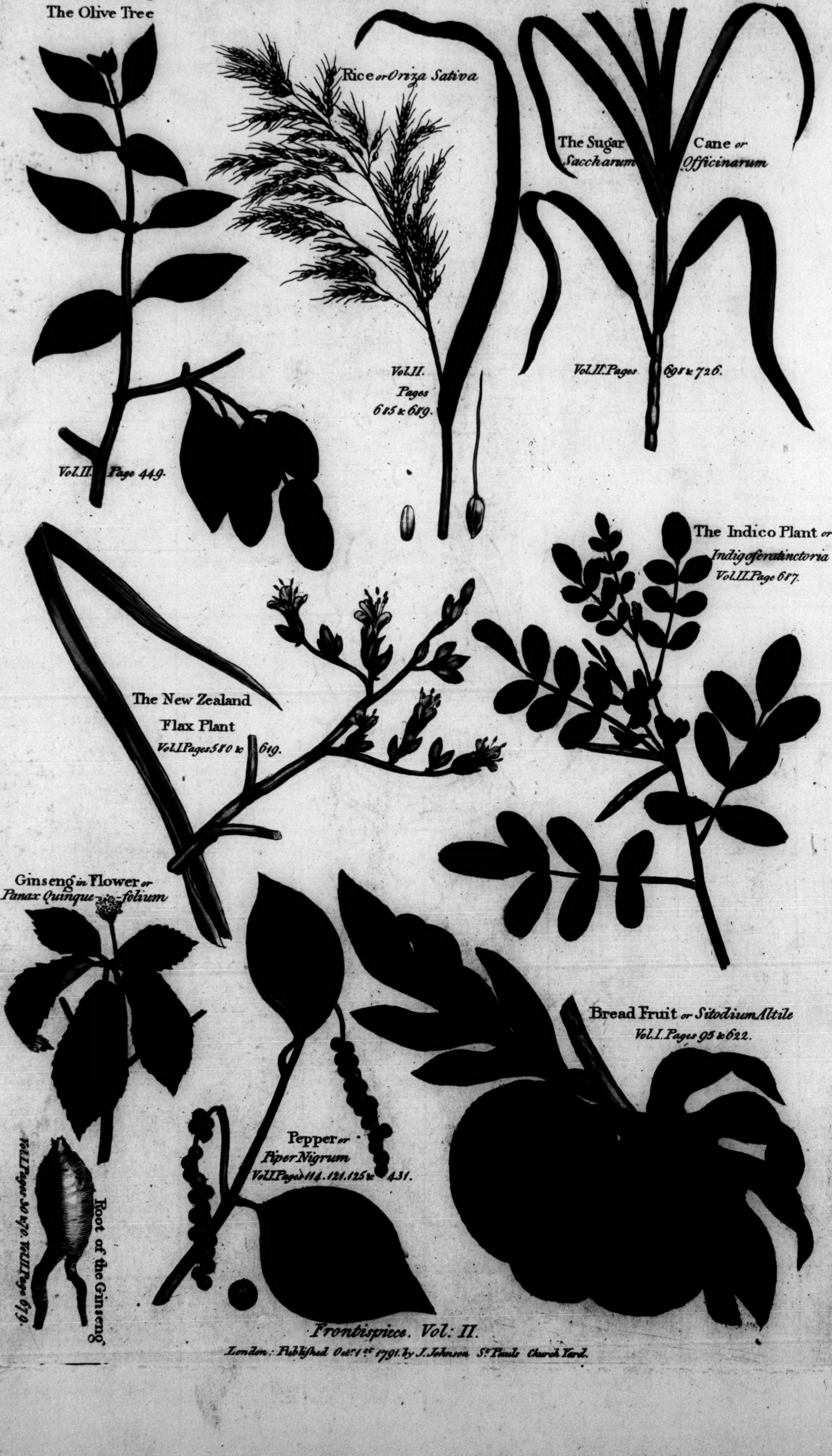
VEGETABLE PRODUCTIONS

Plate II.

conſtituting Important ARTICLES of COMMERCE or ſuited for ſuch.


The Olive Tree
Vol.II. Page 449.
Rice or Oriza Sativa
Vol.II. Pages 685 & 689.
The Sugar Cane or Saccharum Officinarum
Vol.II. Pages 698 & 726.
The Indico Plant or Indigofera tinctoria
Vol.II. Page 687.
The New Zealand Flax Plant
Vol.I. Pages 580 & 619.
Ginseng in Flower or Panax Quinque-folium
Bread Fruit or Sitodium Altile
Vol.I. Pages 95 & 622.
Pepper or Piper Nigrum
Vol.I. Pages 114. 121. 125 & 431.
Root of the Ginseng
Vol.I. Pages 30 & 70. Vol.II. Page 679.

Frontispiece. Vol: II.

London: Publiſhed Oct.r 1.st 1791. by J. Johnson St Pauls Church Yard.

4EE7

3

UNIVERSAL GEOGRAPHY

FORMED INTO A NEW AND ENTIRE

SYSTEM;

DESCRIBING

ASIA, *AFRICA*, *EUROPE*, AND *AMERICA*;

WITH THEIR SUBDIVISIONS OF

EMPIRES, KINGDOMS, STATES, AND REPUBLICS:

The Extent, Boundaries, and remarkable Appearances of each COUNTRY;

CITIES, TOWNS, AND CURIOSITIES OF NATURE AND ART,

ALSO GIVING

A general Account of the FOSSIL and VEGETABLE Productions of the EARTH,

and of every Species of ANIMAL:

THE HISTORY OF MAN,

IN ALL CLIMATES, REGIONS, AND CONDITIONS;

CUSTOMS, MANNERS, LAWS, GOVERNMENTS, AND RELIGIONS:

THE STATE OF

ARTS, SCIENCES, COMMERCE, MANUFACTURES, AND KNOWLEDGE,

SKETCHES OF THE

ANCIENT AND MODERN HISTORY OF EACH NATION AND PEOPLE.

TO WHICH IS ADDED,

A SHORT VIEW OF ASTRONOMY,

AS CONNECTED WITH GEOGRAPHY;

OF THE

PLANETARY SYSTEM to which the EARTH belongs;

AND OF THE UNIVERSE IN GENERAL.

By JOHN PAYNE.

With a SET of MAPS, drawn from the beſt MATERIALS, every one of which is very NEATLY COLOURED;
And a great VARIETY of COPPER-PLATES.

> *The Benefit of Geography is manifold. Some Parts relate to Civil Matters, and the Exploits of Princes; ſome to the Heavens and to the Earth; alſo to the Knowledge acquired by Navigation; to an Acquaintance with Animals, Plants, and Fruits, which are univerſally overſpread.*
> STRABO, Book I. Proem.

VOL. II.

LONDON:
Printed for the Author, and ſold by J. JOHNSON, Nº 72, St. Paul's Church Yard, and
C. STALKER, Stationer's Court, Ludgate Street.
MDCCXCI.

3

UNIVERSAL GEOGRAPHY

FORMED INTO A NEW AND ENTIRE

SYSTEM;

DESCRIBING

ASIA, AFRICA, EUROPE, AND AMERICA;

WITH THEIR SUBDIVISIONS OF

EMPIRES, KINGDOMS, STATES, AND REPUBLICS;

The Extent, Boundaries, and remarkable Appearances of each Country;

CITIES, TOWNS, [illegible]

ALSO GIVING

A General Account of the Vegetable and Mineral Productions of the Earth,
and of every Species of Animals;

THE HISTORY OF MAN

IN ALL CLIMATES, REGIONS, AND CONDITIONS;

CUSTOMS, MANNERS, LAWS, GOVERNMENTS, AND RELIGIONS;

AND

ARTS, SCIENCES, COMMERCE, MANUFACTURES, AND POLITICAL ECONOMY.

SKETCHES OF THE [illegible]

[illegible]

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

TO WHICH IS ADDED

A SHORT VIEW OF ASTRONOMY,

AS CONNECTED WITH GEOGRAPHY;

AND OF THE

PLANETARY SYSTEM to which the EARTH belongs;

AND OF THE UNIVERSE IN GENERAL.

By JOHN PAYNE.

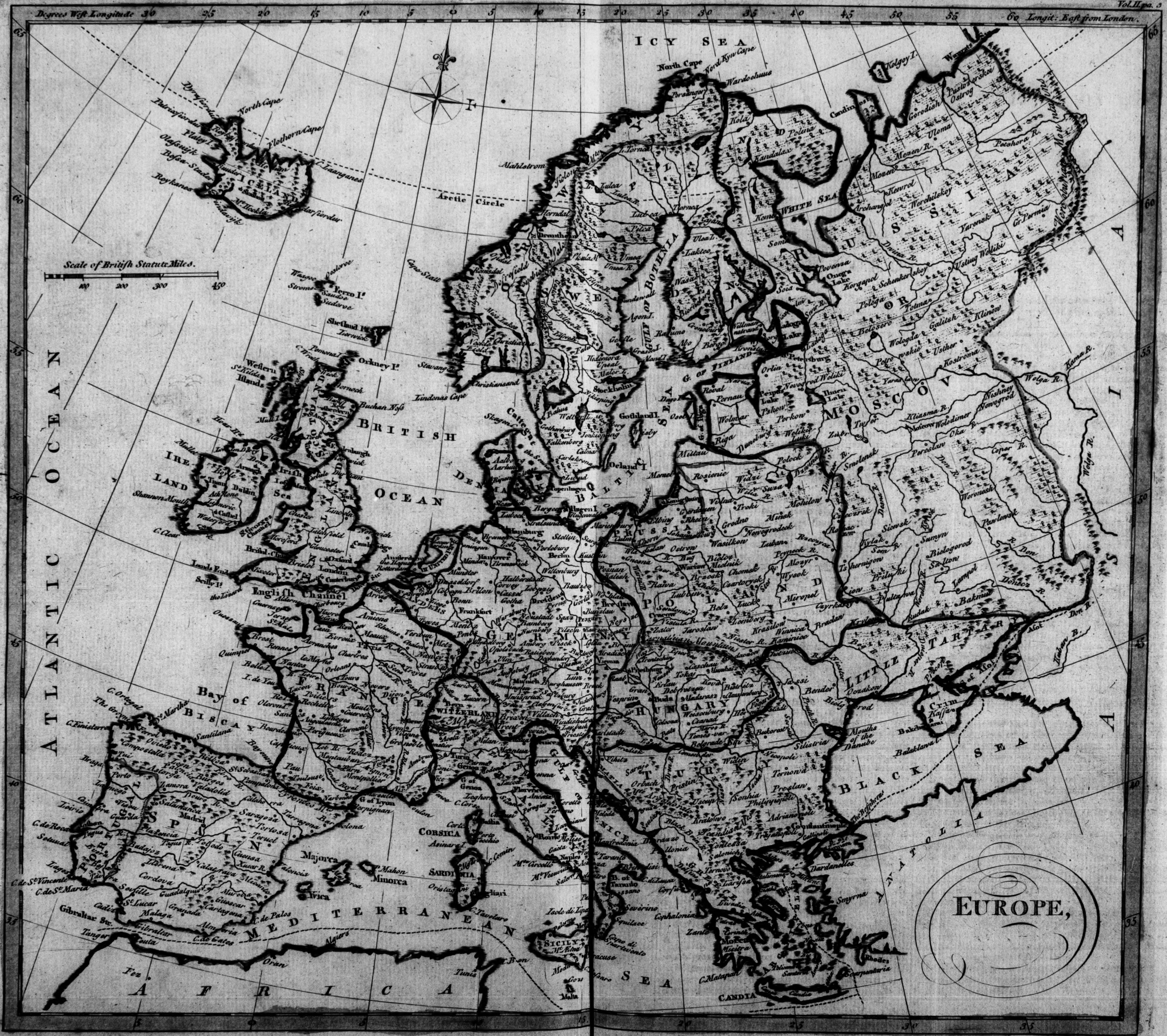
With a Set of MAPS, drawn [illegible] every one of which is [illegible]
and a great Number of COPPER-PLATES.

[illegible]

VOL. II.

LONDON:
Printed for the Author, and sold by J. JOHNSON, No 72, St. Paul's Church Yard; and
C. STALKER, Stationers Court, Ludgate Street.
MDCCXCI.

Vol. II. pa. 3


EUROPE,
Degrees West Longitude
Longit: East from London.
Scale of British Statute Miles.
ICY SEA
North Cape
Arctic Circle
ICELAND
Ferro I.
Shetland I.
Orkney I.
ATLANTIC OCEAN
BRITISH OCEAN
IRELAND
Irish Sea
English Channel
Bay of BISCAY
SPAIN
FRANCE
GERMANY
SWITZERLAND
HUNGARY
POLAND
TURKY
LITTLE TARTARY
Crim
BLACK SEA
NATOLIA
ASIA
RUSSIA
MOSCOVY
WHITE SEA
LAPLAND
FINLAND
SWEDEN
NORWAY
DENMARK
BALTIC SEA
G. of FINLAND
GULF of BOTHNIA
Cattegat
Copenhagen
Stockholm
Petersburg
Moscow
Riga
Berlin
Vienna
Amsterdam
Paris
London
Dublin
Madrid
Lisbon
Gibraltar Str.
CORSICA
SARDINIA
SICILY
Malta
Majorca
Minorca
Naples
Rome
Venice
Constantinople
Dardanelles
Smyrna
CANDIA
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Moutha of the Danube
Tunis
AFRICA

A NEW
SYSTEM
OF
GEOGRAPHY.

BOOK III.

Of EUROPE in General.

THIS part of the globe was called *Europa* by the *Romans*, as it ſtill is by the *Spaniards* and *Italians*, and *Europe* by the *Engliſh* and *French*; but the *Turks* gave it the name of *Alfrank*, or *Rumeli*, the *Georgians* of *Aſia* called it *Frankoba*, and the reſt of the people of *Aſia* gave it the name of *Frankiſtan*. It is bounded on the north by the *Frozen Sea*; on the eaſt by *Aſia*, from which it is parted by the *Archipelago*, the *Euxine* or *Black Sea*, and the *Palus Mæotis*, and thence by a line drawn from the river *Tanais*, or *Don*, almoſt to the river *Oby*; on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean Sea*, which divides it from *Africa*; and on the weſt by the *Atlantic Ocean*.

This grand diviſion of the earth is ſituated between the tenth degree weſt, and the ſixty-fifth degree eaſt longitude from *London*, and between the thirty-ſixth and ſeventy-ſecond degrees of north latitude, extending three thouſand miles in length, and two thouſand five hundred in breadth.

Europe is the leaſt of the four parts into which the earth is divided, but it enjoys many advantages. No part of it is in the torrid zone; and though ſome countries to the north partake of the coldeſt climate, yet the greateſt part of this diviſion enjoys a mild air, and great fertility of ſoil.

Some ingenious writers have ſuſpected that *Europe* was much colder formerly than it is at preſent; and the ancient deſcriptions of the climate of *Germany* tend exceedingly to confirm their theory. In the time of *Cæſar*, the rein deer, as well as the elk and the wild bull, were inhabitants of the *Hercynian* foreſt, which then overſhadowed a great part of *Germany* and *Poland*. (*Cæſar de Bell. Gallic.* VI. 23, &c.) at preſent thoſe animals, particularly the two firſt, are found only amidſt the ſnows of *Lapland* and *Siberia*, and on the rock of *Spitſbergen*. The beneficial alterations which have been made during the laſt 1500 years, in the appearance of this diviſion of the globe, ſufficiently aſſign the cauſes of the diminution of cold. Thoſe immenſe woods have been gradually cleared, which intercepted from the earth the rays of the ſun. The moraſſes have been drained; and in proportion as the ſoil has been cultivated, the air has become more temperate. *Canada* at this day is an exact picture of ancient *Germany*. Although ſituated in the ſame parallel with the fineſt provinces of *France* and *England*, that country experiences the moſt rigorous cold: the rein-deer are very numerous, the ground is covered with deep and laſting ſnow, and the great river of *St. Lawrence* is regularly frozen, in a ſeaſon when the waters of the *Seine* and the *Thames* are uſually free from ice.

This diviſion of the globe has a multitude of navigable rivers, and abounds in corn, cattle, wine, and oil, at once poſſeſſing all the neceſſaries and moſt of the luxuries of human life.

Europe has for many ages been exceedingly populous, but ſome learned men have maintained, that the human race was much more numerous, in many parts of *Europe*, about the time of the *Auguſtan* age, than in modern times, (ſee *Wallis* and *Hume* on the numbers of mankind).

The *Europeans* have been the moſt celebrated for learning and arts. All the ſcholaſtic ſciences are here brought to much greater perfection than ever they were carried by the *Aſiatics* and *Africans*; and the invention and improvement of numberleſs uſeful and ingenious arts, particularly that of navigation, on which the intercourſe with foreign nations, and all the advantages of commerce depend, is entirely owing to the genius and induſtry of the inhabitants of this part of the earth.

The *Chriſtian* religion is eſtabliſhed throughout every part of *Europe*, except *Turky*; but, from the various capacities of the human mind, and the different lights in which ſpeculative opinions are apt to appear when viewed by perſons of different education and paſſions, that religion is divided into a number of different ſects. In *Ruſſia*, ſome parts of *Poland*, in *Walachia*, *Moldavia*, *Podolia*, *Volhinia*, and *Greece*, the doctrine of the eaſtern or *Greek* church is eſtabliſhed. In *Italy*, part of *Swiſſerland*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, *France*, *Poland*, part of *Germany*, and the *Netherlands*, the inhabitants ſtill follow the doctrines of the church of *Rome*; while *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *Norway*, great part of *Germany*, the *Seven United Provinces*, and part of *Swiſſerland*, have embraced the doctrines of the Reformation, and profeſs the *Proteſtant* religion, either according to the doctrines of *Luther* or *Calvin*.

The languages of *Europe* are derived from the ſix following: the *Greek*, *Latin*, *Teutonic*, or *old German*, the *Celtic*, *Sclavonic*, and *Gothic*; from the dialects and intermixtures of theſe are formed the languages of the moſt conſiderable parts of *Europe*, except that of *Turky* and *Tartary*.

The principal ſovereignties, beginning at the eaſt, are the empires of *Ruſſia*, *Turky*, and *Germany*.

The kingdoms of *Poland*, *Hungary*, *Bohemia*, *Pruſſia*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Naples* and *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, *France*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Great Britain*. The latter of which, in a moſt ſingular and happy manner, blends the regal, ariſtocratic, and democratic forms of government in its mixed conſtitution.

The popedom of *Rome*.

The republics of *Venice*, *Genoa*, *Lucca*, the *Griſons*, *St. Marino*, *Swiſſerland*, *Geneva*, *Raguſa*, and the *United Provinces*.

Beſides theſe there are the electorates of *Germany*, and near three hundred other ſovereignties in *Germany*, *Italy*, &c. whoſe poſſeſſors are either ſpiritual, as archbiſhops and biſhops, or temporal, as princes, landgraves, dukes, marquiſſes, counts, &c.

Beſides theſe there are the cham of *European Tartary*, the hoſpodars of *Walachia*, *Moldavia*, &c. but the two laſt are ſubject to the *Ottoman* power.

The principal iſlands, beginning at the eaſt, are *Candia*, and thoſe of the *Archipelago*.

Thoſe in the *Adriatic* and *Ionian* Seas; viz. *Leucadia*, which belongs to the *Turks*; and *Lieſiena*, *Corfu*, *Cephalonia*, and *Zant*, which are ſubject to *Venice*.

In the *Mediterranean* Sea are *Sicily*, ſubject to the king of *Naples*; *Sardinia*, ſubject to the king of *Sardinia*; *Corſica*, at preſent ſubject to *France*; *Minorca*, *Majorca*, and *Ivica*, to *Spain*.

The iſlands in the *Baltic* Sea are *Uſedom* and *Wollin*, ſubject to *Pruſſia*; *Oſel* and *Dago*, ſubject to *Ruſſia*; *Gothland*, *Aland*, and *Rugen*, which belong to *Sweden*; and *Zealand*, *Funen*, *Aeſen*, *Langeland*, *Laland*, *Falſter*, *Mona*, and *Bornholm*, ſubject to *Denmark*.

In the North Sea is *Iceland*, ſubject to *Denmark*.

And further to the ſouth are *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, with the adjacent iſlands.

CHAP. I.

Of TURKY in EUROPE.

SECT. I.

Its Boundaries, Climate, Diviſions, Seas, Straits, and Rivers.

TURKY in *Europe*, a part of the ancient *Chriſtian* empire of the *Eaſt*, is at preſent bounded on the north by *Croatia*, *Sclavonia*, and *Tranſilvania*; on the eaſt by *Poland*, *Ruſſia*, and *Aſia*; on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean Sea*; and on the weſt by the *Adriatic* and *Dalmatia*. Its extent is not to be aſcertained with any preciſion.

The air of *Turky* in *Europe* is in itſelf healthy, but the peſtilence is often brought there from *Egypt* and the neighbouring countries, and has ſeveral times ſwept away above one-fifth of the inhabitants of *Conſtantinople*; yet from the prevalence of cuſtom, and of the *Turkiſh* doctrine of fatality, they give themſelves no great concern about it. The provinces are univerſally fruitful, though with ſome difference; whence agriculture and grazing turn to no great profit there, prodigious quantities of all kinds of excellent grain and fruit being annually exported. But of this we ſhall give a particular account in the ſeparate deſcription of each province, only it may be neceſſary to add here, that all the neceſſaries of life are equally good as cheap in *Turky*.

It contains the following provinces: to the ſouth are the *Morea*, or *Peloponneſus*, *Achaia*, *Theſſaly*, *Epirus*, *Albania*, and *Macedonia*; and toward the north, *Romania*, *Bulgaria*, *Beſſarabia*, part of *Podolia*, *Servia*, *Walachia*, *Moldavia*, part of *Hungary*, part of *Croatia*, *Boſnia*, and part of *Dalmatia*.

Its ſeas are the *Euxine* or *Black Sea*, the *Palus Mæotis*, the ſea of *Marmora*, the *Archipelago*, the *Ionian Sea*, and the *Levant*.

Its ſtraits are thoſe of the *Helleſpont* and the *Boſphorus*.

The chief rivers of *Turky* in *Europe* are the *Save*, the *Danube*, the *Neiſter*, the *Nieper*, the *Don*, and the *Theis*.

SECT. II.

Of the Inhabitants *of* Turky *in* Europe, *with a more particular Account of the* European Turks *and* Greeks.

WE have already given a very particular account of the perſons, dreſs, manners, and cuſtoms of the *Turks*, in treating of *Turky* in *Aſia*, ſee vol. I. from page 265 to 273; and as the *Turks* are every-where the ſame kind of people, we ſhall here be very conciſe, and ſhall only add ſome particulars which were there ſlightly touched upon, and a ſummary of ſome of the moſt intereſting circumſtances relating to them.

The number of the inhabitants of *Turky* in *Europe* bears not the leaſt proportion to the extent and fertility of the country; which may be chiefly attributed to peſtilence, polygamy, war, the avarice of the governors, and the general oppreſſion under which the people groan.

The inhabitants conſiſt of various nations, as *Turks*, *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Servians*, *Boſnians*, *Bulgarians*, *Walachians*, and *Tartars*; with a conſiderable number of *Jews*, eſpecially in *Conſtantinople* and *Sclavonia*.

The *Turks* are ſtigmatized by the *Chriſtians*, as a ſlothful and inhuman people; but they are far from being ſo wicked and deteſtable a ſet of creatures as ſome writers have endeavoured to repreſent them. *Turky* is not without men of parts, probity, and honour: and has many benevolent, liberal, temperate, converſible, and ingenious people. In ſhort, there is here, as in all other countries, a mixture of good and bad. *Drieſch* maintains, that in compaſſion and love toward their neighbours, the *Turks* excel all the reſt of mankind; and this aſſertion is confirmed by ſeveral other travellers.

One remarkable inſtance of their charity may be ſeen in their *hans*, called by the *Aſiatics* caravanſeras, which are to be found in almoſt every little village. In theſe a traveller, of whatever religion or country, may continue three days gratis, and in many of them he is alſo found in victuals. The *Turks* are very fond of erecting theſe buildings, which they juſtly eſteem a work of charity acceptable to the Moſt High. They behave very commendably to their ſlaves and ſervants, and frequently better than the *Chriſtians* do to theirs. Indeed, in the firſt years of their ſervitude, they ſuffer moſt, eſpecially if young, the *Turks* endeavouring, partly by blandiſhments, and partly by ſeverity, to bring them over to their religion; but when theſe attempts are abandoned, captivity is no where more tolerable; ſo that if a ſervant underſtands any art or trade, the only thing he can want is his freedom, he being well ſupplied with every thing elſe.

The *Turks* are generally robuſt and well-ſhaped, of a good mien, and patient under hardſhips, which renders them fit for war, to which they early inure themſelves. Perſons of rank ſeldom train up their children to any other employment, from the notion that no glory is comparable to that acquired in war.

They are very particular in their dreſs, manner of living, and cuſtoms. They ſhave their heads, but wear long beards, of which they are extremely careful; except thoſe in the ſeraglio, and military men, who wear only whiſkers. The turban or *Turkiſh* band, worn by the men, is white, and conſiſts of long pieces of thin linen made up together in ſeveral folds; and none but a *Turk* muſt preſume to wear a white turban. Their clothes are long and full.

Agreeably to the cuſtom of the orientals, they ſit, eat, and ſleep on the floor, on cuſhions or ſophas, matreſſes, and carpets. Rice is their general food, and coffee their uſual drink, wine being forbidden.

They ſpend great ſums of money on fountains, and no country affords finer; theſe are not only in the towns, but in the country, and other ſolitary places, for the refreſhment of travellers and labourers.

Their uſual ſalutation is bowing the head a little, and laying their right hand on their breaſt; but to perſons of rank they ſtoop ſo low as to touch and kiſs the border of their veſt. In war-time the left hand is the place of honour among military men, but this diſtinction ceaſes in time of peace among the officers of ſtate and among relations. The *Turkiſh* nobility are the chief military officers, judges, and eccleſiaſtics. The *Turkiſh* commonalty enjoy the greateſt liberty, and thoſe only who hold conſiderable poſts are expoſed to the tickliſh orders of the *Porte*, diſobedience to which is attended with the loſs of life.

The *Greeks*, who are the ancient inhabitants of the country, are intermixed with the *Turks*, and in ſeveral places, particularly the iſlands, out-number them. Even in *Conſtantinople* alone there are computed to be no leſs than four hundred thouſand. Theſe people are accuſtomed to ſervitude, and prefer living under the exactions of the *Turks* to the ſpiritual tyranny of the pope; but they are obliged to be very cautious of not giving even the leaſt colour for ſuſpicion of their holding a correſpondence with the enemies of the *Ottoman Porte*, or of meditating a ſedition. Hence in caſe of a war with any of the *Chriſtian* powers, the *Turks* uſually diſarm them.

All the *Greeks*, from the age of fourteen, pay annually, at the beginning of the *Turkiſh* feaſt of *Bairam*, a poll-tax of about a ducat; but the eccleſiaſtics are aſſeſſed higher, a deacon paying two ducats; an archimandrite, four; and the biſhops, archbiſhops, and patriarchs, pay large ſums, and as much as the arbitrary avarice of the grand vizier and baſhas think proper to require; for the *Turks* every-where lay hold of all opportunities of extorting money from the *Greeks*, but eſpecially from their clergy. In return for this tribute, they enjoy the protection of the *Ottoman Porte*, and are maintained in the quiet poſſeſſion of their properties; ſo that no *Turk* is to inſult them, take their property, or intrude themſelves into their houſes againſt their will; and, in any of theſe caſes, they are certain of juſtice being ſpeedily executed on the offenders.

The *Greek* women are exempt from all taxes, as are likewiſe great numbers of other *Greeks* who ſerve in the navy, or elſewhere. Indeed it ſometimes happens that a *Greek* girl of diſtinguiſhed beauty is ſeized and carried to the ſeraglio; but it is a miſtake that Chriſtian children are in general forced away from their parents to be brought up in *Mahometiſm*; and when any thing of this kind is done, it is only in the diſtant provinces.

Foreign Chriſtians, who are under the protection of an envoy, are included under the general title of *Franks*, and pay no poll-tax. We ſhall give an account of the other nations in the deſcription of the particular provinces.

The principal language in *European Turky* is the *Turkiſh*; but the *Greeks* alſo ſpeak the modern *Greek*; the *Servians*, *Boſnians*, and *Bulgarians* ſpeak the *Sclavonian*; the *Walachians* and *Moldavians*, the *Walachian*; and the *Tartars*, the *Tartarian* language, which nearly reſembles the *Turkiſh*. The literati commonly uſe the *Arabic*.

SECT. III.

Of the Religions *in* European Turky; *the* Turkiſh Schools *and* Learning.

THE *Turks* appropriate to themſelves the name of *Moſlemim*, which has been corrupted into *Muſſulman*, ſignifying perſons profeſſing the doctrine of *Mahomet*. They alſo term themſelves *Sonnites*, or obſervers of the oral traditions of *Mahomet* and his three ſucceſſors; and likewiſe call themſelves True Believers, in oppoſition to the *Perſians* and others, the adherents of *Ali*, whom they call a wicked and abominable ſect. Their rule of faith and practice is the *Koran*. Some externals of their religion are the preſcribed ablutions, which are always to be performed before their devotions; prayers, which are to be ſaid five times every twenty-four hours, with the face turned toward *Mecca*; alms, which are both enjoined and voluntary; the former conſiſts of paying two and an half per cent. to charitable uſes out of their whole income. Their feaſts are either indiſpenſable or voluntary ones; of the former is that of the whole month of *Ramadan*, which is followed by the *Bairam*, a time of feſtivity; and every *Mahometan* muſt, at leaſt, once in his life-time, go in pilgrimage, either perſonally or by proxy, to the *Caba*, or houſe of God, at *Mecca*.

Among the binding traditions not mentioned in the *Koran* is circumciſion, which is performed betwixt the ſixth and ſeventeenth year, but generally on the thirteenth. Indeed drinking wine is evidently prohibited in the *Koran*, yet the *Turks* made uſe of it occaſionally without any ſcruple; but generally ſubſtitute ſherbet in its ſtead, a liquor made of honey, ſpices, and the juice of fruits. Other things interdicted are, games of chance, propheſying with arrows, and certain foods, as blood, pork, or the fleſh of any beaſt that has died of ſickneſs, or been killed by a wild beaſt, or by a fall or a ſtroke. Likewiſe the worſhipping of idols, uſury, and ſome ſuperſtitious and *Pagan* practices. Polygamy is indeed permitted; but the *Koran* allows no man to have more than four wives and concubines, and to exceed that number is the particular privilege of the prophet and his ſucceſſors: indeed few of the people have more wives than one. Divorces are alſo allowed; but no man may take back again the wife he has once repudiated, till ſhe has been married to another, and afterward divorced by him.

The chief eccleſiaſtic is the *mufti*, which name ſignifies an expounder of the law; and his office is of ſuch dignity, that when he comes to court, the emperor himſelf riſes from his ſeat, and advances ſeven ſteps to meet him. He alone has the honour of kiſſing the ſultan's left ſhoulder; while the grand vizier, with a more profound inclination of the body, kiſſes only the edge of the emperor's veſt, who advances no more than three ſteps to meet him. The law requires, that the *mufti* ſhould be conſulted on all emergencies, particularly in thoſe relating to peace and war; but the peculiar regard now ſhown to him is little more than mere form; for were he either to give a diſagreeable interpretation of the law, or, while in council, to preſume to traverſe the emperor's deſigns, he would be inſtantly depoſed, and his place ſupplied by one of a more compliable diſpoſition. On conviction of treaſon, or any other capital crime, he is put into a mortar, kept for that purpoſe in one of the ſeven towers at *Conſtantinople*, and pounded to death.

Buſching obſerves, that as the *mufti* of the *Turks* may be compared to the *pope*, ſo a *cadaliſker*, who is a ſecular perſon, is not unlike a *patriarch*; a *mola* is an *archbiſhop*; a *cady*, who is alſo a layman, may be accounted a *biſhop*; and an *iman*, a *prieſt*, whoſe chief employment is praying.

The *Turks* have alſo their convents and monks, under the general name of derviſes, the chief of which are the *Bektaſhi*, *Mebelevi*, *Cadri*, and *Segati*; whoſe form of worſhip chiefly conſiſts in certain religious dances.

The *Turks* at preſent avoid all appearance of propagating their religion by fire and ſword; and the *Chriſtians* of various ſects, who reſide amongſt them, enjoy full liberty of conſcience, and till lately lived in much greater tranquillity than among ſome who ſtyle themſelves *Chriſtians*.

The *Greek* church in this part of the world has at its head the patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, who is choſen by the neighbouring archbiſhops and metropolitans, and confirmed by the emperor or the grand vizier. This is a perſon of great dignity, he being the principal of all the *Greek* patriarchs, and the head and director of the eaſtern church. His revenue amounts to no leſs than a hundred and twenty thouſand guilders, one half of which he pays, by way of annual tribute, to the *Ottoman Porte*, adding ſix thouſand guilders beſides, by way of preſent, at the feaſt of *Bairam*.

Subordinate to him are ſeventy archbiſhops and metropolitans, and a much greater number of biſhops. The moſt celebrated monaſteries are thoſe of *Mount Athos*; but the *Greeks* have at preſent few nunneries.

The ſecular clergy are allowed to marry: but this muſt be done before ordination, and then only once, and that with a virgin. Theſe ſecular eccleſiaſtics never riſe higher than an archprieſt; the biſhops, metropolitans, archbiſhops, and patriarchs, being choſen from among the *monks*.

The *Armenians* have many churches in this country; the *Jews* and *Roman Catholics* have alſo the free exerciſe of their religion, and the *Swedes* have been permitted to build a *Lutheran* church at *Conſtantinople*.

The *Turks* are not without all kinds of learning, having ſome ſchools, colleges, and academies, by them called medaris; but theſe are generally inferior to thoſe among the *Chriſtians*, and their management of them alſo very different. Lately a *Turkiſh* printing-office was ſet up at *Conſtantinople* by *Abrahim Effendi*, who, after great oppoſition, obtained leave to print all kinds of books, except on matters of religion. He alſo publiſhed ſome maps, and books of hiſtory and geography, and is ſaid to have had a conſiderable knowledge of the *Latin* tongue.

Literature, however, is not ſo rare among the *Greeks*, who have not only ſchools for inſtructing children in the principles of religion, as reading, writing, and learning by heart the Pſalms and paſſages of Scripture; but have alſo univerſities, in which are taught grammar, *Latin*, and the mathematics, with the *Ariſtotelian* philoſophy, both natural and moral.

SECT. IV.

The Name, Origin, *and* Hiſtory *of the* Turks, *with a particular Account of their* Government; *the Power and Splendor of the* Sultan, *or* Grand Seignior; *his* Titles, Arms, Officers *of* State, Janizaries, *and other* Troops. *A Deſcription of the* Turkiſh Camp, *and of the Proceſſion made by the* Tradeſmen *when they go to make their Preſents, on the* Sultan's *commanding the Army in Perſon.*

THE *Turks* are of *Tartarian* or *Scythian* extraction; and this appellation was firſt given them in the middle ages as a proper name; it being a general title of honour to all the nations comprehended under the two principal branches of *Tartar* and *Mogal*, who therefore never uſe it as a proper name of any *Scythian* or *Tartarian* nation. The word tur, as an adjective, ſignifies ſublime and pre-eminent; and, as a ſubſtantive, a governor. The *Scythian* or *Tartarian* nation, to which the name of *Turks* has been peculiarly given, dwelt betwixt the *Black* and *Caſpian* Seas, and became firſt known in the ſeventh century, when *Heraclius*, emperor of the *Eaſt*, took them into his ſervice; upon which they ſo diſtinguiſhed themſelves, by their fidelity and bravery in the conqueſt of *Perſia*, that the *Arabian* and *Saracen* caliphs had not only particular bodies of them for guards, but their armies were filled with them. Thus gradually getting the power into their hands, they ſet up and dethroned caliphs at pleaſure. By this ſtrict union of the *Turks* with the *Saracens* or *Arabs*, the former were brought to embrace the *Mahometan* religion, ſo that they are now become intermixed, and have jointly enlarged their conqueſts; but as the *Turks* became ſuperior to the *Saracens*, they ſubdued them.

Prince *Cantemir* gives the following account of the origin of the *Ottoman* empire.

Genghiſkan, at the head of his horſe, iſſued out of *Great Tartary*, and made himſelf maſter of a vaſt tract of land near the *Caſpian* Sea, and even of all *Perſia* and *Aſia Minor*. Incited by his example and ſucceſs, *Sebah Solyman*, prince of the town of *Nera*, on the *Caſpian* Sea, in the year 1214, paſſed Mount *Caucaſus* with fifty thouſand men, and penetrated as far as the borders of *Syria*; and though his career was ſtopped there by the *Genghiſkan Tartars*, yet in the year 1219 he penetrated a ſecond time into *Aſia Minor*, as far as the *Euphrates*. *Othman*, his grandſon, made himſelf maſter of ſeveral countries and places in *Leſſer Aſia*, belonging to the *Grecian* empire; and having, in the year 1300, at the city of *Carachiſer*, aſſumed the title of emperor of the *Othmans*, called his people after his own name. This prince, among many other towns, took, in the year 1326, *Pruſa*, in *Bithynia*, now called *Burſa*, which *Orchan*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, made the ſeat of his empire. *Orchan* ſent *Solyman* and *Amurath*, his two ſons, on an expedition into *Europe*; the former of whom reduced the city of *Callipolis*, and the latter took *Tyrilos*. *Amurath* ſucceeding his father in the government in 1360, took *Ancyra*, *Adrianople*, and *Philippopolis*; and in 1362 over-run *Servia*, and invaded *Macedonia* and *Albania*. *Bajazet*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, was very ſucceſsful both in *Europe* and *Aſia*, defeating the *Chriſtians* near *Nicopolis*; but, in 1401, he was routed and taken priſoner by *Tamerlane*. His ſons diſagreed; but *Mahomet* I. enjoyed the ſovereignty, and his ſon *Amurath* II. diſtinguiſhed himſelf by ſeveral important enterprizes, and particularly in the year 1444 gained a ſignal victory over the *Hungarians* near *Varna*. *Mahomet* II. the greateſt of all the emperors, in 1453, made himſelf maſter of *Conſtantinople*, and reduced the whole *Grecian* empire under his dominion, ſubduing twelve kingdoms and two hundred towns. After this, *Bajazet* II. and *Selim* I. enlarged the *Turkiſh* empire in *Europe*, *Aſia*, and *Africa*; and *Solyman* I. became not leſs famous for his victory over the *Hungarians* than for his body of laws.

The ſucceeding emperors were leſs ſucceſsful; for though *Mahomet* IV. ſubdued *Candia*, and laid ſiege to *Vienna*, he met with ill ſucceſs in *Hungary*; and in the reigns of *Solyman* II. *Achmet* II. and *Muſtapha*, the *Hungarians* and *Venetians* were ſo ſucceſsful againſt the *Turks*, that *Muſtapha* II. in 1699, was glad to conclude the peace of *Carlowitz*. *Mahomet* III. in 1718, agreed to the peace of *Paſſarowitz*; but *Achmet* V. by the peace of *Belgrade*, in 1739, re-annexed *Servia*, a part of *Walachia*, and *Choczin* to the empire.

When there is a new emperor, or ſultan, it is the cuſtom to conduct him with great pomp and triumph to a place in the ſuburbs of *Conſtantinople*, called *Job*, where is an ancient monument of one of their holy men of that name. At this place ſolemn prayers are made that God may proſper the ſultan, and infuſe wiſdom into him who is to manage ſo great a charge. The *mufti* then, embracing him, beſtows his bleſſing, and the emperor ſolemnly ſwears to maintain the laws of the prophet *Mahomet*. Then the viziers of the bench, and other baſhas, with profound humility, kiſs the ground and the hem of his veſt, acknowledging him their lawful emperor. After this form of inauguration, he returns with the like ſolemnity to the ſeraglio. Thus he obliges himſelf to govern within the compaſs of the law; but the *Turkiſh* doctors reſtrain the imperial oath only to the obſervation of the religious part of the *Mahometan* law, and ſay, that in civil matters he needs no other judge than his will.

The ſultan's cloaths differ little in faſhion from thoſe of other men, only they exceed them in length and richneſs. His turban reſembles thoſe of the baſhas; but he wears plumes with gold claſps, which they do not. He ſleeps upon mattraſſes of velvet and cloth of gold, covered in ſummer with ſheets embroidered with ſilk, and in winter with ſables.

When he goes by water, he is carried in his barge, covered with a canopy of crimſon velvet richly embroidered, under which he ſits, while his agas ſtand about him. The veſſel is rowed by the *Aglaim Oglans*, and ſteered by the *Boſtangee baſha*. When he goes by land, he always rides on horſeback, and commonly proceeds out of the great gate of the palace. On his going to the moſque on *Fridays*, he is accompanied through the city by all the baſhas and grandees of the *Porte*. The lady *Wortley Montague* ſays, that when ſhe ſaw the grand ſeignior in his paſſage to the moſque, he was preceded by a numerous guard of janizaries, with vaſt white feathers on their heads; as alſo by the *ſpahis* and *boſtangees*, who are foot and horſe guards, and the royal gardeners, which are a very conſiderable body of men, dreſſed in different habits of fine lively colours, ſo that at a diſtance they appeared, ſays ſhe, like a parterre of tulips. After them came the aga of the janizaries, in a robe of purple velvet, lined with ſilver tiſſue, his horſe led by two ſlaves richly dreſſed. Next him the kiſler-aga, who is the chief guardian of the ladies of the ſeraglio, in a deep yellow cloth, (which ſuited well with his black face) lined with ſables. Laſt came the ſultan himſelf, arrayed in green, lined with the furs of black *Moſcovite* foxes, ſuppoſed worth about a thouſand pounds ſterling, and mounted on a fine horſe, with furniture embroidered with jewels. Six more horſes richly capariſoned were led after him; and two of his principal courtiers bore, one his gold, and the other his ſilver coffee-pot on a ſtaff; another carried a ſilver ſtool on his head, for him to ſit on. It would be too tedious, ſays that lady, to deſcribe the various dreſſes and turbans by which they are diſtinguiſhed; but they were all extremely rich and gay, to the number of ſome thouſands; ſo that, perhaps, there cannot be ſeen a more beautiful proceſſion.

The titles of the emperor, according to the cuſtom of the *Eaſt*, are very prolix and magnificent, as will appear from the following ſpecimen. We, the ſervant and lord of the moſt honoured and bleſſed cities, the venerable houſes, and ſacred places, before which all nations bow; of *Mecca*, which God delights to honour; of the ſplendid *Medina*, and the holy city of *Jeruſalem*; of the imperial and deſirable cities of *Conſtantinople*, *Adrianople*, and *Burſa*, emperor; alſo of *Babylon*, *Damaſcus*, of the fragrant Paradiſe, and the incomparable *Egypt*; of all *Arabia*, *Aleppo*, *Antioch*, and many other highly celebrated and memorable places, cities, and faithful vaſſals, emperor; emperor of emperors, the moſt gracious and all-powerful ſultan, &c.

The *Turkiſh* arms are a creſcent.

In the ſucceſſion to the empire no regard is paid to age or birth-right, the *Turks* eſteeming it ſufficient, if, in their elections, they keep to the *Othman* family: but women are excluded from the throne. Though the government is purely monarchical and deſpotic, yet if the emperor takes no care to gratify the humours of the people, and eſpecially of the mutinous janizaries, he is not only in danger of being depoſed, but alſo of being murdered.

The emperor's divan, or council of ſtate, meets twice a week in the emperor's palace, that is on *Sundays* and *Thurſdays*. The grand vizier, who ſits as preſident, has on his right hand the *cadinlaſkier* of *Romelia*, and on his left that of *Natolia*. The *mufti* alſo aſſiſts when expreſsly ſummoned. All the other viziers have likewiſe a ſeat here, and next to them ſtand on one ſide the *teſterdar*, or high-treaſurer, the *reis-effendi*, or ſecretary of ſtate, and other commiſſioners of the exchequer; but the military officers, as the aga of the janizaries, the aga of the ſpahis, the aga of the ſiluds, &c. ſit within the divan. Theſe ſeveral members wear a particular habit. The ſultan does not enter the room; but hears what paſſes from an adjoining chamber, which looks into the divan.

When he convenes a general council, to which all the great perſons of the empire are ſummoned, as the clergy, the military and other officers, and even the old and moſt experienced ſoldiers, ſuch a divan is called *ajak divani*, the whole aſſembly ſtanding.

The higheſt office, next to the ſultan, is the *vizier azem*, or grand vizier, who has the care of the whole empire, and is not only intruſted with the management of the revenue, with foreign affairs, and the adminiſtration of juſtice in civil and criminal concerns, but alſo with the conduct of wars, and the command of armies. When the ſultan nominates this great officer, he puts into his hand the ſeal of the empire, upon which is engraven his name. This is the badge of his office, and he always carries it in his boſom. With this ſeal he diſpatches all his orders, without conſulting any one. His power is unlimited, except with reſpect to the troops, which he cannot puniſh without the conſent of the commanders. All affairs are decided by his judgment; and he diſpoſes of all the poſts in the empire, except thoſe of judicature.

The grand vizier lives in the utmoſt ſplendor; he has above two thouſand officers and domeſtics in his palace, and when he appears in public has his turban adorned with two plumes of feathers, charged with diamonds and precious ſtones; the harneſs of his horſe is uſually ſet with rubies and turquoiſes, and his houſing richly embroidered with gold and pearls. His guard is compoſed of about four hundred *Boſnians*, or *Albanians*, ſome of whom attend him on foot when he goes to the divan; but when he marches into the field, they are all well mounted, and carry a lance, a ſword, a hatchet, and a brace of piſtols. He is preceded by three horſe-tails, on the top of which is a gold ball. This is the military enſign of the *Ottomans*; for one of their generals being at a loſs how to rally his troops, who had loſt all their ſtandards, cut off a horſe's tail, and erecting it on the point of a lance, the ſoldiers flocked to this new enſign, renewed their attack, and came off with victory.

When the ſultan honours the grand vizier with the command of an army, he takes out one of the plumes of his own turban, and delivers it to him to place in his own. Upon his receiving this mark of diſtinction, the ſoldiers acknowledge him for their general. The grand vizier's income, without being guilty of any injuſtice, amounts to about ſix hundred thouſand dollars a year, excluſive of preſents and other perquiſites. But notwithſtanding the greatneſs of his revenue, and the ſplendor in which he lives, he is in continual danger, it being the uſual policy of the emperors to ſcreen themſelves from the clamours of the people, by throwing the whole blame of any inſtance of mal-adminiſtration on this officer, and giving him up to the public reſentment.

Next to the grand vizier are ſix others, ſtyled viziers of the bench or council, and baſhas of three horſe-tails; becauſe, when they march, three horſe-tails are carried before them, while only one is carried before the ordinary baſhas. Theſe viziers ought to be men diſtinguiſhed by their wiſdom, and their knowledge of the laws. They aſſiſt at the divan, but never deliver their opinion upon the affairs which are treated there, unleſs required by the grand vizier. Theſe have each two thouſand crowns a year, and the grand vizier often refers matters of ſmall conſequence to them, as well as to the ordinary judges. *Cady* is a word uſed for all judges of a province or particular place.

A *beglerbeg* is a viceroy, with ſeveral provinces under his command, the name itſelf ſignifying a prince of princes. The three principal are the *beglerbeg* of *Rumili*, who reſides at *Sophia*; the *beglerbeg* of *Natolia*, the ſeat of whoſe government is at *Cutahia*; and the *beglerbeg* of *Damaſcus*, who keeps his court in that city. Under theſe are the baſhas or governors, whoſe poſts are very conſiderable, but precarious; and ſubordinate to theſe are the *ſangiacs*, who may be termed deputy-governors. Theſe are all military officers.

The *reis-effendi*, alſo called the *reis-kital*, is lord chancellor and ſecretary of ſtate. His name ſignifies chief of the writers. He attends on the vizier to paſs orders, decrees, patents, and commiſſions, into all parts of the empire, which are daily diſpatched in incredible numbers, and therefore he employs a multitude of clerks in his office.

The public treaſury is under the management of the *teſterdar*, or high treaſurer. The money of this treaſury, called the public money of the *muſſulmans*, is not to be touched even by the emperor but in the greateſt exigency, much leſs for private occaſions. The ſultan's private treaſury, which he diſpoſes of according to his own pleaſure, is under the care of the *haſnadar baſchi*, who is the next perſon in rank to the *kiſlar* in the ſeraglio. Prince *Cantemir* ſays, that, in his time, twenty-ſeven thouſand purſes, amounting to thirteen millions and a half of rix-dollars, were annually returned to both treaſuries. The confiſcations of the eſtates and effects of the baſhas, and other officers, together with the money ariſing from the eſcheats of *Turks* dying without male iſſue, make alſo a very conſiderable article.

The janizaries are the flower of the *Turkiſh* forces; they are all infantry, and were firſt formed of captive *Chriſtians*; by the emperor *Amurath* I. about the year 1360. Their number generally amounts to forty thouſand, divided into a hundred and ſixty-two companies, or chambers, called odas, in which they live together at *Conſtantinople*, as in a convent. The janizaries are of a ſuperior rank to all other ſoldiers; but are alſo more arrogant and factious, and it is by them the public tranquillity is moſtly diſturbed. "The government," ſays the lady *Wortley Montague*, "is entirely in the hands of the army. The grand ſeignior, with all his abſolute power, is as much a ſlave as any of his ſubjects, and trembles at a janizary's frown. Here is, indeed, a much greater appearance of ſubjection than amongſt us: a miniſter of ſtate is not ſpoke to but upon the knee; ſhould a reflection on his conduct be dropped in a coffee-houſe (for they have their ſpies every where) the houſe would be razed to the ground, and perhaps the whole company put to the torture. Yet when a miniſter here diſpleaſes the people, in three hours time he is dragged even from his maſter's arms. They cut off his hands, head, and feet, and throw them before the palace gate, with all the reſpect in the world; while the ſultan, to whom they all profeſs an unlimited adoration, ſits trembling in his apartment, and dares neither defend, nor revenge his favourite."

The janizaries have, however, ſome good qualities; they are employed to eſcort travellers, and eſpecially ambaſſadors, and perſons of high rank, on the road, in which caſe they behave with the utmoſt zeal and fidelity. The ingenious and learned lady, whom we have juſt mentioned, happened to beſpeak ſome pigeons for ſupper at a village near *Philippopolis*; one of the janizaries went immediately to the cady, the chief civil officer of the town, and ordered him to ſend in ſome dozens; the poor man anſwered, that he had already ſent about, but could get none; upon which the janizary, in the height of his zeal for that lady's ſervice, immediately locked him up priſoner in his room, telling him he deſerved death for his impudence, in offering to excuſe his not obeying her commands; but, out of reſpect to the lady, he would not puniſh him but by her order. Accordingly he came very gravely to her, to aſk what ſhould be done to him; adding, by way of compliment, that, if ſhe pleaſed, he would bring her his head. "This," ſays the lady *Montague*, "may give ſome idea of the unlimited power "of theſe fellows, who are all ſworn brothers, and bound "to revenge the injuries done to one another, whether "at *Cairo*, *Aleppo*, or any other part of the world. "This inviolable league makes them ſo powerful, that "the greateſt man at court never ſpeaks to them, but in "a flattering tone."

The *capias* are alſo infantry; the *ſpahis* light-horſe: theſe latter were firſt formed by *Amurath* I. The *timar ſpahi*, or the old and preferred *ſpahis*, inſtead of pay, have villages in ſeveral of the provinces, and are obliged, according to their income, to bring three ſlaves or more with them into the field.

The tributary princes, as the princes of *Moldavia* and *Walachia*, are obliged to ſend auxiliaries. The whole *Turkiſh* army is compoſed of above three hundred thouſand men.

When the *Turks* are encamped, the tents make a very magnificent appearance. Thoſe of the great men are rather like palaces than tents, covering a great compaſs of ground, and being divided into many apartments. They are all green, and the baſhas of three tails have thoſe enſigns of their power placed in a very conſpicuous manner before their tents, which are adorned on the top with gilded balls, more or leſs, according to their different ranks.

When the ſultan is reſolved to lead his army in perſon, all the companies of tradeſmen are obliged to make him a preſent according to their ability; and, on this occaſion, they make a very ſplendid proceſſion through the principal ſtreets, while the ſultan views them from one of the windows of the ſeraglio. When our author ſaw this cavalcade, it was preceded by an *effendi*, mounted on a camel, reading aloud the *Koran*, finely bound, and placed upon a cuſhion. He was ſurrounded by a parcel of boys in white, ſinging ſome verſes of it, followed by a man dreſſed in green boughs, repreſenting a huſbandman ſowing ſeed. After him ſeveral reapers crowned, like *Ceres*, with ears of corn; they had alſo ſcythes in their hands, and ſeemed to mow. Then a little machine drawn by oxen, in which was a windmill, and boys employed in grinding corn, followed by another machine drawn by buffaloes carrying an oven, and two more boys, one employed in kneading bread, and the other in drawing it out of the oven. Theſe boys alſo threw little cakes on both ſides amongſt the crowd, and were followed by the whole company of bakers, marching on foot two by two, in their beſt cloaths, with cakes, loaves, paſties and pies of all ſorts on their heads, and after them two buffoons, with their faces and cloaths ſmeared with meal, who diverted the mob with their antic geſtures. In the ſame manner followed all the other trading companies; the jewellers, mercers &c. finely mounted, and many of the pageants, repreſenting their trades, were truly magnificent; amongſt which that of the furriers made one of the beſt figures, it being a very large machine ſet round with the ſkins of ermines, foxes, &c. ſo well ſtuffed, that the animals ſeemed alive, and were followed by muſic and dancers. The rear was cloſed by the volunteers, who came to beg the honour of dying in the ſultan's ſervice; they were all naked to the middle. Some had their arms pierced through with arrows left ſticking in them. Others had them ſticking in their heads, the blood trickling down their faces. Some ſlaſhed their arms with ſharp knives, making the blood ſpring out upon the by-ſtanders; which is looked upon as an expreſſion of their zeal for glory. 'Tis ſaid, that ſome make uſe of theſe arrows and knives to advance their love, and when they are near the window where their miſtreſs ſtands (for all the women are veiled to ſee this ſpectacle) they ſtick another arrow for her ſake, who gives ſome ſign of approbation and encouragement to this gallantry.

SECT. V.

The Officers of the Seraglio, *and the Regulations obſerved there with reſpect to the* Women; *the Splendor of their* Dreſs, *and the Magnificence in which they live.*

THE principal officers of the ſeraglio are the eunuchs, who are in the higheſt confidence; for, being entirely diſengaged from amorous propenſities, they reſign themſelves wholly to ambition and the care of obliging their ſovereign. The white eunuchs are employed in the ſervice of the ſultan, and the black wait upon and guard the women. Theſe are forced to uſe a ſilver pipe in diſcharging their urine, they being deprived of the natural conductor in their infancy; the jealous diſpoſition of the ſultans leading them to think their honour unſafe, whilſt thoſe to whom the cuſtody of it is committed are deprived of their virility only in the ordinary manner, and on this account they are cut ſmooth cloſe to the belly; a dangerous operation, under which many expire.

The *capi-aga*, or chief of the white eunuchs, is treated in the ſame manner in his youth, and is the great maſter of the ſeraglio. He has the inſpection of all the pages of the palace, and all petitions which are to be preſented to the prince are delivered to him. He is in the ſecret of the cabinet, and has the command of all eunuchs of his own complexion. The principal of theſe eunuchs are, the great chamberlain, who has forty pages under him, that wait on the ſultan: the deputy-ſupervisor of the pages apartment, and other buildings of the palace, who particularly takes care of their linen and wearing apparel: the ſultan's privy-treaſurer, who keeps the jewels of the crown, and one of the keys of the ſacred treaſure: the *kilgari baſhi*, or grand expenditor of the ſeraglio, who is alſo great maſter of the wardrobe; it is his office alſo to look after the ſultan's ſweetmeats and drinks, the ſyrups, ſherbet, and counterpoiſons.

The *kyſler-aga* is the chief of the black eunuchs, and has the abſolute command of the women's apartments, and all the other black eunuchs placed there pay him an implicit obedience. He has the ſuperintendance of all the royal moſques of the empire, and diſpoſes of all the offices that belong to them.

All who live in the ſeraglio are the ſultan's ſlaves, as indeed are all the ſubjects of his empire; for they acknowledge, that whatever they enjoy proceeds from his bounty, and that their eſtates and lives are abſolutely at his diſpoſal.

The women in the ſultan's court, including the old and the young, amount to about twelve hundred, his concubines are beautiful and accompliſhed virgins, who have been ſtolen or purchaſed, when children, from *Georgia*, *Circaſſia*, or the neighbouring countries, and received an education that renders them well qualified in the arts of pleaſing, ſuch as ſinging, playing upon muſical inſtruments, dancing, dreſſing to the beſt advantage, engaging behaviour, and great ſkill in curious needle-work, particularly embroidery.

It is generally ſaid, that the firſt of theſe ladies who conceives by the ſultan, and brings forth a child, is ſtyled ſultana queen; and, if it be a ſon, is confirmed and eſtabliſhed by great feſtivals: thenceforward ſhe has magnificent apartments, a great number of ſervants, with a large revenue, and all perſons in the ſeraglio muſt pay her the reſpect due to a queen. The other women who bear him children are called ſultanas, but not queens: but if it happens that the heir of the empire dies, and another of the ſultanas has a ſon to ſucceed the deceaſed heir, it is ſaid that the ſultana queen loſes her title and rank, and another becomes queen in her ſtead.

The ſons of the ſultan, by the ſultana queen, are all brought up by themſelves; and have nurſes provided for them. His ſons by the other ſultanas are alſo brought up by themſelves. They live nine or ten years with the women, and at about fourteen are circumciſed with great pomp.

The daughters, ſiſters, and aunts of the emperor lodge in the ſame ſeraglio, till the ſultan gives them in marriage to the great officers of his court, or the governors of provinces. If the grand ſeignior has a particular reſpect for them, he even continues their allowance of a thouſand or fifteen hundred aſpers a day. As for the huſband he is to make her a bill of dowry of at leaſt a hundred thouſand chequins in money, beſides cloaths, jewels, and other ornaments. They, however, converſe with no other men beſides their huſbands; and, with the ſultan's leave, are allowed to viſit their old acquaintance in the ſeraglio. Theſe are the only women in *Turky* who claim the privilege of having a man to themſelves. They aſſume the ſtate of queens, and have their huſbands in the ſame ſubjection as other *Turkiſh* huſbands have their wives; obliging them to put away the reſt of their women, how long ſoever they have lived with them.

When lady *Montague* accompanied her huſband, the honourable *Edward Wortley Montague*, on his embaſſy to *Conſtantinople*, her ſex, rank, and accompliſhments, procured her many peculiar marks of reſpect. She was admitted into the ſeraglio, (an honour which no other foreigner had obtained) and received many reſpectful diſtinctions from the ſultana *Haſitan*, the favourite of the emperor *Muſtapha* II. who had been depoſed by his brother *Achmet* III. the then reigning ſultan, and who died a few weeks after, as was generally ſuppoſed by poiſon. This lady, immediately after his death, received an abſolute order to leave the ſeraligo, and chooſe herſelf a huſband among the great men of the *Porte*. Deteſting the thought of a ſecond marriage, ſhe earneſtly, on her knees, implored the ſultan to ſave her from ſuch a diſgrace, but in vain; ſhe was compelled to make her choice. She therefore choſe *Bekir Effendi*, the then ſecretary of ſtate, above fourſcore years old, to convince the world that ſhe firmly intended to keep the vow ſhe had made, of never ſuffering a ſecond huſband to approach her bed; and ſince ſhe muſt honour ſome ſubject ſo far as to be called his wife, ſhe choſe him as a mark of her gratitude, ſince he it was who had preſented her, at the age of ten years, to her lord. But ſhe never permitted him to pay her one viſit; though ſhe reſided fifteen years in his houſe, where ſhe paſſed her time in ſolitude, with a conſtancy very little known in *Chriſtendom*, eſpecially for a widow of one-and-twenty; as ſhe was but thirty-ſix when lady *Montague* was introduced to her. She had no black eunuchs for her guard, her huſband being obliged to reſpect her as a queen, and not to enquire at all into what was done in her apartment.

She is deſcribed as having the remains of a fine face, more decayed by ſorrow than time. Her dreſs was uncommonly magnificent. She wore a veſt called a *dualma*, which differs from a caſtan, by its having longer ſleeves, and folding over at the bottom. It was of purple cloth fitted to her ſhape, and thick-ſet on each ſide down to her feet, and round her ſleeves, with pearls of the beſt water, of the ſame ſize as the *Turkiſh* buttons are; that is, about as large as a pea, and to theſe buttons were large loops, ſet with diamonds. This habit was tied at the waiſt with two large taſſels of ſmaller pearls, and round the arms embroidered with large diamonds. Her ſhift was faſtened at the bottom with a great diamond, ſhaped like a lozenge; her girdle as broad as the broadeſt *Engliſh* ribbon, entirely covered with diamonds. Round her neck ſhe wore three chains, which reached to her knees; one of large pearls, at the bottom of which hung a fine coloured emerald as big as a turkey's egg; another conſiſting of two hundred emeralds cloſe joined together, of the moſt lively green, perfectly matched, every one as large as a half-crown piece, and as thick as three crown pieces; and another of ſmall emeralds perfectly round. But her ear-rings eclipſed all the reſt. They were two diamonds ſhaped exactly like pears, as big as a large hazle nut. Round her talpoche ſhe had four ſtrings of pearl, the whiteſt and moſt perfect in the world, faſtened with two roſes, each conſiſting of a large ruby for the middle ſtone, encircled with diamonds. Beſides this, her head-dreſs was covered with bodkins of emeralds and diamonds. She wore large diamond bracelets, and had five rings on her fingers, "with the largeſt diamonds," ſays her ladyſhip, "(except Mr. *Pitt's*) I ever ſaw in my "life." Her whole dreſs was ſuppoſed to be worth a hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. "This I am ſure "of," ſays our author, "that no *Eurpaean* queen has half the quantity; and the empreſs's jewels, though very fine, would look very mean near hers."

A dinner of fifty diſhes of meat, was ſerved up, which, after their faſhion, were placed on the table but one at a time, ſo that the repaſt was extremely tedious. But the magnificence of her table anſwered very well to that of her dreſs: the hafts of the knives being of gold ſet with diamonds. The table-cloth and napkins were all tiffany embroidered with ſilk and gold, in the fineſt manner, in natural flowers. Theſe coſtly napkins, were as finely wrought as the richeſt handkerchiefs that ever came out of that country; they were entirely ſpoiled before dinner was over. The ſherbet was ſerved in china bowls, but the covers and ſalvers were maſſy gold. After dinner, water was brought in gold baſons, and towels of the ſame kind with the napkins, and coffee was ſerved in china with gold ſaucers.

The ſultana ſeemed in a very good humour, and talked to her viſiter with the utmoſt civility. In the courſe of the converſation ſhe aſſured her enquiring gueſt, that the ſtory of the ſultan's throwing a handkerchief, was altogether fabulous; the manner, upon that occaſion, being to ſend the *kyſler-aga* to ſignify to the lady the honour intended her. She is then immediately complimented upon it by the others, and led into the bath, where ſhe is perfumed and dreſſed in the moſt magnificent and becoming manner. The emperor precedes his viſit by a royal preſent, and then comes into her apartment. Neither is there any ſuch thing as her creeping in at the bed's foot. Sometimes the ſultan diverts himſelf in the company of all his ladies, who ſtand in a circle round him. And the widowed ſultana confeſſed they were ready to die with envy and jealouſy of the happy ſhe, that he diſtinguiſhed with any appearance of preferment.

A walk in the garden ſucceeded: there was nothing in it remarkable but the fountains. Afterward the noble entertainer conducted the lady through all her apartments. In her bed-chamber her toilet was diſplayed, conſiſting of two looking-glaſſes; the frames covered with pearls, and her night talpoche ſet with bodkins of jewels, and near it three veſts of fine ſables, every one of which was at leaſt worth two hundred pounds *Engliſh* money. When lady *Montague* took her leave, ſhe was complimented with perfumes, and preſented with a very fine embroidered handkerchief. The ſlaves who attended were to the number of thirty, beſides ten little ones, the eldeſt not above ſeven years old. Theſe were the moſt beautiful girls, all richly dreſſed, and the ſultana was obſerved to take great pleaſure in theſe lovely children, which are a vaſt expence; for there is not a handſome girl of that age to be bought under a hundred pounds ſterling. They wore little garlands of flowers, and their own hair braided, which was all their head-dreſs; but their habits were all of gold ſtuffs. Theſe ſerved her coffee kneeling; brought water when ſhe waſhed, &c. 'Tis a great part of the buſineſs of the older ſlaves to take care of theſe young girls, to teach them to embroider, and to ſerve them as carefully as if they were children of the family.

SECT. VI.

Of the Manufactures, Trade, *and* Coin *of* Turky *in* Europe.

THE *Turks* have very curious and beautiful manufactures. The inland trade too, which the provinces, towns, and inhabitants carry on with each other, and with foreign nations, is very conſiderable; though it is chiefly through the channel of the *Jews* and *Armenians*. The *Turks*, indeed, convey both by land and water the products of the country, and other goods, from one province to another; but not to foreign *Chriſtian* countries: great numbers of *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, *French*, *Italian*, and *Spaniſh* ſhips, as well as thoſe of other tradng nations, repairing in great numbers to the harbours in *Turky*, where they import their goods, and purchaſe thoſe of the country. They have alſo their envoys and efidents at *Conſtantinople*, and their conſuls in other ports.

The exports from *Turky* are ſilks, beautiful carpets, goats hair and wool, camels hair, cotton yarn, burdets, dimity, waxed linen, ſhagreen ſkins, blue, red, and yellow leather, coffee, rhubarb, turpentine, ſtorax, gums, ſaffron, opium, galls, maſtich, emery, *Lemnian* bole, pomegranate ſhells, ſponges, dates, almonds, wine, oil, figs, raiſins, mother of pearl, box-wood, wax, &c. Great numbers of ſlaves of both ſexes are ſold here, alſo beautiful young girls, who are bought up, particularly by the *Jews* in *Circaſſia*, *Georgia*, *Greece*, and other countries; their parents and relations readily parting with them, in hopes of raiſing their fortune; nor are the girls themſelves averſe to the transfer.

The *Engliſh Turky* merchants ſend thither broad-cloth, long-ells, tin, iron, ſugar, watches, ſome bullion, and other articles; but of late years, the *French* have availed themſelves of their local advantages, and in a manner engroſſed the cloth-trade particularly.

The gold and large ſilver coin of all countries are current in *Turky*, more eſpecially the croſs dollars of *Burgundy*, and the *Dutch* lion dollars, which they term *aſlem*.

The proper coins of the country are, firſt, thoſe of gold; namely, the *altines*, or *ducats*, which are worth about ſeven ſhillings; and the *zechinos*, worth about nine ſhillings. Large ſums are reckoned by purſes; a purſe being one hundred and eight pounds ſix ſhillings and eight pence.

The ſilver coin conſiſts of the *ſolato*, worth about two ſhillings and two pence farthing; the *krip*, of the value of about eleven pence; the *groſh*, about three pence; the *para*, worth three *aſpers*; an *aſper* is of the value of about three half pence.

SECT. VII.

Of the MOREA, *anciently called the* PELOPONNESUS.

Its Situation, Extent, Name, Rivers, Lakes, Soil, *and* Produce. *With a Deſcription of all the* principal Cities *and* Towns *in that* Peninſula.

THE *Morea* is a large *peninſula* on the ſouthern part of *Greece*, to which it is joined by the *iſthmus* of *Corinth*, which extends between the gulfs of *Corinth*, (by ſome called *Lepanto*), and *Engia*, and in its narroweſt part is not above four or five miles over. The *Morea* lies between 36° 23′, and 38° 17′ N. latitude; and between 21° 20′, and 24° 8′ E. longitude from *London*. Its greateſt breadth from ſouth to north, or from *Cape Matapan* to the ſtraits of *Lepanto*, is about one hundred and fifteen miles, and its greateſt length, eaſt and weſt, one hundred and twenty: but in many places it is much narrower and ſhorter, on account of the many gulfs, bays, and inlets all round the coaſt.

Repeated attempts were made, whilſt the *Romans* were in poſſeſſion of *Corinth*, under the direction of *Julius Cæſar*, *Caligula*, and *Nero*, to open a communication between the *Ionian* and *Ægean* ſeas, by a navigable cut through the iſthmus, but they all miſcarried. "So difficult is it," ſays *Pauſanias* "for man to force nature." *Dr. Chandler*, who was here in the year 1766, informs us, that the veſtiges of theſe fruitleſs efforts are ſtill extant.

The gulf of *Corinth* was reckoned, by the ancients, eighty-five miles long. This country, known in antiquity as "the PELOPONNESUS," was the ſeat of arts and arms at the time when the reſt of *Europe*, the adjacent ſtates of *Greece* excepted, was overſpread with ignorance and barbariſm, impervious to all the efforts of the hiſtorian.

Its preſent name of *Morea* is ſaid to be derived from *Morus*, a mulberry-tree, either from its reſembling in its form the mulberry-leaf, or from the great number of mulberry-trees it produces.

Its chief rivers are the *Carbon*, anciently the *Alpheus*; the *Pirnaza*, anciently the *Paniſus*; and the *Eurotas*, now called the *Baſilipotama*. Dr. *Chandler* deſcribes the *Alpheus* as a majeſtic ſtream, even in ſummer; and in winter it is greatly increaſed by torrents ruſhing from the mountains. Of the lakes, the moſt celebrated among the ancients was the *Stymphalus*, famous for the many ravenous birds which reſorted to it; and the *Phineus*, for being the ſource of the river *Styx*, whoſe water is ſaid to be ſo cold as to freeze thoſe to death who drink it, and to corrode iron and copper, for which extraordinary qualities the poets have made it one of the rivers of hell.

This peninſula, notwithſtanding its ſmall extent, contained the kingdom of *Sicyon*; *Argos*, and *Mycene*, *Corinth*, *Proper Achaia*, *Arcadia*, and *Sparta*; and was diſtinguiſhed by the ſplendor of its cities, the courage and virtue of its ancient inhabitants, and the power of the ſeveral ſtates, as well as by the fertility of its ſoil, which produced plenty of corn, wine, oil, moſt delicious fruits, and every thing that can contribute to the delight, as well as the neceſſaries of life. Indeed the middle part, which contained the ancient *Arcadia*, being more mountainous, is not ſo fruitful, and therefore moſt of the inhabitants were formerly ſhepherds, the ſoil being more proper for paſture than agriculture; but even in that part there are ſeveral fertile valleys, that would produce plentiful crops were they well cultivated.

The *Turks* have divided the country into four parts, *Belvedera*, *Chiarenza*, *Brezzo di Maina*, and *Saccaria*.

BELVEDERA, the moſt ſouthern part, contains the ancient *Elis* and *Meſſenia*; and has the following places of note:

CORON, one of the moſt conſiderable towns in the *Morea*, is ſituated on the ſouth ſide of a gulf to which it gives its name, about ſeventeen miles from *Cape Gallo*. It is ſtrong both by nature and art. The *Turks* diſpoſſeſſed the *Venetians* of this city in the year 1715; and in the late war between the *Turks* and *Ruſſians*, the latter laid ſiege to this place; for the defence of which a body of *Albanian* troops was procured, who, after obliging the *Ruſſians* to deſiſt from their attempt, committed ſuch depredations on the effeminate and wretched inhabitants, as perhaps greatly exceeded the inſults and oppreſſions which they would have endured from the *Ruſſian* army. Theſe banditti reduced the city to an heap of ruins, and when the peace was interchanged between the *Porte* and *Empreſs*, theſe inſolent barbarians refuſed to return to their own country, and, in defiance of all civil authority, continued to live at free quarters upon the inhabitants.

MODON, the ancient *Methone*, is ſeated on the ſouthern ſhore, oppoſite the iſle of *Sapienza*, and ſtands on a hill which projects into the ſea, at the foot of which is a good harbour. It is a ſtrong, rich, and trading city, the reſidence of the governor of the *Morea*, and a biſhop's ſee.

NAVARINO, the ancient *Pylus*, ſtands on a riſing ground, at the foot of which is the harbour, which is eſteemed the beſt and moſt capacious of all the *Morea*; it being able to contain two thouſand veſſels.

ARCADIA, formerly *Cypariſſa*, is now a mean place, from which a bay takes its name.

LANGANICO, the ancient *Olympia*, is ſeated on the river *Carbon*, or *Alpheus*, and was once famous for the games celebrated on the neighbouring plains every fifth year, from whence the computation of time by *Olympiads* took its riſe. In this city was alſo a fine temple of *Jupiter Olympius*, in which was the image of that god, the workmanſhip of *Phidias*, of an amazing ſize and beauty, and eſteemed one of the ſeven wonders of the world. *Olympia* preſerved much longer than *Delphi*, and with leſs diminution, the ſacred property of which it was a ſimilar repoſitory. Some images were removed by *Tiberius Nero*: his ſucceſſor *Caius Caligula*, who honoured *Jupiter* with the familiar appellation of brother, commanded that his image ſhould be tranſported to *Rome*, but the architects declared it was impoſſible without deſtroying the work. The god in the time of *Pauſanias* retained his original ſplendor. The votive offerings of crowns and chariots, and of charioteers, horſes, and oxen, in braſs; the precious images of gold, ivory, or amber; and the curioſities conſecrated in the temples, the treaſuries, and other edifices, could not be viewed without aſtoniſhment. Many were the works of *Myron*, *Lyſippus*, and the moſt admired artiſts of *Greece*. There kings and emperors were aſſembled; and *Jupiter* towered in braſs of coloſſal proportions, from 12 to near 30 feet high. It was of ivory and gold, the head crowned with olive; in the right hand was a ſtatue of Victory, in the left a flowered ſceptre, compoſed of various metals, on which was an eagle. The ſandals were of gold, as alſo the veſtment, which was curiouſly emboſſed with lilies and animals. The throne was gold inlaid with ebony and ivory, and ſtudded with jewels, intermixed with paintings and exquiſite figures in relievo. It was the office of a family deſcended from *Phidias*, and called *Phædruntæ*, or "the Poliſhers," to keep the work bright and clean. Whoever peruſes the detail given by *Pauſanias*, who wrote toward the concluſion of the ſecond century, of the ſtupendous works of art depoſited here, will find his imagination inadequate to the conception of the entertainment which *Olympia* muſt then have afforded to the connoiſſeur, the hiſtorian, and the antiquary. The computation of time by *Olympiads*, which began about 400 years after the deſtruction of *Troy*, was uſed until the time of *Conſtantine the Great*, when a new mode of reckoning by indictions (a cycle of fifteen years) was introduced by the council of *Nice*, which had its epocha, *January* 1, *A. D.* 313. About which time the image made by *Phidias* was removed to *Conſtantinople*. This city is now but a ſmall and inconſiderable town.

BELVEDERA, by the *Greeks* called *Calloſcopium*, is ſituated on the ſpot where the ancient capital of *Elis* ſtood. The town received its name from the delightful places round it.

The next diviſion, called CHIARENZA, or CLARENZA, contains *Achaia*, properly ſo called, together with the following places; viz.

CHIARENZA, or CLARENZA, a pretty good town, ſeated at the bottom of a gulf on the weſtern ſhore of the *Morea*; but it ſuffered much in the laſt *Venetian* war.

PATRAS, or PATRASSO, by the *Turks* called *Badra*, or *Balubathra*, is ſituated upon a hill at the foot of a high mountain, not a mile from the ſea. It has now, as in the time of *Strabo*, only an indifferent road for veſſels. This city is governed by a cady, who determines all controverſies. The *Turks*, who are about a third part of the inhabitants, have ſix moſques here, one of which was formerly a cathedral church. The *Jews*, who make alſo another third part, have four ſynagogues, and a kind of policy among themſelves; for they chooſe ancient men or elders to decide all the differences that ariſe amongſt them. The whole number of *Chriſtians*, *Jews*, and *Turks*, is computed to amount to about four or five thouſand perſons. It is the reſidence of a *Greek* archbiſhop, and gives name to the gulf which runs between the coaſt of the *Morea* and the iſland of *Cephalonia*. "The air," ſays Dr. *Chandler*, "is bad, and the country round about overrun with the "low ſhrub called *Glycyrrhiza*, or *Licorice*." *Travels in Greece*, p. 277.

The caſtle of *Patras* is a ſtrong fortification, which was inveſted by the *Ruſſians* in 1770; but the beſieged making a reſolute defence, on the arrival of *Seraſkier baſha* of *Boſnia* to their relief, the *Ruſſians*, together with the *Greek* malecontents, were driven out of the *Morea*. See p. 23.

The currants of *Patras* are eſteemed the beſt in thoſe parts; but there are no great quantities of them. The trade of the inhabitants chiefly conſiſts of raw ſilk, made in great quantities in the *Morea*.

Ægium was a city of no mean note in the region of *Achaia*. It had a theatre and temples; one was of *Jupiter*, ſtyled *Homagyrius*, becauſe *Agamemnon* aſſembled there the principal chieftains of *Greece*, before the expedition to *Troy*. It was for many ages the ſeat of the *Achæan* congreſs. The *Turks* burnt it in the year 1536, and put the inhabitants to the ſword, or carried them away into ſlavery. *Chandler's Travels to Greece*, p. 274.

BRACCIO DI MANIA, or TAKONIA, comprehends the ancient *Arcadia* and *Laconia*, and contains the following places; viz.

MISITRA, the ancient SPARTA, is ſituated on the river *Eurotas*, now called *Baſilopotomus*. It conſiſts of a caſtle, the city properly ſo called, and below it two large ſuburbs. The town and caſtle have each their diſtinct walls. Here is a curious fountain, which throws up water from three brazen pipes, and near it is a church built out of the ruins of *Minerva's* temple. There are alſo the remains of four magnificent marble buildings: the *Perſian* gallery, or portico, erected in memory of the victory gained by the *Greeks* at the battle of *Platæa*; the temple of *Helena*; the temple of *Hercules*; and that of *Venus*. In the town ſtands alſo the cathedral, which is a very noble building. The roof is ſupported by marble pillars; it has ſeven domes, and the pavement is a curious piece of *Moſaic* work. This is the ſee of a *Greek* archbiſhop, who is ſtyled metropolitan, and has a handſome and commodious palace, in which are lodgings for ten or twelve coloyers, or monks, who are dignitaries of the cathedral. Here is alſo a convent of nuns, whoſe church, though not ſo large, is more beautiful than the cathedral. In one of the ſuburbs is another church, far more magnificent than the two already mentioned. The inſide is adorned with very fine paintings; the marble of its columns is very beautiful, and adorned with the moſt curious workmanſhip, and both the portico and the domes are admirable. In the ſame ſuburb ſtands the fineſt moſque the *Turks* have at *Miſitra*; it was built out of the ruins of ancient *Sparta*. The domes are extremely noble, and its minorets moſt curiouſly wrought. Adjoining to it is the beſt endowed hoſpital of any in *Turky*; proviſions are there daily diſtributed to the poor; extraordinary care is taken of the ſick; and *Jews*, *Moors*, *Turks*, and *Chriſtians* are indiſcriminately relieved. There are alſo at *Miſitra* two *hans* or *caravanſeras* for travellers; both of which are fine buildings, particularly the new one, where there are chambers for the merchants, with ſtables underneath for their horſes and other beaſts of burthen.

Dr. *Chandler* not having viſited *Sparta* when he was on the *Morea* in the year 1766, although he was twice at no great diſtance from it, no new information, of a claſſical kind, can be obtained concerning that renowned capital.

The city of MALVESIA, by the modern *Greeks* called *Monembaſia*, and by the *Turks Menewtſche*, is ſeated on a little iſland, on the eaſtern coaſt of the *Morea*, near the mouth of the gulf of *Neapoli*, thirty-nine miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Miſitra*. The iſland on which it ſtands is not above a piſtol-ſhot from the continent, and is joined to it by a handſome ſtone bridge. The town is built at the foot of a ſteep rock, on the top of which is a good fortreſs. The walls of the city are toward the ſea-ſhore, and in very good repair; thoſe of the fortreſs are very indifferent; but its ſituation renders it in a manner impregnable, there being no aſcent to it but by a very dangerous path. It has a pretty good harbour, and is the ſee of a *Greek* biſhop.

The iſland on which the city is built is planted with fine gardens and vineyards, in which is cultivated that excellent grape of which is made the wine called *Malmſey*; but, as the iſland is ſmall, it cannot yield a ſufficient quantity of it to anſwer the demands of the public; they have therefore planted, on the oppoſite ſhore, a ſpace of ground about eight leagues in extent, with vines from the iſland; the wine produced there is alſo generally ſold for *malmſey*, and is little inferior to it.

MAINA is a town, with a diſtrict belonging to it, on the ſouth part of the iſland. Its inhabitants, and thoſe in the neighbourhood, called *Mainotti*, are the deſcendants of the ancient *Lacedæmonians*, and are ſtill diſtinguiſhed as the braveſt of all the *Greeks*. Though their whole military force is ſaid not to exceed ten thouſand men, they have never been conquered, nor even rendered tributary to the *Turks*. Their country is on all ſides ſurrounded with mountains. Their modern name is derived from μάνια, or madneſs, from their cuſtom of ruſhing upon the enemy as if actuated by a phrenzy.

The fourth diſtrict is, SACCONIA, or ROMANIA MINOR, which contains the ancient cities of *Corinth*, *Sicyon*, and *Argos*.

CORINTH, called by the *Turks Gerame*, but Dr. *Chandler* ſays it ſtill retains its ancient name, was built at the foot of a very high rock, on which ſtands a caſtle, that has a moſt beautiful proſpect on every ſide. It was anciently one of the fineſt cities of all *Greece*, and abounded in magnificent buildings, ſuch as palaces, temples, amphitheatres, monuments, baths, and other works, adorned with ſtatues by the greateſt maſters; and beautiful porticos of columns, whoſe ſingular decorations and elegant capitals gave riſe to the appellation of the *Corinthian* order. But theſe ſuperb edifices were demoliſhed, and all this magnificence buried in the duſt. Its ancient proſperity aroſe from its ſituation; the port of *Corinth* inviting the merchants of *Europe* and of *Aſia* to make it the centre of their commerce: the circumnavigation of the *Peloponneſus* being tedious and uncertain to a proverb; whilſt the cargoes of ſhips, and, when requiſite, ſmall veſſels, were eaſily conveyed acroſs the iſthmus from ſea to ſea. The *Corinthians* likewiſe held the keys of the peninſula, and were therefore enabled to tax the articles of commerce both in the ingreſs and egreſs. The *Iſthmian* games alſo were very beneficial to this city, from the concourſe of people which aſſembled at their celebration. The wealth of the citizens was immenſe, and their manners diſſolute. In the temple of *Venus* were retained above a thouſand female ſlaves, who were conſecrated as courtezans; but amidſt the luxury and licentiouſneſs which prevailed many able ſtateſmen aroſe. The citadel was one of the horns on which *Philip* was adviſed to lay hold, in order to ſecure the heifer of the *Peloponneſus*. After the *Romans*, by ſubduing the kingdom of *Macedon*, had gotten a footing in *Greece*, they attacked *Corinth*, on a plea of hoſtility ſcarcely colourable. The city was ſet on fire, and the inhabitants ſlain without mercy, whilſt the remnant who ſurvived were carried into ſlavery, *B. C.* 146. *Lucius Mummius*, the *Roman* general, devoted the place to extirpation, leſt the manners of his countrymen ſhould be effeminated by the introduction of a taſte for the polite arts into *Rome*. *Polybius*, the hiſtorian, who was preſent at this ſcene of deſolation, deſcribes it very feelingly. The city lay deſolate until *Julius Cæſar* ſettled there a *Roman* colony, when, in removing the rubbiſh and digging, were found many vaſes of braſs or earth finely emboſſed; the eagerneſs to purchaſe which, and the prices given for them, rouſed the induſtry of the inhabitants. No place remained uncexplored, and *Rome*, it is ſaid, was filled with the furniture and the arts of *Corinth*.

> In *Egypt* firſt the infant art appear'd,
> Rude and unform'd; but when to *Greece* ſhe ſteer'd
> Her proſp'rous courſe, fair *Fancy* met the maid;
> *Wit*, *Reaſon*, *Judgment*, lent their powerful aid;
> Till all complete the gradual wonder ſhone,
> And vanquiſh'd *Nature* own'd herſelf outdone!
> 'Twas there the goddeſs fix'd her bleſs'd abodes,
> There reign'd in *Corinth*, *Athens*, *Sicyon*, *Rhodes*;
> Her various votaries various talents crown'd,
> Yet each alike her inſpiration own'd:
> Witneſs thoſe marble miracles of grace,
> Thoſe teſts of ſymmetry where ſtill we trace
> All *Art's* perfection: With reluctant gaze
> To theſe the Genius of ſucceeding days
> Looks dazzled up, and, as their glories ſpread,
> Hides in his mantle his diminiſh'd head.
>
> *Maſon's* tranſlation of *Du Freſnoy*.

Strabo viſited this place ſoon after its reſtoration by the *Romans*. He deſcribes it as built at the foot of a lofty mountain, riſing near half a mile in height, from the ſummit of which he ſaw to the north, the mountains of *Parnaſſus* and *Helicon*; to the weſt *Bœotia* and *Megaris*, and a proſpect equally extenſive in other directions; and *Wheler*, who aſcended the ſame height, relates, that he enjoyed one of the moſt agreeable proſpects which this world can afford. To the inhabitants of this city *St. Paul* addreſſed two epiſtles. The *Roman* colony was deſtined at length to ſuffer a fate equally ſevere with that of the *Greek* city. It fell by the deſolating hand of *Alaric*. *Corinth*, as well as the *Morea*, was yielded to the republic of *Venice* at the concluſion of the war in 1698, but it became ſubject to the *Turks* by the treaty of 1715.

The buildings at preſent are not contiguous, but in cluſters of half a dozen, ten, or ſometimes twenty together, but ſeldom more, with gardens of orange, lemon, and cypreſs trees about them. This town has two moſques, and is ſtill the ſee of a *Greek* archbiſhop, who lives in the cathedral, which is the only church here. The *Ruſſians* made a fruitleſs attempt on this place in their deſcent on the *Morea* in 1770.

Nemea is a village famed for the ancient *Nemæan* games, celebrated in honour of *Hercules*.

Sicyon, now called *Baſilica*, was once a very conſiderable city, the capital of the ancient kingdom of *Sicyona*, which ſtood upon a hill by the river *Aſophus*, about eight miles to the weſt of *Corinth*; but is now only a heap of ruins.

Argos retains its original name, though ſtripped of all its ancient conſequence. "We enquired in vain," ſays Dr. *Chandler*, "for veſtiges of its numerous edifices; the "Theatre, the *Gymnaſium*, the Temples and Monuments, "which it once boaſted, contending even with *Athens* in "antiquity, and in favours conferred by the Gods." *Travels in Greece, p.* 229.

Napoli di Romania, in *Latin Neapolis*, was anciently called *Nauplia*. It ſtands on the top of a ſmall promontory, not far diſtant from *Argos*, to which it ſerves as a port, being one of the beſt in the *Morea*, and is ſecured againſt pirates by a little caſtle built on a rock, that defends the entrance into the harbour; which is ſo narrow, that only one galley can paſs at a time, though the harbour is ſo ſpacious as to be able to contain a large fleet. As the harbour is more ſecure, and has better anchorage than any other on the weſt coaſt, the inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in *corn*, *wine*, *oil*, *ſilks*, *cotton*, and *tobacco*. The city is inhabited by *Chriſtians*, *Turks*, and *Jews*; and is the ſee of an archbiſhop. It was taken, together with the caſtle of *Argos*, by the *Venetians* in the year 1686, and in 1770 was attacked by the *Ruſſians*; ſee *p.* 23.

In that peninſula, which in ancient times formed the kingdom of *Argos*, are ſeveral places which ſtill retain ſome venerable ruins. Dr. *Chandler* mentions *Tæſen*, *Epidaurus*, where was the famous grove of *Eſculapius*, and *Damala*, the latter of which he deſcribes as beſet with a ſtinking atmoſphere, and the inhabitants of a ſallow complexion. *Auguſt* is here generally a month of great mortality. It is the ſee of a biſhop, and noted for being frequently vacant, the occupier ſeldom long ſurviving his new dignity. When the people of this place would deſcribe a perſon who ſuffers by his own indiſcretion, they call him proverbially, "the biſhop of *Damala*;" which takes its riſe from the following ſtory:—A certain biſhop, who was preſented with ſome fiſhes, offended at their ſize, and being told that ſuch only could be procured, reſolved himſelf to be preſent at another draught. The boat in which he went, was ſurpriſed by a *Barbary* corſair, and the prelate was carried into ſlavery, where he was employed to grind wheat, and at the ſame time to rock a child: in which ſituation he uttered a melancholy ditty, expreſſive of his folly and its conſequences: This Dr. *Chandler* has tranſlated from the modern *Greek*, in which language it was compoſed, as follows:

> A Biſhop, without brain or ſenſe,
> Deſerving ſuch a recompence.
> With ſmaller fiſhes not content——
> Author of thine own puniſhment!
> Turn, turn the mill, a fit employ,
> And lull to ſleep the *Arab* boy.

He was however fortunate enough, whilſt chanting his lamentation, to be overheard by his maſter, whoſe compaſſion was ſo far raiſed, as to cauſe him to appoint the poor biſhop to a leſs laborious employment.

SECT. VIII.

Of LIVADIA, *or* GREECE PROPER.

Its Situation, Extent, Mountains, Rivers, *with an Account of the moſt remarkable* Places *now in that Country.*

UNDER the name of *Livadia* is at preſent comprized *ancient Greece*, properly ſo called, to which belonged the little kingdoms of *Acarnania*, *Ætolia*, *Ozolæa*, *Locris*, *Phocis*, *Doris*, *Epicnemedia*, *Bœotia*, *Megaris*, and *Attica*. This province reaches from the *Ionian Sea* to the *Archipelago*, and is bounded on the north by *Epirus*, now the ſtrait of *Negropont*, and by *Theſſaly*, now called *Janna*; on the eaſt by the *Archipelago*; on the ſouth by the gulf of *Egina*, or *Engia*, the iſthmus of *Corinth*, and the gulf of *Lepanto*; and on the weſt by the *Ionian Sea* and part of *Albania*.

It is a pleaſant and fruitful country, extending about a hundred and thirty miles from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt, and is for the moſt part mountainous, containing *Mount Oncia*, in *Bœotia*, famous for the paſs of *Thermopyle*, which was not above twenty-five feet broad, and derived its name from the warm baths in its neighbourhood; and for *Mount Parnaſſus*, ſacred to *Apollo*; with *Mount Helicon* and *Cytheron*, conſecrated to the *Muſes*; all of them celebrated by the poets.

The principal rivers of this country are the *Sionapros*, the ancient *Achelous*, which ſeparated the *Arcananians* from the *Ætolians*; the *Cephiſſus*, that falls into the lake of *Copai*, which it properly forms; and the *Iſmenus*, which probably ran into the *Aſopus*, a river that diſcharges itſelf into the *Archipelago*.

The following places are at preſent the moſt remarkable:

LEPANTO the ancient *Naupactus*, ſeated on a mountain that runs along the ſhore of the gulph of *Lepanto*, formerly termed the gulph of *Corinth*. On the ſummit of the mountain ſtands a ſmall caſtle. The town is ſurrounded by a fertile country, covered with olive-trees and vineyards, corn-fields, and plantations of oranges, lemons, and citrons.

At the entrance of the gulph of *Lepanto*, the *Venetians*, in the year 1571, under the command of Don *John* of *Auſtria*, gained a moſt ſignal victory over the *Turkiſh* fleet.

CASTRI, the ancient *Delphi*, or *Delphos*, is ſituated two *Turkiſh* miles to the north of the gulph of *Lepanto*, and ſtands on a bare mountain. It was anciently very famous for its temple and oracle of *Apollo*, but it is now only a poor place, conſiſting of about two hundred houſes.

LIVADIA, the capital of the province to which it gives name, is ſituated twenty-two miles to the north of the iſthmus of *Corinth*, and built round a mountain which terminates in a peak, on the top of which is an old caſtle. The river *Hercyna* riſes out of the mountain, by the caſtle, with ſuch a plentiful ſtream, that it turns a conſiderable number of mills in its paſſage through the town. This place is large and populous; it is inhabited by many rich *Turks*, who are here more numerous than the Chriſtians, and have fine moſques. The Chriſtians have four or five old ruinous churches; it is governed by a vaivode and a cady, and carries on a pretty good trade in woollen-ſtuffs and rice. This town was anciently celebrated for the oracle of *Tryphonius*, which was in a cave in the hill above the town.

The lake of *Livadia* is five or ſix miles to the eaſt of the city, on the north ſide of a large plain, entirely encompaſſed with high hills.

MEGARA, anciently the ſeat of a monarch, and afterwards the capital of a republic, ſo formidable as to be able to carry on a war againſt the *Athenians*, and to plant a colony in *Sicily*, is now a poor village, conſiſting of about three or four hundred pitiful cottages, inhabited only by Chriſtians, who get their living chiefly by tilling the earth, for which they have half the crop, the reſt being paid to their *Turkiſh* landlords. They alſo make pitch, and ſaw boards and planks, out of the pines and firs that grow in great abundance on their neighbouring mountains.

SALONA is ſeated upon a rock in the inmoſt receſs of a fruitful valley, under an high mountain which riſes to the northward, about twelve miles to the north-weſt of *Livadia*. It is defended by a caſtle on the top of the rock, and is a biſhopric ſubject to the metroplitan of *Athens*. The number of Chriſtians and *Turks* are about equal, the former having ſix churches and the latter ſeven moſques; but no *Jews* are permitted here. The trade conſiſts in ſome cotton, but chiefly in tobacco.

ATHENS, now *Setines*, the ancient capital of *Attica*, excluſive of its power, amazing grandeur, and opulence, was highly celebrated for being the nurſery of the moſt eminent philoſophers, ſtateſmen, orators, and great commanders. It was at firſt governed by kings, then by archons, but afterwards fell ſucceſſively under the power of the *Perſians*, *Macedonians*, and *Romans*. In latter times it came under the dominion of the *Turks*, from whom it was taken by the *Venetians*. In the year 1455 the *Turks* retook it. In 1687 the *Venetians* again recovered it; but in the laſt wars between thoſe two powers, it again fell into the hands of the *Turks*.

This city, once juſtly celebrated for the magnificence of its buildings, has no walls; but the avenues to it being ſhut by gates, are a ſufficient ſecurity againſt the corſairs, which ſometimes frequent the coaſt. The houſes are built cloſe together, and the ſtreets are very narrow. The town, which is defended by a citadel, is divided into eight quarters. The inhabitants are computed to amount to about eight or ten thouſand, three parts of whom are Chriſtians, and the reſt *Turks*; for no *Jews* are permitted to live amongſt them. It is the ſee of an archbiſhop, whoſe revenues amount to four hundred thouſand dollars a year. There are ſaid to be two hundred churches and little chapels in and about *Athens*, fifty-two of which have their peculiar prieſts; the reſt are ſeldom uſed, except on the days of their founders, and are indeed only little oratories. The catholicon, or cathedral, is the beſt kept in repair, and the beſt adorned of any of them; but in reality is but a mean building, and, in point of magnficence, exceeds very few of the ordinary pariſh-churches in *England*. Here are alſo ſeveral convents of monks and nuns; but the *Turks* have only five.

The *Acropolis*, which is the citadel above-mentioned, is ſituated upon the ſummit of a rock, in a very conſiderable elevation above the circumjacent plains. The top of this rock is flat, and about three quarters of a mile in circumference, to which there is an almoſt perpendicular aſcent on all ſides, except to the north-weſt. Its figure is an oblong ſquare, and it is flanked all round with a tolerable good wall. This fortreſs might be rendered almoſt impregnable. Among the antiquities of this once ſuperb city, are the remains of the temple of *Minerva*, built of white marble, and encompaſſed with forty-ſix fluted columns of the *Doric* order, forty-two feet high, and ſeven feet and a half in circumference; the architrave is adorned with baſſo-relievos admirably executed, repreſenting the wars of the *Athenians*. To the ſouth-eaſt of the above citadel are ſeventeen beautiful columns of the *Corinthian* order, thought to be the remains of the emperor *Adrian*'s palace. They are of fine white marble, about fifty feet high, including the capitals and baſes. Juſt without the city ſtands the temple of *Theſeus*, ſurrounded with fluted columns of the *Doric* order: the portico at the weſt end is adorned with the battle of the *Centaurs*, in baſſo-relievo; that at the eaſt end appears to be a continuation of the ſame hiſtory; and on the outſide of the porticos, in the ſpaces between the triglyphs, are repreſented the feats of *Theſeus*. On the ſouth-weſt of *Athens* is a beautiful ſtructure, commonly called the *Lantern* of *Demoſthenes*: this is a ſmall round edifice of white marble, the roof of which is ſupported by ſix fluted columns of the *Corinthian* order, nine feet and an half high: in the ſpace between the columns are pannels of marble; and the whole is covered with a cupola, carved with the reſemblance of ſcales; and on the frieze are beautifully repreſented in relievo, the labours of *Hercules*. Here are alſo to be ſeen the temple of the *Winds*; the remains of the theatre of *Bacchus*; of the magnificent aqueduct of the emperor *Adrian*; of the temples of *Jupiter Olympus*, and *Auguſtus*; and of ſeveral other noble ſtructures.

The rivers, *Iliſſus* and *Eridanus*, that water the plain in which *Athens* now ſtands, are very ſmall; the former being diverted into ſeveral canals for watering the olive-yards, and the latter loſt amidſt the many branches into which it is conveyed over the country. *Athens* had anciently three harbours, of which thoſe named *Phalareus* and *Munichia* lay to the eaſtward, and *Pyræus* to the weſt of a ſmall cape. The latter being an incloſed ſpacious harbour, with a narrow entrance, is ſtill much reſorted to, and by the *Greeks* called *Porto Drago*, but by the *Italians Porto Leone*, from a pillar there in memory of a lion which was carried from thence to *Venice*.

LEPSINA, the ancient *Eleuſis*, now lies in ruins, and is in a manner deſtitute of inhabitants; but the remains of the magnificent temple of *Ceres* ſtill invite travellers to viſit this place, there being the ruins of a moſt ſuperb ſtructure, all of very fine white marble, adorned with excellent carvings and ſtatues.

STIBES, or *Stives*, the ancient *Thebes*, diſtinguiſhed for its ſumptuous temples, palaces, and other noble ſtructures, has at preſent no remains of its ancient grandeur, except its being the ſee of a biſhop. Its preſent walls ſeem very ancient, and it has a caſtle of an oval figure. It is ſaid to contain three or four thouſand ſouls. The *Turks*, who appear to be the leaſt part of the inhabitants, have two moſques, and the Chriſtians ſeveral churches.

SECT. VIII.

Of JANNA, *the ancient* THESSALY.

Its Situation, Extent, Mountains, Rivers, Fertility, and principal Towns.

THIS country is bounded on the north by *Macedonia*, on the weſt by *Eprius*, on the ſouth by *Livadia*, and on the eaſt by the *Ægean Sea*, and the gulph of *Salonica*, extending about an hundred miles where longeſt, from eaſt to weſt, and its greateſt breadth from north to ſouth, is ninety.

Among its once celebrated twenty-four mountains, the moſt remarkable is *Olympus*, now called *Lacha*, which, from its uncommon height, was celebrated by the ancients as the reſidence of the gods; for they ſuppoſed it to reach up to heaven, though it is not much above an *Engliſh* mile in perpendicular height. Mount *Oſſa*, together with *Nephele*, was, according to the fabulous accounts of antiquity, inhabited by the *Centaurs* whom *Hercules* ſlew or drove out. Here alſo are ſituated the plains of *Pharſalia*, and between the mountains *Olympus*, *Pelion*, and *Oſſa*, is the delightful valley of *Tempe*, which was ſo adorned with the gifts of nature, and ſo delightfully watered by the gently winding ſtreams of the tranſparent *Peneus*, now the *Salampria*, that it was eſteemed the garden of the muſes.

The principal rivers in *Theſſaly* are the *Salambria*, or *Selampria*, the *Peneus* of the ancients. It ſprings from the mountains that divide *Epirus* from *Theſſaly*, runs acroſs the latter from the eaſt to weſt, and having watered the cities of *Janna* and *Lariſſa*, diſcharges itſelf into the gulph of *Salonichi*. Beſides this, there is no other river worthy of notice but the *Agriomela*, called by the ancients the *Sperchius*, which ſprings from mount *Pindus*, now *Mezzovo*, runs eaſtward through *Theſſaly*, and falls into the gulph of *Zeyton*.

This country, in its amazing fertility, ſeems to exceed all other parts of *Greece*. It produces citrons, oranges, lemons, pomegranates, grapes of uncommon ſweetneſs, excellent figs and melons, almonds, olives, cheſnuts, cotton, and all ſorts of grain. It was anciently famous for its breed of cattle and horſes, from which, and the extraordinary ſkill of the *Theſſalians* in horſemanſhip, the fable of the *Centaurs* is ſuppoſed to have taken its riſe.

The moſt remarkable towns in this country are,

LARISSO, or LARSO, by the *Turks* called *Jengiſhar*, the capital. It ſtands on the river *Peneus*, in a hilly and delightful part of the country, and is ſeated on a riſing ground, with a large plain on the ſouth, and mount *Olympus* on the north. Over the river is an handſome ſtone bridge of nine arches; but the town has loſt much of its ancient grandeur, though it is ſtill one of the moſt powerful cities in *Greece*. It is the ſee of a *Greek* archbiſhop, and yet the Chriſtians are ſaid to have but one church here. There are above two hundred *Jewiſh* families, moſt of them very rich, and a conſiderable trade is carried on, particularly in leather.

TORNOVO is a ſpacious and pleaſant city, in which are eighteen *Greek* churches, and three *Turkiſh* moſques. The preſent biſhop is under the archbiſhop of *Lariſſa*.

JANNA, or JANNINA, from which the country receives its name, is ſeated in a little iſland formed by the river *Peneus*. It is inhabited by rich *Greek* merchants.

ZEYTON ſtands on the bay of the ſame name, fifty miles to the ſouth of *Lariſſa*, and was formerly defended by two large caſtles. Before the city is a beautiful and fertile plain, which abounds with corn-fields, kitchen-gardens, and orchards; and is ſurrounded by ſeveral villages, which together with the many windings of the river *Agriomela*, afford a moſt delightful proſpect. The city is inhabited both by Chriſtians and *Turks*.

ARMIRA, a town on the gulph of the ſame name, thought to be the *Eretria* of the ancients.

SECT. IX.

Of MACEDONIA.

Its Situation, Climate, Soil, Gulphs, Rivers, and Mountains; with a particular Deſcription of MOUNT ATHOS *and its Inhabitants, and of the principal Towns in* MACEDONIA; *particularly* SALONICHI, *the ancient* THESSALONICA, *and* PHILIPPI.

MACEDONIA is of a very irregular figure, [illegible] is bounded on the north by *Servia* and *Bulgaria*, on the eaſt by the *Archipelago* and *Romania*, on the ſouth by *Theſſaly* and *Epirus*, and on the weſt by *Albania*.

Its ſituation is advantageous, and the air clear, ſharp, and wholſome. The ſoil is for the moſt part fertile, particularly on the maritime coaſts, which abound in corn, wine, oil, and whatever can be deſired for uſe and pleaſure; but in the inland part are ſeveral uninhabited waſtes. It had formerly mines of almoſt all kinds of metals, particularly gold. Here is great plenty of wood, and all kinds of timber; and its many fine bays are of great advantage to trade. The moſt remarkable of theſe are the *Conteſſa*, or the *Sinus Strymonicus*, *Monte Santo*, or the *Sinus Singiticus*, and the *Salonichi*, or the *Sinus Thermæus*.

The principal rivers are the *Platamone*, the ancient *Aliacmon*, which runs into the bay of *Salonichi*; the *Viſtriza*, the ancient *Erigon*, which runs into the *Vardar*; the ancient *Axius*, the greateſt river in all *Macedonia*; and the *Strymon*, which riſes in *Romania*, or *Thrace*, and diſcharges itſelf into the gulph of *Conteſſa*.

Among the many large mountains in this country is the chain of the *Scardi*, which traverſes the northern part of it. *Pangæus*, formerly famed for its rich gold and ſilver mines. The mountain of *Hæmus* joins the *Scardi*, ſeparating this country from *Romania*. Mount *Athos* is one of the moſt celebrated mountains in the whole world, and therefore deſerves a particular deſcription, which we ſhall give from that accurate geographer Dr. *Buſching*.

Mount Athos, commonly called *Monta Santo*, lies on a peninſula which extends into the *Ægean Sea*, and is indeed a chain of mountains, reaching the whole length of the peninſula, ſeven *Turkiſh* miles in length, and three in breadth: but it is only a ſingle mountain that is properly called *Athos*. Its uncommon height appears from the accounts of *Pliny* and *Plutarch*, who affirm, that when the ſun is at the ſummer ſolſtice, probably a little before its ſetting, the mountain caſts its ſhadow as far as the market-place of *Myrrhina*, in the iſle of *Lemnos*, which, in the beſt maps, is fifty-five *Italian* miles diſtant, whence the height of *Mount Athos* may be inferred to be about eleven ſtadia.

It is evident from *Ælian*, that anciently the mountain in general, and particularly the ſummit, was accounted very healthy, and conducive to long life; whence the inhabitants were called *Macrobii*, or long-lived. We are farther informed by *Philoſtratus*, in the life of *Apollonius*, that numbers of philoſophers uſed to retire to this mountain for the better contemplation of the heavens and of nature; and after their example, the monks doubtleſs built their cells.

On it are twenty-two convents, beſides a great number of cells and grottos, with the habitations of no leſs than ſix thouſand monks and hermits; though the proper hermits, who live in grottos, are not above twenty: the other monks are anchorites, or ſuch as live in cells.

Theſe *Greek* monks, who call themſelves the inhabitants of the holy mountain, are ſo far from being a ſet of ſlothful people, that beſides their daily offices of religion, they cultivate the olive and vineyards, are carpenters, maſons, ſtone-cutters, cloth-workers, taylors, &c. They alſo live a very auſtere life; their uſual food, inſtead of fleſh, being vegetables, dried olives, figs, and other fruit, onions, cheeſe, and on certain days, Lent excepted, fiſh. Their faſts are many and ſevere, which, with the healthfulneſs of the air, renders longevity ſo common there, that many of them live above an hundred years.

In every convent are two or three ſtudying monks, who are exempted from labour, but uſe exemplary diligence among the many writings to be found in their libraries; theſe are highly eſteemed for the orthodoxy of their doctrines, and the ſanctity of their lives; and here it is that the *Greeks* chiefly learn their divinity. Theſe convents and churches have bells, which are no where elſe allowed the *Greeks*; and are alſo ſurrounded with high and ſtrong walls, planted with cannon, as a ſecurity from any ſurprize from the corſairs.

Beſides churches and monaſteries, the mountain has alſo a town called *Karies*, inhabited by monks, and the reſidence of a *Turkiſh* aga, who commands here in the name of the boſtangi baſha, to defend the place againſt the corſairs, it being under the protection of the baſha, to whom it annually pays twelve thouſand dollars, and near as much more is paid at *Salonichi* for the uſe of the ſultan. This heavy tribute is diſcharged by alms, and the liberal contributions of *Ruſſia*, and the princes of *Walachia* and *Moldavia*. In this town a market is held every Saturday among the monks and anchorites, which laſt bring hither knives and little pictures of ſaints, and with the money they thus earn, they purchaſe bread; but the monks carry them about every where, and receive alms for them. No fowls or cattle are kept by the inhabitants of this mountain; but graziers on paying a conſideration are allowed to fatten their cattle there. On this chain of hills formerly ſtood five cities.

The principal towns of *Macedonia* are *Salonichi*, the ancient *Theſſalonica*, a celebrated trading city in the bay of the ſame name, and at preſent the moſt conſiderable city in *Macedonia*. It was once called *Halia*, and *Therma*: but *Caſſander* rebuilt it, and in honour of his wife *Theſſalonica*, the ſiſter of *Alexander* the Great, gave it her name. To its admirable ſituation for trade, is propably owing the regard which the ſeveral conquerors of *Macedonia* have ſhewn it. The advantages derived from it, are ſuch as are ſcarcely to be met with elſewhere; and as it attracted the encomiums of the ancients, ſo it has the admiration of the moderns.

This city, which is ſituated in twelve degrees twenty-three minutes eaſt longitude from *London*, and in forty degrees forty minutes latitude, is one hundred and ſixty miles to the north-weſt of the iſthmus of *Corinth*, and ſtands partly on a hill, and partly on its declivity. In its neighbourhood runs the river *Vardar*, which abounds with fiſh, and its banks are adorned with beautiful trees. The city is ſaid to be ten miles in compaſs; its walls are flanked with ſeveral towers, and it is defended by three caſtles: the firſt, which is the ſmalleſt, ſtands where people land from the ſea, at ſome diſtance from the walls, and is furniſhed with twenty pieces of ordnance. The two others are within ſight of the ſea, on the higheſt parts of the wall, and are provided with forty heavy cannon. On the land-ſide is a fortreſs which commands the city, it being ſeated on a hill, at the foot of which is a large ſuburb encompaſſed by its own walls; but yet contiguous to the town. It is extremely populous; but moſt of thoſe houſes in the plain are low, and hardly ſufficient for the great number of *Jews* who inhabit them; nor are they leſs inconvenient, on account of the offenſive ſmell cauſed by the narrowneſs of the ſtreets. In this city a great quantity of ſilk, wool, leather of all ſorts, wax, powder, grain, cotton, and iron, are continually worked. The trade is chiefly managed by the *Jews*, who have the monopoly of the manufactures of all the ſtuffs made for the uſe of the janizaries. The *Jews* have thirty-ſix large ſynagogues here, beſides ſeveral ſmall ones; and two colleges, to which youth flock from all parts to ſtudy. The *Greeks* have thirty churches, and the *Turks* forty-eight moſques, among which is one that was formerly a Chriſtian church, dedicated to *St. Demetrius*. This is diſtinguiſhed by its beauty and magnificence, it conſiſting of one church built over another, and having in it above a thouſand columns of marble, jaſper, and porphyry. Among other ſtately remains of the ancient grandeur of this city are triumphal arches, one of which is almoſt entire, erected in honour of the emperor *Antonius*, and without the city are a great number of antique fragments with inſcriptions. Numbers of coins are alſo found here.

This city is the reſidence of a *Turkiſh* baſha, and likewiſe of a *Greek* archbiſhop, who has eight ſuffragans under him. The Chriſtians were formerly ſo conſiderable, that *St. Paul* addreſſed two of his epiſtles to them. In the year 1313, the city was ſold to the *Venetians*; but they were diſpoſſeſſed of it about eight years after by *Amurath* II.

PHILIPPI, now an inconſiderable village, ſeventy miles to the north-eaſt of *Salonichi*, ſtood on a hill betwixt the rivers *Neſſus* and *Strymon*, on the borders of *Thrace*, to which in its moſt ancient times it belonged. It was at firſt called *Crenides*, or *Spring-town*, from the many ſprings iſſuing from the hill on which it ſtood; afterwards *Daſos* or *Thaſus*, from the *Thaſii* who built it; and laſtly *Philippi*, from *Philip* of *Macedon*, who, after reducing it, rebuilt it with conſiderable improvements, and from thenceforward it belonged to *Macedonia*. Near this place *Brutus* and *Caſſius* were defeated by *Octavius* and *Mark Antony*. Under *Julius Cæſar* and *Auguſtus* it was a *Roman* colony. Here the apoſtle *Paul* preached; he alſo wrote one of his epiſtles to the Chriſtians of this city.

On approaching the place you firſt ſee the caſtle ſeated on the hill; it is very large, and its walls almoſt entire. On the ſeveral hills that ſurround the caſtle ſtand ſeveral other fortreſſes, which have a communication with it, encompaſſed by large walls that extend into the plain. Within the place are heaps of free-ſtone, and pieces of marble, but no footſteps of any buildings. Farther up you ſee a great number of edifices half demoliſhed. It is eaſily perceived that there were here magnificent temples built of white marble, and noble palaces, the broken remains of which give the beholder the higheſt idea of the beauty of the ancient architecture. There are, however, only a few houſes near the ruins of this celebrated city; and its inhabitants conſiſt of a ſmall number of poor *Greeks*, notwithſtanding which it is the reſidence of a *Grecian* biſhop, who ſtiles himſelf metropolitan of *Philippi* and *Drama*.

CONTESSA is a ſmall town twenty miles diſtant from the ruins of *Philippi*, and gives name to the gulph into which the river *Strymon* runs.

CAVALLA is ſituated alſo on the ſame gulph between *Conteſſa* and *Philippi*. Its caſtle is ſtill entire; but what appears more remarkable is, there being ſtill in the neighbouring mountains long and thick walls, and ſeveral fortifications, which were probably built for the defence of the city. The walls extend to the top of the higheſt mountains, and ſeem to have been deſigned for ſhutting up the paſſes. There are at *Cavalla* the remains of an aqueduct, with a double row of arches, one over the other, which ſerved to convey water into the city and caſtle. This place has ſome trade, and alſo gives its name to the gulph, which is ſometimes called the gulph of *Cavalla*.

EMBOLI, the ancient *Amphipolis*, is ſeated upon the river *Strymon*, about ſix miles above its mouth, and was once famous as an *Athenian* colony; but is now a very inconſiderable place.

PIRLIPE, a town ſituated among high mountains, which glitter like ſilver, and beſides talc, abound alſo in metals and minerals.

SECT. X.

Of ROMANIA, *by the Turks called* RUMILI.

Its Name, Situation, Mountains, Rivers, and Climate; with an Account of the principal Towns, and a particular Deſcription of ADRIANOPLE.

THIS country, which received the name of *Romania* either from the *Romans*, or from *New Rome*, or *Conſtantinople*, the ſeat of the eaſtern part of the *Roman* empire, is the ancient *Thrace*, ſo often mentioned by the *Greek* and *Roman* hiſtorians. It is a ſpacious country, bounded on the north by mount *Hæmus*; on the eaſt by the *Black-Sea*, the *Helleſpont*, and *Propontis*, or *Sea* of *Marmora*; on the ſouth by the *Archipelago*; and on the weſt by *Macedonia*, and the river *Strymon*.

It is ſituated between the forty-firſt and forty-third degrees of latitude, and its utmoſt extent from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt, that is from the city of *Conſtantinople* to the extremity of *Macedonia*, is about two hundred and eighty miles, and its breadth from north to ſouth one hundred and thirty. As this province contains the ſeat of the *Ottoman* empire, ſo it may be ſaid to be the life of it.

The country is moſtly level, though interſperſed with ſome large and remarkable mountains, the moſt conſiderable of which is mount *Hæmus*, which on the north ſeparates *Rumili* from *Bulgaria*. The next in magnitude is *Rhodope*, celebrated by the ancient poets for the cataſtrophe of *Orpheus*. Mount *Pangæus* ſeparates this country from *Macedonia*, and *Orbelus* lies at no great diſtance from the river *Neſtus*. *Hæmus* and *Rhodope* are two long ridges of mountains, that extend fro mthe frontiers of *Macedonia* to the *Black Sea*.

The rivers worthy of notice are, the *Maritz*, called by the ancients the *Hebrus*, which riſes in mount *Hæmus*, and traverſing *Romania*, falls into the *Ægean Sea*, the *Caraſu*, *Meſtro*, or *Neſſus*, which riſes in mount *Rhodope*, and diſcharges itſelf into the *Ægean Sea*; and the *Strymon*, which riſes in mount *Pangæus*, and alſo falls into the *Ægean Sea*.

The territories ſituated among the mountains are cold and barren; but thoſe nearer the ſea are pleaſant and fertile, producing all kinds of grain, and other neceſſaries; particularly rice, which grows there in great plenty, and is remarkably good.

The country was anciently divided into many independent kingdoms; but the preſent inhabitants are *Greeks*, deſcended from the ancient *Thracians*, with a mixture of *Turks*. It is divided into three ſangiackſhips, and is therefore governed by three ſangiacks.

The ſangiackſhip of Kirkeli lies to the north, near mount *Hæmus*, and contains, among others, the following places:

Basartshick, a conſiderable town ſeated on the river *Maritz*, into which falls at this place another ſtream, which runs round the town. It is delightfully ſituated, and univerſally well-built: the ſtreets are broad and clean, and its inhabitants carry on a great trade.

Philippopoli, a very ancient city, firſt founded by *Philip*, the father of *Alexander the Great*, from whom it received its name, is ſtill a pretty large town. It is built on three little hills, which in a manner join. Upon one of theſe hills ſtands a quadrangular tower, which was once a fortification, but at preſent is only uſed for a watch-tower. The *Maritz*, which begins here to be navigable, ſeparates the town from the lower ſuburb, which is joined to the town by a good wooden bridge. There are here about an hundred and twenty *Jewiſh* families; but moſt of the citizens are *Greeks*, who have ſix churches, and it is the reſidence of a *Greek* archbiſhop.

Mustapha Basha Kiuperi, a town which takes its name from a very beautiful bridge erected there over the *Maritz*, by *Muſtapha Baſha*. This bridge conſiſts of twenty arches, all of free-ſtone, and is ſaid to have coſt four hundred purſes, or two hundred thouſand rixdollars.

The ſangiackſhip of Byzia extends from the foot of mount *Hæmus* to the ſea of *Marmora*, and contains the following places:

Adrianople, called by the *Turks Edrene*, takes its name from *Adrian*, who founded or reſtored it. In the year 1360 ſultan *Amurath* I. took it from the *Chriſtians*, from which time it became the ſeat of the *Turkiſh* emperors, till they took *Conſtantinople*. It is of a circular form, ſurrounded with a wall and towers, and is ſaid to be eight miles in compaſs. It has good houſes, but narrow and unequal ſtreets. The ſeraglio ſtands in a moſt delightful ſituation, the country all round being very beautiful; but the air is bad, and the river *Maritz*, on which it is ſituated, being dried up every ſummer, greatly contributes to render it unwholſome: but during the reſt of the year it is a very pleaſant ſtream, over which are two noble bridges. The bazar, or exchange, founded by *Ali Baſha*, extends half a mile in length; the roof is arched, and kept extremely neat. It holds three hundred and ſixty-five ſhops, furniſhed with all ſorts of rich goods, which are expoſed to ſale in the ſame manner as in *Exeter Exchange*, in *London*. The pavement is kept remarkably neat, and the ſhops as clean as if juſt painted. Idle people of all ſorts walk here for their diverſion, or amuſe themſelves with drinking coffee or ſherbet, which are cried about as oranges and apples are in our play-houſes. Moſt of the rich tradeſmen here are *Jews*. Near it is the *Sherſki*, a narrow ſtreet a mile in length, covered on the top with boards to keep out the rain, that merchants may meet conveniently in all weathers. The *Beſiſten* near it is another exchange, built upon pillars, where all ſorts of horſe-furniture is ſold, and is ſeen every where glittering with gold, rich embroidery, and jewels, eſpecially when the court is there.

The moſque of *Sultan Selim* I. is a building well worth the curioſity of a traveller. It is advantageouſly ſituated in the midſt of the city, and in the higheſt part of it, whence it is ſeen on every ſide to great advantage. The firſt court has four gates, and the innermoſt three. They are both of them ſurrounded with cloiſters, with marble columns of the *Ionic* order, finely poliſhed, and of very lively colours. The whole pavement is of white marble, and the roof of the cloiſters divided into ſeveral cupolas, and domes, headed with gilt balls on the top. In the midſt of each court are fountains of white marble; and before the great gate of the moſque is a portico, with columns of green marble, and five gates. The moſque is covered by one prodigious dome of a vaſt height.

The lady *Wortley Montague*, who has given the only intelligible and conſiſtent deſcription of this moſque, and was perhaps the only Chriſtian that ever entered it, ſays, ſhe thought it the nobleſt building ſhe ever ſaw. On the inſide it has two rows of galleries, ſupported by columns of red and white marble, with marble balluſtrades; the pavement is alſo marble, covered with *Perſian* carpets. The walls are encruſted with *Japan* china, in flowers of the moſt lively colours. In the middle of this ſtructure hangs a vaſt lamp of ſilver gilt, and about two thouſand of a ſmaller ſize, which muſt have a glorious effect when all are lighted. Under the large lamp is a great pulpit of carved wood gilt, and juſt by it a fountain to waſh. In one corner is a little gallery encloſed with gilded lattices for the ſultan; and at the upper end is a large niche, very like an altar, raiſed two ſteps, and covered with gold brocade. Before it ſtand two ſilver gilt candleſticks the height of a man, and in them were wax candles as thick as a man's waiſt. The outſide of the moſque is adorned with towers of a prodigious height, gilt on the top, from whence the imaums call the people to prayers. To each of theſe towers there is but one door, which leads to three different ſtair-caſes, riſing to three different ſtories of the tower, in ſuch a manner that the prieſts may aſcend, rounding, and deſcend without meeting each other; a contrivance very much admired.

Behind the moſque is another exchange full of ſhops, where poor artificers are lodged gratis.

There are ſome other moſques built much after the ſame manner, but not comparable in point of magnificence, to that juſt deſcribed.

Selivrea, the ancient *Selimbria*, is a celebrated port on the ſea of *Marmora*. It has an old ruinous caſtle, which ſtands on an eminence, and was formerly very ſtrong. The town is neatly built, and has a bridge of thirty-two arches. In the ſuburbs is an imperial granary, into which the corn of the province is brought. Here is a famous ancient *Greek* church; but it is an ill built edifice, ſet out with the ſame ſort of ornaments as the *Romiſh* churches, but theſe are leſs rich. They here pretend to ſhew a picture of the Virgin *Mary*, drawn by the hand of St. *Luke*, very little to the credit of his painting; but no picture is more famous for its miracles. The *Greeks* have indeed a monſtrous taſte in their paintings, which, for more finery, are always done upon a gold ground; and they have no notion of either ſhape or proportion. This town is the ſee of a biſhop.

Heraclea, anciently *Perintheus*, was formerly a large city, though now it is but a mean place. It has a good harbour, and is the reſidence of an archbiſhop. Here are abundance of fragments of ſtatues, entablatures, columns, and the remains of an amphitheatre built in the time of the emperor *Severus*.

Rodosto is a large and populous trading town, lying on the ſea of *Marmora*. It is ſituated upon the brow of a hill, at the bottom of a bay, and makes a handſome appearance towards the ſea.

Belgrade, a village near *Conſtantinople*, ſituated in the midſt of a wood, conſiſting chiefly of fruit-trees, watered by a great number of fountains, famous for the excellence of their water, and divided into many ſhady walks within view of the *Black Sea*, from whence a cool breeze perpetually ariſes, that makes the inhabitants inſenſible of the heat of ſummer. The village is only inhabited by the richeſt among the Chriſtians.

We might here give a deſcription of *Conſtantinople*, which is ſituated in this ſangiackſhip; but, as we ſhall be ſomewhat copious in our account of that ſeat of empire, we chooſe to appropriate the next ſection to that purpoſe.

The third ſangiackſhip is that of *Gallipoli*, which extends from *Mount Rhodope* to the *Archipelago*. To it belongs

Trajanopolis, anciently called *Zernis*, but being repaired and beautified by the emperor *Trajan*, about the end of the firſt century, was called by his name. It is ſtill the ſee of a biſhop, though the town is but ſmall, and very thinly peopled.

Dematica, a town on the *Maritz*, the reſidence of a *Greek* biſhop. Here *Charles* XII. king of *Sweden*, ſpent ſome time in the year 1713.

The **Thracian Chersonesus**, which is in this diviſion, is a peninſula waſhed on the eaſtward by the ſea of *Marmora* and the *Helleſpont*, on the ſouth by the *Archipelago*, on the weſtward by a gulph into which falls the ſmall river of *Melas*, and on the north it is joined to the continent by a tract of land, the breadth of which was reckoned by the ancients to be about thirty-ſeven ſtadia. It formerly contained eleven towns, but at preſent the following are the principal:

Gallipoli, the ancient *Callipolis*, was built by *Callias*, prince of the *Athenians*, from whom it received its name, and is ſtill a large town, ſituated on the celebrated ſtrait by the ancients called the *Helleſpont*, which divides *Europe* from *Aſia*. This town is ſaid to contain ten thouſand *Turks*, three thouſand five hundred *Greeks*, and not quite ſo many *Jews*. The inhabitants are famed for making excellent arrows. The *Bazar* is a handſome building, with ſeveral domes covered with lead. The town has no walls, and is only defended by a caſtle and an old tower.

At the entrance of this ſtrait, next the *Archipelago*, are the celebrated *Dardanells*, two caſtles which command the whole ſtrait, and are the key of *Conſtantinople*. One of them ſtands in *Europe*, on the moſt ſouthern point of the *Thracian Cherſoneſus*, where the ſtraits begin, and the other oppoſite to it in *Aſia*. That in *Europe* only conſiſts of one round tower, with ſome outworks; cloſe to which ſtands a village. Both theſe caſtles were built by *Mahomet* II. in 1452; but, in the year 1656, the *Venetian* fleet forced their way through, and drove the *Turſkiſh* fleet aſhore. On a rock in the middle of this ſtrait ſtands a tower, on which the *Turks* have ſome ſmall cannon; this ſerves the mariners as a mark to ſteer by, and is only uſed by the *Turks* as a watch-tower. "Since I have ſeen this ſtrait, ſays the ingenious lady *Wortley Montague*, I ſee nothing improbable in the adventure of *Leonidas*, or very wonderful in the bridge of boats of *Xerxes*. 'Tis ſo narrow, 'tis not ſurpriſing a young lover ſhould attempt to ſwim, or an ambitious king try to paſs his army over it. But then 'tis ſo ſubject to ſtorms, 'tis no wonder the lover periſhed, and the bridge was broken."

SECT. X.

Of the Names and Situation of CONSTANTINOPLE; *with a conciſe Hiſtory of that City: its agreeable Climate, and a Deſcription of its principal buildings.*

THE city of *Conſtantinople*, the ancient *Byzantium*, by the *Turks* called *Iſtambol*, the capital of the *Turkiſh* empire, is ſituated on the moſt eaſtern part of *Romania*, on a neck of land which projects towards *Natolia*, from which it is ſeparated by a ſtrait about a mile broad. It ſtands in the forty-firſt degree of latitude, and the twenty-eighth degree forty minutes eaſt longitude from *London*; and is alſo called the ſublime Porte, the ſublime ſultanian Porte, the Port of juſtice, majeſty, and felicity. The appellation of Porte is ſaid to be derived from the large and magnificent port or gate built by *Mahomet* II. at the principal entrance of the ſeraglio, or imperial palace.

The ancient *Byzantium* was built by *Pauſanias*, king of *Sparta*, but afterwards becoming ſubject to the *Romans*, it was demoliſhed by the emperor *Severus*, in order to puniſh the oppoſition of the inhabitants. It was, however, afterwards rebuilt by *Conſtantine the Great*, who called it *New Rome*, and removed the ſeat of the empire thither, A. D. 328. He afterwards called it *Conſtantinople*, from his own name.

This city, after being the capital of the Eaſtern empire almoſt three hundred years, was firſt beſieged in the reign of the emperor *Phocias* by *Chozroes*, king of *Perſia*, who blocked it up for eight years together, till it was delivered by *Heraclius*, in the year 611, who on this account obtained the empire.

In 672 it was beſieged in the reign of the emperor *Conſtantine Pogonates* by *Yeſid*, the ſon of *Moavia*, the firſt caliph of the family of the *Ommiades*; when the *Greek* emperor was ſo preſſed, as to be almoſt reduced to deſpair; for while the *Saracen* army lay before it on the land ſide, they blocked it up with a prodigious fleet at ſea. But *Callinicus*, a famous engineer, invented a kind of wild-fire, that would burn under water, and by this means is ſaid to have deſtroyed the whole fleet.

In 717 this city was again beſieged by *Moſlemah*, the brother of *Solyman*; but was relieved by *Leo* the *Iſaurian*, who cauſed the emperor to be ſhaven and confined in a cloiſter, and then ſeated himſelf on the throne.

In 780 *Haroun Alraſchid*, ſon of the caliph *Matradi*, inveſted *Conſtantinople* with a prodigious army, when the *Greek* empire being governed by *Irene*, as regent to her ſon *Conſtantine* VI. ſurnamed *Porphyrogenetes*, ſhe was ſo hard preſſed, as to be glad to deliver herſelf by a treaty, in which ſhe promiſed to pay an annual tribute of ſeventy thouſand pieces of gold to the caliph. Thus this part of the *Roman* empire became tributary to the *Saracens*.

The *Greek* empire now began to decline, and that of the *Mahometans* had greatly increaſed, when cruſades, produced by bigotry, began to be formed, under the pretence of recovering the *Holy Land*. Theſe cruſaders committed the greateſt barbarities in the Eaſtern empire; and in one of theſe expeditions *Baldwin* earl of *Flanders*, in the year 1204, ſurprized *Conſtantinople*, notwithſtanding its being a Chriſtian city, and cauſed himſelf to be proclaimed emperor of the Eaſt; but dying in leſs than a year, he was ſucceeded by his brother *Henry*, earl of *Flanders*, who held the government ten years; and, at his death, *Peter Courteney*, of that noble family, which ſtill ſubſiſts in *England*, having married his daughter, ſucceeded to the throne; but was killed in the ſixth year of his reign. His ſon *Philip* reſigned the empire to his brother *Robert*, who was murdered, after a reign of ſeven years, when *Robert*'s ſon, *Baldwin* II. though a child, ſucceeded, under the tutelage of *John de Brenne*, who ſtiled himſelf king of *Jeruſalem*.

At length, in the year 1232, *Batu*, grandſon to *Gengiſkan*, the founder of the *Tartar* empire, after overrunning *Muſcovy*, *Poland*, *Sileſia*, *Bohemia*, and *Hungary*, advanced through *Bulgaria* to beſiege *Conſtantinople*, when the Eaſtern and Weſtern Chriſtians uniting, gave him battle, defeated him, and obliged him to abandon his deſign.

In the year 1259, or, according to others, in 1262, *Michael Paleologus* recovered *Conſtantinople* from *Baldwin Courteney*; from which time it continued in the poſſeſſion of the *Greek* emperors, till the year 1453, when *Mahomet*, emperor of the *Turks*, laid ſiege to that city on the ninth of April, and took it by ſtorm on Tueſday the twenty-ninth of May, the *Greek* emperor being, as ſome ſay, killed in the breach, or, according to others, trampled to death by his own ſoldiers in their flight. From this time it has been the ſeat and capital of the *Turkiſh* empire.

The climate of *Conſtantinople* is extremely delightful; it would indeed be very hot in ſummer, were it not cooled by a breeze which blows every afternoon from the mouth of the port; and in winter the air is ſo moderate, that lady *Wortley Montague*, in one of her letters, mentions her being writing it on the fourth of January with the windows open, enjoying the warm ſun-ſhine, and her chamber ſet out with carnations, roſes, and jonquils, freſh from her garden, while her friends in *England* were freezing at a ſea-coal fire.

The city is of a triangular figure, and has the moſt agreeable and moſt advantageous ſituation in the world. It ſeems as if the canal of the *Dardanells*, and that of the *Black Sea*, were made to bring thither the riches of all the four quarters of the earth. Thoſe of the *Mogul*, the *Indies*, *China*, and the remoteſt parts of the north, come by the way of the *Black Sea*; and by the *White Sea*, or ſea of *Marmora*, come the merchandizes of *Arabia*, *Egypt*, the coaſt of *Africa*, the *Weſt-Indies*, and whatever is produced in *Europe*.

To the north of the city lies its harbour, which is both convenient and of ſuch extent, that it is ſaid to be able to contain a thouſand ſhips, it being formed by an arm of the ſtrait which runs north-weſt up into the country, and is joined by a river. It is encompaſſed with walls, which have twenty-two gates, ſix towards the land, as many along the port, and ten on the ſtrait of the ſea of *Marmora*, anciently called the *Propontis:* theſe have all landing-places and ſtairs. The fortifications, however, are too antique and ruinous to make any tolerable reſiſtance againſt an enemy.

The city ſtands, like ancient *Rome*, on ſeven hills, and makes a grand appearance from without, riſing gradually from the ſhore in the form of an amphitheatre. The unequal heights of the buildings make it ſeem as large again as it is, ſhowing an agreeable mixture of gardens, pine and cypreſs-trees, palaces, moſques, and other public buildings, beautifully riſing one above another; but it is not equal within, to the ideas formed of it when viewed from the *Blatk Sea*; for the ſtreets are narrow and ſlippery, running along a declivity, and moſt of the houſes are low, built only of wood and mortar; but are crowded with inhabitants. The fineſt buildings are without the city near the harbour.

The caſtle of the *Seven Towers* joins the walls on the continent ſide to thoſe that lie upon the ſea of *Marmora*, but is only uſed as an honourable priſon. On the outſide it has two large figures in white marble, done in baſſo-relievo, one of which ſeems to be *Endymion*, and the other *Diana* coming to viſit him. There are alſo the nine muſes, and the horſe *Pegaſus*, all done by a good hand. A ſquare tower ſtands in the ſea, at about two paces from the city walls, where it is ſaid *Juſtinian* impriſoned his brave general *Beliſarius*.

By this tower is a ſpring, for which the *Greeks* have a great veneration; and, upon the day of Chriſt's transfiguration, carry their ſick to it, give them ſome of the water, and cover their bodies for ſome time with the ſand; by which means they pretend, that ſurpriſing cures have been performed.

Near this ſpring ſtands the kioſki, or pleaſure-houſe, of the overſeer of the gardens. This is a pavilion juſt without the walls of the ſeraglio, affording a view of the ſea of *Marmora* and the *Thracian Boſphorus*. Beyond this kioſk are many cannon planted level with the water, to defend the entrance into the port, and the ſeraglio.

On paſſing the cannon and doubling the cape, you come to two kioſks, built by *Sultan Solyman*, to take a view of the men of war as they ſail out and come in, and to divert himſelf with his women. Both of them are adorned with gilt cupolas and alcoves, with rich ſophas, and every thing fit for ſo great a prince. At theſe pleaſure-houſes ſome ſmall gallies and ſaics attend to receive the *Grand Seignior* and his train whenever he pleaſes to divert himſelf on the water.

The word ſeraglio ſignifies no more than a palace. This edifice is of a triangular figure; but is rather a collection of palaces and apartments joined together by the emperors, as their ſeveral fancies led them, than one ſingle building. It is a mile and a half in compaſs, and is incloſed by a ſtrong wall that has ſeveral watch-towers, on which guard is kept day and night; and though it has many gates, both on the ſea and land-ſide, only that towards the ſea is daily uſed, and the reſt never opened but upon ſome particular occaſions. The principal gate is of marble, and by the *Turks* called *Capi*, or the *Porte*; and from hence you enter the firſt court, in which are the mint, the infirmary, and other buildings. The ſecond court is called the *Divan-court*, the great council chamber being there, with the kitchen, the treaſury, and ſtables. To the north adjoining to the divan is the ſeraglio, properly ſo called, through which is a narrow paſſage that leads to the audience-chamber, which is of amazing magnificence, particularly the throne. Thus far ambaſſadors are permitted to come, and no farther dare any foreigners approach; though not a few travellers have had the boldneſs to ſay, that they have penetrated the apartments of the women, and have even deſcribed the bedchambers of the ſultan.

The gardens take in a large compaſs of ground full of high cypreſs-trees. The buildings are all of white ſtone, and have gilded turrets and ſpires, which have a very magnificent appearance, and it is ſaid, that the palace of no Chriſtian king is half ſo large. It has ſix large courts all built round, and ſet with trees for the uſe of the ſultan and his officers; and on the ladies ſide, there are ſaid to be as many more.

As no credible author can give a juſt deſcription of the inner part of the imperial ſeraglio, we ſhall here give one of a grand vizier, who was killed at Peterwaradin, and which he built to receive his royal bride, the daughter of a late ſultan. This deſcription we ſhall take from the letters of the ingenious and learned lady, with extracts from which we have already embelliſhed this work. “It is ſituated, ſays ſhe, on one of the moſt delightful parts of the canal, with a fine wood on the ſide of a hill behind it. The extent of it is prodigious: the guardian aſſured me, there are eight hundred rooms in it; I will not, however, anſwer for that number, ſince I did not count them; but it is certain the number is very large, and the whole adorned with a profuſion of marble, gilding, and the moſt exquiſite painting of fruit and flowers. The windows are all ſaſhed with the fineſt glaſs brought from *England*, and here is all the expenſive magnificence that you can ſuppoſe in a palace founded by a vain luxurious young man, with the wealth of a vaſt empire at his command. But no part of it pleaſed me better than the apartments deſtined for the bagnios. There are two built exactly in the ſame manner, anſwering to one another; the baths, fountains, and pavements all of white marble, the roofs gilt, and the walls covered with *Japan* china. Adjoining to them are two rooms, the uppermoſt of which is divided into a ſofa; and in the four corners are falls of water from the very roof, from ſhell to ſhell of white marble, to the lower end of the room, where it falls into a large baſon, ſurrounded with pipes that throw up the water as high as the room. The walls are in the nature of lattices, and on the outſide of them, are vines and woodbines planted, that form a ſort of green tapeſtry, and give an agreeable obſcurity to thoſe delightful chambers. I ſhall only add, that the chamber deſtined for the ſultan when he viſits his daughter is wainſcoted with mother of pearl, faſtened with emeralds like nails. There are others of mother of pearl, and olive wood inlaid, and ſeveral of *Japan* china. The galleries, which are numerous and very large, are adorned with jars of flowers and porcelain diſhes of fruit of all ſorts, ſo well done in plaiſter, and covered in ſo lively a manner, that it has an enchanting effect. The garden is ſuitable to the houſe, where arbours, fountains, and walks, are thrown together in an agreeable confuſion. There is no ornament wanting except that of ſtatues.”

The next remarkable ſtructure is that of *St. Sophia*, which was formerly a Chriſtian church, built in the ſixth century by the emperor *Juſtinian*. This is a very noble edifice. The dome is ſaid to be one hundred and thirteen feet in diameter, built upon arches, ſupported by vaſt pillars of marble: the pavement and ſtair-caſe are alſo of marble. There are two rows of galleries ſupported with pillars of a party-coloured marble, and the whole roof is covered with moſaic work, which decays very faſt, and part of it is fallen down. In this ſtructure they ſhew the tomb of the emperor *Conſtantine*, for which they have a very high veneration. It was with great difficulty the lady *Wortley Montogue* obtained permiſſion to ſee this ſtructure, and even the mufti was conſulted upon the occaſion.

Though the moſque juſt deſcribed is generally repreſented as the nobleſt building in *Conſtantinople*, there are others which ſeem ſtill more beautiful. That of ſultan *Soliman* is an exact ſquare, with four fine towers in the angles. In the midſt is a noble cupola ſupported by fine marble pillars, and two ſmaller at the end, ſupported in the ſame manner. The pavement and gallery round the moſque is of marble. Under the great cupola is a fountain, adorned with pillars of ſuch beautiful colours, that they ſeem to exceed nature. On one ſide is the pulpit of white marble, and on the other a little gallery for the ſultan, which is aſcended by a fine ſtair-caſe, with gilt lattices. At the upper end is a kind of altar, where the name of God is written, and before it ſtands two candleſticks, as high as a man, with wax-candles as thick as three flambeaux. The pavement is ſpread with fine carpets, and the moſque illuminated with a vaſt number of lamps. The court leading to it is very ſpacious, and encompaſſed with galleries ſupported by columns of green marble, and on two ſides covered with twenty-eight cupolas, with a fine fountain in the middle. In all the moſques are little chapels, where are the tombs of the founders and their families, with wax-candles burning before them.

This deſcription may ſerve for all the moſques in *Conſtantinople*; for the model of all is exactly the ſame, and they differ only in ſize and the richneſs of the materials. That of the Sultana *Vida* is the largeſt, and built entirely of marble. It was founded by the mother of *Mahomet* IV. The lady we have juſt mentioned obſerves, that the ſize is prodigious: that it is the moſt beautiful ſtructure ſhe ever ſaw; and that St. *Paul*'s church at *London* would make a pitiful figure near it. She obſerves too, that this would be the caſe with any of our ſquares, were they compared with the *Alterdan*, or place of horſes. This was the *Hippodrome* in the reign of the *Greek* emperors. In the middle of it is a brazen column of three ſerpents twiſted together, with their mouths gaping; for their heads are not broken off, as ſome travellers have pretended. It is impoſſible to learn the reaſon for which the pillar was erected: the *Greeks* can tell only fabulous legends in relation to it, and there is no ſign of its ever having had any inſcription. At the upper end of this ſquare is an obeliſk of porphyry, brought from *Egypt*; it is adorned with hieroglyphics, which are all entire, and is placed upon four little brazen pillars upon a pedeſtal of ſquare free-ſtone, filled with figures in baſs relief, on two of its ſides, one ſquare repreſenting a battle, the other an aſſembly. On the other ſides there are *Greek* and *Latin* inſcriptions.

The hiſtorical pillar mentioned by ſeveral authors is no more: it fell down about ſixty years ago. Among the other antiquities are the aqueducts, which are prodigiouſly large, and as ancient as the *Greek* empire, though the *Turks* have cut upon them ſome *Turkiſh* inſcriptions to give them the honour of having performed ſo great a work.

The *Greeks* have thirty churches, and the *Armenians* a great many. The *Roman Catholics* have alſo more than one, and the *Swedes* have been permitted to build a *Lutheran* church here. The *Greek* patriarch has a palace, which ſtands on a hill about two hundred paces from the harbour, near the patriarchal church, which is dedicated to St. *George*.

The exchanges are all noble buildings, conſiſting of fine alleys, the greateſt part with their roofs ſupported by pillars, and kept wonderfully neat. Every trade has its diſtinct alley, where the merchandize is diſpoſed in the ſame order as in *Exeter Exchange* in *London*. The jewellers quarter is extremely rich, and ſhews ſuch a vaſt quantity of diamonds and precious ſtones of all kinds, that they dazzle the ſight. The embroideries are alſo very rich. The markets are moſt of them handſome ſquares, admirably well provided, and affording every thing in the greateſt plenty. The other public buildings are the hans and monaſteries of derviſes; the firſt are very large and numerous, the ſecond few in number, and not at all magnificent.

The number of people in *Conſtantinople* have been computed at eight hundred thouſand. The plague, which viſits the city every year, frequently makes dreadful havock: the city has alſo often ſuffered by fires, ſome of which have deſtroyed from fifty to ſeventy thouſand houſes at once. In the year 1754, it ſuffered much by an earthquake, a fire breaking out at the ſame time. In 1755 and 1756, two other dreadful conflagrations happened here.

On the weſt ſide of the city are the ſuburbs of **EJAP**, or St. JOB. The country along the ſtrait into the *Black Sea*, is covered with towns and villages, noble ſeats, gardens, meadows, vineyards, and woods. The chief officers of the court generally reſide there in ſpring, ſummer, and the beginning of autumn, both for the benefit of the freſh air, and in order to be near the emperor, who ſpends the ſummer at *Beſictaſh*, where he has a ſeraglio.

GALATA is a ſuburb ſurrounded with walls, towers, and moats. This and the following ſuburbs are ſituated on the oppoſite ſide of the harbour. The inhabitants of *Galata* are chiefly *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Franks*, and *Jews*, who chooſe it for their reſidence, for the ſake of living more at liberty than in the city. The catholics have a few churches here, and the *Greeks* have ſix. Here alſo are the warehouſes of the merchants, and near them, cloſe to the harbour, is the dock.

At no great diſtance is **PERA**, which is alſo a handſome ſuburb ſtanding on an eminence, and is the quarter where the Chriſtian envoys reſide, though it is principally inhabited by wealthy *Greeks*. The air is healthy, and the proſpect extremely pleaſant.

TOPHANA, which is ſo called from its cannon foundery, may be conſidered as another of the ſuburbs of *Conſtantinople*, and lies directly fronting the imperial ſeraglio.

SECT. XII.

Of BULGARIA.

Its Situation, Extent, Name, Rivers, Mountains, hot Springs, and principal Towns.

THIS country, which was formerly called the *Lower Myſia*, is bounded on the north by the *Danube*, on the eaſtward by the *Euxine* or *Black Sea*; on the ſouth by *Mount Hæmus*, which ſeparates it from *Romania*, laſt deſcribed; and on the weſtward by *Servia*. Its greateſt length, from eaſt to weſt, is about two hundred and eighty miles; and its breadth, from north to ſouth, about an hundred and eighty.

It was anciently ſubject to *Thrace*; but being conquered by the *Romans*, it at length, on the diviſion of that empire, fell to the ſhare of the eaſtern emperors. Upon the declenſion of the empire, it was ſubdued by a people from *Aſiatic Sarmatia*, ſuppoſed to have come from the banks of the *Volga*; from whence ſome derive the name *Bulgaria*, from a corruption of *Volgaria*. Others maintain, that the people who gave their name to this province were originally called *Bulgares*. However, they rendered this country a part of the kingdom of *Hungary*, and poſſeſſed it till it was taken by *Amurath* II. emperor of the *Turks*, about the middle of the fifteenth century, ſince which it has continued under the government of that empire.

The *Danube*, which runs through this country for the ſpace of eighty miles, receives the *Iſter* of *Axiopolis*. There is here another river, called the *Iſhar*, which riſes in *Mount Hæmus*, and falls into the *Danube* near *Nicopolis*.

The country is in general very mountainous, but the vallies and plains are extremely rich and fruitful, producing wine and corn in the greateſt plenty. The mountains too are alſo far from being barren, and in particular afford excellent paſturage. Thus that of *Stara Plamina*, though bare and deſolate towards its ſummit, is extremely fertile in the middle and lower part.

At the foot of the mountain which divides *Bulgaria* from *Servia*, is a warm bath, where the water guſhes out in a ſtream that is ſaid to be of the bigneſs of a man's body, and yet but ſixty paces from it is another ſpring, in the ſame valley, as cold as ice; but, from the ſwell, it evidently appears, that they both contain nitrous and ſulphureous particles. Upon this mountain is a *Greek* convent for monks of the order of St. *Baſil*. On the frontiers of *Servia*, between the mountains of *Suba* and the river *Niſſava*, are ſeveral warm baths, whoſe waters are of a ſulphureous a ſulphureous quality, and iſſue from the mountain deeply tinged with red ſand and ſtones. At the foot of *Mount Witoſcha*, towards the borders of *Romania*, are likewiſe four warm baths of great repute, and the mountain has not only iron mines, but is covered with villages, corn-fields, vineyards and paſtures.

Among the natural curioſities of this country are alſo the vaſt number of large eagles in the neighbourhood of the town of *Babadagi*, where the archers all over *Turky* and *Tartary* ſupply themſelves with feathers for their arrows, though each eagle has no more than twelve fit for their uſe, and thoſe only in the tail. Theſe feathers are commonly ſold for a lion dollar.

The inhabitants, who were anciently renowned for their martial atchievements, now apply themſelves to graziery, agriculture, and handicraft employments. Their language is *Sclavonic*, but differs a little from the *Servian* in pronunciation. Some of the inhabitants are *Greeks*, and others *Mahometans*. The *Greek* church has here a patriarch, though he is not acknowledged as ſuch by the other patriarchs, and alſo three archbiſhops.

The country, being governed by four ſangiacs, is conſequently divided into four ſangiacſhips. The ſangiacſhip of *Sardic* contains the following towns:

SOPHIA, called by the inhabitants *Triaditza*, is a very large and populous trading town, well built, but open. It is ſituated on a large beautiful plain, and ſurrounded with diſtant mountains. 'Tis hardly poſſible to ſee a more agreeable landſcape: but the ſtreets are narrow, uneven, and dirty, being paved only in the foot-ways. However, every houſe has a garden well planted with fruit-trees and ſhrubs. The *Iſcha* in ſome places runs along the ſkirts of the town, and in others paſſes through it. The principal part of the traders here are *Greeks* or *Armenians*. It is the reſidence of a beglerbeg, and was built by the emperor *Juſtinian*, out of the ruins of the ancient city *Sardica*. It is one of the greateſt thoroughfares in *Turky*, ſince all who travel from *Conſtantinople* to *Raguſa*, *Venice*, or into *Hungary*, muſt paſs through this town; but the air is ſo unwholſome, from its being ſurrounded with marſhes, that it would be in a much leſs flouriſhing condition were it not for the reſidence of the beglerbeg. The mountains to the ſouth make the winter continue longer than the ſummer, and are the cauſe of frequent rain. This town is famous for its hot baths, and for their medicinal virtues.

Among the hills, where the ſteep rocks and dreadful precipices ſcarce admit of any acceſs, is *Trajan's* gate, which that emperor erected in commemoration of his marching with his army into this country, where he made a road through places before impaſſable. This gate conſiſts of two ſtone pillars, which ſupport an arch repreſenting a large open gate; but this building is now very ruinous: It conſiſts of hewn ſtone and bricks; the curious in antiquity have been, however, too buſy in carrying away the ſtones, which has greatly defaced this ſtately monument. In the mountains leading to this gate are ſeveral iron works, and a boiling ſpring.

TERNOVA, the ancient *Turnobum*, was formerly the capital of *Bulgaria*, a royal ſeat, and fortified, though at preſent it is but a mean place. It is ſituated about an hundred and twenty miles to the eaſt of *Sophia*, is the reſidence of a patriarch, and has ſtill an archbiſhop, who is ſtiled archbiſhop of *Ternoway* and all *Bulgaria*.

The ſangiac of BIBIN, or WIDIN, among other places, contains,

WIDIN, by the ancients called *Viminacium*, a ſtrong fortification on the *Danube*, and a biſhop's ſee. In 1739, the *Hungarians* made a fruitleſs attempt upon this place.

COLOMBOTZ, or GOLOMBOTZ, a well fortified caſtle, ſeated on a mountain, at the foot of which is the ſtrong paſs of *Urania*.

This ſangiac alſo contains ſeveral other fortreſſes, and ſome pretty good towns.

The ſangiacſhip of *Nicopoli* contains,

NICOPOLI, or NIGEPOLI, a large town on the *Danube*, defended by a caſtle, and rendered famous in hiſtory by the firſt unfortunate battle fought there between the Chriſtians and *Turks* in the year 1396, when the emperor *Sigiſmund* was defeated by ſultan *Bajazet*, and loſt twenty thouſand men; though *Bajazet* is ſaid to have bought the victory ſo dear as to have had ſixty thouſand ſlain.

PRESLAW, anciently called *Marcianapolis*, was built in honour of *Marciana*, ſiſter to the emperor *Trajan*; its preſent name ſignifies an eminent city.

The fourth and laſt ſangiacſhip is that of *Siliſtria*, which contains the following places:

SILISTRIA, a large and fortified town, ſituated on the *Danube*. It is a biſhop's ſee, and ſtands at a ſmall diſtance from the remains of the wall erected by the *Grecian* emperors againſt the inroads of the barbarous nations, ſixty-ſix miles to the eaſtward of *Nicopoli*. Its great antiquity appears from the nature of its walls, which are evidently of *Roman*, and not *Turkiſh* architecture. Very few of the inhabitants are *Turks*. It reſiſted the attack of the *Ruſſian* army in 1773.

There are ſeveral other towns, but as they are in general ſmall and inconſiderable places, and have nothing worthy of obſervation, we ſhall not trouble our readers with a repetition of their names.

The diſtrict of DROBRUDSCH, which extends to the mouth of the *Danube*, is an entire plain, interſperſed neither by woods nor rivers; though at the end of it is a wood, called by the *Turks Dali-Orman* or *Fool's-Wood*. The inhabitants, who derive their origin from the *Tartarian* emigrants, are famed for their ſingular hoſpitality, which is ſo great, that when a traveller of any religion or country paſſes through any of their villages, all the houſe-keepers of both ſexes come out to ſalute him, intreating him in the civileſt manner to take up his lodging with them, and kindly accept of what God has been pleaſed to beſtow. The perſon whoſe invitation the traveller accepts, entertains him and his horſes, if they do not exceed three, for the ſpace of three days, with a cordiality and chearfulneſs that can ſcarce be paralleled. They alſo build a little houſe for the reception of ſtrangers in particular, with couches round the hearth, for travellers to uſe as they think proper.

Having deſcribed the *Turkiſh* empire in *Europe* to the weſt of the *Archipelago*, the *Sea* of *Marmora*, and the *Black Sea*, we ſhall, before we proceed to deſcribe the more weſtern regions, give a deſcription of the *European* iſlands of the *Archipelago*, the *Mediterranean*, and the *Ionian Seas*.

SECT. XIII.

Of the principal Iſlands of GREECE *in the* ARCHIEPELAGO; *containing a conciſe Deſcription of whatever is moſt remarkable in each, with reſpect to their antiquities and preſent ſtate.*

THE moſt natural method of claſſing the many iſlands on the coaſt of the countries we have juſt deſcribed, ſeems to be dividing them according to the ſeas in which they lie; that is, into thoſe of the *Archipelago*, the parts about *Candia*, and in what was formerly called the *Ionian Sea*.

A learned and inquiſitive *French* nobleman, *Le Comte de Choiſeul Gouffier*, ſome few years ago engaged ſome learned gentlemen to viſit theſe iſlands, in order to obtain a full account of their preſent ſtate, the manners of the people, and the antiquities which have hitherto withſtood the ravages of time, and the more deſtructive fury of contending armies. The information hereby obtained, has been lately made public in a ſplendid work publiſhed at *Paris*, entitled *Voyage pittoreſque de la Greece*, from whence we have derived much information concerning theſe diſtricts ſo famous in ancient hiſtory, but now rendered inſignificant by the oppreſſive hand of tyranny.

The iſlands of the *Archipelago*, anciently termed the *Ægean Sea*, lie to the eaſt of *Turky* in *Europe*, and are comprized by ancient geographers under two general names; thoſe called the CYCLADES, or the *Circle Iſlands*, from their forming a kind of circle round *Delos*; and thoſe which lying ſcattered at a greater diſtance from *Delos*, were called the **Sporades**, or *Scattered Iſlands*.

Samondrachi, the *Electria* and *Dardania* of the ancients, lies near the coaſt of *Romania*, and was famous for the worſhip paid to certain deities called *Cabiri*, who were held in ſuch high veneration, that it was thought profane even to mention their name.

Embro, or *Lembro*, the ancient *Imbros*, is a mountainous iſland over-grown with woods, harbouring wild beaſts and game. It has four villages, one of which bears the ſame name as the iſland, and is defended by a caſtle. It had formerly a town of the ſame name conſecrated to the *Cabiri* and to *Mercury*.

Thassus, the ancient *Aëria*, or *Aethria*, lies in the gulph of *Conteſſo*, and was once famous, even to a proverb, for its gold mines, its fertility, excellent wine, and marble.

Stalimene, the ancient *Lemnos*, is a fruitful and well cultivated iſland, ſeated oppoſite the ſtrait of the *Dardanelles*. It is of a quadrangular form, about twenty-five miles over; but the eaſtern part of the iſland is dry and barren. It has two mountains which were once volcanoes, and was formerly ſacred to *Vulcan*, whom the inhabitants worſhipped as their patron. This iſland has always been famous for a kind of earth, or bole, called from the place *terra lemnia*, and from the ſeals or marks ſtamped upon it, *terra ſigillata*. It is thought an excellent remedy againſt poiſon, the bite of a ſerpent, wounds, and the dyſentery.

Negropont, anciently *Eubœa*, and afterwards from its capital called *Egrippos*, is ſituated on the coaſt of *Livadia*, and extends in length from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt above a hundred miles, but its greateſt breadth does not exceed twenty-five. It is, next to *Candia*, by far the largeſt iſland in theſe ſeas, and is ſuppoſed to have been anciently joined to the continent by an iſthmus, that was broke either by the violence of the waves, or by an earthquake. It is divided from the continent by a ſtrait called the *Euripus*. This iſland is very fertile, producing corn, wine, fruit, and cattle in ſuch abundance, that all ſorts of proviſions are extremely cheap. The mountain of *Cariſto* is famous for its excellent marble, and the ſtone amianthos, or aſbeſtos, of which incombuſtible cloth was made, was alſo found here. About the year 1470 this iſland was attacked by ſultan *Mahomet* II. with a fleet of two hundred ſail, and a hundred and twenty thouſand men; he took it, and the *Turks* have poſſeſſed it ever ſince. The chief towns in the iſland are, *Negropont*, called by the *Greeks*, *Egripos*, ſeated on the ſouth weſt coaſt of the iſland, on the narroweſt part of the ſtrait; and *Caſtel Roſſo*, the ancient *Caryſtus*. The *Ruſſians* made a deſcent on this iſland in 1773, but the whole force debarked was cut off by the *Turks*.

The **Euripus** or ſtrait that divides this iſland from the continent, has been long celebrated for the ſtated irregularities of the tide. The jeſuit *Babin* obſerves, that in the firſt eight days of the month, and from the fourteenth to the twentieth incluſive, and alſo in the three laſt days, it is regular both in its ebb and flood; but on the other days of the lunar month very irregular; the ebb and flood returning ſometimes eleven, twelve, thirteen, and fourteen times within twenty-four or twenty-five hours. This irregularity has baffled the reſearches both of the ancients and moderns.

Andra, the ancient *Andros*, is eighty miles in circuit, and is one of the moſt pleaſant and fruitful iſlands in the *Archipelago*; it is watered by innumerable ſprings, and has prodigious plenty of wine, oil, barley, and all kinds of delicious fruits; but its greateſt riches conſiſt in its ſilk, in which the inhabitants carry on a great trade. The port is a pretty good one, and the town of *Arna* adjoining to it, has about two hundred houſes. It is the reſidence of a cady and aga, as alſo of a *Romiſh* and *Greek* biſhop. At ſome diſtance from the town may be ſeen the remains of a large and ſtrong wall, with ſeveral columns, entablatures, and pedeſtals, on which ſtood ſtatues, and various inſcriptions, ſome of which mention the ſenate and people of *Andros*, and the prieſts of *Bacchus*; whence it is ſuppoſed, that here ſtood the city of *Andros*. In the iſland are alſo between thirty and forty villages, and four or five thouſand inhabitants, moſt of them *Greeks*, with a colony of *Albanians*. There are many *Greek* churches in the iſland; the *Romans* alſo have ſix churches, with a cathedral dedicated to St. *Andrew*.

Engia, or rather *Ægina*, as it is ſtill called by the *Greeks*, is ſituated in the gulph of the ſame name, and is about thirty miles in circumference. There is only one town in the iſland, which is ſaid to conſiſt of above eight hundred houſes, and is defended by a caſtle. This iſland produces great plenty of corn, almonds, honey, wax, and cotton.

Colouri, the ancient *Salamis*, lies towards the bottom of the gulph of *Engia*. This iſland is about fifty miles in compaſs, and has a ſpacious harbour on the weſt ſide, but it is ſaid to have only about one hundred and fifty poor cottages, and about four hundred perſons. This iſland is famous for the important victory gained there by the *Greeks* over the *Perſians*, in which the fleet of *Xerxes* was defeated by *Themiſtocles*.

Porus, the ancient *Calabria*, lies next to the ſhore of the *Morea*; it is about eight miles in compaſs, and is remarkable for being the place to which *Demoſthenes* was baniſhed.

Tine, the ancient *Tenos*, lies to the ſouth of *Andra*, and the weſt of *Nicaria*, is 17 miles in length, and 8 in breadth. It is very mountainous; but in many parts abounds with excellent fruit, and ſtill more in ſilk. The wine of this place was much admired by the ancients. Beſides the town, which contains about 500 houſes, and is defended by a caſtle, which ſtands on a rock, this iſland contains between thirty and forty populous villages. Here are alſo a *Greek* and *Latin* biſhop, the former of whom is very rich, there being many churches and chapels, and five monaſteries of the *Greeks* in the iſland. Its riches conſiſt in ſilk, of which about ſixteen thouſand pounds are produced annually.

The iſland belongs to the *Venetians*, who maintain no regular troops on it, but upon occaſion can raiſe five thouſand men. The love of their country is predominant throughout all the *Grecian* iſlands, but is no where more conſpicuous than among the natives of *Tine*; great numbers of ſervants born in this iſland, are to be found all over the *Levant*, who are diſtinguiſhed by their dreſs, their good underſtanding, and by their fidelity; but who never loſe ſight of a deſire to return to their own country, to enjoy with freedom the acquiſitions of their induſtry. The patriotiſm of the *Tineotes* has been remarked by a *French* traveller, M. *Guys*, who reſided long in *Greece*, and who in his *Voyage litteraire de la Grèce*, has drawn an intereſting parallel between the ancient and modern inhabitants of that country.

Mycone is thirty-ſix miles in compaſs, and produces wine, figs, and ſome olives, with barley enough to ſupply the inhabitants; but has little water and wood. The inhabitants are moſtly *Greek* Chriſtians, who have magiſtrates of their own religion; but a *Turkiſh* officer comes every year, to collect a tribute paid to the *Porte*. A cady alſo ſometimes viſits them, and holds courts of juſtice there. In this iſland are upwards of fifty *Greek* churches, and ſeveral convents of monks and nuns, though they are not very well filled. This iſland is ſaid to produce the beſt ſailors in the *Archipelago*, and has at leaſt five hundred ſea-faring men, and above one hundred barks, beſides forty or fifty ſaics for the trade to *Turky* and the *Morea*; that of *Turky* chiefly conſiſts in goat-ſkins, and the *Morea* trade is chiefly in wine.

Delos, once a celebrated iſland, but at preſent a deſart rock, is not above ſeven or eight miles in circuit; it is three times as long as it is broad, and is a ſecure retreat for the corſairs. This being the imaginary birth-place of *Apollo* and *Diana*, it was held in the higheſt veneration, and its oracle of *Apollo* was the moſt celebrated in the world. Here are ſtill to be ſeen the remains of the famous pillar of *Apollo*, and ſeveral noble fragments of the temple conſecrated to him.

Rhenaea, anciently called the great *Deli*, lies near the laſt mentioned iſland, and has fine paſtures; but from the dread of the corſairs it is now uninhabited, though it was anciently extremely populous, as appears from the many ſtately ruins to be found there.

Syra, the ancient *Syros*, is mountainous, but produces good wheat, and plenty of barley, wine, figs, olives, and cotton. The air is moiſt, and cooler than in the neigha ſulphureous quality, and iſſue from the mountain deeply tinged with red ſand and ſtones. At the foot of *Mount Witoſcha*, towards the borders of *Romania*, are likewiſe four warm baths of great repute, and the mountain has not only iron mines, but is covered with villages, corn-fields, vineyards and paſtures.

Among the natural curioſities of this country are alſo the vaſt number of large eagles in the neighbourhood of the town of *Babadagi*, where the archers all over *Turky* and *Tartary* ſupply themſelves with feathers for their arrows, though each eagle has no more than twelve fit for their uſe, and thoſe only in the tail. Theſe feathers are commonly ſold for a lion dollar.

The inhabitants, who were anciently renowned for their martial atchievements, now apply themſelves to graziery, agriculture, and handicraft employments. Their language is *Sclavonic*, but differs a little from the *Servian* in pronunciation. Some of the inhabitants are *Greeks*, and others *Mahometans*. The *Greek* church has here a patriarch, though he is not acknowledged as ſuch by the other patriarchs, and alſo three archbiſhops.

The country, being governed by four ſangiacs, is conſequently divided into four ſangiacſhips. The ſangiacſhip of *Sardic* contains the following towns:

SOPHIA, called by the inhabitants *Triaditza*, is a very large and populous trading town, well built, but open. It is ſituated on a large beautiful plain, and ſurrounded with diſtant mountains. 'Tis hardly poſſible to ſee a more agreeable landſcape: but the ſtreets are narrow, uneven, and dirty, being paved only in the foot-ways. However, every houſe has a garden well planted with fruit-trees and ſhrubs. The *Iſcha* in ſome places runs along the ſkirts of the town, and in others paſſes through it. The principal part of the traders here are *Greeks* or *Armenians*. It is the reſidence of a beglerbeg, and was built by the emperor *Juſtinian*, out of the ruins of the ancient city *Sardica*. It is one of the greateſt thoroughfares in *Turky*, ſince all who travel from *Conſtantinople* to *Raguſa*, *Venice*, or into *Hungary*, muſt paſs through this town; but the air is ſo unwholſome, from its being ſurrounded with marſhes, that it would be in a much leſs flouriſhing condition were it not for the reſidence of the beglerbeg. The mountains to the ſouth make the winter continue longer than the ſummer, and are the cauſe of frequent rain. This town is famous for its hot baths, and for their medicinal virtues.

Among the hills, where the ſteep rocks and dreadful precipices ſcarce admit of any acceſs, is *Trajan*'s gate, which that emperor erected in commemoration of his marching with his army into this country, where he made a road through places before impaſſable. This gate conſiſts of two ſtone pillars, which ſupport an arch repreſenting a large open gate; but this building is now very ruinous: It conſiſts of hewn ſtone and bricks; the curious in antiquity have been, however, too buſy in carrying away the ſtones, which has greatly defaced this ſtately monument. In the mountains leading to this gate are ſeveral iron works, and a boiling ſpring.

TERNOVA, the ancient *Turnobum*, was formerly the capital of *Bulgaria*, a royal ſeat, and fortified, though at preſent it is but a mean place. It is ſituated about an hundred and twenty miles to the eaſt of *Sophia*, is the reſidence of a patriarch, and has ſtill an archbiſhop, who is ſtiled archbiſhop of *Ternoway* and all *Bulgaria*.

The ſangiac of BIBIN, or WIDIN, among other places, contains,

WIDIN, by the ancients called *Viminacium*, a ſtrong fortification on the *Danube*, and a biſhop's ſee. In 1739, the *Hungarians* made a fruitleſs attempt upon this place.

COLOMBOTZ, or GOLOMBOTZ, a well fortified caſtle, ſeated on a mountain, at the foot of which is the ſtrong paſs of *Urania*.

This ſangiac alſo contains ſeveral other fortreſſes, and ſome pretty good towns.

The ſangiacſhip of *Nicopoli* contains,

NICOPOLI, or NIGEPOLI, a large town on the *Danube*, defended by a caſtle, and rendered famous in hiſtory by the firſt unfortunate battle fought there between the Chriſtians and *Turks* in the year 1396, when the emperor *Sigiſmund* was defeated by ſultan *Bajazet*, and loſt twenty thouſand men; though *Bajazet* is ſaid to have bought the victory ſo dear as to have had ſixty thouſand ſlain.

PRESLAW, anciently called *Marcianapolis*, was built in honour of *Marciana*, ſiſter to the emperor *Trajan*; its preſent name ſignifies an eminent city.

The fourth and laſt ſangiacſhip is that of *Siliſtria*, which contains the following places:

SILISTRIA, a large and fortified town, ſituated on the *Danube*. It is a biſhop's ſee, and ſtands at a ſmall diſtance from the remains of the wall erected by the *Grecian* emperors againſt the inroads of the barbarous nations, ſixty-ſix miles to the eaſtward of *Nicopoli*. Its great antiquity appears from the nature of its walls, which are evidently of *Roman*, and not *Turkiſh* architecture. Very few of the inhabitants are *Turks*. It reſiſted the attack of the *Ruſſian* army in 1773.

There are ſeveral other towns, but as they are in general ſmall and inconſiderable places, and have nothing worthy of obſervation, we ſhall not trouble our readers with a repetition of their names.

The diſtrict of DROBRUDSCH, which extends to the mouth of the *Danube*, is an entire plain, interſperſed neither by woods nor rivers; though at the end of it is a wood, called by the *Turks* *Dali-Orman* or *Fool's-Wood*. The inhabitants, who derive their origin from the *Tartarian* emigrants, are famed for their ſingular hoſpitality, which is ſo great, that when a traveller of any religion or country paſſes through any of their villages, all the houſe-keepers of both ſexes come out to ſalute him, intreating him in the civileſt manner to take up his lodging with them, and kindly accept of what God has been pleaſed to beſtow. The perſon whoſe invitation the traveller accepts, entertains him and his horſes, if they do not exceed three, for the ſpace of three days, with a cordiality and chearfulneſs that can ſcarce be paralleled. They alſo build a little houſe for the reception of ſtrangers in particular, with couches round the hearth, for travellers to uſe as they think proper.

Having deſcribed the *Turkiſh* empire in *Europe* to the weſt of the *Archipelago*, the *Sea* of *Marmora*, and the *Black Sea*, we ſhall, before we proceed to deſcribe the more weſtern regions, give a deſcription of the *European* iſlands of the *Archipelago*, the *Mediterranean*, and the *Ionian Seas*.

SECT. XIII.

Of the principal Iſlands of GREECE *in the* ARCHIEPELAGO; *containing a conciſe Deſcription of whatever is moſt remarkable in each, with reſpect to their antiquities and preſent ſtate.*

THE moſt natural method of claſſing the many iſlands on the coaſt of the countries we have juſt deſcribed, ſeems to be dividing them according to the ſeas in which they lie; that is, into thoſe of the *Archipelago*, the parts about *Candia*, and in what was formerly called the *Ionian Sea*:

A learned and inquiſitive *French* nobleman, *Le Comte de Choiſeul Gouffier*, ſome few years ago engaged ſome learned gentlemen to viſit theſe iſlands, in order to obtain a full account of their preſent ſtate, the manners of the people, and the antiquities which have hitherto withſtood the ravages of time, and the more deſtructive fury of contending armies. The information hereby obtained, has been lately made public in a ſplendid work publiſhed at *Paris*, entitled *Voyage pittoreſque de la Greece*, from whence we have derived much information concerning theſe diſtricts ſo famous in ancient hiſtory, but now rendered inſignificant by the oppreſſive hand of tyranny.

The iſlands of the *Archipelago*, anciently termed the *Ægean Sea*, lie to the eaſt of *Turky* in *Europe*, and are comprized by ancient geographers under two general names; thoſe called the CYCLADES, or the *Circle Iſlands*, from their forming a kind of circle round *Delos*; and thoſe which lying ſcattered at a greater diſtance from *Delos*, were called the SPORADES, or *Scattered Iſlands*.

SAMONDRACHI, the *Electria* and *Dardania* of the ancients, lies near the coaſt of *Romania*, and was famous for the worſhip paid to certain deities called *Cabiri*, who were held in ſuch high veneration, that it was thought profane even to mention their name.

EMBRO, or *Lembro*, the ancient *Imbros*, is a mountainous iſland over-grown with woods, harbouring wild beaſts and game. It has four villages, one of which bears the ſame name as the iſland, and is defended by a caſtle. It had formerly a town of the ſame name conſecrated to the *Cabiri* and to *Mercury*.

THASSUS, the ancient *Aëria*, or *Aethria*, lies in the gulph of *Conteſſo*, and was once famous, even to a proverb, for its gold mines, its fertility, excellent wine, and marble.

STALIMENE, the ancient *Lemnos*, is a fruitful and well cultivated iſland, ſeated oppoſite the ſtrait of the *Dardanelles*. It is of a quadrangular form, about twenty-five miles over: but the eaſtern part of the iſland is dry and barren. It has two mountains which were once volcanoes, and was formerly ſacred to *Vulcan*, whom the inhabitants worſhipped as their patron. This iſland has always been famous for a kind of earth, or bole, called from the place *terra lemnia*, and from the ſeals or marks ſtamped upon it, *terra ſigillata*. It is thought an excellent remedy againſt poiſon, the bite of a ſerpent, wounds, and the dyſentery.

NEGROPONT, anciently *Eubœa*, and afterwards from its capital called *Egrippos*, is ſituated on the coaſt of *Livadia*, and extends in length from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt above a hundred miles, but its greateſt breadth does not exceed twenty-five. It is, next to *Candia*, by far the largeſt iſland in theſe ſeas, and is ſuppoſed to have been anciently joined to the continent by an iſthmus, that was broke either by the violence of the waves, or by an earthquake. It is divided from the continent by a ſtrait called the *Euripus*. This iſland is very fertile, producing corn, wine, fruit, and cattle in ſuch abundance, that all ſorts of proviſions are extremely cheap. The mountain of *Cariſto* is famous for its excellent marble, and the ſtone amianthos, or aſbeſtos, of which incombuſtible cloth was made, was alſo found here. About the year 1470 this iſland was attacked by ſultan *Mahomet* II. with a fleet of two hundred ſail, and a hundred and twenty thouſand men; he took it, and the *Turks* have poſſeſſed it ever ſince. The chief towns in the iſland are, *Negropont*, called by the *Greeks*, *Egripos*, ſeated on the ſouth weſt coaſt of the iſland, on the narroweſt part of the ſtrait; and *Caſtel Roſſo*, the ancient *Caryſtus*. The *Ruſſians* made a deſcent on this iſland in 1773, but the whole force debarked was cut off by the *Turks*.

The EURIPUS or ſtrait that divides this iſland from the continent, has been long celebrated for the ſtated irregularities of the tide. The jeſuit *Babin* obſerves, that in the firſt eight days of the month, and from the fourteenth to the twentieth incluſive, and alſo in the three laſt days, it is regular both in its ebb and flood; but on the other days of the lunar month very irregular; the ebb and flood returning ſometimes eleven, twelve, thirteen, and fourteen times within twenty-four or twenty-five hours. This irregularity has baffled the reſearches both of the ancients and moderns.

ANDRA, the ancient *Andros*, is eighty miles in circuit, and is one of the moſt pleaſant and fruitful iſlands in the *Archipelago*; it is watered by innumerable ſprings, and has prodigious plenty of wine, oil, barley, and all kinds of delicious fruits; but its greateſt riches conſiſt in its ſilk, in which the inhabitants carry on a great trade. The port is a pretty good one, and the town of *Arna* adjoining to it, has about two hundred houſes. It is the reſidence of a cady and aga, as alſo of a *Romiſh* and *Greek* biſhop. At ſome diſtance from the town may be ſeen the remains of a large and ſtrong wall, with ſeveral columns, entablatures, and pedeſtals, on which ſtood ſtatues, and various inſcriptions, ſome of which mention the ſenate and people of *Andros*, and the prieſts of *Bacchus*; whence it is ſuppoſed, that here ſtood the city of *Andros*. In the iſland are alſo between thirty and forty villages, and four or five thouſand inhabitants, moſt of them *Greeks*, with a colony of *Albanians*. There are many *Greek* churches in the iſland; the *Romans* alſo have ſix churches, with a cathedral dedicated to St. *Andrew*.

ENGIA, or rather *Ægina*, as it is ſtill called by the *Greeks*, is ſituated in the gulph of the ſame name, and is about thirty miles in circumference. There is only one town in the iſland, which is ſaid to conſiſt of above eight hundred houſes, and is defended by a caſtle. This iſland produces great plenty of corn, almonds, honey, wax, and cotton.

COLOURI, the ancient *Salamis*, lies towards the bottom of the gulph of *Engia*. This iſland is about fifty miles in compaſs, and has a ſpacious harbour on the weſt ſide, but it is ſaid to have only about one hundred and fifty poor cottages, and about four hundred perſons. This iſland is famous for the important victory gained there by the *Greeks* over the *Perſians*, in which the fleet of *Xerxes* was defeated by *Themiſtocles*.

PORUS, the ancient *Calabria*, lies next to the ſhore of the *Morea*; it is about eight miles in compaſs, and is remarkable for being the place to which *Demoſthenes* was baniſhed.

TINE, the ancient *Tenos*, lies to the ſouth of *Andra*, and the weſt of *Nicaria*, is 17 miles in length, and 8 in breadth. It is very mountainous; but in many parts abounds with excellent fruit, and ſtill more in ſilk. The wine of this place was much admired by the ancients. Beſides the town, which contains about 500 houſes, and is defended by a caſtle, which ſtands on a rock, this iſland contains between thirty and forty populous villages. Here are alſo a *Greek* and *Latin* biſhop, the former of whom is very rich, there being many churches and chapels, and five monaſteries of the *Greeks* in the iſland. Its riches conſiſt in ſilk, of which about ſixteen thouſand pounds are produced annually.

The iſland belongs to the *Venetians*, who maintain no regular troops on it, but upon occaſion can raiſe five thouſand men. The love of their country is predominant throughout all the *Grecian* iſlands, but is no where more conſpicuous than among the natives of *Tine*; great numbers of ſervants born in this iſland, are to be found all over the *Levant*, who are diſtinguiſhed by their dreſs, their good underſtanding, and by their fidelity; but who never loſe ſight of a deſire to return to their own country, to enjoy with freedom the acquiſitions of their induſtry. The patriotiſm of the *Tineotes* has been remarked by a *French* traveller, M. *Guys*, who reſided long in *Greece*, and who in his *Voyage litteraire de la Gréce*, has drawn an intereſting parallel between the ancient and modern inhabitants of that country.

MYCONE is thirty-ſix miles in compaſs, and produces wine, figs, and ſome olives, with barley enough to ſupply the inhabitants; but has little water and wood. The inhabitants are moſtly *Greek* Chriſtians, who have magiſtrates of their own religion; but a *Turkiſh* officer comes every year, to collect a tribute paid to the *Porte*. A cady alſo ſometimes viſits them, and holds courts of juſtice there. In this iſland are upwards of fifty *Greek* churches, and ſeveral convents of monks and nuns, though they are not very well filled. This iſland is ſaid to produce the beſt ſailors in the *Archipelago*, and has at leaſt five hundred ſea-faring men, and above one hundred barks, beſides forty or fifty ſaics for the trade to *Turky* and the *Morea*; that of *Turky* chiefly conſiſts in goat-ſkins, and the *Morea* trade is chiefly in wine.

DELOS, once a celebrated iſland, but at preſent a deſart rock, is not above ſeven or eight miles in circuit; it is three times as long as it is broad, and is a ſecure retreat for the corſairs. This being the imaginary birth-place of *Apollo* and *Diana*, it was held in the higheſt veneration, and its oracle of *Apollo* was the moſt celebrated in the world. Here are ſtill to be ſeen the remains of the famous pillar of *Apollo*, and ſeveral noble fragments of the temple conſecrated to him.

RHENAEA, anciently called the great *Deli*, lies near the laſt mentioned iſland, and has fine paſtures; but from the dread of the corſairs it is now uninhabited, though it was anciently extremely populous, as appears from the many ſtately ruins to be found there.

SYRA, the ancient *Syros*, is mountainous, but produces good wheat, and plenty of barley, wine, figs, olives, and cotton. The air is moiſt, and cooler than in the neighbouring iſlands. The inhabitants, except a few *Greek* families, are of the *Romiſh* religion. The town of *Syra* is built round a little ſteep hill, and between it and the harbour may be ſeen the remains of ſuperb buildings, which made a part of the ancient city of *Syros*.

Thermia receives its preſent name from the *Thermæ*, or hot ſprings found there; it is thirty-ſix miles in circumference, and is not ſo mountainous as the other iſlands. The *Greek* Chriſtians in this iſland are computed at ſixteen thouſand. In the city of *Thermia* is a biſhop, with about fifteen or ſixteen churches, and ſeveral convents.

Siphanto, the ancient *Siphnus*, to the weſtward of *Paros*, and to the north-eaſt of *Milo*, is thirty-ſix miles in compaſs, and enjoys a wholſome air, good water, and a fertile ſoil. It is ſaid to have once had rich gold and lead mines; but the inhabitants know nothing of the former, and the latter are not worked. The number of people is computed at five thouſand, who inhabit five or ſix villages, and are chiefly *Greeks*; yet they are ſaid to have above five hundred chapels, four convents of monks, and two of nuns. The air is ſo wholſome here, that many of the inhabitants live to the age of 120 years. The iſland has five ſecure harbours, and a caſtle in a rock near the ſea. It abounds in marble and granite.

Milo, anciently called *Melos*, lies near ſixty miles north of *Candia*, is fifty miles in circumference. It conſiſts almoſt entirely of one hollow porous rock, which is macerated, as it were, by the ſea-water; and the heat of a continual ſubterraneous fire is felt, by only putting the hand into the holes of the rock: a place in the iſland is always burning, and the earth around it ſmoaks like a chimney. Great quantities of allum and ſulphur are found; for here allum grows in ſome natural caverns in the form of flat ſtones, between nine and ten inches thick. The ancients highly eſteemed the allum of this iſland; and *Pliny*, in his *Natural Hiſtory*, (lib. xxxv. ch. 15.) gives a clear deſcription of this concrete ſubſtance. The iſland alſo produces plume allum, which grows on the rock. Sulphur is found in one particular place perfectly pure, and as it were ſublimated; this is in a cavern, the bottom of which is full of ſulphur continually burning. In this cavern, which lies on the very edge of the ſea, is a hot ſulphureous ſpring, ſalutary in various diſorders, particularly eruptive ones, on which account it is very much reſorted to by the *Greek* inhabitants of the neighbouring iſlands. A town of the ſame name is ſituated on the eaſtern part of the iſland, and has one of the largeſt and beſt harbours in the *Mediterranean*, which ſerves as a retreat for veſſels paſſing to and from the *Levant*. The inhabitants, about 5000 in number, are *Greeks*, and are ſaid to be given up to voluptuouſneſs, and entirely inſenſible of the danger of their ſituation; and there is both a *Greek* and a *Latin* biſhop.

Paros, the ancient *Platea*, is ſeventeen miles to the eaſt of *Siphanto*, and about thirty-ſix miles in compaſs. It is well cultivated, and the inhabitants feed abundance of flocks. Their trade conſiſts in corn, wine, pulſe, ſeſamums, and callicoes; and, before the *Candian* war, they had a great deal of oil; but the *Venetian* army burnt all the olive-trees, during the nine or ten years in which they continued there. This iſland has always been famous for its fine white marble, known by the name of *Parian* marble, and had alſo moſt excellent artiſts for working it. It was once opulent and powerful, but now contains only fifteen hundred families. The celebrated antiques, called the chronicle of *Paros*, are marbles that have *Greek* inſcriptions of noble deeds performed on this iſland; they were purchaſed in the year 1627, by *Thomas Howard*, earl of *Arundel*; who, in 1667, preſented them to the univerſity of *Oxford*, and they are now called the *Arundelian* marbles. Theſe incriptions form the moſt authentic piece of ancient chronology, they being carved two hundred and ſixty-four years before the Chriſtian æra; and contain a ſpace of above three hundred years. The town of *Parichia* ſeems to ſtand on the ruins of the ancient *Paros*, the walls and houſes being decorated with ſeveral fine remains of that city; and there are ancient monuments to be ſeen in the adjacent country. This iſland was for a long time the principal ſtation of the *Ruſſian* fleet during the late war with the *Turks*, but in 1773 they evacuated it, and ſent their ſick, and part of their fleet to *Leghorn*.

Antiparos, the ancient *Oliaros*, ſtands about two miles to the weſt of *Paros*, and is only a rock about ſixteen miles in circuit; yet in ſome part of it, is well cultivated, and produces as much barley as ſerves a ſmall village. The port is navigable only for ſmall barks. This iſland is remarkable for a grotto, which is one of the greateſt curioſities perhaps in nature, and ſeems to prove a moſt important truth in natural philoſophy, the vegetation of ſtones. This grotto appears to be about forty fathoms high, and fifty broad: the roof forms a pretty good arch, which every where entertains the eye with an infinite variety of figures of a white tranſparent cryſtalline marble, repreſenting vegetables, marble pillars, and a ſuperb marble pyramid; all which appear to be natural.

Naxia, the ancient *Naxos*, is a hundred and twenty miles in compaſs. This is the moſt fertile iſland in all the *Archipelago*, and its wine ſtill maintains its former excellence. Its plains are covered with citron, orange, olive, pomegranate, apple, mulberry, cedar, and fig-trees. It was alſo famed for a kind of marble, called by the *Greeks* ophites, it being green ſpeckled with white like a ſnake; and ſome mountains on the weſtern coaſt afford emery, whence the *Italians* called the adjoining cape *Cape Smerigli*, or *Cape Emery*. It was taken from the *Turks* by the *Venetians*, and there are ſtill ſeveral noble families in it deſcended from the latter. All the people of the iſland do not exceed eight thouſand, and there is but little harmony between the *Greeks* and the *Latins*, who have each two archbiſhops here. Both the *Greek* and *Latin* inhabitants live in great dread of the *Turks*, ſo that when the meaneſt of their ſhips appear here, the inhabitants always wear red caps like galley-ſlaves; but as ſoon as the ſhips are gone, they put on their caps of velvet. The women of this iſland are very fantaſtical in their dreſs, and are ſo vain, that when they return out of the country to their town houſes, they frequently have forty women in their train, ſome on aſſes, and ſome on foot, one of whom carries a napkin or two, a ſecond a petticoat, a third a pair of ſtockings, and ſo on, all which compoſes a very whimſical kind of proceſſion to ſtrangers.

Nio, anciently called *Ios*, from being firſt planted by a colony of *Ionians*, is celebrated as the birth-place of *Homer*. It lies to the ſouthward of *Naxia*, is about thirty-five miles in circumference, and fertile in corn. "The regular manners and behaviour of theſe iſlanders," ſays a late *French* traveller, "one among another, with their kind "treatment of ſtrangers, revive an idea of the ſimplicity "of the primitive ages. Men, women and children, appear eager to do any good offices for travellers, without "permitting their ſervants to ſhare in their diligence. "This benevolent diſpoſition is without any mixture of "impertinent curioſity or intereſt, but is the genuine remains of ancient hoſpitality, which may be ſaid to be "the point of honour in the eaſt; and this virtue ſeems "conſtitutional in the *Greeks*, ſince it is found in modern "as well as in remote times, under a tyrannical government as well as in their republican ages; under the "*Chriſtian* and *Mahometan* faith, as well as under paganiſm. The *Greeks* inherit hoſpitality from their anceſtors, the *Turks* derive it from their religion."

Patino, *Palmoſa*, or *Palmora*, the ancient *Patmos*, is by ſome geographers placed in *Aſia*, and by others in *Europe*; it is about eighteen miles in compaſs, and has only one well built town, in the middle of which is the caſtle called the *Monaſtery of St. John*, inhabited by two hundred *Greek* monks. *St. John the Evangeliſt* being baniſhed into this iſland, is ſaid to have written here his *Revelation*. In their church they carefully keep a body ſhut up in a caſe, which they pretend to be that of *St. John*, and ſhew a cave where they ſay he wrote his *Apocalypſe*. And the monks ſhew the very aperture in the rock, through which the Holy Spirit imparted its inſpirations. The fragments of this rock they affirm to be a ſpecific againſt numberleſs diſorders, and particularly againſt evil ſpirits. The *Greek* monks do not fail to vend this remedy, and if they did nothing worſe, their conduct might paſs without ſevere reprehenſion; but the eccleſiaſtics on this iſland practice without remorſe, a much more infamous traffic. Theſe monks are called *Caloyers*, and are ſpread over all *Greece*. Scarce any of them can read, and yet they all underſtand how far the empire of religion can extend over ſuperſtitious minds. They keep their credulous countrymen in the moſt abſolute ſubjection. They are even accomplices in their crimes, the profits of which they ſhare, and in a manner engroſs. There is not a piratical veſſel unprovided with a *Caloyer*, to abſolve the pirates of their crime, whilſt in the act of perpetrating it. Rendered cruel by their cowardice, theſe miſcreants never fail to maſſacre the crews of the veſſels which they capture, and after plundering, ſink the ſhips, that no trace of their outrage may be left; then inſtantly proſtrating themſelves at the feet of their prieſt, a few words reconcile them to the Deity, pacify their conſciences, and encourage them to the perpetration of future crimes, by affording them an aſſured remedy againſt freſh qualms. Theſe abſolutions are rated, and every prieſt has a table of the ſins that may be forgiven. They do more. They relieve by anticipation the alarms that guilt excites in thoſe breaſts where fierceneſs is mingled with timidity, dreading to periſh immediately upon their tranſgreſſion, and before the obtaining of abſolution. Theſe apprehenſions the prieſt endeavours to allay, and excites them to the perpetration of the moſt atrocious deeds, by ſelling the pardon to them before hand. It is ſhocking to ſee theſe monſters return into port, laden with the ſpoils of their piracies; and in the firſt place ſetting apart the prieſt's portion, who in return grants them, in the name of God, the right of ſailing in queſt of more plunder; and thus furniſhed with paſſports from heaven, and provided with anticipated abſolutions for the thefts, adulteries and murders, which during this cruize they hope will exceed their former, they put again to ſea, with a conſcience lulled into ſecurity, and perhaps invoking heaven itſelf for the ſucceſs of their expedition!

SECT. XIII.

An Account of the late War between the TURKS *and* RUSSIANS. *A Deſcription of* CANDIA, *and the Iſlands lying about it; with a very particular Account of the riſing of ſome new Iſlands by Means of Earthquakes.*

THE aſcendancy which the court of *Ruſſia* had gained over the king and diet of *Poland*, cauſed that republic to become little more than an appendage to the *Ruſſian* empire. The protection and ſupport which prince *Repnin* the *Ruſſian* miniſter at *Warſaw* afforded the diſſidents, excited the moſt furious reſentment in thoſe *Poles* who adhered to the church of *Rome*; who hereupon formed confederacies in moſt parts of the kingdom, to ſuppreſs which, a large army of *Ruſſians* marched into thoſe territories. Whilſt the ſouthern powers of *Europe* beheld with indifference thoſe proceedings in the eaſt, the *Sublime Porte* became jealous of the conduct of its northern rival, and reſolved upon maintaining the liberties and independence of the *Poles*. Theſe reſolutions being formed in the divan of *Conſtantinople*, M. *Obreſkow*, the *Ruſſian* reſident there, was, according to the conſtant practice of the *Turks* on ſuch occaſions, committed a priſoner to the caſtle of the *Seven Towers*, (Oct. 5, 1768.) War was declared againſt the empreſs of *Ruſſia*, and the moſt vigorous preparations made to collect the whole force of the empire. The court of *Ruſſia* was far from ſeeking a rupture with the *Porte*, being fully employed in important objects nearer home; but being unable to prevent a war, two armies, amounting together to 150,000 men, were formed, at the head of the largeſt of which prince *Gallitzin* croſſed the *Neiſter*, and entered *Moldavia*, with a view of becoming maſter of *Choczin*; but the prudent meaſures taken by the *Turkiſh* vizier fruſtrated all his attempts, and obliged him to repaſs the river. The impatience of the *Turks* to purſue theſe advantages, and to transfer the ſeat of war into *Podolia*, excited a general diſguſt at the cautious and circumſpect conduct of their leader; in conſequence of which he was removed, and *Maldovani Ali Pacha*, a man precipitate and incautious appointed in his ſtead; who by repeated attempts to croſs the *Neiſter* in ſight of the *Ruſſian* army, loſt in the ſhort ſpace of a fortnight 24,000 of his beſt troops; which ſpread ſuch general diſcontent through the army, that, renouncing all ſubordination, the troops retreated tumultuouſly towards the *Danube*, and no leſs than 40,000 men are ſaid to have abandoned the ſtandard of *Mahomet* in this precipitate flight. The *Turkiſh* provinces of *Moldavia* and *Walachia* were over-run by the *Ruſſians*, and moſt of the places of ſtrength became eaſy preys to the conqueror. The campaign which opened ſo auſpiciouſly for the *Ottomans*, by the raſhneſs and folly of their general, ended in their diſgrace and ruin. The vizier was degraded and baniſhed.

The *Czarina*, who almoſt from the commencement of her reign, had laboured to eſtabliſh a naval force, which under the ſkilful ſuperintendency of Sir *Charles Knowles*, had been ſucceſsfully effected, now cauſed a large fleet of *Ruſſian* men of war, commanded by count *Orlow*, to proceed from the *Baltic* to the *Mediterranean*, to annoy the *Turks* on their extenſive coaſts in the *Levant*. The unſkilfulneſs of the *Ruſſians* in maritime affairs, greatly retarded the progreſs of their fleet; and it was not until the ſpring of 1770, that it arrived at the ſcene of action, although many experienced *Britiſh* officers were volunteers in the expedition. The *Turks*, to whom the ſea has ever proved a fatal element, for ſome time had no force capable of oppoſing the enemy, ſo that the *Morea* was expoſed to their ravages, and ſeveral places of ſtrength were taken; the *Greek* inhabitants every where joyfully received the invaders, but at length an army of *Albanians* being collected, drove the *Ruſſians* to their ſhips, and having recovered the whole country, chaſtiſed the revolt of its inhabitants, by the lawleſs vengeance of a licentious ſoldiery. The *Ruſſians* now driven from the *Morea*, had advanced in full force into the *Egean* ſea, and paſſing the ſtraits which divide the Iſland of *Scio* from the coaſt of *Natolia*, were met by a *Turkiſh* fleet of ſuperiour force. A furious engagement enſued on the 5th of July, in which the *Ruſſian* admiral *Spiritof*, encountered the captain *Pacha* in the *Sultana* of 90 guns, yard-arm and yard-arm. The two ſhips running cloſe together, grappled each other. The *Ruſſians* by throwing hand granades, ſet the enemy's ſhip on fire, which rapidly ſpread, and ſoon reached the *Ruſſian* ſhip. This dreadful ſpectacle ſuſpended the action between the two fleets, until both ſhips blew up. Only 24 *Ruſſians* were ſaved, among whom were the admiral, his ſon, and count *Theodore Orlow*; the ſhip carried 90 braſs guns, and had on board a cheſt containing 500,000 rubles. Although each fleet was equally affected by this event, yet it infuſed a panic among the *Turks*, which the *Ruſſians* did not partake of. During the remainder of the day, the *Turks* maintained the action; but on the approach of night, the captain *Pacha*, contrary to the advice of his officers, gave orders for each ſhip to cut its cables, and run into a bay on the coaſt of *Natolia*, near a ſmall town anciently called *Cyſſus*, but now known by the name of *Chiſme*. *Hoſſein Bey*, who had raiſed himſelf by his talents for war, to be ſecond in command, ſaved his ſhip by bravely forcing his way through the enemy's fleet. Here the *Ruſſian* fleet ſoon after blocked them up, and began a furious cannonade; which being found ineffectual, a fire-ſhip was ſent in at midnight, on the 7th of July, which by the intrepid behaviour of lieutenant *Dougdale*, grappled a *Turkiſh* man of war, and the wind at that moment being very high, the whole *Ottoman* fleet was conſumed, except one man of war, and a few gallies that were towed off by the *Ruſſians*. The *Ruſſians* the next morning entered the harbour, and bombarded the town and a caſtle that protected it; and a ſhot happening to blow up the powder magazine, both were reduced to a heap of rubbiſh. Thus through the fatal miſconduct of a commander, there was ſcarce a veſtige left in a few hours, of a town, a caſtle and a fine fleet, which had all been in exiſtence the day before. It is ſomewhat remarkable, that this place was already celebrated by a great victory which the *Romans* gained there over the fleet of *Antiochus*, in the year before Chriſt, 191. The *Turkiſh* fleet conſiſted of 15 ſhips of the line from 60 to 90 guns, beſides a number of chebecs and gallies, amounting in the whole to near 30 ſail. The *Ruſſians* had only ten ſhips of the line, and five frigates. The *Turkiſh* fleet being thus annihilated, it might have been expected that the *Ruſſian* admiral would have ſhaken the *Ottoman* empire to its very foundations: that he would make the trial how far the *Dardanelles* were effectual for the defence of the *Helleſpont*. Had he proved ſucceſsful againſt thoſe celebrated barriers, *Conſtantinople* itſelf, the ſeat of empire, muſt have fallen into his hands. It ſeems evident, that the views of *Ruſſia* did not extend to the effecting ſuch a purpoſe; her fleet during the remainder of the war, was only employed in making deſcents on the *Turkiſh* iſlands, and with little or no ſucceſs.

In that ſpace of time the great *Ruſſian* army having paſſed the *Danube*, found its progreſs in *Bulgaria* ſtopped by the range of mountains which interſects that country, whilſt it was continually harraſſed by detatchments from the *Turkiſh* camp. The expences of the war were ſeverely felt by each empire, and although that of *Ruſſia* had gained the aſcendancy, no beneficial conſequences had ariſen therefrom. In this ſtate of affairs, the grand ſeignior *Muſtapha* III. emperor of the *Turks* died, January 21ſt, 1774, in the 58th year of his age, and 17th of his reign; he appointed his brother *Abdulhamet* to ſucceed him in the throne. The war was continued with ſpirit, but a large *Turkiſh* army, commanded by the *Reis Effendi*, being moſt diſgracefully defeated by general *Kamenſki*, the *Porte* no longer able to maintain the war, was compelled to receive terms from the conqueror. A peace was ſigned on the 21ſt of July, 1774, to ratify which the mufti iſſued his fetfa, or ordinance, in which, to the great degradation of *Ottoman* pride, it is ſaid that, "ſeeing our troops will no longer fight the *Ruſſians*, it is "neceſſary to conclude a peace."

The treaty of peace conſiſts of 28 articles, by which, among other advantages, the *Ruſſians* have obtained a free navigation in all the *Turkiſh* ſeas, together with the paſſage through the *Dardanelles*.

CANDIA, the ancient *Crete*, ſaid to be the birth-place of *Jupiter*, one of the largeſt and moſt celebrated iſlands in the *Mediterranean*, is ſituated between the 34th degree 50 minutes and the 35th degree 40 minutes of north latitude, and between the 23d degree 10 minutes and the twenty-ſeventh degree ſix minutes eaſt longitude from *London*; and being a long and narrow iſland, extending from eaſt to weſt, its greateſt length, from *Cape Garabuſa* to *Cape Solomon*, is about an hundred and ſixty miles; and its greateſt breadth, which is towards the middle, does not exceed fourty-four miles; every were elſe it is much narrower. It lies ſouth-eaſt of the *Morea*, before the mouth of the *Archipelago*; and is almoſt equally diſtant from *Europe*, *Aſia*, and *Africa*.

The people breathe a pure air; but the ſouth wind is dangerous, and ſometimes ſuffocates thoſe who are expoſed to it.

Above half the iſland is covered with rocky barren mountains, the moſt famous of which is *Pſiloriti*, the ancient *Ida*, the higheſt in the iſland. This is now one continued barren rock, and for the greateſt part of the year, its ſummit is covered with ſnow. The only thing it produces is the tragacantha, famous for its gum. This mountain commands a view of both ſeas.

This iſland has many ſprings and rivulets of excellent water, but no rivers proper for carrying boats. In this iſland is *Lethe*, the river of oblivion, ſo much the ſubject of ancient ſtory, which is a torpid ſtream.

It has many valleys and plains remarkably fertile; and though not half theſe are cultivated, yet the country not only abounds in wine, but alſo ſupplies ſtrangers with oil, wool, cheeſe, ſilk, honey, wax, and opium. Their wine and wheat are excellent; their ſilk would be exceeding good, did they but know how to manage it; their honey is admirable, and ſmells of the thyme with which the whole country abounds. The quince-tree was firſt brought into *Italy* from the town of *Cydonia*, in this iſland, and was therefore called by the *Romans* the *Cydonian* apple.

The ancient poets make frequent mention of the hundred cities of this iſland, on which account it was called *Hecatopomlis*; but it had many more, an hundred and twenty occurring in ancient writings; and under the emperor *Valentinian* I. above an hundred towns were overthrown and deſtroyed by an earthquake.

The iſland had originally its own kings; but the republican form was afterwards introduced. It was firſt ſubdued by the *Romans*, and continued ſubject to the eaſtern emperors till the year 823, when it was conquered by the *Saracens*; from whom it was recovered in the year 962. It was afterwards taken by the *Genceſe*, who ceded it to *Boniface*, marquis of *Montſerrat*: and he, in 1204, ſold it to the *Venetians*. In 1644 the *Turks* made a deſcent, and, after a ſiege of twenty years reduced the whole country, which, except a few forts, the *Venetians* were obliged to cede to them at the peace in 1669; 180,000 *Turks*, and 80,000 *Venetians*, are ſaid to have fallen in this famous ſiege; and in 1715, the *Turks* made themſelves maſters alſo of the *Venetian* forts; ſince which time the iſland has been entirely in their poſſeſſion.

The inhabitants are *Greeks*, who have an archbiſhop; and *Armenians*, *Turks* and *Jews*.

The city of *Candia*, the capital of the iſland, is ſeated about the middle of the northern coaſt. It ſtands on the middle of *Heraclea*, which, with great probability, is ſuppoſed to have been the ſame with *Matium*. The city at preſent is, however, little better than a deſert, except the market-place, and a few of the adjoining ſtreets, where the principal inhabitants reſide; in the reſt there is hardly any thing but rubbiſh, occaſioned by the laſt ſiege, which was one of the moſt conſiderable that was undertaken in the laſt century. The harbour is alſo choaked up, ſo that no other veſſels but boats can enter it. There are computed to be in this city about eight hundred *Greeks*, who pay the capitation or poll-tax, and their archbiſhop is the metropolian of the whole iſland.

The ſecond city in point of rank is CANEA, the ancient *Cydonia*, which ſtands on the northern coaſt, and is ſaid to contain above fifteen hundred *Turks*, two thouſand *Greeks*, fifty *Jews*, and about a dozen *French* merchants, who have a conſul. It is the ſee of a *Greek* biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Candia*. This town is pretty ſtrong, it having a good wall faced with ſtone, and defended by a deep ditch. The third is that of RETIMO, which ſtands on the northern coaſt of the iſland, twenty-ſix miles to the weſt of *Candia*. Their ſilk, wool, honey, wax, and oil, are preferred to all others.

The village of GARTINA ſtands amidſt the ruins of a noble city named *Gortyna*, about ſix miles diſtant from *Mount Ida*. Here the people plow, ſow, and feed ſheep amidſt a prodigious quantity of marble, jaſper, and granite, wrought with the moſt admirable art; and inſtead of the great men, who once cauſed theſe ſtately edifices to be erected, are only to be ſeen ſhepherds and huſbandmen.

One of the greateſt curioſities of this iſland is a cave, called the labyrinth, which runs under a ſmall mountain at the foot of *Mount Ida*, in a thouſand intricate meanders, without any appearance of regularity, and is generally thought to be a work of nature. The entrance is a natural aperture, ſeven or eight paces broad; but in ſome places ſo low, that there is no going in without ſtooping. The ground is rugged and uneven, but the top level, conſiſting of a horizontal layer of ſtones. The principal paſſage, in which there is leſs danger of bewildering one's ſelf than in the others, is about twelve hundred paces in length, and reaches to the end of the maze, where are two ſpacious chambers. The moſt dangerous part of the main walk is about thirty paces diſtant from its mouth; for if a perſon happens to take any other courſe, he is immediately loſt, amidſt the innumerable windings of this maze, and then it is no eaſy matter for him to find his way out; on which account travellers always provide themſelves with guides and torches. There is little appearance of this place having ever been a ſtone-quarry, and whether it was ever the famous labyrinth of *Crete*, is far from being ſatisfactorily proved.

CERIGO, the ancient *Cythera*, is an iſland which was in a particular manner conſecrated to *Venus*, and is ſituated between *Candia* and the *Morea*; but being mountainous and rocky produces little corn, wine, or oil.

ACROTERI is an iſland famous in natural hiſtory; it ſeems to be compoſed of pumice-ſtone, incruſted with a ſurface of fertile earth, and the ancients repreſent it as riſing in a violent earthquake out of the ſea. Four other iſlands had the ſame origin, and yet the ſea is here of ſuch a depth, as to be unfathomable by any ſounding line. Theſe aroſe at different times; the firſt in the nine hundred and ſixth year before Chriſt, another in the firſt century, a third in the eighth, and a fourth in 1573. Another iſland aroſe in the years 1707 and in 1708, between this iſland and great *Cammeni*. The reader will not be diſpleaſed at ſeeing here a particular account of this extraordinary phenomenon; for no circumſtance can be more worthy of being preſerved in a ſyſtem of geography, than the birth of an iſland.

On the twenty-third of *May* 1707, after an earthquake that happened the night before, the laſt-mentioned iſland was diſcovered early in the morning by ſome ſeamen, who, taking it for a wreck, rowed immediately toward it; but, finding rocks and earth inſtead of the remains of a ſhip, haſted back and ſpread the news of what they had ſeen in *Santorini*. How great ſoever the apprehenſions of the inhabitants were at the firſt ſight, their ſurpriſe ſoon abated, and in a few days, ſeeing no appearance of fire or ſmoke, ſome of them ventured to land on the new iſland. Their curioſity led them from rock to rock, where they found a kind of white ſtone that cut like bread, which it nearly reſembled in its form, colour, and conſiſtence. They alſo found many oyſters ſticking to the rocks; but while they were employed in gathering them, the iſland moved and ſhook under their feet, upon which they ran with precipitation to their boats. With theſe motions and tremblings the iſland increaſed, not only in height but in length and breadth; yet ſometimes while it was raiſed and extended on one ſide, it ſunk and diminiſhed on the other. Our author obſerved a rock to riſe out of the ſea, forty or fifty paces from the iſland, which, having continued four days, ſunk, and appeared no more; but ſeveral others appeared and diſappeared, alternately, till at laſt they remained fixed and unmoved. In the mean time the colour of the ſurrounding ſea was changed: at firſt it was of a light green, then reddiſh, and afterward of a pale yellow, accompanied with a noiſome ſtench, which ſpread itſelf over part of *Santorini*.

On the ſixteenth of *July* the ſmoke firſt appeared, not indeed from the iſland, but from a ridge of black ſtones which ſuddenly roſe about ſixty paces from it, where the depth of the ſea was unfathomable. Thus there were two ſeparate iſlands, one called the *White*, and the other the *Black Iſland*, from their different appearances. This thick ſmoke was of a whitiſh colour, like that of a lime-kiln, and was carried by the wind to *Santorini*, where it penetrated the houſes of the inhabitants.

In the night between the nineteenth and twentieth of *July* flames began to iſſue with the ſmoke, to the great terror of the inhabitants of *Santorini*, eſpecially thoſe of the caſtle of *Scaro*, who were not above a mile and a half diſtant from the burning iſland, which now increaſed very faſt, large rocks daily ſpringing up, which ſometimes added to its length, and ſometimes to its breadth. The ſmoke alſo increaſed, and there being no wind, it aſcended ſo high as to be ſeen at *Candia* and other diſtant iſlands. During the night it reſembled a column of fire fifteen or twenty feet high, and the ſea was then covered with a ſcurf or froth, in ſome places reddiſh, and in others yellowiſh, from whence proceeded ſuch a ſtench, that the inhabitants throughout the whole iſland of *Santorini* burnt perfumes in their houſes, and made fires in the ſtreets, to prevent infection. This indeed did not laſt above a day or two, for a ſtrong gale of wind diſperſed the froth; but drove the ſmoke upon the vineyards of *Santorini*, by which the grapes in one night were parched up and deſtroyed. This ſmoke alſo cauſed violent head-achs, attended with retchings.

On the thirty-firſt of *July*, the ſea ſmoked and bubbled in two different places near the iſland, where the water formed a perfect circle, and looked like oil when ready to boil. This continued above a month, during which many fiſh were found dead on the ſhore of *Santorini*. The following night was heard a dull hollow noiſe, like the diſtant report of ſeveral cannon, which was inſtantly followed by flames of fire, ſhooting up to a great height in the air, where they ſuddenly diſappeared. The next day the ſame hollow ſound was ſeveral times heard, and ſucceeded by a blackiſh ſmoke, which, notwithſtanding a freſh gale blew at that time, roſe up in the form of a column to a prodigious height, and would probably in the night have appeared as if on fire.

On the ſeventh of *Auguſt* the noiſe was different; it reſembled that of large ſtones thrown all together into a deep well. This noiſe having laſted ſome days, was ſucceeded by another much louder, ſo nearly reſembling thunder, as hardly to be diſtinguiſhed from three or four real claps, that happened at the ſame time.

On the twenty-firſt, the fire and ſmoke very conſiderably diminiſhed; but the next morning they broke out with greater fury than before. The ſmoke was red and very thick, and the heat was ſo intenſe, that all round the iſland the ſea ſmoked and bubbled in a ſurpriſing manner. At night, our author viewing with a teleſcope a large furnace upon the higheſt part of the iſland, diſcovered ſixty ſmaller openings or funnels, all emitting a very bright flame, and he imagined there might be as many more on the other ſide of the great volcano. On the twenty-third of *Auguſt* in the morning, the iſland was much higher than the day before, and its breadth was increaſed by a chain of rocks ſprung up in the night almoſt fifty feet above the water. The ſea was alſo again covered with reddiſh froth, which always appeared when the iſland received any conſiderable additions, and occaſioned an intolerable ſtench, till it was diſperſed by the wind and the motion of the waves.

On the fifth of *September*, the fire opened another vent at the extremity of the *Black Iſland*, from whence it iſſued for ſeveral days, during which but little roſe from the large furnace: and from this new paſſage the aſtoniſhed ſpectators beheld the fire dart up three ſeveral times to a vaſt height, reſembling ſo many prodigious ſky-rockets of a glowing lively red. The following night the ſubterraneous fire made a terrible noiſe, and immediately after a thouſand ſheaves of fire flew up into the air, where, breaking and diſperſing, they fell like a ſhower of ſtars upon the iſland, which appeared all in a blaze, preſenting to the amazed ſpectators at once a moſt dreadful and beautiful illumination. To theſe natural fire-works ſucceeded a kind of meteor, which, for ſome time, hung over the caſtle of *Scaro*, which is ſeated on a high rock in the iſland of *Santorini*, a meteor not unlike a fiery ſword, and which ſerved to increaſe the conſternation of the inhabitants.

On the ninth of *September* the *White* and *Black Iſlands* united, after which the weſtern end of the iſland daily increaſed. There were now only four openings that emitted flames, which iſſued forth with great impetuoſity, ſometimes attended with a noiſe like that of a large organ pipe, and ſometimes like the howling of wild beaſts. On the twelfth the ſubterraneous noiſe became much augmented, having never been ſo frequent nor ſo dreadful as on that and the following day. The burſts of this ſubterranean thunder, like a general diſcharge of the artillery of an army, were repeated ten or twelve times within twenty-four hours, and immediately after each clap the large furnace threw up huge red-hot ſtones, which fell into the ſea at a great diſtance. Theſe claps were always followed by a thick ſmoke, which ſpread clouds of aſhes over the ſea and the neighbouring iſlands.

On the eighteenth of *September* an earthquake was felt at *Santorini*, but did no great damage, though it conſiderably enlarged the burning iſland, and in ſeveral new places gave vent to the fire and ſmoke. The claps were alſo more terrible than ever, and in the midſt of a thick ſmoke that appeared like a mountain, were ſeen and heard large pieces of rock thrown up with as much noiſe and force as balls from the mouth of a cannon, which afterward fell upon the iſland, or into the ſea. One of the ſmall neighbouring iſlands was ſeveral times covered with theſe fiery ſtones, which, being thinly cruſted over with ſulphur, gave a bright light, and continued burning till that was conſumed.

On the twenty-firſt, after a dreadful clap of ſubterraneous thunder, very great lightnings enſued; and, at the ſame inſtant, the new iſland was ſo violently ſhaken, that part of the great furnace came tumbling down, and huge burning rocks were thrown to the diſtance of two miles and upward. This ſeemed to be the laſt effort of the volcano, and to have exhauſted the combuſtible matter, as all was quiet for ſeveral days after. But on the twenty-fifth the fire broke out again with ſtill greater fury, and among the claps was one ſo terrible, that the churches of *Santorini* were ſoon filled with crowds of people, expecting every moment would be their laſt; and the caſtle and town of *Scaro* ſuffered ſuch a ſhock, that the doors and windows of the houſes flew open. The volcano continued to rage during the remaining part of the year; and in the month of *January* 1708, the large furnace, without one day's intermiſſion, threw out ſtones and flames, at leaſt once or twice, but generally five or ſix times a day.

On the tenth of *February*, in the morning, a pretty ſtrong earthquake was felt at *Santorini*, which the inhabitants conſidered as a prelude to greater commotions in the burning iſland; nor were they deceived; for ſoon after the fire and ſmoke iſſued in prodigious quantities, the claps like thunder were redoubled, and nothing appeared but objects of horror and confuſion; rocks of an amazing ſize were raiſed up to a great height above the water, and the ſea raged and boiled to ſuch a degree, that it occaſioned a general conſternation. The ſubterraneous bellowings were heard without intermiſſion, and ſometimes in leſs than a quarter of an hour there were ſix or ſeven irruptions from the large furnace. The noiſe of the repeated claps, the quantity of huge ſtones that flew about on every ſide, the houſes tottering to their very foundations, and the fire, which now appeared in open day, ſurpaſſed all that had hitherto happened, and formed a ſcene aſtoniſhing beyond deſcription.

The fifteenth of *April* was rendered remarkable by the number and violence of the bellowings and irruptions, by one of which near a hundred large ſtones were thrown up all together into the air, and fell again into the ſea at about two miles diſtance. From this time to the twenty-third of *May*, which might be called the anniverſary of the birth of the new iſland, things continued much in the ſame ſtate; but afterward the fire and ſmoke by degrees ſubſided, and the ſubterraneous thunders became leſs terrible.

On the fifteenth of *July* our author, accompanied by the *Romiſh* biſhop of *Santorini*, and ſome other eccleſiaſtics, hired a boat to take a near view of the iſland. They made directly toward it on that ſide were the ſea did not bubble, but where it ſmoked very much. Being got into this vapour, they felt a cloſe ſuffocating heat, and found the water very hot; upon which they directed their courſe toward a part of the iſland at the fartheſt diſtance from the large furnace. The fires, which ſtill continued to burn, and the boiling of the ſea, obliged them to take a great compaſs; and yet they felt the air about them very hot and ſultry. Having encompaſſed the iſland, and ſurveyed it carefully from an adjacent one, they judged it to be two hundred feet above the ſea, about a mile broad, and five miles in circumference; but not being thoroughly ſatisfied, they reſolved to attempt to land, and accordingly rowed toward that part of the iſland where they perceived neither fire nor ſmoke; but when they had got within a hundred yards of it, the great furnace diſcharged itſelf with its uſual fury, and the wind blew upon them a thick ſmoke and a ſhower of aſhes, which obliged them to quit their deſign. Having retired a little, they let down a plummet, with a line ninety-five fathoms long; but it was too ſhort to reach the bottom. On their return to *Santorini*, they obſerved that the heat of the water had melted moſt of the pitch from their boat, which was therefore grown very leaky.

From this time until the fifteenth of *Auguſt*, when our author left *Santorini*, the fire, ſmoke, and noiſe remained very moderate; and, by the accounts he received from thence for ſeveral years after, it appears that the iſland ſtill increaſed, but that the fire and ſubterraneous noiſes were much abated; and, as the travellers, who have ſince viſited the *Levant*, give no account of its burning, it has doubtleſs long ſince ceaſed.

Strange as this account may appear, it is allowed to be unqueſtionably true; and indeed theſe are not the only inſtances in which iſlands have been known to riſe from the bottom of the ſea, of which we have an inſtance related in the *Philoſophical Tranſactions*, of an iſland near the *Azores* thus raiſed by ſubterraneous fires, in the year 1720.

SECT. XV.

Of the Iſlands *in the Sea anciently called the* Ionian: *particularly of the Iſland of* Zante.

ALL theſe iſlands lie on the weſtern coaſt of *Turky in Europe*, and therefore properly deſerve a place here. Theſe are,

Le Sapienze, anciently the *Sphagia iſlands*, which are three ſmall iſlands lying near the coaſt of the *Morea*. The largeſt was formerly called *Sphacteria*, and was famous in ancient hiſtory for the victory obtained there by the *Athenians* over the *Lacedemonians*. The adjacent ſea is called the Sea of *Sapienza*, or of Wiſdom, becauſe the pilots are obliged to make uſe of a great deal of wiſdom and caution in getting through the rapid and dangerous currents near this iſland.

Strivali, the ancient *Plotæ*, or the *Floating iſlands*, are two ſmall iſlands, the largeſt of which is not above two leagues and a half in compaſs; but they have good ſprings of water, and the ſoil is very fruitful. The inhabitants, however, never marry, for they are ſaid to have no women amongſt them, and only conſiſt of three or fourſcore *Greek* monks, whoſe convent is built in the form of a fortreſs, and is well provided with cannon, in order to keep off the corſairs.

The following iſlands belong to the *Venetians*:

Zante, the ancient *Zacynthus*, is ſituated near the ſtrait of the gulf which runs between the *Morea* and *Livadia*, already deſcribed, in 37° 57′ N. latitude, and is ſuppoſed to be about twenty-four miles in length, twelve in breadth, and fifty in compaſs. *Strabo* and *Pliny* differ much in the circuit of this iſland, the one making it 160 ſtadia or twenty miles in circuit, the other thirty-ſix miles; but modern geographers exceed even *Pliny* in their account of its dimenſions. The country is pleaſant, and fertile in corn, wine, oil, and all kinds of excellent fruit; eſpecially the fineſt muſcadine grapes, and currants of the ſort brought to *England*. The melons of this iſland are in particular requeſt, as are alſo their peaches, which are of a prodigious ſize, ſome weighing between eight and ten ounces, and are of an exquiſite taſte and flavour. Dr. *Chandler* ſays this ſpot has been ſtyled, not hyperbolically, “the *Golden iſland*.” *Travels in Greece, page* 299. On the ſouth and weſt ſides of the iſland is a large chain of mountains, with a mountain alſo toward the eaſt, and another at the north; ſo that it is in a manner ſurrounded by them. In the centre is a delightful plain, and near *Chieri*, a ſea-port, is a reſinous ſpring. The tar ſprings of *Zante* are deſcribed by *Herodotus*, who conſidered the reſin procured from them as ſuperior to the tar of *Pieria*, altho' that was reckoned the beſt made in *Greece*. This iſland contains many towns and villages; and the *Greeks*, who conſtitute the majority of its inhabitants, have a biſhop, and above forty churches, beſides convents. Another part of the inhabitants are *Roman* catholics, who have a biſhop: they have their churches, nunneries, and convents, with various orders of friars; and the *Greeks*, who in other places are humbled and depreſſed, here rival the ſplendid pomp of the *Romiſh* worſhip. The remainder of the inhabitants are *Jews*. The city of *Zante* is large and populous: it ſtands on the eaſt ſide of the iſland, and has a commodious and ſafe port to thoſe who are acquainted with its entrance; but has no walls, and is only defended by a ſtrong fortreſs, the ancient citadel called *Pſophis*, which is erected upon an eminence, and is well provided with cannon. The houſes of the city are built with large ſquare ſtones, but are very low, on account of the frequent earthquakes, which generally happen in the ſpring, when it is ſaid that one or two, if not more, frequently happen in a week. In the rock on which the city is built, are abundance of fine ſprings of ſweet water. “Theſe,” ſays Dr. *Chandler*, “are “ſuppoſed to come from the *Morea*, leaves of trees and “plants, not growing on the iſland, being frequently “thrown up by theſe ſtreams.” The city is governed by a proveditor and two counſellors, who reſide there. Theſe are appointed by the republic, and are ſubject to the ſuperior juriſdiction of a general, who reſides alternately at the places under his command. *Chandler's Trav.* —Both the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* have a factory and conſul, with a number of merchants and factors for the ſtaple commodities of this place, the chief of which is currants; but the *Engliſh* are the greateſt conſumers: with this article the *Dutch* ſupply the northern nations of *Europe*.

“ The *Corinth grape*,” ſays Dr. *Chandler*, “ for which this iſland is now noted, was the produce chiefly of the country near the iſthmus, when it began to be particularly eſteemed. It is a ſmall ſpecies, the cluſter large, the colour black or a deep purple. The ſtocks are planted in rows, and the leaf is bigger than in the common vine. As a good ſeaſon for the harveſt is of great conſequence to the people, they generally implore the interceſſion of their ſaints; ſolemnly viſiting their churches, the prieſts and magiſtrates and perſons of rank, both *Italians* and *Greeks*, walking in proceſſion, in pairs, with lighted tapers in their hands. If theſe interceſſions are fruitleſs, and the occaſion becomes urgent, the miraculous picture of the glorious *Madonna di Scoppo*, which is carefully preſerved in one of the churches, is expoſed, and fails not to procure the wiſhed-for weather. The grapes intended to be preſerved as currants, are ſpread, when gathered, in beds on the ground; and when dried by the ſun and air are conveyed to the city on horſes and mules, guarded by armed peaſants, and poured down a hole into magazines, where they cake together. After ſome time the fruit is dug up with iron crows, and ſtamp'd into caſks, by men with legs and feet bare. Whilſt at ſea it ſweats, and often fills the veſſel thus freighted with a ſtench ſcarcely tolerable. The iſlanders believe this fruit is purchaſed to be uſed in dying, and are ignorant of the many diſhes of which currants are an ingredient.” Dr. *Chandler*'s cook made a currant pudding, which equally ſurpriſed and pleaſed all who taſted of it.

CEPHALONIA, anciently called *Cephalenia*, and *Samos*, is ſituated in 38° North latitude, and is a conſiderable iſland, extremely fertile, and producing currants, oil, red wine, muſcadine grapes, citrons, oranges, pomegranates, and grain. Moſt of the trees bear twice a year, that is, in *April* and *November*; but the fruit of the latter month is ſmaller than the other. It had formerly four conſiderable towns; but has now only ſome large villages, with a city of its own name, defended by a fortreſs, ſeated upon a hill, about ſix miles diſtant from *Argoſtoli*, the principal port of the iſland. This port is large, and well ſheltered on all ſides; but the bottom is not ſecure, the anchors not ſticking faſt. At the entrance is a large village, where moſt of the merchants reſide. The iſland is chiefly inhabited by *Greeks*: they pay a tribute to the *Venetians*, who have here a proveditor and two counſellors.

CORFU, anciently *Phæacia*, and afterwards *Corcyra*, takes its preſent name from the ancient caſtle of *Corypho*, which ſtands on a mountain, and is ſo called from the *Greek* word κορυφὴ, a hill. It is ſeventy *Italian* miles in length, and, from *Cape Barbaro* to *Cape Balacrum*, thirty broad; but in moſt other places ſcarce twelve. It was famous in former ages for the beautiful gardens of king *Alcinous*. Its ſouthern parts are barren, mountainous, and deſtitute of water; but the northern coaſt is very fertile in all kinds of delicious fruits, excellent wine, grain, olives, &c. It has but two cities, *Corfu*, the capital, and *Caſſopo*, the *Caſſiope* of the ancients. But, beſides theſe cities, it is ſaid to have about a hundred villages. The city of *Corfu* is very ſtrong, and conſtantly keeps between fifteen and twenty gallies, beſides other veſſels, for its defence. It has beſides two fortreſſes, the oldeſt of which is ſituated on a ſteep craggy rock, and ſurrounded below with good ſtrong baſtions; the other, though not ſo advantageouſly ſituated, has been fortified at an immenſe expence, and the city is now one of the ſtrongeſt places on all theſe coaſts: It is governed by a *bailio*, *proveditor*, *capitano*, and *caſtellano*, who are all noble *Venetians*; as is alſo its archbiſhop, who is primate and metropolitan of all theſe iſlands. The cathedral is a fine building, as is alſo that which belongs to the *Greeks*, both of which are adorned with paintings and other expenſive ornaments.

SECT. XVI.

Of ALBANIA *or* ARNAUT, *and* TURKISH DALMATIA.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, and Rivers: the Perſons and Manners of the Natives; with an Account of the principal Towns.

THIS country, which comprehends the old *Grecian Illyricum* and *Epirus*, lies between *Macedonia* on the eaſt; the gulf of *Venice* and the *Ionian* Sea on the weſt; having on the north-eaſt and north a chain of mountains called *Monte Negro*, or the *Black Mountains*, which divide it partly from *Macedonia*, and partly from *Servia* and *Dalmatia*, and on the ſouth is bounded by *Livadia*. It extends from 39° to 43° 30′ north latitude. Its greateſt length, from north to ſouth, is about two hundred and ninety miles, and its breadth from eaſt to weſt ninety-ſix.

The ſoil is fruitful, but more ſo toward the north than toward the ſouth. It produces flax, cotton, and excellent wine; as alſo wax, and ſalt dug out of the mountains.

The chief rivers of *Albania* are, the *Bojana*; the *Drino Nigro*; the *Argenta*; the *Siomini*, anciently called *Paniaſus*; the *Chrevaſta*, the ancient *Apſus*; the *Pollonia*, the ancient *Laous*; and the *Delichi*, the ancient *Acheron*, frequently mentioned by the poets.

The *Albanians* are generally tall, ſtrong, and highly eſteemed by the *Turks* on account of their valour. They are ſubject to the grand ſeignior, and have often diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the wars with *Hungary*. They are more courageous on horſeback than on foot, and their horſes are extremely ſwift. This was the country of the famous prince *George Caſtriot*, generally known by the name of *Scanderbeg*, who, with a ſmall army, oppoſed for many years all the power of *Turky*, and gained twenty-two battles. At his death he left his country to the *Venetians*; but they were unable to maintain the inland part of it, which was ſoon reduced by *Mahomet* II. and his ſucceſſors have held the whole country ever ſince.

“ Theſe *Albanians*,” ſays a late writer, “ are of ſo fierce a diſpoſition, that with another *Scanderbeg* at their head, they might rival the heroic atchievements of their anceſtors, but at preſent they are no more than a daring banditti. They are large, well-made men, lean and nervous. Their dreſs conſiſts of looſe breeches, a ſhort kind of petticoat over them, a waiſtcoat enriched with ſeveral rows of large ſilver olives, plates and chains. They wear boots, ſometimes as high as their knees, to preſerve their legs in riding. Their cloaks, ſlaſhed and laced of various colours, give their dreſs an agreeable variety. They wear nothing on their head but a cap of red cloth, and even this they throw off when they are in action. Being ſtrict *Muſſulmen*, they adhere rigidly to that article of their religion which prohibits all images. One of theſe poor wretches, who would not have ſcrupled to aſſaſſinate ten or a dozen of his fellow creatures for a ſequin, declared that all the gold in the world ſhould not tempt him to have his likeneſs drawn, and that at the day of judgment a painter would be much ſhocked, when all the little men his pencil had produced, would appear and claim their ſouls at his hands.”

The inhabitants make tapeſtry, which they export; but though they have ſcarce any notion of learning, they are very ſkilful in laying aqueducts, and, without any mathematical inſtruments, meaſure heights and diſtances with all the exactneſs of a geometrician. Thoſe of part of the country are *Roman* catholics, and moſt of the reſt follow the doctrines of the *Greek* church.

The principal towns of *Albania* are,

SCUTARI, called by the *Turks* *Iſcodar*, a large town near a lake of the ſame name, it is well fortified, and defended by a ſtrong caſtle ſeated on a hill: it enjoys a great trade, is the reſidence of a *beglerbeg*, and an archbiſhop; and was formerly the ſeat of the kings of *Illyricum*. In the years 1474 and 1478 it was in vain beſieged by the *Turks*; but the *Venetians* ſurrendered it to them in 1479.

ALESSIO, the ancient *Lyſſus*, is ſituated near the river *Drino*, two miles above its mouth, and ſixteen to the ſouth of *Scutari*. It ſtands on a ſteep coaſt, and is defended by a ſtrong caſtle. It is by ſome eſteemed the capital of *Albania*, and is particularly famous for being the place where *Scanderbeg* died and was buried, in the year 1467. It is ſaid the *Turks* have ſuch veneration for him, on account of his valour, that they carry away pieces of his tomb for relics, and eſteem them as a charm to animate their courage in battle.

DURAZZO, the ancient *Epidamnus*, and the *Dyrrachium* of the *Romans*, is a ſmall ſea-port on the peninſula in the gulf of *Venice*, thirty-five miles to the ſouth of *Scutari*. It has a pretty good harbour and caſtle.

LA VALONA, the ancient *Aulon*, ſtands on a bay at the mouth of the gulf of *Venice*, and was anciently fortified. It has a ſpacious, but inſecure harbour.

CHIMERA is ſeated on the coaſt of the *Ionian* ſea, on the banks of a little river, and has a good harbour. It is famous for its warm baths; but is at preſent only a mean place. It is, however, the capital of a ſmall country of the ſame name, the inhabitants of which are ſtyled *Chimarioti*, and are deſcended from the ancient *Macedonians*. Beſides their capital, they have a few inconſiderable towns on the ſea-coaſt; but the mountains of *Chimera* are ſo high, and of ſuch difficult acceſs, that they ſerve them inſtead of fortreſſes; and the people truſt ſo much to this advantage, that, according to Mr. *Wheeler*, they refuſe paying tribute to the *Turks*.

LARTA, a large and well-peopled town on a bay of the ſame name, containing ſeven or eight thouſand inhabitants, above half of which are *Greeks*, and the reſt *Turks*. It is the ſee of an archbiſhop; and has a very large cathedral, ſupported by above two hundred marble pillars, and ſaid to have as many doors and windows as there are days in the year.

TURKISH DALMATIA extends from *Albania*, through the country of *Herzegowina*, to *Boſnia*. A ſmall part of this country is, at its moſt ſouthern extremity, bounded on the weſt by the gulf of *Venice*; but firſt extends eaſt, through *Venetian Dalmatia*, then turns to the north-eaſt, on the back of the territories of *Raguſa* and *Venice*. Thus it is bounded on the ſouth by a part of *Venetian Dalmatia* and *Albania*, on the north-eaſt by *Boſnia*, and on the weſt by *Venetian Dalmatia*, *Raguſa*, and the *Adriatic Sea*, or *Gulf* of *Venice*, extending about one hundred and forty miles from north to ſouth; but no more than forty-five miles from eaſt to weſt. The ſoil is in ſome parts ſtony; but is otherwiſe very fruitful in corn, wine, oil, honey, and wax.

Its principal towns are, *Scardona*, *Clinowo*, *Herzegowina*, and *Popoces*.

As the general deſcription of *Dalmatia* is given in *page* 135, we ſhall only obſerve here, that in ancient times this kingdom produced great quantities of gold, which was ſometimes found on the ſurface of the ground. *Florus* writes, that *Vibius*, who was ſent by *Auguſtus* to ſubdue the *Dalmatians*, obliged that fierce people to work in the mines and to cleanſe the gold. *Martial* alſo, writing to *Macer*, calls *Dalmatia*, "*terra aurifera*;" and it appears by a verſe of *Statius*, that the gold of *Dalmatia* was become a proverb.

SECT. XVII.

Of TURKISH ILLYRICUM, *including* BOSNIA *and* SERVIA.

Their Situation, Extent, *and* Produce. *Of the* Inhabitants, *their* Language, Religion, *and* Learning. *With an Account of the principal Places in thoſe Provinces, and a particular Deſcription of* Belgrade.

THIS country extends from *Sclavonia* to *Romania* and *Bulgaria*, between *Croatia*, *Dalmatia*, and the *Danube*. It has ſeveral mountains, among which the *Argentorato* is particularly remarkable. Its navigable rivers are the *Danube*, which conſtitutes the northern boundary of *Servia*, the *Morau*, the *Ibar*, the *Drino*, the *Boſna*, the *Verbas*, and the *Save*.

The country is proper both for grazing and agriculture, producing grain, wine, and provender for every kind of cattle; and the mountains, particularly thoſe of *Boſnia*, contain ſilver.

The inhabitants are of *Sclavonic* extraction, and from the middle ages have been divided into *Servians*, *Boſnians*, and *Ratzians*, or *Raſcians*; though without any remarkable difference in their ſpeech and manners. They ſpeak the *Sclavonian* language, which nearly reſembles that of the *Ruſſian*. As to their religion, they are of the *Greek* church; but *Mahometaniſm* has gained conſiderable ground among them, which is doubtleſs owing to their being almoſt abſolute ſtrangers to learning. Their letters for writing are the *Ciruli*, which are alſo uſed by the *Ruſſians*.

Both *Boſnia* and *Servia* were anciently united to *Hungary*, by what was then called a perpetual compact. The former was governed by a *ban*, and the latter by a *deſpota*, or prince; but now both form a province of the *Turkiſh* empire, which appoints *beglerbegs* and *ſangiacs* over them.

BOSNIA, alſo called *Rama*, derives both theſe names from the rivers *Boſna* and *Rama*, or perhaps the former from the nation of the *Boſſeni*. This country is bounded on the north by the river *Save*, which ſeparates it from *Sclavonia*; to the eaſtward by the *Drin*, that divides it from *Servia*; on the ſouth by a chain of mountains that ſeparates it from *Dalmatia*; and to the weſtward by the river *Verbas*, which divides it from *Croatia*. It is forty *Turkiſh* miles in length, fifteen in breadth, and conſiſts of three *ſangiacſhips*, in which are ſeveral towns, of which little more is known than their names.

SERVIA is ſo called from the *Serbii*, and is ſixty *Turkiſh* miles in breadth, and thirty in length. At the treaty of *Paſſarowitz*, concluded in the year 1718, the greateſt part of it was ceded to the empire; but at the peace of *Belgrade*, in 1739, the Imperialiſts were obliged to reſtore it to the *Ottoman Porte*. It was anciently divided into *Proper Servia* and *Raſcia*; and to the former, which is in the upper part toward the *Danube*, belongs the bannat of *Maſovia*. This province at preſent conſiſts of four ſangiacſhips.

The ſangiacſhip of *Belgrade* lies between the rivers *Drin*, *Save*, and the *Danube*, and contains no other place worthy of notice but its capital of the ſame name.

The city of **BELGRADE**, the ancient *Alba Græcorum*, is a celebrated and important fortreſs, ſituated at the conflux of the *Save* and the *Danube*, two hundred and fifty miles from *Vienna*, and four hundred and fifty-five from *Conſtantinople*, in longitude 21° eaſt of *London*, and in latitude 45° 10′ north. It was formerly accounted the barrier and key of *Hungary*, to which it was firſt annexed by the emperor *Sigiſmund*. In the years 1440, 1456, and 1494, it was in vain beſieged by the *Turks*; but in 1521 they took it, and retained it till the year 1688, when the *Hungarians* recovered it. In 1690, it fell again under the *Turkiſh* yoke, from whence it was unſucceſsfully attempted to be wreſted in 1693; but in 1717 accompliſhed. The *Hungarians* were, however, again obliged to evacuate it in 1739, though not till they had demoliſhed all its outworks, leaving nothing ſtanding but the old walls, and ſome fortifications inſeparable from them.

This city is, however, ſtill large, ſtrong, and populous, and enjoys a conſiderable trade. It is built on a hill after the ancient manner, and encompaſſed by a double wall, flanked with a prodigious number of towers. The only place not defended by either of the above rivers is ſecured by a caſtle, built with ſquare ſtones, ſituated on a riſing ground. The ſuburbs are very extenſive, and much reſorted to by *Turkiſh*, *Jewiſh*, *Greek*, *Hungarian*, and *Sclavonian* merchants. The city is extremely well ſituated for commerce; for, beſides the *Danube* and the *Save*, which waſh its walls, it is but a ſmall diſtance from the place where the *Tibiſcas* falls into the *Danube*; nor is it far from the *Morawa* to the eaſt, and the *Drowa* towards the weſt; and as the *Danube* falls into the *Black Sea*, this city may eaſily carry on a conſiderable trade with the moſt diſtant countries; accordingly it is the chief ſtaple town in theſe parts, being traded to by the *Raguſans*, by the merchants of *Vienna*, who have factories here, by the *Armenians*, and the *Jews*, who are very numerous in this city.

The ſecond ſangiacſhip is that of *Cemender*; among the remarkable places of which is,

Tachtali, a dangerous part of the *Danube*, where the water, after falling from a rocky precipice, forms a whirlpool. This is occaſioned by the nature of the two ſhores, a high rock on the *Servian* ſide projecting far into the ſtream, which ruſhing againſt it with great impetuoſity, recoils as it were againſt the oppoſite rocks on the ſhore of *Walachia*; ſo that a veſſel miſſing the right channel is in great danger of being overſet. Beyond this place the *Danube*, ſlackening its courſe, expands itſelf into a wide curve. At a ſmall diſtance farther lies *Demikarpi*, or the *Iron Gate*, commonly called *Cataractæ Danubii*, which is likewiſe the name of the neighbouring country, where the *Danube* enters a ſtrait between mountains, and purſues its courſe over a rocky bottom. The waves and agitations cauſed by the frequent obſtructions of the ſtream, which is here very rapid, toſs a ſhip with ſuch violence, that unleſs the ſteerſman be very expert, and well acquainted with the place, the veſſel is in great danger, eſpecially in going upward, which can only be done by the help of ſails. In 1737, the *Imperialiſts* were obliged to ſink their ſhips here for want of wind to waft them againſt the ſtream. In this narrow paſs the houſes ſtand within a paliſadoe, and are ſaid to have been formerly barricadoed with an iron chain, which firſt gave riſe to the appellation of the *Iron Gate*.

The next town we ſhall mention is *Fetiſlan*, called in the *Raſcian* tongue *Kladowo*, a conſiderable town on the *Danube*, within a little of which terminates the chain of mountains, and the *Danube* runs between two plains.

The ſangiacſhip of *Kratowo* contains the following places:

Nissa, once the capital of *Servia*, is ſituated in a fine plain, on the river *Niſſava*, in a very good air, and a moſt fruitful ſoil. There are here ſeveral fine moſques, two public baths, and ſeveral fountains. The town is fortified with a wall and rampart. But in 1737, it was taken by the *Hungarians*, who loſt it the year following. The lady *Wortley Montagu*, in a letter to queen *Caroline*, when ſhe was princeſs of *Wales*, gives a dreadful account of all that part of *Servia* through which ſhe paſſed; and obſerves that the deſarts of *Servia* are almoſt overgrown with wood, though a country naturally fertile. The inhabitants are induſtrious; but the oppreſſion felt by the peaſants is ſo great, that they are forced to abandon their houſes, and neglect their tillage; all they have falling a prey to the Janizaries, whenever they pleaſe to ſeize upon it. The honourable Mr. *Wortley Montagu* had a guard of five hundred of them; and his lady was almoſt every day in tears at beholding their inſolence in the poor villages through which ſhe paſſed. On ſpeaking of the fertility of the ſoil at *Niſſa*, ſhe ſays, "I was certainly aſſured, that the quantity of wine laſt vintage (1716) was ſo prodigious, that they were forced to dig holes in the earth to put it in, not having veſſels enough in the town to hold it. The happineſs of this plenty is ſcarce perceived by the oppreſſed people. I ſaw here a new occaſion for my compaſſion: the wretches that had provided twenty waggons for our baggage from *Belgrade* hither, for certain hire, being all ſent back without payment, ſome of their horſes lamed, and others killed, without any ſatisfaction made for them; the poor fellows came round the houſe weeping and tearing their hair and beards in a moſt pitiful manner, without getting any thing but drubs from the inſolent ſoldiers. I cannot expreſs how much I was moved at this ſcene. I would have paid them the money out of my own pocket with all my heart; but it would only have been giving ſo much to the aga, who would have taken it from them without any remorſe."

Procupia, or *Procopia*, a pretty town, thus named from the biſhop *Procopius*, is called by the *Turks*, *Urchup*.

The fourth ſangiacſhip is that of Scupi, in which is *Uſcup*, *Scupi*, or *Scopia*, an open, but large, well-built town, on the confines of *Albania* and *Boſnia*, and the reſidence of an archbiſhop.

We ſhall now proceed to thoſe countries in *Europe* that are tributary to the *Sultan*, and under his ſubjection.

SECT. XVIII.

Of WALACHIA.

Its Situation, Extent, Climate, Soil, *and* Rivers. *The* Origin, Language, *and* Religion *of the* Inhabitants; *their* Hiſtory, *and a conciſe Account of the moſt conſiderable* Places *in the Country.*

WALACHIA, the ancient *Dacia*, is a conſiderable province, ſeparated from *Moldavia* by a chain of mountains, and the river *Sereth*. It is about two hundred and ten miles from eaſt to weſt, and about a hundred and five from north to ſouth; but this country being of a triangular form, theſe dimenſions can only relate to a very ſmall part of it.

The air is temperate, the ſoil very fruitful, particularly in grain, wine, and melons: it is alſo fit for grazing, and the country is famed for excellent horſes.

Walachia is watered by a conſiderable number of large and ſmall rivers, moſt of which run from north to ſouth, diſcharging themſelves either immediately into the *Danube*, or doing it in conjunction with other rivers. The principal of theſe are the *Aluta*, which riſes in the mountains of *Tranſylvania*, dividing *Walachia* into two unequal parts, namely, the eaſt and weſt; the *Jalonitz*, which has alſo its ſource in the borders of *Tranſylvania*; and the *Sereth*, or *Strech*, the boundary on the ſide of *Moldavia*.

The *Walachians* who inhabit this country are deſcended from an old *Roman* colony ſettled here by the emperor *Trajan*. This appears not only from their language, which is a barbarous *Latin*, but from their cuſtoms and manner of diet: as for inſtance, their thick pottages and onions, of which they are extremely fond, their dreſs, and their great regard for the *Italians*, their language, and whatever belongs to that country. They are, however, intermixed with the *Sclavi* and *Pazinactæ*. But, to ſhew that they are deſcended from the *Romans*, they call themſelves *Romunii*.

Hiſtorians are far from being agreed about the derivation of the word *Walachian*: and we ſhall not here enter into their various opinions, but ſhall only obſerve, that the word *Wlach* in *Sclavonic* ſignifies an *Italian*, as does alſo the word *Welcher*.

The *Walachians* profeſs the *Greek* religion, and as in writing they uſe the ſame letters with the *Ruſſians*, ſo they agree with them in all their religious ceremonies. The common people are wretchedly ignorant: and even the higheſt attainments to which the eccleſiaſtics themſelves aſpire, are ſeldom more than preaching and ſinging well. They have a kind of univerſity at *Buckereſt*, to which they go in order to learn a polite behaviour, the elegancies of the *Walachian* tongue, and the ceremonies of the church. People of rank are ſo fond of *Italian*, that they apply themſelves more to it than to their native language, and generally ſend their ſons to ſtudy at the univerſity of *Padua*. A great number of *Mahometans* live intermixed with the *Walachians*.

With reſpect to the hiſtory of theſe people, the *Romans*, after obtaining a deciſive victory over *Decebalus*, king of *Dacia*, made themſelves maſters of his kingdom. Afterwards *Trajan* ſent thither ſeveral *Roman* colonies, who not only cultivated the lands, but built towns, which they embelliſhed with noble edifices. His ſucceſſor, however, tranſplanted the greateſt part of them into the neighbouring countries, where, mingled with the *Bulgarians*, *Thracians*, *Servians*, and *Ligurians*, they learned to ſpeak a new language, or rather jargon. Theſe kingdoms, which lie on the *Danube*, afterward conſtituted part of the dominions of the emperors of the Eaſt. At length the *Walachians* moved farther to the north toward the borders of *Podolia* and *Ruſſia*, where they applied themſelves to agriculture and the breeding of cattle. The converſion of the *Bulgarians* and their neighbours to *Chriſtianity* was followed, in the ninth century, by that of the *Walachians*, who embraced the doctrines of the *Greek* church. Toward the beginning of the twelfth century a numerous colony of *Walachians*, under the conduct of one *Nigers*, or *Negrovot*, for the ſake of paſturage, religion, and other motives, quitting *Tranſylvania*, paſſed over the mountains, and ſettled in *Modern Walachia*, founding the towns of *Tergoviſto*, *Buckereſt*, *Longenau*, and *Piteſto St. Georgi*, where they choſe their own princes, whom they ſtyled *waywodes* or deſpots. At length the kings of *Hungary* becoming powerful, made ſeveral attempts againſt the *Walachians*, and obliged them, in the fourteenth century, to become tributary. But in the years 1391, and 1394, they were greatly harraſſed by the *Turks*, who, in 1415, laid the whole country waſte with fire and ſword, and compelled the waywode to pay them an annual tribute, which was continued till the year 1608, when the *Walachians* put themſelves under the protection of the emperor of *Germany*, who at length, by the treaty of *Carlowitz*, reſigned them up again to the *Turks*. In the beginning of the preſent century, they ſuffered various calamities by the plague, war, and many revolutions among their princes. At the treaty of *Paſſarowitz*, in 1718, the weſtern part of *Walachia*, as far as the river *Aluta*, was ceded to the emperor, but in 1739 was loſt again. The *Turks* once more became lords of it; and ſuch are the unhappy effects of a cruel and deſpotic government, that it is capable of rendering ineffectual all the bounties of nature, and to make the fineſt parts of the globe equally ſterile and inhoſpitable with its moſt barren mountains.

This fine country, as well as *Moldavia*, has been reduced to little better than a deſert by the devaſtations made by the *Ruſſian* and *Turkiſh* armies during the progreſs of the war which broke out in 1768.

This country is governed by a waywode, or prince, alſo ſtyled the hoſpodar, who is a vaſſal of the *Ottoman Porte*, and is choſen by the divan, from among the ancient *Greek* families reſiding at *Fanari*. The annual tribute remitted to the Grand Signior, according to *Habeſei*, amounts to 230,000 *Turkiſh* piaſters, (or £. 46,000 ſterling) beſides 8,000 more to the receiver general, the Grand Vizier, his treaſurer, and the *Kiſlar-Agha*.—*Preſ. State of the Ottoman Empire, page* 197.

The arms of *Walachia* are, a black eagle ſtanding on a mount, and in its beak a croſs erect, with the ſun on one ſide, and on the other the moon, in a field, argent.

The tribute formerly paid by this province was 60,000 piaſters, a ſum which bears no proportion to that now exacted. An inſurrection of the inhabitants, in the year 1665, which the *Porte* ſuppreſſed by a bloody victory, cauſed the tribute to be thus augmented, beſides which the *Vayvode* exacts great ſums by the terrors of military execution. He keeps a grand court and a ſplendid retinue. As he obtains his government by bribing the officers of the divan, he neceſſarily contracts heavy debts, which he can only diſcharge by the plunder of the province. But farther, in order to retain his place, he muſt make annual preſents to his patrons at *Conſtantinople*; and if he is ſo fortunate as to quit his government without loſing his head, he enjoys the title of *Bey* ever after, and tranſmits it to his ſons. To effect all theſe ends the moſt horrid cruelties and extortions are conſtantly practiſed. The inhabitants are reduced to the utmoſt miſery; and feeling the yoke of ſlavery inſupportable, great numbers ſeek their ſubſiſtence in a foreign country, particularly in the territories of the houſe of *Auſtria*.—*Preſ. State of the Ottoman Empire, page* 198.

Langenau, in *Latin*, *Campus Longus*, a populous town, which ſuffered greatly in the war with the *Turks* in 1737 and 1738.

Tergovisto, or Tervis, the capital of *Walachia*, is ſituated on the river *Jalonitz*. It has ſome fortifications, with a fine palace belonging to the waywode, and is a town of good trade. It is, however, ſurrounded by marſhy grounds, which, while they render it of difficult acceſs, make the air unhealthful.

Buckerest, a fortified city on the river *Dembrovitz*, is ſituated thirty miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Tergoviſto*; it is the uſual reſidence of the waywode, and an archiepiſcopal ſee. Here is alſo an academy for the ſons of perſons of quality. This place was taken by the *Ruſſians*, in 1770, who ſtill poſſeſs it.

A congreſs was held here in *October* 1772, between general *Romanzow*, and the grand vizier, in order to ſettle terms of peace between the belligerent powers, which proved as ineffectual as one held at *Foczani* (a town about ſixteen miles to the north of *Buckereſt*), had before. The former opened *July* 15 of the ſame year, and continued to *September*. The hard conditions inſiſted on by the empreſs occaſioned theſe negociations to prove abortive. The terms of peace propoſed by *Ruſſia* to the *Porte* were, that the *Crimea*, *Badziac Tartary*, and in general all that vaſt tract of country on the coaſt of the *Black Sea*, as far as the north ſhore of the *Danube*, ſhould continue for ever under the dominion of *Ruſſia*: that ſhe ſhould enjoy an unlimited freedom of navigation on the *Black Sea*, together with the poſſeſſion of the city of *Aſoph* on the mouth of the *Don*; and be indemnified for the expences of the war. The only advantage gained by theſe overtures was, that the operations of the war were every where ſuſpended by an armiſtice, which continued until the 20th of *March* 1773.

SECT. XIX.

Of Moldavia.

Its Name, Situation, Extent, Climate, Soil, Produce, *and* Rivers. *Of the* Inhabitants; *their* Hiſtory, Government, Arms, *and principal* Towns.

THIS country takes the name of *Moldavia* from the river *Moldaw*, which runs from the upper parts, and falls into the *Sereth*. It is bounded on the north by *Poland*, on the eaſt by *Oczakow Tartary* and *Beſſarabia*, on the ſouth by *Walachia*, and on the weſt by *Tranſylvania*. It extends about a hundred and ſeventy miles from the river *Sereth* to the *Nieſter*; but its length, from ſouth to north, is only about two hundred and ninety.

The air of this province is wholeſome; but a conſiderable part of the eaſtern diviſion lies uncultivated, and chiefly conſiſts of deſerts, and the weſtern is very mountainous; the middle part is fruitful in corn, pulſe, honey, wax, &c. and is particularly remarkable for the great number of horſes bred there.

Its principal rivers are the *Sereth*, the *Pruth*, which has its ſource in the borders of *Tranſylvania* and *Poland*, running through *Moldavia* from north to ſouth, and the *Nieſter*, which forms the boundary toward the north and eaſt. Theſe three rivers receive ſeveral ſmall ſtreams in their courſe, and the two firſt fall into the *Danube* or *Iſter*, which is the boundary to the ſouthward; but the laſt diſcharges itſelf into the *Black Sea*.

The inhabitants are of *Walachian* extraction, and profeſs the religion of the *Greek* church; but many of them are *Ruſſians*, *Poles*, *Raſcians*, *Armenians*, and *Mahometans*.

Toward the cloſe of the twelfth century a *Walachian* colony from *Tranſylvania* ſettled in this country under *Bogden* their leader, who eſtabliſhed their civil and eccleſiaſtical government; and, for the ſupport of the latter, obtained an archbiſhop and other eccleſiaſtics from the patriarch of *Conſtantinople*. He was the firſt prince of *Moldavia*, and laid the foundation of the principal towns; for which reaſon the country was originally called from him *Bogdania*. The increaſe of the king of *Hungary*'s power was a misfortune to this country, the inhabitants, after ſeveral reſolute ſtruggles, being made tributary to that monarch in the fourteenth century. But before that period they had been rendered tributary to the *Turks*, and ſoon became ſo again. In 1686 the *Poles* over-ran the country, and took the chief cities, which obliged the inhabitants to put themſelves under the protection of the *German* empire; but, at the treaty of *Carlowitz*, it was agreed, that the country ſhould again become tributary to the *Ottoman Porte*, under which ſtate of vaſſalage it has ever ſince groaned. In the war of 1768 the *Ruſſians* gained poſſeſſion of the whole country, which ſuffered every kind of depredation that a barbarous enemy was capable of effecting. At the peace it reverted to the *Porte*.

Moldavia has a waywode, or prince, of its own, who is ſtyled hoſpodar, and is a vaſſal of the grand ſeignior, to whom he is obliged to pay an annual tribute.

“ The condition of *Moldavia,*” ſays *Elias Habeſei,* “ is not better than that of *Walachia:* it is governed likewiſe by a *Greek,* who procures the appointment by ſimilar means; and having the ſame intereſted views as the *Walachian* governor, muſt make the people ſuffer equal oppreſſions. When ſultan *Mahomet* II. made it one of his tributary provinces, it yielded only 2,000 piaſters a year, which ſum by degrees was augmented to 5,000; but after it was entirely ſubjected to the *Porte,* it was obliged to bear the yoke of ſlavery, and it has paid of late 160,000 piaſters (£. 32,000 ſterling) to the Grand Signior, beſides contributions in the productions of the country, and a thouſand piaſters to ſome of the great officers.”—*Preſent State of the Ottoman Empire, page* 200.

The *Moldavian* arms are, an ox's head, ſable, in a field, or.

Baron Tott, in the year 1767, being employed by the *French* miniſtry to negociate with the *Cham* of the *Tartars,* had occaſion to croſs the *Pruth,* and paſs through *Moldavia,* accompanied by *Ali Aga,* a *Turkiſh* officer, who undertook to be purveyor for his friend on the journey. The baron deſcribes the *Moldavians* as ſo crafty, ſordid, and diſguiſed, that not the moſt civil treatment, nor the offer of about ten times the real value of the proviſions required, could induce the primate or mayor of a village, at which they reſted for a night, to furniſh even bread, or ſo much as to exchange a ſingle ſentence in the *Turkiſh* or *Greek* languages, of both which he pretended to be utterly ignorant, until the blows and ſtripes of *Ali Aga* inſtantly cauſed him to talk fluently, and procured proviſions in the greateſt variety and abundance at free coſt. But though the baron appears convinced by this inſtance of the depravity of the *Moldavians,* yet the only inference which can be fairly drawn from it is the cruel tyranny of the *Turks.* The offer of money was ſo unprecedented an act, that it was doubtleſs conſidered by the trembling primate as a trap to enſnare him. If the *Moldavians* were ſecure in the poſſeſſion of their property, their conduct would moſt probably become as open and ingenuous as that of any other emancipated people; but only mean ſubterfuges can be oppoſed to unqualified tyranny.

Moldavia is divided into *Upper* and *Lower.*

UPPER MOLDAVIA is bounded toward the eaſt by the river *Nieſter;* on the north partly by that ſtream, and partly by *Poland;* and on the weſtward by *Tranſylvania.* In the northern part of this diviſion reſide the *Lip Tartars.*

In this diviſion is,

CHOTZIN or COCZIM, a town ſituated on the *Nieſter,* well fortified, both by nature and art, and belonging to the *Turks.* In the years 1621 and 1674 the *Turks* were defeated here by the *Poles.* In 1739 the *Ruſſians* made themſelves maſters of it, having firſt beaten the *Turks* out of the intrenchments which they had thrown up near the fort; but the *Turks* ſoon recovered it. It was twice beſieged in 1769 by the *Ruſſian* general, prince *Gallitzin,* and at length taken; but ſoon after was haſtily abandoned, when that prince made a ſudden retreat over the *Nieſter.* The ſucceſs of the *Ruſſian* arms in the campaigns of 1770 and 1771 put them into poſſeſſion of this, as well as the other places of defence in *Moldavia.*

LOWER MOLDAVIA borders to the weſt on the mountains of *Tranſylvania,* which run along the road called *Tetras,* and belong to *Moldavia* and *Walachia.* It is bounded on the ſouth by the *Danube,* on the ſouth-eaſt by *Beſſarabia,* and on the eaſt by the *Nieſter.*

This diviſion contains,

JASSY, the capital, which is a conſiderable city, and the reſidence of the hoſpodar. It is ſeated on the river *Pruth,* and is a ſpacious well-fortified place, defended by a caſtle; the country around it abounds with wine. In the years 1711 and 1739 it was taken by the *Ruſſians;* and, in 1753, the whole city, with the palace of the hoſpodar, ſome popiſh convents, and a *Lutheran* church, which had been newly built, were all deſtroyed by fire.

FALTSHII, a town ſituated alſo on the *Pruth,* is remarkable for having in its neighbourhood ruined walls and foundations of houſes, which run in ſtrait lines amidſt very thick woods. Theſe are ſuppoſed to be the ruins of the ancient and large city of *Taiphali,* mentioned by *Herodotus,* out of the ruins of which *Faltſhii* was built.

SECT. XX.

Of the ſeveral Colonies of Tartars *tributary to the* Turks, *and their different* Diſtricts; *including an Account of the* Tartars *of* Beſſarabia, *the* Oczakow, *the* Nogay, *and the* Crim Tartars, *with an Account of their ſeveral* Towns, *and of the* Peninſula *of* Crimea, *or* Crim Tartary, *now claimed by the Empreſs of* Ruſſia.

FROM the northern branch, through which the *Danube* enters the *Black Sea,* to the river *Don,* is a winding tract of land, which extends along the *Black Sea* and the ſea of *Aſoph,* and is inhabited by ſeveral tribes of *Tartars,* generally comprehended by geographers under the title of *European Tartars;* but there being many other *Tartars* in *Europe,* this term is by no means proper. The *Tartars* made themſelves maſters of this country in the beginning of the thirteenth century, and ſome of them ſtill wander about in hords or clans, while others are ſettled in towns and villages. Some are alſo immediately dependent on the *Ottoman Porte,* and others ſubject to the *Crim,* who was himſelf a vaſſal to the Grand Signior, until the empreſs of *Ruſſia* aſſumed that aſcendency. Geographers vary greatly in their diviſion of and the extent they give to theſe *Tartarian* diſtricts; for the accounts we have of them are very imperfect. In deſcribing this country along the *Black Sea,* and the ſea of *Aſoph,* we ſhall begin at the weſt, at the mouth of the *Danube,* and proceed according to the principal rivers which interſect the country, mentioning what is moſt remarkable in the ſeveral diſtricts formed by thoſe large ſtreams, the *Nieſter,* the *Nieper,* and the *Don.* Thus tracing the country from the weſt, we meet with

BESSARABIA, which lies on the *Black Sea,* between the north branch of the *Danube* and the *Nieſter,* and is by the *Turks* called *Bujack,* or *Budjiack.* The inhabitants ſtill rove from place to place along the *Nieſter.* Their uſual food is the fleſh of their oxen and horſes, cheeſe, and milk, particularly that of mares.

The chief towns are,

BENDER, a *Turkiſh* fortification on the *Nieſter,* formerly called *Tizene;* but being made over to thoſe *Turks* by one of the princes of *Moldavia,* they gave it the name of *Bender,* that is, a paſs; it is a ſmall town, but has always a baſha for its governor. *Warnitz,* near this town, is remarkable for being the place where *Charles* XII. of *Sweden* broke up his camp in 1709, and continued till the year 1713, when the *Turks* were obliged to make uſe of force to get rid of him. This town was taken by the *Ruſſians, Auguſt* 2d 1770, and according to the accounts given by the victors, the priſoners made on the taking of the place amounted to 11,749. The number of ſouls in the town at the beginning of the ſiege were computed at 30,000, of whom one half were ſoldiers.

The country between the *Nieſter* and *Nieper,* by ſome called *Oczakow Tartary,* is inhabited only along thoſe two rivers, and near the ſea; the other parts being quite waſte, and are therefore called the *Deſert Plains.* This plain, however, affords good paſturage, but has not a ſingle tree. The moſt remarkable place in this diſtrict is,

OCZAKOW, a very ſtrong town, ſituated at the influx of the *Nieper* into the *Black Sea.* It lies on the declivity of a mountain, and has a caſtle above it. When it was inveſted by count *Munich,* in 1737, its fortifications were in excellent order, and its garriſon conſiſted of a large body of choſen *Turkiſh* troops; but the count, being compelled, by want of fodder for the horſes and other cattle, riſked an aſſault, and carried it the third day after his opening the trenches. The *Ruſſians* held the place till the following year, when they evacuated it, after having demoliſhed the works. Notwithſtanding the force of *Ruſſia* has been more than once directed againſt this place, in the campaigns of 1769, 1770, and 1771, all their attempts were baffled, and the *Turks* ſtill continue maſters of it.

The *Leſſer Nogay Tartars* inhabit the main land along the *Black Sea* and the ſea of *Aſoph,* and the reſt of them belong to *Aſia.* They wander from place to place, each hord or tribe keeping at thirty hours diſtance, and frequently not ſo far from each other. Theſe people ſeldom apply themſelves to agriculture. Among them, as well as the *Crims*, horſe-fleſh is a favourite food. But however ſavage this may make them appear, they are ſo hoſpitable, that the pleaſure they receive from entertaining a traveller and his horſe, is with them a ſufficient reward; and if they are preſented with a little tobacco, or any thing elſe, they receive it with abundance of thanks, and never fail to make a return. They profeſs the *Mahometan* religion, and are governed by murſes, or beys, of their own nation, or by ſuch as the khan of *Crim Tartary*, their ſovereign, appoints from among them. With reſpect to the limits of this diſtrict, which it has been ſaid extends from the *Nieper* to the *Don*, it was agreed at the treaty of *Belgrade*, in the year 1739, that a line ſhould be drawn from the river of *Zalimy* to the river *Berda*, which falls into the ſea of *Aſoph*. The diſtrict within this line continues under the khan of *Tartary*, who enjoys a much larger diſtrict northward, but is dependent on *Ruſſia*.

The peninſula of *Crimea*, the ancient *Cherſoneſus Taurica*, is called in the *Turkiſh* maps *Kiram Athaſi*, or the *Crim iſland*. It is nearly of the ſame figure with the *Morea*, and was ſuppoſed by the ancients to have almoſt the ſame extent. It is ſurrounded by the *Black Sea* and the ſea of *Aſoph*, except at the narrow neck of land by which it is joined to the continent. The ſoil in many parts produces all kinds of grain, wine, *&c.* but the *Tartars* ſeem to deſpiſe agriculture, and leave it to their ſlaves and to ſtrangers. The favourite food of theſe *Tartars* is horſe-fleſh, milk, and cheeſe; bread being little uſed among them. Of all the *Mahometan Tartars*, theſe have the neareſt reſemblance to the *Calmucs*.

The inland country of this peninſula was anciently poſſeſſed by the *Scythians*, who extended themſelves northward beyond *Perekop*, weſtward to the *Nieper*, and eaſtward as far as the *Don*. The weſtern and ſouthern coaſts were anciently inhabited by ſome *Greek* colonies, of which the town of *Cherſoneſus* was the moſt powerful. The eaſt ſide of the *Crim*, as far as the *Don*, and the oppoſite country, or the tract from the *Don* along the ſea of *Aſoph*, anciently called the *Palus Mæotis*, to the *Black Sea*, and *Mount Caucaſus*, was under the kings of the *Boſphori-Greeks*, who were thus called from the ſtrait of *Boſphorus*. The *Scythians* proving troubleſome neighbours to the *Greeks*, they ſolicited the aſſiſtance of *Mithridates*, king of *Pontus*, who at laſt drove the *Scythians* out of the peninſula, forming the kingdom of *Boſphorus*, which comprehended the whole peninſula and the country facing it eaſtward as far as *Mount Caucaſus*. In the reign of the emperor *Diocleſian* the *Sarmatæ* were ſolely poſſeſſed of this kingdom, except the *Goths* having ſeated themſelves on the weſt ſide of the peninſula, and along the tract of land which lies to the northward along the *Don*. This peninſula afterward came under the dominion of the emperors of the Eaſt, though it was partly ſhared by the *Huns*, who were ſucceeded by the *Cozars*, as theſe were by the *Polowzers*. About the end of the twelfth century, the *Genoeſe*, after making themſelves maſters of the *Black Sea*, and all its harbours, alſo ſettled in this peninſula. In the thirteenth century, the *Tartars* diſpoſſeſſed the *Polowzers* of their country, and particularly of *Crimea*; but the *Genoeſe* forts and caſtles baffled their undiſciplined fury, and eſpecially the town of *Coſta*, which held out till the year 1471, when it was taken by the *Turks*, who alſo reduced the whole peninſula, and appointed a khan over it. In 1698 the *Ruſſians* made an attempt to conquer this peninſula, but gained only *Perekop*; and in 1736 they penetrated a ſecond time into *Crimea*, under the conduct of count *Munich*; marched over the line which the *Perekop Tartars* had thrown up acroſs the iſthmus; took *Perekop*, and opened a way into the peninſula. In the years 1737, 1738, and 1739, the *Ruſſians* renewed their enterprizes againſt *Crimea* with ſuch ſucceſs, that half of the peninſula was ravaged by them and the *Tartars*; while many of the inhabitants abandoned the country, and others periſhed by famine.

In 1771 the *Ruſſian* arms were ſo ſucceſsful in their attack upon this important diſtrict, that, in leſs than a month, the whole peninſula, except *Bakchiſarai*, ſubmitted to them. Their ſucceſſes in theſe parts have been ſo great that they have not only got poſſeſſion of the beſt ports on the *Black Sea*; but have the ſea of *Aſoff* or *Aſoph* ſo intirely incloſed within their power as totally to ſhut out all other nations from any commerce with it.

In the year 1783, a body of *Ruſſian* troops took poſſeſſion of this peninſula; the empreſs of *Ruſſia* was proclaimed hereditary regent of that country, and a *Ruſſian* nobleman was appointed to the government. The empreſs has ſince required from the *Porte* a renunciation of all claims of right to this territory, which that enfeebled empire has been highly averſe to make.

Crimea has its own khan, or prince, who ſtyles himſelf ſovereign khan of *Leſſer Tartary*. The eldeſt ſon, who is the khan's preſumptive heir, has the title of *Sultan Galga*; the ſecond ſon is called *Or Beg*, that is, lord of *Or*, or *Perekop*; the third is ſtyled *Noradin Beg*, &c.

The peninſula of *Crim* has many great and ſmall villages, and likewiſe contains ſeveral large but ill-built towns; among theſe are,

Perekop, or *Precop*, a fortified town on the iſthmus, which joins the peninſula to the continent, and has always been eſteemed the key to the whole territory. In the years 1683 and 1736, it was taken by the *Ruſſians*. Though the *Ruſſians* demoliſhed the place, the *Tartars* took the pains to rebuild it. In the year 1738, it was again taken by the *Ruſſians*, but they ſoon loſt it. In 1771 they again poſſeſſed themſelves of it.

KOSLOW, a town ſituated on a point of land, which projects into the ſea of *Aſoph* on the eaſtern ſide of the peninſula, and has a fine harbour; it is defended by a ſtone-wall, ſtrengthened by towers, and carries on a very conſiderable trade.

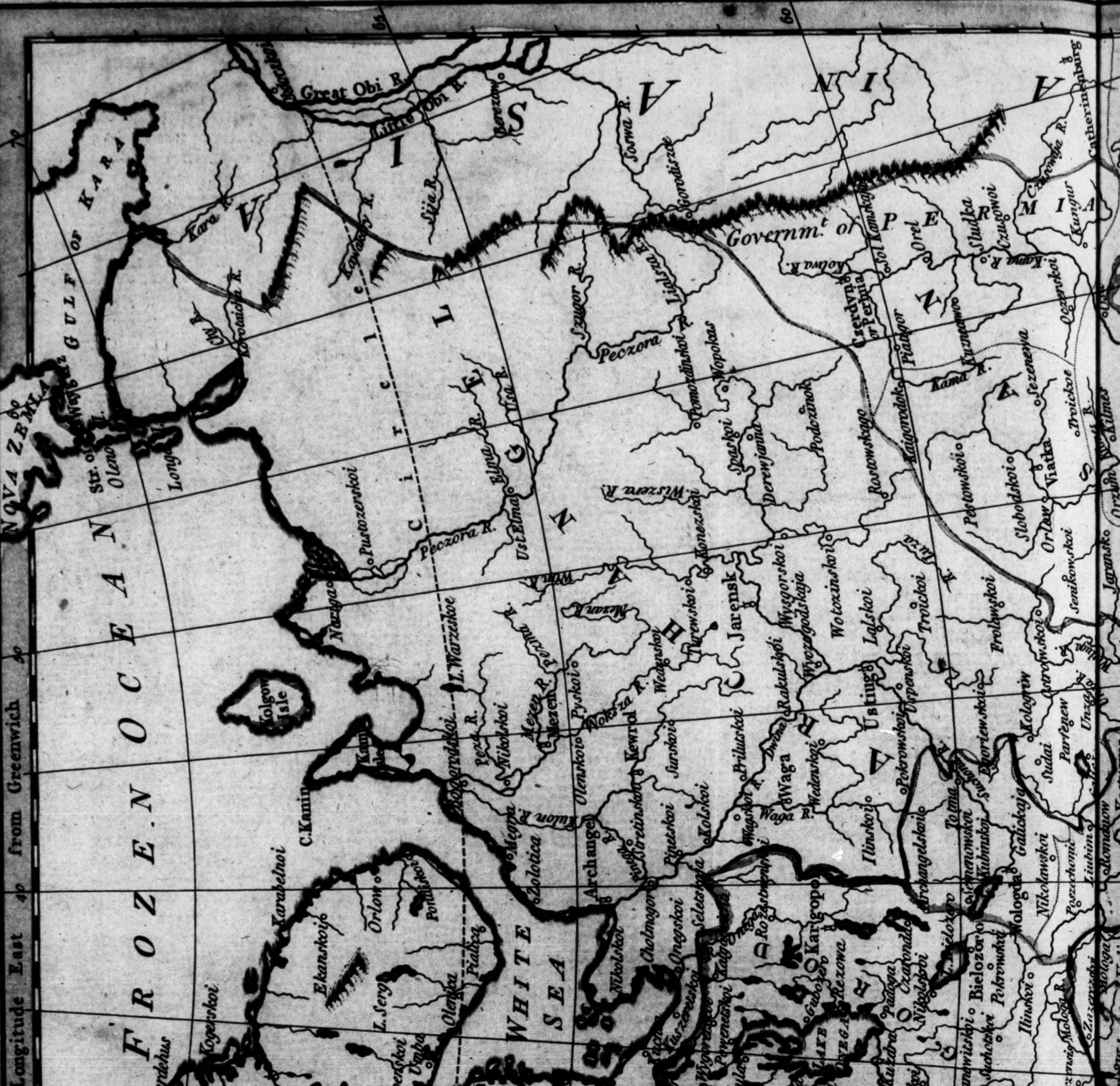
BAKCHISARAI is an open town, notwithſtanding its being the reſidence of the khan. It is ſituated on the weſt ſide of the peninſula near the ſea, between two hills, which ſerve the town inſtead of walls. Its inhabitants are *Tartars*, *Armenians*, *Greeks*, and *Jews*; and the houſes the beſt built of any in the whole country. The *Ruſſians* made themſelves maſters of this town in the year 1736.

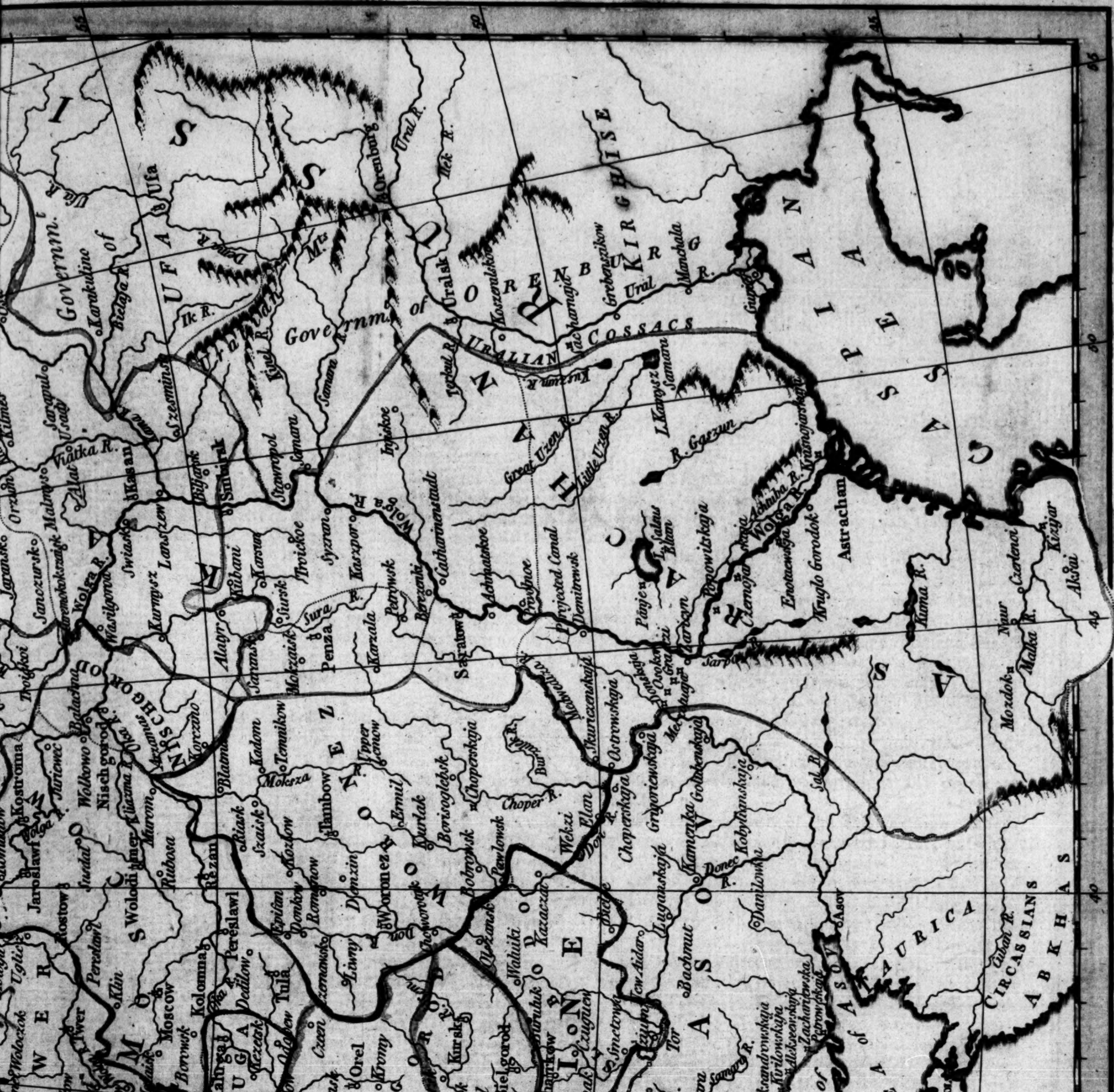
KARASBAZAR is a large town that carries on a conſiderable trade; yet its houſes are low wooden buildings; but it has four moſques built with ſtone. The inhabitants are *Tartars*, *Turks*, *Armenians*, *Greeks*, and *Jews*. The horſe-fair held in this place is the moſt conſiderable in all *Crimea*. This town was laid in aſhes by the *Ruſſians* in the year 1737.

KERSH, or GERSH, the ancient *Panticapæum*, ſince called the *Boſphorus*, is a conſiderable town, ſituated on a ſteep mountain near the ſtrait formerly called the *Boſphorus*, but now termed by the ſailors the ſtraits of *Caffa*. It commands the entrance into the *Black Sea*. In this town are twenty-two *Turkiſh* moſques, and as many *Greek* churches.

The *Turks* have a caſtle on the ſtrait near *Kerſh*, with a harbour, but it is not fit for ſhips of burthen. They have alſo the town of *Caffa*, or *Kaffeh*, the ancient *Theodoſia*, a large trading ſea-port, ſituated on the eaſt of the peninſula, ſuppoſed to have been built by the *Greeks* in the fifth century. In 1226, the *Genoeſe* having got this place into their poſſeſſion, they enlarged and fortified it; but in 1297 the *Venetians* drove them from thence: they ſoon, however, recovered it; but in the year 1474, the *Turks* took it from them. While this town was in the poſſeſſion of the *Genoeſe*, its commerce roſe to ſuch a height, that it exceeded that of *Conſtantinople* itſelf; but, on its falling under the *Turkiſh* yoke, its trade greatly declined, and now only conſiſts in ſlaves brought hither for ſale by the *Crim* and *Cuban Tartars*, the *Georgians*, and *Mingrelians*. The inhabitants conſiſt of *Turks*, *Jews*, *Greek*, *Romiſh*, and *Armenian Chriſtians*, &c. The *Chriſtians* conſtitute the majority of the inhabitants, and enjoy a moſt perfect freedom with reſpect to religion. Here are ſtill the deſcendants of ſeveral noble families of *Genoa*. The town, which is the largeſt in all *Crimea*, contains about ſix thouſand houſes, but the harbour, beſides having a difficult bar, affords but little ſhelter againſt a ſouth-eaſt wind.

CHAP.


Longitude East from Greenwich
FROZEN OCEAN
NORTH SEA
GULF OF KARA
NOVA ZEMLA
WHITE SEA
GULF OF BOTHNIA
GULF OF FINLAND
LAPLAND
NORWAY
SWEDEN
FINLAND
RUSSIA
GREAT RUSSIA
SIBERIA
Arctic Circle
Great Obi R.
Little Obi R.
Kolgow Isle
C. Kanin
North Cape
Kola
Archangel
Pustozerskoi
Peczora R.
Mezen
Ustiug
Jarensk
Wologda
PETERSBURG
LAKE LADOGA
LAKE ONEGA
Novogorod
Abo
Waza
Ulea
Tornea
Umea
Hernosand
Upsal
Gothland
I. Oesel
I. Dago
Aland I.
Government of PERMIA
Catherinenburg
Solikamskoi
Wiatka
Kungur



BLACK SEA
CASPIAN
SEA of ASOPH
POLAND
LITHUANIA
PRUSSIA
MOLDAVIA
WALACHIA
BULGARIA
CIRCASSIANS
ABKHAS
TAURICA
NEW RUSSIA
UKRAINE
RUSSIA MINOR
MOSCOW
KALUGA
SMOLENSKO
MOHILEV
POLOTSK
TWER
VORONEZ
KAZAN
UFA
ORENBURG
ASTRACHAN
Governm. of Orenburg
URALIAN COSSACS
KIRGHISE
Moscow
Tula
Orel
Kursk
Woronez
Tambow
Penza
Saratow
Astrachan
Kasan
Simbirsk
Samara
Orenburg
Ufa
Uralsk
Kislar
Azof
Cherson
Oczakow
Perekop
Akerman
Bender
Ismael
Bucharest
Varna
Memel
Königsberg
Wilna
Riga
Mittau
Kiow
Pultawa
Ekaterinoslav
Volga R.
Don R.
Ural R.
Sura R.
Oka R.
Donec R.
Danube R.
Kuban R.
Kuma R.
Terek R.
Mouths of the Danube
Russian Wersts 105 to a Degree
English Miles 69½ to a Degree

THE
RUSSIAN
EMPIRE
IN
EUROPE,
Divided into
GOVERNMENTS.
1791.

London, Published May: 1st 1791, by J. Johnson, St. Paul's Church Yard & C. Stalker, Stationers Court.

CHAP. II.

Of RUSSIA.

SECT. I.

Of the Russian Empire *in general.*

Its amazing Extent: *ſome general Obſervations on its* Climate *in different Parts; and the Progreſs of the Seaſons throughout the Year.*

THE *Ruſſian* empire is of an amazing extent; toward the north and eaſt it is bounded by the main Ocean, and toward the weſt and ſouth its limits are ſettled by treaties concluded with ſeveral far diſtant powers; with *Sweden*, the *Poles*, the *Turks*, with the *Perſians*, and with the *Chineſe*, by whoſe dominions this immenſe empire is bounded. *Voltaire* obſerves, that "it is of greater extent than all the reſt of *Europe*, or than the *Roman* empire in the zenith of its power, or the empire of *Darius* ſubdued by *Alexander*; for it contains more than eleven hundred thouſand ſquare leagues."

A late anonymous writer has given an hiſtorical account of all the nations which compoſe the *Ruſſian* empire. He firſt treats of the *Siberian* ſubjects, whom he divides into five diſtinct people: thoſe of *Finniſh* origin, and the *Tartars*, he deſcribes as the moſt numerous inhabitants of the empire; he ſubdivides the *Finniſh* nations into eleven claſſes, under one of which he places the *Laplanders*; of the *Tartars* he enumerates twenty-three nations.

Such being the extenſiveneſs of this empire, both the ſoil and temperature of the air muſt neceſſarily be extremely various in different parts. In thoſe which lie beyond the ſixtieth degree of latitude, there are few places where corn will grow to maturity; and in the northern parts of the empire, which reach beyond the ſeventieth degree, no garden-fruits are produced, except in the country about *Archangel*, where many buſhes and ſhrubs grow ſpontaneouſly, and yield ſeveral ſorts of berries: horned cattle are alſo bred, and there are plenty of wild beaſts and fowls, and ſeveral ſorts of fiſh in the neighbourhood of that city.

In the provinces ſituated in the middle of the empire, the ſoil produces moſt kinds of trees and garden-fruits, corn, honey, &c. They are likewiſe well ſtocked with horned cattle; the woods abound with game; the rivers are navigable, and full of the beſt ſorts of fiſh.

In the middle, and more particularly in the northern parts of the empire, the cold is very ſevere, and the days extremely ſhort in winter; but the ſummers are warm and delightful, during their ſhort continuance. At the winter ſolſtice, when the day is at the ſhorteſt, the ſun riſes at *Archangel* at twenty-four minutes after ten in the morning, and ſets at thirty-ſix minutes after one. At *Peterſburgh* the ſun riſes at fifteen minutes after nine, and ſets at forty-five minutes after two; but at *Aſtracan* the ſun riſes at forty-eight minutes after ſeven, and ſets at twelve minutes after four.

At the ſummer ſolſtice, when the day is at the greateſt length, this order is reverſed, and the ſun riſes at *Aſtracan* at twelve minutes after four, and ſets at about forty minutes after ſeven; and at *Archangel* riſes at thirty-ſix minutes after one, and ſets at twenty-four minutes after ten. So that the winter is little better than one continued night, and the ſummer is almoſt uninterrupted day.

Mr. Hanway has deſcribed the progreſs of the ſeaſons at *Peterſburgh*, which is ſituated in 59° 56′ N. latitude, as follows. *February* generally brings with it a bright ſun and a clear ſky, every object ſeems to glitter with gems, and the nerves become braced with the cold. There is then no ſmall amuſement in riding in ſledges upon the ſnow.

March is frequently attended with ſhowers, which, aſſiſted by the heat of the ſun, penetrate the ice: this is generally three quarters of an inch thick on the *Neva*, and in ſome great rivers to the north-eaſt much thicker. This renders it like a honey-comb, and about the end of that month it uſually breaks up.

The month of *April* is frequently very warm; ſummer ſeems to precede the ſpring; for it is ſometimes the firſt of *June* before any conſiderable verdure appears, and then the intenſe heat brings it on ſo faſt, that the eye can diſcover its progreſs from day to day. Till the middle of *July* it ſeems to be one continued day, the ſun not entirely diſappearing above two hours in the twenty-four; but the delight which this ſeaſon naturally affords is conſiderably abated by the extreme heat of the weather: however, a week ſeldom paſſes without the air being refreſhed by ſoutherly and weſterly winds, which often bring gentle ſhowers. Our author, who reſided about five years in this city, once experienced a delightful autumn to the end of *September*; but this rarely happens: *Auguſt* cloſes the ſcene, ſo that there are ſcarcely more than three months of ſummer.

September generally brings rain and froſt; the ſeverity of both is increaſed in *October*, and in *November* the *Neva* is always frozen. Then comes on the ſeaſon for the eaſy and ſpeedy conveyance on the ſnow, which cauſes freſh proviſions to be brought to market a thouſand *Engliſh* miles by land, and the beef of *Archangel* is often eaten at *Peterſburgh*. In *December* and *January* the cold is ſo very intenſe, that the poor who are overtaken by liquor, or expoſed to the air in open places, are frequently frozen to death. But the abundance of birch and alders with which the *Ruſſians* are ſupplied, and the commodiouſneſs of their ſtoves, enable them to introduce any degree of heat into their houſes.

However, not one-tenth of the *Ruſſian* empire is ſufficiently peopled, or properly cultivated: for, notwithſtanding its prodigious extent, the number of inhabitants who pay the poll-tax has been computed at only five millions one hundred thouſand, and the reſt, including the females, amounts to about ten millions, excluſive of the inhabitants of the conquered provinces; but we are not in poſſeſſion of any very recent accounts relating to the general population of this empire. According to a calculation made in *France*, in the year 1778, *Peterſburgh*, its capital, was then ſuppoſed to contain 350,000 inhabitants.

As the greateſt part of this empire is ſituated in *Aſia*, and has already been deſcribed in treating of *Siberia* and *Ruſſia*, the weſtern part now only remains to be treated of.

SECT. II.

Of the Situation *and* Extent *of* Ruſſia, *its* Rivers *and* Lakes, Springs, Minerals, *and* Animals.

THE boundaries of the weſtern part of the *Ruſſian* empire toward the eaſt are the ſame as the limits between *Europe* and *Aſia*. That empire extends on the eaſt to the *Wercoturian* mountains, and to part of the *Wolga*, which ſeparate it from *Siberia*; on the ſouth it is bounded by the river *Don*, and a line drawn from the *Nieper* to the mouth of the *Don*, at its entrance into the ſea of *Aſoph*; on the weſt by the *Nieper*, which ſeparates it from *Poland*, the gulf of *Riga*, the gulf of *Finland*, *Sweden*, and *Swediſh Lapland*; and on the north by the *Frozen Ocean*. It extends from 23° to 65° E. longitude; and from 47° to 72° N. latitude; and is one thouſand five hundred miles in length, and one thouſand one hundred in breadth.

The principal rivers of *Ruſſia* are as follow:

The Wolga, in *Latin*, *Volga*, has its ſource in the foreſt of *Wolconſki*, and is one of the largeſt rivers in the world; for it runs a courſe of above two thouſand miles before it falls into the *Caſpian* Sea. Its banks are generally fertile; and though not ſufficiently cultivated, on account of the frequent incurſions of the *Tartars*, yet the ſoil naturally produces all kinds of eſculent herbs, and in particular aſparagus of a very extraordinary ſize and goodneſs. It is obſervable, that moſt of the oak in *Ruſſia* grows in the countries watered by this river. At *Iwer*, a town little more than one hundred and twenty miles from its ſource, the *Wolga* is navigable for large ſhips; and toward

ward the end of the ſpring this river is ſo ſwelled by the melting of the ice and ſnow, as to cauſe great inundations; particularly in the months of *May* and *June*. The maſters of the veſſels which ſail down the *Wolga* to *Aſtracan*, carefully obſerve this ſeaſon, as at that time they have not only the opportunity of a ſafe paſſage over the ſhallows, but alſo over ſeveral flat iſlands, which then lie at a conſiderable depth under water. Trees are often torn away by the roots from the banks of this river by the violence of the current, and the anchors of veſſels are frequently ſo entangled amongſt them, that there is a neceſſity of cutting the cables. The *Wolga* receives ſeveral conſiderable rivers, among which are the *Occa* and *Cama*, and diſcharges itſelf through ſeveral mouths into the *Caſpian Sea*, by which means it forms many iſlands. It abounds with a fine fiſh called *beluga*, which is about eight or ten feet in length.

The DON, the *Tanais* of the ancients, is called *Tuna* or *Duna* by the *Tartars*, and has its ſource not far from *Tula* in the *Iwano Oſſero*, or *St. John's Lake*. It firſt runs from north to ſouth, and after its conflux with the *Soſna*, directs its courſe from weſt to eaſt, and in ſeveral large windings again runs from north to ſouth; but at length, dividing into three channels, falls into the ſea of *Aſoph*. The waters of the *Don* are thick and chalky, conſequently not very wholeſome drink. This river is very ſhallow in ſummer, when it is alſo full of ſand-banks; it, however, affords plenty of large and ſmall fiſh. The *Don* in its courſe approaches ſo near the *Wolga*, that in one place the diſtance between them is but one hundred and forty werſts, or about eight *Engliſh* miles.

The DWINA is a very large river: the name ſignifies *Double*, it being formed by the conflux of the *Sukona* and the *Yug*. This river divides itſelf into two branches or channels near *Archangel*, from whence it runs into the *White Sea*.

The NIEPER, the ancient *Boryſthenes*, ariſes from a moraſs in the foreſt of *Wolconſki*, about one hundred and twenty miles from *Smolenſki*, and forms ſeveral windings through *Lithuania*, *Little Ruſſia*, the country of the *Zaporo Coſſacs*, and a tract inhabited by the *Nagaian Tartars*; and after forming a marſhy lake of ſixty werſts in length, and in many places two, four, or even ten werſts in breadth, diſcharges itſelf into the *Black Sea*. The banks of this river are on both ſides generally high, and the ſoil excellent; but in ſummer the water is not very wholeſome. The *Nieper* has no leſs than thirteen water-falls within the ſpace of ſixty werſts; yet in ſpring, during the land-floods, empty veſſels may be hauled over them. It abounds with ſturgeon, ſterled, carp, pike, karauſh, &c. There is but one bridge over this river, and that is a floating one at *Kiew*, one thouſand ſix hundred thirty-eight paces in length. This bridge is taken away about the end of *September* to give the flakes of ice a free paſſage down the river, and is again put together in ſpring. There are to be ſeen on this river a great number of mills erected in boats.

The principal lakes in the weſtern part of the *Ruſſian* empire are,

The LAKE of LADOGA, ſituated between the gulf of *Finland* and the lake of *Onega*, is one hundred and fifty miles in length, and ninety in breadth. It is eſteemed the largeſt lake in *Europe:* and is ſuppoſed to exceed any other for its plenty of fiſh, among which are alſo ſeals. This lake is full of quick-ſands, which, being moved from place to place by the frequent ſtorms to which it is ſubject, cauſe ſeveral ſhelves along its courſe, which often prove fatal to the flat-bottomed veſſels of the *Ruſſians*. This induced *Peter the Great* to cauſe a canal near ſeventy *Engliſh* miles in length, ſeventy feet in breadth, and ten or eleven deep, to be cut at a vaſt expence from the ſouth-weſt extremity of this lake to the ſea. This great work was begun in the year 1718, and, though vigorouſly proſecuted, was not completed till the year 1732, in the reign of the empreſs *Anne*. This canal has twenty-five ſluices upon it, and ſeveral rivers run into it. At the diſtance of every werſt along its banks is a pillar marked with the number of werſts; and it is the conſtant employment of a regiment of ſoldiers to keep the canal in repair; for this purpoſe they are quartered in ſeveral places on its banks. In ſummer-time it is covered with floats and veſſels, which pay toll in proportion to the value of their cargo.

The lake of ONEGA is ſituated between the lake of *Ladoga* and the *White Sea*, and has a communication with the former by means of the river *Swir*. It is one hundred and eighty werſts in length, and about eighty in breadth; and though its waters are freſh, ſeal are often ſeen in it.

The lake of PEIPUS in *Livonia* is nearly ſeventy miles in length, and about forty miles in breadth. It abounds with fiſh, and runs into the gulf of *Finland* by the river *Narva*.

Medicinal and ſaline ſprings are not uncommon in *Ruſſia*. Fine ſilver, which alſo yields ſome gold, is dug out of the mines of this country, and alſo exceeding fine copper, iron, and many other minerals, with ſome precious ſtones.

The moſt fertile part of *Ruſſia* is near the frontiers of *Poland*, where the inhabitants are able to ſupply their neighbours with corn. The northern parts are not only extremely cold but marſhy, and over-run with foreſts, chiefly inhabited by wild beaſts. Beſides domeſtic animals, there are in *Ruſſia wild beeves*, *rein-deer*, *martens*, white and black *foxes*, *ermines*, and *ſables*, whoſe ſkins make the beſt furs in the world; as alſo *hyænas* or *gluttons*, *bears* and *wolves*.

SECT. III.

Of the Perſons, Dreſs, *and* Manners *of the* Ruſſians; *the* Houſes *of the common People, and their* Furniture; *their* Food, *and Fondneſs for* ſtrong Liquors. *Their* Roads, *Manner of* Travelling, *and* Language.

NEAR the concluſion of the laſt century, the *Ruſſians* were little better than ſavages; but that wiſe prince, *Peter the Great*, by incredible application, and a proper mixture of ſeverity and mildneſs, wrought a happy change in their manners.

The *Ruſſians* are for the moſt part of the middle ſtature, though many of them are tall and comely. The common people are fond of their ancient cuſtoms; and though the majority of them have been gradually brought to ſubmit to modern improvements, many chooſe to ſuffer great inconveniencies, and to pay additional taxes, rather than cut off their beards, and conform to ſome regulations with reſpect to religion.

The *Ruſſian* women are extremely fond of paint, and conſider a ruddy complexion as the very eſſence of beauty; ſo that, in the *Ruſſian* language, red and beautiful are ſynonymous terms. Even the poorer ſort among the women, in order to mend their complexion, will beg money to buy paint. By this means they daub themſelves ſo much, as to conceal the graces which nature may be preſumed to have beſtowed on them; for they generally profeſs, that if they had ſufficient plumpneſs, they could procure themſelves beauty. Perſons of diſtinction are very fond of ſtate and ſplendor. The dreſs of the common people in *Ruſſia* is mean; they are cloathed with long coats made of dreſſed ſheep-ſkins, with the wool toward their bodies; their legs and feet are ſwaddled with a coarſe cloth, ſecured by a cord of reeds, and their ſandals are of the ſame materials. Their caps are lined with fur, and cover the ears and neck, as well as the head; they wear ſaſhes round their waiſts, and double gloves, one of woollen, and the other of leather, which take in the hand without diſtinction, except the thumb: theſe gloves are an eſſential part of their cloathing. However people of any rank generally dreſs as we do in *England*, except wearing a full great coat lined with fur, with a deep quilted or fur-lined cap, when they go abroad. The women of the lower claſs, beſides their petticoats, wear ſheep-ſkins like the men; but thoſe who move in a higher ſphere wear flowered ſilk cloaks, lined with furs, of which the moſt common ſort is of white hares. Ladies of great diſtinction have them lined with rich furs, and almoſt conſtantly wear them. Perſons of both ſexes hang on their breaſt a croſs, which is put on when they are baptized, and this they never lay aſide as long as they live. The croſſes of the peaſants are of lead; but thoſe worn by perſons of wealth are of gold or ſilver. The *Ruſſians* ſeldom fail of bathing twice a week; for which purpoſe almoſt every houſe-keeper is provided with a bath in his houſe; and he that has none goes to thoſe that are public. It is remarkable, that they often ſally out naked from the warm bath, run about in the cold, roll themſelves in the ſnow, and then plunge again into the warm water; and this viciſſitude of heat and cold they conſider as beneficial to the conſtitution, by rendering them hardy and robuſt.

People, even of the common rank, ſalute each other with great civility; but before a *Ruſſian* welcomes his gueſt, his viſiter is obliged to make the ſign of the croſs, and at the ſame time to bow to a picture of ſome ſaint, which is ſo placed as to be ſeen immediately at coming in. In viſits of ceremony, the men and women uſually welcome each other with a kiſs; but thoſe of the lower claſs ſhow their profound reſpect for perſons of high rank, by proſtrating themſelves on the ground before them.

The moſt uſual method of building, both in the towns and country villages, is to lay one beam of wood upon another; and, faſtening them at the four corners, fill up the crevices between the beams with moſs. The houſe is afterward covered with ſhingles, and holes are made in the timber for doors and windows. A brick ſtove or large oven is commonly made in the houſes of the peaſants, and takes up a fourth part of the area: this is flat at the top, and boarded; upon it, and on a kind of ſhelves round the room, the whole family ſleep without beds.

Their furniture conſiſts of three benches, an oblong table, and the picture of a ſaint or two. Inſtead of candles or lamps, the *Ruſſian* peaſants uſually burn long ſplinters of deal. The apartments are as black as chimnies; for the fire-hearth being within the ſtove above mentioned, which has no other vent for the ſmoke but into the room, the walls are covered with ſoot. It is no ſooner dark, than the houſes ſwarm with a ſpecies of inſects called *tarakans*, which are a kind of *goat-chaffers*. The beſt method of keeping them out is burning a light in the room till break of day. The houſes in the villages are contiguous, and built as cloſe together as in the towns.

The inſatiable eagerneſs of the common people after ſpirituous liquors and other ſtrong drink, eſpecially in the carnival time, is in a great meaſure owing to the ſeverity of the winter, the rigorous faſts they obſerve, and the ſlender diet they live upon throughout the year. Their food chiefly conſiſts of turnips, cabbages, peaſe, large cucumbers, onions, and coarſe ill-taſted fiſh. Their drink is *quas*, a kind of ſmall mead; and even among the gentry brandy always makes a part of every repaſt. Among the lower claſs, it is generally the men who give themſelves up to theſe exceſſes, though it is not uncommon to ſee at *Peterſburgh* a drunken woman ſtaggering along the ſtreets. Some authors indeed ſay, that drunkenneſs is ſo far from being conſidered as a crime, that they make it part of their religion, and that they do not think they have kept a holiday as they ought, if they are not drunk before night; and *Mr. Perry* affirms, that if you paſs through *Moſcow* on a holiday, you will ſee both prieſts and people lie drunk upon the ground; and if you go to help one of them up, he will tell you, by way of excuſe, "It is a holiday." He adds, that their ladies of quality are ſo little aſhamed of drinking to exceſs, that they will frankly acknowledge their having been very drunk, and return thanks for the favour to their friends who made them ſo.

With a view to meliorate the manners of a people, then little better than ſavage, the empreſs *Catharine Alexowna* publiſhed an ordinance for the purpoſe of promoting and regulating ſocial intercourſe among her ſubjects, and to ſettle the forms of good-breeding. As the rules laid down admirably ſhew the low ſtate of civilization at that time, even among the higher ranks, we ſhall inſert them as a precious curioſity:

1. The perſon at whoſe houſe the aſſembly is to be kept, ſhall ſignify the ſame by hanging out a bill, or by giving ſome other public notice, to perſons of both ſexes. 2. The aſſembly not to be open ſooner than four or five o'clock in the afternoon, nor continue longer than ten at night. 3. The maſter of the houſe ſhall not be obliged to meet his gueſts, or conduct them out, or to keep them company; but he is to find them chairs, candles, liquors, and all other neceſſaries the company may aſk for; *he is likewiſe to provide them with cards, dice, and every neceſſary of gaming!* 4. There ſhall be no fixed hour for coming or going away; it is enough for a perſon to appear in the aſſembly. 5. Every one ſhall be free to ſit, walk, or game, as he pleaſes; nor ſhall any one go about to hinder him, or take exceptions at what he does, upon pain of emptying the great eagle (a pint bowl full of brandy.) It ſhall likewiſe be ſufficient, at entering or retiring, to ſalute the company. 6. Perſons of diſtinction, noblemen, ſuperior officers, merchants, and tradeſmen of note, head workmen, *eſpecially carpenters!* and perſons employed in chancery, are to have liberty to enter the aſſemblies; as likewiſe their wives and children. 7. A particular place ſhall be aſſigned the footmen, except thoſe of the houſe, that there may be room enough in the apartments deſigned for the aſſembly. 8. No ladies are to get drunk upon any pretence whatſoever, nor ſhall gentlemen be drunk before nine. 9. Ladies who play at forfeitures, queſtions and commands, &c. ſhall not be noiſy or riotous; no gentleman ſhall attempt to force a kiſs, and no perſon ſhall offer to ſtrike a woman in the aſſembly, under pain of future excluſion.

Not only the common people, but the whole nation, are much more uſed to fiſh than fleſh; for their faſts take up near two thirds of the year, during which they are abſolutely prohibited by their religion to taſte of fleſh: this is obſerved with the utmoſt ſtrictneſs; they will not even taſte of eggs, milk, or any thing that has even the leaſt relation to fleſh; but caviere is a great diſh among them. At the other times of the year, people of rank have at their tables a variety of fleſh-meat and fowl; but before they ſit down, the miſtreſs of the family preſents every one of the gueſts with a cup of brandy, on a plate, or ſalver, with her own hands; and, among particular friends, all the company ſalute the lady. According to *D'Auteroche*, the miſtreſs of the houſe, in ſome parts of *Ruſſia*, preſents the glaſſes in a very ſubmiſſive manner, to all the gueſts, who do not even look at her: the glaſſes are returned to her, and ſhe withdraws immediately. The firſt diſh uſually conſiſts of hams, tongues, and other ſavoury meats, ſeveral made-diſhes dreſſed with oil, olives, onions, and garlic, are ſerved; which having remained a conſiderable time on the table, the ſecond courſe, conſiſting of ſoups, and roaſt and boiled meat, is brought in; after which follows the deſert, and plenty of mead, beer, wine, and brandy.

A perſon may travel cheap and with great expedition in *Ruſſia*, both in ſummer and winter; the poſt-roads leading to the chief towns are very exactly meaſured, with the werſts marked, and the poſt-ſtage fixed at proper diſtances; for throughout the whole empire, and even in *Siberia*, a pillar inſcribed with the number of werſts, is erected at the end of each. The expence of travelling in this manner is ſo eaſy, that between *Riga* and *Peterſburgh* the hire of a poſt-horſe for every werſt is no more than two copeiks and a half, which is one penny three farthings ſterling; between *Novogrod* and *Peterſburgh* only one copeik; and between *Novogrod* and *Moſkow* but half a copeik. Nothing can be more accommodated to eaſe and diſpatch than travelling in ſledges during the winter, when the earth is covered deep with ſnow, and impaſſable for wheel-carriages; for in the journey *Mr. Hanway* made in that ſeaſon from *Moſcow* to *Peterſburgh*, he ſlept in his ſledge, without waking, while he advanced a hundred werſts, or ſixty-ſix *Engliſh* miles. The whole road between thoſe two cities was marked out in the ſnow by young fir-trees, planted on both ſides, at the diſtance of twenty yards, which, at a moderate computation, amount to 128,480 trees. At certain diſtances were alſo great piles of wood to be ſet on fire, in order to give light to the empreſs and her court, if they paſſed by in the night. On theſe occaſions the ſovereign is drawn in a kind of houſe that contains her bed, a table, and other conveniencies, where four perſons may take a repaſt. This wooden ſtructure, which has a ſloping roof, and ſmall windows to keep out the cold, is fixed on a ſledge, and drawn by twenty-four poſt-horſes; and if any of them fail on the road, others are ready to ſupply their places. Our author obſerves, that the late empreſs was generally no more than three days and nights on the way, notwithſtanding her having ſeveral ſmall palaces at which ſhe ſometimes ſtopped to refreſh herſelf, though the diſtance is four hundred and eighty-eight *Engliſh* miles. *Peter the Great* once made the journey in forty-ſix hours, but did not travel all the way in the ſame carriage. *Mr. Buſching* obſerves, that it is not uncommon to make the journey with poſt-horſes in ſeventy-two hours; and that a commodious ſledge, drawn by a pair of poſt-horſes for that purpoſe, may be hired for fourteen or fifteen rubles.

The *Ruſſian* language derives its origin from the *Sclavonian*, but at preſent it is very different from it. The alphabet conſiſts of forty-two letters, moſt of them *Greek* characters, as they were written in the ninth century; but as the latter did not expreſs every particular ſound in the *Sclavonian* language, recourſe was had to ſeveral *Hebrew* letters, and to the invention of ſome arbitrary ſigns. In the different parts of the *Ruſſian* empire various dialects are uſed, as the *Moſcovite*, the *Novogrodian*, the *Ukranian*, and that of *Archangel*. The dialect uſed in *Siberia* nearly reſembles the laſt.

SECT. IV.

Of the Religion *of the* Ruſſians.

THE *Ruſſians* profeſs the religion of the *Greek* church, which was firſt embraced by the great ducheſs *Ogla*, ſovereign of *Ruſſia*, in the 955th year after the birth of *Chriſt*. The external part of their religion conſiſts in the number and ſeverity of their faſts, in which they far exceed the *Romiſh* church, amounting, as has been already obſerved, to two thirds of the year. Their uſual weekly faſts are on *Wedneſdays* and *Fridays*. In *Lent*, as hath been before remarked, they neither eat fleſh, milk, eggs, nor butter; but confine themſelves to vegetables, bread, and fiſh fried in oil.

The eighth week before *Eaſter* is called the butter week, and may be conſidered as the *Ruſſian* carnival, it being ſpent in all kinds of entertainments, and every ſpecies of licentiouſneſs. Among the diverſions exhibited at this time, one of the moſt ſingular is riding in ſledges down a ſteep declivity, twenty ells in height, made with boards, and covered with ice, by throwing water to freeze upon it. At this time of public diverſions they atone for their bad living in *Lent*, by feaſting and the free uſe of brandy. On *Eaſter-day* moſt of them eat to ſuch exceſs, as to throw themſelves into a fit of ſickneſs by overcharging their ſtomachs. On that joyful feſtival the *Ruſſians* kiſs one another in the moſt friendly manner, preſenting an egg coloured over, and ſometimes tolerably painted, with the following ſalutation: "*Chriſt* is riſen;" to which the other anſwers, "He is indeed riſen."

The *Ruſſians* are great enemies to the worſhip of graven images, and yet are ſo abſurdly inconſiſtent, as to pay their adorations to paintings; to theſe they bow and make the ſign of the croſs. They likewiſe practiſe the ſame bowings and croſſings when they paſs a church, or even ſee one at a diſtance.

The Abbé *Chappe D'Auteroche*, who made a journey into *Siberia* by order of the king of *France*, deſcribes the ſtate of religion in *Ruſſia* in the following manner: "The common people are bigoted even to fanaticiſm in favour of the *Greek* religion: this extravagance increaſes the farther we get from the capital; but theſe very people are ſo little acquainted with their religion, that they are perſuaded they fulfil all its duties, by complying with ſome external ceremonies, and eſpecially by keeping the *Lent* faſts with the greateſt ſtrictneſs. In other reſpects, they give themſelves up to debauchery, and to every kind of vice. Morality is leſs to be met with among the *Ruſſians*, than among the *Pagans* their neighbours. The opinions of the *Ruſſians* with regard to Chriſtianity are ſo extraordinary, that it ſhould ſeem as if that religion, ſo well adapted in itſelf to the happineſs and good order of ſociety, had only ſerved to make this people more wicked. A murderer was taken and condemned; and being aſked in the courſe of his trial, whether he had kept the *Lent* faſts? appeared as much ſurpriſed as the moſt upright man would have been, if his honeſty had been called in queſtion. He immediately anſwered with warmth, that he was incapable of neglecting the duties of his religion. Yet this very man was at the head of a ſet of ruffians, and whenever they ſeized upon any travellers, he readily gave up all the booty to his companions, on condition they delivered up to him the unhappy victims alive. He firſt undreſſed them, and tied them naked to a tree, without any regard to their ſex: he then opened their breaſt near the heart, and drank their blood. He declared that he took great pleaſure in ſeeing the dreadful contorſions and convulſions of theſe wretched people." The Abbé adds, "This fact, though it may ſeem ſcarce credible, was told me by ſome *Ruſſians*."

Many of the common people, and even ſome perſons of rank, either by way of penance, or from other motives of humiliation, proſtrate themſelves on their faces at the entrance of the churches: and thoſe who are conſcious of having contracted any impurity, forbear entering the church, but ſtand at the door. The church bells are often rung; and as ringing is counted a branch of devotion, the towns are provided with a great number of bells, which make as it were a continual chiming.

The ſervice is entirely performed in the *Sclavonian* tongue, which the people do not underſtand, as it is very different from the modern *Ruſſian*; and this ſervice conſiſts in abundance of trifling ceremonies, long maſſes, ſinging, and prayers; all which are performed by the prieſts, the congregation only repeating, "Lord be merciful to me." They ſometimes add a lecture from one of the fathers: but there are few churches in which ſermons are ever delivered, and even in thoſe they preach but ſeldom.

In the *Ruſſian* churches there are neither ſeats nor forms, but the whole congregation perform their devotions ſtanding. On feſtival days the clergy are adorned with very rich veſtments, ſomewhat reſembling thoſe of the *Levitical* prieſts deſcribed in the *Old Teſtament*. The people know very little of the *Bible*, which has never yet been tranſlated into their language. They have, however, one in the *Sclavonian* tongue, with annotations; nor are there any proper meaſures taken for the inſtruction of young people among the vulgar, in the principles of religion. The people never ſing pſalms or hymns, nor have any hymn-books in their houſes; for none but the choriſters are allowed to ſing pſalms in the churches.

Beſides the great feſtivals ordained by the *Ruſſian* church, there are every year others appointed by the civil power, when all public buſineſs and trades are ſuſpended with greater ſtrictneſs than even during the former; ſuch as the anniverſary of the birth, inauguration, and coronation of the reigning ſovereign, and on the ſaint's day whoſe name he or ſhe bears; and likewiſe the feſtival of the birth and name-day of other perſons of the royal family; that of *St. Alexander Neuſki*, which is kept on the thirtieth of *Auguſt*; and the anniverſary of the battle of *Pultowa*, which is commemorated on the twenty-ſeventh of *June*.

There are a great number of convents for the religious of both ſexes in the *Ruſſian* empire; but *Peter* I. prudently ordered, that no perſon ſhould be allowed to enter on a monaſtic life before fifty years of age: yet this regulation has been repealed ſince his death: however, no man is permitted to turn monk till he is thirty, nor any woman to turn nun till ſhe is fifty; and even then not without the expreſs licence of the holy ſynod.

Every large village has a church, and a prieſt to officiate in it, and in the towns there is a church almoſt in every ſtreet. It is remarkable, that all the old churches have a creſcent under the croſs erected on the tops of the towers.

They baptize their children immediately after they are born: the child is received at the church-door by the prieſt, who, ſigning the forehead with the ſign of the croſs, ſays, "The Lord preſerve thy coming in and going out." He then faſtens nine wax candles, given by the godfathers, ready lighted, round the font. Having incenſed the godfathers, and conſecrated the water, each of them takes a wax-candle, and they all walk three times round the font, which always ſtands in the middle of the church. the clerk carrying the picture of *St. John* before them, and the prieſt reading out of a book. The prieſt then aſks the godfathers the name of the child, which having given him in writing, he puts it upon a ſmall picture, which he holds upon the child's breaſt, while he mutters certain prayers; and then aſks, whether the child believes in God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghoſt; and the godfathers having anſwered in the affirmative, they inſtantly turn their backs to the font, to ſhew their averſion to the three next queſtions; viz. whether the child forſakes the devil, his angels, and his works? To each queſtion the godfathers anſwer, Yes; and as often ſpit on the ground. Then turning again to the font, the prieſt aſks, whether they promiſe that the child ſhall be brought up in the true *Greek* religion? and laying his hands upon him, ſays, "Get out of this child, thou unclean ſpirit, "and make room for the Holy Ghoſt." He then blows upon the child three times, to drive away the devil, by whom, they ſuppoſe, children are poſſeſſed before baptiſm. After this he cuts off a little of the child's hair, which he puts into a book; and having aſked the godfathers, whether they deſire the child ſhould be baptized, he takes him naked into his arms, and dipping him three times into the water, makes uſe of the uſual words: "I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the "Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt." He then puts a corn of ſalt into the child's mouth, and making the ſign of the croſs on his forehead, hands, breaſt, and back, with conſecrated oil, puts him on a clean ſhirt, ſaying, "Thou "art as clean from thy original ſin as this ſhirt." He hangs a ſmall croſs of gold, ſilver, or lead, according to the ability of the parents, about the child's neck, with a ſtrict charge that he ſhall wear it all his life-time; in the obſervance of which the *Ruſſians* are ſo exact, that if no ſuch croſs be found about a deceaſed perſon, they will not allow him *Chriſtian* burial. The prieſt alſo aſſigns a peculiar ſaint, whom the child is hereafter to reverence as his patron; and having kiſſed the child and his godfathers, he exhorts them to mutual love. If more children are to be baptized at the ſame time, the font is emptied, becauſe they hold that the water is polluted by the original ſin of the preceding child.

As they ſuppoſe children to be regenerated by baptiſm, they think they have a right to the *Lord's Supper*, which is adminiſtered in the following manner: the prieſt going to the altar, attended by the clerk, ſays the office according to *St. Baſil's* liturgy, after which mixing warm water with the wine, he ſteeps bits of bread in the chalice, and then conſecrates both elements together. The prieſt takes the bread out with a ſpoon, and gives it to the communicants, little babes having only half the quantity of grown people, till they are ſeven years of age.

Their proſelytes who are of age are baptized in a river, and three times plunged over head like the children, on mentioning the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt.

Perſons who are inclined to change their religion for that of the *Muſcovites*, are inſtructed for ſix weeks in ſome convent; and at their baptiſm are to abjure their former religion, to deſert it as heretical, and, as often as it is named, to ſhew their abhorrence by ſpitting on the ground.

In ancient times the primate, or ſupreme biſhop of the *Ruſſian* church, was a ſuffragan to the patriarch of *Conſtantinople*; but the czar *Feodor Iwanowitz* appointed a *Ruſſian* patriarch to preſide over the church; yet as theſe patriarchs gradually aſſumed an exorbitant power, dangerous even to the ſtate, *Peter* I. on the death of the laſt patriarch, in 1701, ſuppreſſed that dignity, and declared himſelf head of the church of *Ruſſia*. In the year 1719 the ſame prince inſtituted a council that has the direction of eccleſiaſtical affairs, and is ſtyled, "The moſt holy ſynod." This ſynod is compoſed of the ſovereign, who is preſident, a vice-preſident, who is generally the metropolitan archbiſhop, and a number of counſellors and aſſeſſors. Subordinate to this council are two others; the firſt called the *Oeconomie*, which has the management of all the eccleſiaſtical lands and revenues; the ſecond has power to execute the regulations made in relation to the ſeparatiſts, called *Roſkolniki*, and levies the tax impoſed on them for being permitted to wear their beards. This, however, is allowed to all eccleſiaſtics of the *Ruſſian* church, who likewiſe wear their own hair, and on their heads a high ſtiff black cap, from which a piece of the ſame ſtuff hangs down on their backs, or elſe a large flapped hat. They have over their ſhoulders a ſort of long cloak; but the ſecular prieſts, when out of the church, generally wear a blue or a brown long coat. The clergy are permitted to marry, but it muſt be to a virgin; and, on her death, he is neither allowed to marry again, nor to hold his benefice, but muſt either retire to a convent, or be degraded; and if he chooſes the latter, he is at full liberty to marry a ſecond time: hence no wives are better treated than thoſe of the eccleſiaſtics.

The principal wealth of the church is centred in the monaſteries, which formerly had eſtates to the amount of £.400,000 *per annum*: the preſent empreſs has annexed theſe church lands to the crown, and in return grants annual penſions to the hierarchy, the dignified clergy, and the monks. The archbiſhops and biſhops receive about £.1000 or £.1200 *per annum*, and the ſubordinate eccleſiaſtics in proportion. Many of the monaſteries have been ſuppreſſed, and thoſe that now remain are reſtricted in the number of members which they are to receive. *Coxe's Travels*, III. 151. *8vo. edition.*

The clergy are divided into regular and ſecular; the firſt are monks, and the other pariſh prieſts. All the dignitaries of the church are choſen from the order of monks: theſe are archbiſhops and biſhops, archimandrites or abbots, and igoomens or priors. The archbiſhoprics, or biſhoprics, are thirty-three in number, 1. *Novogorod*, 2. *Moſcow*, 3. *Peterſburgh*, 4. *Caſan*, 5. *Aſtracan*, 6. *Tobolſki*, 7. *Roſtof*, 8. *Pleſkof*, 9. *Kratitz*, 10. *Reſan*, 11. *Tver*, 12. *Slavenſk* and *Kherſon*, 13. *Mobilef*, 14. *Smolenſko*, 15. *Niſhnei-Novogorod*, 16. *Bielgorod*, 17. *Suſdal*, 18. *Vologda*, 19. *Columna*, 20. *Viatſk*, 21. *Archangel*, 22. *Uſtyug*, 23. *Voronetz*, 24. *Irkutſk*, 25. *Pereſlaf*, 26. *Coſtroma*, 27. *Volodimir*, 28. *Tambof*, 29. *Olonetz*, 30. *Sievſk*, 31. *Kiof*, 32. *Tchernicof*, 33. *Pereaſlavl.*

Ruſſia contains at preſent 159 monaſteries, governed by 58 abbots, and 99 priors; and 67 nunneries, ſuperintended by abbeſſes. There are 2677 monks, and 1299 nuns. The other prieſts and eccleſiaſtics belonging to the nunneries and cathedrals are 1537. *Le Clerc, Hiſt. An. de la Ruſſ.* 261.

The *Ruſſian* pariſh-prieſts are called *papas*, or *popes*, a word ſignifying father, and indiſcriminately applied, in the early ages of Chriſtianity, to all eccleſiaſtics, without diſtinction, until it was confined to the biſhop of *Rome*, by an edict of *Gregory* VII. but this order was not acceded to by the eccleſiaſtics of the *Greek* communion. *Dr. King on the Greek Church.*—The parochial clergy in *Ruſſia* are generally the refuſe of the people; many of them cannot even read: they deliver from memory the ſervice of the church, a chapter of the New Teſtament, or part of a homily, which they repeat every *Friday* and *Sunday*. Beſide the ſurplice fees, which in the pooreſt benefice amount to £.4 *per annum*, and in the moſt profitable but to £.20, they have only a wooden houſe, ſcarcely ſuperior to that of the meaneſt among their pariſhioners, and a ſmall portion of land, which they uſually cultivate with their own hands; whilſt the higheſt dignity to which they can attain, ſo long as they continue married, is that of protopope to a cathedral, the income annexed to which is little more than £.20 a year. *Coxe*, III. 154.—The monks are almoſt the ſole proprietors of the learning poſſeſſed by the clergy. In no inſtance, perhaps, has the empreſs contributed more to civilize her people, than by eſtabliſhing ſchools in various parts of the empire, for the educating the children of prieſts.

The *Ruſſian* ſeparatiſts are, by way of contempt, termed *Roſkolniki*, or ſchiſmatics; but they call themſelves *Starowierzi*, or ancient believers. They lay great ſtreſs on a variety of forms and practices, in themſelves very trivial; are great bigots, and have a mortal antipathy to the national church. This ſect is not very numerous in *Ruſſia*, though it has ſpread over all *Siberia*.

The natives of thoſe provinces that have been conquered from *Sweden* profeſs *Lutheraniſm*; and both the *Proteſtants*, of whom there are many among the *Ruſſians*, and thoſe of the *Romiſh* church, enjoy full liberty of conſcience, and the public exerciſe of their religion; ſo that they have churches, and prieſts, or miniſters, at *Moſcow*, *Peterſburgh*, *Cronſtadt*, *Archangel*, and *Aſtracan*; but thoſe of the church of *Rome* have no longer the privilege of hanging bells in their churches. The *Armenians* have public places of worſhip only at *Aſtracan*. The *Jeſuits* and *Jews* have been baniſhed from the country; but it is thought that many who ſecretly adhere to *Judaiſm* ſtill remain there; and when the order of *Jeſuits* was ſuppreſſed by a papal bull, the empreſs *Catharine* offered them an aſylum in her dominions. She has ſince done more: for in the year 1783 ſhe declared herſelf protectreſs of the order of *Jeſus*; and *Beniſlowſki*, a celebrated *Ex-jeſuit*, obtained of the pope a revival of that order in the dominions of the empreſs. Since which four *Jeſuits* have been appointed to preſide over the churches of *Peterſburgh* and *Moſcow*.

A conſiderable number of the *Ruſſian* ſubjects are *Mahometans*, and ſtill greater numbers are *Pagans*. In order to promote their converſion, the ſynod has inſtituted a peculiar ſociety for propagating *Chriſtian* knowledge, and it is ſaid many thouſands of them have been converted to *Chriſtianity*; but, on the other hand, it appears, from the writings of thoſe who have lately travelled through *Siberia*, that great violence and conſtraint have been uſed to bring them over; and that, as moſt of the people have been baptized againſt their will, they have very imperfect and contemptible ideas of the religion they are ſaid to profeſs.

Mr. Coxe, when he viſited the preſs of the holy ſynod at *Moſcow*, ſaw three volumes of ſermons printing there, in the *Ruſſian* language, which were tranſlations from the beſt *Engliſh*, *French*, and *German* divines. This was undertaken by the expreſs order of the empreſs.

In the thirteenth century ſeveral popes laboured hard to render the great duke of *Ruſſia* unfriendly toward the *Greek* religion, but without ſucceſs. The doctors of the *Sorbonne*, at *Paris*, have ſince made the ſame attempt; for, when *Peter* the *Great* ſuppreſſed the patriarchate, they endeavoured to perſuade him to bring about an union of the *Ruſſian* church with that of *Rome*; but this point they were unable to carry.

As the nobility of *Ruſſia* never enter into the church, the prieſthood is compoſed entirely of the common people. This disjunction of the different orders of the ſtate tends greatly to debaſe the manners and contract the purſuits of each. The alliance between church and ſtate is a political axiom not yet underſtood in this empire.

SECT. V.

Of their Marriages *and* Funeral Ceremonies.

THE marriage ceremonies of the *Ruſſians*, as deſcribed by the author of the Travels of the *Holſtein* ambaſſadors through *Ruſſia* to *Perſia*, were very particular; *M. l'Abbé Chappe d'Auteroche*, who viſited this country ſeveral years after the acceſſion of the preſent empreſs *Catharine* II. and officiated as brideſman at a wedding, has likewiſe given an account of the proceedings on ſuch occaſions: from each of theſe authors we ſhall form our account.

When every thing is agreed upon between the parents, if they are of quality, a woman, called the *ſuacha*, is appointed by the friends of the bridegroom, and another by thoſe of the bride, to take joint care of the nuptials; and theſe provide every thing fit for the bridal chamber, which, in general, contains nothing but a bed, which is uſually very neat, and without curtains; the images given by the godfather and godmother to the new married couple; a few chairs, and a table, with bottles of brandy and glaſſes, near which an old matron is placed. When all is ready, the bridegroom goes, toward the evening, accompanied by his kindred, the prieſt who is to marry him leading the van on horſeback. They are received at the bride's door by her relations, invited to come in, and to ſit down at table, where only three diſhes of meat are ſerved up, and even theſe are not to be touched by any one preſent. At the upper end of the table a place is left for the bridegroom, which is taken up by a young lad appointed for that purpoſe, while the bridegroom is talking with the bride's friends: but at length he having prevailed on the youth by ſome preſents to reſign the place to him, takes his ſeat, and the bride, richly dreſſed, uſed to be brought in with a veil over her face, and placed next the bridegroom; two lads at the ſame time holding a piece of taffety between them, to prevent their ſeeing each other. The *ſuacha* then comes in, and paints her, ties up her hair in two knots, puts a coronet on her head, and all the ornaments of a married woman. The coronet is of gold, or ſilver gilt, and lined with ſilk, having on both ſides, near the ears, five or ſix rows of pearls, hanging down in ſtrings on her breaſt. The upper garment, which has ſleeves an ell and a half wide, is embroidered at the edges with gold and ſilver, eſpecially about the neck, where it is ſtiff with embroidery for the breadth of three inches. They ſometimes beſtow a thouſand crowns upon this robe. The bridegroom is then painted by his *ſuacha*, whilſt the women who are preſent ſtand ſinging upon the benches.

At length they all go to church, where the young couple ſtand upon a piece of taffety, and have a canopy of the ſame ſilk over their heads. Here having made offerings of fried meats, fiſh, and paſtry, the prieſt gives them his benediction, and taking the man by his right hand, and the woman by her left, he aſks them three times, whether they are both willing to be married, and to love one another as they ought to do. To which having anſwered Yes, the whole company join hands, and the prieſt ſings the CXXVIIIth Pſalm; which being ended, he puts a garland of rue upon the heads of the young couple, and if one of them be a widow or widower, about their ſhoulders, ſaying, "Increaſe and multiply. Whom God hath "joined together, let no man put aſunder." While the prieſt pronounces theſe words, each of the people invited to the wedding lights a wax-candle, and one of them gives a glaſs of wine to the prieſt, which he drinks; and the married couple having pledged the ſame three times each, the bridegroom throws down his glaſs, and he and the bride, treading it under their feet, ſay, "May they "thus fall under our feet, and be trodden to pieces, who "ſhall endeavour to ſow diviſion or diſcontent between "us." The women then throw ſome flax or hemp-ſeed on the young couple, wiſhing them much proſperity; and ſome pull the bride by the robe, as if they would take her from the bridegroom, to whom ſhe ſticks cloſe, while they ſeem unable to remove her.

M. l'Abbé d'Auteroche ſays, that a magician attends the nuptials, for the purpoſe of counteracting the witchcraft which might be practiſed by other magicians to prevent the conſummation of the marriage. The nuptial ceremony being ended, the new-married pair, attended by a godfather and a godmother, are conducted, with the greateſt ceremony, into the nuptial-chamber before ſupper. The magician walks firſt; the godfather follows, conducting the bride: the bridegroom gives his hand to the godmother, and the brideſman his to the huſband's neareſt female relation, who is one of the jury, which is generally compoſed of three or four women. In the mean time every thing is got ready for the feaſt in the room where the company ſtays; who wait only the return of the married couple to begin their mirth, being fully aſſured that the deciſion of the jury will be favourable to the bride. On entering the chamber, the matron, who is probably the *ſuacha* before mentioned, offers the bride a waiter, on which are glaſſes filled with brandy and other liquors: the bride then preſents them to the magician firſt, and afterward to the whole company around; the magician prepares his magic art; the bride is undreſſed, and left with a ſmall petticoat and an under waiſtcoat only, both of which are made on purpoſe for this occaſion. The bridegroom is alſo undreſſed, and a nightgown thrown over him. The bride then kiſſes all the company round, again offers each a glaſs of brandy, and when every body has drank a ſecond time, the company retire into an antechamber, leaving the huſband and wife alone with the matron, who aſſiſts at the ceremony; in the event of which ſhe is herſelf intereſted, for, if the lady proves to be a virgin, ſhe receives a preſent, but if the contrary happens, ſhe is obliged to drink out of a broken glaſs, in the midſt of the company, when re-aſſembled, which is conſidered as ignominious. After conſummation, the jury of women is called in, who ſtrip the bride quite naked, in order to decide whether ſhe was a virgin; and if they are ſatisfied of the fact, proofs are afterwards produced to the whole company.

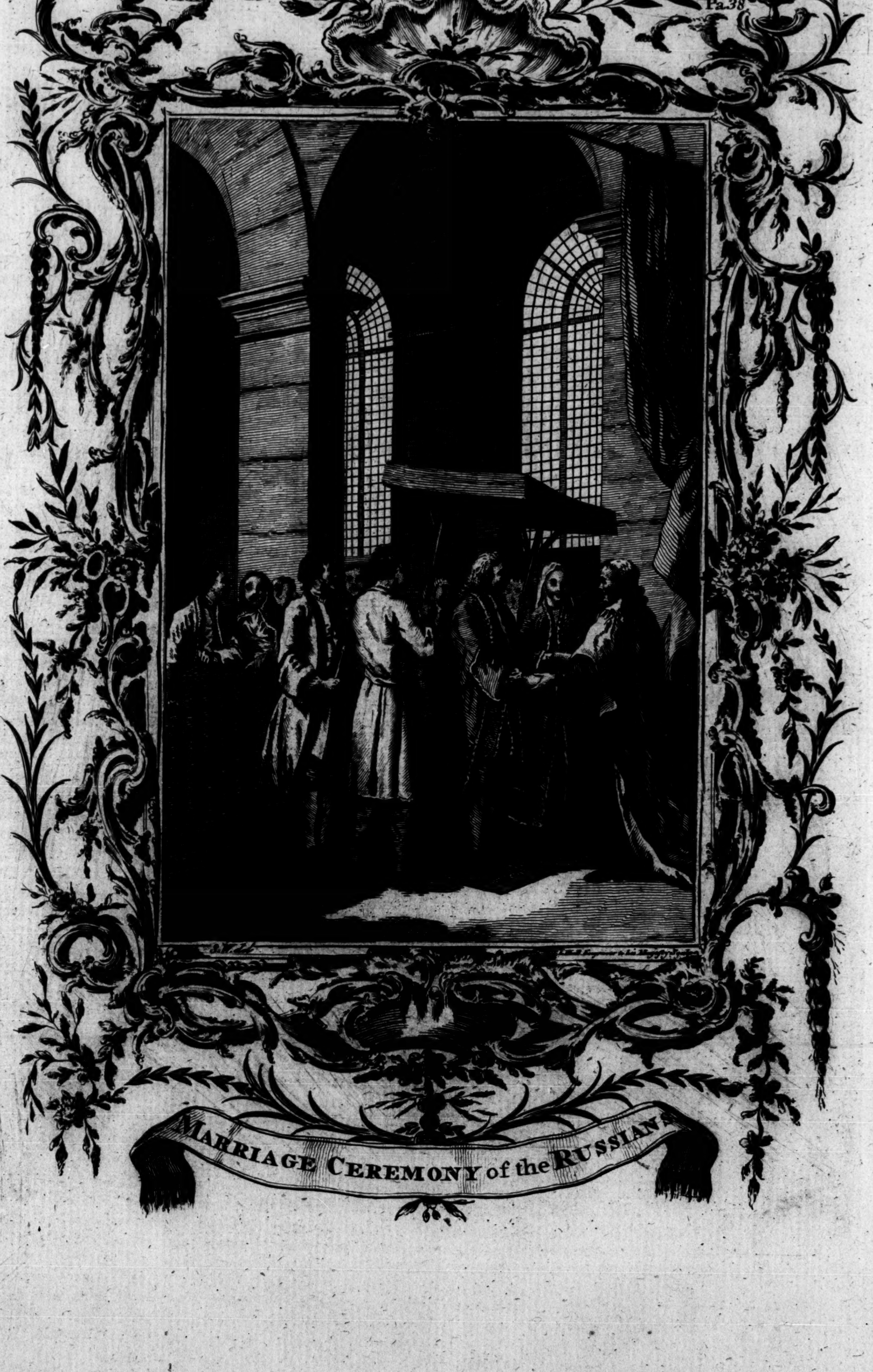
As the *Ruſſians* eſteem marriage a very ſacred thing, polygamy is forbidden under pain of death, the emperor himſelf being allowed only one wiſe at a time; though, if ſhe

proves

Engraved for Payne's New System of Geography.

Vol. II

Pa. 38



MARRIAGE CEREMONY of the RUSSIANS.

proves barren, he may ſend her into a monaſtery, and marry another. Second marriages they conſider as allowable, but not very commendable; a third marriage is not to be undertaken but upon very weighty conſiderations; and a fourth is puniſhed with death.

Their funerals, like their other public rites, are performed with great ceremony; for the ſick perſon is no ſooner expired, than the widow ſends for her kindred and friends, who ſtanding round the corpſe break out into lamentations. They then waſh the body, and having put a clean ſhirt or ſhroud about him, with a new pair of thin *Ruſſia* leather ſhoes on his feet, they lay him, with his arms acroſs his breaſt, in a coffin made of the trunk of a tree, and in the mean while ſend a preſent to the prieſt to pray for his ſoul. The coffin is covered with a piece of cloth, or the coat of the deceaſed. The richer ſort, if the ſeaſon will permit, keep the body eight or ten days, during which the prieſt comes every day to purify it, by caſting upon it incenſe and holy water.

At length the prieſt proceeds with the picture of the patron ſaint of the deceaſed, followed by four virgins, who are neareſt related to the latter, and who make very mournful lamentations, but all take care to leave off exactly at the ſame time. Then comes the dead body, carried by ſix men upon their ſhoulders; but if the deceaſed be a monk or a nun, this office is performed by thoſe of his or her own profeſſion. The corpſe is ſurrounded by ſeveral prieſts, who pour incenſe upon it, to keep off the evil ſpirits, all the while ſinging pſalms: then follow the kindred and friends with wax-candles, but without any order. On their coming to the grave the coffin is uncovered, and the prieſt, holding over it the picture of the patron ſaint, ſays ſeveral prayers, in which he often repeats, "Lord, look upon this ſoul in righteouſneſs." Meanwhile the widow continues her lamentations, and the relations and friends, after kiſſing either the deceaſed or his coffin, take their leave. The prieſt then takes a piece of paper, which is a kind of ticket for his entrance into paradiſe, ſigned by the biſhop of the place and the confeſſor. This he puts into the coffin, which is then ſhut and put into the grave, with the face turned toward the eaſt; while thoſe who return to the houſe of mourning drown their ſorrow in good liquor.

Their whole time of mourning laſts forty days, during which three feaſts are made for the relations of the deceaſed, on the third, ninth, and twentieth day after the burial; during which the prieſt ſays certain prayers morning and evening over the grave, which for that purpoſe is covered with a ſmall hut of mats: for though the *Ruſſians* do not believe in purgatory, they maintain that there are two places to which the ſouls of men retire after their ſeparation from the body, there to wait till the day of judgment, ſome in a pleaſant and delightful abode, where they enjoy the converſation of angels; others in a gloomy and diſmal valley, where they ſee nothing but devils: they farther believe that, while the ſoul is yet on its way, it may be diverted from the evil road by the prayers of the prieſts and monks.

SECT. VI.

Of the Learning *of the* Ruſſians, *and their Skill in* Arts *and* Manufactures. *The Imperial Academy of Sciences. Eminent Men. The* Exports *and* Imports *of* Ruſſia. *The* Trade *carried on by Land; and the Manner in which it is conducted at* Peterſburgh. *The* Weights, Meaſures, *and* Coins *of* Ruſſia.

LEARNING was but little known in *Ruſſia* before the reign of *Peter* the *Great*; but that illuſtrious monarch ſpared neither expence nor trouble to diſpel the clouds of ignorance which overſpread his empire, and to inſpire his ſubjects with a taſte for the arts and ſciences: he formed a plan for an academy of ſciences, an univerſity, and a ſeminary, at *Peterſburgh*, beſides other ſchools in the different parts of his empire; invited perſons of learning from *England*, *Germany*, *France*, and *Holland*, to ſettle at *Peterſburgh*; collected a great number of books; and encouraged his ſubjects to travel into thoſe countries where the arts and ſciences flouriſhed. "*Peter* himſelf," ſays *l'Abbé d'Auteroche*, "viſited the academies and the manufactures, and often took the plane and the chiſel in his own hands; but he ſnatched the pencil from the hand of a young artiſt, who was painting *Armida* in the arms of *Rinaldo*, and ordered him to be flogged. From whence it appears, that he diſcountenanced the polite arts, when they tended to inflame the paſſions, as much as he laboured to promote every branch of uſeful knowledge." Theſe wiſe and laudable meaſures were continued after his death by the empreſs *Catharine*, who erected the univerſity and two ſeminaries at *Moſcow* which her huſband had deſigned. The empreſs *Elizabeth* was very attentive to the ſame objects. Hence many among the *Ruſſians* have cultivated their minds, and made a conſiderable figure in the republic of letters. Indeed the number of learned *Ruſſians* is but ſmall; and as there are only three univerſities in that vaſt empire, thoſe of *Peterſburgh*, *Moſcow*, and *Kiow*, learning may juſtly be ſaid to be yet only in its infancy in that empire. The *Ruſſians* are, however, far from wanting talents and a diſpoſition for learning.

In order to excite her ſubjects to cultivate literature, and to aſſiſt them in ſuch purſuits, the preſent empreſs, in 1768, appointed a committee to order and ſuperintend tranſlations of the claſſics, and of the beſt modern authors, into the *Ruſſian* tongue, and allotted £.1000 *per annum* toward defraying the expence of ſuch an undertaking. In the courſe of the firſt ſix years, fifty-ſix different works were publiſhed; and at the concluſion of 1774, tranſlations of 83 books were in the preſs, 78 books were tranſlating, and 63 the committee had ſelected for tranſlation.

When the Imperial academy of ſciences at *Peterſburgh* was founded, in the year 1725, the empreſs *Catharine* I. ſettled a fund of near £.5000 *per annum*, to maintain fifteen profeſſors in the various branches of literature and ſcience, and to accompliſh the purpoſes of ſuch an inſtitution. The empreſs *Elizabeth* more than doubled the revenues of this academy, and by her patronage rendered it highly reſpectable and flouriſhing; the preſent empreſs, *Catharine* II. has repeatedly aſſiſted the ſociety with large ſums of money, to effect great objects of ſcience. By her direction the moſt ingenious profeſſors have viſited the various provinces of the empire. *Back. Ruſſ. Bibl.* I. 50.—The academy is ſtill compoſed, as at firſt, of fifteen profeſſors, beſide the preſident and director; each of theſe profeſſors have a houſe and an annual ſtipend, amounting from £.200 to £.600: there are likewiſe four adjuncts, who receive ſalaries, attend the meetings of the ſociety, and ſucceed to the firſt vacancies. The princeſs *Daſhkof* is at preſent director of this academy. Perhaps no country can boaſt, within the ſpace of ſo few years, ſuch a number of excellent publications, on its internal ſtate, its natural productions, its topography, geography, and hiſtory, on the manners, cuſtoms, and languages of the different people, as have iſſued from the preſs of this academy. No ſociety in *Europe* has diſtinguiſhed itſelf more for the excellence of its publications, and particularly in the more abſtruſe parts of the pure and mixed mathematics. *Coxe*, III. 185.

The library at firſt conſiſted of 2,500 volumes, which *Peter* the Great ſeized at *Mittau*, in his *Swediſh* campaign: the conſtant liberality of his daughter *Elizabeth* afterward increaſed it, and it has been lately enriched by the collection of prince *Radzivil* at *Newitz*, which was taken by the *Ruſſians* in the year 1772, during the troubles in *Poland*; ſo that in 1778 the number of books amounted to 36,000. The preſent empreſs's inſtructions to the committee delegated to form a new code of laws, drawn up by herſelf, and written with her own hand, is preſerved in an elegant box of bronze gilt. This MS. is always placed upon the table whenever the members of the academy hold a ſolemn meeting. Here is a book containing the Acts of the Apoſtles and the Epiſtles, which was the firſt book printed in *Ruſſia*; it bears the date of 1564, and came from a preſs at *Moſcow*. The paper on which it is printed *Mr. Coxe* diſcovered to have been the manufacture of *England*; and in *Hackluyt*, the firſt articles imported into *Ruſſia* from thence are enumerated, among which paper is mentioned. This library contains perhaps a larger quantity of *Chineſe* books than is to be found in any other collection in

Europe; they conſiſt of 2800 ſeparate pieces. The Muſeum of Natural Hiſtory is extremely rich and abundant; it is diſtributed in different apartments. In one of the rooms of this academy is a waxen figure of *Peter* the Great, as large as life, ſitting in an armed chair: the features bear the moſt exact reſemblance to the original, having been taken from a mould applied to his face when dead, and coloured to imitate his natural complexion: the figure meaſures above ſix feet. It is cloathed in the only full dreſs that emperor ever wore, and is the ſame which he had on when, with his own hand, he placed the crown upon the head of his beloved *Catharine*. In the cabinet of natural curioſities is preſerved the horſe on which the emperor rode at the battle of *Pultowa*, and, together with many other things, ſeveral ſpecimens of his workmanſhip, one of which is an iron bar, on which is inſcribed, "1724. *Thurſday, Feb.* 21ſt, his majeſty *Peter* I. being at *Olonetz*, forged this bar with his own hand." Another article is the model of a veſſel of 120 guns, given by *William* III. to *Peter*, during his reſidence in *England*. Here is the celeſtial ſphere, known by the name of "the globe of *Gottorp*," which is placed in a detached building, in order to preſerve it from fire. It is a large concave ſphere, eleven feet in diameter, containing a table and ſeats for twelve perſons. The inſide repreſents the viſible ſurface of the heavens: the ſtars and conſtellations are diſtinguiſhed, according to their reſpective magnitudes, by gilded nails. It is ſet to the meridian of *Peterſburgh*, and being turned, by means of a curious piece of mechaniſm, exhibits the true poſition of the ſtars, their riſing and ſetting. The outſide is a terreſtrial globe. This machine is called the globe of *Gottorp* from the original one of that name, which, at the expence of *Frederick* III. duke of *Holſtein*, was erected at *Gottorp*, by *Andrew Buſh*, under the direction of *Adam Oleareus*, from a deſign found among the papers of the celebrated *Tycho Brahe*, and was preſented by *Frederic* IV. king of *Denmark*, to *Peter* the Great; it was conveyed to *Peterſburgh*, and afterward placed in the building of the academy of ſciences, but was burnt in 1747. From the iron plates, or ſkeleton, which remained, the preſent globe was conſtructed, with conſiderable additions, and placed, in 1751, in its preſent poſition. An *Engliſh* mechanic, named *Scott*, conſtructed the meridian and horizon. Although this immenſe globe is juſtly admired, yet it is neceſſary to obſerve, that it is greatly exceeded by one conſtructed under the direction of the late *Dr. Long*, of *Cambridge*, and completed after his death, which is placed in a room belonging to *Pembroke-hall*. This ſphere is 18 feet diameter, and within it 30 people may ſit commodiouſly.

The *Academy* of *Arts* was eſtabliſhed by the empreſs *Elizabeth*, for forty ſcholars, and annexed to the academy of ſciences: the preſent empreſs, *Catharine* II. has formed it into a ſeparate inſtitution, enlarged the annual revenue, and augmented the number of ſcholars to three hundred.

The free *Oeconomical Society*, or ſociety for the promotion of agriculture at *Peterſburgh*, was formed by prince *Orlof* in 1765: the empreſs extended her patronage to this inſtitution, and gave 6000 roubles, or £. 1200 ſterling, for the purchaſe of a houſe, and other neceſſary purpoſes. In 1781 the number of members compoſing this ſociety amounted to 179. It gives annual prizes of gold and ſilver medals, or money: many young men are ſent by this ſociety into *England*, but at the expence of the empreſs, in order to make themſelves well verſed in practical huſbandry.

There are two ſeminaries at *Peterſburgh* to educate the children of the nobility and gentry, one for boys, the other for girls: the firſt is called *Corps de Cadets*, the other *Le Couvent des Demoiſelles Nobles*. Into the firſt ſix hundred ſcholars are admitted; and the annual income appropriated for the ſupport of the inſtitution beſpeaks imperial munificence, being £. 30,000 *per annum*. Some children of inferior deſcent are conſtantly educated here in claſſical literature. The pupils are admitted at the age of ſix, and remain fifteen years. Emulation is excited by annual prizes, which are diſtributed to thoſe who make the greateſt proficiency. From ſuch as have acquired ſix prizes in the courſe of their education, three are annually ſelected to travel into foreign countries, and are allowed £. 120 *per annum*. *Coxe's Travels*, III. 237.

The ſeminary for the education of females is endowed with a revenue of £. 16,000. It was opened in 1764, for the reception of 200 children of the nobility, and 240 girls of plebeian deſcent. They are admitted between the age of five and ſix, and continue there until they attain their eighteenth year.

Among the men of genius who have been natives of *Ruſſia*, *Le Clerc* particularly enumerates two contemporary writers, who excelled in the *Belles Letters*, the one named *Lomonozof*, the other *Sumorokof*. The firſt was called "the father of *Ruſſian* poetry," as the ſecond was ſtyled "the founder of the *Ruſſian* theatre." One was of low birth, being the ſon of a dealer in fiſh at *Kolmogori*, the other the ſon of a nobleman. *Lomonozof*, who was born in 1710, by the force of his natural genius alone ſurmounted all the impediments which his mean origin threw in his way of acquiring learning. The brilliancy of his parts recommended him to the notice of ſome literati, who ſent him to ſtudy under *Wolfius*. He attempted moſt ſpecies of poetry, but his odes are particularly admired. He died in 1764. His works are collected in three volumes octavo. *Sumorokof*, his rival in fame, was born at *Moſcow* in 1727; he contracted an inclination for dramatic compoſitions by reading the writings of *Racine*. Having the patronage of the empreſs *Elizabeth*, he produced many comedies and tragedies, with ſome few operas, amounting in the whole to one and twenty. He was appointed director of the *Ruſſian* theatre, and long enjoyed a ſalary of £. 400 a year from the bounty of his royal miſtreſs; he died in 1777. To theſe names are added *Michael Kheraſkof*, of a noble family, who produced the firſt, and as yet the only, epic poem in the *Ruſſian* language; he is ſtill alive. The title of this poem is "the *Roſſiada*:" it is written in *Iambic* meaſure of ſix feet, in rhyme; the ſubject is the conqueſt of *Caſan* by *Ivan Vaſſilievitch* II.; the poem conſiſts of twelve cantos. *Sumorokof*'s dramas were admirably ſupported on the ſtage by the extraordinary abilities of *Feodor Volkof*, whoſe excellent manner of acting, both in tragedy and comedy, cauſed him to be deſcribed as "the *Garrick* of *Ruſſia*." His uncommon merit as an actor, in which profeſſion he frequently exhibited himſelf at *Yaroſlof*, the place of his reſidence, to gratify his darling paſſion, not to derive emolument, at length cauſed him to be mentioned at court, and *Elizabeth*, ever ready to draw talents out of obſcurity, ſent for him to *Peterſburgh*, and he performed in an apartment of the court, until the empreſs cauſed a theatre to be built in the city, and the public were admitted once a week to the plays performed there: the receipts of the houſe were given to *Volkof* and his company, the empreſs defraying every expence of lights, muſic, and dreſſes, beſide which ſhe allowed £. 1000 a year for the actors. He died in 1763, in the 35th year of his age. He was tolerably verſed in muſic, and was no indifferent poet. *Coxe*, III. 311.

L'Abbé Chappe d'Auteroche, who wrote of the *Ruſſians* under the patronage of the late king of *France*, gives the following character of that people. "The ſpirit of invention," ſays he, "is as uncommon among them as genius; but they have a peculiar turn for imitation. In *Ruſſia*, lockſmiths, maſons, carpenters, &c. are formed as a ſoldier is in other countries. Each regiment has, in its own corps, all the neceſſary artiſts; and is not obliged to have recourſe to manufactures, as is the cuſtom every where elſe. Here they determine by the ſtature what employment a man is moſt fit for. They give a ſoldier a lock for a pattern, with orders to make others like it, and he does it with the greateſt dexterity; but the original muſt be perfect, otherwiſe he would copy it with all its defects, however eaſy it might be to correct them. The ſame may be obſerved with regard to artiſts and workmen of all kinds."

They were formerly almoſt ſolely employed in agriculture, feeding of cattle, hunting, and fiſhing. They excelled indeed in making *Ruſſia* leather, which had been long practiſed by them; but they were entirely unacquainted with the more ingenious mechanic arts. Great numbers of excellent artificers, invited by *Peter* the *Great*, ſettling in his dominions, the *Ruſſians* ſhewed that, with proper inſtructions, they were very capable of being taught; and they have now flouriſhing manufactures of velvet, ſilk, linen, and woollen ſtuffs; alſo copper, braſs, iron, ſteel, and tin, are wrought; and great guns, fire-arms, gunpowder, wire, cordage, ſail-cloth, paper, parchment, and glaſs, are made in *Ruſſia*. All theſe manufactures are, however, not brought to ſuch perfection as to be carried on without the aſſiſtance of foreigners, and additional ſupplies of thoſe commodities from abroad. Beſide, thoſe made by *Ruſſian* workmen are ſold for one half, or a third part, leſs than thoſe made by foreigners at *Peterſburgh* and *Moſcow*; and indeed they will not do more than half or a third part of the ſervice. But ſhip-building is carried to great perfection in *Ruſſia*. As for the *Ruſſian* peaſants, they are their own artiſts, and make all the utenſils they want.

Ruſſia affords a variety of articles of commerce; and as the exports of this country far exceed its imports, the balance of trade is conſiderably in its favour. The other *Ruſſian* home commodities are ſables and black furs; the ſkins of blue and white foxes, ermines, hyenas, lynxes, ſquirrels, bears, panthers, wolves, martins, wild cats, white hares, ſea otters, &c. many of which are obtained at *Kamptſchatka* from the *Indians* on the weſtern coaſt of *North America*, but the ſkins of the *ſea otter* are the moſt valuable article of that trade. Likewiſe *Ruſſia* leather, copper, iron, iſinglaſs, tallow, pitch, tar, linſeed-oil, train-oil, reſin, honey, wax, pot-aſh, ſalt-fiſh, hemp, flax, thread, calimancoes, *Ruſſia* linen, ſail-cloth, mats, caſtor, *Seberian* muſk, mamonts teeth and bones, as they are called, ſoap, feathers, hogs briſtles, timber, &c. to which may be added rhubarb, and other drugs, with which the *Ruſſians* partly furniſh the reſt of *Europe*.

The fiſhery of ſeals, of which about ten thouſand are annually caught, yields five thouſand meaſures of oil. The ſkins and oil are ſent to *England*. *Morſes*, or ſea-horſes, from *Nova Zembla*, uſed to load thirty boats a-year with blubber, and their teeth are eſteemed next to ivory; but this trade being monopolized by a company, daily decays. Of cod and cod-fiſh, about three ſhips lading are ſent yearly to *Denmark*; of ſalmon, ſalted and dried, a ſhip's loading to *Bilboa*.

The goods imported into *Ruſſia* are ſilk, cotton, and woollen ſtuffs, fine linen, chintz, toys, *French* brandy, wine, herrings, and other fiſh, ſpices, hardware, &c.

The preſent empreſs has exempted the body of merchants from the poll-tax, and from being liable to be drafted for the army or navy. She has likewiſe greatly increaſed the number and immunities of free towns. The merchants, in lieu of the poll-tax, pay one *per cent.* upon their capitals employed in trade. The merchants and burghers compoſe the third order of ſubjects in *Ruſſia*; the nobility and gentry form the firſt and ſecond; and the fourth conſiſts of the peaſantry. The merchants are diſtributed into three claſſes. The firſt comprehends thoſe who have a capital of £. 2000, the ſecond thoſe who poſſeſs £. 1000, and the third thoſe who are worth £. 100. All inhabitants of free towns are called burghers, without any reference to their particular trade, if they declare that they poſſeſs a capital leſs than £. 100; but if they have more than that ſum, and do not chooſe to aſſume the more reſpectable name of merchant, they are left to their free choice, but are only required to pay the poll-tax, and to be enrolled in the army or navy. Neither merchants nor burghers poſſeſs the right of purchaſing lands. As few *Ruſſian* merchants or tradeſmen can either write or read, they ſeldom keep any books of account. Their manner of reckoning is by a kind of machine, with ſeveral rows of wires, upon which beads are ſtrung. The beads upon the firſt row ſtand for units, thoſe upon the ſecond for tens, on the third for hundreds, on the fourth for thouſands, and in a ſimilar progreſſion. By the help of this machine they ſubtract, multiply, and divide, with great exactneſs. The inhabitants of *Archangel*, and its environs, are generally capable of writing, reading, and caſting accounts, and many of them are employed at *Peterſburgh*, by the members of the *Britiſh* factory, to ſuperintend their warehouſes, and have the general character of faithful and induſtrious ſervants. *Coxe's Travels*, III. 160, &c.

The *Engliſh* enjoyed conſiderable privileges in trade ſo early as the reign of the czar *Iwan Baſilowitz*, to whom captain *Chancellor* delivered a letter from *Edward* VI. in 1553, and obtained an excluſive licence to trade, which was renewed by *Peter* the *Great*. In 1742 a treaty of commerce was concluded between *Ruſſia* and *England*, by which it was ſtipulated, that the *Engliſh* ſhould be allowed the privilege of ſending goods through *Ruſſia* into *Perſia*; but captain *Elton*, an *Engliſhman*, having entered into the ſervice of *Nadir Shah*, and built ſhips on the *Caſpian* ſea for that monarch, the *Ruſſians* put a ſtop to this trade, to which the troubles in *Perſia* contributed. The *Engliſh*, however, ſtill carry on a trade with *Ruſſia*, which exceeds that of any other nation.

The goods chiefly imported from *England* are all ſorts of *woollen manufactures*, *lead*, *tin*, *pewter*, *dying woods*, *indigo*, *olibanum*, *brimſtone*, and *lignum-vitæ*. The *Hollanders* and *Hamburghers*, beſides theſe, bring *wines*, *paper*, *alum*, *glaſs-ware*, *ſpices*, *dollars*, *plate*, gold and ſilver *lace*, *brocades*, *Sileſia cloth*, &c.

The exports by the *Engliſh* from *Ruſſia* are *hemp*, *flax*, *linen*, *train-oil*, *pot-aſh*, *rhubarb*, *iſinglaſs*, *wax*, *tar*, *red hides*, *iron*, and *caviar*. The *Dutch* and *Hamburghers* receive alſo from thence *wood-aſhes*, *maſts*, *hides* dried, *tallow*, *ſables*, *hemp-ſeed*, *mats*, and *hogs briſtles*.

The *Dutch*, until of late, have carried on the greateſt trade, next to the *Engliſh*, with the *Ruſſians*. Bills of exchange are drawn at *Peterſburgh* on *Amſterdam* only; on which account the traders of other countries, who give commiſſion for buying *Ruſſian* commodities at *Peterſburgh*, are obliged to procure credit, or to have proper funds at *Amſterdam*.

The commerce of *Ruſſia* is thus ſtated by *Mr. Coxe*.—In the year 1777 three hundred and eighty-two *Britiſh* merchant-ſhips entered the ports of that empire; but it ſhould be remarked, that, in conſequence of the rupture with *America*, many articles of commerce which uſed to be obtained from thence were then drawn from *Ruſſia*, which conſiderably increaſed the intercourſe between the two countries in that year and the ſucceeding years.

The whole trade of *Peterſburgh*, in exports and imports, with all nations, in the year 1777, was

	£.	£.
Exports ——	2,400,000	4,000,000
Imports ——	1,600,000	
Balance in favour of *Ruſſia*	800,000	

The *Britiſh* ſhare in this trade was

	£.	£.
Exports ——	1,508,782	1,932,724
Imports ——	423,942	
Gain to *Ruſſia*	1,084,840	

The trade of *Ruſſia* with all other nations (the *Ruſſian* ſubjects included) was

	£.	£.
In Exports ——	891,227	2,067,284
Imports ——	1,176,057	
Loſs to *Ruſſia*	284,830	

Deducting the loſs on the balance of trade between *Ruſſia* and other nations, *Great Britain* excepted, from the gain on the balance with *Great Britain*, a clear annual gain remains to *Ruſſia* of about £. 800,000. But there is a contraband trade carried on, in which the imports greatly exceed the exports, and this ſerves to make a conſiderable deduction from the annual profits accruing to the empire on the balance of trade. In this traffic the ſubjects of *Great Britain* have little or no concern.

The number of merchant-ſhips which arrived from

Great Britain with cargoes for *Peterſburgh*, from 1753 to 1778, incluſive, with the omiſſion of ſome few intermediate years, was as follows :

Years.	Ships.	Years.	Ships.	Years.	Ships.	Years.	Ships.
1753	149	1758	161	1763	149	1773	319
1754	236	1759	206	1767	200	1774	318
1755	160	1760	137	1768	237	1776	320
1756	186	1761	130	1769	322	1777	366
1757	129	1762	153	1770	306	1778	252

The number of ſhips which arrived in the year 1778 was as follows:

Engliſh	252	*Dutch*	147	*Hamburgh*	2
French *	1	*Daniſh*	39	*Strulſund*	1
Spaniſh	6	*Pruſſian*	26	*Bremen*	3
Ruſſian	12	*Lubec*	38		
Portugueſe	2	*Roſtock*	29	Total	607
Swediſh	47	*Dantzic*	2		

Beſide *Peterſburgh*, the *Ruſſian* trade in the *Baltic* is carried on at *Riga*, *Revel*, *Narva*, and *Wiburgh*.

The trade of the *Caſpian* ſea had conſiderably declined before the acceſſion of the preſent empreſs, but by the abolition of monoplies, and by various other uſeful regulations, it has lately increaſed to ſuch a degree, that within the ſpace of fifteen years, *viz.* from 1760 to 1775, the amount of imports and exports has been nearly tripled. In the latter year, the value of the imports and exports of that trade was £. 189,520, and the balance in favour of *Ruſſia* £. 61,280. The trade with *Georgia* and the natives of *Caucaſus* amounted to £. 10,000. The inland trade which the *Ruſſians* carry on with *China* is by far the moſt important part of their *Aſiatic* commerce. It is now carried on at *Kiacta*, which is ſituated on the frontiers of the *Ruſſian* and *Chineſe* empires. In 1777 the total ſum of importation and exportation, as entered at the cuſtom-houſe there, amounted to £. 573,666.

The weights peculiar to *Ruſſia* are a *ſolothnic*, which is one ſixth of an ounce, and is divided into halves, quarters, and eighths: a *Ruſſian pound*, equal to ninety-ſix *ſolothnics*: a *pud*, or *pood*, equal to thirty-ſix pounds *avoirdupois*: a *berkowetz*, equal to ten puds. The other weights are the ſame with thoſe of *Germany*.

The meaſures of length are the *arſhine*, or *Ruſſian* ell, equal to twenty-eight inches and one tenth *Engliſh* meaſure: a *werſoc*, which is one ſixteenth of an *arſhine*; and a *ſarſhen*, or fathom, contains three *arſhines*.

All the *Ruſſian* coins, ducats excepted, have inſcriptions in the *Ruſſian* tongue. The gold coins are imperial ducats; and the largeſt ſilver coin is the ruble, the value of which riſes and falls according to the courſe of exchange. A ruble in *Ruſſia* is equal to an hundred *copeiks*, or four ſhillings and ſix pence ſterling. The other ſilver coins are half rubles, which are called *poltinnics*, and quarter rubles. A *gryphe*, or *griwe*, is of the value of ten *copeiks*, and ten *griwes* are equal to a ruble.

The copper coins are, a *copeik*, which is of the value of about a halfpenny; a *denga*, or *denuſhka*, two of which make a *copeik*; and a *poluſhka*, which is a quarter of a *copeik*.

The only foreign pieces current in *Ruſſia* are ducats, *Holland* rixdollars, and *Albert* dollars.

Beſides the *Ruſſian* coins, the following are alſo current in *Livonia*: a *white ſchelling*, which is worth two black ſchellings; three of the former make one groſh, which is ſeven fifteenths of a penny: a *farding*, which is one groſh and a half: a *Riga* mark, which is ſix groſhes: a *Poliſh* guilder, which is five *Riga* marks: a *kopa-ſhock*, or *lowenthaler*, equal to twenty-five *groſhes*; and a *rixdollar*, valued at ſixty fardings.

When the war with the *Ottoman* empire broke out in the year 1769, a bank was eſtabliſhed, to render paper a ſubſtitute for copper money, which could not be coined with ſufficient expedition to anſwer the exigences of the ſtate. This was called "the Bank of Aſſignation:" it iſſued notes to the value of £. 10, £. 15, and £. 20; theſe notes were exchanged for ſpecie at *Peterſburgh* and *Moſcow*. *Mr. Coxe* was informed, that in the year 1779 bank notes had been circulated to the value of £. 4,200,000, and ſome aſſerted that they amounted to ten millions at leaſt; but this does not determine what was the amount of the notes in circulation at any given time, as ſome muſt be continually diſcharging and others iſſuing.

SECT. VII.

Of the Coronation *and* Titles *of the Sovereign. The* Arms, Court, *and* Revenues, *of* Ruſſia; *the* Forces *of the Empire, by Land and Sea.*

AT the acceſſion of a czar or emperor to the throne, the metropolitans, archbiſhops, and biſhops, with all the nobility and principal merchants throughout the empire, are ſummoned to *Moſcow* againſt the day of coronation; when the archbiſhop of *Moſcow* conducts the emperor to the church of *Precheſte*, or Our Lady, where a ſcaffold is erected three ſteps high, covered with rich *Perſian* tapeſtry, on which are ſet three chairs at equal diſtances from each other. One of theſe is for the emperor, another for the archbiſhop, and the third for the imperial cap and robe. The robe is of purple ſatin lined with ſable, and on the top of the cap, which is embroidered with jewels, is a ſmall crown, ſet as thick as poſſible with diamonds, and ſaid to be the ſame which the great duke *Demetrius Monomach* took at *Caffa*, in *Tartary*, and deſtined for the coronation of his ſucceſſors.

On the prince's entering the church, the clergy begin their hymns; after which the archbiſhop prays to God, to *St. Nicholas*, and the other ſaints, deſiring their preſence on that ſolemn day. The prayer being ended, the chief counſellor of ſtate takes the emperor by the hand, and preſenting him to the archbiſhop, ſays, "The "*knez* and *bojars* acknowledge the prince here preſent "to be lawful heir to the crown, and deſire that as ſuch "you immediately crown him." Upon this the archbiſhop leads the prince up to the ſcaffold, ſeats him on one of the three chairs, touches his forehead with a little croſs of diamonds, and bleſſes him. Then one of the metropolitans reads a prayer; which being ended, the archbiſhop orders the two metropolitans to take up the cap and robe, and ſome of the *bojars*, whom he directs to come upon the ſcaffold, are bid to put them on the prince, whom he bleſſes a ſecond time, by touching his forehead with the little croſs of diamonds; and, while they ſet the ducal cap upon his head, the archbiſhop ſays, "In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt," and bleſſes him a third time.

The archbiſhop then bids all the prelates approach, and each of them gives the emperor his benediction. The emperor and the archbiſhop then ſit down, but immediately riſe again to order the ſinging of the *Litany*, every verſe of which ends with "Lord have mercy upon us," and is frequently intermixed with the emperor's name. After the *Litany* they ſit down again, and one of the metropolitans goes up to the altar, and ſings, "God preſerve the health of the emperor of all the *Ruſſias*, whom he hath of his love beſtowed upon us, and grant him a long and happy life." Theſe words are echoed round for ſome time by every one preſent, after which the archbiſhop alone goes up to the prince, and tells him, "That ſince, through the providence of God, all the ſtates of the realm, as well eccleſiaſtical as temporal, have eſtabliſhed and crowned him emperor of all the *Ruſſias*, and entruſted him with a government of ſuch importance, he ought to apply all his thoughts to love God, keep his commandments, adminiſter juſtice, and protect and maintain the true *Greek* religion." He then bows down to the ground before the emperor, as a token of his homage; and all the reſt, eccleſiaſtics, nobles, and others, in their reſpective ranks, do the ſame. They then go to the church of *St. Michael the Archangel*, and afterward to that of *St. Nicholas*, both of which, as well as that of Our Lady, are within the walls of the palace, and, after ſinging in each of them the ſame *Litany* as before, conclude the ceremonies with dining in the great hall of the *Kremlin*.

The ancient ſovereigns of *Ruſſia* ſtyled themſelves great dukes, and afterward czars; but *Peter* the *Great* aſſumed the title of emperor, and that title is now given him by all *Europe*. The titles of the emperor at full length are,

---

* *France* being then at war with *Great Britain*, her trade with *Ruſſia* was carried on in *Dutch* bottoms.

Emperor and ſole ſovereign of all the *Ruſſias*, ſovereign lord of *Moſcow*, *Kiow*, *Wlodimiria Novogorod*; czar in *Caſan*, *Aſtracan*, and *Siberia*; lord of *Pleſkow*; great duke of *Smolenſko*; duke of *Eſthonia*, *Livonia*, and *Carelia*; of *Tweria*, *Ingria*, *Pernia*, *Wiatkia*, *Bulgaria*, and lord of ſeveral other territories; great duke of *Novogorod*, in the low country of *Tſhernickow*, *Reſan*, *Roſtow*, *Iaroſlaw*, *Bielo ſero*, *Uldoria*, *Obdoria*, *Condinia*; emperor of all the northern parts; lord of the territory of *Juweria*: of the *Garthalinian*, *Grewzinian*, and *Georgean* czars; of the *Kabardinian*, *Circaſſian*, and *Gorian* princes; and lord and ſupreme ruler of many other countries and territories.

Since the reign of *Iwan Baſilowitz*, the arms of *Ruſſia* have been, or, an eagle diſplayed ſable, holding a golden ſceptre and monde in his talons: over the eagle's head are three crowns, and on its breaſt it bears a ſhield, with the arms of *Moſcow* in the centre, encompaſſed by five others, which are thoſe of *Aſtracan*, *Siberia*, *Caſan*, *Kiow*, and *Wlodimiria*.

The power of the *Ruſſian* emperor is abſolute and unlimited. *Peter* the *Great* publiſhed an ordinance, by which the ſucceſſion was entirely to depend on the will and pleaſure of the reigning ſovereign; and this is the only written fundamental law in relation to the ſucceſſion.

Abbé d'Auteroche gives many inſtances of the manner in which the abſolute power of the *Ruſſian* ſovereigns is exerciſed. No ſooner is the emperor ſeated on the throne, than no one dares claim any kindred with him, he being ſuppoſed to have no longer any relations. No one may paſs before the royal palace without pulling off his hat, or, if in a carriage, letting down the glaſs; if ſuch ceremonies are neglected, the ſoldiers who obſerve the omiſſion generally inſult or ill treat the offender: he adds, that a perſon who ſhould write the name of the empreſs in ſmall characters upon a letter would be liable to ſevere puniſhment; and *M. de Monteſquieu* obſerves, that in the manifeſto of the empreſs *Elizabeth* againſt the family of the *Dolgorukys*, in the year 1740, one of theſe princes is ſentenced to death for having uttered ſome indiſcreet words concerning her perſon; another for having maliciouſly interpreted her ſage regulations for the welfare of the empire, and for having offended her ſacred perſon by diſreſpectful words. *L'Eſprit des Loix, liv.* xii. *chap.* 12.

The *Ruſſian* court has always been very numerous and magnificent, it being filled, particularly on ſolemn occaſions, by the *bojars* or privy counſellors, and by the nobles and gentry, who are obliged to pay a conſtant attendance, by titles of honour and diſtinction, without any ſalary; as the carvers, who are always two of the firſt nobility, and whoſe employment is eſteemed extremely honourable; the ſewers, who carry meſſages of importance, receive ambaſſadors, &c. and the gentlemen of the bedchamber. Theſe two laſt titles are given to a great number of perſons, and deſcend from father to ſon, though they are generally confirmed by the prince; and laſtly, the chief merchants.

The firſt and moſt honourable order in *Ruſſia* is that of *St. Andrew*, or the blue ribbon, inſtituted by *Peter* the *Great* in 1698, in honour of *St. Andrew*, the patron of *Ruſſia*. The empreſs *Catharine* I. gave the ſtatutes, and aſſigned proper habits for this order, which hath its enſigns, motto, and collar.

The ſecond is the order of *St. Alexander Newſki*, or the red ribbon, which was inſtituted by *Peter* I. but the *czarina Catharine* I. firſt conferred it in the year 1725. This order has alſo its badge and motto.

There is likewiſe a female order founded by *Peter* in 1714, in honour of his conſort *Catharine*, and from her called the order of *St. Catharine*. Theſe honours, as *Voltaire* obſerves, command reſpect, coſt the ſovereign nothing, and flatter thoſe who receive them, without adding to their power.

The chief officer under the emperor is the chancellor; after whom is the grand maſter of the houſhold, the maſter of the horſe, the treaſurer, comptroller, chamberlain, taſters, harbingers, &c.

Mr. Coxe has, with indefatigable attention to the ſubject, procured the moſt ſatisfactory information concerning the revenues of *Ruſſia*: *Travels*, III. 333—339. He ſtates them to be as follow:

	£.
The poll-tax, including one *per cent*, paid by merchants on their capitals, but excluſive of payments made by peaſants in goods or by labour, as aſſeſſed in 1764	1,362,935
Revenues of the *Ukraine*	49,381
Conquered provinces	119,010
Provinces diſmembered from *Poland*	74,460
Cuſtoms	760,000
Exciſe upon ſalt	400,000
Gold and ſilver from the mines, copper, profits of coinage, duty upon iron at the forge	679,182
Farming the excluſive ſale of ſpirituous liquors	1,800,000
Church lands ſequeſtered by the crown	400,000
Stamp duties, monopolies of pot-aſh, and certain kinds of rich furs, tribute of furs and ſkins, and other ſmall branches of revenue, eſtimated at	500,000
	£. 6,144,968

The poll-tax was introduced by *Peter* I. in the year 1721. Every fifteen or twenty years the number of inhabitants throughout the empire is taken, and in each diſtrict ſubject to the poll-tax all male infants as well as adults, whether burghers or peaſants, are aſſeſſed; the land-holders being anſwerable for their peaſants. Every diſtrict pays the quota fixed at that time, and the population increaſing or diminiſhing only cauſes a diminution or advance in the proportion which each individual is to pay, until a new capitation is taken and rate made.

In every part of the empire, except the *Ukraine* and conquered provinces, the crown alone has the privilege of ſelling ſpirituous liquors. This monopoly is farmed for a certain number of years, at a certain rent *per annum*: the vaſt increaſe in the price which has been given for this privilege, proves the growing numbers and wealth of the people. Until the year 1752 it was farmed for £. 540,000, till 1770 for £. 620,000, till 1774 for £. 900,000, and till 1778 for £. 1,500,000. By the leaſe which was granted the next year, £. 1,800,000 was contracted for during a term of four years, and the rate has probably been much advanced ſince that time. The produce to the public revenue by this monopoly now forms near one third of the whole annual income. *Peterſburgh* and *Moſcow* pay about one fourth part of this ſum.

At the acceſſion of *Peter* the Great the revenues of the *Ruſſian* empire amounted annually to a million ſterling; at his death they had riſen to £. 1,600,000; *Elizabeth* raiſed them to £. 3,600,000; when the preſent empreſs aſcended the throne they produced £. 4,400,000; and in the courſe of about eighteen years have been brought to yield more than ſix millions, and are ſtill increaſing. Theſe revenues are fully ſufficient for the expences of the ſtate in a time of peace.

The army and navy coſt	£. 3,072,485
The civil eſtabliſhment	2,272,487

About £. 800,000 is appropriated to the empreſs's privy purſe; a ſum apparently inadequate to the magnificence of her court, her public inſtitutions, and the buildings which are continually carrying on; for which latter purpoſe £. 200,000 *per annum* is allotted. Beſide theſe objects of expence, the empreſs patronizes the arts and ſciences with great liberality; her purchaſes in every country in *Europe* are very conſiderable, nor is ſhe ſparing of her bounty to thoſe of her ſubjects who diſtinguiſh themſelves by their talents or uſefulneſs. In times of emergency the revenues of *Ruſſia* are capable of great augmentation, from an additional poll-tax, and new impoſts: ſuch means were reſorted to in the laſt war with the *Turks*, which was no ſooner ended than the empreſs annulled fifty-ſeven taxes, and in the enſuing year ten more. The debts of *Ruſſia* in foreign countries amounted in 1775 to two millions ſterling, which have ſince been nearly diſcharged; but a new loan to that amount has been negotiated a few years ſince in *Holland*.

The *Ruſſian* army conſiſts of regular and irregular troops: according to the peace eſtabliſhment in 1778, the amount of the regular troops in *Ruſſia* was about 130,000 effective men; the number of irregular troops is very conſiderable, they conſiſt entirely of horſe. Of this deſultory body, the corps of *Coſſacs* are moſt prized, There are eight regiments of theſe *Coſſacs* in the *Ruſſian* ſervice; each regiment conſiſts of five ſquadrons, and each ſquadron of one hundred men, beſide officers. There are alſo ſix other regiments of horſe called regular pikemen; they are ſimilar in their arms and accoutrements to the *Coſſacs*, and diſtinguiſhed from them only by a trifling difference in their dreſs. *Colonel Flood's Journal. Coxe's Travels.*

The navy of *Ruſſia*, at the ſame period of time, in the ports of the *Baltic* and at *Archangel*, conſiſted of thirty-eight ſhips of the line, fifteen frigates, four prames, and one hundred and nine gallies. An exact account of the naval force on the *Black Sea* could not be procured. *Coxe's Travels*, III. 353.—The men of war, in time of peace, are laid up at *Revel* and *Cronſtadt*, and the gallies at *Peterſburgh*. The *Ruſſians* indeed have no very good harbour in the *Baltic*; the water at *Cronſtadt*, by being too freſh, does conſiderable damage to the ſhips that lie there; beſide, the mouth of the harbour is too narrow, and ſurrounded with rocks and dangerous ſands, and is ſeldom clear of ice before the end of *May*: nor have they any conſtant fleet in the *Caſpian* ſea.

The high admiral of *Ruſſia* has the rank and pay of a general field-marſhal; and the *Ruſſian* fleet is divided into three ſquadrons, commanded by an admiral-general in the centre, who bears a white flag, with a crimſon croſs: the van has an admiral, who bears a blue flag, with a white croſs; and the rear has another admiral, who bears a red flag, with a white croſs. Each of theſe three ſquadrons has a vice-admiral, a real-admiral, and three commodores. The gallies are commanded by an admiral, two vice-admirals, three rear-admirals, and three commodores. Their flags are of the ſame colour as thoſe of the ſquadrons to which they belong, but of a different form. When an emperor commands his fleet in perſon, his ſhip bears the royal ſtandard of the empire, which is yellow, and in the middle of it are the arms of *Ruſſia*.

Some authors have eſtimated the population of the whole *Ruſſian* empire at twenty-eight millions, others at only fourteen millions. In 1764 the males who paid the poll-tax amounted to 7,363,348. *Mr. Coxe*, after having gained every information upon this head, ſuppoſes the population of the empire in the year 1764 to have been 22,838,510; and he is of opinion that it is conſiderably upon the increaſe.

SECT. VIII.

Of the ſeveral Colleges, *or Offices for the Adminiſtration of the Affairs of* Government; *the* Laws *reſpecting Criminals, and the* Puniſhments *inflicted.*

WE ſhall now take a view of the executive part of the government, which was regulated by *Peter* I. by whoſe direction all the affairs of the *Ruſſian* empire were managed by the following councils, offices, colleges, or chanceries, as they are called.

The *ſenate*, or *directing council*, which takes care of all domeſtic affairs, receives accounts from all the colleges, iſſues out orders to them all, and is the ſupreme court of judicature, to which all proceſſes are brought by appeal as the laſt reſort.

The *holy ſynod*, or *eccleſiaſtical council*, which regulates all affairs relating to the church, of which mention has already been made.

The *war-college*, which has the care of recruiting and exerciſing the whole *Ruſſian* army, except the guards, who are under the direction of the ſovereign.

The *admiralty-college* has the management of all naval concerns, without exception; and ſuch foreſts as are near navigable rivers are under its inſpection. Subordinate to it are the office of the general commiſſary of the navy, the ſtore-office, the office which directs the building of ſhips, and the artillery-office.

The *college* for *foreign affairs* pays the ſalaries of the *Ruſſian* miniſters at foreign courts, and the expences and penſions of foreign envoys, which are always defrayed. This college alſo makes out paſſports, and decides the difficulties and diſputes that ariſe in relation to foreign miniſters.

The *college* of the *treaſury* has the direction of levying all the public revenues, except the poll-tax and the produce of the ſalt-works. The office that has the care of the money ariſing from the conquered provinces is at preſent held at *Peterſburgh*: but all the other departments belonging to the treaſury are at *Moſcow*.

The *ſtate-office* iſſues out the public money, and gives the neceſſary directions to the chamber of accounts; hence the revenue-chambers at *Peterſburgh* and *Moſcow* are dependant on this office.

The *reviſion-college* is a ſort of check on the other colleges, and therefore receives and examines their accompts.

The *ſalt-office* has the direction of the revenues ariſing from the ſalt-works, which are appropriated to the empreſs's private purſe.

The *confiſcation chancery* directs the ſale of all forfeited eſtates, and the levying of all fines impoſed by the other colleges.

The *colleges* for *trade*, *mines*, and *manufactures*, are diſtinct offices; and, beſides the departments from which they take their names, have alſo the management of the naval cuſtoms and tolls, and decide all diſputes in relation to commerce between merchants and traders.

The *college* of *juſtice* at *Moſcow*, ſome of the members of which conſtitute a college at *Peterſburgh*, which determines ſuits brought thither by appeal from the conquered provinces; and has likewiſe a conſiſtorial juriſdiction over the *proteſtants* and *papiſts* in that city.

They have alſo a *feudal chancery* at *Moſcow*, that has the care of every thing relating to the eſtates of private perſons, their boundaries, or limits.

Beſide theſe, there is a *college* of the *magiſtracy*, to which all the magiſtrates in the empire are accountable for their conduct; and a *privy-chancery*, as it is called, that takes cognizance of all hoſpitals, diſpenſaries, medicines, &c.

A refinement in tyranny peculiar to *Ruſſia* is mentioned by *Abbé d'Auteroche*; it is called, "the Secret Court of Chancery," and is a tribunal compoſed of a few of the officers of ſtate, who are appointed by the king. This court takes cognizance of all charges of high treaſon; every *Ruſſian*, without diſtinction, having the privilege of crying out in public *Slowo Dielo*, which implies a declaration, that the perſon to whom it is addreſſed is guilty of high treaſon both in words and actions. On ſuch an occaſion all the by-ſtanders are obliged to aſſiſt in ſeizing upon the accuſed perſon: a father is required to arreſt his ſon, or a ſon his father. Immediately the accuſer and accuſed are both conveyed to priſon, and afterward to *Peterſburgh*, where this court is held. If the accuſer is not able to bring proofs of the guilt of the perſon againſt whom he appears, he muſt ſubmit to receive the puniſhment of the *knout*, which if he bears without recanting, the perſon accuſed is found guilty, condemned to death, and part of his eſtate forfeited to the accuſer.

It may be proper to obſerve here, that our author appears to repreſent every thing which he ſaw in *Ruſſia* in the moſt unfavourable light poſſible; however, there can be no doubt that ſuch a juriſdiction has ſubſiſted in that empire, though how far it has been abuſed to anſwer bad purpoſes cannot be determined. Certainly the ingenuity of tyrants and their minions never invented a more effectual expedient to extinguiſh a ſpirit of oppoſition to the reigning prince among any people, than ſuch a mode of proceeding, as it tends to ſubvert all confidence between man and man, and to make each individual live in continual apprehenſions for his life and fortune. It can ſcarcely be doubted that the liberality of ſentiment and patriotic views which mark the government of the reigning empreſs, have cauſed this mode of accuſation to be diſcountenanced, if the court itſelf has not been aboliſhed.

In order to give a more perfect idea of this government, it is proper to obſerve, that formerly the *Ruſſian* nobility conſiſted ſolely of *kneſes*, or princes, and gentlemen; for *bojar*, or *boyar*, is not a title of nobility, but anciently denoted a poſt or office, as a privy-counſellor, &c. As eſtates are parcelled out to all the ſons of noblemen, in equal proportions, without regard to primogeniture, and as the title of *kneſes*, or prince, is enjoyed by every male deſcended from the firſt inheritor, in proceſs of time princes became ſo numerous in *Ruſſia*, that lord *Whitworth* ſays, in the year 1708 there were near three hundred *kneſes* common ſoldiers in prince *Menzikoffe's* regiment of dragoons. *Account of Ruſſia in Fugitive Pieces*, II. 184.—*Peter* the *Great* added the titles of counts and barons to the former: but no birth or title, according to the wiſe regulations made by him, gives a perſon rank, unleſs he merits it by his ſervices and abilities; hence many foreigners of mean extraction have riſen to very great honours in *Ruſſia*: for in regard to unlimited ſubjection to their ſovereign, the nobility are on a level with the reſt of the people. Even the greateſt of them uſed formerly to glory in ſtyling themſelves the ſlaves of the *czar*, whenever they either ſpoke or wrote to him; but *Peter* I. aboliſhed this harſh term, and ordered them to uſe inſtead of it the word ſubject.

The nobles and gentry are the only perſons who have a right to hold land; but a nobleman of the higheſt fortune and diſtinction, who has never been in the army, is not allowed, except by ſpecial permiſſion of the crown, to uſe a carriage, in the capital, drawn by more than one horſe, while a merchant may have two. A phyſician has the rank of major, and, being conſidered as a ſtaff officer, has the privilege of putting four horſes to his carriage. An apothecary in the imperial ſervice has the rank of a captain, his apprentices that of enſigns, and the two ſurgeons of the diſtrict bear the rank of lieutenants. *Schloetzer's Briefwechſel for* 1781.

The peaſants of *Ruſſia* may be divided into two claſſes: thoſe belonging to the crown, and thoſe the property of individuals. The former compoſe about a ſixth part of the body of peaſantry. The value of an eſtate here, as well as in *Poland*, is not eſtimated by the number of acres, or any other mode of admeaſurement, but by the number of boors or peaſants which are upon it. The lords impoſe what tax they pleaſe upon their ſlaves, and ſometimes ſeize upon the little pittance they may have acquired by their induſtry. When moſt beneficial to the lord, he permits ſome of them to hire themſelves to merchants, foreigners, or other perſons, who have no ſlaves; but the ſlave ſo licenſed is obliged to remit his wages annually to his lord, and to return at the expiration of the time limited. By the new code of laws, promulgated in the years 1775 and 1780, the enormous power of the lords is reſtrained, and the right of inflicting puniſhment is lodged in the hands of the civil magiſtrate. A peaſant is likewiſe rendered free by ſerving either in the army or navy. *Mr. Coxe*, in his account of the *Ruſſian* priſons, ſays, that a gentleman is confined in the priſon at *Moſcow* for life, for ordering ſeveral of his peaſants to be whipped in ſo cruel a manner that they died. Such is the rigour of his confinement, that he is never permitted to go out of his cell. The liberality of ſentiment which of late years has dawned in *Ruſſia*, led the *Oeconomical Society* at *Peterſburgh* to offer a premium of 50 ducats, and a gold medal, to the author of the beſt diſſertation on the following queſtion: "Is it moſt advantageous to the ſtate, that the peaſants ſhould poſſeſs land, or only perſonal effects, and to what point ſhould that property be extended for the good of the public?" In conſequence of this invitation 164 diſſertations were received. The empreſs has expreſſed herſelf very favourable with reſpect to the manumiſſion of peaſants: "Agriculture," ſays ſhe, "can never flouriſh in that nation where the huſbandman poſſeſſes no property." *Inſtructions, &c. pour le Nouveau Code le Loix*, p. 83.

The ordinary puniſhments in *Ruſſia* are, the *battogen* or *padogi*, the *katze*, and the *knute* or *knout*. The *padogi* is thus inflicted; he who is to receive this chaſtiſement is ſtripped to his ſhirt, and laid upon the ground on his belly, when two men ſitting upon him, one upon his neck, and the other upon his feet, beat him on the back with little wands, or ſwitches, during the time ordered by the judge.

The *katze* is ſlitting the noſtrils, which was formerly inflicted on thoſe who, contrary to an old prohibition, took tobacco ſnuff. This puniſhment is ſometimes inflicted immediately after that of the *knout*, as *Mr. Coxe* witneſſed, who ſaw a man ſo treated who had been convicted of murder. *Travels*, 8*vo. edit.* III. 114.

The *knout*, as given in *Ruſſia*, is a moſt barbarous puniſhment. *Olearius* deſcribes the manner in which he ſaw it executed on eight men and one woman, for ſelling brandy and tobacco without a licence. The executioner's man, after ſtripping them down to the waiſt, tied their feet, and took one at a time upon his back. The executioner ſtood at three paces diſtant with a bull's pizzle, to the end of which was faſtened three thongs of an *elk's* ſkin untanned, with which ſpringing forward, whenever he ſtruck, he laſhed their backs with all his ſtrength, ſo that the blood guſhed out at every blow. The men had twenty-five or twenty-ſix laſhes each, till an officer, who had in writing the number of ſtripes they were to receive, cried, "Enough." The woman, who had only ſixteen, fainted away. After their backs were thus dreadfully mangled, they were all tied together by the arms, two and two; thoſe who ſold tobacco having a little horn full of it, and thoſe who had ſold brandy, a little bottle about their necks, and whipped through the city for about half a league, after which they were brought back to the place of their firſt puniſhment, and then diſmiſſed.

Many die of this cruel flagellation. But, horrid as it muſt appear to every perſon of humanity, *M. de la Motraye* ſays, that this is only what is called the moderate *knute*; for when the ſentence orders it between the moderate and ſevere, pieces of fleſh are taken off at every ſtroke of the executioner; and when it is ordered to be given with the utmoſt ſeverity, the executioner ſtriking the flank, under the ribs, cuts the fleſh to the very bowels.

M. d'Auteroche deſcribes the manner in which this puniſhment was inflicted upon *Madame Lapouchin*, one of the fineſt women of the court, for having carried on a treaſonable correſpondence with a foreign ambaſſador againſt the empreſs *Elizabeth*. A gentleman, who was preſent on this occaſion, related the particulars on the very ſpot where the puniſhment was inflicted, with great emotion, although many years had then elapſed. She appeared at the place of execution in a genteel undreſs, which ſerved to heighten her beauty. Her youth, the ſweetneſs of her countenance, and a degree of vivacity, which even in ſuch a ſituation ſhe had not entirely loſt, intereſted every one in her behalf, and inclined them to ſuppoſe that ſhe might have been indiſcreet, but not intentionally criminal. Inſtead of the number of admirers which her beauty and ſpirit had till then attracted, ſhe found herſelf ſurrounded by executioners and officers of juſtice. She looked at them with aſtoniſhment, ſeeming to doubt whether the ſcene ſhe beheld was not an illuſion of her fancy. Immediately one of the executioners pulled off a kind of cloak which covered her boſom, at which her modeſty ſeemed ſhocked; ſhe turned pale, and burſt into tears: her cloaths were then ſtripped off, and ſhe was quite naked to the waiſt, expoſed to the eager looks of a vaſt concourſe of people: a dead ſilence prevailed. One of the executioners ſeized her by both her hands, and turning half round, threw her on his back, bending forward, ſo as to raiſe her a few inches from the ground: another executioner then adjuſted her body in the moſt ſuitable poſition for his purpoſe, with the moſt unfeeling coarſeneſs of touch, and retreating a few ſteps, he meaſured the requiſite diſtance with a ſteady eye; leaping backward, he gave a ſtroke with the end of the *whip* or *knout* which he held in his hand, which carried away a ſlip of ſkin from the neck to the botton of the back: then ſtriking his feet againſt the ground, he took his aim for applying a ſecond blow parallel to the former; ſo that in a few moments all the ſkin of her back was cut away in ſmall ſlips, moſt of which remained hanging to the ſhift. No ſooner was this dreadful puniſhment executed, than her tongue was cut out, and in this lacerated condition ſhe was inſtantly baniſhed to *Siberia*. When *Peter* III. ſucceeded to the throne, on the death of his aunt, this unhappy lady was recalled, but ſhe muſt then have continued in exile many years.

Mr. Coxe deſcribes the knout very accurately. It is a thong of leather about the thickneſs of a crown-piece, and about three quarters of an inch broad at the top, and half an inch at the bottom, being rendered extremely hard by a peculiar kind of preparation: it is tied to a thick plaited whip; the thong and the whip are connected, by means of an iron ring, with a ſmall piece of leather, which acts as a ſpring; this is faſtened to a ſhort wooden handle; the length of the whole five feet and five inches, its weight eleven ounces. Such is the force which a ſkilful executioner can give to this inſtrument, that if he receives a private order, he can diſpatch a criminal by ſtriking him two or three blows upon the ribs. *Coxe's Travels*, III. 113.

A criminal convicted of murder, after receiving the *knout*, has his noſtrils torn, and his face marked with a hot iron; he is then condemned for life to work in the ſilver mines of *Norſhinſk*, which is 4776 miles from *Peterſburgh*, being the moſt remote region in *Siberia*. *Mr. Coxe* ſaw a murderer undergo the *knout*, after which his noſtrils were torn with pincers. The empreſs *Elizabeth* aboliſhed capital puniſhments in all caſes except treaſon; but, ſays our author, malefactors are not unfrequently *knouted* to death; many die of fatigue during their journey, and the unwholeſomeneſs of the mines permit the ſmall number which ſurvive to drag on their miſerable exiſtence but a ſhort time. Such being the puniſhments inflicted, not to ſentence a criminal to death can ſcarcely be conſidered as merciful. The ſame empreſs, whoſe mild government has been celebrated by *Voltaire* and *Sir William Blackſtone*, retained in her code of criminal laws the following horrid proceſs, for the purpoſe of extorting confeſſion from perſons charged with treaſonable deſigns: the arms of the ſuſpected perſon being tied behind by a rope, he was drawn up in that poſture to a conſiderable height, from whence being ſuddenly precipitated to within a ſmall diſtance of the ground, and being there as ſuddenly checked, the violence of the concuſſion diſlocated his ſhoulders, and in that deplorable ſituation he underwent the *knout*. During her whole reign this dreadful engine of barbarity and deſpotiſm was commonly applied, even at the diſcretion of inferior and ignorant magiſtrates; nor was it aboliſhed until the acceſſion of the preſent empreſs. In 1762 *Catharine* II. took away from the *Vaywodes*, or inferior juſtices, the power of inflicting torture, by whom it had been ſhamefully abuſed. In 1767 a ſecret order was iſſued to the judges of the ſeveral provinces, that whenever they ſhould think torture requiſite to force a criminal to confeſſion, they ſhould draw up the general articles of the charge, and lay the caſe before the governor of the province, for his conſideration; and all the governors had received previous directions to determine the caſe, according to the principles laid down in the empreſs's inſtructions for a code of laws, wherein torture is proved to be no leſs uſeleſs than cruel. This therefore was a tacit abolition of torture, which has been ſince formally and publicly annulled. "The prohibition of this horrid ſpecies of judicature," ſays *Mr. Coxe*, "throughout the vaſt dominions of the "*Ruſſian* empire, forms a memorable æra in the annals "of humanity." *Travels*, III. 123.

The *Ruſſian* laws are deſtitute of all humanity, where a man is ſo unhappy as to be unable to ſatisfy his creditors. He who does not pay his creditor at the time agreed upon, is put into the houſe of an officer appointed for that purpoſe, and has a certain farther time allowed him to make ſatisfaction; but if he then fails, he is carried to priſon, from whence he is brought every day to a place before the chancery, where the common executioner beats him upon the ſhin-bones with a wand about the thickneſs of a man's little finger, for an hour together. He is then returned to priſon, except he can procure ſecurity for his appearing again the next day at the ſame hour, to be treated in the ſame manner, till he has made ſatiſfaction. This is rigourouſly executed upon perſons of all ranks, ſubjects and foreigners, men and women, prieſts and laymen; and if at laſt the debtor cannot find wherewith to pay, he with his wife and children are ſentenced to be bond-ſlaves to the creditor.

SECT. IX.

Of the new Governments into which the Ruſſian *Empire has been divided. Of the* Goverment *of* Kiow *or* Kiew, *with an Account of the* Zaporog, *the* Bielogorod, *and* Don Coſſacs, *of the* Ukraine, *the* Haidamacs, *and* Yaik *or* Uralian Coſſacs; *with a Deſcription of the Cities of* Kiow *and* Pultowa.

THE *Ruſſian* empire, which had been divided by *Peter* the Great into nine extenſive governments, is now diſtributed into a larger number, as follow: (1) *Moſcow*, (2) *Peterſburgh*, (3) *Wiburgh*, (4) *Tver*, (5) *Novogorod*, (6) *Pleſkof*, (7) *Smolenſko*, (8) *Mohilef*, (9) *Polotſk*, (10) *Orel*, (11) *Kurſk*, (12) *Karkof*, (13) *Voronetz*, (14) *Tambof*, (15) *Reſan*, (16) *Tula*, (17) *Kaluga*, (18) *Yaroſlaf*, (19) *Vologda*, (20) *Vladimir*, (21) *Koſtroma*, (22) *Niſhnei-Novogorod*, (23) *Viatka*, (24) *Permia*, (25) *Tobolſk*, (26) *Kolyvan*, (27) *Irkutſk*, (28) *Ufa*, (29) *Simberoſk*, (30) *Caſan*, (31) *Penza*, (32) *Saratof*, (33) *Aſtracan*, (34) *Azof*, (35) *New Ruſſia*, (36) *Little Ruſſia*, (37) *Kiof*, (38) *Tchernigof*, (39) *Livonea* or *Riga*, (40) *Eſthonia* or *Revel*, (41) *Novogorod-Severſkoi*, and (42) *Orenburgh*. One or more of theſe governments is ſuperintended by a *Nameſtnick*, or lord-lieutenant, and each of them has a vice-governor, a council, civil and criminal courts of judicature, ſome of whoſe members are appointed by the ſovereign, and the reſt are choſen by the nobles. By this inſtitution the preſent empreſs has, in ſome inſtances, ſet bounds to her own authority, by diminiſhing the power of thoſe tribunals which uſed to be entirely dependent upon the crown; ſhe has transferred this power to the nobles, and inveſted them with many additional privileges with reſpect to the adminiſtration of juſtice. As ſhe has likewiſe introduced into each government ſuperior tribunals, whoſe deciſion is final, ſhe has prevented appeals to the imperial colleges of *Peterſburgh* and *Moſcow*, which uſed to be attended with conſiderable expence and delay. By eſtabliſhing or ſeparating the different boards of finance, police, &c. from the courts of law, which before impeded each other by meeting in the ſame place, ſhe has facilitated the diſpatch of buſineſs, and rendered the adminiſtration of juſtice more ſpeedy. She has increaſed the ſalaries of the judges, who before, from the narrowneſs of their incomes, were neceſſarily expoſed to ſtrong temptations from bribery; or, to uſe the empreſs's own expreſſions to the judges in her edict, "Formerly your neceſſities might have induced you to be too attentive to your own intereſts: "your country now pays your labours, and what before "might admit of ſome excuſe, from this moment be"comes a crime." It would be tedious and unſatiſfactory to deſcribe each of theſe forty-two governments ſeparately; having therefore enumerated them, in deſcribing the different parts of this vaſt empire we ſhall adhere to the manner in which it has been divided until this new regulation took place.

Kiow, *Woraneſh*, and *Aſow*, *Bielogorod*, *Smolenſk*, *Great Moſcow*, *Novogorod*, *Niſhnoy-Novogorod*, *Archangel*, *Wiburg*, *Peterſburgh*, *Narva*, *Revel*, and *Riga*. We ſhall begin with the countries bordering on *Turky* and *Poland*, and for the ſake of method proceed from ſouth to north.

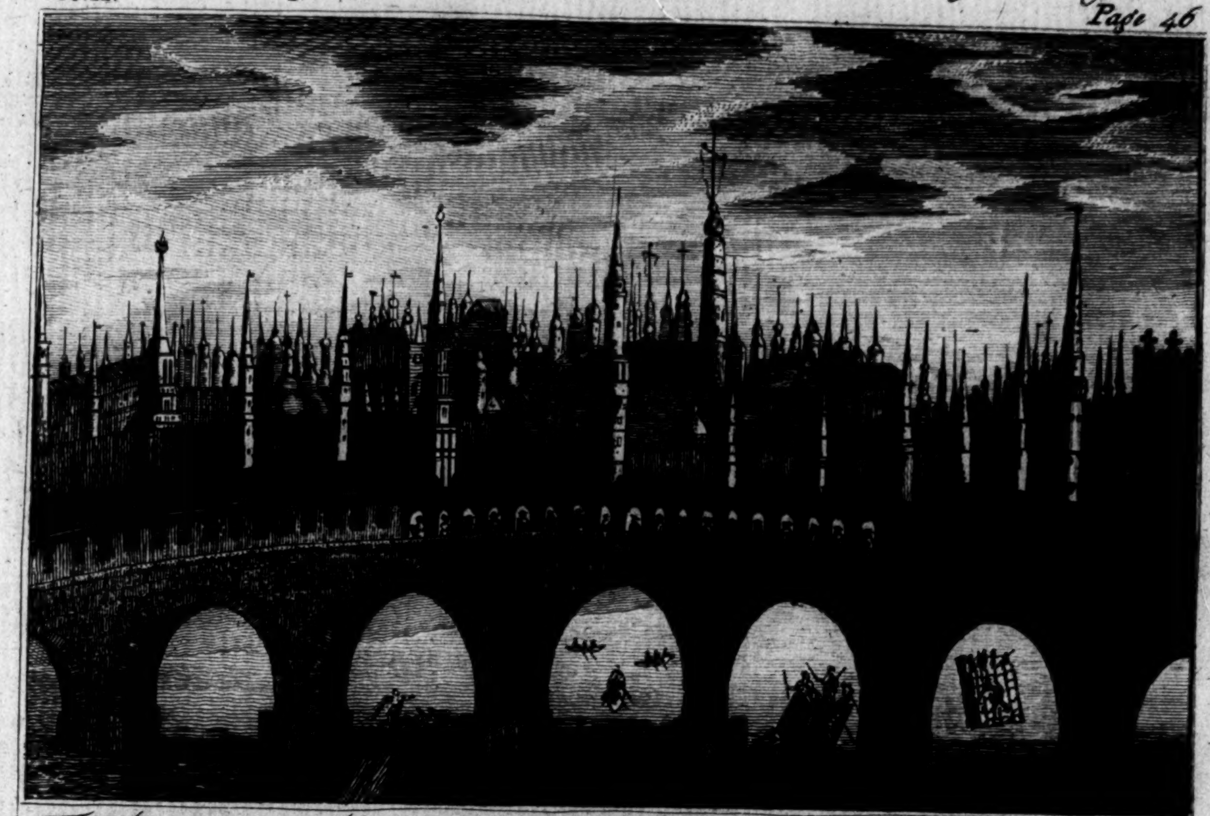
The government of Kiow conſiſts of part of *Little Ruſſia*, and is inhabited by the *Coſſacs*, which word ſignifies irregular troops of horſe. The *European Coſſacs* are the *Zaporog Coſſacs*, who live below the cataract of the *Nieper*, ſome on the ſide next to *Ruſſia*, and others on the oppoſite ſide of the river; but moſt of them are ſubject to the *Ruſſians*: the *Bielogorod Coſſacs*, and a part of the *Don Coſſacs*, both of which are under the *Ruſſian* government.

The Cossacs were known by that name ſo early as the year 948, when they lived on mount *Caucaſus*; they were reduced under the *Ruſſian* dominions in 1021. In the beginning of the ſixteenth century, the *Zaporog Coſſacs* fixed their habitations on the ſpacious plains along the banks of the *Nieper*. The *Poles*, ſenſible of the advantage they might receive from theſe people defending them againſt the incurſions of the *Tartars*, took them under their protection in the year 1562, and engaged to pay them an annual ſubſidy, on condition of their keeping on foot a good body of troops for the defence of the *Poliſh* dominions; and to bind them by ties of intereſt, gave up to them the

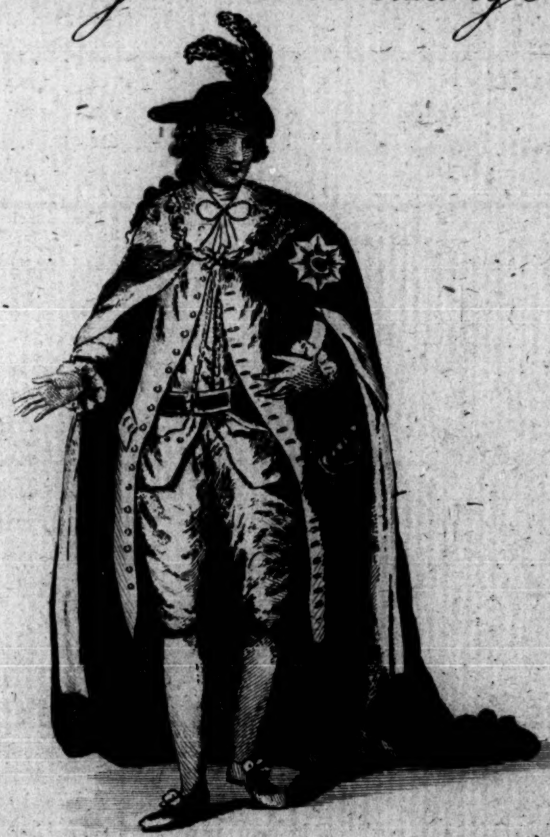
Engrav'd for **PAYNE'S** System of Geography.

Vol. II.

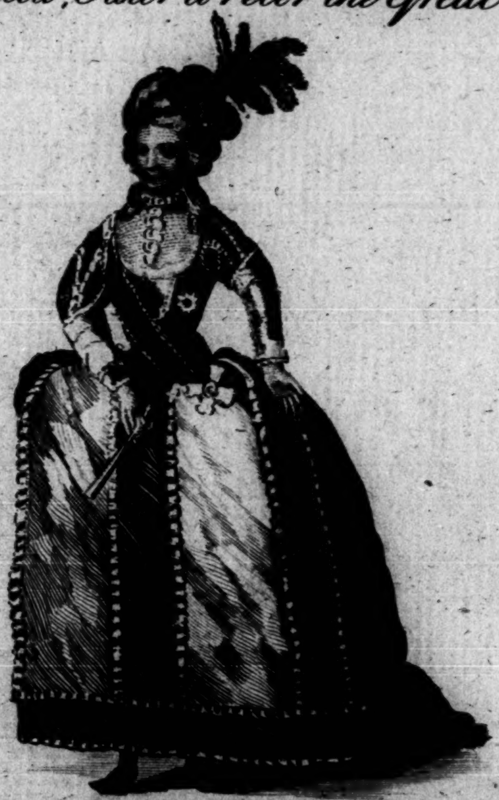
Page 46



The Bridge at Moscow built by Sophia, Siſter to Peter the Great.



A Ruſsian Knight
in the
Order of St. Andrews



The Princeſs of Wirtemberg Stutgard
Grand Ducheſs of Ruſsia
in the Habit
of the Order of St. Catherine

See Page 53

whole country that lies between the rivers *Nieper* and *Nieſter*, and the borders of *Tartary*. The *Coſſacs* ſo induſtriouſly cultivated that fertile tract of land, that in a ſhort time it was interſperſed with large towns and handſome villages. They continually haraſſed the *Turks* by their incurſions, and, to prevent the latter from purſuing them, or making repriſals, ſeized on ſeveral ſmall iſlands on the *Nieper*, where they kept their magazines.

This alliance, though of ſuch advantage both to the *Poles* and *Coſſacs*, did not long ſubſiſt; for the former, envying the latter the fine country they poſſeſſed, attempted to bring them into ſubjection; upon which the *Coſſacs*, fired with indignation, had recourſe to arms, and applied both to *Ruſſia* and the *Ottoman Porte* for protection. A very bloody war enſued, which, in the ſixteenth and ſeventeenth centuries, was from time to time renewed with the utmoſt fury and animoſity. The reſult was, that the *Coſſacs* remained under the protection of *Ruſſia*, and their former country having been laid waſte during the conflict, they ſettled in the *Ruſſian Ukraine*; upon their receiving aſſurances from the *Ruſſian* court, that they ſhould be free from all taxes, and no alteration be made in their political conſtitution: in return for which, they were always to keep in readineſs a conſiderable body of troops for the ſervice of *Ruſſia*. But in 1708, *Mazeppa*, their *hettman*, or chief, in breach of his alliance with the *Ruſſians*, joined himſelf to the *Swedes*, under *Charles* XII. which led *Peter* I. after the battle of *Pultowa*, to ſend a ſtrong detachment into the little iſlands of the *Nieper*, to which the *Coſſacs* had fled, in great numbers, with their wives, their children, and all their effects, when by his cruel orders they were all, without diſtinction, put to the ſword, and the plunder diſtributed among the ſoldiers. He alſo ſent a great number of his men into their country, and cauſed many thouſands of the *Coſſacs* to be conveyed to the coaſts of the *Baltic*, where they were condemned for life to the moſt laborious ſlavery.

Upon the death of their *hettman* in 1722, that office was aboliſhed, but was revived in 1750, when they elected for their *hettman* count *Raſumowſky*, privy-counſellor of the *Ruſſian* empire, preſident of the academy of ſciences, and lieutenant-colonel of the *Iſhmailow* regiment of life-guards; and this election was confirmed by the reigning empreſs *Elizabeth*.

The country of theſe *Coſſacs* is commonly called the *Ukraine*, which word properly ſignifies "a frontier;" it lying on the borders of *Ruſſia*, *Poland*, *Little Tartary*, and *Turky*. By virtue of a treaty, concluded in 1693 between *Ruſſia* and *Poland*, the latter remains in poſſeſſion of all that part of the *Ukraine* that lies on the weſt ſide of the *Nieper*, which is but indifferently cultivated; while the country on the eaſt ſide, inhabited by the *Coſſacs*, is in a much better condition.

In the year 1768 the peaſants of *Kiow* and the *Ukraine*, taking advantage of the condition in which *Poland* then was, and finding that their country had been drained of its troops as well as of its arms and ammunition, roſe in great numbers, and, rendered deſperate by the oppreſſions and cruelties which they had ſuffered, gave a looſe to the moſt ſavage and indiſcriminate revenge, maſſacring, without regard to age, ſex, or character, all who fell in their way. To the *Jews* they bore a particular animoſity, as thoſe people had been long employed by the nobles as ſtewards in the management of their eſtates; in which office they had treated the inſurgents with great cruelty and oppreſſion, but who now retaliated ſeverely, and ſlaughtered many thouſands, burnt their houſes, and ſeemed determined to leave no veſtige of their having exiſted. They were joined by many of the *Haidamac Coſſacs*, and the ravages were ſtill more extended; whole diſtricts, with their towns and villages, were ſacked and burnt. *Count Potocki*, *Vaywode* of *Kiow*, had ten towns and one hundred and thirty villages deſtroyed in his territory. At length the *Ruſſian* general *Apraxin* reduced theſe miſcreants, numbers were ſlaughtered, many more were executed, and about eight hundred were ſent chained to work upon the fortifications for life.

This country, which is ſubject to *Ruſſia*, extends about three hundred miles in length, and about as many in breadth. It is one continued ſertile plain, watered by a great number of fine rivers, and diverſified with pleaſant woods. It produces all kinds of *grain*, *pulſe*, *tobacco*, *honey*, and *wax*, in ſuch quantities, as to ſupply a great part of the *Ruſſian* empire with thoſe commodities. The paſtures are extremely rich, and the cattle of an extraordinary ſize; the rivers alſo abound with excellent fiſh. This fine country, however, is very much infeſted by locuſts, which are a great plague to the inhabitants.

Moſt of the houſes of the *Ukraine* are built with wood, after the *Ruſſian* manner. The *Coſſacs* are tall and well-made; they have generally an aquiline noſe, and a good mien. They are vigorous, hardy, brave, and very jealous of their liberty; fickle and wavering; but ſociable, cheerful, and ſprightly. Their forces entirely conſiſt of cavalry. Their dialect is a mixture of the *Poliſh* and *Ruſſian* languages; but the latter is moſt predominant. They profeſs the *Greek* religion; but there are alſo ſome *Proteſtants* and *Roman Catholics* among them: they are a very powerful people. Every town, with the diſtrict belonging to it, is governed by an officer called *attaman*, or *ottoman*.

The Don Cossacs, who inhabit the banks of the river *Don*, greatly reſemble thoſe juſt deſcribed. In 1549 they voluntarily put themſelves under the protection of the *czar Iwan Baſilowitz*, and are at preſent nearly on an equal footing with the other *Ruſſian* ſubjects. Theſe *Coſſacs* have a great number of towns and villages along the banks of the *Don*; but the ſcarcity of wood, and in many places of freſh water, prevent their extending themſelves farther up the country. They chiefly ſubſiſt by grazing and agriculture, and occaſionally by robbing and plundering. Every town is governed by a magiſtrate, whom they call *taman*; and the tamans, with their towns, are under the juriſdiction of two *attamans*, who reſide at *Tſherkaſky*. The troops of theſe *Coſſacs* likewiſe conſiſt entirely of cavalry. Every town and village in this country is fortified and ſurrounded with paliſadoes, to ſecure them againſt the incurſions of the *Calmucs* and *Kuban Tartars*, with whom they are always at war. This race of *Coſſacs* are in general perſons of low ſtature: they wear ſmall whiſkers, and ſhave their heads except the crown, upon which they leave a ſmall circle of hair: their dreſs is a fur cap, a looſe long *Aſiatic* robe, and large pantaloons; boots, or half boots without ſpurs, and a whip hanging from the right wriſt. Their arms are a lance about twelve feet in length; a brace of piſtols ſlung on the left ſide, a cartridge-box on the right, and a ſmall ſcymitar without any guard, or even croſs bar. Their horſes are ponies, who are ſtrong and active, but not very fleet. *Journal of Col. Flood.*

The *Haidamacs* have their particular *hettman*, and live in the *Ruſſian*, *Poliſh*, and *Turkiſh* dominions, along the banks of the *Nieper*.

The Yaik Cossacs, who, ſince the rebellion of *Pugatchef*, are called Uralian *Coſſacs*, live on the ſouth ſide of the river *Yaik*, and, on the ſucceſs of the *Ruſſian* arms in the kingdom of *Aſtracan*, voluntarily ſubmitted to them. In ſtature they much reſemble the other *Coſſacs*, though from their booriſh manner of living, and intermarrying with the *Tartars*, they have not the ſhape and air peculiar to the reſt of their countrymen; but reſemble them, however, in their diſpoſitions and cuſtoms. Their chief employments are agriculture, fiſhing, and feeding cattle; and, like the other tribes, they ſeldom let ſlip an opportunity of robbing their neighbours. Their continual wars with the *Kara Kalpacs* oblige them to keep their towns and villages in a ſtate of defence. They are indeed ſubject to *Ruſſian waywodes*, to whom they annually pay a tribute in cattle, corn, honey, and wax; but have their particular chiefs, who govern them according to their ancient cuſtoms. In this country that daring impoſtor *Pugatchef* began his rebellion, in the year 1773, before he had aſſumed the perſon of *Peter* III. The greateſt part of the *Uralian Coſſacs* profeſs the *Greek* religion; but many relics of *Mahometaniſm* and *Paganiſm* are ſtill to be found amongſt them. They are remarkable for their hardineſs and courage, and make excellent ſoldiers. They live in peace, and even carry on a commercial intercourſe with the *Calmucs*.

The *Yaik* or *Uralian Coſſacs* enjoy the right of fiſhing on the coaſt of the *Caſpian* ſea, forty-ſeven miles on each ſide of the river *Yaik*, now called *Ural*, and the inhabitants of

Aſtracan poſſeſs the excluſive privilege upon the remaining ſhores belonging to *Ruſſia*. The roe of the ſturgeon and beluga ſupply large quantities of caviare, and the fiſh, which are chiefly ſalted and dried, form a conſiderable article of conſumption in the *Ruſſian* empire. *Coxe's Travels*, III. 389.

The government of *Kiow* conſiſts of ten circles, the moſt conſiderable cities of which are *Kiow* and *Pultowa*.

KIOW, or KIEW, the capital of this government, which is ſituated on the *Nieper*, is ſaid to have been founded by *Kius*, a *Sclavonian* prince, and, according to the *Poliſh* writers, was built in the year 430; but this tradition deſerves little credit. However, in the year 1037, the great duke *Jaroſlaw* declared it the capital of all *Ruſſia*; and it continued to be the reſidence of the great dukes till the twelfth century. It afterward fell into the hands of the *Poles*; but in 1667 they reſtored it to the *Ruſſians* for a certain term of years, and in 1686 ceded it to *Ruſſia* for ever.

This city properly conſiſts of three ſmall towns; the caſtle of *Petſherſky*, with its ſuburbs; the old city of *Kiow*; and the town of *Podol*, which lies below the latter: theſe are partly incloſed with a common fortification, and in other parts have a communication by a large intrenchment, carried on as the inequality of the mountains would permit. The whole garriſon conſiſts of ſeven regiments of foot, and is governed by a *ſtatthalter* general, a *deputy ſtatthalter*, and a *commandant*.

The caſtle of *Petſherſky* ſtands on an eminence facing the ſouth, and, beſides magazines, barracks for the garriſon, officers houſes, and ſome churches, includes a rich and ſtately monaſtery, founded in the eleventh century, and called *Petſherſky*, from the monks formerly living in a *petſhera*, or cavern, in the mountain on which the convent now ſtands. In its ſubterraneous vaults, which reſemble a labyrinth, and contain chapels, cells, &c. are found a great number of undecayed bodies, which the ſuperſtitious people ſuppoſe to be the remains of ſaints and martyrs; and here the bodies of the deceaſed monks are alſo depoſited. Oppoſite to this monaſtery formerly ſtood a nunnery, which is now converted into a magazine. The ſuburbs of *Petſherſky* are very large, conſiſting of houſes belonging to the above-mentioned convent; and alſo of ſeveral convents and churches, the principal of which is the convent of *St. Nicholas*.

Old Kiow is ſeated on an eminence facing the north, and is fortified, according to the mountainous nature of the country, with horn-works, &c. Here ſtands the cathedral of the *Greek* archbiſhop of *Kiow*, *Halitſh*, and *Little Ruſſia*, who reſides in the convent of *St. Sophia*. To this church and the convent of *St. Michael* belong moſt of the houſes in the city.

PODOL is ſituated below *Old Kiow*, in a plain on the banks of the *Nieper*, and, except its churches and convents, conſiſts entirely of ſhops and tradeſmen's houſes. Its magiſtrates are independent of the colonels of the regiments in garriſon, and receive their orders immediately from the war-office at *Glucow*. The academy adjoining to the *Bratſkoi* monaſtery, near the town-houſe, is entirely built of ſtone, and is one of the nobleſt edifices in the city. The univerſity of *Kiow* has the archbiſhop for its principal, and under him are two officers, who have the care of the ſtudents. There are nine profeſſors, who live in a wooden building, to which belongs a delightful garden: theſe are all monks, and are not to taſte fleſh throughout the whole year; but are ſaid to make little ſcruple of tranſgreſſing this rule in private. Their ſalaries are but ſmall, ſo that they are chiefly maintained by the ſtipends and preſents they receive from the ſtudents, who amount to about one hundred. Public lectures in all the ſciences are read to them, and they alſo perform ſeveral exerciſes, according to the cuſtom of other univerſities, as public diſputations, and the like, beſide ſome others peculiar to themſelves.

PULTOWA, or PULTAWA, a town ſituated on the river *Worſkla*. This town, with the regular fort belonging to it, is ſubject to a commandant, and not to the colonel of the regiment of *Coſſacs* in garriſon there. The burghers, till lately, carried on a conſiderable trade to the *Crimea*, and through *Poland* to *Germany*. It is but an indifferent town, built in the manner of thoſe of the *Coſſacs*; but was rendered famous by its being beſieged by the *Swedes* in 1709, and by its falling into the hands of the *Ruſſians* after the deciſive and famous defeat of *Charles* XII. near this place. The king of *Sweden* before the battle had his head quarters at a monaſtery which ſtands upon an eminence without the town.

SECT. X.

Of the Governments of Woroneſh *and* Aſow, Bielogorod, Smolenſk, *and* Niſhnei-Novogorod; *the Number of Circles into which each is divided; and a conciſe Deſcription of the principal Towns they contain.*

THE government of *Woroneſh* and *Aſow* includes ſix diſtricts, the moſt remarkable places of which are,

WORONESH, a large and populous provincial city, ſeated in a narrow, but very deep river of the ſame name. It is ſurrounded with a wall, and is the reſidence of the *ſtatthalter*, or governor, and a biſhop's ſee. Moſt of the ſtreets, inſtead of ſtone pavements, are laid with beams of timber. *Peter* I. in order to maintain his ſovereignty over the *Black ſea*, cauſed a large dock to be made for building ſhips, which drew many new inhabitants thither, among whom were ſeveral foreign artificers. This city carries on a conſiderable trade.

BACHMUT, on a river of the ſame name, is ſituated partly on an eminence on its weſtern bank, and partly in a plain on the eaſt ſide of that river. The former is defended by a citadel, and indeed the whole town is fortified for the ſecurity of the ſalt-works. The country, which is ſituated between the *Donez*, the *Don*, the *Black ſea*, *Mius*, and *Kalmius*, exceeds all the reſt of *Little Ruſſia* in fertility; and has alſo ſeveral ſpots that are ſuppoſed to contain rich ore.

The *Don Coſſacs*, who dwell in this government, are poſſeſſed of many ſmall towns ſituated on the rivers *Don* and *Donez*. Their capital, named *Tſherkaſk*, is the reſidence of the *attoman*. It is built in the *Turkiſh* manner, and part of it encompaſſed with high paliſadoes fixed on the *Don*. This city is of large compaſs; it is inhabited by a great number of *Aſiatics*, and carries on a great trade.

At the diſtance of four werſtes is the ſmall town of *St. Anna*, built not many years ſince, and fortified by the *Ruſſians*. Its garriſon conſiſts of two marching and two garriſon regiments. The houſes are well built, the ſtreets broad and ſtraight.

The government of BIELOGOROD contains part of *Little Ruſſia*, and is divided in five diſtricts.

The capital of the government is BIELOGOROD, which ſtands on the river *Donez*, and was built in the year 990. About an *Engliſh* mile from the town is a large chalk hill, where *Bielogorod* formerly ſtood, and from which it derives its name, which ſignifies a white town; but it was afterward built in a valley between two mountains. It is divided into the *Old* and *New Town*; it has three ſuburbs, and is a biſhop's ſee. The *Old Town* is ſurrounded with a rampart and moat, and the *New Town* with paliſadoes.

The government of SMOLENSK contains *White Ruſſia*, properly ſo called, which was ceded by *Poland* to *Ruſſia* by a treaty concluded in 1667, and confirmed in 1686.

The moſt remarkable place in this government is,

SMOLENSK, a large and well-fortified town on the *Nieper*, the reſidence of the governor, and a biſhop's ſee. It carries on a conſiderable trade, and is famous in hiſtory from its being the ſubject of many diſputes between the *Poles* and *Ruſſians*; during which it was often beſieged and taken by both parties.

The government of NISHNEI-NOVOGOROD is inhabited by the following tribes: the *Morduands*, whoſe language is ſaid to reſemble the *Finlandiſh* dialect; the *Tſheremiſſians*, diſtinguiſhed into the *Logowoi*, who inhabit the plain on the left ſide of the *Wolga*; and the *Nagornoi*, who live among the mountains on the right ſide of that river. The *Tſhuwaſhians*, who live diſperſed in this government and that of *Caſan*, are a numerous tribe. They worſhip one ſupreme God, whom they call *Tora*, and conſider the ſun as a kind of ſubordinate deity, to whom they pay their adorations; and they have ſeveral other inferior deities, which, they ſay, hold the ſame rank with the ſaints of the *Ruſſians*. Every village has its own idol erected in a ſquare, incloſed with paliſadoes. They perform their devotions to it near a fire, where they offer a ſheep to the idol, and hang up the ſkin for a trophy in honour of it. The perſon who performs this ſacrifice, to whom they have recourſe in every difficulty, is ſtyled *Yumaſſe*; and both ſexes are capable of this religious office. Great numbers of theſe *Pagans* have been baptized; and throughout all the *Ruſſian* towns in the diſtricts where they live, ſchools have been erected for inſtructing their youth in the principles of the *Chriſtian* religion, in order to qualify them for being miſſionaries among their own tribe. This government contains four circles, and the principal place in this juriſdiction is NISHNEI NOVOGOROD, that is, *Lower Novogorod*, which is a large provincial city ſeated on the *Wolga*, at the influx of the river *Oka*. It was built in the year 1222, and has two cathedrals, twenty-eight pariſh-churches, moſt of which are built with ſtone, and five convents. It is an archbiſhop's ſee, and is defended by a caſtle ſurrounded with ſtone-walls. The trade of this city is very conſiderable, and the ſhops make a handſome appearance, from their being richly furniſhed with all kinds of foreign goods, as well as thoſe made in *Ruſſia*. In the year 1715 a great fire broke out here, in which ſome thouſands of the inhabitants loſt their lives.

SECT XI.

Of the Government of Moſcow; *with a particular Deſcription of the Capital of the ſame Name.*

THE government of *Moſcow* is the beſt cultivated and the moſt populous in the whole empire, and may be called "the garden of *Ruſſia*." It contains eleven provinces, the principal places in which are the city of *Moſcow* and *Yaroſlawl*.

MOSCOW, the ancient capital of the *Ruſſian* empire, and the reſidence of the czars, is ſituated in the circle of its own name, and, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 55° 45′ N. lat. and 37° 46′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; fourteen hundred and fourteen miles N. E. of *London*. It is certainly the largeſt city in *Europe*; its circumference, within the ramparts, which incloſes the ſuburbs, being exactly thirty-nine verſts, or twenty-ſix *Engliſh* miles; but it is built in ſo ſtraggling and disjointed a manner, that its population in no degree correſponds to its extent.

This city is not ſo ancient as *Novogorod*, *Kiof*, *Vladimir*, and *Tver*, which towns have been the reſidence of the *Ruſſian* ſovereigns before *Moſcow* exiſted. The *Ruſſian* antiquaries differ conſiderably in their opinions concerning its origin. *Sumorokof*, in a paper printed in the *St. Peterſburgh* Journal for 1776 ſays, that *Kiof* was the metropolis when *George*, the ſon of *Vladimir Monomaka* aſcended, in 1154, the *Ruſſian* throne. That monarch being inſulted in a progreſs through his dominions, by a rich and powerful nobleman named *Stephen Kutchko*, put him to death, and confiſcated his domains, conſiſting of the lands now occupied by the city and the adjacent territory. Pleaſed with the ſituation of the ground, lying at the conflux of the *Moſkva*, the *Neglina*, and the little river *Yuoſa*, he laid the foundation of a new town, which he called after the largeſt of the rivers which interſected it. In 1304 it became the capital of the *Ruſſian* territories. It was taken by *Tamerlane* in 1382. The *Tartars* frequently poſſeſſed themſelves of the city in the courſe of the 14th and 15th centuries, but they were finally expelled by *Ivan Vaſſilievitch* I. To him *Moſcow* is indebted for its chief ſplendor, and under him it became the principal and moſt conſiderable city of the empire. It continued the metropolis of *Ruſſia* until the beginning of the preſent century, when, to the great diſſatisfaction of the nobility, but with great advantage probably to the ſtate, the ſeat of empire was transferred to *Peterſburgh*; notwithſtanding which *Moſcow* is ſtill the moſt populous city in *Ruſſia*. Here the chief nobility, who do not belong to the court of the empreſs, reſide; here they ſupport a vaſt number of retainers; gratify their taſte for a ruder and more expenſive magnificence, in the ancient ſtyle of feudal grandeur, and are not, as at *Peterſburgh*, eclipſed by the ſuperior ſplendor of the court. *Coxe's Travels into Ruſſia*, I. 386—389.

Mr. Hanway ſays, that the river *Moſkva* running through it, and making many windings, adds a very ſtriking beauty to the city; but in ſummer it is in many places ſhallow and unnavigable; and *Mr. Coxe* aſſerts, that the beds of the *Neglina* and *Yauſa* are in ſummer little better than dry channels, and the *Moſkva*, excepting in ſpring, is only navigable for rafts. *Travels*, I. 396.

Several eminences, interſperſed with groves, gardens, and lawns, form the moſt delightful proſpects. The original conſtruction of *Moſcow* was upon the *Aſiatic* model, but in the courſe of ſix centuries it has gradually acquired an appearance more *European*; ſo that at preſent it exhibits a motley mixture of diſcordant architecture. The ſtreets are in general long and broad; ſome of them are paved; others, particularly thoſe in the ſuburbs, are formed with trunks of trees, or are boarded with planks like the floor of a room. Here wretched hovels are blended with large palaces: cottages of one ſtory ſtand next to the moſt ſuperb and ſtately manſions: many brick ſtructures are covered with wooden tops; ſome of the wooden houſes are painted, others have iron doors and roofs. The number of churches in the city is computed at ſixteen hundred, among which are eleven cathedrals, and two hundred and ſeventy-one pariſh-churches; the reſt either belong to convents, or may be conſidered as private chapels. Near the churches are hung up ſeveral large bells, which are kept continually chiming. One of theſe is of a ſtupendous ſize, and, our author obſerves, affords a ſurpriſing proof of the folly of thoſe who cauſed it to be made; but the *Ruſſians* have from time immemorial been extremely fond of great bells. This bell weighs 443,772 pounds weight, and was caſt in the reign of the empreſs *Anne*: but the beam on which it hung being burnt, it fell, and a large piece is broken out of it. Many of the churches have gilt ſteeples, and are magnificently decorated within with paintings; but moſt of them are miſerable daubings, without ſhade or perſpective.

The number of public edifices and ſquares at *Moſcow* amount to forty-three. The mean houſes are indeed much more numerous than thoſe that are well-built; the latter are, however, daily increaſing, and the former diſappearing; but, as only a part of the ſtreets is paved, they are very dirty.

The city is divided into five circles, including the ſuburbs, one within another; viz. 1. *Kremelin*, 2. *Kitaigorod*, 3. *Bielogorod*, 4. *Semlanoigorod*, and 5. *Sloboda*, or the ſuburbs. The interior circle, called the *Kremelin*, or as *Mr. Coxe* writes it, *Kremlin*, which ſignifies a fortreſs, is not only the central but the higheſt part of the city, and ſtands near the conflux of the *Moſkva* and *Neglina*, which waſh two of its ſides; it is of a triangular form, and contains the following remarkable buildings: the old imperial palace, pleaſure-houſes, and ſtables, a victualling-houſe, the palace which formerly belonged to the patriarch, nine cathedrals, five convents, four pariſh-churches, the arſenal, with the public colleges, and other offices. All the churches in the *Kremelin* have beautiful ſpires, moſt of them gilt, or covered with ſilver. The architecture is in the *Gothic* taſte; but the inſides of the churches are richly ornamented; and the pictures of the ſaints are decorated with gold, ſilver, and precious ſtones. In the cathedral called *Sobor*, which has no leſs than nine towers, covered with copper and double gilt, is a ſilver branch, with forty-eight lights, ſaid to weigh two thouſand eight hundred pounds. Here are depoſited, in ſilver ſhrines, the remains of three archbiſhops; and in a gold box is a robe brought from *Perſia*, which is here looked upon as the identical garment worn by our *Saviour*. The remains of the ſovereigns of the *Ruſſian* empire, and their male deſcendants, are interred in *St. Michael's* church; and thoſe of their conſorts, and the princeſſes, are depoſited in the convent of *Tſhudow*. All theſe ſtructures are lofty, ſpacious, and built with ſtone. This circle is three hundred fathoms in diameter, and ſurrounded with very high and thick walls, flanked with ſix towers, planted with cannon, and alſo defended by deep moats and ramparts.

From the above circle you paſs over a handſome ſtone bridge (built by *Sophia*, ſiſter to *Peter* the Great) into the ſecond, which is called *Kitaigorod*, or, as *Voltaire* explains it, the *Chineſe-town*; but *Mr. Coxe* aſſerts, that it bore the name long before any connection was opened between the *Ruſſians* and *Chineſe*, and that the beſt etymologiſts and hiſtorians of the country ſuppoſe it to have received this name from the *Tartars*. There are here five ſtreets, two cathedrals, eighteen pariſh-churches, four convents, thirteen noblemen's houſes, together with the univerſity, and nine public edifices: theſe are, the chief diſpenſary, in which the medicines are kept in veſſels of *China* porcelain, decorated with the imperial arms, and from this place the whole empire is ſupplied with medicines; the mint, which is a ſuperb ſtructure; a magazine, or warehouſe, to which all goods are brought before they have paid duty; the cuſtom-houſe; the ambaſſador's palace, which is now converted into a ſilk manufacture; a printing-houſe; a court of judicature; the phyſic-garden; and the exchange. In this diviſion is contained all the tradeſmen's ſhops, which amount to about ſix thouſand; here all commercial affairs are tranſacted, particularly what relates to the trade with *China*, whence this circle is inhabited by many merchants. This part of the city is fortified with a pretty high wall, ſtrengthened with twelve towers and ſtrong bulwarks: theſe were conſtructed by *Peter Solarius*, a celebrated architect of *Milan*, in the year 1491, under the reign of *Ivan Vaſſilevitch* I. as appears from a curious inſcription on one of the gates. The buildings in this diviſion are moſtly ſtuccoed or white-waſhed, and here only the houſes ſtand cloſe to one another without any intervals between them. It is about two miles in circumference.

The third circle ſurrounds the former, and is named *Bielgorod*, or the *White Town*, from a white wall with which it was formerly encloſed, and of which ſome remains are ſtill to be ſeen. It is alſo called the *Czar's Town*. The *Neglina* runs through this part of the city, from north to ſouth; but though there are in this circle ſeveral kneſes, bojars, merchants, and tradeſmen, it is in many parts very dirty, and moſt of the houſes are very mean. It includes ſeventy-ſix pariſh-churches, ſeven abbeys, eleven convents, and nine public edifices: there are two palaces, a cannon-foundry, two markets, a brewhouſe, a magazine of proviſions, the ſalt-fiſh harbour, and the *Baſil* garden. At the timber-market are ſold new wooden houſes, which may be taken to pieces and put together again, on any ſpot the purchaſer pleaſes.

The fourth circle, called *Samlainogorod*, that is, a town ſurrounded with ramparts of earth, incloſes the three preceding parts, and its ramparts include an area of great extent. The entrance was formerly by thirty-four gates of timber, and two of ſtone; but at preſent only the two laſt are ſtanding. Over one of theſe gates is a mathematical ſchool, and an obſervatory. This circle contains a hundred and three pariſh-churches, two convents, an imperial ſtable, an arſenal for artillery, a mint, a magazine for proviſions, and a cloth manufacture. "This diviſion, as well as that of *Bielgorod*," ſays *Mr. Coxe*, "exhibits a groteſque group of churches, convents, palaces, brick and wooden houſes, and mean hovels, in no degree ſuperior to peaſants cottages." I. 395.

Round theſe principal parts of the city lie the *Sloboda* or ſuburbs, which form a vaſt exterior circle encompaſſing all the parts already deſcribed, and are inveſted with a low rampart and ditch. They contain, beſides buildings of all kinds and dimenſions, corn fields, open paſtures, and ſome ſmall lakes which give riſe to the *Neglina*; they reſemble the villages in other parts of the country, except the *German* quarter, which is the largeſt and handſomeſt; in it are two *Lutheran* churches, a grammar-ſchool, a *Calviniſtical* and a *Romiſh* church. The ſuburbs contain ſixty pariſh-churches and ten convents.

To the weſtward of the river *Yauſa*, at the extremity of the ſuburbs, within the compaſs of the exterior rampart, which encircles the whole town, is a palace and garden for the accommodation of the empreſs. It is built near the ſpot where the empreſs *Elizabeth* had a palace which was called *Annenhof*. This palace, according to *Mr. Coxe*, is not, ſtrictly ſpeaking, a ſingle building, but, in the true ſtyle of *Aſiatic* grandeur, a vaſt aſſemblage of numerous buildings, diſtributed into ſeveral ſtreets, and bearing the appearance of a modern town. The gardens which belonged to the old palace are ſtill retained: they are of conſiderable extent, and are diſtinguiſhed by very noble gravel walks. Much of the groteſque appearance which they formerly exhibited has been changed for a more natural ſtyle and diſpoſition.

When *Mr. Coxe* was at *Moſcow*, a villa was erecting for the empreſs at a village about ſix miles from the capital; it was called *Tzaricino*, and conſiſted, beſide the principal building, of eight or ten detached ſtructures in the *Gothic* taſte.

Among the public inſtitutions of *Moſcow*, the moſt remarkable is the *Foundling Hoſpital*, endowed in 1764 by the preſent empreſs, and ſupported by voluntary contributions, legacies, and other charitable gifts. In order to encourage donations, the empreſs grants to every benefactor ſome valuable privilege, and a certain degree of rank according to the extent of their liberality. A private merchant named *Dimidof*, whoſe anceſtors, by firſt diſcovering and working the richeſt mines in *Siberia*, acquired immenſe riches, is ſaid to have beſtowed two hundred thouſand pounds on this charity, which has conſiderably diminiſhed the horrid practice of deſtroying infants, which was very prevalent before the inſtition of this hoſpital. It is an immenſe pile of building, of a quadrangular ſhape, only a part of which was finiſhed when *Mr. Coxe* was at *Moſcow* in 1778. It ſtands in an airy part of the city, upon a gentle aſcent near the river *Moſkva*. Three thouſand foundlings were at that time provided for, and when the whole fabric is finiſhed, it will be capable of receiving eight thouſand. The children are brought to the porter's lodge, and admitted without any recommendation. They are divided into ſeparate claſſes, according to their reſpective ages. The boys and girls continue together until they are ſeven years of age, at which period they are ſeparated. Both ſexes are inſtructed in reading, writing, and caſting accounts. The boys are taught to knit; they occaſionally card hemp, flax, and wool, and work in different manufactures. The girls learn to knit, net, and perform all kinds of needlework; they ſpin and weave lace, and are employed in cookery, baking, and houſework of all ſorts. About the age of twenty, the foundlings receive a ſum of money, and ſeveral other advantages, which enable them to follow their trade in any part of the empire: a very conſiderable privilege in *Ruſſia*, where the peaſants are ſlaves, and cannot leave their village without the permiſſion of their lord. The empreſs, who is fond of promoting in her ſubjects a reliſh for theatrical exhibitions, as a means of civilizing and poliſhing their manners, has cauſed a theatre to be built in the hoſpital, and many of the foundlings are inſtructed in acting, ſinging, and playing on different muſical inſtruments.—However meritorious ſuch an inſtitution may be on the ſcore of humanity, yet ſurely it cannot be conſidered as ſtrictly equitable or political to advance ſuch children of chance, who moſt probably owe their exiſtence to illicit embraces, to a condition and a deſtiny in life much more favourable than that of the legitimate offspring of the poor peaſantry.

According to an account of the population of *Moſcow*, publiſhed in the Journal of *St. Peterſburgh* in 1781, p. 200, that diſtrict was ſuppoſed to contain, in the beginning of the year 1780, 2178 hearths, and the number of inhabitants were 137,698 males, and 134,918 females, in all 272,616 ſouls. In the courſe of that ſame year the deaths amounted to 3702, and the births to 8621; and at the concluſion of the year, the population of the diſtrict was found to be in all 277,535 ſouls. Theſe conſiſt of ſtateſmen, noble families, and their ſervants, merchants, prieſts, monks, and ſervants belonging to the churches, mechanics, labourers, carriers, and ſledge-drivers.

Moſcow has greatly declined ſince the building of *Peterſburgh*, and the ſeat of the empire being transferred thither. An univerſity, and two *gymnaſia*, or ſeminaries, were however founded here in the year 1755. *Moſcow* has often ſuffered by fires, and in 1737, 1748, and 1752, a conſiderable part of it was reduced to aſhes, eſpecially by the laſt fire, which conſumed above half the city, together with the noble diſpenſary and the *czarina*'s ſtables. But the houſes are always ſoon rebuilt after ſuch a calamity, they being for the moſt part formed of very mean materials. The gardens in its neighbourhood yield a variety of fruit, and are particulary famous for the tranſparent apple, called by the *Ruſſians Naliwy*. *Mr. Coxe* calls this apple *Navlnich*, and ſays the tree thrives here in the open air, without any particular attention to its culture. Its ſlips or ſeeds, when planted in a foreign ſoil, have hitherto produced only a common ſort of apple, and in no inſtance the tranſparent ſpecies. *Travels*, I. 426.

Even in this northern climate is a kind of *Vauxhall*, ſituated at the fartheſt extremity of the ſuburbs, in a ſequeſtered ſpot. The entrance to it is by a covered way, or under a kind of awning ſimilar to that of our *Vauxhall*. The gardens are ſplendidly illuminated. In them is an elegant rotunda for the company to walk in, either in cold or rainy weather, and ſeveral apartments for tea or ſupper. The entrance-money is four ſhillings. The proprietor is an *Engliſhman*, whoſe name is *Mattocks*. The encouragement which he met with has enabled him to engage in conſtructing, at a very conſiderable expence, a ſpacious theatre of brick, for which he has obtained from the empreſs an excluſive patent for all plays and public maſquerades during ten years, from the time of its completion. *Coxe's Travels*, I. 428. There is likewiſe a ſimilar place of public entertainment, called by the name of *Vauxhall*, at *Naples*, and another at *Palermo*.

Before we leave the ancient capital of this vaſt empire, it will be proper to remark, that until the reign of *Peter* the Great the *Ruſſians* began their year in *September*, and dated their æra from the creation of the world, and not from the nativity of our Saviour. In the year 1700 *Peter* inſtituted a grand jubilee at *Moſcow*, and ordained, that from thenceforth the year ſhould commence in *January*, and be computed from the *Chriſtian* æra, according to the old ſtyle then in uſe in *England*. From a veneration to the memory of this monarch, no alteration has been made in the *Ruſſian* calendar; ſo that at preſent this empire, and ſome of the proteſtant *Swiſs* republics, are the only *Eurpean* nations who ſtill retain the old ſtyle. They reckoned alſo, according to the opinion of the *Greeks*, 5508 years, inſtead of only 3369, from the creation to the nativity.

In this government are ſeveral conſiderable places, among which is *Jareſlawl*, a large and well-built town, the capital of a circle of the ſame name; it has a good trade, and is celebrated for its *Ruſſia* leather.

One of the moſt remarkable places in the circle of *Moſcow* is the convent of the *Holy Trinity*, which is the largeſt and beſt endowed of any in *Ruſſia*. It is ſituated at the diſtance of ſixty werſts, or forty miles, from *Moſcow*, and is built in a quadrangular form, in the old *Gothic* taſte. It is encloſed with ſtrong walls, ramparts, and moats. and is always garriſoned by a company of ſoldiers. The convent itſelf is a ſpacious, lofty, and handſome ſtructure. *Mr. Coxe* ſays, it formerly contained three hundred monks, and a proportionate number of ſtudents. The fraternity poſſeſſed conſiderable eſtates, upon which were at leaſt one hundred thouſand peaſants; but theſe eſtates, as well as all the other church-lands, being now annexed to the crown, the members receive ſmall penſions. With their revenues their number has been greatly diminiſhed, and they ſcarcely amount at preſent to one hundred monks; ſo that the building is now far too ſpacious for its inhabitants. *Travels into Ruſſia*, II. 99. This was the place where *Peter* I. took ſhelter after he had narrowly eſcaped the hands of the *Strelitzes*, who had been ſpirited up againſt him by *Sophia* his half ſiſter. It has been an ancient cuſtom for the ſovereign of the *Ruſſian* empire to go in pilgrimage to this place. Here are ſeveral dead bodies, which, from the purity of the air, remain undecayed. There is a ſmall town near the convent.

The vaſt foreſt of *Volkonſki* extends, on the ſide of *Smolenſko*, for one hundred and fifty miles, without interruption, almoſt to the gates of *Moſcow*; and through the whole of that extent the high road from the newly-acquired *Poliſh* territories to *Moſcow* paſſes through it. This foreſt, which ſtretches on all ſides over a prodigious tract of country, gives riſe to the principal rivers of *European Ruſſia*, the *Duna*, the *Dniper*, and the *Volga*; the ſources of the two latter of which riſe at ſmall diſtances from each other not far from *Viaſma*. *Coxe's Travels into Ruſſia*, I. 381.

SECT. XII.

Of the Government of Archangel *and* Novogorod; *with an Account of the* Samoiedes, *in the former Government; and the principal Places in each.*

THE government of *Archangel* includes a part of *Lapland*, of which we ſhall give a more particular account in treating of *Sweden*; but, as great numbers of the people called *Samoiedes* live in this government, it will be proper to take ſome notice of them here.

The SAMOIEDES inhabit the coaſt of the northern ocean both in *Europe* and *Aſia*, and we have already given ſome account of them in treating of *Siberia*. The word *Samoiede* is ſaid to ſignify *man-eater*, it being imagined, but without any foundation, that theſe people devoured their deceaſed friends and the priſoners taken in war. The *Samoiedes* that live in the government of *Archangel* are entirely ſeparated from the reſt of that nation, and as it were excluded from any intercourſe with them. They have alſo a different language; yet, as to their religion and cuſtoms, they entirely agree. They are low of ſtature, and their feet, eſpecially thoſe of the females, are remarkably ſmall. Their tawny complexion, longiſh eyes, and puffed cheeks, give them a very diſagreeable appearance to ſtrangers. They are poor, ſimple, and undeſigning.

Their winter-dreſs is made of the ſkins of rein-deer, with the hairy ſide outward; and the cap, coat, gloves, breeches, and ſtockings, are generally ſewed together; ſo that the whole ſuit makes but one piece. In ſummer they wear fiſh-ſkins, and inſtead of thread uſe the nerves of wild beaſts cut into long filaments.

They all ſubſiſt by hunting and fiſhing: the fleſh of rein-deer, bears, ſeals, fowls, dried fiſh, and turnips, being their uſual food. Both ſexes wear the ſame kind of dreſs, and as their features are equally diſagreeable, it is not eaſy to diſtinguiſh them.

Their marriages are attended with no other ceremony than merely an agreement between the parties; but though polygamy is not prohibited among them, few of them have more than one wife. The *Samoiedes*, like the *Oſtiacs*, call their new-born children by the name of the firſt animal they meet, or if they firſt happen to meet a relation, he generally names the child.

Before they were brought into ſubjection to the *Ruſſian* government, the only puniſhment among them was to ſell the perpetrator of any heinous crime, as murder, &c. together with his whole family, for ſlaves. But the *Ruſſian* laws are now introduced into the principal places in this country.

They know very little of a Supreme Being, but pay their adorations to misſhapen wooden images of men, beaſts, birds, and fiſhes. They alſo pay a kind of worſhip to the heads of beaſts of prey, particularly thoſe of bears, which they put up in the woods, and fervently pray to. Their prieſts, whom they term *ſhamans*, or *codeſnics*, are choſen from among thoſe who are moſt advanced in years, and theſe they imagine can make known to them the will of their gods, foretel future events, and, by their ſtrange geſtures and ridiculous grimaces, perform all kinds of magical operations.

The *Samoiedes*, when ſubdued by the czar *Iwan Baſilowitz*, readily ſubmitted to pay a tribute of furs, which was impoſed on them, and by degrees the habitable places were peopled by *Ruſſian* colonies and governors. The *Samoiedes* made two attempts to ſhake off the *Ruſſian* yoke, but were ſoon reduced. They have the fineſt furs in all the *Ruſſian* empire, except thoſe procured from *Kamptſchatka*; theſe they diſpoſe of to the *Ruſſians* for trifles.

In this government are twelve circles; the moſt conſiderable places in which are, Archangel, the capital of this government, which, according to *Dr. Maſkeleyne's* tables, is ſituated in 64° 34′ N. latitude, and 38° 55′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; it lies on the banks of the river *Dwina*, about four miles from its entrance into the *White Sea*. This city is about three *Engliſh* miles in length, and one in breadth, and the houſes are all built of wood, after the *Ruſſian* manner, except the exchange for the merchants, which is of ſtone. The citadel, where the governor reſides, is ſurrounded with a kind of wall made of large pieces of timber. This city is a biſhop's ſee; but both the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* have their reſpective churches there.

The foundation of its commerce was laid by the *Engliſh* in the year 1553, and the advantages they reaped from the *Ruſſia* trade ſoon prompted other nations to put in for a ſhare of it. Proviſions are there ſold very cheap; but the gradual increaſe and proſperity of *Peterſburgh* has made this city decline in the ſame proportion. A poſt has, however, been eſtabliſhed for the convenience of trade between this town and *Peterſburgh*. *Peter* the *Great*, when he built *Peterſburgh*, aboliſhed the immunities of *Archangel*, but they were reſtored in the reign of his daughter.

Ustiug Weliki, or Great Ustiug, the principal town of a circle of its own name, is ſituated near the conflux of the rivers *Sucſona* and *Jug*; but formerly ſtood at the mouth of the latter, from whence it derives its name. This city is an archbiſhop's ſee. Though it is ſituated in 61° 15′ latitude, yet the fruits of the earth often come to maturity. It has a communication by water with *Archangel* and *Wologda*, which renders it ſo convenient for trade, that moſt of its inhabitants are merchants, and ſome of them are very wealthy.

Wologda is alſo a provincial city, and ſtands on a river of the ſame name. It has two ſuburbs inhabited by ſledge-drivers. This city, which is the ſee of an archbiſhop, was formerly in a flouriſhing condition, and carried on a conſiderable trade. Its commerce now conſiſts of hemp, hemp-ſeed, and matting made of the bark of lime-trees, which the inhabitants ſend to *Archangel*: they alſo ſend *Ruſſia* leather and tallow to *Peterſburgh*. Moſt of the inhabitants of this town are traders: the *Dutch* and *Germans* have been ſettled here for a long time paſt, and, upon the taking of *Narva*, the greateſt part of the inhabitants who were made priſoners was ſent to this town, where they provided for themſelves ſo well by their induſtry, that they returned back with reluctance.

The government of Novogorod, or Nowogrod, includes the dutchy of the ſame name, or the iſland of *Great Novogorod*, conquered by the *Ruſſians* in 1478. In this country lies the lake of *Ilmen*, from which the river *Wolcow* iſſues; and thoſe great rivers called the *Wolga*, *Nieper*, and the *Poliſh Dwina*, have alſo their ſources in this province. This government includes five circles or diſtricts, the moſt remarkable places in which are,

Great Novogorod, the capital of a circle, and a very ancient, large, and celebrated city, ſeated on the river *Wolcow*, juſt where it runs out of the lake of *Ilmen*. This is a place of conſiderable trade, and the ſeat of a governor. It was firſt built in the ninth century by the *Sclavonians*, and was a famous ſtaple of the *Hanſe-towns*, till the year 1494, when it grew ſo powerful, that it became a proverbial ſpeech, "Can any body with-"ſtand God and *Novogorod?*" but by frequently falling into the hands of its enemies, and the many conflagrations, which, from time to time, have happened in this city, it is ſo far reduced, as to have ſcarce any remains of its former grandeur. The churches and convents are alone worthy of notice, the reſt of the town conſiſting of ſmall wooden houſes; it is, however, an archbiſhop's ſee.

St. Anthony's convent is ſituated by the river *Wolcow*, about two werſts from *Novogorod*, and is the principal monaſtery in the country. *St. Anthony*, its founder, was buried there in 1147; and beſides his monument, here is ſhewn a mill-ſtone, on which his votaries firmly believe, and gravely aſſert, that he ſailed from *Rome* to this place. They have alſo ſome other curioſities of the ſame ridiculous kind.

Twer, which is alſo a provincial town, lies on both ſides the *Wolga*, at the influx of the river *Twerza*. It is large and populous, for it has ſeventy churches and convents, and carries on a conſiderable trade in corn. It is at preſent an archbiſhop's ſee, and was formerly the reſidence of ſeveral great dukes and princes.

SECT. XIII.

Of the Provinces conquered by the Ruſſians, *and firſt of the Dutchies of* Livonia *and* Eſthonia. *Their* Situation, Climate, Produce, *and* Inhabitants. *Their* Government *and* Hiſtory; *with a Deſcription of* Riga, *the Iſland of* Oeſel, *and the Cities of* Revel, Narva, *and other conſiderable Places in theſe Dutchies.*

We now come to the provinces acquired by *Ruſſia* in the preſent century: theſe are *Livonia*, *Ingria*, and *Carelia*. We ſhall begin with the dutchies of *Livonia* and *Eſthonia*, which were formerly inhabited by three different nations, the *Livonians*, *Lettonians*, and *Eſthonians*, whence it became divided into *Lieſland*, or *Livonia*, *Lettland*, or *Lettonia*, and *Eſthland*, or *Eſthonia*. In common converſation *Livonia* includes the country properly ſo called, together with *Lettonia* and *Eſthonia*; but, to ſpeak with greater preciſion, *Livonia*, or the ſouth part of the country, ought to be diſtinguiſhed from *Eſthonia*, or the north part.

Livonia and *Eſthonia* border on *Courland*, the *Baltic*, the gulf of *Finland*, *Ingria*, *Ruſſia*, and *Poland*; it extending in length from north to ſouth between two hundred and fifty and three hundred miles, and its breadth from eaſt to weſt is from two hundred to two hundred and forty miles, excluſive of the iſlands belonging to it.

Livonia conſiſts partly of woods and moraſſes, and partly of a fertile ſoil, that yields the inhabitants great plenty of all the neceſſaries of life. The air is clear and ſalubrious; and though the winters are long and ſevere, and the ſummers conſequently ſhort, yet the heat of the climate during the latter ſeaſon is ſuch, that the grain ſown both in winter and ſummer ripens at the proper time. In a plentiful year the inhabitants export many thouſand laſts of barley and rye to *Holland*, *Spain*, and other foreign countries, whence *Livonia* has been termed the granary of the north. Before the corn is threſhed it is dried and hardened in kilns, heated by large ſtoves built contiguous to their barns; yet this renders it neither unfit for ſowing, nor for making bread or malt, whilſt by this proceſs it will keep much longer and better.

Formerly this country was over-run with vaſt woods of oak, fir, pine, and birch trees; but theſe are now too thin, partly from the method of building practiſed by the inhabitants, whoſe houſes and other edifices, both in the towns and villages, conſiſt almoſt entirely of wood, and partly by their clearing of the woods, in order to prepare the land for ſowing corn. The country, however, has reaped one advantage from the want of trees, it being leſs infeſted with bears, wolves, elks, lynxes, martins, and other wild beaſts; yet *Livonia* ſtill abounds with the ſmaller wild quadrupeds and other game, ſo that hares, which turn white here in winter, and wild fowl, are ſold very cheap; but there are neither deer nor wild boars in this country. The horned cattle, horſes, and goats of *Livonia*, are, however, very numerous, and much eſteemed; but the ſheep are not extraordinary, becauſe their wool is leſs valuable, and reſembles goat's hair.

Vaſt quantities of *hemp*, *flax*, *linſeed*, *leather*, and *ſkins*, are exported from hence in foreign bottoms.

The rivers which water this country are the *Duna*, the *Aa*, the *Embac*, the *Pernaw*, &c. It has likewiſe many ſtanding lakes, as that of *Peipus*, the lake of *Werezer*, which is thirty miles in length, and twelve in breadth, the lake of *Luban*, and ſome others. Both theſe lakes and rivers afford plenty of the fineſt ſalmon and other fiſh. *Turbots* are alſo taken in the gulf of *Riga*, and a conſiderable part of the inhabitants are ſupported by the fiſheries. *Stromblings*, a ſpecies of herrings, are found in vaſt ſhoals along theſe coaſts, and are the common food of the peaſants, who ſalt great quantities of them. A *Swede* in the late reign eſtabliſhed a pearl-fiſhery, and there are above forty-five rivulets and lakes in *Livonia* and *Eſthonia*, where this fiſhery is carried on; but the latter yield more pearls than the former, and thoſe nearly equal the oriental pearls both in ſize and clearneſs.

The highways and roads in *Livonia* are in very good order, and at the end of every *Ruſſian* werſt a red pillar is erected, on which is marked the number of the werſts paſſed and remaining, in travelling from one capital to another.

This country was formerly interſperſed with a multitude of towns and villages; but moſt of them have been deſtroyed in the wars which *Livonia* has ſo often experienced; and the ruins of many of them are to be ſeen. To the ſame cauſe may be attributed the ſcarcity of money obſervable among the *Livonian* peaſants, who, amidſt all their affluence, find ſuch difficulty in turning the overplus of their ſubſtance into money, that it is ſaid they are obliged to give half of it away, and at the ſame time they buy whatever foreign commodities they have occaſion for at a very high price.

Livonia might doubtleſs afford ſubſiſtence to a much greater number of inhabitants than it has at preſent; for they have been extremely thinned by war, peſtilence, and famine.

Beſides thoſe of the inhabitants who are of *German* extraction, this country contains a great number of *Eſthonians* and *Lettonians*, who are of a different race, and have a different language; but their manners and cuſtoms are nearly the ſame. The *Eſthonians* ſeem, from the affinity of the two languages, and other circumſtances, to have deſcended from the ſame origin as the *Fins*; but the *Lettonians*, both from their name and language, appear to be ſprung from the ſame ſtock as the *Lithuanians*, who are a mixture of ſeveral *Sarmatian* tribes. The ſtature of both ſeldom exceeds the middle ſize; but they are vigorous and hardy, enduring cold and heat, and cheerfully undergoing the greateſt labour and fatigue. Their houſes are meanly built, and the rooms quite black with ſmoke. They are all vaſſals, or rather ſlaves, to their lords, who may treat them as they pleaſe, ſo that they do not kill them. Their chief employments are agriculture, grazing, and ſometimes fiſhing: yet they have a good natural genius for mechanics. They are, however, addicted to drunkenneſs, and ſtill practiſe in private many ſuperſtitious cuſtoms. The languages uſually ſpoken by the inhabitants are the *German*, the *Lettonian*, the *Eſthonian*, the *Ruſſian*, the *Swediſh*, and that of *Finland*.

The nobility of this country are very numerous, and are moſtly of foreign extraction; for their anceſtors were partly ſuch families as anciently came into *Livonia* with the king of *Denmark*; but the moſt part of them removed hither from *Germany*. Here are alſo ſome noble families of *Swediſh* and *Poliſh* extraction. The greateſt part of the nobility have always applied themſelves to a military life; and the others, who reſide on their eſtates, and make improvements in agriculture, are generally inveſted with civil employments. The nobility are far from being ſufferers by falling under the dominion of *Ruſſia*; for ſince that time all their rights and privileges have been confirmed to them, and the eſtates which the court of *Sweden* had re-aſſumed have likewiſe been reſtored.

Artificers and mechanics are leſs common here than in other countries. The commerce of *Livonia* always flouriſhes in time of peace; however, the trading towns on the coaſt ſuffer greatly by the clandeſtine trade carried on by land; and though it has been often prohibited, it ſtill increaſes. The gentry purchaſe corn both of their vaſſals and other peaſants, for which they make payment in iron, ſalt, tobacco, and other utenſils and commodities.

The inhabitants of *Livonia* chiefly profeſs *Lutheraniſm*; but the *Calviniſts*, *Ruſſians*, and *Papiſts* are indulged with the free exerciſe of their religion. The *Bible* has been here publiſhed in the *Lettonian* and *Eſthonian* languages; and there is an annual allowance from the crown of twelve hundred rubles towards the ſupport of the national or *Lutheran* churches in this country; but the churches of the ſeparatiſts do not partake of this bounty.

All country pariſhes in *Eſthonia*, together with the cathedral of *Revel*, with regard to eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, are ſubject to the nobility: theſe pariſhes are only forty in number; whence we may form a conjecture of their great extent.

The hiſtory of *Livonia* and *Eſthonia* commences with the introduction of chriſtianity in the twelfth century, before which time paganiſm prevailed. Some merchants of *Bremen*, in 1158, being driven by ſtreſs of weather on the coaſt of *Livonia*, obtained leave of the natives to erect a warehouſe for the reception of their goods, on the banks of the *Duna*. The benefits which theſe foreigners derived from their intercourſe with the natives, drew others of their countrymen thither; and in 1186, an *Auguſtine* monk, named *Meinhard*, ſettled in the country, and brought over many of the natives to the profeſſion of the chriſtian faith. A town named *Uxkul* was erected by theſe emigrants, which they ſecured by a caſtle: a church and convent of *Auguſtine* monks ſoon aroſe; and this infant ſettlement, in a very ſhort time, became an epiſcopal ſee.

A few years after, *Canute* V. king of *Denmark*, ſubdued the province of *Eſthonia*. He introduced Chriſtianity, erected churches in the country, and ſent prieſts to officiate in them. Biſhop *Albert*, in order to promote the conqueſt of *Livonia*, inſtituted the order of knighthood, called the *Knights* of *Chriſt*; and Pope *Innocent* III. granted them the ſame ſtatutes as the *Knights Templars*, with a croſs and ſword, as a badge to be worn on their coats; enjoining them, at the ſame time, to obey the biſhop of *Riga*. In the year 1206, biſhop *Albert* granted to the order the third part of *Livonia*, with all the privileges of ſovereignty, which was confirmed by pope *Innocent* III. who exempted the knights from tythes and other impoſts. In 1231 they were ſolemnly united with the knights of the *Teutonic Order*; and, as their habit was a white mantle, with a black croſs, they ſtyled themſelves Brothers of the croſs; a title which they afterwards changed to that of Lords of the Croſs. At length the king of *Denmark* ſold *Eſthonia* to this order; and in 1521 their general purchaſed, from the grand maſter of the *Teutonic knights* in *Pruſſia*, the chief juriſdiction in *Livonia*; at the ſame time they were diſcharged from their oath of obedience to the *Teutonic* grand maſter. Soon after the emperor *Charles* V. admitted them among the princes of the empire; by which they had a right of appealing from their court of judicature to the Aulic council at *Spires*.

About the middle of the ſixteenth century, the czar *Iwan Baſilowitz* formed the deſign of conquering this country; which induced the city of *Reval* and the duchy of *Eſthonia* to put themſelves under the protection of *Sweden*; on which was grounded the claim of that crown to *Livonia*, and the ſuperior privileges enjoyed by *Eſthonia* above *Livonia*. *Gotha Ketler*, chief of the order, alſo gave up *Livonia* to the king of *Poland*; and having ſolemnly reſigned his command, was created firſt duke of *Courland*, which he was to hold as a fief of *Poland*. The *Poles* likewiſe got poſſeſſion of *Riga* and *Lettonia*: but now this country became the ſcene of the moſt bloody wars between *Ruſſia*, *Sweden*, and *Poland*, which laſted for a whole century; but by the peace of *Oliva*, concluded in 1660, *Livonia* was given to *Sweden*, and the *Duna* was agreed to be the boundary between the *Swediſh* and *Poliſh* dominions.

At length, in the famous war which broke out in the North, in the beginning of the preſent century, between *Peter* the *Great* and *Charles* XII. of *Sweden*, this country was miſerably ravaged; till, by the treaty of *Nyſtadt*, concluded in 1721, *Sweden* ceded *Livonia*, *Eſthonia*, and *Ingria*, with a part of *Carelia*, &c. for ever to *Ruſſia*; when his *Czariſh* majeſty engaged to preſerve and maintain the inhabitants in the enjoyment of all the rights and privileges they had poſſeſſed while under the dominion of *Sweden*, and to permit the *Lutheran* religion, with the churches, ſchools, and all the endowments, to continue on the ſame footing as under the *Swediſh* government; granting the profeſſors of the *Greek* religion only an entire liberty of conſcience, and the free exerciſe of their religious worſhip.

In 1741, *Sweden* attempted the recovery of part of theſe ceded countries; but this was only attended with the loſs of part of *Finland*; and by the peace of *Abo*, concluded in 1743, *Ruſſia* was not only confirmed in the poſſeſſion of all its conqueſts, but acquired ſome additional diſtricts in *Finland*.

Since this country became ſubject to *Ruſſia*, it has been divided into two general governments and one city; thoſe governments are thoſe of *Riga* and *Reval*.

The general government of *Riga* contains *Lettonia*, to which the name of *Livonia* is given in a more limited ſenſe, and conſiſts of the circle of *Riga*, *Windin*, *Pernau*, *Dorpt*, and the province of *Oeſel*; the principal places of which are,

RIGA, the capital of the whole country, ſeated in the fifty-ſixth degree fifty-three minutes north latitude, and in the twenty-fourth degree eaſt longitude from *London*, on the north-eaſt ſide of the *Duna*; and tho' it is not of any great extent, it is populous, well fortified, and famed for its trade and opulence. The houſes are handſome, and for the moſt part built of ſtone. They are ſeldom above two ſtories high, and have ſteep roofs, for the better carrying off the water, which is very penetrating on the melting of the ſnow, wherein they have the advantage of the *Ruſſians*, who have ſtill greater occaſion to provide againſt the like inconveniencies. The cellars are uſed as warehouſes for flax, and other goods; and the entrance or firſt apartment, in many houſes, is the coach-houſe, through which you muſt paſs to the parlour and dining-room. The ſtreets are narrow. The *Lutheran* churches, as the cathedral, *St. James's*, *St. Mary Magdalene's*, *St. Peter's*, and *St. John's*, are handſome ſtructures. The ſeminaries, called the imperial *Lyceum*, and the city *Gymnaſium*, are in a flouriſhing condition; and the maſters have very conſiderable ſalaries. Here are alſo an old caſtle, a ſtrong citadel, and two arſenals well ſtored with arms, one at the charge of the crown, and the other of the city. The fortifications both on the land and water ſide have been improved under its preſent maſters, and thoſe toward the ſea are enlarged by additional works. This city, by means of its excellent harbour, has, during the ſummer ſeaſon, a good trade with *England* and *Holland*; and in winter a trade with the *Ruſſian* provinces by ſledges.

The *Duna* is generally frozen about the end of *November*, and open again near the middle of *March*; ſo that it has the advantage of *Peterſburgh*, where the *Neva* is cloſed about ſix weeks longer. When the ice breaks up, it frequently comes down in ſuch large pieces, as to remove points of land, and form banks that ſometimes remain for ſeveral years. For this reaſon no ſtanding bridge can be built over the river, and there is only one of rafts and boards during the ſummer ſeaſon.

The chief commodities here are *maſts*, *timber*, *flax*, and *hemp*; great part of which is brought from the *Poliſh Ukraine*. Near five hundred ſhips have been annually loaded at *Riga*.

Its privileges, which are very conſiderable, were confirmed by the empreſs *Anne*. The ſupreme court of judicature for *Livonia*, and the high conſiſtory, are held in this city, which is alſo the reſidence of the governor and general ſuperintendant. This city was built in the year 1200, and ſoon after incloſed with a wall. It has ſuffered much by fires and ſieges: the moſt remarkable of the latter are thoſe it ſuſtained by the *Ruſſians* in 1656, by the *Saxons* and *Poles* in 1700, and a ſecond time by the *Ruſſians* in 1710, when it was obliged to ſubmit to the victorious arms of *Peter* the *Great*.

Dunnamunde is a noble fortification, about twelve miles from *Riga*, ſituated on the mouth of the *Duna*, where the ſhips which ſail out of the *Baltic* into that river pay cuſtoms. This place was taken by the *Swedes* in 1609, and 1618, and by the *Saxons* in 1700, who gave it the name of *Auguſtuſburgh*. In 1701 it ſurrendered a third time to the *Swedes*, and in 1710 was taken by the *Ruſſians*.

Dorpt, a town ſituated on a plain, watered by the river *Embec*, in the circle of the ſame name, in latitude fifty-eight degrees, was built in the year 1030 by the great duke of *Ruſſia*, from which it was taken by the religious knights in 1191; afterwards it was rebuilt, and created a biſhop's ſee. It was formerly in a flouriſhing condition, being a member of the *Hanſeatic* confederacy, and by means of its communication with *Pernau*, by a canal (which was deſtroyed in the late *Ruſſian* wars) carried on a conſiderable trade by ſea. An *Engliſh* ſtaple was alſo fixed in this town. It has undergone many remarkable ſieges, particularly in 1704, when it was taken and plundered by the *Ruſſians*, and the inhabitants treated with great cruelty. But its total ruin happened in 1708, when all the inhabitants were carried away by the *Ruſſians*, as priſoners of war, and the caſtle and fortifications blown up. Theſe captives, being afterwards permitted to return, rebuilt it with mean timber houſes.

Since the peace of *Nyſtadt*, the number of its inhabitants has been conſiderably increaſed: many foreigners have ſettled here, which has rendered the town more populous than it was under the dominion of the *Swedes*; yet moſt of the buildings ſtill lie in ruins; and the fortifications, walls, and gates, with moſt of the public edifices, being fallen to decay, make a melancholy appearance.

Pernau is ſituated on a river of the ſame name, near the *Baltic*, and is a ſmall town moſtly built with timber; it has ſome trade, and is defended by a caſtle.

The province of OESEL includes the iſlands of *Oeſel*, *Moon*, and *Runoe*. The iſland of *Oeſel* is at the entrance of the gulph of *Riga*: it is eighty-four miles in length, between ſixteen and eighteen in breadth, and contains ten pariſhes. The ſoil is ſtony but fertile: it was formerly ſubject to the grand maſter of the *Teutonic* order; but without prejudice to the crown of *Denmark*'s pretenſions to it. At laſt the knights reſigned it up to the *Danes*, who ceded it to the *Swedes*; and the latter, by the treaty of *Nyſtadt*, gave it up to *Ruſſia*. It has a deputy-governor, and a college of provincial counſellors. A light-houſe has been erected on the iſland. The little iſland of *Moon*, ſituated near *Oeſel*, conſtitutes a pariſh; and the iſland of *Runoe*, which is alſo ſituated in the gulph of *Riga*, has a light-houſe erected upon it.

We now come to the general government of REVEL, or REVAL, which includes the province of *Eſthonia*, or the ſmall diſtricts of *Wyk*. The principal town in this government is,

REVEL, which is ſeated on the *Baltic*, in latitude fifty-nine degrees twenty-three minutes, and in twenty-four degrees eaſt longitude, though not very large, is an opulent, well fortified city, that has a conſiderable trade. The houſes are moſtly of brick, and well built; but the ſtreets are ſomewhat irregular. The only churches here, beſides thoſe of the *Ruſſians*, are thoſe of the *Lutherans*. The *Germans*, including the ſuperintendant, have four miniſters, which conſtitute the town clergy: but the cathedral, in which two biſhops officiate, belongs to the nobility, who have alſo their chapter of nobles. There is alſo a *Swediſh* congregation, and another for native *Eſthonians*. The tolls or cuſtoms are conſiderable, of which the magiſtracy have a part, and the reſt belongs to the crown. *Revel* has its own arſenal, and maintains a number of matroſſes, and a company of ſoldiers. It formerly made no inconſiderable figure among the *Hanſe-towns*. Its harbour is convenient and ſpacious, and has uſually lying in it a part of the *Ruſſian* fleet.

A quarter of a league from this city, near the ſea-ſide, is the fine imperial garden called *Catharinen-Thal*.

The city of NARVA is ſituated on the borders of *Ingria*, on a riſing ground by the banks of the river *Narva*, which runs from the lake *Peipus*, and diſcharges itſelf into the gulph of *Finland*, about twelve miles from the city. There is a high water-fall in this river, between the city and the lake; ſo that goods brought thither from the lake muſt be taken out there, and carried by land. This city ſtands in the latitude of fifty-nine degrees eight-minutes, and in twenty-ſeven degrees twenty-five minutes eaſt longitude. It is not very large, but it is commodiouſly ſituated for trade, and the houſes are handſomely built with ſtone. In the market-place ſtands an elegant triumphal arch, erected in 1746, in honour of the late empreſs *Elizabeth*. Beſides the *Ruſſian* churches, it has a *Lutheran* church for the *Germans*, and two other churches for the natives of *Finland* and the *Swedes*. It is well fortified, and has a ſtrong garriſon. The chief commodities exported from thence are flax and timber, and a great quantity of ſalt is imported.

This city has frequently felt the calamities of war: when it was cloſe preſſed by the *Ruſſians* in 1700, it was relieved by *Charles* XII. of *Sweden*, who, with a handful of men, defeated a hundred thouſand *Ruſſians* with a very great ſlaughter, and raiſed the ſiege. But in 1704 it was again beſieged by the *Ruſſians*, and carried by aſſault; ſince which time it has been a part of the *Ruſſian* dominions, but with the full enjoyment of all its rights and privileges; the *Ruſſians* only reſerving the right of appeal to the ſenate at *Peterſburgh*.

SECT. XIV.

A Sketch of the Hiſtory of RUSSIA.—*A Deſcription of the Province of* INGRIA: *Its Situation, Extent, Rivers, and principal Places; with a particular Account of* CRONSTADT, PETERSBURGH, *the neighbouring Palaces, and other Places moſt worthy of Notice.*

THE ray of light which *Voltaire* caſt on the ancient hiſtory of *Ruſſia*, has lately yielded to the brighter beam of *M. Le Clue*. The latter writer, in his *Hiſtoire Phyſique, Morale, Civile, et Politique de la Ruſſie, Ancienne et Mordene*, publiſhed in 1783, traces the origin of the *Ruſſians* to a colony of the *Huns*, who ſettled on the *Boryſthenes*, where they built the town of *Kioff*. Theſe, however, do not appear to have had the aſcendancy among thoſe mixed people, who, towards the cloſe of the ninth century, became blended under the general denomination of *Ruſſians*.

About the middle of the tenth century, or, if *M. Le Clue* is right, much earlier, the Chriſtian religion began to ſpread in *Ruſſia*; and one of the *Czars*, named *Wolodomir*, according to this writer, married a ſiſter of a *Greek* emperor, from which time the tenets of the *Greek* church have been the eſtabliſhed religion of the country. Five centuries elapſed after this event, during which *Muſcovy* was ſcarce heard of or known in *Europe*, as a conſiderable nation. The potent monarchs of the *Tartars*, particularly *Jenghis Khan* or *Tamerlane*, over-ran the *Aſiatic* territories of that unwieldy empire, and ſtruck terror to its very centre.

John, or *Ivan Baſilowitz*, a prince, ſagacious, intrepid, enterprizing, and ambitious, but blood-thirſty and tyrannical, having vanquiſhed and driven out the *Tartarian* invaders, reduced the power aſſumed by the hereditary governors of provinces, and eſtabliſhed his own authority on their ſubjugation. In 1486 he took the title of ſovereign of all the *Ruſſias*, and laid claim to *Livonia*, on the plea that the knights held it as a fief from his predeceſſors, which led that order to throw themſelves for protection upon the *Swedes* and the *Poles*; as has been obſerved in treating of that province.

In the reign of *John Baſilowitz* II. an *Engliſh* navigator, in attempting to explore a north-eaſt paſſage to *China*, arrived at *Archangel*, and eſtabliſhed a commercial intercourſe between the two countries; in conſequence of which the *Czar*, a few years after, ſent an embaſſy to queen *Mary* long before any intercourſe was opened between *Ruſſia* and any other of the weſtern powers of *Europe*.

Towards the cloſe of the ſixteenth century, the *Swedes*, taking advantage of the diſtractions which prevailed in the *Ruſſian* empire, obtained poſſeſſion of the moſt valuable parts of *Livonia* and *Eſthonia*; and hoſtilities were carried on between the two nations, with only one ſhort interval of peace, until the year 1616, when the mediation of an *Engliſh* miniſter (Sir *John Meyrick*) brought about a treaty of peace, which was concluded in the village of *Stolbowa*. The ancient line of the *Czars* had been reſtored (1613) in the perſon of *Michael Feodorowitz*, the ſovereign power having been held by uſurpers for eighteen years. So long as the *Swedes* maintained the aſcendancy over the *Ruſſians*, their principal view was directed to exclude that power from the poſſeſſion of any port on the *Baltic*; being well aware that the natural advantages which their rival poſſeſſed, would, whenever that powerful empire ſhould avail itſelf of them, raiſe the commercial conſequence of *Ruſſia* on the ruin of that of *Sweden*.

Michael reigned thirty-three years, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Alexis*, to whom he tranſmitted the empire greatly ſtrengthened and improved by his conduct and abilities. Manufactures, arts, and military diſcipline were introduced in this active reign; and altho' an unſucceſsful war was waged with *Guſtavus Adolphus*, king of *Sweden*, yet the boundaries of the empire were extended. *Theodore*, or *Fedor*, his ſon, ſucceeded, on the death of his father in 1677; and after a beneficial reign which continued ſeven years, on his death-bed he nominated his half-brother *Peter*, to the excluſion of his elder brother *Iwan* or *John*, whoſe imbecil mind diſqualified him for the arduous taſk of government. Notwithſtanding this, the intrigues of their ſiſter *Sophia*, a reſtleſs and ambitious woman, ſtirred up civil commotions, which only ſubſided on the death of *John*, in 1696, when *Peter* became ſole ſovereign of all the *Ruſſias*, and ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf as the father and founder of the *Ruſſian* empire. He recovered from *Sweden* thoſe fine provinces which had been wreſted from his anceſtors. Poſſeſſing a ſtrong mind in a robuſt body, a zeal to humanize and improve his ſubjects led him to viſit various parts of *Europe*; and in *England* he obtained a thorough knowledge of the whole art of ſhip-building; to acquire which he ſubmitted to perform with his own hands, for a conſiderable time, all the laborious operations of a common workman. As a general, he grew great by his defeats; and at length completely triumphed over his formidable rival *Charles* XII. of *Sweden*, at *Pultowa*, *June* 27th 1709; when 8,000 *Swedes* were ſlain, and 16,000 made priſoners. For theſe ſucceſſes he ſtood much indebted to the counſels and heroiſm of his favourite miſtreſs *Catharine*, a native of *Lithuania*, of very mean birth; which, however, did not prevent *Peter* from expreſſing his gratitude in the ſtrongeſt manner, by taking her to wife, and cauſing the ceremony of her coronation to be performed with the utmoſt ſplendour and magnificence. On the death of his ſon *Alexis*, who died when under ſentence of death for high treaſon againſt his father, he procured a recognition of his wife *Catharine*, as his ſucceſſor, from the ſeveral ſtates of the empire. *Peter* died in 1725, aged fifty-five years; one of the moſt formidable ſovereigns of *Europe*, juſtly and univerſally diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of “*The Great*.” In his reign, and merely by his ſtrenuous exertions, a *Ruſſian* fleet firſt rode on the *Baltic*. His unbounded power was employed in diſpelling the torpid inactivity of his ſubjects, and rouſing them to commercial purſuits; to facilitate which, the imperial city of *St. Peterſburgh* aroſe.

“ The vaſt empire of *Ruſſia*,” ſays the late learned and judicious Mr. *Harris*, “ extending far to the North both in *Europe* and *Aſia*, 'tis no wonder that, in ſuch a country, its inhabitants ſhould have remained ſo long uncivilized. For culture of the finer arts, it is neceſſary there ſhould be comfortable leiſure; but how could ſuch leiſure be found in a country where every one had enough to do to ſupport his family, and to reſiſt the rigour of an uncomfortable climate? Beſides this, to make the finer arts flouriſh, there muſt be imagination; and imagination muſt be enlivened by the contemplation of pleaſing objects; and that contemplation muſt be performed in a manner eaſy to the contemplator. Now, who can contemplate with eaſe where the thermometer is often many degrees below the freezing point? Or what object can he find worth contemplating for thoſe many long months, when all the water is ice, and all the land covered with ſnow? If then the difficulties were ſo great, how great muſt have been the praiſe of thoſe princes and legiſlators, who dared attempt to poliſh mankind in ſo unpromiſing a region; and who have been able, by their perſeverance, in ſome degree to accompliſh it? Thoſe who, on this occaſion, beſtow the higheſt praiſes on *Peter* the *Great*, praiſe him, without doubt, as he juſtly deſerves: but if they would refer the beginning of this work to him, and much more its completion, they are certainly under a miſtake."—*Philological Enquiries*, page 560.

Catharine peaceably held the ſovereignty of *Ruſſia* until her death, which happened two years after her elevation. *Peter* II. grandſon of *Peter* the *Great*, being only twelve years of age, then became *Czar*. The reins of government, during this minority, were held by prince *Menzikoff*, whom the firſt *Peter* had advanced to the higheſt offices in the ſtate, and who was no leſs the favourite of the *Czarina Catharine*. The young *Czar* dying of the ſmall pox in 1730, *Anne*, Ducheſs of *Courland*, niece to *Peter* the *Great*, and daughter of *Iwan*, aſcended the throne, which ſhe filled ten years. This empreſs rendered herſelf very conſiderable by the deciſive turn which ſhe gave to the conteſts which aroſe in *Europe*; ſhe aſſiſted the emperor *Charles* VI. fruſtrated the ſchemes of the *French* miniſtry for placing *Staniſlaus* on the throne of *Poland*, and actually procured the crown for his competitor *Auguſtus*, at the ſame time that ſhe triumphed over the *Turks* and *Tartars*, the natural enemies of *Ruſſia*.

Iwan or *John* III. great nephew to *Anne*, became her ſucceſſor, when only two years of age; he was the ſon of the princeſs *Anne* of *Mecklenbourg*, the daughter of her eldeſt ſiſter, who had married prince *Anthony Ulric* of *Brunſwick Beveren*. This infant was depoſed by the general concurrence of all ranks in the empire; and the princeſs *Elizabeth Petrowna*, daughter to *Peter* the *Great* by the empreſs *Catharine*, was raiſed to the imperial dignity in *December* 1741. Her reign, which continued twenty years, was proſperous; and in the war which broke out on the continent in 1756, ſhe at length took a decided part in favour of the houſe of *Auſtria*; and was on the point of cruſhing the *Pruſſian* monarch, and poſſeſſing herſelf of his moſt valuable territories, when death ſuddenly ſnatched her away from her growing greatneſs, on the 5th of *January* 1762. Her nephew *Charles Peter Ulric*, duke of *Holſtein*, grand duke of *Ruſſia*, now became *Czar*, by the title of *Peter* III. The friendſhip which this prince bore to the king of *Pruſſia*, ſaved that hero from his impending fate, and converted a formidable enemy into a beneficial auxiliary. An intemperate zeal, which led *Peter* to attempt cutting off the venerable beards of his clergy, and to aboliſh ſome eſtabliſhed and favourite military faſhions, joined to an unbounded fondneſs for a miſtreſs, and a ſtrong antipathy to his wife and ſon, terminated his reign in a few months. The general odium which he had drawn upon himſelf united all orders of his ſubjects againſt him; he was ſeized and depoſed, and his wife raiſed to the imperial dignity, by the title of *Catharine* II. *June* 28th 1762. The captive prince ſoon after died, in a manner, as is generally ſuppoſed, very ſimilar to that of our *Edward* II. Some letters written by the king of *Pruſſia* to this weak prince, found after his deceaſe, which ſtrongly recommended to him a change of conduct, and particularly pleaded in behalf of his repudiated conſort, fixed that princeſs in the intereſts of *Frederick*.

The war which broke out in 1769, between *Ruſſia* and the *Porte*, has been already related in the *Hiſtory of the Ottoman Empire* (page 23) and ſhall therefore be paſſed over here. The advantages which *Ruſſia* derived from the peace, which was ſigned on the 21ſt of *July* 1774, were as ſolid as the events of the war were glorious.

The occurrences in *Europe*, ſince that time, have uniformly contributed to raiſe the conſequence and power of *Ruſſia*. When the fatal conteſt with her *American* colonies deprived *Great Britain* of the uſual ſupply of naval ſtores from the weſtern world, the ports of *Ruſſia* were reſorted to for hemp, timber, and iron. The maritime war which ſhe was ſoon after compelled to wage with *France* and *Spain*, cauſed a prodigious demand for thoſe articles of commerce; and the politic *Catharine* took care to avail herſelf to the utmoſt of thoſe favourable circumſtances. The eſſential ſervices which *England* had rendered to *Ruſſia*, in forming its marine, were not regarded, when intereſt interdicted a return of good offices. The indignant ſpirit of *Great Britain* was compelled to ſubmit to the regulations laid down by an armed neutrality, in matters of commerce, where ſhe had hitherto dictated the law, and on an element of which ſhe had claimed the ſovereignty. Hereby *Ruſſia*, *Sweden*, and *Denmark* were leagued to maintain the honour of their reſpective flags; to defend their ſhips, and protect them from being ſearched whilſt freighted with naval ſtores, to whatever port they might be bound; and hence the arſenals of *France* and *Spain* were amply ſupplied with every requiſite for the preſervation and increaſe of their navies; and the local advantages which this iſland poſſeſſes, and which had enabled her in former wars greatly to diſtreſs her enemies in theſe points, were rendered unavailing. The States General of the United Provinces were admitted parties to this treaty, in *January* 1781.

The munificence of the empreſs to men of ſcience, has drawn to her court many eminent profeſſors of the liberal arts, among whom Profeſſor *Euler*, from *Berlin*, has received ſignal marks of her favour. She invited the great *D'Alembert* to *Ruſſia*, in 1762, to ſuperintend the education of her only ſon, the grand duke, then eight years of age; but that philoſopher declined the honour, although the ſolicitation was reiterated by a cogent letter, under the empreſs's own hand.

A new code of laws has ſince been formed for the *Ruſſian* empire, under the auſpices of this *imperial prodigy*, by which the tediousneſs, perplexity, and indeciſion of the *Ruſſian* juriſprudence is done away, and the country is relieved from the diſgrace and oppreſſion conſequent on *legal* chicane; nor is the criminal law leſs reformed than the civil. A copy of this ſtatute-book having been preſented to the king of *Pruſſia*, that monarch wrote a letter to the empreſs, in which he expreſſes himſelf in the following manner: "I have read with admiration your work. The ancient *Greeks*, who were admirers of all merit, but aſſigned the firſt ſeat of glory to legiſlators, would have placed your imperial majeſty between *Solon* and *Lycurgus*."

The empreſs, ſoon after the peace with the *Turks*, aboliſhed various taxes, ſome of which had been impoſed during the war, and others which had been of longer ſtanding. Such inviting proſpects have been held out to foreigners, and ſuch a general ſyſtem of toleration has been adopted, as have proved a fruitful ſource of population to the *Ruſſian* empire. It is computed that twelve foreign colonies have ſettled on the *Wolga*: the families of which they are compoſed have been eſtimated to amount to upwards of 6,000, profeſſing different religions, and under the influence of various cuſtoms and manners.

In the year 1772 the *Empreſs* purchaſed a diamond which weighed 779 carats, being exceeded in ſize and weight only by one in the poſſeſſion of the queen of *Portugal*; the diamond purchaſed by *Lewis* XIV. at the price of £. 130,000, known by the name of *Pitt's* diamond, not being one quarter part ſo ponderous. The price paid for this jewel was £. 100,000. ſterling, and an annuity to the *Greek* merchant, who owned it, of 400,000 rubles, or near £. 1,000 ſterling. The grandeur of the court of *Ruſſia* has lately received a conſiderable addition by the noble collection of pictures, which for ſome years graced the magnificent ſeat of *Houghton*, in *Norfolk*; and were collected by Sir *Robert Walpole*: theſe were purchaſed by the empreſs, for £. 40,000.

It is remarked by *Hume*, that "trade was never eſteemed an affair of ſtate till the laſt century, and there ſcarcely is any ancient writer on politics who has made mention of it, tho' it has now engaged the chief attention as well of miniſters of ſtate as of ſpeculative reaſoners." The commercial conſequence to which *France* has riſen, ſerves to diſprove the maxim, which has long been admitted as juſt, that commerce can only fix its ſeat in free governments; and the endeavours uſed by the empreſs of *Ruſſia* to diffuſe a commercial ſpirit among her people, will fully confute ſuch a ſentiment. By a new commercial treaty with the court of *Portugal*, the empreſs ſeems deſirous of procuring for her ſubjects a participation of the *Levant* and *Turkiſh* trade. By her ſettlements on the weſtern coaſt of *America*, and acquiſitions in *Aſia*, ſhe has opened new ſources of commerce, from which ſhe is already deriving great advantages. For the purpoſe of opening extenſive commercial intercourſe, count *Wainowich*, with a ſquadron under his command, proceeded down the *Wolga*, and, entering the *Caſpian Sea* at *Aſtracan*, navigated that vaſt lake, and laid the foundation for a beneficial intercourſe with *Perſia* and *India*. The count returned by the ſame route in *January* 1783, bringing with him ambaſſadors from ſeveral princes bordering on the *Caſpian Sea*, who came to form alliances with her imperial majeſty. Such are the boundleſs proſpects of *Catharine* II!

The annual revenues of the *Ruſſian* empire amount to 17,130,618 rubles, and the annual expences, including penſions, preſents, &c. to 14,208,557 rubles, or about three millions and an half ſterling, which amounts to about one half of the peace eſtabliſhment of *Great Britain*, before the breaking out of her fatal conteſt with her colonies. It is very remarkable, that the *Ruſſian* empire has been governed by five women almoſt ſucceſſively; namely, *Catharine*, widow of *Peter the Great*; *Ann*, niece of that monarch; the *Ducheſs* of *Brunſwick Courland*, under the ſhort reign of her unhappy ſon, prince *Ivan*; *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Czar Peter the Great*; and the preſent empreſs *Catharine* II. It requires not the ſpirit of prophecy to foretel, that the laſt will raiſe it to an amazing degree of conſequence among the *European* powers; and the potent empire of the *Turks*, which has been ſeverely ſhaken, now ſeems deſtined to fall by a woman.

In *Auguſt* 1773, the grand duke of *Ruſſia*, being then nineteen years of age, married the princeſs *Wilhelmina* of *Darmſtadt*, who was baptiſed into the *Greek* church, by the name of *Petrowna Alexienna*. That princeſs dying without iſſue in *March* 1776, in *October* following, the grand duke wedded the princeſs *Wirtemberg Stutgard*, of the royal family of *Pruſſia*, who on that occaſion was likewiſe ſolemnly baptiſed into the *Greek* church, and received the name of *Maria Feſderowna*. This princeſs has borne him two ſons, *Alexander* and *Conſtantine*.

The province of INGRIA, called by the *Ruſſians Ingermanland*, is ſituated between the gulph of *Finland*, *Carelia*, and *Ruſſia* properly ſo called, and extends in length a hundred and eighty miles, and in breadth almoſt as much. The country is fertile, producing both corn and paſture, and abounds in all kinds of game, particularly *elks*.

The principal rivers of *Ingria*, are the *Luga*, the *Siſta*, the *Cowaſſa*, and the *Neva*. This laſt has its ſource on the lake of *Ladoga*, and is a broad, rapid, and navigable river. It runs through *Peterſburgh*, where it divides itſelf into ſeveral branches, particularly into the *Great* and *Little Neva*, and the *Newka*; and, after a courſe of forty *Engliſh* miles, diſcharges itſelf into the gulph of *Finland*.

While the *Swedes* were in poſſeſſion of *Ingria*, *Lutheraniſm* was the only religion profeſſed in the country: but at preſent great numbers of the *Ruſſians*, who are of the *Greek* church, are mixed with the old inhabitants.

In the year 1702, this province was recovered by the *Ruſſians*, who had been maſters of it once before, ſo early as the thirteenth century, but had been obliged to give it up to *Sweden*. It was confirmed to *Ruſſia*, with their other conqueſts, by the treaties of *Nyſtadt* and *Abo*. *Ingria* at preſent conſtitutes the government of *Peterſburgh*, and has the following remarkable places:

CRONSTADT, a good town, and excellent fortification, ſeated on the iſland of *Retuſari*, which is about ſix miles in length, and two in breadth. This iſland lies in the gulph of *Finland*, about eight leagues by water from *Peterſburgh*, and near two leagues from the coaſt of *Ingria*. The town was built by *Peter the Great*; whoſe palace, which is built of ſtone, is now uninhabited, and, together with other handſome ſtone buildings, which make a grand appearance on the ſide next to *Ingria*, is fallen to decay. The other buildings are but mean.

Cronſtadt has three harbours, all of which are large, ſafe, and commodious: that for merchant-men lies to the weſtward, and is very convenient; but that for ſhips of war, in which the greateſt part of the *Ruſſian* fleet is laid up, is towards the eaſt.

This place *Peter the Great* intended to fit up for repairing his large men of war, by cutting a ſtone canal of an extraordinary breadth and depth, with ſeveral docks in it: but this great work was not completed till the reign of the late empreſs. The canal alone is two werſts and fifty fathoms in length, and from the outward ſluice of the dock to the ſea is four hundred and ſeventeen *Engliſh* fathoms. The water in it is raiſed to the depth of twenty-four feet, by means of the two large ſluices. The canal, when full, is a hundred feet on the ſurface of the water, and at the bottom from fifty-four to ſixty-ſeven, in breadth: the outward and inward walls of the canal, and the mole, are hewn out of the ſolid rock. At the end of the canal is a deep baſon lined with ſtone, which interſects the former at right angles, and is deſigned for a reſervoir to the water of the canal, when the docks are to be cleared of it. At the firſt opening of the canal in the year 1752, it received the name of *Peter the Firſt and the Great*: and at its mouth were erected two pyramids. This great and uſeful work has not its equal in any part of the known world.

The caſtle of *Cronſhloſs* is built on a ſand-bank in the ſea, at the diſtance of a cannon-ſhot from the harbour of *Cronſtadt*, towards *Ingria*, and was erected by *Peter the Great*, for the defence of his conqueſts; and ſuch improvements have been ſince added, that it may juſtly be eſteemed the bulwark of *Peterſburgh*. All the ſhips that ſail to *Peterſburgh* are obliged to paſs between this caſtle and *Cronſtadt*, within reach of the cannon on both ſides.

Directly oppoſite to *Cronſtadt*, near the gulph of *Finland*, is the fine palace of *Oranienbaum*, built by prince *Menzſhikow*; and nothing can be more delightful than the gardens adjoining to this ſeat.

Peterhoff is an imperial ſeat on the coaſt of *Ingria*, where the late empreſs uſually ſpent the ſummer ſeaſon. From the time of *Peter the Great*, no expence has been ſpared in adding to the fine ſituation of this place all the embelliſhments of art. The houſe indeed is far from being regular; but whoever views the elegance of the gardens, which are adorned with fountains that throw up vaſt columns of water to an extraordinary height, with the grottos, double caſcades, pleaſant groves, and many other ornaments, will not think them much inferior to thoſe of *Verſailles*, which they excel in the ſweetneſs of the water. The palace ſtands on a hill about ſixty feet high, and on one ſide has a moſt extenſive proſpect diverſified with noble objects, as the city of *Peterſburgh*, *Cronſtadt*, and the gulph of *Finland*. Among the ſummer-houſes belonging to this palace is one diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Mon Plaiſir*, or, My Delight, and is particularly remarkable for its curious paintings.

At no great diſtance is *Strelenhoff*, or *Strelna-Muſa*, an imperial palace built in the water. It was erected by *Peter the Great*, who employed many thouſand men in this work; for he intended to make it a ſuperb palace, and to form a garden with a labyrinth and other embelliſhments; but his plan has never been completed.

Catharinehoff, *Annenhoff*, and *Elizabethhoff*, are imperial palaces, or pleaſure-houſes, on the river *Neva*. The former was the favourite reſidence of the empreſs *Catharine*, and properly conſiſts of two edifices. It ſtands in a wood, on one ſide of the fineſt ſpots in the neighbourhood of *Peterſburgh*; but, from its low ſituation, is expoſed to frequent inundations.

We ſhall now give a particular deſcription of PETERSBURGH, one of the capitals of the *Ruſſian* empire. The beginning and increaſe of this great city were very extraordinary; for, till the year 1703, the only buildings on the ſpot where it ſtands were two ſmall fiſhing-huts. But *Peter the Great* having in that year taken the town of *Nyenſhanze*, ſeated on the *Neva*, and made himſelf maſter of this country, its commodious ſituation for the *Baltic* trade made him reſolve to build a town and fortreſs here, and he immediately began to put his project in execution.

It was indeed firſt deſigned only for a place of arms, to which all kinds of military ſtores might be conveniently brought from the interior parts of the empire, by which means the war with *Sweden* might be carried on with more vigor and diſpatch. Hence the public edifices and private houſes were built only with timber, and neither the dock nor the town had any other fortifications than a mean rampart of earth, nor were the ſtreets paved. But the victory at *Pultowa*, in 1709, and the conqueſt of *Livonia*, inſpired *Peter* with the hopes of being able to preſerve his conqueſt, and to render *Peterſburgh* the capital of his empire. His fondneſs for maritime affairs, a deſire of perpetuating his name, by having it called by that of *St. Peter*, and his averſion to *Moſcow*, where, in his younger years, he had received much ill treatment, were the chief motives that induced him to lay the foundation of a new city, that was to become the capital of his dominions.

In 1714 he removed the council to *Peterſburgh*, and noble edifices were erected in a ſtraight line for the public offices, which, in 1718, were alſo removed thither. The principal families of *Ruſſia* were likewiſe ordered to reſide there, and build houſes according to their abilities. But this occaſioned ſome irregularity in the buildings; for the nobility and burghers had been directed to build their houſes on the iſland of *Peterſburgh*, and many public and private ſtructures were accordingly erected there; but, in 1721, the emperor determined that the whole town ſhould ſtand on the iſland of *Waſili*. The ſtreets were marked out, canals were dug, the iſland was fortified with fifty-ſeven baſtions, and the nobility were to begin their houſes a ſecond time: but the death of the emperor put a ſtop to the execution of his plan; and the ſtone buildings that had been erected went to ruin.

The *Ruſſian* nobility were naturally averſe to ſettle in *Peterſburgh*, as they could neither live there ſo cheap, nor ſo commodiouſly as at *Moſcow*. The country about *Peterſburgh* is not very fertile, ſo that proviſions are brought thither from a great diſtance, and muſt be paid for in ready money; which was no ſmall grievance to the nobility, who chiefly ſubſiſted on the produce of their eſtates, but ſeldom abounded in caſh. Beſides, *Moſcow* ſeemed much fitter for being the imperial ſeat, as it is in the centre of the empire, from whence juſtice might be more eaſily adminiſtered, and the national revenue be received and diſburſed with more convenience and diſpatch; whereas *Peterſburgh* ſeemed to them to lie too near the frontiers of *Sweden*. However, this city in the time of *Peter* I. became large and ſplendid, and under his ſucceſſors, received additional improvements, ſo that it is now ranked among the largeſt and moſt elegant cities in *Europe*.

In the ſummer of 1777, the king of *Sweden* viſited the court of *Peterſburgh*; and in 1780 the emperor of *Germany* attended the grand duke and ducheſs to *Mohilow*, in *Poland*, the empreſs there met her royal viſitant, and accompanied him to *Peterſburgh*, where he was treated with the utmoſt magnificence.

Peterſburgh is partly ſeated on the continent of *Ingria* and *Finland*, among thick woods, and partly on ſeveral ſmall iſlands formed by the branches of the *Neva*, in the fifty-ninth degree fifty-ſeven minutes north latitude, and in the thirty-firſt degree of eaſt longitude from *London*. The low and marſhy ſoil on which it ſtands has been conſiderably raiſed with trunks of trees, earth, and ſtone. However, its ſituation is pleaſant, and the air ſalubrious. The city is about ſix *Engliſh* miles in length, and as many in breadth, and has neither a wall nor gates.

The river *Neva* is about eight hundred paces broad near *Peterſburgh*; but has not every where a proportionable depth of water, ſo that large merchant-ſhips are cleared at *Cronſtadt*, and the men of war built at *Peterſburgh* are alſo conveyed thither by means of certain machines called *camels*. Beſides the *Neva*, the rivers *Fontanca* and *Moica* contribute to form the iſlands on which the city ſtands, which is alſo watered by ſeveral canals; for in this reſpect *Peter* took his model from *Amſterdam*. There is but one bridge over the *Neva*, which is conſtructed with large flat-bottomed-boats, and joins the dock-yard to *Baſili Oſtrow*, or *Baſil*'s iſland. Theſe are laid acroſs the river in ſpring, ſo as to form a ſafe and convenient paſſage; but they are always removed in autumn, before the froſt begins. The only communication between the other iſlands is either by boats or barks, which croſs the water at ſtated times; but bridges are built over the *Moica* and *Fontanca*, and likewiſe over the canals.

In the year 1724, the cuſtoms at *Peterſburgh* produced only 10,335 rubles; the year following they were doubled; in two years after they amounted to 84,695 rubles: in 1728, they exceeded 100,000. In 1741, from particular events, they fell to 11,000; but in 1752, they produced 203,734; two years after they amounted to 768,058. In 1757, the cuſtoms brought in 1,000,713 rubles; ſince which time the *Ruſſian* commerce has been doubled, and the cuſtoms of the port of *Peterſburgh* at this time amount to one fourth part of thoſe of *London*.

A *French* writer, in 1778, computed the population of *Peterſburgh* at that time to be 350,000, or nearly on a par with *Amſterdam*, and 50,000 ſhort of *Moſcow*; but this number is rapidly increaſing. There are about twenty *Ruſſian* churches in the city, beſides four *Lutheran* churches for the *Germans*, and ſeveral *Calviniſtical* for the *Swedes*, *Fins*, *Germans*, and *French* proteſtants; and likewiſe other places of worſhip for the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *Roman* catholics.

Peterſburgh Iſland is formed by the *Great* and *Little Neva* and the *Newka*. It contains a fort of an hexagonal form, and built of ſtone, according to the modern improvements in fortification. It is planted with a great number of cannon, and additional works are continually making to it, which are all vaulted. In the middle of it ſtands an elegant church, where the remains of *Peter the Great*, his conſort *Catharine*, and ſeveral other perſons of the royal family, are depoſited in magnificent mauſoleums. In the high beautiful tower belonging to this church, which is covered with gilt copper, hangs a fine ſet of bells, with chimes, made in *Holland*, that always play at twelve o'clock. As this fort ſtands in the centre of the city, it is not only a defence but a very great ornament to it. It alſo ſerves for a ſecure priſon, and on any exigency might prove a convenient aſylum to the ſovereign. On ſtate holidays the baſtions and curtains of this fort are finely illuminated with lamps. This iſland is above two leagues in circumference, and is extremely well peopled; but moſt of the houſes are mean buildings. There is ſtill to be ſeen on this iſland the ſmall wooden houſe which *Peter the Great* ordered to be built, and lived in, the firſt time he arrived on the ſpot on which this city ſtands; and, that it may remain as a laſting monument of that circumſtance, it is kept in repair, and incloſed with a ſtone wall.

From the iſland of *Peterſburgh*, you croſs the *Little Neva*, and come to the iſland of *Waſili*, or *Baſil*'s iſland, which is the largeſt of them all. It lies towards *Cronſtadt*, and is ſurrounded by the *Great* and *Little Neva*. The greateſt part of it is covered with woods, and the reſt with buildings, it having twelve broad ſtreets of an uncommon length, running in a direct line, and interſected at right angles by ſix croſs ſtreets; but they are not paved. The viſtas from theſe ſtreets are very broad and beautiful at both extremities, the largeſt extending the whole length of the iſland, as far as the *Galley Harbour*. Oppoſite to *Peterſburgh Iſland*, and adjoining to the hemp warehouſe, are the exchange, the cuſtom-houſe, the pack-houſe, and the quay where the merchant-ſhips unload. Contiguous to theſe are ſeveral large ſtone buildings belonging to the imperial academy of ſciences, founded in 1724 by *Peter the Great*.

This academy is divided into two claſſes, the firſt conſtituting the academy properly ſo called, and the ſecond the univerſity. The members of the former are employed only in finding out new inventions, or improving the diſcoveries of others, and are under no obligation to inſtruct youth, unleſs particular pupils are recommended to them, or they do it voluntarily for their own advantage. The univerſity has its particular profeſſors, who read lectures in the ſciences, both in the *Latin* and *Ruſſian* languages. Difference of religion does not diſqualify a perſon from being a profeſſor; but they are enjoined not to inculcate to their pupils any thing contrary to the doctrines of the *Greek* church. In the buildings which belong to the academy are the imperial library; a muſeum, containing natural and artificial curioſities;

the printing-houſe; the bookſeller's-ſhop; and apartments for binding, letter-founding, painting, engraving, and the room where mathematical inſtruments are made. Among theſe laſt curioſities is the famous copper globe of *Gottorp*, which ſtood on a tower of the academy, and was almoſt deſtroyed by fire when that tower was burnt in 1747; but has been repaired at a great expence, and with admirable ſkill. You aſcend a few ſteps, and enter into the globe through a ſmall door: within ſtands a table with benches round it, on which twelve perſons may conveniently ſit. The inſide contains the celeſtial globe, and the outſide the terreſtrial; its diameter is eleven feet, and it at preſent ſtands in a ſtone edifice by itſelf.

The *Admiralty Iſland* is the moſt magnificent part of the city: here is the victualling-office; the galley dock, in which all the gallies are built; and vaſt ſtore-houſes for ſhip-building. Here are likewiſe a great number of handſome ſtone houſes and elegant palaces extending along the river ſide. The *Engliſh* factory have their place of worſhip in this part, and behind it is *New Holland*, with the rope-walk. The *Admiralty*, or dock-yard, is fortified with a wall and five baſtions, planted with many guns; and all ſhips that enter the harbour ſalute it. The top of the tower belonging to the *Admiralty* is gilt in the ſame manner as that of the great church in the caſtle.

The imperial winter palace, near this place, is a large ſquare building three ſtories high; but the architecture is not extraordinary. Behind it, in a ſpacious area, ſtands a noble equeſtrian ſtatue of *Peter the Great*, of braſs gilt, erected not many years after his deceaſe. Adjoining to this, along the banks of the *Neva*, are ſeveral other palaces, among which is the old imperial winter palace; ſeveral elegant ſtone buildings; the new play-houſe, which is built of timber; and a delightful imperial ſummer palace, which is all of wood, and, being only one ſtory high, reſembles a pleaſure-houſe. Behind it are ſeveral ſtone buildings for the officers belonging to the court. It has a fine orangery, and a large beautiful garden, moſt admirably adorned with a grotto, fountains, and other water-works, with a great number of valuable marble and alabaſter ſtatues brought from *Italy*; but all of them are not executed with equal ſkill. This garden is famous for a fine grove of oaks, that has not its equal in all the *Ruſſian* empire.

The nobleſt production of art which this city can boaſt, is an equeſtrian ſtatue of *Peter the Great*, which was opened for public inſpection on the 12th of *Auguſt* 1782. It is executed by *M. Falconnette*, a native of *France*, but for many years a reſident at *Peterſburgh*. The *Emperor* is repreſented aſcending a rock of prodigious ſize, in which exertion the horſe ſeems to labour, and nearly to have reached its ſummit. The figure of the *Czar* is admirably expreſſive of ſpirit, thoughtfulneſs, and dignity; his left hand holds the bridle, and his right is extended in the attitude of ſuperiority and command. His eyes are directed to a diſtant object, deſigned to be the citadel. The two figures of the man and horſe, which are caſt in braſs, are thirty feet high, the rock on which they are placed is cut out of one block of granite, weighing not leſs than three hundred tons, and, what greatly adds to this ſtupendous work, it was brought for ſome miles through a moraſs. Under the figure, on the rock, is this inſcription,

Petro Primo, Catharina Secunda poſuit, 1782.

The ſtreets that lie behind the *Admiralty*, and behind the imperial ſummer palace, are very grand and magnificent; but thoſe are equalled, if not excelled, by *Great* and *Little Million-ſtreet*, which are embelliſhed with the moſt ſuperb buildings. In this part alſo lie the church of the *Swediſh Fins*; the *German Lutheran* church, dedicated to *St. Peter*, which is an elegant ſtructure; the menagery; the park; and the elephant-yard, where ſeveral of thoſe animals are kept.

The *Muſcovite* ſide, which is properly the city, is on the continent, and part of it very well built. In this quarter are the private dock; the court victualling-office; a foundery on the *Neva*, in which are caſt a great number of mortars and cannon; the fire-work elaboratory; the aqueduct, which ſupplies the fountains in the *Emperor's* garden; the *German Lutheran* church, dedicated to *St. Anne*; three *Ruſſian* churches; the barracks for the horſe-guards, with the ſtables for their horſes; a ſtructure called the *Pleaſant-houſe*; the *Italian* garden; the *Moſcovite Iemſkoi*; and the convent of *St. Alexander Newſki*, built in honour of that pious prince, in the form of an eagle, but not yet completed: it contains about two hundred apartments. In the middle of the building ſtands a very large and beautiful church, which repreſents the eagle's body, the two towers its neck and head, the ſpire the imperial crown, and two ſmall churches on each ſide the two wings. In this convent are ſaid to be depoſited the remains of that ſaint; for which the empreſs *Elizabeth* cauſed a ſilver ſhrine to be made, which is fixed on a ſuperb monument, covered with ſilver plates of a conſiderable thickneſs.

Mr. *Hanway* obſerves, that, with reſpect to the modern palaces and other buildings, an *Italian* architect having ſettled in *Ruſſia*, notwithſtanding the difference of climate, the taſte of *Italy* is adopted; and though the ſeverity of the cold is ſo great in winter, they abound much more in windows than our houſes.

There is a great variety of curious manufactures in this city, as that of looking-glaſſes, gold and ſilver works, tapeſtry, &c. Its extenſive commerce alſo renders *Peterſburgh* of great importance; for a multitude of ſhips from all the maritime countries in *Europe* frequent this port, as the mart for buying all *Ruſſian* commodities; and find a vent for all the goods they import, and for which there is a demand in *Ruſſia*.

Peterſburgh has ſuffered much by fires; and, tho' a learned *Swede* has ſhewn it to be highly probable that the *Baltic* gradually recedes from its ſhores, yet an inundation in 1771 did great damage to this city, and to other places ſituated near the gulf of *Finland*. In *June* 1761 vaſt quantities of flax, hemp, oil, and other merchandize were conſumed by fire; and in *May* 1771 five dreadful fires broke out in different parts of the city on the ſame day. The firſt happened accidentally, but the others are ſuppoſed to have been cauſed by incendiaries. Eleven hundred houſes, the greateſt number of which were of wood, are ſuppoſed to have been deſtroyed.

The morals of the people, as in all large cities, are much depraved; and the ſuſpicious vigilance of the *Ruſſian* government renders it neceſſary for a ſtranger to be very circumſpect in his words and behaviour. Foreigners, however, enjoy all poſſible liberty of conſcience, while they take care to ſay nothing againſt the *Greek* religion.

When a perſon intends to ſet out from the city, in order to travel into the country, he muſt be furniſhed with a paſs, and advertiſe his name and intention of travelling in the news-papers. No ſooner is the winter ſet in, than near three thouſand *Ruſſians* repair with their ſledges to *Peterſburgh*, where they ſtand in every ſtreet; and this method of carriage is ſo cheap and convenient, that few go on foot even about the town. A ſledge and a horſe may be hired for the value of about five-pence ſterling an hour, and within that time the horſe will go about ſeven or eight *Engliſh* miles. It is ſufficient for a ſtranger to know the place or houſe to which he would go, and to underſtand three or four *Ruſſian* words. Moſt houſe-keepers have their own ſledges and horſes, and perſons of diſtinction have alſo their poſtillions. In ſummer-time, thoſe who are not inclined to go on foot in this extenſive city, muſt either make uſe of their own carriage, or hire boats.

About thirty werſts from *Peterſburgh*, is SARSKOE-SELO, a pleaſant imperial palace, with a park and garden. In the hermitage is a table which may be raiſed up by ſcrews into the apartment above, and let down again at pleaſure.

Beſides the fortifications already mentioned in this province, there is the ſtrong fort of SCHLUSSELBURG, which ſtands on a ſmall iſland in the midſt of the *Neva*, where it runs out of the lake of *Ladoga*. It was formerly called *Oreſhec*, from the form of the iſland, which reſembles a nut; but *Peter the Great* having made himſelf maſter of it in 1702, changed its name to *Schluſſelburg*, or *Key-town*, that monarch eſteeming it the key of his conqueſt. Its walls, which are two fathoms and a half thick, are built in the old manner; and in one angle of the fort is a ſmall ſtrong caſtle. The *Ruſſians* have improved this fort both within and without, and added new works to it; it has undergone many ſieges; and when *Peter* I. took it, in 1702, he ordered two medals to be ſtruck in commemoration of his ſucceſs.

SECT. XV.

Of the late Acquiſition of CARELIA, *or the Government of* WIBURG; *with a conciſe Account of the principal Places it contains.*

WITHIN the province of *Carelia*, or the government of *Wiburg*, is part of the great *duchy* of *Finland*, which the *Swedes* ceded to *Ruſſia*, and contains three diſtricts, *Finlandiſh Carelia*, *Kexholm*, and *Savolax*.

Carelia has frequently proved the ſource of contention between *Ruſſia* and *Sweden*. In 1293 it fell under the *Swediſh* dominion; but in 1338 part of it was yielded up to *Ruſſia*. By the peace of *Nyſtadt*, concluded in 1721, a ſtill greater part was reſigned to the *Ruſſians*, the weſtern part alone being left in the poſſeſſion of the *Swedes*. Afterwards *Sweden* was obliged to give up, by the treaty of *Abo*, the fort of *Frederickſham* and *Wilmanſtrand*, with part of the pariſh of *Pythis*, ſituated on the other ſide of the eaſtern branch of the river *Kymmene*. In this part of *Carelia* are the following places:

WIBURG, a biſhop's ſee, once the capital of *Carelia*, when it was the bulwark of *Sweden* againſt *Ruſſia*, is ſituated on the gulph of *Finland*, has a convenient harbour, and carries on a conſiderable trade. *Peter the Great* having taken this town by capitulation, in the year 1710, improved its fortifications, which have ever ſince been kept in ſuch good condition, that *Wiburg* may now be conſidered as the bulwark of *Ruſſia* againſt *Sweden*.

WILMANSTRAND, ſeated on the lake *Saima*, is principally remarkable for an obſtinate battle fought near it, on the 23d of *Auguſt*, 1741, between three thouſand *Swedes* and ſixteen thouſand *Ruſſians*; but the former were at laſt obliged to yield to ſuperiority of numbers. The *Ruſſians*, after they had gained the victory, burnt *Wilmanſtrand*, which was before fortified with a wall and moat; but they have ſince cauſed it to be rebuilt.

FREDERICSHAM, ſituated on the gulph of *Finland*, in the laſt war between the *Ruſſians* and *Swedes* was burnt to the ground, and ceded to the latter; afterwards it was rebuilt, and the limits between *Sweden* and *Ruſſian Carelia* were fixed near this place.

The diſtrict of KEXHOLM is very extenſive; but is chiefly covered with rocks and lakes. It has been frequently contended for by the *Ruſſians* and *Swedes*; and was reſtored to the former by the treaty of *Nyſtadt*. The moſt remarkable place in it is KEXHOLM, a ſtrong town, ſituated on two ſmall iſlands at the influx of the river *Woxen* into the lake of *Ladoga*.

In that ſmall diſtrict, which is a part of *Savolax* that was yielded up to *Ruſſia* by the treaty of *Abo* in 1743, is only the town of *Nyſlod*, ſituated on the *Samian* lake, and the country nine miles round it.

CHAP. III.

Of POLAND, LITHUANIA, POLISH PRUSSIA, and COURLAND.

SECT. I.

Of POLAND *in general.*

Its Name, Situation, Extent, Climate, Lakes, Rivers, Soil, Minerals, Vegetables, and Animals.

THE limited kingdom, or, as it is alſo termed, the Republic of *Poland*, is called by the natives *Polſka*. Theſe names are deduced from the word *Pole*, or *Polin*, which in the *Sclavonic* tongue ſignifies a country proper for hunting; the whole kingdom being compoſed of vaſt plains, intermixed with a few hills, and anciently of foreſts that afforded ſhelter for an infinite number of wild beaſts.

In its largeſt extent it is bounded on the eaſt by *Ruſſia* and *Little Tartary*; on the ſouth by *Moldavia*, *Tranſylvania*, and *Hungary*; on the weſt by *Sileſia*, *Brandenburg*, and *Pomerania*; and on the north by *Ruſſia*, *Livonia*, *Courland*, and the *Baltic*; extending from forty-ſeven degrees forty minutes to fifty-ſix degrees thirty minutes north latitude, and between ſixteen and thirty-four degrees eaſt longitude from *London*. It extends ſeven hundred miles in length, and about ſix hundred in breadth.

The air is pretty cold in winter, but very healthy. On the *Carpathian* mountains, which ſeparate *Poland* from *Hungary*, the air is ſo very cold, that it frequently ſnows there in the midſt of ſummer; and in ſome parts of them the ſnow never melts.

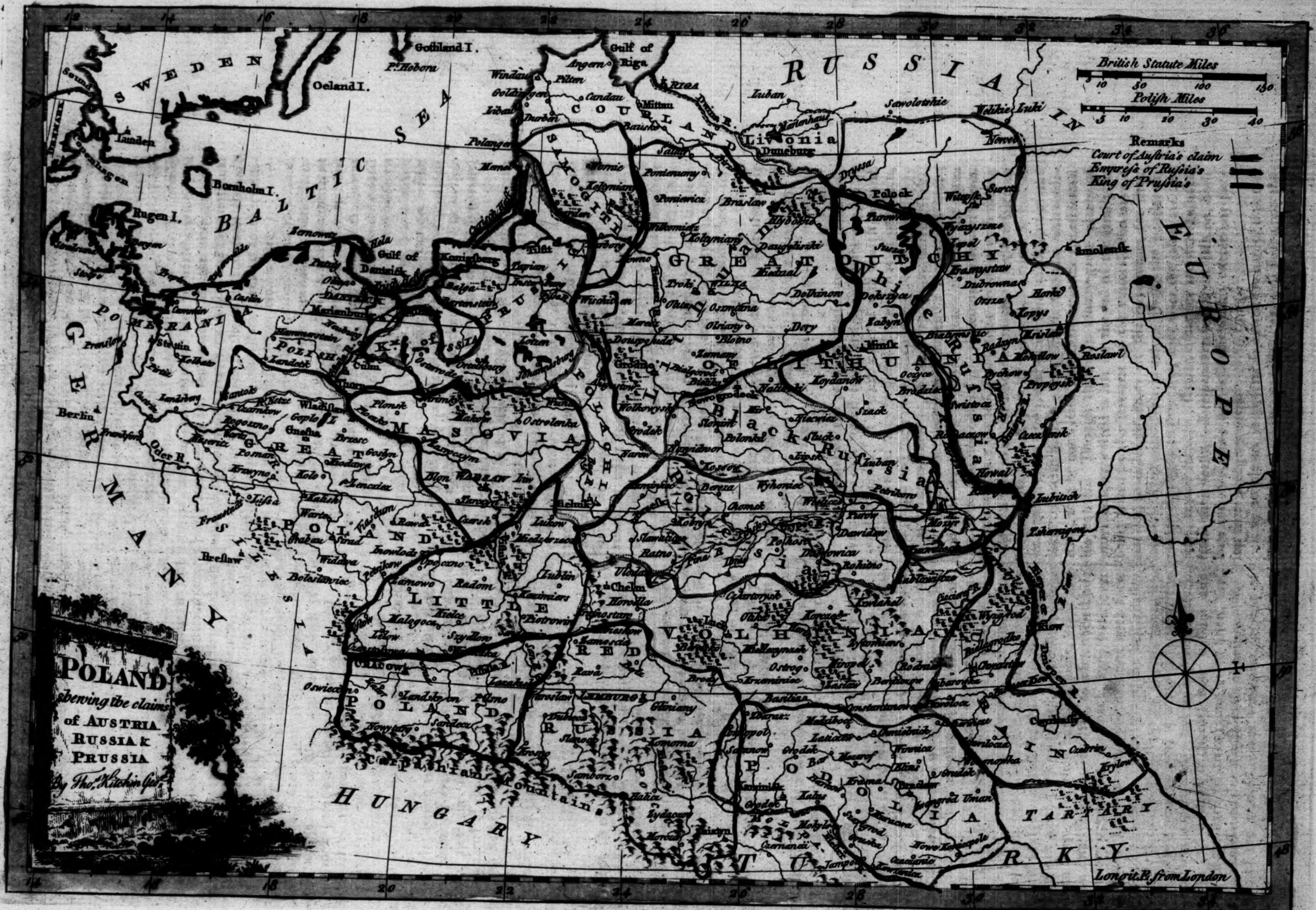
In *Great Poland* are ſeveral lakes, ſome of which abound in fiſh: the moſt remarkable of theſe is the lake of *Gopler*, or *Gopto*, which is near twenty miles in length, and two miles and a half in breadth.

Among the *Poliſh* rivers, the following are the moſt remarkable: 1. The *Duna*, called by the *Poles* the *Cubo*, which has its ſource in *Ruſſia*, and after running through *Lithuania*, diſcharges itſelf into the *Baltic*. 2. The *Memel*, in *Poliſh Niemen*, which riſes in the palatinate of *Novogrodec*, and running through *Lithuania* and *Pruſſia*, enters the *Baltic*. 3. The *Weiſel* or *Viſtula*, in *Poliſh* the *Wiſla*, riſes among the *Carpathian* mountains, runs through *Poland*, and after receiving ſeveral other ſtreams, diſcharges itſelf into the *Baltic*. 4. The *Nieſter*, which riſes in a lake among the *Carpathian* mountains, and dividing *Poland* from *Moldavia*, falls into the *Black Sea*. 5. The *Nieper*, the ancient *Boriſthenes*, which riſes in the mountains of *Budin*, in *Ruſſia*, and after a courſe of near a thouſand miles, diſcharges itſelf into the *Black Sea*.

The ſoil is exceeding fertile, and yields ſuch plenty of corn, that near four thouſand veſſels and floats, moſt of which are laden with corn, annually paſs down the *Viſtula* to *Dantzic*. In *Podolia*, *Volhinia*, the *Ukraine*, and the province of *Red Ruſſia*, corn grows in vaſt plenty, even with little culture or manure; but in *Great* and *Little Poland* agriculture requires more labour and attention: but even there the harveſt amply rewards the induſtrious peaſant. The ſoil of *Lithuania* is as fruitful as that of *Podolia*, and *Samogitia* produces abundance of grain, beſides flax and hemp. *Poliſh Pruſſia* is likewiſe a very fertile country, that alſo abounds in excellent paſtures; and in *Podolia* the graſs grows ſo high, that ſometimes a perſon cannot ſee the horns of the cattle when they are grazing in the meadows.

In this country are found *peat*, *oker* of all kinds, *belemnites*, *agates*, *chalcedonies*, *cornelians*, *onyxes*, *opals*, *jaſpers*, fine *rock cryſtal*, *amethiſts*, *topazes*, *ſapphires*, and even *rubies*. This country likewiſe affords *marien-glaſs*, or *Moſcovy-glaſs*, *talc*, *allum*, *ſalt-petre*, *amber*, *pit-coal*, an inexhauſtible quantity of *ſalt*, which is hewn out of the rock in large blocks; *ſalt-ſprings*, *ſpar*, *quickſilver*, *lapis calaminaris*, *iron*, *lead*, and a ſmall quantity of *tin*.

The vegetable productions of this country conſiſt of fruit, herbs, roots, and other garden-ſtuffs in great plenty;


POLAND
shewing the claims
of AUSTRIA
RUSSIA &
PRUSSIA
By Thos. Kitchin Geo.
British Statute Miles
Polish Miles
Remarks
Court of Austria's claim
Empress of Russia's
King of Prussia's
RUSSIA IN EUROPE
SWEDEN
BALTIC SEA
GERMANY
POMERANIA
SILESIA
HUNGARY
TURKY
TARTARY
COURLAND
Livonia
SAMOGITIA
GREAT DUTCHY OF LITHUANIA
White Russia
Black Russia
MASOVIA
GREAT POLAND
LITTLE POLAND
RED RUSSIA
VOLHINIA
PODOLIA
UKRAIN
POLACHIA
Carpathian Mountains
Gulf of Riga
Gulf of Dantzick
Bornholm I.
Oeland I.
Gothland I.
Rugen I.
Berlin
Breslaw
Warsaw
Cracow
Konigsberg
Dantzick
Riga
Smolensk
Lemburg
Kiow
Longit. E. from London

plenty; but though their grapes are well-taſted, they will not make wine.

Poliſh manna is produced by an herb that grows in the meadows and fenny grounds, and is gathered in great quantities, from the twentieth of *June* to the end of *July*.

The *Poliſh* berries called *kermes*, are always gathered in *May*, before they are quite ripe; for in the month of *July* they ſwarm with inſects, which render the berries unfit either for dying or medicine. Theſe berries are found on an ever-green of the oak kind, adhering to its leaves; but generally to its ſtem or branches. They are of a ſpherical form, as large as a pea, ſmooth, ſhining, and full of a mucilaginous juice of a beautiful red colour. Naturaliſts have diſcovered this grain to be the neſt of a ſmall fly or worm, which pricking the bark or leaf, in order to depoſit its eggs, raiſes a little tumour, which by degrees fills with a red pulp, impregnated with the numerous progeny of that animalcula. Great quantities of theſe berries grow in the *Ukraine*, and in the neighbourhood of *Warſaw* and *Cracow*, and were formerly exported to *Genoa* and *Florence*. Here are ſeveral woods of *oak*, *beech*, *pine*, and *fir-trees*. *Poland* alſo yields abundance of *honey* and *wax*; and of the former is made a great quantity of *mead*.

Horned cattle are bred in ſuch numbers, that eighty or ninety thouſand oxen are every year driven out of *Poland*. The *Poliſh* horſes are ſtrong, ſwift, and beautiful, and of theſe they have great numbers. Among the wild beaſts are the *elk*, the fleſh of which is delicious food; the *biſon*, which reſembles the *buffaloe*; and alſo *deer*, *hares*, *wolves*, *foxes*, *bears*, and wild *aſſes*; and in the *Ukraine*, near the *Nieper*, are wild *ſheep* and wild *horſes*. An animal of the *wolf* ſpecies, formed like a *hart*, with ſpots on its belly and legs, is common in *Poland*, and ſupplies the natives with their beſt furs. This country contains no ſpecies of *birds* peculiar to itſelf.

SECT. II.

Of the Perſons, Dreſs, Manners, and Cuſtoms of the POLES. *Their Houſes, Food, Diverſions, Method of Travelling; Language, and Skill in the Sciences.*

IT has been computed that *Poland* contains fifteen millions of inhabitants; and before the late troubles and revolutions in that country, one eighth part of that population was ſuppoſed to conſiſt of *Jews*.

The *Poles* are generally tall, and inclinable to be fat; they have fair complexions, and their hair is uſually of a pale yellow: they have good conſtitutions, and have a healthful look. They cut the hair of their heads ſhort, and ſhave their beards, leaving only large whiſkers; they have a ſtately mien, and great gravity of countenance.

The dreſs of the *Poles* is pretty ſingular: they wear a veſt which reaches down to the middle of the leg, and a kind of gown over it, lined with furs, and girded with a ſaſh; but the ſleeves ſit as cloſe to their arms as a waiſtcoat. They wear a fur cap, but have neither ſtock nor neckcloth; for though they wear a ſhirt, it is almoſt like a woman's ſhift, without a collar or wriſtbands. Their breeches are wide, and make but one piece with their ſtockings. Inſtead of ſhoes, they always wear *Turkey* leather boots, both abroad and at home, with thin ſoles, and deep iron heels bent like a half-moon. They carry a pole-ax, and a ſabre or cutlaſs by their ſides, which they never put off but when they go to bed. The ſabre hangs by a leathern ſtrap, with their handkerchiefs, knife and ſheath, and a ſmall ſtone ſet in ſilver, to whet their knife on. When they appear on horſeback, they wear over all a ſhort cloak, which is commonly covered with furs, both within and without. The people of the beſt quality wear ſables, and others the ſkins of tygers, leopards, &c. The peaſants uſually wear a ſheep-ſkin with the wool on, for their winter dreſs; but in ſummer, a thick coarſe cloth; and inſtead of boots, wear buſkins and ſhoes made of the bark of trees; but as to linen, that is a luxury unknown to this ſlaviſh claſs of beings.

The habit of the women comes very near to that of the men, only people of quality affect the *French* mode of dreſs. The *Poliſh* ladies are amiable, witty, and ſprightly, and paſſionately fond of plays and muſic. They are generally modeſt, and, according to Dr. *Conner*, ſo ſubmiſſive to their huſbands, as to aſk them on the knee for what they want, and diſpoſe of no money without their conſent. Thoſe who are very rich, ſeldom go to church, or to pay a viſit, without their coach and ſix, and a great number of ſervants; among whom are an old gentleman for their uſher, and an old gentlewoman for their governante, with a dwarf of both ſexes to bear up their train; and if it be night, their coach is ſurrounded by a great number of flambeaux.

The people have long been celebrated for their courage, their ſtrength, and their longevity; no country in the world affording more extraordinary proofs of bodily vigour, and an uninterrupted flow of health, which are juſtly aſcribed to the temperature of the climate, their inuring themſelves to manly exerciſes, and the continual uſe of the cold bath, even in the coldeſt parts of *Poland*: this laſt is ſuppoſed to contribute greatly to that muſcular ſtrength for which they are remarkable.

The nobility are open, affable, liberal, and hoſpitable, polite to ſtrangers, rigid to their dependants, punctilious in points of honour, vain, oſtentatious, and magnificent in their apparel, equipage, and manner of living: for ſome of the wealthy will have forty ſuits of clothes as rich as poſſible. Though the *Poles* are paſſionately fond of liberty, they live in a perpetual ſtate of ſervitude to their profuſion and neceſſities, which frequently make them ſtoop to be the tools of ſome political faction. The *Poles* are the only people upon earth who have provided by law againſt raiſing a maritime power. The vulgar in general are deſcribed as mean, mercenary, ignorant, indolent, and indigent to an extreme.

The *Poliſh* houſes chiefly conſiſt of ground rooms; for they ſeldom live above ſtairs. The dwelling-houſe is uſually oppoſite the gate; the kitchens and offices on one ſide a round or ſquare court, and their ſtables on the other: they are generally of wood; but thoſe who affect the *Italian* architecture, build much higher, with brick or ſtone. Every nobleman has a hall or large room ſet apart for entertainment, in which is a place railed in with balluſters, in which the plate is placed, and over it is a gallery for the muſic. The rooms are uſually hung with tapeſtry, and the reſt of the furniture is proportionably rich; except where they are liable to the incurſions of the *Tartars*, and there they have as little furniture as poſſible. The *Poliſh* nobility have ſeldom any gardens or orchards to their houſes, though the ſoil is extremely proper for them. But there are bagnios and ſtoves in every houſe, and the women have them ſeparate from the men. There are alſo baths in every town for the uſe of the common people, who bathe every day.

The houſes of the peaſants conſiſt only of huts built with poles in a round form, and open on the top, to let out the ſmoke. They are covered with thatch, or with boards; and as they frequently conſiſt but of one room, the people and their cattle ſleep together.

At an entertainment, the *Poles* lay neither knives, forks, nor ſpoons, but every perſon brings them with him; and they no ſooner ſit down to table than all the doors are ſhut, and not opened till the company return home. Thoſe who are invited, bring their ſervants with them; and it is ſaid to be no uncommon thing for a nobleman to give his ſervant part of his meat, which he eats as he ſtands behind him; and to let him drink out of the ſame cup with himſelf: but this is the leſs extraordinary, if it be conſidered that theſe ſervants are eſteemed his equals. Though there are uſually great plenty of proviſions, very little is left for the reſt of the family, it being ſeized by the ſervants of the viſitors, who have a napkin, in order to carry off the ſweetmeats for their ladies. After the cloth is taken away, the gentlemen uſually ſit down to drinking, and, after the ladies are retired, ſmoke tobacco; for the other ſex are not excluded from their feaſts. Bumpers are much in faſhion, both here and in *Ruſſia*; nor will they eaſily excuſe any perſon from pledging them.

The people are in general ſo extremely hardy, that the boys ſlide naked on the ice: the *Poles* will ſleep upon the ground, without a bed, in froſt and ſnow, and carry about their young infants naked in the ſevereſt weather. Hunting and feats of horſemanſhip are the diverſions of the great; and leaping, vaulting, and dancing, are alſo favourite diverſions.

The uſual method of travelling is on horſeback; for a *Poliſh* nobleman will ſcarce walk a ſtone's throw in a town without his horſe; but as it is a champaign country, a calaſh and a pair of horſes are very much uſed on a journey.

There are very few inns upon the roads, and in thoſe a traveller meets with he can ſeldom find any thing to eat; hence he is obliged to buy proviſions in the towns, and carry them with his baggage. This inconvenience is ſaid to be owing to a want of honeſty in the natives when they travel; and the inn-keepers never make any extraordinary proviſion, from their finding by experience that their gueſts are ſeldom diſpoſed to make any returns for their entertainment.

The *Poliſh* language is derived from the old *Sclavonic*; yet differs extremely from all the other languages derived from the ſame ſource.

High Dutch is very much ſpoken in *Poland*; and indeed the *Germans* firſt introduced into *Poland* a taſte for learning, opened the channels of commerce, built ſeveral towns, and raiſed them to a flouriſhing condition: for *Caſimir* the *Great*, ſenſible of the advantages *Poland* might reap from *German* colonies, invited them to ſettle in this kingdom by the greateſt encouragements, granting them the moſt improveable ſpots in *Poland*, and permitting them to be governed by their own laws.

The *Latin* tongue is likewiſe commonly ſpoken in *Poland*, even by the lower claſs of people; but without the leaſt regard to accent, quantity, or purity of language.

The *Greek* language alſo begins to be ſtudied in *Poland*, and literary correſpondences are carried on with learned foreigners; but the preſs has not yet produced ſo many books as in other countries.

Poland exports none of its manufactures, its commodities being carried out of the country unwrought. *Buſching* obſerves, that religious bigotry is of infinite detriment to the trade and commerce of *Poland*, which, notwithſtanding all its natural advantages, has been long gradually ſinking into poverty. The *Poles*, indeed, export grain of all kinds, *maſts*, *deal-boards*, ſhip and houſe *timber*, *pitch*, *flax*, *hemp*, *linſeed*, *hops*, *honey*, *wax*, *hides*, *horned cattle*, *tallow*, *leather* dreſſed in the *Ruſſian* manner, *pot-aſhes*, *horſes*, and other home commodities: but theſe are much over-balanced by the imports, as wine, that of *Hungary* alone annually carrying vaſt ſums out of the kingdom; the other articles of commerce imported are *ſpices*, *plate*, *copper*, *braſs*, and *ſteel*.

SECT. III.

Of the different Claſſes of the People; the Privileges of the Nobles, and the Slavery of the Peaſants; with a conciſe Account of the Nature of the Wealth of the POLES.

THE *Poles*, when conſidered as members of the community, are either nobles or citizens: under the latter claſs are included merchants, artiſts, and mechanics; or peaſants, who are moſtly vaſſals to the nobles.

The *Poliſh* nobility have from time immemorial reſided in the country; for every nobleman lives in his own village, ſeat, or caſtle; manages his eſtate by his vaſſals, or hired ſervants; and maintains himſelf and family by agriculture, breeding of bees, grazing, and hunting. Some of the nobility alſo ſpend part of their time in cities and towns.

Though *Poland* has its princes, counts, and barons, yet the whole body of the nobility are naturally on a level, except the difference that ariſes from the poſts ſome of them enjoy. Hence all who are of noble birth call one another brothers. They enjoy many conſiderable privileges, and indeed the boaſted *Poliſh* liberty is properly limited to them alone; for they have the power of life and death over their vaſſals, who on that account groan under an oppreſſive ſlavery. Beſides, every nobleman is abſolute lord of his eſtates; ſo that the king can require no ſubſidy from him, nor is he obliged to maintain or find quarter for any ſoldiers. If a foreigner dies on a nobleman's eſtate in *Poland*, without leaving any heirs, his effects fall to the lord of the manor; but on the deceaſe of a nobleman without heirs, the king cannot appropriate his eſtate to his own uſe, but is obliged to beſtow it on ſome other nobleman.

The houſe of a nobleman is a ſecure aſylum for perſons who have committed any crime; and even the judges in the towns dare not cauſe a nobleman's vaſſal to be arreſted, or his effects to be ſeized; nor can any magiſtrate, not even the king himſelf, cauſe a nobleman to be arreſted, without ſignifying the crime of which he is accuſed, and giving a previous citation, except he be a robber, and has been three times impeached by his aſſociates, or be ſurpriſed in the commiſſion of a crime; or, laſtly, when he cannot or will not put in bail.

All eccleſiaſtical dignities and civil poſts are to be held only by the nobility, and they alone are qualified to be proprietors of eſtates, except the burghers of the cities of *Thorn*, *Cracow*, *Vilna*, *Lemberh*, and *Lublin*, who have the privilege of purchaſing lands.

Nothing can be more abject than the peaſants of *Poland*. If one lord kills the peaſant of another, he is not capitally convicted, but only obliged to make reparation by another peaſant equal in value. The peaſants have no property, and all their acquiſitions ſerve only to enrich the maſter. They are indiſpenſably obliged to cultivate the earth; they are incapable of entering upon any condition of life that might procure them freedom, without the permiſſion of their lords; and they are expoſed to the diſmal and frequently fatal effects of the caprice, cruelty, and barbarity of their tyrannical maſters, who oppreſs them with impunity, and, having the power of life and property in their hands, too often abuſe it in the moſt groſs and wanton manner, their wives and daughters being expoſed to the moſt brutal treatment. Pillories are erected in every village, on which the *Poliſh* vaſſals are obliged to ſtand a whole day for crimes of a very trivial nature. Theſe people, born ſlaves, and accuſtomed from their infancy to hardſhips and ſevere labour, ſcarce entertain an idea of better circumſtances and more liberty. They regard their maſters as a ſuperior order of beings, and hardly ever repine at their ſevere lot, which has deprived them of all the comforts of life, in order to heap them upon a cruel, deſpotic, and unworthy tyrant. They ſeldom want for proviſions, and think that a man can never be very wretched, while he has any thing to eat.

Such is the boaſted liberty of the *Poles!* in which the multitude are reduced to the moſt abject ſlavery; and thoſe who enjoy eſtates, though ever ſo ſmall, are allowed the privileges of being tyrants, and have greater power over their vaſſals than God ever gave to kings.

Every *Poliſh* noble muſt be poſſeſſed either of an eſtate in land, a ſhare in the ſalt-works, or the revenues of the city of *Dantzic*, which are eſteemed equivalent to an eſtate in land. The *Poliſh* eſtates in general may be divided into royal, eccleſiaſtical, or patrimonial. The greateſt number of them conſiſt in ſtaroſtas, which muſt be given away by the king ſix months after a vacancy, and are regarded as the rights of old military officers, and the reward of their paſt ſervices, the word ſtaroſt ſignifying old age. Each ſtaroſta pays a fourth of his revenue to the republic.

The eccleſiaſtical eſtates conſiſt of biſhoprics, benefices, priories, canonries, and all the land poſſeſſed by the regular clergy, which is of vaſt extent. Some of the biſhoprics exceed five thouſand pounds ſterling a year, which is an immenſe ſum of money in a country that does not abound in ſpecie.

The *patrimonial* eſtates compoſe the ſolid wealth of the *Poliſh* nobility, they being entirely independent of the court, and deſcend by inheritance from generation to generation. Theſe conſiſt of lands, houſes, towns, villages, woods, and eſpecially peaſants, which are valued as the ſlaves in our colonies, at ſo much a head, according to their age, ſtrength, and conſtitution. They are in general reckoned worth a thouſand livres each a year to the maſter, and have only one chance for becoming free, by entering into orders, and enrolling themſelves in the long catalogue of prieſts and friars, for which a very ſmall degree of learning is neceſſary:

but as it is for the intereſt of the maſter to diſqualify them, he obliges them to marry when young, and by this means not only preſerves, but increaſes his wealth, by the multiplication of the ſpecies.

SECT. IV.

Of the State of Religion in Poland. *The Origin of the Diſſidents in that Kingdom; and a ſummary Account of their Conduct till the Formation of the Confederacies in* 1767.

THE *Poles* were firſt converted from idolatry to the Chriſtian religion about the year 964, by *St. Adelbert*, afterwards archbiſhop of *Gneſna*. At that time *Poland* was circumſcribed within very narrow limits. The ſtates which bordered on *Poland* were then independent; but the growing power of the *Poles* gradually annexed theſe territories to their kingdom, until it became the extenſive and powerful ſtate which it has long continued. The new provinces, whether acquired by conqueſt, compact, right of ſucceſſion, or marriage, enjoyed all the immunities of the ancient kingdom; and a free exerciſe of their particular modes of worſhip was inviolably maintained. The reformation began very early to make great progreſs in *Poland*, and the majority of the ſenators and nobility became members either of the *Lutheran* or *Calviniſtical* communion. To remove all the dangers ariſing from different religious perſuaſions, a law was paſſed in the diet of *Vilna*, in 1563, by which every ſubject profeſſing the Chriſtian religion was entitled equally to the rights, privileges, and immunities, as well as honours and dignities of the kingdom; and no one could by that law be legally excluded from them on account of religion, provided he was a Chriſtian. This law was confirmed five years after, at the diet of *Grodno*, *anno* 1568. Theſe ſtipulations afterwards received an equal confirmation at the diet of Union, held at *Lublin* the year following; they may therefore be conſidered as the pillars on which the union reſted. When the *Poliſh* conſtitution underwent that change in 1572, by which it aſſumed the form of a republic, the *Roman Catholics* did not bear a proportion in number to the *Greeks* and reformed, of more than one to ſeven. The catholics were then content with the conceſſions made to them, which were that the eccleſiaſtical property of catholics ſhould not be given to any but the members of their own communion, in the ſame manner as thoſe appertaining to *Greeks* were to be beſtowed on *Greeks* only. The term *diſſidents*, during the early period of the republic, comprehended alike the *Greeks*, *Catholics*, *Lutherans*, and *Calviniſts*, or, as the latter are called in contradiſtinction to the *Lutheran* profeſſion, *the reformed*. The moderation which ſubſiſted for a long time among theſe diſſidents was uninterrupted, and ſerved as the ſtrongeſt cement to the ſtate; this cloſe union was the more meritorious, as the moſt civilized and beſt regulated governments in *Europe* were at that time deeply embroiled in religious contentions. The aſcendency which the *Roman Catholics* acquired may be attributed to the bigotted attachment of *Sigiſmund* III. to that communion, who began to reign in 1586. Educated by *Jeſuits*, that prince imbibed principles which of all others were moſt unfit for a throne. The making of converts to the church of *Rome*, was his darling object; and harraſſing his proteſtant ſubjects by oppreſſion and perſecution, the natural conſequence of that purſuit. It is ſaid of this weak prince, that the converſion of a diſſident (for the term at that time was meant to exclude the catholics) the demolition of one of their churches, or the founding of a new college of *Jeſuits*, were more eſteemed by him than the gaining of a victory, or the preſervation of a province.

During the long, inglorious reign of this prince, which continued near half a century, the diſſidents loſt upwards of a hundred churches; and the catholics increaſed to that degree, that, from only five of their body in the ſenate, they compoſed three fourths of the whole aſſembly. The fate of the diſſidents continued ſevere during the ſucceeding reigns; inſomuch that their numbers decreaſed with their influence; and means were at length found to keep them entirely out of the ſenate. By the treaty of *Oliva*, in 1660, they were reſtored in ſome meaſure to the participation of the common rights of ſubjects; and to this treaty the great mediating powers, viz. *Peterſburgh*, *Berlin*, *London*, and *Copenhagen*, became guarantees. But ſtill their condition was every day growing worſe. *Peter the Great* wrote a very ſerious letter, in which he expreſſed great diſpleaſure at the oppreſſions they endured; and *Auguſtus*, then king of *Poland*, publiſhed an edict to maintain them in their liberties; but neither the letter nor the edict availed them any thing. The diet in 1736 gave them a deeper wound than ever they had before experienced, for thereby they were excluded from all public offices; and to ſhut them out from every hope of relief, it was decreed, that, ſhould they implore the interceſſion of any foreign power, they were to be pronounced traitors to their country, notwithſtanding the rights which they claimed by the treaty of *Oliva* were guaranteed to them by ſuch powers. In 1764, applications were made to the diet then aſſembled, by the mediating powers, in behalf of the diſſidents, which proved ineffectual to procure them relief. Thus, driven to deſpair, they began to form confederacies in the different parts of the kingdom for their mutual preſervation and defence. The nobles and citizens of the *Greek* communion, and the two evangelical confeſſions in the great duchy of *Lithuania*, firſt began to form a confederacy at *Sluck*, *March* 1767; ſoon after which another was formed at *Thorn* by the nobility of the kingdom of *Poland*. The diſſidents, by their acts of confederacy and manifeſtos, plainly ſhewed that they wanted only to be permitted to ſit down in peace and ſecurity. In the mean time the empreſs of *Ruſſia* augmented the troops which ſhe had already ſent into *Poland*, and publiſhed a declaration in behalf of the general confederacies, declaring her intention to ſupport them with her utmoſt power. The king of *Pruſſia* is ſuppoſed to have fomented and increaſed the diſſentions in *Poland*; to effect which, the moſt ſecret and inſidious wiles were practiſed. Soon after, confederacies were formed among the *Roman Catholics* in *Lithuania*, founded on certain political grievances. Theſe, tho' they declared their approbation of the conduct of the *diſſidents*, being actuated by different motives, were diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of *malecontents*. The king in this exigency ſummoned an extraordinary diet, which met at *Warſaw*, in *October* 1767. In this aſſembly, the utmoſt virulence was expreſſed towards the *diſſidents*; and the interference of *Ruſſia* was reprobated in very pointed terms. Immediately upon this, a large army of *Ruſſians* ſurrounded the city, which a detachment entered, ſeized ſeveral of the moſt active dietines, and carried them priſoners to *Wilna*. At length a commiſſion was appointed to ſettle the affairs with the diſſidents; the members of which were to meet at the houſe of the *Ruſſian* ambaſſador, and the diet was prolonged to the firſt of *February*. In this commiſſion it was at length ſettled, that the diſſidents ſhould be reſtored to their privileges of public worſhip, and to certain other claims; but that the Catholic religion ſhould be conſidered as the eſtabliſhed religion of the country, and that no one who did not profeſs that religion ſhould be eligible to the throne. Theſe commiſſioners, in fact, ſubſtituted themſelves in the place of the diet; and whilſt the latter was prevented from meeting by repeated adjournments, the former body continued to ſit, and diſcovered in their proceedings and reſolutions the moſt tractable diſpoſition in co-operating with the views of the empreſs of *Ruſſia*. The commerce of *Poland* was ſoon after entirely ſurrendered into the hands of the *Ruſſians*. At length, when under colour of maintaining the intereſts of the diſſidents, every thing which ambition and rapidity could covet had been obtained, and the heavy contributions which had been levied on the nobility had effectually broken their ſpirits, a diet met at *Warſaw*, in *March* 1768, to confirm the acts of the commiſſion. Theſe humiliating conceſſions, extorted from a people diſtinguiſhed by their pride and independence, ſoon kindled the flames of inteſtine war; the conſequences of which we ſhall relate in Sect. XV. which contains a ſummary of the hiſtory of this kingdom, and the diſmembering of the republic by its three powerful neighbours, *Ruſſia*, *Pruſſia*, and *Auſtria*.

The king is here ſtyled *Orthodoxus*, as a title of honour, and *St. Florian* and *St. Adelbert* are worſhipped as the patron ſaints of *Poland*.

The number of monaſteries in this kingdom amounts to five hundred and ſeventy-ſix, and of nunneries to one hundred and ſeventeen, beſides two hundred and forty-ſix ſeminaries or colleges, and thirty-one abbies. The clergy are even poſſeſſed of two-thirds of the lands and revenues of the kingdom.

The monks of *Poland* are wealthy, profligate, and debauched in their manners; they are often ſeen drunk, and led from taverns without apprehending any diſgrace to their order, or dreading the cenſure of their ſuperiors, who require equal indulgence. Their faſts conſiſt in abſtaining from eggs, milk, and boiled fiſh at night. But though no clergy on earth are ſo attached to the ſee of *Rome* as the *Poliſh*, yet they prefer good living even to the opinion of the pope, and therefore confine their abſtinence from animal food wholly to the evening.

SECT. V.

Of the political Conſtitution of POLAND. *The very limited Power of the* King; *the Arms of Poland*; *and the Badge of the Knights of the White Eagle.*

THE political conſtitution of *Poland* is ſo extremely ſingular, that it bears no reſemblance to any other government, ancient or modern. The people have a ſovereign, and yet the government is with great propriety called a republic. The reader has ſeen that the nobility of this country have greater power than thoſe of any other, yet they deteſt the thoughts of an ariſtocracy; becauſe they all eſteem themſelves upon a level, each *Poliſh* nobleman or gentleman conſidering himſelf as inferior to none but the monarch.

The republic is compoſed of the king, the ſenate, and the nobility, the peaſants being admitted to no ſhare of the government. Upon every new election, the royal prerogative has been generally retrenched, and the liberties of the diet and ſenate proportionally extended. This idea of independency is carried ſo far as to hazard the ſecurity of the kingdom; the monarch not being permitted to garriſon even the moſt remote and neceſſary frontier towns: whence *Poland* has in all ages been made a kind of public route for the paſſage of hoſtile armies.

Upon the death of the ſovereign, the whole body of the nobility aſſemble on horſeback for the choice of a ſucceſſor, and their unanimous voice conſtitutes a legal election; though there have been inſtances where a majority have been deemed ſufficient. Here the nobility aſſume a power of altering the government, and impoſing ſuch conditions on the new monarch as they think proper; and theſe they call the *Pacta Conventa.* This contract is drawn up, methodized, and approved by the ſenate and nobility; after which it is read aloud to the king by the great marſhal, and he ſwears to perform it before the ceremony of his proclamation.

Though the king is, without exception, acknowledged to be their ſovereign, yet he cannot exerciſe the functions of ſovereignty before his coronation. The ſpace between the election and coronation is a kind of interregnum, though he is veſted with all the badges and external pomp of majeſty. During this period, the marſhal, in all proceſſions, carries his ſtaff bent downwards before the king; but after the coronation it is always held erect. This is to ſhew that the election is imperfect till it be ratified by the coronation, previous to which the king can neither diſpoſe of offices or benefices, grant favours of any kind as a ſovereign, nor apply the great ſeal to any act or ordinance. He appoints the day for performing his coronation, which is uſually on that ſucceeding the funeral obſequies of his predeceſſor. All imaginable magnificence is obſerved on this occaſion; and a foreigner, unacquainted with the *Poliſh* conſtitution, would naturally conclude that a monarch, who aſcended the throne with ſuch pomp and ſplendour, was inveſted with very extenſive prerogatives. The ceremony of the coronation is always performed in the cathedral of *Cracow*, with great magnificence, in which city are the ſepulchres of the kings.

As the king is obliged by the *Pacta Conventa* to conſult his people with reſpect to marriage, ſo their conſent is neceſſary to the diſſolution of the nuptial engagement; for he can neither divorce the queen, nor ſeparate from her bed, without the approbation of the diet, unleſs he was married before his election. Her majeſty has no diſtinct houſehold, except a marſhal, a chancellor, and ſome inferior domeſtics. She is furniſhed with money by the king to defray the expences of the civil liſt; and, with reſpect to her domeſtic œconomy, is little more than his houſe-keeper or ſteward. The king's whole revenue for the ſupport of his regal dignity does not exceed four hundred thouſand crowns; excluſive of which there is a maintenance for the queen-dowager, her conſort, and children, in caſe of his death; though the latter are denied the privilege enjoyed by other ſubjects, of riſing to places of truſt and profit, leſt this ſhould give them an aſcendant in future elections.

The arms of the republic are, gules, an eagle argent, for *Poland*; and gules, a cavalier argent, for *Lithuania.*

In the year 1705, king *Auguſtus* II. inſtituted the order of the white eagle; whoſe enſign is a croſs of gold enamelled with red, with a white border, and four flames between the points, appendant to a blue ribbon. On one ſide of the badge is the *Poliſh* white eagle, with a white croſs and the electoral ſword, &c. on its breaſt; on the other ſide the king's cypher, and round it this motto, PRO FIDE, REGE, ET LEGE. The croſs is ſurrounded with a crown ſet with diamonds.

SECT. VI.

Of the Senate of POLAND.

THE moſt reſpectable part of the *Poliſh* government is the ſenate, which is compoſed of the biſhops, palatines, caſtelians, and ten officers of ſtate, who derive a right from their dignities of ſitting in that aſſembly, amounting in all to a hundred and forty-four members, who are ſtyled ſenators of the kingdom, or counſellors of ſtate; and have the title of excellency, a dignity ſupported by no penſion or emoluments neceſſarily annexed to it. The ſenate preſides over the law, and is ſtyled the guardian of liberty, the judge of right, and the protector of juſtice and equity.

The members are nominated by the king, and take an oath to the republic before they are permitted to enter upon their office. Their honour continues for life, and at the general diet they are ſeated on the right and left of the ſovereign, according to their dignity. They are the mediators between the monarch and the ſubject, in conjunction with whom they ratify all the laws paſſed by the nobility. The value they ſet on their dignity makes them deſpiſe all other honours; and they have even rejected the titles offered them by the emperor of *Germany.* As a ſenator is bound by oath to maintain the liberties of the republic, it is thought no diſreſpect to majeſty to remind him of his duty; for as they are his counſellors, the freedom of ſpeech is an inſeparable prerogative of their office.

All the biſhops are ſenators, and precede the ſecular members; they are only thirteen in number, beſides two titular biſhops of places ſeized by the *Turks* and *Ruſſians*; but ſtill the titular honours are retained, and eagerly ſought after, becauſe they give them a right to ſit in the ſenate. The archbiſhop of *Gneſna* is ſeated at their head, and is ſecond only to the monarch; he is alſo apoſtolical legate by his office, and enjoys ſuch privileges as give him extraordinary weight, not only in the ſenate, but in the commonwealth; for it is a capital crime even to draw a ſword, or to ſpeak irreverently, in his preſence. During the interregnum, he has the power, under certain reſtrictions, of coining money: he convokes the ſenate, and oppoſes the conduct of the monarch whenever he acts contrary to the conſtitution: his marſhal is a ſenator, and the croſs is carried before him. When the primate viſits the king, he is met at the bottom of the ſtairs of the palace by one of the chief officers of the crown; another great officer attends him at the top of the ſtairs, and conducts him to the royal preſence, while the king advances to meet him at the door. He receives the viſits of ambaſſadors without being expected to return their civilities. He is the head and ſovereign of the republic during the vacancy of the throne. He likewiſe regulates the diet of election, iſſues out writs for holding the general and petty diets, and performs ſeveral other acts of ſovereignty, aſſiſted only by the ſenate, the members of which rather compoſe his council than are his colleagues. The *Poles* probably annexed theſe extraordinary privileges to the primate rather than to any lay ſenator, from their being ſecured by his religious character from his aſpiring to the crown.

The office of *palatine* is to march at the head of the nobility of his palatinate, and in time of peace to aſſemble the nobility, to preſide in the courts of judicature, and pronounce ſentence; to ſettle the price of goods brought to market, except in war-time, and during the ſeſſion of a diet; to examine weights and meaſures, and to protect and adminiſter juſtice to the *Jews*. Theſe *palatines* amount to thirty-ſeven, including the three *caſtellans*, and the ſtaroſta of *Samogitia*, who rank with the *palatines*.

There are eighty-two *caſtellans*, who in time of peace are only ſenators, without any juriſdiction; but in time of war, they, by general ſummons, act as *palatines*, and are in ſome meaſure their lieutenants. In the *Poliſh* language, a *caſtellan* is ſtyled pan, or lord, and ki, or ſki, is added to the place over which each is *caſtellan*, as pan *Poſnaſki*, lord of *Poſnan*. They are divided into great or little *caſtellans*. The great *caſtellans* are admitted into the moſt ſecret councils, from which the others are ſometimes excluded.

The crown officers are, the crown great-marſhal, the great-chancellor, the vice-chancellor, the great-treaſurer, the deputy-treaſurer, and the court-marſhal of *Poland*, and all the ſame officers in *Lithuania*.

Though theſe ſtate officers are the laſt of the ſenators in order, yet they are perſons of great power and dignity, and in a fair way of riſing to the higheſt poſts in the kingdom.

SECT. VII.

Of the POLISH *Diet*.

WE now come to the diet of *Poland*, which is compoſed of the king, the ſenate, and deputies of the nobility of every *palatinate*; and is uſually held on two accounts, either to conſider of the reſolutions of the ſenate relating to the public welfare, or for the adminiſtration of juſtice, which are the moſt uſual diets.

The king may aſſemble the diet at any particular place, except on occaſion of a coronation, which, according to the cuſtom of the country, muſt be celebrated at the capital. Indeed, for a number of years, the diet regularly aſſembled at *Warſaw*; but, on complaint made by the *Lithuanians*, it was agreed, that every third diet ſhould be held at *Grodno*. The general rule is to meet at leaſt once in three years. When it is propoſed to hold a general diet, the king, or, in caſe of an interregnum, the primate, iſſues writs to the *palatines* of the ſeveral provinces, appointing the time and place of meeting. A ſketch is alſo ſent of the buſineſs to be deliberated upon by the aſſembly, and the members are allowed ſix weeks to prepare for the intended ſeſſion.

It is remarkable that the diet never ſits above ſix weeks, even in the moſt critical conjuncture and preſſing emergencies; and they have been known to break up in the midſt of an important debate, and to leave the buſineſs to a future meeting. This has been juſtly eſteemed one of the greateſt defects in the conſtitution of *Poland*: it probably owes its origin to convenience; but is kept up from whim and caprice.

On receipt of the king's writ, the *palatine* communicates the meeting of the diet to all the officers and nobility within his juriſdiction, requiring them to aſſemble on a certain day, to elect deputies, to take into conſideration the buſineſs mentioned in the royal ſummons. Theſe meetings are called petty diets, every gentleman poſſeſſing three acres of land having a vote, and matters being determined by a majority; but in the general diet decrees are only valid when the whole body is unanimous. Theſe indigent nobles are always directed by ſome perſon of ſuperior fortune, influence, or ability, and ſeldom examine the ſubject of the debate; but remit it wholly to the judgment of the repreſentatives. Every *palatinate* has three repreſentatives; but the buſineſs devolves upon one of them, who is elected for his ability and experience; and the other two are only added to give weight to this leading member, and to do honour, by their magnificent appearance, to the *palatinate* they repreſent.

As theſe deputies have ſeats in the diet, the general aſſembly is divided into two bodies, the upper and the lower; the one being compoſed of the ſenate, the ſuperior clergy, and the great officers; the other of the repreſentatives of the *palatines*, who prepare all buſineſs for the ſuperior party. Thus we ſee how near an affinity the general conſtitution of the *Poliſh* diet has to a *Britiſh* parliament, and to the original form of government among all the northern nations, however they may vary in particular circumſtances, and be altered by the influence of time.

The firſt buſineſs of the aſſembly is to chooſe a marſhal; upon which occaſion the debates and tumults ſometimes run ſo high, that the whole time for the ſeſſion of the diet is conſumed in altercation and wrangling about the election of a ſpeaker, who muſt be a native of *Great* or *Little Poland*, or of the duchy of *Lithuania*. After his election he kiſſes the king's hand, and the chancellor, as the royal repreſentative, reports the matters to be deliberated upon by the diet. The marſhal then acquaints the king with the inſtructions of the deputies from their conſtituents, and the abuſes they require to be remedied: he likewiſe requeſts his majeſty to fill up the vacant offices and benefices according to law, and is anſwered by a ſet ſpeech from the chancellor, who reports the king's inclination to ſatisfy his people as ſoon as he has conſulted his faithful ſenate.

Some of the cuſtoms obſerved by the *Poliſh* diet are remarkably abſurd. Not only an unanimity of voices is neceſſary to paſs any bill, and conſtitute a decree of the diet, but every bill muſt be aſſented to unanimouſly, or none can take effect. Thus, if out of twenty bills one ſhould happen to be oppoſed by a ſingle voice, all the reſt are thrown out, and the diet meets, deliberates, and debates for ſix weeks to no purpoſe. Can any thing be more aſtoniſhing, than that a rule ſo contrary to the dictates of common ſenſe, and attended with ſuch fatal conſequences, ſhould continue among a people who appear to have no comparative inferiority of underſtanding?

The uſual form of paſſing laws and decrees, is as follows: they are firſt reviſed by the marſhal, attended by two of the deputies, or elſe by three ſenators and ſix deputies, and then read in the ſenate in the king's preſence; after which the chancellor aſks, with a loud voice, whether the king, ſenators, and deputies agree to have the bill ſanctified by the royal ſeal, and the arms of the republic? Having paſſed through theſe forms, it is lodged in the regiſter at *Warſaw*, or in the great chancery of the kingdom, till printed, and then it is diſperſed among the ſeveral *palatinates*.

The *diet* takes cognizance of affairs relating to war, the concluſion of a peace, the forming alliances, the impoſition of taxes, the levying of troops, the framing of laws, and the final determination of civil and criminal cauſes; there being an appeal from all the inferior courts to the general *diet*. Here too foreigners are naturalized, and admitted to all the rights of the natives; and ſuch peaſants as have ſufficient wealth and ambition are advanced to the rank of nobility.

The afflux of people occaſioned by the *diet* is very aſtoniſhing; wherever it happens to ſit, thirty or forty thouſand people, who rival each other in pomp and profuſion, are added to the uſual number of inhabitants. The nobility, who are not deputed, attend with their families for the ſake of pleaſure: they drink deep of *Hungarian* wine, their favourite liquor; and feaſting and mirth are more purſued than the buſineſs of the ſtate. Hence the deputies frequently come intoxicated into the diet, affront the king, excite tumults, harangue with the moſt abuſive and factious eloquence, and ſometimes occaſion

ſion the diſſolution of the aſſembly. Thus the ſupreme ſenate of the nation is in fact little more than a factious maſs, conducted with the utmoſt indecorum. However, a politic prince may mould this turbulent multitude according to his pleaſure, by ſoothing, cajoling, treating, and making pecuniary preſents.

Beſides the regular triennial great diets, a particular diet meets, as hath been already hinted, on the vacancy of the throne, in a large field in the neighbourhood of *Warſaw*. Upon the death, depoſition, or abdication of the ſovereign, the primate, on whom the chief power devolves, iſſues circular letters, ſummoning the diet to aſſemble on an appointed day. A kind of booth of prodigious extent is erected, to ſhelter the electors from the weather; and deputies are elected in the uſual manner in the petty provincial *diets*. A marſhal is choſen by the nobility, who muſt be confirmed by the ſenate. Theſe laſt, with the nobility, then form an aſſociation, and enter into the moſt ſolemn engagements to adhere to the ſame intereſt; not to nominate a king till one of the candidates has obtained their unanimous conſent; to preſerve all the rights and immunities of the republic; to enter into no engagements with any of the candidates, or their ambaſſadors, till all the abuſes, irregularities, and grievances of the republic be fully redreſſed; to inſiſt upon the repeal of all the decrees, and even of the royal ſtatutes that have any tendency to encroach on public liberty; and to ſupport the court of juſtice eſtabliſhed for preſerving order, enforcing the laws, protecting the ſtate, coining money, and performing all the offices of the executive power, during the vacancy of the throne; to prohibit all ſtrangers from approaching the *diet*; to forbid the carrying of fire-arms to this aſſembly; to oblige the principal military officers to ſwear fidelity to the ſtate; to exert no undue influence, and to uſe the army only againſt the enemies of their country; to defend the frontiers, and ſecure the honour and liberty of *Poland* and the great duchy of *Lithuania*; to oblige the officers alſo to ſwear, that in caſe of any ſedition or revolt, they will aſſert the public intereſt, reſtrain the ſoldiers from acts of violence, and receive no money upon any pretence whatſoever from the clergy, laity, the candidates, or their ambaſſadors. They alſo engage to oblige the officers not to advance to the heart of the kingdom with their troops, nor to approach the *diet*; and neither to augment nor diminiſh the army but by the *diet*'s conſent. Laſtly, the treaſurers of the crown are forbid to iſſue out money without the approbation of the ſenate, except for the pay of the army.

When the marſhal is elected, and a court of juſtice is eſtabliſhed, the *diet* draws out a bill of grievances and abuſes, either with reſpect to the republic or to individuals, which they intend to have redreſſed. A certain number of ſenators are then deputed to the army to keep them ſteady, and to aſſiſt the generals with their advice. Senators and deputies are alſo appointed to take an inventory of the crown treaſure and jewels depoſited at *Cracow*, and to make their report to the diet. Eight ſenators are then charged with the treaſure, and a particular ſeal and key is given to each, that none of the keepers may ſingly have acceſs. The ſame form is obſerved with reſpect to the crown revenue.

During the ſeſſion of the electoral diet, which is limited to fourteen days without prorogation, all courts of juſtice, except that of the marſhal, are ſuſpended till the coronation is over. The next proceeding is to give orders to the plenipotentiaries of foreign powers, and the advocates of the candidates for the crown. The pope's legate is honoured with the firſt notice, as being the repreſentative of Chriſt's vicar, the ſovereign of princes; then the ambaſſador of his imperial majeſty, who is ſucceeded by thoſe of *France* and other catholic powers. They make their ſpeeches in Latin, and are anſwered by the biſhop of *Gneſna*, and the marſhal of the deputies. But in general it is not the moſt perſuaſive oratory that can gain the eſteem of the *Poliſh* diet: the deputies deſire more ſubſtantial arguments, and expect their paſſion for money and wine to be alſo gratified. Addreſs in this particular, and in ſecuring the intereſt of the clergy, are the chief qualities neceſſary in a candidate for the crown.

Immediately before they proceed to the election, public prayers are read, and the whole *diet* join with one voice to beſeech heaven to direct their choice, and judge them according to their integrity in an affair of ſuch conſequence to the public; a proceeding that muſt appear equally abſurd and impious to thoſe foreign miniſters who have purchaſed their votes. The deputies of each *palatinate* give their votes in particular *rotas*, the archbiſhop alone preſerving his ſeat. The firſt ſenator of every *palatinate* numbers the votes, which are afterwards tranſmitted in a roll to the nuncio-marſhal. Should all the votes prove unanimous in favour of one candidate, the primate aſks three times, with a loud voice, whether the grievances have been redreſſed, and then proclaims the king, the marſhals of the crown and duchy of *Lithuania* obſerving the ſame ceremonies. In caſe of a conteſted election, the ſenate, aſſembled in a particular part of the booth, endeavour, by perſuaſions, promiſes, and menaces, to bring all the electors to one opinion; and ſhould this be found impracticable, the majority is declared, and their opinion paſſed for a legitimate election, though this is diametrically oppoſite to the fundamental conſtitution.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Strength of POLAND, *with reſpect to its Fortifications and military Forces.*

ONE of the moſt extraordinary parts of the conſtitution of *Poland*, is the manner of raiſing and maintaining the militia. Originally *Poland* was an open country, as at preſent, without fortreſſes; but, in courſe of time, the government cauſed fortifications to be erected in the cities, in order to oppoſe the incurſions of the enemy: theſe were ſubject to royal authority, and defended by regular garriſons; but as they were found to increaſe the power of the monarch, by erecting a kind of ſtanding army, with which ſome ambitious prince might deſtroy the liberties of the people, ſome of the citadels were demoliſhed, and others neglected. They were then uſurped by the neighbouring lords, who by this means extended their authority over the citizens and burghers, as well as over the peaſants on their own eſtates.

Hence there are at preſent few fortified places either in *Poland* or *Lithuania*; for the *Poles* allege, that the bravery of the inhabitants is the defence of their country. *Kaminiek*, on the frontiers of *Podolia*, owes its ſtrength more to nature than art. The boaſted fortifications of the city of *Zamoſk*, if compared with the fortified towns of other countries, muſt appear very inconſiderable; the art of a *Vauban* has not been diſplayed in this country. Here Dr. *Buſching* obſerves, that, “ when a foreigner “ reads of fortified places in *Poland*, he muſt not ſuppoſe that ſuch expreſſions ſignify any thing more than “ a ditch, a rampart, a wooden, or a ſtone wall, with “ which ſuch places are ſurrounded. *Dantzic* is the “ only place that deſerves the name of a fortreſs in “ the *Poliſh* dominions; but this is an independent “ city.”

A ſtanding army kept in conſtant pay, was formerly unknown in this country; but all males capable of bearing arms, were trained to the uſe of them. But, in the year 1551, the *Lithuanians*, for their own ſecurity, firſt began to keep on foot a certain number of troops, and their example was followed by the *Poles*, who raiſed an army to defend their frontiers from the ravages of their lawleſs neighbours.

The crown-army conſiſts of a thouſand ſpear-men, three thouſand nine hundred and forty cuiraſſiers, a thouſand light-armed troops, which are all diſciplined in the *Poliſh* manner; four thouſand dragoons, ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty foot-ſoldiers, eight hundred and fifty matroſſes, and four hundred *Hungarians*: all theſe, except the laſt, are under the *German* diſcipline.

The *Lithuanian* army is compoſed of four hundred men bearing lances or ſpears, about eleven hundred and ſixty cuiraſſiers, four hundred and ſixty *Tartars*, two hundred and forty *Coſſacs*, four regiments of dragoons, three regiments of foot, and a hundred and fifty matroſſes.

The charge of theſe troops is defrayed in *Poland* by a poll-tax; but in *Lithuania*, other taxes are levied for this purpoſe. The ſoldiers alſo receive, beſides their pay, what is called winter-quarter money, and are moſtly cantoned on the crown lands.

Beſides this ſmall ſtanding army, which receives conſtant pay, *Poland*, on any preſſing exigency, is provided with another that can ſpeedily be raiſed, and is of little expence to the public; for, on any ſudden and important danger, the whole body of the nobility are ſummoned to appear in the field on horſeback; and this army is called the *poſpolite*. This is concluded upon in a *diet*, after having been previouſly propoſed in the provincial meetings, and is done by royal letters, with the ſeals of the kingdom, and the great duchy of *Lithuania*. Theſe being faſtened to poles by the ſummoners, are carried to the principal noblemen, ſtate officers, and perſons of rank in every *palatinate*, and read in the market-places of the cities and towns. When this has been three times repeated, the nobility, after holding their aſſemblies in their *palatinates* and diſtricts, appear in the field on horſeback, and, during the campaign, provide ſubſiſtence for themſelves.

All gentlemen who live in cities and towns upon the intereſt of money; all tenants who have procured leaſes for a term of years, which indeed are extremely uncommon in *Poland*; all the king's tenants, and the eccleſiaſtical advocates in the ſpiritual courts, are required to ſerve; and, in caſe of imminent danger, all the citizens in general, and even the gentry impriſoned for high crimes, are diſmiſſed to attend the *poſpolite*, being afterwards bound to return to their confinement, to ſtand trial, and ſuffer the puniſhment due to their crimes, unleſs they have merited a pardon by ſome ſignal acts of valour in the ſervice of their country.

At preſent this body is entirely compoſed of cavalry. There is alſo a ſmall body of infantry raiſed at the expence of ſuch citizens as are worth four thouſand florins; the more wealthy burghers are obliged to find a horſeman completely armed. In the great duchy of *Lithuania*, the clergy are alſo obliged to fit out a number of men, in proportion to their temporal and ſpiritual poſſeſſions. The poor gentry may either appear in perſon, or ſubſcribe to equip one horſeman for a certain number of eſtates; and brothers, who are joint proprietors, may depute one perſon to repreſent them all. However, the court and retinue both of the king and queen are exempted from taking the field. The primate alſo is veſted with a power of protecting a certain number of the gentry within his juriſdiction from appearing in a military capacity; and this privilege is ſometimes claimed by the biſhop of *Cracow*.

The *poſpolite* of every *palatinate*, being aſſembled at the appointed place, are led by their proper officers to the general rendezvous, where the palatines ſurrender their ſeveral charges to the commander in chief. The *Poliſh* nobility ſquander the bulk of their fortunes in making a magnificent appearance in the field, and come with glittering arms, fine horſes, rich trappings, and elegant apparel.

The cavalry is divided into huſſarts and tavarſies; the former are choſen men and horſe, both defended by cloſe armour; the latter are covered only by a breaſt-plate, gorget, and helmet. Lances, ſabres, and piſtols, are the arms of the huſſarts; and carbines, bows and arrows, of the tavarſies. The former dart their lances at a conſiderable diſtance; and, if they miſs their aim, recover them by means of a ſilk cord faſtened to the wriſt. All the cavalry have the ſkins of wild beaſts over their armour, and are ſtuck over with the wings of ſtorks and other large birds, which give them a fierce appearance, and terrify the enemy's horſe, which, when unaccuſtomed to ſo extraordinary a ſpectacle, cannot be brought up to the charge. As to the *Poliſh* light-horſe, they differ little from the other troops, being armed with coats of mail and helmets, &c. Theſe are ſent upon all foraging parties, and expeditions which require celerity, they being leſs encumbered with baggage.

As no ſutlers are admitted into the camp, every *Poliſh* officer muſt provide himſelf proviſions; and the cities and towns provide carriages and due military ſtores.

The king himſelf always marches at the head of his army: but after the nobility have been a fortnight at the general rendezvous, if no enemy appear, they are at liberty to return to their reſpective homes. Theſe troops are not obliged to march beyond the limits of the kingdom; but if this be reſolved, and the nobility voluntarily conform to it, every horſeman and foot-ſoldier previouſly receives five *Poliſh* marks, or about one pound two ſhillings and ſix-pence, and the campaign is not to laſt above three months. Such a general ſummons has not been iſſued ſince the year 1672; nor was it ever of any great advantage to the republic, on account of the ſhort duration of the campaign, the want of good diſcipline and obedience to their chiefs.

We have now given a particular account of *Poland* and its inhabitants in general, and ſhall therefore proceed to deſcribe the ſeveral provinces, and the principal places worthy of notice.

The kingdom of *Poland*, according to Dr. *Buſching*, conſiſts of three principal provinces; viz. *Great Poland*, *Little Poland*, and the great duchy of *Lithuania*. This diviſion, he obſerves, is of great utility with reſpect to the public law of *Poland*; according to which the nation conſiſts of three diſtinct people and three provinces, and the marſhal in the diet is alternately choſen from each. But however convenient this diviſion may be for the *Poles*, it does not appear to be ſo to the *geographers*; ſince even that writer has placed his account of *Poliſh Pruſſia*, which belongs to *Great Poland*, after *Lithuania*. We ſhall therefore give what appears to us a more natural diviſion, in which the countries and people, who are in ſome reſpects remarkably different, will be leſs confounded by being claſſed together.

SECT. IX.

Of GREAT POLAND, *including* Poland Proper, Cujavia, *and* Maſovia; *with the principal Places in each.*

GREAT *Poland*, including the above provinces, is bounded on the north by the kingdom of *Pruſſia* and *Poliſh Pruſſia*, on the eaſt by *Polachia* and *Lithuania*, on the ſouth by *Little Poland*, and on the weſt by *Sileſia*.

Great Poland, properly ſo called, contains five *palatinates*, the moſt remarkable of which are,

POSERAN or POSEN, the capital of the *palatinate* of *Poſnania*, is a handſome but not a very large city, ſeated on the river *Warta*, in fifty-two degrees twenty-ſix minutes north latitude. It is incloſed with a double wall and a deep moat. On the other ſide of the river it has two ſuburbs, ſurrounded with a large moraſs; but both the city and ſuburbs are ſubject to frequent inundations by the overflowing of the river. The caſtle, which is a good ſtructure, ſtands on an iſland in the ſame river. The city has ſeveral churches and convents, a jeſuit's college (now ſuppreſſed), an academy, which ſtands in the ſuburbs, and an epiſcopal ſeminary. The biſhop's palace is near the cathedral, which is a fine ſtructure. This is the moſt ancient biſhop's ſee in *Poland*, it being founded by the emperor *Otho* I. and made ſubordinate to the archbiſhopric of *Magdeburgh*, under which it continued till it was ſubjected to the archbiſhopric of *Gneſna*. It owes great part of its proſperity to its trade with *Germany*; for it is a ſtaple town, and enjoys ſeveral other privileges.

FRAUSTADT, in the *Poliſh* language *Uſkowa*, is a handſome town on the frontiers of *Sileſia*, in latitude fifty-one degrees forty-five minutes, built by the *Germans*, from whom a great part of its inhabitants are deſcended; hence there are two *Lutheran* churches in the town. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in oxen and wool. *Frauſtadt* formerly belonged to *Sileſia*; but was annexed to the *Poliſh* dominions by king *Caſimir*, who promiſed to maintain its former privileges, among which was the right of coining money. In the year 1644, this town was almoſt deſtroyed by fire; and in 1706 the combined armies of the *Saxons* and *Ruſſians* were entirely defeated by the *Swedes* near this place.

LISSA, called by the *Poles Leſzno*, is a fine populous town and lordſhip, near the preceding, in the territory of which it lies. It was formerly no more than a village, but a great number of proteſtants removing thither from *Sileſia*, *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, and *Auſtria*, and obtaining the free exerciſe of their religion, it increaſed till it became a conſiderable town. The inhabitants carry on a good trade, and have a *Lutheran* church, a ſeminary, and a *Calviniſt* church; and the general ſenior of all the *Lutheran* churches in *Great Poland*, formerly ſtyled the ſuperintendant, reſides in this town. In 1656 the inhabitants deſerted it for fear of the *Poliſh* troops, who plundered and laid it in aſhes; and in 1707 it was laid waſte by the *Ruſſians*, but was afterwards rebuilt with great improvements. The king of *Pruſſia*, in 1772, poſſeſſed himſelf of it by virtue of a claim which he ſets forth in his manifeſto. See Sect. XV. In this town a meeting of ſome of the nobility of *Great Poland* was procured the ſame year, by the influence of the *Pruſſian* army, in order to give a ſanction to the depredations of that monarch.

In the *palatinate* of *Kaliſh* is the city of GNESNA, called by the *Poles Gniezno*, the capital of *Great Poland*, and the moſt ancient city in the kingdom. It is ſituated in a plain, and is not only a large town, but the ſee of an archbiſhop, whoſe power, as we have already obſerved, is next that of the king. A court of judicature is held in the town; and a particular chancellor belongs to the chapter of the cathedral, in which is the body of *St. Adalbert*, incloſed in a ſilver ſhrine. There is alſo a ſeminary founded here.

We now come to the province of CUJAVIA, which is very fertile, and watered by many lakes that abound with fiſh: the principal of theſe is the lake of *Goplo*. The biſhop of *Cujavia* is a ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Gneſna*, and alſo ſtyles himſelf biſhop of *Pomerellia*. This province is now annexed to *Auſtria*, by virtue of the claim made by the empreſs queen. See Sect. XV. *Cujavia* contains two *palatinates*, the moſt conſiderable place in which is,

ULADISLAW, a handſome city in the *palatinate* of the ſame name, ſeated on the *Viſtula*. Here is a fine palace, in which the biſhop of *Cujavia* reſides. The cathedral is an ancient *Gothic* ſtructure, rich in plate, ornaments, and relics, and is encompaſſed by the houſes of the canons and a large free-ſchool.

Another province of *Great Poland* is MASOVIA, or MASUREN, which, from the beginning of the *Poliſh* monarchy, has been conſidered as a part of that kingdom. It has been twice given to the queens of *Poland* as a dowry. No other religion but popery is tolerated in this province, thoſe of other profeſſions being treated with the utmoſt ſeverity; for to ſuch a height is the bigotry of the government carried, that if a *Lutheran* or *Calviniſt* miniſter be found in *Maſovia*, he is certainly puniſhed with death. The number of noble families in this province are computed to be no leſs than forty-five thouſand. *Maſovia* contains two *palatinates*, in which are the following places:

WARSAW, the capital of *Maſovia*, and the royal reſidence, is ſeated on the *Viſtula*, almoſt in the centre of the kingdom, in fifty-two degrees twenty-one minutes north latitude, and twenty-one degrees ten minutes eaſt longitude from *London*. It is ſurrounded with a moat and double wall, and has a ſtately caſtle. Here are ſeveral elegant ſtone-buildings and palaces; a great number of beautiful churches and convents; an hoſpital, an arſenal, and a ſtatue of king *Sigiſmund* III. erected to his memory by his ſon *Uladiſlaus* IV. The valuable library of count *Zaluſk*, which was opened in 1746, ſaid to contain above two hundred thouſand volumes, is both an advantage and an ornament to the city. Some years ſince, an academy for military exerciſes, and a literary ſociety were inſtituted at *Warſaw*. When the general diet is aſſembled, there is ſuch a vaſt concourſe of people, that great numbers of them are obliged to live in tents without the city, where they continue during the ſeſſion. The provincial aſſembly or diet, and a court of judicature, are alſo held here.

King *Sigiſmund* III. was the firſt who made this city the royal reſidence, and his ſucceſſors have reſided here ever ſince. In 1655 this city had a *Swediſh* garriſon, who brought hither a conſiderable booty from ſeveral parts of *Poland*; and a great number of military and civil officers, with ſome ladies of diſtinction of that nation, reſided there. But the *Poles* laid ſiege to it the year following, and, after a vigorous defence, obliged the city to ſurrender. By the articles of capitulation, the *Swedes* were permitted to leave the place; but the beſt part of the plunder they had amaſſed fell into the hands of the *Poles*. However, *Charles Guſtavus* approaching with an army to relieve the city, king *John Caſimir* marched againſt him, and a battle was fought near the ſuburbs of *Praga*, which laſted three days; but at laſt the *Poles* were obliged to retreat, leaving behind them their artillery and baggage; upon which the *Swedes* placed a ſmall garriſon in the town, and deſtroyed the fortifications. In 1702, *Charles* XII. of *Sweden* made himſelf maſter of *Warſaw*, which happened then to be without a garriſon, and fixed his head quarters at *Praga*.

In this province is alſo the city of PLOCZKO, which ſtands on an eminence by the *Viſtula*, and affords a very pleaſant proſpect. It is the ſee of a biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Gneſna*: it is alſo the reſidence of a *palatine*, a *caſtellan*, and a *ſtaroſta*. The provoſt, or dean, is lord of the diſtrict of *Sielun*, and ſovereign of the nobility who reſide there, and is accordingly ſtyled prince of that territory. The *Jeſuits* had a college there, and in the caſtle is a ſeminary. The provincial court of judicature is held in the city, and its inhabitants carry on a good trade.

Poliſh Pruſſia is conſidered as a diſtrict belonging to *Great Poland*, merely perhaps from its bordering on that part of the *Poliſh* dominions: but this province deſerves a particular deſcription.

SECT. X.

Of LITTLE POLAND, *including* Podlachia, Red Ruſſia, Podolia, Kiow, *and* Volhinia; *containing an Account of the principal Towns, particularly of* CRACOW, *and the famous Salt Mines of* Bocnia *and* Wiliſka.

LITTLE POLAND, which is alſo called UPPER POLAND, properly ſo called, contains the *palatinates* of *Cracow*, *Sandomir*, and *Lublin*, and has the following remarkable places:

CRACOW, the capital of the whole kingdom, and the fixed head reſidence of the ſovereign, is ſeated in a fertile country, at the conflux of the *Viſtula* and the *Ridawa*, in nineteen degrees thirty minutes eaſt longitude, and the fiftieth degree of north latitude. The city contains a great number of convents and churches, and among the latter that of the *Virgin Mary*, which is the principal. On the weſt ſide of it is a ſuburb, with handſome gardens, and near it is the king's palace, which has the advantage of elegant gardens incloſed with a wall. On the ſouth ſide of it is the royal caſtle, ſeated on a high rock near the *Viſtula*. This large ſtructure is defended by walls, towers, and baſtions, and has the appearance of a town; it including the king's palace, the cathedral, and two other churches, with ſeveral dwelling-houſes. The cathedral is dedicated to *St. Staniſlaus*, formerly biſhop of this ſee, whom *Boleſlaus* II. killed at the altar with his own hands, becauſe that biſhop's admonitions were grown inſupportable to him. *St. Staniſlaus*'s remains are incloſed in a ſilver ſhrine, and maſſes are continually performed day and night in this church. In the treaſury of the cathedral, among other things of great value, are the regalia, on which account it is under the care of the treaſurer of the kingdom. Here the kings of *Poland* are always crowned, and their remains interred. The annual revenue of the biſhopric of *Cracow* amounts to forty thouſand dollars. The chapter conſiſts of thirty-ſix canons, beſides other prieſts, whoſe revenues are alſo very conſiderable.

Contiguous to the caſtle is the ſuburb of STRADOMO, which includes ſeveral churches, convents, and hoſpitals; and from thence a bridge over the *Viſtula* leads to the town of *Cazimircz*, which may be conſidered as the ſecond diviſion of the city of *Cracow*: it lies to the eaſt of the latter, was built by *Caſimir* the *Great*, and is incloſed with a wall. The chief edifice in this part of the city is the univerſity, which conſiſts of eleven colleges, to which are ſubordinate fourteen grammar-ſchools, diſperſed in ſeveral parts of the city. The *Jews*-town joins to *Cazimircz*. To the north of the city lies the ſuburb of *Kleparz*, or *Klepardia*, which has no walls, but contains ſeveral churches, particularly that of *St. Florian*, which is a very ſtately edifice, and the biſhop's palace. The city of *Cracow* is large, and was formerly populous and flouriſhing; but by the removal of the court, and the many calamities it ſuſtained in both the *Swediſh* wars, has much declined. The citizens have this particular privilege, that no appeal lies from the city council but to the king only; and his majeſty can judge no cauſes relating either to the city or its ſuburbs in any other place but in *Cracow*. The *palatine* of this city has the power of chooſing the council, but not of diſplacing any member when elected. This city has often been conſumed by fire, and in 1707 and 1708 was viſited by the peſtilence, which ſwept away ſeveral thouſands of the inhabitants. In 1655 it was beſieged and taken by the *Swedes*; but in 1657 they were obliged to reſtore it to the *Poles*. It was ſtormed by the *Ruſſian* army under prince *Repnin* and general *Apraxin*, *Auguſt* 19, 1768. Its citadel was ſurpriſed by the confederates the beginning of 1772, a few months after which it ſurrendered to the *Auſtrians*.

BOCHNIA is a famous town for its ſalt mines, which were firſt diſcovered in 1251, when this place was only a village. The ſmall river *Raab* runs near this town, which is ſurrounded with eminences. The ſalt mine is in a ſlip of land of ſeven hundred and fifty feet in breadth from north to ſouth, about ten thouſand in length from eaſt to weſt, and its greateſt depth is a thouſand two hundred feet from the ſurface. The ſalt lies in veins, and is ſomething finer than that of *Wiliſka*, eſpecially at a certain depth. It is cut in ſmall pieces, and put up in caſks. The number of labourers in this mine is about two or three hundred. *Alabaſter* and large pieces of black wood have been found in this mine, incruſted with ſalt, and every part of it is dry.

WILISKA, or **WIELUSKA**, is a ſmall town, only famous for its mines, ſeated in a valley five miles from *Cracow*.

The town is entirely undermined, and the cavities extend to a conſiderable diſtance round it. The length of the mine from eaſt to weſt is ſix thouſand feet, its breadth from north to ſouth is two thouſand, and its greateſt depth eight hundred; but the veins of ſalt are not limited to this extent, for the depth and length of them from eaſt to weſt are yet unknown, and only the breadth has been hitherto determined. There are at preſent ten ſhafts, and within the whole ſalt mine there is not ſo much as one ſpring. Here a ſtranger is ſurpriſed, on his deſcending to the bottom, to find a kind of ſubterraneous common-wealth, conſiſting of a great many families, that have their peculiar laws and polity, and even public roads and carriages; horſes being employed to draw the ſalt to the mouths of the mine, where it is taken up by engines. Theſe horſes, when once they are down, never more ſee the light of the ſun; and many of the people ſeem buried alive in this ſtrange abyſs; ſome being born there and never ſtirring out, though others have frequent opportunities of breathing the freſh air in the fields, and enjoying the light of the ſun. The ſubterraneous paſſages or galleries are very ſpacious, and in many of them chapels are hewn out of the rock-ſalt; and in theſe are ſet up crucifixes and the images of ſaints, before which a light is kept conſtantly burning. The places where the ſalt is hewn out, and the empty cavities whence it has been formerly taken, are called chambers. In ſome chambers, where the water has formerly ſtagnated, the bottoms and ſides are covered with very thick incruſtations of ſome thouſands of ſalt cryſtals, one upon another, many of them weighing half a pound or more; and when any candles happen to be brought, the numerous rays of light reflected by theſe cryſtals emit a ſurpriſing luſtre.

In ſome parts of the mine huge columns of ſalt are left ſtanding, to ſupport the rock. The number of miners employed are between four and five hundred, but the whole amount of men who work is about ſeven hundred.

The ſalt lies near the ſurface in large ſhapeleſs maſſes, out of which, blocks of ſixty, eighty, or a hundred ſquare feet may be hewn; but at a conſiderable depth it is found in ſmaller lumps. About ſix hundred thouſand quintals of ſalt are annually dug out of theſe mines. The worſt and cheapeſt is called green ſalt, from its greeniſh colour, cauſed by an heterogeneous mixture of a greyiſh mineral, or clay, and entirely conſiſts of ſalt cryſtals of different dimenſions. A caſk of this ſalt, which generally contains ſix quintals, ſells for about twenty-two *Poliſh* guilders, each of one ſhilling and two-pence value; but a quintal of that in large maſſes or blocks is worth thirty-two or thirty-three florins, each florin worth about ſix-pence halfpenny: the difference being from one pound four ſhillings, to four guineas ſterling the caſk. A finer ſort of ſalt is ſold at a ſomewhat greater price, and frequently in large blocks. The third ſpecies of ſalt dug out of theſe mines is *ſal gemmæ*, or cryſtal ſalt, which is found in ſmall pieces interſperſed in the rock; and when detached from it, breaks into cubes or rectangular priſms. This is uſually ſold unprepared. The colour of the ſalt ſtone is a dark grey mixed with yellow.

Theſe ſalt mines have always made a part of the king's board-revenues, as they are termed, and are generally farmed; but ſometimes the king has kept them in his own hands, and appointed proper officers for the management of them. The office of mine-maſter at *Wieluſka* is hereditary, and a conſiderable ſalary ariſing from them is annexed to it. In the year 1772 the empreſs queen ſeized upon theſe mines, and they have ſince remained annexed to the dominions of the houſe of *Auſtria*; the king of *Poland* being put into poſſeſſion of a territory which was rendered hereditary in his family, in lieu of this revenue.

SANDOMIR, or **SENDOMIR**, is the capital of a *palatinate* of the ſame name. This town is ſeated on an eminence near the influx of the river *San* into the *Viſtula*; and its delightful ſituation rendered it the favourite reſidence of *Caſimir* the *Great*, and other kings of *Poland*. This city is well fortified both by art and nature, and had a college of *Jeſuits* and other orders, with a rich foundation called *Collegium Canonicorum*. A provincial court of juſtice is alſo held here. In the year 1259, the *Tartars* and *Ruſſians* committed terrible ravages in this city, and put the inhabitants to the ſword. In 1656, the caſtle, which ſtands on a ſteep rock, was blown up by the *Swedes*. It is now ſubject to the *Auſtrians*.

LUBLIN, in the *palatinate* of the ſame name, is ſurrounded by a wall and ditch; but though it is not large, it is a place of good trade. It has a caſtle built on a high rock, and ſtands in a very pleaſant and fertile country. It has ſeveral churches and convents, and had a college of *Jeſuits* before the ſuppreſſion of that order: a great number of *Jews* live in the ſuburbs; they have there a very ſpacious ſynagogue. In this city are held three annual fairs, each of which laſts a month; and theſe are frequented by a multitude of *German*, *Greek*, *Armenian*, *Ruſſian*, *Turkiſh*, and *Arabian* traders and merchants. The chief tribunal for *Little Poland* is held in this city, beſides the provincial diet and a court of judicature. In 1240 this city was ſet on fire by the *Tartars*, after which it continued for a long time in the poſſeſſion of the *Ruſſians*. It alſo ſuffered much by fire in 1447 and 1606, and in 1656 was reduced to aſhes by the *Swedes*. It ſuffered the ſame fate from the *Ruſſians* in 1768.

We ſhall now give a conciſe account of the countries dependant on *Little Poland*, and ſhall begin with **POLACHIA**, or the *palatinate* of **BIELSK**, which is bounded on the north by *Pruſſia* and *Lithuania*; on the eaſt by *Lithuania*; on the ſouth by the palatinate of *Lublin*, in *Little Poland*; and on the weſt by that of *Maſovia*; extending about eighty-eight miles in length, and thirty in breadth. This province was formerly the occaſion of many diſputes and quarrels between the *Poles* and *Lithuanians*. The moſt remarkable places it contains are,

BIELSK, a large city on the river *Biala*, ſituated in latitude fifty-three degrees four minutes. Not only the town but the caſtle and other fortifications are built with wood: it is, however, a place of great trade, which is carried on by the *Jews*.

BIALYSTOC, a city divided into the *Old* and *New Town*; in the latter of which is count *Braniki*'s fine ſeat and gardens, which are much admired, and from their elegance have been termed the *Verſailles* of *Poland*. The greateſt part of the city was deſtroyed by fire in 1753.

TYKOCZIN, a conſiderable town on the river *Narew*, and defended by a caſtle ſituated amidſt inacceſſible moraſſes. Here is held a court of judicature; and in this town *Auguſtus* II. inſtituted the order of the *White Eagle*, in the year 1705, which he conferred as the reward of courage and loyalty.

The laſt place we ſhall mention in this province is **AUGUSTOW**, a beautiful town, ſeated on a lake, and thus called from *Sigiſmund Auguſtus*, by whom it was founded.

LITTLE or RED RUSSIA, including *Podolia*, *Poliſh Kiovia*, and *Volhinia*, is bounded on the north by *Lithuania*, on the eaſt by the river *Nieper*, on the ſouth by *Moldavia*, *Tranſylvania*, and the *Carpathian* mountains which divide it from *Hungary*, and on the weſt by *Little Poland*. The country is mountainous, but watered with abundance of rivers, which render it fertile in corn.

Red Ruſſia Proper, which is now annexed to the dominions of the houſe of *Auſtria*, conſiſts of three *palatinates*, *Chelm*, *Belz*, and *Lemberg*; the moſt remarkable places of which are,

LEMBERG, called in *Latin Leopolis*, and in *Poliſh Lwow*, is the capital of the *palatinate* of the ſame name, and is a large opulent city, ſituated in latitude forty-nine degrees fifty-two minutes, and in the fortieth degree eaſt longitude from *London*. It is not only the ſee of a *Popiſh* archbiſhop, but of a *Ruſſian* and *Armenian* biſhop.

JAROSLAW is a handſome town ſeated on the river *San*, and is defended by a caſtle; it carries on a good trade; within the town was a college of *Jeſuits*, and without it another foundation belonging to the ſame order; both of which were ſuppreſſed in the year 1773.

PODOLIA, which was dependant on *Red Ruſſia*, is a very fertile country; but has in all ages been expoſed to the inroads of barbarous nations, who live on plunder, and have often ravaged it in a moſt cruel manner. It abounds with a fine breed of horſes and horned cattle. The inhabitants were formerly governed by their own dukes or ſovereigns, and are of a warlike diſpoſition. It conſiſts of two *palatinates*, that of *Podolia* and *Braclaw*. The principal town in this country is,

KAMINIEC, the capital of the *palatinate* of *Podolia*, which is ſituated in forty-eight degrees fifty-eight minutes north latitude. It has a caſtle built on a rock, and owes its ſtrength more to nature than to art; however, it is eſteemed the beſt fortification in *Poland*. Here was a college of *Jeſuits*; and the city is the ſee of a *Poliſh* and *Armenian* biſhop. In 1651, the *Coſſacs* laid ſiege to the caſtle, but without ſucceſs; it was, however, taken by the *Turks* in 1672, who held it till the peace of *Carlowitz*. The plague deſtroyed the greateſt part of the inhabitants in 1770; and thoſe who ſurvived were obliged to abandon the place.

Of the palatinate of **KIOVIA**, or **KIOW**, which forms a part of the *Ukraine*, and is inhabited by the *Coſſacs*, we have already given an account in treating of *Ruſſia*, which has all that part of this country that lies on the other ſide of the *Nieper*; ſo that *Poliſh Kiovia* includes only two diſtricts, in which are ſeveral ſmall towns ſcarce worthy of notice. This country ſuffered greatly by an inſurrection of the *Greek* peaſants in 1768, in which the moſt barbarous and inhuman cruelties were exerciſed. Thoſe peaſants had long groaned under the tyrannical oppreſſion of cruel maſters; their conduct may therefore ſerve as an inſtance of the falſehood of that policy, which deprives any part of the community of its rights as men, and degrades it to the condition of ſlaves. To the *Jews* they bore a particular animoſity, as they had been long employed by the nobility as ſtewards in the management of their eſtates, in which office they treated theſe people with great cruelty and oppreſſion; who now took a fierce revenge, ſlaughtered many thouſands of them, burnt their houſes, deſtroyed their books and papers, and ſeemed as if they would leave no veſtige that they had ever exiſted among them. Having called in the *Haydamacks* or *Zaporoutſké Coſſacks* to their aſſiſtance, they ſeemed to threaten the utter deſtruction of the country; whole ſtaroſties, diſtricts, towns, and villages, were ſacked and burnt; and the devaſtation they made was beyond deſcription. Count *Potocki*, *Vaywode* of *Kiow*, had no leſs than ten towns and one hundred and thirty villages deſtroyed in his own territories.

We now come to **VOLHINIA**, the laſt province dependant on *Red Ruſſia*; a country ſo fertile, as to ſupply the inhabitants with a much larger quantity of grain than they are able to conſume. *Roſemary* and *aſparagus* grow wild in the woods, and can hardly be diſtinguiſhed from thoſe cultivated in the gardens. *Volhinia* was annexed to *Poland* in 1569; and in 1618, the country was ravaged by the *Tartars*, who, beſides a great booty, carried thirty thouſand perſons out of the country to be ſold as ſlaves. This province contains two diſtricts and ſeveral towns, among which are the following:

LUCKO or **LUCEORIEN**, the capital of *Volhinia*, which is ſeated on the river *Ster*, in fifty degrees fifty minutes north latitude, one hundred and ſeventy-five miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Warſaw*. It has a caſtle, in which the biſhop of *Volhinia* reſides; and it is alſo the reſidence of a *Ruſſian* biſhop. The *Jeſuits* had a college here, from which they were expelled in the year 1773; and it has a provincial diet, and a court of judicature; but in 1752 the greateſt part of the city was deſtroyed by fire.

OLIKA, a handſome town and caſtle belonging to the *Radzivil* family, and the capital of a duchy. A ſchool and ſeminary are founded in this town.

SOKAL, a town and fortreſs on the river *Bug*, remarkable for a celebrated image of the *Virgin Mary*; for the greater ſecurity of which, the *Bernardine* monks have built a fine church and convent, with ſuitable fortifications, on an iſland in the river *Bug*.

SECT. XI.

Of LITHUANIA, *including* Lithuania Proper, Lithuanian Ruſſia, *and the* Livonian Palatinate, *with the moſt remarkable Places in each.*

LITHUANIA, called by the natives LITWA, is bounded on the north by *Courland* and *Ruſſia*, on the eaſt by *Ruſſia*, on the ſouth by *Volhinia*, and on the weſt by *Little Poland*, *Podlachia*, and the kingdom of *Pruſſia*. It was anciently very woody, and the greateſt part of it lies uncultivated; but it is now greatly improved by cutting down the woods, and by the encouragement which has been given to agriculture. Great quantities of pot-aſh and wood-aſhes are made here; and the country produces a conſiderable quantity of buck-wheat, and other corn. It has alſo great plenty of honey, with which mead and other palatable liquors are made. The meadows and paſtures are very fertile, and afford nouriſhment to numerous flocks and herds; and the ſheep yield fleeces of very fine wool. In the foreſts are *bears*, *wolves*, *wild boars*, *buffaloes*, *deer*, and prodigious flights of *woodcocks*. Here are alſo ſeveral lakes, in which are profitable fiſheries. But notwithſtanding the fertility of the ſoil, agriculture is not yet ſufficiently encouraged; for ſome of the fineſt ſpots of land in the country ſtill lie waſte, and the luxuriant paſtures in the meadows are neglected till the graſs rots on the ground: for want of care the woods are frequently conſumed by accidental fires. Proviſions in general are extremely cheap; but this is the leſs ſurpriſing, where money itſelf is dear, and ſo ſcarce that ten *per cent.* is the common intereſt.

All the common people, except the *burghers* of the royal towns, and the *Germans*, are vaſſals; but the nobility, who are very numerous, are for the moſt part indigent, and thoſe who are poor ſerve the wealthy as ſtewards, treaſurers, bailiffs, and valets. The noble families, in better circumſtances, endeavour to mend their fortunes by farming a large eſtate. There is ſcarce a ſingle nobleman in tolerable circumſtances in *Lithuania*, without a title, of which they are all extremely fond; and theſe titles deſcend to their children. The principal nobility have eſtates equal to the revenues of ſome princes; and generally retain ſome hundreds of the poor nobility in their ſervice. They are likewiſe inveſted with the higheſt poſts in the kingdom; but live in ſuch pomp and ſplendour, and with ſo little œconomy, that their expences generally exceed their income.

Popery is the eſtabliſhed religion of *Lithuania*: but there are alſo many *Lutherans*, *Calviniſts*, *Socinians*, *Jews*, and *Turks*; but the *Greeks* are on a much better footing than any other of the diſſenters. Though this country is ſo cloſely connected with *Poland*, it ſtill retains its own peculiar laws, offices, and troops.

In a diet held at *Lublin* in 1569, the *Poles* and *Lithuanians*

anians agreed, that the great duchy of *Lithuania* and the kingdom of *Poland* ſhould for the future be ſo united, as to form but one ſtate under one prince; that the ſovereign ſhould be elected in *Poland* by both nations; that the two nations ſhould have a ſenate or council, and a houſe of provincial repreſentatives in common; that the coin in the kingdom and duchy ſhould be of the ſame value; and that they ſhould be equally concerned in treaties and alliances.

Lithuania is at preſent divided into nine *palatinates*, the two firſt of which conſtitute *Proper Lithuania*, and the others *Lithuanian Ruſſia*, which is divided into *White Ruſſia*, *Black Ruſſia*, and *Poleſia*. Beſides theſe *palatinates*, *Lithuania* alſo includes the principality of *Samogitia*, and the duchy of *Courland*, the latter of which is nominally a fief of *Poland*.

Lithuania, properly ſo called, includes the *palatinates* of *Wilna* and *Trock*, the principal places of which are,

WILNA, the capital of *Lithuania*, ſtands on the river *Wilia*, near the influx of the *Wilika*, in fifty-four degrees thirty-two minutes north latitude, and is ſituated in a mountainous country. It is built on ſeveral little eminences, and has two conſiderable ſuburbs. There are upwards of forty churches in this city, among which are one *Lutheran* and one *Calviniſt* church, a *Jewiſh* ſynagogue, a *Tartarian* and a *Greek* church; but all the reſt belong to the *Catholics*.

Wilna twice ſuffered great devaſtations from the *Ruſſians* and from fire; particularly, in 1748, it was deſtroyed by a dreadful conflagration, when thirteen churches, the *Jewiſh* ſynagogue, twenty-five palaces, four hundred ſixty-nine ſtone edifices, conſiſting of private houſes, hoſpitals, inns, baths, and convents, with a hundred and forty-ſix tradeſmen's ſhops and diſpenſaries, beſides a great number of granaries and warehouſes, were conſumed. The next year, another fire happened by lightning, which burnt ſix churches, the council-houſe, eight palaces, and two hundred and ſeventy-ſeven ſtone buildings. The chapel of *St. Caſimir* was alſo burnt; and the loſs ſuſtained by the deſtruction of this edifice alone, with its treaſure, amounted to an immenſe ſum. The churches have been ſince rebuilt at a very great expence, and ſome of them in a more elegant manner than before; but the city has not recovered its former grandeur.

The city is a biſhop's ſee, and has an univerſity and a high court of judicature, beſides a provincial diet.

GRODNO, a large and handſome city, and, next to *Wilna*, the beſt in *Lithuania*, is ſituated in fifty-three degrees thirty-eight minutes north latitude, and in twenty-three degrees fifty-two minutes eaſt longitude. It ſtands on the river *Niemen*, partly on an eminence, and partly on a level, and is encompaſſed with hills. The palace is a large, regular, and beautiful ſtructure, conſiſting of two ſtories: the great hall, that for the ſenate, and the chapel, are its fineſt apartments; and in the court ſtands the chancery or ſtate office, which is an elegant ſtructure. In the city are nine *Popiſh* and two *Greek* churches; and alſo a ſynagogue for the *Jews*, which is built of ſtone. The college, which until the year 1773 was poſſeſſed by the *Jeſuits*, has a ſplendid church; and that belonging to the *Carmelite* nuns is likewiſe very magnificent. The palace of prince *Radzivil* is a very large ſtructure, and that of the *Sapiehan* family is a ſuperb edifice. In 1673, it was enacted, that, for the future, every third general diet ſhould be held here; and during the ſeſſion, the concourſe of the people has been ſo great, that four apartments, with the ſtables adjoining to them, have been let for two hundred and ſixty ducats a month. A provincial diet, and a court of judicature, are alſo held in this city.

In treating of *Lithuanian Ruſſia*, we ſhall begin with the province of *Po'eſia*, which contains ſeveral large moraſſes, that reſemble ſo many extenſive lakes. The principal towns in this palatinate are,

BRZESK, which is a ſtrong, but not a very large town, ſituated on the river *Bug*, and has a caſtle built on a rock; near it is a royal palace, with a fine garden. In this town is a famous ſynagogue, to which the *Jews* reſort from all the countries of *Europe*, both on account of ſtudy, and to gain preferment among their own people. A provincial diet is held, and a *Greek* biſhop reſides here.

PINSK is a large, handſome, trading town on the river *Pina*, ſituated in the midſt of extenſive moraſſes, and inhabited not only by the *Jews*, who have a ſchool here, but alſo by people of many other religions, eſpecially by the *Greeks*, who have a biſhop here. The leather dreſſed in this town, after the *Ruſſian* manner, is eſteemed the beſt in the whole kingdom. A provincial diet is held here.

Under *Lithuanian Ruſſia* is included BLACK RUSSIA, called by the *Poles* RUS CZARNA, which includes the *palatinate* of *Nowogrodec*, and contains four diſtricts, the principal place of which is,

NOWOGRODEC, a town ſituated on a hill, in which are ſeveral *Popiſh* and *Ruſſian* convents; with a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed. It has a provincial diet, and an inferior court of judicature; and an high tribunal, after the model of that of *Wilna*, is held alternately here and at *Minſk*, which continues ſitting five months every year.

In WHITE RUSSIA, called by the *Poles* RUS BIALA, are four *palatinates*, the moſt conſiderable places in which are,

MINSK, which is ſeated on the river *Swiſlocz*, in the *palatinate* of *Minſk*, and has two caſtles. A provincial diet is held here, beſides a high tribunal once in two years. This town was taken by the *Ruſſians* in 1656.

MOHILOW, in the *palatinate* of *Miſciſlaw*, is a handſome commercial town on the river *Nieper*, and the inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade with the *Ruſſians*. In 1654 *Mohilow* was taken by the *Ruſſians*; and tho' it was inveſted by the *Poles* in 1660, they were obliged to raiſe the ſiege. It was, however, taken from the *Ruſſians* in 1662 by the inhabitants, who ſent off part of the garriſon by ſtratagem, and then made the reſt priſoners of war.

POLOC, a fortified town on the river *Dzwina*, and in the *palatinate* of *Poloc*. It has two ſtrong caſtles, and carries on a conſiderable trade. In this town the *Jeſuits* had a college, and the *Greeks* have an academy for the ſtudy of philoſophy. A popiſh *Greek* biſhop alſo reſides here. In this town are likewiſe held a provincial diet, and a court of judicature. In 1563 *Poloc* was taken by the *Ruſſians*, but in 1579 was retaken by the *Poles*.

WE now come to the LIVONIAN *palatinate*, called by the *Poles* *Woiewodztwo Inflantſkie*. This country was a part of *Livonia*, and is alſo termed the palatinate of *Wend*; the *Poles*, on their delivering up *Livonia* to *Sweden* by the treaty of *Oliva*, reſerved this part, which has a biſhop, a palatine, and a caſtellan, and ſends ſix deputies to the general diet. It has alſo five or ſix ſmall towns.

SECT. XII.

Of SAMOGITIA.

Its Situation, Extent, Soil, and Produce. Its Hiſtory, and the Manners of the preſent Inhabitants.

SAMOGITIA, called by the *Poles* ZMUYDS, or *Xieſtwo Zmudſkie*, is bounded on the north by *Courland*, on the eaſt by *Lithuania*, on the ſouth by *Regal Pruſſia*, and on the weſt by the *Baltic Sea*; it being about a hundred and ſeventy-five miles in length, and about a hundred and twenty-five in breadth: but this is only to be underſtood of its longeſt and broadeſt part, the two extremities being much contracted.

Great part of the country has a marſhy ſoil, and abounds with rivers and lakes, which at ſome ſeaſons overflow the land. Here are alſo inacceſſible mountains; the country is much over-run with woods, in which the inhabitants find great quantities of honey; for it is ſaid that almoſt every tree has a ſwarm of bees; and their wax is whiter and purer than either that of *Lithuania* or *Ruſſia*. We are told, that though the arable land is very ſtiff, the inhabitants uſe none but wooden plough-ſhares; becauſe one of their *ſtaroſtas* introducing iron ſhares, and the ſeaſon afterwards proving leſs kindly than uſual, they had the weakneſs to attribute the cauſe ſolely to this change; upon which he was forced to let them return to the uſe of the wooden plough-ſhares, for fear the prohibition ſhould cauſe an inſurrection. *Samogitia* abounds with cattle; and has a breed of horſes, which, though ſmall, are ſprightly, ſwift, and hardy.

This country anciently belonged to *Lithuania*; but in the year 1404, was ceded to the knights of the *Teutonic* order; about four years after, it was taken from them by

Uladiſlaus Jagellon, king of *Poland*; after whoſe death it returned again to them; but in 1525, when *Albert* of *Brandenburgh* was made hereditary duke of *Pruſſia*, it returned to the crown of *Poland*. The *Chriſtian* religion had been introduced for ſome time; and in 1413, it was made a biſhop's ſee.

The peaſants of this country differ but little from thoſe of *Lithuania*; but are not ſo laborious, and conſequently enjoy leſs plenty. Many of them, inſtead of bread, eat turnips, which grow wild, and are of a prodigious ſize. They are robuſt, bold, and nimble; and it is not uncommon for people to live to a hundred or a hundred and twenty years of age.

There are about twenty-eight towns in *Samogitia*; but all of them are ſmall and ill built; among theſe is MEDNICKI, where the biſhop of *Samogitia* reſides; and ROSIENIE, where the provincial diet and a court of judicature are held.

SECT. XIII.

Of COURLAND.

Of its Situation and Extent, Soil, Produce, and Rivers. Of the Inhabitants of Courland, *and the privileges of the Nobility. A general Hiſtory of* Courland; *its Arms, Officers of State, and Courts of Judicature. The Diviſions of the Country, and a Deſcription of the principal Towns in each.*

THE duchy of *Courland* is bounded on the weſt by the *Baltic*; on the north by the gulph of *Riga* and *Livonia*, towards the eaſt by *Lithuania Proper*, and by *Samogitia* towards the ſouth. It extends fifty *German* miles in length, and in ſome places twenty, and in others hardly ten, *German* miles in breadth; but towards the ſouth-weſt it gradually terminates in a cape or point of land.

The ſoil, except in a few diſtricts, is heavy, fat, and clayey, and the country abounds in woods and ſwamps: hence the roads of *Courland* are remarkably bad. In ſpring and autumn, the meadows and low grounds are under water; but this only ſerves to improve the land. Some ſkilful farmers have drained ſeveral of the fenny parts of *Courland*, and converted them into what they call *ſtaungens*: that is, land which is ſown three years ſucceſſively with ſummer ſeed, and then left uncultivated for the like term. *Courland*, however, contains good arable land and fine paſtures, and produces great quantities of excellent flax. Here is alſo plenty of ſea fiſh; and the woods abound with *elks*, *bears*, and *wolves*. *Courland* has alſo its mines of *iron-ore* and other *minerals*, its quarries of *ſtone*, *chalk*, and *ſtucco*, and its mineral ſprings. *Amber* is likewiſe found on the coaſt.

The principal rivers in this country are the *Windau*, which riſes in *Samogitia*, and diſcharges itſelf into the *Baltic*, near the town of *Windau*. The *Aa*, which has alſo its ſource in *Samogitia*, and empties itſelf into the gulph of *Riga*. The ſmall rivers are the *Anger*, the *Abau*, the *Berſe*, the *Bartau*, the *Muſſa*, &c.

The inhabitants of *Courland* conſiſt of *Germans* and *Lettonians*; but the latter are not only tenants and vaſſals of the former, but in a manner their ſlaves. Hence there are two languages uſually ſpoken in *Courland*, the *German* and the *Lettonian*.

The reformation, or *Lutheran* religion, took place in this duchy ſo early as the year 1522, and in 1532 *Courland* joined with *Riga* in a particular religious league; ſo that when this country fell under the dominion of *Poland*, all the inhabitants were *Lutherans*, and they had no *papiſts* amongſt them. But the miſunderſtandings which afterwards happened between the dukes and nobles of *Courland* occaſioned ſeveral orders to be iſſued by the court of *Poland*, and judiciary commiſſions to be deputed from thence; by which means a fatal gap was opened, by which popery entered. The *Roman Catholics* were at firſt only permitted to have churches in this country; but they ſoon raiſed themſelves to a level with the *Lutherans*. In 1717 and 1727, they received ſome additional privileges; and ſeveral of the nobility, who had embraced the doctrines of popery, exerting their zeal in order to introduce it into the churches within their juriſdictions, greatly contributed to its ſpreading over the country. The marriages of the dukes of *Courland* with princeſſes who were *Calviniſts*, alſo introduced that religion into the duchy; but the *Calviniſts* are excluded from all public employments.

The nobility of *Courland* enjoy great privileges, and the old nobility are carefully diſtinguiſhed from the new; and by an ancient law, which has been frequently confirmed, the former alone are capable of filling poſts of honour. The noblemen of *Courland* generally embrace a military life. They enjoy in *Poland* the ſame privileges as the natives, and a *Poliſh* nobleman has the ſame indulgence in *Courland*. However, neither of them enjoy that privilege till they are ſettled in thoſe countries; and indeed a *Courlandiſh* nobleman at preſent ſeldom holds any eminent poſt in *Poland*, except thoſe of the law, unleſs he be a *papiſt*. The nobility of *Courland* have no ſeat in the general diet of *Poland*.

A noble *Courlander* is proprietor of all the mines which happen to be diſcovered in his eſtate: he is not to be taken into cuſtody, or his effects confiſcated, till he has been previouſly ſummoned and legally convicted before a court of judicature: his houſe is an aſylum, from which no perſon can forcibly be taken: his tenants, vaſſals, and domeſtics, are exempted from paying any toll, cuſtom, or exciſe; and no ſoldiers are to be quartered on the eſtate of a *Courlander*. No new-created nobleman is qualified to hold a poſt of honour, or to be a magiſtrate, till the third generation; nor can he be ſent as an envoy, unleſs he has diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the ſervice of his country, or is recommended by ſome of the ancient noble families.

The nobility, among other privileges, have an unlimited power over their vaſſals, which extends even to life and death; but before they can puniſh a vaſſal with death, they are obliged to hold a regular court, under the penalty of paying an hundred florins; each florin equal to fourteen-pence ſterling. Hence the reſpect paid by the peaſants to their lords riſes almoſt to adoration; and whatever theſe require from them, they are obliged to give up, and immediately obey their commands without murmuring. The nobility are all on a level, and have, in conjunction with the duke, the patronage of the pariſh churches; the duke being patron of ſome, and the nobility of the reſt. In war-time they appear on horſeback, according to the ſervice they owe the duke, as his vaſſals: but when ſuch a general military appearance is required, the duke is obliged to march at their head. They indeed chooſe their own colonels and other officers; but theſe are all under the duke's command. They are, however, not obliged to march beyond the frontiers of *Courland*, except the duke voluntarily agrees to paſs beyond thoſe boundaries.

Courland anciently belonged to *Livonia*, and both were conquered by the knights of the *Teutonic* order, who kept them till the year 1561, about which time the *Ruſſians* invaded the country; but the order being then much declined from its former power and greatneſs, *Gothard Ketler*, the laſt grand maſter, gave up *Livonia* to the king of *Poland*, as great duke of *Lithuania*; and, in return, *Courland* and *Semigallia* were erected into a temporal duchy; and *Ketler* was inveſted with it as an hereditary fief.

In the beginning of the eighteenth century *Courland* was harraſſed both by the *Swedes* and the *Ruſſians*; but in 1710 *Frederic William*, the ſixth duke, married *Anne*, a princeſs of *Ruſſia*, who, after his deceaſe, remained in poſſeſſion of the ſovereignty, under the protection of her uncle the *Czar Peter* I.; though *Ferdinand*, brother to the late duke's father, to whom the ſucceſſion belonged, was ſtill living. Diſſentions prevailing between *Ferdinand* and the nobility of *Courland*, deſigns were formed in *Poland* of annexing the duchy to that kingdom.

This project was ſtrenuouſly oppoſed by the *Courlanders*; and the nobility being aſſembled at *Mittau* in *June* 1726, declared count *Maurice* of *Saxony*, natural ſon of *Auguſtus* III. king of *Poland* (afterwards the celebrated marſhal *Saxe*) the ſucceſſor to duke *Ferdinand*; and that the dukedom ſhould be hereditary in the male line of his family: but this election was proteſted againſt, as illegal and void, both by *Ferdinand* and the *Poles*. When the princeſs *Anne* aſcended the throne of *Ruſſia*, her interpoſition in behalf of *Courland* became effectual; and, in the year 1736, ſhe brought the *Poles* to agree, that on the failure of the *Ketler* line in the perſon of *Ferdinand*, the duchy of *Courland* ſhould have its own dukes, by the free election of the ſtates; which only meant, in fact, that the *Czarina*, and not the *Poles*, ſhould dictate the choice: for the pretenſions of count *Maurice* of *Saxony* to the ſucceſſion, founded on the nomination of the diet of *Courland*, were no ways agreeable to the views of the empreſs *Anne*; and *Ferdinand* dying the year after, *Erneſt John Byron*, high chamberlain of *Ruſſia*, and the haughty ruler of that kingdom, was appointed duke of *Courland*. But on the death of *Anne*, her favourite was baniſhed by the regency; and in 1741, *Lewis Erneſt*, duke of *Brunſwick Wolfenbuttle*, was choſen duke of *Courland*. *Byron*, the depoſed duke, lived many years in his confinement at *Jaroſlaw*, where he died in 1754. The election of the duke of *Brunſwick* became ſo much a matter of contention, that the dukedom remained in abeyance for a conſiderable time; until, in 1758, prince *Charles* of *Saxony*, third ſon of the king of *Poland*, was choſen by the ſtates; this prince however was ſoon after ſet aſide by the interpoſition of *Elizabeth*, the then empreſs of *Ruſſia*, who procured the dukedom for *John Erneſt* duke de *Byron*, ſon of the late exiled nobleman. On the 30th of *May* 1764, the diet of *Poland* declared the inveſtiture of prince *Charles* null and void; and not only acknowledged *John Erneſt* as the lawful duke, but enacted that the ducal dignity ſhould be permanent in the *Byron* family, ſo long as it ſhould have male iſſue.

The revenues of the duke of *Courland* are ſaid to be very conſiderable; for the ducal domains make above a third part of the whole country: if to theſe be added its convenient ſituation for a maritime trade, the duke of *Courland*, when in the full poſſeſſion of that office, cannot fail of being very rich. A judgment may be formed of the wealth of this duchy, if we conſider that *James* duke of *Courland* was maſter of forty-four ſhips of war, and ſeventy-five merchant-ſhips, and even endeavoured to ſettle colonies in *America*.

The arms of *Courland* are, quarterly, the firſt and fourth argent, a lion gules, crowned or, for *Courland*; the ſecond and third azure, a demi-elk crowned proper, for *Semigallia*. In the centre is a ſmall eſcutcheon party per pale, reſerved for the particular coat of the ducal family. The arms are within a ducal mantle of purple and ermine, and ſupported by two lions crowned or, and the whole ſurmounted with a ducal coronet.

By virtue of a form of government for the *duchies* of *Courland* and *Semigallia*, drawn up in 1670, by a commiſſion from the king of *Poland*, the following officers of ſtate are appointed there:

Four high counſellors, viz. a ſteward, a chancellor, a burgrave, and a marſhal.

Two civilians, who are the duke's council. The high council, during the abſence, the minority, ſickneſs, or death of the duke, adminiſter juſtice, iſſue orders, paſs decrees, and tranſact all other ſtate affairs in his name.

Four ſuperior prefects, two for *Semigallia*, and two for *Courland*, who adminiſter juſtice both to the nobles and commonalty within their reſpective juriſdictions. From theſe the vacancies in the high council are filled up, and under each of them are two inferior prefects, who upon occaſion are promoted by the duke to the office of ſuperior prefect. From the court of the latter appeals lie to the ducal ſupreme court, where the duke aſſiſts in perſon, together with the high council. This is held twice a year; and from it, in cauſes amounting to above ſix hundred florins, an appeal lies to the king of *Poland*, except in caſes of wilful murder, burning of houſes, robbery, rapes, or open violence. Eccleſiaſtical cauſes are tried by the chancellor, aſſiſted by the ſuperintendant and provoſts. If any diſputes happen to ariſe between the duke and nobility, they are decided only by the king in perſon.

The adminiſtration of juſtice in the towns belongs either to the magiſtrate, or the prefect of the diſtrict in which the defendant reſides, according to the nature of the cauſe; and the ſecond and laſt hearing is at the ducal court. Suits relating to debts are heard by officers called executoriales.

Every two years a diet is held at *Mittau*, to which every pariſh ſends a repreſentative with full powers.

Courland conſiſts of three diviſions, *Courland Proper*, *Semigallia*, and the diſtrict of *Pilten*. The laſt has a particular form of government; but the two firſt are divided into prefectures, and theſe into pariſhes. There are here large and ſmall towns, ſeats, caſtles, farm-houſes, and ſingle houſes of accommodation; but no villages. The number of towns, caſtles, ſeats, &c. is about nine hundred.

In *Courland Proper*, the moſt conſiderable place is,

LIBAU, which is a ducal city, and a port of good trade on the *Baltic*. It is ſituated in fifty-ſix degrees fifty-four minutes north latitude, and in twenty-one degrees twenty-ſix minutes eaſt longitude. It is of a middling ſize, and conſiſts entirely of wooden houſes, only one ſtory high; but there is a *Lutheran* church built in the modern taſte, with a flat roof and baluſtrade. The papiſts are allowed a church at *Libau*, and there is a proteſtant ſchool. As the harbour wants ſufficient depth of water for ſhips of burthen, they are unloaded in the road; but ſince duke *Erneſt John* cauſed it to be cleared in 1737, and prevented a future accumulation of mud and ſand by a water-work, it is rendered very commodious for light veſſels. Above one hundred and fifty ſhips annually arrive in this port, in order to load with hemp, linſeed, &c. A court of admiralty is alſo held here; and near the town is a freſh water lake, called the lake of *Libau*.

The ſecond principal diviſion is that of SEMIGALLIA or SEMGALLEN, which includes the prefectures of MITTAU and SEELBURG; the moſt conſiderable places in which are,

MITTAU, the capital of *Courland*, and the reſidence of the duke, which is ſituated in fifty-ſix degrees forty-four minutes north latitude, and in twenty-three degrees fifty-one minutes eaſt longitude. This town ſtands on the river *Aa*, and is very extenſive; but within its circuit are many gardens and open places. The houſes have for the moſt part nothing very elegant to attract the eye; and both the walls and moats of the town are decayed. It is, however, pretty well inhabited. It has two *Lutheran* churches, a beautiful church belonging to the *Calviniſts*, and a *popiſh* church. The ſchool, though it is the principal in the whole country, is far from being in a flouriſhing condition. This city is the ſeat of the regency and ſuperintendant of both duchies.

At a ſmall diſtance from the city ſtands a palace, begun by the unfortunate duke *Erneſt John*; but only the front of one wing is completed, and the reſt hardly carried up as high as the roof. Under one wing of this building is a handſome vault, in which are depoſited the remains of the deceaſed dukes, moſt of which lie in coffins of fine pewter curiouſly decorated; and among the princes lies a peaſant in a pewter coffin, on account of his heroic fidelity, in voluntarily ſuffering himſelf to be ſhot inſtead of duke *Ferdinand*, by ſome noblemen who had conſpired againſt that prince's life.

The next diviſion of *Courland* is that of PILTEN, which lies in *Courland* properly ſo called, and derives its name from the ancient caſtle or palace of *Pilten*, built by *Waldemar* II. king of *Denmark*, about the year 1220, when he founded a biſhop's ſee in this country, for the more effectual converſion of its *Pagan* inhabitants.

This diſtrict afterwards ſucceſſively belonged to the *Germans*, then again to the king of *Denmark*, the duke of *Courland*, and to *Poland*; and by virtue of the inſtrument of regency drawn up for this diſtrict in the year 1717, the government is lodged in ſeven *Poliſh* ſenators or counſellors, from whom an appeal lies to the king. The biſhop of *Samogitia* alſo ſtyles himſelf biſhop of *Pilten*.

The moſt remarkable part of this diſtrict is the promontory of *Domeſneſs*, which projects northward into the gulf of *Livonia*. From this cape a ſand-bank runs four *German* miles farther into the ſea, half of which lies under water, and cannot be diſcerned. To the eaſt of this promontory is an unfathomable abyſs, which is never obſerved to be agitated. For the ſafety of veſſels bound to *Livonia*, two ſquare beacons have been erected on the coaſt, near *Domeſneſs* church, oppoſite to the ſand bank, and facing each other. One of theſe is twelve fathoms high, and the other eight; and a large fire is kept burning on them from the firſt of *Auguſt* to the firſt of *January*. When the mariners ſee theſe fires appear as one in a direct line, they may conclude that they are clear of the extremity of the ſand-bank, and conſequently out of danger; but if they ſee both beacons, hey are in danger of running upon it.

The diſtrict of *Pilten* contains ſeven pariſhes, but no towns worthy of notice. The inhabitants are chiefly of the *Lutheran* religion.

SECT. XIV.

Of POLISH PRUSSIA.

Its Situation, Extent, and Produce. Of the Religion and civil Privileges of the People; the Form of the Government; the Diviſions of the Country; with an Account of the principal Towns in each, particularly of DANTZIC *and* THORN.

POLISH or *Regal Pruſſia*, which has been added to the general province of *Great Poland*, is a very different country, inhabited by a different people, who have their peculiar laws and privileges; and therefore deſerves to be ſeparately conſidered, for the ſake of that order and perſpicuity which ought ever to accompany works of ſcience.

This country is bounded on the north by part of *Pomerania* and the *Baltic Sea*; on the eaſt, by the kingdom of *Pruſſia*; on the ſouth, by *Great Poland*; and on the weſt, by *Great Poland* and *Pomerania*. It is far inferior in extent to the kingdom of *Pruſſia*, it being only about ſixty miles in length, and fifty one in its greateſt breadth; but in ſome places the latter does not exceed eighteen miles.

The face of this country is diverſified with mountains, woods, and lakes; but in the ſouth part there is little paſture ground, and conſequently few cattle. The fiſheries are of great advantage to this country, which alſo yields a vaſt quantity of honey and wax. The woods abound with *wild boars*, *roe-bucks*, and *wild-fowl*; a good deal of lime is alſo burnt in ſome parts of the country.

It is inhabited partly by *Poles*, and partly by *Germans*. The Reformation was introduced here early in the ſixteenth century; and in a few years the profeſſors of the *Lutheran* religion increaſed ſo faſt, that their number in the principal cities and towns far exceeded that of the *Papiſts*; and they had almoſt as great a ſuperiority in the ſmaller towns and villages. But ſucceeding times have introduced conſiderable alterations. The kings of *Poland* have, indeed, allowed the inhabitants the free exerciſe of the *Lutheran* religion in the cities of *Pruſſia*; but there were only a few towns in which the *Lutherans* had churches, and in other towns they had been compelled to give them up to the *Papiſts*, previous to the ſeizure which the king of *Pruſſia* made of this country in 1772. Beſides, the *Proteſtants* were continually oppreſſed; and promiſes of preferment and other means were too ſucceſsfully employed, in order to ſeduce the *Pruſſian* nobility from the *Lutheran* church.

As the internal regulations which the king of *Pruſſia* has introduced into this country cannot be aſcertained, we can only deſcribe the ſtate of the country before it became ſubject to the *Pruſſian* monarch.

Poliſh Pruſſia was a diſtinct political body or ſtate, that had nothing in common with *Poland*, except its having the ſame ſovereign, and being connected with that crown by a perpetual alliance. For when the inhabitants put themſelves under the protection of king *Caſimir* IV. in 1466, it was expreſsly ſtipulated, that the duchy of *Pruſſia* ſhould have nothing to do with the republic of *Poland*; but that the king alone ſhould perſonally order and determine all matters relating to the former; and for that purpoſe ſhould come among them, and ſummon general diets. Hence this ſtate enjoyed the ſame right as *Poland* and *Lithuania*, of voting at the election of a king, who after his coronation was obliged to ſwear, that he would maintain the *Pruſſians* in their rights and privileges; and when this was done, they paid homage to the new ſovereign.

In matters of a public nature, the king could determine nothing without the concurrence of the ſtates, who were divided into ſpiritual and temporal members, the latter conſiſting of nobles and burghers. Of theſe the ſenate was compoſed. This council conſiſted, firſt, of the biſhops of *Ermland* and *Culm*. The former is the preſident and chief among the nobility, and is not under any ſubordination to the archbiſhop of *Gneſna*; but holds immediately of the pope. His dioceſe, in which he has the ſupreme authority both in civil and eccleſiaſtical cauſes, is of very large extent. Its revenues are divided into three parts, one of which belongs to the chapter; but the other two, which are computed at ſixty-four thouſand dollars, are aſſigned for the epiſcopal table. The dioceſe of the biſhop of *Culm* is not near ſo extenſive; and conſequently the revenue is much inferior to that of the biſhop of *Ermland*. The biſhop of *Culm* is a ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Gneſna*; and the king abſolutely diſpoſed of that biſhopric without calling a chapter.

The other members of the council were three palatinates, who were of equal dignity with thoſe of *Poland*; three *caſtellans*, who are not inveſted with any particular office or employment, but on a general ſummons of the nobility may be looked upon as the lieutenants of the *palatinates*; three *vice-treaſurers*, who have only a bare title; but as they are counſellors of ſtate, they take place of the reſt of the nobility; two counſellors from each of the three great cities, *Dantzic*, *Thorn*, and *Elbing*; and each of theſe repreſentatives have a vote.

All theſe ſtate counſellors, according to the laws of the country, ought to be native *Pruſſians*; but they ſeldom had that qualification. They were nominated by the king of *Poland*, and took a particular oath at their admiſſion. The biſhop of *Ermland* ſat as preſident in the *Pruſſian* diet; but in his abſence, his place was ſupplied by the principal perſon among the nobility who were preſent. Theſe members are ſtyled the two ſtates of the duchy of *Pruſſia*, and royal counſellors: they may likewiſe be termed the ſuperior ſtates, to diſtinguiſh them from the inferior, compoſed of the lower nobility, and the deputies of the ſmall towns. Formerly king *Caſimir* IV. engaged for himſelf and ſucceſſors, not to determine any affair of conſequence without the previous concurrence of the ſtates of *Pruſſia*. This was the original of theſe *Pruſſian* diets, which had formerly no connection with thoſe of *Poland*. But in the year 1569, part of the ſenate, or council, of *Pruſſia* was united with the ſenate of *Poland*; and the ſtates of the former were compelled to appear at the general diet of the kingdom. From that time the political conſtitution of *Pruſſia* has been much changed; but it was not entirely interwoven with that of *Poland*, and enjoyed particular rights and privileges at the time when it was brought under monarchical government.

At ſummoning the general *Pruſſian* diet, which was alternately held at *Marienburgh* and *Graudenz*, the king ſpecified the time of holding the leſſer diets, where the repreſentatives of the former were choſen, and received their inſtructions. Theſe provincial diets were held in every *palatinate*, and the happy concluſion of them was a preſage of the proſperous iſſue of the general diet; for if only one of theſe aſſemblies roſe abruptly, the general diet was ſeldom expected to aſſemble. The number of repreſentatives for every *palatinate* was not fixed, but they had lately been more numerous than formerly. The inſtructions given them were in the *Poliſh* tongue; and during the ſeſſion of the diet their expences were defrayed.

The *Pruſſians*, beſides their own general diet, aſſiſted at the general diet of *Poland*; but they agreed to the taxes to be impoſed on them only in their own general diet, and not in that of *Poland*.

The *Pruſſians* had formerly their own coin, which was afterwards reduced to the ſtandard of the *Poliſh* money. However, the three principal cities of *Pruſſia* retained the privilege of coining gold and ſilver pieces, impreſſed with the king's head on one ſide, and their reſpective arms on the reverſe; which, after receiving the royal ſanction, paſſed as the current money of *Pruſſia*.

Beſides the counſellors of ſtate already mentioned, there were ſeveral other public officers in *Pruſſia*; as, the treaſurer, who was the principal, and the only one that had an annual appointment; the ſword-bearer, who had only the bare title; the ſtandard-bearer, who bore the ſtandard of the province, when all the nobility took the field; and ſeven judges, with their aſſiſtants.

The towns of *Pruſſia* conſiſt of the three great cities, *Dantzic*, *Thorn*, and *Elbing*, and twenty-ſeven royal towns, beſides thoſe that belong to the biſhops of *Ermland* and *Culm*. An aſſociation was formed among theſe ſmall towns, under the government of the knights of the *Teutonic* order. By this union, which ſubſiſted in the memorable year 1772, they were to unite in behalf of their common privileges; to conſult their intereſt as a community in their particular aſſemblies, and to recommend their common concerns in the general diet of *Pruſſia* to the repreſentatives of the great cities. *Marienburgh*, which is the moſt conſiderable among theſe towns, had the directory; and this, with *Graudenz*, *Dirſhau*, *Stargard*, and *Konitz*, were called the plenipotentiary towns; for, beſides their own affairs, they were charged with thoſe of all the other towns, which they laid before the directory, and the latter repreſented them to the deputies of the great cities.

Theſe ſmall towns were far from being in a flouriſhing condition, when they were brought under the *Pruſſian* government. From the ſentences of their magiſtrates an appeal lay to the ſtaroſtas, and from the latter to the king.

Poliſh Pruſſia conſiſts of four provinces: we ſhall begin with that of *Pomerellia*, or *Little Pomerania*.

POMERELLIA was anciently a part of the duchy of *Pomerania*; but at laſt fell under the dominion of *Poland*. This *palatinate* contains five circles, and has four provincial judges. The moſt remarkable places in this province are,

DANTZIC, called by the *Poles*, *Gdantzk*, a celebrated commercial city and fortreſs, ſituated on the *Viſtula*, near five miles from the *Baltic*, in fifty-four degrees twenty-two minutes north latitude, and in eighteen degrees thirty-five minutes eaſt longitude. The ſmall rivers called the *Radaune* and the *Motlau* run through the city; the latter dividing into two channels, which run between the *Old* and *New Town*, and afterwards unite again below the city, and with the *Radaune* fall into the *Viſtula*. It is a large, beautiful, and populous city, built after the ancient manner of the *Hanſe-towns*. The houſes are generally five ſtories high, which make the ſtreets appear the narrower; eſpecially as the entrance into the houſes is by four or five ſtone ſteps, and a balcony, which make a projection of ten or twelve feet. Theſe houſes are kept clean after the manner of the *Dutch*, though with leſs nicety. Many of the ſtreets are planted with cheſnut-trees about thirty feet high, which affords an agreeable ſhelter.

This city has a beautiful harbour; and the inhabitants, who are remarkably civil and obliging to ſtrangers, carry on a conſiderable trade, eſpecially in corn. The ſhips belonging to this port are very numerous, and the privileges of this city are of great importance. As it is one of the three great cities, it ſends repreſentatives to the *Pruſſian* ſenate or council of ſtate, who have likewiſe a ſeat in the general diet of *Poland*, and vote at the election of a king. The *Dantzicers* have alſo the privilege of coining money, gathering amber, &c.

In this city are twelve *Lutheran* churches, excluſive of thoſe in the houſe of correction, and in the alms-houſes, two *Calviniſtical* churches, and one *Popiſh* church: a college of *Jeſuits* here, ſuffered the fate which befel that order in other parts of *Poland*. The cathedral, which is a large *Lutheran* church dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, is the moſt magnificent, and the principal church in *Dantzic*. Mr. *Hanway* obſerves, that this is an ancient ſtructure that has not been much changed by the eſtabliſhment of the *proteſtant* religion in this city: for it was agreed by treaties to leave the crucifixes, images, and pictures, as in the times of *popery*. They ſhew a very curious piece of painting on wood, of the reſurrection, by *Van Eyck*. There is a *Lutheran* academy in the *Grey Friars* convent, in which are ſeven profeſſors and one teacher of the *Poliſh* language. In this convent is alſo the city library. The other public buildings are the exchange, the council houſes in the *Old* and *New Town*, the public weigh-houſe, the arſenal, which contains a good collection of arms, but many of them are old and uſeleſs: they have a hundred and fifty large braſs cannon, ſome of which are ſaid to weigh fifteen thouſand pounds. They have alſo a fine mill erected on the river *Radaune*, which has eighteen wheels, is the largeſt in all the city, and is ſaid to have brought in a ducat every hour to the proprietors.

This city was anciently the principal of the *Hanſe-towns*, it being one of the firſt that entered into the *Hanſeatic* aſſociation. The *German* is almoſt the only language ſpoken here, the *Poliſh* being little uſed by the inhabitants.

This city has its own garriſon, and the fortifications make a good appearance, eſpecially towards the ſouth and weſt; thoſe parts of the town being ſurrounded with eminences, ſome of which riſe higher than the towers of the city.

According to the bills of mortality, eighteen hundred and forty-ſix perſons died in this city in 1752. In the ſame year twelve hundred and eighty-eight *Poliſh* veſſels, ſmall and great, from the *Viſtula*, and a thouſand and fourteen ſhips from the ſea, arrived in this port; and fifty-eight thouſand and ſixty buſhels of corn were brought into this city for exportation. During the courſe of the year 1760, the exports of corn from this city conſiſted of 10,259 laſts of wheat, 16,863 of rye, 187 of barley, and 155 of oats: a laſt is two ton in weight. Indeed the moſt conſiderable branch of the trade of *Dantzic*, is that of corn, which is brought by the *Polanders*, in large barks of about fifty tons burthen, down the *Viſtula*. In plentiful years, theſe barks uſed annually to amount to about ſixteen hundred. They alſo exported bees-wax to the annual amount of near a thouſand ſchippounds; beſides narrow linens, ſacking, pot-aſh, pearl-aſh, pipe ſtaves, and oak plank.

It appears from ancient records, that *Dantzic* was a large commercial city ſo early as the year 997. The *New Town* was founded by the *Teutonic* knights in the year 1311, and was firſt encompaſſed with a wall and moat in 1343. *Dantzic* ſhook off the yoke of thoſe knights in 1454; and the inhabitants, upon certain conditions, ſubmitted to *Caſimir*, king of *Poland*, who, among other privileges, granted them the right of coining their own money. Afterwards they refuſed to do homage to *Stephen*, king of *Poland*, without the previous confirmation of their rights and privileges; upon which the city was put under the ban, and beſieged by that prince; but the affair was accommodated; and, on their publickly acknowledging their error, and paying a large fine, the king received them into favour, confirmed their privileges, and granted them the free exerciſe of the *Lutheran* religion. In 1734, *Staniſlaus*, king of *Poland*, took refuge here, which occaſioned a hot ſiege and bombardment from the *Ruſſians* and *Saxons*; but *Staniſlaus* making his eſcape, *Dantzic* ſubmitted to *Auguſtus* III. as its rightful ſovereign.

This city, as well as that of *Thorn*, were exempted by the king of *Pruſſia* from thoſe claims which he made on the neighbouring countries; but we are to trace the cauſe of this forbearance rather in principles of policy, than in ideas of juſtice; and on the part of *Dantzic* particularly, every meaſure has been taken which tended to ſtrip the city of thoſe commercial advantages, which its ſituation and connections had ſecured to it ever ſince the *Hanſeatic* confederacy; for no ſooner had the king of *Pruſſia* formed deſigns of cauſing his dominions to participate in the trade carried on between the northern powers of *Europe* and the ſouthern, than he ſaw with a jealous eye this free city, which ſtood as a bar to his maritime conſequence. Towards the latter end of the year 1770, a large body of *Pruſſian* troops entered the territories under the juriſdiction of the city of *Dantzic*, ſeized ſeveral out-poſts, and made thoſe who defended them priſoners. The cauſe aſſigned for this act of hoſtility was, that the magiſtrates of *Dantzic* had ſheltered ſome *Pruſſian* deſerters, and had prohibited recruiting parties from raiſing men in the country under their government. It was impoſſible for the magiſtrates to confute ſuch a plea, when ſupported by an army of five thouſand men; ſo that the city ſubmitted to pay £. 75,000, and ſubſcribed to all the conditions dictated by the *Pruſſian* monarch. At the ſame time, all the natives of *Pruſſia* reſident in the city were peremptorily ordered to return home. By this mandate of a tyrant, many wealthy merchants, who had quitted their country in a ſtate of childhood, had ſettled in that city, and acquired their fortunes there, were torn from all the endearing ties which attached them to the place of their reſidence.

Soon after the king of *Pruſſia* had laid violent hands on *Pomerania* and *Poliſh Pruſſia*, the *Dantzicers* began to feel the powerful graſp of this eager prince; who being now maſter of the banks of the *Viſtula*, cauſed cuſtom-houſes to be erected, where heavy duties were exacted on all the freight which was conveyed either up or down that river: the territories belonging to *Dantzic* were ſeized upon, on the pretext that they had formerly been a part of *Poliſh Pruſſia*; and to complete the deſign, the king eſtabliſhed a commercial company, to which he granted the monopoly of ſalt, both in its exportation and importation, in *Pruſſian* veſſels only. By this and other regulations, the *Engliſh* merchants, who enjoyed peculiar privileges by virtue of a treaty in 1707, as well as by an article in the treaty of *Utrecht*, ſuffered conſiderably. A new poſt-office was eſtabliſhed, which deprived the *Dantzicers* of their uſual channel of correſpondence, and of the revenue which accrued from it; with this further evil, that it furniſhed their watchful enemy with the means of gaining important information concerning the temper and deſigns of thoſe citizens. Whilſt theſe methods were taken to turn the tide of wealth which had long flowed to *Dantzic* into other channels, the magiſtrates and leading men of the city were ſtrongly adviſed, by emiſſaries which the king employed there, voluntarily to deliver up their city, with all its rights and immunities, to the king of *Pruſſia*; and by throwing themſelves upon his mercy, to obtain ſuch eaſy terms for themſelves as they could not expect to receive if they perſiſted in contending with a power ſo entirely irreſiſtible. But ſuch ſuggeſtions had no effect; the conteſt has now been maintained more than twelve years, and ſtill continues; whilſt the interpoſition of the empreſs of *Ruſſia*, who being a guarantee of the immunities of that place, has offered to become a mediator in the diſpute, appears to have retarded, and in ſome meaſure to have averted, the total ſubjugation of *Dantzic* to the *Pruſſian* yoke: but its trade, and of courſe its conſequence, muſt be daily declining.

The city is in the dioceſe of *Cujavia*; and the inhabitants pay the popiſh biſhop all the regard conſiſtent with the difference of their religion, and the privilege and immunities of the city. Without the walls of *Dantzic* lie the following places, which were under its juriſdiction:

The *Dantziger Werder*, or Iſland, which is ſurrounded by the *Viſtula*, the *Motlau*, and the moraſſes cauſed by theſe rivers, and contains about fourteen hundred hides of land, and about thirty-three villages.

The *Friſche Nebrung* is a long narrow ſlip of land, extending between the ſea and the harbour. It contains five villages that have churches; but the moſt remarkable place on this iſland is a fort called *Munde*, which is very ſtrong, and has a church and a commodious harbour.

About a *German* mile from *Dantzic*, is *Oliva*, a celebrated convent, that has been frequently conſumed by fire. It is at preſent inhabited by about fifty *Ciſtercian* monks. Near the entrance of the church is a marble table in the wall, in commemoration of the treaty of *Oliva*, concluded in this monaſtery between the *Poles* and *Swedes*, in 1660. The diſpenſary belonging to the convent is elegant and well contrived. This monaſtery has the privilege of gathering amber on the ſea coaſt. Round this ſtructure a pretty village has been gradually built. There are ſeveral other ſmall towns in this diſtrict, belonging to *Dantzic*, but which, together with *Oliva*, have been wreſted from them by the king of *Pruſſia*.

The next province of *Poliſh Pruſſia* is that of CULMERLAND, or the palatinate of CULM. This province has a *palatine*, who is the firſt of thoſe belonging to *Pruſſia*, a caſtellan, a vice-treaſurer, a ſword-bearer, a judge, and eight ſtaroſties. The principal places in this *palatinate* are,

CULM, or CHELMNO, the capital of the province, which ſtands on an eminence on the banks of the *Viſtula*, in fifty-three degrees twenty minutes north latitude, and in nineteen degrees twenty minutes eaſt longitude. This city was founded in 1239, and bequeathed by one of the *dukes* of *Maſovia* to the knights of the *Teutonic* order. The inhabitants afterwards withdrew themſelves from their obedience, and ſubmitted to *Poland*. While the *Teutonic* knights had the ſovereignty of *Culm*, the high tribunal of *Pruſſia* was held in this city; and the *Culmean* law became in ſuch reputation, that there were few places in *Pruſſia* or *Maſovia*, where it was not received. The biſhopric of *Culm* is the moſt ancient ſee in *Poliſh Pruſſia*; and the college or chapter conſiſts of only four canons, who are choſen by the biſhop, and the reſt of the chapter. *Culm* is a large city, though but thinly inhabited, and was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*. It is at preſent ſubject to the biſhop.

THORN, the chief of the three great cities of *Poliſh Pruſſia*, ſtands on the *Viſtula*, ſeventy-two miles ſouth of *Dantzic*, in fifty-two degrees forty-ſix minutes north latitude, and in nineteen degrees fifteen minutes eaſt longitude. This city was founded by *Herman Balck*, firſt grand maſter of the *Teutonic* order, who in 1231 built the caſtle of *Thorn*, and in the following year laid the foundation of the town; but in 1235 the building of it was diſcontinued, on account of its inconvenient ſituation; and the city was built about four miles and a half up the river, where it now ſtands. It is ſuppoſed to have been called *Thorn*, becauſe the knights, by building it, opened to themſelves a thor, or door, into *Ruſſia*. Thus the ſeal of the city preſents a gate thrown open. *Thorn*, ſoon after its being built, became diſtinguiſhed above the other towns of *Pruſſia*, by its enjoying ſeveral valuable privileges; but when the *Teutonic* knights made a very ill uſe of their power throughout all *Pruſſia*, *Thorn* was the firſt city that formed the noble ſcheme of ſhaking off their oppreſſive yoke. The inhabitants having concerted an agreement with the other towns in the year 1454, made themſelves maſters of the caſtle, and demoliſhed it; and having expelled the *Teutonic* knights by force of arms, the confederates put themſelves under the protection of *Caſimir the Great*, king of *Poland*: but their rights, privileges, and immunities were to remain entire. They were to honour his *Poliſh* majeſty as their ſovereign; but without any farther connection with *Poland*, than a cloſe harmony and alliance, by which they engaged to have the ſame allies and enemies; to aſſiſt each other on all occaſions; and reciprocally to promote the welfare and proſperity of both parties.

The king of *Pruſſia*, when he made his uſurpations in *Poland*, ſeized upon all the land without the walls of *Thorn*; and altho' he acknowledged the independence of the city, he ſummoned the magiſtrates to do him homage for all the lands they held in its vicinity under its juriſdiction. But this requiſition was reſolutely withſtood, and does not appear to have been perſiſted in.

The privileges granted to theſe three cities in common were as follow: they were declared free, and were to be governed by their own magiſtrates, conſiſting of the council, the chief perſons of which are the burgrave and preſident, the judges, and the repreſentatives of the burghers. The members of the council were to be ſtyled noble; they were allowed to hold a ſupreme court of judicature, and in criminal caſes to puniſh capitally even thoſe who were not inhabitants of the city, if they were taken in the fact; to have their own garriſon; to coin money; and to have their law-ſuits decided only in *Pruſſia*. They were to pay no other cuſtoms in *Poland*, but thoſe uſually demanded at the firſt barrier on the frontiers. Laſtly, they were to be members of the ſtate-council of *Poliſh Pruſſia*, and to have a ſeat and vote in the *Poliſh* diet, and at the election of a king. The third jubilee of this event was commemorated with great rejoicings in the ſchools of all the three great cities, in *February* 1754, when *Thorn* and *Dantzic* cauſed medals to be ſtruck on the occaſion.

In this city the records of *Poliſh Pruſſia* are kept; it has ten gates, and is divided into the Old and New Town, each of which had formerly its reſpective council, magiſtracy, and police; but in 1454 they were incorporated into one city. The wooden bridge over the *Viſtula* in this city may be juſtly eſteemed the longeſt, the moſt extraordinary, and expenſive bridge in *Europe*, the city being obliged to expend great ſums in keeping it in repair. It properly conſiſts of two bridges, the iſland of *Bazar* dividing it in the middle. That part of it next to *Thorn*, is called the *German Bridge*, and the channel over which it lies is eſteemed the *German Viſtula*; but the other part is diſtinguiſhed by the name of the *Poliſh Bridge*, it lying over the channel called the *Poliſh Viſtula*. As the river grows continually wider, the bridge muſt neceſſarily be lengthened; ſo that at preſent it takes up half an hour to walk over it from one bank of the river to the other. It is alſo the moſt ſingular on account of the quick-ſand into which the piles are driven, which occaſions the whole bridge to ſhake and totter whenever any carriage or horſes are upon it, or even when it is paſſed by a conſiderable number of foot-paſſengers. The ice on the *Viſtula*, which is frequently two or three feet thick, and the rapidity of the current, carry away every year at leaſt one-third of it. Hence ſome idea may be formed of the vaſt expence the city of *Thorn* is at in repairing theſe annual damages; for the *Poles*, notwithſtanding the heavy loads they bring over it, pay no part of the expence.

The inhabitants of *Thorn* embraced the reformation very early. It has its own garriſon, which generally conſiſts of only one company.

This city found as little ſecurity from the king of *Pruſſia*'s declaration, in 1772, as that of *Dantzic*. See Sect. XV. Its territories and revenues were ſeized upon, and cuſtom and exciſe offices erected at its gates, and heavy exactions demanded even upon the neceſſaries of life. Thus blockaded and plundered they were declared free; but at the ſame time were ſummoned to do homage to the king of *Pruſſia* for all the lands they poſſeſſed without the walls. In theſe circumſtances, with force and famine to encounter, the magiſtrates and citizens behaved with wonderful reſolution and firmneſs. They returned for anſwer, that they had already paid homage and ſworn allegiance to one ſovereign; and that they could neither renounce their allegiance nor break their oaths upon any account or conſideration whatſoever. They have ſtill perſevered in this laudable reſolution.

The next province of *Poliſh Pruſſia* we ſhall deſcribe is the prefecture of MARIENBURG, which has a palatine, a vice-treaſurer, and a provincial judge. This palatinate contains three werders. A werder is a fen, or moraſs, ſurrounded with water, and improved for tillage and habitation; the woods harbour very fierce wolves. The inhabitants of the werders have from time immemorial been free peaſants; and are ſtyled the royal vaſſals and werderers. Thoſe however who are ſubject to the juriſdiction of the cities, are under greater reſtrictions than the royal peaſants who live in the *Marienburg* werders. They ſpeak the *German* and *Poliſh* languages, and are for the moſt part *Lutherans* or *Papiſts*; but there are alſo ſome *Calviniſts*, and a conſiderable number of *Mennonites*, a ſort of *Baptiſts*.

The principal places in the prefecture of *Marienburg*, are *Marienburg* and *Elbing*. MARIENBURG is a well-built town, that ſtands on an eminence, near the river *Nogat*, in a pleaſant and fertile country, in fifty-four degrees twelve minutes north latitude, and in nineteen degrees twelve minutes eaſt longitude.

ELBING, a handſome large city, fortified after the ancient manner, ſtands on a river of the ſame name, in fifty-four degrees twenty-one minutes north latitude, and nineteen degrees fifteen minutes eaſt longitude. It was built in 1239, and is a place of conſiderable trade. Between the Old Town and the ſuburbs, where the ſtorehouſes of the merchants are erected, runs the river *Elbing*; and the Old Town is divided from the New by a wall and moat. The houſes are high, narrow in front, and built in the old taſte, much like thoſe at *Dantzic*. The ſtreets are alſo very narrow, occaſioned by the balconies which project into them; and before theſe are receptacles for all the duſt and filth thrown out of the houſes. Here are ten churches, in which divine ſervice is performed. That of *St. Nicholas*, which is the largeſt and handſomeſt church in *Pruſſia*, was given up to the *Papiſts* in 1616. This is one of the *Hanſe-towns*, and as it is inhabited by a colony from *Lubec*, it is governed by the laws of that city; the burghers, however, have their particular rights and privileges. In 1703, *Elbing* fell into the poſſeſſion of the *Swedes*, who laid it under contribution; but the *Ruſſians* took it from them by ſtorm. It was formerly mortgaged to the elector of *Brandenburgh*, as a ſecurity for the payment of four hundred thouſand rixdollars; but as the elector did not receive the ſum ſtipulated, the king of *Pruſſia* took poſſeſſion of the diſtricts belonging to the city, in virtue of the above agreement.

The laſt province of *Poliſh Pruſſia* which remains to be mentioned is that of ERMELAND, which is entirely ſurrounded by the kingdom of *Pruſſia*. This province belongs to no palatinate, but is entirely ſubject to the biſhop and chapter; ſo that neither the nobility nor the other inhabitants of *Ermeland* can appeal to any other judicature. The moſt conſiderable places in this province are *Braunſberg*, *Heilſberg*, and *Keſſel*.

SECT. XV.

THE HISTORY OF POLAND:

Deſcribing the Claims made in the Year 1772 by the Empreſs of Ruſſia, *the Empreſs Queen, and the King of* Pruſſia, *to extenſive Territories in that Kingdom.*

POLAND either afforded no materials for the hiſtorian, or the country produced no writer to record its hiſtory, for a conſiderable time after the other nations of *Europe* emerged from obſcurity. It appears indeed that an army of *Sclavonians*, under the command of *Lechus*, took poſſeſſion of the country *A. D.* 550, and that this leader became the firſt of a race of kings, who held the ſovereign power for a century; but nothing worthy of notice is preſerved, until *Jagellon*, grand duke of *Lithuania*, obtained the ſovereignty of *Poland* in the year 1385. On his being elected king, he renounced the doctrine of *Paganiſm*, to which he had before adhered, and embraced *Chriſtianity*; from which time it ſpread rapidly among the *Poles*. This prince united the whole of his hereditary dominions to thoſe of *Poland*: in return for which, the *Poles* rendered the crown hereditary in his family; but his male line terminated in the perſon of *Sigiſmund Auguſtus*, in 1572. Two competitors then ſtarted for the vacant crown; *Henry* duke of *Anjou*, brother to *Charles* IX. of *France*, and *Maximilian* of *Auſtria*. After a long conflict, the former of theſe obtained the prize; but on the death of his brother, he ſucceeded to the crown of *France*, and abandonded that of *Poland*. From this reign we may date the correſpondence between the *French* and the *Poles*, which ſubſiſted, very little indeed to the advantage of the latter, until the laſt twenty years; ſince which time the increaſing power of its northern neighbours has entirely counteracted the politics of the court of *Verſailles*. On this ſecond vacancy *Maximilian* was ſtill rejected; and *Stephen Batori*, prince of *Tranſylvania* choſen, on account of the high renown which he had acquired. He married *Anne*, the ſiſter of *Sigiſmund Auguſtus*, of the royal houſe of *Jagellon*, which rendered him highly popular. He waged war with the *Muſcovites*, and recovered from them all that they had formerly taken from the *Poles*; after which he ſettled the *Ukraine*, which, in the *Poliſh* language, ſignifies the frontier, and which was at that time a wild and unprofitable deſart. He it was that introduced military tenure into *Poland*, by which he formed the beſt cavalry in the world. He likewiſe eſtabliſhed a militia, compoſed of *Coſſacks*, which ſoon became a reſpectable body of infantry. Theſe *Coſſacks* he ſettled in the *Ukraine*. Having performed theſe eſſential ſervices to the kingdom which he governed, he died in 1586.

Three competitors then ſtarted for the ſucceſſion; namely, *Theodore* czar of *Ruſſia*, *Maximilian* archduke of *Auſtria*, and *Sigiſmund* prince of *Sweden*. The year after, *Sigiſmund*, having defeated and taken priſoner his rival *Maximilian*, became too formidable for *Theodore*; and eſtabliſhed himſelf on the throne, by the name of *Sigiſmund* III. He was a zealous *Papiſt*, and waged a long and unſucceſsful war with his native country *Sweden*. In his wars with the *Turks* he was more fortunate. He reigned forty-four years, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon *Uladiſlaus* VII. who was choſen the 13th of *November* 1632. He was ſucceſsful againſt the *Turks*, the *Ruſſians*, and the *Swedes*, and died in 1648. In his reign, the intereſts of the *Poliſh* nobility claſhing with the grants which had been made to the *Coſſacks* in the *Ukraine*, a fierce contention aroſe. His brother *John Caſimir* ſucceeded him, although a cardinal. He married his brother's widow, a woman of great intrigue. The elector of *Brandenburgh*, in this reign, found means to obtain from the *Poles* a renunciation of their ſovereignty over *Ducal Pruſſia*, which he held as a vaſſal to the crown of *Poland*. This renunciation was ratified by the treaty of *Oliva* in 1660. *Caſimir* then attempting to gain an uncontroulable and abſolute ſovereignty in *Poland*, excited a civil war; and, in the iſſue, his army was defeated by prince *Lubomirſki*. He found means however, afterwards, to drain the country of its current ſpecie, which he remitted to *France*; and being no longer able to maintain his footing in *Poland*, he precipitately quitted the kingdom, and followed his wealth. In this ſtate of voluntary exile, he made a formal renunciation of the crown, and died two years after.

On the reſignation of *Caſimir*, four candidates ſtarted; namely, the great prince of *Ruſſia*; the duke of *Newbourg*, who was ſupported by the intereſts of *France*; the duke of *Lorrain*, who was backed by the *German* power; and the ſon of the prince of *Condé*: but it was ſoon found that the conteſt lay between the dukes of *Newbourg* and *Lorrain*. The palatine *Opalenſki*, however, by popular harangues, had the addreſs to ſet them both aſide, and procure the election of prince *Michael Wieſnowiſki*, in 1670, who reckoned his deſcent from a brother of *Jagellon*. He was choſen to the royal dignity, as being a *Piaſt*, a title highly reſpected in *Poland*, and ſignifying a nobleman who can trace his deſcent through a long line of *Poliſh* anceſtors; but he being a weak prince, the *Turks* took advantage of his incapacity, invaded *Poland*, and took *Kaminieck*, the capital of *Podolia*. *Michael* did not long enjoy his dignity; he died three years after his elevation, at the very time when *Sobieſki*, the *Poliſh* general, had gained a great and deciſive victory over the *Turks*. Another contention then aroſe about a ſucceſſor; but at length the diet unanimouſly choſe *John Sobieſki* for their king, who maintained the war againſt the *Turks*, although ill ſeconded by the nobility; and in 1675, at the head of no more than 5,000 men, defeated 60,000 *Turks* and *Tartars*; after which, receiving a reinforcement of 10,000 troops, he drove 100,000 of the enemy out of *Podolia*, and was crowned at *Cracow*, in *February* 1676. The *Turks* were hereby brought to acquieſce in terms of peace, which were obſerved during ſeven years; but in 1683 the *Ottomans* invaded *Hungary*, and laid ſiege to *Vienna*. The neighbouring princes being rouſed to action by the impending danger, put their forces under the command of *Sobieſki*, whoſe army muſtered 40,000 ſtrong; with which force he attacked and defeated the infidels, whoſe numbers were little ſhort of 200,000. This deciſive ſtroke reſtored peace; but the great military talents of the king, joined to his extreme parſimony, created jealouſies among the *Poliſh* nobility, of his having formed deſigns of changing the conſtitution of the kingdom, and rendering himſelf an abſolute monarch. Theſe apprehenſions, which were never ſupported by any direct proofs, cauſed the latter days of this prince to have been embittered by vexation and uneaſineſs. He died in *June* 1696, in the ſixty-ſixth year of his age, and twenty-ſecond of his reign. He left a ſon, prince *James Sobieſki*, whom however the *Poles* did not nominate for their king. An interregnum of a twelvemonth followed: at length *Frederick Auguſtus*, elector of *Saxony*, was choſen, in preference to the prince of *Conti*, whoſe pretenſions were backed by the intereſts of *France*: but in 1705, the *Poles* being tampered with by *Charles* XII. of *Sweden*, declared the crown vacant, and choſe *Staniſlaus Leeſenſki*, palatine of *Poſnania*, for their king: to eſtabliſh whom on the throne, *Charles* of *Sweden* entered *Saxony* with a powerful army, and compelled *Auguſtus* to ſave his electorate by abandoning his pretenſions to the crown of *Poland*. The reverſe of fortune which *Charles* experienced in 1708, gave *Auguſtus* the aſcendancy; and his competitor found it neceſſary, in his turn, to fly out of the kingdom. Diſputes and ill-will, however, prevailed between *Auguſtus* and the nobility, from this time until his death, which happened in *January* 1732-3.

Whether the houſe of *Auſtria* or that of *Bourbon* ſhould fix the ſucceſſion to the throne of *Poland*, then plunged *Europe* into a war. The former ſupported the pretenſions of *Auguſtus*, the ſon of the deceaſed king; in which nomination the court of *Peterſburgh* alſo concurred: the latter aimed at reſtoring the abdicated *Staniſlaus*, whoſe daughter, the princeſs *Mary*, was married to *Lewis* XV.: notwithſtanding which alliance, his intereſt was not vigorouſly ſupported by the court of *Verſailles*; and he was finally driven out of *Poland*, poſſeſſed of nothing more than the empty title of king: but he gained the duchy of *Lorrain* and *Bar*, which he enjoyed the remainder of his life; and in obtaining which, the real views of *France* have been thought by ſome to have been accompliſhed. *Staniſlaus* died in *January* 1766, having attained to the great age of eighty-nine years. He was diſtinguiſhed for his talents and virtues; his humanity was active, and diſplayed itſelf in inſtances of kindneſs and generoſity, to the full extent of his abilities and intereſts. Tho' deprived of the crown of *Poland*, he expreſſed his ſtrong attachment to the proſperity of that country, and his thorough knowledge of its intereſts, in a work which he wrote and publiſhed in the year 1759, entitled—*La Voix Libre du Citoyen: ou, Obſervations ſur le Gouvernement de Pologne.*

Frederic Auguſtus III. king of *Poland*, elector of *Saxony*, was choſen in *September* 1733, in the forty-ſixth year of his age. He married *Maria Joſepha*, daughter of the emperor *Joſeph* I. In the winter of 1745, the king of *Pruſſia* attacked him in his hereditary dominions, made himſelf maſter of *Dreſden*, and forced the elector to accept ſuch conditions of peace as were proffered. In 1756, the king of *Poland* having ſecretly become a party in a confederacy formed by the empreſs queen and the king of *France*, to ſtrip the king of *Pruſſia* of the province of *Sileſia*, the unfortunate *Auguſtus* ſuddenly fell a victim to the reſentments of that monarch, who took poſſeſſion of *Dreſden* his capital, and compelled his whole army, conſiſting of 13,000 men, to ſurrender priſoners of war; after which he experienced the moſt bitter calamities. His queen, whoſe every motion was narrowly watched by the emiſſaries of the *Pruſſian* monarch, died of a broken heart; whilſt the deſigns which the king had formed for the advancing his family, by procuring for one of his ſons the dukedom of *Courland*, and for another the biſhoprick of *Liege*, were entirely fruſtrated. Worn down with years as well as with ſorrows, he reſigned his breath on the 5th of *October* 1763, in the ſeventy-ſixth year of his age, and the thirtieth year from his election to the crown of *Poland*.

The ſon of *Auguſtus* declared himſelf a candidate for the vacant crown; but he died of the ſmall pox in leſs than two months after. Count *Poniatowſki*, on account of his eminent merit, was unanimouſly elected king, on the 7th of *September* 1764, without any commotion or diſturbance. The powers of *Ruſſia*, *Pruſſia*, and *Turkey*, ſupported his pretenſions. The ambaſſadors of *France*, *Spain*, and the empire, who oppoſed his election, retired from *Warſaw* when the diet aſſembled. He took the name of *Staniſlaus Auguſtus*. The new king had not long ſat upon the throne, before ſome *Ruſſian* troops entered his kingdom, on the plea of procuring a toleration and other privileges for the oppreſſed and perſecuted *diſſidents*, who were of the *Greek* church, and alſo for the *Lutheran* and other reformed *Chriſtians*. The bitter enmity which ſubſiſted between the *Roman Catholics* and the *diſſidents*, kindled the flame of a fierce, bloody, and deſolating civil war, which raged during the years 1769, 1770, and 1771; in the midſt of which, the miſerable *Poles* were viſited with the peſtilence, which ſwept off vaſt numbers. By its ravages 250,000 people are computed to have fallen. The part which the king of *Poland* took againſt the *diſſidents*, cauſed a conſpiracy to be formed to aſſaſſinate him, in *November* 1771; and from which attempt upon his life he eſcaped almoſt by miracle. Many of the conſpirators loſt their lives by the hands of the executioner.

Amongſt the *Poles* the love of freedom had long prevailed, without the ſpirit of union. A kingdom fertile and extenſive as that of *Poland*, torn by inteſtine commotions, and unprovided with the means of ſelf-defence, preſented a moſt alluring proſpect to its powerful neighbours. The refinements of modern politics have tended to ſubtilize rather than to humanize the ſchemes of princes. When *Lewis* XIV. invaded *Holland*, in 1672, he ſcarce thought it neceſſary to bring a colourable charge againſt that republic: he imagined himſelf powerful enough to annex the ſeven provinces to the kingdom of *France*; and he heſitated not to juſtify his conduct from the mouths of his cannon. The wretched ſtate of *Poland* offered a temptation of a ſimilar kind; and it is rather to be deſired than expected, that power ſhould renounce ſuch a prize from a principle of juſtice. The circumſtances of the times, therefore, have cauſed large diſtricts of this unhappy kingdom, amounting in extent and conſequence to one third of the whole, to be ſeized upon and annexed to the dominions of the neighbouring powers. The cenſures which have been paſſed on the great ſouthern kingdoms of *Europe*, for the tameneſs and unconcern with which they looked on and ſaw a noble kingdom mutilated, are in reality unmeaning charges. Had the *Empire*, *France*, and the maritime powers joined in an heterogeneous league with the courts of *Stockholm* and *Copenhagen*, had they even engaged the *Ottomans* in the alliance, what could their fulleſt exertions have availed, towards ſecuring *Poland* from the depredations of three powers, capable of bringing five or ſix hundred thouſand men into the field? Fleets would have been ineffectual in a conteſt carried on in the centre of *Europe*. Theſe confederating powers could have brought no force equal to that poſſeſſed by the partitioning princes. In fact, the latter, by their union, had effectually prevented all attempts to form an oppoſition capable of thwarting their deſigns.

It is needleſs to mention the frivolous and obſcure claims which were ſet up by the three partitioning powers, to the territories which they deſigned to appropriate: it is ſufficient to deſcribe the countries which were thus forcibly wreſted. The claims of *Auſtria* comprehended the ſouthern parts of *Little Poland*, and the whole of *Red Ruſſia*, with *Procutia*. The royal ſalt mines at *Wieluſka*, *Bochnia*, and other places in *Little Poland*, were comprehended in the territory thus ſeized. The produce of theſe mines ſupplied the king with a part of his private revenue. By this diviſion, the city of *Cracow* ſeems likely to become ſubject, ere long, to the houſe of *Auſtria*; as the country around it is already transferred to thoſe new maſters. The whole of the territory, thus ſeized, contains about three hundred miles from eaſt to weſt, and two hundred from north to ſouth. The diſtrict ſeized upon by the empreſs of *Ruſſia*, was the whole of *Poliſh Livonia*, and that part of *Lithuania* which borders on the *Ruſſian* empire, and extending over that duchy even beyond the river *Bereſzina*: the whole lying under more than four degrees of latitude, but of much leſs conſiderable width. The king of *Pruſſia* took poſſeſſion of all the weſtern parts of *Pomerania*, bounded on the ſouthward by the river *Netze* or *Nottee*, together with the whole of *Poliſh Pruſſia*; the cities of *Dantzic* and *Thorne* only excepted. To this territory he has given the name of *New Pruſſia*. As theſe countries form the ſouthern ſhores of the *Baltic*, they are rendered highly important to a monarch, whoſe dominions, before this acquiſition, could not furniſh a deep, convenient, and capacious harbour for ſhipping. The political views of the monarch of *Pruſſia* hereby became much enlarged, being directed to commercial and maritime objects. The inhabitants of the countries thus diſmembered, were required, by the manifeſtos, to take oaths of allegiance and fidelity to their new ſovereigns, within a very ſhort ſpace of time, on pain of forfeiting their eſtates. The independent ſpirit of the *Poliſh* nobility could ill brook ſuch mandates: many choſe rather to abandon their country and eſtates, and ſubmit to voluntary exile; carrying with them ſuch parts of their property as the ſhort time allotted them would enable them to collect. The confiſcation of theſe eſtates was an object of great conſequence to each ſovereign; it being a cruel policy conſtantly practiſed by invaders and uſurpers, to oppreſs and ruin the native nobility, in order to provide for their own adherents. The empreſs of *Ruſſia*, however, conducted theſe proſcriptions with leſs rapidity and ſeverity than her two confederates. This memorable event took place in *September* 1772. The king of *Poland*, unable to make any effectual oppoſition to theſe violent acts of power, was at length induced to give his ſanction to the partition, by being put into poſſeſſion of a rich territory, which was rendered hereditary in his family; and which was guaranteed by the three courts: beſides which, a large ſum of money, to enable him to pay off his heavy debts, was preſented to him, as the farther price for this his ſacrifice of duty to tyranny. Still however, to add inſult to injury, a diet was called; the members of which, by the moſt undiſguiſed violence, were compelled to give their votes to ratify the alienation of ſo great a part of the kingdom. This change of government, though brought about without any colour of juſtice, or plauſible claim of right, may, after the convulſions cauſed by its firſt eſtabliſhment have ſubſided, tend to enlarge the ſum of human happineſs in thoſe diſtricts, as well as to render the country more wealthy and flouriſhing. The oppreſſions of the nobility are likely to be greatly reſtrained, and the condition of the peaſantry to be conſiderably amended.

That the three great northern powers ſhould concur in the deſign of diſmembering *Poland*, by mutually acknowledging and ſupporting each others claims, appeared ſo eſſentially neceſſary to the accompliſhment of the purpoſe, that each became diſpoſed to lay aſide thoſe jealouſies and bickerings which ſubſiſted againſt the other; and, for the ſake of furthering its own particular intereſt, to aſſiſt in ſtrengthening its rival. To the empreſs of *Ruſſia*, indeed, the claims of *Auſtria* and *Pruſſia* muſt have been particularly unwelcome; for ſhe gave up that unbounded influence and authority which ſhe had acquired in the diſtracted kingdom, for a territory little adequate to the loſs of ſuch power; but this conceſſion was made to purchaſe a continuance of the good underſtanding which ſubſiſted between her and the court of *Vienna*; and to check thoſe deſigns which were forming by the latter court to reduce the aſcendant fortunes of *Ruſſia*: ſo that mutual jealouſies have, in fact, cemented the great northern confederacy; which may be conſidered as the forerunner of a very important revolution in the political ſyſtem of *Europe*.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Kingdom of PRUSSIA.

SECT. I.

The Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, Lakes, and Bays of the Kingdom of PRUSSIA *in general; with a particular Account of the Properties of* Amber.

THIS kingdom, which has been generally called *Ducal Pruſſia*, and belongs to the houſe of *Brandenburg*, is divided from the other dominions of its ſovereign by *Poliſh Pruſſia*, and is bounded on the north by *Samogitia*, on the eaſt by *Lithuania*, on the ſouth by *Poland Proper* and *Maſovia*, and on the weſt by *Poliſh Pruſſia* and the *Baltic*. Its greateſt length, from its northern extremity to *Soldau*, is about a hundred and ninety miles; and its breadth, from the borders of the great duchy of *Lithuania*, near *Shirwind*, to the weſtern coaſt of *Samland*, is a hundred and fourteen miles: but in other places it is much narrower.

The ſoil produces great plenty of corn, fruit, excellent herbs, and paſturage. *Pruſſia* likewiſe abounds with flocks and herds, and exceeding fine horſes; its chief commodities are buck-wheat, wool, flax, hemp, wax, honey, hops, pitcoal, and pitch.

Pruſſia alſo affords plenty of game, as *elks*, *ſtags*, *roebucks*, *white* and *common hares*, and *wild boars*; and is infeſted with beaſts of prey, as *lynxes*, *bears*, *wolves*, and *foxes*; but as for the *buffaloes* that formerly frequented this country, they have been extirpated by the poachers; and wild horſes and aſſes ſeem to have deſerted *Pruſſia*.

The woods, particularly thoſe of *oak*, are ſaid to be greatly diminiſhed, eſpecially in *Leſſer Lithuania*.

Pruſſian manna is found in the meadows, on the top of a kind of graſs, and gathered in the morning, while the dew lies upon it. *Natangen* yields the beſt ſort, and in the greateſt plenty.

The beautiful red colour, called *St. John's blood*, is made of the eggs of a ſmall worm, or inſect, very common in this country.

Vaſt quantities of amber are found on the coaſts of the *Baltic*, in *Pruſſia*, particularly on the *Samland* ſhore. It owes its origin to a ſulphureous matter, is pellucid, and generally yellow; but the white ſort is eſteemed the beſt. If amber be well rubbed, it attracts light ſubſtances; it is alſo inflammable; and when burnt, its odoriferous effluvia ſurpaſs thoſe of frankincenſe or maſtic. It likewiſe yields an acid ſpirit. That it was once in a fluid ſtate, evidently appears from the leaves, minerals, flies, ſpiders, ants, gnats, worms, frogs, fiſhes, drops of water, pieces of wood, and grains of ſand, that are frequently ſeen incloſed in it. Dr. *Buſching* obſerves, that amber is generally found on large trees, which are buried under ground in a vitriolic earth, and contain an oily ſubſtance; and that hence ſome are of opinion, that the oil being coagulated by the acidity of the vitriol, becomes the ſolid body which we call amber. Amber is not only obtained by digging, but is found in the ſea; it being waſhed off the trees by the agitation of the waves in high weſterly or north-weſt winds, and driven on ſhore. The profits ariſing from amber belong to the crown of *Pruſſia*; and annually amount to about twenty-ſix thouſand dollars.

Pruſſia yields neither ſalt, wine, nor minerals, except in ſome places it contains iron ore. It is for the moſt part a level country. Among the *Pruſſian* mountains, that of *Goldberg* and *Goldap* are the higheſt. The lakes, rivers, and canals, with the neighbouring ſea, yield a variety of excellent fiſh.

The principal rivers in the kingdom of *Pruſſia* are, the *Weichel*, or *Viſtula*, the *Pergel*, the *Memel*, or *Mummel*, the *Paſſarge*, and the *Alle*. Theſe rivers are partly navigable; but at certain times of the year, and in high winds, are apt to overflow their banks, and to cauſe terrible inundations.

This country is likewiſe watered by ſeveral large bays, lakes, and canals, which abound with fiſh, and furniſh the conveniency of a communication by water between ſeveral towns: the principal of theſe are,

The FRISCHE HAF, or FRESH HAVEN; in *Latin*, *Sinus Venedicus*. This bay is from five to fourteen miles in breadth, and fifty-ſeven in length. It has a communication with the *Baltic* by a ſtrait called the *Gatt*, and in other places is ſeparated from the *Baltic* by a narrow ſlip of land called the *Friſche Nerung*. The *Gatt* is about an *Engliſh* mile in breadth, and twelve feet in depth; and the *Friſche Haf* is ſo ſhallow, that no ſhips of burthen can ſail upon it, and therefore they are obliged to unload at *Pillau*.

The CURISCHE HAF, in *Latin*, *Sinus Curonicus*. This bay is about ſeven miles in length, and twenty-eight in breadth. It is ſeparated from the *Baltic* by a narrow ridge of land, called *Curiſche Nerung*; but joins the ſea near *Memel*, where it is about an *Engliſh* mile broad, and nineteen feet deep. This bay is full of dangerous ſhelves and ſand-banks, and is agitated by frequent ſtorms. Its coaſts on every ſide are inhabited by fiſhermen.

This country has many lakes, from four to thirty miles in length, and five or ſix miles in breadth; the principal of which are thoſe of *Spirding*, *Angerburg*, *Rein*, and *Drautſn*.

SECT. II.

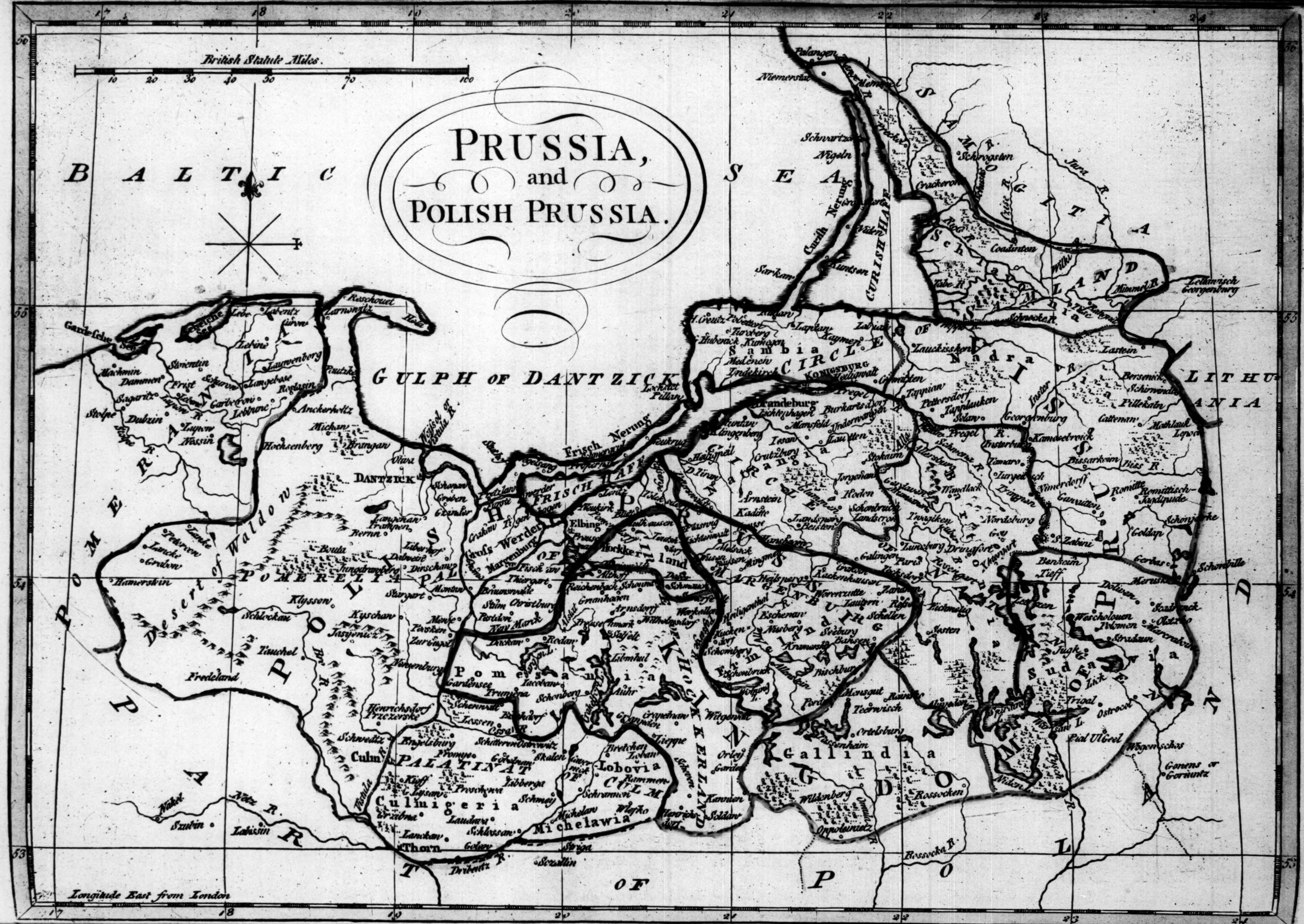
Of the Inhabitants of the Kingdom of Pruſſia. *Their Number, Deſcent, and Religion. Their Manufactures, Commodities, and Coins. The Hiſtory and Arms of* Pruſſia; *the Orders of Knighthood, the Form of Government, and the Royal Revenue.*

THE number of inhabitants of this kingdom were in the year 1755 computed at ſix hundred and thirty-five thouſand nine hundred and ninety-eight perſons capable of bearing arms; and conſiſt of native *Pruſſians*, who, from their language and manners, appear to be deſcended from the *Germans*; of *Lithuanians*, who have their peculiar language; and of *Poles*. Since the year 1719, it is computed that above thirty-four thouſand perſons have removed from *France*, *Switzerland*, and *Germany*, into the kingdom of *Pruſſia*, ſeventeen thouſand of whom were *Saltzburghers*: ſuch advantages has this nation reaped by wiſely giving encouragement to all, who were perſecuted on account of religion, to ſettle there. Theſe ſtrangers have built four hundred ſmall villages, eleven towns, eighty-ſix ſeats, fifty new churches, and founded a thouſand village ſchools in the country. *Little Lithuania* is for the moſt part peopled by theſe colonies; but it is thought that *Pruſſia* can afford both room and ſubſiſtence for as many more emigrants. By an account taken in the year 1773, it appeared, that during the preceding year, the births in the ſeveral countries under the dominion of the king of *Pruſſia*, not including his new acquiſitions in *Poland*, amounted to 149,703, the deaths were 185,661, and the marriages 34,468.

The *Pruſſian* nobility are for the moſt part deſcended from the ancient *Germans*; and the peaſants are chiefly vaſſals either to the king or nobles.

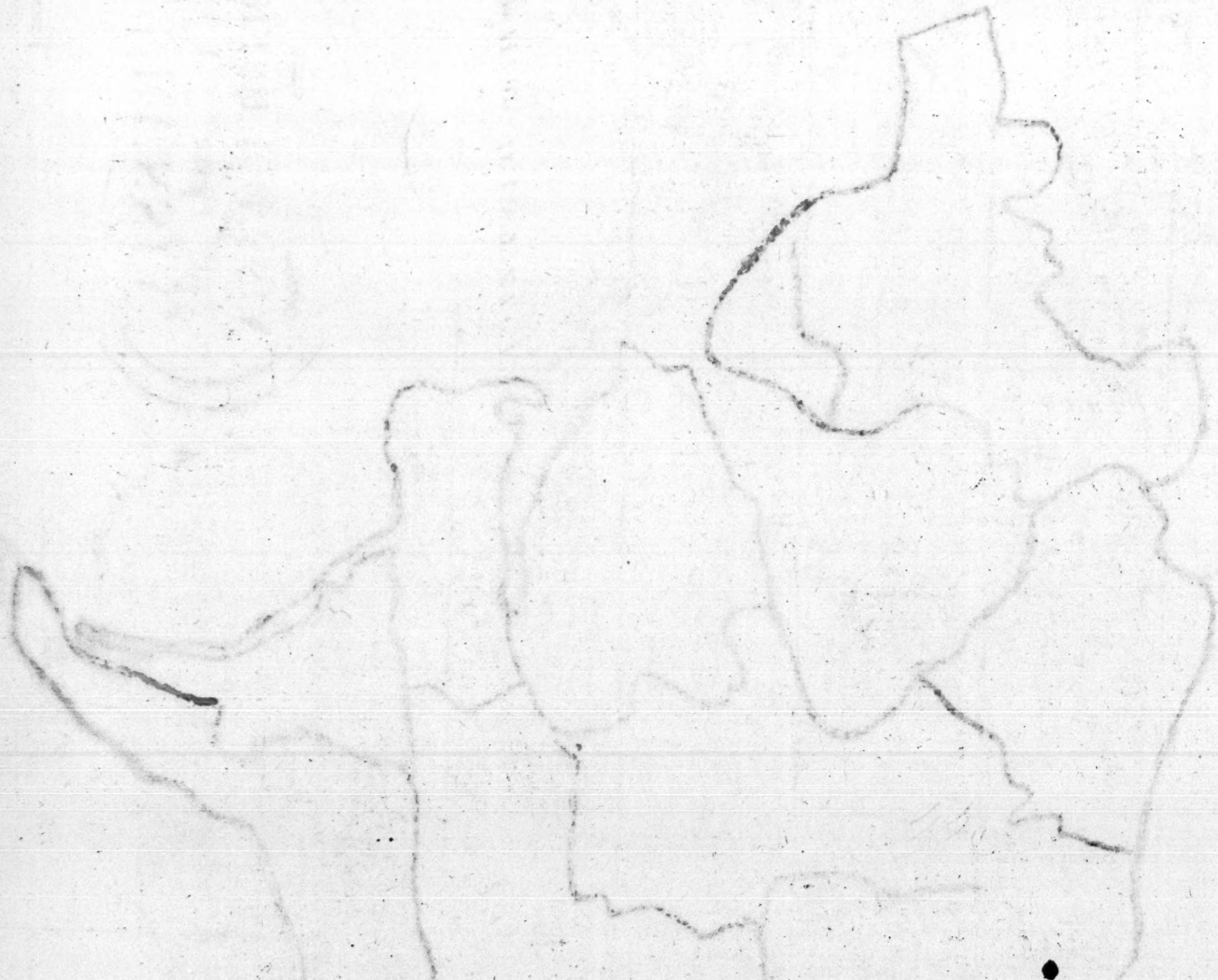
The inhabitants are in general *Lutherans*; but as a great number of the coloniſts are *Calviniſts*, they have alſo their churches, not only in the cities and towns, but in ſome villages they have a particular church appropriated to their uſe; and in other places they perform divine ſervice in the *Lutheran* churches. The *Papiſts* have a few churches in this kingdom: here are alſo ſome *Mennonites*, and a few congregations of *Socinians*. In the year 1773 the king of *Pruſſia* ſignified to the *Pope* his deſign to give protection in his dominions to the *Jeſuits*, at the time when they were driven out of the *Roman Catholic* kingdoms and ſtates of *Europe*.

The manufactures in *Pruſſia* are daily improving and increaſing; particularly the glaſs and iron works, manufactures of ſilk, cloth, camblet, linen, and ſtockings; paper, powder, copper, and braſs mills. *Pruſſia* is conveniently ſituated for trade; and to promote it a college of commerce and navigation has been erected, which takes cognizance of all diſputes and propoſals relating to trade and commerce. It is however deficient in good ports.



PRUSSIA,
and
POLISH PRUSSIA.

British Statute Miles
10 20 30 40 50 70 100
BALTIC SEA
GULPH OF DANTZICK
CURISH HAFF
FRISCH HAFF
Frisch Nerung
Curish Nerung
POMERANIA
POMERELIA
POLISH PALATINAT
Desert of Waldow
DANTZICK
Elbing
Marienburg
Gross Werder
KONIGSBERG
Sambia CIRCLE
Nadravia
SAMOGITIA
LITHUANIA
Schalavonia
Natangia
Bartenland
Hockerland
Pomesania
Culmigeria
Michelawia
Lobovia
PALATINAT OF CULM
Culm
Thorn
Gallindia
Sudavia
Memel
Tilsit
Insterburg
Pillau
Oliva
Vistula
Pregel
POLAND
Longitude East from London



The commodities of *Pruſſia* and *Great Lithuania* ſold to foreign merchants, and annually exported, are all kinds of grain, to the amount of twenty thouſand laſts; pine trees for maſts, deal-boards, and other timber; tar, wood-aſhes, pot-aſh, elks ſkins, leather, furs, amber, about twelve thouſand five hundred ſtone of wax, honey, manna, linſeed oil, flax, hemp, linſeed, and hemp-ſeed; alſo yarn, hogs briſtles, ſtags horns, and elks hoofs; oatmeal, mead, dried fiſh, ſturgeon, caviar, lampreys, ſauſages, butter, and tallow, of which laſt three thouſand four hundred ſtone are exported every year.

The number of foreign ſhips that reſort hither for theſe goods are ſuppoſed to amount to about five hundred and fifty, which import ſuch commodities as are wanted here, as wine, ſalt, ſpices, linen and woollen ſtuffs, herrings, tin, iron, lead, tobacco, ſugar, rice, coffee, tea, raiſins, almonds, prunes, indigo, *Brazil* wood, &c.

The *Pruſſian* coins are as follow:

Six pfennings, which are only imaginary pieces of money, make a *Pruſſian* or *Poliſh* ſchilling. Three ſchillings make a *Pruſſian* or *Poliſh* groſchen, each groſchen being of the value of ſeven-fifteenths of a penny ſterling. A *Brandenburgh* piece, of ſix pfennings, contains two groſchen. An ort is eighteen groſchen, which is the higheſt groſchen piece, and is worth about eight-pence halfpenny. A dollar, which is equal to three ſhillings and ſixpence ſterling, is worth three guldens, ninety groſchen, five achtzehners, fifteen ſeſchers, thirty dutchens, or two hundred and ſeventy ſchillings. Ducats, ſpecie dollars, two-third pieces, and other foreign gold and ſilver coin, are alſo current in *Pruſſia*.

The name of *Pruſſians* was unknown till the tenth century; and its etymology is very uncertain: ſome authors ſuppoſe, that the former inhabitants, alluding to their proximity to the *Ruſſians*, called themſelves *Poruſſi*, or bordering on the *Ruſſians*; for *po*, in the old *Pruſſian* language, ſignifies near.

In that age the kings of *Poland* took great pains, and even made uſe of fire and ſword, for the converſion of the *Pagan Pruſſians* to *Chriſtianity*. *Boleſlaus* I. began with chaſtiſing the *Pruſſians* for the murder of *St. Albert*, or *Adelbert*, called the apoſtle of that nation. His ſucceſſors had alſo ſeveral quarrels with the *Pruſſians*; and *Boleſlaus* IV. who committed dreadful ravages in this country, loſt his life in an unſucceſsful battle in 1163.

In the thirteenth century, the *Pruſſians* ravaged *Culm*, *Cujavia*, and *Maſovia*; upon which *Conrad*, duke of *Maſovia*, was obliged to apply to his allies, who all wore the croſs, which they carried into the field againſt the *Pruſſians*, whom they conſidered as the enemies of the *Chriſtian* name. But all their efforts proving ineffectual, the duke applied to the *German* knights of the *Teutonic* order, and ſtrongly repreſented the great importance of defending the frontiers. Accordingly, in 1230, they obtained the palatinates of *Culm* and *Doberzin* for twenty years, and afterwards for ever, with the abſolute authority over any future conqueſts in *Pruſſia*. Theſe knights, after long and bloody wars during the ſpace of fifty-three years, by the aſſiſtance of the ſword-bearing knights, ſubdued the whole country. Afterwards a war broke out between the *Teutonic* knights and the *Lithuanians*, which was attended with the moſt dreadful outrages. Theſe knights made religion the cloak of their ambitious views, and under the pretence of propagating the goſpel of peace, committed the moſt inhuman barbarities; and it is generally agreed, that they extirpated the native *Pruſſians*, and planted the *Germans* there in their ſtead. But in 1410 their ſavage zeal received a terrible check; for after a moſt bloody battle they were totally defeated.

In 1454 half of *Pruſſia* revolted from their obedience to the *Teutonic* order, and declared for *Caſimir* III. king of *Poland*. This occaſioned a freſh effuſion of blood; till at laſt a peace was concluded in 1466, by which it was agreed, that the part now called *Poliſh Pruſſia* ſhould continue a free province under the king's protection; and that the knights and the grand maſter ſhould poſſeſs the other part, acknowledging themſelves vaſſals of *Poland*. The knights ſoon endeavoured, but in vain, to throw off this yoke. In 1519 they raiſed new wars, which were terminated in 1525 by a peace concluded at *Cracow*; by which it was agreed, that the margrave *Albert*, grand maſter of the *Teutonic* order, ſhould be acknowledged duke or ſovereign of the eaſt part of *Pruſſia*, which he was to hold as a fief of *Poland*, and which was to deſcend to his male heirs; and upon failure of male iſſue, to his brothers, and their male heirs. Thus ended the ſovereignty of the *Teutonic* order in *Pruſſia*, after it had ſubſiſted three hundred years.

The new duke favoured the introduction of the reformed religion into his dominions, and founded the univerſity of *Konigſberg*. The elector *Joachim* added the duchy of *Pruſſia* to the electoral houſe of *Brandenburg*, with which it had been long cloſely connected. The reign of the elector *George William* was unhappily diſtinguiſhed by the calamities of a thirty years war, in which *Pruſſia* ſuffered much from the ravages of the *Swedes*; but *Frederick William*, his ſon, was, by the conventions of *Werlau* and *Bamberg*, freed by *Caſimir*, king of *Poland*, from vaſſalage; and, with his deſcendants, declared independent and ſovereign lords of his part of *Pruſſia*. He alſo obtained a grant of the lordſhips of *Lauenburg* and *Butow*, to be held in the ſame manner as they had formerly been by the dukes of *Pomerania*: and having farther increaſed the power of his electoral houſe, obtained the title of "*The Great.*"

Frederic, the ſon of *Frederic William* the *Great*, and the grandfather of the preſent king, raiſed the duchy of *Pruſſia* to a kingdom; and on the 18th of *January* 1701, in a ſolemn aſſembly of the ſtates of the empire, placed the crown himſelf on his own head, and that of his conſort; ſoon after which he was acknowledged king of *Pruſſia* by all the other *Chriſtian* powers.

His ſon *Frederic William*, who aſcended the throne in 1713, peopled his country by the favourable reception he gave to the diſtreſſed and perſecuted *Saltzburghers*, as his grandfather had done by making it an aſylum to the *Hugonots*, when driven out of *France* by the revocation of the edict of *Nantz*, and rendered his reign glorious by many uſeful and magnificent foundations.

This monarch was ſucceeded in 1740 by his ſon *Frederic* III. his preſent majeſty, being then in the twenty-ninth year of his age, who has annexed to his dominions the greateſt part of *Sileſia* and *Eaſt Frieſland*, rendered his kingdom formidable by his valour and uncommon prudence, and promoted the happineſs of his ſubjects by an amendment and reduction of the laws, the increaſe of commerce, and many other wiſe regulations. His late depredations on *Poland*, and arbitrary and unjuſt violation of the guaranteed privileges of *Dantzic*, as well as the oppreſſions which the city of *Thorn* endured, may ſerve to aggrandize his kingdom, but will tranſmit his name to poſterity ſullied and degraded.

M. Maupertuis, in the year 1758, drew the character of this prince with all the warmth of panegyric, conſidering him in the light of a king, a man, a citizen, a legiſlator, and a patriot. Inſtead of inſerting that eulogium here, we ſhall chuſe rather to collect, from the writings of Dr. *Moore*, the following deſcription of this extraordinary perſonage. "The king of *Pruſſia* is below the middle ſize, well made, and remarkably active for his time of life. He has become hardy by exerciſe and a laborious life, for his conſtitution ſeems originally to have been none of the ſtrongeſt. His look announces ſpirit and penetration; he has fine blue eyes, and his countenance, upon the whole, may be ſaid to be agreeable: ſome who have ſeen him are of a different opinion. His features acquire a wonderful degree of animation while he converſes. He ſtoops conſiderably, and inclines his head almoſt conſtantly on one ſide: his tone of voice is the cleareſt and moſt agreeable imaginable. He talks a great deal, yet thoſe who hear him regret that he does not ſay a great deal more. His obſervations are always lively, very often juſt, and few men poſſeſs the talent of repartee in greater perfection. He hardly ever varies his dreſs, which conſiſts of a blue coat lined and faced with red, and a yellow waiſtcoat and breeches: he always wears boots with huſſar tops, which fall in wrinkles about his ankles. From four or five o'clock in the morning, to ten at night, this king dedicates all his hours, methodically, to particular occupations, either of buſineſs or amuſement. He ſeldom appears at the queen's court, or at any place where women form part of the aſſembly; conſequently he is ſeldom ſeen at feſtivals. All his hours not employed in buſineſs, he ſpends in reading, muſic, or the ſociety of a few people whom he eſteems. The only repoſe which the king allows to himſelf, is between the hours of ten at night and four in the morning; the reſt of his time, in every ſeaſon of the year, is devoted to action, either of body or mind, or both. While few objects are too great for this monarch's genius, none ſeem too ſmall for his attention. Although a man of wit, yet he can continue methodically the *routine* of buſineſs with the patience and perſeverance of the greateſt dunce. The meaneſt of his ſubjects may apply to him in writing, and are ſure of an anſwer. His firſt buſineſs every morning is the peruſing of papers addreſſed to him. A ſingle word, written with his pencil in the margin, indicates the anſwer to be given, which is afterwards made out in form by his ſecretaries. He ſits down to dinner preciſely at noon: of late he has allowed more time to this repaſt than formerly: it is generally after three before he leaves the company. Eight or nine of his officers are commonly invited to dine with him. At table, the king likes that every perſon ſhould appear to be on a footing, and that the converſation ſhould be carried on with perfect freedom. It is abſolutely impoſſible for any man to enjoy an office in the king of *Pruſſia*'s ſervice, without performing the duty of it; but to thoſe who know their buſineſs, and perform it exactly, he is an eaſy and equitable maſter. The king underſtands what ought to be done, and his ſervants are never expoſed to the ridiculous or contradictory orders of ignorance, or the mortifications of caprice. His favourites, of whatever kind, were never able to acquire influence over him in any thing regarding buſineſs. No body ever knew better than this prince how to diſcriminate between the merits of thoſe who ſerve him in the important departments of the ſtate, and of theirs who contribute to his amuſement. A man who performs the duties of his office with alertneſs and fidelity, has nothing to apprehend from the king being fond of the company and converſation of his enemy; let the one be regaled at the king's table every day, while the other never receives a ſingle invitation, yet the real merit of both is known; and if his adverſary ſhould ever try to turn the king's favour to the purpoſe of private hatred or malice, the attempt would be repelled with diſdain, and the evil he intended for another would fall upon himſelf. The ſteady and unwearied attention which this monarch has beſtowed, for more than forty years, to the diſcipline of his army, is unparalleled either in the ancient or modern hiſtory of mankind. This perſeverance of the king, as it is without example, ſo is it perhaps the moſt remarkable part of his extraordinary character. That degree of exertion which a man of a vigorous mind is capable of making on ſome very important occaſion, *Frederic* III. has made during his whole reign at a ſtretch, without permitting pleaſure, indolence, diſguſt, or diſappointment to interrupt his plan for a ſingle day; and he has obliged every perſon, throughout the various departments of his government, to make the like exertions, as far as their characters and ſtrength could go. In what manner muſt ſuch a king be ſerved! and what is he not capable of performing! Twice every year he makes the circuit of his dominions. This great prince is ſo perfectly exempt from ſuſpicion and perſonal fear, that he reſides at *Sans Souci*, in his electoral dominions, without any guard whatever; an orderly ſerjeant or corporal only attends there in the day-time, to carry occaſional orders to the garriſon at *Potſdam*, whither he always returns in the evening. In the palace where the king ſleeps every night, there are not above ten or a dozen perſons, the ſervants included, altho' it is a ſolitary manſion about half a league from *Potſdam*, where all the guards are ſhut up, and therefore could render no aſſiſtance in caſe of any attempt upon the king's perſon during the night. Thus defenceleſs and expoſed lives a deſpotic monarch, who no doubt has many inveterate enemies! A ſtrong proof of his magnanimity, as well as of the general affection borne him by his ſubjects!"

The royal arms are *argent*, an *eagle* diſplayed ſable, crowned, *or*, for *Pruſſia*. *Azure*, the imperial ſceptre, *or*, for *Courland*. *Argent*, an *eagle* diſplayed *gules*, with ſemi-circular wreaths, for the marquiſate of *Brandenburg*. To theſe are added the reſpective arms of the ſeveral provinces ſubject to the *Pruſſian* crown.

There are two orders of knighthood: the firſt that of the black eagle, inſtituted by *Frederic* I. on the day of his coronation at *Konigſberg*. The enſign is a croſs of gold, in the ſhape of that of *Malta*, enamelled with blue. In the middle of it, on one ſide, is a cypher of the king's name, *F. R.* and at each of the four angles, next the middle, is a black eagle diſplayed. The knights wear the croſs appendant to a broad orange-coloured ribbon over the left ſhoulder, acroſs the breaſt to the right hip. On the left ſide of their breaſt, a ſilver ſtar is embroidered on the coat, and in the middle of it a black eagle volant, with a laurel wreath in one of its talons, and in the other a thunderbolt, with this motto, SUUM CUIQUE. The ſovereign is always grand maſter, and the number of knights, excluſive of the royal family, is limited to thirty.

Next to this is the order of Merit, inſtituted by the preſent king; the enſign of which is a golden ſtar of eight rays, enamelled with blue, which is worn appendant to a black ribbon edged with ſilver, and the motto is POUR LE MERITE.

Frederic III. has new-modelled the form of government, and appointed nine chambers of juſtice for determining cauſes in trade, and even eccleſiaſtical affairs. Theſe are ſubordinate to the high court of judicature at *Konigſberg*, to which they may appeal. An appeal alſo lies to the ſupreme court of appeals, where the chancellor ſits as preſident; and, according to the nature of the cauſe, it may be farther removed to the ſecret chamber of juſtice at *Berlin*. By an expreſs law laid down by the king, no ſuit in any court can be depending longer than a year; the judges being required to paſs a final deciſion thereon in that time.

The ſupreme college in *Pruſſia* is the royal court of regency, which ſuperintends all the affairs of the kingdom, whether civil, political, or eccleſiaſtical, and likewiſe all feudal and academical cauſes. *Pruſſia* has its own particular digeſt of laws, which was publiſhed, with amendments, in the year 1721, and has ſince been improved and reduced into a ſmall compaſs.

The royal revenue chiefly ariſes from the produce of the exciſe, cuſtoms, and ſervices; the farm of the royal domains, ſtamped paper, almanacs, and news-papers; mills of ſeveral kinds, duties ariſing from veniſon, and the ſkins of ſtags, elks, and other beaſts; maſts cut in the royal foreſts; the ſalt and iron works, the pot-houſes, granaries, manufactures, the cheſt of forfeitures, and the receipt cheſt, into which the purchaſe money of poſts and employments is paid; amber and the fiſheries. The taxes are heavy in *Pruſſia*.

The military forces of *Pruſſia*, eſpecially in the preſent reign, have been no leſs formidable for their diſcipline, than their number: and it may be juſtly aſſerted, that for a fine appearance, military diſcipline, and activity, the army of the king of *Pruſſia* has not its equal. The body of cadets at *Berlin* is a nurſery for good officers. Dr. *Moore* ſtates the military force of *Pruſſia*, as it ſtood in the year 1775, to be about 180,000 men, moſt of which army, he ſays, is compoſed of *Pruſſian* peaſantry, who are embodied only about four months in the year, and during the other eight months cultivate the lands. In 1776, it appeared by a liſt which was laid before the king, that the royal armies of *Pruſſia* conſiſted of 76,000 horſe, 152,000 foot, 7,500 artillery, and 36,000 militia, in all 271,500 men. To reconcile which with Dr. *Moore*'s ſtatement during the preceding year, we muſt ſuppoſe his eſtimate to be confined to natives; and the number of foreigners in the *Pruſſian* ſervice is known to be very great. The condition of thoſe aliens, who are enliſted into the ſervice of *Pruſſia*, is thus deſcribed by the ſame author. "The common ſtate of ſlavery in *Aſia*, or that to which people of civil profeſſions in the moſt deſpotic countries are ſubject, is freedom in compariſon with this kind of military ſlavery. The former are not continually under the eyes of their tyrants, but for long intervals of time may enjoy life without reſtraint, and as their taſte dictates; but all the foreign ſoldiers in this ſervice, and thoſe of the natives who are ſuſpected of any intention to deſert, and conſequently who are never allowed furloughs, are always under the eye of ſomebody who has the power, and too often the inclination, to controul every action of their bodies, and every deſire of their hearts."

SECT. III.

A general Diviſion of the Country, Deſcription of KONIGSBERG, *the Capital of the Kingdom; its ſufferings by Fire: the late Inhibitions laid on the Merchants there.* § *Of the Province of* GERMAN SAMLAND, *and the principal Places it contains;* PILLAU, *the Peninſula called* FRISCHE NERUNG, *the town of* WELAU, *and ſome artificial* Canals. § *Of the Province of* NATANGEN, *and its principal Places; a ſingular floating* Iſland; *the Towns of* GERDAVEN, RASTENBURG, *and* ANGERBERG. § *The Province of* OBERLAND; *a Deſcription of* MARIENWERDER, OSTERRODE, *and* HOLLAND. § *The Department of* LITTLE LITHUANIA, *and the* Poliſh *Governments ſubject to the King of* Pruſſia, *with the principal Places contained in each; particularly* MEMEL, TILSIT, RAGNIT, INSTERBURG, GUMBINNEN, *and* LICK.

THE kingdom of *Pruſſia* at preſent conſiſts of two departments, the *German* and *Lithuanian.* We ſhall begin with the former, which contains forty-four towns, fifty-ſix governments, and two hundred and eighty pariſhes, ſeven of which are inhabited by *Calviniſts*, ſeven by *Papiſts*, and all the reſt by *Lutherans.* Before we deſcribe the ſeveral diviſions of this department, we ſhall give a particular account of the metropolis of all *Pruſſia.*

KONIGSBERG, called in *Latin*, *Mons Regius*, or *Regio Montanum*, and in the *Poliſh* language *Kirolewies*, is ſeated on the river *Pregel*, over which it has ſeven bridges; in the fifty-fourth degree forty-three minutes north latitude, and the twenty-firſt degree twenty minutes eaſt longitude. This city was founded in the year 1255, when *Premiſlaus* I. king of *Bohemia* coming to the aſſiſtance of the *Teutonic* knights againſt the pagan *Samlanders*, a caſtle was built by his advice, and afterwards a town which was named *Konigſberg*, in honour of that prince; but in the year 1264, *Konigſberg* was rebuilt on another ſituation.

It is a large and beautiful city. The rampart with which it is ſurrounded is about ſeven *Engliſh* miles in circuit, and has thirty-two ravelins and eight gates. This rampart incloſes ſeveral gardens, the large caſtle moat, and ſome meadows, and fields. The whole circuit of the city is about eight *Engliſh* miles, and contains nearly three thouſand eight hundred houſes; the inhabitants amount to ſixty thouſand ſouls. *Konigſberg* properly conſiſts of three towns joined together, *Altſtadt*, *Lobenicht*, and *Kneiphof*, and of ſeveral ſuburbs.

Among the public edifices in *Kneiphof*, the following are the moſt remarkable: the fine cathedral, in which is the famous organ finiſhed in 1721, which conſiſts of five thouſand pipes; the *Wallenrod* library, which has above five thouſand books; and the biſhop's palace. The other buildings are the univerſity, or college, as it is called, which has thirty-eight profeſſors, excluſive of the tutors. The town-houſe, which is a very fine building, where the magiſtrates of the three towns meet every day; the edifice where the royal *German* ſociety meet; the *Junkerhoof*; the exchange for merchants, which is embelliſhed with curious paintings, in ſixty compartments. There are alſo the exterior and interior ſuburbs.

The palace is built in the form of an oblong ſquare, with an area within it, that is a hundred and thirty-ſix paces in length, and ſeventy-five in breadth. The north ſide appears to be extremely ancient, and even to have been built when the knights of the *Teutonic* order flouriſhed. The ſouth and eaſt wings were erected by the margrave *Albert* the elder; and the margrave *George Frederic* added the weſt ſide of this ſtructure.

The ſtrong citadel, called FREDERICSBURG, ſtands facing *Kneiphof*, at the conflux of the two branches of the *Pregel.* This fort is a regular ſquare building, ſurrounded with broad ditches, and by the river *Pregel*; and within it is a church and arſenal.

Konigſberg has always diſtinguiſhed itſelf by its commerce; for it was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*, and its trade is ſtill in a flouriſhing condition; but ſhips of large burthen cannot enter the port. The river *Pregel* is here navigable, and is from a hundred and twenty to two hundred and forty feet in breadth. In the year 1752 there arrived in this port four hundred and ninety-three ſhips, beſides two hundred and ninety-eight ſmaller veſſels, and three hundred and ſeventy-three floats of timber.

Moſt of the inhabitants of *Konigſberg* are *Germans* of the *Lutheran* profeſſion; and a colony of *French Calviniſts* of about fifty families are ſettled there. Commerce has introduced the *Poliſh* and *Lithuanian* languages here.

This city ſuffered greatly by a fire, occaſioned by lightning, which happened on the 18th of *November* 1764. A vaſt number of houſes, together with many churches and public buildings, were conſumed: the loſs of merchandize in the warehouſes was very conſiderable. In the year 1769, it was almoſt entirely deſtroyed by fire. Two hundred edifices were laid in aſhes, and the loſs was computed at ſeveral millions of rix-dollars. In 1775, the king of *Pruſſia* inhibited the merchants of this city from frequenting the fairs held at *Leipſic*, having eſtabliſhed two annual fairs in *New Pruſſia*, which are deſigned as a mart for all ſorts of merchandize.

We ſhall now give an account of the ſeveral diviſions of the kingdom of *Pruſſia*, and the principal places in each. The *German* department is divided into *German Samland*, *Old Natangen*, and *Oberland.*

THE diſtrict of GERMAN SAMLAND contains three governments, the moſt remarkable places in which are, PILLAU, which is eſteemed the bulwark and key of *Pruſſia* towards the ſea. It ſtands on a point of land that projects into the *Baltic*, in the fifty-fourth degree forty-five minutes north latitude, and in twenty degrees five minutes eaſt longitude. It is well fortified: the fort is nearly a regular pentagon: the baſtions make a grand appearance; and all the buildings belonging to the fortifications are ſtrong, regular, handſome, and well planted with cannon: the fort has alſo a magazine for military ſtores. The ſtreets are broad, and run in a ſtraight line; and the houſes are built and furniſhed in the *Dutch* taſte: the harbour is a very fine one, and veſſels of great burthen are cleared and take in their lading here; for the *Friſchehaf* has not a ſufficient depth of water to carry them to *Konigſberg.*

The city is frequented by people of various nations. Below the gate of the caſtle is a ſtone equeſtrian ſtatue of *Frederic William* the *Great*, and over the gate is a fine watch-tower, where a centinel ſtands day and night. There is alſo a church in the fort, which ſerves both for the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts.* Over the gate, on one ſide of the entrance towards the outworks, ſtands the image of *Mars* in a bold attitude, looking towards *Sweden.*

The peninſula which extends from beyond *Pillau* to *Fiſhauſen* is, from its extreme pleaſantneſs and fertility, called the *Paradiſe of Pruſſia*; for it not only yields great plenty of the neceſſaries of life, but every thing that contributes to pleaſure and entertainment.

CURISCHE NERUNG, called in *Latin*, *Peninſula Curonenſis*, is a narrow ſlip of land that ſeparates the *Baltic Sea* from the *Curiſche-haf*, and is about ſixty miles in length, and in moſt parts one in breadth. This peninſula is a barren ſandy tract, where the high winds frequently make great ravages, by tearing up the pine-trees by the roots, and blowing up the ſand into high ridges and hills, which ſometimes obliges the poor inhabitants to remove their dwellings. Moſt of the trees, particularly on the *Baltic* ſide, are more or leſs blaſted, and appear like bare trunks; they however afford ſhelter for ſtags, falcons, and great numbers of thruſhes. There are ſeveral ſmall mean villages on this peninſula, in which the inhabitants live chiefly by fiſhing, and have very few cattle.

Welau, an ancient well-built town, founded in 1336. It is ſeated on an iſland at the conflux of the *Alle* and the *Pregel*. Great part of this town was burnt in 1736, ſince which time the buildings have been much improved; however, it has not recovered its former trade. It is chiefly remarkable in hiſtory for the treaty concluded there with *Poland*, in *September* 1657, when the elector *Frederic William* was inveſted with the ſovereignty of *Ducal Pruſſia*.

In this diſtrict are ſeveral navigable rivers that abound with fiſh; alſo canals, which are of great ſervice to trade.

Among the latter is the **New Deim**, which begins at the royal manor of *Schmerberg*, and is carried above ten miles, till it enters the *Pregel*: alſo two new canals called **Great** and **Little Frederic's Canal**, which join the river *Deim* to the *Wippe* and *Nemmonin*, and alſo the latter to the *Gilge*. Theſe works, which are very convenient for the trade with *Poland*, were executed between the years 1688 and 1696, by order of the counteſs dowager of *Waldenburg*; and the counts of *Waldenburg* received a toll from all veſſels which paſſed through them, till the king purchaſed that right in the year 1713, and made it a part of the royal domains.

THAT diviſion of the kingdom of *Pruſſia*, called **Natangen**, is a populous and well cultivated country; conſiſting partly of arable and partly of meadow land; and though the ſoil is in ſome parts very ſtony, it produces better corn than either *Samland* or *Little Lithuania*: it is alſo well wooded, and yields all ſorts of game, and great plenty of fiſh.

Old Natangen contains eight governments, the moſt conſiderable places in which are,

Gerdaven, a ſmall town in the government of the ſame name, built in the year 1325. It is ſeated on the river *Omet*.

In a lake near this town is a floating iſland, which is a plat of ground covered with verdure, and driven backwards and forwards from one bank of the lake to the other. It was formerly three hundred and fifty paces in length, and two hundred and fifty in breadth; ſo that it afforded paſture for a hundred head of cattle: but it is at preſent divided into ſeveral little pieces, which are continually decreaſing. This iſland is called the **Gerdauen Almanac**, becauſe the inhabitants of the town prognoſticate approaching ſtorms by its motions.

Rastenburg, a handſome town, with a caſtle, in a government of the ſame name, is ſeated on the river *Guber*. This town is poſſeſſed of the largeſt territory of any inland town in *Pruſſia*, except *Fiſhauſen*.

Angerburg is a modern well built town, ſituated in the government of the ſame name; is defended by a ſtrong caſtle built in 1335, on the bank of the lake where the river *Angerap* has its ſource.

By the ſide of the above lake, and about five miles from *Angerburg*, is *Steinort*, a noble ſeat of count *Lelendorf*, which has one of the fineſt gardens in all the country. The iſland which belongs to it, and is ſituated in the lake, with the ſummer-houſe built upon it, are extremely pleaſant.

THE country of **Oberland** is fertile, rich, and well cultivated, and was formerly ſo populous, that it could bring into the field an army of ten thouſand horſe and foot; but the people having, on ſeveral occaſions, exerciſed great cruelties towards the *Chriſtians*, the *Teutonic* knights, in the year 1273, ravaged the country, and made themſelves maſters of it. *Oberland* at preſent conſiſts of nine governments, the principal places in which are as follow:

Marienwerder, in *Latin*, *Inſula Mariana*, and in the *Poliſh* tongue, *Kwidzin*, is a well built town, with a caſtle, which ſtands on the frontiers of *Pomerania*, on the river *Leibe*, at a ſmall diſtance from the *Viſtula*. *Marienwerder* is ſituated in the fifty-third degree fifty minutes north latitude; and was firſt built in 1233, on a *werder*, or ſmall iſland, called *Kwidzin*, but was ſoon after rebuilt on the ſpot where it now ſtands. The cathedral, which was erected about the thirteenth century, is the largeſt church in the kingdom of *Pruſſia*, it being three hundred and twenty feet long; and by its ſtrong breaſt-works appears to have formerly ſerved for a fortreſs. The palace of *Marienwerder* is a ſpacious building, erected in the *Gothic* taſte. The adjacent country is very pleaſant, and filled with eminences and gentle declivities. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade with their neighbours. Salt works were ſet up here in the year 1723; and in 1728 was built a magazine for corn and forage. This town has been often damaged by inundations, war, and fire. The league againſt the *Teutonic* knights was concluded here in 1440, and in 1529 the town held out againſt a vigorous ſiege. In 1709 the czar *Peter the Great* had an interview at this place with *Frederic* I. king of *Pruſſia*; and king *Staniſlaus* retired thither from *Dantzic* in 1734.

Osterrode, a well ſituated trading town, in the province of the ſame name, ſeated by the river and lake of *Dribentz*, which ſupply it with plenty of fiſh. It ſtands in the fifty-third degree forty minutes north latitude, in a ſandy, but fertile country. Salt works have been ſet up here. Some ancient *Roman* coins have been found at a ſmall diſtance from the eſtate of *Gorlitz*, which belongs to the king of *Pruſſia*.

Holland is a handſome town, ſeated on an eminence near the river *Weeſke*, in the fifty-fourth degree four minutes north latitude, and has a ſtrong fortreſs. It is ſaid to have been built by ſome *Hollanders* of diſtinction, who fled hither on account of the murder of count *Florentius* V. from whom it obtained the name of *Holland*. To this town belong two ſuburbs, and ſeveral country ſeats, with pleaſant gardens. Salt-works have been erected in the town, and likewiſe a public magazine for corn and forage. The preſent caſtle was begun by duke *Albert*, and completed by *George Frederic*. It is encompaſſed by moats and walls, and has fine apartments that yield a noble proſpect.

IN the diviſion of **Little Lithuania** are eighteen towns, ſixty-two diſtricts, and a hundred and five pariſhes.

Little Lithuania is a hundred and fourteen miles in length, and from thirty-eight to fifty-ſeven in breadth. It was anciently over-run with thickets and woods, and in 1710 was almoſt depopulated by the peſtilence; but in 1720 king *Frederic William* generouſly aſſiſted twenty thouſand *French Proteſtants*, *Palatines*, *Franconians*, and *Swiſs*, at the expence of five millions of rix-dollars, to ſettle in this country; and in 1732, three hundred and fifty-thouſand dollars were diſtributed among a freſh colony of twelve thouſand five hundred *Saltzburgers*. By the ſkill and induſtry of theſe people, this deſolate country has been extremely well cultivated, ſuperfluous woods have been rooted up, moraſſes drained, and a multitude of towns, villages, farm-houſes, and churches built; whence the country has put on a new appearance, and now makes ample returns for the great ſums which were wiſely laid out upon it. The richneſs of the paſture, the many thouſand laſts of corn which are either exported or laid up in the king's granaries; the fine horned cattle, excellent horſes, and numerous flocks of ſheep, with the excellent butter and cheeſe this country affords, are inconteſtible proofs of its uncommon fertility. It alſo abounds with wood for fuel, and has plenty of game and fiſh. Several manufactures of coarſe and fine cloth, leather, &c. are alſo eſtabliſhed here. The ancient inhabitants of *Little Lithuania* have a peculiar language, into which the *Bible*, the *Catechiſm*, and ſome books of devotion have been lately tranſlated.

There are four governments in the *Lithuanian* department, the principal places in which are,

Memel, a trading town, port, and fortreſs, ſeated at the northern extremity of the bay called *Curiſche-haf*, in the fifty-fifth degree forty-ſix minutes north latitude, and in the thirty-ninth degree nineteen minutes eaſt longitude. It was built in the year 1279, and fortified in

1312; and has on one ſide the *Baltic*, and on the other the *Curiſche-haf*; beſides which, it is watered by the river *Dange*. The harbour is deep, and has a very good entrance, and within theſe few years has been improved with two moles, which are carried above fifty rods into the bay. The town lies under the guns of the fort, and is well inhabited; it conſiſts of above four hundred houſes, and beſides the *German* church, here is one belonging to the *Lutherans*, and another to the *Calviniſts*. Great quantities of flax, hemp, thread, and linſeed are annually exported from this town. In 1752 ſeventy ſhips arrived in this port, and ſixty-nine ſailed from thence into other ports. In this town is a college of juſtice, a ſalt factory, and a poſt-office, which brings in a conſiderable revenue.

The next city worthy of notice is that of TILSIT, the capital of the government of the ſame name. This city is, next to *Konigſberg*, the largeſt and moſt opulent place in the kingdom of *Pruſſia*, and carries on the greateſt trade; for the river *Memel*, which runs along the north ſide of it, affords the advantage of a very great trade with *Konigſberg*, in linſeed, corn, butter, and other proviſions. It is ſituated in the fifty-fourth degree fifty minutes north latitude. Salt-works are eſtabliſhed in this town.

The flat country about *Tilſit*, which is eighteen miles in length, and as many in breadth, is one of the moſt fertile ſpots in the whole kingdom; and the inhabitants furniſh not only *Pruſſia*, but other places, with excellent butter and cheeſe; and the fiſheries in this place are alſo very conſiderable. The natives breed great numbers of horned cattle, and the horſes are large and ſtrong, but clumſy. Barley is almoſt the only grain ſown in theſe parts, which at preſent afford little or no wood. The marſh lands are expoſed in ſpring to inundations by the overflowing of the rivers, which frequently do much damage.

RAGNIT, a ſmall town, about five miles to the eaſtward of *Tilſit*, is ſeated on the river *Memel*, and in the government of *Ragnit*. It is ſurrounded by paliſadoes, and has a caſtle, which is one of the moſt ancient ſtructures in the country, and was famous even in the time of paganiſm. In this caſtle is a very large royal magazine for proviſions, &c. and the proſpect from a part of it, called *Konigſberg*, is hardly to be equalled. On the other ſide of the *Memel* is a mountainous but delightful country, which, from its extraordinary fertility in corn and paſturage, is called the Larder of *Lithuania*. Here are prodigious flocks of ſheep, great plenty of all kinds of game, and excellent horſes.

INSTERBURG, a town in the government of the ſame name, is ſeated on the *Angerap*, near its conflux with the *Inſter*, where it aſſumes the name of *Pregel*, in the fifty-fourth degree thirty-four minutes north latitude, and the thirty-ninth degree forty-four minutes eaſt longitude. This town was built in 1572, and ſurrounded with paliſadoes in 1627. It contains about three hundred and fifty houſes, and three thouſand inhabitants; and beſides the *Lutheran* churches, there is one belonging to the *Calviniſts*. The caſtle was built in the middle of the fourteenth century, and was much improved by king *Frederic William*. Here is a court of judicature for the adminiſtration of juſtice in all the *Lithuanian* governments, and alſo a granary and ſalt factory. The town carries on a conſiderable trade in corn, and very excellent beer, remarkable both for its wholeſomeneſs and ſtrength.

GUMBINNEN, which lies to the ſouth-eaſt of *Inſterburg*, is a town regularly built ſince the year 1725, in a very pleaſant and fertile country on the river *Piſſe*. It conſiſts of about two hundred houſes, and the number of its inhabitants amounts to three thouſand. The ancient deputation-chamber, and the war and domain-chambers, have been removed to this place. The public buildings are the conference-houſe, the town-houſe, and the magazine, which was built in 1742. The other public buildings are the *Calviniſt* church, in the *New Town*, and the *Saltzburg* alms-houſe. Here is a good cloth manufactory.

The laſt town we ſhall mention in the *Lithuanian* department is STALLUPONEN, a newly built town, to which a charter was granted in the year 1722. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in cattle, and a good fair is held here; but freſh water and wood for fuel are very ſcarce.

There are alſo ſeveral diſtricts ſtiled *Poliſh* governments, and two other diſtricts ſubject to the king of *Pruſſia*, all of them bordering on *Little Lithuania*; the principal places in which we ſhall now deſcribe.

OLETZKO is a caſtle in the government of the ſame name, and was much embelliſhed on the inſide in the year 1640. Near it ſtands the large and regular town of MARGRABOWA, which derives its name from the Margrave *Albert*, who built it in memory of the interview he had in that place with *Sigiſmund Auguſtus*, king of *Poland*; and the latter, in 1560, alſo cauſed a new town to be built on the *Poliſh* frontiers, about eight *German* miles diſtant from *Margrabowa*, and from his own name called it AUGUSTOWA. The market-place of *Margrabowa* is the largeſt in *Pruſſia*; and in it ſtands the church, which is entirely detached from any other buildings. In the neighbourhood of this town the electoral and *Swediſh* troops defeated the *Tartars* in 1656, and releaſed the prince of *Radzivil*, whom they had taken priſoner.

LICK, called in *Latin Licca*, is a trading town in the government of *Lick*, ſeated on the lake of *Satrind*, in the fifty-third degree fifty minutes north latitude, and the forty-third degree three minutes eaſt longitude. The caſtle, which was built in 1272, is pleaſantly ſituated on an iſland; but the town has nothing worthy of notice, except its church, the provincial ſchool, and the arch-preſbyter's manſion-houſe. This country ſuffered extremely by the inhuman ravages of the *Tartars* in 1656, till they were defeated and driven from the frontiers by the battle of *Warſaw*. The adjacent country yields plenty of wood, and abounds with fiſh and other proviſions.

The villages of TALUSSEN and KUSSINOWEN, in this diſtrict, are chiefly inhabited by *Arians*, who live in a quiet inoffenſive manner, and perform their devotions in private houſes.

JOHANNESBURG is a ſmall but handſome town, ſeated in the fifty-third degree thirty-five minutes north latitude, on a plain near the lake of *Spirding*, in which are four iſlands, and plenty of fiſh. Here is a caſtle, which was once fortified, a large granary, and a magazine for forage; and in this town an arch-preſbyter reſides. In 1691 the elector *Frederic* had here an interview of four days with *Auguſtus* II. then newly elected king of *Poland*.

The king of *Pruſſia* is alſo poſſeſſed of two lordſhips in the *Poliſh* territories. TAUROGEN, a large diſtrict near the river *Jubr*, in *Samogitia*, which has an excellent breed of horſes, abounds with fiſh, and yields plenty of game. This diſtrict devolved to the houſe of *Brandenburg* in 1691, on the deceaſe of the princeſs of *Radzivil*.

The other is SEYNEY, in the great duchy of *Lithuania*, and the palatinate of *Trocko*, and contains twenty-two villages, three manors, and twenty great and ſmall lakes. This lordſhip devolved to the houſe of *Brandenburg* by the marriage of *Lewis*, margrave of *Brandenburg*, with the princeſs *Ludovica Carolina*, of *Radzivil*.

The other dominions of the king of *Pruſſia* are entirely ſeparated from this kingdom, and are even much more extenſive; but the deſcription of the duchy of *Brandenburg* and *Sileſia* muſt be deferred till we enter upon the *German* empire. We ſhall now therefore proceed farther to the north, and deſcribe the extenſive country of *Sweden*.

CHAP. V.

Of the Kingdom of SWEDEN.

SECT. I.

Its Situation, Diviſions, Extent, Climate, Coaſts, Rivers, Lakes, Foſſils, Minerals, Vegetables, and Animals.

SWEDEN and *Norway* in remote antiquity bore the name of *Scandia,* or *Scandinavia.* It was inhabited by two diſtinct people, called *Suiones* and *Sitones.* The modern philoſophers of *Sweden* ſeem agreed that the waters of the *Baltic* gradually ſink in a regular proportion, which they have ventured to eſtimate at half an inch every year. About the time that *Julius Cæſar* invaded *Gaul* and *Britain,* the flat country of *Scandinavia* might have been covered by the ſea, whilſt the high lands roſe above the water as ſo many iſlands of various forms and dimenſions. Such indeed is the notion given by *Mela, Pliny,* and *Tacitus,* of the vaſt countries round the *Baltic.*

Under the name of *Sweden* is included that extenſive country that lies between *Denmark, Norway,* and *Ruſſia:* having *Ruſſia,* the *Baltic,* and the gulph of *Finland,* on the eaſt; the *Baltic* and the *Sound* on the ſouth; the impaſſable mountains of *Norway* on the weſt; and *Norwegian Lapland* on the north; extending from fifty-five degrees forty minutes to the ſixty-ninth degree of north latitude, and from the twelfth to the thirty-ſecond degree of eaſt longitude from *London*; ſtretching about two hundred and thirty *Swediſh* miles in length; and as each *Swediſh* mile is at leaſt equal to ſix *Engliſh,* its length may be computed at about fourteen hundred miles; its breadth is reckoned to be a hundred and fifty *Swediſh* miles, or nine hundred and twenty *Engliſh*; and its area is computed to amount to ten thouſand ſquare *Swediſh* miles.

The climate of this country is very healthful, but the winters continue during nine months of the year, and are extremely cold, more eſpecially towards the north. The air is however clear and ſalubrious. In the long nights of winter the brightneſs of the moon, the reflection from the ſnow, and the clearneſs of the ſky, furniſh ſo good a light, that travelling is as eligible by night as by day. In ſummer the days are very long, the ſun being above the horizon eighteen hours and a half, and the heat intenſe; the ſhort nights in ſummer are luminous, and exceeding pleaſant. Violent ſtorms of wind and rain are ſeldom known here, and the ſharp keen north wind ſerves to purify the air. We ſhall give a more particular account of the climate of the northern parts in treating of *Swediſh Lapland.*

The highways in *Sweden* are better than could be imagined, from the many rugged mountains and rocks which abound in the country; ſo that, as *Motraye* obſerves, there are ſcarce better roads in any country in *Europe*; nor can a man any where travel with more ſecurity and leſs expence; for horſes are hired for about a penny a mile: but then there are very poor accommodations on the road, both for lodging and diet. The eaſieſt and moſt expeditious method for travelling is in winter, when they make uſe of ſledges.

The coaſts of *Sweden* are encompaſſed with innumerable capes, rocks, and iſlands; ſo that the approach to the continent is ſomething dangerous: theſe, which they call *Sheers,* derive their diſtinguiſhing names from the provinces oppoſite to which they lie, as the *Upland Sheers,* the *Sundermanland Sheers,* &c. Theſe iſlands, or rocks, lie very near each other, and are of different dimenſions. Several thouſands of them are inhabited by people who live chiefly by fiſhing.

The lakes of *Sweden* are very numerous, and contribute greatly to the convenience of internal traffic: the large ones amount to ſeventeen.

The number of rivers in *Sweden* is likewiſe very conſiderable; the largeſt of them are in the *Swediſh* language called *Elbe.* The principal of theſe are the *Dal-Elbe,* in the vale country, which is the largeſt river in *Sweden*; the *Gull Spang,* which divides *Weſt Gothland* from *Wermeland*; the *Gothiſhe-Elbe,* or *Gothic River,* which riſes in the lake of *Wenner,* and about forty-five miles before it falls into the *North Sea,* forms a cataract, by precipitating itſelf from a great height; the *Stang,* which divides *Eaſt Gothland* into two parts; and the *Motalaſtrom,* which iſſues from the *Wetter-lake,* being increaſed by ſeventeen ſmaller rivers, forms a cataract, by falling ſixteen feet, and diſcharges itſelf into the *Baltic.*

Both the lakes and the rivers abound in fiſh of ſeveral kinds; the principal of which are *ſalmon* and *trout* of various ſorts.

Sweden likewiſe affords medicinal ſprings of ſovereign virtue.

This country abounds with minerals and foſſils of almoſt all kinds, as *topazes, amethyſts, cryſtals, cornelians, agate,* a reddiſh ſtone called *violſten, coral,* a greeniſh ſemi-pellucid ſtone, *porphyry, lapis lazuli, aſbeſtos, loadſtone, touch-ſtone, free-ſtone, mill-ſtones, ſtucco-ſtones, ſlate, lime-ſtones,* coarſe and white *marble,* and beautiful petrifactions; alſo excellent *white marble,* with beautiful green veins, ſome of which are of a dark, and others of a bright vivid green, finely interwoven; *marienglas* or *iſinglas, vitriol, mercury, amianthus, lead ore, cobalt, alum, fuller's earth, petrolium, ſulphur, mother of pearl,* &c. *gold, ſilver, tin, lead, copper,* and *iron.* It appears that *ſaltpetre* is made even in ſo northern a country as *Sweden,* for in the year 1775 a royal regulation was publiſhed reſpecting the manufacturing of that ſubſtance.

Though *Sweden* is extremely mountainous, it affords many tracts of even ground fit for agriculture; but the ſoil is often not more than half a foot deep. It is in general ſandy and ſwampy, but is not void of fertility. *Gothland* produces the greateſt quantity of grain, as *wheat, rye, barley, oats,* and *peaſe*; but every part of *Gothland* is not equally fertile. *Sweden* alſo affords good paſturage, and in the ſouthern parts ſome orchards, which yield fine fruit; but this country is more famous for its mines than the produce of the ſoil. The corn grown in the country is not ſufficient to feed the inhabitants, therefore large quantities are annually imported, particularly from *Livonia, Pomerania,* and *Wiſmar.*

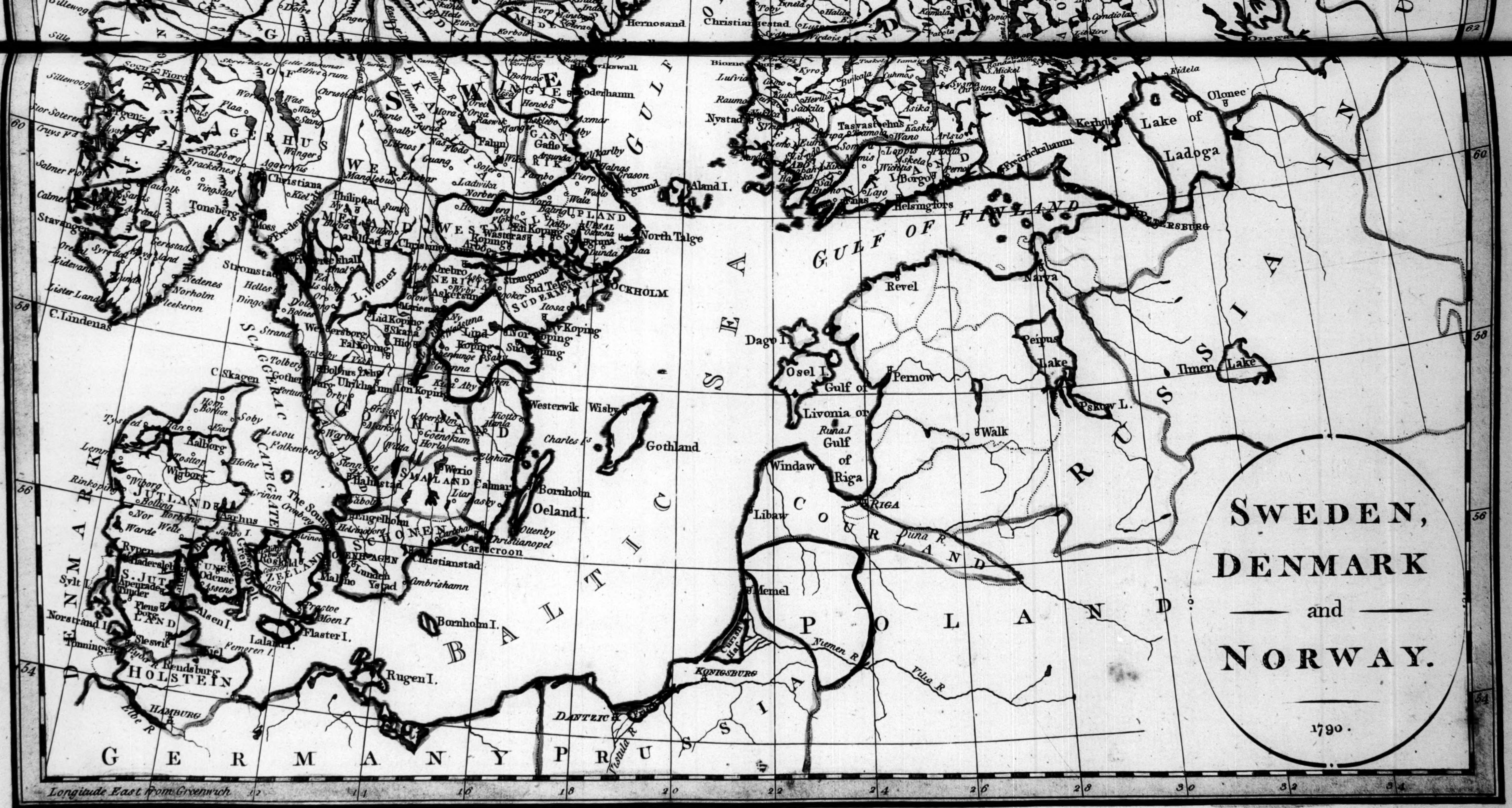
Some patriots among the *Swedes* ſtrenuouſly endeavour to promote ſchemes for the encouragement of agriculture and manufactures; and if the ſucceſs be anſwerable to the preſent favourable appearances, the produce of the country will ſoon be ſufficient to ſupport ſome millions of inhabitants more than it does at preſent, and that in greater affluence and plenty.

In the year 1752, *Frederic* II. granted the new ſociety of agriculture large tracts of waſte land for forty or fifty years rent-free, and exempted them from taxes. Hitherto conſiderable advantages have been made in the foreſts, by cutting down the trees, burning them, and ſtrewing the aſhes on the land before it is ſown. This ſort of ground thus prepared yields a great crop of corn for three years after.

The ſouth parts of *Sweden* produce tolerable good pulſe and vegetables; but towards the north they degenerate; and in the moſt northern parts no vegetables are to be found.

Few kinds of fruit are brought to perfection even in the ſouthern parts; but various ſorts of cherry-trees are cultivated, which produce good fruit. According to *Motraye,* the gardens about *Stockholm* are very fine; and, notwithſtanding the ſeverity of the winter, their greenhouſes afford *orange, fig, myrtle,* and other trees, plants, and flowers of the moſt tender nature. *Finland* produces excellent *turnips*; and *flax, hemp,* and *tobacco* are cultivated to great advantage. Their woods chiefly conſiſt of *pines, beech, birch, alder, juniper,* and ſome *oak*; which are generally ſtraight, tall, and fit for building. But the extenſive woods in *Sweden* become thinner, and daily decline, from the immenſe conſumption of wood in making *charcoal, tar, pitch, pot-aſh,* and burning the land. *Oaks* in particular grow very ſcarce.

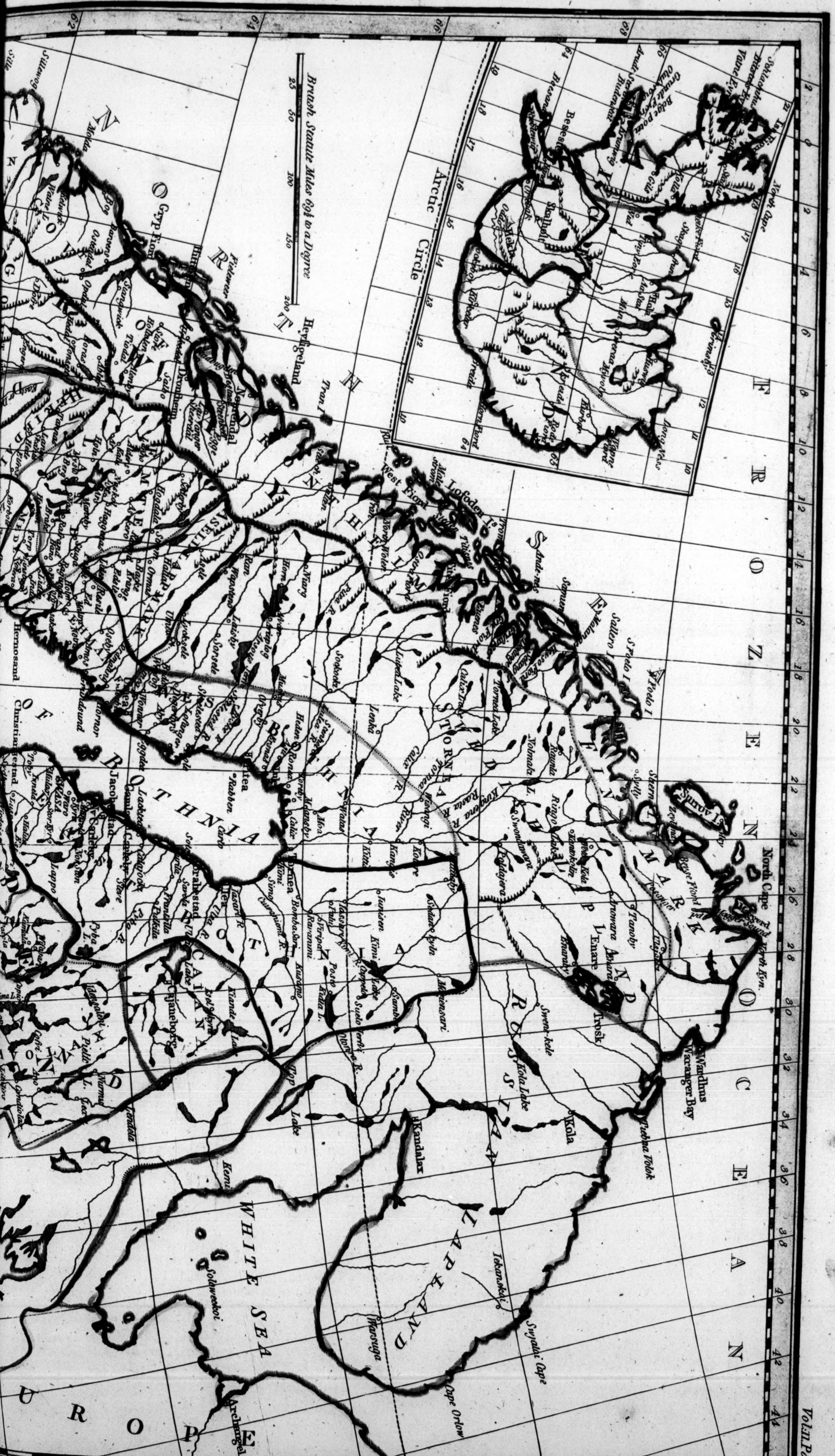
In


SWEDEN, DENMARK and NORWAY.
1790.
Longitude East from Greenwich
GERMANY
PRUSSIA
POLAND
RUSSIA
DENMARK
BALTIC SEA
GULF OF FINLAND
SCAGGERAC
CATEGATE
HOLSTEIN
JUTLAND
ZEELAND
SCHONEN
SMALAND
GOTHLAND
COURLAND
Livonia or Gulf of Riga
Lake of Ladoga
Peipus Lake
Ilmen Lake
Gothland
Oeland I.
Bornholm I.
Rugen I.
Dago I.
Osel I.
Aland I.
Copenhagen
Stockholm
Dantzick
Konigsburg
Memel
Riga
Revel
Narva
Pernow
Windaw
Libaw
Helsingfors
Christiania
Hamburg
Elbe R.
Vistula R.
Niemen R.
Duna R.
Vilia R.
C. Skagen
C. Lindenas
The Sound

I. Haywood Del. No. 3. St. Martins, Church Yard.

London Published April 1st 1791, by Johnson St. Paul's Church Yard & C. Stalker Stationer's Court.

Neele sculpt. 352. Strand.


NORTHERN OCEAN
NORWAY
LAPLAND
FINMARK
RUSSIA
LAPLAND
WHITE SEA
EUROPE
GULF OF BOTHNIA
North Cape
Wardhus
Waranger Bay
Kola
Kola Lake
Enare
Archangel
Kandalax
Kemi
Tornea
Uhlea
Drontheim
Lofoden I.s
West Fiord
Heyligeland
Arctic Circle
Swjatoi Cape
Cape Orlow
British Statute Miles 69½ to a Degree
25
50
100
150
200
62
64
66
68
70

Vol.II. Page 80.

In ſeveral parts of *Sweden* the inhabitants ſubſiſt by grazing, but in all the northern countries the cattle are ſmall, and the wool of the ſheep very coarſe; ſo that, in order to mend the breed, rams are imported from *England* and *Spain*. The horſes are ſtrong, hardy, and vigorous. Of the extraordinary advantages they reap from their *rein-deer* we ſhall give a particular account in our deſcription of *Lapland*. This kingdom affords plenty of all ſorts of *deer*, *elks*, *hares*, and all ſorts of tame and wild fowl. Their hares have this remarkable property, that in winter they become as white as ſnow. Some parts of *Sweden* are much infeſted with *lynxes*, *bears*, *wolves*, *foxes*, *otters*, *martens*, and *weaſels*.

Tame and wild fowl are very plentiful and good. The *keder*, which is as large as an ordinary *turkey*, is much admired, as is alſo the *orras*, which is about the ſize of a *hen*. *Partridges* abound here, as does alſo a bird called *yerper*, which has ſome reſemblance to a partridge. In winter they take great numbers of *blackbirds*, *thruſhes*, and *ſydenſcawns*; the latter is a beautiful bird of the ſize of a field-fare, whoſe feathers are tipped with ſcarlet, and are ſuppoſed to come from *Lapland* in the hard ſeaſon. They have but few pigeons. The northern countries abound with *eagles*, *hawks*, and other large birds of prey.

SECT. II.

Of the Perſons, Dreſs, and Manners of the Swedes; *the Number of the Inhabitants, their Employments, Food, Cloathing, Language, Skill in the Sciences, Religion and Hierarchy. The Progreſs of the Arts and Manufactures; with a conciſe Account of the Trade and Coin of* Sweden.

THE *Swedes* are of a good ſtature and robuſt conſtitution, capable of enduring hardſhips and fatigues. Where they are not too much expoſed to the weather they have good complexions; and their hair, like that of other northern nations, is inclined to yellow. The women are of a juſt proportion; they have alſo good features; and thoſe who are employed at home are generally fair: but the peaſants are accuſtomed to make their females undergo an equal ſhare in all laborious employments. They go to plow, threſh their corn, row upon the water, and carry burthens in common with the men. The inhabitants are, however, far from being ſufficient to people the country; there is a remarkable inſtance of this in one place, where though not the moſt northerly part, there are hardly four thouſand ſeven hundred people to be found in the compaſs of twelve hundred and ſeven ſquare miles. The late king *Adolphus Frederic* II. paid great attention to the cultivation and ſettling of *Sweden*, and the country became more populous and fruitful during his reign. Indeed, for the laſt thirty years, the wiſeſt policy has been adopted by the preſent king and his predeceſſor. Under the government of ſuch judicious princes, who to a thorough knowledge of the true intereſts of the country, joined a zealous attentention to promote them, *Sweden* is likely to become every thing which it is capable of attaining.

The number of inhabitants of *Sweden* and *Finland* have been computed by ſome learned *Swedes* at about three millions, reckoning eighty thouſand farms, on which are one million ſix hundred thouſand ſouls, including the women, children, and ſervants; and it is ſaid theſe farms make up above half the number of the inhabitants in the whole kingdom. Indeed at preſent ſome pariſhes are ſo extenſive, and at the ſame time ſo thinly inhabited, that a peaſant muſt travel ſeveral *Swediſh* miles to viſit his next neighbour; others contain not more than ſeventy farms, and yet take up a tract of land equal to the whole province of *Holland*, though perhaps ſuch a pariſh has not ſo many cottages as there are towns in that flouriſhing country.

More than 25,000 *Swedes* were computed to be employed in the mines, in the year 1767. Indeed the wealth of *Sweden* ariſes from its mines. Some gold ore has been diſcovered; and there are ſeveral large ſilver mines ſaid to be very rich. The number of the copper mines, hammering mills, and ſmelting-houſes, is very conſiderable. Iron ore is in ſuch plenty, that it generally appears on the ſurface of the earth, and is remarkable for its richneſs. Indeed the produce of the mines conſtitutes two-thirds of the national revenue. In the year 1767, 400,000 *ſhipfounds*, each weighing 400 *French* pounds, of different kinds of ore, were dug out of the mines in this country.

The inhabitants of the north part of *Sweden* are ſtrangers to delicacies, and live very coarſely. They eat a ſort of bread made of the bark of birch and pine-trees, ſtraw, and roots. The *hacke*, or *ſlampe*, is alſo a kind of bread very common in the north; and in times of ſcarcity is ſometimes uſed in the ſouthern parts. This is made of the ears of corn cut from the ſtems and chopped ſmall; after which it is dried and ground: on this kind of meal they pour boiling water, and mix it with leaven and corn-meal, where it is to be had. In ſpring they alſo take the bark of firs, which at that time comes the eaſieſt off the trees; but not the thick bark next the wood. Having pared off the outward coarſe knots, it is dried in an oven, or placed over a wood-fire, till both ſides become brown, ſwell, and undergo a kind of fermentation, by which the roſin is conſumed. Theſe pieces of bark being thus dried, are ground, and then bread is made of the meal. Neceſſity has alſo taught theſe poor people to make bread of a plant called *miſſe*, and by the *Fins*, *wekka*, called in *Latin*, *calla foliis cordatis*, which is gathered during the ſpring in the moraſſes. It is uſual to pour brandy lees amongſt it, to give the bread a more agreeable flavour. The dough is afterwards kneaded with great labour, and then a third part of corn-meal is mixed with it.

Their cloathing in winter is ſuitable to the climate: the rich wear cloaths lined with warm furs; inſtead of which thoſe who cannot afford them make their cloaths of ſheeps ſkins with the wool on; and thus, as a modern writer obſerves, are better provided with cloathing adapted to the ſeaſon, and to their own condition, than the people of moſt other countries.

The faſhion of their dreſs reſembles that of the *Germans*, and other *European* nations; they wear in ſummer ſuch cloaths and ſtuffs as their wealth enables them to procure. The wealthy and the great have had their fondneſs for ſplendour very much ſuppreſſed by rigid ſumptuary laws, enacted in the year 1765, but which were ſomewhat mitigated five years afterwards.

The *Swediſh* tongue has ſuch an affinity with the *Daniſh* and *Norwegian*, that the inhabitants of the three kingdoms readily underſtand each other; but *Finland* and *Lapland* have their reſpective dialects. In the times of *paganiſm*, the *Swedes* made uſe of a particular alphabet, termed *Runic* characters; as appears from the *Runic* ſtones ſtill to be ſeen in moſt of the provinces near the ſepulchres of the dead.

The *Swedes* are of late greatly improved in arts and ſciences; but the branches of literature which they chiefly ſtudy are œconomics, natural philoſophy, with the antiquities, hiſtory, and geography of their own, and other countries. Among the eminent men which this country has produced, that luminary of natural knowledge *Linnæus*, may be conſidered as its greateſt boaſt.

The moſt ancient and conſiderable univerſity in *Sweden* is that of *Upſal*; there is alſo one at *Lund*, in *Schonen*, and another at *Abo*, in *Finland*. There is likewiſe a royal academy of ſciences at *Stockholm*: in the ſame city is a royal academy of painting and ſculpture; and another for that part of the mathematics which relates to the military art. At *Drotningholm* alſo an academy for the polite arts has been lately inſtituted.

Seminaries for the education of youth are inſtituted in ten towns of *Sweden*, and epiſcopal ſchools are founded at *Upſal* and *Abo*. There are inferior ſchools in ſeveral other places. In 1752, an ordinance for the improvement and regulation of the art of printing was publiſhed by his *Swediſh* majeſty, by which a new ſociety was inſtituted for that purpoſe. A few years ſince, the preſent king of *Sweden* ſhewed his enlarged views of government, by taking off the reſtrictions which were laid on the liberty of the preſs.

The religion of the *Swedes* was formerly involved in the groſſeſt darkneſs and idolatry. The city of *Upſal* was the ſeat of their ſuperſtitious worſhip. Until the end of the eleventh century, a celebrated temple remained at *Upſal*, which was enriched with the gold which the *Scandinavians* had acquired in their piratical adventures, and ſanctified by the uncouth repreſentations of their three principal deities; the god of war, the goddeſs of generation, and the god of thunder. In the general feſtival that was ſolemnized every ninth year, nine animals of every ſpecies, without excepting the human, were ſacrificed, and their bloody bodies ſuſpended in the ſacred grove adjacent to the temple. This temple was deſtroyed by *Ingo*, king of *Sweden*, who began his reign in the year 1075; and about fourſcore years afterwards a *Chriſtian* cathedral was erected on its ruins. *Dalin's Hiſtory of Sweden*, in the *Bibliotheque Raiſonnée*.—The only traces that now ſubſiſt of this barbaric ſuperſtition, are contained in the *Edda*, a ſyſtem of mythology compiled in *Iceland*, about the thirteenth century, and ſtudied by the learned in *Denmark* and *Sweden*, as the moſt valuable remains of their ancient traditions.

The emperor *Charles the Great* ſent hither an eminent eccleſiaſtic, named *Herbert*, who preached the goſpel in *Eaſt Gothland:* and for the ſame purpoſe the emperor *Lewis* ſent into *Sweden* the famous *Anſcharius*, who was ſucceeded by ſeveral others. In the middle ages the clergy had obtained the poſſeſſion of ſeveral large eſtates; and the *Pope* aſſumed a great power over the temporal concerns of the kingdom. Theſe abuſes procured *Olaus Petri*, a diſciple of *Luther*, a favourable reception in *Sweden*, where he promulgated the pure doctrines of the goſpel; and that great king *Guſtavus Vaſa* happily introduced the reformation in *Sweden*, in ſpite of all the numerous difficulties he had to encounter. Indeed it afterwards met with great oppoſition, and underwent many trials in the reigns of *John* and *Sigiſmund*; yet it was at laſt eſtabliſhed by the diet and ſynod held at *Upſal* in 1593, when the ſtates of the kingdom ſolemnly engaged to adhere to the doctrines of *Luther*; and this religion, ſince the decree of uniformity paſſed in 1613, is to be eſteemed, both by the ſovereign and his ſubjects, the only eſtabliſhed church in the kingdom. Indeed, in 1741 his majeſty was pleaſed to permit, by a royal edict, that the *Calviniſts* and members of the church of *England* ſhould enjoy the free exerciſe of their religion in all the ſea-ports except that of *Carlſcroon*.

The hierarchy of *Sweden* is compoſed of the archbiſhop of *Upſal*, who performs the coronation ceremony, and ten biſhops, with three ſuperintendants, one of whom reſides at *Carlſtadt*, another at *Hernoſand*, and the third in *Gothland*. The other eccleſiaſtics, who are ſubordinate to theſe, are the provoſts, deacons, chaplains, or curates, and the miniſters or incumbents in villages.

Arts and manufactures have within a century or two made great progreſs. Formerly no manufactures were eſtabliſhed in this kingdom; the *Hanſe-towns* not only carried away unwrought iron and copper, but the ore of thoſe metals; and when they were wrought into various tools and untenſils, ſold them again to the *Swedes*. The inhabitants of the coaſts were all fiſhermen, and the towns had no artificers. The *Swedes* firſt began to work their metals, and even their wood, in the reign of the great *Guſtavus Vaſa*, anno 1530; and towards the middle of the ſeventeenth century began to ſet up all kinds of manufactures, but chiefly employed foreigners, particularly the *Dutch* and *Flemings*. In the year 1641 a glaſs-houſe was firſt erected in *Sweden*; in 1643 the *Swedes* began to make ſtarch; in 1646 they erected tin works. They had no bookſellers ſhops till the year 1647, nor needle and ſilk manufactures till 1649. Leather-dreſſing and ſoap-boiling were introduced into this country in 1651; ſawing-mills were erected in 1653; iron and ſteel manufactures in 1654; ſugar-baking in 1661; but the woollen and ſilk manufactures flouriſhed more than all the reſt, till the wars of *Charles* XII. put a ſtop to trade, and conſequently to the progreſs of the arts.

In the reign of *Frederic* I. trade and manufactures revived; the breeding of ſheep was encouraged, tobacco planted, and foreign artiſts and manufacturers allowed the free exerciſe of their religion.

Sweden has at preſent manufactures of ſilk, cloth, cotton, fuſtian, and other ſtuffs; linen, ſail-cloth, *Morocco* leather, dying, and printing of cottons; they have houſes for boiling or refining of alum, ſugar, ſoap, and ſalt; for making glaſs, porcelain, and paper; they have alſo gun-powder mills, ſtamping mills, boring mills, wire and flatting mills; vaſt quantities of copper, braſs, iron, and ſteel are wrought in *Sweden*, which has founderies for great guns, pots, and the like; and forges for fire-arms, and anchors: great numbers of ſhips are alſo built, and wooden veſſels and utenſils made in the kingdom.

Sweden is conveniently ſituated for commerce, as it lies between the *Baltic* and the *North Sea*. The towns which are allowed to import and export goods in their own ſhips, and to trade both with natives and foreigners, are called ſtaple-towns; theſe are thirty-four in number: but thoſe that lie near the ſea, and yet have no foreign commerce, and are only permitted to carry on a domeſtic trade, to have ſhares in the freight of goods, and to purchaſe by wholeſale the goods imported by the ſtaple-towns, are called land-towns: ſome of theſe are within land, and others ſea-port towns; others, again, are mine-towns. The chief ſtaple towns in *Sweden* are *Stockholm* and *Gottenburg*. At the former are held the college of commerce, an aſſurance office, and the national bank, which has frequently advanced conſiderable ſums of money for the ſervice of the government; and has a fund of about ſix millions of ſilver dollars, each equal to one ſhilling and ſix-pence two thirds ſterling, beſides current bills to the amount of ſeventy millions. At *Gottenburg* is the *Eaſt India* company, erected in 1731, which pays for every ſhip that returns from *India* fifty thouſand ſilver dollars to the government. The *Swedes* have alſo a *Levant* company.

The exports from *Sweden* are, iron wrought and in bars, other wrought metals, timber, gunpowder, pitch, tar, ſalt-petre, pot-aſh, cordage, cobalt, furs, *Morocco* leather as it is called, and dried fiſh. The imports are grain, fleſh, bacon, cheeſe, butter, tallow, wine, brandy, drugs, hides, hemp, flax, ſilk, and ſeveral foreign manufactures.

The coins of *Sweden* are, the gold ducat, worth about nine ſhillings and four pence ſterling. The ſilver coins are the oer, one of which is equal to four pfennings; twenty of them to a caroline, which is about one ſhilling and two-pence ſterling; and thirty-two to a ſilver dollar, equal to one ſhilling and ſix-pence three farthings *Engliſh* money. There are double and half carolines; and alſo double, ſingle, and half-ſingle oers. The copper pieces are the copper oer, which, like the rundſtuc, is equal to two pfennings, and is no more than the eighth part of a penny *Engliſh*. An half, a quarter, and a ſixth part of a copper oer. A copper dollar, which is about four groſchen, and is nearly equal to ſix-pence farthing. Theſe are very large, and when payments are made in them, the merchant is often obliged to carry them away in a cart or wheel-barrow.

SECT. III.

A general View of the Hiſtory of SWEDEN, *its ancient and modern Conſtitution; together with the memorable Revolution in its Form of Government, effected in* 1772, *by* Guſtavus *the reigning King. The public Offices, Laws, Expences, Revenues, Military and Naval Strength of* Sweden.

SWEDEN is famous for being the native country of the fierce and warlike *Goths*, whoſe emigrations effected the moſt ſingular and rapid revolutions on the *European* continent that hiſtory records. The kingdom of the *Swedes* was ſeparate from that of the *Goths* till the twelfth century; but in 1132 both nations, with their ſeveral dependencies, were united under *Suercher*, king of the *Oſtrogoths*, who was proclaimed king of the *Swedes* and *Goths*. It was afterwards agreed by both nations, that the *Swediſh* and *Gothic* princes ſhould hold the ſovereignty alternately; but this occaſioned many bloody inteſtine wars.

Magnus Smeck added *Schonen* and the adjacent territories to the kingdom; but at length, by his maladminiſtration, deprived both himſelf and his family of the throne: for after *Albert* duke of *Mecklenburg*, his ſiſter's ſon, had been elected king, *Margaret*, who was heireſs to the crowns of *Denmark* and *Norway*, compelled him to give up the kingdom of *Sweden* to her; and by the union of *Calmar*, in the year 1397, united the of the three northern kingdoms under one head. This union filled the *Swedes* with the greateſt indignation: but after ſeveral unſucceſsful attempts, they at length, by the aſſiſtance of a *Swediſh* nobleman, named *Guſtavus Erickſon von Vaſa*, ſhook off the *Daniſh* yoke. What moſt excited them to engage in this revolt, was a perfidious maſſacre, perpetrated at *Stockholm* in the year 1520, by king *Chriſtian* II.

The brave *Guſtavus Vaſa*, who had rendered himſelf extremely popular by the conduct and intrepidity he had ſhewed in reſcuing *Sweden* from the oppreſſion of the *Danes*, was elected king, and not only became the founder of a line of monarchs of his family, but advanced the royal authority to a very great height.

The crown of *Sweden* had hitherto been elective; but the *Swedes* had been deprived of this right under the *Daniſh* kings; and according to the laws of *Sweden*, the royal authority was ſo limited, that the prince had little more than the name of a ſovereign; for he could neither make war nor peace, levy money nor troops, without the conſent of the ſtates. He could neither erect a fortreſs, introduce foreign troops, nor put any ſtrong place into the hands of a foreigner. The revenue of the crown then ſolely aroſe from the ſmall domains about *Upſal*, an eaſy poll-tax on the peaſants, and from ſome fines and forfeitures which fell to the crown in criminal proceedings. The government of caſtles, fiefs, or manors, which were at firſt granted by the crown only for a term of years, or at moſt for life, were inſenſibly changed into hereditary poſſeſſions, which the nobility held by force, without paying the rents that had been reſerved out of them. This was alſo done by the biſhops and clergy, who poſſeſſed ſuch eſtates, on pretence that the lands of the church ought to be exempted from all duties; and by theſe encroachments the royal revenue was ſo reduced, that the king could ſcarce maintain more than five hundred horſe. He was conſidered only as a kind of captain-general during a war, and as preſident of the ſenate in time of peace. The prelates and nobility fortified their caſtles, and rendered them the ſeats of ſo many independent ſtates; and arming their vaſſals, frequently made war on each other, and ſometimes on their ſovereign. They neither ſought nor expected redreſs from the king's courts, when they thought themſelves injured; but proceeded by force of arms to avenge their own cauſe. The kingdoms of *Norway* and *Denmark* were under the like form of government; both of them were elective, and had their reſpective ſenates, without whoſe concurrence, or that of the ſtates aſſembled in their diet, the king could tranſact nothing of importance.

But to return to *Guſtavus Vaſa*, who found the kingdom in this ſituation. The ſtates thinking they never could ſufficiently expreſs their gratitude to their deliverer, paſſed a ſolemn decree, by which they obliged themſelves to approve whatſoever that patriot ſhould think fit to enact for the preſervation of his dignity, againſt a pretender who was ſet up in oppoſition to him. They, in particular, impowered him to make peace and war, and reſolved that his enemies ſhould be accounted the enemies of the nation.

This happened at the time that the doctrines of the reformation began to prevail in *Sweden*; and the *Romiſh* clergy, *Guſtavus*'s greateſt enemies, being in poſſeſſion of one half of the lands and revenues of the kingdom; alſo holding many royal caſtles and domains; the new king thought this a proper time to reſume them, by falling in with the doctrines of *Luther*. He therefore procured an act to be paſſed, by which it was ordained, that the biſhops ſhould immediately ſurrender their caſtles to the king, and diſband their troops: that their pretended rights to fines and forfeited eſtates, which originally belonged to the crown, ſhould be entirely abrogated: that all the ſuperfluous plate and bells belonging to the churches ſhould be ſold to pay the public debts: that all the grants of eſtates to the clergy, ſince the year 1445, ſhould be revoked, and the lands re-united to the crown: that two-thirds of the tythes, generally poſſeſſed by the biſhops and abbots, ſhould be ſequeſtered, for maintaining the army in time of war, and for erecting and endowing public ſchools and hoſpitals in time of peace: and that all the privileges of the clergy ſhould be entirely at the king's diſpoſal.

Vaſa having thus obtained a conſtitutional title to the revenues of the church, marched through great part of his dominions, at the head of a body of horſe, to ſee the act put into execution, attended by *Olaus Petri*, and other *Lutheran* doctors, whom he ordered to preach before him in the principal churches. Wherever he came, he commanded the titles and grants by which the clergy held their lands to be brought before him, and either reunited them to the crown, or reſtored them to the heirs of the ancient proprietors; by which means he recovered from the ſecular and regular clergy above two-thirds of their revenues, and ſeized upon near thirteen thouſand conſiderable farms. He alſo cauſed the ſuperfluous church plate to be melted down, and carried into the public treaſury. This indeed occaſioned ſome conſpiracies and inſurrections; but they were eaſily ſuppreſſed.

Having now ſucceeded ſo happily in ſuppreſſing his greateſt enemies, he obliged the nobility and gentry who held the crown lands, which they had kept as their own, to reſign up their fiefs or to pay the rents that were originally due to the crown. Upon this they were obliged to compound with the king, and agree to pay him annually a certain ſum of all their fiefs and manors.

The crown was next rendered hereditary to the iſſue of the reigning prince, by the free conſent of the ſtates, and it has accordingly been enjoyed by his deſcendants ever ſince. He died in 1560; but the diviſion of the kingdom among his children, the mal-adminiſtration of his ſon *John*, with the propenſity of *Erick*, *John*'s brother, and of *Sigiſmund* king of *Poland*, the ſon of *John*, to popery, threw the kingdom into terrible diſtractions, till they were at laſt compoſed by *Charles IX.* and his ſon *Guſtavus Adolphus*. Under the latter prince, who began his reign in 1611, the importance of *Sweden* roſe to its greateſt height: the influence of his arms ſupported the proteſtant intereſt in *Europe*, whilſt his domeſtic policy eſtabliſhed good order in his kingdom. He reduced the greateſt part of *Livonia*, and penetrated ſo far into *Germany* as to become formidable to the emperor: but in the year 1632 he loſt his life at the battle of *Lutzen*, dying in the arms of victory.

This prince was one of thoſe rare mortals that join to the abilities of a great warrior and ſtateſman, the virtues that refine and exalt humanity. In his life and death he gained the nobleſt reward that worth like his could aſk.

His daughter *Chriſtina* ſucceeded to the throne in 1633, when only ſix years of age. She took from *Norway* and *Denmark* the territories of *Jemptland* and *Harjedalen*, with the iſlands of *Gothland* and *Oeland*, and in 1648 added *Upper Pomerania*, *Bremen*, *Verden*, and *Wiſmar*, to the *Swediſh* dominions. She was no leſs remarkable for her learning and capacity, than for her ſingularities of conduct. In the year 1654 that princeſs ſolemnly reſigned the crown of *Sweden*, and was very inſtrumental in advancing to the throne her couſin *Charles Guſtavus*, prince palatine of *Deux-Ponts*, ſon of *John Caſimir*, prince palatine of the *Rhine*, by *Catharine* of *Sweden*, daughter of *Charles IX.* and ſiſter to *Guſtavus Adolphus*, whom her ſubjects wiſhed her to have made her huſband. *Charles*, who coveted a crown rather than his couſin's bed, in 1658 added *Schonen*, *Halland*, *Blekingen*, and *Lohn* of *Behus*, to the *Swediſh* dominions. His ſon *Charles XI.* re-aſſumed all the alienated crown-lands, and rendered himſelf an abſolute monarch.

Charles XI. dying in 1697, in the forty-ſecond year of his age, and the thirty-ſeventh of his reign, was ſucceeded by his only ſon *Charles XII.* who being under fifteen years of age, a regency was appointed; but the uncommon talents of this young prince ſoon procured for him the government, and through his mediation the peace of *Ryſwick* was concluded, before he had completed his 16th year. In the year 1700, the *Poles*, *Danes*, and *Ruſſians*, taking advantage of the king's youth, endeavoured to recover the dominions of which their anceſtors had been deprived. The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* ſent a fleet into the *Baltic* to his aſſiſtance, and compelled the *Danes* to conclude a peace with him. This young prince then marched againſt the *Ruſſians* and *Poles*, whom at the beginning of the war he defeated in almoſt every engagement, with numbers far inferior to thoſe of his enemies, though he had well-diſciplined veteran troops of *Saxons* to contend with, as well as *Ruſſians* and *Poles*. In the year 1708, the glory of *Sweden* roſe to an unparalleled height: Its king then held the balance of *Europe*, and might have dictated to all its powers; but the ſuperior addreſs of the duke of *Marlborough*, whoſe abilities as a ſtateſman and negociator were equal to thoſe which he poſſeſſed as a general, cauſed the force of *Sweden* to be directed againſt the *Ruſſians*, which might otherwiſe have turned the fortune of the war then waging againſt *France*. The czar *Peter* the *Great*, improving by his former miſcarriages, in his turn learnt to conquer: *Charles* was defeated at *Pultowa*, in *June* 1709, his whole army, conſiſting of 30,000 men, entirely cut off, or made priſoners, except three or four hundred horſe, with whom he eſcaped to *Bender* in *Turky*. He there gave ſignal proofs of a deſperate intrepidity, as incapable of fear as void of diſcretion, having with a handful of men performed prodigies of perſonal valour againſt the whole force of *Ruſſia*: but he was at length made priſoner. The numerous enemies of *Sweden* availed themſelves of this reverſe of fortune. *Frederick* IV. then king of *Denmark*, declared war, but could not obtain the object for which he contended. *Auguſtus*, the depoſed king of *Poland*, was more ſucceſsful. The *Ruſſians* over-ran the moſt valuable territories held by the *Swedes* on the eaſtern ſhores of the *Baltic*, whilſt thoſe in *Germany* were divided among the confederates: *Swediſh Pomerania* was annexed to *Pruſſia*, and *Bremen* and *Verden* fell into the hands of the *Danes*, whoſe king diſpoſed of them to the elector of *Hanover*, afterwards king *George* the firſt. Thus were the acceſſions of territory, which had been made by the princes of the houſe of *Vaſa*, ſevered from that kingdom. A peace being ratified in 1714, *Charles* regained his liberty. His paſſion for war hurrying him into freſh broils, he met his death by a cannon-ball at the ſiege of *Fredericſhall*, when he had invaded *Norway*, anno 1718. His death was very fortunate for the peace of *Europe*.—The peculiarity of character which diſtinguiſhed this prince is ſtrongly depicted by *M. de Voltaire*. No dangers, however ſudden or imminent, ever occaſioned in him the leaſt diſmay, even when they have ſhaken the conſtancy of the firmeſt among his followers: he ſeems, in ſhort, to have been a man diveſted of the ſmalleſt particle of fear; and the manner in which he is related to have endured cold and hunger ſhew him to be a prodigy of ſtrength as well as courage. His rapid ſucceſſes againſt the combined force of *Denmark*, *Poland*, and *Ruſſia*, prove him to be an able general; but although his ſucceſſes aſtoniſhed all *Europe*, yet in their conſequences they were fatal to the kingdom which he governed. A ſtrong reſentment againſt the unprovoked attacks made upon him, led him to meditate enterprizes againſt his enemies, extravagant and impracticable in their nature; and the cool and undiſmayed perſeverance of his great adverſary the czar *Peter*, at length prevailed over his ill-directed ardour.

After the death of *Charles*, his ſiſter *Ulrica Eleanor* aſcended the throne by the free election of the ſtates; but firſt gave up all pretenſions to arbitrary power; and in 1720, by conſent of the diet, transferred the government to her huſband *Frederic*, hereditary prince of *Heſſe Caſſel*. King *Frederic* having no iſſue, the ſtates, in 1743, nominated *Adolphus Frederic*, duke of *Holſtein*, and biſhop of *Lubec*, his ſucceſſor, by a majority of only two votes, who accordingly, on the deceaſe of *Frederic*, on the fifth of *April* 1751, aſſumed the reins of government. He married *Louiſa Ulrica*, ſiſter to the King of *Pruſſia*, who lived to the year 1782.

The new form of government, eſtabliſhed at this juncture, conſiſted of 51 articles, all tending to abridge the powers of the crown, and to render the *Swediſh* ſovereign the moſt limited monarch in *Europe*. It was ſettled, that the ſupreme legiſlative authority ſhould reſide abſolutely and ſolely in the ſtates of the realm aſſembled in diet, which, whether convened by the king or not, muſt regularly aſſemble once in three years, and could only be diſſolved by their own conſent. During the receſs of the diet, the executive power reſided in the king and ſenate; but, as the king was bound in all affairs to abide by the opinion of the majority, and as he poſſeſſed only two votes, and the caſting voice in caſe of equal ſuffrages, he was almoſt entirely ſubordinate to that body, and could be conſidered in no higher view than as its preſident. At the ſame time, the ſenate itſelf ultimately depended upon the ſtates, as its members, for though nominally appointed for life, yet they were in a great meaſure choſen by the ſtates, being amenable to that aſſembly, and liable to be removed from their office in caſe of real or pretended malverſation. Thus the ſupreme authority reſided in a tumultuous aſſembly, compoſed of the four orders, into which many nobles without property, the meaneſt tradeſmen, and the loweſt peaſants, were admitted. Although all ſtatutes were ſigned by the king, and the ordinances of the ſenate iſſued in his name, yet in neither caſe did he poſſeſs a negative: and, in order to obviate the poſſibility of his attempting to exerciſe that power, it was enacted, in the diet of 1756, that "in all affairs, without exception, which had hitherto required the ſign manual, his majeſty's name might be affixed by a ſtamp, whenever he ſhould have declined his ſignature at the firſt or ſecond requeſt of the ſenate." In conſequence of this reſolution, the royal ſignature was actually engraved, and applied to the ordinary diſpatches of government, under the direction of the ſenate. *Sheridan's hiſtory of the late revolution, p.* 188; *Cantzler's hiſtory of Sweden, p.* 71.—In a word, the king enjoyed little more than the mere name of royalty: he was only the oſtenſible inſtrument in the hands of one of the two great parties who at that time divided and governed the kingdom, as either obtained the ſuperior influence in the diet. Fully determined to wreſt from the ſenate their aſſumed power, and to recover that participation of authority which the conſtitution had aſſigned to the crown, the king proceeded to a meaſure both bold and deciſive. On the 13th of *December* 1768 he ſigned a declaration, by which he formally abdicated the crown of *Sweden*; and, by giving public notice throughout his dominions of this ſtep, at once ſuſpended all the functions of government. The ſenate felt their authority inſufficient to counteract ſuch a meaſure, for their orders were diſputed by all the Colleges of State, who had ceaſed to tranſact the buſineſs of their ſeveral departments. The magiſtrates of *Stockholm*, agreeable to the form of government, were proceeding to convoke the order of Burghers, which compelled the ſenate to conſent to the deſired aſſembly of the diet, and the king's concurrence was requeſted to confirm the proclamation for that purpoſe, which being given, he reſumed the reins of government. At the meeting of the diet, which followed on *April* 19, 1769, though it coincided in ſome particulars with the king's views, yet it was far from effecting every thing which he aimed at.

Adolphus Frederic died *February* 12, 1771, and was ſucceeded by *Guſtavus* III. his eldeſt ſon, then 25 years of age. The acceſſion of this young prince to the throne, with the prepoſſeſſions of the people ſtrongly in his favour, was a favourable period for extending the power of the crown by the reduction of that of the ſenate. An ariſtocracy naturally and rapidly degenerates into deſpotiſm; the yoke of which is rendered more intolerable to a people in proportion as the oppreſſions of a number of tyrants are more grievous than thoſe of a ſingle one. The new king found his people divided into two great political parties, diſtinguiſhed by the names of Hats and Caps; the former eſpouſed the intereſt of the court, the latter the country or patriotic party. The moſt maſterly ſtrokes of policy, as well as the moſt profound diſſimulation, were uſed by this monarch to circumvent and deſtroy the influence of the ſenate. The people were grievouſly oppreſſed; for, beſides the rigorous exactions made on the common people by their rulers, they ſuffered every calamity which a year of great ſcarcity naturally occaſions. The army was devoted to his intereſt, and his two brothers, prince *Charles* and prince *Frederic Auguſtus*, each commanded a body of troops. In 1772, whilſt the king was amuſing the ſenate at *Stockholm* with the moſt warm and ſpecious profeſſions of diſintereſtedneſs, and of his wiſhes to be thought only the firſt citizen of a free country, an inſurrection of the military happened at *Chriſtianſtadt*, in the province of *Scano*; this was ſet on foot by one *Hellichius*, who commanded there. The plea made uſe of to juſtify it was, the tyranny and oppreſſion of the governing powers. Prince *Charles*, who was purpoſely in thoſe parts, made this a pretence to aſſemble the troops under his command, whilſt his brother, who was at *Oſtrogothia*, put himſelf at the ſame time at the head of the troops there. The ſenate was much alarmed at theſe proceedings, whilſt the king, with the moſt conſummate diſſimulation, expreſſed his reſentment againſt the inſurgents, and his zeal to ſuppreſs them; at the ſame time, by ſtationing the military force in *Stockholm* ſo as to ſurround the ſenate-houſe, he effectually controuled the deliberations carried on there. In this exigency the ſenate found themſelves totally abandoned by the ſoldiery, who one and all took oaths of allegiance to the king; who being thus ſupported, was enabled to accompliſh a great and almoſt unparalleled revolution, and to deprive an extenſive nation of its liberties in a ſingle morning, without bloodſhed, without noiſe, without tumult, and without oppoſition; while the people flocked together with as much indifference and tranquillity as if it had been only ſome holiday ſport.

It is ſaid only five perſons in the kingdom were entruſted with the deſign. Very few were impriſoned, and that only for a ſhort time, nor did any of them experience, in the ſmalleſt degree, any diminution of the royal favour on account of their oppoſition. The ſenate took a new oath of allegiance to the prince, and tranquillity was reſtored throughout the kingdom.—*Wraxall*, p. 123.

Mr. *Sheridan*, in the account which he has given of this revolution in *Sweden*, aſſerts, that the king is, in conſequence of this event, no leſs abſolute at *Stockholm* than the *French* monarch is at *Verſailles*, and the grand ſignior at *Conſtantinople*; but Mr. *Coxe* maintains the contrary, and deſcribes the king of *Sweden*, although now poſſeſſed of very great prerogatives, yet as a limited monarch in many very important inſtances. The whole executive power is, indeed, veſted in the king; he has the command of the army and the navy, and fills up all commiſſions: he alſo nominates to all civil offices; he has the ſole power of convening and diſſolving the ſtates, and is not obliged to aſſemble them at any ſtated period: he has rendered the taxes perpetual, and has the entire diſpoſal of the public money; but he has not the uncontroled right of enacting and repealing laws, or of impoſing new taxes without the conſent of the ſubject. In caſe of actual invaſion, indeed, he may levy money without the conſent of the ſtates, but at the concluſion of the war he is obliged to ſummon them, and the new taxes impoſed by the king, during the exigency of the kingdom, are then to be aboliſhed. A king of *Sweden* cannot declare war, nor alter the coin, without the concurrence of the ſenate; and if called upon by the diet, when convened, he is obliged to account for the expenditure of the public money. Whether the preſent form of government be likely to laſt, or whether it may not be as ſuddenly overturned as it was introduced; whether it may not, in proceſs of time, degenerate into an arbitrary monarchy, or relapſe into its priſtine anarchy; are not the objects of enquiry; the queſtion relates ſolely to the nature of the conſtitution, as it ſubſiſts at preſent; and, when accurately examined, it will be found, that the king of *Sweden* is a limited, and not a deſpotic ſovereign.

Six years after this revolution took place, the king convened the ſenate; but finding the houſe of nobles very much diſpoſed to attack the intereſts of royalty, he ſuddenly diſſolved the aſſembly.

In the year 1766, *Guſtavus* married the princeſs *Sophia Magdalena*, ſiſter to the preſent king of *Denmark*, by whom he has iſſue, living, a prince, named *Guſtavus Adolphus*, born in 1778.

Since the acceſſion of *Guſtavus* III. the ſtricteſt adherence to form has been obſerved in the court of *Sweden*. While many ſovereigns of *Europe* are endeavouring to retrench the ceremonies attendant upon royalty, this prince has introduced a degree of pomp and etiquette ſimilar to that uſed at *Verſailles*, and unknown in his own country before his reign, "The king," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "appears to poſſeſs too enlarged an underſtanding to be a ſervile imitator of the *French*, it is therefore probable, that his motive for this conduct, is in ſome meaſure political, as the increaſe of royal prerogative may have rendered it expedient to throw an additional ſplendor round the majeſty of the throne." *Travels* II. 303.—Soon after the preſent king came to the throne, he ſuppreſſed the uſe of torture in *Sweden*.

The king inſpects into every department of the ſtate in his own perſon, and the meaneſt perſon may preſent his grievances without fear of repulſe. His ſoldiery adore him; and the peculiar attention he pays to their diſcipline, the continual reviews he makes of his regiments, in different parts of his dominions; his diſdain of fatigue, and undoubted perſonal courage, may probably raiſe *Sweden* to more importance in the ſcale of *Europe*, than ſhe has poſſeſſed ſince the death of *Charles* XII. Unable to reward thoſe officers, who zealouſly adhered to him at the revolution, with penſions or pecuniary emoluments, he has found means to attach them by ribbons and ſtars, which he diſtributed without parſimony. He has likewiſe founded a new order of knighthood, known by the name of *Vaſa*, deſigned for men of merit in every ſtation, and which is conferred, without the leaſt attention to birth or diſtinction, on every man who deſerves well of his country.—*Wraxall*, p. 125.

The titles of the kings of *Sweden* have been frequently varied. The preſent reigning prince is ſtyled *Guſtavus*, by the grace of God, king of *Sweden*, and of the *Goths* and *Vandals*; great prince of *Finland*; hereditary ſovereign of *Norway*; duke of *Sleſwic*, *Holſtein*, *Stomarn*, and *Ditmarſh*; count of *Oldenburg* and *Delmenhorſt*.

The arms are quarterly: in the firſt and fourth azure, three crowns or, for the kingdom of *Sweden*; in the ſecond and third barré, ondé argent and azure, a lion rampant or, crowned gules, for *Gothland*; with the arms of *Holſtein* in the eſcutcheon.

In 1748, *Frederic* I. revived two ancient orders of knighthood, and founded another. The principal is the blue ribbon, or the order of *Seraphim*, inſtituted in 1334 by *Magnus Smeek*. The next is the yellow ribbon, or the order of the ſword, founded by *Guſtavus Vaſa*, in 1523. The order of the black ribbon, or the north ſtar, is of late inſtitution. All three have their proper badges and mottos.

The ſtates, according to the ancient form of government, conſiſt of four orders. The firſt of theſe is the nobility, conſiſting of counts, barons, and untitled nobility. One is choſen out of each family to repreſent that body, and with them the colonels, lieutenant-colonels, majors, and captains of every regiment, ſit and vote. A family once ennobled continues ſo from generation to generation, as well in the direct line as in its various collateral branches; and all poſſeſs the ſame general privileges, which conſiſt principally in the capacity of being ſenators, chamberlains, or of holding other civil employments about the king's perſon and court, and in an exemption from the poll-tax. The power of creating new nobility is veſted in the king, but the number is limited. In a diet held under *Adolphus Frederic*, it was enacted, that no additional ones ſhould be appointed until the families of this order were reduced to 1200, and at the revolution in 1772, the preſent king obtained the right of adding 150. The head of each noble family, in the direct line, is by birth a member of the houſe of nobles, and repreſents, in his perſon, all the younger parts of that line, as well as the collateral branches. The repreſentatives of the order of nobility, who aſſemble in the diet, vary in the number that meet. In the late reign, when their votes were of greater conſequence than they are under the preſent form of government, they uſually amounted to five or ſix hundred; and on a remarkable occaſion, when *Adolphus Frederic* intimated a deſign of abdicating the throne, above 1000 took their ſeats. In the diet of 1778 only 300 aſſembled.—*Coxe's Travels*, II. 344.

The ſecond order is compoſed of the fourteen biſhops and the repreſentatives of the clergy, who chooſe one out of every rural deanery, conſiſting of ten pariſhes, and their charges are borne. The biſhops are obliged to defray their own expences at the ſittings of the diet: though they uſually receive, in the larger dioceſes, 15s. per day; and in the ſmaller 10s.; but the other repreſentatives muſt be paid by their conſtituents about 5s. or 6s. per day. The number of the repreſentatives is uncertain, becauſe each archdeaconry has the privilege of ſending one member, or of joining with another in the choice of one.

"They have," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "been ſeldom leſs than fifty, and have never exceeded eighty."

The third order of the ſtate conſiſts of the repreſentatives of the burghers, or citizens, who are choſen by the magiſtrates and common-council of every corporation. Of theſe there are ten elected for *Stockholm*, according to Mr. *Coxe*. Some of the towns have two votes; but moſt of them have only one. Theſe members amount to about a hundred and fifty in the whole. One hundred and four towns in *Sweden* enjoy the privilege of ſending members to the diet. Each repreſentative receives from his conſtituents a ſmall contribution; which, in the larger towns, amounts to about 15s.; and in the ſmaller to 5s. 4s. or 2s. 6d. per day, during their attendance at the diet.—*Coxe*.

The fourth order conſiſts of the peaſants, who chooſe one out of every diſtrict, whoſe charges they bear; and theſe amount, according to Mr. *Coxe*, to about one hundred.

The definition of a peaſant is, a farmer employed in agriculture, poſſeſſing land of a certain tenure, who has never followed any trade, or enjoyed any civil office. This deſcription includes only thoſe whoſe anceſtors were alſo farmers, and does not entitle either nobles, citizens, or even country gentlemen, though they may purchaſe the peaſant's eſtate, either to vote, or to return a member. The land qualifying the farmer, who is a peaſant, to be an elector, muſt be either crown-land or his own property. The moſt valuable of theſe eſtates may be worth 1300l. and the pooreſt about 30l. If the land is poſſeſſed by two or more peaſants, the vote is ſplit among the ſeveral proprietors, each enjoying that ſhare of the vote which is proportionate to his ſhare of the farm; but each of them is qualified to be a repreſentative.—*Coxe*'s *Travels*, II. p. 346.

"It is a very remarkable circumſtance," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "that in a conſtitution ſo free as that of *Sweden*, in which even the peaſants, as land-holders, are returned members to the diet, the country gentlemen, be their landed property ever ſo large, are not repreſented in the ſtates of the kingdom, have neither any vote in the choice of repreſentatives, nor can be repreſentatives themſelves: a ſtrange inconſiſtency, that thoſe perſons, who are juſtly eſteemed the moſt reſpectable and incorrupt part of the body politic, ſhould not enjoy the leaſt ſhare in the legiſlature, while many mechanics and farmers, who are both unqualified to canvaſs intricate political queſtions, and incapable of reſiſting the influence of bribery, poſſeſs that important privilege!"—*Travels*, II. p. 348.

During the ſitting of the diet, every member of the four houſes has the privilege of propoſing a queſtion to the conſideration of the aſſembly to which he belongs, which is carried or rejected by a majority. If it paſſes in one houſe, it is ſent by a deputation to each of the others, and if aſſented to by three, is preſented by the four ſpeakers to the king, who afterwards communicates his aſſent or diſſent in form. If the bill originates from the king, it is laid before the ſenators, and, their opinions having been obtained in writing, it is referred to the diſcuſſion of the ſtates; if they approve it, the four houſes repair to the palace and communicate their aſſent to the king; if it is rejected, they tranſmit their determination in writing, by their ſpeakers, and accompany it with the reaſons which induced them to diſſent.—*Coxe*'s *Travels*, II. p. 349.

The king was obliged to convene a diet once in three years; but if he died without leaving a male heir to the crown, the ſtates met of themſelves. Each of the four claſſes has its chairman; the marſhal of the diet is uſually the chairman of the nobles, and the archbiſhop of *Upſal* that of the clergy: the burghers uſually chooſe one of the burgomaſters of *Stockholm*, and the peaſants have alſo their ſpeaker; but the counſellors of ſtate have no vote in the diet. Each of the four claſſes has alſo its reſpective houſe at *Stockholm*.

When they aſſemble they firſt meet in a large room in the king's palace, called the diet chamber; where his majeſty being ſeated on his throne, and the ſenators or privy-counſellors ſitting at ſome diſtance from him, the preſident of the chancery uſually compliments the aſſembly in the king's name; after which a ſecretary acquaints them with the ſtate of affairs ſince their receſs, and the reaſon of requiring their advice and aſſiſtance; to which the marſhal of the nobility returns an anſwer; and after him the archbiſhop for the clergy, and the ſpeakers of the other orders of the ſtate. They then ſeparate to their ſeveral houſes or chambers, where they chooſe a ſecret committee, compoſed of an equal number of each body, to whom the miniſtry communicate ſuch particulars as are not thought proper to be made public, and they prepare what is to be propoſed to their reſpective bodies. In each houſe affairs are determined by a majority of voices; and a majority in all the chambers is neceſſary to the paſſing of every act. When the particulars propoſed by the king have been conſidered and diſpatched, each houſe offers its grievances ſeparately to his majeſty, to which he returns an anſwer; and each member of the three inferior houſes has a copy of the king's anſwer to their reſpective grievances, and of all the acts paſſed by the ſtates; both of which they communicate to their electors.

The ſenate compoſes the council of ſtate, or ſupreme council, in which the king himſelf preſides, and has two votes. Here all national affairs, that admit of no delay, are determined by a majority of voices. This council conſiſts only of fourteen members, who are choſen in the following manner: twenty-four of the nobility, or houſe of lords, twelve of the clergy, and as many of the burgeſſes, being aſſembled, take an oath of ſecrecy, after which they proceed to chooſe three perſons fit to be advanced to that dignity, on a vacancy, in which they muſt be unanimous. Of theſe his majeſty chooſes which he pleaſes. No ſenator can be elected in the intervals of their diet; nor may more than two of one family be of the ſenate at the ſame time.

There are three royal courts of juſtice, of which the *Swediſh*, properly ſo called, is held at *Stockholm*, the *Gothic* at *Jonkioping*, and that of *Finland* at *Abo*.

The court of admiralty, which is held at *Carlſcroon*, has an admiral for its preſident, with all the other admirals and principal ſea-officers for his aſſiſtants.

Foreigners are excluded from all poſts in the government.

With reſpect to the laws of *Sweden*, a digeſt was ratified by all the ſtates of the diet, held in 1731 and 1734, and was confirmed by the king, and publiſhed in 1736. It contains a courſe of proceedings, by which all law-ſuits are eaſily determined and brought to a ſpeedy iſſue. The towns and diſtricts of the peaſants have their inferior courts, from which an appeal lies to the ſuperior or provincial courts, and from theſe again to the royal courts of juſtice. In the village courts of judicature twelve peaſants always ſit as aſſiſtants in trying cauſes.

The expence of law-ſuits is very moderate, and every man is permitted to plead his own cauſe: hence the number of lawyers is but ſmall, and they are generally in mean circumſtances.

The puniſhment for robbery in *Sweden* is perpetual ſlavery; the criminal being condemned to labour all his life in the ſervice of the crown, in carrying wood and ſtone for the repair of the fortifications, or other ſervile and laborious employment. He wears an iron collar night and day about his neck, to which a bow of the ſame metal is faſtened, that comes over his head, and has a little bell that rings upon the leaſt motion.

When a perſon is killed in a duel, the ſurvivor is condemned to die, and a note of infamy is attached to the memory of both. But if neither of them falls in the combat, both are impriſoned, and fed, during two years, on bread and water: they are beſides fined a thouſand crowns each, or two thouſand crowns if the impriſonment is limited to one year. An affront is referred to the national court, where recantation and publicly begging pardon are generally awarded as a ſufficient reparation of honour.

For murder, adultery, and burning of houſes, the criminal, if a man, is hanged, and if a woman, beheaded: but where the facts are attended with aggravating circumſtances, the offender is hung in chains, burnt, or quartered. When a nobleman or gentleman commits a capital crime, he is ſhot to death.

We ſhall now conſider the expences, revenues, military and naval forces of *Swedin*. The ordinary and extraordinary expences for the kingdom of *Sweden*, and the great duchy of *Finland*, for the year 1753, amounted to ten millions two hundred and forty thouſand four hundred and thirty-four ſilver dollars; but the ordinary revenue of the kingdom does not exceed eight millions ſeven hundred and forty-five thouſand ſeven hundred and eleven, including the ſum allowed to the king for his civil liſt. The crown debts are ſo great, that ſince the year 1753 the annual intereſt of them has amounted to one million twenty-eight thouſand two hundred and eighty-ſix ſilver dollars.

The military forces of *Sweden* conſiſt partly of raiſed and partly of diſtributed regiments. The latter, which are the national militia, form the greateſt part, and, according to an ordinance publiſhed by *Charles* XI. are maintained by the country; for that prince obliged the nobility and gentry, as well as the peaſants, to provide and maintain both horſe and foot, of which each province furniſhes its contingency.

As to the infantry, every three farmers provide a foot-ſoldier, furniſh pay, and give him a dwelling and a piece of land; but he has his accoutrements, arms, and ammunition from the crown, which alſo pays the principal and ſubaltern officers, and ſupplies the troops with proviſions when they are on their march, or in the field, except at the rendezvous, in order to be muſtered.

The officers of horſe and foot are maintained out of the lands reſumed and reunited to the crown. Every officer has a houſe and land aſſigned him in that part of the country where his regiment is quartered, and the rent of other farms to the value of his pay, which they receive either in money, corn, or other goods. The lands aſſigned for the payment of a colonel of foot are about three hundred pounds a-year, and the reſt of the officers in proportion. But on a march, or in the field, the crown furniſhes them with ſubſiſtence, and provides ammunition and forage for their horſes.

In the year 1779, the æra of the armed neutrality, the *Swediſh* navy was ſaid to amount to thirty ſhips of the line, including thoſe of forty guns, and fifteen frigates; but as ſeveral of theſe ſhips were old, and out of repair, thoſe actually fit for ſervice were not ſuppoſed to amount to more than 20 ſhips of war, and 10 frigates. The ſeamen belonging to government are regiſtered, and amount to 18,000; of theſe only about 6000 are reputed to be experienced ſeamen, the reſt are mere peaſants. Upon an emergency, the king poſſeſſes the power of preſſing ſailors from the merchant's ſervice, but only in exchange for the regiſtered ſeamen.—*Coxe's Travels*, II. 468.

Sweden at preſent conſiſts of five great diviſions, or general provinces; *Finland*, *Gothland*, *Sweden* properly ſo called, *Nordland*, and *Lapland*.

SECT. IV.

Of Finland.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce. *A Deſcription of its ſeveral* Provinces, *and of the principal Places in each.*

IN deſcribing the provinces of *Sweden*, we ſhall begin with the eaſternmoſt part. *Finland*, called by the natives *Suomi*, is bounded on the eaſt by *Ruſſia*, on the ſouth by the gulf of *Finland*, on the weſt by the gulf of *Bothnia*, and on the north by a part of *Swediſh Lapland*. This country contains about eighteen thouſand ſquare *Engliſh* miles, and is naturally fertile; but it is far from being properly cultivated, or ſufficiently peopled according to its extent.

The paſtures of *Finland* are in many places ſo rich, that the inhabitants obtain great profit by grazing; but the breed of cattle is here very ſmall. Here are conſiderable woods of pine-trees; ſo that vaſt quantities of timber, boards, and charcoal, are ſent from hence to *Stockholm* for exportation. It produces ſeveral ſorts of fruit, as *pears*, *apples*, *plums*, and *cherries*; and abounds with all ſorts of game.

Finland is every-where watered with lakes, rivers, and brooks, which yield plenty of fiſh, and fine pearls are procured from the pearl-fiſheries. Lead ore is found in ſeveral parts of this province, and in the lakes and moraſſes are dug up a ferrugineous earth, from which iron is extracted. *Finland* is divided into five provinces, *Finland Proper*, *Eaſt Bothnia*, *Tavaſtland*, *Nyland*, and *Savolax*; of each of which we ſhall give ſome account.

Finland Proper is ſituated at the angle where the gulfs of *Bothnia* and *Finland* join, and is about a hundred and ſeventy-four *Engliſh* miles in length, and a hundred and eight in breadth. The ſoil is very fertile, and the country yields very delightful proſpects, eſpecially in the ſouthern parts, where it is agreeably diverſified with lakes, rivers, corn-fields, paſtures, hop-grounds, woods, and ſome iron-works; but the north part of *Finland* is not ſo well cultivated. The fief of *Biorneborg* is one of the moſt fertile parts in all *Finland*; and here is a rich pearl fiſhery, where pearls of an extraordinary ſize are found, for the moſt part ſingle, but ſometimes a cluſter of two or three pearls are found in the ſame ſhell. The inhabitants of this country ſubſiſt by grazing, agriculture, fiſhing, and making of wooden ware; they alſo traffic in *grain*, *meal*, *cotton*, *butter*, *talc*, *yarn*, *ſtockings*, and linen. The peaſants ſpeak a barbarous jargon, equally unintelligible to a *Swede* or a *Ruſſian*, but in the towns the former language is generally ſpoken.—*Wraxall's Tour*, p. 190.

The principal places in *Finland Proper* are,

Abo, ſeated on the river *Aurojocki*, which runs through the city. It ſtands on the point of the angle formed by the gulf of *Bothnia* and *Finland*, has a commodious harbour, and is the moſt conſiderable ſtaple town in the whole country. It is ſituated, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne's* tables, in 60° 27′ N. latitude, and in 22° 13′ E. longitude, and is almoſt ſurrounded with hills. The city carries on a ſucceſsful trade in *corn*, *proviſions*, *linen*, *planks*, &c. The *Ruſſians*, who were in poſſeſſion of this place from the year 1713 to 1720, committed great ravages here. It has alſo frequently ſuffered by fire. In the year 1743 a peace was concluded in this city between *Sweden* and *Ruſſia*. *Abo* caſtle is one of the moſt ancient fortifications in *Finland*; it is ſeated on a peninſula at the mouth of the river *Aura*, and has been ſeveral times deſtroyed by the enemy and conſumed by fire. The houſes are almoſt all of wood, and the archiepiſcopal palace is compoſed of no better materials, being only diſtinguiſhed by being painted red.—*Wraxall's Tour*, p. 188.

Here is an univerſity, founded by *Chriſtina*, in the year 1640, and endowed with the ſame privileges as that of *Upſal*. It contained, in 1779, about 300 ſtudents.—*Coxe's Travels*, II. 292.

Between the iſland of *Aland* and *Finland* are many ſmall iſlands, ſhelves, and rocks, which render that part of the ſea very dangerous to mariners. Aland is ſituated in 61° 5′ N. latitude; it is about one hundred and eighty miles in circumference, and has between five and ſix thouſand inhabitants, who pay no pecuniary taxes, but are obliged to furniſh a certain number of men for the defence of the kingdom. Vaſſalage is unknown among them, nor is there a town upon the iſland, the people being extremely averſe to the founding of one. Here is an ancient fortreſs called *Caſtleholm*, where the unhappy King *Eric* XIV, the eldeſt ſon of *Guſtavus Vaſa*, was confined. He was one of the ſuitors to our *Elizabeth*, and was depoſed in 1568 by his brother *John* III. The ſoil is ſo fertile, that the inhabitants ſeldom experience any ſcarcity of corn. It alſo produces rich paſtures for grazing.

Another province of *Finland* is that of East Bothnia, which lies farther north on the ſea-coaſt, and obtained its name from its being ſituated on the eaſt ſide of the gulf of *Bothnia*. Nature has ſeparated it from the adjacent countries by a chain of hills, which run along the eaſt ſide of it; and from theſe eminences iſſue ſeveral rivers. The country, eſpecially on the ſea-coaſt toward the ſouth, is for the moſt part level, but full of moraſſes.

Eaſt Bothnia is divided into three parts, all under one governor; the principal places in which are,

Ulea, or Ulaborg, a ſea-port town, ſituated on a peninſula at the mouth of the river *Ulea Elf*, in 65° 20′ N. latitude, and is the largeſt town in all *Eaſt Bothnia*.

Gamla Carleby, in *Latin Carolina-Antiqua*, was built in the reign of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, in a fertile and pleaſant country, in 64° 8′ north latitude. It has a commodious harbour, and the inhabitants not only carry on a conſiderable trade in tar, but make great advantages by ſhip-building. The adjacent country is famous for a particular kind of ſalt, which the peaſants boil from the ſea-water in ſpring and autumn.

The province of TAVASTLAND, in *Latin Tavaſtia*, lies in the middle of *Finland*, and is a hundred and eighty miles in length, and a hundred and twenty in breadth. The country, which is very fertile, conſiſts of fine plains, watered by a great number of lakes and rivers that abound with fiſh, and is diverſified with meadow and arable lands; and with reſpect to theſe natural advantages, it is ſcarce ſurpaſſed by any province in *Sweden*. It is alſo ſtored with cattle, and all ſorts of game: but it is far from being well cultivated, and conſequently the peaſants are generally poor.

One of the moſt remarkable places in this province is CRONEBURG, or *Tavaſtus*, in *Latin Croneburgum*, a ſmall town, built in 1650, on a pleaſant ſpot, and endowed with conſiderable privileges. This town, which is ſituated in 61° 25′ N. latitude, was taken by the *Ruſſians* in 1713, and in the laſt war between them and the *Swedes* it was laid in aſhes.

The province of NYLAND, in *Latin Nylandia*, lies in a bay of the gulf of *Finland*, and was formerly peopled by the *Fins*; but is now inhabited by the *Swedes*. It is near a hundred and twenty-eight miles in length, and in few places more than thirty in breadth.

The principal towns in this province are,

HELSINGFORS, in *Latin Helſinforſa*, a ſtaple town, and the beſt in the province; it is ſeated on a peninſula, on the ſouth coaſt, and has a good harbour, not inferior to any in *Sweden*. This town was built by *Guſtavus* I. but in the late wars was laid in aſhes, and has not yet recovered its former flouriſhing ſtate. The governor of *Nyland* and *Tavaſtland* reſides in this town, and, within the laſt thirty years, ſeveral forts have been built in its neighbourhood. Here is an immenſe fortreſs, built as a barrier againſt the *Ruſſians*, in which is a garriſon of 8000 men, two thirds of which are conſtantly employed in completing the works.—*Wraxall's Tour*, 190.

BORGO, in *Latin Borga*, an ancient ſea-port, with an indifferent harbour. This town was almoſt entirely demoliſhed in the war with *Peter* the Great; but is now in a very flouriſhing condition.

DEGERBY, or LOUISA, a well-built ſtaple town, on a creek of the gulf of *Finland*, and has a commodious harbour. It was built in 1745 as a frontier town toward the *Ruſſian* territories, according to the limits ſettled by the laſt treaty of peace, and was called *Degerby* from the nobleman's eſtate on which it ſtands; but in 1752 king *Adolphus Frederic* changed its name to that of *Louiſa*, in honour of his Queen.

SAVOLAX, the fifth province of *Finland*, is two hundred and four miles in length, and an hundred and twenty-ſix in breadth. It produces very little corn or paſture, and conſiſts chiefly of woods, lakes, rivers, and moraſſes. The land is ſo unequally divided, and ſo thinly inhabited, that the cultivated ſpots of ſome farms lie above ſixty miles from the dwelling-houſe. The inhabitants procure their ſubſiſtence from growing *buck-wheat*, grazing cattle, fiſhing, and making wooden ware. They alſo trade in *tallow*, *butter*, *dried fiſh*, *hides*, and *furs*. The country abounds in *elks* and *rein-deer*; but contains no town worthy notice.

SECT. V.

Of Gothland *in general.*

Its great Diviſions; with a particular Account of them; and their ſeveral Provinces, Iſlands, *and* Towns.

GOTHLAND is bounded on the eaſt and ſouth by the *Baltic*; on the weſt by *Norway*, the *Sound*, and the *German* ocean; and on the north by *Sweden Proper*. It is a pleaſant and fertile country, conſiſting of fine plains and incloſures, and the greateſt part of the corn which is grown in *Sweden* is produced here. It alſo abounds in lakes and rivers, which yield great quantities of fiſh, and in extenſive foreſts and rich mines.

Gothland had anciently its own ſovereigns; but *Suercher*, king of the *Oſtrogoths*, being proclaimed king of the *Swedes* and *Goths*, in 1132, both theſe kingdoms became united under one ſovereign. The arms of *Gothland* are azure, a lion rampant going over three ſtreams; by which the *Goths* probably intended to denote their warlike proweſs, and the ſucceſs of their arms in three countries of *Europe*.

The number of towns in *Gothland* amount to forty-eight, and it is divided into *Eaſt Gothland*, *Weſt Gothland*, and *South Gothland*.

EAST GOTHLAND, in *Latin Oſtro-Gothia*, properly ſo called, includes *Smaland*, with the iſlands *Oeland* and *Gothland*. This country, which had formerly its particular kings, and its own laws, is ninety-ſix miles in length, and ninety in breadth, and produces *wheat*, *rye*, *barley*, *oats*, and *peaſe* in ſuch plenty as to ſupply the neighbouring provinces. It has alſo many fine orchards, meadows, and paſtures, with lakes and rivers abounding with variety of fiſh, extenſive foreſts, ſome of which are of oak and birch, and valuable iron mines. The inhabitants are employed in agriculture, grazing, hunting, fiſhing, and in the mines and quarries. Along the banks of the lake of *Wetter* are found agate, cornelians, touch-ſtone, and rattle-ſtone. In the foreſt of *Kalmarden* are dug up fine marble, and a reddiſh violet-ſtone which emits a very fragrant ſmell. Antimony is found in mount *Amberg*, and beautiful petrifactions in ſeveral parts of the country.

There are twenty-three lakes in *Eaſt Gothland*, the moſt remarkable of which is the *Wetter*, which extends ninety miles in length, and fifteen in breadth, and contains two or three iſlands. It has but one outlet, which is by the river *Motala*, though above forty little ſtreams diſcharge themſelves into it. This lake is ſaid to lie above a hundred feet higher than either the *Baltic* or the *North Sea*, and is deep and clear, but very boiſterous in winter.

The rivers of *Eaſt Gothland* are, the *Motala*, juſt mentioned, which receives ſeventeen rivulets, and paſſing through the whole country, diſcharges itſelf into the *Baltic*; near *Norkioping*, it precipitates its waters from a rock ſixteen fathoms high: the *Stang*, which divides the country into the eaſt and weſt parts, and diſcharges itſelf into the lake of *Roxen*; the *Molby* or *Nibro*; the *Kareſbo*; and the *Skena*.

Eaſt Gothland conſiſts of one dioceſe, which is that of *Linkioping*, the ſecond in *Sweden* as to precedence. It includes twenty-two provoſtſhips, and is divided into twenty-one diſtricts, which belong to the prefecture of *Linkioping*.

The principal place in *Eaſt Gothland* is NORKIOPING, in *Latin Norcopia*, a ſtaple town, ſituated on the river *Motala*. It is next to *Stockholm* in extent, and is eſteemed one of the beſt cities in the kingdom. It was deſtroyed by the *Ruſſians*, but has recovered itſelf; and contains five churches, has a commodious quay, and carries on a conſiderable trade. Here are paper mills, copper mills, a printing-houſe, and woollen manufactures. *Wraxall* ſpeaks of its manufactures of fire-arms, and all ſorts of military weapons, as highly deſerving attention.—*Tour*, page 92.

The country of SMALAND, or SMOLAND, is a hundred and twenty miles in length, and ſeventy-two in breadth, and was anciently governed by its own kings. It probably received the name of *Smaland*, or ſmall parcels of land, becauſe in ancient times the country was ſo over-run with woods and barren waſtes, that the inhabitants could only cultivate a few ſpots here and there between them; and even to this day are ſeen large heaps of ſtones in the woods, which were thrown together by the firſt inhabitants, in order to clear the ground. Though *Smaland* is mountainous, thoſe parts which are cultivated are very fruitful, and it is particularly remarkable for its fine paſtures. Here are large foreſts of beech and other trees. A vein of gold has been diſcovered in this province, and there are alſo mines of ſilver, copper, and iron, and even a great quantity of the latter is found at the bottom of the lakes.

In this province are twenty-one lakes, which afford nothing remarkable, and ten rivers, the principal of which are the *Emma*, the *Niſſa*, the *Laga*, and the *Helgea*.

Smaland conſiſts of two dioceſes, that of *Wexio*, and that of *Calmar*, and contains three prefectures, which include twenty-four diſtricts, the moſt remarkable places in which are,

CALMAR, in *Latin Calmaria*, ſeated in the prefecture of the ſame name on the main ſea, oppoſite to the iſle of *Oeland*, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 56° 40′ N. latitude, and 16° 22′ E. longitude; one hundred and fifty miles S. W. of *Stockholm*. It is a fine ſtaple city, and one of the oldeſt in *Gothland:* it is nearly of a circular form, and has fine regular ſtreets, in which are about five hundred houſes. It is ſurrounded on the land ſide by four walls and moats; but has only one wall toward the ſea. At the diſtance of a mile and a half from the town ſtands the ſtrong fort of *Grimſkiar*, and toward the north is another fort, on the iſland of *Karinglaret*. *Calmar* caſtle ſtands near the *Sound*, or *Strait* oppoſite to the city; it has two ditches, and is ſo well fortified that it has been generally conſidered as the ſtrongeſt and moſt important fortreſs on the frontiers. The prefect or governor reſides in the royal palace of *Hoſno*, near the city: here are alſo a biſhop's palace, a fine cathedral, a commodious quay for ſhipping, and a ſeminary, and it has good manufactories of cloths and woollen ſtuffs. The *Sound*, which runs between the caſtle and the iſland of *Oeland*, is called *Calmar-Sound*, and is about ſix miles over. In this city the famous union of *Calmar* was concluded, between the three northern kingdoms, in the year 1397.

JONKIOPING, in *Latin Junecopia*, is a very ancient ſtaple town, in the prefecture of the ſame name, ſituated on a peninſula between the lakes of *Wetter*, *Monk*, and *Rock*. This town formerly ſtood in another place; but the inhabitants were removed hither in the reign of *Guſtavus Adolphus*. The ſuburbs on both ſides are ſeparated from the town by a canal that conveys water out of the lake of *Lill* into that of *Rock*. The ſupreme court of juſtice for *Gothland* is held in this town, and ten provincial with forty-eight inferior courts are under its juriſdiction.

WEXIO, in *Latin Wexionia*, is ſeated in the prefecture of *Cronoberg*, almoſt in the centre of the province, and is the reſidence of the prefect or governor. In the year 1570, this town was reduced to aſhes by the *Danes*.

About twelve miles from this city is *Browalla* heath, famous for being the place where the *Danes* were totally defeated by the heroic *Blenda*, who commanded the *Smaland* women, in the abſence of their huſbands that were engaged in another expedition. As a recompence for their bravery, the women of *Smaland* were honoured with extraordinary privileges, and diſtinguiſhed by their wearing a kind of martial head-dreſs: they have even ſtill an equal ſhare with the men in inheritances.

The pleaſant iſland of OELAND, called in *Latin Oelandia*, lies in the *Baltic*, directly oppoſite to the *Calmar-Sound*. It is eighty-four miles in length, and but nine broad in the wideſt place. The inhabitants are ſaid to exceed ſeven thouſand perſons, who are employed in agriculture, working in the quarries, cutting ſtone, burning lime, fiſhing, and navigation.

In the province of *Eaſt Gothland* is alſo the iſland of GOTHLAND, or GOTLAND, in *Latin Gotlandia*, which is ſituated in the *Baltic*, and is about a hundred and eight miles in length, though but from thirty to thirty-ſix in breadth. From its convenient ſituation it acquired the name of "the Eye of the *Baltic*." It was formerly governed by its own king, and had its peculiar laws and privileges; but is at preſent ſubject to the ſupreme court of juſtice at *Stockholm*. It is ſaid have obtained its name from its having been the winter-quarters of the *Goths*, when they put to ſea on naval expeditions.

The inhabitants ſubſiſt by agriculture, grazing, fiſhing, burning lime, working in the quarries, navigation, and ſeveral ſorts of mechanic trades. "The peaſants ſell none of their commodities to the inhabitants of the towns; but when one of them," ſays *Dr. Buſching*, "comes to market, the burgher to whom he applies, furniſhes him with all neceſſaries, and gives him money to enable him to pay his taxes; while the peaſant, on the other hand, delivers up to the burgher all the produce of his induſtry, without mentioning a word about the price, both parties proceeding according to the dictates of natural juſtice and equity."

This iſland is divided into three parts, namely, the *North*, *Middle*, and *South* part; the firſt of which contains ſeven, the ſecond ſix, and the third ſeven diſtricts; but the only town worthy of notice is *Wiſby*, formerly one of the *Hans towns*. Its maritime laws were then famous in all parts, and adopted along the coaſt of the *Baltic*.

We now come to WEST GOTHLAND, which contains four provinces. *Weſt Gothland* properly ſo called, *Warmeland*, *Daland*, or the *Vale Country*, and *Bohus-Lehn*.

WEST GOTHLAND, properly ſo called, lies below the lake of *Wener*, and is a hundred and twenty miles in length, and ninety-ſix in breadth. It was anciently governed by its own kings, and had its particular laws and privileges. The paſtures are ſo rich, that the inhabitants are able to ſupply other parts with butter and cheeſe; the laſt of which is much admired. The country alſo produces corn, fruit-trees, and vegetables; and here likewiſe are iron and allum works.

The lake of WENER, or VENER, is eighty-four miles in length, and forty-two in breadth; it ebbs and flows in a very extraordinary manner, is ſtored with great plenty of fiſh, and has ſeveral iſlands. Twenty-four rivers diſcharge themſelves into it, yet none flows out of it, but the large river called *Gotha-Elbe*

The *Gotha-Elbe*, or *Gothic* River, diſcharges itſelf into the North Sea near *Gottenburg*. About forty-five miles from its mouth is the remarkable cataract of *Trolhatta*, where the water is precipitated between two rocks; it conſiſts of three caſcades, each of them about five fathoms high, and about three hundred fathoms from each other. At the diſtance of three miles from this cataract is a bridge, built from one rock to another, over another high cataract formed by this river, at the bottom of which great number of ſalmon are caught; and twelve miles lower down is another water-fall, where the boats and other veſſels paſs through three ſluices.

Weſt Gothland is divided into two dioceſes, that of *Skara*, and that of *Gottenburg*. The moſt conſiderable town in *Weſt Gothland Proper*, is,

GOTTENBURG, called by Mr. *Coxe Gotheborg*, a ſtaple town, firſt built in 1607 by *Charles* IX. on the iſland of *Hiſingen*; but being deſtroyed by the *Danes* in 1611, the inhabitants, about ſeven years after, removed to the place where the town now ſtands, and were favoured with ſeveral conſiderable privileges, among which, the *Calviniſts* were allowed the free exerciſe of their religion. *Gottenburg* carries on the greateſt trade of any city in *Sweden*, except *Stockholm*. It is ſituated on the borders of *Weſt Gothland*, at the mouth of the river *Moludal*, which runs cloſe by the north ſide of the city, and is conveyed through it by ſeveral canals. The ſtreets are broad and kept very clean, and, ſince the year 1746, the greateſt part of the houſes have been rebuilt with ſtone. It is regularly fortified, and on the land ſide is defended by two citadels, called the *Lion* and the *Crown*; and toward the ſea by the citadel of *New Elfsburg*. *Gottenburg* is a biſhop's ſee, and has two printing-houſes, a city-church, a ſeminary, an orphan houſe, a *German* church, and ſeveral quays and docks. The number of inhabitants, according to Mr. *Coxe*, amounted, in 1779, to thirty thouſand. In 1731 an *Eaſt India* company was eſtabliſhed in this city, for the harbour is a very fine one, and is reſorted to by a great number of ſhips. "This company," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "is merely a ſociety of merchants, who ſend annually two or three veſſels to *China*. *Sweden* containing little ſpecie, and few manufactures for exportation, the captain of each veſſel firſt proceeds to *Cadiz*, where he borrows, in the company's name, 100,000 piaſters, at the intereſt of thirty per cent. he then ſails to *Canton*, and purchaſes tea, porcelain, and other *China* commodities, which, upon his return to *Sweden*, are diſpoſed of to great advantage." *Travels*, II. p. 458.—In the year 1740, herrings in ſhoals firſt reſorted to this coaſt: this fiſhery has increaſed from 1000 barrels per annum to 151,483. Here an *Engliſh* conſul, and ſeveral merchants of the ſame nation, reſide. It is ſituated, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 57° 42′ N. latitude, and 11° 39′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*.

The province of WARMELAND or *Wermland*, forms a ſemicircle round the north part of the lake of *Wener*, and is about two hundred and ten miles in length, and a hundred and fourteen in breadth. It is ſaid to derive its name from the *Gothic* word *Wara*, which ſignifies to defend; the inhabitants of this country having bravely defended it from the incurſions of their enemies.

Warmeland is very mountainous; but the ſouth and eaſt parts are moſt level and fertile; yet the woods and mines of ſilver, lead, copper, and iron, with the forgeries and founderies on the weſt and north, furniſh a great variety of employments for the inhabitants. In the year 1726 ſome pure ſilver was found in an iron mine near *Philipſtadt*, and the memory of this extraordinary circumſtance has been preſerved by ſome medals being ſtruck on the occaſion.

We now come to SOUTH GOTHLAND, which conſiſts of the three provinces of *Schonen*, *Halland*, and *Bleking*.

The province of SCHONEN, in *Latin Scania*, is a peninſula, ſeparated by the *Sound* from *Zealand*, and was in ancient times governed by its own kings, and had its particular laws. If meaſured according to the roads, it is eighty-four miles in length, and about ſixty-ſix in breadth. It is the moſt level, pleaſant, and fertile ſpot in all *Sweden*, and produces plenty of *rye*, *barley*, *oats*, *buck-wheat*, *peaſe*, *cummin-ſeed*, and *honey*; alſo *pit-coal*, *chalk*, *tiles*, and *potaſh*, of which ten thouſand tons are annually exported from hence. The inhabitants likewiſe carry on a conſiderable trade in *mill-ſtones*, *oak*, *timber*, *cordage*, *fiſh* of ſeveral kinds, fine *horſes*, *ſheep*, and *horned cattle*. All the animals are larger in *Schonen* than in the northern parts of *Sweden*; but are leſs vigorous. *Allum*, *ſulphur*, and *amber* are alſo found here. This country, with regard to its many advantages, may be called the ſtore-houſe and granary of *Sweden*. It contains more well-built towns, and finer ſeats belonging to the noblemen, than any other province in *Sweden*. The number of its inhabitants are computed at above ſix hundred thouſand perſons.

The principal places in this province are,

LUNDEN, in *Latin Lunda Gothorum*, a very ancient city, an archbiſhop's ſee, and formerly the place where the kings of this country reſided. It is ſaid to have contained, in the times of popery, twenty-three churches, and at leaſt as many convents. Its cathedral, which is dedicated to *St. Lawrence*, is an ancient ſtately building, that has a lofty ſpire, which ſerves for a land-mark, and has a ſuperb altar, and a pulpit of alabaſter and black marble. Authors have mentioned, as the greateſt curioſity in this church, a very curious clock, which not only ſhews the hour, day, month, and year, together with all the feſtivals; but every hour two horſemen come forth, and encounter each other, giving the ſame number of blows that the hammer ſtrikes upon the bell: then a door opening diſcovers the *Virgin Mary* ſitting on a throne, with the infant *Jeſus* in her arms, and the wiſe men paying their homage to him, two trumpeters ſounding all the while. The city has an univerſity founded by *Charles* XI. whence it is ſtyled *Academia Carolina Gothorum*: it has ſince received the addition of a very elegant anatomical theatre; and has alſo a phyſic-garden. In its neighbourhood are ſeveral tobacco plantations, which nearly produce a hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds weight annually. In 1676 king *Charles* XI. entirely defeated the *Danes* near this place; and in 1679, a peace was concluded here between the two kingdoms. It ſtands, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne's* tables, in 55° 41′ N. latitude, and 13° 21′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*.

CHRISTIANSTADT is ſituated on the river *Helgea*, by which it is encompaſſed on three ſides, in latitude 56° 1′. This town was originally built in 1614, by *Chriſtian* IV. king of *Denmark*, from whom it received its name. It has a handſome church, a good ſchool, and a ſtrong bridge, on which ſeveral warehouſes are built. It has manufactures of *ſilk*, *woollen* and *linen cloth*, and carries on a conſiderable trade. It is fortified with walls and horn-works; but the caſtle, which ſtands near the church, has nothing worthy of notice. In 1676 the *Danes* made themſelves maſters of this town, but the very next year *Charles* XI. retook it ſword in hand.

WEEN, in *Latin Hevona*, is a fertile iſland in the *Sound*, about eight thouſand one hundred and ſixty paces in circumference, and at a diſtance appears like a high mountain. By the treaty of *Roſchild*, in 1658, it was annexed to the crown of *Sweden*. This iſland was rendered famous by its being granted to the celebrated aſtronomer *Tycho Brahe*, together with a fief in *Norway*, and ſome other lands, by *Frederick* II. king of *Denmark*, who cauſed an elegant ſeat to be built for him at a very conſiderable expence. This ſtructure, which is called *Uranienburg*, was about ſixty feet ſquare, and ſeventy feet high. It had two lofty towers deſigned for obſervatories, and two others of leſs height, but which however command an extenſive proſpect; and it had alſo a delightful garden. However, the malice of *Tycho's* enemies deprived him of theſe enjoyments; he was obliged to leave *Uranienburg* in 1597, and died in *Germany* in 1601. His celeſtial globe, which was ſix feet in diameter, and is ſaid to have coſt him five thouſand dollars, was carried from hence to *Benadky*, in *Bohemia*, and ſoon after it was removed to *Prague*, whence it was conveyed to *Neiſſe*, in *Sileſia*; but that town being taken in 1632, this curious machine was removed to *Copenhagen*, and depoſited in the round tower, where it was entirely deſtroyed in 1728 by the dreadful fire which laid great part of that flouriſhing city in aſhes. *Wraxall* ſays, *Peter* I. of *Ruſſia* procured it from *Frederick* IV. of *Denmark*, and had it brought to *Peterſburgh*, where it was conſumed by fire in the year 1747. *Tour*, page 263.—All the other valuable mathematical inſtruments and curious machines belonging to that celebrated aſtronomer have likewiſe been gradually loſt, and his favourite *Uranienburg* now lies in ruins. In the whole iſland is but one village, which conſiſts of fifty or ſixty houſes, and a church.

The province of HALLAND, which ſignifies high land, was thus called either from its lying higher up the country than *Schonen*, or from its high mountains. It is ninety-ſix miles in length, and about twenty-four in breadth. The produce of the arable land is not ſufficient for the ſupport of the inhabitants, but they have great plenty of fiſh, particularly ſalmon, which is eſteemed the beſt in all *Sweden*. The inhabitants, who are few in number, have alſo ſome pearl fiſheries, and an advantageous trade in cattle.

The laſt province which remains to be mentioned in *South Gothland* is that of BLEKING, which lies to the eaſt of *Schonen*, and extends about ninety miles in length, and twenty-four in breadth. It is a mountainous country, and exceeds in pleaſantneſs moſt of the provinces of *Sweden*; but is computed to contain only about a thouſand and eighty-nine families. The iſlands belonging to this province amount to about a hundred and thirty, and it contains twenty-nine pariſhes. The principal town in the province is,

CARLSCRON, or CARLSCRONA, a handſome ſtaple town, ſituated on the *Baltic*, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne's* tables, in 56° 20′ N. latitude, and 15° 26′ E. longitude, from *Greewich*, built by *Charles* XI. in 1680, who called it after his own name. Next to *Stockholm*, it is eſteemed the beſt town in the kingdom. The greateſt part of the town ſtands upon a rocky iſland, which riſes gently in a bay of the *Baltic*. The ſuburbs extend over another rock, and along the mole, cloſe to the baſon, where the fleet is moored. They are fortified toward the land by a ſtone wall. The entrance into the harbour, which by nature is extremely difficult, from a number of ſhoals and rocky iſlands, is ſtill further ſecured from the attack of an enemy's fleet by two ſtrong forts, built on two iſlands, under the batteries of which all veſſels muſt paſs. The way into the town from the main land is carried over a dyke to an iſland, and from thence along two long wooden bridges joined by a barren rock. The town is ſpacious, has two handſome churches, and contains about eighteen thouſand inhabitants. The artiſts employed here in ſhip-building are chiefly *Engliſh*.—*Coxe's Travels*, II. p. 405.

The harbour is ſo commodious, that the whole royal navy may ride in it in ſafety, and its mouth is defended by two forts, in which there is a handſome pariſh church, and a *German* church. The dock is remarkable for being dug out of a rock to the depth of eighty feet. It has been lately enlarged. This excellent dock, though proſecuted with all poſſible vigour, employed the engineers from the year 1715 to 1724, before it was completed. Its entrance, which has ſufficient depth of water to ſet the largeſt men of war on float, is cloſed by two flood-gates, and the baſon may be emptied, according to Mr. *Coxe*, in ten hours; ninety men being employed in pumping at one time, and which are relieved every half hour by the ſame number; ſo that the dock becomes quite dry for repairing and careening the ſhips. Afterwards the water is re-admitted, by means of two ſluices, in order to carry them out of the baſon. The inhabitants are ſuppoſed to amount to about five thouſand.

Mr. *Wraxall* gives many ſtrong reaſons why this place ſhould have been made the capital of the kingdom in preference to *Stockholm*, ſuch as, its centrical ſituation between *Copenhagen* and *Peterſburg*, its vicinity to *Pomerania* and *Germany*, its climate, and fine port.

New docks were begun in the year 1757, "upon a "ſtupendous plan, worthy the ancient *Romans*," ſays Mr. *Coxe*; but little progreſs was made in the ſcheme until the acceſſion of the preſent king. 25,000l. a year was expended upon theſe works, but that ſum has been reduced to 6,000l. Twenty docks are deſigned to be formed, and in March 1779 a large baſon was finiſhed. Its dimenſions are two hundred and fifty feet in length, one hundred and ten in breadth, and thirty-two deep: the greateſt part of it was hollowed out of the rock, which was perforated under water, and the excavations filled with gunpowder, introduced and exploded through hollow tubes. The bottom and ſides were afterward ſmoothed, cemented with puzzulana brought from *Naples*, and nicely finiſhed to an even ſurface. The ſluice-gates are of a ſingular conſtruction, being hollow machines, which, when filled with water, ſink, ſo as to afford a paſſage to the ſhips over them, and riſe when emptied. They are formed upon much the ſame principle as the kameels which are uſed in conveying large veſſels over the bars at *Amſterdam* and *Peterſburg*. When Mr. *Coxe* was here, it was computed that one new dock would be annually finiſhed; ſo that in nineteen years, from 1779, the whole of this noble deſign would be completed, as one dock was expected would be finiſhed in the courſe of that year. The water was to be introduced and pumped out by windmills, or by hands, as circumſtances ſhould require. This baſon is deſigned to communicate by ſluices with two ſmaller baſons, from each of which the docks are to extend.

SECT. VI.

Of SWEDEN PROPER.

Its Situation, Extent, Diviſions, Produce, *and the principal Places in each: With a more particular Account of* STOCKHOLM, *the Capital of the whole Kingdom, and* Upſal.

SWEDEN, properly ſo called, is bounded on the north by *Nordland*, on the eaſt by the ſea, on the ſouth by *Gothland*, and on the weſt by *Warmeland* and *Norway*. This country anciently was ſometimes a diſtinct kingdom, and at others united to that of *Gothland*, as it has been ever ſince the year 1132. Of all the *Swediſh* dominions, this has the greateſt number of mines, forges, and hammer-mills. It is divided into the five following provinces; *Upland*, *Sudermanland*, *Nericia*, *Weſtmanland*, and *Dalecarlia*. Theſe had all their reſpective kings, and were governed by their own laws, *Nericia* only excepted, which had no peculiar laws of its own. This country contains twenty-five cities and towns.

In deſcribing theſe ſeveral provinces, we ſhall begin with UPLAND. This country received its name from the ſuperiority of the ancient kings, who reſided at *Upſal*, to the vaſſal kings and governors who were their tributaries. This province extends about a hundred and eight miles in length, and ninety in breadth. Mr. *Wraxall* deſcribes the country as chiefly a horrid deſart, covered with vaſt ſtones, or impenetrable woods, incapable of cultivation, and almoſt uninhabited. The quantity of land employed in tillage, he ſays, does not bear the proportion of one to twenty. Nature has, however, made them ſome amends, by enriching theſe barren waſtes with inexhauſtible mines of copper, iron, and ſilver. The peaſants are chiefly employed in manufacturing theſe metals, and Mr. *Wraxall* ſaw ſix or ſeven forges in his journey, each of which employed from four to fourteen hundred workmen only in iron. Wherever there is a country ſeat, there is ſure to be one of theſe fabrics, and no *Cyclops* were ever more dextrous in working their materials.—*Wraxall's Tour*, p. 168.

In *Sweden Proper* are twelve rivers, and a ſtill greater number of lakes. The principal of the latter is the lake of *Maler*, which is ſituated between *Upland*, *Sudermanland*, and *Weſtmanland*. It is ſeventy-two miles in length, yields great plenty of fiſh, and is ſaid to contain twelve hundred and ninety iſlands. It has a communication with the ſea through the mouths of the north and ſouth rivers, which enter it near *Stockholm*, and its banks are beautifully diverſified with towns, caſtles, churches, noblemen's ſeats, and other edifices.

The moſt remarkable places in *Sweden Proper* are the following:

STOCKOLM, the capital of the kingdom, and the reſidence of the king, is ſituated in 59° 20′ N. latitude, and, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 18° 4′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, on a river which forms a communication between the *Baltic* and the lake of *Maler*. It is built on ſeven iſlands or rocks formed in the river, and the ſuburbs extend on the main land to a conſiderable diſtance north and ſouth. Its circuit, computed from one gate to the other, is twelve miles. It is conſiderably larger than *Copenhagen*, but has no real advantage over that city. Moſt of the ſtreets are broad and kept very clean, and the market-places are ſpacious. In what is properly called the City there are above five thouſand houſes, moſt of which ſtand on piles, though they are entirely built of brick or ſtone, and are four or five ſtories high; ſome of them are covered with copper or iron plates, and others with tiles. Beſides theſe, there are a great number of timber houſes in the ſuburbs, and twenty churches in both.

According to Mr. *Wraxall*, this capital has increaſed one half ſince the death of *Charles* XII. and there are many noble ſtreets in the new quarters: but conſidering the preſent depopulated and exhauſted ſtate of the kingdom, this thriving ſtate of the metropolis may be called a political evil.

All the inſular parts of *Stockholm* are joined together by bridges. The city on one ſide affords a proſpect over the lake, and on the other over the harbour, which being almoſt incloſed by rocks, reſembles another lake; its water is ſo little brackiſh that it may be drank, which is owing to the great quantity of freſh water that runs into it from the lake. The inequality of the ground renders all the ſtreets ſteep and inconvenient for carriages. Almoſt every magazine of naval and military ſtores poſſeſſes a detached iſland below the town. The quay is not long, but of a prodigious breadth, with ten fathom water cloſe to the ſhore.

In the midſt of the city ſtands the royal palace, on a hill very ſteep on every ſide, and commands a noble proſpect of the metropolis, the river, and adjacent country. It is ſquare, preſenting four fronts, and although in the convenience or ſplendor of the internal parts much inferior to that of *Copenhagen*, yet it has a better external effect. It was begun by *Charles* XI. continued under *Frederick* and the late king, but was not entirely completed in the year 1774. It is made the winter reſidence of the whole royal family. Many of the apartments are ſplendidly furniſhed, but have nothing which can vie with *Droningholm* in the exhibition of art and refinement. "The *Swediſh* monarchs," ſays Mr. *Wraxall*, "though crowned with laurels and military trophies, have never ſignalized themſelves as patrons of the refined arts."

The ſame traveller informs us, that *Stockholm* has been built about three centuries. The viceroy, who at that time governed the country under *Chriſtian* II. of *Denmark*, determined to found a city, and inſtead of fixing on a proper ſpot for the execution of his plan, ſet a large piece of wood afloat down the *Meler Lake*, and reſolved at whatever place it ſhould ſtop, there to build the projected town. A ſmall iſland arreſted the timber of deſtiny in its progreſs, and the name of *Stockholm* is ſaid to have been given it from that circumſtance. "In almoſt "every point of view," ſays our author, "the ſituation of *Stockholm* is injurious and improper for the capital of the kingdom." The country around it is uncommonly rocky, barren, and deſart, inſomuch that, at the diſtance of a ſingle mile, a traveller might ſuppoſe himſelf in the moſt unfrequented and deſolate wild.

Nothing marks the vicinity of a great metropolis. Agriculture cannot exert her powers, or labour produce harveſts, where nature has denied the means. The eye diſcerns nothing on every ſide except firs and rugged rocks, and it would ſeem as if famine had here fixed her eternal reſidence.—*Wraxall's Tour*, p. 100.

The government of the city is lodged jointly in the magiſtracy and the governor, who preſides in the royal chancery, and the city council-chamber. There are beſides four burgomaſters. The magiſtracy is divided into four particular offices; thoſe of juſtice, the police, trade, and manufactures; and likewiſe into three courts of judicature. Here is alſo held the royal high court of *Sweden*, eſtabliſhed in 1614, for *Sweden* properly ſo called. In this city are likewiſe a college of phyſicians, a royal academy of ſciences, inſtituted in 1739, a royal academy for military architecture, and another for land-ſurveying, a chemical and mechanical elaboratory, an academy of painting and ſculpture, and a royal library.

When Mr. *Wraxall* was in *Sweden*, there was neither gold nor ſilver coin in circulation, copper and paper ſupplying their place. Bank notes were as low as 1s. 6d. and they were to be had of all values from that ſum. "It is often," ſays our author, "very diverting, when I tender them a note of fifty copper dollars, which is adequate to 12s. 6d. *Engliſh*, to ſee them bring forth their hands full of copper coins, as the only means of converting it into current caſh." This evil aroſe toward the latter end of the reign of *Charles* XII.; that prince, by the advice of his prime miniſter, baron *Gortz*, obliged his ſubjects to give up all the ſilver of which they were poſſeſſed; in return for which, they received ſmall copper pieces, which by royal mandate were to paſs for nine pence each. Theſe coins are ſtill very plenty, and are now reduced to their intrinſic worth, which is three for a halfpenny. For this act of tyranny the baron, after the death of his maſter, loſt his head.—*Tour*, pages 97 and 130.

When Mr. *Coxe* viſited this kingdom in 1779, five years after Mr *Wraxall* had been there, the king had borrowed 750,000l. in *Holland*, which enabled him to call in a conſiderable part of the bank notes, and to introduce ſuch a plentiful ſupply of ſilver coin, remarkable for its purity and convenience, that our traveller ſays, in the courſe of his progreſs through *Sweden*, he found not the leaſt difficulty in procuring, even in the diſtant provinces and ſmaller towns, ſilver money in exchange for gold or bank notes.—*Travels*, II. 357.

On the iſland of *Loſon*, which lies about a *Swediſh* mile to the weſt of *Stockholm*, is *Droningholm*, the fineſt of all the king of *Sweden*'s palaces: it was founded by *Hedwig Eleanora*, conſort of prince *Charles Guſtavus*, the former palace being conſumed by fire. The late queen dowager, ſiſter to the reigning king of *Pruſſia*, made this palace her ſummer reſidence. It was built by *Charles* X. and is compoſed of brick. It is ſituated on the banks of the *Meler Lake*, which almoſt waſhes one of its ſides. All the apartments demonſtrate the fine taſte of its owner; ſome of them contain collections of gems and medals, others are filled with natural curioſities. The names of *Paul Veroneſe*, *Rubens*, and *Rembrandt*, are not here unknown, and ſeveral of their beſt pieces appear in the rooms. Here is alſo a very large library, which has been formed with great judgment, and contains the beſt books in every branch of ſcience. The gardens are large, and extend in front of it. In them the late queen dowager built a little palace of pleaſure in a ſemi-circular form, compoſed of ſeveral apartments.—*Wraxall's Tour*, p. 112.

The next place we ſhall mention is Upsal, a very ancient and pretty large city, ſeated on the river *Fryis*, which divides it into two parts, that on the eaſt ſide of the river being properly the city, and that on the weſt called *Fierding*. *Upſal* was anciently the chief ſeat of the ſovereigns of *Sweden*, where they held their ſupreme tribunal. During the times of *Paganiſm* the greateſt ſacrifices offered by all the northern provinces were brought hither, and the moſt eminent heathen prieſts reſided in the city. It is ſituated, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne*, in 59° 52′ N. latitude, and 17° 43′. E. longitude from *Greenwich*.

All the buildings of *Upſal* are of wood, except the cathedral and a few ſtone houſes, and the roofs are frequently compoſed only of the bark of birch-trees covered with turf. Here the kings of *Sweden* are generally crowned, and the remains of *Guſtavus Vaſa* and chancellor *Oxenſtein* lie depoſited.

Here is an univerſity, called *Academia Guſtaviana*, which is three ſtories high, and was built by *Guſtavus Adolphus*, in 1622. It has a round dome at the top, in which is a curious anatomical theatre; it has alſo a very valuable library, which contains near a thouſand manuſcripts. It has an aſtronomical obſervatory planned by the celebrated *Celſius*, and a phyſic garden chiefly laid out by the famous *Linnæus*, who died here in the year 1778, at the age of 72. When Mr. *Wraxall* viſited this city in 1774, he was told that there were 1500 ſtudents, who are, for the moſt part, miſerably poor, and lodge, five or ſix together, in wretched hovels, amid dirt and penury. The profeſſors in different branches of literature are about twenty-two, the largeſt of whoſe ſalaries does not exceed 130 or 140l. per annum, and are in general not half that ſum. "This *Lycæum* of the North," ſays Mr. *Wraxall*, "has not one piece of painting within its walls, and only two of ſculpture, which are buſts of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, and *Charles* XI." In the library our author was ſhewn, among a number of little trinkets rather than rarities, which are preſerved with great care, the identical bag in which *Judas* kept one of the thirty pieces of ſilver which he received for betraying his maſter; and a pair of red ſlippers, in which the Virgin *Mary* paid a viſit to her couſin *Elizabeth!* A royal academy of ſciences was inſtituted here in the year 1728. The archbiſhop of *Upſal*, who is the only one in the kingdom, is vice-chancellor of the univerſity. The *Swediſh* geographers place their firſt meridian, from which they compute the longitude, at *Upſal*.

The mines of *Dunmora*, in the province of *Upland*, produce the fineſt iron ore in *Europe*; it is exported into every country, and conſtitutes one of the moſt important ſources of the national wealth and royal revenue. Theſe mines were firſt opened about the year 1580, under the reign of *John* III. but have only been conſtantly worked ſince *Chriſtina*'s time. The ore is not dug, as in the tin and coal mines of *England*, but is torn up by powder: this operation is performed every day at noon, and is one of the moſt tremendous and awful that can be conceived. The mouth of the great mine is near half an *Engliſh* mile in circumference, and it is eighty fathom, or four hundred and eighty feet, to its bottom. Mr. *Wraxall* deſcended into this ſtupendous abyſs, in a large deep bucket, capable of containing three perſons, and faſtened by chains to a rope. Here, he ſays, there are not fewer than thirteen hundred men conſtantly employed, and their pay is only a copper dollar, or three pence *Engliſh*, a day.

Sudermanland, the ſecond diviſion of *Sweden Proper*, is a hundred and fifty miles in length, and ſeventy-two in breadth, and appears to have been one of the firſt that was inhabited and cultivated in this kingdom. Its lakes are well ſtocked with fiſh, and its advantageous ſituation, between the ſea and the lake of *Maler*, is the cauſe of its carrying on a conſiderable trade. Among the principal lakes are thoſe of *Bawne*, and *Kielmar*, in which are a hundred iſlands.

The principal city in *Sudermanland* is Nikioping, which ſignifies a new mart, and is called in *Latin Nicopia*. It is a well-built ſtaple town, and the capital of the province. It is one of the moſt ancient cities of *Sweden*, and was formerly the reſidence of the kings and princes of *Sudermanland*. The air is ſo temperate and ſalubrious, that when a contagious diſeaſe prevails in *Sweden*, the royal family and the public offices have frequently removed from *Stockholm* to this place. It has a commodious harbour, and the inhabitants, who amount to about twelve hundred, have ſeveral manufactures of cloth, and what is called *Morocco* leather: they ſpeak the *Swediſh* language in the greateſt purity, and carry on a conſiderable trade by ſea. Its chief magiſtrates are two burgomaſters. *Nikioping* was almoſt conſumed by fire in 1661, and ſuffered extremely by the ravages of the *Ruſſians* in 1719.

The province of NERICIA, called by the *Swedes Nerike*, is ſixty miles in length, and forty-ſix in breadth. The ſoil is in moſt parts fertile, and produces corn and paſturage. The country has alſo quarries of loadſtone, limeſtone, and alum, with mines of iron and ſulphur. Here are large woods, ſeveral high mountains, ſeven conſiderable rivers, and twenty-three lakes, which abound with fiſh.

Nericia is famous for its flouriſhing manufactures of all kinds of hard-ware, and in particular has always been remarkable for forging arms, &c.

The principal place in this province is OREBRO, an ancient town ſituated at the junction of the river *Schwart* with the lake of *Hielmer*, in 59° 25′ N. latitude.

The ſulphur work of *Axberg* lies about ſeven miles from *Orebro*. Of the ore dug up here, our author ſays, is firſt made ſulphur, afterwards vitriol, and laſtly, a red colour for painting.

We now come to the province of WESTMANLAND, in *Latin Veſtmania*, which is a hundred and two miles in length, and ſixty-four miles in breadth. The ſoil is fertile, and principally conſiſts of arable land, with meadows, paſtures, and ſome fine woods. It alſo contains ſilver, copper, and iron mines: it has many curious copper, ſteel, and braſs hammer-mills; and, indeed, is the moſt famous province in the kingdom for mines, the quantity of iron annually exported from hence amounting to a hundred and twenty thouſand pounds. The ſouth part of the province ſupplies the inhabitants of the mine diſtricts in the north with corn.

This province is well watered both by rivers and lakes, which yield vaſt plenty of fiſh: and the lake of *Maler* is of very great advantage to its commerce, as it affords a communication between this diſtrict and *Stockholm*.

The following are the moſt remarkable towns in this province:

WESTERAHS, in *Latin Aroſia*, an ancient inland town ſituated on the banks of the river *Schwart*, which, after running through it, diſcharges itſelf into the *Maler*. It is an epiſcopal ſee, and has a caſtle, part of which is made uſe of as a granary, a ſeminary, and a weigh-houſe for metals, from whence a vaſt quantity of copper, braſs, and iron, is annually exported to *Stockholm*, and is the reſidence of the governor of the province.

SALA, or SALBERG, a handſome large mine town, ſituated on the river *Sag*, in 60 10′ N. latitude, and in 17° 5′ W. longitude. It was built by king *Guſtavus Adolphus* in 1624, who endowed it with ſeveral privileges.

Near the town is a very large ancient ſilver mine, which uſed annually to produce twenty-four thouſand *Lothige* marks of ſilver, each of theſe marks equal to nine ounces twelve pennyweights troy; but it is now greatly declined. In 1710 the royal family choſe this town for the place of their retreat during a raging peſtilence, and in 1736 it was deſtroyed by fire.

We now come to DALECARLIA, alſo called *Swediſh Thalland*, from its many vallies. This province is two hundred and forty miles in length, and a hundred and fifty-ſix in breadth: it is very mountainous, and has little arable land; but where the ſoil between the mountains is capable of tillage, it yields plenty of oats and peaſe, of which the inhabitants make bread. It is indeed every where diverſified with mountains, vallies, woods, heaths, lakes, and rivers; and abounds in mines of ſilver, iron, and copper, and ſome of theſe laſt are of an incredible depth. It has likewiſe quarries of ſlate and mill-ſtones, and the paſtures are proper for grazing, which turns to good account.

The inhabitants, who are called *Dalecarlians*, are characterized by their integrity and patriotiſm, and particularly for their bravery. They are proof againſt toil, hardſhips, and want; and have thoroughly learned the advantage of induſtry and œconomy, which enables them to ſubſiſt by their labour in ſuch a barren mountainous country. They are celebrated for their unconquerable ſpirit;

> ——— *Dalecarlians*
> Have oft been known to give a law to kings;
> And as their only wealth has been their liberty,
> From all th' unmeaſur'd graſpings of ambition
> Have held that gem untouch'd——
> ——— Men like their ſoil,
> Barren without, and to the eye unlovely,
> But they've their mines within.
>
> *Brooke's Guſtavus Vaſa.*

Great numbers of them are miners; but in many pariſhes there is ſcarce a man who is not ſkilled in all neceſſary handicraft trades. In the north part of this province they ſpeak a particular language that has a great affinity with the *Gothic* dialect; and they ſtill retain the manner of living, dreſs, and cuſtoms of the ancient *Swedes*. The *Runic* calendar is ſtill in uſe among them, which they carry about them as a perpetual almanac.

The principal towns in this province are,

HEDEMORA, a very ancient city, which has been handſomely rebuilt: it ſtands on the lake *Hafran*, carries on a good trade, and has an annual fair on the feſtival of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*. It is famous for the gunpowder made there. A mint was formerly ſet up in this town by *Guſtavus Vaſa*; and ſome of the pieces coined in this place are ſtill to be ſeen in the cabinets of the curious.

FALUN, in *Latin Faluna*, is a mine town, ſituated between two lakes and two mountains: it is large and very populous; but though its ſtreets are regular, the houſes are ill built with timber. At a ſmall diſtance, to the weſt of *Falun*, is the famous copper mine, that uſed every year to produce ten thouſand tons of copper, and in ſome years even more; but of late its produce is greatly decreaſed. The depth of this mine is 350 *Swediſh* ells, and a great variety of curious engines belong to this work.

SECT. VII.

Of Nordland, *its Situation and Produce. Its* Provinces *deſcribed, with the Peculiarities and principal Places in each.*

NORDLAND doubtleſs received its name from its being ſituated to the north of *Sweden Proper*. It is bounded on the eaſt by the gulf of *Bothnia*; on the ſouth by *Upland* and *Dalecarlia*; on the weſt it joins to *Dalecarlia*, *Norway*, and *Lapland*; and to the north it borders on *Lapland* only. This country, in the times of *Paganiſm*, was a diſtinct monarchy, to which ſeveral vaſſal kings were tributary. It has more timber and veniſon than any of the other parts of the kingdom, but its rocks and mountains leave only a ſmall extent of land fit for tillage. It has, however, ſome fertile ſpots and verdant paſtures, that are agreeably interſperſed with lakes, rivers, and woods, which abound with fiſh; and a great number of cattle are bred in the country. Here are larger flights of wild geeſe than in any other part of the kingdom; but oak and birch trees do not grow wild beyond *Upland*, ſo that thoſe trees are very ſcarce. This province has ſeveral rich mines.

It is divided into ſeven provinces; viz. *Gaſtrickland*, *Halſingland*, *Medelpadia*, *Jemtia*, *Harjedalen*, *Angermania*, and *Weſt Bothnia*; yet has no more than nine towns.

The province of GASTRICKLAND contains little arable land, it moſtly conſiſting of mines, woods, rivers, and lakes, from which the inhabitants procure a tolerable ſubſiſtence.

The only remarkable town in this province is GEFLE, which is the largeſt in all *Nordland*, and is well ſituated on a creek of the gulf of *Bothnia*. The river *Gefle*, which runs through the town, ſupplies it with plenty of ſalmon, and afterward dividing into three branches, forms the two pleaſant iſlands of *Alderholm* and *Iſlandſholm*; and about the diſtance of three miles from the town diſcharges itſelf into the main ſea. This is a ſtaple town of ſuch antiquity, that the inhabitants boaſt of its being founded three hundred years before *Stockholm*. Some of the buildings are of ſtone, others of wood, and others have a mixture of both. The town is populous, and has a fine town-houſe built with ſtone, a very ancient hoſpital, that was rebuilt with ſtone in the year 1731; and it carries on an advantageous trade. The company of fiſhermen conſtitute two thirds of the burghers. The caſtle was entirely deſtroyed by fire in 1727, but it has been ſince rebuilt, and the governor reſides in it.

The province of **HALSINGLAND** is one hundred and twenty miles in length, and ninety-ſix in breadth: its paſtures feed a great number of fine cattle; and the little arable land it contains yields good crops. Linſeed is cultivated here with great induſtry. Here are alſo large foreſts and good iron-works.

The *Helſingians* are celebrated for their bravery, and have made themſelves maſters of ſeveral countries where they have ſettled, and to which they have given their own name. Beſides the *Gothic* or *Runic* calendar, which is here every where known, they have the *Halſingland Runic*, as it is called, which differs from the former.

There are no conſiderable cities in this province, thoſe moſt noted being only ſmall ſea-port towns that contain nothing worthy of obſervation.

The province of **MADELPAD**, or **MEDELPADIA**, is eighty-four miles in length and forty-two in breadth. Though it is very mountainous and woody, it has ſeveral vallies of arable and meadow land. The ſeed is not ſown here till about Whitſuntide, but the corn ripens in ten weeks. Among the foreſts of this province there are ſome of prodigious extent that abound in game of all ſorts.

The country is agreeably interſperſed with lakes and rivers, which ſupply it with plenty of fiſh; and the grain produced in the province is ſufficient for the ſupport of its inhabitants.

The principal place in this province is **SUNDSWALL**, a well-built ſmall town, and the only ſea-port in the country. It was built in the reign of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, on the ſpot now called the Old Town, but formerly the Trading-Place; but in 1647 it was rebuilt by Queen *Chriſtina*, in its preſent ſituation, which is a barren ſandy plain between high mountains.

The next province we ſhall deſcribe is that of **JAMTLAND** or **JAMPTIA**, which borders on the kingdom of *Norway*, and is nearly of a circular form. It is an hundred and thirty-ſix miles in length, and an hundred and twenty in breadth, and was annexed to the crown of *Sweden* in 1658 by the treaty of *Roſchild*. It is in general a mountainous country: the weſtern part, on the frontiers of *Norway*, is over-run with vaſt craggy rocks and high mountains, and between theſe are deep vallies and rapid torrents; but there are ſome verdant ſpots among the mountains, that afford good paſture: in theſe parts the inhabitants houſe their cattle even in ſummer-time, and by this means breed fine cows, whoſe milk yields excellent butter.

The ſeverity of the froſt ſometimes cauſes a ſcarcity of corn, which obliges the *Jamtlanders* to make bread of the pounded bark of trees, the rye bread being reſerved for feſtivals. Here are great numbers of elks, which the natives caſtrate, in order to make them grow large and fat: and many hands are employed in extracting iron from a kind of iron ore, that reſembles ſmall ſtones, and is collected in fenny places. Here are alſo alum quarries, ſand-ſtone, ſlate, the *lapis ollarius*, fine rock-cryſtals, lead-ore, a place where ſalt-petre is refined, and two modern built copper-works.

This country is thinly inhabited. There is not ſo much as one town in the whole country, and only eleven pariſhes, in which are erected forty-ſix churches.

The next province we ſhall deſcribe is that of **HARJEDALEN**, which was added to the *Swediſh* dominions by the treaty of *Bramſebro*, concluded in 1645, and is ninety miles in length, and from forty-two to forty-eight miles in breadth. It abounds in woods and mines; but little of the ground is tilled: it has, however, paſtures that enable the inhabitants to carry on an advantageous trade in horned cattle; they ſubſiſt by grazing, hunting, and fiſhing, and ſell a great quantity of cheeſe, which is much eſteemed.

The province of **ANGERMANLAND**, or **ANGERMANIA**, lies to the north of *Harjedalen*, and is an hundred forty-four miles in length, and thirty-ſix in breadth.

The only town in this country is **HERNOSAND**, a ſea-port on the iſland of *Hernon*, near the mouth of the river *Angerman*, where it diſcharges itſelf into the gulf of *Bothnia*. It was built in 1584, and has a communication with the continent by a bridge about a hundred *Swediſh* ells in length. This town has a ſeminary and a ſchool. In 1710, 1714, and 1721, it was burnt by the *Ruſſians*; but it has ſince recovered from theſe dreadful deſolations.

The laſt province in *Nordland* is that of **WEST BOTHNIA**, which lies on the weſt ſide of the upper part of the gulf of *Bothnia*, while the oppoſite ſide is termed *Eaſt Bothnia*, of which we have given an account when deſcribing *Finland*.

The inhabited part of *Weſt Bothnia*, from the frontiers of *Angermanland* to the church of *Upper Tornea*, is computed to be about three hundred forty-eight miles in length, and its breadth from ninety-ſix to a hundred and eight miles. There are ſeveral good copper and iron mines in this province.

The inhabitants, who are famed for their courage and bravery, ſubſiſt by agriculture, grazing, hunting, and fiſhing; they endure hunger and want better than moſt other people, being inured to it from their youth, and even in fruitful years they mix their corn with chaff and pulverized pine bark, to make what they term pounded bread.

Weſt Bothnia is divided into four inferior governments, the principal places in which are,

UMEA, a conſiderable ſea-port town, built by *Guſtavus Adolphus*, at the mouth of the river *Umea*.

PITEA is a ſea-port ſituated in a ſmall iſland at the mouth of a river of the ſame name. It is joined to the continent by a wooden bridge, at the end of which a gate is erected. *Pitea* was firſt built in 1621, by *Guſtavus Adolphus*, about three miles higher up in the country; but the town being entirely deſtroyed by fire in 1666, it was rebuilt on its preſent ſituation, where it has a commodious harbour and a good ſchool. *Old Pitea* is now a large village, conſiſting of many houſes irregularly ſcattered on a fine common.

The laſt town we ſhall mention in this province is **TORNEA**, a ſmall ſea-port ſituated on a peninſula formed by the river *Tornea*, where it falls into the gulf of *Bothnia*, in 65° 50′ N. latitude, and is ſaid to be the fartheſt toward the north of any town in *Europe*. It has three ſtreets, which run in parallel lines from north to ſouth, and are interſected at right angles by fourteen croſs ſtreets or lanes. A very conſiderable trade is carried on here, not only by the *Swedes* and *Laplanders*, but by the *Norwegians* and *Ruſſians*.

Mr. *Buſching* obſerves, that in 1694 this town was honoured with the preſence of King *Charles* XI. who, being accompanied by ſeveral perſons of diſtinction and learning, took a view of the ſun at midnight from the tower of the church of *Tornea*; for in the midſt of ſummer the ſun may be ſeen above the horizon, when in the oppoſite part of the meridian of *Tornea*, by a ſpectator placed at a certain height above the ſurface of the earth.

SECT. VIII.

Of SWEDISH LAPLAND.

Its Situation *and* Extent; *with a very particular Account of the* Climate *and Face of the Country*; *the Beauty of the* Northern Lights *in a* Lapland *Winter*; *the* Beaſts, Birds, *and* Fiſhes.

SWEDISH *Lapland*, which is called by its inhabitants *Sameland*, or *Samenolmoi*, is bounded on the eaſt by *Eaſt Bothnia* and *Ruſſian Lapland*, on the ſouth by *Angermania*, and on the weſt and north by *Norwegian Lapland*. According to ſome computations this country is four hundred and twenty miles in length, and three hundred and ſixty in breadth; but others repreſent it as each way much more extenſive. It is divided into ſeven lapmarks, or provinces, which receive their names from the place of note in *Nordland* which lies moſt contiguous to them. They all belong to the government of *Weſt Bothnia*, except *Jamtland Lapmark*, which is included in the government of *Weſt Nordland*.

It muſt, however, be acknowledged, that this country ſeems, eſpecially in winter, to all but the natives, ſcarce fit to be the habitation of man. In moſt places it abounds with rocks and mountains, whoſe ſummits ſeem to pierce the clouds, and are covered with everlaſting ſnow. Other parts of *Lapland* conſiſt of barren heaths and ſandy deſarts, over-run with moſs, fern, and to appearance unprofitable weeds; while one barren wild ſtretches beyond another with ſcarce any paſture on the intermediate ſpots.

Beſides theſe inconveniencies, the long and ſevere winters, the cold, dark, and tedious winter nights, with the vaſt depth of ſnow that covers this deſolate region, might ſeem ſufficient to deter every living creature from fixing his abode in this inhoſpitable country. The deſcription given by *M. Maupertuis* of the ſeverity of this climate, when he, with other aſtronomers, went, by order of the *French* king, to determine the figure of the earth at the polar circle, is tremendous, though he made his obſervations on the ſouthern borders of this country. “In *December*,” ſays he, “the ſnow continually falling, or ready to fall, for the moſt part hid the ſun the few moments it might have appeared at mid-day. In the month of *January* the cold was increaſed to that extremity, that Mr. *Reaumur*'s mercurial thermometer, which at *Paris*, in the greateſt froſt of 1709, it was thought ſtrange to ſee fall to fourteen degrees below the freezing point, was now got down to thirty-ſeven. The ſpirit of wine in the others was frozen. If we opened the door of a warm room, the external air inſtantly converted all the vapour in it into ſnow; whirling it round in white vortexes. If we went abroad, we felt as if the air was tearing our breaſts in pieces; and the cracking of the wood of which the houſes are built, as if ſplit by the violence of the froſt, continually alarmed us with an increaſe of cold; and in this country you may often ſee people who have loſt an arm or leg by the froſt. The cold, which is always very great, ſometimes increaſes by ſuch violent and ſudden fits, as are almoſt infallibly fatal to thoſe who are ſo unhappy as to be expoſed to it; and ſometimes there riſe ſudden tempeſts of ſnow that are ſtill more dangerous. The winds ſeem to blow from all quarters at once, and drive about the ſnow with ſuch fury, that all the roads are in a moment rendered inviſible. Dreadful is the ſituation of a perſon ſurpriſed in the fields by ſuch a ſtorm: his knowledge of the country, and even the mark he may have taken by the trees, cannot avail him: he is blinded by the ſnow, and if he attempts to find his way home is generally loſt. In ſhort, during the whole winter the cold was ſo exceſſive, that on the ſeventh of *April*, at five in the morning, the thermometer was fallen to twenty diviſions below the point of freezing, though every afternoon it roſe two or three diviſions above it: a difference in the height not much leſs than that which the greateſt heat and cold felt at *Paris* uſually produce in that inſtrument. Thus in twenty-four hours we had all the variety felt in the temperate zones in the compaſs of a whole year.”

When at laſt, in ſummer, the ſun warms the air, *Lapland* is infeſted with ſuch ſwarms of gnats and flies of various ſpecies, that, like clouds, they darken the ſky, and obſcure the light of the ſun. Theſe fix on every naked part of the body, bite with unremitting fury, and ſome draw blood wherever they fix.

After this deſcription it muſt appear much leſs ſurpriſing that *Lapland* ſhould be thinly peopled, than that it ſhould be peopled at all: but notwithſtanding theſe diſadvantages, Nature has beſtowed on theſe dreary regions ſeveral conveniencies; and it is certain, however improbable it may appear, that content and happineſs are to be found there.

The mountains, which are of a prodigious height and extent, ſerve to ſhelter the plains from violent winds; and even their wildneſs and irregularity has ſomething very entertaining to the eye, eſpecially in ſummer: the alternate ſucceſſion of hills and valleys exhibits a delightful variety of proſpects: and there are ſome places in this country, which in ſummer may be reckoned amongſt the moſt delightful ſpots in the world. The fine lakes, ſays the laſt-mentioned author, that ſurround the mountain of *Niemi*, give it the air of an enchanted iſland in romance. On one hand you ſee a grove of trees riſe from a plain, ſmooth and level as the walks of a garden, and at ſuch eaſy diſtances as neither to embarraſs the walks, nor the proſpect of the lakes that waſh the foot of the mountain. On the other hand are apartments of different ſizes that ſeem cut by art in the rocks, and to want only a regular roof to render them complete. The rocks themſelves are ſo perpendicular, ſo high, and ſo ſmooth, that they might be taken for the walls of an unfiniſhed palace, rather than for the work of nature. “From this height,” he adds, “we ſaw thoſe vapours riſe from the lake which the people of the country call *Haltios*, and deem the guardian ſpirits of the mountains. We had been frightened with ſtories of bears haunting this place, but ſaw none. It ſeemed rather, indeed, a place of reſort for fairies and genii, than for ſavage animals.”

It alſo appears, from the trials that have been made, that theſe mountains are inferior to few in the richneſs of their ores and foſſils: for here are mines of ſilver, lead, copper, and iron: but they are worked only during a few months in the ſummer, becauſe the froſt renders the engines employed unfit for uſe. Here are alſo found beautiful rock cryſtals of a ſurpriſing magnitude, ſo hard and fine that when poliſhed they reſemble real diamonds; and likewiſe amethyſts, loadſtones, native cinnabar, quickſilver, and other foſſils and minerals.

If at a certain ſeaſon in the year the days are very ſhort, and the nights long, tedious, and irkſome; this is in ſome meaſure compenſated by the pleaſant luminous ſummers, when, in moſt parts of this country, the ſun continues viſible for ſeveral weeks above the horizon; a phenomenon unknown to the inhabitants of the temperate climates. Even in the winter, the radiancy of the ſun, the brightneſs of the moon-light, the twinkling of the ſtars, and the effulgent corruſcations of the *aurora borealis*, afford a light ſufficient for moſt occaſions of life. “The ſhort days are no ſooner cloſed, ſays *M. Maupertuis*, than fires of a thouſand figures and colours light up the ſky, as if deſigned to compenſate for the abſence of the ſun. Theſe fires have not here, as in more ſouthern climates, any conſtant ſituation. Tho' a luminous arch is often ſeen fixed toward the north, they ſeem more frequently to poſſeſs the whole extent of the hemiſphere. Sometimes they begin in the form of a great ſcarf of bright light, with its extremities upon the horizon, which, with a motion reſembling that of a fiſhing net, glides ſoftly up the ſky, preſerving in this motion a direction nearly perpendicular to the meridian; and moſt commonly after theſe preludes, all the lights unite at the zenith, and form the top of a crown. Arcs like thoſe ſeen in *France* toward the north, are here frequently ſituated toward the ſouth; and often toward both the north and ſouth at once. Their ſummits approach each other; the diſtance of their extremities widens toward the horizon. I have ſeen ſome of the oppoſite arcs whoſe ſummits almoſt joined at the zenith; and both the one and the other have frequently ſeveral concentric arcs beyond it. It would be endleſs to mention all the different figures theſe meteors aſſume, and the various motions with which they are agitated. Their motion is moſt commonly like that of a pair of colours waved in the air, and the different tints of their light gives them the appearance of ſo many vaſt ſtreamers of changeable taffety. Sometimes they line a part of the ſky with ſcarlet. On the eighteenth of *December* I ſaw a phenomenon of this kind, that in the midſt of all the wonders to which I was now every day accuſtomed, raiſed my admiration. To the ſouth a great ſpace of the ſky appeared tinged with ſo lively a red, that the whole conſtellation of *Orion* looked as if it had been dipped in blood. This light, which was at firſt fixed, ſoon moved, and changing into other colours, violet and blue, ſettled in a dome, whoſe top ſtood a little to the ſouth-weſt of the zenith. The moon ſhone bright, but did not in the leaſt efface it. In this country, where there are lights of ſo many different colours, I never ſaw but two that were red; and ſuch are taken for preſages of ſome great miſfortune. After all, when people gaze at theſe phenomena with an unphiloſophic eye, it is not ſurpriſing if they diſcover in them armies engaged, fiery chariots, and a thouſand other prodigies.”

Another advantage is the twilight, which begins four or five hours before ſun-riſe, and laſts as long after that luminary is ſet. Indeed many of the inhabitants ſleep away moſt of the dark ſeaſon, and employ the luminous part of the year in their reſpective occupations; and in general, ſuffer little in their health from this apparent inconvenience.

In the woods upon the mountains are almoſt as many trees fallen as ſtanding; for the ſoil, after having raiſed them to a certain height, can generally no longer furniſh proper nouriſhment; nor is it deep enough to allow them to take firm root; whence they are overſet by the leaſt blaſt of wind, and in all theſe woods a multitude of firs and birches are blown down. Time reduces the wood of the latter to duſt, without affecting the bark; and one would be ſurpriſed to find pretty large trees that crumble upon the ſlighteſt touch. This probably gave the *Swedes* the hint of covering their houſes with this bark; and indeed nothing can be imagined fitter for the purpoſe.

In the valleys, and along the banks of the lakes and rivers, where the trees find a deep ſoil, *pine*, *fir*, *birch*, *juniper*, *aſpen*, *alder*, *willow*, and other trees, are obſerved to thrive; and ſome wholſome vegetables, berries, and flowers are produced. The pine-trees are more ſerviceable than orchards would be there; that beneficial tree, beſides ſeveral other uſes to which it is applied, being an eſſential part of the food of the inhabitants; for a labouring man who feeds on bread made of the pounded bark of the pine-tree, preſerves his health and vigour to a great age. *Lapland* abounds in many kinds of beaſts, birds, and fiſhes.

The woods, mountains, and rivers abound with wild fowl, and all ſorts of aquatic birds that breed in the northern climates. Numerous flights of ſwans go thither in the ſpring; and the lapwings are ſaid to follow in ſuch ſwarms as to darken the day as they paſs along, ſcreaming ſo loud that they may be heard at the diſtance of three *Engliſh* miles. *Eagles*, *falcons*, *hawks*, *kites*, and other birds of prey, breed on the rocks and mountains.

The fiſheries not only afford a plentiful ſubſiſtence to many of the inhabitants, but enable them to ſell a conſiderable quantity of fiſh to their neighbours. The pearls found in the rivers of *Lapland* are remarkably valuable; and ſwans, geeſe, all kinds of wild ducks, and ſeveral ſorts of ſea-fowl unknown in other countries, abound here, eſpecially in the ſouthern parts.

SECT. IX.

Of the Perſons, Dreſs, *and* Manner *of* Life *of the* Laplanders, *whoſe principal Wealth and Subſiſtence is drawn from their* Rein-deer, *which are particularly deſcribed. Their* Arts; *the Riches of thoſe who engage in* Trade; *their* Tents *and* Furniture; *their Skill in the Management of their* Boats. *The* Food *of the different Tribes.*

THE *Laplanders* are of a brown and ſwarthy complexion, which is the caſe with the inhabitants both of very cold and very hot countries; their hair is black, and their faces broad, with peaked chins and hollow cheeks. They are generally of a middling ſtature. The all-wiſe Creator has made a proviſion for them againſt the ſeverity of winter, by placing there a multitude of animals, whoſe ſoft and warm furs and ſkins defend them from the moſt piercing cold.

The upper garment both of the men and women is made of ſkins with the hair on, formed like the ploughman's frock, girt about them with a broad belt; they wear breeches which reach down to their ancles, and their cap, which is made of the ſkin of a young rein-deer, fits as cloſe to their heads as a ſkull-cap, covering all the neck and ſhoulders. Their ſhoes are peaked, and turned up at the toes. The finery of the women conſiſts in a kind of pewter wire, with which they work the boſoms of their coats, their girdles, and the edges of their caps. Neither ſex know what it is to wear linen; but in the cold ſeaſon wear next the body a fawn's ſkin waiſtcoat. Almoſt the only difference between the dreſs of the men and that of the women is, that the latter is ſomewhat longer. A purſe hangs at their girdles, with their money, rings, and toys, a knife, and a leathern bag.

Theſe people afford an inſtance of a whole *European* nation ſubſiſting contentedly without ploughing, ſowing, or planting; without ſpinning or weaving, brewing or baking. As their lot is caſt in a country where winter takes up the greateſt part of the year, and conſequently renders it impoſſible for them to provide a ſufficient quantity of hay and fodder for great herds of cattle, the bountiful Creator has beſtowed on them a ſpecies of animal which is provided for with little trouble: this is the *rein-deer*, which of all tame animals requires the leaſt attendance and ſupport, while it procures the greateſt advantage to its owners. Theſe creatures provide for themſelves, feeding in ſummer on leaves, moſs, and graſs, of which they find as much as is ſufficient for them, even among the mountains; and in winter live only on a kind of moſs that grows in almoſt every part of *Lapland*. They come at this moſs by ſcraping away the ſnow with their feet, and are taught by inſtinct to find the ſpots where it grows. During a journey of ſeveral days, in which the natives are drawn in ſledges by theſe animals, the only trouble requiſite for the traveller, is either to turn them looſe, or tie them to a tree, where the quantity of food they eat at a time does not exceed a handful. The *Laplanders* are at other times only ſolicitous to keep their herds of rein-deer from going aſtray, and to protect them from wild beaſts; and this, particularly in ſummer, they think no inconſiderable taſk. They have no occaſion to houſe theſe animals, for they always lie out in the open air, without any inconvenience; and when after a ſtrict ſearch they find that there is no danger from beaſts of prey, they turn them looſe into the woods; but when they are under any apprehenſion of danger from that quarter, they are watched by the *Lapland* herdſmen. [See a ſimilar uſe which is made of dogs by the *Kamtſcadales*, Vol. I. page 83.]

The rein-deer nearly reſembles a ſtag, except its hanging the head down a little, and the horns projecting directly forward: beſides, on the fore part of the head, near the root of the large horns, are two ſmaller branches; ſo that they ſeem to have four horns. There are two different ſpecies of theſe animals, namely, the wild and the tame. The latter is well made and exceeding ſwift, and indeed is of ſuch uſe to the *Laplanders*, that it ſupplies the place of corn fields and meadows, horſes and cows. In winter they make uſe of the rein-deer in travelling; its fleſh, either freſh, or dried, without ſalt, is their chief food; and all their cloathing from head to foot conſiſts of the ſkins of theſe animals. The rein-deer alſo ſupplies its owner with a bed, and both winter and ſummer with good milk and excellent cheeſe; beſides, of the inteſtines and tendons he makes thread and cordage.

The *Laplanders*, with reſpect to their manner of living and habitations, conſiſt of two different tribes, namely, the *Foreſt*, and *Mountain Laplanders*. The former ſpend the greateſt part of the ſummer in the woods, and have no property; but the latter live among the mountains. The food of the former chiefly conſiſts of fiſh and fowl; but that of the latter principally depends on their herds of rein-deer. The *Laplanders* in general, and particularly the *Foreſters*, are eſteemed good markſmen. They have a great averſion to mining. In moſt of the *Lapmarks* they make it their employment to carry the burghers to the yearly fairs; and ſome of the *Laplanders*, for a reaſonable reward, look after the rein-deer belonging to other people. Moſt of them chooſe rather to ſleep away the whole day in their tents, than to engage in any laborious employment; but thoſe whom want has prompted to induſtry, give evident proofs that they are not without a capacity for mechanic trades, nor even for exquiſite pieces of workmanſhip. Their boats and utenſils are plain indications of their ſkill, and ſome of their ſledges are inlaid with horn in a variety of figures. Their horn ſpoons, their *Runic* calendars, their moulds for caſting pewter utenſils, their bows and arrows, and the like, are all of their own making.

The *Lapland* women make uſe of a horn perforated with large and ſmall holes, through which they draw the pewter into wires, as already ſpoken of, into different thickneſſes, with theſe they neatly embroider their girdles, cloaths, and ſledge furniture. They alſo prepare all kinds of ſkins by various methods, and cut out and ſew the habits uſed amongſt them.

Several *Laplanders*, beſides the herds of rein-deer, are maſters of a conſiderable quantity of ſilver in rings, buckles, large and ſmall ſpoons, cups, &c. and money becomes more and more in uſe among them: but they prefer the *Holland* rix-dollar to all other coins, becauſe the *Norwegians*, with whom they trade in ſummer, will not take any other money in exchange for their goods. The reſt of their ſubſtance conſiſts of domeſtic utenſils and other furniture, as tents, iron pots, copper and braſs kettles, furs and other cloaths, bed-furniture, fine ſledges with harneſſes, hatchets, boats, and fiſhing-tackle. As to the poorer ſort, they are obliged to be ſatisfied with fewer conveniencies.

As feeding their herds of rein-deer is the chief employment of the *Laplanders*, they frequently ſhift their habitations. At the approach of ſpring moſt of them move with their families twenty or thirty *Swediſh* miles among the mountains of *Norway* as far as the *North Sea*, where they fix their abode till autumn, and then quit the mountains and return to the ſouth, to prevent their being frozen to death for want of fewel, and their rein-deer being ſtarved, there being little or no moſs ſo far to the north.

The other *Laplanders*, who make no excurſions to the mountains, but dwell in the village diſtricts, or live by fiſhing, likewiſe never ſettle in one place: to this they are obliged by their rein-deer, which at certain times ſhew a diſpoſition to remove, either from the want of fodder, or their being ſenſible of the changes that will happen in the weather.

This unſettled way of life obliges the *Laplanders* to live in tents which are thus formed: they firſt ſet up ſeveral poles in a circular poſition, gradually cloſing together on the top, much in the form of a ſugar-loaf with the top of it broken off. Over theſe poles they lay a kind of coarſe cloth, and thus form tents, ſome of which are ſufficient to contain twenty perſons. The hearth is in the middle, with ſtones laid round it, to prevent the fire from ſpreading. An aperture is left at the top, where the poles almoſt join, which ſerves both for chimney and window. From this hole hang two chains with hooks at the end, to hang the pots on, in order to boil their victuals, or melt the ice or ſnow into water to drink. Round the inſide of the tent they lay their cloaths to keep out the cold wind, and ſpread branches of birch or fir round the tent, by way of ſeats to ſit upon; for they have neither chairs, ſtools, nor benches. About the tent ſtand the cupboards, where they keep their proviſions; theſe are fixed on poſts or blocks of wood, and have ſome reſemblance to a pigeon-houſe erected on pillars. The *Laplanders*, whenever they have an opportunity, pitch their tents near dried pines, for the convenience of fewel; but in ſpring and autumn they are forced to be contented with bruſh-wood. It ought not to be omitted, that in ſome of the *Lapmarks* they erect boarded cottages, or wooden houſes, that reſemble thoſe of the *Swedes*.—The *Laplanders* ſeem to be leſs ingenious in providing themſelves with warm habitations than the *Kamtſcadales*, who inhabit a country equally frigid and inclement. See vol. I. p. 81.

Their carriages are ſledges ſhaped like ſmall boats with a broad keel, and ſo thick that no water can penetrate through them. They have a back-board for the traveller to lean againſt, who ſits faſt laced in the ſledges, and well ſecured from the cold. This vehicle is drawn by the rein-deer with incredible ſwiftneſs through the ſnow over mountains and valleys. The rein-deer is harneſſed with a large cloth girt, embroidered with pewter-wire, and faſtened on his back. The bit is a piece of leather tacked to the reins of the bridle over the deer's head and neck, and from the breaſt a leather ſtrap paſſing under the belly is faſtened to the fore-part of the ſledge, which ſerves inſtead of ſhafts. The rein-deer in a great meaſure loſe their vigour and ſwiftneſs in ſummer, when theſe qualities are leſs neceſſary; but even then they are very proper for carrying the effects of their maſters from one place to another.

The *Laplanders* alſo uſe a kind of ſkates, like thoſe of the *Fins* and *Norlanders*. They conſiſt of a board three or four *Swediſh* ells in length, and ſix inches broad, ending in a point which turns up before. With theſe boards faſtened to their feet, and a pole, with a round piece of wood at the end to prevent its ſinking too deep in the ſnow, they ſkate along with ſuch ſwiftneſs as to overtake wolves and bears.

The *Laplanders* who practiſe fiſhing, and live in *South Lapmark*, make uſe of a kind of boat or little bark for croſſing rivers, conſtructed of ſlight boards curiouſly joined together with filaments of the roots of trees, or hempen ſtrings, and are ſo light that a *Laplander* carries his boat on his ſhoulders, with the oars and every thing belonging to it, beſides his bag of proviſions. Theſe boats they ſteer with amazing dexterity, even among the rocks and down the moſt rapid water-falls; and though the cataract be ever ſo dreadful, and the *Laplander* ever ſo great a ſtranger to it, he undauntedly ventures down the precipice in his little boat; but when he ſteers againſt the ſtream, and comes to a water-fall, he puts aſhore, takes his boat upon his back, and travels till he comes to ſmooth water.

In the Northern *Lapmarks* they have larger boats, four or five fathoms in length; theſe they either haul up the great water-falls with ropes, or where the caſcades are ſmall, ſhove them up with poles; which is done by two men, one of whom ſits at the head, and the other at the ſtern. As for going down the water-falls with the ſtream, they conſider it as attended with no difficulty.

The Mountain *Laplanders* in ſummer live chiefly upon milk, and on the cheeſe made of it, of which they lay up a ſtore for winter. The month of *September*, before the piercing froſts ſet in, they kill as many of their reindeer as they think will ſerve them till *Chriſtmas*; afterward they kill as many as will ſupply them for the reſt of the winter, and ſometimes kill one or two occaſionally. It is not unuſual with the Weſtern *Laplanders* to buy *Norway* cows and ſheep in ſummer, which they kill for their winter proviſion. They alſo eat the fleſh of bears and beavers, ſea and wild fowl, &c. The poor who live in villages are contented with the fleſh of dogs, wolves, foxes, and horſes, when they can get them. The fiſhing *Laplanders* live on fiſh, which they have various ways of dreſſing; and thoſe who have rein-deer on their high days and feſtivals, dreſs fleſh and fiſh together. In ſummer they buy their ſalt of the *Norwegians*, and in the winter purchaſe it of the burghers. *Tobacco* is not very uncommon among them; but they buy it at a very high price. In this country none of the women have any hand in dreſſing proviſions, that office belonging to the maſter of the houſe. They never omit ſaying grace before and after meat, nor ſhaking one another by the hand before they riſe from table.

SECT. X.

Of the Marriages *and* Religion *of the* Swediſh Laplanders; *their* Sorcerers, *and the Manner in which they pretend to foretell future Events by their* Magic Drums. *The* Government, *and* Trade *of the Country.*

THE marriages of the *Laplanders* depend entirely on the pleaſure of their parents, who pay no regard to the inclinations and affections of their children; and it is ſaid that a widow, though decrepid with age, and both deaf and blind, will never want ſuitors, if ſhe be but rich. They ſeem to diſapprove of marriages between relations, and even intimate friends: as to polygamy, it has never obtained amongſt them. When the parents have determined to chooſe a daughter-in-law, they take their ſon, let him be ever ſo unwilling, and accompanied by ſome of their near relations, go to the dwelling of the ſon's future father-in-law, always taking ſome brandy with them. This liquor is the firſt and moſt powerful pleader in their behalf, and the acceptance of it is eſteemed a good preſage of ſucceſs; but if the treaty comes to nothing, the young woman's parents are obliged to pay for all the brandy uſed during the courtſhip. If the marriage takes place, an agreement is made about the money and goods which the parents of the bridegroom are to give to thoſe of the bride. In return, the bride's parents are obliged to give the new-married pair as much furniture and as many rein-deer as are eſteemed an equivalent for the preſents they have received. Thoſe who are poor marry without any of theſe previous ceremonies, every one at ſuch times providing according to their ability. The marriages are ſolemnized in the churches; and the bride uſually feigns ſuch timidity, and ſhews ſuch reluctance, that force is ſometimes obliged to be uſed to get her thither. After the ceremony the company return to their tents, where they have a feaſt, every one bringing his portion of proviſions, which are all dreſſed and ſerved up together.

The children are inured to hardſhips from their infancy: they are firſt ſecurely laced up in little cradles, which are ſuſpended in the ſmoke near the top of the tent, and rocked by pulling two cords that hang down from each ſide. The parents are very careful, when their children begin to grow up, to teach them to earn a comfortable ſubſiſtence, by accuſtoming them to all kinds of work practiſed among them; but they have a great averſion to ſchools.

Though the inhabitants of the *Swediſh Lapmarks* make an outward profeſſion of Chriſtianity, yet the greateſt part of them are moſt groſsly ignorant, and ſhew no other ſigns of their having embraced that religion than by being baptized and called by *Chriſtian* names. Indeed they are extremely tenacious of their pagan rites and cuſtoms, which proceeds from the high idea they entertain of their anceſtors, and their willingneſs to believe that whatever they did muſt be reaſonable, juſt, and worthy of commendation.

Thoſe who are ſtill *Pagans* call the Supreme God by the name of *Jubmal*, and term the prince of the evil ſpirits *Perkmel*. As they attribute to this laſt ſpirit a power equal to that of God, they endeavour to obtain his favour, and render him propitious, in order that he may not hurt them. Beſides theſe, and ſome other deities, they have a number of demi-gods. They make images both of wood and ſtone, but they pay the greateſt reverence to the latter. When the *Laplanders* come within ſight of the place where the idol ſtands, they uncover themſelves, make low bows, and creep on their hands and feet up to the idol, in order to make their offerings.

Much has been ſaid of the ſorcery practiſed by theſe people; but fame has magnified their ſkill far beyond the truth. Few of the *Laplanders* pretend to have any ſkill in magic, and when any thing ſingular ſeems to be brought about by their magicians, it cauſes as much admiration as among other nations. They are indeed perſuaded that their ſorcerers, by repeating myſtical words, or by ſome other means, can reſtore health to the ſick, give tidings of goods ſtolen, and have it in their power to injure their neighbours.

Almoſt every body has heard of their magic drums; but they are ſo cautious in the uſe of them, that their own countrymen ſcarce know any thing about them; for if they are detected in uſing them, it coſts the pretended magician his life. They are ſuppoſed to uſe theſe drums as oracles; for they imagine, that by means of various figures painted on the head of the drum, they can know what paſſes in diſtant places; whether they ſhall meet with ſucceſs in hunting; what offerings will be moſt acceptable to their gods; with the cauſes and cures of certain diſeaſes.

We are told that *M. Motraye*, who travelled through *Lapland* in 1718, hired a guide to direct him to the tent of one of theſe magicians, in the moſt remote part of *Lapland*; but was firſt obliged to give the guide all imaginable aſſurance that he would not betray him to the government. He found the wizard in a poor hut, and in as wretched circumſtances as can be imagined. This miſerable magician gave *M. Motraye* his hand, and ordered him to follow him to the top of a high mountain, where he deſired him to ſtay while he fetched his drum and other utenſils. Soon after the *Laplander* returned with his magic drum, which he had concealed among the ſhrubs for fear of a diſcovery. It was of an oval form, and had but one head, which was covered with a kind of tranſparent parchment, wretchedly painted with the celeſtial ſigns; and to it was faſtened a chain with ſeveral braſs rings. Before the operation began the wizard demanded if they had any brandy; and half a pint of that liquor being given him, he immediately drank two-thirds of it. He then put the chain and rings into the inſide of his drum, and turning the bottom upward, beat upon it with a forked piece of a rein-deer's horn for a few minutes, the rings all the while jumping about and making a jingling noiſe. After this he laid himſelf flat on his back, ſet the head of the drum on his bare breaſt, and ſhutting his eyes, pretended to be in a trance; but at length fetching a deep ſigh, he gently raiſed the drum above his head, and looked at the rings, which he could eaſily diſcern thro' the tranſparent parchment. Having obſerved their poſition and diſtance from the figures of the celeſtial ſigns, he fixed his eyes upon *M. Motraye*, and declared he would run a great hazard of his life by water as he returned in his ſledge, and would alſo be in great danger in going down the cataracts in a boat: that he would have another narrow eſcape from fire; and that his life would be long and healthful after he had overcome two fits of illneſs, both which would ſeize him within the ſpace of two years. *M. Motraye* aſked if he could tell whether he was a bachelor or a married man, into what countries he had travelled, and other queſtions of the like nature; but this pretended magician was too wiſe to gueſs at things that were paſt, in which he knew his ignorance muſt inſtantly be diſcovered.

With reſpect to the governor of this country, the *Laplanders* in general acknowledge the king of *Sweden* for their rightful ſovereign; though ſome of them alſo pay tribute to *Denmark* and *Ruſſia*, as at certain ſeaſons they pitch their tents within the dominions of thoſe crowns. They, however, conform to the *Swediſh* laws; ſome of them attend the celebration of divine ſervice in the *Swediſh* churches, and apply to the *Swediſh* courts of judicature eſtabliſhed all over *Lapland*.

The moſt conſiderable annual fairs are held at the ſame time with the courts of juſtice, and in ſome provinces laſt about a fortnight, but in others only a few days. The goods which are then expoſed to ſale are, chiefly tobacco, ſalt, meal, cloth, a kind of coarſe cloth called walmar, kettles, pots, ſilver ſpoons, buckles, girdles, rings, cups, needles, laces, hatchets, knives, ſciſſars, lead, powder, fire-arms, tin, ſulphur, wine, malt-liquor, figs, &c. The *Laplanders* in return ſell to the inhabitants of the towns furs of all kinds, the fleſh and ſkins of rein-deer, fur gowns, boots, ſhoes, fiſh, cheeſe, &c. There are neither towns ſtanding, nor any fixed or meaſured miles uſed in any of the *Lapmarks*.

Thomſon, in deſcribing the face of nature and manners of the inhabitants in this frigid region, ſpreads an animating glow of genius over the whole.

——"The ſons of *Lapland*; wiſely they
Deſpiſe the inſenſate barbarous trade of war:
They aſk no more than ſimple nature gives,
They love their mountains and enjoy their ſtorms.
No falſe deſires, no pride-created wants,
Diſturb the peaceful current of their time;
And thro' the reſtleſs ever-tortur'd maze
Of pleaſure, or ambition, bid it rage.
Their rein-deer form their riches. Theſe their tents,
Their robes, their beds, and all their homely wealth
Supply, their wholeſome fare, and chearful cups.
Obſequious at their call, the docile tribe
Yield to the ſled their necks, and whirl them ſwift
O'er hill and dale, heap'd into one expanſe
Of marbled ſnow, as far as eye can ſweep,
With a blue cruſt of ice unbounded glaz'd.
By dancing meteors then, that ceaſeleſs ſhake
A waving blaze refracted o'er the heavens,
And vivid moons, and ſtars that keener play
With double luſtre from the gloſſy waſte,
Even in the depth of *Polar Night*, they find
A wondrous day: enough to light the chaſe,
Or guide their daring ſteps to *Finland*-fairs.
Wiſh'd Spring returns; and from the hazy ſouth,
While dim Aurora ſlowly moves before,
The welcome ſun, juſt verging up at firſt,
By ſmall degrees extends the ſwelling curve!
Till ſeen at laſt for gay rejoicing months,
Still round and round, his ſpiral courſe he winds,
And as he nearly dips his flaming orb,
Wheels up again, and reaſcends the ſky.
In that glad ſeaſon from the lakes and floods,
Where pure *Niemi*'s fairy mountains riſe,
They draw the copious fry. With theſe, at eve,
They chearful-loaded to their tents repair;
Where, all day long in uſeful cares employ'd,
Their kind unblemiſh'd wives the fire prepare.
Thrice happy race! by poverty ſecur'd
From legal plunder and rapacious power:
In whom fell intereſt never yet has ſown
The ſeeds of vice: whoſe ſpotleſs ſwains ne'er knew
Injurious deed, nor, blaſted by the breath
Of faithleſs love, their blooming daughters woe."

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Of NORWAY.

SECT. I.

Of the Situation, Climate, Coaſt, Mountains, Roads, Bridges, *and Face of the* Country *in* Norway. *Of the different Kinds of* Marble *and other Stones; with a particular Account of the* Aſbeſtos, *or* Amianthus, *a Sort of incombuſtible* Flax; *and of the* Mines *of that Country.*

NORWAY, which is called by the *Danes* and the *Norwegians* themſelves *Norge*, is bounded on the north and weſt by the *North Sea*, on the eaſt by *Swediſh Lapland* and *Sweden*, and on the ſouth by the ſea called the *Categate*; extending in length, according to ſome geographers, from 57° 47′ to the *North Cape*, in 71° 30′ north latitude, and in breadth from 4° 35′ to very unequal diſtances within land, it being in ſome places two hundred and eighty, in others about a hundred and fifty, and in others not above thirty miles broad. But its boundary to the north ſeems properly not to extend beyond the government of *Drontheim*, where it becomes very narrow, and ends about the ſixty-eighth degree of latitude; the tract of land ſtill ſtretching two degrees farther northward being called *Finmark*.

In moſt parts of *Norway* the air is pure and ſalubrious, but more ſo in the middle and eaſt ſide than on the weſtern coaſt; for in the latter the air is damp, and the weather extremely variable, on which account ſcorbutic diſorders are very common among the *Norwegians*.

In the ſummer nights the horizon, when unclouded, is ſo clear and luminous, that at midnight one may read, write, and do all kinds of work as in the day; and in the extremity of this country, toward the iſlands of *Finmark*, the ſun is in the midſt of ſummer continually in view, and is obſerved day and night to encircle the north pole, contracting its orbit and then gradually enlarging it, till at length it leaves the horizon. On the other hand, in the depth of winter the ſun is for ſome weeks inviſible, all the light perceived at noon being a faint glimmering that continues about an hour and a half, which, as the ſun does not then appear above the horizon, chiefly proceeds from the reflection of the rays on the higheſt mountains, whoſe ſummits are ſeen more clearly than any other objects; but the bountiful Creator has granted the inhabitants all poſſible aſſiſtance; for beſides the moon-ſhine, which by reflection from the mountains is rendered exceeding bright in the valleys, the people receive conſiderable relief from the *aurora borealis*, or northern lights, which frequently afford them as much light as is neceſſary for performing their ordinary labours.

In the eaſtern parts of this country the cold of winter generally ſets in about the middle of *October*, and continues to the middle of *April*. The waters are congealed to a thick ice, and the mountains and valleys covered with ſnow: yet even this is of ſuch importance to the welfare of the country, that in a mild winter the peaſants, who live among the mountains, are conſiderable ſufferers; for without this ſevere froſt and ſnow, they can neither convey the timber they have felled to the rivers, nor carry their corn, butter, furs, and other commodities, in their ſledges to the market-towns; and after the ſale of them carry back the neceſſaries with which they are there ſupplied: for the largeſt rivers, with their roaring cataracts, are arreſted in their courſe by the froſt, and the very ſpittle is no ſooner out of the mouth than it is congealed, and rolls along the ground like hail. But the wiſe Creator has given the inhabitants of this cold climate a greater variety of preſervatives againſt the weather, than moſt countries afford. Extenſive foreſts ſupply them with plenty of timber for building and for fuel; the wool of the ſheep, and the furs and ſkins of wild beaſts, furniſh them with warm lining for their cloaths, and covering for their beds; innumerable flights of wild fowl ſupply them with down and feathers; the mountains themſelves ſerve them for fences againſt the north and eaſt winds, and their caverns afford them ſhelter.

While the winter thus rages in the eaſt of *Norway*, the lakes and bays on the weſt ſide are kept open by the warm exhalations of the ocean, though lying in a direct line with theſe frozen eaſtern parts; and the froſts are ſeldom known to laſt above a fortnight or three weeks. Even in the centre of *Germany*, which is two hundred leagues nearer the Line, the winters are generally more ſevere, and the froſts ſharper than in the dioceſe of *Bergen*; for the inhabitants here are often ſurpriſed at reading in the public prints of froſt and ſnow in *Poland* and *Germany*, when they feel no ſuch weather; and the learned Dr. *Pontoppidan* obſerves, that the harbours of *Amſterdam*, *Hamburgh*, *Copenhagen*, and *Lubec*, are much oftener frozen than thoſe of *Norway*, where this ſeldom happens above two or three times in a whole century. Thus the winter at *Bergen* is ſo moderate, that the ſeas are almoſt always open to the fiſhermen and mariners; and there the *North Sea* continues navigable during the whole winter as far as the eightieth and eighty-ſecond degree. Thus while the inhabitants of the eaſtern parts have, by means of the ice and ſnow, the convenience of bringing their commodities in ſledges to the market-towns, thoſe of the weſtern ſide on the ſea-coaſt are at the ſame time employed in their profitable fiſheries. However, *Bergen*, and all the weſtern coaſt, is ſo ſubject to frequent rains, that the men, whenever they go abroad, wear rain-hats made like umbrellas, and the women in all weathers ſecure themſelves by wearing a black woollen or ſilk veil over their heads.

In ſummer the weather is not only warm but extremely hot. Theſe violent heats, which are, however, of ſhort duration, may be partly derived from the valleys incloſed within high mountains, where the reverberation of the rays of the ſun on all ſides heat the air; and as there is almoſt no night, neither the atmoſphere nor the mountains have time to cool. Indeed there cannot be a more deciſive proof of the ſummer's heat in *Norway*, than that ſeveral vegetables, corn, and particularly barley, in ſome places, grow up and ripen within ſix weeks or two months.

With reſpect to the coaſt, that on the weſt of *Norway* is ſurrounded by a great number of iſlands and rocks, ſome of the former being three, ſix, or nine *Norway* miles in length, and pretty fertile; but moſt of them are ſmall, and inhabited by only a few fiſhermen and pilots. The rocks, which riſe ſeveral fathoms above the ſurface of the water, are a kind of rampart that defends the coaſt, and amount to ſome hundred thouſands. They form abundance of good harbours; and in many places iron rings are faſtened to them for mooring ſhips, where there is not ſea-room or good anchorage. As the water is calm and ſmooth, they are of great ſervice to coaſters, the violence of the waves being broken againſt theſe barriers, while the open places are very dangerous, and every year prove fatal to many ſmall veſſels. The ſhore of *Norway* is generally ſteep and perpendicular, ſo that cloſe to the rocks, the depth of the ſea is from a hundred to two, three, or four hundred fathoms.

Several gulfs and creeks run forty, fifty, and ſixty miles into the land, and in ſome of them, which are but from fifty to a hundred fathoms in breadth, runs a narrow channel four hundred fathoms deep; but on the ſides the depth does not exceed a hundred fathoms.

As the country is extremely mountainous, the arable land is but little in compariſon of the waters and deſerts, which obliges the inhabitants to procure half their ſubſiſtence from the ſea. Hence the villages are ſmall, and the houſes ſcattered among the vallies: in ſome places, however, thoſe of the peaſants ſtand ſo high on the edge of ſteep precipices, that ladders are fixed to climb up to them; ſo that when a clergyman is ſent for, who is un-uſed to the road, he riſks his life in aſcending them, eſpecially in winter, when the ways are ſlippery. In ſuch places the bodies of the dead are let down with ropes, or brought down on men's backs, before they are laid in a coffin; and at ſome diſtance from *Bergen*, they are obliged in winter to draw the mail over the ſteepeſt mountains.

One of the principal inconveniencies experienced by travellers ariſes from the roads; for they cannot, without terror, paſs even the king's road, which in ſeveral places extends up the ſides of ſteep and craggy mountains, on ways that are either ſhored up, or ſuſpended by iron bolts fixed in the mountains; and though not above the breadth of a foot-path, have no rails on the ſide. If two travellers were to meet at night, on ſome of the narroweſt parts of theſe roads, they would be reduced to the moſt diſtreſſing dilemma, for they could neither paſs each other, turn their horſes, nor alight. "The only reſource I can imagine in this difficulty," ſays the biſhop of *Bergen*, "is, that one of them muſt endeavour to cling to ſome cliff of this ſteep mountain, or, if help be at hand, be drawn up by a rope, and then throw his horſe headlong down a tremendous precipice, in order to make room for the other traveller to paſs."

The caverns of the mountains alſo afford ſhelter to the wild beaſts, which render it difficult to extirpate them; and it is not eaſy to deſcribe the havoc made by the lynxes, foxes, bears, and eſpecially wolves, among the cattle, goats, hares, and other uſeful animals.

Another diſadvantage is, that the cows, ſheep, and goats belonging to the peaſants, often fall down the precipices, and are deſtroyed. Sometimes they make a falſe ſtep into the projection called a mountain-hammer, where they can neither aſcend nor deſcend: on this occaſion a peaſant cheerfully ventures his life for a ſheep or a goat; deſcending from the top of a mountain by a rope of ſome hundred fathoms in length, with his legs over a croſs ſtick, till he ſets his foot on the place where he finds his goat, when he faſtens it to the rope, and it is drawn up along with himſelf. But the moſt amazing circumſtance is, that he runs this riſk with the help of only a ſingle perſon, who holds the end of the rope, or faſtens it to a rock, if there be one at hand proper for that purpoſe. There are inſtances of the aſſiſtant himſelf having been dragged down, ſacrificing his life from his fidelity to his friend, on which both have periſhed. When a man or beaſt has thus the misfortune to fall ſome hundred fathoms down the precipices, it is obſerved, that the air preſſes with ſuch force againſt the bodies thus falling, that they are not only deprived of life for ſome time before they reach the ground, but their bellies burſt, and their entrails come out, which is conſtantly the caſe when they fall into deep water.

From the multitude of ſprings that iſſue from the mountains, and the vaſt maſſes of ſnow accumulated on their ſummits, which gently diſſolve in ſummer, are formed many lakes, in ſome of which are floating iſlands, and a conſiderable number of rivers, the largeſt of which is the *Glommen*, or *Glamer*; but none of them are navigable far up the country, the paſſage being every-where interrupted by rocks, and in ſome places by dreadful cataracts, in which the ſtream precipitates itſelf from the height of forty, fifty, and even a hundred fathoms. The bridges over theſe rivers are not walled, but formed of timber caſes filled with ſtones, which ſerve for the piers on which the timbers are laid. The largeſt bridge of this kind has forty-three ſtone caſes, and is a hundred paces in length. In thoſe places where the narrowneſs and rapidity of the current will not admit of ſinking ſuch caſes, thick maſts are laid on each ſide of the ſhores, with the largeſt end faſtened to the rocks: one maſt being thus laid in the water, another is placed upon it, reaching a fathom beyond it, and then a third or fourth in like manner to the middle of the ſtream, where it is joined by other connected maſts from the oppoſite ſide. Thus in paſſing over the bridge, eſpecially in the middle, it ſeems to ſwing, which to thoſe who are not uſed to ſuch bridges appears extremely dangerous, ſo that filled with terror paſſengers alight from their horſes, and lead them over.

The mountains of *Norway* are, however, attended with ſome advantages: a great chain of them ſerves as a barrier between that country and *Sweden*; and beſides, they exhibit the moſt delightful proſpects; for here nature has added greater beauties to the ſituation of cottages and farm-houſes, than in other countries can be the boaſt of royal palaces, though aſſiſted by all the varieties of groves, terraces, canals, and caſcades. "A predeceſſor of mine," ſays the biſhop of *Bergen*, "is reported to have given the name of the *Northern Italy* to the diſtrict of *Wans*, which lies ſome leagues to the eaſtward of *Bergen*; and certainly there cannot be a more enchanting proſpect. All the buildings in it are the church, the parſonage, and a few farm-houſes ſcattered on different eminences. The beauty of the place is much heightened by two uniform mountains gradually riſing to a vaſt height, betwixt which runs a valley near half a league in breadth, and a river which ſometimes precipitates itſelf down the rocks in foaming cataracts, and at others ſpreads itſelf into ſmall lakes. On both ſides it is bordered with the fineſt meadows intermingled with little thickets, and by the eaſy declivities of the verdant mountains covered with fruitful fields and farm-houſes, ſtanding above each other in a ſucceſſion of natural terraces. Between theſe a ſtately foreſt preſents itſelf to the view, and beyond that the ſummits of mountains covered with perpetual ſnow, and ten or twelve ſtreams, iſſuing from the ſnowy mountains, form an agreeable contraſt in their meanders along the blooming ſides of the hills, till they loſe themſelves in the rivers beneath."

Within the bowels of ſome of the mountains are ſeveral of the moſt beautiful kinds of marble; ſome white, others veined with blue, and others variegated with many colours: there is likewiſe black marble ſpotted with white, green marble with greyiſh veins, and blue marble with white veins. Theſe mountains alſo contain ſuch quantities of the magnet or loadſtone, that ſome tons of that foſſil have been exported: they likewiſe yield the *aſbeſtos*, of which incombuſtible linen and paper have been made.

It will not be unentertaining to the reader to ſee here a particular account of the *aſbeſtos*, or *amianthus*, as deſcribed by Dr. *Pontoppidan*, biſhop of *Bergen*: "Having heard of ſome wood petrified by a certain ſpring, I wrote," ſays he, "for ſome ſamples, and a large parcel of it was ſent me. At firſt I thought it reſembled hazle, that had lain a long time in the water; but upon a narrow inſpection, and drawing out ſome of the filaments, I found it to be amianthus, much finer than the *Greenland* ſtone-flax, which the reverend Mr. *Egede* ſays is uſed there as wick in the lamps, without being in the leaſt waſted, while ſupplied with oil or fat. This amianthus, from the ſoftneſs and fineneſs of its fibres, deſerves to be called ſtone-ſilk, rather than ſtone-flax: I alſo made a wick for a lamp of it, and it was not conſumed; but its light being much dimmer than that produced by cotton, I laid it aſide. I have alſo in my poſſeſſion a piece of paper of this aſbeſtos, which when thrown into a fierce fire is not in the leaſt waſted; but what was written on it totally diſappears.

"The manner of preparing this ſtone-ſilk or ſtone-flax is thus: After being ſoftened in water it is beaten with a moderate force, till the fibres, or long threads, ſeparate from each other; afterward they are carefully and repeatedly waſhed till clear of all terrene particles; then the flax is dried in a ſieve: all that remains now is to ſpin theſe fine filaments, wherein great care is required; beſides which the fingers muſt be ſoftened with oil, that the thread may be the more ſupple and pliant."

Though this country thus abounds in ſtones, no flints have yet been found here, ſo that thoſe for fire-arms are imported from *Denmark* or *Germany*: but though there are no flints, there are *amethyſts*, *garnets*, *chalcedonies*, *agate*, *jaſper*, and *cryſtals*.

Norway formerly produced gold; but the expence of working the mines, and procuring the pure ore, being greater than the profit, they have been neglected. There are, however, ſilver mines, which are extremely valuable, and give employment to ſeveral thouſand perſons.

ſons. The principal of theſe is at *Kongſberg*, deſcribed in Sect. VI. Other ſilver mines are worked at *Jarlſberg*, but not to the ſame advantage, the ore being mixed with lead and copper. In many parts of this country copper-mines have been diſcovered, the richeſt of which is at *Roraas*, about a hundred *Engliſh* miles from *Drontheim*, which annually yields eleven hundred ſhip pounds of pure copper, each ſhip pound being equal to twenty *Engliſh* ſtone in weight. Iron is ſtill in greater plenty, many hundred thouſand quintals being annually exported, chiefly in bars, and the reſt caſt into cannon, kettles, ſtoves, and the like. Here are likewiſe ſome lead-mines, but none either of tin or quickſilver.

SECT. II.

Of the Corn, Fruit, *and* Trees; Beaſts, Inſects, Birds, *and* Fiſhes *of* Norway.

THOUGH this country is ſituated ſo far to the north, it produces *rye*, *barley*, white, grey, and green *peas*, *vetches*, which are uſed as provender for horſes; *hops*, *flax*, and *hemp*; many kinds of roots and greens for the kitchen, with a conſiderable number of hardy flowers. There are ſeveral kinds of *cherries*, of which the peaſants ſell great quantities dried; there are alſo many ſorts of wholſome and well-taſted berries, as *ſtrawberries*, *raſpberries*, red and white currants, red and white *gooſeberries*, *ſun-berries*, *barberries*, *bilberries*, *cranberries*, *blackberries*, and many others; ſeveral kinds of *plums* attain to a tolerable ripeneſs; but this is ſeldom the caſe with peaches, apricots, and grapes. However, ſeveral ſorts of *apples* and *pears* are found all over the country; but the greateſt part of theſe are ſummer fruit, which ripen early; for winter fruits ſeldom come to perfection, except the ſummer proves hotter, and the winter ſets in later than uſual. But though *Norway* is inferior, with reſpect to its fruits, to many other countries in *Europe*, yet this deficiency is compenſated by its inexhauſtible foreſts, from which moſt of the provinces are enabled to receive immenſe ſums from foreigners for *beams*, *maſts*, *planks*, and *boards*; beſides the great conſumption for houſes built at home, entirely of beams of wood, ſhips, bridges, and a prodigious number of founderies, which require an immenſe quantity of charcoal in the fuſion of metals; to which we muſt add, that in many places the woods are felled only to clear the ground, and are burnt for the ſake of the aſhes, which ſerve for manure.

In treating of animals in *Norway*, we ſhall begin with the horſes, which are of greater uſe in riding than in drawing; they have an eaſy pace, are full of ſpirit, and very ſure-footed. When they mount or deſcend a ſteep rock, on ſtones, like ſteps, they firſt tread gently with one foot, to try if the ſtones they touch be faſt, and in this they muſt be left to themſelves, or the beſt rider will endanger his neck; but when they are to go down a very ſteep and ſlippery place, they, in a ſurpriſing manner, draw their hind-legs under them and ſlide down. They ſhew great courage in fighting with the wolves and bears, which is very uſual with them; for when a horſe perceives any of theſe furious animals advancing toward him, and has a mare or gelding with him, this generous animal places them behind him, and then attacks his antagoniſt by ſtriking at him with his fore-legs, with ſuch courage, that he commonly remains conqueror. Both the *Norway* horſes and cows are generally of a yellowiſh colour, but the latter are ſmall, and yield no great quantity of milk; however, their fleſh has a fine grain, is juicy, and well-taſted. The ſheep are alſo ſmall, and reſemble thoſe of *Denmark*.

In many places goats run wild in the fields, both in winter and ſummer, till they are ten or twelve years old, and when the peaſant to whom they belong is reſolved to take them, he muſt either do it by ſome ſnare, or ſhoot them: they are ſo bold, that on the approach of a wolf, they ſtay to receive him, and if they have dogs with them, will reſiſt a whole herd. They alſo frequently attack the ſnakes, and when they are bit by them, not only kill, but eat them, after which they are never known to die of the bite, though they are ill for ſeveral days. If the goat bitten by a ſnake is tame, the owner warms its own milk, and with it waſhes the wound.

The biſhop of *Bergen* obſerves, on mentioning theſe animals, that near *Roſtadt* is a flat and naked field, on which no vegetable will grow. The ſoil is almoſt white, with grey ſtripes, and has ſomewhat ſo peculiarly poiſonous in its nature, that a goat or kid no ſooner ſets its foot upon it, than it drops down, ſtretches out its legs, its tongue hangs out of its mouth, and, if it has not inſtant help, it expires; but all other animals may ſafely paſs over this ſpot.

Norway has few ſwine, and not many of the common deer; but the *hares*, which in the cold ſeaſon change from brown or grey to a ſnow white, are very cheap in winter. In ſome parts of the country there are *elks*, but they are not numerous. The *rein-deer*, however, run wild in herds, and are ſhot for food by the inhabitants. Of theſe animals we have given a deſcription in treating of *Swediſh Lapland*; but the author juſt mentioned takes notice of one or two particulars that ought not to be omitted: he ſays, that when the rein-deer ſheds his horns, and others riſe in their ſtead, they appear at firſt covered with a ſkin, and till they are of a finger's length, are ſo ſoft, that they may be cut with a knife like a ſauſage, and are delicate eating, even when raw. The huntſmen, therefore, when far out in the country, and pinched for want of food, eat them, and find that they ſatisfy both their hunger and thirſt. But when the horn is grown, there breeds within the ſkin a worm, which eats away the root. The ſame gentleman alſo takes notice, that the rein-deer can draw over his eyes a kind of ſkin, through which he can ſee, when otherwiſe, in the hard ſnows, he would be obliged to ſhut his eyes entirely: a ſingular inſtance of the wiſdom and benevolence of the Creator, in providing for the wants of each creature according to its deſtined manner of life!

Beſides the bears and wolves already mentioned, there are here the *lynx*; vaſt numbers of white, red, and black *foxes*; and the *glutton*, which receives its name from its voracious appetite. Thoſe of this country, in their ſhape and ſize, have ſome reſemblance to a long-bodied dog, with thick legs, ſharp claws and teeth. Their colour is black, variegated with brown and yellowiſh ſtreaks: they have the boldneſs to attack every beaſt they can poſſibly conquer, and if they find a carcaſe ſix times as big as themſelves, they will not leave it, while there is any to devour: when fully gorged, ſays our author, the glutton preſſes and ſqueezes himſelf between two trees that ſtand near together, and thus empties himſelf of what he has not time to digeſt. As his ſkin ſhines like damaſk, and is covered with ſoft hair, it is much valued, and it is therefore well worth the huntſman's while to kill the animal without wounding the ſkin, which is done by ſhooting him with a bow and blunt arrows.

The *marten* is likewiſe hunted for the ſake of its ſkin; as are alſo the ermine and the ſquirrel, both of which are ſhot with blunt arrows. The ſkin of the ermine is of a beautiful white, and the tip of the tail black. Theſe little animals run after mice like cats, and drag away what they catch, particularly eggs, which are their greateſt delicacy. Here are alſo *otters*, *caſtors*, *hedge-hogs*, and *badgers*.

Among the *mice*, ſome are thought poiſonous, and others are remarkable for their being white, and their having red eyes. But the moſt pernicious vermin is a little animal called the *læmus* or *lemming*, which is between the ſize of a rat and a mouſe; the tail is ſhort, and turned up at the end, and the legs are alſo ſo ſhort, that they ſcarce keep the belly from the ground. They have very ſoft hair, and are of different colours; particularly black, with yellow and brown in ſtreaks, and ſome in ſpots. "About once or twice in every twenty years," ſays our reverend author, "they aſſemble from their ſecret abodes in prodigious numbers, like the meſſengers of heaven to puniſh the neighbouring inhabitants. They proceed from *Kolen*'s rock, which divides the *Nordland manor* from *Sweden*, and is held to be their peculiar and native place, marching in vaſt multitudes through *Nordland* and *Finmark* to the *Weſtern Ocean*; and other bodies of them through *Swediſh Lapmark* to the *Sinus Bothnicus*, devouring all the graſs and vegetables in their way. They do this in a direct line, and going ſtraight forward, proceed into the rivers or the ſea: thus, if they meet with a boat in any river, they run in at one end, or ſide, and out again at the other, in order to keep their courſe. They carry their young with them on their backs, or in their mouths; and if they meet with peaſants who come to oppoſe them, they will ſtand undaunted, and bark at them like dogs. This evil is, however, of ſhort duration; for, on entering the ſea, they ſwim as long as their ſtrength laſts, and then are drowned. If any are ſtopped in their courſe, and unable to reach the ſea, they are killed by the froſts of winter, or if ſome eſcape the cold, moſt of them die as ſoon as they eat the new graſs.

With reſpect to the reptiles, *toads* and *ſnakes* are only in the ſouthern parts of this country, and theſe ſnakes are leſs poiſonous than in warmer climates. There are *lizards* here of various colours, as brown, green, and ſtriped: thoſe that are green are found in the fields, and the others in the cracks and holes of rocks.

There are here moſt of the fowls to be found in the other parts of *Europe*, alſo ſome that appear peculiar to this country. Of the latter, there are only two ſpecies, the rock-eagle and the fiſh-eagle; the former is ſomewhat leſs than the other, and ſpotted with grey; it haunts the higheſt places in the country, and frequently kills hares, ſheep, lambs, and the like animals, as well as birds. The farmers here ſay, that he will ſometimes attack a deer, in which caſe he makes uſe of the following ſtratagem: he ſoaks his wings in water, and then covering them with ſand, and flying about the deer's face, blinds him for a time, when the pain makes him run about as if mad, and he frequently falls down a rock and breaks his neck, upon which the eagle ſeizes on him for his prey. There are alſo many accounts of their carrying away young children.

The *fiſh-eagle* is of a larger ſize, and of a light brown. Though it does not diſlike a dead carcaſe on ſhore, it lives principally on fiſh, which it often takes from the otters, and frequently ſeizes fiſh on the ſurface of the water. When this bird flies out to ſea in order to ſtrike a fiſh with his talons, he ſometimes lays hold of ſuch as are too ſtrong for him, particularly the fiſh here called the *queite*, whoſe high and prominent back makes him appear much leſs than he really is: when the eagle ſtrikes his talons into him, he cannot eaſily diſengage them, on account of their crookedneſs and length, in which caſe the fiſh drags him down with him; while the bird, making a miſerable cry, ſtrives to keep himſelf up, and works with his wings ſpread as long as poſſible, though in vain; for at laſt he muſt yield, and fall a prey to thoſe he intended to devour. Our author mentions another inſtance, in order to ſhew that this king of birds, as he is called, extends his attempts beyond his power. Near *Bergen*, an eagle ſtanding on the bank of a river, ſaw a large ſalmon as it were juſt under him; on which he inſtantly ſtuck one of his talons into the root of an elm near it, and partly hanging over the river, ſtruck the other into the ſalmon, which being large and ſtrong, ſwam away, and ſplit the eagle to the neck.

Among the birds in a manner peculiar to this country is the *francolin*, an excellent land-bird, which ſerves the *Norwegians* inſtead of a pheaſant, its fleſh being white, firm, and of a delicious taſte.

The great *northern diver* is a pretty large ſea-bird, bigger than a gooſe. It has a long neck, the upper part of which is black, as well as the beak and feet; but from the breaſt downward it is white. There are alſo ſome white feathers at the extremity of the wings and tail. The wings are ſo ſhort, that they can hardly raiſe themſelves with them; and the legs ſtand ſo far backward, that they are leſs fit to walk with than to paddle along the water, on which account they are ſeldom ſeen to come aſhore. They are ſaid to lay but two eggs, and under their wings to have two pretty deep holes big enough to put one's fiſt in. In each of theſe they hide an egg, and hatch the young ones there as perfectly, and with leſs trouble than others do on ſhore.

The *Norwegian parrot* is a middle ſized ſea-bird ſomewhat larger than a pigeon. Its feathers are black and white, and its beak, which is hooked like that of a parrot, is ſtriped with yellow, red, and black, and ſo ſharp, that when he bites any of the bird-catchers, he takes away a piece of fleſh: his claws are alſo very ſharp, with which, and his beak, he defends himſelf againſt the raven, whom he holds by the throat, and will carry out to ſea, and drown him before he loſes hold. This bird builds his neſt in a ſlanting hole in the ground, two or three ells deep, and alſo between the clefts of the rocks.

The *black-cap* is almoſt as ſmall as the wren; the body is black and yellow, white under the belly, and the top of the head black. Theſe birds keep near the houſes, and are ſuch lovers of meat, that the farmers can hardly keep them from it, and therefore catch them in a trap like mice. In ſhort, there are ſuch incredible numbers of ſea and land fowl near the rocks on the ſea-ſhore, that they ſometimes obſcure the ſight of the heavens for many miles out at ſea, ſo that one would imagine that all the fowls in the univerſe were aſſembled in one flock.

Norway is alſo as plentifully ſupplied with fiſh as any country in the world. There are here whales of ſeveral kinds, porpoiſes, ſword-fiſh, and ſharks; ſturgeon, ſalmon, turbot, and many others well known in other countries.

Among thoſe which are more uncommon is the *fin-fiſh*, which is forty feet or more in length; their liver alone yields ſeveral caſks of train-oil. On their backs they have a high round and ſharp bone, with which they tear open the bellies of other fiſh. They are covered with a kind of hair, ſomething like a horſe's mane, and as they are often ſeen about the boats of fiſhermen, thoſe people are as much afraid of them as of the moſt dangerous ſea-monſter.

The *ink-fiſh*, called by ſome the *ſea-knat*, is one of the moſt extraordinary creatures produced in the ocean, and is from nine inches to upward of two feet in length. The head has two large eyes, and the mouth has ſome reſemblance to a bird's beak; above which there ſtand two long arms or horns, each of which is octangular, and covered with a number of ſmall round balls ſomewhat larger than a pin's head. At the back of the head are two of theſe horns twice as long as the reſt, and broader toward the end. The body is almoſt round; it reſembles a ſmall bag, and is blunt at both ends. On each ſide of it are two ſkinny membranes, with which the animal can cover itſelf over; and it aſſumes various forms by the motion of its ſkin and arms: but what muſt appear very extraordinary, the fore part of the body is filled with a fluid, which makes the fiſh appear of a blue colour, though this fluid is of a fine black, and may ſerve for ink to write with. When theſe creatures are in danger, they diſcharge this liquid, which blackening the water all round them, they become inviſible to their purſuers, and by this means make their eſcape. Thus this otherwiſe helpleſs animal is provided by the wiſe Creator for its defence. If any of this black fluid happens to drop upon the hand, it burns like a cauſtic.

There are here alſo a vaſt variety of ſhell-fiſh, as lobſters, crabs, craw-fiſh, prawns, ſhrimps, oyſters, muſcles, cockles, ſea-ſnails, ſtar-fiſh, hermit-fiſh, and many others; one of the moſt curious of which is the *ſea-urchin*, known alſo by the name of the *ſea-apple*, a name that repreſents the ſize and figure of the thin and tender ſhell that ſurrounds this extraordinary fiſh, which is very common on the coaſt of *Norway*, where they are ſeen every day. They are of various ſizes, from that of a walnut to the head of a new-born infant; ſome are of the form of a cone, and others are quite round, except the under part, which is pretty flat, and of theſe are the greateſt number. The ſhell is covered with a multitude of ſmall ſharp prickles like ſmall pins, which they probably ſhed once a year, and have new ones. When they are juſt taken out of the ſea, they have a beautiful greeniſh luſtre; but their greateſt beauty appears when they are dried, boiled, and the prickles rubbed off. This beauty conſiſts in certain regular interchangeable ſtripes of a cylindrical form, running from the top to the bottom; ſome are white, others of an orange colour, others of a light red, and others of a deep red: and theſe ſtripes are ſtrewed over with as many little white knobs as there were originally prickles. When this fine ſhell is broken, which is eaſily done, there is found in it a quantity of ſlime and water, with a ſmall fiſh, of a black or dark red colour; and from this little body there runs into all the turnings and windings of the ſhell a great number of fine threads, that ſeem only compoſed of a thicker ſlime, and have a communication with the external prickles; and between theſe is diſpoſed in ſtripes a yellow ſpawn. The fiſh lies ſtretched from the bottom to the top of the ſhell, where there is an almoſt imperceptible opening, through which the excrements paſs. The mouth, which is extremely curious, is formed of five bones, part convex, and part concave, all running to a ſmall point, where they join together like the bill of a bird, and have ſome reſemblance to a flower. The ſea-urchin is found in a ſandy bottom, where he rolls himſelf about on his prickles at pleaſure.

SECT. III.

Of the Perſons, Dreſs, Houſes, Hoſpitality, *and* Food *of the* Norwegians.

THE *Norwegians* are generally tall of ſtature, well made, and lively; yet thoſe on the coaſt are ſaid to be neither ſo tall nor ſo robuſt as thoſe who inhabit the mountains, but are remarkable for being fatter, and having rounder faces. The hair and eyes of the *Norwegians* are of a lighter colour than thoſe of moſt other nations; and a dark complexion is as rare here, as a fair complexion in *Italy*. Indeed their eyes are generally blue, or of a light grey; and they are in every reſpect a different people from the *Laplanders*, who live farther to the north, and are of a ſmaller ſtature, have a flatter viſage, a dark brown complexion, and black hair.

The *Norwegians* in general are briſk, active, and ſo ingenious, that the peaſants employ neither hatters, ſhoemakers, weavers, taylors, tanners, carpenters, joiners, nor ſmiths; all theſe trades being exerciſed in every farmhouſe; and they think a boy can neither be a uſeful member of ſociety, nor a good man, without becoming maſter of all thoſe arts.

The *Norwegians*, who live in towns, have nothing remarkable in their dreſs; but the peaſants do not trouble themſelves about faſhions. Thoſe termed *Strile* farmers have their breeches and ſtockings of one piece. They have a wide looſe jacket made of a coarſe woollen cloth, as are alſo their waiſtcoats; and thoſe who are fond of appearing fine, have the ſeams covered with cloth of a different colour. The peaſants of one pariſh are remarkable for wearing white cloaths edged with black: the dreſs of another pariſh is black edged with red; and that of another is all black; others wear black and yellow: and thus the inhabitants of almoſt every pariſh vary in the colour of their cloaths.

They wear a flapped hat, or a little brown, grey, or black cap, made quite round, and the ſeams adorned with black ribbons. They have ſhoes of a particular conſtruction, without heels, conſiſting of two pieces, the upper-leather ſitting cloſe to the foot, and the ſole being joined to it by many plaits and folds. In winter, and when they travel, they wear a ſort of half boots that reach up to the calf of the leg, and are laced on one ſide; and when they go on the rocks in the ſnow, they put on ſnow-ſhoes: but as theſe are troubleſome, when they have a great way to travel, they put on ſnow-ſkates, which are about as broad as the foot, but ſix or eight feet long, and pointed before; they are covered underneath with ſeal-ſkin, ſo that the ſmooth grain of the hair turns backward to the heel. With theſe ſnow-ſkates they ſlide as faſt upon the ſnow as upon the ice, and no horſe can keep pace with them.

The peaſants never wear a neckcloth, or any thing of that kind, except when they are dreſſed; for their neck and breaſt are always open, and they let the ſnow beat into their boſoms: on the contrary, they cover their veins, binding a woollen fillet round their wriſts. About their body they wear a broad leather belt, adorned with convex braſs plates, to which hangs a braſs chain that holds their large knife, gimblet, and other tackle.

The women at church, and in genteel aſſemblies, are dreſſed in jackets laced cloſe, and have leather girdles, with ſilver ornaments about them. They alſo wear a ſilver chain three or four times round the neck, with a gilt medal hanging at the end of it. Their handkerchiefs and caps are almoſt covered with ſmall ſilver, braſs, and tin plates, buttons, and large rings, ſuch as they wear on their fingers, to which they hang again a parcel of ſmall ones, which make a jingling noiſe when they move. A maiden-bride has her hair plaited, and hung as full as poſſible with ſuch kind of trinkets, as alſo her cloaths: for this purpoſe they get all the ornaments they can.

Their houſes are generally built of fir and pine trees, the whole trunks of which are only chopped even to make them lie cloſe, and then laid one upon another, and faſtened with mortices at the corners. Theſe trunks are left round as they grow, both on the inſide and outſide of the houſe, and are frequently boarded over and painted, eſpecially in the trading towns, which gives them a genteel appearance.

The people in the country villages build their houſes at a diſtance from each other, with their fields and grounds about them. The ſtorehouſe for the proviſions is generally at a diſtance from the dwelling-houſe, for fear of fire, and placed high upon poles to keep the proviſions dry, and preſerve them from mice and all kinds of vermin. The kitchen alſo ſtands ſeparate, as do the cow-houſes, barns, ſtables, and the like. A farm has generally a mill belonging to it, ſituated by ſome rivulet; beſides a ſmith's forge. Up the country, where timber for building is of little value, there are many farm-houſes as large as the ſeats of noblemen: theſe are frequently two ſtories high, and have a railed balcony in the front, and the additional buildings reſemble a village. The common farm-houſes have, however, only the ground-floor, and no other window but a ſquare hole in the wall, which in ſummer is left open; but in winter, or in wet weather, is filled up with a wooden frame, covered with the inward membrane of ſome animal that is very ſtrong, and as tranſparent as a bladder. This hole, which is as high as poſſible, alſo ſerves to let out the ſmoke, by anſwering the purpoſe of a chimney.

Under the above hole there is generally placed a long thick table, with benches round it; and at the upper end is a high ſeat, which belongs ſolely to the maſter. In the towns theſe houſes are covered with tiles; but in the country the people lay over the boards the ſappy bark of birch-trees, which will not decay in many years. They cover this again three or four inches thick with turf, on which graſs or moſs always grows.

The people are remarkable for their civility, and are willing to do any one all the ſervice in their power. Hence a traveller is ſeldom permitted to pay for his lodging; for they hold it to be their duty to treat a ſtranger as well as they can, and think he does them an honour by accepting of their civilities: yet the peaſant never gives his place at the upper end of the table to the greateſt gueſt that ever comes under his roof; for he thinks that place belongs only to himſelf. They keep open houſe at Chriſtmas for three weeks, during which their tables are ſpread and loaded with the beſt proviſions they can afford. At Chriſtmas-eve their hoſpitality extends to the very birds, for whoſe uſe they hang on a pole at the barn-door an unthreſhed ſheaf of corn, which draws thither the ſparrows and other ſmall birds.

In the trading towns the inhabitants live with reſpect to proviſions much in the ſame manner as the *Danes*; but the peaſants keep cloſe to the manners of their forefathers. Oat-cakes are their common bread; but upon particular occaſions, as at weddings, or other entertainments, they have rye-bread. However, if grain be ſcarce, which is uſually the caſe after a very ſevere winter, the peaſants have recourſe to what even they eſteem a diſagreeable method of preſerving life, by boiling and drying the bark of the fir-tree, mixing it with a little oatmeal, and making it into a ſort of bread. Even in times of plenty they eat a little of this, in order that when there is a ſcarcity, they may think it the leſs diſagreeable.

The greateſt dainties of the *Norway* peaſants conſiſt in milk, meats, and different ſorts of cheeſe, on which they ſpread butter as on bread. The highland peaſants are ſo fond of angelica, which grows very plentifully in the mountains, that they chew it in a morning dried, and alſo make ſnuff of it.

The mountains furniſh the people with game, and the lakes and rivers with plenty of freſh-water fiſh. They kill cows, ſheep, and goats, for their winter ſtock, part of which they pickle and ſmoke, and ſome of it they cut in thin ſlices, ſprinkle it with ſalt, then dry it in the wind, and eat it like hung-beef. They are fond of brandy, and of chewing and ſmoking tobacco.

SECT. IV.

The Employments *of the* Norwegians; *their* Hardineſs; *the Manner in which they carry on their* Fiſhing; *their* Agriculture; *their aſtoniſhing Methods of catching* Fowl; *and their* Trade.

THE peaſants employ themſelves in cutting wood, felling and floating timber, burning charcoal, and extracting tar. Many are alſo employed in the mines, furnaces, and ſtamping mills; alſo in navigation and fiſhing, beſides hunting and ſhooting: for every body is at liberty to purſue the game, eſpecially in the mountains, and on the heaths and commons, where every peaſant may make uſe of what arms he pleaſes.

The *Norwegians* are inured to cold and hardſhips from their childhood; for in the latter end of *November* they run about bare-footed, even upon the ice. The mountaineers, who daily go in the woods, have frequently their beards full of icicles, and their boſoms full of ſnow. Our author ſays, that in his travels over the higheſt mountains of *Norway*, which are covered with ſnow, and where horſes are of no ſervice, he has ſeen the peaſants in great numbers do the work of theſe animals, whom they ſeem almoſt to equal in ſtrength. When they have been in a profuſe ſweat, he ſaw them throw themſelves every half hour upon the ſnow, for the ſake of its refreſhing coolneſs, and even ſucked it to quench their thirſt. This they undergo without the leaſt apprehenſions of a cold, or a fever, and without murmuring, or betraying the leaſt diſcontent. On the contrary, they go on ſinging merrily, and with incredible cheerfulneſs and alacrity undergo the hardeſt labour imaginable for nine hours together.

The ſtrong conſtitutions of the fiſhermen and ſeafaring people of this country are no leſs remarkable. The peaſants of both ſexes aſſemble together in prodigious numbers about the middle of *January*, to make their winter-harveſt of the rich produce of the ocean. The people of every family at theſe times take with them five or ſix weeks proviſions, which chiefly conſiſt of dried fiſh. They keep out at ſea all day and a great part of the night, by moon-ſhine, in open boats; and after that, crowd together by ſcores into little huts built in the iſlands near the coaſt, where they have hardly room to lay themſelves down in their wet cloaths. Here they repoſe themſelves the remainder of the night, and the next morning return to the ſame laborious employment with as much pleaſure and cheerfulneſs as if they were going to a merry-making.

Agriculture in *Norway* is leſs burthenſome to the huſbandman than in other parts; for he does not here toil in the fields of an oppreſſive lord; but the fruits of his labour, as in the *Britiſh* dominions, are his abſolute and certain property. But, on the other hand, it is in many places attended with great inconvenience and fatigue: for the fields conſiſt of little ſpots of ground among the rocks, many of which muſt be dug inſtead of being plowed, particularly in the dioceſe of *Bergen*, where the ſoil is leſs fruitful, and affords few places where the plough can be uſed. Inſtead of this they ſometimes uſe a crooked ſtick, with an iron at the end, which yielding eaſier to the ſtones, is not ſo ſubject to break. Nor is the harveſt without its difficulties; the grain, according to the old cuſtom of the peaſants, not being mowed with a ſcythe, except about *Chriſtiana*, where it is lately come into uſe, but cut with a ſickle; for the corn often grows ſo thick and cloſe, and the ſtalks are ſo apt to bend with the weight of the ears, that the reapers graſp the ſtems with one hand, while they cut them with the other, and then bind them in ſheaves: that they may be thoroughly aired and dried, a great number of poles are ſet up in the fields, and ſix or eight ſheaves hung to each pole. No waggons are uſed in harveſt-work, except on the frontiers, where they have been introduced; but inſtead of them the *Norway* peaſants uſe ſledges, and are prejudiced againſt any other kind of vehicle, even in places where waggons might eaſily travel, though their work would be performed with much greater eaſe and expedition. But in this and every thing elſe they are ſo ſuperſtitiouſly tenacious of the cuſtoms tranſmitted to them by their forefathers, that they will not venture to move a ſtone which their parents had ſuffered to lie.

The catching of birds affords ſome of the inhabitants a very good maintenance: but it is impoſſible to give a juſt idea of the fatigue and danger with which the people ſearch for the birds in the high and ſteep rocks, many of which are above two hundred fathoms perpendicular. Theſe people, who are called *birdmen*, have two methods of catching them: they either climb up theſe perpendicular rocks, or are let down from the top by a ſtrong and thick rope. When they climb up, they have a large pole of eleven or twelve ells in length, with an iron hook at the end. They who are underneath in a boat, or ſtand on a cliff, faſten this hook to the waiſtband of the man's breeches who climbs, by which means they help him up to the higheſt projection he can reach, and fix his feet upon. They then help up another to the ſame place; and when they are both up, give each his bird-pole, and long rope, which they tie at each end round their waiſt. The one then climbs up as high as he can; and where it is difficult the other, by putting his pole under his breech, puſhes him up, till he gets to a good ſtanding-place. The uppermoſt of the two then helps the other up to him with a rope; and thus they proceed till they get to the part where the birds build, and there they ſearch for them. As they have many dangerous places ſtill to climb, one always ſeeks a convenient ſpot where he can ſtand ſecure by being able to hold himſelf faſt, while the other is climbing about. If the latter ſhould happen to ſlip, he is held up by the other, who ſtands firm; and when he has paſſed in ſafety thoſe dangerous places, he fixes himſelf in the ſame manner, that he may enable the other to come ſafe to him; and then they clamber about after birds where they pleaſe. But ſometimes accidents happen; for if one does not ſtand firm, or is too weak to ſupport the other when he ſlips, they both fall and are killed: and every year ſome periſh in this manner.

On their thus reaching the places that are ſeldom viſited, they find the birds ſo tame, that they may take them with their hands, they being unwilling to leave their young; but where they are wild, they throw a net over them in the rock, and entangle thoſe that are flying, with a net fixed to the end of their poles. Thus they catch a vaſt number of fowls, and the boat keeping underneath them, they throw the dead birds into it, and ſoon fill the veſſel. If the weather continues favourable, and there be a great deal of game, the birdmen ſometimes continue eight days together on the rocks; where they find holes or caverns in which they can ſecurely take their repoſe. In this caſe they draw up proviſions with lines, and boats are kept coming and going to carry away the game they have caught.

As many of the rocks are ſo deep and dangerous, that they cannot poſſibly climb up them, they are then let down from above; when they have a ſtrong rope, eighty or a hundred fathoms long, and about three inches in thickneſs. One end of it the birdman faſtens about his waiſt, and then drawing it between his legs, ſo that he can ſit on it, he is let down with his bird-pole in his hand, by ſix men at top, who let the rope ſink by degrees, but lay a piece of timber on the edge of the rock, for it to ſlide on, to prevent its being torn to pieces by the ſharp points of the ſtones. Another line is faſtened round the man's waiſt, which he pulls to give ſigns when he would have them pull him up, let him lower, or keep him where he is. He is in great danger of the ſtones looſening by the rope, and falling upon him; he therefore wears a thick furred cap well lined, which ſecures him from the blows he may receive from ſmall ſtones; but if large ones fall, he is in the greateſt hazard of loſing his life. Thus do theſe poor men often expoſe themſelves to the moſt imminent danger, merely to get a ſubſiſtence for their families. There are ſome indeed who ſay there is no great hazard in it, after they are accuſtomed to it; but at firſt the rope turns round with them, till their heads are giddy, and they can do nothing to ſave themſelves. Thoſe who have learnt the art, make a play of it; they put their feet againſt the rock, throw themſelves ſeveral fathom out, and puſh themſelves into what place they pleaſe. They even keep themſelves out on the line in the air, and catch with their poles numbers of birds flying out and into their holes. The greateſt art conſiſts in throwing themſelves out, ſo as to ſwing under the projection of a rock, where the birds gather together: here they fix their feet, looſen themſelves from the rope, and faſten it to a ſtone, to prevent it ſwinging out of their reach. When a man has done this, he climbs about and catches the birds either with his hands or his pole, and when he has killed as many as he thinks proper, he ties them together, faſtens them to the ſmall line, and by a pull gives a ſign for thoſe above to draw them up. In this manner he works all day, and when he wants to go up, he either gives a ſignal to be drawn up, or, with his belt full of birds, works himſelf up with his hands and feet.

In caſe there are not people enough to hold the rope, the birdman fixes a poſt in the ground, faſtens his rope to it, and ſlides down without any help; after which he goes to work as before. In ſome places there are ſteep cliffs of a prodigious ſize lying under the land, and yet above two hundred yards above the water, which are likewiſe very difficult to be got at. Down theſe cliffs they help one another in the above manner, and taking a ſtrong rope with them, faſten it here and there in the cliff where they can, and leave it all the ſummer; upon this they will run up and down, and take the birds at pleaſure.

It is impoſſible to deſcribe how dreadful and dangerous this bird-catching appears to the beholders, from the vaſt height and exceſſive ſteepneſs of the rocks, many of which hang over the ſea. It ſeems impoſſible for men to enter the hole under theſe projections, or to walk a hundred fathoms high on crags of rocks, where they can but juſt fix their toes.

After the birds are brought home, they eat part of them freſh, and part is hung up to dry for the winter ſeaſon. Theſe birds afford the inhabitants a good maintenance, partly from their feathers, which are gathered and ſent to foreign parts, and partly from their fleſh and eggs; ſome ſorts of which are as good as hens eggs, and are ſent to market, though they are of various colours and ſizes.

The *Norwegians* carry on a conſiderable trade, both to *Denmark* and foreign nations: they export *maſts*, *timber*, *deal boards*, *oak planks*; *copper* wrought and unwrought; *iron* in bars, and caſt into cannon, pots, and ſtoves; *lead* in ſmall quantities; *marble*, *mill-ſtones*, *ſalmon*, *herrings*, *cod*, *ling*, *lobſters*, *cow hides*, *goat-ſkins*; the furs of *ermins*, *martens*, *beavers*, *foxes*, *wolves*, *bears*, &c. *down feathers*, *butter*, *tallow*, *train-oil*, *tar*, *pitch*, *juniper* and other *berries*, *nuts*, *allum*, *ſalt*, *vitriol* and *pot-aſhes*. On the other hand, they import wine and many other articles of luxury.

SECT. V.

Of the Religion *and* Government *of the* Norwegians.

LUTHERANISM is the eſtabliſhed and almoſt the only religion in *Norway*, except in the province of *Finmark*, where are ſtill no inconſiderable number of pagans, but no hardſhip, expence, or labour, is ſpared for their converſion. The firſt meaſures for the reformation of religion in *Norway* were taken in the year 1528, and were completed in 1537. In 1607 a new hierarchy, or church government, was eſtabliſhed: in every ſee there is a biſhop; the biſhop of *Chriſtiana* is the principal, and takes place of all the reſt. Under the biſhops are the provoſts, the preachers, and the chaplains, or curates, with inferior church officers. A pariſh uſually contains more churches than one; whence the parochial incumbent has often the care of many.

With reſpect to the laws of *Norway*, king *Olave* is ſaid to have been the firſt legiſlator of this country, and to have inſtituted a law for the puniſhment of robbery, fraud, and aſſaults. King *Chriſtian* IV. publiſhed a new body of laws for *Norway*, which were in force till the reign of *Chriſtian* V. who cauſed a new digeſt to be drawn up, and theſe are the only laws now obſerved in the kingdom. This law-book was printed in one volume in quarto at *Copenhagen* in 1687; the ſubſtance of it is taken from that of *Denmark*, with only a few neceſſary alterations on account of the different circumſtances of the two kingdoms.

At preſent the chief officer in *Norway* is a vice-ſtadtholder, who is preſident of the ſupreme court of judicature at *Chriſtiana*, which is the general tribunal for all *Norway*, to which there lies an appeal in all cauſes from the inferior courts of the ſeveral dioceſes, or general governments, in this kingdom; but may, however, be removed to the ſupreme court at *Copenhagen*.

Each of the four dioceſes, or general governments, into which *Norway* is divided, has its general governor, and under theſe are the prefects. The office of both is the ſame as in *Denmark*.

Next to the prefects are the ſecretaries and the collectors, who levy the king's taxes, and pay them into the hands of the receiver.

There are nine provincial courts, over which are nine judges: there are alſo inferior judges, each of whom, in conjunction with eight aſſiſtants, has the power of deciding cauſes within his diſtrict. Beſides, in the four chief cities of *Norway*, *Chriſtiana*, *Chriſtianſand*, *Bergen*, and *Drontheim*, are preſidents appointed by the king; and under theſe, as in all other towns, are collectors. There are likewiſe collectors of the toll, comptrollers over the farmers of the duties, and commiſſaries of proviſions in this part of his *Daniſh* majeſty's dominions.

With reſpect to the diviſion of *Norway*, nature has divided the main land of this kingdom into two parts by the immenſe chain of mountains called *Dofrefield* and *Langfield*, which ſeparate the weſtern and northern parts that lie near the ſea, from the ſouthern and eaſtern, or inland parts. Here it muſt be obſerved, that the high lands which lie to the ſouth and eaſt of thoſe mountains are called *Sondenfield*, or *Southland*; while that lying north of *Dofrefield* and weſt of *Langfield* toward the ſea, is called *Nordenfield*, or *North-land*.

But, according to the political diviſion of this country, it conſiſts of four general governments; two of which, that is, *Chriſtiana* and *Chriſtianſand*, lie in the ſouth; and *Bergen* and *Drontheim* in the north part of the kingdom. The eccleſiaſtical diviſion into four biſhopricks, is agreeable to the civil, and as the general governments are ſubdivided into prefectures, and diſtricts or fiefs, ſo the biſhopricks are ſubdivided into provoſtſhips and pariſhes.

The annual revenue ariſing to the king of *Denmark* from *Norway* exceeds eight hundred thouſand rixdollars.

SECT. VI.

Of the four Governments *of* Norway, *and the principal Places in each; particularly of the* Silver-mines *of* Kongſberg, *and the* Whirlpool *of* Moſkoeſtrom.

THE government of CHRISTIANA, or AGGERHUS, is the largeſt in the ſouth part of the kingdom, and the richeſt in all *Norway*. Its capital is *Chriſtiana*, which is ſaid to be the beſt built city in the kingdom; it is regularly built, is of a conſiderable extent, and carries on a great trade. Her ethe governor and the biſhop of *Chriſtiana* reſide, and here are held the general and provincial high courts of judicature. It has a workhouſe, and two ſuburbs called *Waterland* and *Peper-Vigen*; through the firſt runs a river, which riſes in *Maridalen*. We have, however, no particular deſcription of the buildings of this city, which is ſituated in 59° 50′ N. latitude, and in 10° 15′ E. longitude.

KONGSBERG is a flouriſhing mine town in this government, that contains no leſs than ten or eleven thouſand ſouls, among whom are a congregation of *Danes* and another of *Germans*. A mint was ſet up in this town ſo early as the year 1686, and in 1689 the mine-college was erected. *Kongſberg* is moſt famous for its, ſilver mines, which are the richeſt in all *Norway*. Theſe were diſcovered in 1623, upon which the town was immediately built, and peopled with *German* miners. In

1751, forty-one ſhafts and twelve veins were wrought in the four reviers of this mine, in which three thouſand five hundred officers, artificers, and labourers are uſually employed. The rich ore in this mine is found only in diſperſed ſtrata and interrupted veins. Even pure ſilver is ſometimes dug out of it; and in 1647 ſome gold was found among the ſilver, of which king *Chriſtian* IV. cauſed the famous *Billen* ducats to be coined, with this legend, VIDE MIRA DOMINI; See the wonderful works of the Lord. In the year 1697, a vein of gold was diſcovered here, of which ducats were coined, which on one ſide had this inſcription, CHRISTIAN V. D. G. REX DAN. NORW. V. G. The legend on the reverſe was from the book of *Job*: VON MITTERNACHT KOMMT GOLD: that is, Out of the north cometh gold. *Kongſberg, December* 1, 1697.

Theſe mines are in a mountain between *Kongſberg* and the river *Jordal*: but it has been found that the ſilver ore is not, as was at firſt imagined, limited to that mountain, but extends its veins for ſome miles throughout the adjacent diſtricts; which is proved by the new mines that are from time to time undertaken in ſeveral places, and moſt of them carried on very proſperouſly. One of the moſt ancient and rich of all the mines, named "Old God's Bleſſing," has ſometimes, within a week, yielded ſeveral hundred pounds weight of rich ore. This mine never fails to fill the beholder with amazement at its aſtoniſhing depth, which is no leſs than an hundred and eighty perpendicular fathoms; and the circumference at the bottom forms a clear of ſome hundreds of fathoms. Here the ſight of thirty or forty piles, burning on all ſides in this gloomy cavern, and continually fed, in order to mollify the ſtone in the proſecution of the mines, ſeems, according to the common idea, an image of hell; and the ſwarms of miners, covered with ſoot, and buſtling about in habits according to their ſeveral employments, may well paſs for ſo many devils; eſpecially when, at a ſignal that a mine is going to be ſprung in this or that courſe, they roar aloud, "Berg-livet!" "Berg-livet!" Take care of your lives!

FREDERICKSHALL is a famous frontier town toward *Sweden*, ſituated in latitude 55° 26′, at the north of the river *Tiſtedal*, where it diſcharges itſelf into the *Spineſund*. This town was formerly called *Halden*, and was a mean place, under the juriſdiction of the magiſtracy of *Frederickſtadt*; yet it made a very gallant defence againſt the *Swedes* in 1658 and 1659, by means of a ſmall intrenchment or rampart. It was afterward ſtrengthened with additional fortifications; and in 1660 ſuſtained a third ſiege from the *Swedes*; and *Charles Guſtavus* is by ſome thought to have received here the wound of which he died. Five years after, this town received a charter, with the privileges of a city. In 1716 and 1718, the inhabitants again diſtinguiſhed themſelves by the vigorous defence they made againſt the attacks of the *Swedes*; and here, on the eleventh of *December* 1718, *Charles* XII. of *Sweden* was ſhot in the trenches.

> His fall was deſtin'd to a barren ſtrand,
> A petty fortreſs, and a dubious hand;
> He left the name at which the world grew pale,
> To point a moral or adorn a tale. DR. JOHNSON.

King *Frederick* IV. ordered a pyramid, twenty feet high, to be erected on the ſpot where that hero fell. Its ſides were decorated with military trophies, the arms of *Sweden*, and the king's name; and the top was ſurmounted with a gilt crown. On four marble tables at the baſe, were one *Latin* and two *Daniſh* inſcriptions, in golden letters. But king *Chriſtian* VI. in compliment to *Sweden*, ordered this pyramid to be taken down. The town itſelf is of no great ſtrength; but on a high rock oppoſite to it, ſtands the ſtrong fortreſs of *Frederickſtein*, and there are other ſmaller forts near it. This city has been ſeveral times deſtroyed by fire.

FREDERICKSTADT was built in 1567 by *Frederick* II. who granted it a beneficial charter, and removed the provincial court thither. It lies thirty-four miles to the north weſt of *Frederickſhall*, and is governed by a town magiſtrate, and its chief trade is in timber. *Frederickſtadt* was regularly fortified in [illegible] by *Frederick* III. and new works have been ſince added to it; ſo that its ſtrength by nature and art, and its convenient ſituation, render it the moſt important fortreſs in *Norway*.

The general government of CHRISTIANSAND is ſituated in the moſt ſouthern extremity of *Norway*, and is bounded on the north by the government of *Chriſtiana*, and on the eaſt, ſouth, and weſt by the *North Sea*. This province is fertile in corn, and has ſeveral rivers, one of which is the *Mandel*, which in one place has a bridge laid over it from one rock to another, thirty-ſix feet above the ſurface of the water. At a ſmall diſtance from this bridge is a cataract, where a very uncommon method of fiſhing is practiſed; the fiſhermen go under the cataract, which forms an arch over their heads, to catch the ſalmon, at the extreme hazard of their lives, in a hole in the rock. This government conſiſts of four prefectures, five diſtricts, and has two provincial courts.

The principal city of this government is CHRISTIANSAND, which is ſituated on the eaſtern coaſt, in 59° 3′ North latitude, and is the reſidence of the biſhop and the general governor, where is a cathedral and epiſcopal ſchool. This city was built by *Chriſtian* IV. between the year 1641 and 1643, and is thus called from its founder, and the great ſand, or ſtrand, on which it is built. It is of a ſquare form, and the ſtreets are broad, regular, and handſome. Its ſituation is very commodious, three ſides of it being ſurrounded either with freſh or ſalt water, and on the fourth it has a communication with fine meadows and the mountains. In 1734 the church, with the greateſt part of the city, was deſtroyed by fire.

The ſmall town of ARNDAL is remarkable for its ſituation on a rock in the midſt of the river *Nid*. It has a good wharf, and moſt of the houſes ſtand on the acclivity of the rock, the reſt being built on piles in the water. The ſtreets are only formed of bridges of boats, by means of which the inhabitants go from houſe to houſe. The water is of ſufficient depth for the largeſt ſhips to lie alongſide of the bridges. As the church ſtands high, and almoſt on the ſummit of the rock, there is an aſcent to it from the houſes by a great number of ſteps hewn out of the rock. The inhabitants make a good uſe of the commodious ſituation of this town for trade, by employing many ſhips and dealing largely in timber.

The government of BERGEN is from two hundred and forty to three hundred miles in length, and contains only the ſingle prefecture of *Bergenhuus*, including ſeven diſtricts, and the ſame number of provoſtſhips. This country is very populous, and is remarkable for its having ſeven marble quarries; but produces little corn.

The only city we ſhall deſcribe in this government is that of BERGEN, its capital, which has the greateſt trade in all *Norway*. It is ſituated in 61° 11′ North latitude, in the midſt of a valley, and built in a ſemicircular form, on the ſides of a bay called by the inhabitants *Waag*. Nature has well fortified it on the land ſide by lofty mountains, ſeven of which are remarkably high, while the defiles or paſſes between them are quite impaſſable to an enemy; and toward the ſea the harbour is well defended by ſeveral fortifications. All the churches, public edifices, and moſt of the houſes along the ſtrand are built with ſtone. This city formerly contained thirty churches and convents; but it has at preſent only four pariſh-churches, three of which are *Daniſh*, and one *German*, with a church in the large hoſpital of St. *Jurgen*, and a ſmall chapel in St. *James's* church-yard. The caſtle of *Bergen* is a noble ſtructure. The large cathedral ſchool was founded in 1554, by biſhop *Petrus*, who alſo endowed it, and, by the liberality of king *Frederick* II. and others, twelve ſcholars are maintained and educated in it. The navigation ſchool founded here, which once flouriſhed greatly, is now fallen to decay. The *Seminarium Fredericianum* alſo deſerves notice, it being a noble foundation, where moral and natural philoſophy, the mathematics, hiſtory, with the *Latin* and *French* languages, are taught. This city carries on a large trade in all kinds of fiſh, tallow, hides, and timber; and the returns are chiefly made in corn and foreign commodities. The number of its inhabitants are computed at thirty thouſand.

The general government of DRONTHEIM is the moſt northern province in *Norway*, and the largeſt in extent. It borders on the *North Sea*, on *Sweden*, and *Swediſh*

Lapland. A range of iſlands extends from N. E. to S. W. and between them and the continent runs a large bay called *Weſt Fiorden.* Among the above iſlands is a remarkable kind of current, or whirlpool, called the *Moſkoeſtrom*, in latitude 68°, near the iſland of *Moſkoe*, from which this whirlpool takes its name. Its impetuoſity or roarings are heard at a great diſtance, and have no intermiſſion, except for a quarter of an hour at the turn of high and low water, when its violence ſeems at a ſtand, and fiſhermen venture upon it with their boats: but this motion ſoon returns, and gradually increaſes till it forms a vortex, which abſorbs whatever comes within its influence. At the time of flood the ſtream runs up the country between the iſlands of *Lofoden* and *Moſkoe*, with a boiſterous rapidity; but the roar of its impetuous ebb to the ſea is ſcarce equalled by the loudeſt and moſt dreadful cataracts, the noiſe being heard at ſeveral leagues diſtance. The whirlpool is then of ſuch extent and depth, that if a ſhip comes within its attraction, it is inevitably abſorbed, and daſhed to pieces againſt the rocks at the bottom. But when the ſtream is moſt boiſterous, and its fury heightened by a ſtorm, it is dangerous to come within one *Norway*, or ſix *Engliſh* miles of it; ſo that boats, ſhips, and yachts, have been drawn into it from a diſtance which they imagined ſecured them from its attraction. It frequently happens that even whales coming too near the ſtream, are overpowered by its violence, which they no ſooner feel, than they fill the air with dreadful howlings during their fruitleſs ſtruggles to diſengage themſelves.

The general government of *Drontheim* contains three prefectures, which are thoſe of *Drontheim*, *Nordland*, and *Finmark.*

CHAP. VII.

Of DENMARK.

SECT. I.

The Iſlands and Country included under that Name. Their Situation, Climate, and Produce in general.

DENMARK *Proper*, conſiſts of two large, and ſeveral ſmall iſlands, together with the peninſula of *Jutland*; the ancient *Cimbria Cherſoneſus*. It is remarkable, that though all theſe together conſtitute the kingdom of *Denmark*, not any one of them is ſeparately called by that name.

Denmark is ſituated exactly to the N. of *Germany*, and is ſeparated from it by the *Baltic* ſea, and the river *Leven* and *Eider*, which divide *Jutland* from *Germany*; to the W. it is waſhed by the *North-ſea*; to the N. it has the *Categate* or *Scaggerat-ſea*; and on the E. the *Baltic.* Between the continent and the iſlands *Funen* and *Zealand* are the famous ſtraits, called the *Sound*, which divide *Denmark*, or rather the iſland of *Zealand*, from *Sweden.* It extends from 53°. 40'. to 57°. 37'. N. from the ſouthern part, of *Holſtein*, to cape *Skagen* in *North Jutland*; and from 8°. 10'. to 12°. 36'. E. longitude from *Greenwich*; taking *Sylt Iſle*, oppoſite *South Jutland*, for its weſtern extremity, and the ſound for its eaſtern: which *Sound* is about a thouſand three hundred and thirty-one fathoms broad, and is the common paſſage out of the *North-ſea* into the *Baltic.* This, with the other ſtrains called the *Great Belt* and the *Little Belt*, are reckoned part of the king of *Denmark's* dominions, and all ſhips that paſs that way are obliged to pay a toll.

Beſides the places juſt mentioned, as conſtituting the kingdom of *Denmark*, there are many others ſubject to that ſtate, particularly the kingdom of *Norway* juſt deſcribed, with the iſlands *Farbe*, *Iceland*, and part of *Greenland*, the duchy of *Sleſwick*, and *Holſtein* in *Germany*; (ceded by the grand duke of *Ruſſia* in the year 1773 for the county of *Oldenburgh*, and city of *Delmenhorſt*) the citadel of *Chriſtianſburg* on the coaſt of *Guinea*; the iſlands of *St. Thomas* and *St. John*, with ſome of the *Carribbee* iſlands, and *St. Croix* in *America*: the town of *Tranquebar*, with its territory, and the iſlands of *Nicobar* on the coaſt of *Coromandel*, in the *Eaſt Indies.* We are here to conſider only what is properly termed *Denmark.*

It is difficult to determine the extent of the whole kingdom of *Denmark* with any tolerable degree of exactneſs, becauſe its parts are not contiguous to each other; but we ſhall hereafter give the extent of every part ſingly.

The air in *North Jutland* is ſharp and piercing; but on the E. ſide of *South Jutland*, and in the iſlands of *Funen* and *Zealand*, it is milder and more temperate: in the low and marſhy part, and in the iſland of *Laaland*, the air is thick, moiſt, and unhealthy. The ſudden changes of the winds, indeed render the weather ſomewhat variable, but at the ſame time purge the air of fogs and vapours. The W. wind, which frequently blows in theſe parts, is the moſt violent. The winters are however extremely ſevere, the *Sound* being generally frozen over, and the whole face of the country covered with ſnow. The following lines, addreſſed to the earl of *Dorſet*, from *Copenhagen*, early in the month of March, give a lively deſcription of a northern winter:

The hoary Winter here conceals from ſight
All pleaſing objects that to verſe invite;
The hills and dales, and the delightful woods,
The flow'ry plains, and ſilver-ſtreaming floods,
By ſnow, diſguis'd in bright confuſion lie,
And with one dazzling waſte fatigue the eye.
No gentle-breathing breeze prepares the Spring,
No birds within the deſart region ſing.
The ſhips unmov'd the boiſt'rous winds defy,
While rattling chariots o'er the ocean fly.
The vaſt leviathan wants room to play,
And ſpout his waters in the face of day.
The ſtarving wolves along the main ſea-prowl,
And to the Moon in icy valleys howl.
For many a ſhining league the level main
Here ſpreads itſelf into a glaſſy plain:
There ſolid billows of enormous ſize,
Alps of green ice, in wild diſorder riſe.

And yet but lately have I ſeen ev'n here
The Winter in a lovely dreſs appear,
Ere yet the clouds let fall the treaſur'd ſnow,
Or winds began through hazy ſkies to blow.
At evening a keen eaſtern breeze aroſe;
And the deſcending rain unſully'd froze.
Soon as the ſilent ſhades of night withdrew,
The ruddy morn diſclos'd at once to view
The face of Nature in a rich diſguiſe,
And brighten'd ev'ry object to my eyes:
For ev'ry ſhrub, and every blade of graſs,
And ev'ry pointed thorn, ſeem'd wrought in glaſs.
In pearls and rubies rich the hawthorns ſhow,
While through the ice the crimſon berries glow.
The thick ſprung reeds the watry marſhes yield,
Seem poliſh'd lances in a hoſtile field.
The ſtag in limpid currents with ſurprize,
Sees cryſtal branches on his forehead riſe.
The ſpreading oak, the beech, and tow'ring pine,
Glaz'd over, in the freezing æther ſhine.
The frighted birds the rattling branches ſhun,
That wave and glitter in the diſtant Sun.
When if a ſudden guſt of wind ariſe,
The brittle foreſt into atoms flies:
The crackling wood beneath the tempeſt bends,
And in a ſpangled ſhower the proſpect ends.
Or if a ſouthern gale the region warm,
And by degrees unbind the wintry charm,
The traveller a miry country ſees,
And journies ſad beneath the dropping trees.

Denmark is chiefly of a low and level ſurface, and, except the tract of land about the middle of *Jutland*, is very fertile; ſo that the country produces plenty for its inhabitants, and yields every neceſſary for the ſupport of human life: they breed horned cattle and horſes for exportation, and grow a ſufficiency of corn for their own ſupport. The ſea-coaſts, lakes, ponds, rivers, and brooks of this country yield abundance of fiſh. *Denmark* produces no wine, no metals, and very little ſalt. Moſt of the provinces have wood ſufficient for their neceſſary occaſions; but others, having a more ſcanty ſupply, are obliged to burn turf. *Beech wood*, which is the kind moſt common here, and which is burnt in their ſtoves, rarifies and cleanſes the air, and, in the opinion of Lord *Moleſworth*, prevents the numerous diſorders which prey upon the lungs from being much felt in theſe parts.

We ſhall give a more particular account of the produce of this kingdom in treating of its ſeveral parts.

SECT. II.

The Perſons, Dreſs, Manners, and Cuſtoms of the DANES. *The Population of the Country.*

THE *Danes* are generally tall and ſtrong-limbed; they have good features, and an agreeable complexion; their hair is for the moſt part yellow or red and frequently fair; as few of them wear wigs, they take much pains in curling and diſpoſing of their locks. As red hair is natural to the country, they have not the folly to be aſhamed of it, and therefore do not endeavour to conceal or change the colour. People of faſhion of both ſexes in ſummer dreſs very ſplendidly after the *French* mode; but in winter, like the reſt of the northern people, they wrap themſelves up in furs or wool. The winter dreſs of the ladies, which is *Daniſh*, is very convenient and becoming. The burghers, the ſervants, and even the peaſants, are neat in their linen, which they often change, and are fond of making a ſplendid appearance. *Moleſworth* ſays, that he never knew a country in which the minds of the people are more upon a level; and that as there are none of extraordinary qualifications to be found, who excel in particular arts or ſciences, ſo there are ſeen no enthuſiaſts, madmen, natural fools, or whimſical people; but a certain equality of underſtanding reigns among them, every one plods on in the ordinary beaten track of common ſenſe, without ſtarting forth either great wits or mere idiots. The people in general are proficients in reading and writing, and their clergy uſually talk *Latin*. The encouragement given to learning, and the modern improvements that have been made in *Denmark*, ſince the time of that writer, by the introduction of the arts and ſciences, have certainly made conſiderable alterations in this national character.

"From all the opportunities," ſays he, "which I have had of ſeeing and converſing with the *Danes*, which I have done with all ranks, they appear to be a brave, courteous, and humane people. The ſuperior claſſes are of an high ſpirit, and have as much vivacity in them as any people in *Europe*, the *French* alone excepted. They are ſhewy and fond of magnificence, live in a mean between the *Engliſh* and the *Germans*, more ſumptuous than the latter, but not with ſuch a general conſiſtency as the former; but I ſpeak here of their nobility only. In their houſes they are expenſive, not only in the architecture, but alſo in the furniture, exceeding in this reſpect the *Germans*, but not equalling the *Engliſh*; who, I take it, furniſh their houſes in general far better than any nation in the world. At their tables they reſemble the *Germans* moſt for cookery, but do not ſit ſo long at their meals. In *Germany*, four courſes and a deſert will hold, upon a moderate computation, four hours and a half, which in *England* is diſpatched in one; but the *Danes* are between the two, ſeldom riſing however under two hours. Some of the nobility are very expenſive in *French* cooks, but it is not general. In their wines they are particularly curious; nor do I in any country remember taſting a greater variety, or better of the ſort. Their tables are admirably well ſerved with fiſh, particularly of freſh water; and the ſea fiſh is in great abundance, though not of the beſt ſorts. Wild fowl they abound greatly in, and have more variety than we in *England*. Their veniſon is excellent; but their butcher's meat is not, on the whole, to be compared to that of the *Engliſh*. All the rich nobility have hot houſes, and hot walls, fronted with glaſs, in their gardens; yet, for want of a complete knowledge in the management of the plants, their fruit in general is bad."

"If an account is taken in all theſe particulars of the next claſs of the people, the gentry, there will appear a more ſtriking difference between them and the ſame rank in *England*, than between the *Daniſh* and the *Engliſh* nobility. They are not ſo comfortable in their circumſtances, ſcarce any of them are poſſeſſed of ſuch eſtates as to place them almoſt upon a footing with the nobles, which is ſo common in our country. Conſidering that a great part of the nobility make a very handſome figure, the gentry do not proportionally equal them."

"The lower claſs are not comparable to ours in eaſe and happineſs; but they are by no means in that ſtate of abſolute ſlavery they were in Lord *Moleſworth*'s time; and as to the lower inhabitants of towns and cities, they have the ſame freedom as in other abſolute countries.

"The lower people," continues our author, "have nothing of diſguſting brutality in their manners. They make good ſoldiers, and with gentle uſage are docile and tractable. With proper inſtruction, I believe there are none in *Europe* would make better huſbandmen and farmers; for all the peaſants, whether free or not, are little farmers; and many of them manage their ſmall ſpots of ground in ſuch a manner, that there can be no doubt, but under more favourable circumſtances, they would equal their neighbours in every thing belonging to the culture of the earth."

Their marriages are ſometimes contracted three, four, or more years before the ceremony is performed. The gentry give portions with their daughters; but the burghers and peaſants only give cloaths, houſhold goods, and a great wedding dinner, which is all they part with till their death.

Magnificent burials and monuments are uſual with the nobility, and ſometimes the body of a perſon of quality is kept in a vault, or the chancel of a church, for ſeveral years together, till they have an opportunity of celebrating the funeral with ſufficient ſplendor. The poorer ſort are buried in maſſy cheſts; and in the towns there are about a dozen common mourners belonging to each pariſh, who are obliged to carry and attend the people to their graves.

The citizens of *Copenhagen* are the only inferior people who are allowed the privilege of wearing a ſword, which is ſo generally aſſumed by them, that every cobler and barber there will bear that enſign of gentility, notwithſtanding his dreſs and appearance beſpeak the extremeſt indigence.

All their public diverſions take the lead from the court; no one preſumes to traverſe the ſnow on a ſledge till the king and his court have taken that amuſement. If a new bridge is erected, the king muſt firſt paſs it.

The natural ſons of the king are ſtiled *Guldenlieu*.—Notwithſtanding this country was anciently ſo prolific, that its ſuperfluous inhabitants were compelled to ſeek ſubſiſtancy on foreign ſhores, yet the ſeverities formerly exerciſed over the boors by their lords, have rendered it but thinly peopled at this day; although the moderation exerciſed by their late wiſe and patriotic kings, has done a good deal to repeople the country.

The following is given, upon the beſt authority, as the population of the country in the year 1779.

Denmark.	Dioceſe of *Zealand*, including the iſles of *Zealand*, *Moen*, and *Bornholm*; Dioceſe of *Funen*, including the iſles of *Funen*, *Langeland*, *Lolland* and *Falſter*.		427,454
	Dioceſes of	*Aarbuus*, *Riber*, *Aalborg and Viborg in Jutland*	358,136
	Iſland of *Ferro*		4,754
Norway.	Dioceſe of	*Agerbuus*, *Chriſtianſand* *Bergben* *Drontbeim*	723,141
Iceland	- - -	- - - - - -	46,201
	Duchy of	*Sleſwick* - - - -	243,605
		Holſtein - - - -	134,665
		Gluckſburgb - - -	10,072
	Diſtrict of *Kiel*	- - - - -	75,000
	Total population of the *Danes* in *Europe*.		2, 023, 028

SECT. III.

Of the Language of the Danes; *their Skill in the Arts and Sciences; the Manufactures carried on in this Country; their Commerce and trading Companies; with their Coins, Weights, and Meaſures.*

THE *Daniſh* language is only a dialect of the *Swediſh* and *Norwegian*; whence the inhabitants of theſe three nations in general underſtand each other, except in a few words and phraſes. The modern *Daniſh* is a mixture of the ancient *Gothic*, or *Teutonic*, *Friſian*, and *German* languages; and, with reſpect to the pronunciation, has ſome affinity with the *Engliſh*, with which it has many words in common. Their alphabet was formerly compoſed of the *Runic* characters, which were only ſixteen in number. The *Icelanders*, who are chiefly emigrants from *Denmark* and *Norway*, poſſeſſed, in the ninth century, all the learning, and all the hiſtorical records of theſe northern regions: among them were found the bards, who were there called *Scalds*; theſe celebrated the actions of heroes, and the remarkable events which formed the hiſtory of the times, in poetical compoſitions, which ſhews how cloſe a reſemblance the manners of the fabulous times, in every part of the world, bore to each other.

There are two univerſities in *Denmark*; the one at *Copenhagen*, the other at *Keil*. In 1742 a royal academy of ſciences was inſtituted at *Copenhagen*, with a royal ſociety for the improvement of the northern hiſtory and languages. Societies for the improvement of the uſeful arts and manufactures, and of the ſeveral branches of natural philoſophy have been inſtituted; and in 1736 the *Theatrum Anatomico-Chirurgicum* and ſeveral libraries were erected. At *Copenhagen* is alſo an academy for painting, ſculpture, and architecture. According to Mr. *Coxe*, there are various Latin ſchools eſtabliſhed in different parts of the kingdom, which are maintained at the expence of the crown. Of which there are in *Denmark* proper nineteen, in *Norway* four, in *Sleſwick* eleven, in *Holſtein* ſixteen, and in *Iceland* two.

Scarcely any manufactures were carried on in *Denmark* in the laſt century, for they were firſt introduced by *Frederic* IV. and *Chriſtian* VI. Yet there are at preſent artiſts of extraordinary ſkill at *Copenhagen*, and every branch of the mechanic arts is well executed in *Denmark*. Silks, ſtuffs, and velvets; cloth, cottons, and woollen ſtuffs; gold and ſilver lace, tapeſtry, ſtockings, and hats; with different ſorts of hardware, are alſo made in this kingdom, as are likewiſe porcelain and fire-arms. In 1738 a general warehouſe or magazine, was opened at the exchange in *Copenhagen*, to which manufacturers bring all the wares they cannot diſpoſe of in other towns, and are paid for them in ready money, from which warehouſe the goods are delivered out to the retail traders on credit.

As *Denmark* enjoys the moſt commodious ſituation for navigation and commerce, it might be made the centre of the important trade of the north, and particularly that carried on in the *Baltic*.

All the commerce of this kingdom was formerly carried on by the *Hanſe* towns; but they were afterward ſupplanted by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*; chiefly by the latter. The *Danes* firſt began to carry on their own trade in the reign of *Chriſtian* III. (A. D. 1534) it was encouraged by *Chriſtian* IV. (1588) and in the reign of *Chriſtian* V. (1670) was carried on in their own bottoms, but *Frederic* IV. may be called the real founder of the *Daniſh* commerce, which was farther promoted by *Chriſtian* VI. and *Frederic* V. the three laſt kings of *Denmark*.

The royal *Aſiatic* company was firſt erected in the year 1616, and confirmed by a royal charter in 1698, which was renewed with certain reſtrictions in 1732 and 1744. This company uſed to trade to *Tranquebar*, on the coaſt of *Coromandel*, (See Vol. I. p. 213.) where they had a governor, and to *Canton* in *China*; but this company was aboliſhed, and the trade to *India* and *China* laid open, in the year 1775.

The *Weſt-India* and *Guinea* company, which was formerly eſtabliſhed by charter, was diſſolved in 1754, and the trade to *America* laid open to the natives of *Denmark*, *Norway* and *Sleſwic*; but in 1755 the king eſtabliſhed an *African* company, with a capital of five hundred actions, every action conſiſting of five hundred rixdollars, which are divided between thirteen adventurers.

This company carries on a conſiderable traffic with the kingdom of *Morocco*. The term which it obtained from the crown being forty years, its duration will terminate in the year 1795, unleſs a renewal of its charter farther extends its exiſtence.

In the year 1770 hoſtilities broke out between the *Danes* and *Algerines*; in conſequence of which, a *Daniſh* fleet, conſiſting of four Ships of the line, two frigates, two bomb veſſels, and a fire ſhip, attacked the port of *Algiers*; but after continuing there fifteen days, and making many ineffectual attempts to bombard the place, the enterprize was abandoned, and two years after the king of *Denmark* purchaſed a peace with the Dey, by the payment of about 25,000 *l.* ſterling, and preſenting him with large quantities of military and naval ſtores.

The Abbe *Raynal* makes the number of ſlaves procured by the *Danes* on the coaſt of *Africa*, in the year 1768, amount to twelve hundred. *Hiſt. Pol.* liv. xi. The *Daniſh* iſlands in the *Weſt Indies*, are all free ports, and conſequently very convenient for carrying on a contraband trade.

The *Danes* alſo carry on a trade to *France*, *Spain*, the ports of the *Mediterranean*, the *Baltic*, and likewiſe to *Greenland* by ſending ſhips to the whale fiſhery.

The current coins at *Denmark* are, a roſe-noble, which is eighteen ſhillings ſterling; a ducat, nine ſhillings; a rixdollar four ſhillings and ſixpence; a ſlet-dollar, three ſhillings; a rix-mark, about eleven pence; a ſlet-mark, about nine-pence; and a ſtiver, a penny: beſides theſe there are ſeveral copper coins of ſmaller value.

The weights are the great and ſmall hundred, the firſt a hundred and twenty pounds, and the other a hundred and twelve pounds; they have alſo their liſpound, which is as much as our ſtone of fourteen pounds; and their ſhippound, which is twenty liſpounds. A *Daniſh* ell is about one third leſs than the *Engliſh*; and a *Daniſh* mile almoſt ſix *Engliſh* miles.

SECT. IV.

Of the Religion and Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction of Denmark.

THE *Danes*, in ancient times, paid religious worſhip chiefly to the gods *Fryer*, *Thyr*, *Freya*, *Thor*, and *Odin*; and in the *Daniſh* language four days in the week ſtill retain the names of four of theſe deities, of which *Odin* was the chief. Several attempts were made at different times, in the middle ages, to convert the *Danes* to Chriſtianity, and in the year 882, *Ebbo*, biſhop of *Rheims*, preached the goſpel in *Denmark*. King *Harald Klag*, who fled for refuge to the emperor *Lewis*, conſenting to be baptized, was attended back to his kingdom by ſeveral monks, who founded churches at many places in *Denmark*, particularly at *Haddebey*, in the dutchy of *Sleſwic*, where the firſt *Daniſh* church was erected. But the ſucceeding kings were the inveterate enemies of the Chriſtians, and cruelly perſecuted the new converts; however, after various viciſſitudes of fortune, they at length obtained a free and uninterrupted toleration from king *Sweno*, about the year 1000.

At length, when *Luther* began to combat the papal uſurpations over the conſciences of men, his tenets were favourably received in *Denmark* by *Chriſtian* II. The Reformation gained ſtill more ground under *Frederic* I. and at the diet held at *Copenhagen* in 1537, was made the eſtabliſhed religion; when *John Bugenhagen* drew up a new body of eccleſiaſtical laws.

Though the *Lutheran* religion is eſtabliſhed in this country, other religious ſects, as the *Calviniſts*, the *Jews*, and the Papiſts, enjoy the free exerciſe of their religion in *Copenhagen*, *Frederica*, and *Frederickſtadt*. The *Armenians*, *Mennonites*, and *Quakers*, are alſo tolerated at *Frederickſtadt*; and on the iſland of *Nordſtrand*; the *Roman-catholics* alſo enjoy the public exerciſe of their religion. By the laudable endeavours of the kings of *Denmark*, Chriſtianity has been propagated in *Finmark*, *Greenland*, and on the coaſt of *India*: in 1714, a ſociety for the propagation of the goſpel was inſtituted.

The eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction is under biſhops, of which there are ſix in *Denmark*, four in *Norway*, and two in *Iceland*. Of theſe the biſhops of *Zealand* have the precedence; and are the metropolitants, there being no archbiſhops.

Mr. Coxe gives the annual revenues of the biſhops' ſees as follows.

		£.
DENMARK - -	*Zealand* - - -	1000
	Funen - - -	760
	Aarhuus - -	600
	Aalborg - -	400
	Ripan - -	400
	the ſixth is omitted.	
NORWAY - -	*Chriſtiana*, or *Aggerhuus* - -	400
	Chriſtianſand - -	600
	Berghen - - -	400
	Drontheim - -	400
ICELAND - -	*Skalhat* - - -	150
	Holun - - -	150

The power of the biſhops was formerly very conſiderable in *Denmark*; for, with the other principal prelates, they formed the third ſtate of the kingdom; but at preſent they enjoy no other power than what the general ſuperintendants in *Germany* are inveſted with. They are always appointed by the king, and are obliged, every three years, to viſit the churches and ſchools in their reſpective dioceſes; to examine and ordain new preachers; and, together with their provoſts, to hold, at ſtated times, provincial ſynods, where they preſide in conjunction with the governor of the province. Their revenue ariſes from lands, tythes, and what is called the cathedraticum, or a ſmall ſum which they receive from every church in the dioceſe. In every cathedral is a ſmall college, which conſiſts of four or five canons, who meet twice a year in the chapter houſe, in order to ſit as judges in matrimonial and other cauſes; which were formerly decided by the canon law: there was likewiſe a divinity lecturer, who read public lectures weekly in every cathedral; but theſe have been laid aſide.

Next to the biſhops are the provoſts, of which there are a hundred and ſixty in the whole kingdom, who annually viſit the preachers and ſchoolmaſters within their juriſdiction; decide diſputes between the preachers and the veſtries or pariſhes, when they are cognizable by the eccleſiaſtical law; and twice a year appear at the provincial ſynod. The provoſts have annually a rix-dollar, or four ſhillings and ſix-pence ſterling, from every church in their juriſdiction, and in their viſitations are entertained gratis.

Next to theſe are the pariſh prieſts, whoſe aſſiſtants are called chaplains. The revenues of the *Daniſh* clergy, which ariſe partly from tythes, and partly from the liberality of their reſpective flocks, are very conſiderable. In *Denmark* the livings ſeldom exceed 400*l.* or are leſs than 60*l.* a year, except in the peninſula of *Jutland*, where there are a few which ſcarcely produce 20*l.* In *Norway*, the higheſt may be rated at 200*l.* and the loweſt at 60*l.* In *Iceland* ſome pariſhes ſcarcely bring in 3*l.* or 4*l.* a year. *Coxe's Travels*, 8vo edition. IV. 361.

A preacher's widow in *Denmark* receives half the benefit of the firſt year, and the eighth part of the income every year after, from the ſucceſſor of her deceaſed huſband. In the principal town of every dioceſe is alſo a widow's box, in which every preacher puts a certain ſum, and if his widow ſurvives him, ſhe enjoys an annuity in proportion to what he has contributed.

SECT. V.

A Sketch of the hiſtory of Denmark; *with an account of the Manner in which the* DANES *made a voluntary ſurrender of their Liberties. The preſent ſtate of the Nobility, Burghers, and Peaſants.*

ALMOST all that we know of the early period of the *Daniſh* hiſtory is obtained from the elegant pen of *Saxo-Grammaticus*, who lived in the twelfth and beginning of the thirteenth centuries, and wrote in elegant Latin. The internal ſtate of *Denmark* during the early periods of its hiſtory furniſhes nothing intereſting. In the 8th century the *Danes* became formidable to their neighbours by their piratical depredations on the coaſts of *England*, *Flanders*, *Normandy*, and *Germany*; which deſultory warfare was maintained for more than two centuries, till at length their rude and ſavage manners being ſomewhat meliorated, they became cultivators of their native ſoil inſtead of adventurers at ſea; other cauſes likewiſe concurred to put an end to theſe outrages. That redundant population which had been the means of pouring forth ſuch ſwarms of plunderers no longer continued. Many had fallen by the ſword in thoſe invaſions; conqueſts had been made, and emigrants had ſettled on the acquired territories in vaſt numbers; the introduction of Chriſtianity, in the tenth century, ſerved likewiſe to abate their ferocity, while the increaſed ſtrength of the neighbouring ſtates, and the force they had acquired at ſea, became too formidable to be contended with. *Canute*, or *Knute*, commonly called the great, who died in *England*, in the year 1036, advanced the dignity of this kingdom to its higheſt pitch; but the ſovereigns who ſucceeded him were little diſtinguiſhed until toward the cloſe of the fourteenth century, when *Margaret* obtained the regal power on the death of her ſon *Olaus* III. who had united the kingdoms of *Norway* to that of *Denmark*. In the year 1388, (three years after her acceſſion) having defeated and taken priſoner *Albert* king of *Sweden*, ſhe was enabled to urge her pretenſions to that crown, of which ſhe obtained poſſeſſion by the conſent of the ſtates, at the aſſembly of the repreſentatives of the three kingdoms held at *Calmar*, in the year 1397, at which time a confederated conſtitution was formed of the greateſt conſequence to the northern ſtates, and called "the union of *Calmar*." This wiſe and heroic princeſs, to whom hiſtorians have given the diſtinguiſhing appellation of "the *Semirimis* of the north," reigned over *Denmark* and *Norway* twenty ſix, and over *Sweden* ſixteen years. A century afterward elapſed without any thing highly important occurring in the hiſtory of this country.

In the year 1523 *Frederic*, duke of *Holſtein*, was raiſed to the throne by the voice of the people, who had depoſed their king *Chriſtian* II. for his cruelty and tyranny, in whoſe reign the crown of *Sweden* had been diſmembered from that of *Denmark*, and placed on the patriotic brows of *Guſtavus Vaſa*. *Frederic* I. having embraced the doctrines of *Luther*, the tenets of that reformer ſpread with great rapidity through the kingdom. From this prince all the ſucceeding kings of *Denmark* are lineally deſcended.

The event which chiefly diſtinguiſhes the hiſtory of this kingdom ſince the reign of *Frederic* I. is the unprecedented revolution which took place in the laſt century, and which merits particular notice here.

Denmark was then governed by a king choſen by a delegation from people of all ranks, aſſembled in a diet, who in their choice paid a due regard to the family of the preceding prince; and if they found one of his line properly qualified to diſcharge the duties of that high ſtation, they thought it juſt to prefer him before any other, and the eldeſt ſon before a younger, if his merits warranted the adoption, but if thoſe of the royal family were either deficient in abilities, or had rendered themſelves unworthy by their vices, they choſe ſome other perſon, and ſometimes raiſed a private man to that high dignity. To the king thus elected, and a ſenate conſiſting of the principal nobility, the executive powers of government were entruſted.

One of the moſt fundamental parts of the conſtitution was the frequent meetings of the ſtates, in order to regulate every thing relating to the government. In theſe meetings new laws were enacted, and all affairs relating to peace and war, the diſpoſal of great offices, and contracts of marriage for the royal family, were debated. The impoſing of taxes was merely accidental, no money being levied on the people, except to maintain what was eſteemed a neceſſary war, with the advice and conſent of the nation, or now and then by way of free-gift, to add to a daughter's portion. The king's ordinary revenue conſiſted only in the rents of lands and demeſnes, in his herds of cattle, his foreſts, ſervices of tenants in cultivating his ground, &c. for cuſtoms on merchandize were not then known in that part of the world: ſo that he lived like a modern nobleman, upon the revenues of his eſtate.

But in the year 1660, the three ſtates, conſiſting of the nobility, clergy, and commonalty being aſſembled in a diet, for the purpoſe of finding means for diſcharging the debts incurred by a war with *Charles* X. king of *Sweden*, the nobility endeavoured to lay the whole burden on the commons; while the latter, who had defended their country, and particularly their capital, with the utmoſt bravery, inſiſted that the nobles, who enjoyed all the lands, ſhould at leaſt pay their ſhare of the taxes, ſince they had ſuffered leſs in the common calamity, and done leſs to prevent its progreſs.

At this the nobility were enraged, and many bitter replies paſſed on both ſides. At length a principal ſenator ſtanding up, told the preſident of the city, that the commons neither underſtood the privileges of the nobility, nor conſidered that they themſelves were no better than ſlaves. The word ſlaves was followed by a loud murmur from the clergy and burghers: when *Nanſon*, the preſident of the city of *Copenhagen*, and ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, obſerving the general indignation it occaſioned, inſtantly aroſe, and ſwearing that the commons were no ſlaves, which the nobility ſhould find to their coſt, walked out, and was followed by the clergy and burghers, who proceeding to the brewers-hall, in the city, debated there on the moſt effectual means of humbling the arrogance of the nobility. Then it was that the firſt idea of rendering the crown of *Denmark* hereditary was ſtarted by the biſhop of *Zealand*, but nothing like inveſting the king with abſolute power was then thought of, although it was ſoon after adopted. The aſſembly afterward adjourned to the biſhop's palace, where the plan of an hereditary ſucceſſion received the unanimous concurrence of the whole aſſembly.

Frederic III. who then poſſeſſed the crown of *Denmark*, has been repreſented as a prince naturally ſupine and unambitious, of engaging manners and a benevolent heart, yet his habits of life were as little likely to render him highly popular as generally odious; but what the common courſe of events would not have brought about the exigencies of the times effected. *Charles* the tenth of *Sweden*, having broken the treaty he had entered into at *Roſkild*, in the year 1658, and invaded *Denmark*, for the avowed purpoſe of ſubduing both that kingdom and *Norway*, to annex them to the crown of *Sweden*, *Frederic* beheld the impending ſtorm with the firmneſs of a king; he renounced his beloved eaſe; led on his troops in perſon, and, by his activity, conduct, and bravery, delivered his capital, repelled the invaders, and forced them diſgracefully to evacuate his territories. Theſe achievements deſervedly endeared him to the people, and before the fervour of their gratitude had ſubſided the diſſenſions between the nobles and commons broke forth. Had the ſmalleſt ſpark of ambition exiſted in the king's breaſt ſuch an event would have kindled it into a flame; but this prince is repreſented, by ſome hiſtorians who have related this memorable revolution, as having relapſed into his former habits of inactivity, and that the intrigues of two principal men in his court brought about an event which he himſelf ſhewed no ſolicitude to procure.

The commons and clergy the next morning repaired in great order to the council-houſe, where the nobles were aſſembled; and there the preſident *Nanſon*, in a ſhort ſpeech, obſerved, that they had conſidered the ſtate of the nation, and found that the only way to remedy the diſorders of the ſtate was to add to the power of the king, and render his crown hereditary; in which, if the nobles thought fit to concur, they were ready to accompany them to his majeſty, whom they had informed of their reſolution, and who expected them in the hall of his palace.

The nobles, filled with a general conſternation at the ſuddenneſs of this propoſal, and at the reſolution with which it was made, now endeavoured to ſooth the commons by fair ſpeeches; and urged, that ſo important an affair ſhould be managed with due ſolemnity, and regulated in ſuch a manner, as not to have the appearance of precipitation or tumult.

To this the preſident replied, that it was evident the nobles only aimed at gaining time, in order to fruſtrate the intentions of the commons, who came not thither to conſult, but to act. After farther debate, the commons growing impatient, the clergy with the biſhops at their head, and the burghers, headed by their preſident, proceeded without the nobles, to the palace, and were met by the prime miniſter, who conducted them to the hall of audience, whither the king ſoon came to them.

The biſhop of *Zealand* made a long ſpeech in praiſe of their ſovereign, and concluded with offering him an hereditary and abſolute dominion. The king returned them thanks; but obſerved, that the concurrence of the nobles was neceſſary: he aſſured them of his protection, and promiſed to eaſe their grievances.

The nobles, divided among themſelves, but abhorrent of the meaſure which they were required to ſanction, prepared to quit the capital, and ſeveral had actually withdrawn. As ſuch a ſeceſſion would have diſſolved the diet, and nullified the whole proceedings, orders were iſſued, in the king's name, for the gates to be ſhut, which procured an immediate and implicit acquieſcence. On the 16th of October, the eſtates abſolved the king of all the obligations he had entered into on his receiving the crown, and two days after, ſcaffolds covered with tapeſtry were erected in the ſquare before the caſtle, and orders were given for the burghers and the ſoldiers to appear in arms, under their reſpective officers. In the morning, the king and queen, being ſeated in chairs of ſtate under velvet canopies, received publicly the homage of all the ſenators, nobility, clergy, and commons; which were performed on the knee, each taking an oath to promote the intereſt of the ſovereign in all things, and to ſerve him faithfully as became hereditary ſubjects. *Gerſdorf*, a principal ſenator, was the only perſon who had the courage to open his lips in behalf of their expiring liberties, and ſaid, that he hoped and truſted that his majeſty deſigned nothing but the good of his people, and not to govern them after the *Turkiſh* manner; but wiſhed his ſucceſſors would follow the example his majeſty would undoubtedly ſet them, and make uſe of this unlimited power, for the good, and not for the prejudice of his ſubjects. None of the reſt ſpoke a word, or ſeemed in the leaſt to murmur at what was done. Thoſe who had paid their homage, retired to the council houſe, where the nobility were called over by name, and ordered to ſubſcribe the oath they had taken, which they inſtantly obeyed.

Thus, in the ſpace of four days, the kingdom of *Denmark* was changed from a ſtate but little different from an ariſtocracy, to that of an unlimited monarchy. We here ſee a houſe of commons ſtimulated by reſentment, and filled with indignation at the inſolence of the nobility, betraying their conſtituents, and, inſtead of a noble effort to oblige thoſe nobles to allow them the privileges they had a right to demand, voluntarily giving up for themſelves, their conſtituents, and their poſterity, what they ought to have ſtruggled to preſerve at the hazard of their lives; while the only comfort the people had left, was, in being freed from the tyranny of their former oppreſſors, and ſee them as much humbled as themſelves. This event ſeems to realize the idea of the poet.

> *—half a patriot half a coward grown,*
> *I fly from petty tyrants to the throne.*

The revolution being thus accompliſhed, a new conſtitution was eſtabliſhed, by an edict conſiſting of forty articles, and entitled "the royal law of *Denmark*," by which the ſucceſſion was ſettled on the king's eldeſt ſon, and on failure of male iſſue, in the female line. The kings of *Denmark* and *Norway* are therein declared to be above all human laws, acknowledging in all eccleſiaſtical and civil affairs no higher power than God alone. They may make, interpret, abrogate, and diſpenſe with laws, except the royal law, which muſt remain irrevocable, and be conſidered as the fundamental law of the ſtate. The kings of *Denmark* have likewiſe the

Power of declaring war, making peace, impoſing taxes, and levying contributions of all kinds. The kings who have reigned ſince this revolution have been *Chriſtian* V. *Frederic* IV. *Chriſtian* VI. and *Frederic* V. the latter was ſucceeded, in 1766, by his ſon *Chriſtian* VII. the reigning prince.

The nobles of *Denmark* are diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of the higher and lower nobility. There never were any dukes in *Denmark* beſide the kings ſons, except one nobleman named *Knut Pors*, who was created duke of *Halland* by *Chriſtopher* II. ſo that the rank of higher nobles includes only counts and barons.

The rights and privileges of the barons are much the ſame with thoſe of the counts.

The privileges of the lower nobility, like thoſe of the former, conſiſt in their being cited only before the king's ſupreme court, in all affairs that affect their life and honour, except they have a poſt in the militia by land or by ſea; in which caſe this privilege extends only to the ſuperior officers. No inferior judge can execute a ſentence paſſed upon them, for that muſt be done only by the judge or his commiſſary.

The burghers enjoy greater or leſs privileges, according to the cities of which they are members. Hence thoſe of *Copenhagen* poſſeſs the pre-eminence, and have advantages enjoyed by none of the reſt. The *Daniſh* peaſants are of different claſſes. Some are poſſeſſed of a ſpot of land, which may be conſidered as their own property, ſince they only make the lord of the manor ſome inconſiderable acknowledgment. Others have only a farm, for which they pay a certain rent in money, cattle, or corn, to the proprietors of their farms, and do inferior ſervices at the manor of the lord; but a ſtate of vaſſalage was entirely aboliſhed in *Denmark* by *Frederic* IV. in the year 1702, and is only continued in ſome part of the dutchy of *Sleſwic*.

SECT. VI.

Of the Prerogative, Court, Titles, and Arms of the Kings of DENMARK; *the Orders of Knighthood; the public Offices and Revenues; the military and naval Force of the Kingdom, the civil Government of the provinces, and the different Courts of Judicature.*

THE king of *Denmark*, as hath been already obſerved, is an abſolute prince, and conſequently his prerogative is unbounded. He is pleaſed, however, to act by the laws framed by his anceſtors, or by himſelf and council; though he has the power of repealing and altering them as he thinks fit. He is the guardian of all the noble orphans, and none can ſell or alienate their lands, without leave of the crown, the king being entitled to a third part of the purchaſe-money upon every ſale.

He has, however, few enſigns of majeſty, except ſuch as are military, as horſe and foot guards, yeomen, and the ſound of drums and trumpets; for the badges of peace, as heralds, maces, the chancellor's purſe, and the ſword of ſtate, are here unknown. The officers of the houſehold are the marſhal, who regulates the affairs of the family, and gives notice when dinner or ſupper is ready to be ſerved; the comptroller of the kitchen, who places the diſhes of meat on the table; and the maſter of the horſe, who looks after the king's ſtables and ſtuds of mares. The king ſits down to dinner with his queen, children, relations, and general officers of the army, till the round table be filled; the court-marſhal inviting ſometimes one, and ſometimes another to eat with his majeſty, till all have taken their turns in that honour. A page in livery ſays grace before and after meat; for no chaplain appears here but in the pulpit. The attendants are one or two gentlemen, and the reſt, livery-ſervants. The kettle-drums and trumpets, which are ranged before the palace, proclaim aloud the very minute when his majeſty ſits down to table; but the ceremony of the knee is not uſed to the king.

Every winter the ſnow is no ſooner firm enough to bear, than the *Danes* take great delight in going in ſledges, the king and court firſt giving the example, and making ſeveral tours about the capital in great pomp, attended by kettle-drums and trumpets; their ſledges are drawn by horſes adorned with rich trappings, and the harneſs full of ſmall bells. After the court has thus opened the way, the burghers and others ride about the ſtreets all night, wrapped in their fur gowns, with each his female in the ſledge with him.

His *Daniſh* majeſty's titles at full length, are, *Chriſtian* VII. by the grace of God, king of *Denmark* and *Norway*, and of the *Goths* and *Vandals*; duke of *Sleſwic*, *Holſtein*, *Storman*, and *Ditmarſch*.

The royal arms are parted by the *Daneborg* croſs in four principal quarters. In the firſt or, three lions paſſant gardant azure, ſurrounded with nine hearts gules, for *Denmark*. In the ſecond gules, a lion rampant crowned or, holding a *Daniſh* battle-axe argent, for *Norway*. In the third azure, three crowns or, the firſt and ſecond for *Sweden*. In the fourth or, a lion leopardized azure, with nine hearts gules, for ancient *Gothland*. The ineſcutcheon quarterly, in the firſt or, two lions paſſant azure, for the dutchy of *Sleſwic*. In the ſecond gules, three nettle leaves argent, pierced with three nails of the croſs; theſe leaves are charged with a ſmall eſcutcheon argent, for the dutchy of *Holſtein*. In the third gules, a cygnet argent, gorged with a crown or, for *Storman*. In the fourth gules, a cavalier armed argent, holding a ſword pomelled or, for *Ditmarſch*. Upon all an ineſcutcheon in the centre party per pale or, two bars gules, for *Delmonhorſt*; and azure, a croſs pattee or, for *Jutland*. The ſupporters are two ſavages armed with clubs.

The principal order of knighthood in *Denmark* is that of the elephant, or the blue ribbon, which ſome authors ſuppoſe to be founded in the twelfth century, by *Canute* IV. while others ſay, that it was inſtituted about three hundred years ago by *Chriſtian* I. at his ſon's wedding. Its enſign, or badge, is a white enamelled elephant, with a caſtle on its back, appendant to a blue ribbon, worn over the left ſhoulder to the right ſide. Theſe knights wear on the left breaſt a ſilver ſtar of eight rays, with the *Daneborg* croſs in the middle of it.

The ſecond order of knighthood in this kingdom, is called the *Daneburg* order, or the white ribbon, which was inſtituted by *Waldemar* II. The badge is a gold croſs enamelled, and ſet with eleven diamonds. This hangs at a watered white ribbon with a red border, which is worn over the right ſhoulder to the left ſide. Theſe knights wear on the right breaſt a ſilver ſtar of eight rays, in which a croſs is to be ſeen, with the word reſtitutor thus divided, RE-STI-TV-TOR, and the name of CHRISTIAN V. in the middle. Both theſe orders were revived by *Chriſtian* V. and have their particular ſtatutes, collars, and mottos.

The offices by which the government is adminiſtered, are,

I. The privy council, or, as it is called, the ſupreme college, was firſt inſtituted on its preſent footing in the year 1679: this college at preſent conſiſts of four members, and the king, who is preſident. Under this college are the two following chanceries:

1. The *Daniſh* chancery, which was placed on its preſent footing in 1660, and conſiſts of a prothonotary, a maſter of requeſts, ſeveral ſecretaries, two chancery ſolicitors, notaries, regiſters, &c.

2. The *German* chancery, which was inſtituted in 1688, and conſiſts of a prothonotary, a ſolicitor, and ſeveral ſecretaries. All petitions relating to the affairs of *Sleſwic*, *Holſtein*, and *Oldenburg*, are given in this court.

II. The military chancery for the land-ſervice, which conſiſts of a prothonotary, a recorder, or keeper of the archives, a ſolicitor, clerks, curſitors, and notaries. This college has the care of military promotions, and in general, the direction of every thing belonging to the army and to war. But the peculiar military œconomy is committed to the general commiſſion for the land-ſervice. Theſe commiſſaries pay, maintain, and recruit the army, fill the magazines, keep the fortifications in repair, and have the care of the artillery.

III. The military chancery for the ſea-ſervice conſiſts of a prothonotary and ſolicitor. They order and direct whatever relates to naval promotions, the marine and harbours; but the peculiar management of naval affairs is under the general marine commiſſion, which has been united to the college of admiralty ever ſince the year 1746. The admiralty college was inſtituted in 1660, and has not only the command of the fleet, but is a ſuperior court of judicature for all the ſentences paſſed by the inferior court of admiralty come before them. The inferior court of admiralty has power over all civil and military ſubaltern officers in the navy.

IV. The treaſury and the college of the finances are now better regulated than formerly. The firſt was inſtituted by *Frederic* IV. who aboliſhed the college of treaſurers, and appointed in their room a ſingle treaſurer and vice-treaſurer. He alſo introduced the college for the finances, which conſiſts of the deputies for the finances, and commiſſioners of the college of finances.

V. The general college for the improvement of manufactures and commerce, was inſtituted in 1735, and conſiſts of deputies and commiſſioners for the domeſtic and commercial departments, and of a *Daniſh* and *German* ſecretary. This college has the direction of every thing that may promote the increaſe of domeſtic trade, manufactures, fiſheries, and all new foundations or eſtabliſhments. By virtue of a royal ordinance, iſſued in 1753, every deputy has its particular department, but is under the control or check of the general college.

VI. The general eccleſiaſtical college of inſpection was inſtituted in 1737 by *Chriſtian* VI. and uſually conſiſts of ſix members, three divines, and as many laymen, who are all called general eccleſiaſtical inſpectors. This college has the general direction of all eccleſiaſtical affairs in *Denmark* and *Norway*, and its members inſpect into the behaviour of the clergy, and the ſtate of the univerſities and ſchools in their juriſdiction: they likewiſe paſs their cenſure on all theological treatiſes on religious controverſies. This college is alſo under the king's immediate juriſdiction.

VII. The laſt college is that of the general poſt-office, which has the direction of the poſts in the two kingdoms, audits the accounts of the poſt-maſters, and inſpects into their conduct. This office has its directors, treaſuries, and reviſion-chamber. In all towns the couriers for letters go out and come in twice a week. The roads are meaſured all over the kingdom, and at every quarter of a *Daniſh* mile the ground is a little raiſed, and a ſtone erected upon it.

The revenues of *Denmark* ariſe from the cuſtoms, particularly thoſe of the *Sound*, *Coldingen*, and *Norway*. A toll in paſſing from the northern ocean into the *Baltic*, and from thence into the northern ocean, is paid in the ſtraits, at *Elſinore*, *Nyburg*, and *Fredericia*, but the principal cuſtom-houſe is at *Elſinore*. In ſome years above ſix thouſand ſhips paſs through theſe ſtraits, and conſequently the toll is very conſiderable. This toll is not on an equal footing with reſpect to all nations; for the *Hamburghers* are obliged to pay more than others for paſſing through the *Sound*. The *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, *Swediſh*, and *French* ſhips are not ſearched when they are provided, according to treaties, with paſſes: they alſo pay down only one *per cent.* for ſuch goods as are ſpecified in the tariff, while all other nations are not only ſearched, but are obliged to pay one and a quarter *per cent.* With reſpect to the *Hanſe-towns* that lie on the *Baltic*, there is a great variety in the toll they pay; for almoſt every one of thoſe towns is treated with in particular. The tolls collected at the ſound and the two belts, produce an annual revenue of upward of 100,000 *l.* after defraying the expences of conſtructing and maintaining lighthouſes, and providing proper ſignals to deſcribe the ſhoals and rocks along the whole coaſt, from the northern promontory of *Jutland* to the ſound.

The other revenues ariſe from the exciſe and conſumption.

From the taxes paid by the farming peaſants for freeholds and contributions of proviſions in *Norway*; from duties on oxen, corn, and bacon in *Denmark*; and from redeemed eſtates.

From the poll-tax, which, however, is never impoſed but upon extraordinary occaſions, and at no time extended to *Norway*.

From fines, diſpenſations, ſtampt-paper, and the poſt-office. The revenues ariſing from the latter are appropriated for penſions, and for carrying on the foreign miſſions.

From the royal tythes, which formerly belonged to the biſhops: but after the reformation, were annexed to the crown.

There are likewiſe duties upon exports and imports, licences for public houſes, and for diſtilling ſpirits, for the privilege of hunting and ſhooting in the royal manors, and a tax on places, penſions, perquiſites, and marriages; but the laſt was never levied on the peaſants, ſeamen or ſoldiers, and the ſum exacted from others was inconſiderable; however, about ten years ago, (from 1790) this injudicious tax was entirely aboliſhed.

The revenues of *Denmark* have been increaſing gradually for the laſt 60 years: the two laſt kings, although they did many great things for the good of their ſubjects, and the advancement of their kingdom, and even aboliſhing ſome taxes that were the moſt burdenſome, yet at the ſame time greatly improved the royal revenue; which now amounts to about one million two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds; and in ſome years much exceeds that ſum.

The annual national expence in time of peace is laid down by *Buſchin*, on the beſt information, at - - -	£ 936,130
The annual expence of the army he ſtates to be - - - - -	350,000
And the navy - - -	180,000
The debts in the year 1771 were -	3,418,009
The intereſt paid upon which amounted to	131,392

The military forces of the two kingdoms is ſtated by *Mr. Coxe* to amount to 66,909 men, including regulars and militia, both horſe and foot, raiſed in *Denmark*, *Holſteins*, and *Norway*, of which 56,431 are infantry, and 10,478 cavalry; of the latter *Denmark* and *Holſtein* furniſh 4,817, *Norway* 5,661. The forces of *Denmark* and *Holſtein* are compoſed of regulars and militia. Of infantry there are fourteen regiments, each conſiſting of 1752 privates and twenty-ſix officers; each regiment is divided into twelve companies, ten of which are fuſileers and two grenadiers. In each regiment there are about ſix hundred regulars, who are chiefly foreigners enliſted in *Germany*, the reſt are national militia, compoſed of peaſants, who reſide upon the land, each eſtate furniſhing a certain number in proportion to its value. Theſe national troops are occaſionally exerciſed upon Sundays and holidays, and are embodied once every year for about ſeventeen days, in their reſpective diſtricts. There are eight regiments of cavalry, each conſiſting of ſeventeen officers, including ſerjeants and corporals, and 565 privates, which are divided into five ſquadrons; of theſe about 260 are regulars and the remainder national troops. There are beſide a regiment of foot and horſe guards, the firſt conſiſting of 486 men, including officers, the other of 161. The forces of *Norway* are all national troops, or militia, two regiments, conſiſting of 1376 men each, only excepted; and as the peaſants of that kingdom are free, the levies for the militia are made in a different manner there than in *Denmark*; each diſtrict into which *Norway* is divided furniſhing its proportion. All the male peaſants are, from their birth, regiſtered for the militia, and are taken according to ſeniority. Each man ſerves from ten to fourteen years, after which they are admitted among the invalids, and at length receive their diſmiſſion. Theſe troops are embodied only at ſtated times. The Officers receive a conſtant pay, equal to that of the officers in the regulars, but the common men receive pay only when they are in actual ſervice. The academy of land Cadets, inſtituted by *Frederic* IV. about the beginning of the preſent century, ſupplies the army with officers. This eſtabliſhment provided for the inſtruction of ſeventy-four Cadets at the expence of the king. *Coxe's Travels*, IV. 350—354.

The *Danes* were anciently very powerful and ſucceſsful at ſea, and in latter times *Chriſtian* V. and *Frederic* IV. have performed great exploits with the *Daniſh* fleet. It conſiſted, according to *Mr. Coxe*, in the year 1779, of twenty eight ſhips of the line, of which one was of ninety guns, one of eighty, two of ſeventy four, and thirteen of ſixty guns; beſide which there were nine of fifty guns, one of forty four, and fifteen frigates from thirty four to twenty two guns, a royal yatch, and five bomb ketches; but it was probably augmented that year beyond its uſual force, on account of the armed neutrality, which then took place.

The number of regiſtered ſeamen, according to *Mr. Coxe*, is 14,600, but *Buſching* makes them amount to 24,000. Theſe are divided into two claſſes; the firſt of which, conſiſting of about 4000 ſeamen, are always in actual ſervice, either employed on board the ſhips, or in the dock yard: the other claſs takes in the ſeamen inhabiting the coaſts, who are permitted to engage in the merchant's ſervice. Each man receives 8s. annually from the crown, whilſt he tranſmits a certificate of his being alive, which ſubjects him to recall whenever the ſtate requires his ſervices. The marine artillery conſiſts of 800 men. *Frederic* IV. likewiſe inſtituted an academy of marine Cadets in the year 1701, for ſixty youth, who are maintained and inſtructed in the theory of navigation, at the expence of the crown. Beſide theſe, other youth are admitted into this academy, where they are boarded and inſtructed at their own proper charge: theſe are called volunteers, the other cadets. *Coxe*, IV. 354 to 360.

Juſtice is no where obtained with more expedition than in *Denmark*. The laws are juſt, equitable, and ſo conciſe, that the whole body of them is contained in one moderate quarto volume, written in their own language, in ſo plain and intelligible a manner, that they need no comment. This excellent work was publiſhed in 1683 by *Chriſtian* V. and is the only law obſerved in *Denmark*.

Every general government has its general governor, who is always a perſon of diſtinction, and uſually a knight of one of the orders. His power is very great, and extends both to ſpiritual, temporal, and judicial affairs. He has likewiſe authority over the revenues, towns, and country within his juriſdiction. Under the governor are the prefects, who are alſo noblemen, or at leaſt perſons of diſtinction; but they have no power in the towns within their juriſdiction, which extends only to the open country.

Beſide the town courts of judicature, and thoſe held by the nobility in their own manors, there are three other courts, the ting-court, land-court, and the ſupreme tribunal. In the ting-court cauſes are generally firſt brought, both in the towns and in the country; every ſmall diſtrict conſiſting of forty or fifty villages, or hamlets, have their headborough, a judge, and a ſecretary; to which are added eight peaſants. Theſe courts are held weekly. From this inferior court an appeal lies to the provincial court, or aſſizes, which commonly conſiſts of two judges and a ſecretary, and is held once a month in ſeveral of the principal towns. The other court, from which there lies no appeal, is the ſupreme tribunal at *Copenhagen*, which is held almoſt all the year round, and is opened by the king in perſon every year, about the beginning of March. This court, where the law is ſilent or doubtful, has a power of determining the affair; and, it is ſaid, that through all theſe courts a ſuit is carried in the ſpace of thirteen months, and the whole expence, notwithſtanding the appeals from one court to another, amounts to no more than ten or twelve pounds ſterling. They have indeed no inns of court, or public ſocieties of lawyers; but every one who pleaſes may take up the profeſſion; yet the fees are ſo low, that there are few advocates; and there is the leſs occaſion for them, as every man is at liberty to manage his own ſuit, and plead his cauſe himſelf. The greateſt expence ariſes from the ſtampt paper, upon which the proceedings are written; and to prevent this being exceſſive, the clerks, or regiſters, are obliged to bring the whole matter into a certain number of ſheets, as well the allegations and proofs, as the ſentence itſelf, which are all reduced to writing. In the inferior courts the reaſons on which every ſentence is founded are expreſſed, but not in the ſupreme court. The judges of the inferior courts, whoſe ſalaries are very inconſiderable, are not only puniſhed for miſdemeanors committed in the execution of their office, but are obliged to make ſatiſfaction to the party injured by any unjuſt ſentence.

Our merchants who have had occaſion to proſecute ſuits in this country, admire the equitableneſs of their laws, and the eaſe with which juſtice is obtained.

The crimes of high treaſon, robbery, and houſe-breaking are ſeldom heard of in *Denmark*, and ſeditious diſcourſes and practices are ſtill more uncommon. The puniſhment for capital crimes is beheading, which is uſually done by one ſtroke with a ſword.

In the city of *Copenhagen* is an officer called the polity maſter, who takes care that good order is maintained; he compoſes differences among the merchants, and ſees that their merchandize is good and ſaleable. He cauſes the ſtreets, bridges, and canals to be cleanſed, kept in good repair, and free from nuiſances or obſtructions. He takes care that the city be ſupplied with corn fit for bread, at a moderate price, ſeizes prohibited goods, and aſſiſts at the extinguiſhing of fires.

In no part of the world is the practice of phyſic, and vending of drugs and chemical preparations, under more ſtrict regulations. No one is permitted to exerciſe the profeſſion of an apothecary before he has obtained the ſanction of the college of phyſicians. Formerly there were but two apothecaries licenced in the city of *Copenhagen*, and one in every other great town; but, to ſupply this deficiency, ſome of the phyſicians prepare their own medicines. The apothecaries' ſhops are frequently viſited by the magiſtrates and phyſicians, and the bad or decayed drugs taken and deſtroyed. The prices of all drugs are fixed, from which they durſt not vary. They keep exact books of what they ſell, and to whom, that if an accident happens, it may be known who has occaſioned it; and for the ſame reaſon they are obliged to file all the preſcriptions that are brought them.

We ſhall now deſcribe the *Daniſh* iſlands, beginning with the eaſt.

SECT. VII.

Of ZEALAND: *The Iſlands* AMAC, MONA, BORNHOLM, *and other ſmaller Iſlands, with the principal Places in each; the City of* COPENHAGEN.

THE kingdom of *Denmark* is divided into ſeven governments, the moſt eaſterly of which is that of *Zealand*, which contains ſixteen prefectures, in which are included all the above iſlands, and the moſt conſiderable places belonging to this kingdom.

The iſland of ZEALAND, in the *Daniſh* language called *Saland*, or *Sialland*, is ſeated at the entrance of the *Baltic*, and is encompaſſed by the *Categate* on the N. a gulf ſo called, which ſeparates the *Baltic* from the ocean; the ſtrait called the *Sound* on the E.; the *Baltic* ſea on the S. and the ſtrait called the *Great Belt* on the W. This is the largeſt iſland in the *Baltic*, it being about ſeventy miles in length, and ſixty-five in its greateſt breadth.

Mr. *Wraxhall* deſcribes this iſland as preſenting in the winter a moſt dreary and comfortleſs proſpect, being then covered with ſnow; (ſee the poetical deſcription of it at that ſeaſon, page 109;) but during the ſhort ſummer with which it is viſited, it exhibits a moſt agreeable ſcene, being every where flat, and covered with corn or wood, for the whole country is cultivated with great induſtry. *Mr. Coxe* ſpeaks of this iſland as diverſified with beautiful lakes, and ſmall woods of beech and oak. *Travels*, IV. 400.

This is a fertile iſland, and produces fine barley, of which malt is made, and a great quantity exported; it likewiſe yields plentiful crops of fine oats. It has fertile meadows of a beautiful verdure, and is particularly famous for its breed of horſes; the woods abound with game. In the country lying near *Copenhagen*, and ſome other parts, no woods are to be ſeen, and the inhabitants are obliged to uſe chiefly turf for their fuel. Several of the lakes are large, and both theſe and the rivers abound with fiſh. The only convenient harbour in the iſland is that of *Copenhagen*. Within the prefecture of which is the city of that name.

COPENHAGEN formerly belonged to the biſhop of *Roſkild*, and was not a royal reſidence till the year 1443, ſince which period it has been gradually enlarged and beautified, and is become the capital of the kingdom of *Denmark*, and the place where the court reſides. It is ſituated on the *Baltic*, in latitude 55° 41′ N. and 12° 35′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, about twenty miles from the *Sound*, and has a beautiful and commodious harbour: the entrance to which is ſo narrow as to admit only one ſhip at a time; and every night this paſſage is ſecured with a ſtrong boom. The mouth of it is commanded on one ſide by the citadel, and on the other by a block-houſe, well furniſhed with artillery. In the harbour five hundred ſail of ſhips may ride commodiouſly; and round the whole encloſure a wooden gallery projects over the water. The greateſt part of the *Daniſh* navy is ſtationed here. The depth of water being only twenty feet, the ſhips have not their lower tier of guns on board, but take them in when they leave the port. Beſide large magazines, each veſſel has a ſeparate ſtorehouſe, on the water's edge, oppoſite to which ſhe is moored when in harbour, and may by this means be inſtantly equipped.

The city is in a low and marſhy ſituation; but on the land ſide are ſeveral fine lakes, which copiouſly furniſh the inhabitants with freſh water. The adjacent country is very pleaſant, and oppoſite the city, due South, lies the fertile iſland of *Amac*, which forms the harbour, and which we ſhall deſcribe in its proper place. The city at a diſtance makes a magnificent appearance, and, from the *Weſt-gate* to the *Norway-gate* in the citadel, extends four thouſand one hundred and forty *Zealand* ells in length; and from the *North-gate* to the *Amac-gate* it is three thouſand one hundred and twenty ells in breadth. The *Gother-ſtreet*, which runs in a ſtraight line croſs the whole city, dividing the *Old* from the *New Town*, is above four thouſand two hundred feet in length. This metropolis contains four royal caſtles, ten pariſh, and nine other churches, a conſiderable number of public and private dwellings, which have the grandeur of palaces, and are in general conſtructed in the *Italian* ſtyle of architecture. Above four thouſand burgher's houſes, ſeveral of which are inhabited by ten or more families; eleven markets and public ſquares; a hundred and eighty-ſix ſtreets; and, according to *Mr. Coxe*, near eighty thouſand inhabitants. The annual births here, upon an average of ſeveral years, have been eſtimated at 2830, and of deaths at 2955.

"This city," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "owes its principal beauty to a dreadful fire which happened in the year 1728; the houſes then conſumed have been ſince rebuilt in the modern ſtyle. It is the beſt built city of the north; for though *Peterſburgh* excels it in ſuperb edifices, yet as *Copenhagen* contains no wooden houſes, it does not diſplay that ſtriking contraſt of meanneſs and magnificence as *Peterſburgh* does; but in general exhibits a more equable and uniform appearance. The town is ſurrounded toward the land with regular ramparts and baſtions, a broad ditch full of water, and a few outworks: its circumference meaſures between four and five miles. The ſtreets are well paved, with a foot way on each ſide, but too narrow and inconvenient for general uſe." *Travels* IV. 319, 320. It is divided into three principal parts, *Old Copenhagen*, *New Copenhagen*, and *Chriſtians-hafen*. Moſt of the ſtreets in *Old Copenhagen*, ſince the laſt great fire, have been formed of a ſufficient breadth; but the old windings could not be entirely avoided. The houſes in the principal ſtreets and ſquares are almoſt entirely built with brick, and a few are of free ſtone brought from *Germany*, but in the lanes moſt of the buildings are of timber. However, in general, they make a handſome appearance. The city is at the annual expence of ten or twelve thouſand rixdollars in keeping the ſtreets clean, and in the night they are lighted by lanthorns. The haven is crowded with merchant ſhips, and ſome parts of the city are interſected by deep canals, which bring up large ſhips; and, to the great convenience of the merchants, they may lade and unlade cloſe to the warehouſes that line the quays.

Beſide the above three general diviſions, the city is divided into twelve quarters, and the burghers into as many companies, which have all their particular colours.

The *Old Town* conſiſts of the following quarters. Firſt, the N. quarter, which has the *German* church, dedicated to *St. Peter*. The *Walkendorf* college, in *St. Peter's-ſtreet*, was formerly a *Carmelite* monaſtery; but the lord ſteward, *Chriſtopher Walkendorf*, converted it into a college for ſixteen ſtudents, each of whom has a yearly penſion of thirty rixdollars.

The ſecond is the W. quarter, in which is the great *Wartow* hoſpital, which is an ancient foundation; but the edifice is new and ſpacious.

The orphan-houſe, which takes up one entire ſide of the new market, and is a conſiderable ornament to that ſquare.

The council-houſe is a new ſtructure, and, being detached from the other buildings, ſeparates the *Old* from the *New Market*. In the *Old Market* is a fine fountain, and in the *New* is a place walled in for the execution of malefactors.

The other places in the weſt quarter worthy of notice are the weſt gate, and the royal palace, erected by *Chriſtian* VI. ſituated near the citadel of *Chriſtianſburg*, which in 1743 and 1744 was new fronted in a very elegant manner.

The third is the clothier's quarter, in which are the following places worthy of notice. The collegiate church of *St. Mary*, in which the biſhops of *Denmark* and *Norway* are uſually conſecrated. The tower, which is eſteemed the nobleſt in *Copenhagen*, ſtands on the higheſt ſpot in the whole city, is three hundred and eighty feet in length, and has a fine ring of bells. The univerſity was founded in 1479, by *Chriſtian* I. and has been ſince augmented and endowed by his ſucceſſors; among whom *Chriſtian* VI. was its greateſt benefactor. It has a very conſiderable fund, and the profeſſors have liberal ſalaries.

The *Borrichian* college, or the *Collegium Mediceum*, is the moſt elegant and beſt endowed of all the private foundations. The learned *Olaus Borrichius* erected this college in 1682, for ſixteen *Daniſh* and *Norwegian* ſtudents.

The laſt place we ſhall mention in this quarter is the north gate, which is the moſt elegant ſtructure of the kind belonging to the city, and was erected in 1671.

The fourth diviſion is the freemen's quarter, in which are two churches, and the church of the *Holy Ghoſt*, or rather of the *Holy Gueſts*, it deriving its name from a large hoſpital or gueſt-houſe that formerly ſtood near it.

The fifth is named *Snarren's* quarter.

The ſixth is called *Strand* quarter, and contains the following places worthy of notice. The magnificent royal palace of *Chriſtianburgh*, which was enlarged and embelliſhed by *Chriſtian* III. *Chriſtian* IV. and *Frederic* IV. but being very irregularly built, *Chriſtian* VI. the preſent king's grandfather, cauſed the whole building, with the adjoining houſes, which had been purchaſed of the burghers, to be pulled down in 1731, and the following year laid the foundation of the preſent ſpacious and magnificent ſtructure, which was finiſhed in 1740. The front is of ſtone, and the wings of brick ſtuccoed. Mr. *Coxe* ſays, "the ſuite of apartments is princely, but the external appearance is more grand than elegant." IV. 320.—Though this edifice coſt ſix millions of dollars, or about 1,280,000*l.* ſterling, yet the inſcription over the grand portal declares, that the ſovereign erected it from the ordinary revenues of the crown, without laying any additional taxes or impoſts on his ſubjects. It is of a prodigious ſize. In one of the apartments are hung paintings of all the reigning monarchs in *Europe*, contempories with the late king *Frederic* V. which were preſented by the reſpective ſovereigns. The late king of *Pruſſia*, who ſpent a great part of his life amidſt camps and armies, cauſed himſelf to be dreſſed in a plain blue ſuit of clothes, the habit in which he conſtantly appeared, and the vizar only peeps out at one corner of the piece to mark the warrior, whilſt *Charles* III. the late king of *Spain*, arrayed himſelf in complete armour, and frowns dreadfully from the canvas.

In this quarter is alſo an edifice, in the firſt ſtory of which is the arſenal, and in the ſecond the king's library, which is above two hundred feet long, and contains about ſixty or ſeventy thouſand volumes. In the third ſtory are the royal cabinet of curioſities, the picture-gallery, and the cabinet of medals; and in the fourth ſtory is the cabinet of models.

"This muſeum," ſays Mr. *Wraxall*, "is a very large collection, and extends through all the vegetable, mineral, and metallic kingdoms, as well as the fine arts; and is more indebted to *Frederic* IV. than to any other ſovereign. This prince loved the arts, and being from thence attached to the country where they ſeem to have taken up their reſidence, he made two viſits to *Italy*; one before he aſcended the throne, the other after he became king."

In this royal cabinet of curioſities are ſeveral large pieces of ſilver ore dug out of the mines of *Norway* in 1666, one of which weighs five hundred and ſixty pounds, and is valued at five thouſand crowns: another piece is valued at above three thouſand, both being ſuppoſed to contain at leaſt three parts ſilver. What are moſt admired in them are the threads and branches of ſilver, which ſhoot out an inch or two beyond the ſtone, in form of ſmall ſhrubs or buſhes. Here are likewiſe ſeveral large pieces of amber, ſome weighing forty or fifty ounces. Upon opening the ditches about *Copenhagen*, theſe were found ſticking, like the gum on the plum-trees in our gardens, to the ſides of the old trees that were buried there. Amongſt the greateſt and moſt valuable curioſities, is kept the chair in which *Tycho Brahé* uſed to ſit when he made his aſtronomical obſervations at *Ueanibourg*. The wood which compoſes it is held in reverence, and preſerved with the greateſt care, as having belonged to ſo great a man, although the unhappy aſtronomer, when alive, was baniſhed his country by faction and malevolence.

The collection of paintings here is very large, and though it conſiſts chiefly of *Flemiſh* and *German* pieces, yet there are ſome few beautiful originals of *Guido*, *Titian*, *Angelo*, and even of *Raphael*: and, ſays Mr. *Wraxall*, "our own *Charles* I. by *Vandyke*, and his ſon *Charles* II. by *Kneller*, hold a diſtinguiſhed place. *Daniſh* ſculptors or painters ſcarce appear in this numerous aſſemblage. Some hiſtorical paintings by *Charles Dremander*, a *Dane*, are however here, and are not ill executed; of this the principal is of one of the famous *Margaret de Waldemar*, who in 1397, united in her perſon the three kingdoms of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*, by the union of *Calmar*; in this picture ſhe is repreſented as receiving the homage of this latter kingdom from its ſovereign."

The royal Academy of Sciences was eſtabliſhed by *Chriſtian* VI. in the year 1743, who endowed it with a fund. The members direct their attention to the hiſtory, and antiquities of their country, to natural hiſtory, phyſics, and mathematics. Fifteen volumes of their tranſactions have been publiſhed in the *Daniſh* language, ſome ſelect pieces of which have been tranſlated into Latin. "The *Daniſh* literati," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "have particularly turned their reſearches upon the hiſtory and antiquities of the north; on which ſubjects many curious works have been already printed, and more are ſtill preparing for public inſpection. Among the performances lately printed on theſe topics, thoſe in the *Icelandic* tongue deſerve particular notice, as they tend to throw conſiderable light upon the antiquities, hiſtory, and mythology of the northern nations, *Iceland* being, in the remote ages, while *Sweden*, *Denmark*, and *Norway* were in a ſtate of perpetual warfare, the ſole refuge and repoſitory of northern literature. Upon obſerving ſuch a number of *Icelandic* manuſcripts as are contained in the *Daniſh* libraries, I was greatly aſtoniſhed to find that *Iceland*, which was conſidered by the ancients as the *Ultima Thule*, or the extremity of the world, and by us as ſcarcely habitable, abounded in learning and ſcience, at a time when a great part of *Europe* was involved in darkneſs." *Travels*, 8vo. IV. 365. 366. 367. The late king of *Denmark*, *Frederick* V. who was a munificent patron of the ſciences, founded, in the year 1753, a botanical garden near *Copenhagen*, for the purpoſe of giving a complete hiſtory of the plants of *Denmark*; in conſequence of this encouragement, *M. Oeder*, who was appointed to the ſuperintendance of the garden, and allowed a handſome ſtipend, began to publiſh a botanical work in the year 1762, under the title of *Flora Danica*, containing figures of all the indigenous plants of *Denmark*, *Norway*, the dutchies of *Sleſwic*, and *Holſtein*, and many of *Iceland*, drawn and coloured from nature. Five folio volumes, containing nine hundred plates, were publiſhed in the year 1782, which were ſuppoſed to compriſe one half of the work.

In this quarter of the city ſtands the magazine for proviſions, the poſt-office, and the exchange, which latter is in the *gothic* taſte, four hundred and ſix feet in length, and ſixty-ſix in breadth, the greateſt part of which was built in 1624 by *Chriſtian* IV. The loweſt ſtory is laid out in warehouſes, which are very commodious for the merchants: for on both ſides of this ſtructure are canals, where the ſhips may lie cloſe to the warehouſes, and goods be conveniently landed or ſhipped from them. In the ſecond ſtory, in the N. ſide, is the place where the merchants uſually meet. In the middle, and down the whole length on both ſides, is a range of ſhops; in one wing of the S. ſide is the royal bank, and in the other the royal magazine, where moſt of the cloths, ſilks, and ſtuffs made in the city are depoſited, and from thence ſold to merchants and dealers.

The ſeventh is the *Roſenburg* quarter, in which is a *Calviniſt* church, a ſmall neat edifice, where the miniſters preach in *French* and *High Dutch*; and the *Trinity* church, generally called the *Round* church, from its round tower. This edifice ſuffered leſs than the other churches in the great fire of 1728, and was ſoon repaired. The greateſt loſs was the noble collection of books belonging to the univerſity, kept in a large room over the arched roof of the church. A new library has been ſince collected, in which are ſeveral valuable manuſcripts relating to the northern hiſtory. The tower of this church is eſteemed a maſterpiece of its kind, and was deſigned by the celebrated *Chriſtian Longomontanus*, the aſtronomer. It is round, a hundred and fifteen feet high, and fifty-four feet in thickneſs; flat on the top, and ſurrounded by an iron balluſtrade. The aſcent is ſpiral, and ſo ſpacious that a coach and horſes may go up and down with eaſe; which experiment was tried by *Peter the Great* in 1716. This tower was deſigned for an obſervatory, but the curious aſtronomical and mathematical inſtruments, invented by *Tycho Brahé*, *Olaus Romer*, and others, which were kept here, were all conſumed by the great fire in 1728: but afterward *Chriſtian* VI. procured the moſt curious and valuable mathematical and aſtronomical inſtruments, to ſupply the place of thoſe that were burnt.

The eighth is the manufacturers quarter.

The ninth is the eaſt quarter.

The general commiſſion office is a large ſtructure, erected by *Frederick* IV. in the year 1704. Beſides this ſtructure, the follownig edifices belong to the naval department: the *Old*, or *Bremer Holm*, and the *New Holm*, where the naval ſtores are diſtributed: *Chriſtianſholm*, where is the naval arſenal, which far exceeds that of *Venice*, and where the royal fleet uſually lies.

The *New Town* conſiſts of two quarters: the firſt is *St. Anne*'s eaſt quarter, in which is *Charlottenburg*, a pretty large and regular ſtructure, begun in 1672, and completed in the ſucceeding years. It derives its name from queen *Charlotte Amelia*, conſort of *Chriſtian* V. The ſituation of this caſtle or palace is very agreeable: its principal front faces the ſquare called the *King's New Market*. On the ſides of this fine ſquare are alſo the great guard-houſes, the foundry, and the *Daniſh* playhouſe. "The new part of the town," ſays Mr. *Coxe*," raiſed by the late king *Frederick* V. is extremely beautiful: it conſiſts of an octagon, containing four uniform and elegant buildings of hewn ſtone, and of four broad ſtreets leading to it in oppoſite directions. In the middle of the area ſtands an equeſtrian ſtatue of *Frederick* V. in brouze, as large as life, of excellent workmanſhip. It was caſt at the expence of the *Eaſt India Company*, by *Saly*, and coſt 80,000*l.* ſterling." *Travels*, IV. 320.

There are alſo in this quarter the naval hoſpital: the church belonging to the garriſon: the *Fredericſtadt*, which is now adorned with ſeveral elegant new palaces: *Frederick*'s church, built in imitation of *St. Peter*'s at *Rome*: the general hoſpital: the tolbooth, or cuſtom-houſe: and the grand academy of the royal cadets. This laſt ſtructure was built by *Frederic* IV. for an opera-houſe; but in 1720, he aſſigned it for the land cadets; and, five or ſix years after, removed the company of ſea cadets to this edifice.

In *St. Anne*'s weſt quarter is the royal palace called *Roſenburgh*, a ſmall edifice built by *Chriſtian* IV. in 1604, in the ſemi-gothic taſte; it is a grand ſtructure, adorned with one large, and two ſmall towers. The adjoining gardens are very extenſive, and embelliſhed with a great number of ornaments. Theſe, in ſummer, ſerve the inhabitants for a public walk, and the royal family ſometimes reſide a few days in this palace. In two cabinets are kept the old and new regalia, with other valuable jewels, and a whole ſervice of gold. Another cabinet has a collection of curious and valuable drinking glaſſes, and other glaſs veſſels. The royal throne uſed at the inauguration ſtands in another apartment.

Chriſtianſhafen conſiſts only of one quarter. It is ſituated on the iſland of *Amac*, and had formerly its own magiſtrates; but is at preſent under the juriſdiction of thoſe of *Copenhagen*. The moſt remarkable places in this ſuburb are *St. Saviour*'s church, which is eſteemed the moſt magnificent and elegant church at *Copenhagen*, and has a beautiful ſteeple, with a ſpiral aſcent on the outſide, by which it may be aſcended to the top. The *German*, or *Frederick*'s church; the orphan-houſe for the education of two hundred poor boys; the *Eaſt-India* company's houſe; the fine dock-yard, where ſhips of war are refitted; and the gate of *Chriſtianſhafen*.

Between *Copenhagen* and this ſuburb is a high pillar erected in the midſt of the water, on which is a ſtatue of a naked woman, with a ſwan on her left ſide, that extends its long neck behind her back, and bringing its head over her right ſhoulder, puts its bill into her mouth. This pillar and ſtatue are conſidered as a ſymbolical repreſentation of the city of *Copenhagen:* they were, however, found near *Calmar*, in *Sweden*, during the war in 1611, and from thence conveyed to *Copenhagen*.

The magiſtracy of this city is appointed by the king, and conſiſts of a preſident, three burgomaſters, with vice-burgomaſters, and common council men.

This city has been frequently viſited by the plague, which ſwept away great numbers of the inhabitants. It has often been beſieged; in 1658 and 1659 it held out againſt the *Swedes*; and in 1700 was bombarded by the combined fleets of *Sweden*, *England* and *Holland*. On the 20th of October, 1728, a fire broke out in the evening in a mean houſe near the weſt gate, which ſpread with ſuch fury, that in forty-eight hours the moſt elegant and greateſt part of the city was reduced to aſhes. Twenty-four ſtreets and ſquares, 1650 dwelling-houſes, five churches, the univerſity, with the four colleges belonging to it, the council houſe, and ſeveral other public buildings, were burnt to the ground. The anniverſary of this dreadful accident is obſerved in a religious manner on the 23d of October. The city has, however, been ſince rebuilt with great elegance and beauty.

The iſland of *Amac*, on which the ſuburb of *Chriſtianſhafen* is ſeated, is joined to the city, and conſequently to *Zealand*, by two bridges. That iſland is about four miles in length, and two in breadth: it is entirely level, and has no woods, except a few thickets. The ſoil is uncommonly rich and fertile, and is therefore called the garden at *Copenhagen*. A part of it was given, in 1516 to ſeveral families, who were invited thither from *Eaſt-Frieſland* by *Chriſtian* II. at the deſire of *Elizabeth* his queen, ſiſter to the emperor *Charles* V. who was a native of the *Netherlands*, to make butter and cheeſe for the court; and their deſcendants ſtill retain the habit, language, and cuſtoms of their predeceſſors, together with their cleanlineſs and induſtry; for they will not mix with the *Danes*, but intermarry with each other. This iſland, through the induſtry of theſe laborious people, plentifully ſupplies the markets of *Copenhagen* with all ſorts of roots and herbs, beſides butter, milk, great quantities of corn, and ſome hay. The whole iſland is divided into two pariſhes; it has two churches, in which the miniſters preach occaſionally in *Dutch* and *Daniſh*; it contains ſix villages and between three and four thouſand inhabitants, who have their own inferior tribunals, but in capital offences are amenable to the king's court of juſtice at *Copenhagen*. The old national habit, which they ſtill uſe, reſemble that of the ancient quakers, as repreſented in the pictures of the *Dutch* and *Flemiſh* painters. The men wear broad brimmed hats, black jackets, full glazed breeches, of the ſame colour, looſe at the knee, and tied round the waiſt. The women generally wear black jackets and red petticoats, with a piece of blue glazed cloth bound on their heads. *Coxe*, IV. 323.

To return to the iſland of *Zealand*. In the neighbourhood of *Copenhagen* is a magnificent royal palace, ſituated on a hill. It derives its name from *Frederick* IV. who was its founder, but it was afterward greatly enlarged by *Chriſtian* VI. This edifice is very ſpacious; on every ſide it makes a moſt magnificent appearance, and has a fine proſpect. The garden, which lies below the hill, is very extenſive, and contains a great number of pleaſant walks, ſeveral groves, a labyrinth, a theatre, many ſtatues, fountains, and ſummer-houſes; and, in particular, a very fine caſcade juſt fronts the palace. The menagery in the garden is ſtocked with lions, tigers, and other wild beaſts. From this palace a pleaſant avenue, planted with a double row of trees, extends above half way to *Copenhagen*.

Jagerſburg is a royal hunting-ſeat, rebuilt by the late king; here the officers of the chace reſide. From hence a ſtraight avenue leads to the noble park of *Charlottenlund*, ſo called from the king's pleaſure-houſe, which ſtands in it.

At the diſtance of about twenty miles from *Copenhagen*, is the famous caſtle of *Frederickſburg*, which is eſteemed the moſt beautiful palace of any belonging to the king, being frequently called the *Verſailles* of *Denmark*. *Chriſtian* IV. cauſed the old building to be demoliſhed, and the preſent magnificent ſtructure to be built by the ableſt architects in *Europe*. It partakes of the *Greek* and *Gothic* ſtyles of architecture; ſtands in the midſt of a lake of freſh water, and conſiſts of three principal parts, each ſurrounded with water, but joined together by bridges.

The gallery that leads to the hall of audience, is adorned with a fine collection of paintings, moſt of them brought from *Italy*; and the hall is hung with the pictures of ſeveral of the *Daniſh* kings, and of the preſent royal family, as large as life. The exploits of ſome of theſe monarchs are alſo beautifully painted in different parts of the palace, and the great actions of *Chriſtian* IV. are repreſented in rich tapeſtry. There is a fine garden behind the palace, and the neighbouring park is interſperſed with canals and fiſh-ponds, and agreeably diverſified with a mixture of graſs plats, and little hills and valleys, well ſtocked with fallow-deer from *England*. Notwithſtanding the magnificence of this palace, we are told by Mr. *Wraxall*, that it is ſeldom viſited by the preſent ſovereign; and he even removed the ceremony of the coronation from hence to *Copenhagen*, which in former reigns was always performed here.

At the diſtance of about twenty miles from *Copenhagen*, is ELSINORE, or ELSINOOR, a town ſituated on the *Sound*, directly oppoſite to *Helſingburg*, in *Sweden*, in 56°. N. latitude, and in 12°. 50′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is a well built town; the houſes are of brick, ſimilar to thoſe of the *United Provinces*. It was a ſmall village, containing only a few fiſhermen's huts, until the year 1445, when it was made a ſtaple town by *Eric* of *Pomerania*, who conferred upon the new ſettlers conſiderable immunities, and built a caſtle for their defence. From that period it gradually increaſed in ſize and wealth, and is now the moſt commercial place in *Denmark* next to *Copenhagen*. It contains about five thouſand inhabitants, among whom are a conſiderable number of foreign merchants, and the conſuls of the principal nations trading to the *Baltic*. It has two churches, in one of which, named *St. Peter*'s, the miniſters preach in the *German* language. There is here alſo a grammar ſchool, in which thirty-three poor ſcholars are educated and maintained gratis, a good hoſpital, and the king's cuſtom houſe, which is a fine edifice newly built. *Elſinore* has a conſiderable trade, and is famous, both on account of its being the place by which the *Swedes* and *Norwegians* uſually paſs into *Denmark*, and for the toll paid here by every ſhip that ſails through the *Sound*. On the N. ſide of the city, upon the edge of a peninſular promontory, the neareſt point of land from the oppoſite coaſt of *Sweden*, ſtands the famous and important caſtle of CRONENBURG, or CRONBORG, which is built with large blocks of hewn ſtone, in the moſt durable manner, and is adorned with ſeveral turrets and a variety of ſculpture. The paſſage of the ſound is guarded by this fortreſs, which is ſtrongly fortified toward the ſhore by ditches, baſtions and regular entrenchments; and toward the ſea by ſeveral batteries, mounted with ſixty cannon, the largeſt of which are forty eight pounds. The palace of *Cronborg* ſtands in this fortreſs: it is a ſquare gothic building of free ſtone, and appears from an inſcription over the gate, to have been begun to be built by *Frederic* II. about the year 1560, but has been repaired and enlarged by ſucceeding monarchs.

FRIEDENSBURG is a royal palace, pleaſantly ſituated about nine miles from *Cronenburg*. *Frederic* IV. was induced to build this palace from its delightful ſituation, and as the edifice was completed in 1720, when the treaty of peace was concluded with *Sweden*, the king gave it this name, the word *frieden* ſignifying peace.

ROSCHILD, or ROSKILD, four *Daniſh*, or ſixteen *Engliſh* miles from *Copenhagen*, called alſo *Keobenhaven*, or *Merchant's Haven*, is an ancient city about a mile from the extremity of a bay called *Iſefiord*. This city is ſituated in 55°. 42'. N. latitude, and in 12°. 15'. E. longitude from *Greenwich*; it was a conſiderable city many centuries before *Copenhagen* was built, and was formerly the metropolis of *Denmark*, and the reſidence of its king's, when it contained twenty-ſeven large churches and convents within its walls, and its ſtreets extended to the ſea-ſhore. Its preſent circumference, according to Mr. *Coxe*, is ſcarcely half an *Engliſh* mile, and it contains only about 1620 ſouls. The houſes are of brick, and of a neat appearance. The only remains of its original magnificence are the ruins of a palace, and the cathedral. In the latter are the monuments of many kings of *Denmark*, who lie buried here; particularly one of *Harold* VI. king of *Denmark*, *England*, and *Norway*, who was the founder of this church; there is alſo one in black marble, of the famous queen *Margaret*. In one of the chapels are two of the moſt magnificent monuments in *Europe*; they were made in *Italy*, by order of *Chriſtian* IV. and are erected to the memory of his father and grand-father *Chriſtian* III. and *Frederic* II. Four other monuments erected by *Windwelf*, a celebrated *Daniſh* ſtatuary now living, of two late *Daniſh* kings, have been lately placed here. *Wraxall's Travels*. Beſide the royal ſepulchres here is that of *Saxo-Grammaticus*, the moſt ancient *Daniſh* hiſtorian, who died in the year 1204.

They likewiſe ſhew a large whetſtone here, which they ſay, was ſent to queen *Margaret* by *Albert*, king of *Sweden*, in deriſion, intimating thereby, that women ſhould ſharpen their needles inſtead of aiming at war; but the wit, which is very poor, was well retorted by the queen; ſhe returned him for anſwer, that ſhe ſhould apply it to the edges of her ſoldiers' ſwords; and ſhe was as good as her word, for, as we have related, ſhe overthrew him in a pitched battle, and made him priſoner; and after keeping him in confinement ſeven years, he was compelled to yield to very hard terms to obtain his releaſed.

CORSOER, or, according to *D'Anville*, KORSOR, ſtands upon the weſtern point of the iſland of *Zealand*, on a ſmall peninſula, about the centre of the *Great Belt*. It has a good harbour for light veſſels, and has a citadel; but the place is very poorly defende.

About twenty miles from *Roſkild* is a foundry for cannon, begun by the late king *Frederic* V. and named *Frederic's* work, which the natives conſider as the moſt conſiderable and aſtoniſhing in *Europe*; but, ſays Mr. *Wraxall*, it does not impreſs a foreigner with ſuch ideas of its conſequence.

The city of CALINBURG, or KALLUNDBORG, in the prefecture of the ſame name, is one of the moſt flouriſhing towns in *Zealand*, and has a good harbour. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade, and a great quantity of malt is anually exported from hence. The paſſage to *Aarhuus* in *Jutland*, is uſually performed in twelve hours; and a certain number of ſmacks ſail twice a week from one town to the other.

SORA is a little noted town, in a pleaſant country, in the prefecture of the ſame name. It is ſituated ten miles to the S. of *Roſchild*, where it is ſurrounded by three lakes of freſh water, and theſe are again almoſt encompaſſed with fine woods.

Leaving *Zealand*, we ſhall now take a view of the ſmall iſlands in the ſame government.

SPROE is a ſmall iſland in the *Great Belt*, equally diſtant from *Funen* and *Zealand*; the only buildings on which are an inn, and a farm houſe, the former is for the occaſional accommodation of the crew of the guard-ſhip, which is ſtationed to collect the toll from all veſſels which paſs between that iſland and *Zealand*; ſuch as ſail on the weſtern ſide pay their toll at *Nyborg*. Here are good paſtures, and ſome corn is grown.

The iſland of SAMSO, in *Latin Samſoa*, lies about thirty-eight miles to the N. W. of *Kalingburg*, and nineteen from *Abruſe* in *Jutland*, from 55°. 50'. to 56°. N. latitude. It is about fourteen miles long and five broad. It has ſeveral hills and eminences, and the ſoil is for the moſt part fertile, and particularly yields plenty of peas.

The iſland of MONA, MOEN, or MOON, as it is called by *D'Anville*, lies near the coaſt of the S. point of *Zealand*, in the ſtraits called the *Wolfsund*; it is ſituated 55°. N. latitude, and is nineteen miles in length from E. to W. and about nine in breadth. The high chalky cliffs toward the *Baltic* may be ſeen at a great diſtance at ſea; one of which has a great reſemblance to a throne, and is therefore commonly called "the king's chair."

The iſland of BORNHOLM, in *Latin Bornholmia*, or *Boringia*, is ſituated in the *Baltic*, in 55°. 10'. N. latitude, and in 15°. E. longitude, about thirty miles from the *Swediſh* province of *Schonen*; and extends about thirty-three miles in length from N. W. to S. E. and is nineteen in breadth. At the peace of *Roſkild* in 1658, this place was ceded to the *Swedes*; but the inhabitants, being treated with great ſeverity by their new maſters, took up arms the ſame year, and recovered their liberty; after which they delivered up the iſland to the king of *Denmark*.

SECT. VIII.

Of FUNEN, *and the Iſlands of* LANGELAND, FOLSTER, *and* LALAND.

THIS government is the ſecond in order, and includes *Funen*, *Langeland*, *Falſter*, *Laaland*, and other ſmaller iſlands. It has two governors, under one of whom are *Funen* and *Langeland*, and under the other are *Falſter* and *Laaland*.

The iſland of FUNEN, called in *Latin Fionia*, and by the *Danes Feyen*, lies between the *Great* and *Little Belt*. It is about fifty miles in length, and forty-five in breadth. It receives its name from its being a fine country, the whole iſland being fertile, and agreeably diverſified with ſmall verdant hills, ſome of which are covered with words; whence moſt of the noble families of the kingdom reſide there.

The whole iſland is divided into five prefectures, the principal places in which are,

NYBORG, or NIBURG, in *Latin Neoburgum*, a ſmall, well-built town on the *Great Belt*, ſurrounded by a rampart and ditch, and garriſoned by a company of invalids. It ſtands upon a commodious bay. It once was very ſtrong, but now has nothing remaining, except the ruins of its fortifications and caſtle, built by *Chriſtian* III. This city was firſt built in 1175. All that remains of the royal ancient palace, where *Chriſtian* II. was born in 1481, (to the top of which when an infant he was carried up by a monkey, and brought down again without receiving any hurt) is only a large wing, with a flat tower, a little higher than the roof, and at preſent ſerves for a magazine and an arſenal.

ODENSEE, in *Latin Othinia*, is a city of great antiquity, and the ſeat of government; it is pretty large and populous, but the greateſt part of the city is old and decayed; ſome of it is, however, new and well built. It is ſaid to have been erected before the Chriſtian æra, and to derive its name from the idol *Odin*, and not as ſome have imagined from the emperor *Otho* I. who was never there. It is ſituated in a fine plain, in the fifty-fifth degree twenty-five minutes north latitude, and in the tenth degree thirty minutes eaſt longitude, on a river that yields a variety of fiſh, and about a mile below the town runs into the gulf of *Stegeſtrand*. The city is about a mile and a half long, and half as broad. It has four churches, among which the cathedral is the moſt remarkable. In the *Grey Friars*, or *Franciſcan* church, are interred king *John*, and *Chriſtiana* his queen, with their ſon *Francis*, and king *Chriſtian* II. Near this church is a handſome hoſpital, built in the year 1540. The king's palace is neither large, commodious, nor elegant; it being only erected as a lodging for *Frederic* IV. in his occaſional progreſs through *Funen*: but there that excellent prince died in 1730. In this city is a college, erected and liberally endowed by *Chriſtian* IV. and alſo a large cathedral ſchool. The provincial court is held every month in the great hall of this city. The bay lies a little above a mile from the town; the inhabitants carry on ſo conſiderable a trade, as to employ thirty-four large ſhips, beſides above a hundred ſmaller veſſels.

The iſland of LANGELAND, which is ſituated in the fifty-fifth degree twenty minutes north latitude, and in the tenth degree fifty-four minutes eaſt longitude, is thirty-three miles in length, but ſcarce five in breadth. It is very fertile, and abounds with wheat, barley, and rye, of which the natives export great quantities. It is under the ſame general governor as *Funen*; and contains only the royal prefecture of *Traneklar*, which includes the north and ſouth diſtricts, each conſiſting of ſeven churches or pariſhes.

The iſland of FALSTER lies at the diſtance of two leagues from *Zealand*, in fifty-five degrees north latitude, and is about twenty-eight miles in length; but its breadth towards the north end does not exceed fourteen, and towards the ſouthern extremity is but about four miles. It is very fertile, and may be called the orchard of *Denmark*, from its yielding abundance of fruit: all ſorts of game are likewiſe here in great plenty. This iſland is commonly the dowry of the queens of *Denmark*, and conſiſts of one ſingle prefecture, which contains two diſtricts, in one of which are thirteen rural churches, and in the other fifteen.

The principal town in this iſland is NICOPPING, in *Latin Nicopia*, or *Neapolis Danica*, ſituated on the ſtraits called *Guldborgſund*, in the forty-ninth degree fifty-ſix minutes north latitude, and is a pretty large well-built town, one of the moſt ancient in the kingdom; but is not in ſo flouriſhing a condition as formerly, when the queen dowager, and other royal perſonages, conſtantly reſided here. On the land ſide it is fortified by a wall and ditch. This town carries on a conſiderable trade.

The iſland of LALAND, or LOLLAND, called by the *Danes Laaland*, is ſeparated from *Falſter* on the eaſt, by the ſtraits called *Guldborgſund*, or *Groneſond*, and on every other ſide is encompaſſed by the *Great Belt* and the *Baltic*. It is nineteen miles diſtant from the iſland of *Femeren*; is thirty-three miles in length, and about fourteen in breadth, and the moſt fertile ſpot in the *Daniſh* dominions. This iſland produces plenty of grain, particularly very fine wheat, and excellent peas: it is likewiſe famous for a kind of red fruit called manna, which in its taſte reſembles ſweet almonds, and grows on a ſlender ſtem; it alſo abounds with apples. It has ſome woods, but theſe are more frequent on the eaſt than on the weſt ſide of the iſland.

The capital of the iſland is NASKOW, in *Latin Naſcovia*, which was anciently well fortified, but is now only encompaſſed with a wall. It is of a middling ſize, and handſomely built. The inhabitants are wealthy, and trade in the produce of the country, it having a pretty good harbour. The *Jews* are allowed the public exerciſe of their religion, and have a ſynagogue here: the town has alſo a grammar-ſchool, and an hoſpital.

SECT. IX.

Of JUTLAND *in general; with a particular Account of* NORTH JUTLAND, *its ſeveral Governments, and the principal Places contained in each.*

WE now come to the peninſula of *Jutland*, called by the *Danes Judland*, or *Julland*, in *Latin Jutia*, the ancient *Cimbrica Cherſoneſus*. This large peninſula is bounded by the *Baltic* on the eaſt; by the *North-Sea* on the north and weſt; and on the ſouth is ſeparated from *Holſtein* by the *Eider* and the *Lewen*. It is computed to extend, from the river *Eider* to its northern extremity at *Cape Skau*, two hundred and forty-ſeven miles in length; and from *Bouberg* to *Naſſet*, a hundred and fourteen miles in breadth. It is divided into *North* and *South Jutland*, the latter of which is called the dutchy of *Sleſwic*, of which we ſhall give an account in a ſeparate ſection.

NORTH JUTLAND, which is commonly called by the general name of JUTLAND, is bounded on three ſides by the *North-Sea* and the *Baltic*; but on the ſouth is divided from *South Jutland*, or *Sleſwic*, by the rivers *Kolding* and *Skotburg*. It extends a hundred and eighty miles in length, and from ſeventy-one to ninety-five in breadth; and, of all the territories in *Denmark*, is the largeſt, and yields the greateſt revenue. Indeed the middle part is moſtly compoſed of heaths and moors, which, however, afford good paſture for oxen, ſheep, and goats; but the other parts, which are of greater extent, are extremely fertile, as appears from the great quantity of all ſorts of grain annually exported to *Sweden*, *Norway*, and *Holland*, and from the great ſums received by the inhabitants for their horſes, oxen, and hogs. Hence *Jutland* has been frequently called the land of *Bacon* and *Rye-bread*. Here is alſo great plenty of ſea and freſh water fiſh of all kinds; but the largeſt lakes, in which the moſt fiſh are found, are near the palace of *Scanderberg*. The chief bays and gulfs are on the eaſt ſide of the peninſula, the principal of which is the gulf *Lymfurt*, which runs from the *Categate*, ninety-five miles within land, and gradually widening, forms ſeveral iſlands: it is navigable, and abounds with fiſh; but though it is of ſuch large extent, it is ſeparated from the ſea only by a narrow tract of land.—Here are alſo ſeveral other gulfs, which form good harbours. There are a great number of ſmall ſtreams, but the largeſt river is that of *Guden*, from which *Jutland* is ſaid to derive its name; it riſing in the government of *Arhuſe*, and after receiving above forty ſmaller ſtreams, becomes navigable near *Randers*, and having run a courſe of about a hundred and nineteen miles, falls into the *Categate*.

Jutland is every where interſperſed with hills, and on the eaſt ſide has fine woods of oak, fir, beech, birch, and other trees; but the weſt ſide being leſs woody, the inhabitants are obliged to uſe turf and heath for fuel. Here is alſo great plenty of all kinds of game. The air is ſomewhat keen and piercing, eſpecially towards the *North-Sea*.

The *Jutlanders* are of a robuſt conſtitution and reſolute temper, ſeeming to have raiſed themſelves to a ſtate of freedom ſuperior to that of the other inhabitants of *Denmark*. Many of the peaſants have freeholds, for which they only pay a ſmall acknowledgment to the lord of the manor.

The *Daniſh* language is ſpoken with leſs purity and elegance here than in the other provinces; beſides which, the *Jutlanders* have a particular accent. *Fredericia* is the only place where any religion, beſides that of *Lutheraniſm*, is tolerated.

NORTH JUTLAND was formerly divided into nine large diſtricts: but this ancient diviſion is now aboliſhed by the royal court of judicature, and it is at preſent compoſed of four dioceſes, or general governments. Each of theſe has its biſhop and general-governor. They derive their names from four chief cities. We ſhall begin with thoſe that lie moſt to the north.

The general government of ALBOURG, or AALBORG, comprehends the moſt northern part of *Jutland*, it being divided from the other provinces by the gulf of *Lymfurt*, and would be an iſland were it not for the narrow iſthmus between the *North-Sea* and the gulf of *Lymfurt*. It extends in length ſomething above eighty-five miles, and its greateſt breadth is nearly as much. Nature has divided this province into four parts, which are ſubdivided into a certain number of prefectures.

ALBOURG, in *Latin Alburgum*, the capital of this government, is a large, populous, ancient city, and next to *Copenhagen*, the moſt wealthy in the whole kingdom. It ſtands in latitude fifty-ſix degrees thirty-five minutes, in a very low ſituation, and is watered by two rivers called the *Eaſt* and *Weſt River*, which run through it. It has two pariſh churches; an hoſpital with a chapel, a cathedral ſchool, and two alms-houſes. An epiſcopal palace was but here by *Chriſtian* V. and a royal palace ſtands near the water-ſide, where the general governor reſides. Here is alſo an exchange for merchants, and a deep and ſafe harbour, but its mouth is ſomewhat difficult. It is a biſhop's ſee, and a place of ſome trade; and there are alſo a few fabricks here of woollen goods, fixed at the king's expence; but they are not in a flouriſhing ſituation, chiefly for want of ſupport and attention from government.

We ſhould not expect to find in the northern parts of *Jutland* the ſpirit of improving land, and eſtabliſhing manufactures exerting itſelf very ſucceſsfully; but perſevering induſtry judiciouſly exerted, will ſurmount all difficulties; we cannot therefore quit this diſtrict, without relating the great improvements made by count *Roncellon*, a *Daniſh* nobleman of conſiderable landed property, near *Wyburg*. This nobleman, when he came to the poſſeſſion of his eſtate, found, that although it extended nine *Engliſh* miles one way, and four another, yet that its produce was barely ſufficient to enable him properly to ſupport his rank; he therefore turned his thoughts towards ſuch improvements as natural ſtrength of mind, and having made the tour of *Europe*, ſuggeſted, and ſteady perſeverance enabled him to accompliſh. His firſt care was to give all poſſible encouragement to induſtry among his peaſants; by rewarding ſuch as tilled their land well, and kept their farms in good order, he brought them to be wonderfully attentive. And not to leave them to the cuſtoms of their own country entirely, he procured for them workmen and implements from *Flanders*. By giving premiums to the beſt ploughmen, others more conſiderable for the beſt crops of all ſorts, great effects followed; for the profits ariſing to himſelf were ſuch, as that great tracts of improved land yielded him from a ducat and a half to two ducats, for an *Engliſh* acre, which is from fourteen to eighteen ſhillings. No ſooner had the count brought his improvements in agriculture to bear, than he determined to fix a colony of manufacturers on his eſtate, which ſhould ſerve as a ready market for the products of the earth. In the courſe of three and twenty years, a little town, conſiſting of three hundred houſes, has been erected by this indefatigable nobleman, containing about one thouſand manufacturers in woollen, linen, leather, turnery, and iron; by which means he fixed above two thouſand inhabitants. The ſtreets of this town (continued our narrator) are laid out very regularly, interſecting each other at right angles; in the centre is a large market-place, and a ſmall but neat church. All the town is well paved, the houſes are ſmall, but all raiſed with brick, and covered with tiles, making a very regular and agreeable appearance, the materials for which are all furniſhed from his eſtate. It is ſeated on the ſide of a hill, with a river at the bottom of the declivity, over which a handſome bridge is erected; on the banks of which are a wharf, with warehouſes for merchandize, and dry and wet docks for building barges and ſloops.

Having thus provided a market for his peaſants to carry their proviſions to, and procure in exchange cloathing, implements of huſbandry, and other neceſſaries, he proceeded to encloſe his waſte land; this he did, by defraying the expence of encloſing to the farmer, of whatever land lay contiguous to their farms, provided they took no more land than they kept well cultivated: for the five firſt years he took no rent for ſuch fields, after which they were ſubject to a rent of about half their value, and liable to no greater advance whilſt the improver lived. Such advantageous terms led every peaſant to make a ſmall addition to his farm every year.

The reader will ſee the general drift of count *Roncellon*'s views, from the following converſation that paſſed between him and an *Engliſh* traveller.

“ In all the improvements (ſays he) which I have made on my lands, by letting them to the peaſants, I have adhered ſtrictly to the rule of proceeding on the very contrary conduct which is common among nine tenths of the nobility of this kingdom. They keep their peaſants as poor, and as humble as poſſible; I, on the contrary, do every thing to enable them to enrich themſelves, and would rather inſpire them with the manly boldneſs of the poor in your country, than keep them in the ſlavery of our's. We have a great power over them, and they are bound to perform ſo many ſervices to their lord, in perſon, and with their cattle and teams, if they have any, that they have very little time to themſelves, if they are ſo unfortunate as to be ſubject to an unpitying ſuperior. People in ſuch a ſituation are by no means fit to aſſiſt me in my general plan of improvement, hence therefore all that hire land of me, or have right of commonage or cattle, pay me given rents, excluſive of all ſervices, without a particular bargain, as I make it a rule never to call on them for any thing; the ſweets of being left to themſelves are ſo great, that they are induced to pay me the better rents, and make up the ſurplus by a greater degree of induſtry; as they find that whatever they make, is to be for the advantage alone of themſelves and families. I find every day the advantage of this conduct: my peaſants grow into wealthy farmers, or, at leaſt, are all in eaſy and happy circumſtances; they marry, and beget numerous poſterities; the population of my eſtate increaſes, and with the people, the general markets for products, which I have all along aimed at, and which is juſt ſo much clear gain into my pocket. I have not a man upon my eſtate, that is not profitable to me, in ſome way or other; and it is incredible how quick they increaſe. There is not ſuch a thing as a marriageable man or woman upon it that are not married; every man and woman that apply to me for a houſe, are ſure of having one built for them, if I know them to be of good characters, and induſtrious; and they have all a ſmall piece of land, and none but what are chearful and contented. In ſuch a ſituation, marriages cannot but abound, and the people increaſe, in a manner which none of the countries in *Europe* have any idea of. Among all my people, there is not one that is burdenſome to the reſt; no old peaſant or labourer but what has ſaved enough, before he was in years, to live happily in his latter days; very few but what become little farmers before they are old, and in a ſtate in which their relations would think it ſhameful to let them want their aſſiſtance.”

The count's manufacturers are thus deſcribed. “ In eſtabliſhing the woollen fabric, I had infinite difficulties at firſt, in opening a regular channel by which to receive the wool, for our own was ſo bad, that I could uſe ſcarce any of it; and then to get people uſed to the different works, from picking and ſorting for the ſpinners, quite to the weavers, who finiſhed the working of it. Moſt of the people I procured from *Germany* and *Flanders*; but a few, who proved more uſeful to me than all the reſt, from *Scotland*, and two or three from *England*. From the beginning of the undertaking, I found the neceſſity of uniting the character of merchant and manufacturer; for had it not been for the poſſeſſion of a little ſhipping, which ſupplied me with whatever materials were wanting, I ſhould never have been able to bring my works to the height at which they are now arrived. My ſloops are ſtrong and well built, and run, without difficulty, wherever I ſend them, to the *Baltic*, to *England*, *Scotland*, *Holland*, *France*, and even to the *Mediterranean*; with the advantage of coming up into the heart of my town.”

“ My great object is to make every part of my general plan to unite to form one whole, by rendering each diviſion of it the ſupport of another: at firſt I was forced to ſend out my ſloops, wherever they went, empty; but as my manufacturers have increaſed, I have ſent out ſome freights with them, which have obtained a very good market; I have loaded others with corn, having a perpetual licence from the king for that purpoſe; if a fiſhery, which I am now attempting, proceeds, I ſhall never be obliged to go out empty, which is a very eſſential object.”

“ All theſe works I find have a wonderful efficacy in increaſing the people on my eſtate. I have a great number of brick and lime-burners, maſons, ſmiths, and carpenters, that do nothing elſe but build houſes for the new comers. This work regulates all the reſt, for it is the firſt I provide caſh for, being the great object of all the reſt; and what ſum is ſpared from this, I expend upon the other works. I raiſed five and thirty houſes laſt year, and the number this year will be near forty. From the applications I have received, I apprehend I ſhall next year build more than ſixty.”

The next general government is that of WIBURG, which is bounded on the north by the gulf of *Lymfurt*; on the eaſt by the *Categate*; on the ſouth by the governments of *Arhuſe* and *Ripen*; and on the weſt by the government of *Ripen* alone. It is about forty-ſeven miles in breadth, and fifty-ſeven in length, and is eſteemed the leaſt of the four governments in which *North Jutland* is divided, it containing only two prefectures, in which are forty-ſeven manors.

The moſt conſiderable place in this government is WIBOURG, in *Latin Viburgum*, the capital of all *North Jutland*. It ſtands in the fifty-ſixth degree eighteen minutes north latitude, and in the ninth degree twenty minutes eaſt longitude, almoſt in the centre of the country, and is ſeated on the lake of *Aſmild*, which abounds with fiſh. This is one of the moſt ancient cities of the whole kingdom: before the Reformation it contained twelve churches and ſix convents. It is a biſhop's ſee, and the reſidence of a provincial court of juſtice; but it is nevertheleſs a very inconſiderable place. In the year 1606, this city was entirely deſtroyed by fire; and in 1726, the largeſt and beſt part of it was a ſecond time burnt.

The general government of *Arhuſe*, called by the *Danes Aarhuus*, borders on the gulf of *Wibourg*, and extends about ſeventy-one miles in length, and from forty to forty-three miles in breadth. This government is, in ſome reſpects, preferable to any other in *Jutland*, and the extraordinary fertility of the ſoil enables the inhabitants to export annually very large quantities of grain. This government is divided into eight prefectures, the principal places in which are the following:

AARHUSEN, in the *Daniſh* tongue *Aarhuus*, the capital of the dioceſe, is ſituated in the fifty-ſixth degree ten minutes north latitude, and lies low in a fine plain between the ſea and a lake, and from the latter a ſtream runs in a pretty wide channel through the city, dividing it into two unequal parts. It is a large, populous, and much frequented town, that has ſix gates, two churches, a chapel of eaſe, an epiſcopal palace, a cathedral ſchool, and a well-endowed hoſpital.

SCANDERBOURG is a very ancient palace, ſituated in a pleaſant country, and ſurrounded on every ſide with woods and water. The kings of *Denmark* have, ever ſince the Chriſtian religion was introduced into the kingdom, reſided more or leſs in this place.

The general government of *Ripen* is bounded on the north by the gulf of *Lymfurt*, and by the dioceſes of *Wibourg* and *Aarhuſen*, with the *Little Belt* on the eaſt; on the ſouth it joins to the dutchy of *Sleſwic*, a part of which belongs to it; and on the weſt is waſhed by the *North Sea*. It is a hundred and forty-two miles in length, and fifty-ſeven in breadth. This is the moſt extenſive, but neither the moſt fertile nor populous of the four general governments, into which *North Jutland* is divided; for it is interſperſed with large barren waſtes: the ſoil is, however, very fertile in ſeveral parts of the government. This province contains four prefectures, the moſt conſiderable places in which are,

FREDERICA, or FREDERICIA, in the prefecture of *Kolding*, the moſt fertile part of the country. This is the only fortified place in *North Jutland*. It is a modern town, ſituated on the *Little Belt*; but though it takes up a large compaſs, it is far from being full of buildings and inhabitants. In 1682, *Chriſtian* V. granted a charter which rendered *Fredericia* an aſylum for all bankrupts, whether natives or foreigners, and allowed all the *Calviniſts*, *Papiſts*, and *Jews*, who ſettled here, the free exerciſe of their religion.

KOLDING, in *Latin Coldinga*, a ſmall town on the river *Trueth*, or *Kolding*, which here diſcharges itſelf into a bay that runs about five miles from the *Little Belt* within land as far as this town. On an eminence to the north-weſt ſtands a caſtle, built in 1248, but it was greatly improved by *Chriſtian* III. *Chriſtian* IV. and *Frederic* IV. One of its greateſt ſingularities is the giant's tower, erected by *Chriſtian* IV. which is flat on the top, with a ſtone baluſtrade, and has, at each of the four corners, a ſtatue of ſtone, ſeven feet high. But *Kolding* is chiefly remarkable for the royal cuſtom-houſe, which ſtands over the water on the bridge, in order to receive toll for all foreign commodities that paſs through it in carriages, and likewiſe for the horſes and oxen that go into the dutchy of *Sleſwic*. The number of oxen paſſing this way one year with another is computed at twenty thouſand, and two rixdollars are paid for every head.

The city of RIPEN, in *Latin Ripæ Cimbricæ*, the capital of the dioceſe, is ſituated in the fifty-fifth degree thirty-ſix minutes north latitude, and in the ninth degree ten minutes eaſt longitude, on the banks of the river *Nibs Aa*, and next to *Wibourg*, is reckoned the moſt ancient town in *North Jutland*. It was formerly one of the moſt celebrated and flouriſhing cities in the north; it having four pariſh churches and five chapels, beſides the cathedral, four convents with their churches, and between ſix and ſeven hundred free burghers. A conſiderable number of ſhips then traded from this port to *Norway*, *England*, *Holland*, and *France*, and the city had the privilege of coining money; but an end was put to this opulence, partly by ſeveral dreadful conflagrations, and partly by indundations and the ravages of war. Here is ſtill a ſmall trade carried on in grain, horned cattle, and horſes; but the ſhallowneſs of the river will admit of only ſmall veſſels coming up to the city, and theſe only at high water.

SECT. X.

Of SOUTH JUTLAND, *or the Dutchy of* SLESWIC: *its Situation, Extent, Rivers, Produce, and Inhabitants: with a Deſcription of the principal Towns in that Dutchy, and of the Iſlands on its Coaſt.*

THE dutchy of SLESWIC derives its name from its capital, but is frequently termed in hiſtory *South Jutland*, particularly by ancient writers. Some have erroneouſly annexed it to *Holſtein*, and deſcribe it as a part of *Germany*; but *Sleſwic* is in reality a part of *Denmark*, and is divided from the dutchy of *Holſtein*, which bounds it on the ſouth, and conſequently from the *German* empire, by the *Eider* and the *Lewen*; on the eaſt it is bounded by the *Baltic* and the rivers *Kolding* and *Skotburg*, which ſeparate it from *North Jutland*; while to the weſt it is waſhed by the *North Sea*. Thus it extends in length from *Randſburg* to *Koldingen*, about eighty-five miles, but its breadth is unequal, it being in ſome places no more than forty, though in its broadeſt part it is about ſixty-ſix miles, including the two ſmall iſlands of *Arroe* and *Helgeland*. A very few years ago a project was formed to join the *Baltic* with the *German Ocean*, or *North Sea*, by a cut carried acroſs the peninſula, which is compoſed of the dutchies of *Holſtein* and *Sleſwic*. A commiſſion was appointed for carrying this deſign into execution, but it has ſince been laid aſide.

There are no high mountains in *Sleſwic*, but only ſome eminences. The higheſt hills are near the towns of *Sleſwic* and *Apenrade*. The chief rivers in this dutchy, moſt of which flow from eaſt to weſt, are the *Eider* already mentioned, as dividing *Denmark* from *Germany*; the *Treen*, which falls into the *Eider* near *Fredericſtadt*; and the *Nips-Aa*, which runs cloſe by *Ripen*, with ſeveral ſmaller ſtreams.

Providence has plentifully ſupplied this country with corn, cattle, and fiſh; and ſome parts of the weſt-ſide of *Sleſwic*, lying between the continent and the iſlands, which are overflowed by the tides, afford a great many oyſters.

The inhabitants are a mixture of *Danes* or *Juts*, *Lower Saxons*, and *Frieſians*; beſides which there are *Hollanders* ſettled in *Fredericſtadt*, and *Flemings* in *Nordſtrand*: whence in ſome places the *Frieſian* is the common language, in others the *Daniſh*, and in others the *German*.

Lutheraniſm is the prevailing religion in this dutchy, except at *Fredericſtadt*, where Papiſts and *Jews*, beſides ſeveral ſects, are tolerated; and on the iſland of *Nordſtrand*, the *Romans* have a Popiſh church and a chapel; the *Calviniſts* are alſo indulged in the execiſe of their religion in this dutchy, by an edict iſſued in 1734; but they are not very numerous.

The nobility of *Sleſwic* have the ſame privileges with thoſe of *Holſtein*, but are not ſubject to the ſame governor; for they acknowledge the king only for their ſovereign, and are under the juriſdiction of the royal provincial court at *Gottorp*.

The whole dutchy is divided into cities, prefectures, diſtricts, pariſhes, manors, and other ſmaller diviſions. The cities have their particular magiſtrates, who are entirely independant of the prefects. A governor is preſident or chief judge in all the towns of the dutchy.

The taxes in this country are ſometimes levied by the ſtewards or clerks of the prefects, and ſometimes by the magiſtrates of the diſtricts, and by them paid to the king's receiver at *Rendſburg*. In every prefect there is alſo a ſteward or adminiſtrator, who takes care of the royal revenues, the repairs of the roads, the preſervation of the woods, and the like.

The principal places in the dutchy of *Sleſwic* are,

Sieswic, or **Schleswig**, in *Latin Sleſvicum*, is the capital of the dutchy, and is ſuppoſed to derive its name from the *Wiecke*, or gulf of *Schley*. It is ſituated in a moſt delightful country, in the fifty-fourth degree fifty-one minutes north latitude, and in the ninth degree fifty minutes eaſt longitude. Its form is very irregular, but has ſome reſemblance to a creſcent, and is about half a *Daniſh* mile in length. The city is divided into three parts, *Old Sleſwic*, *Lollfuſs*, which is a long ſtreet leading from the town to the caſtle of *Gottorp* juſt deſcribed, and *Fredericſburg*, formerly called *Kratzenberg*, which lies at the ſouth extremity of the town. In the *Old Town* is only one church, which is the cathedral, dedicated to *St. Peter*. This is a grand ſtructure, that makes a good appearance both within and without. It has however no ſteeple, though a very noble foundation of hewn ſtone has been laid for one. On the eaſt ſide of the city lies the *Holm*, as it is called, where ſtands the famous convent of *St. John*, which was founded for ladies of noble families; ten nuns, including the abbeſs, now reſide in it. This city has been ſeveral times pillaged, burnt, and razed to the ground; and in 1447 was entirely deſtroyed by fire. It was, however, a flouriſhing town after all theſe misfortunes, till the year 1713, when the ducal court being removed from *Sleſwic*, it fell to decay; and though the governor and the ſtate officers ſtill reſide there, theſe advantages are not an equivalent for the above loſs; nor is it capable of carrying on any great foreign trade, the mouth of the *Sley* being choaked up. At preſent many houſes in the city are uninhabited.

The caſtle of **Gottorp**, or **Gottorf**, ſtands in the midſt of a ſmall lake. A rampart encompaſſes the firſt court, and the gate of the caſtle is of a fine blue ſtone as hard as marble. On the north-ſide of this ſtructure is a bridge over the lake two hundred paces in length, at the end of which a pleaſant walk, between rows of trees, leads to a fine garden, adorned with caſcades, fountains, and other water-works; particularly in a large baſon is a ſtatue of *Hercules* combating the hydra, whoſe ſeven heads ſpout water. On the north is a parterre in the form of a creſcent, divided into compartments, and embelliſhed with the buſts of ſeveral kings and princes. Before the houſe is a level piece of ground, about a hundred and fifty paces long, divided into three parts; thoſe on the ſides being two fine parterres, and that in the middle having a large baſon in the centre, with fine water-works. From thence you aſcend to different terraces, one above another, ſet round with ſtatues, buſts, and other ornaments. The higheſt terrace exhibits a moſt delightful proſpect of the caſtle, the ſurrounding lake, and a fine country; and on the other hand, a noble orangery, and the neighbouring park, which is four or five miles in circuit, and well ſtocked with deer, preſent themſelves.

Fredericstadt is not a large, though it is a regular and well-built town, of a ſquare form, ſituated between the rivers *Eider* and *Treen*. Its ſtreets are kept very clean, and in ſome of them are planted fine rows of lime trees. Some *Dutch Arminians*, who quitted *Holland* immediately after the ſynod of *Dort*, founded this town, and called their ſettlement by the name of *Frederic* IV. who was then duke of *Sleſwic*. Half of the magiſtracy is of the *Arminian*, and the other half of the *Lutheran* perſuaſion: the *Calviniſts* alſo aſſemble in the *Arminian* church; but the moſt ſubſtantial traders and merchants in this town are *Mennonites*. Here are alſo ſome *Quakers* and *Jews*, who have a ſynagogue in the town. The inhabitants ſubſiſt by ſilk and woollen manufactures, navigation, and commerce. Inſtead of a wall, *Fredericſtadt* is encompaſſed by a moat, with large trees growing on its banks.

Apenrade, or **Abernade**, in the prefecture of the ſame name, is one of the beſt and moſt flouriſhing towns in the country, and is continually improving in beauty and extent. It is ſituated in the fifty-fourth degree fifty-two minutes eaſt longitude, at the bottom of a deep open bay, which runs from the *Baltic* a good way into the land; and is ſurrounded on three ſides with high mountains. It has a ſafe and commodious harbour, but not deep enough for ſhips of burden to come up cloſe to the bridge. Moſt of the inhabitants, who are famed for ſhip-building, are in good circumſtances; and though the town has frequently ſuffered by fire, they, by their induſtry, have repaired all the damage it has ſuſtained.

Flensburg is in the prefecture of the ſame name, and is a pretty large well-built town. It has a low ſituation, and is ſurrounded on three ſides by mountains, and on the fourth lies the famous gulf called *Flenſburgerwic*, which runs ninety-five miles from the *Baltic* into the land. The hills on both ſides of the gulf form a ſecure harbour, with a depth of water ſufficient for the largeſt ſhips, which are at preſent unloaded at the quay; but this was formerly done cloſe to the warehouſes. At that time the trade of this town was very conſiderable, but it is at preſent greatly decayed; for the commerce of the *Flenſburghers* to *Norway*, has been clogged with great difficulties, and that to *Copenhagen* and other parts of *Denmark* entirely loſt, they being prohibited from exporting thither any ſilks, cloths, woollen ſtuffs, wines, and brandy.

In the prefecture of *Tundern* is the iſland of **Sylt**, which is nineteen miles in length, but very unequal in its breadth. The ſoil is not fertile, nor does it produce either wood or turf, on which account the inhabitants are obliged to ſupply themſelves with fuel from the continent. They ſubſiſt chiefly by navigation, agriculture, grazing, and knitting; and are ſuch expert ſeamen, that the trading towns are glad to employ them on board their ſhips; but as they are very ſenſible of their abilities, few will ſerve as common ſailors, but expect the pay as maſters or mates. Both ſexes are very tenacious of their ancient dreſs. The iſland contains four pariſhes, and had formerly an harbour at the north angle, but it is at preſent quite choaked up with ſand.

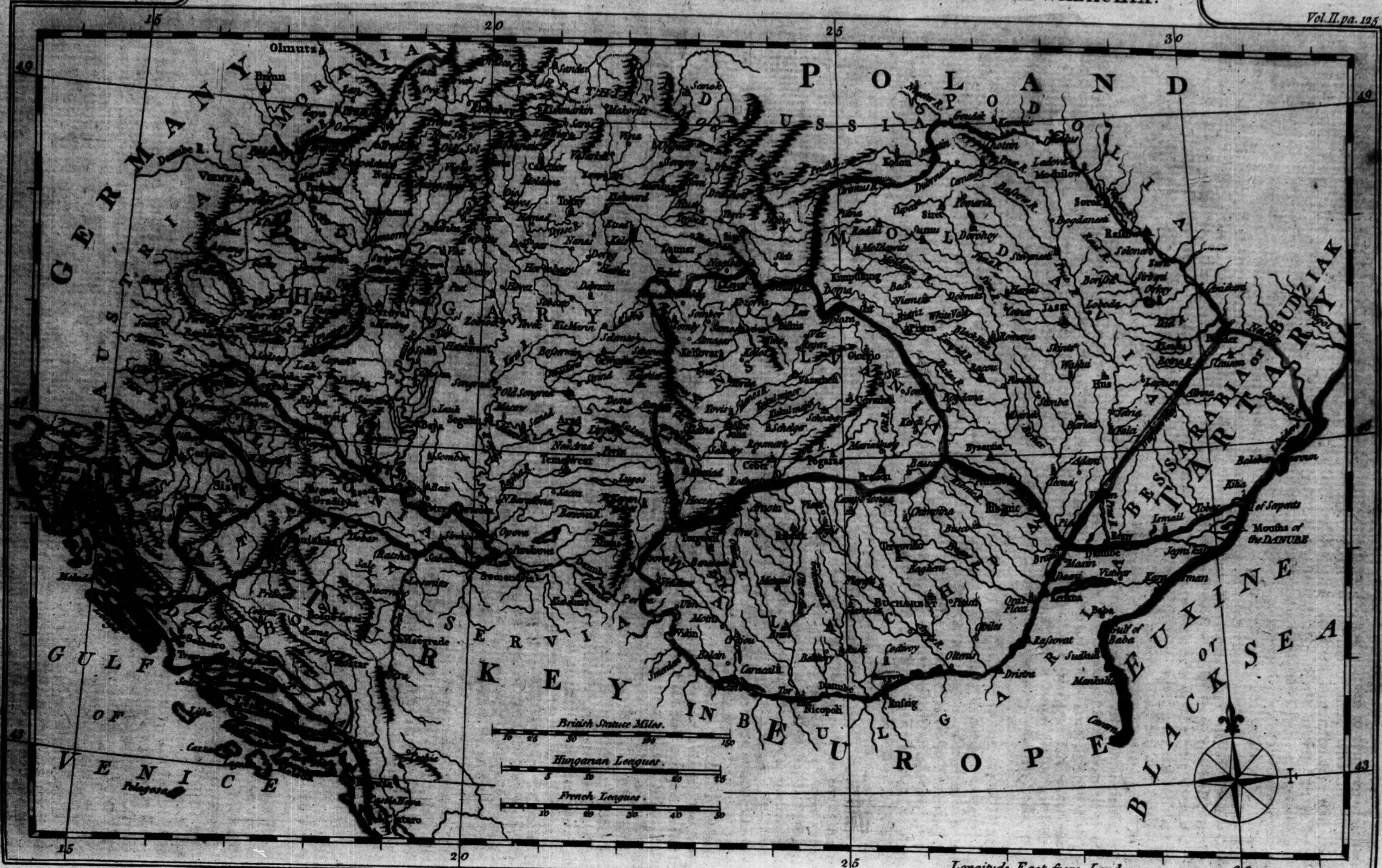
The iſlands of **Alsen** and **Arroe** contain the prefectures of *Sonderburg* and *Norburg*.

The iſland of **Alsen** is ſituated in the *Baltic*, near the continent, and is ſeparated from it by a narrow ſtrait, called *Alſenſund*. This iſland is about nineteen miles in length, and is about four miles in breadth. It lies under the fifty-fifth degree north latitude. The ſoil, which is every where fertile, yields all kinds of grain, except wheat, and plenty of fruit. It has alſo ſeveral fine woods that abound with game, and lakes of freſh water, which afford a variety of fiſh. In the prefecture of *Sonderburg*, in the ſouth part of the iſland, is the town of the ſame name, which is of a middling ſize, and ſtands on the acclivity of a very rugged hill that renders the ſtreets very uneven. This town is lately much improved in its buildings, yet it has but one church, which ſtands on an eminence almoſt without the town; and adjoining to it is an almshouſe, built out of the ruins of an old convent. The harbour is eſteemed one of the beſt in *Denmark*, and moſt of the inhabitants are mariners. The king's palace, which ſtands at the entrance of the harbour, is both ſtrong and ſpacious; it is a quadrangular ſtructure, fortified after the ancient manner with round baſtions. On the eaſt ſide of this caſtle is a round tower, in the lower part of which king *Chriſtian* II. was impriſoned for twelve years. This caſtle is the reſidence of the king's prefect, and has a beautiful chapel.

The iſland of **Arroe**, which is at the diſtance of about three miles from *Funen*, and about twelve miles to the north-eaſt of *Alſen*, is about fourteen miles in length, and about three in breadth. It was formerly very woody; but has been entirely cleared, in order to render it fit for tillage. It has no deer, but abounds in hares and wild fowl. It has two good harbours, that in the large bay, at the entrance of which two caſtles formerly ſtood, one on each ſide; and that of the little town of *Arroes-Kiopping*, which is ſheltered by the little iſland of *Deyeroe*, that lies oppoſite to the harbour.

The iſland of **Femeren**, **Femern**, or **Femarn**, in *Latin Imbria*, *Fimbria*, or *Cimbria-parva*, lies in the *Baltic*, in fifty-four degrees fifty-ſix minutes north latitude, and in the eleventh degree twelve minutes eaſt longitude, and is ſeparated from *Holſtein* by the narrow ſtraits called *Femern-ſound*.

The part of EUROPE eaſtward of GERMANY towards the EUXINE or BLACK SEA, Comprizing HUNGARY, SCLAVONIA, DALMATIA, TRANSILVANIA, MOLDAVIA and WALACHIA.



POLAND
GERMANY
MORAVIA
AUSTRIA
HUNGARY
MOLDAVIA
TRANSILVANIA
WALACHIA
SERVIA
TURKEY IN EUROPE
BULGARIA
RUSSIA
PODOLIA
BESSARABIA or BUDZIAK TARTARY
EUXINE or BLACK SEA
GULF OF VENICE
Olmutz
Brinn
Vienna
Danube R.
Bucharest
Nicopoli
Belgrade
Mouths of the DANUBE
Gulf of Baba
Pelagosa
British Statute Miles.
Hungarian Leagues.
French Leagues.
15
20
25
30
49
45
43
Longitude East from London.

Palmer ſculp.

The iſland of HELGELAND, alſo called HEILIGLAND, is ſituated in the *North Sea*, in the fifty-fourth degree twenty-eight minutes latitude, about thirty-ſix miles from the mouth of the *Elbe*, and at the ſame diſtance from that of the *Eider*. This iſland has been ſeveral times greatly damaged by being overflowed by the ſea, and even a conſiderable part of it has been long ſwallowed up by the waves; for the laſt inundation, which happened in 1649, left only a ſmall part of the iſland remaining; the baſis of which is a ſolid rock that appears round it, the ſoil being there waſhed away by the ſea. This little ſpot, has, however, two diſtricts, the high land, and the downs, and each of them its ſub-diviſions. The whole circuit of the high land is about nine hundred and forty rods, and the downs are nearly of the ſame circumference. The ſoil in the high land is red, and rather clayey than ſandy, and from two and a half to four feet in depth; yet its fertility is greater than might be expected, for it produces barley and oats, though not a ſufficient quantity for the ſubſiſtence of the inhabitants. Here are very few trees, except ſome cherry-trees and raſberry-buſhes; nor are there many vegetables, the inhabitants not attending to their cultivation, as they are very cheaply ſupplied with all kinds of vegetables and fruit from *Hamburg* and other places. The high lands have paſture ſufficient for no more than about ſixty cows, and as many ſheep on the higheſt part. The *Hamburghers* have erected a light-houſe, which is ſupplied at their expence with pit-coal; the deſcent is very ſteep, but is made ſo eaſy by about a hundred and eighty ſteps, that a bullock may be driven up and down. The low land is ſecured by a mole, to prevent its being entirely deſtroyed by the ſea. Since the year 1727 the downs have been ſeparated by a channel, which is three quarters of a mile in breadth, and of a ſufficient depth for pretty large veſſels. The *Helgelanders* are deſcended from the ancient *Frieſians*, and have their particular laws and manners, ſtill retaining their *Frieſian* names and cuſtoms, and never removing to ſettle in any other country. Their chief food is fiſh, and a kind of gruel thickened with oatmeal; aud their conſtant employment at ſea, renders them exceeding hardy and intrepid in all weathers. Their number amounts to about two thouſand; while the men are employed at ſea, the women are no leſs diligent and induſtrious on ſhore: for as there is neither plough, carriage, nor horſe on the whole iſland, the women dig the land, and ſow, harrow, reap, threſh the corn, and grind it with hand-mills; and, beſides theſe laborious employment, are indefatigable in performing all other domeſtic buſineſs. The ſpecies of fiſh caught by the inhabitants about this iſland, and diſpoſed of at *Hamburg*, *Bremen*, and other places, are cod, haddock, ling, ſeveral kinds of flat fiſh, mackarel, thornback, whitings, lobſters, &c. and the inhabitants being very ſkilful pilots, are hired to conduct ſhips bound to the *Elbe*, *Weſer*, and *Eider*, for which they are generally well rewarded; but one-tenth of their profit and ſome other duties are payable to the king: this iſland was annexed to the crown of *Denmark* in the year 1714.

We ſhall now proceed to the ſouth of *Europe*, and viſiting the countries to the weſt of *Poland*, begin with *Hungary* and *Tranſylvania*, &c. ſhall proceed to the *German* empire.

CHAP. VIII.

Of HUNGARY, including HUNGARY PROPER, TRANSYLVANIA, SCLAVONIA, CROATIA, and DALMATIA.

SECT. I.

Its Names, Boundaries, and Extent. Its Climate, Mountains, Plains, Lakes, Rivers, Minerals, and Foſſils; Plants, and Animals.

HUNGARY, the ancient *Pannonia*, received its preſent name from the *Hungarians*, a race of the *Huns*, a *Scythian* or *Tartar* nation, who in the ninth century took poſſeſſion of the country; but the *Hungarians* themſelves call it MAGYAR ORSZAG: the *Sclavonians* gave it the name of WERGIERSKA; by the *Germans* it is called UNGERN, and HUNGERLAND; and by the *Italians* UNGHARIA.

The name of *Hungary* is uſed both in a limited and extenſive ſenſe. In the former, this country is bounded on the ſouth by *Servia* and the river *Drave*, which ſeparates it from *Sclavonia*; on the eaſt by *Walachia* and *Tranſylvania*; on the north by the *Carpathian* mountains, which ſeparates it from *Poland*; and on the weſt by *Moravia*, *Auſtria*, and *Stiria*. But in its more extenſive ſenſe it comprehends *Sclavonia*, *Dalmatia*, *Boſnia*, *Servia*, and *Tranſylvania*, lying between the forty-fourth degree forty minutes, and the forty-ninth degree north latitude, and between the ſixteenth and twenty-fifth degree fifty minutes eaſt longitude from *London*.

The air of *Hungary* is very unhealthful, eſpecially to foreigners; which is generally thought to proceed in a great meaſure from the ſudden alteration of the weather; the days being exceſſive hot in ſummer, and the nights intolerably cold; whence it has been called the church-yard of the *Germans*, from the great mortality which uſually happens among the *German* forces when they take the field. The noxious vapours which ariſe from the many ſwamps and moraſſes, are alſo conſidered as another great cauſe of this unhealthfulneſs; but theſe noxious exhalations are leſs common in the mountainous and more barren parts than in the ſouth.

The chief mountains of *Hungary* are the CRAPAC, or the CARPATHIAN, theſe at the foot are overgrown with common trees, higher up with very large ones, and at a greater interval, which forms as it were a third region, with bruſh wood: the ſummit is a chaos of frightful crags and precipices, continually covered with ſnow, and lakes of very tranſparent water lying between them.

However, the inner part of the country is far from being mountainous; for the land along the *Danube*, from *Preſburg* to *Belgrade*, is almoſt one continued plain, of near three hundred miles in length: there are beſides many other large and fruitful plains in *Hungary*, very little of it being taken up with mountains and woods.

Though this country lies at a diſtance from the ſea, it is well watered by lakes and rivers. The moſt conſiderable of the former are the lake *Balaton*, or *Plattenſee*, which is about forty miles in length, and lies on the weſt ſide of *Hungary*, between the *Drave* and the *Danube*; and the *New Siedlerſee*, or *Lacus Peiſonius*, which is about twenty-eight miles in length.

The principal rivers of *Hungary* are, firſt, the DANUBE, which riſing in *Suabia*, runs eaſtward through *Germany*, *Hungary*, and *Turky*, and after receiving ſixty navigable rivers, and above a hundred and twenty in the whole, diſcharges itſelf by ſeveral mouths with ſuch violence into the *Black Sea*, that both the ſtream and water are perceptible in it for ſeveral miles diſtance.

The DRAVE, which iſſues out of *Stiria*, ſeparates *Hungary* and *Sclavonia*, and at laſt falls into the *Danube*, near the tower of *Darda*.

The TEYS, or TIBISCUS, which riſes in the *Carpathian* mountains, and, while among them, has a rapid and clear ſtream, but afterwards becomes ſlow and turbid. It receives ſeveral ſmaller rivers, and falls into the *Danube* at a conderable diſtance above *Belgrade.* No river in *Europe* equals this in plenty of fiſh.

The Araba, or Raab, which riſing in *Stiria*, enters the weſt ſide of *Hungary*, and falls into the *Danube* near *Raab*.

The Gran, or Granus, which riſes in the *Carpathian* mountains, and running to the ſouthward, falls into the *Danube* near the city of *Gran*.

The Wag, which alſo riſes in the north of *Hungary*, and diſcharges itſelf into the *Danube* a little above *Comorra*.

Moſt of theſe rivers are well ſtocked with fiſh, which in ſome parts of *Hungary* are ſo plentiful that they feed their hogs with them, and in other places it is ſaid that a thouſand carps have been bought for the value of a crown.

This country abounds alſo with many ſalutary hot baths, and ſeveral ſprings that have very uncommon qualities; among which is a ſpring of vitriol-water, near *Shmolnitz*, which in a ſhort time gives the appearance of copper to plates of iron; and there are others of ſo poiſonous a nature, that an animal's drinking of them is followed by immediate death.

With reſpect to the minerals of this country, it is obſervable, that pure gold ore is never found in the mines, though they yield gold ore with a mixture of ſilver or lead; and on the other hand, no ſilver is dug up here that does not contain ſome gold. A quintal of the richeſt ore, according to Mr. *Keyſler*, yields thirty-five ounces of ſilver; but ſome is refined, eſpecially at *Cremnitz*, that does not yield above two ounces out of an hundred weight, but the ore that yields the leaſt ſilver generally produces the moſt gold. There are alſo mines of copper, vitriol, iron, lead, quickſilver, antimony, cinnabar, yellow orpiment, ſulphur, marcaſite, rock-ſalt, ſalt-petre, magnets, aſbeſtos, and gems, though the latter are very different from the oriental. There are here likewiſe quarries of marble, alabaſter, and free-ſtone.

The level country produces eſculent plants, tobacco, ſaffron, aſparagus, melons, hops, corn, pulſe, millet, delicious wine, and a great variety of fruits.

The animals of *Hungary* are chiefly fine horſes, moſtly mouſe-coloured, of which incredible numbers are annually exported; mules, aſſes, buffaloes, cows, ſheep, goats, ſwine, and many ſpecies of wild beaſts, as deer, chamois-goats, wild boars, bears, wolves, and lynxes.

Beſides the ſheep common in moſt countries, *Hungary* affords a particular ſpecies, that have large twiſted horns, generally about two feet in length. Theſe are kept in ſeparate flocks, and great numbers of them are annually ſent to *Vienna*.

Among the birds are pheaſants, partridges, woodcocks, *&c.* The number of the wild fowl is, indeed, incredible.

SECT. II.

Of the different Origin of the Inhabitants: their Languages, Perſons, Dreſs, and Manner of Travelling: their Exports, Imports, and Coin.

The inhabitants are of different origins. The *Hungarians*, properly ſo called, as we have already intimated, are the deſcendants of that fierce people called by the ſame name, who, by force of arms, ſeated themſelves here in the year 888. Their deſcendants, though more civil than their anceſtors, ſtill ſhew ſome traces of their *Scythian* extraction. Another part of the inhabitants are of the *Sclavonian* race, and this includes the *Bohemians, Croats, Servians, Raſcians*, and *Vandals*, who inhabit the eaſt and northern parts of *Hungary*. Theſe, indeed, are found all over the country, and ſeem to have been ſettled here from the remoteſt antiquity. The *German* nations are the *Auſtrians, Stirians, Bavarians, Franks, Swabians*, and *Saxons*, who ſeem to have entered *Hungary* much about the time when the *Saxons* ſeated themſelves in *Tranſylvania*; but war, commerce, and the fruitfulneſs of the country, have drawn hither other *Germans*, who have conſiderably increaſed ſince *Hungary* became ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*. The *Walachians*, who inhabit the country next to *Tranſylvania* and *Walachia*, ſeem to be the deſcendants of the *Romans* that ſettled in *Dacia*. Among the foreigners are the *Greeks*, who removed hither for the ſake of a more advantageous commerce; the *Jews*, who were formerly much more numerous than they are at preſent; the *Turks* and *Zingari*, who are a wandering people of very uncertain origin; many of theſe are ſmiths and muſicians. A country peopled by ſuch a motley race muſt doubtleſs have been anciently remarkable for very different diſpoſitions and manners, but by a long intercourſe they have aſſimilated into one conſiſtent community. The *Hungarians* are reputed to be of a warm choleric diſpoſition, they value themſelves as the deſcendants of thoſe heroes who headed the cauſe of *Chriſtendom* in its conflicts with the *Infidels*. The nobility are numerous, and both in their dreſs and tables are fond of pomp and magnificence; yet apply themſelves to learning and rural improvements, but more to war, hunting, and martial exerciſes. The generality of the natives are indolent, and concern themſelves but little with trade or manufactures. Theſe are chiefly carried on by foreigners ſettled in the country, particularly the *Greeks*.

There are four common languages in *Hungary*; the *Hungarian*, which is of *Scythian* origin, without the leaſt affinity to any of the *European* tongues, and one unvaried dialect. The *Hungarians*, in writing, uſe the *Roman* characters. The *German* has its different dialects, according to the different nations of *Germans* ſettled here. The *Sclavonian*, which derives its origin from the *Sarmatian*, is divided into the *Bohemian, Croatian, Vandalian, Raſcian*, and *Ruſſian* dialects. The *Walachian* tongue is allied to the *Italian*, and formed by a mixture of *Latin* and *Sclavonic*. The *Latin* is not only ſpoken by the literati and gentry, but alſo by the commonalty. The *Zingarians* have a ſpeech compoſed of a corruption of the *Hungarian, Sclavonic, Walachian*, and other languages.

The *Hungarians* are well proportioned, of a good ſtature, and have tolerable complexions. On their heads they wear fur caps, and they have cloſe-bodied coats girt about them with a ſaſh, over which they wear a kind of cloak or mantle, that comes no lower than the hips, and is ſo contrived as to buckle under one arm, that the right hand may be always at liberty. The colours they moſt affect in their clothes are red, green, and blue, the latter of which is moſt common. The men ſhave their beards, but leave whiſkers on the upper lip; and beſides a broad ſword, the uſual arms of an *Hungarian* are, an iron mace with a round head, and a kind of hatchet. The young gentlemen have frequently feathers in their caps.

The *Hungarian* ladies are much handſomer than thoſe of *Auſtria*; and the beauties of *Vienna* chiefly come from this country. They are generally very fair and well ſhaped, and their dreſs extremely becoming. The lady *Wortley Montague* deſcribes one of theſe ladies, as in a gown of ſcarlet velvet, lined and faced with ſables, and made exact to her ſhape, the ſkirt falling to her feet. The ſleeves are ſtraight to their arms, and the ſtays buttoned before with two rows of little buttons of gold, pearl, or diamonds. On their heads they wear a taſſel of gold, that hangs low on one ſide, lined with ſables, or ſome other fine fur; and their behaviour is extremely polite and agreeable.

The women's dreſs in the mine-towns is not unbecoming; they wear knots of ribbons on their ſhift ſleeves, and others hanging down their backs, but the peaſants and lower ſort of people dreſs very meanly. Among the latter, the men are very fond of wearing a furred mantle, and their dreſs is generally no more than a plain ſheep's ſkin, with a cap and boots of the ſame. Moſt of the women have boots, and many of them a long furred gown: they have a kind of ſhift of very coarſe linen next their ſkin, with a girdle round it at the waiſt; and their head-dreſs is a piece of white linen with two lappets hanging down behind.

In the towns of *Hungary* travellers meet with tolerable entertainment; but in the country it is frequently ſo bad, that beſides the want of good proviſions, there is ſcarce ſtraw to lie upon; and where beds are to be had, they are ſo ſhort, that one would think the *Hungarians* ſlept in the poſture in which they ride. They generally keep hogs, of which they make bacon, which is the common food of the *Hungarian* peaſants. The hogs, geeſe, and fowls, live in the ſame apartment with their owners.

As *Hungary* is plentifully watered with fine rivers, the uſual way of travelling in ſummer is by water; and where they have not this convenience, an open chariot drawn by two, three, or four horſes a-breaſt, carries the traveller with great expedition over this flat country. As the air is extremely cold in winter, notwithſtanding its ſouthern ſituation, travellers in that ſeaſon have a coach fixed upon a ſledge, which is drawn by horſes with great expedition over the ice and ſnow. They have a very fleet breed of horſes for riding, and never dock the tails, which are conſidered as a great ornament. Where the roads lie through the woods, travellers are in danger from the wild beaſts, and eſpecially the wolves, which in ſome places are very numerous.

The moſt common diſtempers in *Hungary* are the gout, in its ſeveral ſpecies, and the fever; the laſt of which is even called the *Hungarian* ſickneſs. The firſt ſymptoms of this diſeaſe in *Hungary* are nodes or tubercles on the hands and arms, which if rubbed in time with vinegar, ſalt and garlic till they diſappear, an end is put to the progreſs of the diſeaſe. The plague alſo comes from *Turky*, and here ſpreads its contagion.

From *Hungary* is exported excellent wine, and particularly tokay, ſaffron, oil, metals, minerals, cattle, leather, wool, tallow, and wax; and its imports are ſpices, tin, ſilk, velvets, cloths, and other foreign goods.

The pieces of coin current in *Hungary*, are a heller, which in *Upper Hungary* goes for the ſixth part of a groſch, and in *Lower Hungary* for the fifth; the groſchel, the fourth part of a groſch; a kreutzer, a *German* coin, the third part of a groſch, and the ſixtieth of a *Spaniſh* gulden; the pulgrotz, half a groſch, and the fortieth of a gulden; the ſiebner, worth ſeven kreutzers; a ſiebentehner, worth ſeventeen kreutzers; a half gulden, worth two ſhillings and four-pence, *Engliſh*; an ungriſch gulden, worth ſeventeen groſchen and a half; a *Rheniſh* gulden, worth twenty goſchen, which, in *Upper Hungary*, are worth a hundred and twenty, and in *Lower Hungary*, a hundred ungriſch; a thaler is equal to two *Rheniſh* guldens; the ducats are of two ſorts, the *Cremnitz* ducat is worth four guilders four groſchen, but a *Tranſylvanian* goes only for three guilders, each guilder worth two ſhillings and four-pence, *Engliſh*.

SECT. III.

Of the Religion and Learning of the HUNGARIANS.

THE Chriſtian religion was firſt eſtabliſhed in *Hungary* in the tenth century, when, in the year 969, or 975, *Geyſa*, prince of the country, was baptized; and this religion made great progreſs under his ſon and ſucceſſor *Stephen*, whoſe zeal gained him the title of apoſtle and ſaint.

In 1523, the Reformation began by *Martin Syriacus*, who firſt preached the doctrines of the goſpel in this country, which had been before ſpread in *Tranſylvania*. From that time great numbers of *Hungarians* went to ſtudy in *Germany*, and at their return were conſidered as the diſciples of *Luther*. Soon after the opinions of *Zuinglius*, in relation to the ſacrament, were made known in *Hungary*, and a little after the ſentiments of *Calvin* were embraced by great numbers. But from the time *Hungary* became ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*, and the *Jeſuits* got footing in that kingdom, the Proteſtants underwent many ſevere trials, eſpecially in the beginning of the ſeventeenth century. Under *Ferdinand* III. the Proteſtants were deprived of ſeveral churches, and of more under the emperor *Leopold*, in whoſe time it was enacted at the diet of *Sopron* or *Oedenburg*, that the reformed ſhould not aſſeſs more than two churches in each palatinate. Nor could their enemies reſt here till they had driven them out of all the churches that had not been expreſly mentioned in the twenty-ſixth article of the diet of *Sopron*, and, accordingly above three hundred were actually taken from them. The *Vandals* too had ſix churches, and now are without ſo much as one place where divine worſhip is performed in their own language.

Mr. *Keyſler* obſerves, that ſix or ſeven thouſand of the inhabitants of *Schemnitz*, which conſtitute two-thirds of the city, profeſs *Lutheraniſm*, and yet the magiſtrates are always *Romans*; but at *Cremnitz* the magiſtracy is ſhared between the two religions, though no Proteſtant is capable of employment in the imperial mines. In *Upper Hungary* he ſays the *Lutherans* are very numerous, eſpecially in the country, and yet in ſome places they are forcibly driven into the *Romiſh* churches like ſo many ſheep; but at *Pilſen*, which is not far from *Schemnitz*, the Popiſh clergy, and the Proteſtant inhabitants are ſo conformable, that the prieſts read maſs in the churches belonging to the Proteſtants, and theſe in their turn ſing *Lutheran* hymns in the *Romiſh* churches.

It is worthy of remark, that the Proteſtants have generally more churches allowed them in thoſe countries that remain under the dominion of the *Turks*, than where they are ſubject to the emperor; for on paying the tribute impoſed on them, every one enjoys his own religion without moleſtation. Though the *Romans* ſcarcely conſtitute one-fourth of the inhabitants of *Hungary* in general, and do not pay above one-ſixth part of the taxes, they are inceſſantly contriving to impoſe new grievances on the reſt of their countrymen. The Proteſtants are not poſſeſſed of a ſingle printing-preſs, either in *Hungary* or *Tranſylvania*; beſides, the importation of Bibles, and all books relating to the doctrinal points of their religion, are ſtrictly prohibited; and before an *Hungarian* ſtudent is permitted to go to a foreign univerſity, he muſt obtain a licence, or paſſport, from the imperial governor of the country.—— Their ſchools are confined to the ſyntax, and no teachers of the ſciences allowed among them, except their being indulged ſince the year 1751, with a college at *Oedenburg*, and a ſeminary at *Eperes*, which were granted them by the late empreſs queen, as a reward of their faithful ſervices; together with a further enlargement of their civil and religious liberties in general.

At the head of the *Romiſh* church are two archbiſhops and nine biſhops nominated by the king, and confirmed by the pope. In *Dalmatia*, *Croatia*, and *Sclavonia*, none but the papiſts are qualified to hold lands. The *Raſcians*, *Ruſſians*, and *Walachians*, profeſs the *Greek* church, which has been tolerated ſince the year 1690, by the emperor *Leopold* and other kings. The *Mennoniſts*, or *Baptiſts*, are chiefly ſettled in the neighbourhood of *Preſburg*; but the *Jews* are diſperſed in moſt of the conſiderable towns, though under the burthen of paying double taxes of all kinds.

Learning among the *Romans* uſed to be chiefly cultivated by the *Jeſuits*, who in the univerſities of *Tirnau*, *Buda*, *Raab*, and *Caſchau*, were the profeſſors of divinity, philoſophy, mathematics, rhetoric, and other ſciences, which they alſo taught in ſeveral colleges: but the *patres piarum ſcholarum* only teach polite literature. The *Benedictines*, *Paulines*, and other orders of *Monks*, apply themſelves after their manner to learning in their ſeveral convents. The *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts*, after having laid the foundation of their ſciences in the ſchools, go, if they can obtain a licence for that purpoſe, to the univerſities in *Germany*, *Holland*, and *Switzerland*: but very narrow bounds have been lately preſcribed to their ſtudies. The Chriſtians of the *Greek* church alſo begin to ſhew a greater inclination to learning than formerly. The law was anciently taught only in private; but at preſent there is a public profeſſor appointed for it in the univerſity of *Tirnau*, and even a particular college erected for that purpoſe at *Erlau*. *Joſeph* II. emperor of *Germany*, who became king of *Hungary* by the death of his mother *Maria Thereſa* in 1780, ſeems well diſpoſed to grant a more general toleration throughout his dominions.

SECT. IV.

The Hiſtory of the HUNGARIANS; *the Manner in which their Kings were crowned*; *and the Arms of* HUNGARY; *the States of the Kingdom*; *the public Offices, Forces, and Courts of Juſtice*.

IT appears, that the ancient weſtern inhabitants of *Hungary* were called *Pannonians*, and the northern *Jazygians*: but the *Romans* having reduced *Pannonia*, kept it almoſt four hundred years, till in the fourth century the *Vandals* drove them out of it, and held it forty years; but in 395, when they advanced towards *Gaul*, the *Goths* took poſſeſſion of their ſettlement; but theſe were alſo, in their turn, obliged to reſign their new poſſeſſions to the *Huns*, who had likewiſe driven them from their ancient habitations.

In the year 888, the *Huns*, under the name of *Hungarians*, made a ſecond irruption into *Pannonia*, as auxiliaries to *Arnulph*, emperor of the *Weſt*, and *Leo*, emperor of the *Eaſt*, againſt the *Bulgarians* and *Sclavonians*, whom they reduced. They had ſeven commanders, and both *Germany* and *Italy* afterwards felt the terrible effects of their ferocity; but by degrees their manners became more civilized, eſpecially towards the latter end of the tenth century, when *Geyſa*, their prince, embraced the Chriſtian religion, and his ſon *Stephen*, in 997, became the firſt king of *Hungary*; and, as hath been already obſerved, completed the eſtabliſhment of that religion, annexed *Tranſylvania* as a province to *Hungary*, and after his death was canonized. After him followed a ſucceſſion of twenty kings, natives of the country, the laſt of whom was *Andrew* III. who died in the year 1301. On this followed a ſucceſſion of twelve foreign ſovereigns, the laſt of whom, *Lewis* II. fell in an unſucceſsful battle againſt the *Turks*. The kingdom next devolved to the houſe of *Auſtria*, under whom aroſe a moſt bloody inteſtine war, which laſted for a long time, in which the country was equally ravaged by the *Turks* and *Auſtrians*. In 1687, *Hungary* became an hereditary kingdom to the archducal houſe of *Auſtria*; and it was agreed at the diet in 1722, that in caſe of failure of male heirs, the princeſſes ſhould alſo ſucceed. Accordingly the emperor *Charles* VI. dying in the year 1740, his eldeſt daughter *Maria Thereſa* aſcended the throne, and was crowned in 1741. Her majeſty was conſort to the late emperor *Francis Stephen*, whom the ſtates of the kingdom, in 1741, alſo inveſted with the joint ſovereignty. She dying in 1780, *Joſeph* II. emperor of *Germany*, her ſon, ſucceeded, and is now king of *Hungary*.

A late author obſerves, that the *Hungarians* have contended with their princes about their rights and privileges, till the imperial eagle has decided the controverſy by devouring both, and left them only the ſhadow of their ancient conſtitution; and that their ſtates or diet aſſemble like the parliament of *France*, for form ſake, or rather to record the arbitrary decrees of the emperor; and by ſigning their conſent to them, take off the odium of every deſtructive ſcheme from the court, and place it on themſelves; by which means their chains are probably now ſo firmly riveted, that their ſlavery will be everlaſting, unleſs another family ſhould be elected to the imperial crown.

At the coronation of the *Hungarian* kings, the people anciently aſſembled in a plain called *Rackes*, near *Peſt*, where the biſhops, the nobility, and the repreſentatives of the ſeveral counties and cities having unanimouſly approved of the perſon propoſed for their king, who was uſually the next in ſucceſſion, he was conducted to *Stuhlwieſſenburg*, or *Alba Regalis*, where he was preſented to the people by the palatine, who demanded three times whether they approved of the new elected king? and they having expreſſed their conſent, he put *St. Stephen*'s ſword into the hand of the new king, who being ſeated on horſeback, brandiſhed it towards the eaſt, weſt, north, and ſouth, to ſhew that he would defend the country againſt all its enemies. He was then attended to the great church, where the archbiſhop of *Gran* holding the royal robes in his hand, aſked the people if they were ſatisfied with the king elect, and were willing to become his ſubjects; and receiving an anſwer in the affirmative, he proceeded to perform the uſual rites obſerved at the coronation of their kings; after which the prelates and nobility carried the arms and other relics of king *Stephen* I. before the new king, in a ſplendid proceſſion to the palace.—The crown of *Stephen* is ſtill preſerved at *Preſburg* with great veneration, and no prince is allowed to be duly crowned with any other: the *Hungarians* in general believing that the fate of their nation depends on their carefully preſerving it, and therefore in all their calamities they have taken care to convey it to a place of ſafety; nor have the *Turks* been leſs ſolicitous to make themſelves maſters of it, from the opinion that the *Hungarians* would make no ſcruple of paying their allegiance to the grand ſeignior, could he but once cauſe king *Stephen*'s crown to be placed on his head.

The kings of *Hungary* are by the laws ſtiled catholic and apoſtolic, on account of the zeal which *Stephen* I. ſhewed in the converſion of the *Hungarians*. The regalia, which conſiſt of the golden crown, made in the eleventh century, the ſceptre, king *Stephen*'s ſword and mantle, gloves and ſhoes, with the ſilver croſs, the mark of his apoſtolic function, are kept in the caſtle of *Preſburg*; and in that city is ſtill performed the coronation of the king by the archbiſhop of *Gran*.

The arms of the kingdom are, a ſhield longitudinally divided; the right field gules, divided by four bars argent. The left quarter is alſo gules, with an archiepiſcopal croſs argent, ſtanding on a triple hill vert.

The ſtates of *Hungary* are divided into four claſſes.

To the firſt belong the prelates, who direct all religious matters, and precede all other perſons, except the governor of the kingdom, who gives place only to the archbiſhop of *Gran*. Theſe are the archbiſhops of *Gran*, and *Kolocza*; the former is primate of *Hungary*, chief ſecretary and chancellor legate of the papal ſee, and prince of the holy *Roman* empire. He alone crowns the king or queen, is perpetual count of the *Geſpanchaft*, or county of *Gran*, creates even noblemen, and never takes an oath himſelf, but his official ſwears in his ſtead. Under him are the ſix biſhops of *Erlau*, *Nitra*, *Raab*, *Vatz*, *Funfkirchen*, and *Veſzprim*; to whom may alſo be added the *Greek* biſhops of *Buda* and *Muncatz*, who are united to the *Roman* church. Next to him is the archbiſhop of *Kolocza*, with the following ſuffragans: the biſhop of *Batz*, which is however annexed to the archbiſhopric of *Great Waradin*, *Cſanad*, *Zagrab*, *Sirmia*, *Boſnia*, *Tranſylvania*, and *Bakow* in *Walachia*. Theſe biſhops have a double character, and all of them, except the biſhop of *Batz*, are perpetual counts of the counties in which they reſide, and have alſo a ſeat in the diet. Beſides theſe are the abbots, who are ten in number, and nine probſts.

To the ſecond claſs belong the magnates, or barons, the principal of whom are the great barons of the kingdom, who alſo hold the chief offices: theſe are the palatine, who is the principal, and in many caſes acts as ſovereign; the court judge; the ban or viceroy of *Dalmatia*, *Croatia*, and *Sclavonia*; the governor of *Tranſylvania*; the treaſurer; the great cup-bearer; the ſteward of the houſhold; the maſter of the horſe; the lord-chamberlain; the captain of the yeomen of the guards; and the grand marſhal of the court. To theſe may be added, the inferior ban, or counts, and barons.

To the third claſs belong the gentry, ſome of whom have noble manors, and others only the privileges of nobles.

To the fourth claſs belong the royal free cities, which are ſummoned to the diet, and are not ſubject to the counts, but hold immediately of the king, and have a council of their own, in which a city judge and burgo-maſter uſually preſide.

The diet is ſummoned by writ from the ſovereign every three years, to meet whenever his majeſty's ſervice or the public welfare require it. Accordingly on the day appointed, the lords ſpiritual and temporal perſonally appear in the chamber of the magiſtrates; but the towns and gentry ſend two deputies, who meet in the ſtates-chamber. The ſtates lay their repreſentations before the king or queen, who alſo refers to them ſuch articles of public concern as require their aſſent.

The public offices by which the government is adminiſtered are the following:

The *Hungary* office, which is at *Vienna*, and has a ſecretary of ſtate at its head. This office expedites the royal edicts in municipal, religious, and judicial affairs for *Hungary*, and the incorporated kingdoms of *Croatia*, *Dalmatia*, and *Sclavonia*. To this office belong all matters relating to the king, and wholly dependent on his pleaſure. All who ſtand in need of a perſonal audience of the queen, muſt firſt acquaint this office with it. In other reſpects it has very little connection with the kingdom, its principal buſineſs being to execute the ſovereign's pleaſure.

The ſtadtholder's or governor's council reſides at *Preſburg*, and, beſides the governor, who is preſident, conſiſts of twenty-two counſellors, whom the king chooſes at pleaſure from among the prelates, nobility, and gentry. In *Hungary*, and the incorporated countries, it ſuperintends the civil concerns of the town, as regulated by the laws of the land. It is ſubject to no other office; but when it has any thing to lay before the king, applies immediately to his majeſty.

The royal *Exchequer* is divided into the *Hungarian* and *Mine-chambers*, and takes care of the royal eſtates, incomes, and dues. The *Exchequer* is held at *Preſburg*, and has a preſident and eighteen counſellors. Under it is the office at *Caſchaw*, beſides eight provincial commiſſaries for collecting the contributions. The *Mine-chamber* is held at *Cremnitz*, and manages all affairs belonging to mines and coinage. It receives orders from the *Treaſury* at *Vienna*; under it are the *Mine-chambers* of *Schemnitz*, *Neuſol* in the geſpanchaft of *Zip*, and at *Konigſberg*.

The public revenues conſiſt of contributions, cuſtoms, mines, ſalt-works belonging to the crown, royal domains, and eſcheats, which abundantly anſwer the expences of the court, and defence of the frontiers.

The kingdom of *Hungary* can eaſily raiſe an army of an hundred thouſand men, but ſeldom draws out of it above ten thouſand. Their horſe are denominated huſſars: theſe are extremely expert horſemen. When they make a ſtroke with their ſcimetars, they ſtand upon their ſhort ſtirrups, to give the greater force to their blows. Their horſes are fleet and well managed, but too ſmall; and, in a regular engagement are far inferior to the *Engliſh* horſe, whoſe weight alone bears them down.

Their foot are denominated heyducs, or foot huſſars; theſe brandiſhing their naked ſwords, put themſelves into a variety of terrible poſtures, advancing, retreating, turning, and winding about with great activity, ſinging all the while.

Juſtice is adminiſtered in civil affairs in the name of the ſovereign, after the manner preſcribed by the laws and cuſtoms of the kingdom. Suits are carried from the courts of the ſmaller towns, either to the court of the geſpanchalft, or county, when it is a free town, or to the lord of the manor, when it belongs to any particular lordſhip. In the royal free cities, the firſt hearing is before the judge of the town, the ſecond before the council, from which there is an appeal to the treaſurer. The *Mine-court* in the free mine-towns is diſtinct from the town-court, and takes cognizance of only ſuch affairs as relate to the mines: the mine judge preſides, but an appeal lies from him to the *Commiſſion-court* of the mine town.

Inferior noble courts are held by the lord of the manor in each county for determining cauſes relating to the commonalty, and where noblemen are concerned, by the court judges or judge of the nobles, and the vice-geſpan; but a cauſe may be carried from theſe to the county court, and afterwards to the *Tabula regia* and *ſeptemviralis*. The middle noble court meets at *Tirnau*, *Guntz*, *Eperies*, and *Depretzen*, and has the trial of all cauſes in which two or more counties are concerned, and may from thence be removed to the *Tabula regia* and *ſeptemviralis*. The upper noble court, which reſides at *Peſt*, is divided into the *Tabula regia* and the *Tabula ſeptemviralis*, and not only decides cauſes brought hither by appeal, but alſo other important ſuits relating to the nobility. In the firſt preſides the king's repreſentative; in the ſecond the count palatine, or, in his abſence, either the court judge or the treaſurer. The *Tabula ſeptemviralis* is thus called from its formerly conſiſting of ſeven perſons; but *Charles* VI. made an addition of eight more. It takes cognizance only of ſuch cauſes as are referred to it from the *Tabula regia*, examining them, and making the neceſſary amendments.

SECT. V.

Of the Diviſions of Hungary, *with a particular Account of* Upper Hungary, *a Deſcription of a remarkable Cavern, and of the principal Towns of that Diviſion.*

HUNGARY PROPER is divided into *Upper* and *Lower*; ſome give the name of *Upper Hungary* to that part which lies between the *Danube* and *Poland*, and call that which lies below the *Danube Lower Hungary*; while others drawing a line from the county of *Lip*, to the junction of the *Banat* of *Tamaſwaer*, and the county of *Sirmi*, call that part which lies to the eaſt of the line *Upper Hungary*, and that towards the weſt *Lower Hungary*. With reſpect to its government by the great juridical courts, it is divided into four large circles, and fifty-two gaſpanchafts, or counties, called by the *Hungarians* varmegye. Theſe counties are ſmall provinces under counts, viſcounts, and aſſeſſors, who in the name of the ſovereign hold provincial aſſemblies or diets.

We ſhall begin with Upper Hungary, which forms the eaſt part of the kingdom, and borders on *Poland*, *Tranſylvania*, and *Walachia*; conſiſting of two circles, that on this ſide the *Tieſſe*, and that on the farther ſide of that river. The former of theſe circles contains eleven counties, and is inhabited by *Hungarians*, *Bohemians*, *Sclavonians*, *Germans*, and *Ruſſians*.

The county of Sips is almoſt every where woody and mountainous, but it is interſperſed, eſpecially towards the middle, with delightful plains, fruitful fields, paſtures, and rivers that abound in fiſh. The *Carpathian* mountains are here at their greateſt height: here are alſo ſeveral other remarkable mountains, among which are the *Ochſenberg* and *Konigſberg*, or *King*'s mountains, ſo called from king *Matthias Corvinus*, who in 1474, dined on its ſummit.

From theſe mountains iſſue the following rivers: the *Popper*, which runs from the lake of the ſame name in the weſtern part of the *Carpathian* mountains, and falls into the *Dunavets*. This laſt river riſes in the northern ſummits of the *Carpathian* mountains, and at laſt diſcharges itſelf into the *Viſtula*. The *Kundert*, or *Hernat*, at the foot of *Konigſberg*, and runs into the *Teiſſe*. The *Golnitz*, which has its ſource in the mountain named *Ochſenberg*, and alſo falls into the former. Beſides theſe there are ſeveral rivers of leſs note.

The air is here cold, but very healthy; and though no wine be produced in this country, it abounds with corn, particularly wheat, barley, and peas; and the inhabitants raiſe flax.

The wild beaſts here are lynxes, bears, wild boars, wolves, foxes, ſtags, hares, chamois goats, and marmottes.

The inhabitants are not fond of mining, agriculture turning out more to their advantage.

One of the greateſt phænomenons in this circle is a wonderful cavern, in a mountain in the neighbourhood of a village named *Szelitze*. The neighbouring country is hilly, and abounds with woods; and the air is ſharp and cold. The entrance of the above cavern, which fronts the ſouth, is eighteen fathoms high, and eight broad, and conſequently wide enough to receive the ſouth wind, which here generally blows with great violence; but the ſubterranean paſſages, which conſiſt entirely of ſolid rock, winding round, ſtretch away farther to the ſouth than has been yet diſcovered. As far as people have gone, the height is found to be fifty fathoms, and the breadth twenty-ſix; but the moſt unaccountable ſingularity is, that in the midſt of winter the air is warm in the inſide; and when the heat of the ſun without is ſcarce ſupportable, the cold within is not only very piercing, but ſo intenſe, that the top is covered with icicles of the ſize of a large caſk, which ſpreading into ramifications form very odd figures. When the ſnow melts in ſpring, the inſide of the cave, where its ſurface is expoſed to the ſouth ſun, emits a pellucid water, which immediately congeals as it drops, and thus forms the above icicles; and the very water that drops from them on the ground, which is ſandy, freezes in an inſtant. It is even obſerved, that the greater the heat is without, the more intenſe is the cold within; ſo that in the dog-days all parts of this cavern are covered with ice, which the inhabitants uſe for cooling their liquors. In autumn, when the nights grow cold, and the heat of the day begins to abate, the ice in the cave begins to diſſolve, ſo that by winter no more ice is ſeen: the cavern then becomes perfectly dry, and has a mild warmth. At the ſame time it is ſurpriſing to ſee the ſwarms of flies and gnats, bats and owls, and even of foxes and hares, that chooſe this for their winter retreat, till the beginning of ſpring, when the cold obliges them to quit their dwelling. Above the cavern the hill riſes to a very geat height, and on the ſouthern ſide produces plenty of graſs.

Among the principal towns of this circle are,

Kasmark, or **Kesmark**, a royal free town in the county of *Sips*, not far from the river *Popper*. It is defended by a wall and towers, and is one of the moſt ancient places in *Hungary*. It has three churches, and at a ſmall diſtance from the town is a proteſtant oratory. It has been frequently taken during the civil wars, and has been ſeveral times burnt to the ground.

Leutschau, **Lotse**, or **Lewotse**, is a royal free town, and the capital of the county of *Sitz*. It ſtands on a hill, and its walls, which are remarkably thick, are ſtrengthened by twelve towers. The church, which is dedicated to *St. James*, is a fine building. Here is a *Jeſuits* college, and a ſeminary for noblemen. The inhabitants are moſtly *Germans*; it has been ſeveral times ſacked, and frequently conſumed by fire.

Tokay is a pretty conſiderable town, pleaſantly ſituated near the conflux of the *Theis* and *Bodrug*, in the county of *Zemplin*, and in forty-eight degrees ſixteen minutes north latitude. It had formerly a ſtrong caſtle and a ſeminary; but is moſt remarkable for its excellent wine, which in flavour and ſtrength exceeds all other wine produced in *Hungary*. The ſpot of land which yields this noble liquor is about ſeven miles in circumference; and, if it was all well cultivated, no part of *Europe* would be without the rich wine of *Tokay*.

Munkats is almoſt an impregnable caſtle, ſeated on a high and ſteep rock which riſes in a ſpacious plain, its natural ſtrength being increaſed by art and labour. It is the capital of a lordſhip, which formerly bore the title of a dutchy. Beneath it, on the river *Latoriza*, is a town which is the reſidence of a *Greek* biſhop united to the *Romiſh* church, and has a convent of the order of *St. Baſil*. This famous caſtle ſurrendered to the Imperialiſts in 1688, after a blockade of three years. Count *Tekely*'s lady, who had made this long defence, was carried to *Vienna*, and great ſums of money were found in the place.

Great Waradin is a metropolitan city in the county of *Biahar*, ſituated on the river *Kows*, in the forty-ſixth degree, fifty-three minutes north latitude, and is ſurrounded with good fortifications. This place was formerly much celebrated for the relics of the canonized king *Ladiſlaus*, and is now the reſidence of a biſhop and chapter, and has alſo a college of *Jeſuits*. The adjoining fortreſs is a regular pentagon, well fortified and defended by a deep and broad moat. The town itſelf is not large, but has three ſuburbs of very conſiderable extent. It was taken by the *Turks* in 1660, but the Imperialiſts re-took it in 1692.

Temeswaer is an important and ſtrong town, the capital of a county of the ſame name, ſeated in the forty-fifth degree fifty-four minutes north latitude, and in the twenty-ſecond degree fifteen minutes eaſt longitude. It was formerly eſteemed impregnable, it being ſeated in a moraſs, which renders it inacceſſible, unleſs this moraſs be dried up and rendered paſſable by want of rain. In 1551 the *Turks* made themſelves maſters of it; however, it was taken from them the very ſame year: but in 1552, it was again inveſted by the *Turks*, when the Imperial commandant, dreading their cruelty, ſet fire to the place, and then abandoned it; but the *Turks* extinguiſhing the flames, took poſſeſſion of the fort, which they kept till the year 1595, when it was taken from them by the *Tranſylvanians*, who afterwards ſiding with the *Turks*, the Imperialiſts made themſelves maſters of it in 1603; but in 1614 it was loſt again: however, it was taken in 1716 by prince *Eugene* in a dry ſeaſon, who threw ſeveral thouſand bombs into the place.

SECT. VI.

Of LOWER HUNGARY, *with an Account of the principal Places it contains.*

LOWER HUNGARY conſiſts of the two following circles, that beyond the *Danube*, which ſtretches through the upper region towards the weſtern parts, and from the *Danube* to the *Carpathian* mountains, and the circle below the *Danube*. The former contains fourteen counties, inhabited by *Hungarians*, *Bohemians*, *Sclavonians*, *Germans*, and in one part by *Servians*.

In this circle is the county of *Preſburg*, which lies on the borders of *Auſtria*, between the *Danube* and *Moravia*. It it about ſixty-five miles in length, and forty-three in breadth. Its mountains begin the *Carpathian* chain. The country about *Tirnau* is the beſt and moſt fruitful; but the ſoil in general does not want fertility, though ſcarce a year paſſes in which the grain is not damaged by mildew.

The large rivers in this country are the *Danube*, *Morau*, and *Wag*. The air is healthy, particularly on the mountains, but unwholeſome among the moraſſes near the *Danube*.

The dignity of palatine was made hereditary in the year 1599, in the houſe of *Palfi*. The whole province is divived into five diſtricts, called by the *Hungarians Proceſſus*, and each has a noble judge.

The principal places of *Lower Hungary* are,

Presburg, a royal free city, and the capital of the kingdom, ſeated on the *Danube* at the foot of a mountain, on which ſtands the caſtle: it is pleaſantly ſituated in the forty-eighth degree eight minutes north latitude, and in the ſeventeenth degree thirty-ſix minutes eaſt longitude, and enjoys a better air than moſt of the other towns in *Hungary*. The cathedral, dedicated to *St. Martin*, is the place where (from the time of *Ferdinand* I.) the kings of *Hungary* have been crowned. Here the diets are held, and the *Treaſury-office* for *Hungary* kept. Here are alſo a chapter of fourteen regular canons, a *Jeſuits* college, with a ſeminary and church, beſides three other convents and churches, a *Lutheran* church, and a Proteſtant ſchool. This city is of great antiquity, but is ill built, and the houſes of the town, properly ſo called, do not much exceed two hundred, which are encompaſſed by a double wall and moat; but the ſuburbs, which are large and handſome, contain four convents, with their churches, and two hoſpitals. The ſuburbs on the ſouth-ſide of the city makes a fine appearance. This city is the ſee of an archbiſhop, who has a palace and fine gardens in the ſuburbs.

Preſburg caſtle ſtands on a pleaſant eminence, two hundred paces to the weſt of the city; it is of a quadrangular form, with four towers exactly alike at the corners. As the ſovereign, when here, reſides in this caſtle, there are in ſome of the apartments the *Hiſtory of Ferdinand* II. with inſtances of his virtues, painted by eminent hands.— In every one of theſe pieces, which are all on religious ſubjects, is ſeen an exact reſemblance of the emperor's face. The crown, and other regalia of *Hungary*, are kept in the above towers under ſeven locks, and the keys of them kept by a like number of *Hungarian* nobles; and they are never ſhewn. In the armoury are ſeveral ancient arms, both offenſive and defenſive, with ſome old machines uſed in aſſaults. The proſpect from the caſtle is extremely delightful, eſpecially over the vaſt plain towards *Lower Hungary* and *Belgrade*. Below the caſtle is a ſmall town, called by the *Hungarians Varalja*, and by the *Germans Schloſsberg*, in which are a great many *Jews*.

The county of **Lipto** is about thirty-eight miles in length, and about eight broad; it is every where full of mountains, which are not only ſaid to be higher than the *Alps*, but alſo to ſurpaſs them in curioſities and ſubjects of admiration. Its rocks are indeed aſtoniſhing, particularly thoſe of *Derminſalo*; one of which, called *Benikova*, is perpendicular, and three thouſand paces in height. In theſe rocks are ſeveral vaſt natural caverns, with multitudes of ſtrange figures formed by the petrified water: bones of an uncommon ſize are alſo found here, differently ſhaped, and even larger than thoſe of horned cattle or horſes.

The chief rivers are the *Wag* and the *Biela*. There are a multitude of freſh ſprings in this diſtrict, ſome of which are mineral and medicinal; and there are other waters of different kinds that are very remarkable. The exhalations from thoſe of *Szentivan* and *Stamkowan* ſuffocate birds in their flight over them. The nature of the country admits of very little tillage, and grazing is alſo inconſiderable, though it is famous for cheeſe. This country abounds greatly in metals, particularly the *Botſa* mountains, which contain mines of gold and ſilver, ſome of iron, antimony, nitre, and other minerals; but it has no towns worthy of notice.

In the county of ALTSOHL, which abounds in valuable ores and minerals, is *Herrengrund*, which has the appearance of a town lying among the tops of mountains; and all its inhabitants are miners. It is famous for its vaſt copper-works and its vitriol, by which iron is apparently turned into copper, and ſeveral hundred weight of iron is thus changed every year. The vitriol indeed does not properly transform the iron into copper, but inſinuates into it the copper particles with which it is ſaturated; and this ſeeming tranſmutation, requires only a fortnight or three weeks: but if the iron be ſuffered to lie too long in this vitriolic liquor, it becomes at laſt reduced to powder.

In this diſtrict is NEUSOHL, a royal free town, and the beſt of the mine towns. It is ſituated on the river *Gran*, and built pretty much in the *Saxon* manner. It has ſix churches, a *Jeſuits* college and ſchooi, and has a weekly market. It is famous for the copper-ore in the adjacent mountains. Proviſions here are good and cheap, but the ſmelting-works give the air an unhealthy taint. Upon a hill on the north-ſide of the town is the caſtle, which is a ſtrong place, and has two churches.

In this county is alſo the village of RIBAR, celebrated for the warm baths on a hill in its neighbourhood. About ſix hundred paces from it, towards the ſouth, in a fine meadow, which makes part of a moſt delightful valley, is an aperture long noted for its noxious effluvia, which ſeem to be ſulphureous, and kill both beaſts and birds. A ſtream guſhes out with great impetuoſity, and yet immediately after it is abſorbed in the aperture. Theſe effluvia are however not poiſonous; for the water may be drank, and the dead beaſts and fowls killed by it ſafely eaten. Not far from this ſtream is a mineral ſpring.

The county of BARS is about thirty-eight miles long, and about twelve broad. Its chief rivers are the *Gran*, the *Nitra*, and the *Sitva*, or *Zitawa*. Here are the moſt famous hot baths in all *Hungary*, and rich mines. The country affords good wine, and the level parts grain. Few cattle are bred in the mountains except ſheep. The inhabitants conſiſt of *Hungarians*, *Bohemians*, *Sclavonians*, and *Germans*.

In this county is CREMNITZ, the principal mine town, which is ſituated in the forty-eighth degree fifty-two minutes north latitude, and in the nineteenth degree twenty-one minutes eaſt longitude from *London*; lying in a deep valley between high mountains, ſo that it cannot be ſeen till one is juſt upon it. The town of itſelf is an inconſiderable place, though it has two churches, a *Franciſcan* convent, and a caſtle, for it has not above thirty houſes; but the ſuburbs, which are much larger, conſiſt of nine ſtreets, with a church and an alms-houſe. In this town the king has a revenue office, with a director, receiver, book-keeper, and other officers. Here is a mint, to which all the other mine towns bring their gold and ſilver. It is computed to coin every year about an hundred thouſand ducats. The mine country in its neighbourhood is divided into the *Aſter* and *Fore Mint*; the former containing ſeven mines, and the latter two; but all the nine belong to the king. There are alſo mines which belong to the town in general, and to private perſons; but at preſent they are all ſo exhauſted, that the gold obtained from them ſcarce anſwers the expence. On a hill near the town is a caſtle with a church. The unwholeſomeneſs of the air and water, occaſions a great deal of illneſs among the common people. In the year 1751, the emperor *Francis* I. went down a very deep ſhaft, in the garb of a miner, and is the only inſtance of a prince taking ſuch pains to gratify his curioſity.

In the county of *Hont* is SCHEMNITZ, a pretty large and populous town, in a long valley, the houſes of which ſtand ſcattered a conſiderable way up the acclivity on both ſides. The Proteſtant inhabitants, who amount to about two-thirds of the town, are between ſix and ſeven thouſand in number. In the largeneſs and number of its mine-works, this town ſurpaſſes all the others in *Hungary*. It has two caſtles, two churches, two chapels, and a college of *Jeſuits*, with a royal *Mine-office*, and is the reſidence of a chief commiſſioner.—The gold and ſilver mines here ſtill produce a conſiderable quantity of ore, which contains more and better gold than that of *Cremnitz*. Mr. *Keyſler* obſerves, that he went down a hundred and fifty fathoms in a ſhaft, without the leaſt danger, being buckled up in a kind of leather chair; after which he deſcended about fifteen fathoms deeper, by means of a ladder. He adds, that it would require three or four days to walk through all the paſſages of this mine; that the number of labourers employed in it amount to five or ſix thouſand men, and thoſe without, together with the carpenters, *&c.* are computed at two thouſand, excluſive of thoſe employed about the carriages. The profits are, however, ſaid to be not ſo conſiderable as formerly.

In the above mines are alſo found cryſtals, amethyſts, and vitriol naturally cryſtalized. At a ſmall diſtance is a rock, in which is found a red ſubſtance, called cinnabar of ſilver, of which is made a fine vermillion; and near the town is alſo a high perpendicular rock, part of which is of a ſhining blue, with green and yellow ſpots.

The county of *Pilis* is incorporated with that of *Peſt*.

Amidſt its mountains and woods is a large plain, which lies between the *Danube* and *Theis*, but is for the moſt part ſandy and barren. The principal river is the *Danube*, and the ſmaller are the *Galga*, *Tapjo*, *Kakos*, *Vajas*, *Theis*, and *Zagyva*. In the mountainous parts the winters are cold, and the ſummers are temperate; but in the large plains, the winters are ſevere, and the ſummers intolerably hot: the warm days are then ſucceeded by very cold nights: good water is extremely ſcarce; and the gnats are very troubleſome both to man and beaſt. In the mountainous parts is produced an excellent kind of red and white wine: but no corn can be raiſed in the ſandy ſoil. The deſert plains, however, afford good paſturage for cattle, where they wander at large. The whole province is divided into four diſtricts, the principal towns in which are the following:

PEST, a royal free town in a plain on the *Danube*, over-againſt *Buda*, to which is a paſſage in ſummer by a bridge of boats. In this city is the ſupreme court of appeal, alſo a large military hoſpital, built with ſtone, two hundred paces ſquare, and three ſtories high; ſix convents, and ſeveral churches. In the years 1526, and 1541, it was taken by the *Turks*, who held it till 1602, when it was recovered by the *Hungarians*; but the following year, being abandoned through fear, it once more fell into the hands of the *Turks*, who in 1684, ſet it on fire, and then marched to *Buda*; upon this the Imperialiſts took poſſeſſion of the town, but abandoned it again, and did not return till two years after, when the inhabitants were reduced to great diſtreſs.

VAITZ is a populous epiſcopal city, pleaſantly ſituated on the *Danube*. Beſides the houſes belonging to the biſhop, here are three convents, and a ſeminary. The city chiefly owes its proſperity to its great annual fair, and beaſt market. It has been frequently deſtroyed by fire, and ſeveral times taken by the *Turks* and Imperialiſts.

BUDA is the name both of an old and new city, ſituated in the forty-ſeventh degree forty minutes north latitude, and in the nineteenth degree twenty minutes eaſt longitude. *Old Buda* is ſituated in a plain which extends from the ſuburbs of *New Buda* to the *Pilis* mountains and the *Danube*, and at preſent is a mean place; in which are ſeen the deſolate ruins of the old city, with ſeveral *Roman* monuments. *New Buda* was built by *Bela* IV. and is a royal free town, ſeated on a mountain near the *Danube*. It was formerly the capital of the kingdom, the reſidence of the king, and the largeſt and fineſt of all the *Hungarian* towns; but has been much reduced by its being frequently beſieged, taken and deſtroyed. The principal church is that of the Virgin *Mary*, near which the *Jeſuits* have an academical college and ſeminary. The *Carmelite* nuns of *St. Clare* have convents here, and the *Franciſcans* have ſeveral churches. The city is ſurrounded with walls and moats, and is well fortified; near it ſtands a ſtrong caſtle. The palace of the *Hungarian* kings was reckoned a moſt beautiful building, but is entirely deſtroyed. The city has three ſuburbs; in that called *Neuſtriſt* is only one church, together with a pillar fifty-two feet high, which in 1690 was dedicated to the Holy Trinity, to commemorate a deliverance from a peſtilence, which ceaſed in 1715. In the ſuburb called the *Waſſerſtadt*, or *Water-town*, which lies on the *Danube*, are two churches and one convent; and on the hill is *Reiſenſtadt*, in which is a *Ruſſian Greek* church. Lady *Mary Wortley Montague*, who was there in the year 1717, ſays, that without the walls lie a vaſt number of little houſes, or rather huts, called the *Raſcian* town, from its being entirely inhabited by that people.—The houſes ſtand in rows, and appear at a diſtance like old-faſhioned thatched tents, each conſiſting of one hovel above, and another under ground. Theſe are their ſummer and winter apartments.

In the ſuburbs of *Waſſerſtadt* and *Reiſenſtadt* are five warm baths; the principal of which, called the *Emperor*'s, is built ſomewhat in the manner of the *Rotunda* at *Rome*, with a large aperture in the centre of the dome, beſides ſeveral ſmall holes or windows round the cupola for admitting more light. In a large bath in the centre of the other four, both ſexes publicly bathe together, the men wearing only a kind of drawers, and the women what they term a fore-ſhift; but the common people, for whom one of the other baths is appointed, look upon even this ſlight covering as ſuperfluous. There is alſo a pond of mineral water, which has this ſurpriſing property, that when the water is wholly turned off, the water ſprings ceaſe flowing; but when the pond is a little above half full, they return again. The wine produced on the neighbouring hills is red, and of a very good ſort. Here are alſo excellent melons, which are ſold for the value of a penny a piece.

Buda was firſt taken by *Solyman the Magnificent*, in 1526, and loſt the following year to *Ferdinand* I. king of *Bohemia*. *Solyman* regained it by the treachery of the garriſon, and voluntarily gave it up to king *John* of *Hungary*; after whoſe death, his ſon being an infant, *Ferdinand* laid ſiege to it, and the queen-mother was forced to call *Solyman* to her aid, who indeed raiſed the ſiege, but left a *Turkiſh* garriſon in the town, and commanded her to remove her court from thence, to which ſhe was forced to ſubmit. It afterwards reſiſted the ſieges laid to it by the marquis of *Brandenburg*, in the year 1542; by count *Schwartzenburg*, in 1596; by general *Roſworm*, in 1602; and by the duke of *Lorrain*, commander of the emperor's forces, in 1684, to whom it yielded in 1686, after an obſtinate defence; *Apti Baſha*, the governor, being killed, fighting with the utmoſt bravery in the breach. The loſs of this town was of ſuch importance, and ſo much reſented by the *Turks*, that it occaſioned the depoſing of their emperor *Mahomet* IV. the year following.

About a mile and a half below *Buda* is the *Iſland of Eſepel*, in the midſt of the *Danube*, and ſurrounded on both ſides by ſmall iſlands, among which the *Pheaſant Iſland* is particularly remarkable, and is a thouſand paces long, and covered with wood. The *Iſland of Ujvalviſiſche* is twenty-ſeven miles in length, and has a ruined church, ſaid to have been built by *St. Margaret*. This iſland is not very fruitful, but it abounds with game, and has great plenty of hares. Near the *Iſland of Eſepel* a promontory, covered with woods and vines, projects into the river; and in its neighbourhood is a pleaſant and fruitful plain, about five miles in circumference, containing the ſeat of prince *Eugene*, who often reſided here, and had a breed of *Arabian* ſheep; and on this plain are ſcattered ſeveral farm-houſes.

We now come to the other circle of *Lower Hungary*, which is now below the *Danube*, containing twelve counties, and is inhabited by *Hungarians*, intermixed with *Croats*, *Raſcians*, and ſome *Selavonians*. The principal places in this circle are,

ŒDENBURG, EDENBURG, or SOPRON, a royal free town in the county of the ſame name, and though not very large, is well built, populous, and has extenſive ſuburbs. The inhabitants apply themſelves with great induſtry to the cultivation of vineyards, and the wine is accordingly remarkable for its goodneſs. Here was a *Jeſuits* college, and a *Lutheran* ſchool. Among the diets which have been held here, that in 1681 is remarkable for the free exerciſe of religion granted to the Proteſtants by the emperor *Leopold*.

RAAB, which was made a royal free city ſo lately as the year 1742, is an ancient and ſtrong fortreſs, ſituated in a pleaſant country at the conflux of the *Danube*, the *Raab*, and *Rabnitz*, by which it is encompaſſed, and is ſtrong both by nature and art. Its houſes are all built with ſtone, the ſtreets are large and ſtraight, and it has a biſhop, a chapter, and an univerſity, the profeſſors in which were *Jeſuits*. The fortifications of the city and caſtle are chiefly the work of the emperors *Ferdinand* I. and *Maximilian* II. and it has always a ſtrong garriſon, well provided with military ſtores. In the year 1529 the garriſon, for fear of the *Turks*, firſt ſet fire to the caſtle, and then abandoned the city. In 1566 it was burnt to the ground. In 1594 it was by agreement delivered up to the *Turks*, from whom it was afterwards recovered by ſtratagem, by count *Adolphus* of *Swartzenburg*. In 1749 the churches and ſchools of the *Lutherans* and reformed were ſuppreſſed, and the order of the *Jeſuits* in 1773.

The city of GRAN, the capital of the county of the ſame name, is ſituated in a delightful country at the conflux of the river *Gran* with the *Danube*, in the forty-eighth degree twenty-one minutes north latitude, and in the eighteenth degree forty-ſix minutes eaſt longitude.—This city was formerly the reſidence of the primate of *Hungary*, and had alſo a chapter, which is removed to *Tirnau*; and the archbiſhop reſides at *Preſburg*. There is here a *Jeſuits* college and ſchool. The city of *Gran* properly conſiſts of a royal free town, the caſtle, which is ſituated on a high rock, and in which is the cathedral; the *Waſſerſtadt*, which lies on the *Danube*; with the *Raſcian* town, *Tomeſberg*, and *Jungerſtadt*; all which are fortified, ſo as to be a mutual defence to each other. King *Stephen* was born here in the year 909, and buried in the cathedral built by himſelf. In 1543 the city was for the firſt time taken by the *Turks*; but in 1596 it was taken from them by the Imperialiſts. On this occaſion Sir *Thomas Arundel*, of *Wardour-caſtle*, for his ſignal bravery in ſtorming the *Water-tower*, and pulling down the *Turkiſh* banner, *&c.* was created a count of the empire by the emperor *Rodolph*, and afterwards king *James* I. made him a baron of *England*, which honours are ſtill enjoyed by his poſterity. The *Turks* beſieged it in vain in the year 1604; but in the following year they obliged the city to ſurrender, and kept it till 1683, when, after the defeat of their army before *Vienna*, by *John Sobieſki*, the Imperialiſts once more recovered it, and afterwards defended it againſt the *Turks*, who laid ſiege to it in 1685, but were entirely defeated by the dukes of *Lorrain* and *Bavaria*, and it is ſtill ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*.

COMORRA is ſituated in the *Iſland of Schutt*, at the conflux of the *Wag* and the *Danube*, in the forty-eighth degree twenty-five minutes north latitude, and in the eighteenth degree twenty-ſix minutes eaſt longitude. In this town is the *Court-houſe* of the county, with a *Jeſuits* college and ſchool; and near it is an impregnable fortification, ſurrounded on the weſt with deep moats, and on the north and ſouth by the *Danube* and *Wag*, which meet to the ſouthward. It was built by *Ferdinand* I. and it is remarkable that it never fell into the hands of the *Turks*.

SECT. VII.

Of TRANSYLVANIA.

Its Names, Situation, Extent, Climate, Mountains, Rivers, Minerals, Plants, and Animals.

THE country now known by the name of *Tranſylvania*, was a part of the ancient *Dacia*, and derived its preſent name from its lying behind the foreſts with which the *Carpathian* mountains are ſurrounded; and for the ſame reaſon the *Hungarians* call it *Erdely*, which ſignifies a woody mountainous country. The *Germans* give it the name of *Siebenbergen*, from ſeven celebrated forts, or caſtles, by which it is defended. *Tranſylvania* is bounded on the north by *Moldavia*, *Poland*, and *Hungary*; on the eaſt by *Moldavia*; on the ſouth by *Walachia*, and the bannat of *Temeſwar*; and on the weſt by *Hungary*; extending from forty-five degrees thirty minutes to forty-ſeven degrees fifty minutes north latitude, and from twenty-two to twenty-five degrees eaſt longitude, and is about a hundred and ſeventy miles in length, and a hundred and twenty in breadth.

This country is on all ſides environed with mountains, whence it enjoys a temperate air, and ſprings of excellent water; and though it is both mountainous and woody, yet its fields are ſo rich and fertile, that it poſſeſſes all the neceſſaries and many of the luxuries of life. The mountains of *Tranſylvania* run from north to ſouth, branching out likewiſe eaſt and weſt, and terminating in the centre of the country in hills, cloathed with vineyards and rich in mines. The former are ſituated in the ſouthern parts of the country; but in ſome places the grapes are prevented from being thoroughly ripened by the northern blaſts. In ſeveral of the mountains metals and minerals are found, while others yield rock-ſalt. There are here medicinal ſprings, ſome of which are warm, others cold, and others ſulphureous.

The chief rivers are the *Maros*, which traverſes the middle of the country, and the *Olt*, or *Aluta*, which riſes at the foot of the *Carpathian* mountains, and runs into *Walachia*.

The minerals of this country are *gold*, *ſilver*, *copper*, *iron*, *quickſilver*, *cinnabar*, *ſolar antimony*, *ſulphur*, *vitriol*, *rock-ſalt*, *ſaltpetre*, *red oker*, and *chalk*, which are exported from hence to *Hungary*.

Tranſylvania produces medicinal herbs, grain, pulſe, vines, and ſeveral kinds of fruit-trees, with wood fit for timber. The ſoil is indeed extremely fruitful. The wheat is eſteemed the beſt in *Europe*, and ſo plentiful, that the peaſants eat no other bread: but their ſoil is leſs fit for barley, and therefore they brew but little beer; this defect, however, is ſupplied with plenty of good wine, which is little inferior to that of *Hungary*.

In the meadows and paſtures they feed vaſt herds of large *oxen*, which are there extremely cheap. They have alſo *ſheep*, and a good breed of *horſes*. Their foreſts abound with many kinds of wild beaſts, particularly *buffaloes*, *elks*, *deer*, *wild boars*, *hares*, which are much larger, and have a more valuable fur than ours; wild horſes of incredible ſwiftneſs, whoſe manes hang down almoſt to the ground; ſome parts of the country are infeſted with *wolves* and *bears*, which in winter do great miſchief among the cattle: there are alſo *wild aſſes*, *lynxes*, *chamois*, *martens*, *ermines*, and *beavers*. The woods afford plenty of bees and honey, with which they make a ſort of mead that is highly valued; the honey being mixed with ſeveral other pleaſant ingredients.

SECT. VIII.

Of the different Nations who inhabit Tranſylvania; *their Religion, Learning, Government, Arms, Forces, Revenue, and Adminiſtration of Juſtice.*

THE inhabitants of *Tranſylvania* are compoſed of the following nations, *viz.* *Hungarians*, who in their natural genius, underſtanding, diſpoſition, and language, reſemble the original natives of the country; the *Siculi*, a people who are deſcended from the *Scythian Huns*, and formerly enjoyed ſome particular privileges on account of their antiquity; but theſe have been gradually aboliſhed; they ſpeak the *Hungarian* language, but their pronunciation is broad, and they alſo retain ſome old *Hun* words; the *Saxons*, who are partly the remains of the *Gepidi*, and partly the deſcendants of thoſe *Saxons* who in 1154 entered the country; theſe ſtiffly adhere to their natural diſpoſition and ancient cuſtoms, which are widely different from thoſe of the two above-mentioned nations, but reſemble the modern *Hungarians*, and like them they apply themſelves to learning, war, arts, and trade. Their language agrees with that ſpoken in *Lower Saxony*. Theſe are the principal people of this country, and the reſt, who are eſteemed foreigners, muſt unite with one or other of the above people.

Thoſe whom they thus call foreigners are the *Germans* and *Walachians*, the former of whom ſpeak the ſame language as the other natives of *Germany*, but a different one from that of the *Saxons*: the *Walachians* are the deſcendants of the ancient *Roman* colonies, who therefore ſtyle themſelves *Romanius*, that is, *Romans*. Their language conſiſts of a great deal of *Latin*, corrupted with a mixture of the *Sclavonian*. Theſe reſemble the *Romans* in their dreſs and diet, and are fond of the *Italian* language; the *waywodes* have their phyſicians and ſecretaries from *Italy*, and the few who apply themſelves to literature go to the univerſity of *Padua*. They reſide in the mountainous parts of the country, and wholly apply themſelves to agriculture. From their firſt embracing the *Chriſtian* religion, they have profeſſed themſelves of the *Greek* communion; but ſince *Tranſylvania* became ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*, the *Jeſuits* have been perpetually endeavouring to unite them to the *Romiſh* church, under the ambiguous title of the *Græci ritus Uniti*. The qualifications of the *Walachian* clergy barely conſiſt in their being able to read and ſing; and when any of them would ſhine, he makes a tour to *Buchereſt* in *Walachia*, where he learns to be polite, and to ſpeak in an ornamental ſtyle; but returns in other reſpects as illiterate as he went. The common people among theſe *Walachians* are ſaid to be ſo ignorant, that ſcarce one in twenty of them can repeat the Lord's prayer. The others are *Armenians*, who have a particular language, and chiefly apply themſelves to trade. Beſides theſe there are *Raſcians*, *Bulgarians*, *Greeks*, and *Jews*.

The *Hungarians*, the *Siculi*, and a few *Saxons*, are of the *Romiſh* church, and have ſome rites and privileges in common with that church in *Hungary*: theſe are under a biſhop who reſides at *Weiſſenburg*, and is ſubordinate to the archbiſhop of *Colotza*. The reformed, who conſiſt of the *Hungarians* and *Siculi*, have a ſuperintendant, who by the laws of the kingdom is the ſecond in rank. The *Proteſtant Lutheran* church, which conſiſts of *Saxons* and a few *Hungarians*, is divided into nine chapters, and governed by a biſhop. This church, with reſpect to the number of its members, is ſo ſuperior, that there are reckoned twenty-five *Proteſtants* to one *Catholic*. The *Socinians*, or *Unitarians*, were formerly the prevailing ſect; but at preſent they are greatly dwindled, though they have ſtill a ſuperintendant. Theſe four churches are eſtabliſhed by the laws of the kingdom. The *Greek* religion, profeſſed by the *Walachians* and *Greeks*, has particular privileges granted by the prince of the country, as well thoſe who are united to the *Romiſh* church, as thoſe who diſſent from it. Over the former is a biſhop, who has prieſts under him; but the latter is ſubject, in eccleſiaſtical affairs, to the biſhops of *Walachia*; and under theſe alſo are the *Armenians*, ſome of whom differ, in point of public worſhip, from the *Greeks*, while others acknowledge the church of *Rome*.

Little can be ſaid of the ſtate of learning in this country: the *Catholics* had a college of *Jeſuits* at *Clauſenburg*, and ſtill have ſeveral ſeminaries. The different ſects of *Proteſtants* have likewiſe ſeminaries and ſchools, in which the elements of the ſciences are taught; after which ſuch ſtudents as are of the reformed religion go to *Switzerland* and *Holland*, but the *Saxons* are ſent to ſtudy in *Germany*.

The government of *Tranſylvania* is entirely different from that of *Hungary*, and by the joint conſent of prince and people, is formed into an ariſtocratical government, which ſince the year 1722 has been hereditary to the princes and princeſſes of the houſe of *Auſtria*. Formerly the prince of *Tranſylvania* ſucceeded to the government by a free election; but ſince the above period, by inheritance; and though his power is connected with that of the king of *Hungary* and the arch-duke of *Auſtria*, yet his government and privileges differ from both.

The principality of *Tranſylvania* is governed in the name of prince and nobility, by the diet, the office of ſtate, the royal government, the exchequer, the aſſembly of *Hungarian* counts, the tribunals of juſtice, and the magiſtrates of the *Saxons* and *Siculi*.

The diets meet at *Hermanſtadt*, by ſummons from the prince, and are divided into the upper and lower table: at the upper table ſits the government, with the prelates, counts, and barons: at the lower, the king's council, with the deputies of the *Hungarian* counts, the tribunals of the *Siculi* and royal *Saxons*; and at each ſits a preſident, who repreſents the ſovereign, and lays the king's intentions and propoſals before the ſtates.

The *Tranſylvania* office, which draws up and ſends away the prince's orders, is held at *Vienna*, and, with reſpect to public affairs, has not the leaſt connection either with thoſe of *Auſtria* or *Hungary*.

The royal government reſides at *Hermanſtadt*, and ſuperintends both the temporal and ſpiritual affairs of the principality. At its head is a governor with the counſellors of the three nations, and alſo of the three religions, the *Romans*, the *Calviniſts*, and the *Lutherans*.

The exchequer is divided into the *Tranſylvania* and mine-office. The former is held at *Hermanſtadt*, and that of the latter at *Abrug-Banya*.

The arms of *Tranſylvania* are divided into three parts, by two indentations diverging downwards. In the firſt are ſeven *Hungarian* caſtles in a *field or*; in the ſecond, in a *field gules*, the eagle of the *Siculi*; and in the third, the *Saxon* ſun and moon in a *field gules*.

Tranſylvania could formerly bring from eighty to ninety thouſand men into the field; but at preſent the whole force of that principality conſiſts of ſix regiments, under a commander in chief, for the defence of the country.

The revenues of *Tranſylvania* riſe from contributions, cuſtoms, metals, minerals, rock-ſalt, royal domains, eſcheats, and confiſcations, and are levied by the treaſury.

With reſpect to the adminiſtration of juſtice, civil cauſes are tried in the prince's name, in the ſuperior and inferior courts; and each of the three nations has its particular court. In the royal free towns which belong to the *Saxons*, the cauſes of the burghers are firſt heard before the judge of the town, and afterwards diſcuſſed by the town council, from which there lies an appeal to the meetings of the towns, when they hold the national court; and from this court an appeal lies to the *tabula regia*. In the *Hungarian* counties, the cauſes of the gentry are firſt tried by their judge, and then brought before the whole body of the nobility; from whom alſo lies an appeal to the *tabula regia*. In the courts of the *Siculi*, who have their peculiar cuſtoms and privileges, cauſes are firſt heard before the king's judge, and in dubious caſes carried up to the king's lieutenant, and from him to the *tabula regia*. This *tabula regia*, or royal table, is the chief court of juſtice, and has a preſident, with prothonotaries and aſſeſſors; yet even from this board cauſes may be carried up to the government, and from thence removed to the ſovereign.

In affairs relating to the church, there is only one court, which is held at the reſidence of the biſhop of *Tranſylvania*, from whom appeals lie to the metropolitan, from him to the pope's nuncio, and from thence to the court of *Rome*.

SECT. IX.

A conciſe Deſcription of the principal Places in Tranſylvania.

THE whole country of *Tranſylvania* is divided into ſeven *Hungarian* counties; the territory of the *Siculi*, which is ſubdivided into ſeven tribunals; and the royal country of the *Saxons*, which conſiſts of five diſtricts. The principal places in *Tranſylvania* are,

CLAUSENBURG, or SZAMOSVIVAR, which is ſeated on a plain, by the rivulet of *Samos*, near the foot of a mountain, in the forty-ſeventh degree fourteen minutes north latitude. This is a large populous town, that has many houſes of ſtone, and ſtrong walls fortified with towers. Over the *Portina* gate is ſtill to be ſeen an inſcription in honour of the emperor *Trajan*. The *Jeſuits* had a college here, and the reformed have a ſeminary, as alſo the *Socinians*, who are very numerous. Till the year 1603, they were in poſſeſſion of the cathedral, which was taken from them, and given to the *Jeſuits*, whoſe church and college they had pulled down. This town has been ſeveral times beſieged and taken.

HERMANSTADT, by the natives called ZEBEN, or CEBEN, is the capital of *Tranſylvania*, ſituated in that part called the royal country of the *Saxons*, in the forty-fifth degree fifty-one minutes north latitude, and the twenty-fifth degree one minute eaſt longitude. It ſtands in a plain, is large and well built, and defended by a double wall and deep moat. This is the principal place of the *Saxon* colony: it is governed by the royal chamber, the tribunal of appeals, and the diet; beſides which, the general and royal governor of the *Saxon* nation reſide here. The air is however unwholeſome, and produces the gout; ſo that many of the fineſt buildings are uninhabited. The houſes within the gates are moſtly well built, and covered with ſlates, which in this country is reckoned an extraordinary piece of magnificence. Beſides ſeveral good ſprings in and about the place, the river water is conveyed through every ſtreet by little canals. This city is a granary for the whole principality. Its principal trade conſiſts in cloth and mead, made here in great quantities for exportation into the neighbouring countries. It had formerly a conſiderable trade with *Greece*, which they loſt during the wars; and the city has greatly declined on account of the perſecution the inhabitants have ſuffered, and the ſeverity of the government.

WEISSEMBURG, or CARLSBURG, is a ſtrong well-built town, ſituated on a riſing ground, from whence, for about two miles round, there is a moſt delightful proſpect of a fruitful country, amidſt corn-fields and eminences covered with vines. It is watered by the gentle ſtreams of the rivers *Ompay* and *Mariſch*, and is two miles in length; but was much larger formerly, as appears from its ancient boundaries within the walls, which are ſaid to be twenty miles in compaſs. It was for a long time the metropolis of ancient *Dacia*, and was called *Alba Julia*, from *Julia Auguſta*, the mother of the emperor *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*; and is now generally called *Carlſburg*, in honour of *Charles* VI. by whom it was conſiderably improved. It had formerly a magnificent palace, which is now gone to decay, had lately a college of *Jeſuits*, and at preſent has a biſhop.

The laſt place we ſhall mention in *Tranſylvania* is CRONSTADT, near the frontiers of *Moldavia*, which is next in rank to *Hermanſtadt*, both with reſpect to its appearance, the number of its inhabitants, and its trade. It is ſeated among pleaſant mountains, and is fortified with walls, towers, and moats. None reſide in the town itſelf beſide *Germans*; but in its three large ſuburbs are *Hungarians*, *Saxons*, *Bulgarians*, and *Siculi*.

SECT. X.

Of SCLAVONIA.

Its Extent, Climate, Rivers, different Inhabitants, Languages, Government, and Adminiſtration of Juſtice, both in Sclavonia *and* Croatia. *The Diviſions of* Sclavonia, *and its principal Towns.*

WE ſhall now treat of the country by ſome authors called *Hungarian Illyricum*, which extends from the *Danube* to the *Adriatic Sea*, between the rivers *Drave*, *Save*, and *Unna*, and comprehends *Sclavonia*, *Croatia*, and *Dalmatia*.

The country which lies between the *Drave* and *Adriatic* enjoys a mild and temperate air, and a fruitful ſoil; but the maritime places are not eſteemed healthy. It produces all the neceſſaries and conveniences of life, particularly corn, wine, and oil; and, beſides the rivers already mentioned, has the *Culpa*, which riſes in *Croatia*, and falls into the *Save*; the *Ketka*, which together with the ſmall rivers of *Dalmatia*, diſcharge themſelves into the *Adriatic Sea*.

The inhabitants are of *Sclavonian* extraction; and according to the different provinces, are divided into different people, among which are *Hungarians*, *Germans*, *Venetians*, and *Turks*. The principal nations are the *Sclavonians*, who make as it were one people with the *Servians* and *Raſcians*, which, with a mixture of *Germans* and *Sclavonians*, inhabit *Sclavonia*: the *Croats*, who dwell in *Croatia* and *Sclavonia*, and are intermixed with colonies from *Germany* and *Walachia*: the *Dalmatians*, among whom are the *Uſcocs* and the *Morlachians*. They have likewiſe *Venetian*, *Turkiſh*, and *Albanian* colonies among them.

Various are the languages of theſe different people: the *Croatians* and *Raſcians* ſpeak *German* and *Hungarian*; the *Dalmatians*, *Italian* and *Turkiſh*; the *Walachians* who have ſettled in theſe countries retain their own language.

The only religion authorized here is the *Romiſh*, which is under the government of three archbiſhops and twenty biſhops. Theſe nations, however, concern themſelves little about ſtudy; yet at *Zagrad* is an academy; and among the *Croats* and *Raſcians* are many perſons of an excellent genius, who entertain a paſſion for literature, which they endeavour to promote.

The government of *Sclavonia* and *Croatia* is connected with that of *Hungary* and *Stiria*, being hereditary in the archducal houſe of *Auſtria*. *Croatian Hungary* is under the juriſdiction of the *ban* or viceroy of *Croatia*, *Sclavonia*, and *Dalmatia*, who governs by the laws of *Hungary*, and the provincial acts of *Illyricum*. *Croatian Stiria* has a governor both in *Stiria*, military *Croatia*, and on the coaſt of the *Adriatic*.

The prelates, nobility, gentry, and royal *Caſtellans*, enjoy the ſame privileges as the *Hungarians*. At the diets, which conſiſt of the four orders of the province, all deliberations run in the name of the ſovereign; and beſides, the ſtates of *Illyria* appear at the *Hungarian* diet by their repreſentatives.

The adminiſtration of juſtice in *Sclavonia* and the *bannat* of *Croatia*, is the ſame as in *Hungary*; the free towns having inferior courts, from whence cauſes may be removed to the royal treaſury. The other towns have alſo their inferior courts, from whence there lies an appeal to the *bannat* court, which is thus named from the *ban*, or *prorex*, who preſides in it; and this at certain times hears cauſes brought from the counties, and holds conſultations on other important matters; but ſometimes, when the cauſes require a farther inſpection, the litigants are diſmiſſed to the *tabula regalis* at *Peſt*, from whence they may proceed to that of the *Septemviralis*.

The public revenue ariſes from contributions, cuſtoms, tillage, graziery, and trade. The military force of the *Hungarian Illyrians* perhaps never appeared to greater advantage than in the war of 1741, when no leſs than fifty thouſand men were brought into the field from *Croatia* alone.

We ſhall now proceed to give a conciſe account of *Sclavonia*.

SCLAVONIA is ſituated between the *Drave* and the *Save*, extending eaſtward to the *Danube*, and being bounded on the weſtward by *Carniola*. It obtained the name of *Sclavonia* in the middle ages, from the neighbouring *Slavi* or *Slavina*. The inhabitants are *Servians* or *Raſcians*, *Croats* and *Walachians*, with ſome *German* and *Hungarian* colonies. This country is divided into the *bannat* and generalſhip of *Sclavonia*, the former of which is ſubdivided into three counties, the principal towns in which are,

ESSECK, the capital of the county of *Verowitz*, is ſeated on the river *Drave*, near the *Danube*, and is moſt remarkable for the large wooden bridge which is here erected over the *Danube* and the neighbouring moraſſes, and extends in length about five miles; it was built in 1566, by *Solyman*, emperor of the *Turks*, who conſtantly employed twenty thouſand men in this work till it was compleated. In the year 1529, *Eſſeck* was taken by the *Turks*, and in 1664 the imperialiſts burnt this bridge; but it was ſoon rebuilt by the *Turks*. The *Hungarians* afterwards burnt the bridge a ſecond time, and in vain attempted to take the town; but after the battle of *Mohatz*, the *Turks* voluntarily evacuated it. The city is ſituated in the forty-fifth degree fifty-one minutes north latitude, and in the nineteenth degree ten minutes eaſt longitude.

CARLOWITZ, a military town, the reſidence of the *Greek* biſhop of *Sclavonia*, famous for its red wine, and for the peace concluded there with the *Turks* in 1699.

PETERWARADIN is a town ſituated on the *Danube*, oppoſite *Belgrade*, ſix miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Carlowitz*. It is ſtrongly fortified, and is the frontier town of the *Imperialiſts*. The *Turks* made themſelves maſters of it in the year 1526; but quitted it in 1687, when the *Hungarians* took poſſeſſion of it. But it is chiefly remarkable for the glorious victory obtained near it over the *Turks* in the year 1716, by prince *Eugene*.

SECT. XI.

Of CROATIA.

Its Situation, Extent, Inhabitants, and principal Places.

THIS country, which is called by the *Hungarians*, *Horwath Orſzag*, is bounded on the eaſt by *Sclavonia* and *Bothnia*, on the north and weſt by *Stiria* and *Carniola*, and on the ſouth by *Turkiſh Croatia* and *Dalmatia*. The *Croatians* are of a good ſtature, and make brave and hardy ſoldiers. They derive their origin from the *Slavi*. In the middle ages they had ſovereigns of their own, who ſtyled themſelves kings of *Croatia* and *Dalmatia*; but were for ſome time ſubject to the emperors of the *Eaſt*. In the eleventh century, *Croatia* and *Dalmatia* devolved to the kings of *Hungary*, to whom they have ever ſince continued in ſubjection, though not without frequent attempts to recover their independency.

The *Croats*, of all the *Illyrian* nations, have the greateſt affinity in their language to that of the *Poles*.

CROATIA, which is about eighty miles either way, is divided into two parts; that within and that beyond the *Save*; and is inhabited by *Croats*, a few *Raſcians*, *Greeks*, and *Walachians*.

The chief towns in *Auſtrian Croatia* are,

LITTLE WARADIN, a royal free town on the river *Drave*, ſtrengthened with a caſtle and bulwark; it ſtands in a large plain. Between this town and a high mountain is a warm bath, formerly called *Thermæ Conſtantinianæ*.

KREUTZ, a royal free town, that is fortified, and has many privileges.

IWANITZ, a ſtrong fortreſs on the river *Koros*, where the kings of *Sclavonia* formerly reſided.

ZAGRAB, or AGRAN, a royal free city, ſeated on the *Save*. It is the capital of *Croatia*, and has a biſhop and chapter.

Beſides a conſiderable number of other towns, of which we know little more than their names.

Turkiſh Croatia lies on the other ſide of the *Unna*, and as we have already given an account of it in treating of *Turky* in *Europe*, we ſhall now paſs on to *Dalmatia*.

SECT. XII.

Of the KINGDOM *of* DALMATIA.

Its Name and Hiſtory. The Climate and Face of the Country. A particular Account of the Uſcocs *and* Morlachians; *the principal Places in* Hungarian *and* Venetian Dalmatia; *the Iſlands on the Coaſt; alſo a conciſe Account of the Republic of* RAGUSA, *and its Capital.*

DALMATIA, which was a part of ancient *Illyricum*, obtained its name from its ancient capital *Delmium*, or *Delminium*, which was taken and deſtroyed by the *Romans*, who brought this country under their yoke; but *Dalmatia* ſhook it off no leſs than five times. On the diviſion of the provinces between *Auguſtus* and the ſenate, *Dalmatia* fell to the latter, as one of the proconſular provinces; but they voluntarily ceded it to the emperor, and at the demiſe of *Conſtantine the Great*, it was reckoned among the weſtern parts of *Illyricum*. It ſuffered extremely by the inroads of the northern barbarians, and was reduced by the *Goths*, in their way to *Italy*. Afterwards *Juſtinian*, emperor of the *Eaſt*, conquered not only *Dalmatia*, but *Italy*; but in the year 1548, the *Sclavi* entered the country, and about the end of the reign of *Heraclius* eſtabliſhed themſelves there. *Dalmatia* had then its particular kings, of which *Zlodomia*, or *Zaromyr*, dying without iſſue, left the kingdom to his conſort, who bequeathed it to her brother *St. Ladiſlaus*, king of *Hungary*, and it has been ever ſince dependent upon that crown; but the *Venetians* are maſters of the maritime parts. In the wars which the kings of *Hungary* had with the *Venetians* and *Dalmatians*, they were for ſome time ſucceſsful; yet in the fifteenth century the *Venetians* reduced the whole kingdom of *Dalmatia*, but the *Turks* have ſince diſpoſſeſſed them of a conſiderable part, and at preſent the *Hungarians*, *Venetians*, *Turks*, and *Raguſans*, ſhare it among them.

The *Dalmatians* have the *Sclavonian* language and cuſtoms, and profeſs the *Romiſh* religion. The hiſtory of *Croatia* and *Dalmatia* has been very learnedly written by *Giovannus Lucius*, an *Italian*.

The air of *Dalmatia* is pure and temperate. The country is as it were ſtrewed with fertile mountains that produce *olives*, *vines*, *myrtles*, and a great variety of palatable and wholeſome vegetables; and have alſo in their bowels treaſures of gold and ſilver ore. *Pliny* mentions a ſilver mine in this country which then yielded every day £.50 to the ſtate. *Hiſt. Nat. lib.* xxxiii. *ch.* 3. —This country has alſo many fertile plains, which are watered by rivers that have a ſhort courſe, though they are moſtly navigable; and theſe plains feed many herds of horned cattle, and large flocks of ſheep. The Abbé *Fortis* deſcribes the ſummits of the greater mountains of *Litoral Dalmatia* to be of marble, and their body and root to be of a different ſubſtance. Mr. *Gibbon* obſerves, from *Herodian*, that the climate of *Dalmatia* has been found to be adapted to the production of great bodies and ſlow minds; but the Abbé *Fortis* mentions many men, natives of this country in more modern times, who have been eminent for their learning and talents. The inhabitants have been remarkable for their longevity: *Pliny* ſpeaks of a man, on the authority of *Alexander Cornelius*, who lived at *Illyricum* to the age of five hundred years. *Hiſt. Nat. lib.* vii. *chap.* 48.

Before we take notice of *Hungarian Dalmatia*, which lies in the upper part of the *Adriatic Sea*, it is neceſſary to give ſome account of the *Uſcocs* and *Morlachians*. The Uscocs are a people who, galled by oppreſſion, eſcaped out of *Dalmatia*, whence they obtained the name of *Uſcocs*, from the word *Scoco*, which ſignifies a deſerter: they are alſo called *ſpringers*, or *leapers*, from the agility with which they leap, rather than walk, along this rugged and mountainous country. Their chief ſettlement was at *Cliſſa*; but the *Turks* taking that place in 1537, they retreated to *Zengh*, which was granted them by the emperor *Ferdinand*; but in 1616 they were ordered, on account of their robberies, and other acts of violence, to remove and ſettle at a place appointed for them in a mountain of *Carniola*, four *German* miles in length, and two in breadth. In the centre of this mountain ſtands *Sichelberg* caſtle, to the governor of which all the *Uſcocs* are ſubject. Some of them live in ſcattered houſes, and others in large villages. They uſe the *Walachian* language, and in their religion come neareſt to the *Greek* church; but ſome are *Roman Catholics*. They have an archbiſhop, biſhops, popes, or prieſts, and *coluges*, or monks; their prieſts are not prohibited marriage, but the wife muſt be of a good family; and at her deceaſe they are not to marry again. Their children are not baptized till they are adults; and none among them go to confeſſion under thirty years of age.

MORLACHIA extends from the juriſdiction of *Zengh*, near *St. George*, to the county of *Zara*; or, according to others, from *Vinodok* to *Novigrad*; it being fifteen *German* miles in length, and five or ſix in breadth, and full of high mountains. The inhabitants are a branch of the *Walachians*, and are very ſwarthy; but are a large, ſtrong, robuſt people, inured to toil and hardſhips from living amidſt barren mountains. Their chief employment is attending cattle, and the greateſt part of them are of the *Greek* religion. Some of them at preſent are under the protection of *Hungary*, and others are dependent on the *Venetians*.

Though theſe people have been deſcribed as a race of men, fierce, inhuman, and capable of any crime, yet the Abbé *Fortis* ſuppoſes theſe ſtories to have originated after the wars with the *Turks* were ended, when ſome of the moſt abandoned among the ſoldiery became lawleſs free-booters; but he informs us that he travelled among them with great eaſe and ſecurity. *See Travels into Dalmatia, p.* 38, in which work the manners of theſe people are deſcribed.

Hungarian Dalmatia conſiſts of five diſtricts, the chief of which are under the generalſhip of *Carlſtadt*; the moſt remarkable places are, *Zengh*, *Segnia* or *Senia*, and *Ottoſchatz*.

We have already given a deſcription of *Turkiſh Dalmatia*, in treating of *Turky* in *Europe* (*page* 28.) and ſhall now therefore proceed to ſpeak of that part of the country called *Venetian Dalmatia*, and the republic of *Raguſa*.

VENETIAN DALMATIA is ſituated to the ſouth-eaſt of the country laſt deſcribed, on the borders of the *Adriatic Sea*, and abounds in caſtles and fortified places, tho' but few of them are of modern ſtructure. The principal places in this country are, *Zara* the capital, which ſtands in the country of the ſame name; *Tenen*, a fortified town on the extremities of *Boſnia* and *Dalmatia*; *Sibenico*; *Trau*, or *Tragurim*, ſituated on a peninſula, but ſeparated from the continent by a canal; *Spalatro*, likewiſe ſeated on a peninſula; and *Caſtel Nuova*, anciently called *Neocaſtro*, and now the beſt fortification in all *Dalmatia*. The Abbé *Fortis* aſſerts that the ſea gains ground on the coaſt here, in much the ſame proportion that it recedes from the ſhores of the *Baltic*.

The city of *Zara* was called *Jadera* by the *Latins*, and *Dialora* in the latter times. It was once the capital of *Liburnia*; that is, of the great peninſula which runs out into the ſea between the two rivers *Tedanius* and *Titius*, now know by the names of *Zermagna* and *Kerka*; and ſince the fall of the *Roman* empire it has become the capital of a more extenſive province. Time, that has ſcarcely left any traces of the *Liburnian* cities, has nevertheleſs ſpared this, which actually enjoys all the ſplendor which a provincial city can well expect, and ſeems rather to have gained than loſt by the courſe of ages. The inhabitants of *Zara* are as civilized as any of the cities in *Italy*, and in every age it has produced men diſtinguiſhed for their learning. Few only, and miſerable remains of the *Roman* fabrics which once adorned it, are now to be ſeen, having been deſtroyed chiefly to build the modern fortifications. This city and colony was particularly favoured by many of the *Roman* emperors, and chiefly by *Auguſtus* and *Trajan*, as appears by the many inſcriptions that were preſerved here until the beginning of the preſent age. *Fortis's Travels into Dalmatia, page* 15.

Lucius ſuppoſes *Sibenico* to have been built by the *Croates*, in the time of the declenſion of the empire; being oppreſſed by its *Hungarian* neighbours, though a free ſtate, it voluntarily ſurrendered itſelf to the republic of *Venice*, A. D. 1402. Among the buildings here, the cathedral, tho' in the ſtyle of the barbarous times, merits particular notice, for the magnificence of the fabric, and much more for its dome or roof, which is compoſed of large flat pieces of marble, connected together, a work as bold as any other of the like nature in the *Roman* times. In the 16th century, the arts and ſciences flouriſhed here more than in any other city of *Dalmatia*. *Idem, page* 120.

The city of *Spalatro* is chiefly celebrated for the auguſt remains of *Diocleſian*'s palace, "which," ſays the Abbé *Fortis*, "I count among the moſt reſpectable monuments of antiquity now extant; yet I would not have ſculptors and architects come to ſtudy at *Spalatro*, rather than among the ruins of *Rome*, or the beautiful veſtiges of ancient grandeur at *Pola*: the politeneſs of the modern inhabitants does much more honour to *Spalatro*, than the magnificent ruins of ancient fabrics." *Idem, page* 201.

A very conſiderable coral fiſhery is carried on on the coaſt of *Zuri*, a ſmall iſland near *Spalatro*, and about forty years ago was of immenſe value, by means of a very fertile bank then diſcovered. In the preſent year (1784) this city was viſited with the plague, and nearly depopulated by its ravages. Before the appearance of this calamity, it was computed that about four thouſand inhabitants reſided here.

A ſpecies of *Tarantula*, very like that of *Calabria* and *Apulia*, is known here by the name of *Pauk*, an appellation common to all ſpiders, in the *Illyric* language. The peaſants, whilſt working in the fields, in the hot ſeaſon, are frequently bit by this venomous inſect, as well as by the variegated ſpiders, known in *Corſica* by the name of *Malmignatto*. The remedy which they make uſe of to calm by little and little, and at length to remove entirely, the pain produced by the poiſon of the *Pauk* is, to ſeat the patient on a ſlack rope, well faſtened at both ends to the beams, and to ſwing him for five or ſix hours: a remedy analogous to the dance of thoſe bitten by the *Tarantula* in *Apulia*. The *Pauk* of *Dalmatia* is hairy and ſpotted, like thoſe of *Apulia*, and equally fierce and bold.

Foſſil bones are frequently found in *Dalmatia*. They were firſt taken notice of by the celebrated *Vitaliano Donati*, of *Padua*, in his *Saggio Sopra la Storia Naturale dell Adriatico*. He obſerved them in ſeveral places on that coaſt. They are alſo found in the vertical and horizontal chaſms, or in the diviſions of the marble ſtrata which form the baſe and the hills of the iſlands. They conſiſt of various ſpecies of animals, ſometimes laying in confuſion, and ſometimes perfectly well diſpoſed and diſtinguiſhable. No veſtige is found of the horny parts of animals: the teeth preſerve the natural brightneſs of their enamel, and are often found placed in their natural jaws and holes. In many other parts of *Europe* foſſil bones of wild beaſts, and of men are found. The celebrated *Geſner*, in his treatiſe on the origin of petrefactions, ſpeaks of the anthropolite; and in the Philoſophical Tranſactions, mention is made of a human ſkeleton found at *Derby*. *Hoppelius* relates at large the diſcovery of another human ſkeleton, made at *Aix* in *Provence*; but the bones found in *Dalmatia* far exceed all hitherto known by naturaliſts, in their preſervation, frequency, and quality.

Within this province are alſo ſeveral iſlands, as, CHERSO and OSERO. The number of inhabitants in the iſland of *Cherſo* has probably been more conſiderable in former times than it is at preſent; the ruins of habitations ſcattered over the iſland prove this. At preſent the population of the iſland greatly exceeds 8,000. Here ſtood an ancient temple to *Diana*, which formerly gave name to the iſland, and of which *Apollonius* of *Rhodes* ſpeaks. The art of pruning the olive is perfectly underſtood here, whilſt it remains quite unknown at *Venice*. The oil of *Cherſo* is reckoned the beſt of any made in the *Venetian* ſtate, and is the moſt valuable product of the iſland: according to the calculation of the iſlanders themſelves, they make from 3,000 to 3,500 barrels a year. The money which the ſale of this oil produces, is almoſt entirely expended in the purchaſe of corn, of which the inhabitants do not raiſe enough to maintain them four months. VEGLIA is ſeparated from the continent by a narrow channel, and has a town of the ſame name, which has a harbour and caſtle, in which reſides the *Venetian* count or governor. ARBE, which abounds with figs and the ſmaller kinds of cattle, and produces moſt delicious wine. Its capital is an epiſcopal city. PAGO, and MELADA, theſe are in the gulf of *Quarnero*, anciently called *Sinus Flanaticus*, which has *Iſtria* on the north-weſt, *Dalmatia* on the ſouth-eaſt, and waſhes the ſhores of *Croatia*. The projection of *Dalmatia* ſeparates this cluſter of iſlands from others which lay near the ſhores of that country; they are, LESINA, ſaid to be the celebrated iſle of *Pharos*, CURZOLA, the ancient *Corcyra*, BRAZZA, SOLTA BUA, and LISSA, with other ſmall iſlands.

We cannot quit this diſtrict without obſerving that the Abbé *Fortis* points out a variety of errors committed by *Buſching*, in his account of *Dalmatia*, whilſt his own work exhibits a much more glaring inconſiſtency than is to be found in the writings of the laborious inveſtigator whom he cenſures. The deſcription of the iſland of *Pago* is the ſubject of two letters, one addreſſed to *John Strange*, Eſquire, the *Britiſh* miniſter at *Venice*; the other to the earl of *Bute*: in theſe two accounts he differs very widely, both in the extent of the iſland, and in the number of its inhabitants, as well as in other eſſential particulars; which inſtances of ſelf-contradiction ſerve greatly to leſſen the credit of a traveller, who appears in every other part of his work to diſcover laborious reſearch and deep erudition.

RAGUSAN DALMATIA lies to the ſouth-eaſt of the former, and is about fifty-five miles in length, and twenty in breadth. *Raguſa* is an ariſtocratical ſtate, formed nearly after the model of that of *Venice*. The government is in the hands of the nobility; and the chief of the republic, who is ſtiled rector, is changed every month, and elected by ſcrutiny, or lot. During his adminiſtration he lives in the palace, wears a ducal habit, compoſed of a long ſilk robe with white ſleeves, and his ſalary is five ducats a month; but if he be one of the *pregadi*, and aſſiſts at appeals, he receives a ducat a day. Next to him is the council of ten. In the great council all noblemen above twenty years of age are admitted, and in this council are choſen the perſons who conſtitute the board of the *pregadi*, who ſuperintend all civil and military affairs, diſpoſe of all employments, and receive and ſend envoys. Theſe continue a year in their office. The little council conſiſts of thirty nobles, who take care of the polity, trade, and revenues of the ſtate, and decide appeals of ſmall value. Five *proveditors* confirm, by a majority of votes, the proceedings of the adminiſtration.

As the *Raguſans* are unable to protect themſelves, they make uſe of their wealth to procure them protectors, the chief of whom is the *grand ſeignior*. They are ſaid to pay tribute to the *Turks* out of fear; to the *Venetians* out of hatred; to the *pope*, *emperor*, *Spain*, and *Naples*, out of reſpect and political views. The tribute to the *Porte*, with the expences of the annual embaſſy, amounts to about twenty thouſand *zequins*, worth about nine ſhillings and two-pence each. The *Turks* are indeed of great ſervice to them, by bringing thither all kinds of neceſſaries, eſpecially fire-arms and military ſtores; and the *Raguſans* keep ſo watchful an eye over their freedom, that the gates of *Raguſa*, their capital, are allowed to be open only a few hours in the day.

They profeſs the *Romiſh* religion; but the *Greeks*, *Armenians*, and *Turks* are tolerated. The language chiefly in uſe among the *Raguſans* is the *Sclavonian*, but the greateſt part of them ſpeak the *Italian*. Almoſt all the citizens are traders, and this place is diſtinguiſhed by the fineneſs of its manufactures. As its territory is but ſmall, it has but few places of note worthy of a particular deſcription, beſides its capital.

The city of RAGUSA was built a conſiderable time before the birth of our Saviour, and was anciently called *Epidaurus*. It at length became a *Roman* colony, and in the third century was demoliſhed by the *Scythians*. It ſtands in the peninſula of *Sabioncello*, in the gulph of *Venice*, in the forty-ſecond degree forty-eight minutes north latitude, and in the eighteenth degree forty minutes eaſt longitude from *London*. Though it is not large, it being only about two miles in circumference, it is well-built, and has ſome beautiful edifices. This city, which is the ſee of an archbiſhop, is defended by ſtrong bulwarks, and the fortreſs of *St. Nicholas* ſecures its harbour againſt any hoſtile attempts. Its port, which is called *Santa Croie*, or the *Holy Croſs*, is ſecured on one ſide by the little rocky iſland of *Chiroma*, which lies in the ſea about half a mile diſtant, and the headland of the peninſula on the other: the latter is well fortified, and were the former ſo it would be impregnable. The city is ſurrounded with large ſuburbs, and has a garriſon of about two hundred men; the burghers alſo keeping a conſtant guard.

There are alſo five ſmall iſlands ſubject to the *Raguſans*, the principal of which is *Melida*, which ſome learned men ſuppoſe to be the iſland of *Melita*, upon which *St. Paul* was ſhipwrecked; but this is not probable. It is about twenty-five miles in length, and abounds in oranges, citrons, wine, and fiſh. It has a ſmall town of the ſame name, together with ſix villages, and fine paſturage.

C H A P. IX.

Of the GERMAN EMPIRE.

SECT. I.

Of GERMANY *in general.*

Its Names, Situation, Extent, Climate, Mountains, Rivers, Woods, Fruit, Corn, and other Vegetables; Beaſts, Birds, and Fiſhes; with the Produce of the Mineral Kingdom.

GERMANY, which is called by the *French Allemagne*, and by the natives themſelves *Deutſchland*, is bounded by *France*, the *Netherlands*, and the *German Sea* on the weſt; by *South Jutland* and the *Baltic* on the north; by *Poliſh Pruſſia*, *Poland*, and *Hungary* on the eaſt; and by the gulph of *Venice*, the dominions of the ſtate of *Venice* and *Swiſſerland* on the ſouth; extending from the forty-fifth degree four minutes to the fifty-fourth degree forty minutes north latitude, and from the ſixth degree to the nineteenth degree forty-five minutes eaſt longitude; and accordingly its greateſt extent from north to ſouth is ſix hundred and forty *Engliſh* miles in length, and five hundred and fifty in breadth.

Though *Germany* in general may be ſaid to enjoy a temperate air, yet with reſpect to its purity, warmth, and healthfulneſs, it is very different; both from the ſoutherly or northerly ſituation of the places of the country, from the proximity and diſtance of the ſea, and from the difference of the ſoil. Thus the level parts enjoy a different air from the mountains, and the places where the ſoil is deep, moiſt, and marſhy, is different from the more elevated, dry, and ſandy. Hence the produce of the trees, fields, and gardens ripen in different parts at different times.

Germany has many mountains, for *Bohemia* is principally environed with them; it is ſeparated from *Sileſia* by thoſe called the *Rieſengebirge*, and a ſtill more conſiderable range of mountains parts *Sileſia* and *Moravia*. In the very heart of *Sileſia* are alſo many large mountains, and the countries in the circle of *Auſtria* are moſtly mountainous. The *Upper Palatinate* has likewiſe many mountainous and hilly tracts, and the *biſhopric* of *Saltſburg* is alſo very mountainous. *Franconia*, both within the country and on its borders, has a conſiderable number of mountains; and in *Swabia* are large ranges of them, with many ſingle ones. The *Upper* and *Lower Rhine* are alſo mountainous, and particulary the electorate of *Cologn*. In the circle of *Weſtphalia* are ſome mountainous tracts, and in *Lower Saxony* the *Hartz* are famous. In *Upper Saxony* are likewiſe many mountainous tracts; but the higheſt mountains in *Germany* do not exceed four thouſand five hundred feet in height.

In ſeveral of the mountains are remarkable caverns and natural grottos, of which we ſhall give a deſcription in their places.

The principal rivers in *Germany* are the *Danube*, the *Rhine*, the *Mayne*, the *Elbe*, the *Oder*, and the *Weſer*.

This country was anciently very woody, and is ſtill in general well provided with uſeful woods; but theſe are daily growing thinner, and in many parts timber is wanted for building and fuel. The *German* woods yield *oak*, *beech*, *pine*, *white* and *red fir*, *limes*, *alder*, *aſh*, *black poplar*, *larch*, *plane-trees*, *cheſnut-trees*, and *olive-trees*; and for the cultivation of ſilk a great number of *white mulberry-trees* are planted.

Germany is provided with all the neceſſaries and conveniencies of life; its ſoil indeed is not every where fertile, but the barrenneſs of one place is made up by the fruitfulneſs of others. Agriculture is here daily improving, and the lands are rendered more fertile, rich, and beautiful. It yields plenty of all kinds of grain, as *common wheat*, *Turky wheat*, *rye*, *ſpelt*, *barley*, *oats*, *peas*, *beans*, *vetches*, *lentils*, *chiches*, *millet*, and *buckwheat*, of which it is able to export a vaſt quantity: *manna* is alſo found here. The *Germans* likewiſe cultivate *hops*, *aniſe*, *cummin*, *flax*, *hemp*, *tobacco*, *madder*, *woad*, *ſaffron*, and *baſtard ſaffron*, with *truffles*, *potatoes*, and a variety of excellent *pot-herbs*, *ſallads*, and *roots*. They have likewiſe all ſorts of common *French*, and *Italian* fruits, as *apples*, *pears*, *cherries*, *plums*, *cheſnuts*, *almonds*, *olives*, *medlars*, *figs*, *peaches*, *apricots*, *oranges*, *lemons*, *citrons*, *grapes*, *nuts*, *filberts*, *walnuts*, &c.

With reſpect to the cattle of *Germany*, there is a prodigious number of *horſes*, *cows*, *ſheep*, *goats*, and *ſwine*; the marſh lands in the duchy of *Holſtein*, *Eaſt Frieſland*, and *Bremen*, afford cheeſe and butter in the greateſt plenty. The wild beaſts are *deer*, *roes*, *boars*, *hares*, and *rabbets*; in ſome places are alſo *bears*, *wolves*, *lynxes*, *foxes*, *wild cats*, *badgers*, *martens*, *chamois*, and common *wild goats*.

Of tame fowl they have plenty of *poultry*, *turkies*, *pigeons*, *geeſe*, and *ducks*; and of thoſe that are wild, *ſwans*, *buſtards*, *pheaſants*, *woodcocks*, *partridges*, *grouſe*, *ſnipes*, *larks*, *fieldfares*, *ortolans*, *quails*, *wild-geeſe*, *wild-ducks*, the *ſpoonbill*, and *ſtork*; alſo the *falcon*, *heron*, *hawk*, &c.

The numerous rivers, brooks, lakes, and ponds in *Germany*, afford *ſturgeon*, *ſalmon*, *pike*, *carp*, *trout*, *lampreys*, *eel-pouts*, *eels*, *pearch*, *roach*, *barbel*, *ſhads*, and on the ſea-coaſt are a great variety of ſea-fiſh.

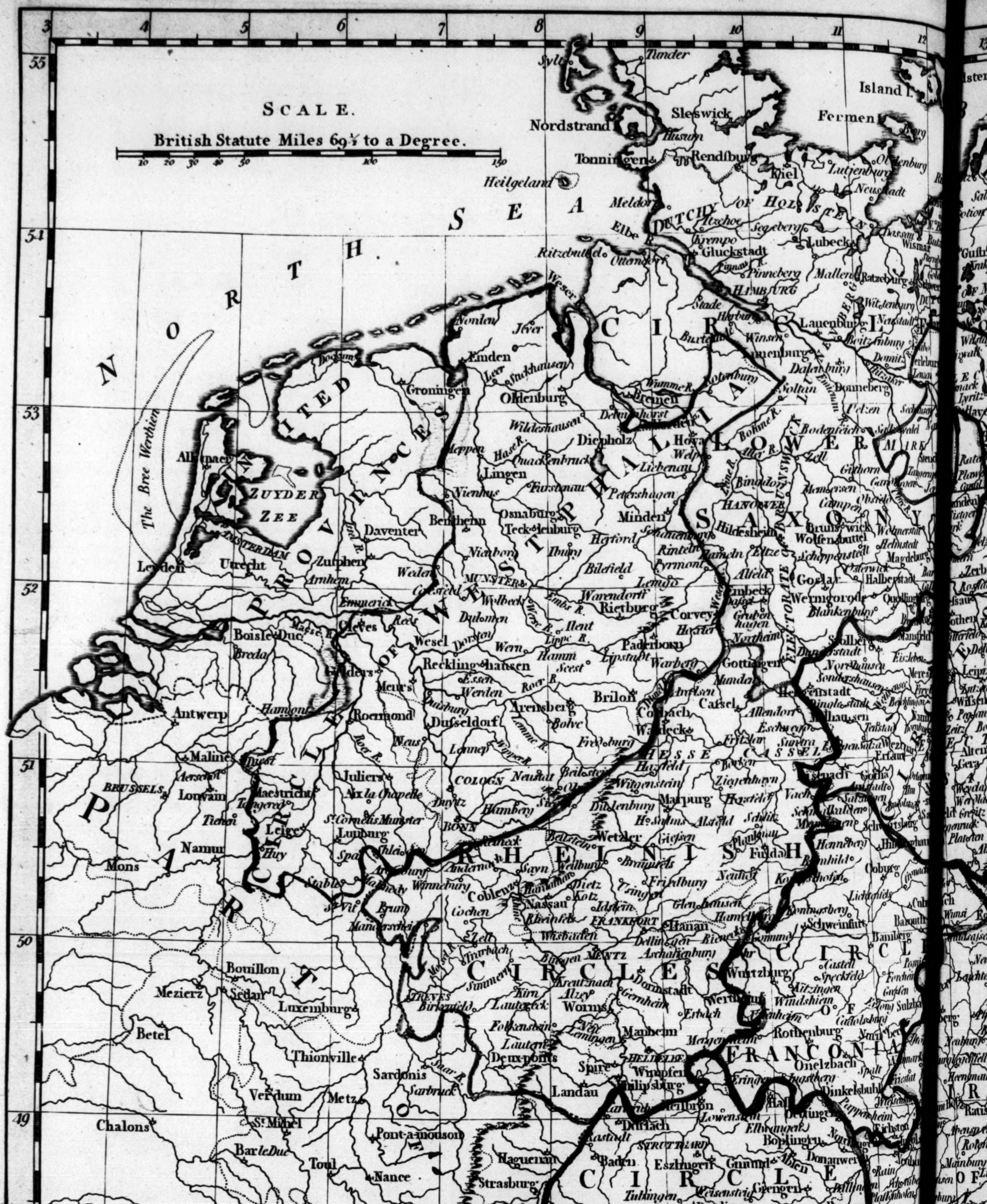
Of the mineral kingdom, here are many ſpecies of *marble*, ſome of one colour, and others variegated; *alabaſter*, *free-ſtone*, many ſpecies of *agate*, *cornelian*, *chalcedony*, *onyx*, *jaſper*; with various ſpecies of *cryſtals* and *precious ſtones*, as *rubies*, *ſapphires*, *topazes*, *emeralds*, *chryſolites*, *amethyſts*, *granates*, *hyacinths*, *turquoiſes*, and *carbuncles*. Here are likewiſe *vitriol*, *allum*, *ſalt-petre*, *ſal-gem*, and *ſpring ſalt*, *petroleum*, *coals*, *black amber*, *ſulphur*, *quickſilver*, and alſo *virgin ſilver*, *arſenic*, *cobalt*, *antimony*, *biſmuth*, *calamy*, and *mock-lead*; and of metals, *gold*, *ſilver*, *copper*, and *iron*.

SECT. II.

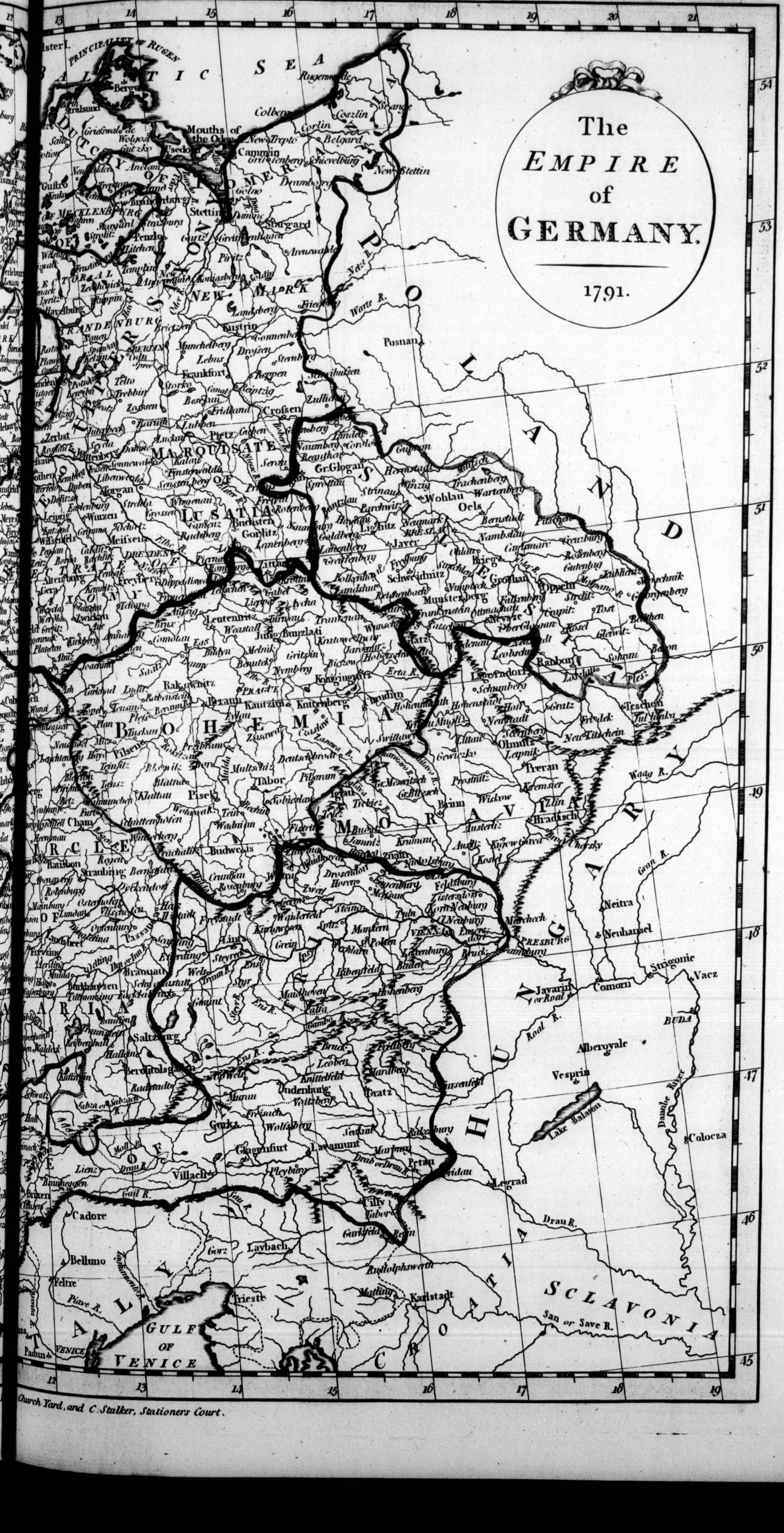
The Perſons and Manners of the Germans *in general. Their Skill in the Polite Arts, Manufactures, Commerce, and Coins. The ancient and preſent State of the* Hanſeatic *Confederacy.*

THE *Germans* are generally tall and well made; and it is eaſy to obſerve amongſt them a remarkable difference with reſpect to their charcter, temper, and manner of life, which is an evident proof of their conſiſting of ſeveral diſtinct nations. They are, however, in general, very remarkable for their honeſty and fairneſs in their dealings. Both the ancient and the preſent *Germans* have been long diſtinguiſhed for their hoſpitality. *Julius Cæſar* obſerves, that in his time their houſes were open to all men, who were welcome to ſuch entertainment as they found provided. That they eſteemed it a piece of injuſtice to affront a traveller, and thought it a neceſſary act of religion to protect thoſe who came under their roof. The preſent *Germans* have not degenerated from their anceſtors, and a ſtranger is ſure to be every where well entertained. The courage both of the ancient and preſent *Germans* was never diſputed. It ought not here to be omitted, that almoſt all the kingdoms in *Europe* owe to *German* blood their crowned heads, particularly *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, *Denmark* and *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Poland*, *Hungary*, *Pruſſia*, *Bohemia*, and *Ruſſia*.

The *Germans* are not inferior to any other nations in learning. Their natural fondneſs for imitation, their variety of governments, their mutual emulation, and the freedom *Proteſtants* enjoy of writing according to their own judgments, have all concurred to promote improvements


SCALE.
British Statute Miles 69½ to a Degree.
10 20 30 40 50 100 150
NORTH SEA
Heilgeland
Nordstrand
Sylt
Tunder
Sleswick
Husum
Tonningen
Rendsburg
Kiel
Island
Fermen
Oldenburg
Lutjenburg
Neustadt
DUTCHY OF HOLSTEIN
Itzehoe
Meldorf
Gluckstadt
Lubeck
Wismar
Ratzeburg
Lauenburg
Elbe R.
Ritzebuttel
Otterndorf
Pinneberg
HAMBURG
Stade
Harburg
Weser R.
Jever
Emden
Groningen
Oldenburg
Leer
Stickhausen
Bremen
Delmenhorst
Verden
Wildeshausen
Diepholz
Hoya
Nienburg
Meppen
Lingen
Quackenbruck
Furstenau
Osnaburg
Tecklenburg
Ibburg
Minden
Petershagen
Herford
Bilefield
Rinteln
Pyrmont
Lemgo
Hameln
Hanover
HANOVER
Zell
Gifhorn
Brunswick
Wolfenbuttel
Hildesheim
Helmstadt
Magdeburg
Halberstadt
Goslar
Wernigerode
Blankenburg
Quedlingburg
LOWER SAXONY
UNITED PROVINCES
ZUYDER ZEE
The Bree Werthien
Alkmaer
AMSTERDAM
Leyden
Utrecht
Daventer
Zutphen
Arnhem
Bentheim
Nienhus
Weltz
Coesfeld
MUNSTER
Warendorf
Rietburg
Wolbeck
Dulmen
Dorsten
Lippe R.
Hamm
Soest
Lipstadt
Paderborn
Corvey
Hoxter
Warburg
Gottingen
Munden
Einbeck
Grubenhagen
Northeim
Emmerick
Cleves
Rees
Wesel
Recklinghausen
Essen
Werden
Meurs
Duisburg
Dusseldorf
Boisleduc
Breda
Gelders
Ruremond
Venlo
Antwerp
Maline
Diest
Aerschot
BRUSSELS
Louvain
Tienen
Maestricht
Tongeren
Leige
Huy
Namur
Mons
Juliers
Aix la Chapelle
Cornelis Munster
Limburg
Spa
Neus
Lennep
Arensberg
Brilon
Corbach
Waldeck
Cassel
Allendorf
Eschwege
Fritzlar
HESSE CASSEL
Ziegenhayn
Marpurg
Dillenburg
Wetzlar
Giessen
Alsfeld
Fulda
Hersfeld
Eisenach
COLOGN
BONN
Andernach
Coblentz
Nassau
Rheinfels
Wisbaden
MENTZ
FRANKFORT
Hanau
Aschaffenburg
Friedberg
Gelnhausen
Schweinfurt
Wurtzburg
Darmstadt
Erbach
Worms
Manheim
Spire
HEIDELBERG
Heilbron
Landau
Deuxponts
Kaiserslautern
Kreutznach
Alzey
Simmeren
TREVES
Birkenfeld
Cochem
Prum
Manderscheid
Stablo
Vianden
Bouillon
Sedan
Mezierz
Betel
Luxemburg
Thionville
Sardonis
Sarbruck
Verdum
Metz
Chalons
St. Mihiel
Bar le Duc
Pont-a-mousson
Toul
Nance
Haguenau
Strasburg
Offenburg
Colmar
Troyes
Langres
Auxerre
Dijon
Montbelliard
Besancon
Dole
Chalon
St. Claude
Geneva
Bellei
LIONS
Basil
Rheinfelden
Waldshut
Schafhausen
Constance
Baden
Zurich
St. Gall
Appenzell
Solothurn
Aarburg
Bremgarten
Zug
Lucern
Schweitz
Altdorf
Glaris
Stanz
Neufchatel
Erlach
BERN
Freyburg
Yverdun
Lausanne
Vevay
Aigle
Sitten
Unterseen
Rhone R.
Bellinz
Locarn
Lugano
Como
Chur
Tirano
Sondrio
SWITZERLAND
RHENISH CIRCLES
CIRCLE OF WESTPHALIA
CIRCLE OF SWABIA
FRANCONIA
CIRCLE OF BURGUNDY
PART OF FRANCE
PART OF
Rastadt
Durlach
Baden
STUTTGARD
Eszlingen
Tubingen
Reutlingen
Ulm
Gengenbach
Zell
Rotweil
Hohen Zollern
Friburg
Biberach
Memmingen
Ravensburg
Lindau
Kempten
Nordlingen
Donawert
Ingolstadt
Augsburg
Rothenburg
Anspach
Nurenberg
Bamberg
Coburg
Erfurt
Weimar
Gotha
Mulhausen
Nordhausen
Sondershausen
Longitude East from Greenwich
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12
55 54 53 52 51 50 49 48 47 46

Published March 1. 1792, by J. Johnson, St. Paul's Church Yard,


The
EMPIRE
of
GERMANY.
1791.
BALTIC SEA
PRINCIPALITY of RUGEN
DUTCHY OF POMERANIA
DUTCHY OF MECKLENBURG
NEW MARK
BRANDENBURG
MARQUISATE OF LUSATIA
BOHEMIA
MORAVIA
SILESIA
POLAND
HUNGARY
SCLAVONIA
CROATIA
GULF OF VENICE
ITALY
Stettin
Frankfort
Dresden
Prague
Breslau
Vienna
Presburg
Buda
Saltzburg
Laybach
Trieste
Lake Balaton
Danube River
Drau R.
San or Save R.

Church Yard, and C. Stalker, Stationers Court.

ments in the ſciences. The pleaſure they take in reading is ſo great, and general, particularly among the *Proteſtants*, that it is thought unbecoming even in the female ſex, and perſons of any rank, not to be converſant with books. Nor is there any place in the world where more books are written and printed; and though this gives riſe to many mean performances, they have a great number of very excellent works; and there are at preſent many *German* authors juſtly eſteemed for their genius and abilities.

In ſpeaking of the vices of the *Germans*, it muſt be obſerved, that they have been cenſured for their drunkenneſs; but they do not ſeem to be more guilty of this vice than their northern neighbours, or indeed than the *Engliſh*: that there are perſons of high rank there, as well as country ſquires among us, who will inſiſt upon bumpers going round, and will glory in drinking deeper than their companions, cannot be diſputed; but this is far from being a national vice; and both there and in *Great Britain* it is leſs common than formerly.

Their drink is beer and wine, as with us; but they have the latter upon much eaſier terms; for they have not only *Moſelle*, *Rheniſh*, and other wines of their own growth; but thoſe of *Hungary*, *France*, and *Italy*, which lie contiguous to them, where the beſt wines are produced.

Their ordinary food is beef, mutton, fowls, &c. as among us, which are generally more thoroughly boiled and roaſted than in *England*. They have alſo one diſh, which was eſteemed a dainty by the ancient *Romans*, as it is by them, and this is *ſnails*, which are dreſſed in various manners, and eaten at the tables of the quality as a great rarity: they are fed for this purpoſe, ſo as to grow to an extraordinary ſize; and there is ſcarce a nobleman's garden that has not a place ſet apart for breeding and fattening them.

Among other peculiarities, inſtead of the chearful fire-ſide, which enlivens our winter evenings, they heat their rooms with ſtoves. And they not only ſleep on a feather-bed as we do, but, inſtead of blankets, have a light feather-bed covering too; which is placed upon the upper ſheet, and is covered with a counterpane.

Among the diverſions practiſed by the great, is hunting the *wild boar*, and, in winter, riding through the ſtreets on the ſnow, in ſledges drawn by horſes richly accoutred, and adorned with bells and feathers.

In *Germany* are thirty-ſix univerſities, ſeventeen of which belong to the *Proteſtants*, and the ſame number to the *Roman Catholics*; with two other mixed ones, thoſe of *Erfurth* and *Heidelberg*. They have alſo a number of academies for the ſciences, and many colleges and ſchools. The *Germans* have particularly diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their knowledge in the civil law, natural hiſtory, and the various branches of philoſophy.

The *French* had formerly the reputation of excelling all other nations in the polite arts; but at preſent they are nearly equalled by the *Germans*.

In the polite arts, they excel in muſic, and boaſt the works of *Teleman*, *Handel*, *Graun*, *Bach*, and *Haſſe*. Some of their poets have excelled moſt of the *European* nations in the ſublimity of their thoughts, and the mingled ſtrength and ſweetneſs of their language. *Germany* has been the birth-place of painters, who have been excelled by thoſe of no other country, except *Italy*. It juſtly boaſts its *Peter Paul Rubens*, *John Calker*, and ſeveral others. The firſt copper-plate engraving appeared in *Germany*; *Albert Durer* alſo etched in copper before the *Italians*; and the art of making mezzotintos was diſcovered by *Von Sichem*, an *Heſſian* lieutenant, in 1648, or, as others ſay, by prince *Rupert*: wooden cuts were alſo the invention of a *German*. The firſt diſcovery of the art of printing cannot with juſtice be refuſed the *Germans*; and *Berthold Schwartz*, in the thirteenth century, diſcovered at *Cologn* how gunpowder might be made ſerviceable in the art of war.

The mechanic arts and manufactures are not neglected here; the *Germans* at preſent make velvets, beautiful ſilks, rich ſtuffs, and half ſilks, with a variety of woollen ſtuffs, and all manner of cloths, ribbons, lace, very large quantities of linen, fuſtian, embroidered work, fine hats, and tapeſtry; they alſo print cotton in a beautiful manner, make *Spaniſh* rough and ſmooth leather; and are well ſkilled in the art of dying. They work all ſorts of metals for ornaments, veſſels, tools, wire, &c. in the beſt manner; and *Augſburg* in particular is famous for its performances in ſilver. They are well ſkilled in the working of braſs and arms. They make glaſs, and beautiful mirrors of all ſizes; fine works in *lacquer*, and a variety of *porcelain*, among which the *Miſnian* is ſaid to be the fineſt in the world; whilſt *Nurenburgh* is famous for a variety of ingenious works in wood, ivory, metal, ſtone, glaſs, &c. which are exported to all parts of the earth.

Germany enjoys great advantages for carrying on an extenſive commerce, as it is not only waſhed by the *German Ocean*, the *Baltic*, and the *Gulph of Venice*, but is watered by many navigable rivers; and being ſituated in the heart of *Europe*, can commodiouſly export the ſuperfluity in its home commodities and manufactures, and receive thoſe of foreign countries.

About the middle of the thirteenth century, many towns in *Germany*, as well as in other countries lying on the *German Ocean*, and the *Baltic*, entered into a mutual league with each other for the promotion of trade and navigation, and were thence called *Hanſe-towns*. Though their trade fell to decay in the fifteenth century, and the name of the league in that time ceaſed, yet the trading towns of *Hamburg*, *Lubec*, and *Bremen*, are ſtill called *Hanſe-towns*, and have a league actually ſubſiſting between them, under the name of which they conclude treaties of commerce with foreign powers. *Hamburgh* is the moſt important trading town in all *Germany*, and is chiefly indebted to navigation for its fame, as being the moſt reſorted to by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, of all the towns in *Germany*. The other principal trading towns are *Francfort on the Mayne*, *Leipſic*, *Nurenburg*, *Augſburg*, *Vienna*, *Fiume*, and *Trieſte*, which laſt is a free port. Several towns have likewiſe the privilege of holding fairs; of theſe, *Francfort on the Mayne* has the greateſt, and the next to it is *Leipſic*. The other fairs are kept at *Francfort on the Oder*, *Naum-bourg*, *Brunſwic*, and *Mentz*.

The goods exported from *Germany* into the neighbouring and remote countries are *corn*, *wine*, particularly the *Rheniſh* and *Moſelle*, *tobacco*, *horſes*, *lean cattle*, *butter*, *cheeſe*, *honey*, *ſyrup*, *linen*, *woollen ſtuffs*, *yarn*, *ribbons*, *ſilk* and *cotton ſtuffs*, *wool*, *Nurenburg wares*, *wood* of various ſorts, particularly timber fit for ſhip-building, *iron plates and ſtoves*, *cannon-ball*, *bombs*, *granades*, *tin-plates*, *ſteel-work*, *copper*, *braſs wire*, *porcelain*, *earthen ware*, *mirrors*, *glaſſes*, *beer*, *Brunſwic mum*, *hogs briſtles*, *tartar*, *ſmalt*, *zaffer*, *Pruſſian blue*, *printers ink*, and many other articles.

When ſpeaking of the coins in *Germany*, it is proper to obſerve, that the *emperor*, with the *electors*, the chief part of the *princes* of the *empire*, ſeveral *prelates*, *abbeſſes*, *counts*, *barons*, ſome of the *gentry*, and the *imperial cities*, enjoy the privilege of coining money; but with this diſtinction, that ſome are entitled to coin only ſmall money, others to coin alſo a larger ſpecies, and that either of ſilver alone, or of gold alſo. Yet many ſtates of the empire, in order to ſave expences, ſeldom make uſe of this privilege. One or two days are appointed every year, in each circle, to be held by the mint-maſters for the examination of the coin; and the emperor has engaged that they ſhall be regularly held in every circle. All the money in the empire ought likewiſe to be coined of the ſame ſtandard, and to be of one weight and intrinſic value: at preſent, by virtue of a reſolution of the diet of 1737, this ſtandard ought to be that of *Leipſic*; but neither this, nor the other regulations of the empire, with reſpect to coinage, have been able to prevent its debaſement.

In *Hamburgh* and *Lubec*, they reckon by marks, ſhillings, and pfennings: one mark, which is one ſhilling and ſix pence ſterling, makes ſixteen *German* ſhillings, one *German* ſhilling twelve pfennings; but this pfenning is no real coin; forty-eight ſhillings, or three marks, make one rixdollar. The current heavy money of this country is generally twenty-five *per cent.* better than the light current coin of *Germany*.

In *Bremen* they reckon by rixdollars, grots, and ſchwars;

ſchwars: one rixdollar, worth four ſhillings and ſixpence, makes one and a half double, and three ſingle *Bremen* marks, ſeventy-two grots, or three hundred and ſixty ſchwars.

In *Leipſic*, and in all the electoral countries of *Saxony*, as alſo at *Naumburg*, *Berlin*, *Magdeburg*, and *Francfort on the Oder*, they reckon by rixdollars, gut-groſchen, and pfennings; that is, one rixdollar, which is there an imaginary coin, contains one imperial florin and a half, or twenty-four gut-groſchen; and one gut-groſchen twelve pfennings. An imperial florin contains ſixteen gut-groſchen; a one-third piece, eight groſchen; and one-ſixth piece, four gut-groſchen.

At *Francfort on the Mayne* they reckon in rixdollars, kreutzers, and pfennings: one rixdollar makes one florin and a half, four head-pieces and a half twenty-two barzes and a half, thirty imperial groſches, and forty-five albuſes, or white pfennings.

At *Nurenburg*, *Augſburg*, *Vienna*, *Prague*, &c. they reckon by imperial guldens, or florins, kreutzers, and pfennings: one imperial florin, or two-third piece, makes fifteen batze, ſixty kreutzers, twenty imperial groſches, or two hundred and forty pfennings.

In *Breſlau*, and all *Sileſia*, they reckon by rixdollars, ſilver groſchen, and pfennings: one rixdollar contains thirty imperial or ſilver groſches or bohms, forty-five white groſches ninety kreutzers, an hundred and twenty groſches, an hundred and eighty dreyers, and three hundred and ſixty pfennings.

In *Brunſwic*, and many other places in *Lower Saxony*, as alſo in the whole circle of *Weſtphalia*, they reckon by rixdollars, marien-groſchen, and alſo by gut-groſchen and pfennings: one rixdollar makes twenty-four gut-groſchen, thirty-ſix marien-groſchen, or two hundred and eighty-eight pfennings; one marien-groſche contains two mattiers, or eight pfennings.

At *Cologn on the Rhine* they reckon by rixdollars, albuſes, and hellers; as alſo in eſſes, and pfennings *Flemiſh*: one rixdollar current makes one imperial florin and a half, four head-pieces and a half, forty-eight *Brabant* ſtyvers, fifty-eight and a half *Cleve* ſtyvers, ſeventy-eight albuſes, and an hundred and ſeventeen fetmanger.

It is obſervable, that the rixdollar which at *Hamburg*, *Altena*, *Lubec*, *Bremen*, &c. is worth four ſhillings and ſixpence, goes in moſt parts of *Germany* for no more than three ſhillings and ſixpence.

SECT. III.

An Abſtract of the ancient and modern Hiſtory of the Germans.

THE *Germans* were, in the early ages of the world, divided into many petty nations and principalities, ſome governed by kings whoſe power was limited, others by ſuch as were abſolute; ſome of their princes were elective, and others hereditary; and ſome ariſtocratical and democratical governments were alſo found among them. Many of theſe ſtates and kingdoms frequently united under one head or general, both in their offenſive and defenſive wars.

This was the ſtate of the *Germans* before they were conquered by the *Romans*. At that time the children went naked, and the men hung the ſkin of ſome wild beaſt upon their ſhoulders, faſtening it with a thong; and perſons of the beſt quality wore only a little woollen mantle, or a coat without ſleeves. Their uſual bed was the ground, a little ſtraw, or the ſkins of wolves or bears. Their food was bread, fleſh-meat, butter, and fruit, as at preſent, and their drink, water, milk, and beer; for in thoſe early ages they were ſtrangers to the uſe of wine. They were uſually very merry at their entertainments, ſitting in a ſemi-circle, with the maſter of the family in the middle, and the reſt on the right and left, according to their quality; but to theſe feaſts no women were admitted, nor a ſon under twenty years of age.

They expreſſed an extraordinary regard for morality, and were very ſtrict in divine worſhip, chooſing their prieſts out of the nobility, who were not entirely ignorant of moral philoſophy and phyſics, and were uſually called to councils of ſtate. Women were likewiſe admitted to the prieſtly office, and both the one and the other were treated with the moſt profound reſpect by the laity. The doctrine of tranſmigration then prevailed in *Germany*; they believed that departed ſouls, when they had left theſe bodies, animated other creatures; and, according as they behaved in this life, were happy or miſerable. *Cluverius* obſerves, that they worſhipped the ſun with ſuch devotion, that they ſeemed to acknowledge that planet as the ſupreme God, and to it dedicated the firſt day of the week. They alſo worſhipped *Woden*, or *Godan*, after whom the fourth day of the week was called *Wedneſday*. It is ſaid that this word *Godan* becoming afterwards contracted into God, the *Germans* and *Engliſh* gave that name to the Deity. They alſo worſhipped the god *Faranes*, the ſame with the *Daniſh Thor*, the Thunderer, from whom our *Thurſday* has its name. The goddeſs *Freia*, or *Venus*, gave her name to *Friday*; and *Tuiſco*, the ſame with *Mars*, gave name to *Tueſday*.

Like the ancient *Britons*, they performed their ſacrifices in groves, the oak being uſually choſen for an altar; and, inſtead of a temple, they erected an arbour made of the boughs of the oak and beech. The prieſts, as well as the ſacrifice, were always crowned with wreaths of oak, or of ſome other ſacred tree. They ſacrificed not only beaſts, but men; and theſe human ſacrifices were taken from among their ſlaves or malefactors. Their belief that their ſouls ſhould animate other bodies after death, it is ſaid, made them fearleſs of danger, and upon extraordinary occaſions they made no ſcruple of diſpatching themſelves into the other world. They burnt their dead bodies, and having gathered up the bones and aſhes of the funeral pile, buried them together; and at the funerals of the great were tiltings and ſongs, ſung in memory of the heroic actions of the deceaſed.

Theſe were the manners of the *Germans* before they were ſubdued by the *Romans*, who met with ſuch reſiſtance, that they were contented with making the *Rhine* and the *Danube* the boundaries of their conqueſts; and accordingly built fortreſſes, and planted garriſons on the banks of both thoſe rivers, to prevent the incurſions of what they termed the barbarous nations: but within about a hundred years after *Conſtantine the Great*, the *Franks*, *Burgundians*, *Alemans*, and other *German* nations, broke through thoſe boundaries, paſſed the *Rhine*, and diſpoſſeſſed the *Romans* of all *Gaul*, *Rhætia*, and *Noricum*, which they ſhared among them; but the *Franks* prevailing over the reſt, at length eſtabliſhed their empire over all Modern *Germany*, *France*, and *Italy*, under the conduct of *Charlemaign*, or *Charles the Great*.

The conquered *German* nations had at firſt hereditary dukes of their own, and were governed by their own laws; but *Charles* put an end to the former, and governed the countries by counts and royal miſſionaries. However, the ancient diets were ſtill retained. In the year 800, *Charles* revived the dignity of *Roman* emperor, and conferred it upon himſelf and family: but his ſon *Lewis* divided the empire among his ſons; upon which great troubles aroſe, which, in 843, were adjuſted by an accommodation; by which *Lewis* the *German* obtained all *Germany* as far as the *Rhine*, with the three towns of *Spires*, *Worms*, and *Mentz*; and thus *Germany* became an independent kingdom. In 870, *Lewis* reduced half of the *Lotharingian* kingdom under his ſubjection, and his ſon, *Lewis* the Younger, nine years after, reduced the other.

Lewis the Younger ſharing his paternal kingdom with both his brothers, *Carlman* became king of *Bavaria*, *Lewis* of *Eaſt Franconia*, and *Charles the Fat* of *Alemannia*; the laſt, ſurviving his brothers, not only inherited their kingdoms, but obtained the imperial dignity, together with all *Italy* and *France*: yet governed in ſo weak a manner, that in 887 he was depoſed by the *German* ſtates, who conſtituted *Arnulph*, *Carlman*'s natural ſon, king of *Germany*. This prince beat the *Normans*, who had made great devaſtations in *Germany*; and, by the aſſiſtance of the *Huns*, ſubdued the *Bohemians*. But afterwards, by the death of his ſon *Lewis the Child*, his family became extinct. *Germany* was at that time an hereditary kingdom, but the power of its monarchs was limited by the diets. The ſeveral territories belonging to it were governed under the king by counts, among whom the margraves defended the borders againſt hoſtile attacks.

The *German* ſtates now raiſed a *Frankiſh* lord, named *Conrad*, to the throne, he being deſcended from the daughter of *Lewis* I. *Conrad* was ſucceeded by his enemy *Henry* duke of *Saxony*, whom on his death-bed he recommended to the ſtates.

In *Henry* II. the male race of the *Saxon* kings and emperors ended in 1024. The ſtates afterwards elected *Conrad* II. By means of his ſon he annexed the kingdom of *Burgundy* to the empire, rendered *Poland* ſubject to his dominion, and in a treaty with *Denmark* appointed the *Eider* as the boundary of the *German* empire.

Henry III. depoſed three popes who had ſet up againſt each other, appointing a fourth in their ſtead; ſince which time the vacancy of the papal chair has always been intimated to the emperor, who ſends a perſon to *Rome* to deſire that a new pope may be elected.

Henry IV. his ſon, was, however, put under the ban by the pope, on which he was depoſed by the ſtates.

Henry V. ſucceeded his father, but was obliged to renounce all pretenſions to the inveſtiture of biſhoprics, which had been claimed by his anceſtors; and in him became extinct the male line of the *Frankiſh* emperors.

Upon this the pope cauſed *Lotharius*, duke of *Saxony*, to be elected; but he was not acknowledged by all *Germany* for their ſovereign, till after a ten year's war. *Frederic* I. who became emperor in 1152, effectually exerciſed his ſovereignty over the ſee of *Rome*, by virtue of his coronation at *Arles*, reſerving alſo his dominion over that kingdom, and obliging *Poland* to pay him tribute, and take an oath of allegiance. To him ſucceeded *Henry* VI. *Philip* III. and *Otho*; the latter of whom, being depoſed by the pope, was ſucceeded by *Frederic* II. whom hiſtorians extol for his learning, wiſdom, and reſolution: he was five times excommunicated by three popes; but prevailed ſo far againſt pope *Gregory* IX. as to depoſe him from the papal chair. Theſe continual conteſts between him and the popes gave riſe to the two famous factions of the *Guelphs* and *Gibellines*; the former adhering to the papal ſee, and the latter to the emperors.

About the middle of the thirteenth century, the empire was rent aſunder by factions, each of which ſupported a particular candidate for the imperial dignity; theſe were *William* earl of *Holland*, *Henry* of *Thuringia*, *Richard* earl of *Cornwal*, brother to *Henry* III. of *England*, and *Alphonſo* king of *Caſtile*. At this time the great officers of the houſehold laid claim to a right of electing the emperor, to the excluſion of the princes and great towns, or without conſulting any other members of the empire: the diſtracted ſtate of the empire ſerved to confirm to them this claim; and *Gregory* X. who then filled the pontifical chair at *Rome*, either conſidering ſuch claim as valid, or deſirous of rendering it ſo, directed a bull to thoſe great officers, the purport of which was, to exhort them to chooſe an emperor, and thereby put an end to the troubles in *Germany*; ſince which time, they have been conſidered as the ſole electors; and their right to this privilege was eſtabliſhed beyond all controverſy in the reign of *Charles* IV. by the famous conſtitution known by the title of the *golden bull*, publiſhed in the year 1357, which decreed that the territories by virtue of which the great offices were held, ſhould deſcend to the heirs male for ever, in perpetual entail, entire and indiviſible.

Germany began to recover from its diſtracted ſtate in 1273, when count *Rodolphus* of *Hapſburg*, from whom ſprung the houſe of *Auſtria*, was advanced to the imperial dignity.

Charles IV. of the *Auſtrian* family, lived to ſee his ſon *Wenzel*, or *Wenceſlaus*, elected king of the *Romans*. This prince, who was the fourth ſon of *Charles*, at his father's deſire, ſucceeded to the empire; but, being diſſolute and cruel, was depoſed, after he had reigned twenty-two years.

Charles was ſucceeded by three other princes, whoſe reigns were ſhort; and at length, in 1411, *Sigiſmund* was unanimouſly choſen emperor, who, in 1414, proclaimed a general council to be held at *Conſtance*, in which three popes were depoſed, and a new one ſet up. At this council thoſe reformers, *John Huſs* and *Jerom* of *Prague*, were condemned and burnt, though this emperor had granted them a paſſport, and was engaged in honour and conſcience for their ſafe return to their country; which ſo exaſperated the *Huſſites* of *Bohemia*, that they raiſed a formidable army, and, under the conduct of *Ziſca*, their general, defeated his forces in fourteen battles. *Frederic*, duke of *Auſtria*, ſon-in-law to the emperor *Sigiſmund*, was choſen emperor upon the death of his father, and reigned fifty-three years. His ſon *Maximilian* was choſen king of the *Romans* during the life of his father, and afterwards obtained from the pope the imperial crown. During his reign the empire was divided into ten circles.

Charles V. ſurnamed the *Great*, ſon of *Philip*, king of *Spain*, and grand-ſon to *Maximilian*, was elected emperor in 1519. He procured *Luther*'s doctrine to be condemned, and in his reign the diſciples of that great reformer obtained the name of *Proteſtants*, from their proteſting againſt a decree of the imperial diet in favour of the *Catholics*. He is ſaid to have been victorious in ſeventy battles: he had the pope and *French* king priſoners at the ſame time, and carried his arms into *Africa*, where he conquered the kingdom of *Tunis*. He drove the *Turks* from the ſiege of *Vienna*, made war on the *Proteſtant* princes, and took the elector of *Saxony* and the prince of *Heſſe* priſoners; but, after a reign of thirty-eight years, he reſigned his empire to his brother *Ferdinand*, and retired into a convent in *Spain*.

Ferdinand I. diſtinguiſhed himſelf by eſtabliſhing the *aulic* council of the empire: he was a peaceful prince, and uſed to aſſign a part of the day to hear the complaints of his people. *Maximilian* II. and his ſon *Rodolphus* II. were both elected king of the *Romans*, but the latter could not be prevailed upon to allow a ſucceſſor to be choſen in his life-time. He was ſucceeded by his brother *Matthias*, in whoſe capitulation it was for the firſt time inſerted, that the electors for the future ſhould be entitled to elect a king of the *Romans*, even againſt the will of the reigning emperor.

In the reign of *Ferdinand* II. broke out the thirty years war, which aimed at deſtroying the *Proteſtants*, and which was put an end to by *Ferdinand* III. in the year 1648, by the peace of *Weſtphalia*, by which the *Proteſtants* were ſecured in their religious and civil privileges. This emperor conferred on duke *Erneſt Auguſtus*, of *Brunſwic Lunenburg*, the ninth electoral dignity, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Joſeph*, king of the *Romans*. This laſt was followed by his brother *Charles* VI. who in the year 1713 publiſhed the ordinance called the *Pragmatic Sanction*, to ſecure his hereditary dominions in his family, and died in 1740, without male heirs. In 1742 *Charles* VII. of *Bavaria* was choſen emperor, by the ſuſpenſion of the vote of *Bohemia*; but, after an unhappy reign, in which he was continually at war, he died in 1745, and was ſucceeded by *Francis* I. grand duke of *Tuſcany*, and duke of *Lorrain*, who had married the queen of *Bohemia*, daughter of *Charles* VI.

This prince died on the 18th of *Auguſt* 1765, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, *Joſeph* II. who had been elected king of the *Romans* the preceding year, being then in the twenty-fourth year of his age. The nineteen years in which this prince has now held the imperial dignity, have been diſtinguiſhed by a ſteady and active attention to every department of government, and for a variety of bold and ſalutary reforms in the ſtate. A noble liberality of mind, and enlarged views of politics, have led the emperor to render the condition of the lower orders of men in his hereditary dominions leſs wretched and ſervile, by alleviating that cruel vaſſalage in which they were held by the feudal lords of the ſoil; whilſt a free and unreſerved toleration has been granted to all ſects and denominations of *Chriſtians*. On the death of the elector of *Bavaria* in 1777, in whom the ancient family of *Gulielme* or *Ludovice* of *Bavaria* terminated, the emperor laid claim to a conſiderable part of that electorate, founded on a vague right which had been ſet up but not contended for, ſo long ago as the year 1425, by the emperor *Sigiſmund*. The king of *Pruſſia*, as elector of *Brandenburgh*, oppoſed theſe pretenſions, on the ground of protecting the empire in its rights, privileges, and territorial poſſeſſions, againſt all encroachments upon, or diminutions of them; but the emperor not being induced by negotiation to relinquiſh his deſigns, in 1778 the two moſt powerful monarchs in *Europe* led their formidable armies in perſon, to decide the diſpute by arms; when near half a million of men appeared in the field, to fight for a territory which would have been dearly purchaſed at the ſum expended on one year's ſupport of thoſe vaſt armies—ſo little is the ambition of princes regulated by the intrinſic worth of the object at which they aim! The kingdom of *Bohemia* was the ſcene of action, and the greateſt generals of the age commanded, ſuch as, marſhal count *Laudohn*, on the ſide of *Auſtria*, prince *Henry* of *Pruſſia*, and the hereditary prince of *Brunſwic*, on the ſide of *Pruſſia*. The horrors and the eclat of war were then expected to be revived, in all their tremendous pomp, but the campaign was cloſed without any general action, or any brilliant event whatever; and during the following winter the courts of *Peterſburg* and *Verſailles* interpoſing their good offices to make up the breach, terms of peace were ſoon adjuſted at *Teſchen*, in *Auſtrian Sileſia*. The territory acquired to the houſe of *Auſtria* by virtue of this treaty extends about ſeventy *Engliſh* miles, and in breadth is about half that ſpace; three rivers, *viz.* the *Danube*, the *Inn*, and the *Saltza*, ſeparate this diſtrict from the reſt of *Bavaria*; and the towns of *Scharding*, *Ried*, *Altheim*, *Braunau*, *Burghauſen*, and *Fryburg*, in conſequence of this transfer, now ſerve to augment the hereditary dominions of the houſe of *Auſtria*. The court of *Vienna*, in conſequence of being put into poſſeſſion of this territory, renounced, in the fulleſt and moſt explicit terms, all other claims whatever on the electorate, by which every latent ſpark which might kindle future contentions and wars ſeems to be extinguiſhed. In the year 1781, the court of *Vienna* endeavoured to procure for the arch-duke *Maximilian*, brother to the emperor, the election to a participation of the ſecular biſhoprics of *Cologne* and *Munſter*, together with the reverſion of the former: this meaſure was ſtrenuouſly oppoſed by the king of *Pruſſia*, who remonſtrated againſt it to the reigning elector, and the chapters in whom the right of election is lodged; but notwithſtanding the power of the prince who thus interpoſed, the houſe of *Auſtria* carried its point. At preſent the views of the emperor ſeem to be principally directed to the reſtoration of the commerce formerly carried on by the ancient city of *Antwerp*; and to invite foreign ſhips to the port of *Oſtend*, by which to render the *Auſtrian Netherlands* flouriſhing and opulent, on the degradation of the republic of the *United States*; nor is he leſs attentive to abridge the power of the clergy, and the authority of the church of *Rome*, in every part of his hereditary dominions. A reform ſcarce leſs difficult to effect, nor leſs conducive to general advantage when accompliſhed, is now begun in the law courts; the object of which is not only to correct the abuſes which have been practiſed in the manner of interpreting the law, but to form a ſyſtem of juriſprudence, plain and explicit, ſimple and unſophiſticated; in which deſign the emperor treads in the ſteps of the other two great northern potentates, the king of *Pruſſia* and the empreſs of *Ruſſia*.

SECT. IV.

Of the Conſtitution of Germany; *the Election of the* Emperor; *his Prerogatives, and the Power and Privileges of the* States *of the Empire and thoſe of the* Diet. *Of the Evangelical Body compoſed of the* Proteſtant *States.*

THE empire is elective, and every new king of the *Romans* is obliged ſolemnly to renounce all attempts of rendering it hereditary in his family. The laws of the empire make no expreſs limitation with reſpect to religion, nation, ſtate, or age; but the engagement at the coronation with reſpect to the pope, ſeems to exclude a *Proteſtant* from this dignity.

The elector of *Mentz*, in quality of great chancellor of the empire, is to ſummon the electors upon the demiſe of an emperor, within the ſpace of one month after he receives notice of that event; and the day fixed for the election is to be within the compaſs of three months from iſſuing the ſummonſes. The electors are not required to attend perſonally, but may ſend their ambaſſadors, and on ſuch an occaſion they generally name three; but if an elector neither attends in perſon, nor appoints an ambaſſador, he forfeits his right of voting for that time only. The elector of *Mentz* collects the ſuffrages, which are given *viva voce*, according to the rank of the electors; and laſt of all he gives his own vote, which is required of him by the elector of *Saxony*. It is neceſſary that the perſon choſen ſhould have a majority of the whole body, and not merely a majority of votes; for if there are three candidates, and one has four, another three, and the third two voices, the election remains undecided. The ceremony of the election is performed at *Francfort on the Mayne*, but tho' cuſtom has fixed it at that city, it is not eſſentially neceſſary that it ſhould be held there.

As ſoon as the choice is made, the perſon elected, or his proxy, muſt immediately ſwear and ſubſcribe to the capitulation of election; and, before his coronation, muſt ſwear to it in perſon; and, till this latter is done, he cannot aſſume the government, but muſt leave it to the vicars of the empire. The coronation, according to the *golden bull*, ought to be performed at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, but at preſent is always held in the place of election.

Till the reign of *Maximilian*, the emperors were crowned at *Rome* by the pope, and then ſtyled themſelves *Roman* emperors; but that emperor declining going to *Rome*, obtained from the pope a bull, which empowered him to take the title of emperor, on his being crowned in *Germany*. The title of king of *Italy* and *Lombardy*, if we except twenty-one fiefs of the empire that lie in the eccleſiaſtical ſtate, is merely titular.

The emperor's title runs thus, "*J.* by the grace of "God elected a *Roman* emperor, and at all times Aug"menter of the empire of *Germany*." Next follow the titles of the hereditary imperial dominions. The ſtates of the empire give the emperor the title of moſt illuſtrious, moſt powerful, and moſt invincible *Roman* emperor; but the laſt is omitted by the electors.

The arms of the emperor and empire are a black ſpread eagle with two heads, hovering with expanded wings in a field of gold, and over the head of the eagle is ſeen the imperial crown. To theſe are annexed the arms of the ſeveral hereditary countries.

The prerogatives of the emperor conſiſt partly in his being looked upon by all other crowned heads and ſtates in *Europe*, as the firſt *European* potentate, and conſequently precedence is given him and his ambaſſadors. With reſpect to the *German* empire, he is its ſupreme head, and as ſuch enjoys many privileges. Yet his power in the adminiſtration of the *German* empire, is limited both by the capitulation of the election, the other laws of the empire, and by the cuſtoms of the empire. Thoſe privileges which he has the right of exerciſing without the advice of the ſtates, are called his *reſervata*; but his greateſt power does not conſiſt in theſe, which are far from being repugnant to the liberties of the ſtates of the empire.

His rights, with reſpect to eccleſiaſtical affairs, conſiſt in little more than confirming eccleſiaſtical elections, and ſending commiſſaries to the elections of archbiſhops, biſhops, and abbots, that they may be performed in due order; but the commiſſary is never perſonally preſent at theſe elections.

In temporal affairs, the emperor has the right of beſtowing perſonal dignities; ſuch as creating lords, barons, and counts, who enjoy the dignity of princes, and of knights and gentry; as alſo that of raiſing countries and territories to a higher rank; of beſtowing coats of arms, as alſo the enlarging, improving, and altering them. He has the power of eſtabliſhing univerſities, and enabling them to confer academical degrees; of granting a right of holding fairs and markets, and of erecting any place into a ſanctuary. He can put children who are born out of wedlock upon the footing of ſuch as are legitimate; can confirm the contracts and ſtipulations of the members of the empire; and ſo far remit the oaths extorted from them, that they may commence an action at law againſt another, on account of the very thing for which the oath was adminiſtered.

The emperor however, has no right, without the conſent of the collective ſtate of the empire, to put one of thoſe ſtates under the ban; to exclude a ſtate of the empire from a ſeat and voice in its colleges; to interfere in the laws of the empire; to conclude treaties in affairs relating to the empire; to involve it in a war; to raiſe levies; or to conclude a peace in which the empire is concerned; to appoint taxes in it; to regulate the coinage; to build forts in the empire; or to determine religious diſputes.

The ſucceſſor in the adminiſtration is frequently choſen by the electors during the life of the emperor, and the perſon ſo choſen is ſtyled king of the *Romans*. He is elected and crowned in the very ſame manner as the emperor; and though he has properly no kingdom, is actually a crowned head; is ſaluted with the title of majeſty, and enjoys the title of *Perpetual Augmenter* of the empire, and king of *Germany*. He bears a ſpread eagle with one head, in his arms, and takes precedence before all the other kings of *Chriſtendom*.

Since the emperors are no longer crowned at *Rome*, the only meaning that is affixed to the title of king of the *Romans*, is that of the preſumptive heir to the imperial dignity: the *golden bull* indeed makes no ſuch proviſion for a ſucceſſor during the life of the reigning prince; but this mode of election was eſtabliſhed by an agreement entered into between the emperor and the electors, for the benefit of the empire.

When the throne becomes vacant by the death of the reigning emperor, and no king of the *Romans* has been previouſly choſen, the elector *Palatine*, and elector of *Saxony*, have the title of vicars of the empire, in right of their reſpective offices; the one of count palatine, the other of arch-marſhal of the empire. The emperor in his capitulation conſtantly engages to ratify and confirm, in the fulleſt manner poſſible, all acts performed by the vicars-general, during the time of the interregnum.

The emperor may delegate his power to any prince of the empire, when he himſelf is not in a condition to exerciſe it, and an officer thus appointed, is called vicar of the emperor; but the authority annexed to ſuch a poſt, is much more circumſcribed than that of the vicars of the empire, it being held during the pleaſure of the emperor, to whom this officer is accountable for the exerciſe of his delegated power.

The electors have claimed, and even exerciſed, a right of depoſing an emperor, when he attempts to ſubvert the conſtitution, by breaking the capitulation, which he had ſworn at his coronation to obſerve.

In the emperor's court and chancery, he has for his aſſiſtants the arch-offices of the empire, which are filled by electors.

Of the nine electors, three are ſpiritual, and the reſt temporal. Of the former is the elector of *Mentz*, who is arch-chancellor of the holy *Roman* empire, and director of the electoral college. This prince appoints many of the great officers of ſtate, and poſſeſſes very extenſive juriſdiction.

The elector of *Treves*, who is the ſecond ſpiritual elector, is the arch-chancellor of the holy *Roman* empire in *Gaul* and the kingdom of *Arles*, but this is at preſent no more than a mere title. He has the firſt voice at the election of a king of the *Romans*, and conſtantly precedes the elector of *Cologn*.

The elector of *Cologn* is arch-chancellor of the holy *Roman* empire in *Italy*, and has a ſecond voice at the election of a king of the *Romans*. When the emperor is crowned at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, or in the archbiſhopric of *Cologn*, he has the right of performing the coronation alone; but if it happen in a third place, that is neither in his arch-biſhopric nor in that of *Mentz*, he exchanges therein with the elector of *Mentz*.

The temporal electors are the following: the king of *Bohemia*, the elector of *Bavaria*, the elector of *Saxony*, the elector of *Brandenburg*, the elector *Palatine*, and the elector of *Hanover*. This laſt was created in the year 1692, by the emperor *Leopold*, in favour of *Erneſt Auguſtus*, duke of *Lunenburgh*, great great grand-father of the preſent king of *Great Britain*.

The king and elector of *Bohemia* is arch-cup-bearer of the holy *Roman* empire; he precedes all other temporal electors, walking in proceſſion immediately after the emperor, followed by the empreſs, and the electors of *Mentz* and *Cologn*; and in the electoral college he has a third voice.

The elector of *Bavaria* is arch-ſewer of the holy *Roman* empire, he ranks next to *Bohemia*.

The elector of *Saxony* is arch-marſhal of the holy *Roman* empire. At the diets, and on other ſolemn occaſions, he carries the ſword of ſtate before the emperor. During the holding of the diets, he has juriſdiction over all electoral and other officers of the empire

The elector of *Brandenburg* is arch-chamberlain of the empire.

The elector *Palatine* has the office of arch-treaſurer, and throughout all *Germany* is protector of the order of *St. John*; he can alſo raiſe gentlemen to the degree of counts.

The elector of *Bavaria* being put under the ban of the empire, and the *Palatine* obtaining the office of arch-ſewer, the elector of *Brunſwic Lunenburg* alſo obtained the office of arch-treaſurer, a title which he ſtill bears, till another ſuitable office be found him. He enjoys the alternate ſucceſſion of the biſhopric of *Oſnaburg*, with ſome other rights and privileges; and his electoral juriſdiction extends both to the territories of *Hanover* and *Zell*.

After theſe follow in rank the princes of the empire, who are partly ſpiritual, and partly temporal; partly old, and partly new; or firſt raiſed to that dignity ſince the reign of *Ferdinand* II. The ſpiritual princes are either archbiſhops, biſhops, or princely abbots; and to them likewiſe belong the *Teutonic* maſters, together with the maſterſhip of the order of *St. John*. Among the temporal princes is an arch-duke, and the reſt are either *dukes*, *palſgraves*, *margraves*, *landgraves*, *burgraves*, *princes*, or *princely counts*.

The diet of the empire is an aſſembly of the emperor, and of all the ſtates, or their envoys and plenipotentiaries, in order to conſult and take reſolutions in ſuch affairs as concern the whole *German* empire. The diet is ſummoned by the emperor, who, after conſulting with the electors, appoints the time and place where it ſhall meet, which muſt be within the *German* dominions, and is generally at *Ratiſbon*.

The ancient and modern diets differed widely. The preſent or modern diet has ſubſiſted ever ſince the year 1653, ſoon after the peace of *Weſtphalia*. Every prince and ſtate, every prelate, count, and free city of the empire has a right to a ſeat in the diet. The emperor preſides at theſe aſſemblies, either in perſon, or by his firſt commiſſioner; which officer lays before the aſſembly the commiſſorial decrees which he receives from the emperor. The director, or ſpeaker of the diet, is the elector of *Mentz*. The diet, or general aſſembly of the ſtates, is divided into three diſtinct colleges, each of which has its particular director. The firſt is that of the electors, the ſecond is ſtyled the college of princes; in which ſit not only the ſpiritual and temporal princes of *Germany*, but the prelates alſo, who are not conſidered as princes, and the counts of the empire; but with reſpect to their votes, there is a wide difference; for the princes ſpiritual and temporal vote diſtinctly, each having a ſingle vote, but the prelates and counts vote by benches, each of thoſe benches having only one vote. The prelates are divided into two benches, *viz.* of the *Rhine* and *Swabia*; but the counts into four, *viz.* of *Weterow*, *Swabia*, *Franconia*, and *Weſtphalia*; each bench is repreſented by a delegate, who ſupports the intereſts of the diſtricts which he repreſents, and gives a vote. The arch-duke of *Auſtria*, and the archbiſhop of *Saltzburgh*, are directors of the college of princes, and officiate alternately.

The third college is that of the free cities of the empire, and are divided into the *Rheniſh* and *Swabian* benches. On the firſt ſit the repreſentatives of *Lubec*, the free cities upon the *Rhine*, which amount to fifteen; and on the other the repreſentatives of the thirty-ſeven free cities in *Swabia* and *Franconia*. The director of which college is the miniſter of the city in which the diet happens to ſit. The two former colleges are ſtyled ſuperior, and are in effect the diet. In each college, the ſentiments of the majority is conſidered as that of the body, except in ſome particular caſes, which were regulated by the treaty of *Oſnaburgh*, in which the conſent of the whole is ſtill neceſſary: theſe are, whatever concerns religion; what relates to the empire as a collective body; and whenever all the *Papiſts* are on one ſide, and all the *Proteſtants* on the other. When the ſenſe of the college is obtained, their reſolutions are tranſmitted to the emperor, who, by giving his aſſent, cauſes them to become obligatory on the whole empire, and the courts of law regulate their deciſions accordingly. The diet ſettles the expences of the government, and the quota which each prince or ſtate ſhall contribute, which is ſtyled the contingent: it likewiſe enters into alliances with foreign princes, though the emperor claims the privilege of negotiating them. Foreign princes ſend miniſters to the diet, though the empire ſends no ambaſſadors.

The contentions which were maintained between the *Roman Catholics* and *Proteſtants*, gave riſe to the league of *Smalcald* in 1530, at the head of which were the elector of *Saxony*, and the landgrave of *Heſſe*. In the firſt diet held at *Ratiſbon* in 1653, after the concluſion of the peace, the *Proteſtant* princes and ſtates reſolved to enter into a cloſe conjunction with each other for their mutual ſupport, and choſe the elector of *Saxony* for their head; from which confederacy ariſes what is called the *Evangelical body*, which watches over the *Proteſtant* intereſt in *Germany*; and notwithſtanding the elector of *Saxony* afterwards became a member of the church of *Rome*, yet he continued to preſide as head of the evangelical body.

The *Germans* themſelves complain, that altho' they form a national body diſtinguiſhed by the ſame name, ſpeaking the ſame language, living under the ſame chief, enjoying the ſame privileges, and connected by the ſame intereſts, yet their empire does not derive the benefits which it ought to draw from theſe pre-eminent advantages.

“ There is ſcarce a *German* prince,” ſays the Abbé *Raynal*, “ who has not ſettled his court on too magnificent a plan for his income, and who does not authorize the moſt flagrant oppreſſions to ſupport this ridiculous pomp. The arbitrary power poſſeſſed by the princes of the empire weakens and impairs the *Germanic* body. Theſe petty ſovereigns, by being too powerful, are apt to loſe ſight of the general welfare of the empire, in their eagerneſs to promote their own particular intereſts; the diſunion which prevails among the ſtates prevents their acting in conſort to repel dangers which are common to all: hence the moſt powerful prince will ever gain the aſcendancy in *German* politics, and the conſtitution of the empire becomes productive of tyranny and ſlavery.” *Hiſt. Politique*, *liv.* xix.

SECT. IV.

Of the Forces, Taxes, Courts of Juſtice, and Laws of the Empire.

TAXES and other impoſts can no otherwiſe be laid on the empire in general by the emperor, than with the advice, privity, and conſent of the electors, princes, and ſtates, at the general diets. Theſe taxes are partly ordinary, and partly extraordinary.

The extraordinary taxes are ſuch as are granted, in caſes of neceſſity, by the ſtates. When the emperors were crowned at *Rome*, the *German* ſtates of the empire were bound to eſcort them with a certain number of horſe and foot for ſix months, at their own expence; or to pay twelve florins monthly for a horſeman, and four for a footman; which money obtained the name of *Roman* months. A part of this contribution is ſtill retained, altho' the ſervice which created it is aboliſhed.

The emperor is not to commence a war of the empire, without the conſent of the electors, princes, and ſtates, obtained in an open diet. Formerly, the emperors were much reſtricted in carrying on war, by the power poſſeſſed by the directors of the military council; but at preſent no directors of the military council are any longer called in, and the war is generally managed by the emperor and his aulic military council.

The forces which the ſeveral princes of the empire are capable of raiſing and maintaining, have been ſtated at 453,500 men: of which the eccleſiaſtical princes are ſuppoſed to contribute 74,500, in the following proportion; *viz.* the electors of *Mentz*, *Triers*, and *Cologne*, 6,000 each; the biſhops of *Munſter* and *Liege*, and the archbiſhop of *Saltzburgh*, 8,000 each; the abbot of *Fulda* 6,000; the biſhop of *Bamburg* 5,000; of *Paderborn* 3,000; of *Oſnaburg* 2,500; and of *Wirtzburg* 2,000; the other biſhoprics of the empire 6,000 in all; and the abbies and provoſtſhips 8,000 in all.

The ſecular princes are rated by the ſame author in the following proportion; *viz.* the emperor for *Hungary* 30,000 men; for *Bohemia*, *Sileſia*, and *Moravia*, 30,000; for *Auſtria* and his other dominions 30,000; the king of *Pruſſia*, as elector of *Brandenburg*, 40,000; the electors of *Hanover* and *Bavaria* 30,000 each; the elector of *Saxony* 25,000; the elector palatine, dukes of *Wirtemburg*, *Mecklenburg*, and landgrave of *Heſſe*, 15,000 each; the duke of *Holſtein* 12,000; the prince of *Baden*, dukes of *Saxony*, and princes of *Naſſau*, 10,000 each; the princes of *Anhalt* and *Lawenburg* 6,000 each; the other princes and imperial towns 50,000. The whole contribution of the ſecular princes amounting to 379,000 men; but the forces of the emperor and elector of *Brandenburg* have been amazingly augmented ſince this eſtimate was made. Of the body of men which the empire unanimouſly agree to ſend, and promiſe to ſupply, one half ſeldom actually appear in the field.

Of the courts of juſtice, the principal is the imperial aulic council, which is held at the imperial court, and ſolely depends on the emperor, who is ſupreme head and judge, to whom in all matters of importance a judgment is exhibited by the imperial aulic council. This judicatory conſiſts of a preſident, the imperial aulic vice-chancellor, a vice-preſident, and a number of imperial aulic counſellors, ſix of whom are always to be *Lutherans*; beſides theſe are two ſecretaries, and a fiſcal of the empire. — The power and authority of the emperor is greatly ſtrengthened and advanced by the aulic council. Both *Papiſts* and *Proteſtants* complain of the encroachments hereby made on the conſtitution of the *Germanic* body; and in its legal deciſions this court is conſidered as diſpoſed to favour the intereſts of the *Roman Catholics*, and under this oppreſſion the *Proteſtant* part of the community have long groaned.

The imperial and chamber judicatory of the empire was eſtabliſhed at *Worms*, by *Maximilian* I. in the year 1495; it was removed to *Spire* in 1533; and after *Lewis* XIV. had barbarouſly ruined the palatinate, was held at *Wetzler* in 1696. This judicatory conſiſts of a judge of the chamber, two preſidents of the chamber judicatory, one of whom is a *Roman*, and the other a *Lutheran*; as alſo of ſeventeen aſſeſſors, eight of whom are *Lutheran*, and nine *Catholic*. The imperial chamber ſubſiſts during a vacancy of the throne, when juſtice is adminiſtered in the name of the vicars of the empire; but the aulic council is immediately diſſolved by the death of the emperor, and a new one cannot be named until another emperor is elected.

The other judicatories are called peculiar or lower, and to theſe belong the imperial land judicatory in *Upper* and *Lower Swabia*, held in the three imperial cities of *Ravenſburg*, *Wangen*, and *Iſny*, and in the borough of *Altdorf*, together with the imperial land judicatory of the burgraviate of *Nurenburg*, which belongs to the margrave of *Brandenburgh*, and is held at *Anſpach*, and many others, particularly the *imperial aulic judicatory* of *Rotweil*, which ſolely depends on the emperor, and is the principal of the lower judicatories of the empire.

The civil law is generally obſerved in all courts of the empire, and to this are added ſome decrees, to which an equal regard is paid; as firſt, the *Golden Bull*, already mentioned, which has only about twenty-four leaves, and was publiſhed by *Charles* IV. with the approbation of moſt of the princes, counts, barons, and other ſtates of the empire, and contains all the fundamental laws relating to the election of the emperor, and the privileges of the electors: the ſeal annexed to this decree being of gold, it obtained the name of the *Golden Bull*, or edict, and is eſteemed irrevocable. Another conſiderable part of the municipal laws of the empire is, the *Capitulatio Cæſarea*, which is a collection of forty or fifty articles between the electors and the emperor; who, at his coronation, ſwears to maintain the privileges of the electors, princes, and other ſubjects of the empire; that he will not alienate or diminiſh the revenues of the crown, or bring foreign troops into the empire, without the conſent of the ſtates. The third kind of laws by which the *Germans* are governed are, the acts of their general diets. Theſe laws indeed relate chiefly to the great, whoſe privileges they aſcertain and ſecure; but every diſtinct ſtate is governed by its prince or ſovereign, either according to a ſet of laws formed by him or his anceſtor, or his arbitrary pleaſure.

SECT. VI.

Of the State of Religion in Germany.

THE *Germans* became acquainted with ſome principles of the *Chriſtian* religion, towards the cloſe of the ſeventh century, by the *Iriſh* biſhop *Kilian*, *Suidbert* and *Ewald*, who were *Engliſhmen*, and *Rupretcht*, of *Worms*, who ſettled at *Saltzburg*; and in the eighth century, *Winifred*, of *England*, preaching among the *Thuringians*, *Heſſians*, and *Saxons*, was ordained biſhop of the *Germans* beyond the *Rhine*, by the name of *Bonifacius*; he was afterwards made archbiſhop of *Germany*, when, under the ſpecious pretence of propagating the doctrines of *Chriſtianity*, he exerted himſelf with great zeal in promoting obedience to the church of *Rome*, and even employed the ſecular power againſt ſuch biſhops and prieſts as refuſed to ſubmit to the *Romiſh* yoke and ceremonies of worſhip. *Charlemagne* propagated *Chriſtianity* among the *Saxons* by fire and ſword; and ſome time after, the *Bohemians* and *Moravians* were alſo brought to embrace the *Chriſtian* religion.

The Reformation began in *Germany* about the year 1517; for the archbiſhop of *Mentz* being unable to pay the large ſums the pope expected from him, procured leave of his holineſs to ſell his pardons and indulgences in all the great towns of *Germany*. Dr. *Martin Luther* hearing of this, proteſted againſt the proceeding, and openly diſputed at *Wittemberg* and *Leipſic* againſt thoſe who aſſerted the power of the *Pope* to grant pardons and indulgences, notwithſtanding his being threatened with excommunication, and with being condemned as an heretic; but the elector of *Saxony* approving of his doctrines, he boldly propagated them in other parts of *Germany*, where the dukes of *Brunſwic* and *Lunenburg*, *Wirtemburg*, *Mecklenburg*, *Pomerania*, the marquis of *Brandenburg*, the landgrave of *Heſſe*, and the inhabitants of moſt of the *Imperial* cities, became his diſciples, and, in 1529, proteſted againſt the concluſion of the diet at *Spire*, by which all innovations in religion, till the decree of a future council ſhould be obtained, were declared unlawful; and from this proteſt they received the name of *Proteſtants*; and from their confeſſion of faith, which the following year they ſolemnly delivered to the diet at *Augſburg*, they obtained the name of *Adherers to the Augſburg Confeſſion*. They took no part in the council of *Trent*; but the year before, that is in 1537, at an aſſembly at *Smalkald*, they ſet forth the ſubſtance of their doctrine in certain articles, in order to deliver them to the aſſembled biſhops. Afterwards refuſing to recede from the opinions they had profeſſed, the emperor *Charles* V. endeavoured to reduce them by force; but after a long war, which broke out in the year 1546, he granted them a toleration at *Paſſau* in 1552, which was afterwards confirmed to them at *Augſburg* in 1555, during the receſs of the diet of the empire. By this peace, all the adherents to the *Augſburg* confeſſion were confirmed in their full religious liberty, till a final agreement concerning both religions ſhould be brought about; and, in caſe that ſhould not be effected, for ever. To the maintaining of this important law of the empire, the emperors and *Popiſh* powers have frequently bound themſelves by new obligations; and the former, in particular, have always confirmed it by oath in their capitulation of election; and the doubts that aroſe upon it were removed, in the year 1648, by the treaty of *Weſtphalia*.

By virtue of this renewed and confirmed religious peace, no other religion, but that of the *Roman*, *Lutheran*, and *Reformed*, is to be tolerated in the empire; yet there are ſects that adhere to neither of theſe three religions, and yet in ſome places enjoy the free exerciſe of their own. The determination whether a perſon be a member of this or that church, belongs only to that very church; and each ſovereign, or lord, is bound to allow his own vaſſals and ſubjects, who are of another religion, not only the public and private exerciſe of theirs, but every thing belonging to it, churches, ſchools, ſpiritualities, incomes, conſiſtories, *&c.* in the ſame manner as they ſtood on the firſt of *January* 1624: but in a country where there are ſubjects who adhere to one religion, which in that year was neither publicly nor privately obſerved, it lies in the ſovereign's breaſt whether he ſhall ſuffer them in the country or not. If he enters into a ſtipulation with them, and promiſes them a toleration, it muſt be maintained, not only by him, but by his ſucceſſors; for the rights of ſuch ſubjects muſt not be infringed. But if he will grant no toleration, he muſt allow thoſe who, at the time of the treaty of *Weſtphalia*, were already ſettled in his country, five years at leaſt; and thoſe who afterwards came to ſettle therein, or have made any change in their religion, at leaſt three years. However, theſe regulations have in later times been repeatedly infringed.

Each proteſtant ſtate may make what regulations and changes it pleaſes within its own juriſdiction, in matters relating to the churches or ſchools. Hence the external forms differ greatly in the proteſtant countries of the empire. The ſovereign commonly decides all important affairs, ſettles and eſtabliſhes, removes, promotes, caſhiers, or otherwiſe puniſhes ſuch as ſerve either in the church or ſchools: he forms eccleſiaſtical regulations, appoints feaſts and faſts, and erects colleges, which in his name ſuperintend the other affairs of the church. Conſiſtories are alſo generally appointed by the proteſtant ſtates, which for the moſt part conſiſt of lay and eccleſiaſtical counſellors; but in ſome places more, and in others fewer things fall under their notice. In many places alſo peculiar ſynods and a church council are held. Thoſe that ſerve the church and ſchools are either appointed by the ſovereign of the country, or the conſiſtory, the elders of the church or its members. Theſe alſo appoint inſpectors, provoſts, or ſuperintendents; and general ſuperintendents are frequently placed over theſe.

The power poſſeſſed by the proteſtant ſtates over their catholic ſubjects, is the ſame with that which the catholic ſtates have over their proteſtant ſubjects. In favour of thoſe, who in the year 1624 enjoyed the public exerciſe of their religion, it is provided, that the catholic biſhops in whoſe diſtrict they belong, ſhall retain the ſame ſpiritual juriſdiction over them as far as in that period: conſequently, ſuch as were merely tolerated out of grace or favour, are alſo wholly left, in this particular, to the ſupreme juriſdiction of the lord of the country; but with this limitation, that he can require nothing of them which is contrary to the principles of their church. On the other hand, no cloiſter ſituated in the territory of any proteſtant ſuperior, or lord, muſt be converted into any other order, unleſs the former order be wholly extinct; and even in that caſe, the cloiſter is to be ſupplied only with ſuch regulars as had a being, or were an order, prior to the religious diſſenſions.

In ſhort, the proteſtant body has mutually agreed, that whenever for the future a *Lutheran* lord of a country ſhall turn to the reformed or *Calviniſt* church, or obtain a country whoſe inhabitants are of that communion, and *vice verſa*, he ſhall leave his ſubjects the free exerciſe of their religion, their whole form of church and ſchool diſcipline, and all their other privileges. But if a church ſhall of itſelf turn to that of the lord of the country, the public exerciſe of religion ſhall be permitted the people; but at their own expence, and without prejudice to the others. The conſiſtorial counſellor, ſuperintendents of divinity and philoſophy, are to be of the religion that prevailed in the country at the concluſion of the treaty of *Weſtphalia*.

SECT. VII.

Of the Circles into which the German *Empire is divided, and the* Italian Fiefs *ſubject to the* Emperor *and the* Empire.

GERMANY is divided into ten circles, in order to promote and maintain the internal peace and ſecurity of the empire, and the better to repel hoſtile violence; this diviſion is alſo made for the better examination and diſpoſal of whatever regards the public welfare; for the more juſt diviſion and collection of the aids granted by the empire, either in men or money; and for preventing and remedying the diſorders in the taxes, coinage, &c. The circles have, however, no particular regulations with reſpect to precedence, but are very differently ranked in the ordinances and acts of the empire. But if we conſider the rank of the aſſeſſors of the chamber-juſticiary, and the regulations ſtipulated between ſome of them, they will appear in the following order, *viz.* the *Auſtrian*, the *Burgundian*, the electoral *Rheniſh*, the *Franconian*, the *Swabian*, the *Upper Rheniſh*, the *Lower Rheniſh Weſtphalian*, the *Upper* and *Lower Saxon*. But this diviſion of the circles is imperfect, it not including all the dominions of the *German* empire; for *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, the *Luſatias*, and the *Sileſias*, are not comprized within it; nor was a ſufficient regard paid to the ſituation of the countries; for a part of the territories belonging to the *Auſtrian* circle lies ſcattered over all *Swabia*, and ſome countries of the *Upper Rheniſh* lie alſo therein, though they might with more propriety be added to the circle of *Swabia*.

With reſpect to religion, the circles are divided into thoſe that are entirely *Popiſh*, as the *Auſtrian* and *Burgundian*; into ſuch as are wholly *Proteſtant*, which are thoſe of *Upper* and *Lower Saxony*; and the intermixed, to which all the others belong.

The invaſions of the *French* have frequently occaſioned an aſſociation of the four circles that lie neareſt the *Rhine*, for their common defence, as well as that of the empire.

It will be proper juſt to mention here the fiefs belonging to the emperor and the empire in *Italy*, which the emperor in the laſt capitulation of election promiſed to preſerve. Theſe fiefs are at the imperial court divided,

1. Into thoſe of *Lombardy*, of which there are thirteen; and among them the duchies of *Milan*, *Mantua*, and *Montferrat*; together with all the principalities of the houſe of *Gonzaga*, and the principality of *Mirandola*.
2. The *Ligurian*, of which there are nineteen, the chief of which are poſſeſſed by the princes of *Doria*.
3. The *Bononian*, of which there are twenty, among which are the dukes of *Modena* and *Ferrara*, with the princes *Spinola*, *Doria*, &c.
4. The *Tuſcan*, of which there are ten, and among them are the grand duchy of *Tuſcany* or *Florence*, *Piombino*, *Saramo*, *Comacchio*, &c.
5. The *Tirniſani*, of which there are eleven, and among them the princes of *Maſia*, *Malaſpina*, &c.

We ſhall defer giving any account of theſe ſtates till we come to treat of *Italy*, to which they properly belong; and ſhall now proceed to the circles and other diviſions of *Germany*; beginning with *Auſtria*, which is bounded on the ſouth and eaſt by the countries we have juſt laid before our readers, and deſerves to be firſt mentioned, on account of its containing the capital of the whole *German* empire.

SECT. VIII.

Of AUSTRIA.

Its Situation, Climate, Rivers, Mountains, Produce, and Face of the Country. The Number of its Royal Towns, the Language ſpoken by the People, and its Government. With a conciſe Account of the State of Sciences, Arts, Manufactures, *and* Trade.

THE circle of *Auſtria* is bounded on the north by *Moravia*, *Bohemia*, and the circle of *Bavaria*; on the eaſt by *Hungary*, *Sclavonia*, and *Croatia*; on the ſouth by the *Adriatic Sea*, and the territory of the *Republic* of *Venice*; and on the weſt by *Swiſſerland*, *Swabia*, and *Bavaria*. The countries diſtinguiſhed by *Hither Auſtria*, are ſcattered in and about *Swabia*; all the territories within this circle amount to about two thouſand and twenty-five ſquare *German* miles; ſo that this appears to be the largeſt of them all. It takes its name from the archduchy of *Auſtria*, which continues the principal part of the circle; and alſo contains the provinces of *Auſtria Proper*, *Stiria*, *Carinthia*, *Carniola*, *Tyrol*, *Trent*, and *Brixen*.

The archduchy of *Auſtria* is in general divided into two parts of very different extent. The larger tract, called *Lower Auſtria*, forms the eaſterly part of the country, and the ſmaller one, named *Upper Auſtria*, conſtitutes the weſterly.

The air of *Lower Auſtria* would be very unhealthy, was it not purified by ſtrong gales of wind. It is principally level, and the higheſt and moſt numerous mountains it contains are towards *Stiria*.

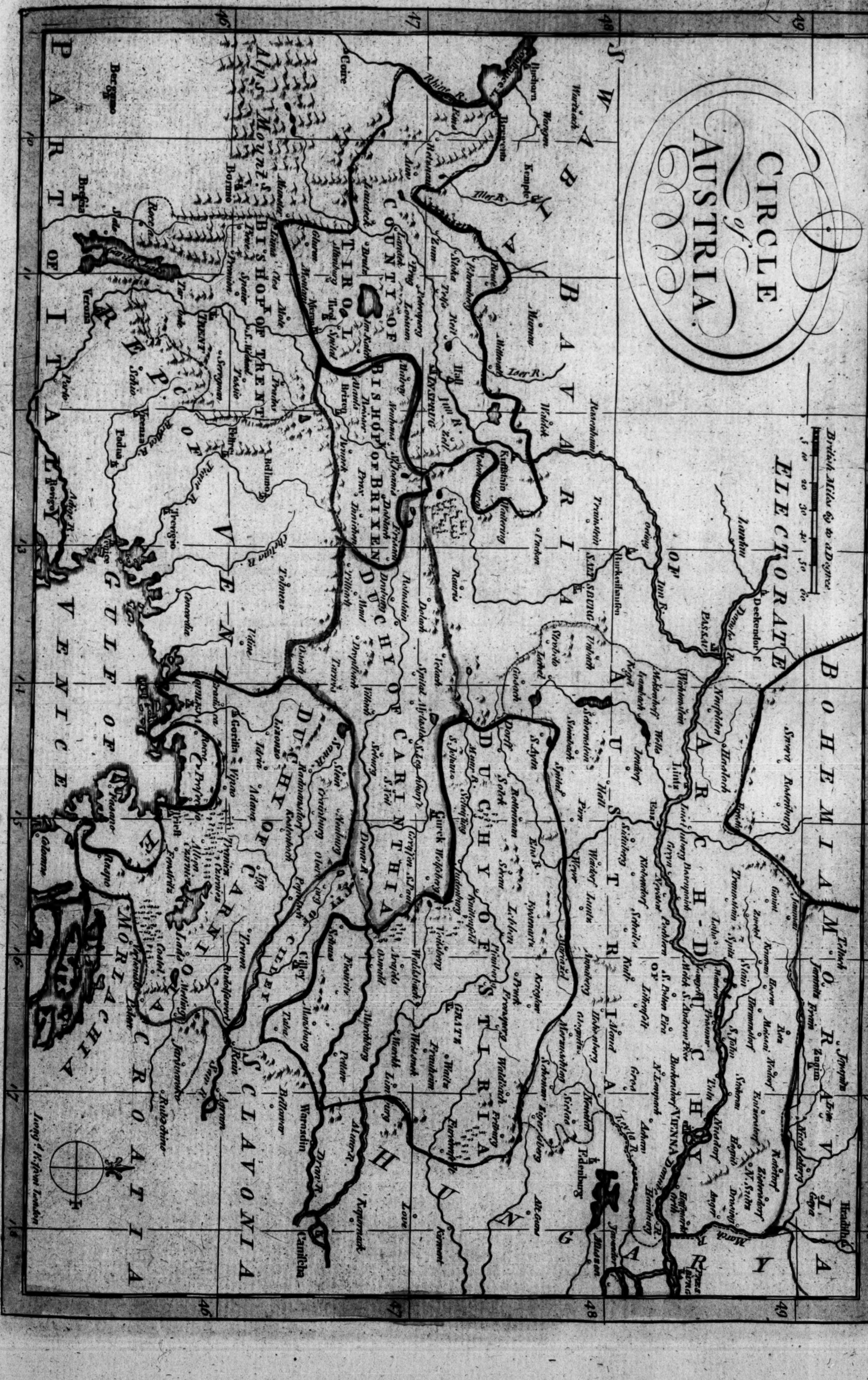
The country is fertile, and yields ſuch plenty of corn, that the inhabitants are able to diſpoſe of conſiderable quantities to their neighbours. In a few places they alſo cultivate *muſtard*, *calamus*, *ſaffron*, and, particularly towards *Hungary*, an excellent ſort of wine. The breed of cattle is good; and here is alſo plenty of game. At *St. Annaberg*, near the borders of *Stiria*, is a rich ſilver mine, which was firſt worked in the year 1754. It is remarkable that they have found in it a new ſpecies of ſilver ore, which is of an alcaline kind. *Allum* is alſo prepared here in plenty.

The rivers of *Auſtria* are, the *Danube*, which traverſes *Auſtria* from eaſt to weſt, and receives all the great and ſmall rivers of this country, particularly the *Morawa*, or *March*, which receives the *Teya*, and divides a part of this country from *Hungary*; the *Leitha*, which alſo forms the limits of *Hungary*; with the rivers *Traſen*, *Erlebach*, *Ips*, *Kamp*, *Iſer*, *Inn*, &c. which all produce great variety of fiſh, and riſe, except the laſt, in this country.

Upper Auſtria is mountainous, particularly towards *Stiria* and *Bohemia*, where ſeveral tracts lie uncultivated; but the reſt of the country is fruitful. The ſoil of *Upper Auſtria*, from its many ſprings, is wet, and the air all the year round moiſt and cool, which ſeems partly owing to the ſaline earth it contains, but chiefly to the ſituation of the country; for, as it lies on the ſhady ſide of the mountains of *Auſtria Proper*, and of the ſtill larger and higher ones of *Upper Stiria* and *Saltſburg*, the warm ſoutherly and weſterly winds are precluded.

Upper Auſtria is uncommonly fertile in muſhrooms, and the inhabitants plant a vaſt number of fruit-trees. As there are here no vineyards, the inhabitants plentifully ſupply themſelves with cyder and perry. This is alſo the firſt beer country on proceeding from *Lower Auſtria* towards the *Danube*; but as it has not a ſufficiency of corn, that defect is ſupplied by *Lower Auſtria*. The breed of cattle here is pretty good; the woods and foreſts are numerous, and abound in all ſorts of game.

Near *Muncen* is a conſiderable mine of ſalt, out of which both the cryſtal and variegated ſort are dug; but the latter is little eſteemed. In theſe parts too, freſh water is conveyed into ſalt-works, or pits, which, after it has impregnated itſelf with alcaline particles, is extracted by machines, and conducted through canals for ſeveral miles, in order for boiling. There are ſome other ſalt-works and ſome ſaline ſprings, and others that have a petrifying quality, and yet afford the beſt water for drinking of any in the country.


CIRCLE
of
AUSTRIA
British Miles 69 to a Degree
5 10 20 30 40 50 60
BOHEMIA
MORAVIA
ELECTORATE OF BAVARIA
SWABIA
ARCHDUCHY OF AUSTRIA
HUNGARY
DUCHY OF STIRIA
DUCHY OF CARINTHIA
DUCHY OF CARNIOLA
COUNTY OF TIROL
BISHOP OF BRIXEN
BISHOP OF TRENT
REP. OF VENICE
GULF OF VENICE
PART OF ITALY
CROATIA
MORLACHIA
SCLAVONIA
CILLEY
Alps Mounts
VIENNA
Lintz
Passau
Saltzburg
Inspruck
Grats
Trent
Verona
Bergamo
Brescia
Padua
Treviso
Udine
Goritia
Trieste
Fiume
Laubach
Clagenfurt
Villach
Rhine R.
Iller R.
Iser R.
Inn R.
Danube R.
Drave R.
Save R.
Mur R.
Marck R.
Adige R.
Canitsha
46
47
48
49
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18

Here are ſeveral lakes and ſmall rivers, which yield many ſorts of fiſh; and alſo two medicinal baths.

There are fifteen royal towns in *Lower Auſtria*, with eighteen others belonging to particular lords; as alſo, market-towns, and many common boroughs, religious foundations, and cloiſters, which enjoy both a ſeat and voice in the general aſſembly of the country.

The *Auſtrian-German* dialect, which is very different from the *High Dutch*, or proper *German*, is ſpoken from the *Adriatic Sea* to the north-north-weſt, and weſterly as far as *Sileſia*, *Saxony*, *Franconia*, *Swabia*, and *Swiſſerland*. It alſo extends to the eaſt and ſouth-eaſt, through *Hungary* and the *Sclavonian* territories; yet there is an obſervable difference in the pronunciation, and in a few particular words uſed in certain parts of this large tract of country.

The ſtates of *Auſtria* conſiſt of the *prelates*, including *biſhops*, *abbots*, and *provoſts*; of the *lords*, under which claſs are reckoned *princes*, *counts*, and *barons*; of the *knights*; and laſtly, of the *towns* and *markets*. The *land-marſhal* is here always elected from among the lords; but the deputy *land-marſhal* out of the order of knights.

The aſſemblies of the ſtates are either general land-diets, or ban-diets; the latter of which are divided into the greater and leſſer ban. Theſe aſſemblies are appointed by the ſuperior, and the buſineſs is laid before them either by the aulic counſellor, or by the archducal deputy; but the deliberations are carried on before the land-marſhal. In theſe aſſemblies they treat of contributions, taxes, military affairs, &c. The land-diet of *Lower Auſtria* is held at *Vienna*, and that of the *Upper* at *Lintz*.

The biſhopric of *Vienna* was immediately ſubject to the ſee of *Rome*, though the archduke has long had the right of nominating a biſhop. In 1722, at the ſolicitation of the emperor *Charles* VI. it was raiſed by the pope to a metropolitan church and archbiſhopric. The archbiſhop is a prince of the Holy *Roman* Empire, and has the biſhop of *Newſtadt*, near *Vienna*, for his ſuffragan, but is ſubject to the ſupremacy of the archducal houſe of *Auſtria*.

The ſciences in this country are in an improving condition, for there is an univerſity at *Vienna*, and academies of painting, ſculpture, and architecture. Manufactures are much improved; for in this country are thoſe of ſilk, gold and ſilver lace, woollen and linen-cloths, ſtuffs, ſtockings, porcelain, mirrors, plate, braſs, and other articles. The importation of foreign manufactures is either prohibited, or under great reſtrictions. The trade of *Auſtria* gradually increaſes, and there are chiefly exported from thence, *ſaffron*, *wine*, *allum*, and *gunpowder*. The preſent emperor *Joſeph* II. ſeems to have realized the idea of a patriot king, and as he has now reigned nineteen years, and is yet in the prime of life, every poſſible improvement may be expected to take place, which the people and the country are capable of receiving.

SECT. IX.

The Diviſions of Lower Auſtria, *and a particular Deſcription of the City of* VIENNA; *the Manners of its Inhabitants; their Operas, Comedies, and other Diverſions. The ſavage Entertainments exhibited to the common People. Change of Manners within the laſt Fifty Years. Character of the preſent Emperor* JOSEPH II.

WE ſhall begin with the archduchy of *Auſtria*, and particularly with that diviſion termed *Lower Auſtria*, on account of its containing the capital of the whole *German* empire. This extenſive diſtrict is divided into four circles, and over each of them is appointed a circle-captain. Of theſe circles, two lie on the ſouth, and two on the north ſide of the *Danube*.

The celebrated city of VIENNA, called by the *Germans Wien*, by the *Turks Beez*, and by the *Poles Wieden*, is ſituated in the forty-eighth degree twenty minutes north latitude, and in the ſixteenth degree twenty minutes eaſt longitude, on a branch of the *Danube*, which ſeparates the ſuburbs of *Leopoldſtadt* from the town, and receives the little river *Wien*, which paſſes through it between the city and ſuburbs. It ſtands in a pleaſant ſituation; for to the north and eaſt the country is entirely level, but to the ſouth and weſt are ſeen a range of mountains thick planted with vines and trees; and the *Danube*, which is there very wide, divides itſelf into ſeveral arms, that form ſo many iſlands ſtocked with wood. The duke of *Hamilton* and Dr. *Moore*, when on their travels, were invited to dine at the top of mount *Calenberg*, a very high mountain in the neighbourhood of *Vienna*, at the ſummit of which is a convent of monks; from whence two landſcapes of very oppoſite natures appear; the one conſiſts of a ſeries of wild mountains, the other, of the town, ſuburbs, and environs of *Vienna*, with the various branches of the *Danube* flowing through a rich champaign of boundleſs extent. This city has always been the reſidence of the emperors of the houſe of *Auſtria*.

Vienna indeed is but of ſmall extent, it being poſſible to walk round it on the glacis within the ſpace of an hour. Its ſituation is capable of rendering it pretty ſtrong, and it is actually well fortified; for it has a ſtrong rampart defended by eleven ſtout baſtions, and ten ravelins very broad and deep, with lined ditches, and the neceſſary out-works. The many churches and extenſive cloiſters the city contains, which have generally gardens and walks near them, take up almoſt one-ſixth part of the whole city; the ſtreets, which are narrow and crooked, are about eighty in number, and the houſes are computed at no more than about twelve hundred and thirty; but theſe are from four to even ſeven ſtories high, and are in general well built of ſtone, and provided with large convenient cellars; and among them are many magnificent palaces, which have noble fronts, though the narrowneſs of the ſtreets will not admit their being ſeen.

The lady *Wortley Montague* obſerves, with reſpect to the height of theſe buildings, that the town being too little for the number of people that deſire to live in it, the builders ſeem to have contrived to repair that misfortune, by clapping one town on the top of another; and adds, You may eaſily imagine, that the ſtreets being ſo narrow the rooms are extremely dark, and, what is ſtill a more intolerable inconvenience, no houſe has ſo few as five or ſix families in it. The apartments of the greateſt ladies, and even of the miniſters of ſtate, are divided but by a partition from that of a taylor or ſhoemaker. Thoſe who have houſes of their own let out the parts they do not uſe to whoever will take them; and thus the great ſtairs, which are all of ſtone, are as common and as dirty as the ſtreet. It is true, when once you have travelled through them, nothing can be more ſurpriſingly magnificent than the apartments. They are commonly a *ſuite* of eight or ten large rooms all inlaid, the doors and windows richly carved and gilt, and the furniture ſuch as is ſeldom ſeen in the palaces of ſovereign princes in other countries. The apartments are adorned with hangings of the fineſt *Bruſſels* tapeſtry, prodigious large looking-glaſſes in ſilver frames, fine japan tables, beds, chairs, canopies, and window-curtains of the richeſt *Genoa* damaſk or velvet, almoſt covered with gold lace or embroidery. The rooms are alſo adorned with pictures, vaſt jars of *Japan* porcelain, and large luſtres of rock cryſtal.

The city is divided into four quarters, the *Schotten*, *Wubmer*, *Stuben*, and *Carinthian*. There are fifteen principal ſquares.

The moſt remarkable church in this city is the metropolitan church of *St. Stephen*, a very dark *Gothic* ſtructure of free-ſtone, adorned on the outſide with ſculpture repreſenting ſaints, beaſts, flowers, pyramids, &c. The roof is covered with glazed tiles of various colours. The higheſt tower is four hundred and ſixty, or, according to others, only four hundred and forty-ſeven *Auſtrian* feet and a half high. It is built of large blocks of free-ſtone, faſtened together with iron braces, and is the ſtrongeſt ſteeple in *Europe*. In it hangs a great bell upwards of ten feet in height, and thirty-two feet two inches in circumference, weighing, exclusive of the clapper, ſeventeen tons and a half. The clapper, which is eleven feet and a half long, weighs thirteen hundred and twenty-eight pounds. It was caſt by order of the emperor *Joſeph* I. out of the *Turkiſh* field-pieces taken in ſeveral battles. In the inſide of this church is a coſtly high altar, with many relics and curioſities, and a magnificent marble monument of the emperor *Ferdinand* III.

Among the charitable foundations is the burgher's hoſpital, in which three thouſand perſons are maintained.

The imperial muſeum is in the caſtle, and has an aſtoniſhing variety of curioſities in gold, ſilver, ivory, and mother of pearl; mathematical inſtruments of exquiſite workmanſhip, excellent pictures, antique intaglios, vaſes of agate, jaſper, cryſtal, garnet, emerald, and jewels of ineſtimable value. Among the curioſities is ſeriouſly ſhewn a dæmon, or familiar ſpirit, which being conjured out of a demoniac, was confined in a glaſs: but this is really nothing more than ſome dark-coloured moſs, or ſomething of that kind, which has ſome diſtant reſemblance of a little man, and is naturally incloſed within a triangular piece of cryſtal.

The imperial library is a very handſome edifice, adorned with good paintings, ſculptures, and a ſuperb gallery: with reſpect to the number and importance of the manuſcripts, it may vie with the *Vatican* and royal *French* libraries, and, with reſpect to printed books, it exceeds them.

The land-houſe of the ſtates of *Lower Auſtria*, and the town-houſe, are fine modern ſtructures. The riding-houſe, and the chancery of the empire, are noble buildings in the modern taſte. The other public buildings here are the imperial arſenal, the burghers arſenal, the imperial naval arſenal near the new gate, in which is every thing neceſſary for the equipment of the ſhips uſed on the *Danube*; and the opera-houſe, which is a magnificent ſtructure.

The univerſity is ſaid to conſiſt of four nations; theſe are the *Auſtrian*, *Rheniſh*, *Hungarian*, and *Saxon*. An academy of painting, ſculpture, and architecture, was founded here in 1705. The *Thereſian* college was founded by the late empreſs queen *Maria Thereſa*, and is a well-inſtituted riding academy. The *Savoy Lichtenſtein* riding academy was founded by *Maria Thereſa*, ducheſs of *Savoy*, who was born princeſs of *Lichtenſtein*.

Among the palaces of *Vienna* is that of prince *Eugene*, which conſiſts of four ſtories, the third of which is the moſt magnificent; but the apartments and ſtair-caſe are ſomewhat darkened by the houſes on the other ſide of the ſtreet. In the front are three doors opening into ſo many balconies, and in every ſtory are ſeventeen windows. The roof is flat, in the *Italian* taſte, and adorned with eighteen large ſtatues. In one of the antichambers are fine paintings, repreſenting the battles of *Hochſtet*, *Zenta*, and four others; but the piece which firſt ſtrikes the eye, is the relief of the city of *Turin*. Among the beautiful tapeſtry, that repreſenting a ſhipwreck is particularly admired. Some of the apartments are hung with crimſon velvet, eſpecially that in which the late prince *Eugene* gave audience to the *Turkiſh* ambaſſador, under a canopy, and in a chair of ſtate. The ſtove in this room is made of braſs, and repreſents *Hercules* vanquiſhing the *hydra*. In another apartment is a book-caſe and a deſk covered entirely with tortoiſeſhell. Nothing can be more beautiful than the looking-glaſs chamber; and indeed, every part of this ſuperb palace is embelliſhed with exquiſite pictures, glaſſes of all kinds, and fine chimney-pieces. The library contains fourteen thouſand volumes, which are moſtly folios, and, being bound in red *Turkey* gilt, make a fine appearance. In this library is alſo a *planetarium*, in which Mr. *Rowley*, an *Engliſhman*, has accurately repreſented the revolutions of the heavenly bodies according to the *Copernican* ſyſtem.

The prince of *Lichtenſtein* has three palaces in *Vienna*; but that in the *Herron Street* is the moſt magnificent. The front is adorned with columns and ſtatues; and the palace is furniſhed in the *Italian* taſte, with ſculptures, paintings, and antiques. Among the paintings are ſeveral pieces by *Rubens*; particularly ſix capital pieces, repreſenting the hiſtory of *Alexander* the *Great*, valued at twenty-four thouſand dollars: *Herodias* with *John* the *Baptiſt's* head, by *Raphael*; the building of the Tower of *Babel*, on vellum; and the overthrow of *Pharaoh* with his army in the *Red Sea*, painted on marble, are very curious. The ſaloon is elegant and lofty; the vaulted roof was painted by *Belucci*, who alſo painted the ceiling of the firſt and ſecond ſtories on canvaſs.

The ſuburbs are much larger than the city itſelf, which they encompaſs, but are removed to the diſtance of five or ſix hundred paces from the works of the fort. The line which encloſes them, and extends on both ſides to *Leopoldſtadt*, was in the year 1704 thrown up againſt the *Hungarian* rebels, and afterwards lined with bricks; the gates and entries to it being always kept by regular guards; of theſe *Leopoldſtadt* is the principal, and lies next the city on an iſland of the *Danube*; it was formerly called the *Jews Town*, but in the year 1670, the emperor *Leopold* driving that people from hence, it took its name from him.

Oppoſite to it, on the other ſide of the *Danube*, lies the large ſuburb of *Roſſau*, which contains ſome fine churches, palaces, houſes, and gardens. The nobleſt of theſe palaces is that of prince *Lichtenſtein*, which is extremely magnificent. The great ſtair-caſe conſiſts of two flights, and every ſtep coſt ſixty guilders, each being a ſingle block of red marble, ſeven paces in length; and in the two flights are a hundred and eight of theſe ſteps. Though the *Italian* palaces greatly ſurpaſs all others in the beauty and magnificence of the ſtair-caſes, yet *Italy* affords very few that equal this. The apartments are large, convenient, and finiſhed in the magnificent ſtyle which prevails in the noblemen's houſes of this country.

In the article of attendants, ſome of the *Auſtrian* nobility carry their magnificence to an height which could ſcarcely be ſupported by the beſt eſtates in *England*, where one footman is more expenſive than four in *Auſtria*. The *Lichtenſtein* family is one of the firſt, whether conſidered in point of antiquity, wealth, or dignity. This prince, beſides his lands in *Auſtria*, has conſiderable eſtates in *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, and that part of *Sileſia* which belongs to the emperor. Like prince *Eſterhauſie* in *Hungary*, he has body guards in his pay; a diſtinction, which, it ſhould ſeem, is peculiar to thoſe two ſubjects in *Europe*.

The *Rennweg* ſuburbs is remarkable for its churches, convents, palaces, and noble houſes. The cloiſter of the female *Salerians*, or *Engliſh* nuns, is pretty large, and has a ſmall but coſtly church. Theſe nuns are obliged to bring up and inſtruct young ladies. The palace of prince *Schwartzenberg* is extremely magnificent; the ſaloons, ſtair-caſes, marble tables, looking-glaſſes, porcelain vaſes, paintings, beds, and other rich furniture, make this one of the fineſt palaces near *Vienna*. The trees in the large orangery in the garden, inſtead of being planted in pots or tubs, ſtand in the ground, and in winter are ſheltered by little ſheds, which on occaſion may be warmed.

The *Prater*, or imperial park, is a pretty large iſland planted with wood, and has ſome fine walks, to which the people in ſpring reſort for the benefit of the air.

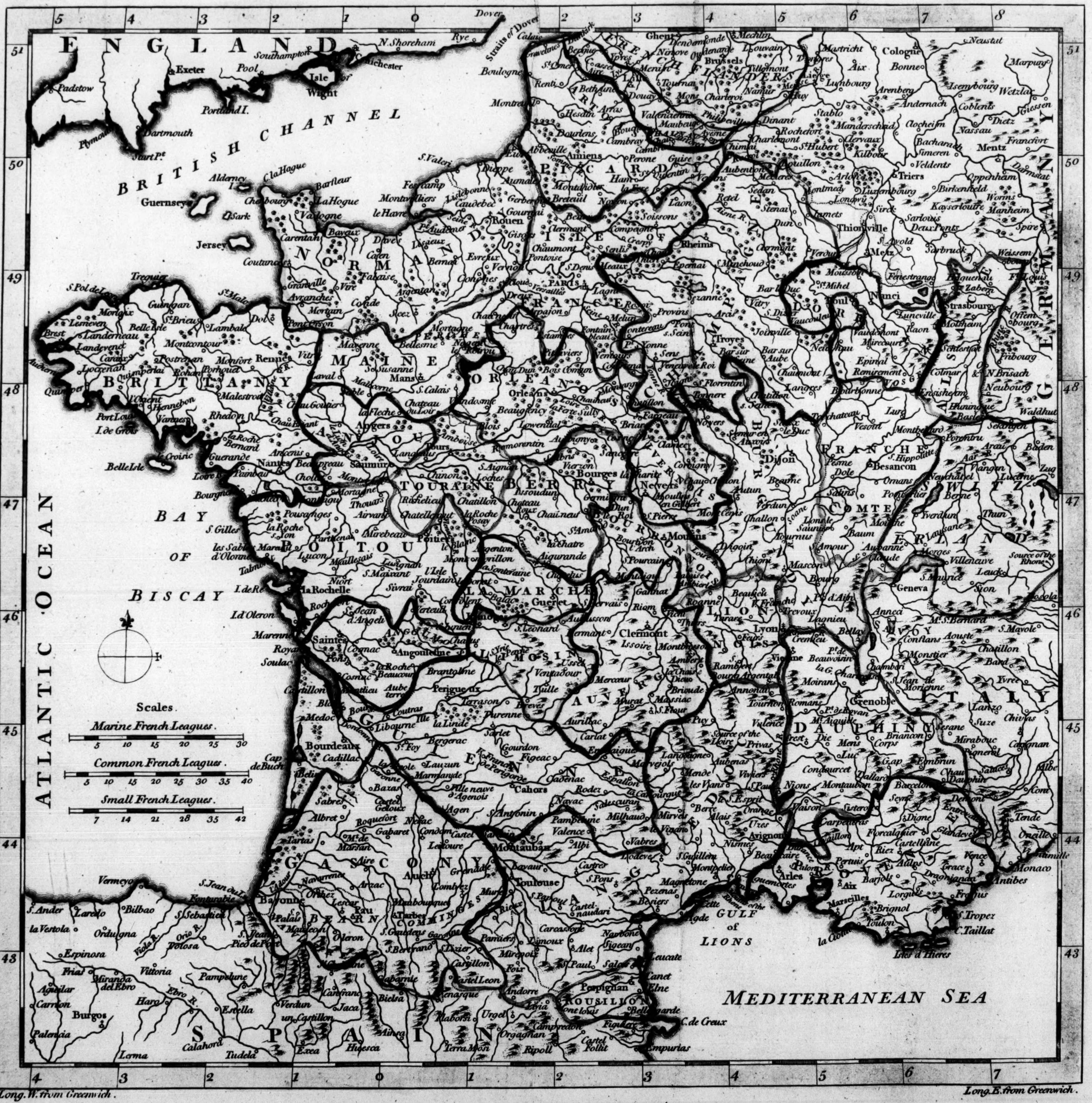
The inhabitants of the city and ſuburbs amount to about a hundred and eighty or two hundred thouſand. The country about *Vienna* is fertile, and produces good graſs.

The fineſt of all the imperial pleaſure-houſes is *Schonbrun*, which lies at the diſtance of a league from *Vienna*; it was begun by the emperor *Joſeph* I. who did not live to finiſh it. The pleaſant ſituation of this place is, however, attended with one inconvenience, which is, that the little river *Wien* croſſes the road ſeveral times between it and *Vienna*; and as it is ſubject to ſudden floods, it frequently happens, that a perſon who goes to *Schonbrun* at noon without the leaſt danger, in the evening finds his return rendered impracticable by the ſwelling of the river.

Prince *Kaunitz* built, about ten years ago, *viz.* in 1774, a houſe at *Laxenberg*, a pleaſant village about ten miles from *Vienna*, where there is a ſmall palace, with a very extenſive park, belonging to the imperial family. This miniſter enjoyed the favour of the late empreſs for many years. He was her envoy at the treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle* in 1748; was of her cabinet council, and miniſter for all foreign affairs until her death. This nobleman was ſuppoſed to have greater influence with her than any other perſon.

It will be proper, before we take leave of *Vienna*, to give ſome account of the inhabitants of this celebrated city. The *Proteſtants* have the public exerciſe of their

FRANCE, from the latest and most accurate Observations.


ENGLAND
BRITISH CHANNEL
ATLANTIC OCEAN
BAY OF BISCAY
GULF of LIONS
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
Straits of Dover
NORMANDY
BRITTANY
PICARDY
ISLE OF FRANCE
MAINE
ORLEANOIS
ANJOU
TOURAINE
BERRY
POITOU
LA MARCHE
LIMOSIN
AUVERGNE
GUIENNE
GASCONY
BEARN
LANGUEDOC
ROUSILLON
LIONOIS
BURGUNDY
CHAMPAGNE
FRENCH FLANDERS
LORRAIN
FRANCHE COMTE
DAUPHINE
PROVENCE
SAVOY
SWITZERLAND
GERMANY
ITALY
SPAIN
PARIS
Jersey
Guernsey
Alderney
Isle of Wight
Scales.
Marine French Leagues.
5 10 15 20 25 30
Common French Leagues.
5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40
Small French Leagues.
7 14 21 28 35 42
Long. W. from Greenwich.
Long. E. from Greenwich.

London: Published March 1st 1791 by J. Johnson St. Paul's Church Yard, & C. Stalker Stationers Court.

religion allowed
Daniſh, and *Dut*
muſt take carenc
the Hoſt, the i
very roughly tho
as it paſſes by.

The pride of
among the great
dition, deſiſt fron
their rank is co
obſerves, that th
ceremony; and m
a narrow ſtreet
being able to adj
ſhould back, ſat t
the morning; wh
were both taken
carried away in
with this point o
but to make love
than their own.
the manners of
lady *Montague* wa
of the late empr
abridged many o
uſe. Her ſon's
amiable and conc
have no doubt te
more eaſy and a
ranks now do bu
public places wi
about precedency
has given ſuch liv
are not ſo comple
would wiſh (he h
in his dominions)
paration than goo
rious claſſes of th
change very grad
before reaſon, or e
overcome old cu
ancient families k
inferior, or newl
citizens; ſo that i
to be in ſociety,
nected with thoſe
more importance
places of high tru
occupied by any b
the offices in the ſt
are filled from th
there is the leaſt c

As the houſes
good taſte and ma
to that of their fu
diſhes of meat, all
a deſſert proportio
what appears moſt
of their wines. I
upon the plates of
and there are ſom
quiſite in their kin

Mr. *Keyſler* ſays,
herſelf in the even
pany conſiſted of t
lords of the bedch
She uſually played
pence, a fiſh.

On the ſaint's
family, operas are e
about ſix thouſand
theatre, the ſplend
the habits, and the
any thing of the k
days of *gala*; and
have a mind to di
ments, or oblige a
day of their ſaint,
their *gala*. The
cular notice of any
The company are

religion allowed them at the houſes of the *Swediſh*, *Daniſh*, and *Dutch* ambaſſadors; but in the ſtreets they muſt take care not to come in the way of a proceſſion of the Hoſt, the ignorant multitude frequently handling very roughly thoſe who conſcientiouſly ſcruple to kneel as it paſſes by.

The pride of rank is an eternal ſubject of quarrels among the great; for none of them will, upon any condition, deſiſt from their pretenſions where they imagine their rank is concerned. The lady *Wortley Montague* obſerves, that they are never lively but upon points of ceremony; and mentions two coaches, which meeting in a narrow ſtreet at night, and the ladies in them not being able to adjuſt the ceremonial of whoſe coachman ſhould back, ſat there, with equal gallantry, till two in the morning; when the emperor ſending his guards, they were both taken out exactly at the ſame moment, and carried away in chairs. The men are not leſs touched with this point of honour; and not only ſcorn to marry, but to make love to any woman of a family leſs illuſtrious than their own. Dr. *Moore*, however, informs us, that the manners of this court are conſiderably altered ſince lady *Montague* was there; particularly ſince the acceſſion of the late empreſs, whoſe underſtanding and affability abridged many of the irkſome ceremonials formerly in uſe. Her ſon's philoſophical turn of mind, and the amiable and conciliating character of her whole family, have no doubt tended to put ſociety in general upon a more eaſy and agreeable footing. People of different ranks now do buſineſs together with eaſe; and meet at public places without any of thoſe ridiculous diſputes about precedency, of which the ingenious *Engliſh* lady has given ſuch lively deſcriptions. Yet trifling punctilios are not ſo completely baniſhed as probably the emperor would wiſh (he himſelf being the leaſt punctilious man in his dominions); for there is certainly yet a greater ſeparation than good ſenſe would direct between the various claſſes of the ſubject. The ſentiments of a people change very gradually; and it takes a courſe of years before reaſon, or even the example of the ſovereign, can overcome old cuſtoms and prejudices. The higher or ancient families keep themſelves at diſtance from the inferior, or newly created nobility, as theſe do from citizens; ſo that it is very difficult for the inferior claſſes to be in ſociety, or to have their families much connected with thoſe of the ſuperior ranks: and what is of more importance in a political ſenſe, there are certain places of high truſt in government, which cannot be occupied by any but the higher order of nobility; ſo that the offices in the ſtate, which require the greateſt abilities, are filled from that claſs of the community, in which there is the leaſt chance of finding them.

As the houſes of the great are richly furniſhed, the good taſte and magnificence of their tables are anſwerable to that of their furniture. They have frequently fifty diſhes of meat, all ſerved in ſilver, and well dreſſed; with a deſſert proportionable, ſerved in the fineſt china. But what appears moſt ſurpriſing, is the variety and richneſs of their wines. It is uſual to lay a liſt of their names upon the plates of the gueſts, along with their napkins; and there are ſometimes eighteen different ſorts, all exquiſite in their kind.

Mr. *Keyſler* ſays, that when the late empreſs amuſed herſelf in the evening with playing at cards, her company conſiſted of the ladies of the privy-counſellors, or lords of the bedchamber, according to their ſeniority. She uſually played at a gulden, or two ſhillings and fourpence, a fiſh.

On the ſaint's day of the name of any of the royal family, operas are exhibited, each of which is ſaid to coſt about ſix thouſand guldens; for the magnificence of the theatre, the ſplendour of the decorations, the richneſs of the habits, and the performance in the orcheſtra, ſurpaſs any thing of the kind in *Europe*. Theſe days are called days of *gala*; and the ladies of quality, whenever they have a mind to diſplay the magnificence of their apartments, or oblige a friend by complimenting them on the day of their ſaint, declare that on ſuch a day will be their *gala*. The miſtreſs of the houſe takes no particular notice of any body, nor returns any body's viſit. The company are ſplendidly entertained, and afterwards divided into ſeveral parties at cards, or converſation, all games of hazard being forbidden.

The operas are here performed at court; and as the noble lady, with whoſe obſervations we have in ſeveral parts embelliſhed this work, has fully deſcribed them, we ſhall give a particular account of this and other diverſions from her Letters. This lady, on viſiting one of theſe operas, ſays, "The ſtage was built over a very large canal; and, at the beginning of the ſecond act, divided into two parts, diſcovering the water; on which there immediately came, from different parts, two fleets of little gilded veſſels, that gave the repreſentation of a naval fight. It is not eaſy to imagine the beauty of this ſcene; and all the reſt were perfectly fine in their kind. The ſtory of the opera was the enchantment of *Alcina*, which gives opportunities for a great variety of machines and changes of the ſcene, which are performed with ſurpriſing ſwiftneſs. The theatre is ſo large that it is hard to carry the eye to the end of it; and the habits in the utmoſt magnificence, to the number of a hundred and eight. No houſe could hold ſuch large decorations: but the ladies all ſitting in the open air, expoſes them to great inconveniences; for there is but one canopy for the imperial family; and the firſt night it was repreſented, a ſhower of rain happening, the opera was broke off; and the company crowded away in ſuch confuſion, that I was almoſt ſqueezed to death.

"But if their operas are thus delightful, their comedies are, in as high a degree, ridiculous. They have but one play-houſe, where I had the curioſity to go to a *German* comedy, and was very glad it happened to be the ſtory of *Amphitrion*. As that ſubject has been already handled by a *Latin*, *French*, and *Engliſh* poet, I was curious to ſee what an *Auſtrian* author would make of it. I underſtand enough of that language to comprehend the greateſt part of it; and, beſides, I took with me a lady that had the goodneſs to explain to me every word. The way is to take a box, which holds four, for yourſelf and company. The fixed price is a gold ducat. I thought the houſe very low and dark; but I confeſs the comedy admirably recompenſed that defect. I never laughed ſo much in my life. It began with *Jupiter*'s falling in love out of a peep-hole in the clouds, and ended with the birth of *Hercules*. But what was moſt pleaſant was, the uſe *Jupiter* made of his metamorphoſis; for you no ſooner ſaw him under the figure of *Amphitrion*, but inſtead of flying to *Alcmena* with the raptures Mr. *Dryden* puts into his mouth, he ſends for *Amphitrion*'s taylor, and cheats him of a laced coat, and his banker of a bag of money, a *Jew* of a diamond ring, and beſpeaks a great ſupper in his name; and the greateſt part of the comedy turns upon poor *Amphitrion*'s being tormented by theſe people for their debts. *Mercury* uſes *Soſia* in the ſame manner. But I could not eaſily pardon the liberty the poet has taken of larding his play, not only with indecent expreſſions, but ſuch groſs words as I do not think our mob would ſuffer from a mountebank. Beſides, the two *Soſias* very fairly let down their breeches in the direct view of the boxes, which were full of people of the firſt rank, that ſeemed very well pleaſed with their entertainment, and aſſured me this was a celebrated piece."

The public diverſions for people of faſhion in *Vienna* have been greatly refined ſince the time that this lady attended them. *Metaſtaſio*, the great improver of the *Italian* opera, whoſe pieces have been received on all the opera theatres of *Europe*, and who reſided in this capital many years, died here in the year 1781.

The ingenious lady above mentioned deſcribes another common amuſement of the court, which will farther ſerve to characterize the taſte of the great in this metropolis. The empreſs was ſeated on a little throne at the end of a fine alley in her garden, and on each ſide of her were ranged two parties of her ladies of quality, headed by two young archducheſſes, all dreſſed in their hair full of jewels, with fine light guns in their hands; and at proper diſtances were placed three oval pictures, which were the marks to be ſhot at. The firſt was that of a Cupid filling a bumper of Burgundy; and the motto, "It is eaſy to be valiant here." The ſecond, Fortune holding a garland in her hand, with the motto, "For her whom

Fortune favours." The third was a ſword with a laurel wreath on the point; the motto, "Here is no ſhame to the vanquiſhed." Near the empreſs was a gilded trophy wreathed with flowers, formed of little crooks, on which hung rich *Turkiſh* handkerchiefs, tippets, ribbons, laces, *&c.* for the ſmall prizes. The empreſs gave the firſt with her own hand, which was a fine ruby ring ſet round with diamonds in a gold ſnuff-box. There was for the ſecond a little Cupid ſet with brilliants; and, beſides theſe, a ſet of fine china for the tea-table, japanned trunks, fans, and many other things of the like nature. All the men of quality at *Vienna* were ſpectators; but the ladies alone had permiſſion to ſhoot; and the archducheſs *Amelia* carried off the firſt prize.

The ideas relative to dreſs ſeem to have entirely changed ſince lady *Mary*'s time: and if the dreſs of the ladies be ſtill as abſurd as ſhe deſcribes it, it is at leaſt not ſo ſingular; for they, like the reſt of *Europe*, have now adopted the *Pariſian* modes. The preſent race of *Auſtrian* ladies can differ in nothing more than they do in looks from their grand-mothers; who, if any of them are ſtill alive, may be as beautiful at this day as they were when ſhe wrote; for time itſelf could hardly improve that uglineſs, which, according to her, was in full bloom ſixty years ago. "I did not," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "enquire what methods the parents have deviſed to remedy this inconveniency; but nothing is more certain than that it is remedied very effectually: for at preſent there is no ſcarcity of female beauty at the court of *Vienna*. This being the caſe, it is natural to imagine that gallantry muſt now be more prevalent than when her ladyſhip was there: but, excluſive of any real difference which may have happened in the ſentiments of the ladies themſelves, they have been obliged to obſerve, during the long reign of the late empreſs, an uncommon degree of circumſpection in that particular; as nothing was more heinous in the eyes of her imperial apoſtolic majeſty. She ſeemed to think that the ladies of her court, like the wife of *Cæſar*, ſhould not only be free from guilt, but what is ſtill more difficult, free from ſuſpicion; and ſtrongly marked by her manner, that ſhe was too well informed when any piece of ſcandal circulated to the prejudice of any of them." With regard to what lady *Mary* calls ſub-marriages, Dr. *Moore* does not imagine that they are common at preſent in all the latitude of her deſcription; but it is not uncommon, he ſays, for married ladies here to avow the greateſt degree of friendſhip and attachment to men who are not their huſbands, and to live with them in great intimacy without hurting their reputation, or being ſuſpected, even by their own ſex, of having deviated from the laws of modeſty. *Moore's Travels*, Vol. II. p. 339.

The diverſions of the common people in this capital ſeem to be rude, ſavage, and ferocious, beyond any thing now practiſed by any other civilized nation. Dr. *Burney* has given a curious proof of this, by tranſlating literally one of the handbills which is diſtributed through the ſtreets every Sunday, and on feſtivals, and which runs thus:

"This day, by imperial licence, in the great amphitheatre, at five o'clock, will begin the following diverſions:

"1ſt. A wild *Hungarian* ox, in full ſize (that is, with fire under his tail, and crackers faſtened to his ears and horns, and to other parts of his body) will be ſet upon by dogs. 2d. A wild boar will, in the ſame manner, be baited by dogs. 3d. A great bear will, immediately after, be torn by dogs. 4th. A wolf will be hunted by dogs of the fleeteſt kind. 5th. A very furious and enraged wild bull, from *Hungary*, will be attacked by fierce and hungry dogs. 6th. A freſh bear will be attacked by hounds. 7th. Will appear a fierce wild boar, juſt caught, which will now be baited for the firſt time, by dogs defended with iron armour. 8th. A beautiful *African* tyger. 9th. This will be changed for a bear. 10th. A freſh and fierce *Hungarian* ox. 11th. And laſtly, a furious and hungry bear, which has had no food for eight days, will attack a young wild bull, and eat him alive upon the ſpot; and if he is unable to complete the buſineſs, a wolf will be ready to help him."

Theſe barbarous ſpectacles are uſually attended by two or three thouſand people, among whom are a great number of ladies!

We cannot cloſe this ſection, without paying a tribute of reſpect to the uncommon merit of *Joſeph* II. the preſent emperor of *Germany*, by inſerting the following trait of his character:—The emperor is of the middle ſize, well made, and of a fair complexion: he has a conſiderable reſemblance to his ſiſter, the queen of *France*. His manner is affable, obliging, and perfectly free from the reſerve and lofty deportment aſſumed by ſome on account of high birth. He is regular in his way of life, moderate in his pleaſures, ſteady in his plans, and diligent in buſineſs. He is fond of his army, and diſpoſed to allow his ſoldiers every comfort and neceſſary, conſiſtent with their ſituation. He is an œconomiſt, and laviſhes very little money on uſeleſs pomp, miſtreſſes, or favourites. His uſual dreſs is a plain uniform of white faced with red. When he goes to *Laxenberg*, *Schonbrun*, and other places near *Vienna*, he generally drives two horſes in an open chaiſe, with a ſervant behind, and no other attendant of any kind. He very ſeldom allows the guard to turn out as he paſſes thro' the gate. Nobody ever had a ſtronger diſpoſition to judicious enquiry: he is fond of converſing with ingenious people: when he hears of any perſon, of whatever rank or country, being diſtinguiſhed for any particular talent, he is eager to converſe with him; and turns the converſation to the ſubject on which that perſon is thought to excel, drawing from him all the uſeful information he can. This monarch converſes with all the eaſe and affability of a private gentleman, and gradually ſeduces others to talk with the ſame eaſe to him. Of all the means of acquiring knowledge, this is perhaps the moſt powerful and the moſt proper that can be uſed by one, whoſe more neceſſary occupations do not leave him much time for ſtudy. Dr. *Moore* relates, that the emperor being preſent at a converſation held at the counteſs *Walſtein*'s, on the inconveniences which attended the ceremonious *etiquette* obſerved by perſons of high rank, took notice, in juſtification of his own conduct, that it would be hard, if, becauſe he was an emperor, he ſhould be deprived of the pleaſures of ſocial life; "for," ſays he, "all the grimace and parade to which people in my ſituation are accuſtomed from their cradles, have not made me ſo vain as to imagine that I am in any eſſential quality ſuperior to other men; and, if I had any tendency to ſuch an opinion, the ſureſt way to get rid of it is the method I take of mixing in ſociety, where I have daily occaſions of finding myſelf inferior in talents to thoſe I meet with. Conſcious of this, it will afford me no enjoyment to aſſume airs of a ſuperiority, which I feel does not exiſt: I endeavour therefore to pleaſe and to be pleaſed, and, as much as the inconveniences of my ſituation will permit, to enjoy the bleſſings of ſociety like other men; convinced that the man who is ſecluded from thoſe, and raiſes himſelf above friendſhip, is alſo raiſed above happineſs, and deprived of the means of acquiring knowledge."—"This kind of language," adds our author, "is not uncommon with poor philoſophers; but I imagine it is rarely held by princes, and the inferences to be drawn from it more rarely put in practice."

"The imperial family," ſays this traveller, "are uncommonly well-looking, and have a very ſtrong reſemblance to each other. They are all of a fair complexion; with large blue eyes; and ſome of them, particularly the archduke, is diſtinguiſhed by the thick lip ſo long remarked in the *Auſtrian* family."

The *Auſtrian* army, according to the ſame writer, was calculated, in 1775, at conſiderably above two hundred thouſand; and it is imagined there never was a greater number of excellent officers in the ſervice than at preſent.

SECT. X.

A conciſe Deſcription of the other principal Places in the Archduchy of Auſtria; *particularly* Baden *and* Neuſtadt, Lintz, Ens, *and* Steyr.

ONE of the emperor's moſt magnificent pleaſure-houſes is LAXENBURG, which is ſituated about two *German* miles from *Vienna*, in a pleaſant little wood; and near it is a pretty well inhabited village and park.

The extenſive circumjacent plain affords very great conveniences for the baiting of herons, which is ſaid to be performed here in ſpring-time by the imperial family.

In the neighbourhood of *Vienna* is **Baden**, which is much frequented for its warm baths, aſſemblies, and other diverſions. Both ſexes bathe here, without diſtinction, in the ſame bath, and at the ſame time. The bathing cloaths are made to cover the whole body; and thoſe of the women have lead at the bottom of them, to keep them down. There are ſeats within the baths for the convenience of ſitting in the water, which can be raiſed or lowered at pleaſure. The company walk up and down in the bath converſing together, and the ladies are ſometimes treated with ſweetmeats. There are particular doors and ſtairs leading into the ſeparate ſtove-rooms out of the bath, where the different ſexes dreſs and undreſs apart. Some of theſe baths are within, and others without it; and in moſt of them the water is extremely clear. The principal is called the women's baths, and next to that the *Duke*'s and *Anthony*'s baths. There is alſo one appropriated to the uſe of the poor. The ſulphureous effluvia ariſing from the baths, tinge moſt kind of metals with yellow; and a ſilver cup, after being ſome time uſed for drinking the water, contracts a ſort of gilding. Theſe baths are chiefly recommended to patients afflicted with the gout, lameneſs, pains in the joints, or any arthritic diſorders. Barren women often reſort thither, and find relief; but whether this proceeds from the virtue of the water, or that of the company, we ſhall not determine.

Neustadt is a pleaſant and well built town on the *Leitha*: it is well fortified, and contains ſome broad even ſtreets, with ſome fine ſquares ornamented with pillars in honour of the *Virgin Mary*. Theſe pillars have a fine effect in a city; and though ſeldom ſeen in other *Popiſh* countries, are very frequent in the *Auſtrian* territories. The palace here has been allotted for the new erected military academy, and is now inhabited by the young gentlemen, who are inſtructed by officers appointed for that purpoſe in all parts of the art of war, and by others in the mathematics and polite literature. Out of the fine earth near this place is made a very beautiful ſort of porcelain.

The moſt conſiderable places in *Upper Auſtria*, which is divided into four quarters, are the following:

Lintz, the capital of *Upper Auſtria*, which ſtands in an agreeable ſituation on the *Danube*, in the forty-eighth degree twenty-one minutes north latitude, and the fourteenth degree twelve minutes eaſt longitude. It is well built and populous, and has ſome fine ſuburbs. In this citadel are the courts of juſtice for *Upper Auſtria*. Dr. *Burney* deſcribes the approaches to this town by water as very beautiful. On each ſide the *Danube* is a road, at the foot of high mountains and rocks covered with trees. The caſtle is ſeen at a great diſtance; and houſes and convents, making part of the town, upon the ſummits of ſome of the higheſt hills, which have a fine appearance. Here is a bridge over the *Danube*, conſiſting of twenty-one wide arches. "There is ſuch an appearance of piety [ſuperſtition] here," ſays Dr. *Burney*, "as I never ſaw before in the moſt bigotted *Catholic* countries. All along the *Danube*, near any town, there are little chapels erected at only twenty or thirty yards diſtance from each other, ſometimes on the ſides of mountains: theſe are not ſufficiently ſpacious to contain either prieſt or worſhippers, but are deſigned merely as receptacles for a crucifix or a virgin: and I ſaw not an houſe in *Lintz* that had not a virgin or a ſaint painted or carved upon it." Theſe chapels, it ſhould ſeem, are the ſame kind of erections, as the pillars mentioned above.

Ens, a large city ſeated on an eminence near the mouth of the river *Ens*, which diſcharges itſelf into the *Danube*. It contains the ſtrong citadel of *Enſeck*. On this ſpot the ancient town of *Laureacum* was erected, where was a *Roman* colony, which was deſtroyed by the *Huns* about the year 450. The preſent town was built in the year 900, and ſuffered greatly by fire in 1730. A conſiderable trade is carried on here.

Steyr is a town ſituated on a river of the ſame name, near the place where it falls into the *Ens*. It conſiſts of three parts; the town with its ſuburbs, and the villages of *Ens* and *Steyr*, both which have a communication with the former by means of bridges. It has a citadel, which ſtands on a point of a ſteep rock within the walls. Moſt of the inhabitants work in ſteel and iron. This place was formerly the capital of a county, and belonged to *Stiria*; but it has been ſeparated from thence, and added to the country above the *Ens*.

SECT. XI.

Of the Duchy of STIRIA.

Its Situation, Mountains, and Face of the Country; its Produce, Rivers, &c. with the principal Places it contains.

STIRIA, or *Steyermark*, in the circle of *Auſtria*, is bounded by the archduchy of *Auſtria* on the north, by *Hungary* on the eaſt, by *Carniola* on the ſouth, and by *Carinthia* and *Saltzburg* on the weſt. The northerly part is called the *Upper Steyermark*, and the ſoutherly the *Under*.

Upper Steyermark contains many high and ſteep mountains, among which the *Grimming* is the higheſt in the country; but, by the diligence of the inhabitants, this duchy is pretty well cultivated, ſo that in many places the higheſt tops of the mountains are inhabited.

The people who dwell in theſe parts in winter, when great quantities of ſnow fall, are blocked up for ſeveral months, and as it were rendered captives. Indeed they are ſo habituated to the cold, that they ſeldom come down from theſe eminences. It is aſtoniſhing that they are able to ſucceed ſo well with the plough on theſe mountains, and that the eminences themſelves are ſo fertile.

The mountains contain *ſilver*, *lead*, *copper*, and particularly *iron*. The *Stirian* ſteel is reckoned the beſt in *Europe*. The foreſts with which the ridges of the mountains are covered, yield a ſufficient quantity of wood for the uſe of the ſmelting huts. In theſe mountains are likewiſe hot baths and medicinal ſprings.

The principal rivers which run through this country, are the *Muehr* and *Ens*, both of which riſe in the biſhopric of *Saltzburg*.

Lower Steyermark has fewer mountains and more plains. The hills produce fine wine, and the plains, which are alſo fruitful, have hot baths and medicinal ſprings. In the quarter of *Cilli*, as in *Carniola* and *Italy*, *dormice* are caught in plenty, and eaten.

The language of the *Stirians* is very rough. They ſpeak the *Wendiſh* tongue, which is in uſe among the common people for ſeveral miles round *Gratz*; but thoſe who are raiſed only a ſmall degree above the vulgar ſpeak not only *Wendiſh*, but *German* and *Italian*, and the principal inhabitants ſpeak alſo *French*.

In the whole duchy are twenty boroughs, near one hundred market towns, and about five hundred citadels, many of which ſtand on the higheſt ſummits of the rocks. The highways, notwithſtanding the country is mountainous, have been put into excellent condition.

The principal place in *Lower Stiria* is the city of **Gratz**, the capital of the whole duchy, which is ſeated on the river *Muehr*, in the forty-ſeventh degree twenty-two minutes north latitude, and the ſixteenth degree ten minutes eaſt longitude. It has ſuburbs on each ſide the river, which exceed the town in bigneſs, to which they are joined by a bridge. The city is well fortified, and contains ſome fine ſtreets and houſes. The caſtle ſtands on a high hill; and here is a good armoury and magazine, conſtantly well furniſhed. In the *Dominican* convent of this city, is a piece of painting repreſenting *Catharine* of *Sienna* exchanging her heart for that of *Chriſt*; and at ſome diſtance, on the right hand, is the portrait of *St. Alan*, a *Dominican* monk, who was a native of *England*. An inſcription underneath ſays, that the Bleſſed Virgin was ſo pleaſed with his love to her, that in the preſence of the Son of *God*, an infinite number of angels, and bleſſed ſpirits, ſhe was eſpouſed to *St. Alan*; gave him with her virgin mouth a kiſs of everlaſting peace, refreſhed him with the milk of her moſt chaſte breaſt, and preſented him with a ring in token of the marriage. However, ſome of the more ſenſible *Romaniſts* have openly expreſſed their abhorrence of ſuch impious fictions.

In the midſt of a plain, about a mile from the city, is a round hill, on which are erected nine chapels in commemoration of *Chriſt*'s paſſion. In one of theſe chapels the whole crucifix is covered with pearls; but the ſculpture of all of them is very coarſe, and ſometimes ridiculous. Beſides the holy ſepulchre, which is ſaid to be conſtructed after the manner of that of *Jeruſalem*, here is alſo a *Scala Santa*, or holy ſtairs, by aſcending which every *Friday*, and on the days of the invention and elevation of the croſs, people may gain forty days indulgence.

The principal places in *Upper Stiria* are,

JUDENBURG, its capital, which is ſeated on the high bank of the *Muehr*, and commands a proſpect into a plain ſurrounded with high mountains that are continually covered with ſnow. This place contains a royal fort, a pariſh church, a cloiſter of *Minorites*, and without the town is a convent of nuns. LEOBEN was formerly the capital of the county; at which place a great trade in iron is now carried on.

SECT. XII.

Of the Duchy of CARINTHIA.

Its Situation, Rivers, Mountains, and principal Places.

THE duchy of *Garinthia*, in the circle of *Auſtria*, is bounded on the eaſt by *Stiria*; on the north by *Stiria* and the archbiſhopric of *Saltzburg*; on the ſouth by *Carniola*, and the republic of *Venice*; and on the weſt by *Tyrol*.

This country is woody and mountainous; the higheſt of the mountains are called *St. Ulrich*, *St. Helena*, *St. Veit*, and *St. Lawrence*. Several of the mountains of this country yield good iron, and ſome of them lead. There are many fertile dales, which produce wheat and other grain; yet the country cannot produce corn ſufficient for the inhabitants.

This country has alſo a great number of lakes, brooks, and rivers. The largeſt river is the *Dran*, which iſſues out of *Tyrol*, and traverſing *Carinthia* from eaſt to weſt, receives all the other rivers and brooks of the country.

The only religion profeſſed here is that of the *Romiſh* church, tho' there were formerly many profeſſors of the *Lutheran* religion. In this duchy are eleven boroughs, and twenty-one market towns. The principal manufactures are thoſe of iron and ſteel, which are worked in various ways, and afterwards exported. The duchy is governed by a land captain, and annually contributes ſix millions thirty-ſeven thouſand ſix hundred ninety-five florins to the ſupport of the military ſtate of the houſe of *Auſtria*.

The principal towns in this duchy are,

CLAGENFURT, the capital of the duchy, which is ſituated near the river *Glan*, latitude 46° 50′ north, longitude 14^b eaſt, and is alſo joined by means of a canal with the *Wordtſee*. It is well built, and ſurrounded with a wall ſaid to be broad enough for five coaches to drive a-breaſt. It is adorned with two marble pillars, one conſecrated to the *Holy Trinity*, the other to the *Virgin*; and an equeſtrian ſtatue of the emperor *Leopold*. In 1636, and 1723, the town was almoſt entirely conſumed by fire.

FREISACH, the oldeſt town in *Carinthia*, is ſituated on the rivulet of *Metnitz*, and belongs to the archbiſhop of *Saltzburg*.

SECT XIII.

Of the Duchy of CARNIOLA.

Its Situation, Extent, Mountains, Roads, and Produce: the Hardineſs of the People, their Language, Religion, Arms, and Exports: with the principal Places in this Country; among which is a particular account of the Lake *of* Cirknitz, *ſome remarkable Caverns, and Mines of Quickſilver.*

CARNIOLA, which is alſo included in the circle of *Auſtria*, is bounded on the north by *Garinthia* and *Stiria*; on the eaſt by *Sclavonia* and *Croatia*; on the ſouth by that part of *Iſtria* poſſeſſed by the republic of *Venice*, and by a part of the *Adriatic Sea*; and on the weſt by the country of *Goritz*, and the gulph of *Trieſte*: extending in its greateſt length 142 miles from eaſt to weſt, and 118 from north to ſouth. In this delineation of the poſition of *Garniola*, we have ventured to depart in ſome meaſure from the laborious *Buſching*.

This duchy is for the moſt part mountainous; and ſome of the mountains are quite naked, while others are covered with wood; ſome of them are uninhabited, and many of their ſummits are covered with eternal ſnow.

In winter, when the ſnow lies deep on the ground, ſome of the peaſants make uſe of ſmall baſkets, which they bind to their feet; and others have a kind of ſnow-ſkates made of thin narrow boards, like thoſe uſed by the *Laplanders*, by the help of which, and a ſtout ſtaff or pole, they deſcend from the mountains with great ſpeed. One of the moſt remarkable of theſe mountains is the *Loibel*, called by the *Carinthians Lybel*: it is high, rocky, and ſteep; and therefore the road winds round it, in a ſerpentine form, for near five miles. This road is pretty well paved; and near the top a paſſage has been hewn through the rock about a hundred and fifty geometrical paces in length, twelve feet high, and nine broad: and this ſeparates *Carniola* from *Carinthia*. The proſpect from this mountain is uncommonly fine.

It is remarkable, that the roads through *Carniola* and *Stiria*, though the country be ſo very mountainous, are extremely good.

In *Garniola* are medicinal ſprings and hot baths: it alſo contains ſeveral lakes, and ſome rivers, the principal of which is the *Sau*, into which the other rivers diſcharge themſelves; it is navigable, and its ſtream uncommonly rapid; it flows into *Hungary*, and diſcharges itſelf into the *Danube*.

Though this country is moſtly mountainous, yet it contains many fruitful vallies and fields, which not only yield good paſturage, but every year produce a double crop; for when *wheat*, *rye*, *barley*, *peas*, *beans*, and *lentils* are cut down, they ſow *buck-wheat*. This duchy alſo produces excellent fruit, which becomes early ripe, and of which the inhabitants make cyder and perry: large *cheſnuts* and *walnuts* are here very plentiful, and in ſome parts are *olives*, *citrons*, *oranges*, *lemons*, *pomegranates*, *figs*, and *grapes*, of which an exquiſite white and red wine are made.

The bowels of the earth yield ſeveral ſorts of minerals and metals, as *copper*, *iron*, and *lead*; and the *marble* of this country is very beautiful: but ſalt is wanting, and the people are obliged to purchaſe it at the magazines provided by the ſovereign.

There are here horſes and horned cattle in great plenty; and the people furniſh themſelves with all ſorts of veniſon and fowl, and with many kinds of fiſh.

This country is more populous than might be imagined; for it contains twenty-one boroughs, thirty-five markets, and, according to baron *Valvaſor*, upwards of four thouſand villages. The common people are extremely hardy, for they go bare-foot in winter through the ſnow, and the men always with open breaſts. At night they ſleep without bed or bolſter, on a hard bench; and their food is always mean. The common people are of *Sclavonian* extraction; but the principal nobility are for the moſt part deſcended from the *Germans*.

The two principal languages in *Carniola* are the *Sclavonic* and the *German*; in the latter of which all letters are written, judicial matters carried on, and all writings made.

The *Chriſtian* religion was gradually received here about the middle of the eighth century. The *Lutheran* doctrine alſo gained a conſiderable footing in the ſixteenth century: in 1531 it was firſt publicly preached from the pulpit, by a canon of *Layback*, named *Primus Truber*; but was afterwards aboliſhed: and all the inhabitants at preſent profeſs the *Popiſh* religion, except the *Walachians* and *Uſcocs*, who adhere to the *Greek* religion, and ſtyle themſelves *Old Believers*. In *Carniola* are three biſhoprics; that of *Laubach*, to which belong a number of pariſhes in *Garniola*, twenty-one pariſhes in *Stiria*, and ſixteen in *Carinthia*; the other biſhoprics are thoſe of *Biben* and *Trieſt*. In this duchy there are computed to be a hundred and thirty-four pariſhes, and twenty-four religious houſes.

The arms of this duchy are an eagle crowned, on whoſe breaſt and expanded wings is a diced creſcent.

From *Carniola* are exported into other countries horned cattle, ſheep, cheeſe, white and red wine, quickſilver, iron, ſteel, oil of olives, linen, a kind of woollen ſtuff, *Spaniſh* leather, which is prepared in plenty in *Upper*

Carniola, honey, timber for ſhip-building, and many ſorts of wooden-ware, as boxes, diſhes, trenchers, ſpoons, ſieves, *&c.*

Carniola annually contributes to the houſe of *Auſtria* three hundred and ſixty-three thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-one florins ſixty-ſix kruitzers. This duchy is divided into *Upper*, *Lower*, *Middle*, and *Inner Carniola*, and *Carniolian Iſtria*.

UPPER CARNIOLA, commonly called GORENSKA STRAN, enjoys a wholeſome air and freſh ſprings. The vineyards here are but few. Iron is found in the greateſt plenty, and there are profitable iron-works in many parts of the country. The lake of *Feldes* is near five miles long, and above two broad; it is uncommonly deep, but in its middle riſes a round mountain, on which ſtands a ſmall church, and at its foot is a fine ſpring. The lake of *Wocheiner* ariſes out of a copious ſpring that rolls from a very high rock into the dale of *Wocheiner*, which is about three miles long and a mile broad, and out of it runs a river called the *Wocheiner Sau*, which, after a courſe of nineteen miles, diſcharges itſelf into the *Sau*. Both in the lake and river are excellent *trout*.

In this duchy are the following remarkable places:

LAUBATCHT, or LAYBACH, the principal town in *Carniola*, is ſituated on a navigable river of the ſame name, by which it is ſo divided, that it lies partly in *Upper* and partly in *Lower Carniola*. That part which forms the latter, is the largeſt and fineſt. The royal citadel here ſtands on an eminence covered with trees and beautifully cultivated; and at its foot is that part of the city in which are the market, the town-houſe, the cathedral, and epiſcopal palace. The cathedral is finely painted, and under the cupola are four ſtatues of its ancient biſhops. In the *Auguſtin*'s church, behind the high altar, is a *Caſa Santa*, in imitation of that at *Loretto*. The *Urſuline* nuns have a very beautiful light church; and that of *St. Peter* is one of the fineſt in the city.

At the *Jeſuit*'s church is a ſuperb altar of marble, adorned with four ſtatues that are worth ſeeing: their library is well contrived, and thoſe fathers have ſpacious wine-vaults capable of containing three thouſand pipes, which is the leſs ſurpriſing, as moſt of the rents of their eſtates are paid in wine. This ſociety was ſuppreſſed in 1773, and their revenues converted to the uſes of the ſtate. The whole town contains three ſuburbs, in one of which live the butchers, in the ſecond are chiefly fiſhermen, and the third is principally inhabited by mariners. The ſtreets are narrow; and, beſides the above buildings, the council-houſe and the royal provincial and city arſenal are worthy of notice. The biſhop is immediately under the pope, and bears the title of a prince of the *Holy Roman Empire*. This place carries on a conſiderable trade.

LOWER CARNIOLA, more uſually called DALENSKA STRAN, contains many fruitful vallies, and produces red and white wine. In many places there are here no ſprings, and particularly the fertile bottom of *Temnitz*, labours under a total want of ſprings and running water; whence the inhabitants, when they have been long without rain, are obliged to fetch water at five or ſix miles diſtance. Among the caverns or grottos in this part of *Carniola*, that near *Lueg* is worthy of notice. The entrance of this cavern extends a conſiderable length under the rocks, and within it are ſeen many icicles equal in whiteneſs to ſnow itſelf.

One of the principal towns in this diſtrict is RUDOLPHSWORTH, or NEUSTADTLEIN, a royal town ſeated on an eminence on the river *Gurk*, and founded by the arch-duke *Rodolph* IV. in 1365, whence it received its name. It has a collegiate church, to which belong four others in the town, fourteen in the country, and five pariſhes in *Stiria*. It has a monaſtery of *Franciſcan* friars, and another of *Capuchins*. The many incurſions of the *Turks* into the territory belonging to this town, together with fires and peſtilence, have reduced it from its former flouriſhing ſtate.

The next diviſion is *Middle Carniola*, to which belongs a tract called *Dry Carniola*, which is between four and five *German* miles in extent; and if we include in it the bottom of *Temnitz*, which belongs to *Lower Carniola*, and is alſo deſtitute of water, it is between ſix and ſeven in compaſs: yet this tract of land, though almoſt every where mountainous and ſtony, is covered with great and ſmall villages, and in ſome parts of it the inhabitants make good wine. The celebrated lake of *Cirknitz* in this part is very remarkable; it takes its name from the neighbouring market-town, and is encompaſſed with wild, rough, and ſtony mountains; but round it alſo lie two inhabited citadels, nine villages, and twenty churches.

This lake is one *German* mile in length from north to ſouth, half a *German* mile in breadth, and from one to two, three, and four fathoms in depth, the pits excepted, ſome of which are many fathoms deep. In it lie three beautiful iſlands covered with trees; theſe iſlands are called *Vornec*, *Velha Goriza*, and *Mala Goriza*. A peninſula alſo runs into this lake, and is ſeparated from the iſland of *Vornec* by a canal. In the lake are many holes or pits with long ditches like canals, and eight brooks diſcharge themſelves into it.

It is a common ſaying, that in this lake a perſon may ſow and reap, hunt and fiſh, within the ſpace of a year; but this is the leaſt remarkable circumſtance in it, and no more than what may be ſaid of almoſt any other ſpot that is overflowed in winter or ſpring. The moſt wonderful circumſtance is its ebbing and flowing. The former always happens in a long drought, when it runs off through eighteen holes at the bottom, which form ſo many eddies or whirlpools. Baron *Valvaſor* mentions a ſingular method of fiſhing in one of theſe holes, called *Ribeſcajama*, and ſays, that when the water is entirely run off into its ſubterraneous reſervoirs, the peaſants venture with lights into that cavity, which is in a hard rock, three or four fathoms under ground, to a ſolid bottom; whence the water running through ſmall holes, as through a ſieve, the fiſhes are left behind, caught, as it were, in a net provided by nature.

At the firſt appearance of its ebbing, a bell is rung at *Cirknitz*, upon which all the peaſants in the neighbouring villages, with the utmoſt diligence, prepare for fiſhing; for the greateſt part of the fiſh generally go off at the beginning of the ebb, and ſeldom ſtay till the water is conſiderably decreaſed. Above a hundred peaſants never fail to exert themſelves on this occaſion; and both the men and women promiſcuouſly run into the lake ſtripped quite naked, though both the magiſtrates and clergy have uſed their utmoſt endeavours to ſuppreſs this indecent cuſtom, particularly on account of the young lay-brothers of a neighbouring convent, who have the privilege of fiſhing there; and, notwithſtanding the prohibitions of the fathers, leave the convent in order to ſee this uncommon ſpectacle. The peaſants, however, are not obſerved to be guilty of more lewdneſs at theſe times than at others, when they are cloathed. At theſe ebbings, an incredible number of pike, trout, tench, eels, carp, pearch, *&c.* are caught in the lake; and what are not conſumed, or diſpoſed of while freſh, are dried by the fire.

Though every part of the lake is left dry, except two or three pools, yet Mr. *Keyſler* ſays, immediately upon the return of the water, it abounds in fiſh as much as it did before; and the fiſhes that return with the water are of a very large ſize, particularly pikes weighing fifty or ſixty pounds. It is alſo remarkable, that when it begins to rain hard, three of the cavities ſpout up water to the height of two or three fathoms; and if the rain continues, and is accompanied with violent thunder, the water bubbles out of all the holes through which it had been abſorbed, two of them excepted, and the whole lake is again filled with water in twenty-four, and often in eighteen hours. Sometimes not only fiſh, but live ducks, with graſs and fiſh in their ſtomachs, have emerged out of theſe cavities. The Abbé *Fortis* deſcribes a lake poſſeſſing the like remarkable quality in *Dalmatia*.

In a rock on one ſide of the lake, but conſiderably higher than its ſurface, are two caverns, at ſome diſtance from each other; and when it thunders the water guſhes out of both, with great noiſe and impetuoſity: if this happens in autumn, they alſo eject a great many ducks, which are blind, but very fat, and of a black colour; and though they are at firſt almoſt bare of feathers, in a fortnight's time, or at fartheſt before the end of *October*, they are entirely fledged, recover their ſight, and fly away. Each of theſe caverns is ſix feet high, and as many broad; and when the water guſhes out of them, it is in a large column of the ſame dimenſions, and in a continual ſtream. There is a paſſage in each of theſe caves, where a man may walk upright for a conſiderable way; but it is ſaid that no perſon has ever yet ventured into them, to ſearch into the nature of the inner caves and reſervoir to which theſe apertures lead; for there is no certainty but that in an inſtant he may be ſurprized by the water ruſhing upon him, with the force and rapidity of a fire-engine. Something very ſimilar to this is likewiſe related by the Abbé *Fortis*, in his account of *Dalmatia*.

When the lake ebbs early in the year, within twenty days time graſs grows upon it, which is mowed down, and the bottom afterwards ſown with millet: but if the water does not run off early nothing can be ſown; and if it ſoon returns, as it ſometimes does, the ſeed is loſt: otherwiſe, after the millet-harveſt, all manner of game is hunted and ſhot in it.

In *Middle Carniola* are ſeveral little royal towns, and ſome market towns; but none that deſerve a particular deſcription.

We now come to *Inner Carniola*, a diviſion which is for the moſt part mountainous and full of ſmall eminences. Little corn is cultivated here; but it produces a great deal of very good wine, which is commonly called *Italian*, and is exported to very diſtant countries; but in many places the inhabitants labour under great want of freſh water.

The moſt remarkable places in this diviſion are the following:

ADLSBERG, or ADLERSBERG, in the *Sclavonian* language called *Poſtoina*, a well-built market-town, ſituated at the foot of a high rocky mountain, on which ſtands a citadel.

About half way up the acclivity of this mountain, is the entrance into a large cavern, that is divided into a great number of ſubterraneous paſſages. The eye is here delighted with viewing a vaſt number of ſparry icicles, formed on the arched roof of this vaſt cavern, by the exudations of a lapideous or petrifying fluid, which form the moſt beautiful decorations. The ſides are covered with all kinds of figures, formed by the ſame exudations, to which the imagination of the ſpectator gives various forms never intended by nature; ſo that it is not at all ſtrange that ſome people ſhould make out dragons, heads of horſes, tygers, and other animals. Several pillars, which are to be ſeen on each ſide, proceed from the droppings of the petrifying fluid from the top, which form a kind of ſparry pillar on the bottom of the cave: this gradually increaſes, till it at laſt joins the icicle at the top, by meeting it about half way, and thus a complete pillar is formed. If a perſon's curioſity will carry him ſo far, he may rove about two *German* miles in the ſubterraneous paſſages of this cavern. The preſent earl of *Briſtol* and biſhop of *Derry*, viſited a ſimilar cavern in *Dalmatia*, in company with the Abbé *Fortis*.

It is remarkable that the river *Poig*, which riſes in the above mountain, about four *Engliſh* miles from *Adlerſberg*, runs again to it with an inverted courſe, and loſes itſelf near the entrance of the cavern, falling by a great depth into the rock, as is evident from its roaring noiſe, and the ſound cauſed by flinging a ſtone into the hole. The ſame river appears again near *Planina*; but ſoon after a ſecond time loſes itſelf in a rock, and at length emerges a third time, when it aſſumes the name of the *Laubach*.

TYBEIN, or DUIN, which ſtands on an eminence on the *Adriatic*, has a ſmall harbour, a cloiſter, and a citadel. At a ſmall diſtance is dug a very beautiful black marble, and in the rocks on the ſea is found, on breaking off a piece of them, a living ſnail about the thickneſs of a man's fiſt, and eatable. The ſtone in which theſe ſnails are incloſed, contains many ſmall apertures.

LUEG, a citadel ſeated on the centre of a high rocky mountain that riſes perpendicularly. This large building ſtands in a hole in the rock, in ſuch a manner, that no rain falls on it; but it has a roof to defend it againſt the water which trickles down from the rocks. From this citadel there is no other proſpect than that of the heavens. One half of the fore tower alone projects: it is extremely damp, and in ſummer cool.

About two *German* miles from *Adlerſberg*, is a remarkable cavern, named ST. MAGDALEN's cave. The way to it, being covered with ſtones and buſhes, is extremely troubleſome; but the great fatigue in going is over-paid by the ſatisfaction of ſeeing ſuch an extraordinary cavern. You firſt deſcend into a hole, where the earth ſeems to be fallen in for ten paces before you reach the entrance, which reſembles a fiſſure in a huge rock cauſed by an earthquake. Here the torches are always lighted to conduct travellers; for the cave is extremely dark. This wonderful cavern ſeems as if divided into ſeveral large halls, and other apartments. The vaſt number of pillars by which it is ornamented by nature, give it a ſuperb appearance, and are extremely beautiful; for they are as white as ſnow, and have a kind of tranſparent luſtre, not unlike that of white ſugar-candy. The bottom is of the ſame materials, ſo that a perſon may imagine he is walking among the ruins of ſome ſtately palace, amidſt noble pillars and columns, partly mutilated and partly entire. From the top, ſparry icicles are ſeen every where ſuſpended, in ſome places reſembling wax tapers, which from their radiant whiteneſs, appear extremely beautiful. All the inconvenience here ariſes from the inequality of the bottom, which may make the ſpectator ſtumble, while he is viewing the beauties above and around him.

IDRO, or YDRA, is a ſmall town, ſeated in a deep valley, amidſt high mountains, on the river of the ſame name, and at the bottom of a deſcent ſo ſteep, that it is very difficult, and ſometimes dangerous, to ride to it. The town conſiſts of about two hundred and ſeventy ſcattered houſes, and a citadel; but the number of the inhabitants is ſaid to amount to about two thouſand.

This town is famous for its quickſilver mines, which were firſt diſcovered in the year 1497. Before that time, ſays Mr. *Keyſler*, this part of the country was only inhabited by a few coopers, and other artificers in wood, with which this country abounds. But one evening a cooper having placed a new tub under a dropping ſpring, in order to try if it would hold water, when he came in the morning to take the tub away, found it ſo heavy, that he could hardly move it. At firſt the ſuperſtitious notions that are apt to poſſeſs the minds of the ignorant, made him begin to ſuſpect that his tub was bewitched; but at laſt perceiving a ſhining fluid at the bottom, and not knowing what to make of it, he went to *Laubach*, where he ſhewed it to an apothecary, who being an artful man, diſmiſſed him with a ſmall gratuity, and bid him bring him ſome more of the ſame ſtuff whenever he could meet with it. This the poor cooper frequently did, being highly pleaſed with his good luck; till the affair being at laſt made public, ſeveral perſons formed themſelves into a ſociety, in order to ſearch farther into the quickſilver mine. In their poſſeſſion it continued till *Charles* duke of *Auſtria*, perceiving the great importance of ſuch a work, gave them a ſum of money, as a compenſation for the expences they had been at, and took it into his own hands.

The ſubterraneous paſſages of the mine are ſo extenſive, that it would take up ſeveral hours to go through them. The greateſt perpendicular depth, computing from the entrance of the ſhaft, is eight hundred and forty feet; but as they advance horizontally under a high mountain, the depth would be much greater, if it was meaſured from the ſurface of the hill. One way of deſcending down the ſhaft is by a bucket; but as the entrance is narrow, the bucket is liable to ſtrike againſt the ſides, or to be ſtopped by ſomething in the way, ſo that it may eaſily overſet. The other way of going down is ſafer; this is, deſcending by a great number of ladders, placed obliquely, in a kind of zig-zag; but as the ladders are wet and narrow, a perſon muſt be very cautious how he ſteps, to prevent his falling. On deſcending, there are reſting-places in ſome parts, that are very welcome to the weary traveller. In ſome of the ſubterranean paſſages the heat is ſo intenſe, as to throw a man into a perfect ſweat; and formerly in ſome of theſe ſhafts the air was extremely confined, ſo that ſeveral miners have been ſuffocated by a kind of igneous vapour called the damp; but by ſinking the main ſhaft deeper, this has been prevented. Near the main ſhaft is a large wheel, and an hydraulic machine, by which all the water is raiſed out of the bottom of the mine.

Virgin mercury is that which is prepared by nature, and is found in ſome of the ores of this mine, in a multitude of little drops of pure quickſilver. This is alſo to be met with in a kind of clay, and ſometimes flows down the paſſages or fiſſures of the mine in a ſmall continued ſtream, ſo that a man has frequently gathered in ſix hours above thirty-ſix pounds of virgin mercury, which bears a higher price than common quickſilver. The reſt is extracted from cinnabar (which is the ore of quickſilver) by the force of fire.

Every common miner receives the value of three ſhillings and ſix-pence a week; but many of them are afflicted with a nervous diſorder, accompanied with violent tremblings, ſudden convulſive motions of the hands and legs, and frightful diſtortions of the face. Thoſe are moſt ſubject to theſe diſorders who work in the places where virgin mercury is found, which in a ſurpriſing manner inſinuates itſelf into their bodies; ſo that when they go into a warm bath, or are put into a profuſe ſweat by ſteam, drops of pure mercury have been known to iſſue through the pores from all parts of the body. Theſe mines are often infeſted with rats and mice, which feed on the crumbs of bread, *&c.* dropped by the miners at their meals. But this plague ſeldom laſts long; for even they are ſeized with the like convulſive diſorders as the men, which ſoon kills them. It is eſteemed a neceſſary precaution for every perſon to eat before he deſcends into theſe ſubterraneous regions.

All the adjacent country is very woody; but that the woods may not be deſtroyed, great quantities of fuel for the ſmelting furnaces are annually brought down the river *Idra*, or *Idrizza*, from ſome foreſts that lie about five or ſix miles diſtant. Beſides this river, here is a canal about two miles in length, ſupplied with water by ſeveral ſtreams iſſuing from perennial ſprings, in order to put in motion the machines belonging to the mines.

The next town we ſhall mention is that of FIUME, or ST. VEIT, which is ſituated on a bay of the *Adriatic Sea*, called the gulph of *Carnero*. It is ſeated in a valley, and is famous for good wine, figs, and other fruit. It is populous, and contains an arſenal, a cathedral, and, until the year 1773, a *Jeſuits* college; with two convents within the town, and one without it near the ſea. The harbour is formed by the river *Finmara*, and from thence large quantities of goods are exported, a conſiderable part of which come from *Hungary*, on which account an expenſive highway has been made from this place to *Carlſtadt* in *Croatia*. It is ſeparated from the duchy of *Carniola*, and under the government of a captain, who reſides at the citadel. The gulph of *Carnero* abounds in fiſh, among which is a ſort called *gatto*, which grows to a conſiderable ſize, and of its ſkin is made a kind of ſhagreen, uſed for the caſes of watches, caſkets, teleſcopes, and the like.

TRIESTE is pleaſantly ſituated on a hill, and forms a ſemicircle, which is encompaſſed with vineyards. The town is but ſmall; however, on the ſouth-weſt ſide, where formerly were ſalt-pits, a beautiful ſuburb has been erected. The caſtle, which ſtands on an eminence, is ſurrounded with a ditch, and the fortifications have been conſiderably improved. The *Jeſuits* church is a handſome ſtructure, but has neither good paintings, nor any other ornaments worthy of notice. The inhabitants of *Trieſte* are accuſed of being lazy and proud, of never applying themſelves to any uſeful employment, and of being ſo malicious, as to moleſt and injure ſtrangers to the utmoſt of their power. This town, which ſtands on the borders of *Italy*, is ſituated in the forty-ſixth degree ten minutes north latitude, and in the fourteenth degree twelve minutes eaſt longitude, only fifty-eight miles to the north-eaſt of *Venice*.

SECT. XIV.

Of the County of TIROL.

Its Extent, Situation, Mountains, and Rivers, with a particular Deſcription of the Channel of the River Inn, *and the Face of the Country. The Appearance of the* Peaſants; *and a Deſcription of the principal Places in* Tirol, *particularly* INSPRUCK, HALL, *and* BOZEN, *or* BOLZANO.

THE next diviſion of *Auſtria*, is that of the county of TIROL, which is one hundred and fifty miles in length, and one hundred and twenty in breadth; and is bounded on the north by *Swabia* and *Bavaria*; on the eaſt by *Carinthia* and the archbiſhopric of *Saltzburg*; on the ſouth, by part of the territory of *Venice*; and on the weſt, by *Swiſſerland*, and the country of the *Griſons*.

The paſſes into this country, where all travellers are obliged to take paſſports, are entirely ſurrounded by a continued chain of mountains, ſo that at a diſtance you are often at a loſs to diſtinguiſh the paſſage; and when, after many windings, you come to an opening, you find it ſecured by ſtrong forts. It is ſaid that ſeven thouſand men could defend the whole country againſt all attempts of any number of men. In ſeveral parts, particularly before noon, not only light miſts, but heavy clouds, are ſeen reſting in the middle of a mountain; higher up it is quite clear, till at the ſummit it is again inveloped in clouds; "a ſight," ſays Mr. *Keyſler*, "which ſometimes gave me an idea of mount *Sinai*, at the promulgation of the law."

But tho' the mountains of *Tirol* have their tops conſtantly covered with ſnow, their ſides are generally very fertile, and have not only the fineſt woods, abounding in a variety of game, but alſo large corn-fields; and where the mountains are barren, there are generally either mines or quarries of excellent marble of all colours. On the eminences grow all ſorts of the fine fruits that *Italy* affords, and alſo woods of cheſnut-trees. The country likewiſe yields *flax*, and produces excellent *wine*. There are found in this country *granites*, *rubies*, *amethyſts*, *emeralds*, *agates*, *cornelians*, *chalcedonies*, and a ſpecies of *cryſtal* ſo hard as to be uſed inſtead of diamonds for cutting glaſs. It has in ſome places valuable *ſalt-pits*, and in others mines of *copper*, *ſilver*, *lead*, *allum*, and *vitriol*. Hence it is one of the moſt profitable parts of the territories of the emperor; and it was not without reaſon, that *Maximilian* I. uſed to ſay, "*Tirol* is like a peaſant's coat, very coarſe, indeed, but very warm."

It produces a good breed of horned cattle and horſes, and among the wild beaſts are the *chamois*, or *wild goats*. The *chamois*, or *ſhamoy goat*, is properly a native of *Tirol*, as well as of the principality of *Saltzburg*. The huntſmen have ſharp crooked pieces of iron on their ſhoes, and ſometimes faſtened to their hands, for the better purſuing this ſwift-footed animal among the rocks and mountains.

The principal river in this country is the *Inn*, which receives a number of leſſer ſtreams, and entering *Bavaria*, falls into the *Danube*. The ingenious Mr. *Addiſon* ſays, "It was the pleaſanteſt voyage in the world to follow the windings of this river, through the variety of pleaſing ſcenes to which its courſe naturally led us. We had ſometimes on each ſide a vaſt extent of naked rocks and mountains, broken into a thouſand irregular ſteeps and precipices. At other places we beheld a long foreſt ſo thick ſet together that it was impoſſible to diſcover any of the ſoil they grew upon, and riſing up ſo regularly one above another, as to give us the view of a whole wood. The time of the year, that had given the leaves of the trees ſo many different colours, compleated the beauty of the proſpect."

The other rivers of *Tirol* are, the *Etſch*, which alſo riſes in this country, and, traverſing the biſhopric of *Trent*, and the territory of the republic of *Venice*, at length falls into the *Adriatic Sea*; the *Lech*, which riſes here, and after paſſing through *Tirol*, forms the limits between the circles of *Swabia* and *Bavaria*, and at length falls into the *Danube*.

In this country are twelve towns and ten villages that have markets. The common people live chiefly by working in the mines and ſalt-works.

The meaner ſort of peaſants make ſo wretched an appearance, that one would almoſt take them for *gypſies*: both the men and women wear hats of all colours. Their farm-houſes, barns, and ſtables are alſo very mean, when compared with thoſe of other countries, and are only covered with boards placed almoſt horizontally, on which are laid heavy ſtones to ſecure them from being blown off.

The inhabitants have, however, many particular privileges above thoſe of the other hereditary dominions of the houſe of *Auſtria*: for being naturally well fortified by their mountains, and bordering upon many different governments, as the *Bavarians*, *Swiſs*, *Venetians*, *Griſons*, &c. were they treated with ſeverity, they might be tempted to ſet up for a republic, or at leaſt throw themſelves under the milder government of ſome of their neighbours. The country is, however, poor, though the emperor draws conſiderable ſums out of its mines of ſalt and metals; and theſe mines fill the country with greater numbers of people than it would be able to ſupport without the importation of foreign corn.

The arms of this country are, an eagle gules in a field argent.

Tirol is governed by three councils, which are held at *Inſpruck*, one of which ſits upon life and death, the other regulates the taxes, and the third manages the affairs of juſtice: but as theſe courts are guided by the orders they receive from *Vienna*, there are in many caſes appeals from them to the emperor. It contributes yearly a hundred thouſand florins towards the military ſtate of the houſe of *Auſtria*.

The principal places it contains are,

INSPRUCK, the capital of the whole country, which is a handſome city, formerly the reſidence of the archdukes of *Auſtria*, who are counts of *Tirol*. It is ſeated on the river *Inn*, within the forty-ſeventh degree thirty-eight minutes latitude, and the eleventh degree thirty-nine minutes eaſt longitude, and ſtands in a fertile plain environed with mountains. Though *Inſpruck* be ſmall, it is a fine city, with well-paved ſtreets, and ſtately flat-roofed palaces, after the *Italian* taſte. Here are no leſs that twelve churches, including thoſe in eight convents, and the two ſuburbs, which are much larger than the city itſelf, and are finely built. The city is adorned with curious fountains, ſpacious market-places, and a caſtle, or palace; but is of ſmall extent within the walls. The great hall of the palace is a very noble room, the walls being painted in *freſco*, repreſenting the labours of *Hercules*, many of which make a very fine appearance, though part of the work has been cracked by the earthquakes, which are very frequent in this country. The famous golden roof in the palace conſiſts of copper-plates richly gilt, at the expence of two hundred thouſand dollars. Near this palace is another of wood, to which it was uſual for the court to retire at the firſt ſhock of an earthquake. In one of the rooms of the palace, which is hung with the pictures of illuſtrious perſons, they ſhew the portrait of *Mary* queen of *Scots*, who was beheaded in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*. The gardens are very large, and in the middle of them is a beautiful equeſtrian ſtatue in braſs of the archduke *Leopold*, and near it twelve figures of water nymphs and river gods, well caſt, and as big as the life. Covered galleries lead from the palace to five different churches, and a very long one reaches to the church belonging to the *Capuchin* convent, where the duke of *Lorrain* uſed frequently to aſſiſt at their midnight devotions. In this convent are ſhewn the apartments of *Maximilian*, archduke and count of *Tirol*, who, while he kept the government in his hands, lived in this convent with all the rigour and auſterity of a *Capuchin*. His room of audience and anti-chamber are little ſquare wainſcotted rooms, faced with a kind of fret-work, that gives them the appearance of little hollow caverns hewn out of a rock.

The church belonging to the *Franciſcan* convent was erected by *Ferdinand* I. and is a kind of attempt at modern architecture. But though the architect has ſhewn his diſlike of the *Gothic* taſte, it is eaſily ſeen that in that age, the people, at leaſt in this country, were not arrived at the true knowledge of that ſimplicity obſerved by the *Greeks* and *Romans*. The portal, for inſtance, conſiſts of a compoſite order unknown to the ancients; for though the ornaments are taken from them, the volutes of the *Ionic*, the foliage of the *Corinthian*, and the uovali of the *Doric* order, are mixed without any regularity in the ſame capital. The vault of the church is incumbered with many little pieces of ſculpture; and tho' it is ſupported by ſingle columns, inſtead of the cluſters of little pillars found in *Gothic* cathedrals, theſe columns are of no regular order, and are at leaſt twice too long for their diameter. In the middle of it is the monument of the emperor *Maximilian* I. which was erected by his grandſon *Ferdinand* I.; but the body of the emperor lies elſewhere. On the top of this monument is the figure of *Maximilian* kneeling, in braſs, ſurrounded by four other ſmaller metal figures, repreſenting the Virtues, and on the monument itſelf is a beautiful *baſſo relievo* of white marble, repreſenting the exploits of that prince, in twenty-four ſquare pannels of ſculpture. In the middle paſſage of the church are twenty-eight brazen ſtatues, ranged in two rows, and larger than the life, repreſenting the regal and princely perſonages, male and female; in particular, thoſe of the houſe of *Auſtria*; and on the cornice of the vaulted paſſage, which ſeparates the choir from the nave of the church, ſtand twenty-three ſmall ſtatues of braſs.

Among the other churches is the little *Notre Dame*, which is handſomely deſigned and covered with a cupola. This church was built by the contributions of the whole country, and was deſigned as an expreſſion of gratitude to the *Virgin Mary*, for having defended the country of *Tirol* againſt the victorious arms of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, who was unable to enter this part of the empire, after having over-run almoſt every other.

The regency and provincial houſes here are fine ſtructures. In the ſuburbs is an arſenal; there is alſo an univerſity, a cloiſter of *Capuchins*, and two monaſteries.

At a league's diſtance is the town of HALL, which is a pretty place ſeated on the river *Inn*, and contains a mint that is worked by water, a pariſh church, a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, a *Franciſcan* cloiſter, and a royal foundation for ladies. But this town is moſt famous for its ſalt-works. In the neighbourhood are vaſt mountains of rock-ſalt, where four or five hundred men are conſtantly employed; and as ſoon as they have hewn down a ſufficient quantity of the rock, which in colour reſembles allum, and is extremely ſolid, they let in their ſprings and reſervoirs among their works, where the water diſſolves the particles of ſalt mixed with the ſtone, and is conveyed from thence through long troughs and wooden canals to *Hall*, where it is received in vaſt ciſterns, and from time to time boiled off. The ſalt-works of this town have great convenience for fewel, which is brought down to them by the river *Inn*; and, during its courſe through *Tirol*, is generally encloſed between a double range of mountains, moſt of which are covered with fir-trees. Great numbers of peaſants are employed in felling the largeſt of theſe trees, which, after they have barked and cut into ſhape, are tumbled down from the mountains into the river, which carries them off to the ſalt-works: vaſt quantities of them are likewiſe taken up at *Inſpruck*, for the uſe of the convents and the public offices, who are allowed a certain portion of them by the emperor, and the reſt paſs on to *Hall*. Several hundred loads of this timber are generally on float; for they begin to cut twenty leagues up the river above *Hall*; and other rivers that flow into the *Inn* bring in their contributions. The above ſalt-works, with the mint eſtabliſhed at the ſame place, have rendered *Hall* almoſt as populous as *Inſpruck*. This mint is deſigned to work part of the metals obtained in the neighbouring mountains, where ſeven thouſand men are ſaid to be conſtantly employed in the mines.

SCHWATZ is a very conſiderable market-town, ſituated in the juriſdiction of the ſame name; it ſtands on the *Inn*, and exceeds moſt towns of the country in beauty. Near it is a mine-work of ſilver and copper, in which a thouſand a thouſand men are employed. This mine was diſcovered in 1448, and was formerly much richer than it is at preſent.

In this province is the paſs of *Koſel*, in *Italian Covelo*, which lies on the borders of the territory of the republic of *Venice*. In it is a high and ſteep rock, which riſes fifty fathoms like a wall, and in the middle of it is a cavity which contains a ſpring, on which a caſtle or fort has been erected. It has a ſmall garriſon, which muſt be wound up and let down by ropes. Below it is a narrow paſs, in which two carriages can ſcarce go abreaſt; and on the oppoſite ſide is the ſteep ſhore of the river *Brent*. At the beginning of this paſs is a bulwark, or baſtion, the guard of which is let down from the caſtle. Hard by is the village of *Primolano*, about a gun-ſhot from which is a lazaretto, where travellers in the time of the plague perform quarantine. This place lies quite loneſome, between mountains and cliffs of an uncommon height.

The next town we ſhall mention is that of **Meran**, which is ſituated on the river *Paſſer*, in the moſt fertile part of the diſtrict of *Etſch*, and contains ſix churches and cloiſters. It was formerly the capital of the country, and even ſtill, on public occaſions, takes precedency of all the towns. Near it anciently ſtood a town, which in the middle age was quite overwhelmed by the fall of a mountain.

Bozen, by the *Italians* called *Bolzano*, is ſituated in a pleaſant valley, twenty-five miles to the north of *Trent*, and ſtands on the river *Eyſock*. This city contains ſeveral religious houſes, and the monaſteries of the *Franciſcans* and *Dominicans* have churches. The moſt remarkable thing in the great church is a round hole in the roof three feet in diameter, ſurrounded with a garland of ribbons of different colours, with large wafers appendent to them; and Mr. *Miſſon* was told, that a ſacred opera being acted in that church on *Aſcenſion-day*, the perſon who repreſented Chriſt was taken up to heaven through this hole. This church has a high ſteeple, adorned with three ſtories of balluſtrades of very good workmanſhip. The houſes are all plaiſtered over, and a rivulet of ſpring-water runs through all the ſtreets, which are generally ſtraight and broad; but the town has no walls, nor any defence, except a large ſtream at its entrance, over which there is a bridge. It is a place of good trade, eſpecially at its four annual fairs, that laſt each a fortnight, and to which great numbers of merchants come from all parts of *Germany*, *Swiſſerland* and *Italy*; on which account great privileges have been granted to the city. During theſe fairs the merchants are allowed magiſtrates and judges of their own, diſtinct from thoſe of the town, and none are permitted to trade without being entered in the judges books, and a certificate of the entry under the ſeal of the corporation.

The neighbourhood of this place, and indeed the whole valley of *Bolzano*, is full of villages, and vineyards planted in the form of arbours, with the branches of the vines tied to wooden frames; props not being uſed in this country. Their white wines are generally of a very agreeable tartneſs; but they muſt be drank the very year of their growth, or elſe they grow luſcious, and then turn crabbed. At certain diſtances in this valley are little ſtraw huts, each raiſed upon three trunks of trees or poles, from whence they ſhoot the bears that come from the mountains to eat the grapes.

SECT. XV.

Of the Biſhoprics of TRENT *and* BRIXEN.

Their Situation, Extent, and Produce; with a particular Account of Trent *and* Brixen, *the capital Cities of this Country.*

THE temporal juriſdiction of the biſhop of **Trent** is ſituated in the county of *Tirol*, and the biſhop enjoys, as an immediate prince of the empire, a ſeat at their diets: it is ſituated among the *Alps*, in the ſouth part of *Tirol*, to the north-weſt of the dominions of *Venice*, and to the eaſt of thoſe of the *Griſons*. It is near ſixty miles in length from eaſt to weſt, and forty, where broadeſt, from north to ſouth.

The river *Adige* runs through the country from north to ſouth, and receives ſeveral ſmaller rivers that riſe in the mountains on each ſide. The ſoil produces a good wine that is of a pale red, with oil, fruit, and paſturage; but not much corn. The common languages of the people are *German* and *Italian*.

The city of **Trent**, the capital of this biſhopric, ſtands on the river *Adige*, in the forty-ſixth degree north latitude, and the eleventh degree twenty-nine minutes eaſt longitude. It is ſuppoſed to have received its *Latin* name *Tridentum*, from three ſharp peaks or rocks of the *Alps*, which have been thought to reſemble three teeth, and hang over the city. It is built on a flat rock of a kind of red and white marble, which alſo furniſhes the materials for their houſes; but is ſubject to dangerous inundations, not only from the overflowing of the river, but from the brooks of *Levis* and *Ferſena*, which ſometimes precipitate themſelves from the adjacent mountains, and force great rocks along with them even into the town.

The city is encompaſſed with ſteep impaſſable hills, except the *Tirol* road on the north, and that to *Verona* on the ſouth. The ſun-beams darted from theſe flinty rocks, render the heat as intolerable in ſummer, as the ſnow on their tops makes the air cold in winter; but in ſpring and autumn the air is temperate. The town is ſmall, but pretty populous, and defended by an old caſtle. The ſtreets are broad and well paved, and have many ſtately palaces, beautiful churches, and religious houſes. The cathedral dedicated to *St. Vigil* is a fine piece of *Gothic* architecture, ſupported by marble pillars of an extraordinary height and thickneſs; but the inſide is too dark. It has a chapel, in which nothing is to be ſeen but marble and ſculpture, and its ornaments are ſaid to have coſt a hundred thouſand crowns. In one of the chapels of this cathedral is ſhewn a crucifix as big as the life; and they gravely aſſert, that it bowed its head at the time of the council's being ſworn and proclaimed under it, to ſhew its approbation of the veracity of their decrees.

The church of *St. Mary Major* is noted for the famous council of *Trent*, held there from the fourth of January, 1545, till 1563, the repreſentation of which is finely painted on the walls. The church is alſo famous for an organ, which is ſaid to imitate all ſorts of inſtruments and the ſinging of birds, with the cries of ſeveral beaſts, and the ſounds of drums and trumpets ſo naturally, that it is hard to diſtinguiſh them.

We now come to the biſhopric of **Brixen**, which is by the Matricula placed in the circle of *Auſtria*, and, as it forms a part of the *Tiroleſe*, is ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*. This country is bounded by *Saltzburg* and part of *Carinthia* on the eaſt, by *Trent* and the dominions of *Venice* on the ſouth, and joins the *Tirol* on the north and eaſt, extending about forty-five miles in length, and thirty in breadth.

The city of **Brixen** is ſituated on the river *Eyſock*, at the foot of *Mount Brenner*, in the forty-ſixth degree thirty-nine minutes north latitude, and the eleventh degree forty-nine minutes eaſt longitude, in a fine country abounding in vineyards, that yield excellent red wine. It is adorned with ſpacious ſquares, a very handſome palace, a town-houſe, a cathedral, two churches which join to each other, and two convents. It has alſo a caſtle ſeated on an eminence. It is a populous town, much frequented on account of the mineral ſprings in its neighbourhood. The houſes are well-built, and are almoſt all of the ſame ſize; they are adorned with porticos, and curiouſly painted on the outſide; but the ſhops are kept in vaults, which run from one ſide of the ſtreet to the other. The biſhop's palace, which forms one ſide of a fine ſquare over-againſt the two churches, is encompaſſed with a ditch, and defended at the entrance by four braſs cannon.

The country between this city and *Bolzano* is extremely populous, and ſo well manured, that the ſteepeſt mountains are cultivated. The men of *Brixen* are reckoned more genteel and civilized, and the women handſomer, than in any other part of *Tirol*. The Virgin *Mary* and *St. Chriſtopher* being the principal objects of the people's devotion, the roads are full of little chapels of the Virgin, and St. *Chriſtopher* is painted on all their houſes. This city has its own magiſtrates, who are two burgomaſters and twelve council.

We ſhall defer treating of that part of *Swabia* ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*, till we come to the circle of *Swabia*.

CHAP. X.

Of the Kingdom of BOHEMIA, including MORAVIA.

SECT. I.

Its Name and Situation; the Face of the Country of BOHEMIA; *its Minerals and Foſſils, Vegetables and Animals; its Rivers and Highways; the Number of its Towns and Villages. Of the Inhabitants, the Hardſhips under which they labour, their Language, Religion and Government.*

SOME authors include under the name of *Bohemia* in general the kingdom of *Bohemia*, *Moravia*, *Sileſia*, and *Luſatia*, which lie together in the form of a lozenge, between *Auſtria* on the ſouth, *Brandenburgh* on the north, the palatinate of *Bavaria*, with part of *Saxony*, on the weſt, and *Poland* on the eaſt, extending in its greateſt length and breadth two hundred and ſeventy-ſix miles from north to ſouth, and two hundred and ſixty from eaſt to weſt.

But however convenient it may be for geographical writers thus to claſs countries that have little or no relation to each other, it can only ſerve to miſlead the mind and confound our ideas; for neither *Sileſia* nor *Luſatia* can properly be conſidered as provinces of *Bohemia*; the greateſt part of the former being ſubject to the king of *Pruſſia*, and the latter divided between the elector of *Saxony*, the king of *Pruſſia*, and ſeveral other princes. We ſhall therefore confine this account of *Bohemia* to the kingdom of that name, including *Moravia*: but ſhall treat of each ſeparately, beginning with the former.

Bohemia, in German *Boiherheim*, *Boiheim*, and corruptly *Bohmen*, that is the abode of the *Boii*, obtained its name from the *Boii*, its ancient inhabitants, who were a tribe of the *Celtæ*, that retired into the *Hercynian* foreſt, which extends through this country, rather than ſubmit to the *Roman* yoke, and is bounded on the north by *Miſnia*, *Luſatia*, and *Sileſia*; on the eaſt by *Moravia*, *Sileſia*, and the county of *Glatz*; on the ſouth by *Bavaria* and *Auſtria*; and on the weſt by *Bavaria* and *Franconia*; extending about two hundred miles in length from north to ſouth, and a hundred and fifty in breadth from eaſt to weſt.

It is on all ſides encompaſſed with high mountains and thick extenſive woods, yet the country lies high, though it is for the moſt part level, and enjoys a warm, pleaſant, and wholſome air; a ſoil in ſome places fat, and in others ſandy. In the bowels of the earth are found iſinglaſs, coal, allum, ſulphur, and ſealed-earth; there are here ſome mines of ſilver, tin, copper, lead, quickſilver, and iron; ſalt-petre is alſo found here, and all kinds of marble are dug in *Bohemia*. Among the precious ſtones are a kind of diamond which have a beautiful luſtre, but want a proper hardneſs, which is alſo the caſe with the rubies and cryſolites found in this country; here are likewiſe emeralds, granates, ſapphires, topazes, amethyſts, hyacinths, berils, carbuncles, jaſpers, chalcedonies, turquoiſes, and cornelians.

BOHEMIA is very fertile in corn, conſiderable quantities of which are exported, particularly buck-wheat and millet. It alſo abounds in garden and orchard fruits, and produces excellent red wines, with ſaffron, ginger, and calamus. It likewiſe yields good paſture, which feeds numerous droves of cattle, and has excellent chaſes. Among the wild beaſts are lynxes, bears, wolves, foxes, martens, badgers, beavers, and otters; and there are here plenty of wild fowl.

With reſpect to the principal rivers of the country, the *Elbe* riſes in *Bohemia*, and becomes navigable at *Leutmeritz*: at *Melmic* it receives the *Moldaw*, and near *Leutmeritz* the *Egra*.

The principal highways, leading from *Prague* through the whole country, are made in a direct line, and in many places ſecured by maſonry, the hollow parts being filled up, and on both ſides deep trenches are cut for carrying off the water. This uſeful labour coſt ſome millions of florins.

Bohemia was formerly well ſupplied with towns, boroughs, villages, caſtles, and men; but it at preſent appears extremely deſolate when compared with its former ſtate. During the inteſtine religious wars, and the ſucceeding eruptions of the *Swedes*, moſt of the towns, caſtles, and villages, were laid waſte; ſo that at preſent it contains only one hundred and five great and ſmall towns. Theſe are *Prague*, the capital, with thirty-one royal towns, nine royal dowry or jointure ones, two common mine towns, three royal mine towns, twelve exempted mine towns, and forty-ſeven baron towns, with not much above ſix thouſand villages.

The number of villages is likewiſe conſiderably decreaſed; according to *Balbin*, there is not the tenth part of the people by which it was formerly inhabited, and *Modern Bohemia* is ſcarce the ſhadow of what it was anciently. In 1622, and the three or four ſucceeding years, thirty thouſand families quitted this country, not to mention women, children, handicraftſmen, and the greateſt part of the nobility, who alſo retired: whence an attentive traveller finds the towns, boroughs, villages, and highways of this country extremely deſolate.

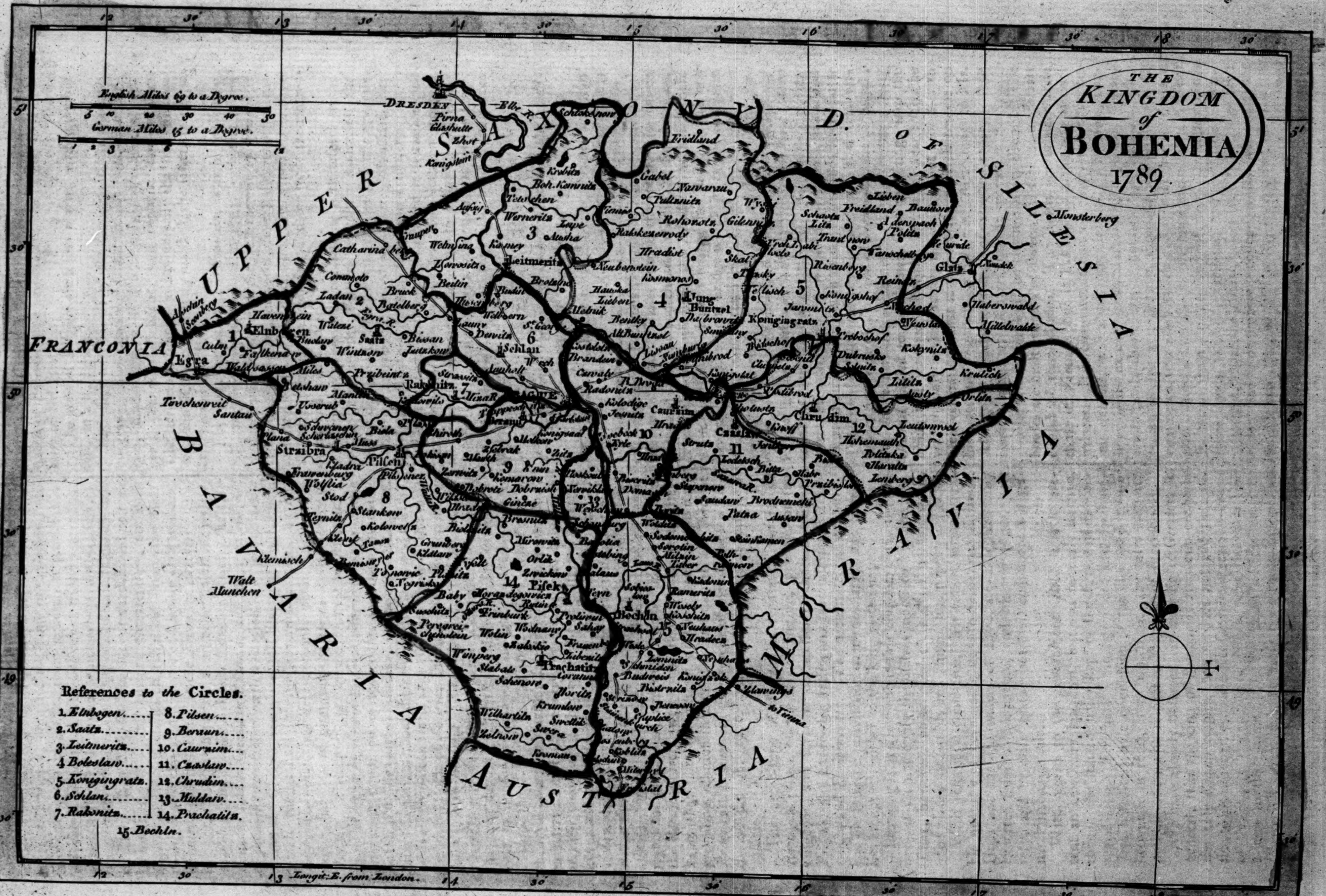
The peaſants here are bondſmen to their lords, and the hard yoke by which they are galled, appears to be the cauſe both of their ſtiff-neckedneſs and of their indolence; the latter being very obſervable by the wretched condition of their villages. In 1679, the heavy bondage they laboured under induced a great part of them to take arms, but for this they were wholly ſtripped of the ſmall remains of liberty they enjoyed.

The owners of the free eſtates are but few in number. The landed eſtates belong to the prelates, lords, knights, and towns. The prelates here are the archbiſhop of *Prague*, with the biſhops of *Leutmeritz* and *Koniggratz*, the canons and capitulars of the metropolitan church of *St. Vitus* in the citadel of *Prague*, with many others. The lords conſiſt of princes, counts, and barons.

The *Bohemian* language is a dialect of the *Sclavonic*, but is harſher than that of the neighbouring people who ſpeak that language.

The *Bohemians* are ſuppoſed to have embraced the Chriſtian religion ſo early as the ſixth century; but it is more certain that they were inſtructed in it by the *Greek* brethren *Methodius* and *Cyril*, about the middle of the ninth century; hence the *Greek* religion and cuſtoms were in uſe among them till the *Romiſh* method of worſhip was introduced by *Boleſlaus the Good*. In the fifteenth century *John Militz* preached againſt the pope and the abuſes of the clergy; *Matthias Janow* trod in his ſteps, and was followed by *John Huſs*, *Jerome* of *Prague*, and *Jacob Von Miſa*, who in the fourteenth, and more particularly in the fifteenth century, oppoſed many doctrines of the popiſh church. This brought *Huſs* and *Jerome* to the ſtake, and put their adherents, moſt of whom were *Bohemians*, under the ban; upon which

account


THE KINGDOM of BOHEMIA 1789
English Miles 69 to a Degree.
5 10 20 30 40 50
German Miles 15 to a Degree.
1 2 3 6 12
UPPER SAXONY
FRANCONIA
BAVARIA
AUSTRIA
MORAVIA
D. OF SILESIA
DRESDEN
Elbe
PRAGUE
Pilsen
Elnbogen
Egra
Saatz
Leitmeritz
Konigingratz
Chrudim
Czaslaw
Pisek
Bechin
Trachatitz
Glatz
Monsterberg
to Vienna
References to the Circles.
1. Elnbogen
2. Saatz
3. Leitmeritz
4. Boleslaw
5. Koniggingratz
6. Schlan
7. Rakonitz
8. Pilsen
9. Beraun
10. Caurzim
11. Czaslaw
12. Chrudim
13. Muldaw
14. Prachatitz
15. Bechin
Longit: E. from London.
12 30 13 30 14 30 15 30 16 30 17 30 18 30
51 30 50 30 49 30

account they were ſo irritated, that they raiſed a bloody war, which continued for many years. They pitched their camp on a mountain for the ſecurity of themſelves and their religious aſſemblies, which gave occaſion to their being called *Taborites*; *Tabor* in the *Bohemian* tongue ſignifying a camp. A part of the people, who were principally deſirous of participating in the cup at the Lord's Supper, obtained the name of *Calixtines*, and after the death of *Ziſka*, their general, a part called themſelves Orphans. The *Calixtines*, in the year 1433, obtained the uſe of the cup, which was permitted to every one; but in other reſpects they complied with the church of *Rome*. The *Taborites*, on the contrary, could neither be brought over by allurements, threatenings, nor perſecutions, to the *Romiſh* church; but improving their doctrines and church diſcipline, and laying aſide war and diſputes, called themſelves the *Bohemian Brethren*; but, in 1547, the greateſt part of them being baniſhed, retired to *Poland* and *Pruſſia*. In the ſixteenth century the opinions of *Luther* ſpread in *Bohemia*, and the greateſt part of the *Calixtines* embraced that religion. In 1575 *Maximilian* II. allowed every one full liberty of conſcience, which was granted in ſtronger terms in 1609, by *Rodolphus* II. when they were not only permitted the free exerciſe of their religion, but the uſe of the univerſity of *Prague*. Theſe privileges were confirmed by *Matthias* I. in 1611, and *Ferdinand* II. was admitted to the throne only upon condition of his confirming them by oath; but in 1617 he entered into an agreement with *Philip* III. king of *Spain*, without the conſent of the ſtates, that he, with all his deſcendants, after the extinction of the male archducal ſtock of *Auſtria*, ſhould poſſeſs the hereditary ſucceſſion in *Bohemia*. This terrified the *Lutheran Bohemians*, who had beſides ſo many complaints to prefer, that their deputies, in 1618, obtaining no favourable anſwer to their repreſentations in the royal chancery at *Prague*, they, in the heat of their paſſion, threw two of the royal counſellors, with a ſecretary, out of the window, as betrayers of their country; and no regard being paid to their complaints, they created the palſgrave *Frederic* king, and took up arms in their own defence. Hence aroſe a dreadful war, which ended very unhappily both with reſpect to the new king, and the Proteſtant *Bohemians*; for in 1627 they were deprived of all their rights and privileges; and thoſe who would not ſubmit to the *Romiſh* church, were compelled to quit the country. From that time the church of *Rome* became the only prevailing religion in *Bohemia*; and though the *Jews* at *Prague* are indulged in the exerciſe of theirs, the few *Lutherans* are obliged to conceal themſelves as much as poſſible.

The archbiſhop of *Prague* is legate of the ſee of *Rome*, a prince of the *Roman* empire, primate of the kingdom, and ſtanding chancellor of the univerſity of *Prague*, and has for his ſuffragans the biſhops of *Leutmeritz* and *Konigingratz*. The archiepiſcopal conſiſtory has the ſupreme juriſdiction over the clergy, and from it lies an appeal, either to the king or the pope.

Learning is at a low ebb in this kingdom; and the *Bohemians* do not apply themſelves much to the fine arts. They, however, make good cloth, fine potters work, good blades for ſwords and knives, fine paper and glaſs.

With reſpect to commerce, they export a conſiderable quantity of corn and malt into *Saxony* and *Bavaria*. Hops and the *Spa* waters of *Egra* are alſo plentifully exported from this kingdom, and likewiſe paper, pottery, and beautiful glaſs; but their commerce is in general inconſiderable.

With regard to the government, *Bohemia* is at preſent an hereditary kingdom, but was formerly elective, though the ſtates uſually kept to the family of the deceaſed king. *Ferdinand* I. in 1547, declared the kingdom hereditary by a concluſion of the diet, and it fully became ſo in 1620, from which time the ſtates have had nothing to do with reſpect to the right of ſucceſſion.

We have already obſerved, in treating of *Germany* in general, that the king of *Bohemia* is arch-cup-bearer to the holy *Roman* empire, but he does not add that office to his other titles. He has for hereditary cup-bearer of the empire the counts of *Althan*, who therefore bear a cup in their arms. On the death of the emperor *Charles* VI. great debates aroſe concerning the perſon who at the election of a new king of the *Romans*, ſhould repreſent the electoral voice of *Bohemia*. Queen *Maria Thereſa* had conferred the ſovereignty on her conſort the great duke of *Tuſcany*; but by a majority of votes in the electoral college, it was determined that the voice of *Bohemia* ſhould remain dormant for that time. But after the death of *Charles* VII. the envoys of election of the queen of *Bohemia* were admitted to the choice of a new king of the *Romans*.

The arms of *Bohemia* are a lion argent, with a double tail, in a field gules.

The ſupreme officers of the empire are the ſupreme burgrave, land-ſteward, land-marſhal, land-chamberlain, land-judge, aulic feudal-judge, preſident of appeals, chamber-preſident, and ſupreme land-regiſter. The hereditary officers are principally the four following, the ſupreme hereditary marſhal, the ſewer, the cup-bearer, and the ſteward.

The aulic chancery of *Bohemia*, which conſtantly follows the court, was united in 1749, with that of the *Auſtrian* at *Vienna*, and the government of *Prague* is aboliſhed; there are, however, ſeveral courts of judicature held there. The circles and towns in *Bohemia* have alſo their peculiar judicatories, and the lords their hereditary and feudal ones.

According to the new regulation, with reſpect to the military ſtate of the *Auſtrian* hereditary countries, the annual contribution of the kingdom of *Bohemia* amounts to five millions two hundred and ſeventy thouſand four hundred eighty-eight florins forty-four kruitzers.

The kingdom of *Bohemia* is divided into twelve circles, and the territory of *Egra*, but does not contain many towns ſo conſiderable as to deſerve a particular deſcription; we ſhall begin with the capital of the kingdom, and afterwards give a conciſe account of the places of leſs note.

SECT. II.

A Deſcription of the City of PRAGUE, *and of the Inhabitants of that Metropolis.*

THIS city, the capital of *Bohemia*, is ſeated almoſt in the centre of that kingdom, in the fifteenth deg. five min. north latitude, and fourteenth deg. forty min. eaſt longitude. It ſtands in a hollow, ſurrounded on all ſides with hills. Thoſe neareſt the town, and which command it, are comprehended within the fortifications. It extends on both ſides the *Moldaw*, which is here about eight hundred paces broad; but ſhallow, and not navigable. The ſtone bridge which joins the two parts of the city, was erected by *Charles* IV. in the year 1357, and exceeds in length thoſe of *Dreſden* and *Ratiſbon*, it being one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy feet long: its breadth amounts to thirty-five feet: three carriages may paſs upon it a-breaſt, and it has a ſtrong tower at each end. It is raiſed on ſixteen piers, and adorned on the ſides with twenty-eight ſtatues of ſaints. The crucifix, with the two female ſtatues that ſtand under it, and that of *St. John* of *Nepomuck*, are of metal; but the others are of ſtone. This *Nepomuck*, king *Wenzel* cauſed to be thrown from the bridge into the river, and drowned, in 1683; but in the year 1729, he was not only ranked among the ſaints, but adored with ſuch veneration, that almoſt all the other ſaints are on his account forgotten in *Bohemia*. According to Mr. *Moore*, he has the reputation of excelling every ſaint in heaven in the cure of barrenneſs in women.

The fortifications of the city are pretty ſtrong. The houſes are built entirely of ſtone, and for the moſt part conſiſt of three ſtories. The ſtreets are broader than thoſe of *Vienna*; but it has not ſo many magnificent palaces. It is computed to contain ninety-two churches and chapels, with about forty cloiſters. The town, conſidering its extent, is not ſufficiently populous, it containing only about ſeventy thouſand Chriſtians, and between twelve and thirteen thouſand Jews. Nor is its commerce very conſiderable; for, excluſive of the arts and handicraft trades, its principal means of ſubſiſtence is drawn from the brewing of beer. It comprehends three towns, the Old, the New, and the Little Town.

In *Old Prague* the *Jeſuits*, before the diſſolution of their order, had a magnificent college, which was one of the largeſt belonging to their order, except that of *Goa*. It was called *Collegium Clementinum*, from *St. Clement*'s church, which joins to it, and two hundred and ten prieſts of that order conſtantly reſided there. They had alſo another college in the New City, and in the Little City, they had a college, and two ſeminaries. Their ſchools were very full, and the number of ſtudents in the twelve claſſes of the *Clementine* college amounted to no leſs than eighteen hundred. The library of the *Clementine* college is worth obſerving, being very light and lofty, and adorned with galleries. The mathematical cabinet built here has a moving armillary ſphere, according to *Tycho Brahe*'s ſyſtem, and a large ſextant made by that celebrated mathematician. In the tower of the *Clementine* college is an obſervatory, from which there is a fine proſpect of the city. On the top of this tower is a ſtatue of *Atlas*, ſupporting an armillary ſphere.

In the church near the *Trinhoff* is the monument of *Tycho Brahe*, over which is his uſual motto in large characters, ESSE POTIVS QVAM HABERI. That is, "To be rather than ſeem to be;" and underneath a long inſcription mentioning his various diſcoveries. Under this, *Tycho Brache* is repreſented in baſſo relievo dreſſed in armour, with a long ſword by his ſide, a band and whiſkers: he leans with his right hand on a celeſtial ſphere, placed over his coat of arms, and on his left is his helmet.

The cathedral, which is dedicated to *St. Vitus*, and ſtands on the *Caſtle-hill*, is very rich in plate, altar furniture, and relics: among other valuable ornaments is a crucifix of *Hungarian* virgin gold, that weighs ten thouſand ducats. Some have repreſented *St. Wenceſlaus*'s chapel in this ſtructure, as if the walls were entirely covered with jaſper, amethyſts, and cornelians; every thing indeed is there very rich, but falls ſhort of this exaggerated account.

Upon a fountain within the area of the citadel is a braſs ſtatue of *St. George*, caſt in the year 1373; and making allowance for the age in which it was produced, it may be reckoned a very good one. The proſpect from the royal apartments is quite charming, and the hall where the emperor entertains the nobility well contrived, and very ſplendid.

Facing the *Capuchin* church is an edifice, built in imitation of the *Caſa Santa* at *Loretto*, the walls of which are, like that, black and ſmoaky within; but on the baſſo relievos on the outſide, there is a very great difference, theſe being only of plaſter, and thoſe of the holy houſe at *Loretto* of marble, and the workmanſhip is as far inferior to the latter as the materials. The treaſure collected in this chapel is very extraordinary. Among other valuable offerings are the following: a pyx ſet with pearl of the ſize of an acorn, one of which in the middle is ſhaped like a heart, and is of the ſize of a middling walnut; another is enriched with ſix thouſand ſix hundred ſixty-ſix diamonds, repreſenting the ſun. The ſize of the diamonds gradually decreaſes, and they are curiouſly arranged, in order to form the ſolar rays, which terminate in a point, conſiſting of one ſingle ſtone. It coſt two hundred thouſand guldens, and the artiſt who made it, and was employed ten years before it was completed, was rewarded with ten thouſand.

In the middle of the horſe-market, which is a large ſquare, is an equeſtrian ſtatue of king *Wenceſlaus*, and on one ſide of the area, before count *Czernini*'s palace, is a ſtone pillar in memory of *Drahomira*, a pagan dutcheſs of *Bohemia*, the mother of *St. Wenceſlaus*, whom the earth ſwallowed up on this ſpot, in the year 939.

A white tower in this city ſerves for a ſtate priſon; and it is ſaid there was formerly in one of the rooms a curious machine, made in the ſhape of a woman, which when any delinquent was brought near it would embrace him, and with its arms inſtantly break his back and ribs; but no ſuch thing is now to be ſeen.

Prague has been frequently beſieged, and obliged to ſurrender; particularly in the year 1631, it was taken by the *Saxons*, and in 1741, by the elector of *Bavaria*. In 1742, the *Auſtrian* forces inveſted the city, in which were about twenty thouſand *French*, commanded by the marſhals *Broglio* and *Belleiſle*, who ſuffered greatly by famine; but defended themſelves with great bravery, and at length found means to make their eſcape. In the year 1744, the *Pruſſians* made themſelves maſters of this capital, after cannonading it ſeven days; but quitted it the ſame year.

During the laſt war, the king of *Pruſſia* on the 6th of *May* 1757, defeated Prince *Charles* of *Lorrain* and general *Brown* near this city, into which the prince with his vanquiſhed army retreated. The king inveſted the place and began to bombard it; but on the approach of marſhal *Daun* with a freſh army, he marched to attack him; and proving unſucceſsful, made a precipitate retreat, ſo that *Prague* received no material injury during that deſtructive war.

The inhabitants of *Prague* are poor, and their ſhops but meanly furniſhed. People of quality, who cannot eaſily bear the expence of *Vienna*, chuſe to reſide here, where they have aſſemblies, muſic, and all other diverſions, except thoſe of a court; proviſions are extremely cheap, and they have plenty of the moſt excellent fowl. The women of quality now dreſs pretty much in the *French* mode; but thoſe of the *Jews* have a diſtinct habit. The wives of the wealthy citizens wear long fur caps and long cloaks, ſome of them ſattin lined with taffety, and petticoats of the ſame; but ſhort, on account of the dirtineſs of the ſtreets.

This city, ſays Mr. *Moore*, retains ſome marks of former ſplendour, but many more evident ſymptoms of preſent decay. Symptoms which naturally attend thoſe places which once have been the reſidence of royalty, and are ſo no more. All the houſes with any appearance of magnificence are old, and it is not probable that any new ones will be built in that ſtyle; for the *Bohemian* nobility, who are in circumſtances to bear ſuch an expence, live at *Vienna*, and the trade and manufactures of this town are not ſufficient to enable any of the mercantile people to build fine houſes. *Moore*'s *Travels*, Vol. II. page 291.

SECT. III.

The other principal Towns in BOHEMIA.

IT has been already intimated, that war and perſecution have rendered the kingdom of *Bohemia* extremely deſart, in compariſon with what it was formerly, and therefore, though there are many towns and villages, there are few worthy of notice: ſome of the principal of theſe are the following.

PFAUNDORF is the firſt town in *Bohemia* on the ſide next *Vienna*. At DEUTSCHBROD the baggage of travellers is ſearched by the *Bohemian* cuſtom-houſe officers. In the road from hence to the pretty town of JENKOW, you have a delightful proſpect of a fine level country on each ſide, which is interſperſed with above fifty little villages and ſmall towns. CZASLOW, which is ſix miles farther on this road, is alſo a very pretty town, and has a large ſquare market-place.

MELNIC, a ſmall royal jointure town, is ſeated on an eminence in the circle of *Buntzlau*, near the conflux of the *Elbe* and *Moldau*; it has a collegiate church, and is defended by a caſtle.

KONIGINGRATZ, a royal jointure town in the circle of the ſame name, is ſeated on the *Elbe*, and is a biſhop's ſee, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Prague*. The town is pretty large, and has a college of *Jeſuits*, and a commandery belonging to the knights of the *Teutonic* order. It has been ſeveral times beſieged and taken.

PARDUBICE, a royal town in the circle of *Chrudim*, is fortified, and its citadel is a fine ſtructure. The town is well built, and the inhabitants make excellent blades for ſwords and knives. This town has the privilege of holding fairs.

CRUMAU, or CRUMLOW, a well built fortified town, ſeated on the river *Moldau*. It has a beautiful citadel and college of *Jeſuits*. This town, with the ſeigniory annexed to it, bears the title of a dutchy.

ELNBOGEN, a royal borough, ſeated together with its citadel, on a high and ſteep rock, by which it is alſo environed. The river *Eger*, which ruſhes by the left ſide of this rock, here forms a curve reſembling an elbow; and hence the town receives its name. The way which leads to it is very narrow, but it has ſometimes been beſieged and taken.

Five miles to the eaſt of *Elnbogen* is CARLSBADT, or CHARLES'S BATH, which is famous for its medicinal waters,

ters, of which there are two ſorts, that differ both in heat and ſtrength, and are diſtinguiſhed by the names of the *Sproudel* and the *Muhl* bath, the firſt of which are boiling hot, and the latter little more than luke-warm. They are both bathed in and drank, and on ſeveral occaſions at one and the ſame time. They were firſt diſcovered in the year 1370, and take their name from the emperor *Charles* IV. They are recommended for many diſeaſes, particularly the gravel, and barrenneſs in women. Several eminent phyſicians have wrote upon them, and on the manner in which they ought to be uſed. The method of drinking them is very diſagreeable; for let the weather be ever ſo hot, the patient is obliged to be ſhut up in a room heated with a ſtove, and to drink two or three large pots of water hotter than thoſe of the *King* or *Queen*'s bath in *Somerſetſhire*, and to walk about while the ſweat trickles down in drops. For this reaſon, people ſeldom ſtir out till three or four hours after they have drank the waters; and the reſt of the day it is abſolutely neceſſary to walk about, to prevent ſleeping, which after dinner is dangerous: yet the walks are narrow, and afford no proſpect but of barren rocks, except only one ſquare place planted with rows of lime-trees, oppoſite to which is a great houſe, which has fine rooms, in which thoſe who drink the waters play, dance, or walk from five to eight o'clock, the hour of ſupper. Theſe baths are frequented by abundance of foreigners, and particularly the nobility and gentry of *Auſtria*, as well as thoſe of *Bohemia*; but whoever would be well accommodated, muſt bring his own bed, wine, and cook with him.

The town itſelf is divided into two parts by the river *Tappel*, which runs through it; but it is a dirty place, chiefly inhabited by artificers in iron, whoſe works are very neat and extremely cheap.

CARLSTEIN is a celebrated citadel that ſtands on a mountain about fifteen miles diſtant from *Prague*. It is ſtrong both by art and nature, and was built by *Charles* IV. to be the depoſitory of the regalia of the kingdom. In it is a well two hundred and forty-four feet deep. It was beſieged by the *Huſſites* in the year 1422, from the twenty-eighth of May to the eleventh of November, but without ſucceſs.

LEUTOMERITZ is a conſiderable town on the *Elbe*, thirty-five miles to the north-weſt of *Prague*, the capital of a circle of the ſame name, and a biſhop's ſee ſuffragan to the archbiſhopric of *Prague*. It was garriſoned with *French* forces by the late emperor *Charles* VII. but was taken by the troops of the queen of *Hungary* in 1742.

The laſt town we ſhall mention in *Bohemia* is that of **EGRA**, or **EGER**, the principal place in a territory of the ſame name. It is a beautiful and well fortified town, ſituated on the river *Eger*: it had a college of Jeſuits, and has three cloiſters. This town retains its ancient rights and privileges, particularly that of coining money, which, however, paſſes only within its own diſtrict. From the judicial ſentences of the town-council an appeal lies only to the king. *Egra* has been frequently beſieged and taken: in the year 1742 the *French* made themſelves maſters of it, and kept it till the next year, when, after a long blockade, they were obliged to ſurrender. In the town are a number of ingenious artiſts, and its mineral waters are very famous.

Upon the roads in this country the traveller ſeldom fails of meeting with good proviſions in the inns, as ducks, capons, pheaſants, partridges, and hares; but the lodging is far from being anſwerable to the other entertainment, it being generally only ſome clean ſtraw ſpread on the floor, with a bolſter or pillow for the head. In the houſes of the peaſants there is a place walled in behind the ſtove, to which they aſcend by a few narrow ſtone ſteps, as into a cock-loft, and in this warm apartment ſleep away the cold winter nights very comfortably.

SECT. IV.

Of the Marquiſate of MORAVIA.

Its Situation, Extent, the Face of the Country, its Climate, Produce, and Rivers: the Manufactures and Religion of the Inhabitants; with the principal Places in this Marquiſate.

THE marquiſate of *Moravia* is bounded on the north by *Glatz* and *Sileſia*, on the eaſt by *Sileſia* and *Hungary*, on the ſouth by *Auſtria*, and on the weſt by *Bohemia*; and receives its name from the river *Morava*, or *March*. It is a hundred and twenty-eight miles in length from eaſt to weſt; and where broadeſt, about ninety-two from north to ſouth. Towards *Hungary*, *Sileſia*, and *Bohemia*, it is partly ſurrounded by mountains, and partly by woods. Above half of this country is mountainous and woody, and in the level tracts are many moraſſes, bogs, and lakes, where the water is unwholeſome.

The air on the mountains is ſo rough and cold, that in many places the inhabitants uſe a ſtove for the greateſt part of the whole ſummer. However, more corn grows here than is conſumed by the inhabitants; here is alſo plenty of flax and hemp, nor are fruit-trees and garden-plants wanted. It likewiſe produces good ſaffron, and ſome white and red wine, particularly in thoſe tracts that border on *Auſtria* and *Hungary*. Their paſture is good, and feeds great numbers of cattle, and the extenſive foreſts afford great plenty of veniſon, wolves, bears, and a ſpecies of leopards of the ſize of dogs; there are alſo ſome beavers. Theſe foreſts likewiſe afford the inhabitants an opportunity of procuring a great deal of honey and wax by the breeding of bees.

In this country are quarries of marble amethyſts, a kind of baſtard diamonds, and other minerals; as alſo allum and mines of iron. This country likewiſe produces ſulphur, ſaltpetre, and vitriol: here are ſalutary mineral waters, and ſome acid ſprings.

The *Oder* riſes in the circle of *Olmutz*, in this country. The river *March*, or *Mora*, or in *Latin Morava*, riſes in the country of *Glatz*, and running from north to ſouth, at length forms the limits between *Hungary* and *Auſtria*; but this river is not navigable. Theſe and other ſmaller ſtreams, as well as the lakes, yield various kinds of fiſh.

The ſciences at preſent begin to flouriſh here. The principal commodities of the country are the cloth-manufactory, iron-works, and glaſs-houſes; the making of paper, gunpowder, &c. but the commerce of the inhabitants is very inconſiderable.

Chriſtianity was ſettled here ſo early as in the eighth century; but in the fifteenth this country bore a conſiderable part in the commotions of the *Huſſites* in *Bohemia*, and many embraced their opinions, and called themſelves *Moravian Brethren*; but in the ſixteenth century moſt of them were obliged to fly. There are here at preſent not only ſome of them, but a few *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts*, who make an external profeſſion of conformity with the *Romiſh* church, though they privately hold ſeparate aſſemblies, and, as opportunity offers, frequently fly to Proteſtant countries. Some years ſince a new ſpirit of reformation appeared among the former, and a great number of converts, headed by a late count of *Zinzendorf*, have not only ſettled in *England*, and ſeveral parts of *Europe*, but have removed for the ſake of liberty to the *Britiſh American* plantations.

The whole marquiſate is ſubject to the eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction of the biſhop of *Olmutz*, who ſtiles himſelf duke and prince of the holy *Roman* empire, and count of the royal *Bohemian* chapel, having formerly had a voice at the diets of the empire. He is at preſent immediately under the pope, and the epiſcopal conſiſtory, which as the only eccleſiaſtical judicatory in all *Moravia*, enjoys the ſupreme juriſdiction over eccleſiaſtical perſons.

Moravia contributes towards the maintenance of the military ſtate of the *Auſtrian* hereditary countries, the annual ſum of one million eight hundred and fifty-ſix thouſand four hundred and ninety florins.

The whole marquiſate is divided into ſix circles, each of which has its circle-captain, whoſe authority extends to the quartering, marching, and maintenance of the ſoldiers.

The principal towns in *Moravia* are,

OLMUTZ, the capital of the marquiſate and of the circle of the ſame name, and the reſidence of the biſhop, whoſe caſtle is a place of conſiderable ſtrength, it being wholly ſurrounded by the river *March*. This town is populous and well built; it contains twenty-ſix churches, among which the cathedral church of *St. Wenzel* is worthy of notice, with five chapels, ſeven monaſteries, and two nunneries, one college of Jeſuits, an univerſity, a riding-academy, ſeveral hoſpitals, and an orphan-houſe. The city has been frequently beſieged, and in 1741 was blocked up for ſome months by the *Pruſſians*. In 1758 the king of *Pruſſia* beſieged it again; but when he had almoſt got poſſeſſion of it, he was obliged to raiſe the ſiege in order to oppoſe the *Ruſſian* army.

KREMSIER, a well built walled town, ſeated on the river *March*, and belonging to the biſhop of *Olmutz*. It has a collegiate church dedicated to *St. Moritz*, a college, ſeveral cloiſters, and a mint. The large and beautiful palace in which the biſhop uſually reſided was burnt down in the year 1752, together with the archives, the ſuburbs, and fifty-five burghers houſes.

BRUNN, or BRINN, is a royal borough in the circle of the ſame name. The town is not very large, but is well built, populous, and well fortified. It has the greateſt trade of any place in *Moravia*, and is the ſeat of the royal courts of juſtice and the diets. The biſhop has a palace here, and within the town is alſo a college of Jeſuits; ſix cloiſters, among which is that of the *Auguſtin* hermits near *St. Thomas*'s church, which is particularly famous for an image of the Virgin *Mary*, which they pretend was made by *St. Luke*. This place has ſometimes been beſieged and blockaded up, but never yet taken.

ZNAIN, or ZNOGMA, a royal borough, ſituated in a pleaſant ſpot near the river *Teya*; it is well built, and has a citadel, four cloiſters, and a college of Jeſuits. There are many vineyards in its neighbourhood that afford a palatable wine. It has been ſeveral times taken and retaken during the civil wars of *Germany*.

IGLAU is a pretty large well built and populous town in the circle of the ſame name, ſeated on the river *Iglau*. It contains a college of Jeſuits, with a *Dominican* and *Franciſcan* monaſtery, and carries on a trade in beer and coarſe woollen cloth. It has frequently been beſieged and taken, and in the ſixteenth century was the firſt of all the royal boroughs that embraced the opinions of *Luther*.

CHAP. XI.

Of the Dutchy of SILESIA, and the County of GLATZ.

SECT. I.

Its Situation, Extent, Mountains, Climate, Foſſils and Minerals, Vegetables, Animals, and Rivers.

SILESIA is bounded on the eaſt by *Poland*, on which ſide the country is wholly level and open; to the ſouthward it is ſeparated from *Hungary* by a chain of mountains and a wild thicket, in ſome parts a *German* mile broad, and in others more or leſs: this thicket properly belongs neither to *Sileſia* nor *Hungary*, though both countries have frequently attempted to make it their own; but it ſtill remains a natural and impenetrable barrier both to *Sileſia* and *Hungary*. Towards the weſt *Sileſia* joins *Moravia*, *Bohemia*, *Luſatia*, and the county of *Glatz*. From the two firſt it is ſeparated by a chain of mountains, but towards *Luſatia* it is level and open. To the northward it borders on *Brandenburg*, on which ſide it is likewiſe level and open.

It extends in length from the north-weſt to the ſouth-eaſt about two hundred and twenty-eight miles, and about a hundred where broadeſt; but it is much contracted at both ends.

Sileſia is encompaſſed on the weſt and ſouth by a chain of mountains, which, with reſpect to their height and extent, are ſome of the moſt remarkable in *Europe*, and is called by different names in the different countries by which it extends. In theſe mountains, and all over that part of *Upper Sileſia* that lies towards *Moravia* and *Hungary*, the winter ſets in earlier, is much more ſevere, and of longer continuance than in the plains. At the time when the country at the foot of theſe mountains is covered with ice and ſnow, the trees at *Breſlau* are in full verdure.

The inhabitants of the mountains are not only confined to their houſes by the ſnow, but like the *Laplanders* and people of *Carniola*, they uſe a kind of ſkates, by the help of which they paſs over the ſnow with amazing ſwiftneſs.

In the mountains are found agate, jaſper, and even amethyſts of an uncommon hardneſs and beauty, and alſo cryſtals. They afford quarries of ſtone, and in ſome parts is pit-coal, while others afford turf or fuel. There are ſome mines of ſilver; vitriol is found in ſeveral places, and in others are mines of copper, lead, and iron.

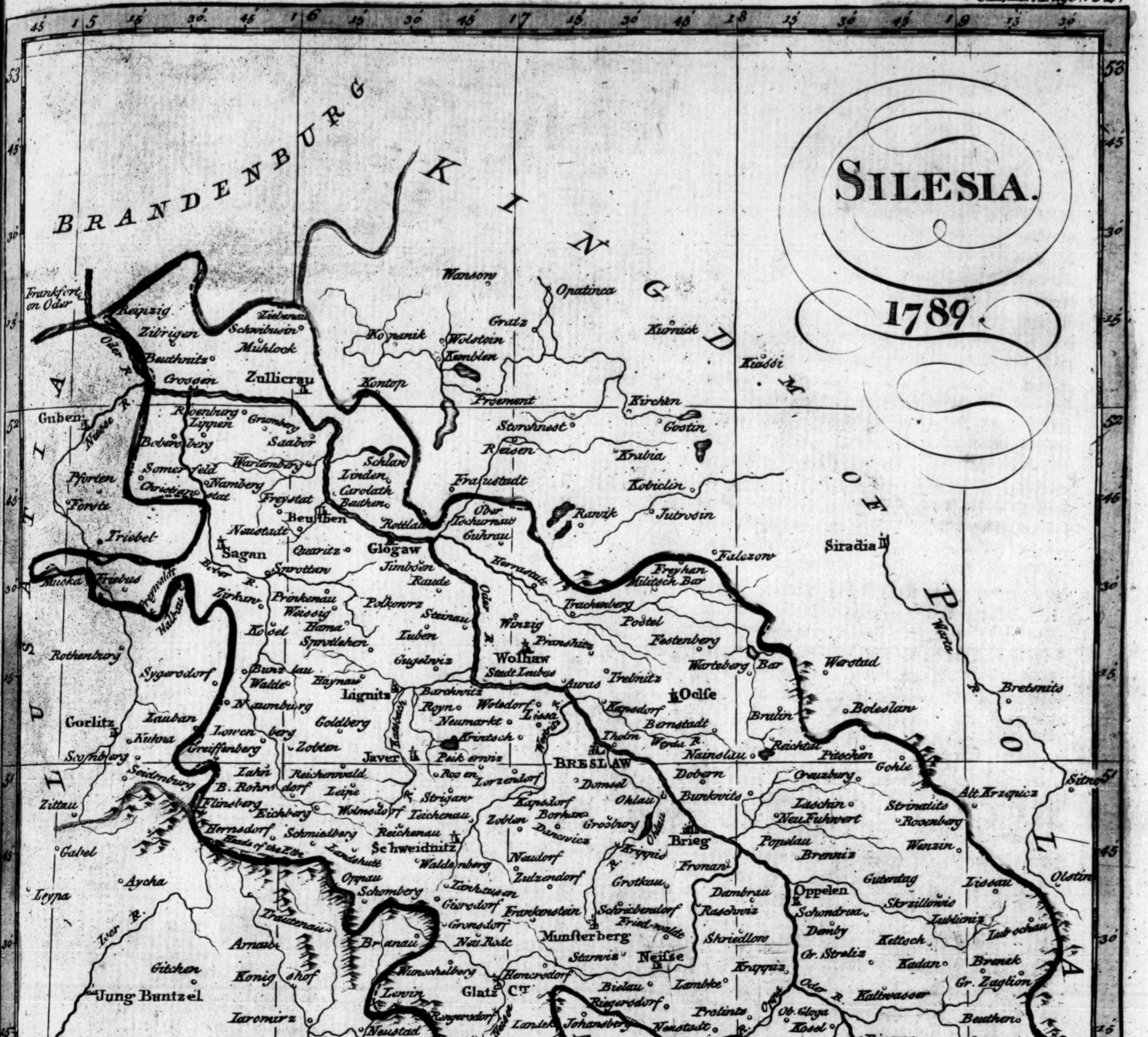
The ſandy parts of the country in the principality of *Glogau*, and beyond the *Oder* towards *Poland*, with the mountainous tract, which is of conſiderable extent, produce little corn; but this deficiency is compenſated by the fertility of the other and larger part of *Sileſia*, which affords plenty of wheat, rye, barley, and oats, and alſo *Turkey* wheat, ſpelt, buck-wheat, millet, linſeed, peas and beans. Several parts of the country produce excellent culinary vegetables, and afford plenty of fine fruit; even ſuch ſpots as are unfit for tillage, either make good paſture grounds, or are covered with wood; ſo that there is ſcarce any part of *Sileſia* that can be ſaid to be entirely uſeleſs and barren. Here is abundance of flax, and ſome hemp; but not ſo much of the latter as is ſpun, conſiderable quantities being imported from *Hungary* and *Poland*. The country produces plenty of hops, and madder is cultivated with ſuch ſucceſs, as to form one of their moſt conſiderable exports: there is alſo great plenty of a yellow dye, and likewiſe plantations of tobacco; but the ſaffron of this country is not very good.

In the mountains, and in *Upper Sileſia*, pitch, tar, and roſin are made from the pine, fir, and beech, and the larch trees yield turpentine. From theſe reſinous trees, the inhabitants among the mountains make a kind of lamp-black.

Their breeding of horned cattle extends no farther than is juſt neceſſary for the plough, and a ſufficiency of milk, butter, and cheeſe; and their oxen are ſtill fewer in number, on which account the markets are principally ſupplied from *Hungary* and *Poland*. The moſt famous of theſe ox markets are thoſe of *Brieg*, *Breſlau*, and *Schweidnitz*, where formerly at the annual fair, it was not uncommon to ſee ten, twelve, or fifteen thouſand head of *Hungarian* and *Poliſh* cattle, and ſometimes more. There are here bred many fine ſtout horſes; but not enough to ſupply the country, great numbers being bought at *Franckfort* fair, and many are likewiſe brought from *Lithuania*. The inhabitants of the hilly country keep goats, and eſtimate the profit of two good ones to be equal to that of a cow; a great deal of cheeſe being made of their milk. The breeding of ſheep is alſo very profitable, on account of the excellency of their wool. Theſe ſheep are ſheared twice a year; but the ſummer wool is reckoned preferable to that of winter, though ſomewhat lighter. As to veniſon and game, ſome parts enjoy a tolerable plenty, while in others they are ſcarce.

The wild beaſts of this country that are only valued for their ſkins are lynxes, which frequent none but the mountainous parts, foxes, weazels, otters, and beavers, but they are not very numerous.

The


SILESIA.
1789.
BRANDENBURG
KINGDOM OF POLAND
LUSATIA
KINGDOM OF BOHEMIA
AUSTRIAN SILESIA
MARQUISATE OF MORAVIA
HUNGARY
Frankfort on Oder
Crossen
Zullicrau
Gruben
Glogaw
Sagan
Lignitz
Wolhaw
Oelse
Breslaw
Brieg
Oppelen
Schweidnitz
Munsterberg
Neisse
Glatz
Troppaw
Teschen
Ratibor
Jagendorf
Gorlitz
Siradia
Olmutz
Koniginngratz
Jung Buntzel
Czaslau
To Moravia
British Miles 69 to a Degree
5 10 20 30 40 50
German Miles 15 to a Degree
2 3 6 9 12
Longit. E. from London

The breeding of bees in this country is not ſo conſiderable as to anſwer the conſumption of honey and wax, on which account great quantities of both are imported from *Poland*; but their culture of ſilk is in a fair way of being carried to its utmoſt extent.

With reſpect to fiſh, in the *Oder* are caught ſturgeon and ſalmon, the former of which are ſometimes of prodigious ſize, ſkate, lampreys, &c. The other rivers, and eſpecially the lakes and ponds, abound with various kinds of fiſh, as pike, carp, trout, mullets, &c.

As to the rivers of *Sileſia*, the *Oder* has its ſource in *Moravia*; but is not of any conſiderable ſize till it reaches *Sileſia*, which it traverſes nearly from end to end, and at *Ratibor* it becomes navigable. Its banks are generally low and ſandy, ſo that it frequently overflows them to the great detriment of the adjacent country. Into it run all the leſſer ſtreams, as the *Oſter*, the *Elſe*, the *Neiſs*, the *Ohlau*, the *Stober*, &c. The *Viſtula* and *Elbe* have their ſource in this dutchy, the former iſſuing from three ſprings ſituated among the lofty mountains in the principality of *Teſhen*, on the frontiers of *Poland*. The ſource of the *Elbe*, though generally placed in *Bohemia*, lies in the *Giant*'s mountain, in the principality of *Jauer*.

SECT. II.

The Number, Language, and Religion of the People. Their Learning, Manufactures, and Commerce.

THE number of people in *Sileſia* exceeds a million and a half; theſe are chiefly compoſed of *Germans*, *Poles*, and *Moravians*. With reſpect to the language, *German* is ſpoken by moſt of the inhabitants, though in *Upper Sileſia*, and beyond the *Oder*, the *Sclavonic* is very common, and in ſome places bears a nearer affinity to the *Poliſh*, and in others to the *Moravian*.

The inhabitants are of different religious ſects. His majeſty king *Frederic* II. at the peace of *Berlin* in 1742, promiſed that the Popiſh religion ſhould be tolerated, though without detriment to the freedom of conſcience of the Proteſtant inhabitants, or to his own prerogative as ſovereign. This promiſe was accordingly made good, and all parties enjoy a perfect liberty of conſcience. The greateſt number of Papiſts are in the dioceſe of *Breſlau*. This dioceſe is divided into four archdeaconries, namely, thoſe of *Breſlau*, *Glogau*, *Oppelen*, and *Lignitz*, which, excluſive of the cathedral of *Breſlau*, comprehend under them ſeveral collegiate churches, with ſeventy-ſeven archpreſbyteries, ſixteen priories, five hundred ſeventy-ſix pariſhes, and eighty-ſix convents; that is, ſixty-eight of monks, and eighteen of nuns; but ſeveral of theſe are exempt from the biſhop's juriſdiction. All eccleſiaſtical benefices here, not excepting the ſee of *Breſlau*, are in the king of *Pruſſia*'s gift.

The reformation in *Sileſia* began to be introduced by the principality of *Lignitz*, in 1522, under the auſpices of *Frederic* II. duke of that principality, and ſoon extended from thence into the principality of *Brieg*. The city of *Breſlau*, which had before ſequeſtered ſome lands belonging to monaſteries towards charitable uſes, likewiſe embraced *Lutheraniſm*; and its example was followed by the city of *Schweidnitz*, and ſeveral other places, till by degrees the reformation became propagated all over *Sileſia*.

In 1609, the emperor *Rodolphus* II. granted to the princes, ſtates, and vaſſals who had embraced *Lutheraniſm*, both in *Upper* and *Lower Sileſia*, the free exerciſe of their religion; confirmed them in the poſſeſſion of their churches, ſchools, and conſiſtories, and permitted them to build others; but, on the emperor's deceaſe, violent meaſures were uſed to bring back the *Lutherans* to popery. The treaty of *Prague* in 1635, ſeemed to promiſe them quiet and ſafety; but theſe bleſſings were of ſhort duration; however, it was ſtipulated by the peace of *Weſtphalia* in 1648, that the princes of *Sileſia*, profeſſing the *Augſburg* confeſſion, ſhould continue poſſeſſed of their former privileges, and the free exerciſe of their religion, in the ſame manner as before the war. His imperial majeſty by that peace permitted the counts, barons, gentlemen, and vaſſals of *Upper Sileſia* profeſſing the *Augſburg* confeſſion, to perform divine worſhip in the neighbouring places, and the Proteſtants of *Schweidnitz*, *Jauer*, and *Glogau*, were allowed to build three churches. The *Lutherans*, however, not only loſt the above-mentioned dutchies, and the city of *Breſlau*, with their churches, excepting only the three they had been allowed to build; but their oppreſſions were ſoon renewed, and too many were prevailed on by perſecutions to embrace Popery. This fell heavieſt on the *Lutherans* in *Upper Sileſia*, who had many *German* miles to go to the neareſt *Lutheran* church, and in ſome places above eighty *Engliſh* miles. However, by the protection of *Charles* XII. the religious ſtate of the *Lutherans* in *Sileſia* was much amended; for that monarch, in a convention concluded between him and the emperor *Joſeph*, in 1707, obtained for them, beſides other religious liberties, licence to build ſix new churches, and the reſtitution of one hundred and eighteen more, which had been taken from them; by which means they became poſſeſſed of three hundred twenty-five churches, to which one was afterwards added under the emperor *Charles* VI. Theſe benefits were conferred by an act of ſtate at *Breſlau* in 1709; but they coſt the *Lutherans* four millions eighty-ſeven thouſand florins, partly as a loan to the emperor, and partly as a free gift. At length, under the government of the king of *Pruſſia*, they were granted a perfect liberty of conſcience, with permiſſion to build new churches under the title of houſes of prayer, which have increaſed to the number of two hundred and thirty. But when the benefices are in the hands of the Popiſh clergy, the *Lutherans* pay ſurplice fees to the incumbents, though the miniſterial functions are performed by miniſters of their own ſect. On the other hand, in *Lignitz*, the Papiſts pay the pariſh-dues to the *Lutheran* miniſters, as the eſtabliſhed incumbents.

The *Calviniſts* had alſo formerly the free exerciſe of their religion, and were poſſeſſed of churches in different parts of the country; but the Papiſts gradually ejected them. After the convention in 1707, in which no expreſs mention was made of them, they petitioned for the reſtitution of their churches; but though they did not want mediators, this proved ineffectual. *Frederic* II. has, however, granted them the privilege of public worſhip at *Breſlau*, and many other places.

The *Huſſites* have alſo ſome congregations in *Sileſia*, and ſome of theſe being *Lutherans*, and others *Calviniſts*, each ſect has its diſtinct paſtor. The *Hernhuthers*, or *Moravian* brethren, obtained a grant in 1742, from king *Frederic* II. to ſettle in *Sileſia*, with entire freedom of conſcience, and public worſhip. Their miniſters in ſpiritual and eccleſiaſtical affairs acknowledge no conſiſtory, as being under the king's immediate protection, and in religious matters ſubject only to their biſhop. At *Breſlau* is likewiſe a *Greek* church, and the *Jews* are permitted their ſynagogues.

Sileſia has ever been famous for producing men of learning, of whom ſome have eminently diſtinguiſhed themſelves. At preſent all kinds of learning are greatly encouraged, eſpecially among the *Lutherans*.

The principal manufactures in *Sileſia* are of flax, thread, twine, linen and damaſk. The printing of linen in water and oil colours, is in ſome places carried to great perfection; beſides which, canvas and buckrams of ſeveral kinds are made of thread and worſted. Plain ſtriped and flowered veils, with a mixture of red *Turkiſh* thread, are made in this country of ſuch fineneſs, as to ſell for four florins and upwards a *German* ell. Lace is alſo made here of tolerable fineneſs, and more paper is made in *Sileſia* than can be uſed by the inhabitants. Strong woollen cloths are made in many places. Here are likewiſe manufactures of linſey woolſey ſerge, druggets, plain and figured fuſtians, pluſh, callimancoes, and all other ſtuffs; as alſo cottons, ginghams, ſtockings and hats. The dreſſing of leather is likewiſe well underſtood. There are many glaſs-houſes, and in no country is glaſs more exquiſitely poliſhed and cut. In *Sileſia* are alſo a great number of powder-mills, iron-mills, and manufactures of that metal.

The principal exports of this dutchy are thread, yarn, linen, veils, wool, woollen cloths and ſtuffs, paper, madder, and mill-ſtones. The *Sileſian* merchants likewiſe deal largely in wax, honey, hides, leather, and furs, which are for the moſt part brought from *Poland*, *Hungary* and *Ruſſia*.

On the other hand, they import horſes, oxen, *Poliſh* wheat, and rock-ſalt, with wines, chiefly from *Hungary*, *Auſtria*, the countries about the *Rhine*, and *France*; ſpices, drugs, ſeveral manufactures, and other commodities are alſo imported. Since *Sileſia* has fallen under the dominion of *Pruſſia*, ſeveral excellent regulations have been made, by which commerce has been conſiderably improved.

SECT. III.

A conciſe View of the Manner in which the greateſt Part of SILESIA *became ſubject to the King of* PRUSSIA. *Its Arms and Government.*

WITH reſpect to the hiſtory of *Sileſia*, it ſeems only neceſſary to obſerve here, that the death of the emperor *Charles* VI. in 1740, produced great changes in that dutchy; *Frederic* II. king of *Pruſſia*, laying claim to the following diſtricts: firſt, to the principality of *Jagerndorf*, which in 1524 was purchaſed with the approbation of *Lewis* king of *Bohemia* and *Hungary* by *George*, margrave of *Brandenburg*, from the houſe of *Schellenberg*, and bequeathed by him to his ſon *George Frederic*, from whom, by agreement, it devolved to *Joachim Frederic*, elector of *Brandenburg*, who left it to his ſon *John George*, whom the emperor *Ferdinand* II. put under the ban of the empire, in 1623, by whom he loſt the principality of *Jagerndorf*, which the emperor conferred on the prince of *Lichtenſtein*. Indeed the elector *Frederic William*, in 1686, renounced his claim to it, in conſideration of his enjoying the circle of *Schwibus*; but this, in 1695, his ſon *Frederic* reſtored to the houſe of *Auſtria*, in lieu of the ſum of two hundred and fifty thouſand florins: but king *Frederic* II. maintained by ſeveral arguments, that theſe ceſſions were invalid. Secondly, to the principalities of *Lignitz*, *Brieg*, and *Wolau*, by virtue of a compact of inheritance entered into, 1537, between *Frederic*, duke of *Lignitz* and *Brieg*, and *Joachim* II. elector of *Brandenburg*, by which the former was empowered to ſeize it by virtue of the privileges granted the kings of *Bohemia* in ſeveral diſtant periods, notwithſtanding the emperor *Ferdinand* I. in 1546, had declared ſuch compact of inheritance void.

Theſe principalities had therefore been unjuſtly withheld from the electoral houſe of *Brandenburg*, ever ſince the failure of the dukes of *Lignitz*. The above claims were ſo effectually ſupported by the march of an army into *Sileſia*, that *Maria Thereſa*, queen of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, for ever ceded to the king of *Pruſſia* and his heirs and ſucceſſors, the countries of *Upper* and *Lower Sileſia*, together with the diſtrict of *Katſcher*, formerly belonging to *Moravia*, as alſo the county of *Glatz*, reſerving however to herſelf ſome parts of *Upper Sileſia*. On the other hand, the king of *Pruſſia* for himſelf and ſucceſſors, renounced all demands on the queen of *Hungary*, and took on himſelf the diſcharge of the *Sileſian* debt due to the ſubjects of *Great-Britain*, *Holland*, and the ſtates of *Brabant*. The ſame year the limits between *Pruſſia* and *Auſtrian Sileſia* were ſettled and diſtinguiſhed by fixing up a hundred and thirty-eight pillars, with plates of lead affixed to them.

This peace was, however, interrupted by a new war, which broke out in 1744; but was terminated by the treaty of *Dreſden* on the twenty-fifth of December, 1745, wherein thoſe of *Breſlau* and *Berlin*, with the convention of 1742, were renewed and ratified. The year 1756 produced the third *Sileſian* war, in which the king of *Pruſſia*, aſſiſted by *Great-Britain*, oppoſed the whole power of the houſe of *Auſtria*, aſſiſted by *France* and *Ruſſia*; and, after giving amazing proofs of his courage and conduct in defeating the numerous armies of his powerful enemies, brought them to conclude a peace in 1763.

The king of *Pruſſia* ſtiles himſelf ſovereign and ſupreme duke of *Sileſia*; and by the treaty of *Berlin*, the queen of *Hungary* and *Bohemia* has alſo retained to herſelf and heirs the title of ſovereign dutcheſs of *Sileſia*.

The arms of this dutchy are or, an eagle crowned, ſable, with a creſcent argent on its breaſt, the ends of which are ſometimes in the form of an acorn, and ſometimes reſemble little croſſes.

Sileſia was never immediately connected with the government of the empire; for it never was an imperial fief, nor obtained a ſeat or vote in the diet; and as it has never been ſubject to the ſupreme tribunals of the empire, the imperial laws are there of no force. While *Sileſia* was annexed to the crown of *Bohemia*, the commiſſioners of the ſovereign uſed to lay before the diets of the princes and ſtates demands of pecuniary ſupplies, which were taken into conſideration, and the reſolution of the diet made known to the commiſſioners, and to all the principalities and towns, by their reſpective deputies: upon which meetings were held in each principality to deliberate on the means of raiſing the quota each ſeparate principality was to pay towards the ſum agreed to at the general diet; and this, one year with another, amounted to at leaſt two millions twenty thouſand florins. The collectors of the princes and ſtates remitted the proportions paid by each principality to the general ſubſidy-office at *Breſlau*, which was dependent on thoſe princes, and paid the money ſo received to the ſovereign's treaſury or war-office, or to the treaſurer of the houſhold.

This method of taxation, together with the ſubſidy-office, and the diets, were, however, abrogated by king *Frederic* II. and two war and domain-treaſuries are erected at *Breſlau* and *Glogau*, for the management of the ſeveral branches of the public revenue. The exciſe is on the ſame footing with that in the more ancient dominions of *Pruſſia*, and is limited to the walled towns; but the contributions of the open towns, villages, and ſeats, are fixed, and continue at the ſame height both in peace and war. Every principality, and every circle into which it is divided, receives notice of its annual and monthly contingents payable to the contribution. The two war and domain-offices (each of which has its preſident, directors, counſellors, and other officers, who ſuperintend the contributions) cauſe them to be duly received and accounted for by the office of the receiver-general, and in the particular receivers offices of the principalities; take care that ſuch regularity be obſerved, as that the contributional and ſubſidial aſſeſſments may be laid and reviſed in the ſame preciſe manner; and that the ſeveral ſums notified for collection, and duly paid every month into the office of the provincial receivers, be from thence remitted to the receiver-general's offices at *Breſlau* and *Glogau*.

Lower Sileſia annually pays one million one hundred eighty-one thouſand and forty-ſix rixdollars, according to fixed and invariable regulations; but we have no exact account of the amount of the contributions in *Upper Sileſia*. It is, however, generally ſuppoſed, that all *Pruſſian Sileſia*, in conjunction with the county of *Glatz*, the produce of the domains, regalia, exciſe, contributions, ſalt-works, the duty on ſtamped paper, which is much eaſier now than formerly, and the rights of the ſovereignty all included, bring in annually above four millions of rixdollars. As to that part of *Sileſia* which belongs to the houſe of *Auſtria*, it was in 1743, obliged to raiſe an hundred and eighty-ſix thouſand rixdollars.

With reſpect to the laws and courts of juſtice, it is proper to obſerve, that the king of *Pruſſia*, in his part of *Sileſia*, has erected three ſupreme courts, which are thoſe of *Breſlau*, *Glogau*, and *Brieg*, each of which has a particular diſtrict. They take cognizance of all civil and criminal cauſes, hear appeals from the inferior courts, and from the judgments of the magiſtrates of particular towns.

The principal rules of proceeding in theſe courts, are contained in the *Codex Fredericianus*, the royal ordinances and receipts, and *Brachvogel*'s *Collection of the imperial pragmatic Sanctions*; beſides which there are certain particular conſtitutions in every principality and lordſhip, and even in every town.

The princes, ſtates, and the city of *Breſlau*, have their own regencies and courts, both in civil and penal cauſes, from which an appeal lies to the above ſupreme courts. The deputies of the princes and ſtates aſſemble twice a year at *Breſlau*, and, together with the ſupreme court of that city, decide all conteſts that have ariſen among the princes and ſtates concerning a principality, ſtate, or any tract of land belonging to them; but a party who thinks himſelf aggrieved, may apply to the king in perſon. The princes when ſued on account of the rights and properties of others, or in diſputes between themſelves and their vaſſals, muſt ſtand trial before the ſupreme court. As to the inferior lordſhips, and other country corporations, with the upper and lower courts, they are held without any moleſtation, except that in capital or penal caſes, they require the royal confirmation.

The *Lutheran* churches and ſchools are under the inſpection of the upper-conſiſtories at *Breſlau*, *Glogau*, and *Brieg*, with right of appeal to the tribunal at *Berlin*. The members of theſe conſiſtories are the preſidents and counſellors of the above ſupreme courts, with an eccleſiaſtic to each; but the principality of *Oels* and the city of *Breſlau* have their own diſtinct conſiſtories: but church affairs among the Papiſts are cognizable by the biſhop's court at *Breſlau*; from whence alſo appeals lie to the tribunal of *Berlin*.

Sileſia is divided into *Upper* and *Lower*; and, according to Dr. *Buſching*, contains, excluſive of the county of *Glatz*, a hundred and ſixty-nine cities, and four hundred and twenty-ſix villages. We ſhall begin with *Lower Sileſia*, the greateſt part of which is ſubject to the king of *Pruſſia*, and contains thirteen principalities.

SECT. IV.

Of the Principality of BRESLAU, *with a particular Deſcription of its Capital.*

THE principality of BRESLAU, or BRESLAW, excluſive of the circle of *Namſlau*, which, though belonging to it, lies ſeparate, is bounded on the north by the principalities of *Oels* and *Wolau*, on the weſtward by thoſe of *Lignitz* and *Schweidnitz*, on the ſouthward by the principalities of *Schweidnitz* and *Brieg*, and on the eaſtward by *Brieg* and *Oels*.

This principality is every where flat and level, and the parts near the *Oder* and other rivers either ſandy or ſwampy. It is, however, an excellent corn country, and not deſtitute of rich paſtures, the *Namſlau* circle alone excepted; but this abounds in timber and wood for fuel, which are ſo ſcarce in the other circles, that the country people uſe ſtraw, with the ſtalks of thiſtles and burdoc, as alſo thoſe of ſun-flowers and potatoes for fuel, and in many places willows are planted merely for burning.

In moſt parts they have good cattle and ſheep, and particularly cows of a very extraordinary ſize. The neighbourhood of *Breſlau* produces great quantities of madder, and the rivers are well ſupplied with fiſh. The roads, however, are very bad, and, where the ſoil is black, are ſcarce paſſable in wet weather, and for want of timber and quarries of ſtone cannot be repaired without great difficulty and expence. The city of *Breſlau*, in order to facilitate its intercourſe with other places, has cauſed ditches to be dug along the ſides of the roads, and the roads themſelves to be paved with ſtones; a work of ſeveral years labour. Some of theſe ditches are not leſs than a mile in length, and the keeping them in repair is an annual charge of ſome thouſands of dollars.

The principality of *Breſlau* is divided into four circles; of theſe the circle of *Breſlau* contains nine cities and two market-towns; and if the villages are not very large, the deficiency is made up by the great number of them, they being every where placed within cannot-ſhot of each other.

The city of *Breſlau*, or *Breſlaw*, the capital of this circle, and of the whole dutchy of *Sileſia*, is ſituated on the *Oder*, which on the north ſide runs cloſe by the walls, and in that part receives the *Ohlau*, after its winding courſe through *Old Breſlau*. The preſent old city was formerly encompaſſed by this laſt river, as with a moat, all without the *Ohlau* to the walls of the city being additions made by the emperor *Charles* IV. The ſeveral parts comprehended under the name of *Breſlau* are collectively of great extent; for, including the ſuburbs, the whole circumference is not leſs than nine *Engliſh* miles. The fortifications of the city are of no great importance. It has ſeveral large and regular ſquares; the main ſtreets are broad, and, beſides many noble edifices, it contains a number of very elegant houſes and other private buildings. The part called the *Dominſel*, though lying without the circuit of the town, is defended by low walls ſtrengthened with baſtions, and in it ſtands the citadel of *St. John*, which in 1759, together with the deanery, was deſtroyed by fire. In the ſame part is alſo the biſhop's library, which forms a particular building; the abbey of the *Holy Croſs*; three or four ſmall churches; the biſhop's palace, which is a very ſpacious ſtructure; the dwellings of the prebends, ſome of which have very beautiful gardens; and the electoral hoſpital for poor children of both ſexes.

In the ſuburbs called the *Sandinſel*, which lies before the *Sand-gate*, is *St. Mary's* church, a very beautiful building; a ſplendid convent, with a large library, belonging to the regular *Auguſtin* canons; *St. James's* church, which belongs to an *Auguſtin* nunnery; and *St. Ann's*, belonging to the canons of *St. Mary*. Near the *Sand-gate* is the monaſtery of *St. Vincent*, and adjoining to it the magnificent nunnery of *St. Clare*. Near theſe fine ſtructures is the beautiful abbey of *St. Matthias*, with a pariſh church, and a valuable collection of books belonging to the prebends of the *Red Star*; and in the ſame ſtreet is *St. Agnes's* church and an *Urſuline* nunnery. The *Jeſuits* college, with its ſplendid church, ſtands on the ſite of the caſtle, which was once the reſidence of the dukes of *Breſlau*; but the emperor *Leopold* gave it to the *Jeſuits*.

The other Popiſh churches and convents in the city are, the *Franciſcan*, dedicated to *St. Anthony*, to which is alſo annexed a regular built church; *St. Hedwiga's*, which belongs to a *Capuchin* convent that ſtands behind it; *St. Dorothy's*, which is in the poſſeſſion of the *Minorites*; the parochial church of the *Holy Corpſe*, belonging to the *Johannites* commandery, which faces it; the parochial church of *St. Adelbert*; the beautiful chapel of *St. Ceſlaus*; *St. Joſeph's*, which belongs to another *Dominican* convent; with the nunnery of *St. Catharine*. To theſe are to be added, the manſion-houſe of the ſiſters of *St. Elizabeth*; *St. Nickel's* church before *St. Nickel's* gate; *St. Maurice's* without the *Ohlau* gate; the ſmall hoſpital church of *St. Lazarus*; with the church and convent of the *Good Men*.

The churches belonging to the *Lutherans* are *St. Elizabeth's*, which is the principal, and *St. Mary Magdalen's*, both in the *Old Town*, and containing valuable libraries; *St. Bernardine's* in the *New Town* has alſo a good collection of books; *St. Barbara's* church is appointed to the uſe of the garriſon. There are alſo three hoſpital churches, and that of *St. Chriſtopher's*. The *Lutheran* ſervice is likewiſe performed in a large hall belonging to the houſe of correction. Without the town the *Lutherans* are poſſeſſed of the church of *St. Salvator*, which ſerves for the ſoldiery who are quartered without the city, and another church dedicated to eleven thouſand virgins, without the *Oder* gate.

The *Calviniſts* aſſemble in a building on the other ſide the *Oder*, which was once the general tax-office. The *Greek* Chriſtians, moſt of whom are *Armenians*, have a church here, and the *Jews* their ſynagogues.

The Popiſh univerſity, which was under the care of the *Jeſuits*, is a noble ſtructure. The *Lutherans* at *St. Elizabeth's* and *St. Mary Magdalen's* having two flouriſhing academies, each under the direction of eleven profeſſors, with a grammar-ſchool at *St. Bernardine's* in the *New Town*. The exchange is a very elegant ſtructure.

The city, beſides a governor, and ſeveral courts of juſtice, has a court of exchequer, a war and domain-office, with thoſe for ſalt, cuſtoms, exciſe, and trade; a college of phyſicians, a mint, &c. *Frederic* II. granted *Breſlau* the third place in rank among his capital cities, that is, to be next to *Berlin* and *Konigſberg*. The magiſtracy and conſiſtory are both compoſed of *Lutherans*. This city is at preſent the centre of all the trade in *Sileſia*, and its inhabitants carry on ſeveral manufactures. It became ſubject to the *Pruſſian* government in 1741, and in 1757 a ſmall *Pruſſian* army, commanded by *Auguſtus William* duke of *Brunſwic Bevern*, fortified themſelves in this neighbourhood; and, being attacked on the twenty-ſecond of November by a conſiderable body of the *Auſtrian* forces, made a moſt vigorous defence till the evening; but in the night quitted their camp, and croſſing the *Oder*, the city ſurrendered to the *Auſtrians*. However, on the twentieth of December it was retaken by the king of *Pruſſia*, and the *Auſtrian* garriſon, which amounted to near one thouſand eight hundred men, made priſoners of war. In the laſt ſiege ſeveral of its churches were damaged, and *St. Mary Magdalen*'s library demoliſhed by the falling of a bomb. The greateſt part likewiſe of the ſuburbs ſuffered extremely, and that part without the *Sand-gate* was entirely burnt down.

SECT. V.

Of the Principalities of BRIEG, SCHWEIDNITZ, *and* JAUER; *with the principal Places contained in each.*

WE now come to the principality of BRIEG, which is on all ſides ſurrounded by thoſe of *Oels*, *Breſlau*, *Schweidnitz*, *Munſterberg*, *Neiſs*, and *Oppeln*, except a detached piece which borders on *Poland*. This is one of the largeſt principalties in all *Sileſia*, and alſo one of the moſt fertile in grain.

This principality is divided into ſix circles, which contain nine cities and two market-towns. The principal place in this principality is,

BRIEG, in *Latin* BREGA, the capital of a circle of the ſame name, and of the whole principality, ſtands on the river *Oder*, and is not only well fortified, but is one of the largeſt, handſomeſt, and moſt conſiderable cities in all *Sileſia*. It has four ſuburbs, and a very long, lofty, and ſtrong wooden bridge. The caſtle, which was anciently the reſidence of the dukes of *Brieg*, was burnt down during the ſiege of the city in 1741. On the ſouth ſide of *Brieg* ſtands the abbey of *St. Hedwiga*, which is in the poſſeſſion of the Papiſts; beſides which there is alſo a *Jeſuits* college and a *Franciſcan* convent. To the *Lutherans* belongs the parochial church of *St. Nicholas*, and they have alſo an academy founded by duke *George* II. with the church of the *Holy Trinity*, in which the *Poliſh* congregation aſſemble. In 1643 this city held out a ſiege againſt the *Swedes*, but in 1741 the *Pruſſians* made themſelves maſters of it in four days.

The principality of SCHWEIDNITZ borders to the eaſt on the principalities of *Brieg* and *Breſlau*, to the northward on thoſe of *Lignitz* and *Jauer*, to the weſtward alſo on *Jauer*, and to the ſouthward on *Bohemia* and the country of *Munſterberg*. It is one of the largeſt and moſt populous principalities in all *Sileſia*, and, in conjunction with the principality of *Jauer*, is ſuppoſed to form one-eighth of the dutchy.

In this principality are ſeveral very high mountains: it, however, affords a ſufficiency of grain, timber, and fruit; and abounds in game of all kinds; as alſo in cattle and pit-coal. Beſides theſe advantages, it has excellent flax and wool; and the inhabitants are remarkable for their induſtrious improvement of theſe advantages, by carrying on a variety of manufactures. This is chiefly done in the hilly parts of the principality, where its greateſt trade is carried on. It has no large rivers, the principal of them being the *Werſtitz*, *Polſnitz*, and *Bober*.

This principality is under the war and domain treaſuries at *Breſlau*, and is divided into five circles, the principal towns in which are,

SCHWEIDNITZ, the capital of the circle of the ſame name, and of the whole principality, is a ſtrong fortreſs ſituated on the little river *Weiſtritz*, one of the moſt delightful ſpots in all *Sileſia*. Its ſtrength formerly conſiſted of a triple wall; but in 1748, *Frederic* II. cauſed it to be fortified with regular works of very great ſtrength. The pariſh church was in the hands of the *Jeſuits*, who got footing in this town in 1629, and are likewiſe poſſeſſed of a college and ſeminary adjoining to it. There are here a *Dominican*, *Minorite* and *Capuchin* monaſtery, with an *Urſuline* nunnery, all of which have their reſpective churches. *St. Michael*'s church without the lower gate is a commendam of the *Red Star* prebends of *St. Matthias* at *Breſlau*. Without the town is a *Lutheran* church, the head miniſter of which is inſpector of the churches within the circles of *Schweidnitz*, *Reichenbach*, and *Strigan*, and the principality of *Munſterberg*. The greateſt part of this city was burnt down in the year 1716; but has been ſince rebuilt with much more beauty than before, and all entirely of ſtone; in particular the new town-houſe is a moſt elegant ſtructure. However, in 1757, it was taken by the *Auſtrians*, after a ſiege of ſixteen days, during which it was in a great meaſure deſtroyed by the bombs, red-hot bullets, and fires occaſioned by them; but in 1758, the *Pruſſians* recovered it, after a ſiege of the ſame continuance.

REICHENBACH, the capital of a circle of the ſame name, is ſituated on the little river *Peil*. In this town is a commandery of the order of *St. John*, to which belongs the patronage of its parochial church, which is Popiſh; and there is here alſo a *Lutheran* oratory. Without the *Frankenſtein* gate is a priory dedicated to *St. Barbara*, and without the *Schweidnitz* gate, an hoſpital that has a ſmall church. In 1632, this city was pillaged by the *Saxons*; in 1638 by the Imperialiſts, and in 1634, it ſuffered ſtill greater calamities from the *Croats*. In 1642, it was ſacked by the *Swedes*, and in 1643, its imperial garriſon demoliſhed upwards of one hundred and forty houſes for fuel. In this town are ſome conſiderable manufactures of fuſtian, linen, and canvas.

The principality of *Jauer* is bounded on the eaſt by the principalities of *Lignitz* and *Schweidnitz*; to the ſouthward by *Bohemia*; to the weſtward by *Bohemia* and *Upper Luſatia*; and to the northward by the principalities of *Glogau* and *Sagan*.

The whole principality is in general mountainous, and is ſeparated from *Bohemia* to the ſouth and weſt, by a chain of mountains. The *Schnee*, or *Rieſenkoppe*, is the higheſt of all the *Rieſen* or *Giant*'s *Chain*, as well as of all *Sileſia*. It raiſes its head far above any of the neighbouring mountains, and for the greateſt part of the year is covered with ſnow. Thoſe who have climbed it, compute its aſcent from the foot to the higheſt ſummit, at three *German* miles; and the Reverend Mr. *Schilling*, late rector of *Hirſchberg*, is ſaid to have diſcovered, by means of mathematical inſtruments, that its perpendicular height is no leſs than twenty-two thouſand five hundred *Rheinland* feet; but this account is certainly a miſtake; for was it of ſuch a height, it would be perpetually covered with ſnow, and the cold would be much more intenſe than it really is. Its loftieſt part is a ſteep ſtony rock of conſiderable circumference, upon which is built a chapel, wherein maſs is celebrated five times a year.

This principality does not produce corn ſufficient for the great number of its inhabitants; but its mountains contain various ores, with numerous mines of copper and iron; they are likewiſe covered with wood. This principality alſo yields pit-coal and mill-ſtone.

The principal river which traverſes the whole length of the principality from ſouth to north, is the *Bober*. There are alſo ſeveral little rivers, particularly the *Jauerſche* water, which paſſes by the town of *Jauer*, with a gentle current; but is ſometimes ſo ſwelled by the ſnows and rain, as to do conſiderable damage.

This principality has twelve towns, beſides ſome villages in *Sileſia*, they being four miles in length, and contain many artificers, particularly weavers. The whole principality is divided into four circles, the principal towns in which are the following.

JAUER, the capital of the circle of the ſame name, as well as of the principality, lies the *Jauerſche* water. The houſes in the market-place have a range of piazzas along the front, to ſhelter paſſengers from the rain; but theſe are ſo ill contrived, as to diſguiſe the buildings, and to render the fore part of the ground-floor of little uſe. The pariſh church is popiſh, beſides which here is another ſmall church belonging to the ſame religion, with a *Franciſcan* convent, that has likewiſe a church, and without the *Goldberg* gate, the *Calviniſts* have a church and a grammar-ſchool. In 1640, this town was taken by the Imperialiſts ſword in hand, and plundered.

HIRSCHBERG, the capital of the circle of the ſame name, is ſituated on the *Bober*, which here receives a ſmall river called the *Zaken*. This is one of the handſomeſt, moſt populous, and opulent towns in all *Sileſia*; it having large and well built ſuburbs, in which are beautiful gardens and bleaching grounds, where every year many thouſand pieces of linen, veils, and other works of the loom are whitened. The Papiſts have here a parochial church, to which belongs an arch-prieſt, who is inſpector over ſix arch-preſbyteries, and a reſidence of *Jeſuits*. Without the town the *Lutherans* have a large and handſome church, and a ſchool, for the grant of both which they paid thirty thouſand ducats as a gift to the emperor, and alſo advanced him a loan of one hundred thouſand florins. This is, next to *Breſlau*, the principal place of trade in all *Sileſia*, it having a very extenſive commerce for its linens and veils.

The laſt place we ſhall mention in this principality is that of SCHMIEDBERG, or SMITH'S-HILL, an open free mine town of conſiderable trade, ſeated among hills, and owes its origin to the vaſt quantity of iron ore found in its neighbourhood. Among the inhabitants are many lock and gun-ſmiths, with other artificers in iron. Here is alſo a damaſk manufacture, which makes linen damaſk, with half and whole ſilk damaſks. The town likewiſe deals largely in linen. The parochial church is in the poſſeſſion of the *Romans*, and there is alſo one belonging to the *Lutherans*. Formerly few of the inhabitants were free from wens, which has been imputed to the vitriolic and ferruginous quality of the water in the mine trenches; as ſince the diſuſe of that water for drinking and dreſſing of victuals, they are become much leſs frequent.

SECT. VI.

Of the Principalities of LIGNITZ, WOLAU, GLOGAU, NEISS, SAGAN, TRACHENBERG, *and* CAROLATH.

THE principality of LIGNITZ is bounded by that of *Jauer* to the weſtward; by the two principalities of *Jauer* and *Schweidnitz* to the ſouth; by thoſe of *Breſlau* and *Wolau* to the eaſt; and by the principalities of *Wolau* and *Glogau* to the weſtward.

The only conſiderable mountains in this principality are the *Spitzberge* and *Gratzberge*. The *Oder* waters it for about nine miles, running along the borders of the principality of *Wolau*, where it is joined by the *Cratzbach*, the largeſt river in all the country; but is ſubject to inundations. This principality is very fertile, and contains ſome large woods. There is here a good breed of ſtrong horſes, and the country about the villages near the city of *Lignitz* produces madder.

This principality is divided into four circles, and contains five towns, the principal of which are,

LIGNITZ, the capital of a circle of the ſame name, and of the whole principality, is ſeated on the *Cratzbach*, in the fifty-firſt degree twenty-one minutes north latitude, and the ſixteenth degree twenty minutes eaſt longitude. It is walled round, and near the gate of *Glogau* is the old palace of the princes, which, though within the town, is encompaſſed with a diſtinct moat and high wall. Here the ſtates of the provinces aſſemble in a very ſtately ſtone edifice. The *Lutherans* have two churches here; one called *St. Peter's* and *St. Paul's*, or the *Upper Church*, is ſituated in the *Lower Town*, near *Breſlau* gate. The Papiſts are ſtill in poſſeſſion of the collegiate church of *St. John*, which in 1698, was taken from the *Lutherans*, and being given to the *Jeſuits*, was entirely rebuilt: they have alſo a magnificent college. Beſides theſe, there is a *Benedictine* nunnery of the *Holy Croſs*, with its church; the parochial church of *St. Nepomuck*, and a *Franciſcan* church and convent. Here is alſo an hoſpital, and a ſpacious academy founded by the emperor *Joſeph*, for the inſtruction of young gentlemen of both religions, in military exerciſes: *Lignitz* is one of the moſt ancient towns in all *Sileſia*, and carries on a good trade in cloths and madder. It has very frequently been deſtroyed by fire, and in 1741, the *Pruſſians* took it without oppoſition.

GOLDBERG, the principal town in a circle of the ſame name, is ſituated in a delightful country near the river *Cratzbach*, and is, next to *Lignitz*, the beſt town in the principality. It is ſuppoſed to have been founded in the twelfth century, and is ſeated on a hill, which within the town is not every where level. The pariſh church here belongs to the *Lutherans*. In the ſixteenth century it had a celebrated academy kept in a building which had been formerly a *Franciſcan* convent, and in 1704, it was reſtored to that order; ſo that the *Lutherans* have only a common grammar-ſchool. There is here alſo a commandery of the order of *St. John*. The *Cratzbach* is a great convenience to the town, yet its overflowing its banks has frequently done it conſiderable damage. The town has alſo ſometimes ſuffered greatly by fire.

LUBEN, the capital of a circle of the ſame name, is ſituated in a plain, which, though ſomewhat ſtony, is not unfruitful. The town is ſmall, but its ſuburbs are large. Of the ancient palace of the princes, little more is now to be ſeen than the walls Near this palace is a ſmall Popiſh chapel. The pariſh church and ſchool are in the poſſeſſion of the *Lutherans*.

The principality of WOLAU is bounded on the ſouth by the principalities of *Breſlau* and *Lignitz*; on the weſtward, by thoſe of *Lignitz* and *Glogau*; on the northward, it is alſo bounded by the latter, and on the eaſtward by *Poland*, and the principalities of *Trachenberg*, *Oels*, and *Breſlau*.

The ſoil of this dutchy is for the moſt part either dry, marſhy, or over-run with woods and buſhes; but there are ſeveral tracts which yield good corn.

The *Oder* traverſes the whole principality from ſouth to north, and on the borders of *Lignitz*, is joined by the *Cratzbach*, where it likewiſe receives the little rivers of *Caltenbach*, *Juſeritz*, and ſeveral other ſtreams which water this principality.

This diſtrict contains ſix circles, and the ſame number of towns, the principal of which is,

WOLAU, the capital of a circle of the ſame name, and of the whole principality. It is on all ſides ſurrounded with marſhes, which in wet weather form a natural defence. It has two ſuburbs, named *Breſlau* and *Steinau*; and in it is a palace, with a Popiſh church, and a *Carmelite* convent; but the town church and ſchool are in the poſſeſſion of the *Lutherans*. In the year 1640, it was taken by the *Swedes*, and in 1642, ſurpriſed by the Imperialiſts; but ſoon retaken by the *Swedes*, and in 1644, was recovered by the Imperialiſts.

The principality of GLOGAU is ſurrounded by *Poland*, and the principalities of *Wolau*, *Lignitz*, *Jauer*, *Sagan* and *Croſſen*. It produces a great deal of corn and wine, has a ſufficiency of wood, and its wool is wrought into different manufactures; it likewiſe abounds in iron. The *Oder* waters moſt of the circles in this principality.

It is divided into ſix circles, in which are ſixteen boroughs and four market-towns.

GREAT GLOGAU is the capital of a circle, and of the whole principality, and is called *Great*, to diſtinguiſh it from *Glogau* in *Upper Sileſia*. It has a handſome caſtle; is well fortified on the ſide of *Poland*, and has a governor and commandant, who are nominated by the king of *Pruſſia*; it is the ſeat of ſeveral courts of juſtice, and alſo of the war and domain office, the exciſe office, the military treaſury, and the ſubſidy office.

It is ſituated on the *Oder*, fifty miles to the eaſt of *Breſlau*, and in it is a palace, a Popiſh pariſh church, a college of *Jeſuits*, a monaſtery of *Dominicans*, another of *Franciſcans*, and a nunnery of *Clariſts*, with a *Lutheran* church and ſchool. It has been frequently almoſt conſumed by fire, and has often been beſieged and taken; but in 1741, the *Pruſſians* having carried it by aſſault, ſtrengthened its fortifications.

The principality of Neiss, by ſome improperly called the principality of *Grotkau*, is environed by thoſe of *Munſterberg*, *Breig*, *Oppeln*, and *Jagerndorf*, as alſo by *Moravia* and the county of *Glatz*. The ſouthern part of this principality is very mountainous, as through it run the *Moravian* mountains; but the northern part is both more level and more fertile. Within the circles of *Neiſs* and *Grotkau* are bred good horſes; the latter alſo yields tobacco, and in the former is a great number of iron mills. Its largeſt river is the *Neiſs*, which runs out of the principality of *Munſterberg*, and after continuing its courſe for ſome miles from weſt to eaſt winds away northward. Moſt of the brooks and rivulets of this country diſcharge themſelves into it. In this diſtrict alſo riſes the *Ohlau*; the ſource of the *Oppa* is likewiſe among the mountains of this country.

The whole principality of *Neiſs* contains under it eleven cities; and as it is within the biſhopric of *Breſlau*, that biſhop uſually ſtiles himſelf prince of *Neiſs*, and duke of *Grotkau*; and, by virtue of this principality, takes place of all the other princes in *Sileſia*. As part of this principality is ſubject to the king of *Bohemia*, the biſhop is under two ſovereigns.

Neiss, in *Latin Niſſa*, the capital of the circle of the ſame name, and of the whole principality, is a place of great ſtrength, ſituated on the river *Neiſs*, on the other ſide of which is a hill where king *Frederic* II. at the ſiege of this city in 1741, raiſed his firſt battery; and in 1743 a *Pruſſian* fort was erected by order of that prince, who laid the firſt ſtone. The king appoints a governor and commandant; but the biſhop is poſſeſſed of the palace, and has a treaſury, a court of juſtice, a domain and conſtitutional-office. Here is alſo a collegiate church, which is likewiſe the parochial church, dedicated to *St. James* and *St. Nicholas*; the abbey of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, dedicated to the *Holy Croſs*; a *Jeſuits* college, two *Franciſcan* convents, a *Dominican* monaſtery in the new ſuburb called *Frederickſtadt*, a *Capuchin* convent, and a nunnery of the order of *St. Maria Magdalena de Pœnitentia*.

The principality of Oels is ſurrounded by *Poland* and the principalities of *Brieg*, *Breſlau*, *Wolau*, and *Trachenberg*: its ſoil is ſandy, and not very fertile; and it contains eight cities and one town. It is divided into four circles, the principal place in which is,

Oels, in *Latin Olſena*, the capital of the ſame name and of the whole principality, is ſituated in a marſhy ſoil on the river *Oels*. It contains a palace of the prince, with two *Lutheran* parochial churches; a free-ſchool endowed with ſalaries for a maſter of languages, a fencing and writing-maſter, and a Popiſh church. In 1634 it was burnt by the Imperialiſts, and in 1730 the greateſt part of it was again demoliſhed by fire.

The principal city of *Sagan* is bounded on the eaſt by that of *Glogau*, on the ſouth and weſt by *Luſatia* and the dutchy of *Croſſen*, and to the northward by that dutchy. It contains large woods and chaces; and, as it abounds in iron ore, has a great number of iron mills. The *Queiſz* runs through the whole length of the principality, traverſing it from ſouth to north, and in its courſe receives the *Bober*, the *Tſcherna*, and the *Brieſnitz*. It is divided into three circles, and contains three cities and one market-town.

Sagan, the capital of a circle, and of the whole principality, is ſeated on the *Bober*, in a pleaſant country, and has a palace of the dukes; with an abbey and a church of regular *Auguſtins*; a *Jeſuits* college, and a *Lutheran* church and ſchool; for which the *Lutherans* made the emperor a donation of ten thouſand florins, and lent him fifty thouſand. It has been ſeveral times deſtroyed by fire.

The principality of Munsterberg is environed by the principalities of *Schweidnitz*, *Brieg*, *Neiſs*, and the county of *Glatz*. It has a good ſoil, and, beſides flax, hemp, and wood, produces hops and all ſorts of grain. Here are likewiſe a large breed of horned cattle and ſheep. To the weſt and ſouth it is very mountainous, the *Bohemian* chain ending, and the *Moravian* chain beginning there.

In this principality are three boroughs and one market-town; it is divided into two circles, the principal town of which is that of *Münſterberg*, the capital of the whole principality, which is ſeated on the river *Ohlau*, and has an old caſtle of the dukes, with a parochial Popiſh church, and another called *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*'s, belonging as a commendam to the *Red Star* prebendaries of *St. Matthias* at *Breſlau*. To theſe are added, a *Lutheran* oratory, with another of *Bohemian Calviniſts*. The moſt conſiderable employment of the inhabitants is the culture of hops.

The principality of Trachenberg, or Drachenberg, is bounded on the weſt by the principality of *Wolau*, to the ſouthward by that of *Oels*, to the eaſtward by the free ſeigniory of *Militſch* and *Sulau*, and on the northward by *Poland*. Its ſoil, though ſomewhat ſandy, produces plenty of all kinds of grain; beſides which the inhabitants breed good cattle, and the country abounds in timber.

The moſt conſiderable place in this diſtrict is Trachenberg, the capital of the principality, which is ſituated on the *Bartſch*, and has a palace of the prince ſurrounded by a branch of that river, with a Popiſh church, and a *Lutheran* oratory.

The principality of Carolath is on every ſide ſurrounded by three circles in the principality of *Glogau*, and contains two or three towns and a few villages; but as they have nothing worthy of notice, we ſhall not trouble our readers with any deſcription of them.

There are alſo in *Lower Sileſia* ſeveral lordſhips; but as moſt of them are very ſmall, and none of them contain any thing worthy of notice, we ſhall forbear a repetition of their names.

SECT. VII.

Of Upper Silesia, *containing the Principalities of* Oppeln, Ratibor, *the Circle of* Leobschutz, *and the Principality of* Teschen.

THE principality of Oppeln, in *Upper Sileſia*, which we ſhall now deſcribe, is bounded on the weſt by the principalities of *Neiſs* and *Brieg*; to the northward by the principalities of *Breſlau*, *Oels*, *Brieg*, and *Poland*; to the eaſtward by *Poland* and the lordſhip of *Beuthen*; and to the ſouthward by the principalities of *Ratibor*, *Jagerndorf*, and *Troppau*, with part of *Moravia*; and is the largeſt of all the principalities in *Sileſia*.

The ſoil is in many places ſandy, and it has ſeveral large heaths and foreſts; but the country is not quite ſo bad as it is repreſented. The people find their account in tillage, the culture of wood, and the breeding of ſheep; but fiſh and game are very ſcarce in the cities, which is probably owing to the great quantities of the former conſumed in the Popiſh days of abſtinence, and the latter is engroſſed by the lords of the country.

The *Oder*, which flows from the principality of *Ratibor*, runs through a conſiderable part of this country, where it receives many ſmaller ſtreams. There are alſo ſeveral lakes.

This principality conſiſts of twelve circles, in which the greateſt part of the inhabitants are *Poles*.

The principal place in this principality is Oppeln, the capital, which is ſeated on the *Oder*, over which it has a bridge. The old palace, which was ſeparated from the town by a branch of the *Oder*, was deſtroyed by fire in 1737. In this town is a biſhop's court, a collegiate abbey dedicated to the *Holy Croſs*, a college of *Jeſuits*, and a *Dominican* and *Franciſcan* convent. This town has ſuffered greatly by fire, and in 1741 was taken by the *Pruſſians*.

The principality of Ratibor terminates to the northward of the principality of *Oppeln*; to the weſtward on thoſe of *Troppau* and *Jagerndorf*; to the ſouthward on the lordſhips of *Oderberg*, *Loſzlau*, and *Pleſz*, which alſo forms its eaſtern boundary. Its ſoil is better than that in the principality of *Oppeln*, it producing a ſufficient quantity of wheat, rye, barley, and fruit; beſides which it has good paſture grounds. The *Oder* is the only river in the whole country: but it is watered in all parts with brooks, ponds, and lakes.

It contains only three cities, and the inhabitants are univerſally *Poliſh*.

RATIBOR, the capital of the principality, is ſeated on the *Oder*, which here becomes navigable, and has a bridge over it. The palace, with the church of *St. John*, ſtands on the oppoſite ſide of the river. Here is alſo a pariſh church, a canonry of the *Holy Croſs*, a convent of nuns, who are called the Siſters of the *Holy Ghoſt*, a *Dominican*, and a *Franciſcan* convent. It has been ſeveral times deſtroyed by fire; and in 1745, the *Pruſſians* took it by ſtorm from the *Hungarians*, who loſt a great number of men.

Adjoining to the laſt-mentioned principality is the circle of LEOBSCHUTZ, which contains the principality of *Jagerndorf*, and that of *Troppau*, which interſect each other. The principality of *Jagerndorf*, in *Latin*, *Printipatus Carnovienſis*, has a fertile ſoil, and many mineral ſprings. The larch-trees, which are very common in this country, yield a great deal of turpentine. In this principality are five towns. The principality of *Troppau*, in *Latin*, *Principatus Oppavienſis*, is both a good corn and paſture country; it abounds in fruit, and contains ten ſmall cities, with one town.

The capital of the principality of JAGERNDORF has the ſame name, and is a ſmall town ſituated on the river *Oppa*, but defended by a caſtle and other fortifications. The king of *Pruſſia* made himſelf maſter of this town in the year 1757. The city of TROPPAU, or TROPPAW, is alſo ſmall, but is an ancient town, with a fortreſs built after the ancient manner. It ſtands on a pleaſant plain, has plenty of all neceſſaries, and is noted for its good beer; but has no great trade. It is well built, and ſurrounded with a ſtrong wall, with the river *Oppa* on one ſide, and the *Mohre* on the other.—Beſides its beautiful pariſh church, which is richly adorned on the inſide, there are three cloiſters, and three commandaries of *Malta*. The town-houſe is a large ſtructure, and the houſes in general are of free-ſtone, and pretty lofty. It was taken by the *Pruſſians*, commanded by the king in perſon, the latter end of the year 1757.

The principality of TESCHEN joins to the principality of *Troppau*, and is for the moſt part hilly, though on the north it is marſhy, and has ſeveral lakes; but it has many fertile ſpots, and abounds in wood. The *Viſtula* has its ſource in this country, and the *Oels*, or *Elſa*, alſo riſes in the *Carpathian* mountains, which begin here; and, after traverſing the greateſt part of the principality, falls into the *Oder*.

In the whole principality are five towns, part of the inhabitants of which ſpeak *German*, and the other *Poliſh*. The mountains are inhabited by *Walachians*, and the people of this country are famous for making excellent fire-arms.

TESCHEN, the capital of this principality, is ſeated in a very fertile country on the river *Oels*. It is walled, and contains a large church, with two monaſteries, and a college of *Jeſuits*, which eſcaped the general ſuppreſſion of the order in 1773. In the ſuburbs is a *Lutheran* church, in which divine ſervice is performed both in the *German* and *Poliſh* languages. To this church is alſo annexed a ſchool. This town fell into the hands of the *Pruſſians* in 1757.

Beſides theſe principalities in *Upper Sileſia*, there is alſo that of *Bilitz*, and a conſiderable number of free lordſhips, which contain nothing worthy of notice; we ſhall therefore proceed to the county of *Glatz*.

SECT. VII.

Of the County of GLATZ.

Its Situation, the Face of the Country, and Produce. Of the Inhabitants, their Religion, and Places moſt worthy of Notice.

THE county of GLATZ is ſeated between *Bohemia*, *Sileſia*, and *Moravia*, being on all ſides environed by mountains, which render it of very difficult acceſs; the entrance to it being a long, rugged, rocky, and troubleſome road.

This county is thirty-eight miles in length, and about twenty-three miles in breadth. It is every where mountainous, and moſt delightfully variegated with hills and dales, meadows and woods, fields and ſtreams, interſperſed with towns and villages. In a good year it produces more wheat than is ſufficient for home conſumption; and in bad ſeaſons is ſupplied at a moderate rate from the adjacent countries. What fruits and culinary herbs it wants are imported from *Sileſia*, *Bohemia*, and *Moravia*. It alſo yields rich paſtures, and graziery turns to good account. It has great plenty of wood, as well as game of all kinds; and its fiſh, particularly its trout, is very large and well taſted. Here are likewiſe quarries of mill-ſtones, and ſtone fit for building, which are exported to other countries; and it affords good *marble*, with *jaſper*, *topazes*, and *cornelians*. In this county are alſo coal pits and a copper mine; but the ſilver mine works of *Wilhelmſtahl*, or *Neuſtadtel*, and *Merzberg*, are at preſent diſcontinued.

This county has alſo mineral ſprings and warm baths. Here riſes the river *Neiſſe*, which, after watering this country, paſſes into the principality of *Munſterberg*, in *Sileſia*; and at the diſtance of about two miles from its ſource, riſes the *Morel*, on the borders of *Moravia*, and is the chief river in that duchy. Here likewiſe iſſues the *Erlitz*, which divides this county from *Bohemia*.

There are in the whole county nine towns, with upwards of one hundred villages that are generally large and populous. The uſual language ſpoken here is the *German*. The inhabitants live moſtly by tillage, graziery, ſpinning thread, and the linen trade.

In the ſixteenth century the opinion of *John Huſs* prevailed conſiderably; and, from the year 1560, to 1623, *Lutheraniſm* maintained its ground againſt the moſt violent oppoſition; but, after the laſt-mentioned year, all the *Lutheran* paſtors and ſchool-maſters, to the number of above a hundred and twenty, were driven out of the country, and the reſt of the *Lutheran* inhabitants, partly by compulſion and partly by ſoothing, were prevailed on to embrace popery, though numbers preferred exile to apoſtacy.—Thus popery became the public religion of the whole country; but ſince it has been ceded to the king of *Pruſſia*, the *Lutherans* are again permitted the free exerciſe of their religion. By the 14th article of the treaty of *Berlin* in 1763, the *Roman Catholic* religion was preſerved in *Sileſia* and this county.

This county makes but one circle, and is divided into ſix diſtricts: in which the places moſt worthy of notice are,

GLATZ, called by the *Bohemians Kladzko*, by the *Poles Klodzko*, and in *Latin Glacium*, is the capital of the county, and is ſituated on the declivity of a hill by the river *Neiſſe*, in the fiftieth degree thirty-ſix minutes north latitude, and the ſixteenth degree twenty-one minutes eaſt longitude. Moſt of the houſes command a fine and extenſive proſpect of the country; and on the top of the hill is built the old caſtle, which was formerly divided into three parts, called the *Lower*, *Middle*, and *Upper* palace. The buildings of the firſt lie lower towards the city: in it is a ſpacious area, ſurrounded with buildings, and in them are vaults ſecured from fire, in which things of value and conſequence may be ſafely lodged, and water is conveyed through pipes from the water tower near the Lower mills, quite up into the Lower palace. In it is alſo a *Popiſh* church. The Upper Palace ſtands much higher, on the top of the rock, and has three courts, with a very deep well hewn quite thro' the rock, that yields plenty of excellent water.

Since *Glatz* has belonged to *Pruſſia*, the old citadel has been greatly improved and ſtrengthened, particularly by the addition of very commodious barracks, capable of quartering a numerous garriſon; and, as it ſtands within ſight of the whole county, at the firing of a gun, or the lighting up of a beacon, the approach of an enemy may inſtantly be made known to every part.

Glatz conſiſts of two fortreſſes, the old and the new: the new citadel, which is a *Pruſſian* work, ſtands directly fronting the old one, with the river *Neiſſe* running between them, and by means of ſpeaking trumpets advices may be mutually communicated. This new citadel is very advantageouſly ſituated, and is a ſtrong and regular building, that is alſo provided with a good well, which at a great expence is cut through the rock. Between theſe two citadels is alſo a ſluice, by which the intermediate country may be laid under water.

The town itſelf is now ſtrongly fortified; and in beauty, cleanlineſs, and order, has been greatly improved under the *Pruſſian* government. It has ſeveral ſuburbs, and has a pariſh church, with a college and ſeminary belonging to the *Jeſuits*, which they ſtill poſſeſs, through the patronage afforded them by the king of *Pruſſia*, whilſt that order has been generally ſuppreſſed, in every kingdom and ſtate of *Europe* where the authority of the ſee of *Rome* is acknowledged. A new church was built here in 1742, for the uſe of the garriſon and other *Lutherans*.

Glatz enjoys a good trade, but has been frequently pillaged and burnt. Its ſevereſt ſiege was that in 1622, when it held out againſt the united forces of the emperor *Ferdinand* II. and his allies. In 1742, the *Pruſſians* took it by capitulation. In 1760 it was taken by ſtorm, by the *Auſtrians*, under baron *Laudohn*; but was reſtored to the king of *Pruſſia*, by the treaty of peace which was ſigned at *Berlin* in 1763.

Such of the inhabitants of the county of *Glatz*, as choſe to quit it after the peace, were allowed two years to remove with their effects. In 1765 the king of *Pruſſia* granted to all his ſubjects who had poſſeſſions in this county, as well as in the duchy of *Sileſia*, a reſpite of three years for the diſcharge of their debts, in conſequence of their heavy ſufferings during the war; and fixed the rate of intereſt at ſix *per cent*.

In the diſtrict of Landec, is a little open town of the ſame name, ſituated on the *Biela*; the inhabitants of which live chiefly by tillage, graziery, and the ſale of their beer and brandy. It has ſuffered greatly by war, and has been frequently ſacked and burnt; but it is moſt remarkable for the warm baths that lie near it. The village of *Upper Thalheim* joins the town, and from thence a long wooden bridge leads to a ſmall elegant ſeat, and an eminence planted with lime trees, on which is a church, and from thence a road to the *New Bath*. On proceeding two or three hundred paces to the left, you arrive at *St. George's Bath*, which ſtands ſomewhat higher than the other, and iſſues from a hard rocky ſoil, on an eminence eaſt of the *Biela*, and about a hundred paces from a wood; the water there guſhes through the fiſſures of the rock, which were formerly ſeventy in number; and in ſeveral of theſe fiſſures, the ſtream is equal in thickneſs to a man's arm. Nothing can be more pellucid than this water, though it is impregnated with a ſtrong ſulphureous ſmell; and its degree of warmth ſomewhat exceeds that of milk as it comes from the cow. The largeſt ſpring, which is in the middle, is nearly boiling hot; but ſome are only tepid, and others again quite cold; ſo that the water collected from all theſe ſeveral ſprings, muſt naturally be no more than luke-warm. The *New*, or, as it is called, our *Lady's Bath*, which has been already mentioned, is tepid, clear, and in taſte and ſmell perfectly like the capital ſpring. On a hill about two thouſand paces diſtant, is what is called the *White Well*, the water of which, beſides its being tranſparent, has a moſt grateful taſte, and is extremely cold, though it is never known to freeze.

CHAP. XII.

Of SAXONY.

SECT. I.

Of Saxony *in general, and particularly of* Upper Saxony; *its Limits, Extent, Produce, and Rivers.*

THE limits of *Saxony* are differently deſcribed. It formerly extended over both the circles of *Upper* and *Lower Saxony*; but for ſome time the name has been confined to the electoral dominions of *Saxony*. In the extenſive ſenſe, as including the Circles of *Upper* and *Lower Saxony*, it is bounded on the north by the *Baltic Sea*, *Denmark*, and the *German Ocean*; on the eaſt by *Poland* and *Sileſia*; on the ſouth by *Bohemia*, *Franconia*, and *Heſſe Caſſel*; and on the weſt by *Weſtphalia*; extending between the fiftieth and fifty-fifth degree north latitude, and between the eighth and eighteenth degree eaſt longitude from *London*.

The circle of *Upper Saxony*, which lies to the eaſt, includes in it not only the duchy of *Saxony*, but the principality of *Anhalt*, the landgravate of *Thuringia*, the margravate of *Miſnia*, *Luſatia*, the marquiſate and electorate of *Brandenburg*, and the duchy of *Pomerania*; which are divided into many leſſer diſtricts.

The twenty-two ſtates which compoſe this circle, taken in their proper order, are the elector of *Saxony*, the elector of *Brandenburgh*, the princes *Saxe-Wiemar*, *Saxe-Eiſenach*, *Saxe-Coburg*, *Saxe-Gotha*, *Saxe-Altenburg*, *Saxe-Querfurt*, the *Hither* and *Farther Pomerania*, *Camin*, *Anhalt*, *Quedlinburg*, *Gernrode*, *Walkenreid*, and *Schwartzburg-Sondſhauſſen*, *Schwartzburg-Rupolſtadt*, *Mansfield*, *Stolberg*, *Barby*, the counts of *Reuſſen*, and *Schonberg*.

In this circle the elector of *Saxony* has always been the ſole ſummoning prince and director; but ever ſince the electoral houſe of *Saxony* embraced the *Romiſh* religion, in order to qualify the princes of that houſe to wear the crown of *Poland*, it appeared dangerous to the electoral houſe of *Brandenburgh*, that the direction of this circle, which is of the *Proteſtant* religion, ſhould remain on the former footing.

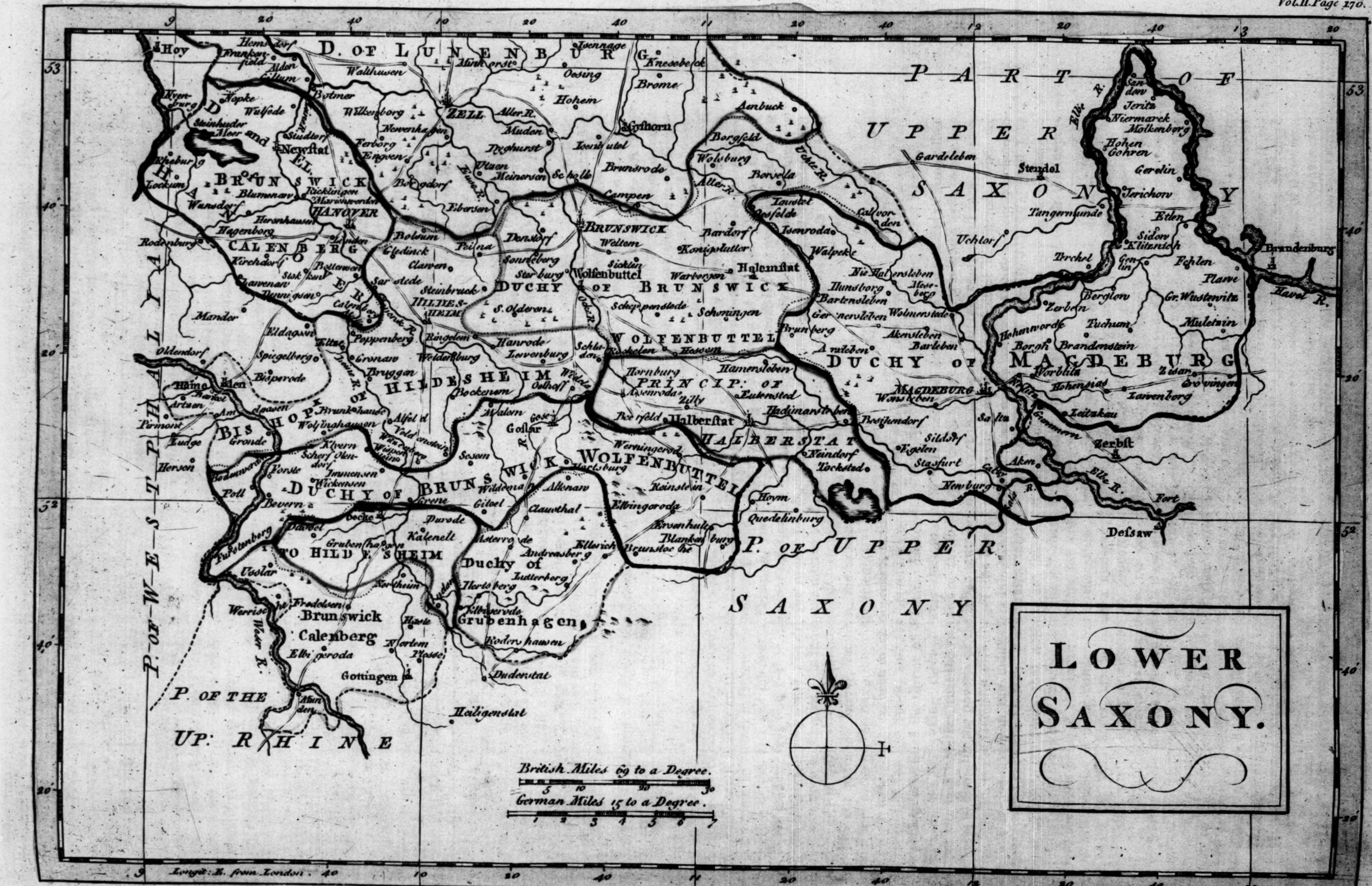
Saxony, in general, is one of the moſt fertile countries in all *Germany*; it in many places yields a rich increaſe of all kinds of grain and fruit; the inhabitants likewiſe cultivate *hops*, *flax*, *hemp*, *tobacco*, *aniſe*, *wild-ſaffron*, and *woad*. The minerals of this country are of great importance, and the ſearching after, working, and exportation of them, employ a very great number of people.—The *porcelain* earth near *Aue* is excellent. The *terra ſigillata* and fuller's earth found in ſeveral places is extremely good. There is alſo a variety of fine-coloured earth; beſides which, *Saxony* yields various ſorts of beautiful *marble*, and good *free-ſtone*, *ſerpentine-ſtone*, *cryſtals*, *topazes*, *hyacinths*, *rubies*, *granates*, *amethyſts*, *ſaphires*, and *opals*; different ſpecies of *agates*, *chalcedonies*, *cornelians*, and *jaſper*. *Vitriol* and *allum* are likewiſe prepared here; and *Saxony* alſo yields an earth of great uſe in the preparation of *borax*. Near *Groſwich* has been dug a tranſparent and opaque *amber* of different colours. *Coal* is dug here; and *Saxony* prepares a very beautiful *ſulphur*: it alſo produces *cinnabar* and *quickſilver*, with *antimony*, *biſmuth*, and *arſenic*. The mines of *ſilver* are extremely valuable, as are thoſe of *copper*, *tin*, *lead*, and *iron*.

In many parts of *Saxony* is a good breed of *horſes*, *horned cattle*, and *ſheep*. *Wild boars* and *veniſon* are alſo extremely plentiful; but theſe muſt be hunted by none but the great.

The *Elbe* is the principal river of this country, and greatly promotes its trade. This river flows out of *Bohemia*, and, having traverſed the whole circle of *Miſnia*, and a part of the electoral circle, enters the principality of *Anhalt*, and at laſt runs into the duchy of *Magdeburg*.

The *Black Elſter*, which flows out of *Luſatia*, paſſes through the circle of *Miſnia* and the electoral circles, and diſcharges itſelf into the *Elbe*.

The *Mulde* divides itſelf into two branches; but theſe uniting in the circle of *Leipſic*, fall in one ſtream into the *Elbe*, in the principality of *Anhalt*.


LOWER SAXONY.
D. OF LUNENBURG
PART OF UPPER SAXONY
P. OF WESTPHALIA
P. OF THE UP: RHINE
P. OF UPPER SAXONY
DUCHY OF MAGDEBURG
DUCHY OF BRUNSWICK WOLFENBUTTEL
DUCHY OF BRUNSWICK
PRINCIP: OF HALBERSTAT
BISHOP OF HILDESHEIM
CALENBERG
HANOVER
BRUNSWICK
MAGDEBURG
Wolfenbuttel
Halberstat
Zell
Gottingen
Brunswick Calenberg
Grubenhagen
Duchy of Lutterberg
Brandenburg
Dessaw
Zerbst
Quedelinburg
Goslar
Stendel
Heiligenstat
Duderstat
British Miles 69 to a Degree.
5 10 20 30
German Miles 15 to a Degree.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7
Longit: E. from London.

The *Saale*, riſing in the principality of *Culmbach*, paſſes through a part of the duchy of *Magdeburg* and the principality of *Anhalt*, and falls into the *Elbe*.

The other rivers are the *Unſtrut*, which ariſes in the *Eichsfeld*, the *White Elſter*, and the *Plieſſe*.

Theſe rivers, as well as the lakes and rivulets, yield a variety of fiſh; and in the *White Elſter* are found *pearl muſcles* that have beautiful pearls, ſome of them as large as a cherry-ſtone.

SECT. II.

Of the Electorate of Saxony; *the Diſpoſition, Manners, and Religion of the People; with a conciſe Account of their Learning, Arts, and Manufactures.*

THE *Saxons*, ſays the *Baron de Polnitz*, have capacities equal to any nation in the world, and are naturally magnanimous, and averſe to ſlavery. The men are well made, robuſt, agile, laborious, good ſoldiers, and artful courtiers: they are addicted to pleaſure, more eſpecially to gaming and the bottle: they love pomp and expence, are ceremonious, and affect, more than any other *Germans*, to imitate the *French*, eſpecially in their fondneſs for new faſhions and new acquaintance.

The women are extremely fair, and ſome of them have the fineſt faces in the world. They are generally well ſhaped, tall and ſlender, dance well, have a moſt genteel air, which they ſet off by a rich dreſs, and are extremely fond of ornaments; but ſeem ſomewhat affected, and talk with too much action. They are good-natured, gay and lively, paſſionately fond of dancing and merriment; and when they love, ſays our author, it is with heroic ſentiments and inflexible conſtancy.—Though they are fond of gallantry, they are averſe to idleneſs; and, being very ingenious, they amuſe themſelves with all ſorts of work belonging to the needle, the ſhuttle, and the diſtaff.

According to the marquis *d'Argens*, the *Saxons* appear to be the moſt polite and moſt ingenious of all the *Germans*: at leaſt they have the moſt happy way of expreſſing themſelves; and all the *Germans* agree, that their language is ſpoken in *Saxony* with the greateſt purity. The univerſities of this country abound with illuſtrious ſcholars, whoſe merit is allowed throughout *Europe*; and almoſt every town in *Saxony* is famous for politeneſs, and the cultivation of the arts and ſciences. *Cranaach*, the famous *Saxon* painter, ſays our author, was not inferior to the great maſters of *Italy*; and *Handel*, the prince of muſicians, was born at *Dreſden*. In ſhort, the numerous and well-regulated inſtitutions for promoting of learning in the different parts of *Saxony*, facilitate the taſk of education, and promote the reception of the ſciences.

The people have, however, been much oppreſſed, both by the ravages of foreign troops, and the oppreſſions of the late princes who filled the throne of *Poland*. Hence Mr. *Hanway*, on his paſſing through this electorate before the late war, obſerves, that the richneſs of the ſoil did not ſeem to diminiſh the poverty of the inhabitants—Hunting, ſays he, is the favourite diverſion of the *Saxon* court; but by this diverſion the induſtrious inhabitants are more diſtreſſed than the brutes. Above thirty thouſand head of deer, continues that author, are ſaid to range in the open ſands and foreſts; and though they break into the corn-fields of the farmer, he dare not kill one, under the penalty of being condemned to the gallies. Theſe, with the wild boars, are ſo great a nuiſance, that the *Saxons* would gladly compound to ſupport a body of eight thouſand ſoldiers extraordinary, on condition of having theſe animals reduced to half their preſent number. In every town of any note, fifty of the inhabitants keep watch, five every night, by rotation, with bells to frighten the deer, and defend their corn from theſe devouring enemies.

Upper Saxony frequently became the ſcene of action between the contending powers in the war which broke out in 1756, and was maintained with uncommon violence for ſeven years: the king of *Pruſſia* impoveriſhed the country by the contributions which he exacted, and thinned it of its inhabitants by the recruits which he forcibly raiſed for his army.

Among the other calamities, under which this country labours, the jealouſy ariſing from religion, ſays Mr. *Hanway*, is none of the leaſt. The eſtabliſhed *Lutheran* clergy oppreſs the *Calviniſts*, who are obliged to have not only their marriages and burials, but even their chriſtenings, performed by *Lutherans*; while both think themſelves highly injured by the countenance given at court to the *Roman Catholics*, imagining it a groſs abſurdity for a *Proteſtant* people to be governed by a *Romiſh* prince: for, according to the eſtabliſhed conſtitution of *Saxony*, the *Roman Catholics* can no more have a church in *Dreſden*, than their elector, without being of the *Romiſh* church, can be king of *Poland*. A chapel, however, was connived at, by which was underſtood a private, or, at leaſt, a plain and unadorned place of worſhip; but what is called the *Romiſh* chapel at *Dreſden*, is a pompous ſtructure, ſo richly adorned with ſtatues and architecture, that art and expence ſeem to contend for the ſuperiority.

The peaſants of this country carry proviſions a great diſtance to market in wheel-barrows, which are well adapted for that purpoſe both in height and other dimenſions. The wheel is bound with iron, and is both larger and lighter than thoſe uſed in *England*.

The uſeful and curious manufactures carried on in the electorate are very numerous. Great quantities of yarn are ſpun, thread bleached, coarſe and fine linen wove, together with ticking; and there are a variety of *cotton*, *woollen*, and *ſilk* manufactures; *tapeſtries* are wove, fine *lace*, *edgings*, *ribbons*, and *paper* are made. The *porcelain* of *Meiſſen* is famous throughout all *Europe*; but is at length rivalled, according to Dr. *Berney* and Dr. *Moore*, by a ſimilar manufacture eſtabliſhed at *Berlin*, under the patronage of the king of *Pruſſia*. Fine glaſſes and mirrors are made here; and out of the ſerpent-ſtone they form a variety of articles. Iron is wrought into black and white plates in the greateſt quantity; ſteel and braſs are alſo made and worked here. *Saxony* has likewiſe its manufactures of gold and ſilver. A fine blue colour is made of *cobalt*, with a mixture of *arſenic*. A great trade is carried on in wood and timber at *Grimma*, from whence a vaſt quantity of boards, cheſts, boxes, *&c.* are exported down the *Elbe* to *Hamburg*.

Salt is the only neceſſary commodity wanting in *Saxony*, and with this it is chiefly ſupplied from *Halle*, a city belonging to the king of *Pruſſia*. Poſſibly this inconvenience might be removed, if proper care was taken of the ſalt ſprings, of which there are ſeveral, that, under the management of ſkilful perſons, would doubtleſs yield a ſufficient quantity, both as good and as cheap as that imported from *Halle*.

SECT. III.

The Titles and Arms of the Elector of Saxony; *the Taxes laid on the People; and the Diviſions of that Electorate.*

THE court of *Saxony* has always been diſtinguiſhed by its ſplendor, in which it ſeems little inferior to any court in *Europe*: but the reader will form a better idea of the pomp and grandeur of this prince, when we come to treat of his palaces, the curioſities depoſited in them, and their ſplendid furniture. We ſhall here therefore content ourſelves with giving the titles and arms of that prince, and the taxes raiſed for the ſupport of the government.

The elector of *Saxony* ſtiles himſelf duke of *Saxony*, *Juliers*, *Cleves*, and *Berg*, as alſo of *Engern* and *Weſtphalia*; arch-marſhal and elector of the *Holy Roman Empire*; landgrave in *Thuringia*; margrave of *Miſnia*, and likewiſe of *Upper* and *Lower Luſatia*; burgrave of *Magdeburg*; princely count of *Kenneberg*; count of the *Mark*, *Ravenſberg*, *Barby*, and *Hannau*; and lord of *Ravenſtein*.

The arms of *Saxony* are a garland of rue, and, according to *Zollman*, an ornamental filatée for the head and hair, placed obliquely from right to left over eight, or, according to others, over ten feſſes ſable and or, ranged alternately above each other. On account of *Thuringia*, a lion marked with four tranſverſe ſtrokes argent and gules, drawn alternately, open jaws, an exerted tongue gules, and gripes projected or, and on the head a crown of the ſame, in a field azure. On account of *Miſnia*, a lion ſable, with an exerted tongue gules, gripes projected of the ſame, and a double inverted tail in a field or. On account of *Juliers*, a lion armed ſable and argent, with a tongue exerted gules in a field or. On account of *Cleves*, in a field gules, an eſcutcheon argent, in the centre of which are eight ſceptres conjoined or. On account of the *Berg*, a lion gules, crowned azure, in a field argent. On account of *Engern* and *Weſtphalia*, an eagle crowned or, in a field azure, with three hornets horns gules, in a field argent. On account of the palatine of *Saxony*, an eagle diſplayed or, and crowned with the ſame, in a field azure, as alſo an eagle uncrowned or, in a field ſable. On account of *Lower Luſatia*, an ox gules and courant, with a belly argent, in a field of the ſame. On account of *Upper Luſatia*, part of a wall or, trowelled ſable, and built battlement faſhion, in a field azure. On account of the mark of *Landſberg*, two erect feſſes in a field or. On account of the ſeigniory of *Pleſſein*, a lion divided or and argent, in a field azure. For the county of *Orlamunde*, a lion ſable crowned gules, and cloathed with roſe-leaves of the ſame, in a field or. On account of the burgravate of *Magdeburg*, an eſcutcheon divided longitudinally downwards, in whoſe fore-field gules appears a ſemi-targent eagle crowned or, and in the hinder-field argent, four bars gules. For the county of *Brene*, three ſemi-circles gules, or, the hornets horns cantoned argent, in a field of the ſame. On account of the burgravate of *Altenburg*, a roſe gules with ſeeds or, and painted vert, in a field argent. For the county of *Eiſenberg*, three feſſes azure, in a field argent. For the county of *Ravenſberg*, three chevrons gules, placed above each other, and from below to the top fixed or conjoined to each other, in a field argent. For the county of the *Mark* a feſſee conſiſting of three chequers gules and argent, in a field or. On account of the *Regalia*, an eſcutcheon modelled or. For the county of *Hanau*, three chevrons gules, in a field or. For the princely county of *Henneberg*, a hen placed on a mount verte, and in the poſition to take wing, in a field or. For the county of *Berby*, two barbles crowned or, placed back to back, and beſet on the ſides with four ſmall roſes, in a field azure. On account of *Munzenberg*, a field divided croſs-wiſe, in its upper part or, and in its lower argent. On account of *Lichtenberg*, a lion ſable, in a field argent: and on account of the office of arch-marſhal of the *Holy Roman Empire*, an eſcutcheon divided croſs-wiſe, whoſe upper part is ſable, and its under argent, the two electoral ſwords gules lying croſs-wiſe over each other.

The cuſtomary taxes of *Saxony* are partly ordinary and partly extraordinary. The ordinary taxes are thoſe which are granted every ſix years' by the country: to this head belongs the land-tax; and the taxes upon liquors, which ariſe from the imports upon white and brown beer; but the nobility and poſſeſſors of noble eſtates, and alſo the eccleſiaſtics, are, for themſelves and families, freed from any impoſts upon the liquor they conſume at their tables. And alſo the fleſh-penny, or fleſh-tax, from which the nobility and clergy are alſo exempted.

The extraordinary taxes are uſually the penny tax, which riſes and falls in proportion to the damage done by fires and ſtorms: the ember tax, and the exciſe, which is two-fold. The land exciſe amounts to three-pence in the dollar out of the price of certain goods ſold. The general conſumption exciſe has been introduced into ſuch towns and villages as are inhabited by handicraft tradeſmen. Beſides this laſt, there are the poll and eſtate taxes, ſtamp duties levied upon paper, cards, ſhoes, &c.; alſo, on the marriage of a new ſovereign, and on other occaſions, it is cuſtomary to make a donation in money.

The mines alſo bring in a conſiderable revenue to the ſovereign, which is paid in kind, or certain proportions of ſilver, tin, lead, copper, iron, and ſeveral ſorts of minerals. According to Mr. *Hanway*, the elector's revenues amount to near one million five hundred ſeventy-five thouſand pounds ſterling: and he adds, that the expences of the court are ſo great, that ſix thouſand five hundred ducats are annually allowed for ſweet-meats, &c. which is near twice as much as the king of *Pruſſia* allows for his table; hence *Saxony* is ſaid to owe forty millions of dollars; for the late king *Auguſtus* III. was ſo fond of curioſities, and particularly paintings, that our author was told, he gave half a million of dollars, intended for part of a payment due to the king of *Pruſſia*, for the duke of *Modena*'s pictures.

The military force of this country conſiſts of about twenty thouſand regular troops, beſides a well-regulated militia.

The whole electorate of *Saxony* is divided into circles, which, according to their order of rank, are the electoral circle or duchy of *Saxony*, the circle of *Thuringia*, that of *Miſnia*, that of *Leipſic*, that of *Erzebirg*, that of *Vogtland*, and the circle of *Neuſtadt*, with the two diſtricts of *Merſeburg*, and *Naumburg-zeitz*.

SECT. IV.

Of the Electoral Circle, or the Duchy of Saxony, *and the Circle of* THURINGIA.

THE electoral circle borders on thoſe of *Miſnia*, *Leipſic*, *Thuringia*, the principality of *Anhalt*, the mark of *Brandenburg*, and on *Luſatia*. Its greateſt length, as well as its greateſt breadth, is eſtimated at about forty-ſeven miles. The country is not remarkable for its fruitfulneſs, a great part of it being ſandy. The *Elbe* runs through a part of it, and between *Gorſdorf* and *Elſter* receives the *Black Elſter*. Some tracts of this country are watered by the *Mulde*.

This circle contains in it twenty-four towns, three boroughs, four hundred and twenty villages, one hundred ſixty-four noblemen's eſtates, and eleven prefecturates, in which the moſt conſiderable town is the following.

Wittenberg, in *Latin*, *Witteberga*, or *Leucorea*, is a fortified town in the prefecturate of the ſame name, ſituated near the *Elbe*, and famous for the manufacture of coarſe cloth, the wool of this country being remarkably good. Cloths are ſent hither from all parts to be dyed, and the blues and greens, commonly called *Saxon*, are beſt dyed here. In this place is an univerſity, in which are about ſeven hundred ſtudents; and here is the *Sokoloff* church, a building of about three hundred years ſtanding, where *Luther* firſt preached the doctrines of the Reformation; and in this church that great reformer was alſo interred, but has no other monument than a braſs plate, with an inſcription, except his original portrait at length, painted on wood, and well preſerved ſince the year 1540.

The people here have a ſtrong tincture of *Romiſh* ſuperſtition; among other inſtances of which, the credulous ſay, the devil viſited *Luther* in the library which now belongs to the univerſity, but that the reformer was ſo unpolite as to throw his ink-ſtand at him.

This town is not large, but fortified; the old citadel was formerly the electoral reſidence. In 1547, this town was taken by the emperor *Charles* V. In 1640 it ſuffered greatly by fire; and in 1756 was taken by the *Pruſſians*, who broke down a baſtion of the fortifications. The *Imperialiſts* retook it in 1760, together with the grand magazine of the *Pruſſians*, which was there depoſited.

The circle of **Thuringia** forms the north part of the landgravate of that name. The country, which is well watered, yields good paſturage, and abundance of corn, particularly wheat, which is excellent; as alſo fine woods; and produces *wood*, *ſaflor*, and *aniſe*. It has a conſiderable breed of horſes, horned cattle, and ſheep.

In ſome parts of the country ſwarms of field mice commit great ravages among the corn; ſo that the government, gives for every full-grown mouſe ſix pfennings, and three for a young one.

The foreſt of *Thuringia*, which is pretty extenſive, affords no other grain but a few oats, ſo that the inhabitants are obliged to buy corn from their neighbours; however, they have great plenty of wood, which is ſold at a very low rate.

In *Thuringia* are forty-ſeven towns, fourteen boroughs, ſix hundred ſeventy-four villages, three hundred noble eſtates, and thirteen prefecturates, belonging to the electoral houſe of *Saxony*, the principal places of which are the following:

Weissenfels, in *Latin*, *Leucopetra*, is a well-built town, ſeated on the river *Saale*. On a white rock above the town is a fine citadel called *Auguſtuſburg*, which was the ordinary reſidence of the dukes of *Saxe-Weiſſenfels*; as alſo an arſenal, which was ſtripped by the *Pruſſians* in 1756. In 1757, a conſiderable number of the troops belonging to this circle had poſted themſelves in the town; but were driven from thence by the *Pruſſians*; when, in order to facilitate their flight, they burnt down the large and ſpacious wooden bridge built over the *Saale*.

LANGENSALZA, the capital of the electoral *Saxon Thuringia*, is ſeated in the *Salza*, in a ſpot very fruitful in corn, and contains ſome manufactures of ſtuffs. It carries on a good trade in corn, half ſilks, ſerges, and other commodities.

SECT. V.

Of the Margravate of MEISSEN *or* MISNIA, *containing a Deſcription of* MEISSEN *and* DRESDEN, *with the ſeveral Palaces, and moſt remarkable Curioſities, and an Account of the Fort of* KONIGSTEIN, *and its extraordinary Tun.*

THE margravate of MISNIA, or MEISSEN, is bounded on the north by the duchy of *Saxony*; and on the eaſt by *Luſatia*; on the ſouth by *Bohemia*; and on the weſt by *Thuringia*; and is about a hundred miles in length, and eighty in breadth. It is divided into fourteen prefectures, and contains forty boroughs, four market towns, one thouſand three hundred ninety-three villages, and twenty ſovereign palaces, the principal places in which are the following:

MEISSEN, in *Latin Miſena*, ſituated on the *Elbe*, where the rivulets of *Triebiſch* and *Meiſne* pour themſelves into it; and from the laſt it takes its name. It ſtands partly on eminences, and partly in a valley. The biſhopric, which was firſt founded in the year 948, belongs to the *Lutheran* church. In the cathedral are the monuments of ſeveral biſhops; and on the high altar ſtand the ſtatues of three margraves of *Meiſſen*, repreſented in the character of the *Eaſtern magi* bringing gifts to the infant *Jeſus*. In the old citadel, which ſtands on a mountain, a great part of which is fallen to ruins, the celebrated manufacture of the excellent *Miſnian* porcelain is carried on. This, however, is a large building, capable of ſome defence. Mr. *Hanway* tells us, that this manufactory is conducted with great ſecrecy; for there is no admittance into the works without an order from the governor of *Dreſden*; nor are the workmen ever ſeen without the gates; they being all confined as priſoners, and ſubject to be arreſted if they go without the gates: for this reaſon a chapel and every thing neceſſary is provided within. The workmen amount to about ſeven hundred, moſt of whom have not above ten *German* crowns a month, and the higheſt wages are forty, ſo that the annual expence is ſaid not to exceed eighty thouſand crowns. This manufacture being entirely on the king's account, he ſells annually to the value of one hundred and fifty thouſand, and ſometimes two hundred thouſand crowns, or thirty-five thouſand pounds.

The bridge, which extends over the *Elbe*, is ſupported by ſtone piers; but the upper part is of wood; and it is obſerved, as a maſter-piece of art, that the middle arch, which is ſeventy-five paces wide, is kept together by a ſingle wooden peg. The country in the neighbourhood of this town, produces a good ſort of wine.

The country between *Meiſſen* and *Dreſden* is extremely beautiful, conſiſting of a delightful mixture of corn fields, gardens, meadow lands, and paſture. The banks of the *Elbe* are adorned with a great number of vineyards, and the induſtry of the people has made them form the ſteepeſt hills into a number of terraces covered with vines. Near *Meiſſen* the valley grows narrow, and ſome of the houſes ſcattered along the banks of the *Elbe* are built on rocks, which riſe perpendicularly from the river, and form a very agreeable and romantic ſcene.

DRESDEN, the metropolis of this electorate, tho' not one of the largeſt, is certainly one of the moſt agreeable cities in *Germany*, whether we conſider its ſituation, the magnificence of its palaces, or the beauty and convenience of the houſes and ſtreets. It is ſituated on the river *Elbe*, in the fifty-firſt degree twelve minutes north latitude, and in the thirteenth degree forty minutes eaſt longitude, from *London*, ſeventy miles north-weſt of *Prague*, and ninety ſouth of *Berlin*, in the midſt of a plain ſurrounded by lofty hills, about two leagues diſtant, the neareſt of which are converted into vineyards. As the city ſtands on both ſides the *Elbe*, it is united by a ſtone bridge, ſix hundred and eighty-five common paces in length, and about ſeventeen in breadth, containing eighteen arches; but Mr. *Hanway* obſerves, that the paſſage over it being horizontal, takes off from that grand effect which a curve produces in theſe ſtructures. There are ſeveral round projections with ſeats in them on each ſide of the bridge, and a fine iron baluſtrade all along. On the fifth pilaſter on the right hand in going from the new city, the arms of *Poland* and *Saxony* are neatly cut in ſtone, ſupported by two ſtatues repreſenting *Poland* and *Saxony*, and on the oppoſite ſide is a brazen crucifix of curious workmanſhip. For the more convenient intercourſe between the towns, a new bridge has been built, conſiſting of nineteen arches, and over every pier are four pedeſtals with a ſtone urn upon each.

In this city are ſeveral ſquares and lofty ſtone buildings, ſix or ſeven ſtories high, which make an elegant appearance, but are inferior in beauty to thoſe of *Berlin*; beſides, many of the ſtreets are narrow. Near the entrance of the new city is an equeſtrian ſtatue of king *Auguſtus*, erected on a lofty pedeſtal, and is ſaid to be made by a common ſmith, and on that account is worthy of being admired, though it has many capital defects; particularly in the horſe's head.

Few princes in *Europe* are ſo magnificently lodged as the elector of *Saxony*, but the part of his palace which affords the greateſt entertainment to a curious traveller is what is called the green room, or the muſeum. This collection was begun by the elector *Auguſtus*, and placed in a green room of the royal palace, which name it ſtill retains, though there are now ſeveral apartments painted green, and filled with curioſities. The fee for ſeeing this muſeum is generally diſcharged with five or ſix guldens, or about fourteen ſhillings, given the attendant who opens the doors; but the greateſt part of it goes to the ſuperintendant, or keeper of the muſeum. At the entrance, the ſhoes of all who are admitted are carefully wiped, in order to keep the place as free from dirt or duſt as poſſible. All the apartments are floored with marble of different colours, of the produce of *Saxony*.

In the firſt apartment is to be ſeen a great number of ſmall braſs models of moſt of the famous ſtatues and monuments that are extant, both ancient and modern. Among theſe are an equeſtrian ſtatue of *Auguſtus* II. king of *Poland*; of *Frederic William* the *Great*, after the famous ſtatue in *Berlin*, of *Lewis* XIV. and the models of the moſt celebrated ſtatues in *Italy*.

The ſecond room is filled with curious clocks and clock-work, adorned with gold and ſilver. Among theſe is the repreſentation of the *Virgin Mary* and *Joſeph*, with the infant *Jeſus* in the manger, and the ſhepherds with the *Eaſtern magi*, performing their adorations to the *Meſſiah*, while the heavens ſeem to open with a ſurpriſing effulgence. Here is alſo a ſhip which ſails round a table, while ſome of the ſailors in it weigh anchor, and the reſt are in continual action; and at the ſame time it performs a piece of muſic. The *Japan* work on the wall of this apartment is an exact imitation of inlaid work of jaſper and other precious ſtones.

In the third room is a numerous collection of drinking veſſels and other curioſities in ivory, particularly a ſhip with all its ſails, maſts, and rigging.

In the fourth apartment the eye is dazzled with a multitude of gold and ſilver utenſils, moſt of which are large goblets and other drinking veſſels. The pannels of this room are of looking-glaſs.

The fifth is a ſpacious room, in which are a great variety of precious ſtones, and curious veſſels made of them. Here is a large table of jaſper, cut in relievo, of onyx, chalcedony, and other gems, repreſenting a young prince on horſeback, preceded by the Virtues, pointing out to him the way to true glory; while the Vices, with looks full of rage and confuſion, are flying from him, This is an ancient piece, which coſt eighty thouſand dollars. Here is a ſtatue of *Charles* II. king of *England*; a large goblet ſet round with the moſt curious and coſtly antiques; the angel *Michael* vanquiſhing the devil, admirably performed in wood, and coſt in *England*, where it was made, two thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling. Here are likewiſe ſeveral figures conſiſting of gems and pearls naturally adapted to conſtitute the different parts, and ſo curiouſly arranged, that they appear to have been deſigned by nature for the places they occupy. Among theſe, what more particularly ſtrikes the eye is the ſtory of the prophet *Jonah*; the whale, the ſhip, the prophet, and the ſea-ſhore being made of pearls properly arranged, and the rocks in the ſea repreſented by very large gems. Another curious piece repreſents two perſons carrying in a baſon before them a number of ſmall pearls: the baſon and pearls are the work of nature, with very little aſſiſtance from art. Two other perſons are carrying on a pole a large bunch of grapes, imitated to the greateſt perfection with oriental emeralds.

The ſixth apartment is ſurrounded with cloſets in which are placed the electors of *Saxony* as big as the life in their proper habits. In the middle of this room is a clock in the form of a woman, which moves the head every minute from one ſide to the other.

The firſt object ſhewn in the ſeventh apartment is a tea equipage, with a table, &c. all of gold enamelled, and ſet with diamonds, and coſt forty-ſix thouſand dollars. On a table an ell broad, and an ell and a quarter long, is repreſented the celebration of the *Great Mogul*'s birth-day. The monarch is exhibited ſitting on a throne, the grandees of his empire lie proſtrate before him with their reſpective gifts, and the portico is crowded with his guards, elephants, and every thing belonging to the ſplendor of an eaſtern court. *Dinglinger*, jeweller to the court, and fifteen other ingenious artiſts under him, were ten years and eight months employed on this piece; for which he was paid eighty-five thouſand dollars. "It was," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "leaving ſo ingenious an artiſt too long in the *Mogul*'s ſervice." The pillar in the middle of the room is adorned with beautiful baſſo relievos of *Arabian* agate, and on it is an oriental onyx of an oval figure near a quarter of a *Dreſden* ell in its longeſt diameter. In the golden fleece belonging to the order of knighthood is a diamond for which the king of *Poland* paid two hundred thouſand dollars; it weighs a hundred and ninety-four grains and a half, and is placed between two diamonds, each of which is equal in ſize to a large nutmeg.

In the laſt apartment are, among other things, a clock of gold ſet with gems, and a jaſper table with veins of chryſtal and amethyſts. This jaſper came from *Frieberg*, only four miles from *Dreſden*, and it is not many years ſince the real value of the *Saxon* jaſper was known, for the peaſants formerly uſed this ſort of ſtone, together with others, to incloſe their fields; yet it is very beautiful, but extremely difficult to poliſh. The number of curioſities in the above apartments is exceeding great; but ſome idea may be formed of this collection by the few that have been mentioned; and it is obſervable, that the judicious arrangement of the ſeveral pieces adds a ſurpriſing beauty to the whole. "Some of the artificial curioſities depoſited here," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "are eſtimable only becauſe they are inviſible to the human eye; of this number is a cherry-ſtone, upon which, by the help of a microſcope, above an hundred faces may be diſtinguiſhed. Undoubtedly," continues the ſame writer, "theſe little mechanical whims diſplay the labour, perſeverance, and minute attention of the workmen, but I cannot think they are proofs of the wiſdom of thoſe who could employ artiſts to ſo little purpoſe: let the aſtoniſhing minutiæ of nature be admired thro' microſcopes, but ſure nothing is a proper work for the hands of man, which cannot be ſeen by the unaided human eye." The elector has a complete collection of the fineſt pieces of the porcelain manufacture, from the firſt attempts made here in this elegant work, to the lateſt improvements. This, independent of the beauty of many of the pieces, is a matter of real curioſity, as it marks the progreſs of genius and invention.

The palace is furniſhed in a moſt ſuperb manner; the drawing-rooms are particularly worth ſeeing, on account of twelve pictures by *Lewis Silveſter*, repreſenting the rape of *Proſerpine*, the metamorphoſis of *Acteon*, with other fables from *Ovid*: and a piece repreſenting the late elector taking leave of his father, at his ſetting out on his travels. The ceiling of the audience-room was alſo painted by the ſame hand. The looking-glaſſes in ſome of the apartments are between eight and nine feet high, and ſix and ſeven broad. The aſſembly-room for the royal family is hung with rich tapeſtry, repreſenting the atchievements of *Alexander* the *Great*.

Among the ſurpriſing quantity of plate kept in the plate cabinet, are four ſtands, each weighing four hundred and ſeventy-one marks, and twelve others that weigh nearly as much; two ſilver vaſes, each above five feet high, ſcarce to be fathomed by two men, weighing ſix hundred marks each; two pieces of the ſame faſhion little inferior in weight; and eight ciſterns with the veſſels ſtanding in them, each weighing eight hundred marks. The mark is eight ounces.

The common aſſembly-room is adorned with tapeſtry, repreſenting the battle of *Hochſtet*. In the ſeveral apartments are many curious clocks, beautiful tables, rich cabinets, and other furniture; among which, a foreigner ſhould not omit ſeeing the confidents-table, a curious piece of mechaniſm, on which the elector dines privately with his confidents; for this table, with all its appurtenance, riſes from the lower apartments into the upper, without one ſervant being ſeen.

There is another muſeum in the palace which contains a vaſt variety of curioſities. In the firſt chamber is a collection of prints, from the commencement of the art of engraving to the preſent time.

The ſecond is the mineral gallery, in which is the earth of the different countries in the world, and ores of every denomination.

The third contains petrifactions, particularly of wood, animals, &c.

In the fourth chamber which is a very large one, are different kinds of wood and vegetables; in particular, there is a cabinet with three hundred and fifty ſquares as big as the palm of a large hand, run in flat as drawers, of ſo many different kinds of wood. In this apartment are alſo the pictures of a man and his wife, who lived near *Tameſwar*; the man was a hundred and eighty-five years of age, and his wife a hundred and ſeventy-two.

In the fifth chamber is a ſmall cabinet of ſkeletons, and other anatomical curioſities. The ſixth contains the ſkins of a variety of animals ſtuffed. The ſeventh has the ſkins of fiſhes ſtuffed. The eighth has a great quantity of different kinds of ſhells. In the ninth is a cabinet of about ſix feet high, and four broad, every drawer of which has ſome natural curioſity in amber. In the tenth is a grotto with ſprings of water. In the eleventh are many curioſities in coral. The twelfth contains the ſkeletons of lions, bears, &c. of a prodigious ſize, and the ſtuffed ſkins of ſome extraordinary beaſts, particularly of a horſe, whoſe mane is ſaid to be three ells and a half long, and his tail twelve ells and a half.

In another apartment at ſome diſtance is a model of *Solomon*'s temple cut in cedar, as deſcribed in the *Old Teſtament*, with all its furniture.

The gallery of pictures is one of the fineſt in the world; part of the collection conſiſts of a hundred capital pieces, which are ſaid to be all originals, and to have coſt half a million of crowns. Among theſe are the capital works of *Raphael*, *Corregio*, *Rubens*, and many of the great maſters. There are only a few by the two former, but a very conſiderable number by the latter. The whole collection conſiſts of above two thouſand pieces, and are valued at between two and three million of crowns.

The elector's gardens, though agreeable, are too level, and void of thoſe natural beauties that are capable of being afforded by an inequality of ground. A ſmall palace is ſituated in them, which is approached by a grand avenue of a conſiderable length. A field for tournaments is in the front, and behind is a fine piece of water. The gardens which are on the ſides, are adorned with a profuſion of marble ſtatues, many of them larger than the life. Theſe ſhew the genius of *Auguſtus* I. the late king's father, who being entirely devoted to his amours, left theſe ſtatues to after-ages, as monuments of his laſciviouſneſs.—The orangery, which is in another part of the city, has four hundred orange-trees of a very large ſize, and many exotics.

The *Chineſe* palace, thus called from the taſte of the building and the furniture, is ſituated on the *Elbe*, and commands a view of the bridge and the *Romiſh* chapel. The ornaments of the architecture, and the relievo of the frontiſpiece, are in the *Chineſe* taſte; but after all, it is far from being an elegant ſtructure. It has fourteen rooms, in which are a great number of leopards, wolves, bears, monkeys, and other animals, as large as life, made of porcelain, with elephants and rhinoceroſes of the ſize of a great dog, and a prodigious variety of birds and fowl, with a curious collection of flowers, all of porcelain made at *Meiſſen*. The apoſtles near three feet high, are in white porcelain. There is alſo a repreſentation of the crucifixion four or five feet high, with many other curious pieces; but what is more ſurpriſing, there are forty-eight *China* vaſes that appear to be of no uſe, and to be extraordinary only on account of their great ſize, and yet the elector's father was ſo charmed with them, that he purchaſed them of the late king of *Pruſſia*, at the price of a whole regiment of dragoons.

The *Turkiſh* gardens and palace are ſituated in *Plauſtreet*. The firſt floor of the palace is adorned with many pieces of painting, repreſenting the ceremonies uſed in the *Turkiſh* ſeraglio, with the baths, audiences, &c. in which all the great officers of ſtate are dreſſed in their proper habits. In the ſecond ſtory are the pictures of ſeveral celebrated beauties that have made no little noiſe at the court of *Dreſden*, all in *Turkiſh* dreſſes.—The tapeſtry hangings, and other furniture of this palace, are either the manufacture of *Turky* or *Perſia*, and ſeveral tables are ſet off with oriental curioſities; as, knives made in *Tartary*, a *Perſian* enamelled tea-equipage, and a large bowl of *lapis nephriticus*, which is called the *welcome*; and this bowl full of wine is to be drank off by the ladies on their arrival here; as a large bowl made of a *Maldivia* nut, is ſaid to have been preſented to the gentlemen by the cham of *Tartary* on ſuch occaſions.—Here are alſo ſhewn ſilver cymbals, to which the *Turkiſh* women generally dance, and ſeveral other curioſities of the ſame kind.

The menagery is in old *Dreſden*, and contains lions, tygers, leopards, lynxes, and ſeveral other animals; and at the elector's palace at *Neuſtadt-oſtra*, near *Dreſden*, there are kept a number of tame ſtags, which draw in a carriage; and when Mr. *Keyſler* was there, one of them was uſed for the ſaddle. Theſe generally ſet out with great ſpirit, but ſoon flag.

The palace of count *Bruhl* has been built at ſeveral times, and the apartments are elegant and richly furniſhed. They are adorned with luſtres of porcelain in beautiful figures; the tables have a variety of tea equipages, and the figures of men and women, birds and beaſts of porcelain. The houſe and gardens belonging to it are ſituated on the *Elbe*, near the bridge, and command a pleaſant proſpect. His library, which is in the garden, is two hundred and twenty feet long: but what is moſt ſtriking is the gallery of pictures, which, though it does not contain a fourth part ſo many as the royal gallery, is incomparably more magnificent. But this magnificent houſe is now ſtripped of many of its greateſt ornaments. The fine collection of pictures has been ſold to the empreſs of *Ruſſia*, for 150,000 rix-dollars. Though it might not be neceſſary to have ſo large a room as the library is, to contain the count's books, yet it muſt have required one of that ſize at leaſt for his wardrobe, if the account that is given of it be juſt, for he is ſaid to have had at leaſt three hundred different ſuits of cloaths, each of which had a duplicate, as he always ſhifted his cloaths after dinner, and did not chooſe that his dreſs ſhould appear different in the afternoon from what it had been in the morning. A print of each ſuit, with the particular cane and ſnuff-box belonging to it, was very accurately drawn, in a large book, which was preſented to his excellency every morning, by his *valet de chambre*, that he might fix upon the dreſs in which he wiſhed to appear for the day. This miniſter was accuſed of having accumulated a large fortune, the reverſe of which, however, is true. His houſe and gardens now belong to the elector. *Moore's Travels*, vol. II. p. 288.

The other remarkable buildings at *Dreſden*, are, the *Opera-Houſe*, the *Aſſembly-Houſe*, and the royal *ſtables*, the outſide of which is very grand; the *arſenal*, which was ſtripped by the *Pruſſians* in 1756, under which is the electoral cellar; the palaces of the electoral prince, and the other princes of that family; the electoral chancery office, the mint office, the foundery, the court diſpenſary, the royal foundation for *Roman Catholic* boys and girls, the academy for painting, the palace of prince *Lubomirſki*, the hotel *de Saxe*, and other magnificent palaces and buildings.

The places of religious worſhip are, the church of the *Holy Croſs*, which is the principal; *St. Mary's*, *St. Sophia's*, the garriſon church, and the *Roman Catholic* chapel, which is a curious piece of architecture. In the ſuburbs are the churches of *St. John*, *St. Ann*, *St. James*, *St. Bartholomew*, and the *Lazar* church.

About the year 1730, the number of houſes in *Dreſden*, including the ſuburbs, was computed to amount only to two thouſand five hundred, and that of the inhabitants to little more than forty thouſand, including the garriſon; but in 1755, there were reckoned here about eighty or ninety thouſand men. This city ſuffered ſeverely during the laſt war: in the year 1756 the king of *Pruſſia* made himſelf maſter of it. In 1758, marſhal *Daun*, after the battle of *Hochkirchen*, threatened to beſiege it; the *Pruſſian* general *Schemettau*, who commanded the city, began its defence by burning part of its ſuburbs. In 1759, the king of *Pruſſia* being obliged to augment his army, after the fatal battle of *Cunerſdorf*, with the garriſon of *Dreſden*, that city fell into the hands of the Imperialiſts; but the king of *Pruſſia* the ſame year inveſted it, and carried on a furious bombardment, by which churches, and other fine buildings, together with whole ſtreets, were laid in aſhes. Many of the houſes ſtill lay in rubbiſh, but the inhabitants are gradually rebuilding. "A fortified town," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "ſhould have no palaces within it, and no ſuburbs without it: whilſt therefore the proprietors rebuild their houſes, it would be for their intereſt that they were allowed to deſtroy the fortifications."

In the city, and its neighbourhood, many ingenious manufactures are carried on. The trade of *Dreſden* is, however, very inconſiderable; the moſt important article is the ſilver brought in ingots every fifteen days from the mines near *Friedberg*, to the amount of about twenty thouſand dollars, or three thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling. This ſilver is immediately coined into florins of ſixteen groſch, which, with reſpect to the current money of bats, driers, &c. is worth ſeven *per cent.* advance, and is therefore, ſays Mr. *Hanway*, ſo ſpeedily conveyed into the neighbouring territories to be coined again, that it is next to impoſſible to obtain, in the ordinary commerce of the people, change in this money for a ſingle *Louis d'or*.

About four miles from *Dreſden*, on the other ſide of the *Elbe*, is the royal palace of *Pillnitz*, which ſtands in a pleaſant country, and is adorned with a great number of portraits of the moſt celebrated beauties of *Saxony*.

Five miles from *Dreſden* is fort *Konigſtein*, which ſtands on a rock, cut ſo ſteep, that it appears quite perpendicular, and in many places has projections in the manner of baſtions, from whence the ſides of the rock may be raked and defended. This fort is always ſtocked with proviſions ſufficient to laſt many years. On the top is a large green area, a wood, and ſeveral gardens, in which are thirty-eight different kinds of foreſt and fruit-trees, with paſtures and land fit for agriculture. The fortreſs is provided with fine ciſterns, or ſmall ponds, as reſervoirs for ſnow and rain water, in which are ſeveral kinds of fiſh for the governor's uſe; but the water drank by the garriſon, is drawn up by a wheel from a well nine hundred *Dreſden* ells deep.

One of the greateſt curioſities to be ſeen at this fort is the tun which general *Kyaw* cauſed to be made here. Its length is ſeventeen *Dreſden* ells, and its diameter at the bung twelve ells. It conſiſts of one hundred fifty-ſeven ſtaves, eight inches thick, and fifty-four boards for the heads. It holds three thouſand ſeven hundred and nine hogſheads, and upon one head of the caſk is a *Latin* inſcription to the following purpoſe:

> "Welcome, traveller, and admire this monument, "dedicated to feſtivity, in order to exhilarate the mind "with a chearful glaſs, in the year 1725, by *Frederic* "*Auguſtus* king of *Poland*, and elector of *Saxony*, the "father of his country, the *Titus* of his age, the delight "of mankind. Therefore drink to the health of the "ſovereign, the country, the electoral family, and "baron *Kyaw*, governor of *Konigſtein*; and if thou art "able, according to the dignity of this caſk, the moſt "capacious of all caſks, drink to the proſperity of the "whole univerſe: and ſo farewell."

The top of the caſk is railed in, and affords room for fifteen or twenty people to regale themſelves. There are alſo ſeveral kinds of welcome cups, which are offered to ſtrangers.

This fortreſs is a place of confinement for ſtate priſoners. It has an arſenal, and in a room called the hero's apartment, beſides the old *Saxon* warriors, which the painter has drawn according to his own fancy, are the portraits of all the generals employed by the elector.

SECT. VI.

Of the Circle of LEIPSIC, *with the Diſtrict of* WURZEN, *and the principal Places in each.*

THE circle of LEIPSIC, including the diſtrict of *Wurzen*, is bounded by the *Miſnian* and *Ertzgebirg* circles, by a part of the duchy of *Altenburg*, the biſhoprics of *Merſeburg* and *Naumburg Zeitz*, and by the *Thuringian* and electoral circles. It contains thirty-two towns, nine hundred forty-ſeven villages, and conſiſts of fourteen prefecturates.

The principal city of this circle is LEIPSIC, which ſignifies the place of lime-trees, and is one of the fineſt and moſt celebrated towns in all *Germany*. It is ſituated in a pleaſant and fertile plain on the *Bleiſſe*, in the fifty-firſt degree twenty-two minutes latitude, and in the twelfth degree thirty-four minutes eaſt longitude, forty-ſix miles to the north weſt of *Dreſden*. It has ſeveral other rivulets in its neighbourhood, as the *Barde*, the *Elſter*, and the *Luppe*. It is indeed ſaid to be only eight thouſand nine hundred fifty-four paces in circumference; but it has large and well-built ſuburbs, with fine gardens. Between theſe ſuburbs and the town is a fine walk of lime-trees, which was laid out in the year 1702, and encompaſſes the city. Mulberry-trees are alſo planted in the town ditches; but the fortifications ſeem rather calculated for the uſe of the inhabitants to walk on than for defence. The walls have four magnificent ſtone gates, and the citizens maintain two hundred ſoldiers. The houſes are very lofty, and have elegant fronts. The ſtreets are clean, commodious, and agreeable; they are lighted in the night with ſeven hundred lamps, and the inhabitants amount to about forty thouſand within the walls.

Leipſic has been diſtinguiſhed during ſeveral ages for the liberty of conſcience granted to all people. Hence the inhabitants have been induſtrious in the cultivation of knowledge and moral improvements. Here is an univerſity which is ſtill very conſiderable, with ſix churches for the *Lutherans*, theirs being the eſtabliſhed religion, one for the *Calviniſts*, and a chapel in the caſtle for thoſe of the *Romiſh* church. The exchange is an elegant ſtructure, and the ceiling of the great hall is well painted. The aſparagus of *Leipſic* is large and delicious, the gardens here being reckoned the beſt in *Germany*.

All ſorts of manufactures are carried on in this city; gold, ſilver, ſilk, wool, and linen yarn being worked here into all kinds of ſtuffs, velvets, ſtockings, cloths, and linens. There are alſo houſes for the dying of ſilk, the printing of cottons, the making of tapeſtry, and the preparation of *Pruſſian* blue. The orphan-houſe is appropriated to the culture of ſilk. The people here are much famed for their painted cloths in imitation of tapeſtry.

Leipſic has three fairs, *viz.* on *New-year's-day*, *Eaſter*, and *Michaelmas*; but that of *Eaſter* is moſt conſiderable. To theſe fairs reſort the *Poles*, *Hungarians*, *Bohemians*, *Pruſſians*, and indeed people from all parts of *Germany*; and likewiſe the *Engliſh*, *French*, *Italians*, and even *Ruſſians*, who all bring the produce of their reſpective countries, which are bought up there and diſperſed, by means of the rivers, to the moſt diſtant parts of the empire. Since the king of *Pruſſia* has augmented his territories by annexing to them a conſiderable part of *Poland*, he has prohibited his northern ſubjects from frequenting the fairs at *Leipſic*, and eſtabliſhed a nearer mart.

In the year 1763, the births in this city amounted to 866, the burials to 1614, and the marriages to 174. In the year 1765, it appears that 162 marriages were celebrated; 1437 children were born; and 1048 perſons died. From hence neither the healthineſs of the place, nor the purity of morals among the inhabitants, can be inferred; but its population appears to be maintained by the ſupply of inhabitants which it receives from other parts.

In the year 1631 and 1632, this city was taken by the Imperialiſts; in 1642 it was taken by the *Swedes*; and in 1745 and 1756 was garriſoned by the *Pruſſians*, to whom it was obliged to pay very conſiderable ſums of money by way of contribution. The Imperial army, commanded by marſhal *Daun*, laid ſiege to this city in 1758, but were obliged to abandon it; two years afterwards, the *Auſtrians* got poſſeſſion of it for a few weeks, when they were diſpoſſeſſed by the *Pruſſians*, after the battle of *Torgau*.

The neighbouring country being very pleaſant and well cultivated, its fertility draws hither a multitude of larks, which are ſo very fat, and have ſo delicate a flavour, that the *Leipſic* larks are famous all over *Germany*; and what muſt appear very extraordinary, is, that the exciſe on theſe birds produces ſix hundred thouſand dollars, or about nine hundred pounds a year to the city, at a groſch, or two-pence ſterling, for every ſixty of thoſe birds. The revenue accruing to the ſovereign from the city of *Leipſic* is computed at four hundred thouſand rixdollars, or ſeventy thouſand pounds ſterling a year.

The next town we ſhall mention is GRIMMA, the inhabitants of which procure ſubſiſtence chiefly by their wood, cloth, and thread; the dealers in the latter frequent the fairs of *Leipſic*, their thread being exported far and near. This town was the firſt in all *Saxony* that imitated the *Engliſh* flannel.

ROCHLITZ is ſeated on the *Mulde*, in the prefecturate of the ſame name with the town, and contains about four hundred houſes. In this town, cloths, ſtuffs, and linen are made; and in a mountain near the town are ſome excellent ſtone quarries, the red ſtone in which is exported to a great diſtance. Marble, jaſper, chalcedony, and other beautiful ſtones are alſo found here.

The diſtrict of WURZEN, though united to the circle of *Leipſic*, has its own regency, and ſeveral towns, the principal of which is WURZEN, which is ſeated on the river *Mulde*. The town is but ſmall, but the ſuburbs are much larger. The beer of this town is reckoned equal to any in *Saxony*, and is exported in great quantities.—Here are alſo many houſes for the dying of cloth, ſeveral bleaching grounds for linen, and many of the inhabitants get their living by knitting.

SECT. VII.

Of the Circles of ERTZGEBIRG, VOIGTLAND, NEUSTADT, MERSEBURG, *and the Biſhopric of* NAUMBURG; *with their principal Towns.*

THE circle of ERTZGEBIRG is bounded by the circles of *Leipſic* and *Miſnia*, as alſo by *Bohemia*, the *Voigtland* and *Neuſtadt* circles, and has its name from the mountains, which are rich in ore. On the ſearching and working of this ore and other minerals, and on ſome manufactures, the inhabitants depend for their ſubſiſtence, which they cannot here receive from agriculture. This circle, including the ſeignories of the count of *Schonburg*, contains fifty-four towns, ten mine and market-towns, and ſeven hundred and ſixty-one villages; and is divided into fifteen prefecturates, the principal places in which are,

FREYBERG, or **FRIDBERG**, the capital of the prefecturate of the ſame name, and the principal mine-town belonging to the elector of *Saxony*, is ſeated on the *Mulde*, into which the river of *Luſitz* falls, after it has run through the town. *Freyberg* conſiſts of about two thouſand houſes, and the number of its inhabitants, in 1725, was computed to amount to ſixty thouſand. It is ſurrounded with a double wall, each of which is defended by towers and out-works; but the inner wall has the greateſt number. Round it alſo runs a lined ditch. The tract about the town is pretty mountainous, and yet is eſteemed fertile. It has an upper mine-office, which has the direction of all the mines in the country. *Freyberg* has a cannon and bell-foundry, and the inhabitants are employed in making fine *Lyons* lace, and lace of *Tombac*; and near the town is a ſulphur and vitriol-houſe. Its excellent beer is exported to a great diſtance. In 1318 it obtained the privilege, that all the carriers that go to *Bohemia* ſhould be obliged to expoſe their wares to public ſale for three whole days to the inhabitants of this town. The ſilver mine-works in this neighbourhood are of great importance, and the moſt profitable in all *Miſnia*. There are likewiſe mines of *copper*, *tin*, and *lead*; all which are ſaid to yield the elector a clear annual profit of a hundred and thirty thouſand pounds ſterling. In 1632 it was taken by the emperor, when the elector gave eighty thouſand rixdollars to ſave unrifled the family monuments in *St. Peter's* church, the *German* princes being anciently buried in their robes, jewels, *&c.* Prince *Henry* of *Pruſſia* attacked the united army of *Imperialiſts* and *Auſtrians* near this city, in *October* 1762, and gained a ſignal and deciſive victory over them. In the year 1764 a dreadful fire happened here, by which 124 dwelling houſes, beſides public edifices, were deſtroyed.

ZOBLITZ is a ſmall town, where the inhabitants principally ſubſiſt by working the ſerpent-ſtone, which is found here, into pitchers, mortars, bowls, tea and coffee-cups, writing implements, boxes, pipes, caſkets, candle-ſticks, ſnuffers, tobacco-boxes, and alſo by trading in lace, yarn, and linen. The ſerpen-ſtone is dug juſt above the town; and farther to the eaſt is found a red ſpecies, which is eſteemed the fineſt, and is therefore conſidered by the ſovereign as his property; together with a yellow, green, brown, grey, and black ſort. In the electoral red quarry are found *granites*, and alſo *aſbeſtos* of various colours.

ZWICKAU, one of the largeſt towns in this country, is ſituated on the river *Mulde*, and has a citadel ſeparated from the town by a ditch. This town has a manufacture of cloth, and a great number of cards are made here for the manufacturers who work in wool, cotton, *&c.* The trade carried on here conſiſts in theſe articles, and alſo in leather, deals, iron, coals, marble, and corn.

The circle of **VOIGTLAND** is bounded by that of *Ertzgebirg*, *Bohemia*, and the principality of *Culmbach*, and contains fifteen towns, and three hundred and twenty-three villages, the principal place in which is,

PLAUEN, the capital of a prefecture of the ſame name, and of the electoral *Saxon* ſhare in *Voigtland*; it is ſeated on the river *Elſter*, and contains an old citadel, with one pariſh church and another for interments; as alſo a *Latin* ſchool and a ſuperintendency, which has a ſpiritual juriſdiction over ten towns and thirty-nine churches. Here is a manufacture of cotton and cloth.

The circle of **NEUSTADT** is bounded by a part of the circle of *Ertzgebirg*, and the principalities of *Altenburg* and *Saalfeld*. It conſiſts of three prefecturates, in which are ſeven boroughs, two market-towns, and two hundred and twenty-two villages; but the places in this circle are too inconſiderable to deſerve notice.

The duchy of **MERSEBERG** is environed by the circles of *Leipſic*, *Thuringia*, the county of *Mansfield*, and the duchy of *Magdeburg*.

The country is fertile, and produces a conſiderable quantity of corn, millet, and flax. It was formerly a biſhopric ſubject to *Magdeburg*; but was ſecularized by the treaty of *Paſſau*, in favour of the houſe of *Saxony*. One of the dukes who was adminiſtrator of it, having introduced *Lutheraniſm* here about the year 1562, the duchy has been ſince granted as a portion to one of the younger ſons, to whom it gives the title of duke, who, with the revenues of other diſtricts added to this noble biſhopric, is enabled to keep a very genteel court.

The chapter conſiſts of *Lutheran* proteſtants of ancient genuine nobility, theſe are ſixteen canons major, among whom are ſix prelates and four minor canons.

The duchy has its own regency, together with a peculiar chamber, college, and conſiſtory.

It is divided into five prefecturates, in which are one borough, ſeven towns, and two hundred and twelve villages.

The principal place of this duchy is **MERSEBURG**, where the duke reſides. It ſtands in a fine ſituation, amidſt meadows and gardens, on the banks of the *Sala*, or *Saale*, ten miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Halle*, and ſeventeen to the north-weſt of *Leipſic*. It is thought to derive its name from *Mars*, who was worſhipped here by the pagan *Saxons*: within the liberties of the chapter ſtands the epiſcopal palace, together with the cathedral, a *Gothic* ſtructure, in which is to be ſeen the magnificent tomb of the emperor *Rodolphus* of *Swabia*, who died, after loſing his hand, in a battle fought with *Henry* IV. his competitor. Near the cathedral is a library containing very ancient manuſcripts. The town is well built, though not in the modern taſte, and its walls and ſeven towers are of ſtone.

The laſt diſtrict we ſhall mention in the electorate of *Saxony* is the ſecularized biſhopric of *Naumburg*, which lies partly on the *Saale*, and partly on the *Elſter*. The former part is entirely ſurrounded by the circle of *Thuringia*, and the latter by *Thuringia*, the circle of *Leipſic*, and the principality of *Altenburg*.

The proteſtant chapter of *Naumburg* conſiſts of twelve capitulars, ſix major prebends, and four minor; and the collegiate foundation of *Zeitz*, which is alſo proteſtant, has ſeven canons. This biſhopric has its own regency, together with a peculiar college and conſiſtory; the latter of which is filled up by the counſellors of the regency, in whom is likewiſe veſted the choice of the ſuperintendency of the foundation.

This biſhopric contains three prefecturates, in which are five towns, and about a hundred and forty villages: but the only places worthy of notice are,

NAUMBURG, the capital of the diſtrict. This city lies in a fertile tract near the *Saale*. It is under the juriſdiction of its council, and contains a ſmall citadel. Its yearly fair, which begins on the twenty-ninth of *July*, enjoys conſiderable privileges.

ZEITZ is a town ſeated on the *Elſter*, and contains a citadel, which from its founder, duke *Moritz*, or *Maurice*, is named *Moritzburg*. It contains four churches, with a ſchool, and is the ſeat of the regency and conſiſtory. In this town is likewiſe a manufacture of cloth.

We here conclude our account of the electorate of *Saxony*, which compoſes only one of the twenty-two ſtates into which *Upper Saxony* is divided; and ſhall now proceed to ſpeak of the reſt.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Mark or Marquiſate of BRANDENBURGH.

Its Situation, Produce, Rivers, and Canals. The Religion of the Inhabitants, and their Learning, Arts, and Manufactures.

THE *Mark* of *Brandenburg* is bounded on the north by *Mecklenburg* and *Pomerania*; on the eaſt by *Poland*; on the ſouth by *Sileſia*, *Luſatia*, the electorate of *Saxony*, the principality of *Anhalt*, and the duchy of *Magdeburg*; and on the weſt by the duchies of *Magdeburg* and *Lunenburg*.

This country is not every where fertile, ſome tracts being very ſandy; notwithſtanding which, theſe lands, when properly cultivated, yield rye, ſmall barley, and oats in abundance, and the corn is thinner ſhelled than that which grows in a fatter ſoil. The inhabitants alſo turn their ſandy grounds to advantage, by laying them out in vineyards and gardens, or planting them with pine-trees, which thrive well in theſe parts; but ſome of the circles are very fruitful, producing wheat, ſpelt, and large barley in abundance.

This country, under the government of king *Frederic William* and his ſon *Frederic* II. has acquired a very different form from that in which it anciently appeared. Agriculture is univerſally improved, large tracts of waſte land have been cultivated, ſuperfluous woods grubbed up, deep and large moraſſes rendered dry and fruitful, and a prodigious number of villages erected. In ſome of the circles millet, buck-wheat, and flax are cultivated; in others great quantities of tobacco, and in others again herbs uſed for dying. The woods furniſh the inhabitants not only with fuel fit for domeſtic uſes, but with great quantities of timber for houſe and ſhip-building, a great deal of which is exported to *Hamburg*, *Holland*, *France*, and other places. The woods are alſo of great advantage for carrying on their glaſs and iron works; the making of charcoal, tar, and pot-aſhes. Hence, great care is taken to preſerve thoſe woods in a good condition, for the benefit of poſterity.

The inhabitants alſo employ themſelves in breeding of cattle, and particularly ſheep, on account of the great advantage they receive from their wool, which enables them to carry on ſome profitable woollen manufactures; and therefore, for the improvement of their breed of ſheep, king *Frederic* II. has cauſed rams to be imported from *Spain* and *England*. The culture of ſilk is likewiſe carried on with good ſucceſs, and is continually increaſing; for notwithſtanding the climate is in winter much colder than ours, ſilk-worms thrive, and produce a great deal of ſilk.

The principal minerals in the *Mark* are a fine *porcelain* earth, and all manner of colour-earths, together with *allum*, *ſalt-petre*, *amber*, and *iron-ſtone*.

The rivers in this country are the *Elbe*, and the *Oder*, which may be eſteemed the capital rivers of *Germany*. Beſides theſe, there are leſſer ſtreams and many uſeful canals for the advantage of navigation. One of theſe canals, named *Plauen*, ſhortens the water-paſſage between *Berlin* and *Magdeburg* about one half; it is eight thouſand ſix hundred fifty-five perches in length, with bridges laid over it, at nine different places. There are alſo ſeveral inland *lakes*, ſome of which, in the middle *Mark*, have a communication by means of canals and ſluices. The *Elbe* and the *Oder* abound leſs in fiſh than the *Havel*, the *Spree*, and ſeveral ſmaller ſtreams.

The greateſt part of the inhabitants are of the *Lutheran* church; the preachers belonging to which are ranged under ſixty-nine ſpiritual inſpections and their head, partly ſtiled inſpectors, and partly alſo provoſts. The royal and electoral houſe alſo now profeſs themſelves of this church. The refugee *Bohemians* who are ſettled here are *Roman Catholics*, but the *French* refugees are *Calviniſts*; however, every inhabitant enjoys an unreſtrained liberty of conſcience.

The ſciences are in high eſteem, and greatly cultivated: for their improvement there are *Latin* ſchools, ſeveral ſeminaries, the univerſity of *Francfort* on the *Oder*, and the academy of ſciences at *Berlin*. The preſent ſovereign is the patron of learned and ingenious men; and is himſelf a philoſopher and a poet.

Numerous manufactures are carried on here, the greateſt part of which were introduced by the *French* refugees. The inhabitants make cloths, and ſeveral ſorts of woollen ſtuffs, as camblets, calimancoes, flannels, ſilk ſtuffs, velvets, and tapeſtries, gold and ſilver lace, and leather. They prepare all manner of purified earths for colours, allum, ſaltpetre, gunpowder; and ſeveral other ſorts of wares are made of wrought and caſt iron, ſteel, and braſs. They likewiſe make large and excellent mirrors, and a very fine ſort of porcelain. At *Berlin* are alſo excellent painters, ſtatuaries, and engravers. Admirable things are alſo performed in the jewellery, goldſmith, and enamelling branches; fine mathematical inſtruments are alſo made; and the *Berlin* coaches are every where famous. By means of theſe arts and manufactures a ſaving of large ſums is made, and the money kept in the country; while the balance of the export trade, being greatly in favour of the country, cauſes it to receive a conſiderable annual return of ſpecie.

SECT. IX.

The Royal and Electoral Titles, and Arms; the various Offices by which the Government is adminiſtered; the Revenues, and Power of the Elector; *and the Number of his Forces.*

THE royal and electoral titles run thus: viz. *Frederic* king of *Pruſſia*, margrave of *Brandenburg*, of the Holy *Roman* Empire arch-chamberlain and elector; ſovereign and ſupreme duke of *Sileſia*; ſovereign prince of *Orange*, *Neufchatel*, and *Valengin*; of the county of *Glatz*, *Guelders*, *Magdeburg*, *Cleve*, *Juliers*, the *Berg*, *Stettin*, *Pomerania*, the *Caſſubi* and *Wends*, *Mecklenburg* and *Croſſen*, duke; burgrave of *Nurenberg*; prince of *Halberſtadt*, *Minden*, *Camin*, *Wenden*, *Schwerin*, *Ratzeburg*, *Eaſt-Frieſeland* and *Mors*; count of *Hohenzollern*, *Rappin*, the *Mark*, *Ravenſburg*, *Hohenſtein*, *Tecklenburg*, *Lingen*, *Buren*, and *Leerdam*; lord of *Ravenſtein*, the counties of *Roſtock*, *Stargard*, *Lauenburg*, *Butow*, *Arlay*, and *Breda*, &c.

The arms on account of *Pruſſia*, are a crowned eagle ſable, with trefoil-ſtalks or on the wings, and the letters F. R. on the breaſt, in a field argent. On account of the *Mark* of *Brandenburg* an eagle gules, weaponed or, with trefoil-ſtalks of the ſame on the wings; in a field argent. On account of the arch-chamberlain's office, a ſcepter placed palewiſe in a field azure. On account of the duchy of *Sileſia*, a cheſs-table divided into five fields or, and four azure. On account of *Orange*, a belt or, with a blue hunting-horn. On account of *Neufchatel*, a pale gules, beſet with three chevrons argent, in a field or. On account of *Magdeburg*, a ſhield divided gules and argent. On account of *Cleve*, eight ſceptres or, in a field purple; or according to others, united in a ſmall ſhield argent, in which is ſeen a round ring. On account of *Juliers*, a lion ſable in a field or. On account of the *Berg*, a lion gules crowned azure, in a field argent. On account of *Stettin*, a griffin gules, crowned or, and weaponed in a field azure. On account of *Pomerania*, a griffin gules, weaponed or, in a field argent. On account of *Caſſuben*, a griffin ſable, turned to the ſiniſter ſide, and weaponed or, in a field of the ſame. On account of *Wenden*, a griffin tranſverſely marked gules, and verte, in a field argent, On account of *Mecklenburg*, a buffalo's head ſable, having horns argent and crowned gules, with a ring argent paſſed through the noſe. On account of *Croſſen*, in a field or, an eagle ſable, with wings, tail and weapons diſplayed, and having on his breaſt a creſcent argent, over which is ſeen a ſmall croſs of the ſame. On account of *Jagerndorf*, an eagle ſable, with a hunting-horn argent, placed on the breaſt, in a field of the ſame. On account of the burgravate of *Nurenberg*, a lion ſable, with open jaws prepared for battle, a tongue exerted gules, weaponed and crowned, in a field or. On account of *Halderſtadt*, a ſhield divided argent and gules. On account of *Minden*, two keys argent, placed in form of a *St. Andrew*'s croſs, in a field gules. On account of *Camin*, an anchor croſs argent, in a field gules. On account of *Schwerin*, a ſhield divided, in whoſe upper part is a griffin or, in a field azure, the under part verte, with an incloſure argent. On account of *Ratzeburg*, a croſs waving and argent, in a field gules. On account of *Eaſt Frieſland*, a crowned harpy or, with wings diſplayed, in a field ſable, and four ſtars or, in the four corners of the field. On account of *Mors*, a feſſe ſable, in a field or. On account of *Hohenzollern*, a ſhield quarterly argent and ſable. On acccunt of *Ruppin*, an eagle argent, in a field gules. On account of the *Mark*, a feſſe chequered gules and argent, in a field or. On account of *Ravenſberg*, three chevrons gules and argent, placed over each other. For *Hohenſtein*, a ſhield chequered gules and argent. For *Tecklenburg*, three hearts gules, in a field of the ſame. On account of *Lingen*, an anchor or in a field azure. On account of *Schwerin*, an arm ornamented argent, projecting out of a cloud, and holding in its hand a ring, in a field gules. For *Clettenberg*, a heart ſable in a field argent. For *Regenſtein*, a heart's attire gules, in a field argent. For *Buren*, a feſſe argent pinnacled alternately on both ſides, in a field gules. On account of *Leerdam*, two feſſe gules, alternately pinnacled on each ſide, in a field argent. On account of the marquiſate of *Ter Veer*, a feſſe argent in a field ſable. For *Roſtock*, a buffalo's head gules and crowned, a tongue exerted gules, and horns argent, in a field or. On account of *Stargard*, a ſhield divided gules and or; and on account of *Breda*, three ſmall *St. Andrew's* croſſes argent.

We have already given an account of the orders of knighthood, in treating of the kingdom of *Pruſſia*.

With reſpect to the ſeveral offices by which the government is adminiſtered, they conſiſt of the following, which are kept at *Berlin*.

I. The privy ſtate-council, which aſſembles once a week. In this council all the private miniſters of ſtate and war, as well as thoſe who are in the provinces, have a ſeat and voice when they come to *Berlin*. In it are propoſed matters of grace, important juſticiary affairs are decided, and the vacant inveſtitures conferred, thoſe of the *Sileſian* princes excepted, who are inveſted by the king himſelf from the throne.

II. The cabinet miniſtry, which take care of foreign ſtate affairs, and conſiſt of the privy miniſters of ſtate, war, and the cabinet, who are divided into two departments, of which one attends only to *German* ſtate affairs, or the concerns of the empire.

III. The general ſupreme directory of the finances, war, and domains, throughout the whole of the royal and electoral countries; under which are all the war and domain chambers. The king himſelf is preſident, and the heads of the ſix departments into which it is divided have certain privy finance counſellors under them; they are miniſters of ſtate and war, and act as vice-preſidents, and directing miniſters at the general ſupreme directory of the finances, war, and domains.

IV. The ſpiritual department, which takes care of the church, the univerſity, ſchools and affairs relating to the poor, and has at its head a miniſter of ſtate and war.

V. The general poſt-office, which provides every thing relating to the poſt throughout the whole of the royal and electoral countries, *Sileſia* excepted.

VI. The ſupreme court, or tribunal of appeals, the higheſt juſticiary college in all the royal and electoral countries, and to which appeals lie from the ſeveral regencies or governments.

VII. The chamber court, which decides all proceſſes throughout the electoral *Mark*, and conſiſts of two ſenates, the chief preſident of which, and likewiſe of the tribunal, is the great chancellor for the time being.

VIII. The war and domain chamber of the electoral *Mark*.

IX. The ſupreme war and domain chamber of accompts, which inſpects the accompts of the ſeveral caſh officers in the royal and electoral countries.

X. The ſupreme *Lutheran* conſiſtory, which is employed in filling up the places of preachers and ſchoolmaſters, and in examining candidates.

XI. The directory of the *Calviniſt* church, which takes cognizance of the concerns of the ſeveral *Calviniſt* churches in the royal countries.

XII. The war conſiſtory.

XIII. The pupil college of the electoral *Mark*, which being appointed for the tutelage of minors, audits their accounts, and provides for the ſecure lodgments of their capitals.

XIV. The ſupreme mine-office.

XV. The general proviſion-office.

XVI. The general ſalt-cheſt and ſalt-factory.

XVII. The ſupreme medicinal college.

The *French* have an upper and under judicatory of their own, as alſo their own reviſion, tribunal, ſupreme conſiſtory, and ſupreme directory, which is ſtiled the *Conſeil François*.

The ſources of the royal revenues ariſing from the marquiſate of *Brandenburg*, are the royal domain, with the foreſts, poſts, mines, mints, duties on ſalt, ſtamped paper and cards, exciſe, impoſts upon beer, and grinding, the buſhel-tax, tolls, protection-money paid by the *Jews*, the contribution or tax on hides, land, and houſes, &c.—Theſe ſeveral revenues are collected into different cheſts, and the ſum total of the yearly revenues ariſing from the *Mark* alone are eſtimated at about two millions and a half of crowns.

The power of the royal *Pruſſian* and electoral houſe of *Brandenburg* has riſen under king *Frederic* II. to a height that has attracted the attention and aſtoniſhment of all *Europe*. This power is not ſo much founded on its extent of territory, which is much leſs than that belonging to ſome other *European* ſtates, as on its excellent internal conſtitution, and the great inſight of its governor into the connection of the different parts of the body politic, and likewiſe on his own wiſe and indefatigable attention to the government of his people. (See the character of this monarch, page 77.)

All the countries and ſtates of this royal and electoral houſe do not exceed three thouſand ſquare *German* miles, and contain in them nearly five hundred towns. From the year 1750 to 1756, there were, one year with another, one hundred and ſixty-ſix thouſand five hundred and ſixty-ſeven perſons baptized, and about a hundred and twenty-five thouſand three hundred and forty-eight deaths; whence, in order to find out the number of inhabitants, we need only to multiply the laſt of theſe ſums by thirty-eight, which brings the number to four million ſeven hundred and ſixty-three thouſand two hundred and twenty-four. The whole of the royal revenues are rated at near twenty millions of dollars. The contributions of the ſubjects are invariably fixed, and at no time, not even in the moſt difficult conjunctures of war, are afterwards raiſed, or new impoſts created.

According to a complete liſt of the royal *Pruſſian* army in 1753, it conſiſted at that time of one hundred and forty-ſix thouſand two hundred and fifty-ſeven men, which in time of peace requires the ſum of ten millions nine hundred and thirty-two thouſand nine hundred and ſixty dollars for their yearly maintenance, excluſive of the charges of mounting and remounting, levying and quartering, which may ariſe to about one-fourth more: ſo that the ſum total of the money required for their maintenance one year, amounts to nearly fourteen millions of dollars. The preſent ſtate of the military force of *Pruſſia*, may be ſeen in page 78.

The diſcipline of theſe troops, as well as their expertneſs at their exerciſe, is not to be equalled. For their ſubſiſtence the ſeveral royal and electoral countries are divided into cantons, or ſmaller circles, out of which each regiment, and even each company, has a ſeparate one to itſelf, from whence its recruits are to be drawn; for which reaſon the ſeveral regiments are always quartered in or near theſe cantons, out of which they draw their recruits. In times of peace theſe troops have every year nine or ten months furlow granted them, in order to enable them to carry on their buſineſs as burghers or peaſants.

The *Pruſſian* ſoldiers are in general remarkable for the ſhortneſs of their coats, which ſeems at firſt view to proceed from a ridiculous frugality, yet is calculated for very wiſe ends. Their cloaths ſit extremely cloſe to their bodies, and are ſtrengthened at the elbows with leather in the form of a heart, which prevents the neceſſity of patching an old garment. A *Pruſſian* ſoldier is never ſeen in rags; but all of them, with reſpect to neatneſs, and the cleanlineſs of their perſons, appear as gentlemen. The king's guards, and ſome other regiments, have new cloaths every year, but the reſt of the army in general have new regimentals only twice in three years. The laſt king obliged the ſoldiers to wear white ſpatterdaſhes both in winter and ſummer, but the preſent, obſerving the inconvenience with which it was attended, gave his men black for the winter. In the ſame ſeaſon their breeches are of woollen cloth, but in ſummer they are of white dimity, or linen, which are very light and clean. They all wear their hair queued, which is by this means conſtantly kept in order; and they are always powdered when on duty. This not only ſerves to preſerve the natural hair or wig, but gives the ſoldier a reſpect for his own perſon, and the rank in which he conſiders himſelf in ſome meaſure compenſates for the ſmallneſs of his pay.

The *Mark* of *Brandenburg* is generally divided into the *Electoral* and *New Marks*. The *Electoral Mark* compriſes in it the *Old Mark*, the *Prignitz*, the *Middle Mark*, and the *Ucker Mark*. Theſe marks, or provinces, are again divided into circles, and over each is placed a land council. We ſhall begin with the *Middle Mark*, on account of its lying next the countries laſt deſcribed, and its containing the capital city, which is the ſeat of government.

SECT. X.

Of the Middle Mark *of* BRANDENBURG; *with a particular Deſcription of the Cities of* BERLIN, BRANDENBURG, *and* POTSDAM; *the Palace of* SANS SOUCI, *and other Places worthy of Notice.*

THE MIDDLE MARK is bounded by the *Prignitz*, the duchy of *Magdeburg*, the *Saxon* electoral circle, *Lower Luſatia*, the *New Mark*, the *Ucker Mark*, and the duchy of *Mecklenburg*. This country has been greatly improved by the laſt and preſent kings of *Pruſſia*, who have cauſed many marſhy and unſerviceable tracts to be drained and rendered fertile.

In ſeveral parts of this *Mark*, the inhabitants apply themſelves to the cultivation of vines; in others millet and buck-wheat are produced in great quantities; woad, clary, and ſaw-wort are here cultivated, and in many places the culture of ſilk is purſued to advantage. In ſome parts are conſiderable heaths and woods. This diſtrict has the advantage of having ſeveral fine canals dug for the benefit of commerce.

The *Middle Mark* is divided into eight circles, the principal places in which are,

BERLIN, the capital of all the king of *Pruſſia*'s dominions, and one of the largeſt, fineſt, and moſt populous cities in all *Germany*, conſiſting properly of five towns united under one town-council. In *Berlin* are ſeveral fine palaces, with other magnificent and ſuperb buildings. The ſtreets are built in a very regular manner, and are of a commodious breadth; in the *New Town* they are perfectly ſtraight: *Frederic Street* is reckoned two *Engliſh* miles and a half, or a *French* league in length. Others which go off at right angles from that, are a mile, or a mile and a half long. "The architecture of *Palladio*, in the *Venetian* ſtate," ſays Dr. *Burney*, "is here very frequently and ſucceſsfully copied. The king's predominant paſſion is for architecture, to gratify which, he is ſaid to expend yearly £. 200,000 ſterling. Whenever a citizen is about building a houſe, the king furniſhes the deſign, and is at the expence of building the front. This paſſion," continues our author, "is hereditary, for the late king of *Pruſſia* made it a condition, in beſtowing offices and employments about his court and perſon, that each incumbent ſhould build a houſe, reſerving to himſelf the pleaſure of planning and conſtructing the front." There are alſo ſeveral large and beautiful ſquares, together with pleaſant walks. There are twenty-five churches, fourteen of which are *Lutheran*, eleven *Calviniſt*, and one *Roman Catholic*; the latter, ſays Dr. *Moore*, is by far the moſt elegant place of worſhip in the city. There is an academy of ſciences, another of arts and painting, a college of anatomy and ſurgery, five ſeminaries, and two public libraries. In 1755 it was computed to contain five thouſand eight hundred and twenty-ſix houſes, and one hundred and twenty-ſix thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-one perſons, among which were ſix thouſand five hundred and forty-one *French*, one thouſand two hundred and fifty-three *Bohemians*, two thouſand five hundred and ninety-five *Jews*, and twenty-ſix thouſand three hundred and twenty-five ſoldiers, who had wives and children.

This city is ſeated on the *Spree*, which paſſes through it in two principal branches, and is in 52° 28′ north latitude, and 13° 44′ eaſt longitude, a hundred and fifty miles to the north-weſt of *Prague*, and is encompaſſed with agreeable gardens and vineyards. The entrance into *Berlin* is airy and elegant; but Dr. *Burney* deſcribes the road leading to it from *Leipſic*, as a miſerable moraſs. In going towards the palace, on the new bridge, which is of ſtone, over the *Spree*, is an equeſtrian ſtatue of *Frederic William* the *Great*, which is eſteemed a piece of exquiſite workmanſhip, and was erected by *Frederic* I. king of *Pruſſia*. Both the man and horſe are of one entire piece, caſt at the ſame time, and coſt forty thouſand crowns. The elector is repreſented in a *Roman* habit, ſomewhat above the common ſize, on a pedeſtal of white marble, adorned with *baſſo relievo*, repreſenting four ſlaves bound in chains to the corners of the baſe. In the corner of one of the ſquares is the ſtatue of marſhal *Schwerin*, who is repreſented as holding the enſign by which he advanced at the famous battle of *Prague*, in 1757. Perceiving his troops on the point of giving way, he ſeized the ſtandard from the officer who carried it, and marched towards the enemy, calling out, "Let all but cowards follow me." The troops, aſhamed to abandon their general, charged once more, and turned the fortune of the day: but the brave old marſhal was killed, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. Inſtead of ſaints and crucifixes, the king intends that the churches of *Berlin* ſhall be ornamented with the portraits of men who have been uſeful to the ſtate. Thoſe of marſhals *Schwerin*, *Keith*, *Winterfield*, and ſome others, are already placed in the great *Lutheran* church.

The moſt faſhionable walk in *Berlin* is in the middle of one of the principal ſtreets: before the houſes on each ſide there is a cauſeway, and between theſe two cauſeways are fine gravel walks planted with lime-trees. Tents are pitched under theſe, and ice, lemonade, and other refreſhments ſold. The bands of muſic belonging to the regiments, practiſe here in the ſummer. The companies generally are in the greateſt number in the evening, and often walk till it is very late.

There are a few very magnificent buildings in *Berlin*, the reſt are neat houſes, built of a fine white free-ſtone, generally one, or at moſt two ſtories high. Here, as at *Potſdam*, the finiſhing within does not correſpond with the elegance without ſide, and the ſoldiers are quartered on the ground-floors, in rooms looking to the ſtreet. The principal edifices are the king's palace, and that of prince *Henry*, both of which are very magnificent. No ſubject of the king of *Pruſſia* lives in a more magnificent manner than this prince.

The king's palace is a magnificent ſtructure of free-ſtone, begun by *Frederic* I. in 1699, and conſiſts of four ſtories, with fine ceilings, large apartments, and was celebrated for its ſuperb furniture, which was plundered and deſtroyed during the laſt continental war, when general *Haddick*, in the year 1757, laid the city under contribution; and the *Ruſſians* continued for four days to ravage and deſtroy it in 1760. The quantity of ſilver every where ſeen was then amazing, for the tables, ſtands, luſtres, chandeliers, looking-glaſs frames, couches, &c. are ſaid to have been all of that metal. Mr. *Hanway*, who ſaw it in its ſplendor, obſerves, that the apartments in the palace were adorned with ſilver in every ſhape; but theſe ornaments were ſo maſſy, that the faſhion did not exceed ſeven *per cent.* ſo that four millions of dollars might with great eaſe have been realized, if the exigencies of the ſtate had required it. Here were the pictures of *Charles* V. and his empreſs, the frames of which were of ſilver, each weighing ſix centners, or ſix hundred and ſixty pounds; and there was a ſuperb crown luſtre of ſeventeen centners. There were alſo pieces of three, four, and five centners, and a grand muſick-gallery finely ornamented, all of ſilver; beſides, one end of a large apartment, for about twenty feet high, and as many broad, richly furniſhed with gilt plate: yet all this was merely for ſhew, the court having other ſervices of plate for uſe. This maſs of ſilver, however, had been much leſſened by the King of *Pruſſia*, before his enemies got poſſeſſion of the palace.

The King's particular apartments are elegant; but have nothing extraordinary; the prevailing taſte is white ſtucco and gilding. Several of the private apartments have tables, with pens, ink, and looſe papers, which indicate the diſpatch of buſineſs, more than the regularity and elegance one naturally expects to find in a royal palace. The hall has ſeveral good paintings, and the grand ſaloon is adorned with four pieces of tapeſtry, repreſenting our Saviour driving out the money-changers, his waſhing the diſciples feet, the miraculous draught of fiſhes, and his laſt ſupper. The throne in the audience-chamber is of velvet, embroidered with gold in a grand taſte; but not loaded with ornaments. There is nothing extraordinary in the old quarter of the palace, except a bed of crimſon velvet, which has above two hundred cyphers with electoral crowns, all ſet with pearls, and the chairs in this room are in the ſame taſte. It is uſual for perſons of the royal blood to lie in this bed on the firſt night of their marriage.

The *library* is far from having a beautiful appearance: but all gentlemen have the liberty of reading there, from ten in the morning till two in the afternoon.

The king's *ſtables* are a ſpacious building, divided into two courts, and nine pavilions, at an equal diſtance from each other. The architecture on the outſide is *Gothic*; but the inſide is more magnificent, and very lofty and lightſome. The mangers are of ſtone, and the pillars of the ſtands of iron, adorned with the king's cypher gilt. Over the mangers are ſeveral large pictures of the fineſt horſes bred in the king's ſtuds. Here are noble apartments for the maſter of the horſe and the inferior officers, with large rooms over the ſtables, in which are depoſited a great deal of rich furniture and harneſs; among which are the accoutrements of the horſe on which *Frederic* I. rode at his public entry; all the ornaments of the bridles, the breaſt-leather, and crupper, as well as the bits and ſtirrups, being of gold, adorned with brilliants. Theſe ſtables are ſaid to have room for four hundred horſes.

The *arſenal* is one of the nobleſt ſtructures of the kind in *Europe*, and conſiſts of four grand buildings, that form a ſpacious ſquare, with four fronts almoſt exactly alike, and a handſome portico at the entrance of each. The lower ſtory is of ruſtic architecture, with arched windows, and that above it is of the *Corinthian* order. Over the principal gate, which is in the middle, is the model of the late king's grand-father in braſs gilt, incloſed in an oval frame; the four cardinal virtues, of a gigantic ſize, are placed on pedeſtals on each ſide of the portico, and ſeem to look toward the picture; over it is the king's cypher ſupported by the figures of two men, and above it a large pediment covered with a beautiful *baſſo relievo* repreſenting *Mars*, reſting on a trophy, and looking at a couple of ſlaves chained at his feet. This edifice is crowned with a baluſtrade, and with noble decorations of trophies and ſtatues. It is ſaid to contain arms for two hundred thouſand men.

The inſide of the arſenal is not leſs magnificent, the rooms of the upper ſtory being full of arms ranged in great order; the lower rooms are ſtored with braſs guns, and the walls and pillars that ſupport the roof are covered with cuiraſſes and helmets.

Behind the arſenal ſtands the houſe of the general of the ordnance, in which is contained the foundry, where a number of men are continually employed.

The *opera houſe* is an elegant modern edifice, the front of which is adorned with a noble portico, ſupported by ſix *Corinthian* columns, and in the architrave is wrote FREDERICUS REX APOLLINI ET MUSIS; above which is a pediment adorned with *baſſo relievo* and ſtatues. The ſcenes are ſplendid, and in an elegant taſte. It has three galleries, and is ſaid to contain two thouſand perſons. The columns that ſupport the roof are calculated to throw the whole into a grand ſaloon, and the orcheſtra conſiſts of about fifty muſicians. The opera is entirely ſupported at the king's expence, and rendered in ſome degree ſubſervient to the ends of government. The extreme delight the late king took in muſic, and his great knowledge in that ſcience, carried this entertainment to a very high degree of perfection. In the upper galleries on each ſide of the ſtage were ſeated ſix trumpeters, who ſaluted the queen conſort when ſhe entered the houſe or retired; but the king himſelf, who was ſuperior to the rules of ceremony, would not allow this ſalutation to his own perſon.

Berlin though not a fortified, is certainly a very military town. When all the ſoldiers of the garriſon are collected, they amount to 30,000. In their general conduct they are quiet, and the police of the town is pretty well regulated: according to Dr. *Burney*, a foreign traveller undergoes as cloſe an examination, and his baggage is as minutely ſearched, not excepting his private papers, at his entrance into and departure from this city, as could be obſerved at a place beſieged by an enemy; notwithſtanding, there are ſome kind of irregularities which prevail in the higheſt degree; particularly public courtezans are more numerous here than in any town in *Europe*, in proportion to the number of inhabitants. They appear openly at the windows in the day time, beckon to paſſengers as they walk in the ſtreets, and ply for employment in any way they pleaſe, without diſturbance from the magiſtrate. Another ſpecies of debauchery is ſaid to prevail in this capital, but Dr. *Moore* imagines, that what is related on that nauſeous ſubject may be exaggerated. The better kind of citizens and manufacturers in *Berlin*, live entirely among thoſe of their own rank, and without affecting the manners of the courtiers, or ſtooping to the mean debauchery of the commonalty, maintain the decency, plainneſs, and honeſty of the *German* character.

There is an unbounded freedom of ſpeech in politics, and on all ſubjects whatever, at *Berlin*; it is equal to that uſed in the *London* coffee-houſes. The preſs is equally free. A government ſupported by an army conſiſting of more than two hundred thouſand men, may ſafely diſregard the criticiſms of a few ſpeculative politicians, and the pen of the ſatyriſt. Dr. *Moore*.

The ladies here are by no means neglected by the men in general. Many of the married women, particularly, have avowed admirers, who attend them on all occaſions, are invited with them to all entertainments, ſit next them at table, and whom the maſter or miſtreſs of the houſe takes care to place in the ſame party at cards. In this country, when both parties are willing, and when there are no children, a divorce may be obtained with very little trouble or expence; and it is no uncommon thing to fall into companies, where a lady, her preſen and former huſband are at table, and all parties behave in the moſt polite and friendly manner to each other. Dr. *Moore* relates an inſtance of a gentleman, who living on bad terms with his wife, they, by mutual conſent, were divorced: the huſband married another lady, of whom he was paſſionately fond, but ſoon after growing indifferent to her, he became violently enamoured of his former wife, and ſought her with all the ardour of a lover. The lady was not long obdurate, and it was generally underſtood that he maintained a criminal intercourſe with the very woman to whom he had been lawfully married. Here jealouſy is held in contempt and deteſtation, and ſcandal is very little known. Dr. *Moore* was aſſured that there is ſcarce ſuch a thing as an old man in his *Pruſſian* majeſty's dominions. The ſame writer obſerves, that the ladies of the court of *Berlin* have more the air of *Frenchwomen* than thoſe of any other *German* court.

In the ſuburbs the houſes are generally of timber; but ſo well plaſtered, that they ſeem to be of ſtone, and the ſtreets are broad, ſtraight, and lightſome. Here was the reſidence of the queen mother who was ſiſter to king *George* I. of *England*. This palace is named *Mon Bijou*, or *My Jewel*: it is a ſmall elegant ſtructure, beautifully furniſhed, and has very fine gardens that lie open to the river.

About five miles from the city of *Berlin* is the palace of *Charlottenburg*, which was finiſhed by the late king, though founded by his grandfather. There is a range of about ten apartments well diſpoſed, adorned with white ſtucco and gilding. The ball-room is worthy of the king, who is ſaid to have deſigned it. The gardens are laid out with taſte, and the ſtatues well diſpoſed.

The palace of prince *Henry* of *Pruſſia* is one of the moſt magnificent buildings in *Berlin*: no ſubject of the king of *Pruſſia* lives in a more ſumptuous manner than this prince.

"The inſcriptions and ornaments of the palaces and other public buildings," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "together with
" the new method of decorating the churches; the num-
" ber of Mercuries, Apollos, Minervas, and Cupids,
" that are to be met with in this country, might lead a
" ſtranger to ſuſpect that the Chriſtian religion was ex-
" ploded from the *Pruſſian* dominions, and old Jupiter
" and his family were reſtored to their ancient honours."

Travels, Vol. II. page 171.

We ſhall now give ſome account of **BRANDENBURG**: a city from which the whole electorate takes its name. It is ſituated in 52° 25′ N. latitude, and in 13° 12′ E. longitude, on the banks of the *Havel*, which not only divides the *Old* and *New Town* from each other, but ſeparates the fort from both, and likewiſe environs the *New Town* with a particular trench, on which a ſluice has been erected. The *Old Town* contains about four hundred inhabitants, and the *New Town* about twice that number. They are both under one magiſtracy, and each contains two churches. The fort reſembles a ſuburb, and in it is the cathedral church; the houſes of the greateſt part of the members of the chapter; and a riding ſchool, in which young noblemen are inſtructed. The biſhopric is ſecularized; but the chapter is ſtill kept up. In 1755 king *Frederic* II. conferred upon it a peculiar diſtinction, conſiſting of a chapter croſs of gold enamelled with violet, terminating in eight points. There is here a ſmall colony of *French Calviniſts*, with a manufacture of cloth, fuſtian, and canvas; and in this town a pretty good trade is carried on by means of the *Havel*.

At *Brunſwic* and *Berlin* are eſtabliſhed manufactures of porcelain, which have arrived at ſuch a degree of perfection, as to equal the fineſt made at *Dreſden*. Dr. *Moore* ſays, the whole number of inhabitants in the city of *Brandenburg* does not exceed fifteen hundred.

POTSDAM, which lies four miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Berlin*, is agreeably ſituated on a branch of the *Spree*: it is of a conſiderable extent, and the buildings neat and regular. A canal, ſupplied by the river *Havel*, runs through the middle of the town, which is ſituated on an iſland, called the *Werder* of *Potſdam*, which implies an iſland in a river. This iſland is four *German* miles in circumference. The approach to *Potſdam* is over a very wide piece of water, by a ſtone bridge. “ The ſtreets,” ſays Dr. *Burney*, “ are the moſt regularly beautiful which “ I ever remember to have ſeen.” The elector *Frederic William* made this his ſeat, and in 1662 built the caſtle, which was afterward enlarged by *Frederic* I. and adorned with a fine portal. King *Frederic William* began to erect ſome coſtly additions to the town, for which purpoſe he cauſed ſeveral moraſſes to be filled up and built upon, with a canal fifty paces wide, and two thouſand in length, to be carried on from the *Havel*, through the centre of the town, to a branch of the ſame river. This canal is planted on both ſides with trees, and environed with well-built houſes. *Frederic* II. raiſed the caſtle one ſtory, enlarged it with two wings, and adorned it with magnificent apartments. The old houſes in the neighbourhood of the caſtle are pulled down, and, inſtead of them, new, regular, and grand buildings have been raiſed for the owners at the king's expence. The apartments are remarkable for their elegance, particularly the king's writing-chamber and ſtudy: the laſt is partitioned off by baluſtrades of ſilver. The frames of the looking-glaſſes and the embelliſhments of the tables are of the ſame metal. The officers dine every day in a large apartment at the king's expence. The late king, when here, avoided the empty ceremonies of a court. He entertained at his table twelve perſons: thoſe of his miniſters moſt in favour were firſt invited, with thoſe of foreign princes who happened to be at *Potſdam*, and his officers, even to an enſign, filled up the vacant places.

The houſes of *Potſdam* appear to be built of a fine white free ſtone, though they are only of brick, ſtuccoed over, in imitation of ſtone; all of them appear to be new and nearly of the ſame height. The ſtreets are regular and well paved, and there are ſome very magnificent public buildings, ſo that *Potſdam* has every requiſite to form an agreeable town, if by that word is meant the ſtreets, ſtone walls, and external appearance, but if a more complex idea be annexed to the word, and if it be thought to comprehend the finiſhing, furniture, and conveniencies within the houſes, in that ſenſe *Potſdam* is a very poor town indeed. The king having expreſſed a great inclination to ſee this town increaſe, ſeveral monied men built houſes, partly to pay their court to their ſovereign, and partly becauſe by letting them, they found they ſhould receive very good intereſt for their money; but as the city did not augment ſo quickly as the king wiſhed, he ordered ſeveral ſtreets to be built at once, at his own expence. This immediately ſunk the value of houſes, and the firſt builders found they had diſpoſed of their money very diſadvantageouſly. Notwithſtanding its fair outſide, few towns are worſe inhabited than *Potſdam*, though the houſes are let to merchants and tradeſpeople at very low rents. Dr. *Moore* ſays he was not a little ſurpriſed when he walked through the ſtreets, to ſee buff belts, breeches and waiſtcoats hanging to dry from the genteeleſt-looking houſes, until he was informed that each houſekeeper has two or more ſoldiers quartered in his houſe, and their apartments are for the moſt part on the firſt floor, with windows to the ſtreet. The king chooſes that his ſoldiers ſhould be quartered with the citizens, rather than in barracks. *Travels*, Vol. II. page 122. “ In theſe habitations,” ſays Dr. *Burney*, “ the ſoldiers rather exiſt than live, upon five creuzers, “ two-pence halfpenny, a day.” According to the author laſt quoted, there were only two hundred houſes in *Potſdam*, at the beginning of the preſent century, and in the year 1772, when he travelled thither, there were at leaſt two thouſand. The number of inhabitants he puts down at ſeventeen thouſand, excluſive of the military, which he ſays, amount to about eight thouſand men. In this town is a foundry for arms, and a velvet and ſilk manufactory.

Near the town are a great number of *vineyards*, for the planting of which the elector *Frederic William* cauſed layers to be brought out of the beſt wine countries. In the park, which is adorned with viſtas in the form of a ſtar, ſtands a royal hunting-houſe, called the *Star*.

At a ſmall diſtance from *Potſdam* is the old palace of SANS SOUCI, or “ Without Care,” a royal palace devoted to retirement. King *Frederic* II. ſoon after his acceſſion to the throne, cauſed this palace to be erected on a deſolate eminence, in a fine and grand taſte, both within and without. On the upper part of the hill, which affords a view of the town and its adjacent territories, ſtands the palace, which is but ſmall, and only one ſtory high; yet, on account of its regularity, elegance, and ornaments of ſculpture and painting, is much admired: among theſe is to be ſeen the ſtatues, from the cabinet of antiques, formerly in the poſſeſſion of cardinal *Polignac*. The palace is encompaſſed on three ſides with gardens, which have ſeveral fine ſtatues, particularly a *Venus* drawing a net, and *Diana* with game. Theſe gardens, which do not extend above half an *Engliſh* mile in length, are terminated on the eaſt end by an *Egyptian* pyramid embelliſhed with *hieroglyphics*. Dr. *Moore* ſpeaks of the pictures here in the following manner. “ The gallery “ of the old palace of *Sans Souci*, contains a great collection of paintings, ſome of them originals highly “ eſteemed. The moſt valuable are of the *Flemiſh* “ ſchools. Some people who paſs for connoiſſeurs aſſert, that the king has not a juſt taſte in painting, “ which appears by his purchaſing a great many very “ indifferent pictures. It is certain this prince does not “ pay the leaſt deference to the opinion of theſe connoiſſeurs, but buys, admires, and avows his admiration of ſuch pieces as appear excellent in his own “ eyes, without regarding what they or others may “ think. It has no weight with him that the piece is “ ſaid to be by *Raphael*, *Guido*, or *Corregio*. If he ſees “ no beauty in it, he ſays ſo, and without ceremony prefers the work of a modern or obſcure painter.”

A few years after the war of 1756, the late king of *Pruſſia* began to build the new palace of *Sans-Souci*, which has now (1787) been completely finiſhed ten or eleven years, and is univerſally acknowledged to be a very noble and ſplendid work. The office-houſes are at a conſiderable diſtance, and are joined to the body of the palace by a grand colonnade which has a very magnificent effect. The front of the palace ſeems rather crowded, by the great number of ſtatues which are intended to ornament it. Theſe are generally in groups, repreſenting ſome ſtory from *Ovid*. This building has a cupola, terminated by a large crown, ſupported by three graces. It was well obſerved by the young duke of *Hamilton*, that three *Pruſſian* grenadiers would have been more ſuitable. On the ground floor in the middle, there is a large hall, the floor, ſides and roof of which are of marble; it is called the grotto, and the ornaments correſpond with that name.

This room can be agreeable only when the weather is exceſſive hot; in *Italy* it would he delightful. The roof of this hall is low and vaulted; it ſupports another room in all reſpects of the ſame dimenſions, only higher: this ſecond room is alſo lined with beautiful marble. The other apartments are adorned with rich furniture and paintings, all very ſhewy, the gildings being laid on with a laviſh hand.

The late king uſed conſtantly to live at the old palace of *Sans-Souci*, except when ſome people of very great diſtinction came to reſide with him for ſome days; he then received them at the new palace, and remained there himſelf during their ſtay.

Dr. *Moore*, when viſiting this palace, was aſked by the perſon that attended, if he had any deſire to ſee the king's wardrobe? and being anſwered in the affirmative, conducted the company to the chamber where the king's cloaths were depoſited. It had a different appearance from his library; the whole wardrobe conſiſting of two blue coats faced with red, the lining of one a little torn; two yellow waiſtcoats, a good deal ſoiled with *Spaniſh* ſnuff; three pair of yellow breeches; and a ſuit of blue velvet embroidered with ſilver, for grand occaſions. Theſe, with two ſuits of uniform which he had at the new palace, formed the entire wardrobe of the king of *Pruſſia*, and as for the velvet ſuit it had been made about ten years, and then enjoyed all the vigour of youth; "indeed," ſays our author, "if the moths ſpare it as much as the monarch has done, it may laſt the age of *Methuſelah*." *Travels*, Vol. II. page 125.

Francfort *on the* **Oder** is finely ſituated on that river, in 52° 20′ N. latitude, and in 14° 53′ E. longitude from *London*. The *Oder*, over which there is a large bridge of timber, divides it into two parts. The ſtreets are wide, the houſes well built, and the market-place ſpacious. There is here a cathedral and two churches, one of which belongs to the *Calviniſts*; and an univerſity, the profeſſors in which are partly *Calviniſts* and partly *Lutherans*. There is here alſo an academy for martial exerciſes, a *Lutheran* free-ſchool, and another for the *Calviniſts* called *Frederic*'s ſchool. This city was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*, and had a very conſiderable trade, which is at preſent much decayed. The inhabitants deal chiefly in linen cloths and fells, which they ſend to diſtant parts of *Germany* by the *Oder*, and the canal between that river and the *Elbe*. However, it has annually three great fairs. This city has ſuffered various revolutions: it was put under the ban of the empire by the emperor *Charles* IV. and, to pacify him, the inhabitants were forced to pay him twelve thouſand marks of ſilver. In 1631 the *Swedes* took it by ſtorm, when they had the cruelty to put all the inhabitants to the ſword, to revenge the maſſacre of two thouſand *Swedes*, whom count *Tilly*, the emperor's general, had inhumanly put to death in the city of *Brandenburg*; but the place was reſtored to the elector by the peace of *Weſtphalia*.

Reinſburg is a magnificent caſtle belonging to prince *Henry* of *Pruſſia* on the borders of *Mecklenburg*; the gardens here are very entenſive, and have been highly improved and ornamented by this prince, who has a good taſte and a magnificent turn of mind.

SECT. XI.

Of the New Mark, *the* Ucker Mark, *the* Old Mark, *and the* Prignitz; *with the moſt remarkable* Places *in each*.

THE *New Mark* lies to the eaſt of the country laſt deſcribed, and is a long tract of land, which to the weſt is ſeparated from the *Middle* and *Ucker Mark* by the river *Oder*; to the north it terminates on *Pomerania*; and to the eaſtward of *Pomerania*, *Poland*, *Sileſia*, and *Lower Luſatia*; being in its greateſt length about a hundred and ſixty-nine miles, and in its greateſt breadth forty-ſeven.

The ſoil is for the moſt part ſandy; but the circles of *Koingſberg*, *Soldin*, *Frideberg*, and *Arſwalde* have good corn-lands. Near the river are luxuriant paſtures; but the graſs in many of them is coarſe and ruſhy. It abounds in wood, but has a ſufficiency of fruit, garden-plants, game, and fiſh. Some of the circles produce wine, and likewiſe yield great quantities of iron.

The *New Mark* contains thirty-eight towns, and, as the burials amount one year with another to about five thouſand ſeven hundred, the number of the inhabitants may be eſtimated at two hundred and ſixteen thouſand. The *Lutheran* churches are divided into twelve inſpections, and thoſe of the *Calviniſts* conſiſt of five congregations. The *New Mark* has a regency of its own, it has alſo its own particular conſiſtory and criminal court of juſtice; as likewiſe a board of war, and a chamber of domains.

The *New Mark* conſiſts of the town of *Kuſtrin*, of ſeven original circles, and four incorporated circles.

Kustrin, the capital of the *New Mark*, is ſituated in 52° 35′ N. latitude, fifteen miles to the eaſt of *Berlin*. Its proper name is *Koztryn*, that is, a *Ruſh Baſket*, which is the name of a large lake that abounds with ruſhes, between the city and *Sonnenburg*, and from which it received this denomination. It is ſeated on the river *Oder*, which, a little above this city, receives the *Warte*. The adjacent country is marſhy, on which account the approach to it on the ſide of the *Middle Mark* is by means of a cauſeway that extends above three miles in length, and has no leſs than thirty-ſix large and ſmall bridges: the approach alſo to one of the ſuburbs is over a cauſeway of ſeven bridges. Its ſituation therefore is very ſtrong, and it is defended by good fortifications. Though the city is ſmall, its ſuburbs are very extenſive. Before the year 1758, there were in the town and fort about two hundred houſes, an old manſion-houſe, and a church, in which the *Calviniſts* uſed to perform divine ſervice; together with a *Lutheran* pariſh church, the garriſon church, three arſenals, one ſalt houſe, and three magazines. There were alſo a church and two hoſpitals in the ſuburbs; but in the above year, the *Ruſſians* ſetting the town on fire by means of bombs and red-hot bullets, it was reduced to a heap of ruins. The fortifications, however, held out againſt all their attempts, and on the approach of the king of *Pruſſia*, the *Ruſſians* precipitately raiſed the ſiege.

The other towns in the circles juſt mentioned are inconſiderable, and we ſhall not trouble our readers with deſcribing a number of places, none of which have any thing remarkable.

We ſhall now proceed to the *Ucker Mark*, which to the north and eaſt is bounded by *Pomerania*, and the *New Mark*, being for the moſt part ſeparated from the former by the *Welſe* and the *Rando*, and from the latter by the river *Oder*; to the ſouth and weſt it is bounded by the *Middle Mark*, and the duchy of *Mecklenburg*. Its greateſt extent is about ſixty-one miles in length, and fifty-two in breadth. This province was anciently called *Uckerland*, or ſimply the *Ucker*, which name it doubtleſs received from the lake and river *Ucker*. This lake, which is the largeſt in all the *Electoral Mark*, extends about nine miles in length, and the river of the ſame name iſſues from it at *Prenzlo*.

The greateſt part of this province is very fertile; for the inhabitants have ſo improved the ſoil, as to be able almoſt every year to export ſeveral thouſand laſts of all kinds of grain, with which it particularly ſupplies *Berlin*. The parts adjoining to the rivers have good meadow grounds; but in other places the graziery is ſo inconſiderable, that a great number of horſes and black cattle are bought up by the inhabitants in *Pomerania* and *Poland*. The country, however, abounds in ſheep, which turn to good account. It alſo produces fruit, hops, and honey, with plenty of tobacco; but in ſome places the inhabitants are in great want of fuel, with which they are partly ſupplied from the neighbouring diſtricts; but other parts abound in fine woods of oak, beech, and pine.

The *Ucker Mark* is divided into two circles, in which are nineteen cities, beſides caſtles and market-towns, and the villages are computed at three hundred ſeventy-five.

The principal place in this *Mark* is **Prenzlo**, the capital of the country, which is ſeated in a very fruitful plain, on the lake and river *Ucker*, and is large, well-built, with ſtraight broad ſtreets, and is divided into the

Old and *New Town*. The revenues ariſing to the corporation from the city mills, in ſeveral farms, and large woods, are conſiderable. There is a numerous *French* colony ſettled here, whoſe judge is inveſted with power over all the *French* colonies in the *Ucker Mark*. This city formerly contained three convents, two of which have been given to noblemen, and the third converted into an alms-houſe. It has at preſent ſix churches, that is, three parochial churches in the old city, one in the new city, a church of *German Calviniſts*, and one of *French Proteſtants*. Here is alſo a good *Latin* ſchool, and the city carries on a very conſiderable trade in *cattle*, *corn*, and *tobacco*; for the laſt of which it is particularly famous, as it is alſo for its manufacture of *cloth*.

The next town we ſhall mention is TEMPLIN, which is ſituated on the lake *Dolgen*, and contains an eccleſiaſtical inſpection. In 1735 it was totally conſumed by fire, but has been rebuilt to very great advantage, its ſtreets being now broad and ſtraight, and its houſes uniform. It has a ſpacious market-place, which forms a regular ſquare, and is one of the moſt beautiful towns in all the *Mark*. It carries on a large trade in *timber*, which is greatly promoted by means of a canal made about 25 years ago (from 1787) to form a communication with ſeveral bodies of water, particularly with the lake of *Fahr*, which is about ſeven *Engliſh* miles in length.

The *Old Mark* is bounded toward the eaſt by the *Elbe*, which ſeparates it from *Prignitz*, and the duchy of *Magdeburg*; on the ſouth, and part of the weſt, by the latter; and on the other part by the duchy of *Lunenburg*, extending nine *German* miles from eaſt to weſt, and eleven from north to ſouth.

This country has in many parts a fat clayey ſoil; but in ſome places is ſandy or ſtony; yet in general it may be ſtyled a fertile country: indeed conſiderable moraſſes and waſte grounds have been rendered fruitful, by forming of ditches and canals, by which means their paſturage and breed of cattle have been conſiderably improved. This *Mark* is computed to have at preſent fourteen ſmall towns, five hundred ſixty-four villages, and ten manors.

The ſupreme tribunal of the *Old Mark* is ſeated at *Stendal*, and the provincial captain is preſident of that court. The principal towns in this diſtrict are,

STENDAL, the capital of this *mark*, which is ſeated on the *Uchte*, in a plain ſurrounded on all ſides by mountains. It is divided into four pariſhes, which have four principal churches, among which is the cathedral of *St. Nicholas*. The town-ſchool is in a building that was once a *Franciſcan* monaſtery. The cloiſter of *St. Catharine* was formerly ſupplied with *Benedictine* nuns, and that of *St. Anne* with nuns of the order of *St. Francis*. After the reformation theſe cloiſters were preſerved, but were converted into *Proteſtant* ſeminaries, and over each of them was ſet a domina. This place was formerly one of the *Hanſe towns*, and had a flouriſhing manufacture of woollen cloth. The *French* refugees who ſettled here, have, ſince the loſs of that trade, introduced ſeveral other manufactures; they have a tribunal of their own.

SALTZWEDEL is a town ſituated on the *Jeeze*, in a low and marſhy ſoil, and conſiſts of the *Old* and *New Town*, each of which has its ſeparate limits, gates, churches, ſchools, and magiſtracy. The principal ſubſiſtence of the inhabitants is drawn from the brewing of *beer*, the making of *linen cloth* of various ſorts, and the manufactures of *ſerge*, *frieze*, and *ſtockings*.

The laſt diviſion we have to mention in the marquiſate of *Brandenburg* is the PRIGNITZ, which terminates on the *Elbe* and *Havel*, the duchy of *Mecklenburg* and the *Middle Mark*, and is ten *German* miles and a half in length, and ſeven and a half in breadth, and contains ſeven circles, in which are eleven towns, and two hundred forty-ſix villages. The principal places in this diſtrict are,

PERLBERG, the capital of the province, ſituated on the *Stepenitz*, which here divides itſelf into two branches, one of which paſſes by the town; but the other dividing itſelf again runs in two ſtreams through the centre of the town. *Perlberg* contains about three hundred and ſeventy dwelling-houſes. The inhabitants draw their principal ſubſiſtence from agriculture and the arts.

HAVELBERG is ſeated on the *Havel*, by which it is ſurrounded, and rendered an iſland, to which there is no other paſſage than by three draw-bridges. A long bridge leads to the cathedral, and the hills ſituated beyond the *Havel*. Here was an ancient biſhopric founded in the year 496, and the laſt of the biſhops was the elector *Joachim Frederic*, no biſhop being ever elected to ſucceed in his place; but the chapter ſtill continues, and the late king, in the year 1755, conferred on the members of it a peculiar diſtinction and chapter croſs of gold enamelled with purple, terminating in eight points. On the right ſide of it is ſeen the *Pruſſian* eagle, and on the four corners the letters F. R; but on the other ſide is the repreſentation of the *Virgin Mary*, the patroneſs of the chapter, with the infant *Jeſus*. This croſs is worn pendant at a white watered ribbon terminated with purple. A great quantity of *brandy* is diſtilled in this town, and many *ſtockings* knit. Here are alſo many fiſhermen, and boats for the *Elbe* are built at this place.

SECT. XII.

Of the Duchy of POMERANIA.

Its Situation, Produce, Rivers, *and* Lakes, *the Number of the* Inhabitants, *their* Religion *and* Government; *with the* Diviſion *of the Country.*

POMERANIA is bounded on the eaſt by *Poliſh Pruſſia*; on the ſouth by *Poland*, the *New Mark* and *Ucker Mark*; on the weſt by the duchy of *Mecklenburg*; and on the north by the *Baltic*. Its length along that ſea is about two hundred eighty-five miles, and its breadth from thirty-eight to ſixty-one. It was formerly of a much greater extent, reaching eaſtward as far as the *Viſtula*, and ſouthward including part of the *New* and *Ucker Mark*; while to the weſt it took in a part of the preſent duchy of *Mecklenburg*.

The country is level, and of the few hills in it, that of *Chollenberg* is the principal. The ſoil is, indeed, in ſome parts ſandy, but in moſt places it is pretty cloſe and good; ſo that the inhabitants not only raiſe a ſufficient quantity of wheat, rye, barley, and oats for their own uſe, but export a great deal. They likewiſe cultivate *buckwheat*, *vetches*, *turnips*, *peaſe* and *beans*, to great advantage, and in ſome parts *millet*, *flax*, and *hemp*. It alſo produces a ſufficient quantity of fruit, and foreign eſculent plants would likewiſe thrive here. In ſeveral parts of the country are fine heaths and foreſts, and among the latter, ſeveral are covered with oaks. The wood of theſe foreſts is not only uſed for fuel and the building of houſes and veſſels, but alſo ſerves for making *tar* and *charcoal*.

Thoſe parts of the country that are improper for tillage, are made uſe of for grazing, which is here much attended to. The geeſe of this country are famous for their large ſize; and in general the dried *Pomeranian geeſe*, *hams*, *ſauſages*, and *ſalmon*, are eſteemed the beſt in all *Germany*.

In *Hither Pomerania* are ſome mineral and ſalt ſprings. The largeſt river in *Pomerania* is the *Oder*, which the *Pomeranians* call the *Ader*. This river forms three lakes below *Stettin*, after which it diſcharges itſelf into the *Friſchen-haff*.

The other rivers of note are the *Reckenitz*, which is the boundary of *Pomerania* towards *Mecklenburg*. The *Peene*, which comes from the duchy of *Mecklenburg*, and at laſt, after forming two lakes, falls into the *Baltic*. The *Ucker* has its ſource in the *Ucker Mark*, and being joined by the *Rando*, purſues its courſe into the *Friſchen-haff*. The *Ihna* riſes in the borders of the *New Mark*, and dividing into two branches, which are again united near *Stargard*, becomes navigable, and at laſt diſcharges itſelf into the lake of *Dam*. The *Rega* likewiſe riſes in the *New Mark*, and after becoming navigable, and receiving the *Mulſo*, enters the *Baltic*. The *Perſante* iſſues out of the lake of *Pakuvet*, becomes navigable at *Belgard*, and being joined by the *Raduye*, forms a pretty good harbour. It is remarkable that an iſland in the midſt of this river affords rich ſalt ſprings. The *Wipper* riſes out of the *Gewipp*, receives the *Grabo*, and then becoming navigable, diſcharges itſelf into the *Baltic*. The *Lebe* riſes near *Lauenberg*, and near *Lebe* forms the lake of that name, which is about three *German* miles in length, and diſcharges itſelf through a narrow outlet into the *Baltic*.

Beſides the above lakes there are many others, eſpecially in *Hither Pomerania*, ſeveral of which are pretty large. Theſe lakes, as well as the rivers, abound in fiſh, and particularly great quantities of ſalmon, which are dried and exported to diſtant parts.

The ſituation of this country on the *Baltic* is very advantageous for navigation, though the coaſt of *Pomerania*, eſpecially about the *Oder*, is very dangerous. *Amber* is found on the coaſt of *Hither Pomerania*, but not in ſuch quantities as on thoſe of *Pruſſia*.

With reſpect to the number of the inhabitants, a judgment may be formed by that of the burials, which, taken one year with another, have amounted to about twelve thouſand; whence the number of the living may be computed at about four hundred and ſixty thouſand. The greateſt part of the inhabitants are of the *Lutheran* religion, though in ſome parts there are *Calviniſts*, and in others *Papiſts*. The *Lutheran* churches are under the inſpection of provoſts, who are ſubordinate to the general ſuperintendants.

The whole duchy of *Pomerania* conſiſts of ſixty-eight towns, which are divided into immediate and mediate. The former of theſe are immediately under the ſupreme tribunals of the country, chooſe their own magiſtrates, and the governing burgomaſters of three capitals towns of every province ſit in the diets of the country. On the other hand, the mediate cities are either under the king's agents or noblemen, take the oath of fidelity and allegiance to their lords and patrons, attend their courts, and have the proceſſes of their townſmen on an appeal moved from their magiſtracy to the courts held by thoſe agents, or the noblemen.

Buſching obſerves, that the electoral houſe of *Brandenburg* had the neareſt claim to *Pomerania*, when the family of the dukes became extinct, in 1637; but at the treaty of *Weſtphalia*, all the *Hither Pomerania*, with the principality of *Rugen* and *Farther Pomerania*, *Stettin*, *Garz*, *Dam*, *Golnau*, the iſland of *Wollin*, the *Oder*, and the *Friſchen-haff*, were aſſigned to *Sweden*; all the elector of *Brandenburg* obtained was the remainder of *Hither Pomerania*, with the dioceſe of *Cammin*, which was changed into a temporal principality. *Sweden* likewiſe obtained the reverſion of the *Brandenburg* part of *Pomerania*, on the failure of the male line of that houſe. But the crown of *Sweden* by the northern war, and the peace of *Stockholm* in 1720, loſt the greateſt part of *Hither Pomerania*, ceding for ever to *Frederic William* king of *Pruſſia* the city of *Stettin*, with the whole country between the *Oder* and the *Peene*; as alſo the iſlands of *Wollin* and *Uſedom*.

The crown of *Sweden* appoints a governor general, who reſides at *Stralſund*, over *Swediſh Pomerania*; and in that city is kept the regency, war-office, and court of appeals; but the higheſt court of appeals in *Swediſh Anterior Pomerania* is held at *Wiſmar*.

The *Pruſſian* regency has its ſeat at *Old Stettin*, where are likewiſe kept the war and domain-offices, with the civil and criminal court of juſtice for both the *Pomeranias*. The whole revenue of both the *Swediſh Pomeranias* amounted in the year 1753 only to one hundred and twenty-four thouſand rixdollars, though *Pruſſian Pomerania* annually brings in the ſum of eight hundred thouſand.

With reſpect to the diviſion of *Pomerania* into *Anterior* and *Ulterior*, or *Hither* and *Farther Pomerania*, it has not always been the ſame; but at preſent the country ſituated between the *Reckenitz* and the *Oder* is uſually ſtyled *Anterior*; as the country between the *Oder* and *Poliſh Pruſſia* bears the name of *Pomerania Ulterior*, and conſequently the *Oder* muſt be conſidered as the boundary between them. We ſhall begin with *Pomerania Ulterior*, on account of its being ſituated to the eaſt, and its being ſubject to the prince, part of whoſe dominions we have laſt deſcribed.

SECT. XIII.

Of Pomerania Ulterior, *and that Part of* Pomerania Anterior *which is ſubject to the King of* Pruſſia; *with a conciſe Account of the principal* Towns *contained in each*; *and of the Iſlands* Uſedom *and* Wollin.

THE *Farther Pomerania*, including the principality of *Cammin*, belongs entirely to *Pruſſia*, and contains a conſiderable number of towns, the principal of which are the following:

STARGARD, alſo called NEW STARGARD, the capital of all *Farther Pomerania*, is ſeated on the *Ihna*, by means of which it has a free communication with the *Baltic*, in the midſt of a country that produces plenty of corn; and is a large and well-built town. The church of *St. Mary* is thought to have the higheſt roof of any church in *Germany*; beſides this, there are ſeveral other churches belonging to the *Lutherans*, and the *German* and *French Calviniſts*. There is here a college, founded in 1631, and a free-ſchool kept in a ſuppreſſed convent; and it has ſeveral good manufactories, particularly of *tammies*, *druggets*, *ſerges*, &c. This town was taken by the *Ruſſians* in the year 1758.

CAMMIN, a ſea-port town ſeated on the eaſtern mouth of the river *Oder*, oppoſite to the iſle of *Wollin*, in 54° 10′ N. latitude, and 15° 2′ E. longitude. This place was always in mean circumſtances, till it became ſubject to the *Pruſſian* government, when it roſe to a flouriſhing ſtate. This was chiefly owing to its navigation, fiſhery, and agriculture. The biſhopric of *Cammin* was, by the treaty of *Weſtphalia*, changed into a temporal principality, and given to the electoral houſe of *Brandenburg*; it was at the ſame time agreed, that on the deceaſe of the canons then living, the electoral family ſhould be at liberty to aboliſh the chapter; but this chapter ſtill ſubſiſts, and is kept at the town. Near the cathedral ſtands a ſchool, beſides which *Cammin* contains a provoſtſhip and a foundation for ladies.

The principality of *Cammin* derives its origin from the ſuppreſſed biſhopric of that city; for at the peace of *Weſtphalia* the biſhopric was converted into a temporal principality of the empire, and this intitled the electoral houſe of *Brandenburg* to a ſeat and vote for this principality both in the circular and imperial diets. The moſt remarkable places in this principality are,

COLBERG, an eminent and well-fortified town, ſeated on the *Perſante*, which, at a ſmall diſtance, falls into the *Baltic*, and forms the convenient harbour of *Munde*. This town is the metropolis of the principality; it is pretty large, and, from its woollen and linen manufactories, its trade with *Poland*, and its numerous ſhipping, is in a flouriſhing condition. It has a collegiate church, to which belongs a provoſt, a dean, a chanter, and rector, with a religious foundation for young ladies, in the building that was formerly the ducal palace: it has alſo three other churches, and a *Latin* ſchool. In the neighbourhood are caught a great number of ſalmon and lampreys, and in a meadow ſurrounded by the *Perſante* are ſome ſalt ſprings: little ſalt, however, is made, on account of the ſcarcity of fuel, which the inhabitants convey hither by means of the *Perſante*, at a very great expence. This town, which is conſidered as the key to the *Pruſſian* dominions toward the north, ſuffered greatly in the laſt continental war: in 1758 it was bombarded by the *Ruſſians* but without effect: in 1760 it was again cloſely beſieged by the *Ruſſians*, but in the following winter was relieved by the *Pruſſian* general *Wirner*. The next year it was a third time aſſailed by the *Ruſſians*, whoſe army under general *Romanzow*, was now aſſiſted by a ſtrong fleet which blocked up the port. General *Heyde* commanded the place, and the prince of *Wurtenburg*, with a body of 6,000 men, was entrenched under the cannon of the town, but the governor was compelled to ſurrender on the 16th of *December*, after a ſiege of near ſix months. It reverted to *Pruſſia* at the cloſe of the war.

The laſt town we ſhall mention in *Farther Pomerania* is COSLIN, which is ſeated ten miles to the eaſt of *Colberg*, on the river *Niſebec*. In the times of popery here was an image of the *Virgin Mary*, which drew hither many pilgrims. In 1504 *Coſlin* was entirely deſtroyed by fire, and in 1718 the greateſt part of it was again conſumed; but ſince this calamity it has been rebuilt to advantage, particularly the large ſquare market-place, which is very handſome, the houſes being all two ſtories, and of an equal height. In the centre ſtands a ſtone ſtatue of *Frederic William*, erected in 1724, according to the inſcription, in grateful remembrance of the royal munificence diſplayed in rebuilding the town.

The principal places in *Anterior Pomerania* ſubject to the king of *Pruſſia* are the following:

STETTIN, STETIN, or OLD STETTIN, ſeated on an eminence near the river *Oder*, which is here divided into four branches, and ſtands in 53° 36′ N. latitude, and in 14° 96′ E. longitude. This city is large, handſome, well fortified, and the capital of the *Pruſſian Anterior Pomerania*; as alſo the reſidence of the regency, both for the *Anterior* and *Ulterior Pomerania*. It has a college of phyſicians, with a board of health, a chamber of commerce inſtituted in 1755, a royal ſeminary, and a general ſuperintendency of the *Hither* and *Farther Pomerania*. It has a caſtle, in which the above colleges meet, and an arſenal; together with the church of *St. Otten*, which was formerly collegiate; the cathedral of *St. Mary* to which belong very conſiderable eſtates; five pariſh churches, a *French Calviniſt* meeting, and a *popiſh* chapel. It has alſo a dock for the building of ſhips, with a court of admiralty, and has not only various manufactures, but the inhabitants carry on a very great foreign trade. It exports ſalt and freſh fiſh, naval ſtores, as *planks*, *maſts*, and other wood, for building and fuel; *pipe-ſtaves*, *clap-boards*, *canvas*, *dimity*, *flannel*, *linen yarn*, and *cloth*, *ſtarch*, *arſenic*, *glaſs*, *antimony*, *lapis calaminaris*, *madder*, *pot-aſh*, *ſoap*, *tobacco*, *honey*, *wax*, *roſin*, *corn*, and many other articles to *England*, *Holland*, *France*, *Spain*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, *Pruſſia*, *Dantzic*, *Mecklenburg*, *Lubec*, and *Hamburg*. It is, in ſhort, the centre for exchanging the commodities of *Poland* and *Germany* with thoſe of the *Baltic*. Its inhabitants are eſtimated at 16,000.

ANCLAM is ſeated in a fertile country on the river *Peene*, having on the one ſide of it marſhes and meadows, with a dyke of ſtone above a mile in length, and on the other deep moats and walls. This town enjoys a good trade both by land and water, and has proſpered greatly under the *Pruſſian* government. In 1757 and 1758 it fell ſeveral times into the hands of the *Swedes*. It is the capital of a ſmall circle to which it gives name. To it belongs *Anclam* ferry, on the *Friſchen-haff*, where is a fort, to which all the ſhips that paſs by pay a toll.

The iſland of USEDOM, which commands the navigation of the *Peene*, the *Ucker*, and the *Oder*, is bounded on the north by the *Baltic*; on the eaſt by the ſtrait called the *Swin*, which ſeparates it from the iſland of *Wollin*; on the ſouth by the *Friſchen-haff*; and on the weſt by the *Acher Water*, which is famous for its plenty of fiſh. This iſland is about five *German* miles in length; but in ſome parts is very narrow, and where wideſt is only between three and four miles broad. It is ſeated in 54° N. latitude; and contains the following places, *Uſedom*, *Penemunder-Schanze*, and *Swin Schanze*, the latter of which was deſtroyed by the *Swedes* in 1757; but a new town has ſince been built.

The iſland of WOLLIN is bounded by the *Baltic Sea* on the north: by a ſtrait called *Wollin Water*, or *Diveno* on the eaſt; by the *Friſchen-haff* on the ſouth; and by the paſſage of *Swin* on the weſt. This iſland is frequently in danger of being overflowed, and the ſea winds are continually throwing up againſt it drifts of ſand. It is about twenty *Engliſh* miles in circumference, and produces excellent cattle, with plenty of game and fiſh.

SECT XIV.

Of the Iſland of Rugen, *and the reſt of that Part of* Anterior Pomerania *ſubject to* Sweden, *with the principal Places contained in each.*

THE iſland of RUGEN is ſeated in the *Baltic*, about two miles and a half from the continent, and was celebrated for the courage of the *Rugii*, its ancient inhabitants, from whom it takes its name. It formerly extended as far to the eaſt as *Ruden*, which is now at three leagues diſtance; it being parted from it by a violent tempeſt in the beginning of the fourteenth century, when the ſea overwhelmed a great part of the iſland. It is however ſtill thirty miles long, and nearly as broad; but ſo full of creeks and peninſulas, that ſcarce any part of it is above three miles from the ſea; and one creek on the eaſt runs almoſt through to the weſt ſide: but the peninſulas are ſo guarded by rocks, as to be no longer in danger of inundations.

The ſoil here is ſo fruitful in corn, that this iſland is called the granary of *Strahund*, ſome thouſand laſts being annually ſhipped from thence for that city. There are alſo bred abundance of cattle in the iſland, which likewiſe yields prodigious plenty of fiſh; but the inhabitants are ſupplied with fuel from *Pomerania*, though ſome places afford turf.

Rugen contains twenty-ſeven pariſhes, which are divided into four provoſtſhips. The principal town in the iſland is BURGEN, which is ſituated in the middle of it, and is the ſeat of the provincial courts of juſtice, a prefecturate, and a provoſtſhip: it is likewiſe the reſidence of a governor, and the place where the nobles hold their aſſemblies. In it is a proteſtant convent for young ladies, conſiſting of a prioreſs and eleven ſiſters. This town has frequently ſuffered by fire, particularly in the years 1715 and 1726.

We ſhall now return to the continent of *Swediſh Pomerania*, the principal place in which is,

STRALSUND, the capital, which is a free city, lying on a ſtrait of the ſea oppoſite to the iſland of *Rugen*, in 54° 26′ N. latitude, and 13° 22′ E. longitude. It derives its name from the narrow *Sund* or *Strait* that lies between it and the little iſland of *Danholm*, and is very ſtrong, it having good fortifications. It has an excellent haven, where ſhips come up into the very heart of the town; ſo that it has had a conſiderable trade both by ſea and land. The ſtreets are broad, and the houſes pretty uniform. This city is the reſidence of the king's governor general of the regency, and is the place where the ſtates of *Swediſh Pomerania* hold their meetings. It has alſo its own conſiſtory, and a ſeminary. Among its citizens, who form a numerous body, are many ſubſtantial merchants. In 1714 *Charles* XII. king of *Sweden*, ennobled its magiſtracy, and in 1720 king *Frederic* I. extended this honour even to the members of the council. It was formerly one of the principal *Hanſe-towns*; but it has ſuffered greatly by the ravages of war. In 1628 it held out a ſiege againſt the *Imperialiſts* under general *Wallenſtein*; but in 1678, was ſo furiouſly bombarded by *Frederic William* elector of *Brandenburg*, that it ſurrendered on the third day of the ſiege, after the deſtruction of about eighteen hundred houſes; and in 1715 it was taken by a combined army of *Ruſſians*, *Danes*, and *Branbenburghers*.

SECT. XV.

Of the Principality of ANHALT.

Its Situation, Extent, Climate, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants*; *the* States *of the Country*: *with a conciſe Account of the* Princes *of* Anhalt, *and their* Titles.

THIS principality is bounded on the north-eaſt by the mark of *Brandenburg*; on the eaſt by the electorate of *Saxony*; on the ſouth by *Miſnia*; on the ſouth-weſt by the county of *Mansfeld*; and on the north-weſt and north by the duchy of *Brunſwic*, the principality of *Halberſtadt*, and the duchy of *Magdeburg*. It is remarkable that at *Haderholz*, near *Heidelberg*, the territories of *Brunſwic*, *Anhalt*, and *Stolberg* meet in ſuch a manner, that the three ſovereigns may ſit at the ſame table, and each be in his own dominions. This principality is ſixty-ſix miles in length, and in breadth about eighteen, though in ſome places more.

On the foreſt of *Hartz* the air is freſh and healthy, but rather too cold. The harveſt is later than in other places, but the plains enjoy a milder air, though in ſome places they are not ſo healthy as in the high lands. The ſoil is various: for in the diſtricts of *Cothen* and *Bernburg* the earth is compact and fat, and particularly fertile in *wheat* and *barley*; while the light and ſandy countries of *Deſſau* and *Zerbſt* are adapted to *rye*; but they have ſome tracts of a firmer texture. *Tobacco* is alſo planted in the country of *Deſſau*; the land every where produces not only plenty of culinary and other herbs, but alſo fruits; though on the *Hartz* the latter never arrive to their proper ripeneſs. Here are likewiſe hop-grounds and vineyards; but the former anſwer better than the latter. In *Cothen* and *Bernburg* fuel is ſcarce; but *Zerbſt* and *Deſſau* are plentifully provided with it, particularly the *Hartz*, where are fine woods of *oak*, *beech*, *poplars*, *elms*, *limes*, &c. and in general it is a fine ſporting country. The mines in the *Hartz*, yield *ſilver*, *copper*, *lead*, *iron*, *ſulphur*, *vitriol*, *coals*, *allum*, *ſalt-petre*, and other minerals.

The rivers of *Anhalt* are the *Elbe*, which traverſes the centre of this principality; the *Milde*, or *Mulde*, which runs into the *Elbe*; the *Saale*, into which the *Wipper* diſcharges itſelf; the *Seike*, which falls into the *Bude*, while the laſt diſcharges itſelf into the *Saale* and ſome others. The lake of *Gaterſleben*, which was nine miles in length, and in ſome places about four broad, has been drained, and converted into corn-land and paſtures.

Chriſtianity was introduced into this country in the ninth century, and the *Reformation* began to take place in the dioceſe of *Gernrode* in the year 1521, and ſpread itſelf with a ſwift progreſs over the whole country. The poſſeſſions belonging to the monaſteries were appropriated to the augmentation of the revenues of the alms-houſes and churches, in the founding of ſchools, and the eſtabliſhment of ſtipends and exhibitions. The whole country profeſſed *Lutheraniſm* till the year 1596, when *Calviniſm* was introduced, and the ſeveral churches, both in the towns and villages in the patronage of the ſovereign, were filled with *Calviniſtical* miniſters. The pariſhioners, however, wero allowed to enjoy their own opinion, and both the nobles and their vaſſals were permitted the free exerciſe of the *Lutheran* worſhip. By a compact made in 1679, the *Lutherans* were allowed to erect new churches. The *Zerbſt* line, with the greateſt part of its ſubjects, profeſs *Lutheraniſm*; but the three other lines are of the church of *Calvin*, which is the eſtabliſhed religion in their reſpective territories.

In the whole principality are nineteen towns and two boroughs. For the inſtruction of youth in literature the towns are endowed with *Latin* ſchools; and there is an univerſity at *Zerbſt*, which belongs in common to all the princes of *Anhalt*.

The ſtates of the country are compoſed of the nobility, who are very numerous, and likewiſe of the town. The diets are aſſembled in the name of the four ſeveral princes of the houſe of *Anhalt*, who alſo direct the proceedings.

The four reigning princes of *Anhalt* are all deſcended from the ſame family, who conſider *Joachim Erneſt* II. as the founder of the preſent houſe of *Anhalt*, who dying in 1586 left ſeven ſons, of whom the third and fourth died without heirs, and *Auguſtus* IV. lived in retirement at *Plotzkau*, without requiring any part of his father's dominions; but the four other brothers divided their father's territories into four parts, prince *John George* I. obtaining *Deſſau*, prince *Chriſtian* I. *Bernburg*, prince *Rodolphus*, *Zerbſt*, and prince *Lewis*, *Cothen*. The ſon of the laſt of theſe princes dying in 1665, without heirs, his ſhare of the country was by the other three lines conferred upon *Leberecht* and *Immanuel*, ſons to the above-mentioned prince of *Plotzkau*, who, on their ſide, ceded *Plotzkau* to *Bernburg*. The right of primogeniture takes place in all theſe four lines.

The titles of the ſovereigns are, prince of *Anhalt*; duke of *Saxony*, *Engern*, and *Weſtphalia*; count of *Aſcania*; lord of *Bernburg* and *Zerbſt*. The *Deſſau* line likewiſe inſerts in its titles the lordſhip of *Gropzigk*, and the *Zerbſt* line thoſe of *Zever* and *Kniphauſen*.

All the four reigning lines enjoy collectively for the principality of *Anhalt*, both in the college of princes at the diet of the empire, and in the diets of *Upper Saxony*, only one vote; but the ancient abbey of *Gernrode* intitles them to another in both thoſe aſſemblies.

Each of the reigning lines has its regency, exchequer, and conſiſtory. The annual revenue of the whole principality of *Anhalt* to the four reigning lines is eſtimated at between five and ſix hundred thouſand rixdollars.

We ſhall now give a particular deſcription of the principal places in the ſeveral parts belonging to each line; and ſhall only firſt obſerve, that, according to a very good author, the people of theſe four little independent ſovereignties, in the opinion of the *Saxons*, live in the land of milk and honey; the princes poſſeſs lands ſufficient for their expences, and the taxes laid on the people are very inconſiderable. The ſecurity with which a perſon travels in this part of the world is very extraordinary. The people are ſober, and the duties of morality are inculcated, publicly by the miniſters, and privately by parents; whence thefts and robberies are hardly known.

SECT. XVI.

The principal Places in the Principalities of Deſſau, Bernburg, Cothen, *and* Zerbſt.

AS we have already deſcribed the country of *Anhalt* in general, nothing remains but to take notice of the principal places of the four ſeveral diviſions ſubject to its four princes, and we ſhall begin with ANHALT-DESSAU, which is divided into ſix bailiwics; the principal places in which are,

DESSAU, the reſidence of the prince, which is ſituated in a delightful plain on the river *Hulde*, which, at a ſmall diſtance from the town, runs into the *Elbe*. It conſiſts of the town particularly called *Deſſau*, the *New Town* on the north ſide, the ſuburb called the *Sand*, another before the *Mulde Gate*, and the *Water Town* on the other ſide of the *Mulde*. Beſides the prince's palace, which is a ſtately building, it has two *Calviniſtical* churches, and one belonging to the *Lutherans*, with a grammar-ſchool, an orphan-houſe, and two alms-houſes. There are here ſome good manufactures of *cloth*, *ſtockings*, and *hats*. In 1467 this town was entirely deſtroyed by fire.

ORANIENBAUM, a regular and pretty little town agreeably ſeated on the ſpot where formerly ſtood a village. *Henrietta-Catharine*, princeſs of *Orange*, and conſort to *John-George* II. in 1686 built a ſuperb villa of ſtone at this place, and named it *Oranienbaum*, which, with the other buildings belonging to it, is ſurrounded with a moat. Its garden is extremely beautiful. She afterward raiſed the village to a town, and permitted new houſes to be built on a regular plan with the former.

To the houſe of *Anhalt-Deſſau* belongs alſo a conſiderable tract of land in the kingdom of *Pruſſia*.

ANHALT-BERNBURG contains eight bailiwics, the principal places in which are,

BERNBURG, the capital, and reſidence of the prince. This city is ſeated on the river *Saale*, or *Sala*, over which it has a handſome bridge of free-ſtone. This is a place of great antiquity, and conſiſts properly of three diſtinct towns. On the land ſide it is encompaſſed with walls and moats, and beſides its magiſtracy, has a governor, appointed by the prince, who preſides in the ſupreme court of juſtice. The caſtle is one of the moſt ancient, and at the ſame time the moſt celebrated fortreſs in the principality of *Anhalt*. It ſtands on a high rock, and is ſurrounded with a deep and lined moat; and below it runs the *Saale*, on which ſtands the noble ſtone ſluice erected in 1696 by prince *Victor Amadeus*. The *Auguſtine* convent in this place was, at the *Reformation*, converted into an hoſpital and poor-houſe.

HARTZGERODE derived its name from being ſituated at the entrance of the foreſt of *Hartz*. Both the walls and houſes are built of a motley kind of marble, which abounds in this country. On its eaſt ſide prince *William*, in 1601, erected a new town, which in 1705 was called *Auguſtenſtadt*: and oppoſite to it is a ſuburb called *the Liberty*, which has an hoſpital at the end of it. On the north ſide is the *New Mine Town* called *Wilhelmſtadt*.

WILHELMSHOF, a houſe and farm belonging to the prince, lies in the foreſt not far from *Hartzgerode*: it is an elegant ſtructure, moſt delightfully ſituated. The building was completed in 1582, and conſiſts of two ſtories. Farther in the foreſt, on a high and ſteep mountain,

tain, are to be ſeen ſome ruins of the ancient caſtle of *Anhalt*, which are now overgrown with buſhes.

The abbey of GERNRODE was originally a free temporal convent for ladies, founded in the year 960, and richly endowed: but the houſe of *Anhalt* reſuming it in 1624, that houſe was confirmed in the enjoyment of its poſſeſſions by the treaty of *Weſtphalia*; and thence became intitled to a ſeat and voice among the prelates of the *Rhine*, both in the imperial diet, and that of the circle of *Upper Saxony*. The abbey itſelf is converted into a manſion-houſe. The town of *Gernrode* was at firſt only a village; but, on the additions made to the wealth of the abbey, the inhabitants, whoſe number increaſed, obtained ſeveral immunities and privileges. Divine worſhip is performed in the abbey church, that belonging to the town being for the moſt part uſed only at funerals.

The prince reſides in the palace of *Schaumburg*, which is ſituated in the circle of the *Upper Rhine*.

The principality of ANHALT-COTHEN conſiſts of four bailiwics, the principal town in which is,

COTHEN, the reſidence of the prince, ſituated on the little river *Zitau*, and conſiſting of the *Old* and *New Town*, which were incorporated in 1620. It is a conſiderable place, the inhabitants amounting to about fifteen thouſand. They have three churches, a *Calviniſt* and *Lutheran* orphan-houſe, and each has a free-ſchool; among the other public buildings is an hoſpital. In this town the prince of *Anhalt-Cothen* has a palace. He keeps a body of two hundred and fifty men, well clothed; and his revenues, according to Mr. *Hanway*, are computed at one hundred and ſixty thouſand dollars.

We now come to the principality of ANHALT-ZERBST, which contains ſeven bailiwics, the principal places in which are,

ZERBST, the reſidence of the prince, and the largeſt and handſomeſt town in all *Anhalt*. The prince's palace is very magnificent. In the town are two *Lutheran* churches, one belonging to the *Calviniſts*, and an univerſity common to all the princes of *Anhalt*, which has three *Calviniſtical* and one *Lutheran* profeſſor; beſides which here is alſo a *Lutheran* and *Calviniſtical* ſchool. The beer brewed here, with its manufactures of gold and ſilver lace, are very profitable articles, though the firſt was formerly more eſteemed that it is at preſent.

The prince of *Anhalt-Zerbſt* is alſo proprietor of the lordſhip of *Zevee*, in the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

We ſhall conclude this ſection with a conciſe account of the abbey and town of *Quedlinburg*, and the abbey of *Walkenried*.

The abbey of *Quedlinburg* was founded between the years 932 and 936, by king *Henry* I. and enriched by his couſin *Matilda*; but in 1539 embraced *Lutheraniſm*. It at preſent conſiſts of four dignitaries, viz. the lady abbeſs and three others, diſtinguiſhed by the titles of provoſt, dean, and canon. The abbeſs is a princeſs of the empire, and at the diet enjoys both a ſeat and voice on the bench of the prelates of the *Rhine*, as ſhe likewiſe does in the diets of *Upper Saxony*.

Anciently the houſe of *Anhalt* held the patronage of government of *Quedlinburg* as a fief from the abbey; and it afterward continued a long time hereditary in the houſe of *Saxony*, by which it was at length transferred to the houſe of *Brandenburg* for the ſum of three hundred thouſand rixdollars; and, by virtue of an agreement concluded in 1574, between the elector *Auguſtus* and the abbeſs *Elizabeth*, no abbeſs, nor any other dignitary, was to be choſen without the knowledge of the patron.

Here is alſo the free abbey of WALKENRIED, which was of the *Ciſtercian* order, and poſſeſſed of ſeveral eſtates; but in 1546 the abbot introduced the *Lutheran* doctrine and ſervice; but, at the peace of *Weſtphalia*, the patronage of the abbey was aboliſhed, and it was rendered an hereditary fief, that is now ſubject to the prince of *Brunſwic Wolfenbuttle*.

SECT. XVII.

The Principalities of Saxe Weimar, Eiſenach, *and* Gotha; *with the principal* Places *in each.*

SAXE WEIMAR, which lies in *Thuringia*, extends along the *Ilm*, which, after traverſing the whole length of the principality, loſes itſelf in the *Saale*. Its length, taken in its utmoſt extent, is about twenty-ſix miles, and its greateſt breadth twenty-three; but conſiderable parts of the principality are detached from the main body.

The duke of *Saxe Weimar* has two votes, both in the diet of the empire, and in that of *Upper Saxony*.

The principality is divided into thirteen bailiwics, the principal towns in which are the following:

WEIMAR, or WEYMAR, the capital, and the reſidence of the prince, is ſeated in a valley by the river *Ilm*, in 11° 49′ E. longitude, and in 51° 6′ N. latitude. The new palace, called *Wilhelmſburg*, is a very noble building, and contains the duke's valuable library, a cabinet of medals, and a gallery of painting; and in it is a whiſpering-gallery, like that of *St. Paul*'s in *London*. The old caſtle, which has a bridge before it, is called the *Red Palace*. The town church has always for its miniſter the ſuperintendant-general of the principality, and contains the hereditary vault of the princes. Here is a ſeminary founded by duke *William Erneſt*.

In the neighbourhood of this city is *Belvedere*, a ſeat of the princes, built by duke *Erneſt Auguſtus*, which has very beautiful gardens, and a very fine green-houſe.

The principality of *Eiſenach*, which is ſubject to the duke of *Saxe Weimar*, alſo lies in *Thuringia*, extending chiefly along the *Worra* and the frontiers of *Heſſe*. The face of the country is mountainous and woody, and it bears ſo little grain, that the inhabitants are obliged to be ſupplied with a great deal of it from other places. However, the neighbourhood of *Jena* and ſome other tracts yield wine; it has alſo mines of *copper*, *iron*, *vitriol*, and *allum*, and ſome *ſalt-ſprings*.

The inhabitants are *Lutherans*, and the duke of *Saxe Weimar* ſits and votes in the diets of the empire and *Upper Saxony* as prince of *Eiſenach*.

This principality is divided into nine diſtricts, the principal towns in which are the following:

EISENACH, the capital of the principality, ſeated on the *Neſſe*, which here receives into it the *Horſel*, in 10° 31′ E. longitude, and in 50° 59′ N. latitude. The prince's palace is a noble building. Here are the various colleges for the different branches of the government; beſides an academy, a ſeminary for the learned languages, and an orphan-houſe.

JENA, a town ſituated on the *Saale*, or *Sala*, which waſhes it on the eaſt and ſouth ſides. It lies in a pleaſant vale, among hills that produce a great quantity of wine. The town forms an oblong ſquare, and is ſurrounded with moats, walls, and high towers. There is here a celebrated univerſity, in which is a very valuable library, an obſervatory, and phyſic-gardens. There are ſeveral churches, and without the town are four ſuburbs.

The principality of SAXE GOTHA, which lies to the ſouth-weſt of that of *Eiſenach*, abounds in grain and fruit; and in the ſouthern diviſion, which takes in a part of the foreſts of *Thuringia*, are ſeveral mine-works.

The rivers that riſe in this principality are the *Leina*, which falls into the *Neſſe*; the *Apfelſtatt*, which runs into the *Gera*; the *Neſſe*, which has its ſource in the territory of *Erfurt*, and traverſing the principality of *Gotha*, from eaſt to weſt, diſcharges itſelf into the *Werra*, after it has received the *Horſel*, which alſo riſes in this principality.

Gotha contains ſeven cities, five towns, and two hundred churches.

The eſtabliſhed religion is that of *Lutheraniſm*, with reſpect to which, and the inſtruction of youth, there are ſome excellent regulations; particularly an inſpector travels through the country, and makes enquiry into the ſtate of the churches and ſchools.

The duke maintains two regiments, conſiſting of eight hundred men: of theſe one is quartered in the principality of *Gotha*, and the other in that of *Altenburg*. He alſo keeps a guard of a hundred and ſixty ſoldiers, with a body of artillery.

The principality of *Gotha* is divided into twelve bailiwics, the principal places in which are the following:

GOTHA, the capital of the principality, is ſeated in a plain near the *Leina*. Canals, lined with ſtone, are drawn from that river through all the ſtreets of the city, which is one of the beſt and handſomeſt towns in all *Thuringia*. Within the walls are 906 houſes, beſides many others which ſtand on the ramparts; and there are large ſuburbs. It has an hoſpital for the ſoldiers, with two ſchools for their children, and in the largeſt of the barracks the cadets are inſtructed in the ſeveral branches of the military art. Here is likewiſe a foundry for cannon and bells. Within the town is the bailiwic houſe, with two churches, a ſeminary, an alms-houſe for widows, and an orphan-houſe. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in woollen manufactures, as alſo in wood and beer, and beſides the profits ariſing from agriculture, receive conſiderable advantage from its being the thoroughfare from *Leipſic* to *Upper Germany*.

On a hill above the town ſtands a fortified caſtle or palace, which affords an extenſive proſpect over the fertile plain. Here the preſent duke, *Erneſt Lewis*, who is couſin to the king of *Great Britain*, keeps a ſplendid court. His father *Frederic*, who was a knight of the garter, died in the year 1772; he was brother to her late royal highneſs the princeſs dowager of *Wales*, whom he ſurvived only a month. In this palace is a well provided armoury, with a very valuable library, which conſiſts of about thirty thouſand printed volumes, and two thouſand manuſcripts, and in the apartments belonging to it are the portraits of ſeveral perſons eminent for their birth, high ſtation, or learning. The cabinet of medals is ſaid to be next to thoſe of the emperor, the king of *France*, the dukes of *Florence* and *Parma*, one of the moſt valuable in the whole world. The *muſeum* at *Gotha* is far from being contemptible. It contains a number of *onyxes* ſet in different kinds of work, which are valued at ſixty thouſand dollars; among which is one of admirable beauty, repreſenting a man ſitting with a ſpear in his hand, and a woman ſtanding by him. The figure of *Lewis* XIV. is to be ſeen here cut out of a ſingle *amethyſt*. Here is a ſilver *elephant* on a pedeſtal of agate, with the capariſons of gold ſet with emeralds and diamonds; and, among a multitude of other curioſities, are two or three earthen vaſes painted by *Raphael*, and a large copper bowl enamelled with black and white, aſcribed to the ſame artiſt, which coſt the duke ten thouſand dollars. Here is alſo a good collection of pictures, the moſt remarkable of which are *Paul Rubens*, his miſtreſs, and his diſciple *Vandyk*, all painted in one piece by *Rubens* himſelf; a book in which *Brugel* the elder has exquiſitely painted ſixty-one portraits of perſons of diſtinction, and a ſcreen of ſeven large leaves, on which is painted by the ſame *Brugel* the moſt remarkable paſſages in the *New Teſtament*. Here is alſo a ring, in which is ſet a moſt curious watch. Among the works in ivory, are *Auguſtus* king of *Poland* on horſeback, and fourteen hollow balls turned one within another. Here is a marſhal's ſtaff and a flageolet made of the cinnamon-tree, and a ſtaff on which the paſſion of *Chriſt* is engraved with ſurpriſing minuteneſs; a landſcape made entirely of corolines; the elevation of a palace, all of garden ſeeds, arranged with the niceſt art; a *gondola* and crown, both made of cloves.

There are alſo in the palace a church, in which is a very fine chapel, a mint, a laboratory for fire-works, and adjoining to it is a beautiful garden.

Without the gates is *Fredericſthal*, a kind of banqueting houſe, well worth ſeeing. Among the paintings in this laſt palace, is a large piece, repreſenting the czar *Peter* on horſeback, conducted by *Mercury*, *Neptune*, *Fame*, *Courage*, and *Plenty*, with ſeveral other figures offering him gifts; and alſo a family hiſtory piece in four compartments, the firſt repreſenting the carrying off the *Saxon* princes *Erneſt* and *Albert*; the ſecond, their reſcue; the third, their magnificent reception at their return; and the fourth, the execution of the robbers.

The garden of this palace is ſmall; but well laid out in walks, water-works, and parterres, adorned with buſtoes and ſtatues; among which are ſome good copies of the moſt celebrated pieces of antiquity. At the end of the garden is a delightful grotto, the pavement of which is of variegated marble dug near *Coburg*; and the ceilings and walls are embelliſhed with ſhells, ores, and figures in glaſs-work. In the apartment of the ſecond ſtory are ſome curious paintings of flowers and vegetables. On one ſide of the grotto, among ſeveral ſmall jetteaus, is the image of *Neptune*, and on the other that of *Thetis*.

Between *Fredericſthal* and the caſtle is a fine orangery, or green-houſe, kept in excellent order, where, among a number of exotics, are to be ſeen coffee and ſtrawberry-trees.

SECT. XVIII.

Of the Principalities of Saxe-Coburg, Altenburg, *and* Querfurt, *with the moſt conſiderable Places in each.*

THE principality of *Saxe-Coburg* lies to the ſouth-eaſt of the foreſt of *Thuringia*, but belongs to *Upper Saxony*; to the north it terminates on the county of *Schwartzburg*, to the eaſtward on the dioceſe of *Bamberg*, to the ſouthward on that of *Wurtzburg*, and to the weſtward on that of *Henneberg*. It is forty-three miles long, and ſixteen where broadeſt.

The ſoil is moſtly fertile; in the valleys along the rivers are fine paſture-grounds, and the principal employment of the inhabitants conſiſts in grazing and the breeding of cattle; it alſo produces a great deal of flax, and in the neighbourhood of *Konigſberg* are vineyards. The foreſts afford timber and wood for fuel. There are alſo mines of *ſilver*, *copper*, and *iron*; and there are here found *pit-coal*, *gypſum*, *alabaſter*, and *marble*.

The river ITZ or ITSCH, which riſes in the foreſt of *Thuringia*, traverſes the country from north to ſouth, and after receiving ſeveral little rivers, diſcharges itſelf into the *Mayn*; and the STEINACH, which has alſo its ſource here, falls into the ſame river; the WERRA likewiſe riſes in this principality, and flows into the county of *Henneberg*.

The inhabitants are almoſt all *Lutherans*, except a few *Calviniſts* at *Hildburghauſen*, where they have the free exerciſe of their religion. The people are employed in agriculture and trade, and the country produces ſuch plenty of corn, that it has more than ſufficient for home conſumption. Its moſt uſual exports, however, are *black cattle*, fatted *ſheep*, and *wool*. The inhabitants of *Sonnenberg* deal in *ſlates*, *hones*, and *gun-flints*, *wooden-ware*, *pitch*, and *pot-aſh*. The other towns purſue different occupations, and the whole country is provided with all manner of neceſſary artificers.

The principality of *Coburg* formerly belonged to the counts of *Henneberg*; but by marriage became annexed to the houſe of *Saxony*, and at length devolved to duke *Erneſt* the *Pious*, the founder of the preſent line of the family of *Gotha*, who divided it among his ſons; whence it comes at preſent to be divided between the houſes of *Saxe-Saalfeld*, *Saxe-Meinungen*, *Saxe-Hildburghauſen*, and *Saxe-Gotha*.

In the whole principality are ten cities and ſix towns, the principal of which are the following:

COBURG, the capital of the whole principality, and the reſidence of the duke of *Coburg-Saalfeld*, is ſituated in a valley on the *Itſch*, in 50° 32′ N. latitude, and in 11° 30′ E. longitude. It is defended by a ſtrong caſtle on a neighbouring hill, where *Luther* chiefly reſided during the diet of *Augſburg* in 1530. Both the town and ſuburbs are walled in, and the latter are larger than the former. The prince's palace, called *Ehrenburg*, is in the town, and contains the archives of the principality. The town is likewiſe the ſeat of the ſeveral offices of the government belonging to the houſe of *Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld*, as the privy-council, the regency, the treaſury, and the conſiſtory, and in the market-place ſtands the chancery. Here are four churches, with a ſeminary called *Caſimirianum*, from its founder duke *John Caſimir*; a town ſchool, a gold and ſilver manufactory, and one of porcelain. Without the town is an hoſpital, in which is a ſmall church.

HILDBURGHAUSEN, the reſidence of the duke of that diſtrict, is ſituated on the *Werra*, and contains many handſome houſes, moſt of which are not only regular, and of an equal height, but the ſtreets are broad and ſtraight. In the market-place ſtands the town-houſe, in which the regency, treaſury, and conſiſtory have their meetings. Here is alſo a *Lutheran* church, to which is annexed the ſuperintendency of the principality of *Hildburghauſen*, and the *Latin* ſchool. In the *Old Town* is alſo the duke's palace, which is a large regular building, begun by duke *Erneſt* in 1685, and in its church is a burial vault belonging to the family. In the *New Town* is a *Lutheran* and *Calviniſtical* church.

The principality of *Altenburg* borders to the weſt on the Upper Principality of *Schwartzburg*, and the principality of *Weimar*; to the north on the circles of *Thuringia* and *Leipſic*; to the eaſt on the circle of *Leipſic* and the lordſhip of *Schonberg*; and to the ſouth on the circles of *Ertzgebrig* and *Neuſtadt*.

The ſoil is very fertile in corn, and alſo abounds in good paſtures, whence grazing is carried on, and there is a large breed of horſes. The country likewiſe produces plenty of wood, and the mines yield *copper*, *cobalt*, *vitriol*, and other minerals. The principal river is the *Pleiſſe*.

The religion of the country is *Lutheraniſm*, and the churches and ſchools are ranged under ſeveral ſuperintendencies, over which is placed a general ſuperintendent, who reſides at *Altenburg*. The ſtates of this principality are divided into thoſe in the *Altenburg*, *Saalfeld*, and *Eiſenberg* circles, and conſiſt of the nobility and towns of theſe three diſtricts, who have their principal meetings at *Altenburg*.

The chief towns in this principality are the following:

ALTENBURG anciently named *Pleiſs*, the capital of the principality, is ſubject to the duke of *Saxe-Gotha*. It ſtands high on an uneven ſpot of ground, and the caſtle, which is ſeated on a rock, is famous in hiſtory for being the reſidence of the former electors and dukes, and from hence the young princes *Erneſt* and *Albert*, who were afterwards the founders of the two principal lines of the *Saxon* houſe, were carried off in the year 1455; but the princes were recovered, and thoſe who had taken them executed. In the town is a ſtately building, in which the ſecretary's office is kept, and where the regency and conſiſtory hold their meetings; and two churches, one of which is a ſuperintendency. Here is alſo a houſe for the education of young ladies of decayed families, a public ſeminary, a houſe belonging to the knights of the *Teutonic* order, a muſeum and library, and an orphan-houſe. This town, which had ſuffered greatly by accidental fires, and the wars in 1263, was burnt by the *Huſſites* in 1430. It was taken by the *Imperialiſts* in 1632, and ſuffered much by the civil war before the treaty of *Weſtphalia*.

SAALFELD is a pretty handſome town, ſeated on the river *Sala*, in a beautiful ſituation, amidſt hills and meadows. This town and its diſtrict is ſubject to the duchy of *Coburg Saalfeld*. The palace here was begun by duke *Albert*, and for ſome time honoured by being the reſidence of the *Saalfeld* line, till on their acquiring a ſhare of the principality of *Coburg* they removed thither. In this town are three churches, a good grammar-ſchool, a ſmelting and vitriol houſe, with ſome manufactures of cloth of gold, and ſilk ſtuffs. On an eminence near the town ſtands the once celebrated and rich *Benedictine* abbey of *St. Peter*, whoſe abbot was a prince of the empire, and had a vote and ſeat in the diets and alſo the privilege of coinage. The lands belonging to this abbey are converted into bailiwics, and belong to the family of *Altenburg*.

The principality of *Querfurt* belongs to the duke of *Saxe-Weiſſenfels*, and is ſurrounded by the country of *Mansfeld*, the dioceſe of *Merſeburg*, the diſtricts of *Freyburg*, *Wendelſtein* in the circle of *Thuringia*, and by part of the territories of *Eiſenach*. The principal places in this principality are,

QUERFURT, a charter town, ſeated on the little river *Weite*, and

HELDRUNGEN, a ſmall town, ſeated near the *Unſtrut*, which is the ſeat of a ſuperintendency, and had formerly a ſtrong caſtle.

SECT. XIX.

Of the Principality of SCHWARTZBURG.

The Situation *of its two ſeparate Parts*; *their* Produce, Rivers, Government, Arms, *and the principal* Places *belonging to each of the reigning Princes.*

THE principality of *Schwartzburg* has its ſouthern, or upper part, ſeparated from the north, or lower part, by an intermediate ſpace of ſix *German* miles; the former being ſurrounded by the principalities of *Coburg*, *Altenburg*, and *Eiſenach*, with the territory of *Erfurt*; and the latter by the circle of *Thuringia*, the electorate of *Saxony*, and the countries of *Stollberg*, *Hohenſtein*, *Eichſfelde*, and the territory of *Mulhauſen*.

This principality has ſeveral beautiful and fertile parts, which produce all kinds of grain, eſculent vegetables, and fruit in great quantities: other places afford tolerable wine; and the foreſts of *Thuringia* and the *Hartz* are of conſiderable advantage to the country, from the great quantity of timber annually cut down and exported. Theſe foreſts likewiſe abound in *deer*, *wild boars*, and other game; and the rivers and ponds yield a great variety of fiſh. There are here likewiſe mines of *ſilver* and *copper*, and in ſome places are dug a very beautiful red and white *alabaſter*.

The principal rivers in the *Upper Principality* are the SCHWARTZE, which iſſuing out of the foreſt of *Thuringia*, beyond the caſtle of *Schwartzburg*, at length falls into the *Sala*; and the ILM, which riſes in the foreſt of *Thuringia*, as does alſo the GERA. In the *Lower Principality* are the following rivers: the HELME, which diſcharges itſelf into the *Unſtrut*; the WIPPER, which riſes at *Eichſfelde*, and alſo falls into the *Unſtrut*; and the HELBE, which diſcharges itſelf into the ſame river.

In the whole principality are twelve boroughs, ten market-towns, fifteen caſtles, and about a hundred thouſand perſons. The princely houſes and their ſubjects are of the *Lutheran* religion.

The princes of *Schwartzburg* are inveſted by the emperor with the office of grand maſter of the horſe to the empire, and they are alſo huntſmen of the empire; but this title is enjoyed by other *German* princes. Their full titles run thus: Princes of *Schwartzburg*, and of the four counties of the empire; counts of *Hohenſtein*; lords of *Arnſtadt*, *Sonderſhauſen*, *Leutenberg*, *Lohra*, and *Clettenberg*.

Their arms are quarterly per pale four tranſverſe beams or, and azure, containing for *Schwartzburg*, a lion; for *Arnſtadt* an eagle ſable, in a field or; for *Hohenſtein* checquée argent and gules; for *Leutenberg* a lion paſſant or. The middle ſhield is argent a ſtag gules, or ſable, for *Lohra*; beneath it argent a pitch-fork, and a curry-comb gules, in token of the office of maſter of the horſe. In the centre of the whole, on a particular ſhield, is the imperial ſpread eagle, with the ſceptre and monde, and on a ſmall ſhell on its breaſt is the imperial crown, denoting that in the fourteenth century *Gunther*, count of *Schwartzburg*, was elected king of *Germany*.

In 1713 the two principal lines entered into a perpetual compact and union, by which the diviſion of the princely houſe into that of *Sonderſhauſen* and *Rudolſtadt* was confirmed, and the reigning princes of both lines were, in 1754, introduced to ſit and vote in the college of princes.

Each reigning prince has an actual privy-council, and by the diviſion of the *Schwartzburg* lands between the two ruling lines, each of them is to maintain two courts of regency; that is, the prince of *Schwartzburg-Sonderſhauſen* one at *Sonderſhauſen*, the other at *Arnſtadt*; and the prince of *Schwartzburg-Rudolſtadt* one at *Rudolſtadt*, and another at *Frankenhauſen*. Each has alſo its counſellors at law and regency, who are abſolutely independent of each other, and only ſubordinate to their own prince; but, by agreement, appeals, though with ſome limitations, are carried from the *Schwartzburg* regencies at *Sonderſhauſen* and *Frankenhauſen*, to the elector of *Saxony*'s regency at *Dreſden*, and thoſe from the regency of *Arnſtadt* to that of *Saxe Weimar*.

Each prince has likewiſe his colonel, captain, and lieutenants for the management of military affairs; and when the empire is engaged in a war, the houſe of *Schwartzburg*, together with the count of *Reuſſen*, furniſhes a regiment of ſix companies, amounting to a thouſand men.

The territories of *Schwartzburg-Sonderſhauſen* are divided into thirteen bailiwics, the principal places in which are the following:

ARNSTADT on the *Gera*, a river which a little above divides itſelf into two branches. This town has a handſome ſtone bridge of ſix arches over the river, and within the laſt thirty years the buildings in the town, both public and private, are much improved. Here is likewiſe an ancient reſidentiary caſtle, with a church, and near it a palace for the princeſs dowager, erected in 1732, with three churches, a provincial ſchool of eight claſſes, a regency, a conſiſtory and exchequer. On the *Gera* are erected ſome braſs and iron-works, beſides ſeveral mills; and near the town is a houſe for the making of *ſaltpetre*.

SONDERSHAUSEN is a town ſeated on the *Wipper*, which at this place is joined by the *Beber*. On an eminence without the town ſtands the palace, where the ruling prince of the houſe of *Sonderſhauſen* uſually reſides. The front of this palace is new, and beſides many other fine apartments, ſplendidly furniſhed, is a moſt ſuperb ſaloon called the *Giant's-hall*. The garden here is laid out in a moſt beautiful manner. In the armoury ſtands an image of *Puſtrich*, one of the *Wendiſh* idols, caſt in a black ſhining metal, and hollow within. The body, which is every where large, is toward the belly an ell and a quarter round, and capable of containing above a common pail of water. Its head is alſo of a diſproportionate ſize, with a round hole inſtead of the mouth, and another on the crown. The right hand reſts on the head, and the left in his lap; but the middle of the left arm is broken off, and the legs are mutilated. *Sonderſhauſen* is the ſeat of the regency, and has a conſiſtory and a court of juſtice.

The territories of *Schwartzburg-Rudolſtadt* are divided into fifteen diſtricts; but ſome of them the prince of this family holds jointly with the count of *Stollberg*. The principal places belonging to the former are the two following:

RUDOLSTADT, ſeated on the *Sala*, and has near it a caſtle, which ſtands on an eminence, in which the princes of *Schwartzburg-Rudolſtadt* uſually reſide. This caſtle was deſtroyed by fire in 1735, but has been ſince rebuilt. Here are held the regency, conſiſtory and exchequer courts; and in the town church is to be ſeen the burial-place of the princes. Here is alſo a ſuperintendency, and a ſeminary of divines, founded in 1745 by prince *John Frederic*, and in honour of him called *Fredericianum*.

FRANKENHAUSEN is ſeated on a branch of the *Wipper*, which paſſes through the town, and ſtands in a fine fertile country, on the ſide of a mountain that forms a part of the *Hartz*, and to the north ſeparates its diſtricts from a tract called the *Colden Vale*; indeed the town is on all ſides environed with woods and mountains. It has a regency, and among the public buildings are the prince's palace, in which is a chapel. There are alſo two churches within the town, and two more without the gates. The ſchool is within the remains of a *Ciſtercian* nunnery. The *ſalt-works* of this place are ſome of the moſt ancient and famous in all *Germany*, and ſo conſiderable, that the town owes its proſperity entirely to them. There are a great number of ſalt-houſes: the ſalt is drawn up in leather buckets by means of large wheels, which are turned by the river *Wipper*; and in the *Upper Town* ſtands a fort originally built for the protection of theſe works.

SECT XX.

Of the County of MANSFELD.

Its Situation, Produce, Rivers, Lakes, *and principal* Towns.

THE county of *Mansfeld* borders on the duchy of *Magdeburg*, and the principalities of *Anhalt* and *Halberſtadt*; and extends thirty-three miles in length, and fifteen in breadth.

It is in general very mountainous, yet affords not only paſturage, but good corn-land, and has large woods, chaces, vineyards, and fiſheries. There are here *mines* of a kind of a blackiſh glittering ſort of *ſlate*, which when ſmelted, yields much *copper* and *ſilver*, a quintal of the beſt ſort containing five pounds of pure copper; but a quintal of the worſt yields only two pounds. From this copper a great deal of ſilver was formerly extracted, and a great number of dollars coined. This ſlate is alſo remarkable for having the impreſſion of various animals, eſpecially of fiſhes, as herrings, perches, and pikes.

In this country are likewiſe two conſiderable lakes, which, though they ſtand near each other, and have even a communication, the water of the largeſt is quite ſalt, while that in the other is perfectly freſh and ſweet. They both abound in fiſh, on which account the inhabitants of the villages along their banks ſubſiſt by fiſhing, and they alſo afford an inexhauſtible number of *ſnipes*, *wild geeſe*, and other water fowl, ſome of which are ſhot, and others taken by the net. The *Sala* is the northern boundary of this country, where it receives the *Salze*, which iſſues from the above ſalt lake, together with the *Schlenze* and other ſmaller ſtreams. The other rivers are the *Wipper*, the *Eine*, and the *Weite*.

Part of this country is under the ſovereignty of *Saxony*, and part ſubject to the king of *Pruſſia*, who enjoys the title of count of *Mansfeld*.

The number of towns in the whole country amounts to ſeven. The prevailing religion is that of *Lutheraniſm*, and their are ſixty-ſix parochial villages; the clergy belonging to them are divided into eight deaneries, the adminiſtration of which and of the ſeveral pariſhes is lodged in the general ſuperintendant of the county.

The titles of the count of *Mansfeld* are, prince of the holy *Roman* empire, *Mansfeld*, and *Fondi*; noble lord of *Heldrungen*, *Seeburg*, and *Schraplau*; and lord of the lordſhips of *Dobrziſch*, *Neuhaus*, and *Arnſtein*.

The arms for *Querfert* are argent party per feſſe gules; for *Mansfeld*, ſix lozenges, diſpoſed in two rows gules; for *Arnſtein*, ſable, an eagle diſplayed, with the bill, legs, and claws or; and for *Heldrungen*, azure, a lion rampant or, with a crown of the ſame, a tongue exerted gules, and a reverſed tail, gules and argent checquée in a bend.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

EISLEBEN, the capital of the county, is ſeated in 51° 39′ N. latitude, and in 11° 56′ E. longitude. It is remarkable for the great number of its brewhouſes, and for the copper mines in its neighbourhood, which were formerly in ſuch good condition, that between the towns of *Eiſleben* and *Mansfeld* were at leaſt thirty ſmelting-houſes, which generally produced above a thouſand tons of copper in a year; and every ton contained near two hundred ounces of ſilver; and though at preſent ſeveral good ſhafts are overflowed with water, and the ore is neither ſo rich in copper nor yields ſo much ſilver as formerly, yet theſe mines turn to good account. In the town is a caſtle, with three pariſh churches, a grammar-ſchool, a mine-office, a conſiſtory, a general ſuperintendency, and about a thouſand houſes. It is very populous, and the centre of all the trade and buſineſs of the whole county, every thing deſigned for ſale being brought hither; whence its exports to the *Hartz* and into *Thuringia* are very conſiderable.

This place is famous for having given birth to *Martin Luther*, who alſo died here. Among other relics of that great reformer is ſhewn in the great church of *St. Thomas*, his pulpit, which, from the extreme veneration entertained for it, is only preached in three times a year; that is, on the anniverſaries of *Luther*'s birth-day, the day in which he died, and on the opening of the catechetical lectures. There is here alſo ſhewn the wooden bedſtead on which *Luther* lay, which is pretended to be of ſuch extraordinary virtue, that whoever carries a bit of it about him will never be troubled with the head-ach, and a tooth-picker made of it infallibly ſecures a perſon from the tooth-ach. "The *Swedes*," ſays *Keyſler*, "who "are very fond of being thought the genuine ſons of "*Luther*, carried away as many pieces, ſaid to be cut

“ from this bedſtead, and a table that belonged to *Luther*, “ as would have made ſeveral tables and bedſteads. As “ this afforded great ſatisfaction, ſo it yielded no ſmall “ profit to thoſe who ſhewed theſe relics; for a very ſmall “ part of the gratuities they got on this occaſion was “ ſufficient to buy ſuch another lucrative bedſtead.” Our impartiality would not permit our ſuppreſſing ſo extraordinary a circumſtance, though we are ſorry to find any of the followers of that reformer ſo weak and ſo wicked as to countenance ſuch groſs ſuperſtition, which every rational proteſtant muſt condemn, and which *Luther* himſelf, were he living, would cenſure with the utmoſt warmth and indignation.

The city of *Mansfeld* is ſituated five miles to the north-weſt of *Eiſleben*, and is very ſmall. Its caſtle, which is ſeated on a high rock, was formerly both a fortreſs and the reſidence of the counts of *Mansfeld*; but the fore-part of it only remains, the reſt, together with the walls and baſtions, being blown up in the year 1674.

SECT. XXI.

Of the County of WERNIGERODE.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, Government, *and principal Towns.*

THE county of *Wernigerode* is ſituated partly on the *Hartz*, and borders on the principalities of *Blankenburg*, *Brunſwic*, and *Hildeſheim*; and is only about fifteen miles in length and ten in breadth.

One part of the country is mountainous, and the other level. The hills form a kind of amphitheatre, riſing gradually behind each other. The moſt diſtinguiſhed of theſe is GREAT BROCKEN, which ſome eſteem the higheſt mountain in all *Germany*. No trees, or ſcarce any ſmall ſhrubs, are to be found on its ſummit, which frequently remains covered with ſnow till midſummer, and in ſome of the northern parts even longer. Out of this mountain iſſues the *Ilſe*, with the *Great* and *Little Bude*, and alſo the *Ecker*. The mountains afford very valuable plants, with berries of all kinds, particularly cranberries, great quantities of which are preſerved by the inhabitants. Oak and beech are leſs common here than firs and pines, though great care is taken in planting and keeping up the foreſts.

The plains are very fertile in all kinds of grain, pulſe, turnips, flax, culinary herbs, fruit, and other vegetables. As the meadows and paſtures are very rich, great numbers of cattle are bred here, and the country likewiſe abounds in all manner of beaſts of chace and wild fowl.

This country alſo abounds in *iron*, *lead*, *cobalt*, *free-ſtone*, *lime-ſtone*, *marl*, and *clay* for bricks and pots.

The country is very populous, and the language of the inhabitants, who are of the *Lutheran* religion, is *Low German*. They export corn, oatmeal, all kinds of berries, timber, and bruſh-wood; as alſo *deals*, *oil*, fine *oxen*, *veniſon*, *hogs*, *fiſh*, *chalk*, *ſaltpetre*, *gunpowder*, caſt and wrought *iron*, wrought *copper*, which is imported rough, *paper*, *cloth*, *ſtuffs*, and *brandy*.

This county is a fief of the king of *Pruſſia*, though a part of it belongs to the count of *Stollberg*. The king, as ſovereign of the country, levies the exciſe in the town of *Wernigerode*, though the one tenth of it goes to the count. He alſo taxes the country, and raiſes ſoldiers. Appeals lie from the count's regency to the revenue court at *Berlin*; and yet the count has the juriſdiction of the mines, chaces, ſtores, and coinage; as alſo in criminal, civil, and church affairs. His regency, to which appeals are brought from the inferior courts in the town and country, conſiſts of a ſecretary, a director, and counſellors. Theſe, with the addition of three eccleſiaſtical counſellors, form the conſiſtory. The revenue court conſiſts of a director, counſellors, aſſeſſors, and other officers, who, with the addition of foreſt and mine officers, form the foreſt and mine courts. The revenue of this county is computed at the annual ſum of fifty thouſand rixdollars.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

WERNIGERODE, ſituated at a ſmall diſtance from the *Ecker*, which receives into it a rivulet that runs through the town. It has a caſtle ſeated above the town on a mountain, which has been ſo greatly improved by count *Chriſtian Erneſt*, that it has not one waſte ſpot. This caſtle he has adorned with a large and valuable library; and here likewiſe are kept the archives of the family. About this ſtately ſeat lies a park, which was walled in by the above count, and finely planted both with fruit and foreſt trees. In it, near the caſtle gate, is a row of houſes for the count's domeſtics, together with a well-built orphan-houſe and new ſtables, with many ſingle houſes for the count's attendants. In the park is a ſummer-houſe called the hermitage, which ſtands higher than the caſtle itſelf. Near the park is a moſt beautiful parterre, with a fine green-houſe, in which is a large ſaloon; and juſt by is a magnificent palace, in which lives the counteſs *Frederica Charlotte* of *Hohenlohe-Ingelfingen*. A viſta of limes leads from the park to the count's kitchen-garden and orchard, which lie near the town, and both the road and footway to the caſtle are planted with rows of trees.

The town itſelf conſiſts of three parts, the *Old* and *New Town*, and the ſuburb of *Noſchenrode*. In the *Old Town* are only four hundred and thirty houſes, three churches, two alms-houſes, a palace belonging to the count, the offices belonging to the government, a *Latin* ſchool of five claſſes, and ſeveral manſion-houſes belonging to the nobility. The *New Town* contains only about two hundred houſes, a pariſh church, and an alms-houſe, while the ſuburb contains about one hundred and fifty houſes, one church, and a ſchool.

Several great fires have happened here, particularly in the year 1751; but the greateſt part of the houſes have been rebuilt with ſtone.

To the corporation belong very large woods, out of which the burghers are allowed timber for building, with a certain quantity of wood for fuel. The trade of the townſmen chiefly conſiſts in cloth and woollen ſtuffs, brewing, diſtilling, and agriculture.

DRUBEC is a large and beautiful village, the inhabitants of which are eſteemed the richeſt farmers in all the country, and are fond of being called the men of *Drubec*. At this place is an ancient foundation, conſiſting of an abbeſs and five canoneſſes, who may be either of noble or trading families. To this foundation belongs a church, beſides which there is another in the village.

ISENBURG is a large open town, which was anciently walled. It has a caſtle ſeated on an eminence, which was formerly the reſidence of the counts of *Stollberg*, and near the caſtle is a large park, in which is the manſion-houſe of *Leiningen*, thus named from the conſort of count *Chriſtian Erneſt* of the houſe of *Leiningen*. The chief trade of the place ariſes from the iron works and flatting-mills belonging to the count.

SECT. XXII.

Of the Duchy of MAGDEBURG.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers; *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants*; *the ſeveral Offices of the* Government; *the* Revenues *of the Prince, and the principal* Cities *of this Duchy.*

WE now come to the circle of LOWER SAXONY, which is bounded on the north by the duchy of *Sleſwic* and the *Baltic*; on the eaſt by the circle of *Upper Saxony*; on the ſouth by the ſame circle, and a part of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*, and on the weſtward by the circle of *Weſtphalia* and the *German* ocean.

The ſtates belonging to it are thoſe of *Magdeburg* and *Bremen*, *Zell*, *Grubenhagen*, *Calenberg*, *Wolfenbuttle*, *Halberſtadt*, *Mecklenburg-Schwerin*, *Mecklenburg-Guſtrow*, *Holſtein-Gluckſtadt*, *Holſtein-Gottorp*, *Hildeſheim*, *Saxe-Lauenburg*, the archbiſhopric of *Lubec*, *Ratzeburg*, *Blankenburg*, *Ranzan*, *Lubec* an imperial city, *Goſlar*, *Mulhauſen*, *Nordhauſen*, and *Hamburg*.

We ſhall begin with the dutchy of MAGDEBURG, which is ſurrounded by the *Mark* of *Brandenburg*, the dutchy of *Brunſwic*, the principalities of *Halberſtadt* and *Anhalt*, the county of *Mansfeld*, and the electorate of *Saxony*; extending ſixty miles from eaſt to weſt; but its breadth is very unequal.

The country belonging to this dutchy is for the moſt part level. It has ſome good corn lands, and produces fine cattle; but ſeveral circles are ſandy, marſhy, and overgrown with woods. In ſome parts there are pit-coal, while in others fuel is ſcarce. The ſalt-ſprings are ſaid to be ſo rich, as to be able to ſupply all *Germany* with ſalt.

The *Elbe* paſſes through a conſiderable part of the country, and the river *Havel* forms its eaſtern boundary between *Brandenburg* and this dutchy. Here riſes the *Aller*, which diſcharges itſelf into the *Elbe*. The other rivers are the *Saale*, or *Sala*, which here receives the *Elſter*, and afterward diſcharges itſelf into the *Elbe*, the *Ohre*, and the *Bode*.

The eſtabliſhed religion of the inhabitants is *Lutheraniſm*; but a great number of *French* and *German Calviniſts* have ſettled here, and the *popiſh* religion is tolerated at *Magdeburg* and *Hall*. The *Lutheran* pariſhes amount to 314, and the paſtors to 353. Theſe pariſhes are divided into ſixteen inſpections, under the direction of as many inſpectors, ſubordinate to a general ſuperintendent. The *German Calviniſts* are poſſeſſed of ſeven churches, and have eleven miniſters; the *French* have ſix congregations, to five of which are ten miniſters; but thoſe at *Calbe* are ſubject to a *German* paſtor; and at *Hall* is a ſynagogue of *Jews*.

Magdeburg contains manufactures of *woollen cloth*, *linen*, *ſtuffs*, *ſtockings*, *oil-ſkin*, *leather*, *parchment*; and particularly exports large quantities of *ſtarch*, *flour*, and all ſorts of grain.

The *German* woollen cloths are in general much inferior to the *Engliſh* and the *French*. The *Pruſſian* officers however aſſert that the dark blue cloth made here, and in other parts of the king of *Pruſſia*'s dominions, though coarſer, wears better, and has a more decent appearance when long worn, than the fineſt cloth manufactured in *England* or *France*. It is certain that the *Pruſſian* blue is preferable to any other cloth made in *Germany*.

Moore's Travels.

In the diet of the empire the king of *Pruſſia*, as duke of *Magdeburg*, ſits and votes between the elector of *Bavaria* and the elector *Palatine*. His annual revenues from this dutchy amount to above 800,000 rixdollars.

The dutchy is divided into four circles, the moſt conſiderable places in which are,

The city of MAGDEBURG, which is the capital of the dutchy, the ſeat of the provincial regency, the conſiſtory, the war and domain office, and one of the principal trading towns in all *Germany*. It is ſeated on the *Elbe*, in 52° 16′ N. latitude, and 12° 9′ E. longitude. It is ſtrongly fortified, and has among other works a citadel, ſeated on an iſland in the river *Elbe*, which is joined to the city and the country by two bridges. The city is well built, particularly the broad ſtreet, which has a grand appearance; but the principal beauty of the town conſiſts in its cathedral and its ſquare, which is adorned with large elegant houſes, and the area of it well paved. The *Lutheran* cathedral, dedicated to *St. Maurice*, is a ſuperb ſtructure in the antique taſte; it is two hundred and eight *German* ells in length, and of the ſame height; its breadth is fifty-five ells, and the whole building, which conſiſts entirely of free-ſtone, is richly adorned with ſculpture. Among the other public edifices are the king's palace, the armoury, the governor's houſe, and the guild-hall. Here is alſo a *Lutheran* convent, which was formerly a monaſtery of *Premonſtratenſian* monks, dedicated to *Our Lady*, and has a ſchool or ſeminary. The *Lutherans* have alſo ſix parochial churches, and the *Calviniſts* conſiſt of three congregations, *German*, *French*, and *Walloon*. To the ſeminary, which belongs to the town, are ten profeſſors, and the *Calviniſts* have a *Latin* ſchool. Here is alſo an alms-houſe, an hoſpital, and an orphan-houſe, all maintained at the king's expence. Here are manufactories of all ſorts of *woollen cloths* and *ſtuffs*, half and whole *ſilk ſtuffs*, *cotton*, *linen*, *ſtockings*, leather *gloves*, black and yellow *tobacco*, roll *tobacco*, *ſnuff*, &c. The city is alſo remarkable for its large magazines of merchandize brought from *Hamburg*, on the *Elbe*, which is very rapid, in flat-bottomed boats, and from hence ſent by land to *Leipſic*, and other parts. Indeed its ſituation on the *Elbe*, and its being on the road between *Upper* and *Lower Germany*, is of great advantage to its trade.

This city has frequently ſuffered by the ravages of war. *Charles* V. put it under the ban of the empire for rejecting the *Interim*, and charged *Maurice* elector of *Saxony* with the execution of it; who, after a ſiege which laſted from the ſixteenth of September 1550, to the ninth of *November* 1551, took it by capitulation, in which it was ſtipulated that the emperor ſhould be reconciled, and the ban revoked. In 1629 it was blockaded by the *Imperialiſts* for the ſpace of twenty weeks. But the moſt dreadful calamity of this kind was in the year 1631, when the *Imperialiſts* under count *Tilly* beſieging it in form, and taking it by ſtorm, it was ſacked and burnt, except the cathedral, ſome adjacent houſes, and a few ſmall cottages of fiſhermen; ſo that, according to ſome authors, ſixteen churches and chapels, many of them covered with lead, and one with copper, were reduced to aſhes. *Tilly* had the infernal barbarity to order his ſoldiers to ſpare neither age nor ſex; and they too well obeyed the commands of their inhuman general, by ripping up women with child, murdering infants in the ſight of their parents, and raviſhing the helpleſs virgins in the very ſtreets, while many of theſe, to eſcape violation, ran into the *Elbe*, and others into the fire; in ſhort, the ſlaughter was ſo great, that though the number of the burghers was before computed to amount by the loweſt computation to twenty thouſand, not above four hundred eſcaped. In the beginning of the year 1632, the *Imperialiſts* withdrew, and the *Swedes* taking poſſeſſion of the city, began to rebuild it; but when it was reſtored to ſome order, it was again blockaded in 1635 by the troops of *Brandenburg* and *Weimar*, and in 1636 beſieged by the *Imperialiſts* and *Saxons*, who took it by capitulation, on which the *Swediſh* garriſon withdrew.

The city of *Magdeburg* is happily ſituated for trade; it is alſo the ſtrongeſt place belonging to the king of *Pruſſia*, and here the late king eſtabliſhed his principal magazines and foundries. During the laſt continental war it was made the repoſitory of whatever was found neceſſary to place out of the reach of ſudden inſult.

Moore's Travels.

The city of HALL is ſeated on the *Sala*, and contains 1063 houſes that pay taxes, beſides its public edifices; and the inhabitants of the town and ſuburbs are computed at thirteen or fourteen thouſand, without including the ſtudents and the garriſon. The town is divided into four parts, named the *Maria*, the *Ulrich*, the *Nicholas*, and *Maurice* quarters. *Mauriceburg* was anciently a caſtle, but the greateſt part of it now lies in ruins; however, the chapel is in the poſſeſſion of the *French Calviniſts*. The *Lutherans* have three pariſh churches, and the *German Calviniſts* have the cathedral and another church; the *Papiſts* are alſo permitted a chapel, and the *Jews* have a ſynagogue. The celebrated *Frederician* univerſity was formed out of an academy of martial exerciſes. A nunnery for ladies was founded in 1702, for the reception of one abbeſs and nine ladies of the *Calviniſt* religion, by *Godfrey Zena*, ſecretary to the regency of *Magdeburg*.

The vale of *Hall*, which conſiſts of the loweſt part of the town, and lies on the *Sala*, has four rich ſalt-ſprings, with ninety-ſix boiling-houſes. Beſides the common trades, there are here carried on various manufactures, as thoſe of fine brown and white leather *gloves*, worſted and ſilk *ſtockings*, *flannel*, *frieze*, light *ſtuffs*, *fuſtian*, printed *flannel* and *linen*, *tobacco-pipes*, *porcelain*, great quantities of *ſtarch*, *powder*, *gold*, *ſilver*, and ſilk *ribbons* after *French* and other patterns, and beautiful red and yellow *Turky* leather.

Cloſe to the north ſide of *Hall* is the town of NEUMARKT, which ſeems one of its ſuburbs, though in reality it is not. It conſiſts of about 283 houſes, has its own magiſtrate, a pariſh church, and a ſmall ſchool.

GLAUCHE, another town, lies alſo ſo near the walls as to ſeem a ſuburb to the city, and contains about 313 houſes, with ſeveral vineyards: it has its own magiſtrates, and contains one pariſh church, with a ſchool. But the moſt remarkable public buildings here are the orphan-houſe, which is eſteemed one of the moſt noble and uſeful foundations in all the *Pruſſian* dominions, with the royal *pædagogium*, and the widows-houſe. In the above orphan-houſe is a valuable diſpenſatory, a laboratory, and a conſiderable trade is carried on in books. To the orphan-houſe alſo belongs a ſpacious library, a muſeum, and an excellent printing-office, the latter founded by the baron *Canſtein*, in which the whole *Bible*, the *New Teſtament*, and *Pſalter* are always kept ſtanding; and theſe books, of all ſizes, are ſold at this printing-office at very low prices.

SECT. XXIII.

Of MECKLENBURG.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *Of the Inhabitants, their* Government, Trade, *&c. With an Account of the Dutchies of* Schwerin *and* Strelitz, *and the principal Places in each.*

THE dutchy of MECKLENBURG is ſituated between 53° 10′ and 54° 40′ N. latitude, and between 13° 25′ and 17° E. longitude from *London*, it extending one hundred and thirty-five miles in its greateſt length, and about ninety in its greateſt breadth. It is bounded on the north by the *Baltic*; on the eaſt by *Pomerania*; on the ſouth by *Brandenburg*; and on the weſt by the dioceſe of *Lubeck*, and the territories of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*.

The ſoil of this dutchy, particularly in the middle and toward the north, exceeds in fertility moſt others, it yielding plenty of *corn*, *flax*, *hemp*, and *fruit*. The country is agreeably diverſified with hills and dales, and enriched with woods, in which is a great deal of fine timber, and plenty of game. The meadows here afford good paſture for cattle, and the inhabitants have numerous flocks of ſheep, by which they are ſupplied with plenty of wool. They have a good breed of horſes, but they are not very large, and great herds of ſwine; but toward the ſouth, the ſoil is ſandy; and in other places are heaths, with ſome moors and fens. Several fens have been drained, and improved into arable and paſture land, and it muſt be acknowledged that the moſt ſandy and barren parts are capable of being greatly improved; for the marquiſate of *Brandenburg*, which lies contiguous, and bears a great reſemblance to the part of this country which borders upon it, ſhews that the marſhy and ſandy waſtes may be converted into a fertile and pleaſant country.

There are here many lakes from four to ten miles in length, and from four to ſeven in breadth. Theſe, as well as the rivers, abound in fiſh.

The *Elbe* waſhes the borders of this country to the ſouth-weſt, where it is joined by the *Elde*, which here iſſues from the lake of *Plauer*; and into that river flows alſo the *Stor*, which proceeds from the lake of *Schwerin*. The *Reckenitz* riſes in this country, and forms the limits between *Mecklenburg* and *Pomerania*, after which it diſcharges itſelf into the *Baltic*. The *Tollenſe* iſſues out of the lake of the ſame name, and joins the *Pena*. The *Warno* riſes in the centre of this country, and, after receiving the *Milnitz* and *Nebel*, forms a lake and harbour at *Roſtoc*, and falls into the *Baltic*. The *Radegaſt* riſes at *Stellenz*, and having run by ſeveral towns, is called the *Stopenitz*, under which name it croſſes the lake of *Deſſau*, and having united its ſtream with the *Drave*, diſcharges itſelf into the *Baltic*. The *Havel* flows from the lake of *Barn*, and runs into the *Mark* of *Brandenburg*. *Mecklenburg* has only one harbour on the *Baltic*, which is that of *Roſtoc*.

This country is divided into two dutchies, and theſe are ſubdivided into three circles, that of *Mecklenburg*, that of *Wenden*, and the circle of *Stargard*. The two firſt of theſe circles belong to the duke of *Mecklenburg Schwerin*, and the laſt to the duke of *Mecklenburg Strelitz*.

The people are divided into peaſants, burghers, clergy, and nobility. The peaſants are in a ſtate of villainage, but the burghers are poſſeſſed of certain privileges, by means of which they are united with the nobility, and immediately depend on the ſovereign. The clergy have alſo their particular immunities, and are governed by the ſix following ſuperintendants; thoſe of *Schwerin*, *Guſtrow*, *Parchim*, *Strelitz*, and two for *Roſtoc*. At this laſt city is held a conſiſtory formed by the twelve miniſters of the town, in conjunction with the ſuperintendant. The nobility are poſſeſſed of great privileges, which, after many long conteſts with the dukes, were at length definitively ſettled in 1755. The inhabitants are *Lutherans*, and remarkably watchful againſt any innovation in the eſtabliſhed worſhip; but the *Calviniſts* have a meeting-houſe at *Budzow*, and the *Roman Catholics* a chapel at *Schwerin*, the only places where the public exerciſe of any other religion than the *Lutheran* is tolerated.

The country has woollen manufactures, tanners, leather-dreſſers, and people of other trades; but their number is not ſufficient to ſupply the country. The exports of the inhabitants conſiſt of *cattle*, *butter*, *cheeſe*, *corn*, *wool*, *flax*, *hemp*, *hops*, ſeveral kinds of *wood*, and alſo *honey* and *wax*. In both dutchies are forty-five great and ſmall cities, three convents belonging to the nobility and ſtates of the country, and 594 manors. In the year 1628 the number of farms belonging to the ſovereign were 1001, thoſe of the nobility amounted to 727, and thoſe of the convents to 768.

The ſtates are compoſed of the nobility and towns. In 1523, the nobility and commons of the two dutchies of *Schwerin* and *Guſtrow* entered into an indiſſoluble compact of union, which has been acknowledged and confirmed by the ſovereigns, and conſiſts both in a conjunction of the provinces, and in that of the ſtates of which each is compoſed; it being agreed that all the free inhabitants of both dutchies, including the whole of the *Stargard* circle, ſhould enjoy an equality in rights, privileges, and immunities; be governed by the ſame laws; and in all caſes and exigencies ſhould daily aid and aſſiſt each other in council and action.

The government of the whole country of *Mecklenburg* was formerly under one prince; but duke *John*, who died in 1592, leaving two ſons, *Adolphus Frederic* and *John Albert* II. they divided the country between them, by which the former obtained the part belonging to *Schwerin*, and the latter that belonging to *Guſtrow*; while the town of *Roſtoc*, with its univerſity and hoſpital, and the monaſtic lands, remained in common: but the line of *Guſtrow* becoming extinct in 1695, duke *Frederic William* of the *Schwerin* branch laid claim to the ſole inheritance of that dutchy, but was oppoſed by *Adolphus Frederic*, duke of *Strelitz*, his father's younger brother. However, this conteſt was decided at *Hamburg* in 1701, by an agreement that the principality of *Guſtrow* ſhould be added to that of *Schwerin*, and that *Adolphus Frederic*, beſides the dutchy of *Strelitz*, ſhould alſo hold the principality of *Ratzeburg*, with the lordſhip of *Stargard*, the ancient commanderies of *Miro* and *Nemero*, and a yearly penſion of 9000 dollars: at the ſame time the right of primogentureſhip and the lineal ſucceſſion were eſtabliſhed in both houſes, and the agreement ratified by the emperor. Theſe two lines of the dukes of *Mecklenburg* ſtill ſubſiſt; and her preſent majeſty, *Charlotte* queen conſort of *Great Britain*, is the ſiſter of *Adolphus* IV. the preſent duke of *Mecklenburg Strelitz*.

The titles aſſumed by both the dukes, are, duke of *Mecklenburg*; prince of *Wenden Schwerin*, and *Ratzeburg*; count of *Schwerin*, lord of *Roſtoc* and *Stargard*.

Their arms are party per pale two bends divided into ſix fields. The firſt is, or, a *buffaloe*'s head gardant gules, crowned with horns argent, with a ring of the ſame through its noſtrils, for *Mecklenburg*. The ſecond is azure, a griffin or, for *Wenden*. The third, party per feſſee barry of two azure, with a griffin argent, and a lozenge purpure. Both theſe are ſaid to be the arms of *Roſtoc*. The fourth is gules, a croſs wavy argent, for the principality of *Ratzeburg*. The fifth gules, an arm cloathed argent, and bound with a ribbon of the ſame, iſſuing from a cloud, and holding up a ring or, with a ſtone infixed, for the lordſhip of *Stargard*. The ſixth is or, a *buffaloe*'s head ſable, with a crown or, and horns argent, panting, and placed oblique. There is alſo an eſcutcheon, party per feſſe, gules and or, for the country of *Schwerin*. The electors and margraves of *Brandenburg* likewiſe uſe the title and arms, becauſe, on the extinction of the male ſtem of the dukes of *Mecklenburg*, that dutchy falls to the houſe of *Brandenburg*.

In the courſe of the war of 1756, both the *Mecklenburgs* ſuffered very ſeverely from their neighbourhood to the territories of the king of *Pruſſia*. The *Ruſſians* and *Auſtrians*, who pillaged the middle *Mark* of *Brandenburg*, did not aſcertain with nicety where the king of *Pruſſia*'s territories ended, and the duke of *Strelitz*' began, but plundered both without diſtinction; and when the late king of *Pruſſia* was driven to extremity, and obliged to recruit his army by every means, the *Mecklenburgers* were cajoled and ſeduced by every art into the *Pruſſian* ſervice; and when theſe methods failed, they were, it is ſaid, taken by force. Nor did the grievance end with the war; for when Dr. *Moore* viſited theſe parts, he learned that every art was uſed to trepan the more robuſt and military among the peaſantry into the *Pruſſian* ſervice.

The annual revenues of the *Schwerin* line amount to three hundred thouſand rixdollars per annum, and thoſe of the duke of *Mecklenburg Strelitz* to about a hundred and twenty-ſix thouſand. The number of forces maintained by theſe princes is little more than is neceſſary to guard their perſons, and preſerve the public tranquillity: for the duke of *Schwerin* has only three regiments of foot, two troops of life-guards, and a regiment of huſſars; and the duke of *Strelitz*, five companies of foot, a troop of life-guards, and a few huſſars. No payment is required for the maintenance of the troops, either of the nobility or ſtates; the duke defraying all the expence of the military eſtabliſhment out of the fixed annual contributions. The nobility and their vaſſals are alſo exempted from quartering and maintaining the militia, as the municipal towns are from quartering the horſe. The towns, however, quarter the foot, and pay ſervice-money.

We ſhall now deſcribe the principal towns in each of the circles.

STARGARD gives its name to the circle belonging to the duke of *Strelitz*; the principal places in which are the following.

OLD STRELITZ is ſeated in a large plain almoſt ſurrounded with moraſſes. It is of a moderate circumference, has a pretty good market-place, and the ſtreets are wide and regular. It had a palace, which was burnt in the year 1712, when *Adolphus Frederic* III. duke of *Strelitz*, and his whole family, narrowly eſcaped periſhing in the flames, which broke out in the night, and conſumed all his coſtly furniture and valuable effects. In conſequence of this misfortune, his Serene Highneſs in 1726 began to erect a ſumptuous palace about two *Engliſh* miles from the town of *Strelitz*, in a very pleaſant ſituation, at a place called *Glieneke*, which was before his hunting ſeat; and in 1733 he founded a new town adjoining to the palace, and ordered it to be called *New Strelitz*. This new town is regularly laid out in the form of a ſtar; the centre is a ſpacious market-place, and from thence a number of ſtreets branch out in ſtraight lines: the chief ſtreet leads to the palace, and is called *Palace-ſtreet*, and the next is by a pleaſant lake. The buildings in theſe two ſtreets are elegant and commodious, and in ſome of the others there are handſome houſes. The town enlarges every day, and it is imagined that it will, in time, reach to *Old Strelitz*.

NEW BRANDENBURG, the capital of the circle of *Stargard*, is the largeſt and handſomeſt town in the duke of *Strelitz*'s dominions. It is ſituated in a valley ſurrounded with high hills, and is built in a circular form, with nine ſpacious ſtreets, five extending in a direct line from eaſt to weſt, and four croſſing them from north to ſouth. The houſes are neat and handſome, and the ſtreets remarkably clean. The great church, which is dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, was erected in 1298, and is a large *Gothic* pile, with a very lofty tower of brick; the inſide is lightſome and airy, and adorned, after the *Lutheran* cuſtom, with a variety of images. There is a ſmaller church dedicated to *St. John Baptiſt*, which formerly belonged to a *Franciſcan* convent. In the ſuburbs were three churches, but one of them is in ruins, and divine worſhip is regularly performed in only one of the others. The town-houſe is a handſome brick building, ſeated in the market-place. Here is a public ſchool, which his Serene Highneſs has taken under his protection. Here is alſo a ſuperintendancy for the whole circle. There are agreeable walks round the ramparts, and in the environs of the city. *New Brandenburg* enjoys very great privileges, and the inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in hops, with which the neighbourhood abounds.

This is a neat and thriving town. The ſoil around it, according to Dr. *Moore*, is remarkably fertile. Though the ſouthern border of this dutchy is flat, ſandy, and barren, yet all the northern part is of a rich verdure; finely diverſified with hills, meadows, woods, and ſeveral beautiful lakes. The country produces a good breed of horſes.

The favourite retreat of the duke of *Mecklenburg Strelitz* is the palace of *Ludewig's Luſt*, or *Lewis's Delight*: but this being only a hunting ſeat built by *Chriſtian Lewis* II. there is nothing magnificent in the building, though it is a neat ſtructure. The duke's ſtables are very fine: they are built after the king of *France*'s ſtables at *Verſailles*, and contain ſeparate ſtalls, in which are a great number of fine horſes. Before the palace is a handſome parade, and at the diſtance of one hundred and eighteen paces, a large canal, which forms a noble and magnificent caſcade, one hundred paces in length: the water diſcharges itſelf, in one great ſheet, into another bed, from which it runs into the gardens, which are adorned with all ſorts of fruit and foreſt-trees, ſtreams, fountains, and a variety of delightful walks. The ground is flat, except a few eminences raiſed by art, to diverſify the proſpect. Nature is here repreſented in its moſt beautiful forms, without being diſguiſed by the ſtiff and laboured refinements of art, it being partly encloſed, like our parks, for harbouring game, and at once adapted to riding and walking. Here is a pleaſant ſummer-houſe, adorned with a variety of paintings by the beſt maſters, a handſome bridge over the canal, baſons, caſcades, fountains, and ſtatues. Among the delightful proſpects which every where open to the view, is *Cæſar*'s grove, ſo called from the buſtoes of the twelve *Cæſars* placed round a ſhady retreat.

The *Mecklenburg* circle conſiſts of the ancient dutchy of *Mecklenburg*, the county of *Schwerin*, the weſtern par of the principality of *Wenden*, and a ſmall part of the lordſhip of *Roſtoc*; the principal places in which are the two following towns:

PARCHIM, the capital of this circle, is ſeated on the river *Elde*, which here divides itſelf into two branches, and in ſeveral parts runs eaſt and weſt through the town, which, though it has the name of a capital, is very inconſiderable, and has only two pariſh churches.

SCHWERIN, the capital of the dominions of *Mecklenburg Schwerin*, and the uſual reſidence of the dukes of that line, is delightfully ſituated on a beautiful lake, whoſe banks riſe in a gentle acclivity, and are diverſified with pleaſant gardens, ſhady groves, fine fields and paſture lands. The town, which is almoſt ſquare, is divided into four parts, namely, *Schwerin*, the *New Town*, the iſland of *Schelf*, and the *Moor*, which are all nearly encompaſſed by the lake. The old town is but indifferently built; but the other parts, eſpecially the *Schelf*, are adorned with handſome buildings. The cathedral is a fine *Gothic* pile, with a lofty ſpire, and is richly adorned on the inſide. Here is alſo a new church, the foundation of which was laid in 1708, and is a tetragon of elegant architecture. The church dedicated to *St. Nicholas* is admired for the beauty of its ſituation. In the ſuburbs is a foundry for caſting bells and cannon, which was formerly the chapel of *St. George*: here is alſo a public granary, which before the *Reformation* was a *Franciſcan* convent.

The ducal palace is delightfully ſituated on an iſland formed by the lake, and has a communication with the town by means of a drawbridge. It is fortified after the ancient manner, but the works are gone to decay. The ſtructure is ſpacious and lofty, and the apartments of the duke and dutcheſs moſt elegantly furniſhed. The duke's gallery, which conſiſts of ſeven large rooms, is adorned with the moſt exquiſite paintings by the principal maſters, and furniſhed with a prodigious number of natural and artificial curioſities; ſo that there are few princes in *Germany* who have a finer muſeum. Behind the palace are the duke's gardens, beautifully variegated with walks of lofty trees, canals, and parterres of flowers. On the banks of the canal are twenty-four fine ſtone ſtatues, and at the extremities of the garden is a mount, from the top of which you have a fine proſpect of the lake, the town of *Schwerin*, and the adjacent country.

The circle of Wenden contains the eaſtern, and greateſt part of the principality of *Wenden*, with the lordſhip of *Roſtoc*, and the largeſt part of the dutchy of *Guſtrow*.

Gustrow, the capital of this circle, is ſeated on the little river *Nebel*, thirty-five miles to the north-eaſt of *Schwerin*, and is one of the largeſt and moſt pleaſant cities in the whole country. The ſtreets are ſpacious and regular, ſome of them planted with trees, and the houſes neatly built. The chief courts of judicature for the dutchy are held in this city; here is alſo a ſuperintendancy for the direction of eccleſiaſtical affairs; and a *gymnaſium*, or public grammar ſchool, filled with able profeſſors. The great market-place is a ſpacious area, in which ſtands the town-houſe, which is a large ancient ſtructure. The caſtle or palace is ſeated near the town wall, and has a fine proſpect of the country; and before it is a ſpacious area, that affords a complete view of this elegant ſtructure.

Rostoc, a free imperial city, and the largeſt in both dutchies, is ſeated on the *Warna*, at the mouth of which it has an harbour, and ſtands twelve miles to the north-weſt of *Guſtrow*. It has fourteen wide and long ſtreets, beſides ſmaller, and many thouſand handſome houſes. It properly conſiſts of three parts: the *Old*, *New*, and *Middle Towns*. In 1677 moſt of the *Old Town* was deſtroyed by fire, but it has been ſince rebuilt with greater regularity. In *St. Mary*'s church, ſituated in the middle town, are preſerved the entrails of the celebrated *Grotius*, who died here in 1645. In the *New Town* is the univerſity, which has twenty-four profeſſors, to whom the dukes annually pay the ſum of 3000 florins, and the town 500, towards their ſalaries. Here is alſo a public free-ſchool. Among the peculiarities belonging to this city, the inhabitants are ſaid to boaſt of their having ſeven gates, ſeven large ſtreets that center in the great market, ſeven bridges over the *Warna*, ſeven doors to *St. Mary*'s church, ſeven towers to the town-hall, ſeven great bells belonging to the town clocks, which chime at certain hours, and ſeven vaſt lime-trees in their common garden. The magiſtracy conſiſts of three burgomaſters, one ſyndic, ſeventeen aldermen, one ſecretary, and a prothonotary. This city has a mint, and the right of coining gold, ſilver, and copper. Both the civil and criminal juriſdiction are veſted in the magiſtracy, though with right of appeal to the two ſupreme courts of juſtice. This city is ſeated in 54° 26′ N. latitude, and in 12° 18′ E. longitude; and carries on a conſiderable trade.

SECT. XXIV.

Of the Dutchy of HOLSTEIN.

Its Situation, Extent, *the Face of the Country, and its* Produce. *The* Religion, Trade, *and* Commerce *of the Inhabitants. Of the Dukes of* Holſtein, *their* Titles, Arms, *and Order of* Knighthood; *their* Revenues, *Courts of* Juſtice, *and principal* Towns: *with a particular Deſcription of the free Cities of* Hamburg, Altena, *and* Lubec.

THE dutchy of *Holſtein* is bounded toward the north by the dutchy of *Sleſwic* and the *Baltic*, which is alſo its eaſtern boundary; toward the ſouth by the dutchy of *Lauenburg*, the territories of *Lubec* and *Hamburg*; and on the weſt by the *Elbe*, which ſeparates it from the dutchy of *Bremen*, and by the *German* ocean. Its extent from eaſt to weſt is about ninety miles, and from north to ſouth about ſixty.

Its ſituation between the *Baltic* and *German* ocean expoſes it to frequent ſtorms, which indeed purify the air, but oblige the inhabitants to be at great expence to ſecure themſelves from inundations, by raiſing lofty and ſtrong dykes, and keeping them in conſtant repair. The diſtricts where theſe dykes are neceſſary being in the low lands near the *German* ocean, and the mouth of the *Elbe*, they conſiſt of excellent marſhes that produce wheat, barley, peas, beans, and particularly rape-ſeed; and alſo afford a fine breed of cattle, that are much larger and ſtronger than thoſe in the champaign country; and, beſides the native cattle, a great number of heifers are brought here to be fattened. The middle part of the country indeed moſtly conſiſts of ſand and heath, yet affords good paſture for ſheep. In theſe parts the fern is mowed, and in winter ſtrewed in the cow-houſes. The diſtricts which border on the *Baltic*, and conſiſt of champaign lands, are very fertile; and the beef, veal, mutton, and lamb, are very fat and palatable. The breed of horſes is on the decline, but this country ſtill affords ſome that are very beautiful, and are ſold for two or three hundred rixdollars. *Holſtein* likewiſe abounds in poultry, wild-fowl, and game of all kinds.

The *German* ocean and the *Baltic*, together with the rivers, lakes, and ponds, furniſh the inhabitants with great plenty and variety of fiſh. In this country are fiſh-ponds of a very ſingular nature, which for two or three years abound with pike, carp, lampreys, and perch; but every third or fourth year are drained, and the fiſh ſold; after which the pond is for ſome years ſown with oats, or uſed as paſture land, and then again laid under water and ſtocked with fiſh. This is ſaid to be a moſt lucrative piece of œconomy.

Here are no hills that deſerve the name. The principal inland rivers are the *Eyder*, the *Stor*, and the *Trave*, the laſt of which, among other ſtreams, receives into it the *Pennau*, the *Schivenſtin*, and the *Schwartau*.

The inhabitants are generally fair, handſome, ſtrong, and brave, and ſo juſt and true to their words and promiſes, that in the neighbouring parts of *Germany* the *Holſtein* faith is become proverbial. They are fond of good cheer, and the great love to appear with a ſplendid equipage and retinue.

The eſtabliſhed religion is *Lutheraniſm*. The churches are under the inſpection of provoſts, ſubordinate to the general ſuperintendants, who preſide for the king of *Denmark* over the dutchies of *Sleſwic* and *Holſtein*.

This country has ſeveral manufactures, particularly in the towns of *Altena* and *Gluckſtadt*; but theſe might be greatly enlarged. Its advantageous ſituation for commerce, from its bordering on the *Baltic* ſea and the *German* ocean, and its having the advantage of navigable rivers, are not properly improved. Its exports are *grain*, *malt*, *grots*, *ſtarch*, *buck-wheat*, *peas*, *beans*, *rape-ſeed*, horned *cattle*, *ſheep*, *ſwine*, *horſes*, *veniſon*, *poultry*, *cheeſe*, *butter*, and *fiſh*.

This country was divided between the duke of *Holſtein Gottorp* and the king of *Denmark*. Duke *Adolphus*, ſecond ſon to *Frederic* I. was the founder of the *Gottorp* line, by bequeathing his ſhare in the dutchies of *Sleſwic* and *Holſtein* to his ſons, of whom only the third, duke *John Adolphus*, had iſſue. This prince introduced the right of primogeniture, and dying in 1616, his ſon duke *Frederic* III. had for his ſucceſſor duke *Chriſtian Albert*, who was alſo ſucceeded by his ſon duke *Frederic* IV.; whoſe ſon *Charles Frederic*, on a ſecond marriage, eſpouſed *Anne*, the eldeſt daughter of *Peter* I. emperor of *Ruſſia*; but was ſoon after diſpoſſeſſed of all his territories. This prince dying in 1739, his ſon, duke *Charles Peter*, was in 1743 declared great duke of *Ruſſia*, on which he aſſumed the name of *Peter Feodorowitz*, and in July 1762 aſcended the throne of *Ruſſia*; but was ſoon after depoſed by his wife, and this was preſently followed by his death, when his ſon *Paul Petrowitz*, then only ſix years of age, was declared great duke of *Ruſſia*, and alſo duke of *Holſtein-Gottorp*; but in the year 1773, his mother, the preſent empreſs, thought proper to purchaſe the friendſhip of the king of *Denmark*, by ceding to him that part of the dutchy of *Holſtein* which was an appendage to the *Ruſſian* empire. It is difficult to aſſign the true motives which could induce ſo politic a princeſs as *Catherine* II. to part with a territory which it was the favourite object of *Peter* the Great to obtain, and for which ſhe gained in exchange only the country of *Oldenburg*, and the town of *Delmenhorſt*, which cannot be conſidered as anywiſe equivalent in value to the places which ſhe alienated.

The king of *Denmark* ſtyles himſelf duke of *Holſtein*, *Stormar*, and *Ditmarſh*; and all the dukes of *Holſtein* and *Sleſwick* ſtyle themſelves heirs of *Norway*, dukes of *Sleſwick*, *Holſtein*, *Stormar*, and *Ditmarſh*, and counts of *Oldenburg* and *Delmenherſt*; but the preſent grand duke of *Ruſſia* is now diveſted of theſe titles.

The arms of the duke of *Holſtein* conſiſt of five fields, and an eſcutcheon. The firſt of theſe is a lion crowned or, holding in his paws a bent halbert argent, for *Norway*. The ſecond or, two lions paſſant azure, for *Sleſwick*. The third gules, a nettle-leaf expanded and divided into three parts argent, with an eſcutcheon party per bend gules and argent, having round it three nails argent, placed between the three parts of the nettle-leaf, for *Holſtein*. The fourth is gules, a ſwan argent, crowned or about the neck, for *Stormar*. The fifth is azure, a horſeman armed or, with his ſword drawn, and a horſe argent, capariſoned ſable, for *Ditmarſh*. The eſcutcheon is quarterly, the firſt and fourth or, barry gules, for *Oldenburg*; and the third and fourth, a croſs wavy or, for *Delmenherſt*.

Holſtein has an order of knighthood called that of *St. Anne*, which was founded in 1735 by duke *Charles Frederic*. The enſign of this order is a red croſs enamelled, on the right ſide of which is the word ANNE written in a cypher, and on the left the letters A. I. P. F. alſo in a cypher, which are explained by the ſubſcription: *Amantibus Juſtitiam, Pietatem, Fidem*. This croſs is worn pendant at a red ribbon edged with yellow, ſloping from the left ſhoulder down to the right ſide.

The king of *Denmark*, from his poſſeſſion of the duchy of *Holſtein*, enjoys both a ſeat and voice in the college of the princes of the empire, and his vote is called that of *Holſtein-Gluckſtadt*. The grand duke of *Ruſſia* had alſo his ſeat and voice in the ſame college, which was called that of *Holſtein-Gottorp*. Both under the ſame titles alſo ſit and vote in the circle of *Lower Saxony*, and, together with *Mecklenburg*, preſent, in their turn, an aſſeſſor for this circle in the aulic chamber; which latter privileges he ſtill retains, in conſequence of his being poſſeſſed of the country of *Oldenburg*.

The principal revenues of the ſovereigns ariſe from their domains, and ſeveral impoſts on their ſubjects; as, the contribution, which is a kind of land-tax, paid monthly by the towns, manors, bailiwics, and convents, according to the quantity of land they poſſeſs; which alone annually brings into the military cheſt of each ſovereign 100,000 rixdollars; ſtamped paper, toll on horſes, black cattle, the fiſhery, &c.

The king of *Denmark* appoints a ſtadtholder over *Holſtein*, and has his colleges of ſtate. At *Gluckſtadt* is held the king's regency-office, which is compoſed of the ſtadtholder, who is always preſident, a chancellor, a vice-chancellor, five counſellors that have ſalaries, and three ſecretaries, one of whom is always keeper of the records: this court is held four times a year. The other courts are, the ſupreme bailiwic court, which, on the riſing of the chancery court, is held by the members of the regency office. This court receives appeals from the lower bailiwic courts; but from theſe ſuperior courts no appeal lies, except to the king. Ever ſince the year 1754, the regency court has had the ſupreme authority in the trial of criminals. With reſpect to inferior courts, the ſeveral cauſes in the towns are tried by the magiſtracy, from whoſe ſentences appeals lie to the court of regency. Every town has likewiſe a petty court of its own, that takes cognizance of criminal cauſes, defamatory words, ſmall debts, and the like; and from theſe an appeal lies to the magiſtracy.

It is remarkable, that the nobility and convents in the duchy of *Holſtein*, with their tenants, were ſubject to a joint government, to which every *Michaelmas* the king and duke were wont alternately to ſucceed. The perſon in whom the directory was lodged, after previous notification to the other ſovereign's office of regency, iſſued forth orders and citations to the provincial court in both their names; but always gave precedence to the king's. The law affairs of the ſubjects were uſually carried firſt before the joint quartal court, which was held ſix weeks before the ſeſſion of the provincial court, and was, as it were, a preparative to the next provincial court, for the greater diſpatch of affairs which were brought to it, when thought neceſſary, by letters patent under the ſeals of both ſovereigns. This court was alternately held at *Kiel* and *Gluckſtadt*; the directory was under the ruling ſovereign for the current year. The court was compoſed of four of the king's counſellors, and the like number of the princes, who muſt all be nobles, alſo of four men of letters for each ſovereign, aſſiſted by a chancellor, who was alternately appointed by the ſovereign.

We ſhall now proceed to deſcribe the principal places in the king of *Denmark*'s hereditary ſhare in *Holſtein*.

GLUCKSTADT, called in *Latin Tychopolis*, a town and fortreſs ſituated in the diſtrict of *Stormar*, on the *Elbe*, which here receives into it a ſmall river, called the *Rhein*. This town is regularly and well built; and the market-place opens into the main ſtreets. It was built in 1620, on a waſte ground called the *Wilderneſs*, by the permiſſion of *Chriſtian* IV. who in the patent gave orders that it ſhould be named *Gluckſtadt*, or "the Fortunate Town," conferring on it at the ſame time many privileges. The adjacent country being hollow and marſhy, a ſtone cauſeway of near four miles in length has been carried along it, and on the land-ſide, the town may be eaſily laid under water. It has a harbour, adjoining to which is a baſon for the reception of veſſels; but, there being no ſprings here, the greateſt part of the houſes have ciſterns for the receiving of rain; and thoſe which are without ſuch conveniencies are obliged to uſe the harbour water, or that of the new moat. Here is the ſeat of the king's regency, and the offices and courts connected with it. Both the palace congregation and the garriſon frequent the town church; but the *Calviniſts* have a church of their own, the *Papiſts* a chapel, and the *Jews* a ſynagogue. The town has ſeveral times been beſieged, but has never been taken.

ITZEHOA, an ancient and handſome town, ſeated on the river *Stor*, and divided into the *Old* and *New*, the latter of which is partly ſurrounded by the main ſtream of the *Stor*, and partly by a canal drawn from it, which ſeparates it from the Old Town.

RENDSBURG, a fortified town on the river *Eyder*, ſeated on the confines of *Germany*. It conſiſts of three parts. The Old Town ſtands on an iſland in the *Eyder*; and it was formerly conteſted whether the iſland belonged to the duchy of *Sleſwic*, or to *Holſtein*. The town conſiſts of 600 houſes, and is generally well garriſoned. It has its own conſiſtory, and is the ſeat of the king's general ſuperintendents over *Holſtein* and the bailiwic of *Rendſburg*. It has a commercial college, eſtabliſhed here in 1738 by *Chriſtian* VI.

PLOEN is a town almoſt environed by a great and ſmall lake: it is divided into the Old and New, the laſt of which belongs to the bailiwic of *Ploen*, and in the former are a pariſh church and a *Latin* ſchool. Without the *Lubec* gate is a ſuburb. The ducal palace here, which was rebuilt by duke *Joachim Erneſt*, ſtands high, and commands a beautiful proſpect. To the weſtward of this palace, and adjoining to the ſtable, a garden has been laid out, with a park, at the end of which is an hydraulic machine for the conveyance of water to the palace. This town has been four times entirely deſtroyed by fire.

The duke of *Holſtein-Gottorp*'s part of this duchy was about half as large as that which belongs to the king, and brought in a revenue of 200,000 rixdollars. The principal town in this territory is

KIEL, the capital of that part of *Holſtein*, formerly ſubject to the duke, which is ſituated on a bay of the *Baltic*, and has a convenient harbour. It is well built, and contains the prince's palace and the ſtate colleges. Beſides the town church here is one belonging to the palace, with a convent church, and a chapel at the farther end of the ſuburbs. It has alſo an univerſity, founded in 1665 by duke *Chriſtian Albert*.

We ſhall now deſcribe thoſe cities of *Holſtein* which are not ſubject to the king of *Denmark*, either as hereditary ſovereign or as the ſucceſſor to the duke; and ſhall begin with HAMBURG, which was formerly the metropolis of all *Holſtein*, till it became a free imperial city. It is ſeated on the north ſide of the river *Elbe*, which there forms a commodious harbour, and lies, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 53° 34′ N. lat. and 9° 50′ E. longitude from *London*. It is built partly on iſlands, and partly on the continent, and has a territory that extends twelve miles round, in which are ſeveral large villages and fine ſeats. Its ſtreets are for the moſt part rather ſpacious, and ſome of them make a grand appearance; but ſeveral are very narrow, and there are many lanes. The houſes, which are built with brick, are very high, and thoſe in the broad ſtreets are handſome. This is the ſecond of the *Hanſe towns*, and is not only naturally ſtrong, but is as well fortified by art as a place of its magnitude is capable of being. It is nearly circular, and five or ſix miles in circumference. The walls and other fortifications that lie open to view, are planted with rows of very high trees, ſo that on that ſide of the walls next *Altena* none of the houſes can be ſeen. It has ſix gates, and three entrances by water, namely, two from the *Elbe*, and one from the *Alſter*. The wall is defended by twenty-three bulwarks, beſides other outworks, and a very deep ditch. A noble line with other works runs from the largeſt baſon of the *Alſter* to the *Elbe*, about half a mile above the town; and on the other ſide of the baſon below the town is the *Star-fort*; a fortification ſo ſtrong that, in 1686, the king of *Denmark* with all his army could not take it, after a ſix weeks ſiege.

The number of houſes in *Hamburg* are ſaid to amount to about thirty thouſand, and it has ſix large market-places. The churches are ancient, large, and handſome ſtructures; but are open thoroughfares all day long, and in ſome of them are bookſellers-ſhops. Here are ſix lofty ſteeples, ſome of which are covered with copper, though the frames are only of timber. The great ſpire of *St. Peter*'s is the higheſt; that of *St. Michael*'s is four hundred feet high. *St. Nicholas*'s is ſupported by large gilt globes. *St. Catharine*'s has a noble front, adorned with ſtatues in niches, and the ſteeple is formed of ſeveral lanterns diminiſhing to the laſt, which ſupports a ſpire like that of *St. Bride*'s, in *Fleet-ſtreet*, *London*; but is much taller: round the middle of this ſteeple is a gilt crown; and its organ, which is ſaid to be the beſt in *Europe*, has 6000 pipes. The ſpire of the cathedral, with the tower on which it is ſupported, is near 360 feet high; and though it is ſeculariſed, it has a dean and chapter, who, with the cathedral and ſeveral houſes belonging to it, are under the immediate protection of his *Britannic* majeſty, as duke of *Bremen*. Beſides theſe there are five other very large churches, and eight chapels of eaſe.

Hamburg has an univerſity, well endowed, to which belong ſix profeſſors. The ſenate-houſe and town-hall form an ancient large and noble ſtructure. The exchange, which is built oppoſite to it, is a fine building, but inferior to that in *London*. The *Britiſh* reſident and company have a handſome hall. The emperor and ſeveral princes of *Germany* have their own poſt-houſes; but that for *England* and *Holland* is the only one that can be ſaid to belong to the public. Here is alſo an opera-houſe chiefly for the reſidents and other foreigners, of whom there are ſome from moſt of the trading kingdoms in *Europe*. This city is celebrated for its care of the poor; for they have here an hoſpital for orphans, which has a revenue of between 50 and 60,000 pounds a year: they have ſometimes above 300 infants abroad at nurſe, who, when able to dreſs themſelves, are taken into the houſe: the boys, if they ſhew extraordinary abilities, are maintained at the univerſity, the reſt are put out to trades; and the girls, after they can read, ſpin, knit, &c. are ſent to ſervice. There are alſo a large hoſpital for poor travellers that fall ſick, and another for the relief of maimed, ancient, and decayed ſeamen, where care is alſo taken of the widows and children of thoſe who loſe their lives in the ſervice of the public. In another about a hundred and fourteen poor, old, blind, and dumb people are maintained. There is likewiſe *St. Job*'s for the venereal diſeaſe; and a peſt-houſe. Beſides theſe hoſpitals there are many ſmaller for poor widowers, widows, orphans, &c. and a great number of free ſchools; with two work-houſes, where rugs and coarſe kerſeys are manufactured, with which thoſe confined are clothed. In one of them, ſuch as have not performed their taſk are hoiſted up in a baſket over a table in the hall while the reſt are at dinner, that they may be tantalized with the ſight and ſmell of what they muſt not taſte. Here are likewiſe inſurance ſocieties againſt loſſes by fire. A chamber of inſurance for ſhips and merchandize was likewiſe eſtabliſhed here in the year 1765, under the direction of ſix of the moſt eminent merchants. The capital ſubſcribed was half a million of dollars, of which each ſubſcriber paid down 20 per cent.

HAMBURG, from its ſituation, has all poſſible advantages for foreign and domeſtic trade; and therefore merchants from all the trading nations in *Europe* reſort thither, and their goods are ſent up the *Elbe* into the heart of *Germany*: the ſhips come up to their doors to lade and unlade, and this city has ſuch advantages from its port, its rivers, and canals, that can no where be exceeded in *Europe*; for, beſides the *Elbe*, which enters the *German* ocean below the town, a canal is opened into the river *Trave*, for the ſake of a communication with *Lubec* and the *Baltic* ſea, without going round the coaſt of *Jutland*, and undergoing the difficulties and expence which attend paſſing the *Sound*. Hence its trade is very conſiderable; for the *Elbe*, and the many navigable rivers that fall into it, after taking their courſe through ſome of the richeſt and moſt trading parts in *Germany*, furniſh this city with the produce and manufactures of *Auſtria*, *Bohemia*, and *Upper* and *Lower Saxony*. By the *Havel* and *Spree* it trades with the electorate of *Brandenburg*; and by a canal from the *Spree* to the *Oder*, its commerce is extended into *Sileſia*, *Moravia*, *Poland*, and almoſt to *Hungary*.

The principal merchandize exported from *Hamburg*, eſpecially to *Great Britain*, are linen of ſeveral countries, great quantities of *linen yarn*, *tin plates*, *braſs*, *ſteel*, and *iron*, *wire*, *corn*, *kid-ſkins*, *pipe-ſtaves*, *clap-boards*, and other *timber*.

The chief articles which the *Hamburghers* import are woollen manufactures from *England*, the value of which from *Yorkſhire* alone, and generally ſhipped from *Hull*, is computed to amount to above a hundred thouſand pounds a year; with *Engliſh* ſtockings, and other goods, amounting to a very great ſum. The *Engliſh* merchants make a very extraordinary figure here; they form a body that has ſeveral privileges, and have a church and miniſter of their own. The *Hamburghers* alſo trade very conſiderably into *Livonia* and *Ruſſia*; and for the goods they ſend into the north part of the empire, and into *Poland*, they have a return in *linen yarn*, fine *flax*, *honey*, *wax*, *aniſeed*, *linſeed*, *oil*, *drugs*, &c. The merchants of *Hamburgh* alſo uſed to ſupply the piratical ſtates of *Barbary* with cannon and warlike ſtores; but this kind of commerce was prohibited in 1775 by an edict of the magiſtracy.

Above two hundred *Engliſh* ſhips enter this harbour every year, and a great number come from *Spain*, *Portugal*, and *Italy*. This city has a great ſhare in the *Greenland* whale-fiſhery, having commonly fifty or ſixty ſhips employed in this trade, whence they are able to export large quantities of oil and whale-bone; but from their great trade upon the *Elbe* they are obliged to buy more of theſe articles from the *Dutch*. In time of war they fit out ſhips of force to convoy the merchantmen; and they are ſtrong at land as well as ſea; for they have a conſtant garriſon of near two thouſand men, and are able to arm twelve or fourteen thouſand. Beſides the beer which they brew, great quantities of which are exported, they have erected ſeveral manufactures, particularly weaving of *damaſks*, *brocades*, *velvets*, and other rich *ſilks*, *calico-printing*, and *ſugar-baking*. The ſugars ſent from hence up the *Elbe*, into *Saxony*, *Sileſia*, *Bohemia*, and *Hungary*, were ſubjected to a duty of ten per cent in the year 1773, by the late king of *Pruſſia*; this duty is levied on all ſuch veſſels as paſs by *Magdeburg*.

The government of this city is veſted in the ſenate and three colleges of burghers, and is a mixture of the ariſtocratical and democratical forms: the principal perſons of the republic are veſted with almoſt every act of ſovereignty, while the management of the finances is ſolely entruſted to the burghers. They are governed by their own magiſtrates, have no ſeat or vote in the general diet of the empire, and are only ſubject to the general laws of the *Germanic* body. They are, however, under the protection of the emperor, to whom they pay annually 80,000 crowns. The common priſon for malefactors is in the hangman's houſe. After ſentence is pronounced, which is always on *Friday*, and the execution on the *Monday* following, they are not carried to a dungeon, but to a handſome upper room, where they are allowed a good bed, with all reaſonable comforts ſuitable to their condition, and are conſtantly attended by one of the city clergymen, a duty which they are all obliged to perform by rotation. As no criminal can be put to death without his pleading guilty, they have five degrees of torture in order to extort a confeſſion, and theſe are applied one after another in proportion to the ſtrength of the evidence in ſupport of the charge or accuſation. The degree of the torture is lodged in the breaſt of the judges, who are always preſent with a clerk in order to take down the confeſſion, at a table with a curtain drawn round it; ſo that they can hear and ſpeak to the poor tortured wretch without being eye-witneſſes of the cruelty, and can either relax or increaſe the torture according to the ſtrength and other circumſtances of the ſufferer. It will not be improper here to obſerve, that among the ſeveral convents of this city, all of which have been ſecularized and are now *Lutheran*, one of them is obliged by its foundation to offer a glaſs of wine to every malefactor that is carried by it to execution. Few or no beggars are to be ſeen in the ſtreets of this city, which is partly owing to their being picked up by the beadles, who carry them to the houſe of correction, and partly to the manufacture of knit ſtockings, worſted being carried by the pariſh officers to the habitations of the poor, and alſo wool to be carded and ſpun; theſe fetch their work from thence every *Saturday*, and pay them what they have earned. A curious piece of work here intitles an artificer to the freedom of his company, a benefit that can no otherwiſe be obtained but either by ſervitude, by marrying a freeman's widow or daughter, or elſe at a very great expence.

In the year 1759 the number of children baptized in this city was 2653, and in the year 1766 the chriſtenings amounted to 2893. The burials in the former year were 2033, in the latter 3400.

The merchants of *Hamburg* are courteous, but too full of compliments: and though very frugal in their manner of living when alone, are extremely liberal when they treat ſtrangers. Coaches here are very numerous, though the crookedneſs and narrowneſs of many of the ſtreets render them inconvenient; yet there is hardly a merchant or even conſiderable ſhop-keeper without one. The hackney-coaches are alſo very numerous. The common carts are only a long pulley to a ſort of truckle upon an axle-tree, between two wheels, drawn not by horſes, but by a dozen or more men, who are linked to theſe machines with ſlings acroſs their ſhoulders, and drag along a weight of two tons. Among the other peculiarities, the ladies are attended to church not by a footman, but by a ſervant-maid, with a book hanging by a ſilver chain upon one arm, and, if the weather be very cold, with a braſs ſtove upon the other. Both ſtrangers and natives of the beſt faſhion ſpend their time at an odd kind of tavern kept in a cellar, or vault, which has a prodigious ſtock and a great vent for old hock, &c. and brings in a conſiderable revenue to the ſtate, it being under the management of a deputy, put in by a ſelect number of the magiſtrates.

In the laſt continental war, whilſt the arms of *France* under marſhal *Broglio* prevailed, particularly in the year 1760, the reigning prince of *Brunſwick* and landgrave of *Heſſe*, were both obliged to quit their dominions, and ſeek an aſylum in this city. Indeed at that time it was the general place of reſort for all thoſe whom the miſeries of war had driven from their country and their habitations, ſo that it then became enriched by the calamities, as it conſtantly does by the proſperity of *Germany*. On this occaſion the magiſtrates promoted collections in all the churches of the city for the relief of the diſtreſſed and deſtitute. The next year, the king of *Denmark* being ſuddenly attacked in *Holſtein*, by the then new czar *Peter* III. to repleniſh his exhauſted coffers he appeared at the head of an army before *Hamburg*, and actually poſſeſſed himſelf of the ſuburbs, peremptorily demanding the loan of a million of rixdollars, which the magiſtrates, not able to oppoſe ſuch a force, thought fit to furniſh.

ALTENA is a conſiderable town ſeated in a moſt delightful country on a high ſhore of the *Elbe*, not above a cannon-ſhot to the weſt of *Hamburg*. The ſtreets are regularly laid out, ſpacious and well paved. The town contains about 3000 houſes, and upwards of 30,000 inhabitants, with two *Lutheran* churches, and the ſame number for the *German* and *Daniſh Calviniſts*, with a fifth for the *French Calviniſts*, a ſixth for the *Papiſts*, and two *Menonite* churches, beſides thoſe belonging to other ſects, who are allowed the free exerciſe of their religion: the *Jews* are alſo very numerous, and have a large ſynagogue, but pay two thouſand ducats a year as protection-money. Here is a royal ſeminary, to which the town-ſchool is united; an orphan and poor houſe, an anatomical theatre, and three docks for the building of ſhips. Among its ornaments is the mall, which, being planted with four rows of trees, forms an agreeable walk. This town has a variety of manufactures, and its trade is far from being inconſiderable, the *Elbe* bringing ſhips of burthen to the merchant's doors.

The origin of its name is thus explained: deputies from *Hamburg*, in a remonſtrance to the king of *Denmark* againſt building it too near their city, frequently made uſe of the words *Dat is all te nae*, or That is too near; the king taking particular notice of the three laſt monoſyllables, ſaid bantering to the deputies, he could not excuſe himſelf from going on building it; but that to oblige them he would call it by the name they had given it. This town is famous for the calamities it ſuffered in 1712, when count *Steinbock*, the *Swediſh* general, after defeating the king of *Denmark*, appeared before *Altena*, and ſending a meſſage to adviſe the inhabitants to retire with ſuch of their effects as they could carry off, the magiſtrates came out in a body, and falling at his feet, offered him 50,000 rixdollars to ſpare the town. *Steinbock* inſiſted on 200,000: this they were ready to comply with, and only begged time to go to *Hamburg* for the money; but the general would admit of no delay; ſo that the inhabitants were obliged to leave the place, the mothers with their infants at their breaſts, the ſons with their aged fathers on their backs, others groaned under loads of houſhold furniture; while all bewailed their fate with dreadful cries and lamentations. While they paſſed out, the *Swedes* ſtood ready with flaming torches in their hands, and before they were all departed, theſe entered the town and ſet fire to all parts of it, which burnt about 2000 houſes, with ſeveral fine magazines, and the popiſh church; ſome old men, women, and infants periſhed in the flames; but they ſpared the *Lutheran* and *Calviniſt* churches, with about 80 houſes that lay on the ſide next *Hamburg*. The *Swedes*, in juſtification of this barbarous proceeding, pretended that magazines of proviſions and ſtores were preparing here for the *Ruſſians* and *Saxons*, and that it was done by way of repriſal for the burning of *Stade*, and other cruelties committed by the *Danes* and *Ruſſians* in *Bremen* and *Pomerania*. But it ought to be remembered, that the *Danes* had beſieged *Stade* in form, and that its deſtruction proceeded from their bombs; while *Steinbock* acted the part of a cruel incendiary againſt naked walls, and a poor defenceleſs people. What compleated the ruin of *Altena* was the raging of the plague at the ſame time in *Holſtein*; ſo that the *Hamburghers* were forced, for their own preſervation, to ſhut the gates of the city againſt their diſtreſſed neighbours, many of whom periſhed through cold and want. The king of *Denmark*, however, relieved them as far as poſſible, and ſupplied them with materials for rebuilding their town, which, by the help of charities, has been done in a beautiful manner, and it is at preſent a finer and more pleaſant town than before, it being the market for the ſale of goods brought by the *Daniſh Eaſt India* company from the *Indies*.

The laſt place we ſhall mention in *Holſtein* is LUBEC, the chief of the *Hanſe-towns*. This city is ſeated at the confluence of ſeveral rivers, the largeſt of which is the *Trave*, upon which it has a harbour. It ſtands 15 miles to the ſouth-weſt of the *Baltic*, and 38 from *Hamburg*, in 54° 31′ N. latitude, and in 10° 42′ E. longitude.

This is a large, rich, populous, free, and imperial city, about two miles in length, and upward of a mile in breadth. It ſtands on the two ſides of a long hill of moderate height, the eaſtern part extending down the declivity toward the river *Wackenitz*, as the weſtern does toward the *Trave*. It is environed with walls, towers, wide moats, and ſtrong ramparts, which being planted with trees, form a very delightful walk. The houſes are all of ſtone, but old faſhioned, and the ſtreets, which are ſtraight and lofty, are for the moſt part ſteep; but others at the bottom of the hill have a canal running through the middle, with rows of limes on the ſides. The churches are magnificent, and amount to about twenty, beſides the cathedral. It has ſeveral large market-places, and handſome public buildings, particularly the ſenate-houſe, which is a ſuperb ſtructure, and has ſeveral towers. In this building are depoſited the archives of the *Hanſe-towns*. Here is alſo a fine exchange. The collegiate church of *St. Mary* is a noble pile, richly adorned with images and pictures; amongſt the laſt is one called the *Dance* of *Death*, by the famous *Hans Holbein*. This ſtructure is ſupported by tall pillars, each of one ſtone, and has a very lofty ſpire covered with gilt lead. The corporation conſiſts of four burgo-maſters and ſixteen counſellors, who may be either men of letters, patricians, or tradeſmen. The burghers conſiſt of twelve companies, each of which has a vote in the public deliberations. An alliance ſtill ſubſiſts between *Lubec*, *Hamburg*, and *Bremen*, and under the title of *Hanſe towns* they negociate treaties of commerce with foreign powers.

The principal home commodity, beſides corn, is their beer, which is highly valued, and much of it exported.

The biſhopric of *Lubec* is a ſmall territory, that has been enjoyed by proteſtant princes ever ſince the year 1561, when *Lutheraniſm* was eſtabliſhed here, and it has devolved as an inheritance to a younger ſon of the duke of *Holſtein-Gottorp*, ſtyled duke of *Holſtein-Eutin*, from his uſual place of reſidence about five miles from the city; but he was afterward raiſed to the throne of *Sweden*. This territory extends about 60 miles in compaſs, containing ſeveral ſmall towns, and 103 villages.

SECT. XXV.

Of the Duchies of Saxe-Lauenburg, Bremen *and* Verden, *and the Principality of* Lunenberg-Zell. *Their* Situation, Extent, Produce, Government, *and principal* Towns.

THE duchy of *Saxe-Lauenberg* is environed by that of *Holſtein*, the dioceſe of *Lubec*, the principality of *Ratzeburg*, the duchies of *Mecklenburg* and *Lunenburg*, and the four countries as they are called. The face of the land of this duchy is for the moſt part level, and the ſoil, according to its different goodneſs, is divided into wheat-land, barley-land, ſand and heath. Dr. *Buſching* obſerves, that in general it requires much labour to make the corn that is ſown yield five or ſix fold; it, however, produces large quantities of flax; great advantages are alſo made of its woods, and, in good ſeaſons, the maſts made from the oak and beech trees turn to a conſiderable account; but grazing, however, ſeems moſt adapted to the nature of the country, and is conſequently the moſt profitable branch of huſbandry.

The inhabitants are of the *Lutheran* religion, and in the whole duchy there are only three boroughs and one market-town; though the inhabitants amount to about 36,000 ſouls, manufactures are but little known here. The exports of the country amount annually to about 1000 laſts of rye, 450 pounds of cheeſe, 7000 ſtone of wool, timber, and wood for fuel, to the amount of 20,000 rixdollars, a conſiderable quantity of butter, and ſome fiſh.

The king of *Great Britain* is entitled, on account of his poſſeſſing this duchy, to a ſeat and voice in the college of the princes of the empire. But though *Saxe-Lauenburg* is dependent on the privy council at *Hanover*, it has its own particular regency, which conſiſts of the chief governor for the time being, and three regency counſellors. It has only its own tribunal, which is compoſed of a judge, two provincials, and two counſellors at law, with the like number of aſſeſſors, who are not in the ſovereign's ſervice. The principal places in this duchy are *Ratzeburg* and *Lauenburg*.

RATZEBURG is a ſtrong town, nine miles to the ſouth of *Lubec*, ſeated on an iſland, in a large and deep lake of the ſame name, from whence a river iſſues, by the means of which boats go to *Lubec* with goods and paſſengers. In the year 1693, the *Danes* bombarding this place, laid it in aſhes; but ſince that time the ſtreets have been regularly built after the *Dutch* manner. In the market-place ſtands the regency office, where is alſo held the chief court of juſtice and the conſiſtory. Near the lake to the north-weſt of the town where boats go off to *Lubec*, is a delightful walk of limes and aſh trees, named *Belvedere*. One part of the town is ſubject to the elector of *Hanover*, and the other to the principality of *Ratzeburg* in *Mecklenburg Strelitz*: the bridge on that ſide is above 400 paces long, and the rebuilding of it coſt at leaſt 10,000 rixdollars, *Lubec* money; but the town is to keep it in repair.

LAWENBERG, or LAUENBURG, a ſmall town, ſituated on a hill near the *Elbe* and *Stechenitz*, twenty-five miles to the ſouth of *Lubec*. Several of the houſes are built ſo low, that the upper ſtory lies level with the ſtreets, while the ground-floors of others are ſome ells higher. This town ſubſiſts by ſhipping, and its trade in corn and wood. It is alſo a great thoroughfare for goods brought up the *Elbe* to *Lubec*. Here is a toll on the *Elbe*, the produce of which is very conſiderable, and in the town formerly ſtood the duke's palace, which was erected on an eminence. One wing of this palace ſtill remains, and in it is held the court of the bailiwic of *Lawenburg*.

We now come to the duchies of BREMEN and VERDEN; the former terminates to the eaſtward, on the principality of *Lawenburg*; to the ſouth-eaſtward on that of *Verden*; to the ſouthward on the *Weſer*; to the weſtward on the ſame river; and to the northward on a territory belonging to the city of *Hamburg*, and the river *Elbe*. Its dimenſions are variouſly given; but the beſt authorities make it ſixty miles in length, and fifty in breadth.

The country is very level. The *Elbe* and the *Weſer*, by which the greateſt part of it is environed, receive into them ſeveral other rivers.

The banks of the *Elbe* and the *Weſer* are bordered with very rich marſh lands, and in ſome places the country produces extraordinary plenty of grain and fruit. For the preſervation of theſe marſh lands againſt inundations, the dykes and dams are kept in conſtant repair at a great expence, under the inſpection of officers appointed for that purpoſe. Great numbers of cattle are bred here: the heaths are alſo covered with ſheep, and the breeding of bees is much attended to. In ſome places a kind of free-ſtone is dug, and in others great quantities of turf, which is exported to *Bremen* and *Hamburg*, and uſed in the brick-kilns and glaſs houſes. Theſe countries alſo yield abundance of flax.

The eſtabliſhed religion of the inhabitants is *Lutheraniſm*, and in the duchy of *Bremen* are 111 churches, with 137 paſtors. The ſupreme inſpection of the churches of this duchy, and of *Verden*, is veſted in a general ſuperintendent. As to the *Calviniſts*, they form ſeven congregations in the duchy of *Bremen*.

The only manufactories here are for the making of *cordage*, *linen* and *woollen cloth*, *kerſeys*, and other *woollen ſtuffs*.

The duchy of *Bremen* was formed out of an archbiſhopric, which was ſubdued by the *Swedes* in 1644; but at the peace of *Weſtphalia* in 1648, they returned it as a duchy and fief of the empire. In 1675, the duke of *Brunſwic* and *Lunenburg*, in conjunction with the biſhop of *Munſter*, over-ran the country. The conquerors thought of ſharing the duchies of *Bremen* and *Verden* between them; but *Sweden* kept the whole to herſelf, except a ſmall part, which was reſtored to the duke of *Brunſwic* and *Lunenburg*. During the northern war, theſe duchies were reduced by the *Danes*; but in 1715, king *Frederic* IV. transferred them to the elector of *Brunſwic*, in lieu of the ſum of 700,000 rixdollars, and afterward *Sweden* likewiſe ceded them to that elector; for which the king received 1,000,000 rixdollars.

The elector of *Brunſwic*, as duke of *Bremen*, bears the arms of the archbiſhopric, that is, *Gules* two keys in a ſaltire argent, with a ſmall croſs argent in chief.

The duchies of *Bremen* and *Verden* are jointly under the following colleges: the regency, which conſiſts of three counſellors, and is ſubordinate to the privy-council at *Hanover*; and the chancery, which is compoſed of three counſellors of the regency, a director, and certain judiciary counſellors, and takes cognizance of criminal and other cauſes. The high court of juſtice takes cognizance of all civil caſes requiring a judicial deciſion. From this tribunal appeals are carried to the high court of appeals at *Zell*.

The chief branches of the revenues of the electors are thoſe of the domain bailiwics, exciſe, ſtamp-duty, &c. The principal town ſubject to the king of *Great Britain*, as duke of *Bremen*, is

STADE, which is ſeated on the *Schwinge* near the place where that river flows into the *Elbe*. This town is the ſeat of the regency of the duchies of *Bremen* and *Verden*, as alſo of the chancery, chief court of juſtice, and conſiſtory. It contains three churches, and a *Latin* ſchool. *Stade* was formerly a place of conſiderable trade, and from the year 1586 to 1612 had an *Engliſh* ſtaple, which was removed to *Hamburg*; but by a concurrence of misfortunes it is now greatly declined. This city has been frequently taken and retaken, but in 1757 his late majeſty king *George* II. cauſed great improvements to be made in the fortifications.

We ſhall now give a particular deſcription of the imperial city of BREMEN. It is ſeated on the *Weſer*, which divides it into the *Old* and *New Town*, but both of theſe are joined by a large bridge, and a ſmaller one that extends over a little branch of the ſame river. Veſſels of burden lie 12 or 15 miles below the city, as there is not ſufficient depth of water above. In the year 1744, all the buildings and inhabitants were numbered, when the *Old* and *New Town*, excluſive of the ſuburbs, contained 4778 houſes, with 565 other edifices, as ſtore-houſes, brew-houſes, and the like; 4099 married couple, among which were 1589 *Calviniſts*, 1772 *Lutherans*, 81 *Papiſts*, 218 widowers, 1239 widows, 239 ſingle men, who were houſe-keepers, and 359 ſingle women houſe-keepers. According to *Wraxall* it contained, in the year 1774, 45,000 inhabitants: an increaſe of population, in the courſe of thirty years, ſcarcely probable.

The *Old Town*, which is the largeſt and moſt populous, is divided into four pariſhes, according to the four capital churches belonging to the *Calviniſts*. In this part ſtands the cathedral, which belongs to the dutchy, and is frequented by the *Lutherans*. Under its choir is the lead-cellar, remarkable for the undecayed bodies that lie there. This is a vaulted apartment, ſupported on pillars; it is near ſixty paces long, and half as many broad. The light and air are admitted into it by three windows, though it is ſeveral feet beneath the level of the ground. Here are five large oak coffins, each of which contains a corpſe; one of them tradition ſays was an *Engliſh* counteſs, which has lain here 250 years. Though the ſkin is dried in every part, yet the features of the face are ſo little ſunk or changed, that it is plain to perceive ſhe was young and handſome at the time of her death. Her teeth are all firm in their ſockets, but the lips are drawn away from over them. The hair of the head is more than 18 inches long, very thick, and ſo faſt, that our traveller raiſed the corpſe from the coffin by it. The other bodies are equally free from putrefaction, the cauſe of which phænomenon undoubtedly lies in the dryneſs of the place. *Wraxall's Tour*, page 403. Here is alſo the convent of *St. John*, with its church; the celebrated academy of the *Calviniſts*, with its ſpacious library; the armoury; the hoſpital, in which is an anatomical theatre; the work-houſe, and other public buildings. Under the large bridge of the *Weſer* is a water-wheel, which works an engine that raiſes the water by which the city is ſupplied, as in *London*, by pipes laid under the ſtreets; and at the other end of this bridge is an ingenious fulling-mill.

In the *New Town* is *St. Paul's* church, which belongs to the *Calviniſts*, and in the ſuburbs are two more. The *New Town* conſiſts chiefly of gardens and little pleaſure-houſes belonging to the principal merchants, and other inhabitants of the *Old City*; it has larger and more regular ſtreets than the latter, and moſt of them are planted with rows of limes and wild cheſtnuts. *Calviniſm* is the eſtabliſhed religion, it being profeſſed by the whole body of the corporation, though with reſpect to numbers they are rather exceeded by the *Lutherans*. The corporation is compoſed of four burgo-maſters, and twenty-four counſellors, or aldermen. The merchants and tradeſmen have their elders; but theſe have no ſhare in the government of the city. The garriſon conſiſts of about ſix hundred men. Here are ſeveral manufactures, and the inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade. This city is celebrated for its old hock, which is brought from the banks of the *Rhine* by land carriage, and depoſited in the public cellars, under the *Town-houſe* and *Exchange*. Here they boaſt of having wine 170 years old; for a bottle of which they aſk ſeven dollars, or 25*s*. No *Jews* are permitted to reſide or trade in this city, and all public diverſions are allowed here. It is a free city, under the protection of the empire, and ſtyles itſelf a republic on the money ſtruck here. The king of *England*, as elector of *Hanover*, has ſome important rights within the place; and not only the cathedral belongs to him, but a conſiderable number of buildings public and private. He poſſeſſes likewiſe a ſpecies of ſupreme judicatorial power; for though the magiſtrates take cognizance of all crimes within the territory of *Bremen*, his delegate or bailiff muſt pronounce ſentence. *Wraxall*, page 405.

VERDEN is bounded on the eaſt and ſouth by the dutchy of *Lunenburg*, on the weſt by the *Weſer* and the dutchy of *Bremen*, and on the north by the dutchies of *Bremen* and *Lunenburg*, extending both in length and breadth about twenty-eight miles.

This dutchy conſiſts chiefly of heaths, and high, dry lands; it has alſo ſome foreſts; but there are good marſh-lands on the rivers *Weſer* and *Aller*. The latter waters almoſt all the ſoutherly, but the *Weſer* only a part of the weſterly boundaries of the country; and this laſt receives alſo the *Aller*. The other principal river is the *Wumme*, which riſes on the borders of *Lunenburg*, traverſes the dutchy from eaſt to weſt, and receives into it the ſmaller rivers that riſe here.

The inhabitants are *Lutherans*, who have the ſame conſiſtory with the dutchy of *Bremen*, and the ſame general ſuperintendant.

VERDEN was formerly a biſhopric founded by *Charlemagne*; but *John Frederic*, the laſt biſhop, was of the royal houſe of *Denmark*, and afterwards became king of *Denmark* and *Norway*, under the name of *Frederic* III. At the peace of *Weſtphalia* in 1648, the crown of *Sweden* obtained the biſhopric as a dutchy; and in 1712, the *Danes* invading *Bremen*, the inhabitants of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg* poſſeſſed themſelves of the dutchy of *Verden*, on account of the plague raging in the former. In the year 1715, by virtue of the alliance concluded at *Wiſmar*, both *Bremen* and *Verden* were ceded by the king of *Denmark* to the electoral houſe of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*; and to this ceſſion the crown of *Sweden* alſo agreed in the year 1719.

This dutchy has the ſame regency as that of *Bremen*, and contains ſeveral towns, the principal of which is

VERDEN, ſeated on the *Aller*, a river that divides itſelf into two branches, the ſmaller of which lies near the town. It is ſituated twenty-ſix miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Bremen*, and has four churches. There is here alſo a *Latin* ſchool. The cathedral is of great antiquity, having been erected by *Charlemagne*, in the year 786. The portraits of all the biſhops from that period to the year 1566, when the *Lutheran* religion ſupplanted the *Catholic*, are painted on the walls of the choir. This cathedral however was conſumed by fire in 1313, and on its foundation the preſent ſtructure aroſe. The eccleſiaſtical power in *Verden* has been long ſince abſorbed in the civil. The town contains only about 500 inhabitants.

The dutchy of LUNENBURG-ZELL is bounded by the river *Elbe*, which on the north ſeparates it from *Holſtein* and *Lauenburg*; on the eaſt by the marquiſate of *Brandenburg*, and on the weſt by the dutchies of *Bremen* and *Weſtphalia*, it extending about a hundred miles in length, and ſeventy in breadth.

The ſoil is various, for along the *Elbe*, the *Aller*, the *Zetze*, and ſome ſmaller rivers, are fruitful marſh-lands; but other parts of the country conſiſt of barren ſand, others of heaths, others of turf, and others are ſwampy. The worſt parts of the country are towards its centre, through which lie the main roads; but a traveller is not from thence to form an idea of the whole country. Agreeably to the diverſity of its ſoil, it produces *wheat*, *rye*, *barley*, *oats*, *buck-wheat*, *flax*, *hemp*, *hops*, and *garden plants*. They have alſo *oak*, *beech*, *firs*, *pines*, *birch*, and other trees. Some bailiwics do not yield a ſufficiency of wheat; but others again have a ſuperfluity; in ſome, few horned cattle and horſes are bred, though in others they abound. The heaths are covered with numerous flocks of a ſmall kind of ſheep, that have long and coarſe wool; and the culture of bees is ſo great, as to afford conſiderable quantities of honey and wax. *Lunenburg* abounds in excellent *lime-ſtone* and valuable *ſalt-ſprings*, and the rivers yield plenty of fiſh.

With reſpect to the rivers, the *Elbe*, which traverſes the eaſt and north ſide of this country, is of conſiderable advantage, from its fertilizing the adjacent marſh-lands, its fiſheries, navigation, and tolls. This river receives into it the *Zetze*, which flows from *Brandenburg*; the *Ilmenau*, another navigable river which riſes in this country; the *Lube*, which alſo riſes here; the *Seeve*, and other ſmaller rivers. The *Aller*, which is alſo navigable, traverſes the whole ſouthern part of the dutchy, and being joined by ſeveral ſmall rivers, continues its courſe into the dutchy of *Verden*.

The inhabitants of this country are of the *Lutheran* religion, and there are near two hundred pariſh churches in this dutchy. Theſe are divided into fifteen ſuperintendencies, and over theſe are appointed two general ſuperintendants.

The principal manufactures made here are thoſe of linen, cotton, woollen cloths, ribbons, ſtockings, and hats; and at *Zell* are ſome ingenious artificers in gold and ſilver.

The exports chiefly conſiſt of corn, meal, garden-ſtuff, hops, flax, ſtarch, timber, beams, maſts, all kinds of wooden ware, ſhips, barges, boats, horſes, black cattle, fatted calves, milk, butter, cheeſe, poultry, wool, wax, honey, ſalt, ſugar, thread, linen, knit and wove ſtockings, ſtuffs, works in gold and ſilver, &c. The conveyance of merchandize from this place to and from *Hamburg*, *Lubec*, and *Altena*, affords a conſiderable branch of commerce; many of the inhabitants procuring ſubſiſtence by navigating the rivers.

The principal towns in this dutchy are the following:

Lunenburg, the capital, is ſeated on a navigable river called the *Elmen*, or *Ilmenau*, which runs through a part of the town. This city is fourteen miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Lauenburg*; it is ſurrounded with moats and walls, ſtrengthened with towers, and is two miles and a half in compaſs. It conſiſts of thirteen hundred houſes, with between eight and nine thouſand inhabitants. Here are three pariſh churches It has alſo three hoſpitals, two of which have each a church. In the market-place ſtands the prince's palace, with the guild-hall, and fronting them is the *Præmonſtratenſian* abbey of *Heiligenthal*, which was ſequeſtered by the magiſtracy in 1530, and its church now ſerves for a magazine of ſalt. In 1753 an anatomical theatre was built here. The convent of *St. Michael*, which was formerly of the *Benedictine* order, and conſiſted of monks of noble families, embraced the ſentiments of *Luther* in the year 1532; and in 1655 duke *Chriſtian Lewis*, with the approbation of the nobility, ſuppreſſed the monaſtery, and founded within it a ſchool for martial exerciſes, which is ſtyled the academy. The members of this academy live in a ſpacious ſtone edifice, built in the year 1711; and counts, and even princes, have been of their number. Within the conventual church of *St. Michael* is the ancient burial-place of the dukes; and on its great altar ſtands a celebrated golden table, which is a board formerly plated over with gold; but which, in 1698, was ſtripped by a famous robber, named *Nickle Liſt*; ſo that at preſent only a ſmall quantity of the gold remains.

In a part of the city, within the walls, ſalt ſprings ariſe; this quarter, which is called the *Sulze*, is walled in, and has its own ſeparate magiſtrates. It conſiſts of fifty-four ſmall houſes built deep in the earth, and in each are four large leaden ciſterns, for receiving the ſalt water, which is left to exhale in them in order to form the ſalt. Theſe ſprings are very copious, and four of them are in this place; three in one of the town moats, and one near the building that once ſerved for a *Minorite* convent. From theſe ſeveral ſprings the ſalt-water is conveyed by pipes into a reſervoir in the *Sulze*, and there is diſtributed among the houſes. The ſalt-houſes contain two hundred and ſixteen ciſterns of ſalt, which are daily boiled; and of the ſalt-works a *fifth* part belongs to the ſovereign.

To the weſt of the city are two rocks, known by the names of *Schildſtein* and *Kalkberg*. The latter is near the *New-gate*, and even within its walls: this is very ſteep, and contains ſeveral ſpacious caverns: toward the city it is ſurrounded by a crown-work, which joins the town wall; on the other ſide is erected a horn-work; and round its ſummit, which is level, runs a breaſt-work, on which are planted ſome cannon.

The exports of this city conſiſt of *ſalt*, *lime*, and *beer*, *wax*, *honey*, *wool*, *flax*, *linen*, and *frieze*. Goods are alſo brought here from all parts of *Germany*, and forwarded down the *Ilmenau* to *Hamburg*, and by means of the *Achſe* to *Lubec*; their returns coming the ſame way. The warehouſes for theſe imports and exports ſtand on the *Ilmenau*, and the commerce carried on here is ſuperintended by a particular commiſſion.

Ultzen is a town ſeated on the *Ilmenau*, by two branches of which it is ſurrounded. Here that river firſt receives its name, it being formed by the conflux of eleven rivulets. It was once navigable at this place; ſhips from *England* even traded here, and the ancient harbour belonging to it is ſtill to be ſeen. In the great church is alſo ſhewn a ſhip of gilt copper, which was a preſent to the corporation from the *Engliſh*. The town contains about three hundred and twenty-nine houſes, three hundred and four of which belong to the burghers, and the others are inhabited by the gentry, eccleſiaſtics, and men of letters. The firſt miniſter of the great church is provoſt, and ſuperintendant of ſeventeen country miniſters. The adjacent country produces a very fine ſort of flax, and the neighbouring villages weave great quantities of linen. The town had formerly a very flouriſhing trade in *linen*, *thread*, *woollen*, *wax*, *beer*, and *brandy*, and received great advantage from its being a conſiderable thoroughfare for goods and travellers; but its trade is at preſent greatly declined.

Zell is a fortified and well built city, ſeated on the *Aller*, which is here navigable, and, in conjunction with the ſuburb of *Fritzenwieſe*, conſiſts of five hundred and ſixty-four houſes; but, including the other ſuburbs, ſummer-houſes, and buildings without the gates, their number amounts to about fourteen hundred. At this place are held the high court of appeals for the ſeveral territories of the electoral houſe of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*, with the chancery and chief tribunal of the principality of *Lunenburg*. The other public edifices are the guild-hall, the riding-houſe, the mews, and the armoury. The remarkable buildings in the ſuburbs are the *Neuſtadt* church, that of the *Calviniſts*, the prince's mews and garden, *St. George's* alms-houſe, the *Alumlager* church, the alms-houſe of *St. Anne*, the hoſpital for diſabled ſoldiers, and the orphan-houſe. This town principally ſubſiſts by its being a great thoroughfare, and the ſeat of the high court of appeals. It has manufactures and artificers in various branches, particularly in gold and ſilver, whoſe performances are much admired even in other countries.

Haarburg, a town ſeated on the *Seeve*, which runs through it, and, after being joined by the *Engelbach*, diſcharges itſelf, near this place, into the *Elbe*. It conſiſts of four hundred and ſeventy-two houſes, beſides thoſe belonging to noblemen, and is the ſeat of the two general ſuperintendences of this principality; as likewiſe of a ſpecial ſuperintendancy. Here are manufactures of *cotton*, *ſtockings*, *hats*, *ribbons*, *wax-bleaching*, *ſtarch*, and the refining of *ſugar*. As *Haarburg* is commodiouſly ſituated for commerce and navigation, it carries on a conſiderable trade to *Holland* in *knee-timber*, *beams*, *maſts*, and *floats*.

SECT. XXVI.

Of the Dutchy of Brunſwic-Lunenburg, *or the* Electorate *of* Hanover, *with the Principality of* Grubenhagen, *and the Counties of* Blackenburg *and* Rheinſtein; *their* Situation, Extent, Produce, Manufactures, Government, *and principal* Cities *and* Towns.

THE dutchy of Brunswic, taken at large, includes the dutchy of *Hanover*, the principality of *Grubenhagen*, and the counties of *Blackenburg* and *Rheinſtein*; and is bounded on the ſouth by *Thuringia*, and *Heſſe Caſſel*; on the weſt by the river *Weſer*, which divides it from the principality of *Minden*, and the counties of *Lippe* and *Hoye*; on the north by *Lunenburg*; and on the eaſt by *Magdeburg*, and the principalities of *Halberſtadt* and *Anhalt*.

But within this compaſs is included not only the dutchy of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*, which belongs to the king of *Great Britain*, but *Brunſwic-Wolfenbuttle*, which is governed by its own ſovereign, and will be hereafter deſcribed: we are now to treat only of the former.

The dutchy of *Hanover*, alſo called *Calenberg*, from a caſtle that was formerly the reſidence of the prince, is bounded on the north by *Lunenburg-Zell*; on the eaſt by the dutchy of *Brunſwic-Wolfenbuttle*, and the biſhopric of *Hildeſheim*; on the ſouth by *Grubenhagen*, which *Moll* calls *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*; and on the weſt by the county of *Schawenburg*; extending thirty-three miles from north to ſouth, and eighteen from eaſt to weſt.

All the rivers, ſtreams, and brooks in this principality diſcharge themſelves either into the *Weſer*, or the *Leina*. The former of theſe waſhes it on the weſt, and the latter on the eaſt. The principal mountains are the *Deiſter* and the *Suntel* in the north, and the *Solingerwald* in the ſouth; but the mountainous and ſtony parts, with the moraſſes, heaths, and ſands, yield very little: this country has, however, many marſhy, clayey, and loamy tracts, mixed with earth and ſand, where all kinds of fruit and vegetables thrive, as *wheat*, *rye*, *barley*, *oats*, *lentils*, *peas*, *beans*, *vetches*, *buck-wheat*, plenty of good fruit, excellent garden *plants* and *roots*, *hops*, *flax*, and *tobacco*. It has alſo fine woods of *oak*, *beech*, *pine*, *aſp*, *birch*, *alder*, &c. which afford timber for the building of ſhips and houſes; as alſo wood for fuel and other uſes. The maſts procured from the oak and beech trees are of great advantage.

This country likewiſe abounds in a large breed of *horſes*, *black cattle*, and *ſheep*; and there is here no want of *veniſon*, *game*, and *fiſh*. At ſeveral places in this principality are marl-pits, quarries of free-ſtone and mill-ſtones, coal-pits, and mines of rich iron ore.

In this country are ſeveral manufactures; great quantities of linen yarn are ſpun here, and linen wove not only ſufficient for home conſumption, but likewiſe for exportation, particularly a moſt beautiful damaſk. The printing of linen is here brought to ſuch perfection, that it begins to take place of the uſe of *India* chintz and calicoes. Cotton is likewiſe ſpun here, and knit or wove into ſtockings, gloves, and caps. The oil-ſkins and carpets printed and painted here are of the beſt ſort. Various branches of the woollen manufacture are made in this principality, more particularly at *Gottingen*; among theſe are light and ſubſtantial fine cloths, which, for their beauty and the brightneſs and durableneſs of the colours, equal the beſt cloths made in *Holland*. The worſted ſtockings made at *Gottingen* are alſo diſtinguiſhed for their fineneſs. At *Hanover* are two celebrated gold and ſilver manufactories for galloons and laces; as alſo for fringes, toſſils, embroidery, and other works. Among the other manufactories are ſilks, ſtuffs, ſtockings, and ribbons. In different parts are iron-works, mills for the flatting of copper, powder-mills, paper and fulling-mills, braſs-founderies, glaſs-houſes, &c. Large quantities of goods manufactured here are ſent abroad, particularly *linen*, *linen-yarn*, *Gottingen camblets*, *baraguins*, and other *ſtuffs*, in which a great trade is carried on to *Hamburg*, *Bremen*, *Holland*, *Franckfort*, and even to *Italy*.

In this principality are nineteen cities and ſeventeen towns: The four following are ſtyled the great cities: *Gottingen*, *Hanover*, *Nordheim*, and *Hamelen*, the others being called the ſmall; and in the whole principality are three abbeys and ſix convents, which laſt are all inhabited, one by men, and five by women. There are here alſo two hundred and ten *Lutheran* pariſh churches, five churches belonging to the *Calviniſts*, and ſix churches and chapels of the *Roman* catholics.

There are few ſovereign princes whoſe finances are ſaid to be in ſo good a condition as thoſe of this elector, owing to the œconomy of the two preceding princes, who have yet kept up a ſplendour ſuitable to their rank; the government here being ſaid to be the leaſt deſpotic of any in the empire; for the elector can neither make laws nor raiſe taxes without the conſent of the ſtates, conſiſting of the nobility, clergy, gentry, and towns, who meet regularly every year.

The princes of the two illuſtrious houſes of *Brunſwic* are deſcended from *Erneſt* duke of *Lunenburg*, who died in 1546; the *Wolfenbuttle* and *Bevern* branches (the former of which is now extinct) from *Henry* the eldeſt ſon, and the electoral houſe of *Hanover* from *William* the youngeſt. The electorate attached to the dutchies of *Hanover* and *Zell* was concerted at the congreſs held at the *Hague* in the year 1692, by king *William* III. and effected by his influence, in conjunction with that of moſt of the proteſtant princes of the empire. Accordingly, the ſame year, the emperor *Leopold* conferred the dignity of elector on prince *Erneſt*, grandfather of his late majeſty king *George* II. and his heirs, with the title of ſtandard-bearer to the empire. This, however, met with oppoſition from the college of princes, and particularly from the pope and his adherents. However, in 1708, after the death of *Erneſt*, the firſt elector, the three colleges of the empire agreed to the eſtabliſhment of this new electorate in the perſon of his eldeſt ſon, afterward *George* I. king of *Great Britain*, who then took his ſeat in the diet: but the office of ſtandard-bearer being claimed by the duke of *Wurtemburg*, the title of arch-treaſurer of the empire was the next year given inſtead of it to the elector of *Hanover*.

The revenues of the elector from all his *German* dominions, ariſing from ſalt-pits or ſprings, taxes and cattle, merchandiſe and inns, eſpecially from rich mines of ſilver, iron, and copper, are computed to amount to at leaſt four hundred thouſand pounds per annum; or, according to Mr. *Hanway*'s computation, at four millions of dollars, or ſeven hundred thouſand pounds; and it is ſaid, that from theſe dominions alone he may raiſe an army of between thirty and forty thouſand men, without greatly burdening his ſubjects. His majeſty, the preſent elector, has here ſome troops of life-guards, and two regiments of foot-guards, of one battalion each, with an uniform of red lined with blue; and at the court of *Hanover* are the officers of ſtate uſually found in the courts of crowned heads.

The government here is under the management of the ſix following councils. I. The council of ſtate, to which all *Hanover* is ſubject, which receives orders immediately from the elector, counterſigned by a *German* envoy from that electorate, who always attends the *Britiſh* court. II. The war-office. III. The treaſury. IV. The chancery. V. The juſtice court, and VI. The conſiſtory, which is compoſed of the miniſters or preſbytery of the city of *Hanover*, aſſiſted by lay-elders, who are generally perſons diſtinguiſhed for their learning and piety, as well as rank. It is obſervable, that every proteſtant prince and ſtate in *Germany* has this kind of ſpiritual courts; but theſe have no power in civil affairs, divorces only excepted; and the prince, or ſtate, has always a deputy preſent at all their meetings, to be a check upon their power, and to keep it within due bounds.

This principality is divided into three quarters or departments; the firſt of which is the *Hanover* quarter, in which are eight cities, three towns, two abbeys, ſix convents, and two hundred and twelve villages.

The city of HANOVER, the capital of the king of *Great Britain*'s *German* dominions, and the ſeat of the electors before their acceſſion to the crown of *Great Britain*, is pleaſantly ſituated on a ſandy hill upon the *Leina*, which is only navigable for ſmall boats, in 52° 29′ N. latitude, and in 9° 45′ E. longitude, that is, ſix hundred and ſixty-five miles eaſt of *London*, and forty miles to the weſt of *Brunſwic*. It is walled round, regularly fortified, and the ravelins before the gates well provided with cannon; but does not ſeem remarkable for its ſtrength. The houſes are moſtly of timber and clay, though many are of ſtone and brick; but the ſtreets are broad, and in winter well lighted with lanthorns. It contains about twelve hundred houſes, ſome of which are very large and handſome ſtructures. The *Neue Graben*, as it is the neweſt, makes the beſt appearance of any part of the city. The elector's palace is ſituated on the banks of the *Leina*, and as it ſuffered greatly by fire in the year 1741, a conſiderable part of it has been ſince rebuilt with great magnificence. It has ſeveral courts; and the rooms, which are grand and commodious, are chiefly hung with very rich tapeſtry. In this ſtructure the privy-council and commiſſioners of war hold their meetings. The opera-houſe, and the theatre for the *French* comedians, are both within the palace, and though ancient are commodious; but the whole is rather rich, decent, and elegant, than very ſplendid. The guard is always mounted, and an open table kept, even when the king is not in his electoral dominions, at which time the adminiſtration is conducted with the utmoſt dignity.

nity. Every evening during the whole winter a play is exhibited, and a concert performed twice a week, at the king's expence; when the courtiers, without exception, take place according to their rank. In the church belonging to the palace, which is very ſplendid, is kept a treaſure of great value, conſiſting of reliques, gold and ſilver plate, and gems, collected by duke *Henry* the *Lion*, in his journey to the Eaſt in 1171, and the ſucceeding years. The elector's armoury and fine ſtables ſtand in a row along the *Leina*. The ſtates houſe in *Eaſt-ſtreet* is a very noble ſtructure, and within it are held the diets and high court of juſtice. In the ſame ſtreet is alſo the *Lockumer Hof*, where the abbot of the convent of *Lockum* reſides; and near *St. Giles*'s church is the chancery. In the *Old Town* there are only three pariſh churches, and one for the garriſon. Beſides theſe ſtructures, there is an orphan-houſe, the hoſpital of the *Holy Ghoſt*, the poor-houſe belonging to the magiſtracy, a ſpinning-houſe, and a houſe of correction.

The *New Town*, which lies on the other bank of the river, has a communication with that already deſcribed by means of bridges. This part is fortified, and though it conſiſts of only three hundred and ſeventy-ſix houſes, is populous, and makes a good appearance. It is the ſeat of the conſiſtory for the electoral territories, and likewiſe of the general and ſpecial ſuperintendency. In the market-place is a curious grotto, but the water-works belonging to it are fallen to decay. In the ſame part is alſo the church of *St. John*, and on the parade is a large edifice of ſtone, in which are kept the electoral archives and library; the latter of which is one of the moſt copious and ſplendid in all *Germany*. There are here alſo ſeveral palaces, a *German* and a *French Calviniſt* church, another for the *Roman* catholics, a *Jewiſh* ſynagogue, and a *Latin* free-ſchool.

In ſhort, *Hanover* is in many reſpects a pleaſant city, and, though it does not equal *Berlin* and *Dreſden*, may be eſteemed elegant; but it has no trade worth mentioning.

The neighbouring country makes an agreeable appearance, and the number of kitchen and pleaſure-gardens before the gates, with the elegant buildings belonging to them, appear very extraordinary; particularly there is a delightful viſta which extends to *Monbrillant* and *Herrenhauſen*, two electoral palaces; but the former is now falling to decay.

The palace of HERRENHAUSEN, or HERNHAUSEN, is ſeated about two miles to the north of the city. But Mr. *Hanway* obſerves, that he does not know whether he was more mortified or more ſurpriſed to find that the building fell vaſtly ſhort of his expectations; for though in *England*, it is ſaid, our hoſpitals are palaces, and our palaces more proper for hoſpitals, yet he had conceived the opinion that this palace, ſo much talked of, was indeed grand, and worthy of a king of *England*. It was built in the year 1670, by *Erneſt Auguſtus*, the late king's grandfather: the greateſt part of it is of wood; and the apartments in general rather give the idea of a large ancient manſion-houſe belonging to a private gentleman in *England*, than of the palace of a great monarch: but it has rich furniture, and ſome good pictures. The avenue to this palace is noble, being as broad, and about double the length of the *Mall* in *St. James*'s Park. The gardens, however, are truly worthy of admiration; they are planned in the *Dutch* taſte. Our author had ſeen none in *Germany* comparable to them, though they want thoſe exquiſite charms, and that enchanting variety, capable of being produced by an inequality of ground, of which we have numerous proofs in *Great Britain*. One ſide of the garden has a narrow piece of water above a quarter of a mile in length. The walks, which are wide and ſpacious, are moſtly laid with gravel. The gardens are divided into large ſquares and baſons, and in the intermediate ſpaces are lofty groves, and one of the fineſt orangeries in *Europe*. Here are beautiful caſcades, and noble fountains, with very large baſons; among theſe the jet d'eau, erected in 1716 by Mr. *Benſon*, perhaps exceeds any thing of the kind in the whole world; it throws the water ſeventy feet high Here alſo, according to the *German* taſte, is a ſylvan theatre, cut out in green ſeats, with arbours and ſummer-houſes for the actors to dreſs in; and here are ſometimes exhibited plays and maſquerades: this theatre is adorned with ſtatues, and occaſionally illuminated in a grand taſte.

The next diviſion in this country is called the HAMELEN and LAUENAU quarter, which contains three cities, ten boroughs, and a hundred and twenty-eight villages. The moſt conſiderable place in this diviſion is

HAMELEN, a fortified city, twenty-three miles ſouth-weſt of *Hanover*, ſeated in a fine country on the banks of the *Weſer*, which waſhes it to the weſt; and over it is a bridge of nine wooden arches, ſupported by ſtone piers. The *Weſer* alſo forms at this place a ſmall iſland; and for the farther convenience of ſhipping here is an admirable ſluice, finiſhed in 1734, at the expence of eighty thouſand rixdollars. The river *Hamel*, whence the town obtains its name, runs into the town moats, and continuing its courſe round the walls, diſcharges itſelf into the *Weſer*. In this city are ſix hundred houſes belonging to the burghers, and fifty eccleſiaſtical and other edifices. Though the town conſiſts of but one pariſh, it has two churches, an abbey, now ſecularized, beſides a church belonging to the *French Calviniſts*; and once a quarter the *Roman* catholics perform divine worſhip in a houſe hired for that purpoſe. Here is alſo a *Latin* free-ſchool, an hoſpital, and a poor-houſe. Here are woollen, ſilk, and ſtocking manufactures; and from hence great quantities of thread and linen are exported.

The *Gottingen* quarter is ſituated apart from the others, and contains eight towns, with the ſame number of ſecularized convents, fifteen royal bailiwics, and eleven noblemen's juriſdictions, under which are four market-towns and a hundred and ſeventy-nine villages. The principal places in this diſtrict are the following:

GOTTINGEN, a city ſeated in 51° 46′ N. latitude, and in 9° 56′ E. longitude, in a fertile, ſpacious, and pleaſant vale, along the water called the *New Leina*, which is a canal drawn from the river of that name. This canal ſeparates the *Old* from the *New Town*, and the marſh. The ramparts which encompaſs the town command a delightful proſpect of gardens, with meadows, fields, and eminences. Theſe are about ſix hundred and ninety-ſeven rods in circuit, and would form a fine walk were the uſeleſs breaſt-works on them removed. The town conſiſts of above a thouſand houſes; and, ſince the univerſity has been built, is ſo embelliſhed with new edifices, that it is at preſent one of the beſt built towns in all *Lower Saxony*, and the fine free-ſtone pavement on both ſides of the ſtreets has few equals. In winter the ſtreets are illuminated with lamps. In the town are five pariſh churches, the principal of which is that of *St. John*, together with an alms-houſe, that has a church and particular preacher of its own; as alſo another for the *Calviniſts*. The *Papiſts* here ſay maſs in a private houſe. The church of the bare-footed friars is converted into an armoury.

The principal ornament and advantage of this city is the univerſity, named *Georgia Auguſta*, founded in the year 1734 by king *George* II. in the room of the *ancient Gymnaſium* in the *Dominican* convent, founded in 1586. This univerſity has acquired a diſtinguiſhed reputation, which has been greatly advanced by the celebrated baron *Haller*, who at the invitation of its founder reſided ſeventeen years in *Gottingen*, where he diſplayed his uncommon talents as profeſſor of anatomy, botany, and ſurgery. By his ſolicitation the regency of *Gottingen* was prevailed upon to build a reformed church for the uſe of the profeſſors and ſtudents of the proteſtant perſuaſion. It has a large ſplendid church, which was that belonging to the *Dominicans*; and to it belongs a new and ſtately ſtructure of ſtone, the ground-floor of which ſerves as a hall for public lectures; and in that above it is the library, with the council chamber, and other apartments. The library, to which conſiderable additions are every year made, is called the *Bulowan*, from its receiving its original from a collection of about ten thouſand volumes bequeathed by baron *Bulow* to the univerſity for the public uſe. A royal academy of ſciences founded in 1751, and a royal *German* ſociety, alſo form a part of the univerſity; it has likewiſe a fine obſervatory, erected on a tower that ſtands on one of the ramparts; together with a noble phyſic garden, near which is a handſome anatomical theatre, a ſchool for teaching midwifery, a *ſeminarium philologicum*, under the direction of the profeſſor of eloquence, and an academy of exerciſes. The *Latin* free-ſchool here is under excellent regulations, and governed by eight maſters.

Along the marſh, from the *New Leina* to the town wall, runs a beautiful viſta of lime-trees. Many curious manufactures are carried on in this city, which has a great trade. The adminiſtration of juſtice for the town-courts is veſted in a judge, nominated by the ſovereign himſelf and the magiſtracy. In the years 1757 and 1758 this city was for ſome time in the hands of the *French*.

NORTHEIM is ſituated on the *Ruhme*, which here divides itſelf into two branches, over each of which is a ſtone bridge. This is the third in order of the great towns of *Hanover*; it contains five hundred houſes, and has an ancient abbey now ſecularized. The governor of the town examines cauſes, and manages trials: but the ſentence is pronounced by the burgomaſter and council, without his concurrence.

MUNDEN, a town ſituated in a vale by the *Fulda*, which a little below this place joins the *Werra*, from which conflux the river is called the *Weſer*. Theſe ſtreams, with the meadows along the *Weſer*, the neighbouring gardens, woods, and hills, form on all ſides delightful proſpects; but the town frequently ſuffers by inundations. It conſiſts of ſix hundred and ſeven houſes, and in it are two *Lutheran* pariſh churches. The *Calviniſts* perform their worſhip in an elegant building, in which is an organ. In the town is a double garriſon, that is, one of four companies maintained by the town, and a regiment belonging to the ſovereign that is quartered in barracks. The inhabitants chiefly conſiſt of ſilk and damaſk-weavers, vinegar-brewers, tobacco-ſpinners, and neceſſary artificers; but the principal ſupport of the town is derived from its traffick and navigation.

We now come to the principality of GRUBENHAGEN, ſo called from its formerly belonging to the family of the *Grubes*: it is ſurrounded by thoſe of *Hanover* and *Wolfenbuttle*, the county of *Wernigerode*, the principality of *Blankenburg*, the county of *Hohenſtein*, the lordſhip of *Klellenberg*, and *Eichfeld*; and one diſtinct part of it is entirely encompaſſed by *Hanover*, *Wolfenbuttle*, and a part of the dioceſe of *Hildeſheim*. This tract of country, which includes a part of the *Hartz* foreſt, the ancient *Silva Hercinia*, is about forty miles long, and the ſame in breadth; but is almoſt over-run with woods.

It has ſome fertile tracts that produce wheat, rye, barley, oats, peas, beans, and buck-wheat; but the greateſt part of it being mountainous, and little corn growing in the lands bordering on the *Hartz*, and none at all within that foreſt, agriculture is far from being the principal employment of the inhabitants; who are obliged to be ſupplied with corn from other countries. They have, however, great quantities of flax, the cultivation of which, and making it into thread and linen, are among their principal occupations. In ſome bailiwics the breeding of horned cattle and ſheep turns to a pretty good account; but their principal advantages ariſe from the large foreſts, quarries, and mines of this country. Theſe foreſts conſiſt of oak, beech, pines, birch, and alder: its minerals and foſſils are chiefly free-ſtone, marble, ſlate, lime, gypſum, alabaſter, jaſper, ſalt, zink, ſulphur, and cobalt; its metals are ſome gold, with a great deal of ſilver, copper, iron, and lead.

The principal rivers that run through this principality are the *Leina*, the *Oder*, and the *Ocker*.

The exports of this country are flax, thread, linen, timber, ſand, ſtone, ſlate, marble, iron, copper, lead, ſalt, vitriol, ſulphur, lapis calaminaris, zink, powder-blue, ſtarch, various woollen manufactures, and fatted ſheep.

Lutheraniſm is the only religion of this country, which has forty-one pariſh churches, beſides thoſe in *Einbec* and *Oſterade*, all ranged under four ſuperintendents; but the miniſters of thoſe cities are not ſubordinate to them, but have ſeniors of their own. The principal towns in this country are,

EINBEC, which is ſeated on the *Ilne*; one branch of which runs through the town, and the other above it; but both meeting ſoon after, run into the *Leina*. The town of *Einbec* is encompaſſed with ramparts, bulwarks, towers, moats, and ſeveral out-works, and contains about ſeven hundred and ſixty houſes belonging to the citizens, ſeventy-ſeven public edifices, and eight hundred and fourteen granaries, ſtables, and other out-houſes. The city is divided into three parts, called the *Markt*, the *Neuſtadt*, and the *Munſter*. In the two firſt are pariſh churches; but the laſt has been incorporated with the cathedral of *St. Alexander*. In this city are made cloth, flannels, baize, ſhalloons, ſerges, crapes, calamancos, druggets, dimity, and other ſtuffs; and at the orphan-houſe they carry on the printing of linen and cotton.

OSTERADE is ſituated near the *Hartz*, by a little river called *Apenke*, and conſiſts of five hundred and eighty-two houſes, with a caſtle, in which ſeveral of the dukes of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg* have reſided.

SCHARZFELS is a remarkable caſtle, which ſtands on a high mountain, or rather a vaſt rock, on the borders of the *Hartz*. The only acceſs to it is by means of high ſtone ſteps, at the ſummit of which is a round free-ſtone tower of a conſiderable height and thickneſs, but without any roof. This fortreſs is defended by a few cannon; it has a ſmall garriſon under the direction of a commandant, and here ſtate-priſoners are ſometimes confined. On deſcending northwards from the mountains, after paſſing through a narrow valley, and then aſcending a hill, you come to the famous *Scharzfel* cave, which properly conſiſts of five caverns, all lying in a row. The firſt of theſe is very large and clear, the ground being ſunk in towards the centre, and thus admits the light; but the others are quite dark.

Before we quit this country, it is proper to take notice of that part of the *Hartz* which is included in it, and ſubject to *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*.

It is obſervable, that the air is here ſo cold, that the winters uſually laſt one half of the year. The rains, ſnows, and fogs, are here more frequent than in the level countries round it; yet thoſe who live above ground, and not among the mines and forges, arrive to as great an age as the inhabitants of the plains. Tillage and the cultivation of fruit turn to no account; ſo that the whole harveſt conſiſts of good hay. The trees which cover the mountains conſiſt of oak, beech, aſh, aſpin, alder, birch, *&c.* but two-thirds of them are firs, pines, and other ſoft wood. The abundance of timber is here the more valuable, as without it the mines and forges could not ſubſiſt. The minerals found here are yellow oker, vitriol, ſulphur, lapis calaminaris, borax, cobalt, lead, iron, copper, ſilver, and ſome gold.

The BRUNSWIC-LUNENBURG HARTZ being divided into the *Upper* and *Lower*, the mine-workers are diſtinguiſhed by the ſame diviſions. The *Upper Hartz*, with its mine-works, is termed particular, or belonging only to the electoral houſe of *Brunſwic*; or elſe common. The produce of the particular mine-works about the year 1724, reckoning ſilver, copper, iron, lead, and borax, amounted to no leſs than ſeven hundred and ſix thouſand one hundred and twenty-five rixdollars; and on deducting the expence out of this ſum, the ſurplus accruing to the ſovereign amounted to about a hundred and thirty-ſix thouſand rixdollars, and that ariſing to the other proprietors to a hundred and twenty thouſand five hundred and ſixty-ſeven. The common mine-works in the *Upper Hartz* uſed to yield annually, in the above-mentioned ores, about two hundred and eighty-ſix thouſand rixdollars, of which the ſurplus ariſing to the ſovereign amounted to about fifty-three thouſand rixdollars, and that of the ſharers to nineteen thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeven. The common mine-works of the *Lower Hartz* has produced annually, in gold, ſilver, copper, lead, borax, ſulphur, green and white vitriol, zink, and pot-aſh, about a hundred and eighty thouſand ſix hundred and eight rixdollars, of which near ninety-ſix thouſand are its neat produce. Thus the whole *Hartz* yield annually about one million one hundred and ſeventy-two thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty-three rixdollars, of which, to the value of two thouſand eight hundred and eighty are gold, which is coined into ducats, and eight hundred and two thouſand eight hundred and ſixty ſilver, which, after a deduction of all charges, the neat profit amounts to four hundred and twenty-five thouſand two hundred and ſeventy-four rixdollars.

The ſilver is coined immediately in the *Hartz*, and the other products the mine-offices at *Hanover* and *Wolfenbuttle* take at a ſtipulated price, making their returns in tallow, leather, and other neceſſaries for the mine-works, which are alſo furniſhed at a certain rate.

The inhabitants of the *Hartz* are compoſed of miners, labourers in the ſmelting-houſes, wood-heavers, carriers, and the ſovereign's officers and ſervants; together with miniſters, ſchool-maſters, artificers, and tradeſmen, who have there no other taxes but one rixdollar on every houſe, and a lodger and mine-officer only half a rixdollar, with a ſmall exciſe on the beer carried thither; and even this is applied to the benefit of the miners and labourers in the ſmelting-houſes.

The principal places in the *Hartz* are,

CLAUSTHAL, a conſiderable mine-town, which has broad ſtreets, and upwards of nine hundred houſes; it contains about ten thouſand inhabitants, two churches, a grammar-ſchool, which has nine maſters, and an orphan-houſe. This is the ſeat of the mine-office, which belongs particularly to the elector of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*, and has a mint, in which about ninety thouſand rixdollars are annually coined. There is here alſo a houſe for the ſmelting of ſilver.

CELLERFELD is an open mine-town, ſeparated from *Clauſthal* only by a ſmall rivulet. This is the ſeat of the mine-bailiwic-office of the common *Upper Hartz*; as alſo of a common mint, in which between two hundred and fifty thouſand and three hundred thouſand rixdollars are annually coined in ſilver ſpecie. The town contains about five hundred and ſixty houſes, a good library at the pariſh church, and a *Latin* ſchool. This town ſuffered greatly by fire in 1737 and 1753.

What is here particularly called the *Lower Hartz*, is a ſteep high mountain of pretty large extent, alſo named *Rammelſberg*, which is poſſeſſed in common by the electoral and princely houſes. The ores found in it are of a very ſolid texture, and make ſuch reſiſtance againſt the hammer and wedge, that for the eaſier diſſolution of them, the workmen are obliged to make uſe of fire. On this mountain are twelve mines, of which the magiſtracy of *Goſlar* work four, though to a diſadvantage, they being obliged to deliver a certain part of the ore gratis to the ſovereign, and to ſell the remainder to him at the price formerly ſtipulated to them, which is at preſent too low; but on default of this, the town forfeits its foreſt-right, which it holds on theſe conditions.

GOSLAR, a free imperial city at the foot of *Rammelſberg*, is ſeated on the river *Goſe*, which at a ſmall diſtance from the town diſcharges itſelf into the *Ocker*. The buildings are in the old taſte, except in that part of the town that was burnt down in 1728, and has been rebuilt in the modern manner. The eſtabliſhed religion is *Lutheraniſm*, and in the city are four pariſh churches, and two *Lutheran* foundations, which are that of *St. Simon* and *St. Jude*, founded as a canonry of *Auguſtins*, in the year 1040, by the emperor *Henry* III. and the imperial foundation of *Peterſburg*, which received its riſe from the munificence of the ſame prince and his conſort *Agnes*, in honour of *St. Peter*. The building has been pulled down by the burghers, and, ſince the year 1603, the chapel of *St. Catherine* has been aſſigned for the canons, who are *Lutherans*, and their principal officer, who is a dean. Here are two other *Lutheran* convents, that of *Frankenberg*, conſiſting of a domina and three conventualiſts, which belongs to the principality of *Wolfenbuttle*; and the nunnery at *Neuenwerk*, which is dependent on the magiſtracy, and has a church of its own. The city derives its principal ſubſiſtence from the neighbouring mines, the inhabitants being chiefly employed either in digging, cleanſing, tempering, and vending the metals and minerals, or making and ſelling the hard-ware formed of them. They have alſo breweries of beer, and trade in proviſions, which they ſell into the *Hartz*. This city is under the protection of the king of *Great Britain*, as elector of *Hanover*, alternately with the duke of *Brunſwic-Wolfenbuttle*. Here *Bartold Schwartz*, a *Benedictine* monk, is ſaid to have diſcovered the art of making gunpowder.

SECT. XXVI.

Of the Duchy of BRUNSWIC-WOLFENBUTTLE.

Its Situation, Produce, *and* Rivers: *The* Religion *and* Commerce *of the Inhabitants: The* Title, Arms, Offices, Revenues, *and* Forces *of the Prince; with the principal Places in this* Duchy.

WOLFENBUTTLE forms a part of the duchy of *Brunſwic*, and is divided into two parts by *Halberſtadt* and the dioceſe of *Hildeſheim*. The north part is environed by *Lunenburg*, *Brandenburg*, *Magdeburg*, *Halberſtadt*, and *Hildeſheim*. The ſouth part lies between the two laſt, the county of *Wernigerode*, *Grubenhagen*, *Hanover*, *Cowey*, and the county of *Lippe*.

The eaſtern half of the ſouth part, which lies between the *Leina* and the *Ecker*, contains under it a part of the *Hartz*, with the mine ſalt-works, which the prince holds in common, as hath been already obſerved, with the elector of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*. The ſouthern part of this principality conſiſts chiefly of hills and woods, with little arable land; but, on the other hand, has a fine *porcelain* manufacture, and great plenty of timber, iron, and glaſs-houſes; the manufactures of which are greatly admired, particularly thoſe of looking-glaſſes. The north part of the principality is more level, and produces corn, flax, and hemp, with all kinds of pulſe and fine fruit; grazing alſo turns to good account; the breeding of ſilk-worms is now followed here, and premiums are aſſigned by the prince for the encouragement of the production of ſilk.

The *Weſer* and the *Leina* are the principal rivers in the ſouth part of the principality; and here alſo, as well as in the *Hartz*, flow the *Innerſte* and *Ocker*: there are here likewiſe the *Aller*; and a canal drawn between *Querum* and *Gliſſenrode*, which was opened in the year 1750, is of ſingular advantage.

The eſtabliſhed religion is *Lutheraniſm*, and both the paſtors and congregations are at preſent under five general ſuperintendants. At *Brunſwic* both the *Calviniſts* and *Papiſts* are permitted the uſe of a church.

The manufactures of *Wolfenbuttle* conſiſt in the ſpinning of thread, and the weaving of linen; the making of woollen cloth, and ſilk ſtuffs; *Turkey*, and other ſorts of dreſſed leather; the bleaching of *wax*, and making of *porcelain*; in *lead*, *iron*, and *ſteel* founderies. The trade of the country conſiſts in theſe and other articles; as in minerals, turnery, and cabinet-makers work, with *Brunſwic mum*, and the beer of *Konigſlutter*.

The prince's title is only that of duke of *Brunſwic* and *Lunenburg*, which he enjoys in common with the king of *Great Britain*; both, as hath been already obſerved in treating of *Hanover*, being deſcended from the ſame family.

His arms are, however, very extenſive, and conſiſt of thirteen fields: the firſt gules, a ſemée of hearts or, and a lion azure, for the duchy of *Lunenburg*. The ſecond is gules, with two leopards or, for the duchy of *Brunſwic*. The third is azure, with a lion argent crowned or, for the county of *Eberſtein*. The fourth gules chequée argent and azure with a lion or, for the lordſhip of *Homburg*. The fifth or, a lion gules crowned azure, for the county of *Diepholz*. The ſixth gules with a lion or, in chief, and four feſſes of the ſame; but through miſtake only three are marked, and theſe in the tenth field. The ſeventh is or, two bears paws expanded, for the county of *Hoya*. The eighth is quarterly party per feſſe chequée gules and argent; underneath argent and azure girony, for the county of *Bruchauſen*. The ninth azure, an eagle argent, which forms the lower half of the *Diepholz* ſhield. The tenth is chequée gules and argent, for the county of *Hohenſtein*. The eleventh argent, a ſtag's horn gules, for the county of *Reinſtein*. The twelfth argent, a ſtag ſable, for the lordſhip of *Klettenberg*. The thirteenth is alſo argent, a ſtag's horn ſable, for the county of *Lauterberg*. Among the five crowned helmets, the chief, or that in the centre, has a pillar argent, crowned and ſurmounted with a peacock's tail, in which is a ſtar or, and in the middle a horſe argent, between two ſickles reverſed, and decorated in five places with peacock's feathers.

The principality of *Wolfenbuttle* is poſſeſſed of a vote among the princes, both in the college of the princes of the empire, and in the diets of *Lower Saxony*; in each of which, by virtue of an agreement concluded in 1706, when the ſeniority lies in the houſe of *Brunſwic Wolfenbuttle*, it precedes thoſe of the elector of *Brunſwic* and *Lunenburg*, for *Zell*, *Grubenhagen*, and *Hanover*; but otherwiſe comes after them.

The ſupreme college of the princes is the privy council, which has the direction of all ſtate affairs; as alſo the general government of the country, laws, and ordinances, with the polity, grant of privileges, nomination of magiſtrates, and officers of the law in the towns, and other important concerns, and here the reigning duke aſſiſts as preſident. The prince's revenue, and all affairs relating to it, are either under the inſpection of the treaſury, in which alſo the ſovereign preſides, or of the convent-office. *Brunſwic* is the ſeat of the two firſt colleges; but the laſt, together with the chancery, the high court of juſtice, and the conſiſtory, are held at *Wolfenbuttle*.

The prince's immediate revenues ariſe from the treaſury, bailiwics, the regalia, the conventual eſtates, the impoſts of the circle and empire, contributions, legation and fortification money, ſervice and quotas of proviſions. The leſſer committee of the ſtates, or the tax college, ſuperintends the town-tax, land-tax, convent-tax, ſheep-tax, meaſure-tax, tythe-tax, and mill-tax, with the exciſe on malt, beer, wine, brandy, and ſtamped paper; as alſo the licence.

The military force maintained by the duke, generally conſiſts of four regiments of foot, each of two battalions; a body of horſe-guards, a regiment of dragoons, and a militia regiment of five companies, each company containing 180 men, with a corps of engineers and matroſſes. There is alſo one regiment of invalids. Theſe troops are clean, and cloathed much after the *Pruſſian* manner; but their arms are lighter, and their exerciſe not ſo exact. Mr. *Hanway* obſerves, that people of diſtinction ſeldom leave this court without being extremely well ſatisfied with their reception; and, in particular, *Engliſh* noblemen are well received, when they occaſionally paſs that way.

In this principality are ten boroughs, eight market-towns, 386 villages, and ſeventeen ſees and convents. The ſtates are compoſed of the deans of the ſees, and the priors of the convents; of the nobility who are poſſeſſed of manors within the country; and laſtly, of the deputies of the eight oldeſt towns. The diets are held at the provincial houſe at *Brunſwic*, and meet four times a year. The whole country is divided into four diſtricts, *viz.* into thoſe of *Wolfenbuttle*, *Schening*, the *Hartz*, and the *Weſer*.

The diſtrict of *Wolfenbuttle* is ſituated on both ſides the *Ocker*, and contains under it the following towns:

BRUNSWIC, the capital of the duchy, is ſituated in a plain on the banks of the *Ocker*, which runs through it, entering the town by two branches; but within it divides into many ſtreams, all which unite again at the iſſue of the *Ocker* out of the town. It ſtands in the fifty-ſecond degree thirty minutes north latitude, and in the tenth degree thirty minutes eaſt longitude. It is well fortified with a double wall and ditches; and on the ramparts is a braſs mortar-piece made in 1411, which is ten feet ſix inches long, and nine feet two inches in diameter. It requires fifty-two pounds of powder, and will carry a ball of ſeven hundred and thirty pounds weight to the diſtance of thirty-three thouſand paces, and throw a bomb of a thouſand pounds weight. In the arſenal of the city are about ſixty pieces of braſs cannon, ſeveral cohorns and mortars; ten pieces of large battering cannon of an enormous ſize, and a great quantity of ſmall arms. The city is two miles in compaſs, and the ramparts planted with mulberry-trees. The buildings are for the moſt part in the old taſte; but of late the city has been beautified with many new ſtructures; and its ſtreets are better paved than formerly. The prince's palace, called the *Grauchof*, was in 1731 the court of *Elizabeth Sophia Maria*, widow to duke *Auguſtus William*. That learned and pious princeſs erected a ſplendid library here, the principal curioſity of which conſiſts in a very valuable collection of ſcarce and curious *Bibles*, or parts of *Bibles*, in ſeveral languages, to the number of above a thouſand volumes. In this palace the reigning duke uſually reſides. It has rich and elegant furniture, very fine pictures, and a cabinet of curioſities. The gardens belonging to this palace are laid out in an elegant taſte. In the ſame ſtreet with the palace is the academy for martial exerciſes, the cavalier's houſe and armoury, all new and handſome buildings.

In the *Hagen* market is the *Collegium Carolinum*, a noble ſtructure, built in 1745, and founded by duke *Charles*, from whom it takes its name. The ſtudents, particularly thoſe of good families, are taught all the neceſſary arts, ſciences, languages, and exerciſes. In it is a good library. In the ſame market-place ſtands the opera-houſe, which makes a very handſome appearance.

The *Oldburg*, at preſent called the *Moſthaus*, or *Moſhof*, is ſeated on the *Ocker*, and before it, on a high and broad pillar of free-ſtone, ſtands a braſs lion, which, it is ſaid, repreſents one which duke *Henry*, ſurnamed the *Lion*, made ſo tame, that he followed him wherever he went, and after that prince's death died with grief. On the *Burg-platz* is the new play-houſe. At the *Packhoſe* all goods imported or exported are rated and taxed; and this is ſaid to produce about two hundred thouſand rix-dollars *per annum*.

The *Lutherans* are poſſeſſed of ten churches. The cathedral of *St. Blaſius*, which ſtands in the *Burg-ſquare*, was erected in 1172 by *Henry* the *Lion*, on his return from the *Holy Land*, inſtead of the church of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, which was then falling to ruins, and he annexed to it a chapter. This cathedral is an ancient *Gothic* ſtructure, the cieling of which is adorned with twenty large paintings, repreſenting the prophets of the *Old Teſtament* in the clouds of heaven, which give the edifice a very ſolemn air. The high altar is of marble, adorned with the ſtatues of the four *Evangeliſts*, and ſupported below by *Moſes* and *Aaron*. In this cathedral are two fine monuments of that duke and his ſecond conſort; and here are kept the records of the electoral family and the vault of the dukes of the *Bevern* line. The *Dutch* and *French Calviniſts* poſſeſs in common *St. Bartholomew's* church, but each have their reſpective paſtor; and to the *Roman Catholics* is aſſigned the church of *St. Nicholas* at the ſtone gate. The *Tempelhof* is an antique building that formerly belonged to the *Knights Templars*; but, on their ſuppreſſion, paſſed to thoſe of *St. John*, and particularly to the commandery of *Supplingenburg*, which in 1367 diſpoſed of it to *Kaland St. Jurgen*. The dean and *camerarius* are eccleſiaſtics, and the two lay members are uſually magiſtrates: theſe four compoſe the ſociety.

In the town are two ſeminaries, that of *St. Martin* and *St. Catherine*, with a ſchool for anatomy and ſurgery. Here is alſo a college for the ſtudy of phyſic, inſtituted in 1747, and depending only on the duke and his privy-council. This has been new modelled, and the plan of education improved, by the attention, and under the patronage of the preſent duke of *Brunſwic*, when hereditary prince. Students now reſort to this academy from many parts of *Germany*; and there are generally ſome young gentlemen from *Britain* ſent to be educated here. *Moore's Travels, vol.* ii. *p.* 74.—The lazaretto, as well as the above ſchool and college, were built by the ſame munificent prince duke *Charles*. Here is alſo *St. Leonard's* hoſpital, which ſtands without the ſtone gate.

This city is well provided with a variety of ingenious artiſts, and has ſeveral manufactures. The firſt ſpinning-wheels are ſaid to have been invented here in 1530, by one *Jurgen*, a ſtone-cutter and ſtatuary. The ſtrong beer invented by *Chriſtian Mummen*, and from his name called *mum*, is exported to all parts, even as far as *Aſia*. *Brunſwic* has two annual fairs, which are very conſiderable ones. This city has been frequently beſieged, and ſometimes taken. In 1757 it was poſſeſſed by the *French*, who quitted it again in 1758. In the year 1761, after the battle of *Kirch Dunkern*, prince *Xavier* of *Saxony* appeared before it, with an army of 20,000 men, but prince *Frederic*, brother to the hereditary prince, at the head of only 5,000 men, ſurprized and routed this army, and delivered the city.

"The country about *Brunſwic*," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "is agreeable. I was particularly pleaſed to ſee ſome gentlemen's ſeats near this town, a ſight very rare in *Germany*; where, if you avoid towns and courts, you may travel over a great extent of country, without perceiving houſes for any order of men between the prince and the peaſant." About fourteen miles from *Brunſwic* is the houſe of *M. de Weſtphalin*, who attended duke *Ferdinand* during the late war, in the character of his private ſecretary. This gentleman, we are told by the ſame author, has written the hiſtory of thoſe memorable campaigns, in which his patron had the command of the allied army. Though this work has been finiſhed long ſince, the publication has been delayed for political reaſons. It is to appear, however, at ſome future period, and is ſaid to be a maſterly performance. Dr. *Moore* deſcribes the author as remarkably acute and ſagacious.

At the diſtance of about five miles from *Brunſwic*, is the palace of *Saltzdablen*, which is ſituated in a mean village of the ſame name, thus called from a conſiderable ſalt-work in its neighbourhood. The greateſt part of this palace is of timber, and the rooms moſtly lined with painted cloth. The great gallery of pictures is a noble apartment, two hundred feet long, fifty broad, and forty high, containing above a thouſand excellent pictures, ſeveral of them curious originals, by the beſt maſters. The leſſer gallery, which is a hundred and ſixty feet long, and twenty broad, is likewiſe full of maſterly paintings. Mr. *Hanway*, on viewing theſe galleries, ſays he was particularly ſtruck with the following pieces: *Adam* and *Eve* viewing *Abel* after his death, and pulling open his eyes, by *Strudel*. *Abraham* embracing his ſon after the trial which *God* had made of his faith; piety and joy here ſeem to contend with each other, while his looks expreſs a ſeraphic adoration: this piece is by *Liebens*. *Peter* delivered from priſon by the angel, by *Steinbec*. *Judith* and her attendant, an old woman, holding *Holofernes*'s head juſt cut off, the face appearing with ſome ſigns of life. *Rembrandt*, his wife, and three children, in one piece, by himſelf. *Cephalus* and *Procris*, a very fine piece. The Aſcenſion, which is much eſteemed. *Lewis* XIV. and his two miſtreſſes. Prince *Eugene*. The marriage of two *Hollanders*, the young man and woman looking tenderly at each other, while the parents are attentive to the notary who draws up the articles.

Dr. *Moore* ſays, that in this palace are depoſited ſome curious MSS. conſiſting of letters, and other original pieces, in the hand-writing of *Luther*.

At the end of the leſſer gallery to the right is a large cabinet, in which are above a thouſand pieces, as plates, bottles, ſaltſellers, of incomparable beauty, many of them being enamels performed by *Raphael Urbino*, when he was enamoured with the potter's daughter. Facing the above cabinet is a large one of *China* porcelain, containing above eight thouſand pieces, beautifully arranged. Adjoining to the large gallery are ſix ſmall cabinets filled with curioſities of art and nature. The chapel here is very grand. The garden is a very fine one; but ſome of the ſtatues are but poorly executed.

Near the chapel, and contiguous to the orangery, is a convent dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, founded by duke *Anthony Ulric* and his conſort, for a domina and fifteen ſiſters of noble families, who perform divine ſervice twice a day in the chapel belonging to the palace. It has alſo a provoſt, and ſends a repreſentative to the ſtates.

Duke *Ferdinand* has a palace about ſix miles from *Brunſwic*, where he paſſes the greateſt part of his time; he is fond of gardening, and has laid out and dreſſed the ground in what is called the *Engliſh* taſte. The greateſt obſtacle to the completely beautifying this place ariſes from the ſurface of the country being a dead flat, and incapable of great improvement. The houſe is ſurrounded by a *foſſe*, and contains a great number of apartments: the walls of every room are hung with prints, from the roof to within two feet of the floor. Perhaps there is not ſo complete a collection of framed ones in any private houſe or palace in the world. His highneſs obſerved it was equally difficult as expenſive to have a good collection of paintings, and nothing could be more paltry than a bad one; he had therefore taken the reſolution to adorn his houſe with what he certainly could have good of its kind; and next to fine pictures he thought fine prints the moſt amuſing of all ornaments: but, added he with a ſmile, every tolerable room is now perfectly covered, and I have lately received a reinforcement of prints from *England*, which will oblige me to build new apartments to place them in, *puiſque je ſuis toujours accoutumé a donner un poſte honorable aux Anglois. Moore's Travels, vol.* ii. *p.* 68.

Wolfenbuttle is a fortified city, ſeated in a low and marſhy country on the banks of the *Ocker*. It is a pleaſant place, and contains many handſome houſes; beſides which, it is the ſeat of ſome of the head colleges of the duchy of *Wolfenbuttle*. Here is an ancient armoury, and the caſtle was for the moſt part the ancient reſidence of the *Brunſwic* family; and their library is one of the beſt in all *Germany*. The ſeminary here is ſtyled the *ducal* great ſchool. The city contains ſeveral churches and other public buildings. In 1757 it was in the hands of the *French*, who abandoned it the next year.

Gandersheim is a ſmall mean town ſeated in a valley by the ſide of the little river *Gande*, and containing a ducal ſeat, erected by *John Julius*, with a bailiwichouſe, and a *Latin* free-ſchool. But it is moſt famous for the imperial, ducal, free, and ſecular foundation of *St. Anaſtaſius* and *St. Innocent*, founded in the ninth century. This abbey is at preſent *Lutheran*, and compoſed of an abbeſs, a dean, and eleven canoneſſes. Theſe have no particular dreſs, but wear a croſs of the order, enamelled black and red, on which is repreſented the inſtruments uſed at our Saviour's crucifixion. On the top of it is a cluſter of diamonds, and at the bottom a death's head enamelled white. This croſs is faſtened to a broad watered ribbon of a pale blue, diverſified on the edges with narrow black ſtripes, and hanging from the right ſhoulder down below the waiſt to the left. To this celebrated foundation alſo belong eight canons and capitulars. The dukes are patrons and protectors of the abbey, though the abbeſs has both a ſeat and voice in the diet of the empire, and among the prelates of the *Rhine*. The abbey is poſſeſſed of four hereditary bailiwics; and to it belong the adjacent convents of *Brunſhauſen* and *Claus*.

SECT. XXVII.

Of the Principality of Halberstadt.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, *and* Towns: *The* Religion *and* Trade *of the Inhabitants*: *Their* Government; *the* Revenues *of the Sovereign*; *and a Deſcription of* Halberſtadt, *its Capital.*

The principality of *Halberſtadt* is ſurrounded towards the eaſt by the principality of *Anhault* and the duchy of *Magdeburg*, and towards the weſt by the duchy of *Brunſwic* and the biſhopric of *Hildeſheim*; extending from eaſt to weſt about forty-two miles, and from north to ſouth thirty-three.

The country is for the moſt part level, but contains ſome eminences. The ſoil is extremely fertile, both in grain and flax, and has rich paſtures and meadows, whence the inhabitants ſubſiſt by grazing, and their large breed of ſheep affords plenty of wool. But, on the other hand, the woods are continually leſſening, and the want of fuel is ſo great, that they are obliged to import turf for the uſe of the poor. The country has not a ſufficiency of game and fiſh; nor is there a river of a conſiderable ſize in the whole country: the principal is the *Bode*, or *Bud*, the *Selke*, and the *Ilſe*.

In this country, including the county of *Regenſtein*, and the lordſhip of *Derenburg*, are ten conſiderable towns, and ninety-nine ſmall towns and villages. The inhabitants are ſaid to amount to upwards of two hundred thouſand.

The greateſt part of the inhabitants are *Lutherans*, and their churches are divided into eleven inſpections, over which is a general ſuperintendency. The *Calviniſts* and *Papiſts* are pretty nearly of an equal number, and the *Jews* are tolerated, but are not to exceed a fixed number of families.

The woollen manufactures eſtabliſhed in this country are in a thriving condition, and its exports principally conſiſt of grain.

It enjoys a vote among the princes, both in the diet of the empire and that of the circle. On its devolving to the houſe of *Brandenburg*, it was placed both in title and arms before any of the other principalities. Its arms are party per pale gules and argent.

The annual revenue ariſing to the ſovereign from this principality, and the incorporated counties and lordſhips, including likewiſe the county of *Wernigerode*, amounts to about five hundred thouſand rixdollars. For the more convenient levying the imports and aſſeſſments, the principality is divided into ſix circles.

HALBERSTADT, the capital of the principality, is ſeated on the river *Hotheim*, in the fifty-ſecond degree ſeven minutes north latitude, and in the eleventh degree fifteen minutes eaſt longitude. It is a well built town, the ſtreets are pretty ſtraight and uniform, and many of the buildings are handſome, though they are generally old-faſhioned. In the year 1752, the walls which ſurround near half the city were pulled down, and the moats filled up ſo as to form a level, which has been converted into a plantation of mulberry-trees. The inhabitants do not much exceed thirteen hundred, though within and about the town are ſixteen churches. The cathedral of *St. Peter* is an old but ſtately building, conſiſting of a very hard free-ſtone. The chapter is compoſed of a provoſt, a dean, a ſenior, ſub-ſeniors, and ſixteen canons, four of whom are of the *Romiſh* religion, and all the others *Lutherans*. In 1754 the king of *Pruſſia* conferred on the chapter a croſs of gold, enamelled with white, and divided into eight points: in the centre on one ſide is the *Pruſſian* black eagle, and on the other the image of *St. Stephen*, This croſs is faſtened to a deep ſcarlet ribbon, bordered with black. In *St. Peter's Square*, which is very ſpacious, ſtands the priory and a monaſtery, the latter of which was rebuilt in 1754, with ſome handſome houſes for the canons and prebendaries. Fronting the cathedral is the *Lutheran* collegiate church of our *Lady:* to them alſo belong the collegiate churches of *St. Boniface* and *Maurice*, and *St. Peter* and *Paul*; *St. Martin*'s, to which the general ſuperintendency of the principality is annexed; *St. John*'s, the hoſpital or church of the *Holy Ghoſt*; and *St. Elizabeth*'s. The *German Calviniſts* are poſſeſſed of *St. Peter*'s chapel, and the *French Calviniſts* have a church. The *Papiſts* are poſſeſſed of three convents of monks and two nunneries, to which muſt be added the chapel of the voluntary poor; the *Jews* are alſo allowed a ſynagogue. This town is the ſeat of all the ſtate courts and offices; it has three public *Lutheran* ſchools, which are thoſe of the cathedral, *St. Martin*'s, and *St. John*'s, and an orphan houſe. In 1758 *Halberſtadt* was very ſeverely treated by the *French*, who demoliſhed its gates, and alſo its remaining walls for eight hundred rods in length.

Before we conclude this account of *Halberſtadt*, it will be neceſſary to obſerve, that the county of *Ragenſtein*, or *Reinſtein*, anciently formed but one county in conjunction with *Blankenburg*, the counts of *Reinſtein* and *Blankenburg* being derived from the ſame ſtem. The former at preſent, however, belongs to the elector of *Brandenburg*, who retains it as a fortified fief of *Halberſtadt*, notwithſtanding the demands of the houſe of *Brunſwic Lunenburg* relative to a reſtitution of a part of the county which the counts of *Tattenbach* had held as its fiefs; and this has given riſe to a proceſs before the aulic council. *Blankenburg* was, in 1707, erected by the emperor *Joſeph* into a principality, and ſince the year 1731 has belonged to the reigning houſe of *Brunſwic Wolfenbuttle*.

SECT. XXVIII.

Of the Biſhopric of HILDESHEIM.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers; *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants, their* Manufactures, Government, *and principal* Towns.

THE dioceſe of *Hildeſheim* is encompaſſed by *Hanover*, *Wolfenbuttle*, *Grubenhagen*, *Halberſtadt*, and *Lunenburg*, terminating alſo on the county of *Wernigerode*. Its greateſt extent from eaſt to weſt is about forty-ſeven miles, and from north to ſouth ſomewhat above thirty-eight.

The greateſt part of this dioceſe conſiſts of a good ſoil fit for tillage, and that yields a great quantity of flax and hops, with garden plants and roots; but it affords only horſes, cows, ſheep and hogs, ſufficient for the inhabitants. The ſouth part is hilly, and for the moſt part covered with fine woods of oak, beech, aſh, and birch. Such mountains as are bare contain valuable quarries, and alſo iron ore; in conſequence of which ſome iron founderies have been built. There are likewiſe ſome good ſalt works in this part; but theſe are not ſufficient to ſupply the dioceſe.

The *Leina* traverſes the weſtern part, and at *Ruhte* is joined by the *Innerſte*. The *Fuſe* riſes here, and runs into the principality of *Lunenburg*. The *Ocker* traverſes the eaſtern part of the dioceſe, and after receiving the *Eoker*, enters the principality of *Wolfenbuttle*: but notwithſtanding their having theſe rivers, fiſh is ſcarce.

At the time of the Reformation, the greateſt part of the dioceſe belonged to the duke of *Brunſwic Lunenburg*, who after taking it from biſhop *John*, when under the ban of the empire, obtained the inveſtiture of it. Though theſe dukes were far from promoting the Reformation in this country, and obſtructed it to the utmoſt of their power, yet almoſt the whole country ſoon made an open profeſſion of *Lutheraniſm*. The leſſer ſee did the like, and the biſhops granted the vaſſals freedom of religion; but, in the beginning of the thirty years war, the *Lutheran* miniſters were driven out of the leſſer biſhopric of *Hildeſheim*, and the *Lutheran* churches in the greater were much oppreſſed; but the dukes of *Brunſwic* and *Lunenburg* having, by a convention in 1643, ceded the latter to the biſhop, it was ſtipulated that the *Lutherans* ſhould, at certain times, and under certain limitations, enjoy the free exerciſe of their religion; and at length religious liberty was ſettled on a ſolid and laſting foundation. Of the *Lutheran* religion are all the towns, with the greateſt part of the nobility, and moſt of the villages; but the ſovereign, with the cathedral chapter, the convent, almoſt all the epiſcopal officers, a part of the nobility, and many perſons both in the towns and country, are *Roman Catholics*. The leſſer biſhopric, as it is called, has no *Lutheran* ſuperintendency; but in the greater there are no leſs than four.

This dioceſe has but few manufactures, and theſe are of good *linen*, ordinary *woollen cloth*, worſted *ſtockings*, a coarſe *porcelain*, with all kinds of *iron-wares*. Its exports conſiſt of *corn*, *ſheep*, *wool*, *hops*, *ſalt*, *thread*, and *linen*.

The arms of this ſee are party per pale gules and argent.

The biſhop of *Hildeſheim* ſits in the diet between the biſhops of *Augſbourg* and *Paderborn*, and votes among the princes in the diet of *Lower Saxony*. The cathedral chapter conſiſts of forty-two members, who elect the biſhop, and on a vacancy of the ſee take the reins of government into their own hands. The chapter is alſo the firſt ſtate of the dioceſe, and is poſſeſſed of very conſiderable revenues.

The biſhop, who is generally abſent, leaves the government of the country to a *ſtadtholder* and privy council. The adminiſtration of juſtice is committed to the chancery of the regency, and the chief tribunal; but the former alone takes cognizance of criminal cauſes. From both theſe courts, an appeal lies to the aulic council: in like manner cauſes are carried from the towns to them.

The ſpiritual juriſdiction over thoſe of the *Popiſh* religion belongs to the biſhop's official; and the *Lutheran* ſubjects, by the peace of *Weſtphalia*, have alſo their conſiſtory, which is compoſed of two eccleſiaſtical, and two lay counſellors, who muſt be *Lutherans*; and to theſe are added a ſecretary and clerk of the ſame religion. The chancellor of the regency, or in his abſence a ſtate counſellor, repreſents the ſovereign, and is poſſeſſed of the firſt ſeat and voice; but his vote does not extend to certain caſes, in which, on account of the difference of religion, he cannot act as judge. The conſiſtory is uſually held eight times a year.

The epiſcopal revenues are under the direction of the treaſury, and ariſe from the *domains* and *regalia*, excluſive of the ſums annually granted by the diet. Here is alſo a tax-office for this country, into which are paid the contributions, with the land-tax, meaſure-tax, village, and ſheep taxes.

The whole military force of this ſee is ſaid to conſiſt of only one company of foot, as a garriſon to the town of *Peina*, and a few troopers. In the dioceſe are eight boroughs, with four market-towns, and two hundred and forty-eight villages. In 1731, the nobility were reckoned to have ſeventy-five manors, the proprietors of which are admitted into the aſſemblies of the nobility, and qualified for the diet.

The ſtates of the country conſiſt, firſt, of the cathedral chapter; ſecondly, of the ſeven abbies; thirdly, of the nobility; and fourthly, of the towns of *Hildeſheim*, *Peina*, *Elze*, and *Alfeld*. The ſovereign alone convenes the diets, which are generally held in the beginning of the new year, in the noble's hall at *Hildeſheim*. They are opened by the biſhop's chancellor, and a ſecretary reads over his propoſals, on which each claſs returns thanks in the perſon of its ſyndic, with aſſurances that the propoſals ſhall be taken into conſideration, and a proper anſwer returned.

The principal places in this dioceſe are the following:

HILDESHEIM, in *Latin* HILDESIA, is the capital of the dioceſe, and ſtands on a rugged declivity, near the *Innerſte*, in the fifty-ſecond degree twenty-ſix minutes north latitude, and the ninth degree fifty-one minutes eaſt longitude. It is pretty large, but old and irregularly built. The magiſtracy, with the greateſt part of the burghers, are *Lutherans*; but the reſt of the *Popiſh* religion. The cathedral, which belongs to the latter, is richly ornamented, particularly with fine painting, and among its antiquities is the idol *Irmenſul*, which ſtands fronting the grand choir. Over the croſs-way is the nobility hall, which is finely painted in *freſco*; here is alſo the place where the diet is opened, together with the chapter-room, the treaſury, and a library. Near the cathedral ſtands the chancery, which was once the reſidence of the biſhop, but at preſent of the ſtadtholder. The cathedral yard, in which ſeveral of the canons have their dwellings, is planted with rows of trees. In the ſame place alſo ſtands the *Jeſuit's* college, which, beſides its other ornaments, is remarkable for its fine hall. The ſeminary which belongs to it conſiſts of nine claſſes; but the order being now ſuppreſſed in *Germany*, the building, as well as the revenue which maintained it, is probably applied to other purpoſes. *Holy Croſs* abbey is alſo a noble edifice, that has a ſplendid church. Here are two convents of *Benedictine* monks, a *Carthuſian* monaſtery, with another for *Capuchins*, and two nunneries. The *Lutherans* are poſſeſſed of eight pariſh churches, the principal of which is that of *St. Andrew*, in the old town. There the ſuperintendant reſides, and in that alſo is the *Gymnaſium Andreanum*, a large elegant ſtructure, which contains a good library. The church was once collegiate, but on its being ceded to the *Lutherans* in 1542, the deans and canons were removed to the Liberty, where they ſtill reſide, and hold their meetings every year. The *Latin* ſchool of *St. Lambert* is under the direction of four maſters. The *Jews* have a ſynagogue here. This was anciently one of the *Hanſe-towns*; but the calamities it ſuffered by war in 1632 and 1634, in both which years it was beſieged and taken, have been of irreparable prejudice to it.

PEINA is ſituated in a marſhy country on the *Fuſe*, and was formerly reckoned among the fortreſſes. The greateſt part of the inhabitants are *Lutherans*; but the patronage of the *Lutheran* town and pariſh church is lodged in the biſhop. The garriſon conſiſts of one company of foot, who are in the biſhop's pay. In a corner of the town ſtands the epiſcopal palace, with a *Capuchin* convent; and near them is a ſuburb called the *Dam*, chiefly inhabited by ſhop-keepers and *Jews*.

CHAP. XIII.

Of LUSATIA.

SECT. I.

Of the Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers *of* LUSATIA *in general*; *with the* Religion, Learning, Manufactures, *and* Commerce *of the Inhabitants.*

LUSATIA, which ſome authors place in *Auſtrian Sileſia*, and others in *Saxony*, extends in length from the north-weſt to the ſouth-eaſt, and is bounded on the eaſt by *Sileſia*, on the ſouth by *Bohemia*, on the weſt by *Miſnia*, and on the north by *Brandenburg*. It is five hundred and ſeventy miles in compaſs, and is divided into the marquiſates of *Upper* and *Lower Luſatia*. The former abounds more in mountains and hills, and enjoys a purer air than the latter, in which are found many boggy and mooriſh tracts; but has a great number of woods, and thoſe finer ones than are to be met with in *Upper Luſatia*, where the fertile tracts of that country have a great ſcarcity of timber. In the mountainous tracts of *Upper Luſatia*, on the borders of *Bohemia* and *Sileſia*, is but little room for agriculture. The heaths on the confines of *Lower Luſatia* conſiſt of a poor ſoil, which are of but little uſe except for hunting.

In each of theſe marquiſates, *wheat*, *rye*, *barley*, and *oats*, are cultivated; as alſo much *buck-wheat*, together with *peas*, *beans*, *millet*, *lentils*, and *flax*. With reſpect to orchard and garden fruits, as alſo the culture of *hops*, *tobacco*, and *wine*, *Lower Luſatia* has greatly the preference. The inhabitants likewiſe make ſome white and red wine. However, the produce of this country is not ſufficient for the ſupply of the people, and therefore corn, fruit, hops, garden-ſtuff, and wine, are imported into the *Luſatias*. The breeding of cattle is very conſiderable; there is alſo no want of veniſon, and the rivers, lakes, and ponds, yield a variety of fiſh. Here are quarries of ſtone, and in the mountains are dug cryſtals, agates, and jaſpers. This country has alſo an allum-work, and a vitriolic and copper water; and in ſeveral places is found very good iron-ſtone.

In the *Luſatias* riſe the rivers *Spree*, the *Schwartze-Elſter*, the *Pulſnitz*; the *Neiſſe* riſes in *Bohemia*, and has its courſe chiefly in *Luſatia*, where it receives ſeveral ſmall rivers, and below *Guben* diſcharges itſelf into the *Oder*.

Some ſparks of the *Chriſtian* religion were ſcattered here in the ſeventh century; but ſeveral hundred years paſſed before the people could be brought under the *Romiſh* church; and the compulſion employed on that occaſion muſt neceſſarily have exaſperated them, while it rendered numbers of them hypocrites. However, from the eleventh century, many convents and churches were erected in the country. The doctrines of *Luther* were here received ſo early as the year 1521, and ſpreading by degrees, became the prevailing church, as it continues to this day. There are, however, ſeveral *Popiſh* convents, churches, market-towns, and villages, ſcattered through the country.

Learning is much eſteemed in both marquiſates, which have produced many perſons who rendered themſelves illuſtrious by their literature. In the thirteenth century, the groſs ignorance in which this country was involved began to vaniſh, and from the year 1450 to the Reformation, it gradually increaſed; men of learning arriving from foreign countries, who brought books and the ſciences along with them, and by theſe the ſchools were improved. Learning, however, was not thoroughly eſtabliſhed till after the Reformation.

Luſatia would be unable to ſupport its inhabitants without the uſeful arts; but the numerous woollen and linen manufactures which are carried on here, afford the inhabitants all the neceſſaries of life. Theſe flouriſh principally in *Upper Luſatia*; and in ſeveral towns cloth manufactures have been carried on ſo early as the thirteenth century, by which means thoſe towns have riſen to a flouriſhing ſtate. The cloths of *Luſatia* are of different kinds, and the beſt of them little inferior to thoſe made in *Holland*. Prodigious quantities of *ſtockings*, *ſpatterdaſhes*, *caps*, and *gloves*, are alſo made here. The conduct of the emperors *Ferdinand* II. and III. together with that of *Leopold* towards the *Proteſtants* in *Bohemia* and *Sileſia*, cauſed vaſt numbers to retire to *Upper Luſatia*, where they erected villages chiefly in the mountains, and generally employed themſelves in the weaving of linen. Hence there are made here all ſorts of linen from unbleached and bleached yarn common and fine; as alſo fine white damaſk and white ticking. Various ſorts of coloured and printed linens are made here; and there are likewiſe in *Luſatia* good manufactories of *hats*, *leather*, *paper*, *gunpowder*, *iron*, *glaſs*, and the *bleaching* of *wax*.

By means of theſe manufactures, a conſiderable trade is carried on, which, though not ſo great as formerly, exceeds the value of the importation in *ſilk*, *wool*, and *yarn*, employed for their manufactures, and of the foreign *ſilks*, *gold* and *ſilver lace*, *wine*, *ſpices*, *corn*, *fruit*, *garden-ſtuff*, and *hops*, brought into the country.

The marquiſates of *Upper* and *Lower Luſatia* are remarkably different with reſpect to their arms, conſtitution, and government.

This country ſuffered conſiderably from the hoſtile armies which entered it in the years 1759 and 1760.

SECT. II.

Of the Conſtitution, Government, Arms, *and principal* Places, *in* Upper *and* Lower Luſatia.

THESE *marquiſates* contain two ſorts of ſtates, *viz.* thoſe of *lands* and *towns*. The *land-ſtates* are divided into, firſt, the *ſtate-lords*, who have all their vaſſals and proper judicatories; ſecondly, the *prelates*, as the dean of *Budiſſin*, the abbeſs of *Marienſtern* and *Marienthal*, and the prioreſs of *Lauban*. The king of *Bohemia* has the ſupreme right of protection over the *Catholic* foundations, cloyſters, and clergy, in both marquiſates; but this extends only to religious affairs, they being in every thing elſe ſubject to the government of the country; and the dean of *Budiſſin*, with the cloyſters of *Marienſtern* and *Marienthal*, perform homage to the elector of *Saxony*. The third diviſion of the land-ſtates conſiſts of the gentry and commonalty, as *counts*, *barons*, *nobles*, and *burgeſſes*, poſſeſſors of *knight fees* and *fiefs*.

The ſecond claſs of the ſtate conſiſts of the immediate ſeignioral towns, called by way of eminence, *The Six Towns*, which are ranked in the following order: *Budiſſin*, *Gorlitz*, *Zittau*, *Lauban*, *Camenz*, and *Lobaw*.

Theſe two ſtates, in all conſultations relating to the common concerns of the country, form two voices, *viz.* the ſtates of the country one, and the united ſix towns the other. They alſo aſſiſt in drawing up all ſuch reſolutions and regulations as have a relation to the common benefit and welfare of the country; and without firſt obtaining their opinion and free conſent, no taxes can be laid, nor any thing done that claſhes with the conſtitution of the marquiſates.

Theſe ſtates aſſemble at the land diets, which are either ordinary or extraordinary; the firſt are held three times a year at *Budiſſin*, and the laſt only upon extraordinary occaſions.

The arms of the marquiſate of *Upper Luſatia* are a wall or, ſtreaked with black, and erected in the manner of battlements in a field azure. In the ſhield it bears an helmet crowned, on which ſtands the wall or, with two wings of the eagle azure.

The arms of the marquiſate of *Lower Luſatia* are, an ox gules in a field argent, which ſtands from the left to the right.

All *Luſatia* was formerly a part of *Bohemia*; but rebelling againſt the emperor in 1620, *John George*, elector of *Saxony* reduced it; for which ſervice, by the treaty of *Prague* in 1635, it was ſettled on the elector of *Saxony*, except ſome parts of *Lower Luſatia*, which were left to *Brandenburg*.

The marquiſate of *Upper Luſatia* is divided into two circles, and to each of theſe belong inferior circles; the principal towns in which are the following:

BUDISSIN, or **BAUTZEN**, is the capital of the whole marquiſate, and is reckoned the firſt of the ſix towns. It ſtands in a mountainous ſituation, on the banks of the *Spree*, and is fortified in the ancient manner. It is conſiderably large, well built, and populous. The caſtle of *Ottenburg*, which ſtands on a high rock, is ſeparated from the town by a ditch and rampart, and yet is within the town walls. There is here a cathedral church dedicated to *St. Peter*, half of which belongs to the *Lutherans*, and the other half to thoſe of the inhabitants who are of the *Romiſh* church. *Budiſſin* has likewiſe a ſeparate church belonging to the *Lutherans*, and another to the *Papiſts*; beſides which there are three hoſpitals, with a church belonging to each. The other buildings are a council-houſe and the council-library, a celebrated academy, and an orphan-houſe. This town carries on a conſiderable trade in *linen*, *hats*, *ſtockings*, *gloves*; it has manufactures of *Turkey* and *glazed leather*, *cloth*, *fuſtian*, &c. Fires have been frequent here, and the town has been more than once entirely burnt down.

GORLITZ, the principal town of the circle of the ſame name, and the ſecond of the ſix towns, is ſituated on the *Neiſſe*, in the fifteenth degree ſeven minutes eaſt longitude, and the fifty-firſt degree ten minutes north latitude; twenty miles to the eaſt of *Budiſſin*, and is built and fortified in the ancient manner. Within its wall are three churches, a celebrated academy, an orphan-houſe, and the bailiff's ſeat, in which the knights of this circle meet once a year. Without the walls are three churches, an hoſpital, and what is called the *Holy Sepulchre*, built after the model of the *Holy Sepulchre* at *Jeruſalem*. The *cloths* made in this place are beautiful; but the trade in this article is not near ſo conſiderable as formerly.

ZITTAW is one of the beſt towns in *Luſatia*; it is fortified in the ancient taſte, but is finely built, and carries on a conſiderable trade in *cloths*, *linen*, and *blue paper*. It contains within its walls two churches, an hoſpital, a library, a good academy, and an orphan-houſe; but without there are three churches, which are only uſed for funeral ſermons; and three hoſpitals, in one of which is a chapel.

HERRENHUTH, a famous place in the circle of *Zittaw*, firſt founded in the year 1722 by ſome *Moravian* brethren, who ſettled there in the fields of the village of *Berthelſdorf*, belonging to the late count *Zinzendorf*; but were afterwards greatly increaſed, and this place became the chief nurſery of the *Herrenhuthers*, who conſidered count *Zinzendorf* as their biſhop and father.

The ſtates of *Lower Luſatia* are alſo divided into land and town-ſtates. The former conſiſts of the *prelates*, the *lords* who are poſſeſſors of ſeigniories, and the *knights*, to which claſs belong the *counts*, *barons*, and *nobles*, poſſeſſors of knights fees and fiefs. The town-ſtates are compoſed of the deputies of the four circle towns, *Luckaw*, *Guben*, *Lubben*, and *Kalaw*.

Each circle holds in its circle-town a circle aſſembly, under the inſpection of the land-elders. The ſtates of the country conſtitute the leſſer and greater ban, who, in weighty affairs, and caſes requiring diſpatch, aſſemble with the privity and approbation of the upper office. The land-diet here hold two annual voluntary diets. But when the ſuperior cauſes the ſtates to be ſummoned together at his diſcretion, and propoſals to be laid before them by commiſſaries deputed for that purpoſe, ſuch convention is called a great land-diet.

The principal towns in *Lower Luſatia* are,

SORAU, or **ZAROW**, one of the moſt ancient towns in all *Luſatia*; it has a pretty ſtrong caſtle, to which belong a church, a pleaſure-garden, and alſo a good ſchool. It has five other churches, and is the ſeat of the chancery and conſiſtory. The town has been ſeveral times almoſt deſtroyed by fire; and near it is a hunting ſeat and a park.

Luckaw, or Lucau, eſteemed the capital of *Lower Luſatia*, is ſeated on the rivulet of *Geila*, and contains a *Latin* ſchool, a pariſh church, a cloyſter church, a houſe of correction, and poor-houſe, founded in the year 1744, with another church, and two hoſpitals. In 1644 and 1652 it was demoliſhed by fire.

Guben lies on the *Neiſſe*, which below it falls into the *Oder*. It is a pretty large town, and, beſides two pariſh-churches, has an hoſpital, which has likewiſe a church, a burying church, a *Latin* ſchool, and a ſalt-office. Four villages which belong to it have good manufactures of *cloth*, and there is here made a conſiderable quantity of good *wine*.

C H A P. XIV.

Of the Circle of BAVARIA, including the Electorate of BAVARIA, the UPPER PALATINATE, and the Archbiſhopric of SALTZBURG.

SECT. I.

Of the Circle of BAVARIA *in general, and more particularly of the* Electorate *of* Bavaria; *its Extent and Produce*; *the* Manners *of the Inhabitants, their* Religion, *and* Government; *with the* Title *and* Arms *of that Electorate*; *and the* Bavarian *Order of* St. George.

THE circle of *Bavaria* is ſurrounded by the circles of *Swabia*, *Auſtria*, and *Franconia*, and by the kingdom of *Bohemia*, and derives its name from the duchy of *Bavaria*, which is the largeſt and moſt conſiderable part of it.

Of this circle the elector of *Bavaria* and the archbiſhop of *Saltzburg* are joint ſummoning princes and directors, the convocatory being likewiſe held jointly by them; but the *directorium* is alternate. The diet of the circle is moſt uſually held at *Ratiſbon*, or *Waſſerburg*, though it is ſometimes convened at *Landſhut*, or *Muldorf*. The elector of *Bavaria* is hereditary commander in chief of the circle, by virtue of which office he has the direction of all military affairs.

We ſhall begin with the electorate of *Bavaria*, which contains the principal part of the circle; but it is not eaſy to aſcertain, with any degree of exactneſs, the proper extent of this electorate; for the maps are not agreed as to its greateſt length and breadth. *Bavaria* is, however, according to *The Preſent State of Germany*, a hundred and thirty miles long, and one hundred broad.

Upper Bavaria is partly mountainous and woody, and partly marſhy, abounding alſo in large and ſmall lakes, and is in general fitter for paſturage than tillage; but *Lower Bavaria*, which is for the moſt part level, is more fruitful: however, this electorate in general abounds *in grain*, *paſture*, *fruits*, *woods*, and *foreſts*; producing alſo a great number of *cattle*, and plenty of *game* and *wild-fowl*. It has ſome *ſalt-works*, and a mine of *ſilver*, another of *copper*, and one of *lead*; and in ſeveral places are quarries of very fine *marble*. The *Upper Palatinate* is extremely mountainous; but it is covered with woods, and has plenty of graſs, and, where cultivated, produces *corn*. The country is able to ſupport its inhabitants, particularly by means of the great number of its *iron* and *lead mines*, its large *woods*, and *paſtures*.

The principal river in this country is the *Danube*, which iſſuing out of *Swabia*, waters the electorate from weſt to eaſt. The large inland lakes are ſaid to be ſixteen in number, and the ſmall ones a hundred and ſixty. The rivers, lakes, and ponds abound in fiſh, particularly the numerous ponds in the *Upper Palatinate*, which have an uncommon plenty.

In all *Bavaria* are reckoned thirty-five towns, and ninety-five open and incloſed market-towns. In the ſeveral bailiwics, are upwards of a thouſand caſtles and ſeats; and there are ſaid to be in *Bavaria* eleven thouſand ſeven hundred and four villages and hamlets.

Though the *Bavarians* are eſteemed rude, and are called by the other *Germans Hog-drivers*, they are as hoſpitable and courteous as their neighbours. The people are in general poor, and their clergy ſuffer them to continue in the moſt deplorable ignorance with reſpect to religion, their adorations being principally paid to ſaints and images. They are ſaid to be far more ſuperſtitious than the *Swabians*; for in almoſt every town ſome bone or relic is held in higher veneration than the welfare and honour of their country: yet they are more polite and ingenious than the people of *Swabia*; and though they cultivate the ſciences, they are more addicted to arms than to arts, and make good ſoldiers.

The ſtates of *Bavaria* conſiſt of three claſſes, the *prelates*, the *knights*, and *nobility*; to which alſo belong the *counts* and *lords*, and the *burghers* of the ſeveral boroughs and market-towns. Provincial diets are here very rare, but a committee of the ſtates aſſemble annually at *Munich*, or as often as the ſtate of affairs requires.

No other religion is tolerated here but that of *Popery*. The *Lutheran* and *Calviniſt* doctrines had indeed obtained a ſuperiority in the *Upper Palatinate*; but that country falling into the hands of the elector of *Bavaria*, *Popery* was reſtored by force. There are, however, ſtill a great number of *Lutherans*. The pariſhes in the electorate amount to about fifteen hundred. The vicarages, chapels of eaſe, and other chapels, are near two thouſand in number, and the churches are ſaid to amount to twenty-eight thouſand ſeven hundred and nine: theſe churches are ſubject to ſeventy-one rural deans. There are likewiſe eighty-ſix remarkable convents, and twelve collegiate foundations. Manufactures are here greatly increaſed and improved, particularly thoſe of *ſilk ſtuffs*, *velvets*, *tapeſtry*, *coarſe cloth*, *woollen ſtuffs*, and *ſtockings*, very good *clocks*, and *watches*; but its chief exports conſiſt of *cattle*, *grain*, *wood*, *ſalt*, and *iron*.

The titles of the elector are, by the grace of *God*, duke of *Upper* and *Lower Bavaria*, as alſo of the *Upper Palatinate*; palſgrave of the *Rhine*, arch-ſteward of the holy *Roman* empire, and elector and landgrave of *Leuchtenberg*.

The arms of the elector are quarterly, an eſcutcheon of pretence. In the laſt of theſe quarters is the imperial monde or, in a field gules, denoting the office of arch-ſteward of the empire: in the upper dexter and lower ſiniſter quarters are lozenges azure and argent, for the duchy of *Bavaria*; and in the upper ſiniſter and lower dexter is a lion gules crowned or, for the palatinate of the *Rhine*. During an interregnum, when the elector of *Bavaria* exerciſes the vicariate of the empire, he is allowed to bear the imperial ſpread eagle, with his family ſhield on the breaſt.

The *Bavarian* order of *St. George* was revived in 1729, by the elector *Albert*. The knights of this order are ſtyled *Defenders of the immaculate conception of the Bleſſed Virgin Mary*, and muſt produce unqueſtionable proofs of the nobility of their anceſtry, for eight generations in both lines. The elector is grand maſter, and its enſign is a croſs enamelled blue, with a *St. George* in the middle; on the reverſe of which is the name of the reſtorer of the order in a cypher, ſurrounded with the electoral cap, and at the four angles theſe letters, I. V. P. F. ſignifying, *Juſtus velut palma florebit*; that is, "The "righteous ſhall flouriſh like a palm-tree." This croſs is wore pendant to a broad ſky blue ribbon, with a black and white border.

In the electoral college, the elector of *Bavaria* has only the fifth ſeat, though he is the ſecond of the lay electors;

he is not only a member of the college of princes, but has even the firſt ſeat and vote in it.

The revenues of the elector ariſe out of ſalt, beer, wine, brandy, oak-maſt, veniſon, wood, mines, exciſe, coinage, tolls, contributions, and other ordinary ſources; beſides the impoſts raiſed on extraordinary occaſions. His ordinary annual revenue is eſtimated at between five and ſix millions of guldens.

The elector's military force conſiſts of regulars and militia; the former of theſe, in times of peace, uſually amount to about twelve thouſand; but in war they have been augmented to twenty-five, and even to thirty thouſand.

In *December* 1777, the ancient family of *Gulielme* or *Ludovice* of *Bavaria*, which for a long ſeries of time had poſſeſſed that electorate, terminated in the male line, by the death of *Maximilian Joſeph*. This prince was ſucceeded by a collateral branch of the family, in the perſon of *Charles Theodore*, the elector palatine of the *Rhine*, who by the treaty of *Teſchen*, in 1779, ceded to the emperor a certain territory in *Bavaria*, on the confines of *Auſtria*.

SECT. II.

A Deſcription of the ſeveral Places in the Electorate of Bavaria, *particularly of* Munich *the Capital, with a Deſcription of the* Palaces *of the* Elector, *and of whatever is moſt worthy of Notice.*

WE ſhall now deſcribe the moſt remarkable places in *Bavaria*, in which we ſhall mention whatever deſerves the notice of the curious.

MUNICH, in *Latin Monachium*, is a fortified city ſeated on the *Iſer*, in the forty-eighth degree twenty-two minutes north latitude, and in the eleventh degree forty-one minutes eaſt longitude. It is the capital and reſidence of the elector, and has broad ſtreets extending in a direct line, adorned with a multitude of noble edifices of all kinds. The palace and other buildings belonging to the elector, together with the churches, ſixteen monaſteries, and other religious ſtructures, take up near half the city. The precinct of the *Auguſtines* alone conſiſts of ſeveral ſtreets, which bring them in an annual rent of three thouſand guilders.

The elector of *Bavaria*'s palace is an elegant ſtructure, conſiſting of four courts, the two fineſt of which are called the *Prince*'s and *Emperor*'s *Court*; the former is adorned with ſeveral braſs ſtatues: in the latter, a broad flight of ſteps of beautiful red marble leads to the emperor's hall, which is a hundred and eighteen feet in length, and fifty-two in breadth; and in it is, among other things, a ſtatue of Virtue of one ſingle piece of porphyry. In the chamber of antiquities, are two hundred marble ſtatues and buſts of *Roman* emperors, with five hundred antiques, as lamps, inſcriptions, baſſo relievo's, *&c.* moſt of which were brought from *Italy*.

Among the valuable curioſities in the treaſury is a cabinet of many large pieces of work in cryſtal; among which is a ſhip ſome ſpans long, with a pilot, and all the tackling of the fineſt gold. A hill, with a caſtle upon it, all of oriental pearls. *St. George* on horſe-back, of red agate, with his armour of diamonds ſet in gold; and the *Bavarian* family, each perſon cut out of a piece of blue chalcedony. A double brilliant diamond of the ſize of a middling nutmeg. A larger, which coſt a hundred thouſand guilders. A ſet of buttons and loops of diamonds and rubies ſet between. A ſet only of diamonds, the buttons of extraordinary beauty, not inferior to thoſe worn by *Lewis* XIV. when he gave public audience to the *Perſian* ambaſſador, and of a ſuperior luſtre to the *French*; the late elector having been twenty years, with great difficulty and incredible expence, in completing the collection. An ivory cloſet, with figures in relievo of moſt curious workmanſhip, in which are preſerved eleven hundred and forty-four gold *Roman* medals. In the year 1729 the palace, and particularly the chamber of rich curioſities, ſuffered greatly by fire, and in 1750 a whole wing of it was burnt down. Towards the eaſt ſtands the elector's arſenal, and to the northward lie the park and pleaſure gardens, near which is a large edifice for tournaments.

On the weſt ſide of the palace, and oppoſite to it, ſtands the fine houſe built by count *Preiſing*, maſter of the horſe, which is a great ornament to the city, its four ſides anſwering to ſo many ſtreets. The pillars of the ſtable are of red marble, and every horſe feeds out of a marble manger, that coſt twenty-five guilders.

In this part is another palace built by duke *William*. In the largeſt market-place is a lofty marble pillar, upon which ſtands a braſs ſtatue of the *Virgin Mary*: there are here alſo two large fountains; and on the ſides of the market-place is the town-houſe, in which the ſtates hold their meetings, together with ſeveral lofty houſes ornamented with decorations of paintings on the front.

The principal eccleſiaſtical buildings are the collegiate church dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, in which is the magnificent monument of black marble of the emperor *Lewis* IV. of *Bavaria*, adorned with ſix large and ſeveral ſmaller ſtatues of braſs. About ten or twelve paces from the entrance of the great door, one of the ſtones of the pavement is marked with a double croſs, and a perſon ſtanding upon this ſtone finds the pillars of the church ſo placed as to intercept the view of all the windows.

Among the other eccleſiaſtical buildings, the moſt remarkable is the church of *St. Peter*, with the convents of the *Auguſtines*, *Capuchines*, *Carmelites*, *Franciſcans*, and *Theatines*; as alſo the *Jeſuits* college, in which is a valuable library: their convent and church are exceeding fine, and the laſt very large, light, and lofty: the veſtry is very rich, and among their relics they ſhew a joint as big as that of an elephant, which they pretend was one of the joints of *St. Chriſtopher*'s back-bone; but as that order is now ſuppreſſed, this fine building and its precious contents are probably transferred to ſome other religious order. The other buildings worthy of notice are the nunneries of *St. Clara*, *Bridget*, and *Ridler*; the reſidence of the *Engliſh* ſociety; the hoſpital of the *Holy Ghoſt*, of *St. Elizabeth*, or the *Duke*'s, and of *St. Joſeph*.

They have no religion but that of the *Roman*, to which they are ſo bigotted, that they look upon thoſe of another perſuaſion as monſters rather than men; and among the feſtivals performed here, the proceſſion at that of *Corpus Chriſti* appears very extraordinary. Here march the deputies of all the trades and manual arts, with coſtly flags carried before them. Every member of all the religious orders joins in the proceſſion; and a great number of religious hiſtories are exhibited on triumphal cars, by children richly dreſſed. At the head of their reſpective orders ride *St. George* and *St. Maurice*, in *Roman* habits; while *St. Margaret* is repreſented by a young lady, dreſſed like a veſtal, leading after her a large dragon, in which two men are uſually incloſed to give it the neceſſary movements. The four mendicant orders precede the hoſt, which is carried under a ſplendid canopy; after which come the elector and his conſort, both holding a lighted taper. They are followed by the maſter of the houſehold, ſome court ladies, and after them the whole court. The proceſſion is cloſed by the garriſon, burghers, and peaſants; and, while the clergy ſtop at four different places to give the benediction, they are anſwered by ſalutes of eight guns from the ramparts.

On the other ſide of the river *Iſer* lies *Au*, the remarkable places in which are, the houſe of duke *Albert*, with its chapel, and the elector's manufactory. Above this place ſtands a convent belonging to the order of *St. Paul*. In *Munich* are manufactures of velvets, ſilk, wool, and tapeſtry.

At the diſtance of nine miles from *Munich* is SLEISHEIM, an elegant palace belonging to the elector. The entrance is very grand, both the pavement and the columns being of red and grey marble; and the ſtairs are adorned with columns of green marble, brought from *Brixen*. In the firſt hall are two large paintings, of the raiſing of the ſiege of *Vienna*, and the battle of *Hagaz*; and in the victory hall, which is contiguous to it, are the battles of *Belgrade*, *Peſt*, and ſeveral others. On the ſide of the palace towards *Munich*, is a noble gallery of pictures, among which are two pieces of *Annibal Caracci*, for each of which *Maximilian*, the firſt elector of the *Bavarian* family, paid forty thouſand guilders; and ſeveral large hunting pieces by *Rubens*. In another chamber is the ſlaughter of the innocents at *Bethlehem*, finely painted by *Peter Paul Rubens*; in which the various agitations of the mothers, ſupplicating, lamenting, ſtruggling, and fainting, are incomparably expreſſed. But the grandeſt collection is in a particular apartment, covered with ſmall pictures: nothing has a place there but what is eſteemed among the nobleſt productions of that art. In another chamber is *Alexander*'s firſt battle with *Darius*; a moſt admirable piece, painted by *Albert Durer*, who has beſtowed incredible labour on it: it contains a great number of men, yet the hair of their heads and beards, with the ſmalleſt joints of their armour, and other minutiæ, are all diſtinctly expreſſed.

At the diſtance of half a league from *Munich*, is the palace of NYMPHENBURG; which has not the grandeur of *Sleiſheim*, but its fine gardens and water-works render it a more agreeable ſummer reſidence. In ſome of the apartments are portraits of the beauties of the *French* court; views of ſeveral palaces of this duchy; likewiſe a chimney-piece and two tables of white marble inlaid with gold and colours, in imitation of enamel. In the garden is a grand caſcade and baſon, with ſeveral figures of braſs gilt. Among the fine walks and trees of this garden, ſtands *Bademburg*, a delightful ſtructure, conſiſting of elegant grottos and a large bath, into which both cold and warm water may be conveyed. The floor is overlaid with copper, and the wall decorated with porcelain and conduits. Along the roof is an iron lattice, partly gilt, and of very curious workmanſhip.

Oppoſite to this place is the mall, and the bowling-green, by which ſtands a ſtructure called *Pagodenburg*; the chief uſe of which is, for the elector, after violent exerciſe at thoſe games, to change his linen and other apparel. Here are alſo ſeveral little cabinets in the *Chineſe* taſte, and other contrivances equally ornamental and convenient.

Nearer the palace ſtands a pretty hermitage, which is ſo natural an imitation of a ruinous building, that it never fails to raiſe the beholder's admiration. In ſome places it ſeems as if endeavours had been uſed to repair it with lime and ſtone; in another part you are afraid that the cracked walls and bricks, which ſcarce hang together, will immediately give way and cruſh you in the ruins. In this ſtructure, which ſtands in a kind of deſert, is a large grotto, in which is a conſecrated altar, and on it a crucifix, and two candleſticks. The other rooms have no other ornament but a ſmall library of books of devotion, in *French* bindings. Underneath is a kitchen and cellar, where the utenſils are only a neat ſort of earthen ware.

At the diſtance of nine miles from *Munich* alſo lies another electoral ſeat, called STARENBERG, where the court ſometimes takes the diverſion of water-hunting. A ſtag is forced into a neighbouring lake; the hounds purſuing him, are followed by the huntſmen in boats, and their highneſſes in a ſplendid barge, which carries twenty-four braſs guns.

The court here alſo often takes the diverſion of hunting the *heron*; and every year, at the concluſion of this ſport, an heron, that has the good fortune to be taken alive, is ſet at liberty, with a ſilver ring put on its leg, on which is engraven the name of the reigning elector. Mr. *Keyſler* mentions one of theſe birds being taken a ſecond time, that had on its ring the name of duke *Ferdinand*, the late elector's grandfather: ſo that it had ſurvived its former adventure above ſixty years: they put a ring with the preſent elector's name on its leg, and reſtored the bird to liberty a ſecond time. Upon this occaſion the ſame author mentions an eagle that died at *Vienna*, in 1719, after a confinement of one hundred and four years.

INGOLSTADT is a fortified town, pleaſantly ſituated on the *Danube*. It is of an indifferent ſize and ſtrength, with broad, ſtraight, and well paved ſtreets. The houſes are moſtly painted white on the outſide; but the town is poor and ill-peopled. It contains an univerſity founded in 1472, and enlarged in 1746, in which is a good library, and a cabinet of antiquities. This town was beſieged by the *Swedes* in 1632, without ſucceſs; but was taken by the *Auſtrians* in 1743.

REICHENHALL, a town ſeated on the *Sala*, with a rich ſalt ſpring in it; the water of which is partly boiled here, and partly, by means of a wheel thirty-ſix feet in diameter, thrown up to the higher parts of a lofty houſe; and from thence conveyed, by means of leaden pipes, to the diſtance of three *German* miles, to *Trauenſtein*, and there boiled: the latter of theſe places abounding much more in wood, and having greater conveniencies for exportation. On the mountains over which theſe pipes run, are ſmall houſes and water-works, at proper diſtances, in order to throw the water higher. Near the ſalt ſpring is a ſtream of freſh water, by the ſwift current of which their wheels and water-engines are worked; but as both ſprings are ſurrounded with hills, and the place in danger of being overflowed by the conflux of theſe waters, an aqueduct was undertaken above three hundred years ago, and completed at a prodigious expence. This is, indeed, a work that cannot be beheld without amazement; its channel runs under the town of *Reichenhall*, and under ſeveral gardens and fields, at the depth of twelve fathoms below the ſurface of the earth; and is a mile and half in length to the place where the water breaks out to day-light, with great impetuoſity. One paſſes through this aqueduct, ſays Mr. *Keyſler*, in a quarter of an hour, in boats by candle-light; and the motion is ſo rapid, that the boat muſt often be checked. The water is uſually between three and four feet deep; but is frequently ſwelled by the rains, ſo as not to leave room for the paſſengers in the boat to ſit upright. This canal is five feet broad; and every eight or ten years the bottom is cleared of the ſtones carried thither by the floods or freſh water, or wantonly thrown down the ſpiracles or openings, which in the form of towers riſe into the open air, and through ſome of which one may ſpeak from the walls of the city with thoſe who are going along the aqueduct. The roof, with reſpect to duration, appears to be an everlaſting work; it being not only of free-ſtone, but in many places overlaid with a very hard kind of roſin, as with a varniſh, ſo that it looks like one entire ſolid piece. The deſcent to this ſubterraneous canal is by the ſteps of the tower, near the ſpring of the *Sala*, whoſe water overflowing, runs about fifty paces before it diſcharges itſelf into the freſh-water ſtream, and then does not immediately mingle with it.

SECT. III.

Of the principal Places in Lower Bavaria, *particularly of* Landſhut, *the imperial city of* Ratiſbon, *&c.*

THE principal town in *Lower Bavaria* is LANDSHUT, which is ſeated on the *Iſer*, in the forty-eighth degree forty-one minutes north latitude, and in the twelfth degree twenty-five minutes eaſt longitude, forty-ſix miles to the north of *Munich*. It is not only well built and ſtrongly fortified, but ſtands in the richeſt and moſt pleaſant part of all this circle, and is the ſeat of the elector's lieutenant for *Lower Bavaria*, who has a court here and ſeveral offices. It has a bridge over the *Iſer*, and on the other ſide a ſuburb called *Saldenthal*, in which is an abbey of *Ciſtercian* nuns. The town contains an electoral palace ſeated on a hill, with another which ſtands in the midſt of the town. Its principal church, dedicated to *St. Martin*, has a tower, which is eſteemed the higheſt in the empire; and hence it obtained the name of *Landſhut*, which ſignifies *The Hat of the Country*. The new buildings, added to the duke's palace, conſiſt of a neat piece of architecture in the *Italian* ſtyle. There is here alſo a pariſh-church dedicated to *St. Job*; a college of *Jeſuits*, which is probably now ſuppreſſed; three convents of monks, and the ſame number of nuns.

The imperial city of RATISBON, called by the *Germans Regenſburg*, is a large fortified and populous town, ſeated on the *Danube*, in the forty-ninth degree ten minutes north latitude, and in the twelfth degree eaſt longitude. This city is the capital of the *Popiſh* biſhopric of *Ratiſbon*, yet both the magiſtracy and burghers are of the *Lutheran* religion. The river *Regen* runs through the town, and then falls into the *Danube*. The city is well fortified with a double wall, ditches, and ramparts, and ſtands in a ſoil abounding in corn, paſture, and vineyards, whoſe grapes produce a ſtrong and palatable wine. The largeſt church belonging to the *Lutherans* is that of the *Trinity*, and they have alſo an academy, in which are eight teachers. There are here four immediate ſtates of the empire, which conſiſt of the biſhopric, and the imperial foundations of *St. Emmeran*, with the abbies of *Upper* and *Lower Munſter*. Here was alſo a college of *Jeſuits*, and at preſent is a cloyſter of *St. James*, inſtituted by *Scotchmen* of the *Popiſh* religion; the collegiate church of *Altkapell*, the nunneries of *St. Clara* and *St. Paul*, and the hoſpital of the *Holy Croſs*. Here the imperial diet often meet, in a large upper room hung with tapeſtry, in which is the emperor's throne of cloth of gold. The elector *Palatine* has alſo two fine palaces in the city, and there are ſeveral others belonging to the neighbouring prelates. Among the other public buildings, is a ſtone bridge of fifteen arches over the *Danube*, the moſt ſubſtantial ſtructure of the kind either on this river, or on the *Rhine*: it is twenty-three feet broad, and about one thouſand and ninety-one in length. It is ſupported by ſquare piers, and defended by buttreſſes againſt the force of the ſtream and ſhoals of ice.

The biſhop of *Ratiſbon* is a prince of the empire, and ſits on the bench of eccleſiaſtical princes between the biſhops of *Freyſing* and *Paſſau*, and on that of the circle of *Bavaria* between the ſame prelates. The limits of this biſhopric comprehend two collegiate churches, twenty-eight abbies and prelacies, and twenty-nine rural deaneries; to which belong one thouſand three hundred and eighty-three pariſhes, chapels of eaſe, and chaplainries. This biſhop, who is a ſovereign prince, has his conſiſtory, his council, and treaſury; but the elector of *Bavaria* holds the biſhop's court in the city of *Ratiſbon*.

The abbey of *St. Emmeran*, which conſiſts of *Benedictine* monks, is under the government of an abbot, who has his ſeat at the diet of the empire on the *Rheniſh* bench of prelates, and has alſo a ſeat and voice in the diet of *Bavaria*. The church of this cloyſter boaſts of keeping the complete body of *St. Denis* the *Areopagite*, which they ſay was ſtolen out of the abbey of *St. Denis* in *France*, though the prieſts of the latter maintain that they are ſtill in the poſſeſſion of it; yet in the palace chapel of *Munich* is one of his hands; and both in the cathedral church at *Bamberg*, and in that of *St. Vitus*, in the cathedral at *Prague*, the head of this ſaint is ſhewn.

The two princely abbies of *Upper* and *Lower Munſter* are under the government of two abbeſſes, who have the title of princeſſes, and have likewiſe a vote at the diets of the empire, and the circle of *Bavaria*; but the ladies of theſe foundations may marry out of them.

Within the circle of *Bavaria* is alſo the city of FREYSING, the capital and reſidence of the biſhop, who is a ſovereign prince. It ſtands on two hills on the little river *Moſach*, not far from the *Iſer*, and commands a moſt delightful proſpect into the electorate of *Bavaria*, the archbiſhopric of *Saltzburg*, and *Tirol*. One of theſe hills is within the city walls, and upon it ſtands the biſhop's palace, with a cathedral, a *Benedictine* church, and the collegiate churches of *St. John* and *St. Andrew*, *St. Peter*'s chapel, and other public edifices. In the other part of the city is a large market-place, in the centre of which ſtands a beautiful marble ſtatue of the *Virgin Mary*, with the church of *St. George*, a ſeminary of *Benedictines*, a *Franciſcan* convent, an orphan-houſe, and an hoſpital. Without the city are the biſhop's gardens, and a convent of *Præmonſtratenſes*. On the other hill, which lies to the weſt of the city, is a *Benedictine* abbey, and below it the collegiate church of *St. Vitus*.

SECT. IV.

Of the Upper Palatinate, *or* Palatinate *of* Bavaria, *the Duchies of* Neuburg *and* Saltzbach, *and the Biſhopric of* Paſſau; *with the principal Places in each.*

THE *Upper Palatinate*, which lies on the *Danube*, belongs to the duke of *Bavaria*, and is ſometimes called the *Nordgaw*, from its lying to the north of the elector's other dominions. It is bounded on the north by *Woigtland* in *Upper Saxony*; on the eaſt by *Bohemia* and *Auſtria*; on the ſouth by the *Danube*, which ſeparates it from the duchy of *Bavaria*, and by *Swabia* and part of *Franconia* on the weſt.

It is a mountainous, rocky country, but rich in mines of ſilver, copper, and iron: ſome of its vallies, however, produce corn and good paſture; and they have likewiſe ſome vineyards. But this duchy does not entitle the elector to a particular ſeat either in the college of princes or the circle of *Bavaria*.

The capital of the *Upper* or *Bavarian Palatinate* is AMBERG, which is ſituated on the little river *Ilz*, or *Ils*, which runs through it: and is ſo well fortified, that it is reckoned one of the ſtrongeſt towns in *Upper Germany*. Its principal ornaments are the caſtle and armoury, both which are handſome ſtructures, as are alſo the electoral palace, the cathedral dedicated to *St. Martin*, and what was till lately the college of *Jeſuits*, which has a beautiful church. This city, which is ſeated in the forty-ninth degree twenty-ſix minutes north latitude, and in the twelfth degree four minutes eaſt longitude, is conveniently ſituated for traffic, it being almoſt in the centre between *Ratiſbon*, *Ingolſtadt*, and *Nuremberg*. Its greateſt trade ariſes from its iron-mines and manufactures, which are ſent down the *Nabe* to *Ratiſbon* and other cities.

In the year 1703, the *Imperialiſts* took this city from the elector, who was put under the ban of the empire, for joining with *France* in the war then carrying on againſt the emperor *Leopold* and his confederates. In the war of 1743, between the elector, afterwards the emperor *Charles* VII. and the queen of *Hungary*, *Amberg*, with all the *Upper Palatinate*, was taken by the *Auſtrians* in the ſervice of that princeſs.

The principalities or duchies of *Neuburg* and *Sultzbach* form the northern part of the *Upper Palatinate*, and are reckoned in *Bavaria*, though they are ſubject to the elector *Palatine*, who on account of *Neuburg* has a ſeat and voice both in the diet of the empire, and the circle of *Bavaria*.

NEUBURG enjoys a government of its own, together with a chamber of juſtice, and a prefecturate-office. It has ſtill ſome *Lutheran* fiefs; but the prevailing religion is the *Popiſh*. The bailiwics belonging to it lie diſperſed. The moſt remarkable places it contains are the following:

NEUBURG, the capital of the whole duchy, and the ſeat of the government, ſtands on a hill, in a good ſituation, by the *Danube*. It is well built and fortified, and has a palace, with a college of *Jeſuits*, which was formerly a convent of ladies, and is probably now converted to ſome other purpoſe. There are ſome other public buildings.

HOCHSTET, or HOCHSTADT, is a ſmall town ſeated on the *Danube*: but is well provided with all ſorts of neceſſaries, and has rich corn-fields and good paſtures in its neighbourhood. In 1634, during the civil wars in *Germany*, the *Croats* barbarouſly cut off many of the inhabitants, and ruined moſt of the town; but it has been ſince pretty well rebuilt, and defended by a ſtrong caſtle on the *Danube*, over which is a wooden bridge, a little below the town. This place is moſt famous for the glorious victory gained near it, on the ſecond of *Auguſt* 1704, by the united forces of the *Imperialiſts*, *Engliſh*, and *Dutch*, under the command of the duke of *Marlborough* and prince *Eugene*, over one of the completeſt armies of *French* and *Bavarians* that ever took the field, commanded by the elector of *Bavaria*, and the *French* marſhals *Tallard* and *Marſin*, who were entirely defeated, about twenty thouſand being killed on the ſpot, or drowned in the *Danube*, and about thirteen thouſand taken priſoners; among whom was marſhal *Tallard*, who, with many officers of rank, were brought to *England*; and remained at *Nottingham*, where they were allowed their parole, till the year 1712. In remembrance of this victory, a pillar was erected with a *Latin* inſcription; and in acknowledgment of the ſignal ſervices here performed by the duke of *Marlborough*, the emperor *Leopold* created him a prince of the empire, under the title of *Mindelheim*, a place in *Bavaria*; which, in the year 1714, was reſtored to the elector by the treaty of *Baden*.

BLENHEIM, a village ſeated on the *Danube*, not far from *Hochſtet*, and which alſo gives name to the above battle.

The principality of SULTZBACH has alſo a particular government of its own, together with a tribunal. The inhabitants and churches are partly *Lutheran* and partly of the *Romiſh* religion; and the affairs of the *Lutheran* conſiſtory are managed by the government, in which two *Proteſtant* counſellors preſide.

The principal town in this diſtrict is SULTZBACH, the capital of the principality, and the reſidence of the regency and tribunal, though the number of the inhabitants does not much exceed three hundred. It is, however, divided into two parts, and the upper, which ſtands on a hill, is ſeparated from the lower by a wall. The prince's palace ſtands on a rock oppoſite the upper town. The *Lutherans* have a church, and a grammar ſchool, and the *Roman catholics* a *Latin* ſchool, and a *Capuchin* convent.

The biſhopric or principality of PASSAU lies between *Bavaria*, *Bohemia*, and *Auſtria*, and is ſeated on the *Danube*. The biſhops were formerly ſuffragans to the archbiſhops of *Saltzburg*, but are now made independent; and the biſhop of *Paſſau*, in the college of imperial princes, ſits on the eccleſiaſtical bench between the biſhops of *Ratiſbon* and *Trent*, but in the circle of *Bavaria* is the laſt among the prelates. To the epiſcopal cathedral, ſo far as its juriſdiction extends over *Bavaria*, belong two collegiate churches, with thirteen abbies and priories, and ten rural deanries, containing three hundred and twenty-eight places of worſhip; it alſo extends a great way into *Auſtria*. The revenues of this biſhopric are ſaid to amount to eighty thouſand crowns a year.

PASSAU, the capital of this biſhopric, is ſeated on the *Danube*, which at this place receives into it the *Inn*, and on the other ſide the *Illz*, a river famous for its beautiful pearls. It conſiſts of three towns; that properly called *Paſſau*, lying between the rivers *Danube* and *Inn*; the *Inſtadt*, which ſtands on the other ſide of the *Inn*, and is joined to the former by means of a bridge; and the *Illzſtadt*, which is on the north ſide of the *Danube*, where it receives the *Illz*. The laſt of theſe rivers runs between *Illzſtadt* and the mountain of *St. George*, on which ſtands a caſtle. The city, on thoſe ſides that are ſurrounded by the water, is without walls; but towards the land ſide is fortified both with ramparts and ditches. The cathedral, which is dedicated to *St. Stephen*, was, together with the city, burnt down in the year 1662, but has been rebuilt with great ſplendour; and on an eminence near it ſtands the biſhop's palace. Beſides ſeveral pariſh churches, there is in this city a convent of *Benedictines*, a *Franciſcan* and a *Capuchin* convent, with a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed. On the hill, at the foot of which *Inſtadt* is ſeated, is the *Pilgrim* church, called *Mariahulf*; and near the town of *Paſſau*, properly ſo called, is the convent of *St. Nicholas*, in which are regular canons of the order of *St. Auguſtine*. *Paſſau* enjoys a very good ſituation for trade.

SECT. V.

The Archbiſhopric of SALTZBURG.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The* Religion *and* Government *of the Inhabitants*; *with the* Power, Titles, Arms, Revenues, *and* Forces *of the* Archbiſhop.

THE archbiſhopric of SALTZBURG, which is in the ſouthern part of *Bavaria*, is bounded on the eaſt by *Auſtria* and *Stiria*, on the ſouth by *Carinthia* and *Tyrol*, on the weſt by *Upper Bavaria*, and northward by the ſame part of that electorate. Its length and breadth are very differently repreſented by different authors; but, by the loweſt computation, it is a hundred and fourteen miles in length and breadth.

This country is on all ſides defended by mountains and narrow paſſes, or rather entirely conſiſts of mountains and vallies. No kind of grain is ſowed here, whence it is ſupplied with all its corn from *Bavaria*; but every part of it produces excellent hay, and a great number of fine cattle. The horſes, in particular, are eſteemed for their beauty, hardineſs, and vigour; being able to travel full ſpeed up the higheſt mountains, with no other food than hay and graſs.

At HALLEIN, which is about two hours diſtance from the city of *Saltzburg*, are ſalt-works belonging to the ſovereign, in which ſalt of all colours, as yellow, red, blue, and white, is hewn out from ſubterraneous caverns, and then diſſolved in freſh water; which being conveyed into pits, the fineſt ſalt is made of the brine: but theſe works are only carried on in ſummer, when a ſufficient quantity is made not only for home conſumption, but to anſwer all the demands from *Bavaria*, where it is exchanged for corn. In this archbiſhopric are alſo conſiderable mines of *ſilver*, *copper*, *lead*, *iron*, and *lapis calaminaris*. A great deal of *ſteel* and *braſs* is alſo made here; and the plenty of theſe metals remarkably appears in the aſtoniſhing number of *ſwords*, *ſabres*, *bayonets*, *muſkets*, *cannons*, and *mortars*, to be ſeen in the armories all over the country. In this biſhopric is alſo found very good marble.

The principal river in this country is the *Salza*, or *Salzach*, which riſes in the valley of *Crumbler*, towards the county of *Tyrol*, watering a great part of it; and, after receiving into it the little rivers of *Saal* and *Gaſtein*, which riſe in this country, continues its courſe into *Upper Bavaria*, where it falls into the *Inn*, which waſhes a ſmall part of the weſtern ſide of the archbiſhopric. Here alſo riſe the *Ens* and *Muer*, with many other little ſtreams, rivulets, and lakes; all which abound in fiſh.

Though the *Popiſh* doctrines and worſhip are alone tolerated in this archbiſhopric, yet, at the time of the Reformation, *Lutheraniſm* was embraced by great numbers; whom archbiſhop *Matthew Langins* harraſſed, and ſtrove to extirpate by oppreſſion and violence. But archbiſhop *John James* proceeded with greater mildneſs; and, in order to reconcile all tempers, obtained the *Pope's* licence to adminiſter the ſacrament in both kinds. Archbiſhop *Wolfgang Theodoric*, in the year 1588, drove great numbers of his *Lutheran* ſubjects out of the country; and his ſucceſſor *Marcus Sittich*, count of *Hohenimbs*, neglected neither fair means, menaces, nor violence, particularly by quartering troops on the *Proteſtants*, to bring them again to the church of *Rome*; inſomuch that it was ſuppoſed the whole country was become *Roman*. But ſucceeding times diſcovered the falſhood of the concluſion, great numbers openly profeſſing *Lutheraniſm*. On this archbiſhop *Maximilian Gandolph* left them no other alternative, than either to fly their country, or abjure their faith. But the moſt violent flame of perſecution blazed out under archbiſhop *Leopold Anthony Eleutherius*, baron of *Firmian*; whoſe cruel zeal for ſuppreſſing *Lutheraniſm* in his province was ſo great, that the oppreſſed party were obliged to apply for redreſs to the ſtates of that religion in the diet, who prevailed ſo far, that, in the year 1732, permiſſion was granted to the *Lutheran Saltzburghers* to withdraw quietly with their effects; on which above thirty thouſand perſons embraced this opportunity, diſperſing themſelves into the other *Proteſtant* countries of *Germany*, *Pruſſia*, and even the *Engliſh* colonies in *America*: in all which places they were received with that benevolence and encouragement which their magnanimity and conſcientiouſneſs merited: theſe emigrations have continued ever ſince.

In the archbiſhopric are ſix cities, and twenty-five market-towns. The eſtates of the nobility enjoy a juriſdiction over the vaſſals. All peaſants are, however, allowed the uſe of fire-arms; and, being from their early years trained up to ſhooting at a mark, would on occaſion prove a very ſerviceable body. The nobility were here formerly very numerous; but the policy of the princes ſet ſo many ſprings at work to oppreſs and extirpate them, that not even one at preſent remains, and all their eſtates are in the hands of the church. With reſpect to the few nobles at court, or belonging to the cathedral, they are all foreigners, eſpecially *Auſtrians*, *Bohemians*, and ſome *Bavarians*. The nobility being therefore extinct, the prelates and commons form the ſtates of the country: the former of theſe are the biſhop of *Chiemſee*, the prior of the cathedral, the abbot of *St. Peter* at *Saltzburg*, the prince of *Berchtolſgader*, the abbot of *St. Michael* in *Bavaria*, the prior of *Haglwerth*, and the abbeſs of *Nunnberg*; the latter are compoſed of three cities and twenty-two market towns.

The titles of the archbiſhop are, By the grace of God prince of the holy *Roman* empire, and archbiſhop of *Saltzburg*, *Legatus Natus* of the apoſtolic chair of *Rome*, and primate of *Germany*.

His arms are, in the dexter half or, party per pale a lion ſable; but the ſiniſter is damaſquined. His ſupporters are a ſword and a croſier ſurmounted, as it were, behind with a croſs.

Beſides his being the born and perpetual legate of the apoſtolic ſee, and primate of *Germany*, he alſo enjoys ſeveral other important honours. He wears a cardinal's habit, and all appeals from him lie to the pope alone in perſon, by whoſe permiſſion he diſpoſes of canonſhips. The emperor ſtyles him "Well-beloved;" while all other eccleſiaſtics who are not of princely blood, have only the title of *Honourable*, and *Your Reverence*. This archbiſhop has the following ſuffragan biſhops under him; thoſe of *Freyſing*, *Ratiſbon*, *Brixen*, *Gurk*, *Chiemſee*, *Seckau*, and *Lavant*. The four laſt are even nominated, conſecrated, and confirmed by his own power, without ſtanding in need of the pope's confirmation; and, indeed, he is the only archbiſhop who enjoys this privilege. His temporal pre-eminences are, that except the electoral archbiſhops, he is the only archbiſhop in all *Germany* who ſits and votes in the diet of the empire; and in the college of princes, he enjoys alternately with *Auſtria*, the firſt ſeat on the eccleſiaſtical bench, and likewiſe in the directory.

The principal colleges of the archbiſhop are the privy or ſtate council, the conſiſtory, the court of juſtice, the treaſury, and the council of war.

His revenues, according to *Keyſler*, amount to eight hundred thouſand rixdollars a year. The military force of this archbiſhopric conſiſts of only one regiment of foot, containing a thouſand men, whoſe uniform is generally white faced with red. His fifty halberdeers and fifty horſe-guards are rather inſtituted for the ſplendor of the court than for the military eſtabliſhment; theſe, who are the life-guards, and the other officers, wear black with red facings and gold lace. A great number of ſoldiers, in a country ſo well defended from invaſions, by its mountains and narrow paſſes, would be needleſs and inconvenient, on account of the ſcarcity of corn, and the bravery and expertneſs of the peaſants. Every bailiwic has its rendezvous, to which, on a ſignal being given, by means of cannon planted on the mountains and towers, they repair completely armed, and there wait the command for marching. There are ſaid to be twenty-five thouſand peaſants, who never fail to hit a mark of a hand's breadth.

SECT. VI.

Of the City of Saltzburg, *and the ſeveral* Palaces *belonging to the Archbiſhop in that City and its Neighbourhood.*

THE principal place in this archbiſhopric is the city of SALTZBURG, in *Latin Saliſburgum*, the capital of the archbiſhopric, and the reſidence of the archbiſhop, which is ſituated in 47° 45′ N. latitude, and in 13° 5′ E. longitude, ſeventy-one miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Munich*. It is ſurrounded by three mountains called *Imberg*, *Schloſberg*, and *Munchburg*; but on one ſide is open to a large plain, through the midſt of which runs the *Salza*. It is computed to be five thouſand geometrical paces in circuit, and is well fortified; that part of the city which lies to the right of the river, is ſurrounded with eight baſtions; that on the left ſide with three: the mountain-caſtle which ſtands in the former is very ſtrong, both from its ſituation and its works, and in it is the principal arſenal. It is provided for a whole year with neceſſary proviſions, and the garriſon is never changed.

Saltzburg is a fine city, and the greateſt part of the houſes are five ſtories high; but the ſtreets are narrow, and being paved after the old faſhion, the courſe of the water and filth is in the middle, and the ſpouts conſequently project to ſome diſtance from the houſes. The roofs from the ſtreets appear entirely flat; but only conſiſt of ſeveral ſmall low ridges that are hid by the four main walls of the houſes. One part of the city ſtands on a ſteep rock. Before the palace, fronting the new apartments, is a fountain, eſteemed the largeſt and fineſt in all *Germany*; the figures are all of white marble, but in the groteſque taſte. The reſervoir is one hundred and ſeven feet in circumference, excluſive of the ſteps; four large horſes ſpout the water out of their mouths and noſtrils, though not in ſuch quantities as the ſtatues above them. The height of the whole work exceeds fifty feet, and is ſurmounted by a column of water eighteen feet high.

The palace, which is a magnificent ſtructure, contains one hundred and ſeventy-three rooms. The archbiſhop's apartment is very noble; the aſcent to it is by a large marble ſtair-caſe, and the ceilings are finely painted and gilt. The furniture is ſurpriſingly rich. Another apartment ſtill more magnificent, if poſſible, is uſed on the days of ceremony. Indeed, the whole palace abounds with fine pictures, tables of inlaid marble, and ſuperb ſtoves of all colours, ornamented with ſtatues. But though the tapeſtries are valuable on account of the gold and ſilver they contain, yet age has deprived them of the greateſt part of their beauty. From the roof of the palace, which you may go quite round upon boards laid over the ſmall ridges, is a delightful proſpect. The new apartments, though not in the exact rules of ſymmetry, are a conſiderable ornament to the place, and contain all the offices of the archbiſhop. The ſtables are in three long and arched diviſions; the horſes, which amount to one hundred and fifty, eat out of white marble mangers; and twice a week running water being turned in through both ſides of the ſtalls, carries away any filth that may have gathered there. Over this ſtable is the fencing ſchool, and before it a pond for watering the horſes ninety-three feet in length, in the midſt of which ſtands a very large horſe made out of one piece of marble, with water guſhing out of its mouth.

The winter riding ſchool is very lofty, with ſeats placed between the windows on both ſides, next the walls, for the accommodation of ſpectators of diſtinction, and that the riders may not be incommoded in their exerciſe. The ſummer riding ſchool, which alſo ſerves for baiting wild beaſts, is in the open air, and has three galleries, one ſide of which is entirely cut out of the rock.

The cathedral of *St. Rupert* is built of free-ſtone, and has a ſtately front, adorned with four marble ſtatues, of *St. Peter*, *St. Paul*, *St. Rupert*, and *St. Vergilius*, the two latter being formerly its biſhops; and the inſide of the building is adorned with pilaſters of the *Corinthian* order. It is built in the form of a croſs. Its high altar is of marble, which on grand feſtivals bears a ſun of gold, adorned with precious ſtones to the value of one hundred thouſand crowns, with a large croſs of gold, and four candleſticks of the ſame metal. All the other altars are of beautiful marble of different kinds, and under the cupola are four of them, with an organ over each; but the fifth and fineſt organ, which is over the chief entrance, conſiſts of three thouſand two hundred and ſixty-ſix pipes, the longeſt of which is thirty-three feet. To this organ belong four keys, and forty-two regiſters, of which ſeventeen are of clock-work. The roof of this church is covered with copper, and the gallery between the cathedral and palace is of white marble.

The new univerſity church of the immaculate conception of the Bleſſed Virgin is a noble building, and the inſide ornamented with very fine ſtucco-work. Before the *Theatine* convent ſtands a marble pillar of one ſingle ſtone twenty-four feet high.

A covered bridge leads from the lower part of the city to the archbiſhop's palace of *Mirabella*, whoſe fine chapel conſtitutes the middle part of the principal front; facing it is a mount *Parnaſſus*, with a *Pegaſus* on the top, from which the water falls in caſcades. In the palace is a grand marble ſtaircaſe finely painted, and the great hall is adorned with curious tables, and many beautiful landſcapes. The floors, as in the city-palace, are inlaid with red and white marble, and the hangings are moſtly red embroidered with gold and ſilver. The garden is very beautiful, and the *Salza*, which runs cloſe by it, adds to the agreeableneſs of the proſpect. Within the garden is a large aviary, where, during the ſummer heats, the archbiſhop frequently takes a repaſt. The theatre, decorated with green turf, is very beautiful, and has four large marble groups; theſe are the rape of *Proſerpine*, the rape of *Helen*, *Hercules* wreſtling with *Antæus*, and *Æneas* carrying his father out of *Troy*.

About a quarter of a league from *Saltzburg* is HELLBRUN, another of the archbiſhop's ſeats. The building contains nothing remarkable; but the garden is extremely pleaſant, it being laid out in the manner of a wilderneſs, and abounding with the fineſt water-works, reſervoirs, ponds, and baſons, all ſo clear that you ſee the trouts and other fiſh ſporting in them. Among other beautiful grottos is one with an old decayed brick roof of curious workmanſhip. Over one of the many ſprings in this garden is the ſtatue of a monſter, which may be taken for a wild man, had it not a cock's comb, and the feet of an eagle. Under it is the following inſcription:

“ The original of this monſtrous figure, called “ the
“ Foreſt Devil,” was caught in hunting near *Havenſburg*,
“ *Matthew Lang* being then cardinal and archbiſhop.
“ His ſkin was yellowiſh; he had all the marks of a ſa-
“ vage diſpoſition, yet never looked at any one, but
“ hid himſelf in corners. He had the face of a man
“ with a beard, eagle's feet with lion's claws, the tail
“ of a dog, and on his head grew a large comb like that
“ of a cock. He ſoon died with hunger, as neither allure-
“ ments nor violence could bring him to eat or drink.”

CHAP. XV.

Of the Circle of FRANCONIA.

SECT I.

Of Franconia *in general, and firſt of the Biſhopric of* Bamberg; *its* Situation, Extent, Produce, *and principal* Rivers. *The* State, Privileges, *and Arms of the Biſhop. The Offices of the Government: with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Bamberg, *and the Palace of* Pomersfeldt.

FRANCONIA, called by the *Germans Frankenland*, is bounded on the north by *Thuringia*, *Saxony*, and *Heſſe*; on the eaſt by the palatinate of *Bavaria*, and part of *Bohemia*; on the ſouth by *Swabia*; and on the weſt by the circle of the *Rhine*, part of *Heſſe*, and the *Wetteraw*: extending from eaſt to weſt about a hundred and thirty miles, and from north to ſouth a hundred and thirty-five; but is in both ways much indented.

The ſtates of this circle are divided into four benches: to the ſpiritual bench of princes belong the biſhoprics of *Bamberg*, *Wurtzburg*, and *Eichſtadt*, with the *Teutonic* order; to the ſecular bench of princes, *Brandenburg-Bareith*, *Brandenburg-Anſpach*, *Henneberg-Schleuſingen*, *Henneberg-Rombild*, *Henneberg-Schmalkalden*, *Schwartzenberg*, *Lewenſtein-Wertheim*, and *Hohenlohe-Waldenburg*; to the bench of counts and lords, *Hohenlohe-Neuenſtein*, *Caſtell*, *Wertheim*, *Reineck*, *Erbach*, *Limburg-Geildorf*, *Limburg-Speckfeld*, *Seinſheim*, *Reigelſberg*, *Wieſentheid*, *Wezheim*, and *Hauſen*; and to the bench of imperial cities, *Nurenberg*, *Rothenburg*, *Windſheim*, *Schweinfurt*, and *Weiſenburg*.

The ſummoning princes for this circle are the biſhop of *Bamberg*, and the margraves of *Brandenburg-Bareith* and *Anſpach*, who take their turn in ſummoning every three years.

With reſpect to religion, this circle, which is one of the mixed, preſents one *Roman* catholic and one *proteſtant* aſſeſſor to the chamber-judicatory of the empire. The death of the former is notified by the chamber to the *popiſh*, and that of the latter to the *proteſtant* ſummoning office of the circle.

The firſt country we ſhall deſcribe in this circle is the biſhopric of *Bamberg*, which terminates to the north on the principality of *Coburg* and the *Voightland*; to the eaſt on *Brandenburg-Bareith* and the territory of *Nurenburg*; to the ſouth on the territory of *Nurenburg*, *Brandenburg*, and the principality of *Schwartzenburg*; and to the weſt on the biſhopric of *Wurtzburg*. Its greateſt extent is about ſeventy-one miles in length, and its greateſt breadth above forty-eight.

The ſoil of this biſhopric produces all ſorts of grain, vegetables, and fruit, in abundance; particularly grapes, of which good wine is made. It likewiſe yields ſaffron, and an excellent ſort of liquorice, of which great quantities are exported; and near the city of *Bamberg* are ſuch numbers of laurel, fig, orange, and lemon-trees, that this ſpot has been ſtyled the *Little Italy* of *Germany*. It has alſo good woods, and a great number of cattle.

The *Maine*, which iſſues out of this country, traverſes the north part of it, and receives the *Rotach*, the *Itz*, or *Its*, and the *Rednitz*; the latter of which alſo riſes here, after which the *Maine* receives ſeveral ſmaller ſtreams.

Bamberg contains eighteen boroughs and fifteen market-towns, and the inhabitants are zealous *papiſts*.

The biſhop of *Bamberg* ſtands immediately under the papal ſee, and may act within his own dioceſe as an archbiſhop. King *Henry*, the founder of this biſhopric, appointed the king of *Bohemia* upper cup-bearer, the elector palatine upper ſewer, the elector of *Saxony* upper marſhal, and the elector of *Brandenburg* upper chamberlain of the biſhopric. Theſe electors inveſt four ancient families of the nobility of *Franconia* with theſe offices, which they perform as their deputies.

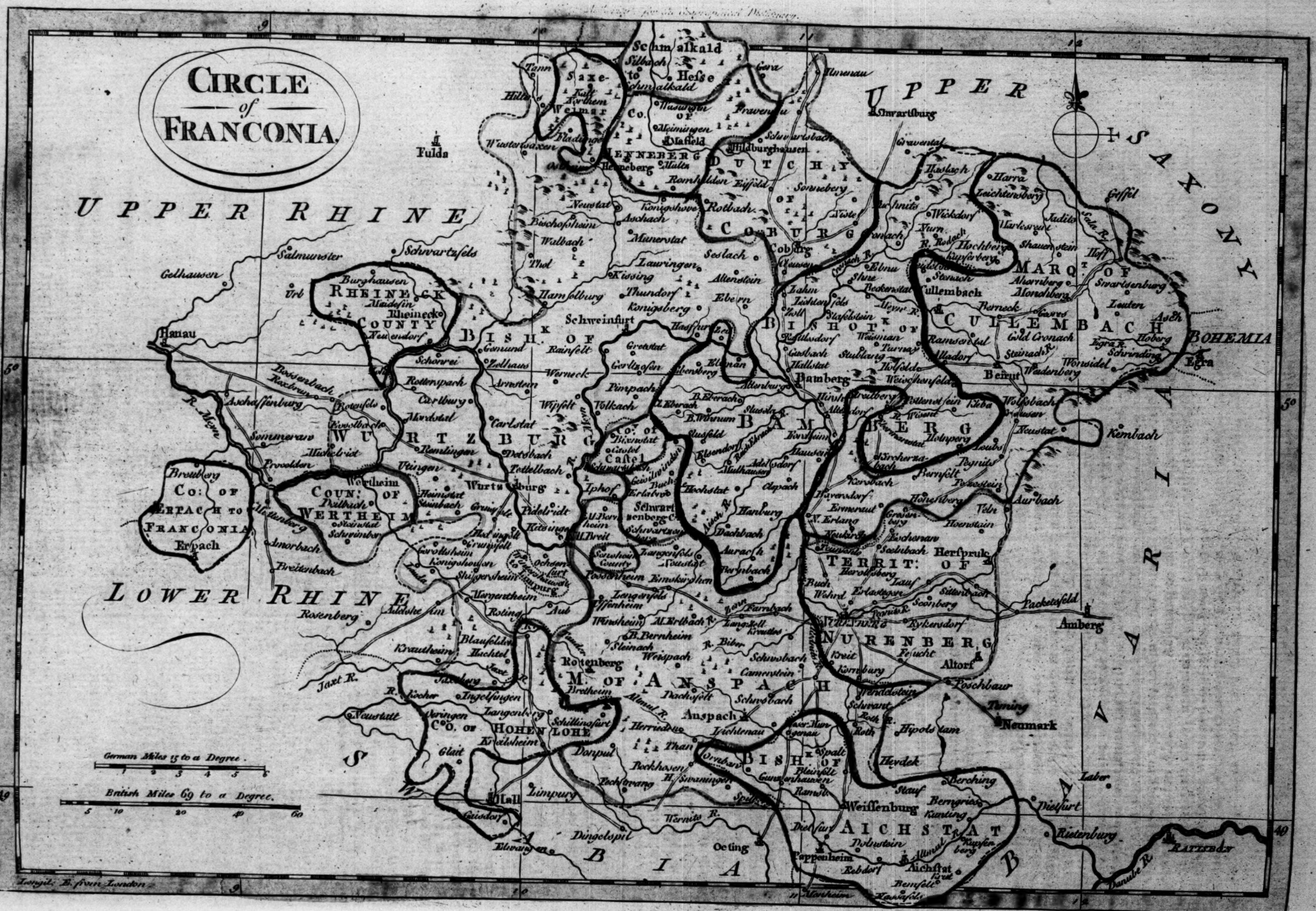
The arms of this biſhopric are a lion ſable, in a field or, over which is a band argent traverſing the whole.

The biſhop has his ſeat and voice at the diet of the empire, and has the fourth place on the ſpiritual bench.

The epiſcopal vicar reſides among the clergy, and determines their diſputes, and all appeals lie to him from the conſiſtory, which decides in matrimonial caſes; but from the vicariate appeals lie to *Rome*. The regency conſiſts of a preſident, a chancellor, and about twenty aulic counſellors. Under the regency are the inferior courts of *St. Stephen*, *St. Gangolph*, and *St. James*; with the provincial court at *Bamberg*, the pupil-court, and police-court, the penal or criminal-court, and the office of under-bailiff.

The aulic chamber and upper receipt-office have the care of the biſhop's revenues. Each of theſe offices has a preſident, and the latter alſo repreſents the aulic military council, who have the management of military affairs.

The principal place in this biſhopric is BAMBERG, anciently called *Babenberg*, which is ſeated upon hills near the river *Rednitz* in a fertile and delightful country, in the 50th degree 15 minutes north latitude, and the 10th degree 15 minutes eaſt longitude. The town itſelf, which is in moſt parts ſurrounded with a wall and ditch, is not large, but has extenſive ſuburbs, and is, in general, well built and populous. In the upper part, which ſtands upon a hill, is the princely reſidence of *Peterſburg*; and alſo the great cathedral church of *St. George*, a vaſt *Gothic* edifice, with a lofty ſteeple and four noble ſpires. In this church is the monument of *Henry* II. the founder of the biſhopric, and his conſort *Cunigunda*. The marble


CIRCLE of FRANCONIA
UPPER RHINE
LOWER RHINE
UPPER SAXONY
BOHEMIA
BAVARIA
Fulda
Hanau
Gelhausen
Salmunster
Schwartzfels
RHEINECK COUNTY
Burghausen
Rheineck
Neuendorf
BISH. OF WURTZBURG
Wurtzburg
Schweinfurt
Aschaffenburg
Sommerau
Michelried
Prozelden
COUN: OF WERTHEIM
Wertheim
CO: OF ERPACH TO FRANCONIA
Erpach
Breitenbach
Rosenberg
Krautheim
Jaxt R.
Kocher R.
CO. OF HOHENLOHE
Oeringen
Kreilsheim
Neustatt
Glait
Hall
Limpurg
Ellwangen
Dingelspiel
Wernitz R.
Oeting
Dunkelspiel
M. OF ANSPACH
Anspach
Rotenberg
Schwobach
Pappenheim
BISH. OF AICHSTAT
Aichstat
Weissenburg
Berching
Dietfurt
Ristenburg
Ratisbon
Danube R.
Laber
Neumark
Amberg
Packetsfeld
TERRIT: OF NURENBERG
Nurenberg
Altorf
Herspruk
Lauf
Erlangen
BAMBERG
Bamberg
Forcheim
Bayreut
Wunsidel
Egra
Kembach
MARQ: OF CULLEMBACH
Cullembach
Hof
Lauten
Gefell
Pegnitz
Aurbach
DUTCHY OF COBURG
Coburg
Sonneberg
Hildburghausen
Rodach
Smalkald
HENNEBERG
Meiningen
Masfeld
Hesse
Saxe Weimar
Tann
Hilders
Bischofsheim
Neustat
Hammelburg
Kitzingen
Iphof
Castel
Schwarzenberg
Swenheim County
R. Mayn
Upper Saxony
Schwartzburg
Ilmenau
Kronach
German Miles 15 to a Degree.
1 2 3 4 5 6
British Miles 69 to a Degree.
5 10 20 40 60
Longit: E. from London
9
10
11
12
49
50

W

ble
ban
ſent
life
Cur
the
ſeve
gun
long
and
wri
bou
bull
gar
ably
Am
Step
the
chu
ſupe
bell
the
of t
able
the
tion
brid
of *G*
of th
univ
Mar
tal.
of th
Dom
A
or p
and
cent
tico,
Opp
ſtabl
On
Cæſa
with
the b
one
Juſti
few
is as
paint
ber,
ſculp
Fr
down
ſtucco
In th
and
elega
The
ſide
orang
fragr
In
actly
adorn
ceilin
and i
lightf
Mo
peſtry
One
ſignal
the b
piece.
the fi
of an
is the
room
tity o
den p
cups

ble image of the empreſs lies on the right ſide of her huſband, and the tomb is adorned with *baſſo relievos* repreſenting the moſt remarkable paſſages of *Henry* the Second's life, among which the circumſtance alledged in the bull for *Cunigunda*'s canonization is not omitted, namely, that the emperor, on his death bed, ſolemnly declared before ſeveral princes and other witneſſes, that he left *Cunigunda* a virgin, as he received her. In the treaſury belonging to this cathedral are a great number of jewels and relics; but what is moſt curious are the four Goſpels written on parchment in beautiful letters of gold, finely bound, and ſet with precious ſtones. There is here the bull of pope *Boniface* VIII. in which the crudulous vulgar are aſſured, that the holy nail kept here is unqueſtionably one of thoſe that faſtened our Saviour to the croſs. Among the other public buildings are the cathedral of *St. Stephen* and *St. James*, with a *Benedictine* convent on the *Monckſberg*, which is a magnificent edifice, and the church belonging to it has an admirable frontiſpiece, a ſuperb arched roof, and three fine organs: it is alſo embelliſhed with ſculpture and paintings; among the latter, the altar-piece, which is adorned with the repreſentation of the aſſumption of the *Virgin Mary*, is moſt remarkable. Here is alſo the nunnery of *St. Theodore*. In the middle part of the town, which has a communication with the upper part by means of a lofty ſtone-bridge, are many fine houſes; as alſo the ancient palace of *Geyerſwerth*, which has a noble orangery; a fine church of the *Jeſuits*, who, until lately, had the inſpection of the univerſity; the pariſh-church of *St. Martin*, that of *St. Mary*, three monaſteries, two nunneries, and an hoſpital. A long and broad bridge leads from the middle part of the town to the ſuburbs of *Treurſtadt*, in which is the *Dominican* nunnery of the holy ſepulchre.

About three hours journey from *Bamberg* is the caſtle or palace of *Pomersfeldt*, which belongs to the biſhop, and ſtands in a delightful country. This is a magnificent ſtructure; but, inſtead of a grand entrance, or portico, it has three ſmall doors, and two in the wings. Oppoſite the front of the palace are the menagery and ſtables, which are built in an oval form, with a colonade. On one ſide of the middle door ſtands the ſtatue of *Julius Cæſar*, and on the other that of *Alexander* the *Great*, with the *Gordian* knot at his feet. At the entrance of the biſhop's apartments, which are in the front, are on one ſide the ſtatues of *Faith* and *Charity*, and on the other *Juſtice* and *Fortitude*. The grand double ſtair-caſe has few equals; it is indeed but one ſtory high; but the roof is as high as the palace itſelf, and the ceiling is finely painted by *Bies*, one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber, and *Marchini*, an *Italian*. The ſtairs, with the ſculpture on each ſide, are of free-ſtone.

From the court at the foot of the ſtaircaſe you deſcend down ſome ſteps into a beautiful grotto, covered with *ſtucco-work*, ſo finely poliſhed that it reſembles marble. In this grotto are eight ſtatues, repreſenting the ſeaſons and the four elements; and between theſe are ſeveral elegant figures of ſhell-work, repreſenting ſea-animals. The luſtres are of glaſs of various colours; and on each ſide of the grotto is a ſmall colonade, where in ſummer orange-trees, &c. are ſet, which, by their verdure and fragrance, add to the agreeableneſs of this cool retreat.

In the ſtory where the grand ſtaircaſe ends, and exactly over the grotto, is a hall well worth ſeeing. It is adorned with capital pictures and family portraits, the ceiling is curiouſly painted and adorned with gilt cornices, and it yields a charming view of the gardens, and a delightful proſpect of the adjacent country.

Moſt of the other apartments are ſmall; but the tapeſtry hangings and other furniture are very ſplendid. One room exhibits ten battles in which prince *Eugene* ſignalized himſelf by his conduct and courage; and in the biſhop's drawing-room is a copy of *Corregio*'s night-piece, in which is repreſented the birth of *Chriſt*. Over the fire-place in the bed-chamber is a very fine picture of an old man praying to a crucifix, and in the ſame room is the birth of *Chriſt* in *Moſaic* work. Adjoining to this room is a looking-glaſs cloſet, in which is a great quantity of valuable *China* ware, and ſome of the fineſt *Dreſden* porcelain. On the tables are placed cryſtal vaſes, cups made of precious ſtones, and other curioſities; among which is an exquiſite piece of workmanſhip in amber, repreſenting our *Saviour* in his agony in the garden, ſupported by an angel. The dining-parlour is hung with gilt leather, on which is repreſented *David*'s triumphant entry, after he had killed *Goliah*. In this piece, which is very old, the figures are as big as the life, and well executed. The chapel is not anſwerable to the magnificence that appears in every other part of this palace. Before the altar are depoſited the bowels of the late elector of *Mentz*, whoſe heart lies buried at *Bamberg*, and his body at the city of *Mentz*. On the top of the palace ſtands an image of *Atlas*, with an armillary ſphere on his ſhoulders.

The garden is on a ſlope or gentle declivity, and on each ſide is a ſmall wood of linden-trees planted in viſtas.

SECT. II.

Of the Biſhopric of WURTZBURG.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce; *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants*; *the* Titles, Arms, *and* Officers *under the Biſhop, with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Wurtzburg.

THE biſhopric of *Wurtzburg* is bounded on the eaſt by the biſhopric of *Bamberg*, the principalities of *Schwartzenburg*, *Brandenburg*, *Ocalzback*, and the ſigniory of *Rothenburg*; on the ſouth by the country of *Hohenloe*; on the weſt by the archbiſhopric of *Mentz*, and the abbey of *Fuld*; and on the north by the county of *Henneburg*, and the principality of *Coburg*; extending about ſixty-five miles in length, and fifty in breadth.

The ſoil is very fruitful, and produces more corn and wine than the inhabitants conſume. The principal river in this country is the *Maine*.

The eſtabliſhed religion is that of *popery*, but there are alſo *Lutheran* and *Calviniſt* churches within the territory of *Wurtzburg*; but theſe frequently make the moſt grievous complaints of oppreſſion and injuſtice to the diets of the empire, from which they ſeek redreſs.

The title of the biſhop is, Of the holy *Roman* empire prince, biſhop of *Wurtzburg*, and duke of *Eaſt Frankenland*.

His arms on account of the biſhopric are, an enſign gules and argent, obliquely waving, quartered and ſupported on a lance or, in a field verte; and on account of the duchy of *Frankenland*, a croſs ſtriped quarterly gules and argent, with three points terminating gules. Behind the ſhield armorial project a croſier and a ſword.

The biſhops of *Wurtzburg* cauſe a naked ſword to be carried before them, and in 1752 pope *Benedict* XIV. granted them the privilege of bearing the archiepiſcopal pall and croſs; but in other reſpects they are ſuffragans to the archbiſhop of *Mentz*. At the diet of the empire this biſhop is poſſeſſed of the fifth place on the ſpiritual bench in the council of princes; but in that of *Franconia* he has the firſt voice.

The epiſcopal high colleges are the following: the ſpiritual regency, which has the management of ſuch affairs as relate to the epiſcopal juriſdiction; the vicariate, which determines all diſputes relating to religion; and the conſiſtory, which has the management of matrimonial affairs. From theſe two laſt an appeal lies to the metropolitan.

The temporal colleges are the privy council: the *regency* and *Aulic* council, which judge in all criminal and civil affairs: the *Aulic* tribunal, to which an appeal lies from the provincial: the provincial tribunal, which judges matters of inheritance, guardianſhip, and the like: the upper council, to which belong matters of police, and the town council.

The epiſcopal revenues are eſtimated at four or five hundred thouſand guldens. The prince and biſhop maintains five regiments of foot and horſe, and all military affairs are ſubject to the *Aulic* council of war.

In this principality are thirty-three boroughs, and about ten market-towns, the principal of which is the following.

WURTZBURG, in *Latin Wirceburgum*, was anciently called *Herbipolis*, and is ſeated on the river *Maine*, in

49° 39′ N. latitude, and in 9° 48′ E. longitude. It is the capital of the biſhopric, and is well fortified and defended by a caſtle that ſtands on a high and rocky mountain, and in which is an epiſcopal palace, and a well provided magazine. The above citadel is called *Marienberg*. The firſt gate is defended by two baſtions paved with hewn ſtone, and a deep broad moat. Over it are the arms of *Philip* of *Schonborn*, elector of *Mentz* and biſhop of *Wurtzburg*, who built it in 1652. It is adorned with eight ſtatues of ſtone, three without, in *Roman* armour, and five within, one in the middle repreſenting *Hercules* leaning on his club. The fortifications are all lined with hewn ſtone; but are irregular on account of the ſituation. The apartments in this caſtle are very commodious, and well furniſhed, and the tapeſtry, in particular, is very magnificent. The chapel is built in a fine taſte, and has a handſome dome, with four beautiful altars covered with ſtucco; two in imitation of porphyry, and two that reſemble jaſper. In the cellar belonging to this caſtle is an avenue, bordered on each ſide with fifty lofty tuns, holding each about fifty hogſheads of wine, *French* meaſure. This avenue is ſo extenſive, that you can hardly ſee the end of it, though it is well lighted; for each tun has a great iron candleſtick that holds a flambeau of yellow wax. Theſe enormous tuns are neatly adorned with grapes, glaſſes, and goblets in *baſſo relievo*.

The town is divided into four quarters and four ſuburbs, which lie on both ſides the *Maine*, over which is a ſtone bridge of eight arches, at the entrance upon which is a triumphal arch of hewn ſtone, adorned with two ſtatues of *Pallas* in niches on the outſide, and two of *Mars* in niches within. The niches have a very gay aſpect: its public ſquares and ſtreets are very neat and agreeable; the houſes very commodious; the ſituation and air pleaſant and wholeſome. Here every thing is to be procured in plenty that human life requires.

Among the other public buildings, the moſt remarkable are the palace, the churches and convents; the former, in which the biſhop reſides, is a very noble building, the firſt ſtone of which was laid by biſhop *John Philip Francis*, count of *Schonborn*, in 1720.

The cathedral, dedicated to *St. Kilian*, is an ancient *Gothic* ſtructure, with no other ornament on the outſide but four lofty ſpires, two to each front. The roof is ſupported by twenty pillars, which form two porticos, the ceilings of which are ornamented with *ſtucco* divided into compartments. At each pillar is a ſculptured altar adorned with pictures, gilt columns, and ſtatues; each altar dedicated to ſome ſaint. The pulpit is of white marble, embelliſhed with the hiſtory of our *Lord*'s ſufferings in *baſſo relievo* gilt, and the pedeſtal which ſupports it is adorned with eight ſtatues of the four evangeliſts, and the four doctors of the church, incloſed within an iron baluſtrade very neatly wrought. At the two corners of the choir are two magnificent altars, with pillars of black marble, and much gilding: one is dedicated to *St. Joſeph*, ſpouſe to the virgin *Mary*, and to *St. John Nepomuc*; the other to *St. Philip* and *St. Cunibert*. The ſtatues of theſe ſaints, with thoſe of two angels, are all richly gilt. The pictures on one of theſe altars repreſents an *Ecce Homo*, and the other old *Simeon* holding the infant *Jeſus* in his arms. The principal altar in the middle is a magnificent dome, richly adorned with ſculpture and gilding, and ſupported by four large columns of black marble with white veins, the baſes, capitals, cornice, and feſtoons richly gilt. Between theſe columns are five grand buſts gilt; one of the virgin *Mary*, another of *St. Andrew*, and the three others *St. Kilian*, *St. Colonat*, and *St. Totman*, who are here called the apoſtles of *Franconia*. Among the treaſures in the ſacriſty are ſhewn, a large croſs of gold, enriched with a multitude of diamonds; another croſs of maſſy gold adorned with large ſapphires, rubies, and emeralds; a large chalice of ſolid gold, ſet with diamonds; five buſts of ſolid ſilver, repreſenting the virgin *Mary*, *St. Andrew*, and the three apoſtles of *Franconia*; and it is pretended that the heads of the three laſt are incloſed within their buſts.

To this cathedral belongs a chapter, conſiſting of fifty-four canons, twenty four of whom are called *capitulars*, and the other thirty *domiciliars*; but the income is equal, each having three thouſand crowns a year; but no perſon is admitted who cannot give proof of his nobility for four generations, both on his father's and mother's ſide.

The collegiate church dedicated to *St. John* the *Baptiſt* is pretty, but ſmall. It is built of hewn-ſtone, and has a handſome front, with a high and well enlightened dome, under which are the ſtatues of our *Saviour*, the *Virgin Mary*, and the four Evangeliſts. Every part of this church is covered with carved work and gilding, as the pulpit, the organs, thirteen altars, including the principal one, of which the large fluted columns and palliſadoes are gilt from top to bottom, as well as the ſtatues of the twelve apoſtles as big as the life, which are placed between theſe columns. The painting of the altar-piece repreſents the aſſumption of the *Virgin*; even the benches of the canons are gilt; and this church has as many canons as *St. Kilian*'s cathedral.

Here are alſo the pariſh church and foundation of *St. Burchard*, inſtituted for noblemen; the pariſh church of *St. Peter* and *St. Gertrude*; the foundation of *St. Anne*; an abbey of *Benedictine* monks of the order of *St. Stephen*, and another of the order of *St. James*; a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed; a houſe and church of the *Teutonic* order; with a houſe and church of the order of *St. John*; a ſeminary dedicated to *St. Kilian*; and ſeveral other religious ſtructures: the great hoſpital of *St. Julian*, which vaſt edifice of hewn-ſtone is ſaid to be built with greater magnificence than even the palace itſelf, and the gardens adorned with fountains and ſtatues. There are alſo the *Aulic*, the *Theodorian*, and the *Burgher* hoſpitals.

SECT. III.

Of the Principality of CULEMBACH, *or* BRANDENBURG-BAREITH.

Its Situation, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the* Religion *and* Manufactures *of the Inhabitants*; *the* Titles *and* Arms *of the* Margrave, *with the Orders of* Knighthood; *the Offices of the Government, and the* Revenues *and* Forces *of that Prince.*

THE principality of *Culembach* projects eaſtward from the circle of *Franconia*, to which it is in a manner only joined on the weſt. It is bounded on the north by *Upper Saxony*, on the eaſt by *Bohemia*, and on the ſouth by *Bavaria*, and a very ſmall part of the territory of *Nurenburg*; and on the weſt by *Bamberg*.

Part of this country is very mountainous, and the reſt, which is ſandy, with good cultivation produces various ſorts of herbs and fruits; and in general this country affords every thing neceſſary for the ſupport of man, wine alone excepted.

With reſpect to its minerals, the principal of theſe are *copper*, *lead*, and *iron*; for its ancient gold and ſilver mines are gone to decay. It has plenty of marble of all colours, together with cryſtals.

The principal of its mountains is the *Fichtelberg*, which extends nineteen miles from eaſt to weſt, and about the ſame diſtance from north to ſouth. It receives its name from the great number of pines with which it is covered, *fichte* ſignifying a pine, and *berg* a mountain: it alſo produces *fir* and *beech*, and in ſome places *oak*, *elm*, and *lime* trees. From theſe woods the peaſants that live about the mountain derive moſt of their ſubſiſtence by making charcoal, and in winter bringing the timber down in ſledges to ſell. It is one of the higheſt mountains in all *Germany*, and contains many lofty rocks and deſarts, and a number of bogs and moraſſes.

The rivers of this country are the *White* and *Red Maine*, both of which riſe here, and having united their ſtreams, obtain the ſingle name of *Maine*, which under that denomination enters the biſhopric of *Bamberg*.

The other rivers are the *Nabe*, the *Eger*, the *Roſlaw*, the *Thuringian Saale* or *Sala*, and the *Pegnitz*, which all riſe in this country.

This principality contains ſix head towns, as they are called, with ten others, and twenty-ſix market towns.

The *Lutheran* church, which is the eſtabliſhed religion of this country, is under the inſpection of a general ſuperintendent, who reſides at *Bareith*; beſides whom there are nine other ſuperintendents, together with the inſpector of *Rednitz*. There are alſo *Calviniſts* and *Roman* catholics, who are in ſome places permitted the exerciſe of divine worſhip.

With reſpect to the manufactures of this country, the principal of theſe are *woollen cloths*, *ſtockings*, and *hats*; a brown and white porcelain, into which ſilver and gold are very ingeniouſly and durably annealed; and the marble of this country is poliſhed and worked into a variety of forms. Of theſe articles large quantities are exported.

The princes of this country and that of *Anſpach* are of the family of *Brandenburg*, and hence the name of *Brandenburg* has been prefixed to *Bareith* and *Anſpach*. The electors of *Brandenburg*, ſeveral centuries ago, gave theſe countries to two of their younger ſons; a failure of iſſue has occaſioned them more than once to revert to the electoral line. This was the caſe for the laſt time in the year 1603, when *Chriſtian*, the ſecond ſon of the elector *John George*, obtained the principality of *Bareith*, and *Joachim Erneſt*, his third ſon, that of *Anſpach*; the lines founded by both of whom are ſtill in being. *Erdman Auguſtus*, ſon to the margrave *Chriſtian*, propagated the *Bareith* reigning line, which at preſent ſubſiſts in the margrave *Frederic Chriſtian*. On the other hand, *Frederic* and *Albrecht*, the ſons of the above margrave *Joachim Erneſt*, obtained ſucceſſively the regency of *Anſpach*; and in like manner three grandſons of the latter, of whom only the youngeſt had ſucceſſion.

The margraves of both lines bear the following titles: *Margraves* of *Brandenburg* in *Pruſſia*, of *Sileſia*, *Magdeburg*, *Cleves*, *Juliers*, *Berg*, *Stettin*, and *Pomerania*; of *Caſſuben* and *Wenden*, of *Mecklenburg* and *Croſſen*, dukes; burgraves of *Nurenberg*; princes of *Halberſtadt*, *Minden*, *Camin*, *Wenden*, *Schwerin*, *Ratzeburg*, and *Mors*; counts of *Hohenzollen*, the *Mark*, *Ravenſberg*, and *Schwerin*; and lords of *Ravenſtein*, and the countries of *Roſtock*, *Stargard*, &c.

Their arms, on account of the margravate of *Brandenburg*, are an eagle gules, together with trefoil-ſtalks of the ſame in the wings, all placed in a field argent. For *Magdeberg*, a ſhield quartered gules and argent. For *Cleves*, eight lilies or, ranged in form of a *St. Andrew's* croſs, and bordered in the middle by a ſhield argent in a field gules. For *Juliers* they bear a lion ſable in a field or. For *Berg*, a lion crowned gules and azure, in a field argent. For *Stettin*, a griffin gules, crowned or, and weaponed, in a field azure. For *Pomerania*, a griffin gules, weaponed or, in a field argent. For *Caſſuben*, a griffin ſable turned to the ſiniſter ſide, weaponed or, in a field of the ſame. For *Wenden*, a griffin tranſverſely ſtriped, gules and verte, in a field argent. For *Mecklenburg*, a buffalo's head ſable, having horns argent, and crowned gules, with a ring argent running through his noſe. For *Croſſen*, an eagle ſable, with wings, tail, and weapons expanded in a field or, on whoſe breaſt is a creſcent argent, and over it a ſmall croſs of the ſame. For *Jagerndorf*, an eagle ſable, with a ſilver hunting-horn on his breaſt, in a field argent. For the burgravate of *Nurenberg*, a lion ſable, prepared for combat, with a red tongue extended, weaponed and crowned in a field or, placed on another ſhield, which is interſected five times to the dexter point, gules and argent. For *Halberſtadt*, a ſhield divided, argent and gules. For *Minden*, two keys argent, placed in form of a *St. Andrew's* croſs, in a field gules. For *Camin*, an anchor-croſs argent, in a field gules. For *Wenden* in *Mecklenburg*, a griffin or, in a field azure. For *Schwerin*, a divided ſhield, in the upper part of which is a griffin or, in a field azure; but the under part green, with a ſilver border. For *Ratzeburg*, a croſs waving and argent, in a field gules. For *Mors*, a feſs ſable, in a field or. For *Hohenzollern*, a ſhield quartered ſable and argent. For the *Mark*, a feſs chequered, gules and argent, in a field or. For *Ravenſberg*, three chevrons gules, in a field argent. For *Schwerin*, an arm iſſuing out of a cloud bearing a ring. For *Roſtock*, a buffalo's head placed obliquely to the dexter ſide, and crowned gules, with an exerted red tongue, and ſilver horns, in a field or: and for *Stargard*, a ſhield divided gules and or.

The margrave of *Bareith* has an order of knighthood termed the order of *Sincerity*, but commonly called the order of the *Red Eagle*; the ſymbol of which is a ſquare white enamelled croſs of gold worn pendant at a ſcarlet watered ribbon, reaching from the neck to the breaſt. In the ſtar which the knights of this order bear on their breaſt is ſeen the *Brandenburg* red eagle, and round it the words SINCERE ET CONSTANTER. The maſter of this order is always the reigning margrave.

The reigning prince has, on account of the principality of *Bareith*, a ſeat and voice in the council of the princes of the empire, and is alſo co-ſummoning prince of the circle of *Franconia*.

The princely colleges here are the privy-council, in which the margrave himſelf preſides; and under which are the privy-expedition and the privy-chancery; the regency-college, and regency-chancery; the aulic tribunal; the tribunal for noble fiefs; the chamber-college; the feudal court, the conſiſtory, and the matrimonial tribunal.

The prince's revenues, according to *Keyſler*, in the year 1730, ſcarcely amounted to five hundred and fifty thouſand guldens; but he obſerves, that they might be improved to a much greater ſum.

This margravate always keeps up a guard of horſe, a ſmall body of huſſars, and two regiments of foot; beſides which a militia is maintained.

The principal places in this country are the following:

BAREITH, the reſidence of the margrave, and the capital of the principality, is the ſeat of the above offices, and of the mint. It is ſurrounded with three ſtreams, the *Red Maine*, the *Miſtelbach*, and the *Sendelbach*; and is ſeated in the fiftieth degree of latitude. The prince's palace was burnt down in the year 1753; but has been rebuilt in a grand and beautiful taſte. The places of worſhip in this town are a *Lutheran* church, that of the *Spital*, a *Calviniſt* church, and a *popiſh* chapel. Here is a ſeminary founded by the margrave *Chriſtian Erneſt* in the year 1664, and alſo another ſeminary and an orphan-houſe.

ST. GEORGE on the Lake, a town ſituated by the ſide of a lake, at the diſtance of two miles from *Bareith*. It was founded in the beginning of the preſent century by the margrave *George William*, and endowed with ſeveral important privileges. *St. Sophia's* church, which was dedicated in 1715, is called *The chapel of the order of knights*, that margrave allotting it for the meeting-place of the order of *Sincerity*, which he had inſtituted. The palace of the margrave is a noble edifice, and has a very fine pleaſure-garden belonging to it. In this town is alſo an orphan-houſe, and a manufacture of white and brown *porcelain*; in the latter of which gold and ſilver are very durably annealed. *Keyſler* obſerves, that a ſet, conſiſting of half a dozen cups and ſaucers, a ſmall tea-pot, a ſlop-baſon, a ſugar-diſh, and tea-caniſter, is ſold for twenty dollars. This country abounds with marble of all colours, the art of poliſhing which is carried on here by an engine moved by horſes, or criminals taken out of the houſe of correction; and ſo well contrived, as to poliſh nineteen or twenty marble veſſels of different ſhapes at the ſame time. They alſo here make very beautiful ſnuff-boxes of yellow and white plaſter.

CULEMBACH, the ſecond of the ſix head towns, as they are called, and formerly the reſidence of the margraves, is ſeated in a fertile and beautiful valley on the banks of the *White Maine*; and is alſo the ſeat of the prefecturate captainſhip of *Culmbach*, of a ſuperintendent, revenue and cloiſter-office. This town has frequently ſuffered greatly by fire.

ERLANG is ſeated near the *Rednitz*, which at this place receives into it the *Schwabach*, and conſiſts of two towns, the *Old* and the *New*; the latter of which is alſo called *Chriſtian Erlang*. *Old Erlang* is very ancient, and about four hundred paces in length, but not near ſo wide; it has a peculiar magiſtaacy of its own, and a *Lutheran* church. *New* or *Chriſtian Erlang* began to be erected in the year 1686, by the margrave *Chriſtian Erneſt*, from whom it received its name: it lies cloſe to *Old Erlang*, and is diſtinguiſhed from it only by the ſtraitneſs of its ſtreets. This is one of the fineſt towns in all *Germany*. The houſes in the principal ſtreets are all of them two ſtories high, except thoſe at the corners, which are three ſtories. It has a ſquare eight hundred paces each way, and a market-place a hundred and ten paces in length and breadth, the eaſt ſide of which is taken up with the palace of the margrave, which is built of free-ſtone, and is three ſtories high. Behind it is a large and beautiful garden, planted with rows of cheſtnut and lime-trees, ever-green hedges, fountains, and ſtatues. Here is a *Lutheran* church, which is a very handſome building, together with one for the *French Calviniſts*, and another for the *German Calviniſts*. Here is an univerſity, which has a church of its own. The *French* refugees have ſet up ſome conſiderable manufactures in this town, among which thoſe of ſtockings and hats are the moſt profitable.

Round the town are vaſt numbers of *firs*, and inſtead of vineyards and corn-fields are plantations of *hops* and *tobacco*.

SECT. IV.

Of BRANDENBURG-ANSPACH.

Its Situation, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the* Trade *and* Religion *of the Inhabitants: the Offices of the* Government: *the* Revenues *and* Forces *of the Prince*; *with the principal* Towns.

THE principality of *Anſpach*, *Anſbach*, or *Onolzbach*, is bounded on the north by the county of *Schwartzenburg* and the biſhopric of *Bamberg*; on the eaſt by the territories of *Nurenberg*, and a part of *Bavaria*; on the ſouth by the biſhopric of *Aichſtadt*, and a part of the circle of *Swabia*; and on the weſt by the counties of *Hohenlohe* and *Limburg*, the territory of the imperial city of *Swabian Hall*, the domain of the *Teutonic* order, and the biſhopric of *Wurtzburg*.

This country has ſome ſandy and mountainous tracts; but is in general more fertile than *Bareith*, it abounding in *corn*, *fruit*, and *tobacco*; and all along the *Maine* are vineyards that produce good wine. The richneſs of the paſtures renders the breed of cattle excellent. There are likewiſe plenty of game and fiſh. In the earth are quarries of marble, and iron mines.

The principal river in this country is at firſt called the *Retzat*, and riſes partly in this country, where it is termed the *Under*, or *Franconian Retzat*, and partly in *Swabia*, where it is termed the *Upper* or *Swabian*. Both theſe rivers here unite their ſtreams, and then obtain the name of *Rednitz*, which afterward receives the *Pegnitz*; ſome then give it the name of *Pegnitz*, while others ſtill call it the *Rednitz*. The *Altmuhl* riſes in *Brandenberg-Bareith*, and paſſes into this country. The other rivers are the *Jagſt*, or *Jaxt*, the *Wernitz*, or *Warnitz*, the *Sulz*, and the *Tauber*.

The inhabitants ſubſiſt by the breeding of cattle, by tillage, and by the culture of their vineyards and plantations of tobacco. In the towns various branches of mechanic arts and manufactures are carried on, as the weaving of *tapeſtry*, *cloth*, *ſtuffs*, *gold* and *ſilver lace*, and *ſtockings*; the making of *porcelain*, *looking-glaſſes*, *leather*, *wire*, *needles*, &c.

The inhabitants are of the *Lutheran* religion, and their clergy are divided into nine decanates; but at the city of *Schwabach* is a colony of *French Calviniſts*, who have a church.

Of the family, title, and arms of the reigning margrave of *Anſpach* we have given an account in treating of *Bareith*; and we have only to add, that he, as well as the margrave of *Bareith*, has, on account of this principality, a ſeat and voice in the council of the princes of the empire, and is alſo co-ſummoning prince of the circle of *Franconia*.

The princely colleges or offices of ſtate are the privy-council, the aulic and regency-college, as alſo that of the council of juſtice, the court of appeals, the chamber and provincial council-college, the war council-college, the fief-court, and the conſiſtory and matrimonial courts.

The yearly revenues of the prince are eſtimated at near a million of guldens, and his military force conſiſts of a life-guard of horſe, and one regiment of foot of ſeven companies.

This principality contains ſixteen boroughs and ſeventeen market-towns, the principal places in which are,

ANSPACH, or *Onolzbach*, in *Latin Onoldum* and *Onoldinum*, the princely reſidence and capital city, is ſituated on the *Under Retzat*, and is the ſeat of the above-mentioned colleges, of the *Aulic* revenue-office, and of a mint. The palace of the prince was chiefly built by the margrave *George Frederic*, in 1587 and 1588; but ſuffering conſiderably by fire in 1710, was partly rebuilt in a much more beautiful manner than before, and alſo enlarged by the addition of ſome new and grand edifices. The public library was founded by the margrave *Charles William Frederic* in 1738. The princely chancery and regency-chamber are fixed in the old buildings belonging to the foundation of *St. Gumbrecht*, which have been repaired. This foundation was erected by one *Gumbrecht* in the eighth century, as a *Benedictine* monaſtery; but in the middle of the eleventh century was converted into a foundation of canons, and in 1563 ſecularized. In *St. John*'s church is to be ſeen the new burying-vault of the princes; this, with the new building of the *Gymnaſium Illuſtre Carolinum*, was opened in 1737; the *Jews* ſchool, and other public buildings, are to be ſeen in what is properly called the city. Without it are the *porcelain* manufacture, with the prince's garden and pleaſure-houſe. Behind *Jager-ſtreet*, which is well laid out, lies a large and beautiful garden belonging to the court, in which is a fine green-houſe and orangery. In one of the ſuburbs is the church-yard of the *Holy Croſs*, and in another the ſpital, the orphan-houſe, and the widow's-houſe.

SCHWABACH is ſituated on a fruitful ſpot by a river of that name, and, though not large, is very populous. It has a *Lutheran* pariſh church, an hoſpital with a church in it, and a *Latin* ſchool. The *French Calviniſts* have alſo a church here, and the *Jews* a ſchool. In the market-place is a fine fountain adorned with caſcades and jets of water. The mint is commodiouſly laid out. The new ſuburb before the *Zollner-gate* is built with great regularity. There was formerly a letter-foundry here, in which were caſt the *Schwabach* letters, which in the *German* tongue anſwers to our *Italic*; theſe were invented at and took their name from this place. Here are artificers in gold and ſilver lace, workers in *Leon* or *Spaniſh* ſteel, iron wire-drawers, braſs-turners, model-cutters, needle-makers (who make above thirty different ſorts of needles, which are much admired, and exported to a great diſtance) ſtocking-weavers, tapeſtry-weavers, and cloth manufactures.

The HOSMARK FURTH is a large commercial and populous town, ſituated on the river *Rednitz*. It is built irregularly, except the new ſtreets; but contains many grand and fine houſes. In this town reſide an uncommon number of mechanics and artiſts; thoſe who cannot be received into the fraternities at *Nurenberg* ſettling here, where every one is ſure of being well received. The *Jews*, who are very numerous, conſtitute one third of the inhabitants, and have a great ſchool in the printing-houſe. The inhabitants are partly ſubjects of *Brandenburg Anſpach*, partly of *Nurenberg*, and partly of the chapter of *Bamberg*.

SECT. V.

Of the Imperial City of Nurenberg, *its Government and Territories.*

NURENBERG, or NUREMBERG, a large and beatiful city, ſituated on the river *Pegnitz*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 49° 27′ N. latitude, and 11° 7′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, is the capital of the republic of the ſame name, and beſides four other towns, namely, *Altdorf*, *Herſbruc*, *Lauff*, and *Graffenberg* in the

Upper Palatinate has five hundred villages under its juriſdiction. This city contains one hundred and twenty-eight large ſtreets, forty lanes, and is adorned with twelve large and one hundred and thirty-three ſmall fountains. It has alſo ſixteen churches, forty-four religious houſes, twelve bridges (ſix of which are of ſtone) ten market-places, three hundred and ſixty-five towers, and about twenty-one thouſand houſes, ſaid to be inhabited by ſeventy-five thouſand families; and the *Pegnitz*, which runs through the city, puts in motion about one hundred and ſixty mills of different ſorts within the territory of *Nurenberg*.

The houſes are generally very lofty, built of hewn ſtone, and adorned with pictures on the outſide. The ſtreets are broad, clean, and well paved, but not ſtraight. The caſtle is ſeated on a high rock; but all the reſt of the city lies upon a level; and in one of the halls of this caſtle are to be ſeen four *Corinthian* columns forty-five feet high, which it is pretended were brought from *Rome* by the devil, upon a challenge made him by a monk.

The ornaments uſed at the anointing of the emperors are preſerved in the church of the hoſpital, among which is the diadem of *Charlemagne*, termed the *inſula*, which is of pure gold, weighing fourteen pounds, and is covered with precious ſtones. It is not cloſed on the top, as the imperial crowns are generally repreſented. The ſceptre and globe are of gold, and the ſword is ſaid to have been brought from heaven. The robe of *Charlemagne* is of a violet colour, adorned with pearls, and the imperial cloak is edged with them, ſcattered over with eagles of gold, and a great number of precious ſtones. Here are alſo the cope, the ſtole, and the breeches adorned with jewels, the ſtockings and the buſkins covered with plates of gold.

Among ſeveral other relics, they keep in the church of the hoſpital the iron head of *St. Longinus*'s lance; and as they are ſenſible that it is ſhewn in above ten other places, they maintain that all thoſe are counterfeits, and that their's was found by *St. Andrew*, and brought from *Antioch* to this city: indeed, they have the bulls of five popes to vouch for its authenticity.

The arſenal here is one of the moſt famous in *Germany*. In the two great halls, each of which is two hundred and fifty paces long, are three hundred pieces of cannon, among which are many of a very large bore, the biggeſt of them carrying a ball of three hundred pounds weight; but moſt of theſe arms ſerve only for ſhew, they being of greater antiquity than uſe.

The public library is in a cloiſter that formerly belonged to the *Dominicans*, and is ſaid to contain twenty thouſand volumes. The moſt ancient manuſcript is nine hundred years old; this is a copy of the Goſpels, with the prayers and hymns uſed in the *Greek* church.

The town-houſe is a very large edifice of hewn ſtone: the front is very fine, and has a noble portal in the middle, adorned with ſeveral ſtatues; and the architecture of the whole is regular, and in a good taſte. There are two other very grand gates at equal diſtances, that are no leſs ſplendidly ornamented; but this building is too much crowded; it has no court before it, and that behind is ſo narrow, that it ſcarcely deſerves to be called one. There is an aſcent up a very indifferent ſtair-caſe to a long gallery, upon the ceiling of which is repreſented in relievo a famous tournament held in this city about three hundred years ago. In one of the chambers deputies from the circle of *Franconia* meet every day on the affairs of the province. Over the door of this chamber is a picture, which contains the portraits of the three brothers, *John George*, *Frederic*, and *John Chriſtian*, princes of *Saxony*, who ſupported *Luther* in promoting the reformation. The tapeſtry of this chamber contains the hiſtory of *Nebuchadnezzar*, in ſix pieces. Among the ſeveral pictures in the many chambers of this building are, a large painting which repreſents the homage rendered by the magiſtracy of *Nurenberg* to the emperor *Leopold*; a very ancient *Madona*, given by *Frederic* elector of *Saxony*; a *St. Luke* painting the *Virgin Mary*; *Adam* and *Eve* by *Albert Durer*, which is highly eſteemed: here *Eve* preſents the apple with a very arch inſinuating ſmile; another picture by *Albert Durer*, in which are the ſaints *Peter*, *Paul*, *John*, and *Mark*; the murder of *Abel* by *Prieſter*, where *Cain* kills his brother with a large flint ſtone; the hiſtory piece of *Eſther* and *Ahaſuerus*, a fine picture much eſteemed; but *Ahaſuerus* has the face and dreſs of king *Francis* I. and the queen is dreſſed like the ladies at *Nurenberg*. In the council chamber, which is very ſmall, is a picture of the laſt judgment, ſaid to be ſix hundred years old, in which *Joſeph* is painted in the habit of a *Carmelite*.

The city of *Nurenberg* is divided into eight parts, and one hundred and thirty-one captainſhips: I. The quarter at the wine-market, which is divided into thirteen captainſhips. Here is the pariſh church of *St. Sebald*; in which the principal things to be ſeen are the braſs monument of *St. Sebald*, with the creation of the world by the celebrated *Albert Durer*, who was a native of *Nurenberg*. The *Latin* ſchool near it is ſupplied with eight teachers.

II. The quarter at the milk-market, which contains fourteen captainſhips. In this quarter is the imperial fortreſs, ſeated on a mountain. What is moſt remarkable here is the emperor's chapel with the old tower belonging to it, as alſo the chapels of *St. Walburg* and *St. Margaret*, together with the obſervatory. The church of *St. Mary*, which is alſo called the *Predicant*, or *Dominican* church, in which is kept the great library belonging to the town. In this part alſo ſtands the chapel of *St. Maurice*.

III. The quarter at the *Gilben-hof*, which conſiſts of fourteen captainſhips; there is here *St. Giles*'s church, which is built in the modern taſte, and is the fineſt in the whole city. In an old cloiſter near it is a ſeminary, in which the upper claſſes are under the care of a certain number of profeſſors, and the lower under one rector and four preceptors.

IV. The quarter at the ſalt-market, which contains twenty-one captainſhips. Here is the council-houſe juſt deſcribed, with the church of *Our Lady*. Near the *Spital*, in which four hundred people are conſtantly maintained, is the church of the *Holy Ghoſt*.

V. The quarter near the *Bare-footed Fryars* contains in it twenty-one captainſhips, in which is the pariſh-church of *St. Laurence*, near which is a *Latin* ſchool under the direction of eight teachers. In this quarter is the church of the *Bare-footed Fryars*, an hoſpital for foundlings, the church of *St. Catharine*, that of *St. Martha*, with a ſmall hoſpital, the church of *St. Clare*, and the building belonging to the academy of painting.

VI. The quarter at the corn-market conſiſts of ſeventeen captainſhips, containing the church of *St. Salvator* and the arſenal, which contains two hundred and ſeventy-four braſs cannon, and two of iron, with ſmall arms ſufficient for eighteen thouſand men; the largeſt cannon are forty-eight pounders, except two pieces of ordnance that carry balls weighing eight pounds. One of the cannons is charged at the breech, and may be fired eight times in a minute. Here are alſo fifty field-pieces that are called by the names of the twenty-four letters of the alphabet, the twelve months, the twelve ſigns of the zodiac, and of *Mars* and *Pallas*. The ſmall arms are very beautifully diſpoſed of in columns, ſhields, trophies, ſuns, and the arms of the city; being curiouſly arranged, like thoſe in the *Tower* of *London*. All theſe implements of war are kept in two large halls, one of which is a hundred and ſeventy, and the other two hundred and twenty common paces in length.

VII. The quarter near the *Carthuſians* conſiſts of fifteen captainſhips, and contains the church of *Marienzell*, and the chapel of the twelve apoſtles.

VIII. The quarter near *St. Elizabeth* conſiſts of fifteen captainſhips. Here is the church of *St. James*, a *Latin* ſchool, which has three maſters, and the *Teutonic* houſe, which is the reſidence of the commanders of *Nurenberg*. In the church of *St. Elizabeth* in this quarter the *Teutonic* order celebrate their form of worſhip, and the deacons of *St. Jacob* have their maſs or hours of prayer there every day early in the morning.

One of the greateſt beauties in the city is its fountains; theſe we have juſt mentioned; but it will be proper to give a more particular account of them. In the new ſquare are three fountains, the moſt remarkable of which is that in the middle. In a large oval baſon is a rock, on the top of which four large dolphins ſpout water, and ſupport a large ſhell, out of which riſes a triton, which jets a plentiful ſtream into the air, through his marine trumpet, and from the bottom of the baſin riſe four ſmaller water-ſpouts, which throw their water into the triton's ſhell, through the hollow ſlopings of which it returns into the baſin. The whole is incloſed within a fine iron baluſtrade.

Our author mentions another magnificent fountain, which when he was at *Nurenberg* was nearly finiſhed, but not erected. "In the middle of a vaſt marble baſin," ſays he, "will be placed a large rock, in which are two caverns oppoſite to each other. From theſe grottos ſpring with great fury two ſea-horſes, of braſs, with riders, who manage them with large ſea-reeds. Above theſe grottos are little infants of the ſame metal, each ſounding a marine trumpet. Upon the rock ſit two naiads, with oars in their hands, in large baſins, and four dragons mounted by little children. All the figures are of braſs, as big as the life, and the attitudes are admirable. Out of the middle of this rock riſes a pedeſtal, adorned with feſtoons compoſed of coral and various ſhells, with cartouches, &c. and with all theſe ornaments are intermixed ſome dolphin's heads. The fineſt figure in the whole is a *Neptune* ſtanding on the pedeſtal. This beautiful ſtatue is nearly ten feet high, and weighs two thouſand two hundred pounds. This fountain will throw out two hundred hogſheads of water in an hour, and is valued at between thirty and thirty-five thouſand crowns."

Among the ſtone bridges is one of a ſingle arch, fifty paces in length, over the river *Pegnitz*. At one extremity is a large fleſh-market, built of hewn-ſtone, and on its gate is a vaſt ox of ſtone lying on its belly, with gilt horns and hoofs; under which is a *Latin* couplet in gold letters, in *Engliſh* thus, "every thing has its beginning and "increaſe; but the ox you ſee here never was a calf."

On the new bridge, which is ſaid to have coſt the city a hundred thouſand guldens, are two pyramids, on the apex of one of which is the imperial black eagle, and on the other a dove with an olive branch in its beak, with a diſtich in *Latin* to the following purpoſe.

"In paſſing over this bridge, dedicated to *Charles*, pray "that his imperial race may flouriſh while the waters flow "under it."

Here are many noble muſeums belonging to private perſons, which are viſited by all travellers of taſte and learning. There is alſo an anatomical theatre founded at the expence of the city, in which are about an hundred ſkeletons of different animals, eſpecially of the winged ſpecies. The anatomical theatre, *Keyſler* obſerves, was then under the management of Dr. *Treu*, whoſe houſe is near it, and in his cabinet is a collection of about ſix thouſand kinds of plants, ſeveral petrifactions, a ſet of all kinds of ſeeds, ſome delicate and curious ſkeletons of leaves and fruit, and ſeveral pieces ſhewing the curious mechaniſm of the human body. In this muſeum is ſet up an elegant *Latin* inſcription, which may be thus tranſlated:

"Mortal, if ignorant of the ſtructure of thy own "body, and of that of the animals, &c. created for thy "uſe, if thy ſight be good, and thy mind inclined to "knowledge, ſtop here a while. Hither, for thine, and "his own benefit, an abſtracted mind and curious hand "has collected the ſkeletons of men, animals, and vegetables; with the various kinds and forms of mine-"rals. Every particle of theſe is a kind of natural "hieroglyphic, which delineates the infinite goodneſs, "bounty, and glory of the Creator much more diſtinct-"ly than thoſe invented by the *Egyptians*; at the ſame "time teaching thee to celebrate the unſearchable power "of the Deity, to admire the inimitable and wonderful "formation of all things, to confute the abſurdity and "obſtinacy of the wicked atheiſt, to obſerve the ſudden "change of vain beauty into loathſomeneſs, and from "thence, and the frailty of human life, to learn true "wiſdom."

It is remarkable that the principal clocks in this city ſtrike the hours from one to twelve progreſſively from the riſing of the ſun, and begin again after ſun-ſet, which at firſt puzzles ſtrangers; but by the table of the equation of time publiſhed here, this may be eaſily reduced to the common method of calculation.

There are ſeveral other cuſtoms which ſeem very extraordinary, particularly the manner of celebrating marriage: the bridegroom, attended by his relations and friends, walks to the church, and is ſoon after followed by the bride and her friends. *Miſſon*, who was preſent upon one of theſe occaſions, ſays, that on their entering the church the bridegroom ſat down with his relations on one ſide, and the bride on the other oppoſite to him; and over each of their heads, againſt the wall, was painted the figure of Death. From thence they both walked up to the miniſter, who ſtood in the midſt of the choir; and he had no ſooner performed the ceremony, than four or five trumpets ſounded from the top of the ſteeple. Upon this the new-married couple returned in the ſame manner to the place from whence they came.

The bridegroom appeared all in black, with a cloak trimmed with lace, with a large ruff, and a little crown of gold plate lace upon his periwig. But the bride's dreſs is not ſo eaſily deſcribed: the beſt way to form an idea of it is, to fancy a head-tire compoſed of gilt wire like a bob periwig half a foot higher than the forehead, and frizzled out on the ſides; theſe threads or wires are ſo cloſe together, that there is no more diſtance between them, than is juſt ſufficient to faſten to them an infinite number of very ſmall, thin, round plates of gold, which hanging both within and without waved with the leaſt motion. Her habit was a kind of black veſt with long ſkirts; but the body was very ſhort, and had the ſeams covered with gold lace, as the ſkirts were with ſmall knots of black ſattin ribbon. She had ſtraight ſleeves, and cuffs that reached down below her wriſts. About her neck ſhe wore a handkerchief of very fine lace, ſhaped before like a clergyman's band, but reaching down to the middle of her back, ended in a point. She had alſo a gold chain about her ſhoulders, and another about her waiſt, inſtead of a girdle. The petticoat was pretty ſhort, and trimmed toward the bottom with black bone-lace and gold fringe. This bride danced at the wedding with one of the ſenators, who wore a great ruff. "Indeed the cuſtoms I obſerved," ſays our author, "at this feaſt were ſo very different from any I had ſeen before, that I rather fancied myſelf in *China* than in *Europe*."

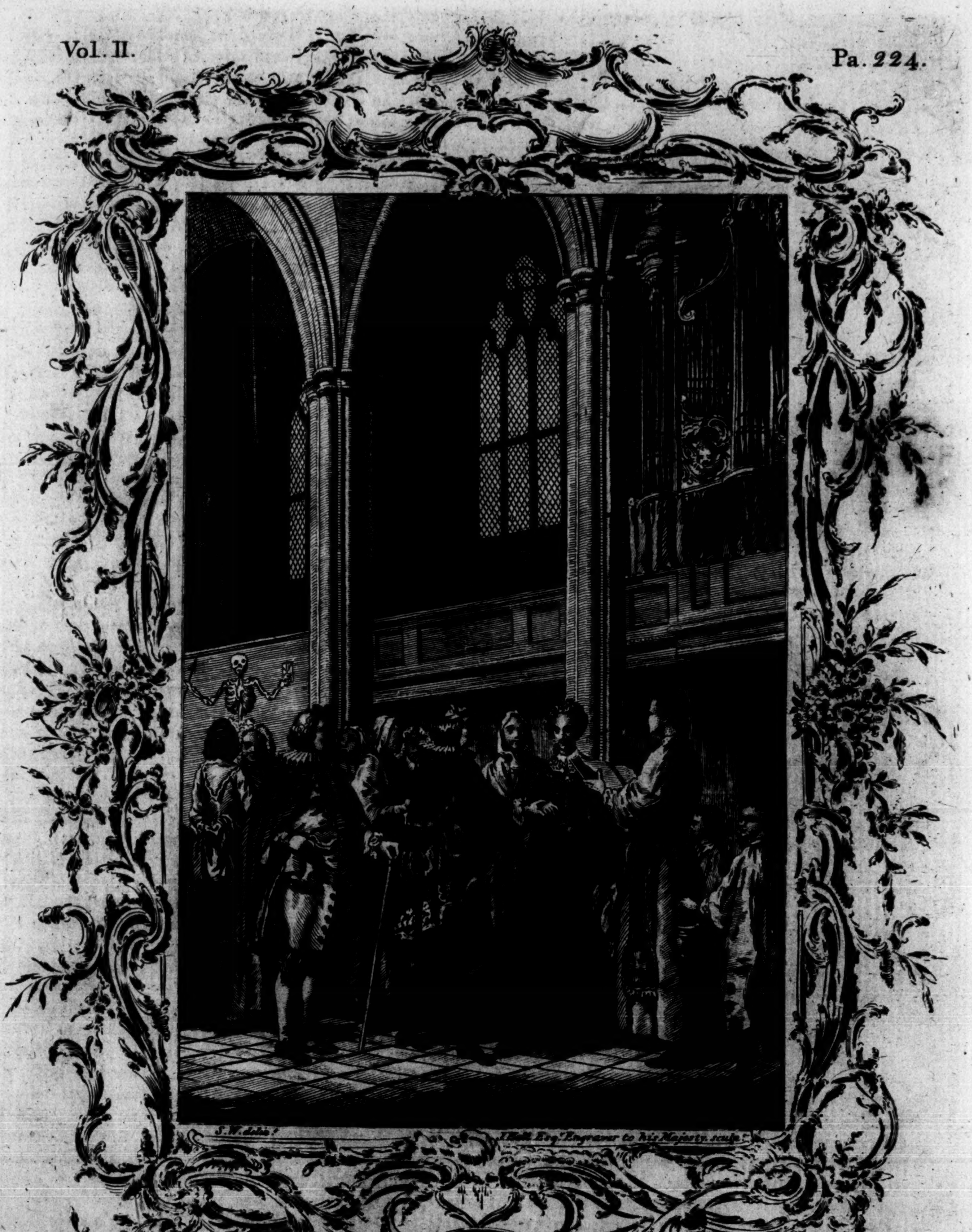
Nurenberg boaſts of having better artizans, and in greater numbers, than moſt cities in *Europe*: particularly the curious works made here in wood, ivory, alabaſter, and even of paper and ſtarch, are very famous; and thoſe who are fond of mechanical arts and manufactures may here abundantly gratify their curioſity. The toys of *Nurenberg* are indeed exported all over the world; but their trade is not now ſo conſiderable as it was formerly.

In the year 1762 the city of *Nuremberg* was obliged to pay a contribution of £. 200,000 ſterling to the *Pruſſians*, although it took no active part in the war which then raged.

The few *Calviniſts* here have a preacher of their own, and perform divine ſervice out of the town, in a houſe ſeated in a garden, and fitted for that purpoſe. The *papiſts* are allowed the public exerciſe of their religion in the *Teutonic* houſe: but the *Jews* are obliged to live in a village near the city, from whence they have the liberty of coming daily into the town, on paying a ſmall piece of money; but they are not ſuffered to ſtay all night, and muſt therefore return before the gates are ſhut.

The nobility here took their riſe in 1198, when the emperor *Henry* VI. aſſiſting at a tournament, raiſed thirty-eight burghers families to the degree of nobility. The council of *Nurenberg* conſiſts of thirty-four noble and eight handicraft counſellors. The former are divided into twenty-ſix burgomaſters, and eight old ſenators, called *Alt Genanten*. Theſe twenty-ſix burgomaſters conſiſt of thirteen old and thirteen young ones, and every four weeks an old and a young one preſide. Out of the thirteen old burgomaſters are choſen the ſeven firſt counſellors, who are ſtyled the ſeptemvirate, and manage the moſt important and ſecret affairs of the city; together with the ſix next to them, who compoſe the council of appeal.

Vol. II. Pa. 224.



S. W. delin.t

J. Hall Esq.r Engraver to his Majesty sculp.t

A NUREMBURG MARRIAGE.

appeal. Of the former the three firſt are ſtyled the ſupreme head people, and are always imperial counſellors: and the firſt of theſe is alſo imperial bailiff; he reſides at the imperial fort, and is ſtyled the caſtellan. Out of the thirteen younger burgomaſters, as well as out of the older ones, all the offices of the government are filled up. The eight counſellors choſen out of the tradeſmen go annually at certain times to council; and theſe are ſelected from the goldſmiths, the brewers, the tanners, the taylors, the cutlers, the clothiers, the bakers, and the furriers, who are nominated the leſſer council. The great council, which muſt conſiſt of two hundred perſons, is compoſed of thoſe elected by the burghers.

The judicatories in *Nurenberg* are the appeal and upper court, together with that of the town and marriage court; the country peaſant court; the under-court inſtituted for the recovery of ſmall debts; the quinquevirate-court, for the reparation of injuries; the foreſt-court, belonging to the wood of *Sebald*; the foreſt court of *Laurence* wood; and the *wild honey-court*, in the latter.

The juriſdictions here are the bailiff-office, the tax-office, the adminiſtratory-office for the county, the war-office, the ſupreme guardian and eccleſiaſtical-office, the building-office, the toll-office, the brewery-office, the office for levying the toll upon wine, the pawn-office, or lending-houſe, the corn-office, the cenſer-office, eſtabliſhed for the government of the artizans, the tallow-office, the rent-maſter's-office, the ſheriff's or inquiſition office, the office belonging to the town charity, the arſenal-office, the cheſt-office, the mint-office, and ſeveral others.

The military force of this town conſiſts of ſeven companies of foot, each of which in times of peace conſiſts of a hundred men, but in time of war of a hundred and eighty-five; of two troops of cuiraſſiers, each conſiſting of eighty-five men; and two companies of invalids, amounting to two hundred and twenty-ſix. Beſides theſe, which are regular troops, the burghers form themſelves into twenty-four companies of about three hundred and fifty men each, who are all well diſciplined, and go thro' the ſeveral evolutions and manual exerciſe with great exactneſs and activity. Two hundred men alſo belong to the train of artillery; and the city ſelects two troops of horſe out of ſuch of the burghers as are remarkable for their height and comelineſs. The latter on the breaking out of a fire in the city, have their particular ſtations aſſigned them, to which they immediately repair; and the men belonging to the artillery ſecure the arſenal. They have here an excellent regulation with reſpect to fires, in order to excite the people to activity and vigilance; a ducat is given as a reward to that perſon who brings the firſt pail of water, two guldens to the ſecond, one gulden to the third, eight groſches to the fourth, and to every one of the reſt fifteen crutzers.

The tract called the *Nurenberg* circle is ſurrounded by the rivers *Schwartzbach*, *Pegnitz*, and *Schwabach*, to which the *Nurenberghers* give the title of the border-waters. It comprizes within it two conſiderable imperial foreſts, called the *Sebald* and *Laurence* foreſts, which are covered with pines; and in this compaſs are a conſiderable number of towns ſubject to *Nurenberg*, one of the principal of which is

ALTORF, or ALTDORF, a ſmall town that conſiſts principally of one large ſtreet, and ſeveral little ones. At the pariſh-church a profeſſor of divinity always preaches, and the two deacons belonging to it are likewiſe profeſſors of divinity. The citadel is an ancient ſtone building that has twelve large courts, in which the adminiſtrator of *Altorf* reſides. Here is alſo an univerſity; the building conſiſts of three ſtories, and has two wings; and contains in it a valuable library, an anatomical theatre, a chemical laboratory, and an obſervatory. Without the town is a large botanical garden, which is kept in good order.

SECT. VI.

Of the Biſhopric of Aichſtadt; *its* Situation, *and* Rivers. *The* Arms *of the Biſhop, and the Offices by which the Government is adminiſtered; with a Deſcription of the City of* Aichſtadt; *of the* Teutonic *Order, and particularly the* Maſterdom *of* Mergentheim; *with an Account of that Town.*

THE biſhopric of *Aichſtadt*, or *Eichſtett*, terminates on the *Upper Palatinate*, *Upper Bavaria*, the duchy of *Neuburg*, the county of *Pappenheim*, and the principality of *Anſpach*, by which alſo ſeveral detached parts of it are ſurrounded.

The principal rivers by which this country is watered are the *Altmuhl*, which flows out of the principality of *Anſpach*, and here receives the little rivers of *Anlauter*, *Schwartzach*, and *Sulz*; after which it enters *Bavaria*. The *Upper* and *Under Retzat* alſo runs through ſome parts of this biſhopric.

The epiſcopal title is, By the grace of God, biſhop and prince of *Aichſtadt*.

The epiſcopal arms are a croſier argent, in a field gules. A biſhop's mitre crowns the ſhield, and behind it appears a ſword and croſier.

Theſe biſhops formerly ſtyled themſelves arch-chancellors of the holy ſee of *Mentz*, and maintained that, in virtue of this dignity, they had ſeveral privileges during the vacancy of that archbiſhopric. The biſhop of *Aichſtadt* is perpetual chancellor of the univerſity of *Ingoldſtadt*. He ſits in the council of the princes of the empire, on the ſpiritual bench, between the biſhop of *Worms* and *Spire*, and at the diets of the circle of *Franconia* between the reigning margraves of *Brandenburgh-Bareith* and *Anſpach*.

The chapter conſiſts of fourteen *capitulars* and fourteen *domicelli*, who muſt be all of a nobility ſuitable to the foundation, and ſwear to ſixteen degrees of deſcent.

The principal offices here are the ſpiritual council, the regency, the aulic council, and aulic chamber.

The inhabitants are of the *popiſh* religion. The epiſcopal territories are divided into eleven upper prefecturates, the principal place in which is

AICHSTADT, or EICHSTETT, the epiſcopal reſidence, which lies in a valley on the banks of the *Altmuhl*, in 48° 56′ N. latitude, and 11° 10′ E. longitude. It has an ancient cathedral, to which one of its biſhops preſented a fine pyx for the hoſt, which is of pure gold, in the form of a ſun, and weighs forty marks: it is adorned with ſeveral diamonds, rubies, and other precious ſtones; the whole being valued at ſixty thouſand guilders. Beſides the great choir, there is the choir of *St. Willibald*, in which it is pretended the bones of that ſaint were found in the year 1744, in honour of whom *John Anthony* II. cauſed a new and expenſive high altar to be raiſed, which was dedicated in 1745. At *St. Walburg*'s church is an high altar as broad as the church itſelf, and above it is a ſmall cavity, the ſides and bottom of which are lined with gold, and covered with a ſtone. This is called the coffin, and is ſaid to contain the breaſt-bones of *St. Walburg*, out of which an oil is ſaid to flow and force itſelf through the ſtone, where it is collected in drops, which are received into a golden trough, and from thence conveyed into a golden bowl, and depoſited in ſmall vials for the uſe of the pilgrims and benefactors reſorting thither, and is employed in miraculous cures. This holy flux is ſaid to happen twice a year, that is, in the ſpring and fall; but it frequently appears at different ſeaſons. To this church belongs a *Benedictine* nunnery. In this town was alſo a college of *Jeſuits*, until the ſuppreſſion of that order, and at preſent there are a parochial and collegiate church of Our Lady, in which is a foundation conſiſting of a provoſt, a dean, a cathedral and town miniſter, and ſome canons. Here is alſo a *Dominican* convent, a cloiſter of regular canoniſts of the congregation of Our Lady, a *Capuchin* cloiſter and church in the eaſt ſuburbs, and another church dedicated to the *Holy Ghoſt*.

We ſhall now give an account of the *Teutonic* order in general, and in particular of the maſterdom of *Mergentheim*.

The *Teutonic* order was founded in *Paleſtine* in the year 1190, and thoſe who entered into it were called knights of the *Virgin Mary*, or brothers of the *Teutonic* houſe of Our Lady of *Jeruſalem*. They bound themſelves by a vow to defend the *Chriſtian* religion and the

Holy Land and to ſerve the poor and ſick; to be all of them *Germans*, and of true ancient nobility. The knights of this order were driven from *Jeruſalem* by the *Saracens*, and afterward gradually ſubdued all *Pruſſia*, *Courland*, *Semigallia*, and *Livonia*; but again loſt thoſe countries.

The ſuperior of this order, or the grand and *Teutonic* maſter, ſtyles himſelf adminiſtrator of the grand maſterdom of *Pruſſia*, maſter of the *Teutonic* order in *Germany* and *Italy*, and lord of *Frudenthal* and *Eulenberg*. He is a ſpiritual prince of the empire, and enjoys a high rank in the council of the princes, ſitting on the ſpiritual bench next after the archbiſhops, and preceding all the prelates; but in the circle of *Franconia*, he is the laſt of the ſpiritual princes.

The arms and enſigns of this order are, an erect croſs ſable in a field argent, granted by pope *Celeſtine* III. In the field is a croſs or, conferred by king *Henry* of *Jeruſalem*, and in its centre is ſeen the imperial eagle, beſtowed by the emperor *Frederic* II. On each of the four corners is a lily or, which was added to theſe arms by *St. Lewis* of *France*.

Theſe knights muſt be of old *German* nobility, and prove their deſcent. Both the *proteſtants* and *papiſts* may be inveſted with the order, and the *proteſtant* knights are permitted to marry. On ſolemn occaſions the knights wear a white mantle with a black croſs upon it, edged with ſilver; but their dreſs in other reſpects reſembles that of other ſeculars, though it is not ornamented, or of the gayeſt colours.

Did the ſigniories and eſtates which the *Teutonic* order ſtill poſſeſs in *Germany* lie contiguous, they would form a conſiderable principality. The eſtates conſiſt, in general, of what is properly called the maſterdom of *Mergentheim* and twelve bailiwics.

The regency at *Mergentheim* is compoſed of a vice-ſtadtholder, preſidents, houſe commendaries, and purveyors, with a certain number of privy, regency, ſpiritual, and chamber counſellors.

To the circle of *Franconia* belong only the proper maſterdom of *Mergentheim*, and the bailiwic of *Franconia*, the principal place in which is

MERGENTHEIM, MERGENTHAL, or MARIENTHALL, a ſmall city ſeated on the *Tauber*, twenty-five miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Wurtzburg*; the reſidence of the grand maſter of the *Teutonic* order, and alſo the ſeat of the regency. In this town is an academy, and a ſeminary. Here is alſo a rural deanery belonging to the eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction of *Wurtzburg*, and on a mountain near the town ſtands a citadel, in which the grand maſter uſually reſides. It was taken by the *Swedes* under the command of general *Horn* in 1631; but was ſoon after retaken by the *French* and the duke of *Saxe-Weimar*; but has been ſince reſtored to its ancient proprietor, the grand maſter.

SECT. VII.

Of the Counties of Hohenlohe, Wertheim, *and* Erbach. *Their* Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers; *with a conciſe Account of the* Princes *of each, their* Arms, Government, *and principal* Towns.

THIS country borders on the maſterdom of *Mergentheim*, the biſhopric of *Wurtzburg*, the principality of *Anſpach*, the territories of the imperial cities of *Rotenburg* and *Swabian-Hall*, the duchy of *Wurtemburg*, and a part of the electorate of *Mentz*. Its greateſt extent from eaſt to weſt is about twenty-eight miles, and from north to ſouth about thirty. It was anciently much larger, and formed nearly one third of all *Franconia*.

The ſouth ſide of the country furniſhes the traveller with a proſpect of fine vineyards, which in ſome places join to each other for ſeveral miles together. The north ſide is proper for agriculture, and on the tops of the mountains are commonly found valuable woods of *oak*, *fir*, *pine*, *beech*, and *birch*, in which a variety of game find ſhelter; and in the valleys is good meadow ground, which feeds an excellent breed of cattle.

The principal rivers are the *Kocher*, which iſſuing out of the territory of the imperial city of *Swabian-Hall*, enters the country of *Hohenlohe*, and runs into the duchy of *Wurtemburg*. The *Jagſt*, which flows into this country from the principality of *Anſpach*. The *Tauber* and the *Wernitz*, both which riſe in this country.

With reſpect to the religion of this country, it is neceſſary to obſerve, that the Reformation which was begun here in 1540, was thoroughly completed in 1556, and ever ſince the whole country has been of the *Lutheran* church. But in 1667, count *Lewis Guſtavus* embracing the *Romiſh* religion, and his elder brother count *Chriſtian* of *Hohenlohe-Bartenſtein*, ſoon after following his example, the Proteſtants were oppreſſed, and ſuffered various grievances, which have been in a great meaſure removed by the interpoſition of the empire.

The counts of *Hohenlohe* are of a very ancient family, and are divided into the principal branches of *Neuinſtein* and *Waldenburg*; the former is alſo ſubdivided into thoſe of *Weckerſheim* and *Langenburg*, and the latter into thoſe of *Pſedelbach* and *Schillingsfurſt*. The whole of the capital line was raiſed in the year 1744, to the dignity of princes of the empire; but though the princely dignity was at the ſame time offered to the collateral branches of the line of *Neuinſtein*, they have as yet ſcrupled to accept of it.

The princes of the younger *Waldenburg* capital line ſtyle themſelves princes of the holy *Roman* empire, counts of *Hohenlohe* and *Waldenburg*, lords of *Langenburg*, &c. but the counts of the elder *Neuinſtein* line ſtyle themſelves counts of *Hohenlohe* and *Geichen*, and lords of *Langenburg* *Cranichfield*, &c.

The arms of the princely capital line of *Waldenburg* are, for *Hohenlohe*, a ſhield quarterly, in whoſe firſt and fourth quarters argent, are two leopards ſable, running directly againſt each other: and in the ſecond and third upper quarters, a lion advancing and crowned or, with an open throat, a red exerted tongue, and a double rolled up tail, in a field ſable; and in the lower ones, on account of *Langenburg* eight ruſtres ſable, in a field or.

The arms of the *Neuinſtein* capital line are alſo a ſhield quarterly, in whoſe firſt and fourth quarters are to be ſeen in a field argent two leopards ſable running at each other; and in the ſecond and third, above, a lion crowned or, in a field ſable, and below it eight ruſtres ſable in a field or. In the middle ſhield is a lion crowned or, in a field verte.

At the diet of the empire the princes and counts of *Hohenlohe* belong to the *Franconian* college of counts; and at the diet of counts are poſſeſſed of ſix voices, with the right of precedency in the *Franconian* college; but at the *Franconian* diets they have only two voices, which follow directly after thoſe of the princes.

This country contains in it ten cities, three market-towns, and twelve citadels, the principal place in which is,

ORINGEN, the capital of the country, ſeated on the rivulet of *Ohrn*, which runs between the old and new town. One half of this place belongs to the *Oringen* line, and the other to the whole princely line of *Waldenburg*. The former reſides at a magnificent caſtle in this city, to which adjoins a beautiful pleaſure garden.

The building called the *Stone-houſe* is a grand ſtructure incloſed by a wall, with a ſpacious court before it, and belongs to the princely line of *Waldenburg*. At this place is alſo a building allotted for the reſidence of the counteſs dowager. The churches and preachers are alſo in common. Of the former there are two, the principal church, and that of the *Spital*. The *Lazar-houſe* has a chapel, and the burial-place without the town has alſo a church. The ſeminary here was in the year 1735 formed on the plan of a *Gymnaſium Illuſtre*. In this town are alſo kept the common archives. In the neighbourhood of this city are ſeveral eminences that yield excellent fruit, and fine wine.

The county of WERTHEIM, which we ſhall next deſcribe, lies between the archbiſhopric of *Mentz* and the biſhopric of *Wurtzburg*, a part of it being alſo bounded by the county of *Erbach*. The *Maine* runs through it, and in this county receives the *Tauber*; it produces a variety of fruit, and of the grapes a good wine is made.

At the diet of the empire the princes and counts of *Lowenſtein Wertheim* are poſſeſſed, on account of this county, of two voices in the *Franconian* college of counts, and at the circle of *Franconia* they enjoy a ſeat and voice between *Caſtel* and *Rienneck*.

The capital of this county is *Wertheim*, which is ſeated on the *Maine*, where it is joined by the *Tauber*. It contains two reſidentiary palaces, and alſo a pariſh church, which both the *Lutherans* and *Roman* catholics make uſe of in common, and alſo a *Latin* ſchool. The magiſtracy here are, however, all *Proteſtants*.

The county of *Erbach* is ſeated on the *Odenwalde*, and is ſurrounded by the archbiſhopric of *Mentz*, the electoral palatinate, and a part of the county of *Wertheim*, extending about twenty-four miles in length, and about nineteen in breadth.

It is a mountainous country; but well cultivated and pretty fruitful. The more barren lands are ſometimes ſuffered to reſt between five and ten years, after which the buſhes, heath, and whatever elſe they are over-run with, are cut down in time of harveſt, dug up by the roots, and theſe, with a part of the turf, being laid together on heaps, as ſoon as they become dry, are ſet on fire, and the aſhes being ſpread abroad, the land is ploughed up and ſown; by this means the ſoil is greatly improved, and the inhabitants procure a ſufficient quantity of corn for their ſubſiſtence; they cultivate abundance of potatoes, and alſo prepare a great deal of pot-aſh. The foreſts, however, become thin, and many pieces of ground which were formerly covered with woods, have been converted into arable land; but at preſent they begin again to plant trees. The beſt paſtures and meadows lie in the vallies, and the breeding of cattle is here pretty conſiderable.

This country has ſome good quarries of *ſtone* and *marble*, and it has ſome good mines of *iron*.

The rivulets which riſe in this country, and of which the *Mumling* is the principal, all diſcharge themſelves into the *Maine*, the *Rhine*, or the *Neckar*, and abound in fiſh.

The inhabitants amount to near twenty-four thouſand ſouls; they are of the *Lutheran* church, and export fine meal made of *ſpelt*, with *oats*, *buck-wheat*, *wood*, *coals*, *pot-aſh*, *cattle*, *iron*, *nuts*, *honey*, and *wax*. The *wool* produced here is manufactured into cloth.

The country of *Erbach* is for the moſt part a fief of the elector palatine, and on the raiſing of the houſe of *Erbach* to the dignity of counts, the feodal rights were expreſly reſerved to that of the elector. Theſe counts are poſſeſſed of two voices at the diet of the empire in the college of the counts of *Franconia*.

Within this county are nine prefecturates, one of the principal places in which is,

ERBACH, an old citadel, and a ſmall town ſituated on the *Mumling*, in a narrow valley amidſt high mountains, and contains only a few houſes which ſtand by the citadel, and are ſurrounded with a wall; but other houſes have been built on the outſide of this wall, which have the appearance of a ſuburb; but the place is ſo inconſiderable as to have only one church. At a ſmall diſtance from the town is the village of *Erbach*; through this place runs a rivulet, which in a meadow near the town ſinks into the earth, and paſſes through a mountain, on the other ſide of which it iſſues out again, and at length runs into the *Mumling*.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Counties of Henneberg *and* Schwartzenberg, *with a conciſe Account of the free imperial City of* Rottenberg.

THE county of *Henneberg* is bounded on the eaſt by *Coburg* and *Schwartzenberg*; on the north by *Gotha* and *Eiſenach*; on the weſt by the landgravate of *Heſſe*, and the biſhopric of *Fulda*; and on the ſouth of the biſhopric by *Wurtzburg*, extending from north to ſouth near twenty-eight miles, and from eaſt to weſt about twenty-five.

In moſt of its diſtricts the inhabitants apply themſelves to agriculture with tolerable ſucceſs, and in ſome places cultivate tobacco. Here are mines of *ſilver* and *copper*; but thoſe of *iron* are by far the moſt numerous. In ſome parts of this county *ſalt* is made, and it has alſo ſome *medicinal ſprings*.

The principal river is the *Werra*, which, after entering this county, divides itſelf into two parts, and receives into it ſeveral ſmall ſtreams.

No other religion but that of *Lutheraniſm* is tolerated here, except at *Schmalkalden*, where is a church belonging to the *Calviniſts*.

The manufactures of this county chiefly conſiſt of *fuſtian*, and the making of *arms* and *hard-ware*.

At preſent the princely county of *Henneberg* has the following lords for its poſſeſſors, namely, the elector of *Saxony*, the dukes of *Saxe-Weimar*, *Meinungen*, *Gotha*, *Coburg Saalfeld*, and *Hilburghauſen*, and the landgrave of *Heſſe Caſſel*.

The principal places in this county are the following:

SCHLEUSINGEN, formerly the reſidence of the princes of *Henneberg* and at preſent the ſeat of the electoral *Saxon* ſuperintendency, is ſeated on the little river *Schleuſz*, forty miles to the north-weſt of *Bamberg*, at the foot of a hill, upon which are the ruins of a caſtle or palace. The town is not large, and on account of the adjoining *Thuringian* wood, has but little land fit for tillage; it has, however, a ſeminary, which belongs in common to all the dukes of *Saxony*, who are poſſeſſed of any ſhare in this county. *Schleuſingen* alſo contains a commandery belonging to the order of *St. John*, founded in the year 1291.

MEINUNGEN, or MEININGEN, a town ſeated on the river *Werra*, amidſt high mountains, which duke *Bernard* of *Saxony*, on his obtaining it in 1681, choſe for his reſidence, and cauſed a new palace with a chapel to be built, naming it from his conſort *Elizabethenburg*. In this palace are the princely library, a cabinet of medals, and the archives of *Henneberg*, which belong in common to the princely and electoral houſes of *Saxony*. In this town is one pariſh church, a *Latin* ſchool, an orphan-houſe, a houſe of correction, and a ſpinning-houſe. It had formerly a very conſiderable manufacture of fuſtian, which is now leſs flouriſhing, and the burghers chiefly apply themſelves to the culture of tobacco.

SMALKALD, a town ſituated at the foot of the *Thuringian* wood, on a rivulet of the ſame name, which here receives into it the *Stille*. It is a pretty large, thriving, and populous town. On a hill near it ſtands the citadel of *Wilhelmſburg*, thus called from its being rebuilt by the landgrave *William* IV. In the centre of the town ſtands an old palace of the prince of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, called the *Heſſenhof*. In this town is alſo a collegiate church, in which were formerly twelve canons, with a town-church poſſeſſed in common by the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts*, and a *Latin* ſchool. The *ſalt-pits* here, in conjunction with the neighbouring mines of *iron* and the *forges*, are of great advantage to the town, which has a conſiderable trade in *hard-ware*. The numerous meetings held by the proteſtant princes in this town, with the league they concluded here in 1531, and the theological articles drawn up by *Luther*, which they cauſed to be confirmed by their teachers, have rendered this town famous in the *German* hiſtory.

The county of *Schwartzenberg* is for the moſt part ſurrounded by the biſhopric of *Bamberg*, the county of *Caſtel*, the ſigniory of *Speckfeld*, the principalities of *Bareith* and *Anſpach*, and the biſhopric of *Wurtſburg*. This county in its greateſt extent is about nineteen miles long; but in ſome parts it is only two miles, though in others about three miles broad. The inhabitants of this narrow ſlip of country are partly of the *Lutheran* and partly of the *Romiſh* church.

The prince of *Schwartzenberg* is poſſeſſed of ſeveral other diſtricts in *Bohemia* and *Stiri*. His title is prince of *Schwartzenberg*, of the holy *Roman* empire princely landgrave in the *Klettgau*, count of *Sulz*, duke of *Crumau*, and lord of *Gimborn*, of the holy *Roman* empire hereditary aulic judge of *Rothweil*, and lord of the ſigniories of *Murau*, *Wittingau*, *Frauenberg*, *Poſtelberg*, *Wildſchutz*, *Worlic*, &c.

His arms are a ſhield quarterly, the firſt and fourth fields of which are argent and azure, divided eight-fold lengthways for *Schwartzenberg*; and in the third and fourth quarter is a black raven picking out the eyes of a *Turk's* head, in memory of the fortreſs of *Raab* in *Hungary*, which was taken from the *Turks* by count *Adolphus* in 1598.

In this little diſtrict are ſix prefecturates; but no town worthy of notice, moſt of them being villages, and the reſt only little market-towns, with only one pariſh-church.

There are ſome other little diſtricts in the circle of *Franconia*, as the countries of *Caſtel* and *Reinec*; the ſigniories of *Limburg*, *Seiſheim*, *Reichelberg*, *Weiſſentheid*, *Welzheim*, and *Hauſen*, which, though their poſſeſſors have a ſeat and voice in the diet of the empire, are too inconſiderable to merit any farther notice.

There are alſo ſeveral free imperial cities in the circle of *Franconia* that have a voice in the diet of the empire: the principal of theſe, next to *Nurenberg*, which has been particularly deſcribed, is

Rothenburg, or Rotenburg, which is ſeated on an eminence by the *Tauber*, in 49° 26′ N. latitude, and in 10° 11′ E. longitude, thirty-five miles to the weſt of *Nurenberg*. It receives the water for its neceſſary uſes out of the river *Tauber*, by means of an engine, which forces it up the mountain, and from thence aſcends in a direct line to what is called the *Klingenthurn*, from which it falls down again, and produces three fountains in the town. *Rotenburg* is ſurrounded with walls that are fortified with towers, and defended by ditches. The inhabitants, who are *Lutherans*, have five churches in the city; but there is generally no preaching but in two of them, that is, the pariſh-church of *St. James*, and in the church near the hoſpital. The academy here conſiſts of ſeven claſſes, and the like number of teachers.

At the diet of the empire this city poſſeſſes the eighth place in the college of the imperial cities on the *Swabian* bench, and the ſecond at the circle of *Franconia* on the bench of the imperial cities. To this city belong ſeveral villages.

The circle of *Franconia*, particularly the biſhoprics of *Bamberg* and *Wurtzburg*, ſuffered very ſeverely in the laſt continental war: in the year 1759 the *Pruſſians*, under the command of prince *Henry*, levied contributions and committed acts of enormity with the moſt unreſtrained violence. The like depredations were repeated in the year 1762; when it is believed that the *Pruſſians* levied a ſum equal to the annual ſubſidy which *Great Britain* had paid during the war until that year, and which amounted to 670,000 *l.*

C H A P. XVI.

The ELECTORAL RHENISH Circle, or the Circle of the LOWER RHINE.

SECT. I.

Of the electoral Rheniſh *Circle in general; and firſt of the Electorate of* Mentz: *its* Situation, Extent, *and* Produce. *The* Religion *of the Inhabitants*; *their* Arts, Manufactures, *and* Commerce. *The* Dignity, Titles, Arms, *and* Prerogatives *of the* Archbiſhop, *and of the* high Chapter *of* Mentz. *The* Offices *by which the* Government *is adminiſtered*; *with the Electoral* Revenues *and* Forces.

THIS circle extends from the circle of *Swabia*, which bounds it on the ſouth, to that of *Weſtphalia*, which lies to the north; to the eaſt it is bounded by *Franconia*, and the lower part of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*; and to the weſt by the upper part of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*, *Lorrain*, and *Luxemburg*. It divides the circle of the *Upper Rhine*; but its extent is difficult to determine.

It includes the three archbiſhoprics and electorates of *Mentz*, *Triers*, or *Treves*, and *Cologne*, with the *Palatinate*.

The elector of *Mentz* is the ſummoning prince and director of the circle, the diets of which have ever ſince the middle of the ſeventeenth century been held at *Frankfort* on the *Maine*. This is one of thoſe called the anterior circles, which, in the years 1697 and 1702, entered into a mutual compact with each other for their defence againſt the attacks of any enemy.

With reſpect to religion, this circle is reckoned among the mixed.

The archbiſhopric of *Mentz* is ſeated on the *Rhine*, and is bounded on the north by *Wetteravia* and *Heſſe*, on the ſouth and eaſt by *Franconia* and the *palatinate* of the *Rhine*, and on the weſt by the electorate of *Triers*; extending about fifty miles in length, and twenty in breadth.

This country affords ſufficient ſubſiſtence for the inhabitants; for, beſides *corn* and excellent *wine*, it produces fine *garden-fruit*, and plenty of *cattle*; in ſome parts are raiſed large quantities of *flax* and *tobacco*, and in others are *iron mines*.

The principal rivers with which this electorate is watered are, the *Rhine*, the *Maine*, the *Jaxt*, and the *Lahn*.

The countries ſeated on the *Rhine* and *Maine*, which, ever ſince the Reformation, have been in the power of the elector of *Mentz*, have invariably adhered to the *Romiſh* church; but at *Erfurt*, *Cronberg*, and ſome other places, there are many *Proteſtants*; and at *Bonnigheim* the proteſtant worſhip is alone uſed. In ſeveral places the *Jews* are alſo tolerated.

In this archbiſhopric are ſome *woollen* and other *manufactures*, in ſome places *looking-glaſſes*, and in others fine *porcelain* are made; while in other parts the inhabitants apply themſelves with great diligence to the cultivation of flax and tobacco. With reſpect to commerce, they carry on an important trade in *wines*, *ſerges*, *linen*, *tobacco*, *almonds*, *cheſtnuts*, *nuts*, &c. The late elector, *John Frederic Charles*, not only eſtabliſhed two annual fairs at *Mentz*; but endeavoured to make commerce flouriſh both in that city, and in all the archiepiſcopal countries; for which purpoſe commiſſioners of commerce were appointed there. The electoral exchequer of *Lohnec* expedites all mercantile affairs, and examines into complaints relating to exchange and all commercial ſubjects of diſpute. The electoral magazine here has a preſident, four magazine maſters, and two brokers.

The archbiſhop obtains his dignity by the free choice of the chapter, and muſt ſwear to an election-capitulation. The papal confirmation is very expenſive; the *pallium* is alſo obtained at a high price, and the *annalis*, which each new archbiſhop is obliged to pay to the pope, amounts to ten thouſand florins. This prelate is, however, the firſt archbiſhop in *Germany*, and the archiepiſcopal dignity is inſeparably connected with that of elector; and indeed he is eſteemed the firſt among all the ſpiritual and ſecular electors.

His title is J. F. by the grace of God of the holy ſee of *Mentz* archbiſhop, of the holy *Roman* empire throughout all *Germany* arch-chancellor and elector, &c.

The archiepiſcopal arms are a wheel argent, in a field gules, to which each elector alſo adds his family arms.

The elector of *Mentz* has great prerogatives with reſpect to the ſupreme judicatory of the empire. At the imperial aulic council the vice-chancellor of the empire, who is nominated by him, follows immediately after the imperial preſident. He has alſo the nomination of all the ſecretaries; and the imperial aulic chancery, which is appointed by him, expedites all matters of which cognizance has been taken. He likewiſe collects, and has the direction of the money received for all diſpatches; keeps the acts of the imperial aulic council, and the aſſeſſors of the elector are poſſeſſed of the firſt place among all thoſe of their order. The chancery of the chamber-court is likewiſe appointed and regulated by him alone.

The high chapter of *Mentz* conſiſts of twenty-four perſons; that is, of five prelates, and nineteen capitulars. The former have the privilege of wearing a mitre; but the latter need not be prieſts, though they generally are. This chapter has ſeveral ſyndics and other officers. The electoral ſtadtholder, together with the preſidents of the aulic council, with the chamber and town juriſdiction, are always choſen from among the capitulars; and in all ſtipulations with the neighbouring ſtates, and other important affairs in which the privileges of the archbiſhopric are concerned, the conſent of the chapter is alſo mentioned. A capitular is always vicar-general to the archbiſhop in ſpiritual matters. Theſe capitulars muſt be born in the *Rheniſh* province, and prove by oath their being deſcended from noble anceſtors for ſix deſcents. At the electoral court of *Mentz* is held no regular privy-council; but important affairs of ſtate are propoſed in what is called the privy-conference. The privy-chancery conſiſts of the *aulic chancellor*, the *privy-ſecretary*, the *ſecretaries*, *privy-regiſters*, and *privy-clerks* of the chancery. The aulic council, or the electoral regency-council college, is under the direction of a *preſident*, a *great ſteward*, an *aulic-chancellor*, a *chancery-director*, *privy-aulic* and *regency counſellors*, &c. The reviſion judicatory has a *director*, *reviſion-counſellors*, a *ſecretary*, and *proctors*. At this court a perſon may ſue, within thirty days, for reviſion of the ſentences of the aulic-judicatory, the offices of appeal, commiſſion, and works. The other colleges are, the *aulic-judicatory*, whoſe ſentences are notified in four general aulic-judicatory days; the *aulic-chamber*; the *military conference*; the *chamber-office*, and *town judicatory* at *Mentz*, the *poor-houſe*, *commiſſion*, and the *office* of *works*.

The electoral revenues are eſtimated at above one million two hundred thouſand florins. The military forces conſiſt of the elector's life-guard of horſe, and a number of dragoons, with three regiments of foot, and the like number of provincial regiments, eſtabliſhed on a regular footing. The city of *Mentz* being reckoned a barrier fortreſs of the empire, the circle of the *Upper Rhine* conſiders it as one of its fortreſſes, and frequently keeps in it, under certain reſtrictions, a number of troops belonging to the circle.

In the electorate of *Mentz* are forty-one cities and twenty-one boroughs. This electorate is ſuppoſed to maintain 6000 troops. The preſent archbiſhop and elector is *Frederic Charles Joſeph* baron of *Erthal*, born 18th *July* 1764, elected in 1774.

SECT. II.

A particular Deſcription of Mentz, Cronberg, *and* Aſchaffenburg, *in that Electorate.*

WE ſhall begin the deſcription of the cities of this electorate with MENTZ, or *Mayence*, called in *Latin Moguntia* and *Moguntiacum*, which is ſeated at the confluence of the *Rhine* and *Maine*, in 49° 16′ N. latitude, and in 8° 16′ E. longitude from *London*. The city is pretty large and populous; but conſiſts for the moſt part of narrow ſtreets and old-faſhioned houſes belonging to the burghers. In the year 1735 two *Roman* months were granted for the better fortifying of this city; but though the fortifications that were afterward begun are excellent, they are ſtill unfiniſhed.

The archbiſhop's palace is built of a kind of red marble, in a very magnificent manner. It is only two ſtories high; but the apartments are very fine, the cielings richly adorned, and the furniture very ſplendid. The cieling of the hall, where the elector dines, contains in different apartments the hiſtory of *St. Martin*, the patron of *Mentz*; and the tapeſtry with which it is hung repreſents the ſtory of *Æneas* and queen *Dido*. At the end of this firſt apartment is a large and ſumptuous cabinet of looking-glaſſes, enchaſed in little gilt ſquares; the baſes are adorned with cartouches, upon which are painted fine landſcapes, which are amazingly multiplied by the reflection of theſe mirrors. From hence you have a proſpect of the *Rhine*, the *Maine*, and all the adjacent country, which is extremely delightful.

The ſecond ſtory has nothing remarkable, except the elector's bed-chamber, which is a very ſmall one for a prince, but magnificently furniſhed. The tapeſtry is exquiſitely fine, and repreſents in ſix pieces the whole fable of *Perſeus* and *Andromeda*. The bed is of crimſon brocade with a gold ground, and the canopy is covered with pearls. The chairs are carved, gilt, and covered with embroidered crimſon velvet and gilt fringe; even the frame of the looking-glaſs, which is eight feet high, is covered with crimſon velvet laced with gold.

The *arſenal* kept in the palace is no more than a large cloſet lined with fuſils, muſkets, carbines, and piſtols, made by the moſt famous gunſmiths in *Europe*, and many of them are of exquiſite workmanſhip. Here are alſo ſome air-guns. This palace, in the year 1756, received the addition of a beautiful new wing, and has the advantage of fine gardens.

The cathedral is a vaſt pile of reddiſh marble: immediately on entering it you ſee the ſepulchral monuments of ſix ancient archbiſhops of *Mentz*, whoſe ſtatues ſtand leaning againſt the pillars that ſupport the arched roof. On the other ſide are thoſe of two modern electors; the ſtatue of one of them ſtands in his epiſcopal robes, and is as large as the life: the tomb of the elector who died in 1743 is of black marble, and his ſtatue, which is of white marble, is ſitting: two little angels of white marble ſtand, one before him, preſenting him an open book, which he ſeems to read; the other at his feet, playing with the archiepiſcopal mitre. On each ſide of him is a croſs of white marble, on one of which is an inſcription. This work is eſteemed here a finiſhed piece; but there is nothing in it very extraordinary. In the choir are two other monuments, one of *George Chriſtian* landgrave of *Heſſe*, the other of a count of *Lamberg*, who was killed the ſame day that the marquis *d'Uxelles*, who defended *Mentz* againſt the allies, cauſed a parley to be beaten, and capitulated, which was on the ninth of *September* 1689. The ſtatue of this count has ſomething very particular, it being of white marble, and covered with armour, except a helmet and gauntlets. He is in the attitude of one uſing all his efforts to get out of his coffin, which is of black marble, and puſhes up the lid with one hand, while he ſupports himſelf with the other againſt the bottom of the coffin. The ſculptor, beſides making a man in a coffin with his armour on, has alſo ridiculouſly given him a full-bottomed peruke, quite in buckle. The high altar of this cathedral is ſo contrived, that the prieſt faces the people, and need not turn about at mentioning the words *Dominus vobiſcum*. The principal thing worth ſeeing here is the treaſury, which is ſhewn for a ducat or two, by two officers nominated by the dean, and conſiſts of jewels, rich veſtments, and other church furniture, particularly an *oſtenſorium*, valued at twenty-four thouſand dollars.

The *Auguſtine* nuns of *St. Agnes* have a very elegant church; and the *Carthuſian* monaſtery without the city is worth ſeeing, on account of the beauty of the church, in which are thirty-two ſtalls of a fine ſort of wood, curiouſly inlaid with ivory. Theſe ſeats were made by a *Hamburgher*, and the monks value them at no leſs than a thouſand dollars each.

There is a bridge of boats over the *Rhine* at *Mentz*, which is ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix paces in length, and leads to a little town on the other ſide, named *Caſſel*.

The religious foundations here are, that of *St. Alban's*, the *eccleſiæ collegiatæ inſignes*, *B. M. V. ad gradus*, with thoſe of *St. Peter*, *St. Stephen*, *St. Victor*, the *Holy Croſs*, *St. Gangolph*, *St. John*, and *St. Maurice*. Here are alſo an archiepiſcopal ſeminary, dedicated to *St. Boniface*, with ſeven pariſh churches, and a *Benedictine* prelature, ſeated on *Jacob*'s mount; as alſo a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, ſix monaſteries, and five nunneries; with a *chartreuſe*, and two other nunneries near the city. There is alſo an univerſity, and ſix hoſpitals.

About a mile from the city is the elector's palace, called *la Favorita*, which is a modern edifice, and is a moſt elegant and delightful place, both on account of its ſituation and proſpect over the *Rhine* and *Maine*, the architecture, and the diſpoſition of the garden, which is adorned with pyramids, ſtatues, caſcades, and other water-works. The building deſigned for the orangery belongs to the main body of the palace, and the three pavilions on each ſide ſerve for lodgings for the gentlemen of the court, officers, and domeſtics, when the elector reſides here; but the apartments in which he reſides are void of all ſymmetry and elegance, and, except one hall, have nothing to recommend them.

This city was beſieged and taken by *Guſtavus Adolphus* in the year 1631. Among other ſpoils which that prince acquired by his conqueſt, was a maſſy crucifix of gold, as large as the life. *Frederic* V. elector *Palatine*, and king of *Bohemia*, died here the year following, of grief, for the death of the *Swediſh* hero, who was killed at the battle of *Lutzen*; being perſuaded that had *Guſtavus* lived a ſhort time longer, he would have reinſtated the exiled *Frederic* in his dominions. Prince *Charles* of *Lorrain*, with the electors of *Saxony* and *Bavaria*, laid ſiege to *Mentz* in the year 1689, and took it forty days after the trenches were opened.

CRONBERG, or KRONBERG, is a ſmall town ſeated on a mountain. About the year 1528, the *Proteſtant* doctrine was introduced here by the landgrave of *Heſſe*, who then poſſeſſed the place; but in the year 1541, the landgrave ceding the town to the lords of *Cronberg*, they promiſed to leave religious worſhip in the ſtate in which they found it. A part however of the inhabitants embraced the doctrines of the *Romiſh* religion, while the reſt continued *Proteſtants*. After the peace of *Weſtphalia* the *Proteſtant* religious worſhip was alone reſtored; but it afterward falling to the elector of *Mentz*, the immunities which the *Proteſtants* alone enjoyed, were ſhared with the *Roman* catholics; and in 1738 the ancient citadel, which ſtood in the middle of the mountain, was in a great meaſure pulled down, and the ſtones belonging to it uſed for the new *Popiſh* church. In this diſtrict are ſome fine woods, a variety of fruit, and a vaſt quantity of cheſtnuts.]

ASCHAFFENBURG, one of the beſt towns in the archbiſhopric, is ſeated on the *Maine*, in 50° 15′ N. latitude, and in 9° 5′ E. longitude, and takes its name from the rivulet of *Aſchaff*, which in its neighbourhood falls into the *Maine*. The citadel, in which the elector frequently reſides during harveſt, and as long as the hunting ſeaſon laſts, is grand and beautiful. It is a vaſt ſquare building of red ſtone, flanked by four large towers, with a platform in the middle; over the firſt gate is an equeſtrian ſtatue of *St. Martin*, patron of the archbiſhopric of *Mentz*, and quite at the top the ſtatue of *Chriſt*. On paſſing through the ſecond gate you enter a ſpacious ſquare court, ſurrounded with buildings three ſtories high. To the left is a portico of twelve columns, upon which reſts a terrace railed breaſt high; and from hence you enter a chapel, the altar of which is of white marble, adorned with columns of *jaſper*, and *baſſo relievos* repreſenting the hiſtory of our *Saviour*'s paſſion, in ſeveral compartments, with a large crucifix of white marble at the top. On each ſide of the altar is a fine ſtatue of the ſame marble, as large as the life; one of *St. Martin* cutting off a part of his cloak, in order to cover the nakedneſs of a poor beggar; the other of *St. Wichard*, archbiſhop of *Mentz*. The pulpit is alſo of white marble, and is adorned with ſtatues of *Jeſus Chriſt*, *St. Peter*, *St. Paul*, the four evangeliſts, and the four doctors of the church, *St. Jerom*, *St. Ambroſe*, *St. Gregory*, and *St. Auguſtine*, all finely executed. In four niches of the pedeſtal ſupporting the pulpit are ſtatues of *Moſes*, *David*, *Iſaiah*, and *Daniel*.

The apartments in the caſtle are ſpacious, and richly furniſhed. In the great church dedicated to *St. Peter* are two altars adorned with excellent ſculptures; one repreſenting the crucifixion, and the other the adoration of the wiſe men. The author of this piece, though well ſkilled in his profeſſion, has given the king, who uſually preſents a large gold cup to the infant, nothing but a little box, into which the infant is going to put, through a chink, a ſmall piece of ſilver, which he holds between his finger and thumb.

In this town is alſo a college of *Jeſuits* and a Capuchin cloiſter; the former of which has ſhared the general fate of that order, and is now ſecularized. The town is walled, and has a fine bridge of nine arches.

In the above caſtle, or palace, king *George* II. took up his quarters the night before the battle of *Dettingen* (a village ſeven miles diſtant from *Hanau*) in the year 1743, when being attacked the next day by the *French*, who croſſed the *Maine*, they were repulſed, and the king continued his march to *Hanau*.

Aſchaffenburg ſtands in a fine ſporting country, about a league from the entrance of the *Black Foreſt*; and near it is a pleaſant vale planted with vines and tobacco, beſides ſome corn.

SECT. III.

Of the other Territories ſubject to the Elector of Mentz, *namely the* Eichsfeld, *and the City of* Erfurt, *with the Country belonging to it.*

THE *Eichsfeld*, frequently called *Eisfeld*, anciently belonged to *Thuringia*, and is environed by *Heſſe*, *Thuringia*, and the principalities of *Grubenhagen* and *Calenberg*; it being in its greateſt extent from north to ſouth about thirty-ſix miles, and from eaſt to weſt about twenty-four.

This country, agreeable to its natural ſituation, is divided into *Upper* and *Lower Eichsfeld*; both which are in a manner ſeparated by the mountains of *Duhn*. The *Lower Eichsfeld* conſtitutes the northern part of the country, and is ſmaller than the *Upper*, but more level, warm, and fertile. It affords a ſufficient quantity of corn, together with a good breed of cattle, and a great deal of flax and tobacco. The *Upper Eichsfeld*, which lies to the ſouth, is for the moſt part mountainous, and has a cold, though wholeſome air; but as it does not produce a ſufficient quantity of corn, the inhabitants are ſupplied with what they want from *Thuringia*. This diviſion is, however, very populous; and there are made here great quantities of ſerge and linen.

The high ſituation of this country is the reaſon that no rivers enter the *Eichsfeld*; though ſome run out of it, as the *Leina*, the *Lutter*, which on leaving this country ſoon falls into the *Weſel*, the *Unſtrut*, the *Wipper*, and the *Rume*.

In the ſixteenth century there were many *Proteſtants* in the *Eichsfeld*; but their number has gradually decreaſed, and the prevailing religion is the *Popiſh*. Such of the inhabitants as devote themſelves to the ſtudy of the ſciences, are inſtructed either at *Heiligenſtadt* or at *Duderſtadt*; at the former place the *Jeſuits* uſed to be the teachers, but now that ſeminary is put under the ſuperintendance of other maſters; at the latter, the profeſſors are choſen from among the clergy: after which the ſtudents viſit foreign univerſities. In the *Lower Eichsfeld* the *Lower Saxon* language is ſpoken, and in the *Upper* the *Thuringian*.

The provincial ſtates conſiſt of the prelates, with the abbeſſes of the nunneries, whoſe places are filled by the provoſts; of the nobility; and of the towns of *Heiligenſtadt*, *Duderſtadt*, *Stadt-Worbis*, and *Treffurt*. Their provincial diets are held in the open air, about four miles from *Heiligenſtadt*; or, when the weather is very unfavourable, in the council-houſe at *Heiligenſtadt*, in the preſence of an electoral envoy and two commiſſioners.

The elector governs the *Eichsfeld* by a lieutenant, whoſe place is ſupplied by an adminiſtrator. At *Heiligenſtadt* are the ſupreme temporal courts; namely, the provincial regency, which manages matters political, public, and criminal; the upper land-court, to which appeals lie from the prefecturates of the noble and clauſtral-courts, in both which the lieutenant, or his adminiſtrator, preſides; together with the electoral provincial tax-office, and the electoral foreſt-office. In this country are alſo ſix clauſtral and fifteen noble judicatories.

HEILIGENSTADT, the capital of the country, is ſeated at the confluence of the *Leina* and the *Geiſled*; it is the ſeat of the lieutenancy and the ſupreme temporal judicatory, and contains in it a caſtle finely built of free-ſtone, where the regency and provincial judicatory hold their meetings; together with an electoral town-judicatory, a town-council, and a collegiate foundation dedicated to *St. Martin*. It had alſo a *Jeſuits* college, and now has an academy, and three churches. In 1739 this town was almoſt wholly deſtroyed by fire, but has been ſince rebuilt.

We now come to the city and territory of ERFURT.

This city is ſituated in *Thuringia*, of which it is eſteemed the capital, though it was never owned by the circle of *Upper Saxony* as a ſtate of that circle. It was founded in the beginning of the fifth century, and much diſpute has ariſen concerning the right of the elector of *Mentz* to that city; but thoſe electors maintain, that from ancient times they have had the ſovereignty over it, and that they have granted the inhabitants all their immunities and privileges. However, in virtue of the ſtipulations between thoſe electors and the houſe of *Saxony*, the proteſtant doctrine and worſhip has been agreed to be maintained in the ſtate they were in when thoſe ſtipulations were made; and this has been confirmed by the elector and chapter. Hence the greateſt part of the inhabitants, both of the city of *Erfurt* and of the whole country, are *Proteſtants*.

The city of *Erfurt* is ſeated on the *Gera*, in 50° 49′ N. latitude, and in 11° 14′ E. longitude. It is large, but not ſufficiently populous, and is for the moſt part built in the old-faſhioned taſte. It is fortified and defended by the citadels of *Peterſburg* and *Cyriacburg*, and has a garriſon of two battalions of imperial and electoral troops; and a number of noblemen reſide in the town, on whom ſeveral privileges have been conferred by an ordinance publiſhed in 1755. It has a large cathedral, which is a ſecular foundation, conſiſting of a *provoſt*, a *dean*, ſix *canons*, and ſix *vicars*, founded as a cloiſter by *St. Boniface*, in the year 752. The whole of this large ſtructure reſts on vaults, without any pillars to ſupport the roof. The celebrated great bell in this church weighs two hundred and ſeventy-five centners, or thirty thouſand two hundred and fifty pounds. The towers of this church have been demoliſhed by fire.

Here is alſo a collegiate church dedicated to *St. Severus*, which has ſix canons and four vicars. Here was likewiſe a college of *Jeſuits*; and a rich monaſtery of *Benedictines* ſtill ſubſiſts, under the direction of a mitred abbot; with ſeven other cloiſters, four popiſh churches, and three chapels. The *Lutherans* perform their worſhip in ſix churches, and have five others which they make no uſe of. They have alſo a ſeminary in a building which was formerly an *Auguſtine* cloiſter. Here is likewiſe a celebrated univerſity, which has five colleges. The theological faculty is entirely *Roman* catholic; but the ſenior of the *Lutheran* clergy is profeſſor of the *Augſburg* confeſſion, and receives a yearly ſalary of two hundred rixdollars from the elector. The other faculties are filled up equally with the *Lutheran* and *popiſh* profeſſors. To this univerſity belong a botanical garden, an anatomical theatre, an aſtronomical obſervatory, and a riding academy. In the year 1754 an academy of the uſeful ſciences was alſo founded at *Erfurt*.

The territory belonging to the city is for the moſt part fertile, and abounds with corn-fields and vineyards; but wood is ſcarce. This territory includes in it two towns and ſeventy-three villages.

SECT. IV.

Of the Electorate of TRIERS, *or* TREVES.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *Of the* Archbiſhop, *his* Election, Titles, Arms, *and* Power; *the* Offices *by which the* Government *is adminiſtered*; *his* Revenues *and* Forces; *with a Deſcription of the Cities of* Treves *and* Coblentz.

TRIERS, or TREVES, is bounded on the weſt by the dutchy of *Luxemburg*, on the ſouth by the dutchy of *Lorrain*, on the eaſt by certain territories which belong to the elector *Palatine* in the circle of the *Upper Rhine*, and on the north by the archbiſhopric of *Cologne*; extending in length about ninety-five miles, but its breadth is very different.

The country is pretty mountainous and woody, yet contains good paſtures for cattle, and in many places fruitful arable land; but does not produce corn ſufficient for the inhabitants: however, the growth of wine on the *Moſelle* is very conſiderable. The country alſo abounds with game, and has mines of *ſilver*, *tin*, *copper*, *lead*, *iron*, *talamy*, and *coal*.

The *Moſelle* is the principal river of this country, where it receives the *Saar* and the *Kyll*, after which it runs through the greateſt part of the country of *Triers*, with ſeveral windings, particularly between the mountains, and at length, having received the *Lahn*, falls into the *Rhine*.

The people of this archbiſhopric are of the *Romiſh* church, and the whole of the archiepiſcopal juriſdiction is divided into five archdeconates, to which belong twenty deconates or provincial deaneries.

The archbiſhop of *Treves* is elected by the chapter, and ſwears to a capitulation which the canons of that chapter propoſe to him; and the pope confirms ſuch election in the uſual manner, impowering one of the new elected biſhops, allotted for that purpoſe, to conſecrate him.

The archiepiſcopal titles are, By the grace of God archbiſhop of *Treves*, of the holy *Roman* empire throughout *Gaul* and the kingdom of *Arles*, arch-chancellor and elector, and alſo adminiſtrator of *Prum*.

The arms of the archbiſhop are, on account of *Treves*, a ſhield quartered, bearing in the upper dexter field, and alſo in the lower field ſiniſter, a croſs gules in a field argent; and, on account of *Prum*, in the upper field ſiniſter and the lower field dexter, a lamb argent, bearing a ſmall trophy, on which is depicted a croſs on a mount verte, in a field gules.

This archbiſhop is in rank the ſecond ſpiritual elector. At the election of an emperor he delivers the formula of the election oath to the elector of *Mentz*, to be ſworn to by him; and he has the firſt voice at the election of the emperor. As elector he enjoys both a ſeat and voice in the electoral council at the diets of the empire; and, as archbiſhop of *Treves*, obtains the ſecond place in the electoral *Rheniſh* circle. The ſuffragans of this archbiſhop are the biſhops of *Mentz*, *Tull*, and *Verdun*.

In *January* 1768 *John Philip*, archbiſhop and elector of *Triers*, deſcended from the illuſtrious houſe of the counts of *Walderſdoff*, died, in the 68th year of his age, and was ſucceeded by prince *Clement* of *Saxony*, ſon of *Auguſtus* III. king of *Poland*, who is now archbiſhop and elector of *Triers*, alſo biſhop of *Treiſingen* and *Augſbourg*, by diſpenſation from the *Pope*.

The chapter of *Treves* conſiſts of forty canons, among whom are ſixteen *capitulars*, and twenty-four *domicelli*. All theſe canons muſt, at leaſt, be deſcended from ancient noble families, and have it in their power to exhibit ſixteen anceſtors capable of being admitted to tournaments. The regency of this country conſiſts of a chancellor, a privy and regency counſellors. The court of reviſion conſiſts of a director, four reviſion counſellors, and one actuary: before this court proceſſes are brought from both the aulic judicatories, one of which is at *Treves* in the upper archbiſhopric, and the other at *Coblentz*; and to theſe aulic-courts appeals lie from the ſeveral courts in the towns and prefectures.

The revenues of the elector are ſaid to amount annually to about ſeventy thouſand pounds ſterling. The taxes raiſed are agreed to at the land diets by the land ſtates. In the year 1714 theſe ſtates mutually agreed in what manner and proportion the aids to be granted yearly to the ſovereign ſhould be levied from each ſtate; namely, that there ſhould be annually paid by each married couple one *Rheniſh* florin, but by widowed perſons only half a florin: and that a certain ſum ſhould be annually paid by perſons of every occupation; as for inſtance, by haberdaſhers, manufacturers, inn-keepers, &c.

The archbiſhop has regular forces and a militia: the former generally conſiſt of the circle troops, which the elector of *Treves* is bound to maintain, and which amount to between eleven and twelve hundred men; but this electorate is ſuppoſed capable of maintaining 6000 troops. The elector has a life-guard of forty perſons.

The principal places in this electorate are the following:

TREVES, or TRIERS, the capital of the upper archbiſhopric, is ſeated between two mountains on the river *Moſelle*, over which it has a coſtly ſtone bridge. This city is ſituated in 49° 58′ N. latitude, and in 6° 10′ E. longitude, and is ſo ancient, that it was inhabited by the *Treveri* long before the birth of *Chriſt*. The ancient *Roman* emperors afterward reſided here; and in the days of *Conſtantine* the Great it was the capital of all *Gaul*. Here are ſome remains of an ancient *Roman* theatre. The archiepiſcopal court or palace was rebuilt by the elector

Francis George, and ſtands near the cathedral church of *St. Peter*, which is ſeated on a hill, and is a large building. There are alſo three collegiate and five pariſh churches, with three colleges of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, and thirteen monaſteries and nunneries; a houſe of the *Teutonic* order, and a manſion belonging to the order of *St. John*. Here is alſo an univerſity.

Coblentz, in *Latin Confluentia*, the capital of the lower archbiſhopric, is ſeated near the influx of the *Moſelle* into the *Rhine*, in latitude 50° 39′ and in longitude 7° 23′. Here was a citadel in the time of the *Romans*, and the kings of the *Franks* kept their court here. The *Rhine* on the one ſide, and the *Moſelle* on the other, render the ſpot on which the city ſtands a ſort of peninſula, and ſerve it for ditches. Over the latter is a ſtone-bridge of fourteen arches; but it is ſo narrow, that two coaches can hardly go a-breaſt. At its extremities are double gates, towers, and port-culliſes, with ſome pieces of cannon to command the paſſage. The fortifications of the city conſiſt of ſtrong baſtions, provided with cavaliers, ravelins, half-moons, large and deep ditches, a good counterſcarp and covered way, all well paved, paliſadoed, and mounted with braſs guns. The *Moſelle* is very rapid, as well as the *Rhine*; and where the two rivers meet, it is eaſy to diſtinguiſh the water of the one from the other; that of the *Rhine* being yellowiſh, and the *Moſelle* being ſo clear, that the bottom may be diſtinctly ſeen; but, what is very ſurpriſing, they have ſuch ſcarcity of fiſh in this place, that there is hardly enough for the elector's table on faſt days.

Beſides the principal church, here are two collegiate churches, an epiſcopal ſeminary, and a ſeminary with ſeven monaſteries and nunneries, and until lately a college of *Jeſuits*.

The citadel, which is named Ehrenbreitstein, is an important fortreſs, ſeated on a mountain, oppoſite to *Coblentz*; and the aſcent to it is extremely difficult, being by a winding road cut out of the rock. There are three gates to be paſſed before you can enter the citadel, and upon the outermoſt is a ſtatue of braſs, repreſenting the *Virgin Mary* with the infant *Jeſus* in her arms, and holding a lily in her hand: this figure is about fifteen feet high. On paſſing through this gate, you come to a ſquare, on one ſide of which is the governor's houſe, and the magazines and barracks occupy the three others. Here, among other curioſities, is a cannon of a prodigious magnitude, it being eighteen feet and a half long, its bore a foot and a half in diameter, and its breech three feet four inches: it carries a ball of one hundred and eighty pounds weight, and conſequently its charge is ninety-four pounds of powder. From this ſquare you proceed to another, in which is a fine fountain. In the middle of a large ſtone baſon ſtands a marble pillar upon a braſs pedeſtal, adorned with the elector's arms, and ſurrounded with four dolphins of the ſame metal. On the top of this column is a ſtatue of the *Virgin Mary* bruiſing the ſerpent, which is alſo of braſs, about twelve feet in height. The well of this fortreſs is ſaid to be five hundred and fifty feet deep, and to have coſt great ſums, as there was a neceſſity to dig it out of the ſolid rock.

The fortifications of this citadel are good, but irregular, from the inequality of the rocks on which they are built; and indeed it may be eſteemed impregnable, for in it is all that art can add to nature. The gate is covered by a vaſt horn-work, with a ditch before it, beyond which is a large half-moon. There is no advanced work, or ſally port, but what is flanked. On the ſide toward the river, there are lines of communication to the right and left, worked through the ſteepeſt parts of the mountain; and where the ſituation would admit of it, they have built well-faced redoubts, which render the acceſs to it very difficult. The fort below is on a ſtraight line, and conſiſts of three baſtions, with their curtains commanding the river.

From this citadel is the moſt delightful proſpect in all *Germany*. Firſt, one ſees at the foot of the mountain the elector's palace, ſtanding on the banks of the *Rhine*; this river, and the *Moſelle*; with the whole city of *Coblentz* from one end to the other, built upon a neck of land at the confluence of theſe two rivers. In the middle of the *Rhine* two little iſlands are ſeen, one about half a league above the town, ſhaped like a heart, about a quarter of a league long, and in it is a very fine convent of *Benedictines*; the other, about a league below the town, is twice as long as the former, and upon it ſtands a pretty conſiderable village, and a convent of *Bernardines*: a chartreuſe or *Carthuſian* monaſtery, which is ſeated on a riſing ground, adds greatly to the beauty of the proſpect; and the farther part of the landſcape preſents a pleaſing variety of little hills, vineyards, plains, valleys, villages, caſtles, convents, and pleaſure-houſes. In ſhort, this fortreſs commands all the adjacent country, and is juſtly reckoned one of the ſtrongeſt places in *Germany*, and called the Key of the *Rhine* and *Moſelle*.

The apartments of the elector's palace are not very large; but they are adorned with beautiful tapeſtries. There is, however, a hall above one hundred feet in length, on the cieling of which are painted in compartments ſeveral events in the hiſtory of *Marcus Aurelius* and *Ælius Verus*. It is alſo adorned with many good portraits: among others are thoſe of the emperor *Leopold*, and *Charles* VI. with *Frederic* the Great, elector of *Brandenburg*. Among the principal tapeſtry hangings, are the hiſtory of *Joſeph* and his brethren, in twelve pieces; that of *Beliſarius*, in eight pieces; but the fineſt of all repreſents the ſtory of *Meleager* and *Atalanta*, in ſix large pieces. His highneſs's chamber is hung with red damaſk, the bed and arm-chairs are of the ſame, and the whole adorned with gold fringe.

The chapel is ſmall, but very elegant, and beautified with paintings in ſeparate compartments, repreſenting the moſt remarkable paſſages in our *Saviour*'s life; ſome of them by *Baptiſta*, an *Italian* maſter; and the reſt by *Hector*, a famous *German* painter. The cieling is adorned with gilt ſculptures.

The garden is of no great extent, there being but little earth between the rock and the *Rhine*; it is, however, embelliſhed with ſtatues, fountains, and a fine orangery. A large harbour which extends along the river, is one of its moſt conſiderable ornaments, it being above three hundred feet in length; and from the openings of this bower you ſee the *Rhine*, the *Moſelle*, the town of *Coblentz*, the bridge acroſs the *Moſelle*, the chartreuſe or monaſtery, and a very fine country to the diſtance of three or four leagues.

The *chartreuſe*, or *Carthuſian* monaſtery, is delightfully ſituated, about the diſtance of three quarters of a league from the town: in the way to it you continually meet with chapels in the manner of oratories, adorned with ſtatues repreſenting the principal actions of *Jeſus Chriſt*, from his birth to his reſurrection.

SECT. V.

Of the Electorate of COLOGNE.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce. *The* Prerogatives, Titles, Arms, Revenues, *and* Forces *of the Elector*; *with a particular Deſcription of the Imperial City of* Cologne, *and the other remarkable Places in that Electorate.*

COLOGNE, the laſt of the three ſpiritual electorates we have to mention, extends along the weſtern bank of the *Rhine*, between the dutchy of *Cleves* on the north, the electorate of *Treves* on the ſouth, the dutchy of *Juliers* and the *Netherlands* on the weſt, and the dutchy of *Berg*, from which it is ſeparated by the *Rhine*, on the eaſt; extending above ninety miles in length, but hardly any where above ſeven or eight in breadth. The archiepiſcopal countries, however, do not lie together; but many of them are ſeparated by other countries. The longeſt connected part is that juſt mentioned; but another portion of it lies chiefly between the dutchy of *Juliers* and the archbiſhopric of *Treves*; and another is in *Weſtphalia*, and terminates to the eaſt on the biſhopric of *Paderborn*, *Waldec*, and *Heſſe*; to the ſouth on the counties of *Witgenſtein* and *Naſſau*, and on the dutchy of *Berg*; to the weſt on the ſame, and the county of *Mark*; to the north on the biſhopric of *Munſter* and the county of *Lippe*; extending from north to ſouth forty-ſeven miles, and from eaſt to weſt thirty-eight.

The countries ſubject to the archbiſhopric are of very different natures and values: one part of them is very mountainous and woody, another ſandy, and another fruitful. The woody tracts afford much game; the country ſituated on the *Rhine* abounds with vineyards, and the rivers with fiſh.

In this archbiſhopric none but thoſe of the *Romiſh* church enjoy the public exerciſe of their religion; but, notwithſtanding this, there are many reſident *Proteſtants.*

This country was a biſhopric in the year 314, and was made an archbiſhopric in the eighth century. The archbiſhops early obtained the honour of the *pallium*, and that of bearing the croſs; and in the tenth century they were deemed equal to the archbiſhops of *Mentz* and *Triers*; and they ſtill bear the title of arch-chancellor throughout all *Italy*, though they have no opportunity of exerciſing their office. Beſides the perogatives which this prelate enjoys in common with all the other electors, he is poſſeſſed of ſome peculiar to himſelf. Thus, at the election of the king of the *Romans*, and of the emperor, he has the next voice after the elector of *Treves*; and ſits at public aſſemblies, when held within his eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, or out of it in *Italy* and *Gaul*, at the emperor's right hand; and both he and the elector of *Treves* ſhare the honour of precedence alternately.

The conſtant title of the elector of *Cologne* runs thus: By the grace of *God* archbiſhop of *Cologne*, and arch-chancellor of the holy *Roman* empire throughout all *Italy*; as alſo elector and *legatus natus* of the holy apoſtolic ſee, duke of *Engern* and *Weſtphalia*, &c.

His arms on account of the archbiſhopric of *Cologne* are, a croſs ſable in a field argent; for the dutchy of *Weſtphalia*, a white horſe ſalient in a field gules; for the dutchy of *Engern*, three hearts or in a field gules; and for the county of *Arenſberg*, an eagle argent in a field azure.

The chapter has its reſidence at the archiepiſcopal cathedral in the imperial city of *Cologne*, and conſiſts of twenty-five canonries, and a number of domicelli.

The elector of *Cologne* has the following offices, the *privy-conference*, the *aulic council* or *regency-college*, and the *aulic judicatory*.

The electoral revenues ariſing from the archiepiſcopal countries, according to Mr. *Buſching*, are not very conſiderable; but others ſay, that in time of peace thoſe of *Cologne* amount to one hundred and thirty thouſand pounds ſterling per annum, and that of his other territories to nearly as much more; but he cannot commence a war without the conſent of the chapter, who may convene the ſtates in order to oppoſe him. The elector maintains a life-guard of halberdiers and yeomen, together with a regiment of foot-guards. The military force which this electorate is ſuppoſed capable of raiſing, is about ſix thouſand men.

The preſent archbiſhop and elector of *Cologne* is *Maximilian Francis*, ſecond brother to the emperor, born *December* 1756, and elected in 1784, alſo that ſame year biſhop of *Munſter*.

The land-ſtates here conſiſt of the prelates, nobility, and towns: and the land-diets in the proper archbiſhopric are uſually held at *Bonne*.

In the archiepiſcopal countries are fifty-two towns and above ſeventeen boroughs, the principal places in which are the following:

BONNE, a ſmall but well inhabited city, in which the elector reſides, is ſituated on the weſt ſide of the *Rhine*, twelve miles to the ſouthward of *Cologne*. It ſtands in a fruitful country that produces good wine; and the woods, together with a ridge of mountains contiguous, abound with game. The fine palace in this city was begun in the year 1718. Beſides the principal church, which is a ſtately building, there is a collegiate and pariſh church. The *Jeſuits* had likewiſe a college, and ſeveral orders have their convents. In the years 1673, 1689, and 1703, this city was beſieged and taken by the *Imperialiſts* and their allies: in the laſt-mentioned year it was taken by the duke of *Marlborough*, and upon its reſtitution by the treaty of *Utrecht*, its fortifications were to be demoliſhed.

The imperial city of COLOGNE, by the *Germans* called *Keulen*, in *Latin Colonia Agrippina*, is one of the oldeſt and largeſt cities of *Germany*, and is ſeated on the *Rhine*, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 50° 55′ N. latitude, and in 7° 5′ E. longitude. It was originally built by the *Ubii*, who were taken into the protection of the *Romans*, and removed to the weſt of the *Rhine*, where they founded a town; to which, by order of the empreſs *Agrippina*, conſort to *Claudius*, who was born there, a *Roman* colony was ſent: whence aroſe the name of *Colonia Agrippina*, from the firſt word of which the appellation of *Cologne* received its origin. It was the chief town of *Germania Secunda*, and continued under the power of the *Romans* till the *Franks* put an end to their dominion in the fifth century. At preſent it is the reſidence of the chapter of the archbiſhopric of *Cologne*, as alſo of the pope's nuncio.

This city affords a very agreeable proſpect at a diſtance; and being ſituated in a plain and level country, the vaſt number of its ſteeples make a fine appearance. It is built in the form of a half moon, and has one ſtrong wall on the ſide next the *Rhine*, with out-works, half-moons, and ravelins: the walls of the city have alſo eighty-three towers, and three deep ditches round them; they are planted with rows of fine trees, and the roofs of the houſes are ſlated. A flying bridge extends over the *Rhine* to the town of *Duits*, which is on the oppoſite ſide of the river. This flying bridge, as it is called, is well contrived; it is built on large flat boats, ſo well belayed with ropes and iron chains, that it is impoſſible they can be looſened; and there are five or ſix boats, of a ſmaller ſize, that lie at anchor in a ſtraight line, in the middle of the river, at equal diſtances from each other, and two muſkets-ſhot above the bridge. To theſe boats are faſtened two ſtrong cables, the ends of which paſs through pullies fixed at the top of poſts within the bridge, and make it, when looſened, tack and veer merely by the current of the water, without any need of rowing, or any other working, except ſteering. It is ſaid that the continual paſſage by this bridge brings into the chapter of the cathedral a revenue of above ten thouſand crowns a year.

Among the buildings of this city, the cathedral of *St. Peter* deſerves particular notice; and it would be very magnificent were it quite finiſhed, for a part of it is extremely fine. The ſteeple is two hundred and fifty feet high, and affords a fine view of the city. The choir is ſaid to be the higheſt in *Germany*, and the chancel is ſupported by four rows of large pillars. Upon the principal altar in the choir lies, in a ſilver coffin, the corpſe of *St. Englebert*, archbiſhop of *Cologne*, who ſuffered martyrdom under *Diocleſian* or *Maximin*. His ſtatue of white marble, in his pontificals, lies upon a table of black marble, leaning his head upon his hand; and at his feet ſtand two angels of white marble, the one holding a crown, the other a branch of palm gilt. There are ſeveral other ancient tombs; but the moſt celebrated of them all are thoſe of the three kings, or *eaſtern magi*, who came to offer preſents to the infant *Jeſus*; for it is pretended that their remains were removed hither from *Milan* in the year 1162, when *Frederic Barbaroſſa* laid waſte that city. Theſe bodies are depoſited in a large purple ſhrine ſpotted with gold, upon a pedeſtal of braſs, in the midſt of a ſquare *mauſoleum* of marble. This *mauſoleum* is in a ſmall chapel behind the choir; and the ſhrine is opened every morning at nine o'clock, when theſe kings are ſhewn lying at full length; but two of the canons muſt always be preſent. They here report abundance of miracles wrought by them; and, among the reſt, that there being a great drought in *Hungary*, many people came from thence to implore the aſſiſtance of theſe three magi, who are ſaid to have promiſed them rain; which falling ſoon after in great plenty, a body of the *Hungarians*, in remembrance of this miracle, come every ſeven years in pilgrimage to *Cologne*, where they are entertained by the magiſtrates for a fortnight in a handſome houſe built for that purpoſe. On each of the heads of theſe pretended kings is placed a crown of gold, adorned with precious ſtones of various kinds; and their names, *Gaſpar*, *Melchior*, and *Balthazar*, are in purple characters upon a little grate before the ſhrine, which is immenſely rich, it being adorned with an infinite number of large and valuable pearls, beſides other precious ſtones of all colours, among which is an oriental topaz as big as a pigeon's egg. A little above the ſhrine hang two large golden cups, and a man on horſeback of the ſame metal: theſe are votive pieces offered to the three kings. Oppoſite to them are ſix large ſilver branches, with tapers of virgin wax, which burn day and night. Under a vermilion grate before the ſhrine are two *Latin* verſes cut on marble, importing that "here three bodies of the magi lie entire, and no part of them any where elſe." At the top of the front of the mauſoleum the hiſtory of their adoration is repreſented in *baſſo relievo* upon white marble; over the ſculpture is a large ſtar gilt; and in another part of the mauſoleum are ſix *Latin* lines, alluding to their three offerings, and the three devotional uſes to be made of them; namely, tears, a pure heart, and prayers offered to *Chriſt* from a humble ſoul. Upon the back of the mauſoleum is repreſented in *baſſo relievo*, upon white marble, the hiſtory of the tranſlation of the three magi from *Milan* to *Cologne*, with the proceſſion made on that occaſion.

In the church of *St. Urſula* are ſhewn the tombs of the eleven thouſand virgins maſſacred by the *Huns* at *Cologne*. This idle ſtory has been fully refuted by archbiſhop *Uſher*, and renounced by learned men of the church of *Rome*, who all agree that it is founded on a miſtake ariſing from the ancient manner of ſetting down the names and titles of the ſaints. The above learned proteſtant divine ſuppoſes that *St. Urſula*'s companion was named *Undecimilla*, and that her name was miſtaken for *Undecim millia*, or eleven thouſand; a conjecture which is ſupported by an ancient *Miſſal* in the *Sarbonne*, where the feaſt of *St. Urſula*, patroneſs of the *Sarbonne*, is thus expreſſed: *Feſtum S. S. Urſulæ, Undecimillæ, & ſociarum Virginum & Martyrum.*

But to return. It is pretended that the earth is here rendered ſo holy by theſe virgins, that it will not receive any other corpſe; as a confirmation of which, they ſhew at ſome diſtance the tomb of the daughter of a certain duke of *Brabant*, who, on an attempt being made to bury her on that ſpot, is ſaid to have raiſed herſelf up, and remained ſuſpended in the air; upon which the corpſe was depoſited in an adjoining tomb, which is fixed upon iron ſupporters two or three feet from the ground, againſt one of the pillars of the church. In a large chapel on one ſide of the ſame church are to be ſeen the bones of thoſe eleven thouſand legendary ſaints; the walls are adorned with rows of buſts gilt, in which they pretend the heads of many of theſe virgins are preſerved; and ſome of them have caſes of cloth of gold, velvet, and rich ſilks. Their bones are hung up in as decent a manner as the ſwords and piſtols are ranged in an armoury; and among theſe ſome appear to have belonged to children five or ſix years old: but a celebrated phyſician of this place was treated as a heretic for ſaying there were among them two or three bones of large maſtiff-dogs, and boaſting he could inconteſtably prove it; for which he was condemned to pay a conſiderable fine, and baniſhed the dioceſe of *Cologne*. The church is full of the tombs erected for theſe virgins: that of *St. Urſula* is of black and white marble, about two palms broad and ſix long; her ſtatue of white marble lies at full length, crowned with a garland of flowers, and at her feet is a dove. The revenue of this church, which muſt be very conſiderable from the offerings made by pilgrims, and other devout perſons, belongs entirely to an abbeſs and ſix canoneſſes, who, to do honour to *St. Urſula*, muſt all be counteſſes.

The collegiate church of *St. Gerion* has ten canons, and a great number of chaplains, all of whom enjoy a very handſome revenue. The choir of this church is covered with tapeſtry, and with nine hundred heads of *Mooriſh* cavaliers, the companions of *Gregory*, an *Ethiopian* prince. Theſe were all *Chriſtians*, and in going to join the emperor *Conſtantine*'s army they were taken and ſlain. They are ranged in little niches, between every two of which is a gilt foliage of carved work; and a cap of ſcarlet, adorned with pearls, upon every head. In a corner of this church is ſhewn one of the pillars of the ſcaffold on which all theſe holy martyrs were beheaded; and this pillar of a ſcaffold is of fine jaſper ſpotted with blood, and about a foot in diameter.

The church, which till lately belonged to the *Jeſuits* college, is a very lofty and elegant building. Againſt the pillars which ſupport the cieling are ſtatues of the twelve apoſtles, and of many other ſaints, as large as the life. The pulpit deſerves attention on account of the ſculptures with which it is adorned. Before the principal altar hangs a ſilver lamp of exquiſite workmanſhip, ſix feet in height: the figures of *Chriſt*, with the five wiſe and five fooliſh virgins in the parable, are repreſented in *relievo* with great delicacy. This church has few good pictures, but its wealth is immenſe; one altar is upon particular occaſions covered with a kind of embroidery, with gold wire and pearls; another is enriched with a vaſt number of rubies, ſome of them very large; another is of maſſy ſilver, and contains in *baſſo relievo* the hiſtory of the aſſumption of the holy *Virgin*, with *St. Ignatius* upon one ſide, and *St. Francis Xavier* on the other. There is alſo one of maſſy ſilver, with a border of gold embelliſhed with pearls; another of gold brocade, with pearls and emeralds, among which are many of great value; another of crimſon embroidered with gold, and decorated with carved figures of *Jeſus Chriſt*, *St. Joſeph*, the *Virgin*, *Ignatius*, and *Xavier*: the laſt is of exquiſite workmanſhip, and of a very extraordinary magnitude. Theſe ornaments, being only uſed to adorn the great altar on certain ſolemn feſtivals, are kept in the veſtry, where is an innumerable quantity of branches, candleſticks, luſtres, buſts, vaſes, as well as rich chalices, pattens, cups, plates, and other utenſils for maſs; and all the latter are of gold enriched with precious ſtones.

The refectory belonging to this college is very large and well wainſcotted; the cieling is adorned with ſculpture, and is hung all round with pictures repreſenting the principal events of our *Saviour*'s life.

The church of the *Maccabees* has on the outſide of the gate a picture repreſenting *Salomone*, the mother of thoſe martyrs, trampling *Antiochus Epiphanus* under her feet. She holds her ſeven ſons crowned with laurel under her gown, four on one ſide and three on the other. Their hiſtory is painted on the wall in the corner of the church, in eight different pieces. The heads of the *Maccabees* are kept in the tabernacle of the principal altar, which is of purple embroidered with gold; and each of theſe heads has a crown richly adorned with pearls, rubies, and emeralds. They likewiſe ſhew here the pretended head of *St. Joachim*, the father of the *Virgin Mary*, and that of *St. Anne* her mother, with numberleſs other relics. The hiſtory of the martyrdom of the eleven thouſand virgins is alſo painted on ſeveral parts of the walls, and near the church is a well into which they pretend their blood was poured. The *Benedictines*, to whom this church belongs, pretend, contrary to a tradition among the *Urſulines*, that the princeſs *Urſula* was maſſacred on the ſpot where the principal altar ſtands.

The church of *St. Pantaleon* is adorned with pictures of the hiſtory of that ſaint, who was a phyſician in *Nicomedia*, and is repreſented in eighteen pieces. The emperor *Galerius Armentarius* ordered him to be put to a variety of torments, on account of his adherence to his religion. In the tenth piece he is plunged into a cauldron of melted lead, which one would have thought would have burnt him to the very bone; but the legend ſays he came out unhurt. In the two laſt paintings he is precipitated from a high rock into the ſea, with a millſtone tied about his neck; but he does not ſink. After all this they were obliged to cut off his head; which was no ſooner done, than they pretend there ſprung out two fountains, the one of blood and the other of milk. They alſo ſhew here a gold box, which they ſay contains the aſhes of *St. Pantaleon*, his body having been burnt at *Nicomedia*. In this church is alſo the hiſtory of *St. Alban*, in twelve capital paintings; and behind the great altar they pretend to ſhow his bones depoſited in a fine ſilver ſhrine.

The entrance of the church of the *Apoſtles* is particularly remarkable for the ſtory it repreſents; which is that of a burgomaſter's wife of this city, who being buried here in 1571, with a valuable ring on her finger, the ſexton, reſolving to ſteal the ring, paid a viſit to the grave; but was ſo extremely frightened when he found the ſuppoſed deceaſed lady graſp him by the hand, that he made a precipitate retreat. The lady, however, roſe from her tomb, and returning home, knocked at the door, and calling to a ſervant, told him the whole adventure; but the fellow, taking her for a ghoſt, ran in a great fright to his maſter, and informed him of what had happened;

when the gentleman immediately cried, that he would as ſoon believe his horſes were in the garret. Theſe words were no ſooner uttered, but a great noiſe being heard in the garret, the ſervant ran up, and to his great amazement found ſix coach-horſes there. By this time the lady had made a ſhift to get in, and by the care of her ſervants was ſoon ſo well recovered, that there was no great appearance of her returning to the grave for that time; and the next day the horſes were let down out of the garret by certain machines prepared for that purpoſe. Abſurd as this ſtory is, it is here firmly believed; and to this day there are ſhewn in the ſame garret ſeveral wooden horſes, ſaid to be covered with the ſkins of thoſe that were ſeen there; and in the church of the *Twelve Apoſtles* is a large piece of linen cloth ſpun by the lady after her being releaſed from the grave, which event ſhe ſurvived ſeven years. We find ſome authentic teſtimonies of the truth of this memorable ſtory; but in theſe no notice is taken of the horſes, as being an evident and very ridiculous fiction, invented to heighten the wonder.

The town-houſe is a vaſt *Gothic* ſtructure, which thoſe who ſhew it ſay was built after the model of the ancient capitol at *Rome*. In the front is a *baſſo relievo* repreſenting a man fighting a lion; and in the great hall are five pictures, with ſeveral *Latin* inſcriptions in verſe on each, to perpetuate the memory of the celebrated battle of *Hochſtet*, gained by the bravery and conduct of the duke of *Marlborough* and prince *Eugene* over the *French* and *Bavarians*; with elogiums both on queen *Anne*, thoſe generals, and the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*. The entrance of the chamber where the city-council meet, is a veſtibule of inlaid work, after the antique taſte; and on each ſide is a *Latin* diſtich, adviſing the counſellors to leave all partiality behind them, and declare their judgment freely; and, at their going out, to obſerve fidelity in execution, and a prudent taciturnity. Upon the inſide of the chamber-door are ſix verſes, intimating the duties which belong to the office of a ruler. In this apartment is a picture of the laſt judgment, ſixteen feet in breadth, and eight in height. On the chimney-piece is a very fine crucifixion by *Vandyke*; on one ſide of it is the portrait of the emperor *Leopold*, and on the other that of the empreſs his conſort. In this ſtructure are ſeveral rooms, in which are depoſited a vaſt number of bows, arrows, croſs-bows, bucklers, and other antique arms. One of theſe croſs-bows is of whalebone, and is ſaid to be twelve feet long, eight inches broad, and four inches thick. From the tower of this building is a very fine proſpect of the whole city and the adjacent country.

In ſhort, there are in this city ten collegiate and nineteen pariſh churches, with four abbeys, ſeventeen monaſteries, thirty-nine nunneries, ſixteen hoſpitals, and about fifty chapels. The numerous *proteſtants* who dwell in the city reſort to *Mulheim*, where they publicly perform their religious worſhip. The *Jews* live chiefly at *Duits*, a mean borough entirely dependent on the elector; its houſes are of wood plaiſtered with white clay, and its few ſtreets extremely filthy and ill paved. In the town, ſays our author, one ſees more ſwine than men: three fourths and upward of the inhabitants, although *Jews*, yet for the ſake of profit, fatten large herds of thoſe animals, which their law forbids them to eat, in order to ſell them at a high price to the *Chriſtians*. The *Jews* are indeed not permitted to lie one night at *Cologne*, nor ſo much as to enter the city about their private affairs, without paying a gold florin for every hour they ſtay, and being eſcorted by one of the town-guards, whom they are obliged to pay for his trouble. This is ſaid to be deſigned for a ſtanding puniſhment to theſe people, on account of their anceſtors having poiſoned the wells and fountains, with a deſign to deſtroy the inhabitants. This, however, is nothing more than a political pretext which the magiſtrates probably make uſe of, to prevent the *Jews* from ſupplanting the citizens in trade.

Cologne was one of the *Hanſe-towns*, and pretends to have preſerved its liberty without interruption for many centuries; but the calamities of war have often occaſioned great diſorders in its government and commerce. The *Dutch* make uſe of it as a magazine for their trade upon the *Rhine*, and this has engaged that ſtate to defend *Cologne* on all occaſions againſt the pretenſions of the elector. *Cologne* is governed by the chapter and magiſtrates, the latter conſiſting of two burgomaſters and forty-nine counſellors. The elector has alſo ſome power, and nominates a magiſtrate who is judge in criminal cauſes; and the city ſwears allegiance and homage to the new elector, ſo long as he continues to protect them in their juſt rights and privileges, and confirms their immunities. As a free and imperial city, it has a ſeat and voice at the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*, and at thoſe of the empire in the college of the imperial cities, and enjoys the firſt place on the *Rheniſh* bench. *Cologne* maintains four companies of ſoldiers; but in time of war the emperor, or an ally, uſually places a garriſon in the city.

Near *Renſe*, a ſmall town ſeated on the *Rhine*, is to be ſeen a remarkable piece of antiquity, called the KONIGSTUHL, or *Regal* throne, conſiſting of a rotunda built of free-ſtone, the roof reſting upon nine ſtone pillars, one of which ſtands in the middle. This rotunda is eight *German* ells and a quarter high, above forty in compaſs, twelve and a quarter in diameter, and furniſhed with ſeven ſeats, agreeable to the ancient number of electors. The aſcent to it is by twenty-eight ſtone ſteps, and it has two ſtrong doors. In this place the electors formerly held previous conſultations on the election of a king and emperor; and whenever the election, on account of any impediments, could not be performed at *Franckfort*, it was done here: the electors here alſo conſulted on the weighty affairs of the empire, and here the emperors confirmed their privileges. At this place was eſtabliſhed the electoral league concluded in 1338. It was particularly choſen by the electors, becauſe the four electors of the *Rhine* have places belonging to each of them lying near it; the elector of *Cologne* being poſſeſſed of *Renſe*, the elector of *Mentz* of *Upper Lahnſtein*, the elector of *Treves* of *Capelle*, and the elector *Palatine* of *Braubach*.

SECT. VI.

Of the PALATINATE OF THE RHINE.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The* Revolutions *the* Palatinate *has undergone with reſpect to* Religion. *The* Titles *and* Arms *of the Elector*; *the public Offices of the* Government, *with the Elector's* Revenues *and* Forces, *and a Deſcription of the Cities of* Manheim *and* Heidelberg.

THE country of the elector *Palatine*, alſo called the *Palatinate* of the *Rhine*, and the *Lower Palatinate*, to diſtinguiſh it from the *Upper Palatinate*, in the circle of *Bavaria*, is bounded on the eaſt by the archbiſhopric of *Mentz*, the biſhopric of *Worms*, and a part of the territory of the *Teutonic* order in *Franconia*; on the ſouth by the dutchy of *Wirtemburg* and the biſhopric of *Spire*; on the weſt by *Alſace*, the dutchy of *Deuxponts*, and certain diſtricts belonging to the elector of *Mentz*; and on the north by a part of that archbiſhopric and *Triers*; extending about a hundred miles in length, and ſeventy in breadth.

This country is indeed partly mountainous, but yet uncommonly fertile, producing in abundance all ſorts of *corn*, *pulſe*, *fruits*, *cheſnuts*, and *walnuts*; with fine paſtures, and a good breed of cattle; together with plantations of *tobacco*, and vineyards which produce *Neckar* and *Rheniſh* wine. The *Bergſtraſſe* is an agreeable highway between *Heidelberg* and *Darmſtadt*; it is planted with walnut-trees, and on both ſides has fruitful fields and meadows, intermixed with hills and mountains, which on the right ſide of the road, in travelling from *Heidelberg* to *Darmſtadt*, extend to a conſiderable length, and are covered on their ſummits with woods, but towards the plain with vineyards. The numerous walnut-trees on the *Bergſtraſſe* and the *Odenwalde*, as well on account of their fruit as wood, are of great advantage to the country. On all parts of the *Bergſtraſſe* grow *almonds* in great plenty, and in the vineyards are *cheſnut-trees*.

With reſpect to the rivers of this country, the *Rhine* runs partly through its borders, and partly through its centre. Near *Germerſheim* and *Selz*, out of the ſands of this river is waſhed the beſt *Rheniſh* gold, to which the *Rheniſh* gold florins owe their original. The gold thus waſhed is looked upon by the elector as a royalty, and accordingly farmed out by him. There are ſeveral rivers which here fall into the *Rhine*, particularly the *Neckar* and the *Nahe*. Theſe rivers, as well as the ſmaller ones, abound in fiſh.

The ſtate of religion has been here ſubject to alterations unheard of in other nations. The people were prepared for the reformation, when, in the year 1518, *Luther* held his diſputation with much approbation in an aſſembly of *Auguſtine* monks at *Heidelberg*, and the pacific meaſures of the elector *Lewis* contributed to promote it. The reformation was carried on by his brother and ſucceſſor *Frederic* II.; but under *Frederic* III. ſome *French* and *Swiſs* divines coming into the palatinate, a warm diſpute aroſe between the *Proteſtants* concerning the Lord's Supper, which gave occaſion to the elector's joining the *Calviniſts* in 1560, and he was the firſt *German* prince who introduced the religion of *Calvin* into his country. But notwithſtanding the zeal he ſhewed for the doctrine of the *Calviniſts*, *Lewis* VI. his ſon and ſucceſſor, with equal zeal reſtored *Lutheraniſm*, diſmiſſed the *Calviniſt* preachers, and appointed *Lutherans* in their ſtead. After his death *John Caſimir*, guardian to his ſon *Frederic* IV. reverſed all he had done, and with ſuch zeal introduced the *Calviniſtical* doctrines, that only a few churches remained to the *Lutherans*; and in the following reigns *Calviniſm* ſtill more prevailed. The *popiſh* doctrines and worſhip were afterward introduced in ſeveral places; and the *Proteſtants* were oppreſſed by the *Bavarian* troops, till affairs were ſettled by the peace of *Weſtphalia*. At length the *Calviniſtical* line of princes becoming extinct, and the ſucceſſion falling to the *Roman* catholic line of *Neuburg*, the popiſh doctrines and worſhip were gradually more and more introduced, and the *Proteſtants* deprived of the power they had hitherto enjoyed. The *French* afterward ravaged the *Palatinate*, and oppreſſed the *Proteſtants*.

In the year 1705 the elector *John William* tolerated the three religions, and declared that they ſhould enjoy full liberty of conſcience; and, in particular, that the *Calviniſts* and the *Lutherans* ſhould be permitted the public and private exerciſe of their religion, together with the ſpiritual juriſdiction. To the *Lutherans* was confirmed their peculiar conſiſtory, erected in 1698, independent of the *Calviniſt* church-council. To their uſe alone were left all the churches which belonged to them in the year 1624, as alſo thoſe which ſince that time had been built or ſhould be built by them for the future; and that they ſhould likewiſe have whatever they could prove belonged to them, in ſpiritualities, ſchools, rents, and incomes, in 1624. To the *Calviniſts* all churches and ſchools were confirmed in the manner they enjoyed them in 1685; except only that in the towns where they had two or more churches, and the *Roman* catholics none, they were to give up one of them to the latter: in ſuch towns where there was only one church, they were to give up to them the choir, and two out of every ſeven country churches, and alſo two-ſevenths out of their revenues. The eſtates and incomes ariſing from the ſuppreſſed foundations, provoſtſhips, cloiſters, &c. were to be adminiſtered by a ſpiritual adminiſtration, conſiſting of two *Popiſh* and the like number of *Calviniſt* counſellors, with other neceſſary officers. Something certain was alſo ſettled with reſpect to the *Popiſh* holidays, mixed marriages, and other affairs, which till then had been ſubjects of diſpute. But notwithſtanding this agreement, and the ſmall number of the *Papiſts*, alterations have been continually made, and the grievances of the *Proteſtants* greatly increaſed. To the diſgrace of the Reformation, the two *Proteſtant* churches have themſelves been for a long time the zealous enemies of each other, to their mutual detriment, and the no leſs advantage of the *Roman* catholics. The *Lutherans*, according to their own computation, amount to about fifty thouſand, and are poſſeſſed of eighty-five pariſhes; but one-half of their preachers and ſchool-maſters ſtill want a competent maintenance. The number of *Calviniſtical* clergy is eſtimated at five hundred, and thoſe of the *Roman* catholic at four hundred.

The titles of the elector are as follow: *Palſgrave* of the *Rhine*; arch-treaſurer and elector of the holy *Roman* empire; duke in *Bavaria*, *Juliers*, *Cleves*, and the *Berg*; prince of *Mors*; marquis of *Bergen-op-Zoom*; count of *Veldens*, *Sponheim*, the *Mark*, and *Ravenſberg*; and lord of *Ravenſtein*.

The arms on account of the *Palatinate* on the *Rhine* are, a lion or, in a field ſable; on account of *Bavaria*, lozenges or fuſils; on account of *Juliers*, a lion ſable, in a field or; on account of *Cleves*, eight regal ſceptres conjoined in one ſmall ſhield, in a field purple; on account of *Berg*, a lion gules, crowned verte, in a field argent; on account of *Mors*, a feſſe ſable, in a field or; on account of *Bergen op-Zoom*, a ſhield damaſkeened; on account of *Veldenz*, a lion verte, in a field argent; on account of the *Mark*, a feſſe conſiſting of three chequers gules and argent, in a field or; on account of *Ravenſberg*, three chevrons gules, in a field argent; and on account of *Raveſtein*, a red deer's attire, in a field argent.

The elector has an order of knighthood of *St. Hubert*, firſt founded in the fifteenth century, but revived by the elector *John William* in 1709. The badge of this order is a quadrangular croſs worn pendant at a red ribbon, and on the breaſt a ſtar. The elector is ſupreme maſter of this order, and the knights conſiſt of princes, counts, and barons. The preſent elector, *Charles Theodore*, was born in *December* 1724.

The high colleges here are the *privy ſtate-conference* and the *privy-chancery*, the *regency*, the *upper court* of *appeals*, the *aulic-juriſdiction*, the *aulic-chamber*, and the *war-council*.

The annual revenues of the elector ariſing from the countries of the Electoral and Upper *Rheniſh* circles, are eſtimated at nine hundred thouſand guldens, excluſive of the large ſums received from the adminiſtration of the ſpiritualities. The revenues of the dutchies of *Juliers*, and *Berg*, together with thoſe of the ſigniory of *Ravenſtein*, alſo amount annually to about the ſame ſum, to which is to be added the revenue from the dutchies of *Neuburg* and *Sultzbach*.

The elector maintains two regiments of horſe-guards, and another of *Swiſs*, with a body of horſe and foot, amounting in the whole to about ſix thouſand men. He is ſuppoſed to be capable of raiſing in his dominions a force equal to 15,000 men.

The *Palatinate* contains forty-one towns, and ſeveral boroughs; the principal places in which are,

MANHEIM, the electoral reſidence, and the ſecond town in the electorate, is a ſtrong fortreſs ſeated in a low plain, near the influx of the *Neckar* into the *Rhine*. In the year 1606, the elector *Frederic* IV. began to convert the old village and citadel of *Manheim* into a town, receiving into it ſome of the inhabitants of the *Netherlands*, who had quitted their country in order to enjoy liberty of conſcience. And though it was dreadfully laid waſte in 1622, when beſieged and taken by the *Bavarians*, and in 1688 entirely demoliſhed by the *French*, yet the electors *John William* and *Charles Philip* cauſed it to be rebuilt, and fortified in ſuch a manner, that it is now become one of the fineſt towns in *Germany*, and a place of great ſtrength; but requires ten thouſand men to defend it.

It has three fine gates, of which that of the *Neckar* is the moſt magnificent, and beſt adorned, it having *baſſo relievos* very beautifully executed. This gate opens into a long and ſpacious ſtreet, at the end of which is the elector's palace. The ſtreets here interſect each other at right angles; ſo that at each corner the ſpectator has a view of four ſtreets. Before the palace is a large ſquare, in which is a conſiderable number of lodging rooms, with a great and high pavilion in the middle, and two advanced wings, with ample pavilions at the ends, where two other very extenſive wings riſe on both ſides, which are alſo terminated by pavilions, behind which are other lodging-rooms; and before the palace is an equeſtrian ſtatue of metal, of the elector *John William*.

Within the palace are two great courts ſeparated by an open gallery, highly adorned with architectural ornaments. The apartments are beautified with noble cielings and floors, and have the fineſt proſpect imaginable as far as *Spires*, *Fran-*

Frankendahl, *Worms*, and over all the country, even to the mountains of *Alſace*. The collection of paintings in this palace is very grand; and, in what is called the treaſury, is a conſiderable number of antiquities relative to the *Palatine-houſe*, and among others the golden crown of *Frederic*, the unhappy elector and king of *Bohemia*.

In the great market is the *popiſh* church, and the council-houſe, between which ſtands a tower, that is a great ornament to this ſquare, as is alſo a fine fountain, which has four pillars, on which ſtands a lion. The *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* have alſo each a church, and the *Jeſuits*, before the ſuppreſſion of their order, had a fine college, with a very beautiful church. There are here alſo a *Capuchin* and a *Carmelite* convent, and a *Jewiſh* ſynagogue. The *Jews* indeed are very numerous, and two thirds of the houſes are ſaid to be theirs, either from having erected them, or as mortgagees; for ſome of them are very rich, and carry on a great and lucrative trade with thoſe of their own nation at *Mentz*, *Francfort*, and *Amſterdam*.

The people of both ſexes are here of a very amiable character, being extremely ſocial and civil to ſtrangers. The nobility maintain a company of *French* comedians, who act in a very ſmall theatre; but both the townſmen and foreigners pay for admittance. *Manheim* has ſome manufactures, and carries on a conſiderable trade.

HEIDELBERG, the principal town of the electorate, is ſeated in a pleaſant ſpot on the river *Geiſberg* near the *Neckar*, enjoying a wholeſome air, and very good water. It is ſurrounded with hills covered with vines; except on the weſt, where is a large and fruitful plain, through which the *Neckar* runs. The town at preſent is but ſmall, though finely built. It is adorned with an univerſity, managed by an academical ſenate, conſiſting of three divinity profeſſors, four for law, three for phyſic, and ſix for philoſophy. They have a *rector magnificentiſſimus*, who is a kind of chancellor, and is commonly the elector himſelf; and likewiſe a *rector magnificus*, like the vice-chancellor of *Oxford* or *Cambridge*, who is preſident of the ſenate, and choſen annually out of the profeſſors. The firſt chair inſtituted for publicly teaching the law of nature and nations, was founded here for the famous *Puffendorf*, who here began his ſyſtem, which he finiſhed in *Sweden*, toward the cloſe of the 17th century.

This city has ſuffered much by wars, eſpecially from the *French*; ſo that ſince the diſgrace of *Frederic* elector *Palatine*, it has been taken, plundered, and burnt four times. The elector's library, which was kept in the church of the *Holy Ghoſt*, was, according to *Scaliger*, better filled with valuable books than even the *Vatican* at *Rome*, and exceeded all in the empire for the number of its curious manuſcripts; but when count *Tilly*, the imperial general, took this city in the year 1622, and put five hundred *Palatines* who were in it to the ſword, great part of this library was ſent to the *Vatican*. In 1688 the *French* again ſeized this city; but upon the approach of the imperial army, they, contrary to the capitulation with the *Dauphin*, blew up the caſtle, and laid the town in aſhes, together with the elector's noble palace, the churches, and other public buildings. The *French*, to add to their brutality, would not ſuffer the citizens to leave the city; but ſhut them up in the great church till they burnt the city; and then alſo conſumed that. *Heidelberg* was afterward rebuilt, and had a conſiderable garriſon; but the *French* under marſhal *de Lorge* attacked it again in 1693, and by the treachery of the governor, the city was ſoon taken, and the people inhumanly murdered, except thoſe who could retire into the caſtle. Upon the firſt entrance of the *French*, the ladies of the place ſent to ſolicit the general to ſpare the honour of the women. This he promiſed to do, and ordered them all to retire into the great church, where, contrary to his promiſe, they were brutally raviſhed and ſtripped. The *French* at this time laid the city in aſhes, broke up the electoral tombs, and drove the inhabitants, who amounted to about fifteen thouſand, by night out of the town; when, being deprived of all, many died of want, particularly women with child, who fell in labour from the terror and diſtreſs which overwhelmed them, whilſt they were utterly deprived of that aſſiſtance and relief which they required.

When public tranquillity was again reſtored, the elector encouraged the people to rebuild the city, promiſing them exemption from taxes for thirty years, with full liberty of conſcience; but being of the *Romiſh* religion, he was ſoon prevailed on by the *Jeſuits* to make one of their ſociety a profeſſor in the univerſity, his *proteſtant* ſubjects became oppreſſed, till the elector of *Brandenburg*, and other princes of the reformed religion, interpoſed in their behalf.

In 1709 the *French* again ſeized *Heidelberg*, and laying the neighbouring country under contribution, the inhabitants were ſo impoveriſhed, that ſeveral thouſands of them fled to foreign countries, particularly to *England*, from whence they were ſent to *Ireland* and the *Britiſh* colonies in *America*. This city, however, began to recover itſelf, when the elector being diſguſted at the *Calviniſts*, for refuſing to deliver up to him the body of the great church, which had been allotted them by the peace of *Weſtphalia*, the choir being in the poſſeſſion of the *Roman* catholics, quitted *Heidelburg*, and went to reſide at *Manheim*, ſince which time this city has been gradually decaying.

The principal beauty of *Heidelberg* conſiſts in one large handſome ſtreet, with a ſpacious ſquare, and uniform market. The elector's caſtle, or palace, on the aſcent of a neighbouring hill called *Conigſtahl*, which overlooks the whole city, was remarkable for its ſtrength, and was beautified with fine gardens and grottos. Near it is a ſtrong tower, which ſince the peace of *Weſtphalia*, in the year 1648, was called the *Star-fort*. This palace is encloſed with a wall hewn out of the rock.

Several towns have been already mentioned as famous for their having tuns of an uncommon magnitude; which proceeds not only from the fondneſs of the *Germans* for drinking, but to ſhew that wine is one of the moſt profitable branches of trade in the provinces near the *Rhine* and the *Danube*; none of theſe tuns is more famous than that of *Heidelberg*. In a cellar under one of the towers of the elector's palace ſtood one of an extraordinary ſize, it being capable of holding five hundred and twenty-eight hogſheads, or twenty-ſix thouſand two hundred and fifty gallons *Paris* meaſure. This was rebuilt, and made to hold ſix hundred hogſheads *Engliſh* meaſure. The old one had iron hoops: but the new one had large ones of knee timbers, like the ribs of a ſhip, with ſeveral inſcriptions, and was very neatly adorned with carved work and gilding. On one ſide was a handſome ſtair-caſe of forty-three ſteps leading to the top, on which was a gallery encompaſſed with baluſtrades, and on this platform the electors have had frequent carouſals. This tun having been firſt emptied, was knocked in pieces by the *French* in 1688; but the elector has had a new one made which is larger; this is alſo decorated with variety of ornaments; but is inferior in ſize to that of *Konigſtein* in *Saxony*.

The palace bears the marks of the ravages committed there by the *French*, a great part of it being ſo ruinous, that of four conſiderable manſions, of which it conſiſted, only one eſcaped undamaged. The remains of the palace are in a ſtyle neither *Gothic* nor modern; but all the orders are jumbled together, without either fancy or judgment. It has a magnificent terrace towards the town, whence there is a proſpect of the plain, and of the country for ſeveral leagues round. The inſide is ſcarcely more regular than the outſide, and the elector's apartment conſiſts of a long ſuite of rooms, without beauty or proportion.

The *Calviniſts* are in the poſſeſſion of *St. Peter*'s church, which ſtands in the ſuburbs, and the *Lutherans* of the church of *Providence*. The *Jeſuits* had a fine college and a church; and there are alſo ſix convents in the town, with churches in them. The univerſity of *Heidelberg* was founded in the year 1346, and entertains fourteen profeſſors in ordinary, among which ſix *Jeſuits* were accuſtomed to teach divinity, natural philoſophy, mathematics, and moral philoſophy, before the order was ſuppreſſed by an act of pope *Clement* XIV, in the year 1773. *Mr. Keyſler* obſerves, that the number of *proteſtant* ſtudents amount to about a hundred and eighty: but the *popiſh* ſtudents do not exceed a hundred. The *collegium ſapientiæ* was formerly an *Auguſtine* cloiſter, which, in 1553, was appointed for the reſidence of poor ſtudents;

ſtudents: it at preſent belongs to the *Calviniſts*, and in it are twelve ſtudents, who are provided with lodging and board.

One of the moſt remarkable ſtructures in the city is the town-houſe, once famous for its curious clock, which had a variety of movements, with ſeveral figures of men fighting, and a cock which crowed when the hour ſtruck.

The city is divided into five juriſdictions, and the inhabitants ranked under ſo many claſſes, the members of each not being obliged to appear before any court but their own. It is alſo divided into four wards, under a burgomaſter. The generality of the inhabitants being *Calviniſts*, church affairs are uſually managed by a preſbytery, conſiſting of twenty-one deputies.

About a mile from *Heidelberg* are three ſtreams, which ſpring from a hill, down which they flow; and, after filling five ponds, and paſſing three water-falls, run with ſo ſtrong a current through the adjacent plain, as to turn ſeveral mills.

Among the principal places in the *Palatinate* of the *Rhine* are generally reckoned *Worms* and *Spires*; but as both theſe are in the Upper circle of the *Rhine*, and neither of them ſubject to the elector *Palatine*, we ſhall defer treating of them till we enter upon the next chapter.

The moſt conſiderable towns in this electorate, next to thoſe that have been deſcribed, are *Frankenthal* and *Oppenheim*,

CHAP. XVII.

The Circle of the UPPER RHINE.

SECT. I.

Of this Circle in general: and firſt of the Biſhopric of Worms: *Its* Situation, Extent, *and* Produce. *The* Religion *of the Inhabitants*; *with the* Dignity, Titles, Arms, *and* Prerogatives *of the* Biſhop; *and a particular* Deſcription *of* Worms, *the Capital of the Biſhopric.*

THIS circle has been gradually diſpoſſeſſed by *France* of moſt of the lands and ſtates ſituated on the other ſide of the *Rhine*, in which encroachment are included the greateſt part of the biſhoprics of *Straſburg*, *Mentz*, *Tull*, and *Verdun*, with the archbiſhopric of *Beſancon*, the dutchy of *Lorrain*, &c.

This circle is at preſent terminated by the electoral circle of the *Rhine*, by which it is alſo interſected: it is likewiſe bounded by the *Weſtphalian*, the *Lower Saxon*, the *Upper Saxon*, the *Franconian*, and *Swabian* circles; together with *Alſace* and *Lorrain*.

The circle of the *Upper Rhine* at preſent comprehends the biſhoprics of *Worms*, *Spire*, *Straſburg*, *Baſil*, and *Fulda*; the dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*; the landgravate of *Heſſe*, *Hersfeld*, and *Sponheim*; as alſo the margravates of *Naſſau-Weilburg*, *Naſſau-Uſingen*, *Naſſau-Ideſtein*, *Waldec*, *Hanau*, &c. with the imperial cities of *Worms*, *Spires*, *Francfort*, *Friedberg*, and *Wetzlar*. *Heſſe Caſſel* and *Hanau-Munzenberg* have been for ſome time ſeparated from the circle.

The diets of the circle of the *Upper Rhine* were formerly held at *Worms*; but during the preſent century they have been conſtantly held at *Frankfort*: yet the chancery-circle of the archives belonging to it are kept in the directory at *Worms*. This circle, with reſpect to its religion, is reckoned among the mixed.

After this ſhort introduction we ſhall begin with the biſhopric of Worms, which is about twelve miles long, and is, for the greateſt part, ſurrounded by the *Lower Palatinate*, and the reſt by the territory of *Mentz*.

This country is for the moſt part mountainous and woody, but has ſome fruitful arable lands, meadows, and vineyards. It is likewiſe plentifully watered; for the *Rhine* running through it, receives ſeveral ſmaller rivers in its courſe.

The *Calviniſtical Proteſtants* in this biſhopric retired in 1705 from the *Palatinate* of the *Rhine* to the biſhopric of *Worms*, and at preſent they have no particular church-government of their own; but are ſubject in eccleſiaſtical and matrimonial affairs to the regency of *Worms*, and that regency nominates the paſtors and ſchool-maſters. However, one of the *Calviniſtical* preachers is inſpector over the reſt.

The arms of this biſhopric are a ſilver key, with the wards turned upward, having on each ſide four golden ſtars in a black field.

The biſhop of *Worms* is ſubject to the archbiſhopric of *Mentz*. In the circle of the *Upper Rhine*, he is the ſummoning prince and director; and in the council of the princes of the empire, he exchanges place on the ſpiritual bench with the elector of *Wurtzburg*. The chapter is ſeated in the imperial city of *Worms*, and conſiſts of thirteen capitulars and nine domicelli.

The princely regency here conſiſts of a preſident, a chancellor, aulic and regency counſellors, and ſecretaries; the aulic-judicatory, of a preſident, an aulic-judge, commiſſaries, and counſellors, who are all members of the regency, together with the ſecretary; the aulic-chamber, of a preſident, provincial-clerk, counſellors, ſecretary, and fiſcal-general; and the epiſcopal vicarſhip, of a vicar-general, official and ſpiritual counſellors.

The principal places in this biſhopric are the following:

The imperial city of Worms, which is the capital of the biſhopric of the ſame name, is ſeated on the weſt ſide of the *Rhine*, within the limits of the *Palatinate*, in 44° 36′ N. latitude, and 8° 10′ E. longitude.

The magiſtracy here is *Lutheran*, the city being accounted one of the free *Lutheran* imperial cities, with toleration and freedom of worſhip to the *Catholics*. The *Lutherans* have a church, which they have rebuilt in a handſome manner, in which *Luther* is repreſented as appearing at the diet in 1521. They are alſo in poſſeſſion of the old church, as it is called; *St. Magnus*'s, now in ruins; and *St. Leonard*'s, a little way out of the town. The *Roman Catholics*, who are very numerous, are in poſſeſſion of all the other churches; but do not here carry the hoſt in public, nor make any proceſſion except on *Eaſter Monday*. The *Calviniſts* have a church at *Neuhauſel*, about half a league out of the town, where the *Lutherans* ſometimes bring their children to be baptized.

The ancient cathedral, which was a long, lofty, and ſtrong building, erected in the *Gothic* taſte, had a tower at each of the four corners. Over one of the doors was a figure of the ſize of an aſs, with four heads, thoſe of a man, an ox, an eagle, and a lion: the right foot was alſo that of a man, the left that of an ox, and the two hinder feet reſembled thoſe of an eagle and a lion. Upon the back of this figure ſat a woman. The people here related very odd ſtories of this animal, which the learned ſuppoſed to be an hieroglyphic, compoſed of the four beaſts in the viſion of *Ezekiel*, and that the woman was deſigned to repreſent the *Goſpel*. This cathedral, ſince its deſtruction by the *French*, has been rebuilt with great magnificence.

Near the entrance of *St. Martin*'s church is a picture, juſt over a moveable altar, which, from the oddneſs of the conceit, and the low and profane idea of the painter, has not eſcaped the notice of travellers. It is about five feet ſquare, and at one of the corners on the top is repreſented the Almighty, whom the heaven of heavens cannot

not contain, in the figure of an old man, who ſeems to addreſs himſelf to the *Virgin Mary*, who is placed on her knees in the midſt of the picture, holding the infant *Jeſus* by the feet, and ridiculouſly putting the head of the Redeemer into the hopper of a mill, which is turned by the twelve apoſtles, by the help of a wheel, aſſiſted by the four beaſts of *Ezekiel*, who are on the other ſide; while the pope is drawn upon his knees, receiving the hoſts that fall from the mill into a golden chalice, one of which he preſents to a cardinal, who gives it to a biſhop, the biſhop to a prieſt, and the prieſt to a layman.

The *Roman catholics* have, beſides the cathedral, four collegiate, and the ſame number of pariſh-churches, in or near the city, three monaſteries, and thee nunneries; and here the *Jeſuits* had a college and ſeminary.

Here are two public halls, in one of which the magiſtrates aſſemble twice a week upon matters of ſtate, and in the other for the adminiſtration of juſtice. In the firſt of theſe *Luther* made his ſolemn appeal; in relation to which the people here ſay, that the doctor being much heated by the eagerneſs with which he diſcourſed, and alſo by a fire that was near him, deſired a glaſs of wine, which being brought, he forgot to drink it; but being ſtill eager in purſuing his diſcourſe, ſat it down upon a bench, when it ſoon after broke without being touched by any body; whence it currently paſſed, that ſome poiſon was mixed with the wine; of which the *Lutherans* were ſo fully perſuaded, that they broke the bench on which the glaſs ſtood into ſhivers, and kept ſome pieces of it, which are ſtill preſerved in memory of *Luther*'s deliverance.

The biſhop's palace was rebuilt in the year 1719, at the expence of *Francis Lewis*, the biſhop.

The mint is a noble ſtructure, with a ſpacious portico, where vaſt numbers of bones and horns hang between the arches; the former are ſaid to be thoſe of giants, and the latter the horns of the oxen that drew the ſtones of which the ancient cathedral was built.

Since this city has been laid in aſhes by the *French*, it has little left beſides the ſhadow of its former beauty. The richeſt traders, conſidering how much both they and their anceſtors had ſuffered on account of their lying ſo open to *France*, retired to *Frankfort* and *Holland*; ſo that the principal trade of the city, and the ſupport of the inhabitants, depends on the biſhop and his chapter. The citizens are, however, very complaiſant to ſtrangers. It is ſaid that there is ſo much vacant ground in the city as, by being planted with vines, annually yields fifteen hundred fodders of wine, each containing two hundred and fifty *Engliſh* gallons; and it is ſo much eſteemed, that the magiſtrates make preſents of it, with ſome fiſh, to princes and other travellers of quality. The fine plain in which the city ſtands abounds with corn, vineyards, and fruit-trees; and here grows that *Rheniſh* wine, which, from its delicious taſte, is called " our lady's milk."

The ſenate, or ſupreme council of *Worms*, is compoſed of twenty-five members, thirteen of which are for life. The city has the fourth ſeat on the bench of the imperial cities of the *Rhine*, and likewiſe votes in the diet of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*. The biſhops of *Worms* have often conteſted its independence, and both by hoſtilities and excommunication have extorted conventions; among which that of 1519 is particularly remarkable, it being agreed, that in ſuits exceeding fifty guilders, an appeal lies from the city-court to that of the biſhop; but if, before the appeal be entered upon, the appellant petitions for the removal of his cauſe to the emperor, or the aulic-council, the biſhop muſt not only comply, but tranſmit the papers.

There is ſcarce any place ſo famous for interviews of ſovereigns, the nuptials of kings and princes, and other ſolemnities; ſeveral diets have alſo been held here. This was the place where the reformation began, in 1525; and in the year 1743 king *George* II. took up his quarters in this city, and lodged at the biſhop's palace, after the battle of *Dettingen*.

SECT. II.

Of the Biſhopric of SPIRES.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Fertility. *The* Arms, Privileges, *and* Colleges *of the* Biſhop; *with a conciſe Hiſtory and Deſcription of the Cities of* Spires *and* Philipſburg.

THE biſhopric of *Spires*, or *Spire*, is ſeated on the banks of the *Rhine*, and is for the moſt part environed by the electoral *Palatinate*; but is in ſome places bounded by the margravate of *Baden-Durlach*, extending thirty-two miles in its greateſt length, and twelve in breadth.

It is partly woody and partly mountainous, but enjoys good arable lands, and has groves of cheſtnuts, almonds, and vineyards. It is a pleaſant country; but the natives wanting a market for their commodities, the *Palatinate* by which it is incloſed being equally fertile, are very poor; beſides, the people have frequently ſuffered the calamities of war.

The arms of the biſhopric are a croſs argent in a field azure.

The biſhop of *Spires* is ſubject to the archbiſhop of *Mentz*, notwithſtanding which he is a prince of the empire, and in the council of the princes has a ſeat and voice on the ſpiritual-bench, between the biſhops of *Aichſtadt* and *Straſburg*, and takes the ſecond place at the diets of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*.

The ſeat of the cathedral and chapter is in the imperial city of *Spires*. The chapter conſiſts of fourteen capitulars and thirteen domicelli.

The colleges here are the regency, the epiſcopal vicarſhip, the aulic-juriſdiction, and the aulic-chamber.

The principal places in this biſhopric are the following:

The city of SPIRE, or SPIRES, is ſeated in a delightful plain, on the eaſt ſide of the *Rhine*, where it receives the ſmall river of *Spirebach*, in 49° 20′ N. latitude, and in 8° 20′ E. longitude, ſixteen miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Heidelberg*. Its *German* name is *Speir*, and in *Latin*, it is called *Spira*, *Noviomagus*, or *Nemetum*, and is thought to have been built by the *Belgæ*. The *Romans*, after they poſſeſſed themſelves of it, augmented the city, and incloſed it with a wall, on account of the convenience of the paſſage through it into *Germany*; but it was taken and plundered by *Attila* in 451, and never recovered this diſaſter till the time of *Charlemagne*, who built here a royal palace. The emperor *Henry* IV. incloſed it with walls and ditches, kept his treaſure here, made it an imperial city, and built many noble ſtructures, particularly the cathedral, in which he and ſeveral biſhops were buried. At length the *Spaniards* took this city; but ſoon abandoned it on the approach of the *Swedes*, and carried off the artillery, gun-powder, and ſaltpetre, after having exacted eight thouſand rixdollars from the inhabitants. The *Swedes* took poſſeſſion of it; but not being able to ſpare troops for garriſoning the place, they demoliſhed it. In 1688 it was taken by the *French*, who the next year, upon the approach of the *Germans*, burnt moſt of the city, with the cathedral, ſince which diſaſter it has not recovered its former ſplendor; for after its total deſtruction by the *French* in 1689, and lying waſte ten years, on the peace of *Ryſwic* it was rebuilt, but with leſs beauty.

The choir of the cathedral is beautifully repaired; but the ſuperb marble monuments of eight emperors and three empreſſes were broken in pieces by the *French*, who alſo opened and pillaged the vaults, and ſcattered abroad the bones of the illuſtrious dead. This church has a large revenue; but its expences are alſo large. Beſides three other foundations, among which was a college of *Juſuits*, there are ſeveral *popiſh* pariſh churches, convents, and nunneries. The *Lutherans*, indeed, out-number the other inhabitants; but have only two churches and an academy; and the *Calviniſts*, whoſe number is not conſiderable, have only one church. The magiſtrates of the city are of the *Lutheran* perſuaſion.

This city has the fifth ſeat among the imperial cities of the circle of the *Rhine*, and votes in the diet of the *Upper Rhine*.

The burghers are divided into fifteen companies, out of which a certain number is choſen, who have the executive power.

A new biſhop, before his entrance into the city, is obliged to redreſs the complaints of the inhabitants; and afterward, ſitting on horſeback in the open air, between the two outermoſt gates, which during the ceremony are ſhut, with his right hand on his left breaſt, he pronounces a bleſſing on the city; then binds himſelf not to infringe its privileges, but rather to vindicate and increaſe them, and to live in harmony with the inhabitants. He then makes his public entry, and the citizens pay him homage.

Before the deſtruction of this city by the *French*, the imperial chamber was held here; and in 1529, a diet was held in this city, which is memorable for a proteſt which was entered againſt certain tenets enjoined by the church of *Rome*, and from which circumſtance, thoſe who embraced the reformation, thenceforth obtained the name of *Proteſtants*.

Philipsburg was at firſt a ſmall town called *Undenheim*; but lying conveniently for commanding the adjacent country, *Philip*, biſhop of *Spires*, choſe it for his reſidence, fortified it with ſeven royal baſtions, and at length gave it his own name. But the combined electors and princes, particularly *Frederic* V. elector *Palatine*, as ſuperior, with the margrave of *Baden-Durlach*, ſuſpecting the biſhop's deſign in fortifying this place, ordered him to deſiſt; but he refuſed, alleging, that he had the emperor's placart to warrant what he had done. Upon which theſe princes agreed, at an aſſembly ſummoned at *Heilbrun*, to ſend thither four thouſand horſe and foot, with twelve hundred pioneers, and the neceſſary artillery; who, on the fifteenth of *June* 1618, demanded and took poſſeſſion of the place, and upon this razed all its fortifications; for which the emperor ſummoned theſe princes before the chamber of *Spires*, and deſigned to proceed againſt them with the utmoſt ſeverity. This was one of the cauſes of the thirty years civil war in *Germany*.

This city has ſuffered ſeven memorable ſieges in the ſpace of an hundred years, and its works have at different times been greatly increaſed; particularly, *Lewis* XIV. of *France*, in 1666, extended its fortifications to the *Rhine*, which lies a quarter of a league from the town, and over the great gate cauſed an inſcription to be put up, ſignifying, "That this fortreſs he ſtrengthened as a monument "of his own valour, and of the recovery of the liberty of "the *Germans*, for the terror of his enemies, the ſupport "of his allies, and the ſecurity of the *French*;" concluding with theſe words, "What he ſhuts no man opens, "and what he opens no man ſhuts." But in 1678, it was retaken by the *Imperialiſts*, when the emperor ordered that inſcription to be erazed, and another to be put up, to this effect, "That *Leopold*, the emperor, having un-"dertaken a neceſſary war, took this fortreſs by ſiege, "that it might be a monument to poſterity of his break-"ing off the yoke of ſlavery from the neck of liberty;" concluding with "What the *French* ſhut, the *Germans* "open." The *Germans* having thus regained it, after a ſiege of four months, it was granted them by the peace of *Nimeguen*, in the year 1678. But in 1688, the *French* retook it; and it was reſtored to the empire by the treaty of *Ryſwic* in 1697, with its fortifications on the right ſide; but thoſe on the left, together with the bridge, were demoliſhed. This place was taken again by the *French* in 1734, after a long and bloody ſiege, in which the famous duke of *Berwick*, natural ſon to king *James* II. by Mrs. *Arabella Churchill*, was killed by a cannon-ball, between his two grandſons, as he went to take a view of the trenches; but it was reſtored in 1739.

The town belongs to the biſhop of *Spires*, who has an office here; but it is conſidered as a fortreſs of the empire, and has a governor and commandant appointed by it. The caſtle, which is the reſidence of the biſhop of *Spires*, is ſaid to be a noble pile, which ſtands in a plain ſurrounded with marſhes; but the town is fallen to decay.

SECT. III.

The Biſhopric of FULDA.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Rivers. *The* Religion *of the Inhabitants. The* Titles, Arms, *and* Prerogatives *of the* Biſhop; *with a Deſcription of the City of* Fulda.

FULDA is ſurrounded by *Heſſe*, the counties of *Iſenburg* and *Hanau*, the biſhopric of *Wurtzburg*, and the princely county of *Henneburg*; extending in its greateſt length ſixty-two miles, and in its greateſt breadth upwards of forty-ſeven miles.

It is a mountainous and woody country; but has rich arable lands, and ſalt-ſprings. Its principal rivers are the *Fulda*, which riſes here, and the *Sala*, which iſſues out of the territory of *Wurtzburg*.

It contains ſixty pariſh, and ninety-four filial churches; among which nine of the pariſh, and a few of the filial churches are *Lutheran*; but the reſt *popiſh*.

The title of the biſhop of *Fulda* runs thus, Biſhop and abbot of *Fulda*, prince of the holy *Roman* empire, archchancellor of the reigning *Roman* emperor, primate of all *Germany* and *Gaul*.

The arms of *Fulda* are a black croſs, in a field argent.

The biſhop and abbot has a ſeat and voice in the council of the princes of the empire, and is alſo a member of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*. The high chapter conſiſts of fifteen perſons, and the high college is compoſed of the regency and the feudal court, the ſpiritual vicarſhip, and the aulic chamber.

The biſhop, who is ſubordinate to the *pope* alone, has four great officers of ſtate, rich equipages, a magnificent houſhold, a company of horſe-guards well cloathed and mounted, and a regiment of foot-guards.

This biſhopric is divided into twenty little bailiwics, the principal place in which is,

Fulda, the capital and reſidentiary town of the biſhopric, ſeated on the river *Fulda*, and owes its original to the abbey; near which was at firſt a village, which being enlarged, was, about the year 1162, ſurrounded with walls, and erected into a town. It has a royal palace built with free-ſtone, and the principal church is dedicated to *Chriſt*. The collegiate church of *St. Boniface*, was anciently called the pariſh church of *St. Blaiſe*; but in the year 1650, the chapter of *St. Boniface*, which till that time had continued at *Great Borſla*, was tranſlated to *Fulda*; it had alſo a college of *Jeſuits*; and at preſent has a gymnaſium and *papal* ſeminary, a nunnery of *Benedictines*, and an univerſity founded by the biſhop in the year 1734.

SECT. IV.

The Landgravate of HESSE.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *Of the* Diets *of the Country*; *the* Prerogatives *of the Houſes of* Heſſe-Caſſel *and* Heſſe-Darmſtadt; *their* Titles, Arms, *public* Offices *and* Courts, Revenues, Forces, *and principal Towns. The Water-works at* Waſinſtain.

THE landgravate of *Heſſe* terminates on the biſhopric of *Fulda*, the principality of *Hersfeld*, *Thuringia*, and *Eichsfeld*, as alſo on that of *Calenberg*, the biſhoprics of *Paderborn* and *Waldec*, and the dutchy of *Weſtphalia*. This landgravate is above ninety-five miles in length.

The country is for the moſt part hilly and woody; but has pleaſant valleys, and is interſperſed with good corn and paſture lands. It alſo produces plenty of excellent *wine*, and particularly abounds in *cattle*. With reſpect to minerals, *ſilver*, *copper*, *lead*, and *iron* are at preſent found in great quantities in this country; as alſo *alum*, *vitriol*, *pit-coal*, *ſulphur*, *boles*, a *porcelain earth*, *marble*, and *alabaſter*. It has likewiſe *ſalt-ſprings*, *baths*, and *mineral waters*, with an uncommon plenty of *game* and *fiſh*.

With reſpect to the rivers, the principal are the *Rhine* and the *Maine*, with the *Lan* or *Lahn*, which, after being joined by many ſmaller ſtreams, fall into the *Rhine*: the *Fulda*, which proceeds from the biſhopric of that name, and falls into the *Werra*; and the *Diemel*, which runs into the *Weſer*.

The ſtates of *Heſſe-Caſſel* conſiſt firſt of the prelates; theſe are compoſed of the commandery of the *Teutonic* order for *Heſſe*, at *Marburg*: of the rector and ſenate of the univerſity of *Marburg*; of the four provoſts of the canonries of *Kunffungen* and *Wetter*, and the governors of ſeveral hoſpitals. The other parts of which the ſtates are compoſed, are the nobility, who are diſtinguiſhed by the five rivers *Lahn*, *Schwalm*, *Fulda*, *Werra*, and *Diemel*: and laſtly, the towns, which are alſo divided according to the countries lying on theſe five rivers, in each of which is a ſummoning town that ſends two repreſentatives to the general and particular diets; but the other towns aſſiſt at them only in turns, according to a ſettled rotation.

In the diets of *Heſſe-Caſſel* and *Heſſe-Darmſtadt* preſides the hereditary marſhal. The ſovereign of both houſes may aſſemble at pleaſure any particular diet, and then the landgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel* ſends orders throughout his whole country for them to appear by their deputies. *Caſſel* is generally the place of aſſembly for thoſe of *Heſſe-Caſſel*; but they ſometimes meet at *Treyſa*. The diets of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt* are invariably held at *Gieſſen*, and in both the ſovereign is repreſented by a commiſſioner.

The houſe of *Heſſe-Caſſel* forms one of the ſtates of the *Calviniſtical* religion, and that of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt* of the *Lutheran*; of the collateral lines *Rothenburg* is *Popiſh*, and *Homburg* and *Philipſdale Proteſtants*.

In *Heſſe* are two ſovereign families, between whom all the *Heſſian* territories are divided, namely, thoſe of *Caſſel* and *Darmſtadt*; but many articles have continued in common, as, 1. The feudal power and inveſtiture of the princes of *Waldec*, the latter of which has ever been performed in the name of both landgraves. 2. The joint court of juſtice at *Marburg*, which has its judge and aſſeſſors, from whom, in proceſſes of above a thouſand guldens of gold, an appeal lies to the aulic-council; but if it exceeds only one hundred, to the court of reviſion. 3. The court of reviſion, or appeals, held alternately ſix years at *Marburg*, and ſix at *Gieſſen*. 4. The portioning of the princeſſes, to which the ſubjects of both ſovereigns contribute. 5. Both ſovereigns have arbitrators, which are choſen in diſputes between them, and to whoſe verdicts they ſubmit.

Their titles are alſo nearly the ſame; as landgrave of *Heſſe*, prince of *Herſfeld*, count *Katzenollenbogen*, *Dietz*, *Ziegenhayn*, *Nidda*, and *Schomberg*; to which *Heſſe-Caſſel* adds *Hanau* and *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, *Iſenburg*, and *Budingen*.

Next to the electors of the empire, the landgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel* is one of the greateſt princes in *Germany*, and even of thoſe the electors of *Bohemia*, *Bavaria*, *Saxony*, and *Hanover* only are richer than he. His country is in general hilly, with a great deal of wood, but interſperſed with fertile vallies and corn-fields. The large ſubſidies which this court received from *Great Britain* during the two laſt wars, together with the ſums given in time of peace, by way of retaining fee, have greatly contributed to the preſent flouriſhing ſtate of the finances of this principality.

The preſent reigning prince forſook the proteſtant faith more than thirty years ago (from 1786) and made a public confeſſion of the *Roman catholic* religion in the life-time of the late landgrave his father (prince *William*, 8th landgrave, who died in the year 1760). This gave great uneaſineſs to the old prince, and alarmed his ſubjects, who are all proteſtants. The ſtates of the landgraviate were aſſembled on this important occaſion, and ſuch meaſures taken as were judged neceſſary to maintain the religion and conſtitution of the country, againſt any future attempts to ſubvert them. The hereditary prince was excluded from all ſhare in the education of his ſons, who were put under the tuiton of their mother, the princeſs *Mary* of *Great Britain*. The eldeſt ſon, upon his father's acceſſion to the landgraviate, was put in poſſeſſion of the county of *Hanau*, and the inhabitants have felt no inconvenience from the prince's change of religion.

In the year 1769 a new military order was inſtituted in this principality, under the title of, "the order of MILITARY MERIT," the enſigns of which are, a double croſs enamelled in gold, ſupported by a ſky-blue ribbon, having in the middle the cypher of the landgrave, round which is the word VIRTUTI.

Both *Heſſe-Caſſel* and *Heſſe-Darmſtadt* have a privy-council. In the former are two regencies, viz. one at *Caſſel* for *Lower Heſſe*, and the other at *Marburg*. In *Heſſe-Darmſtadt* are alſo the ſame number, one at *Gieſſen* and one at *Darmſtadt*.

With reſpect to the courts of law, there are the joint-court of juſtice held at *Marburg*; beſides which eccleſiaſtical and matrimonial caſes come before the two conſiſtories of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, held at *Caſſel* and *Marburg*; and thoſe for *Heſſe-Darmſtadt* at *Gieſſen* and *Darmſtadt*. For the trial of noblemen, or perſons of eminence guilty of any great crime, a particular criminal court, if deſired, is erected,

With reſpect to the taxes, ordinary and extraordinary, the country ſeats of the nobility, with the lands and effects belonging to the clergy and the ſchools, are exempt from the ordinary taxes; but with regard to the extraordinary ones, the four hoſpitals, with the tenants and lands of the prieſts and ſchools, are excepted. The provincial cheſt is under the management of four receivers-general, who enjoy their office for life, and theſe nominate the collectors. The annual revenue of the landgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel* is computed by ſome authors at a hundred and twenty thouſand pounds a year, and that of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt* at about half that ſum.

Caſſel and *Darmſtadt* have each their war-office, and the landgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel* conſtantly keeps on foot, according to Dr. *Moore*, 16,000 men in time of peace, who are diſciplined according to the *Pruſſian* plan: the landgrave himſelf having the rank of field-marſhal in the *Pruſſian* army. *Heſſe-Darmſtadt* maintains a body of horſe-guards, two ſquadrons of dragoons, and four battalions of regular militia.

The principal city belonging to the ſovereign-houſe of *Heſſe-Caſſel* is the city of CASSEL, which is ſeated on the river *Fulda*, and flows between the *Old* and *New Town*. According to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, it is ſituated in 51° 19′ N. latitude, and in 9° 29′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. Here is a ſtone-bridge erected over the river. The *Old Town*, which is the largeſt and moſt conſiderable, forms a ſemicircle on a hill, and, like the *Lower New Town*, is old faſhioned: but the *French*, or *Upper New Town*, is very regular and handſome; and between it and the *Old Town* lies the eſplanade, which is delightfully planted with rows of trees. The palace of the prince is of free-ſtone and very handſome both within and without; it ſtands in the *Old Town*, on the banks of the *Fulda*, but is a diſtinct fortification. At a little diſtance from this edifice, on one ſide of it, is a collonade of ſmall pillars, built about twenty-five years ago (from 1786) and intended as an ornament to the ancient caſtle, though in a very different ſtyle of architecture.

In the academy of arts, which is ſituated in the *New Town*, are ſome valuable antiques and other curioſities, among which is a *St. John* in *Moſaic* work, done after a picture of *Raphael*'s: but this art of copying paintings in *Moſaic* work, has of late been brought to a much greater degree of perfection at *Rome*. They alſo ſhew a ſword which was conſecrated by the pope, and ſent to one of the princes of this family, on his ſetting out on an expedition to the *Holy Land*. "What havock this ſacred weapon made among the infidels," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "is not related, but it has a very venerable appearance for a ſword, and yet ſeems little the worſe for wear."

In the *Lyceum* is an anatomical theatre, a muſeum, a *collegium Carolinum*, a cabinet of antiques and natural curioſities, and an obſervatory well furniſhed with inſtruments. Over the ſtable is the ſovereign's library. As all the public officers meet here, the building deſigned for their uſe is a noble piece of architecture. The arſenal is of free-ſtone, and contains arms for twenty-five thouſand men, and in the room under it are two hundred cannon; it has a foundery, which ſtands at a ſmall diſtance. In the *French New Town* the landgrave *William* VIII. has added to the houſe in which he formerly lived, a fine gallery of paintings. In this *Upper New Town* is alſo a beautiful church; but the principal church in *Caſſel* is that of *St. Martin*'s abbey in the *Old Town*, in which lies the burial-place of the princes, and near it is a public *Latin* ſchool. In the *Old Town* are likewiſe two churches, one of which belongs to the garriſon; and on the ramparts a third belonging to the *Lutherans*, the firſt ſtone of which was laid in the year 1734. The way from the palace-bridge over the *Leſſer Fulda* leads to the prince's flower-garden, near which is a large green-houſe and an elegant marble bath. In the centre of the garden is a ſpacious baſin, in the midſt of which is a beautiful mount. This delightful place is ſurrounded by the *Great* and *Little Fulda*.

In the laſt continental war, *Caſſel* early fell into the hands of the *French*, but was ſoon after reſcued from their tyranny by prince *Ferdinand* of *Brunſwick*, in conſequence of the victory which he obtained at *Minden*; but in the year 1760 this city, together with the whole landgraviate of *Heſſe* were reduced by the enemy. Prince *Ferdinand* laid ſiege to it the next ſummer, but after he had opened trenches twenty-ſeven days, marſhal *Broglio* obliged him to raiſe the ſiege; however, in *September* 1762 it ſurrendered after a much ſhorter ſiege. As its fortifications had been thus the cauſe of calamity to this as well as to many other towns in *Germany*; having ſerved not to defend them, but rather to attract the vengeance of enemies, for this reaſon *Caſſel*, and ſome other towns which were formerly fortified, are now diſmantled. *Moore*'s *Travels*, II. 70.

At *Caſſel* are manufactories of *cloth*, *ſtuffs*, *gold-lace*, *hats*, *ſilk* and *worſted ſtockings*, and other commodities.

During the year 1760 the births in this city amounted to 567, and the burials to 806. In the year 1765 the births were 634 and the burials 416.

Beſides the large *chateau* in the town of *Caſſel*, which is the landgrave's winter reſidence, he has ſeveral villas and caſtles in different parts of his dominions. Immediately without the town there is a very beautiful building in which he dwells for the moſt part of the ſummer: the apartments there are neat and commodious; ſome of them adorned with antique ſtatues of conſiderable value. Around theſe are ſome noble parks and gardens, with a very complete orangery: there is alſo a *menagerie*, with a conſiderable collection of curious animals; wild beaſts in great variety; and the collection of birds, many of which are from the *Eaſt Indies*, is ſtill more complete.

Nothing in the country of *Heſſe* is more worthy the admiration of travellers, than the gothic temple and caſcade at WASINSTEIN or WEISSENSTEIN near *Caſſel*. At this place an ancient building formerly ſtood, which was uſed by the princes of this family as a kind of hunting-houſe. It is ſituated near the bottom of an high mountain, and has been enlarged and improved at different times: but the preſent landgrave's grandfather, who was a prince of equal taſte and magnificence, formed upon the face of the mountain oppoſite to this houſe, a ſeries of artificial cataracts, caſcades, and various kinds of water-works, in the nobleſt ſtyle that can be imagined. The principal caſcades are in the middle, and on each ſide are ſtairs of large black ſtones, of a flinty texture, brought from a rock at a conſiderable diſtance. Each of theſe ſtairs conſiſts of 800 ſteps, leading from the bottom to the ſummit of the mountain, and when the works are allowed to play, the water flowing over them forms two continued chains of ſmaller caſcades. At convenient diſtances as you aſcend, are four platforms, with a ſpacious baſin in each; alſo grottos and caves ornamented with ſhell-work, ſtatues of naiads and ſea divinities. One grotto particularly, called the grotto of *Neptune* and *Amphitrite*, is happily imagined and well executed. The water ruſhes from the ſummit of this mountain in various ſhapes: ſometimes in detached caſcades, ſometimes in large ſheets like broad cryſtalline mirrors. At one place it is broken by a rock, conſiſting of huge ſtones, artificially placed for that purpoſe. There are alſo fountains which eject the water in columns of five or ſix inches diameter, to a conſiderable height. All this has a very brilliant effect when viewed from the bottom. On the higheſt part of the mountain a gothic temple is built, and on the top of that an obeliſk, which is crowned by a coloſſal ſtatue of *Hercules* leaning on his club, in the attitude of the *Farneſe Hercules*: this figure is of copper and thirty feet in height. There is a ſtair-caſe within the club, by which a man may aſcend, and have a view of the country, from a window at the top. *Waſenſtein* upon the whole is ſaid to be the nobleſt work of the kind in *Europe*; it has not the air of a modern work, but rather conveys the idea of *Roman* magnificence. *Moore*'s *Travels*.

MARPURG, or MARBURG, the capital of *Upper Heſſe*, is ſeated on a hill near the river *Lahn*, in 50° 44′ N. latitude, and in 8° 53′ E. longitude; and above it is a fortified caſtle that was once the reſidence of the landgrave of *Heſſe*. Beſides the ſovereign courts and public offices, it has an academy for claſſical learning, with three churches, one of which is *French*, and the *Lutheran* church of *St. Elizabeth*, in which it is pretended that ſaint lies interred. Her monument is plated over with ſilver gilt, adorned with a profuſion of pearls. In this church have alſo been buried ſeveral of the landgraves of *Heſſe*. The *German-houſe* is the reſidence of the provincial commander of the *Teutonic* order for *Heſſe*, and the commander of *Marburg*; and near it ſtands *Elizabeth*'s hoſpital, the care of which *St. Elizabeth*, they ſay, recommended to the above order. The provincial commander, by the convention of *Caſſel*, is choſen alternately from each of the three religions. The prince of *Heſſe* has a fine ſtud of horſes here.

Marburg has been twice deſtroyed by fire, and in 1529 a ſolemn but fruitleſs conference was held here between *Luther* and *Melancthon* on the one ſide, and *Zuinglius* and *Oecolampadius* on the other. Toward the cloſe of the year 1645, and the beginning of 1646, this town and caſtle were taken, after a furious connonading, by the troops of *Caſſel*, which the princeſs *Amelia Elizabeth*, at that time regent of *Caſſel*, ſent againſt it. It ſuffered much in the laſt continental war, having been taken by the *French*, it ſuſtained a long blockade by a detachment of the army under prince *Ferdinand*. In the year 1760 it was ſurpriſed by general *Bulow*.

GIESSEN is a fortified town on the river *Lahn*, and has an old caſtle and arſenal. In this town, alternately with *Marburg*, is held the joint court of appeals: it is likewiſe the ſeat of the regency, a conſiſtory and ſuperintendency, and has alſo a *Lutheran* univerſity founded here in 1607, a claſſical academy, and two churches. It is ſubject to the houſe of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, and is defended by a ſtrong wall and regular fortifications.

DARMSTADT is ſeated on a river of the ſame name, in a fruitful and pleaſant country, and has a very ſtately palace belonging to that branch of the *Heſſian* houſe to which it gives name. It has alſo a regency, a court of appeals, a conſiſtory, and a grammar-ſchool, and in the church are the vaults of the princely family. It is encompaſſed with a wall, and has ſeveral ſuburbs, near which is an orphan-houſe.

HOMBURG, a town ſubject to the houſe of *Heſſe-Homburg*, by whom it was built, and who tranſplanted thither two *French* colonies. It contains a palace in which that prince reſides; and both the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* here enjoy the public exerciſe of their religion. The landgrave *Frederic* II. added a handſome new town, in which an orphan-houſe and alms-houſe have been erected by the prince, who is proprietor of three prefecturates in the territories of *Magdeburg* and the *Halberſtadt*, excluſive of other perſonal rights and revenues.

On the 6th of *July* 1762 a very gallant action was performed near this town by a body of *Engliſh* troops commanded by the marquis of *Granby* and lord *Frederic Cavendiſh*, when a large body of *French* troops under the command of *M. de Rochambeau* was defeated, and in conſequence of this ſucceſs, the *French* were obliged to abandon the ſouthern part of *Heſſe*, and the allied army gained many important advantages.

SECT. V.

The County of WALDEC.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce. *The* Religion *and* Manufactures *of the Country. The* Titles *and* Offices *of the Prince, and a Deſcription of the principal* Towns.

THE county of *Waldec* is bounded on the north by the dioceſe of *Paderborn*; to the eaſtward by *Heſſe*, and the electorate of *Mentz*; to the ſouthward alſo by *Heſſe*; and to the weſtward by the duchy of *Weſtphalia*; extending, according to *Buſching*, about twenty-eight miles in length, and twenty-three in breadth.

This country abounds in grain and cattle. It has alſo large woods, and the mountains contain iron, lead, copper, and even ſome gold, which is eſteemed equal in value to that of *Hungary*. Of the gold gathered out of the *Eder* the prince has cauſed medals to be ſtruck, and a magnificent ſide-board of plate to be made. Some parts alſo afford alabaſter, marble, and ſlate.

This country contains thirteen towns and a market village. The ſtates are compoſed of the nobility and towns. It is only on extraordinary occaſions that the whole body of the ſtates are convened; for on ordinary occaſions, none meet but the nobility and the repreſentatives of the three deputy towns.

The greateſt part of the inhabitants are *Lutherans*, and the reſt *Calviniſts*, except a few who are of the *Romiſh* religion.

The *manufactures* of this country are coarſe *cloth*, *barragons*, *calamancos*, *dimity*, *ratine*, and other *ſtuffs*; *paper*, and great quantities of *hard-ware*.

The titles of the *Waldec* family are, Prince of the ſacred *Roman* empire, count of *Pyrmont* and *Rappoltſtein*, lord of *Hoheneck* and *Gerolſeck*, &c.

The prince of *Waldec* has not yet obtained a ſeat and vote in the college of princes; but enjoys a ſeat at the diet of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*.

The prince has a privy-council and court of fiefs, a regency, a chamber of finances, a foreſt court, and a court of law. The two laſt courts are compoſed of the ſame members, who alſo, in conjunction with the general, and one ſuperintendant, form the conſiſtory. From the court of law an appeal lies to the chancery. Over the prefecturates preſide four judges, who are ſubordinate to a rural chief juſtice.

The principal places in this county are the following:

CORBACH, the capital, and the firſt of the three deputy towns, is alſo the ſeat of the high court of juſtice, and conſiſts of the *Old* and *New Town*, each of which has its church. In that belonging to the *New Town* is a moſt ſtately monument of marble and alabaſter, that takes up one ſide of the choir, and was erected by the republic of the *United Provinces* to *George Frederic* of *Waldec*, who was field-marſhal of their forces. In the *New Town* is alſo a *gymnaſium* of ſix claſſes, and ſeven maſters.

WILDUNGEN, a town ſeated on a hill, and the ſecond deputy town, is both larger and better built than *Old Wildungen*; it has a *Latin* ſchool, containing five claſſes, and an orphan-houſe. In the choir belonging to the church, the republic of *Venice* here erected a fine monument of alabaſter to the memory of *Joſias* prince of *Waldec*, who commanded their armies with great reputation.

AROLSON, a regular built, thriving town, ſeated near the river *Aars*. The prince's palace, of which prince *Frederic Anthony Ulric* was himſelf architect, makes a grand appearance. All the above-mentioned offices and colleges, except the chief court of juſtice, are held here. Beſides the *Lutheran* church, the *Calviniſts* and *Romans* have alſo theirs. This town ſtands at the end of a noble avenue formed by ſix rows of trees, two thouſand paces in length.

On the 10th of *July* 1760 the hereditary prince of *Brunſwick* attacked the corps of *St. Germain* near this place, but the main army under *M. Broglio*, having unexpectedly formed a junction with this advanced body, the event proved unfavourable to the allies: the prince was wounded in the action, 900 men were either killed, wounded, or made priſoners, 15 pieces of cannon were taken, and a total defeat of the allied army was prevented merely by the bravery of the *Britiſh* horſe.

SECT. VI.

Of the County of HANAU.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and principal* Rivers; *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants; with a Deſcription of the City of* Hanau.

HANAU is encompaſſed by the electorate of *Mentz*, the dioceſe of *Fulda*, and the territories of *Heſſe* and *Francfort*; it extending about forty-two miles in length; but ſome parts of it lie ſeparate.

The ſoil is remarkably fertile in corn, wine, fruit, and vegetables, all which are excellent in their ſeveral kinds. It has alſo a ſilver and a copper mine, both of which are very rich, and likewiſe ſome *cobalt-works* and *ſalt-pans*. Great advantage is likewiſe made of the woods.

This country lies chiefly on the *Maine*, into which run all the ſmaller rivers by which it is watered. Among theſe the chief are the *Kinzig* and the *Nidda*, the latter of which is joined by the *Nidder*.

In the ſixteenth century the inhabitants embraced *Lutheraniſm*; but in 1594, count *Philip Lewis* introduced the opinions of *Calvin*, which have prevailed, though there are ſtill ſome *Lutherans* and perſons of the *Romiſh* church, who are permitted the free exerciſe of their religion. *Trade* and *manufactures* flouriſh here, particularly in the city of *Hanau*.

The ruling count of *Hanau-Munzenberg* was a member of the college of the imperial counts of the *Wetteraw*; but the landgrave *William* VI. ſeparated himſelf from them, and in 1741 alſo from the circle of the *Upper Rhine*. The income ariſing to the laſt count of *Hanau* from his ſeveral territories, is ſaid to have amounted to above five hundred thouſand florins.

In this county are five towns and ninety-ſix villages, the principal place in which is the following:

HANAU, the capital of the county, ſeated in a large plain on the river *Kinzig*, near the place where it runs into the *Maine*, and is compoſed of the *Old* and *New Town*, both of which are fortified. The *Old Town*, which from time immemorial has belonged to the *Hanau* family, is ill built; but the palace called the *Burg* makes a good appearance, and has a fine flower-garden. Both the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* have their particular church, and here is an univerſity built by count *Philip Lewis*. The *Jews* dwell in a particular quarter, and are allowed ſchools. To this *Old Town* belongs a large ſuburb.

The *New Town* is not only of greater extent, but the ſtreets are ſtraight, broad, and clean: moſt of the houſes on both ſides are very regularly built; and it comes very near the *Dutch* towns in neatneſs. The ſtreets terminate in a grand ſquare in the centre of the town, where the public markets are kept. At each of the four corners of this ſquare is a deep well, walled round with marble, and adorned with ſome foliage and iron-work, on the top of which is a large lamp, which is lighted every evening. The church in which they preach both in *Flemiſh* and *French* is but one edifice, divided by a wall from top to bottom into two ſeparate apartments. The gallery in the *French* part is very ſpacious, and is an amphitheatre ſupported by twelve columns of red ſtone, upon which the roof reſts, and the ceiling is of *ſtucco*, very well adorned. The *Catholics* have no church here, but perform their devotions at a village ſeated about a mile from *Hanau*.

The *New Town* was built in the year 1597, by the *Walloons*, or *Flemiſh* refugees, who enjoy extraordinary privileges; they have their own magiſtrates, and the diſpoſal of all the town offices, which the members of the *French* and *Dutch* congregations can alone poſſeſs, though at preſent the *German Calviniſts* conſtitute one half of the inhabitants, and the *Lutherans* a fourth. Here are ſeveral *woollen manufactures*, particularly of *grograms*, *ſtockings*, both ſilk and worſted, *linen* and *porcelain*. *Hanau* is more particularly famous for the great quantities of roll tobacco made up here; wax-bleaching is alſo carried on in this city; but the greateſt article in its imports is timber, which is brought down the *Maine* to this city, as is alſo rough and caſt iron, *corn*, and *meal*.

In the year 1760, the *French* having poſſeſſed themſelves of this place, exacted very heavy contributions, notwithſtanding which the magiſtrates were afterward required to pay 75,000 livres, and only 24 hours allowed them for raiſing the ſum; but being incapable of furniſhing more than 80,000 florins, (about one half of the ſum) the prince de *Robecq*, who commanded the *French* troops, to terrify the citizens into compliance, began to take meaſures as if he intended to ſet fire to the town, but theſe menaces were ineffectual, and at length the prince contented himſelf with cauſing the houſes of the magiſtrates and opulent merchants to be carefully ſearched, and their moſt valuable effects to be ſeized.

In the year 1765, the births in this place amounted to 457, the marriages to 165, and the deaths to 430.

In the neighbourhood of *Hanau* is *Philipſruhe*, a beautiful ſeat near the village of *Keſſelſtadt* on the *Maine*. It was built by count *Philip Reinhard*, but received very great improvements from count *John Reinhard*, his brother and ſucceſſor.

SECT. VII.

Of the free Imperial Cities of Francfort, Friedberg, *and* Wetzlar.

FRANCFORT, or *Frankfort* on the *Maine*, the uſual place of the election and coronation of the kings of the *Romans*; alſo the place where the ſtates of the *Rheniſh* circles meet, and a celebrated *Hans-town*, is ſituated according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables in 49° 55′ N. latitude, and in 8° 35′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, ſeventeen miles to the weſtward of *Hanau*, in a delightful, healthy, and fertile country along the *Maine*, by which it is divided into two parts, diſtinguiſhed by the names of *Francfort* and *Saxenhauſen*. The former of theſe being the largeſt, is divided into twelve wards, and the latter into two, and both are reckoned to contain about three thouſand houſes. The fortifications, which are both regular and ſolid, form a decagon, or figure conſiſting of ten baſtions, faced with hewn ſtone; the ditches are deep, and filled with freſh water; and all the outworks are placed before the gates. There are, however, few cannon on the works. At *Saxenhauſen* there is little worth notice, except its fortifications, which are tolerably good.

The town-houſe of *Francfort* is a vaſt building. The hall where the emperor is choſen is not very large; but it is adorned with pictures, among which are the following: one of *Eſther* and *Ahaſuerus*, in which the figures are cloathed according to the mode about one hundred and fifty years ago; that is, with fardingales, ruffs, doublets, &c.; the hiſtory of *Suſannah* and the two elders; that of *Dionyſius* the tyrant and his favourite *Damocles*, with a noble repaſt before him, which he does not touch for fear of a ſword that hangs by a ſlender thread directly over his head; *Seſoſtris* king of *Egypt*, with his chariot drawn by captive kings; *Eghinard*, ſecretary to *Charlemagne*, and *Emma* his ſpouſe, that emperor's daughter; *Scipio Africanus* reſtoring a young captive princeſs inviolate to her bridegroom; and *Bathſheba* in the bath.

The fore part of this ſtructure is ſupported by arches, under which during the fair of *Francfort* are toy-ſhops of all kinds; and over theſe arches is a hall, where the emperor uſually dines after his coronation, and into which opens the chamber where the election of the new emperor is canvaſſed. In the above hall the emperor eats at a table by himſelf, and the electors have alſo their ſeparate tables. The floor is covered with black and yellow cloth, the livery of the houſe of *Auſtria*; upon the ceiling is painted the ſtory of *Ganymede* carried away by *Jupiter*'s eagle; and the hiſtory of a falſe witneſs who had accuſed a perſon of murder; but when he had confirmed his evidence by an oath, a large raven, it is ſaid, having forced his way through one of the windows of this hall, perched on the villain's head, and tore out his eyes with his beak; on which the miſcreant being touched with remorſe, confeſſed his crime, and had his head ſtruck off.

In the back part of this ſtructure are the city offices, and the diet chamber of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*, as likewiſe that of the dictature of the circle. Among the archives of the town-houſe is kept the celebrated golden bull of the emperor *Charles* IV. which is a parchment book of forty-three quarto leaves, containing the fundamental inſtitutes of the empire, written in *Latin*, in capital letters. This famous piece is, according to ſome authors, kept in a golden caſket: but *Keyſler* ſays, it is in a tortoiſe-ſhell ſnuff-box ſet with mother of pearl, and lined with yellow velvet; and that the book is very much ſoiled.

The cathedral of *St. Bartholomew* is a large building, but there are only two or three things that render it worthy of notice.

The above places attract the attention of travellers on account of the important buſineſs performed in them; but the curious clock in this cathedral, which conſiſts of three parts or diviſions, is perhaps more worthy of notice. In the loweſt, which reſembles a calendar, are ſeveral circles, the firſt of which ſhews the day and month; the ſecond the golden number, with the age and change of the moon; and the third the dominical letter. The fourth and fifth circle repreſent the ancient *Roman* calendar. On the ſixth are the names of the apoſtles and martyrs, the length of the days and nights, and the entrance of the ſun into the twelve ſigns of the zodiac. The ſeventh and eighth circles exhibit the hours and minutes when the ſun riſes and ſets. In the other circles within theſe are the diviſions of the twelve ſigns of the zodiac, the four ſeaſons, the moveable feaſts, &c. The figures which ſtrike the hours repreſent two ſmiths with hammers in their hands. This curious piece of clock-work was put up in the year 1605, and repaired, for the firſt time, in 1704.

This cathedral belongs to the *Catholics*, though moſt of the inhabitants are *Lutherans*. It is ſaid to have been built by *Pepin*, king of *France*, and greatly enriched by his ſon *Charlemagne*; but the emepror *Lewis* of *Bavaria* took away the greateſt part of its revenues, to puniſh the chapter, who had ſided with the pope againſt him.

The churches of *St. Leonard* and *Our Lady* are both collegiate. In the church of the *Predicants* are two altars, ſtanding oppoſite each other, which are decorated with two pieces of painting by *Albert Durer*. One of them repreſents our *Saviour*'s Aſcenſion, and the other the Aſſumpſion of the *Virgin Mary*: but the latter is only a copy, the original having fallen into the elector of *Bavaria*'s hands. There is here alſo a convent, with a church of the order of *St. John*; together with others belonging to the *Carmelites*, *Dominicans*, *Capuchins*, and two *Romiſh* chapels.

The *Lutheran* churches and convents are the *Great church*; that of *St. Catharine* (where, in 1522, the firſt *Lutheran* ſermon was preached) and to which is annexed a nunnery of ladies of noble birth; the church of the *White Women*, ſo called from the convent belonging to it inſtituted for ladies, and other young women of high birth; *St. Peter*'s church; together with the chapel of the *Glauburg*; the hoſpital church; *St. Nicholas*'s church; as alſo the church in *Saxenhauſen*.

Here is likewiſe a ſeminary of divines founded by Dr. *Pridius*, and completed by Dr. *Munden*; and a *Lutheran gymnaſium*, in which is the city library.

Francfort is of a circular form, without any ſuburbs; but the ſtreets are generally narrow, and the houſes are moſtly built of timber and plaiſter, and covered with ſlate; but there are ſome handſome private ſtructures of a kind of red marble that juſtly deſerve the name of palaces; as the buildings called the *Compeſtel* and *Fronhof*, the *Trierſhof*, the *Cullenhof*, the *German houſe* (an auguſt edifice ſituated near the bridge over the *Maine*), the *Heſſe-Darmſtadthof*, the palace of the prince *de la Tours*, and the houſes of the counts of *Solms*, *Schauenberg*, and *Schonborn*; and there are three principal ſquares.

The bridge which forms the communication between *Francfort* and *Saxenhauſen* is four hundred and fifty paces in length; and over a gate as you enter upon it is a *Latin* inſcription in gold letters to the following purport: "In " the reign of *Leopold* I. the moſt auguſt emperor of the " *Romans* and *Germany*, king of *Hungary* and *Bohe-* " *mia*, the true father of his country, under whoſe happy " auſpices the empire enjoys an uninterrupted pro- " ſperity, this fortified gate was repaired by the city of " *Francfort*." The *Jews* quarter conſiſts of a very narrow ſtreet about an *Engliſh* mile in length, and extremely dirty. At each end of it is a gate, which is carefully ſhut every evening, and the keys carried to the magiſtrates. The houſes are moſtly four, five, or ſix ſtories high; but the apartments are extremely filthy. This quarter is ſaid to contain three or four thouſand perſons; but, according to the *Jews* themſelves, they amount to ſome thouſands more. The principal commerce they carry on here is in buying and ſelling old goods, in going from inn to inn to ſell toys to ſtrangers, and in exchanging ſuch money as is not current here. They are obliged, under ſevere penalties, to fetch water when a fire happens in any part of the city, however diſtant it may be from their quarter; and in return the magiſtracy permit them to chooſe twelve judges out of their own body for deciding the differences and quarrels that happen among them; but thoſe who will not ſubmit to their deciſions, are allowed to appeal to the tribunals of the *Lutherans*. As to their dreſs, it is ſuitable to the filthineſs of their dwellings. The men generally wear cloaks, that are extremely coarſe and thread-bare, with flapped hats, old greaſy ruffs, and thick pointed beards. Their women indeed are not quite ſo ragged and dirty as the men; they wear over their cloaths ſhort cloaks of black crape, bound about their necks by claſps of gilt copper, and round their ſhoulders a border of tinſel, about a foot broad, ſhining like gold. Their head-dreſs formerly reſembled that of the *Chriſtian* women; but the magiſtrates have obliged them to wear a coarſe wrapper about their heads, ending at their forehead in two large horns about four fingers in breadth, one of which is covered with black gauze, and the other with a piece of lawn dyed blue. Girls are not permitted to enter the ſynagogue, and are diſtinguiſhed from the married women by their head-dreſs, which is a piece of red taffety bordered with gold gauze. Many *Jeweſſes* wear earings that repreſent the ſigns of their houſes, or ſhops; as, for inſtance, if a cat be the ſign, the wife or girl of the houſe carries dangling at her ears two cats in minature of copper gilt.

But though the *Jewiſh* worſhip and that of the *Papiſts* is tolerated in this city, and the latter in particular have many churches and convents; neither the *French* nor *German Calviniſts* are permitted to have one place of religious worſhip within the walls, and are obliged to go every *Sunday* to *Bockenheim*, which lies about a league from the city in the territory of *Hanau*. The wealthy perſons among them have frequently offered a large ſum to the magiſtracy, for leave to aſſemble for public worſhip in *Francfort*, were it in ever ſo mean a place; yet ſuch is the unchriſtian bigotry of the government here, that this privilege has been obſtinately refuſed them. However, *Buſching* ſays, that it is thought they will at laſt be permitted to build a church juſt without the town. The number of coaches which generally go to the two churches at *Bockenheim* every *Sunday* amount to about two hundred and fifty, many wealthy perſons in *Francfort* being of the reformed church; and it is there a common ſaying, " That the *Roman* catholics have the " churches, the *Lutherans* the magiſtracy, and the *Cal*" *viniſts* the money."

The inns of *Francfort* may be reckoned among its remarkables. Dr. *Moore* ſpeaks particularly of two, viz. the *Emperor* and the *Red-houſe*, which for cleanlineſs, convenience, and number of apartments, he ſays, are ſuperior to any he ſaw on the continent, and might ſtand in competition with the moſt magnificent inns of *England*. At theſe, and at all the other inns of *Germany* and *Switſerland*, there is an ordinary, at which ſtrangers may dine and ſup; this is called " *The Table d'Hote*," from the circumſtance of the landlord ſitting at the bottom of the table and carving the victuals. The ſame name for an ordinary is ſtill retained in *France*, though the landlord does not ſit at the table.

Dr. *Moore* ſays, that ſeveral individuals at *Francfort* are fond of diſtinguiſhing themſelves by their paſſion for the polite arts, and ſtrangers are informed that it is well worth while to viſit certain private collections of paintings in the city. The duke of *Hamilton* (with whom our author travelled) expreſſed, to three or four virtuoſi, an inclination to ſee their cabinets, and the owner of one of them made an unuſual exertion to pleaſe his grace, by explaining every particular in the collection with the greateſt deliberation, and with ſuch minuteneſs and perſeverance, as completely ſatiated the curioſity of the young peer, and gave him ſuch a knowledge of earths, cryſtals, agates, pyrites, marcaſites, petrefactions, metals, ſemi-metals, &c. &c. as would ſerve him for the reſt of his life.

Among the natural curioſities at *Francfort*, is that of the hazel tree, mentioned by *Keyſler*, to be ſeen in a private garden in the city; and is mentioned in the *Francfort* Chronicles much more than two hundred years ago. " The lower part of its trunk," ſays that traveller, " is " ſeven *Francfort* ells in circumference, that is, fifteen " feet nine inches: its height is equal to that of the " houſes near it, and it ſtill bears nuts every year. The " ſhells of the nuts it produces are very thick; but the " kernel has the ſame flavour as thoſe of other nuts. " The emperor *Leopold* dined twice under this tree. " The ſoil of this garden, he adds, muſt be particularly " favourable to hazel-trees; for though the adjacent " ground yields only common ſhrubs, four hazel-trees " planted within fifteen years are already above twenty " feet high. Theſe recruits are the more neceſſary, as " the above-mentioned old tree begins to decay."

The fairs held at *Francfort* are famous all over *Europe*; and *Keyſler* obſerves, that ſome merchants, who were competent judges, aſſured him, that ten millions of dollars would hardly purchaſe the merchandiſe expoſed to ſale at one of theſe fairs, the goods in the warehouſes and ſhops included. Of the manufactures carried on here, thoſe of ſilk and porcelain are the moſt conſiderable.

This has always been an imperial city. In the diet it holds the ſixth place among the imperial cities of the *Rhine*, and alſo votes in the diet of the *Upper Rhine*.

The magiſtracy here conſiſts of a judge; the bench of *ſchoffen* or aldermen; the ſecond bench of the council; together with the third, which is compoſed of artificers and tradeſmen. The laſt is alſo ſummoned in affairs of general concern, and executes the offices relating to the police; but the direction of important affairs is lodged in the two former, out of whom the two burgomaſters are annually choſen. Law-ſuits are here determined by the *ſchoffens* and *Syndics*. The territory belonging to the city contains a number of villages, ſeats, and farms; and the ſides of the *Maine* are adorned with a vaſt number of gardens and vineyards.

A detachment of the *French* army, commanded by the prince *de Soubiſe* ſeized upon this city, by treachery, in the year 1759, and made it their head quarters. The preſent emperor of *Germany* was crowned here king of the *Romans* on the 3d of *April* 1764.

The following is the ſtate of the marriages, chriſtenings, and burials in this city, for the years 1760 and 1764: in the former year, weddings 240, chriſtenings 816, burials 1781; in the latter year, married 218 couple, chriſtenings 922, burials 983.

We ſhall now take notice of the imperial cities of *Friedberg* and *Wetzlar*.

The imperial city of FRIEDBERG ſtands near the *Uſbach*, on a very fertile ſpot, on the ridge of hills called the *Hohe*, and was formerly much larger than it is at preſent. This city enjoys the twelfth ſeat on the bench of the imperial towns of the *Rhine*. The magiſtracy, with the greateſt part of the burghers, are *Lutherans*. It is governed by a burgrave and ſix nobles, who are members of the general council, and of that of the ſtates.

The imperial town of WETZLAR is ſeated on the *Lahn*, near its confluence with the *Wetzbach*, and on the other ſide the *Dill*. The magiſtrates and moſt of the burghers are *Lutherans*. In the town-houſe are held the meetings of the imperial-chamber, which in the year 1693 was removed hither from *Spires*.

Wetzlar was an imperial city ſo early as the days of the emperor *Frederic* I. and has the thirteenth bench of the imperial cities of the *Rhine*, and alſo a vote in the diets of the *Upper Rhine*.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Duchy of Deuxponts, *and the Principality of* Naſſau. *An Account of the* Family *of* Naſſau, *and the* Titles, Arms, *and principal Places belonging to each of thoſe* Princes.

THE duchy of DEUXPONTS, which is ſituated in the moſt ſouthern part of the circle, is in general a mountainous barren country; yet is interſperſed with ſome fertile valleys. It extends in its greateſt length about forty miles, and from eight to twenty-five in breadth. It belongs to the duke of *Deuxponts*, whoſe annual revenue ariſing from this duchy is computed at three hundred thouſand florins.

DEUXPONTS, the capital of this duchy, is called by the *Germans Zweybrucken*, and in *Latin Bipontium*, all which ſignify *Two Bridges*, a name which it received from its two bridges over the rivulets of *Bliſe* and *Swolb*, on which it ſtands; and this name it gave to the whole duchy. It is ſituated in 49° 30′ N. latitude, and in 4° 31′ E. longitude. It is a ſmall, but neat well-built town, and has a fine palace erected in the modern taſte. Of the great church here, the *Calviniſts* have the nave, and the *Catholics* the choir. The *Lutherans* have likewiſe a church, and in this town is alſo a *gymnaſium*. During the Thirty Years War it ſuffered extremely, as it alſo did in 1677, when it was taken by the *French*.

The principality of NASSAU, which we ſhall next deſcribe, is bounded on the north by *Weſtphalia*, on the eaſt by *Solms*, on the ſouth by the biſhopric of *Mentz*, and on the weſt by the electorate of *Treves*. The length of the whole principality is computed at fifty-ſeven miles, and its breadth at thirty-two.

Though it is for the moſt part mountainous and woody, it is not without fine arable and meadow land.

The founder of the preſent princes of *Naſſau* was count *Henry* I. ſurnamed the *Wealthy*, who in the thirteenth century left to his two ſons, *Walram* and *Otho* I. the county of *Naſſau*, with its feudal, patrimonial, and hereditary lands.

With reſpect to the firſt line, *William Henry*, prince of *Naſſau-Uſingen*, left two ſons, who were the founders of the two preſent ruling lines; namely, prince *Charles*, of the *Naſſau-Saarbruck-Uſingen* line, and prince *William Henry*, of that of *Naſſau-Saarbruck*, who, on the twenty-third of *September*, 1735, agreed to a partition, by which the laſt gave to the former all the inherited and eſcheated land on this ſide the *Rhine*, and the former gave to the latter thoſe lying on the other ſide of that river.

The only remaining line of the deſcendants of *Otho* is that of *Naſſau-Dillenburg-Dietz*, which ſubſiſts in the prince of *Orange*, hereditary ſtadtholder of the *United Provinces*.

The titles of the prince of the elder line deſcended from *Walram* are, Prince of *Naſſau*, count of *Saarbruck* and *Saarwerden*, and lord of *Lahr-Wiſbaden* and *Idiſtein*.

The titles of *William* V. prince of *Orange*, and ſtadtholder of the *United Provinces*, with reſpect to the territories of *Naſſau*, are, Prince of *Naſſau*, count of *Katzenellenbogen*, *Vianen*, and *Dietz*, and lord of *Beilſtein*.

The princes of the ancient line of *Walram* have no ſeat or voice in the college of princes; but have five votes at the diet of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*. The princes of the younger branch acquired a ſeat and vote in the college of princes in 1659, and have two other votes, both which are inherent in the ſtadtholder of the *United Netherlands*, who has alſo two votes in the diet of *Weſtphalia*.

The county of NASSAU-DIETZ lies on the river *Lahn*, and was formerly called the *Golden Country*, on account of its fertility, and conſiſts of nine prefecturates, the principal places in which are *Dietz* and *Weilburg*.

In the country belonging to NASSAU-SAARBRUCK-USINGEN is WISBADEN, a handſome, populous, and thriving town, ſeated in the lordſhip of the ſame name, and in a good wine country. The prince's palace in this place was built in the beginning of the preſent century. The warm baths here were known to the ancient *Romans*, and are ſtill famous. This town ſuffered greatly in the wars of the ſeventeenth century; but has been ſince conſiderably improved by prince *George Auguſtus*.

The lands belonging to *Naſſau-Saarbruck*, are ſituated between *Lorrain*, which lies to the weſt, and *Deuxponts* to the eaſt; but though it is for the moſt part ſandy and woody, it abounds in iron and pit-coal, and the ſoil in ſome places produces good corn. *Saarbruck* is the capital of this little diſtrict.

SECT. IX.

Of the Principality of Hersfeld, *the Counties of* Solms, Upper Iſenburg, *and* Witgenſtein; *the Lordſhip of* Weſtburg, *and the other ſmall States in the Circle of the* Upper Rhine.

BESIDES the countries already deſcribed in the circle of the *Upper Rhine*, there are a conſiderable number of others, moſt of which are very ſmall and inconſiderable, and are only remarkable for having a ſeat and voice in the college of princes, and in the diets of this circle.

One of the chief of theſe is the principality of *Herſfeld*, or *Hirchfeld*, which borders on *Upper* and *Lower Heſſe*, and is about twelve miles long, and the ſame in breadth. It is ſubject to the houſe of *Heſſe Caſſel*, who on that account have an additional vote in the college of princes, and at the diet of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*.

HERSFELD, its capital, is ſeated on the *Fulda*, forty miles to the ſouth of *Caſſel*, and is a neat but ſmall city, in which is a palace, a cathedral, a town church, a ſeminary, and a wealthy hoſpital.

The county of SOLMS is chiefly ſituated on both ſides the *Lahn*, and borders on the territories of *Heſſe* and *Naſſau*, and the diſtrict of the city of *Wetzlar*. It abounds in corn and cattle, and has many iron mines, which employ ſeveral foundries and other works.

The counts of *Solms*, which are ſuppoſed to be a branch of the family of *Naſſau*, are divided into the two principal branches, that of *Solms-Braunfeld*, and that of *Solms-Lich*, each of whom has the following title, "Lord of *Munzenberg*, *Wildenfels*, *Sonnenwald*, &c."

The counts of *Solms* have four votes in the college of the imperial counts of *Wetteravia*, and a like number in the diet of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*.

The principal place in the whole county is BRAUNFELD, which is ſeated on a hill, where is a handſome caſtle or palace belonging to the prince, fortified after the ancient manner, and is a place of great ſtrength. It contains within it a church that alſo ſerves the inhabitants of the town, which ſtands on the outſide. Both the caſtle and town are ſupplied with water by works erected at the foot of the hill. In the ſeventh century this town was twice deſtroyed by fire.

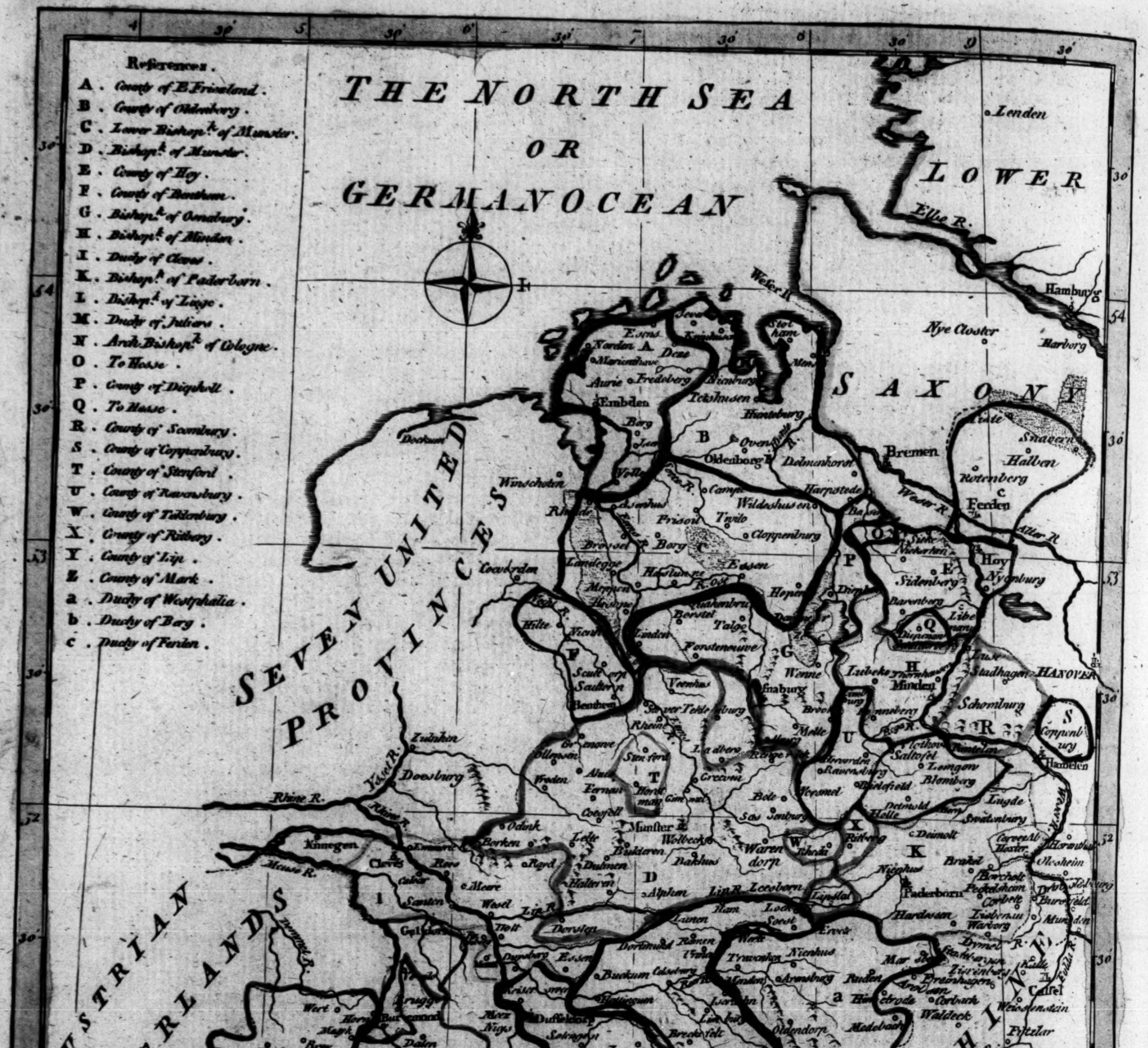
UPPER ISENBURG is thus called to diſtinguiſh it from the county of *Lower Iſenburg*, in the *Palatinate*, and properly conſiſts of the lordſhip of *Budingen*. It is a fine corn-country, that has alſo ſome conſiderable woods, paſtures, and vineyards; and is watered by ſeveral little ſtreams, as the *Kinzig*, the *Semen*, and the *Nidder*.

The four princes of the houſe of *Iſenburg* govern different parts of this country, and ſit in the college of the imperial counts of *Wetteravia*, and in the diets of the circle of the *Upper Rhine*.

The principal places in this county are *Offenbach* on the *Maine*, and *Budingen*.

The county of WITGENSTEIN is nineteen miles in length, and its greateſt breadth is ſomewhat above thirteen. It borders on *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, the principality of *Naſſau-Dillenburg*, and the duchy of *Weſtphalia*. Some parts of it are very mountainous, but yield plenty of wood, with mines of ſilver, copper, and iron. It has good paſtures; but produces little grain except oats.

This county is divided between the two houſes of *Sayn-Witgenſtein* of *Witgenſtein*, and *Sayn-Witgenſtein* of *Berleburg*. Each houſe has a diſtinct vote both in the college of the counts of the empire, the diet of the *Upper Rhine*, and the college of *Wetteravia*. The joint revenue of theſe counts is computed at fifty thouſand rixdollars a year.


References.
A. County of E. Frieseland.
B. County of Oldenburg.
C. Lower Bishopk. of Munster.
D. Bishopk. of Munster.
E. County of Hoy.
F. County of Bentheim.
G. Bishopk. of Osnaburg.
H. Bishopk. of Minden.
I. Duchy of Cleves.
K. Bishopk. of Paderborn.
L. Bishopk. of Liege.
M. Duchy of Juliers.
N. Arch Bishopk. of Cologne.
O. To Hesse.
P. County of Diepholt.
Q. To Hesse.
R. County of Scomburg.
S. County of Coppenburg.
T. County of Stenford.
U. County of Ravensburg.
W. County of Tecklenburg.
X. County of Ritberg.
Y. County of Lip.
Z. County of Mark.
a. Duchy of Westphalia.
b. Duchy of Berg.
c. Duchy of Ferden.
THE NORTH SEA OR GERMAN OCEAN
LOWER SAXONY
SEVEN UNITED PROVINCES
AUSTRIAN NETHERLANDS
DUCHY OF LUXEMBURG
PART OF FRANCE
CIRCLE OF THE UPPER RHINE
LOWER RHINE
Elbe R.
Weser R.
Aller R.
Rhine R.
Maese R.
Lip R.
Eder R.
Hamburg
Harborg
Bremen
Hanover
Embden
Aurie
Oldenburg
Delmenhorst
Ferden
Minden
Osnaburg
Munster
Paderborn
Cassel
Cleves
Wesel
Dusseldorp
Cologne
Bonn
Juliers
Aix la Chapelle
Liege
Limburg
Namur
Charlemont
Charleville
Francfort
Mentz
WESTPHALIA.
1791.
British Miles 69 to a Degree
5 10 20 30 40 50 60
German Miles 15 to a Degree
1 2 3 4 5 10 15
Longd. E. from London
4 30' 5 30' 6 30' 7 30' 8 30' 9 30'
54 30' 53 30' 52 30' 51 30' 50 30' 49
B. Williams Sculp.

The principal places in this county belonging to each of the counts are *Witgenſtein* and *Berleburg*.

There are alſo the counties of *Falkenſtein* and *Wartemberg*, whoſe counts enjoy the ſame privileges; but they have no towns worthy of notice.

The lordſhip of WESTERBURG is a ſmall territory ſeated between the electorate of *Treves* and the territory of *Naſſau*, and contains fine paſtures, and conſequently ſheep and horned cattle. It alſo produces barley, rye, oats, and pulſe, with plenty of very fine earth-nuts. The woods are thinned, but it has a remarkable mine of what is called wood-coal, which is alone ſufficient to furniſh that neighbourhood with fuel. The colour, filaments, and twigs of this coal, nearly reſemble thoſe of wood, and the depth of the pit is about twenty feet. In this country are alſo deer and other game; the rivers abound with trout and cray-fiſh, and the ponds with pike, carp, and other kinds.

This lordſhip belongs to the counts of *Weſterburg*, of which there are ſeveral branches: it only contains the little towns of *Weſtburg* and *Walterſburg*, and ſeveral villages.

There are alſo a few other lordſhips, as thoſe of *Kirchingen*, *Bratzenheim*, &c. but they, and ſome other little ſtates, are too inconſiderable to deſerve a particular deſcription.

The biſhopric of STRASBURG is alſo juſtly conſidered as a ſtate of the empire, on account of a part of this biſhopric lying in the *Upper Circle* of the *Rhine*; as is alſo the biſhopric of *Baſil*, for the ſame reaſon; and both theſe biſhops have a ſeat on the ſpiritual bench of the council of the princes of the empire, and at the diets of this circle; but as the principal part of the biſhopric of *Straſburg*, and the city of *Straſburg* itſelf, is in *Alſace*, and the chief part of the biſhopric of *Baſil*, with its capital, is in *Swiſſerland*, they will be more properly deſcribed in treating of thoſe countries.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Circle of WESTPHALIA.

SECT I.

Of Weſtphalia *in general; and firſt of the Biſhopric of* Paderborn. *Its* Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the* Prerogatives *of the Biſhop. A Deſcription of the City of* Paderborn, *and ſome remarkable* Springs.

THE people who inhabit the country between the *Weſer* and the *Rhine* were anciently called *Weſtphalians*, and from them that territory received the name of *Weſtphalia*; but the circle of *Weſtphalia*, which conſtitutes a part of that country, compriſes in it other territories; and we ought carefully to diſtinguiſh between the circle of *Weſtphalia*, *Weſtphalia* itſelf, and the duchy of that name.

This circle is ſurrounded by the *Burgundian* circle, the *United Provinces*, the *Northern* or *German* Sea, the *Upper Rheniſh*, and the *Electoral Rheniſh* circles; it being two hundred miles long, and between a hundred and fifty and two hundred broad.

Certain ſtates were formerly reckoned in this circle, which at preſent no longer belong to it, as *Utrecht*, *Guelders*, and the biſhopric of *Cambray*; in other reſpects alſo the ancient and modern liſts of the countries of the *Weſtphalian* circle differ greatly from each other. We ſhall include under it the biſhoprics of *Paderborn*, *Munſter*, *Liege*, and *Oſnabrug*, the duchy of *Verden*, the principality of *Minden*, the duchy of *Cleve*, *Juliers*, and *Berg*, &c. the principalities of *Eaſt Frieſland*, *Mors*, &c.

The ſummoning princes and directors of the circle are the biſhop of *Munſter*, and with him the electors of *Brandenburg* and the *Palatinate*, as dukes of *Cleve* and *Juliers*, both of whom, in this directory, enjoy together but one voice. The diets of the circle were uſually appointed at *Cologne*; but none have been held ſince the year 1718. The archives belonging to it are kept at *Duſſeldorp*.

With reſpect to religion, this circle is one of the mixed, and both the catholic and proteſtant ſtates nominate two aſſeſſors, to aſſiſt at the imperial and chamber-court of the empire.

We ſhall begin this circle with the biſhopric of *Paderborn*, which is bounded on the eaſt by *Heſſe*, and by the river *Weſer*, which divides it from the principality of *Calenberg*; on the north by the county of *Lippe*; on the weſt by the counties of *Rietberg* and *Lippe*, and the duchy of *Weſtphalia*; and on the ſouth by the ſame, and the county of *Waldec*. Its greateſt extent from eaſt to weſt amounts to fifty-two miles, and from north to ſouth it extends about forty-two miles.

It is for the moſt part a very fertile country, and in particular produces a good breed of cattle. It has alſo *iron mines*, *ſalt* and medicinal *ſprings*, with rivers that abound in fiſh; but it is moſt remarkable for its *bacon* and *veniſon*.

The *Weſer* waſhes a ſmall part of the country to the eaſt, and the *Diemel*, after traverſing a great part of the biſhopric, diſcharges itſelf into it. The *Bever* and the *Nette* receive their ſource in this country, as does alſo the *Great Hemmer*, the *Hee*, the *Nieſe*, and other little ſtreams, which fall into the *Weſer*; the *Lippe*, which riſes here, runs by *Weſel* into the *Rhine*. The other rivers are the *Alme*, the *Pader*, and the *Ems*.

In the whole biſhopric are twenty-three towns, three boroughs, ſixty-four pariſhes, and ſixteen monaſteries, all ſubject to the biſhop.

The inhabitants are in general of the *Romiſh* religion; but there are many *Lutherans* among them, who frequent the churches of that perſuaſion in the neighbouring countries.

The biſhop is a prince of the empire, and ſits at the diets of the empire between the biſhops of *Hildeſheim* and *Freyſingen*, and as a prelate is under the archbiſhop of *Mentz*. The epiſcopal chapter conſiſts of twenty-four prelates and capitulars, who muſt be twenty-one years of age before they are admitted, and muſt prove their noble extraction through four degrees of deſcent.

The revenues of this ſee, which is ſuffragan to *Mentz*, is thought to be about twenty-five or thirty thouſand pounds *per annum*.

The arms of the biſhopric are, a croſs or, in a field gules.

The high colleges here are the general-vicarſhip, the privy-council, the regency-chancery, the aulic-chamber, the officialſhip, and the temporal aulic-court.

This biſhopric is divided by high mountains, called the *Egge*, into the *Fore* and *Upper Foreſt* diſtrict.

Toward the cloſe of the campaign of 1761, this county was ſeverely ravaged by the *French*, under the command of the prince de *Soubiſe*, but by the peace which was concluded the following year between the courts of *London* and *Verſailles* each power agreed to evacuate it.

PADERBORN is the capital of the biſhopric, and is an ancient city that ſtands in a pleaſant fruitful country, in 51° 45′ N. latitude, and in 8° 25′ E. longitude, and takes its name from the river *Pader*, which riſes in the centre of it. Five of the largeſt ſprings riſe under the cathedral and the adjacent houſes, diſcharging ſo copious a ſtream, that at twenty paces diſtance ſeveral mills, and afterward a ſtill greater number in the town, are driven by it. In the cathedral formerly ſtood the images of the twelve apoſtles made of the fineſt ſilver; but in 1622 duke *Chriſtian* of *Brunſwic* took them away, and cauſed rixdollars to be ſtruck from them, with this inſcription, GOD'S FRIEND, THE PRIEST'S ENEMY. He alſo took the ſilver coffin of *St. Liborius*, which he likewiſe converted into money. Here is a collegiate church, two pariſh-churches, a *Benedictine* abbey, a college of *Jeſuits* now ſeculariſed, five other cloiſters, an univerſity erected in the year 1615, and a *gymnaſium*. This city anciently enjoyed the immunities belonging to a city of the empire: it was reckoned among the *Hanſe-towns*, and carried on a great trade; but this trade is decreaſed, and the inhabitants, for the moſt part, ſubſiſt by agriculture and the breeding of cattle. It was taken by the *French* in 1761.

At *Metborn*, two miles from *Paderborn*, are three ſprings, two of which are not above half a yard aſunder, and yet are of very different qualities: the one is limpid, of a bluiſh colour, luke-warm, and contains ſal-armoniac, ochre, iron, vitriol, alum, ſulphur, nitre, and orpiment; the other is as cold as ice, turbid and whitiſh, yet has much the ſame contents; but the water has a ſtronger taſte, and is heavier than the other. It is ſaid to be a perfect cure for the worms, yet the fowls that drink of it are immediately thrown into convulſions; but are ſoon recovered by an infuſion of common ſalt and vinegar. The third ſpring, which is about twenty paces diſtant from the other two, is of a greeniſh colour, but very clear; the taſte has a mixture of ſweet and ſour.

In this territory is the famous field of battle, where the brave prince *Arminius*, general of the *German* forces, defeated and ſlew *Quintilius Varus*, and routed the *Roman* army under his command; a moſt important victory, which freed the *Germans* from the *Roman* yoke.

SECT. II.

Of the Biſhopric of MUNSTER.

Its Situation, Produce, *and* Rivers; *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants*; *the* Arms, Prerogatives, *and* Revenue *of the Biſhop*; *with a Deſcription of the City of* Munſter, *and* Coesfeld.

THE biſhopric of MUNSTER is bounded on the north by the principality of *Eaſt Frieſland*, the county of *Oldenburg*, and the prefecturate of *Wildeſhauſen*, which belongs to the electoral houſe of *Brunſwic*; to the eaſt by the biſhopric of *Oſnabrug*, with the counties of *Tecklenburg*, *Lingen*, and *Ravenſberg*; to the ſouth by a ſmall part of the duchy of *Weſtphalia*, the county of *Mark*, and the duchy of *Cleve*; and to the weſt by the *United Provinces*, the county of *Zutphen*, and the provinces of *Upper Uſſel*, *Groningen*, and the county of *Bentheim*; and is the largeſt of all the *Weſtphalian* biſhoprics.

This country is generally level, yet is interſperſed with ſome agreeable eminences, but has no high mountains. The extenſive heaths ſerve for the breeding of cattle; it has alſo fruitful plains, fine woods, and good quarries of ſtone.

The rivers here abound with fiſh; the principal of them are the *Ems*, which traverſes the whole length of the biſhopric, and is increaſed by ſeveral ſmaller ſtreams, particularly by the *Aa*, which riſes in this country; the *Lippe*, which forms its boundary to the ſouth; the *Vecht*, which riſes here, and the *Berkal*. The lake of *Dummer*, which is near five miles in length, and half a one in breadth, lies between this biſhopric and the county of *Diepholz*.

Munſter, beſides its capital, contains twelve towns that are ſummoned to the land diets, with twelve others that have not that privilege, and the ſame number of ſmaller towns.

At the Reformation, the doctrines of *Luther* gained ground in this country; but the exerciſe of that religion was afterward ſuppreſſed. There are ſtill, however, ſeveral nobles, among whom ſome are of the *Lutheran*, and others of the *Calviniſtical* church; and at *Weerdt* both are tolerated: the *popiſh* religion, however, prevails.

The principal commerce of the inhabitants is in hogs and *Weſtphalia* hams. They generally endeavour to preſerve a neutrality, when their neighbours are at war; and though there are ſeveral fortreſſes in the dioceſe, they pay twelve thouſand crowns per annum for the protection of the ſtates of *Holland*, who have uſually a great ſway in the choice of a biſhop. It ſuffered conſiderably in the laſt continental war.

The provincial ſtates of this biſhopric conſiſt of the clergy, the nobility, and the above-mentioned towns; and are uſually held at *Munſter*.

The arms of this biſhopric are, a feſſe or, in a field azure.

The biſhop is a prince of the empire, and in the college of the princes takes place alternately with the biſhop of *Liege*; but in ſuch a manner that *Oſnabrug* always ſits between both. He is the firſt ſummoning prince and director of the circle of *Weſtphalia*, and at the diets of the circle enjoys the firſt ſeat and voice. As biſhop he ſtands under the archbiſhop of *Cologne*. The chapter conſiſts of forty members, who are all nobles, and muſt prove their nobility; and once a year the ſhield and helmet of the youngeſt canon are carried in proceſſion with public beat of drum, that every one may enquire into his pedigree. The epiſcopal domains are more conſiderable than thoſe of *Oſnabrug*; and the chapter maintains ſeven regiments. The revenues of the biſhop are ſaid to amount to ſeventy thouſand ducats. He becomes heir to ſuch ſtrangers as die here without children; a very unjuſt cuſtom, unknown in any other part of the empire.

This biſhopric is divided into four quarters, each of which is ſubdivided into a number of prefecturates, the principal places in which are the following:

MUNSTER, in *Latin Monaſterium*, the capital of the biſhopric, is ſeated in a very fruitful and pleaſant ſpot on the river *Aa*, in 52° 16′ N. latitude, and 7° 12′ E. longitude, thirty-eight miles ſouth-weſt of *Oſnabrug*. It is ſourrounded with double ditches and ramparts, and has alſo a citadel called *The Brille*, erected by biſhop *Chriſtopher Bernhard*, in order to curb the town. The city is almoſt of a circular form, and has eight gates. The houſes are moſtly in the antique taſte, and the principal of them are in the four market-places, particularly the ſenate-houſe, and the halls belonging to the companies. In the ſouth-eaſt part of the city is a large ſquare, where the fronts of the houſes reſt upon pillars, and form handſome piazzas. This city has five collegiate and ſix pariſh churches, beſides a college belonging to the *Jeſuits*, which is now converted to another uſe, a great number of convents, and other religious houſes, moſt of them ſtately piles, and ſome of them very delightfully ſituated in the midſt of beautiful gardens.

This city is famous for the treaty of peace concluded there in the year 1648, between the *Swedes*, the emperor, and the princes of the empire, by which an end was put to a war which had laſted thirty years, with vaſt profuſion of blood; a deciſive treaty which eſtabliſhed the fortune of many ſovereigns, the liberties of the empire in general, and the free exerciſe of the *Proteſtant* religion in the empire: a treaty upon which thoſe that have been ſince made with *Germany* and the northern parts have in a great meaſure been founded. This city was taken by the *French* in the year 1759, but after the victory gained by prince *Ferdinand* at *Minden*, it ſurrendered to the allies on the 20th of *November* the ſame year.

COESFELD, a town ſituated in a fine plain, is, next to *Munſter*, the principal town in the whole biſhopric. It was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*, and at preſent contains two pariſh-churches, a college of *Jeſuits* now ſuppreſſed, four nunneries, and one monaſtery; it has likewiſe a princely judge. In the year 1591, it ſuffered greatly by fire, and in 1631 it was taken by the *Heſſians*.

SECT. III.

Of the Biſhopric of LIEGE.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The* States *of the country*; *the* Religion *and* Commerce *of the Inhabitants*; *with the* Titles, Arms, *and* Prerogatives *of the Biſhop*; *the* Offices *by which the Government is adminiſtered*; *and a particular Deſcription of the City of* Liege, *as alſo of* Huy, Dinant, *and* Spa.

THE biſhopric of *Liege* lies in the *Netherlands*, and is bounded on the north by *Brabant*; on the eaſt by *Limburg* and *Juliers*; on the ſouth by *Champagne* and *Luxemburg*; and on the weſt by *Brabant*, *Namur*, and *Hainault*, extending from north to ſouth above ninety-five miles; but dividing and running much to the ſouthward, is of very different breadth: ſome ſmall diſtricts of this biſhopric lie within the juriſdiction of *Brabant* and *Luxemburg*.

This is a delightful tract, abounding in corn-fields, paſture-grounds, and cattle: the hills are covered with vineyards, which produce wines that reſemble the middling wines of *Burgundy* and *Champagne*, and the country has conſiderable foreſts, with many quarries of *marble* and *free ſtone*; alſo mines of *copper*, *lead*, and *iron*, *brimſtone*, *vitriol*, and *pit-coal*. This biſhopric is likewiſe celebrated for its mineral waters, as thoſe at *Spa* and *Chau-Fontaine*.

The principal rivers by which the country is watered, are the *Maeſe* and the *Sambre*.

The provincial ſtates conſiſt of the chapter of the nobility, and the burgo-maſters of the towns; theſe have two general treaſurers and ſix receivers. Each of the two firſt ſtates chooſe four deputies annually. The burgomaſters of the city of *Liege* are born deputies of the third ſtate; but have four deputies of the ſmaller towns to aſſiſt them. Theſe deputies meet in the epiſcopal palace of *Liege*.

The principal exports of this country, and particularly of the city of *Liege*, conſiſt of *beer*, *arms*, *nails*, *ſerge*, *leather*, and *pit-coal*, all which are exported from hence in prodigious quantities.

The titles of the biſhop of *Liege* are the following, By the grace of God, biſhop and prince of *Liege*, duke of *Bouillon*, marquis of *Franchimont*, count of *Looz*, *Hoorn*, &c.

His arms on account of *Liege*, are a pillar argent, on a pedeſtal of the ſame, with a crown or, in a field gules: on account of *Bouillon*, a feſſe argent, in a field gules: on account of *Franchimont*, three lions in a field argent; and on account of *Looz*, four feſſes gules, in a field or.

The biſhop of *Liege*, in the council of the princes of the empire, takes rank alternately with *Munſter*; but ſo that *Oſnabrug* always ſits between them. This biſhopric is the third in rank in the circle of *Weſtphalia*. The eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction of the biſhop is divided into ſeven archideaconries, and the chapter conſiſts of ſixty perſons.

The prince's privy council, which is filled with ſpiritual and ſecular counſellors, decides all affairs relative to the ſuperiority and immunities of the country, and the rights and prerogatives of the prince. The aulic and rent-chamber determines all matters with reſpect to his revenues. The officialſhip has the direction of every thing relating to religion. The court of the *ſchoffen*, or high judicial court, determines all criminal cauſes. The ordinary council examines every thing that comes before it by appeals from the feudal and allodial court, as alſo all cauſes inconſiſtent with the privileges of the emperor. The feudal court judges in all feudal diſputes, and the allodial court in all allodial controverſies. What is ſtyled the court of the twenty-two, judges ſuch officers as abuſe their power.

This biſhopric contains twenty-ſix towns, which are divided into the *Walloon* and *Flemiſh*, and has fifteen hundred pariſhes, ſeventeen abbies for monks, who muſt be gentlemen, and eleven for ladies: ſo that the annual revenues of the biſhop are computed at three hundred thouſand ducats; and he is ſaid to be able to maintain eight thouſand troops, without oppreſſing his ſubjects, the bulk of whom are of the *Popiſh* religion.

The principal places in this biſhopric are the following:

Liege, by the *Germans* called *Luyck*, ſeated on the river *Maeſe*, in 50° 37′ N. latitude, and 5° 35′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in a vale between two mountains, one of which ſtands to the north, and the other to the eaſt. The city itſelf is generally divided into the *Old* or *Upper*, and into the *New* or *Lower Town*, and the laſt is ſubdivided into two parts, namely, into the iſland and the quarter beyond the *Maeſe*. The *Upper Town* ſtands on the declivity of the northern mountains, which is called the *Holy Walburg*, and extends on the ſouth to an arm of the *Maeſe*, by which it is ſeparated from that part of the *Lower Town* called *The Iſland*; but to the north terminates on the *Great Maeſe*, which divides it from the quarter beyond that river. The *Lower Town*, alſo called *The Iſland*, is encompaſſed by two branches of the *Maeſe*, which unite at the point of the iſland; and the quarter beyond the *Maeſe* is a peninſula ſituated between the river and the eaſtern mount named *Cornillon*. Theſe ſeveral parts of the town have a communication with each other by bridges.

This city is well fortified, and defended by a citadel, erected on the mountain of the *Holy Walburg*. At the foot of this mountain ſtands the grand epiſcopal palace, part of which was burnt down in the year 1734; but was rebuilt in 1737, at the expence of the provincial ſtates, in a regular and fine taſte. In it are not only held the meeting of the ſtates, but the high colleges. The council-houſe, which was ruined by a bombardment in 1691, was magnificently rebuilt in 1714, and contains a public library. This city has ſixteen gates, ſeventeen bridges, ſome of which are very handſome, twelve public ſquares, one hundred and fifty-four ſtreets, moſt of which are broad and ſtraight, a cathedral, and ſeven collegiate churches, thirty-two pariſhes, five abbies for men, and the ſame number for women, thirty-two cloiſters of both ſexes, two colleges of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, one ſeminary, ten hoſpitals, and a chartreuſe. The endowments of the eccleſiaſtics are ſo rich, and the ſituation ſo pleaſant, that *Liege* is commonly ſtyled the Paradiſe of the clergy. The houſes are high, and generally built of bluiſh marble. Here are alſo two fine quays adorned with rows of trees, and the city is four miles in circuit.

The cathedral of St. Lambert is extremely large; but is a heavy ſtructure: it contains a great number of pretended relics, beſides buſts and ſtatues of ſilver, and a *St. George* on horſeback, which is ſaid to be of gold. Among the many collegiate and pariſh churches, that of *St. Paul* is remarkable for its ſtructure and fine ornaments. All the regular orders have very beautiful convents, and among the reſt is the college of *Engliſh Jeſuits*, and a fine nunnery for *Engliſh ladies*. In *St. William*'s convent lies Sir *John Mandeville*, the famous romantic *Engliſh* traveller, and near his grave are kept the ſaddle, ſpurs, and knife he uſed, and on his tomb is an inſcription in old *French*, requeſting paſſengers to pray for him.

The city of *Liege* is not only called the paradiſe of the clergy, but the hell of women, they being obliged to drag the boats, carry burdens, and work harder than in any other place.

In this city are a multitude of *brewers*, who export great quantities of *beer*. The manufacturers of *arms* and *nails* in this city have a great demand for them. Its *leather* and *ſerge* is alſo famous; and from this town, and its territories, the *Dutch* receive moſt of their pit-coal. The magiſtracy have been ſeverely handled by their biſhop for pretending that *Liege* is a free imperial city, and diſputing his authority. In the year 1691, it was bombarded by the *French*, and in 1702, taken by the duke of *Marlborough*. It ſuffered nothing in the war of 1756.

About two miles from the city is the epiſcopal palace of *Sering*, in which the biſhop uſually reſides during a conſiderable part of the ſummer; and near it, on the *Maeſe*, is a well-built village, that contains many pleaſure-houſes.

Hui, or Huy, is ſeated on the *Maeſe*, which at this place receives into it the little river *Huy*. It lies in a pleaſant vale, and is divided by the *Maeſe* into two parts, that have a communication with each other by means of a ſtone bridge. The ſmall river *Huy* alſo dividing into ſeveral branches, forms a number of little iſlands in the town, that are inhabited and joined together by bridges. To the north of the town lie five or ſix ſuburbs. *Huy* was once well fortified; but it has been frequently beſieged and taken, particularly in the year 1715, when its fortifications were deſtroyed; but though it has undergone various misfortunes, it has ſtill many fine houſes, with one collegiate, and fourteen pariſh churches; an abbey, a cloiſter of regular canons of the order of the *Holy Croſs*, ſixteen convents of both ſexes, and a number of chapels and hoſpitals. On the river *Huy* are ſeveral paper-mills and iron-works, and the adjacent country yields corn, wine, alum, ſulphur, and pit-coal.

Dinant, in *Latin Dionantum*, is a city ſeated on the *Maeſe*, amidſt hills and rocks, and conſiſts of the *Town* properly ſo called, of the *Lower Town*, the iſland quarter, and ſome ſuburbs. It contains one collegiate, and ſeven other churches, a college of *Jeſuits*, with ſix cloiſters and hoſpitals. Before the town are ſome fine quarries of marble, and other ſtone. The principal trade carried on here conſiſts in *leather*. In 1554 it was ſeverely handled by the *French*. In 1674 it was taken by the *Auſtrians*, and the following year by the *French*, who did not reſtore it till the peace of *Nimeguen* in 1678.

Spa, or Spaw, a town celebrated for its mineral waters, is ſeated in a valley ſurrounded with mountains, and contains three hundred houſes. The part called the *Old Spa*, which is properly only a ſuburb to the other, conſiſts of miſerable cottages; and when ſtrangers arrive, the poor inhabitants ſend out a ſwarm of children to get what they can by begging. The houſes of *New Spa* are little, dark, old-faſhioned wooden buildings, and yet it is affirmed, that they can make twelve hundred beds for ſtrangers. The church of the *Capuchins* and the pariſh church are both ſeated upon eminences, and make a good appearance at a diſtance. The inn called the *Court of London* is very large, and, as it is the beſt in the place, is moſt frequented by ſtrangers. The name of the five principal wells are *Tunnelet*, *Watpotz*, *Saviniere*, *Geronſterd*, and *Pouhon*. The inhabitants are employed in making toys, and other things for ſtrangers, to whom they are very civil, and ready to do them all good offices. Near the city there are excellent fiſh, and good game, to accommodate thoſe who go to the *Spa*.

SECT. IV.

The Biſhopric of OSNABRUG.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *Of the Inhabitants, their* Employments, Religion, *and* Trade. *The Regulations eſtabliſhed with regard to there being alternately a* Proteſtant *and* Popiſh *Biſhop. Its* Revenue, Arms, public Offices, *and* Chapter: *with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Oſnabrug.

THE biſhopric of *Oſnabrug* is ſeated in the centre of the circle of *Weſtphalia*, and is bounded on the north by the biſhopric of *Munſter*; on the ſouth by *Munſter* and the county of *Ravenſburg*; on the eaſt by the ſame county and the principality of *Minden*; and on the weſt by *Munſter*, and the countries of *Lingen* and *Tecklenburg*; but the prefecturate of *Reichenberg* lies ſeparate. This biſhopric extends forty-ſeven miles from north to ſouth, and between nineteen and twenty-eight from eaſt to weſt.

Almoſt one-half of this biſhopric conſiſts of heathlands that yield paſturage, and above ten ſorts of turf. The country, however, produces as much *rye* as ſupplies the neceſſities of the inhabitants, and five hundred ſtills are employed in drawing ſpirits from it. Conſiderable quantities of wheat, oats, and moſt of the barley uſed here, are imported from the principality of *Minden* and the county of *Schauenburg*; and, as there are but few cattle bred in this biſhopric, great numbers are brought from *Eaſt Frieſland*. The country has but little wood, but, beſides their turf, they have ſome coal-pits. *Marble* is alſo found here.

The principal rivers are the *Haſe* and the *Hunte*, both which riſe in this country.

The inhabitants are diligent and laborious, and the country people here ſeldom ſit, as in other parts of *Germany*, by ſtoves, but uſually by the fire-ſide, where they perform their principal work, which is ſpinning; and about ſix thouſand peaſants go every year to *Holland*, in order to mow, cut turf, and do other work for hire; and it is ſaid that the meaneſt of them bring home twenty, and the beſt workman ſeventy florins; ſo that the ready money thus brought into the country may be reckoned at two hundred thouſand florins a year.

There are in this biſhopric many vaſſals who belong partly to the chapter and *popiſh* clergy, and partly to the burghers. The number of *Catholics* and *Proteſtants* is thought to be nearly equal, though the former have thirty-two churches, and the latter only twenty; but no *Jews* are tolerated in the country.

The moſt beneficial employment of the inhabitants conſiſts in ſpinning yarn, and manufacturing a coarſe kind of linen, which is conveyed by the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *Spaniards* to their ſettlements in *Africa* and *America*: there are alſo ſome coarſe woollen cloths made in this country.

At the peace of *Oſnabrug* or *Wyſtphalia*, in 1648, it was ſettled that this biſhopric ſhould alternately have a *Catholic* and a *Lutheran* biſhop; and in conſideration that the houſe of *Brunſwic* had for the ſake of a general peace made ſeveral valuable ſacrifices, namely, of the coadjutorſhips of *Halberſtadt* and *Magdeburg* to the elector of *Brandenburg*, of that of *Bremen* to the king of *Sweden*, and of the biſhopric of *Ratzeburg* to the dukes of *Mecklenburg*, the *Lutherans*, who were to have the alternative, were to be a younger prince of the houſe of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*, the preſent royal family of *Great Britain*; and on failure of that, the alternative was to paſs to *Brunſwic-Wolfenbuttle*, now, *Brunſwic-Bevern*: in conſequence of which the proteſtant alternative was enjoyed by prince *Erneſt*, grandfather to his late majeſty, and afterward, on the next turn, by another prince *Erneſt*, the late king's uncle, who was created duke of *York*; and upon the deceaſe of the archbiſhop of *Cologne*, who was the laſt incumbent, *Frederic*, the ſecond ſon of the preſent king of *Great-Britain*, was elected biſhop in 1764, at two years of age. On the 16th of *Auguſt* 1765, being the young biſhop's birth-day, gold and ſilver medals were given at the court of *London* in commemoration of his election to that dignity. Theſe medals have on the face the figure of *Hope* reſting on a ſhield, his royal highneſs's arms and coronet, with the mitre, croſier, and ſword on a pedeſtal, and round them the words Spes Publica. On the reverſe is a *Latin* inſcription. The chapter of the ſee contending with the king of *Great Britain* concerning the adminiſtration of the temporalities during the minority of the biſhop, the matter was referred to the ſupreme judicature of the empire, who decreed in favour of the latter. A very capital ſum of money has been accumulated in this long minority, and ſoon after the prince biſhop became of age, he was created duke of *York*, and has for ſome time paſt reſided at *Hanover*.

But though this biſhopric is alternately hereditary in the houſe of *Hanover*, the ſucceſſion of *Popiſh* biſhops is not reſtricted to any particular family, but they are choſen out of different families by the chapter, which conſiſts of twenty-five canons, the revenues of eighteen of whoſe prebends are enjoyed by the *Romiſh* eccleſiaſtics; thoſe of four, uſed to be received by the *Jeſuits*, for the ſupport of their college; and the other three are held by *Lutheran* canons only, who are capable of electing, but not of being elected biſhops, as the *Catholic* canons are.

In the year 1773 the king of *England*, as tutor to his ſon the biſhop, directed the chapter of the cathedral to put in execution the pope's bull againſt the *Jeſuits*; to employ the effects of that order in uſeful foundations, and to tranſmit to him, from time to time, an account of the manner in which they applied the revenue.

When there is a *Popiſh* biſhop, he is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Cologne* as metropolitan; but when there is a *Proteſtant* biſhop, the exerciſe of the metropolitan juriſdiction is to be ſuſpended. Since the reformation introduced here in 1534, the biſhop of either denomination has, with the dignity and power of a temporal prince, little more than the name of a biſhop.

The annual revenue of this biſhopric amounts to between twenty and thirty thouſand pounds.

The arms of this biſhopric are, an orb gules, ſet with ſix ſpokes in a field argent.

The biſhop is a prince of the empire, and in the diet of the empire ſits in the council of the princes between the biſhops of *Munſter* and *Liege*.

The public offices are the prince's privy-council, which has the care of the epiſcopal board-lands, and the ſupreme inſpection of the country. The prince's chancery of lands and juſtice, conſiſting of two *Catholic* and two *Lutheran* counſellors, one of whom is at the ſame time a director; as alſo of a *Catholic* and *Lutheran* ſecretary. From this court an appeal lies immediately to the ſupreme court of the empire. The epiſcopal officialſhip enjoys, in civil cauſes, a juriſdiction jointly with the chancery; but, with reſpect to ſuch eccleſiaſtical matters as belong to the *Catholics*, jointly with the archdeacons, from whom, notwithſtanding, an appeal may lie to the official. The prince's *Lutheran* land-conſiſtory is compoſed of a ſecular preſident, two ſpiritual counſellors, and a ſecretary.

The biſhopric is divided into prefecturates, each of which has a noble ſeneſchal, together with a rent-maſter, who collects the revenues belonging to the biſhop; a rural count, or judge, a court clerk, and a fiſcal. Theſe prefecturates conſiſt of pariſhes, and the pariſhes of peaſantſhips, which are properly ſmall villages that have no churches, and frequently only certain little diſtricts in which many peaſants reſide together.

All the officers muſt ſwear to be true to the ſovereign and the chapter. On the deceaſe of a biſhop the chapter takes poſſeſſion of all, and fills up, in conjunction with the magiſtrates of the city of *Oſnabrug*, the vacant offices; for almoſt all the officers, the rural counts excepted, loſe their poſts on the deceaſe of a biſhop, till they are again reinſtated in them by the chapter, which retains or diſcards them at pleaſure; but the new biſhop again makes a change in the officers.

The principal city in this biſhopric is OSNABRUG, or *Oſnabruck*, in *Latin Oſnabruga*, which is ſeated in a vale by the river *Haſe*, in 52° 42′ N. latitude, and 17° 38′ E. longitude. It is a neat well-built city; but the buildings are antique. It has ſeveral handſome public ſtructures, and is encompaſſed with walls and ditches, but is commanded by a mountain within cannon-ſhot, upon which is an abbey, or rather a place for men of quality to retire to for devotion. The number of houſes, excluſive of the public buildings, amounts to twelve hundred; but the palace is not populous. The epiſcopal palace was built by biſhop *Erneſt Auguſtus*, and belongs to the electoral houſe of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*, who uſually reſigns it to the *Catholic* biſhop for his uſe. This palace is well fortified, and ſeparated from the town by a bridge. It is erected in the form of a hexagon, and at each corner is a turret, with a court in the middle. It was in one of the apartments of this palace that king *George* I. expired, on the eleventh of *June*, 1727, in the arms of his brother prince *Erneſt*; and, it is ſaid, in the very room where he was born. This city was taken by the *French* in the year 1761, and given up to pillage.

The chancery is but an indifferent building. In the hall of the council-houſe, where the celebrated peace of 1648 was concluded, are the pictures of the ſeveral ambaſſadors who aſſiſted at it. There are alſo ſhewn here, in a thin folio, the portraits of the biſhops of *Oſnabrug*, which *George Bergen* drew with his pen. In *St. Peter's* cathedral are ſhewn the ſilver coffins in which lie *St. Criſpin* and *Criſpinian*; and here are alſo interred ſeveral biſhops. The cathedral church of *St. John* is the ſecond pariſh church belonging to the *Romans*. The *Lutherans* have two pariſh churches.

The *Romans* have not the privilege of making proceſſions in the city. In their church-yards the *Lutherans* are ſometimes buried, but the *Catholics* are not interred in thoſe belonging to the *Lutherans*.

There is here a monaſtery of *Dominicans*, and a nunnery of *Auguſtines*; alſo a commandery belonging to the *Teutonic* order of *St. George*, with a ſmall church, and a ſeat of the order of *St. John*. Till the year 1595 the *Lutherans* and *Papiſts* had a ſchool here in common, at the *Collegium Carolinum*, in which were teachers of both churches; but in that year a ſeparation was made, when the *Lutheran gymnaſium* aroſe, in the poſſeſſion of which the town was confirmed in 1603, by the aulic-chamber of the emperor and empire.

The church belonging to the cloiſter of *Auguſtines*, which was deſerted at the time of the Reformation, has been converted into a priſon and houſe of correction. There are here alſo three well-built hoſpitals, and ſome ſmaller ones, with a *Romiſh* and *Lutheran* orphan-houſe.

The principal ſubſiſtence of the inhabitants depends upon the linen trade, and the foreign manufactures retailed here. The magiſtracy are *Lutheran*, and re-choſen annually on the ſecond of *January*. This was the firſt town in *Weſtphalia* that received the *Lutheran* doctrine, Dr. *Herman Hecker*, a monk of the order of *St. Auguſtine* and former maſter to *Luther*, preaching it here from the pulpit in the year 1519. This city denies the power of the biſhop in affairs relating to the church and police; and is alſo poſſeſſed of the criminal juriſdiction, with the right of fortification, and has a conſiſtory of its own.

SECT. V.

Of the Principality of MINDEN.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce: *the* Religion *and* Trade *of the Inhabitants: the ſeveral* Offices *by which the Government is adminiſtered: the* Revenues *received by the King of* Pruſſia *from this Country; and a particular Deſcription of the Cities of* Minden *and* Lubbecke.

THE principality of MINDEN lies to the weſt of the biſhopric of *Oſnabrug*, and is nearly a hundred and fourteen miles in circuit. It conſiſts for the moſt part of good corn-land, and agriculture being carried on with great diligence, the inhabitants ſupply the neighbouring countries with corn, and particularly with *wheat* and *barley*; *flax* alſo is cultivated with ſuch ſucceſs, that they are likewiſe able to ſupply their neighbours with it. The meadows and paſtures breed a conſiderable number of cattle. They have alſo *wood*, *pit-coal*, *turf*, and an important *ſalt-work*, which ſupplies both the territories of *Pruſſia* and the adjacent countries with that commodity. The *Weſer* traverſes the country, and is of great advantage to its commerce.

With reſpect to the religion of the inhabitants, thoſe of the *Romiſh* church perform public worſhip only in the city of *Minden*, and the *Calviniſts* every quarter of a year at the citadel of *Peterſhagen*: all the other churches in the country belong to the *Lutherans*; yet the *Jews* are allowed their ſchools at *Minden* and *Lubbecke*.

The inhabitants are chiefly employed in agriculture, the breeding of cattle, the ſpinning of linen, and weaving of buckram. They alſo make a kind of half linen and half woollen ſtuffs: conſiderable quantities of yarn are exported from this principality, and the coarſe linen made here is ſent to *England* and *Spain*. There are here conſiderable *breweries*, a great trade in *corn*, *ſope*, *horſes*, and all ſorts of *cattle*.

Charlemagne erected this country into a biſhopric; but the preciſe year of its foundation is not known, though it is ſuppoſed to be about the year 803, from which time, to the peace of *Weſtphalia*, are reckoned ſixty biſhops; but at the peace of *Oſnabrug*, in 1648, the biſhopric of *Minden* was reſigned as a principality to the electoral houſe of *Brandenburg*, inſtead of the ceded countries of *Pomerania*. On the fifteenth of *October* 1649, the elector *Frederic William* cauſed the citadels of this principality to be poſſeſſed by his officers; and on the twelfth of *February*, 1650, received the homage of the inhabitants.

Over this principality and the county of *Ravenſburg* a regency is appointed, which alſo, in conjunction with the two ſuperintendents of theſe countries, and the *Proteſtant* court-chaplain of *Minden*, conſtitutes the conſiſtory. Both colleges conduct in common ſuch affairs as relate to the ſovereign; but the regency alone enjoys the adminiſtration of juſtice, that over the knights in the firſt inſtance, and over the others in the ſecond. The war and domain-chamber manage all affairs relating to war, trade, and manufactures. Out of theſe colleges, or offices, another of health is appointed, which, when any infectious diſeaſe prevails among the inhabitants, or cattle, makes the neceſſary proviſion for putting a ſtop to it. Here is alſo a provincial medicinal college, in which a member of the war and domain-chamber preſides, and takes care that the country be provided with ſkilful phyſicians, apothecaries, ſurgeons, and midwives.

The annual revenue ariſing to the ſovereign from the domain-lands are, according to *Buſching*, rated at ſomewhat more than a ton and a half of gold, or a hundred and fifty thouſand rixdollars; and the revenues of the war-cheſt, ariſing from this principally and the counties of *Ravenſburg*, *Tecklenburg*, and *Lingen*, are eſtimated at about two tons and a half of gold.

The principal places in this country are the following:

MINDEN, the capital of the principality, ſeated on the weſt ſide of the *Weſer*, in 52° 31′ N. latitude, and in 8° 38′ E. longitude. It is a neat and well fortified town, environed with ramparts and ditches, and has a ſtone-bridge over the *Weſer*. Its commodious ſituation for trade and navigation, its brewery of a pleaſant white beer, and in ſome meaſure alſo its agriculture and breed of cattle, ſupply its inhabitants with the means of procuring a comfortable ſubſiſtence. The cathedral is a noble and large, though dark ſtructure, and near it is a handſome chapter-houſe. The chapter conſiſts of eighteen perſons, who are partly *Roman* catholic and partly *Lutheran*, and has a chapter-croſs which hangs at an azure ribbon, and was conferred by the king in 1756. The church of *St. John* alſo belongs to the *Papiſts*, and contains a collegiate foundation of ten catholics. *St. Martin*'s, the principal church belonging to the *Lutherans*, has alſo a collegiate foundation of nine perſons, who are partly *Roman* catholic and partly *Lutheran*, together with ſix vicars. Near *St. Martin*'s church is a female foundation for twelve perſons, the abbeſs of which has a pretty extenſive feudal ſeat. The third *Lutheran* church is that of *St. Simeon*. The churches of *St. Paul* and *St. Nicholas* alſo belong to the *Lutherans*; but it is ſeldom, and only at certain times, that divine ſervice is performed in them. It has likewiſe an orphan-houſe, and three alms-houſes.

This city has ſuffered greatly by war, and has ſeveral times been beſieged and taken: in *July* 1759 it was taken by aſſault, and the *French* found immenſe magazines in the place; but on the 1ſt of *Auguſt* following prince *Ferdinand* gained a memorable victory in the neighbourhood of this city, which entirely changed the face of affairs. In this action the troops of the allied army, particularly the *Britiſh* foot, ſignalized their valour in ſo extraordinary a manner, againſt much ſuperior numbers of the enemy, as gained them immortal honour, and the poſſeſſion of the city was recovered.

LUBBECKE is a ſmall town, ſixteen miles weſt of *Minden*, which ever ſince the year 1279 was encompaſſed with walls, ramparts, and ditches. It enjoys conſiderable immunities, and in particular the juriſdiction over a conſiderable diſtrict. In it are thirteen gentlemen's ſeats, and one of the order of *Knighthood* is always firſt burgomaſter; hence the magiſtracy bear the title of knight burgomaſter, and council. The inhabitants, moſt of whom are of the *Lutheran* religion, trade in yarn and linen; they alſo carry on agriculture, and the breeding of cattle, brew beer, and diſtil ſpirits. Near the pariſh-church is a collegiate foundation, conſiſting of one dean and four canons, among whom there muſt be always a *Roman* catholic.

SECT. VI.

Of the Duchy of VERDEN.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants: the* Offices *by which the Government is adminiſtered*; *with a Deſcription of the City of* Verden.

THE duchy of VERDEN terminates on the duchy of *Bremen* and *Lunenburg*, and is computed to be about twenty-eight miles in length and breadth. It conſiſts, for the moſt part, of heath and high land, as alſo of foreſts; but on the rivers *Weſer* and *Aller* is good marſh land.

The *Aller* waters almoſt all the ſouth part of this duchy; but the *Weſer* only ſome of the weſterly boundaries, where it receives the former into it. The other rivers of this duchy are the *Wumme*, which riſes on the borders of *Lunenburg*, and traverſing the duchy from eaſt to weſt, receives the ſmaller rivers that riſe here, as the *Fintau*, the *Veerſe*, the *Werdau*, and the *Rodau*; after which it enters the duchy of *Bremen*.

The inhabitants are of the *Lutheran* religion, and the country has the ſame conſiſtory with *Bremen*, and alſo one and the ſame general ſuperintendent; but at *Verden* is alſo a ſpecial ſuperintendent, who is a member of the royal conſiſtory, and has under his inſpection the twelve provincial pariſhes of this duchy.

Verden was a biſhopric founded by *Charlemagne*; but at the peace of *Weſtphalia*, in 1648, the crown of *Sweden* obtained the biſhopric as a duchy. It was afterward taken by the *Danes*; but by virtue of the alliance concluded at *Wiſmar* in 1715, it was ceded, together with *Bremen*, by the king of *Denmark*, to the electoral houſe of *Brunſwic-Lunenburg*; and in the year 1718 the king of *Sweden* made the ſame ceſſion.

In the council of the princes of the empire the king of *Great Britain*, as duke of *Verden*, has a ſeat on the temporal bench, after the prince of *Halberſtadt*, and alſo at the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

This duchy has the ſame regency with that of *Bremen*, namely, a chancery and an aulic-court; in the latter of which an aſſeſſor ſits, both for the nobility of this duchy, and for the town of *Verden*. The land-ſtates of this duchy conſiſt of the nobility and town of *Verden*. Both the council of nobles here, and that of the city of *Verden*, appear, in conjunction with the land-ſtates of *Bremen*, at their diet at *Baſdel*, when any affairs are to be diſcuſſed there that have a relation to both duchies.

The city of *Verden* is ſeated on the *Aller*, which here divides itſelf into two branches, and is at preſent only frequented by the ſhips that go up and down the *Aller*. It is ſeated in 53° 10′ N. latitude, and in 9° E. longitude, and has four churches.

SECT. VII.

Of the Duchy of CLEVES.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants: the* Offices *by which the Government is adminiſtered: the* Revenues *which the King of* Pruſſia *receives from this Duchy*; *with a Deſcription of the Cities of* Cleve, Emmeric, *and* Weſel.

THE duchy of CLEVE, or CLEVES, terminates to the eaſt on the biſhopric of *Munſter*; to the ſouth on the duchy of *Berg*, the principality of *Mors*, the archbiſhopric of *Cologne*, and *Pruſſian Gueldres*; to the weſt on *Brabant* and *Gueldres*; and to the north on *Gueldres* and *Munſter*; extending forty miles in length from north to ſouth, and fifteen in breadth from eaſt to weſt.

This country abounds in corn, fruit, and all manner of plants: it has very fat meadows, in which are bred a conſiderable number of horned cattle and horſes. In general it is well cultivated, and has many delightful ſpots, particularly near the city of *Cleve*: all kinds of game are here in plenty, particularly on the weſt ſide of the *Rhine*. This river divides the country into the eaſtern and weſtern parts, receiving into it the rivers *Roer*, *Emſer*, and *Lippe*. The *Maeſe* touches alſo on a part of the duchy, and receives into it the *Niers*, which riſes in the duchy of *Juliers*. The *Old Iſſel* alſo traverſes a part of this duchy. All theſe rivers abound pretty much in fiſh; and the *ſalmon*, *pike*, and *carp* of the *Rhine*, are particularly admired.

The inhabitants are moſtly of the *Romiſh* church; but the *Calviniſts*, *Lutherans*, *Mennonites*, and *Jews*, are allowed the free exerciſe of their religion. There are ſix collegiate churches, two commanderies of the *Teutonic* order, one *commendam* belonging to the order of *St. John*, the abbey of *Elten* and *Hamborn*, ſeventeen monaſteries, and about thirty nunneries.

The voice of *Juliers*, *Cleve*, and *Berg*, in the council of the princes of the empire, has been dormant ever ſince the death of duke *John William*. In the circle of *Weſtphalia* the elector of *Brandenburg*, and the elector *Palatine*, as dukes of *Cleve*, *Juliers*, and *Berg*, bear alternately the office of ſending the circular letters to ſummon the ſtates to votes; but in the *directorium* have only one voice between them.

In the city of CLEVE is the royal regency appointed over this duchy and the county of *Mark*, to which the ancient aulic-judicatory has been united, and in it too is a conſiſtory held monthly; ſo that this high college regulates all the affairs of church and ſtate, and appeals lie to it from all the other courts. The war and domain-chamber of *Cleve*, *Mors*, and the *Mark*, take cognizance of every thing relating to œconomy, the foreſt, tolls, contributions, exciſe, mines, war, &c. and under it is the provincial council, eſtabliſhed in 1563, that regulates every thing relating to the police; but civil and criminal affairs are adminiſtered by the provincial judicatories appointed

pointed in the year 1753 at *Cleves*, *Xanten*, *Weſel*, and *Dinſlacken*; and to theſe the ſubjects of the adjoining prefecturates are referred.

The annual revenue ariſing to the king of *Pruſſia* from the domains of *Cleves* and the *Mark*, are eſtimated at about three hundred fifty-ſix thouſand rixdollars, and the ſum brought to the war cheſt from *Cleves*, the *Mark*, and *Mers*, to about three hundred forty thouſand.

The principal places in this dutchy are the following:

Cleves, in *Latin Clivia*, is ſaid to derive its name from its ſituation among cliffs and the declivity of a hill, where it ſtands between the *Rhine* and the *Maeſe*, in one of the fineſt countries in *Germany*. It is ſeated in 51° 15′ N. latitude, and 6° 24′ E. longitude. It is ſmall but pleaſant, well built, and well peopled, having ſeveral fine houſes belonging to perſons of quality; but thoſe of the ordinary burghers are mean. The caſtle is large, and delightfully ſeated on the top of a hill; but is irregular and not very ſtrong. It has ſtately apartments, and there the king of *Pruſſia* reſides when he comes to this city. The inhabitants chiefly ſubſiſt by the circulation of money occaſioned by the reſidence of his deputies, who govern the dutchy, and by the meeting of the ſtates, who aſſemble in the caſtle. There are here a *German-Calviniſt* and a *French-Calviniſt* church, one belonging to the *Lutherans*, and another to the *Mennonites*, together with an academy belonging to the *Calviniſts*, with a popiſh collegiate church, two monaſteries, and a nunnery. The river *Hel*, which runs by the foot of the caſtle, is navigable by ſmall veſſels to the *Rhine*; and on the weſt ſide of the city are what is called prince *Maurice* of *Naſſau*'s park, in which are many ponds, canals, fine water-works, grottos, and the like. Above them is the high hill of *Sternberg*, from whence may be ſeen *Utrecht*, though it is fifty miles diſtant, with near forty other cities and great towns, twelve of which are ſeen through ſo many walks cut through the woods. The prince's houſe ſtands in a wood on the eaſt ſide, and among other curioſities, has a noble collection of old *Roman* urns, and ſeveral other monuments of antiquity.

During the laſt continental war, this city fell into the hands of the Imperialiſts, but was ſurpriſed and taken by the hereditary prince of *Brunſwick*, 3d *October* 1760. By the 11th article of the treaty of peace between the empreſs queen and the king of *Pruſſia*, in the year 1762, the latter engaged to confirm the nominations made by the former, during the war, to vacant benefices in the dutchies of *Cleves* and *Gueldres*.

Emmeric, or *Embric*, in *Latin Emerica*, or *Embricum*, is a large, rich, and beautiful city, pleaſantly ſituated on the eaſt ſide of the *Rhine*, four miles to the eaſt of *Cleves*. It is very ancient, has a pretty good trade, and was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*. Here is always a ſmall garriſon; but though the fortifications were formerly very conſiderable, they have of late been neglected. The governor, with the magiſtrates, and many of the burghers, are *Proteſtants*, and have a church here. The *Roman* catholics have two churches, one of which is collegiate, with two monaſteries, a nunnery, and a college of *Jeſuits* now ſuppreſſed.

Wesel, in *Latin Weſalia*, is the largeſt and beſt built town in the *dutchy*, it being populous and well ſeated for trade. It was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*, and an imperial city; but was exempted by the dukes of *Cleves* from the contributions paid by thoſe towns to the military-cheſt of the empire. It grew rich by the concourſe of merchants, who fled hither from the perſecution in the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and was garriſoned by the *Dutch*, to whom it was mortgaged by the elector of *Brandenburg*. It was taken and plundered by the *French* in 1672; but in 1674 it was reſtored to the elector, after it had been diſmantled. Though this place ſubmits to the king of *Pruſſia* as its ſovereign, it is governed by its own laws. Both the town and its two ſuburbs are well fortified, after the modern way. It is eſteemed one of the ſtrongeſt towns in all *Europe*. It has a good citadel toward the *Rhine*; a ſmall harbour for veſſels that trade on that river, and an arſenal well filled. The *Calviniſts*, *Lutherans*, and *Roman Catholics* have all churches here, but the regency of the town is in the hands of the *Calviniſts*. There are alſo a *Lutheran* academy, three monaſteries, a foundation for ladies, called *Averdorff*, who are for the moſt part *Lutherans*, and a *commendam* of the order of *St. John*. The city has a ſeat and voice at the provincial diet.

Weſel was taken by the *French* in the year 1759; a bold attack was made upon it the year following by the hereditary prince of *Brunſwick*, but M. de *Caſtries* appearing at the head of a numerous *French* army, the ſiege was raiſed. It was reſtored to the king of *Pruſſia* by the 15th article of the Definitive treaty concluded at *Paris* in 1762.

SECT. VIII.

The County of the Mark.

Its Situation *and* Produce: *the* Religion *and* Trade *of the Inhabitants: the Offices by which the Government is adminiſtered; with a Deſcription of* Ham, Unna, Iſerlon, *and* Saeſt.

The county of the *Mark* is bounded on the north by the biſhopric of *Munſter*, on the eaſt by the dutchy of *Weſtphalia*, on the ſouth by the dutchy of *Berg*, and on the weſt by the dutchy of *Cleves*; and is eſteemed the largeſt county in all the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

It enjoys a fertile ſoil that produces many kinds of grain, as alſo ſuch plenty of *flax* and *hemp* as to ſupply the neighbouring countries with them. It alſo produces plenty of fruit, together with good kitchen-roots and herbs. It has fine meadows and paſtures, with a good breed of cattle, and all manner of game. In the mountains are mines of *ſilver*, *copper*, *lead*, *iron*, and *coal*, with quarries of ſtone.

The inhabitants of this country are *Lutherans*, *Calviniſts*, and of the *Romiſh* church; all being allowed the free and public exerciſe of their religion, and no reſtraints laid upon the conſciences of the people. There are many manufactures here, the produce of which not only ſupplies the country, but great quantities are exported, particularly of *hard-ware*.

This country is ſubject to the electoral houſe of *Brandenburg*, who, in 1753, appointed ſix judicatories over the whole county, each of which has its own juſtice, aſſeſſors, and clerks: at the ſame time, for the regulation of affairs relating to the police, four circles are appointed, each of which has a provincial council.

The principal places in this county are the following:

Ham, in *Latin Hammona*, is the capital of the whole county, and is ſeated near the borders of the biſhopric of *Munſter*, by the influx of the *Aſſe* into the *Lippe*, twenty-two miles S. of *Munſter*, and fifty-five N. E. of *Cologne*. It has no walls, but is encompaſſed with ditches, ramparts, and paliſadoes. This city is pretty large and well built. It has a citadel in which a commandant reſides, and contains alſo a *gymnaſium illuſtre* belonging to the *Calviniſts*, in which are three profeſſors, and a *Latin* ſchool, with a large church, that alſo belongs to the *Calviniſts*, a *Lutheran* church, and a cloyſter of *Obſervants*, with noble appointments for the poor. Juſt before the north gate is the *Norder* hoſpital, a noble foundation for *Proteſtant* and *Popiſh* ladies; but the ſmall church near it is only uſed by the *Catholics*.

This town has a conſiderable trade, and was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*. It has frequently ſuffered very much by fire, particularly in 1741, when three hundred and fifty houſes were burnt down, with the council-houſe and the church belonging to the *Calviniſts*; but better buildings have been erected in their ſtead.

Unna, the ſecond town of the county, is ſeated in a fine plain, on a rivulet called the *Kottelbecke*, and is ſurrounded with walls and ditches. It has a *Lutheran* pariſh-church, and an hoſpital church, in which the *Calviniſts* perform divine worſhip, as a *Lutheran* preacher does on Saturdays. Here is likewiſe a nunnery, together with a *Romiſh* chapel and a *Lutheran* ſchool. The town is poſſeſſed of a very extenſive and profitable territory; and moſt of the burghers ſubſiſt by Agriculture, diſtilling, and brewing. This was alſo anciently one of the *Hanſe-towns*.

At no great diſtance is the mountain of *Haſlo*, on which is the free ſecular foundation of *Frondenberg*, belonging to the *Ciſtercian* order, which has an abbeſs and twenty-four ladies belonging to it, and into which both the *Proteſtants* and *Roman Catholics* are received: beſides ſeveral tythes and corn-rents, above an hundred farms belonging to the peaſants are ſubject to it.

ISERLON, alſo called *Lon*, is a conſiderable town well inhabited, and ſeated in a mountainous tract. The *Lutherans* have here three churches, with a *Latin* ſchool; the *Calviniſts* have one church, and the *Roman Catholics*, in 1746, erected one for themſelves. The inhabitants are employed in manufactures and trade; for here are made all works in *iron* and *braſs*, *woollen ſtuffs*, *velvets*, and *ribbons*. This town has been frequently laid waſte by fire.

SOEST, in *Latin Suſatum*, is a city of conſiderable circuit, in which are extenſive courts and gardens, but it is meanly built. It is ſituated twelve miles to the eaſt of *Ham*; is fortified with double walls, on which are thirty towers, and is alſo defended by a large deep ditch. The *Catholics* are in poſſeſſion of the cathedral and two monaſteries; but the *Lutherans* have ſeven churches, in one of which the *Calviniſts* perform public worſhip. The *Lutheran Latin* ſchool is one of the three *archigymnaſia* (as they are called) of *Weſtphalia*.

This was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*, and the inhabitants choſe their own magiſtrates; but, in 1752, the king aboliſhed the old magiſtracy, and appointed a ſtanding one. They had here an ancient body of laws, which was the foundation of thoſe of *Lubec*.

We ſhall conclude this account of the *Mark* with a conciſe deſcription of the imperial city of DORTMUND, in *Latin Tremonia*, which is ſituated twenty-ſix miles to the weſt of *Soeſt*, and was anciently one of the *Hanſe-towns*. It is pretty large, rich and populous. It contains four *Lutheran* churches, one nunnery, and two monaſteries. It has likewiſe one of the three *archigymnaſia* of *Weſtphalia*, and enjoys a ſeat and voice on the *Rheniſh* bench of the college of the imperial cities. The territory belonging to this city is an ancient county, that contains many villages.

SECT. IX.

Of the Dutchies of JULIERS *and* BERG.

Their Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the Offices by which theſe* Dutchies *are governed: the* Revenues *the* Elector Palatine *receives from them; with a Deſcription of the Cities of* Juliers, Duren, Duſſeldorp, Benſberg, *and* Eſſen.

THE dutchy of JULIERS is bounded on the north by the dutchy of *Gueldres*, on the eaſt by the archbiſhopric of *Cologne*, on the ſouth by *Luxemberg* and *Treves*, and on the weſt by *Liege* and *Limburg*, extending about ninety miles in length, and in breadth in ſome parts above forty-three, but in others much leſs.

This duchy has a fruitful ſoil, that produces all ſorts of corn in abundance, and has alſo good meadow and paſture lands. The breed of cattle is conſiderable, particularly of horſes, which are ſent to the neighbouring countries, and alſo into *France*. Much wood is cultivated here, which is much uſed in dying, and in ſome parts *pit-coal* is found.

With reſpect to the rivers, the *Maeſe* terminates this country on the weſt-ſide, and the *Rhine* on the eaſt. The *Roer* riſes here, and having traverſed a great part of the country, receives into it the little rivers *Worm* and *Dente*, alſo called *Inda* or *Inga*. The *Erfft* alſo riſes here, and traverſes the country to the eaſt. The other rivers are the *Niers* and the *Ahr*.

The provincial ſtates of *Juliers* united in the laſt century for the maintenance of their privileges: theſe united ſtates conſiſt of the nobility of both countries, and the four principal towns of each dutchy. The inhabitants aſſert, that they do not depend on the unlimited arbitrary will of their ſovereign; but were always governed according to their ancient cuſtoms, rights, and immunities.

The inhabitants are partly of the *popiſh* and partly of the *proteſtant* church, and both enjoy the free exerciſe of their religion, and perfect liberty of conſcience.

Theſe dutchies are ſubject to the elector *Palatine*, whoſe arms on account of the dutchy of *Juliers*, bear a lion ſable, in a field or; and for the dutchy of *Berg*, a lion gules, crowned azure, in a field argent.

The provincial colleges of *Juliers* and *Berg*, with the privy-council, the aulic-council, the chancery, and the aulic-chamber, are held at *Duſſeldorf*, in the dutchy of *Berg*. An annual ſum is granted to the ſovereign by the ſtates of *Juliers* and *Berg*, which in the year 1755 amounted to five hundred and eighty thouſand rixdollars, to which was added a free gift of fifty thouſand florins.

The dutchy of *Juliers* is divided into twenty-nine prefecturates and ſigniories, the principal places in which are the following:

JULIERS, or *Julich*, alſo called *Gulich*, and in *Latin Juliacum*, is the capital of the country, and is ſituated on the *Roer*, in 50° 48′ N. latitude, and 6° 46′ E. longitude, fifteen miles E. of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, ſeventeen weſt of *Cologne*, and twenty-ſeven E. by N. of *Maeſtricht*. The river here is very ſubject to overflow its banks: the city is well fortified, and has a citadel, which is ſaid to be as ſtrong as the beſt engineers in *Germany* could make it: it was thirty years in building. Within it is a ſpacious piazza, with the palace of the ancient dukes. The ſtreets are broad and regular, and the houſes neatly built of brick. It has a *Roman Catholic* collegiate church, with one belonging to the *Calviniſts*, and the *Lutherans* have another before the town. In the ſuburbs is a *Carthuſian* monaſtery, nobly endowed by the dukes. This city is very ancient, and obtained its name in the time of the *Romans*.

DUREN is reckoned the ſecond among the towns that have a voice and ſeat among the diets. It is ſmall, uniform, and well built, with ſtreams of water running through the ſtreets. It was made an imperial city by *Charles* IV. but ſubdued by the duke of *Juliers* in 1407. *Charles* V. took it by ſtorm, put the garriſon to the ſword, and burnt it in 1543; but it was afterward rebuilt and reſtored to the duke. The handſomeſt ſtructure in this town is *St. Martin*'s church, where they pretend to have the head of *St. Anne*, the mother of the *Virgin Mary*, which formerly brought abundance of pilgrims to this place.

The dutchy of BERG, ſo named from its mountains, is ſeated on the eaſt ſide of the *Rhine*, oppoſite to the electorate of *Cologne*, from which it is ſeparated by the *Rhine*; and is bounded on the north by the dutchy of *Cleves* and the principality of *Mors*; on the eaſt by the dutchy of *Weſtphalia* and the county of the *Mark*; on the weſt by the archbiſhopric of *Cologne*, and on the ſouth by the circle of the *Lower Rhine*. In its greateſt extent it is above ſeventy miles, and in its greateſt breadth twenty-eight.

It is a very mountainous country, but has ſome fruitful tracts, as alſo good meadow and paſture lands, with great quantities of *timber*, *pit-coal*, *iron*, and other ores. In the upper parts near the *Rhine* are vineyards.

The RHINE, which flows to the weſt of this country, receives into it all the other rivers, as the *Sieg*, into which the *Agger* pours itſelf, and the *Wipper*: the *Roer*, which flows out of the county of *Mark*, runs to the northward through the narroweſt part of this dutchy, and in *Cleves* falls into the *Rhine*.

There are here eleven towns, and the ſame number of boroughs, in which are manufactures of cloth, linen, and ſteel. The ſtate of religion here is the ſame as in the dutchy of *Juliers*.

This ſtate is divided into ſixteen prefecturates, the principal places in which are the following:

DUSSELDORF, or *Duſſeldorp*, a city ſeated on the *Rhine*, in 51° 13′ N. latitude, and 6° 58′ E. longitude, twenty-three miles to the north-eaſt of *Juliers*. It has its name from the rivulet of *Duſſel*, which runs through it, and afterward falls into the *Rhine*, over which there is here a bridge of boats. This city is not large, though it is populous, and ſtrongly fortified. The *New Town*, which the elector, *John William*, cauſed to be built before the gate of *Berg*, conſiſted of one broad fine built ſtreet; but it has fallen to decay. In the town is the old princely citadel ſeated on the *Rhine*, which commands a fine proſpect. It has two galleries, the uppermoſt of which conſiſts of five rooms, which are adorned with paintings by the greateſt maſters, as *Titian*, *Julio Romano*, *Rubens*, *Van Dyck*, *Paul Veroneſe*, &c. and alſo with excellent ſtatues of braſs, antiques, and the like. Under this gallery is another which contains ſtatues in marble and plaiſter, which are copies of the moſt celebrated ſtatues at *Rome* and *Florence*. In the citadel is the ſeat of the aulic-chamber, and in the ſquare oppoſite to it is an equeſtrian ſtatue of metal erected to the honour of the elector *John William*. In the collegiate and pariſh-church are the tombs of the ancient dukes of *Juliers* and *Berg*. The *Jeſuits* had alſo a college, a *gymnaſium*, and a ſeminary, together with a beautiful chapel. In the town are likewiſe ſome monaſteries and nunneries, as alſo a *Lutheran* and a *Calviniſt* church. Before one of the gates is a chapel, built after the model of the houſe of *Our Lady* at *Loretto*, adorned with fine paintings; and in the year 1752, a riding-academy was founded here. This city was taken by prince *Ferdinand* on the 7th *July* 1758, after he had gained the battle of *Crevelt*.

BENSBERG is a fine pleaſure-houſe belonging to the ſovereign, built by the elector *John William*. It ſtands three leagues from the *Rhine*, and is built with a very hard ſtone; but the ornaments, particularly the columns that ſupport the gallery in the front, are a kind of grey marble, dug out of the neighbouring quarries. The apartments are large, and adorned with the fineſt paintings; beſides which they have a moſt extenſive proſpect as far as the city of *Cologne*, over the *Rhine* and all the flat country. This ſeat is ſaid to have much the air of *Verſailles*, though it is neither ſo large nor ſo lofty. The ſtructure was deſigned by an *Italian*; but the outſide is cenſured, on account of the multiplicity of its ornaments.

Fifteen miles to the north of *Duſſeldorf* is ESSEN, an imperial city famous for a noble and rich abbey, founded about the year 877. The abbeſs is a princeſs of the empire, and to her the greateſt part of the city is ſubject, as are alſo ſeveral large manors; and her deputy has a place in the diet among the prelates of the *Rhine*. The revenues were at firſt ſettled for the abbeſs, fifty-two nuns, and twenty canons; but they are ſince retrenched, and none admitted but the daughters of noblemen, who may marry at pleaſure. The king of *Pruſſia* is protector of the abbey, and both in the city and cloiſter the people are allowed the free exerciſe of their religion. The magiſtrates are *Lutherans*; but it has ſome *Roman Catholic* churches, and a commandery of the *Teutonic* order. The city is pretty large, and is a place of trade; ſome good cloths are made here; but the making of fire-arms, for which it was once famous, is fallen to decay.

SECT. X.

Of the Principality of Mors: *the Countries of* Tecklenburg, Lingen, *and* Ravenſberg; *with the principal Places in each.*

THE principality of MORS is encompaſſed by the dutchies of *Cleve* and *Berg*, the archbiſhopric of *Cologne*, and the dutchy of *Gueldres*; it being little more than nine miles in length, and as many in breadth.

It abounds in corn, cattle, and veniſon. Its limits are waſhed by the *Rhine*, and it is likewiſe watered by ſeveral ſmall rivers and brooks. It belongs to the king of *Pruſſia*, who on account of this principality has a particular ſeat and voice in the council of the princes of the empire.

This principality has its own peculiar regency, who manage every thing relating to the affairs of the ſovereign; together with civil, criminal, and eccleſiaſtical concerns: but what relates to war and the police, is conducted by the tax-council, which is under the direction of the war and domain-chamber. From the territories of this principality the king annually receives about thirty thouſand rixdollars.

The principal place in this little principality is MORS, a ſmall fortified town which contains a citadel, and is the place where the provincial colleges hold their meetings. It has a *Calviniſt* church, and a *Latin* ſchool.

CREFELD is alſo a ſmall town, in which is a citadel; but has manufactures of velvet, ſilk, linen, and other articles.

The county of TECKLENBURG terminates to the north and eaſt on the biſhopric of *Oſnabrug*, and to the ſouth and weſt on that of *Munſter*, extending about twenty-three miles in length, and about ten in breadth.

It has a ſufficient quantity of land capable of bearing all ſorts of corn, with a good breed of cattle, and plenty of fowl and veniſon. Its rivers and brooks abound with fiſh: theſe are the *Haſe* and the *Date*; and in the mountains are quarries of ſtone. A great deal of linen is made and exported from this country.

In the beginning of the Reformation count *Conrad* introduced the *Lutheran* doctrine; but count *Arnold*, of *Bentheim* and *Tecklenburg*, his daughter's ſon, bringing in the *Calviniſts*, the whole country embraced their ſentiments.

The king of *Pruſſia*, on account of this country, enjoys an additional ſeat and voice in the *Weſtphalian* college of imperial counts, and alſo at the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*. The ſovereign's domains in this country bring in annually about twenty-four thouſand rixdollars. The amount of the taxes, exciſe, &c. is included in the ſum mentioned above under *Minden*.

The places in this county are too inconſiderable to deſerve deſcription.

The county of LINGEN is ſurrounded by the biſhoprics of *Munſter* and *Oſnabrug*, and in part by the county of *Tecklenburg*. The ſoil of the country is in general not very fertile. In the upper country are ſome coal-pits and quarries of ſtone.

The prevailing church here is the *Calviniſt*; but the greateſt number of the inhabitants of the country are *Roman Catholics*; for at the time of the Reformation count *Conrad* was obliged to reſign this part of the country to *popiſh* lords, and it became entirely under the *Spaniſh* dominion.

Lingen is under one common government with the county of *Tecklenburg*; and with reſpect to the police and other affairs, it is under the domain-chamber of *Minden*, which has a deputation college at *Lingen*.

The royal annual revenues ariſing from the domains, contributions, and exciſe, are eſtimated at about eighty thouſand florins.

This country is divided into the *Upper* and *Lower* County, the principal place in which is

LINGEN the capital, which is ſeated near the *Ems*, and was formerly fortified, but at preſent is barely ſurrounded with a ditch. It is the ſeat of the regency of the united counties of *Lingen* and *Tecklenburg*, and of the deputation of the war and domain-chamber of *Minden*. It has a church belonging to the *Calviniſts*, another belonging to the *Lutherans*, and a third poſſeſſed by the *Roman Catholics*. It has alſo a ſeminary, founded in the year 1697 by *William* III. king of *England*.

The county of RAVENSBURG is environed by the biſhoprics of *Munſter* and *Oſnabrug*, the principality of *Minden*, the counties of *Schauenburg* and *Tecklenburg*, the biſhopric of *Paderborn*, and the county of *Ritberg*.

Its ſoil is in ſome parts ſandy; but in others bears *corn*, *flax*, and *hemp*; and the paſtures are in ſome places very good.

Moſt of the inhabitants are *Lutherans*, who have thirty-three pariſh-churches; but the *Calviniſts* enjoy the public exerciſe of their religion only at *Herford* and *Bielefeld*, though the *Papiſts* are poſſeſſed of churches not only in thoſe towns, but in three others. A certain number of *Jews* are alſo tolerated.

The moſt profitable employment of the inhabitants conſiſts in ſpinning and weaving of linen. There are not only many thouſand weavers in this county, but conſiderable quantities of linen are alſo brought from the neighbouring countries to *Herford* and *Bielefeld*, where they are bleached and ſold. Both the fine and coarſe linen made here is exported all over *Europe*, and alſo to *America*. At

Bielefeld is alſo a manufacture of ſtockings, and at *Herford* of ſtuffs.

This county is ſubject to the electoral houſe of *Brandenburg*, and in 1716 was placed under the regency of *Minden*. Its principal towns are the following:

HERFORD, formerly *Hervorden*, the capital of the county, is watered by the rivers *Werra* and *Aa*, which run through the city, dividing it into three parts. That in the middle is called the *Altſtadt*, and contains three hundred and ſixty-two burghers houſes, a *Lutheran* church, and a cloyſter of grey friars. About one-third of this part is called "the Liberty," and contains the abbey, which is an imperial, free, ſecular foundation, and its abbeſs, who is ſtyled a princeſs and prelateſs of the holy *Roman* empire, ſits at the diet among the abbeſſes on the *Rheniſh* bench, and at the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*. This foundation is *Lutheran*, and the chapter conſiſts of a deaconeſs, a female churchwarden, and a number of canoneſſes of the ſtate of princeſſes and counteſſes, of whom the abbeſs may receive any number ſhe pleaſes. The abbeſs *Johanna Charlotte*, princeſs *Dowager*, erected an order at this place, in the year 1729. The croſs is pendant to a ſcarlet ribbon, bordered with ſilver, hanging from the right ſhoulder to the left ſide. On one ſide is the *Virgin Mary* ſtanding, with the child *Jeſus*, and the inſcription MEMINISSE ET IMITARI; and on the other the name of the abbeſs. The canoneſſes alſo bear a ſtar on their left breaſt, in which is repreſented the *Virgin* with the child *Jeſus*.

In the *Alſtadt* are alſo the court-chapel, the chapel of *St. Anthony*, and the *Juliers* and *Weſtphalian* courts.

The ſecond part of the town, which lies to the north eaſt, is called the *Neuſtadt*, and contains three hundred and nineteen houſes belonging to the burghers; the *Lutheran* church of *St. John* the *Baptiſt*, in which is a chapter of twelve capitulars, one of whom muſt be a *Roman Catholic*; the brother-houſe, the ſiſter-houſe, with the commandery-court of the order of *St. John*, in which is a chapel.

The third, and ſmalleſt part of the city, which lies to the weſt, is called the *Radewig*, and contains a hundred and twenty-ſix houſes belonging to the burghers, with the *Lutheran* church of *St. James*. Thus there are eight hundred and ſeven houſes of the burghers in the different parts of the city: within the walls are alſo ſpacious courts and gardens, many vacant places where the houſes have been burnt down, ſome paſture ground, and a ſmall corn-field.

On the mountains oppoſite to *Herford*, at the diſtance of about ſix hundred paces ſtom that city, is the collegiate church of *St. Mary*, a noble, free, and ſecular foundation, conſiſting of a female dean and provoſt, with a female churchwarden, and nine other ladies of the foundation, all of noble birth, the ſuperior of whom is the abbeſs of the above foundation in the city. Theſe ladies alſo wear the ſign of the order, with the ſtar on the left breaſt.

BIELEFELD, is ſeated at the foot of a mountain, and on the banks of the *Lutterbach*, which runs through the town. It is well built, and contains near eight hundred dwelling-houſes; with two principal churches belonging to the *Lutherans*, viz. that of *St. Nicholas*, at which the ſuperintendant of the county is upper preacher; and that of *St. Mary*, in which is a chapter, conſiſting of ſeven *Lutheran* and five *Roman Catholic* capitulars. There are here alſo a *Calviniſt* church, a *Popiſh* chapel, and a *Franciſcan* monaſtery, with a church in it; an infirmary, in which is a *Lutheran* chapel; an orphan-houſe, in which is a ſtocking manufacture; a ſpinning-houſe, a houſe of correction, and a *Latin* ſchool. In the town are alſo ſeventeen ſquares. The nobility hold their provincial diets here, and in this place keep their archives. It was formerly a *Hanſe-town*; at preſent the principal employments of the inhabitants conſiſt in weaving and bleaching of linen.

SECT. XI.

Of the Counties of Schauenburg, Hoya, *and* Pyrmont; *with the principal Places in each.*

THE county of *Schauenburg* is ſituated on the *Weſer*, and is ſurrounded by the principalities of *Hanover* and *Minden*; extending near thirty miles from north to ſouth, and twenty from eaſt to weſt.

It is in many places very mountainous; but yet contains a great deal of fertile land, with ſome excellent paſtures, and conſiderable quarries of free-ſtone. It has alſo an allum mine, and pits of excellent coal. Its rivers abound with fiſh: theſe are the *Hamel*, the *Caſpaw*, the *Weſer*, and the *Exter*. It has alſo a lake, which is five miles long, two broad, and about ſixteen feet deep.

In the whole country are only ſeven little towns, and three boroughs. The inhabitants chiefly ſubſiſt by agriculture and the breeding of cattle; moſt of them are *Lutherans*; but the *Calviniſts* are allowed the public exerciſe of their religion.

This country belongs to the king of *Great Britain*, the landgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, and the count of *Schauenburg-Lippe*; the two laſt are poſſeſſed, by virtue of this county, of an additional ſeat and voice in the college of the *Weſtphalian* counts of the empire, and in the circle of *Weſtphalia*. The whole county brings in annually about a hundred thouſand rixdollars to its princes.

The principal places in this county are the following:

STADTHAGEN, in *Latin Haga-Schauenburg*, is ſeated in a level and a pleaſant ſpot, and is encompaſſed with ditches, a rampart, walls, and ſeveral towers. Prince *Erneſt* founded a ſeminary in this town, which in 1619 was raiſed to an univerſity; but in 1621 it was removed by that prince to *Rinteln*. To the eaſt of the *Lutheran* church ſtands the coſtly mauſoleum of prince *Erneſt*, conſiſting of an heptagonal tower of hewn-ſtone covered with plates of copper, in which is to be ſeen an excellent monument of marble and braſs, repreſenting *Chriſt's* tomb guarded by the watch, and out of it our Saviour riſing triumphant. Here is an orphan-houſe, founded in 1738 by *Johannes Sophia*, counteſs dowager to count *Frederic Chriſtian*, and for the moſt part formed after the model of the orphan-houſe at *Hall*. Here was alſo a *Franciſcan* cloyſter, of which nothing now remains but the church, one half of which has been repaired, and allowed the *Calviniſts*, for the uſe of their public worſhip.

SCHAUENBURG is an old ruinous citadel, ſeated on a high mountain between the towns of *Rinteln* and *Oldendorf*. This fort gave name to the whole country; but the fort itſelf obtained the name from the extenſive proſpect it affords, the word *Schauenburg* ſignifying, in *German*, Seeing town, and the hill on which it ſtands is named *Oelberg*, or *Eye-mount*.

BUCKEBURG, a ſmall town, defended by a citadel, is ſeated twelve miles to the weſt of *Schauenburg*. It has a large and beautiful church, and of late years has been much adorned with fine houſes. It has a fountain in the market-place, and the count has a palace erected in a magnificent taſte after the *Italian* manner. Here is a ſchool belonging to the town, and the *Calviniſts* have a peculiar church and an orphan-houſe.

RINTELN is a fortified town, ſeated on a tract environed by mountains, and lying between the *Weſer* and the *Exter*. Over the former is a bridge of boats from *March* till the beginning of *December*. The univerſity, as well as the town, belongs at preſent to *Heſſe Caſſel*. The profeſſors of divinity are of the *Lutheran* religion; but thoſe in the other faculties are *Calviniſts*. The *Lutherans* have the town church, but the *Calviniſts* and the garriſon make uſe of that which belongs to the univerſity. The town is environed by ramparts, ditches, and bulwarks. The inhabitants chiefly apply themſelves to agriculture, the breeding of cattle, and brewing.

The county of HOYA is bounded on the north by the county of *Delmenhorſt*, the territory of the city of *Bremen*, and the *Weſer*; on the eaſt by *Lunenburg* and *Hanover*; on the ſouth by the principality of *Minden*; and on the weſt by the county of *Diepholz*; extending about thirty-eight miles in length, and thirty-three in its greateſt breadth.

The rivers are the *Weſer*, the *Aller*, the *Delme*, and the *Hunte*. This country has only one city, and ſeventeen boroughs. The inhabitants in general apply themſelves to agriculture, the breeding of cattle, and the keeping of bees; to ſpinning; the weaving of linen and woollen ſtuffs, and the knitting of ſtockings. They are all of the *Lutheran* church, and the country contains fifty-four pariſhes.

The electoral houſe of *Brunſwick* poſſeſſes, on account of *Hoya*, an additional ſeat and voice in the college of the counts of *Weſtphalia*.

The county of PYRMONT is bounded on the north and eaſt by *Hanover*, and on the ſouth and weſt by *Hanover*, *Wolfenbuttle*, and the territory of *Paderborn*. The lower part of the county conſiſts of an uncommonly beautiful and pleaſant vale, through which runs the *Emmer*; all around it is environed by lofty verdant mountains: its mineral ſprings are well known to all *Europe*. The religion of the inhabitants is the *Lutheran*; a ſuperintendent reſides at the capital, which is forty miles S. W. of *Hanover*.

The arms of this county are, an anchor croſs in a field argent. The prince of *Waldec*, on account of this ſmall county, enjoys both a ſeat and voice in the *Weſtphalian* college of the counts of the empire, and alſo at the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*. His annual revenues ariſing from this county are eſtimated at near thirty thouſand rixdollars, to which the mineral ſprings and ſalt-works chiefly contribute.

This county contains the *citadel* and *New Town* of *Pyrmont*, with ten villages.

The citadel of PYRMONT is fortified with a broad ditch, high ramparts, and ſubterraneous paſſages. From the ditch of the citadel a canal has been carried quite down to the ſpring, where is a mineral fountain, which riſes about twenty feet high. A little above is a houſe in which an aſſembly is held, and near it is the houſe that incloſes the ſpring: about forty feet diſtance from this fountain-head riſes, with a conſiderable noiſe, the great bubbling ſpring, which is uſed for bathing, and at a hundred and twelve feet diſtance to the weſt iſſues the lower ſpring, which is much weaker. Theſe ſprings are frequently reſorted to by perſons of great diſtinction, in order to drink the waters in the higheſt perfection. The late king of *Pruſſia*, *Frederic* III. once viſited them for that purpoſe.

The *New Town* of *Pyrmont* is ſeated between the ſpring and the village of *Oeſtorf*. To the ſouth of it ſtands an *orphan-houſe*, and on the north is a good ſtone-quarry, in which is a pit reſembling the *grotto del Cani* near *Naples*, (which is deſcribed in page 402 of this volume) from which ſtrong ſulphureous fumes aſcend, and over which, in the year 1720, a ſtone vault was built. About thirty rods from this ſulphureous cavern riſes a briſk ſpring, the waters of which are of a pleaſant, vinous, acid taſte.

SECT. XI.

Of EAST FRIESLAND.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The* Languages *and* Trade *of the Inhabitants. The Manner in which it became ſubject to* Pruſſia, *and the Claim ſet up by the King of* Great Britain; *its Arms*; *the* Revenues *drawn from it*; *and its principal* Towns.

THE principality of EAST FRIESLAND receives its name from its ſituation with reſpect to *Frieſland*, one of the *United Provinces*; and is bounded on the north by the *German ſea*, on the eaſt by the county of *Oldenburg*, on the ſouth by the biſhopric of *Munſter*, and on the weſt by the province of *Groningen* and the *German ſea*; extending from north to ſouth forty-five miles, and from eaſt to weſt about forty-two. This principality has a moiſt and thick air; but it is frequently purified by the ſea-breezes. Spring and ſummer appear here ſomewhat later than in other parts of *Germany*. The country throughout is level and low, whence it is ſecured by expenſive dykes againſt the inroads of the floods. Along the ſea-coaſt lies a marſh that is uncommonly fertile; but is more uſed for meadow and paſture than for agriculture. Indeed the paſtures here are remarkably good, and produce horned cattle, horſes, and ſheep in great numbers, and of an extraordinary ſize. The milk here is remarkably rich, and is yielded in great quantities; of it is made excellent butter and cheeſe. In the centre of the country the ſoil is for the moſt part ſandy, and in ſome places fenny; but yields turf for burning, which, from the great ſcarcity of other fuel, is of the higheſt advantage. The produce of the earth, and particularly kitchen-herbs, here grow to a larger ſize than in other countries; but are ſeldom ſo good. Veniſon and fowl are alſo to be had here, and in this country are geeſe that weigh twenty-four pounds and upward. A great number of fieldfares and ſnipes generally appear here in harveſt time.

The principal river of this country is the *Ems*, which here receives into it the *Leda*, or *Soeſta*, and at laſt runs into the *German ſea*. Near the place of its efflux it is very broad, and, dividing into two branches, ſurrounds the iſland of *Borcum*. The ebb and flood are to be obſerved here nine miles up in the country, and ſo high the ſalt-water flows.

Between *Eaſt Frieſland* and *Groningen* is a bay called the *Dollart*, which roſe out of a conſiderable tract of country that was ſwallowed up by the ſea, on which were many villages; but the *Dollart* now decreaſes greatly on the *Eaſt Frieſland* ſide, yielding much new land, which has been gradually dyked in. The ſea here affords oyſters, muſcles, crabs, and a variety of other fiſh.

The languages ſpoken here are the *Eaſt Freſian*, the *German*, and *Dutch*; in the laſt ſermons are preached in many places near *Groningen*. Next to the *Lutherans*, the *Calviniſts* are the moſt numerous. In the town of *Embden*, and in the lordſhips of *Godens* and *Lutzburg*, the *Roman* catholics enjoy the quiet exerciſe of their religion; as do the *Mennonites* at *Embden*, *Leer*, and *Norden*. In this county are alſo a number of *Jews*.

Trade and navigation are briſkly carried on here. The produce of the country and the commodities exported from hence are large horſes, numbers of which are ſent by ſea even to *Rome*, and ſold in pairs for coach-horſes, at the rate of three or four hundred dollars, and more, according to their ſtrength and beauty; horned cattle, butter, cheeſe, rape-ſeed, winter-barley, and fine linen made at *Leer* and *Godens*. On the other hand, every thing wanted in the country, that is either neceſſary or convenient, is conveyed thither in ſhips; and at *Embden* the late king of *Pruſſia* eſtabliſhed an *Aſiatic* company, from which however very little advantage has ariſen.

The princely houſe of *Eaſt Frieſland* becoming extinct by the death of prince *Charles Edward* in 1744, the late king of *Pruſſia*, *Frederic* III. in conſequence of the expectancy granted to the houſe of *Brandenburg*, by the emperor *Leopold*, in the year 1694, took poſſeſſion of the country; but the king of *Great Britain*, as elector of *Hanover*, cauſed his miniſter to repreſent to the diet of the empire at *Frankfort*, the claims of the electoral houſe of *Hanover* to the ſucceſſion of *Eaſt Frieſland*. In the year 1752, the *Hanoverian* miniſter delivered a memorial to the ſame effect at the diet of *Ratiſbon*, and the year after it was determined, in that aſſembly, by a very large majority, that the claims of the two princes ſhould be referred to the deciſion of the Emperor and *Aulic* council at *Vienna*; but as the king of *Pruſſia* declared his determination to keep poſſeſſion of the principality by force of arms, it was not thought adviſeable to embroil *Great Britain* with that monarch, and the claim of the elector of *Hanover* was no farther inſiſted upon.

The arms on account of *Eaſt Frieſland* Proper are, an harpy or, bearing a coronet, with wings expanded, in a field ſable, and having two ſtars or, in the four corners of the field.

The prince of *Eaſt Friſland* has a ſeat and voice in the council of the princes of the empire, and at the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

The revenues of *Eaſt Frieſland*, it is ſaid, greatly exceed a hundred thouſand rixdollars. The regency conſiſts of two ſenates, and is held at *Aurich*. Theſe ſenates, with the aſſiſtance of the general ſuperintendent and town miniſter of *Aurich*, conſtitute the conſiſtory. The other officers are the war and domain-chamber, the provincial-college, which collects, adminiſters, and computes the taxes and contributions, and a provincial medicinal-college.

The principality of *Eaſt Frieſland* conſiſts at preſent of three towns, and nine prefecturates that were formerly lordſhips; but are now, as well as the towns, become hereditary ſtates of the ſovereign prince: it has alſo lordſhips that have their own hereditary lords; but are ſubject to the ſupreme juriſdiction of the prince.

The principal places of this principality are,

AURICH, the ancient reſidence of the prince, and ſtill the ſeat of the provincial colleges, which ſtands in the centre of the country. The ancient reſidentiary caſtle is environed with ramparts and ditches, and the *Calviniſts* at preſent perform their religious worſhip in the garriſon church. There is here alſo a *Lutheran* church, a provincial houſe; a *Latin* ſchool, and a public alms-houſe.

EMBDEN, a large and ſtrong ſea-port town, ſeated on the *Ems*, in 53° 5′ N. latitude, and in 7° 26′ E. longitude. On the land-ſide it is fortified by a double ditch, bulwarks, and baſtions, and on the other by a ſtrong wall and the river; it has alſo an old fort and a citadel, and by means of ſluices, the country around it may be laid under water. The harbour is one of the largeſt and moſt convenient in *Germany*, which renders *Embden* a place of great trade. The houſes are neat and lofty, and here is a fine council-houſe, to which ſhips may arrive by means of a broad canal drawn from the *Ems*, called the *Dolf*. Among the public buildings are what is named the *Great church*, the *Gueſt-houſe*, in which is a church, and the *New Church*, all which belong to the *Calviniſts*, and a *Latin* ſchool. Here are alſo many *Lutherans*, and likewiſe *Roman* catholics, *Mennonites* and *Jews*. The town has annexed to it ſeveral lordſhips which lie to the eaſt; the inhabitants of which are *Calviniſts*.

NORDEN is ſeated at a ſmall diſtance from the *German ſea*, and is the oldeſt town in *Eaſt Frieſland*. It is open, but pretty large; it has a good harbour, and is a place of trade. It has a *Lutheran* church, with a *Latin* ſchool, and a *gueſt-houſe* that was formerly a cloiſter; there are here, likewiſe, ſome *Calviniſts* and *Mennonites*.

SECT. XII.

Of the Counties of Oldenburg, Delmenhorſt, Bentheim, *and* Steinfurt.

THE county of OLDENBURG is bounded on the weſt by *Eaſt Frieſland*, on the ſouth by the *biſhopric* of *Munſter*, on the eaſt by the county of *Delmenhorſt* and the *Weſer*, and on the north by the ſigniory of *Jever* and the *Jade*, extending forty-eight miles in length, and thirty-eight in breadth. In ſome parts it is pretty fertile, and has excellent paſturage, which produces a good breed of horned cattle and horſes; but has a great deal of mooriſh land of no other ſervice but for producing the turf which is here uſed for burning. The land is ſecured againſt inundations by large and expenſive dykes and dams.

This country is ſubject to the king of *Denmark*, who on this account is poſſeſſed of a ſeat and voice in the *Weſtphalian* college of the counts of the empire, and in the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

OLDENBURG, the capital of the county, is ſituated on the river *Hunte*, which receives into it the *Haare*, as it paſſes though the town, in 53° 8′ N. latitude, and in 8° 13′ E. longitude. The town ſtretches out in length, and is well fortified with walls and ditches. It has alſo a handſome round caſtle, in which its ancient counts uſed to reſide; it is built of free-ſtone three ſtories high. In the principal church, which is that of *St. Lambert*, is the burial-place of the counts of *Oldenburg*, and there are two other churches. The town conſiſts of what are termed free houſes, free inhabitants, and the garriſon. The free inhabitants are exempt from all ſuch burdens as thoſe to which the burghers are ſubject, as the quartering of ſoldiers and keeping watch; theſe conſtitute nearly one-third of the inhabitants, and are ſolely ſubject to the chancery of the royal regency eſtabliſhed here; but the burghers are under the town magiſtracy, and the garriſon under the commandant.

The county of DELMENHORST, which lies between the county of *Oldenburg* and the *Weſer*, is about ſeventeen miles long and ſeven broad, and likewiſe belongs to the king of *Denmark*, who on this account alſo enjoys a particular ſeat and voice in the college of the *Weſtphalian* counts of the empire, and alſo at the *Weſtphalian* diet. Its principal town is *Delmenhorſt*.

The county of BENTHEIM has the *United Provinces* on the north and weſt, and the biſhopric of *Munſter* on the eaſt. It is about forty-five miles in length, and eighteen in its greateſt breadth.

This country is both fertile and pleaſant. In the mountains are excellent quarries, from which ſtone is conveyed to the *Netherlands* and the biſhopric of *Munſter*. In the plains are fruitful fields, with good meadow grounds.

The woods afford excellent timber and game; and there is here a good breed of cattle. The principal river of this country is the *Vecht*, which runs through its whole length, and may be navigated during the greateſt part of the year with ſmall craft and floats of timber; it abounds with fiſh.

The inhabitants are laborious, and deal in yarn, wool, linen, cattle, honey, ſtones, wood, and other articles, which are chiefly exported to *Holland*. Some of the inhabitants are of the *Calviniſtical* perſuaſion, and others are *Lutherans*; but the former are the moſt numerous: there are alſo a conſiderable number of *Roman* catholics; but they are permitted the public exerciſe of their religion only at *Bentheim*.

The count of *Bentheim-Bentheim* enjoys a ſeat and voice in the college of the *Weſtphalian* counts of the empire, and in the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

The principal town in this county is

BENTHEIM, which ſtands partly on a mountain, and partly on a river of the ſame name. The place of reſidence for the counts ſtands on a remarkable high rock, and is ſurrounded with towers. In this town is a *Calviniſtical* pariſh-church, and a church belonging to the *Roman catholics*.

The county of STEINFURT is nearly twenty-three miles long, and the ſouth tract only ſeven, but the northern twelve miles broad. The *Aa*, which riſes on its ſouthern limits, traverſes the whole country, and at length diſcharges itſelf into the *Vecht*.

The count of *Bentheim-Steinfurt*, who is deſcended from the ſame family as the count of *Bentheim-Bentheim*, has alſo a ſeat and voice among the counts of the empire in the *Weſtphalian* college, and in the diets of that circle.

The only town in this county is STEINFURT, which is ſituated on the *Aa*. The inhabitants are for the moſt part *Calviniſts*, who have here a church, and the *Roman catholics* another. The celebrated ſeminary in this town, called *Arnoldinum*, from its being founded by count *Arnold* in 1591, has five profeſſors, with ſix preceptors, and was formerly very flouriſhing. Juſt by the town is a commandery of the order of *St. John*.

SECT. XIII.

Of the free imperial City of AIX LA CHAPELLE, *with the Cauſe of the Attack which was made upon it by the* Elector Palatine.

THE imperial city of AIX LA CHAPELLE, called by the *Germans* *Aachen*, or *Acken*, and in *Latin* *Aquiſgranum*, is ſeated between the dutchies of *Juliers* and *Limburg*, in a valley ſurrounded by hills, woods, and vineyards, in 50° 44′ N. latitude, and in 6° 38′ E. longitude. The circuit of the whole city is a league and a half. It is encompaſſed with two walls; the inner wall has ten gates, and the outer eleven. The town-houſe is a noble ſtructure of free-ſtone, and one of the fineſt in *Germany*. It is adorned with all the ſtatues of the emperors ſince *Charlemagne*, and with curious hiſtorical paintings, among which is a fine piece of the reſurrection, and another of *Charlemagne's* giving the city its charter. The uppermoſt ſtory conſiſts of one hall a hundred and ſixty feet in length, and ſixty in breadth, in which the emperors uſed to entertain the electors and other princes, who aſſiſted at their coronation.

In the market-houſe, oppoſite the town-houſe, is a noble fountain, with four ſprings, which run from above into a copper ciſtern thirty feet in diameter, weighing twelve thouſand pounds; and on the top of the fountain is a large braſs ſtatue gilt of *Charlemagne* in armour. As the city lies in a valley ſurrounded with mountains, there are twenty other public fountains of clear water, beſides many private ones. Without *St. James's* gate are ten hot mineral ſprings, and ſome cold ones, beſides ſeveral in the adjacent fields. The ſtreams that run through the city keep it very clean, and drive ſeveral mills.

With reſpect to the celebrated baths of this city, there are three within the inner walls, which are called the *Emperor's*, *St. Quirinus's*, and the *Little Bath*. *Charlemagne* was ſo much delighted with the firſt, that he frequently invited his ſons and nobles to bathe and ſwim there with him; but it is now divided into five bathing-rooms. The *Little Bath* joins to it, and the ſprings of both riſe ſo hot, that ten or twelve hours are allowed for their cooling before they can be uſed. They are ſtrongly impregnated with nitre and ſulphur, and ſometimes cakes of brimſtone and ſalt-petre of a conſiderable thickneſs are taken out of them. Their taſte is at firſt unpleaſant, and their ſmell reſembles that of a rotten egg. Near theſe baths is a ſpring of warm water, much reſorted to in ſummer mornings, and drank for chronical diſeaſes. Thoſe in the *New Town*, which are the *Roſe Bath*, the *Poor's Bath*, and *St. Corneille's*, are not near ſo hot and clear as the former; but they are of much the ſame nature, and their ſmell offenſive. Near the hot ſprings lie many cold ones, by which their heat might be tempered, and with a little expence they might be made ſome of the moſt delightful baths in the world.

Here are thirty churches, beſides the cathedral, which is a large *Gothic* pile conſecrated by pope *Leo* III. in the preſence of the emperor *Charlemagne*, and three hundred and ſixty-five biſhops. The ſteeple at the weſt end is adorned with ſeveral pyramids, and on the top is a large globe and croſs. The inſide of this ſtructure has a vaſt number of marble and braſs pillars, gilt ſtatues, braſs doors and partitions, and a great deal of *Moſaic* work. Over the place where *Charlemange* was interred hangs a large crown of ſilver and gilt braſs, adorned with ſixteen ſmall towers, ſurrounded with forty-eight little ſtatues, a foot high, and thirty-two that are ſtill leſs, all of ſilver; among which are commonly placed forty-eight candleſticks, and at certain grand feſtivals no leſs than four hundred and fifty tapers. The four principal relics ſhewed here at the jubilee, which happens once in ſeven years, are firſt, what they call the gown or ſhift worn by the *Virgin Mary* at *Our Saviour's* birth, made of a kind of flax which ſeems to be neither linen nor calico; but as it is only expoſed from the top of the high tower, it may be either linen, calico, or any other ſtuff, without the people being able to diſcover the difference, or what garment it is. The ſecond is a coarſe linen cloth which, they pretend, was girt about *Our Saviour* when he hung on the croſs. The third is a piece of the cord with which he was bound; and the fourth ſome of the earth on which the blood of *St. Stephen* dropt at his martyrdom, encloſed in a veſſel of gold adorned with precious ſtones, on which the emperors were uſually ſworn at their inauguration.

At the end of the cathedral *Our Saviour* is repreſented ſitting in majeſty on a throne, dreſſed in a long robe. Round the throne are the four animals repreſented in *Ezekiel's* viſion. Over his head is a circle of golden ſtars, and underneath the ſymbol of the croſs that appeared to *Conſtantine* when he defeated *Maxentius*. Here is alſo a repreſentation of the twenty-four elders mentioned in the *Revelation*, riſing from their ſeats, laying aſide their crowns, and falling proſtrate before the throne.

The windows are curiouſly gilt, and the pavement is of chequered marble. The church contains an immenſe treaſure, conſiſting of veſſels of gold and ſilver gilt, *copes* embroidered with pearls, and many rich veſtments. Over the chief altar is a ſilver cheſt adorned with gold, of antique workmanſhip, and curiouſly engraved, in which are kept the four relics above-mentioned. A pulpit at the entrance of the choir is covered with plates of gold and ſilver, adorned with precious ſtones; among which is a very large agate, the gift of the emperor *Henry* II. The altar of the choir is covered with plates of gold repreſenting *Our Saviour's* paſſion. In the upper part of the church, oppoſite the prince's altar, between the pillars, is a throne or chair of white marble, ſuppoſed to have been placed there by the emperor *Charlemagne*, in which the emperors uſed to ſit when conſecrated, and receive the firſt homage of the electors and the chapter of the cathedral, in quality of king of the *Romans*. It is not poliſhed, it being formerly covered with plates of gold.

This city was for a conſiderable time conſidered as the capital of the empire, and the proper reſidence of the emperor, and during five hundred years after *Charlemagne*, the emperors were crowned here; but ever ſince *Maximilian* I. that ceremony has been performed at *Frankfort*. Hence in the church of *St. Mary* in this city, is a part of the jewels of the empire commonly uſed at theſe coronations; as, a ſword of the emperor *Charlemagne*, a manuſcript book of the Goſpels, in a cover of ſilver gilt; *St. Mary's* church has alſo the honour of having every emperor one of its ſworn canons. In general there are twenty-one religious orders of both ſexes in this city, who take up almoſt one-third of what is called the *Little Town*.

The greateſt part of the inhabitants are of the *Romiſh* religion, and though there are alſo many *Proteſtants*, yet they are not permitted to enjoy the benefit of public worſhip; but both the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* are obliged to go for that purpoſe to *Vaels*, in the dutchy of *Limburg*, an hour's journey from the city. This city claims the firſt place on the *Rheniſh* bench in the college of the cities of the empire, and has the ſecond among the imperial cities that have a ſeat and voice at the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

The title of its magiſtracy is that of burgomaſter, ſheriff, and council of the holy *Roman* imperial free city of *Aix la Chapelle*, and its arms are an eagle diſplayed ſable, with the head, crown, feet, and claws, or, in a field argent.

In this city are manufactures of cloth, copper, and braſs. In 1656, it was almoſt entirely deſtroyed by fire; in 1668 and 1748, it was diſtinguiſhed by celebrated treaties of peace concluded there, and in 1756, was damaged by an earthquake.

In the year 1769, the magiſtrates of *Aix la Chapelle* drew upon themſelves the reſentment of the *Elector Palatine*, in conſequence of their interfering with a privilege which that prince enjoys in the city, of appointing an officer called "the Grand Major of *Aix*," and holding a ſpot of ground in the city called *Malſweyer*, on which ſtands a houſe with every convenience for carrying on the dying buſineſs: theſe premiſes are let out by the grand major, on account of the *Elector Palatine*, his maſter. This manufactory was tenanted by a proteſtant, who carried on the buſineſs of a dyer in all its branches, and in all colours. Hereupon, the magiſtrates interfered, alleging, that by the municipal laws of the city he had no right to dye any other colour than ſcarlet, without being free of the company of dyers, from which he was effectually excluded by profeſſing the proteſtant religion. The man repreſented the caſe to the elector, whoſe premiſes he occupied. The *Palatinate* court, finding remonſtrances of no avail, ſent a conſiderable body of troops, under the command of general *Horſt*, who entered the city, without diſcharging a ſingle muſket, and puniſhed the magiſtrates for their oppoſition by quartering his troops, in great numbers, at their houſes, whilſt not the ſmalleſt injury, or cauſe of offence, was given to any other of the citizens. As ſoon as the emperor was informed of this bold proceeding, he directed his mandate to be addreſſed to the elector, commanding him to withdraw his troops, and threatening to put him under the ban of the empire if he diſobeyed. The magiſtrates at the ſame time were reprimanded for their conduct, and ordered to diſcharge all expences which had been incurred, without levying any money upon the inhabitants.

About the diſtance of a furlong from the ſouth gate of *Aix la Chapelle*, lies the delightful village of PORCET, or *Borcet*, which is ſaid to have derived its name from the wild boars that formerly abounded in the neighbouring woods. Here are many hot ſprings, on both ſides of a ſmall cool rivulet that runs through the village, and are conveyed by pipes and conduits into fourteen houſes, in which are formed twenty-eight baths, ſome of which are much hotter than thoſe in the town, and muſt be cooled eighteen hours before they can be uſed. They are for the moſt part five or ſix yards ſquare, and their water is clear and pleaſant. One quite open to the air, called "the Poor Man's Bath," has a ſpring ſo hot that the people ſcald pigs, and boil eggs in it; but it is obſerved, that it only hardens the yolks and not the whites. Theſe baths are not ſo ſtrong as thoſe in the city, and conſequently better for weak people; and thoſe of all ages and conditions bathe in them for their diverſion, without any danger. The village of *Porcet* is well built, has four handſome churches, a nunnery of *Bernardines*, whoſe abbeſs is a princeſs of the empire; but there lies an appeal from her court to the *Echevins* or ſheriffs of the city.

The adjacent country abounds with corn, fruit, and paſturage; the woods furniſh the people with materials for building, as the quarries do with ſtone. They have alſo rich coal-mines, beſides others of iron, lead, vitriol, ſulphur, and *lapis calaminaris*; and are well ſupplied with neceſſaries by the *Rhine* and the *Maeſe*. The territory of the city called "the kingdom of *Aix la Chapelle*," is large, and contains a conſiderable number of villages, and about three thouſand ſubjects. It is encloſed on all ſides with mountains; and the nobility who dwell in this territory are ſubject to the juriſdiction of the city.

SECT. XIV.

Of the Principalities of Naſſau-Siegen, *and* Naſſau-Dillenburg; *with the Counties of* Lippe, Sayn, *and* Wied-Runkel.

THE principality of NASSAU-SIEGEN lies in a tract called the *Weſterwalde*, or *Weſt Foreſt*, and is fourteen miles in length; but in the broadeſt part ſcarcely five in breadth. This principality is very mountainous and woody; yet contains ſome good arable land, and particularly good paſtures, whence it has a conſiderable breed of cattle; but it is moſt famous for its iron and ſteel manufactures.

This principality contains one town, two boroughs, and about one hundred and fifty villages. In 1624 the *Calviniſts* were in poſſeſſion of all the churches, ſchools, and religious revenues: but in 1626, count *John* the *Younger* embracing the *Popiſh* religion, ſought to introduce it not only into his ſhare of the country, but alſo throughout the whole dutchy; however, he was never able fully to accompliſh it. The line of *Naſſau-Siegen* becoming extinct, this principality devolved to the line of *Naſſau-Dietz*, and is poſſeſſed by *William* V. prince of *Orange*, and hereditary ſtadtholder of the *United Provinces*; who on this account has a particular ſeat and voice in the council of the princes of the empire, and at the diets of the circle. His revenue ariſing from this principality is eſtimated at one hundred thouſand rixdollars.

This country is divided into ſeven prefecturates, the principal place in which is,

SIEGEN, a town ſeated on the river *Sieg*, has an old and new citadel, the former of which was anciently the reſidence of the *Popiſh*, and the latter of the *Calviniſt* princes. The *Papiſts* perform their religious worſhip in *St. John*'s church, and the *Calviniſts* in the church of *St. Nicholas* only. In this town was a college of *Jeſuits*; and in its neighbourhood are many mines and ſmelting-houſes.

The principality of NASSAU-DILLENBURG is ſeated near the former, and is nineteen miles long, and fourteen broad. It has profitable woods, and good quarries of ſtone, and from its iron foundries and forges, with the trade carried on in that metal, moſt of the inhabitants derive their ſubſiſtence, there not being a ſufficiency of arable land. In this principality riſe the rivers *Sieg* and *Dill*.

This country contains five towns, and two boroughs, the inhabitants of which are of the *Calviniſtical* church.

The princes of this country had the ſame origin as the other princes of *Naſſau*, and this principality is alſo ſubject to the ſtadtholder of the *United Provinces*, who likewiſe enjoys an additional vote on account of this principality, in the council of the princes at the diet of the empire, and in the diet of *Weſtphalia*. His revenues from this principality amount to one hundred and ſixty-one thouſand florins.

The principal town in this principality is,

DILLENBURG, which is ſeated on the *Dill*; it was burnt down in 1724, but has been rebuilt on a better plan, and in a ſuperior ſtyle. The palace, or citadel, is a fortification in the old taſte. In the pariſh church are the burial-places of the ancient counts, and the ſucceeding princes. In the large park are two royal ſeats, and near the town is a copper foundry erected by prince *Chriſtian*, in which are annually ſmelted about one hundred and fifty centners of copper.

The county of LIPPE is ſurrounded by the counties of *Rietberg*, *Ravenſberg*, *Paderborn*, and *Weſtphalia*. It is mountainous; but contains ſome arable land. Its principal rivers are the *Emmer*, and the *Weire*, and here riſes the *Humme* and the *Bever*.

The inhabitants conſiſt of *Calviniſts* and *Lutherans*; but the former are the moſt numerous. In the whole county, according to *Buſching*, are five towns, four boroughs, and fifty-two villages and hamlets.

The houſe of *Lippe* is divided into ſeveral branches, between whom the country is divided. They all ſtyle themſelves "counts and noble lords of Lippe," and their arms for the county are a roſe gules, in a field argent; and on account of *Schwalenburg*, a prefecturate in this county, a ſwallow in its natural colours, ſtanding on a ſtar, or, in a field gules. Theſe counts have together but one voice in the college of the counts of *Weſtphalia* at the diets of the empire, and at the diets of the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

The principal places in this county are the following:

DETMOLD, a town ſeated on the *Werre*, and defended by a citadel, the uſual reſidence of the regent houſe of *Detmold*.

LEMGOW is ſeated on the *Vega*, and is the largeſt town in the county. Here is *Lippehof*, one of the count's palaces, which was erected by count *Chriſtopher Lewis*. Here is alſo an abbey, the abbeſs of which is always a counteſs belonging to the regent houſe of *Lippe*. Here is a flouriſhing *Lutheran* ſeminary that has ſeven teachers. *Lemgow* was formerly one of the *Hanſe-towns*; but its ancient manufactures of cloth and ſtuffs are much decayed.

The county of SAYN is a ſmall diſtrict that lies chiefly in the *Weſterwalde*, containing two prefecturates, in which are three principal towns and as many boroughs. The inhabitants are a mixture of *Lutherans*, *Calviniſts*, and ſome of the *Romiſh* religion.

The county of WIED is divided into two parts, each enjoyed by a different branch of the ſame family; theſe are the *Upper county*, or the county of *Kunkel*, and the *Lower county*, alſo called the county of *Wied*. Hence the two counts are diſtinguiſhed by the titles of *Wied-Wed*, and *Wied-Runkel*, and are poſſeſſed of a voice at the college in the diets of the empire belonging to the college of the *Weſtphalian* counts, and in the circle of *Weſtphalia*.

The dutchy of WESTPHALIA terminates to the north and eaſt on the biſhopric of *Paderborn*, *Lippe* and *Munſter*; to the ſouth on the counties of *Witgenſtein* and *Naſſau*, and likewiſe on the dutchy of *Berg*; to the weſt on the ſame and the county of the *Mark*; and to the north on the biſhopric of *Munſter* and the county of *Lippe*; extending fifty-five miles from north to ſouth, and forty from eaſt to weſt; but the dimenſions both of length and breadth are unequal. It gives the title of duke to the elector of *Cologne*, to whom it is ſubject; though the duke is not reckoned among the ſtates of this circle. This country has many woods and much veniſon, and in ſome parts abounds with corn and paſturage, and its rivers run with an impetuous torrent from the mountains: but the towns in this dutchy, and particularly the city of *Cologne*, are already deſcribed in that electorate, to which they more properly belong, in treating of the electoral *Rheniſh* circle.

There are ſeveral little counties in this circle, which we purpoſely omit; and alſo ſeveral lordſhips, that are too inconſiderable to be mentioned here.

CHAP. XIX.

Of SWABIA.

SECT. I.

Of Swabia *in general, and more particularly of the Circle of that Name. Its* Climate *and* Produce. *The Regulations with reſpect to the* Diets *of the Circle, to* Religion, Military Forces, *and the general* Government *of the Country.*

SWABIA, called by the *Germans Schwaben*, and by the *French Souabe*, derives its name from the *Latin Suevia*, the country inhabited by the ancient *Suevi*, who were ſo called from their long hair, which they braided and tied, ſays *Dr. Buſching*, like a ſchweif, or train. The greateſt part of *Swabia* at preſent belongs to the circle of that name, which we ſhall now deſcribe. It borders on the upper circle of the *Rhine*, *Franconia*, *Bavaria*, *Auſtria*, and *Swiſſerland*, and contains about ſeventeen hundred and twenty-nine ſquare *German* miles; extending a hundred and ten *Engliſh* miles from north to ſouth, and a hundred and thirty from eaſt to weſt.

It is divided between ſeveral princes, biſhops, and free cities; as, the houſe of *Auſtria*, the dukes of *Wirtemburg*, the elector of *Bavaria*, and the princes of *Baden*; beſide the imperial cities of *Augſburg*, *Ulm*, &c.

The air is healthy, and the ſoil in general fertile; and though ſome parts are mountainous and woody, yet the hills afford mines of ſilver, copper, and other metals; and the foreſts a great deal of pine or fir timber, beſides great ſtore of game, and a good breed of horſes, horned cattle, and ſheep; while the other parts yield conſiderable quantities of corn, wine, and flax: but we ſhall give a more particular account of the produce of this circle in treating of the different ſtates into which it is divided.

The princes ſummoned to the diets of the circle are the biſhop of *Conſtance* and the duke of *Wirtemburg*, but the latter is ſole director, though he previouſly communicates to the former the deliberations that are to come before the circle. Theſe diets are commonly held at *Ulm*.

In the year 1681 the military force of the empire, by a decree of the diet, was ſettled in time of peace at forty thouſand men, and the quota of the circle of *Swabia* alone came to one thouſand three hundred and twenty-one horſe, and two thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeven foot; a like aſſeſſment was alſo paſſed for the circle of *Upper Saxony*, *Lower Saxony*, *Burgundy*, the *Lower Rhine*, and *Weſtphalia*. The number of troops in the circle conſtantly kept on foot conſiſt of four regiments of infantry, each compoſed of twelve companies, one regiment of dragoons, and one of cuiraſſiers, each conſiſting of eight ſquadrons. The commander of the circle is ſtyled general field marſhal.

With reſpect to religion, this circle is reckoned among the mixed. It at preſent nominates to the imperial chamber two aſſeſſors, one of whom is a *Catholic*, the other a *Lutheran*. On the deceaſe of a catholic aſſeſſor, his death is certified by the imperial chamber to the biſhop of *Conſtance*, who acquaints the catholic ſtates with this event, and by a majority of votes they elect one of the perſons propoſed by the biſhop, or refer the nomination to him; after which the biſhop preſents the perſon to the imperial chamber. But when a *Lutheran* aſſeſſeſſor dies, the imperial chamber makes it known to the duke of *Wirtemburg*, who certifies it to the margrave of *Baden-Durlach*, and the city of *Ulm*, by a writ from the imperial chamber; upon which, in conjuction with the other proteſtant ſtates and members, they hold a meeting for the nomination of another perſon, who is propoſed to the duke of *Wirtemburg*; and that prince not only preſents to the imperial chamber the perſon thus nominated by the proteſtant ſtates; but when he cannot concur with their nomination, may, as ſummoning prince of the circle, preſent another; or, when he approves the perſons nominated to fill this dignity, preſent them both in his own name, and that of the proteſtant ſtates, to the imperial chamber, leaving the choice to thoſe who are the beſt judges of their abilities.

Under the emperor *Frederic* III. the circle of *Swabia* was divided into four quarters, which diviſion ſtill continues, and on many occaſions has been found to be beneficial. The head of the firſt is the duke of *Wirtemburg*, of the ſecond the margrave of *Baden*, of the third the biſhop of *Conſtance* and the abbot of *Kempten*, and of the fourth the biſhop of *Augſburg*. We ſhall begin with the third quarter.

SECT. II.

Of the Biſhopric of CONSTANCE.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Soil. *The* Titles *and* Arms *of the Biſhop: his hereditary* Officers *and* Revenue. *A Deſcription of the* Lake *of* Conſtance, *and the Iſland* Reichenau; *with the Curioſities in the Abbey on that Iſland. Likewiſe a Deſcription of the Cities of* Merſburg *and* Conſtance.

THE biſhopric of *Conſtance* lies on both ſides of the lake of that name on the borders of *Swiſſerland*, and is commonly reckoned among its allies; for indeed a part of it lies in *Swiſſerland*, as well as a part of it in *Germany*. It is ſeated to the ſouth-eaſt of *Furſtenberg*, and to the eaſt of the canton of *Schaffhauſen*, extending about thirty miles from eaſt to weſt, and twenty-four from ſouth to north. In this biſhopric the meadow-ground and ploughed lands turn to little account, the ſoil being clayey, ſandy, or marſhy, and ſubject to inundations. In the towns and villages the only trade carried on is in wine.

The biſhop of *Conſtance* has four hereditary officers; the hereditary marſhal, chamberlain, cup-bearer, and ſteward. The biſhop votes in the imperial diet among the princes, ſitting on the eccleſiaſtical bench, between the biſhops of *Straſburg* and *Augſburg*. The ancient taxation of the biſhopric, in the papal treaſury, is two thouſand five hundred florins.

The biſhop's annual revenue is by ſome authors computed at twelve or fourteen thouſand pounds ſterling, which is ſaid to be chiefly raiſed by tolls on the *lake* and the *Rhine*. His chapter conſiſts of twenty canons who attend the chair, and four who are expectants of vacancies.

The eſtabliſhed religion of this dioceſe is the *Roman catholic*.

In deſcribing the remarkable places in this biſhopric, we ſhall begin with the LAKE of CONSTANCE, which is one of the great boundaries which ſeparate *Swiſſerland* from *Germany*, the broadeſt part of which extends into

Swiſſerland, and that toward *Germany* divides itſelf into two arms, one of which is called the *Zellerſee*, or *lake* of *Zell*, and the other the *Bodmen*, *Uberlingerſee*, or lake of *Uberlingen*. In the latter is the iſland of *Meinau*, which is about a mile in circumference, and belongs to the knights of the *Teutonic* order. In the former is the iſland of *Reichenau*. The whole lake, from *Bregentz* to *Zell*, is alſo diſtinguiſhed by two appellations; the part from *Bregentz* to *Conſtance* being called the *Upper Lake*, and that from *Conſtance* to *Zell* the *Lower Lake*: *Mr. Coxe* calls it "the inferior lake of *Conſtance*, or the *Zeller See*;" the extent of which from *Stein* to *Conſtance*, he ſays, is ſixteen miles, and from the latter to *Zell*, its greateſt breadth, about ten. The latter is between twenty and thirty fathoms deep, and has along its banks many cities, towns, and villages; yet the *Upper Lake* ſurpaſſes it, for it is no where leſs than fifty fathoms deep, and its greateſt depth is ſaid to be three hundred and fifty, but it is conſiderably deeper in ſummer than in winter, occaſioned by the melting of the ſnow upon the neighbouring mountains. Here is alſo its greateſt breadth; for between *Buchorn* on the one ſide, and *Roſchach* on the other, is no leſs than five leagues. Near *Lindau* and *Bregentz*, beſide the fiſh commonly caught in thoſe parts, is a kind of *ſalmon-trout*, which being pickled, when full grown, are exported as a rarity. They are generally an ell and a half, or two ells long, and weigh between thirty and forty pounds. As the fiſhermen cannot always make a good market of ſuch large fiſh, they tie a bit of wood on a line, which having paſſed through the fiſhes gills, they throw them again into the water, and tie the other end of the line to a ſtake near their huts. Thus, without any danger of loſing the fiſh, they allow them a range of thirty or forty paces to ſwim in, and preſerve them alive and ſound till they meet with a market. *Mr. Coxe* ſays, theſe fiſh are caught only three months in the year.

The iſland of REICHENAU lies in the middle of the *Lower Lake*, and on account of its fertility, and the wealth of the abbey built there, is not improperly ſtyled, *Reichenau*, or *Augia-dives*. The iſland is about three miles long, and one broad, abounding with fine vineyards and all kinds of fruit. It contains about ſixteen hundred inhabitants, who are all *Catholics*, three pariſhes, and a rich abbey of *Benedictines*, of which the biſhop of *Conſtance* is abbot. This abbey is a handſome building, and ſo rich, that the abbot had formerly five hundred vaſſals, and his yearly income amounted to above ſixty thouſand guildres. But ſince the year 1540, upon a repreſentation from the biſhop of *Conſtance* to the pope, that, by the propagation of the *Lutheran* doctrines, his revenues had been conſiderably diminiſhed, this opulent abbey, together with that of *Oeningen*, were annexed to the ſee of *Conſtance*.

This abbey is particularly remarkable for the large emerald preſented to it by *Charlemagne*; but ſince the attempt, a few years ago, to rob the abbey, it cannot be ſeen without ſome difficulty; the prior, for its greater ſecurity, letting but few, even of the brethren of the order, know where it is concealed. It is kept in a red wooden frame, ſomewhat larger than a folio, and weighs twenty-eight pounds three quarters. Several jewellers have offered for it fifty thouſand guildres *per* pound. This valuable ſtone is a parallelogram, only at one corner it is irregular, as if a piece had been broken off. At its greateſt length it is three ſpans and a half, its ſhort ſide is a ſpan and a half, and it is two inches thick. Upon it is ſcratched the initial letters of ſome names; but ſuch fancies are now no longer permitted. *Mr. Coxe* conſiders it however as nothing more than a tranſparent green *fluor ſpathus*, and its value only at a few florins.

In the church belonging to this abbey lies the remains of the emperor *Charles the Fat*, once diſtinguiſhed by his power, and the amazing extent of his dominions, which were as extenſive as thoſe of his great-grandfather; but afterward being publicly depoſed in 887, and forſaken by every one, he died the year following in extreme indigence, or was put to death by his own people at *Neidingen*, on the *Danube*. In the ſixteenth century his tomb was repaired, and an epitaph added, which ſays, that "*Charles the Fat*, king of *Swabia*, and great-grandſon of *Charlemagne*, having by force of arms entered *Italy*, and ſubdued it, was crowned *Cæſar* at *Rome*, and obtained the *Roman* empire; alſo, upon the death of his brother *Lewis*, all *Germany* and *France* fell to him by right of inheritance. But at length failing in courage, and growing weak in body and mind, he was, by a ſtrange reverſe of fortune, forſaken by all his friends, and buried in this obſcure place." This tomb-ſtone is at preſent removed, and the building of the new ſacriſty occaſions the grave itſelf to be concealed.

Upon the altar of this church the monks pretend to ſhew one of the water-pots uſed at the marriage at *Cana* in *Galilee*, of which upwards of twenty are ſhewn in other places, all of a different magnitude, colour, and ſhape. The convent alſo boaſts of being poſſeſſed of the body of *St. Mark* the *Evangeliſt*; but this is diſputed with them by the *Venetians*.

MERSBURG, a city ſeated on the *Lake* of *Conſtance*, or the *Upper Lake*, and the uſual reſidence of the biſhop, containing a ſeminary for the ſecular clergy, and a convent for *Dominicans*. In the year 1647 the palace here was burnt by the *Swedes*. The country in the neighbourhood of this city produces plenty of wine, and near it, in the lake, ſtands a croſs, on which is an inſcription, importing that the lake is there two thouſand nine hundred fathoms broad, and a hundred and eight deep.

CONSTANCE, an ancient city, ſeated on the lake of the ſame name, in that part where the *Rhine* iſſues out of it, in 47° 42′ N. latitude, and in 9° 10′ E. longitude. It was formerly an imperial city, but in 1548 was put under the ban by the emperor *Charles* V. it having formed an alliance with *Stranſbourg*, *Zuric*, *Baſil*, and *Berne*, driven out the biſhop, and embraced the reformation; but the proteſtant cantons being worſted in 1531, the town was obliged to ſubmit to the emperor, and to re-admit the catholic religion. From this period it loſt its independence, and being neglected by the houſe of *Auſtria*, it fell by degrees into its preſent almoſt annihilated ſtate. The town is fortified, and has on the other ſide of the *Rhine* the fort of *Peterſhauſen* for its defence. This city is of a middling ſize, and toward *Lindau* makes a good appearance; but the burghers are thought not to exceed five hundred and fifty. The pulpit of the cathedral is ſupported by a ſtatue of *John Huſs*, who was ſentenced to be burnt, by the council which was held here in 1415, for having embraced the doctrines of *Wickliffe*, and his being made to ſerve as a pedeſtal to the pulpit was intended as a mark of farther diſgrace, though it ſeems more directly to imply an honorary diſtinction. It is here the current opinion among the ſuperſtitious vulgar, that the place where that reformer was burnt is curſed, ſo that no graſs will grow upon it. "Our guide," ſays *Keyſler*, "who was a ſubſtantial citizen, but a *Roman* catholic, was ſo infatuated with this notion, that he maintained it while we were walking about the place, which was covered with verdure; ſo that had we thought proper to enter into the diſpute, we might have convinced him by appealing to his very ſenſes." From the ſummit of this cathedral is a fine view of the town, now ſcarcely one third of its ancient extent, and of the two lakes; with the rugged *Alps* of *Tyrol* and *Appenzel*; their tops covered with perpetual ſnow.

It was once a rich city, and has a tolerable trade, by means of the lake and the neighbourhood of the *Rhine*. It is well built, and ſtrongly fortified. The churches are magnificent, particularly *St. Stephen's* cathedral, though it is old; and the exchange, town-houſe, markets, bridges, and other public buildings, with the biſhop's palace, are handſome ſtructures. The ſuburb on the north ſide is ſeparated from the city by the *Rhine*, over which is a bridge three hundred and thirty-ſix paces in length, under which is ſaid to be a mill that moves ſixteen mill-ſtones at once. The Jeſuits had a college here, and an indifferent church; beſides which here are five convents of friars, two nunneries, and four pariſh-churches.

This city has been famous for its councils. Thus in 1044, or 1045, an aſſembly of princes met here under the emperor *Henry* III. and put a concluſion to the troubles of *Germany* by what is called the peace of *Conſtance*,

ſtance, at a juncture when there were three popes, who were ſet aſide, and a new one choſen, who in 1056 took the name of *Clement* II. In 1414 a council was alſo held here, ſummoned by the emperor *Sigiſmond*, upon three popes pretending to infallibility; one ſet up by the *Italians*, a ſecond by the *French*, and a third by the *Spaniards*, who were all three depoſed by this council, and *Martin* V. choſen in their room. The ſame council condemned the doctrines of *John Wickliffe*, *John Huſs*, and *Jerome of Prague*, cauſing the bones of *Wickliffe* to be dug up and burnt, and *John Huſs* and *Jerome of Prague* to be cruelly burnt alive, though the former had a ſafe conduct granted him by the emperor. The latter had the weakneſs to recant before the ſame council, but he atoned for this frailty by boldly retracting this recantation, and by the calm and intrepid magnanimity which he ſhewed at the ſtake; and this cruel and infamous council, which appears to be the moſt numerous ever held upon any occaſion, made the canon, "That faith is not to be kept with heretics, nor with thoſe ſuſpected of hereſy."

Mr. Coxe was informed there were ſcarcely three thouſand inhabitants in this city. "I was much ſtruck," ſays he, "with the ſolitary appearance of a town once ſo flouriſhing in commerce, and formerly ſo celebrated in the annals of hiſtory. There was a dead ſtillneſs throughout; graſs growing in the principal ſtreets." *Sketches of Swiſſerland*, p. 21.

SECT. III.

Of the Biſhopric of AUGSBERG.

Its Situation; *the Prerogatives of the* Biſhop, *his* Arms, *and* Revenue; *with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Straſburg.

THE lands belonging to the biſhopric of *Augſburg* lie ſcattered between the rivers *Lech*, *Iler*, and the *Danube*; but the greateſt part of them near the former. This country extends beyond the *Lech* to the dioceſe of *Ratiſbon* and *Freyſingen*; ſouthward to thoſe of *Brixen* and *Chur*; weſtward to the biſhopric of *Conſtance*, from which it is ſeparated by the *Iler*; and northward beyond the *Danube*, to the biſhoprics of *Eichſtadt* and *Wurtzburg*. That tract of it which lies toward the *Tiroleſe* is very mountainous; but the reſt principally conſiſts of fine corn-land and paſtures.

The prince and biſhop of *Augſburg* ſits and votes in the college of princes, between the biſhops of *Conſtance* and *Hildeſheim*; and in the diet of the circle of *Swabia* poſſeſſes the ſecond ſeat among the eccleſiaſtical princes; he is alſo the head of that fourth quarter of *Swabia*, which lies between the rivers *Lech*, *Danube*, and *Iler*.

The chapter of the cathedral conſiſts of forty perſons of quality, who muſt give proof of their nobility for ſixteen deſcents. The temporal and ſpiritual colleges belonging to the dioceſe are the general vicariate, the eccleſiaſtical council and conſiſtory, the regency, the treaſury, and the court of fiefs. The epiſcopal revenue is eſtimated at near a hundred thouſand rixdollars.

This biſhopric is divided into fourteen prefecturates, the principal places in which are the following:

DILLINGEN, the reſidence of the prince, is ſituated on the *Danube*, and had formerly counts of its own to whom it gave title. There is here an univerſity, in which is a college of ſecular canons. In this town was alſo a college of *Jeſuits*, and there is at preſent a convent of capuchins, and two nunneries.

But the principal city in this biſhopric is the imperial city of AUGSBURG, originally called *Vindelica*, and afterward *Auguſta Vindelicorum*, or *Rhætorum*, which lies in a fertile, healthy, and delightful country, in 48° 23′ N. latitude, and in 10° 59′ E. longitude, between the rivers *Lech* and *Wertach*, which unite near this place. Its utmoſt extent is about nine thouſand common paces, and its length from the *Red-gate* to *Fiſher-gate* four thouſand. The city is environed with ramparts, walls, and deep ditches, and has four large and ſix ſmall gates, and between ſome of them a wicket of curious contrivance for admitting perſons in the night-time. It is commonly divided into three parts; but others divide it into the *Upper*, the *Middle*, the *Lower Town*, and the ſuburb of *St. James*. Some of its ſtreets are ſteep; but below theſe, it has others that are broad and well paved, whence it may in general be termed a fine city. Beſides the cathedral it has ſix *popiſh* pariſh-churches, five monaſteries, among which was a *Jeſuit*'s college, the abbies of *St. Ulrich* and *Afra*, three nunneries, and ſix *Lutheran* pariſh-churches, to which belong fourteen miniſters, and a *Lutheran gymnaſium*, in which is a good library. In the year 1755 the imperial *Franciſcan* academy for arts and ſcienccs was founded here. It has alſo ſeveral hoſpitals for the poor, for orphans, and ſick people, with other charitable foundations.

The *town-houſe* is reckoned the fineſt in all *Germany*; it was completed in the year 1620. At the top of the front, juſt below the pediment, is a large ſpread eagle caſt in braſs and crowned, ſaid to weigh twenty-two hundred weight, and to have coſt fifteen thouſand *German* florins, or above one thouſand eight hundred and ſeventy pounds ſterling; it holds with its talons a gilt ſceptre and globe. The great portal, which is twenty feet in height, and twelve in breadth, is of very beautiful red marble, and is adorned with a balcony ſupported by two handſome columns of white marble. In the great hall next the ſtreet are eight large pillars of red marble, fourteen feet and a half high. Here are kept the city main-guard, provided with ſix field-pieces. Round the room are braſs buſts of the twelve *Cæſars*. In the ſtory above is a ſtill larger hall ſupported by *Corinthian* columns of red marble, with baſes and capitals of braſs; the chambers contiguous have abundance of hiſtorical and political paintings, with well choſen ſentences, exhorting the judges to obſerve impartial juſtice, prudence, peace, and the fear of God. In the third and uppermoſt, called *Golden-hall*, are fifty-three windows, which render it extremely light; but it has no columns, and inſtead of being arched, the ceilings are divided into a number of little brown and gilt compartments, on which, as on the walls, are good paintings. The floor is of red, white, and grey marble; but in the other halls only of white plaiſter. The height of this upper hall is fifty-two feet, its breadth fifty-eight, and its length one hundred and ten. The four contiguous chambers, in which meetings are held for aſſaying of the coin, giving audience to envoys, and for other important affairs, bear the appellation of the four princes chambers, as having been the reſidence of the four electors who aſſiſted at the election of *Ferdinand* IV. king of the *Romans*, in 1663. Every part abounds with hiſtorical paintings illuſtrated by ingenious inſcriptions. The whole breadth of the town-houſe is one hundred and forty-ſeven feet, and the length of the front one hundred and ten; its height toward the weſt one hundred and fifty-two; but its eaſtern height meaſures one hundred and ſeventy feet.

In a ſquare near the town-houſe is the fine fountain of *Auguſtus*, the moſt ſplendid in the city. It is a large marble baſin ſurrounded by an iron baluſtrade, admirably wrought, with four braſs ſtatues as big as the life upon the edge, two of men, and two of women, ſuppoſed to repreſent four little rivers, the *Lech*, *Wertach*, *Sinkel*, and *Source*. In the middle of the baſin riſes a ſquare pedeſtal, at the foot of which are four large ſphinxes with water ſtreaming from their breaſts. A little above them are four infants holding four dolphins in their arms, from whoſe mouths the water ſpouts in plenty, and over theſe infants are feſtoons and pine-apples, all of braſs. Upon the pedeſtal is a brazen ſtatue of *Auguſtus* crowned with laurel, and armed after the manner of the ancient *Romans*.

The moſt beautiful fountain next to this, is that called the fountain of *Hercules*, which has a large hexagon baſin with ſeveral braſs figures, particularly one of *Hercules* combating the *Hydra*, which are by many good judges eſteemed better executed than thoſe of the former.

The tower called *Berlach*, which ſtands near the town-houſe, has three hundred ſteps to the top, and above the weather-cock is the ſtatue of a woman. In an area near this ſtructure is a very fine tower adorned with the four ſeaſons in braſs, and in the centre is the ſtatue of the emperor *Auguſtus* with appoſite inſcriptions.

In the biſhop's palace, which is but a mean building, is ſhewn the hall in which the *Augſburg* confeſſion was preſented to the emperor *Charles* V. at the diet of the empire in 1580, and which occaſioned a civil war between the *proteſtants* and *papiſts*, which continued upward of twenty years.

On the braſs door of the cathedral is repreſented the *Virgin Mary* taking *Eve* out of *Adam*'s ſide. The monks of *St. Ulric* diſpoſe of a duſt or powder called *St. Ulric*'s earth, recommending it in the name of that Saint, who they pretend drove all the rats out of the city and neighbourhood, into a hole which they ſhew in his church. This duſt is dug up from the place where he lies buried.

On the fine well-contrived aqueducts for the conveyance of water from the *Lech*, are ſeveral corn, ſawing, flatting, and ſmelting mills. There are here alſo works which throw water to the top of five towers, from which it is conveyed through the city in ſuch a manner, that the greateſt part of the houſes are well ſupplied. The palaces of the counts of *Fugger* are very magnificent; and the *Fuggery*, as it is called, conſiſts of one hundred and ſix ſmall houſes, erected in 1579 by the brothers *Ulric*, *George*, and *James Fugger*, in *James*'s ſuburb, for the reception of poor burghers and inhabitants, to whom they are let at a very ſmall rent.

Augſberg has always been famous for ingenious artiſts, particularly in clocks, goldſmith's work, and ivory turning. There are here ſhewn clocks valued at fifteen or twenty thouſand crowns each; but their great defect is, they are ſo very nice as not to be durable. Their ivory work is no leſs admirable, and among the reſt contain well-ſhaped cups with a ring made of the ſame piece, which plays between the foot and bowl of the cup without a poſſibility of coming off. Theſe are ſo nicely made in miniature, that *Keyſler* ſays, they incloſe one hundred of them with their rings in a pepper-corn of an ordinary ſize; yet upon a minute examination, the traces of the tool with which they were turned are viſible. They have other curious baubles, as fleas faſtened about the neck with ſteel chains, ſo finely wrought, that though they are a ſpan long, a flea will lift up the chain when it leaps: one of theſe fleas, with this curious chain, they ſell for ten pence. The trade of this city is very conſiderable, though it is much inferior to what it was formerly.

This city is very remarkable for the ſingular variety of habits worn by the inhabitants; this affair being ſo exactly regulated by the magiſtrates, that the difference of the religion, and quality of the people, are for the moſt part ſeen by their clothes. "For inſtance," ſays *Miſſon*, "I ſaw a *Roman catholic* merchant's widow in mourning for her huſband: ſhe had a handkerchief well whitened and ſtarched, with wings and cornets, a black petticoat, and a cloak of the ſame colour made like that of a man's, which reached down to her knees, a large white veil behind hanging at the corner of her handkerchief, and reaching down to her heels, enlarging itſelf by degrees, and a piece of the ſame linen with the handkerchief four feet long, and at leaſt two broad, very much ſtarched, and ſtretched on a ſquare of wire, faſtened juſt below the hips, and covering all the fore part of the body."

The garriſon of *Augſberg* uſually conſiſts of three hundred men, and the burghers are computed at ſix thouſand. One half of the council is *Lutheran*, and the other half *Roman catholic*. The magiſtracy at preſent conſiſts of forty-five perſons, thirty-one of whom are patricians, four of ſuch as have married the daughters of patricians, five of the body of merchants, and five of the commonalty.

This city in the diet of the empire poſſeſſes the ſecond place on the bench of the imperial cities of *Swabia*; but in that of the circle has the firſt ſeat and voice. In the year 1686 an alliance was concluded here between the emperor, *Spain*, *Sweden*, and ſome other princes and circles, in oppoſition to *France*; but toward the concluſion of the years 1703 and 1704, it ſuffered much from the *Bavarians* and *French*. In the year 1761 a congreſs was held in this city for the purpoſe of forming a treaty of peace between the belligerent powers on the continent, but it proved ineffectual.

To the juriſdiction of this city belongs the village of *Oberhauſen*; but in eccleſiaſtical matters it is ſubject to the biſhop, who, conformably to an agreement made in 1602, grants inſtitution to the miniſters.

SECT. IV.

Of the Dutchy of WIRTEMBURG.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce: *The* Number, Religion, *and* Manufactures, *of the Inhabitants. The* Titles, Arms, *and* Prerogatives *of the Duke. The Order of* Hunters. *The* Revenues, Forces, *and principal Towns and Palaces of* Wirtemburg.

THE dutchy of WIRTEMBURG, or WURTEMBURG conſiſts of a great number of towns and lordſhips, ſome of which are purchaſed, others devolved to the princes by marriage, and others were acquired by conqueſt. To the north it terminates on the biſhopric of *Spire*, the *Palatinate*, the county of *Hŏhenlohe*, and the diſtrict of the imperial city of *Hall* in *Swabia*; to the eaſtward it is bounded by the county of *Limburg*, the diſtricts of the imperial city of *Ulm*, the Lordſhips of *Rechberg* and *Wieſenſteig*, and the county of *Oettingen*; on the ſouth-eaſt by the *Auſtrian* dominions; on the ſouth by thoſe dominions, *Briſgau*, and other ſmaller diſtricts; and on the weſtward it confines on *Furſtenberg*, the dioceſe of *Straſburg*, and the marquiſates of *Baden-Baden* and *Baden-Durlach*, from which it is ſeparated by the *Black Foreſt*. Its extent from north to ſouth, excluſive of the moſt ſouthern detached parts, is ſixty-ſix miles, and it is of the ſame extent from eaſt to weſt, without including the lordſhip of *Heydenheim*, which lies apart from it.

This is indiſputably the moſt conſiderable and fertile part of the circle of *Swabia*, and is indeed one of the beſt countries in all *Germany*. This dutchy abounds ſo much in grain, that conſiderable quantities are exported; but this chiefly conſiſts of *Spelt*, rye and wheat being much leſs cultivated. Flax and hemp are alſo produced here, and the former thrives beſt in the coldeſt parts. The vallies formed by the ſkirts of the *Alb*, ſome of which are ten or twelve lines in length, are covered as it were with foreſts of fruit-trees, of which indeed there is no ſcarcity in moſt of the other parts of this country, cyder and perry being the liquors drank in common by the country people when wine happens to be dear. This dutchy alſo abounds with very rich palatable and wholeſome wine, called by the general name of *Neckar*, though each has a particular title of its own, which it receives from the part where the fruit grows. The grapes alſo that yield the beſt wines bear the name of the countries whence the wines were tranſplanted, as the *Chiavenna*, *Valteline*, and *Hungarian*. The vineyards of *Wirtemburg* have been much improved by the learned *Mr. Bilſinger*, who procured ſhoots from *France*, *Italy*, *Hungary*, *Cyprus*, and even *Schiras* in *Perſia*, for his vineyard at *Cantſtadt*, where moſt of them throve ſo well, that ſhoots have been tranſplanted from thence into many other vineyards.

The foreſts of this country are conſiderably decreaſed: for the conſumption of oak in particular has been very large, and beech and birch now require to be uſed ſparingly; but great quantities of turf are now dug, which makes up for the ſcarcity of wood for fuel. Great profits are made by grazing, particularly in the *Black Foreſt*. The largeſt breed of ſheep is found on the *Alb*, and moſt parts of the country abound in game.

With reſpect to the minerals of this country, there are mines of ſilver and copper, and alſo ſome of iron; but the latter does not produce a ſufficient quantity to ſupply the country. Sulphur is alſo met with in ſeveral places, and many parts yield coal. *Terra ſigillata*, reckoned preferable to that of *Malta*, and a fine clay for earthenware, are found here. In this country are alſo found fine variegated marble, ſome of which is equal to that of *Italy*, remarkably tranſparent alabaſter, agate, cryſtalline pebbles which cut glaſs, black amber, and fine *mill-ſtones*.

Here are a conſiderable number of baths and mineral ſprings. The rivers which riſe in this dutchy are chiefly the following: the *Neckar*, which divides the dutchy from north to ſouth, and in the *Lower Palatine* falls into the *Rhine*, being firſt encreaſed by the *Ens*, the *Fils*, and *Rems*.

The number of inhabitants in this dutchy is known with great certainty, an exact enquiry being made every year by the general ſuperintendents, and reported to the annual ſynod. In the year 1754 were numbered four hundred and ſeventy-ſeven thouſand one hundred and fifteen ſouls, and they have hitherto been obſerved to increaſe. In the dutchy are alſo ſixty-eight cities, with about twelve hundred boroughs, market-towns, villages, and hamlets.

The eſtabliſhed religion of this country is *Lutheraniſm*; and though duke *Alexander* embraced the *Roman*, yet in 1729, 1732, and 1733, he gave aſſurances to the ſtates, in formal inſtruments, that no innovation ſhould be made in any part of the dutchy, and that in all the churches and ſchools no other religion but that of *Lutheraniſm* ſhould be taught; that no new *Romiſh* churches, chapels, altars, or images, ſhould be erected, nor any ſuch as were forſaken again uſed; that no proceſſions, pilgrimages, or catholic burying-places, ſhould be allowed; that the hoſt ſhould never be carried openly, nor any part of the catholic worſhip be performed, except only in the duke's chapel; but that the popiſh inhabitants of the town of *Ludwigſburg* ſhould have the privilege of performing their ſervice in private; that the privy-council ſhould conſiſt only of *Lutherans*, and that they alone ſhould have the management of every thing relating to the church, the revenue, and the police.

The *Calviniſts* are only tolerated here, and their place of worſhip at *Stutgard* is a private houſe. In this dutchy are alſo ſome *Waldenſes*, who are huſbandmen, and live in the *Italian* villages, as they are called; only in a few towns they have eſtabliſhed manufactures of hats and ſtockings, and are allowed the public exerciſe of their religion.

In the whole dutchy are five hundred and fifty-five pariſhes, and about fifty deaconries, beſides eight hundred and twenty-nine chapels of eaſe. The pariſhes are divided into thirty-eight ſpecial ſuperintendencies, and thoſe into four general ones. The ſpecial ſuperintendents hold, together with their deaneries, the pariſhes of the towns where they reſide; annually viſit the churches and ſchools within their department; once or twice a year convene the miniſters ſubordinate to them, and make their report to the conſiſtory.

This country has ſeveral conſiderable manufactures, as thoſe of *porcelain*, *potters-ware*, and the caſting of *plate-glaſs* for looking-glaſſes; *damaſk*, *linen* and *woollen ſtuffs*; the printing of *cotton*, manufactures of *ſilk*, the making of *hats* and *ſtockings*, gilt and marble *paper*, &c.

The titles of the duke are, duke of *Wirtemburg* and *Teck*, count of *Mompelgard*, lord of *Heydenheim* and *Juſtingen*.

The arms for *Wirtemburg* are, three ſtags horns ſable, in a field or: for *Teck* or, and ſable lozenges: for *Mompelgard*, two barbels endorſed with tails averted, in a field gules: for *Heydenheim*, a *Saracen*'s head, with a kind of *Huſſar*'s cap gules, in a field or: for *Juſtingen*, azure, a ſtaff in bend with branches on both ſides; and laſtly, the imperial ſtandard borne by the ducal houſe of *Wirtemburg*, as hereditary ſtandard bearer of the empire.

The dukes are likewiſe grand-huntſmen of the empire, and, in alluſion to this, duke *Eberhard Lewis*, in the year 1702, founded the order of hunters, and in 1719 renewed and increaſed its ſtatutes, the reigning duke being always grand-maſter. The enſign of the order is a gold croſs reſembling that of *Malta*, enamelled with red, and at each of the four corners a golden eagle, with a hunting-horn between the middle and lower point of each part. In the centre is a ſmall ſhield, on one ſide of which is a W in *relievo*, with a ducal hat over it; and in the other three golden hunting-horns. This croſs is worn appendant to a broad watered ſcarlet ribbon, paſſing from the left ſhoulder to the right ſide. On the left breaſt of the coat is a ſilver ſtar, embroidered with the enſign of the order in the middle, and in a green circle round it AMICITIÆ VIRTUTISQUE FOEDUS. The grand feſtival of this order is on *St. Hubert*'s day, which is alſo celebrated with a great hunting-match at the place where the grand-maſter happens to reſide.

The duke of *Wirtemburg*, in virtue of this dutchy, ſits and votes in the college of princes, and is the ſummoning prince and director of the circle. *Mr. Keyſler*, in his travels, computes the whole revenue of this country at two millions of guilders *per annum*. The country itſelf levies the contributions and exciſe.

The duke's court is one of the moſt numerous in *Germany*, his liveries rich, his ſtables furniſhed with the fineſt horſes, and his hunting equipages magnificent. He has a grand marſhal, cup-bearer, maſter of the horſe, gentleman of the bed-chamber, and twenty pages, all men of good families, many footmen, &c. He keeps in pay a body of horſe-guards, horſe-grenadiers, dragoons, and foot-guards, beſides five regiments of foot and a body of artillery.

The duke has ſeveral hunting-ſeats, which he viſits alternately in the deer and boar ſeaſons, ſo that every five years he ſees his principal foreſts. It is an old cuſtom all over the country of *Wirtemburg*, to adorn the chambers and galleries with the largeſt and moſt branching horns; ſo that it is natural to imagine, that the hunting-ſeats are ſtill more plentifully ſupplied with theſe decorations. At *Waldenburg*, the name of the perſon who ſhot the deer is inſcribed over moſt of the remarkable branches; and the walls of ſeveral rooms are filled with theſe marks of the duke's dexterity.

At *Stutgard* are the privy-chancery, in which the duke himſelf preſides; the privy or miniſterial council, conſiſting of nobles, men of letters, and officers; the college of government, which has a preſident, and among its members are alſo nobles and men of letters; the conſiſtory, which has a preſident, director, and counſellors; the board of war, which has a preſident and other members; the treaſury has a preſident, a receiver, a ſolicitor, and other officers; the eccleſiaſtical college has a director, adminiſtrators of the church revenues, and other members and officers; with ſeveral other boards, as thoſe of the mint, trade, foreſts, domains, mines, &c.

In the high court of juſtice cauſes are terminated in the laſt reſort, no appeal being allowed to the aulic or any other tribunal: this court was in 1514 removed for ever to *Tubingen*, where it holds its ſeſſions once a year; and conſiſts of a chief juſtice, aſſeſſors, who are compoſed of nobles, men of ſtudy, and country-gentlemen, as alſo of a ſecretary. *Mr. Keyſler* ſays, that this court of judicature is a jewel equal to that of appeal among the other electors. A very conſiderable benefit ariſing from it, is the ſpeedy adminiſtration of juſtice, the pleadings being verbal, and a ſentence given every day. It is remarkable that the preſident, or chief juſtice, has, during the ſeſſion, only three guilders *per diem*; the aſſiſtants, who are noble, two; and others, who do not live at *Tubingen*, one dollar; and ſuch as are inhabitants a guilder, and a rundlet of wine preſented to each aſſiſtant at the end of the ſeſſion, which ſeldom laſts above ſix weeks.

It is remarkable that in all the cities, towns, and villages of this dutchy, there are certain officers called private overſeers, who inſpect into the offences, clandeſtine meetings, and other miſdemeanors of their fellow-citizens, and make their report to the magiſtracy of the place, that theſe matters may be farther inquired into. Theſe private inquiſitors, who take an oath to diſcharge their office with fidelity, receive no ſalary; but are generally rewarded with a counſellor's place, or ſome other office in the government. As nobody knows his accuſer, this office might be attended with the moſt dreadful abuſes, if theſe informations were conſidered as any thing more than premonitions with reſpect to the judge, or as an incentive to more regularity and caution. This is pretty much of a piece with the ſecret informations of *Venice*; and I queſtion, ſays *Mr. Keyſler*, whether the like is to be met with in all *Germany*.

The principal places in this dutchy are *Stutgard*, *Ludwigſburg*, and *Tubingen*.

STUTGARD, the capital of the dutchy, lies in a delightful country full of gardens and vineyards, on the bank of the *Niſenbach*, in 48° 47′ north latitude, and in 9° 8′ eaſt longitude. The city is not large, but contains two well-built ſuburbs. The new ducal palace was begun in the year 1746. Near the old palace ſtands the chancery, which is a handſome ſtructure built of ſtone; and on the other ſide of the palace, toward the eaſt, are the menagerie and pleaſure-houſe, the latter of which is admired for its curious architecture. It was erected in the year 1584 wholly of ſtone, and contains two ſtories, in each of which is a ſaloon. The hall has few equals in *Europe*; it is two hundred and twenty feet in length, eighty broad, and ninety high, without a ſingle pillar; its roof, which is arched, being faſtened in a maſterly manner with wooden ſcrews. In 1707 marſhal *Villars*, the *French* general, entering this hall, miſtook it, and ſaid with ſome admiration, *Voici un beau temple*; that is, "This is a fine church." On the roof are painted ſeveral ſcripture hiſtories; but the ſides are covered with views of all the foreſts of the dutchy of *Wirtemburg*, and ſome merry adventures that happened in the chace.

Near it is the orangery, which is compoſed of large and very high trees, but is not well contrived; for the want of height occaſions many of the trees to bend at the top; and the grottos near it are not the moſt beautiful. The new building, as it is termed, is of fine free-ſtone, with a grand ſtaircaſe of the ſame, and a ſpacious hall, whoſe gallery reſts on twelve lofty pillars, on which are painted the twelve months. The roof ſhews the moſt ancient tranſactions of the family of *Wirtemburg*, and the ſides are filled with maſquerades and public entries, and a large painting of the battle of *Hochſtet*. The uppermoſt chambers ſerve for armouries, and beſides old and new armour, contain ſome ſtuffed horſes, that were the duke's particular favourites, with ſtags, wild boars, and hounds. In the lower part are the duke's ſtables.

In the *muſeum* are ſeveral portraits of the ducal family, with petrifications, mechanical and mathematical inſtruments, curious pieces of penmanſhip and turnery, gems, coſtly veſſels, mummies, and ancient medals. Among other curioſities you ſee the picture of a woman with a large beard, as ſhe appeared in 1587, when ſhe was in her twenty-fifth year; her name was *Barteld Gratje*; and ſhe is again painted as ſhe looked in her old age.

In the dutchy-houſe both the committees of the country and the ſecular diets aſſemble. The ſee of the biſhop, which was anciently at *Beutelſpach*, was removed to this place in 1321, on which account the church of the *Holy Croſs* is ſtyled the cathedral. Among the *German Lutheran* churches are the hoſpital church and *St. Leonard's*. The *French Lutheran* congregation have their public worſhip in the palace-church belonging to the convent of *Bebenhauſen*, and the *French* reformed meet in a room of the old palace. In this town is alſo a ſpecial ſuperintendency, and a *gymnaſium illuſtre* of ſeven claſſes. The ſilk manufacturers of *Stutgard* make all ſorts of ſilk ſtuffs, ſtockings, and ribbons.

LUDWIGSBURG, a palace two leagues from *Stutgard*, is one of the fineſt palaces in *Germany*. The looking-glaſs and lackered cloſet are well worth ſeeing, as alſo the large ſtaircaſe for ambaſſadors, with its grand ceiling and the gallery of pictures. Among theſe are ſome admirable night-pieces, and many pictures of horſes and dogs. The chapel belonging to the palace is very elegant, but rather too ſmall. Oppoſite the lower part of the palace, on an eminence in the pheaſant-garden, ſtands the *Favorita*, a moſt beautiful building in the neweſt *Italian* taſte. Here is alſo a curious menagerie of foreign birds; and the green-houſe is a very fine one.

Ludwigſburg is reckoned the ſecond ducal ſeat, and third principal town. Toward the beginning of the preſent century, there were here no more than two farm-houſes; but *Eberhard Lewis* having built the palace, houſes have been gradually raiſed near it, ſo as at length to form a handſome town, that lies higher than the palace, and is the ſeat of a general ſuperintendency. Here are made linen damaſk, good cloth, and marble paper.

The city of TUBINGEN, which is ſituated on a mountain, conſiſts of about five thouſand inhabitants, and is famous for its univerſity. The *Ammer*, *Neckar*, and *Luſtenauer* vallies give this place ſuch an agreeable ſituation, and beautiful proſpects, as few cities in *Germany* can boaſt. The caſtle is now only conſidered as a hunting ſeat, to which the duke uſually comes with his court once in five years. It has good apartments, and in former times muſt have been reckoned very ſtrong; for beſides the ſteep declivity of the mountain, it is ſurrounded by a deep trench. It is every where vaulted underneath, and among other cellars is one that has not perhaps its equal. It is in a rock, and lined with free-ſtone, though it is three hundred feet in length, and twenty in height. The thickneſs of the arch of the cellar is twenty-two feet. This vault communicates with another, in which is a large well of fine clear water, walled in, and three hundred fathoms deep. The undulating ſound cauſed by dropping a ſtone, or firing a piſtol down the mouth, has ſomething amazing and dreadful.

Tubingen is eſteemed the ſecond town of the dutchy, and beſides its univerſity, has a *collegium illuſtre*, all the ſcholars of which are princes or counts; and it is never opened but when youth of ſuch families come to ſtudy there. Here is alſo a *Latin* ſchool of four claſſes, and a ſpecial ſuperintendency. In this town is a woollen manufacture.

URACH, a town in a diſtrict of the ſame name, is chiefly remarkable for there being near it, on a high and ſteep mountain, a very extraordinary machine called the *Wood-ſlider*; it conſiſts of a thick iron pipe about three feet broad, upward of two feet high, and nine hundred feet long, though which the wood hewn in the foreſt beyond *Urach*, which abounds both in beech and fuel, after being cut into logs or billets, is carried down from the eminence with prodigious celerity, and thrown into the *Ems*, which forwards it into the *Neckar*, whence it floats to *Berg* near *Stutgard*, where it is at laſt ſtopped, and piled up in the duke's wood-yards. In this manner every year, about *Eaſter*, upward of nine thouſand cords of wood are brought from the *Alb* to *Stutgard*, beſide what is uſed in the duke's court. The produce of what is ſold is applied to the payment of the eccleſiaſtical and civil officers.

SECT. V.

The Margravate of BADEN.

Its Situation *and* Diviſions, *with the* Titles *and* Arms *of the Margraves of* Baden-Baden; *its* Situation, *with a Deſcription of* Raſtadt, *and the Palace named* Favorita. *Of* Baden-Durlach, *the Palace of* Carlſruhe, *and the Town of* Durlach.

THE margravate of *Baden*, or *Baaden*, is ſeated on the eaſtern ſide of the *Rhine*; it is properly the tract of land between the rivers *Pfinz* and *Schwartzbach*, and is watered by the little rivers *Alb*, *Pſedderbach*, *Murg*, *Saubach*, and *Sultzbach*, all which diſcharge themſelves into the *Rhine*. The northern part of this country is called the *Lower Margravate*, or from *Durlach* its capital, the margravate of *Baden-Durlach*; but all the reſt is termed the *Upper Margravate*, or from *Baden* its capital, the margravate of *Baden-Baden*. But to theſe margraves alſo belong other lands. The whole margravate is a fertile country, abounding with corn, hemp, flax, bees-wax, and wood.

The margraves of both titles deſcend from the ſame ſtock, and the titles of each of them are, Margrave of *Baden* and *Hochberg*, landgrave of *Sauſenberg*, count *Sponheim* and *Eberſtein*, lord of *Roteln*, *Baden*, *Weiler*, *Lahr*, and *Mahlberg*; but the houſe of *Baden-Baden* adds the diſtricts of *Ortenau* and *Kehl*.

The arms for the margravate of *Baden* are, party per bend gules, in a field or: for *Sauſenburg*, a lion rampant gules, crowned or, in a field argent: for *Sponheim*, chequée gules, and argent, azure and or: for *Eberſtein*, a boar ſable on a mount verte, in a field or, and a roſe gules, with ſeeds azure, in a field argent: for the landgravate of *Briſgau*, a crowned lion gules, in a field argent: for *Roteln*, a lion paſſant gules, in a field gules, and two feſſes waved argent, in a field azure: for *Baden-Weiler*, gules party per pale or, with three chevron ſable: for *Lahr*, ardent per feſſe gules: for *Mahlberg*, a crowned lion ſable, in a field or.

We ſhall firſt treat of the margravate of *Baden-Baden*, which terminates to the weſtward on the *Rhine*, and a ſmall part of it lies on the weſt ſide of that river; on the north-weſt it is bounded by the lower margravate of *Baden-Durlach*; on the eaſtward by the dutchy of *Wirtemburg*, and the county of *Eberſtein*; on the ſouthward by a part of the biſhopric of *Straſburg*, and the principality of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*. The lordſhip of *Mahlberg*, which alſo belongs to this family, lies ſomewhat higher up the *Rhine*.

Baden-Baden has a vote in the college of princes, and among the temporal princes in the circle of *Swabia*. The margraves of *Baden-Baden* and *Baden-Durlach*, are alſo the chiefs of the ſecond quarter of the circle of *Swabia*. The principal colleges and offices of this prince are the privy-council, the court of juſtice, and treaſury. His annual revenue, according to *Keyſler*, is four hundred thouſand florins.

The principal places belonging to the upper margravate are the following:

RASTADT, a city regularly built, with a ſtately palace, or caſtle, the centre of which affords a view of the ſtreets. This palace was formerly adorned with a great number of fine paintings; but they were conſiderably diminiſhed by father *Meyer*, who had ſuch influence over the counteſs dowager, as to cauſe pictures to the value of fifty thouſand guildres, which he judged too naked and libidinous, to be committed to the flames. This city is ſituated in a fine plain near the river *Murg*, which, a little below it, falls into the *Rhine*. It was built by the margrave *Lewis William* with regularity and elegance, and in the year 1714 a peace was concluded here between the emperor and *France*.

The FAVORITA is a beautiful ſeat at ſome diſtance from *Raſtadt*, built by the widow of the margrave *Lewis William*. It has a chamber of very beautiful porcelain, and a cabinet lined with looking-glaſs, with many curioſities of art and nature, particularly above forty pictures, in which that princeſs appears in the different maſquerade habits ſhe formerly wore. Amidſt the gradual alteration of the complexion and features, in ſuch a long ſucceſſion of time, the ſame look is every where obſervable; and *Mr. Keyſler* remarks, that theſe fine portraits may be compared to the admirable performances of *Reubens* in the *Luxemburg* gallery, where queen *Mary de Medicis* is repreſented under a variety of changes. The hall reaches in height through all the ſtories, and its cupola, round which is a baluſtrade leading to all the ſeveral floors, is very lightſome, and adorned with beautiful paintings. Some of the other rooms are hung with a *Chineſe* manufacture of paper and ſilk; another with lace-work; the ceiling of another is enriched with gems, as agate, jaſper, cornelians, amethyſts, &c. imitating fiſhes, birds, and flowers. There is alſo a magnificent table of the ſame workmanſhip. The excellent order of the kitchen, larder, hall, and medicinal-room, cannot fail of pleaſing an œconomiſt; and accordingly that princeſs took no little pleaſure in walking with her gueſts through theſe ſubterranean apartments.

On the left, at the end of a little orangery, is a pheaſant-garden, and on the right a wild thicket leading to an hermitage which ſtands in the centre of it. The outer walls are covered with large pieces of bark. The door ſeems to reſt on the trunks of old trees, and all that is to be ſeen on the inſide are the coarſe images of *Jeſus*, *Joſeph*, and *Mary*; the niches, like the doors, are ſupported by old trunks of trees. There is a mean bed without curtains; an altar without decorations; and at the angles at the narrow walks in the garden ſtand wooden images of the old hermits as large as the life, ſome of them in hairy habits. In ſhort, this hermitage owes its agreeableneſs to an exact imitation of the natural ſimplicity of a ſolitude adapted to devout contemplation.

The *Lower Margravate* of *Baden* terminates to the weſt on the river *Rhine*, to the ſouthward on the *Upper Margravate* of *Baden* and the dukedom of *Wirtemburg*, to the eaſtward on the ſame dukedom, and to the northward on the biſhopric of *Spire*.

The margravate of *Baden-Durlach* enjoys two votes in the college of princes, one for the *Lower Margravate* of *Baden*, and the other for the *Margravate* of *Hochberg* in the *Briſgau*. Theſe countries likewiſe entitle him to two votes in the diet of the circle of *Swabia*, where he has a ſeat among the princes.

The great colleges here hold their ſeſſions at *Carlſruhe*; theſe are the privy-council, the treaſury, the chamber of accounts, the court of juſtice, the eccleſiaſtical-council, and the matrimonial-court.

The reigning family, and the country in general, profeſs *Lutheraniſm*; but the *Calviniſts*, *Papiſts*, and *Jews*, are tolerated at *Carlſruhe*, and ſeveral other places. The whole country of *Baden-Durlach* contains a hundred and twenty-pariſhes, which are under the inſpection of ſeven ſuperintendents.

The revenues of the prince are computed at four hundred thouſand florins.

The city of CARLSRUHE, or *Charles's Reſt*, is ſeated in a diſtrict of the ſame name, that is one continued plain, every where ſandy, yet produces corn, hemp, flax, turnips, peas, and other vegetables; and the villages along the *Rhine* abound in hay, and breed great numbers of cattle. The city receives its name from *Charles William*, who built it; and on the ſeventeenth of *June* 1715, laid the foundation-ſtone of the palace there, on which occaſion he inſtituted the order of *Fidelity*. This city has a *gymnaſium illuſtre*, in which are eight maſters, the four firſt of whom are ſtyled profeſſors. The *Lutherans* have ſeveral churches, the *Calviniſts* and *Catholics* have alſo theirs, and the *Jews* a ſynagogue. The town is very regularly built, but both the houſes and the palace are only of wood and brick: thoſe houſes that are near the palace are the largeſt, and have a range of piazzas.

The firſt object of attention in building of the palace, and for which no expence was thought too great, is the turret on the body of the building, from whence one has not only a view into all the main ſtreets, which are divided by three croſs ſtreets, but alſo into twenty-five viſtas, ſome ſet with trees, and others cut through the woods; and the beauty of the proſpect is ſtill heightened by other variegated walks in the ſame woods. Some of theſe walks bear the names of the miniſters who ſerved his highneſs at the time when theſe improvements were made, and moſt of the ſtreets in the town are called after princes.

The garden, though ſmall, is very elegant, it having no leſs than four thouſand orange, lemon, bay, and other trees; among which, ſays *Mr. Keyſler*, two thouſand ſeven hundred are orange-trees. In ſome of the lower parts of the garden are pretty eſpaliers of young lemon-trees; and behind the palace is a decoy, where about two thouſand wild ducks are daily fed. The chief defect in *Carlſruhe* is the want of water, and what the garden has is conveyed thither by hand-pumps.

In the upper diſtrict of *Durlach*, which is a very fruitful country, that produces not only plenty of corn, hemp, and flax, but good wine, is *Durlach*, the capital of the margravate, and once the reſidence of the prince. It is ſeated on the river *Pfinz*, in 49° 20′ N. latitude, and in 8° 20′ E. longitude. It had formerly a palace called *Carlſburg*, with a ſpecial ſuperintendency, and a grammar-ſchool; but in 1689 was laid in aſhes by the *French*. At a ſmall diſtance from the town is a very large decoy for wild-fowl; and in this diſtrict is *Seehof*, the manſion-houſe of a fine eſtate belonging to the prince, near which are moſt beautiful meadows for the uſe of his ſtables.

SECT.

SECT. VI.

A conciſe Account of the free imperial Cities *of* Swabia.

WE have already given a deſcription of *Augſburg* in treating of that biſhopric, and ſhall therefore begin with the city of Ulm, which is ſeated on an uneven ſpot of ground on the *Danube*, over which it has a ſtone bridge, in 48° 23′ N. latitude, and in 10° 6′ E. longitude. Here that river receives into it the *Blau*, which runs through a part of the city, and juſt beyond it is joined by the *Iler*. This city is pretty well fortified, but ſtrangers are never ſuffered to go upon the ramparts without paying a guilder: the very burghers are under the ſame reſtraint; this being the privilege of the patricians and their friends, which ſolely proceeds from avarice; for theſe patricians ſhare the hay and fruits that grow upon the ramparts among themſelves, which makes them thus ſtrictly cautious to prevent any diminution of their profit.

The inhabitants are moſtly *Lutherans*, and to them belongs the cathedral, which is a large ſtructure, that ſtands almoſt in the centre of the city, and has ſeven miniſters. The building is three hundred and ſixty-five feet in length; and the windows, particularly ſix in the choir, are moſt beautifully painted, and one of them is ſaid to have coſt three thouſand *German* florins. The ſteeple of this cathedral is four hundred and one ſteps high, and affords a moſt extenſive proſpect, all the adjacent country being level. The *Lutherans* have alſo the church of the *Holy Ghoſt*, that of the *Bare-footed* friars, and an hoſpital. The *Roman catholic* inhabitants perform their public worſhip at the convent of *St. Michael* at *Wengen*, in which are regular canons of the order of *St. Auguſtine*, and in the houſe of the *Teutonic* order. The *Lutheran* ſeminary is founded in a convent that formerly belonged to the *Bare-footed* friars. Among the other ſtructures is the ſplendid foundation of *Samlungſtift*, which is particularly appropriated for the daughters of patricians; and among the public civil buildings are the town-houſe and the arſenal.

The houſes are for the moſt part of timber and plaſter; they make but an indifferent appearance, and the ſtreets are neither wide nor handſome; they have ſeveral ſquares, but they are mean and very irregular. It is reckoned near ſix miles and a half in circumference; its ditches, which are well fortified, are almoſt every where double, and on one ſide of the town the *Danube* runs through them with great rapidity, while the others are kept full of water by ſluices. This city was once ſo rich, that it paſſed for one of the wealthieſt in the empire; and the *Germans* were accuſtomed to ſay, "The ready caſh of *Ulm*, "the neatneſs of *Augſburg*, the induſtry of *Nurenburg*, "and the arſenal of *Straſburg*, were the four wonders of "*Germany*."

The magiſtracy here is *Lutheran*, and conſiſts of forty-one members, above half of whom are patricians. This city maintains ſix companies of ſoldiers. Large quantities of wine are brought hither from the *Rhine*, the *Neckar*, the lake of *Conſtance*, and the *Veltlin*, and carried up the *Danube*. It alſo trades in linen and other goods. This city poſſeſſes the fourth ſeat on the bench of *Swabian* cities in the diet of the empire; but in the circle of *Swabia* has not only the ſecond place on the *Swabian* bench, but the perpetual *directorium*. Here are kept the archives of the imperial towns in *Swabia* and *Franconia*, and the diet of *Swabia* is alſo uſually held here.

The free imperial city of Eslingen is ſeated on the *Neckar*, eight miles to the eaſt of *Stutgard*. What is properly called the city ſtands on a branch of that river, and contains *St. Dennis's* church, together with the *New* or *Dominican* church, the *Frauenkirchen*, and another which belonged to the *Bare-footed* friars, the orphan-houſe, the grammar-ſchool, and the *collegium alumnorum*; as alſo the fine town-houſe, and the rich hoſpital of *St. Catharine*. It has three ſuburbs, namely, the *Upper* ſuburb, which, as well as the city, ſtands on a branch of the *Neckar*; the ſuburb of *Beuten*, near which is the citadel; and the ſuburb of *Blienſau*, which is ſituated on an iſland between the main ſtream of the *Neckar* and the above-mentioned branch, and is famous for containing in it the arſenal of the circle of *Swabia*.

The principal church belongs to the *Lutherans*, who compoſe the magiſtracy; and the *Roman* catholics perform their public worſhip in the chapel of the ſtewards of the convent of *Cayſerſheim*. In the diet of the empire this city poſſeſſes the fifth place on the bench of the imperial cities of *Swabia*; but the third on the bench of cities in the circle of *Swabia*. *Eſlingen* is under the protection of the duke of *Wirtemburg*, by whoſe territories this city, and the country belonging to it, are ſurrounded. In the year 1701 it ſuffered greatly by fire.

The free imperial city of Reutlingen ſtands about five miles diſtant from *Tubingen*, on the little river *Echetz*, which runs into the *Neckar*. This city is ſmall, and has only one pariſh-church, an hoſpital, an orphan-houſe, and a grammar-ſchool. Both magiſtrates and burghers are *Lutherans*, and the former uſually conſiſt of twenty-eight perſons, of whom the civil judge and twelve others are commoners. In the diet of the empire it is poſſeſſed of the ſixth ſeat and vote on the bench of the imperial towns of *Swabia*; but in that of the circle, of the fourth on the bench of towns. It is alſo under the protection of the duke of *Wirtemburg*.

The imperial and free city of Nordlingen is ſeated in a pleaſant fertile country on the river *Eger*, and till the year 1238 ſtood on the adjacent hills of *Emeranſberg*; but being then conſumed by fire, was built on the ſpot where it now ſtands. Almoſt all the burghers are *Lutherans*, who have three churches, and a *Latin* ſchool; but the *Roman catholics* have their church near the *German* houſe. The magiſtracy are alſo *Lutherans*. This city likewiſe poſſeſſes a ſeat on the bench of the imperial towns of *Swabia*, and in the diet of the circle.

In the year 1647 this city was beſieged by the army of the empire for ſeventeen weeks, during which it ſuffered greatly by an accidental fire; and in 1702, a famous compact was entered into here between the five circles; after which this town was better fortified, as being a bulwark to the circle of *Franconia* againſt *Bavaria*.

We ſhall now deſcribe the free imperial city of Hall, otherwiſe called *Swabian-Hall*, which, together with its territories, is ſeated on the river *Kocher*, between the counties of *Hohenloe* and *Limburg*, the margravate of *Anſpach*, and the dutchy of *Wirtemburg*. It is ſo ſurrounded by mountains, that it is not eaſy to approach it; and is divided from the ſuburbs by the river, over which is a ſtone bridge. The town conſiſts of three parts, namely, of *Old Hall*, in which ſtands the principal church of *St. Michael*, with the college, the hoſpital, another church, and the ſalt-houſes; of the part above the *Kocher*, in which ſtands the houſe of the order of *St. John*, and *St. Catharine's* church; and the third part is compoſed of *Gelbinger-ſtreet*. The city is *Lutheran*, and the magiſtracy conſiſts of twenty-four perſons, under the direction of two burgomaſters, as preſidents. The city owes its origin to its ſalt-ſprings, which are ſaid to have given occaſion to ſeveral noblemen to ſettle there, and among other buildings to erect ſeven towers of ſtone; whence the place at firſt obtained the name of *Siebenburgen*, or *Seven-caſtles*, and afterward it became gradually enlarged, till it arrived at its preſent ſtate. This city alſo poſſeſſes a ſeat in the diet of the empire, and in the circle of *Swabia*. It has ſeveral times ſuffered greatly by fire, particularly in the year 1728.

The imperial town of Uberlingen is ſeated on a rock, in a bay of the lake of *Conſtance*, and its moats are formed of ſo many ſtone quarries. The town is divided into three parts, the *Upper Town*, the *Lower Town*, and the *Gallenberg*. The inhabitants are of the *Romiſh* religion, and have a collegiate church dedicated to *St. Nicholas*, a houſe of the order of *St. John*, an imperial hoſpital, three convents, and two other churches. Near the town is a good mineral ſpring. *Uberlingen* poſſeſſes a place in the diet of the empire among the imperial towns of *Swabia*, and among thoſe of the circle.

The free *Imperial* town of ROTHWELL is ſeated on an eminence by the *Neckar*, and its territories border on thoſe of the dutchy of *Wirtemburg*. The inhabitants are of the *Popiſh* religion, and there are here a monaſtery of the order of *St. John*, a college of *Jeſuits*, now converted to ſome other purpoſe, and three convents. It enjoys the ſame privileges as the other cities, in having a repreſentative at the imperial diet, and in that of the circle.

HEILBRON, a free and *Imperial* city, is ſeated on the *Neckar*, in a very pleaſant and fruitful wine-country, on the borders of the dutchy of *Wirtemburg* and the *Palatinate*. This name, which ſignifies *Heath-ſpring*, was given to it from a ſpring, that, by means of ſeveral conduits, ſupplies the city with excellent water in ſeven different places. It is not uſed medicinally, as it was formerly, but continues in great repute for its extraordinary clearneſs and ſalubrity. To the uſe of this ſpring the emperor *Charles* V. attributed his recovery from a dangerous fit of ſickneſs. This event is commemorated by the following inſcription in *High Dutch*, which *Keyſler* obſerves is to be ſeen on a houſe belonging to the prelates of *Seonthal*, but at preſent inhabited by the poſtmaſter: "On the twenty-fourth of *December*, 1546, "the emperor *Charles* V. was brought hither in a litter; "and on the eighteenth of *January*, 1547, he rode from "hence in perfect health on horſeback." On each ſide of this monument ſtand *Fortitude* and *Clemency*, with four other Virtues, and two crowned pillars, with the inſcription PLUS ULTRA. In this houſe is alſo preſerved a portrait of *Charles* V. a preſent from him when he left the place. It is well executed, and reſembles all the portraits of that emperor done by *Holbein*. Our author mentions there being one year ſuch plenty of wine in this country, that the inhabitants had not a ſufficient number of caſks to put it in, and that wine of the growth of the year 1725 was ſold for half a *creutzer*, or about a farthing a quart.

The city of *Heilbron* is well built, and has three pariſh-churches, the principal of which is dedicated to *St. Kilian*. The college and town-library are in a convent that formerly belonged to the *Minorites*. There is here alſo a manſion-houſe, and commandery of the *Teutonic* order, with a nunnery of the order of *St. Clare*. The form of government is ariſtocratical, and the magiſtrates, as well as moſt of the inhabitants, are *Lutherans*. This place was for a conſiderable time under the protection of *Wirtemburg*, and afterward under that of the elector *Palatine*. It poſſeſſes a ſeat in the diet of the empire among the *Imperial* towns of *Swabia*, and in the bench of that of the circle.

GMUND, or GEMUND, another free and *Imperial* town, is ſeated on the *Rems*, on the borders of *Wirtemburg*. The inhabitants are of the *Romiſh* religion, and have five churches, the principal of which is that of the *Holy Croſs*. There are here alſo four monaſteries, and two nunneries. The magiſtrates are elected out of the body of the people. This city enjoys the ſame privileges as the reſt with reſpect to the *Imperial* diets, and thoſe of the circle.

The free *Imperial* town of MEMMINGEN is ſeated in a beautiful and fertile plain on a ſmall river called the *Aach*, which runs into the *Iler*. This town is *Lutheran*, and its principal church of *St. Martin* belongs entirely to thoſe of that communion; but the church of *Our Lady* is poſſeſſed in common by them and the *Roman Catholics*. There is here alſo an *Auguſtine* monaſtery, with a church, a *Franciſcan* nunnery, a monaſtery belonging to the monks of the *Holy Croſs*, with an hoſpital near it, in which is a church, a chapel dedicated to the wiſe-men of the *Eaſt*, a ſmall church, and another hoſpital near the church of *Our Lady*. The magiſtrates are of the *Lutheran* religion, and conſiſt of nineteen perſons, part of whom are patricians, and part choſen from the body of the people. This city has alſo a repreſentative at the *Imperial* diet, and in that of the circle. The inhabitants carry on a good trade with *Swiſſerland*, *Italy*, and the other neighbouring countries, in *Bavarian* ſalt, home-ſpun linen, corn, hops, and other goods.

LINDAW, or LINDAU, is an *Imperial* city, ſituated on an iſland in the lake of *Conſtance*; but has a communication with the continent by means of a very large wooden bridge; and is divided by an arm of the lake, ſo as to form another ſmaller iſland, that is ſeparated from the city, and conſiſts of vineyards and gardens, and is walled quite round. Hence, on account of its ſituation, it has been ſtyled the *Venice* of *Swabia*. The pariſh-church is dedicated to *St. Stephen*: it has alſo a well-endowed hoſpital, and a grammar-ſchool, conſiſting of four claſſes. The caſtle, and the heathen-wall, as it is called, ſtand near the gate at the bridge which leads to the continent, and are ſuppoſed to be *Roman* works; the latter of which is attributed to *Tiberius Nero*, and the former to *Conſtantius Chlorus*, at the time of their encampment in this iſland, during their expeditions againſt the *Vindelici* and *Alemanni*. It is alſo ſuppoſed that near this caſtle formerly ſtood a town, and that the little church of *St. Peter* was built on the firſt introduction of *Chriſtianity* into this country.

There is here an *Imperial* abbey, the abbeſs of which is a princeſs, who holds the firſt ſeat in the *Imperial* diet, among the abbeſſes, on the *Swabian* bench of prelates, and has alſo a ſeat in the ſecular bench of princes in the diet of the circle. It is remarkable that every abbeſs, on her acceſſion to her government of the abbey, has the privilege of releaſing the firſt malefactor capitally condemned within the juriſdiction of the city.

The magiſtracy conſiſt of the privy and large council. The city had formerly a provincial tribunal, but ever ſince the end of the fifteenth century this has been annexed to *Altorf*, and *Lindaw* annually pays two tuns of wine, as an acknowledgment to the preſecturates of *Altorf*. This city has a place among the *Imperial* cities on the *Swabian* bench of the diet of the empire, and in that of the circle of *Swabia*. At the diet held here in 1496, was eſtabliſhed the chamber of Juſtice. In 1647, it held out a ſiege of nine weeks againſt the *Swedes*, who were at laſt obliged to retire; and, in 1728, a conſiderable part of the city was conſumed by fire.

The *Imperial* town of DINKELSBUHL is ſeated on the *Wernitz*, near the margravate of *Anſpach*, and ſtands on three hills, on which formerly grew *ſpelt*, whence its arms are an ear of *ſpelt*, *or*. The inhabitants are a mixture of *Lutherans* and *Roman Catholics*, the latter of whom are poſſeſſed of the great church, and two convents; but the former, of the hoſpital church, their own conſiſtory, and two *German* ſchools. The magiſtracy here is one half *Lutheran* and the other *Roman Catholic*. This city enjoys the ſame privileges with the reſt with reſpect to the diets of the empire and the circle.

BIBERAC, another *Imperial* city, is ſeated on the little river *Reis*, or *Ruſs*, in a pleaſant fruitful valley, ſurrounded with hills, fields, gardens, and meadows. Its name ſignifies the reſidence of bevers, and it is thus called from the number of thoſe animals near it; hence its arms are, *azure*, a bever, crowned *or*. Half of the magiſtrates are *Lutherans*, and half *Roman Catholics*. *St. Martin*'s, or the great church, and the rich hoſpital, with its church, are common to both perſuaſions. The *Lutherans* are alſo poſſeſſed of the church of *St. Mary Magdalen*, and each of them has a grammar-ſchool. Its deputy has a ſeat in the diet of the empire, and alſo in that of the circle. There are here many weavers, and its principal trade conſiſts in *fuſtians*.

The *Imperial* city of RAVENSBURG is ſeated in a valley on the *Schuſs*, a ſmall river that falls into the lake of *Conſtance*. It has four gates, many convents, a handſome town-houſe, and the churches are well-built. In the middle of the town is a high watch-tower, in the place of one blown down by a whirlwind in 1552, on which is an inſcription, recording, that the watchman, or trumpeter, who, according to cuſtom, ſounds the hour of the night, fell down from the top with the tower, without receiving the leaſt hurt, while his wife and ſon, who were below, were killed. The *Lutherans* and *Catholics* are on the ſame footing both with reſpect to ſpiritual and temporal affairs, and the magiſtracy is ſhared between them. The church ſituated near the *Carmelite* convent is common to both ſects; but the *Trinity* church is in the poſſeſſion of the *Lutherans* alone, and the *Roman*

Catholics have two pariſh-churches. It has alſo a ſeat in the general diet among the *Imperial* cities on the bench of *Swabia*, and on the bench of the circle.

KEMPTON, an ancient *Imperial* city, is ſeated on the *Iler*, which flows between the town and the ſuburbs. Both the burghers and magiſtrates are of the *Lutheran* religion, and have a handſome pariſh-church, and a grammar-ſchool.

In this city is a very ancient *Benedictine* abbey, which *Hildegard*, conſort to *Charlemagne*, repaired in the year 775; and if ſhe was not the original foundreſs, ſhe ſettled on it her ſhare of her mother's inheritance; in acknowledgment of which the abbey took her image for its coat of arms. The prince and abbot of *Kempton* is grand-marſhal to the empreſs, and at her coronation takes from her the ſceptre, which he afterward delivers back. He has a ſeat in the *Imperial* college of princes, and in the diet of the circle of *Swabia*; as the city of *Kempton* has among the cities on the bench of *Swabia*, and in that of the circle. In the year 1633 this city was taken ſword in hand by the *Imperialiſts*, with the ſlaughter of at leaſt two-thirds of the burghers,

The *Imperial* city of KAURBEUREN is ſituated in a valley on the banks of the *Wertach*. The burghers are partly *Lutherans* and partly *Roman Catholics*; but its magiſtracy conſiſts of eight *Lutherans*, and only four of the *Romiſh* religion. In the town court and great-council all the members are *Lutherans*, except two *Roman Catholics*. Here was a college of *Jeſuits*, and at preſent is a *Franciſcan* nunnery. This town has likewiſe a ſeat among the *Imperial* towns on the bench of *Swabia* in the general diet, and in the diet of the circle.

WEIL, alſo called WEILERSTADT, in *Latin Wila*, is an *Imperial* town ſeated on the river *Wurm*, and ſurrounded by the dutchy of *Wirtemburg*. The *Popiſh* religion prevails here. The pariſh-church of *St. Peter* was formerly collegiate. Here is alſo a convent of *Auguſtine* and *Capuchin* monks, together with a rich hoſpital. This city enjoys the ſame privileges as the reſt with reſpect to the diets. In the year 1388 count *Ulric* of *Wirtemburg* loſt his life in a battle near this city, and in 1648 the *French* took it by ſtorm.

WANGEN, together with its diſtrict, is ſeated on the river *Argen*, and is but a ſmall place, notwithſtanding its having the ſame privileges with reſpect to the diets. The inhabitants are *Papiſts*, and have here a pariſh-church, an hoſpital, and a convent of *Capuchins*.

ISNY, another *Imperial* town, is ſeated on the river of the ſame name in the *Algau*. Its magiſtrates, and the greateſt part of the burghers, are of the *Lutheran* religion; but among the latter are ſome *Roman Catholics*. Here is an abbey of *Benedictine* monks. It has a place in the diet of the empire, and in the circle of *Swabia* among the other *Imperial* towns. In 1721 it ſuffered extremely by fire.

The ancient *Imperial* town of *Leutkirch* is ſeated on the river *Eſchach*, which a little below this place runs into the *Aitrach*. It has a *Lutheran* and a *Roman Catholic* church, together with a nunnery of *Franciſcans*; but the greateſt part of the magiſtracy are *Lutherans*.

The ancient and *Imperial* town of WIMPSEN, in *Latin Wimpina*, was in the time of the *Romans* called *Cornelia*. It is ſeated on the river *Neckar*, and properly conſiſts of two towns, the moſt conſiderable of which is called *Wimpſen on the Hill*, and the other *Wimpſen on the Vale*. In the former is a *Lutheran* pariſh-church, a grammar-ſchool, and a *Popiſh* hoſpital, or foundation of the order of the *Holy Ghoſt*: in the latter is a *Popiſh* abbey dedicated to *St. Peter*, and a convent of *Dominican* monks. The magiſtracy are, however, compoſed entirely of *Lutherans*. In 1726 a ſharp action happened here between count *Tilly* and the margrave of *Baden-Durlach*. In 1645 and 1688 *Wimpſen* was taken by the *French*.

GIENGEN is ſeated on the river *Brenz*, and is entirely ſurrounded by the dutchy of *Wirtemburg*. The inhabitants are of the *Lutheran* religion, and enjoy the ſame privilege of ſending a deputy to the general diet of the *Imperial* towns of *Swabia*, and in that of the circle, as all the other *Imperial* towns. In 1634 this place was entirely deſtroyed by the *Imperialiſts*.

The little free *Imperial* towns of PFULLENDORF, BUCHORN, ALEN, BOPFINGEN, BUCHAU, OFFENBURG, GENGENBACH, ZELL, and HAMMERSBACH, are ſcarce worthy of any deſcription, ſince they are inconſiderable places, and are only diſtinguiſhed by their having a ſeat in the diet of the empire, among the *Imperial* towns on the bench of *Swabia*, and in that of the circle.

SECT. VII.

Of the ſmall Principalities of Hohenzollern *and* Furſtenberg, *the Counties of* Oettingen *and* Eberſtein, *with the Lordſhip of* Mindelheim.

THE principality of HOHENZOLLERN is a fruitful country advantageouſly ſituated in a narrow tract near the *Danube*, between *Furſtenberg* and the dutchy of *Wirtemburg*. It took its name from the caſtle of *Zollern*, which ſtands by a river of the ſame name, and is a long and narrow tract, extending about thirty-four miles in length, and about ten where broadeſt; but in other places ſcarce five. It is tolerably fertile, and is governed by its own princes.

The family is divided into the two branches of *Hechingen* and *Sigmaringen*: each reigning prince has a council and treaſury; but the former alone has a vote in the college of princes, though both have a voice in the diet of the circle.

The titles of the reigning princes are, prince of *Hohenzollern*, burgrave of *Nurenberg*, count of *Sigmaringen* and *Voringen*, lord of *Haigerloch* and *Wohrſtein*, and hereditary chamberlain of the *Holy Roman Empire*; yet the annual revenue of the prince of *Hohenzollern-Hechingen* is computed to amount to no more than thirty thouſand florins, and that of *Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen* does not exceed that ſum.

The former of theſe princes reſides at *Hechingen*, which is ſeated on the river *Starzel*, and has an abbey dedicated to *St. James*. The reſidence of the latter is at *Sigmaringen*, a town ſeated on the *Danube*.

The principality of FURSTENBERG is a narrow tract, which, according to ſome authors, extends about ſeventy miles in length on both ſides the *Danube*, which has its ſource within its limits; but no where exceeds eighteen miles in breadth; but this account does not ſeem to be very accurate, and *Buſching*, who is extremely minute in ſome particulars, takes no notice of its form and extent. The county of *Helligenberg*, which compoſes a conſiderable part of this principality, is bounded on the eaſt by *Konigſec* and *Ravenſberg*, on the ſouth it terminates on the territory of *Conſtance*, to the weſt it borders on the juriſdiction of *Uberling* and *Peterſhaus*, and to the north on the *Imperial* town of *Pfullendorf* and *Hohenzollern*.

The prince of *Furſtenberg* is entitled to ſix votes in the diet of the circle, two among the princes for *Helligenberg* and *Stublingen*, and four among the counts and barons, as lord of *Moſkirch*, *Baar*, *Hanſen*, and *Gundelfingen*. In the *Imperial* diet he poſſeſſes only one vote in the college of princes, and another vote in the college of the counts of *Swabia*, for *Helligenberg* and *Werdenberg*.

There are no places in this principality worthy of a particular deſcription, they conſiſting only of a few ſmall towns and villages.

The county of OETTINGEN lies to the eaſt of the dutchy of *Wirtemburg*, extending about eighteen miles between the marquiſate of *Anſpach* on the north, and the dutchy of *Neuburg*, and the *Danube* on the ſouth: its greateſt breadth is about twelve miles. The lords of this country are divided into three branches; but all the three lines have one cuſtom-houſe and ſteward in common, which are both accountable to the chamber of regency. The inhabitants are partly *Roman Catholic* and partly *Lutheran*. The country is divided into four prefecturates, the principal place of which is

OETTINGEN, the capital of the county, and the reſidence of the princely line of *Oettingen-Spielberg*, which is ſeated on the *Wernitz*, and is the ſeat of the regency and treaſury, and alſo of the *Lutheran* conſiſtory of the princes and counts in common. There are here a ſociety for the improvement of arts and ſciences, a grammar-ſchool, a commandery of the *Teutonic* order, and an orphan-houſe. Here was alſo a college of *Jeſuits*.

The county of EBERSTEIN lies in the *Black Foreſt*, between the dutchy of *Wirtemburg* and the margravate of *Baden*, and is watered by the *Murg*, by means of which a great number of floats of timber are carried into the *Rhine*. It belongs to the margrave of *Baden-Baden*, to whom it gives an additional ſeat and vote in the college of *Swabian* counts at the diet of the empire, and alſo in that of the circle. This county contains

EBERSTEIN, a market-town, near which is a caſtle.

GERSPACH, a ſmall town ſeated on the river *Murg*, the inhabitants of which are a mixture of *Proteſtants* and *Papiſts*.

In this county is alſo a *Benedictine* abbey for ladies, called *Frauenalb*, from its being ſeated on the river *Alb*; and likewiſe ſeveral villages.

There are ſome other little territories too minute for deſcription; we ſhall therefore only add the following lordſhip.

MINDELHEIM is ſituated between the biſhopric of *Augſburg* on the north-eaſt, and the territories of the abbey of *Kempton* on the ſouth-weſt. It is a pleaſant fruitful territory, about ten miles ſquare. In the beginning of the laſt century duke *Maximilian* of *Bavaria* made himſelf maſter of it, and tranſmitted it to his deſcendants; but the elector of *Bavaria* being put under the ban in the year 1706, the emperor raiſed this lordſhip to a principality, and conferred it as a fief on the moſt illuſtrious duke of *Marlborough*, who was created a prince of the empire, and alſo inveſted with a ſeat and vote, not only on the bench of princes of the circle of *Swabia*, but likewiſe in the *Imperial* diet. However, by the peace of *Raſtadt* and *Baden*, in 1714, *Mindleheim* reverted again under its ancient title of a lordſhip to the elector of *Bavaria*, who on that account enjoys both a ſeat and vote on the bench of counts and barons of the *Swabian* circle.

MINDELHEIM, the capital, is ſituated in a plain on the river *Mindel*, about twenty-ſeven miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Augſburg*, and is an open town, with a caſtle on a hill, built more for ornament than defence; it has a pariſh-church, a *gymnaſium*, and a *Franciſcan* convent; and, until of late years, a college of *Jeſuits*.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Auſtrian *Countries in* Swabia *not included within the Circle, and the principal Places they contain.*

THE extent of the *Imperial* dominions in *Swabia* cannot be determined with reſpect to their length and breadth, with any degree of certainty, they being in many places interſected by other territories.

This country is of moderate goodneſs; it produces all ſorts of corn, and toward the lake of *Conſtance*, likewiſe wine. The peaſants, who are *Roman Catholics*, ſubſiſt here in ſummer by labouring in the fields and vineyards, and in winter chiefly by ſpinning.

This part of *Swabia* is divided into the *Upper* and *Lower* juriſdictions; in the former are thirteen prefectuates, and in the latter ten diviſions, the principal places in which are,

ROTENBURG, a ſmall town ſeated on the *Neckar*, and in the lower county of *Hohenburg*. It was deſtroyed by an earthquake, in the eleventh or twelfth century; but was afterward rebuilt, and at preſent contains a citadel, with a fine college of *Jeſuits*, now converted to another purpoſe, and a *Carmelite* cloiſter. Before the gate ſtands a celebrated church named *Weckanthal*, and in its neighbourhood is a medicinal ſpring.

In this part of *Swabia* is AUSTRIAN BRISGAW, which lies on the eaſt ſide of the *Rhine*, that river dividing it from *Alſace*; it is ſeated between the *Ortnaw* on the weſt, and the principality of *Furſtenberg* on the eaſt. The principal places in this diſtrict are the following:

FREYBURG, the capital of the province, is ſeated on the river *Treiſam*, and was formerly an important fortreſs. It has been three times taken by the *Swedes*, and as often by the *French*, who in 1745 demoliſhed its fortifications. It has a regency appointed over a part of the *Auſtrian* territories in *Swabia*, an univerſity, a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, and ſeveral cloiſters.

OLD BRISACH (thus called to diſtinguiſh it from *New Briſach*, which belongs to the *French*, and is ſeated on the other ſide of the *Rhine*) is ſeated on an eminence, and was formerly an excellent fortreſs, which in 1688 was taken by the *French*. In 1697 it was reſtored, and in 1703 was taken a ſecond time; but in 1715 was again given up to the houſe of *Auſtria*; at length, in 1741, the late empreſs queen cauſed the fortifications to be razed.

RHEINFELDEN, one of the foreſt towns, is ſeated on the ſouth ſide of the *Rhine*, and is defended by good fortifications. On the oppoſite bank of that river is a covered way built in the manner of a horn-work, that has a communication with the town by means of a bridge. The *Rhine* at this place runs with great violence into a rocky tract a mile in length, called the *Gewild*, through which ſhips are let down by ropes.

VILLENGEN, a town ſituated in a fertile tract on the *Briege*. The ſtreets are regularly laid out and well paved. This place, by means of the circumjacent mountains, and narrow paſſes leading to it, is extremely well ſecured. It has alſo ſome fortifications: hence in 1633 and 1634 it was beſieged in vain, and in 1704 bombarded without effect by the *French*, though it had been taken by them in 1688. It has always ſerved the *Auſtrians* as a magazine for proviſions and military ſtores. It has an abbey of *Benedictines*, and in its neighbourhood is a good bath.

CHAP. XX.

Of the Circle of BURGUNDY.

SECT. I.

Of the Circle of Burgundy *in general; with a particular Account of the* Auſtrian *Share of the* Dutchy *of* Brabant. *Its* Situation, Rivers, Government, *and* Arms; *with a Deſcription of its principal Cities, particularly* Louvain, Bruſſels, Antwerp, *and* Mechlin.

THE tenth and laſt circle of the *German* empire is that of *Burgundy*; but the greateſt part of its territories have been torn from it. *France* has gradually brought under her dominion the dutchy of *Lorrain*, which was formerly reckoned in this circle, and alſo a part of the dutchy of *Luxemburg*, together with a part of the county of *Flanders*, and the counties of *Artois* and *Burgundy*, or *French Compté*, and a part likewiſe of the counties of *Hainault* and *Namur*. The provinces of *Gueldres*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht*, *Frieſland*, *Overyſſel*, and *Groningen*, have raiſed themſelves to independency; nay, after their union, by the force of arms, they reduced to ſubjection a part of the dutchies of *Brabant* and *Limburg*, and likewiſe of the county of *Flanders*, with the city of *Maeſtricht*, and its territory. Laſtly, the king of *Pruſſia* has the poſſeſſion of a part of *Upper Gueldres*.

Thus the circle of *Burgundy* at preſent conſiſts only of the principal ſpart of the dutchies of *Brabant*, *Limburg*, and *Luxemburg*; and alſo of a part of the counties of *Flanders*, *Hainault*, *Namur*, and a part of the upper quarter of *Gueldres*. Theſe territories, which, together with the *Netherlands*, devolved, on the death of *Charles* V. to the *Burgundian Spaniſh* line of the houſe of *Auſtria*, fell, after the death of *Charles* II. king of *Spain*, to the *German* line of the houſe of *Auſtria*, the emperor *Charles* VI. having, by the peace of *Baden*, in 1714, and by that of *Vienna* in 1725, ſecured them to his houſe, and after his death they came to his daughter and heireſs *Maria Thereſa*, and are now poſſeſſed by her ſon the preſent emperor of *Germany*.

The *Burgundian* envoy ſits at the *Imperial* diets in the council of the princes of the empire; and the *Auſtrian* governor-general reſides at *Bruſſels*.

We ſhall begin this circle with the *Auſtrian* ſhare of the dutchy of *Brabant*, which terminates to the north on that part of the dutchy poſſeſſed by the republic of the *United Provinces*, to the eaſt on the biſhopric of *Liege*, to the ſouth on *Hainault* and *Namur*, and to the weſt on *Flanders* and *Zealand*. The whole dutchy, which is a hundred and four miles in length, and ninety-five in breadth, was formerly the firſt in rank of all the ſeventeen provinces of the *Netherlands*. The ſouthern part of this dutchy is very mountainous.

The air of *Brabant* is good, and its ſoil very fertile. Its greateſt riches conſiſt in its *flax*.

A part of the country is watered by the river *Demer*, which receives into it the leſſer rivers of *Gheete*, *Dyle*, *Senne*, and *Nethe*; after which it takes the name of *Rupel*, and loſes itſelf in the *Scheld*, which to the weſt borders on *Brabant*.

Near *Bruſſels* a canal has been carried on from the river *Senne* to the village of *Willſbroec*, where it diſcharges itſelf into the river *Rupel*, which ſoon after unites in ſuch a manner with the *Scheld*, that a perſon may ſail from *Bruſſels* to the *North Sea*. This canal was begun in 1550, and finiſhed in 1561, at the expence of eight hundred thouſand florins. In 1753 a canal was begun to be carried on from *Louvain* to the *Rupel*, which divides the *Dam* between *Louvain* and *Mechlin* into two equal parts, and is now completed. Among other public works a ſtone cauſeway between *Louvain* and *Bruſſels* was built in 1710, and another in 1726, reaching from *Louvain* to *Thienen* and *Liege*.

The whole country profeſſes the *Romiſh* religion; and in 1559 an archbiſhopric was erected at *Mechlin*, by Pope *Paul* IV. under whom are fourteen collegiate churches and two hundred and three cloiſters. To the ſame archbiſhopric are ſubject the prelates of *Antwerp*, *Ghent*, *Bois-le-Duc*, *Bruges*, *Ypres*, and *Ruremond*.

For the promotion of learning in this country, here are ſeveral ſchools and ſeminaries, as alſo the univerſity of *Louvain*.

The ſtates of *Brabant* conſiſt of three claſſes, the abbots of a number of towns, and all the princes, dukes, counts, and barons of this province, with the burgomaſters and penſioners of the towns of *Louvain*, *Bruſſels*, and *Antwerp*. This college uſually meets four times a year, when it chooſes four deputies, namely, two out of the clergy, and two out of the nobility, who meet daily. There is alſo a council penſioner, who is perpetual ſecretary of the college.

The arms of this dutchy are, a lion or, in a field ſable.

Both the above ſtates and the chancery of *Brabant* meet at *Bruſſels*, and at the ſame place are alſo the ſtate council, the privy council, the domain and finance council, the rent chamber, and the fief court of *Brabant*.

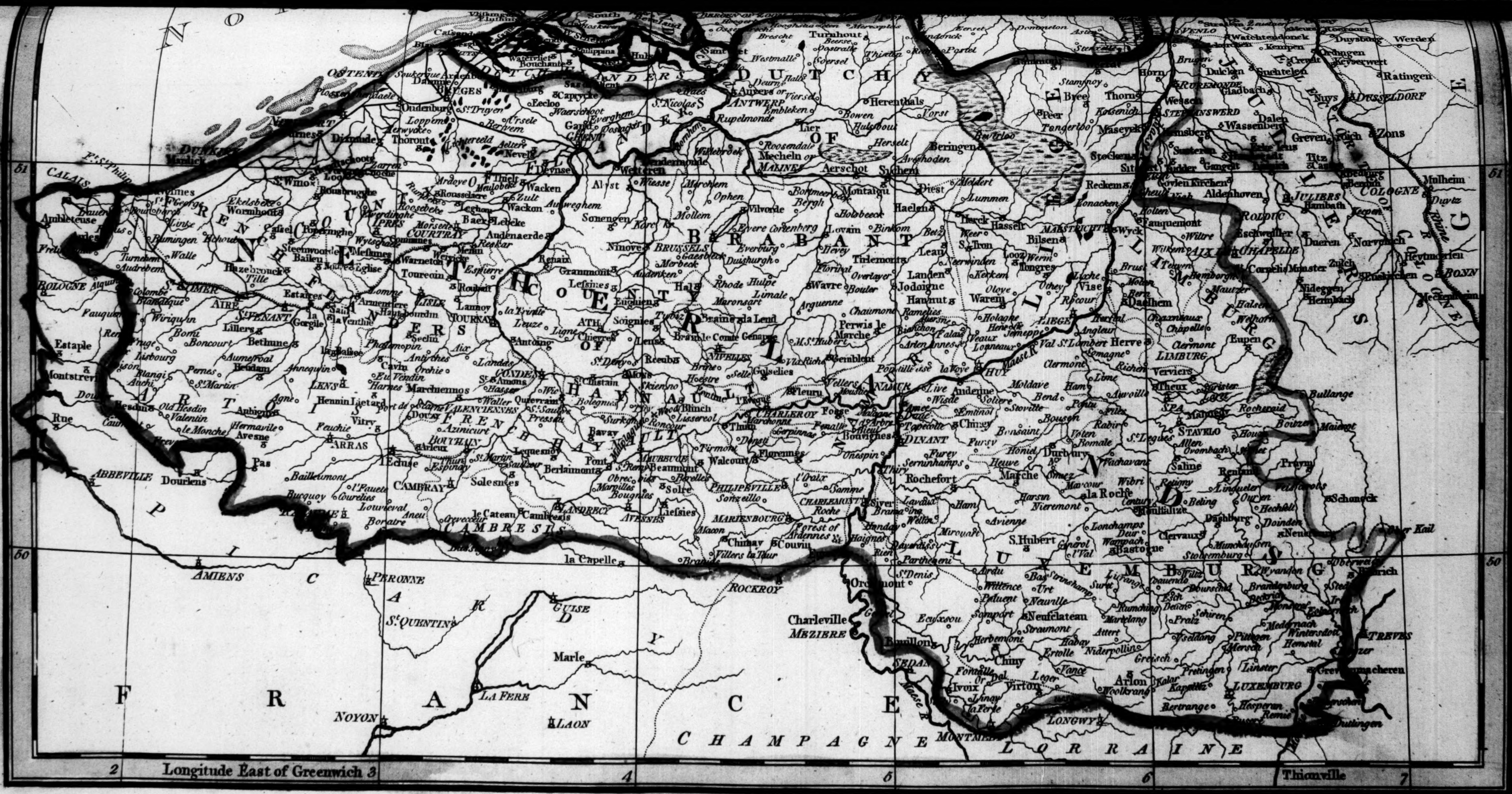
In the *Auſtrian* part of *Brabant* are reckoned nineteen walled cities, and a conſiderable number of immunities or boroughs, the inhabitants of which enjoy the rights of burghers. The principal places in this dutchy are *Louvain*, *Bruſſels*, *Antwerp*, and *Mechlin*.

LOUVAIN, called by the natives *Loeven*, and in *Latin Lovanium*, is ſeated on the river *Dyle*, and is of very conſiderable extent; but while ſome repreſent the circle within the walls as twelve *Engliſh* miles, others affirm that the walls are only ſix or ſeven miles round. It was formerly the capital of the country, and had a flouriſhing trade from the manufacturers of linen and woollen eſtabliſhed there, which in the beginning of the fourteenth century, maintained upward of one hundred and fifty thouſand manufactures; but the cloth-weavers making an inſurrection in 1382, and being puniſhed on that account, a great number of them withdrew to *England*, and together with its manufactures, the city alſo decayed; but its trade has been attempted to be revived by making the new canal.

Within the walls are large meadows, beautiful vineyards, with pleaſant gardens and orchards. It ſtands, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 50° 53′ N. latitude, and 4° 44′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; in a very fruitful ſoil, and in ſo pleaſant and fine an air, that wine is made both within the walls and without.

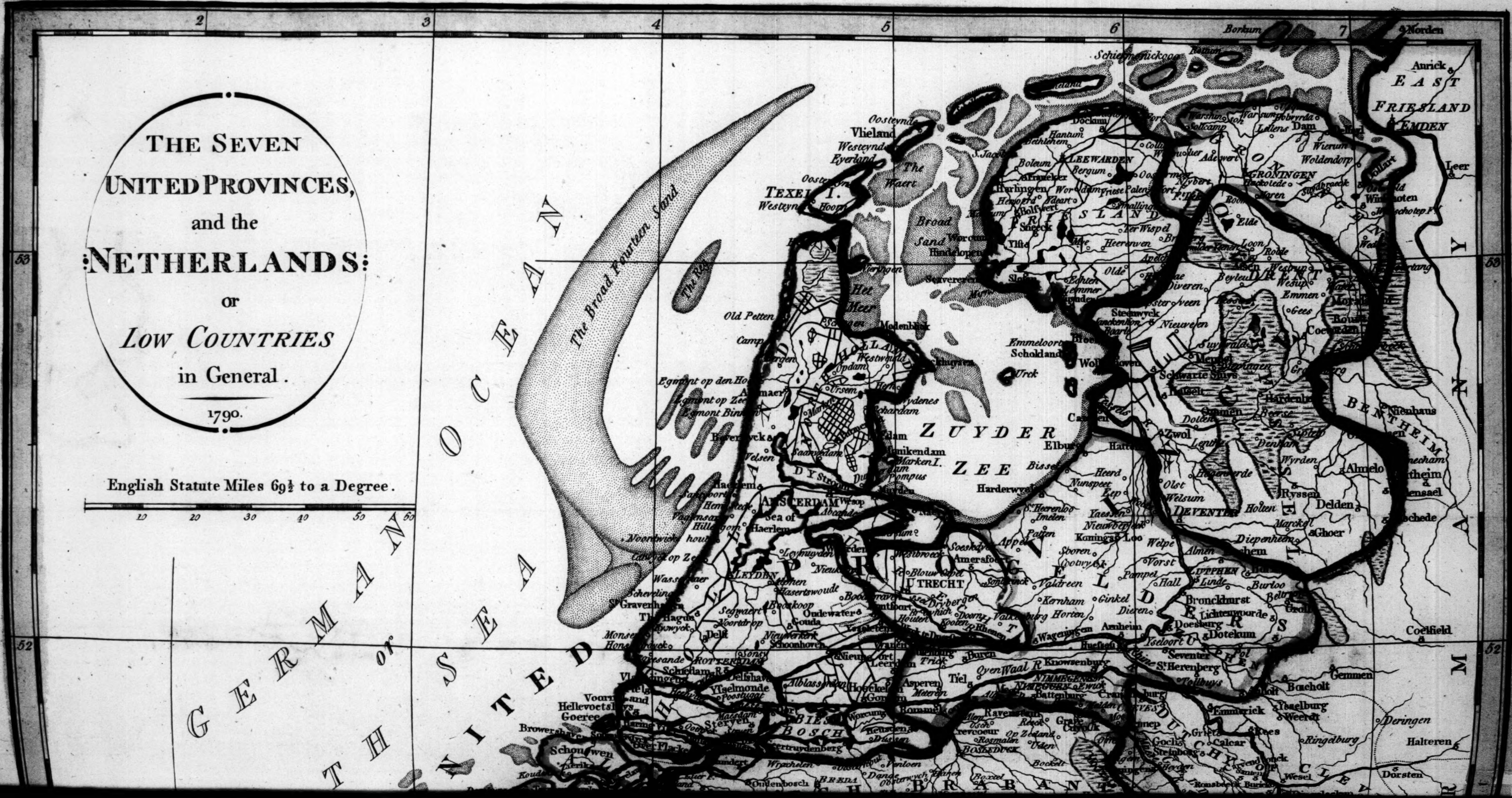
The town-houſe is a fine building in the old taſte, adorned with ſtatues on the outſide, and much embelliſhed within. The magiſtrates meet here twice a week, and are more numerous than in moſt other towns in the *Low Countries*; for they have two burgomaſters, ſeven aldermen, two recorders, ſix ſecretaries, and four treaſurers, beſides a council of twenty-one, eleven of which are country gentlemen, and the other ten are deacons of the trades.

The city contains five pariſh-churches, which are very noble ſtructures, and among them the collegiate church of *St. Peter* is one of the moſt magnificent in the whole country. Its ſteeple has been eſteemed a maſter-piece; it was five hundred and thirty feet high, and on each ſide of it was another four hundred and thirty feet in height, but the larger ſteeple was blown down in a ſtorm in the year 1606. The chapter of this church conſiſts of a provoſt, a dean, a chanter, eighteen honorary prebendaries, and ten canons, who muſt all be profeſſors of different ſciences in the univerſity. The chapels belonging


NORTH
AUSTRIAN NETHERLANDS
FRENCH FLANDERS
ARTOIS
DUTCHY OF BRABANT
FRENCH HAINAULT
HAINAULT
CAMBRESIS
NAMUR
BISHOPRIC OF LIEGE
LIMBURG
DUTCHY OF LUXEMBURG
JULIERS
COLOGNE
GERMANY
PICARDY
FRANCE
CHAMPAGNE
LORRAINE
BRUSSELS
ANTWERP
MECHELN or MALINES
GHENT
BRUGES
OSTEND
NIEUPORT
DUNKIRK
CALAIS
LISLE
TOURNAY
MONS
NAMUR
LIEGE
MAESTRICHT
LUXEMBURG
TREVES
AMIENS
ABBEVILLE
ARRAS
CAMBRAY
VALENCIENNES
CHARLEROY
AIX LA CHAPELLE
DUSSELDORF
Thionville
51
50
2
3
4
5
6
7
Longitude East of Greenwich

Neele sculpt 352 Strand.

London Published Jan.y 1st 1791 by J. Johnson, St Pauls Church Yard & C. Stalker, Stationer's Court.



THE SEVEN
UNITED PROVINCES,
and the
NETHERLANDS:
or
LOW COUNTRIES
in General.
1790.

English Statute Miles 69½ to a Degree.

10
20
30
40
50
60
GERMAN OCEAN
or
THE SEA
UNITED
The Broad Fourteen Sand
The Rig
TEXEL I.
Vlieland
ZUYDER ZEE
HOLLAND
FRIESLAND
GRONINGEN
DRENT
OVERYSSEL
GELDERLAND
UTRECHT
AMSTERDAM
ROTTERDAM
LEYDEN
LEEWARDEN
DEVENTER
ZUTPHEN
BENTHEIM
EAST FRIESLAND
EMDEN
BRABANT
BOIS LE DUC
DUTCHY OF CLEVE
GERMANY
Borkum
Norden
Aurick
Leer
Coelfield
Dorsten
Halteren
Deringen
2
3
4
5
6
7
53
52

ing to this church are finely adorned with ſculpture and painting.

Without the town is a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, fifteen monaſteries, and as many nunneries. The church, which until of late years, belonged to the *Jeſuits* convent, was built in 1666, and would be admired for its beauty even at *Rome* itſelf. The pulpit, which is of oak, is the fineſt piece of that kind in the world: on the bottom is repreſented the fall of man, and above, the redemption of man by the virgin's treading on the ſerpent's head. Among the nunneries, the convent for the *Engliſh* is the fineſt in the Low Countries, and very richly endowed.

The *univerſity* was founded in 1425, by duke *John* IV. and contains forty-one colleges. It enjoys very great privileges, granted by the popes and the dukes of *Brabant*. The principal perſon in the univerſity is the *rector magnificus*, who enjoys his office for three months; but is generally continued for three more. The hall, where the public exerciſes are performed, is a large building of freeſtone, and a great ornament to the city; in it are three ſpacious rooms, where lectures are read in divinity, law, and phyſic.

In the year 1542, *Martin Roſſem*, the general of the *Guelderlanders*, attacked this city without ſucceſs. In 1572, *William* prince of *Orange* beſieged it; but the burghers, aſſiſted by the ſtudents, made ſo brave a reſiſtance, as to oblige him to raiſe the ſiege. In 1635 it was beſieged in vain by the *French* and *Dutch*, and on the fifth of *Auguſt* 1710, the *French* entered the city by ſurpriſe, but were bravely repulſed by the inhabitants, who obliged them to retire in confuſion; for this *Charles* VI. king of *Spain*, and afterward emperor, ſent them a golden key, which is ſtill kept as a curioſity in the town-houſe. In 1746, the *French* were more ſucceſsful, they made themſelves maſters of this place, and kept it till the year 1749.

The territory belonging to the juriſdiction of *Louvain* is very large, and contains eighteen large manors, or diſtricts.

BRUSSELS, called by the *French Bruxelles*, and in *Latin Bruxellæ*, is the capital of *Brabant*, and the uſual reſidence of the governor-general of the *Netherlands*; it is ſeated on the little river *Senne*, which runs through it; is twenty-four miles ſouth of *Antwerp*, and thirty miles S. E. of *Ghent*. According to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables it lies in 50° 51′ N. lat. and in 4° 22′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. This city makes a noble appearance, being built on the brow of a hill, at the foot of which the whole may be viewed at once. Indeed, no city in *Europe* exhibits a more beautiful diſtant view, except *Naples* and *Genoa*; and, like thoſe cities, none of the ſtreets are level, every one being either on a deſcent or an aſcent. It has ſeven gates, out of each of which are large ſuburbs, in which the citizens have their gardens. The city is ſurrounded with a double brick wall, between which is a pretty large interval, and ſmall ditches; but the place is too extenſive to hold out a long ſiege, being about ſeven miles in circuit.

The ſtreets are very ſpacious, though ſteep, and the houſes are generally pretty high. Here are ſeven fine ſquares, among which that of the great market-place is one of the moſt beautiful in *Europe*. The town-houſe, where the magiſtrates meet, takes up one ſide, and is a noble pile, which has a tower about three hundred and ſixty-four feet high, with a ſtatue on the top, of *St. Michael*, in copper gilt (the patron of this city) killing the dragon, and though this ſtatue is ſeventeen feet high, it ſerves for a weather-cock. In this ſtructure is the apartment wherein the ſtates of *Brabant* meet, which is the beſt adorned of any in *Europe*. Here are particularly three large rooms, one of which contains the reſignation of *Charles* V. in tapeſtry, ſo finely executed, that it is ſaid to exceed every thing of the kind in *Europe*. It is ſet up in gilt frames; and the other rooms belonging to this aſſembly are finely adorned with original paintings.

Oppoſite to it is the imperial palace, the entrance into which is by a ſpacious court. The palace ſtands on an eminence, and on the left hand is a large hall that leads to the imperial chapel, which is adorned on the outſide like the chapel of *Henry* VII. in *Weſtminſter-abbey*. Fronting the gate of the court is the entrance into the royal apartments, which are very noble, but irregular, having been built at different times, and under them is a terras fronting a beautiful parterre, on which are braſs ſtatues of the emperors and dukes of *Brabant*: indeed, the whole ſquare is ſurrounded with pillars of the ſame metal. Upon one of the towers is a bird pierced with an arrow, in memory of the *Infanta Iſabella* ſhooting a bird. Behind the palace you deſcend by a pair of hanging ſtairs into the above parterre, which is adorned with fountains and ever-greens; and behind it is the park, which is a public walk, and is adorned with viſtas, grottos, fountains, and other water-works; it is alſo well ſtocked with deer. This park is not very extenſive: what is moſt ſurpriſing in it is the echo, which makes ten or twelve diſtinct reverberations. At the further end is a fine pleaſure-houſe built by the emperor *Charles* V. after his abdication; whence it is called "the emperor's houſe."

Round the other parts of the great market are the halls of the different trading companies, who have each a large room for themſelves, and the reſt of the building ſerves for a tavern. Theſe halls are all of an equal height, and the fronts are adorned with ſculpture, gilding, and *Latin* inſcriptions.

The armoury was formerly well furniſhed; but has now only ſome few remains, as the armour of *Charles* V. that of the duke of *Alva*, the cardinal infantè, and ſome others; as alſo the figures of ſeveral emperors and dukes in armour, on horſeback and on foot, with curious antique arms, according to the different modes in which they were made for the ſeveral courts of *Germany*.

Near the arſenal are the palaces of the prince of *Orange*, the prince of *Ligne*, the duke of *Aremberg* and *Arſcot*, the princes of *Epinoy*, *Cubenpre*, and *Egmont*, and in the gardens of the latter is a fine labyrinth. But the moſt agreeable gardens, on account of their ſituations, are thoſe belonging to the duke of *Bournonville*. In all theſe palaces are collections of original paintings by the moſt celebrated maſters, both *Italian* and *Flemiſh*. The palace of the late prince *Charles* of *Lorraine*, uncle to the preſent emperor, who was governor of the *Auſtrian Netherlands*, was diſtinguiſhed for ſeveral curioſities, but for nothing more than its *menagerie*, which, among other things, was remarkable for a breed of animals, produced by the commerce of a rabbit with an hen: theſe creatures partook of the qualities of both their parents. Since the death of prince *Charles*, which happened in the year 1780, his whole collection has been brought to ſale and diſperſed.

The *opera-houſe* in *Bruſſels* was built by the duke of *Bavaria* in the year 1700. This is one of the nobleſt and largeſt in the world, it being erected in the *Italian* taſte, with rows of lodges, or cloſets, which the nobility generally take for the winter ſeaſon to accommodate their families and friends, and of which they keep the keys. That of the prince *de Ligne* is lined with looking-glaſs; ſo that he can ſit in a corner of his lodge with half a dozen friends, drink a bottle, or eat a ſupper, which they often do, by a good fire, (for each box has a chimney) and at the ſame time ſee the repreſentation in the looking-glaſs, without being ſeen either by the actors or the company.

There are in this city twenty public fountains, adorned with ſtatues, at the corners of the moſt public ſtreets. In that of the herb-market are repreſented four beautiful young women, from whoſe breaſts iſſue ſtreams of water, which ſpout night and day to a great diſtance. The fountain in the middle of the town-houſe is much admired; it repreſents *Neptune* and his *Tritons* ſpouting out water, as a horſe alſo does from his mouth and noſtrils.

The churches of this city are very magnificent; ſeven of theſe are parochial, and among them the church of *St. Gedula*, which is alſo collegiate, is the largeſt and fineſt. It ſtands on the top of a hill near the *Louvain-gate*, and is ſurrounded with iron baluſtrades; it is an old *Gothic* building, with two large ſteeples at the eaſt end, and is finely embelliſhed within; on the pillars in the body of the church are, on one ſide, the ſtatues of our *Saviour* and ſix apoſtles, and on the other the *Virgin Mary*, with the ſix other apoſtles, all as big as the life. The little chapels on each ſide are finely adorned with paintings and marble baluſtrades. In the choir are ſeveral fine monuments of illuſtrious princes, as, the arch-duke *Albert* and his wife; *Iſabella*, *Infanta* of *Spain*; *John* duke of *Brabant*, with his wife; *Mary* daughter to *Edward* IV. king of *England*: but the fineſt is that of *Erneſt* arch-duke of *Auſtria*, and governor of the *Netherlands*. In one of the little chapels they worſhip three hoſts, which they pretend were ſtabbed by a Jew, about the year 1369, and bled. Theſe are expoſed every feſtival in a chalice richly ſet with diamonds. In order to perpetuate the memory of this event, there is a yearly proceſſion on the Saturday after the thirteenth of July, when theſe hoſts are carried round the city, and attended by all the regular and ſecular clergy, the magiſtrates, courts of juſtice, and even the governor of the province. The chapel where they are kept is built entirely of marble, and the altar is of ſolid ſilver.

Here was a college of *Jeſuits*, which has a very fine church, eleven monaſteries, and twenty-one nunneries; among which are two *Engliſh*, one of *Dominican* ladies, founded by cardinal *Howard* in the reign of *Charles* II. king of *England*, of which one of the houſe of *Norfolk* is always abbeſs, the other is of *Benedictine* nuns.

The *Beguinage*, or the foundation of pious maids, reſembles a little town, and is ſurrounded by a wall and ditch, and divided into agreeable little ſtreets, where every *Beguine* has her own apartment. Their number generally amounts to ſeven or eight hundred, and ſometimes more. They are governed by four elderly women, whom they chooſe out of their own body, and have a confeſſor, or chaplain, appointed by the biſhop of *Antwerp*. Their church is a fine piece of architecture, lately built.

The *Mount* of *Piety* in this city is a public office for lending money upon pledges at a moderate intereſt, and was eſtabliſhed by the archduke *Albert*, and *Iſabella* his wife, in the year 1617. It is a vaſt building, like a monaſtery; and there are private paſſages for going in, without being ſeen from the public ſtreets. The archduke put it for ever under the protection of the archbiſhop of *Mechlin* and the chancellors of *Brabant*, as governors; theſe put in a ſuperintendant and other proper officers, by whom it is governed. This has ſucceeded ſo well, that the magiſtrates in all the great cities of the *Netherlands* have erected others in imitation of it.

The ancient inhabitants of *Bruſſels* have ſhewn a ſingular fondneſs for the number ſeven; for here are ſeven principal ſtreets that terminate in the great market-place, in which are ſeven ſtately houſes; ſeven pariſh churches; ſeven noble families, eminent for their antiquity and great privileges; ſeven midwives, ſworn and licenced by the ſenate to viſit the poor as well as the rich, whenever called; ſeven public gates of the *Doric* order, remarkable for leading to ſo many places of pleaſure or different exerciſes, namely, one for hunting, a ſecond for fiſhing, a third for fowling, a fourth leads to pleaſant fields, a fifth to paſture grounds, a ſixth to ſprings and vineyards, and a ſeventh to pleaſant gardens.

This city is ſaid to have entertained at one time ſeven crowned heads, beſides the dukes of *Savoy* and *Lorraine*, with nine thouſand horſe belonging to their retinues. The inns, or eating-houſes, at *Bruſſels*, are equal to any in the world; and a ſtranger has the advantage of dining any time between twelve and three, on ſeven or eight diſhes of meat, for leſs than an *Engliſh* ſhilling. The wines here are alſo very good and cheap, and a hackney coach may be had at all times, to convey paſſengers to any diſtance. The fare for one of theſe carriages is as low as an *Engliſh* ſix-pence, to any length of ground within the city. We have already mentioned the canal which it brought to this city. By the way of this canal *treckſchuyts* go twice a day from hence to *Antwerp* and back again. Theſe *treckſchuyts*, or draught-boats, are ſo called from their being drawn by a horſe, and are long covered boats, with windows on the ſides, and two benches within placed lengthways, on each of which fourteen or fifteen paſſengers may conveniently ſit. Each boat is drawn by a ſingle horſe, at the rate of about three miles an hour, and the fare of each paſſenger amounts to no more than about two-pence farthing for every hour. The canal is made like thoſe in *Holland*, with broad ſtrait quays planted with trees, where the ladies take the air in their coaches, going out at the gate of *Villevort*, or *Vilvorden*, where there is a fine road, with four rows of trees on each ſide along the canal for ſeveral miles; and from the canal is a ſtately flight of ſteps which leads to the walls, on which is a walk, under the ſhade of trees, quite round the city.

"It muſt be confeſſed," ſays *Miſſon*, "that few cities in *Europe* can compare with *Bruſſels* for good company; as abundance of people of quality either live in, or reſort to this city, who are eaſy of acceſs, eſpecially to ſtrangers. Every night, both in winter and ſummer, they take a tour in their coaches, where the men, as is practiſed at *Rome*, never go in the ſame coaches with the women, but for a very different reaſon; for as in *Italy* it is done to avoid the converſation of both ſexes, they ſeparate here out of a mere piece of gallantry; for the gentlemen always keeping one circle, and the ladies another, they meet continually, and thus have the opportunity of talking to, or ogling one another at pleaſure; but the continual ſalutations, as often as they meet, is no ſmall inconvenience in this kind of ſociety."

The ſame author relates another ſingular cuſtom which is obſerved among the citizens of *Bruſſels*, on the nineteenth of *January*, when the women undreſs their huſbands, and carry them to bed, and the huſbands are obliged to treat their friends the next day. They give two reaſons for the origin of this cuſtom. The firſt is, that the city being reduced to ſuch extremity, as to be obliged to ſurrender to the enemy, the women only were allowed to eſcape, and to carry with them what they eſteemed moſt valuable; when, inſtead of their ornaments, they all marched out with their huſbands on their backs. Others allege, that a good number of the citizens of *Bruſſels*, following *St. Lewis* in his firſt cruſade, moſt of them had the good fortune to eſcape the general deſtruction; and afterward coming home in a body, their wives rejoicing at their return, met and caught them in their arms, and carried them home.

Bruſſels is particularly famous for its tapeſtry, camblets, and bone-lace, which are exported from thence.

In the year 1695 this city was furiouſly bombarded by the *French* under Marſhal *Villeroy*, during forty-ſix hours, by which means fourteen churches and above four thouſand houſes were reduced to aſhes; but within four years they were rebuilt in a much higher ſtyle of beauty.

In the year 1708 it was beſieged by the elector of *Bavaria*; but the duke of *Marlborough* obliged him to retire with precipitation. In 1746 it was taken by the *French*; but was reſtored to the emperor two years after by the treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*.

The territory and juriſdiction belonging to this city is of very large extent, and contains ſeveral manors and lordſhips, in which are many conſiderable villages.

In the year 1759, on the twenty-third of *Auguſt*, at half paſt four o'clock in the morning, a violent ſhock of an earthquake was felt in this city, which laſted about a minute, and the next year another happened ſtill more violent.

The land around this city is remarkably fertile, and is ſaid to let for three pounds ſterling an acre, and to ſell for forty years purchaſe.

In the year 1787, the emperor iſſued ſome edicts, by which the ancient laws and form of government in the *Auſtrian Netherlands* were conſiderably altered. Theſe were received with general diſſatisfaction, and the ſtates of *Brabant* addreſſed a paper to prince *Kaunitz*, the prime miniſter at *Vienna*, ſoliciting his intereſt with the emperor for relief from the grievances which they apprehended. To this the emperor returned an anſwer of ſome length, expreſſing his diſapprobation of the conduct of the *Brabanters*, and ſignifying his intention of proſecuting the meaſures which he had adopted. A ſtrong ſpirit of oppoſition was hereupon ſpread throughout the country, but nothing deciſive has hitherto occurred.

The city of ANTWERP, called by the natives *Antwerpen*, by the *French Anvers*, and in *Latin Antwerpia*, or *Andoverpum*, is the capital of a marquiſate of the ſame name, and is ſeated in a low and fenny ground on the eaſt ſide of the *Scheld*, which is here about four fathom deep, and near a quarter of a mile broad. The harbour is very handſome and commodious, and from thence eight canals are cut to convey merchandize to the very doors of the houſes. According to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s Tables it lies in 51° 13′ N. latitude, and in 4° 23′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is built in the form of a creſcent, and is ſaid to be three thouſand ſix hundred and thirty-five geometrical paces in compaſs. It has been deſcribed as in the ſhape of a bow, and the river forming the ſtring. The ſtreets are generally large, ſtrait, and well paved; but the houſes are built in a manner peculiar to itſelf, half of brick, and half of wood, with a kind of battlements on the top, and very high roofs, being ſeven or eight ſtories high, which give them an antique appearance. The fortifications are not ſo much celebrated for their ſtrength as their beauty; the ramparts being almoſt every where adorned with double rows of trees, which in ſummer afford delightful ſhady walks. The citadel, however, is a ſtrong and regular fortreſs. The *Scheld*, both at *Antwerp* and two leagues above and below it, is deep and broad, which greatly contributed to the flouriſhing ſtate of this city in former times, when it had the reputation of being the richeſt and moſt frequented port in *Europe*. The records of this city mention a merchant, named *John Daens*, who having lent a million of gold to *Charles* V. invited that emperor to dinner, when, after a noble entertainment, he threw the emperor's bond into the fire, which was of cinnamon, a ſpice which at that time bore a much higher price than at preſent.

In the city are twenty-two public ſquares, and two hundred and twelve ſtreets. Moſt of the houſes have court-yards before, and gardens behind. The principal ſtreet is called *Mere*, which is ſo broad that ſix coaches may go abreaſt, and the houſes here are generally of free-ſtone. At the upper end of this ſtreet is a fine braſs crucifix thirty-three feet high, placed on a marble pedeſtal. The city has ſeven gates, from each of which runs a long ſtreet terminating at the cathedral, which ſtands about the middle of the city. On the top of the gate which leads to the quay ſtands the ſtatue of a giant. This gate, as well as ſeveral others in the city, was deſigned by the famous painter and architect *Sir Peter Paul Rubens*, who was a native of *Antwerp*.

The citadel, which is eſteemed one of the ſtrongeſt in *Europe*, is very regular. It is an exact pentagon, and ſtands on the ſouth ſide of *Antwerp*, on the banks of the *Scheld*, commanding the town, the river, and the neighbouring country. The erecting of this fortreſs, by order of *Philip* II. king of *Spain*, was the firſt check given to the trade of *Antwerp*, which was before a free port. It has five baſtions, which, from the regularity of the figure of the citadel, defend one another: it has large and deep double ditches, with only one gate, and is ſaid to be about two thouſand five hundred paces in circuit.

The exchange of *Antwerp* has four ſpacious gates oppoſite to each other, which are always open. The walks round it are ſupported by forty-three pillars of blue marble, all carved with different figures, not two of them being alike. This ſtructure is ſaid to be a hundred and eighty feet long, and a hundred and forty broad. Underneath are vaults, or magazines, for the reception of merchandize; and above is an academy for painting, ſculpture, achitecture, and the mathematics. The building of this exchange coſt the city of *Antwerp* three hundred thouſand crowns. From this ſtructure, which was the firſt of the kind in *Europe*, *Sir Thomas Greſham* took the hint of building the *Royal Exchange* in *London*, as did alſo the burghers of *Amſterdam* that of erecting theirs.

The *town-houſe* is a very grand piece of architecture built with free ſtone, with a fine frontiſpiece adorned with a variety of ſtatues, a cupola, and an eagle at the top. It ſtands in the great market-place, which is a very ſpacious ſquare, in which are all the public executions. The houſe of the *Hanſe-towns*, for the convenience of the eaſtern merchants from the *Baltic*, called *Eaſterlings*, was built in the year 1568, when the trade of *Antwerp* flouriſhed, and is a ſquare building of ſtone two hundred and thirty feet each way.

The markets of *Antwerp* are at proper diſtances, each having a particular ſquare. The *fiſh-market* by the river is very ſpacious; but the moſt curious of them all is the *Friday-market*, as it is called, where, on every *Friday*, all ſorts of houſhold-goods, pictures, and jewels, are ſold by auction, and often at a very cheap rate; for when a perſon dies who leaves a family of children, his pictures are all ſent to the *Friday-market*, and the money ariſing from the ſale is equally divided among them.

No city in the *Netherlands* has ſo many churches and ſuch fine ſtructures as thoſe of *Antwerp*, which is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Mechlin*. There are here four collegiate churches, three other pariſh-churches, four abbeys, and about ſixty cloiſters of the firſt rank. The cathedral of *Our Lady*, which is alſo a parochial church, is a very grand pile, upward of five hundred feet long, two hundred and thirty broad, and three hundred and ſixty high. Its ſpire is four hundred and ſixty-ſix feet in height, the croſs at the top one hundred and fifty-one, the diameter of the clock thirty feet, and its circumference ninety. In its belfry are thirty-three great bells, and two ſets of chimes. The three principal gates of this cathedral are adorned with marble and gilding, and the altars are embelliſhed with fine paintings, ſome of them by *Rubens*. The picture which repreſents the taking down of our Saviour from the croſs, in which the figures are as big as life, is reckoned a maſterpiece. Here are alſo ſome curious pieces by *Quintin Maſſeys*, a blackſmith, who falling in love with a painter's daughter, aſked her in marriage; but her father refuſed her, ſaying, that he would never beſtow her on any man except a painter. Upon this the blackſmith went to *Italy*, entered himſelf in the *Lombard* ſchool, and in a few years returning a greater maſter of the art than the father of her he admired, he married her. At the entrance into this cathedal he is interred, where his effigy is put up with this inſcription:

Connubialis amor de Mulcibre fecit Apellem.
That is,
"Cunnubial love transformed *Vulcan* into *Apelles*."

In this cathedral *Philip* II. king of *Spain*, after the voluntary reſignation of his father, the emperor *Charles* V. held, on the twenty-firſt of *January*, 1555, a chapter of the order of the *Golden Fleece*, in which he created nineteen new knights, among whom were the ſeven following kings: *Henry* VIII. of *England*, *Francis* I. of *France*, his uncle *Ferdinand* king of the *Romans*, *Chriſtian* king of *Denmark*, *John* of *Portugal*, *Sigiſmond* of *Poland*, and *Maximilian* of *Bohemia*, whoſe banners are ſtill hanging in the choir.

The church, which till lately belonged to the *Jeſuits* college, is eſteemed one of the fineſt in *Europe*. The front is a noble piece of architecture, on the top of which is a ſtatue of *Ignatius Loyola*, the founder of that order. All the inſide is paved with white marble, and the galleries are ſupported by fifty-ſix marble columns. The great altar is alſo of marble, intermixed with jaſper, porphyry and gold; and on the ceiling are thirty-eight pictures from the hiſtory of the *New Teſtament*, done by *Rubens* and *Vandyke*. The carving is moſt excellent, and the flower-work by *Segers*, a *Jeſuit*. The chapel of the *Virgin* adjacent to it is ſtill more magnificent. The picture of the *Aſſumption* of the *Virgin*, on the great altar, was done by *Rubens*, and called by him his favourite piece; round it are ſix ſtatues of alabaſter, repreſenting the founders of this chapel. The church was much damaged ſome years ago, and the marble galleries beaten down by thunder; but it has been pretty well repaired, though the galleries have not been rebuilt. In the *Jeſuits* college is alſo a library, which takes up four chambers.

The *Carmelite* church is famous for having a large ſilver ſtatue of the *Virgin Mary*.

On the banks of the river, near the ramparts, ſtands the noble and rich abbey of *St. Michael*, where all ſovereign princes lodge on their coming to this city. The apartments are truly grand, and the refectory or hall, where the monks dine, is ſaid to be as large and as well painted as that of *St. George*'s hall at *Windſor*. The monks are of the order of *St. Norbertus*, archbiſhop of *Magdeburg*, who came to *Antwerp* in 1124, and eſtabliſhed this order here: his pretended miracles are painted round the church belonging to the abbey.

There are nineteen nunneries in this city, among which is an *Engliſh* one of the order of *St. Thereſa*; but the nuns wear no linen, eat no fleſh, and lie upon ſtraw: even the grates have ſuch a diſmal appearance, that they give the place the reſemblance of a priſon.

Among the many privileges granted this city by its princes, one is, that any perſon born in *Antwerp* is a citizen, though both the father and mother are foreigners.

Toward the middle of the ſixteenth century there were computed to be no leſs than two hundred thouſand inhabitants and ſtrangers who lived in the city; but during the civil wars it ſuffered much, and was given up to plunder for three ſucceſſive days. But what has moſt contributed to reduce this city, was the peace concluded at *Munſter* in 1648, between *Spain* and the *United Provinces*, when it was agreed, that no large ſhip ſhould go directly to *Antwerp*, but ſhould unlade its cargo in *Holland*. In 1659, many of the inhabitants, on account of an inſurrection, being obliged to quit the town, and an infectious diſeaſe ſome years after carrying off great numbers, the place fell into great decay; however, the tapeſtries and lace made here are very fine; and for the promotion of trade an inſurance company has been erected.

Francis of *Valois*, duke of *Alençon*, brother to king *Henry* III. of *France*, being inſtalled duke of *Brabant* at *Antwerp*, in 1582, and appointed governor of the *Netherlands* by the *States General*, thought his authority circumſcribed within too narrow bounds; and to render himſelf more abſolute, reſolved to ſurpriſe the city. Accordingly, on the 17th of *June* 1583, he cauſed ſeventeen companies of infantry to enter the gates, while he himſelf drew near the walls with his army, who were all *Frenchmen*, under pretence of reviewing them. But the citizens diſcovering his deſign, made ſo brave a defence, that they drove the *French* out of *Antwerp*, killed about fifteen hundred of them, among whom were about three hundred noblemen, and took upward of two thouſand priſoners. After which the duke retiring into *France*, died of grief.

In 1585 the duke of *Parma*, governor of the *Netherlands* for the king of *Spain*, took *Antwerp*, after a ſiege of twelve months, which was one of the moſt remarkable in hiſtory. He re-eſtabliſhed the *Roman* catholics, who had been but lately baniſhed the city, and reſtored it to the crown of *Spain*. It was ſeized by the *French* on the death of *Charles* II. in the year 1700; but though it was provided with a ſtrong garriſon, it ſurrendered to the duke of *Marlborough* in 1706, about a month after the memorable victory that great general obtained over the *French* at *Ramillies*. Here was concluded the barrier treaty between the emperor and the republic of the *United Provinces* in 1715: the *French* made themſelves maſters of this city in 1746, but reſtored it to the emperor, at the peace of *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

The preſent emperor made a ſtrong effort to reſtore *Antwerp* to its former conſequence, by declaring his reſolution of opening the *Scheld*, notwithſtanding the expreſs ſtipulation to the contrary in the treaty of *Munſter*; but after much preparation for carrying his deſign into effect, he was induced to relinquiſh it by a large ſum of money which the *Dutch* ſtipulated to pay him.

The territories belonging to this city are very extenſive.

The city of MECHLIN is large, well built, and ſeated on the *Dyle* and *Demer*, ſixteen miles to the ſouth eaſt of *Antwerp*, in 51° 20′ N. latitude, and in 4° 31′ E. longitude. It has many artificial canals, and broad and clean ſtreets; is a fortified place, but of no conſiderable ſtrength, and the ſee of an archbiſhop, who bears the title of primate of all *Belgium*. Here a governor reſides, who holds a provincial court. It is divided into ſix pariſhes, each of which has a fine church. The cathedral is a large and noble ſtructure, that is ſaid to have the higheſt ſteeple in the country. The pariſh church of *Our Lady* is collegiate, and the parochial church of our *Lady* of *Hanſwyck*, is a priory of regulars of the order of *St. Auguſtine*, and of the congregation of *St. Genevieve*. There are here nine monaſteries, a commandery of the *Teutonic-order*, a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, and an archiepiſcopal ſeminary: there is alſo ſaid to be a *Beguinage*, which generally contains about ſeven hundred young women, who maintain themſelves by working, and make no vows. *St. Rombant*, an *Iriſhman*, who was biſhop of *Dublin*, is the patron of this city, and his remains are kept in a ſilver ſhrine.

In the arſenal are caſt great guns, mortars, &c. Here *Philip* II. king of *Spain*, built an hoſpital for wounded and ſuperannuated ſoldiers.

The magiſtracy conſiſts of a high bailiff, two burgomaſters, and twelve echevins. The concurrence of this little lordſhip is neceſſary to the enacting of laws, and raiſing of money. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in corn, thread, and blankets: but the principal manufacture of this city is that of the fine laces ſo famous throughout *Europe*.

The moſt remarkable circumſtance relating to the hiſtory of this city is, that in the year 1547, a tower being ſet on fire by lightning, communicated to two hundred quintals of powder, which inſtantly blowing up, deſtroyed almoſt the whole city.

SECT. II.

Of the Auſtrian *Part of the* Dutchies *of* Limburg *and* Luxemburg, *with a particular Deſcription of the Cities of* Limburg *and* Luxemburg.

THE *Auſtrian* part of the dutchy of *Limburg* conſiſts of good arable land, and particularly abounds in a fine breed of cattle. In the neighbourhood of *Limburg* are found *iron*, *lead*, and *calamy*. Great part of this dutchy being at preſent ſubject to the *States General*, it will be deſcribed under the republic of the *United Provinces*: we have therefore only to add here a very few particulars.

The ſtates of the country conſiſt of prelates, nobles, and high juriſdictions. The *Auſtrian* part of the dutchy is under a governor, and conſiſts of nine ſmall diſtricts, the principal place in which is,

LIMBURG, the capital of the province, ſeated on a fine and fruitful hill, at the foot of which runs the little river *Weſer*, in 50° 46′ N. latitude, and in 6° 14′ E. longitude. In its neighbourhood are ſeveral quarries of different ſorts of marble, and all around are ſurpriſing mountains, rocks, and precipices. It was regularly fortified and defended by a caſtle on a very ſteep rock, flanked with towers and baſtions of free-ſtone; but in 1675, the *French*, under the prince of *Condé*, laid ſiege to it, while the *French* king himſelf, with another army, prevented the prince of *Orange* from relieving it; ſo that after eleven days open trenches, the governor was obliged to ſurrender; and in 1677, the *French*, foreſeeing that they ſhould be obliged to reſtore the city at the peace, blew up the caſtle, deſtroyed the fortifications, and burnt the whole town, except the church and parſonage-houſe. The next year it was reſtored, with the province, by the treaty of *Nimeguen*; but in 1703 the allied army under the duke of *Marlborough* made themſelves maſters of the city, which the *French* had ſeized in 1700, and took the whole *French* garriſon, with the governor, priſoners of war, and it was ſoon after reſtored to the emperor. The city is again pretty well fortified; but has only two gates.

The dutchy of LUXEMBURG is bounded on the eaſt by the electorate of *Treves*; on the ſouth by the dutchy of *Lorraine*; on the weſt by *Champagne*; on the north by the biſhopric of *Liege* and the dutchies of *Limbourg* and *Juliers*. It lies in the centre of the foreſt of *Ardennes*. Its principal riches conſiſt in its many iron-works and foundries for cannon. It is watered by many ſmall rivers. The inhabitants are of the *Romiſh* religion. The abbot of *St. Maximin*, who poſſeſſes large revenues in this dutchy, is primate, the ſtates, though his abbey is ſeated near *Treves*. Over the duchy is appointed an *Auſtrian* governor. At the city of *Luxemburgh* is a judicatory of nobles filled up intirely by perſons of ancient nobility, who have at their head a preſident, ſtyled a judge. The provincial-council was erected by the emperor *Charles* V. and conſiſts of a preſident, three noble and three learned counſellors, a general procurator, and a ſecretary.

In the whole duchy are twenty-three ſmall towns, beſides the capital, which we ſhall next deſcribe.

LUXEMBURG, the capital of the duchy, is ſituated in 49° 2′ N. latitude, and 6° 10′ E. longitude. It ſtands on the river *Elz*, at its confluence with the rivulet of *Petreuſe*, and is one of the ſtrongeſt fortifications in the *Netherlands*. It is divided into the Upper and Lower Town: the former reſembles an heptagon, and lies partly in the plain and partly on a rock; the latter is ſeated amidſt deep vallies, and conſiſts of two ſuburbs.

This city ſuffered greatly by the wars between *France* and the houſe of *Auſtria* in the *Netherlands*. In 1542 it was ſacked by the *French* under *Charles* duke of *Orleans*; but retaken the following year by *Gonzague*, general of the emperor *Charles* V. In 1683 it was bombarded by the *French*, and afterward taken: they kept it by virtue of the treaty of *Ratiſbon*, but were obliged to reſtore it to the *Spaniards* by that of *Ryſwic*, in 1697. The *French* retook it in 1701, and by the treaty of *Utrecht* it was given to the *United Provinces* as a barrier; but was ſurrendered to the emperor *Charles* VI. in 1715.

As the *Auſtrian* part of the duchy of *Guelders* is very ſmall, we ſhall defer an account of it till we come to the *United Provinces*, to whom the greateſt part of this country belongs.

SECT. III.

Of FLANDERS *in general.*

Its Situation, Extent, Fertility, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The* Religion *and* Manufactures *of the Inhabitants, and the* Diviſions *of the Country.*

FLANDERS terminates to the north-weſt on the *Northern Sea*; to the north on the *Scheld*, which parts it from *Zealand*; to the eaſt on *Brabant* and *Hainault*; and to the ſouth and ſouth-weſt on *Hainault* and *Artois*. Its extent, taken by a right line drawn from the borders of *Artois* along the ſea-coaſt to *Antwerp*, amounts to about ninety-five miles, and from the northernmoſt end of *Cadſand* to *Marchiennes*, to above ſeventy-ſix; and if we draw it to the end of the narrow tract of the prefecturate of *Douay*, to ninety-five miles.

This country enjoys a temperate and wholeſome air, particularly to the ſouth, it being partly level and partly mountainous. Its ſoil is in general fertile, and fit for agriculture; and toward the ſea, and the borders of *France*, its fertility is uncommonly great. The land bears almoſt all ſorts of corn and garden-ſtuff; and ſome tracts, particularly thoſe of *Bruges* and *Ghent*, export corn, though that produced in other parts is ſometimes not ſufficient to ſupply the great number of its inhabitants. The riches of the country conſiſts in its flax. The paſture-grounds here are in many parts extremely fine, on which account the breeding of cattle is an important article, and here is made a great deal of fine butter and cheeſe. The breed of horſes and ſheep is likewiſe very conſiderable. *Flanders* produces fruits of various ſorts; it has plenty of fowl, and, as it has foreſts and woods, it has a great number of *deer*, *wild boars*, and *hares*. It has likewiſe plenty of ſea and river-fiſh.

Its principal rivers are the *Scheld*, which receives the *Scarpe*, the *Lys*, the *Lieve*, and the *Dender*. Some uſeful canals have been dug here; among theſe, that which extends between *Ghent* and *Bruges* is the principal.

The *Flemings* are of the *Romiſh* church, and *Philip* II. erected three new biſhopricks here, thoſe of *Ghent*, *Bruges*, and *Ypres*. The inhabitants boaſt of their being the inventors of ſome important arts. They were the firſt in *Europe* who began to ſupport themſelves by weaving, and by dying of cloths and ſtuffs; and at *Courtray* was diſcovered the manner of weaving all ſorts of figures in linen. In the fourteenth century *William Van Beukelſzon*, a native of *Viervilet*, taught the method of curing herrings, and in the fifteenth century *John Van Eyck* invented painting in oil. Indeed at preſent the manufactures of *Flanders* are far from being in their former flouriſhing ſtate. There are here, however, ſtill made ſilk and woollen ſtuffs, brocade, cotton, camblets, linen, ſilk, lace, tapeſtries, wrought curtains, bed-coverlets, and other worked ſtuffs.

This country became ſubject to the earls of *Flanders* in the ninth century; and in 959 *Baldwin* III. the fourth count, introduced weaving, and alſo appointed fairs and trade. In 1369 *Philip* the *Bold*, duke of *Burgundy*, marrying *Margaret* III. daughter and heireſs to count *Lewis* I. at length obtained the county or earldom of *Flanders*; and his daughter *Mary* marrying *Maximilian*, archduke of *Auſtria*, *Flanders* became poſſeſſed by the houſe of *Auſtria*. The northern part of this country was ceded to the States-General partly by the peace of *Munſter*, and partly by the barrier-treaty in 1715; and *France* in 1667 ſeized on the ſouthern part.

Flanders conſiſts of three parts: the largeſt of theſe, which is properly called the county of *Flanders*, and was formerly under the dominion of the *French*, has been divided, according to the languages ſpoken in it, into the *German* and *Walloon*. *German Flanders* terminates to the north on the *North Sea*, to the eaſt on *Imperial Flanders*, to the ſouth on the *Lys*, and to the weſt on *Artois* and the *New Foſs*; but *Walloon Flanders* borders to the north on *German Flanders*, to the eaſt on the *Scheld*, to the ſouth on the territory of *Cambray*, and to the weſt on the *Lys* and the county of *Artois*. All this part the emperor *Charles* V. by virtue of the ſtipulation made with *Francis* I. in 1526, ſet free from its dependency on *France*. The ſecond part, which was called the Signiory of *Flanders*, or *Imperial Flanders*, from its being under the ſupreme juriſdiction of the *Holy Roman Empire*, comprehends the county of *Aloſt*, the land of *Waes*, and the four prefecturates, as they are called, together with the land on the other ſide of the *Scheld*. The third part has obtained the name of *Proper Flanders*; this being neither dependent on *France*, nor the *Roman* empire, but is under the juriſdiction of the counts of *Flanders*. To this part belong *Dendermond*, *Bornheim*, and *Geerſbeg*, with their diſtricts.

The parts poſſeſſed by *France* and the *United Provinces* will be treated of when we deſcribe thoſe countries, and we ſhall here only conſider the territories in *Flanders* belonging to the houſe of *Auſtria*. In treating of this country we ſhall deſcribe what is called its four members, which are the diſtricts of *Ghent*, *Bruges*, *Ypres*, and the *Frankenland*; the principal places in which are *Oſtend* and *Newport*.

SECT. IV.

Of the Territories in Flanders *belonging to the Houſe of* Auſtria; *with a particular Deſcription of* Ghent, Bruges, Ypres, Oſtend, *and* Newport.

THE city of GHENT, the capital of *Flanders*, called by the natives *Gent*, or *Ghendt*, by the *French Gand*, and in *Latin Gandavum*, lies thirty-five miles to the north-weſt of *Bruſſels*, in 51° 3′ N. latitude, and in 3° 44′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. On account of the many running waters which unite near this city it has great advantages, both with reſpect to trade and ſtrength; for not only the *Scheld* receives the *Lys* in this town, but from hence to *Damme* runs the *Lieve*, which is properly a canal, the digging of which was begun in the year 1228, and, beſides ſeveral rivulets, receives into it the *Caele*. The canal which extends from hence to *Bruges*, and from thence to *Oſtend*, was begun in 1613, and is very remarkable. From another canal, which runs to the north, a branch extends from *Rodenbuyſen* to *Sas Van Ghent*. Beſides theſe, there are here ſeveral other canals and rivers. The city of *Ghent* is of conſiderable extent, its compaſs within the walls being computed at forty-five thouſand ſix hundred and forty *Roman* feet. The rivers and canals within the city divide it into twenty-ſix iſlands, which are joined by as many great bridges, and ſeventy-two ſmaller ones; and, by ſhutting up the ſluices, the country, for a mile round, may be laid under water. It is defended by a citadel built by the emperor *Charles* V. conſiſting of four regular baſtions; but is not ſo conveniently ſituated for the defence of the town, as to command it, and keep the inhabitants in awe.

This city, at the requeſt of *Philip* II. was erected into an epiſcopal ſee, and made ſuffragan to *Mechlin:* the celebrated *Cornelius Janſenius*, from whom the *Janſeniſts*, that have raiſed ſuch diſputes in *France*, have their name, was the firſt biſhop. This dioceſe contains ſeven deaneries, and a hundred and eighty-three pariſhes, ſeven of which are within the city. The cathedral, dedicated to St. *John* the *Baptiſt*, is a fine, large, and ancient ſtructure. There is alſo a collegiate and ſix pariſh churches. The abbot of the *Benedictine* abbey of *St. Peter* ſtyles himſelf primate of *Flanders*, and preſident of the aſſembly of the *Netherland* cloiſters. Here are alſo two abbies for monks, ſeven other monaſteries, and what is called the *Templehof*, which belongs to the order of *St. John*, and, until the ſuppreſſion of the order, two colleges of *Jeſuits*, with twenty-two nunneries, two *Beguine*-houſes, a ſeminary belonging to the biſhopric of *Ghent*, with ſeveral hoſpitals and chapels.

There are in this city thirteen market-places, ſeven of which are large; particularly that called the *Friday*'s market is the moſt extenſive, and remarkable for a noble ſtatue of the emperor *Charles* V. who was born in this city, dreſſed in his imperial robes, and ſtanding on a pedeſtal in the middle of the ſquare.

Upon a bridge built over the *Lys* ſtand two braſs ſtatues, repreſenting a man ready to cut off the head of another man. The ſame figures are alſo painted in the town houſe; the ſtory of which is thus related: A father and ſon being both condemned to death, a pardon was afterward offered to either of them that would be the other's executioner. After a long conteſt, the father prevailed upon the ſon to ſave his own life, by taking away his; but juſt as the ſon was ready to give the fatal blow, the blade either broke in the air, or flew out of the handle, which being conſidered as a moſt ſingular inſtance of the interpoſition of Providence, they were both pardoned.

The town-houſe is a double building, with two fronts, one of ancient architecture, and the other in the modern taſte, and very beautiful. It was begun in the year 1600, and was twenty years in finiſhing. Near this building ſtands a high tower called the *Belfrey*, to which is an aſcent of above three hundred ſteps. Here is a fine clock, with a chime of bells, the largeſt of which, called *Rowland*, weighs eleven thouſand pounds. On the top of this tower is a dragon of gilt copper, ſaid to have been ſent from *Conſtantinople* by *Baldwin* IX. earl of *Flanders*.

The trade of *Ghent* principally conſiſts in cloths, ſtuffs, and ſilks, of which ſuch quantities are made here, that among the fifty companies of tradeſmen, thoſe concerned in theſe commodities are ſaid to form a third part.

The magiſtracy conſiſts of burgomaſters, echevins or aldermen, and counſellors, annually choſen from among the principal inhabitants; and theſe have at their head an high-bailiff. This city is the ſeat of the council of *Flanders*, from which lies an appeal to the grand council of *Mechlin*.

In the year 1539 the inhabitants, being over-loaded with taxes, revolted againſt the emperor *Charles* V. and implored the aſſiſtance of *Francis* I. king of *France*; but he refuſed to comply with their requeſt. *Charles*, who was then in *Spain*, ſet out immediately, paſſed thro' *France*, and, having arrived at *Ghent*, puniſhed the inhabitants with ſingular ſeverity: he cauſed twenty-ſix of the principal citizens to be executed; baniſhed a ſtill greater number, confiſcating all their effects; took from the city its artillery, arms, and privileges; condemned the inhabitants to pay a fine of above twelve hundred thouſand crowns; ſentenced the magiſtrates to walk in public proceſſion with a rope about their necks; and, that the citizens might never be able to recover their former privileges, he built the above-mentioned citadel. By theſe means he made almoſt a deſart of one of the largeſt and moſt populous cities in *Europe*. But it has ſince in a great meaſure recovered its ancient ſplendor, though it is ſaid that not half of its extent within the walls is built upon.

In 1576 the *States-General* of the *Netherlands*, except thoſe of *Luxemburg* and *Limburg*, concluded the famous treaty called the *Pacification* of *Ghent*, the principal articles of which were, that the *Spaniſh*, and all other foreign troops, ſhould evacuate the *Netherlands*; that *Holland* and *Zealand* ſhould continue united with the other provinces; and that the *Roman* catholic religion, and the ancient privileges of the country, ſhould be maintained. This treaty was approved and ratified by *Philip* II. but with no deſign to keep it; for the duke of *Arſchot* being appointed governor of the province of *Flanders*, made a magnificent entry into the city of *Ghent*, and three days after the citizens aſſembled, and demanded the reſtoration of all the privileges they had been deprived of by *Charles* V. which being refuſed them, they ſeized the duke, the biſhops of *Bruges* and *Ypres*, with ſome other lords, whom they kept priſoners; after which they took an oath to the prince of *Orange*, ſubſcribed to the Union of *Utrecht*; and *d'Imbiſe*, who had aſſiſted in this great event, was made firſt *echevin* of the city; but in 1584 they again ſubmitted to the king of *Spain*; upon which *d'Imbiſe* was depoſed, and ſoon after publicly beheaded. In 1678 the city was beſieged by the *French*, and *Lewis* XIV. came before it in perſon, when, though the citizens cut their dykes, and laid part of the country under water, both the town and citadel were ſoon taken; but, about four months after, the *French* reſtored it to the *Spaniards* by the treaty of *Nimeguen*. On the death of *Charles* II. king of *Spain*, in the year 1700, the *French* again ſeized the city; but in 1706 it ſurrendered to the allies, after the battle of *Ramillies*. In 1708 the *French* ſurpriſed it, together with *Bruges*, and threw an army into it for its defence; but the city of *Liſle* having been taken by the allies at the cloſe of the ſame year, the *French* were obliged to ſurrender *Ghent*, after a few days ſiege. It continued in poſſeſſion of the houſe of *Auſtria* till the year 1745, when the *French* again made themſelves maſters of it, but reſtored it to the emperor at the peace of *Aix la Chapelle*.

The diſtrict of *Ghent* is very conſiderable, and contains the county of *Aloſt*, with its capital; *Oudenard*, celebrated for the glorious victory obtained near it in 1708, by the duke of *Marlborough*; the town and caſtellany of *Courtray*; the county of *Waes*; the town and lordſhip of *Dendermonde*, and other places.

The city of BRUGES, in *Latin Bruga*, by the *Flemings* called *Brugge*, or *Bruggen*, from a bridge named *Brugſtock*, near which ſtood a chapel that gave occaſion to the building of the city, is ſeated in 31° 16′ N. latitude, and 3° 16′ E. longitude. Here are ſeveral canals, one of which leads to *Oſtend*, *Newport*, *Furnes*, and *Dunkirk*; and can carry veſſels of four hundred tons, which come up to the baſon of *Bruges*. The ſalt-water is kept from mixing with the canal by means of ſluices and other machines. Beſides this a canal leads to *Ghent*, another to *Damme*, and a third to *Sluys*. Theſe contain ſtagnant water, though the ground is eighteen feet lower toward the ſea than in the town at the *Ghent-gate*; but the water in the city may be ſoon renewed by letting it run gently into the ſea, by means of three ſluices. As *Bruges* has neither rivers nor ſprings, freſh water is conveyed thither from the rivers *Lys* and the *Scheld*, by means of pipes.

The ſtreets of *Bruges* are large and ſtraight; it has alſo ſeveral fine ſquares, particularly the *Friday*'s-market-place, from whence ſix great ſtreets lead to ſix principal gates. At one end of this ſquare ſtands a fine ſteeple five hundred and thirty-three ſteps high, with a curious chime of bells. This ſquare is planted with ſeveral rows of trees.

The ſquare, called the *Burgh*, from the caſtle of that name, is ſurrounded with many fine buildings, as the town-houſe, which is a handſome *Gothic* ſtructure, adorned with the pictures of many earls and counteſſes of *Flanders*; the cathedral; the biſhop's palace, and the chapel of the *Holy Blood of our Saviour*.

The cathedral is a very ancient building, and has thirty-two canons. Here are alſo two other collegiate churches, one of which is dedicated to Our Lady, and has a chapter compoſed of a provoſt and twelve canons; the other is the church of *St. Saviour*, and has a chapter, conſiſting of a dean and ſixteen canons: the former of theſe two laſt ſtructures is very beautiful, and has a fine ſteeple, ſo high that it may be ſeen at ſea in ſailing to *Oſtend*.

There are here five other parochial churches, fourteen chapels, twelve monaſteries, and nineteen nunneries, and until of late a college of *Jeſuits*. The pulpit in the *Dominican* church is eſteemed an admirable piece of workmanſhip; the wood which ſupports the top is cut out like ropes, and ſeems to bend like them. Among the pictures there is here ſhewn a remarkable one of the marriage of our Saviour with *St. Catharine* of *Sienna*; the *Virgin Mary* joins their hands, *St. Dominic* performs the office of prieſt, and old king *David* plays upon the harp at the wedding.

The *Carthuſians* have a large monaſtery, and the circuit of their kitchen-garden, cells, and little gardens, is about an *Engliſh* mile. All the fathers employ themſelves in following ſome kind of trade, and convert their cells into workſhops.

The *Carmelite* church is one of the fineſt in the city, and has a beautiful monument of *Henry Jermyn*, lord *Dover*, a peer of *England*; but the moſt noble edifice in the city is the monaſtery of the *Bernardines*. The abbot's apartment is very magnificent, and thoſe of the monks very neat. They keep a ſumptuous table, on which is placed every thing in ſeaſon, and have country-ſeats depending on the abbey, to which they go a hunting, and even keep their own coaches.

Among the many nunneries in this city are two *Engliſh*, one of *Auguſtine* nuns, who are all ladies of high rank: theſe nuns generally entertain ſtrangers at the grate with wine and ſweetmeats. The other *Engliſh* nunnery, called the *Pelicans*, is a ſtricter order, and the nuns wear a coarſer dreſs.

There are few cities where the poor and orphans are ſo well taken care of as at *Bruges*; for here are ſeveral alms-houſes and hoſpitals for their maintenance, among which is one called the School of the Orphans, founded in 1411, where a hundred and thirty orphan boys are educated and brought up to learning, or ſome trade, according to their genius or inclination. They are dreſſed in cloth coats, half of which is brown and the other half red, and wear flat caps. This ſchool has produced ſeveral biſhops and abbots, who, to ſhew their gratitude, have ſent their pictures to adorn the ſeminary.

Bruges carries on a conſiderable trade in worked cottons, fine woollen-ſtuffs, linen, and lace, all which are made here; where are many perſons employed in manufacturing fuſtians and tapeſtries. The tradeſmen are divided into ſixty-eight companies.

Above two hundred years ago this city was very flouriſhing, as merchants from all parts of *Europe* reſorted hither, where the ſeveral nations had their diſtinct houſes magnificently built, with warehouſes for the merchandiſe they either imported or exported. Each nation had alſo its reſpective conſul, and here are ſtill ſhewn ſeventeen ancient palaces in which theſe conſuls reſided; alſo the cloth-hall, ſayes-hall, and baize-hall, which are ſpacious rooms that belonged to the *Engliſh*; under the firſt of theſe runs a canal of ſuch depth, that it is ſaid bilanders of burden can enter the very hall.

But the trade of this city at firſt ſuffered greatly by the revolt of the inhabitants againſt the archduke *Maximilian*, who had married *Mary* the heireſs of the houſe of *Burgundy*. The citizens had even the preſumption to keep that prince in cuſtody, to affront his ſervants, and ill treat his officers; but when their rebellion had continued about twelve months, dreading the conſequences, they implored their ſovereign's mercy. This happened in 1490. Fifty or ſixty of the inhabitants were, however, ſentenced to ſuffer death, a ſtill greater number was baniſhed, and the city was obliged to pay a large fine.

Ever ſince the cities of *Antwerp* and *Amſterdam* have enlarged their commerce, that of *Bruges* has been declining; ſo that it is far from being ſo populous as formerly. There are ſtill, however, in *Bruges* ſeveral very rich merchants; who meet daily in the great market-place, which has been their exchange from the year 1715.

Here are ſeveral courts for the adminiſtration of juſtice, both in civil and criminal affairs; the principal is that of the magiſtrates of *Bruges*, compoſed of two burgomaſters, twelve echevins or aldermen, twelve counſellors, ſix penſioners, and two treaſurers. Theſe have the government of the city, and adminiſter juſtice among the inhabitants.

There is another court for the government of the liberty, which has a magiſtracy of its own, conſiſting of four burgomaſters, twenty-ſeven echevins, ſix penſionaries, and two treaſurers. The two laſt hold their employments for life. This court is held at *Bruges* in an old caſtle called the *Burg*, or Fortreſs. In the hall where they meet are ſeveral good pictures, particularly the Laſt Judgment, by *Backer*, a diſciple of *Rubens*.

We are now come to YPRES or *Ipres*, in *Latin Ipra*; which is ſeated on the little river *Ipre* or *Iperlee*, in 50° 57′ N. latitude, and in 2° 51′ E. longitude.

The buildings make a pretty handſome appearance, though the fronts are of timber. Its public ſtructures are the cathedral of *St. Martin*, five pariſh churches, one college of *Jeſuits* now ſecularized, ſix monaſteries, one epiſcopal ſeminary, eight nunneries, and ſome hoſpitals and alms-houſes. Here is alſo a ſchool for poor boys, and another for poor girls, where they are taught what trade they like beſt; and, when able to get their living, are ſent out with a certain ſum of money to ſet them up. One-third part of this town conſiſts of churches, convents, and other religious houſes. It is the ſee of a biſhop under the archbiſhop of *Mechlin*, and one of the barrier places which was ceded to the *States-General* in 1715. It has undergone ſeveral calamities by fire, and has been frequently taken by the *French*, particularly in the year 1744, when it was given up by the *Dutch* garriſon almoſt as ſoon as the *French* came before it, together with the territory belonging to the town, which conſiſts of a very fruitful country, containing two or three ſmall towns, and as many villages.

OSTEND, in *Latin Oſtenda*, is called by the *Flemings Ooſtende*, and is ſeated, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 51° 14′ N. latitude, and in 2° 56′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, in a marſhy ſoil, among a variety of canals; it being almoſt ſurrounded by two of the largeſt of them, into which ſhips of great burden may enter with the tide. It is well fortified, and has a ſtrong rampart, a deep ditch, and eight regular baſtions; and the ſea may be let in round the town for a conſiderable extent of ground, by which means it is rendered almoſt impregnable. This city is alſo defended by ſeveral forts which encompaſs it.

The buildings in *Oſtend* are but low, but are pretty uniform, and the ſtreets are ſtraight and regular. Its principal church is that of *St. Peter*, which was burnt down in 1712, and has been handſomely rebuilt. Here are ſeveral convents of friars and nuns, and an hoſpital founded by the citizens in 1403. The inhabitants labour under want of freſh water, which they are obliged to get from *Bruges*, whence the brewers fetch it in boats, and lodge it in a large reſervoir, near the harbour.

The body of the magiſtracy is compoſed of a bailiff, a burgomaſter, ſeven echevins, and a treaſurer. They are all changed every year, except the bailiff, whoſe place is for life.

This city is particularly famous for the long ſiege it ſuſtained againſt the *Spaniards*, from the fifth of *July* 1601 to the twenty-ſecond of *September* 1604, when it ſurrendered upon good terms. Its brave defence againſt the archduke *Albert* of *Auſtria*, and the marquis *Ambroſe Spinola*, may be juſtly aſcribed to the ſupplies ſent from *England*, and the good conduct of Sir *Francis Vere*, a native of that country. The *Spaniards* are ſaid to have loſt near eighty thouſand men before the place; though, when they firſt inveſted it, they did not expect it to hold out a fortnight, which induced the archducheſs to make a vow, that ſhe would never ſhift herſelf till it was taken. The number who were killed or died in the town during the ſiege is reckoned at about fifty thouſand, not that ſo many men were in the place at once, but ſupplies were continually ſending from *England* and *Holland*. Hiſtory informs us, that during the firſt ſix months the beſiegers fired a hundred and fifty-five thouſand five hundred cannon-balls, of about thirty pounds weight; and that in the whole courſe of the ſiege the city had received above three hundred thouſand cannon-ſhot, frequently under covert of the dead bodies, with which the beſieged filled the breaches. When at laſt they ſurrendered, it was neither for want of men nor proviſions, the harbour having been open all the time, and ſupplies conſtantly coming in, but merely for want of ground, which the enemy had gained foot by foot, till the beſieged had not ſo much left as would contain men enough to defend it. *Prince Maurice* had ſeveral times attempted to relieve it, but to no purpoſe, the *Spaniards* being too ſtrongly intrenched, and his army too ſmall to force them. Hiſtory alſo mentions this remarkable circumſtance, that the *Spaniards* ſhot ſuch a number of bullets againſt the ſand-hill bulwark, where they ſtuck, that it became a wall of iron, and daſhed the freſh bullets that hit it to pieces. In ſhort, when the garriſon, by virtue of the capitulation, retired to *Sluys*, prince *Maurice* received them with as much honour, for their brave defence, as if they had come from a conqueſt. In 1658 cardinal *Mazarine* attempted to take this city by ſtratagem, and ſent marſhal *d'Aumont* with ſome men of war to ſurpriſe it; but the marſhal himſelf, with the ſhips, was taken. Upon the death of *Charles* II. of *Spain*, the *French* ſeized upon *Oſtend*; but in 1706, after the battle of *Ramillies*, the allies beſieged and took it. During this laſt ſiege the town-houſe, which was a pretty building, was entirely beaten down, with its chime of bells, reckoned the fineſt in *Flanders*; but this ſtructure has been rebuilt in a more ſtately manner.

The emperor *Charles* VI. formed a deſign to draw to this city the trade of the *Eaſt Indies*; for which purpoſe he eſtabliſhed here the famous *Oſtend* company. This ſcheme was privately encouraged by ſome *Engliſh* and *Dutch* merchants; but it met with a ſtrenuous oppoſition from the maritime powers, who took ſome of the ſhips of that company, while on their return from the *Indies*; and, after many negotiations, at laſt, in 1731, that company was aboliſhed. *Oſtend* was alſo taken by the *French* in 1745, but reſtored to the houſe of *Auſtria* by the treaty of *Aix la Chapelle* in 1748. It was again reſtored by the preliminary articles of peace in 1762, but the article reſpecting it was omitted in the definitive treaty, the place having been delivered up before its execution.

When the rupture between *Great Britain* and the *American States* firſt broke out, this place became a great mart of trade: its former populouſneſs was preſently doubled, and the town increaſed in its buildings in almoſt the ſame proportion. The late empreſs had, in the year 1769, declared *Oſtend* a free port, but her ſon, the preſent emperor, has done much more; he has attempted, without any oppoſition from the maritime powers, to open a trade to the *Eaſt Indies* from hence, but without much ſucceſs. The entrance of the harbour is extremely dangerous, and often proves fatal to ſhips that reſort to it.

NIEUPORT or NEWPORT ſtands about nine miles from *Oſtend*, and is a ſtrong ſea-port town on the little river *Iperlee*. Its harbour is ſecure; but ſhips of great burthen cannot enter it even at high-tide, at which time it has about thirteen feet water. Though this city be pretty well fortified, yet its principal ſtrength conſiſts in its ſluices, by means of which all the adjacent country may in a minute be laid under water. The ſtreets are wide and ſtraight, but the houſes are low, and built with timber. It has but one pariſh-church, which is reckoned the fineſt in all *Flanders*, beſides ſeveral convents, a noble hoſpital for the ſupport of forty orphans, and a convent of *Engliſh Carthuſian* friars. The inhabitants chiefly ſupport themſelves by fiſhing and making nets and cordage for ſhips.

In the year 1600 a battle was fought near this town between the forces of the *United Provinces*, commanded by prince *Maurice* of *Naſſau*, and the *Spaniards*, to the diſadvantage of the latter; and in 1745 it was taken by the *French*.

SECT. V.

Of the Auſtrian *Part of the County of* HAINAULT.

The Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, *and* Diviſions *of the Country; with a Deſcription of the City of* Mons.

THE *Auſtrian* part of the county of *Hainault*, called by the *Germans Hennegau*, is bounded on the north by *Flanders*; on the eaſt by the duchy of *Brabant*, the county of *Namur*, and the biſhopric of *Liege*; on the ſouth by *Champagne* and *Picardy*; and on the weſt by *Artois* and *Flanders*; extending fifty-ſeven miles from north to ſouth, and about ſixty-four from eaſt to weſt.

The air is good and moderate, and the ſoil produces a great deal of corn and rich paſtures, on which are bred a great number of cattle. Its woods and foreſts afford timber for building and fuel: it has alſo pit-coal, iron, beautiful marble, and ſlates.

Its principal rivers are the *Scheld*, which iſſues out of *Picardy*; the *Selle*, which receives into it the *Hayne* and the *Hauniau*; the *Sambre*, which iſſues out of *Picardy*; and the *Dender*, which riſes here, and runs into *Flanders*.

In the whole country are reckoned twenty-four towns; the number of villages is by ſome computed at nine hundred and fifty, but by others only at ſix hundred and fourteen. The clergy were uncommonly rich, and in this county were ſixteen abbies for monks, and ten for nuns, together with twelve chapters, and many monaſteries and convents, but the preſent emperor has taken poſſeſſion of the wealth of the church, and almoſt annihilated the conſequence of the clergy.

The ſtates of this county conſiſt of three chambers: to the firſt belong the clergy, to the ſecond the ancient genuine nobility, and to the third the deputies of the towns: each chamber has only one voice; and the plenipotentiaries of each have their ſeat at *Mons*. The ſovereign alſo ſends two deputies. All theſe meet weekly; but the ſtates only at the command of the ſovereign.

By the peace of the *Pyrenees*, *France* obtained the towns of *Landrecy*, *Queſnoy*, *Aveſnes*, *Marienburg*, and *Philipeville*; as alſo by the peace of *Nimeguen*, *Valenciennes*, *Bouchain*, *Condé*, *Cambray*, *Bavay*, and *Maubeuge*, with their reſpective diſtricts; and by the peace of *Ryſwick*, ſeveral villages. The houſe of *Auſtria* ſtill enjoys in this county thirteen ſmall towns, with ſeveral principalities and ſome villages. The principal place in this county is

MONS, a very large, fine, ſtrong, and rich city, the capital of *Hainault*. It is called by the *Flemings Bergen*, and in *Latin Montes*; it is ſeated on a hill near the junction of the rivers *Hayne* and *Trouille*, and is alſo partly built in the plain, in 50° 30′ north latitude, and in 3° 36′ eaſt longitude. The little river *Trouille* divides it into two parts, and fills its three ditches; after which it runs into the *Hayne*. Here are ſluices by which the neighbouring country may be overflowed, except the ſouth-eaſt ſide, where the ground being ſomewhat higher, they have raiſed good baſtions, which render the approaches of an enemy very difficult. The city contains above four thouſand ſix hundred houſes. The buildings are beautiful, the ſtreets large, the market-place ſpacious, and the public buildings are very magnificent.

This city contains ſix pariſh churches, two of which are collegiate, one college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, and ſeveral cloiſters. Here is a famous abbey or chapter of canoneſſes, founded by *St. Waltrude*. The chapter conſiſts of thirteen canoneſſes, who, it is ſaid, muſt prove their nobility by ſixteen deſcents. They are obliged to aſſiſt at morning-ſervice in their canonical habits and the reſt of the day may wear ſumptuous apparel, and even ſpend their time in dancing, ſinging, and free converſation; they are even permitted to leave the abbey and marry. This chapter is governed by four of the oldeſt canoneſſes. Their church is a very fine ſtructure, moſt of its chapels and altars being built with marble and jaſper, and adorned with beautiful ſtatues. This is alſo a pariſh church, to which the nobility, magiſtracy, counſellors, and officers of ſtate belong.

This city has frequently ſuffered the dreadful calamities of war. In *May* 1572 count *Lewis* of *Naſſau*, brother to the prince of *Orange*, took it by ſtratagem without oppoſition; but *Frederic* of *Toledo*, the duke of *Alva*'s ſon, beſieged it in *June* following, and took it in *September*, notwithſtanding all the endeavours of the prince of *Orange* to relieve the place. In 1677 marſhal *d'Humieres*, who commanded the *French*, inveſted *Mons*, and had greatly diſtreſſed that city; when the next year the prince of *Orange*, afterwards king *William* III. advanced to its relief with thirty thouſand men, and attacked by ſurpriſe the *French* army under the duke of *Luxemburg*, who was encamped at *Caſtiaux* and *St. Denys*, in order to cover the blockade; the battle was exceeding bloody, and the prince obtained the advantage. The next day the blockade was raiſed, and hoſtilities ceaſed, upon the prince's acquainting the duke, that the peace had been ſigned at *Nimeguen*.

The *French* again inveſted this place in 1691, when *Lewis* XIV. with all the princes of the blood were preſent, and marſhal *Luxemburg* commanded the army of obſervation. The trenches were opened on the twenty-fourth of *March*, and the city was obliged to ſurrender on the ninth of *April* following, moſt of the houſes having been beaten down by the beſiegers bombs; but the city was reſtored to the *Spaniards* by the treaty of *Ryſwick* in 1697.

Upon the death of *Charles* II. of *Spain*, the *French* again ſeized upon this city, and kept poſſeſſion of it till the year 1709, when it was inveſted by the duke of *Marlborough*. The grand army, under the marſhals *Villars* and *Boufflers*, threatening to relieve the place, the duke advanced to give them battle, and came up with them in the woods near the village of *Malplaquet*, about ſeven or eight miles to the ſouth of *Mons*: though the *French* lay under triple intrenchments, he boldly attacked them, and gave them an entire defeat; but with conſiderable loſs on the ſide of the allies: after which immediately followed the reduction of this city, and the province of *Hainault*, which was confirmed to the houſe of *Auſtria* by the treaty of *Utrecht* in 1713, and made a part of the barrier. The *French* under marſhal count *Saxe* again took this city in 1746, but reſtored it by the peace of *Aix la Chapelle* in 1748, after firſt demoliſhing its fortifications.

In the country of *Hainault* are alſo thirteen ſmall towns, and ſeveral villages; and among the latter is *Malplaquet*, rendered famous by the above victory obtained by the duke of *Marlborough* over the *French*; and alſo *Steenkirk*, near which the allies, commanded by king *William* III. attacked the fortified camp of the *French* in 1692: the *French* loſt more men than the confederates; and, had it not been for the conduct and bravery of *Armand*, prince of *Conti*, would have been entirely defeated.

Voltaire relates, that the *French* ladies, to expreſs their joy at this event, wore handkerchiefs which they called *ſteenkirks*, and all the new trinkets were made *à la ſteenkerque*.

SECT. VI.

Of the County of NAMUR.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce: *the* Arms *and* States *of the County*; *with a particular Deſcription of* Namur, *its Capital, and alſo an Account of the* Barrier Towns.

THE county of *Namur* is almoſt ſurrounded by the biſhopric of *Liege* and the duchy of *Brabant*; but terminates alſo to the weſt on the county of *Hainault*. Its greateſt extent from eaſt to weſt amounts to about thirty-one miles, and from north to ſouth to about twenty-eight. This county is very woody and mountainous; but the level parts bear all ſorts of corn. Its principal riches, however, conſiſt in its iron, great quantities of which are worked here, and converted into ſteel. It has alſo lead and pit-coal, with a great deal of marble and other ſtone. The *Maeſe* traverſes a great part of the county, and at *Namur* receives into it the *Sambre*.

The arms of the county are, a lion ſable in a field or, with a dexter feſſe drawn over the whole ſhield.

NAMUR, or *Namen*, in *Latin Namurum*, the capital of the county, is ſeated between two hills at the confluence of the *Sambre*, the rivulet of *Vederin*, and the river *Maeſe*; and is defended by a very ſtrong caſtle, ſituated on a rock between the *Maeſe* and the *Sambre*, near their junction. This caſtle is likewiſe defended by *Fort William*, built by order of king *William* III. by the famous *Coehorn*. This fort is equivalent to another citadel; and beſides theſe there are ſaid to be above twelve other forts round the city, the moſt conſiderable of which is that of the *Maeſe*, oppoſite to the caſtle, and the fort of *Cocquelet*, which is ſo large, that it includes two villages within its fortifications. *Namur*, from the above works, is eſteemed the ſtrongeſt fortreſs in *Europe*. It has two ſtone bridges, one over the rivulet of *Vederin*, and the other over the *Sambre*.

This city is the ſee of a biſhop, who is ſuffragan to *Cambray*; and, beſides the cathedral church of *St. Albin*, the chapter of which is compoſed of twenty canons, here are two collegiate churches, four under pariſh-churches, a ſeminary, thirteen convents of both ſexes, and until of late, a college of *Jeſuits*, who taught philoſophy, and whoſe church is a noble building, all of red and black marble, ſupported by ten large columns of black marble, and adorned with a beautiful frontiſpiece. The prince's palace is a fine ſquare building, in which the governor uſually reſides. Here are likewiſe ſeveral hoſpitals.

The magiſtracy conſiſts of a grand mayor, who enjoys his place for life; of a burgomaſter, and ſix echevins, who are all changed every year by the governor general. Here is another tribunal, called the ſovereign bailliage, compoſed of ſix advocates, with the governor at their head. Theſe judge in all feudal caſes; but an appeal lies to the grand council at *Mechlin*.

In the year 1692 *Lewis* XIV. beſieged this city in perſon, when, after opening the trenches, it held out only ſix days; but in 1695 was retaken by *William* III. after a moſt bloody ſiege: marſhal *Boufflers* commanded in the town, with a garriſon of no leſs than ſixteen thouſand men, and *Villeroy* without, at the head of a hundred thouſand; but did not dare to attempt its relief. Beſides the marſhal, there were ſeveral general officers, and twenty engineers, in the city; and the garriſon fought ſo deſperately, that when the city was taken no more than four thouſand men were left. Upon the death of *Charles* II. king of *Spain*, the *French* ſeized this city, and held it during queen *Anne*'s wars; but at the peace of *Utrecht* it was reſtored to the houſe of *Auſtria*. In 1712 it was ceded by *Philip* to the elector of *Bavaria*, and in 1715 was given to the States General as a barrier town to be garriſoned by them; but in 1746 the *French* again made themſelves maſters of it, and kept it till the peace of *Aix la Chapelle*.

Before we conclude this account of the *Auſtrian Netherlands*, it will be proper to take ſome notice of the barrier towns. By the barrier treaty, concluded in 1715, between the emperor and the States General, the former conſented that the latter ſhould alone garriſon *Namur*, *Tournay*, *Ypres*, and ſeveral other places, either with their own troops, or with ſuch as the emperor had no reaſon to ſuſpect. The emperor was to nominate the governors, but both they and the garriſon alſo were to take an oath of fidelity to the States. The officers were to defend the places intruſted to them, and in their military capacity were only ſubject to the States, though they took an oath to the emperor to hold and maintain them for the houſe of *Auſtria*. The troops of the States General, when in garriſon, were permitted the free exerciſe of their religion. During the war which was terminated in 1748 by the peace of *Aix la Chapelle*, theſe barrier towns were greatly damaged; and ſince that time many difficulties have ariſen relating to them, between the court of *Vienna* and the States General; at length, in the year 1781, the preſent emperor intirely deſtroyed all the fortifications of the barrier places, except *Namur*, and obliged the States to remove their troops, and to ſurrender up to him the city of *Namur* itſelf.

CHAP. XXI.

Of the UNITED NETHERLANDS.

SECT. I.

Their Situation, Extent, *and* Climate: *the* Diſeaſes *of the Inhabitants: the* Dykes, Dams, *and* Canals *neceſſary to exclude the Sea, drain the Lands, and promote Commerce. The* Produce *of the Country, its* Rivers, *and* Fiſheries.

THE name of *Netherlands*, or *Low Countries*, by which all the ſeventeen provinces are called, is doubtleſs derived from the low ſituation of thoſe countries; the inhabitants themſelves call the country *Belgium*; but the *French*, like moſt other nations, ſtyle it *Les Pais Bas*, or the *Low Countries*. This tract lies between *Germany* and *France*, and its greateſt length, as taken north-eaſt along the ſide of the ocean, is about three hundred miles, and about a hundred and forty on the ſouth ſide.

The ſeven UNITED PROVINCES, of which we are here to treat, form only the northern part of this tract; which borders to the ſouth on *Auſtrian Flanders* and *Brabant*, juſt deſcribed; to the eaſt on the upper quarters of the duchies of *Guelders* and *Cleve*, the biſhopric of *Munſter*, the county of *Bentheim*, and the principality of *Eaſt Frieſland*; and to the north and weſt on the *Northern ſea*. The ſeven *United Provinces*, notwithſtanding the figure the *Dutch* have made, and at preſent make, in *Europe*, is no more than a hundred and fifty miles in length, and a hundred in breadth.

The whole country is full of marſhes; which are not without their advantages, as they yield good turf for fuel, and in ſome parts of the provinces of *Groningen*, *Overyſſel*, and *Drenthe*, they are eſteemed ſo ſecure a fence againſt *Germany*, that draining them in order for cultivation is prohibited by law, though this prohibition is not univerſally regarded.

But theſe moraſſes, joined to the low ſituation of the country near the ſea, occaſion a damp air, and frequent rains, which, as well as the thick fogs, are more particularly brought on by the weſterly winds, that prevail in theſe parts with great violence. The general diſtempers of the inhabitants are the gout and ſcurvy. Coughs and rheums are alſo very common here, particularly in the fenny parts near the ſea, where the mud, during the ebb, emits putrid effluvia; and continual retchings are likewiſe very frequent.

As the land is for the moſt part level, and in many places lies even lower than the ſea, it is not only fenced againſt any inundations from the ocean and the rivers at a prodigious expence, by dykes and dams, but for the draining of the waters innumerable ditches are cut: the waters ſo drained are carried off by wind-mills, and conveyed into canals, from whence they are conducted by means of ſluices into the rivers. Theſe dykes, ditches, and canals, give the country a ſingular appearance, and by being planted with beautiful rows of trees, interſperſed with villas and gardens, are of infinite convenience to merchants and travellers. The treckſchuyts, or barks, which are drawn here by horſes, go off every day during ſummer, and at certain ſtated times paſs from one place to another.

As a great part of the ſoil conſiſts of heath and ſandy downs, it is far from affording a ſufficient ſupport to the inhabitants, nor can all their induſtry uſed in agriculture, draw from it as much grain as is neceſſary for home conſumption. But this is ſo amply compenſated by its trade and navigation, that of the imported grain they not only brew good beer, and diſtil brandy with other ſpirits, but export great quantities of both. On the other hand, its rich meadows and paſtures render grazing very profitable, and the inhabitants are not only ſupplied in abundance with milk, butter, and cheeſe; but the exports of the two laſt are very conſiderable, the cheeſe of *Edam* and *Texel* being famous all over the world. In *Holland* the breeding of ſheep is carried on with great ſucceſs, and admits of ſtill farther improvement, it appearing on an eſtimate, that under proper regulations, a million of ſheep might be fed in that province. The wool of theſe ſheep is reckoned extremely good. Several places yield *tobacco*, and *Zealand* is noted for its *madder*. Theſe provinces have likewiſe a ſufficiency of culinary plants, and ſome parts abound alſo in fruit. The principal fuel here is turf and pit-coal, the latter of which is imported from *England* and *Scotland*; for wood being very ſcarce, and bearing a great price, is little uſed: every piece of timber wrought in theſe countries, whether for building or exportation, is brought from abroad. Many places make ſalt from ſea-water. The county of *Zutphen* yields iron: but in general the inhabitants owe both the neceſſaries and comforts of life to their extenſive commerce with foreign countries.

The provinces of *Zealand*, *Holland*, *Frieſland*, and *Groningen*, lie contiguous to the *North Sea*, while thoſe of *Utrecht*, *Guelderland*, and *Overyſſel*, have a communication with it by the *Zuyder-Zee* or *South-Sea*; which is a large lake or bay environed by the provinces of *Holland*, *Utrecht*, *Guelderland*, *Overyſſel*, and *Frieſland*. The principal rivers are the *Rhine*, the *Maeſe*, and the *Scheld*.

The fiſhery in the ſeveral ſtreams, rivers, and lakes of this country, though very conſiderable, ſerves only for home conſumption; but that of the *North Sea* is of vaſt produce, and divided into the *Leſſer* and *Greater*. The former is that carried on along the coaſt, eſpecially on the *Doggerſbank*, between *England* and *Jutland*, on which are caught cod, haddock, turbots, whitings, ſoles, and other ſea-fiſh. The cod caught here is either carried freſh and alive to market to the neareſt towns of the *Netherlands*, or is ſalted at ſea, and thus forms a branch both of domeſtic and foreign commerce. The great fiſhery is that of herrings, from which the *Dutch* reap immenſe profits: for though it cannot, as formerly, be termed the golden mine of *Holland*, yet it ſtill affords a comfortable ſubſiſtence to at leaſt thirty thouſand ſix hundred families. The ſeaſon for catching the herrings along the coaſts of *Scotland* and *England*, is from the twenty-fourth of *June* to the twenty-fifth of *November*. The veſſels employed in this fiſhery are termed buſſes, and carry from twenty-five to thirty laſts, which one with another ſell for about one hundred and twenty guilders. Formerly, no leſs than fifteen hundred ſuch veſſels have ſailed from the ports of the ſeven provinces in ſome years; but at preſent it is ſaid the number of them ſeldom exceeds two hundred. Though the eſtimates of the profits ariſing from the herring-fiſhery differ, as the profits themſelves really do very widely, yet it is computed that in a good year the neat gain to the proprietors of the buſſes, after all deductions, amounts to two millions of *Holland* guilders; a very conſiderable ſum, which might perhaps have been gained by the inhabitants of *Great Britain*, had the *Dutch* been ſteadily and conſtantly prohibited the privilege of fiſhing on our coaſt, and ſeizing thoſe advantages which naturally belong to ourſelves.

SECT. II.

Of the Manners *of the* Dutch, *the* Populouſneſs *of the Country, with a general Account of their* Towns *and* Villages, *their* Language, *and the* Religions *tolerated there. The Skill of the* Dutch *in the polite Arts, their* Learning, Manufactures, Trade, Commerce, *and* Coins.

THE *Dutch* are robuſt, laborious, patient, free, open, affable, and pleaſant in converſation. They are great politicians, not excepting the women and ſervants, and the very children are well acquainted with the hiſtory of their country. However, the boors, and eſpecially the ſailors, are rude and clowniſh. *Mr. Hanway* obſerves, that he has ſeen a boatman, in a great city, ſtrut up and down a room with his hat on, his hands on his hips, and, with a careleſs air of inſolence, ſpit at the feet of a gentleman who was treating him with civility, and giving him an opportunity of getting a guinea for an inconſiderable ſervice. This they miſtake for liberty; while their knowledge is confined to the common means of gain, and the gratifications of the calls of nature. Cheeſe, beer, geneva, brandy, and tobacco, are the joys that ſeem to crown the labours of the common people. The principal virtue of this nation is frugality. The lower ranks never make extravagant feaſts. Very often a biſcuit, with a bit of butter, cheeſe, or a herring, and a glaſs of beer or brandy, ſuffices them for a repaſt; but in their cups they are apt to mix cruelty with their ruſticity. Indeed a *Dutchman* is naturally phlegmatic and ſlow to anger; but when he is heated, he is not eaſily appeaſed. Conſtant employment, coldneſs of conſtitution, and perhaps the nature of their food, may contribute to their being but little addicted to love.

The women who are not of high rank adorn their heads with gold lace, and other of the like ornaments, but with more frugality than is generally practiſed in *Germany*. Except a few court ladies, they have not much taſte or delicacy in their manners. They are generally handy, neat in their houſes to exceſs, well made, and ſome have good complexions; but there are few beautiful: their teeth are in general bad, and moſt of their children are ſickly till the age of eight or ten. The women in this country ſeldom breed after they are thirty; and, as the men are remarkable for wearing many breeches, the women in cold weather uſe pots with live coals of wood or turf, ſet into boxes bored full of holes, and put under their petticoats; this is not only apt to make them old from the waiſt downward, before the time ordained by nature, but the ſmell of the coals is offenſive. Thus there is a proverbial ſaying, that, "The dirtieſt piece of "furniture in the houſe of a *Dutchman* is his wife." But we would not be underſtood to charge the diſagreeable part of this character on every individual of that nation; there are, no doubt, ladies diſtinguiſhed by their charms and their delicacy. Beauty is not confined to particular nations; and the polite and well-bred are to be found in every country in *Europe*.

The very ſituation and nature of the country render induſtry more neceſſary there than among the people of other nations. The neighbourhood of a dreadful volcano, ſays an ingenious author, cannot render the ſituation of the inhabitants of any other place more precarious than that of the *Dutch*, from the lowneſs of the land; for here the ocean has often paſſed its bounds, and exhibited a lively picture of the general deluge. In 1530, a great part of the country, with ſeventy-two villages on the coaſt of *Holland* and *Frieſland*, were ſwallowed up, and near twenty thouſand people periſhed; and in 1665, an inundation broke down the dyke of *Muydenburg*, and laid many places in the province of *Utrecht* under water. The dyke between *Amſterdam* and *Harlem*, and many others, were alſo broke: but the calamity was no ſooner over, than the induſtrious inhabitants, as ſoon as poſſible, repaired the damage. With reſpect to their dykes, they have lately made great improvements: they now line many of their ſhores with large ſtones. The dyke to the *Zuyder-Zee* is raiſed about ſixteen feet perpendicular, and goes off upon an eaſy ſlope. The ſtones are here regularly laid, and form an excellent defence againſt the water; but the dykes toward the North Sea are ſaid to be more lofty, and to be ſupported with piles at a great expence.

The *United Provinces*, though formerly a bog, are well cultivated, and extremely populous; for theſe, with the country of *Drenthe*, contain no leſs than one hundred and thirteen cities and towns, together with fourteen hundred villages, ſome of which are very conſiderable; and there are here about two millions of inhabitants, excluſive of thoſe of twenty-five towns in the conquered lands. But the moſt populous and beſt improved of all the ſeven provinces is that of *Holland*. The towns here, in the form of the houſes, in the canals cut through the ſtreets, and planted with trees, as alſo in the cleanlineſs of the ſtreets themſelves, make a more agreeable appearance than is uſually ſeen in other countries; and for the villages, no part of the globe can be compared with *North Holland*.

As *Holland* is every where interſected by canals, the common method of paſſing from place to place is in covered boats called *treckſchuyts*, which are dragged along the ſtagnant waters by horſes, and proceed in one invariable pace, ſo that the arrival of theſe paſſage-boats is aſcertained with the moſt exact punctuality. Such a mode of travelling is indeed extremely ſlow, being only between three and four miles in an hour, but it is cheap, convivial, and free from fatigue. The *Dutch* treckſchuyts are conſtructed in ſuch a manner as to provide the beſt accommodation for paſſengers, being divided into two diſtinct apartments, which are called the roof and the ruim; the firſt is appropriated for the reception of the better ſort of travellers, the other for the vulgar. People of various nations, religions, occupations, and characters aſſemble in theſe boats, whilſt the tediousneſs of the journey is relieved by converſation, cards, books, ſmoking, and good cheer.

The language ſpoken here is *Dutch*, which is a dialect of the *Low German*; but ſo different from the *German* tongue, that thoſe who only underſtand that, find the *Dutch* unintelligible. The *French* is alſo much uſed, and is generally underſtood; ſo that moſt of the newſpapers and books are printed in that language.

At the time of the Reformation the inhabitants declared for *Lutheraniſm*, adhering only to the *Augſburg* confeſſion; but in 1562, a different ſyſtem of articles, correſponding with thoſe of *Geneva*, was drawn up for the *Netherland* churches; at the union of *Utrecht*, in 1579, the States agreed to maintain and defend it; and in 1651, the *Calviniſt* doctrines, as ſet forth by the ſynod of *Dort*, received the ſanction of the States of each particular province. Hence the *Calviniſts* alone are admitted to any ſhare of the government, and deemed capable of holding the principal employments. The number of *Calviniſt* miniſters in the *Seven United Provinces*, and the countries belonging to them, amount to one thouſand five hundred and ſeventy. However, reſpect is paid to the rights of conſcience, an univerſal toleration being allowed.

The popiſh churches in the *United Provinces* amount to about three hundred and fifty, and the prieſts to near four hundred; of theſe, fifty-one churches and ſeventy-four prieſts are *Janſeniſts*, and the reſt are of *Jeſuitical* principles, or adhere to the conſtitution *Unigenitus*. The papiſts are admitted only to military employments; but no perſon of that ſect is ever created field marſhal. They are computed to make one-third of the inhabitants; the *Jeſuits*, however, are not tolerated, though in ſome places connived at.

The *Lutherans* are allowed the free exerciſe of their religion in the towns, and their places of worſhip, in the outward architecture, have all the appearance of churches. The *Lutherans* are, however, incapable of all poſts and employments. In the *United Provinces* and *Brabant* are forty *Lutheran* congregations, who have fifty-two fixed miniſters. The *Saltzburghers* have alſo a congregation in the diſtrict of *Cadſand*.

The *Remonſtrants*, ſo called from a remonſtrance which they preſented to the aſſembly of the *States* in 1610, are alſo called *Arminians*, from the learned *Jacob Arminius*, who taught the doctrine of univerſal redemption.

Theſe are at preſent tolerated; but inſtead of increaſing, are rather on the decline. Of this ſociety there are thirty-four congregations, under forty-three miniſters, in *Holland*, *Guelderland*, *Utrecht*, and *Frieſland*. Theſe every year hold a general aſſembly at *Amſterdam* and *Rotterdam*.

The *Mennonites* or *Baptiſts* are divided into various ſects, the principal of which are the *Flemiſchers* and *Waſſerlanders*. In many places theſe ſeveral congregations are incorporated with each other. The *Baptiſt* congregations throughout all the *Netherlands* do not exceed one hundred and eighty-ſix, and their miniſters amount to about three hundred and twelve.

The *Rheinburghers*, or *Collegiants*, obtained the firſt of theſe appellations from *Rheinburg*, a village near *Leyden*, where they meet twice a year to celebrate the euchariſt; the ſecond title has its riſe from the colleges, or particular aſſemblies, they have eſtabliſhed in ſeveral places, to the number of about eighteen or twenty.

The *Quakers* are at preſent dwindled to a very ſmall number; but the *Moravians* form a conſiderable body. The *Armenian* Chriſtians, who in many reſpects reſemble thoſe of the *Greek* church, chiefly reſide at *Amſterdam*, and alſo enjoy the free exerciſe of their religion. There are many other ſects, that have no ſettled congregations. The *Jews* have been allowed the public exerciſe of their religion ever ſince the year 1619, and with reſpect to many rights and privileges, are on a footing with the other inhabitants, except their being excluded from moſt trades at *Amſterdam* and ſome other places. They are divided into *Portugueſe* and *German*, the former of whom came from *Portugal* in great numbers, in the years 1530 and 1550, and were very kindly received.

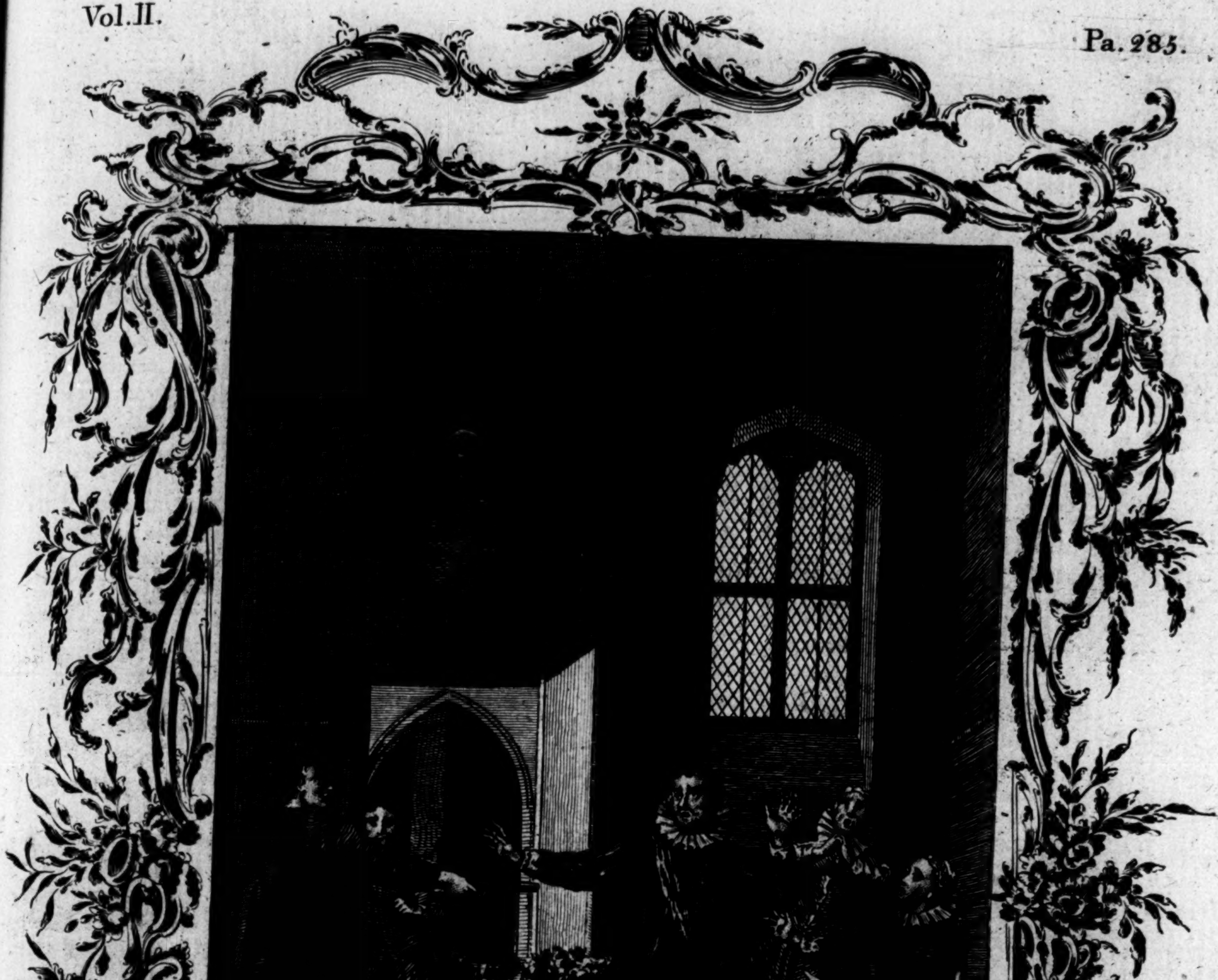
With reſpect to the fine arts, the *Dutch* have chiefly diſtinguiſhed themſelves in painting and engraving, though they are not without ſkilful ſtatuaries. For ſome centuries paſt, the ſciences have been cultivated among them with great application and encouragement, and the number of perſons eminent for knowledge and literature, who were either natives of the *Netherlands*, or invited thither, is very conſiderable. The great *Eraſmus* was a native of *Rotterdam*, and the no leſs famous *Hugo Grotius* was born at *Delft*; about a century after. *Boerhaave*, to whom the ſcience of medicine is ſo highly indebted, was alſo a native of this country. There are no leſs than five univerſities in this country, namely, *Leyden*, *Utrecht*, *Harderwyck*, *Franecker*, and *Groningen*, with two gymnaſiums, one at *Amſterdam* and another at *Deventer*. There are likewiſe ſeveral famous grammar ſchools, and in *Harlem* is an academy of ſciences.

The *United Provinces* being ſo populous and well improved is chiefly owing to the variety of manufactures carried on there, and to the amazing extent of their commerce. Among the former are the beautiful *tiles*, of which immenſe quantities are made in *South Holland* and *Utrecht*; their ſmall bricks, called *klinkers*, great numbers of which are exported; their *potters-ware*, and *tobacco-pipes*, particularly thoſe of *Tergow*; with the *Delft* porcelain, great quantities of which are alſo carried to foreign countries. Good *borax* is alſo made in *Holland*, and common ſalt well refined. Here are likewiſe a multitude of oil mills; and ſtarch, both blue and white, furniſhes employment for a number of hands. Great quantities of thread ſpun in *Germany* are imported, both bleached and unbleached, into the *Netherlands*, where it undergoes farther improvements, and is uſed either for laces or linen; but the fineſt linen is made in the province of *Frieſland*, and the *Holland* damaſk is not to be exceeded. A great deal of *German* linen is alſo bleached and whitened by the *Dutch*. Hemp is likewiſe manufactured here ſeveral ways: and with reſpect to paper, immenſe quantities of it are made, and the beſt ſort is acknowledged to be as fine and beautiful as any in *Europe*. The timber brought from *Norway* and the *Baltic*, is ſawed by mills for the building ſhips and houſes; and beſides being a very profitable article in their exports to *Spain*, *Portugal*, and other countries, is made uſe of by the *Dutch* for the conſtruction of large ſhips for many *European* nations; and for making a vaſt variety of toys, which are exported to foreign countries. Sugar-baking is alſo the ſource of a great trade. The woollen, cotton, and ſilk manufactures do not want beauty; but are at preſent on the decline; good leather is alſo manufactured in the *United Provinces*, and ſome places are particularly remarkable for the bleaching of wax.

The great trade of theſe provinces is facilitated and ſupported by means both natural and artificial, as by their ſituation along the *German* ocean, though without any convenient or ſafe harbour; the *Zuyder-Zee*, the navigable rivers, and multitude of canals; their civil and religious freedom, with the number, ſkill, and induſtry of the inhabitants in handicrafts, manufactures, and fiſheries; the great multitude of their merchant ſhips, the plenty of ſpecie, their national parſimony, and eagerneſs of gain; their credit among foreigners, the bank at *Amſterdam*, and their *Eaſt India* trade. By their commerce and ſhipping this little republic has been able to ſupport many wars, and ſtill maintains its freedom: but both the commerce and power of the *Dutch* have conſtantly gone hand in hand, riſing and falling together. That their trade and power have for ſome time paſt been declining is very evident, and this by ſome is imputed to a decay of parſimony and induſtry among the inhabitants; but the principal cauſe is probably the improvement of manufactures, traffic, and navigation, in the neighbouring nations. It is ſtill, however, very conſiderable, though its principal dependence is on the *Eaſt India* company, whoſe power and riches are too great to be conceived, and of which the reader may ſee an account in vol. I. page 116, &c.

The *Dutch* trade almoſt to every country and port, either as carriers, or in exporting goods, and bringing home returns on their own account: their moſt conſiderable exports are goods brought to *Holland* in their *Eaſt* and *Weſt India* ſhips, and in the firſt the principal article is ſpices. Their trade to the *Mediterranean* and the *Levant* is conducted by a company; they alſo carry on a great trade to *Spain*; their trade to *Portugal* is very advantageous; but in that to *France* their imports exceed their exports. The commerce of the *States* with *Great Britain* and *Ireland* is very much curtailed by the ſtrict prohibitions made by the *Engliſh* againſt the importation of certain commodities, and by the heavy duties laid on others. Another very conſiderable branch of their trade is that to *Norway*, *Denmark*, *Ruſſia*, and the other countries lying on the *Baltic*. Their trade to *Germany* and the neighbouring countries is carried on along the *Elbe*, the *Weſer*, the *Rhine*, the *Maeſe*, and the *Ems*: but *Hamburgh* is the port moſt frequented by them. Their traffic with the divided *Netherlands* daily decreaſes.

The coinage of the *United Provinces* is under the direction of a general mint-college. Indeed every province being a ſovereignty of itſelf, each of courſe has the privilege of coining; but all pieces, in order to obtain a general currency through the whole republic, are obliged to be of the ſame intrinſic value; without which regulation one province would not fail to cry down ſuch pieces of the others as happened to come ſhort of the due weight. The ſmalleſt piece here is named a deut, or dite, and worth about half a farthing; a grot *Flemiſh* is four dites, and a ſtiver two grots: two ſtivers make a ſmall ſilver piece called dubbelchen, and a ſchilling is equivalent to ſix ſtivers. There are alſo lowered ſchillings of ſtivers and a half; and ſeſtehalves, which are of the ſame value; the eight and fourteen ſtiver pieces are not very common. A *Holland* guilder is equivalent to twenty ſtivers, or one ſhilling and eight-pence. There are likewiſe half guilder and three guilder pieces; but theſe are ſeldom ſeen. A gold gulden makes two twenty-eight ſtivers, and a thaler, or dollar, thirty; a rixdollar, or *Albert* dollar, is two guilders ten ſtivers. There are alſo half and quarter rixdollars; a lion dollar is worth forty-two ſtivers, or three ſhillings and ſevenpence, and a ducatoon is worth ſixty-three, or five ſhillings and two-pence. Their gold coins are the well-known ducats, which are worth five *Holland* guilders and four or five pence; and whole ruydders are worth fourteen guilders.



S.W. delin.^t J. Hall Esqr Engraver to his Majesty sculp.^t

Aſsaſsination of WILLIAM Prince of Oran 158

SECT. III.

A conciſe Hiſtory of the United Provinces; *their political Conſtitution, with a particular Account of the* States General. *The* Titles *and* Arms *of the* States; *the* Taxes *and* Revenues *of the* Republic; *with their* Military *and* Naval *Force.*

THE *Netherlands*, with that part of *Germany* which lies weſt of the *Rhine*, was poſſeſſed by the *Romans*, who called it *Gallia Belgica*: but upon the decline of the *Roman* empire, the *Goths*, and other northern people, took poſſeſſion of theſe provinces, as they paſſed through them in their way to *France* and *Spain*, and here erected ſeveral ſmall governments that were a kind of limited monarchies, whoſe ſovereigns were ſtyled dukes, counts, and lords. The people enjoyed great privileges under theſe princes, who were contented with preſerving them, becauſe the ſmallneſs of their reſpective dominions made their greateſt ſtrength conſiſt in the affection of their ſubjects. But afterward, when all theſe provinces became ſubject to one prince, who had large dominions elſewhere, the people were treated with leſs indulgence. *Charles* V. was the firſt of theſe, and, as he was king of *Spain*, emperor of *Germany*, and duke of *Burgundy*, he had different intereſts from thoſe of his predeceſſors; and being engaged in a war with *France*, he brought foreign forces from his other dominions into the *Netherlands*, notwithſtanding the laws to the contrary.

At length the Reformation gaining ground here, that prince publiſhed very rigorous edicts againſt thoſe who ſeparated from the *Romiſh* church; and *Grotius* affirms, that, during his reign, above a hundred thouſand perſons ſuffered death for their religion; but the number and courage of thoſe who embraced the doctrines of the Reformation, inſtead of being diminiſhed by the horrors of perſecution, daily increaſed, and ſometimes the people reſcued out of the hands of the officers thoſe who were led to execution. Thus the *Netherlands* became extremely alienated from the houſe of *Auſtria*, and their diſcontents increaſed on *Charles*'s abdicating his throne in favour of his ſon *Philip* II. This prince, who treated his *Flemiſh* ſubjects with much more auſterity than his father had done, would admit only of the *Popiſh* religion; and a ſanguinary perſecution againſt the heretics, as they were called, was carried on with freſh vigour; a court reſembling that of the inquiſition was erected, and theſe cruelties aggravated by inſupportable taxes.

Theſe oppreſſions being carried to the moſt tyrannical height by *Ferdinand* of *Toledo*, duke of *Alva*, whom *Philip* had created governor, the *Netherlanders* made a manly effort for their freedom, and *William* prince of *Orange*, in conjunction with his brother, count *Lewis* of *Naſſau*, undertook the defence of the inhabitants, in their noble ſtruggles for religious and civil liberty. Accordingly the ſtates of *Holland*, in their own names, conferred the ſtadtholderſhip, a title equivalent to lieutenant, on the former, and ſeveral other towns and provinces declaring for him, he at firſt united them, in 1576, in one general aſſociation under the title of The *Pacification* of *Ghent*. But this union being ſoon diſſolved, the prince laboured to the utmoſt of his power to form a more durable alliance, which he happily accompliſhed in 1579. In that year the celebrated league of *Utrecht* was concluded, which gave name to the *United Provinces*, and became the baſis and plan of their conſtitution. The prince of *Orange* was afterward on the point of being nominated the ſovereign of theſe countries, but was treacherouſly ſhot in 1584, by an aſſaſſin ſuppoſed to have been hired by the *Spaniſh* miniſtry. The *United Netherlands*, however, continued to maintain, ſword in hand, that liberty to which they had raiſed themſelves: queen *Elizabeth* of *England* took them under her protection, and ſent them aſſiſtance. Thus the war went on proſperouſly, and their commerce arrived at ſuch a pitch, that in 1602 their celebrated *Eaſt India* company was eſtabliſhed; and *Spain* being both weakened and diſcouraged by the ill ſucceſs of a tedious war, in 1606, agreed to an armiſtice for twelve years, and in the very firſt article of the treaty acknowledged the *United Netherlands* to be a free and independent ſtate. During this truce, the republic attained to a degree of power which it has never ſince exceeded.

In 1621 the war was again renewed, during which the ſtadtholder, prince *Frederic Henry*, ſon of the firſt *William*, greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf. This war was brought to a period in 1648, by the peace of *Munſter*, by which treaty *Philip* IV. king of *Spain*, renounced all claim to the *United Netherlands*.

In 1652 a war broke out between the *United Provinces* and *England*, then brought under a republican form of government; but was terminated two years after by a treaty, in which the ſtates of *Holland* engaged for ever to exclude the houſe of *Orange* from the ſtadtholderſhip of their province.

In 1665 another war was kindled with *England*, which had then regained its regal conſtitution; this laſted till the treaty of *Breda*. The ſtates of *Holland* and *Weſt Frieſland* then paſſed an edict, by which they aboliſhed the ſtadtholderſhip in their province. When *France* formed a deſign to ſeize on the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, the *United Provinces* entered into an alliance with the crowns of *England* and *Sweden*, for the defence of thoſe countries: thus *France* was, in 1668, compelled to agree to the peace of *Aix la Chapelle*; but ſoon took a ſevere revenge by breaking that alliance, and inducing *England*, with ſome other powers, to enter into a league againſt the *United Provinces*, on which a war enſued. In this critical juncture the republic, in 1672, nominated the young prince of *Orange*, named *William* III. captain and admiral general; and the populace compelled the ſtates of *Holland* to inveſt him with the ſtadtholderſhip, which two years after was declared hereditary.

In 1678 a peace was concluded with *France* at *Nimeguen*; but it was of no long continuance, for in 1688, the ſtates ſupporting their ſtadtholder in his expedition to *England*, with a fleet and a large body of troops, *France* declared war againſt them, which laſted till the peace of *Ryſwic* in 1697. At length, on the death of *Charles* II. king of *Spain*, in the year 1700, the *Spaniſh* provinces fell to the ſhare of the houſe of *Auſtria*, and the republic became involved in a war relating to that ſucceſſion, which continued till the peace of *Utrecht*, in 1713. On the deceaſe of the emperor *Charles* VI. they aſſiſted the queen of *Hungary* againſt *France*, which drew on them the reſentment of that power; and in 1747, the *French* making an irruption into *Dutch Flanders*, the republic unanimouſly declared the late prince of *Orange* hereditary ſtadtholder, captain-general, and admiral in chief.

In the general war which broke out in *Europe* in 1756, the *Dutch*, by taking no part in the quarrel, were the only gainers, ſupplying the belligerent powers with naval and military ſtores; and when the diſpute between *Great Britain* and the *American* colonies rekindled the flames of war, the moſt eſſential aſſiſtance was procured both to *America* and *France*, by means of the *Dutch* ſettlement at *St. Euſtatius*, and of the freights brought by their ſhips. At length it was diſcovered, by the capture of an *American* packet, that a treaty between the *American* States and the province of *Holland* was actually adjuſted, and that Mr. *Laurens*, late preſident of the congreſs, was appointed to reſide at *Amſterdam* in a public capacity. This occaſioned the court of *London* firſt to cancel all treaties of commerce and alliance which then ſubſiſted between that kingdom and the United States, and ſoon after, in *December* 1780, to iſſue a declaration of hoſtilities againſt the republic. The reſentment of *Great Britain* proved extremely fatal to the poſſeſſions and wealth of the *Dutch*: the iſland of *St. Euſtatius*, with a large fleet of valuable merchant ſhips, fell an eaſy prey to a naval and military force under the command of Admiral *Rodney* and General *Vaughan*; ſeveral homeward bound *Eaſt India* ſhips, richly laden, were either taken by the *Engliſh* or deſtroyed. *Negapatnam* on the *Coromandel* coaſt, and the iſland of *Ceylon*, were wreſted from them; a fleet of merchant ſhips bound to the *Baltic*, convoyed by a ſquadron of *Dutch* men of war, under the command of Admiral *Zoutman*, were obliged to return to the *Texel*, and one of the 74 gun ſhips ſunk in a very ſharp action which happened with a *Britiſh* ſquadron under the command of Sir *Hyde Parker*, who, had he been ſupplied with only one more line of battle ſhip, would probably have captured moſt of the enemy's ſhips.

In the mean time the emperor of *Germany*, attentive to the improvement of his dominions in the Low Countries, and deſirous of procuring for his ſubjects the advantages to be derived from the extenſion of their commerce, determined to oblige the *Dutch* to allow a free navigation on the *Scheld*, which by the treaty of *Munſter*, in the year 1648, they poſſeſſed excluſively. To procure this, a ſhip, bearing the imperial flag, proceeded down the *Scheld* from *Antwerp*, the captain of which was ordered not to ſubmit to any detention or examination whatever from the ſhips belonging to the republic of the *Seven United Provinces*, or to make any declaration at the cuſtom-houſes belonging to the republic on that river, or to acknowledge them in any manner whatever. At the ſame time another veſſel was ordered to ſail from *Oſtend* up the *Scheld* to *Antwerp*. They were both ſtopped by the *Dutch* on their paſſage, which the emperor conſtrued into a declaration of war on the part of the republic, although by the 14th article of the treaty of *Munſter*, entered into with *Philip* IV. of *Spain*, it was ſtipulated that the *Scheld* ſhould remain ſhut by their High Mightineſſes, and in conſequence of which that river has remained ever ſince guarded by two forts, *Lillo* and *Lieſkenſhock*, aſſiſted by guardſhips. An army of 80,000 men was now aſſembling, and ſome imperial troops, with a train of artillery, advancing towards *Lillo*, the governor ordered the ſluices to be opened in *November* 1784, which laid a large extent of circumjacent country under water. A war between the emperor and the republic ſeemed to be inevitable, but the interpoſition of the courts of *Verſailles* and *Berlin* ſuſpended that evil, and the emperor at length agreed to give up his claims, on receiving a very large ſum of money from the *Dutch*, to indemnify him for the expences which had been incurred by his preparations for war.

The *Seven United Provinces* form ſeven republics, or independent ſovereign ſtates, united together for their common defence in a cloſe alliance; but on condition, that all ſhall enjoy their own reſpective laws, liberties, and privileges. As they are confederated and allied together, it is requiſite that they ſhould meet, in order to conſult on the moſt proper method of promoting their common intereſt; but it being impoſſible for all the members of theſe ſeveral ſtates to meet together, each particular ſtate appoints ſome perſon to repreſent it; and the aſſembly of theſe repreſentatives is called "The Aſſembly "of the States General."

Not only each province, but the principal cities, ſend deputies to the *States General*, as do alſo the nobles. Thus the number of the repreſentatives is very conſiderable, and all are maintained at the expence of their reſpective provinces; the deputies of *Holland* being allowed four florins a day, and thoſe of the other ſtates ſix. But whatever be the number of the deputies from each province, be they nobles or commoners, they have all together but one voice; and therefore in the aſſembly of the *States General* there are but ſeven voices. Beſides this, being properly the aſſembly of the repreſentatives of the ſeven ſovereignties which compoſe the ſtates of the *United Provinces*, their power is limited, either expreſsly or tacitly, by this inſtruction: "Not to ſuffer the leaſt wound to be "given to the ſovereignty of that province which deputes "them."

The *States General*, however, not only make peace or war in their own name, but ſend and receive ambaſſadors and other public miniſters. The commander in chief, and all other military officers, take an oath of fidelity to them; and, during a war, ſome of their members, or of the council of ſtate, follow the army, ſit in the council of war, and without their conſent nothing of importance can be undertaken. In time of war the *States* likewiſe grant licences and protections.

Thus the *States General* appear at firſt view to be the ſovereigns of the country: but moſt of theſe deputies are appointed only for a few years, and though they have the power of debating on the moſt important affairs that may tend to ſecure or promote the preſervation and happineſs of the ſtate, yet they have not power to conclude any point of great conſequence, without previouſly communicating it to their reſpective provinces, and receiving their expreſs conſent. This renders the reſolutions of the republic ſo tedious and dilatory, as to tire the patience of thoſe powers who have affairs to negociate with the ſtates; but though this ſlow method of proceeding be attended with many inconveniences, it has ſome advantages: it affords leiſure for caution and mature deliberation, and is ſometimes an unexceptionable pretence for protracting buſineſs and waiting to ſee the conſequence of events.

In the aſſembly of the *States General*, the provinces preſide weekly in their turn, beginning with *Guelderland*, who had the precedency before the union; then *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht*, *Frieſland*, *Overyſſel*, and *Groningen*. He who is firſt named in the deputation of his province preſides, and is from hence called the *Preſident* of the Week. He propoſes the ſubject to be debated, and collects the votes of the aſſembly, upon which he forms his concluſion, dictates to the regiſter, and afterward ſigns the reſolution. They ſit throughout the whole year without adjournment, and their meetings are always held at the *Hague*.

The higheſt office in this country is that of *ſtadtholder*; for he is at the ſame time governor-general of the *Seven United Provinces*, captain-general, and grand-admiral; but his power is extremely limited. He ſwears to obey the *States General*, and can neither make peace nor war without their conſent. He may come to their aſſembly to lay before them any buſineſs in which the public is concerned; but has not ordinarily a ſeat in it. He may pardon criminals condemned to ſuffer death, and has the right of chooſing the magiſtrates of cities upon a double nomination of their reſpective ſenates, excepting only *Amſterdam*: with ſeveral other important privileges.

The title aſſumed by the States is that of *High* and *Mighty Lords*, or the Lords the *States General* of the *United Netherlands*; and in public addreſſes they are ſtyled their High Mightineſſes.

Their arms are, gules, a lion rampant, holding in one paw a ſword, and in the other a bundle of ſeven arrows; beneath the ſhield, which is ſurmounted with a ducal coronet, is the motto CONCORDIA RES PARVÆ CRESCUNT.

The council of ſtate conſiſts of twelve deputies of the ſeveral provinces, and their office is either triennial, or during the pleaſure of their principals. In this council the deputies of *Holland* have the greateſt weight, that province being poſſeſſed of three votes, while none of the others have more than two, and ſome of them only one. The preſidentſhip indeed is held alternately by the twelve members, each in their week. The title of this council is Noble and Mighty Lords.

The general chamber of accounts is compoſed of fourteen deputies, each province ſending two. Their chief employment is to receive, ſtate, and balance the accounts of the ſeveral provinces. The members of this chamber are alſo ſtyled Noble and Mighty Lords.

In the adminiſtration of juſtice, the proceedings of the ſeveral courts are regulated by the particular laws of the reſpective towns and provinces where they are tried, the edicts of the ſtates, and the civil law. Each province has its tribunal, to which, except in criminal caſes, appeals lie from the petty and county courts, and if the party caſt is diſpoſed to ſtand a third trial, he may apply to the ſtates of the province, who appoint certain perſons learned in the laws and cuſtoms of that province to examine the decree, and paſs a final deciſion. Juſtice is ſaid to be no where ſo well adminiſtered as in theſe provinces.

The government of the *United Provinces* has much degenerated from its original eſtabliſhment. The people, who at firſt elected their burgomaſters, are now deprived of that important privilege; all vacancies being conſtantly filled up by the body of magiſtrates; and the people are convened merely to be informed on whom the choice has fallen. That ſecurity for perſonal freedom, which an *Engliſhman* enjoys by the *habeas corpus* act, is unknown in *Holland*; freedom of ſpeech is as much reſtrained here as in *France*. The phlegmatic diſpoſition of the *Dutch* operates very deſtructively in all public proceedings; whilſt narrow politics, and a want of true patriotiſm, have gradually reduced the conſequence of this once reſpectable republic.

In this country there is ſcarce a neceſſary of life which is not taxed; even bread is not exempted. Hearth-money, which king *William* III. procured to be aboliſhed ed in *England*, is ſtill levied in the *United Provinces*, and beſides a land-tax there is a poll-tax. The produce of all the taxes, throughout the provinces, has been rated at two millions and an half, nearly half of which ſum is drawn from the province of *Holland* alone.

The taxes payable by the inhabitants of the *United Provinces*, and by thoſe of the conquered lands, have been rendered neceſſary by the long and ſevere wars which the republic has maintained; and the number of taxes, eſpecially in *Holland*, where they are always the heavieſt, is ſo great, that a certain writer aſſerts, that the only thing which has eſcaped taxation is the air they breathe.

In particular emergencies, when the ordinary revenues are inſufficient, the tax on lands and houſes is doubled, and ſome other duties raiſed. Thus, in 1747, an edict paſſed for a voluntary aid, conſiſting of the fiftieth penny of every man's whole wealth and ſubſtance. The ordinary revenues of the republic are eſtimated at twenty-one millions of guilders; but as the contributions have fallen ſhort of the expences incurred by their long wars, the ſtate has borrowed immenſe ſums from the inhabitants, and every one of the provinces labours under very heavy debts.

The *United Provinces* ſtand in need of a conſiderable military force for their defence, notwithſtanding which, this has never been put on a proper eſtabliſhment. Each province keeps on foot ſuch a number of troops as it can conveniently maintain; but the *Swiſs* regiments are paid by the States General. In time of peace the forces of the republic ſeldom exceed forty thouſand men, and very often their number is ſtill leſs. In time of war the republic hires troops of the *German* princes, and keeps them in pay till peace be reſtored. The chief command of the army is veſted in the ſtadtholder as captain-general; but the executive part, eſpecially in time of war, is filled by the field-marſhal-general. The fortreſſes are always kept in good repair. In 1755, the expences of the military eſtabliſhment amounted to nine million eight hundred forty-four thouſand four hundred and thirty-ſeven guilders ſixteen ſtivers; but in 1756, only to nine million ſeven hundred ſixty-five thouſand and four guilders. The naval force of the republic formerly made a great figure, and in ſome wars the *Dutch* have had at ſea a hundred men of war; but the uſual number in time of peace is only thirty, and thoſe not always fit for ſervice.

SECT. IV.

Of the Province of GUELDERLAND.

Its Situation, Climate, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The* Government *of the Province*; *its* Diviſions, *and a Deſcription of* Nimeguen, Zutphen, *and* Arnheim.

GUELDERLAND, or *Gelderland*, is bounded on the north by the *Zuyder-ſea* and *Overyſſel*; on the eaſt by the biſhopric of *Munſter*, and the duchy of *Cleves*; on the ſouth it is divided by the *Maeſe* from *Brabant*; and on the weſt borders on *Utrecht* and *Holland*.

The air is the beſt in all the *Seven Provinces*, and the ſoil is for the moſt part good. The country of *Zutphen* has ſuch plenty of apple, pear, and cherry-trees, that it ſupplies all the other provinces with thoſe fruits. There are here alſo large tracts of arable land, with a ſufficient quantity of meadow grounds fit for paſtures.

Guelderland is watered by the *Rhine*, and its three branches the *Waal*, the *Yſſel*, and the *Lek*, and on its ſouthern borders runs the *Maeſe*. The ſmaller rivers are the *Linge*, formerly called the *Longwater*, which takes its courſe between the *Rhine* and the *Waal*, till it falls into the *Merwe*; the *Old Yſſel*, which joins the *Yſſel* near *Doeſberg*; and the *Berkel*, which falls into the ſame river.

In the whole province are twenty-two towns, and two boroughs. It is divided into three diſtricts, *Nimeguen*, *Zutphen*, and *Arnheim*, each of which has its own particular ſtates compoſed of the nobility and towns. The number of the nobility admitted into the legiſlative power is not fixed, every one legally qualified being advanced to a ſhare in the government at twenty-one years of age. The towns may depute as many as they pleaſe to aſſiſt at the diet of the diſtrict, though each town has but one vote. The aſſemblies of the ſtates of each diſtrict are always held in the capital, from which it derives its name, and the burgomaſter for the time being ſits as preſident at the diet, at which all affairs relating to that diſtrict are determined. Two general aſſemblies of the ſtates of the whole province, conſiſting of the deputies of the ſtates of the three provinces which compoſe it, are annually held in the three capitals, one in ſpring, and the other in autumn. The burgrave of *Nimeguen* always ſits as preſident, and in theſe aſſemblies all affairs relating to the whole province are regulated. *Guelderland* alſo ſends nineteen deputies to the aſſembly of the States General of the *United Provinces*.

The diſtrict of NIMEGUEN contains the ſouth part of *Guelderland*, and lies between the *Rhine*, the *Waal*, and the *Maeſe*. Though this quarter is the ſmalleſt, it is the moſt conſiderable, and pays the largeſt contingent to the public expences. It contains only three towns that have a ſeat and vote in the aſſembly; the principal of theſe is the following:

NIMEGUEN, the capital of this diſtrict, ſtands on ſeveral little eminences along the river *Waal*, over which it has a bridge of boats, in 51° 52′ N. latitude, and in 5° 46′ E. longitude. Toward the land it is very ſtrongly fortified, being the utmoſt boundary of the *Netherlands* to the eaſt; but the great extent of its outworks requires a very numerous garriſon. The churches here are two of *Dutch Calviniſts*, the principal of which is that of *St. Stephen*, a *French* church, a *Lutheran* church, and five belonging to the *Roman* catholics. On the eaſt ſide of the city, within the walls, ſtands an old burg, or caſtle, called the *Falkenhof*, which is ſaid to have been built by *Charlemagne*; and the burgrave, who reſides in it, is one of the moſt conſiderable nobles in all *Guelderland*. Within the walls of this caſtle are delightful walks planted with rows of lime-trees. The ſtadthouſe, which ſtands in *Burgh-ſtreet*, is the place where the ſtates of the quarter meet, and where the provincial diets are held.

In 1678 the celebrated treaty of *Nimeguen* was concluded here, and in 1702 marſhal *Boufflers* formed a deſign of ſeizing this place, it being then without a garriſon; but the Earl of *Athlone*, the *Dutch* general, marched to its relief with ſuch expedition, that the marſhal's ſcheme was fruſtrated. *Nimeguen* carries on a good trade with the duchy of *Cleve*, and ſends great quantities of its white beer into all the *United Provinces*.

The ZUTPHEN quarter, or county of ZUTPHEN, is ſeparated from *Arnheim* by the river *Yſſel*. The ſoil on the weſt and ſouth ſides is not inferior to any in *Guelderland*; but to the eaſtward, near the frontiers of *Munſter*, is full of heaths and moraſſes. It contains five towns, that enjoy a ſeat and vote in the diets; the principal place in which is the following:

ZUTPHEN, in *Latin Zutphania*, the capital of the county to which it gives name, ſtands on the banks of the *Yſſel*, over which it has a bridge of boats, fifty-five miles eaſt-by-ſouth of *Hanover*. The *Yſſel* here receives the *Borkel*, or *Berkel*, which divides the town into two parts, the *Old* and the *New*. The former of theſe is much larger than the latter; but both have extenſive ſuburbs, which chiefly conſiſt of pleaſure-houſes, yet by degrees have been included within the circuit of the walls. The town is well fortified, except toward the works in the ſuburbs, where there is leſs occaſion for ſtrength, as the country may be eaſily laid under water by means of the *Borkel*. There are here ſeveral pleaſant walks, particularly on the ramparts, which are planted with trees. *Zutphen* was formerly a *Hanſe-town*, and more opulent than at preſent. The *Dutch Calviniſts* have two churches here, and there is alſo one belonging to the *Walloons*, another to the *Lutherans*, another to the *Catholics*, and another to the *Mennonites*. A *gymnaſium*, founded here in 1687, has ſix maſters. This town has ſeveral times been beſieged and taken. Before it the renowned *Sir Philip Sydney* loſt his life.

The ARNHEIM quarter, or the *Veluwe*, is ſeparated from that of *Zutphen* by the *Yſſel*. Its ſoil is for the moſt part very indifferent, eſpecially toward the middle, which abounding in ſand, heath, and brakes, has the appearance of a wilderneſs; but the country near the river is as fertile as any other part of the *Netherlands*. It has five towns that enjoy a ſeat and vote in the diets; the principal of which is,

ARNHEIM, the capital of the quarter, ſeated on the *Rhine*, at the foot of the *Veluwe* hills, at no great diſtance from the place where the *Yſſel* and the *Rhine* divide their ſtreams. Over the latter of theſe rivers it has a bridge of boats, and before the *Rhine-gate* is a commodious harbour of a quadrangular form. The fortifications to the land ſide were conſiderably enlarged in 1702 by that ſkilful engineer general *Coehorn*, who alſo incloſed within a ſtrong line an eminence to the weſt of the town, which in caſe of a ſiege might be a great annoyance to it, but is now capable of containing a ſmall camp for its defence. To the north of the town runs the *Molebeek*, which fills the moats with water. The walls are delightfully planted with lime-trees, and may be walked round with eaſe in an hour and an half. The town itſelf is well built: here all the ſtates of this quarter have their meetings, and it is likewiſe the ſeat of the provincial chief court of juſtice, and the chamber of accounts. Anciently the dukes of *Guelderland*, and after them the ſtadtholders of this province, kept their court in the old palace; which, whenever the hereditary ſtadtholder comes to aſſiſt at the aſſembly of the ſtates of the province, is fitted up for his reception. In the great church, dedicated to *St. Euſebius*, are the monuments of ſeveral counts and dukes of *Guelderland*. The *Dutch Calviniſts* have alſo another church, and there is likewiſe a *French* church and a congregation of *Lutherans*. *Arnheim* was taken from the *Spaniards* in 1585; the *French* made themſelves maſters of it in 1672, and kept it till the year 1674.

The above-mentioned diſtrict, called *Veluwe*, is ſurrounded by a narrow ſtrip of land ſo extremely fertile, as to give occaſion to a ſaying, that the *Veluwe* is a threadbare coat with a very rich border.

It is proper to obſerve, that part of the upper quarter of *Guelderland* includes the quarter of *Ruremond*, which, with its capital of the ſame name, is ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*; and the ſmall town and prefecturate of *Guelders*, which belong to the king of *Pruſſia*.

SECT. V.

Of the Province of HOLLAND.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The Populouſneſs of the Country, and the Neatneſs of the Towns and Villages. The* Government *of the Province; with a Deſcription of the Cities of* Dort, Harlem, Leyden, Amſterdam, Rotterdam, *the* Hague, *and the Village of* Broek.

THE province of *Holland* is bounded on the ſouth by *Brabant*; on the eaſt by the provinces of *Guelderland*, *Utrecht*, the *Zuyder-ſea*, and the *North-ſea*; on the latter of which its whole weſtern frontiers lie. This is the largeſt of all the ſeven provinces, and, according to the computation of the celebrated *John de Witt*, contains four hundred thouſand acres; but later authors ſuppoſe that it contains four hundred and forty thouſand.

Its ſituation is in general very low, and ſome part even lower than the ſea, from which it is ſecured by dykes and dams, and interſected by innumerable ditches and canals, through which the water is carried off at the time of ebb. The air is foggy and unwholeſome; however, the greateſt part of the province conſiſts of fine paſture lands, and therefore the principal employment of the country people is making butter and cheeſe; for which purpoſe they keep a number of milch-cows. The more ſouthern parts of the province, which lie near *Zealand*, and alſo the weſt lands, as they are called, are excellent corn countries. The middle part of the province conſiſts almoſt entirely of turf grounds.

Beſides the large rivers common to the *Netherlands* in general, there are ſeveral ſmaller ſtreams; as the *Vecht*, which coming from *Utrecht* falls into the *Zuyder-ſea*: the *Amſtel*, which receives the *Crooked Amſtel*, and runs through *Amſterdam* into the *Y*: the *Zaan*, which waters *North Holland*, and alſo diſcharges itſelf into the *Y*; as does alſo the *Spaaren*, which iſſues out of the lake of *Harlem*. On this river paſs the larger veſſels bound to *Zealand*, and other ports, croſſing *Harlem* lake: the *Shie*, which runs through *Delft* to *Shiedam*, where it joins the *Maeſe*; as does alſo the *Rotte* at *Rotterdam*: the *Gouwe*, which proceeds out of the *Old Rhine*, and at *Gouda* falls into the *Yſſel*: the *Holland Yſſel*, which, after receiving its waters from the *Rhine-canal*, as it is called, diſcharges itſelf into the *Maeſe*; this river is alſo joined by the *Vliſt*: and laſtly, the *Linge*, which iſſuing out of *Guelderland*, traverſes *Holland*, and loſes itſelf in the *Merve*.

In ſeveral parts of the country theſe rivers are joined by navigable canals, which afford a cheap communication between the ſeveral towns and villages of this populous province, as, by means of the treckſchuyts, paſſengers go from place to place at fixed hours on theſe canals, and at very cheap rates. Goods are likewiſe ſent the ſame way, which is of prodigious advantage to the inland trade.

The broad water, which paſſes by *Amſterdam* from the *Zuyder-ſea*, and divides the province into *South* and *North Holland*, or into *Holland* and *Weſt Frieſland*, is called the *Y*, or, as it is pronounced, the *Ey*, and at *Beverwick* forms the *Wykermeer*.

This province abounds in the moſt extraordinary improvements, and is amazingly populous, the number of its inhabitants being computed at one million two hundred thouſand. The buildings in the towns are moſtly of brick, and for handſome villages and cleanlineſs in their houſes, it exceeds every other country; but in *North Holland* neatneſs is carried to an aſtoniſhing pitch. In that province are villages in which the houſes, together with the rooms and furniture, are clean and bright beyond imagination; the buildings themſelves, the floors, and every wooden utenſil, both within and without, even to the very gates in the roads, and the poſts in the paſtures againſt which the cows rub, as alſo the very trunks of the trees, being painted: the chimnies likewiſe, with the cow-ſtalls, both on the floor and on the ſides, are kept extremely neat; but in theſe cow-ſtalls the families themſelves reſide, to avoid ſoiling their ſhining rooms. Their ſtreets too are paved with brick, and very carefully waſhed, and ſtrewed with a fine white ſand.

The two parts of which this province conſiſts are under one joint regency, called the *States* of *Holland* and *Weſt Frieſland*, compoſed of the nobility and voting towns. The number of nobility admitted into the aſſembly of the ſtates is not limited, and therefore not always the ſame. The nobility elect their ſeveral members by a majority of votes, but they ſeldom exceed ten. The voting towns, at the firſt foundation of the republic, were only the ſix following: *Dort*, *Harlem*, *Delft*, *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, and *Gouda*; but *William* I. prince of *Orange*, added twelve more; ſo that at preſent they are eighteen, that is, eleven in *South Holland*, and ſeven in *North Holland*. The ſmalleſt of theſe cities has an equal voice in the provincial ſtates with *Amſterdam*, which pays almoſt half the charge of the whole province.

The States of *Holland* enjoy entire liberty of ſpeech, and are only anſwerable for their actions to the town which deputes them, without being liable to be called in queſtion by any other authority.

The reſolutions of the States are generally determined by a majority of voices; but in very important affairs they muſt be unanimous: ſo that the oppoſition of one of the ſmalleſt cities can prevent a reſolution being taken; in which caſe the aſſembly is adjourned for a day or two, that the deputies may have time to return to their reſpective cities for farther inſtructions.

The grand penſionary of *Holland* is a perſon of great dignity; he has no deciſive vote; he propoſes the ſubjects of debate to the aſſembly of the ſtates of that province, collects the ſuffrages of the nineteen repreſentatives, pronounces the reſolutions, and dictates the terms in which they are to be regiſtered; he is alſo the conſtant deputy to the States General, and keeps the public regiſters and great ſeal of the province. He is elected by a majority of ſuffrages in the aſſembly of the ſtates; and his office is properly only for five years, at the expiration of which a new election, or rather confirmation of the former, muſt be obtained.

After the ſtates of *Holland*, the court of the greateſt authority is the provincial council of ſtate, which, from the two parts of this province, is divided into two aſſemblies; that of *South Holland* conſiſts of ten repreſentatives, of which one always repreſents the nobility, and has the precedence of all the reſt. Theſe take cognizance both of the revenue and military affairs; and, when neceſſary, convene a general aſſembly of the ſtates of the province. The aſſembly of *North Holland* is compoſed of ſeven deputies of the towns of that part of the province. Theſe hold a joint aſſembly every year in the month of *November*, to ſettle, in conjunction with the deputies of the *States General*, the neceſſary funds to be levied in the ſubſequent year for the ſervice of the army.

For the adminiſtration of juſtice there are two courts held at the *Hague*, namely, the court of *Holland*, and the *high council*. The provinces of *Holland* and *Zealand* have always been ſo ſtrictly united, as to have but one common high court of juſtice; and accordingly the court of *Holland* is compoſed of a preſident, with eight counſellors of that province, and three for *Zealand*; a ſolicitor, two attornies, a regiſter, and ſix ſecretaries: *Holland* chooſes the preſident two years, and *Zealand* the third. The members of this court are excluded from being magiſtrates of cities, directors of trading companies, or enjoying any poſt, or any other ſalary than what is annexed to their office.

The high council of *Holland* and *Zealand* is compoſed of a preſident and ſix counſellors for *Holland*, and three for *Zealand*, a regiſter, and a ſubſtitute. This court judges definitively in all caſes brought before them by an appeal from the court of *Holland*, and gives judgment, from which there is no farther appeal, except by way of reviſion.

The ſenate of *Amſterdam* conſiſts of thirty-ſix members, part of whom have the direction of political affairs, and others the adminiſtration of juſtice. The dignity of a ſenator is for life, unleſs forfeited by mal-adminiſtration. The ſenate have arrogated to themſelves the power of filling up vacancies, and directing all other affairs with a ſupreme and abſolute authority, independent of the people, who, by the original conſtitution of the republic, enjoyed the right of electing to vacancies. They chooſe the burgomaſters and ſchepens, or aldermen, of every city. The firſt are always part of their own body, and in order to become a burgomaſter it is neceſſary that a perſon has borne the office of a *ſchepen*. There are twelve burgomaſters in *Amſterdam*, four of whom have the adminiſtration of affairs, and are from thence called *regent-burgomaſters*. Three of theſe are annually changed, and the fourth continues in office a ſecond year, to inſtruct the new-comers: he likewiſe preſides for the firſt quarter, and then gives place to his colleagues, who in the ſame manner preſide three months alternately, till the year is finiſhed.

The *ſchepens*, or *aldermen*, form the chief court of juſtice in every city. In *Amſterdam* there are nine, ſeven of whom are annually elected, and two remain a ſecond year. Theſe have the adminiſtration of juſtice both in civil and criminal affairs; but, before they condemn a perſon to ſuffer death, they always conſult the burgomaſters on the merits of the cauſe; but are not obliged to conform to their opinion, and ſometimes they give judgment contrary to it. There lies no appeal from their ſentence in criminal cauſes. Where the puniſhment is capital, not only the proof of the crime is required to be extremely evident, but the priſoner himſelf muſt confeſs it; for which purpoſe they employ the rack and other tortures; but this is never done except when the evidence is ſo ſtrong againſt the criminal as to leave no room to queſtion his guilt, whence it is ſaid that an innocent perſon is never put to the rack.

In this republic a ridiculous *Gothic* privilege is allowed to condemned criminals, of having a ſumptuous dinner the day preceding execution, the priſoner is even permitted to name the diſhes he would chooſe. In the kingdom of *Naples* the ſame cuſtom is ſtill retained.

There is another court inferior to the former, but worthy of being imitated by all *Chriſtian* nations, ſince it ſeems founded on the very ſpirit of *Chriſtianity*. This court conſiſts of eight or ten members, ſtyled peace-makers, who are generally young gentlemen of fortune, who muſt be houſe-keepers and married. Their buſineſs is to make up all quarrels, and to prevent or diſſuade people from going to law. They, with one experienced magiſtrate at their head, alſo take cognizance of civil cauſes amounting to a ſum not exceeding ſix hundred guilders, or about fifty-five pounds ſterling. Their method of proceeding is by way of citation: the creditor ſummonſes his debtor to appear, and, after the fact has been ſtated, and both ſides heard, the peace-makers determine what ought to be done, and order the parties to comply with it: but there lies an appeal from their deciſion to the *ſchepens*.

There is no where ſuch large credit given to all ſorts of perſons as in *Holland*, and there never was any country where ſo few languiſh in priſon; or where the internal regulations for the priſoners tended more to reform the vicious, countenance induſtry, and enforce frugality. Whenever any perſon acquaints the magiſtrates of his inability to pay his creditors, and lays before them an exact account of his circumſtances, they immediately order the commiſſioners of bankrupts to take poſſeſſion of his effects, and exempt his perſon from all arreſts for ſix weeks, which time is allowed him to compound with his creditors. In the mean time his books are laid before the commiſſioners to be examined, and all letters directed to him are delivered to them before he peruſes them. If his endeavours to compound with his creditors prove ineffectual, and his failure appears to be owing to loſſes and miſfortunes, the commiſſioners, when the ſix weeks are expired, ſell his effects, and make a dividend, after which the magiſtrates acquit and exempt him from all claim, whether foreign or domeſtic; nor is it in the power of any or of all his creditors to hinder this, when the failure is not fraudulent. Or the debtor may apply to the provincial high court of juſtice, repreſent his condition, and give up all he has upon oath, after which he is exempted, as before, from all future claims, and may again engage in trade; but if the debtor takes a falſe oath, the magiſtrates have authority to puniſh him, and on ſuch an occaſion may even ſentence him to death.

Holland, with reſpect to its eccleſiaſtical eſtabliſhment, is divided into two parts, each of which has its particular ſynod. The ſynod of *South Holland* is compoſed of eleven claſſes, under which are three hundred and thirty-one miniſters: the ſynod of *North Holland* has only ſix claſſes, in which are two hundred and twenty miniſters. Beſides theſe miniſters of the eſtabliſhed church, there are aſſemblies of *Engliſh Preſbyterians* at *Amſterdam*, *Rotterdam*, *Dort*, *Leyden*, and *Harlem*; and at *Amſterdam* is an *Engliſh* epiſcopal church. The *Remonſtrants* amount to thirty congregations, and thirty-eight miniſters. The *Lutherans* compoſe nineteen congregations, and have twenty-ſeven preachers. The *Roman* catholics have about two hundred and fifty churches, and two hundred and thirty-five prieſts, among which are about forty churches and ſixty prieſts of *Janſeniſt* principles. At *Amſterdam* is alſo the metropolitan church of the *Moravians*; and alſo a *Quakers* meeting.

The principal cities in *Holland* are the following:

DORT, or DORDRECHT, in *Latin Dordracum*, is ſeated on an iſland in the *Merwe*, that was formed in 1421 by a terrible inundation, which deſtroyed no leſs than ſeventy-two villages, and about a hundred thouſand perſons. This city ſtands fifteen miles to the eaſt of *Rotterdam*, and its ſituation is naturally ſo ſtrong, that, though deſtitute of fortifications, it has never yet been taken. The number of houſes in 1732 amounted to three thouſand nine hundred and fifty-four. It is the ſeat of the mintage for *South Holland*, and has a ſeminary. The harbour is very commodious, and its trade conſiderable, eſpecially in *grain*, *Rheniſh* and other wines; as alſo in *timber*, which, in ſummer time, is brought from *Germany* down the *Rhine* and the *Waal*, and here ſawed by means of mills, of which there are great numbers about the city.

HARLEM, HAARLEM, or HAERLEM, is ſituated on the river *Sparin*, which runs through it, and is the only paſſage for the many ſhips and other veſſels coming from *Frieſland* and other parts, in their way to the towns of *Holland* and *Zealand*. *Harlem* ſtands fourteen miles to the weſt of *Amſterdam*, and enjoys a communication with that city and *Leyden*, by means of two ſpacious canals. The houſes, which are neat brick buildings, in 1732 amounted to ſeven thouſand nine hundred and ſixty-three; but very few of them are built in the modern taſte, or make an elegant appearance. There are in this city four *Dutch Calviniſt* churches, one of *French*, one of *Lutheran*, and ſeveral maſs-houſes, the *Papiſts* being here much more numerous than the *Proteſtants*. Its manufactures of ſilk and linen, though ſtill conſiderable, are greatly declined. The bleaching of thread and linen, for which this city is famous, employs a great number of hands. Once a moſt extravagant trade in flowers, particularly in tulips, was carried on here; but at preſent this paſſion, which was carried to a wonderful exceſs, is much abated.

The inhabitants attribute the invention of printing to *Lawrence Coſter* of this city; on whoſe houſe, which ſtood in about the middle of the town, was a *Latin* inſcription, that he invented it about the year 1440: a ſtatue was alſo erected to him on the ſame account; and in the town-houſe is kept in a ſilver caſe, wrapped up in ſilk, the firſt book that *Coſter* printed. There is here an academy, founded in the year 1751, for promoting commerce, agriculture, arts and ſciences.

In the year 1573 this city held out a famous ſiege againſt the *Spaniards* for ten months; during which the brave citizens were reduced to eat leather, and the vileſt animals. They for a conſiderable time kept up a correſpondence with the prince of *Orange* by carrier-pigeons, till the *Spaniards* diſcovering it, ſhot all the pigeons about the town. The citizens at laſt ſurrendered, on condition of being ſaved from plunder; but the *Spaniards* had the cruelty to puniſh the inhabitants for their bravery by a moſt inhuman maſſacre in cold blood. The garriſon, which had conſiſted of four thouſand men, was reduced to ſixteen hundred, and of theſe they barbarouſly murdered nine hundred.

To the ſouth of the town lie ſeveral beautiful ſeats, and a wood cut out into delightful walks and viſtos.

LEYDEN, in *Latin Lugdunum Batavorum*, is ſeated on the *Rhine*, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne's* Tables, in 52° 10′ N. latitude, and 4° 27′ E. longitude; and, next to *Amſterdam*, is the largeſt and fineſt city in all *Holland*. In 1732 the houſes amounted to ten thouſand eight hundred and ninety-one. The ſtreets are long, broad, neat, and adorned with beautiful canals. Here are ſome fine churches belonging to the *Dutch Calviniſts*, with a *Lutheran*, an *Engliſh*, a *French*, and a *Mennonite* meeting; as alſo ſeveral maſs-houſes, the *Papiſts* conſtituting the majority of the inhabitants. The univerſity, founded in 1575 by *William* I. prince of *Orange*, is the largeſt and moſt ancient in all the *United Netherlands*. Its library, beſides a multitude of printed books, has two thouſand *Oriental* manuſcripts, many of which are in *Arabic*, and a large ſphere adapted to the *Copernican* ſyſtem, and moving by clock-work: it has alſo an anatomical theatre, an obſervatory, and a phyſic-garden. The celebrated cloth manufactures of this city are much decayed, the demand for them being greatly leſſened. The firſt blow which the manufactures of this place received, was from a diſpute between the maſters and workmen, reſpecting the price of labour, in conſequence of which many artificers quitted the city, and carried their arts and induſtry to other parts. This city is famous for the long and ſevere ſiege it ſuſtained in 1573 againſt the *Spaniards*, who encompaſſed it with ſeventy-two forts. This ſiege laſted above five months, with ſuch vigour, that the inhabitants were reduced to the greateſt extremities, and above ten thouſand of them periſhed: yet, in conſequence of the barbarous treatment *Harlem* had received, they reſolved to hold out, and, upon receiving a ſummons, anſwered, "They "would never ſurrender, while they had one arm to eat, "and another to fight." At length they cut the main bank of the *Maeſe* and the *Yſſel*. At firſt the water roſe but ſlowly; but the wind ſoon changing to the north-weſt, turned the country round *Leyden* into a ſea, by which means fifteen hundred *Spaniards* were drowned. The anniverſary of this deliverance is obſerved on the third of *October* as a ſolemn day of thankſgiving, and after ſermon the ſame ſiege is repreſented in a tragedy, the money ariſing from which is applied to charitable uſes.

AMSTERDAM, or ARMSTELDAM, is laid down in Mr. *Maſkelyne's* Tables in 52° 23′ N. latitude, and 4° 45′ E. longitude, at the influx of the *Y* and the *Amſtel*, where is a ſluice, by means of which that river continues its courſe through the town. This is one of the greateſt trading towns in *Europe*; and though, from the ſhallowneſs of the *Pampus*, the only paſſage leading to it out of the *Zuyder* ſea, it might be thought but indifferently ſituated for commerce, as ſhips of burthen muſt be lightened in order to paſs through it, and afterward muſt wait for an eaſterly or north-eaſt wind, to go through the *Marſdiep* into the *North Sea*; yet the harbour is one of the largeſt and ſafeſt in *Europe*: and it has this advantage, that the other towns of the province can eaſily ſend their goods thither, and receive returns; and with a fair wind it is but a few hours paſſage to or from all the ports of *North Holland*, *Frieſland*, *Overyſſel*, and *Guelderland*. The ground is naturally marſhy, and the buildings founded on oaken piles, which occaſioned the facetious *Eraſmus* to ſay, that in his country vaſt multitudes of people lived on the tops of trees. The middle of the town is interſected by a great number of navigable canals, which, while they conduce to the pleaſantneſs and cleanlineſs of the place, are at the ſame time a great convenience to trade; but in hot and calm weather they emit fetid effluvia, which would be ſtill worſe, were not the water kept in continual motion by the working of two large water-mills, and one turned by horſes. All the canals iſſue into the *Y* and the *Amſtel*, and ſuch as go far up into the town, being interſected by croſs canals, have a communication with each other. Theſe canals divide the town into a multitude of iſlands, joined together by bridges, ſome of which are of ſtone and others of wood.

The city forms a ſemicircle on the *Y*, and is fortified on the land-ſide with ramparts and twenty-ſix regular baſtions; and on that ſide the neighbouring country may be laid under water. On the ſide next the *Y* it is ſecured by a double row of piles driven into the river, projecting ſome feet above the ſurface; but in ſome places openings are left for ſhips to paſs in and out, and in the night theſe openings are fenced with a boom. The piles extend in length no leſs than fifty thouſand feet; and without them, in a place called the *Laag*, lie the large ſhips in ſuch numbers, that their maſts reſemble a wood. In the intermediate ſpaces, between the town and the inner row of piles, are ranged innumerable ſmall ſhips and barks.

The *Amſtel* divides the town into two parts; and in 1732, when the houſes were numbered, they were found to amount to twenty-ſix thouſand eight hundred and thirty-five. In the year 1766 there were buried in *Amſterdam* 7204 perſons. A calculator in *France*, in the year 1778, laid down the number of inhabitants of this city at 360,000, and ſuppoſed the population to be increaſing.

The gates of the city are very fine, particularly that of *Harlem*, which is adorned on each ſide with large columns, and a lion's head on the top of each; in the middle is the city's preſent arms, and on the frieze of the inſide of the gate toward the town is the ancient coat, which was a ſhip without a rudder. There are four other principal gates; alſo a bridge of ſeveral arches, with draw-bridges, and another ſtone gate, that is ſhut every night. The bridge over the *Amſtel*, which joins one ſide of the rampart to the other, conſiſts of thirty-five arches, eleven of which are very high, and eight of them ſhut up; the reſt of them being open for boats to go up and down the *Amſtel*. This bridge is ſix hundred and ſixty feet long, and ſeventy broad, with iron rails on each ſide.

Moſt of the ſtreets are extremely clean; but, except thoſe that have canals, they are much too narrow. They are, however, rendered leſs incommodious by the hired coaches being ſet on ſledges drawn by one horſe. Merchandiſe is alſo drawn on ſledges, which are not only the moſt uſeful vehicles for the inhabitants and their trade, but are calculated to preſerve the houſes, which, from their being built on piles, might in time be damaged in their foundations, by having a great number of wheel-carriages. Gentlemen's coaches are, however, for the moſt part ſet on wheels; but for this liberty they pay a conſiderable tax. The principal ſtreets, or rather quays of the canals, are agreeably planted on each ſide with trees. The houſes are rather neat than elegant or commodious: the nature of the climate renders it neceſſary to waſh them often; but the greateſt part of the people carry this kind of cleanlineſs ſo far as hardly to afford themſelves time for the neceſſary care of their perſons. The entrance of their houſes is generally by ſteps, which riſe four or five feet from the ground, and the paſſage into the rooms, which runs very deep, is floored and pannelled with marble, which has an air of grandeur in miniature. They have much neat, and ſome rich furniture.'

Of all the buildings in *Amſterdam* the town-houſe is the moſt diſtinguiſhed. It is two hundred and eighty-two feet in front, two hundred and thirty-two deep, and a hundred and ſixteen high, excluſive of the cupola. It coſt three millions of guilders, or three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, when money was more valuable than it is now, which will be leſs ſurpriſing, if we conſider that it is founded upon thirteen thouſand large piles. This is a very grand and uſeful building, and yet it is neither elegant nor agreeable. It contains the offices and tribunals for the execution of the laws in the ſeveral branches of the military, as well as civil government. It is very obſervable, that the entrance of this building is very mean; but had the doors been proportioned to the reſt of the edifice, they would have been more ſubject to be forced, upon occaſion of thoſe tumultuous aſſemblies of the people, which formerly were not unfrequent in this country. The want of a large door ſuitable to the grandeur of the building is, according to Dr. *Buſching*, a deſigned omiſſion, the ſeven doors, in number and uniformity, repreſenting the ſeven provinces. The inſide is ſaid to be very beautifully ornamented with marble, jaſper, ſculpture, and paintings. In ſome of their vaults, or cellars, are kept the treaſures of the celebrated bank of *Amſterdam*; in others are confined criminals under ſentence of death, and others again ſerve as apartments for officers of ſeveral claſſes. In the upper part is an arſenal, as it is called, though it is rather a collection of old-faſhioned armour and weapons. The chimes of the tower are incomparable, and it commands a fine proſpect of the city and its environs as far as the *Zuyder* ſea. Among the other public buildings are the *admiralty* and *Eaſt India-houſe*, which are large and beautiful. On the harbour ſtands the *arſenal* and *magazine* for military ſtores both for ſea and land-ſervice. Among ſeveral things remarkable in this magazine is a reſervoir on the top of the houſe capable of containing ſixteen hundred tons of water, which, by means of leaden pipes, may be conveyed in caſe of fire to ſixteen different parts of the city. Near the arſenal is the dock, which is above five hundred feet long.

In *Amſterdam* are eleven churches of *Dutch Calviniſts*, two of which are parochial, with two of *French*, two of *Engliſh*, one of *Arminians* or *Remonſtrants*, two of *Lutherans*, and three of *Mennonites*. The *Armenian Chriſtians* have likewiſe a church here; but the *Papiſts* have a greater number of places of worſhip than all the above-mentioned ſects put together, and in particular have twenty-four very large maſs-houſes. The ſynagogue of the *Portugueſe Jews* is a ſpacious and ſtately building of a quadrangular form, and the inſide is extremely neat. The other *Jews* have alſo their diſtinct ſynagogues. The number of poor-houſes is conſiderable; their incomes, and their conveniencies and cleanlineſs, are worthy of admiration. Here is an hoſpital for aged men and women, conſiſting of ſeveral buildings; a new edifice for aged people of both ſexes; the diaconie for old women, which is the moſt ſtately ſtructure of them all, and in which old men alſo receive a comfortable ſupport; with a receptacle for lunatics, and ſeveral orphan-houſes, as the eleemoſynary-houſe, in which are frequently two thouſand children, the diaconie orphan-houſe, the burgher orphan-houſe, &c. There are alſo ſome houſes of correction, as the raſp-houſe, where felons raſp *Brazil* wood for three, four, ſeven, ten years, or for life, according to the nature of their crime. When they are incorrigible, and too lazy to work, they are often put for an hour or two into a dungeon where water comes in; ſo that they muſt be continually labouring at the pump, in order to avoid being drowned. Here are alſo ſpin-houſes, where proſtitutes, and other women of bad character, are kept to ſpinning. All theſe foundations, and the good police of the city, have ſuch an effect, that there are no beggars in the ſtreets. Here are officers who take up all vagabonds, and convey them directly to houſes provided for that purpoſe, where they are forced to work, every man in his own buſineſs, in proportion to his ſtrength and ability. Here the poor who want work, and offer themſelves, are received. In *Amſterdam*, and moſt of the conſiderable cities in *Holland*, is alſo a public office, where all poor travellers that can give any account of themſelves may go and take a loaf, a penny, and a paſſport, by virtue of which they are received gratis into the boats which carry paſſengers and goods from town to town.

They have alſo a charitable foundation, which is extremely remarkable. As perſons of all nations reſort to *Amſterdam*, many of whom have not much to ſpend, and the taverns are generally very dear, they have ſpacious edifices, where all poor ſtrangers, of both ſexes, who are obliged to make any ſtay in this city, are received, neatly lodged, and have bed, board, and waſhing, for three days and nights, during which time, if any of them fall ſick, they are removed into a neighbouring hoſpital; but after the expiration of three days, they muſt remove from thence, and are not allowed to return for ſix weeks, on pain of being ſeverely puniſhed.

Amſterdam abounds in artificers and manufacturers. Beſides which, this city is alone in poſſeſſion of half the immenſe trade which the *Dutch* carry on to the *Eaſt-Indies*, and governs the whole. Its commerce with *Spain* and the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies* is very great, nor is it leſs conſiderable to the *Levant*, *Italy*, and *Portugal*. *Amſterdam* alſo engroſſes almoſt the whole northern trade carried on by the *Dutch* to *Norway*, and the countries ſituated in the *Baltic*.

ROTTERDAM, a large and populous city, fourteen miles to the ſouth-eaſt of the *Hague*, according to *Maſkelyne* in 51° 56′ N. latitude, and in 4° 28′ E. longitude, is ſeated on the *Maeſe*, here called the *Merwe*, which at this place receives the *Rotter*, after it has taken its courſe through the city. This river is very broad, and of a depth ſufficient to admit ſhips of tolerable burthen; but if they draw above fifteen feet water, they are obliged to take the way of *Helvoetſluys* to *Rotterdam*. The mouth of the *Merwe* lies five *German* miles to the weſt of *Rotterdam*, where it gradually becomes ſhallow by the gathering of the ſands. The canals within the town are ſo deep, that the largeſt ſhips come up, and take in or deliver their cargoes at the very doors of the warehouſes. Accordingly this city, next to *Amſterdam*, is the place of greateſt trade, eſpecially to *England* and *Scotland*.

In 1732, its houſes were computed at ſix thouſand ſix hundred and twenty-one. In the year 1765 the number of perſons who died in this city amounted to 1735, and the marriages were 155. The fineſt ſtreet in *Rotterdam* is called the *Haaring-ſliet*: moſt of the houſes are noble ſtone buildings. The *Boomties*, or *Boomquays ſtreet*, extends delightfully along the *Merwe*, (which is here near a mile and a half in breadth) upward of half a mile in length. It has a row of lofty trees, and the houſes reſemble palaces; on the other ſide runs the river, which has ſhips continually ſailing in or out, or lying at anchor. This is the place of general reſort for people of condition, to whom it ſerves as a mall.

The principal public buildings here are the bank, the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-India-houſes*, the *arſenal*, and the *exchange*. The firſt admiralty college of the *United Provinces* has its ſeat here, under the direction of twelve commiſſioners.

There are here four churches belonging to the *Dutch*, one of *French*, and one of *Engliſh* preſbyterians, with an *Engliſh* epiſcopal church, whoſe miniſter has a hundred pounds ſterling per annum from the king of *Great Britain*, beſides ſurplice fees, ſaid to amount to two hundred pounds more; there are alſo a *Scots* and a *Lutheran* church, the laſt of which is new and handſome. The ſynagogue of the *Portugueſe Jews* is a very fine ſtructure, though not ſo magnificent as that in *Amſterdam*. Among other public buildings is the great bridge acroſs the *Merwe*, in the middle of which is a fine braſs ſtatue of the great *Eraſmus*, who was a native of this city.

The *Hague* is a moſt beautiful place, ſituated in a very delightful country, ten miles north-weſt of *Rotterdam*; but, from its having neither gates nor walls, is called a village. It is, however, ſurrounded by a moat, bordered with a walk of lofty and ſhady trees, and at the avenues of the town is paſſed by means of draw-bridges. The ſtreets are broad, ſeveral of them are without canals, and the houſes are, for the moſt part, extremely well built. The number of coaches belonging to the noblemen and gentlemen, and the gay appearance in point of dreſs, give a very different idea of life from that of the trading cities. The people here are more polite and eaſy in their behaviour, than in other parts of *Holland*; the moſt conſiderable perſons in *Europe* meeting here, as well as the aſſembly of the *States General*, which alſo draws hither the greateſt part of the people of the firſt diſtinction in the *United Provinces*. Indeed, the *Hague* furniſhes the amuſements common in a great city, and at the ſame time a rural ſcene; for here are plays and other amuſements; but, ſince the civil commotions between the *Stadtholder* and the *States General* have ariſen, the prince of *Orange* has changed his reſidence, which uſed to be at the *Hague*, for the province of *Zealand*, to the great loſs of the former, where he lived in a ſtyle of magnificence, and was highly diſtinguiſhed by acts of beneficence.

In 1732, the number of houſes was found to amount to ſix thouſand one hundred and ſixty-four, beſides the public edifices, and among the former are very large and regular buildings. In the year 1763 the number of deaths amounted to 1674, but in 1765 to only 1113. There are alſo here ſeveral ſquares, which being planted with trees, and forming pleaſant walks, occaſion a great reſort of company. Beſides the *States General*, and thoſe of the provinces, which render it the reſidence of foreign embaſſadors, envoys, and other foreign miniſters, here is the council of ſtate for the *United Netherlands*, the council of war, the general chamber of accompts, the general mint-chamber, the council of *Brabant*, and ſeveral others.

The old palace of the counts of *Holland* at preſent belongs to the *ſtadtholders*, and has been repaired with ſome very magnificent additions. In the centre of the area between the buildings of this palace, is the great hall, where the trophies of the republic, in their many victories over various enemies, are hung up. Within this building are not only the above colleges, but a number of bookſellers ſhops, and the church of the *French Calviniſts*. At the *Hague* are alſo three churches of *Dutch Calviniſts*, an *Engliſh* church, one belonging to the *Lutherans*, ſeveral maſs-houſes, and two *Jewiſh* ſynagogues, two alms-houſes, an houſe of correction, and an orphan-houſe. Yet the canals are not kept with ſuch care as at *Amſterdam* and other places, on which account the air is thought to be leſs pure and healthy than in many other parts of *Holland*.

The environs of the *Hague* are extremely delightful; and in its neighbourhood is a fine pleaſure-garden, in imitation of that of *Vaux-hall*: on the eaſt ſide the town is bounded by beautiful meadows; the ſouth, by ſplendid ſeats; on the weſt by ſand-hills along the *North Sea*, on which ſide is a ſtraight avenue paved with brick, and a walk for paſſengers, planted with ſeveral rows of trees, leading to the village of *Scheveling*, which is at two miles diſtance; and on the north is a delightful wood, in which the *ſtadtholder* has a ſeat known by the name of The *Houſe in the Wood*.

Broek is a large and handſome village of *North Holland*. The houſes are all built of boards; they ſeldom exceed one ſtory, and the roofs are tiled. The boards which form the outſide are painted according to every one's fancy, and this is ſo often done, that the houſes ſeem always new. The windows are generally ſaſhed, and decorated with beautiful curtains. The inſide of the dwellings is not only neat, but embelliſhed beyond what can be eaſily imagined, and all who have the ſmalleſt piece of ground before their houſes, never fail to convert it into an agreeable garden, diverſified with gravel walks, ſhell-work, images, and little hedges, or painted rails. The village is watered by canals, which are kept with the greateſt care, and all the ſtreets paved with bricks, which in ſome places are diſpoſed in the form of flowers, and are frequently waſhed. That theſe ornaments may not be defaced, or their cleanlineſs interrupted, the ſtreets are deſignedly made too narrow for carriages to paſs through. The cattle, inſtead of being permitted into the village, are kept by the meaner ſort of peaſants, who dwell among the paſtures, and all paſſengers muſt put up at the inns without the village. Not only the wooden furniture in the houſes, but the very broomſticks are painted, as are alſo the gates and rails in the meadows. The inhabitants either trade or ſubſiſt on their fortunes, and among the latter are frequently many merchants, and tradeſmen of *Amſterdam*, who having acquired a plentiful fortune, retire here to enjoy it in tranquillity.

There are likewiſe within the province of *Holland* ſeveral ſmall iſlands, that lie in the *Zuyder ſea*, and formerly joined to the continent. The inhabitants of theſe iſlands, being from their childhood inured to that element, make excellent mariners.

The principal of theſe iſlands is the **Texel**, which has a fruitful ſoil; and many of the inhabitants breed ſheep, and, beſides trading in wool, make with the milk a kind of green cheeſe, which is much admired. In the whole diſtrict are ſix villages, and on the eaſtern coaſt is a commodious road, ſtyled the *Moſco-road*, which is the rendezvous of the outward-bound *India* ſhips.

SECT. VI.

Of the Province of ZEALAND.

Its Situation, *and the Manner in which the Iſlands of which this Province is compoſed are ſecured by* Dykes. *Of the* Air, Climate, *and* Produce *of the Country; with a conciſe Account of the* States, *and a Deſcription of the Cities of* Middleburg, Fluſhing, *&c.*

ZEALAND or ZEELAND entirely conſiſts of iſlands formed by the many outlets of the *Scheld*. On the eaſt it is bounded by *Brabant*, to the ſouthward by *Flanders*, to the weſtward by the *North Sea*, and on the north by *Holland*. The name of this province, which ſignifies *Sea-land*, ſufficiently points out its ſituation.

The iſlands of WALCHEREN and SCHOUWEN, on the weſtern coaſt, are defended againſt the violence of the ſea by downs or ſand-hills; and on the other ſides, like the reſt of the iſlands of *Zealand*, by vaſt dykes, or banks, which at the bottom are twenty-five *German* ells broad, and at the top ſo wide that two carriages may paſs abreaſt. The height is alſo proportioned to their thickneſs; yet in high tides, and ſtormy weather, the waves in many places ſometimes force a paſſage, or even flow over them. The firſt formation of theſe dykes muſt have been attended with immenſe labour and expence, ſince the very repair and maintenance of them require large ſums. The dykes of this province alone would form a length of forty miles, each mile reckoned at fourteen hundred rods; and, ſuppoſing the expence of one rod with another was ſix *Dutch* guilders, the expence of the ſeveral outward dykes, taken together, amount to three hundred and forty thouſand pounds ſterling.

Though the inhabitants of the other provinces, as well as foreigners in general, complain that the air is here heavy, diſagreeable, and unhealthy; yet no people look better, or enjoy a more confirmed ſtate of health than the natives, who are bred up in the country.

The ſoil is fertile, and famed for its excellent *wheat*, and alſo for madder, the cultivation of which employs many of the inhabitants. It likewiſe abounds in *fruit*, and its rich paſtures are covered with flocks of fine *ſheep*. The water around the iſlands ſupplies the people with plenty of fiſh, particularly with *oyſters*, *lobſters*, and *muſſels* of an uncommon ſize and goodneſs. But though *Zealand* enjoys plenty of all kinds of proviſions, fuel is very ſcarce, eſpecially turf, which being brought from the other provinces, bears a great price. They alſo conſume great quantities of *Engliſh* coals.

In the whole province are eleven cities, and a hundred and ten villages, ſome of which are very large. The inhabitants are ſaid to be the moſt wealthy in all the *Netherlands*, which is in a great meaſure owing to their trade by ſea, for which they have every convenience that can be deſired.

The ſtates of *Zealand* conſiſt of ſeven members, the preſident of which is the firſt nobleman of the province, and the other members or ſtates are the deputies of ſix voting towns, which are *Middleburg*, *Zirkzee*, *Goes* or *Ter Goes*, *Tholen*, *Fluſhing*, and *Veer*. *Zealand* has two high courts of juſtice in common with *Holland*, of which we have already given an account. This province always ſends four deputies to the aſſembly of the States General, who hold their office during life, and are alternately choſen from among the magiſtrates of the ſeveral voting towns, only *Middleburg* always ſends one.

Middleburg, the capital of *Walcheren*, and of the whole province, is a large, handſome, rich, and ſtrong town, which ſtands nearly in the centre of the iſland, to which ſituation it owes its name, and is ſeated in 51° 47′ N. latitude, and in 3° 41′ E. longitude. A canal a mile and a half in length affords this city a communication with the *Weſt Scheld*, and is capable of receiving the largeſt ſhips. *Middleburg* is fortified with a wall, ſtrengthened with thirteen baſtions. Here the ſtates of the province hold their meetings, as alſo the deputies who aſſemble in *St. Nicholas*'s abbey. It is likewiſe the ſeat of the admiralty-college, the chamber of accompts, and the mint.

Here are ſeveral fine ſquares and ſtately public buildings, particularly the town-houſe, which is a noble pile, with a very high tower and clock, which laſt coſt a hundred and fifty thouſand guilders. *Middleburg* contains ſeven *Calviniſt* churches, with an academy, an *Engliſh*, *French*, *Lutheran*, *Mennonite*, and *Popiſh* church, and a *Jewiſh* ſynagogue. It is a place of great trade, particularly in wines. In 1574, after a ſiege of two years, it fell into the hands of *William* I. prince of *Orange*, and has ever ſince been in the poſſeſſion of the States. The high road from hence to *Fluſhing* is all the way beautifully planted with trees.

Flushing, in *Dutch Vliſſingen*, is a well fortified town at the mouth of the *Hondt*, or *Weſtern Scheld*, and defends not only the paſſage into that river, but alſo that to the other iſles of *Zealand*, and even into *Flanders* by ſea. It lies eight miles to the ſouth of *Middleburg*. Its harbour, which is large and ſecure, lies between two moles, or dykes, on the ſouth-eaſt of the iſle of *Walcheren*, and two canals. Its new harbour was formed at the general expence of the province in 1688, and is ſeventeen hundred *Rheinland* rods in length, with two hundred in breadth, and will admit, even up to the town, a fleet of eighty large men of war. To the right of the new haven, leading to the provincial baſin, is a large dock, to the weſtward of which lies the entrance into the old harbour, which is divided into two departments, and ſerves for merchant-ſhips. The ſea runs quite up to the other end of the town; ſo that loaded veſſels may lie at the very doors of the merchants. The houſes are in general well built, and, beſides other fine ſtructures, the town-houſe is a magnificent and regular pile. In the town are three churches of *Dutch Calviniſts*, one of *French*, one of *Engliſh*, and one of *Mennonites*. In the year 1749 one of the churches, the prince's palace, and the naval ſtore-houſe, were deſtroyed by fire; but the firſt was ſoon rebuilt. This was one of the cautionary towns delivered up to queen *Elizabeth* by the *States* as a pledge of their fidelity, and as a ſecurity for the money that princeſs had expended in aſſiſting them againſt the *Spaniards*, and of which the celebrated *Sir Philip Sidney* was governor in 1585; but it was redeemed by the *States*, in 1616, from king *James* I. for an inconſiderable ſum, much leſs than the money they ſtood indebted to *England*.

With reſpect to the other iſlands, South Beveland is both the largeſt and moſt pleaſant, containing the town of *Goes*, or *Ter Goes*, and a conſiderable number of villages. North Beveland was once indeed the moſt pleaſant and fertile country of all *Zealand*; but in 1530 and 1532 it ſuffered ſuch a terrible inundation, that great numbers of people and cattle periſhed, and nothing was to be ſeen on the whole iſland but one ſteeple, which roſe above the ſurface of the water. About a century after, the ground being raiſed by the continual increaſe of the mud, the iſland was dyked in and cultivated, and at preſent contains a ſmall town and ſeveral villages. On the iſland of Shouwen is the town of *Zirkſee*, which has a ſeat and vote in the ſtates of the province; with a ſmall town and ſome villages. There are alſo the iſlands of *Duiveland* and *Ter Tholen*, in which there are ſeveral villages, and in the latter alſo a town of the ſame name with the iſland.

SECT. VII.

Of the Province of UTRECHT.

Its Situation *and* Produce: *the number of its* Cities, Towns, *and* Villages: *the* States *of the Country, and its* Eccleſiaſtical Government; *with a deſcription of the Cities of* Utrecht *and* Amersfort.

The province of Utrecht, excepting one ſmall ſlip of land to the northward which borders on the *Zuyder-ſea*, is wholly environed by *Holland* and *Guelderland*. It extends about thirty-two miles from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt, and twenty-two from the ſouth-weſt to the north-eaſt. This country enjoys a good air, and in moſt parts the ſoil is very fruitful. Indeed to the eaſtward, near the borders of the *Veluwe*, it conſiſts either of ſandy hills or ſmall eminences, which are in general covered with trees; but in ſome places contains ſpots of indifferent paſture-ground. On the ſouth-ſide, between the hilly part and the river *Lek*, it has good arable land, and to the weſtward the country perfectly reſembles *Holland*; it chiefly conſiſting of rich meadows, though there are many ſpots of ground covered with turf.

In the province of *Utrecht* are five cities, and ſixty-five towns and villages. Its ſtates are compoſed of the clergy, the nobility, and the towns: indeed the former are merely nominal, and conſiſt of nobles and citizens of the *Calviniſt* religion, and not of eccleſiaſtics. They are, however, elected from the chapters of the five churches at *Utrecht*, and ſtill in the aſſembly of the ſtates repreſent the ancient clergy of the country. The college of the deputies of this province conſiſts of twelve members, each claſs of the ſtates ſending four. The chamber of accompts is under the direction of four commiſſioners, and the provincial court of juſtice is compoſed of a preſident, ſix ordinary and three extraordinary aſſeſſors.

The *Calviniſt* congregations of this province have ſeventy-nine miniſters, who hold a ſenate once a year at *Utrecht*. The *Papiſts* have here above thirty churches under forty-five prieſts; the *Lutherans* two congregations and three miniſters; the *Remonſtrants* the ſame number; and the *Baptiſts* two.

The province of *Utrecht* is divided into four quarters, and has five cities, which have a vote in the ſtates of the province; the principal of theſe are the following:

Utrecht, in *Latin Ultrajectum*, the capital of the province, ſtands in a delightful corn country, in 52° 10′ N. latitude, and in 5° 7′ E. longitude. It is ſituated on the *Rhine*, which here divides itſelf into two branches, called the *Old* and *New Rhine*, both of which traverſe the city through its whole length, after which they unite again. This city is pretty large, it being about an hour and an half's walk in circuit, and is alſo very populous, though it has no other defence than a wall on the old canal. The inhabitants chiefly conſiſt of traders and artificers; but along the new canal are large and handſome houſes inhabited by gentlemen.

Among the ſeven churches belonging to the *Dutch Calviniſts*, the principal is the cathedral, which is dedicated to *St. Martin*, and ſtands in the centre of the city; but only conſiſts of the choir, the greateſt part of the old cathedral being deſtroyed by a terrible ſtorm in 1674, ſince which the tower has always remained ſeparate from the body of the church. The chapter belonging to this cathedral is compoſed of forty members, who purchaſe their places, for which they generally pay between ſix and ſeven thouſand guilders. The other chapter churches in this city are the *Old Minſter*, or that of *St. Salvator*, *St. Mary*'s, *St. Peter*'s, and *St. John*'s. In the firſt of theſe a part has been partitioned off, as a place of worſhip for the *Engliſh* who reſide here, though they are not very numerous. Over the church is a *muſeum*, which contains a variety of curioſities and antiques. *St. Peter's* church has been aſſigned to the *French Calviniſts*, who conſtitute a numerous congregation. The *Lutherans*, the *Remonſtrants*, and the *Mennonites*, have each of them a church, while the *Papiſts* meet in houſes, of which they have ſeveral appropriated for that purpoſe. In this city alſo reſides the chief of the *Janſeniſts* in the *Netherlands*, who ſtyles himſelf archbiſhop of *Utrecht*, and is elected by the nominal chapter, which, including the dean, conſiſts of eight canons. The ſtates of the province meet in a building called the *States chamber*, which is alſo the ſeat of the other provincial colleges. In the *German-houſe* reſides the commander of the *Teutonic* order; here is alſo a celebrated univerſity, which is dependent only on the city magiſtracy, and not on the whole province. Its phyſic-garden is particularly curious, and for the recreation of the ſtudents, on the eaſt ſide of the city, juſt without the gate, is a beautiful mall, conſiſting of ſeven ſtraight walks, two thouſand paces in length, regularly planted with limes; but that in the middle is properly the mall.

In this city the memorable union was formed between the *Seven United Provinces*, in the year 1579. In 1672 the *French* took this city without the leaſt reſiſtance, and in 1712 a congreſs of plenipotentiaries was opened here from all the ſtates in *Europe*, which, in the courſe of two years, adjuſted the articles which form the treaty, known by the title of "the peace of *Utrecht*."

AMERSFORT, or AMERSFOORT, is ſituated fourteen miles to the north-eaſt of *Utrecht*, on the river *Ems*, which has its riſe in theſe parts from the confluence of ſeveral rivulets, and firſt receives that name here, where it becomes navigable. It is a ſtrong town ſituated at the foot of a hill, in a pleaſant and fertile country. The buildings, particularly thoſe of the *Old Town*, are very neat. It has three churches, one of which is a large and ſtately ſtructure. The hoſpitals of *Amersfort* reſemble thoſe of the larger cities, and here is a public ſchool, where ſeveral perſons of eminence have had their education. At this port are ſhipped all the goods brought out of *Germany* by the *Heſſian* waggons, and conſigned to *Amſterdam*. Its manufactures of dimity and bombazines are of modern date, and in a thriving way. It formerly ſuffered much from the inhabitants of *Guelderland*, who took it in 1543, and in 1629 this city was alſo taken by the *Spaniards*, who afterward quitted it.

SECT. VIII.

The Province of FRIESLAND.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce: *the Manner in which the ancient Inhabitants eſcaped from the Inundations occaſion by the breaking of the* Dykes: *their* Language, Religion, *and* Government; *with a Deſcription of* Lewarden, Franeker, *and* Harlingen.

FRIESLAND, in *Latin Friſia*, is thus called from the ancient *Friſians*, a martial people, who are ſaid to derive their name from *Friſſen*, to dig, they having recovered this country from the ſea and rivers by digging, or caſting up dykes. This country is bounded on the eaſt by the river *Lawers*, which parts it from *Groningen*; on the ſouth by *Overyſſel*; on the weſt by the *Zuyder-ſea*; and on the north by the *German* or *North-ſea*. Its greateſt extent from north to ſouth is thirty-ſeven miles, and from eaſt to weſt thirty-two.

The air and ſoil of this province very nearly reſemble thoſe of *Holland*, eſpecially in the north-weſt parts, which lie lower than the ſea, and are particularly remarkable for their fine paſtures; among which are excellent oxen, cows, and ſheep, with numerous breeds of large horſes, many of which are exported to *Germany* and other countries. In the more elevated parts are good corn-lands, and the wheat produced in them is particularly eſteemed for the fineneſs of the ears and the whiteneſs of its flour. The *Frieſland* peas have alſo an agreeableneſs in their taſte ſuperior to moſt others. Here is likewiſe a great deal of turf-ground; but the turf is inferior to that of *Holland*.

The inhabitants along the ſeaſt-coaſt are under the neceſſity of ſecuring themſelves by means of dykes, at a vaſt expence. Formerly, when the care of theſe dykes was only the concern of the proprietors of particular eſtates, they were very low, and frequently ſuffered to fall to decay; whence they became unable to withſtand the impetuoſity of the waves, eſpecially when driven by a ſtrong north-weſterly wind. By theſe breaches the country was laid under water, and great numbers of people, as well as cattle, periſhed. To preſerve themſelves from theſe calamities, the inhabitants raiſed ſeveral large eminences, from twenty to twenty-five feet high, and of conſiderable extent, to which, if not prevented by the rapidity of the inundation, they betook themſelves, with their cattle and houſhold furniture, and there remained till the flood had ſubſided.

Frieſland may vie with *Holland* in the number of canals with which it is in all parts interſected. In the whole province are eleven towns, and three hundred and thirty-ſix villages.

The inhabitants ſtill retain that ſtrong paſſion for liberty which diſtiguiſhed their anceſtors, together with their cuſtoms and manner of living, even to the ancient *Friſian* dialect and accent, which renders the language of the country people unintelligible to the other *Netherlanders*. *Frieſland* is famed for its woollen ſtuffs; but more eſpecially for its linen, which is the fineſt in *Europe*, the price of the beſt ſort being at prime coſt no leſs than twelve *Holland* guilders an ell.

The majority of the inhabitants are *Calviniſts*; there are alſo many *Papiſts*, and a ſtill greater number of *Mennonites*; which is the leſs to be wondered at, as *Menno Simon*, from whom they derive their name, was born at *Witmarſum*, and firſt propagated his doctrines in this province. Theſe *Mennonites* form fifty-eight congregations, under the direction of a hundred and fifty-two paſtors: the *Papiſts* have twenty-four congregations, and thirty-one prieſts; the *Lutherans* have only two congregations, and three miniſters; and the *Remonſtrants* have no more than one; but the *Collegiants* have ſeveral colleges.

The whole province is divided into three diſtricts, namely, *Oſtergo*, *Weſtergo*, and *Zevenwolde*, each of which is again ſubdivided into grietenyes, or prefecturates. Each of theſe prefecturates annually chooſes two deputies, one of which is a nobleman, and the other a wealthy freeholder, diſtinguiſhed by his abilities and his virtue. The number of theſe prefecturates being thirty, *Frieſland* has of courſe ſixty deputies, who are diſtinguiſhed according to the three diviſions. Eleven towns alſo ſend two deputies each to the aſſembly of the ſtates, which is thus compoſed of eighty-two perſons, who are annually elected.

The college of the deputy ſtates conſiſts of nine perſons, ſix from the prefecturates, and three from the towns. This college puts in execution the reſolutions of the ſtates with reſpect to civil and military affairs, as alſo thoſe relating to the provincial revenues, the diſpoſal of employments, and the like. The provincial court of juſtice is compoſed of twelve aſſeſſors, aſſiſted by an attorney-general and a ſecretary. This court alone takes cognizance of criminal cauſes; but in civil, the firſt hearing is in the courts of the prefecturates and towns.

With reſpect to its eccleſiaſtical eſtabliſhment, *Frieſland* is divided into ſix claſſes, under which are two hundred and ſeven miniſters. Each claſs annually ſends two miniſters and the like number of elders to the ſynod, which is held eight days after *Eaſter*.

The principal places in this province are the following:

LEWARDEN, or LEUWARDEN, the capital of the province, ſtands about ſixty miles to the north-eaſt of *Amſterdam*, and is a rich, populous, and ſtrong town, the ſeat of its chief colleges, as alſo of the mint, and the reſidence of the principal nobility of *Frieſland*, whence its buildings, as well public as private, are very magnificent. It has ſeveral canals which run through the ſtreets, and are of great advantage to the trade of the inhabitants, which is very conſiderable, eſpecially as theſe canals are extended not only to the ſea, but to the moſt conſiderable towns in the province. The fortifications of this city are however

ever neglected. While *Frieſland* enjoyed its own ſtadtholders, they reſided in the *Prinzenhof*, in this city, which gave it an air of ſplendor and dignity; but they loſt this honour in the year 1747, when *William* IV. was declared hereditary ſtadtholder of all the *United Netherlands*. The town-houſe is a noble ſtructure, begun in 1715. The *Dutch Calviniſts* have here three churches, and in that of *St. James*, which is alſo called "the Great Church," is the vault of the ſtadtholder's family. The *French Calviniſts* have one church here, the *Lutherans* one, the *Mennonites* three, the *Papiſts* ſeveral, and the *Jews* a ſynagogue. Formerly a bay extended from the North Sea to this city, and was ſo large, as to be called "the Middle Sea;" but it being gradually dried up, the ground has been cultivated and built upon.

Without the city lies *Marienburg*, a palace belonging to the houſe of *Naſſau Orange*.

Twelve miles to the weſt of *Lewarden* lies **FRANEKER**, which is ſituated on a canal, but is neither large nor fortified, though endowed with an univerſity founded by count *Lewis* of *Naſſau*. The halls of this univerſity are in a building which formerly ſerved as a convent to the fraternity of *the Croſs*, and has a phyſic-garden belonging to it. There was here an ancient caſtle, which falling to ruin, was lately pulled down. Here is alſo a good grammar-ſchool, and an orphan-houſe. *St. Martin's* church is a fine building, with a handſome ſteeple.

HARLINGEN is, next to *Lewarden*, the largeſt and moſt populous town in all *Frieſland*. It is ſituated on the ſea, or rather on the *Flie-water*, and has a commodious harbour, with a depth of water ſufficient for ſhips of the greateſt burden; but the entrance being obſtructed by the gathering of the ſands, part of the lading muſt be taken out before they can come in. It is pretty well fortified on the land-ſide, and, in caſe of neceſſity, the inhabitants can lay the whole country under water. To the weſt it is guarded againſt the invaſions of the ſea by dykes of prodigious ſtrength. The *Calviniſt Dutch* have two churches; but the wealthieſt part of the inhabitants are *Mennonites*. Here are alſo ſome *Lutherans* and *Papiſts*. In 1580, the States made themſelves maſters of the town, and raiſed a ſtrong caſtle here, which at that time ſtood cloſe to the ſea-ſhore.

SECT. IX.

Of the Province of OVERYSSEL.

Its Situation, Produce, *Civil and Eccleſiaſtical* Government, *with a Deſcription of its principal Towns, viz.* Deventer, Campen, *and* Zwol.

THE province of OVERYSSEL, or OVERISSEL, is bounded on the north by *Frieſland* and *Drenthe*; on the eaſt by the county of *Bentheim*, and the biſhopric of *Munſter*; on the ſouthward by *Guelderland*; and on the weſt by the *Zuyder Sea*. Its name ſhews that it is on the other ſide, or beyond the *Yſſel*, or *Iſſel*, with reſpect to thoſe provinces that lie to the weſt of that river, as *Holland* and *Utrecht*.

The ſoil is for the moſt part marſhy, yielding only turf; but along the *Yſſel* is very good corn-land, with ſeveral paſtures, though theſe have not the richneſs of the paſtures in other countries; but inſtead of being the property of particular perſons, they belong in common to the inhabitants of the neareſt villages; however, the meadows along the rivers have excellent graſs. The ground is in moſt parts low and level, except a ridge of ſmall hills, which run near the centre of the province from ſouth to north. It is alſo a fine ſporting country.

The province of *Overyſſel* is, from the nature of its ſoil, not ſo well cultivated and inhabited as ſome of the other provinces, and therefore has only ſixteen towns, with eighty villages, all which are ranged under three diviſions, named *Salland*, *Twenthe*, and *Vollenhoven*.

Its ſtates conſiſt of the nobility and the towns, both of which have an equal weight in the public deliberations. The nobility are more numerous than in any other province, and a nobleman, in order to be admitted to the aſſembly of this claſs, muſt not only prove his deſcent, and that he is of the *Calviniſtical* religion; but that he is upward of twenty years of age, and in his diſtrict has an eſtate qualifying him to be ſummoned to the aſſembly, that is, of twenty-five thouſand guilders. Any nobleman likewiſe who is in the army, and is poſſeſſed of theſe qualifications, is capable of being a member of the regency, provided he be not below the rank of captain; but when military affairs come under conſideration, he muſt quit the aſſembly. The towns which ſend repreſentatives to the ſtates are *Deventer*, *Campen*, and *Zwol*, where the ſtates alternately hold their annual meetings.

In this province is a college that may be conſidered as a chamber of ſtate, or rather of finances, and is compoſed of ſix members, three of whom are appointed by the nobility, and three by the towns. It has likewiſe a chamber of accounts, and a chancery. In juridical affairs the three principal towns determine in the dernier reſort; where, as from the ſentences of the country courts, appeals may be brought before a higher tribunal, called *the claringe*, only held at *Deventer*, and before it the nobility and gentry have their firſt hearing. It is compoſed of the nobles and other perſons elected by the three towns, who have a preſident at their head. This province ſends five repreſentatives to the States General, that is, two from the nobility, and one from each of the three towns.

The national clergy, conſiſting of eighty-four miniſters, are divided into four claſſes, and each claſs ſends three miniſters and one elder to the annual ſynods. The *Papiſts* of this province are poſſeſſed of twenty-ſeven churches, and have thirty prieſts; the *Baptiſts* have ſixteen, and thirty-five miniſters; and the *Lutherans* three, and the like number of miniſters.

The three great towns of the province that ſend deputies to the aſſemblies of the States, are the following:

DEVENTER, in *Latin Daventria*, is ſituated in a fertile pleaſant country on the banks of the *Yſſel*, and is the capital of the *Salland* quarter. It ſtands in 52° 25′ N. latitude, and in 6° 5′ E. longitude. *Deventer* is encompaſſed by a good wall, ſtrengthened by eight baſtions, ſome ravelins and outworks. It is not very large in circuit; but is cloſe built, populous, and enjoys a very good trade. Here are three churches of *Dutch Calviniſts*, one of *French Calviniſts*, one of *Lutherans*, a meeting of *Mennonites*, and a maſs-houſe. A *gymnaſium illuſtre* was founded by the ſtates of the province about the beginning of the ſeventeenth century. It was anciently a free imperial *Hanſe-town*, and has ſtill the right of coining both gold and ſilver. The inhabitants at preſent brew excellent beer, of which great quantities are exported, and the *Deventer* cakes are celebrated all over theſe provinces. In 1589, the *Spaniards* made themſelves maſters of the town by treachery; but it was recovered by *Prince Maurice* in 1591. In 1672, the *French* having reduced it without much oppoſition, conferred it on the biſhop of *Munſter*, whoſe troops kept poſſeſſion of it till the year 1674.

CAMPEN, a large city and port, is ſeated on the river *Yſſel*, which a little before it diſcharges itſelf into the *Zuyder-ſea*, is divided into ſeveral branches, the two principal of which form an iſland called *Campen*. The wooden bridge over the *Yſſel* is a curious ſtructure, it being ſeven hundred and twenty-three feet in length, and twenty broad: it is founded on piles; but the piers are at ſuch a diſtance from each other, that it ſeems ſuſpended in the air. It was formerly defended by a ſmall fort on the other ſide of the river; but in 1673, that fort was deſtroyed by the troops of *Munſter*. Though, according to the modern improvements in fortification, this town muſt not be claſſed among fortreſſes, yet on any emergency, it is able to lay the adjacent country under water. It is much ſmaller than *Deventer*, and not ſo compactly built; but carries on ſome trade, and was one of the *Hanſe-towns*; it has alſo the right of coining gold and ſilver.

There are here three churches belonging to the *Dutch Calviniſts*, in one of which the *French Proteſtants* are alſo permitted to aſſemble. The *Mennonites*, *Papiſts*, and *Lutherans*, are indulged in the free exerciſe of their religion. In 1672, the troops of *France* and *Munſter*, having made themſelves maſters of this town, committed great outrages.

The laſt town we ſhall deſcribe in this province is Zowl, which is ſeated in a pleaſant country on the *Aa*, which here takes the name of the *Black water*. It is ſeated at about an hour's diſtance from the *Yſſel*, and ſomewhat farther from the *Vecht*; but has a communication with the latter by means of a canal called the *New-Vecht*. The *Black-water* being deep enough for ſhips of burden, affords the town a communication with the *Zuyder-ſea*, whence it is the handſomeſt and moſt wealthy place in all *Overyſſel*. The north part is not only watered by the *Aa*, but interſected by two canals, and on the outſide of two of the gates are very handſome ſuburbs. It is a very ſtrong place, it being environed both with a wall and a rampart, ſtrengthened by large and good baſtions, with ſeveral outworks, among which are three forts to the ſouth-weſt, which have a communication with each other, and with the town, by means of ſtrong lines. The *Dutch Calviniſts* have here three churches, beſides which there is a *French* congregation of the ſame perſuaſion. The *Papiſts* meet in four maſs-houſes; the *Mennonites* are likewiſe very numerous; but there are few *Lutherans*. *Zowl* was anciently a free imperial *Hanſe-town*, and ſtill poſſeſſes the privilege of coining. In 1672, it was taken by the biſhop of *Munſter*, who kept poſſeſſion of it till the year 1674.

SECT. X.

Of the Province of GRONINGEN.

Its Situation, Produce, *and* Rivers: *its Civil and Eccleſiaſtical* Government, *with a Deſcription of the City of* Groningen.

GRONINGEN, or GROENINGEN, is bounded on the north by the *German ocean*, on the eaſt by the biſhopric of *Munſter*, and the principality of *Eaſt Frieſland*, on the ſouth by the territory of *Drenthe*, and on the weſt by the little river *Lawers*, which ſeparates it from *Frieſland*.

In its air and ſoil it nearly reſembles the contiguous province of *Frieſland*. The land for the moſt part lies low, and abounds in fine paſtures, whence grazing is one of the principal employments of its inhabitants, and it has alſo ſome corn-land. The turf here is neither ſo good, nor in ſuch plenty as in *Frieſland*. On the ſouth ſide of the province, towards *Drenthe*, the ground conſiſts of heaths and ſands interſperſed with foreſts. Between its north-eaſt ſide and *Eaſt Frieſland*, the *German ocean* forms a large bay called the *Dollert*, which has a communication with the *North Sea*, by means of the mouth of the *Ems*.

The principal river in this province is the *Hunſe*, which is formed out of ſeveral ſtreams, all which unite in the town of *Groningen*: in that city alſo riſes the *Fivel*, which winding to the north-weſt, falls into the *Ems*. This province, like *Frieſland*, is every where interſected with canals and dykes for carrying off the ſuperfluous water.

It contains only three towns; but its villages amount to one hundred and ſixty-five. The ſtates conſiſt of the town of *Groningen*, and the *Ommeland* or circumjacent country; of the latter ſome are elected by the nobility, and others by the peaſants; but by way of qualification, they muſt be poſſeſſed of land within the province to a certain value. The city of *Groningen* is the only place where the ſtates hold their meetings, and the time of their aſſembling is generally in the month of *February*. Here is alſo the college of the ſtates deputies, which is compoſed of eight perſons, that is, four as repreſentatives of *Groningen*, and the like number from the *Ommelands*. Theſe execute the reſolutions of the ſtates. The chamber of accounts conſiſts of ſix perſons, and *Groningen* ſends ſix deputies to the States General.

The miniſters of the eſtabliſhed church, who amount to one hundred and ſixty-one, are divided into ſeven claſſes, and the ſynod meets annually at the beginning of *May*, one year at *Groningen*, and the next at *Appingedam*, and ſo on to five other towns, each of which belongs to a particular claſs. To this ſynod every claſs ſends three miniſters, with a certain number of elders. The *Roman Catholics* in this province are poſſeſſed of about ten churches, under the direction of thirteen prieſts; the *Baptiſts* have twenty-ſeven churches, and ſixty-one miniſters; the *Lutherans* have three churches, and ſixty-one miniſters; and the *Collegiants*, two colleges in the town of *Groningen*.

This province is divided into two parts, the city of *Groningen*, and its precincts.

GRONINGEN, or GROENINGEN, the capital of the province, is ſituated in the fifty-third degree twenty-eight minutes north latitude, and in the ſixth degree thirty-one minutes eaſt longitude, at the confluence of ſeveral rivulets, out of which are formed the *Hunſe* and *Fivel*. The former of theſe ſtreams admits large ſhips from the ſea quite up to the city, and is of courſe of great convenience to its commerce. Its extent was formerly inconſiderable, till in 1613 it was enlarged towards the weſt and north, and its ramparts were improved by the addition of ſeventeen baſtions and a good counterſcarp; but though theſe fortifications uſed to be carefully ſurveyed every year by deputies from the college of the ſtates, yet they are now ſuffered to run to ruin. However, at about a quarter of an hour's diſtance from the town, has been erected a modern work in the form of a line, which is kept in a defenſible ſtate.

Groningen is the place where all the great provincial colleges aſſemble, and is conſequently the reſidence of the richeſt and moſt eminent families both among the nobles and commons. It contains three churches of *Dutch Calviniſts*, beſides the univerſity church, in which the ſermons are preached in *Latin* by the profeſſors of divinity. Among theſe the principal church is that of *St. Martin*, which is a fine ſtructure, at one end of the great market, with a high tower. *St. Mary's* church ſtands at the end of the fiſh market, and has alſo a very high tower, and muſical chimes. The *Lutherans* are alſo poſſeſſed of one church, the *Mennonites* of two, and the *Roman catholics* of five. Here are three market-places, the largeſt of which is the ox market, ſurrounded with fine buildings; and among theſe are the town-houſe, the exchange and weigh-houſe. In the three market-places terminate ſeventeen ſtreets, ſix of which extend in a ſtraight line to the like number of gates, and there are twenty-ſeven ſpacious ſtreets in all. Moſt of the houſes have pleaſant gardens with fruit-trees. The prince's palace is on the north ſide of the city, and is adorned with pictures of all the princes of *Orange* and counts of *Naſſau*. The univerſity has profeſſors in all the ſciences, and in their library is a well-atteſted inſcription that a ſoldier lived there ſixteen days after receiving a wound in the right ventricle of the heart. They have alſo a public ſchool for the languages, with ſeven maſters, who have each a houſe and a handſome ſalary.

This city has often been taken; but in 1672 the inhabitants made ſuch a brave reſiſtance againſt the biſhop of *Munſter*, that after the loſs of ten thouſand men, that prelate was at laſt obliged to raiſe the ſiege. We have now gone through the *Seven United Provinces*, and have only to conſider the countries dependent on them.

SECT. XI.

Of the County of DRENTHE, *or* DRENT.

Its Situation, Produce, Towns, *and* Villages; *with its Civil and Eccleſiaſtical* Government, *and a Deſcription of the Town of* Coverden.

THE county of DRENTHE, or DRENT, borders to the northward on the province of *Groningen*; to the eaſtward on the ſame province and the biſhopric of *Munſter*; to the ſouthward on *Bentheim* and *Overyſſel*; and to the weſtward on *Frieſland*.

The ground here is viſibly higher than in *Frieſland* and *Groningen*, it bearing a nearer reſemblance to that of *Overyſſel*. The more elevated parts are woody, but along the rivers it affords good paſturage. Its moſt common

mon grain is rye, and a few places alſo produce wheat. With reſpect to the harveſt of the latter, a ſingular cuſtom prevails, which is, that it muſt every where be begun on a certain day, which is proclaimed by tolling the bells in all the villages, and on one ſtated day it muſt likewiſe be every where concluded. The ſouthern parts are overrun with marſhes.

In this country are only two market-towns, thirty-ſeven villages, one fortreſs, and two forts. The ſtates conſiſt of the nobles and freeholders; but every nobleman belonging to them, muſt be poſſeſſed of an eſtate ſufficient to qualify him to ſit and vote, and there being only eighteen ſuch eſtates, the legiſlative part of the nobility amount only to that number. There are alſo thirty-ſix freeholders, who are annually elected by thoſe villages that have a right of voting. The ordinary aſſembly of the ſtates every year is held at *Aſſen* toward the beginning of *March*. The preſident of this aſſembly is the intendant of the country, and is always nominated by the hereditary ſtadtholder.

This country was formerly a county of the *German* empire. But it threw off the yoke of *Philip* II. king of *Spain*, and became a free ſtate; yet probably on account of its ſmallneſs was never able to obtain the privilege of ſending a repreſentative to the States General, it being only under their protection, and for every hundred florins raiſed by the *Seven United Provinces* it pays only one florin. The ſupreme court of juſtice here conſiſts of an intendant, an aſſeſſor, and twenty-four counſellors, who decide without appeal.

The clergy are divided into three claſſes, under the direction of forty miniſters. Each claſs ſends a determinate number of miniſters and elders to the ſynod, which is always held at *Aſſen* in *November*; but has no connection with the ſynod of the *Seven United Provinces*. The principal places in the county of *Drenthe* are the following:

ASSEN, the capital of the county, is ſituated nearly in its centre, on the rivulet of *Hoorendiep*; and is well built.

COEVERDEN, or COVORDEN, a ſtrong fortreſs near the frontiers of the county of *Bentheim*, and ſtrengthened with ſeven baſtions, that take their names from the *Seven United Provinces*, and likewiſe with the ſame number of half-moons and ravelins, together with a counterſcarp; beſides which there is a citadel diſtinct from the town, fortified with five baſtions. Theſe works are kept in repair at the expence of the States General. The fortreſs itſelf ſtands on a ſandy ground; but is on all ſides environed by a moraſs, which terminates on the out-works. A ſmall quantity of rain lays all this moraſs ſo effectually under water, that the place immediately becomes inacceſſible. Its ſtrength has procured it the name of the key to *Overyſſel*, *Frieſland*, and *Groningen*.

In the year 1592 it was ſeized by prince *Maurice* for the States, and immediately fortified in the beſt manner; and in 1607 count *William Lewis* of *Naſſau-Deitz* put it into ſo good a ſtate of defence, that it was thought impregnable; but ſome of the governors permitting the inhabitants to drain and incloſe the adjacent lands, and convert them into fields and meadows, this overſight, with the want of artillery and military ſtores, occaſioned its being taken by the biſhop of *Munſter*, after a very ſhort ſiege, in 1672, though not without a ſtout reſiſtance: however, on the laſt day of the ſame year, the States recovered it by ſurpriſe.

SECT. XII.

Of the Generalité Lands, *including* Dutch Brabant; *their* Government, *and the* Religions *of the Inhabitants*; *with a Deſcription of the Cities of* Bois le Duc, Breda, Bergen-op-Zoom, Maeſtricht, *and* Sluys, *in* Flanders.

BY the *Generalité Lands* is meant that part of the *Netherlands* that has been ſubdued by the *Seven United Provinces*, by their joint arms, and ſolemnly ceded to them by treaties and conventions. The nobility and towns of theſe countries, particularly thoſe of *Brabant*, have frequently ſought to become members of the ſtate, and to be allowed to vote as a diſtinct province in the aſſemblies of the States General; but this has as often been denied them. They, however, retain all the privileges they enjoyed when they fell under the power of the republic. The hereditary ſtadtholder of the *United Provinces* is governor-general over all theſe countries; and the States General, probably from a principle of œconomy, never appoint particular governors to any particular province. They have indeed governors of fortreſſes, but their power is limited to the ſoldiers. The States General and the council of ſtate annually ſend ſome of their members to execute all affairs of importance, who, at their return, lay an account of their proceedings before the aſſembly.

Juſtice is here adminiſtered by ſeveral colleges; firſt by the court of *Brabant*, under whoſe cognizance is that part of *Limburg* which belongs to the States, and this college holds its ſeſſions at the *Hague*: the ſecond is the *Flanders* court, which meets at *Middleburg*; and the third the court of the upper quarter of *Guelderland*, which has its ſeat at *Venlo*.

The eſtabliſhed religion in theſe countries is that of *Calviniſm*, but the *Catholics*, being much more numerous, are permitted an entire freedom in public worſhip, except in proceſſions and other public ſolemnities.

The *Generalité Lands* conſiſt firſt of a part of *Brabant*. This diſtrict contains the whole quarter of *Bois Le Duc*, and a ſmall part of *Antwerp* quarter, it bordering toward the north on *Guelderland* and *Holland*; to the eaſtward on the dutchy of *Cleve* and the upper quarter of *Guelderland*; to the ſouthward on the biſhopric of *Liege* and *Auſtrian Brabant*; and to the weſtward on *Dutch Flanders* and *Zealand*.

The court for *Brabant*, which is the high tribunal of this country, and likewiſe of that beyond the *Maeſe*, meets at the *Hague*, and conſiſts of a preſident and eight aſſeſſors, with ſeveral officers for various caſes, as thoſe for widows, orphans, and other deſtitute perſons. It is inveſted with an unlimited power, and grants patents, privileges, favours, and pardons; confers honours, naturalizations, &c.

The ſoil of *Bois le Duc* is ſandy, and for the moſt part naturally barren; but by the indefatigable induſtry of the inhabitants is brought to yield good pulſe, rye, and buckwheat, with oats and flax, though it affords little or no fine wheat and barley. It has alſo good fruit, and plenty of poultry and wild-fowl. The inhabitants are very fond of field ſports, eſpecially of falconry, and moſt of the falconers of the *European* princes are of this country.

The principal city in the quarter of *Bois le Duc* is of the ſame name, called in *Latin*, *Silva Ducis*: it is ſituated in 51° 36′ N. latitude, and in 5° 25′ E. longitude, at the confluence of the rivers *Dommel* and *Aa*, which, after their junction, are called the *Dieſt*. At about an hour's diſtance from hence, this river loſes itſelf in the *Maeſe*. Formerly *Bois le Duc* was ſurrounded by a deep moraſs; but ſome parts of this moraſs becoming dry, rendered it neceſſary to ſtrengthen the works toward theſe acceſſible places. It was alſo defended on the north-weſt ſide by a citadel, on the ſouth by two forts, and on the north ſide by a ſmall fort. The city is pretty large, and interſected by many canals; it has three churches belonging to the *Dutch Calviniſts*, with one of *French*, one of *Lutherans*, and ten maſs-houſes; the majority of the people being of the *Romiſh* religion. The trade and ſhipping of *Bois le Duc* are conſiderable. It was firſt founded in 1184 by *Godfrey* III. duke of *Brabant*, who cauſed a wood here to be cleared and uſed in building the houſes, and to to this circumſtance it owes its name, which ſignifies "the Duke's wood." In 1559 pope *Paul* IV. erected a biſhopric here; but on its being taken by the States in 1629, the ſee was aboliſhed, and its revenues ſeculariſed.

Within that part of the quarter of *Antwerp* is the barony or free lordſhip of *Breda*. This barony belongs to the houſe of *Naſſau*; the ſovereignty is lodged in the States General. The principal city it contains is the following:

BREDA, the capital of the barony of the ſame name, is ſeated on the river *Merk*, which at this place receives the *Aa*. The latter of theſe two ſtreams being a little before increaſed by the *Byloop*, is here rendered navigable, and has a communication with the *German ocean*. It ſtands in 51° 35′ N. latitude, and in 4° 52′ E. longitude. Its fortifications, without very great improvements, are unable to ſtand a long ſiege, though the city itſelf is partly covered by a moraſs, and, by means of the *Merk* and *Aa*, the inhabitants are able to lay a part of the country under water. It conſiſts of about fifteen hundred houſes, is well built, and contains a regular caſtle encompaſſed with a moat; and fronting the entrance is a ſquare delightfully planted with trees. The great church, now in the hands of the *Proteſtants*, has ſeveral very fine monuments, and a handſome ſpire three hundred and ſixty-two feet high: the *Dutch* have alſo another church, and the *French* have one, as have likewiſe the *Lutherans*; but though the *Roman* catholics are more numerous, they are allowed only three chapels. The town-houſe is a large ſtructure, and there are four ſpacious market-places; but the commerce and woollen manufactures of this town are greatly declined.

In 1590 prince *Maurice* took this city by ſtratagem; but the *Spaniards* recovered it in 1625, and in 1637 the States again made themſelves maſters of it. Here king *Charles* II. reſided at the time when he received the invitation to return to *England*, and his famous declaration was dated from *Breda*. In 1667 the treaty between him, *Lewis* XIV. of *France*, and the *States General*, was concluded here.

Twenty miles to the weſt of *Breda* is BERGEN-OP-ZOOM, the capital of a marquiſate of the ſame name; through it runs the rivulet or rather moat of *Zoom*. The ſouth ſide of the town ſtands on a ſmall eminence. It has been long celebrated as a ſtrong fortreſs; and its wall, which is about an hour's walk in circuit, is defended by five baſtions and ten horn-works. Beſides the other fortifications on the north ſide, a ſtrong line was drawn there in 1727, that has a communication with *Moermont*, *Pinſen*, and *Rover* forts, and the *South* or *Water* fort of five baſtions commands the entrances of the old and new harbour. The adjacent country may alſo be laid under water; and as long as *Zealand* continues clear of enemies, ſupplies and reinforcements may be thrown into it by means of the *Scheld*. It contains about eleven hundred houſes, with an old palace called the *Hof*, that was once the reſidence of the marquiſſes of *Bergen*; and at preſent the chamber of accompts, and the feudal court belonging to the marquiſate, is kept in it. Here is a *Dutch Calviniſtical* church, and another divided into two partitions, which is aſſigned to the *French Calviniſts* and the *Lutherans*. The *Papiſts* have likewiſe a chapel. The States General keep a good garriſon here, and the governor is always a perſon of diſtinguiſhed reputation.

This town was firſt walled round in the year 1287. In 1588 and 1622, it held out againſt two powerful armies of *Spaniards*; but in 1747, the *French* made themſelves maſters of it by ſurpriſe, or, as ſome have ſuppoſed, by treachery, after a ſiege of ten weeks. It was, however, reſtored in 1749, though in a very ruinous condition; but the houſes and *Dutch* church demoliſhed in that ſiege, have been ſince rebuilt.

MAESTRICHT, fifteen miles north of *Liege*, is one of the moſt ancient and remarkable cities in the *Netherlands*, particularly for its ſtrength. It is ſeated in 50° 51′ N. latitude, and in 5° 58′ E. longitude, on the banks of the *Maeſe*, by which it is divided into two parts, joined to each other by a grand ſtone bridge. The ſmalleſt part, which is ſituated on the eaſt ſide of the river, lies in the dutchy of *Limburg*, and is called *Wyk*. *Maeſtricht* is one of the ſtrongeſt fortreſſes belonging to the republic, and alſo one of the principal keys of the *Maeſe*. The *Jeker*, a ſmall river that runs through the ſouth ſide of the town, and falls into the *Maeſe* at the bridge, may be checked in its courſe by means of ſluices, and the level country laid under water.

The houſes within the walls amount to about three thouſand, beſides which there are three *Calviniſtical* churches, that is, two of *Dutch*, and one of *French*, with a *Calviniſtical* grammar ſchool, a *gymnaſium*, a *Lutheran* church, two *Popiſh* collegiate, and four parochial churches, eight convents of monks, eleven nunneries, one *Jeſuits* college, which however has ſhared the general fate of the order, and a commandery of the *Teutonic* knights. Though the *Papiſts* are permitted the free exerciſe of their religion, yet they are allowed to make their public proceſſions only twice a year, and then only round the two collegiate churches. This city had once a conſiderable cloth manufacture; but it is now greatly decayed. Excellent fire arms are made here, and a large ſupply of arms is conſtantly depoſited in the arſenal.

The ſovereignty of the town belongs jointly to the *States General* and the biſhop of *Liege*; but the former alone garriſon it, and are likewiſe poſſeſſed of the ſole power over the convents and eccleſiaſtics, by virtue of which they grant privileges and immunities of all kinds. In other reſpects the town is under the joint government of the States and the biſhop; and the town is divided into two departments, each electing half of the magiſtracy, which conſiſts of an equal number of *Calviſtinical Brabanters*, and *Papiſts*, born in the biſhopric of *Leige*.

Anciently *Maeſtricht* was immediately ſubject to the head of the *German* empire; but in 1204 the emperor *Philip* ceded it to *Henry* II. duke of *Brabant*. In 1632 this city was taken by the troops of the States General, and in 1648 their poſſeſſion of it was confirmed by the crown of *Spain*, at the peace of *Munſter*. In 1672, the *French* made themſelves maſters of it, and in 1676, *William* III. king of *England* endeavoured to recover it; but was obliged to raiſe the ſiege with the loſs of 8000 men, and he himſelf received a wound in his arm. It was however reſtored to the *Dutch* at the peace of *Nimeguen* in 1674. But in 1748, agreeable to the preliminaries of the treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, it was ſurrendered up to the *French*, who evacuated it at the concluſion of that peace.

About two muſket-ſhots from this place ſtands a hill, called *St. Peterſburg*, which being much higher than the town, and having been very detrimental to it in a former ſiege, the States General cauſed a very ſtrong fort to be erected upon it in 1701, under the name of *St. Peter*'s fort. This lying within the territory of *Liege*, the biſhop complained loudly of the proceeding; but in 1717 the affair was accommodated. On this hill is an excellent horizontal quarry, with an entrance to it cloſe by the *Maeſe*, ſo that carts go in and unload at the bank of the river. Within this quarry are long paſſages ſupported by innumerable ſquare pillars, which are every where twenty feet high, and in many places more. It has ſeveral vent holes cut in it, alſo ſome ſmall reſervoirs, and in war-time it is a ſafe refuge to the country people, who being acquainted with all its windings, ſecure their cattle and valuable effects in this ſubterranean retreat, which affords room for forty thouſand men.

To the States General alſo belong the moſt northern part of *Flanders*; a ſmall diſtrict lying between the *German* ocean, the *Hondt*, the *Scheld*, and *Auſtrian Flanders*. This country was ceded by *Spain* at the peace of *Munſter*, to the States General, and afterward enlarged by the emperor at the barrier treaty of 1715, and contains *Sluys*, and the little towns of *Ardenburg*, *Ooſtburg*, *Hulſt*, and other ſmall places.

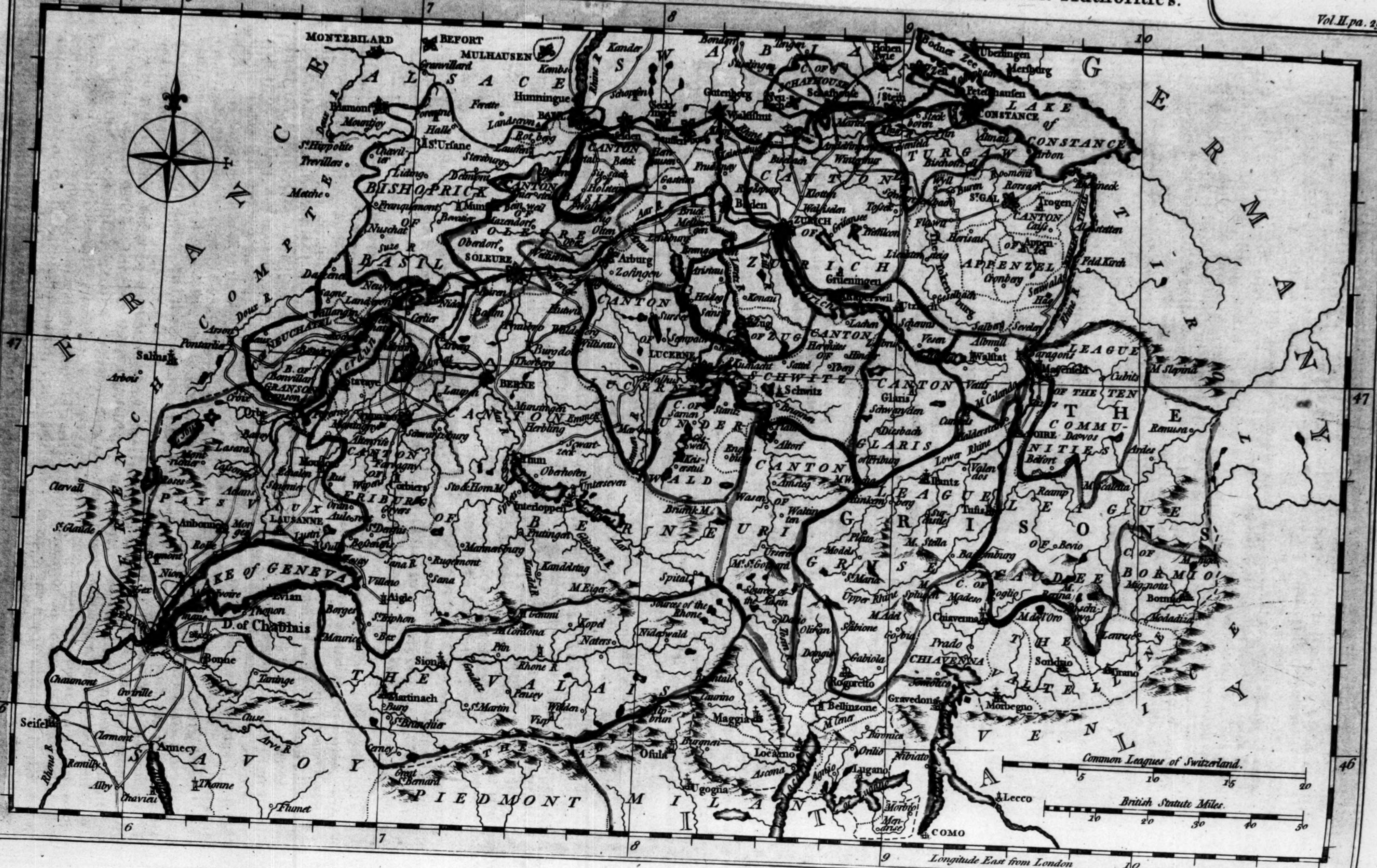
SLUYS, in *French l'Ecluſe*, ſtands on a bay in the *German* ocean, named the horſe-market, from the ſuppoſed reſemblance it bears in ſtormy weather, to the noiſe of a market filled with thoſe animals. The town is pretty large in circuit; but the greateſt part of it is taken up with gardens and bleaching grounds. It is ſtrongly fortified, and the country towards the ſouth and ſouth-weſt may be laid under water; but the north ſide being higher, has a double wall. On the eaſt it is fenced by the bay, and by a moraſs, which every flood is laid under water. All the efforts of an enemy cannot hinder its communication with the ſea, whence it may receive all neceſſary ſupplies and reinforcements. Its air, however, is ſo unhealthy, that the garriſon is changed every year. The governor's power extends to all the fortified towns in *Flanders*, belonging to the States General. The harbour is ſo choaked up, that, to the very great detriment of the town, it admits only of ſmall veſſels. In 1405, the *Engliſh* miſcarried in their attempt on this place. In 1587 it was taken by the *Spaniards*; but in 1604 recovered by prince *Maurice*. The beſieged held out for three months, till they had eaten up all the leather, mice, and rats they could procure.

CHAP.

Vol. II. pa. 299

SWITZERLAND,

Containing the Thirteen united Cantons and their Allies; from the lateſt & beſt Authorities.


GERMANY
FRANCHE COMPTE
ALSACE
SWABIA
TIROL
VENICE
MILAN
PIEDMONT
SAVOY
LAKE of CONSTANCE
LAKE of GENEVA
CANTON of ZURICH
CANTON of LUCERNE
CANTON of BERNE
CANTON of ZUG
CANTON of SCHWITZ
CANTON of GLARIS
CANTON of URI
CANTON UNDER WALD
CANTON of APPENZEL
C. of SCHAFFHOUSE
BISHOPRICK OF BASIL
SOLEURE
NEUCHATEL
FRIBURG
PAYS DE VAUX
THE VALAIS
GRISONS
LEAGUE OF THE TEN COMMUNITIES
C. OF BORMIO
C. OF CHIAVENNA
THE VALTELINE
D. of Chablais
MONTEBILARD
BEFORT
MULHAUSEN
Hunningue
BASIL
ZURICH
LUCERNE
BERNE
LAUSANNE
CONSTANCE
S.T GAL
Schaffhouse
Schwitz
Glaris
Altorf
Sion
Martinach
Bellinzone
Locarno
Lugano
Chiavenna
Sondrio
Morbegno
COMO
Lecco
Annecy
Seisel
Rhone R.
Rhine R.
Aar R.
6
7
8
9
10
47
46
Common Leagues of Switzerland.
5
10
15
20
British Statute Miles.
10
20
30
40
50
Longitude East from London

Palmer ſculp

CHAP. XXII.

Of the Thirteen United Cantons of SWISSERLAND, with their Allies.

SECT. I.

The Situation, Extent, *and Face of the Country, with reſpect to its* Mountains *and* Vallies. *Its different* Climates, Foſſils, *and* Minerals. *Its* Springs, Rivers, *and* Lakes. *Its* Fruits, Vegetables, *and* Animals.

SWISSERLAND, or SWITZERLAND, the *Helvetia* of the ancients, is bounded on the north by *Swabia*; on the weſt by the *Sundgaw*, *Burgundy*, and the country of *Gex*; on the ſouthward by *Savoy*, the *Milaneſe*, and the territories of *Venice*; and on the eaſtward by the county of *Tyrol* and *Swabia*. Its greateſt length, according to *Buſching*, is about two hundred and eighteen miles, and its breadth one hundred and forty-two.

Though *Swiſſerland* is ſituated between 45° and 48° of N. latitude, yet lying among the *Alps*, the higheſt mountains of *Europe*, the air is much ſharper than in moſt northerly latitudes. This is indeed the higheſt country in this part of the earth, moſt of the *Alps* conſiſting of lofty chains of mountains ranged one upon another, with only narrow vallies between. Theſe mountains are alſo compoſed of ſtupendous rocky maſſes, two, four, and even ſix being piled on each other, and from four to twelve thouſand feet high. One peak of a mountain called the *Gotthard*, is by *du Cret* computed at ſixteen thouſand five hundred *French* feet. The lower parts of theſe high mountains are covered with woods and paſtures, the herbage in which is of a remarkable length and richneſs. The middle abounds with a great variety of odoriferous herbs, thickets, buſhes and excellent ſprings, and in ſummer are reſorted to by herdſmen with their cattle. The third part of theſe mountains almoſt entirely conſiſt of craggy and inacceſſible rocks, ſome of which are quite bare, without the leaſt herbage growing upon them, while others are continually covered with ſnow or ice. The vallies between theſe icy and ſnowy mountains appear like ſo many ſmooth frozen lakes, and from them vaſt fragments of ice frequently fall down into the more fruitful ſpots beneath. It is from theſe maſſes, and the thawing of the ice and ſnow, that the greateſt part of the ſtreams and rivers in *Swiſſerland* are derived. The ice hills begin in the canton of *Glaris*, and after paſſing through the territory of the *Griſons*, and from thence into the canton of *Uri*, terminate in the diſtrict of *Bern*. The moſt lofty of theſe mountains are thoſe in the canton of *Uri*, namely, *St. Gotthard*, *Furka*, *Criſpalt*, and *Luckmanier*, which ſend forth rivers to all the principal parts of *Europe*.

This is the moſt dreary part of all *Swiſſerland*; for on the ſummits of theſe mountains an intenſe cold almoſt conſtantly prevails, with hard gales of wind, and very damp fogs; while the valleys, except ſome towns and villages, with a few fields and vineyards, thick woods, and rich paſtures, are covered with lakes, and the ſummer heats are there frequently ſo inſupportable, that the inhabitants betake themſelves to the mountains, though in winter their houſes are almoſt buried in ſnow. In many places within a ſmall compaſs, the four ſeaſons are ſeen at once, and ſometimes ſummer and winter are ſo near each other, that one hand may take up ſnow, and the other pluck the flowers.

During the greateſt part of the year the clouds hang beneath the peaks of the higheſt mountains, and from thoſe peaks they reſemble a ſea, from which the peaks riſe like iſlands. Sometimes they break, and thus diſplay a view of the extenſive country beneath. From the riſing and ſinking of theſe clouds, the inhabitants form pretty certain conjectures with reſpect to the weather. Not one of the above mountains is without a cataract, and as the eye by reaſon of the intervention of the clouds is not always able to reach the beginning of them, they look as if poured down from heaven upon the rocks.

The water thus falling from one rock to another, makes an aſtoniſhing noiſe, and raiſes a miſt around it, on which when the ſun beams play, is formed a very beautiful ſight, particularly at the foot of the cataract, where thoſe beams exhibit rainbows of the moſt lively colours.

Among theſe mountains are many medicinal ſprings, ſome of which form cold and others warm baths, celebrated for their extraordinary virtues.

Very different from this is the remaining ſmaller part of *Swiſſerland*, including the county of *Thurgaw*, which is a part of the cantons of *Zurich*, *Schaffhauſen*, *Berne*, *Baſil*, *Solothurn*, and *Freyburg*; for though this diſtrict is not without mountains, ſome of which are even two thouſand or two thouſand five hundred feet high; yet it is much more level than the above-mentioned part; and the foot of the mountains, and ſometimes alſo the very ſummits, are covered with vineyards, corn-fields, meadows, and paſture grounds. Here are likewiſe no rocky precipices, no cataracts, few trees, and, in ſummer, neither ſnow nor ice. The mountains, inſtead of being interrupted with vaſt chaſms or abyſſes, are generally entire, and compoſed of a few eminences, the ſummits of which are ſo far from ſhooting into peaks, that they are flat or round to the extent of many miles, without any conſiderable inequality, and frequently afford not only paſturage, but arable land. It is only during long rains that the clouds ſink below the eminences. The fields, though generally ſtony, are fertile, and the meadows are in moſt places planted with fruit-trees. "There is no country in the world better ſupplied with water, ſays Mr. *Addiſon*, than the ſeveral parts of *Swiſſerland* that I travelled through. One meets every where in the roads with ſprings continually running into huge troughs that ſtand underneath them, which is wonderfully commodious in a country that ſo much abounds with horſes and cattle. It has ſo many ſprings breaking out of the ſides of the hills, and ſuch vaſt quantities of wood to make pipes with, that it is no wonder they are ſo well ſtocked with fountains." Indeed theſe, comparatively, level parts of *Swiſſerland* are watered only by a few rivers; but thoſe are large.

There are here found great numbers of petrifactions, and the foſſil tribe is very conſiderable, as chalk, mundic, ſeveral kinds of clay for the making of earthen-ware, and crucibles, as alſo *terra-ſigillata* and ſulphur. In many parts ſlate is very common; and though white marble be ſcarce, the country abounds in a black ſort interſperſed with veins of white, as alſo with brown, yellow, and, in ſome places, with a green, and even carnation coloured marble. *Red porphyry*, ſpeckled with white, has likewiſe been found in the icy mountains. Common *gypſum* and *alabaſter* are not uncommon, and of the latter here is the fine ſort ſo much prized by ſculptors. A kind of ſtone full of glittering ſparks of a brown colour, and capable of a fine poliſh, is very common here; and ſeveral ſorts of cryſtal compoſed of lamina and angular columns. Its other foſſils are ſandſtone, ſaltpetre, ſalt, pit-coal, and near *Roche* a pure and tranſparent ſulphur, with a rich ſulphureous ore. *Gold-duſt* is found among the ſand of ſome of its rivers; but in no great quantities. *Swiſſerland* has alſo *ſilver*, *copper*, *lead*, and more particularly *iron* ores, of which *Gunzen*, a lofty mountain in the county of *Sargans*, yields three kinds, namely, black, red, and iron coloured, which being mingled by fuſion, without any other ingredient, form a true ſteel. It muſt, however, be owned, that the metals of this country are generally obſerved to be brittle, and accordingly all metallic attempts, a few iron mines excepted, have turned out to the diſadvantage of the undertakers.

The principal rivers are the *Rhine*, a name given by the *Swiſs* to all ſtreams and rivers in general: it has its riſe in the country of the *Griſons*, and, with reſpect to its ſource, is divided into the Anterior, the Middle, and Hinder. The Anterior or *Upper Rhine* iſſues from a ſmall lake on a mountain commonly called the *Oberalp*, and by ſome *Cima del Baduz*. The ſource of the *Middle Rhine* lies in *Luckmanier*, a part of the *Adula* chain, and, after a courſe of about ſix hours, joins the *Anterior Rhine*. The *Hinder Rhine* riſes about three hours diſtance in a mountain called by the *Italians Monte del Uccello*, or *Birds-hill*. The other rivers are the *Ruſa*, which iſſues from the lake called *Lago di Luzendro*, on the mountain called *St. Gotthard*, and having joined two rivulets, precipitates itſelf through a deep and narrow valley down ſeveral rocks; but at length becomes more gentle, then falls into the lake at the four *Foreſt* towns; but at *Lucern* again makes its appearance under its former name, and ſoon after receives the *Leſſer Emmat*, or *Emmen*, which riſes in the mountains, and at laſt diſcharges itſelf into the *Aar*, or *Aren*. This laſt river, which proceeds from the mountain of *Grimſel*, at length falls into the *Rhine*. The *Rhine* is firſt formed by a water which iſſues out of two rocks of ice on the *Furka* chain, and precipitates itſelf with a thundering noiſe between two rocks of an aſtoniſhing height, which receiving ſeveral rivulets in its courſe, runs into the lake of *Geneva*, and iſſuing again from thence traverſes the territory of that city, and after watering a ſmall part of *Savoy* enters *France*. The *Teſin*, in *Italian Teſino*, riſes partly from two lakes on the mountain of *St. Gotthard*, and partly from ſeveral other lakes on the mountains, and after paſſing through the valley of *Livis*, and the *Lago Maggiore*, enters the dutchy of *Milan*, and at length loſes itſelf in the *Po*.

The large lakes are thoſe of *Geneva*, *Neuenburg*, *Biel*, *Zurich*, the four *Foreſt* towns, *Thun*, and *Brien*, with many others: that part of the lake of *Conſtance* which waters the borders of *Thurgaw*, and the abbey of *St. Gall*, belongs alſo to the *Helvetic* Confederacy.

Theſe ſeveral rivers and lakes are of conſiderable advantage to *Swiſſerland*, by ſupplying it with fiſh, and furniſhing the inhabitants with the means of water-carriage.

Five leagues to the northward of *Geneva*, is an elevated ſpot called *La Dole*, from whence may be ſeen at certain times in fine weather, ſeven different lakes, *viz.* that of *Geneva*, *D'Annecy*, *De Roſſes*, *des Bourget*, *des Ioux*, *De Morat*, and *De Neufchatel*, beſides a long chain of the *Alps*, and an extent of one hundred leagues quite into *Dauphiné*, a view more extenſive and ſtupendous than any other part of the world exhibits. On the ſummit of *La Dole*, is a noble terrace formed by nature, where, for time immemorial, the young people of the country aſſemble in great numbers, on the two firſt *Sundays* in the month of *Auguſt*, taking with them all ſorts of refreſhments, and ſpending thoſe days in various ſports and paſtoral amuſements.

The levels and valleys produce grain; but not in a ſufficient quantity to anſwer all the demands of home conſumption. *Barley* is ſowed in a very elevated ſituation, the *oats* in a warmer ſoil, *rye* in a warmer ſtill, and the warmeſt of all is aſſigned to *ſpelt*. *Flax* is much cultivated and worked, and the like may be ſaid of hemp. They have alſo begun to plant *tobacco*. The *Pais de Vaud*, the *cantons* of *Berne* and *Schaffhauſen*, the *Veltlein*, and the *Valais*, produce the beſt wines in *Swiſſerland*. There are here plenty of *apples*, *pears*, *nuts*, *cherries*, *plums*, *cheſtnuts*, and the parts toward *Italy* abound in *peaches*, *morells*, *almonds*, *figs*, *citrons*, *pomegranates*, and others. Moſt of the cantons abound in timber.

Of wild animals the *chamois goats*, are the moſt remarkable, and of two different ſpecies; one of which make their conſtant abode in the higheſt and wildeſt mountains, to which ſcarce any acceſs can be found. Theſe are of a reddiſh brown, and for the moſt part ſomewhat ſmaller than the others. The ſecond ſpecies are of a light brown colour, and do not confine themſelves to the ſummits of the mountains; but likewiſe reſort to the woods and thickets in the vales.

The *marmouſet* is a kind of badger, and towards winter they grow ſo exceeding fat as to weigh twenty pounds, by which means they become an eaſier prey to the peaſants and hunters. They burrow either in the earth, or under a rock.

Among the *Alps* are likewiſe found a ſpecies of *hares*, which in ſummer perfectly reſemble other hares, but in winter become all over white, inſomuch that they are ſcarce diſtinguiſhable among the ſnow. Here are alſo yellow and white *foxes* in great numbers, which in winter come down to the valleys.

Among the birds, the moſt remarkable is the *lammergeyer*, which delights in the higheſt peaks, and reſembles a large eagle: it is of ſo prodigious a ſize, that its wings frequently extend fourteen feet: it preys alike upon wild and tame animals. There are alſo ſeveral ſorts of fowls fit for eating, as the *moor-cock*, the *rail*, the *ſnipe*, the *partridge*, and ſome others.

SECT. II.

Of the Perſons, Dreſs, Manners, *and* Cuſtoms *of the* Swiſs; *their Magazines for Corn*; *their Management of their Cattle*; *the* Populouſneſs *of the Country*; *their* Languages, Religions, *and the Unanimity that generally prevails amongſt them: with the* Sciences, Manufactures, *and* Coins *of* Swiſſerland.

> See the bleak *Swiſs* their ſtormy manſions tread,
> And force a churliſh ſoil for ſcanty bread.
> No product here the barren hills afford
> But man and ſteel; the ſoldier and his ſword.
> Yet ſtill even here content can ſpread a charm,
> Redreſs the clime, and all its rage diſarm.
> Though poor the peaſant's hut, his feaſts tho' ſmall,
> He ſees his little lot the lot of all,
> Sees no contiguous palace rear its head
> To ſhame the meanneſs of his humble ſhed;
> But calm, and bred in ignorance and toil,
> Each wiſh contracting fits him to the ſoil.
> Cheerful at morn he wakes from ſhort repoſe,
> Breaſts the keen air and carrols as he goes:
> At night returning, every labour ſped,
> He ſits him down the monarch of a ſhed.
>
> GOLDSMITH.

THE *Swiſs* are generally tall, well made, ſtrong, and laborious; they are diſtinguiſhed by their honeſty, their ſteadineſs in their reſolutions, and their bravery. It is the principal endeavour of the ſeveral cantons to preſerve the greateſt plainneſs and ſimplicity of manners, and to baniſh from among them every thing that has the appearance of pomp or ſuperfluity; for ſhould dreſſing, feaſting, and balls, once get among the cantons, their military roughneſs would ſoon be loſt; their tempers would become too ſoft for their climate, and their expences exceed their income; and, as the materials of luxury muſt be brought from other nations, they would ſoon ruin a country that is not overſtocked with money. Hence every thing is prohibited that may introduce vanity and luxury. Beſides the ſeveral fines ſet upon plays, games, balls, and feaſting, they have many cuſtoms which greatly contribute to the preſervation of their ancient ſimplicity. Of late years, however, this ſeverity of manners has been much relaxed.

Although the *Switzers* are ſurrounded on all ſides by powerful and ambitious neighbours, ſuch as, the ſubjects of the houſe of *Auſtria*, the *French*, the king of *Sardinia*, and the ſtate of *Venice*, yet, by a judicious exertion of their force and bravery, they have not only preſerved their liberty againſt every attempt to bring them under a foreign yoke, but have been always formidable to the moſt potent of their neighbours; but it muſt be owned, that their mountainous country has contributed not a little to ſecure to them this bleſſing: ſo that theſe people ſerve to juſtify, as well as to illuſtrate, the meaning of the poet, when he ſpeaks of

> The mountain nymph, ſweet Liberty.

The citizens, at the head of the goverment, are obliged to appear at all their public aſſemblies in a black cloak and a band. The dreſs of the women is extremely plain, thoſe of the firſt quality generally wearing nothing on their heads but furs, which are procured in their own country. Indeed, perſons of different ranks of both ſexes are allowed their different ornaments; but theſe are far from being expenſive, and are merely marks of diſtinction. Thus the chief officers of *Bern* are known by the crowns of their hats, which are much deeper than thoſe worn by people of inferior rank. The peaſants are uſually cloathed in a coarſe cloth manufactured in the country; while their holiday cloaths deſcend from father to ſon, and are ſeldom worn out till the ſecond or third generation; ſo that it is not very uncommon to ſee a countryman in the doublet and breeches of his grandfather.

As theſe little ſtates abound more in paſturage than in corn, they are all provided with public granaries, and in exigencies, where the ſcarcity is not univerſal, have the humanity to aſſiſt one another. The adminiſtration of affairs relating to the public granaries being much the ſame in ever particular government, it will be ſufficient to give the rules obſerved in theſe reſpects by the commonwealth of *Geneva*. Three of the little council are deputed for this office, and obliged to have conſtantly laid up a ſufficient quantity of proviſions, to laſt the people in caſe of war or famine at leaſt two years. It is the buſineſs of theſe purveyors to watch the beſt opportunities for ſtoring their magazines, that they may be enabled to ſell out the corn at a low rate. Beſides, that the three managers may have no temptation to pay too great a price out of the public treaſury, or to impoſe upon the public by purchaſing bad corn, none of them muſt, upon any pretence, furniſh the granaries from their own fields; and that the filling of the magazines may not affect their market, and raiſe the price of proviſions at home, they muſt buy no corn within twelve miles of the city. Farther, that ſuch a quantity of corn may not ſpoil by keeping, all the inns and public-houſes are obliged to furniſh themſelves out of it, by which means the moſt conſiderable branch of the public revenue is raiſed; and the corn being ſold out at a much dearer rate than it was bought up, the principal income of the common wealth, which pays the penſions of moſt of its officers and miniſters, is raiſed on travellers, or ſuch of their own body as have money enough to ſpend at taverns and public-houſes.

The inhabitants derive their principal ſubſiſtence from the grazing of cattle, which is here very profitable; both the valleys and the middle part of thoſe enormous mountains the *Alps*, yielding excellent paſturage. In the beginning of ſummer the cattle are driven up among the *Alps*, and there committed to the care of perſons ſtyled *Senns*. The *Senns* on all the *Alps* likewiſe keep hogs, which they feed with the whey procured from making two ſorts of cheeſe and butter; this whey is alſo drank by the people themſelves. The *Swiſs* cheeſe is much eſteemed in other parts of *Europe*; but the beſt is that of *Bern* and the canton of *Freyburg*. Great numbers of horſes are likewiſe bred here, which are bought up for the *French* cavalry. "Perhaps there is," ſays *Mr. Coxe*, "no country in the world where the advantages which may be obtained by unwearied and perſevering induſtry, are more remarkably conſpicuous. In travelling over the mountainous parts of *Swiſſerland*, I was ſtruck with admiration and aſtoniſhment; to obſerve rocks that were formerly barren, now planted with vines, or abounding in rich paſture; and to mark the traces of the plough along the ſides of precipices ſo ſteep, that it muſt be with great difficulty that a horſe could even mount them. The inhabitants ſeem, in ſhort, to have ſurmounted every obſtruction which ſoil, ſituation, and climate, had thrown in their way; and to have ſpread fertility over various ſpots of the country which nature ſeemed to have conſigned to everlaſting barrenneſs." *Sketches on Swiſſerland, p.* 469.

Swiſſerland is populous, the women being remarkably prolific; yet in the whole country there are little more than a hundred towns. The *Proteſtant* cantons are better inhabited, and more wealthy, than the *Roman Catholic*, owing to the ſtate of celibacy, enjoined to the religious orders, and to the numerous convents which immure for life multitudes of women. The number of inhabitants is computed at two millions, and theſe are divided into three claſſes; the nobility, the burghers, and the peaſants. *Zimmermann*, in his Eſſay on National Pride, maintains, that in *Swiſſerland* ſelf-murder is more common than even in *England*; and *Dr. Moore* ſpeaks of the frequent ſuicides which happen at *Geneva*.

In *Swiſſerland*, as well as in *Geneva*, it is cuſtomary to divide eſtates equally among all the children both male and female; but a father has a right to bequeath by will one third of his eſtate to which of his ſons he pleaſes; thus every one lives at his eaſe, without becoming dangerous to the republic: for an accumulated eſtate no ſooner falls to a poſſeſſor who has many children, than it is deſtined to be divided into ſo many parts, that though it will render the ſharers of it competently rich, yet no one is raiſed too much above the level of the reſt. In theſe little republics this is eſſentially neceſſary; for as the rich merchants take care to live much within the extent of their incomes, they might, by heaping up vaſt ſums, become formidable to the reſt of their fellow-citizens, and deſtroy that equality which is ſo neceſſary in ſuch ſtates.

The inhabitants in general ſpeak *German*, and in this language all their ſtate and public affairs are tranſacted, as alſo thoſe in the republic of the *Griſons*. In a part of the town of *Freyburg*, and its dependencies, with thoſe of *Bern* and the city of *Geneva*, the principality of *Neuenburg*, the *Upper* and *Lower Valais*, the tythings of *Syders* and *Sitten*, the *French* is uſed; but it is generally only the *Patois*, or a corrupt ſort. In ſeveral diſtricts of the *Griſons* they ſpeak the *Chur Italian*, with this difference, that in ſome places it borders on the *Latin*, and is accordingly termed *Ladinum*, while in others it has no ſmall affinity with the *Italian*. Indeed in many places the *Italian* language prevails, but with different degrees of purity.

The two prevailing religions are the *Calviniſt* and *Popiſh*; the former is profeſſed by four cantons, five annexed places, and three governments: the latter is eſtabliſhed in ſeven cantons, three incorporated diſtricts, twelve governments, and the like number of protected places. In two cantons among the *Griſons*, five governments, and two protected places, both religions are on an equal footing. Each town, place, and ſtate, has its own particular conſtitution, for the management of its churches, ſchools, and other eccleſiaſtical affairs.

"I have often conſidered with a great deal of pleaſure," ſays *Addiſon*, "the profound peace and tranquillity that reigns in *Swiſſerland* and its alliances. It is very wonderful to ſee ſuch a knot of governments, which are ſo divided among themſelves in matters of religion, maintain ſo uninterrupted an union and correſpondence, that no one of them is for invading the rights of another, but remains content within the bounds of its firſt eſtabliſhment. This I think, muſt be chiefly aſcribed to the nature of the people, and the conſtitution of their government. Were the *Swiſs* animated by zeal or ambition, ſome or other of their ſtates would immediately break in upon the reſt; or were the ſtates ſo many principalities, they might often have an ambitious ſovereign at the head of them, that would imbroil his neighbours, and ſacrifice the repoſe of his ſubjects to his own glory." *Travels, page* 284. Mr. *Coxe* further purſues this remark. "There is no part of *Europe*," ſays he, "which contains within the ſame extent of region, ſo many independent commonwealths, and ſuch a variety of different governments, as are collected together in this remarkable and delightful country; and yet with ſuch wiſdom was the *Helvetic* union compoſed, and ſo little have the *Swiſs*, of late years, been actuated by the ſpirit of conqueſt, that ſince the firm and complete eſtabliſhment of their general confederacy, they have ſcarcely ever had occaſion to employ their arms againſt a foreign enemy; and have had no hoſtile commotions among themſelves, that were not very ſoon happily terminated. Perhaps there is not a ſimilar inſtance in ancient or modern hiſtory, of a warlike people, divided into little independent republics, cloſely bordering upon each other, and of courſe having occaſionally interfering intereſts, continuing during ſo long a period, in an almoſt uninterrupted ſtate of tranquillity. And thus, while the ſeveral neighbouring kingdoms have ſuffered, by turns, all the horrors of internal war, this favoured people have enjoyed the felicity deſcribed by *Lucretius*, and looked down in ſecurity upon the various tempeſts that have ſhaken the world around them." *Sketches of Swiſſerland, p.* 459. But the enjoyment of a long peace has neither broken the ſpirit, nor enervated the arm of this people. The youth are diligently trained to all the martial exerciſes, ſuch as running, wreſtling, and ſhooting both with the croſs-bow and the muſket; and the whole people are enrolled and regularly exerciſed in their reſpective militia. By theſe means they are capable, in caſe it ſhould be neceſſary, of collecting a very reſpectable body of forces, which could not fail of proving formidable to any enemy who ſhould invade their country, or attack their liberties. Thus while moſt of the other ſtates upon the continent are tending more and more toward a military government, *Swiſſerland* alone has no ſtanding armies; and yet, from the nature of its ſituation, from its particular alliances, and from the policy of its internal government, it is more ſecure from invaſion than any other *European* power, and full as able to withſtand the greateſt force that can be brought againſt it.

The ſciences are cultivated in *Swiſſerland* with an application equal to that of any other nation, and the many eminent ſcholars it has produced are illuſtrious proofs of the genius of the inhabitants. There are many good foundations for the inſtruction of youth, eſpecially among the *Calviniſts*, who, beſides the *gymnaſiums* and ſchools in many places, have academies at *Zurich*, *Bern*, *Lauſanne*, and *Geneva*, with the celebrated univerſity at *Baſil*. The *Papiſts* have alſo ſeveral *gymnaſiums*, and until the ſuppreſſion of the order, there was a *Jeſuits* college at *Lauſanne*. The *Calviniſts* have likewiſe literary ſocieties for the improvement of the *German* tongue at *Bern*, *Zurich*, and *Baſil*: others apply their attention to the cultivation of the ſciences, among which is the *Helvetic* ſociety at *Baſil*, and the œconomical ſociety at *Bern*. According to Mr. *Coxe*, learning is leſs generally diffuſed among the catholic than the proteſtant ſtates: but in both, a man of letters will find abundant opportunities of gratifying his reſearches and enlarging his ſtock of knowledge. To the natural philoſopher, *Swiſſerland* affords an inexhauſtible ſource of entertainment and information, as well from the great variety of phyſical curioſities which are ſo plentifully ſpread over the country, as from the conſiderable number of perſons eminently ſkilled in that branch of ſcience. Indeed in every town, and almoſt in every village, the curious traveller will meet with collections worthy of his attention. *Sketches, p.* 468. Some *Swiſs* have alſo diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the fine arts, and the number of maſterly painters this country can boaſt may be ſeen in the Lives of the *Swiſs* Painters, publiſhed at *Zurich* in 1755. To which the name of *Fuſſeli* may now be added, whoſe claſſical taſte, powerful conceptions, and ſcientific ſkill, render him a living honour to his native city *Zurich*. This country has alſo produced ſome excellent engravers.

Swiſſerland has many manufactures. In thoſe parts that produce tobacco, that plant is prepared both for ſmoking and ſnuff. Great quantities of flax and hemp are ſpun into thread of different fineneſs, for the weaving of linen. Thread, lace, and ſtockings are likewiſe made here; and *Winterthur*, a town in the canton of *Zurich*, is noted for its neckcloths for men and women. Among its linen manufactures are its *dimities*, *cotelines*, *limoges*, and *trieges*. Cotton is ſpun and wove into *muſlin* and *ſtuffs* for gowns; into *handkerchiefs*, *ſtockings*, and *gloves*. Cottons are alſo printed with figures of the moſt beautiful colours. In *Swiſſerland* are made ſeveral ſorts of ſilks, particularly *paduaſoys* and *organfines*, gold and ſilver *brocades*, *velvets*, *handkerchiefs*, *ribbons*, and *ſtockings*. Its woollen manufactures are *druggets*, *calamancoes*, *ſattins*, *damaſks*, *camblets*, *ratines*, *flannels*, *blankets*, *lindſey-woolſey*, and *ſtockings*. Bleaching and dying are likewiſe performed in the beſt manner. The other manufactures are thoſe of *hats*, coarſe and fine paper; leather is dreſſed and cured for various uſes, the *Neuenburg* chamois ſkins, and the *Schwitz* calf's leather, are particularly famous. Horn is worked into a variety of utenſils. *Winterthur* and *Lauſanne* are famous for their earthen-wares, particularly for their beautiful white and painted ſtoves; and in ſeveral places a very handſome *porcelain* is made. The marble of this country is ſawed and poliſhed at home; but the greateſt part of the beautiful cryſtals met with here are carried to *Italy*. Their gold and ſilver manufacturers deal in laces, fringes, &c. and the beſt gold-beaters are thoſe of *Baſil*. Several places trade largely in toys; neat and good watches are made here, and *Swiſſerland* is not without ſkilful printers, braziers, founders, cutlers, &c.

The ſituation of this country between *Germany*, *France*, and *Italy*, with its navigable lakes and rivers, particularly the *Rhine* and the *Rhone*, by which it has a communication both with the *German* ocean and the *Mediterranean*, together with multitudes of pack-horſes for the conveyance of goods over the mountains, where no carriages can paſs, render the trade of this country very extenſive. Its principal exports are *cheeſe*, *butter*, *horſes*, *horned cattle*, *ſheep*, ſome *wine*, and ſeveral of the manufactures above enumerated. On the other hand, this country imports grain from *Swabia*, *Tirol*, and *Alſace*, as alſo *hemp* and *flax*; with *wine*, *wool*, *ſalt*, and ſeveral ſpecies of manufactures.

The coinage in all the cantons and incorporated ſtates is not alike: *Zurich*, *Baſil*, *Schaffhauſen*, and *St. Gall*, follow the ſtandard of *Germany*; while *Bern*, *Lucern*, *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, *Zug*, *Freyburg*, *Solothurn*, *Geneva*, *Neuenburg*, and the *Valais*, keep to the old *Burgundian* ſtandard.

The loweſt coin here, according to *Buſching*, is the heller, or haller, which is the ſixteenth part of a penny, two of which make a pfenning, or angſter; *Zurich* coins drey hallerlins, or three hallers; and *Bern* dreyerlin, or vierer. Another ſmall piece here is the rap, ſix of which goes to a plapper, and ten to a batz, and fifteen of the laſt make a *Swiſs* guilder. Six angſters are equal to a *Zurich* ſhilling, ſeven hellers to a kreutzer, and four hellars to a Bernlander, or Chur batz. *Bern* and *Zug* have likewiſe their half kreutzers; *Zug*, *Freyburg*, and *Solothurn*, coin three kreutzer pieces; and *Bern* ſome of ten and twenty. The gold coins here are whole, half, and quarter ducats.

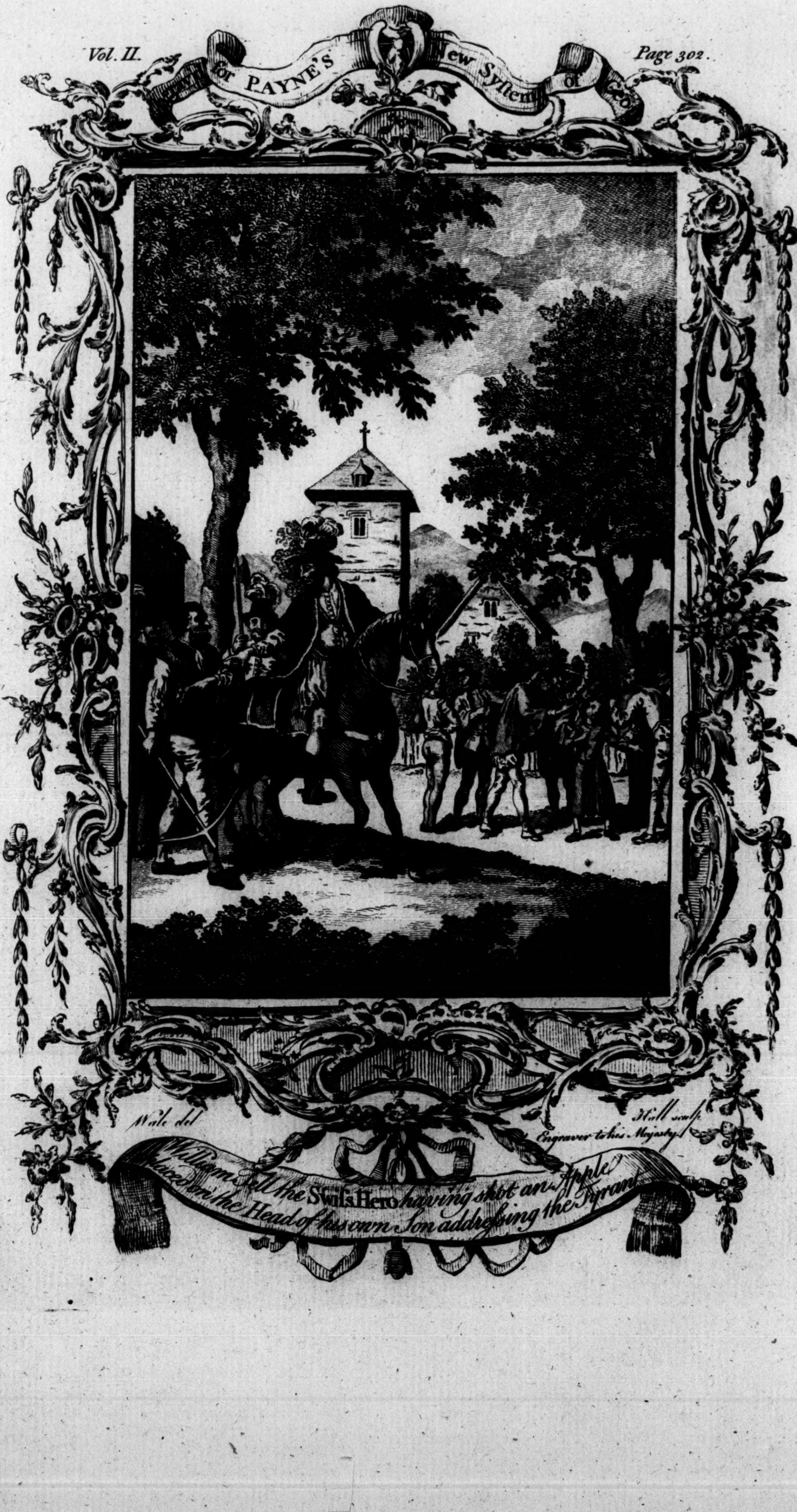
SECT. III.

The Hiſtory of Swiſſerland; *with an Account of the Regulations with reſpect to the* thirteen United Cantons *in general: the Titles by which foreign States addreſs them: their ſeveral* Governments: *their military Eſtabliſhments, and the Contingents of each State*; *with the Regulations with regard to ſuch of their Troops as enter into the Service of foreign Princes.*

THE ancient *Helvetians* were a *Gauliſh* or *Celtic* people, and *Helvetia*, which received its name from them, was divided into four cantons or territories. *Julius Cæſar* firſt reduced the inhabitants under the dominion of the *Romans*, who founded colonies here; and their dominion continued till the fifth century, when the country was over-run by the *Burgundians* and *Germans*, and at length became united to the *German* empire; but about the year 1300 the emperor *Albert* I. not only refuſed to confirm their ancient privileges, without condeſcending to aſſign any cauſe for his refuſal, but ſet over the *Swiſs* two noblemen who were alike ſtigmatized for their avarice and arrogance; their adminiſtration becoming inſupportable, the people addreſſed their petitions and complaints to the emperor, but without ſucceſs.

Thus countenanced, the tyrants gave a looſe to their diſpoſition. One of them, *Griſler*, who was governor of *Underwald*, ſet his hat upon a pole at *Altorff*, and, in the wantonneſs of power, demanded that the ſame reſpect ſhould be paid to it as to himſelf. The hiſtories of *Swiſſerland* relate, that one *William Tell* refuſing to ſubmit to this indignity, *Griſler* gave orders that he ſhould be brought before him, when telling him that he had heard he was an excellent markſman, commanded him to ſhoot an arrow at an apple which he cauſed to be placed upon the head of *Tell*'s ſon, declaring at the ſame time that if he failed to hit it he ſhould be hanged. *Tell*, though with a trembling hand, ſtruck off the apple without touching his ſon, and thereby ſaved his life; but *Griſler* perceiving that the markſman, though he was ordered to have but

Vol. II. Page 302.



for PAYNE'S New Syſtem of Geo

Wale del Hall sculp. Engraver to his Majesty

William Tell the Swiſs Hero having ſhot an Apple placed on the Head of his own Son addreſsing the Tyrant

one ſhot, had ſtill an arrow in his belt, demanded the reaſon; on which the intrepid archer declared, that had he been ſo unfortunate as to have killed his ſon, the other arrow he meant to have directed at the tyrant's heart. *Griſler*, who had promiſed to give him his life on his acknowledging the truth, now ordered him to be bound, and carried priſoner for life to a place on the lake of *Lucern*; but *Tell* happily eſcaping out of the boat in croſſing the lake, retired into the mountains, where he waited for an opportunity of deſtroying the tyrant, and at length ſhot him as he was paſſing along the road. The late baron *Haller*, ſome few years before his death, publiſhed a pamphlet at *Bern*, in which he controverted the received opinion concerning the hiſtory of *William Tell*, and particularly the authenticity of the ſtory of the apple, chiefly on the ground that the firſt writer who mentioned it wrote near two hundred years after the event, and becauſe a ſtory, in every circumſtance ſimilar, and varying only in the names of the parties and the ſcene of action, is told by *Saxo-Grammaticus*, in his *Daniſh* annals, and ſaid to have happened in *Denmark* in the year 965. This ſcepticiſm concerning a piece of hiſtory which his countrymen conſidered as the moſt ſacred verity, excited ſuch general reſentment, that a remonſtrance was preſented to the ſovereign council of *Bern*, and the profane pamphlet was publicly burnt at *Uri*. But however the credibility of the particular ſtory of the apple may be ſhaken by ſuch objections, yet the general hiſtory of *William Tell* is celebrated in many old *German* ſongs, which are yet preſerved, the ancient dialect and ſimplicity of which are ſuch as almoſt to raiſe the deeds they celebrate above all reaſonable ſuſpicion; and the conſtant traditions of the country likewiſe ſtrongly ſupport the authenticity of *Tell*'s general hiſtory.

The people now univerſally expreſſed their abhorrence of the tyrants, and the inhabitants of *Uri*, *Schwitz*, and *Underwald*, who had from time immemorial poſſeſſed the right of being governed by their own magiſtrates, with other important privileges, united in order to defend themſelves to the laſt extremity. For this purpoſe they choſe three commanders, gentlemen of approved courage and abilities; theſe were *Wernher Stauffach*, *Walter Furſt*, and *Arnold Melchthal*, who ſecretly agreed to ſurpriſe and demoliſh the caſtles in which the imperial governors reſided.

> Who with the gen'rous ruſtics ſate,
> On *Uri*'s rock in cloſe divan,
> And wing'd that arrow ſure as fate,
> Which aſcertain'd the ſacred rights of man.

This reſolution being effected, theſe three places joined again in a league for ten years, which gave birth to the *Helvetic* confederacy. The emperor *Albert* thinking this a proper time for totally reducing theſe places by force of arms, haſted to *Baden* to begin the preparations; but being on his return murdered by *John* of *Hapſburg*, the deſign was dropped till the houſe of *Auſtria* invented another pretence for falling on the *United Cantons*. Theſe and other parts of *Swiſſerland* adhering to the emperor *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, *Frederic* of *Auſtria*, his competitor, was ſo incenſed, that he put the inhabitants of *Schwitz* under the ban of the empire, becauſe during their conteſts with the abbey of *Einſidlen*, they had made ſome of the monks priſoners; they were accordingly excommunicated by the biſhop of *Conſtance*. Soon after *Leopold*, duke of *Auſtria*, in 1315, attacked the Confederates with an army of twenty thouſand men; but was defeated at *Morgarten*, in the canton of *Schwitz*, notwithſtanding the whole *Swiſs* army did not amount to more than 1300 men. Upon this event, on the eighth of *December*, in the ſame year, they entered into a perpetual alliance. As this ſignal victory was gained in the canton of *Schwitz*, and the men of that diſtrict particularly ſignalized themſelves in the action, the other two cantons were from that time joined to it by the common name of *Switzers*; which name has been ſince extended to all the other cantons and their allies, on their being received into the union. The firmneſs and intrepidity with which the *Switzers* conducted themſelves in the recovery of their liberties, were equalled by nothing but the moderation with which they behaved to their tyrannical rulers, whom they conducted out of their territories, and contented themſelves with exacting an oath from them, that they would never more ſet foot in that country.

In 1332 *Lucern* acceded to this alliance; in 1351 they were joined by *Zurich* and *Glaris*; and in 1352 their number was increaſed, by their being joined by *Zug* and *Bern*. For the ſpace of 125 years this confederacy was compoſed only of theſe eight cantons: but in 1481 *Freyburg* and *Solothurn*, and in 1501 *Baſil* and *Schaffhauſen* were admitted into the confederacy; and in 1513 *Appenzel* alſo acceded to it.

The federal union, however, extends no farther than is neceſſary for their mutual defence, and accommodating differences that may ariſe between two or more towns or cantons, and in all other affairs they are left to their liberty, particularly with reſpect to concluding alliances with foreign powers, their granting auxiliaries, receiving ſubſidies, permitting a paſſage to foreign troops, and alſo in their tranſactions among each other; as the ſending of envoys to foreign ſtates, adjuſting the value of their coins, or calling them in, and other matters of public concern, though, both in their foreign and domeſtic affairs, great pains are taken to produce an unanimity of opinion, in order to add the greater weight to their reſolutions. Beſides, every town and canton is an independent ſtate of itſelf, enjoys the privilege of modelling its own form of government, and of making laws, without any obſtruction from the other members of the confederacy.

Thus the whole *Helvetic* confederacy properly conſiſts of thirteen diſtinct republics, or free ſtates, united by oath for their mutual ſecurity and defence. It has now for ſome centuries ſupported itſelf in an abſolute freedom and independency; made wars, concluded treaties, received and ſent envoys from and to the ſeveral *European* powers; entered into alliances with them; given what form they thought proper to their conſtitution; enacted laws and ordinances, both in temporal and ſpiritual affairs; and exerciſed all the various prerogatives of ſovereignty.

By the peace of *Weſtphalia* in 1648, the *Helvetic* confederacy was acknowledged to be a free ſtate, even by the emperor and empire; at which time they were addreſſed by the *French* king, the king of *Great Britain*, the king of *Sweden*, the king of *Pruſſia*, and the *Pope*. The *United Cantons* in rank are reckoned next to *Venice*. To them belong in common twenty-one bailliages, two towns, and the like number of lordſhips. Eleven other free *Helvetian* republics are united, either with the whole confederacy, or with particular ſtates.

The form of government in the ſtates of the *Helvetic* republic is in ſome ariſtocratical, and in others democratical. The ſovereigns are princes of the empire; as the biſhops of *Baſil*, and abbot of *St. Gall*. The ariſtocratical governments are the cantons of *Zurich*, *Baſil*, and *Schaffhauſen*, with ſome incorporated places, as the towns of *St. Gall*, *Muhlhauſen*, and *Biel*, which are governed by ſix burgomaſters; the cantons of *Bern*, *Lucern*, *Freyburg*, and *Solothurn*, or *Soleure*, over which are appointed juſticiaries; and *Neuenburg* and *Geneva*, where the ſupreme power is lodged in bailiffs. The democratical form of government prevails in the ſix cantons of *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, *Zug*, *Glaris*, and *Appenzell*, which are under the direction of *landammen*, and alſo ſome variation in the eight acceding places, as the *Griſons* and the *Valais*; but in all of them every male from ſixteen years of age has a vote. Whether the government be ariſtocratical, democratical or mixed, abſolute or limited, a general ſpirit of liberty pervades and actuates the ſeveral conſtitutions.

The revenues of the ſtates are the uſual imports, tythes, annual incomes, payments annexed to the ſovereignty, and their ſubſidies.

The preſent order of the thirteen Cantons, and the æra of their reception into the *Helvetic* confederacy, is as follows. The quota of troops to be furniſhed by each canton in caſe of war was fixed in the year 1668, in order to form a confederate army of 9,600 men, and is here annexed. In caſe the public exigences ſhould at any time require a farther augmentation of troops, the ſame proportion is to be obſerved in furniſhing them.

		Religion	A. D.	Men.
The eight ancient Cantons.	*Zurich*	Reformed	1350	1400
	Bern	Reformed	1352	2000
	Lucern	Catholic	1332	1200
	Uri	Catholic	1315	400
	Schweitz	Catholic	1315	600
	Underwalden	Catholic	1315	400
	Zug	Catholic	1352	400
	Glaris	Mixed	1351	400
The five new Cantons.	*Baſil*	Reformed	1501	400
	Friburg	Catholic	1481	800
	Soleure or Solothurn	Catholic	1481	600
	Schaffhauſen	Reformed	1501	400
	Appenzel	Mixed	1513	600
			Total	9,600

A general diet of the cantons uſually meets once a year, and continues in common not above a month. Their buſineſs is to conſider of the methods moſt proper to be taken for the common good and ſafety of the whole helvetic body. Beſides which annual diet, each canton has the liberty of ſummoning an extraordinary one; or a foreign miniſter may convoke one. The diet is compoſed of two deputies from each canton, who rank according to the order of their canton. The abbot of *St. Gall* and *Bienne* ſend their deputies to it as allies. One of the deputies from *Zurich* always preſides on theſe occaſions.

Beſides theſe general diets, there are two particular ones, the one held at *Arrow*, in which are ſettled the concerns of all the *Proteſtant* cantons; the other at *Lucern*, in which the *Roman Catholic* cantons tranſact the affairs of their body. If the thirteen cantons ſend ambaſſadors to a foreign court, they do not delegate one man to repreſent them all, but each canton appoints its own ambaſſador, to ſhew its diſtinct and independent ſtate.

Mr. Stanyan, who ſeems to have ſtudied the government of the *Swiſs*, as well as the genius of the people with great impartiality and diſcernment, paſſes the ſevereſt cenſure upon their corrupt adminiſtration of juſtice. The code of *Charles* V. which is known by the name of "the *Caroline* code," forms in each of the republics the principal baſis of the penal laws. *Mr. Coxe* ſays much too great a latitude is allowed to the judges. The regulations reſpecting their priſons the ſame traveller much commends. Criminals are there confined in wholeſome and ſeparate wards, and are brought to trial ſoon after their commitment. The trial by torture is not yet aboliſhed. Drunkenneſs, ſtupidity, and mercenary valour, which are the defects commonly charged upon them, he takes great pains to clear them of. Their women, he aſſerts, want no charms either in their perſons or converſation; eſpecially in the three moſt poliſhed cantons of *Bern*, *Freyburg*, and *Soleure* or *Solothurn*.

Swiſſerland is well provided with arſenals, particularly at *Bern*; but the only fortified places are *Geneva*, *Solothurn*, *Zurich*, *Bern*, *Baſil*, and *Arburg*.

The *Swiſs* engage in the ſervice of foreign princes and ſtates, either merely as guards, or as marching regiments.

In the latter caſe, the government permits the enliſting volunteers, though only for ſuch ſtates as they are in alliance with, or have entered into a previous agreement on that article; and no ſubject is to be forced into foreign ſervice, nor even to be enliſted without the concurrence of the magiſtracy; uſually an annual ſubſidy is paid by the ſtate in whoſe favour the levies are granted. One benefit, however, attending this cuſtom is, that theſe men, on their return home, after a long ſervice abroad, greatly improve the ſtanding militia of the country. The greateſt number of *Swiſs* troops is kept by *France*. *Mr. Coxe* relates a remarkable inſtance of the attachment which is felt in the human breaſt for the place of our birth; this, it ſeems, is ſo ſtrong among the *Swiſs* who are engaged in foreign ſervice, that a favourite air, which is commonly played and ſung in *Swiſſerland*, and is called *Renz des vaches*, awakens in the ſoldiers ſuch a longing recollection of their native country, that it often brings on a ſettled melancholy, and occaſions frequent deſertion; it is therefore forbidden to be played among the *Swiſs* troops in the *French* ſervice. The *French* call the pining diſcontent ſo produced *la maladie du pays*. *Sketches, &c. p.* 274.

Dear is that ſhed to which his ſoul conforms,
And dear that hill which lifts him to the ſtorms:
And as a child when ſcaring ſounds moleſt,
Clings cloſe and cloſer to the mother's breaſt,
So the loud torrent and the whirlwind's roar,
But bind him to his native mountains more.

GOLDSMITH.

SECT. IV.

Of the Canton of ZURICH.

Its Situation, Extent, and Produce: A Deſcription of the Lake of Zurich; *and of the City of the ſame Name: its Government, Manufactures, and Arms.*

ZURICH is bounded on the north by *Swabia* and the county of *Schaffhauſen*, on the eaſt by *Thurgaw*, and the country of *Tuckenburg*, on the ſouth by the canton of *Schwitz*, and on the weſt by the canton of *Zug* and the *Free Provinces*. Its extent from north to ſouth is forty miles, and from eaſt to weſt thirty.

This canton is, according to *Scheuchzer*, an epitome of all *Swiſſerland*; for it contains hills, valleys, plains, corn lands, vineyards, lakes, rivers, vegetables of all kinds, and whatever elſe is neceſſary to the ſupport of life. The hilly grounds on the eaſt, weſt, and ſouth borders, abound in cattle, from which is procured abundance of milk, butter, and cheeſe; and toward *Schaffhauſen* and *Thurgaw* the country produces good wine, which, tho' at firſt tart, improves by keeping, and after ſome years becomes ſmooth, pleaſant, and wholeſome. Fruits are alſo found every where in great plenty. The moſt remarkable minerals and foſſils are, the fine *white chalk* at the village of *Mur*, different kinds of *clay* for making earthen-ware, *pit-coal*, and in ſeveral places there are veins of *ſulphur*.

The principal lake in this country is that of *Zurich*, which is one of the largeſt in *Swiſſerland* (that of *Conſtance* and *Geneva* excepted) it being, according to *Mr. Coxe*, near ten leagues in length, and about one in breadth. The proſpect from it is extremely delightful, the little eminences by which it is bordered being all over diverſified with corn fields, vineyards, villages and towns: farther back is a gradual aſcent of larger hills terminating in the ſtupendous mountains of *Glaris*, *Schwitz*, and the *Griſons*, whoſe ſummits are always covered with ſnow; the whole forming a ſcene truly pictureſque, lively, and diverſified. The *Rhine* waters the north ſide of this canton, where it is joined by the *Thur*, the *Toſs*, and other ſmaller ſtreams. Out of the lake of *Zurich* iſſues a river which flows through the town, and having a little below it received the *Hill*, begins to be called the *Limmat*; till traverſing the country of *Baden*, it at laſt loſes itſelf in the *Aar*.

This canton is, next to *Bern*, the largeſt and moſt populous, being ſuppoſed to contain 150,000 ſouls, of which upward of 12,000 are in the capital.

The Reformation was begun here by *Zwinglius*, in the year 1517, in the city of *Zurich*, which was the firſt town in *Swiſſerland* that ſeparated from the church of *Rome*; and in 1524 it ſpread through the whole canton. In the plain of *Capel*, which lies on the borders of *Zurich* toward *Zug*, a battle was fought in the year 1531, in which that reformer was ſlain, in the forty-fourth year of his age.

On the acceſſion of this canton in 1350 to the perpetual alliance with *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, and *Lucern*, the preſidency was yielded to *Zurich*, which ſhe has ſince conſtantly retained, leſs on account of her power, than from the character for integrity which ſhe has ever ſupported; and at this day ſhe is conſidered as one of the moſt independent and upright of the thirteen cantons.

The city of ZURICH, the *Tigurum Thuricum* of the ancients, is ſeated on a gentle eminence, in 47° 54′ N. latitude, and in 8° 32′ E. longitude, in a very pleaſant and fertile country on the northern extremity of the lake, and is eſteemed the handſomeſt town in *Swiſſerland*. It is large and well fortified, and contains five arſenals, which are well ſtored. Its churches are the great *Minſter*, which has ſeveral prebends; the *Frau-Munſter*, a parochial church; but the largeſt eccleſiaſtical foundation before the Reformation was an abbey for ladies, the abbeſs of which bore the title of princeſs. To theſe are to be added *St. Peter's* and the *Prediger* church. Here is an academy, which has fifteen profeſſors, with two colleges. Here is alſo a *German* ſociety, which owes its origin to profeſſor *Bodmer*, and is aſſociated with that of *Bern*. The town-library, which is very conſiderable, with the public muſeum, are in the water-church. In the prebend-library are ſeveral valuable manuſcripts. The town-houſe is a very fine pile of building.

The burghers are divided into thirteen companies, the firſt of which is chiefly compoſed of gentry. Out of theſe companies are choſen the city regency, that is, the greater and leſſer council, in whom the ſovereignty and adminiſtration of all civil and military affairs are lodged. The great council conſiſts of one hundred and ſixty-two members, and to this aſſembly none can be admitted under thirty years of age. The leſſer council is compoſed of fifty members, who muſt all have attained their thirty-ſixth year; it is divided into two equal bodies, each of which is alternately poſſeſſed of the regency for the term of ſix months.

The principal perſons in this city are two *burgo-maſters*, freely elected by the burghers and counſellors from the above councils, and theſe hold the government by turns, each for half a year. Next to them are four *ſtadtholders*, or maſters of companies, and two *treaſurers*, who continue in office twelve years by annual rotation. The privy council is compoſed of twelve members, who are the two burgo-maſters, the four ſtadtholders, two treaſurers, the *jobman* of the convents belonging to the public, and three others elected by the counſellors. The *council of reformation* is compoſed of eight members of the leſſer, and four of the greater council, and ſuperintends the execution of the ſumptuary laws, the reformation of manners, defamatory expreſſions, and acts of violence. To the above-mentioned jobman of the convents is committed the management of the church revenues, both in the city and country.

Zurich has all the manufactures that are to be met with in the moſt ingenious and flouriſhing nations. The river *Limmat* opens a communication with the *Rhine*; an advantage which tends greatly to extend the trade of this town. The inhabitants are extremely induſtrious; their principal manufacture is that of crape. The commerce from hence is chiefly carried on with *France*, *Ruſſia*, *Italy*, and *Holland*. The citizens of *Zurich* are ſo tenacious of their rights and privileges, that it is more than one hundred and fifty years ſince a ſtranger has been admitted a citizen. *Coxe*, *p.* 79. This narrow-ſpirited policy reigns throughout moſt of the ſtates of *Swiſſerland*. The burgeſſes, beſide the advantage of electing their magiſtrates, and of being eligible themſelves to the offices which compoſe the adminiſtration, enjoy the ſole right of commerce, all ſtrangers, and even ſubjects of the canton, being excluded from carrying on any trade in the city.

The arms of the city of *Zurich* are, a ſhield argent and azure, party per bend.

SECT. V.

The Canton of BERN.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, Lakes, Mountains, *and* Vallies. *The military Affairs of the Canton; with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Bern, *and its Government; the* Welſchen *or foreign Lands, and alſo a Deſcription of* Lauſanne.

BERN is terminated to the eaſt by the cantons of *Uri*, *Underwald*, and *Lucern*; to the northward by the *Auſtrian* foreſt towns, and the cantons of *Baſil* and *Solothurn*; to the weſtward it borders on the canton of *Solothurn*, the diſtrict of *Biel*, the principality of *Neuenburg*, *Franche Comté*, and the land of *Gex*; and to the ſouthward on the lake of *Geneva*, the duchy of *Savoy*, and the *Valais*. Since the acquiſition of the *Pays Vaux* from the houſe of *Savoy*, this canton nearly environs that of *Freyburg*, extending about a hundred and fifty-one miles in length, and ſeventy in breadth, it being the largeſt of the thirteen cantons, and forming in the whole little leſs than one-third of the confederacy. *Mr. Coxe* ſuppoſes its population to be about 350,000 ſouls, excluſive of about 11,000 which are in the capital; this he calculates to be nearly a fourth part of the population of all *Swiſſerland*.

Scheuchzer ſtyles this canton, with reſpect to its extent, figure and fertility, the moſt valuable gem of all *Swiſſerland*. The fineſt of its ſpots are in the country bordering on the lakes of *Biel*, *Neuenburg*, and *Geneva*, which not only yield the choiceſt fruits, but alſo excellent wine. Here is clay of different colours, of which earthen-ware is made. In this canton is alſo found *mundic*, with a beautiful blue and white ſand-ſtone, uſed for building. Here are alſo *gypſum*, *pit-coal*, *ſulphur*, and *iron ore*. Some gold is likewiſe found among the ſands of the *Aar*. *Mr. Coxe* very juſtly obſerves, that he can conceive nothing more fatal to the intereſts of *Swiſſerland*, nor more repugnant to the liberties of the people, than to have their mines of gold or ſilver traced and opened. He adds, "a ſudden overflow of riches would effectually change and corrupt their manners; and it is an inconteſtable truth, that the real power of a country, not ambitious of making conqueſts, is derived leſs from the wealth than from the induſtry of its ſubjects." *Sketches*, *p.* 158.

A cryſtal pit was diſcovered in the year 1719, in the ſouth eaſtern part of this canton, near the ſource of the *Aar*, which yielded cryſtal to the value of upward of 30,000 rix-dollars; many pieces weighed from four to ſeven or eight hundred pounds, moſt of which were without flaw, and as tranſparent as water.

Among the lakes the principal is that of *Geneva*, the greateſt part of which is within this canton, and which we ſhall deſcribe in treating of *Geneva*. The lakes *de Thun* and *de Brientz* lie toward the ſouth of the canton, in the broadeſt part of it, and are ſeparated from each other only by a narrow ſlip of land.

The diſtrict of HASLI, which makes a part of the canton of *Bern*, is encloſed on all ſides by the *Grimſel* and other mountains, which form the higheſt alps in *Swiſſerland*; great part of the land here is extremely fertile, and well wooded. *Meyringen*, its capital, is a large and neat village. This diſtrict enjoys conſiderable privileges.

The *Grimſel* is one of thoſe alps which ſeparate the canton of *Bern* from the *Vallais*. There is a road which conducts to its ſummit, and from thence deſcends to the latter territory. This road is paſſable only during four months in ſummer. On the deſcent toward the *Vallais* is a hovel, conſiſting of two ſmall rooms and ſtore-houſes, in which a man, who is called an hoſpitaller, with his wife and family are ſtationed by the canton of *Bern*, or rather by the inhabitants of the vale of *Haſli*, for the purpoſe of ſupplying travellers with accommodations and refreſhments. *Mr. Coxe* and his company procured here good cheeſe, butter, milk, and wine, a ſmall portion of kid, and a boiled *marmotte*, (mountain rat) the latter of which, ſuch was the keenneſs of their appetites, they eagerly devoured. All travellers who paſs this way pay for the refreſhments they receive, unleſs they urge the plea of poverty, and then the accommodation is a largeſs. When the hoſpitaller quits his ſtation, he leaves a certain quantity of cheeſe, bread, ſalted proviſion, and fuel, in caſe any unfortunate wanderer ſhould happen to paſs that way. In theſe mountains are the ſources of the *Aar*, which is the largeſt river in the canton, and flowing through the lakes *de Thun* and *de Brientz*, after receiving ſeveral ſmaller ſtreams, is itſelf at length ſwallowed up by the *Rhine*, in the margravate of *Baden*.

The canton of *Bern* is well cultivated, and contains thirty-nine large and ſmall towns, and above thirteen villages. The *German* is the prevailing language in the greateſt part of the canton; but in the *Foreign Lands*, as they are called, the *French* is chiefly uſed.

The whole canton is *Proteſtant*, except a few Papiſts, who reſide in the *Vale* of *Frick*. The churches of the *German* territory of *Bern* are ranged under ſix chapters, each of which has a dean, who is appointed by the daily council of *Bern*, and alſo a treaſurer aſſiſted by certain jurats; and theſe, every year, in conjunction with ſuch officers of the bailliage as live within their department, hold a chapter or ſynod.

In the year 1353 the city of *Bern* concluded a perpetual union with *Uri*, *Schwitz*, and *Underwald*, and thus became a member of the confederacy. This canton, on account of its power and opulence, has been allowed the ſecond rank among the confederates.

Its arms are gules, a bear ſable, rampant, on a bend or.

The military affairs of this canton are under the care of a war-office, inſtituted in the capital. This office appoints the muſters, and alſo the majors who conduct them; gives orders in every thing relating to the furniture and diſcipline of the militia, and alſo the implements of war. Every male from ſixteen to ſixty is entered in the war-roll, and about one third of them divided into regiments under the title of fuſiliers and auſſugers, who are recruited from the other two-thirds. The fuſiliers are all picked men, and are required to be unmarried; but the auſſugers muſt be married. In time of war both ſerve, but the firſt draught is made from the fuſiliers. A regiment of theſe, including the ſtaff-officers, conſiſts of two battalions, each containing five companies, and to every company are a hundred and ten men, including ten commiſſion and non-commiſſion officers; but of the auſſugers, a regiment conſiſts of twelve companies, each containing two hundred and eighteen men, thirteen of whom are officers.

Every perſon when entered on the roll is to provide himſelf with arms, which, as well as the cloathing, are to be all uniform. The colour univerſally uſed is brown, and the diſtinctions between the regiments conſiſt entirely in the facing. Among the horſe is a regiment of cuiraſſiers; the reſt of the horſe, one troop of cuiraſſiers excepted, who are burghers of *Bern*, conſiſt entirely of dragoons. Every regiment contains ten troops, making in the whole five ſquadrons, who all provide their reſpective horſes, arms and accoutrements.

Commiſſaries at arms are ſtationed all over the canton for muſtering and exerciſing the people in every diſtrict throughout the year, and for ſeeing that all their arms and accoutrements are in good order.

A commander in chief is never appointed but in time of war, and even then he is aſſiſted by a council compoſed of the moſt eminent members of the regency and other experienced officers, without whoſe concurrence he can undertake nothing, but with their approbation any thing. During peace, the preſident of the war-office at *Bern* is the firſt military officer.

Though the grand train of artillery be kept in the arſenal at *Bern*, yet a conſiderable number of field-pieces are diſtributed all over the country, eſpecially at the manſion-houſes and caſtles where the governors and prefects reſide. To this artillery belong three companies of matroſſes, and one of bombardiers, each conſiſting of one hundred men, under their proper officers.

In time of peace the only force conſtantly kept up is a guard in the city of *Bern*, conſiſting of two hundred men, commanded by a town-major, who is always a member of the great council, and three lieutenants, with ſeventy-five men, and three non-commiſſioned officers included, as a garriſon for fort *Arburg*.

For the better regulation of levies to be made for any foreign power, *Bern* has a particular office called "*the recruit chamber*," from whence licences are iſſued. "It is remarkable," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "that the *Swiſs* officers who return from foreign ſervices, particularly that of *France*, inſtead of importing *French* manners to their native mountains, and infecting their countrymen with the luxuries and fopperies of that nation, throw off all foreign airs with their uniform, and immediately reſume the plain and frugal ſtyle of life which prevails in their own country. *Travels I.* 318.

The prefects over the countries ſubject to *Bern* reſide, while in office, in their ſeveral departments, and have their deputies, clerks, and collectors. In civil cauſes they ſit as judges in the *bailliage courts*; but from them appeals lie to the court of appeals at *Bern*.

The city of **Bern**, in *Latin Berna*, or *Arcotopolis*, is ſeated on the river *Aar*, which waſhes three ſides of it, forming a peninſula. This river winds its ſerpentine courſe over a rocky bottom much below the level of the ſtreets, and for a conſiderable way forms, by its banks, which are very ſteep and craggy, a kind of natural rampart. At one part, where is a ſtone-bridge, the peninſula is ſo narrow as to be reduced to a ſingle ſtreet; but gradually widens along the ſide of an eminence three or four hundred paces in length; after which it is firſt divided into two ſtreets, then into three or four, and at length into five. It is a regular well-built town, with ſome air of magnificence. The principal ſtreet is broad and long; the houſes are for the moſt part uniform, built of a greyiſh ſtone, upon arcades, the piazzas under which are well paved; theſe walks are raiſed four feet above the level of the ſtreet, and are very commodious in rainy weather. A ſmall branch of the *Aar* has been turned into this ſtreet, and being confined to a narrow channel in the middle, which has a conſiderable ſlope, it runs with great rapidity; and is of eſſential ſervice in keeping the ſtreet clean. Two carriages can paſs abreaſt on each ſide of this canal. All the public buildings are in the moſt noble ſimplicity of ſtyle, and announce the riches and grandeur of the republic. *Coxe* 350, *&c. Moore I.* 30, *&c.*

This is rendered one of the moſt cleanly towns in *Europe*, by a number of criminals being employed in removing filth and every nuiſance from the ſtreets and public walks. As capital puniſhments are very rare in this country, convicted felons of both ſexes are uſually ſentenced to this kind of ſlavery, ſome for months, others for years, or even for life, according to their degree of criminality. Theſe wretches have collars of iron faſtened round their necks, with a hook projecting over their heads, by which they may be ſeized, and the guard which conſtantly ſuperintends them has, by means of this hook, an entire maſtery of them, whenever a reſtiff or mutinous diſpoſition is perceived or ſuſpected. *Coxe & Moore.*

What appears very extraordinary at *Bern* is the public walks by the great church. Theſe are raiſed a prodigious height, and, that their weight might not break down the walls and pilaſters which ſurround them, they are built upon arches. *Addiſon* obſerves, that theſe walks being as high from the ſtreets and gardens that lie at the foot of them, as moſt ſteeples in *England*, afford the nobleſt ſummer proſpect in the world; for they give a full view of a prodigious range of mountains that lie in the country of the *Griſons*, and are covered with ſnow. *Travels p.* 273. Theſe mountains are about twenty-five leagues diſtance from the town, though their height and colour make them appear much nearer. There is now another public walk, at ſome diſtance without the town, which has been made about twelve years (from 1788) upon a high bank by the ſide of the *Aar*. *Dr. Moore* calls it "the moſt magnificent he ever beheld; it having a commanding view of the river, the town of *Bern*, the country about it, and the *Glaciers* of *Swiſſerland*." *Travels I.* 305. But in paſſing this encomium, the terrace at *Lauſanne*, of which we ſhall ſpeak preſently, and which perhaps furniſhes a richer view, ought not to be degraded. The cathedral ſtands on one ſide of the old walks, and is a maſter-piece in *Gothic* architecture. The chief miniſter is the head of the city clergy, and bears the title of dean; and formerly this church had alſo its prebendaries. The inferior miniſters and deacons belonging to it now officiate in the *Dominican* church, where was once a convent of monks of that order; but it is now divided into an hoſpital and houſe of correction, and the upper part of the choir, being vaulted over, has been converted into a muſic-room for the *collegium muſicum*. A *French* congregation has alſo its meetings in this church. The *hoſpital* of the *Holy Ghoſt*, which ſtands in the uppermoſt part of the city, has been made parochial, and provided with a miniſter and aſſiſtant. All the hoſpitals here are large, airy, and well built: their internal regulations are admirable, with reſpect to the care and attention paid to the ſick, and likewiſe as to the cleanlineſs of the ſeveral wards. *Coxe* 352.

Here is an *academy*, to which belong eight profeſſors: it has three halls for public lectures, examinations, and other exerciſes, with apartments for a provoſt and twenty ſtudents in divinity, who are maintained gratis, and alſo a public library, with a muſeum, containing a few antiques and ſome other curioſities, among which is a couple of antique figures in metal, repreſenting a prieſt pouring wine between the horns of a bull; thus exemplifying the action which *Virgil* repreſents *Dido* to perform in the fourth *Æneid*, line 60, &c.

The beauteous queen before her altar ſtands,
And holds the golden goblet in her hands:
A milk-white heifer ſhe with flow'rs adorns,
And pours the ruddy wine betwixt her horns.

The library is a ſmall but well-choſen collection, and contains ſome very curious MSS. among which are ſome of the thirteenth century, conſiſting of ſeveral ſongs and romances of the *Troubadours*, written in that and the preceding ages. About twelve years ago (from 1788) an addition was made to this library, by a collection of *Engliſh* books, all of the moſt elegant editions, and magnificently bound, which were preſented by the late *Mr. Hollis*; they are chiefly political, maintaining the principles of republicaniſm, or liberty in general. "Learning," ſays *Mr. Coxe*, "is neither ſo univerſally encouraged nor ſo ſucceſsfully cultivated here as at *Zurich*; the academical ſtudies are almoſt ſolely directed to thoſe branches of knowledge more eſſentially neceſſary for entering into the church. *p.* 353. Here is an œconomical ſociety, compoſed of men of letters. "This ſociety," ſays the ſame writer, "is almoſt the only eſtabliſhment that directly tends to the progreſs of the arts and ſciences; and even this meets with no great encouragement from government." *p.* 354. Under the town-hall is a large granary, on a ſimilar inſtitution with that of *Zurich*, but differing from that of *Geneva*, for the bakers are not compelled by government to purchaſe their corn from this public magazine. A large quantity of grain is conſtantly laid up here, which is ſupplied by contract from *France*, *Sardinia*, and *Holland*. On the lower ſide ſtands the office of record. The arſenal is a very extenſive building, in which, beſides the artillery, are arms of all kinds for twenty thouſand men. Here are ſhewn the figure and armour of the count who founded the town, and thoſe of the famous *William Tell*, who is repreſented in the attitude of aiming at the apple on his ſon's head, who is a little boy: theſe are images cut in wood, in which the hands and eyes are admirably expreſſed. He appears to have been a tall, raw-boned man, with a very honeſt countenance, and according to the faſhion of thoſe times, one half of his coat is red, and the other black and yellow ſtripes alternately; his breeches and ſtockings are of one ſingle piece, and an arrow ſticks in his coat behind his head: the boy is laughing, as apprehending no kind of danger. Here are likewiſe ſhewn abundance of arms, which the *Bernois* took from the *Burgundians* in the three great battles which eſtabliſhed them in the poſſeſſion of their liberties, in one of which the great duke of *Burgundy* himſelf was killed, and in the reſult the braveſt of his ſubjects periſhed. Here is alſo the figure of the general of the *Bernois* who, in the year 1536, conquered the *Pays de Vaud* from *Charles III.* duke of *Savoy*.

The *hoſpital* is a very ſpacious ſtructure. The *infirmary* is another very large building.

About twelve years ago, (from 1788) a very elegant building was erected for the purpoſe of public amuſements, ſuch as balls, concerts, and theatrical entertainments. It was built by a voluntary ſubſcription among the nobility, and no perſons but thoſe of the patrician order are admitted into any of theſe parties. Theatrical exhibitions are very rarely permitted.

Sumptuary laws are in force throughout this canton, and the wearing of gold or ſilver lace, or even of ſilk, is expreſsly prohibited. The *chamber of reform*, however, has found it neceſſary, upon ſome occaſions, to relax the rigour of theſe laws. Indeed the vaſt ſtrides which luxury has made within this century, is very perceivable throughout *Swiſſerland*; and there is no place where its progreſs has been more rapid than at *Bern*. The attention of government has not been wanting to reſtrain it, but this has been far from producing its full effect. In one particular, however, theſe laudable endeavours have been ſucceſsful. A ſpirit of gaming had ariſen to ſuch an extravagant height, that ſeveral families were utterly ruined by it. Hereupon the ſovereign council interpoſed its authority, and ordained many ſalutary regulations; ſtrictly to enforce the obſervance of which, every member of that council was required to take an oath, that he would inform againſt any one whom he ſhould ſee or know tranſgreſſing the ordinances, by which all public games of hazard were expreſsly forbidden; and in other kinds of games, the parties are reſtricted from playing for more than a certain ſum which is ſpecified. *Coxe, p.* 369.

This city is divided into four quarters, namely, thoſe of the *bakers*, the *butchers*, the *ſmiths*, and the *tanners*, each having the privilege of chooſing a knight-banneret. Beſides theſe there are eight other companies; but it is the privilege of the former, that the four bannerets are choſen only out of their bodies.

The *burghers* of the city are divided into the qualified for government, and the perpetual inhabitants. The latter, conſiſting of ſuch whoſe anceſtors were made freemen ſince the year 1635, enjoy all privileges; but are incapable of the magiſtracy, and all public employments, which are the peculiar portion of the former, as the deſcendants of thoſe who were burghers before that year.

The *great* or ſovereign *council*, into which no one is admitted under thirty years of age, is not to conſiſt of leſs than two hundred perſons; and when complete, their number amounts to two hundred and ninety-nine, but never to three hundred; vacancies in this council are generally filled up every ten years. This council makes war, peace, and alliances; manages every thing relating to the revenues, gratuities, aids, and buildings, above the value of one hundred rixdollars; chooſes from their own body the leſſer council, or ſenate, with whom the executive powers of government are lodged, and from whom the principal magiſtrates of the commonwealth are choſen. The election into the ſenate is by ballot; but to render a perſon eligible it is required that he has been a member of the great council ten years, and that he be at that time married.

In the leſſer or daily council, ſit the two *avoyers* or *prætors*, twenty-five council-men, among which are the four knights-bannerets, and the two treaſurers. Theſe meet every day, Sundays and holidays excepted, for the diſpatch of all buſineſs, whether political, criminal, civil, or any other, that does not fall under the cognizance of the great council, or of any particular office.

The heads of the ariſtocracy are the two prætors, by the *French* called *avoyers*: their office is for life, and they act alternately every other year. The acting magiſtrate preſides in the great and leſſer council, dreſſed in a black robe, and ſitting in a chair of ſtate, ſomewhat raiſed; yet he is poſſeſſed of no vote, except in caſe of an equality, when he has the caſting voice. However, on moſt occaſions his opinion is aſked. To his cuſtody is committed the city ſeal, and by him all letters and other inſtruments are ſigned. The prætor out of office takes place next to the other, and, in his abſence, acts as his repreſentative, and is inveſted with the ſame marks of diſtinction.

Next to the prætor ſits the *treaſurer* of the *German lands*, who holds his place for ſix years, after which there muſt be an interval of four more before he can be a ſecond time elected treaſurer. His province is to ſuperintend the revenues of the ſeveral diſtricts in the *German lands*.

The *knights bannerets*, who are the next in rank, precede all other members of the leſſer council, and derive their title from their office of keeping the banners or flags of the four ſeveral parts of the town. Theſe are empowered to ſee that the militia under their banner have their arms in readineſs. They are elected from the four above-mentioned companies: no member of the daily council who is not free of one of them, can be made a banneret, nor can two bannerets be of the ſame company, each of the four having one of their own. They continue in office four years, but reſign at the end of every year, that their election may be confirmed by a freſh choice. They are poſſeſſed of certain privileges in the legiſlature, and may ſtand candidates for any office not peculiar to the leſſer council, and each of them is veſted with the intendancy of ſome diſtricts, conſiſting of ſeveral villages about the city.

Theſe are followed by the treaſurer of the *Pais de Vaud*, which office is the moſt profitable of any.

The *Seizeniers* are ſixteen members of the great council, and are drawn annually from the tribes. Every year, during three days, at Eaſter, all other employments in the ſtate are ſuppoſed to ceaſe except thoſe of the bannerets;

became a member of the confederacy. This canton, on account of its power and opulence, has been allowed the ſecond rank among the confederates.

Its arms are gules, a bear ſable, rampant, on a bend or.

The military affairs of this canton are under the care of a war-office, inſtituted in the capital. This office appoints the muſters, and alſo the majors who conduct them; gives orders in every thing relating to the furniture and diſcipline of the militia, and alſo the implements of war. Every male from ſixteen to ſixty is entered in the war-roll, and about one third of them divided into regiments under the title of fuſiliers and auſſugers, who are recruited from the other two-thirds. The fuſiliers are all picked men, and are required to be unmarried; but the auſſugers muſt be married. In time of war both ſerve, but the firſt draught is made from the fuſiliers. A regiment of theſe, including the ſtaff-officers, conſiſts of two battalions, each containing five companies, and to every company are a hundred and ten men, including ten commiſſion and non-commiſſion officers; but of the auſſugers, a regiment conſiſts of twelve companies, each containing two hundred and eighteen men, thirteen of whom are officers.

Every perſon when entered on the roll is to provide himſelf with arms, which, as well as the cloathing, are to be all uniform. The colour univerſally uſed is brown, and the diſtinctions between the regiments conſiſt entirely in the facing. Among the horſe is a regiment of cuiraſſiers; the reſt of the horſe, one troop of cuiraſſiers excepted, who are burghers of *Bern*, conſiſt entirely of dragoons. Every regiment contains ten troops, making in the whole five ſquadrons, who all provide their reſpective horſes, arms and accoutrements.

Commiſſaries at arms are ſtationed all over the canton for muſtering and exerciſing the people in every diſtrict throughout the year, and for ſeeing that all their arms and accoutrements are in good order.

A commander in chief is never appointed but in time of war, and even then he is aſſiſted by a council compoſed of the moſt eminent members of the regency and other experienced officers, without whoſe concurrence he can undertake nothing, but with their approbation any thing. During peace, the preſident of the war-office at *Bern* is the firſt military officer.

Though the grand train of artillery be kept in the arſenal at *Bern*, yet a conſiderable number of field-pieces are diſtributed all over the country, eſpecially at the manſion-houſes and caſtles where the governors and prefects reſide. To this artillery belong three companies of matroſſes, and one of bombardiers, each conſiſting of one hundred men, under their proper officers.

In time of peace the only force conſtantly kept up is a guard in the city of *Bern*, conſiſting of two hundred men, commanded by a town-major, who is always a member of the great council, and three lieutenants, with ſeventy-five men, and three non-commiſſioned officers included, as a garriſon for fort *Arburg*.

For the better regulation of levies to be made for any foreign power, *Bern* has a particular office called "*the recruit chamber*," from whence licences are iſſued. "It is remarkable," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "that the *Swiſs* officers who return from foreign ſervices, particularly that of *France*, inſtead of importing *French* manners to their native mountains, and infecting their countrymen with the luxuries and fopperies of that nation, throw off all foreign airs with their uniform, and immediately reſume the plain and frugal ſtyle of life which prevails in their own country. *Travels I.* 318.

The prefects over the countries ſubject to *Bern* reſide, while in office, in their ſeveral departments, and have their deputies, clerks, and collectors. In civil cauſes they ſit as judges in the *bailliage courts*; but from them appeals lie to the court of appeals at *Bern*.

The city of Bern, in *Latin Berna*, or *Arcotopolis*, is ſeated on the river *Aar*, which waſhes three ſides of it, forming a peninſula. This river winds its ſerpentine courſe over a rocky bottom much below the level of the ſtreets, and for a conſiderable way forms, by its banks, which are very ſteep and craggy, a kind of natural rampart. At one part, where is a ſtone-bridge, the peninſula is ſo narrow as to be reduced to a ſingle ſtreet; but gradually widens along the ſide of an eminence three or four hundred paces in length; after which it is firſt divided into two ſtreets, then into three or four, and at length into five. It is a regular well-built town, with ſome air of magnificence. The principal ſtreet is broad and long; the houſes are for the moſt part uniform, built of a greyiſh ſtone, upon arcades, the piazzas under which are well paved; theſe walks are raiſed four feet above the level of the ſtreet, and are very commodious in rainy weather. A ſmall branch of the *Aar* has been turned into this ſtreet, and being confined to a narrow channel in the middle, which has a conſiderable ſlope, it runs with great rapidity; and is of eſſential ſervice in keeping the ſtreet clean. Two carriages can paſs abreaſt on each ſide of this canal. All the public buildings are in the moſt noble ſimplicity of ſtyle, and announce the riches and grandeur of the republic. *Coxe* 350, *&c.* *Moore I.* 30, *&c.*

This is rendered one of the moſt cleanly towns in *Europe*, by a number of criminals being employed in removing filth and every nuiſance from the ſtreets and public walks. As capital puniſhments are very rare in this country, convicted felons of both ſexes are uſually ſentenced to this kind of ſlavery, ſome for months, others for years, or even for life, according to their degree of criminality. Theſe wretches have collars of iron faſtened round their necks, with a hook projecting over their heads, by which they may be ſeized, and the guard which conſtantly ſuperintends them has, by means of this hook, an entire maſtery of them, whenever a reſtiff or mutinous diſpoſition is perceived or ſuſpected. *Coxe & Moore.*

What appears very extraordinary at *Bern* is the public walks by the great church. Theſe are raiſed a prodigious height, and, that their weight might not break down the walls and pilaſters which ſurround them, they are built upon arches. *Addiſon* obſerves, that theſe walks being as high from the ſtreets and gardens that lie at the foot of them, as moſt ſteeples in *England*, afford the nobleſt ſummer proſpect in the world; for they give a full view of a prodigious range of mountains that lie in the country of the *Griſons*, and are covered with ſnow. *Travels p.* 273. Theſe mountains are about twenty-five leagues diſtance from the town, though their height and colour make them appear much nearer. There is now another public walk, at ſome diſtance without the town, which has been made about twelve years (from 1788) upon a high bank by the ſide of the *Aar*. *Dr. Moore* calls it "the moſt magnificent he ever beheld; it having a commanding view of the river, the town of *Bern*, the country about it, and the *Glaciers* of *Swiſſerland*." *Travels I.* 305. But in paſſing this encomium, the terrace at *Lauſanne*, of which we ſhall ſpeak preſently, and which perhaps furniſhes a richer view, ought not to be degraded. The cathedral ſtands on one ſide of the old walks, and is a maſter-piece in *Gothic* architecture. The chief miniſter is the head of the city clergy, and bears the title of dean; and formerly this church had alſo its prebendaries. The inferior miniſters and deacons belonging to it now officiate in the *Dominican* church, where was once a convent of monks of that order; but it is now divided into an hoſpital and houſe of correction, and the upper part of the choir, being vaulted over, has been converted into a muſic-room for the *collegium muſicum*. A *French* congregation has alſo its meetings in this church. The *hoſpital* of the *Holy Ghoſt*, which ſtands in the uppermoſt part of the city, has been made parochial, and provided with a miniſter and aſſiſtant. All the hoſpitals here are large, airy, and well built: their internal regulations are admirable, with reſpect to the care and attention paid to the ſick, and likewiſe as to the cleanlineſs of the ſeveral wards. *Coxe* 352.

Here is an *academy*, to which belong eight profeſſors: it has three halls for public lectures, examinations, and other exerciſes, with apartments for a provoſt and twenty ſtudents in divinity, who are maintained gratis, and alſo a public library, with a muſeum, containing a few antiques and ſome other curioſities, among which is a couple of antique figures in metal, repreſenting a prieſt pouring wine between the horns of a bull; thus exemplifying the action which *Virgil* repreſents *Dido* to perform in the fourth *Æneid*, line 60, &c.

The beauteous queen before her altar ſtands,
And holds the golden goblet in her hands:
A milk-white heifer ſhe with flow'rs adorns,
And pours the ruddy wine betwixt her horns.

The library is a ſmall but well-choſen collection, and contains ſome very curious MSS. among which are ſome of the thirteenth century, conſiſting of ſeveral ſongs and romances of the *Troubadours*, written in that and the preceding ages. About twelve years ago (from 1788) an addition was made to this library, by a collection of *Engliſh* books, all of the moſt elegant editions, and magnificently bound, which were preſented by the late *Mr. Hollis*; they are chiefly political, maintaining the principles of republicaniſm, or liberty in general. "Learning," ſays *Mr. Coxe*, "is neither ſo univerſally encouraged nor ſo ſucceſsfully cultivated here as at *Zurich*; the academical ſtudies are almoſt ſolely directed to thoſe branches of knowledge more eſſentially neceſſary for entering into the church. *p.* 353. Here is an œconomical ſociety, compoſed of men of letters. "This ſociety," ſays the ſame writer, "is almoſt the only eſtabliſhment that directly tends to the progreſs of the arts and ſciences; and even this meets with no great encouragement from government." *p.* 354. Under the town-hall is a large granary, on a ſimilar inſtitution with that of *Zurich*, but differing from that of *Geneva*, for the bakers are not compelled by government to purchaſe their corn from this public magazine. A large quantity of grain is conſtantly laid up here, which is ſupplied by contract from *France*, *Sardinia*, and *Holland*. On the lower ſide ſtands the office of record. The arſenal is a very extenſive building, in which, beſides the artillery, are arms of all kinds for twenty thouſand men. Here are ſhewn the figure and armour of the count who founded the town, and thoſe of the famous *William Tell*, who is repreſented in the attitude of aiming at the apple on his ſon's head, who is a little boy: theſe are images cut in wood, in which the hands and eyes are admirably expreſſed. He appears to have been a tall, raw-boned man, with a very honeſt countenance, and according to the faſhion of thoſe times, one half of his coat is red, and the other black and yellow ſtripes alternately; his breeches and ſtockings are of one ſingle piece, and an arrow ſticks in his coat behind his head: the boy is laughing, as apprehending no kind of danger. Here are likewiſe ſhewn abundance of arms, which the *Bernois* took from the *Burgundians* in the three great battles which eſtabliſhed them in the poſſeſſion of their liberties, in one of which the great duke of *Burgundy* himſelf was killed, and in the reſult the braveſt of his ſubjects periſhed. Here is alſo the figure of the general of the *Bernois* who, in the year 1536, conquered the *Pays de Vaud* from *Charles III.* duke of *Savoy*.

The *hoſpital* is a very ſpacious ſtructure. The *infirmary* is another very large building.

About twelve years ago, (from 1788) a very elegant building was erected for the purpoſe of public amuſements, ſuch as balls, concerts, and theatrical entertainments. It was built by a voluntary ſubſcription among the nobility, and no perſons but thoſe of the patrician order are admitted into any of theſe parties. Theatrical exhibitions are very rarely permitted.

Sumptuary laws are in force throughout this canton, and the wearing of gold or ſilver lace, or even of ſilk, is expreſsly prohibited. The *chamber of reform*, however, has found it neceſſary, upon ſome occaſions, to relax the rigour of theſe laws. Indeed the vaſt ſtrides which luxury has made within this century, is very perceivable throughout *Swiſſerland*; and there is no place where its progreſs has been more rapid than at *Bern*. The attention of government has not been wanting to reſtrain it, but this has been far from producing its full effect. In one particular, however, theſe laudable endeavours have been ſucceſsful. A ſpirit of gaming had ariſen to ſuch an extravagant height, that ſeveral families were utterly ruined by it. Hereupon the ſovereign council interpoſed its authority, and ordained many ſalutary regulations; ſtrictly to enforce the obſervance of which, every member of that council was required to take an oath, that he would inform againſt any one whom he ſhould ſee or know tranſgreſſing the ordinances, by which all public games of hazard were expreſsly forbidden; and in other kinds of games, the parties are reſtricted from playing for more than a certain ſum which is ſpecified. *Coxe, p.* 369.

This city is divided into four quarters, namely, thoſe of the *bakers*, the *butchers*, the *ſmiths*, and the *tanners*, each having the privilege of chooſing a knight-banneret. Beſides theſe there are eight other companies; but it is the privilege of the former, that the four bannerets are choſen only out of their bodies.

The *burghers* of the city are divided into the qualified for government, and the perpetual inhabitants. The latter, conſiſting of ſuch whoſe anceſtors were made freemen ſince the year 1635, enjoy all privileges; but are incapable of the magiſtracy, and all public employments, which are the peculiar portion of the former, as the deſcendants of thoſe who were burghers before that year.

The *great* or ſovereign *council*, into which no one is admitted under thirty years of age, is not to conſiſt of leſs than two hundred perſons; and when complete, their number amounts to two hundred and ninety-nine, but never to three hundred; vacancies in this council are generally filled up every ten years. This council makes war, peace, and alliances; manages every thing relating to the revenues, gratuities, aids, and buildings, above the value of one hundred rixdollars; chooſes from their own body the leſſer council, or ſenate, with whom the executive powers of government are lodged, and from whom the principal magiſtrates of the commonwealth are choſen. The election into the ſenate is by ballot; but to render a perſon eligible it is required that he has been a member of the great council ten years, and that he be at that time married.

In the leſſer or daily council, ſit the two *avoyers* or *prætors*, twenty-five council-men, among which are the four knights-bannerets, and the two treaſurers. Theſe meet every day, Sundays and holidays excepted, for the diſpatch of all buſineſs, whether political, criminal, civil, or any other, that does not fall under the cognizance of the great council, or of any particular office.

The heads of the ariſtocracy are the two prætors, by the *French* called *avoyers*: their office is for life, and they act alternately every other year. The acting magiſtrate preſides in the great and leſſer council, dreſſed in a black robe, and ſitting in a chair of ſtate, ſomewhat raiſed; yet he is poſſeſſed of no vote, except in caſe of an equality, when he has the caſting voice. However, on moſt occaſions his opinion is aſked. To his cuſtody is committed the city ſeal, and by him all letters and other inſtruments are ſigned. The prætor out of office takes place next to the other, and, in his abſence, acts as his repreſentative, and is inveſted with the ſame marks of diſtinction.

Next to the prætor ſits the *treaſurer* of the *German lands*, who holds his place for ſix years, after which there muſt be an interval of four more before he can be a ſecond time elected treaſurer. His province is to ſuperintend the revenues of the ſeveral diſtricts in the *German lands*.

The *knights bannerets*, who are the next in rank, precede all other members of the leſſer council, and derive their title from their office of keeping the banners or flags of the four ſeveral parts of the town. Theſe are empowered to ſee that the militia under their banner have their arms in readineſs. They are elected from the four above-mentioned companies: no member of the daily council who is not free of one of them, can be made a banneret, nor can two bannerets be of the ſame company, each of the four having one of their own. They continue in office four years, but reſign at the end of every year, that their election may be confirmed by a freſh choice. They are poſſeſſed of certain privileges in the legiſlature, and may ſtand candidates for any office not peculiar to the leſſer council, and each of them is veſted with the intendancy of ſome diſtricts, conſiſting of ſeveral villages about the city.

Theſe are followed by the treaſurer of the *Pais de Vaud*, which office is the moſt profitable of any.

The *Seizeniers* are ſixteen members of the great council, and are drawn annually from the tribes. Every year, during three days, at Eaſter, all other employments in the ſtate are ſuppoſed to ceaſe except thoſe of the bannerets;

nerets and the ſeizeniers, who, during this ſuſpenſion, are inveſted with a power ſimilar to that of the *Roman cenſors*, and, in caſe of male-adminiſtration, may deprive any member of the great council, or of the ſenate, of his ſeat, but ſuch ſentence, to be carried into effect, muſt be afterward confirmed by the great council. *Coxe, p.* 361.

The country governments of the cantons are called bailliages, over each of which a magiſtrate called a bailiff preſides, who is choſen out of the ſovereign council. Theſe poſts being very lucrative, uſed to occaſion great ſtruggles; ſo that to prevent diſputes and cabals, it was ordered, in the year 1711, that theſe and other poſts of great profit ſhould be diſpoſed of by lot. The candidates firſt draw lots to fix their turns in drawing for the office; after which, as many balls as there are candidates are put into a bag. Theſe balls are all ſilver, except one which is gold, and that entitles to the government. This office is indeed held only ſix years; but is attended with ſuch emoluments, that, *Dr. Moore* ſays, they lay up within that ſhort ſpace two or three thouſand pounds, without extortion or unbecoming parſimony. No bachelor is capable of this or any other profitable employment. In each diſtrict a handſome houſe is allotted for the bailiff.

The executive power of the government, with all the lucrative and honourable offices, being thus in the hands of the nobility, it may be imagined, that the middle and lower ranks of people are poor and oppreſſed: this, however, is by no means the caſe, for the citizens, which title includes merchants and tradeſmen, ſeem in general to enjoy all the comforts and conveniences of life, and the peaſantry are uncommonly wealthy throughout the whole canton. *Moore I.* 313.

Mr. Coxe deſcribes a very ſingular and no leſs uſeful inſtitution at *Bern*, which is called "the *exterior State*," which reſembles the ſovereign council. It is compoſed of thoſe burghers, who have not attained the age required by law, which qualifies them to be choſen into the council of two hundred. The members who compoſe this exterior ſtate aſſemble frequently, and go through all the regular forms of government. They have their great council, their ſenate, their two avoyers, regent and non-regent, their treaſurers, their bannerets, their ſeizeniers, and every magiſtrate and officer of ſtate eſtabliſhed by the conſtitution; all of whom are choſen in the uſual manner, and with the accuſtomed ceremonies. The poſt of avoyer in this mimic community is ſolicited with great aſſiduity, and ſometimes obtained at a conſiderable expence; as whoever poſſeſſes that is ſecure of admiſſion in due time into the great council of two hundred. This body poſſeſſes a certain number of bailliages, which conſiſt of ſeveral ruined caſtles diſperſed over the canton; it has alſo its common treaſure and its debts. In this latter particular, however, it by no means reſembles the actual government of *Bern*, which is not only free from debts, but poſſeſſed of a very conſiderable capital. This remarkable inſtitution may be conſidered as a political ſeminary for the youth of *Bern*, rendering them acquainted with the conſtitution of their country; as in theſe aſſemblies each member is at liberty to debate upon all political ſubjects, which affords them admirable opportunities of exerciſing and improving their talents. *Sketches of Swiſſerland*, 372.

The common law of the country is chiefly founded upon the *Roman* or *civil law*; but in the deciſion of ſuits, the courts are governed more by the apparent equity of the caſe, than by any code of laws.

Mr. Stanyan very juſtly remarks, on the government of the canton of *Bern*, "that there are not above eighty families that have any ſhare in the government, although there are three hundred and ſixty families of citizens, which, by the conſtitution, are eligible to public offices;" and *Dr. Moore* obſerves, that the *Roman Catholic* religion being favourable to monarchy, one would imagine, that when adopted by a republic, it would gradually wind up the government to the higheſt pitch of ariſtocracy; but the fact is, that thoſe cantons which are in the ſtrongeſt degree democratical, are of the *Popiſh* perſuaſion, and the moſt perfect ariſtocracy of them all is eſtabliſhed in this *Proteſtant* canton of *Bern*. *Travels I.* 310.

In the centre of the city is a large ſtone ſeat encompaſſed with iron rails, on which ſits the acting judge, and two members of the council next to him, whenever ſentence of death is to be pronounced.

The commonalty of both ſexes wear ſtraw hats, and the women's coats come ſo near the arm-pits, that not above one hand breadth is left for the ſhape.

The trade of this capital is inconſiderable. Some few manufactures, chiefly of linen and ſilk, have been eſtabliſhed, but they are carried on by thoſe only who have no expectation of being admitted into the ſovereign council. For thoſe families who have any influence in public affairs would hold themſelves degraded, were they to engage in any branch of commerce: and as offices of the ſtate, except bailliages, are in general not very profitable, nor indeed numerous, many of the *Bernois* enter, as their ſole reſource, into foreign armies. *Coxe, p.* 354.

To the city of *Bern* belong many governments, each containing a number of villages, particularly the *Walſchen Lands*, otherwiſe called the *Foreign* or *Italian Lands*, which were conquered by the city of *Bern* in the year 1536.

LAUSANNE, anciently called *Lauſodunum*, or *Lauſonium*, is ſeated in a valley, at about the diſtance of half a league from the lake of *Geneva*, and thirty miles from that city. It has ſeveral handſome houſes, inhabited by private gentlemen, and is furniſhed with two public fountains. It is built upon an aſcent ſo ſteep, that in ſome places it is with great difficulty the horſes can draw up a carriage, whilſt foot paſſengers mount toward the upper part of the town by flights of ſteps which lean againſt the rock; but theſe inconveniences are amply compenſated by the ſublimeſt views in nature. *Coxe, p.* 257.

The wall of the cathedral was opened by an earthquake in 1634, and ſome years after ſhut by a ſecond; but though it is at preſent not above an inch broad, and filled up with mortar, when *Mr. Addiſon* was there, ſeveral perſons in the town were living who had formerly paſſed through it. *Travels, p.* 266. The tower is not without beauty; but having been twice burned, only half of it is now ſtanding. A ſmaller tower belonging to this church was alſo ſet on fire by lightning, when they prudently beat it down by a chain ball, by which the body of the church was ſaved, and ſince that was done, a ſpire has been raiſed upon it. This church has two hundred and ſeventy-two ſtately pillars, and a fine choir.

Here were formerly eight more churches, together with two convents; but they have been moſt of them demoliſhed ſince the Reformation, only *St. Francis*'s church, a handſome large ſtructure, is ſtill preſerved for the uſe of the lower part of the city.

The town-houſe is a very noble building, in the fineſt part of the city, adorned with a portico that has two beautiful pillars of green marble.

On the eaſt ſide of the cathedral is a ſpacious walled terrace, like that at *Bern*, with this difference, that the terrace of *Bern* is much higher walled, and that of *Lauſanne* has the advantage in proſpect, it commanding the lake, and all the low country towards *Geneva*. This country, indeed, from its nature and improvements, affords a delightful view in the variety of its little hills and dales, fields, meadows, vineyards, and woods, together with the neighbourhood of the lake. The vineyards, which abound here, produce the *vin de la côte*, ſo much eſteemed. *Moore, I.* 288.

Lauſanne is governed by a great and leſſer council, the former of which conſiſt of ſixteen members, who have the burgo-maſter for their preſident; next to him is the treaſurer, with the five bannerets, belonging to ſo many diviſions of the city. From theſe councils, in cauſes not exceeding twelve hundred florins, appeals lie to a ſuperior council compoſed of ſixty members; but conteſts relating to larger ſums are carried before the council of *Bern*. It is remarkable, that there is one ſtreet in this city, in which the people have the privilege of acquitting or condemning any one of their own body in affairs of life and death; and as every inhabitant of this ſtreet has a vote, houſes ſell better here than in any other part of the town. *Addiſon's Travels, p.* 266.

This city was formerly a biſhop's ſee, which was firſt founded at *Avenche*; but *Lauſanne* cloſing with the Reformation, and coming under the ſovereignty of *Bern*, the biſhop withdrew to *Freyburg*. A part of the epiſcopal revenues was applied to the academical *gymnaſium* erected here in 1557; and the bailiff of *Bern* reſides in the biſhop's palace, where he judges in all diſputes brought before him from the country courts.

SECT. VI.

The Canton of LUCERN.

Its Situation, Extent, Rivers, and Government, with a Deſcription of the City of Lucern.

THE canton of *Lucern*, which is the moſt conſiderable, next to *Zurich* and *Bern*, is bounded on the eaſt by the cantons of *Underwald*, *Schwitz*, and *Zug*, and on all other ſides by the canton of *Bern*; extending thirty miles in length, and twenty in breadth.

Agriculture is the ſole object which employs the inhabitants of this canton, as there are no manufactures of any conſequence carried on, and very little commerce. The ſouthern parts are mountainous, and furniſh *cattle*, *hides*, *cheeſe*, and *butter*, for exportation; all the northern part is fruitful in corn, of which large quantities are likewiſe exported, for which purpoſe a weekly market is held in the town, which is the mart to which that commodity is ſent from *Swabia* and *Alſace*, the purchaſers of which are the neighbouring democratical cantons. *Coxe*, *p.* 102.

The principal rivers are the *Ruſs*, or *Reuſs*, which iſſues from the lake of *Lucern*, and receiving the *Emmat*, and ſeveral other ſtreams, falls into the *Rhine*. The *Wigger* and the *Swan* have their ſource in this canton.

The lake, on the north-eaſt ſide of which the city of *Lucern* ſtands, which is called in the maps by the name of that canton, is diſtinguiſhed by ſome geographers as the *Waldſtær See*, or "the lake of the four cantons," namely, *Lucern*, *Schwitz*, *Uri*, and *Underwald*. Mount *Pilate* riſes boldly from this lake, and is perhaps one of the higheſt mountains in *Swiſſerland*, if eſtimated from its baſe, and not from the level of the ſea. According to General *Pfiffer*, its elevation above the lake is more than 6000 feet; but its height above the *Mediterranean* is inconſiderable when compared with that of ſome of the *Alps* more to the ſouthward; nor indeed does the ſnow continue all the year upon its ſummit. It is a ſingle inſulated mountain, and is divided at its top into two rugged points, which when not covered with clouds, form a moſt majeſtic appearance.

There are only four towns in this country, and the whole canton is entirely *Popiſh*, under the ſee of *Conſtance*; but it is conſidered as firſt in rank and power among the *Catholic* cantons. All affairs relative to religion are taken under conſideration in the diet which aſſembles in *Lucern* every year, and is compoſed of the deputies from the other cantons: in this aſſembly the pope's nuncio reſides. *Coxe*, *p.* 101. It has on all occaſions been the principal abettor of Popery in *Swiſſerland*; in 1747, and the following years, it reſumed the ancient ſeverities againſt the Proteſtants, ſome of whom were put to death with many aggravations of inſult and cruelty.

Near two thirds of the revenues of the canton are ſaid to belong to the clergy.

This canton acceded to the *Helvetic* alliance in 1332, on which the third place was allotted to it.

The city arms are, argent and azure, party per pale; and its government is ariſtocratical.

The city of LUCERN, in *Latin Lucerna* and *Luceria*, is ſituated on the banks of the *Ruſs*, or *Reuſs*, which divides it into two unequal parts, that have a communication with each other by three covered bridges; "Theſe," ſays *Mr. Coxe*, "are decorated with wretched paintings, conſiſting of hiſtories from the Old Teſtament, the battles of the *Swiſs*, and the dance of death." *Sketches*, *p.* 104. The town is encompaſſed with a ſingle wall. The moſt remarkable things to be ſeen here, are, the organ of the cathedral, which is very grand, of an extraordinary ſize, and very fine tone; and the ſkeleton of a giant in the town-houſe. *Mr. Coxe* was aſſured by the prieſt who conducted him, that the centre-pipe of this organ was forty feet in length, near three in breadth, and weighs eleven hundred pounds, *p.* 103. The religious buildings are, the cathedral of *St. Leodigarius* and *Maurice*; together with the *Jeſuits* college, which contains a church, and four monaſteries.

The town is ſaid to contain ſcarcely three thouſand inhabitants. With reſpect to learning, *Mr. Coxe* ſays, "it no where meets with leſs encouragement, and conſequently is no where leſs cultivated."

The depoſitaries of the ſupreme power are the leſſer and greater council: the former is compoſed of thirty-ſix members, divided into two equal parts, that relieve each other every half year: the members are choſen by the leſſer council alone. The greater council conſiſts of ſixty-four perſons elected from among the burghers. It is likewiſe veſted with the penal juriſdiction, judges in the laſt reſort, and confers the freedom of the city. In this city the ambaſſador from *Spain* reſides.

The lands and towns ſubject to this city are divided into fifteen prefecturates.

SECT. VII.

The Canton of URI.

Its Situation, Extent, and Face of the Country; with a remarkable Road; and a conciſe Account of the Produce of the Country, and of its Capital.

THE canton of *Uri* borders, toward the weſt, on the cantons of *Bern* and *Underwald*; to the north on the canton of *Schwitz*; and on the eaſtward joins on the canton of *Glaris*, the *Griſons*, and the ſeven *Italian* diſtricts, with the duchy of *Milan* and the *Valais*; extending about thirty miles in length, and twelve in breadth.

It almoſt every where abounds with dreadful mountains, the ſummits of which are perpetually covered with ice and ſnow; theſe are ſeparated by deep vallies. The loftieſt among the mountains has been reckoned to be that of ST. GOTHARD, over which is carried a fine road in one continued aſcent of eight hours to its very ſummit. This road is in moſt parts ſix feet wide, and every where well paved during its whole aſcent. The *Ruſs* or *Reuſs* runs by its ſide, ſometimes to the right, and at others to the left, over which are ſeveral handſome bridges, moſt of which are of ſtone. This road in ſummer is perfectly ſafe, not only for horſes but even for carriages; though in winter the fall of maſſes of ſnow have proved fatal to many travellers. This road is one of the great paſſes into *Italy*. Several parts exhibit the moſt beautiful cataracts, either from the *Ruſs*, or other ſmaller ſtreams; while many of them, by reaſon of the rocks that obſtruct their paſſage, are reſolved into a miſt, which, by the refracting rays of the ſun, form a variety of rainbows. The traveller, as he advances, is terrified at the view of frightful rocks hanging over the road, which ſeem threatening every moment to fall and cruſh him to atoms. Indeed the induſtry and ingenuity of the inhabitants are here very conſpicuous, who, at immenſe hazard, toil, and expence, keep theſe roads open. For this purpoſe they join rocks together by arched bridges; cut a way through ſeveral rocks; and when the road ſeems ready to ſink, ſupport it by ſtout walls and buttreſſes, with great poſts, which they drive deep into the earth, and ſtones, which they faſten to one another by iron cramps.

The largeſt bridge over the *Ruſs*, in aſcending *St. Gothard*, is of ſtone, and of a ſurpriſing height, with only one arch, which is an exact ſemi-circle, the piers of which reſt upon two rocks, which are alſo of a prodigious height; and here the noiſe of the rapid torrent adds to the terrors of the ſcene. It is fifty feet over, and its height above the water about ſeventy. It can ſcarcely be imagined how it was poſſible to erect a bridge there; and the inhabitants thinking it beyond the power of man to accompliſh, ſuppoſe it to be performed by the devil, and therefore call it *Teuffelſbruck*, or the *Devil's-bridge*.

Immediately beyond this bridge is a road hewn out of the ſolid rock, for the ſpace of near three hundred paces, and of a breadth ſufficient for two horſes to paſs conveniently a-breaſt. At the end of this road the country aſſumes a very different aſpect; for as the way below the bridge is bounded by two ridges of mountains, in this the traveller finds himſelf in a vale, in which are four villages, *Urſeren*, *Hopital*, *Realp*, and *Zundorf*: theſe form a ſmall republic under the protection of the canton of *Uri*. The territory of this little commonwealth is about nine miles in length, and two in breadth, and contains thirteen hundred ſouls. *Coxe*, *p*. 136. Notwithſtanding the conſiderable elevation of this valley, and the coldneſs of the air, even in ſummer, it produces excellent paſture.

Mikeli, *Buſching*, and others, have called *St. Gothard* the higheſt mountain in *Swiſſerland*, and even in *Europe*; but General *Pfiffer*, who has been employed, ſince they wrote, during many years, in forming a model of the moſt mountainous parts of this country, upon the moſt laborious and accurate ſurvey, ſuppoſes the higheſt part of the mountain to riſe above the ſea 9,075 feet, an height inferior to many of the mountains in *Swiſſerland*, and ſhort of *Ætna* and *Teneriff*, (for the height of which ſee Vol. I. p. 468, and Vol. II. p. 408.) *Mr. Coxe* calls it "an enormous mountain, piled upon the ſhoulders of other mountains, which riſe rapidly from the lake of *Lucerne*." *Sketches*, *p*. 13. Near the ſummit of *St. Gothard* ſtands an houſe inhabited by two *Capuchin* friars from a convent at *Milan*, who receive all ſtrangers that paſs through theſe inhoſpitable regions, where there is no other houſe for a conſiderable way. In this neighbourhood are the ſources of the *Teſin*, or *Teſſino*, and the *Reuſs*, which riſe within two miles of each other; within a day's journey from hence, in the *Griſons*, is the ſource of the *Rhine*, and about the diſtance of three leagues that of the *Rhone* in the *Furca* mountain.

The inhabitants being inured to a rough and hardy way of living, are vigorous, brave, and ſtrenuous aſſertors of that liberty which was ſo dearly purchaſed by their heroic anceſtors. They were once a free people, under the juriſdiction of the Emperor; but *Albert* I. aiming at their entire ſubjection, placed a ſevere governor over them, who, by his tyranny, gave riſe, as hath been already mentioned, to an union between *Uri*, *Schwitz*, and *Underwald*. They threw off the *Auſtrian* yoke in the beginning of the year 1308, and in 1315 theſe three cantons entered into a perpetual alliance. At that time *Uri* held the firſt place among the confederates; but at preſent it has only the fourth.

The arms of *Uri* are or, a bull's head gardent ſable, having a ring gules paſſing through its noſtrils.

The government of this canton is democratical, and divided into ten diſtricts, the principal place in which is

ALTORF, or ALTDORF, that is, the *Old Village*, in *Latin Altorfium*, the capital of the canton of *Uri*, ſituated in a plain on the lake of *Lucern*, near the mouth of the river *Ruſs*, at the foot of the *Alps*, about twenty-three miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Lucern*. The houſes are neat, and the ſtreets broad, ſpacious, and well paved, while the gardens and country-houſes round it are delightful. It is the ſeat of the government, and of the courts of juſtice, who hold their meetings in the town-houſe. The provincial armoury is alſo kept here; beſides which it has a large granary, erected in 1733. In the year 1400 the greateſt part of the town was deſtroyed by fire, and in 1693 it again ſuffered by the ſame calamity.

SECT. VIII.

The Canton of SCHWEITZ, *or* SCHWITZ.

Its Situation, Extent, Lakes, and Rivers; with a conciſe Deſcription of its Capital, and of the Abbey or Hermitage of EINSIDLEN.

THE canton of SCHWEITZ, SCHWITZ, or SWITZ, in *Latin Suitienſis Pagus*, though only the fifth in rank, has the honour of giving name to the whole country. This canton is bounded on the north by the cantons of *Zurich* and *Zug*; on the eaſt by *Glaris*; on the ſouth by *Uri*; and on the weſt by *Lucern* and *Zug*; extending from north to ſouth about twenty-eight miles, and from eaſt to weſt twenty-three.

The *lakes* here are thoſe of *Zurich*, *Zug*, and *Waldſtadten*. The river *Zill* has its ſource in this canton, and, after receiving the united ſtreams of the *Biber* and the *Alps*, enters the territories of *Zurich*.

The canton of *Schwitz* conſiſts entirely of boroughs, villages, and ſcattered houſes, without ſo much as one town. The whole country is popiſh, and in church affairs ſubject to the biſhop of *Conſtance*. The inhabitants are hardy, vigorous, brave, and extremely tenacious of their liberties.

Its arms are gules, a croſs argent, placed on a canton; and its government is democratical.

The canton is divided into ſix parts, improperly called quarters, to each of which belong certain families or clans, who are not to remove their conſtant dwelling into any other quarter. The moſt remarkable places here are,

SCHWITZ, or SCHWEITZ, the capital of the canton, ſituated in a pleaſant valley, between mountains generally covered with ſnow, in 8° 43′ E. longitude, and 46° 57′ N. latitude. Although it is only a village, yet it is the ſeat of the ordinary regency, conſiſting of ſixty counſellors, as alſo the reſidence of ſeveral families of diſtinction; but it has only one pariſh church, and three convents; with a mint, an hoſpital, and an arſenal. It was deſtroyed by fire in 1642, but has been rebuilt with great advantage.

The abbey of *Einſidlen*, which is ſeated on the *Zill*, is on all ſides ſurrounded by lofty mountains, on which anciently ſtood a thick gloomy foreſt. About the year 906, *St. Benno* repairing hither, laid the foundation of the abbey and convent, which is of the *Benedictine* order, and under the direction of an abbot, who is ſtyled prince of the holy *Roman* empire. In 1704 the convent was rebuilt, and is now a large ſplendid edifice; the hall of which is finely painted. It has alſo a well-choſen library, with a magnificent apartment, and other convenient rooms for the many recluſes here, and for the entertainment of ſtrangers. The minſter church of *Our Lady* is embelliſhed with very maſterly paintings, coſtly gildings, and very beautiful ſtucco-work; but the moſt remarkable place in it is a chapel, ſtyled *The Holy*, in which is an image of the bleſſed Virgin, which attracts a great reſort of pilgrims, who have brought great wealth to the church; and among other offerings is an oſtenſorium, near two ells high, in which, ſays our author, are three hundred and twenty pounds and a half of gold, with eleven hundred and ſeventy-four large pearls, three hundred and three diamonds, thirty-eight ſapphires, a hundred and fifty-four emeralds, eight hundred and fifty-ſeven rubies, forty-four garnets, twenty-ſix hyacinths, and nineteen amethyſts. Near the abbey is *Einſidlen*, a market-town.

We muſt not quit this canton without mentioning the little village or town of GERSAW, the ſmalleſt republic in *Europe*, not excepting that of *St. Marino* in *Italy*. (See page 366 of this Volume.) It lies on the weſtern ſide of the canton of *Schwitz*, on the banks of the lake of *Lucern*, in that branch of it which is called the lake of *Schwitz*: its form is ſomewhat triangular, and two of its three ſides are bounded by the lake; the foot of the mountain called *Rugi*, almoſt encloſes it on the land ſide. Its territory is about a league from north to ſouth, and two leagues from eaſt to weſt. In the village and ſcattered cottages there may perhaps be about a thouſand inhabitants: yet here is a general aſſembly of burgeſſes, a *Landamman*, a council of regency, courts of juſtice, and a militia. It is ſaid that there is not a ſingle horſe in the whole territory of the republic, which is highly probable, as no benefit could be derived from ſuch an animal; for the only way of entering *Gerſaw* is by water, except by a narrow path down the ſteep ſides of the mountain, which is almoſt impaſſable.

"This little republic," ſays *Mr. Coxe*, "is under the protection of the four cantons of *Lucern*, *Uri*, *Schwitz*, and *Underwalden*, and in caſe of war furniſhes its quota of men. To the ambitious politician, who judges of governments by extent of dominion and degree of power, ſuch a diminutive ſtate, ſubſiſting in an obſcure corner, and ſcarcely known beyond its own contracted territory, muſt appear unworthy of notice; but the ſmalleſt ſpot of earth on which civil freedom is cultivated and flouriſhes, cannot fail of being intereſting to thoſe who know the true value of liberty and independence; and are convinced that the happineſs of a people does not conſiſt in great riches and extenſive empire." *Sketches*, *p*. 110.

SECT. IX.

The Canton of UNDERWALD.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, Government, and principal Town.

UNDERWALD, or UNTERWALDEN, in *Latin Subſilvania*, is bounded on the north by the canton of *Lucern*, and by the lake of *Lucern*, or *of the four cantons*; on the eaſt by high mountains, which ſeparate it from the canton of *Uri*; on the ſouth by the ſame canton, and that of *Bern*; and on the weſt by that of *Lucern*; extending about twenty-five miles in length, and ſeventeen in breadth.

It takes its name from a large foreſt of oaks nearly in the middle of the country, that traverſes it from north to ſouth; and is divided into two parts, that above the foreſt, and that below it. The canton, though ſmall, abounds in fruit and cattle. The mountains are covered with rich paſtures and fields, and the vales are remarkably fertile: for in ſpring, when the ſnow is off the ground, they are full of cattle, which being afterward driven up the *Alps*, the herbage ſhoots again in ſuch a manner, as to be mowed twice in a ſummer; and in autumn the cattle, on their return from the *Alps*, meet again with plenty of graſs, till the ſnow ſets in again. All the lower parts of the country produce an exuberance of very fine fruit, and the whole diſtrict is ſo well provided with wood, that, without any detriment, ſeveral ſpots might be cleared and improved into meadow or arable land. It has little or no wheat, and produces no vines. Here are alſo good quarries of marble, and three ſulphurous ſprings. Here riſes the river *Aa*, and in this canton are the ſmall lakes of *Lungern*, *Ruden*, and *Sarner*.

There are only ſmall market-towns, villages, and ſcattered houſes in this canton. The inhabitants in their apparel and manner of life adhere to the old faſhions. They are univerſally *Popiſh*, and form a part of the dioceſe of *Conſtance*.

The arms of *Underwald* are argent, party per feſſe, with a double warded key erect, in pale gules and argent.

The government is purely democratical, the regency being the depoſitory of the whole ſupreme power, in which all males above ſixteen years of age have a right of admittance. As the country, however, conſiſts of two vales, each forming a ſeparate republic, ſo they have each their ſeparate council and officers. To the general aſſembly of the *Helvetic* confederacy each vale ſends a repreſentative; but both act as for the ſame canton, the two repreſentatives enjoying only one ſingle voice.

The principal town in this canton is *Stanz*, or *Stans*, which is ſeated on the ſouth ſide of the lake of *Lucern*, and has a handſome church, adorned with ſtatues of black marble from quarries near the town. It has alſo a convent of *Capuchins*, and a nunnery. On the graves of this place are croſſes of wood and iron, and on ſome of them hang little copper kettles of holy water, which the women ſprinkle on the graves with little bunches of herbs.

SECT. X.

Of the Canton of ZUG.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, and Government; with a Deſcription of the City of ZUG.

ZUG is a very ſmall canton, bordering toward the north on that of *Zurich*; to the eaſtward on the ſame canton, and that of *Schwitz*; to the ſouthward alſo on the latter, and that of *Lucern*; and to the weſtward on the Free Provinces, and a part of the canton of *Lucern*: but is not above twelve miles either way.

The paſtures here are excellent, and it alſo produces a ſufficiency of grain, with plenty of fruit, and ſome wine. On one ſide of the lake of *Zug* the country is covered with cheſnut-trees, which form a very profitable branch of trade by the ſale of the nuts in the neighbouring countries. The woods have plenty of game; and in general it is a fine rich canton. The above lake yields carp, that weigh from fifty to ninety pounds weight, with pike of fifty pounds, and plenty of trout and other fiſh. Out of this lake runs the river *Loretz*, which joins the *Ruſs*.

The only city in this canton is *Zug*, all the other places here being only ſmall towns and villages. The whole country is popiſh, and under the juriſdiction of the dioceſe of *Conſtance*. This canton is the ſeventh in rank, and among the leſſer ones the fifth; beſides which it is in a particular manner connected with *Lucern*, *Uri*, *Schwitz*, and *Underwald*, commonly called the five territorial confederates.

Its arms are azure, a feſſe argent.

The government of this canton is entirely democratical, the ſupreme authority being lodged in a council which annually meets in the town of *Zug*, and in which every male of ſixteen years of age is poſſeſſed of a vote. It is compoſed of deputies from the five diviſions of the canton. The chief perſon here is named the *amman*, who is alternately elected from the town and the territory; but the town amman continues in office three years, while that of the country enjoys his office only two.

This canton formerly belonged to the houſe of *Auſtria*, and it continued faithful to that family when the other neighbouring ſtates had formed themſelves into independent republics. As it lies between *Zurich* and *Schwitz*, the communication between thoſe two cantons was kept up with difficulty, and by this meaſure frequent opportunities were afforded to the houſe of *Auſtria* of invading and harraſſing the *Swiſs*. Under theſe circumſtances, the ſix allied cantons, in 1351, laid ſiege to *Zug*, which was reſolutely defended by the inhabitants; but as *Albert* duke of *Auſtria* was in no condition to ſend them any aſſiſtance, the town at length ſurrendered upon the moſt honourable conditions. The generoſity of the conquerors was equal to the courage and magnanimity of the vanquiſhed: for in conſequence of this ſubmiſſion, the inhabitants of the canton of *Zug* were delivered from the yoke of a foreign maſter, obtained the moſt aſſured liberty and independence, and were admitted into the *Helvetic* confederacy upon equal terms.

The city of ZUG, in *Latin Tugium*; it is ſituated on the eaſt ſide of the lake of the ſame name, which is about ſeven miles long, and at the foot of an agreeable hill, which gradually riſes to a great height, in 47° 7′ N. latitude, and in 8° 34′ E. longitude, ſixteen miles to the eaſt of *Lucern*. It has ſpacious ſtreets, and the houſes are well built. It has a collegiate church, a pariſh church, a convent of *Capuchins*, and a nunnery. It is the only walled town among all the popular cantons. In 1435, the town ſuffered by a melancholy accident; when a ſtreet by the ſide of the lake was ſuddenly ſwallowed up, with a whole row of houſes, and the town-wall on that ſide; and yet it is ſaid, that no more than fifty perſons were drowned. *Oſwald* a *Britiſh* king, who reigned over *Northumberland* in the ſeventh century, is the tutelar ſaint of this place. In the church is his ſtatue, with the following inſcription:

Sanctus *Oſwaldus* Rex *Angliæ* Patronus hujus Eccleſiæ.

He is much renowned among the monkiſh writers for his chaſtity, piety, and power of working miracles. What ſhould incline the inhabitants of *Zug* to adore a ſaint, whoſe name is barely known in his own country, is impoſſible to determine.

SECT. XI.

The Canton of GLARIS.

Its Situation, Extent, Face of the Country, and its Produce: its Rivers and Lakes; the Religion and Government of the Country; a Deſcription of the City of GLARIS, *its Capital.*

THE canton of GLARIS, or GLAURUS, is bounded on the eaſt by the county of *Sargans*, and the country of the *Griſons*; to the ſouth by the latter, and the canton of *Uri*; to the weſt by *Uri*, and the canton of *Schwitz*; and to the northward by the *March* and *Gaſter*; extending, according to ſome authors, near twenty-five miles from north to ſouth, and eighteen from eaſt to weſt.

On the eaſt, ſouth, and weſt borders, it is environed with mountains of ſo great a height, that they are continually covered with ice and ſnow, particularly by the *Todiberg*, which is eſteemed one of the higheſt in all *Swiſſerland*, and is almoſt impaſſable, notwithſtanding a road has with great labour been made over it from the great vale in *Glaris* to the country of the *Griſons*. From the north, where the country is open, a valley extends to the ſouthward for the length of eight hours; but below *Schwenden*, the mountain named *Freyburg* divides into two ſeparate vales, the greater and the leſs; the former of which lies to the weſt, and the latter to the eaſt: beſides which, there are ſeveral other vallies among the ridges of the mountains.

Though theſe vales are in many parts extremely well ſuited for agriculture, very little grain is ſown in them; the inhabitants being chiefly employed in grazing horſes and ſheep on the *Alps*; and here they alſo feed many thouſand heads of horned cattle, with which they carry on a profitable trade; they likewiſe export cheeſe, butter, and tallow. On theſe mountains are large woods of pine, with cryſtal pits. The high mountain named *Blattenberg* yields vaſt quantities of ſlate, which being poliſhed and formed into tables, or put into wooden frames for writing, are exported to all parts. Of all the mountains in *Swiſſerland*, that named *Freyburg* affords the ſafeſt refuge for the *chamois goats*; only twelve ſworn hunters being permitted to ſhoot them, and theſe at no other time but between *St. James*'s day and *Martinmas*.

Among this part of the *Alps* are ſeveral mineral waters and baths. The largeſt river here is the *Lindmat*, which iſſues out of two rivulets in this canton, and traverſing the country from ſouth to north, receives the *Sernſt*, which is formed by the conflux of ſeveral ſmall ſtreams, and runs into the *Linth* to the weſtward of lake *Walleſtat*; which lake extends from weſt to eaſt no leſs than twelve miles, though it is not three in breadth. The barks and paſſage-boats receive great advantage from the remarkable regularity of the winds in theſe parts, which early in the morning ſet in with an eaſterly breeze, and thus continue till about ten o'clock, when a calm takes place till noon, and then is ſucceeded by a weſterly wind till ſun-ſet; when, if the weather be fair, the eaſterly breeze returns. This regular ſucceſſion of the winds is never interrupted but by a northern blaſt, and not often by that.

The greateſt part of the inhabitants of *Glaris* are *Calviniſts*, the reſt are *Papiſts*, and in many pariſhes they are intermixed; yet they live together very peaceably, divine ſervice being in many places alternately performed by each in the very ſame churches; ſo that on one *Sunday* the maſs begins, after which a curtain being drawn before the altar, the *Calviniſtical* ſervice follows; the next *Sunday* the *Calviniſts* begin, and when they have done, maſs is performed. To the *Calviniſts* belong thirteen pariſhes; but there is only one that can be ſtyled entirely popiſh, though at *Glaris* and *Linthal*, they have their eccleſiaſtics equally with the *Calviniſts*, and are under the biſhop of *Conſtance*.

The number of males in this canton, above ſixteen years of age, amount to ſomewhat more than four thouſand. The principal buſineſs and trade of the inhabitants, as we have already obſerved, is grazing, though they are not without manufactures, as thoſe of *cotton*, and a kind of cloth called *matzen*.

The arms of this canton are gules, a pilgrim bearing a ſtaff, ſable.

Its government is democratical, the ſupreme power being lodged in the court called *landeſgemeine*, which is held once a year in a field without the town of *Glaris*, and to this council the males of both religions, who are upwards of ſixteen years of age, have admittance. Beſides theſe, each religion has its particular *landeſgemeine*, which are likewiſe held annually in the open fields. The principal perſons in the whole country are the *landamman* and the *ſtadtholder*, both of whom are alternately elected from among the *Calviniſts* and *Papiſts*, with this diſtinction, that the *Calviniſt's landamman* holds his office for three years, and that of the *Papiſts* two; but with the ſtadtholder it is the reverſe, the *Calviniſt's* ſtadtholder continuing in office only two years, and the *Popiſh* three. The landamman keeps the ſeal of the canton; but when buſineſs calls him out of the territory, delivers it to the ſtadtholder, who is preſident during his abſence. Next to the chief officers is the *banneret*, who is alternately elected from among the two religions, and holds his office during life.

The only town in the canton is,

Glaris, or Glarus, in *Latin* and *Italian Glarona*, ſituated between the lofty mountain of *Glarniſch*, and the river *Lindmat*, in 47° N. latitude, and in 90° 8′ E. longitude, and is a large and handſome place. The landraths and courts of juſtice are uſually held in the town-houſe. This town has been ſeveral times deſtroyed by fire.

SECT. XII.

Of the Canton of Basil.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, and Rivers, with a particular Deſcription of the City of Baſil, *and its Government.*

The canton of Basil, or, as it is ſometimes written, *Baſle*, is bounded on the eaſt by the *Frickthal*; on the ſouth by the territory of *Solothurn*, or *Soleurre*; on the weſt by the ſame canton, and the dioceſe of *Baſil*; on the north by *Alſace* and *Swabia*; extending about twenty-four miles from north to ſouth, and twenty-one from eaſt to weſt.

The canton of *Baſil* was formerly under the dominion of its biſhops, but their power was gradually diminiſhed, till at length, and even before the reformation, it was almoſt reduced to nothing. In the year 1501, this canton joined the *Helvetic* confederacy, and had the ninth rank aſſigned to it. From that period the biſhops quitted the town, eſtabliſhed their ſettlement at *Porentru*, in the biſhopric of *Baſil*, and ſoon entirely loſt what little authority and inconſiderable prerogatives remained to them in the canton. Upon the introduction of the reformation, the conſtitution was in ſome meaſure changed; the power of the ariſtocracy was much limited, and the government took a more republican form than before.

The country from *Baſil* to *Liechſtal* abounds in corn and wine; but more to the ſouthward it is extremely mountainous, cold, and barren, except the vallies on theſe mountains, where are the moſt beautiful paſtures covered with cattle. In the city of *Baſil* are ſeveral medicinal ſprings, and in the reſt of the country baths of approved virtue. The *Rhine* waters the north ſide of the canton, and the other rivers are the *Ergets*, the *Birs*, the *Birſing*, or *Birſec*, and the *Weſen*.

In the whole canton are three towns, namely *Baſil*, *Liechſtal*, and *Walburg*, which have conſtantly perſevered in the profeſſion of the proteſtant religion, ever ſince its introduction in 1529. It contains twenty-ſeven pariſhes, divided into three deaneries.

The arms of the city of *Baſil* are argent, a figure ſable, by ſome ſuppoſed to be the ferrule of a pilgrim's ſtaff, and by others a fiſh-hook.

Its government is ariſtocratical. The provincial militia is divided into two regiments, each conſiſting of ten companies, and a troop of dragoons; to each regiment are a colonel, a lieutenant-colonel, and a major.

The principal places in this canton are the following.

Basil or Basel, in *French Baſle* and *Bale*, and in *Latin Baſilea*, is the capital of the whole canton, and the largeſt city in all *Swiſſerland*; but not ſo populous as *Geneva*. It is ſeated in a fertile and delightful country, on the banks of the *Rhine*, on the confines of *Alſace* and *Swabia*, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne* in 47° 35′ N. latitude, and 7° 30′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. The *Rhine* here becomes very broad, deep, and rapid, and after having flowed from eaſt to weſt, here turns ſuddenly to the north: it divides the city into two parts, called the Greater and the Leſs, and is here joined by the little rivers

Birs and *Birſec*; the bridge over the *Rhine*, which unites the two towns, is ſix hundred feet in length. On a tower, which ſtands on the ſide of this bridge, is a *Moor's* head, which every minute thruſts out its long red tongue: but this droll figure does not, however, ſays *Keyſler*, give ſuch diſguſt, as a filthy repreſentation in a little cabin ſtanding on the middle of the bridge, before which the public proſtitutes, at their being baniſhed the town, are brought to undergo ſome ridiculous ceremonies. The city, which lies on the *German* ſide of the *Rhine*, is called the *Leſſer Town*, and has its own juriſdiction; but is ſubordinate to the *Great Town*, and has no fortifications. The *Great Town* has five ſuburbs, and beſides its walls is fortified with towers, moats, and four baſtions; but is not of any great ſtrength. *Baſil* contains two hundred and twenty ſtreets, ſix market-places, and ninety-nine wells. Its ſituation is uneven, moſt of the ſtreets being crooked, and paved with ſharp ſtones, which are deſigned for the ſurer footing of the horſes that carry loads up hill. In this part lie the three principal churches and pariſhes, the *minſter*, or ancient cathedral, *St. Peter's*, and that of St. *Leonard*. To the minſter belong four other pariſhes, the prieſts of which alſo aſſiſt in that cathedral. The *French* perform divine ſervice in the church of a *Dominican* convent.

The cathedral is an elegant *Gothic* building, but ſtrangely disfigured by a daubing of roſe-coloured paint ſpread over the whole edifice. Here are depoſited, under a marble tomb, the venerable remains of the great *Eraſmus*, who reflected much honour upon this town by chooſing it for the favourite place of his reſidence, and publiſhing from hence the greateſt part of his valuable works. He died in the year 1536, at the age of 68 years.

The univerſity was founded in 1459, by *Æneas Sylvius*, who had been biſhop of *Baſil*, but had then obtained the tiara, and taken the name of *Pius II.* As it is the cuſtom here to chooſe all magiſtrates by lot, ſo this mode is extended even to the election of profeſſors in the univerſity. Three candidates, who muſt have taken their doctors degrees, are put in nomination, one of whom is choſen by lot, and it frequently happens that the vacancy is ſolicited by one who has never made the ſcience for which the profeſſorſhip is deſigned the peculiar object of his ſtudies, becauſe a more eligible object has not preſented itſelf. The caſe happened to a ſon of the famous mathematician *Bernouli*, who died in 1748, profeſſor of mathematics in this univerſity; he was ſucceeded by *M. Rumſpeck*, whoſe talents were by no means congenial. A ſon of *Bernouli*, in his father's life-time, had been choſen a profeſſor of rhetoric, for which he was not ſuited, being celebrated for his ſkill in the ſcience by which his father was diſtinguiſhed. On his father's death he exchanged with *M. Rumſpeck*, when each filled the department for which he was beſt fitted. A ſimilar circumſtance happened to his brother *James Bernouli:* chance conferred on him the profeſſorſhip of botany and anatomy, which he ſome years afterward exchanged for the more ſuitable one of natural philoſophy.—Here is a very curious phyſic-garden, which contains the choiceſt exotics; and adjoining to the library is added a valuable muſeum, well furniſhed with natural and artificial curioſities, and particularly with medals and paintings. In the cabinets of *Eraſmus* and *Amerbach*, which alſo belong to the univerſity, there are no leſs than twenty original pieces of *Holbein*, who was a native of *Baſil*, and the favourite painter of *Henry VIII.* of *England*, to whom he was firſt recommended by *Eraſmus*. As he acquired his art without any inſtructor, he had a peculiar ſtyle of painting. Here are ſeveral portraits of *Eraſmus* by this artiſt. *Mr. Coxe* was much ſtruck with a profile of him, in the attitude of writing: a ſpirit and animation is expreſſed in the countenance ſtrongly delineating the ſagacious and penetrating talents which diſtinguiſhed that great writer. *Sketches, p.* 437. Here are alſo ſome fine original drawings by the ſame artiſt, which, together with his pictures, are moſt of them in the higheſt preſervation. *Holbein* died in *London*, of the plague, in 1544, aged 46. What renders theſe pieces more valuable is, that the connoiſſeur can here trace all the different manners of *Holbein*, and compare the productions of his youth with thoſe of his more mature age. Among theſe pieces is a ſketch of Sir *Thomas More*'s family; but the moſt valuable is the paſſion and ſufferings of our Saviour, in a ſuite of ſmall pieces in eight compartments; a performance in which this admirable artiſt has carried to the higheſt perfection that ſingular brilliancy of colouring ſo peculiar to his compoſitions. *Coxe, p.* 436. *Moore, I.* 330.

The dance of death is in the church-yard of the predicants of *St. John*; in it are introduced a long train of perſons of both ſexes, in various characters, of all ages, and of every condition, holding one another by the hand, death leading the dance; there is likewiſe a figure of death for each character: this is always ſhewn to ſtrangers as being of *Holbein's* pencil. It is painted in oil-colours upon a wall, and guarded by an iron railing; but as it has been ſeveral times retouched, no traces are diſcoverable of that great maſter's hand. In fact, *Mr. Horace Walpole*, and other unqueſtionable judges, have ſhewn, beyond a doubt, that it was painted not only before *Holbein* was born, and as a memorial of the plague which raged in *Baſil* during the ſitting of the celebrated council, but that he was not employed even in retouching it. It is probable, however, that from this ancient performance he took the firſt hint toward compoſing his famous drawings of the dance of death. In treating this ſubject, he has diſcovered ſuch wonderful richneſs of imagination, and ſhewn ſo much judgment in the diſpoſition of the figures, and ſo much ſpirit in the execution of them, that *Rubens* ſtudied the compoſition with particular attention, and even made drawings of them himſelf. It is uncertain whether *Prior* alludes to theſe drawings or to the painting, in his ode to the memory of Col. *Villiers*, who was drowned in a river of *Italy*; imitated from ode 28. lib. I. of *Horace*.

> Nor aw'd by foreſight, nor miſled by chance,
> Imperious death directs his ebon lance,
> Peoples great *Henry*'s tomb, and leads up *Holbein*'s dance.

Theſe original drawings of *Holbein* were purchaſed by *Mr. Fleichman* of *Straſburg*, at the ſale of the famous *Crozat* at *Paris*, and are now in the poſſeſſion of prince *Gallitzin*, who was lately miniſter from the empreſs of *Ruſſia* to the court of *Vienna*. They conſiſt of forty-four ſmall drawings; the outlines are ſketched with a pen, and they are ſlightly ſhaded with *Indian* ink. Their great excellence conſiſts in the amazing variety of attitudes and characters in which death is repreſented. *M. de Mechel*, a celebrated graphic artiſt of *Baſil*, has made engravings from theſe deſigns, to which he has added four from the engravings which were made by *Hollar*, about a century and half ago, (from 1788.) *M. de Mechel* forms an opinion, from the dreſſes and characters of ſeveral of the figures in the dance of death, that the author ſketched them whilſt he was in *Egland*. They were, probably, in the *Arundelian* collection when *Hollar* copied them.

In the public library are preſerved with great veneration ſeveral letters which were written by *Eraſmus*, and likewiſe his laſt teſtament, written in his own hand; his hanger and his ſeal are alſo carefully laid up. Here are farther ſeveral volumes of letters written to and from the firſt reformers, and from ſeveral men of letters of the fifteenth, ſixteenth, and ſeventeenth centuries. The collection of books, though not very conſiderable, is eſtimable for many rare and valuable editions, particularly thoſe which were printed in the fifteenth century.

In the town-hall was held, in 1431, the famous council, which after continuing eight years, depoſed pope *Eugenius IV*; ſome very curious MSS. relating to the council are ſtill preſerved in the library of the univerſity. Not ſatisfied with condemning his conduct, the council are reported to have damned him in effigy; for a famous painting in the town-houſe is ſuppoſed to have been executed under their auſpices: in this piece the devil is repreſented driving the pope, and ſeveral eccleſiaſtics, before him into hell. *Moore, I.* 329.

At the *Arſenal* is ſhewn the armour in which *Charles* duke of *Burgundy* was killed.

The ſupreme power is lodged in the great council, which is compoſed of two hundred and ſixteen perſons, under two burgomaſters and two wardens of trades. Out of each of the fifteen companies of the great city are elected ſixteen repreſentatives, twelve for the great council, and four for the ſenate; and out of each of the three companies of the little city twelve members to the great council, and none for the ſenate. All theſe muſt be choſen from the particular tribe which elects them. The leſſer council or ſenate is compoſed of ſixty members and a preſident. The four principal perſons, in conjunction with the greater and leſſer councils, form together an aſſembly of two hundred and eighty perſons. The authority of theſe two councils combined is without control. Every citizen who is noble, and who chooſes to retain his title of nobility, is incapacitated from being elected a member of the ſovereign council. "It would ſeem in theory," ſays *Mr. Coxe*, "ſcarcely poſſible to divide the ariſtocratical and democratical commonwealths into ſo many different ſpecies as are to be found in *Swiſſerland*; for in this country every republic has its peculiar modification, which diſtinguiſhes it from all others of the ſame kind, and there is none more ſingular than that of *Baſil*." *Sketches of Swiſſerland, p.* 441.

The ſituation of *Baſil* is very favourable for commerce; an advantage which the *Baſilians* have not neglected, for a variety of manufactures are eſtabliſhed here, and a very extenſive and profitable foreign trade is carried on by the merchants. The police is under good regulations; moſt of the offices are beſtowed by lot, and none but qualified perſons admitted candidates; but a perſon can ſeldom hold a lucrative employment above five years. No perſon is to wear ſilver or gold lace, under the penalty of three guilders for every offence; and all unmarried women are prohibited wearing ſilk cloaths. The garb of the counſellors, miniſters, ~~and~~ profeſſors, with their ſtiff ruffs, long beards, and high-crowned hats, give them a very ſolemn and ſingular appearance. The uſe of coaches in the town is not prohibited here, as at *Zurich*; but what is more ſingular, no citizen or inhabitant who keeps his carriage is allowed to have a ſervant behind it. A happy ſimplicity of manners is ſtill ſo predominant, that an enumeration of the articles which ſtill paſs here under the opprobrious denomination of luxury would excite a ſmile; and, notwithſtanding the neighbourhood of *France*, the *French* modes and faſhions, which are ſo univerſally ſpread among the principal inhabitants of *Fribourg* and *Soleurre*, are totally unknown at *Baſil. Coxe, p.* 448. The population of this town ſeems formerly to have been much greater than it is at preſent; for its extent renders it capable of containing with eaſe above an hundred thouſand inhabitants, but it ſcarcely numbers eleven thouſand. The cauſe of this decline may be found in the narrow policy which actuates the citizens, who are ſo jealous of the rights of burgherſhip, and value themſelves ſo much upon the privileges annexed to it, that they ſeldom deign to confer it upon foreigners; and as this place, in common with all great cities, experiences a gradual waſte of people, by the number of burials exceeding that of births, which only an influx of ſtrangers can recruit, this ſupply is ſtopped, by ſuch ſettlers being incapable of carrying on any trade, or engaging in any branch of commerce. Some years ſince, a few perſons among the magiſtrates, poſſeſſing more enlarged and patriotic views, procured a law, by which the freedom of the town and the right of burgherſhip was allowed to be conferred on ſtrangers; but it was clogged at the ſame time with ſo many reſtrictions, as by no means to anſwer the purpoſe for which it was intended. Every conſideration of private intereſt and ambition concurred to prevent its efficacy. "The inhabitants," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "ſeem to be of a reſerved and ſaturnine diſpoſition; whether it is natural or affected I cannot tell, but the few I converſed with had ſomething uncommonly ſerious and formal in their manner." *Travels, I.* 326.

Here is a remarkable ſingularity, which is, that the clocks in the city of *Baſil* are always an hour faſter than thoſe of the country; the cauſe for which is variouſly related. Among other reaſons aſſigned, it is ſaid, that it was in order to bring the fathers of the famous council, which ſat here, earlier together, for the quicker diſpatch of buſineſs; others ſay, that a ſun-dial which is placed on the wall of the cathedral, and by which the town-clock has been regulated from time immemorial, is not in its true direction, and cauſes this error, which preſcription has rendered ſacred; but the moſt popular ſtory is, that about four hundred years ago, a conſpiracy was formed to enter the town after midnight, and to aſſaſſinate the magiſtrates: the attack was to be made when the large clock of the tower, at one end of the bridge, ſhould ſtrike one: the artiſt who had the care of it, getting intelligence of this, altered the clock, and cauſed it to ſtrike two inſtead of one, and the conſpirators, thus bewildered, did not aſſemble. To commemorate the deliverance, all the clocks in *Baſil* have ever ſince ſtruck two at one o'clock, and ſo on. The *Moor*'s head on the tower at the foot of the bridge, which we have taken notice of, is ſaid to be a memorial of this event. It is placed near to this clock of deliverance, with the face turned to the road by which the enemy was to have entered the city, and is lolling out his tongue every minute, in the moſt inſulting manner poſſible. Report ſays farther, that this was originally a piece of mechanical wit of the patriotic clock-maker who ſaved the town; and who conſtructed it in deriſion of the enemy, whom he ſo dexterouſly deceived. "It has been repaired," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "renewed, and enabled to thruſt out its tongue every minute, for theſe four hundred years, by the care of the magiſtrates, who think ſo excellent a joke cannot be too often repeated." *Travels, I.* 333.

About a quarter of a league without the city, and near the ſmall river *Birſec*, is a *lazar-houſe*, with a church named *St. James*, where, in 1444, ſixteen hundred *Swiſs* bravely fought, for ten hours, a *French* army under the command of the *Dauphin*, afterward *Louis XI.* conſiſting of thirty thouſand men; the former were all killed, except ſixteen, but not before they had ſlain ſix thouſand of the enemy: an action in many reſpects ſtrongly reſembling the conduct of the renowned *Spartans* at the ſtraits of *Thermopylæ*. *Mr. Coxe* ſays that the *Swiſs* ſtill talk of this action with the warmeſt enthuſiaſm; and the inhabitants of *Baſil* aſſemble every year at an inn near the ſpot, in order to commemorate, in a red wine produced from ſome vineyards planted on the field of battle, the heroic deeds of their countrymen, who ſo gloriouſly ſacrificed their lives. This wine they call "the blood of the *Swiſs*," it is highly prized, although its flavour does not recommend it." *Sketches, p.* 458.

LIECHSTAL, two leagues to the ſouth of *Baſil*, near the river *Ergets*, was burnt down in the year 1381, and is now a ſmall, but neat town. Here are ſome *Roman* antiquities.

WALBURG is yet a ſmaller town, at the foot of mount *Jura*: it is defended and commanded by a caſtle built on a neighbouring rock. The road from *Geneva*, *Bern*, and *Soleurre* to *Baſil* lies through this town.

Auguſta Rauricorum was formerly a large town under the dominion of the *Romans*, but is now a ſmall village in the canton of *Baſil*, cloſe to the *Rhine*, and ſeven miles to the eaſt of the capital. All that now remains of its ancient condition are a few pillars of marble which are yet ſtanding, ſome fragments of others, and a ſemicircular range of walls, the greateſt part of which has fallen down; yet *Schæfflin*, in his *Alſatia Illuſtrata*, ſays, that theſe walls formerly compoſed part of a theatre, capacious enough to receive twelve thouſand ſpectators. According to the ſame antiquary, the marble columns belonged to a temple, of which he has given a particular deſcription. There are likewiſe the remains of ſome aqueducts which conveyed water to the town from the diſtance of above twelve miles.

SECT. XIII.

The Canton of FREYBURG.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the* Languages *ſpoken there: the* Government *and* Military Force *of the Country; with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Freyburg, *and of a remarkable* Hermitage.

THE canton of FREYBURG, or FRIBURG, is encompaſſed on all ſides by the canton of *Berne*, a few places only excepted, which border on the *Neuenberg* lake, and ſome diſtricts belonging in common to *Berne* and *Freyburg*. Its length from north to ſouth is near forty-ſeven miles, and its breadth from eaſt to weſt about twenty-ſeven.

The north-weſt parts of the country are leſs mountainous than the others, and conſequently produce plenty of corn and fruit, and even ſome wine; but though the other parts are mountainous, they have good paſtures, on which feed large herds of cattle. The inhabitants export great quantities of cheeſe to *France* and other countries, and receive in return money and ſalt.

The principal rivers of this canton are the SANE, the SANSEN, and the BROVE, or BRUW; the firſt of which riſes in the canton of *Berne*, and in the territory of *Freyburg* receives the ſecond at its iſſue out of a lake, after which it joins the *Aar* in the territory of *Berne*. The third riſes in this country, and having ſucceſſively traverſed the territories of *Berne* and *Freyburg*, enters the *Murter* lake, from whence it iſſues again, but at length both its ſtream and name are loſt in the lake of *Neuenburg*.

In this canton are ſeven towns, the inhabitants of which ſpeak a kind of *Patois*, or a corrupt medley of *German* and *French*; but in the town of *Freyburg* the pure *German* prevails among perſons of rank, that language being uſed in the council in all public inſtruments, and in the two churches; it is alſo commonly ſpoke in a ſmall part of the town that lies toward *Berne*. The *German* likewiſe prevails in ſeveral parts of the canton, but the *Patois* is more generally uſed.

Both the town and the country are entirely Catholic, and under the juriſdiction of the biſhop of *Lauſanne*, who reſides at *Freyburg*. The whole canton includes under it a hundred and four pariſhes, which are ranged under their reſpective deaneries. In 1481 this canton was received into the perpetual union of the *Helvetic* body, at which time it formed the ninth in rank; but on the acceſſion of *Baſil* it voluntarily degraded itſelf to the tenth.

The arms of the town are party per feſſe, ſable and argent.

The military affairs are under the direction of a commander in chief, aſſiſted by ſeven other perſons. The burghers of the town of *Freyburg* are divided into four companies; but the country militia conſtitute eleven regiments. It is computed that this canton, in proportion to its ſize, has the greateſt number of troops in the ſervice of *France* of any of the ſtates.

The moſt remarkable places in this canton are the following.

FREYBURG, or FRIBOURG, according to Mr. *Coxe*, ſtands on a hill, in a very ſingular ſituation, half encircled by the river *Sane*; the banks whereof are formed by naked perpendicular rocks: ſuch is its irregularity, that the inhabitants are forced to climb up ſeveral parts of it to a prodigious height; but this inconvenience is counterbalanced by a ſingular advantage; for having ſeveral reſervoirs on the tops of the mountains, if a fire breaks out in any part of the town, they, by opening a ſluice, convey a river to the very ſpot where it is immediately wanted. The town is on all ſides environed with a wall and towers, though on the north, ſouth, and eaſtern ſides, the rocks might have ſupplied the place of thoſe works. The four parts into which it is divided are named the *Burg*, the *Aue*, the *New Town* or *Square*, and the *Spital* or *Square*. In the firſt is the collegiate church of *St. Nicholas*, in which the ſervice is performed in *German*; the ſtates-office; the council-houſe, which ſtands on a high rock, and commands a grand proſpect, particularly of the delightful courſe of the *Sone*; a nunnery; and a *Capuchin* convent, which contains a ſeminary for philoſophy and divinity. Mr. *Addiſon*, ſpeaking of this convent, ſays, that he here ſaw the *Eſcargatoire*, which is a ſquare place boarded in, and filled with a vaſt quantity of large ſnails, which are here eſteemed excellent food. The floor is ſtrewed about half a foot deep with ſeveral kinds of plants, among which the ſnails neſtle all the winter. At lent theſe magazines are opened, and furniſh the beſt meagre food in the world; for there is no diſh of fiſh which they eſteem comparable to a ragout of ſnails.

In the ſecond diviſion is the church of *St. John* the *Minor*, together with the convent of *Auguſtine Eremites*.

In the third diviſion is the church of *St. John* the *Elder*, with a commandery-houſe of that order adjoining to it, a *Franciſcan* nunnery, and a very large granary.

In the fourth diviſion is the parochial church of *Notre Dame*, with a convent of bare-footed friars, which ſerves as a kind of academy for philoſophy, the mathematics, and divinity. There is alſo the fine college of *Jeſuits*, ſaid to be the moſt beautiful in *Swiſſerland*; but it ſtands ſo high, that the aſcent to it conſiſts of ſome hundred ſteps. This delightful dwelling the fathers have however been compelled to quit, ſince the ſuppreſſion of their order by papal authority. This town, according to Mr. *Coxe*, is ſuppoſed to contain about 6000 inhabitants. The adjacent country exhibits a beautiful variegated ſcene of riſing grounds, rich meadows, and fine foreſts. The town was built in the year 1179 by *Berehtold* IV. duke of *Zæringen*, and about 40 years after was ſold to *Rhodolph* of *Habſbourg*, who was afterward emperor, and founder of the houſe of *Auſtria*. About 30 years afterward the *Fribourgers* renounced their allegiance to the houſe of *Auſtria*, and put themſelves under the protection of the duke of *Savoy*, but before the cloſe of that century became a free and independent republic, and in the year 1481 was admitted, together with *Solothurn*, a member of the *Helvetic* confederacy.

The government is ariſtocratical, the *patritii*, or certain privileged families, to the number of ſeventy-one, being alone qualified to ſit in the latter and greater council; but before even theſe can have a ſhare in the government, they muſt be free of one of the thirteen companies of the city. The ſupreme power is lodged in the great council of two hundred members, who fill up vacancies which happen by death. From this body is ſelected the little council of twenty-four, in which the executive power reſides: there is likewiſe a ſecret council conſiſting of ſixty members, who are all of the grand council. The head perſon in the ſtate is named the *prætor*, or *avoyer*; and of theſe there are two, who act annually by turns. The ſenior in the leſſer council is always *ſtadtholder*, and at the ſame time colonel of the canton, and takes place next to the prætor. Every three years a burgomaſter is choſen from among the leſſer council, in order to attend to the behaviour of the burghers, and he has the power of puniſhing ſome crimes by his own perſonal authority. The general and upper *commiſſarii*, of whom one or two may be elected from among the leſſer or greater council, ſuperintend the fiefs, juriſdictions, lordſhips, and other poſſeſſions of the ſtate.

About two leagues from *Freyburg* is an hermitage, that is eſteemed the greateſt curioſity in theſe parts. It is ſituated in the moſt agreeable ſolitude imaginable, among woods and rocks. In this place an hermit lived twenty-five years, who with his own hand had formed in the rock a pretty chapel, a ſacriſty, a chamber, parlour, refectory, kitchen, cellar, and other conveniencies. Notwithſtanding the rooms lie very deep, his chimney is carried up through the whole rock, to the height of ninety-feet. He had alſo cut the ſide of the rock into a flat for a garden, and by laying upon it waſte earth, which he found in ſeveral of the neighbouring parts, made ſuch a ſpot of it as furniſhed out a kind of luxury for an hermit. Perceiving drops of water diſtilling from ſeveral parts of the rock, he followed the veins until he made two or three fountains in the bowels of the mountain, that at once ſerved his table and watered his little garden.

The chapel is ſixty-three feet long, thirty-ſix broad, and twenty-two in height. The ſacriſty, or veſtry, is twenty-two feet both ways, and fourteen in height. The ſteeple is ſeventy feet high to the top of the rock, and ſix in breadth. The ſaloon, or anti-chamber, between the chapel and the refectory, is forty-four feet by thirty-four. The refectory, in which were his bed and ſtove, is twenty-one feet long. The hall, or parlour, is thought to be the moſt ſurpriſing performance, it being twenty-eight paces in length, twelve in breadth, and twenty feet high, with four openings repreſenting large windows. At one end of it was his cabinet, with his little library. The cellar is ten feet deep, and twenty-five long.

This hermit, whoſe name was *John de Pre*, began to hollow the rock at thirty years of age, and ſaid he was twenty-five years in compleating it, having had no ſort of aſſiſtance in this work from any perſon but his valet. The river *Sane* flows by the foot of the rock, and round this wonderful hermitage is an eaſy deſcent covered by part of a delightful foreſt, in which are ſhady woods and avenues.

It is impoſſible to view this ſtructure without a mixture of concern for the fate of its firſt owner, a man of ſuch contrivance and induſtry, who carrying back ſome young people that came to viſit him on the conſecrating of his chapel in the year 1708, was drowned in the river *Sane*, on which he uſed once a week to fetch neceſſaries from *Freyburg* in a little boat.

Mr. *Coxe* ſays the population of this canton, excluſive of that of the town, is ſuppoſed to be above 60,000 ſouls, page 330.

SECT. XIV.

The Canton of SOLOTHURN, *or* SOLEURE.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The* Religion *of the Inhabitants, and a Deſcription of the City of* Solothurn.

THE canton of SOLOTHURN, called by the *French Soleure*, is bounded on the eaſt and ſouth by the canton of *Berne*, on the weſt by the territory of *Baſil* and the dioceſe of that name, and on the north by the canton of *Baſil*, extending on both ſides the river *Aar* about twelve leagues from north to ſouth, and ten where broadeſt from eaſt to weſt.

It partly ſtretches along the ridges of *Mount Jura*, and partly through a level country. Its ſoil is exceedingly fertile, particularly in the level parts, which yield grain and fruit; and in ſome of the diſtricts of this canton are fine woods, paſtures, and vineyards. According to Mr. *Coxe*, a third part of the corn grown in this canton may be exported without injuring the inhabitants; but, he adds, there is a great want of hands for all the purpoſes of agriculture, and that evil is perceptibly increaſing. The rivers of this canton are the AAR, or AREN, which is joined by the greater EMMAT.

In the whole canton are two towns and four villages. The eſtabliſhed religion is *Popery*, except in one of the diſtricts, which is named *Bucheckberg*, where the inhabitants are *Calviniſts*, and the miniſters are nominated by the city of *Berne*. The *Popiſh* churches here are diſtributed among the dioceſes of *Conſtance*, *Baſil*, and *Lauſanne*.

Solothurn can raiſe ten thouſand men; and by the confederacy formed in the year 1668, the quota of troops which this canton was to furniſh toward forming the army of the *Helvetic* union, was 600 men. It was received into the *Helvetic* body in the year 1481, and is in rank the eleventh canton.

Its arms are party per feſſe gules and argent, and its government ariſtocratical.

SOLOTHURN, in *Latin Salodurum*, and in *French* SOLEURE, the capital of the canton, is ſituated in 47° 17′ N. latitude, and in 7° 35′ E. longitude, in a fertile and pleaſant country on a hill by the river *Aar*, by which it is divided into unequal parts, and the city is ſurrounded on both ſides that river with new fortifications of free-ſtone at a vaſt expence. Its beſt fortifications are, however, the high mountains that lie within its neighbourhood. It contains a collegiate church, with an abbey dedicated to *St. Urſina*, a very fine *Jeſuits* college, a convent of barefooted monks, and an arſenal. The *Jeſuits* church is the fineſt modern building in *Swiſſerland*, and is famous for its paintings, ſtucco-work, and frontiſpiece, to which *Louis* XIV. gave ten thouſand livres. At a ſmall diſtance from it ſtood the old cathedral, on the aſcent to which are two antique pillars, which, by their proportion, ſeem to be of the *Tuſcan* order, and belonged to an old heathen temple dedicated to *Hermes*. It was a *Roman* fortification, and was called *Caſtrum Salodurenſe*, and many inſcriptions, medals, and other antiquities, have been found in its neighbourhood. The town-houſe is a good ſtructure, and the arſenal is well ſtored with arms. The ſtreets are large and adorned with fountains, and the neighbouring country is planted with very fine walks.

This city is the uſual reſidence of the *French* envoy to the cantons, who diſtributes from hence thoſe annual penſions or ſubſidies which the king his maſter has ſtipulated by treaty to pay to the Catholic cantons; the amount of which is about 30,000*l.* a year. The firſt *French* monarch who employed *French* troops in his ſervice, and granted ſubſidies to the ſtates, was *Louis* XI. *Louis* XIV. entered into a general alliance with the whole *Helvetic* union in 1663, but the Proteſtant cantons, before the death of that monarch, refuſed to accede to a renewal of the treaty. However, a revolution of near a century has produced ſuch a change in the ſentiments of theſe republicans, that in *May* 1777 an alliance was concluded at *Soleure* between the king of *France* on one ſide, and the thirteen cantons and their allies on the other, which is to continue in force for fifty years. By this treaty the cantons have agreed to furniſh *France* with an additional levy of 6000 men, ſhould that kingdom be invaded; and in caſe of any attack upon the *Swiſs* cantons, or any of their allies, the king engaged to ſend them, at his own expence, ſuch ſuccours as may be thought neceſſary. By this alliance the Proteſtant ſtates of *Glaris* and *Appenzel*, together with the town of *Bienne*, have agreed to accept ſubſidies, which none of the Proteſtant ſtates of *Swiſſerland* ever ſubmitted to before.

The burghers of *Solothurn* are ranged into eleven companies, out of which both the greater and leſſer councils are elected and filled up; and, in ſhort, their government is much like that of *Freyburg* and *Lucerne*.

The lands belonging to this city are divided into eleven diſtricts, in which are a conſiderable number of villages. Mr. *Coxe* ſuppoſes the population of this canton to amount to between 40 and 50,000 ſouls, of which the capital contains about 5000.

SECT. XV.

The Canton of SCHAFFHAUSEN.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce. *A Deſcription of the City of* Schaffhauſen, *with its* Government; *and of a remarkable* Cataract.

SCHAFFHAUSEN is the moſt northern of all the cantons of *Swiſſerland*, and is for the moſt part ſurrounded by *Swabia*, the canton of *Zurich*, and the *Black foreſt*; extending about five leagues from eaſt to weſt, and three from north to ſouth.

This country produces a good deal of corn, though not ſufficient for the inhabitants, who are ſupplied with what they want from *Swabia*. It abounds in paſture, hay, and fruit, and exports a great deal of red wine. Inſtead of lofty mountains it has fertile eminences. The *Rhine* is the only river of any note in this canton.

In the whole country there are but two towns. The inhabitants are *Calviniſts*, and the pariſhes, beſides thoſe of *Schaffhauſen*, are nineteen in number. In 1501 it was received into the perpetual alliance, and thus became the twelfth canton.

The arms of *Schaffhauſen* are argent, a ram ſaliant and ſable, with a crown or.

The town of SCHAFFHAUSEN, in *Latin Scaphuſium* and *Probatopolis*, is ſeated on the *Rhine*, over which it has a very remarkable bridge, in 47° 7′ N. latitude, and in 8° 46′ E. longitude. The churches here are thoſe of *St. John*, which has the reputation of being the largeſt in all *Swiſſerland*; *All Saints* church, called *the minſter*, which once belonged to a *Benedictine* abbey. On the largeſt bell, which is ſaid to weigh ten tons, and to be thirty feet round, is this inſcription: "*Vivos voco, mortuos plango, fulgura frango*;" that is, "I ſummon the living, bewail the dead, and break lightning." For in the ages of ſuperſtition it was imagined, that bells derived a power of diſperſing tempeſts, ſuppoſed to be raiſed by evil ſpirits, from the baptizing of them, which was performed with a deal of ſhow and ceremony. It was anciently called *Schifhauſen*, or *Barge-houſe*, as here the boats coming down the *Rhine* from the lake of *Conſtance* were obliged to land their goods, on account of the cataracts at *Lauffen*, at which place they were put on board other veſſels; but its name was changed to *Schaffhauſen*, which ſignifies ſheepfold, it having probably carried on a conſiderable trade in ſheep.

Moſt of the houſes are painted on the outſide, and are as commodious as handſome; the ſtreets are ſpacious and clean, adorned with ſeveral fountains, that have generally pillars in their baſins, and ſtatues of *William Tell*, the famous archer, or ſome other deliverer of their country.

The town is well fortified with walls and towers even next the *Rhine*. Without the walls are three ſuburbs, in one of which is a plentiful ſpring, and near it is a large deep quarry.

The bridge here over the *Rhine* is much admired for the beauty and ſingularity of its architecture, and has been built about fifty years (from 1787). The rapidity of the river had carried away ſeveral ſtone bridges built upon arches of the ſtrongeſt conſtruction; at length a common carpenter, named *Ulric Grubenman*, undertook to throw a wooden one, of a ſingle arch, acroſs the river, although it is more than 300 feet wide. The magiſtrates, however, inſiſted, that it ſhould conſiſt of two arches, and that he ſhould make uſe, for that purpoſe, of the middle pier of the old bridge, which remained entire. The architect obeyed, but he conſtructed his bridge in ſuch a manner that it is not at all ſupported by the middle pier; and it would have been equally ſafe, and conſiderably more beautiful, had it conſiſted ſolely of one arch. The ſides and top of this bridge are covered, and the road over it is nearly level. It is what the *Germans* call a *hænge-werk*, or hanging bridge; the road not being carried upon the top of the arch, but along the middle of it, and there ſuſpended. The middle pier is not quite in a right line with the ſide piers, which reſt on each ſhore, but forms, with them, a very obtuſe angle, pointing down the ſtream. The diſtance of this middle pier from the ſhore next the town is 171 feet, and from the other ſide 164, making in appearance two arches of a ſurpriſing width, and forming the moſt beautiful perſpective imaginable when viewed at ſome diſtance. A man of the ſlighteſt weight, when walking upon it, feels it tremble under him, yet waggons heavily laden paſs over it without danger, and although in the latter caſe the bridge ſeems almoſt to crack with the preſſure, it does not appear to have ever ſuffered the leaſt damage. What ſeems almoſt incredible is, that the architect was totally ignorant of mathematics, and knew nothing of the theory of mechanics, ſo that this wonderful undertaking was accompliſhed merely by the force of natural abilities.

The burghers of *Schaff hauſen* are computed at two thouſand; the arſenal is far from being conſiderable, yet, on an emergency, is ſufficient to arm the townſmen, and other ſubjects, who, otherwiſe, are not without neceſſary arms, every common inhabitant, or peaſant, going to church with his ſword by his ſide: and whoever appears before the magiſtrate without that weapon and his cloak, incurs a ſevere penalty. Over great part of the diſtrict of *Mount Jura*, particularly in the canton of *Berne*, the men go to church not only with their ſwords, but with bayonets and firelocks, which, during the ſervice, they either keep by them, or hang up in a particular corner of the church; an uſage, not improbably derived from the frequent commotions of former times, and the wars with the *Burgundians*, againſt whom, as an adjacent and dangerous enemy, it behoved them to be continually upon their guard.

The government of *Schaff hauſen* is much more popular than ariſtocratical. The citizens or burgeſſes elect the magiſtrates, who are 85 in number, from whom a great and little council is formed, and to which the adminiſtration of affairs is committed, in a manner very nearly reſembling that of the other cantons already treated of.

The principal trade of this city conſiſts in unlading of veſſels, and the exporting of *linen*, *copper*, and other metals, by means of the *Rhine*.

This city entered into a league with *Zurich* and *St. Gall* in 1424, and with *Zurich*, *Berne*, *Lucerne*, *Schwitz*, &c. in 1501, and in 1529 embraced the doctrines of the *Reformation*. Its proportion of troops to the *Helvetic* confederacy is 400.

About a league from *Schaff hauſen*, at *Lauffen*, is a tremendous cataract on the *Rhine*, where that river precipitates itſelf from a rock ſaid to be ſeventy feet high, and ninety paces in breadth.

SECT. XVI.

The Canton of APPENZEL.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers: *the* Religion *of the Inhabitants, their* Manufactures, *and* military Strength; *with a conciſe Account of the Town of* Appenzel.

APPENZEL is bounded on the eaſt by the *Rheinthal*, on the ſouthward by the canton of *Zurich* and that of *Schwitz*, on the weſtward by *Tockenburg*, and on the northward by the territory of the town and abbey of *St. Gall*, extending thirty miles in length, and about twenty-four in breadth.

The country along the *Rheinthal* is very fruitful, but that bordering on the high chain of hills to the ſouthward is rugged and mountainous; yet its natural ſterility has been overcome by the perſevering induſtry of the laborious inhabitants, in ſuch a manner, that ſcarce any barren ſpots are to be ſeen; at leaſt they afford good paſture; but their agriculture is both chargeable and toilſome. The country produces *wheat*, *rye*, *barley*, *oats*, *peas*, *beans*, and *flax* in abundance, and of extraordinary goodneſs, though they are too frequently injured by the froſt in the ſpring. This canton alſo produces a ſufficient quantity of wine to ſupply the whole country; but the white wine made here is tart, though the red is good; and there are ſuch plenty of fruit, that vaſt quantities of cyder and perry are made here. Wood abounds every where, ſo that the inhabitants are enabled to ſupply the adjacent countries.

This canton abounds in mineral waters, and the rivers and brooks in moſt parts contain plenty of fiſh, particularly of fine trout. The principal river is the *Sitter*, which iſſues out of the *Alperſee*, the largeſt lake in the whole country, and being increaſed by the rivulets called the *White-water*, the *Weiſbach*, and the *Urnach*, enters the territories of the abbot of *St. Gall*. The *Aach*, another river that riſes in this country, after traverſing the territories of the abbot of *St. Gall*, where it is called the *Goldach*, diſcharges itſelf into the lake of *Conſtance*.

There is only one town in the whole canton, and no more than eight villages; the other dwellings of the inhabitants being ſcattered about. There are, however, twenty pariſhes, of which four, with two chapels of eaſe, are *Popiſh*, and nineteen *Calviniſt*. From the year 1522, in which the *Proteſtant* religion was firſt introduced, till 1588, very great animoſity ſubſiſted between the country people on account of religion, till, by the mediation of the other twelve cantons, peace was reſtored. Thoſe of the *Romiſh* church are in ſpiritual matters under the juriſdiction of the biſhop of *Conſtance*.

The *Proteſtants* annually weave many thouſand pieces of linen, which are either vended at home, or at *Trogen*, *St. Gall*, and other places, and from thence exported into *France*, *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Germany*. The thread ſpun by the women at *Appenzel*, and thoſe beyond the *Sitter*, is ſo fine, as to ſell for upward of ſixteen guilders the pound. The other conſiderable exports of this canton are cheeſe, cattle both fat and lean, horſes, wood, and charcoal.

The arms of this canton are argent, a bear erect ſable, with paws gules.

The common defence of the country is not only provided for by means of a war-office; but every man is to furniſh himſelf with a muſket, powder, and ball. Both the young and old are exerciſed at certain periods, and their arms inſpected from houſe to houſe. In each pariſh are five draughts of their young men ranged under commiſſion and non-commiſſion officers, who are always ready to march on the firſt notice. This canton is able to bring a conſiderable force into the field, and next to *Berne*, *Zurich*, *Lucerne*, and *Freyburg*, is the moſt powerful of the whole confederacy. The *Calviniſts* are three times the number of the *Papiſts*, the ſoldiery of the latter not exceeding three thouſand; whereas thoſe of the former amount to ten thouſand.

The principal place in this canton is **APPENZEL**, in *Latin* called *Abbatis Cella*, which name it obtained from an abbot's cell, built here in the eighth century. It is ſituated in a delightful valley, on the bank of the river *Sitter*, in 47° 36′ N. latitude, and 9° 1′ E. longitude, thirty-one miles to the eaſt of *Zurich*. It has one pariſh church, with a convent of capuchins, a nunnery of *Clariſts*, an armoury, and a town-houſe: here alſo the ancient general record office of the whole canton is kept, and the courts of juſtice are held.

We have now laid before the reader as diſtinct a view as we are able of the thirteen cantons, and ſhall proceed to thoſe bailiwics, or governments, which, though not within any of the above cantons, are jointly poſſeſſed by two or more of them; and ſhall then proceed to deſcribe the aſſociated countries.

SECT. XVII.

Of the Places ſubject to the Thirteen Cantons, *and firſt of* Thurgau: *its* Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers; *the Manner in which it was obtained by the* Swiſs; *with its* Government, *and a Deſcription of the Cities of* Frauenfeld *and* Arbon.

THE bailiwic of THURGAU, or THURGAW, is bounded on the eaſt by the *lake of Conſtance*; on the ſouth by the countries belonging to the prince and abbot of *St. Gall*; on the weſt by the cantons of *Zurich* and *Schaffhauſen*; and on the north by *Swabia* and the *Lower lake*, which by ſome is held to be a part of the lake of *Conſtance*.

Though this country is ſomewhat mountainous toward the ſouth, yet it there affords rich paſtures, and its other parts, which approach nearer to plains, produce plenty of grain, with vegetables and fruits of all kinds, as alſo wine. The ſupreme juriſdiction over that half of the *lake of Conſtance* which borders on this country, belongs to thoſe cantons that are ſovereigns of *Thurgau*.

Its principal river is the *Thur*, which gives name to the country, and flows out of the territory of the abbot of *St. Gall*, after which it receives the *Sitter*, and being at length joined by the *Murk*, paſſes on to the canton of *Zurich*.

The country is populous and well cultivated, containing ſix towns, a great number of ſeats, and upward of one hundred and ſeventy villages. About one-third of the inhabitants are *Papiſts*, and in church affairs ſubject to the biſhop of *Conſtance*. The other two-thirds, who, ever ſince the year 1542, have been *Calviniſts*, are divided into forty-nine pariſhes, which are ranged under three deaneries.

The *Thurgau* is a very ancient bailiwic, which in 1460 was in the poſſeſſion of the houſe of *Auſtria*; but in that year the *Swiſs* being at war with arch-duke *Sigiſmund*, wreſted this country from him, and by the peace, concluded the following year at *Conſtance*, it was confirmed to them. The cantons to which the ſovereignty of this country belong are, the eight old cantons of *Zurich*, *Berne*, *Lucerne*, *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, *Zug*, and *Glaris*. Theſe eight every two years alternately appoint a bailiff, who reſides at *Frauenfeld*; and ſince the year 1499, the cantons of *Freyburg* and *Solothurn* have alſo obtained a ſeat in its criminal court.

The principal places in this bailiwic are the following.

FRAUENFELD, in *Latin Gynopedium*, is ſeated on an eminence near the river *Murk*, over which it has a bridge, at about an hour's diſtance from the place where it joins the *Thur*. The greateſt part of the inhabitants are *Calviniſts*, and within the town are two churches, one for each ſect; but the mother-church ſtands at a ſmall diſtance, at a place called *Oberkirch*, where alſo the *Popiſh* prieſt reſides, and the dead of both communions are interred.

ARBON, or ARBEN, a town in the prefecturate of the ſame name, is ſituated on the *lake of Conſtance*, and is ſuppoſed to be the *Arbor Felix* of *Antoninus*. Moſt of the inhabitants are *Calviniſts*; but the reſt, a few *Lutheran* families excepted, are all *Papiſts*. It has but one church, which the *Calviniſts* and *Papiſts* make uſe of alternately, and the *Lutherans* alſo attend the divine worſhip with the former. In the manſion-houſe reſides the bailiff belonging to the biſhop of *Conſtance*, who has a ſeat both in the council and the town court, whenever caſes of treſpaſſes, or life and death, are to be tried there; on occaſion of enacting any new laws, or iſſuing a new edict; but has no vote, the civil and criminal juriſdiction being veſted ſolely in the town. The preſident both of the council and town court is ſtyled the *amman*, who is nominated by the biſhop, and every year preſented to the whole body of the people by that prelate's bailiff. This officer muſt be a *Papiſt*; but has no vote. The town council is compoſed of ſix *Calviniſt*, and a like number of *Popiſh* members; but the town clerk is always a *Proteſtant*. This council has the direction of the affairs of the town, and takes cognizance of every thing puniſhable by the laws.

SECT. XVIII.

Of the Bailiwics of Rheinthal *and* Sargans, *ſubject to the* Swiſs Cantons; *with a particular Deſcription of the* Baths *of* Pfeffers.

THE bailiwic of the *Rheinthal*, or *Rhein Vale*, lies on the *Rhine*, which is its eaſtern boundary, and in this part enters the *lake of Conſtance*; to the ſouthward it borders on the canton of *Zurich*; to the weſtward on the canton of *Appenzel*, on which ſide alſo a ſmall tract of it terminates on the territory of the abbot of *St. Gall*; and to the northward it is bounded by the *lake of Conſtance*. It is divided into the *Upper* and *Under Rhein Vale*.

The ſoil is fertile, and produces a great deal of excellent wine, the firſt vines being planted here ſo long ago as about the year 918. At the foot of the *Camor* or *Gamor-hill*, in the *Upper Rhein Vale*, is a famous *cryſtal-pit*, in which are found many thouſand quintals of yellow, brown, and white *cryſtal*, all hard and tranſparent.

In this whole tract are only two towns. The greateſt part of the inhabitants are *Calviniſts*, and compoſe nine pariſhes, whoſe miniſters are choſen from the univerſity of *Zurich*.

The inhabitants of *Appenzel* purchaſed this landgravate in 1460; but in 1490 were obliged to cede it to the cantons of *Zurich*, *Lucerne*, *Schwitz*, and *Glaris*, which at the ſame time admitted thoſe of *Uri*, *Underwald*, and *Zug*, into a participation with them; as in 1500 they alſo did *Appenzel*; and in 1712 all the eight cantons concurred in paying the ſame mark of regard to *Berne*. Thus the territorial ſovereignty belongs to nine different cantons, which alternately appoint a bailiff over it every two years, who reſides at *Rheinec*; but the abbot of *St. Gall* enjoys half of the juridical power, and the greateſt part of the revenues of the *Upper Rhein Vale* come into his coffers.

The whole country is divided into five courts, over each of which are two *ammans*, one appointed by the nine cantons, and the other by the abbot above mentioned.

The principal places in the *Rheinthal* are the following:

In the *Upper Rheinthal* is ALTSTETTEN, a ſmall town, in which the abbey of *St. Gall* is poſſeſſed of the lower juriſdiction, and ſome particular prerogatives, which are exerciſed by an *amman* and twelve judges. The firſt of theſe officers is choſen out of three ſelect perſons among the burghers. From the courts in this town cauſes are removed to the *aulic council* of *St. Gall*; and of the amercements, one-third belongs to the regent cantons, one-third to the abbey of *St. Gall*, and the other third to the town. The inhabitants are intermixed, ſome being *Calviniſts*, and others of the *Romiſh* church. In 1410 the town was ſacked and laid waſte by the *Auſtrians*, and it has never ſince recovered its former grandeur.

In the *Lower Rhein Vale* the only town is that of RHEINE, a ſmall place ſeated on the *Rhine*, but the capital of the *Rhein Vale*, and the reſidence of the bailiff of the cantons. In 1410 and 1445 this town was deſtroyed by fire.

The country of SARGANS is ſeated on the *Rhine* near the country of the *Griſons*, and, though very mountainous, breeds great numbers of fat cattle, while the valleys produce grain and fruit. In the lofty mountain of

Gunz are found three ſpecies of ore, black, red, and aſh-coloured, which on fuſion, after a proper mixture, without any other proceſs, yield a genuine ſteel.

In this country are two towns, the inhabitants of which are partly *Calviniſts* and partly *Papiſts*. The former have their miniſters from the univerſity of *Zurich*, and the latter in eccleſiaſtical affairs are under the biſhop of *Chur*.

This country was anciently ſubject to the counts of *Werdenberg*, from whom it was alienated; but in 1436 reverted to them again. The people then entering into a perpetual community of rights with the city of *Zurich*, the count, in 1437, alſo formed a perpetual community of territorial rights with *Schwitz* and *Glaris*, and permitted the caſtles of *Freudenberg* and *Neidberg* to be garriſoned with *Auſtrians*. This alarming both the inhabitants of the country and the city of *Zurich*, the latter inſtantly marched two thouſand men into the country, who laying ſiege to the two caſtles, took and demoliſhed them. On this count *Henry* of *Werdenberg* mortgaged the whole country to the cantons of *Schwitz* and *Glaris*, for the ſum of eighteen hundred florins, with a view of ſetting them at variance with *Zurich*. Accordingly they came to an open rupture, but a peace was ſoon concluded, and in 1485, *George* count of *Werdenberg* ſold this country to the ſeven old confederate cantons, which in 1712 admitted *Berne* to a ſhare of the regency. Theſe eight cantons ſent in their reſpective turns a bailiff to *Sargans*.

The principal places in this country are,

SARGANS OR SARAGANS, the capital, which is ſeated near the *Rhine*, and is the reſidence of the bailiff ſent by the cantons, who chooſes an *avoyer*, who is always a burgher of the town.

PFEFFERS, in *Latin Fabarium*, and in *French Faviere*, is famous for its rich *Benedictine* abbey and for its baths. The former ſtands on the river *Caminge*, about two leagues from *Sargans* on a high mountain, and its abbots are ſtyled princes of the empire; yet the cantons, being ſovereigns of the country, are both inſpectors and protectors of the abbey and its territories. The baths are ſeated in a valley at the bottom of two ſteep rocks or mountains, through which the river *Tamin* ruſhes down with a frightful noiſe. The crags of the rocks advance ſo as to form a kind of arch. The deſcent to the baths was firſt by ropes, as into a well, afterward a paſſage was made down to them by wooden bridges faſtened to one another, and ſuſpended between the rocks, and then with infinite labour they built the bagnios and lodging-rooms; but they were ſo darkened by the rocks, that they were forced to light up candles in them at noon-day. In 1629 theſe buildings were all burned down, but the next year the abbot cauſed others to be erected, in a pleaſanter and more lightſome place, by cutting paſſages in the rock, and erecting wooden bridges, where the earth was wanting. The water is perfectly clear, without either taſte or ſmell. It generally riſes about the beginning of *May*, and goes quite away about the middle of *September*. It is impregnated with the ſpirits of ſulphur, nitre, vitriol, and of ſeveral metals, particularly gold. It is hot in the ſecond degree, and good againſt ſeveral diſtempers, particularly obſtructions of the brain and nerves, pains in the head, epilepſies, apoplexies, deafneſs, weak eyes, palſy, obſtructions of the viſcera, fiſtulas, ulcers, &c.

SECT. XIX.

Of the Bailiwics of Gaſter, Utznach, Gams, *and the Town and Diſtrict of* Rapperſchywl, *ſubject to the* Swiſs Cantons.

GASTER or GASTAL, in *Latin Caſtra*, borders to the eaſtward on the country of *Sargans*; to the ſouthward on the lake of *Wallenſtadt* or *Walſtat*, and the cantons of *Glaris* and *Schwitz*: to the weſtward on *Utznach*; and to the northward on the territory of *Tockenburg*. It is in ſome parts mountainous; but is very fertile. This country was mortgaged by the houſe of *Auſtria*, in 1438, to the cantons of *Schwitz* and *Glaris*, which ſtill continue in poſſeſſion of it. Theſe two cantons, as ſovereigns of the diſtrict, govern it by a bailiff, who holds his office two years, and is appointed by them in turns. With every new bailiff the people renew their homage, and that officer ſwears to maintain the liberties of the country. With reſpect to the canton of *Glaris*, it is obſervable, that when that canton nominates a bailiff, he is only choſen by the *Papiſts* out of their own body. His officers are an under bailiff, who is elected by the regent cantons, with a treaſurer, a recorder, a ſerjeant, and a meſſenger choſen by the people.

The country court is compoſed of nine judges, who, in conjunction with a bailiff, as preſident, annually hold three ſeſſions in the town-houſe of *Schanis* to decide civil cauſes without appeal, and impoſe fines for petty treſpaſſes; but in amercements for greater crimes, one half belongs to the town, and the other half to the regent cantons.

The principal place in this country is,

SCHANIS, or SCHENNIS, a town ſituated on the banks of the *Linth*, or *Lint*. It has a church and council-houſe, with an abbey for ladies, the abbeſs of which is reckoned a princeſs of the empire; and though the ladies under her inſpection are permitted to marry, yet ſhe muſt devote herſelf to a ſingle life. The patronage and ſovereignty of this abbey, which has very large poſſeſſions, is veſted in the two regent cantons.

The diſtrict of UTZNACH lies between *Gaſter*, *Tockenburg*, the cantons of *Zurich* and *Schwitz*, and the territory of the town of *Rapperſcwhyl*. It was once a county of itſelf, which was mortgaged by the heirs of *Frederic* count *Tockenburg* to the cantons of *Schwitz* and *Glaris*. The inhabitants of this diſtrict, as well as the former, are of the *Romiſh* religion; and the above cantons, every two years, appoint a new bailiff over it, who is preſented to the people at *Utznach*; and upon this occaſion they renew their homage.

It contains only *Utznach*, a ſmall town, which has a prætor and council of its own, with five or ſix villages.

The county of GAMS is very ſmall, and lies between the counties of *Werdenberg* and *Tockenburg*, and the lordſhip of *Saxe*. In 1497 the inhabitants put themſelves under the protection of the cantons of *Schwitz* and *Glaris*, with the reſerve, however, of their liberties; and it is, like the former, governed by a bailiff. It contains only a village or two, and a few ſcattered houſes.

The town of RAPPERSCHWYL, in *Latin Ruperti Villa*, ſtands on an eminence, near the above lake, over which it has a bridge eighteen hundred and fifty paces in length, reaching to a point of land which advances a great way into the lake. The town has ſome fortifications, with a pretty ſtrong caſtle. The inhabitants both of the town and its precinct are of the *Romiſh* church, and in eccleſiaſtical affairs ſubject to the biſhop of *Chur*, who has a *Capuchin* convent here. Its magiſtracy conſiſts of the little and great council, the former of whom are compoſed of twelve, and the latter of twenty-four members. It was ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*, but in 1464 the inhabitants put themſelves under the protection of the cantons of *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, and *Glaris*, with a reſerve, however, of its liberties; yet theſe were at laſt ſeized, but in 1712 were reſtored, and the country now remains under the ſovereignty of *Zurich*, *Berne*, and *Glaris*. The inhabitants, in teſtimony of their gratitude to theſe cantons for procuring them a reſtoration of their liberties, by treaty, have placed the following inſcription over the gates of the town:

"*Amicis Tutoribus floret libertas.*"

SECT. XX.

Of the County of BADEN.

Its Situation, Rivers, *and* Produce. *The Manner in which it became ſubject to the* Swiſs. *Its* Government, *a Deſcription of the City of* Baden, *and of its* Baths.

THE county of BADEN is ſeated on the *Argau*, or *Ergow*, being bounded on the weſt by the river *Aar*; on the north by the *Rhine*: and on the ſouth and eaſt by the canton of *Zurich*; though ſeveral villages belonging to it lie on the other ſide of the *Aar* and *Rhine*. The *Limmat* paſſes almoſt directly through the centre of the country, and mingles with the *Aar*, which a little before its conflux with it is joined in this diſtrict by the *Reus*.

The whole territory in general abounds with fruit and grain, particularly on the *Limmat* and *Aar*, where it produces good wine: it likewiſe yields great quantities of good iron ore.

In this tract are only three towns. The greateſt part of the inhabitants are *Papiſts*, under the juriſdiction of the biſhop of *Conſtance*, and the reſt are *Calviniſts*, except a few *Jews*, who are tolerated.

This country anciently belonged to the dukes of *Auſtria*, but in 1415 the archduke *Frederic* being put under the ban of the empire, and excommunicated by the council of *Conſtance*, the inhabitants of *Schwitz* made themſelves maſters of the town and country; on which the emperor *Sigiſmund* mortgaged it the ſame year to the city of *Zurich*, for four thouſand five hundred guilders; and that city, out of mere ſocial friendſhip, admitted the cantons of *Lucerne*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, *Zug*, and *Glaris*, into a ſhare of the mortgage; and afterward the city of *Berne* and the canton of *Uri* received the ſame mark of regard. Theſe eight old confederate cities and cantons were proprietors of this country, over which they every two years alternately appointed a bailiff, till the *Tockenburg* war in 1712, when the regent *Catholic* cantons of *Lucerne*, *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, and *Zug*, having thrown a garriſon into the town of *Baden*, the cities of *Berne* and *Zurich* made themſelves maſters of it, and the five abovementioned *Catholic* cantons, at the peace of *Arau*, gave up their ſhare in the regency of the county, *Glaris* alone excepted.

Thus the cities of *Zurich* and *Berne* poſſeſs ſeven parts of the regency of this county, the eighth belonging to *Glaris*. By virtue of this right the former nominate the bailiff fourteen years ſucceſſively, after which *Glaris* takes its turn for two years. The above two cities have, however, each their option, whether the bailiff ſo nominated ſhall continue during ſeven years, or another be appointed at pleaſure.

The bailiff reſides in the town of *Baden*; but judges only in ſuch civil cauſes as are brought before him by appeal, from the courts which are held almoſt in every village, and the members are elected from among the ſeveral pariſhes, the under-bailiff ſitting as preſident.

BADEN, the capital of this country, is ſituated on the *Limmat*, over which it has a bridge, which, though of conſiderable length, has neither walls nor rails to it. The town is ſeated in 47° 35′ N. latitude, and in 8° 15′ E. longitude, between two very high hills on both ſides the river, and has two caſtles; the new one lies on the other ſide the *Limmat*, oppoſite the town, and is the reſidence of the bailiff, for whoſe convenience, in 1734, great improvements were made. Its inhabitants are partly *Roman Catholics*, and partly *Calviniſts*.

The BATHS, to which the grandeur of this city, as well as its origin, is chiefly owing, were famous ſo long ago as about the time of our Saviour. The baths are about a quarter of a mile below the town, on both ſides the river *Limmat*. The largeſt of them are at *Imrapen*, a pretty little borough, which conſiſts of handſome houſes ſeated on an eminence, and has a church dedicated to the *Three Kings*. It is computed that the water is conveyed by no leſs than ſixty canals to the ſeveral inns and private houſes. They come from ſeveral ſprings by the ſide of the river, and it is ſaid from one in the midſt of the river itſelf. The waters are hot in the third degree, being impregnated with a great deal of ſulphur, as well as a mixture of allum and nitre. The ſprings always riſe the ſame, without increaſe or decreaſe; but are thought to have moſt virtue about the beginning of *May* and *September*, becauſe they then abound moſt with the flowers of the ſulphur.

The water is good for drinking as well as bathing, and recommended for the cure of diſtempers, not only of the hot kind, as fevers; but for thoſe proceeding from cold humours, pains in the head, vertigoes, &c. diſorders in the breaſt and bowels, aſthmas, obſtructions, and particularly the diſorders peculiar to women. In the centre of the place is the poor's bath, called *St. Verena's*, formed by a ſpring that riſes in the very middle of the ſtreet. Here the poor people bathe in a place quite open to the ſtreet, and its water being eſteemed a cure for ſterility in women, it is ſaid that ſcarce any young woman of diſtinction marries in this country without making it an article in the marriage-contract, that her huſband ſhall take her every year to the baths of *Baden*, the ladies being here permitted to wear thoſe dreſſes, and allowed thoſe diverſions, that are prohibited in other parts of *Swiſſerland*. *Blainville* obſerves, that thoſe who bathe in the public baths, who are generally ſuch as cannot afford the expence of the private ones, have their ſhoulders cupped in them, and that inſtead of cupping-glaſſes, they uſe large horns of rams or bucks; ſo that in theſe baths are ſometimes ſeen two or three hundred naked perſons of both ſexes with horns on their ſhoulders. The people who ſtay at *Imrapen* for the uſe of the baths, are obliged to buy the water they uſe for drinking and dreſſing their victuals, it being brought from *Baden*, or ſome ſprings on the other ſide of the *Limmat*, the water of that river being always thick and muddy, from the rapidity of its courſe among the rocks and ſand.

The harbour on the river belongs to the town; but the cuſtoms to the cantons of *Zurich* and *Berne*. The inferior magiſtrates are appointed by the governor or bailiff, and theſe with the judges of each diſtrict, decide cauſes in his name; but capital cauſes are determined by twenty-four judges, who are choſen out of the whole county by the bailiff; but he has power to mitigate their ſentence. The great council conſiſts of forty members; but the leſſer, which is only of twelve, and included in the greater, decide all cauſes civil and criminal; and theſe two councils chooſe the *prætor*, the *treaſurer*, and other magiſtrates.

SECT. XXI.

Of that Part of the Countries ſubject to the Swiſs *termed "the Free Provinces," their* Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Government; *with a Deſcription of the free independent Towns of* Bremgarten *and* Mellingen.

THE *Free Provinces* contain a tract of land and certain villages lying along the river *Ruſs*, which traverſes all the eaſtern border of this country, which is bounded toward the north by the county of *Baden*; to the eaſtward by the cantons of *Zurich* and *Zug*; to the ſouthward by that of *Lucerne*, and to the weſtward by the cantons of *Lucerne* and *Berne*.

This country produces great plenty of grain and fruit. The inhabitants are of the *Popiſh* religion, and in ſpiritual affairs are ſubject to the biſhop of *Conſtance*. They were formerly free; but at length became ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*. The emperor *Sigiſmund* having, in 1415, put *Frederic*, arch-duke of *Auſtria* under the ban, and engaged the *Helvetic* confederacy to invade his territories, the troops of *Lucerne* alone took poſſeſſion of the greateſt part of the *Free Provinces*, and determined to retain them; but were oppoſed by cantons of *Zurich*, *Zug*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, and *Glaris*, who claimed their reſpective ſhares, as having taken the field at the time they were conquered: it having been previouſly agreed, that what any one or more cantons ſhould conquer after the others were in the field, ſhould be eſteemed conquered by the whole body. This produced a conteſt that laſted ten years, till at length, in 1425, *Berne* ceded the *Free Provinces* to the cantons of *Zurich*, *Lucerne*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, and *Glaris*. *Uri* alſo reſigned all ſhare in them; but in 1532, that canton was admitted into the co-regency. At the ſecond peace of *Arau*, in 1712, it was agreed, that a boundary line ſhould be drawn from *Lunkhoſen* to *Farwangen*, and that all below it ſhould be the property of *Berne*, and *Zurich* alone; but that all above it ſhould continue in the poſſeſſion of the ſeven cantons to which it had been hitherto ſubject, though *Berne* was afterward received into the co-regency of the ſame department. Thus the *Free Provinces* have ever ſince been divided into the *Upper* and *Lower*.

The *Upper Free Provinces* lie to the ſouth of the boundary line, and their government is veſted in the eight old cantons of the confederacy, that is, in *Zurich*, *Berne*, *Lu-*

cerne, *Uri*, *Schwitz*, *Underwald*, *Zug*, and *Glaris*, the laſt of which every fourteen years appoints a bailiff over them. This officer, however, inſtead of reſiding there, viſits them only in ſpring and autumn, when the courts are held; when, without any colleague or aſſiſtant, he decides all cauſes brought before him, and inflicts penalties on delinquents. In the interval alſo, if two parties deſire his attendance, he repairs thither; but it is at their expence, as he does likewiſe on any important affairs that will not admit of delay.

The firſt hearing of all civil cauſes is held at the courts of the ſeveral provinces, under the preſidentſhip of the under bailiffs. From theſe courts appeals are carried firſt to the bailiff, who paſſes his verdict ſingly; but if after this any of the parties think themſelves aggrieved, they are at liberty to carry the cauſe before the deputies of the regent-cantons, and afterward from theſe again to the cantons themſelves.

In capital caſes the recorder uſually ſends information of the criminals to the bailiff, who generally commiſſions him, in conjunction with an under bailiff, to try them, for which purpoſe he orders a court to be held, and in his abſence, even to paſs ſentence on the convicts; but this ſentence muſt be tranſmitted to him, either to be confirmed or mitigated. It it be death, he goes with the judges to the uſual place of execution, which is in the high road between *Bremgarten* and *Woollen*, where the ſentence is openly pronounced, after which the execution immediately follows.

The *Lower Free Provinces*, which lie on the north ſide of the boundary line, have, ſince the year 1712, been under the ſovereignty of *Zurich* and *Berne*, *Glaris* only retaining the ſeventh part, which belonged to it before, and every fourteenth year putting in a bailiff for two years; whereas *Zurich* and *Berne* are poſſeſſed of that privilege every two years alternately. The proceedings here, both in civil and criminal caſes, and in every thing relating to the government, are the ſame as in the *Upper Free Provinces*.

We ſhall now give ſome account of the towns of *Bremgarten* and *Mellingen*, or *Meldingen*.

Bremgarten is ſituated on the river *Reus*, between the *Lower Free Provinces* and the county of *Baden*, eight miles to the north of *Zug*. The town is divided into *Upper* and *Lower*: the former ſtands high, but the latter, in which is the pariſh church, with a *Franciſcan* nunnery, is ſeated on the banks of the *Reus*, over which it has a bridge, and at the farther end of it a *Capuchin* convent. It is a place of great trade, particularly in making paper. The inhabitants are of the *Romiſh* church, and within the dioceſe of *Conſtance*. The town, which was formerly imperial, has undergone ſeveral revolutions, and is now ſubject to the cantons of *Zurich*, *Berne*, and *Glaris*. The regency conſiſts of the little and great council; the former is compoſed of twelve members, among whom are two *prætors*, or *avoyers*, who, when they enter upon their office, take a formal oath of fidelity to the deputies of *Berne*, *Zurich*, and *Glaris*, at the next annual meeting for auditing the public accounts. The great council conſiſts of forty members, out of whom is elected the town court, appeals from which are firſt carried to the little and great council, and from thence to the deputies of the regent cantons at the annual meeting; and laſtly, even to the cantons themſelves. All criminal and capital caſes are immediately tried before both councils, the town being poſſeſſed of the privilege of beheading and hanging.

Mellingen is a little *Popiſh* town, with one church, ſeated on the river *Ruſs*, and is at preſent ſubject to *Zurich*, *Berne*, and *Glaris*. Mr. *Addiſon*, who viſited this town, gives a more particular and a more entertaining account of it than any author we have ſeen. It contains, ſays he, an hundred citizens, and about one thouſand ſouls. The government is modelled after that of the other cantons, as much as it is poſſible for ſo ſmall a community to imitate thoſe of a large extent: for which reaſon, though they have but little buſineſs, they have all the variety of officers and councils that are to be found in the greater ſtates; they have a town-houſe adorned with the arms of their protectors, and three councils; the great council of fourteen, the little council of ten, and the privy council of three. The chief perſons of the ſtate are the two avoyers; and when our author was there, the reigning avoyer of the commonwealth was ſon to the inn-keeper where he lodged, the father having enjoyed the ſame honour before him. The revenue of this high poſt amounts to about thirty pounds a year. A river which runs through their dominions puts them to the expence of a very large wooden bridge, which is covered over head like the reſt in *Swiſſerland*. All who travel over it pay a certain toll for its maintenance, and the *French* ambaſſador frequently paſſing this way, his maſter allows the town a penſion of twenty pounds ſterling a year; on which account they are extremely induſtrious in raiſing all the men they can for his ſervice. The preſerving this bridge, and the regulation of the dues ariſing from it, are the grand concerns which employ the councils of ſtate. *Addiſon's Travels*, *page* 272.

There are alſo the four diſtricts of *Schwattenburgh*, *Murten*, *Grandſon*, and *Eſchalens*, which are ſubject to *Berne* and *Freyburg*, who alternately appoint *prætors* over them, whoſe office laſts for five years; but theſe are little diſtricts that contain no place of any conſequence.

SECT. XXII.

Of the ſeven Italian Bailiwics *ſubject to the* Swiſs Cantons, *namely*, Bellinzona, Riviera, *the* Valle de Blegno, Lugano, Locarno, Val Maggia, *and* Mendris.

In the ſeven *Italian* bailiwics the inhabitants are univerſally *Papiſts*, and ſpeak the *Italian* language. The three firſt of theſe belong to the cantons of *Schwitz*, *Uri*, and *Underwald*; and the other four to the cantons in general, excepting only *Appenzel*, which at the time of their acquiſition was not a member of the confederacy.

The firſt of theſe is the bailiwic of **Bellinzona**, which is bounded on the eaſtward by the *Upper Griſons* and the dutchy of *Milan*, to the ſouthward by the bailiwic of *Lauis* and *Locarno*, to the weſtward alſo by *Locarno*, and to the northward by the bailiwic of *Riviera*.

A part of it is watered by the river *Ticino*, into which the *Mæſa* diſcharges itſelf. The hills and mountains afford excellent paſturage for cattle, and likewiſe abound in cheſtnuts; and the plain near *Bellinzona* produces good wine. All the pariſhes, three excepted, which are in the dioceſe of *Milan*, are under the biſhop of *Como*.

In the year 1500 the town of *Bellinzona* ſubmitted to the cantons of *Uri*, *Schwitz*, and *Underwald*; and three years after it was ceded to them as their abſolute property by *Lewis* XII. king of *France*: and this ceſſion was ratified by *Maximilian Sforza*, duke of *Milan*, in acknowledgement of their having reſtored him to his dutchy. Every two years theſe cantons alternately nominate a ſteward, or bailiff, under the title of commiſſary, which is always the perſon whom the two preceding years had diſcharged that office in the bailiwic of *Riviera*. Every year too each of the regent cantons ſends a deputy to *Bellinzona*, to audit the commiſſary's accounts, to hear appeals, and to tranſact other public affairs.

The principal place in this *bailiwic* is,

Bellinzona, or **Bellentz**, a large, trading, and well fortified town, ſituated in a plain near the conflux of the *Ticino* and the *Mæſa*. Almoſt in the centre of a large ſquare ſtands the manſion-houſe of the commiſſary. The collegiate and abbey church of *St. Peter* and *St. Stephen* is a handſome building, and in the ſuburbs without the town, are two convents and one nunnery, each having its church, beſides an edifice called the *Reſidence*, which has been converted into a college, in which the abbey of *Einſidlen* appoints profeſſors for the inſtruction of youth in humanity and moral theology. The town ſtands between three hills that command it every way, and have each a ſtrong old caſtle fortified in the ancient taſte, and provided with cannon. In one of them reſides the *caſtellan* of *Uri*, in the ſecond the caſtellan of *Schwitz*, and in the higheſt that of *Underwald*.

The *bailiwic* of **Riviera**, or **Poleſe**, is bounded on the ſouth by the bailiwic of *Bellinzona*; to the weſtward on that of *Locarno*, or *Lugarus*; to the northward by the *Valle di Blegno* and *Liviner*; and to the eaſtward by the

Upper Griſons. This diſtrict is watered by the *Ticino*, which in theſe parts receives the *Blegno* It came to the cantons of *Uri*, *Schwitz*, and *Underwald*, at the ſame time, and is governed by them in the ſame manner with the bailiwic of *Bellinzona*. Within its juriſdiction are only nine pariſhes, the town of *Riviera*, and a few villages.

The *bailiwic* of the Valle di Blegno, otherwiſe called *di Bregno*, is bounded to the ſouthward by the diſtrict of *Riviera*, to the weſtward by the *Vale of Liviner*, and to the north and eaſt joins to the country of the *Upper Griſons*. It is environed by lofty mountains; but the barrenneſs of ſome of them is made up by the fertility of others. The length of this territory, according to *Buſching*, is not leſs than ſeven hours, or twenty-one miles, all watered by the *Blegno*; but its breadth does not much exceed half that ſpace. It feeds multitudes of cattle, and yields ſeveral kinds of grain and fruit, eſpecially cheſtnuts and tolerable wine; but in ſummer the men remove to *Italy*, where they can procure higher wages by their labour, leaving all their work at home to be performed by the women. In the year 1512 this valley ſuffered extremely by the fall of two mountains, which ſtopping up the courſe of the river, it ſwelled to that degree that the far greateſt part of the vale became a lake; and this inundation laſted till 1514, when the waters forced themſelves a paſſage.

About the year 1500 the inhabitants ſubmitted to the canton of *Uri*, though with a reſerve of their liberties, and that canton admitted *Schwitz* and *Underwald* into a co-regency. Theſe ſeveral cantons every two years alternately appoint a bailiff over it; but the eccleſiaſtical affairs of this diſtrict are only cognizable by the archbiſhop of *Milan*. It is divided into three parts, each of which contains ſeveral villages.

The *bailiwic* of Lugano, by the *Swiſs* called Lauis, is on all ſides ſurrounded by thoſe of *Locarno*, *Mendris*, *Bellinzona*, and the dutchy of *Milan*. To it belongs the greateſt part of the lake of *Lugano*, which is about ſeven miles long, and three broad, excluſive of its many little bays. The country itſelf, in which are no leſs than a hundred and ſix populous towns and villages, was in 1512 conferred on the confederate cantons in general, which at that time were twelve in number, by *Maximilian Sforza*, duke of *Milan*, in return for the effectual aſſiſtance they had granted him againſt the *French*; and accordingly they every two years appoint a governor over it, under the title of *capitaneo*. It is divided into four quarters, three of which, in eccleſiaſtical concerns, are under the biſhop of *Como*, and the other under the ſuperintendency of the archbiſhop of *Milan*.

The *bailiwic* of Locarno, or Lugarus, is ſituated between the *Milaneſe*, the *Maenthal*, the *Livinerthal*, and the bailiwics of *Riviera*, *Bellinzona*, and *Lauis*, comprehending alſo a part of the *Lago Maggiore*. It has three or four fruitful vallies, and fine rivers that run into the lake, and is divided into four communities and forty-nine pariſhes. It came to the twelve allied cantons in the ſame manner and time with *Lugano*, and its government is the ſame. Its capital is of the ſame name, beſides which it has a town called *Aſcona*, and a few villages.

Val Maggia, or the Mayenthal, is ſurrounded by the dutchy of *Milan*, the *Liviner Vale*, and the *Captainry* of *Locarno*. It is thirty-three miles in length, and derives its name from the river *Maggia*, which traverſes it. It came to the twelve confederate cantons at the ſame time, and in the ſame manner as the above-mentioned bailiwics, and thoſe cantons every two years appoint a bailiff over it. It contains the towns of *Cevio*, or *Civio*, and *Maggia*, with a few villages.

The laſt of theſe *bailiwics* is that of *Mendris*, which is ſurrounded by the dutchy of *Milan*, and a part of the bailiwic of *Locarno*. This alſo came to the twelve United cantons at the ſame time, and in the ſame manner, with the three preceding diſtricts, and accordingly they every two years alternately appoint a bailiff over it. In this country is a town of the ſame name, and ſeveral villages.

We ſhall now proceed to the aſſociated countries, ſummoned to the legiſlative diets of *Swiſſerland* in quality of allies, and that have a vote in thoſe aſſemblies. Theſe are the abbey of *St. Gall*, the country of the *Griſons*, with their ſubjects, the principality of *Neufchatel*, and the republic of *Geneva*. We ſhall begin with the former.

SECT. XXIII.

The Territories of the Abbey of St. Gall, *or* Gallen.

Their Situation *and* Extent: *a conciſe Account of the* Abbey, *with the* Prerogatives *and* Arms *of the* Abbot; *their* Government *and principal Places, with a particular Deſcription of the City of* St. Gall, *a ſmall* Proteſtant *Republic independent of the* Abbey.

THE abbey of St. Gall, which is of the *Benedictine* order, is included within the ſame walls as the town of that name, but has very conſiderable territories, and the abbot is capable of raiſing an army of twelve thouſand armed men, he being ſovereign of the whole country, and under the protection of the cantons of *Zurich*, *Lucerne*, *Schwitz*, and *Glaris*.

This country is divided into the *Old Territory*, alſo called "the territory of the people of *God's* houſe," and a diſtrict called the county of *Tuckenburg*; the former is bounded on the eaſt by the *lake of Conſtance* and the *Rhein Vale*, on the ſouth by the canton of *Appenzel*, on the weſt by *Tuckenburg* and the *Thurgau*, and on the north alſo by the latter; it being fourteen miles long and ten broad. The ſoil bears a near affinity to that of *Thurgau*, and its inhabitants are *Popiſh*.

The abbot and town of *St. Gall* are both allies of the *Swiſs cantons*, and each have the privilege of ſending deputies to the general diet, which none of the other allies, except *Bienne* and *Mulhauſen*, enjoy. The abbot is titular prince of the empire, and is choſen by ſeventy dominican monks belonging to the abbey, from among themſelves. In former times the abbot poſſeſſed the ſovereignty of the town, but the inhabitants ſhook off his authority, and became independent; and although, ſince that period, various diſputes have ariſen between the two rival parties; they have been at different times compromiſed by the interpoſition of the *Swiſs cantons*. The town is entirely *proteſtant*, and its government ariſto-democratical: the ſubjects of the abbot are moſtly *catholics*. It is remarkable, that the abbey in which the prince reſides, is ſituated cloſe to the town, and in the midſt of its territory; as that of the latter is entirely ſurrounded by the poſſeſſions of the former.

The library belonging to the abbey is very voluminous and well arranged, and beſide a number of *monkiſh* manuſcripts, contains ſeveral MS. copies of *Roman* claſſics. This library has the honour of reſtoring to the world, the writings of *Petronius Arbiter*, *Silius Italicus*, and *Valerius Flaccus*, a copy of each of which was found here in the year 1413. "It was," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "formerly "very rich in curious MSS. but ſeveral were borrowed during the council of *Conſtance*, (A. D. 1415) by the cardinals and biſhops, who never returned them." *Sketches of Swiſſerland*, page 31.

Till the year 1567 this abbey was parted from the city only by a ſingle hedge; but afterward by a particular agreement, it was divided by high walls, in which is a gate opening into the city, and another toward the territories of the abbey. Within the circuit of this convent is the minſter abbey church, in which, among the bones of other lords, are kept thoſe of *St. Gallus*, the original founder of the abbey; and adjoining to it is *St. Othmar's* church, in which are preſerved the relicks of that ſaint. Next to theſe are the palace of the abbot, with the convent itſelf, in which are uſually upward of ſixty monks, and a library famous for its ancient and curious manuſcripts. The abbot is choſen by the monks of the abbey from among themſelves, and inſtantly becomes a prince of the empire, immediately ſubject to the pope himſelf. On his acceſſion to his dignity he is, by a grant from the emperor, inveſted with the regalia, and fief over the old territory belonging to the abbey, and the county of *Tockenburg*; but does not aſſiſt at the diets of the empire. On the other hand, by virtue of the perpetual community of defence entered into with the confederate cantons of *Zurich*, *Lucerne*, *Schwitz*, and *Glaris*, the abbey was admitted as an incorporated place, and enjoys both a ſeat and voice in the general meetings of the confederacy, which are granted to its deputies, immediately after thoſe of *Appenzel*.

The arms of the abbot are quarterly, in the firſt field dexter a bear rampant ſable, for the abbey: in the firſt field ſiniſter, azure, an *agnus Dei*, argent, for the abbey of *St. John*: in the ſecond dexter field, the family arms of the abbot; and in the ſecond ſiniſter or, a dog ſable, with a collar argent, for the county of *Tockenburg*.

Formerly the abbey had the duke of *Swabia* for its ſteward, the counts of *Hohenzollern* for its grand marſhal, the counts of *Hochberg* for its arch-cupbearer, and the baron of *Regenſberg* for its high chamberlain; but theſe offices are at preſent borne by other perſons of diſtinguiſhed rank.

In the old diſtrict, and the county of *Tockenburg*, the biſhop of *Conſtance* is veſted with all epiſcopal rights and emoluments, in conformity to the privileges granted by ſeveral popes. The abbot of *St. Gall* enjoys, however, not only the diſpoſal of all the convents belonging to him, but likewiſe of all benefices, both in the old territory, the county of *Tockenburg*, and within his diſtricts in *Thurgau* and the *Rhein Vale*. To him likewiſe belongs the juriſdiction in civil, criminal, and mixed caſes, with the viſitation, &c. but the greateſt part of theſe prerogatives he exerciſes by a repreſentative, who is always a monk of the abbey. He has alſo an eccleſiaſtical court for the deciſion of religious conteſts, which, beſides the above repreſentative, who ſits as preſident, is compoſed of four conventuals, and ſome lay aſſeſſors.

The members of the aulic council at *St. Gall*, are the dean of the abbey, who ſits as preſident, the ſtadtholder, three conventuals, and ſome laymen. This council hears appeals from the lower courts with the juriſdiction of the abbey; but decides without appeals, only an order may be obtained from the abbot for a reviſal.

The chief town in the abbot's ancient territories is RORSCHACH, which is ſeated in a pleaſant fruitful country by the ſide of the lake of *Conſtance*, oppoſite to *Lindaw*. It has many fine houſes in proportion to its extent, with a good harbour, and great markets frequented by multitudes of people from all the towns and villages round the lake; and a conſiderable trade is carried on in *linen*, *corn*, *fruit*, *cattle*, and good *wine*. In 1499, this place being attacked by four thouſand *Imperialiſts*, was defended by two thouſand *burghers*, who fought with the utmoſt intrepidity till they were all cut to pieces, and then the town was taken and burnt; but by degrees it roſe again, and the houſes were rebuilt with free-ſtone. By the ſide of it is a magnificent convent on an eminence that commands the town, and above the convent is an ancient fort belonging to the abbot. There is here a college for the inſtruction of youth.

The county of *Tockenburg* is ſurrounded by the ancient territory of the abbey of *St. Gall*, the *Thurgau*, the canton of *Zurich*, the diſtricts of *Utznach*, *Gaſter*, and *Sargans*, the lordſhip of *Werdenberg*, and the canton of *Appenzel*, and is, according to *Dr. Buſching*, ten hours, or thirty miles, in length, and its greateſt breadth three.

The ſoil reſembles that of *Appenzel* and other cantons, and the country is full of fertile mountains that abound in numerous breeds of cattle. The militia here form a body of about nine thouſand men, two-thirds of whom are *Calviniſts*, and one-third *Papiſts*. The *Papiſts* in the upper part of the country are under the biſhop of *Chur*; but in the lower part, within the dioceſe of *Conſtance*.

The abbot of *St. Gall* bears the title of natural ſovereign and lord of the country of *Tockenburg*, and the people take an oath to him, and pay him ſuitable ſervices, but without any violation of their rights and liberties. He appoints a bailiff over the country, and may nominate either a native or a foreigner: he likewiſe puts in the recorder and ſerjeant, who muſt be natives and perſons of eſtate in the country. The council is compoſed of thirty *Papiſts*, and the like number of *Proteſtants*, who are choſen by the pariſhes and diſtricts. This council attends to the liberties of the people, conducts the public and private affairs of the country, impoſes taxes, ſettles the military expences, and thoſe of any public improvements, and likewiſe audits the accounts of the parties concerned. It ſtatedly meets once a year, and oftener when neceſſary. All males of fourteen years of age and upward are ſummoned to take the cuſtomary oath. The preſident of the country court is always the bailiff for the time being; but its twenty-four judges are appointed by the abbot, one from each of the twenty-two old pariſhes, and two from *Lichtenſteig* and *Watwell*. This court is held in the abbot's name as prince, and takes cognizance of all cauſes; and being the prince's council, the ſalaries attending it are paid by the prince, to whom belong all confiſcated eſtates and effects of malefactors executed, with thoſe of ſuicides, and fugitives for capital crimes. Half of the judges of the inferior courts are nominated by the prince, and the other half by the pariſhes. The court of appeals has for its preſident the bailiff for the time being, but the twelve aſſeſſors muſt be natives of the country and land-holders. The prince here nominates three *Papiſts* and three *Calviniſts*, and the country council chooſes a like number from among their own members.

Lichtenſteig, the capital of the country of *Tockenburg*, is a ſmall town ſeated on the river *Thur*. It is the reſidence of the bailiff, who dwells in the new manſion-houſe, and the old one is uſed for holding the country court and court of appeals; but the council of *Tockenburg*, with the *Calviniſt* ſynod, the matrimonial court, and the town council, aſſemble in the town-houſe. The government of this place is veſted in a prætor and a council, the former alternately choſen out of both religions; the ſame equality is obſerved in filling up the council and other poſts.

We ſhall now return to the city of ST. GALL, or GALLEN, which is a little *Proteſtant republic* entirely independent of the abbot, and under the protection of the cantons. It is ſeated between two mountains, in 47° 31′ N. latitude, and in 9° 20′ E. longitude, two leagues to the ſouth-weſt of the lake of *Conſtance*. It is ſituated near the river *Steinbach*, which drives ſeveral mills; but its moats receive their water from a rivulet called *Iren*. Here are ſpacious ſtreets, good houſes, and ſeveral public ſtructures. The cathedral of *St. Laurence* is a pariſh church, and without the walls is another, with a chapel. Here was a convent dedicated to *St. Catharine*; but now converted into a *gymnaſium*, of nine claſſes, under the like number of maſters aſſiſted by two profeſſors. In this building is the city library, in which are thirteen folio volumes of manuſcript letters, being the correſpondencies carried on by ſeveral of the firſt *German* and *Swiſs* reformers; particularly *Luther*, one of whoſe letters to *Melancthon*, concludes thus: *Peſtis eram vivus, moriens ero mors tua Papa.* Here is alſo a town-houſe and an arſenal. Mr. Addiſon obſerves, "that it is ſurpriſing to find ſuch a number of rich burghers in the city of *St. Gall*, and ſo few poor people, in a place that has ſcarce any lands belonging to it; but the wealth of this little ſtate conſiſts in its linen manufacture, in which people of all ages and conditions are employed." The adjacent country furniſhes them with vaſt quantities of flax, of which they are ſaid to make every year forty thouſand pieces of linen cloth, reckoning two hundred ells to each piece, and ſome of it as fine and white as any that can be found in *Holland*. This linen they ſend upon mules into *Germany*, *Spain*, *Italy*, and all the adjacent countries. The whole territory of *St. Gall* does not exceed a league and half in circumference, the town contains 7000 inhabitants, and its environs or ſuburbs 2000, of which 1600 are burghers, out of which body their councils and burgomaſters, the town amman and ſtadtholders, are choſen, as in other governments of *Swiſſerland*, the difference conſiſting in little more than in the number of ſuch as are employed in ſtate affairs. To the manufacture of linen, *Mr. Coxe* adds the manufactures of muſlin and embroidery which now flouriſh in this place, page 30. According to the ſame author, the arts and ſciences are much cultivated here, and literature is highly eſteemed.

The military eſtabliſhment is under the conduct of the council of war, and the burghers are divided into nine diviſions, with a captain and proper officers to each; but the firſt officer is the town major. Here are alſo a company of matroſſes and bombardiers, with one of light infantry, two of grenadiers, and a troop of horſe.

The town is generally thought to owe its original to the abbey, which it is certain has not a little contributed to its increaſe. The abbey and the town are ſaid to have a great averſion to each other, and yet in the general diet of the cantons, their repreſentatives ſit together and act in concert, as has been already obſerved.

About four years before Mr. Addiſon's arrival, the city and abbey were on the point of coming to an open rupture. In one of their annual proceſſions a *Benedictine* monk carried his croſs erect through the town, followed by a train of three or four thouſand peaſants; but he had no ſooner entered the abbey, than the whole town was in a tumult, occaſioned by the prieſt's carrying the croſs, contrary to all precedents, in that manner. Inſtantly the burghers put themſelves in arms, and drew down four pieces of their cannon to the gate of their abbey: upon which thoſe who had formed the proceſſion did not dare to return by the way they came; but after their devotions were ended, went out at the door that opened into the abbot's territories. The abbot, exaſperated at this proceeding, raiſed an army, blocked up the town on the ſide that faced his dominions, and forbad his ſubjects furniſhing it with any of their commodities. But while things were thus ripe for a war, the cantons, their protectors, wiſely interpoſing as umpires in the quarrel, ſentenced the town, for appearing too forward in the diſpute, to pay a fine of two thouſand crowns; and at the ſame time enacted, that whenever any proceſſion entered their walls, the prieſt ſhould let the croſs hang about his neck, without ſo much as touching it with either hand, till he came within the precincts of the abbey. *Travels, page* 282.

The town and abbey of *St. Gall* carry a bear in their arms. The *Roman* catholics have the memory of this bear in very great veneration, and repreſent him as the firſt convert made by their Saint in this country. One of the moſt learned of the *Benedictine* monks, with tears of affection in his eyes, gave *Mr. Addiſon* the following hiſtory of him. "It ſeems that *St. Gall*, who is here termed the great apoſtle of *Germany*, found all this country little better than a vaſt deſart; and as he was walking out on a very cold day, happened to meet a bear, when, inſtead of being ſtartled at the rencounter, he gravely ordered the bear to bring him a bundle of wood, and to make him a fire: upon which the bear ſerved him to the beſt of his ability, and at his departure was ordered by the Saint to retire into the very depths of the woods, and there to ſpend the reſt of his life without ever hurting man or beaſt. From this time, added the monk, the bear lived irreproachably, and till his dying day obſerved the order given him by the Saint." *Travels, page* 284.

SECT. XXIV.

The Country of the GRISONS.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *The* Language *and* Religion *of the* Inhabitants; *their* Hiſtory, Government, Manners, *and* Military Force: *with a Deſcription of the* Three Leagues, *or* Confederacies, *into which this Country is divided*; *the principal Places in each*; *and a particular Deſcription of the* City *of* Chur.

THE country of the GRISONS is bounded on the eaſtward by *Tirol* and the territories of *Venice*; on the ſouth by the *Italian* bailiwics, the *Valteline*, and the county of *Chiavenna*; on the weſt by the cantons of *Uri* and *Glaris*; and on the north by the canton of *Glaris*, the county of *Sargans*, and a part of *Tirol*; extending from eaſt to weſt in its greateſt length about eighty-five miles, and in its breadth from ſouth to north about ſeventy-ſix.

The greateſt part of the country is mountainous, but the levels and vallies produce almoſt all ſorts of grain, with pulſe, plenty of hay, fruits of ſeveral kinds, and wine. Its hills are of a moderate height, and the country, enjoying a mild air, yields not only good graſs and hay, but alſo rye and barley, and in ſome parts cherries: even on the higheſt ſpots are good paſture grounds, beſides many kinds of palatable and wholeſome berries.

The principal buſineſs of the inhabitants is the feeding of *horned cattle*, *ſheep*, *goats*, and *ſwine*. They likewiſe export a great deal of butter and cheeſe; but the breeding of horſes is ſo much neglected, that the greateſt part of thoſe uſed in the country are purchaſed of foreigners; the few that are bred here are hardy and laborious, but ill ſhaped. They have plenty of poultry and wild fowl; but the only fiſh worthy of notice are the *eel-pout*, and a few *pikes*. They have *mines* in ſeveral parts; but the produce of them is inconſiderable.

The principal rivers of this country are the *Rhine*, the *Inn*, and the *Adda*, all which have their ſource here. Beſides theſe, there are ſome ſmall rivers, or rivulets. Here are alſo ſeveral *lakes*, moſt of which lie on the ſummits of the mountains, where they riſe from fine ſprings.

In the whole country of the *Griſons* are but three towns. The *German* tongue is not only uſed in their general ſtate aſſemblies, and public inſtruments; but is alſo continually growing more and more in vogue. It is ſpoken at *Chur* and in its territory, and almoſt every where in the *Ten Juriſdictions*. In many places the inhabitants ſpeak both the *German* and *Italian*. The *Roman* or *Chur Italian* is principally ſpoke among the *Griſons*. At *Engadin*, a kind of *Latin* called "the *Ladinum*," is the prevailing language; and at *Pregel*, a corrupt kind of *Italian* is ſpoken.

Both the *Calviniſtical* and *Popiſh* religions are by the laws intitled to an entire freedom. The profeſſors of the firſt form about two-thirds of the inhabitants, and their clergy are divided into ſix *colloquiums*. In every league is a dean, and each *colloquium* has its own *præſes*. The deans are annually choſen by lot in a ſynod of the three leagues, which have alſo a college at *Chur* for the inſtruction of youth, each of which has its inſpector, who is always a layman. The greateſt part of the *Popiſh* clergy in the three leagues are under the ſee of *Chur*, and divided into chapters.

Every community is ſo entirely of one religion, that if any perſon changes his ſentiments, he muſt go into another. The *Papiſts* in their proceſſions ſometimes go from one community into another; but when they enter thoſe belonging to the *Proteſtants*, they lower the croſs, and ceaſe ſinging till they are again upon *Popiſh* ground.

The country of the *Griſons* is a part of the ancient *Rhætia*. The people were formerly ſubject to ſeveral princes, ſome to petty ſovereigns, ſome to the biſhop of *Chur*, and others to the houſe of *Auſtria*, to whom the *Rhætians* behaved with ſuch extraordinary fidelity, that the emperor *Frederic* II. rewarded them with a grant of ſeveral privileges and immunities. In 1419, the biſhop of *Chur*, who bore great ſway here, in conjunction with the city of that name, concluded an alliance of fifty-one years with the city of *Zurich*.

The free communities in this part of *Rhætia*, by a mutual compact among themſelves, formed three republics, which are now called "*Leagues* or *Confederates*:" theſe go by the names of the *Grey* or *Griſon League*, that of *the houſe of God*, and that of *the Ten Juriſdictions*. The firſt concluded its alliance in the year 1424; the ſecond claims a more ancient date; the third acceded to the union in 1436; and in 1471, the three leagues entered into a perpetual alliance with each other, which has been ſince ratified and explained.

The three leagues, by virtue of theſe engagements, form one united republic; but inſtead of one united com mon coat or ſeal, each league has its particular arms; but in inſtruments that relate to the whole body, a ſeal is uſed that has the arms of the three united leagues. However, a general diet is annually convoked by the heads of the three leagues, and annually meet on *St. Bartholomew's* day, one year at *Ilantz* in the *Grey League*, the next at *Chur* in that of *God's houſe*, and the third year at *Davos* in the *Ten Juriſdictions*. At the ſame time notice is ſent to the ſeveral communities, of the affairs on which they are to ſend their plenipotentiaries with full powers. This general diet uſually ſits a fortnight or three weeks, and two deputies are ſent from every community in each league, by which means the number of votes in the general diet amounts to ſixy-ſix; of which the *Grey league* has twenty-eight, that of *God's houſe* twenty-three, and that of the *Ten Juriſdictions* fifteen; the chief of the league where the diet is held being always preſident.

In the general diet are diſcuſſed and regulated affairs of ſtate, negotiations with foreign powers, and the deciſion of all appeals. This diet likewiſe receives the publick revenue, and adminiſters the oaths to new officers of the provinces. However, in affairs relating to the whole united body, and to negotiations with foreign powers, no final reſolution is taken; but at the riſing of the diet, a committee of the heads of the three leagues, aſſiſted by two repreſentatives from each, is appointed for digeſting the proceedings, and to determine what particulars are to be communicated to their ſeveral conſtituents, either as reſolved and enacted, and on which their opinions are deſired. The reſolutions of each community are formed by a plurality of voices, each community ſending up its opinion in writing to the new congreſs.

The country of the *Griſons* is extremely populous; and as there are no people more free, ſo there are none more jealous of their liberty. Hence they have a ſingular method of puniſhing thoſe ſuſpected of treaſon, or of any crime againſt the ſtate, which makes the greateſt men in the country tremble. When the diet is aſſembled, the peaſants flock to it in crowds, to demand a court of juſtice for the trial of the offender, which the diet is bound to grant. This court conſiſts of ten judges, and twenty advocates of each league, who have the power of applying torture, and doing every thing neceſſary to diſcover the truth of the accuſations. Its proceedings are vigorous and ſummary, and generally end in a ſentence of death or a heavy fine. In other reſpects the *Roman* law prevails among the *Griſons* though ſomewhat modified by their cuſtoms. Thus a man who has an eſtate by his wife, enjoys it after her death till he marries again, and then is bound to divide it among the children which he had by his firſt wife.

The married women here ſcarce ever appear abroad, except at church; but the young women have more liberty before they are married.

Though here is plenty of every thing, yet their habits and furniture are plain. With reſpect to their proviſions, their meat is very juicy, their fowl excellent, and the fiſh of their lakes, eſpecially their trouts, inferior to none in the world; and though the wine they drink is brought on horſes four or five days journey, they have it cheaper than in moſt parts of *Italy* and *France*. The inns upon the mountains are convenient, and beſides good bread and wine, there is always a great quantity of game and veniſon, according to the ſeaſon of the year, with neat chambers and good beds. There is nothing paid in this country for importation or exportation; but every one enjoys the fruit of his labour, and the revenue of his lands.

The three leagues have contracted friendly alliances with the neighbouring cantons and their aſſociates. In 1600 they all entered into a perpetual league with the republics of the *Vallois*, in 1602 with *Berne*, and in 1707 with *Zurich*. In 1497 the *Grey league*, and the next year the *league* of *God's Houſe*, entered into a like engagement with *Zurich*, *Uri*, *Lucerne*, *Schwitz*, and *Glaris*; and in 1567, the *Ten Juriſdictions* ſued to be admitted into that alliance; but at a diet held at *Baden* received for anſwer, that though their application was not then complied with, yet the confederate cities and cantons aſſured them of their ready friendſhip and ſervices on all occaſions, and in their inſtruments and letters, ſtyled them confederates and allies.

The *Griſons* maintain no troops, and even apply themſelves very little to the uſe of arms. But as they furniſh foreign powers with regiments, they are never without experienced officers and ſoldiers, and on occaſion the three leagues are able to bring thirty thouſand fighting men into the field. But the principal ſtrength of the country conſiſts in its high mountains and narrow paſſes, in which a handful of reſolute men are able to make head againſt a conſiderable army.

The *Upper* or *Grey league*, which contains ſeveral high mountains, is bounded on the eaſt by the other two *leagues*; on the ſouthward by the dutchy of *Milan*, and the bailiwic of *Bellinzona*; on the weſtward by the canton of *Uri*; and on the northward by the canton of *Glaris* and the bailiwic of *Sargans*.

In this league are eight communities, the principal town in which is the following:

HANTZ, in *Latin Ilantium*, a ſmall town ſeated at the foot of a hill, between the *Farther Rhine* and the *Glenner*. This is the chief place in the *Upper* or *Grey league*, and every third year the general diet of the *Griſons* is held here, as are likewiſe the courts of juſtice. The inhabitants are *Calviniſts*.

The *league* of the *Houſe* of *God*, or, as it is called, *La Caudee*, from the *Italian Caudea*, a corruption of *Caſa Dei*, probably owes its appellation to the biſhopric of *Chur*. This country is bounded by the *Grey league* on the weſt; the county of *Tirol*, and that of *Bormio*, on the eaſt; the *Ten Juriſdictions* on the north, and the county of *Chiavenna* and the *Valteline* on the ſouth. It is about ſixty-ſeven miles in its greateſt length, from the north-eaſt to the ſouth-weſt, and forty from eaſt to weſt.

The ſoil is for the moſt part rugged and barren; yet about *Chur* and the banks of the *Rhine*, they have moſt ſorts of fruit except oranges and olives.

The arms of this league are argent, a goat ſaliant and ſable.

The principal place of this league is the following:

CHUR or COIRE, in *Latin Curia Rhœtorum*, in *Italian Coira*, and in the language of the country *Chur*, is the capital of the whole republic of the *Griſons*, and is ſituated in 46° 52′ N. latitude; and in 9° 32′ E. longitude; fourteen miles to the north-eaſt of *Ilantz*; on the banks of the river *Pleiſſur*, which waſhes the walls of the city, and may be conveyed through all the ſtreets, about half a league before it diſcharges itſelf into the *Rhine*. The eaſt part of the city lies at the foot of a hill, as does the ſouth part at the foot of another; but toward the north and weſt is a fine plain, beautifully diverſified with cornfields, meadows, orchards, and vineyards; and toward the north-eaſt, an eminence, covered with vineyards.

This city is of tolerable extent, and all the inhabitants are *Calviniſts*. It has two churches, each containing a miniſter, one of whom, who officiates at the cathedral of *St. Martin*, is ſtyled *Antiſtes*. Beſides theſe, it has a church ſet apart for funeral ſermons with a *collegium philoſophicum* of two profeſſors, founded in 1700 by the *Calviniſtical* communities of the three leagues, and over which every league nominates its own particular inſpector. It has alſo a grammar ſchool of three claſſes. In the town houſe every three years is held the general diet of the *Griſons*, as likewiſe the extraordinary diets and congreſſes. In the town-houſe are alſo kept the ſtate office and record-office of the *Houſe* of *God* in particular, as well as of the three leagues collectively; and under it is a magazine for keeping the goods of the merchants paſſing to and from *Italy* and *Germany*. On the cloiſter ſquare is the arſenal, in which are kept the artillery both of *Chur* and the whole ſtate of the *Griſons*. Adjoining to this is the granary, in which a corn-market is held twice a week.

The fineſt private buildings here are the palace erected by *Peter* lord of *Salis*, to which belongs a moſt beautiful garden, and the houſe of a wealthy burgomaſter named *Otho Schwartz*, who lived about forty years ago, (from 1787) which is built in the *Italian* taſte.

The ſupreme power is lodged in the burghers, who are divided into five companies, and by proclamation from the council, meet on all deliberations relative to the ſtate, in which every freeman of thoſe companies is aſked his opinion; the reſolutions are taken according to the majority of the ſuffrages, and communicate ind writing to the council. Whatever is approved by three companies, the other two muſt acquieſce in.

The great council conſiſts of ſeventy perſons annually choſen by the burghers; that is, fourteen out of each company, on the firſt Sunday after *St. Criſpin*'s day. Theſe ſeventy chooſe the leſſer council, conſiſting of twenty perſons,. The principal perſon in the city is the burgomaſter, who is annually elected by the free choice of the great council. The leſſer council, with the addition of two eccleſiaſtics, conſtitutes the matrimonial court.

The origin of this city is involved in obſcurity; but it gradually obtained all the privileges and immunities of an imperial city; and has from time immemorial been poſſeſſed of right of coinage. The origin of the ſee of *Chur* is no leſs uncertain. The ſeries of its biſhops begins with *Aſimo*, who is ſuppoſed to have lived about the year 440, and the ſee is generally held to be one of the moſt ancient in Europe. The ſeveral communities of this part of the country of the *Griſons*, have acquired the right of protection over the ſee, and have ſhewn themſelves on all occaſions the courageous protectors both of the ſee and the biſhops.

The biſhop of *Chur* is a prince of the empire, and his title is *Biſhop* of *Chur*, of the holy *Roman* empire, lord of *Furſtenburg* and *Furſtenau*.

His arms are the ſame with thoſe of the city, and the biſhop enjoys a ſeat in the diet of the empire, and in the college of princes ſits next to the biſhop of *Lubec*; but in church affairs he is under the juriſdiction of the archbiſhop of *Mentz*. He is elected by the chapter of *Chur*, which conſiſts of twenty-four prebendaries. The biſhop, with the chief of the prebendaries, that is, the *provoſt* of the cathedral, with the *dean*, *ſcholaſticus*, *cantor*, *cuſtos* and *theſaurarius*, live juſt without the city of *Chur*, on an eminence called "the *Hof*," which is encloſed with walls and gates, and in which alſo ſtands the cathedral. The revenues of the biſhop are, however, far from being ſo conſiderable as they were formerly.

The TEN JURISDICTIONS border to the ſouth and eaſt on the *league* of *God's Houſe*; to the weſtward on the ſame league, and the county of *Sargans*; and to the north on *Sargans* and the principality of *New Lichtenſtein*. This is the ſmalleſt of the three leagues, and conſiſts of ſeven diſtricts. It for the moſt part conſiſts of rugged and deſart mountains, and has no corn or other fruit, except in that part called the *Vallis Rhætica* on the banks of the *Rhine*; but it has plenty of paſture, cattle, milk, butter and cheeſe, not only for their own uſe, but for exportation; and the lakes abound with fiſh, eſpecially trouts. The air on the mountains is very cold, and the people often in danger from the ſnow and ice which fall from them.

The *Ten Juriſdictions* are *Davos*, *Cloſter Caſtels*, *Schiers*, *Mayenfeld*, *Bellfort*, and *Schanfig*; the three laſt are each ſubdivided into two juriſdictions, which makes the whole ten.

The principal place in theſe Juriſdictions is,

MAYENFIELD or MEYENFIELD, a pretty town in a fine country, the moſt fruitful of any belonging to the *Griſons*. It ſtands on the banks of the *Rhine*, with mountains riſing round it like an amphitheatre, well planted with vines, which produce excellent wine. Beſides its church, which is dedicated to *St. Lucius*, there is a caſtle, in which the bailiff reſides, and ſeveral magnificent houſes. The town has its ſeparate council and civil government, and the bailiff is choſen for two years, alternately by the *Griſon* leagues and the community.

SECT. XXV.

Of the countries ſubject to the Griſons, *viz. the* Valteline, Bormio, *and the County of* Chiavenna. *Their* Situation, Extent, Produce, Government, *and principal* Towns.

WE now come to the ſubjects of the *Griſons*, who poſſeſs three fine countries at the foot of the *Alps*, near the entrance of *Italy*; theſe are the *Valteline*, *Bormio*, and the county of *Chiavenna*; the whole being, properly ſpeaking, one valley, which extends to the foot of the *Rhætian Alps*, and is bounded on the eaſt by *Tirol*, on the ſouth by the dominions of *Venice* and *Milan*, and on the weſt and north by the country of the *Griſons*; extending about ſixty *Italian* miles in length, but is very unequal in breadth.

We ſhall begin with the *Valteline*, in *Latin*, *Vallis Tellina*, which lies between the *league* of *God's Houſe*, the county of *Bormio*, the territories of *Venice*, the dutchy of *Milan*, and the country of *Chiavenna*; extending upwards of thirty-eight miles in length, and in breadth from nine to twenty-three.

It is exceedingly fruitful, and throughout the whole extent, watered by the *Adda*, which diſcharges itſelf into the lake of *Como*. The ſun-beams ſhine in every part of this valley, and it is fenced from the northern blaſts by high mountains. In ſome parts the heat is intenſe, but in others more moderate; and on the hills and greateſt part of the adjacent valleys the air is moſtly cool. This difference in its temperature neceſſarily cauſes a variation in the products of the earth. The levels in this valley, through which the *Adda* purſues its meandering courſe, exhibit a pleaſing variety of corn fields, meadows, vineyards, and orchards of cheſtnuts and other fruit. The vineyards on the mountains toward the north produce the beſt wine in the whole country, and above them are corn-fields and paſture-lands. The hills on the ſouth-ſide are covered with fine woods of cheſtnuts, and rich paſtures, in which graze numerous herds of cattle. The country alſo abounds in an excellent red wine, of a moſt delicious flavour, and of ſo good a body, that it will keep for a whole century, improving both in taſte and wholeſomneſs, and gradually turning paler till its redneſs at length entirely diſappears. Great quantities of this wine are exported. In moſt places the apples and pears are not very good; but the *peaches*, *apricots*, *figs*, and *melons* of this country are exquiſite. Here are likewiſe plenty of *citrons*, *lemons*, *almonds*, and other delicious fruit.

The ſoil would alſo produce all kinds of grain and pulſe; but the level ſpots being interſperſed with ſwampy ground, that has hitherto remained without culture, and the attention of the inhabitants being chiefly engroſſed by their trade in wine, it does not yield ſufficient corn for ſo populous a country, and therefore they are obliged to have recourſe to importation. In ſome parts they raiſe hemp. Bees and ſilk worms are here bred in vaſt numbers. But as to their game, it is much reduced by the avidity of the hunters. The *Adda* yields plenty of fiſh, and is famous for its trouts, which are very fat and delicious, and of ſo large a ſize as to weigh from fifty to ſixty pounds.

There are here numbers of *goats*, *Alpine mice*, *bears*, *boars*, *wolves*, *lynxes*, *foxes*, *martens*, *hares*, and *ſquirrels*.

The men are comely, ſtrong, good ſoldiers, ingenious, and apt to learn all arts and ſciences. The women are civil, cunning, and amorous; and here are many people of quality, who are as polite as any in *Italy*.

The language of the inhabitants is a corrupt kind of *Italian*. At preſent *Popery* is the only religion, though before the year 1620 the *Calviniſts* conſtituted a conſiderable body, and had their churches and ſchools; but in that year the *Papiſts* of the *Valteline* extirpated them by a general maſſacre, in which no regard was paid either to age, quality, or ſex. Their clergy are under the juriſdiction of the biſhop of *Como*.

The principal officers are appointed every two years by the *Griſons*, and every two years each league ſends three perſons, with two clerks and a ſerjeant, to hear the complaints of the people againſt the officers ſet over them, to redreſs their grievances, and decide in caſe of appeals. A farther appeal in civil affairs alſo lies to the general diet of the *Griſons*. The inhabitants are poſſeſſed of particular privileges, and have certain laws and ſtatutes granted them by the *Griſons*, as the ſole rule of their conduct, and they chooſe their council and chancellors out of their own countrymen.

The whole Vale is divided into the *Upper*, *Middle*, and *Lower*, called *Tergeros*. The *Upper* part conſiſts of eleven communities, the *Middle* part of eighteen, and the *Lower* part of only two.

TIRANO, the capital of the *Upper* part, is only ſix miles from the territory of *Venice*, and is ſeated on the river *Adda*. It is large, populous, and a place of ſome trade. Formerly it was encompaſſed by a wall, and defended by a citadel. On the other ſide of the *Adda* is a ſplendid church of white marble, adorned with many embelliſhments, which are continually increaſing, it having a large income, and being much reſorted to by pilgrims, who make rich offerings.

The country of BORMIO or WORMS, lies between the county of *Tirol*, the territories of *Venice*, and the *Valteline*, and is on all ſides environed by ſteep mountains, of ſuch a height that their ſummits are ſeldom free from ſnow. A conſiderable part of the country alſo conſiſts of theſe ſtupendous heights, and the narrow paſſes are ſometimes rendered impaſſable, by the ſnow rolling down from the tops of the mountains.

The air is rather cold than warm, but yet pure and healthy. In this country is produced no wine, and but little fruit; it has, however, more corn than is ſufficient for home conſumption, and the paſtures are ſo rich, that the inhabitants keep vaſt herds of horned cattle, beſides great numbers of ſheep and goats. The honey too of this country is particularly good; and it alſo abounds in iron ore; but its other metals and minerals are inconſiderable.

The *Adda*, which has its ſource in theſe parts, iſſues from a water that falls down a rock into the *Freel*, or *Frayl* valley, in which is a lake, and from other currents that precipitate themſelves down the mountains.

The inhabitants, who amount to about fourteen thouſand, are *Papiſts*, and the whole country is under the dioceſe of *Como*.

Though *Bormio* or *Worms* is governed by an officer named a *podeſta*, in the name of the *Griſons*, yet the inhabitants ſtill enjoy all their ancient rights and privileges, and all trials here are regulated by the laws of the country; but with right of appeal to the three leagues. Every four months they elect by ballot two *officiales* or chiefs, from their own body, with ſixteen counſellors and thirteen juſticiaries, who try both civil and criminal cauſes.

The whole country is divided into five diſtricts, the principal place in which is,

BORMIO or WORMS, a town ſeated on the rivulet of *Fradolf*, which at a ſmall diſtance runs into the *Adda*. This town is the reſidence of a governor called the *podeſta*, ſent hither every two years from the *Griſons*. It is a pretty and populous place, and had formerly a good caſtle; but it has ſuffered much by fires, and the caſtle has been conſumed.

The county of CHIAVENNA takes up the weſt part of this great valley, and is environed by the *Upper* league, that of *God's Houſe*, the *Valteline*, and the territory of *Como*: extending, according to Dr. *Buſching*, between ſeven and eight hours in length, and ſix in breadth.

It lies among high and ſteep mountains, and has ſome vallies of conſiderable extent. The ſummer heats are frequently exceſſive, during which noxious effluvia are brought from the lake of *Como*, when the wind is ſouth. However, both the mountains and vallies, the St. *Jacob's* vale excepted, are well peopled, and the country in moſt parts not only abounds in paſtures, but in all kinds of fruit and wine; but the inhabitants have not a ſufficient quantity of corn: they, however, export ſome wine and cattle, and the culture of ſilk is an important article. They have here the *lavezzi-ſtone*, in *Latin lebetes*, out of which they turn kitchen utenſils, which they ſend all over *Italy*.

The principal rivers of this country are the *Maira*, or *Mera*, and the *Lira*, which unite their ſtreams in this country, and then fall into the lake of *Como*.

The inhabitants are *Papiſts*, and in ſpiritual affairs are ſubject to the biſhop of *Como*.

The city of CHIAVENNA, in *Latin Clavenna*, the capital of the county, is ſeated on the *Maira*, in 46° 20′ N. latitude, and in 9° 30′ E. longitude, and is a pretty large well-built town, in a delightful ſituation, among fine vineyards. It was formerly walled in, and had two forts on two peeks of a broken rock; but in 1526, both theſe were demoliſhed by the *Griſons*. It is the reſidence of the commiſſary, and contains a collegiate church, and within and near it are five other churches, with a convent, a nunnery, and a handſome cuſtom-houſe for the goods which are forwarded on pack-horſes to *Italy* or *Germany*. The inhabitants have dug large caverns in the neighbouring mountains, where they ſtow their wine, which by this means is kept freſh all the ſummer, and drinks as cool as if it had been all the time in ice; and near theſe grottos they have built ſummer-houſes, to which they go in the evening to partake of a collation, and to enjoy the freſh air. The city was formerly much larger than at preſent; but about five hundred and ſeventy years ago, all the north part of it was buried in the ruins of a mountain.

It will be proper, before we take leave of the county of *Chiavenna*, to mention the town of PIURI, which ſtood in a diſtrict of the ſame name, and was built on the ſide of the village of *Bellfort*, which has been deſtroyed by a flood, and contained one hundred and twenty-five houſes, beſides ſome handſome churches, and other public edifices, with a manſion-houſe for the *podeſta* or commiſſary, and an arched ſtone bridge over the *Maira*. Toward the ſouth was a hill of a looſe texture, that had many currents iſſuing from it; but in the evening of the fifteenth of *Auguſt* 1618, a prodigious maſs of this mountain, with a dreadful craſh, ſuddenly fell on the town of *Piuri*, and alſo into *Chitau*, an adjacent village, and overwhelmed both places ſo effectually, that not the leaſt trace of them has ſince appeared. Some repreſent the number of perſons who periſhed by this calamity as amounting to nine hundred and thirty; others compute them at fifteen hundred; and others maintain that they amounted to upwards of two thouſand. The river *Maira* was for ſome time obſtructed by the rubbiſh of the maſs which thus fell. The people of *Chiavenna*, though near the town, knew nothing of this dreadful diſaſter till they ſaw the river ſink, which was cauſed by its not receiving a drop of water for three hours. By one of the palaces, which, by being at a ſmall diſtance from the town, eſcaped its dreadful fate, a judgment may be formed of the magnificence of the buildings which once adorned this ſpot. It was a pleaſure-houſe of the family of *Francken*, which, with its gardens, could not coſt leſs than one hundred thouſand crowns, and might vie in grandeur with many palaces of *Italy*.

SECT. XXVI.

The VALAIS.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Face *of the Country. The* Manners, Language, *and* Hiſtory *of the Inhabitants; their* Arms *and* Government: *with the principal Places in the* Upper *and* Lower Valais.—*Of the* Baths *of* Leuck, *of the City of* Sitten, *and of the famous Monaſtery on the Mountain of* St. Bernard.

THE VALAIS, in *Latin Valleſia*, the next of the countries ſtyled the allies or confederates of the *Swiſs*, is bounded on the north by the canton of *Berne* and the lake of *Geneva*; on the weſt by *Savoy*; on the ſouth by *Piedmont* and *Milan*; and on the eaſt by the *Mayenthal*, which belongs to the cantons in general, and by the canton of *Uri*; extending, according to Dr. *Buſching*, about thirty-three or thirty-four hours in length, or one hundred miles from *Eaſt* to *Weſt*, and in ſome parts it is upwards of ten in breadth.

The whole country is one large vale that extends eaſt and weſt, and on the north and ſouth ſides is bounded by very high mountains. Among the ſouthern mountains, the moſt remarkable is that called *Great St. Bernard's*, anciently named *Mons Penninus*, a name given to the whole *Appennine* chain. The principal hill on the north ſide is the *Gemmi*, which lies toward the frontiers of the canton of *Berne*, is impaſſable in winter, and its deſcent toward the valley of the *Valais* was of a dangerous ſteepneſs, and very narrow. To remedy this inconvenience, in 1736, more than a league of the hard rock was blown up with gunpowder, the road in moſt places widened to the breadth of ſeven feet, and walls raiſed in the moſt ſteep and looſeſt parts; ſo that travelling is at preſent much more ſafe and commodious than formerly. The whole was completed in five years: "an aſtoniſhing work," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "and proves that nothing is impracticable to human induſtry." *Letters from Swiſſerland*, p. 189.

A country thus entirely incloſed within high Alps, and conſiſting of valleys, elevated plains, and lofty mountains, muſt neceſſarily exhibit a great variety of ſituations, climates, and productions. Accordingly the *Valais* preſents to the curious traveller a quick ſucceſſion of proſpects, as beautiful as they are diverſified: numberleſs vineyards; rich paſture-grounds covered with cattle, corn, flax, fruit trees, and wild foreſts; and theſe occaſionally bordered by naked rocks, whoſe ſummits are every where crowned with everlaſting ſnow, and inacceſſible glaciers. This ſtrong and ſtriking contraſt between the paſtoral and the ſublime, the cultivated and the wild, cannot but affect the mind of an obſerver with the moſt pleaſing emotions. The beauties and varieties of this country are amply and faithfully delineated by *Rouſſeau*, in his *Nouvelle Heloeſe*, in the character of St. *Preux*, when he relates his excurſion into the *Upper Valais*.

The *Valais* is a very hot country; the midland and lower parts are remarkable for their fertility. The harveſt begins in *May*, and laſts till the latter end of *October*; the corn in the bottom of the chief valley being brought in firſt; next that on the ſide vallies; and laſt of all, that on the mountains, which yield grain at an uncommon height. The low lands excel the upper in the produce of winter, and theſe again the former in ſummer fruits. Beſides the beſt kinds of grain, as *wheat*, *barley*, and *rye*, this country abounds in good wine, particularly in a fine *muſcadel*, with plenty of *apples*, *pears*, *plums*, *cherries*, *mulberries*, *cheſnuts*, and ſmall nuts: and in the northern parts alſo grow *pomegranates*, *figs*, *almonds*, and other rich fruits. Theſe parts are alſo remarkable for producing good *ſaffron*. Both the hills and vallies feed great numbers of cattle, and afford plenty of *deer*, *hares*, and other game. It is ſuppoſed to have alſo mines of *ſilver*, *copper*, and *lead*; but the produce, it is ſaid, will not anſwer the expence of working them. Here is likewiſe *pit-coal*. The wine and corn which this country produces are more than ſufficient for the conſumption of its inhabitants, ſo that a conſiderable quantity of both is yearly exported. Mr. *Coxe* ſays, about *Sion*, the fig, the melon, and all the other fruits of *Italy* ripen to perfection; and ſuch is the ſingular variety of climates here, that he taſted in the ſame day, what in other parts is uſually to be had only in gradual ſucceſſion, ſtrawberries, cherries, plums, pears, and grapes, each of them the natural growth of the country. *Letters*, p. 219.

The *Valais* is from one end to the other watered by the *Rhodan* or *Rhone*, to which the country people give the name of *Rotten*, and which has its ſource on the *Furke* mountain. At firſt it precipitates itſelf with great noiſe among ſeveral rocks, and down to the very plain in the valley has the appearance of a ſingle cataract, with ſeveral caſcades. It is afterward joined by the *Meyenwang* rivulet, which iſſues from the *Grimſel* mountain, and then directing its courſe due ſouth, enters the *Valais*, where it runs from eaſt to weſt, till, after winding northward, it diſcharges itſelf with great impetuoſity into the *lake* of *Geneva*: all the ſtreams and leſſer rivers of the *Valais* iſſuing from the mountains mingle with it.

The *Valaiſans*, particularly the inhabitants of the upper part, are amazingly indolent; and the dirt and naſtineſs of the common people are diſguſting beyond meaſure. The languid heat of the climate, which cauſes an almoſt ſpontaneous production of the fruits of the earth, both creates and indulges inactivity, ſo that no manufactures of any conſequence are carried on here: and the general ignorance of the people is no leſs remarkable than their indolence: they may be conſidered, with regard to their knowledge, as ſome centuries behind the *Swiſs*. The *Lower Valais* is leſs hot, the ſoil leſs fruitful, and the natives leſs indolent. This country contains about 100,000 ſouls, and all *Catholics*.

Among theſe people a very remarkable peculiarity prevails. Great numbers, both men and women, have large glandular excreſcences, which grow under the throat, and often increaſe to a moſt enormous ſize; in ſome, they are no larger than a walnut; in others, they are as big as a peck loaf: children are ſometimes born with them. Theſe tumours the *French* call *goiters*; and *Keyſler*, who ſpeaks rather extravagantly concerning them, ſuppoſes that they are produced by drinking ſnow-water, which, as it flows from the mountains in great quantities, is, in many parts, the common drink of the lower claſs of people; he likewiſe aſſerts that the *Valaiſans* are proud of this diſtinction, which they conſider as a great addition to perſonal beauty: but in both particulars he is equally erroneous. The water uſed in the diſtricts where theſe ſwellings prevail, is ſtagnant, and ſtrongly impregnated with certain ſtoney particles, which obſtruct the circulation through the minuter glands of the body; for where the inhabitants drink no other water than what they procure from thoſe rivers and torrents which deſcend from the glaciers, they are not ſubject to this malady: and later travellers aſſert, that ſnow-water, ſo far from being a cauſe, is eſteemed even a preventative in this caſe. The inconceivable lazineſs and naſtineſs which prevail in this country, are likewiſe very efficacious in producing theſe tumours. It is to be preſumed that a people, accuſtomed to ſee ſuch excreſcences daily, will not be at all ſhocked at their deformity, but they do not conſider them as a beauty. "I cannot believe," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "that a *Valaiſan* poet would venture to addreſs a copy of verſes to his miſtreſs in praiſe of her goiter."

In every diſtrict where goitrous perſons abound, ideots are likewiſe to be met with in great numbers; which Mr. *Coxe* accounts for, by ſuppoſing, that as the ſame cauſes which affect the body, affect alſo the mind, ſo the ſame water which creates obſtructions and goiters, alſo creates mental imbecility and derangement: beſides which, the children of the common people are totally neglected by their parents, and with no more education than the meaneſt brutes, are, like thoſe, ſuffered to wallow in the dirt, and to eat and drink whatever comes in their way: this ſpecies of ideots are called *Cretins*. M. *de la Pau*, in his much admired work, intitled *Recherches Philoſophiques ſur les Americains*, compares theſe *Cretins* with the *Blafards* of the iſthmus of *Darien*. He deſcribes them as deaf and dumb, almoſt inſenſible to blows, and diſtinguiſhed by ſuch prodigious wens, that they hang down almoſt to the waiſt; that they are neither furious nor malignant, but totally ſtupid and incapable of reaſoning; they are not deficient in propenſities to the phyſical wants of nature, and they abandon themſelves to all the gratifications of the ſenſes, without imagining any crime or indecency annexed to them. The inhabitants of the *Valais* conſider theſe *Cretins* as the guardian angels of their families: they call them ſouls of God, without ſin: and there are many parents who prefer their ideot children to thoſe whoſe underſtandings are perfect; becauſe they are incapable of intentional criminality, they conſider them as more certain than the others of happineſs in a future ſtate. They never contradict them, but aſſiduouſly attend upon them, omit nothing for their amuſement, or which ſerves to gratify their taſtes or appetites. It is remarkable that the *Turks* entertain very ſimilar notions with reſpect to ideots. (See page 313 of our firſt volume.) A progreſs in years produces no change in their condition, nor abates their ſtupidity; but they retain this imbecility even unto death, nor has any kind of remedy been found out for this mental diſeaſe. The reſpect paid to theſe ideots is equally beſtowed on either ſex. M. *de Maugiron*, in a diſſertation upon the *Chetins*, which was read before the Royal Society of *Lyons*, aſſigns, as the cauſes of this defect, what have been already enumerated; and adds, "there probably exiſts another ſpecific cauſe, which we ſhall be better acquainted with, when an opportunity ſhall be found of diſſecting one of theſe *Cretins*."

Mr. *Coxe* ſays that the number of goitrous perſons and ideots has conſiderably decreaſed within theſe few years, owing to the attention which the magiſtrates have beſtowed to dry up the ſtagnant waters, and the cuſtom which now generally prevails of ſending children to the mountains, by which they eſcape the bad effects of unwholeſome air and water.

After all the learned inveſtigation which this phenomenon of ideotiſm has excited, may not the true cauſe of the infirmity be overlooked? Who will ſay, that it does not lie in theſe people having been from their birth deprived of the ſenſe which, more than any other, is the inlet to knowledge? They are deſcribed as being born deaf, and as receiving no kind of inſtruction in their childhood; cauſes ſufficient to produce every appearance of ideotiſm, even if the dormant powers of their minds were capable of every thing rational. Deafneſs from the birth uſed to be conſidered, even in *Great Britain*, as an irreparable obſtacle to the acquiſition of all kinds of knowledge; until the judicious means made uſe of by *Meſſieurs Braidwoods*, to inſtruct the deaf, and conſequently the dumb, have made even genius beam forth, where nothing but inſanity was looked for, to the aſtoniſhment of all who have been witneſſes of them. Probably the ſame cauſe, which produces the tumours on the throat, may be fatal to the organs of hearing, which is ſuppoſed to be owing to the clayey ſandy water, that leaves a ſediment in the glands of the body.

The apparel and diet of the common people are coarſe; but the quality live very ſplendidly. Moſt of their houſes are of wood, particularly of the larch-tree, which is very durable, and grows as black as ebony. They cover them with ſlate, and in ſome places build their houſes with turrets and wings.

In the *Upper Valais* the prevailing language is the *German*; but the inhabitants of *Sider* and *Sion*, with thoſe in the *Lower Valais*, ſpeak a corrupt *French*; though in both parts they apply themſelves to the *German*, *French*, *Italian*, and *Latin*, which are indiſpenſibly neceſſary in their intercourſe with the cantons of *Berne* and *Uri*, *Savoy*, *Piedmont*, and the *Milaneſe*; and therefore a ſtranger cannot fail of being ſurpriſed at the fluency with which the meaneſt people here ſpeak theſe four languages.

The ancient inhabitants of this country were the *Lepontii Viberi*, with the *Seduni* and *Veragri*. In the middle ages it came to be called *Valeſia*, and in 1032 it devolved to the *German* empire, as a part of the ſecond *Burgundian* kingdom; but three years after the emperor *Conrad* II. made over the *Lower Valais* to the counts of *Savoy*. The inhabitants, on ſeveral occaſions, have reſolutely maintained their liberties. In 1475, the biſhop of *Geneva* fell on the *Upper Valais* with a body of eighteen thouſand men, conſiſting of *Lower Valeſians* and *Savoyards*; but the *Upper Valeſians* being aſſiſted by three thouſand troops ſent by *Berne*, *Freyburg*, and *Solothurn*, their allies, defeated the biſhop, and even made a conqueſt of the *Lower Valais*, which has ever ſince been ſubject to them. In the ſame year they formed a perpetual alliance with *Berne*, which has been renewed with the whole *Helvetic* body; and in 1533 they entered into a particular union with the ſeven *Popiſh* cantons. They have entered likewiſe into treaties with *France*, and other powers; with a reſerve, however, in all of them, reſpecting their general alliance with the thirteen cantons.

The arms of the republic of the *Valais* are, party per pale gules and argent, three mullets in each field, with one on the pale.

The republic of the *Upper Valais* conſiſts of ſeven parts, called *Zenten*, or Tythings. In ſix of theſe, viz. *Coms*, *Brieg*, *Raſen*, *Viſp*, *Leuk*, and *Sider*, the government is democratical; but that of the ſeventh, which conſiſts of the city of *Sitten*, or *Sion*, is ariſtocratical. Each Tything ſends a repreſentative to the general diet, which aſſembles twice a year, that is in *May* and *December*, at *Sitten*. This diet has the management of the public concerns, both civil and military, beſides appeals in proceſſes brought before the Tythings: it likewiſe gives audience to envoys, &c. Over each Tything is a chief, called a meyer, or mayor, with a particular regency and juriſdiction; but the Tything court is compoſed of the Tything judge, aſſiſted by twelve aſſeſſors and judges, who act both in civil and criminal caſes. The military affairs of each Tything are under the direction of a banneret and captain.

The principal places in the *Upper Valais* are the following:

BRUG or BRIEG, a large open town, and the capital of a Tything of the ſame name, is ſeated on the river *Sattana*, at the foot of the mountain of *Brug*, in the paſs of *Simplon*. Here are ſeveral fine buildings, particularly a handſome *Jeſuits* college, now ſuppreſſed, and a nunnery of *Urſulines*; and here alſo are held the Tything courts. In the year 1755, the greateſt part of the town was deſtroyed by an earthquake.

The famous hot baths, called the Baths of *Leuck*, are in a valley about two leagues diſtance from a village of that name, incloſed on all ſides by high mountains, through which there is only a narrow paſſage to a wood on the ſouth ſide. They are formed by five ſprings, not far from each other. The largeſt, which fills eight baths, flows plentifully, and the water is hot enough for boiling eggs. It is for the moſt part clear; but ſometimes changes its colour. It is purgative, and good againſt colds, the gout, weak ſtomachs, diſeaſes of the liver, lungs, and ſpleen, dimneſs of ſight, convulſions, defluxions, the dropſey, ſtone, ulcers, diſtempers of the womb, &c. There is another of the ſprings good againſt the leproſy, and at a ſmall diſtance from theſe are ſeveral cold ſprings, the largeſt of which flows only from *May* to *September*, that is, during the ſummer, when other ſprings are dried up; but this is aſcribed to the melting of the ſnow on the *Alps*.

SITTEN, or SION in *French*, and in *Latin Sedunem*, the capital of all the whole *Valais*, is ſeated on the river *Sitten*, at a ſmall diſtance from the *Rhone*, in the forty-ſixth degree ſeven minutes north latitude, and in the ſeventh degree forty minutes eaſt longitude. It ſtands almoſt in the centre between the *Upper* and *Lower Valais*, in a delightful plain, overlooked by pretty high hills on the eaſt ſide; on the higheſt of which is a palace called *Mayoria*, in which the biſhop generally reſides, and here the general aſſembly is held. The city is neat and well built, and has four churches: the moſt remarkable of which is the cathedral. It is a place of great antiquity, and was formerly the capital of the *Seduni*, who inhabited this part of the country in the time of *Julius Cæſar*. Mr. *Coxe*, who viſited it in the year 1777, ſaw ſome remains of inſcriptions which prove its antiquity; but they were in general ſo obliterated, that he was not able to decypher them; one, however, he was able ſo far to make out, as to learn that it was in honour of the emperor *Auguſtus*, and was put up during his eleventh conſulſhip. In this inſcription the town is called *Civitas Sedunorum*. *Letters from Swiſſerland*, p. 207.

The ſubjects of this republic conſiſt of the inhabitants of the *Lower Valais*, which contains ſeveral diſtricts.

In this country is the mountain of *St. Bernard*, which has on its ſummit a large convent, where the friars maintain all travellers for three days gratis, whether *Papiſts* or *Proteſtants*; but people of faſhion and gratitude make ſome civil acknowledgment on their leaving this houſe of hoſpitality. If any one dies here, they do not inter him, but carry him to a chapel at ſome diſtance in the midſt of ſnow, where the dead body lies without corruption from the extreme coldneſs of the place. Numerous travellers would be in danger of periſhing on this rugged mountain, were it not for theſe honeſt friars, who ſend out people with brandy and other cordials to comfort them, eſpecially in the winter, and upon great thaws, when they ſometimes find the poor travellers ſtretched on the ground, and almoſt ſtarved to death by the violence of the cold, or ready to drop down with fatigue from the difficulty of the road. This renders theſe friars ſo well beloved all over *Swiſſerland*, that when they ſend thither for a collection, which they do once a year, there is ſcarce a family, rich or poor, *Proteſtant* or *Papiſt*, but gives freely to the relief of the convent, which, though it is ſaid to be large enough to hold ſix hundred people, and to be ſo ſhut up in ſnow and ice that nothing grows near it, yet ſuch care is taken, that this houſe wants for nothing.

ST. MAURICE, anciently called *Agaunum*, is a large handſome town, ſeated beween two hills on the *Rhine*, over which it has a ſtately ſtone bridge, reaching from one hill to the other; a work of great antiquity, conſiſting of a ſingle arch. On the weſt ſide of the bridge, cloſe to a high mountain, ſtands the governor's ſeat; on the eaſtern ſide is a tower, and below both a gate, which is ſhut by night. This paſs is a great thoroughfare for all goods and perſons going from the lake of *Geneva* through the country of the *Valais*, and over the mountains of St. *Bernard*. In this town is an *Auguſtine* canonry, the abbot of which is veſted with the lower juriſdiction in ſeveral villages. Mr. *Coxe* deſcribes the antiquities of this place as conſiſting of a few *Roman* inſcriptions, and thoſe chiefly ſepulchral, two ancient columns defaced and plaiſtered, together with the bridge over the *Rhone*, which is ſtill entire. *Letters from Swiſſerland*, p. 213.

SECT. XXVII.

The Principality of NEUCHATEL *and* VALLENGIN.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce, *the* Language, Religion, Hiſtory, *and* Government *of the Country*; *with a Deſcription of the City of* Neuchatel, *and an* Antiquity *on the top of a Mountain.*

THE next of the allies of *Swiſſerland* which we ſhall now mention, is the principality of *Neuchatel*, bounded on the north by *Baſil*; by the lake *Yverdun*, or *Neuchatel*, on the eaſt; the county of *Berne* on the ſouth; and by *Franche Compté* on the weſt; it being about twelve leagues long, and about ſix in its greateſt breadth.

It is every way hilly, and along its northern and weſtern borders runs the *Jura* chain. According to Mr. *Coxe*, the rock, which forms the baſis of the *Jura*, is moſtly compoſed of calcareous ſtone; and he adds, "perhaps there is no ſpot in *Europe* where one finds in ſo ſmall a ſpace ſo large a quantity of petrified ſhells and marine plants." The mountainous part produces very little, except herbage for cattle; but the inhabitants, who are chiefly artificers, procure themſelves a comfortable ſubſiſtence by their labour. However, the ſmaller eminences, with the valleys and plains, not only produce red and white *wines*, but *fruit*, *corn*, *hemp*, and *flax*. Formerly the produce of the country was more than ſufficient for the conſumption of the inhabitants; but ſo greatly has population increaſed, that at preſent, although it is conſiderably more cultivated, yet ſeven-eighths of the proviſions conſumed by the people are drawn from *Franche Comté*. *Coxe's Letters from Swiſſerland*, p. 281.

The lake of *Yverdun*, or *Neuchatel*, ſtretches from ſouth to north about twenty miles in length, and in ſome places about five miles in breadth. According to Monſieur *de Luc*, this lake is 159 *French* feet above that of *Geneva*.

In the whole principality are three towns, one borough, and twenty-five pariſhes, with ten chapels of eaſe, ſixty-four villages, and a great number of ſcattered houſes. The current language is *French*; but with a mixture of the *Burgundian*, both in the accent and dialect. According to Mr. *Coxe*, the whole principality contains near 40,000 inhabitants, of which there are 3,000 in the capital.

The greateſt part of the inhabitants are *Calviniſts*; but in the caſtellany of *Landeron*, *Popery* is the prevailing religion. The twenty-three head pariſhes, and nine of the filials, are *Proteſtants*, and divided into the three colloques of *Neuenburg*, *Boudry*, and the *Val de Travers*. In the caſtellany of *Landeron* are two *Popiſh* pariſhes, and one chapel of eaſe, which in eccleſiaſtical affairs are under the juriſdiction of *Lauſanne*.

The inhabitants carry on an extenſive commerce in lace, ſtockings, cutlery, and other different kinds of merchandiſe of their own manufacture; but watch-making, and every branch of clock-work, which was firſt attempted in the year 1679, are the articles in which they particularly and eminently excel. It is ſuppoſed that 40,000 watches are made here every year; "and no where perhaps, except in *Geneva*," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "are there ſuch a number of people, apparently ſo much at their eaſe." p. 280. "Nothing here is contraband, and induſtry exerts herſelf untaxed." *Ib.*

The conſtitution of *Neuchatel* is a limited monarchy. The machine of this government is indeed actuated by ſuch nice ſprings, and its wheels are ſo exceedingly complicated, that it is difficult to diſtinguiſh, with any degree of accuracy, the prerogatives of the ſovereign and the franchiſes of the people; particularly as ſome of the moſt important privileges of the latter depend upon the acquieſcence of the prince, and immemorial cuſtom, not upon any written laws.

This country anciently belonged to the laſt kingdom of *Burgundy*, with which, in 1032, it devolved to the *German* empire. Since that time it has been poſſeſſed by many different families; and in 1707, on the death of the ducheſs of *Nemours*, and the extinction of the direct line, the high tribunal of the ſtate of *Neuchatel*, after a mature and impartial examination of the claims of ſeveral illuſtrious families, paſſed a decree in favour of *Frederic* I. king of *Pruſſia*, who immediately took poſſeſſion of it, and the uſual homage was performed to him; he on his part confirming all the liberties and privileges of the ſtate, and its alliances with the neighbouring powers. At the peace of *Utrecht*, concluded between *France* and *Pruſſia* in 1713, the *French* king acknowledged the king of *Pruſſia* as ſovereign lord of *Neuchatel* and *Vallengin*; and the inhabitants are in all parts of *France* entitled to the ſame rights and privileges that are poſſeſſed by the natives of the *Swiſs* cantons, or which they enjoyed before the king of *Pruſſia* became their ſovereign.

On the other hand, by virtue of the community of rights which the lords of *Neuchatel* have entered into with the cantons of *Berne*, *Lucerne*, *Freyburg*, and *Solothurn*, both the ſovereign and the town are reckoned aſſociates of the cantons; and it is now decided that a native of *Neuchatel* may enter into a foreign ſervice, and actually bear arms againſt the king of *Pruſſia*, although his ſovereign. Many inſtances of which occurred in the laſt general continental war.

In the year 1768, a diſpute aroſe between the king of *Pruſſia* and the *Neuchatelois*, which was referred by the king, but without the conſent of the people, to the deciſion of the canton of *Berne*; in conſequence of which, two decrees were made in the king's favour. But the *Sieur Gaudot*, the advocate-general, who, in conſequence of the ſervice he had rendered that monarch, was appointed his lieutenant-governor, fell ſoon after a ſacrifice to popular fury; the matter was however compromiſed that ſame year, and the claims of the people ſolemnly confirmed to them in many eſſential particulars. The revenues which the king of *Pruſſia* draws from this principality, according to Mr. *Coxe*, ſcarcely amount to £.5,000 a year: they ariſe from certain domains belonging to the ſovereign; from a ſmall land-tax; and from the tythes of wine and corn, which are moſtly collected according to an ancient, and conſequently a very low, valuation. No duties are paid either on importation or exportation, except for foreign wines imported.

The principal court of juſtice, which adjudges without appeal, is that of the three ſtates of the ſovereignty of *Neuchatel*. The firſt of theſe ſtates is compoſed of four nobles, who are generally the four eldeſt noblemen in the council of ſtate. The ſecond is called the ſtate of officers, and conſiſts of the four caſtellans of *Landeron*, *Boudry*, the *Val de Travers*, and *Thielle*; and any deficiency in theſe is ſupplied by the meyers or mayors. The third ſtate is compoſed of four burghers of *Neuchatel*, annually elected by the town council from among their own members. Theſe three eſtates are not, as ſeveral authors have ſuppoſed, the repreſentatives of the people; nor do they poſſeſs the legiſlative authority. They are, properly ſpeaking, the ſupreme court of judicature, which receives all appeals, and decides finally all cauſes, even thoſe relating to the ſovereignty of the country. In this aſſembly the governor preſides, and, on an equality of votes, has the caſting voice: the general procurator takes care that nothing be tranſacted contrary to the prerogative of the ſovereign. This aſſembly finally determines all ſuits brought before them from the lower courts in the ſovereignty of *Neuchatel*, explains the acts of the council of ſtate, and gives their aſſent to any new edicts of the ſovereign, or to the repeal or alteration of the old ones.

Among the ſuperior courts, is that for the trial of criminals, in which the decrees are executed without appeal,

peal, unleſs the ſovereign, or his governor, is diſpoſed to favour the convict, either by mitigating or annulling the ſentence; but to aggravate it, is not in the power of either. Torture, though ſeldom made uſe of, is not abſolutely aboliſhed: " it is the only circumſtance wanting," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, " to render their code of penal laws an admirable model of juſtice tempered with humanity." *Letters*, p. 303.

NEUCHATEL, called by the *Germans* *Welſch-Neuenburg*, and in *Latin* *Neoconum*, or *Novicaſtrum*, the capital of the country, is ſeated on two eminences adjoining to the lake of the ſame name, which here receives into it the little river *Seyon*. It is a fine town, conſiſting of four large ſtreets, and an old caſtle in which the governor reſides, to which there is an aſcent by a hundred ſteps, ſome of them cut out of the rock. The houſes are generally well-built, and among them are ſeveral handſome ſtructures and good fountains. Near the caſtle is a fine old church, and a terrace that affords a view both of the town and lake. In the plain at the bottom is another church, the town houſe, and likewiſe a *gymnaſium*. Here are ſeveral monuments of antiquity, particularly a ſtately tower on the deſcent of one of the hills, ſaid to have been built by *Julius Cæſar*. Round the town are on all ſides vineyards, gardens, and country villas. The city is governed by a council of ſixty burghers, who enjoy ſuch privileges that they are almoſt independent. *Neuchatel* has ſeveral times ſuffered greatly by fire, and in 1750 endured as much from two inundations of the *Seyon*.

It ought not to be omitted, that on one of the ſummits of the *Jura* chain, near a ſcattered village called *la Cote aux Fees*, is a very ſuperb temple hewn out of the rock, in which *Mercury* was anciently conſulted by means of certain propheteſſes. It is with great difficulty that a perſon can aſcend to the entrance, before which is a ſtately portal, where an almoſt inacceſſible rock forms an arcade of a ſtupendous magnitude.

Neuchatel and *Vallengin* once formed two diſtinct principalities, each having a ſeparate and independent government; but for ſome time paſt they have been united into one. VALLENGIN is totally incloſed within the *Jura*; parallel chains of which mountain run from eaſt to weſt, and form, in the moſt elevated parts, ſeveral vallies. The lower grounds of this chain are partly laid out in arable land, but principally in vineyards; the higher conſiſt of a large tract of foreſt, which in many parts has been cleared away, and converted into conſiderable paſture lands, intermixed with ſome fields of barley and oats. But what particularly deſerves the attention of every curious traveller, in theſe vallies, is the ſingular genius and induſtry of the very populous inhabitants. *Coxe's Letters from Swiſſerland*, p. 278.—*Vallengin*, the capital of the diſtrict, is a ſmall open burgh, with a modern caſtle built on the ruins of an ancient one. *Idem*.—Since the acceſſion of the houſe of *Brandenburg*, the people of *Vallengin* have always been conſulted in the framing of new laws, againſt which, if obnoxious to them, they have a right of remonſtrating to the governor in council.

SECT. XXVIII.

The Republic of GENEVA.

Its Situation *and* Produce; *with a particular Deſcription of the* Lake *of* Geneva, *and of the* City *of that Name.—The Hiſtory of the Republic.*

THE republic of *Geneva*, by the *Germans* called *Genff*, and by the *French* *Genevé*, is the laſt of the allies of *Swiſſerland*. This republic is but of ſmall extent; for, excluſive of the city of *Geneva*, it does not contain above eleven pariſhes, eight of which are partly under the juriſdiction of the duke of *Savoy*; yet it is a conſiderable ally of the *Swiſs* cantons. Mr. *Coxe* makes the population of the *Genevois*, in the year 1777, excluſive of the inhabitants of the town, to amount to ſcarcely 16,000 ſouls. *Letter from Swiſſerland*, p. 388. The country in general is very fruitful: its villages are large, well built, and adorned with many fine houſes belonging to the citizens of *Geneva*. It abounds with fruit, and produces white and red wine; the former indeed is ſmall, but the latter excellent. The only corn ſowed here is wheat, which its ſoil bears in great plenty; and the republic conſtantly keeps a large magazine of it againſt a time of ſcarcity, when they ſell it out at a reaſonable rate; and in time of plenty they alſo oblige the bakers, and thoſe who keep public houſes, to buy it of them, but at a moderate price. However, a conſiderable profit accrues to government from this ſpecies of traffic.

The lake of *Geneva* reſembles the ſea, both in the colour of its water, the ſtorms that are raiſed on it, and in the ravages it makes on its banks: it is as little ſubject to froſt as the lake of *Conſtance*. It receives different names from the coaſts it waſhes, and has in ſummer ſomething like the ebbing and flowing of the tide, occaſioned by the melting of the ſnows, that fall more copiouſly into it at noon, than at other times of the day. It has five different ſtates bordering on it; theſe are *France*, the duchy of *Savoy*, the canton of *Berne*, the biſhopric of *Sitten*, and the republic of *Geneva*. This lake is in ſhape like a half moon, whoſe convex ſide looks toward *Swiſſerland*; ſo that it is ſixteen leagues in length on this ſide; while towards *Savoy* it does not exceed twelve. It is pretty narrow at both ends; but widens by degrees to the middle, where it is twenty-five miles over. As to its depth, it is ſaid in ſome places to be unfathomable, and is therefore navigable by larger veſſels than are commonly ſeen in rivers. Near *Villeneuve*, the *Rhone* diſcharges itſelf into it with ſuch rapidity, that for the diſtance of half a league, its water, which is very foul, continues unmixed with that of the lake, which is very clear; " but afterwards," ſays Mr. *Keyſler*, " there is no viſible diſtinction, though ſome of the ancient and ſeveral modern writers affirm the contrary. Formerly this lake afforded trouts of fifty or ſixty pounds weight; but now one of twenty or thirty is reckoned very large."

The *Rhone*, at its efflux, forms an iſland, on which, together with the banks on both ſides, ſtands the city of *Geneva*, which is thus divided into three unequal parts, that have a communication by four bridges, and is ſituated in 46° 12′ N. latitude, and, according to Mr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 6° E. longitude from *Greenwich*. The greateſt part of the city is ſeated on a hill, and has its view bounded on all ſides by ſeveral ranges of mountains; but theſe are at ſo great a diſtance, that they leave open a ſurpriſing variety of beautiful proſpects, and, from their ſituation, cover the country they incloſe from all winds except the ſouth and north, and to the laſt of theſe winds the inhabitants of this city aſcribe the healthfulneſs of the air; for as the *Alps* ſurround the city on all ſides, forming a vaſt baſon, within which is a well watered country, there would here be a conſtant ſtagnation of vapours, did not the north wind put them in motion, and ſcatter them from time to time. From this ſituation Mr. *Addiſon* obſerves, the ſun riſes later at *Geneva*, and ſets ſooner, than in other places of the ſame latitude; and the tops of the neighbouring mountains are covered with light above half an hour after the ſun is down at *Geneva*. Theſe mountains alſo much increaſe the heats of ſummer, and form an horizon that has ſomething in it very ſingular and agreeable. On the one hand a long range of hills, diſtinguiſhed by the name of mount *Jura*, is covered with paſture and vineyards; and on the other, huge precipices, formed of naked rocks, riſe in a thouſand odd figures, and being cleft in ſome places, diſcover high mountains of ſnow at the diſtance of ſeveral leagues behind them. To the ſouthward, the hills riſing more inſenſibly, leave the eye a vaſt uninterrupted proſpect; but the moſt beautiful view is that of the lake, and its borders, that lie north of the town.

Geneva is by far the moſt populous town in *Swiſſerland*, its inhabitants amounting, according to Mr. *Coxe*, to 24,000 ſouls, whilſt *Zurich*, which comes next to it in reſpect of population, contains ſcarcely 13,000.

The part on the right ſide of the *Rhone*, which from a church of that name is called St. *Gervais*, is very much inferior, both in its dimenſions and beauty, to the buildings upon the eminence on the left ſide of that river; but, for theſe thirty pears paſt, daily improvements have been made in every part of the city.

Among the public buildings we ought not to omit St. *Peter*'s church, which was formerly a cathedral, and is a ſpacious ancient ſtructure, in the form of a croſs. In the front is the figure of the ſun, which was worſhipped in the time of the *Pagans*, and which the city ſeveral ages after took for its device, with this motto, POST TENEBRAS SPERO LUCEM; but after the inhabitants had embraced the Reformation, the motto was changed for POST TENEBRAS LUX; the former denoting that after darkneſs, it hoped for light; and the other, that light was come.

It is remarkable, that in the churches the kings of *England* and *France* are prayed for by name. The *Chriſtian* behaviour and peaceable temper of the clergy here may ſerve for a pattern to their brethren differing from them in ſome doctrinal points. Both the clergy and laity are averſe to any diſcourſe on the proceedings againſt *Servetus*, and wiſh that the whole matter was buried in oblivion.

In the preſent age the republic of *Geneva* is the moſt tolerating of all the reformed ſtates of *Swiſſerland*; *Lutheraniſm* is here publicly exerciſed; and though their great patriarch *Calvin* is ſtill held in high veneration, yet they know how to diſtinguiſh his virtues from his defects. *Coxe's Letters from Swiſſerland, p.* 393.

Here is a public academy, which *Calvin* procured to be eſtabliſhed, and in which he read lectures which acquired him great celebrity. In this ſeminary men highly diſtinguiſhed for their learning and abilities have been educated. In the valuable library belonging to it, are ſeveral folio MS. volumes, containing letters and other writings of *Calvin*. Here the children of the inhabitants are taught, under the inſpection of the magiſtrates, and at the public expence. "To a man of letters," ſays Mr. *Coxe*, "*Geneva* is particularly intereſting, as every branch of ſcience is here cultivated in the moſt advantageous manner: learning being diveſted of pedantry, and philoſophy united with a knowledge of the world. The pleaſures of ſociety are here mixed with the purſuits of literature, and elegance and urbanity give a zeſt to the profoundeſt diſquiſitions. Nor in this city are letters confined merely to thoſe who engage in them as a profeſſion, or to thoſe whoſe fortune and leiſure enable them to follow where genius leads, and enter into a ſtudious life by voluntary choice; even the lower claſs of people are exceedingly well informed; and there is no city in *Europe* where learning is ſo univerſally diffuſed among the inhabitants." *Letters, p.* 388. The inhabitants enjoy the advantage of having free acceſs to the public library.

Great quantities of beautiful manufactures and fabrics are made here; and among many works of ingenuity that of watch-making is carried on with great ſucceſs. Its trade is, however, ſomewhat declined; but is ſtill very conſiderable, on account of its being a thoroughfare for goods paſſing from *France* to *Germany* and *Italy*, as alſo from *Germany* to *France*, they being eaſily ſhipped from hence on the *Rhine* or the *Rhone*.

The revenues of the city, beſides that ariſing from the ſale of the corn, annually amount to about a hundred and thirty thouſand dollars, the greateſt part of which is employed in paying the ſalaries of the civil and eccleſiaſtical officers, in the building and repairs of the public edifices, and in the payment of the garriſon, which conſiſts of about nine hundred men well diſciplined, who wear an uniform of blue faced with red.

The ſupreme power has been immemorially lodged in the citizens, who conſiſt of about fifteen hundred burghers; their chiefs being four ſyndics, who, with twenty-one council-men, conſtitute the ſupreme court of twenty-five, of which two perſons of one family cannot be members at the ſame time.

The next is the more ſevere court, conſiſting of ſixty, and the great council of two hundred, in the choice of the members of which the citizens have no ſhare. The ſyndics are choſen by the citizens (for reſident foreigners, or their deſcendants, unleſs enfranchiſed, have no votes), out of the council of twenty-one; and they continue in office but a year: however, they retain their ſeat in the council, and are capable of being choſen again. For the ſupport of credit, it is enacted by an expreſs law, that no ſon who does not diſcharge his father's debts ſhall be capable of any office.

This little republic has ſome peculiar ordinances relating to matrimony. No marriage is permitted unleſs both parties be *Proteſtants*; all previous promiſes or engagements of a *Reformed* with a *Roman* catholic, are declared void, and the agents, with thoſe who have given their aſſent to it, are puniſhable according to the nature of the circumſtances. A woman of forty years of age cannot marry a man that is ten years younger than herſelf; if above forty, her choice is confined to five years younger. A man about ſixty is not to marry a woman who is not at leaſt above half that age; and a widow muſt remain ſuch ſix months before ſhe can alter her condition. In this particular a man is not expreſsly limited; but is, however, enjoined to wait a reaſonable time, with this ſingular addition, "both to obviate ſcandal, and to ſhew that he has felt the hand of God."

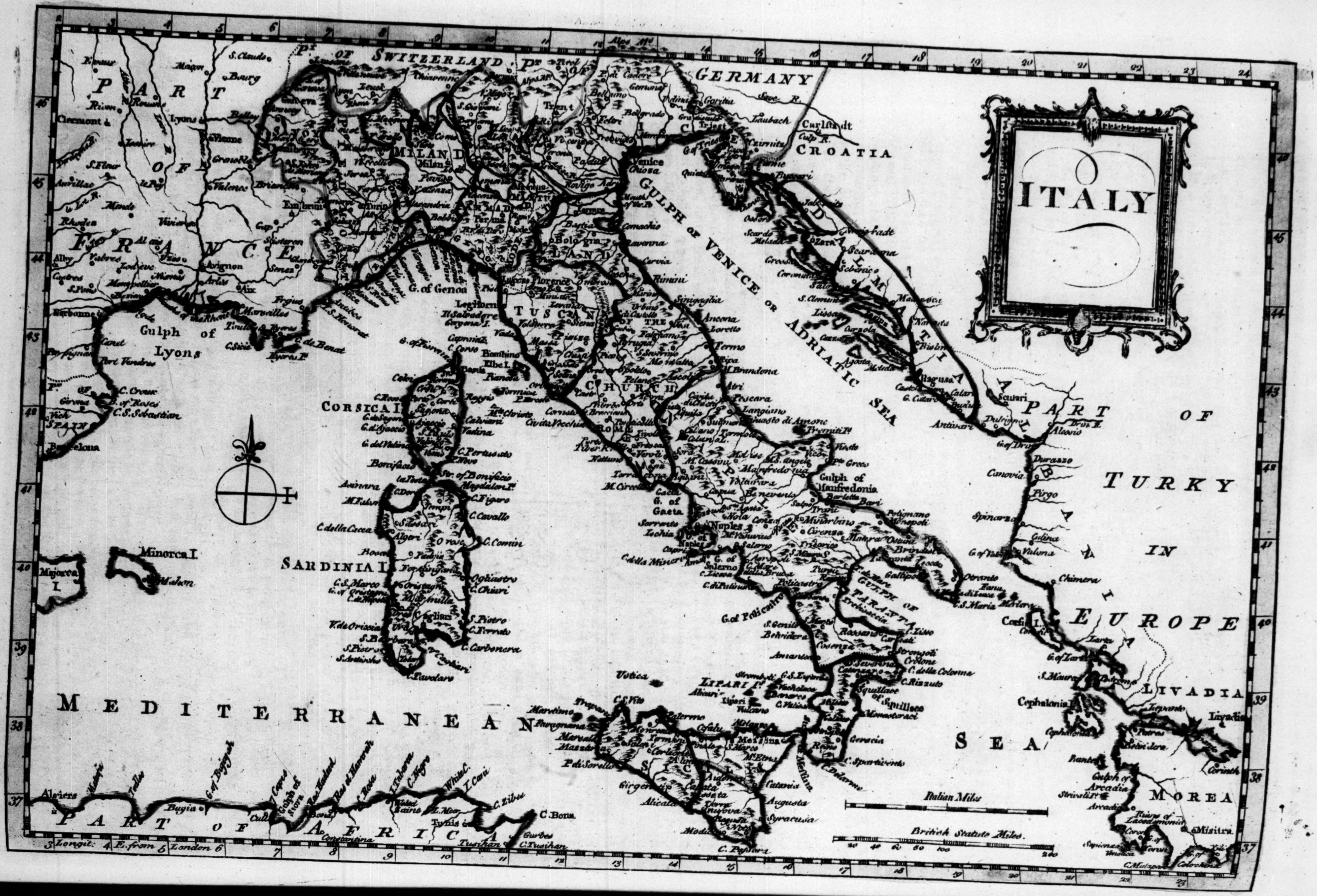
The maintenance of a good police, and the ſuppreſſion of luxury, is the province of a particular chamber; but a very extraordinary fund here, is that ariſing from the dirt of the ſtreets. In other places money is paid for having it carried away, whereas here it is farmed for eight hundred livres paid to the city, for the excluſive privilege of taking it away for manuring land.

The republic of *Geneva*, though occupying a very ſmall ſpace on the continent of *Europe*, yet recommends itſelf to the notice of mankind, on account of the diſtinguiſhing virtues, and the enthuſiaſtic love of liberty which have characteriſed its citizens; among whom *J. J. Rouſſeau* gloried to enrol himſelf, and in whoſe cauſe he became a very able advocate, by publiſhing his "*Lettres ecrites de la Montaigne.*"

The city of *Geneva* and its territory were formerly united to the *German* empire, under the ſucceſſors of *Charlemagne*. Afterward the biſhops of *Geneva* obtained the ſupreme authority, which was contended for by the counts. The houſe of *Savoy* then purchaſed the country, but, according to M. *D'Ivernois*, without altering the form of government, which, under every change of its nominal lord, was purely republican. The dread of becoming vaſſals to a foreign deſpot induced the *Geneveſe* to enter into a confederacy with the cantons of *Berne* and *Fribourg* in the year 1526; but when theſe republicans embraced the reformed religion, a few years after, the alliance with *Fribourg* was terminated, and a ſimilar compact was entered into with *Zurich* in 1584. In 1602 *Charles Emanuel* of *Savoy*, in a time of profound peace, attempted to poſſeſs himſelf of the city by ſurpriſe, for which purpoſe 2000 of his ſoldiers ſcaled the walls in the night; but the deſperate valour of a few citizens fruſtrated the attempt. As a memorial of this deliverance, an inſcription is fixed upon the town-houſe, and ſome of the ſcaling ladders which the enemy made uſe of to enter the town, are preſerved in the arſenal. A ſhort war followed, but peace being reſtored it has continued unto the preſent time; however, it was not until the year 1754 that the king of *Sardinia*, by a ſolemn act, acknowledged the independence of the republic.

From the time that contentions ceaſed between the citizens of *Geneva* and the houſe of *Savoy*, the flames of internal diſcord, ſo apt to kindle in popular governments, and which had been ſmothered by their common danger from a foreign enemy, began to appear. Accordingly during the greateſt part of the laſt century, and to the preſent period, the hiſtory of *Geneva* contains little more than a narrative of contentions between the ariſtocratical and the popular party. Theſe mutual ſtruggles have at ſome times been carried on with ſo much violence and animoſity, as to threaten a total revolution in the ſtate. The revocation of the edict of *Nantz*, in 1685, cauſed a number of *French* refugees to ſettle at *Geneva*, who brought with them uſeful arts, induſtry, and ſome little wealth, together with an enthuſiaſtic love of freedom: theſe new inhabitants added great weight to the popular party.

It appears indeed that the conſtitution of *Geneva*, though founded on the principles of freedom, is extremely defective in ſome of its eſſential properties: the ancient and opulent families compoſe the ſenate and grand council, with whom all the functions of the executive government are lodged, ſubject in ſome degree to the check and control of the body of citizens at large, who are convoked every


ITALY
Pt. OF SWITZERLAND Pt.
GERMANY
CROATIA
PART OF FRANCE
MILAND
TUSCANY
CHURCH
GULPH OF VENICE OR ADRIATIC SEA
DALMATIA
ALBANIA
PART OF TURKY IN EUROPE
LIVADIA
MOREA
CORSICA I.
SARDINIA I.
Minorca I.
Majorca I.
Gulph of Lyons
G. of Genoa
LIPARI Is.
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
PART OF AFRICA
SPAIN
Venice
Milan
Florence
Leghorn
Rome
Naples
Ancona
Bologna
Trent
Turin
Genoa
Lyons
Avignon
Marseilles
Barcelona
Gulph of Manfredonia
Gulph of Taranto
Messina
Syracusa
Palermo
Tunis
Bugia
Algiers
Corinth
Cephalonia I.
Durazzo
Ragusa
Italian Miles
British Statute Miles
Longit. E. from London

five years, to give a ſilent vote on the affairs of the republic which are laid before them, and to elect the four ſyndics, or principal officers; but the body of laws which compoſe the juriſprudence of the country is not made public, being depoſited in the archives of the city, to which the ſenate and council only have acceſs. No ſecurity for the perſonal liberty of the ſubject ſubſiſts here, the ſenate claiming a power to impriſon a citizen, to bring him to a trial without aſſigning him an advocate to plead his cauſe, or holding an open court of juſtice, and to decree in ſuch a manner as to them ſhall ſeem meet. This kind of inquiſitorial power is alike claimed in civil and criminal deciſions; ſo that the efficiency of tyranny lay concealed under the outward ſemblance of freedom, and the mildneſs of the adminiſtration was more to be admired than the ſymmetry of the conſtitution. The inhabitants of *Geneva* were not wealthy, but they were induſtrious, frugal, and virtuous: the magiſtrates held no poſts to which large ſtipends were annexed, and drew no incidental emoluments from their offices, they therefore became diſtinguiſhed for their avarice of power, not of wealth, whilſt the citizens exclaimed againſt the poſſibility of oppreſſion, rather than the actual exerciſe of it.

In the year 1707 the flames of civil diſſenſion burſt forth with great violence, and the canton of *Zurich* ſiding with the ſenatorial party, ſome bold and inflexible patriots were brought to public execution; notwithſtanding which, ſeveral conceſſions were gained from the ſenate in favour of the citizens, but the contentions were ſtill maintained, and at length both parties agreed to refer their cauſe to the deciſion of the court of *France*, and the cantons of *Zurich* and *Berne*; being induced to this deſperate meaſure by the moderation and wiſdom of cardinal *Fleury*, who was then prime miniſter of *France*. This produced an edict in the year 1738, of which the arbitrating powers became guarantees. At firſt this edict ſeemed likely to ſettle all differences, by being agreeable to each party, but it ſoon appeared to be utterly impoſſible that the ſenate and citizens of *Geneva* could ever coaleſce. Animoſities again prevailed. In the year 1763 the court of *France* aſſerted its right of interference, and the two cantons being brought to join in the claim, the miſchievous conſequences of reſorting to foreign powers for the purpoſe of ſettling internal diſſenſions began to be felt. The mildneſs and diſintereſtedneſs which marked the character of the excellent *Fleury* (who compromiſed this difference when eighty-five years of age) were no longer to be traced in the political views of the court of *Verſailles*. The *Geneveſe*, to avert the evil which threatened them, ſought the interpoſition of *Great Britain*, but the court of *London* declined to mediate in the diſpute. The duke de *Choiſeul*, who then conducted the affairs of *France*, ſoon diſcovered a ſtrong partiality to the ariſtocratic party, which had then acquired the name of "negatives," becauſe they had negatived a law which had been propoſed in the aſſembly of the people; as the republicans were diſtinguiſhed by that of "repreſentants," from a claim which they ſat up to a right of repreſenting their grievances to the ſenate. At length a body of *French* troops was marched to the frontiers of *Geneva*, to awe the citizens into ſubmiſſion to a deciſion which the arbitrating powers, to which *Sardinia* was now joined, had agreed upon. Theſe menaces produced no effect on the unconquerable ſpirit of the people: but at the very time when the ſenate expected to gain every thing for which they contended, by having the deciſion read in the aſſembly of the people, (*March* 1768) which act alone would render it irrevocable law, the duke *de Choiſeul*, wearied with the diſgraceful conteſt, aſhamed of the part which he had taken, (a diſapprobation of which had been expreſſed by the courts of *Great Britain*, *Pruſſia*, and *Ruſſia*) determined no longer to be a principal in the diſpute. According to *D'Ivernois*, the citizens were entirely ignorant of this defection from the cauſe of their opponents; but irritated and inflamed to a degree not to be endured by an high-ſpirited people, they had formed a bold and deſperate plan of conduct for the day of their public aſſembling; the day which they conſidered would terminate their exiſtence as a republic. The ſecret was divulged by no one, although lodged in 1500 breaſts, but the apprehenſions of the ſenators were excited, as the day approached, by the collected looks and expreſſive ſilence of the citizens. Each one among the negatives felt the perſonal danger to which he was expoſed, from the reſentment of a body of men driven to deſperation: conceſſions were therefore made by the ariſtocracy, who agreed to withdraw the obnoxious deciſion, and compromiſe the difference between them and the republicans: but as the diſpoſitions of the two parties toward each other remained the ſame, this conduct excited no reciprocal good-will. No other proſpect then preſenting itſelf than a perpetuity of civil diſcord, the means of acquiring ſubſiſtence and a competence which induſtry and frugality furniſh, have been neglected in the ardour of contention, and at length the *Geneveſe*, no longer attached to their native ſpot, have quitted it in great numbers, to ſeek foreign reſidence; and thus has the inflexible pertinacity of the two orders in the ſtate introduced miſery and want into a community where happineſs and proſperity were eminently conſpicuous.

CHAP. XXII.

Of ITALY.

SECT. I.

Of ITALY *in general.*

Its Names, Situation, Figure, Extent, Mountains, Rivers, *and* Produce. *The* Arts, Language, Religion, Cuſtoms, Manners; *the* Food *of the Inhabitants*; *their Manner of reckoning Time*; *and the* Diviſions *of the Country*.

ITALY was anciently known by the names of *Saturnia*, *Oenotria*, *Auſonia*, and *Heſperia*. The firſt was derived from *Saturn*, the ſecond and third from its primitive inhabitants, and the fourth, which ſignifies a weſtern country, from the *Greeks*; becauſe lying to the weſt of them. In ſucceeding times it obtained the name of *Italia*, according to ſome authors from *Italus*, a king of *Sicily*; but in the opinion of others from the *Greek* word Ιταλος, which ſignifies an ox, this country, from the richneſs of its paſtures, being remarkable for the abundance of its fine oxen. Each of theſe appellations, at firſt peculiar to diſtinct territories, were afterward given to the whole country.

Italy, including *Sicily*, lies between 37° and 46° north latitude, and between 7° and 19° eaſt longitude. Nature has fixed its boundaries; for toward the eaſt, ſouth, and weſt, it is waſhed by the *Adriatic* and *Mediterranean* ſeas, and to the north it is bounded by the high and lofty mountains of the *Alps*. Its figure is generally compared to that of a boot, it is therefore divided into three parts; the top of the boot containing ancient *Lombardy*; in the upper part of the leg are the territories of the church and of *Tuſcany*; and in the ſmall of the leg and foot is the kingdom of *Naples*. The length from *Aoſta*, at the foot of the *Alps*, to the promontory called *Capo del Armi*, in *Lower Calabria*, is computed at near eight hundred *Italian* miles, which make about ſeven hundred and twenty-ſix *Engliſh* ſtatute miles. Its breadth at the foot of the *Alps* is five hundred and ſixty *Italian* miles; and through the middle, that is, between *Ancona* and the mouth of the *Tiber*, one hundred and thirty-ſix; but in ſome places hardly twenty-five.

The principal mountains in *Italy* are the *Alps* and the *Apennines*. The *Alps*, of which we have given ſome account in treating of *Swiſſerland*, are a long chain of mountains, that begin at the mouth of the river *Var*, and after many irregular windings, terminate near the river *Arſia* in *Iſtria*. They divide *Italy* from *France*, *Swiſſerland*, and *Germany*, and are variouſly denominated according to their ſituation. The *Alps* on the ſea-coaſt reach from *Vada* or *Vado*, to the ſource of the *Var*, or even to that of the *Po*; the *Cottian Alps*, from the ſource of the *Var* to the city of *Suſa*; the *Greek Alps*, from the city of *Suſa* to mount *St. Bernard*; the *Peninian Alps*, from mount *St. Bernard* to mount *St. Gotthard*: on theſe border the *Rhætian Alps*, which extend to the ſource of the river *Piava*; and laſtly, to mention no more, the *Noric*, or *Carnician Alps*, which extend from the river *Piava* to *Iſtria*, and the ſource of the *Sauſtrom*. We have already given an account of ſome ſurpriſing particulars relating to theſe ſtupendous mountains, and ſhall give others no leſs extraordinary in treating of *Savoy* and *Piedmont*.

The *Apennine* mountains take their riſe near the *Alps*, on the ſea-coaſt, in the territories of *Genoa*, and dividing *Italy* into almoſt two equal parts, reach to the ſtraits that ſeparate *Italy* from *Sicily*, and give riſe to an incredible variety of rivers that water this delightful country. The largeſt and moſt remarkable of the rivers of *Italy* are the following:

The Po, which riſes in mount *Veſo*, one of the higheſt of all the *Alps*, and after receiving upward of thirty ſmall rivers, diſcharges itſelf into the *Adriatic* by ſeven different mouths. The ADIGE, in *Latin Atheſis*, has its ſource in the *Rhætian Alps*, and waters the cities of *Trent* and *Verona*, it being the only large river in *Lombardy*, and inſtead of joining the *Po*, runs like that river into the *Adriatic*. The ARNO flows from the *Apennine* mountains, and falls into the *Tuſcan* ſea near *Piſa*. The TIBER riſes alſo out of the *Apennine* mountains, and at a ſmall diſtance from *Rome* empties itſelf into the *Tuſcan* ſea. Beſides theſe there are many others.

This country produces in great plenty all the neceſſaries and conveniences of life; for all the variety of delicacies that lie ſcattered, as it were, in other countries, are here almoſt every where to be met with in profuſion. Theſe conſiſt in corn, rich wines, and the choiceſt fruits; as *oranges*, *citrons*, *lemons*, *olives*, *pomegranates*, &c. *raiſins*, *almonds*, *ſugar*, *oils*, *mulberry-trees* beyond number, to facilitate the producing of *ſilk*; tame and wild beaſts; *alabaſter*, *jaſper*, *gold*, *ſilver*, *ſulphur*, *iron*, *alum*, &c. On this account authors have been extremely laviſh in their praiſes of this fine country, which they have ſtyled, the parent of plenty; the ſource of earthly felicity; the pride of our earth; the garden of *Europe*; and the beauty of the world. But it muſt be acknowledged that the fine plants, which, from time to time, have been introduced into the weſtern and northern countries from *Italy*, as the reputed mother of them, are not all aborigines of the ſoil, the far greater part having been tranſplanted from the eaſt. Thus all the fruit-trees, the produce of which the *Latins* called *mala*, were tranſplanted to *Italy* after the conqueſt of the *Romans* in *Africa*, *Greece*, *Aſia Minor*, and *Syria*. *Apricots* came from *Epirus*, and are called *mala Epirotica*; the *peaches* are named *mala Perſica*, from their being brought from *Perſia*; the *citrons*, *mala Media*, from their being tranſplanted from *Media*; the *pomegranates*, *mala Punica*, from *Carthage*; and cheſnuts were tranſplanted from the town of *Caſtania*, and the diſtrict of *Magneſia*, in *Macedonia*. The beſt pears were ſent from *Alexandria*, *Numidia*, *Greece*, and *Numantia*, as their *Latin* names ſufficiently indicate. The firſt plums were imported from *Armenia* and *Syria*, eſpecially from *Damaſcus*. *Lucius Lucullus* was the firſt who introduced cherry-trees from *Pontus*, which ſoon after became the growth of all other countries in *Europe*.

But however rich and fertile *Italy* in general may be deemed, yet no ſmall difference is diſcoverable with reſpect to the fruitfulneſs of the ſoil, the ſalubrity of the air, and the pleaſantneſs of its provinces. It is ſubject to ſeveral great inconveniences, particularly in the middle and lower parts; and in moſt countries the number of inhabitants is far from being ſufficient for the improvement and culture of this fruitful ſoil. On conſidering the populouſneſs of *Italy*, during the reigns of the *Roman* emperors, its preſent deſolateneſs, which is moſt perceptible in the *papal* dominions, cannot but appear ſurpriſing. Mr. *Addiſon* was of opinion, that the *Campania* of ancient *Rome* contained more people than are at preſent throughout all *Italy*, and that there is not a town of any conſequence in the whole country where the eccleſiaſtics do not make at leaſt one-third of the inhabitants.

The ancient inhabitants of *Italy* were the triumphant conquerors and rulers of the world. The ſofter arts have now taken place, and ſeem the chief employment of the modern *Italians*. Painting was indeed introduced at *Rome* by *Caius Fabius*, and was brought to conſiderable perfection before the time of *Auguſtus*; but a corrupt taſte ſoon after prevailing, the politer arts were obliterated, and by degrees ſunk into oblivion. Since the decay of the *Roman* empire, painting paid *Italy* a ſecond viſit, and the maſters that excelled in it for a long time preſerved an unrivalled reputation. Whether the firſt *Greek* painters came to *Bologna*, *Florence*, or any other city, has been warmly diſputed. In the thirteenth century, moſt of the church paintings were either in *Moſaic* or *freſco*. The firſt painters who diſtinguiſhed themſelves were generally alſo ſtatuaries and architects, and their works are ſtill the admiration of the curious. The invention of engraving is claimed by the *Italians*; but that honour is juſtly due to the *Germans* alone; for *Andrew Mantegna*, who died in 1517, in the 69th year of his age, was the firſt who applied himſelf with ſucceſs to this art in *Italy*. The *Italians* ſtill maintain their ſuperior character for ſkill in ſtatuary, artiſts here having the ſingular advantages of obſerving the nobleſt models, beſides attending the lectures and conferences in the academies: they are paid liberally; have conſtant opportunities of diſplaying their ſkill; are excited to excellence by the encomiums which are beſtowed on works of genius, as well as by the prizes which are diſtributed. Almoſt every city has an academy of ſculpture and painting, and ſome places more particularly diſtinguiſh themſelves by excelling in particular branches of ſculpture. The *Italians* have alſo diſtinguiſhed themſelves in architecture.

Italy has produced great men in all ſciences, and formerly gave birth to thoſe generals, orators, poets, and hiſtorians, whoſe actions and writings will be revered as long as manly fortitude, polite learning, and elegant compoſition, are conſidered as the ornaments of human nature. Yet its ſtate of literature cannot now be deemed conſiderable, though encouraged not only by ſeveral univerſities, but by a multiplicity of academies or literary ſocieties, which are to be found almoſt in every city. Some of theſe affect very odd and whimſical names, as the *Otioſi*, *Humoriſti*, *Lincei*, *Fantaſtici*, *Immobili*, *Imperfecti*, *Inquieti*, *Incogniti*, *Diſcordanti*, *Occulti*, *Ardenti*, *Catenati*, &c. and indeed moſt of their productions are tinctured with the ſingularity of theſe appellations.

The *Italian* language was originally derived from the *Latin*, with which the many nations of *Goths*, *Huns*, *Vandals*, &c. that over-run *Italy*, ſo mingled their dialect as to give birth to a new language, at firſt very harſh, but gradually poliſhed, and ſoftened into its preſent agreeable ſmoothneſs. Its genius ſeems particularly adapted to poetry and muſic; for which the *Italians* are alſo famous: and hence the *Italian* ſingers are more in requeſt than thoſe of any other nation.

The *Popiſh* is the only religion generally tolerated in *Italy*, and here the pope has his ſeat, in quality of head of the church of *Rome*. The *Jews* indeed are indulged with a kind of toleration: but it is in moſt places under great reſtrictions. However, they enjoy an entire liberty in the city of *Leghorn*.

The *Italians* are polite, affable, and ingenious; they endeavour to recommend themſelves by their wiſdom and ſolidity; obſerving a juſt medium between the ſtately gravity of the *Spaniards*, and the airy levity of the *French*. Yet they are ſaid to act a buffoon, a mimic, or a ſcaramouch, better than any other nation; and to be as apiſh and whimſical during the carnival, when under a maſk, as any other people; but are too wiſe to do it with a bare face. They have a warm ſenſe of gratitude, and upon all occaſions are ready and willing to return an obligation, though ever ſo ſmall; but on the other hand, are jealous and revengeful; very retentive of the ſenſe of an injury, eſpecially where their own honour, or that of a wife, ſiſter, or miſtreſs, is concerned, and in theſe caſes ſcruple not to proceed to treachery and murder: but as they are very courteous to ſtrangers, eſpecially after they have begun an acquaintance or friendſhip with them, they are very cautious of diſobliging or quarrelling with them. They are extremely nice in all the punctilios of civility, and no people are more profuſe of ſtrained compliments, and pompous titles.

The nobility and gentry laviſh their money on fine houſes, paintings, ſtatues, beautiful gardens, grottos, fountains, and caſcades, more than in keeping a ſplendid table, and indulging in the luxuries common in other parts of *Europe*; and though the great are fond of rich equipages, coaches, and a large retinue of ſervants, they do not ſuffer the latter to interfere with the œconomy of their table; but commonly keep their ſervants at board-wages.

They uſually ſleep about two hours after dinner, which is but a ſlight meal in compariſon with their ſuppers. Theſe laſt they begin with roaſt meats, and end with ſoups, and the like. Boiled ſnails, ſerved up with oil and pepper, or fried in oil, and the hinder parts of frogs, are eſteemed delicacies; and ſeveral ſorts of fowl are eaten here by the great, which the pooreſt amongſt us would hardly touch, as kites, hawks, jackdaws, and magpies. They both eat and drink very ſparingly, and have their wine cooled with ice or ſnow.

The inns in the little towns, ſays Mr. *Miſſon*, are ill furniſhed with proviſions, eſpecially on ſome roads. Between *Rome* and *Naples*, the traveller is ſometimes regaled with the fleſh of buffaloes and crows; but that of the buffaloes is black and hard, and that beaſt muſt be hunted, otherwiſe it is impoſſible to chew its fleſh. "In all our travels, through *Italy*," ſays the above author, "we never ſaw either a hare or a partridge in the fields: and I might alſo add, that we ſaw none in the inns, which is the more extraordinary, as there are large ſpots of ground in *Italy* that are almoſt uninhabited, and conſequently might be expected to abound with game." Quails, however, are not ſuch rarities; for on the approach of ſpring they come in ſuch flocks from *Africa*, as to cover the whole country; at which time they are ſo tired with their long paſſage, that they may be caught in heaps without the leaſt ſtruggling; but as they are extremely lean, thoſe who take them uſually feed them ſome time before they eat them.

Toward *Parma* and *Placentia*, where there are excellent paſtures, they make cheeſe of all their milk. As butter is ſcarce in *Italy*, they uſe oil in all their ragouts and fricaſſees; but though they draw it from their own olive trees, it is frequently worſe than in thoſe countries where none of thoſe trees grow; for what will yield a price, and keep longeſt, is always exported for the ſake of gain.

It is remarkable that the *Italians* begin the day immediately after ſun-ſet, and their clocks always ſtrike twenty-four hours from one ſun-ſetting to another. According to this manner of computation, the hour of noon varies daily; for when the ſun ſets at four o'clock according to our calculation, they reckon one when we count five, and conſequently it is noon at twenty hours; and in like manner, when the ſun ſets at eight on our dials, it is one o'clock with them when we reckon nine, and juſt noon at ſixteen hours; and yet with reſpect to the artificial day between ſun-riſing and ſun-ſetting, they, like us, uſe the words yeſterday and to-morrow.

The *Italian* manufactures and trade are in a flouriſhing condition. *Italy* has a great variety of excellent wines, fruits, and commodities, which it exports, and its ſilks alone make a very conſiderable article. The moſt famous annual fairs in *Lombardy* are held at *Aleſſandria*, *Cremona*, *Bergamo*, *Breſcia*, *Verona*, *Reggio*, and *Placentia*. Each ſtate has its own coin both great and ſmall. Theſe are particulariſed in the TABLE OF COINS annexed to this work.

The ancient and modern diviſions of *Italy*, and the revolutions which the country has undergone, may be briefly deſcribed as follow. At the time that authentic hiſtory commences, a multitude of ſmall ſtates compoſed the government of the country; and afterwards the *Gauls* ſettling in the weſtern, and many *Greek* colonies in the eaſtern provinces, it was, from its different inhabitants, divided into three large parts, called *Gallia Ciſalpina* (or *Gaul* on this ſide the *Alps*), *Italy* properly ſo called, and *Magna Grecia*; and this diviſion is generally met with among ancient geographers and hiſtorians. But the *Romans* at length having ſubdued all *Italy*, it was divided by *Auguſtus* into eleven provinces; but his authority dying with him, the old diviſion was again received, and continued under the *Roman* emperors till the invaſion of the *Goths* and *Herulians* in the fifth century. The *Grecian* or eaſtern emperors at length drove out the *Oſtrogoths*, and made themſelves maſters of *Italy*. But the *Longobardi* poſſeſſing themſelves of the upper parts, at laſt reduced what belonged to the eaſtern emperors under the name of the *exarchate*; which was alſo on the other ſide aboliſhed by the *Saracens*, who had ſeized upon *Sicily* and *Naples*. The pope, thus on the point of loſing all, had recourſe to the *Franks*; and *Charlemagne* their king, after having conquered the kingdom of *Lombardy*, was proclaimed *Roman* emperor at *Rome* on the twenty-fifth of *December*, 800. But the authority of the *Roman* emperor was of ſhort continuance in *Italy*, it being inſenſibly curtailed by the ambition and avarice of the popes, and at laſt brought to the loweſt ebb on the extinction of the *Swabian* line. Hence *Italy* was again parcelled out into many ſmall territories.

Mr. *Addiſon*'s obſervations on this ſubject are extremely juſt: "If a man conſiders," ſays he, "the face of *Italy* in general, one would think that nature had laid it out into ſuch a variety of ſtates and governments as one finds in it. For as the *Alps* at one end, and the long range of *Apennines* that paſſes through the body of it, branch out on all ſides into ſeveral different diviſions, they ſerve as ſo many natural boundaries and fortifications to the little territories that lie among them. Accordingly we find the whole country cut into a multitude of particular kingdoms and commonwealths in the oldeſt accounts we have of it, till the power of the *Romans*, like a torrent that overflows its banks, bore down all before it, and ſpread itſelf into the remoteſt corners of the nation. But as this exorbitant power became unable to ſupport itſelf, we find the government of *Italy* again broken into ſuch a variety of ſub-diviſions as naturally ſuits with its ſituation."

Italy includes both the main land and the iſlands. The main land is commonly divided into three large parts, the *Upper*, *Middle*, and *Lower*. This diviſion is very proper, and coincides with that of the ancient geographers. *Upper Italy* at preſent contains the greateſt part of the ancient *Gallia Ciſalpina* and *Lombardy*, which conſiſts of ſeven large duchies, ten ſmall principalities, and three republics. *Middle Italy* forms a part of *Gallia Ciſalpina* and of the ancient *Italy*, or, in other words, of the *grand duchy* of *Tuſcany*, the *eccleſiaſtical ſtate*, and ſome other ſmall countries. *Lower Italy* contains a part of the ancient *Italy Proper*, and *Magna Grecia*, at preſent the kingdom of *Naples*. We ſhall begin with *Upper Italy*, and, in giving an account of the ſeveral ſtates, ſhall comprehend under one head the deſcription of the countries belonging to the ſame prince, whether on the continent, or in the iſlands.

In deſcribing the ſeveral countries of *Upper Italy*, we ſhall firſt treat of the king of *Sardinia*'s dominions; and having given an account of thoſe on the continent of *Italy*, ſhall from thence proceed to the kingdom and iſland of *Sardinia*; previouſly obſerving, that this kingdom and the principality of *Piedmont* are independent countries, but that the duchies of *Savoy* and *Montferrat* are fiefs of the empire.

SECT. II.

Of the Duchy of SAVOY.

THE duchy of *Savoy*, called in *Latin*, *Subaudia*, is bounded on the weſt by *France*; on the ſouth by *France* and *Piedmont*; on the eaſt by *Piedmont*, the *Milaneſe*, and *Swiſſerland*; and on the north by the lake of *Geneva*, by which it is ſeparated from *Swiſſerland*. Its greateſt length from eaſt to weſt is eighty-eight *Engliſh* miles, and its breadth from north to ſouth ſeventy-ſix.

Savoy ſeems ſequeſtered from all incentives to luxury and ſoftneſs, by lofty barren mountains and enormous rocks, by which the greater part of it is over-run, and which are known to produce only ſome moſs, ſhrubs, and box-trees. The valleys between the mountains yield ſome grain, but abound more in paſture; for the induſtry of the inhabitants has made the beſt improvements in the mountains themſelves which the ſoil would admit of.

Some of the higheſt of theſe mountains are called the *Glacieres*, or Ice Valleys, and the *Montagnes Maudites*, or Curſed Mountains in *Faucigny*, the perpendicular height of the latter, from the ſurface of the lake of *Geneva*, has been computed to be at leaſt two thouſand fathoms, which are equal to twelve thouſand eight hundred and ſixteen feet, or above two *Engliſh* miles; and the ſurface of the lake of *Geneva* is four hundred and twenty-ſix fathoms higher than the level of the *Mediterranean*. The aſcent to theſe mountains is very ſteep, craggy, and ſlippery, but not continued; a new ridge of mountains frequently appearing on the other ſide, higher and more ſteep than that which is left behind; till at length, from the laſt eminence to be ſurmounted, the proſpect of the frozen valley appears in full view, and on the oppoſite ſide a chain of craggy inacceſſible rocks, covered with ice and ſnow, and ſo ſcarped and ſplit, that at ſome diſtance they appear like prodigious piles of *Gothic* buildings and ruins, while the ſurface of the frozen valley below ſeems ſpeckled, if we may thus expreſs ourſelves, with rocks of a monſtrous ſize, that are broken off, and fallen from the higher grounds. Here the air is ſo extremely cold and piercing, that the months of *July* and *Auguſt* are alone fit for this journey, and even at that ſeaſon travellers are obliged to go cloathed as in the depth of winter. Mr. *Addiſon* obſerves, with reſpect to the ſharp rocks on the tops of the mountains, that they were probably once much higher than they are at preſent, the rains having waſhed away abundance of the ſoil, and left the veins of ſtone ſhooting out of them; as in a decayed body, the fleſh ſhrinks from the bones.

It is proper here to take notice of the *Alavanches*, or monſtrous ſnow-balls, which are the more dreadful as they always come ſuddenly down with ſuch incredible rapidity, that they carry all before them; ſo that whenever they happen to fall along theſe ſteep declivities, it is next to impoſſible for travellers to avoid being ſwept away with them. They are commonly occaſioned only by the dropping of ſome ſmall quantity of ſnow blown by the wind from ſome prominent rock, or ſhook off by the ſtumbling of a horſe, the firing of a gun or piſtol, or by any other thing which cauſes a concuſſion of the air. This piece of ſnow, though at firſt very ſmall, rolling down the ſteep deſcents, gathers up ſuch freſh quantities as it rolls, and increaſes ſo aſtoniſhingly in bulk, that nothing is able to reſiſt the force of theſe balls, till they have got quite down to the bottom, where they generally break in pieces by the violence of the ſhock, and ſometimes cover a whole village, which lies buried under it.

Theſe amazing kinds of ſnow-balls are not peculiar to this country, but are common in *Swiſſerland*, ſeveral parts of *Germany*, and *Italy*; but they are more frequently found in theſe parts of *Savoy*, where they are alſo larger and more dreadful. Some of them by the tract they leave behind are found to be above a hundred yards in diameter. In the year 1695 one of them fell upon a village called *Valmedia*, and deſtroyed eleven houſes, together with as many barns and ſtables, ſo entirely, that there ſcarce remained one ſtone upon another. The noiſe they make reſembles a long and loud clap of thunder, and is heard among the echoing rocks and mountains at ſeveral leagues diſtance; and yet ſo rapid is their motion, that paſſengers have not time to avoid them.

The chief rivers in this country are, the *Rhine*, which flows out of the lake of *Geneva*, and on that ſide ſeparates it from *France*; into it run the following rivers: the *Arvo*, which riſing in *Faucigny*, near *Geneva*, diſcharges into the *Rhone*: the *Suſſes* and *Siers*, the ſources of which are in the *Genevois*, and fall into the *Rhone* near the *Seiſel*: the *Iſere*, which riſes at the foot of *Mount Iſeran*, and, among other rivers, receives the *Arc*, which, having a great many water-falls, is very rapid, and full of foam.

The river *Arvo*, juſt mentioned, runs for many miles between high, craggy, and inacceſſible rocks, which ſeem as if ſplit on purpoſe to give its rapid waters a free paſſage. The ſurpriſing echoes and continual ſounds occaſioned by its ſtreams, the trampling of the horſes and mules, the hallooing of paſſengers, &c. in theſe places, are reverberated three, four, and even in ſome parts ſix or ſeven times, with ſuch frightful loudneſs, as ſtrikes the traveller unaccuſtomed to them with terror; and the firing of a gun, or piſtol, is here more terrible than the loudeſt claps of thunder. The roads which are cut along the ſides of the ſteep rocks, and in many places are not above five or ſix feet wide, afford, both above and below, the dreadful proſpect of a ſteep precipice, with impending monſtrous rocks that ſeem juſt ready to fall; which, joined to the roaring noiſe of the river, ſtrikes the amazed beholder with horror. The great cataracts of that river in ſeveral places are more or leſs loud and terrible, according as the waters are more or leſs ſwelled by the melting ſnows, with which the tops of the mountains are covered. One in particular, called by the inhabitants the *Nun of Arpena*, falls from a prodigious high rock with great noiſe and violence. The fall of this cataract is here ſaid to be above eleven hundred feet. Over this river travellers are obliged to paſs ſeven or eight times by bridges, ſome of which are very ſtrong and beautiful, and others ſo old and crazy, that it is almoſt impoſſible to paſs over them without fear.

The principal lakes are thoſe of *Annecy* in the *Genevois*, and *Bourget* in *Savoy*. The laſt has a fiſh unknown in other countries, called *lavaretta*, which frequently weighs four or five pounds, and is ſo palatable, that it never fails of being ſold for a good price at *Chamberry*. Here are alſo ſome remarkable ſprings, particularly near the lake of *Bourget* is one that riſes and falls with ſome noiſe; but not at ſtated and regular times. After *Eaſter* this alteration is frequently perceived ſix times in an hour; but in dry ſeaſons not above once or twice: it iſſues from a rock, and is called *la Fontaine de Merveille*. Of a different kind are the ſprings of this country, that ſometimes throw up more or leſs water, according to the alterations in the *Rhone*; but not by ſuch a ſhort and frequent flux and reflux as in the ſpring juſt mentioned.

The *Savoyards*, from the nature of their country, are generally ſo poor, that a traveller meets few people on the public road, who do not recommend themſelves to his benevolence; and a farmer with a yoke of oxen, two horſes, four cows, a few goats and ſheep, and a ſmall parcel of land, is eſteemed a man of conſiderable fortune. Their bread is of oats; but the more wealthy uſe ſome wheat. Their other food conſiſts of butter, cheeſe, walnuts, garden-ſtuff, and ſometimes, though ſeldom, fleſh meat; and their drink is milk and good water. However, thoſe who live in the valleys fare ſomewhat better, They are all, however, chearful, have healthful florid complexions, and are remarkable for their fecundity. Among both ſexes a great many are ſeen deformed and lame; and the women in particular have wens that reach from ear to ear. One-third at leaſt of the males ſeek a ſubſiſtence in *France* and other countries in quality of chimney-ſweepers, ſhoe-blacks, raree-ſhew men, &c. yet they are ſo honeſt, that they may be truſted to change gold; and if they are once able to ſet up a little ſhop, they are ſuch maſters of the thriving talents, that it is often the foundation of a very conſiderable fortune; yet ſo prevalent is the love of their country, that when they have acquired a little ſtock abroad, they generally return home.

The inhabitants of mount *Cennis* and the neighbouring mountains are called *Marrons*, or *Marroniers*. "One would imagine," ſays Mr. *Keyſler*, "that from the heavy burdens they daily carry up theſe ſteep mountains, they would ſoon or late fall into conſumptions; but ſuch is the effect of cuſtom, and of ſimple diet, that many of them attain to above a hundred years of age."

We ſhall here preſent our readers with the ſubſtance of the earl of *Corke*'s animated deſcription of the manner of paſſing the *Alps*, which we find in a letter to Mr. *Duncombe*.—"At the foot of *Chamberry* commence the *Alps*. The aſcent of the firſt mountain is very ſteep, but well paved, and ſufficiently broad. A pair of oxen is conſtantly added to the chaiſe-horſes; but in the ſubſequent mountains, which are many, all as ſteep, and ſeveral of them narrower and worſe paved than the firſt, no oxen are to be found. Over different parts of theſe we had recourſe to our own feet. Three days were thus paſſed in aſcending and deſcending theſe towering hills: our lodgings at night were worſe than indifferent. The third evening brought us to a little village called *Lanebourgh*, where our chaiſes were taken to pieces, and all preparations made for the immenſe atchievement of the next morning; the paſſage over mount *Cenis*. The accounts which had been given me of this mountain had magnified the object to ſuch a degree, that when I viewed it with my naked eye, it appeared much leſs dreadful than I had ſuppoſed it. Height is not tremendous; horror is not unuſual: the moſt amazing circumſtance is the manner of conveyance. It was difficult not to feel ſome uneaſy ſenſations when we firſt entruſted our limbs and lives to the power and management of that particular ſpecies of animals, the *Alpian chairmen*. Some few minutes paſſed in fears, till we perceived our porters ſtrong as giants, and nimble as racers. They did not miſs a ſingle ſtep: they trod firm upon tottering ſtones: they jumped from one ſtone to another with the agility of goats. In little more than two hours we found ourſelves on the top of the mountain. The aſcent is five miles continued, and ſo ſteep, that no carriage can paſs. The plain upon the top is five miles over; every inch ſmooth and green as a ſheep-walk. In the middle of it is a large lake, from which ariſes the river *Doria*, which runs to *Turin*, and, in conjunction with the *Po*, ſupplies that city with water. The deſcent is five miles, but not continued, therefore it appears leſs ſteep. In the middle of it lies the town of *Santa Croce*, (*Holy Croſs*) where the principality of *Piedmont* begins. The proſpect on each ſide, of tall firs, cheſnuts, and larch-trees, of vaſt natural waterfalls, and of roaring mountain-rivers, affords ſuch a ſurpriſing variety, as is at once aweful, pleaſing, and beyond deſcription in any language whatever. The *Piedmonteſe* conveyed us down with the utmoſt ſwiftneſs, ſteadineſs, and eaſe. In the windings of the hills, which are many, they ſhewed great dexterity, and ſeemed to go on purpoſe to the very brink of precipices, only to convince us, that they could turn to an hair, and carry to an inch. At a little town called *Novolezza*, the ſcattered limbs of our chaiſes, which from *Lanebourgh* had been carried upon mules, were by a kind of *Medean* art joined together again, and again our baggage was ſtrictly ſearched at the cuſtom-houſe, the tormenting *remora* of every little territory through which we paſſed."

In winter the plain on the top of mount *Cennis*, being covered with ſnow, is croſſed in ſledges drawn by a horſe or a mule. The deſcent is in ſome places always performed in chairs; but from mount *Cennis* to *Lanebourgh*, it is conducted in a very extraordinary manner. On the ſpot where the declivity begins is a houſe called *la Ramaſſe*, where the traveller getting into a ſledge, with his guide, ſlides down with ſuch ſwiftneſs, that he is carried about three miles in ſeven or eight minutes, the rapidity of the motion almoſt taking away his breath. The guide ſits forward ſteering with a ſtick, and has on each ſide an iron chain, which he drops like an anchor, either to ſlacken the courſe of the ſledge, or to ſtop it. Travellers having been ſometimes much impoſed upon, the king has laid a tax on all kinds of carriages over this mountain; and on both ſides is an officer, to whom ſtrangers, in caſe of any impoſition, may apply for redreſs.

In *Savoy* every one ſpeaks *French*, and moſt of the names of the towns and villages are of that language; but the inhabitants in their cuſtoms and diſpoſitions reſemble the *Germans*. They are all of the *Romiſh* religion; but do not acknowledge the decrees of the council of *Trent*.

The nobility both in *Savoy* and *Piedmont* are greatly oppreſſed; the king's ordinances are, however, in ſome reſpects of advantage to them, by having eſtabliſhed in all fiefs the perpetual right of primogeniture. In 1724 the king reſumed all the alienated domains, by which means the dignity of the ancient nobility has greatly declined, as it alſo does by the continual increaſe of the new; for whoever purchaſes an eſtate that has the title of a marquiſate or barony, is thereby ennobled and ſtyled marquis or baron, and ſuch eſtates may be purchaſed of the king for ſix or eight thouſand livres; from 270 to 350 l. ſterling.

The liberty of hunting is under ſevere reſtrictions; and of all mines diſcovered and worked a certain ſhare belongs to the king. No perſon is to fell trees even in his own wood, without leave obtained from the intendant; nor is any timber to be exported. No money is to be placed at intereſt or lent on mortgage out of the country: nor is any penſion or order of knighthood, except that of *Malta*, to be accepted of from any foreign prince. The nobility are prohibited from entering into any foreign ſervice, or travelling abroad without a written licence from the king. None are to be ſeen with fire-arms out of their fief; and a perſon not poſſeſſed of a fief, and even the officers in the army, are not to keep any.

A foreigner who intends to ſettle in the country muſt be naturalized and take the oath of allegiance; but if he afterwards happens to be above three years out of the country, he forfeits all his privileges. No foreigner, who is not naturalized, is capable of being heir to a *Savoyard* or *Piedmonteſe*.

The preſent royal family of *Savoy* has long been dignified with the title of royal highneſs, on account of their claim to the kingdom of *Cyprus*, though till the year 1713 that houſe was only in poſſeſſion of the ducal dignity. In that year *Victor Amedeus* II. duke of *Savoy*, obtaining the kingdom of *Sicily* on the peace with *France*, aſſumed the royal title, and was actually crowned king of *Sicily* at *Palermo*. Such he continued till 1718, when, agreeably to the quadruple alliance, he reſigned the kingdom of *Sicily* to the emperor *Charles* VI. and in the room of it had *Sardinia* ceded to him as a kingdom, which he took poſſeſſion of in 1720.

The titles of the king of *Sardinia* run thus: *Charles Emanuel* III. by the grace of God king of *Sardinia*, *Cyprus*, and *Jeruſalem*; duke of *Savoy*, *Montferrat*, *Chablais*, *Aoſta*, and the country of *Geneva*; prince of *Piedmont* and *Oneglia*; marquis of *Italy*, *Saluzzo*, *Suſa*, *Ivrea*, *Ceva*, *le Maro*, *Oriſtan*, and *Sezana*; count of *Maurienne*, *Geneva*, *Nice*, *Aſti*, *Aleſſandria*, *Tende*, *Gocean*, and *Romont*; baron of *le Vaud* and *Faucigni*; lord of *Vercelli*, *Pignerol*, *Tarentaiſe*, of *la Lomeline*, and *Val de Seſia*; prince and perpetual vicar of the holy *Roman* empire in *Italy*.

The principal order of knighthood is that of the *Annonciada*, or *Annunciation*, which was inſtituted by *Amadeus* VI. in 1562. All the knights of this order have the title of excellency; but none can be inſtalled, without being firſt of the inferior order of *St. Maurice*, inſtituted by *Amadeus* VIII.

The order of *St. Maurice*, by maintaining in its commanderies three gallies againſt the *Turks*, bears ſome affinity to the order of *Malta*. The knights indeed are allowed to marry, but not to widows: ſecond marriages are alſo prohibited; but in both caſes a diſpenſation may be obtained from *Rome*.

The king's prerogative is unlimited; and though ſuperſtition is carried to as great a height in this country as any where in *Europe*, yet, in church affairs, the authority of the pope has been reduced as low as poſſible. All eccleſiaſtical preferments are at the king's diſpoſal, and he is inveſted with the power of aſſigning penſions on them to the amount of one-third of their income. He can alſo nominate a perſon for the dignity of cardinal, who muſt be created at the next promotion.

The principal boards, or colleges, are the privy council, which conſiſts of a prime miniſter, two ſecretaries of ſtate, and other perſons of rank and great employments: the council of *Sardinia* is compoſed of the ſovereign, the firſt preſident, and ſome other members; and the council of ſtate, which has alſo its particular members.

The royal revenue, by the re-aſſumption of the ancient crown lands, has received an addition of upward of a million of *Piedmonteſe* livres. All future alienations of the domains are prohibited; the fiefs, as they eſcheat, are alſo to be added to them, and all ſurvivorſhips to be annulled. The taxes are levied with an inflexible ſeverity, to the extreme vexation of the diſtreſſed *Savoyards*; while the *Piedmonteſe* landholders are conſiderably favoured.

The king's ſubjects in *Savoy*, *Piedmont*, and other parts of the continent, are ſaid to amount to above two millions.

The king's military forces in the year 1741, including the militia, amounted to about forty thouſand; but in time of peace no more than fifteen thouſand men are kept in arms.

The high court of juſtice, which is here called the Parliament, ſits at *Chamberry*. As the king is, on account of *Savoy*, a member of the ancient kingdom of *Arles*, and a vaſſal of the empire, he has a ſeat and voice in the diet of the *Germanic* body.

The duchy of *Savoy* is divided into five provinces; theſe are *Chablais*, *Faucigny*, *Proper Savoy*, the *Tarantaiſe*, and the county of *Maurienne*: the principal places in which are the following:

CHAMBERRY, the capital of *Savoy*, (which lord *Corke* calls "the dirtieſt capital in *Europe*, or perhaps in the whole world." *Letters to Mr. Duncombe, p.* 21.) is ſituated in a pleaſant valley, on the river *Leiſe*, in 45° 40′ N. latitude, and 5° 55′ E. longitude. The ſtreets are moſtly ſtraight. Here are ſeveral ſquares, and many ſtately edifices, though not in the modern ſtyle, belonging to the nobility, "which," ſays lord *Corke*, "are uninhabited, except by vermin." The city is of a middling ſize, its chief ſtrength conſiſting in its walls. It is the ſeat of the higheſt court, or parliament of *Savoy*. It has often been taken and retaken; and in the year 1731, was almoſt entirely deſtroyed by fire.

AIX, as well as the former, is ſituated in *Savoy Proper*; it lies near the lake of *Bourget*, eight miles to the north of *Chamberry*, and is celebrated for its hot baths.

LANESBOURGH is a large village, in the county of *Maurienne*, ſeated at the foot of mount *Cennis*, which lies ſo near it on the ſouth and eaſt, that, from the end of *November* to the 17th of *January*, the inhabitants never ſee the ſun, which on that day makes its firſt appearance on the tops of the mountains.

SECT. III.

The Principality of PIEDMONT.

PIEDMONT, a part of the ancient *Lombardy*, is bounded on the north by *Savoy* and *Italy*; on the weſt by *France*; on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean* and the republic of *Genoa*; and on the eaſt by the duchies of *Montferrat* and *Milan*; extending about one hundred and fifty miles from north to ſouth, but much leſs from eaſt to weſt. It is called *Piedmont*, and in Latin, *Piedmontium*, from its ſituation at the foot of the mountains, or *Alps*, which ſeparate *France* from *Italy*. This country is in ſome parts mountainous, but is every where very fruitful. The plains produce fine corn, and *Montferrat* and the *Milaneſe* yield great quantities of *Turky* wheat, which commonly ſerves for bread, and with which the people of the middle rank mix rye: the pods are uſed for fuel, and the ſtalks, being thick, ſerve to mend the roads. The hills produce plenty of wine, which, like the *Italian* wines, is very luſcious when new, eſpecially the white. There is alſo a tartiſh red wine, called *vino bruſco*, ſaid to be very wholeſome for fat people, and, on the other hand, the ſweet wine is recommended as a ſtomachic. The neighbourhood of *Turin* is famous for its fine fruits, and many long walks of cheſnut and mulberry trees, which produce both pleaſure and profit. *Marons*, or large cheſnuts, are a favourite dainty among the common people: theſe are put into an oven, and when thoroughly hot, and cooled in red wine, are dried a ſecond time in the oven, and afterward eaten cold. Truffles grow here in ſuch abundance, that *Piedmont* has obtained the name of the *Truffle Country*. Some are black, others white marbled with red: their price is rated according to their ſize. Sometimes they are found of twelve or fourteen pounds weight; and many country people earn from ſixty to ſeventy dollars a year merely by digging for them.

The trade in cattle is ſaid to bring into *Piedmont* no leſs than three millions of livres per annum. The cultivation of ſilk is alſo a profitable article, the *Piedmonteſe* ſilk being, on account of its fineneſs and ſtrength, eſteemed the beſt in *Italy*. The *Piedmonteſe* gentry breed vaſt numbers of ſilk-worms under the care of their tenants, who have the eggs and mulberry leaves delivered to them, and in return they give half the ſilk to their maſters.

The mountains contain minerals: *Rochemelon*, which lies eaſtward, between *Ferliere* and *Novareſe*, is eſteemed the higheſt of all the *Italian Alps*, and it is a day's journey to aſcend to the top, where, in clear weather, it affords a moſt beautiful proſpect over all the *Milaneſe*, *Trevigo*, *Venice*, &c. The exploſion of a muſket is here only heard as the ſound produced by a ſtick when breaking. *Mount Piſo*, which ſtands to the ſouth of the valley of *Lucern*, is ſaid to be one of the moſt lofty in *Europe*, and is ſuppoſed to be that over which *Hannibal* made his memorable paſſage into *Italy*. The road hewn through the rock requires near two hours travelling, and is quite dark.

The vallies of *Piedmont* lie to the weſtward, contiguous to *Dauphiné* in *France*: theſe are the valley of *Lucern*, that of *Perouſe*, and that of *St. Martin*. The laſt is fifteen *Piedmonteſe* miles in length, but very narrow.

In the above valleys, eſpecially that of *St. Martin*, among the higheſt of the mountains and impaſſable rocks, are large woods and thickets, abounding in white hares, which retain that colour all the year round; beſide foxes, large pheaſants, and brown and white partridges. Theſe thickets are alſo remarkable for being the haunts of bears and wolves. On the higheſt part of the *Alps*, and in open places, where only a little herbage grows, are found the *marmotte*, a kind of rock rat, a creature ſomewhat larger than a rabbit, and in colour of a mixed brown and red. The fleſh, which is eaten, has much the taſte of pork. This animal has a very ſhrill cry, and paſſes eight or nine months of the year, that is, while the mountains are covered with ſnow, in a profound ſleep.

The *chamois* is a kind of wild goat, but much ſtronger: they generally browſe on the mountains; but are very difficult to be caught, becauſe they place centries on the hills about them, which, upon any appearance of danger, give the reſt the alarm by a certain noiſe; upon which the whole herd run down the next ſteep declivities, which they ſeem made by nature to climb up and down with ſurpriſing dexterity and ſwiftneſs. Their horns are ſhort, crooked, and ſmooth; their fleſh is very good, and of their ſkins is made the true chamoy leather.

The *bouquetin* is another kind of wild goat, but much larger and leſs ſhaggy: its conſtant abode is on the mountains, which, on account of their height, are continually covered with ſnow. It generally ſleeps on the ice, is much fleeter than the chamois, and the common people reckon the fleſh very ſtrengthening; its blood, even when dried and reduced to powder, is conſidered as poſſeſſing many medical virtues. The horns of this animal are two or three feet long, and thick in proportion. When they are cloſely purſued, they will throw themſelves down high precipices, and break their fall by the help of their horns, ſo as to receive no hurt.

Among the tame beaſts are the *tumor*, which, Dr. *Buſching* ſays, is of two ſorts, one engendered by a bull and a mare, and the other by a bull and a ſhe-aſs: the latter ſpecies, ſays he, is conſiderably ſmaller than the firſt, and is called the *biſ*; the former, called *baſ*, has the upper mandible ſhorter than the lower, and both almoſt reſemble thoſe of ſwine; yet the inciſory teeth in the upper jaw are an inch or two more backward than in the lower, and are alſo much longer, like thoſe of hares and rabbits. The head and tail of both reſemble thoſe of an ox; but the former, inſtead of horns, has only knobs; in all other reſpects they are ſhaped either like a horſe or an aſs. Though not ſo large as a mule, they are of ſurpriſing ſtrength, eat little, are very ſwift of foot, and are excellent beaſts for travelling.

In the vallies of *Lucerne*, *Peyrouſe*, and *St. Martin*, which have always belonged to *Piedmont*, live the celebrated *Waldenſes* or *Vaudois*, a name which ſignifies People of the *Vallies*. Theſe have rendered themſelves famous in hiſtory for their diſſent from the *Romiſh* church long before the time of *Luther* and *Calvin*, and for the perſecutions they have ſuffered on that account: but ſince the year 1730, they have not been openly moleſted for their religion; but, in order to ſuppreſs them by degrees, a *Popiſh* church has been built in every pariſh; they are heavily taxed, and labour under great oppreſſions. The number of people in theſe vallies ſcarce at preſent exceeds ten thouſand, of which one thouſand are *catholics*.

The chief river of *Piedmont* is the *Po*, which flows out of *Mount Viſo*. The river *Seſia*, the *Doria*, *Baltea*, the ancient *Druria*, the *Tenaro*, and ſeveral others, run into it. The *Var*, anciently called the *Varus*, riſes in the county of *Nice*, and, after watering it, empties itſelf into the *Mediterranean*.

"One of the chief qualities," ſays *Baretti*, "which diſtinguiſh the *Piedmonteſe* from all other *Italians*, is, their want of cheerfulneſs. *Piedmont* never produced a ſingle good poet, as far as the records of the country can go, whereas there is no other province of *Italy* but what can boaſt of ſome poet, ancient or modern; and yet the *Piedmonteſe* are not deficient in ſeveral branches of learning, and ſome of them have ſucceeded tolerably well in civil law, phyſic, and the mathematics. It is likewiſe obſerved of this people, that none of them ever attained to any degree of excellence in the polite arts, and it is but lately that they can boaſt of a painter, *Cavaliero Bomente*; a ſtatuary, *Signor Ladetto*; and ſome architects, *Conte Alfieri*, *Signor Borra*, and others, who yet, to ſay the truth, are far inferior to numberleſs artiſts produced by the other provinces of *Italy*. They have, on the other hand, greatly advanced when conſidered as ſoldiers: though their troops have never been very numerous, every body converſant in hiſtory knows the brave ſtand they made for ſome centuries paſt againſt the *French*, *Spaniards*, and *Germans*, whenever they have been invaded by theſe nations. The ſkill of the *Piedmonteſe* in fortification is likewiſe very great, and their *Bertolas* and *Pintos* have ſhewn as much genius as the *Vaubans* and *Coborns*, in rendering impregnable ſeveral places, which inferior engineers would only have made ſecure." *Account of Italy*, II. 116.

Some authors, however, repreſent the *Piedmonteſe* as lively, artful, and witty, the inhabitants of the mountain of *Aoſta* excepted, who are farther diſtinguiſhed by large wens, as are even their horſes, dogs, and other animals. *Turin* has an univerſity, which is well founded, and regulated after the *Romiſh* manner. *Victor Amadeus* II. not only new-modelled this univerſity, but publiſhed an ordinance for the uniform education of youth throughout the country.

The language of the *Piedmonteſe* is a mixture of *French* and *Italian*. In this country are about fifty earldoms, fifteen marquiſates, a multitude of lordſhips, and twenty abbeys. Though the country be entirely *popiſh*, except ſome valleys inhabited by the *Waldenſes*, the king reſerves to himſelf the greateſt part of the power in church affairs, which in many other places is given up to the pope, and the conſtitution *unigenitus* is here univerſally oppoſed.

The chief trade of this duchy conſiſts in hemp and ſilk; and though moſt kinds of ſilk commodities are made at *Turin*, and as good as in other places, yet they are dear, the *Piedmonteſe* workmen being leſs quick and expert than thoſe of other places; and indeed this trade is of no great conſequence, both on account of the high duty and the land carriage on mules.

The principal city of *Piedmont* is TURIN, or TURINO, anciently *Auguſta Taurinorum*, the capital of all the king of *Sardinia*'s dominions. It is ſeated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 45° 5′ N. latitude, and 7° 40′ E. longitude, from *Greenwich*, at the confluence of the *Po* and *Doria*, in a very pleaſant country, that affords a moſt delightful proſpect, the neighbouring hills being covered with villas, convents, and other buildings. The city is pretty large, the circle of the ramparts being about four miles and a half. The fortifications are remarkable for their ſtrength, and particularly the ſubterraneous works, which cannot be ſeen without permiſſion from the governor. The citadel is a regular *pentagon*, with a vaulted deep well in every baſtion, ſo that the garriſon cannot be deprived of water; and, conſidering the number and extent of the ſubterraneous works, the whole city may be almoſt ſaid to ſtand in the air. The ground on which it is erected being a little raiſed above the adjacent country, no water can be conveyed into the ditches, which is here of advantage, as the mines would in a great meaſure be rendered unſerviceable, could they be overflowed. Both the city and the citadel mutually add to each other's ſtrength.

From the city ſide you paſs over ſeveral bridges and ditches through an entrance, which leads to a kind of dungeon, or a large round tower, with a flat roof. This is a magazine for proviſions and part of the military ſtores. It is bomb-proof; the *French*, in the ſiege of 1706, having thrown ſeveral hundred bombs upon it, but to no effect.

In one of the ſubterraneous galleries belonging to this tower, is ſhewn the place where *Micha*, a brave pioneer, devoted his life for the good of his country. Theſe galleries are broad enough for a carriage to turn about in; and, in caſe of neceſſity, iron portcullices may be let down, and granadoes, bombs, and other inſtruments of deſtruction thrown into it, through loop-holes provided for ſuch ſervices.

The walls and baſtions are all lined with free-ſtone, and take up an hour and a half in walking round the fortifications. The walks ſhaded with oaks on the ramparts appear very delightful at a diſtance, and thoſe who walk there have a moſt agreeable proſpect of beautiful villas and gardens, and on one ſide the mountains are ſeen, which, during the greateſt part of the year, are covered with ſnow. If *Turin* continues to increaſe in ſize and magnificence, as it has lately done, it will have the nobleſt ſtreets of any city in *Europe*, they being at preſent exceeded by none in *Germany*, *Holland*, *France*, or *Italy*. But this is true only with reſpect to the *New City*, in which are the royal palace, *New-ſtreet*, and *Po-ſtreet*, which are all remarkably fine. From the door of the king's palace is a view which extends ſeventeen hundred paces over the palace court, and *St. Charles's-ſquare*, along the *New-ſtreet* to the *New Gate*. The houſes in *St. Charles's ſquare* are very magnificent, and have all arched piazzas, ſo that in the heavieſt rains one may walk dry under ſhelter. *Bernini*, the celebrated architect, is ſaid to have preferred *New-ſtreet* to any in *Italy*; yet the ſtreet of the *Po* ſeems ſuperior to it; that ſtreet is eleven hundred common paces in length, and the houſes only three ſtories high. The ſpacious and lofty piazzas of the caſtle-ſquare are continued in a direct line on both ſides of the ſtreet, and the houſes within the gate form a fine amphitheatre.

The houſes are moſtly of brick, overlaid with plaſter of *Paris*, which while new has a good effect; and, what is not commonly ſeen, they have a range of balconies to every ſtory: but the houſes are disfigured by the great number of paper windows.

The ſtreets are kept clean by a very ingenious contrivance. Between the citadel and the *Port de Suſa* the water is brought in by a canal out of the *Doria*, and thence conveyed through an aqueduct over the town-ditch into the city, where it is diſtributed at pleaſure through all the ſtreets, and carries off all the filth and ſoil. This contrivance alſo ſerves to clear the ſtreets of the ſnow in the winter, unleſs orders be given to leave it on the ground for the diverſion of the prince, who often rides upon the ſnow in a ſledge. The city is alſo lighted by lanthorns hung up in the ſtreets and croſs lanes.

The moſt ſplendid ſtructure is the front of the palace where the king reſides, which is built of free-ſtone, and ſuperbly decorated with columns and ſtatues, and has a magnificent ſtair-caſe, where ſtands a brazen ſtatue of *Victor Amadeus* on a horſe of white marble. The hall before the king's apartment, and the other chambers, are hung with tapeſtry repreſenting the life of *Cyrus*. Theſe hangings were a preſent from the emperor *Charles* V. to the houſe of *Savoy*; and both for their beauty, antiquity, and the number of pieces of which the whole ſet conſiſts, are extremely valuable. The king's apartment is very well furniſhed, and in his bed-chamber is an admirable piece of tapeſtry, repreſenting a battle in which the *Lorrainers* were entirely defeated.

On the left hand is a gallery in which there are three hundred marble ſtatues, moſt of them antiques. It was on this floor, but fronting the court, that *Victor Amadeus* reſided. The cloſet where he conferred with his miniſters is near the audience-chamber. This apartment opens into a fine gallery of paintings, in which the largeſt and fineſt pieces are by *Paul Veroneſe*. The freſco painting on the wall, and particularly that on the cieling, is admirable, and done by the chevalier *Daniel*, a *German*.

Upon the left hand, on the ſecond floor of the wing of the palace which looks into the garden, is the chapel of the *Holy Sudary*, which, that it might be adapted to the tragical relic preſerved there, is built entirely of a dark grey marble. The ſheet, as the clergy here pretend, in which *Chriſt* was wrapped after his crucifixion, is imprinted on both ſides with the bloody figure of a man, and is kept in the middle of the chapel in a tabernacle, within an incloſure of iron-work. It is publickly ſhewn on great ſolemnities, as the marriage of the hereditary prince, &c. It ought not, however, to be omitted, that the pretended *ſudary* is alſo ſhewn at *Liſbon*, *Mentz*, and in above twelve *Romiſh* churches beſides.

The reſt of this palace is old and of brick, as is alſo another palace. The royal library is worth notice. Among other ſpacious buildings contiguous to the palace is the king's theatre, which is reckoned a maſter-piece in its kind; it having five galleries, one above another, finely decorated with ſculpture and gilding. Clapping, hiſſing, or other noiſy indications of applauſe or diſlike, are forbidden, when any of the royal family are preſent: a decorum that muſt be very agreeable to a curious ſpectator. The other buildings contiguous to the palace are the record-office; the new royal printing-houſe, which has twelve preſſes; and the arſenal, which is a new well-contrived ſtructure.

Mr. *Sharp*, ſpeaking of this palace ſays, "In the great guard-room adjoining to the king's apartments, I ſaw the ſame cobwebs I left there laſt year, and which probably have ſubſiſted ever ſince the beginning of this century. Strange, that in ſo elegant a palace there ſhould be ſo glaring, ſo naſty a deformity! But it is in *England* only that an uniformity of grandeur and cleanlineſs beſpeaks the taſte and wealth of the maſter: in *Italy* you ſee ſome palaces with pictures and ſtatues to the value of ten or twenty thouſand pounds, and a brick floor, unfit for the kitchen of a man of faſhion, whilſt the hangings, chairs, and curtains, are ſuch as an *Engliſhman* would bluſh to put into his garret." *Letters from Italy*, 279.

According to *Baretti*, the late king of *Sardinia*, who died in 1773, built a gallery at *Turin*, and ſome country houſes near that city, which were built and painted by *Alfieri*, *Bomante*, and other living artiſts of *Italy*. [I. 273.] Theſe facts he mentions to prove that there are at preſent artiſts of eminence among the *Italians*, although the prevailing opinion is on the other ſide of the queſtion; but the paſſage taken from his ſecond volume, in our preceding page, column 1, does not corroborate what he here ſays of them.

There are two theatres at *Turin*; the one for the ſerious opera, almoſt as large and magnificent as that at *Naples*, the ſecond ſmaller, for the three other kinds of ſpectacles, namely the *Comedie Francoiſe*, the *Comedie Italienne*, and the *Opera Comique*. Theſe four exhibitions ſucceed each other in the four different ſeaſons of the year; but the king and royal family never frequent any thing but the ſerious opera: at leaſt ſuch was the cuſtom in the late reign.

In the old city the ſtreets are crooked and narrow, though here and there are ſome good houſes. The univerſity, which was founded in 1405, is a large quadrangle, and is eſteemed a fine building. In the inner court is a double row of piazzas over each other; and the public library, beſides twenty thouſand printed volumes, has a very valuable collection of ancient manuſcripts, in the *Hebrew*, *Greek*, *Latin*, *Italian*, and *French* languages.

The eccleſiaſtical buildings in this city are very ancient, and in the *Gothic* taſte. There are forty-eight churches and convents, and ſeventeen more may be ſeen in the neighbourhood from the ramparts. The chapel of *St. Laurence* near the palace is the fineſt in the city, and is celebrated for its ſeveral marble ſtatues and its lofty roof. The tabernacle on the great altar conſiſts of beauful ſmall pillars of *Oriental* marble, and the *pix* in which the hoſt is kept is made of *lapis-lazuli*.

The chapel of the *Holy Trinity* is ſmaller, but has many manificent decorations: it has a lofty cupola, ſuperb altars, and curious works in marble of all colours. Here is alſo a rich foundation for pilgrims.

The *Corpus Chriſti* chapel in the green-market is remarkable for a miracle ſaid to have been wrought there. It is pretended that in 1453 the *Savoyards* having pillaged *Exilles*, a conſecrated hoſt was brought along with the booty to *Turin*, packed up with ſome other things upon an aſs; but when the beaſt came to this ſpot, he devoutly kneeled, and could not be made to ſtir a ſtep farther. Mean while the box with which it was loaded flew open, and the wafer ſhot up into the air, where it continued hovering in the ſight of the people till the biſhop arrived, into whoſe ſacred hand it gently deſcended, and was by him carried into this chapel.

One of the fineſt churches in *Turin*, named *la Conſole*, has a miraculous image of the *Virgin Mary*, which brings many pecuniary offerings; and the *Franciſcan* church in *St. Charles's-ſquare* is beautified on the outſide with fine ſtatues and pyramids.

Among the laudable foundations at *Turin*, the five hoſpitals for the poor, ſick, and diſabled, may be reckoned the moſt uſeful. The largeſt and fineſt of theſe hoſpitals is that of *St. John*, for lying-in women and their children, foundlings, and the ſick. Such ſingle women as are with child are admitted here, as are alſo thoſe who are married. This hoſpital contains about twenty ſuch patients, beſides four hundred foundlings and orphans, one hundred incurables, and two hundred patients who are judged curable. The children are employed in ſpinning of ſilk, and in other works, till they are fit to be taught ſome mechanic trade. The ground-floor is for the male patients, and the upper ſtory for the females; both are ſo lofty as to be equal in height to three ordinary ſtories. The beds are placed at a diſtance from each other, and in the centre is an altar which may be ſeen by all the patients, who may hear maſs without getting out of their beds. The front is a hundred and eighty common paces in length, and appears ſo magnificent that it reſembles a royal palace. The annual revenue generally amounts to about thirty thouſand crowns.

Another laudable foundation in this city is ſtyled *la Charité*, or the hoſpital for the poor, which takes up a great part of the ſtreet of the *Po*, and has a conſiderable revenue, ariſing from rents and the annual ſubſcriptions of the citizens. This houſe generally contains two thouſand, and often three thouſand poor people, picked out of the ſtreets, and employed in ſeveral ſorts of manufactures. The city is daily cleared of all beggars and vagrants. Thoſe who are foreigners are driven out, and the natives are brought to the hoſpital.

The late king *Charles Emanuel* paid great attention to the government of the city: he was exactly informed in what manner the laws were executed, and has been known to go alone muffled up in a cloak, that he might with his own eyes obſerve its ſtate and management.

Turin, however, labours under ſeveral inconveniencies. The fogs, which in autumn and winter continually riſe from the *Po* and other waters, render the air thick and moiſt, and conſequently unhealthy. Theſe exhalations are of great diſadvantage to the city, which is often involved in fogs and rain, while *Rivoli*, a town at no more than three leagues diſtance, enjoys the ſereneſt ſky and brighteſt ſun-ſhine.

Another of the moſt conſiderable diſadvantages that attend this city is the foul muddy water in moſt of the wells, which is chiefly owing to the negligence of the people in not keeping them ſweet and clean; dead dogs, cats, and other filth being frequently thrown into them.

The manner of burying the dead is another diſagreeable circumſtance that attends this city. The corpſe is carried in proceſſion to the grave, where it is put in the ground without any coffin. This is not only extremely ſhocking when the deceaſed happens to die of the ſmall-pox, meaſles, and ſuch contagious diſtempers, but may have a very unhappy effect on pregnant women, and other perſons liable to catch the infection. This practice of carrying dead bodies in proceſſion, expoſed to view, equally prevails in *Naples* and other parts of *Italy*. Dr. *Moore* ſaw the corpſe of a tradeſman carried on an open bier, dreſſed in an entire new ſuit of cloaths, a laced hat upon his head, ruffles, his hair finely powdered, and a large blooming noſegay in his left hand, whilſt the right hand was very gracefully ſtuck in his ſide. *View of Italy*, II. 258. Mr. *Sharp* ſpeaks of the body of a boy of about eight years old, who had died of the ſmall-pox, whoſe figure and face were as hideous as that diſtemper could make them, carried through the ſtreets, dreſſed in a fine laced hat, bag wig, blue and ſilver cloaths, and a ſword by his ſide. *Letters from Italy*, 135. The maſked fraternities who frequently attend at funerals, and of whom nothing can be ſeen but the eyes, make indeed not only a dreadful but a ſhabby proceſſion. It is alſo extremely diſagreeable, that even when there is a contagious diſtemper in the city, three or four dead bodies are ſuffered to lie a whole day in the churches uncovered. Perſons of rank have family vaults in the churches and chapels; but people in inferior circumſtances are thruſt into a vault belonging to their pariſh-church, fifty or a hundred together, without any coffin. Indeed theſe receptacles are very deep, and have ſeveral doors, the paſſage leading to them being vaulted; but this cannot prevent the cadaverous ſmell and noxious effluvia from penetrating into the churches.

In the year 1767 the births in this city amounted to 2956, of which 1548 were male, and 1408 female children; 5980 perſons died, viz. 935 men, 886 women, 1169 boys, and 2990 girls. The next year the deaths decreaſed 813. The number of inhabitants in the city, ſuburbs, and territory of *Turin*, was computed to be 79,818, of whom 41,807 were men and boys, and 38,011 of the other ſex.

In the neighbourhood of *Turin* are the following palaces: the moſt frequented by the royal family is that called *la Venerie*, where the court generally continues from *Spring* to *December*. It ſtands above a league from *Turin*; the road leading to it is well paved, and the greateſt part of it planted on each ſide with trees, it running a little winding between fine meadows, fields, and vineyards.

Before the palace is a ſtreet of houſes built of ſtone two ſtories high, and in a direct line, belonging to private perſons. In two chambers contiguous to the king's apartment are the pictures of thirty of his majeſty's anceſtors, with *Latin* inſcriptions expreſſing their moſt famous atchievements. Beyond theſe is a chamber of pictures of the emperors of *Germany*, another with thoſe of the kings of *France*, and a third of the kings of *England*, all as big as the life. The gallery is a hundred and twenty-five paces in length, twenty-two broad, and very lofty. At each door ſtands two large twiſted pillars of red and white marble, and the pavement conſiſts of ſquare pieces of green and white marble. This edifice, which is extremely admired, was deſigned by *Philippo*. The royal chapel was alſo deſigned by the ſame architect. The cupola is of a graceful height: within it are the ſtatues of *St. Ambroſe*, *St. Chryſoſtom*, *St. Auguſtine*, and *St. Jerom*, ſtanding on pedeſtals of red, green, and yellow marble. The ſtatues, which are of a gigantic ſize, are of white marble, and were brought hither from *Rome*. The high altar is extremely beautiful, and there is ſcarce any kind of marble which is not to be ſeen, either in the pillars or altars of this chapel. The ſtables are two hundred and thirty paces in length, and within them are above two hundred and twenty horſes. On entering them it is an eſtabliſhed cuſtom, that a ſtranger muſt deliver up one of his gloves, which muſt be redeemed with a piece of money.

The road to the palace of *Rivoli* runs in a direct line through fields, meadows, and vineyards, and perhaps has not its equal. It was planted ſince the ſiege of *Turin* in 1712, the *French*, among other devaſtations, having rooted up every tree in the country. This walk affords a very beautiful proſpect; at one end of the viſta ſtands the palace of *Rivoli* upon an eminence, and at the other the city of *Turin*; and about two leagues beyond that in a ſtraight line the magnificent church of *Superga*. *Rivoli*, beſides having the beſt apartments, has the fineſt paintings, and the royal family are much better lodged there than at *la Venerie* or in *Turin*.

It will be proper here to take notice of the church of *Superga*, which was built by *Victor Amadeus*, in purſuance of a vow he made at the laſt ſiege of *Turin*. It ſtands upon the higheſt mountain in the neighbourhood of the city, about five miles diſtance. At each end of the church ſtand two elegant towers; and the cupola is ſupported by eight large *Corinthian* columns of dark green marble. The baſes of theſe columns are between five and ſix feet high, ſtreaked with white, and their fronts ſo curiouſly inlaid with large pieces of white and red marble, that they reſemble agate. Within the dome is a gallery that has eight windows in the circumference, and is a hundred paces round. Within the dome are three galleries, one above another. The proſpect from the upper gallery is more beautiful than can be imagined: from thence may be ſeen *Rivoli*, with its long terrace planted with trees; the valley toward *Suſa*; its mountains covered with ſnow; the meanders of the *Po*, the *Doria*, and the *Stura*; with the fine plains along thoſe rivers, which extend as far as the eye can reach; the valleys and plains beyond *Montcallier*; as likewiſe the delightful eminences in the neighbourhood, covered with vineyards, gardens, and fine ſeats; and laſtly, *Turin* itſelf.

Fort BRUNETTE, or LA BRUNETTA, has not its equal in the world, and is a very ſtrong, and even impregnable fortreſs, ſituated on the acclivity of the *Alps*, to guard againſt the *French* frontier fort of *Briançon*, a few miles diſtant. This fortreſs was built ſoon after the peace of *Utrecht*, by the king of *Sardinia*, to ſtop the paſſage of an army from *France* into *Italy*, which was only practicable that way, nature having in every other part formed an inſuperable barrier. It conſiſts of eight baſtions, which, together with all the outworks, are hewn out of a rock. The baſtions and other works have a communication by ſubterraneous paſſages under the rocks, ſo large that carriages and heavy cannon, with ſeveral horſes, may conveniently go from one place to another. In the whol fortreſs not a ſingle building is to be ſeen, and of the garriſon only ſome centinels. Batteries and mines would here be of no effect, and two thouſand men, with ſufficient proviſions and ammunition, might eaſily hold out againſt a numerous army. This fortreſs commands two valleys.

At a ſmall diſtance from this place the *Chevalier de Belliſle* was killed, in his attempt to force a way into *Piedmont*, *July* 19th 1747, and a numerous gallant *French* army entirely vanquiſhed, whilſt the *Piedmonteſe* and *Imperialiſts* loſt only 120 men.

SUSA, formerly *Seguſium*, a city on the *Doria*, and the capital of a marquiſate of the ſame name, is ſeated at a ſmall diſtance from the above fort, and is an inconſiderable place; but though it is only defended by a wall, it has always a ſtrong garriſon. Here is a marble triumphal arch erected by king *Cottius*, in honour of *Auguſtus*.

NICE, the capital of a county of the ſame name, which anciently belonged to *Provence*, is ſituated in 43° 40′ N. latitude, and in 7° 25′ E. longitude, and is a ſea-port at the mouth of the river *Paulon*; its harbour has been declared a free port. It is chiefly reſorted to by tartanes, polacres, and other ſmall veſſels, which come from *Sardinia*, *Ivica*, *Italy*, and *Spain*, laden with ſalt, wine, &c. *Smollett's Travels*, I. 222. The harbour is expoſed to the ſouth wind; it is capacious, has good anchorage, and a ſufficient depth of water. *Anchovies* are caught here in vaſt quantities: this fiſhery makes a conſiderable article in the commerce of *Nice*. Here are ſeveral remains of *Roman* antiquities. Dr. *Smollett* ſpeaks of the ruins of the ancient city of *Cemenelion*, now called *Cimia*, which ſtands on the ſummit of a pretty high hill, about two ſhort miles from *Nice*, which was once the metropolis of the *Maritime Alps*, and the ſeat of a *Roman* preſident. Here are the ruins of an amphitheatre, a temple to *Apollo*, baths, aqueducts, ſepulchral monuments, and a great number of medals. *Travels*, I. 226—232. In 1691 *Nice* was taken by the *French*, and in 1696 reſtored to *Savoy*. In 1706 it was again taken by the *French*, who demoliſhed part of its fortifications, and in 1708 the duke of *Berwick* totally deſtroyed them. On the top of a mountain is a ſmall fort called the caſtle of *Montalban*, which entirely commands the city. Dr. *Smollett* ſays the town is hardly a mile in circumference, but is ſuppoſed to contain 12,000 inhabitants. He deſcribes the ſtreets as narrow, the houſes built of ſtone, and the windows in general fitted with paper inſtead of glaſs, which ſerves the purpoſe pretty well, as the climate is very little ſubject to heavy rains or high winds. The tradeſmen, however, begin to have their houſes ſaſhed with glaſs. Such is the temperate nature of the climate here, that the houſes in general have no chimnies, except in their kitchens. When the weather is felt more ſharp than uſual, they warm their apartments with a chafing-diſh of charcoal. "When I ſtand upon the ramparts," ſays *Smollett*, "and look round me, I can ſcarce help thinking myſelf inchanted. The ſmall extent of country which I ſee is all cultivated like a garden. Indeed, the plain preſents nothing but gardens, full of green trees, loaded with oranges, lemons, citrons, and bergamots, which make a delightful appearance. Here are plantations of green peaſe ready to gather. (This was written in the middle of *January*) all ſorts of ſallading, and pot-herbs in perfection, and plats of roſes, carnations, ranunculas, anemonies, and daffodils, blowing in full glory, with beauty, vigour, and perfume, as no flower in *England* ever exhibited. Preſents of carnations are ſent from *Nice* in winter to *Turin* and *Paris*, and ſometimes ſo far as *London*, by the poſt. They are packed up in a wooden box, without any ſort of preparation, one preſſed upon another. When received, a ſmall part of the ſtalk is cut off, and the flowers ſteeped for two hours in vinegar and water, by which they recover their full bloom and beauty. They are placed in water bottles, in a warm place, and will continue freſh and unfaded the beſt part of a month." *Travels*, I. 223. The enjoyments which ſuch a country might be expected to yield, are, however, interrupted by many things highly diſagreeable. In the month of *March* the ſun becomes very hot, whilſt the wind continues cold and piercing, and the heats of ſummer are intolerable. Great incoveniencies are likewiſe felt from the reptiles and vermin which abound here, ſuch as vipers, ſnakes, lizards, and ſcorpions; flies, fleas, bugs, moths, and particularly gnats, ſwarm all the year round, but in ſummer become ſuch intolerable nuiſances, as can ſcarcely be endured, and cannot be removed by all the care and caution poſſible. The *Niſſards* learned the culture of ſilk-worms about twenty-five years ago (from 1787) but in this branch of trade they have made no great progreſs.

In this principality are ſeveral other diviſions beſides thoſe already mentioned, as the duchy of *Aoſta*, the lordſhip of *Vercelli*, the marquiſates of *Saluzza*, *Ivrea*, *Soligno*, and *Cleva*, and the county of *Aſti*.

SECT. IV.

Of the other Territories ſubject to the King of Sardinia, *as the Duchy of* Montferrat, *ſome other Diſtricts that formerly belonged to* Milan, *and the Iſland of* Sardinia. *The* Situation, Extent, *Face of the Country, and* Produce *of that Iſland: Its* Hiſtory, *the* Manners *and* Cuſtoms *of the* Inhabitants, *with a Deſcription of* Cagliari, *its principal City.*

THE duchy of *Montferrat*, ſtyled in *Latin Mons Ferratus* and *Mons Ferranus*, probably from the fertility of its ſoil, is bounded on the eaſt by *Milan*, on the ſouth by the republic of *Genoa*, and on the weſt and north by *Piedmont*; it is computed to be ſixty-two miles in length, and forty-eight in breadth.

The country, though very hilly, is pleaſant and fertile, and abounds in corn, a variety of fruit, and excellent muſcadine wine; it alſo affords a great quantity and variety of game, eſpecially of pheaſants and partridges: it contains about two hundred cities, towns, and caſtles.

In 967, the emperor *Otho* I. is ſaid to have raiſed this country to a marquiſate, in favour of *Aldran* prince of *Saxony*, and upon the death of the laſt male heir of this houſe in 1305, the marquiſate came to his ſiſter *Violenda*, the wife of the *Greek* emperor *Andronicus Palæologus*, whoſe family enjoyed it till the year 1532, when the ſovereignty was extinguiſhed. In 1536, the emperor *Charles* V. adjudged it to the duke of *Modena*, whoſe wife was of the *Palæologan* family; and in 1572, *Maximilian* II. raiſed it to a duchy. In 1631, ſeventy-five places in the duchy of *Montferrat* were transferred to the duke of *Savoy*, in lieu of a yearly income of fifteen thouſand crowns, due to him from the duke of *Mantua*; and in 1703, the emperor alſo gave to the duke of *Savoy* that part of *Montferrat* which the dukes of *Mantua* had held as a fief from the empire and emperor, to be held by him by the ſame tenure.

CASSAL, the capital of the duchy, is pleaſantly ſituated on the *Po*, in a delightful plain, in 45° 6′ N. latitude, and in 8° 30′ E. longitude, forty-two miles to the eaſt of *Turin*. The town was once ſo well fortified, and its citadel ſo ſtrong, that it was reckoned one of the moſt defenſible places in all *Italy*. It was ſurrounded with very ſtrong ramparts, a large ditch, with baſtions, ravelins, and other works, to which the duke of *Modena* added a very noble citadel which had ſix baſtions. This city, which is famous for its many ſieges, has a biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Milan*.

Here are alſo CRESCENTINO, a fortified town and marquiſate, and alſo the marquiſate of POMARO; with the towns of TRINO, VERUA, ST. SALVITORE, and ſome others.

The king of *Sardinia* poſſeſſes ſeveral diſtricts which formerly belonged to the duchy of *Milan*; theſe are the territories of ALESSANDRINO, LOMELINA, VIGEVENACES, the NOVARESE, the TORTONESE, ANGHIERA, ST. FEDELE, and BOBIO.

One of the moſt conſiderable cities in theſe diſtricts is ALESSANDRIA, in the territory of *Aleſſandrino*, which took its name from pope *Alexander* III. who built it in 1160, and is ſurnamed DELLA PAGLIA, from the inhabitants for want of wood uſing ſtubble to heat their ovens for baking bread. It is a ſtrong town with an excellent citadel; the houſes are of ſtone; but it is neither large nor handſome, though it is ſaid to have 12,000 inhabitants. It is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Milan*, and is endowed with ſome conſiderable privileges: the *Jews*, in particular, are permitted to live here, and carry on a ſmall trade. They have a ſeparate quarter allotted them, where they live among themſelves, and when they go abroad, both men and women are obliged to appear with ſome mark of diſtinction: the former wear grey hatsand long beards; the married women, a groteſque kind of head-dreſs, and the maids go bare-headed.

We now come to that part of the king of *Sardinia*'s dominions, from whence he obtains his royal title.

The iſland of SARDINIA is ſituated in the *Mediterranean*; and on the northward, is divided from the iſland of *Corſica* by the ſtraits of *Bonifacio*, it being ſituated between 38° 45′ and 41° 20′ N. latitude, and between 8° 30′ and 10° 25′ E. longitude. This iſland, next to *Sicily*, is the largeſt and moſt fertile in the *Mediterranean*; it extending a hundred and ſeventy miles in length from north to ſouth, a hundred in breadth from eaſt to weſt, and about ſeven hundred in circuit, comprehending the turnings and windings of the coaſt.

The moraſſes, and the high mountains on the north ſide of this iſland, obſtructing the wind, render the air very unwholeſome, upon which account the ancient *Romans* made it a place of baniſhment. The country is, however, extremely fertile, producing all ſorts of corn and fruit. In ſome parts of it are woods, of five or ſix miles in length, of orange and citron-trees; and as for *olives*, *plums*, *pears*, *cherries*, and *cheſnuts*, they grow in ſuch plenty, that they hardly yield any price. There are here alſo bred vaſt herds of large and ſmall cattle, ſo that this iſland furniſhes *Italy* with *wool*, *hides*, and a fine ſort of *cheeſe*. Few countries afford a greater quantity of game of all ſorts; the moſt profitable of which to the inhabitants is that of their *buffaloes*, *wild-boars*, and various kinds of *deer*, ſome of which are ſo finely marked, that their ſkins might be taken for thoſe of tigers. The ridges of the mountains on the northern ſide are no leſs rich within than barren without, by yielding great quantities of metals and minerals. Round the coaſt are many ſea-ports, ſpacious and deep enough to receive a conſiderable number of the largeſt ſhips, beſides many inferior ones for ſmaller veſſels.

This iſland has undergone many changes with reſpect to its government: it was once ſubject to the *Carthaginians*; the *Romans* held it next, and kept poſſeſſion of it until the decline of the empire, when, in the ninth century, it fell into the hands of the *Saracens*, who were afterward expelled by the *Genoeſe* and *Piſans*; from which time the inhabitants were governed by petty princes of their own. It ſuffered greatly during the wars between the *Piſans* and *Genoeſe*, as well as afterward during thoſe between the emperors of *Germany* and the *popes*. *Boniface* VIII. at laſt granted it, in the year 1298, to *James* king of *Arragon*, whoſe ſon, *Alphonſo* IV. after much oppoſition, made himſelf maſter of it in 1324. From this time it continued under the dominion of *Spain*, and was governed by a viceroy, till the year 1708, when the *Engliſh* making a conqueſt of it for king *Charles* III. afterward emperor, by the title of *Charles* VI. it was confirmed to him by the treaty of *Utrecht*. In 1717 it was recovered by the *Spaniards*, and the next year the emperor exchanged it for *Sicily* with the duke of *Savoy*, who was put in poſſeſſion of it in the year 1720.

This kingdom is of more importance to the houſe of *Savoy* as a monarchy than on account of its revenues: for the charges of the army and civil officers being deducted, the remainder does not much exceed a hundred thouſand livres. It is governed by a viceroy.

The whole iſland is divided into two parts; *Capo di Lugatori* forms the north part of the iſland, and *Capo Cagliari* the ſouth. It has three archbiſhoprics, and four biſhoprics, which, as well as the ſeveral collegiate churches in the iſland, are immenſely rich; and both the clergy and monks have ſuch vaſt privileges and immunities, that every family ſtrives to have one or more of their children of that number: hence they ſwarm every where, to the no ſmall detriment and oppreſſion of the mercantile and working part of the inhabitants, who are forced to ſtarve themſelves to maintain the others in pride and luxury.

The natives have been generally repreſented as brutiſh, ignorant, poor, proud, and lazy; ſo that, notwithſtanding the fertility of the country, and the many advantages the inhabitants enjoy from their ſituation and ports, their lands are in a great meaſure neglected, and the people indigent: but their ignorance, poverty, and indolence, are probably owing to the tyranny and oppreſſion of their governors and of their overgrown clergy and nobility, both which enjoy ſuch exorbitant privileges as muſt neceſſarily cramp the induſtry of the middling rank of people. As for the nobility and gentry, they have always taken care to extort ſuch privileges from their new maſters, that they are not only exempt from the payment of taxes, but from being tried for any crime, even that of treaſon, by any but a council of ſeven of their peers, who uphold each other in all theſe caſes; ſo that the viceroys can ſeldom puniſh the moſt guilty of them, by having the majority of votes on his ſide, and even then it only ends in ſome fine, or at moſt in baniſhment. This makes every one that can afford the price purchaſe nobility from thoſe governors at any rate; by which means they are grown ſo numerous and arrogant, that the whole burden of the public taxes, as hath already been intimated, falls on the people of the lower rank. Indeed it does not ſeem to have been the deſign either of the crown of *Spain* formerly, or of the houſe of *Savoy* ſince, to remedy any of theſe evils, and put the iſland in ſuch a flouriſhing condition as it might ſoon be raiſed to, by the encouragement of agriculture and commerce.

CAGLIARI, the capital of the iſland, and the ſeat of the viceroy, is an archbiſhopric, and has an univerſity: it is ſeated on a large bay of the ſame name, on the ſouth part of the iſland, in 39° 25′ N. latitude, and in 9° 53′ E. longitude. It has a ſecure harbour, capable of receiving a great number of ſhips of burden, and, beſide other works, is defended by a caſtle. The city being ſituated on the declivity of a hill, is divided into high and low. On the higher appears the ſtately cathedral, covered all over with marble, and adorned both without and within with the fineſt architecture, ſculpture, paintings, and every thing that is rich and beautiful. The whole upper town is ſurrounded with a good wall, and is handſome and well built; but the lower, which ſtands near the ſea-ſhore, being ſeated juſt under the other, and receiving all the filth which falls down upon it, is generally dirty and unwholeſome, eſpecially in winter, and is but poorly inhabited. There are in the whole but four pariſhes, including the cathedrals, twenty-two monaſteries, and three ſuburbs.

There are many ſmall iſlands round *Sardinia*, the largeſt of which are *Aſinaria*, *Tavolara*, *Antioca*, and *Pietro*. The moſt conſiderable of theſe iſlands is that of *Aſinaria*, which is about twenty-five miles diſtant from *Cape Doria*, and was ſtyled by the ancients "the great iſland of *Hercules*." It is about twenty-eight miles in compaſs, and is ſeated in 41° N. latitude, and in 8° 45′ E. longitude.

Having now concluded our account of the dominions of the houſe of *Sardinia*, we ſhall proceed to thoſe of *Auſtria* in *Upper Italy*.

SECT V.

Of the Duchy of MILAN; *or the* Milaneſe.

The Situation, Extent, and Produce *of the* Milaneſe; *with the* Trade, Revenues, Forces, Manners, *and* Cuſtoms *of the Inhabitants. A particular Deſcription of the* Lake *called* Lago Maggiore, *with its two beautiful Iſlands* Iſola Bella *and* Iſola Madre, *and of the City of* Milan.

THE *Auſtrian* dominions in *Upper Italy* at preſent conſiſt of the moſt conſiderable part of the duchy of *Milan*, including *Pavia*, *Cremona*, &c. and the entire duchy of *Mantua*.

The duchy of *Milan* is bounded to the weſtward by *Savoy*, *Piedmont*, and *Montferrat*; on the north by *Swiſſerland*; on the eaſt by the territories of *Venice*, and the duchies of *Mantua*, *Parma*, and *Placentia*; and on the ſouth by the dependencies of the republic of *Genoa*; extending from ſouth to north upward of a hundred *Engliſh* miles, and in its greateſt length from eaſt to weſt above a hundred and eight.

There is ſcarcely a country in *Europe* more fertile in a variety of excellent productions. It is every where watered either by rivulets or canals, and, after the harveſt of the uſual kinds of grain, the people ſow *Turky* wheat, chiefly on account of their poultry, which they have in great plenty, and exceeding good. The paſtures are very rich, eſpecially in the diſtrict of *Lodi*, which is famous for the breeding of cattle. The cheeſe made in the country, and improperly called *Parmeſan*, is uſed all over *Italy* in the beſt ſoup. Here are alſo excellent *wine*, and all manner of vegetables and fruits in perfection, together with a conſiderable number of *Mulberry-trees* for breeding ſilk-worms. The charms of this country are alſo heightened by three large and beautiful lakes: theſe are *Lago Maggiore*, the *Lago di Lugano*, which is twenty *Engliſh* miles in length, and the *Lago di Como*, which extends from north to ſouth thirty-ſix *Italian* miles.

The trade of the *Milaneſe* is conſiderable; but the greateſt part of the commodities the country affords is conſumed by the inhabitants, their exports generally coming far ſhort of their imports. They, however, manufacture great quantities of woollen and linen cloths; ſilk is alſo here in great plenty, but it is not ſo fine as the *Piedmonteſe*, and the ſtuffs made of it are chiefly for home conſumption; but the fine *ſilk ſtockings*, *gloves*, and *handkerchiefs* made here are uſually exported. *Milan* is alſo famous for gold and ſilver laces, embroideries in gold and ſilver, and its curious works in *ſteel*, *cryſtal*, *agates*, *hyacinths*, and other gems; and the country every where abounds with ingenious artificers.

From the extraordinary fertility and richneſs of this country, it may be ſuppoſed to produce a conſiderable revenue for its ſovereign. It is ſaid to have brought in to the kings of *Spain* above two millions of dollars *per annum*; and *Keyſler* ſays, that the *Auſtrian* general-governor has an annual income of two hundred thouſand florins.

The regular forces in the duchy amount to eighteen thouſand men, the greateſt part of whoſe cloathing, arms, and other neceſſaries, come from *Germany*, to the no ſmall diſcontent of the *Milaneſe*, who think it hard that as the money for the payment of theſe troops is raiſed among them, it ſhould not be laid out and circulated in their country.

The political viciſſitudes of the ſtate, from the country having devolved from the *French* to the *Spaniards*, and from theſe to the *Germans*, have occaſioned the reſort of troops into this duchy compoſed of thoſe different nations; and theſe have introduced a much more ſocial and free way of living than is found in the ſouth parts of *Italy*. To theſe the fertility of the country and the wealth of the nobility do not a little contribute. The ladies can hardly be under leſs reſtraint even in *France* than they are here; for, during the carnival, they give balls and maſquerades by turns at the public taverns, in order to avoid the inconveniences with which ſuch entertainments would be attended at their own houſes; while their huſbands ſeem perfectly eaſy with regard to theſe feſtivals, either from puſillanimity or a confidence in the virtue and diſcretion of their ladies, and ſome are ſo paſſionately fond of them as to grudge them nothing that can contribute to their pleaſure. The women of the lower claſs imitate their ſuperiors as much as poſſible, and indulge themſelves in liberties which in other parts of *Italy* are denied them. Here, as in *Paris*, trade is moſtly managed by women, who employ themſelves in ſewing and embroidery, and the ſhops, though they are quite open while the ſeaſon permits, are places of rendezvous for a great deal of company. Even in convents the auſterities of the monaſtic life are ſo far relaxed, that a traveller may not only talk, rally, and laugh with the nuns at the grate, but join in a concert with them, and ſpend whole afternoons in theſe familiarities.

Before we proceed to deſcribe the principal cities of the *Milaneſe*, it will be neceſſary to ſpeak more particularly of LAGO MAGGIORE, which is a moſt extraordinary lake, ſixty-five *Italian* miles in length, in moſt places ſix broad, and its depth about the middle is eight fathoms. Toward *Swiſſerland* it terminates in a canal that is of vaſt advantage to commerce. The lake is every way environed with hills, covered with vineyards and ſummer-houſes, and above the vineyards are plantations of cheſnut-trees, the fruit of which is conſumed in ſuch quantities, that when cheſnuts are in great plenty, the price of corn falls, eſpecially at *Genoa*. Along the banks of the lake are fine rows of trees, and walks arched with vine branches, eſpecially near the town of *Aleſco*. This beautiful proſpect is farther heightened by large natural caſcades falling from the mountains.

Two leagues from *Seſti* the lake begins to widen, and on entering the bay appears the two celebrated iſlands *Iſola Bella* and *Iſola Madre*; the former belonging to count *Borromea*, and the latter to the emperor. Theſe two iſlands have been compared to two pyramids of ſweetmeats, adorned with green feſtoons and flowers. At one end of the garden of the *Iſolo Bella* are ten terraces, the perpendicular height of which, taken together, ſays *Keyſler*, is ſixty ells above the height of the water, each ell conſiſting of three ſpans. Theſe terraces decreaſe proportionably in their circuit as they riſe toward the top of the hill, where an oblong area, paved with fine ſtone, and ſurrounded with a baluſtrade, affords a moſt delightful proſpect. It is in length from forty-five to fifty common paces, and on every ſide ſtands a range of marble ſtatues of a gigantic ſize. The rain-water runs into ciſterns underneath, to which alſo other water is conveyed in order to ſupply the water-works. Round every terrace is a pleaſant walk, and at the four angles are large ſtatues and pyramids placed alternately. The walls from the bottom to the top are covered with laurel hedges, and eſpaliers of orange, lemon, peach-trees, &c. The laurels ſtand in the open air during the whole winter; but the lemon and orange-trees are ſheltered over with a covering of boards, and in ſharp weather cheriſhed with heat, from fires provided for that porpoſe at a great expence. The annual charges of this *Borromean* paradiſe amount to forty thouſand *Piedmonteſe* livres. But to raiſe ſo noble a ſuperſtructure upon ſuch a foundation, and to bring theſe iſlands to their preſent incomparable beauty and magnificence, ſeems an undertaking beyond even the revenue of a prince to accompliſh. The *Iſola Bella* was, about the middle of the laſt century, only a barren rock, to which every baſket of earth, and whatever is found there, muſt have been brought by boats at a prodigious expence.

The garden of *Iſola Bella* has a ſouth aſpect, and at the two angles of its front are two round towers, in which are very lofty apartments, adorned with red and black marble. Here is alſo a covered gallery, ſupported by ſtone columns, and ſhaded with lemon-trees. On the other ſide, that is toward the eaſt, is a delightful walk of large orange-trees diſpoſed in four or five rows. At a ſmall diſtance is a fine grove of olives, with narrow walks, and a caſcade that falls down above twenty ſteps. Here is alſo a plantation of large pomegranate-trees. The lake comes up ſo cloſe both to the palace and gardens, as ſcarcely to leave ſo much dry ground as to ſet one's foot upon, except a ſmall ſpace before the north front of the palace, which has a fine proſpect towards *Iſola*. On the eaſt and weſt ſides are large vaults, upon which the earth has been raiſed to the height above-mentioned; and the whole may be compared to the hanging-gardens of antiquity. Theſe vaults are not only a foundation for the ſoil, but an ornament to the gardens, all of them reſembling ſo many grottos. Near the palace are kept in a ſhed, built for that purpoſe, three fine gondolas for parties of pleaſure upon the water.

In the palace are a great number of fine paintings, vaſes, buſts, and other curioſities. Among the pictures, the flower-pieces, ſome of which are done upon marble, cannot be ſufficiently admired; ſeveral of the chambers are hung with portraits of the cardinals who were of the *Borromean* family. The vaults on which the palace ſtands are contiguous to the lake, and like grottos are adorned with marble and ſhell-work. The floor is a ſort of *moſaic*, formed of ſmall ſtones, placed ſo as to repreſent a variety of figures. Beſides this aſſembiage of the beauties of art and nature, the lake, with its undulating waves, continually waſhes the entrance into theſe grottos; ſo that a more delightful ſummer retreat can hardly be imagined.

On going from the houſe toward the garden, the ſmell is immediately refreſhed with the mingled odours of fruits and flowers. The firſt contre-eſpalier, after aſcending a few ſteps, conſiſts of bergamot, lemon, and citron-trees; next to this appears a high range of orange-trees, beyond which you come to a lofty grotto adorned with water-works and ſtatues. Over its centre is an unicorn of enormous ſize, in a ſpringing attitude, with a *Cupid* on his back, and on both ſides is an aſcent by ſteps to the oblong area which terminates the ten terraces.

From *Iſola Bella* to ISOLA MADRE is about half an hour's ſailing, though their great height makes them appear much nearer. The latter has ſeven terraces, which are high but ſloping, and at a conſiderable diſtance from each other, by which means it appears to be lower than *Iſola Bella*, though according to the original plan they are of an equal height. The greateſt part of the external foundation of *Iſola Madre* is a high perpendicular rock, projecting conſiderably over the water, ſo that it did not require ſo much maſonary as *Iſola Bella*. That part of the front of the palace only is completed which looks towards *Seſti* and the above iſland, and is adorned with fine paintings of flowers, portraits, and landſcapes.

The garden of this iſland alſo abounds with beauties, particularly a fine eſpalier of citron-trees, with a low contre-eſpalier of orange-trees, an arched walk of cedars, a ſmaller eſpalier of jeſſamine, an eſpalier of acacia, and another of roſemary not leſs than eight feet in height. Here are alſo ſeveral ſmall groves of laurel, with walks cut through them. Some of theſe trees are of uncommon thickneſs; and one of theſe eſpaliers of laurels is above eighteen feet high: ſuch a hedge, by means of the mildneſs of the air, and its being fenced from the north wind by the neighbouring mountains, ſhoots up to this height in ſix or ſeven years.

The *Iſola Madre* is a ſecure place for keeping pheaſants, which are eaſily confined here on account of the great breadth of the lake: for when any of them attempt to fly over it, they ſoon flag and drop into the water, from which they are immediately taken up by a waterman who puts off for that purpoſe, and brings them back. This, however, ſeldom happens; for as the iſland is larger than *Iſola Bella*, and abounds with every thing proper for them, as well as places for ſhelter, the birds ſeldom attempt to make their eſcape. There is a little houſe built for the young pheaſants, and near it a beautiful grove of lofty cypreſs trees. This appears to be the fineſt part of the iſland, and recals to one's mind the fabulous deſcriptions that have been given of enchanted groves and iſlands. The walks through this cedar plantation lead, by a deſcent, to the ſummer-houſe near the lake. The ſhores of both iſlands are ſet round with painted flower-pots, and when any foreign prince comes in the night, or makes ſome ſtay here, both iſlands are illuminated with lights of all colours, which exhibit a very glorious ſpectacle. *Keyſler's Travels*, I. 372—378, *8vo. edit.*

But to return: the duchy in general is divided into the *Milaneſe*, properly ſo called, the earldom of *Angbiera*, the diſtricts of *Como* and *Lodigiano*, with a part of the *Paveſe* and the *Cremoneſe*; the two laſt of which, with their capitals, will be deſcribed in a ſeparate article.

Milan, in *Latin Medilanum*, the capital of the duchy, is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* tables, in 45° 28′ N. latitude, and 9° 37′ E. longitude, from *Greenwich*, and is ten *Italian* miles round; but would not, perhaps, take up half the ſpace, were its many gardens excluded. Its chief defence is a lined rampart. The citadel ſtands at ſome diſtance from the city, yet, being in the form of a creſcent, environs a conſiderable part of it. This conſiſts of ſix baſtions, which, with the moraſs on the land ſide, ſecures it from being approached with trenches or mines. Toward the city are two turrets, the walls of which are twelve ells in thickneſs, and faced with ſquare blocks of marble. The city is provided with a foundry for guns, and an arſenal with arms for twenty thouſand men, and over the gate is an inſcription in honour of *Philip* II. king of *Spain*, which gives him the title of defender of the faith.

The city of *Milan* is not to be compared for beauty and convenience with *Turin*, moſt of the ſtreets being narrow and crooked. Paper windows are here alſo more common than either at *Turin* or *Florence*, and have a worſe appearance; as even in the houſes of noblemen, glaſs and paper are often ſeen in the ſame window, the latter being ſtuck on to ſupply the place of a broken pane. All the houſes are covered with pantiles, and in many of the croſs ſtreets, and at the ſtations where the public proceſſions ſtop, ſtatues are erected, ſome of marble, but moſt of them are of braſs. The inhabitants are computed at three hundred thouſand.

Here are twenty-two gates, two hundred and thirty churches, of which ninety-ſix are parochial, ninety convents, a hundred religious fraternities, and a hundred and twenty ſchools. The CATHEDRAL, dedicated to *St. Maria* and *Thecla*, is four hundred and eighty feet in length, and is built in the *Gothic* taſte. It excels in the number of its ornaments and ſculptures, with which it is entirely covered both within and without. The ſtatues are done by good hands, and ſome of them deſerve admiration, particularly one of *St. Bartholomew* juſt flayed, and his ſkin hanging over his ſhoulders; though ſome give the preference to thoſe of *Adam* and *Eve* over the main portal. The great number of pillars that ſupport the roof, many of which can ſcarcely be encompaſſed by three men with their arms extended, are all of marble, of which every where, both without and within the church, there is a vaſt profuſion. Between the pillars are placed large paintings repreſenting the life of *St. Charles Borromeo*, and among other paſſages his ſelling the principality of *Doria*, and in one day diſtributing eighty thouſand dollars among the poor. Near theſe are ſilver votive offerings to the weight of ſome thouſands of ounces, repreſenting heads, ears, and other parts of the body, which had been hurt or diſeaſed, but ſuppoſed to have been reſtored to perfect ſoundneſs by the interceſſion of *St. Borromeo*. The ſilverſmiths expoſe to ſale ſuch votive pieces of different ſizes ready made, that a recovered patient may immediately pay his vow, leſt his gratitude ſhould be cooled by delay.

The church is paved with *moſaic* work, formed of pieces of red, black, and white marble, inlaid in ſuch a manner as to repreſent circles, foliage, feſtoons, flowers, &c. ſo that when it is viewed from the cupola, it reſembles a beautiful carpet.

The tabernacle in the choir, where the hoſt is kept, is ſupported by four angels of braſs of the ſize of a man, and at ſome diſtance on each ſide ſtands another angel. The ſtalls of the prebendaries are made of walnut-tree, on which all the remarkable actions of the emperor *Theodoſius* and *St. Ambroſe* are admirably executed in ſculpture, and every action repreſented on a diſtinct compartment. The canons are divided into three claſſes, thirty of which are nobles, and, like cardinals, wear a red veſtment. The ſecond claſs conſiſts of wealthy citizens, who are cloathed in green; and the reſt wear the common habit of the clergy.

The two chancels facing the entrance of the choir are encompaſſed with fine braſs ſtatues, and its outſide contains the hiſtory of the *New Teſtament*, admirably expreſſed in *baſſo relievo* upon white marble, by *Andrea Biſſi*; but the beſt of them is that of the birth of *Chriſt*, which is accounted a maſterpiece.

The body of *St. Charles Borromeo* is placed on the altar of a ſubterraneous chapel, directly under the principal cupola; it is dreſſed in epiſcopal robes, and depoſited in a cryſtal ſhrine. There is but one key to it, which is kept by the archbiſhop, without whoſe order this relic is not to be ſeen. The walls of the chapel are almoſt every where lined with ſilver; but the epitaph is on marble. Every fourth of *November* his body is expoſed with great ſolemnity and devotion. The treaſury is extremely rich, and contains a prodigious number of gold and ſilver veſſels, buſtos, ſtatues, oſtenſoria, rings, chalices, crucifixes, &c. of which the metal is the leaſt valuable part. Among theſe is a ſilver image of the ſaint, larger than the life, with a diamond crucifix, of immenſe value, hanging at his breaſt. The front of the mitre, which is always put upon the deceaſed archbiſhop's head when his body is carried in proceſſion, is entirely covered with pearls.

On the roof of the choir hangs one of the nails with which it is pretended *Chriſt* was faſtened to the croſs; it is caſed in cryſtal, and near it is a machine by which ſix perſons at once may be drawn up to it. On the third of *May*, the feſtival of the invention of the croſs, this relic is carried about in a grand proceſſion, the archbiſhop holding it under a magnificent canopy, the whole body of the clergy, the governor-general, and the principal perſons of the city aſſiſting at the ceremony. Among other curioſities ſhewn here, is a piece of *Aaron's* rod, which, however, the church of *St. John de Lateran* at *Rome* pretends to have quite entire; ſome pieces of it are alſo ſhewn in the palace church at *Hanover*, among the relics which *Henry*, ſurnamed the *Lion*, brought from the *Holy Land*.

A marble ſtair-caſe, carried round one of the main pillars, leads up to the firſt outward gallery. Here is a marble ſtatue of duke *John Galeazzo Viſconti*, on the top of a pyramid, with a flag in his hand; which duke, in 1386, laid the foundation of this edifice. Many ſtatues of ſaints, dukes, and other eminent perſonages, ſtand round the gallery. The roof of the church is entirely covered with marble. The large ſquare blocks of marble uſed for this purpoſe are ſo cloſely cemented together with *ſtucco*, that no rain can penetrate through the joints. Hence it may be eaſily conceived that the pillars and arches muſt ſuſtain an immenſe weight. Upon one ſide of this gallery are marble ſtatues of all the architects who have conducted the building of this church.

On mounting ninety-one ſteps higher, you come to a gallery which leads round the inſide, and at the height of thirty or forty ſteps above this gallery hang three large bells, one of which was conſecrated by *St. Charles Borromeo*; and here, through an aperture, is a view of the inſide of the principal cupola, which is divided into a great number of ſquare compartments, and adorned with ſeventy-ſix ſtatues. Four flights of ſteps, and other curious work enriched with ſtatues, bring you to the top of the cupola.

With reſpect to the outſide of this church, the eaſtern part, or that belonging to the choir, is completed; but the part moſt expoſed to view, particularly the front toward the great ſquare, is ſuffered to be in a bad condition; probably to induce perſons of fortune and a liberal diſpoſition to contribute largely toward it. It is already four hundred and ſeventy years ſince the church was begun, and the whole ſquare behind it is filled with workmen employed in ſawing, cutting, and poliſhing the marble; and there is reaſon to believe that ſomething or other will always remain to be done, a yearly income of eighteen thouſand crowns being levied till the church ſhall be entirely completed. It is pretended that two thouſand ſtatues are ſtill wanting for the front, and that the other parts of the edifice require at leaſt five thouſand. The number of ſtatues about the church, ſo long ago as the year 1714, amounted to four thouſand four hundred; and ſome affirm, that above ſix hundred of thoſe already ſet up are worth a thouſand dollars each; but it is not improbable, that in theſe computations, the word ſtatue is a little overſtrained beyond its uſual import.

Oppoſite to the cathedral ſtands the archbiſhop's palace, a very ſpacious building, that has two courts, in one of which are the ſtatues of *St. Charles Borromeo* and *St. Ambroſe*; the latter with an iron rod in his hand, as an emblem of his heroic oppoſition to the emperor *Theodoſius*. This palace has a communication with the cathedral by a ſubterraneous paſſage.

With reſpect to marble ſculptures, paintings, gilding, and ſtucco-work, *St. Alexander's* church ſurpaſſes any in *Milan*, except the cathedral. The high altar of this church, the chancel, and two confeſſionals, are enriched with *lapis-lazuli*, *agate*, *jaſper*, and other gems. The life of this ſaint is painted on canvaſs in ſeveral compartments.

The church of St. Ambrose is divided between the *Bernardines* and the canons regular. The choir is common between them, and is, as well as the cupola, adorned with *moſaic*-work. The tabernacle for the hoſt ſtands between four pillars of porphyry. Near the chancel is ſhewn, upon a marble pillar, a brazen ſerpent, which the vulgar believe to be the ſame which *Moſes* ſet up in the wilderneſs, though others, more modeſt, judge it to be made only of ſome fragments of the former; while others again imagine it to be a ſymbolical image of the god *Æſculapius*. However, on *Eaſter Tueſday*, a great number of ſickly children are placed before it, from a ſuperſtitious expectation of its reſtoring them to health.

The body of *St. Ambroſe* is depoſited near the high altar. The gates of the portal are by tradition ſaid to be the ſame which *St. Ambroſe* ſhut againſt the emperor *Theodoſius*, till he had done penance for his cruelly maſſacring the inhabitants of *Theſſalonica* on account of a ſedition. Pilgrims generally pick little ſplinters out of theſe gates, and carry them away as ſacred relics.

The *Ambroſian* college, which ſtands near the centre of the city, is a foundation for teaching the ſeveral branches of literature, where youth are inſtructed gratis by ſixteen profeſſors. What is here principally worth a traveller's notice is the library, which, except in vacation time, is open every morning from ten to twelve, and alſo two hours in the afternoon. It contains forty-five thouſand printed volumes; but theſe, however, are far leſs valuable than its treaſure of manuſcripts, which are ſaid to amount to fifteen thouſand; but though this number is probably much exaggerated, it muſt be acknowledged to contain ſome good pieces. The moſt curious manuſcripts in the whole library are, a tranſlation of *Joſephus's* hiſtory of the *Jews*, by *Rufinus*, it being reputed to be above one thouſand three hundred, or, according to others, one thouſand one hundred years old, and written on the bark of a tree: and the works of *Leonardo da Vinci*. *Mr. Addiſon* obſerves, that in the *Ambroſian* library is ſhewn the *Italian* genius, for they have ſpent more money on pictures than on books; but although there are the heads of ſeveral learned men, the only *Engliſhman* to be met with is biſhop *Fiſher*, whom *Henry* VIII. cauſed to be beheaded for not owning his ſupremacy. Books are indeed the leaſt part of the furniture which people uſually go to ſee in an *Italian* library; for theſe are generally ſet off, after the example of the old *Greeks* and *Romans*, with pictures, ſtatues, and other ornaments, where they can afford them.

In an apartment behind the library are ſeveral rarities often mentioned by travellers, as a head of *Titian* by his own hand, with the pictures of perſons eminent for their learning, among which are thoſe of *Lucretia Cornara*, and *Iſabella de Roſales*; the former of whom was miſtreſs of ſeven languages, and by her ſkill in philoſophy gained the applauſe of the univerſity of *Padua*.

In the *Ambroſian* college is alſo an academy of painting, where, in the ſummer months, the artiſts both in painting and ſculpture frequently draw and make models from the life.

Some adjacent rooms ſerve for a muſeum, where, among other curioſities, is the ſkeleton of a woman of great beauty, who directed that her bones ſhould be diſpoſed of in this manner, that the living, by viewing the dead, might be better able to reſtore health to the ſick. There is here alſo an image which walks about the room, and performs many geſtures by clockwork.

The church of *St. Angelo*, beſides the ſtatues in the front, has abundance of fine paintings and marble ſculptures; as alſo the church of *St. Antonia del Fuoco*, which, among other paintings, has a fine piece by *Annibal Corracci*, and is adorned with inlaid work, in the *Florentine* taſte, conſiſting of pieces of oriental marble, mother-of-pearl, and gems, in the form of birds and flowers, and altarpieces of the fineſt *Florentine* marble.

Before the main entrance of *St. Celſo's* church are two large ſtatues of *Adam* and *Eve*; the latter is particularly accounted a maſterpiece. In the front are four fine ſtatues of the *Evangeliſts*, alſo of white marble, with many other ſtatues, whoſe pedeſtals are of braſs. In the church are ſeveral fine pictures, as alſo the tomb of *Annibal Fontana*, the famous ſculptor, with a pompous inſcription, in which it is ſaid that Nature ſtood amazed while he transformed marble into men.

The church of *St. Francis* is remarkable for the Maſſacre of the Innocents, painted in *freſco* over the great altar, and the picture of our *Saviour* feeding five thouſand people.

The church of *St. Giovanni de Caſarotti* is ſmall, but contains many decorations in marble: it has a vault for the interment of executed criminals, and belongs to the fraternity of *Cavalieri*, who wear a ſmall croſs upon one ſhoulder on their upper garment, and are of the beſt families in *Milan*. It is an indiſpenſable duty incumbent on this order, that when a malefactor is to be executed, ſome of the members viſit him the night before, in order to prepare him for the other world. At the place of execution, one of the moſt eminent among them aſcends a ladder up to the gallows, holding the crucifix before the criminal, who goes up backward, and at parting pronounces the benediction; while the capuchins

chins, whoſe uſual office is here to attend criminals in their laſt hours, remain below. On this occaſion two ladders are placed againſt the gallows, one for the executioner and the criminal, and the other for the cavalier, who attends maſked, and when the criminal is dead cuts him down. Others of the fraternity aſſiſt in taking up the dead body, and carrying it to the chapel in order to its being interred. The Fraternity have, however, few opportunities of performing theſe humble offices at *Milan*; for the ſoldiers are exempt from the civil juriſdiction, they being tried by martial law; and ſuch is the fertility of the ſoil, and the opulence of the people, that even the poor by begging find no difficulty in obtaining ſubſiſtence, without taking to criminal courſes; beſides, the privilege of ſanctuary granted to churches and monaſteries protects many criminals from the hand of juſtice.

The church of **St. Paolo**, belonging to the *Bernardine* nuns, is remarkable for its fine frontiſpiece, upon which is a ſtatue of the *Madonna di Loretto*, and the converſion of *St. Paul*, in *baſſo relievo*, on a ſingle piece of white marble, in which the efforts of the horſe to recover from his aſtoniſhment are moſt admirably expreſſed. Within the church the whole life of that apoſtle is repreſented in ſeveral beautiful pictures, by four brothers of the name of *Campi*, who were natives of *Verona*. The moſt remarkable of the other paintings are the decollation of *John* the *Baptiſt*, the *Lord*'s ſupper, and *Chriſt* committing to *St. Peter* the power of the keys.

The church *De la Paſſione* is one of the fineſt eccleſiaſtical buildings in the city, particularly its front, which is crowded with excellent ſtatues and ſcripture hiſtories in *baſſo relievos*.

What appears very ſingular is, that both here and in other churches of the *Milaneſe* the entrances are crowded with old women ſpinning, or buſy about ſome other employment. As they do not beg, they probably conceive it to be a work of merit to ſpend the whole day, as it were, in the houſe of *God*.

In moſt churches of *Milan* the *Ambroſian* ritual is uſed, which differs from the *Romiſh* only in ſome forms of prayer and a few ceremonies; but the convents of Regulars adhere to the *Romiſh*.

Among the charitable foundations, the principal is the **Great Hospital**, a noble building, founded by duke *Franciſco Sforza*. The middle court of this ſtructure is ſurrounded by a piazza, each ſide conſiſting of twenty arches, ſupported by marble pillars, and is two hundred and fifty feet ſquare, with three galleries running round the building. Beſides this large court, there are eight ſmaller, and twenty-four wards for the ſick and hurt, who are diſtributed according to their different diſeaſes. The conſumptive patients have their particular ward, another is appointed for fevers, a third for the ſmall-pox, a fourth for the venereal diſeaſe, &c. There are ſometimes four hundred patients in the fever ward, which is very long, and in the form of a croſs, with an altar in the centre, ſo that all the patients may ſee it from their beds. In the admiſſion of expoſed foundlings, or of the ſick and maimed, no difference is made with regard to country or religion. The proteſtants lie in the ſame wards with the other patients, but at the farther end; and while the hoſt is elevated or carried about, a curtain is drawn between them and the reſt. Thus, by a very commendable and humane indulgence, the adoration of the hoſt is diſpenſed with, and the conſcience freed from all compulſion; nor are ſtrangers obliged to kneel on meeting the hoſt, either in the churches or ſtreets.

The number of patients exceeds one thouſand five hundred, the females being diſtributed into nine particular wards; and the officers and ſervants of all ranks are ſaid to amount to five hundred.

At the expence of the hoſpital, but at another place, are maintained about three hundred idiots and lunatics, and alſo above five thouſand foundlings. It has been ſometimes known, that perſons in good circumſtances, having no legitimate children or near relations, have taken a child out of this hoſpital, and adopted it as their own. The inquiſition in this city chiefly exerciſes its ſeverities on the *Jews*, for none of that perſuaſion muſt come within the city, without firſt making his appearance before this tribunal, and at the *Dominican* convent in the ſuburbs of the *Porta Vercellina*. This court, beſides eccleſiaſtics, conſiſts of ſixty noblemen, and one hundred and fifty reputable merchants.

It is ſurpriſing what a number of miſhapen dwarfs, and people afflicted with wens of a monſtrous ſize, are to be found in the ſtreets of *Milan*.

In moſt of the *Milaneſe* inns, a young traveller is generally aſked whether he would have a *letto fornito*, which means a female bedfellow, who never unmaſks till ſhe enters the bedchamber. How dangerous is this to the morals of young travellers! and to what an extreme riſque is their health expoſed, while it depends on the choice of a mercenary landlord!

In the neighbourhood of the city are many beautiful ſeats, among which, that of the marquis *Simonetti*'s villa, a few miles from *Milan*, is particularly remarkable for its ſurpriſing echo, which toward the garden, from two wings of the building, parallel to each other, and ſtanding at the diſtance of fifty-eight common paces, without windows or doors, diſtinctly repeats the ſound of a man's voice, but chiefly the laſt ſyllable, forty times, and the report of a piſtol about ſixty.

In the year 1767 the government of *Milan* publiſhed a law, by which all the rights that the pope or the biſhops have exerciſed over eccleſiaſtics, either with regard to their effects or their perſons, was transferred to a council, eſtabliſhed for that purpoſe at *Milan*. By the ſame law, all eccleſiaſtics were obliged to ſell the eſtates which they had become poſſeſſed of ſince the year 1722: and no ſubject, whether eccleſiaſtical or ſecular, is now permitted to go to *Rome*, to ſolicit any favour, without conſent of the council, except letters of indulgence.

Pons Aureoli, now corrupted to *Pontirolo*, is a bridge over the *Adda*. Here *Aureolus* was defeated by *Gallienus*, A. D. 268. It is thirteen miles from *Bergamo*, and thirty-two from *Milan*. Near this place, in the year 1703, the obſtinate battle of *Caſſano* was fought between the *French* and *Auſtrians*. The excellent relation of the *chevalier de Folard*, who was preſent, gives a very diſtinct idea of the ground. See *Polybe de Folard*, tom. III. p. 223—248.

SECT. VI.

A Deſcription of the City of Pavia, *and of a celebrated* Carthuſian Convent *near that City*; *with an Account of the City of* Cremona.

THE greateſt part of the *Paveſe*, as hath been already intimated, belongs to the king of *Sardinia*; and both this diſtrict and that of *Cremona* are included in the duchy of *Milan*.

Pavia or **Ticinum**, the capital of the *Paveſe*, is ſituated in 45° 18′ N. latitude, and in 9° 44′ E. longitude. It is a large, but old and deſolate city, on the river *Teſſino*, with very indifferent fortifications, and a caſtle and citadel in the old taſte. The ſtreets are indeed broad and ſtraight; but the houſes are mean, and the city has no remains of its ancient ſplendor when capital of the kingdom of *Lombardy*. It has nine churches, a like number of convents, and is a biſhop's ſee; but the cathedral is old and of brick, as are moſt of the public edifices. In the area before it ſtands a braſs equeſtrian ſtatue called *Regiſola*, by ſome thought to be *Antoninus Pius*, and by others *Marcus Aurelius*. The *Auguſtine* convent is only remarkable for the noble marble monument in which are ſaid to be depoſited the bones of *St. Auguſtine*. Its univerſity, founded by *Charlemagne*, and re-eſtabliſhed by *Charles* IV. has ſeven colleges. Here is alſo another college founded by pope *Pius* V. whoſe ſtatue is erected before it; but a much finer of the ſame pope may be ſeen in the college.

In the year 1524 the emperor *Charles* V. defeated and took priſoner his great rival for power *Francis* I. near this city; on which occaſion the captive king wrote this memorable and laconic letter to his mother: "We have loſt all but our honour."

Five *Italian* miles from *Pavia* is a *Carthuſian* monaſtery celebrated for its magnificence. The church is remarkably ſuberb, the front being entirely of white marble,

marble, ornamented with ſculptures, and is covered with wires to ſecure it from being ſullied or damaged. Within the church is curious ironwork, a great part of which is gilt: it is ſaid to have coſt 60,000 dollars. Here are alſo twelve incomparable ſtatues of *Carrara* marble, four of which on the outſide repreſent the cardinal virtues; the other eight, which ſtand in the middle aile of the church, are the four evangeliſts, with *St. Gregory*, *St. Auſtin*, *St. Ambroſe*, and *St. Jerom*. The roof of the church is blue, with ſtars of gold, in imitation of the ſky ſpangled with ſtars in a clear evening. Even at this time the ſplendor of this ſuperb church is daily increaſing, ſome diſtinguiſhed artiſts being conſtantly retained for improving it by the addition of new ornaments.

In a little ſquare garden adjoining to the convent are water-works, with which the grave fathers take great delight in putting tricks upon other monks of their order; and whenever the conductor intends a perſon the favour of a deluge of water, or a ſhower, there is no eſcaping it.

The CREMONESE is the laſt diſtrict we ſhall deſcribe in the duchy of *Milan*, which is exceeding fruitful; and, beſides delicious wine, produces great quantities of honey and flax.

CREMONA is a walled city in the *Cremoneſe*, ſituated in 45° 20′ N. latitude, and 10° 36′ E. longitude. It ſtands on the *Po*, which has a bridge over it guarded by a fort: it is alſo defended by a caſtle, and is five *Italian* miles in compaſs. Its ſquares are ſpacious, and its houſes handſome, with ſtraight and broad ſtreets. The cathedral is a magnificent ſtructure, beſides which there are ſixty-two churches, chapels, and convents.

Cremona owes a part of its fame to the attempt made on that city by prince *Eugene* in 1702. By means of a correſpondence carried on between the *Imperialiſts* and ſome of the citizens, and particularly with *Caſoli*, the curate of *St. Maria Nuova*, a church that ſtood near the ramparts, he got poſſeſſion of the *Porta Santa* and town-houſe, where marſhal *Villeroy* reſided, and on the firſt of *February* entered the city by a canal or aqueduct, through which the *French* had formerly ſurpriſed the place. But the troops which were to ſupport this bold enterprize, having loſt their way by the darkneſs of the night and a fog, came up too late, and gave the *French* time to recover from their panic, and put themſelves in a poſture of defence; ſo that the *Imperialiſts* were obliged to retreat, contenting themſelves with the honour of carrying off *Villeroy* priſoner from a garriſon of ſix thouſand men. The *French*, in the firſt tranſport of their rage againſt *Caſoli*, pulled down the church of *St. Maria Nuova* to the ground; ſo that nothing of it is now to be ſeen. But near the place where the church ſtood, is ſhewn the ſubterraneous paſſage through which the *Germans* entered the city, which is now ſecured with a ſtrong iron grate.

SECT. VII.

The Duchy of MANTUA.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and beautiful Face of the Country: Its Hiſtory, and a Deſcription of the City of* Mantua.

THE duchy of MANTUA, alſo called the *Mantuan*, is bounded on the eaſt by the duchy of *Ferrara* and the *Padovan*; on the north by *Breſciano* and the *Veroneſe*; on the weſt by the *Milaneſe*; and on the ſouth by *Modena* and *Mirandola*, extending about fifty-ſix *Engliſh* miles in length, and forty in breadth.

Its principal river is the *Po*, beſides which it is alſo watered by the rivers *Oglio*, *Menſo*, *Secchia*, and ſome others, all which diſcharge themſelves into the *Po*.

The country abounds in corn, fruit, vegetables for the kitchen, with ſome wine, great quantities of flax, and a conſiderable number of good horſes. In winter, after great rains, the road between *Cremona* and *Mantua*, which towns are forty *Italian* miles diſtant, is almoſt impaſſable, from the ſoftneſs and depth of the ſoil: but this inconvenience is fully compenſated by the exuberant fertility of the whole country.

With reſpect to the hiſtory of this country, *Lewis Gonzaga*, having extirpated the *Bonacolſi* family, made himſelf maſter of *Mantua*: he was of *German* deſcent, and took upon himſelf the title of Imperial Vicar of *Mantua*, for which he appears to have obtained permiſſion from the emperor *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, though the pope refuſed to acknowledge him as ſuch. He was ſucceeded by his iſſue both in the government of *Mantua* and the imperial vicarſhip. In 1432 *John Francis* obtained from the emperor *Sigiſmond* the title of marquis; and *Frederic* II. who was created a duke by the emperor *Charles* V. by marriage obtained *Montferrat*, which was afterward alſo raiſed to a dukedom. At length, on the acceſſion of *Philip* duke of *Anjou* to the crown of *Spain*, the duke of *Mantua*, in conſideration of receiving ſixty thouſand piſtoles, and a monthly ſubſidy of thirty-ſix thouſand dollars for maintaining a *French* garriſon of four thouſand men, admitted the *French* troops into his capital. *France* alſo engaged to procure him the reſtitution of the poſſeſſions that formerly belonged to the houſe of *Gonzaga* in *Italy*, and to make good the damages he ſuffered by the approaching war. But this league with *France* proved his ruin; he was on that account put under the ban of the empire, and in 1703 the emperor transferred to the duke of *Savoy* that part of the duchy of *Montferrat* which the dukes of *Mantua* enjoyed as a fief. Two years after the *Imperialiſts* over-ran the whole duchy of *Mantua*, and in 1708 duke *Charles* IV. dying under the ban of the empire, the houſe of *Auſtria* has continued in poſſeſſion of this duchy, which is now annexed to the government of the *Milaneſe*.

MANTUA, the capital of the duchy, is ſituated in 45° 12′ N. latitude, and in 11° 34′ E. longitude, and ſtands on a lake or moraſs, formed by the inundations of the *Mincio*, twenty *Italian* miles in circumference, and two broad. The ſeveral parts of this lake have different names, and the two chief bridges extending over it to the city are, *Ponte di Molini*, defended by two citadels, and *Ponte di St. Giorgio*, with fortifications at both ends. The city is divided by the water into two almoſt equal parts, that have a communication with each other by means of ſix bridges. In the heat of ſummer, when the lake is low and ſtagnates, the air becomes ſo noxious, that the wealthy part of the inhabitants leave the city. The greateſt part of the ſtreets are long, broad, and ſtraight; and the city abounds with handſome ſtone houſes, fine ſquares, and magnificent churches.

On the other ſide of the lake are three ſuburbs, namely, to the north *Porto Fortezza*, to the north-eaſt *Il Borgo di St. Giorgio*, and to the ſouth *Il Thé*. The walls, which in ſome places are fortified with baſtions, are computed to be about four miles in circuit. Here are in all four collegiate churches, twenty-one parochial, fourteen other churches and alms-houſes, eleven oratories, forty convents; and without the city three pariſh and other churches, and ſeven convents. The *Jews*, of whom there are about four or five thouſand, live in a diſtinct quarter. The number of inhabitants, excluſive of the garriſon, was formerly computed at fifty thouſand: but in this country, ſince no court has been kept here, the number has ſo decreaſed, that the inhabitants ſcarce exceed ſixteen thouſand.

In the cathedral, which is the work of *Julio Romano*, and is a magnificent ſtructure, are ſeen paintings of the moſt celebrated maſters; as, the calling of *Peter* and *Andrew* to the apoſtleſhip; the martyrdom of a female ſaint, whoſe breaſts are torn off with pincers: but the moſt eſteemed is a night-piece of *St. Antonio del Fuoco* by *Paul Veroneſe*, which cannot be viewed without admiration.

The building that was anciently the ducal palace is very large. The ducal gallery and muſeum was once famous, but in the year 1630 the *Imperialiſts*, under general *Colalto*, took the city by ſtorm; and all the curioſities, which were highly valuable, fell into the hands of the ſoldiers, by whom they were partly deſtroyed and partly diſſipated, or ſold to perſons who knew little of their value. At that time a common ſoldier was ſo lucky as to get a booty of eighty ducats; but was ſo bad an œconomiſt as to game it all away in one night, for which *Colalto* cauſed him to be hanged the next day.

Even now ſome apartments in the palace are worth ſeeing, a ceiling being painted by *Julio Romano*, and there are ſeveral tables of *Florentine* work inlaid with very beautiful pieces of lapis-lazuli and agate; ſome marble ſtatues and buſts; a *Moor*'s head on a pedeſtal of white marble, with a turban ſo curiouſly inlaid, as to imitate very exactly a kind of *Indian* ſtuff; two large pieces of painting by *Palma*, two others by *Coſta*, and a female ſaint in a chapel painted by *Annibal Caracci*. The beſt thing here is the academy, which indeed for the grotto-work, pillars, ſculpture, galleries, and height, has not its equal. However, a moſt valuable treaſure of gold and ſilver crowns, ſtatues, relics, and other altar-furniture, ſtill remain in the palace church, where are likewiſe ſeen two capital pictures of ineſtimable value, one of the baptiſm of *Conſtantine* the *Great*, and the other of the martyrdom of *St. Andrew*, both by *Coſta*.

The ſilk and other manufactures, and the general commerce of the city, were formerly extremely flouriſhing, but are now very inconſiderable.

At the diſtance of half a league from *Mantua* is the palace of *Thé*, ſo called from its being built in the form of a T. The *Imperial* ſoldiers are now quartered on the ground-floor, but more care is taken of the upper apartments, on account of the fine paintings in *freſco*. *Julio Romano* drew the plan and elevation of this palace; moſt of the pictures were painted from his deſigns, and not a few of them received the finiſhing ſtrokes from his pencil: the moſt admired are, the fall of *Phaeton*, and *Jupiter*'s victory over the giants.

At the diſtance of two *Italian* miles from *Mantua* is the duke's *menagerie*, called *Virgiliana*, from the grotto where *Virgil* is ſaid to have paſſed his ſtudious hours when a youth; and near it is *Pietola*, anciently called *Andes*, which was the birth-place of *Virgil*.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Duchies of PARMA, PLACENTIA, *and* GUASTALLA.

Their Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers. *Their* Hiſtory, *with a Deſcription of the Cities of* Parma *and* Placentia.

THE following countries, including *Guaſtalla* and *Modena*, were, by the treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, ceded by the houſe *Auſtria* and king of *Sardinia* to the infant *Don Philip*, and from him were to deſcend to his male heirs; but in caſe of his dying without male iſſue, or that any of his deſcendants ſhould be ſeated on the throne of the *Two Sicilies*, or *Spain*, theſe dominions were to revert to the former poſſeſſors, that is, to the houſe of *Auſtria* and the king of *Sardinia*; the latter of whom, in the year 1763, obtained from the king of *France* a confirmation and guaranty of that part of the treaty which eſtabliſhed his reverſionary title to *Placentia*; and in the mean time the king of *France* engaged to pay the king of *Sardinia* an annuity equivalent to the revenues of the territory in queſtion. The infant *Don Philip* died of the ſmall-pox 18th *July* 1765, but leaving a ſon, (prince *Ferdinand*, born in *January* 1750, now duke of *Parma*) the ſituation of the king of *Sardinia* was not affected by that event.

The duchies of *Parma* and *Placentia* have always been united. To the northward and weſtward they terminate on the *Milaneſe*; to the ſouthward on the territories of *Genoa*; and to the eaſtward on the duchy of *Milan*; extending fifty-ſix miles from eaſt to weſt, and forty-four from north to ſouth.

The ſoil is extremely fertile, eſpecially in the production of olive-trees, large truffles, and cheſnuts. The paſtures and cattle are likewiſe very fine, particularly about *Placentia*, where the meadows may be laid under water from a ſmall river, which, from its ſlime, fertilizes the ground. The celebrated *Parmeſan* cheeſe is no longer made in this country, but at *Lodi* in the *Milaneſe*, at *Trino*, *Bologna*, and ſome other places. *Petroleum*, or rock-oil, is gathered in many places, and ſome without any mixture of water, as at *Miano* and *Vizzole*; but in other parts it is found floating on the ſurface of the water.

The principal rivers are the LENZA, which partly divides the duchy of *Parma* from *Modena*; the TARO, which riſes in the dominions of *Genoa*, and is larger than the *Lenza*: both theſe, with the NURA and TREBIA, diſcharge themſelves into the *Po*.

The cities of *Parma* and *Placentia* were for a conſiderable time ſubject to the *Roman* empire; yet, like other *Italian* ſtates, ſtruggled for liberty, but have ſeveral times changed their maſters. They have been governed by *France*, and by the popes; and at length pope *Paul* III. in the year 1545, conferred them on his natural ſon *Peter Alviſius Farneſe*. Many diſputes have ſince ariſen in relation to theſe duchies; but in the quadruple alliance of 1717 it was agreed, that on the demiſe of the duke of *Tuſcany* and *Parma*, *Don Carlos*, the infant of *Spain*, ſhould ſucceed to theſe countries; and *Anthony* the laſt duke of the *Farneſe* line, dying in 1731 without male iſſue, the infant *Don Carlos* was inveſted with the poſſeſſion of thoſe duchies; but in 1735, it was ſtipulated in the preliminary articles of peace, that *Don Carlos* ſhould be king of the *Two Sicilies*, and that the emperor ſhould poſſeſs the duchies of *Parma* and *Placentia*. Thus they continued in the houſe of *Auſtria* till the peace of *Aix-la-Chapelle* in 1748, when they were ceded to the infant *Don Philip*, brother to *Don Carlos*.

The prince's annual revenue is computed at between five and ſix hundred thouſand *ſcudi*.

PARMA is the capital of the duchy of the ſame name, and is a large and populous city, ſeated on the river *Parma*, which divides it into two parts, in 44° 45′ N. latitude, and in 11° E. longitude. The ſtreets are long and broad, and the houſes are in general tolerably elegant. It is of a circular form, and about three miles round. The fortifications are far from being conſiderable; but on the eaſt ſide ſtands a ſtrong citadel. The ducal palace is on the ſouth ſide of the river, and has a communication with the citadel by means of a bridge. It conſiſts of three parts, two of which are newly built; but the gallery, which was formerly remarkable for its ineſtimable collection of paintings, medals, antiquities, and other curioſities, together with the library, was ſtripped by *Don Carlos*, who carried away with him every thing of value to *Naples*. When *Mr. Sharp* was here in 1766, additional buildings were making to it. He deſcribes it as too gigantic for the court, and the expence of it too great for the treaſury; on which account it remains, and will forever remain, unfiniſhed. *Letters from Italy*, 261.

The chief thing remarkable in this city is the large theatre, built by duke *Renatus* I. in the year 1618, in the form of a *Roman* amphitheatre: the pit is ſixty-five common paces in length, and the ſtage ſixty-two. In the former are twelve rows of ſeats, riſing behind each other, and above them two galleries. There is alſo a ſmaller theatre in an adjoining hall.

Parma has ſeveral pompous churches, and its biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bologna*. The cathedral is a noble edifice, that has ſeveral rows of *Corinthian* columns on the outſide, and the cupola is beautifully painted by *Correggio*, and repreſents the aſſumption of the *Virgin Mary*. Near this ſtructure is the church called *Il Battiſterio*, the outſide of which is covered with marble. In this edifice, which is of great antiquity, all children born in the city, and within two miles round, muſt be baptized; and here, on *Eaſter* eve, the proviſion of holy water is prepared for the whole city.

In the year 1770 a white marble monument, in the form of an ancient altar, was erected in the city of *Parma*, by order of the Infant Duke, and dedicated to friendſhip. This was raiſed to perpetuate the double alliance which at preſent ſubſiſts between his royal highneſs and the emperor. It has a *Latin* inſcription deſcribing the events it is deſigned to commemorate.

Here is an univerſity, which was founded in 1599 by duke *Renatus* I. and alſo an academy inſtituted for the nobility in 1601, by the ſame patron of the ſciences.

There are here manufactured great quantities of ſilk ſtockings, and indeed ſilk is the only commodity foreigners take from hence. This city and *Placentia* warmly diſpute the precedence. In 1734 the *French* and *Sardinian* forces fortified themſelves ſo well in the neighbourhood of this city, that being attacked by the imperial general Count *Merci*, he loſt his life, and the troops under his command were obliged to retire.

There are only a few inconſiderable towns in this duchy, beſides the above capital.

In the year 1767 the *Jeſuits* were expelled from *Parma*; and the court of *Rome* remonſtrated ineffectually upon this occaſion.

The eccleſiaſtics of the duchy of *Parma* were wont to enjoy the moſt exorbitant privileges: not only their own poſſeſſions and effects were free from all taxes and impoſts, but when ſold or alienated, under whatever title or denomination, they had ſtill the ſame exemption from contributing any thing to the exigencies of the ſtate; which greatly reduced the revenues of the duchy. In this ſituation the government of the ſtates of *Parma* made ſeveral applications to the pope, to concur with them in ſome meaſure for diminiſhing, and reducing within proper bounds, thoſe extraordinary privileges; but theſe applications proving fruitleſs, the infant duke determined to make uſe of his ſovereign authority for the purpoſe of removing an evil ſo detrimental to the ſtate. Accordingly, in 1768 he publiſhed a pragmatic ſanction, which ſubjected the poſſeſſions of eccleſiaſtics to the payment of certain taxes to the ſtate. All eccleſiaſtical benefices, of whatever kind, in his dominions, were only to be held by his natural-born ſubjects, and the right of preſentation and inveſtiture was claimed by himſelf; and all decrees, bulls, or briefs, which ſhould come from *Rome*, or any foreign country, were declared to be null and void. The pope (*Clement* XIII. *Rezzonico*) incenſed at this bold meaſure, which entirely overthrew his authority, iſſued a brief againſt the duke, in which he claimed the ſovereignty of the duchy, declared the infant to be only his feudatory, and threatened him with excommunication, unleſs he immediately retracted his edict; but theſe proceedings procured the pontiff no adherents in the duchy, and gave great offence to all the neighbouring powers. The miniſters of *France*, *Spain*, and *Vienna*, joined in an application to the pope to revoke his brief; but the pontiff, though unable to enforce his authority, was inflexible in maintaining the rights of the church; which drew upon him hoſtile attacks from ſome neighbouring ſtates, and an open renunciation of his authority from moſt of the catholic princes of *Europe*. Theſe threatening appearances to the ſee of *Rome*, though they were inſufficient to induce the pope to relax his auſterity, yet preyed ſo powerfully upon his mind, that they haſtened his death, which happened the year following; and the conclave, to accommodate matters, choſe the pacific *Ganganelli* to the vacant chair, who took the title of *Clement* XIV. and who, by his moderation and conceſſions, obtained from the catholic ſtates a continuance of that outward reſpect which they were well inclined to withdraw. Such at preſent is the tottering condition of the papacy.

The very great ſcarcity of proviſions, which prevailed in *Parma* from 1765 to 1768, induced the government to cauſe a treatiſe, which had been written in *French* by the *Sieur Muſtel*, upon the cultivation and uſe of potatoes, and the method of mixing them with wheat-flour to make bread, to be tranſlated into *Italian*: the firſt bread of this kind, made by way of trial, was preſented to the infant in 1768, and greatly approved of.

The city of PLACENTIA, called by the natives *Piacenza*, is pretty large, and deſervedly obtained its name, which ſignifies pleaſantneſs, from its ſituation in a moſt rich and delightful country at a ſmall diſtance from the *Po*. It is ſeated in 45° N. latitude, and 10° 24′ E. longitude. Its fortifications are inconſiderable, but the citadel is pretty ſtrong. The ſtreets are ſtraight, and the principal ſtreet, called *Stradone*, is twenty-five common paces broad, and three thouſand feet long, in a direct line, with ſix hundred ſtone poſts for ſeparating the foot from the carriage-way, and on both ſides are eleven ſpacious convents. The other buildings of the city are not very remarkable, though it contains forty-five churches, twenty-eight convents, and two alms-houſes.

The cathedral is pretty much in the *Gothic* taſte; but the church of the *Auguſtines* is reckoned the moſt beautiful, and eſteemed worthy of its architect, the celebrated *Vignoli*. The ducal palace, though large, makes no great appearance on the outſide; but within are ſome good apartments. In the area before the town-houſe ſtand two admirable braſs ſtatues of *Alexander* and *Renatus* IV. both of the houſe of *Farneſe*, and dukes of *Parma* and *Placentia*.

The biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Milan*. Here is alſo an univerſity. At this city begins the *Via Æmilia*, which extends as far as *Rimini* on the *Adriatic*.

The duchy of GUASTALLA is about twelve miles in length, and five in breadth, and, with the principalities of *Sabionetta* and *Bozzolo*, was formerly ſubject to the houſe of *Mantua*; but on the death of *Joſeph Maria* in 1746, *Maria Thereſa*, queen of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, took poſſeſſion of the duchy; but in 1748 reſigned it, by the treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, to the infant *Don Philip*.

The principal town of this duchy is *Guaſtalla*, which is a ſtrong place ſeated near the river *Po*, on the confines of the duchy of *Modena*, fifteen miles to the north of *Reggio*, and is remarkable for a battle fought near it between the *French* and *Imperialiſts*, in 1734, to the diſadvantage of the latter.

SECT. IX.

The Duchy of MODENA.

Its Situation, Extent, *and* Produce. *A Deſcription of the City of* Modena, *and the other Places moſt worthy of Notice.*

THE duchy of MODENA is ſurrounded by the duchies of *Parma* and *Mantua*, the eccleſiaſtical ſtate, the duchy of *Florence*, and the republic of *Lucca*; extending fifty-ſix miles from north to ſouth, and between twenty-four and thirty-ſix from eaſt to weſt.

This country abounds in corn, garden-fruits, excellent wine, and other productions. Near *St. Paolo* is found an excellent *alcaline* earth, ſometimes as a powder, but more frequently as a moiſt oleaginous tophus, which being pulverized, is bright, ſmooth, white, and quite inſipid: it is uſed as an excellent remedy againſt poiſon, fevers, dyſenteries, and hypochondriac diſorders. In the mountain *Caſtello di Monte Baronzone*, and at *Fiunetto*, are wells from forty to ſixty feet deep, and on the water floats a reddiſh petroleum, which abounds moſt in ſpring and autumn. Theſe wells are incloſed, and every fortnight the oil is ſkimmed off the ſurface. *Caſtello di Monte Gibbio* has wells of the ſame nature, which are not only perpetual, but yield a yellowiſh oil, eſteemed the beſt in the country, and is uſed for embalming, varniſhing, painting, and as an ingredient in ſome medicinal preparations. At *Saſſo* and *Quercola* amber is dug out of a ſoil impregnated with petroleum.

Two *Italian* miles from *Saſſuolo* is an aperture in the earth, which frequently, but moſt commonly in ſpring and autumn, emits ſmoke, flames, aſhes, and ſtones of a ſtrong ſulphureous ſmell, which it ſometimes throws ſixty or eighty feet high. Theſe eruptions are often attended with a very loud noiſe.

The chief rivers of *Modena* are, the CROSTOLO, the SECHIA, and the PANARO.

The duchy of *Modena*, properly ſo called, has its name from its capital, and, beſides that, and the places dependent on it, contains the province of *Frignano*, the valley of *Cartagnana*, the diſtrict of *Soraggio*, the duchy of *Raggio*, the principalities of *Correggio*, *Carpi Novellara*, the earldom of *Rivolo*, and the duchy of *Mirandola*; the principal places in which are the following:

MODENA, in *Latin* MUTINA, the capital of the whole country, and the uſual reſidence of the duke, is a pretty large and populous city; but the ſtreets are narrow, and the houſes without either beauty or ſymmetry. It is ſeated in a ſpacious plain between the rivers *Panaro* and *Secchia*, in 44° 30′ N. latitude, and in 11° 27′ E. longitude, and is almoſt of a circular form. It appears moſt beautiful at a diſtance, from the great number of its ſteeples and towers, eſpecially that of the cathedral, which is very high and large; but neither the ſtreets nor houſes are handſome, nor the fortifications in good repair. The citadel is, however, a good regular fortreſs, but is on a level with the town; and though the houſes in all parts have piazzas, they are both low and dark; and the churches in general are very little worthy of notice, though there are ſome fine ones. The biſhop is a ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bologna*. In the college, founded by St. *Boromeo*, ſeventy or eighty young noblemen are maintained and inſtructed. The ducal palace is indeed a noble and ſplendid ſtructure, and the gallery of pictures, including the lobby, conſiſts of ſix rooms, all filled with ſelect pieces of celebrated maſters: the moſt admired of which is *Correggio*'s night-piece, repreſenting the birth of *Chriſt*, with the *Virgin Mary* and the ſhepherds: the refulgence from the child, who lies in his mother's lap, is thrown in a moſt beautiful manner on the faces of the virgin and the ſhepherds, and illuminates the whole piece. The houſe of *Eſté* has been in poſſeſſion of this duchy ever ſince the year 1288.

The city of REGGIO, the capital of a duchy of the ſame name, was anciently called *Regium Lepiai*, and is ſituated in a very fertile plain, in 44° 45′ N. latitude, and in 10° 13′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is a ſmall but very handſome and ſtrong city. The citadel is ſaid to have been built by *Charlemagne*, who is alſo ſuppoſed to have rebuilt the city, and to have ſurrounded it with a ſtrong wall, which is ſtill ſo firm, that a cannon-ball can make but little impreſſion upon it. In the heart of the city is a ſquare, adorned with the ſtatue of the famous *Brennus*, the *Gaulic* chief, who ſacked ancient *Rome*, which is highly eſteemed by the connoiſſeurs; and the inſcriptions round the pedeſtal are no leſs curious. Its inhabitants are computed at about twenty-two thouſand. This city was taken by prince *Eugene*, in the year 1706, and by the king of *Sardinia* in 1742.

Reggio is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bologna*; and its cathedral is a large building of the *Gothic* order, adorned on the inſide with a great variety of ſtatues and paintings by the beſt maſters.

The city of MIRANDOLA is very large, ſtrong, and beautiful, and is ſaid to have been built by *Conſtans*, the ſon of *Conſtantine* the *Great*. It is ſituated in 44° 50′ N. latitude, and in 11° 45′ E. longitude, twenty-ſix miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Mantua*. It is ſurrounded with ſtrong and high ramparts, with ſeven baſtions and other works, and is defended by a good citadel. It is the ſee of a biſhop, and, beſides its cathedral, has fifteen churches and convents. In 1702 it was ſtrongly fortified by the *Imperialiſts*, yet in 1705 was taken by the *French*; but retaken in 1707. In 1734, and the following year, the *Imperialiſts* bravely defended it, and repulſed the enemy. The laſt capture it experienced was in 1742, when it was taken by the king of *Sardinia*.

We ſhall next deſcribe the four independent republics, *Venice*, *Genoa*, *Lucca*, and *St. Marino*, with the dominions belonging to each.

SECT. X.

Of the Republic of VENICE.

The Situation and Extent of its Territories on the Continent of Italy. *A Sketch of the* History *of that Republic. The Perſons, Dreſs, Manners, Cuſtoms, and Diverſions of the* Venetians. *The different Ranks of* Nobility; *the Manner of chooſing the Doge, his circumſcribed Power, the Ceremony of marrying the Sea, and the different Offices of State. Its Orders of Knighthood, Religion, Revenues, and Forces; with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Venice.

THE dominions of the republic of *Venice*, on the continent of *Italy*, extend weſtward from the river *Adda*, which flows from lake *Como*, in one continued line to the duchy of *Carniola*, and ſtretch along the eaſtern coaſt of the *Adriatic* ſea, except where they are interſected by the *Auſtrian* dominions, including the peninſular province of *Iſtria*. The *Venetian* territories are therefore bounded on the north by *Trent*, *Tirol*, and the country of the *Griſons*; on the eaſt by *Carniola* and the gulf of *Quarner*; on the ſouth by the gulf of *Venice*, *Romania*, and the duchy of *Mantua*; and on the weſt by the duchy of *Milan*; extending about a hundred and eighty miles from eaſt to weſt, and in ſome parts a hundred from north to ſouth. Sir *John Strange*, an *Engliſhman*, who has reſided in this country ſeveral years, has given an account of two groups of priſmatic baſaltine columns, commonly known by the name of *Giant's-cauſeways*, and other volcanic concretions in the *Venetian* ſtate, which is preſerved in the *Philoſophical Tranſactions for* 1775, *vol. lxv. part* 1. [See our account of the famous *Giant's-cauſeway* in *Ireland*, page 615 of this volume.]

This is a fine champaign country, with a fruitful ſoil, producing rich *fruits*, *corn*, *wine*, and *oil*; with plenty of *ſilk*, rich paſtures, and all ſorts of *cattle*. The *Paduan* ſheep have very fine wool, and the fleſh of their hogs is much valued. But we ſhall give a more particular account of each of the countries which compoſe theſe territories, in deſcribing them ſeparately; and ſhall begin with the republic, which is confined to the city of *Venice*, the capital of the whole.

The ſame cauſe which overthrew the *Roman* empire, gave exiſtence to *Venice*. About the middle of the fifth century the *Veneti*, a people inhabiting a ſmall diſtrict of *Italy*, a few *Paduans*, and ſome peaſants on the banks of the *Po*, to eſcape from the fury of *Attila*, repaired to the marſhes and ſmall iſlands which lay on the weſtern coaſt, at the bottom of the *Adriatic* gulf. Here they found only ſome fiſhermen, who had erected a few huts on one of thoſe iſlands, which had received the name of *Rialto*. Soon after the city of *Padua* ſent a colony thither, and appointed ſome of their citizens to act as magiſtrates, who held their dignity for a year, and were ſucceeded by others. On the taking of *Aquileia* by the *Huns* under *Attila*, a vaſt reſort of wretched fugitives increaſed the population of the place, and in the year 452 the city of *Venice* was founded. The *Paduans*, conſidering that little ſettlement as having been eſtabliſhed by their patronage, claimed a right of ſovereignty, which was ſoon diſputed by the new ſtate, and ſhortly after renounced on the part of the claimants, through inability to enforce their pretenſions. The *Venetians* then became an independent republic, and, ſuch is the viciſſitude of ſtates! became, in a courſe of years, maſters of the territories of *Padua*. Even the commotions which agitated, in a greater or leſs degree, moſt parts of the continent of *Europe*, during the three centuries which ſucceeded its eſtabliſhment, ſo far from involving *Venice* in wars, or endangering its ſecurity, ſignally promoted its wealth and its power. The genius of the people, ſtimulated by unparalleled advantages of ſituation, prompted them to commercial purſuits, and they ſoon became the greateſt maritime ſtate on the globe.

Its original form of government was purely democratical: magiſtrates were choſen by a general aſſembly of the people, who gave them the name of Tribunes; one of whom was appointed to preſide on each iſland, but to hold his office only for a year; then another general election was made: and each tribune was accountable for his conduct whilſt in office, to the general aſſembly of the people. This form of government ſubſiſted for about one hundred and fifty years; it then appeared expedient to make choice of a chief magiſtrate, and on him the title of Duke was conferred, which has ſince been corrupted to Doge: this dignity was elective, and held for life; he was even entruſted with the power of nominating to all offices, and of making peace and declaring war. *Paul Luke Anafeſto* was the firſt duke, who was elected in the year 697. Such was the confidence which the people repoſed in their duke, that he was at liberty to uſe his own diſcretion how far he would avail himſelf of the advice of the citizens. In the councils which he called on any matter of importance, he ſent meſſages to thoſe citizens for whoſe judgment he had the greateſt eſteem, praying that they would come and aſſiſt him with their advice. This form was retained by ſucceeding doges, and the citizens ſo ſent for were called *Pregadi* (from the *Italian* word *pregare*, to pray). The third doge, whoſe talents for war had proved ſucceſsful in extending the power of the republic, at length meditating to aſſume a more abſolute ſway, and to render the ſupreme authority hereditary in his family, by his conduct excited a general alarm in the people; he was aſſaulted in his palace, and there put to death. This event cauſed the government of *Venice* to be new modelled, and a chief magiſtrate, who was now called “ Maſter of the Militia,” was elected annually; but his power, whilſt in office, was the ſame as before. Such form of government continued only five years, when the title of doge was revived, A. D. 730, in the perſon of the ſon of him who had been aſſaſſinated.

About the latter end of the twelfth century, when every other part of the Chriſtian world was ſeized with a frantic rage for recovering the holy land, the *Venetians* were ſo far from contributing any forces for the cruſades, that they did not ſcruple to ſupply the *Saracens* with arms, ammunition, and every other neceſſary. As the power of the ſtate augmented by the acquiſition of *Iſtria*, and many parts of *Dalmatia*, the jealouſy of the people toward their doge became ſtronger. At that time the only tribunal at *Venice* conſiſted of forty judges; theſe were called “The Council of Forty;” but in the year 1173, another doge, named *Michieli*, being aſſaſſinated in a popular inſurrection, the council of forty found means to new model the government, by gaining the conſent of the people to delegate the right of voting for magiſtrates, which each citizen poſſeſſed, to four hundred and ſeventy perſons, called Counſellors, who received the appellation of “ The grand Council;” and, acting as delegates of the people, became what the general aſſembly of the people until that time had been. By this artful innovation, (which the people were cajoled into an acquieſcence with, by retaining the right of electing theſe counſellors annually) the democracy became preſently ſubverted; and an ariſtocracy, in its fulleſt and moſt rigid form, was introduced, by reſtricting the power of the doge, and inſtituting a variety of officers (all of whom were, in a ſhort time, choſen from among the nobility) which effectually controlled both the prince and the people.

Ziani was the firſt doge elected after the government had received, what the event proves to have been its permanent modification; and during his adminiſtration the ſingular ceremony of eſpouſing the ſea, which has been annually obſerved ever ſince, was firſt adopted, and took its riſe from the aſſiſtance which the *Venetians* gave to Pope *Alexander* III. when hard preſſed by the emperor *Frederic Barbaroſſa*, and the ſignal victory they obtained over a formidable fleet, under the command of *Otho*, ſon of *Frederic*, in which the admiral and thirty of his ſhips were taken. *Alexander*, with the whole city of *Venice*, went out to meet *Ziani*, the conqueror, on his return; to whom his holineſs preſented a ring, ſaying, “ Uſe this ring as a chain to retain the ſea, henceforth, in ſubjection to the *Venetian* ſtate; eſpouſe her with this ring, and let the marriage be ſolemnized annually, by you and your ſucceſſors, to the end of time, that the lateſt poſterity may know that *Venice* has acquired the empire of the waves, and holds the ſea in ſubjection in the ſame manner as a wife is held by her huſband.”

The *Venetians* having extended their territories into *Lombardy*, *Iſtria*, and *Dalmatia*, became maſters of many of the iſlands in the Archipelago, particularly the large and important one of *Candia*; they were maſters of the *Morea*; and, in the beginning of the thirteenth century, *Dandolo*, their doge, when more than eighty years of age, in conjunction with the *French*, took *Conſtantinople* from the *Turks*. About which time they engroſſed the lucrative trade in the manufactures and productions of the *Eaſt Indies*, which they procured at the port of *Alexandria*, and conveyed to every market of *Europe*.

Under *Marino Moroſini* was introduced the preſent form of electing the doge, and at this juncture jealouſy and envy occaſioned the war with *Genoa*, which, after continuing a hundred and thirty years, was at laſt concluded by a treaty in 1381. During this war, doge *Peter Gradenigo* procured a law to be paſſed, in 1396, that none but the nobility ſhould be capable of having a ſeat in the grand council; and thus the government became altogether ariſtocratical.

In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries the *Venetians* extended their poſſeſſions in *Lombardy*, and, in 1473, the laſt king of *Cyprus* appointed the ſtate of *Venice* his heir. Toward the end of the fifteenth century the commerce and power of the *Venetians* began to decline; the *Portugueſe* having doubled the *Cape of Good Hope*, and found the way to the *Eaſt Indies* by ſea, that valuable trade was acquired, firſt by the diſcoverers, and afterward by the *Dutch* and the *Engliſh*. In the beginning of the ſixteenth century (A. D. 1509) the *pope*, the *emperor*, *France*, and *Spain*, joined in the famous league of *Cambray*, which threatened the ſubverſion of the *Venetian* ſtate; but that republic made a brave ſtand againſt their numerous and powerful enemies, and retained their independence, with the loſs of all their poſſeſſions in the *eccleſiaſtical ſtate* and the *Milaneſe*. They alſo ſuffered much from the *Turks*, who drove them out of *Cyprus*. In the ſeventeenth century a ſharp conteſt aroſe between the ſtate, the clergy, and the pope, in which, however, they had the advantage. They were alſo long engaged in troubleſome wars with the *Turks*, loſing *Candia*, and gaining part of *Dalmatia* and all the *Morea*; but even the latter, with other places and diſtricts, the *Turks* recovered in the wars of the preſent century.

The *Venetian* government, in the year 1737, having ſhewn particular marks of reſpect to the pretender, when he viſited that city, under the character of the count of *Albany*, gave great offence to the *Britiſh* court, and their reſident at *London* was ordered to depart; but proper conceſſions being made by the ſtate, a friendly intercourſe was re-eſtabliſhed, and in the year 1745, the earl of *Holderneſs* was ſent ambaſſador extraordinary to *Venice*. In the year 1763, the *Venetians* found it neceſſary to pay a ſubſidy to the dey of *Algiers*, to preſerve their commerce from the depredations of thoſe corſairs; but they have ſince carried on a war with ſome other of the piratical ſtates on that coaſt.

Thus has the republic of *Venice* continued upward of thirteen hundred years, amidſt many foreign wars and inteſtine commotions; its grandeur was chiefly owing to its trade, and, ſince the decline of the latter, its ſtrength and power have ſuffered a conſiderable diminution. No republic in the hiſtory of the world has ſubſiſted for ſo long a ſpace of time; and, as its independence was not founded on uſurpation, nor cemented with blood, ſo its deſcent from that ſplendor and power which it had once attained, to its preſent contracted ſtate, inſtead of degrading, reflects the higheſt honour on the government as well as the people. None of the cauſes which ſubverted the famous republics of antiquity effected the decline of this ſtate. No tyrants enſlaved, no demagogues deluded, no luxuries enervated them. They owed their greatneſs to their induſtry, bravery, and maritime ſkill; and their decline to the revolutions which ſucceſsful purſuits of ſcience had produced in the nations of *Europe*. For many years they withſtood the whole force of the *Ottoman* empire by ſea and land; and, although their treaſures have been exhauſted, and their power weakened, their enemies have experienced conſequences ſcarcely leſs fatal. At preſent, the only power capable of ſubduing this ſtate is that of *Auſtria*; and differences did actually ariſe, in the year 1777, concerning ſome ſmall territory in *Dalmatia*, which the republic, conſcious of its incapacity to defend its rights, thought fit to ſurrender, by which conceſſion a treaty was concluded with the court of *Vienna*, in which ſhe renounced, in the moſt ample and explicit terms, all farther claims: at preſent, the political views of that houſe are very far from impreſſing the republic with apprehenſions of danger.

No government has been more attacked by deep-laid and formidable conſpiracies than that of *Venice*, many of which have been brought to the very eve of execution without diſcovery or ſuſpicion. But though the entire ſubverſion of the ſtate has been impending from ſome of theſe plots, yet they have been conſtantly rendered abortive, either by the vigilance or good fortune of the ſenate. One of the moſt remarkable of theſe conſpiracies was formed by a doge named *Marino Falliero*, in the year 1355, who at that time was eighty years of age; but, conceiving a violent reſentment againſt the ſenate, he laid a plan by which to aſſaſſinate the whole body. The deſign was timely diſcovered, and the dignified hoary traitor was brought to trial, found guilty upon his own confeſſion, and publicly beheaded. In the great chamber of the palace, where the portraits of the doges are placed, there is a vacant ſpace between the predeceſſor and ſucceſſor of this man, where is placed this inſcription, "Locus *Marini Fallieri* decapitati." "The place intended for the portrait of *Marinus Fallierus*, who was beheaded." The year 1618 is alſo diſtinguiſhed by a no leſs remarkable conſpiracy, the contriver and principal agent in which was the marquis *Bedamar*, the *Spaniſh* ambaſſador reſiding there. The elegant pen of the abbé *St. Real* has tranſmitted to poſterity this very curious inſtance of ſuperior talents and conſummate artifice, which were, for a long courſe of time, exerciſed in effecting the moſt atrocious deed, no leſs than the total deſtruction of the republic. *Otway* has formed a very pathetic tragedy upon this ſtory, in which the character of *Belvidera*, and the love ſcenes between her and *Jaffier*, are the only fictions of the poet; and *Priuli* was really the doge, whom the poet ranks as a ſenator.

At *Venice* is a kind of ſumptuary court, which regulates the dreſs of the men, women, and ſervants; and no *Venetian*, of what quality ſoever, is allowed to wear either embroidery, gold or ſilver lace, or fringe. The ſame regulations are made with reſpect to their gondolas; and as for coaches they have very few, or thoſe would be ſubject to the ſame law. Indeed ſuch as have been ambaſſadors have the privilege of wearing a veſt of cloth of gold, and gold buckles in their girdles; but they are generally ſatisfied with wearing a little gold galloon on their black veſts.

A noble *Venetian* never appears in public but in his robes, which reach to his heels, and are of black cloth, lined with greyiſh cloth in the ſummer, and with ermine in winter; theſe robes are faſtened with a belt of the ſame cloth, three inches broad, and adorned with ſilver buckles and plates. Inſtead of a hat he wears a long black worſted cap, with a worſted fringe, which he generally carries in his hand, that he may not incommode his large peruke. The phyſicians, advocates, notaries, and all thoſe called *cittadinis*, wear the ſame habits as the nobles, and, like them, claim the title of excellency. The manner of ſaluting them is to kiſs their ſleeve, which, about the elbow, is as wide as a moderate ſack, and ſometimes ſerves, as do alſo their caps, to carry proviſions from the market; for many of them are greatly reduced, inſomuch as even to go about begging among the more opulent families. This is frequently the conſequence of gaming, by which many houſes, that ſtill keep up their ſtyle of living, are reduced to very great ſtraits. The procurators of *St. Mark*, the *conſiglieti*, and others of the council, ſometimes wear long red or purple robes. They are never ſaluted in the ſtreets, except by thoſe who wear the ſame robe. The rank of nobility is not confined to the eldeſt ſons. A nobleman is not permitted to engage in any kind of traffic, nor can he marry any foreigner.

Dr. Moore deſcribes the *Venetians* as a lively ingenious people, extravagantly fond of public amuſements, with an uncommon reliſh for humour. *View of Italy*, I. 249. And *Baretti* ſays, that "without being joyous nobody is welcome to a *Venetian*;"—"If they are not joyous we will not have them," is one of their moſt frequent ſayings. *Account of Italy*, II. 152. At the ſame time that they are thus diſpoſed to hilarity, they are repreſented as more attached to the real enjoyments of life than to thoſe imaginary ones which depend on oſtentation, and are the offspring of vanity.

The common people of *Venice* diſplay certain qualities which are very rarely to be found in that ſphere of life, being remarkably ſober, and reſpectful to ſtrangers, as well as mild in their intercourſe with each other. The *Venetians* in general are tall and well made. Though equally robuſt, they are not ſo corpulent as the *Germans*. For the moſt part they are of a ruddy brown complexion with dark eyes. "You meet in the ſtreets of *Venice*," ſays an author lately quoted, "many fine manly countenances, reſembling thoſe tranſmitted to us by the pencils of *Paul Veroneſe* and *Titian*." The women are of a fine ſtyle of countenance, with expreſſive features, and a ſkin of a rich carnation. They dreſs their hair in a fanciful and becoming manner: they are of an eaſy addreſs, and are not averſe to become acquainted with thoſe ſtrangers who are introduced to them by their relations, or by ſatisfactory recommendations.

The women of quality do not ſhew their faces even in the churches; and the women of lower rank wear over their heads a large ſcarf, which opens a little above their eyes.

It is a common ſaying at *Venice*, that to make a *Venetian* happy three things are required; *La mattina una meſſeta, l'apodiſnar una baſſetta, e la ſera una donneta:* which may be thus *Engliſhed*; A ſhort maſs in the morning, a little gaming in the afternoon, and a pretty girl in the evening. *Baretti's Account of Italy*, II. 143.—Some writers have deſcribed the manners of the *Venetians* as more profligate than thoſe of other nations; and it has been aſſerted that this profligacy is encouraged by the government, for the purpoſe of repreſſing in the people a diſpoſition to inveſtigate the conduct of their rulers, or to form dangerous confederacies; but ſuch baſe motives, and deſtructive miſapplication of influence, ought not to be imputed to any ſet of men upon ſurmiſe, or ſlight grounds; and a traveller, highly diſtinguiſhed for his diſcernment and taſte, ſeems to doubt the fact; ſaying, "that the *Venetians* are more given to ſenſual pleaſures than the inhabitants of *London*, *Paris*, or *Berlin*, I imagine will be difficult to prove." *Moore's Italy*, I. 247.—It is certain, however, that the civil magiſtrate does not take cognizance of affairs of gallantry; an inſtance of inattention to the maintenance of public decorum, which, if it does not amount to proof, at leaſt furniſhes a very ſtrong preſumption that the charge is not altogether ill-founded.—Inſtead of the confinement, in which women were formerly kept at *Venice*, they now enjoy a degree of freedom unknown even at *Paris*. Along with jealouſy, poiſon and ſtilettos have been baniſhed from *Venetian* gallantry, and the innocent maſk is ſubſtituted in their place. "In general," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "the maſk is not intended to conceal the perſon who wears it, but is only uſed as an apology for not being full dreſſed. With a maſk ſtuck in the hat, and a kind of black mantle trimmed with lace of the ſame colour over the ſhoulders, a man is ſufficiently dreſſed for any aſſembly at *Venice*. Thoſe who walk the ſtreets, or go to the playhouſes, with maſks actually covering their faces, are either engaged in ſome intrigue, or would have thoſe who ſee them think ſo; a ſpecies of affectation very common here." *Account of Italy*, I. 240.—Near *St. Mark's Place* is a range of ſmall ſingle rooms, which are called *Caſſinos*; theſe are accuſed of being buildings ſet apart for the rites of unhallowed love; but the apologiſt for the *Venetians*, whom we have already quoted, attempts to expreſs a ſuppoſition that this poſſibly may not be the caſe.—Friars enjoy great freedom of conduct at *Venice*; and it is a proverbial ſaying, *Venezia è il paradiſo dè frati e delle puttana*. "*Venice* is the paradiſe of friars and w——s." *Baretti*, II. 66.

Mr. Sharp was preſent at a wedding which united two of the greateſt families in *Venice*. Such marriages are generally public, and foreigners are commonly invited. All the women who are admitted have a formal invitation, but no gentleman who applies is refuſed admittance. The ladies who are the friends of the parties, appear as ſhowy as their ſumptuary laws will permit; but theſe oblige them to wear black, ſo that their laced ruffles and head-dreſs, with the addition of diamonds, conſtitute all their ornaments; and even their jewels appear to great diſadvantage, by being ill ſet in a large quantity of ſilver. At this wedding the number of the well-dreſſed ladies was only fifteen, the reſt of the women in the church were of low rank: the bride alone was dreſſed in white, with a long train; the bridegroom, in the uſual black dreſs of a *Venetian* nobleman, not unlike that of a counſellor in *England*, with a judge's wig. The bride was led up toward the altar by a nobleman, where ſhe kneeled, with her huſband on her right hand. They both continued on their knees until the ceremony was finiſhed, which, with the maſs, was above half an hour: ſhe was then handed out of the church by the ſame nobleman, and, as is the cuſtom, ſhe curtſied and paid her complements *en paſſant*, to her own friends and her huſband's. Upon ſuch occaſions epithalamiums are printed, and preſented to ſpectators and acquaintance. *Mr. Sharp* was complimented with one, and the poems were ſwelled to the ſize of a large octavo volume. *Letters*, p. 24.

Much has been written concerning *Italian cicisbeiſm*, and the reader will find that cuſtom particularly noticed in page 398 of this volume; we ſhall therefore merely inſert here *Mrs. Piozzi*'s admirable elucidation of the real nature of this kind of indiſpenſable attachment between a gentleman and a married lady, in every part of *Italy*. "I had a mind," ſays ſhe, "to know how matters really ſtood; and took the neareſt way to information, by aſking a mighty beautiful, and apparently artleſs, young creature, not noble, how that affair was managed; for there is no harm done, I am ſure, ſaid I. Why no, replied ſhe, no great harm to be ſure, except weariſome attentions from the man one cares little about: for my own part, continued ſhe, I deteſt the cuſtom, as I happen to love my huſband exceſſively, and deſire nobody's company in the world but his: we are not people of faſhion though, you know, nor at all rich, ſo how ſhould we ſet faſhions for our betters? they would only ſay, See how jealous he is! if my huſband ſat much with me at home, or went with me to the *caſino*; and I muſt go with ſome gentleman, you know; and the men are ſuch ungenerous creatures, and have ſuch ways with them! I want money often, and this *cavaliere ſervante* pays the bills, and ſo the connection draws cloſer; that's all. And your huſband! ſaid I.—Oh, why he likes to ſee me well dreſſed; he is very good-natured, and very charming; I love him to my heart. And your confeſſor! cried I. Oh, why he is uſed to it." *Obſervations on a journey through France, Italy, and Germany.*

The carnival commences here the ſecond holiday in *Chriſtmas*, when they begin to wear maſks, and open the theatres and gaming-houſes. The maſquerade dreſs at *Venice* conſiſts of only a night-gown or a cloak, with a maſk on the face. In the beginning they act with ſome moderation, but the nearer they approach toward *Shrove-Tueſday*, the more they give a looſe to extravagance of behaviour. The vaſt number of ſtrangers from all parts, who come to *Venice* to ſee the diverſions of the carnival, bring great ſums of money to the city. According to *Miſſon*, during one carnival there were no leſs than ſeven ſovereign princes, and thirty thouſand other foreigners. The general uſe of maſks prevents a ſtranger from making any acquaintance at this ſeaſon, and likewiſe from ſeeing any curioſities; for no perſon is permitted to go into a church or convent in any diſguiſe.

The aſſemblies, where they play at baſſet, are called *Ridottos*. Ten or twelve rooms may be ſeen with gaming-tables in each, crowded with ladies of quality, gameſters, and courtezans. They have alſo certain rooms where liquors and ſweetmeats are ſold. Every perſon thus maſked, provided he be well dreſſed, has the liberty of talking to the ladies of the higheſt quality; nobody, not even the huſband himſelf, taking notice of what is ſaid to his wife, becauſe the maſk is ſacred. The chief place of maſquerading is *St. Mark's ſquare*, or *place*, where you may aſſume what diſguiſe you pleaſe, provided you ſupport the character.

They encourage here, likewiſe, during the carnivals and fairs, a ſet of ſtrolling gypſies; who have a little ſtage, to which they draw the gazers by their ſhews, and a peculiar eloquence they diſplay in favour of their art in telling fortunes. They are furniſhed with a kind of tube made of tin, about ten or twelve feet long; and thoſe who have a mind to conſult them, need but throw them a fifteen-penny piece, and clap their ear to one end of the tube, and immediately the gypſy at the other end whiſpers to them, and reſolves their queſtions. To raiſe the higher ideas of their abilities, theſe impoſtors place on their little ſtages ſome paltry globes, and other aſtronomical inſtruments.

Nor is the carnival the only ſeaſon when maſks are in general uſe at *Venice*, for no feaſt is celebrated without them: ſuch as the audiences of ambaſſadors; on Aſcenſion-day, &c. all which are very profitable to the watermen; who, knowing all the turns and bye-ways, keep a correſpondence with the waiting-women, and for a good reward will furniſh a ladder of cords for an intrigue; one of their moſt lucrative employments being that of pimping. The *Venetian* gondolas may be hired either from place to place, by the hour, or by the day; and one of the beſt of them may be had for five or ſix ſhillings a day. They are prettily contrived, and very light. They are generally thirty or thirty-two feet long, and four or five broad; and a perſon may ſit in them much at his eaſe, under a cover like that of a coach, with glaſſes on both ſides. The boatmen are very dexterous in their buſineſs, and manage their oars with ſurpriſing facility, ſtanding with their faces toward the place to which they are going.

None of the nobility or clergy are permitted to converſe with ſtrangers upon politics or affairs of ſtate, yet gondoleers are ever ready to talk upon theſe, or any other ſubjects, on the ſlighteſt encouragement. Thoſe who are not in the immediate ſervice of any particular nobleman, are often retained by government, like the *Valets-de-place* of *Paris*, as ſpies upon ſtrangers. It is ſaid that while theſe fellows row their gondolas, in ſeeming inattention to the converſation, they are taking notice of every thing that is ſaid, for the purpoſe of reporting it to their employers. As ſoon as a ſtranger arrives, the gondoleers who brought him to *Venice* give information, at a certain office, where they took him up, and to what houſe they conducted him. *Moore*, I. 235. By a ſumptuary law of the ſtate all the gondolas muſt be black, ſo that their appearance is very diſmal; but foreigners are not reſtricted by this rule. The gondolas of the ambaſſadors, particularly, are extremely magnificent.

Among the ſeveral ſhows that are annually exhibited, there is one performed on *Holy Thurſday*, which is peculiar to the *Venetians*. A ſet of artizans, by the help of ſeveral poles laid acroſs each other's ſhoulders, build themſelves up into a kind of pyramid, ſo that there is ſeen a pile of men in the air of four or five rows riſing one above another; and yet the weight is ſo equally diſtributed, that every man is able to bear his part of it; the ſtories, if they may be ſo called, growing leſs and leſs in proportion as they advance higher, till a little boy repreſents the point of the pyramid, who, after ſtanding thus a ſhort time, leaps with great dexterity into the arms of one who catches him at the bottom; and in the ſame manner the whole edifice falls to pieces. This kind of living pyramid is not however a modern invention, for in the time of the *Romans* a ſimilar exhibition was ſometimes made.

In this republic the power is lodged in the hands of the nobility, who, according to Mr. *Sharp*, amount to above fifteen hundred, including thoſe whoſe public employments in the provinces oblige them to reſide out of *Venice*. On the birth of the ſon of a nobleman his name is entered in the golden book, otherwiſe he forfeits his nobility. Every noble is a member of the ſenate, on which account it is a received maxim, that they are all of equal dignity; yet there is a conſiderable difference between the intereſt and authority of families. To the firſt claſs belong the ancient houſes whoſe anceſtors choſe the firſt duke, and from thence are called *le caſe eletterali*: theſe conſiſt of twelve families, and on them preferably to others are conferred the higher offices. There are four other families who pretend to an equality with theſe, they being very little inferior to them in point of antiquity. Next follow eight houſes nearly of the ſame antiquity. Duke *Gradenigo* having paſſed a law that the council ſhould for ever conſiſt of the families of which it was then compoſed, and ſome others which he ennobled; this produced a ſecond claſs of nobility, which conſiſt of upward of eighty families, and with theſe are alſo included the deſcendants of thoſe who were raiſed to nobility after the war with the *Genoeſe*, on account of their large contributions toward carrying it on with vigour. The third and laſt claſs is compoſed of the citizens, whoſe nobility has been purchaſed for an hundred thouſand *Venetian* ducats; a reſource which the republic has made uſe of in neceſſitous times for raiſing money. *German* and other princes, and even crowned heads, have thought it no degradation to be made nobles of *Venice*.

The nobility, ſuch as counts and marquiſes, in the territories of the republic, though ſome of them are of very ancient families, are now under great reſtrictions, to prevent their attempting any thing to the detriment of the ſtate. They are excluded all offices, and when at *Venice* are required to ſhew a great deference and reſpect to the loweſt order of nobility, as to one of their ſovereigns.

In order as much as poſſible to prevent all intrigues in the election of a doge, or duke, the ceremony is conducted in the following manner: Upon the deceaſe of a doge, the nobles above thirty years of age meet in the palace of *St. Mark*, where a number of balls, equal to that of the perſons preſent, are put into an urn. Thirty of theſe are gilt, and the others ſilvered over. Every noble, according to his ſeniority, draws a ball; and they who have drawn the thirty gilt balls retire into a private room to continue the election; but in drawing the gilt balls, leſt more than one perſon of a family ſhould happen to be appointed electors, the relations of him who draws a gilt ball are obliged to withdraw, and an equal number of white balls are taken out of the veſſel as there are perſons thus diſqualified. The thirty nobles who drew the gilt balls then draw from another urn in which are twenty-one ſilvered and nine gilt balls: they who draw the gilded chooſe forty other electors, all of different families, but are allowed to name themſelves of the number; and each of the four who drew firſt has a right of nominating five electors; but the five others can name only four each. Theſe forty electors are again by lot reduced to twelve, who name twenty-five; the firſt nominating three, and each of the other two. Theſe twenty-five draw lots a ſecond time to be reduced to nine, and of theſe nine each chooſe five others; and from the total forty-five, eleven are again ſeparated by lot, who chooſe forty-one others, who are confirmed by the grand council, and being locked up in a particular apartment of the ducal palace, there remain till they have choſen a new doge. This is done by each of the electors writing the name of the perſon he nominates on a paper which he puts into an urn; two of the body, who have been previouſly choſen, and are called ſecretaries, then open the ballots, and ſelect all the different names which are found, which are generally but a few, and, without paying any attention to that name which has the greateſt number of ſuffrages, theſe are put into another urn, and being ſhaken together, one paper is drawn, and being read aloud, this individual is ballotted for, and if there are twenty-five votes in his favour he is elected, otherwiſe another name is drawn, and ſo on, until the appointed number of votes is procured for one perſon. The reſult of their determination is generally known in ſix or eight hours, and all the foregoing ceremonies ſeldom take up more than two days. This election is followed by a kind of coronation, the ducal cap being placed with great ceremony on the head of the new doge, on the upper ſtep of the entrance into *St. Mark's* church.

The doge of *Venice* has little more than the ſhadow of greatneſs, and has been juſtly defined to be in habit and ſtate a king, in authority a counſellor, in the city a priſoner, and out of it a private perſon. He is not ſo much as to ſtir from the city without the council's permiſſion; it is not in his power to pardon a criminal; all his counſellors have a conſtant eye over his actions, and may viſit his cloſet every hour: he is as much ſubject to the laws as the meaneſt perſon, and when he dies there is no public mourning.

Nothing can more ſtrongly evince the natural fondneſs of the human heart for external ſplendor, than that the dignity of a *Venetian* doge is coveted, even under the diſagreeable reſtrictions which are laid upon it. The ſtate of the doge on all public occaſions is indeed very magnificent. He is the preſident of all councils; and in the great council has two votes. All the courts ſtand up in his preſence, and pay their obeiſance to him. Beſides, he never riſes from his ſeat, or takes off his cap, except at the elevation of the hoſt, before a prince of royal blood, or a cardinal, to whom he alſo gives the right hand. His name is alſo ſtamped on the republic's money. All the credentials of the republic's miniſters to foreign courts are made out in his name, though they are neither ſigned nor ſealed by him. The letters of the republic's miniſters, and other inſtruments from foreign princes, are directed to him; yet he is not to open them, but in the preſence of ſome of the council. He has the diſpoſal of all preferments in *St. Mark's* church, of which he is inveſted with the entire juriſdiction; and the knights of *St. Mark* are created by him alone. He likewiſe fills up the lower offices belonging to the palace: and laſtly, his family is not ſubject to any ſumptuary laws. His annual income is twelve thouſand Venetian ducats: of this ſum he cannot expend leſs than one-half on the four grand entertainments he is obliged to give every year; and to ſupport his dignity in a proper manner, the remainder is ſo far from ſufficient, that his own private fortune muſt be drawn upon conſiderably.

Among the other reſtrictions laid on the doge are the following: During his life none of his children or brothers can hold any of the great honorary offices, nor be ſent on embaſſies. He is not to marry the ſiſter or relation of a prince, without the conſent of the great council; nor can he receive any preſent from a foreign prince. In ſtate affairs he cannot tranſact the leaſt matter without the council; nor can he reſign, though he may be depoſed. In general his authority is no greater than that of a private perſon, except he has ſuch abilities as to influence the whole council; then indeed his authority is paramount; but perſons capable of gaining ſuch an aſcendency are ſeldom choſen. On the death of the doge a formal enquiry is made, by ſix perſons, choſen for the purpoſe, and called *correctors*, whether he has abuſed his power; whether, from a care of his own concerns, he has neglected thoſe of the public; whether he lived agreeably to his dignity, &c. If found guilty of any mal-adminiſtration, a fine is levied on his heirs, proportioned to the nature of the charges exhibited. Such are the actual reſtrictions, and impending dangers, which a doge of *Venice* muſt ſubmit to! and the perſon duly elected is not to decline it.

On *Aſcenſion-day*, the *doge*, or in caſe of his illneſs, the *vice-doge*, who is always one of the ſix *conſiglieri*, performs the annual ceremony of marrying the *Adriatic Sea* in a barge called the *bucentaur*, which is pompouſly gilt and carved. At about ten in the morning, the ſignal being given by the firing of great guns, and ringing of bells, he goes on board this veſſel, and accompanied by ſeveral thouſand barks and gondolas, a great number of gallies finely ornamented, and the ſplendid yachts of foreign ambaſſadors, is rowed out to ſea, about two hundred paces towards the iſlands of *St. Lido* and *St. Eraſmo*. The patriarch and dignified clergy come on board the bucentaur, and preſent the *doge* and *ſignoria*, as they paſs, with noſegays or artificial flowers, which, at their return, they make preſents of to their acquaintance. The *doge* at his putting off and return is ſaluted by the cannon of a fort on the *Lido*, and by thoſe on the iſland *Eraſmo*, and with the ſmall arms of the ſoldiers, who are drawn up along the *Lido* ſhore. Theſe iſlands lie about two *Italian* miles from the city. An eminence on the iſland of *Lido* affords a diſtinct view of this pompous proceſſion, and of the vaſt number of boats, &c. which covering the ſurface of the water make a beautiful appearance. In the mean time ſeveral hymns are performed on board the bucentaur, by the band of muſic belonging to *St. Mark's* church, and ſeveral prayers appointed for the occaſion are read or ſung, till the doge has paſſed the two forts of *Lido* and *St. Eraſmo*; and then he proceeds a little farther towards the *Lido* ſhore, the ſtern of his barge being turned toward the main ſea.

Here the patriarch pours into the ſea ſome holy water, which is ſaid to have the virtue of preventing and allaying ſtorms. After this the doge, through an aperture near his ſeat, drops into the ſea a gold ring of a few dollars value, ſaying, in *Latin*. "We eſpouſe thee, O ſea, in token of "our real and perpetual dominion over thee." After this the proceſſion returns, and the doge with his company land near the church of *St. Nicholas*, in the iſland of *Lido*, where the patriarch in perſon celebrates a ſolemn maſs. In the evening the principal members of the council, and all who waited upon the doge in the bucentaur, are entertained at the ducal palace.

The *bucentaur* is a kind of galleaſs, a hundred feet in length, and twenty broad. It has forty-two benches for the rowers, which are concealed under the two great cabins, and on every bench are four rowers. It is not manned with galley ſlaves, but with men belonging to the arſenal, who, on this occaſion, are allowed extraordinary pay. The bucentaur is never brought out of the arſenal but for theſe eſpouſals, it being there kept dry under cover; from whence it is launched about eight days before *Aſcenſion-day*, and remains on the water about eight days after the ceremony. The ſculpture on this veſſel, repreſents the Pagan ſea-gods, water-nymphs, ſea-monſters, ſhells, &c. with the ſtatues of Juſtice, Truth, Fidelity, Vigilance, Peace, Plenty, Apollo, and the Nine Muſes, the twelve months, and ſeveral other emblematical figures. The gilding coſts ten or twelve thouſand ſilver ducats. "This veſſel," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "may poſſibly be admired by landſmen, but will not much charm a ſeaman's eye, being a heavy broad-bottomed machine, which draws little water, and conſequently may be eaſily overſet in a gale of wind." *View of Italy*, I. 22. To prevent ſuch an accident, as the efficacy of the holy water which the patriarch pours into the ſea, in allaying ſtorms, may be doubted by ſome, the admiral has a diſcretionary power of poſtponing the marriage ceremony, when the bride is in the ſmalleſt degree boiſterous.

In the *grand council* all nobles of twenty-five years of age may take their place. It uſually meets on *Sundays* and holidays in the large hall of the ducal palace.

The ſenate, or *pregadi*, are a committee of the grand council, by whom they are choſen, and have the management of the moſt ſecret and important affairs of ſtate, as the making of alliances, declaring war, concluding peace, coining money, impoſing taxes, &c. They conſiſt of ſixty ordinary, and as many extraordinary members; beſides the nine procurators of *St. Mark*, the *collegium*, the doge's ſix counſellors, the *il conſiglio di dieci*, the cenſors, the judges *della quarantia criminale*, and other inferior judges; ſo that the whole ſenate conſiſts of about three hundred perſons.

Mr. Addiſon obſerves, that among all the inſtances of their politics, there is none more admirable than the great ſecrecy which reigns in their public councils. "The ſenate, ſays he, is generally as numerous as our houſe of commons, if we only reckon the ſitting members, and yet carries its reſolutions ſo privately, that they are ſeldom known till they diſcover themſelves in the execution. It is not many years ſince they had before them a great debate concerning the puniſhment of one of their admirals, which continued a month, and concluded in his condemnation; yet none of his friends, nor of thoſe who had engaged warmly in his defence, gave him the leaſt intimation of what was paſſing againſt him, till he was actually ſeized, and in the hands of juſtice."

The *college*, called "the Seigniory," is the ſupreme cabinet council of the ſtate; it was originally compoſed of the doge and ſix counſellors only, but to thoſe at different periods were added, ſix of the grand council choſen by the ſenate, who were called *Savii* (Sages) then five *Savii* of the *Terra Firma*, whoſe more immediate department it was to ſuperintend the buſineſs of the towns and provinces belonging to the republic, on the continent of *Europe*, particularly what regards the troops; at one time there were alſo five *Savii* for maritime affairs, but ſince the ſtate has loſt its commercial conſequence, five young noblemen are choſen by the ſenate every ſix months, who attend the meetings of the ſeigniory without having a vote, though they give their opinions when aſked: this is deſigned as an initiation into public buſineſs. To theſe were added the chiefs of the criminal court of forty, which will be afterward ſpoken of. This college is at once the cabinet council and the repreſentative of the republic. It gives audience, and delivers anſwers, in the name of the republic, to foreign ambaſſadors, to the deputies of towns and provinces, and to the generals of the army. It alſo receives all requeſts and memorials on ſtate affairs, ſummons the ſenate at pleaſure, and arranges the buſineſs to be diſcuſſed in that aſſembly.

The procurators of *St. Mark* have not only the inſpection of the church of *St. Mark*, its library, and the records of the republic; but likewiſe manage all affairs relating to the poor; together with wills, guardianſhips, the redemption of the *Chriſtian* ſlaves, and bringing over rigid creditors to a reaſonable compoſition. Their number never exceeds nine; they hold their office during life, and out of them the doge is generally choſen. The titular procurators of *St. Mark* are more numerous, the republic in a ſcarcity of money ſelling theſe titles.

The *conſiglio di dieci*, or "council of ten," is a high penal court, which conſiſts of ten counſellors; the doge, who is preſident; and his ſix *conglieri*, or counſellors. Every quarter of a year, or, according to *Dr. Moore*, every month, three preſidents of it are choſen by lot. It is ſupreme in all ſtate crimes, and poſſeſſes the power of ſeizing any one who is accuſed before them, of committing him to cloſe confinement, and prohibiting all communication with his relations and friends, of examining and trying him in a ſummary manner, and, if a majority of the council pronounce him guilty, of condemning him to death, and they may order the execution to be either public or private, as they ſee proper. This formidable tribunal was eſtabliſhed in the year 1310.

About two centuries after, a ſtill more deſpotic power was entruſted to three individuals, who are always choſen from the above council of ten, and from the court called the *State Inquiſition*. Theſe inquiſitors likewiſe keep the keys of cheſts which are placed in ſeveral parts of the ducal palace, encloſed within the open jaws of lion's heads carved in the walls; through which notes are conveyed by any one who is diſpoſed to drop them: and thus notice is ſecretly given to the government of whatever may concern it to know. Such informations need not be ſigned, and are therefore generally anonymous; but if a reward is expected, the informer may at any time make himſelf known, by producing a piece of paper torn from the billet put into theſe *denuncie ſecrette*, as they are called, ſo as to tally with it.

The hiſtory of *Venice* furniſhes a dreadful inſtance, in the beginning of the laſt century, of a number of confederated villains, who concerted their meaſures ſo artfully as to frame falſe accuſations againſt ſome of the *Venetian* nobles, which, in the opinion of their judges, convicted them of treaſonable practices againſt the ſtate, and one at leaſt was publickly executed. At length the frequency of accuſations created ſuſpicions, which led to a full detection of the infernal ſcheme; whereupon every poſſible reparation was made to the manes of the innocent victim, the honour of whoſe family was fully reſtored, but the tribunal, which decreed the ſentence, was ſuffered to poſſeſs the ſame unlimited power, and anonymous information was only more cautiouſly received, for it is a political maxim in *Venice*, that "it is of more importance to the ſtate to intimidate every one even from the appearance of a crime, than to allow a perſon, againſt whom a preſumption of guilt appears, to eſcape, however innocent he may be." How different this from the merciful ſpirit of the *Engliſh* laws, which hold it to be better that ten guilty perſons eſcape than one innocent perſon ſhould ſuffer! The uſe of the torture is ſtill continued in *Venice*, although at length laid aſide in moſt parts of *Europe*. In all caſes where there is a diſſenting voice among the ſtate inquiſitors, the buſineſs muſt be laid before the council of ten fully aſſembled. The ſtate inquiſitors have keys to every apartment of the ducal palace, and can penetrate, when they think proper, into the very bed-chamber of the doge, open his cabinet, and examine his papers. Although many important events have happened ſince the eſtabliſhment of this ſtate inquiſition, which have greatly affected the republic in its power, riches, and extent of dominion, yet the nature of the government has remained much the ſame.

No government furniſhes ſo many inſtances of new inſtitutions, deſigned to correct abuſes by ſuperintending the conduct of thoſe in power, and puniſhing every kind and degree of delinquency, even in the higheſt officers of the ſtate. Here are no leſs than three courts compoſed of forty members, the department of the moſt ancient of which is to take cognizance of the conduct of judges in civil and criminal cauſes; this is now called "the old council of forty." Another has been eſtabliſhed as a court of appeal from the deciſions of all inferior magiſtrates. There was afterward a third court of forty to decide in cauſes without the city of *Venice*. It has been the great object of attention in the *Venetian* republic to balance the power of one court by that of another, and to make them reciprocal checks on each other; for which purpoſe certain magiſtrates are appointed, whoſe ſole buſineſs it is to ſee that others perform their duty upon all occaſions.

There is a particular college, as hath been already intimated, to whoſe care the regulation of dreſs is committed by the republic. It is compoſed of three magiſtrates, who are called *Sopra Proveditori alle Pompe*. None are exempted from the juriſdiction of this college, but the family of the doge, noblemen's wives for the firſt two years after their marriage, and ſtrangers. The former are however no farther indulged, than in wearing a pearl necklace, and a gold fringe at the bottom of their gowns, and their gondoliers are allowed to wear ribbons in their caps. They are entruſted with a diſcretionary power of levying fines from people of certain profeſſions who deal entirely in articles of luxury, of which number public courteſans were conſidered. This profeſſion is ſaid formerly to have flouriſhed at *Venice* in a manner unknown in any other *European* capital, and conſiderable ſums were raiſed to the ſtate by levies upon that profeſſion, but it has been ſhrewdly remarked by a late traveller, that "this exciſe ſeems to have been puſhed beyond what the trade could bear, for it is at preſent in a ſtate of wretchedneſs and decay, the beſt of the buſineſs being now carried on, as it is ſaid, for mere pleaſure, by people who do not avow themſelves of the profeſſion."

There are two other forms of magiſtracy, the one called *Avogadors*, the other *Foreſtieri*. The firſt is compoſed of three perſons, whoſe buſineſs it is to ſee that the laws are duly executed, ſo that they are a kind of judges of the judges and magiſtrates. The *Foreſtieri* are likewiſe three in number, whoſe buſineſs it is to decide in all contentions between citizens and ſtrangers.

The grand chancellor of *Venice* is an officer of great dignity and importance; he has the keeping of the great ſeal of the commonwealth, and is privy to all the ſecrets of the ſtate: he is conſidered as the head of the order of citizens, and his office is the moſt lucrative in the republic; it is neceſſary that he be preſent at the councils, but he has no voice in them.

The *Venetian* government is peculiarly diſtinguiſhed for its punctual and impartial execution of the laws; for this, all reſpect to individuals, all private conſiderations whatever, and every compunctious feeling of the heart is ſacrificed; to execute law with all the rigour of juſtice is conſidered as the chief virtue of a judge. The hiſtory of *Venice* furniſhes two inſtances which bear a ſtrong ſimilarity to the conduct of the *Roman Brutus*, the firſt of that name, which we ſhall give on the authority of *Dr. Moore*. In the year 1400, *Antonio Venier* being doge, his ſon having committed an offence of no great enormity, was condemned in a fine of one hundred ducats, and to be impriſoned for a certain time. During his confinement, he fell ſick, and petitioned to be removed to a purer air. The doge rejected the petition, declaring, that the ſentence muſt be executed literally, and that his ſon muſt take the fortune of the reſt in the ſame ſituation. The youth was much beloved, and many applications were made that the ſentence might be ſoftened, on account of the danger which threatened him, but the father was inexorable, and the ſon died in priſon. Fifty years after this, a ſon of another doge named *Foſcari*, being ſuſpected of having been the inſtigator of the murder of a ſenator, who was one of the council of ten, was tortured, baniſhed, and on his application to the Duke of *Milan*, ſoliciting him to exert his intereſt for his recal, was brought back to *Venice*, for the purpoſe of again undergoing the torture, and being cloſely confined in the ſtate-priſon; and the only mercy ſhewn him was in a permiſſion for the doge, the father of the unfortunate youth, to pay him a viſit in his confinement, who, at that time, had held his office thirty years, and was in a very advanced age. The father, on this occaſion, exhorted his ſon to ſupport his hard fate with firmneſs, whilſt the ſon proteſted, not only his innocence, but that he was utterly incapable of ſupporting the confinement to which he was doomed: in an agony of grief he threw himſelf at his father's feet, imploring him to take compaſſion on a ſon whom he had ever loved with the fondeſt affection, and conjuring him to uſe his influence with the council to mitigate their ſentence, that his ſon might be ſaved from the moſt cruel of all deaths, that of expiring under the conſuming torture of a broken heart, ſecluded from every creature whom he loved. This melting interceſſion had no other effect upon the father than to draw from him the following reply: "My ſon, ſubmit to the laws of your country, and do not aſk of me what it is not in my power to obtain." After this interview, the miſerable youth languiſhed for a while, and then expired in priſon; but the violence which his father, as a magiſtrate, did to his paternal feelings, terminated his life ſomewhat ſooner. A ſhort time after this cataſtrophe, a *Venetian* of noble rank, being on his death-bed, confeſſed, that, urged by private reſentment, he was the murderer of the ſenator whoſe aſſaſſination had given riſe to this tragic ſcene.

To an *Engliſhman*, the deſpotic power exerciſed by a few nobles, and the ſevere reſtrictions laid upon the people in reſpect to diſcuſſing political ſubjects in general, and the conduct of their rulers in any particular inſtance, may appear inſupportable grievances, but as the form of government, and mode of adminiſtering it, has been invariably the ſame for many ſucceſſive generations, the people are not conſcious of ſuffering any diminution of happineſs from thence, and a late very ſenſible obſerver of men and manners ſays, "Strangers are under leſs reſtraint here, in many particulars, than the native inhabitants. I have known ſome, who, after having tried moſt of the capitals of *Europe*, have preferred living at *Venice*, on account of the variety of amuſements, the gentle manners of the inhabitants, and the perfect freedom allowed in every thing, except that of blaming the meaſures of government." *Moore's Account of Italy*, I. 250. The proceſs againſt natives who take that liberty is ſummary and deciſive, the proceedings are private, frequently accompanied with torture, and generally cloſed with death; but when a ſtranger uſes the freedom of cenſure againſt the form or the meaſures of government, he is either acquainted by an officer of juſtice that he muſt withdraw from the territories of the ſtate, or he is actually conducted by ſuch an officer out of them.

It is a wonderful fact, that although an ariſtocratical deſpotiſm preſides in full energy at *Venice*, yet there is no ſuch thing as a military eſtabliſhment within the city to enforce obedience to the legiſlature. The only claſs of people who are officially employed by government, in its executive functions, are called "the *Sbirri*," or bailiffs, which compoſe a numerous train of adherents, ſelected on account of their bodily ſtrength and intrepidity of ſpirit; but, as theſe cannot poſſeſs the efficiency which military diſcipline and evolutions give in ſuppreſſing popular inſurrections, it is evident that the governing power places its ſecurity in being able, by its vigilance, to extinguiſh a ſpirit of ſedition, at its firſt appearance, even if moderation and wiſdom of conduct ſhould not be effectual to prevent its kindling. Indeed the conſtitution of *Venice* is ſuch as almoſt neceſſarily to exclude a military eſtabliſhment in the city, from the dread of one deſpot ſubverting the aggregate of deſpotiſm. But the reſources of force, which the civil eſtabliſhment provides, are not in caſes of emergency confined to the *ſbirri*, for the whole body of gondoliers, who are as hardy and fearleſs a race as any of the ſons of *Neptune*, are rendered ſubſervient to the purpoſes of the ſtate, and obedient to its call, both by habits of regard and motives of intereſt.

The buſineſs of the various courts, and the great number of offices in the ſtate, furniſh a conſtant employment for the nobles, and ſupply them with proper objects to excite induſtry, and gratify ambition. The citizens form a reſpectable body in the ſtate, and though they are excluded from the ſenate, they may hold ſome very lucrative and important offices; private property is no where better ſecured, and the commerce of *Venice* is ſtill conſiderable, although it bears no proportion to what it formerly was. The manufactures employ all the induſtrious poor, and prevent that ſqualid beggary, that pilfering and robbery, which prevail in moſt other countries of *Europe*. *Moore*, I. 237.

The principal *order* of *knighthood* is that of *St. Mark*; the badge of which is a large gold medal pendent on the breaſt. On one ſide is either the name of the reigning duke, or his image, with *St. Mark* delivering a ſtandard to him: on the other a winged lion, holding in one paw a naked ſword, and in the other a book with the following words. PAX TIBI, MARCE, EVANGELISTA MEUS. *St. Mark* being the patron of *Venice*.

The *order* of the *Conſtantine* knights have a croſs hanging from a gold chain. The reſidence of the grand maſter is at *Briana* near *Venice*.

The religion eſtabliſhed by law is the *Roman catholic*; but *Greeks*, *Armenians*, and *Jews* are allowed the public exerciſe of their worſhip in the countries of the republic, and *Proteſtants*, obſerving privacy, remain unmoleſted. The pope, after a long oppoſition, has obtruded on the republic a court of ſpiritual inquiſition, the members of which are the pope's nuncio, the patriarch of *Venice*, an inquiſitor, and three lay-aſſiſtants; but the republic has ſo curtailed its power, that nothing can be tranſacted without the aſſiſtants, who lay before the republic every caſe of moment. The cognizance of all offences againſt religion, as well as the power of licenſing and regulating the preſs do not belong to this court, but to the civil magiſtrate; even the pope's bulls and briefs, before they are made public, undergo an examination, leſt they ſhould contain any thing contrary to the laws and liberties of the ſtate.

At the head of the church is the patriarch of *Venice*, who is always a noble *Venetian*, choſen by the ſenate, and though confirmed by the pope, is independent of the papal chair. He is primate of *Dalmatia*, and of ſome provinces on the continent; alſo metropolitan over the archbiſhops of *Candia* and *Corfu*, and the biſhops of *Chiozza*, *Torcello*, and *Caorle*: yet his power is very inconſiderable, he having only the diſpoſal of two benefices in the city of *Venice*, and being little regarded by the clergy out of it, who depend immediately on the ſenate.

The government of *Venice* have of late years taken many meaſures injurious to the intereſts and ſubverſive of the power of the papacy; in the year 1773 the ſenate paſſed a law that no eccleſiaſtic ſhould poſſeſs a benefice in the territory of that republic who did not reſide upon it, which was particularly directed againſt cardinal *Rezzonico*, the pope's nephew, who had been inveſted with two abbeys: but although his holineſs expreſſed much wrath upon this occaſion, the ſenate adhered inflexibly to the due obſervance of their ſtatute. Since that time it has been in contemplation to take into their own hands the revenues of all the monaſteries in their dominions, from the produce of which a ſufficient ſum ſhall be appropriated for their due maintenance, and the ſurplus be applied to the augmentation of the poor biſhopricks; for which purpoſe ſome monaſteries have actually been ſold by auction.

In the year 1768 the republic iſſued a decree, forbidding all religious orders of mendicants from receiving any novitiates for the ſpace of twenty years, a reſtriction, which was probably deſigned to operate toward the final ſuppreſſion of thoſe orders of religious. At the ſame time the ſtate determined to ſuppreſs a large penſion which uſed to be granted by the republic to ſuch of their citizens as obtained a cardinal's hat.

The territories of the republic are under governors called *podeſtas*, who are choſen from among the nobility, and hold their office for a certain term of years. Their ſubjects on the *Terra Firma* are not at all oppreſſed, the ſenate being ſenſible that mild treatment and good uſage are the beſt policy, and more effectual than armies in preventing revolts. The *podeſtas* therefore are not allowed to abuſe their power, by treating the people with ſeverity or injuſtice, and thoſe governors know that any complaints produced againſt them will be ſcrutinized by the ſenate very carefully, which is an effectual check to all propenſity to oppreſſion, and makes the neighbouring provinces, which formerly belonged to this ſtate, regret the chance of war, which has deprived them of the equitable government of their ancient maſters.

The annual revenue of the republic is computed at eight millions two hundred thouſand *Venetian* ducats. In time of war both the nobles and the other ſubjects, even the doge himſelf, contribute in proportion to their incomes toward defraying the expences of the ſtate.

Mr. *Sharp* takes notice of the furious manner in which public pleaders harangue here, and ſays their agitation and fury is ſuch as to render them more like demoniacs than men who are endeavouring by ſound reaſoning to convince the judges and the audience of the juſtice of their client's cauſe. *Letters from Italy*, p. 32.

In the army the republic makes little uſe of ſuch of their ſubjects as live under heavy oppreſſions: the flower of the infantry conſiſts of thirteen regiments of *Dalmatians*, men of great reſolution, but more expert in the exerciſe of the ſword than of fire-arms. The *Swiſs*, on occaſion, furniſh ſix thouſand men, who are paid by the republic. In the year 1766, the ſenate of *Venice* ordained that their ſoldiers ſhould be enliſted for only ſix years, and not for life, at the expiration of which term they ſhould be at liberty to quit the ſervice.

The naval force of the republic is ſaid to conſiſt of fourteen men of war, twenty galleaſſes, and twenty-five gallies, commanded by a captain-general, who is always one of the prime nobility.

The dominions of *Venice* conſiſt of thoſe in *Italy*, of a conſiderable part of *Dalmatia*, of four towns in *Greece*, and of the iſlands of *Corfu*, *Pachſu*, *Antipachſu*, *Santa Maura*, *Gurzolari*, *Val di Compare*, *Cephalonia*, and *Zante*.

The *Venetian* territories in *Italy* contain the duchy of *Venice*, the *Paduaneſe*, the peninſula of *Rovigo*, the *Veroneſe*, the territories of *Vicenza* and *Breſcia*, the diſtricts of *Bergamo*, *Cremaſco*, and the *Marca Trevigiana*, with part of the country of *Friuli*. We ſhall begin with the duchy of *Venice*, the principal place, in which is the city of the ſame name.

VENICE, in *Italian Venezia*, and in *Latin Venetia*, the capital and ſeat of the republic, is ſituated according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables in 45° 26′ N. latitude, and in 12° 4′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It makes a very noble appearance at a diſtance, ſeeming, from its being built on a multitude of very ſmall iſlands, to float on the ſea, or rather, with its ſtately buildings and ſteeples, to riſe out of it. The number of theſe iſlands ſtill remains uncertain, ſome reckoning ſixty, others ſeventy-two, and others again aſſerting that they amount to one hundred and thirty-eight; but the latter muſt comprehend in their calculation all thoſe places that have been gradually raiſed in the *Laguna*, by driving piles in the ground, and building on them.

The *Laguna*, or marſhy lake, which lies between the city and the continent, is five *Italian* miles in breadth, and too ſhallow for large ſhips: by the attention of the republic it is prevented from becoming a part of the continent, and from being ever frozen ſo as to bear an army; hence the city is inacceſſible on that ſide. Toward the ſea the acceſs is alſo difficult; but the ſafe and navigable parts are pointed out by piles, which, at the approach of an enemy's fleet may be eaſily cut away. Beſides, as a conſiderable number of men of war and gallies may be expeditiouſly fitted out for ſea from the dock, which contains vaſt quantities of naval ſtores, the city is ſecure from any attack either by land or water, and is ſufficiently ſtrong without fortifications. The fiſh, which are caught at the very doors of the houſes, may be eſteemed a good preſervative againſt a famine, and the ſeveral canals leading to the city, between the ſand banks and marſhy ſhallows, are, at a vaſt expence, kept clear of the mud and ſlime brought with the flood. The return of the ſea is ſomething later here than every ſixth hour, and it generally riſes between four and five feet, keeping the water between the iſlands of the city in continual motion: but ſome of theſe canals being very narrow, the mud is not ſo effectually carried off as to prevent ill ſmells in hot weather.

The houſes at *Venice* have one door opening upon a canal, and another communicating with the ſtreet, by means of which, and of the bridges, it is equally practicable to go to almoſt any part of the town by land or by water. The floors of the houſes are a kind of red plaſter, with a brilliant gloſſy ſurface, much more beautiful than wood, and ſecure againſt the accident of fire. The principal apartments are on the ſecond floor, the *Venetians* ſeldom inhabiting the firſt, which is often entirely filled with lumber. The ſtreets are narrow, as well as all the canals, except that of *Reggio*, and what is called the grand canal, over which the *Rialto* is thrown, in its narroweſt part, being there only forty paces broad, near the middle. *Moore*, I. 43, 251, 252. This canal winds in a ſerpentine form through the city, dividing it into two parts; it is one thouſand three hundred paces long. The beſt way of going up and down the city is in gondolas, which glide ſwiftly on theſe canals.

Over the ſeveral canals are laid four hundred and fifty, and ſome ſay above five hundred bridges, great and ſmall, moſt of them of ſtone: the higheſt and longeſt is the *Rialto*, juſt mentioned. This bridge conſiſts of only a ſingle arch, whoſe foundation takes up ninety feet, reſting on twelve thouſand elm piles. Its arch is twenty-four feet high from the level of the canal. It is every where incruſted with marble, and is ſaid to have coſt the republic two hundred and fifty thouſand ducats. In the upper part it is thirty-ſeven common paces broad, with two rows of ſhops, forming, as it were, three ſtreets, of which that in the middle is the wideſt; and at each end is an aſcent of fifty-ſix ſteps. "The view from the *Rialto*," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "is equally lively and magnificent; the objects ſeen from thence are, the grand canal, covered with boats and gondolas, and flanked on each ſide with magnificent palaces, churches, and ſpires; but this fine proſpect is almoſt the only one in *Venice*." *Account of Italy*, I. 44. The many ſmall bridges with their ſteps are not a little troubleſome and dangerous to foot paſſengers, very few of the bridges having any fence on either ſide. From the quantity of water with which *Venice* is ſurrounded, *gnats* ſwarm to ſuch a degree as to become an intolerable nuiſance, and the canals at low water are frequently very offenſive in the ſummer ſeaſon. *Sharp*, 30.

The city of *Venice* is about ſix *Italian* miles in circumference, and contains ſeventy pariſh churches beſides others, fifty-four convents of monks, twenty-ſix nunneries, ſeventeen rich hoſpitals, eighteen oratories, forty religious fraternities with their chapels, fifty-three ſquares, one hundred and ſixty-five marble, and twenty-three braſs ſtatues. The buildings are indeed all of ſtone, but the greater part make a very mean appearance; ſo that the city, in point of beauty and elegance, is inferior to many others. It is true, St. *Mark*'s ſquare is very fine, as are alſo the ſeveral ſtately marble palaces that border upon the great canal, though moſt of them are of *Gothic* architecture. In the churches and convents the paintings are moſt admirable; for in theſe *Venice* ſurpaſſes even *Rome* itſelf. Here are alſo two academies of painting.

This city, from the fertility of the country in its neighbourhood, and the facility of carriage, is well ſupplied with all kinds of proviſions. The ſpring water being very indifferent in moſt places, almoſt every houſe has a ciſtern, into which the rain water is conveyed from the roof, and clarified by being filtrated through ſand. Water is alſo brought from the river *Brenta*, and preſerved in the ciſterns.

From this general ſketch of the city, we ſhall now proceed to a particular deſcription. In the latter end of the twelfth century the city was divided into ſix parts, called *Seſtiers*, of which the three firſt lie on the eaſt and north ſides; and the three others to the weſt and ſouth of the great canal, which, as we have already obſerved, divides the city into two principal parts.

The firſt, named *Seſtieria St. Marco*, particularly contains St. *Mark*'s ſquare, with the adjacent buildings. This ſquare, which is the pride of the city, is on the ſhorteſt ſide two hundred and forty paces long, and ſeventy-five broad, from the ducal palace ſouthward of the canal *Della Gieudeca*. The *ducal palace*, toward the water-ſide, and St. *Mark's palace*, are entirely *Gothic*; but on the ſide of the ſmall canal, and in the court, the architecture is modern, and chiefly of marble. This ſtructure not only ſerves for the reſidence of the doge, but there are alſo halls and chambers for the ſenate, and all the different councils and tribunals. The principal entrance is by a ſpacious ſtair-caſe, called, "The Giants Stairs," on account of two coloſſal ſtatues of *Mars* and *Neptune*, which are placed at the top, of white marble; the work of *Sanſovino*: theſe are intended to repreſent the naval and military power of this ſtate. The fineſt ornaments in the council chamber and other apartments, are the paintings of the great maſters: particularly in the cieling of the council-chamber are the maſter-pieces of *Palma*, and of *Tintoret*. But the fineſt piece among all the paintings in this palace, is the taking the fortreſs of *Zara*.

The *arſenal* of *Venice* is between two and three miles in compaſs, and is a place of ſtrength. On its ramparts are placed many ſmall watch-towers, where centinels are conſtantly ſtationed. Like the arſenal at *Toulon*, it is at once a dock-yard, and repoſitory for naval and military ſtores. Here the *Veactians* build their ſhips, caſt their cannon, make their cables, ſails, anchors, &c. The arms are arranged here in large rooms, which are divided into narrow walks by long walls of muſkets, pikes, and halberts. *Moore*, I. 21.

In the palace is alſo a ſmall arſenal, where a conſiderable number of loaded muſkets are always kept in readineſs, that in caſe of an inſurrection of the people, the doge and the nobility may make uſe of them for their defence; for this purpoſe the council-chamber has a communication through a door with the armoury, and every three months theſe pieces are freſh loaded. Among other curioſities in this arſenal are two little ſtatues of *Adam* and *Eve*, cut with a knife out of an uncommon kind of wood by *Albert Durer*, during his confinement (about the year 1510) for which he was rewarded with his liberty. Here is alſo a moſt curious lantern of rock cryſtal, for which a yearly penſion of four hundred ducats was ordered to the inventor, and his heirs to the fourth generation. Toward St. *Mark*'s church is a ſtatue of *Francis Maria* duke of *Urbino*, and at the church two others of *Adam* and *Eve*. From the palace there is a covered bridge of communication to a ſtate priſon, on the other ſide of the canal. Priſoners paſs to and from the courts over this bridge, which is named *Ponte Del Soſpiri*. *Moore*, I. 53.

The lower gallery of the palace on the ſide oppoſite St. *Mark*'s ſquare, together with the hall under the new *Procuratie*, is called "The Broglio." Here at a certain hour of the day the nobility walk, and no *Venetian* of an inferior rank muſt be ſeen there; though a foreigner, being ſuppoſed to be unacquainted with the cuſtom, is not deſired to quit the place. That part of St. *Mark*'s ſquare between the two buildings and the piazza receives an additional ornament from two pillars of oriental granite, on one of which ſtands St. *Mark*'s lion in braſs, and on the other a marble ſtatue of St. *Theodore*. Between theſe is the place for the public execution of malefactors, through which no nobleman paſſes. A galley compleatly rigged and armed lies cloſe to the *Broglio*, for the defence of the ducal palace, on any ſudden emergency. What is called "the *Broglio*," is a piazza under the palace; here the noble *Venetians* walk and converſe: it is only here, at council, or the opera, that they have any opportunities of meeting, for they ſeldom viſit openly, or in a familiar way, at each other's houſes; and ſecret meetings would be dangerous, as the ſtate inquiſitors would ſoon take cognizance of them. They chooſe therefore to tranſact their buſineſs on this public walk.

Contiguous to the north part of the doge's palace is St. *Mark*'s church, which is alſo ſtyled "the doge's chapel." Its materials juſtly entitle it to be called magnificent, it being both on the out and inſide covered with fine marble: but the architecture is of a mixed kind, moſtly *Gothic*, although many of the pillars are of the *Grecian* orders; thoſe which ſupport the roof are all of marble; the building is crowned with five domes. The beſt part of it are the *Moſaic* paintings. That front of the church which looks toward the palace, has five braſs gates, with hiſtorical bas-relievos; over the principal gate are placed the four famous horſes, ſaid to be the workmanſhip of *Lycippus*; theſe were given to the emperor *Nero*, by *Tiridates*, king of *Armenia*. The fiery ſpirit of their countenances, and their animated attitudes, nobly expreſs their deſtination, they being deſigned to repreſent the horſes of the chariot of the ſun. They were removed from *Rome* to *Conſtantinople*, and placed in the *Hyppodrome* by *Conſtan-*

tine, where they remained until the taking of that capital by the *French* and *Venetians*, in the beginning of the thirteenth century, when they were conveyed to *Venice*, and placed in their preſent ſituation. The treaſury of the church is very rich in gold and jewels, as well as abounding in relics. Dr. *Moore* enumerates the following articles among the latter, which were ſhewn him, viz. eight pillars from *Solomon*'s temple at *Jeruſalem*, a piece of the Virgin *Mary*'s veil, ſome of her hair, and a ſmall portion of her milk; the knife uſed by our Saviour at his laſt ſupper; one of the nails of the croſs, and a few drops of his blood. They likewiſe boaſt of poſſeſſing a picture of the *Virgin*, painted by St. *Luke*. [See the true cauſe of St. *Luke* being thought a painter, aſſigned in page 388 of this volume.] Here is a famous manuſcript of the goſpel of St. *Mark*; but the dampneſs of the place has ſpoiled it to ſuch a degree, that it is ſo far from being legible, that it is not certain whether it be written in *Latin* or *Greek*. The celebrated poet *Petrarch*, who reſided for ſome time at *Venice*, made a preſent to the republic of his collection of books, which at that time was reckoned very valuable, and laid the foundation of the great library of St. *Mark*'s. Before the church are three large maſts fixed on braſs pedeſtals, on which, at feſtivals, ſilken flags are hoiſted. Theſe ſtandards are in memory of the three kingdoms of *Cyprus*, *Candia*, and *Negropont*, which once belonged to this republic; the three crowns are ſtill kept in the *ducal* palace, though the territories have long been loſt.

Oppoſite to the ducal palace is a noble building, called the *Procuratie Nouove*, which takes up an entire ſide of St. *Mark*'s ſquare. In it may be ſeen the public library and *muſeum* of *antiquities*. The former is prized for the collection of *Greek* manuſcripts left to the republic by cardinal *Beſſarion*: the muſeum contains a multitude of *Greek* and *Roman* marble ſtatues, all highly finiſhed. Adjoining to the *Procuratie Nouove* is the *Procuratie Vecchie*, which takes up the other ſide of St. *Mark*'s ſquare, or place, as far as St. *Geminiano*'s church. Theſe buildings are called procuraties, from the procurators of St. *Mark*'s church reſiding in them. The *old procuratie* is built of black marble, the *new* of the *pietra dura* of *Iſtria*. The church of St. *Geminiano* is an elegant piece of architecture, by *Sanſovino*. Facing the angle formed by the *New Procuratie* ſtands an inſulated ſquare tower, three hundred and eighteen feet high, and the aſcent within is ſuch that one may ſafely ride both up and down. On the ſpire at the top ſtands an angel of wood ſixteen feet high, covered with gilt braſs. At the foot of this tower is a ſmall neat building of marble, called "The *Loggietta*," where ſome of the procurators of St. *Mark* conſtantly attend to do buſineſs. "Some people," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "are of opinion that, particularly when the grand council, or the ſenate are aſſembled, theſe procurators are placed there, as ſtate centinels, to give warning in caſe of any appearance of diſcontent or commotion among the populace, which muſt neceſſarily ſhew itſelf at this place, as there is no other in *Venice* where a mob could aſſemble." *Account of Italy*, I. 49.

St. *Mark*'s place, or ſquare, in an evening is crouded with a mixed and motley multitude of natives and foreigners, ſenators and citizens; or, as Dr. *Moore* humourouſly expreſſes it, "*Jews*, *Turks*, and *Chriſtians*; lawyers, knaves, and pickpockets; mountebanks, old women, and phyſicians; women of quality with maſks; ſtrumpets barefaced; ſenators, citizens, gondoleers; in ſhort, people of every character and condition."

The principal churches in this diviſion are thoſe of St. *Moſes* and St. *Maria Zobenigo*. Of the palaces by the great canal, one of the moſt ſtately is that of *Peſaro*. This quarter has a communication by a bridge with that of St. *Pauolo* over the *Rialto*, and near it is the *German-houſe*, in which is merchandize conſigned to or from *Germany*, and in it the *Proteſtants* perform divine ſervice.

The next diviſion, called *Seſtiere de Caſtello*, contains the magnificent churches of St. *Zaccaria*, St. *Giovannie Paolo*, with the neighbouring *Dominican* convents, the *Scuola di St. Marco*, the hoſpital *Li Mandicanti* with its church, St. *Giuſtina*, St. *Franceſco della vigna*, St. *Pietro de Caſtello*, called the patriarchate, and the ducal ſeminary. Here is alſo the celebrated *arſenal*, or dock, which is two *Italian* miles and a half in circuit, walled and moated, with twelve towers along its walls, and within the incloſure a great variety of buildings, in which every thing requiſite for a land or ſea armament is kept in readineſs. Theſe buildings conſiſt of an armoury, ſtore-houſes for iron-work, oars, cordage, bullets, tar, hemp, canvas, guns, &c. A rope-houſe, a ſalt-petre-houſe, ſmith's forges, a foundry, baſons, and ſlips for building of ſhips and gallies. Within it lie the men of war, frigates, gallies, galleaſſes, and galliots. The workmen commonly amount to upwards of a thouſand; they conſtantly live in the dock, and moſt of them were born there.

The third diviſion of the city is named "The *Seſtiere di Canale Regio*," and has many churches, one of the fineſt of which is the *Padri Gieſiti*, or *Jeſuits*, now ſecularized. Among the multitude of fine pictures with which this church is adorned, the moſt admired are the martyrdom of St. *Lawrence*, by *Titian*; the Circumciſion and Aſcenſion, by *Tintoret*; the beheading of *John* the *Baptiſt*, by old *Palma*; and the Virgin *Mary* viſiting her couſin *Elizabeth*, by *Andrea Schiavone*. The veſtry is entirely painted by *Palma*.

In this diviſion is alſo the *theatre*, and in this quarter live the *Jews*, who amount to about fifteen hundred, and are diſtinguiſhed by wearing a bit of red cloth on their hats.

The fourth diviſion of the city contains nothing remarkable.

The fifth, called the *Seſtiere di St. Pauolo*, contains the exchange, the bank, the *Franciſcan* church, the ſplendid chapel of St. *Anthony*, &c.

And the ſixth, named the *Seſtiere di Dorſo duro*, has many magnificent churches, adorned with the moſt beautiful ſculpture and paintings.

"The church called *Redentore*," ſays *Sharp*, "is a curious inſtance of the power of art; for though it is not to be ranked among the rich and expenſive churches; as it abounds neither in gold nor marble, yet the ſimplicity and elegance of its ſtructure muſt have a powerful effect on a perſon the moment he enters it, and is a proof how deſervedly *Palladio* is admired, and how poſſible it is to taſte the beauty of proportion and deſign, without having ſtudied the rudiments of art." *Account of Italy*, p. 13.

There are four convents in *Venice*, to which four hoſpitals are annexed that give names to the convents. They are of a very ſingular inſtitution in one article, being open for the reception of a certain number of poor young women, who are thoroughly inſtructed in both vocal and inſtrumental muſic. Theſe exhibit to the public, gratis, in the churches, on particular days of the week, and on ſome feſtivals, when they draw large audiences. The condition on which they receive their education, is to remain in the convent until their talents ſhall induce ſome man to marry them; and as this happens very rarely, they generally ſing on till their voices are loſt, and their names are forgotten. *Sharp*, p. 28.

There are eight or nine theatres at *Venice*, including the *opera-houſes*. You pay a ſmall matter at the door for admittance into the pit, at the front of which, next the orcheſtra, rows of chairs are placed, the ſeats of which fold up to their backs, and are faſtened by a lock. When a perſon pitches upon a particular ſeat, he pays ſomething more, and the door-keeper unlocks it. Good company are ſeated here, but the back part of the pit is filled with footmen, and gondoleers in their common working cloaths. The nobility and gentry retain boxes by the year; other boxes are let to ſtrangers at rates that vary according to the ſeaſon of the year, and the piece to be performed. A *Venetian* playhouſe has a diſmal appearance in the eyes of people accuſtomed to the brilliancy of thoſe of *London*. The ſtage, however, is well illuminated, and when people in the boxes chooſe to be ſeen themſelves, they order lights into their box. It is common, between the acts, for ladies, maſked, to walk about the back part of the pit with their *cavalieri ſerventés*, who view the company through their glaſſes. The muſic of the opera here is reckoned as fine as any in *Italy*; the dramatic and poetical parts of theatrical exhibitions are little regarded; the poet may fall into as many inconſiſtences as he pleaſes, for if the muſic is reliſhed, the ſpectators do not regard the abſurdities in the other parts of the compoſition. *Moore*, I. 216.

Round the city of *Venice* are a conſiderable number of ſmall iſlands, ſome of which have handſome gardens, walks, and beautiful churches. One of the principal of theſe is St. *Murano*, a populous iſland about a mile from *Venice*; it has its own magiſtrates, but, like the reſt, is under the juriſdiction of the city. In it are fifteen churches, of which St. *Peter's*, the principal, belongs to the *Dominicans*. In this iſland the famous large looking-glaſſes are made, and other curious glaſs-work performed. From hence all *Europe* was formerly ſupplied with looking-glaſſes, but now the *French* caſt looking-glaſſes at St. *Gobin*, of a larger ſize than the *Venetians* can produce, who ſtill retain the old practice of blowing the metal. The manufacture of large mirrors has likewiſe been introduced into *England* with ſucceſs, a company having been incorporated, and a manufactory erected in *Lancaſhire* about the year 1772. But though *Venice* is now rivalled, if not excelled, in this manufacture, it is very far from having ſunk into inſignificance. The *Murano* glaſs-makers furniſh *Italy* with bottles and glaſſes: here are made the thin *Florentine* oil and wine bottles, which are ſold at ſo low a price, that they are ſent to the parts on the other ſide of the *Appennines*, on the backs of mules. The iſland of *Murino* is ſuppoſed to contain about twenty thouſand inhabitants. There is likewiſe a cryſtal-glaſs manufacture at *Venice*, where a great variety of glaſs enamelling *frits* are made, and glaſs trinkets, called *margaritini*, which are worn by women of inferior rank as ornaments and roſaries. *Moore*, i. 28—30. *Ferber*, p. 31.

There is alſo a good *China-pottery* here, the clay for which is procured from ſome ſmall hills in the vicinity, and ſerves likewiſe for a ſimilar manufacture at *Florence*; it poſſeſſes ſufficient fineneſs and whiteneſs, but wants that ſoft lubricity and ſhining quality which is peculiar to the beſt *China* clays. *Ferber's Travels*, p. 32.

It is proper to obſerve here, that the Abbé *Fortis*, a native of *Venice*, in his tour with the biſhop of *Derry*, now earl of *Briſtol*, ſays he ſaw, in ſeveral places, clear indications of the riſing of the level of the *Adriatic*; of which riſing, from the *Roman* to the preſent time, both *Manfrede* and *Zandrini* were perſuaded, though now it is denied by ſome without any reaſonable foundation, but rather in direct oppoſition to facts. *Travels into Dalmatia*, p. 278. What we have ſaid of *Ancona*, p. 382, may ſerve to ſtrengthen this opinion, which is likewiſe ſupported by *Ferber* and *Raſpe*, two naturaliſts of high reputation: the one ſays, that in digging at *Venice* three different pavements are frequently found, two of which are below the preſent pavement; this has been particularly noticed in St. *Mark's place*, and is ſuppoſed to have been an artificial elevation of the city, to counteract the effects of the elevation of the level of the ſea. *Raſpe* accounts for this by the ſand, clay, and other ſubſtances which the rivers, when ſwelled by rains, or ſudden thaws of ſnow, carry away from the hills, and diſcharge into the ſea; beſides which large rocks, and even iſlands, have been abſorbed in that maſs of water; but ſuch a cauſe ſeems not at all adequate to the effect, and naturaliſts have obſerved, that the ſea recedes, in much the ſame proportion, in the *Baltic*. But after all that has been written upon this curious ſubject, the matter ſtill remaining hypothetical, leſſens its probability, and the inſtances mentioned of the elevation of the city may poſſibly have ariſen from another cauſe, namely, the collective weight and preſſure of a large ſtone-built city, raiſed on a ſwampy ſpot of ground.

The *bank* of *Venice* was eſtabliſhed long before any other exiſted, nor can the date of its eſtabliſhment be certainly fixed. From it the banks of *London*, *Paris*, *Amſterdam*, and *Hamburgh*, probably took their riſe, although ſome of the regulations of this bank are peculiar to itſelf, for it is enacted by the ſtate, that all payments of wholeſale merchandize, and of bills of exchange, ſhall be in bank notes; that all debtors ſhall be obliged to carry their money to this bank, and all creditors receive their money from it; but this never extended to retail tranſactions, and probably ſuch regulations reſpecting commercial dealings are become in a good meaſure obſolete, ſo far as reſpects the obligation to tranſact them through the medium of the bank. "The *Venetians*," ſays the Abbé *Raynal*, "were the firſt people who found out the ſecret of attaching rich individuals to the intereſt of government, by inviting them to inveſt ſome part of their fortune in public funds." *Hiſt. Pol. liv.* 1. In the year 1766, the intereſt for money veſted in this bank was reduced to four *per cent.* and thoſe creditors who were unwilling to accept of that rate, received their principal in money.

The *Venetians* have an unqueſtionable claim to the honour of having firſt diſcovered the empire of *China*. *Mark Paul*, a native of that country, travelled thither by land, but the account which he gave on his return was conſidered as fabulous, until it was confirmed by the ſucceeding teſtimony of *Albuquerque*, the *Portugueſe* admiral. [See VOL. I. page 124, col. 1.]

The trade of *Venice* in cloth, eſpecially ſcarlet, ſilk ſtuffs, and looking-glaſſes, is ſtill very conſiderable. Here are alſo manufactured gold and ſilver ſtuffs, for which they have a good market in the *Levant*; and likewiſe *brocatellas*, a kind of ſtuff-like brocade, made of coarſe ſilk, and much uſed for carpets. In the year 1759, the number of ſhips, of different burdens, which arrived at the port of *Venice*, amounted to one thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-one. Its population was reckoned by a *French* calculator, in 1778, to be one hundred and ſixty thouſand, which is ten thouſand more than Dr. *Moore's* eſtimate. I. 43. Like other *European* cities, the number of deaths exceed the births; in 1759, the exceſs was ſix hundred and ſixty, but in 1766 only one hundred and eighty-ſeven.

An agricultural ſociety is eſtabliſhed here, called "The *Magiſtrato d'Agricultura*," and Mr. *Ferber* relates that improvements in huſbandry are become the favourite objects of purſuit at *Venice*, and ſeveral *Oeconomical Societies* are eſtabliſhed in different provinces, which correſpond with this. To encourage ſuch purſuits, conſiderable prizes are given for the beſt diſſertations on the ſubject. *Travels through Italy*, p. 28. Two periodical literary journals are likewiſe publiſhed here; one of which is confined to publications on natural hiſtory, the other takes a general ſurvey of the literary productions of *Europe*. Signior *Giacomo Moroſini*, a noble *Venetian*, has a fine botanical garden near *Venice*, and a valuable cabinet of natural hiſtory, in its three diviſions of animal, vegetable, and foſſil. The vaſt and valuable library of books collected by the late Mr. *Pinelli* of *Venice*, and his anceſtors in ſucceſſive generations, which has lately been removed from thence, and ſold in *London*, beſpeaks the noble paſſion for learning which individuals of this ſtate poſſeſs.

Venice was the place, according to Mr. *Howard*, where lazarettos, for the purpoſe of performing quarantine, were firſt eſtabliſhed. Here is a new *lazaretto*, at which that benevolent traveller performed quarantine. The room to which he was at firſt conducted was very dirty, full of vermin, and without table, chair, or bed. This new *lazaretto* is chiefly aſſigned to *Turks* and ſoldiers, and the crews of thoſe ſhips which have the plague on board. Mr. *Howard* was afterward, on the repreſentation of the *Britiſh* conſul, conducted to the old lazaretto, which is nearer the city. Here the apartment allotted him conſiſted of an upper and a lower room, both which were no leſs diſagreeable and offenſive than the former. He choſe to lie in the lower room, on a brick floor, where he was almoſt ſurrounded with water. After ſix days the prior removed him to an apartment conſiſting of four rooms, but they were without furniture, very dirty, and no leſs offenſive than the ſick-wards of the worſt hoſpital. The walls of the chamber not having been cleaned probably for half a century, were ſaturated with infection; waſhing them with boiling water had no effect in removing the offenſive ſmell; ſo that our traveller's appetite failed him, and he concluded himſelf in danger of being ſeized with the ſlow hoſpital fever. At length our traveller having procured ſome freſh lime, by means of the *Britiſh* conſul, he cauſed his room to be white-waſhed with it, ſlaked in boiling water; although this operation was oppoſed by ſtrong prejudices. This rendered the room ſweet and freſh, to the admiration of the other inhabitants of the lazaretto. *Howard's Account of Lazarettos*.

We ſhall now proceed to give a deſcription of the ſeveral countries ſubject to *Venice*.

SECT. XI.

The PADUANO, *or* PADUAN.

Its Situation and Extent, with a particular Deſcription of the City of Padua, *and a conciſe Account of* Albano *and* Rovigo.

THE PADUAN, or territory of PADUA, is called by the *Italians* *Paduano*, and is a part of *Lombardy*: it is bounded on the north by *Treviſano*, on the eaſt by the *Dogado*, on the ſouth by the *Poleſino*, and on the weſt by the *Veroneſe* and *Vicentino*; extending about forty miles in length, and thirty-five in breadth.

This is one of the moſt fertile ſpots in *Italy*; and the country is adorned with a great number of beautiful villas and gardens: but it is ſubject to ſtorms, and thoſe which blow from the ſea, particularly, are extremely violent.

PADUA, in *Latin* *Patavium*, is an ancient and large city on the *Brenta*, ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 45° 22′ N. latitude, and 11° 55′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. The inhabitants boaſt that the republic of *Venice* owes its origin and riſe to their city; but it is now ſome centuries ſince *Padua* has been brought under the *Venetian* yoke, which has occaſioned it greatly to decline from its former ſplendor; ſo that at preſent it ſcarcely contains forty thouſand inhabitants. The ſtreets are narrow, ill paved, and dirty; but almoſt all the houſes ſtand upon porticoes, under which one may walk without being incommoded either by the ſun or rain. When the town was well inhabited, and in a flouriſhing condition, this mode of building gave it a magnificent appearance, but in its preſent decayed ſtate, theſe porticoes rather increaſe the ſombre appearance of the place. The city contains twenty-ſix pariſh churches, twenty-three convents of monks, eighteen nunneries, four good hoſpitals, and is a biſhop's ſee.

The principal church is that of the *Franciſcans*, dedicated to St. *Anthony*, on account of the exceſſive veneration paid by the *Paduans* to this ſuppoſed ſaint. It is built upon the ruins of a temple of *Juno*, and is very ſpacious, full of gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, paintings, gildings, ſculpture, and every other kind of magnificence. The pavement is of marble of various colours; the choir is adorned with white and red marble, and the benches, which are very fine, are embelliſhed over head with baſs reliefs in eighteen braſs pannels, by *Sanſovin*, repreſenting ſeveral paſſages of the life of *Chriſt*, and are very much admired: but the richeſt part of this church is the chapel, which contains his body, and is entirely lined with white marble. “In the chapel of this ſaint,” ſays *Keyſler*, “I ſaw burning above fifty large ſilver lamps, and one of gold; together with two very large ſilver candleſticks ſtanding on pedeſtals of white marble. St. *Anthony*'s coffin is of ſerpentine ſtone, and lies under the altar, which is adorned with ſeven angels of bronze, and ſome exquiſite ſculpture; and, indeed, the chapel has in every reſpect but few equals. On one ſide of it are ſhewn two wax flambeaux, eight or nine inches in diameter, and fixed in iron work. Theſe are ſaid to have been offered by a treacherous *Turk*, with a deſign to blow up the chapel, by means of fire-works concealed in them; but it ſeems St. *Anthony* prevented the calamity; for theſe flambeaux being lighted, he cried out aloud three times from his coffin, that they ſhould be put out, which occaſioned a farther examination of the flambeaux, and thus the villainous plot was diſcovered. St. *Anthony*'s remains are ſaid continually to emit a moſt fragrant perfume, which is chiefly ſmelt at a crevice behind the altar; and it is ſaid that this perfume is ſtronger in the morning than in the evening.” Dr. *Moore* has the following remark on this phænomenon: “Pious catholics believe this to be the natural effluvia of the ſaint's body; while heretics aſſert, that the perfume (for ſuch there certainly is) proceeds from certain balſams rubbed on the marble every morning, before the votaries come to pay their devotions. If this ſweet odour really proceeds from the holy *Franciſcan*, he certainly emits a very different ſmell from any of the brethren of that order whom I ever had an opportunity of approaching.” *View of Italy*, I. 266. The ſaint's tongue is kept with great devotion in a glaſs vaſe in the veſtry, and very fervent prayers are offered up to it; ſo that the ſaint, when he ſent forth the warning voice from his coffin, articulated the ſounds without a tongue! But this is only one of the many unparalleled miracles aſcribed to him, for the walls of the church are covered with votive offerings of ears, eyes, arms, legs, noſes, and almoſt every part of the human body, in token of cures performed by this ſaint; for whatever part has been the ſeat of the diſeaſe, a repreſentation of it has been hung up in ſilver or gold, according to the gratitude and wealth of the patient. “From the tower of this church,” ſays Dr. *Moore*, “we had a very diſtinct view of the beautiful country which ſurrounds *Padua*. All the objects at a little diſtance, ſeemed delightful and flouriſhing, but every thing under our eyes indicated wretchedneſs and decay.” *View of Italy*, I. 269. At a ſmall diſtance from this church is a place called “The School of St. *Antonio*:” here many actions of the ſaint are painted in freſco; ſome of which paintings are by *Titian*.

The church of St. *Juſtina*, *Palladio*'s maſter-piece, belongs to a *Benedictine* convent; it is a luminous and diſencumbered building, and is eſteemed one of the fineſt churches in *Italy*. The martyrdom of St. *Juſtina*, done by *Paul Veroneſe*, hangs over the altar. The chief relics of this church are the ſuppoſed bodies of St. *Luke* and St. *Matthias*; but a convent of *Franciſcans* at *Venice* reject the claim of St. *Juſtina* to the firſt of theſe acquiſitions, and confidently aſſert that the *very* body of St. *Luke* is depoſited within their walls. As the conteſt was very bitter, and the point of the laſt importance, reference was had to the pope, who gave ſome kind of deciſion on the matter, not now particularly known; but, notwithſtanding ſuch decree, the claims of each party are urged as ſtrenuouſly as ever. Dr. *Moore* ſays, that this church abounds with the bones of martyrs, more perhaps than any church in Chriſtendom. I. 271.

The magnificence of the convent, which is built of large ſquare free-ſtone, is anſwerable to the beauty of the church: it is a vaſt fabric that has ſix cloiſters, ſeveral courts, and many gardens. The refectory is very fine, extremely neat, and adorned with an excellent picture of *Jeſus* at *Emmaus*, by *Titian*: they alſo highly value a ſtatue of the Virgin *Mary* here, which they ſay was at *Conſtantinople* when the *Turks* made themſelves maſters of that city; but the conſcious marble was ſo frightened by thoſe barbarians, that it flew directly to *Padua*. The library is a very magnificent building, but indifferently furniſhed with books, the cellars being much better ſtocked with hogſheads of wine. The *Benedictines* of St. *Juſtina* boaſt of having diſcovered in their garden the coffin of *Titus Livius*, and that this convent is built upon the ruins of an old temple of *Concord*, or of *Jupiter*.

The ſquare near it is the largeſt in *Padua*, and was anciently called “The Field of *Mars*.” There is a ſmall ſpot in this ſquare named *Campo Santo*, or “The Holy Field,” from the great number of Chriſtians who formerly ſuffered martyrdom there. The *cathedral* is a very old ſtructure, and has a revenue of a hundred thouſand crowns for maintaining twenty-ſeven canons, who muſt be all of noble extraction, with ſome chaplains and other officers. There are here the tombs of many great men, and the church is adorned with a great number of excellent paintings by the great maſters. The other handſome churches are thoſe of the *Carmelites*, St. *Franciſco di Paola*, the *Theatines*, and St. *Maria della Gratie*.

The *univerſity* founded by the emperor *Frederic* II. was formerly in great repute; but has for many years been ſo decayed, that the ſtudents now ſcarce amount to five hundred. In this ſtructure are the ſtatues and arms of a great number of illuſtrious perſons who were members of it. The library is a handſome building. The anatomical theatre is ſmall and dark, though anatomy is perhaps no where better taught than at *Padua*; the celebrated *Giov. Bat. Morgagni*, a *German*, though very old, continued to deliver lectures there in the year 1775. *Ferber's Travels*, p. 15. The botanical garden, according to the ſame author, is one of the fineſt and richeſt he ever ſaw. It was the firſt of the kind belonging to any univerſity in *Europe*. A chemical laboratory was eſtabliſhed ſomewhat about the year 1775, and a collection of minerals depoſited by count *Marco Carburi*, a native of *Greece*, the profeſſor there.

The chief civil edifice is the *town-houſe*; but its large hall is kept in ſo dirty a condition, that were it not for ſome monuments it contains, it would not be worth ſeeing. Dr. *Moore* ſuppoſes it to be about three hundred *Engliſh* feet long, by one hundred in breadth. I. 272. On the outſide of the four gates are the ſtatues of four celebrated *Paduans*, namely, *Titus Livius* the hiſtorian, *Albertus Patavinus*, *Petrus Aponus*, and *Paulus Patavinus*. The emblematic and aſtrological paintings by *Giotto* (who lived in the beginning of the fourteenth century) are much decayed. This immenſe hall is on the ſecond floor; in it is a ſtone, bearing a *Latin* inſcription, by which it is termed the ſtone of ignominy and bankruptcy. For ſuch as became bankrupt, and were unable to pay their debts, by ſitting publicly three times with their bare poſteriors on this ſtone, and ſwearing that it was not in their power to diſcharge their debts, were cleared from any farther proſecution from their creditors: but this extraordinary ceremony has been diſcontinued for upwards of ninety years.

The *podeſta*, or chief magiſtrate's palace, which joins to the town-houſe, contains a great number of buſtoes, ſtatues, and arms of former podeſtas; and in it is alſo the city library.

The *pallazzo del Capitaneo* ſtands in a beautiful area, called *Piazza di Nobili*. It is an elegant building, and the ſecond ſtory is adorned with a gallery ſupported by ſeventy-three columns of red marble.

The ancient palace of the tyrant *Acciolini* is remarkable for its ſpacious vaults, and at preſent ſerves both for an arſenal and granary: it has two towers, on one of which is a *Latin* inſcription to the following purpoſe:

"Shed tears of compaſſion on this priſon, where the blood of your anceſtors was abundantly ſhed; for thoſe whom the inhuman *Acciolini* thruſt down alive, without any diſtinction of age, ſex, rank or condition, into this dungeon, periſhed with hunger, grief, and deſpair. After ſuch numbers of innocent victims, who were buried alive in this dreadful ſepulchre, it was at laſt the juſt fate of the execrable tyrant himſelf to expire in it. Hence you ought to be ſenſible of your preſent happineſs, in having a prince who, from being objects of pity and compaſſion, has rendered you ſo happy as to be envied for your proſperity. This inſcription was placed over this dreadful dungeon by *Sebaſtiano Galvani*, a native of *Padua*, commiſſary of the proviſions and military ſtores lodged in this caſtle, in the year 1618."

In this city a manufacture of *cloth* is carried on, from which the inhabitants of *Venice* in general, from the noble to the plebeian, are cloathed; notwithſtanding which, multitudes of the poor are ſo deſtitute of employment, that no place ſwarms more with beggars; from which it may be preſumed, that every other kind of trade and manufacture is in a languiſhing ſtate.

Though the air of *Padua* is eſteemed very healthy, yet few cities have ſo many apothecaries, in proportion to the number of the inhabitants: but it muſt be obſerved, that moſt of theſe venders of medicines are alſo confectioners. Great quantities of *vipers* are collected here, ſome of which are kept alive for various uſes, and others dried and made into powder, which is ſuppoſed to be of great efficacy in medicine. The winters here are ſometimes as ſevere as in *England*.

The *Jews* have their particular quarter allotted to them at *Padua*, which they are not permitted to quit.

The plain about *Padua* is a perfect paradiſe, and the neighbouring mountains yield excellent wine and oil. The paſſage from *Padua* to *Venice* is very convenient and beautiful, for each ſide of the *Brenta* diſplays gay luxurious ſcenes of fertility, being adorned with a great variety of beautiful villas, the works of *Palladio* and his diſciples, whilſt the verdure of the meadows and gardens is not ſurpaſſed by that of *England*. From the village of *Doglio*, which lies between *Venice* and *Padua*, a canal is cut, about twenty *Italian* miles in length, which forms a communication with the *Po*. On this water boats are drawn by horſes, as on all other ſtagnant waters.

At the diſtance of about four *Italian* miles from *Padua* is the village of ABANO, which is much frequented in ſummer on account of the warm baths at about half a mile from it. In theſe baths are three ſorts of water of very different qualities; ſome of theſe ſprings are impregnated with ſulphur; others are boiling hot, and the water ſprings up in ſuch quantities as to drive a mill, at the diſtance of about twenty paces from the ſource. The wooden pipes through which the water is conveyed to theſe baths are often encruſted with a white ſtony ſubſtance, not eaſily ſeparated from the wood; and the exact impreſſion of the veins and knots of the wood on this concretion make it perfectly reſemble petrified wood. A ſudatorium has alſo been built here, the effect of which is cauſed by the ſteam of the water. Some of the ſprings which are tepid, are ſaid to be impregnated with lead, and others, from their reddiſh ſediment, and other ſigns, appear to be chalybeate. In thoſe where ſulphur predominates, the pipes contract a cruſt of whitiſh ſalt.

The peninſula *Rovigo*, which is alſo ſubject to *Venice*, is very fertile, and environed by the rivers *Adige*, *Po*, *Tattaro*, and *Caſtagnaro*; and is interſected by ſeveral canals. It contains *Rovigo*, a pretty large city, ſeated on the *Adige*, which runs through it.

SECT. XII.

The VERONESE.

Its Situation, Extent, and Produce; with a particular Deſcription of the City of Verona.

THE *Veroneſe*, which is ſubject to *Venice*, is bounded on the north by the country of *Trent*, on the eaſt by the *Paduan* and *Vicentino*, on the ſouth by the duchy of *Mantua*, and on the weſt by *Breſciano*. Its utmoſt extent from north to ſouth is about forty miles, and its breadth from eaſt to weſt about thirty-two.

It is a delightful country, abounding in excellent *peaches*, *melons*, *figs*, *ſtrawberries*, *truffles*, very large *artichokes*, *cheſnuts*, *apples*, *pears*, *plums*, *wine*, *oil*, *corn*, and other vegetables. It has good marble, and petrifactions of ſeveral kinds. Among the mountains, that of *Baldo* is celebrated for its valuable plants. The lake of *Garda*, in *Latin Benacus*, *Virgil* repreſents as very ſtormy, comparing its waves to thoſe of the ocean. *Georg.* II. 160. Indeed it reſembles the ſea, and his deſcription is not very hyperbolical. It is upward of twenty-eight *Engliſh* miles in length, and abounds in fiſh, particularly large *trout*. The diſtrict of *Verona* annually brings in to the republic of *Venice* upwards of five hundred and ſixty thouſand ducats. The principal city of this diſtrict is

VERONA, the capital, ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 45° 26′ N. latitude, and 11° 18′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; is very large, and fortified in the ancient manner, with three caſtles: the river *Adige* runs through the city, and over it are four ſtone bridges, one of them three hundred and forty-eight feet long.

This city makes a better appearance when approaching, than on entering it, moſt of the ſtreets being narrow, crooked, and dirty, and the houſes mean. The inhabitants are computed to amount to near fifty thouſand, but they were formerly much more numerous. "Here," ſays Mr. *Ferber*, "is much good-breeding, much cheerfulneſs, and much taſte in ſeveral branches of literature." *Travels through Italy*, p. 20. The largeſt piazza in this city is *La Piazza d'Armi*, where the two annual fairs in ſpring and autumn are held, and in which ſtands a marble ſtatue repreſenting the republic of *Venice* in a female habit, with a crown on her head. In the town-houſe are the ſtatues of five celebrated perſons who were natives of *Verona*; theſe are *Catullus*, *Æmilius Marcus*, *Cornelius Nepos*, the elder *Pliny*, and *Vitruvius*; beſides which, on a high arch, ſtands the ſtatue of *Gieronimo Fracaſtori*, a learned phyſician, mathematician, and excellent poet, who flouriſhed in the ſixteenth century. The moſt valuable piece of antiquity here is the celebrated *Roman* amphitheatre, which is ſo perfect, that the ſeats on which the people ſat are ſtill entire. Indeed but little of it appears ancient, it having been carefully repaired from time to time at the city's expence. The learned count *Maffei* computed that it conveniently held twenty-two thouſand one hundred and eighty-four ſpectators; but the outer wall and the upper ſtory are wanting. Mr. *Sharpe* calls this amphitheatre "the moſt venerable remains of antiquity in the world." *Letters on Italy*, p. 37.

In the edifice where the learned *Philharmonic* Society hold their meetings, is a very large hall, in which are the portraits of the *patres*, or preſidents of this academy, who are always four in number; and in an apartment on the left hand are kept the old muſical inſtruments with which the nobility of *Verona* uſed formerly to amuſe themſelves. An apartment on the right hand is appointed for the preſidents of the *Philoti*, who are inſtituted for the improvement of bodily exerciſes, as riding, fencing, vaulting, dancing, &c. There is alſo in this building a fine theatre for exhibiting operas and comedies, which has five galleries, and was built from a deſign of the famous *Franceſco Bibiena*, architect to the emperor. *Baretti* ſays, there was an academy of architects in this city, which he thinks is not yet quite extinct. *Account of Italy*, I. 265. Here are remains of antiquity, which were dug up about *Verona*. There are alſo ſeveral ancient monuments in *baſſo relievo*, repreſenting the gods, ſacrifices, &c. In the proper arrangement of theſe pieces the marquis *Scipio Maffei* was at no ſmall expence, and ſpared no pains to increaſe their number; on which account the gentlemen belonging to this academy erected a marble ſtatue of him over the entrance of this building. The city of *Verona* is ſeventeen miles N. E. of *Mantua*, and ſixty-two S. W. of *Venice*.

Between *Verona* and *Vicenza* are found all kinds of petrified fiſh, moſt of which are of the ſalt-water ſpecies, in a ſort of white loam. Theſe fiſhes are generally well preſerved, their bones being entire, and frequently even their ſcales; they chiefly conſiſt of pike, ſoles, thornbacks, flying-fiſh, perch, and gudgeons.

SECT. XIII.

The Territory of VICENZA, *or* VICENTINO.

Its Situation, Extent, and Produce; with a particular Deſcription of the City of Vicenza, *and the Manners of the Inhabitants.*

THE territory of VICENZA is alſo a part of *Lombardy*, and is bounded on the north by the territory of *Trent*, on the eaſt by the *Treviſano*, on the ſouth by the *Paduan*, and on the weſt by the *Veroneſe*; extending in length from north to ſouth, about forty miles, and in breadth about thirty-three.

The air is ſerene and healthful, and the inhabitants are computed at a hundred and fifty or a hundred and ſixty thouſand ſouls. The country is extremely fertile and pleaſant, producing abundance of fruits, wine, and cattle.

The principal city in this territory is VICENZA, or VICENTIA, which is ſituated thirty *Italian* miles eaſt of *Verona*, and is watered by the rivers *Bachiglioni* and *Rerone*, which here unite their ſtreams. It contains many elegant and beautiful buildings, the tops of ſeveral of them ornamented with ſtatues, particularly the piazza before the council-houſe. This piazza makes a grand appearance, and before it ſtand two very lofty columns: on the top of one of them is St. *Mark*'s winged lion, the arms of *Venice*; on the other ſide the image of our Saviour. There is in this city a literary ſociety ſtyled the *Olympici*, whoſe deſign is chiefly the improvement of the *Italian* language. The academicians hold their meetings in a theatre built by the celebrated *Palladio*, who was a native of this city, and flouriſhed toward the end of the ſixteenth century. It is but ſeldom uſed as a theatre, yet the perſpective of the ſtage is admirable, and it is adorned with ſtatues of the *Roman* emperors and philoſophers. The pit is likewiſe adorned with ſeveral ſtatues, and the ſeats are diſpoſed after the manner of the ancient amphitheatres. In the *Campus Martius*, without the city, is a triumphal arch, built from one of *Palladio*'s deſigns, in imitation of the ancient ſtructures of that kind. The *Monte della Pieta* is alſo a ſtately fabric, and has a very fine library.

Of the churches, which are fifty-ſeven in number, fourteen are parochial, and twenty-nine conventual. Among theſe the great altar of the *Dominican* church is a ſuperb piece of *Palladio*'s architecture.

The church *Della Madona di Monte*, on a mountain without the city, is much frequented by pilgrims, and has a fine frontiſpiece, with a convent built cloſe by it. In the refectory of this convent is a picture painted by *Paul Veroneſe*, repreſenting pope *Gregory* the Great ſitting with ſeveral pilgrims at table, where our Saviour is alſo preſent. This piece is no leſs diſtinguiſhed for its fine execution than for the abſurd manner in which the ſtory is repreſented.

The fineſt garden at *Vicenza* is that of count *Valmarano*, which for its ſituation, viſtas, arbours, and beautiful walks, may be eſteemed one of the nobleſt in all *Italy*. A covered walk of cedar and orange-trees, planted alternately, and above two hundred paces in length, is particularly admired. On one ſide of it is a broad canal, well ſtocked with large *barbel* and other fiſh, which at the ſound of a pipe immediately appear in great numbers on the ſurface, in order to be fed.

The meaneſt citizens of *Vicenza*, in ſigning contract or other deeds, add to their names the title of Count of *Vicenza*; an empty piece of pride, which they are ſaid to derive from an anſwer given by *Charles* V. who when he was at *Vicenza*, to get rid of the importunate ſolicitations of ſeveral wealthy citizens, to grant them the title of counts, ſaid in jeſt, *Todos contes*, "I make you all counts."

SECT. XIV.

Of the Territories of Breſciano, *or* Breſcia, Bergamo, Cremaſco, Marca-Trevigiana, Friuli, *and* Iſtria: *with a Deſcription of the Cities of* Breſcia, Bergamo, Crema, Treviſo, *or* Trevigio, *and* Udine.

THE territory of *Breſcia* is alſo a part of *Lombardy*, ſubject to the *Venetians*, and, though mountainous, abounds in *wine*, *oil*, *wheat*, and other grain; alſo in *ſilver*, *copper*, *iron*, and *marble* of all colours. This territory is bounded on the eaſt by the *Lago di Garda*; on the weſtward by the *Lago d'Iſoe*, in *Latin Sevinus*; and on the ſouthward by the ſmall lake of *Idro*. According to *Baretti*, it is ſaid to contain near a million of inhabitants. *Account of Italy*, II. 154. The ſame author farther expreſſes himſelf thus: "As to the manners and cuſtoms of thoſe provinces of *Italy* which belong to the republic of *Venice*, they are conſiderably different from thoſe of the capital, and approach nearly to thoſe of *Auſtria* and *Lombardy*. The people of *Breſcia* formerly made it a point of honour to be great bullies, and I remember the time myſelf when it was dangerous to have any dealings with them, as they were much inclined to quarrel, even for a whim, and would preſently challenge you to fight with piſtols or blunderbuſs; and, when it was the faſhion among our great folks to have an enemy treacherouſly murdered, a bravo was eaſily hired among the low people of this town and province: but ſuch abominable cuſtoms have now been aboliſhed many years, and the *Breſcians*, as well as all other *Venetian* ſubjects in *Italy*, are, at preſent, almoſt as civilized as the *Milaneſe* themſelves." The principal city in this diſtrict is

BRESCIA, in *Latin Brixia*, a fortified place, ſituated on the little river *Garza*, in 45° 27′ N. latitude, and 12° 39′ E. longitude: it is defended by a caſtle, which ſtands on a hill. Beſides the cathedral it has nineteen pariſh-churches, forty-five convents, and ſome charitable foundations, with a general hoſpital. Its biſhop is a ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Milan*; he has large revenues, and bears the titles of duke, marquis, and count. In the year 1768, the republic of *Venice* introduced ſeveral regulations, reſpecting the manner of exerciſing eccleſiaſtical juriſdictions, which cauſed the pope to remonſtrate with great warmth and authority, but to no effect; but the biſhop of *Breſcia* alone adhering to the cauſe of the pontiff, refuſed to obey the mandates of the ſenate, and retired to *Ferrara*, whereupon his revenues were ordered to be confiſcated, the annual income of which is computed to amount to twenty thouſand pounds ſterling; the ſenate alſo pronounced ſentence of outlawry againſt him, in caſe he did not return and ſubmit to their authority in a limited time. The cathedral is a ſtately modern ſtructure; and the celebrated biſhop cardinal *Quirini* having greatly contributed toward the building of it, and made the city a preſent of a library, the magiſtracy, in 1750, erected two ſtatues of him, one in the church, and the other at the entrance of the library; and alſo cauſed a medal to be ſtruck to his honour. Among the relics of this church is an azure croſs, believed to be the ſame which *Conſtantine* ſaw in the air. The inhabitants are computed at near fifty thouſand, and the nobility live here in a very ſplendid and gay manner. The fire-arms, ſwords, and cutlery-ware of this city are much eſteemed, as is its linen and other manufactures, which render its trade very conſiderable. In the year 1768 a powder magazine blew up here, which did conſiderable damage, and involved many individuals in heavy loſſes; in conſideration of which the ſenate granted thirty thouſand ducats for the relief of the ſufferers, and ſuch families as had ſuſtained the heavieſt loſſes were exempted from paying taxes for twenty years, and others for ten years.

In this territory are ſome other towns, and a conſiderable number of villages.

The diſtrict of BERGAMO is alſo a part of *Lombardy:* toward the north it is mountainous and rocky, but about the capital very fruitful. Some vallies produce wine and oil, while others are barren, but abound in iron. The only conſiderable place in this diſtrict is

BERGAMO, a well-fortified city on ſeveral hills, at the bottom of which are ſome handſome ſuburbs. Between the city and a ſtrong caſtle, which ſtands on the higheſt mountain, is a communication under ground. In the cathedral, which is a handſome ſtructure, are ſaid to be preſerved, and venerated with great devotion, the bodies of twenty-five ſaints. The biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Milan.* The city is famed for its ſewing-ſilk, and has a fair on St. *Bartholomew's-day*, to which there is a great reſort of merchants and tradeſmen from *Italy*, *Germany*, and *Sicily*.

The diſtrict of CREMASCO, which is alſo a part of *Lombardy*, is very fruitful in *corn*, *wine*, and *hemp*, and contains

CREMA, a pretty ſtrong city, ſeated in a very fruitful plain, on the river *Serio*, and defended by a caſtle. The biſhop is ſubordinate to the archbiſhop of *Bologna*. The houſes are elegantly built, and beſides the cathedral there are thirty churches, convents, hoſpitals, and charitable foundations.

The MARCA TREVIGIANA is one of the richeſt and beſt ſpots in all *Italy*; particularly the country between *Treviſo* and *Caſtel Franco* is, as it were, one continued garden, every where planted with rows of wild mulberry-trees, which ſerve as eſpaliers for vines; and in travelling from *Treviſo* to *Maeſtre*, in the duchy of *Venice*, each ſide is moſt charmingly variegated with beautiful villas and gardens.

The principal place in this territory is TREVISO, or TREVIGO, a very old fortified town, with a fort on the river *Sile*, into which, after dividing itſelf into three branches, and watering the town, the *Piaveſella* diſcharges itſelf. This place is of a middling ſize, with many neat houſes, and among its inhabitants are ſeveral noble families. In 1608, the academy *Perſeveranti* was erected here. It has alſo the academy of *Solleciti*. It is the reſidence of a biſhop, and became ſubject to the republic in 1388.

The fertile country of FRIULI anciently belonged to the patriarch of *Aquileia*; but in the fifteenth century became ſubject to the republic of *Venice*. In the next century a part of it devolved to the houſe of *Auſtria*.

The capital of the *Venetian* part is UDINE, a city of moderate ſize, ſeated on the river and canal of *La Roia*. The patriarch, who formerly reſided at *Aquileia*, ſome years ago took up his abode here. The conteſt between the houſe of *Auſtria* and the republic about the patriarchate, was compromiſed by the pope's ſuppreſſing the patriarchate, and erecting two archbiſhoprics out of it, one to be in the city, and the other in that of *Gortz*, which belongs to *Auſtria*. The archbiſhop of *Udine* is metropolitan of all the biſhops in the *Venetian* territories that were before under the patriarch.

ISTRIA is a kind of peninſula between two large bays of the gulf of *Venice*, namely, that of *Trieſte*, and that of *Quarner*, and is about ſixty miles in length, but not near ſo broad. It was a part of the ancient *Illyricum*; but being conquered by the *Romans*, between the firſt and ſecond *Punic* war, was annexed to *Italy*. In the middle ages it belonged to the patriarchate of *Aquileia*, who was inveſted with it as a marquiſate by the emperor *Henry* IV. In 1190, moſt of the maritime part was conquered by the republic of *Venice*, which they have ever ſince enjoyed, though not without ſome interruption from the *Auſtrians*. It is fruitful, eſpecially in wine and oil, but is hilly, and the air unhealthy, on which account it is but thinly peopled. It contains quarries of very fine marble.

Capo d'Iſtria, anciently *Juſtinopolis*, the capital of this territory, is a biſhop's ſee, and a town of ſome ſtrength, ſeated on a ſmall iſland, ſo near the continent, that it is joined to it by a bridge. In this diſtrict are ſeveral other towns; but they are in general ſmall and inconſiderable.

The other provinces of the *Venetian* republic are too inconſiderable for particular notice: they are *Dogado*, *Poleſino di Rovigno*, *Feltrino*, *Belluneſe*, and *Cadorino*.

We have already given an account of the other dominions of the *Venetians* in *Dalmatia* in page 136; and of the iſlands of *Corfu*, *Santa Maura*, *Cephalonia*, and *Zante*, which belong to *Venice*, in treating of *Turkey* in *Europe*, pages 26 and 27.

SECT. XV.

Of the Republic of GENOA.

The Situation, Extent, *and* Produce *of* Genoa. *Its* Manufactures, Trade, Hiſtory, *and Form of* Government. *The* Title *and* Arms *of the Republic*; *its* Offices, Courts, Revenues, *Military and Naval* Force; *with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Genoa, *and of the Manners of its Inhabitants.*

THE independent republic of GENOA, is poſſeſſed of an extenſive tract, which extends along the coaſt of a capacious gulf of the *Mediterranean*, anciently called *Mare Liguſticum*. This tract runs from eaſt to weſt, about one hundred and fifty-two miles; but from north to ſouth it is very narrow, in ſome places being only eight, and in the wideſt not above twenty miles broad. It is bounded by the principality of *Piedmont*, the duchies of *Montſerrat*, *Milan*, *Placentia*, and *Parma*, the grand duchy of *Tuſcany*, and the republic of *Lucca*.

The mountains take up a great part of the country; ſome of theſe are covered with woods; ſome are quite barren and rocky, and others yield good paſture. Though the *Genoeſe*, from their want of arable land, are obliged to furniſh themſelves with great quantities of corn from *Lombardy*, *Sicily*, *Naples*, and other countries, yet ſuch is their ſkill and induſtry in improving a mountainous, rocky, and ſterile ſoil, that throughout the year *Genoa* is plentifully furniſhed with pulſe and culinary vegetables in the higheſt perfection. The country alſo produces both common and muſcadel wine, with plenty of excellent fruit, particularly in the weſt part are *lemons*, *oranges*, *pomegranates*, *figs*, and *almonds*; beſides many plantations of mulberry-trees, chiefly intended for ſilk-worms. The olives principally grow about *Spatia-bay*. The *olive-tree* very nearly reſembles a willow. The beſt oil is the white and tranſparent; for the deep yellow is either made from over-ripe olives, or has been kept too long. The good oil has no ſmell, nor any kind of viſcid fatneſs. The inhabitants have alſo ſuch plenty of ſalt, that they make it an article of exportation, as alſo their ſtone and marble. Theſe territories are watered by many inconſiderable rivers.

The inhabitants of *Genoa* are of the *Romiſh* religion, and the inquiſition, as in other parts of *Italy*, has been introduced here. Notwithſtanding, a great number of *Proteſtants* live among them unmoleſted. "The people who compoſe the *Genoeſe* republic," ſays *Baretti*, "have been much expoſed in ancient days to the malignity of wit, and many of the *Roman* poets have taken much freedom with the ancient *Ligurians*; yet whatever truth there may be in the ſarcaſtic ſayings of *Virgil*, *Silius Italicus*, *Auſonias*, and others, I think that a proud oſtentation of learning, rather than ſober reaſon, has induced many a modern to tread in their footſteps; for I could never find, in two viſits which I have made there, any ground for the inſolent reproach, that their men are as deſtitute of faith, and their women of ſhame, as their hills are of wood, and their ſea of fiſhes. *De Genoa quid ais? Montes, Mare, fœmina, virque, ſunt ſine arboribus, piſcibus, pudore, fide.* It is true, that the *Tyrrhene* ſea does not greatly abound in fiſh, and the rocky tops of the *Ligurian* mountains are not much ſhaded by firs and oaks; but integrity in man, and modeſty in woman, are quite as common throughout the *Genoeſe* country as any where elſe, and *Genoa* is as eligible a place to reſide in as any I ever ſaw, becauſe the government is mild, the climate ſoft, the habitations large and clean, and the whole face of the country moſt romantically beautiful." *Account of Italy*, II. 125.

The noblemen of *Genoa* dreſs in black, but after the modern manner, with a narrow ſilk cloak hanging down the back, and the wig worn here is not ſo large as at *Venice*. They wear plain hats, generally under their arms: the ladies dreſs often in colours, but their dreſs of ceremony is black ſilk, or black velvet, according to the ſeaſon.

The *Genoeſe* manufactures are far from being ſo numerous as formerly, yet *velvet*, *pluſh*, and *fuſtian*, are ſtill made, together with *damaſks*, and other *ſilk ſtuffs*; for which conſiderable quantities of red ſilk are imported from *Meſſina*, and other ports of *Sicily*: they alſo make gold and ſilver *tiſſues*, *laces*, and *gloves*; but theſe are inferior to thoſe of *France* and the *Netherlands*. The other *Genoeſe* merchandizes conſiſt of *oil*, *fruit*, *Parmeſan cheeſe*, *anchovies*, and *drugs*, which laſt are brought from the *Levant*. A briſk trade is carried on with theſe goods, eſpecially to *Spain*. Ships of moſt *European* nations, particularly *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *French*, are conſtantly ſeen at *Genoa*, which is alſo the great mart for the trade of *Lombardy*. Indeed the revenues principally ariſe from manufactures and trade; but the ſtate is far from making the figure it formerly did, which is chiefly owing to the improvement of manufactures in other countries, the dearneſs of the *Genoeſe* goods, and the danger of the harbour. Indeed *Genoa* was in 1751 declared a free port; but this freedom is under ſome reſtrictions not known at *Leghorn*. The city of *Genoa* is famous for having the richeſt bankers in *Europe*, and hence much gain is made by negociating bills of exchange. Trade in *Genoa* is far from being derogatory to nobility, ſo that even the chief ſenators, and members of government, engage in it publicly, and in their own names. The *Piedmonteſe* differ ſo much from them in this particular, that no man profeſſing commerce, except a banker, is allowed in *Piedmont* to wear a ſword.

Genoa was the capital of ancient *Liguria*; it was deſtroyed by *Mago* the *Carthaginian*, but rebuilt by the *Romans*, and on the decline of that empire, fell under the power of the *Oſtrogoths*, out of whoſe hands it was reſcued by the great *Beliſarius*, and rendered ſubject to the *Eaſtern* empire. In 670 it was ſacked by the *Longobardi*; but being afterward rebuilt, continued under their dominion till they were expelled *Italy* by *Charlemagne*.

For ſome centuries *Genoa* was ſubject to the *Roman* emperors, but by degrees erected itſelf into an independent ſtate; and ſoon after its power became ſo increaſed by its flouriſhing trade, that in the year 806 it reduced the iſland of *Corſica*: and in the eleventh and twelfth centuries the inhabitants diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the croiſades. The *Genoeſe* in the twelfth century ſubdued half of *Sardinia*, and the city of *Syracuſe* in *Sicily*; they even made themſelves maſters of all the ports in the *Black Sea*, and ſettled themſelves in the *Crimea*. In the thirteenth century they added to their conqueſts the towns of *Albenga*, *Savona*, *Vintimiglia*, and others in their neighbourhood, and engaged in a long and expenſive war with *Venice*, which laſted till the year 1381, and ſo weakened them, that they became unable to maintain poſſeſſion of the *Crimea*, from which they were entirely driven in 1471. At length this republic ſuffered many ſevere ſhocks from the inteſtine diſſenſions which aroſe about the form of government, by which the ſtate was ſo debilitated, that the people were obliged to put themſelves ſometimes under the protection of the duke of *Milan*, and ſometimes under that of the kings of *France*; but the latter treating them with intolerable rigour, they ſtruggled hard for liberty, but without ſucceſs, till that naval hero, *Andrew Doria*, in 1528, reſcued his country out of the hands of the *French*, and eſtabliſhed its preſent form of government. *Genoa* has from that time generally confederated with *Spain*, which has frequently involved it in quarrels with *France*; and it has always had a dangerous neighbour in the duke of *Savoy*. In 1684, the capital was bombarded by the *French*, when the republic, to ſave it from total deſtruction, was obliged to ſubmit to very hard terms; two of which were, That the doge and four counſellors ſhould appear in perſon at *Verſailles*, and aſk pardon; and that the ſtate ſhould diſarm all their gallies, except ſix, and fit out no more without the *French* king's conſent.

In the year 1713, *Charles* VI. ſold the marquiſate of *Final* to the republic for a conſiderable ſum of money; and in 1730, the inhabitants of *Corſica* began their revolt. In 1743, the queen of *Hungary* having, at the treaty of *Wormes*, ceded to the king of *Sardinia* all her right to the town and marquiſate of *Final*, and he demanding that the *Genoeſe* ſhould deliver them up, they entered into an alliance with *France*, *Spain*, and *Naples*, and in 1745, declared war againſt the king of *Sardinia*; an unfortunate ſtep, for which they were ſeverely chaſtiſed in 1746, by *Great Britain* and the queen of *Hungary*. The king of *Sardinia* made himſelf maſter of all the *Riviera di Ponente*; ſeveral *Genoeſe* ports were bombarded by the *Engliſh* fleet, and the *Imperialiſts* even ſeized on the city of *Genoa*; but after a terrible ſlaughter on both ſides, they were driven out by the inhabitants, and in 1747, failed in their attempt to recover it. The tranquillity of this republic was reſtored by the treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle* in 1748, but the war with *Corſica* continued; the expences which this incurred being found to exhauſt the public treaſury, the government was induced to ſell and transfer that iſland to the *French* in the year 1768. A conveyance founded in injuſtice, and for the accompliſhment of which many thouſand lives were ſacrificed.

The nobility are diſtinguiſhed into ancient and new. The ancient nobility conſiſt of twenty-eight families, whom *Andrew Doria*, in the year 1528, declared alone capable of holding the dignity of doge, and the other chief offices; all the other inhabitants being reduced by him to the claſs of commoners. Since that time, it has been found neceſſary to advance commoners to the rank of nobles; and this innovation has been practiſed to ſuch an extent, that about five hundred families are now ennobled: ſtill, however, the diſtance is conſidered as very great, for the deſcendents of the ancient nobility think themſelves much ſuperior to the modern nobles, though both are now equally capable of public employments. It may be ſaid in general, that the republic is poor, and the nobility rich, though not to ſuch a degree as is commonly ſuppoſed. *Buſching* ſays, he is credibly informed, that not above four or five houſes are poſſeſſed of three hundred thouſand *liri per annum* (each *liri* is worth about eight-pence three farthings, conſequently the amount is ſomething more than ten thouſand pounds ſterling) that there are many more from twenty to thirty thouſand; but the greateſt part of them have not above ten thouſand, or three hundred and twenty-five pounds ſterling. To this authority we may add that of Dr. *Smollett*, who ſays there are ſome *Genoeſe* nobles who have each five or ſix elegant palaces, magnificently furniſhed. There are about half a dozen noblemen who have ten thouſand a year, but the majority have not above a twentieth part of that ſum. They live with great parſimony in their families, and wear nothing but black in public, ſo that their expences are ſmall.

The form of government in this republic is ariſtocratical; the chief perſon is called the *doge*, or duke, to which dignity no perſon is promoted till he is fifty years of age. Every two years a new doge is choſen, and the former is incapable during five years of holding the ſame poſt, but he may have a procurator's office aſſigned him, and a penſion of a hundred *ſcudi* (twenty-two pounds ſterling) for life. Without his conſent nothing can be propoſed, nor any reſolution of the council be of force. In all important affairs he makes the firſt motion, gives audience to ambaſſadors, and all orders are iſſued in his name; in which reſpects he has a power reſembling that of a *Britiſh* king.

The chief authority, next to that of the doge, is lodged in the two colleges of the *Governatori* and *Procuratori*,

tori, who may alſo be conſidered as the council appointed by the *doge*. The former conſiſts of twelve, and the latter of eight, without including thoſe who, having been doge, continue procurators all the remaining part of their lives. Theſe two offices are only biennial. The *governatori*, together with the *doge*, conſtitute the *ſignoria*, or grand council of ſtate, who deliberate on the moſt ſecret affairs, and afterward lay matters of importance before the great council. Without the privity and advice of the *procuratori* no affair of importance can be determined, and it is to them that the direction of the treaſury and public revenues belong.

The great council is compoſed of four hundred, and the little council, which is as it were a committee of the former, of one hundred; none but nobles, and ſuch as reſide at *Genoa*, can be admitted into either. Proceſſes among the citizens are decided by the *rota*, a court conſiſting of five foreign doctors of civil and canon law, who live in the palace of the republic, and continue two years in office. Another college of ſeven native doctors of law, who are uſually changed every half year, appoint guardians, and ſee that proceſſes are not protracted without cauſe.

The ordinary revenue of the ſtate is about half a million of *liri*, or about 20,000l. ſterling: it ariſes from fines; the duties on imports and exports; the *regalia* at *Sarzana*, *Gavi*, *Savona*, *Vintimiglia*, and other places; the woods and foreſts; the monopoly of wine, with reſpect to vintners and others who keep cellars, and have no wine of their own; and of corn ſold to bakers.

When the above revenues fall ſhort of anſwering the neceſſary expences, the ſtate borrows large ſums from the nobles and rich citizens, at a high intereſt, on certain pledges, and even aſſignments on branches of the public revenue, which in 1407 gave riſe to the famous bank of *St. George*. The opulence and power of this bank are very extraordinary, whole towns, manors, and territories belonging to it. This company has not only advanced large ſums to the republic, but alſo to foreigners, as mortgages on lands or public revenues in other ſtates. *Smollett* ſays, "this bank has received ſuch rude ſhocks, "firſt from the revolt of the *Corſicans*, and afterward "from the misfortunes of the city when it was taken by "the *Auſtrians*; that it ſtill continues to languiſh, with-"out any near proſpect of its credit being reſtored." *Travels*, II. 26.

The republic, in time of peace, uſually kept on foot a body of above five thouſand regular troops; namely, four thouſand natives, the duke's life-guard of two hundred *Germans*, five hundred *Swiſs*, three hundred *Italians*, and one hundred bombardiers. Beſides theſe, there is alſo a militia, which, in caſe of neceſſity, is obliged to take the field. The cavalry raiſed in time of war only amount to about ſix hundred, who are but of little ſervice, on account of the badneſs of the horſes in this country. In the laſt war the republic had in pay eighteen thouſand men. The fleet of this republic, anciently ſo celebrated for its victories over the *Saracens*, *Piſaneſe*, *Venetians*, *Spaniards*, and *Turks*, and for continuing a conſiderable time maſters of *Sardinia*, *Malta*, *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Candia*, *Cyprus*, and many other iſlands and places in the *Mediterranean* and *Archipelago*, and even of the *Black Sea*, is now reduced to ſix gallies, which only ſerve to import corn and wine, and in ſummer-time to give the principal ladies of *Genoa* a regatta.

The territories of the republic on the continent are *Riviera di Levante*, *Riviera di Ponente*, and the marquiſate of *Finale*.

The city of GENOA, which ſtands in the firſt of theſe diſtricts, is the capital and ſeat of this republic. It is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 44° 25′ N. lat. and 8° 36′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; and is one of the moſt inconvenient, yet, at the ſame time, one of the moſt beautiful cities in *Italy*. It is ſeen to the greateſt advantage at the diſtance of a quarter of a league at ſea, where its ſtately buildings, which have gained it the name of *Superba*, form a ſplendid amphitheatre, gradually riſing up the ſide of a hill. This acclivity, and the narrowneſs of the ſtreets, exclude the uſe of coaches in *Genoa*, every body being accuſtomed to go on foot, except the principal ladies, who are carried in chairs and litters. The loftineſs of the houſes and narrowneſs of the ſtreets abate the exceſſive heats of ſummer, by intercepting the ſun-beams. The ſtreets are exceedingly well paved, and in ſome parts with free-ſtone; whilſt the want of coaches and other carriages greatly conduces to their cleanlineſs. As the barrenneſs of the neighbouring ſoil requires great quantities of manure, the dung of horſes and mules is very carefully gathered up. This is chiefly obſerved in the ſuburbs of *Pietro d'Arena*, where the breadth of the ſtreets admits the uſe of all kinds of wheel-carriages.

Moſt of the houſes have a gallery on the top. The flat roofs are commonly covered with *lavagna*, a ſtone that very much reſembles ſlate, and from the ſhelving ſituation of the city, and the roofs being covered with orange-trees, a kind of penſile gardens are formed, which have a moſt agreeable effect.

On the rocks projecting into the ſea have been built ſeveral baſtions, which, in ſome places, ſtand two or three behind each other, and the length of theſe fortifications, with the lower town, is not leſs than three *Italian* miles. The number of guns mounted upon all the works for the defence of the city, is little ſhort of five hundred. Towards the land the city is ſurrounded with a double wall, and the outward, which is the neweſt, extends beyond the hill, beginning at the *fanal*, or light-houſe, and terminating at the river *Biſagno*. The city is ten miles in circumference, and ſuch is the inequality of the country, that it takes up three hours to ride round it; but this wall is of too great an extent to be of any conſiderable ſervice, unleſs, perhaps, in keeping out the banditti. The weſt ſide of the city is watered by the river *Bonzevera*, and on the oppoſite ſide runs the *Biſagno*.

The harbour of *Genoa* is large, but not very ſafe; however, no care or expence is omitted in improving it, and it has now a mole which extends upward of ſeven hundred paces into the ſea. On the right hand, near the light-houſe, is alſo a new mole, which projects ſeven hundred and ſeventy-four paces, and is defended by huge fragments of rocks. As the ſea is here very deep, thoſe works muſt have been very expenſive. In the middle of the harbour, at a place called the *Royal-Bridge*, is a commodious watering-place for ſhips, the water being conveyed by pipes from the mountains. Within this harbour is the wet-dock for the republic's gallies, the largeſt of which carries only from ſixty to one hundred ſoldiers, and three hundred and twenty rowers, five or ſix on a bench.

The *Darſena*, or wet-dock, abounds with *Turkiſh* ſlaves, who are generally of a ſurly fierce aſpect, to which their long whiſkers do not a little contribute. They are dreſſed in a coarſe cloak, with a cawl to it like that of the *Capuchins*. They are here at large; but in the city one meets them every where chained in couples, and crying cheeſe, cotton, cloth, &c. They alſo keep tippling-houſes, and petty ſhops in the *Darſena*. Some of theſe ſlaves are furniſhed with goods to trade with out of the republic's warehouſes, part for ready money, and part on credit at a ſtated price; but at night none of them are to be abſent from the *Darſena*; for then they are muſtered and locked up.

The rowers on board the gallies generally conſiſt of three claſſes. The firſt, indigent people, who ſell themſelves for a certain term of years. The ſecond, criminals who have been ſentenced to the oar for a limited time, or during life; and the third, *Turkiſh* or *Barbary* priſoners, who, though they ſhould become converts to *Chriſtianity*, do not recover their freedom; but the godfathers of ſuch frequently put them in a better way of living, and, after a courſe of good behaviour, give them their liberty.

The light-houſe is a tower, which is aſcended by one hundred and ſixty-ſix ſteps, and ſtands on the weſt ſide of the harbour on a high rock, which is alſo fortified.

The only ſtraight and broad ſtreets are the *New* and the *Balbi* ſtreets. Theſe entirely conſiſt of magnificent palaces; in the former, the ſecond ſtory opens into fine gardens and orangeries raiſed on brick-work. The *Balbi* ſtreet is greatly ornamented by the two palaces of the houſe of *Balbi*, the *Jeſuits* college, and the *Durazzo* palace, the beſt ſecular building in the whole city. The houſes of *Genoa* are, in general, well built, and painted on the outſide with different orders of architecture, and ſome of them with landſcapes. *Dr. Smollett* conſidered this outſide painting as producing a very poor effect. For the better enjoyment of the cool freſh air, perſons of rank frequently live in the third ſtory.

The palace in which the duke reſides is almoſt in the centre of the city, and is an old large ſtone building, with two ſtatues of white marble in the court, erected in honour of *Andrew* and *John Andrew Doria*. From the court is an aſcent by a white marble ſtaircaſe to the great hall, where the doge is elected, and foreign envoys have audiences. This is ſixty-ſix paces in length, thirty broad, and very lofty, but the floor is made of plaſter; however, the cornices and architraves are finely carved and gilt, and the ducal throne covered with crimſon velvet, enriched with gold fringes and taſſels. In this ſtately hall ſtand ſix white marble ſtatues of perſons by whoſe liberality the public has been eminently benefited, and on the wall at the two ends, and on the ceiling, are painted ſix of the republic's principal atchievements.

This hall opens into the ſummer council chamber, in which, among many other paintings, is a noble picture by *Solimene*, of the ſolemn reception of *St. John* the *Baptiſt*'s aſhes at *Genoa*. Near the throne is alſo repreſented the diſcovery of *America* by *Chriſtopher Columbus*. Its private chapel is adorned with paintings in *freſco* of all the ſaints and celebrated natives of *Genoa*, among whom is alſo *Chriſtopher Columbus*, who was a native of that city.

From the audience hall a narrow paſſage leads to the arſenal, which is alſo in the palace, and is ſaid to contain arms for thirty-four thouſand men. Among the ancient weapons is ſhewn a ſhield, containing one hundred and twenty piſtol barrels, which a perſon named *Julius Cæſar Vacche* is ſaid to have made, in order to diſpatch, as it were, with one ſhot, both the doge and his counſellors, when aſſembled. But the moſt celebrated curioſity is thirty-three coats of mail belonging to ſo many *Genoeſe* heroines, who are ſaid to have performed a croiſade to the *Holy Land*, in the year 1301; but it is much queſtioned whether theſe coats of mail were ever uſed by women.

Prince *Doria*'s palace and gardens near the harbour are very fine, and afford a moſt delightful proſpect.

In the whole city are reckoned thirty-ſeven pariſh churches, twenty collegiates, ſeventeen convents, and two large hoſpitals.

A renowned curioſity is to be ſeen in the cathedral which is dedicated to *St. Lawrence*; it is a diſh made of a ſingle emerald, ſaid to be one of the queen of *Sheba*'s preſents to king *Solomon*, and the very ſame in which *Chriſt* ate of the *Paſchal* Lamb, at his laſt ſupper with his diſciples. *M. de Condamine* calls it a hexagon bowl rather than a diſh. It was brought by the *Genoeſe* either from the ſiege of *Cæſarea* in *Paleſtine* in the year 1101, or from that of *Almeria*, when it was taken by the *Moors* in 1147. It has two ſmall handles, and conſiſts of one ſingle piece: its greateſt diameter is about fourteen inches and an half; its height five inches nine lines; its thickneſs three lines. It is kept under ſeveral keys, which are depoſited in different hands. When it is ſhewn, which happens but ſeldom, and by virtue only of a decree of the ſenate, the veſſel is let down by a cord, paſſed through its two handles, and ſuſpended around the prieſt's neck who preſides at the exhibition, but never goes out of his hands. By an ancient decree of the ſenate, bearing date 24th *May* 1476, it is forbid, under ſevere penalties, to approach too near this ſacred veſſel, and much more to touch it with any metal whatſoever. *Condamine*, who obtained a ſight of it, expreſſes great doubt of its being really an emerald; however, it appears, that in the year 1319, this veſſel was pledged by the ſenate, during the ſiege of *Genoa*, for a ſum equivalent to twelve hundred marks of gold, and was redeemed twelve years afterward, which ſeems to prove the intrinſic value of the depoſit. On the left hand of the entrance of this cathedral is a chapel, where thirty ſilver lamps are continually burning, and in which they pretend to keep, with extraordinary veneration, the bones of *St. John* the *Baptiſt*. The altar is ſupported by four columns of porphyry, and adorned with a white marble ſtatue of *John* the *Baptiſt*.

St. Ambroſe's church belonged to the *Jeſuits* ſo long as that order exiſted, and is a good ſtructure. Over the great altar is an excellent piece by *Rubens*, repreſenting the circumciſion of *Chriſt*, where the emotions of tenderneſs, in a woman ſtanding by, are admirably expreſſed. The altar is adorned with four large columns of black marble, and the ſtatues of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul* of white marble. *St. Ignatius* performing a miracle by *Rubens*, on another altar, and the Aſſumption of the *Virgin Mary*, give ſenſible pleaſure to the connoiſſeurs in painting.

The *Jeſuit*'s college is a very fine building. At the foot of the ſtairs, next the entrance, are two large lions couchant, of white marble. The court is ſurrounded with two lofty galleries, both ſupported by columns of *Carrara* marble, of which there are a hundred in number.

Near the *Jeſuit*'s college is *St. Ann*'s church, beautifully decorated with fine *ſtucco*, *Florentine*-work, and marble ſculpture; in all which, however, it is ſurpaſſed by the church of *St. Cyr*.

In this city is a ſtone bridge, that joins together two hills ſeparated by a deep valley; it conſiſts of one ſmall, and three large, arches, and is between eighty and ninety feet high, fifteen common paces broad, and between one hundred and ſixty and one hundred and ſeventy in length. Under it are dwelling houſes from four to ſix ſtories high, and over them is ſtill an open ſpace of ten or twelve feet. The diameter of one of the arches in the ſtreet beneath is above thirty common paces; but the extent of the middle arch is ſtill wider. This bridge cannot be ſeen without aſtoniſhment; however, it could not obtain the approbation of the faſtidious *Smollett*.

In the church of *St. Philippo Neri*, belonging to the fathers of the Oratory, are ſome fine paintings and admirable ſculptures in marble, and in many places it is lined with a beautiful kind of marble, called *Brocatello di Spagna*. Every *Sunday* evening, during the winter, an oratorio, or religious opera, is performed in this church, founded on ſome ſcripture hiſtory, and is ſucceeded by a ſermon near half an hour long, and then the ſervice concludes with a piece of church muſic: but in the ſummer theſe fathers ſpend every *Sunday* in the afternoon at their garden without the city, in which is a beautiful edifice, where they have ſeveral kinds of games, as draughts, cheſs, and billiards, but cards and dice are not allowed. It is true, they do not play for money; but for *Ave Marias*, *Pater-noſters*, and other prayers; and at the breaking up of a party, the loſers kneel before an image of the *Virgin Mary*, and there, according to their loſings, diſcharge them by *Pater-noſters*, &c. In the evening they leave off playing, and an oratorio is performed; next comes a ſpiritual exhortation; and this medley of levity and religion cloſes with a ſolemn piece of muſic.

St. Stephen's church is worth ſeeing, on account of its admirable altar-piece of the ſtoning of *St. Stephen*, by *Julio Romano*, in which the rancour and fury of his cruel perſecutors are incomparably expreſſed; and this is allowed to be one of the compleateſt pieces that has appeared ſince the revival of painting.

In the year 1751, a new academy of painting, ſculpture, and civil architecture, was inſtituted here, under the protection of the council. The chief hoſpital for the poor of the city of *Genoa*, ſtands on an eminence, and at preſent above 2000 perſons, officers and ſervants included, are maintained in it. On this foundation, likewiſe, boys are brought up to handicraft trades.

Little of the beauty of the fair ſex is ſeen at *Genoa*, their blooming years being moſtly ſpent in the recluſeneſs of a nunnery. The married ladies are generally dreſſed in black ſilk or velvet, the liberty of chooſing what colours they pleaſe expiring with the firſt year of their marriage.

It ſeems but little to agree with the modeſty of that ſex, that moſt of the married ladies of diſtinction in this city are every where attended by a gentleman called a *ciziſbeo*, who walks before their chair in the ſtreets, and at coming into the church holds the holy water to them, and, like a lover, does all the little arts of complaiſance. Some ladies, not ſatisfied with one ſuch obſequious dangler, admit ſeveral, who have their diſtinct offices; one attends the lady when ſhe goes abroad; another provides for the table; another has the management of diverſions and parties of pleaſure; a fourth is even conſulted about receipts and diſburſements of money. Indeed both the beauty and wit of the lady are commonly rated according to the number of theſe votaries. They all paſs under the denomination of *Platonic* lovers, and indeed, ſays *Keyſler*, one would almoſt imagine that the huſbands had nothing to fear from all theſe familiarities; for the *Genoeſe*, being true *Italians* in point of jealouſy, cannot be ignorant how far theſe intimacies may be carried, as they, in their turn, are *ciziſbei* to other married ladies. Nor is this piece of gallantry confined to the young women only; for ladies advanced in years pique themſelves much on having their *ciziſbei*. Strange as this cuſtom is, it is not peculiar to the *Genoeſe*; it is obſerved in moſt parts of *Italy*, and alſo at *Vienna*.—See more of this, page 397.

At the funerals of ſingle perſons a kind of garland, decked with all ſorts of white artificial flowers, is placed upon the coffin. When a perſon of diſtinction is buried, the religious fraternities walk in the proceſſion with their white hoods drawn over their faces, carrying flambeaux in their hands, which they hold horizontally, that poor boys may earn a few pence by catching the wax on paper as it drops off.

The inns of *Genoa* afford but an indifferent entertainment, and care ought always to be taken to agree for every thing before-hand. Their houſes are furniſhed with wine from the republic's vaults, in ſealed bottles, yet the wine is none of the beſt; and, as all the landlord's profit ariſes from the empty bottles, he takes care to make it up in other articles. Beſides this monopoly of wine, which all who have none of their own growth muſt buy of the republic, it is the ſtate only that deals in corn, none being ſold in any market, but all bakers muſt apply for it to the public granaries. *Smollett* ſays the bread here is the whiteſt and beſt he taſted any where; and the beef, which they have from *Piedmont*, is juicy and delicious.—*Travels*, II. 25.

SECT. XVI.

The Iſland of CORSICA.

Its Situation, Extent, Lakes, Rivers, *and* Produce, *with a conciſe Deſcription of the* Cities *of* Baſtia, Corte, *and* Ajaccio; *and a general* Hiſtory *of the Iſland.*

CORSICA lies oppoſite to the *Genoeſe* coaſt, between the gulf of *Genoa* and the iſland of *Sardinia*; between 41° and 43° north latitude, and 8° and 10° eaſt longitude. It has on the north the *Ligurian* ſea and gulf of *Genoa*; on the eaſt the *Tuſcan* ſea; on the ſouth a ſtrait of ten miles, which ſeparates it from *Sardinia*; and on the weſt the *Mediterranean*. It is eighty miles ſouth-weſt of *Leghorn*, from whence it may be plainly ſeen in clear weather; and about a hundred ſouth of *Genoa*. It is 150 miles in length, from forty to fifty in breadth, it being broadeſt about the middle, and is generally reckoned 322 miles in circumference, though, as it is edged with many promontories and a variety of bays, an exact meaſurement round it would extend 500 miles.

It is delightfully ſituated in the *Mediterranean*, whence it is cooled in ſummer by continual breezes, and the ſurrounding body of water keeps it warm in winter. Its air is freſh and healthful, except in one or two places, which are moiſt, and where the air, eſpecially in ſummer, is ſuffocating and ſickly; but in general, the *Corſicans* breathe a pure atmoſphere, keen enough to brace their fibres more than could be expected under ſo warm a ſun.

This iſland is remarkably furniſhed with good harbours. It has on the north *Centuri*; on the weſt *San Fiorenzo*, *Iſola Roſſa*, *Calvi*, and *Ajaccio*; on the ſouth *Bonifaccio*; and on the eaſt *Porto Vecchio*, *Baſtia*, and *Macinajo*.

The northern part of *Corſica*, called *Capo Corſo*, is about thirty miles long, very mountainous, and covered with vines and olives. The interior parts of the iſland are generally mountainous, though interſperſed with fruitful vallies. It has ſome large tracts of uninhabited land, moſtly covered with woods, to ſome parts of which the peaſants reſort in ſummer, to feed their cattle and gather cheſtnuts; but there is hardly ſuch a thing as a detached farm-houſe in the whole iſland; for the *Corſicans* gather together in little villages, which they call *paeſes* or countries. Theſe are frequently built on the very ſummits of the mountains, and on craggy cliffs of ſo ſtupendous a height that the houſes can hardly be diſtinguiſhed during the day; but at night, when the ſhepherds kindle their fires, the reflection of ſuch a variety of lights makes the aerial villages have a moſt pictureſque and pleaſing appearance.

It is likewiſe extremely well watered. Its principal lakes are thoſe of *Ino* and *Crena*, about two miles from each other, and are of conſiderable extent; they are both ſituated on *Monte Roſando*, a mountain of an amazing height, whoſe top affords a moſt extenſive view of all *Corſica*, of the gulf, and of *Sardinia*, with diſtant proſpects of *Italy* and *France*, while the *Mediterranean*, and many of its little iſles, are alſo under the eye. But the upper part of the mountain, whence this view is taken, is difficult to aſcend, it being almoſt a perpendicular rock, ſo that a man muſt climb two miles with the help of his hands and knees; and for the greateſt part of the year, this immenſe mountain is covered with ſnow. Here are alſo ſeveral other lakes, ſome of which have a communication with the ſea.

Its rivers are, the *Golo*, which is large and beautiful; it riſes from the lake of *Ino*, traverſes ſeveral provinces, and, after running about ſeventy miles, diſcharges itſelf into the ſea, by the city of *Mariana*. The *Tavignano*, alſo a conſiderable river, riſes from the lake of *Crena*, and, after traverſing a long tract of rude country, empties itſelf into the ſea, by the city of *Aleria*. The *Reſtonica* is ſaid to be of a mineral nature, and very wholeſome. It has the virtue of whitening every thing, ſo that the ſtones in its channel reſemble chalk. It makes iron look almoſt like ſilver, and prevents its ruſting; whence the *Corſicans* frequently dip in it the barrels and locks of their guns. There are many other rivers in this iſland, and many rivulets, which ſerve to enrich the country; but none of the rivers are navigable, for their courſes are extremely rapid, and, after great rains, the torrents from the mountains often bring down large fragments of rocks, that would daſh any veſſel in pieces. There are likewiſe many mineral ſprings, both of the hot and cold kind, in different parts of the iſland, which are found efficacious in the cure of moſt diſtempers. The lakes and rivers of *Corſica* are ſaid to produce no fiſh, except *trouts* and *eels*; but the ſea on its coaſts has the greateſt variety, particularly of *ſturgeon*, and the ſmall fiſh called *ſardinas*, which are of an exquiſite taſte.

Here are many mines of *iron*, *lead*, *copper*, and ſome of *ſilver*. The *Corſican* iron is remarkably good, it having a toughneſs nearly equal to that of the prepared iron of *Spain*. There are here alſo mines of *allum* and *ſaltpetre*. The iſland produces a kind of *granite*, *porphyry*, a great variety of *jaſper* and beautiful *cryſtal*: and from the ſea they fiſh up great quantities of *coral*.

There are here almoſt every ſort of foreſt-trees; but the country is principally adorned with *pines* of different kinds, *oaks*, and *cheſtnut-trees* of a very great ſize. The *ilex* or ever-green oak, is very common, and gives the country a chearful look, even in the depth of winter. The mountains are covered with the *arbutus* or *ſtrawberry-tree*, which gives a rich, glowing appearance, as far as the eye can reach. The mulberry-tree grows wild, and the box-trees are very common, and ſo large, that they may be reckoned among the timber. The lemon, the orange, the fig, and the almond-trees, are alſo very frequent; but there are few walnut-trees; and the apple, pear, plum, and cherry, are not remarkably good. *Corſica* has the pomegranate in great perfection, alſo the *Indian* fig and the *aloe*, which laſt is ſaid to flower here, as well as in the eaſt.

As the hills are covered with wild thyme and other fragrant herbs, *Corſica* has always been remarkable for its honey and wax.

The horſes here are, in general, of a very ſmall breed, like the *Welch* ponies, but are lively and hardy; there are ſome however of a very good ſize. The aſſes and mules are alſo ſmall, but very ſtrong, and ſurpriſingly agile in climbing the ſteep rocky mountains.

Here is an animal called a *muffoli*, which reſembles a ſtag, but has horns like a ram, and a ſkin uncommonly hard; it is very wild, and lives on the higheſt mountains; it is ſo nimble that it will jump from rock to rock; if hard chaſed to the extremity of the cliff, from whence it can reach no other, it will throw itſelf over, and with ſurpriſing agility pitch upon its horns, without receiving any hurt.

There are ſaid to be no poiſonous animals in the iſland, except the ſpider, which is of an extraordinary ſize, and its bite will irritate and inflame the part to a great degree; but it ſoon goes away, and no bad conſequences follow. There are indeed ſome ſcorpions, but they are not venomous.

Mrs. Barbauld has, with no leſs accuracy than taſte, enumerated all that is peculiar or ſtriking either in the face of the country, or its productions, in the following beautiful lines:

Thy numerous ſtreams, that burſting from the cliffs,
Down the ſteep-channel'd rock impetuous pour
With grateful murmur: on the fearful edge
Of the rude precipice, thy hamlets brown
And ſtraw-roof'd cots, which from the level vale
Scarce ſeen, amongſt the craggy hanging cliffs,
Seem like an eagle's neſt aerial built:
Thy ſwelling mountains, brown with ſolemn ſhade
Of various trees, that wave their giant arms
O'er the rough ſons of Freedom; lofty pines,
And hardy fir, and ilex ever green,
And ſpreading cheſtnut, with each humbler plant,
And ſhrub of fragrant leaf, that clothes their ſides
With living verdure; whence the cluſt'ring bee
Extracts her golden dews: the ſhining box,
And ſweet-leav'd myrtle, aromatic thyme,
The prickly juniper, and the green leaf
Which feeds the ſpinning-worm; while glowing bright
Beneath the various foliage, wildly ſpreads
The arbutus, and rears his ſcarlet fruit
Luxuriant, mantling o'er the craggy ſteeps;
And thy own native laurel crowns the ſcene.
Hail to thy ſavage foreſts, awful, deep,
Thy tangled thickets, and thy crowded woods,
The haunt of herds untam'd, which ſullen bound
From rock to rock with fierce unſocial air,
And wilder gaze, as conſcious of the power
That loves to reign amid the lonely ſcenes
Of unbroke nature: precipices huge,
And tumbling torrents; trackleſs deſarts, plains
Fenc'd in with guardian rocks, whoſe quarries teem
With ſhining ſteel, that to the cultur'd fields
And ſunny hills, which wave with bearded grain,
Defends their homely produce.———

Corſica is divided into the country on this ſide, and the country on the other ſide of the mountains, reckoning from *Baſtia*. By the mountains is underſtood that great range of them which ſtretches acroſs the iſland. To the former belong thirty pieves or diſtricts, and to the latter only eight.

Bastia, which has long been reckoned the capital, is ſeated in 42° 20′ N. latitude, and in 90° 40′ E. longitude, and is ſtill the largeſt town in the iſland. It has a ſtately appearance from the ſea, being built on the declivity of a hill; but though there are ſome pretty good buildings, the houſes, in general, are ill built, and the ſtreets narrow and ſteep. It has a caſtle which commands the town and harbour. The cathedral has nothing remarkable, but the church of *St. John* is not an inelegant building; it belonged to the *Jeſuits*, who had a college here with a fine garden. Hither the baniſhed fathers repaired, and here they found an aſylum, until the *French* became maſters of the iſland, when they were haſtily driven out. In this city is an academy of the fine arts. Ships of war cannot enter its port.

In the centre of the iſland ſtands Corte, which is properly its capital; and here was the general's palace, and the ſupreme ſeat of juſtice. It is ſituated part at the foot, and part on the declivity of a rock, in a plain ſurrounded with mountains of a prodigious height, and at the conflux of two rivers, the *Tavignana* and *Reſtonica*. Upon the point of a rock, which riſes above the reſt, at the back of the town, is the caſtle, which has only one winding paſſage to climb up to it, where but two perſons can go a-breaſt. In this town is an univerſity.

The moſt handſome town in *Corſica* is Ajaccio, which has many good ſtreets, and beautiful walks; a citadel, and a palace, in which the *Genoeſe* governor uſed to reſide. The inhabitants are the genteeleſt people in the iſland; and here are the remains of a colony of *Greeks*, which formed a ſettlement in the beginning of the preſent century.

This iſland was conquered by the *Carthaginians*, and afterward became ſubject to the *Romans*. It then became a prey to the *Goths*. The *Saracens* at length drove out the *Goths*, and maintained the dominion of it; but it was afterward conquered by one of the kings of *France*, by whom it was given to the *Holy See*. But the *Saracens* returning, the *Corſicans* were expoſed to continual wars, and were for a long time ravaged by contending parties. It at length became ſubject to the republic of *Piſa*, and the *Genoeſe* wreſted it out of their hands. They treated the *Corſicans* with the utmoſt tyranny, which cauſed them frequently to riſe in arms, but having no able man at their head, they were immediately quelled.

In 1553, *Henry* II. of *France*, with the aſſiſtance of *Solomon* emperor of the *Turks*, invaded *Corſica*, and being joined by the natives, the greateſt part of the iſland was delivered from the tyrants; but the iſland was ſoon reſtored to the *Genoeſe*, who granted them honourable terms, but ſoon after treated them in the moſt cruel and tyrannical manner. The *Corſicans* in vain endeavoured to ſhake off the yoke; and the *Genoeſe*, enraged at what they had ſuffered from a daring rebellion, as they termed it, exerciſed, without controul, the utmoſt rigours of arbitrary power, and multitudes were ſent to the gallies for very ſlight offences. The moſt eminent families were deprived of the privileges of nobility; trade was prohibited to the natives; every thing bought of them was under-rated, and the goods of the *Genoeſe* ſold at an exorbitant price: while the burthen of the moſt heavy taxes was aggravated by the haughtineſs and avarice of the governors ſet over them.

In 1729, the *Corſicans* again took arms, and gained the aſcendency. The *Genoeſe* then applied to the emperor *Charles* VI. who ſent general *Wachtendonck* with a body of auxiliaries; but the *Corſicans* killed 1200 of them in one action, on which the emperor ſent the prince of *Wirtemberg* with a powerful army. Unable to reſiſt ſuch force, they laid down their arms, on condition that the emperor ſhould guaranty a treaty between them and the *Genoeſe*; but this treaty being broken by the latter, *Giafferi*, who had before commanded the *Corſicans*, and *Signor Giocinto Paoli*, were made generals in chief, and had many ſucceſsful engagements with the *Genoeſe*.

In the year 1738, the king of *France* undertook to reduce the *Corſicans* to obedience; for which purpoſe a large body of troops was landed on the iſland; but after deſolating the country, and procuring a ſhort ſubmiſſion, in 1741, this army was recalled. The *Genoeſe*, however, kept poſſeſſion of the caſtle of *Corte*, to which the *Corſicans*, commanded by *Gaffori*, laid ſiege; and the *Genoeſe*, having got his eldeſt ſon, then an infant, in their poſſeſſion, when he advanced with his cannon, they held up his ſon directly over that part of the wall againſt which his artillery was levelled. The *Corſicans* thereupon ſuſpended their fire; but *Gaffori*, with the patriotiſm of an ancient *Roman*, ordered a general diſcharge; and happily the child eſcaped unhurt.

———— A manly race,
Of unſubmitting ſpirit, wiſe and brave;
Who ſtill thro' bleeding ages ſtruggled hard
To hold a generous undiminiſh'd ſtate;
Too much in vain! Thomson.

At length *Theodore Baron Newhoff*, an adventurer of talents and addreſs, offered his ſervices, if they would elect him their ſovereign; they conſented, and he was proclaimed king; he aſſumed every mark of royal dignity, had his guards and officers of ſtate, and cauſed ſome copper and ſilver coin to be ſtruck with his name; but failing in his expectations of aſſiſtance from foreign powers, his ſubjects ſlighted him, and he quitted the iſland; when, repairing to *England*, he ſunk into extreme penury, and was long a priſoner for debt; but was ſupported during his confinement by the liberal contributions of individuals; and, at length, in 1756, was liberated by an act of inſolvency, ſoon after which he died.

In 1745, an *Engliſh* fleet, at the requeſt of the king of *Sardinia*, bombarded *Baſtia* and *San Fiorenzo*, then poſſeſſed by the *Genoeſe*, both which they recovered for the *Corſicans*, who held them but a ſhort time. In 1753, *Gaffori* was aſſaſſinated by a band of murderers employed by the *Genoeſe*. *Paſcal Paoli*, the ſecond ſon of old *Giocinto Paoli*, now took the command. He had the addreſs to engage all ranks to exert themſelves in providing what was neceſſary for carrying on the war with ſpirit, and ſoon drove the *Genoeſe* to the remoteſt corners of the iſland. Having thus expelled the foe, he rectified innumerable abuſes, and formed a regular ſyſtem of adminiſtration; he civilized the manners of the *Corſicans*, eſtabliſhed an univerſity, and ſettled ſchools for the inſtruction of children in every village of the kingdom; and then induced the *Corſicans* to apply to agriculture, commerce, and other civil occupations, which had been interrupted, and induſtry ruined, by the horrors of war. The nation became firm and united, and had not *France* again interpoſed, the *Corſican* heroes would have entirely driven the *Genoeſe* from the iſland; but when *Paoli* had nearly completed his ſcheme of reſtoring entire freedom to the iſland, a treaty was concluded between *France* and *Genoa*, by which the former engaged to garriſon the fortified towns in *Corſica* for the ſpace of four years. The *French* ſent the count de *Marbeuf* with the ſtipulated troops toward the end of the year 1764.

In 1767, the *French* king bought of *Genoa* that republic's claim to *Corſica*, and the next year invaded the iſland. Flattering manifeſtos were publiſhed to induce the *Corſicans* to become ſubjects of *France*; but inflamed with the love of liberty, *Paoli*, with his veteran *Corſicans*, defeated the *French* in ſeveral engagements. Freſh ſupplies were ſent from *France*, which penetrated over the mountains to *Corte*, and the natives, weakened by their victories, were obliged to ſubmit. *Corte* was taken, the *French* became maſters of the iſland, and in *June* 1769 *Paoli*, abandoning his native country to its fate, embarked in an *Engliſh* ſhip, landed at *Leghorn*, and ſoon after repairing to *England*, found protection and ſupport in the *Britiſh* court. Here he has now reſided many years, exempt from the turmoils of war, and enjoying all the ſatisfactions which eaſe and grandeur can beſtow.

Corſica being thus over-run, the count *de Vaux*, who commanded the *French* army, proceeded to execute his commiſſion by new modelling the government of the iſland. He firſt aboliſhed the ſovereign council, which uſed to compoſe the executive government, and the iſland was brought under the juriſdiction of the parliament of *Provence*: the eccleſiaſtical eſtabliſhment underwent a like revolution, the king of *France* decreeing that the iſland ſhould become a member of the *Gallican* church, and a director general was appointed to ſuperintend ſeven churches on that iſland, which were declared a part of the king's domains; and for theſe eſtabliſhments the ſanction of the pope was obtained. The fate of the iſland being thus fixed, the natives abandoned their country in vaſt numbers, whilſt the moſt intrepid of thoſe who remained, poſſeſſed themſelves of the mountainous parts, from whence they took every opportunity of falling upon their enemies, when ſeparated into ſmall parties, and put to death without mercy all the *French* who fell into their hands. Little ſatisfaction could be derived to the court of *Verſailles* by this unjuſt acquiſition of a rocky iſland, for which the lives of upward of 10,000 men were ſacrificed, and eighteen millions of livres, or £.787,500 ſterling, expended. As nothing could ſubdue the unconquerable ſpirit of the natives, the moſt ſhocking cruelties were at length exerciſed upon all of them who were made priſoners, and after eight years diſgraceful perſeverance on the part of *France*, the poor unbefriended and deſerted *Corſicans* were nearly extirpated in the year 1775; ſoon after which his moſt *Chriſtian* majeſty became the avowed guardian of liberty, and protector of the *American* ſtates!

SECT. XVII.

The Republic of LUCCA.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Government; *with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Lucca.

THE territories of this ſmall republic lie on that part of the *Mediterranean* called the *Tuſcan Sea*, and on the land ſide are chiefly bounded by the *Tuſcan* dominions, a part only terminating on the duchy of *Modena*. This little country, which is only about thirty *Italian* miles in circumference, is exceeding fruitful and well cultivated; for the fertility of the ſoil and the mildneſs of the government have been ſuch attractions to ſettling here, that the inhabitants of the city, and the 150 villages belonging to it, are computed at upward of 120,000, of whom between twenty and thirty thouſand are able to bear arms.

Though this country is mountainous, it produces plenty of almoſt every thing but corn, of which they generally reap only as much as ſerves them half a year; and the reſt they import. They have a ſufficient quantity of *rice*, *pulſe*, *beans*, *lupins*, and fine *cheſtnuts*, which the common people uſe inſtead of bread, with a variety of other fruits; and have plenty of wine: they likewiſe exceed all other countries in their *olives*, and the oil drawn from them. All corn is monopolized by the ſtate, who diſtribute it to the bakers, and they retail it to the public. Yet, the induſtry of the people in improving every ſpot of ground is equally ſurpriſing and commendable, and the inhabitants appear with an air of cheerfulneſs and plenty, ſeldom to be found among thoſe of the neighbouring countries. The vicinity of the grand duchy of *Tuſcany* keeps them conſtantly on their guard, in order to preſerve their freedom; for in ſuch a ſituation an univerſal concord and harmony can alone enable them to tranſmit to poſterity the bleſſings of their darling LIBERTY, whoſe name they bear on their arms, and whoſe image is not only impreſſed on their coin, but alſo on the city gates, and all their public buildings.

The city of LUCCA was anciently a *Roman* colony; afterward it was comprized in the dominions of the king of the *Franks*, and from them the emperors of *Germany* became its ſovereign; but in the reign of the emperor *Charles* IV. it diſclaimed all allegiance to the empire, and having obtained the protection of *Spain*, aroſe to an independent republic.

The principal perſon in the ſtate is the *gonfaloniere*, which ſignifies a ſtandard-bearer. His power reſembles that of the *doge* of *Venice* and *Genoa*, but he is ſtyled only "his Excellency," With him are joined nine counſellors, called *anziani*, or elders. Theſe ten perſons, who bear the title of *excellentiſſimi*, while in the adminiſtration, live in the republic's palace, where their expences are defrayed at the charge of the ſtate; but when they go abroad on their own private concerns, it muſt be incognito, and in a cloſe ſedan, with the curtains drawn. Theſe are changed every two months, which, *Mr. Addiſon* obſerves, is the greateſt ſecurity to their liberty.

The title of the ſtate is "the Moſt Serene Republic of *Lucca*." Its arms are azure, with the word LIBERTAS or, between two frets of or. The ordinary revenue of the republic is about 400,000 ſcudi, or about 80,000 *l.* ſterling. It maintains a regular body of five hundred men, beſides ſeventy *Swiſs*, who are appointed to be a guard for the *gonfaloniere* and the nine regent counſellors.

The city of LUCCA, the reſidence of the government, is ſituated in 43° 52′ N. latitude, and in 11° 27′ E. longitude, in a moſt delightful plain of fifteen or twenty miles in extent, terminating in eminences, diverſified with villages, ſeats, ſummer-houſes, vineyards, meadows, and corn-fields. Every thing that can contribute to uſe and pleaſure is here in great plenty. The city is regularly fortified with eleven baſtions faced with brick, and is about three *Italian* miles in compaſs; on the ramparts is a delightful walk for the citizens, under the trees planted in them. The inhabitants amount to ſomewhat more than 40,000, among whom are great numbers of artizans and manufacturers, who carry on a conſiderable trade, particularly in ſilk goods. The ſtate-palace is a large building, and includes the arſenal, which contains arms for 20,000 men. The cathedral is a *Gothic* ſtructure, which has ſome admirable paintings, and in the veſtry are eight large ſilver buſts, and a golden crucifix of moſt exquiſite workmanſhip. This crucifix is ſaid to have been pledged by the *Piſans* for 34,000 ſcudi, for a limited term; but as they deferred redeeming it till the laſt day, and then came too late, the gates of *Lucca* were ſhut againſt them. The chief relic in this church is the *volto ſanto*, a wooden crucifix, which they believe was carved by the diſciple *Nicodemus*, and is very different from the others, the body being either covered with a robe of velvet or damaſk, embroidered with gold, and on the head, inſtead of a wreath of thorns, is a gold crown glittering with jewels. As a further mark of the city's veneration, the impreſſion of it is ſtruck on their coin.

The ſee of *Lucca*, like ſome others, is under the immediate juriſdiction of the pope, which intitles the biſhop to the *pallium* and croſs, like an archbiſhop, and on public ſolemnities the canons are dreſſed like cardinals.

On the high altar of the church of *St. Maria Corto Landini*, is the aſſumption of the *Virgin Mary*, by *Guido Rheni*; and on each ſide of it are ſome other pieces by the ſame hand.

In *St. Auguſtine's* church is an image of the *Virgin Mary*, with an infant *Jeſus* on her left arm, and a moſt extraordinary *Latin* inſcription, by which it appears, that a ſtone being thrown at this image, it cauſed a vaſt effuſion of blood, and the *Virgin*, to ſave her infant, miraculouſly removed him from her right arm to her left, whilſt at the ſame time the earth opened and ſwallowed up the impious wretch who dared commit ſuch a profanation. When this ſignal event happened is not recorded; but no longer ago than the year 1690 the canons of the *Vatican* thought fit to give their ſanction to the extravagant legend, by cauſing a golden crown to be placed on the head of the image.

The ſkill and induſtry of the inhabitants in their *ſilk* and other manufactures have gained this city the honourable ſurname of "the Induſtrious." Here are ſeen more young women in the ſtreets, ſhops, churches, and ſchools, than in any other part of *Italy*. The police is very commendable, and great attention is ſhewn to the ſuppreſſion of luxury, ſuperfluous magnificence, and idle diſſipations. At entering the city, travellers muſt deliver up their fire-arms; but on informing the guard at what gate they intend to go out, when they leave the city, they are ſure to find them there: they are likewiſe allowed to wear their ſwords three days, but afterward muſt have a particular licence, which is generally granted only to perſons of high rank, and to the knights of *Malta* and *St. Stephen*.

SECT. XVIII.

The Republic of St. MARINO.

Its Situation, Hiſtory, *and* Government.

THIS ſmall ſtate is incloſed by *Romagna* and *Urbino*, and lies at no great diſtance from the *Adriatic Sea*; it conſiſts of a very high craggy mountain, with ſome eminences lying at its foot. The town, the ſeat of this republic, is ſeated on the ſummit of this lofty mountain, where it is generally hid among the clouds, and the ſtreets are ſometimes covered with ſnow, when it is clear and warm weather in all the country around. There is ſaid to be neither ſpring nor rivulet in the whole dominion; but the people are well provided with large ciſterns and reſervoirs of rain and ſnow-water. The wine that grows on the ſides of their mountain is extremely good, and much better than any on the cold ſide of the *Apennines*, and their cellars have a natural advantage that renders them extremely cool in the hotteſt ſeaſons; for they have generally in the ſides of them deep holes that run into the hollows of the hill, whence there conſtantly iſſues a breathing kind of vapour, ſo very chilling in the ſummer-time, that a man can ſcarce ſuffer his hand in the wind of it.

This very ſingular and reſpectable little community could not fail of exciting the attention of *Mr. Addiſon* (that accurate examiner of men and manners) when he viſited *Italy*; and to him the public are indebted for what they know concerning it.

St. Marino has three caſtles, five churches, and three convents, and reckons about five thouſand perſons in its community. Both the inhabitants and the hiſtorians who mention this little republic, give the following account of its origin. *St. Marino*, by birth a *Dalmatian*, and by trade a maſon, was employed, near one thouſand four hundred years ago, in the reparation of *Rimini*, ſituated in its neighbourhood, and after he had finiſhed his work, retired to this ſolitary mountain, as finding it very proper for the life of a hermit, which he led in the greateſt rigours and auſterities of religion. He had not been here long before he wrought a miracle, which, joined with his extraordinary ſanctity, gained him ſuch eſteem, that the princes of the country made him a preſent of the mountain, to diſpoſe of it at his own diſcretion. His reputation quickly peopled it, and gave riſe to the republic which calls itſelf after his name; ſo that the commonwealth of *St. Marino* may boaſt at leaſt a nobler origin than that of *Rome*; the one having been at firſt an aſylum for robbers and murderers, and the other the reſort of perſons eminent for their piety. To this ſaint the beſt of their churches is dedicated, and there his remains are depoſited. His ſtatue ſtands over the high altar, holding in its hands a mountain crowned with three caſtles, which are alſo the arms of the commonwealth. To his protection they attribute the long duration of their ſtate, and conſider him as the greateſt ſaint next the bleſſed Virgin; and ſo high is their veneration for him, that by a law in their ſtatute book, ſuch as ſpeak diſreſpectfully of him are to be puniſhed in the ſame manner as thoſe who are convicted of blaſphemy.

This ſmall republic has laſted near 1400 years, in which time all the other ſtates of *Italy* have frequently changed their maſters and forms of government. Their whole hiſtory is comprized in two purchaſes made of a neighbouring prince, and in a war, in which they aſſiſted the *Pope* againſt the lord of *Rimini*.

Poſſeſſing a territory neither fertile, extenſive, nor convenient, this little community has hitherto eſcaped the rapacity of neighbouring princes; and ſhould it be attacked, the people would no doubt ſell their freedom and their lives at as dear a rate as poſſible. There is but one road by which to aſcend their mountain, and they have a very ſevere law againſt any one who ſhall enter the town by another path, leſt a new one ſhould be formed on the ſides of it. As a further ſecurity, all who are capable of bearing arms are exerciſed, and ready to turn out at a moment's call.

The government of this commonwealth was originally lodged in what they termed the *arengo*, a great council, in which every houſe had its repreſentative: but finding great confuſion ariſe from ſuch a multitude of ſtateſmen, they devolved their whole authority into the hands of the council of ſixty. The *arengo*, however, is ſtill called together in caſes of extraordinary importance, and if, after due ſummons, any member is abſent, he is to be fined to the value of about a penny *Engliſh*, which the ſtatute ſays he ſhall pay without any diminution or favour. Another inſtance of the ſcarcity of money and ſimplicity of manners among theſe people, our author met with on examining the ſtatutes of the republic, which are written in *Latin*, and were printed at *Rimini* in one folio volume. In it is a chapter on the public miniſters of the ſtate, and there it is enacted, that when an ambaſſador is diſpatched from the republic to any foreign ſtate, he ſhall be allowed, out of the treaſury, to the value of a ſhilling a day.

The principal officers of the commonwealth are the two capitanoes, whoſe power reſembles that of the old *Roman* conſuls; but they are choſen every ſix months. Some have ſerved this office ſix or ſeven times, but the ſame perſon never enjoys it twice ſucceſſively.

The third officer is a commiſſary, who judges in all cauſes both civil and criminal; and that his deciſions ſhall be impartial, this office is always conferred on a foreigner, who holds it for three years, and is paid out of the public ſtock. The phyſician is conſidered as the fourth man in the ſtate: he likewiſe muſt be a foreigner, and is elected for three years, but if approved, he is continued longer in his poſt. Next to him in conſequence is the ſchoolmaſter, which office may be ſuppoſed to have been filled by a very capable man at that time, for *Mr. Addiſon* ſays, he ſcarce met with any in the place who had not ſome tincture of learning.

Theſe people are eſteemed very honeſt and rigorous in the execution of juſtice, and ſeem to enjoy more content and happineſs among their rocks and ſnows, than the other *Italians* in the pleaſanteſt vallies in the world. Indeed nothing can be a greater inſtance of the natural love of mankind for liberty, and of their averſion to arbitrary government, than ſuch a ſavage mountain covered with people, while, in the ſame country, the *Campania* of *Rome* is almoſt deſtitute of inhabitants.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of the Middle Part of ITALY, containing the Grand Duchy of TUSCANY and the Dominions of the Pope.

SECT. I.

Of TUSCANY *in general.*

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, *hot* Springs, *and* Rivers. *The Hiſtory of the Houſe of* Medici; *the* Revenue *of the Duke*; *the* Diviſions *of the Country.*

THE grand duchy of *Tuſcany* borders on the *Mediterranean*, which here receives its name from the duchy, and is called the *Tuſcan Sea*; it is alſo bounded by the Eccleſiaſtical State, the duchy of *Modena*, and the republic of *Lucca*. Some ſmall detached parts of this duchy alſo lie among the three territories of *Modena*, *Lucca*, and *Genoa*. Theſe laſt excepted, *Tuſcany* ſtands from north to ſouth one hundred and ſixteen miles, and from eaſt to weſt eighty.

Its great variety of hills, valleys, and plains, render the country very pleaſant. The ſoil, which is extremely fertile, abounds in *corn*, *oranges*, *lemons*, and all other fruits known in *Europe*, beſides *oil* and excellent *wine*. The oil, however, bears little proportion to the multitude of olive-trees, which are ſubject to a diſtemper, that ſhews itſelf in knots and tubercles, occaſioned by worms. "The whole face of *Tuſcany*," ſays *Sharp*, "is covered with farm-houſes and cottages: an object very rare in the dominions either of the *Pope*, or of the King of *Naples*." *Letters from Italy*, 226.

The air of ſeveral places in this duchy is unhealthy, on account of its many fens and wild deſart places. There are valuable *ſalt-pits*. Here are alſo found *chalcedonies*, *amethyſts*, fine *jaſpers*, *cornelians*, *lapis-lazuli*, *borax*, and black *ſlate* for tables; *cryſtals*, *alum*, beautiful *marble*, *ſtone*, *iron ore*, *ſulphur*, *quickſilver*, and in ſome parts *manna* is gathered from the aſh and elm. It oozes out on the taking off the rind, and conſequently is not a production of the air but of the tree. The bees carry off a great deal of it; the remainder is applied in *Tuſcany* to medicinal uſes, and in *France* to giving a gloſs to cloth.

At the foot of Mount *St. Giuliano*, on the borders of the territory of *Lucca*, are ſeveral hot ſprings, which have been mentioned by *Pliny*, and are ſtill in high eſtimation. They are not properly ſulphureous, and the taſte is pleaſant, like good ſpring-water. Here is cryſtallized ſulphur, a new and uncommon ſpecies of cryſtal. In the baths *de la Galeria* are both cold and warm ſulphureous ſprings, with *petroleum* floating on the ſurface.

The principal river in this country is the ARNO, which riſes in the *Apennine* mountains, in the territory of *Florence*, and after receiving the *Sieva*, *Peſa*, and *Elſa*, falls below *Piſa* into the ſea. "This river," ſays *Sharp*, "like moſt others in *Italy*, has a turbid ſtream: it has found however many panegyrical writers, though it has two very bad properties for a river, namely, a propenſity to overflow its banks after heavy ſhowers, and to be almoſt dry at other times." *Letters*, 231. The *Ombrone* has its ſource in the territories of *Sienna*, through which it runs into the ſea.

This country was called *Etruria*, or *Tuſcia*, from its ancient inhabitants the *Etrurii* or *Tuſcani*; but the preſent duchy does not comprehend all the ancient *Etruria*.

"The intereſting æra of the deſtiny of *Florence*," ſays lord *Corke*, "is at the beginning of the 13th century, in the year 1215, when the imprudent marriage of *Buondelmonte* occaſioned the firſt diviſion of *Florence*." *Letters to the late Mr. Duncombe*, p. 219.—Toward the concluſion of the 14th, and in the beginning of the 15th century, *John de Medici*, a nobleman of *Florence*, diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his wiſdom, his wealth, and his popularity: he was the founder of the *Medici* family, which flouriſhed for more than three hundred years; the lineal deſcendants from his eldeſt ſon *Coſmo*, in the male line, continuing for more than a century, and thoſe of *Lorenzo*, his ſecond ſon, ſubſiſting two centuries afterward. From this anceſtor have ſprung more men diſtinguiſhed for genius, capacity, ambition, taſte, and patronage of the fine arts, than from any other family in *Europe*, whilſt moſt of them were not leſs characteriſed for their licentiouſneſs and unprincipled profligacy; many of their women likewiſe were highly celebrated for their perſonal charms, their ſtrength of mind, and accompliſhments, as well as for their advantageous marriages and illuſtrious deſcendants.

Coſmo, the ſon of *John*, obtained the glorious title of "the Father of his Country, and the Reviver of Arts:" he died in 1464. *Lorenzo*, his grandſon, called "the "Magnificent, and Father of the Muſes," died in 1492, having eſcaped the fate of his brother *Julian*, who was killed in the church of *St. Raparata* (1478) by an aſſaſſin named *Pazza*, who, with others, had undertaken to diſpatch both the brothers, to further the political intereſts of pope *Sixtus* IV. but failing in their attempt upon *Lorenzo*, they were immediately executed; among whom was *Salviati*, archbiſhop of *Piſa*, who was hanged in his pontifical habit at the windows of the town-houſe. Cardinal *Raphael Riario* was engaged in the plot, but *Lorenzo* ſaved his life. Theſe two brothers had each the honour of having a ſon raiſed to the papacy; *John*, the ſecond ſon of *Lorenzo*, was the famous *Leo* X, and *Julio*, a poſthumous and illegitimate ſon of *Julian*, within two years after the death of *Leo*, ſucceeded by the title of *Clement* VII. He was the patron of *Machiavel*, who dedicated his hiſtory of *Florence* to that pontiff. From the eldeſt ſon of *Lorenzo* deſcended *Lorenzo* duke of *Urbino*, who is ſuppoſed to have been the father of *Alexander*, the firſt duke of *Florence*, and his daughter *Catharine* married *Henry* II. of *France*: ſhe was diſtinguiſhed for her cruelty and ſuperſtition, which the dreadful maſſacre of *Paris* (24th *Auguſt* 1572) too well atteſts. She was mother of the three ſucceeding kings of *France*. In 1531 the emperor *Charles* V. created *Alexander Medicis* duke of *Florence*, and afterward gave him *Margaret*, his natural daughter, in marriage.

Alexander's ſucceſſor was *Coſmo* I. deſcended from the younger branch of the family of *John de Medici*. In 1569 he was declared grand duke of *Florence*, by pope *Pius* V. which was ratified by the emperor, on condition of his holding it as a fief of the empire; and in 1699 the emperor conferred on the grand duke the title of "Royal Highneſs." "The general character to be drawn of *Coſmo* I." ſays lord *Corke*, "ſeems to be the ſame as that given by lord *Clarendon* of *Oliver Cromwel*, "a great wicked man." *Coſmo*'s ſenſe, or rather his cunning, directed him when to yield properly, not timidly, to the fierceſt winds that could blow; he put an end to the commonwealth, he wiſhed and deſired to be king of *Tuſcany*; finding that point impoſſible to be carried, he contented himſelf with the title of great duke, which compriſed the regal power. Thus far the parallel holds, it will go no farther: *Coſmo* was learned and vicious, *Cromwel* was neither." *Letters*, p. 183. Two execrable crimes ſtigmatize the memory of *Coſmo*: the one an inceſtuous intercourſe with his own daughter *Iſabella*; the other the deliberate murder, with his own hand, of his ſecond ſon *Garcias*, who had killed his eldeſt and favourite ſon *John* whilſt hunting, but whether by accident or deſign was never aſcertained.

This country was deſervedly celebrated for having been, during the whole of the 16th century, ſo eminent a ſeat of literature, as to be ſcarcely equalled by any other in *Europe*. *Florence* was, in that century, called the *Athens* of *Italy*. *Tuſcany* was the miſtreſs of politeneſs to *France*, as *France* has ſince been to all the weſtern world; and this little province may juſtly boaſt of having produced, and nearly at one time, a greater number of extraordinary men than perhaps any of the moſt extenſive *European* kingdoms. *Francis*, third ſon of *Coſmo*, ſucceeded him, whoſe daughter *Mary* married *Henry* IV. of *France*, and from whom all the ſucceeding kings have deſcended. In 1587 *Francis* was poiſoned by his brother *Ferdinand*, a cardinal, who, in conſequence of this fratricide, became third great duke, and tranſmitted that dignity to his ſon *Coſmo* II. Three lineal deſcendants followed, namely, *Ferdinand* II. in 1621, *Coſmo* III. in 1670, and *John Gaſton*, ſeventh great duke, in 1723, at whoſe death the male line of the houſe of *Medici* being extinct, *Francis* duke of *Lorrain*, afterward emperor of *Germany*, obtained the dignity, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Peter Leopold*, the preſent poſſeſſor.

The late duke of *Dorſet* (uncle to the preſent duke), then earl of *Middleſex*, happening to be at *Florence* when the houſe of *Medici* became extinct by the death of *John Gaſton*, compoſed his picturesque paſtoral elegiac ſong on that occaſion; in which he celebrates the deceaſed duke by the name of *Palemon*, draws a beautiful picture of the happineſs which the country enjoyed under the government of that family, and laments that it ſhould become ſubject to the houſe of *Auſtria*, whom he calls "northern men," and "an iron race."

— — — — —

Where *Arno* rolls his ſilver ſtream,
How blythe the nymphs, the ſwains how gay,
Content inſpir'd each rural lay:
The birds in livelier concerts ſung,
The grapes in thicker cluſters hung;
All look'd as joy could never fail
Among the ſweets of *Arno*'s vale.

But now, ſince good *Palemon* died,
The chief of ſhepherds and their pride,
Old *Arno*'s ſons muſt all give place
To northern men, an iron race.
The Muſes droop, the *Goths* prevail;
Adieu the ſweets of *Arno*'s vale!

The preſent grand duke of *Tuſcany*, *Peter Leopold*, ſecond brother to the emperor *Joſeph*, is now (1787) forty years of age, and conſtantly reſides in his dukedom. In the year 1765 he married the princeſs *Maria Louiſa* of *Spain*, by whom he has a very numerous iſſue. *Mr. Sharp*, who was at his court ſoon after his acceſſion and marriage, when he was only nineteen years of age, deſcribes this prince as fond of ſcience, much devoted to experimental philoſophy, and no leſs attached to chemiſtry. *Letters*, 247.

There is here an order of knighthood, called the order of *St. Stephen*, inſtituted by *Coſmo* I. in 1554. Its privileges are very like thoſe of the order of *Malta*. The great duke is always grand maſter, and the chief reſidence of the knights is at *Piſa*; in treating of which city we ſhall give a more particular account of that order.

The annual revenue of this duchy was ſtated by lord *Corke* to be about £.500,000 ſterling, and the annual expence of the government to be about half that ſum. *Letters to Mr. Duncombe*, p. 228.

The countries of which this great duchy is compoſed, are the following; the territories of *Florence*, *Piſa*, and *Sienna*, with the States of *Preſiaii* and *Piombino*.

SECT. II.

The FLORENTINO, *or Territory of* FLORENCE.

Its Situation, Produce, *and the Manner in which its ancient Inhabitants loſt their Liberty; with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Florence, *and the Manners of the Inhabitants.*

THIS is the moſt conſiderable part of the duchy of *Tuſcany*, both for extent and opulence. It is divided in the middle by the river *Arno*, and is bounded on the north by the *Bologneſe* and *Romania*, on the eaſt by the *Eccleſiaſtical State*, on the ſouth by the *Sienneſe*, and on the weſt by *Piſa* and the republic of *Lucca*.

The territory of *Florence* is well cultivated and populous, and juſtly eſteemed an excellent country. The environs of the city of *Florence* are particularly delightful, from the variety of the well-cultivated hills and dales.

Anciently the city of *Florence*, with its diſtrict, formed a republic, for which the inhabitants obtained a licence from the emperor *Rodolphus* for ſixty thouſand guilders; but its ariſtocratical government was filled with apprehenſions and jealouſies from the increaſing grandeur of the family of *Medicis*. In the war between the emperor *Charles* V. and pope *Clement* VII. the government had the misfortune to offend the former, and upon the concluſion of the peace, in 1530, the emperor marched his army into the city, and having aboliſhed the republican conſtitution, nominated *Alexander de Medicis* duke, preſcribing him a model of government, and pardoning the city, on condition that, for the future, it ſhould pay obedience to the emperor, and the ſovereigns appointed over it.

FLORENCE, in *Italian Florenza*, is delightfully ſituated between mountains covered with olive-trees, vines, farms, ſeats, and villages. Some of the churches and palaces are very magnificent; the architecture of the houſes in general is in a good taſte; the ſtreets are remarkably clean, and paved with large broad ſtones, chiſeled ſo as to prevent the horſes from ſliding. This city is divided into two unequal parts by the river *Arno*, over which there are four bridges, in ſight of each other: that called the *Ponte della Trinita* is uncommonly elegant; it is built entirely of white marble, and ornamented with four beautiful ſtatues repreſenting the four ſeaſons. *Moore's Italy*, II. 358. The number of inhabitants is computed at 70,000.

There is ſeldom more than one theatre open at a time in this city, except in the ſeaſon of *Carnival*, when, ſuch is the rage for frequenting ſpectacles, that in this ſmall city the people fill ſix or ſeven houſes every night. *Sharp's Letters from Italy*, 236.

The pronunciation of the *Italian* here differs much from that in other places, the *c* being changed by them into *h*; for inſtance, they ſay *hoſa* inſtead of *coſa*; and their accent is ſo guttural, that they are called the *Italian Swiſs*. However, they write much better, having, for the improvement of the *Tuſcan* tongue, a celebrated ſociety of learned men, who are members of ACADEMIA DELLA CRUSCA. This academy ſoon rendered itſelf conſpicuous beyond all others in *Italy*; the members of it, toward the end of the 16th century, made the *Italian* language the ſubject of their particular attention, and the eſteem in which it was then held throughout *Europe* induced them to give the learned world an elaborate dictionary of it. "The compiling of a dictionary," ſays *Baretti*, "muſt then have been highly difficult and laborious, as no work was extant which could direct their undertaking, and point out a proper method of compilation; yet the academicians were not diſmayed by the vaſt and dreary proſpect; they parcelled out the intended work among the moſt able of their fraternity, who made copious extracts of words from the books written in the three preceding ages, arranged them in alphabetical order, defined each word with much preciſion, marked their greater or leſs antiquity, diſtinguiſhed the poetical from the common, and the elegant from the vulgar; pointed out their various meanings, illuſtrated them by examples, gave the equivalent word in *Greek* and *Latin*, and in the ſpace of about thirty years (lord *Corke* ſays forty) publiſhed the reſult of their labours. Thus was the road made ſmooth for *Furetiere* and *Johnſon*." *Account of Italy*, I. 246.

The *Academia della Cruſca* have for their emblem, or device, a *mill*: they take the title of *Cruſca*, or *Bran*, as profeſſing themſelves to ſeparate and clear the fine flour from it; that is, the uſeful and valuable from that which is not ſo: as there are ſome other academies in *Italy* which take their title from ſome defect or imperfection, which it is their endeavour to deliver themſelves from, and ſtudy its oppoſite; as *Ozioſi* (the idle), *Oſcuri* (the blind), *Oſtinati* (the obſtinate), &c. *Wright*.

A faint ſhadow of the ancient republic ſtill remains among the nobility, ſome of whom are ſtyled ſenators, though they in reality conſtitute nothing more than a magiſtracy.

At the entrance of the *Palazzo Vecchio* or the *Old Palace*, which faces a large market called *la Piazza del Gran Duca*, is a marble ſtatue of *Hercules* killing *Cacus*, both bigger than the life, by *Baccio Bandinelli*; oppoſite to which is *David* triumphing over *Goliah*, by *Michael Angelo*. On the ceiling and walls of the great hall, are painted in *freſco*, the moſt remarkable achievements of the republic of *Florence*. A traveller ought not to omit obſerving the marble ſtatues of ſeveral dukes, and two popes, who were of the houſe of *Medicis*. Here is likewiſe a moſt admirable ſtatue of *Victory*, with a priſoner at her feet, by *Michael Angelo*; and alſo ſix excellent marble groups, by *Vincenzio Roſſi*, repreſenting ſix of the exploits of *Hercules*; his daſhing *Anteus* againſt a rock, his killing the *Centaur*, his throwing *Diomedes* to wild horſes, his carrying a terrible wild boar alive upon his ſhoulders, his helping *Atlas* to bear up the ſky, and his victory over the queen of the *Amazons*.

In the duke's wardrobe are ten or twelve large cloſets full of plate, great part of which is finely chaſed and ſet with jewels. Here are alſo abundance of *Turkiſh* arms and bridles profuſely enriched with jewels, and in a particular cloſet is ſhewn the crown with which pope *Pius* V. in 1569, crowned *Coſmo* I. as firſt great duke of *Florence*. It is made of gold, and adorned with a great number of jewels. But what is eſteemed moſt valuable is the *palliotto*, or altar-cloth, covered with pearls, rubies, and other ſtones; among the reſt, two gems called *aqua marina*, in ſize equal to a large walnut, are ſaid to be of ineſtimable value. On both ſides the arms of *Auſtria* and *Florence* are joined together, and in the middle of the *palliotto Coſmo* II. is repreſented in an emboſſed work of gems and enamel, and his robe is richly ſet with diamonds. On the altar or table before which he kneels is a crown entirely covered with diamonds.

Near the *Old Palace*, under the *Loggia*, commonly called *de Lanzi*, are three fine ſtatues, the firſt of *Judith* with *Holofernes* at her feet, of bronze; another, of the ſame metal, repreſenting *Perſeus* with *Meduſa's* head: the third piece, where admiration can never be ſatisfied, is a group repreſenting a young warlike *Roman* carrying off a *Sabine* virgin; he is tranſported with joy on account of his booty, while her father lies proſtrate on the ground, with looks full of the moſt paſſionate grief and rage. The rape of the *Sabines* is expreſſed in *baſſo relievo* on the pedeſtal, and the performance of the piece does great honour to *Giovanni Bologna*.

In the ſquare before the *Palazzo Vecchio* is a very grand fountain, adorned with ſhells, cornucopias, and *Tritons* of braſs, of a very large ſize; and in the centre is *Neptune* drawn in a large ſhell, reſembling a triumphal car, by four horſes, two of which are of braſs, and the other two of white marble.

In this ſquare is likewiſe the *Fabrica degli Uffici*, on the ground-floor of which the principal magiſtrates of the city live together, for the better maintenance of the public tranquillity, and the more ſpeedy diſpatch of buneſs. The firſt ſtory is filled with artiſts employed for the duke's wardrobe and gallery, particularly in *Florentine* works, where nature and painting are ſurpriſingly imitated by the proper arrangement of ſparks of gems, and bits of the fineſt marble inlaid. This place is diſtinguiſhed by the name of *il Scrittorio*, and though the artiſts chiefly work for the duke, yet the moſt induſtrious find time to make toys to diſpoſe of to foreigners, which are ſold at a great price.

The uppermoſt ſtory of this ſtructure contains the famous *Florentine* gallery, which is by far the moſt valuable collection now in the world. In its form it reſembles the *Greek* Π; the ceiling is covered with paintings repreſenting the arts and ſciences, the moſt eminent perſonages of the city of *Florence*, and hiſtorical pieces. The walls on each ſide are hung with portraits of the moſt illuſtrious perſons of the houſe of *Medicis*, and over theſe, on the entablature, are ſmall portraits of generals, miniſters of ſtate, and princes; and oppoſite to them the buſts of learned men, among which is that of the great Sir *Iſaac Newton*. The vaſt number of ſtatues is really amazing: among theſe is *Narciſſus* ſtooping to view himſelf in a well, of *Parian* marble, an excellent performance; *Bacchus*, with a goblet in his left hand, leaning upon a *Faunus*, who is kneeling before him; and near this antique ſtands a *Bacchus* of *Michael Angelo*, being a copy of the former *Bacchus* riding upon a tyger, both of bronze; this is juſtly reckoned one of the moſt remarkable pieces here, but the feet are wanting. Farther in the gallery are to be ſeen *Mars* and *Venus*, *Cupid* and *Pſyche*, ſeveral *Ganymedes*, *Marſyas*, a philoſopher, a *Venus* ſitting and drawing a thorn out of her foot; a veſtal, with the holy fire burning before her, &c. Among the buſts or heads, the moſt curious are thoſe of *Alexander* the *Great*, three times bigger than the life. Here is a ſeries of the *Roman* emperors from *Julius Cæſar* to *Gallienus*, with a conſiderable number of their empreſſes, arranged oppoſite to them. "This ſeries," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "is almoſt complete, but wherever the buſt of an emperor is wanting, the place is filled up with ſome other diſtinguiſhed *Roman*." *View of Italy*, II. 365.

The large room, called the gallery of portraits, is not the leaſt curious in this vaſt muſeum; it contains the portraits, all executed by themſelves, of the moſt eminent painters who have flouriſhed in *Europe* during the laſt three centuries: they amount to above two hundred. Thoſe of *Rubens*, *Vandyke*, *Rembrandt*, and *Guido*, were formerly the moſt eſteemed, two have been added ſome few years ago, which vie with the fineſt in this collection, thoſe of *Mengs* and Sir *Joſhua Reynolds*, from the pencil of the latter of which the *Florentines* have conceived an high idea of the ſtate of the art in *England*. The portrait of *Raphael* ſeems to have been done when he was young; it is not equal to any of the above. The electreſs dowager of *Saxony* has made a valuable addition to this collection, by ſending her own portrait, painted by herſelf; ſhe is at full length, with a palette and pencils in her hand. *Moore*, II. 374. In the middle of this room ſtands a ſtatue of Cardinal *Leopold de Medicis*, of white marble. He was a great encourager of arts and ſciences, particularly of painting.

The next cabinet contains a noble collection of large *porcelain vaſes*, &c. There is alſo ſhewn in this apartment a large table, on which is repreſented birds, flowers, fruit, and feſtoons, in excellent *Florentine* work: twenty-five perſons were employed thirteen years in performing this curious piece. In another cabinet the chief Scripture hiſtories are exquiſitely painted on gems by *Bruggel*. In the next chamber is to be ſeen the anatomy of a human head in wax, and alſo the gradual putrefaction of the body, till at laſt it terminates in a bare ſkeleton. Theſe were performed by a *Sicilian* eccleſiaſtic. The ſame admirable artiſt has in like manner exhibited the various ſtages and effects of the plague.

In another chamber is a large collection of mathematical inſtruments. Among the optical rarities are ſeveral heads and trophies of ſtandards, colours, ſpears, &c. painted on a table, which, when viewed through a glaſs in a tube, exhibit the picture of the preſent duke's grandfather.

On entering the room called *Tribuna*, the eye is immediately ſtruck with ſix marble ſtatues ſtanding in the centre, among which is the celebrated ſtatue called the *Venus de Medicis*, which has been unanimouſly eſteemed to ſurpaſs not only all the ſtatues in *Florence*, but any piece of ſculpture throughout the whole world, the *Apollo* in the *Vatican* only excepted. The inſcription on the baſe ſhews it to be the work of *Cleomenes*, an *Athenian*, the ſon of *Apollodorus*. This incomparable ſtatue ſtands between two others of the ſame goddeſs, which in any other place would paſs for admirable pieces; but here they ſerve rather as foils to the *Venus* of *Medicis*, only increaſing the admiration of it. That on her right hand is twice as big, holding the golden apple, and is termed *Venus Victrix*; the other, a noble ſtatue by *Hercules Ferrata*, diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Venus Urania*. On one ſide of this laſt ſtatue is a dancing *Faunus*, whoſe ſportiveneſs and agility are finely expreſſed. *Michael Angelo* is ſaid to have added the head and arms; but the piece is originally aſcribed to no leſs a perſon than *Praxiteles*. Next to this is *Arretino*, an old man reſting upon one knee, and whetting a broad knife upon a ſtone, with his head erect, and, as it were, liſtening with great attention. The ſixth piece is a group repreſenting two wreſtlers engaged, and one of them throwing his antagoniſt, who, in the ſtruggle, at the ſame time breaks his own arm. It is ſaid that this piece was dug up at *Rome*.

The remarkable diamond that uſed to be ſhewn here has been removed from the *Tribuna* to the duke's private cabinet; but an exact model, made of yellowiſh glaſs, now ſupplies the place of it. The original, according to *Tavernier*, weighs 140 carats and a half, and was the largeſt diamond in *Europe*, till Mr. *Pitt* brought from the *Eaſt Indies* a diamond that exceeded it, which was ſold to the *Regent* of *France*, and is the moſt coſtly and ſuperb jewel belonging to that crown; but two diamonds, much larger and more weighty, have ſince been brought into *Europe*, one of which is in poſſeſſion of the queen of *Portugal*, and the other of the empreſs of *Ruſſia*. See page 82, column 2, of this volume. The great duke is ſaid to have bought his diamond of a *Jeſuit* for 75,000 *ſcudi*, about 18,750*l.* but the father had a moſt exorbitant profit, having given only a ſingle paolo, or about ſeven pence ſterling, for it on the *Piazza di Navona*, where it was offered to ſale as a bit of cryſtal.

In a particular cloſet in the *Tribuna* are kept ſeveral vaſes of *lapis-lazuli*, *jaſper*, *cornelian*, *agate*, &c. ſome ſet in gold, and enriched with jewels of a prodigious value. Here is alſo a moſt rich and admirable cabinet, of *lapis-lazuli*, for keeping intaglios and camei, or gems cut in *relievo*. The hiſtorical and mythological intaglios amount to a thouſand. Beſides theſe, and many others, there are 312 medallions, 1600 gold medals, 800 ſilver, and about 2200 of copper. The gold, ſilver, and copper medals, ſtruck in honour of cities and ſtates, amount to 1500 pieces. In ſhort, the whole collection is compoſed of 14000 antique medals, and 8000 modern.

Here are two *Venuſes* by *Titian*, one of which is ſaid to be a portrait of his wife, the other of his miſtreſs. In the ſame room is a collection of drawings by ſome of the greateſt maſters, *Michael Angelo*, *Raphael*, *Andrea del Sarto*, and others. There is in particular a ſketch of the *Laſt Judgment* by the firſt-named of theſe painters, different from, and, in the opinion of ſome, deſigned more judiciouſly than his famous picture on the ſame ſubject, in the chapel of *Sixtus* IV. at the *Vatican*. *Moore's View of Italy*, II. 373.

The palace, where the great duke uſually reſides, is called the *Pallazo de Pitti*. This noble fabric, according to Dr. *Moore*, was built about the middle of the fifteenth century, by a wealthy merchant, whoſe name it retains; but the prodigious expence of it ruined him, and it was immediately purchaſed by the *Medici* family. II. 361. The apartments are well furniſhed, eſpecially with fine pictures, and the ceilings beautifully painted by the great maſters. From this palace is a covered gallery for the great duke to go to the *Palazzo Vecchia*, where, through little private apertures, he may hear and ſee what paſſes in the ſeveral courts of judicature. This gallery is ſix hundred paces in length, ſix paces in breadth, and eight in height, and on the walls on both ſides are fine hiſtorical paintings.

The gardens belonging to this palace are on the declivity of an eminence. On the ſummit, there is a kind of fort called *Belvedere*: from this, and from ſome of the higher walks, you have a complete view of the city of *Florence*, and the beauteous vale of *Arno*, in the middle of which it ſtands. The proſpect is bounded on every ſide by an amphitheatre of fertile hills, adorned with country houſes and gardens. "In no part of *Italy*, that I have ſeen," adds our author, "are there ſo many villas belonging to private perſons as in the neighbourhood of this city; the habitations of the peaſants likewiſe ſeem much more neat and commodious." *Moore's Italy*, II. 361.

The principal church is the cathedral, called *St. Maria del Fiore*, which is four hundred and ninety feet long, and three hundred and eighty *Engliſh* feet to the top of the croſs. The cupola is octangular, and the breadth of each ſide twenty-five feet; the paintings in the upper part repreſent the manſions of bliſs, and below them the place of torments. Under the cupola is the choir, the pillars of which are intermixed with the ſtatues of the twelve apoſtles in white marble. On the great altar ſtand three marble ſtatues of a large ſize, one of the Supreme *God* and *Father* ſitting, the two others repreſenting the dead body of *Chriſt*, ſupported by an angel, done by *Bandinelli*.

Oppoſite to the cathedral is the church of *St. John* the *Baptiſt*, ſuppoſed to have been anciently the temple of *Mars*. It is of an octangular form, and has three braſs gates, formerly gilt, on which ſeveral hiſtories of the *Old* and *New Teſtament* are ſo admirably expreſſed in baſſo relievo, that *Michael Angelo*, in the ecſtaſy of his admiration, could not forbear ſaying they were worthy of being the gates of paradiſe. Over the chief entrance are three marble ſtatues repreſenting *Chriſt*'s baptiſm, with three braſs ſtatues over the door, of the decollation of *John* the *Baptiſt*. Over the third door are three ſtatues in bronze, of *John* the *Baptiſt* diſcourſing with a *Phariſee* and a *Scribe*. In the court before the middle gate, is a fine pillar of granite, which was a preſent from the *Piſans* to the city of *Florence*. Near them ſtands another column, erected in memory of a pretended miracle wrought by the body of *St. Zenobius*, on its being removed from *St. Laurence*'s to the cathedral church, when his bier accidentally touching the trunk of a dry elm, that lay upon the ground, they pretend that it immediately became ſound and cloathed with the livelieſt verdure. In the church are ſixteen large pillars of oriental granite. The whole ceiling is of *Moſaic* work, repreſenting eminent perſons, and done by *Apollonius*, a *Greek*, *Andrea Taſſi*, *Gaddi*, &c. The font is large, and adorned with ſeveral beautiful marble ſculptures, particularly a ſtatue of *John* the *Baptiſt* ſtanding before it. Here all the children born of chriſtian parents within the city of *Florence* are baptized.

One of the principal relics of this church is the finger with which it is pretended *John* the *Baptiſt* pointed to *Jeſus*, when he ſaid, "Behold the lamb of *God*," and which the people worſhip with the moſt zealous adoration.

In the church of the *Annunciation*, the walls and ceilings are hung with votive offerings, it being famed for a miraculous picture of the *Virgin Mary*, which indeed brings a great deal of money to the clergy. The ſtory is, That the *Servites*, to whom the church and adjacent convent belong, employed a painter to draw the *Annunciation* of the *Virgin* in *freſco*; but when only her face was wanting to finiſh the work, the artiſt was extremely perplexed how to give it a ſuitable perfection, and falling aſleep under this diſquietude of mind, when he awoke he had the pleaſure of ſeeing the cauſe of his anxiety removed, and the face completely finiſhed. It is not queſtioned that he received this aſſiſtance from the angels, and the *Florentines*, from the many miracles performed by it, wonder how any one can have the leaſt doubt of it. Among other things, it is ſaid, that they who look on this picture will never be troubled with ſore or weak eyes. *Keyſler* obſerves, that this piece is far from being an angelic work; for though the perſon and attitude of the angel are proper and graceful, and the emotion of *Mary*, at the ſight of the heavenly meſſenger, happily expreſſed, yet the wonder-working face is not to be compared with ſome hundreds of pictures by hands merely human.

In *St. Laurence*'s church are two pulpits, ſupported by marble columns, and adorned with *baſſo relievos* by *Donatello*; and in the new veſtry are ſhewn the tombs of ſome princes of the houſe of *Medicis*, done by *Michael Angelo*. Behind the high altar is the entrance into the chapel deſigned for the burial-place of the great dukes of *Florence*; it has been begun even ſince the year 1604, and is not near finiſhed, though the ducal family is extinct. It is of an octangular form, and the altar richly adorned with *lapis-lazuli*, *chalcedony*, *porphyry*, and other valuable ſtones. Indeed the whole chapel is in a manner lined with theſe and other materials equally expenſive. The lower part of the walls are every where encruſted with fine *Sicilian* jaſper, with green and yellow veins, and above this is a red *Florentine* marble, variegated with white ſpots. The inſcriptions on the tombs are of *chalcedony*, inlaid with red *porphyry*, and the fineſt ivory is not whiter than theſe letters, every one of which coſt three *Spaniſh* piſtoles. The *ſarcophagi* on ſome of the monuments are of *Egyptian* granite, which is of a deep red, and others are of *oriental* granite. Upon the ſarcophagi are cuſhions of red jaſper, profuſely enriched with jewels; the expence of each cuſhion is ſaid to be ſixty thouſand ſcudi, about twelve thouſand five hundred pounds ſterling. At each end of theſe cuſhions lies a regal crown, glittering with pearls, diamonds, and other jewels of immenſe value. The bronze ſtatues of the great dukes, for whom the monuments are erected, ſtand in niches of touch-ſtone, and every ſtatue is ten feet high; the *Mauſoleums* are ſeparated from each other by double rows of *jaſper* columns, with capitals and cornices of braſs gilt.

We have not room to deſcribe the multitude of ſtatues and pictures with which the other churches of this city are adorned. Notwithſtanding all this ſplendor, the appearance of the city ſuffers conſiderably from the great number of paper windows to be ſeen here. However, among its ornaments is a vaſt *Doric* column of one piece of granite, which ſtands before the church of *St. Trinita*, and ſerves for a pedeſtal to a porphyry ſtatue of *Juſtice* with her balance. This granite column is ſaid to have been found at *Rome*, in the emperor *Antoninus*'s bath. In the middle of one of the ſtreets is a fine ſtatue of *Hercules* killing *Neſſus* the centaur, cut out of a ſingle block of white marble, by *Giovanni Bologna*. In the *Old Market*, where proviſions are ſold, the goddeſs of *Plenty*, done by *Donatello*, ſtands upon a granite pillar. The *New Market* is properly the exchange of *Florence*, where, about noon, the principal merchants meet to do buſineſs, many of whom are of great families. Some of the nobility deal in a retail way; and a noble *Florentine* often condeſcends to meaſure out a yard of ſilk. Mr. *Sharp* ſays, that at all the houſes of the nobles here, an empty caſk is ſeen hanging out, to denote that they ſell wine by retail. The want of ſpecie obliges all their tenants to pay their rent in kind, which leads the landlords to retail out the produce of their lands. *Letters from Italy*, 251. The nobles here are numerous and poor, becauſe all the children are noble, and becauſe it is the cuſtom to divide the eſtates almoſt equally amongſt them.

A particular part of the city, noted for houſes of ill fame, was aſſigned by *Coſmo* I. to the *Jews*; and an inſcription at the entrance of this ſtreet obſerves, That it was thought more adviſable to permit the *Jews* to remain in the neighbourhood of *Chriſtians*, that, by their good example, they might be brought to ſubmit to the eaſy yoke of *Chriſt*, than totally to expel them.

The *Florentines* attribute the vivacity and penetration by which they boaſt that their countrymen have made ſuperior improvements in the polite arts, to the purity and ſalubrity of the air; and they never mention their countrymen *Michael Angelo*, *Dante*, *Petrarch*, and other great men, without tranſports of admiration. They are inimitable in making repartees, and telling ſtories with a good grace; but are ſo infatuated to theſe endowments, that the government of the tongue is but little known amongſt them.

The road from *Florence* to *Vienna* is paved, and ſtill exhibits many remains of the ancient *Via Caſſia*. It extends over a chain of hills, and though the country is not ſo fine as that between *Florence* and *Piſa*, it affords very delightful proſpects, it being every where planted with vineyards and olive-yards. *Florence*, as well as *Leghorn*, has increaſed both in buildings and inhabitants ſince their ſovereign has reſided no longer at *Vienna*.

Clocks after the *Engliſh* manner have been uſed in *Tuſcany*, about the laſt forty years, (from 1787). In the northern parts of *Italy*, the inconvenient method of counting the hours to 24 o'clock is likely to be ſoon aboliſhed.

The generality of the ladies here have each of them three *ciceſbeos*: the firſt is the *ciceſbeo* of dignity; the ſecond is the *ciceſbeo* which picks up the glove, gives the fan, or puts on the cloak, &c.; the third is by the wags deemed the ſubſtantial *ciceſbeo*, or lover. *Sharp*, 253.

Dr. *Maſkelyne* places *Florence* in lat. 43° 47′, and longitude 11° 2′ E. of *Greenwich*.

SECT. III.

The PISANO, *or Territory of* PISA.

Its Situation, Produce, *and* Extent; *its* Hiſtory, *with a particular Deſcription of the Cities of* Piſa *and* Leghorn.

THE *Piſano*, a territory of *Tuſcany*, is bounded on the north by the territory of *Florence* and the republic of *Lucca*; on the eaſt by the *Sienneſe*; and on the weſt by the ſea, extending about forty-ſeven miles in length, and twenty-five in breadth, and abounds in *corn*, *wine*, all kinds of vegetables, and fine *cattle*.

The road from the city of *Piſa* to that of *Lucca*, which cities are only twelve miles diſtant, is moſt delightful, eſpecially in dry weather, when inſtead of croſſing over *Mount St. Julian*, one may keep along the plain. The country is divided into ſquare incloſures, and planted with rows of trees, with vines twining round them, which luxuriantly intermingle their branches at the top, and form beautiful feſtoons. In ſummer and autumn nothing can exceed this delightful tract of land, the mountain which runs all the way on the right being covered with olives and cypreſs-trees of an extraordinary height.

PISA, formerly a republic of conſiderable figure, reduced the iſlands of *Sardinia* and *Corſica*, drove the *Saracens* out of the city of *Palermo* in *Sicily*, maintained with honour a long war with *Genoa*, and ſubdued the iſland of *Majorca*, though *Almeric* king of *Jeruſalem* ſent forty ſhips to its ſuccour. But in 1390 it was deprived of its liberty by *John Galeazzo Viſconti* duke of *Milan*, and in 1405 by the *Florentines*; but, by the aſſiſtance of *Charles* VIII. king of *France*, it recovered its liberty in the year 1494; however, being again reduced by the *Florentines*, in 1509, it has ever ſince remained in a ſtate of ſubjection. The principal cities in this territory are *Piſa* and *Leghorn*; we ſhall begin with the former.

PISA is a ſpacious city ſeated on the *Arno*, which divides it into two parts. According to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, it lies in 43° 43′ N. latitude, and in 10° 12′ E. longitude, twelve miles to the north of *Leghorn*. It ſtands in a damp ſickly air; but the ſtreets are ſtraight, broad, and well paved, and the greateſt part of the houſes make a tolerable appearance; but the life and ſpirit that formerly animated this city, namely, the multitude of its inhabitants, are ſo far exhauſted, that the graſs grows in ſeveral of the ſtreets. The moſt wealthy inhabitants, ſince the loſs of its freedom, have withdrawn themſelves, and there is little appearance that this loſs will ever be repaired; for though *Piſa* is in a convenient and delightful ſituation for trade, and is encompaſſed by a fertile country, the inhabitants now ſcarce amount to ſixteen thouſand, though in the eleventh century it is ſaid they amounted to one hundred and fifty thouſand; but, in the year 1615, they were reduced to fifteen thouſand and ſixty, including even the *Florentine* court. The univerſity, which was founded in 1339, may be ſuppoſed to partake of the misfortunes of the city; though it wants neither colleges, endowments, nor able profeſſors, who are of the great duke's nomination.

Some buſineſs, however, is ſtill carried on in the city, on account of its being the place where the duke's gallies are built; and the few gallies of which his naval force conſiſts generally lie here.

Another circumſtance of ſome little benefit to the city is, its being the chief ſeat of the order of *St. Stephen*. Theſe knights are divided into *Cavalieri della Giuſtitia*, *della Grazia*, and *de Commanderie*. The laſt are thoſe who, for the honour of wearing the croſs of the order, found a *commanderie*, which upon their death reverts to the order. In the ſecond claſs are celebrated painters, and other eminent maſters in the polite arts, on whom the duke confers this honour. Theſe two claſſes are not obliged to make any vows; but the firſt, who are the proper knights of *St. Stephen*, ſwear allegiance to the grand maſter, who is always the great duke, and to ſerve againſt infidels. The proofs of noble deſcent muſt be the ſame as thoſe required by the order of *Malta*. Their vow of chaſtity does not exclude marriage; but the unmarried knights have this advantage, that they live in the palace of the order, where they are elegantly lodged and provided with a ſplendid table gratis. The knights have the free diſpoſal of their fortunes and incomes, except a fourth part, which devolves to the order on their deceaſe. The name of *St. Stephen* was choſen by *Coſmo* I. the founder of the order, from a ſignal victory he obtained on the feſtival of that ſaint: whence *St. Stephen*'s day is kept as the chief feſtival of the order. Their church is then hung with ſeveral hundred flags, and other trophies, taken from the infidels.

The ſquare before the church conſiſts of ſtately houſes, with the palace of the order, round which are the buſts of the great dukes in white marble, and in the front a fine marble ſtatue of *Coſmo* the *Great*.

The cathedral has three entrances, with braſs doors, on which are ſeveral hiſtorical pieces of the *Old* and *New Teſtament* in *baſſo relievo*. The door frames are adorned with very curious feſtoons, and figures of animals, with the arms of the houſe of *Medicis* interſperſed in ſeveral places. The middle portal is adorned with two columns of white marble, embelliſhed with admirable foliages, and ſaid to have belonged to *Nero*'s baths. The number of pillars within the dome amounts to ſeventy-ſix, each of which is cut out of a ſingle block of white *oriental* granite. The pavement before the high altar is of *Moſaic* work, made of ſmall gems, repreſenting a variety of figures. On each ſide of this altar ſtands an angel of bronze, admirably executed by *Bonanno Piſano*. The ſtatues of *Adam* and *Eve*, on the altar of the *Holy Sacrament*, are greatly admired. The *Baptiſtery* is a large circular building with a high cupola. There are here eight pillars of oriental marble, each cut out of a ſingle block. The large marble font is divided by four partitions, which ſhews that formerly baptiſm was here performed by immerſion, and in the middle ſtands a bronze ſtatue of *John* the *Baptiſt*. The concavity of the cupola is diſpoſed in ſuch a manner, that any noiſe made below is followed by a very loud and long double echo, which even exceeds that of *Simonetti* near *Milan*; but the repetition is not ſo clear and diſtinct. Two perſons alſo, whiſpering, with their faces near the wall, oppoſite to each other, may converſe together, without being overheard by the company that ſtand between them.

In the cathedral church-yard, near the choir, ſtands the famous leaning-tower, detached from any other building; it is round, and aſcended by 355 ſteps to the top. It is computed to be 188 feet high, and is divided into eight partitions, or ſtories, each ſurrounded with a colonade of thirty-eight pillars. It is remarkable, that a plummet let down perpendicularly from the top, touches the ground at the diſtance of fifteen feet from the bottom of the tower. Its thus leaning has raiſed the admiration of travellers, ſome pretending that, by a peculiar art of the architect, it appears to lean on all ſides, though in reality it inclines only on one, which is occaſioned by nothing more than the ſinking of the foundation: This is evident from the pedeſtals of the loweſt row of pillars being ſunk much deeper in the earth on the ſide of the inclination than on the other.

The *Campo-Santo*, or the city burial-place, is an oblong piece of ground, and as the earth was brought from the neighbourhood of *Jeruſalem* by fifty *Piſan* gallies, it is walled round with a building in the form of a cloyſter, with marble columns and porticos, covered with lead at the top, and is divided by low ſtone-walls into three equal parts. On the walls of the cloyſters are *Scripture* hiſtories, painted by ſeveral hands, among which that of *Job*, in eight pieces, by *Giotto*, deſerves particular notice. There is here likewiſe the life of the patriarch *Joſeph*, in four compartments, and a very large repreſentation of the *Laſt Judgment*. On our *Saviour*'s left hand hell is repreſented, and on his right the manſions of bliſs, crowded with monks and nuns: however, an angel is ſeen to take the freedom of dragging away a monk by the hair, as not qualified to be in ſuch good company.

St. Matthew's church, which belongs to the *Benedictine* nuns, is a ſmall, but very elegant ſtructure, remarkable for the perſpective paintings in freſco on the ceiling; but the beholder muſt ſtand on a particular ſtone near the middle of the pavement, for that is the point of view from whence all the figures of the picture are diſtinctly ſeen in their proper arrangement.

The city is encompaſſed by a moat and walls; it is alſo defended by an old caſtle and large fort, but its citadel is a modern fortification. Between this city and *Leghorn* is a canal, ſixteen *Italian* miles in length, and of great ſervice for the convenience of trade and draining the moraſſes.

We come now to the city of LEGHORN, by the *Italians* and other nations called *Livorno*, the ancient *Liburnus Portus*, a handſome city, built in the modern taſte, and with ſuch regularity, that both gates are ſeen from the market-place. It is ſeated in latitude 43° 33′ N. and 10° 25′ E. longitude. In the north part are the fineſt houſes, and from its being interſected with canals it is called *New Venice*. *Leghorn* was formerly a place belonging to the *Genoeſe*, and by them given to duke *Coſmo* I. in exchange for the town of *Sarzana*. It was then an inconſiderable place; but ſince that time it has put on a quite different aſpect. The canals, cut in ſeveral parts without the town, have rendered the marſhes fit for culture, and in ſome meaſure diſſipated the noxious effluvia, tho' the air is not yet eſteemed perfectly healthful; and freſh water is ſo ſcarce, that they are obliged to bring it from *Piſa*.

The city is well fortified, having two forts toward the ſea, beſides the citadel. The ramparts afford a very agreeable proſpect of the ſea, and of many villas on the land ſide. The harbour is divided into the outward and inward, the laſt of which is called the *Darſa*, or *Darſena*, and is only appropriated to the great duke's gallies, which are about five or ſix in number, and are ſometimes ſent out upon a cruiſe againſt the *Corſairs*. The outward mole has a ſtrong barrier of ſtones, of a vaſt ſize, upon which is a pavement, with a parapet wall running along the middle of it, where, on one ſide or the other, a perſon may be always ſheltered from the wind. The length of the mole is ſix hundred common paces; but the breadth is ſaid to be fifteen hundred. On this mole the wealthy inhabitants take the air in their coaches. One great defect in the harbour is, that in the middle it is too ſhallow for large ſhips, which on this account are moored to pillars and large iron rings on the ſide of the mole. The light-houſe, ſtands on a ſingle rock in the ſea; and not far from it, on the main land, is the *Lazaretto*, where quarantine is performed.

On a building near the harbour, where the grand dukes formerly reſided, is an inſcription to the following purport. "Fly hither, ye merchants, with alacrity; this ſacred "place by its beauty, commodiouſneſs, freedom, and "plenty of all the neceſſaries of life, allures you: *Coſmo* "III. the ſixth great duke of *Tuſcany*, who reſides in this "houſe, courteouſly invites you; having enlarged and "fortified the city, he rebuilt this edifice, firſt raiſed by "his grandfather *Frederic* I. and made it more ſuperb "and magnificent in the year 1695."

Here all nations, and even the *Mahometans*, have free acceſs, and may ſettle. The number of inhabitants is computed at forty thouſand, among whom are ſome thouſand *Jews*, who live in a particular quarter of the city, have a handſome ſynagogue, and, though ſubject to very heavy impoſts, are in a thriving condition, the greateſt part of the commerce of this city going through their hands. The generality of the *Greeks* and *Armenians* ſettled here acknowledge the pope's ſupremacy, and each have their peculiar church. The free *Turks* and the *Turkiſh* ſlaves have a moſque, but the proteſtants are not permitted the public exerciſe of their religion, the *Engliſh* excepted, who being of all foreign nations the beſt cuſtomers to *Leghorn*, are allowed to have a chaplain, while the other proteſtants make uſe of the chaplains of ſhips. None of the churches in *Leghorn* afford any thing worth the curioſity of a judicious traveller.

The duties on imported goods are ſo eaſy, that they no way check a commercial ſpirit. Travellers are not troubled at *Leghorn* about ſearching their baggage; they are only obliged to deliver up their piſtols, and other fire-arms, till they obtain an order from the governor to have them reſtored, which is attended with very little difficulty. In the year 1770 a dreadful ſtorm happened here, which unroofed moſt of the houſes, cauſed the ſea entirely to overflow the pier, whilſt many ſhips were wrecked, and others much damaged.

Leghorn, after all, is far from being a cheap place to live at; for the proviſions and other neceſſaries, brought thither by land, are ſubject to very high duties, and the duke reſerves to himſelf the monopoly of ſeveral commodities, particularly brandy, tobacco, and ſalt; and Mr. *Addiſon* ſays, that in his time the perſon who had the monopoly of ſelling ice at *Leghorn*, paid annually above 1000l. ſterling for that privilege, and the tobacco-merchant 10,000l. All the commodities that are ſent up into the country are clogged with impoſitions as ſoon as they leave *Leghorn*; and all the wines, oils, and ſilks, brought from the fruitful valleys of *Piſa*, *Florence*, and other parts of *Tuſcany*, are obliged to pay ſeveral duties and taxes before they can reach the port.

The *Turkiſh* ſlaves, and other galley-rowers, are every night ſecured in a large ſpace ſurrounded with a high wall, called the *Bagni*, in imitation of the *Moors*, who give this name to a priſon in which they keep the *Chriſtian* captives. In the day-time they are ſet at liberty, and may exerciſe their induſtry either in labour or trade; but they muſt take care to return in due time to the *Bagni*. They lie here ſingly in long barracs, the beds being in five or ſix rows over each other, with rope ladders to aſcend to them, and nothing is puniſhed with greater ſeverity than when two are found in one bed: for the better preventing all diſorders, lamps are kept burning, and a watch is continually walking about the barracs. The three claſſes of rowers are the volunteers, the criminals, and the *Turkiſh* ſlaves, who have each their reſpective wards; in other reſpects no diſtinction is made, and one ſick ward and diſpenſary ſerves indiſcriminately for them all. The number of theſe galley-rowers is generally about two thouſand, and of theſe the *Turks* make eight or nine hundred.

SECT. IV.

The SIENNESE.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, Government, and Hiſtory; with a Deſcription of Sienna, *and the Cuſtoms and Manners of the Inhabitants. The States of* Preſidii *and* Piombino.

THE *Sienneſe* is bounded on the north by the *Florentino*; on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean ſea* and the duchy of *Caſtro*; on the eaſt by the *Perugino* and *Orvietano*; and on the weſt by the *Florentino* and the *Tuſcan ſea*; it being about fifty-five miles in length, and as much in breadth.

The country is fertile, and abounds with mulberry-trees, which feed a great number of ſilk-worms. Here are ſeveral medicinal ſprings.

The *Sienneſe* flatter themſelves with retaining a kind of liberty in the election of their ſenate, which conſiſts of nine perſons called *Eccelſi*, whoſe preſident is ſtyled captain of the people; but this is only an external ſhew, the ſenate being ſo far under the check of the great duke of *Florence*, that no meaſure of any conſequence muſt be taken without his knowledge and permiſſion.

Sienna was, at the time of the long interregnum, a free ſtate; but has ſince been thrown into frequent convulſions, by the ambition and inteſtine broils of the principal families, eſpecially the *Malateſta* and *Petruzzi*. In the year 1554, the emperor *Charles* V. reduced the *Sienneſe* under his dominion, and at his reſignation, in 1556, the ſovereignty devolved to his ſon *Philip* II. king of *Spain*. This prince afterward, in conſideration of a large ſum of money, and a promiſe from theſe people that they would not take part with the *French*, ceded the country to *Coſmo* I. duke of *Florence*; but reſerved to himſelf ſome maritime towns, as *Piombino*, *Orbitello*, *Telamone*, *Porto Hercole*, *Porto St. Stefano*, *Porto Longone*, with the iſle of *Elva*, which conſtitute what is called *Stato di Gli Preſidii*, or, "the garriſoned ſtate," from the *Spaniards* keeping garriſons in thoſe towns.

The principal city in this territory is SIENNA, which ſtands thirty-ſix miles to the ſouth of *Florence*, and fifty-nine to the ſouth-eaſt of *Leghorn*. It is rather large, and pleaſantly ſituated on three hills, which render the ſtreets very uneven; but this is compenſated by the agreeableneſs of the proſpect, and the exceeding healthfulneſs of the air. The houſes are elegant, but thin of inhabitants. "It is impoſſible," ſays *Sharp*, "for any man, a little acquainted with hiſtory, not to beſtow a ſigh on this once celebrated city and republic; which, when it flouriſhed, ſmall as it was, by the renown of its arms and arts, made no deſpicable figure in *Europe*, and three or four hundred years ago counted within its walls ninety or an hundred thouſand inhabitants, whereas now there are at moſt twelve or fourteen thouſand. A plagu greatly depopulated it, but the loſs of its liberty proved the incurable wound which has continued to drain and waſte its ſtrength." *Letters from Italy*, *p.* 229.

The *Sienneſe* are civil and of a chearful diſpoſition; the women have their ſhare of beauty. Several of the nobility, who are divided into claſſes called *Monti*, chooſe it for their reſidence, and on this account *Sienna* is famous for the pureſt dialect of the *Italian* language. It is the ſee of an archbiſhop, and the cathedral is incruſted both on the outſide and within with marble. The pavement it admirably inlaid with marble and other coſtly ſtones, eſpecially under the grand cupola, and before the great altar, where many ſcripture hiſtories are repreſented in this manner with all the delicacy of painting; but this part is covered with boards in order to preſerve it, and a foreigner is only ſhewn ſome feet ſquare. In this church are the buſts of one hundred and ſeventy popes, in plaſter of *Paris*, ſix of whom were natives of *Sienna*, and the twelve apoſtles have marble ſtatues. The roof of the whole church is painted with azure, and as it were ſtrewed with golden ſtars.

Through an aperture in the pavement of the choir one may look down into *St. John*'s church, which lies directly under the cathedral, and there is an entrance to it at the foot of the aſcent. This ſingularity is occaſioned by the uneven and hilly ſituation of the city. Near the cathedral is the archbiſhop's palace, and oppoſite to it a large and well-endowed hoſpital, founded by a ſhoemaker, who lies buried in a church belonging to it, who, in return for his liberality, was canonized, and has a ſtatue erected to his memory.

The church, which till lately belonged to the *Jeſuits*, is, as uſual, very fine, and adorned with a great many marble ſtatues. That of the *Auguſtines* is worth ſeeing for the admirable ſculpture on the high altar. On each ſide of the tabernacle ſtands an angel of white marble, holding a lighted taper in his hand.

The head of *St. Catharine* of *Sienna*, which one of her countrymen, upon her dying at *Rome*, out of a pious zeal, is ſaid to have ſevered from her body, and brought to *Sienna*, is kept in the church of the *Dominicans* with the greateſt veneration, and is exhibited to view only twice a year. On the high altar of this church are two admirable ſtatues of *Mary Magdalen* and *Catharine* of *Sienna*, the latter of whom has a fine chapel, painted by *Sodorno*. The *Dominicans* pretend to ſhew the ring given her by *Chriſt* at the ſolemnization of his eſpouſals with her, which are profanely ſaid to have been performed with celeſtial ſplendor, while king *David* graced the ſolemnity with the muſic of his harp. The houſe in which ſhe is ſaid to have lived with her parents is now an oratory, and her private chamber is converted into a chapel, profuſely adorned with ſtucco-work, gilding, ſculpture, and painting.

Not far from the *Dominican* church is a remarkable bridge, extending from one hill to another acroſs a ſtreet; but the inconſiderable height of this bridge does not admit of any buildings under the arches, like that of *Genoa*. This city has an univerſity, founded by *Charles* V. but it is in a declining condition. The *German* ſtudents enjoy particular privileges, which they derive from the ſame emperor: but in the *Jeſuits* college a conſiderable number of ſcholars were inſtructed, until the ſuppreſſion of that order. In the fifteenth century the academy of the *Intronati* was founded here.

The ſenate-houſe is ſcarce worth ſeeing; before it indeed is a large ſquare called the *Branda*, reſembling a diſh, or rather ſhell, which it is pretended, in caſe of fire, or for a mock ſea-fight, may be laid under water by means of the city fountain. On one ſide of this ſquare ſtands a tower called the *Mangiana*, remarkable for its chimes, but which never play but on extraordinary occaſions; it derives its name from a ſtatuary, who made ſeveral ſtatues which are placed upon it. Before the ſenate-houſe is a fine marble fountain by *Giacomo della Quercia*, a ſculptor of this city.

This town gave name to the celebrated *Seneſeno*, and here he built a beautiful palace with the wealth he acquired in *England*. Some of the rooms are furniſhed entirely with *Engliſh* furniture. "The houſe," ſays *Sharp*, "is really handſome, but not ſo gaudy and expenſive as to reflect on the modeſty of the founder." *Letters on Italy*, *p.* 228.

The arms of *Sienna* are, *Romulus* and *Remus* ſucking a ſhe-wolf, and as ſuch they are to be ſeen in ſeveral parts of the city, particularly on a pillar of ophir fronting the ſenate-houſe. *Sienna*, indeed, boaſts of being a colony founded by thoſe celebrated brothers, but cannot ſupport ſuch claim by any ſatisfactory proof.

The *Sienneſe* territory alſo contains a number of ſmall towns; and in the *Tuſcan* ſea are the iſlands of *Melora*, *Gorgona*, *Pianoſa*, *Le Formiche*, *Monte Chriſto*, *Giglio*, and *Gianuti*; all of which belong to the duchy of *Tuſcany*.

We now come to the ſmall and inconſiderable ſtates of PRESIDII and PIOMBINO, with which we ſhall conclude this ſection.

The former of theſe ſtates, which lies as it were ſcattered near the ſea, formerly belonged to *Sienna*; but *Philip* II. king of *Spain*, as we have already intimated, on transferring the diſtrict of *Sienna* to *Coſmo* I. excepted this tract, which thus continued annexed to the crown of *Spain*, till, in 1707, the greateſt part of it, with the kingdom of *Naples*, was conquered by the *Imperialiſts*; but by the peace of 1736, this tract was yielded to *Don Carlos*, then king of the two *Sicilies*.

The ſtate called DELLA PRESIDII, or of the garriſons, from its being garriſoned by the troops of the king of the *Two Sicilies*, contains the following places, *Orbitello*, *Telamone*, *Argentaro*, *Porto Hercole*, *Monte Filippo*, and *Porto St. Stefano*.

ORBITELLO, the capital, ſtands near the *Tuſcan* ſhore, at the foot of *Mount Argentaro*, on a lake formed by an arm of the ſea, which ſerves for a good harbour, having a narrow entrance between two capes. It is ſtrong both by art and nature, being almoſt ſurrounded by the lake, which is eleven or twelve miles in compaſs, and having no communication with the continent but by a narrow cauſeway that may be eaſily broken; and it is defended by ſome good forts.

The other towns, juſt mentioned, are only ſmall fortified places.

The principality of PIOMBINO is a ſmall territory lying along the ſea-coaſt, between the *Sienneſe* on the eaſt, and the *Piſano* on the weſt. It was formerly part of the republic of *Piſa*, from which it paſſed into the family of *Appiani*, who took the title of princes of *Piombino*; but the laſt male heir dying without male iſſue, the emperor conferred it as a fief on another family.

The town of PIOMBINO ſtands on a rock in the ſea, and is defended by a citadel and caſtle; it was built out of the ruins of the ancient city of *Populonia*, but makes no great figure at preſent.

There are ſeveral other ſmall towns in this diſtrict, ſome of which are fortified; and oppoſite to *Piombino* is the iſland of ELBA, which is ſeparated from the continent by a channel; it is ſmall, and with all the turnings and windings of the ſhore, which is very uneven, is not above forty miles in compaſs. It is very mountainous, and affords iron, lead, and ſulphur, with quarries of marble. It has two fortreſſes, namely, *Porto Longone*, garriſoned by the *Spaniards*, and *Porto Ferrario*, which belongs to the duke of *Tuſcany*.

SECT. V.

Of the ECCLESIASTICAL STATE.

Its Situation and Extent. The Cauſe of the Poverty and Depopulation which prevails in the Pope's Dominions; the Prerogatives claimed by the Pope; his Power not derived from St. Peter; *the riſe of the* Cardinals, *and their Manner of chooſing the Pope; the Offices of the Government and Courts of Juſtice, with the Revenues, Military and Naval Forces of the Pope.*

THE *Eccleſiaſtical State*, or the territory of the *pope*, is bounded on the north by the dominions of *Venice*; on the eaſt by the *Adriatic*; on the ſouth-eaſt and ſouth by the kingdom of *Naples* and the *Mediterranean*; and on the weſt by the grand duchy of *Tuſcany* and the territories of *Modena*; extending from ſouth to north two hundred and forty miles, and from the ſouth-weſt to the north-eaſt, in ſome parts, one hundred and twenty, but in others ſcarce twenty miles.

Addiſon, *Buſching*, and other authors, obſerve, that, conſidering the pope's dominions generally conſiſt of a fertile and excellent ſoil; that his harbours, both on the *Adriatic* and the *Mediterranean* ſea, are very advantageouſly ſituated for trade; that he receives conſiderable ſums out of *Spain*, *Germany*, and other countries, that belong to foreign princes, which might be ſuppoſed to be no ſmall eaſe to his ſubjects; that his country is viſited by foreigners of diſtinction, who cauſe much wealth to flow thither; and that, on account of the ſuppoſed ſacredneſs of his perſon and character, the pontificial government ſeems well calculated for the happineſs and welfare of ſubjects: on conſidering all theſe particulars, and the long peace that has been enjoyed in *Italy*, there is the ſtrongeſt reaſon for concluding that this country muſt be extremely flouriſhing; but the fact is evidently the contrary.

The *Eccleſiaſtical State* is but ill cultivated, poor, and thin of inhabitants, the city of *Bologna* alone excepted. Trade and manufactures are little encouraged, and conſequently little attended to; were it not for the bounty of Providence, which furniſhes the inhabitants with dates, figs, almonds, olives, and other fruit, by ſpontaneous growth, and without culture, ſuch is the ſloth of the inhabitants, that they would be abſolutely ſtarved. Their diſinclination for work is not wonderful, ſince they are conſcious that the more they acquire, the more will be demanded of them. The numerous holidays are great impediments to trade and buſineſs; and the number of young ſturdy beggars, who ſtroll about, under the title of pilgrims, inſtead of encreaſing the common ſtock by their labour and induſtry, lie as a dead weight on their fellow-ſubjects, and conſume the charity that ought to ſupport the aged, the ſick, and the decrepid.

The multitude of convents, which are like ſo many neſts of drones, prevent the increaſe of inhabitants; the many hoſpitals that habituate the people to idleneſs; the inconceivable wealth in the churches and convents, which lies dormant, without the leaſt advantage to the public; and the inquiſition, which will not permit the want of inhabitants to be ſupplied by thoſe of another religion, are ſome of the great cauſes of the wretched condition of the papal dominions; though there are others attended with ſtill more fatal conſequences. No *chriſtian* government equals the papal in rigour, the temporal ſword being not only uſed, but, on ſeveral occaſions, the ſpiritual. Nothing is ſo monſtrous as the paſſion by which moſt popes, cardinals, and other great prelates, have been carried away for enriching and promoting their nephews and relations, and nothing is ſo vain as the ambition of gaining a great name by founding churches and convents. The regulars vie with each other in the number, ſplendor, and riches of their religious houſes and churches; but it is from the poor lay inhabitants that the money is generally obtained for the ſupport of their frivolous rivalſhip. The legates, governors, and other inferior officers in the provinces, knowing that the time in which they can enjoy their poſts is but ſhort and uncertain, ſcruple no kind of rapaciouſneſs. From theſe various cauſes it ariſes, that in no part of *Europe* a more wretched people is to be found than thoſe of the pope's temporal ſubjects.

According to the ancient canon-law, the pope is the ſupreme, univerſal, and independent head of the church, and inveſted with ſovereignty over all *Chriſtian* communities, and every individual member. He claims a right to preſcribe laws to the whole world. What he does has been thought to be as if God himſelf had done it, he being God upon earth. All ſovereigns muſt pay homage to him. He has depoſed both diſobedient and ill-governing princes, and given their dominions to others. He claims a right to examine any perſon promoted to a kingdom, and may require an oath of allegiance from him. On the vacancy of a throne the government has devolved to him. He has aſſumed the right in ſtates to uſe both the temporal and ſpiritual ſword. If a prince be remiſs in his government, he has appointed him a colleague, or ſubſtituted another in his ſtead. He can legitimate children born out of wedlock, and thereby make them capable of ſucceeding to a throne, &c. This is a ſhort ſketch of the extravagances of the political ſyſtem of the court of *Rome*, which, notwithſtanding its impiety and abſurdity, has been ambitiouſly obtruded on the world, and even was for ſome ages tyrannically put in practice. It is chiefly owing to the Reformation, the encreaſe of learning, and a ſpirit of free enquiry, that theſe corrupt maxims are at preſent, by the rational part of *Chriſtendom*, treated with contempt, and that the pope has been deprived of conſiderable part of that unbounded power which he ſo vainly and arrogantly aſſumed; and even among thoſe princes who ſtill acknowledge his authority, his conſequence is greatly leſſened, and many of the moſt beneficial prerogatives, which he exerciſed formerly, are now diſputed, and in many inſtances denied him. Hence many of the abuſes, with which the reformers juſtly charged the court of *Rome*, have been either quite ſet aſide, or managed with more art and policy. Princes, inſtead of being treated with threats and anathemas, are addreſſed with great civility and condeſcenſion: the clergy and monks are become more learned and moderate, and though they have loſt none of their zeal for reducing proteſtants to their church, yet in general they do not uſe ſo much violence and cruelty as they formerly did, except in a few countries more bigotted than the reſt; nor do they treat thoſe who diſſent from them with ſuch uncharitable language and virulence. Proteſtants, of all ſorts, are treated with more humanity in thoſe countries, and the learned of all religions maintain an epiſtolary intercourſe with each other with the utmoſt friendſhip and candour.

Buſching obſerves, that the papal territories are far from being derived from the poor and diſintereſted apoſtle St. *Peter*, who, according to the groundleſs opinion of the church of *Rome*, is ſaid to have been the firſt biſhop of that city; but have been procured and annexed to that ſee much later. It is equally falſe, he adds, that the emperor *Conſtantine* the *Great*, in the year 324, made a grant to *Sylveſter*, biſhop of *Rome*, of that city and St. *Peter*'s patrimony, as it is called. This fable was firſt mentioned by *Iſidorus Mercator*, and is probably nothing better than his own invention. However, the pretended inſtrument of donation is alone ſufficient to place in a clear light the ignorance and audaciouſneſs both of its forgers and partizans. Certain it is, that the biſhops of *Rome* gradually procured for themſelves ſeveral eſtates and lands, which, particularly in the year 755, received a very conſiderable increaſe; *Pepin* king of *France* giving the whole exarchate to the ſee of *Rome*, and his ſon *Charles* not only confirming that gift, but making three ſeveral additions to it. No mention was made, till ſome time after this, of the ſuppoſed gift of *Conſtantine* to *Sylveſter*. *Rome* was ſtill reputed ſubject to the emperor, the king of the *Franks* retaining the temporal ſovereignty of the places which had been granted to the popes. But under *Charles*'s ſucceſſors the popes finding opportunities of increaſing their power, at laſt arrogated to themſelves the diſpoſal of the empire. In the following ages they took all meaſures for raiſing their ſee to an aſtoniſhing and formidable greatneſs, which proved highly detrimental both to the welfare of *Europe*, and the cauſe of religion. How the ſeveral parts of the papal territories became annexed to the ſee of *Rome*, we ſhall hereafter ſhew in the deſcription of thoſe parts.

The pope is choſen from among the cardinals, and before we deſcribe the manner of his election, it will be proper to take ſome notice of thoſe dignitaries. The word cardinal was a name common, in ancient times, to the preſbyters and deacons of great churches; but in the eleventh century the preſbyters and deacons of the church of *Rome* reſtricted the appellation to themſelves, and their power increaſed in proportion to that of the pope. The firſt dawn of their grandeur appeared under pope *Nicholas* II. who began his pontificate in the year 1058. *Innocent* IV. at the council of *Lyons*, in 1243, gave them the red hat; *Boniface* VIII. the red veſtments, about 1294; and *Urban* VIII. in 1631, the title of *Eminentiſſimi*, but before they were only ſtyled *Illuſtriſſimi*. *Sixtus* V. at the council of *Baſil*, fixed their number at ſeventy, in alluſion to the number of *Chriſt*'s diſciples, which is ſeldom complete. They are divided into three claſſes: theſe are ſix cardinal biſhops; namely, the biſhop of *Oſtia*, who is dean of the ſacred college; the biſhop of *Oporto*, ſub-dean; and the biſhops of *Sabina*, *Paliſtrati*, *Freſcati*, and *Albano*. Theſe biſhoprics may be held with other biſhoprics or archbiſhoprics. The ſecond claſs conſiſts of fifty cardinal prieſts, and the third of fourteen cardinal deacons; each of the cardinal prieſts and deacons bears the title of a church in the city of *Rome*. The cardinals inſiſt on precedency before the electors of the empire, and of being treated on the ſame footing as crowned heads. Indeed the title of a cardinal has no revenue annexed to it; but embaſſies, the protection of *Roman* catholic nations, governments, archbiſhoprics, biſhoprics, and other eccleſiaſtical benefices, enable them to live in ſtate, though not ſuitably to the rank they aſſume, eſpecially when, being of mean extraction, they have no perſonal fortune.

The conclave is the theatre on which the cardinals principally diſplay their genius and addreſs. The deceaſe of the pope is made known to the people of *Rome*, by tolling the great bell of the capitol, firing the cannon of the caſtle of St. *Angelo*, and opening the priſons; and ſoon after circular letters are ſent to foreign cardinals by the cardinal *cammerlingo* to invite them to the approaching conclave. Mean while the *cammerlingo* acts as regent, is attended by the pope's life-guard, and orders every thing neceſſary for opening the conclave, which is held in the galleries and ſome of the anti-chambers of the *Vatican*, and conſiſts of a number of ſmall rooms ſeparated by wooden partitions, and diſtributed by lot, both among the cardinals then in *Rome*, and thoſe that are abſent. Each has uſually two, one for himſelf, and one for two attendants called conclaviſts.

On the eleventh day after the pope's demiſe all the cardinals in the city meet in the morning at St. *Peter*'s church, where the maſs *Sancti Spiritus* is celebrated; and after a ſermon on the duties to be obſerved in the election of a pope, they proceed two by two into the conclave, which is then ſhut up by the governor and marſhal of the conclave, none being let out, unleſs in caſe of illneſs, till a new pope is elected, and the perſon ſo let out is not allowed to return. The governor of the conclave is always previouſly choſen by the cardinals, and, together with the marſhal, reſides at the entrance of the *Vatican*, and without their expreſs licence no perſon is ſuffered to go in or out.

While the cardinals ſit in conclave, refreſhments are brought them in baſkets, or boxes, which are ſearched, though not with much ſtrictneſs. Each cardinal orders his conclaviſts to write down on a ſlip of paper the name of the perſon to whom he gives his ſuffrage. This is thrown into a chalice on the altar of the chapel of the conclave, and two cardinals appointed for that purpoſe ſucceſſively read aloud the notes, marking the number of votes for every cardinal. He who has two-thirds is declared pope; otherwiſe the ſcrutiny is repeated till this number is complete. If this mode of election does not prove effectual, recourſe is had to another, called *Acceſſus*, whereby the notes of the former ſcrutiny being ſet aſide, every cardinal muſt give in writing his vote to another; and if by this way two-thirds do not appear, there is ſtill another reſource called *Inſpiratio*, in virtue of which thoſe of the cardinals who are unanimous come out of their cells and call aloud to each other, "Such a one ſhall be pope, ſuch a one ſhall be pope:" upon which others, to avoid incurring the diſpleaſure of the new-elected pope, frequently join in the cry, and thus the election is ſometimes carried; but if this alſo fails, the ſcrutiny begins again, and a conclave in this manner ſometimes proves a tedious and perplexed buſineſs.

The *emperor*, with the kings of *France* and *Spain*, are allowed to put a negative upon the perſon thus choſen to the popedom; but this proteſt muſt be made before the complete declaration of the votes for ſuch a perſon. It is required that the pope be an *Italian*, and at leaſt fifty-five years of age, though the age moſt commonly inſiſted upon is between ſixty and ſeventy. When the election is over, and the pope elect has declared what name he will bear in future, the chief of the cardinal-deacons proclaims him to the people. His coronation with a triple crown is generally performed eight days after.

The governor and magiſtrates of the city of *Rome* are inveſted with full power whilſt the conclave is held, and during the interregnum.

Each pope may chooſe his arms. The papal court is numerous and ſplendid. The poſts of cammerlingo, prime miniſter, upper confeſſor, ſecretary of ſtate, datary, and vice-chancellor of the holy church, are filled by cardinals. Some officers are removed at the pope's deceaſe, as the ſecretary of ſtate, the upper confeſſor, &c. while others, as the cardinal-cammerlingo, vice-chancellor, &c. continue in office.

The pope's high council is formed of the conſiſtory of cardinals, and its ordinary meeting is once a week in the papal palace; but the extraordinary meetings depend on his holineſs's pleaſure. Here are diſcuſſed all the temporal and ſpiritual affairs of the papal ſee, as the filling up of vacant archbiſhoprics, biſhoprics, prelacies, abbacies, &c. Every nation of the *Romiſh* religion has a cardinal for its protector. The inferior colleges are called congregations; as the congregation of the ſacred office or inquiſition; the congregation *de propagandâ fide*, and thoſe of religious ceremonies, and the candidates for eccleſiaſtical benefices. The cardinals preſide in theſe congregations. The *rota Romana* is a kind of ſupreme court of appeal, where alſo every popiſh nation has one or two aſſeſſors. The *dataria* is the chancery, and is ſo called from the uſual ſignature, *Datum Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum*, &c. when the pope lives in the *Vatican*: and *Apud Sanctam Mariam Majorem*, when he reſides at the *Quirinal*.

A late very able political writer, in a work publiſhed about thirty-five years ago, (from 1788) makes the following remarks on this ſpiritual monarchy of *Rome*. "If in other countries," ſays he, "princes have pretended to a divine right, the pope goes ſtill farther, and claims a kind of divine power, by which he is raiſed as much above other princes as thoſe princes are above their people. This claim, together with the title of *holineſs*, having the recommendation of a long preſcription, cannot but excite an high veneration in the minds of ſuch as believe it. The papal character being given with the greateſt ceremony by thoſe who are preſumed to be the beſt judges of religion and religious intereſts, ſeems, in the opinion of the multitude, to alter the very nature of him who is adorned with it, and to transform him from a man of like paſſions with themſelves into a ſacred perſon. It is true that in proteſtant countries, as nothing like this is believed, ſo it is very hard to be underſtood; yet, in *Popiſh* kingdoms, whatever the wiſe and enlightened part of the community may conceive, the bulk of the people have the higheſt reverence for the holy father. What tends very much to ſtrengthen the power of the court of *Rome* is, the cloſe connection between the clergy in all *popiſh* countries and the pontiff. Even kings have been enabled to effect their political ſchemes by the concurrence of the pope, when their own authority has not proved effectual. Another motive with the *popiſh* princes for cheriſhing the ſpiritual power of the pope is its tendency to promote that unity of religion which ſilences all religious diſputes, from which diſturbances in the ſtate are frequently excited; ſo that, independent of enthuſiaſm and ſuperſtition, political principles have no ſmall ſhare in continuing that adherence to the ſee of *Rome*, which on a ſuperficial view appears to be irreconcileable to the abſolute authority of ſovereign princes.

With reſpect to the interior ſtrength of the *Papal* government, the want of the advantages derived from high birth is well ſupplied by the ſuperior talents and qualifications with which a man muſt be neceſſarily endowed who is promoted to this dignity. The ſtate of celibacy which is required of him is another matter of great conſequence, by preventing this ſovereignty from being rendered hereditary by any poſſible arts of an ambitious pope, ſuch an innovation being utterly repugnant to the fundamental maxims of this conſtitution. To theſe conſiderations may be added, the precautions which are taken in electing a perſon far advanced in years, which ſuppreſſes every motive for attempting to alter the ſettled principles of the government. For the ſame reaſon it has long been a maxim with the conclave, never to elect two popes of the ſame family, faction, or even of the ſame diſpoſition, in immediate ſucceſſion. Theſe and the like inſtances of political ſagacity, which have always marked the conduct of the court of *Rome*, have raiſed its reputation ſo high, that it has been conſidered as the beſt ſchool for forming miniſters in all the *popiſh* monarchies. Indeed the whole ſcheme of the *Romiſh* religion is admirably well adjuſted to maintain in every reſpect the power of the ſupreme head. He is reputed infallible, that his deciſions may have the greater weight; the traditions of the church, which with the members of it paſs for the rule of faith, are ſubject to his control; all religious doctrines are liable to his cenſure; the power of abſolution, even in the higheſt caſes, is attributed to him; he diſpenſes the ſpiritual treaſures of the church, which conſiſt in pardons and indulgences; he grants diſpenſations of all kinds; he regulates faſts and feaſts at his pleaſure; in a word, being reputed the ſucceſſor of *St. Peter*, and the viſible head of the chriſtian church, he has prerogatives without bounds and without number; ſo that it is not wonderful ſo much power, directed by ſo great policy, ſhould be able to perform mighty things, and to preſerve itſelf for ſo many ages." Theſe obſervations, though evidently the reſult of much knowledge and of clear diſcernment, do not however, at this day, apply ſo ſtrongly as they did at the time when they were written; and, notwithſtanding the extreme ſubtilty with which the operative principles which govern the heart of man have been applied to perpetuate its ſubjugation to the authority of this *Eccleſiaſtical Empire*, yet the power thus aſſumed has of late years felt many ſevere ſhocks, and, in compariſon with what it formerly was, now conſiſts, or ſoon will conſiſt, more in forms than in ſubſtantials.

The revenues of the pope are very large, as thoſe of the countries of which he is ſovereign as a temporal prince are conſiderable. No perſon in *Rome* muſt ſell any wine or fruit till the pope and his nephews, (which title has been frequently given to their natural children) with their dependants, have diſpoſed of what is conſigned to them from their domains and eſtates. The annates of the great conſiſtorial benefices, the pallia, and inveſtitures of archbiſhops and biſhops, the jubilee year indulgences, diſpenſations, canonizations, promotions of cardinals, ſubſidies of the clergy, convent collections, &c. continually bring vaſt ſums into the papal treaſury from all *Roman* catholic countries. The annual income of the pope is generally computed at eight millions ſeven hundred thouſand *ſcudi*. This revenue is under the management of the apoſtolic chamber, where the offices are ſo lucrative, that ſome of the principal are ſold for eighty or a hundred thouſand dollars; yet in the year 1741 the apoſtolic treaſury was indebted no leſs than fifty-ſix millions of *ſcudi*. Of late the emperor, the kings of *France* and *Naples*, many of the *Italian* ſtates, and even the kingdom of *Spain*, have taken meaſures to diminiſh that conſtant efflux of wealth which has for ſo many centuries flowed out of their reſpective dominions into the papal treaſury: and the right claimed by the pope to preſent to vacant church dignities and benefices is now looked upon with a very jealous eye, and is likely to be held but a ſhort time.

The military forces of the papacy is inconſiderable, and all the fortreſſes in the *Eccleſiaſtical State* in a manner defenceleſs. The pope's body guard conſiſts of forty *Swiſs*, ſeventy-five cuiraſſiers, and as many light-horſe; his gallies, which lie at *Civita Vecchia*, are of ſmall conſequence.

In the papal territories are five legations or principal governments; theſe are *Bologna*, *Urbino*, *Ravenna*, *Ferrara*, and *Avignon*. At the laſt place the legate never reſides in perſon; but is repreſented by a vice-legate. The poſt of legate is only triennial. The other countries belonging to the pope are under eccleſiaſtical governors, and the adminiſtration is every where deſpotic, *Bologna* alone excepted.

We ſhall now proceed to deſcribe the ſeveral countries ſubject to the pope, with the principal places in each. Theſe countries are the duchies of *Bologna*, *Ferrara*, *Romagna*, and *Urbino*, the marquiſate of *Ancona*, the territories of *Perugia* and *Orvieto*, the dutchies of *Spoleto* and *Caſtro*, *St. Peter*'s patrimony, and the *Campagna di Roma*, or territory of *Rome*.

SECT. VI.

The BOLOGNESE, *or Dutchy of* BOLOGNA.

Its Situation and Produce, with an Account of the Bononian Stone: *The* Hiſtory *of the Dutchy*; *a particular Deſcription of the City of* Bologna, *and of the* Trade, Manners, *and* Cuſtoms *of the Inhabitants.*

THE BOLOGNESE is bounded by the *Ferrareſe* on the north; by *Romagna* on the eaſt; by *Tuſcany* on the ſouth; and by *Modena* on the weſt; and is watered by a great number of ſmall rivers, which render the ſoil extremely rich and fertile. The country abounds in all kinds of fruit, eſpecially quinces, olives, and grapes. The quinces, in particular, are remarkably large, and of an exquiſite flavour. The whole territory is ſaid to contain three hundred and eight towns and villages, and three hundred and eight thouſand ſouls. "As you approach *Bologna*," ſays *Dr. Moore*, the country gradually improves in cultivation, and for ſome miles before you enter the town, ſeems one continued garden. The vineyards are not divided by hedges but by rows of elms and mulberry-trees; the vines hanging in a moſt beautiful picturеſque manner, in feſtoons from one tree to another. This country is not only fertile in vines, but likewiſe in corn, olives, and paſturage, and has, not without foundation, acquired the name of *Bologna la Graſſa*. (*Bologna* the fertile). *Travels into Italy, I.* 293.

Among the natural curioſities of this country is the famous *Bononian ſtone*, found about the *Appennine* mountains, and in mount *Paderno*, four *Italian* miles from *Bologna*; alſo in ſeveral other parts of *Italy*. It is commonly of the ſize of a walnut, of a light-grey colour, the ſurface uneven, impregnated with ſulphureous particles, and not very compact, though heavier than one would imagine from its ſize, and in many parts of it ſparkling like *talc*. After a heavy rain has waſhed the earth down from the mountains, it is eaſily found. Before it is properly prepared it appears in the dark like another ſtone, but, by a particular calcination, it acquires the following property: that after lying in open day-light, it abſorbs ſo much luminous ſplendor as to ſhine in the dark, like a glowing coal, for eight, or even fifteen minutes, and when the ſtone is very good, its luſtre reſembles that of a flambeau. The moon-ſhine makes not the leaſt impreſſion on it, and the ſun-beams are too ſtrong for it by calcining it too much, ſo as to crumble it to powder. It retains alſo its luminous quality when laid in water; and in general it laſts three or four years, at the expiration of which, or at any other time, it may be calcined anew to recover its quality; but it never becomes ſo luminous afterward.

The *Bologneſe* formerly maintained its independency as a republic, under the protection of the emperor; but in the year 1278, ſubjected itſelf in ſome meaſure to pope *Nicholas III.* In ſucceeding times it underwent ſeveral revolutions, till pope *Julius II.* on occaſion of the *Venetian* war, annexed the city of *Bologna*, and all its dependencies, to the papal dominions in 1508. The city having freely ſubmitted to the *Romiſh* chair, its various privileges have been preſerved; it ſtill enjoys thoſe of ſending an envoy to the court of *Rome*, and of having an aſſeſſor in the *Rota*; it is expreſsly ſtipulated that no citadel ſhall be built at *Bologna*: and the effects of the citizens are on no pretence whatever to be ſeized. In memory of their former independence, the word LIBERTAS is ſtamped on their coin. "Theſe conditions," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "have been obſerved with a degree of punctuality and good faith, which many zealous proteſtants would not expect in the church of *Rome*." —*Travels in Italy, I.* 294.

The temporal government is under a cardinal, who has the title of "*legate a latere*," and has a prelate, or vice-legate, under him. The legate himſelf is either changed or confirmed every three years. The office is of higher dignity than any other now in the gift of the court of *Rome*. This eccleſiaſtical viceroy lives in great magnificence, and has a numerous ſuite of pages, equerries and halberdiers, who attend him in the city. When he goes into the country, he is accompanied by guards on horſeback.

The civil government and police of the city remains in the hands of the magiſtrates, who are choſen by the ſenate, which formerly conſiſted of forty members; but ſince this republic came under the protection, as it is called, of the pope, he thought proper to add ten more, but the whole fifty ſtill retain the name of *Quaranta* (forty), as the changing the name might perhaps have alarmed the people more than the eſſential alteration which has been made in the thing itſelf. One of the ſenators preſides in the ſenate, and is called *the Gonfalonier*, (ſtandard-bearer) from his carrying the ſtandard of the republic. He is chief magiſtrate, is attended by guards, and is conſtantly at the palace, or near it, to be ready on any emergency; but he remains only two months in office, and the ſenators take it by turns. Theſe magiſtrates regulate the affairs of the police, and pronounce judicial deciſions according to the ancient laws and regulations of the republic; but *Dr. Moore* ſays, "there is no doubt, that in affairs of great importance, and indeed as often as he chooſes to interfere, the cardinal-legate influences deciſions." "This" he adds, "muſt be mortifying to the ſenators and noble families, but is leſs felt by the people in general, who have every appearance of living under a mild and beneficent government." *Travels in Italy, I.* 297.

The principal city in this territory is BOLOGNA, in *Latin Bolonia*, anciently *Felſina*, which is, next to *Rome*, the beſt and richeſt city in all the Eccleſiaſtical State. It is ſituated according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables in 44° 30′ N. latitude, and 11° 21′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, two hundred miles to the north-weſt of *Rome*, and is of conſiderable extent, it being five or ſix *Italian* miles in circumference, and ſo populous, that its inhabitants, according to *Dr. Moore*, amount to 70, or perhaps 80,000. It is ſeated at the foot of the *Appennine* mountains, in a fertile plain, and enjoys a wholeſome air. The river *Savona* runs by its walls, and the *Reno* through the city. Among the houſes are many fine buildings. In moſt of the principal ſtreets they have a kind of portico, which ſupports the ſecond ſtory. Theſe are found to be very convenient in windy or rainy weather, and in ſhading the rooms from the ſun; but they deprive the houſes of the ornaments they would receive from a fine front, and an elegant entrance: For as the pillars of thoſe porticoes are very irregular before different houſes, ſome being high, others low, ſome ſquare or octangular, others round, ſome of ſtone and others of wood, they have a diſagreeable effect. Theſe porticoes, or galleries, ſerve only for walking, and that part of the ſtreet where the carriages paſs is conſiderably lower. "In this particular," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "magnificence is ſacrificed to convenience; for in *Italy*, ſhade is conſidered as a luxury." The roofs of the houſes, though flat, are covered with a kind of parapet toward the ſtreet.

There are a great many palaces in this city, but the *Palazzo Publico*, or public palace, is by far the moſt ſpacious, though not the moſt elegant. In this the cardinal-legate is lodged. The vice-legate, the gonfalonier, and other officers of ſtate alſo have their apartments, and the ſeveral boards and courts of juſtice are held here. It ſtands in the great market-place, and the front is two hundred and eighteen common paces in length. Over the entrance is a braſs ſtatue of pope *Gregory XIII.* who was a native of *Bologna*, and died A. D. 1585; it weighs eleven thouſand three hundred pounds, and the workmanſhip does great honour to *Minganti*, the artiſt who produced it. On the left hand on entering the door is the ſtatue of pope *Boniface VIII.* Among the apartments ſhewn to ſtrangers is one called *Il Salone d'Ercole*, (the hall of *Ercole*) where may be ſeen a noble ſtatue of *Hercules*, of an uncommon ſize: it is of *terra cotta*, by the ſkilful hand of *Lombardi*. In another ſaloon is repreſented, in *freſco*, the moſt conſiderable atchievements of the *Bologneſe*, inſcribed with *Latin* verſes. Above this apartment is the *Sala Farneſe*, *Farneſian-hall*, ſo called from a marble ſtatue of pope *Paul III.* who was of the family of *Farneſe*. The ceiling and walls of this apartment were painted by the beſt maſters in *Bologna*, at the expence of cardinal *Farneſe*, among which is the public entry of *Paul III.* into *Bologna*, about the year 1540.

The *area* before the palace is three hundred and ſeventy feet long and three hundred broad, in which is a fountain that is much admired: the ſtatue of *Neptune* on the top is eleven feet high. One of his hands is ſtretched out before him, in the other he holds the trident. The body and limbs are finely proportioned, the anatomy perfect, the character of the countenance ſevere and majeſtic. Within the baſin are a great number of dolphins, boys and ſyrens ejecting water, and four women with three ſtreams iſſuing out at each breaſt. All the figures in this group are in bronze. The whole is the workmanſhip of *Giovanni* of *Bologna*, and is highly eſteemed. The only exceptions to this ſuperb work are, that the jet d'eaus are in no proportion to the ſize of the figures, and the impropriety of making water flow in ſtreams from the breaſts of ſea-nymphs.

A connoiſſeur in painting will meet with a great deal of entertainment in the palaces of the city. *Dr. Moore* ſays, "next to *Rome* itſelf, there is perhaps no town in the world ſo rich in paintings as *Bologna*. The churches and palaces, beſides many admired pieces by other artiſts, are full of the works of the great maſters, who were natives of the city; particularly *Ludovico*, *Annibal*, and *Auguſtin Caraccio*, *Dominichino*, *Albano*, *Guercino*, and *Guido*; a picture of the latter, which is conſidered as his maſter-piece, is in the *Sampieri* palace; it repreſents the repentance of *St. Peter*, and conſiſts of two figures, that of the ſaint who weeps, and a young apoſtle who endeavours to comfort him. The palaces here were built, and ornamented, when the proprietors were richer, and when the fineſt works of architecture and painting could be procured on eaſier terms than at preſent. The galleries and apartments are ſpacious and magnificent; "yet," ſays our author, "there are circumſtances in the moſt ſplendid, that muſt hurt the eye of thoſe who are accuſtomed to that perfect exactneſs in finiſhing which prevails in *Engliſh* houſes. The glaſs in the windows of ſome palaces is divided into little ſquare panes, which are joined together by lead; and the floors of all are ſo very indifferently laid, that you often feel a looſe brick ſhaking under your feet as you walk through the fineſt apartments." *Travels in Italy*, I. 310. See *Mr. Sharp* to the ſame purpoſe, page 338, Col. 1. of this volume.

The palace of CAPRARA, is admired for the double ſtair-caſe, the tapeſtry hangings, and the richneſs of the other furniture. In the gallery are ſome fine paintings, among which is the death of *Bragadino*, who was flayed by the *Turks*: this is painted on wood.

On the ceiling of a ſaloon of the *palazzo di Favi* are the adventures of *Jaſon*, in eighteen pieces, by the two brothers *Auguſtino* and *Annibal Caracci*. In another apartment are painted on the frieze twelve paſſages of the *Æneid* in *freſco*, by *Ludovico Caracci*.

The PALAZZO DI MONTI ſhews the genius of the *Italian* nobility for adorning the palaces with collections of paintings and other curioſities; who often abridge themſelves of many of the conveniences of life, in order to be poſſeſſed of ſomething that attracts the admiration of other people, and eſpecially of foreigners. The firſt floor of this grand edifice, conſiſting of above thirty apartments, which are by far the beſt, is never, or at leaſt very ſeldom, inhabited, and then only for the reception of ſome perſon of diſtinction; their general uſe being only to diſplay an amazing collection of paintings and other curioſities. Beſides the many pieces by *Albano* and the *Caraccis*, here is a gallery painted by young *Cignani*, with a large piece of painting repreſenting the raiſing of the ſiege of *Turin*, by *Antonio Caſa*. In another apartment is to be ſeen a woman aſleep, with a wanton boy laughing, while he lets down a mouſe, hanging by a thread, upon her breaſt. In this piece the expreſſion is very ſtrong, and the mouſe is admirable.

The palace of RANUCCI is built in a grand taſte, with a noble ſtair-caſe, and ſpacious lofty rooms. Here is ſome beautiful tapeſtry, made at the *Gobelins*, and ſeveral cloſets full of *Florentine* work, ſilver vaſes, and other furniture, particularly a clock of raiſed inlaid work, of gems on a ground of *lapis-lazuli*. The height of the chapel takes up three ſtories of the houſe. Among the paintings in this palace are *St. Jerome*, and *Joſeph* flying from *Potiphar*'s wife, by *Guido*; the fall of *Haman*, by *Antonio Gionima*, where the beautiful figure of *Eſther* is particularly admired; and the portraits of the great dukes of the family of *Medicis*.

Among the moſt remarkable eccleſiaſtical buildings at *Bologna*, we ſhall firſt mention THE CATHEDRAL, which is dedicated to *St. Peter*, and has a great number of monuments. On either ſide of the main entrance is a large lion couchant of red marble, on each of which is placed a baſin of holy water. On the centre arch, near the *Tribuna*, is a marble ſtatue of pope *Gregory XV.* who was a native of *Bologna*. On the ceiling of the chapter-room is a fine piece of painting by *Ludovico Caracci*, repreſenting *St. Peter* on his knees before the *Virgin Mary*: here is alſo the Annunciation, by the ſame hand, which was the laſt piece he painted.

ST. AGNES's church is finely gilt and painted, and among the pictures is the martyrdom of *St. Agnes*, over the high altar, which is one of *Dominichino*'s pieces.

Before ST. BARTHOLOMEW's CHURCH ſtands a marble ſtatue of *St. Petronius*, by *Brunelli*. This church is divided into three aiſles, and that in the middle is of a remarkable height. All the three make a fine appearance, and are excellently painted, particularly that on the ſouth ſide.

In the church of ST. PETRONIUS, which is the largeſt in the whole city, is to be ſeen the celebrated meridian line of *Caſſini*, which conſiſts of pieces of red and white marble inlaid, of a hand's breadth; but thoſe pieces in which the ſigns of the Zodiac are cut, are a foot ſquare. This line is above half the length of the church, and at the beginning is a *Latin* inſcription, which ſays, that the whole length of this line, which is ſaid to be one hundred feet, is the ſix hundred thouſandth part of the circumference of the terraqueous globe. In the arched roof of the nave is a hole directly over the noon point of this line, through which a ray of the ſun entering marks the ſolſtices and equinoxes upon the line. However, the ſame operation may without much difficulty be performed in any other convenient place; the whole myſtery conſiſting only in meaſuring the degrees of the line proportionably to the height of the hole through which the rays enter. Within the walls of this edifice the emperor *Charles V.* was crowned.

On the *Monte della Guardia*, is a *Dominican nunnery*, about four *Italian* miles from *Bologna*, and is much reſorted to on account of a picture of the *Virgin Mary*, pretended to have been painted by the hand of *St. Luke*: on which account it is every year brought into the city in ſolemn proceſſion, with more than ordinary magnificence, attended by the firing of cannon, the ſeveral companies of artizans, the fraternities, monks, heads of the pariſhes, the magiſtrates, the gonfalonier, and the legate himſelf. The picture is always carried under a rich canopy, the people upon their knees ſaluting it as it paſſes by, with the moſt zealous ejaculations that can be conceived. "It is not," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "perfectly known how this picture came here; any enquiry of that nature ſavours of hereſy, and might give offence. The people in general are perſuaded of its originality, and are happy in the honour of ſuch a neighbour. It has wrought many miracles in favour of the inhabitants of *Bologna*. The common people imagine the picture is extremely fond of this annual viſit to the town; they even are convinced, that if it were not carried, it would deſcend from the frame and walk the whole way on foot." *Travels in Italy*, I. 308. See what *Baretti* ſays concerning the reputed paintings of *St. Luke*, in Sect. XIII. page 388. For the greater conveniency of the pilgrims, an arched colonnade has been built from the city to the top of the mountain, which on account of its great length may be juſtly eſteemed the moſt remarkable building of that kind in *Italy*. In the contribution of the neceſſary ſum for this colonnade, all the handicraft men, &c. ſeemed to vie with each other in the erection of a perpetual monument of their zeal for the Bleſſed Virgin; even the very lacqueys of the city were at the expence of building fifteen of the arches. On each of the arches are the names and arms of the benefactors. One ſide of the arcade is walled, but in that toward the road, every arch reſts upon its reſpective pillars. Every arch is five common paces, or twelve feet wide, which is alſo the breadth of the walk. The height is about ſixteen feet. This arcade does not run in a ſtraight line; but its direction is now and then interrupted with ſmall windings, yet in many parts there are very long viſtas, particularly at the grand portico near the city, from which one has a view of ninety-three arches in a direct line, which taken together are ſeven hundred and fifty common paces in length.

Here is an UNIVERSITY, in which are profeſſors for oratory, philoſophy, geometry, aſtronomy, anatomy, divinity, phyſic, the oriental languages, the civil and canon law, civil and eccleſiaſtical hiſtory, and all of them have handſome ſalaries. The foreign ſtudents amount to about four hundred. The public college is two hundred and thirteen paces in length. Near its entrance on the right hand is a grand ſtair-caſe, adorned with ſome good paintings in *freſco*, repreſenting the noble actions of *St. Carlo Borroneo*, and other pieces. The anatomical theatre is adorned with wooden ſtatues of the moſt celebrated anatomiſts, and the floor is boarded with cypreſs.

In the year 1712, *Luigi Ferdinando Count de Marſigli* inſtituted at *Bologna* an *academy of ſciences*, for the improvement of natural hiſtory, mathematics, natural philoſophy, chemiſtry, anatomy, and phyſic. With this the Clementine academy, founded by pope *Clement XI.* for architecture and painting was incorporated; and for the farther advancement of this inſtitution, the city purchaſed and gave the *Palazza Celeſi* to the academy, that the library, the muſeum, the obſervatory, the ſchools, and the apartments of the profeſſors, might be under the ſame roof. Over the gate of this magnificent edifice is the following inſcription:

Bononiente Scientiarum atque Artium, inſtitutum ad Publicum totius Orbis uſum.

"The Bononian Academy of Arts and Sciences, for the general uſe of the whole world."

In aſcending the tower you firſt come to the aſtronomical ſchool, where is to be ſeen a model of the *Copernican ſyſtem*. Here is alſo a perpendicular meridian line, cut through a wall a foot thick. On each ſide hang teleſcopes, quadrants, &c. ſo that, as the ſtars croſs the meridian, proper obſervations may be conveniently made, for which purpoſe all the ſhutters in the aperture may be removed at pleaſure.

The library belonging to the college is in the ſecond ſtory, and is contained in three ſpacious rooms. It conſiſts of the books of count *Marſigli*, who founded the academy, and contains ſeveral *Turkiſh*, *Arabic*, and other oriental manuſcripts. In another apartment is taught experimental philoſophy.

The *painting academy* is on the ground floor, and the ceiling beautifully painted. In winter thoſe who are inſtructed in painting meet in a particular room, built in the form of an ampitheatre, and well illuminated with lamps, where above a hundred and fifty pupils may conveniently ſit and draw from the life. In the *academy of ſculpture* are wooden models of the ancient obeliſks at *Rome*, and in a place adjoining to it are ſtatues and copies of the moſt famous originals in plaſter. Honorary premiums are diſtributed every year among the artiſts, for the beſt deſigns in painting, ſculpture, and architecture. To this edifice is added a noble printing-houſe, furniſhed not only with *Latin*, *Greek*, and *Hebrew*, but alſo with *Arabic*, and other oriental types. The *Anatomical Theatre* is adorned with ſtatues of celebrated phyſicians; and in the *Muſeum* which belongs to it, there are abundance of anatomical preparations; alſo a complete ſuite of anatomical figures in wax. *Moore.*

In this city the monument of *Galileo*, is yet to be ſeen. He died within a league of it, in the year 1642. *Sharp's Letters page* 259. *Ld. Corke's Letters p.* 175.

The *Bologneſe* ladies dreſs entirely in the *French* faſhion. The women of the middle claſs generally appear in a black gown, with a black ſilk veil over their heads. One meets with many perſons walking the ſtreets with ſpectacles on, who are ſo far from labouring under any weakneſs of ſight, that they caſt their eyes about on all ſides without once looking through the glaſſes. This faſhion is of *Spaniſh* origin, and is ſuppoſed to give an air of gravity, which has recommended it to the generality of the monks and clergy.

The *Bologneſe* are famous for their vivacity and wit, and particularly for their ſatirical jeſts. However, a ſtranger no where meets with more civility than at *Bologna*; but their aſſiduous application to their ſeveral trades and manufactures, is a much more valuable quality.

The little river *Reno*, a branch of which runs through the city, turns many ſilk-mills. The *Bologna* damaſks, ſattins, taffeties, and velvets, are in great repute. This city carries on a conſiderable trade in flax and hemp, and alſo ſupplies the neighbouring provinces with oil and wine.

The common wine of the country is a light white wine of an agreeable taſte, which ſtrangers prefer to any of the *French* or *German* wines which are to be met with here. *Moore.*

Many ingenious works are here made of walnut-tree; for with theſe trees the country abounds, and the quinces are here large, and of an exquiſite flavour. *Bologna* is likewiſe celebrated for *eſſences*, *macaroni*, *aqua-vitæ*, *ſoap*, and *ſnuff*; but more particularly for its *theriaca*, a kind of treacle, which is prepared in the public laboratory; and here rock-cryſtal is wrought into ſnuff-boxes, luſtres, &c.

The nuns of the city are very ingenious in making moſt beautiful artificial flowers of ſilver, ſilk, muſlin, enamel and iſinglaſs. Fruits of all kinds are alſo imitated in wax, ſo as ſcarcely to be diſtinguiſhed at firſt ſight from the products of nature. This country indeed abounds in honey and wax, great quantities of which are exported. All kinds of proviſions are here exceedingly good, and in great plenty. The *Bologna cervellat*, and other ſauſages, tongues, &c. are famous, not only throughout *Europe*, but in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*.

The other towns in the *Bologneſe* are very ſmall and inconſiderable.

SECT. VII.

The FERRARESE, *or Dutchy of* FERRARA.

Its Situation, the Manner in which it became ſubject to the Pope, its preſent wretched State, and a particular Deſcription of Ferrara, *the Capital of the Country.*

THE *Ferrareſe* is bounded on the north by the *Poleſino di Rovigo*, on the weſt by the dutchy of *Mantua*, on the ſouth by the *Bologneſe* and *Romagna Proper*, and on the eaſt by the gulf of *Venice*. It had formerly its own dukes, who held this country as a fief of the papal ſee, till 1597, when pope *Clement VIII.* annexed the country to the Eccleſiaſtical State; ſince that time it lies almoſt uncultivated, though formerly it was one of the fineſt countries in *Italy*. The air is unwholeſome on account of the marſhes, the inhabitants being too thinly ſcattered to drain them.

FERRARA is an ancient, large, and beautiful city, notwithſtanding its being poor and ill peopled. It is ſeated on the *Po*, in 44° 54′ N. latitude, and 11° 36′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne's* tables, thirty miles to the north-eaſt of *Bologna*. Its fortifications are of little value, except the citadel, of five whole, and as many half baſtions, built by *Clement VIII.* Within the city is a large caſtle, or palace, ſurrounded with high walls, towers, and moats, at preſent the reſidence of the *legate a latere* over this dutchy. The ſtreets are long, broad, clean, and regular, with many handſome houſes and palaces.

The architecture of the *cathedral* is in the *Gothic* taſte, and its outſide adorned with a multitude of marble pillars and baſs reliefs. Its large ſquare ſteeple is alſo entirely of marble.

Oppoſite the cathedral are two fine braſs ſtatues; the one is equeſtrian, repreſenting *Nicholas d'Eſte*, marquis of *Ferrara*, with an inſcription, intimating, that he thrice reſtored peace to *Italy*; the other is ſitting between two ſmall figures of braſs, upon a pillar about twenty feet high, and repreſents *Borſo d'Eſte*, the firſt duke of *Ferrara*, one of the moſt virtuous men of the age in which he lived. This is ſaid to have been formerly an aſylum for criminals, which extended twenty paces round the ſtatue; tho' it has now loſt its protecting power; but near it is ſtill a ſanctuary. A very handſome pillar adorned with oak branches and leaves, ſupports a gilt ſtatue of pope *Alexander VII.* who is ſitting in a chair giving his bleſſing.

The church of the *Carmelites* is a very ſpacious ſtructure, filled with fine paintings; the moſt valuable of which are, a converſion of *St. Paul*, to whom the church is dedicated; the martyrdom of that apoſtle; and the adoration of the eaſtern magi, all in the choir.

The *Benedictine convent* is very fine; and its cloiſters are compoſed of magnificent porticos. At the foot of the ſtair-caſe that leads to the dormitory, is the ſtatue of *Otho* III. its founder. Its church is large, and the tabernacle of the high altar much admired for the beauty of the workmanſhip. It is adorned with very fine fluted columns, and the figures of ſeveral ſaints of the *Benedictine* order. In this church is the tomb of the celebrated *Arioſto*, the Author of *Orlando Furioſo*, and ſeveral other pieces highly eſteemed, who died in 1534. This tomb is of red, white, and black marble, adorned with columns and ſtatues. His buſt is of white marble, and crowned with bays. His epitaph, which is in *Latin*, deſcribes him as "of noble deſcent, and an enlightened mind, eminent for his prudence, advice, and eloquence, in conducting public affairs, in managing the populace, and in intricate and important embaſſies."

The church of the *Theatines* is large, and their convent very magnificent. Its library is eſteemed one of the beſt in *Ferrara*, both for printed books and manuſcripts.

The univerſity of this city is gone to decay, and has only one college, which formerly belonged to the *Jeſuits*.

In the year 1735 pope *Clement* XII. raiſed the biſhopric of *Ferrara* to an archbiſhopric, which at once put an end to the long diſputes about juriſdiction between this biſhopric and the archbiſhopric of *Ravenna*.

Ferrara was very rich, and poſſeſſed a great trade, while governed by its own princes, eſpecially its three laſt dukes, who fortified, embelliſhed, and enlarged it ſo much, that it contained upward of a hundred thouſand inhabitants; but it is at preſent very deſolate, vaſt numbers of the houſes being uninhabited, and falling to ruin.

Though the citizens of *Ferrara* have not been able to preſerve their trade and induſtry, yet they ſtill retain an old privilege of wearing ſwords by their ſides. This privilege extends to the loweſt mechanics, who ſtrut about with great dignity. Fencing is the only ſcience in a flouriſhing condition in this town, which furniſhes all *Italy* with ſkilful fencing-maſters. The city was famous formerly for the manufacture of ſword-blades, when the *Scotch-Highlanders*, who had a greater demand for ſwords, and were nicer in the choice of their blades than any other people, uſed to obtain them from a celebrated maker in the town, of the name of *Andrea*, who wrote himſelf, *di Ferrara*; from which circumſtance the beſt kind of broad-ſwords are ſtill called by the *Highlanders* true *Andrew Ferraras*. *Moore* I. 287.

SECT. VIII.

Of ROMAGNA.

Its Situation, Produce, and Hiſtory; with a Deſcription of Ravenna, Faenza, Servia, *and* Rimini.

ROMAGNA, in *Latin Romandiola*, is bounded on the north by the *Ferrareſe*; on the ſouth by *Tuſcany* and the dutchy of *Urbino*; on the eaſt by the gulf of *Venice*; and on the weſt by the *Bologneſe* and a part of *Tuſcany*. The country produces corn, wine, oil, and fine fruits; and eſpecially ſalt, from which ariſes its principal revenue. It has alſo excellent paſtures, with ſome mines and mineral waters; but the country lies miſerably uncultivated, except near the principal towns.

This country was a part of the ancient province of *Flaminia*, which in the fifth century became ſubject to the *Oſtrogoths*, whoſe king, named *Theodoric*, having taken the city of *Ravenna* in 493, made it his uſual place of reſidence. In the following century the *Goths* being driven out by *Beliſarius* and *Narſes*, generals of the emperor of the *Eaſt*, *Ravenna* became the reſidence of the emperor's *exarch*, till the *Longobardi* made themſelves maſters of it; but in 755 *Pepin*, king of the *Franks*, having compelled *Iſtulphus*, king of the *Longobardi*, to give up the whole exarchate, conferred it on the ſee of *Rome*. The moſt remarkable places in this country are the following.

RAVENNA, the capital, was formerly a conſiderable city, but is now a mean place. The houſes are old and ruinous, the ſtreets filthy, and all parts have a melancholy appearance; for the number of its inhabitants ſcarce amount to fifteen hundred. In the time of the *Romans* and *Goths* it ſtood on a bay formed by the *Adriatic*, and had a harbour; but at preſent it is three *Italian* miles from the ſea, which is owing to the great quantities of mud thrown up by the tide, and ſince formed into a tract of land which is cultivated. Two miles from the city is ſtill to be ſeen a high brick tower, which was formerly a *Pharos* or light-houſe, and is probably the ſame as *Pliny* mentions, Lib. 36. chap. 12. ad finem. The air is unwholeſome, but has been ſomewhat improved by conveying along the ſides of the city the rivers *Montone* and *Ronco*, which carry off the ſtinking water from the adjoining marſhes.

The old geographers repreſent this city as ſtanding amidſt marſhes and ſhallows. Thus *Silius Italicus*, lib. 8.

> Quaque gravi remo limoſis ſegniter undis
> Lenta paludoſæ perſcrindunt ſtagna *Ravennæ*.
>
> Encumber'd in the mud, their oars divide
> With heavy ſtrokes the thick unwieldy tide.

Martial alſo has an alluſion which tends to confirm this deſcription. *Lib.* III. 93.

> Meliuſque ranæ garriant *Ravennates*.
>
> *Ravenna*'s frogs in better muſic croak.

See another alluſion of this poet, lib. 13. 21.

The large market-place of this city is adorned with two lofty pillars of granite, upon which ſtand at preſent the ſtatues of *St. Victor* and *St. Apollinaris*. In this area is alſo erected a braſs ſtatue of pope *Alexander* VII. ſitting, which is the uſual attitude in public monuments erected to the vicars of *Chriſt*. Under an arcade in the market-place are eight ſmall iron gates, which are ſaid to be thoſe taken from the city of *Pavia*, and ſet up as trophies of the valour of the inhabitants of *Ravenna*; but the common people are perſuaded that theſe gates were brought from the *Holy Land*, and that they were thoſe which *Sampſon* carried away from *Gaza*.

On the area before the cathedral ſtands the ſtatue of the *Virgin Mary*, on the top of a pillar erected to her in 1659, becauſe, according to the inſcription, ſhe preſerved the city more than once from the plague.

The church of *St. Apollinaris* is worthy of notice. On each ſide of it are twelve marble pillars, and the ceiling is an old, but beautiful piece of *Moſaic* work, repreſenting the three Eaſtern ſages worſhipping the infant *Jeſus*, and ſeveral ſaints with their names inſcribed over them. Great devotion is paid to the body of *St. Apollinaris*, and on his coffin are three ſilver tablets, on which are engraven a long account of his life and martyrdom.

The church called the *Rotunda* lies without the city, and at preſent reſembles a ruined cupola. It is ſuppoſed to have been built in the year 526 by *Amalaſunta*, daughter to *Theodoric*, king of the *Oſtrogoths*. The moſt remarkable part of it is the roof, which is in the form of an inverted diſh, and conſiſts of one ſingle ſtone, which many years after this church was built was ſplit by lightning: it is as hard as a flint, and, according to an account written on vellum, and kept on the altar of the chapel, was brought out of *Egypt*. The thickneſs of this ſtone is four geometrical feet, the circumference a hundred and fourteen, and the diameter thirty-one feet two inches. "It is difficult to conceive," ſays *Keyſler*, "in what manner, at a time when the modern machines were in a great meaſure unknown, this huge maſs, the weight of which cannot be leſs than a hundred tons, was raiſed to the top of this edifice."

Good ſpring water is extremely ſcarce at *Ravenna*;

and was probably ſtill more ſo at the time when the ſea was cloſer to it. *Martial* deſcribes this ſcarcity of water in very ſtrong terms, lib. III. 56 and 57.

> Sit ciſterna mihi, quam vinea, malo *Ravennæ*
> Cum poſſim multo vendere pluris aquam.
>
> Lodg'd at *Ravenna*, water ſells ſo dear,
> A ciſtern to a vineyard I prefer.
>
> and again,
>
> Callidus impoſuit nuper mihi caupo *Ravennæ:*
> Cum peterem mixtum, vendidit ille merum.
>
> By a *Ravenna* vintner once betray'd,
> So much for wine and water mix'd I paid;
> But when I thought the purchas'd liquor mine,
> The raſcal fobb'd me off with only wine.

Faenza, in *Latin Faventia*, a town thirty-four miles to the eaſt of *Bologna*, is famous all over *Italy* for the goodneſs of its earthen-ware.

Servia, a ſmall town near the ſea. Up the country is a low tract of ground about two *Italian* miles and a half in length, and in ſome parts nearly as broad, into which, during the ſummer, the ſea-water is conveyed through a large handſome canal. The heat of the ſun prepares the water in this ſpacious reſervoir for making ſalt, of which the apoſtolic chamber have the ſuperintendency, and ſupply the provinces of *Urbino*, *Ferrara*, *Cona*, *Bologna*, and *Romagna*.

Rimini, a city on the river *Marecchia*, which was formerly called *Arminum*, twenty miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Ravenna*. It was once ſituated by the ſea, as appears from the remaining mole of the old harbour near the city wall; but now it is thirteen hundred paces diſtant, the ſea having thrown up a large tract of land that has been improved for tillage and gardening, and the harbour is now ſo choaked up with ſand, as ſcarce to admit of ſmall barks. This city is venerable for many remains of its ancient ſplendor. A little without the town toward *Peſaro* is a triumphal arch, on each front of which are two beautiful columns, and two buſtos. This was erected to the emperor *Auguſtus*. Here are alſo the remains of an amphitheatre, and ſeveral ancient inſcriptions. Among its churches, that of the *Franciſcans* is the fineſt.

SECT. IX.

The Duchy of Urbino.

Its Situation, Extent, Produce, and Hiſtory; with a Deſcription of the Cities of Urbino, Pezaro, *and* Fano.

THE duchy of Urbino is bounded on the north by the gulf of *Venice*; on the ſouth by *Perugino* and *Umbria*; on the eaſt by the marquiſate of *Ancona*; and on the weſt by *Tuſcany* and *Romagna*; extending about fifty-five miles in length and forty-five in breadth. It contains fruit and great plenty of game, as well as fiſh; but the air is not very wholeſome, nor is the ſoil remarkable for its fertility.

This duchy had formerly its own dukes, of whom the laſt, *Francis Maria*, of *Rovere*, dying in 1631, the papal treaſury took poſſeſſion of his territory, the ſame duke having before, by will, confirmed the pope's claims, and in effect made over the country to him. The principal places in this duchy are the following:

Urbino, the capital of the country, ſeated on a mountain between the rivers *Metro* and *Foglia*, twenty miles to the ſouth of *Rimini:* it is a handſome place, where the dukes formerly reſided; and though not large, is the reſidence of a legate and archbiſhop. The houſes are very well built, and great quantities of fine earthen-ware are made here. The palace of its former dukes is a fine building. This place boaſts the honour of giving birth to the immortal *Raphael*.

Pesaro, a ſea-port on the mouth of the *Foglia*, in a pleaſant country, is a handſome clean city. Here is a fountain of mineral water and many fine churches, convents, and palaces. In the churches are ſome pictures by *Baroccio*, of *Urbino*, a painter, whoſe works ſome people eſteem very highly, and who is thought to have imitated the manner of *Raphael* and the tints of *Correggio*, not unſucceſsfully: he died in the year 1612, at the age of 84. The figs of this country are reckoned the beſt in *Italy*.

Fano, a ſea-port, pretty well fortified, with a harbour for ſmall veſſels, is ſeated about twenty miles to the eaſt of *Urbino*, and derives its name from a *fanum Fortunæ*, or temple of Fortune, which anciently ſtood here. In commemoration of this, the image of Fortune is not only erected on the fountain in the market-place, but has alſo a place in the arms of the city. The greateſt curioſity here is a marble triumphal arch in honour of the emperor *Auguſtus*, which after having withſtood the injuries of time till the year 1468, was then much damaged by the cannon of pope *Paul II.* when he beſieged *Fano*.

In the chapel of the *Virgin Mary* are the fifteen myſteries of the roſary, painted by *Domenichino*. *St. Peter's* church alſo deſerves notice for its cupola, ſculptures, and paintings. A nobleman, of the name of *Torelli*, has erected in the market-place at *Fano*, a very elegant theatre for exhibiting comedies and operas. This town, according to Dr. *Moore*, is nearly of the ſame ſize as *Peſaro*, but more populous. A few miles from *Fano*, on the banks of the river *Metro*, the ancient *Metaurus*, *Claudius Nero*, the *Roman* conſul, defeated *Aſdrubal*, the brother of *Hannibal*; which was one of the moſt important victories ever gained by a *Roman* general. *Horace* celebrates it with a fine poetical enthuſiaſm, in the ode which he addreſſes to *Claudius Druſus Nero* (Lib. IV. 4.) where he proclaims the obligations which *Rome* owes to his family, and deſcribes the terror which, previous to that victory, *Hannibal* had ſpread over all *Italy*. The paſſage in the Ode is thus tranſlated by *Francis*.

> How much the grandeur of thy riſing ſtate
> Owes to the *Neros*, *Rome* imperial ! ſay.
> Witneſs *Metaurus*, and the diſmal fate
> Of vanquiſh'd *Aſdrubal*; and that glad day
> Which firſt, auſpicious, as the darkneſs fled,
> O'er *Latium*'s face a tide of glory ſhed.

SECT. X.

The Marquiſate of Ancona.

Its Situation, Produce, and Rivers; of the Ballani, *a Shell-fiſh incloſed in Stones, with other Kinds of Sea-fiſh in the* Adriatic: *A conciſe Hiſtory of the Country, with a particular Deſcription of the Cities of* Ancona *and* Loretto: *the celebrated* Holy Houſe *called* Il Caſa Santa.

THE marquiſate of *Ancona* is bounded on the north and eaſt by the *Adriatic* ſea; on the weſt by the duchy of *Urbino*; on the ſouth by *Umbria*, or the duchy of *Spoletto*; and on the eaſt by the *Farther Abruzza*, from which it is ſeparated by the river *Tronto*; extending from eaſt to weſt about eighty miles, and ſixty from north to ſouth.

The air is extremely temperate, and the ſoil ſo fruitful, that it has been formerly called "the garden of *Italy*." It produces a great variety of excellent fruit, with flax and bees-wax. This country is watered by no leſs than twelve rivers.

All along the coaſt of *Ancona*, on the *Adriatic* ſea, ſtands a range of towers, at the diſtance of half a mile from each other, defended by one or two pieces of cannon, in order to repel the corſairs of *Barbary*.

In the loamy ſhallows along this ſhore, and eſpecially near *Monte Comero*, or *Conaro*, ten miles from the city of *Ancona*, are found the *ballani*, a ſort of ſhell-fiſh, which when alive, harbour in a kind of large ſpongy ſtone, and being not unlike a date kernel, are called *ſea-dates*. Frequently twenty or thirty of theſe are found in one ſtone. Many of theſe ſtones have little orifices on their ſurface; but others have none at all, notwithſtanding which the fiſh live and grow in them. At *Ancona* they are larger than at *Conaro*; but the largeſt do not much exceed a finger in length. When they ſearch for *ballani*, they pick up ſuch ſtones as have their ſurface full of little holes, theſe being a certain ſign that the fiſh have inſinuated themſelves into them: but ſometimes the aperture through which the ſpawn, or ſmall fry of the fiſh have penetrated into the ſtone, happens to be afterward ſtopped up ſo as not to be diſcernible, and yet the fiſh thrive very well. The only way of getting them out, is by breaking the ſtone; for the paſſage through which they entered is much too ſmall even for the young fry to come out at. If two or more of theſe ſhell-fiſh happen by their growth to come into contact with each other in the ſame ſtone, only one fiſh is found to be alive. The inſide of the ſhell is white, but the outſide of an aſh-colour. When taken out of the ſtone, a gut reſembling a worm, about the length of a man's finger, hangs to them. This is entirely white, and full of clear water, which it ſquirts out at pleaſure. Such as find a particular delicacy in the taſte of theſe fiſh, ſay, that they do not feed on the groſſer parts of the ſea-water, but as it were on the ſubtile dew which penetrates through the ſtone, and thus undergoes a kind of filtration. It is very remarkable, that both the fiſh and the juices procured from them are ſo luminous in the dark, that one may read by them; and even the water into which this fiſh has been ſqueezed, when put in a glaſs, emits an effulgence that laſts between ten and twelve hours. Great quantities of theſe fiſh are ſent to *Rome*, where they are eſteemed dainties.

It ſhould ſeem, from a paſſage in *Juvenal*, that large *turbots* were caught in the *Adriatic*, and on this ſhore. Sat. IV. l. 39, &c.

> Incidit *Adriaci* ſpatium admirabile rhombi,
> Ante domum *Veneris*, quam *Dorica* ſuſtinet *Ancon*,
> Implevitque ſinus.
>
> Where *Venus*'s ſhrine does fair *Ancona* grace,
> A Turbot taken of prodigious ſpace
> Fill'd the extended net. Duke.

On the ſpot where this temple of *Venus* is ſuppoſed to have ſtood, the cathedral of *Ancona* now ſtands.

At *Ancona* is alſo a kind of ſea craw-fiſh, called *nocchia*, that has ſome reſemblance to our lobſters, but more delicately flavoured. Their claws are leſs than thoſe of a craw-fiſh, and the head and tail are of a very uncommon ſhape. The largeſt of theſe ſpecies is about four inches in length.

Among other remarkable ſea animals in the harbour of *Ancona*, is a fiſh called the *ſepi*, which is probably a ſpecies of the cuttle-fiſh, and has a long whitiſh ſhell on its head.

In the neighbourhood of *Ancona* are dug out of the ground amber, ſulphur, and ſeveral mineral reſins. The ſea near *Ancona* is obſerved to ebb and flow about a foot, or a foot and a half; but this tide gradually abates as the *Adriatic* ſea approaches to its junction with the *Mediterranean*, and increaſes in its northern part toward the city of *Venice*.

The inhabitants of *Ancona*, eſpecially the female ſex, ſo far excel thoſe of the other parts of *Italy* in ſhape and complexion, that they ſeem to be a different race of people.

ANCONA, the capital of the country, is ſituated, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 43° 38′ N. lat. and 13° 30′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; and ſtands by the ſea between two hills, on one of which is the citadel, and on the other the cathedral. "It is ſcarcely to be expreſſed," ſays *Sharp*, "how beautiful the environs of *Ancona* are. The road is hilly, but the gradual waving of the vineyards and arable lands afford the moſt pleaſing image I have ſeen of peace and plenty. The *Adriatic* on one ſide, and the *Appenines* on the other, at the diſtance of about thirty miles, ſerve to beautify the proſpect." *Letters from Italy*, p. 39. Of the city, Dr. *Moore* ſays, "The great inequality of the ground, cauſed by the aſcents and deſcents, will prevent this from being a beautiful town, but it has much the appearance of becoming a rich one. Some of the nobility have the firmneſs and good ſenſe to deſpiſe an ancient prejudice, and openly carry on commerce. New houſes are daily building, and the ſtreets are animated with the buſtle of trade."

The churches, convents, and hoſpitals, are forty-five in number, and the biſhop depends immediately on the pope. The exchange within the city is a large elegant building, and perſons of all religions enjoy liberty of conſcience, though the *Proteſtants* are not allowed any place of public worſhip: a great number of *Jews* reſide here, who live together in a particular quarter, but are diſtinguiſhed from the *Chriſtians* by a bit of red cloth in their hats. They have a ſynagogue, and they alone are permitted to perform the public exerciſe of their religious worſhip. The large *Lazaretto* for performing quarantine ſtands partly on the ſhore and partly on the ſea. It is a pentagon, and was begun about forty years ago (from 1788). But the greateſt work which this place can boaſt is its mole, which *Baretti* deſcribes with all the exultation of an *Italian*; but *Moore*, who viſited it ten years after the former wrote, at which time the whole deſign was probably accompliſhed, ſays little about it, although he ſpeaks much of the flouriſhing ſtate of the city. According to *Baretti*, the revenues of the whole province were applied to carry on this mole, which he calls "one of the grandeſt works now carrying on in *Europe*." It is deſigned to check the impetuoſity of the waves, which greatly annoy the harbour whenever the wind blows from the oppoſite coaſt of the *Adriatic*, which it frequently does in ſummer, and almoſt perpetually in winter. *Benedict XIV (Lambertini)* having declared *Ancona* a free port, began this work, upon the ſmall remains of an ancient *Roman* mole. It is deſigned to be about 2000 feet in length, 100 feet broad, and 68 deep from the water's edge. That kind of ſand called *Pozzolana*, which is dug in the neighbourhood of *Rome*, is uſed, being found to petrify in the water when mixed with lime. A quarry of ſtone has been found in the neighbourhood of *Ancona* very hard, and not unlike marble, of which the work is conſtructed. It is erected agreeable to a plan of the architect *Venvitelli*, who built the palace of *Caſerta*, near *Naples*, and continued by his ſucceſſor *Marchionne*. This mole is to be very broad at the end, where a fortreſs and a light-houſe are to be erected. It is adorned with two triumphal arches, one ancient, the other modern. The ancient arch, which is as well preſerved as any piece of antiquity in *Italy*, was erected in honour of *Trajan*, who greatly improved the harbour, and ſecured it by a mole; the modern one is in honour of pope *Benedict XIV*. *Baretti's Account of Italy*, I. 20.

"The commerce of *Ancona*," ſays *Moore*, "has increaſed very rapidly of late years; and it is evident, that the popes who firſt thought of making it a free port, of encouraging manufactures, and of building a mole, to render the harbour more ſafe, have injured *Venice* in a more effectual manner, than thoſe who thundered bulls againſt that republic; but it is much to be queſtioned, whether the former, by their encouragements to commerce, have augmented their own ſpiritual importance in the ſame proportion they have the temporal riches of their ſubjects." *View of Italy*, I. 326.

LORETTO is a ſmall town very pleaſantly ſituated on a hill, about fifteen miles to the ſouth of *Ancona*. It is two thouſand paces from the ſea, with the moſt delightful proſpect on all ſides, and is ſurrounded with deep moats and ſmall towers, which, however, would prove but a ſlender defence in caſe of an attack. The *Santa Caſa*, or *Holy-houſe*, which has rendered this place ſo famous throughout all the catholic part of *Chriſtendom*, is ſaid to be the very ſame in which the *Virgin Mary* lived with *Joſeph* at *Nazareth*. According to the hiſtory of the adventures of this building, it is pretended that in *May* 1291 it was tranſported by angels through the air from *Galilee* to *Terſato*, in *Dalmatia*, and three years and an half after into *Italy*; where, on the tenth of *December*, 1294, about midnight, it was firſt placed in a wood belonging to *Recanati*, a thouſand paces diſtant from the ſea. Eight months after it was again removed; and at laſt, as it were with more mature deliberation, depoſited in its preſent place, which was then a field belonging to a noble lady named *Lauretta*, from whom the town takes its name. Nothing can be more amazing than the credit given to ſuch an abſurd and ridiculous fable, by which all popiſh countries have been drawn to make burthenſome, yet voluntary contributions: it being notorious, that with reſpect to the received chronology of this miraculous tranſmigration, the ſacred houſe had been placed in *Italy*, and its fame much celebrated, even long before ſome popiſh writers, as *St. Vincent* and others, ſought for it in *Nazareth*, although they maintained that they ſaw it there.

This ſacred houſe itſelf is built of pieces of a reddiſh ſubſtance, of an oblong ſquare ſhape, laid one upon another in the manner of brick, which according to *Moore*, (I. 343) appear to be nothing elſe than common *Italian* bricks;

but to confute ſuch an hereſy they are ſaid to be a kind of ſtone, which though it cannot now be found in *Paleſtine*, was formerly very common there, particularly in the neighbourhood of *Nazareth*. The building ſtands due eaſt and weſt. The length within is thirty-one feet nine inches, the breadth thirteen feet and near three inches, and the height eighteen feet nine inches at the ſides; but the centre of the roof is five palms higher than the ſides. By the care of *Sixtus Quintus*, and other popes, the four ſides have been ſurrounded with marble, on which *Michael Angelo*, and his rival contemporaries, have laviſhed all their ſkill in ſculpture. *Sharp* 39. Over the door is an inſcription, which denounces excommunication to any perſon who enters armed.

Ingredientes cum armis ſunt excommunicati.

There are alſo the ſevereſt denunciations againſt thoſe who carry away the ſmalleſt particle of the ſtone or mortar belonging to the chapel.

On the top of *Caſa Santa* is a little tower, which the *Roman Catholics* cannot deny to have been the work of *Chriſtians*; ſince it is contrary to all probability to imagine, that the *Virgin Mary* had ſuch a tower erected upon her mean habitation. In violent tempeſts of thunder and lightning they ring two little bells which are hung in this tower, not doubting but that their ſound will diſperſe any tempeſt, and prevent any ill effects from it.

One part of the *Caſa Santa*, which lies eaſtward, may be conſidered as the Holy of Holies, and is called "the "Sanctuary," it being ſeparated from the other part by a ſilver balluſtrade, and a gate of the ſame metal. In the larger part, which is about three fourths of the whole, are thirty-ſeven ſilver lamps, ſome weighing fifty, others eighty, others a hundred and four, and four of them weigh a hundred and twenty-eight pounds each. This part is alſo ſeparated from the other by an altar, which being without a back, and low, affords a view of the celebrated image. In this larger part is the greateſt curioſity, that is, the window by which the angel *Gabriel* entered at the Annunciation; over which is a picture of the Crucifixion, pretended to be brought by the apoſtles into this houſe, and to have been done by *St. Luke*. The ſmaller part has the wall plated over with ſilver, and contains the hearth where the bleſſed *Virgin* uſed to dreſs her victuals, and over it ſtands her image, which is only about four feet high, and is ſaid to be made of cedar by the hand of *St. Luke*; the infant on her right arm is alſo of cedar; it is not quite two palms in height; and in her left hand ſhe has a globe. "Of all the ſculptors that "ever exiſted," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "this *St. Luke* is aſſuredly the leaſt of a flatterer; and nothing can be a ſtronger proof of the bleſſed *Virgin's* contempt for external beauty, than her being ſatisfied with this repreſentation of her, eſpecially if her face and perſon really reſembled thoſe beautiful ideas of her conveyed by the pencils of *Raphael*, *Corregio*, and *Guido*. [See the cauſe aſſigned for *St. Luke* being looked upon as an artiſt, page 388 of this Volume.] The faces of both images have been over-laid with a kind of ſilver lacker, which is now become quite black with the continual ſmoke of the lamps; ſo that the *Virgin Mary* wants only thick lips to make her a perfect Negro. The infant *Jeſus* is dreſſed in a flame-coloured habit, and the *Virgin Mary* in an azure robe; with which ſhe is ſo modeſtly covered, that no part of the ſtatue is to be ſeen, but its face and toes. The mantle hanging down her ſhoulders is of the ſame colour, powdered with golden ſtars; her hair hangs on her ſhoulders and part of her back. On her head is a triple crown of gold, enriched with pearls and diamonds, and another is on that of the child *Jeſus*; both were the gift of *Lewis* XIII. king of *France*, and valued at ſeventy-five thouſand crowns. The gold chains, rings, and jewels, with which the image of the *Virgin* is loaded, are frequently changed, and her apparel is not always the ſame; for on the ſeven days of Paſſion-week ſhe is dreſſed in deep mourning, and has daily a freſh ſuit. The niche in which the image ſtands, is adorned with ſeventy-one large *Bohemia* topazes. On the right ſide of the image is an angel of caſt gold, profuſely enriched with diamonds and other gems, with one knee inclined, offering a golden heart embelliſhed with large diamonds, and terminating in a flame of rubies and pearls. This piece is ſaid to have coſt fifty thouſand ducats, and was offered by *Maria d'Eſte*, princeſs of *Modena*, queen to *James* II. of *England*, that by the interceſſion of the *Virgin*, ſhe might conceive a ſon; and it is ſaid, that ſoon after ſhe had a ſon; but his birth being attended with many circumſtances of ſecrecy and concealment, excited apprehenſions of a ſuppoſititious child being produced, which led him to be called the *Pretender* to the *Britiſh* crown by ſuch as were not willing to allow his claim by birth. On the left ſide of the *Virgin* is a ſilver angel, in the ſame poſture of reverence, offering her a golden heart crowned, and glittering with pearls, emeralds, and diamonds, likewiſe terminating in a flame: this was preſented by the mother of the ſame princeſs. On the right hand of the *Virgin* is a ſilver angel, who weighs three hundred and fifty-one pounds, offering, on a cuſhion of the ſame metal, an infant of maſſy gold, weighing twenty-four pounds. This was preſented by *Lewis* XIII. king of *France*, for the birth of the dauphin, afterwards *Lewis* XIV. Seven golden lamps are continually burning before the image; one of which, preſented by the republic of *Venice*, weighs thirty-ſeven pounds and a half. Under this hangs another richly ſet with jewels. The lamp that ſtands next the *Virgin's* face, and is held by three angels, weighs nine pounds; and another, which *Francis* II. duke of *Modena*, offered to the *Virgin*, weighs eighteen pounds and a half. On both ſides of the niche are cupboards filled with the ancient ornaments of this ſtatue; and in a little window in the wall are ſome earthen diſhes ſaid to be uſed by the Holy Family. Some of theſe veſſels have ſince been edged with gold.

The robe which this famous image had on when it was brought from *Dalmatia* into *Italy*, is of red camblet, and kept in a glaſs ſhrine. The diſh out of which it is pretended the *Virgin* and her divine Infant uſed to eat, is ſhaped like a ſhallow bowl, and of earthen-ware; but its outſide is now plated over with ſilver. This utenſil is not only kiſſed, but roſaries, medals, *Agnus Dei's*, crucifixes, and paper caps painted with the image of the *Madona* of *Loretto* are rubbed againſt it, from a firm perſuaſion that they thus become an infallible remedy againſt the headach, and other diſorders. An ague is ſaid to have been perfectly cured only by drinking a little cold water out of this diſh: even the oil and wax of the lamps and candles burning before the image are not without their medicinal virtues.

Notwithſtanding the mean appearance of the walls within, the outſide of the *Caſa Santa* is moſt elegantly adorned with the fineſt marble; but is ſo contrived, that the marble ſtructure ſerves only as a caſe for it, leaving a ſmall interval between it and the brick walls of the *Caſa Santa*. This is partly to be attributed to the veneration entertained for thoſe ſacred materials, and partly from an apprehenſion that they would not have ſuffered the new and unhallowed marble to be in contact with them; but would have repelled it with ſuch violence as to endanger the lives of the workmen. This, it is pretended, formerly happened to ſome builders, who, from an indiſcreet zeal, were going to ſtrengthen theſe ſacred walls by ſome new additions.

The *Treaſury* ſurpaſſes even the *Holy-houſe* in riches. It is a ſpacious hall wainſcotted, and the arched roof is divided by gilt compartments, beautified with excellent pictures. They formerly kept a number of works in ſilver in large preſſes of folding doors, but that metal is now laid up in heaps in private places, and perhaps for private uſes; and they are now filled with nothing but pure gold, an amazing quantity of the largeſt and richeſt jewels, and ſuch veſſels and ornaments as are ſuppoſed to exceed the value of gold and gems.

Report ſays, that theſe valuable votive offerings are occaſionally melted down by order of his Holineſs, for the uſes of the ſtate, and alſo that the moſt precious jewels are picked out, and ſold for the ſame purpoſe, falſe ſtones being ſubſtituted in their ſtead; but this is an affair entirely between the Virgin and the Pope, and if ſhe does not complain of the violation, it is a matter which concerns no one elſe.

In this treaſury are two paintings which are very highly eſteemed: the one, by *Annibale Carracci*, repreſents the *Virgin's* nativity; the other, which is by *Raphael*, is a *Holy Family*.

The large church in which the caſe of the Holy-houſe ſtands, as it were under a tent, is built of *Iſtrian* ſtone; but the front is entirely of marble finely embelliſhed with ſculpture, and over the portal is a ſtatue of the *Holy Virgin* by *Lombardi*. The three gates on this ſide of the church are of braſs, with beautiful *baſſo relievos* repreſenting different hiſtories of the Old Teſtament by *Lombardi*. Here are about twenty altars and chapels, in which all the celebrated artiſts gave ſpecimens of their ſkill. The great cupola is ſupported by eight large pilaſters, and on the inſide is the aſſumption and glorification of the *Virgin Mary*, by *Chriſtopher Roncalli*.

The iron grates which are placed before the altars or little chapels, which are numerous in this church, are ſaid to have been made of the fetters and chains of the Chriſtian ſlaves who were freed from captivity by the victory at *Lapanto*, *Oct.* 25th 1571. *Moore* I. 359.

Formerly the walls of the church of *Loretto* were covered with multitudes of pictures and votive pieces, ſome of wood, others of wax or braſs: but beſides the coarſeneſs of the performance and meanneſs of many of them, they very much darkened the church, and therefore, in 1673, the greateſt part of them were removed, and the ſilver and gold tablets employed to better uſes.

The number of pilgrims who annually viſited this place formerly, amounted to two hundred thouſand; but the Reformation has given a ſevere blow to indulgences, and the zeal for tireſome pilgrimages is greatly cooled; ſo that at preſent the number of pilgrims who annually repair thither, ſeldom exceeds forty or fifty thouſand. Some come on foot, and others ride on horſes or aſſes. The female pilgrims, who can afford the expence, generally travel to *Loretto* in a carriage; and as large companies often travel together, many whimſical incidents happen on the road; ſo that fathers and huſbands do not cordially reliſh the vows which their daughters and wives are apt to make, on any ſuppoſed deliverance from danger, of going in pilgrimage to *Loretto*.

Addiſon expreſſes his ſurprize, that the *Turks* have not attempted to ſeize upon this vaſt treaſure, and he thinks it would be an eaſy matter for a Chriſtian prince to ſurpriſe it, (*Travels*, p. 93.) *Sharp* goes ſo far as to ſay, that a *Corſair* veſſel, with two hundred men on board, might ſurpriſe and plunder this church (*Letters*, p. 41.) *Baretti* expreſſes great abhorrence of each of theſe ſentiments, as being improper to be publickly thrown out, and repreſents the attempt as impracticable, on account of the inacceſſible nature of the ſhore, and from the vaſt number of people who would fly to arms immediately upon the firſt alarm of an invaſion.

In going out of the church on the right hand, is a ſtatue of *Sixtus* V. in bronze, ſeated on a pedeſtal decorated on every ſide with baſſo relievos all of bronze. In the great area before the church is a beautiful marble fountain, made at the expence of *Paul* V. to whom the city owes the fine water it receives by means of an aqueduct from a neighbouring hill. In the *diſpenſary* are three hundred and ſixty-eight gallipots, moſt of them very large and with covers, which are extremely valued on account of the paintings on them, ſaid to be the work of *Raphael*. The ſubject of theſe paintings is a medley of ſtories taken from the *Scriptures*, the *Roman* hiſtory, and *Ovid's Metamorphoſes*.

SECT. XI.

Of the PERUGINO, ORVIETANO, *and* SPOLETTO.

Their Situation, Extent, *and principal* Cities.

THE PERUGINO, or territory of PERUGIA, is bounded on the weſt by *Tuſcany*; on the north by the duchy of *Urbino*; on the eaſt by *Spoletto*; and on the ſouth by *Orvietano*; extending about twenty-eight miles from north to ſouth, and about thirty from eaſt to weſt.

The *Tiber*, which runs acroſs the country from the north-weſt toward the ſouth, is the principal river; beſides which there are ſeveral ſmaller. This territory contains a pretty large lake, anciently called *Thraſimene*, but at preſent the lake of *Perugia*, in which are three iſlands. Between this lake and a high mountain near *Cortona*, in the dominions of *Florence*, is a long valley with only one narrow entrance, where *Hannibal* defeated *Flaminius*, the *Roman* general.

The air of this territory is very pure, and the ſoil fertile in corn and wine. The lake ſupplies the country with plenty of fiſh.

The principal city in this province is PERUGIA, which is very ancient; and together with its citadel is going to decay. It is advantageouſly ſeated upon a hill ſeventy-five miles to the north of *Rome*. It is the ſee of a biſhop, and has an univerſity that has three conſiderable colleges; beſides which it has two academies, one of which was founded ſo lately as the year 1752. This city is famous for the reſidence of ſeveral perſons of quality, and for a very agreeable ſort of white wine, as clear as rock water, having ſomewhat of the flavour of muſcadine.

The territory of ORVIETO is bounded on the north and eaſt by *Spoletto*, on the weſt by the *Sienneſe*, and on the ſouth by the remaining part of *St. Peter's* patrimony and *Caſtro*. In this canton is the lake *Boſſena*, formerly *Volcini*.

ORVIETO, the capital of this territory, is built on a high and craggy rock near the confluence of the rivers *Paglia* and *Chiuna*, which fall into the river *Tyber* a little below it, twenty-ſix miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Perugia*. It is an epiſcopal ſee, and has ſix churches and convents. Its walls are ſtrong, though ancient, and both the cathedral and the other churches, as well as the vice-legate's palace are very noble edifices, enriched with great quantities of marble, porphyry, ſtately towers and ſteeples, and eſpecially paintings. The palace was built by pope *Urban* VIII. who alſo adorned ſeveral of the churches and public ſtructures. But what is moſt ſingular in this city is a well cut into the rock by order of pope *Clement* VII. to ſupply it with freſh water. This well is two hundred and fifty cubits deep: one deſcends into it by a double ſtair-caſe of five hundred and fifty ſteps, enlightened by ſeventy windows cut through the rock. The mules which bring up the water upon their backs, go down one ſtair-caſe and up the other. The town neither has nor needs any other fortifications than thoſe ſolid rocks and precipices with which it is ſurrounded, and from which one can hardly look down without dread. The height of the city renders the air very ſerene and healthy.

SPOLETTO is bounded on the north by the marquiſate of *Ancona* and the duchy of *Urbino*; on the eaſt by the farther *Abruzzo*; on the ſouth by *Sabina* and the patrimony of *St. Peter*; and on the weſt by *Orvietano* and *Perugino*; extending about forty-five miles in length, and forty in breadth, and abounding in corn, wine, oil, almonds, and other fruit.

This duchy, which is part of the ancient *Umbria*, on the extinction of the *Longobardian* monarchy, became ſubject to the *Franks*, and afterward annexed to the papal territories.

The principal places in this duchy are the following:

FULIGNO, or FOLIGNO, a ſmall city ſurrounded by an old wall with port-holes, and almoſt of a circular form. *Dr. Moore* ſays the ſituation of this town is peculiarly happy. It ſtands in a charming valley, laid out in corn-fields and vineyards, which are interſected by mulberry and almond trees, and watered by the river *Clitumnus*. The view terminates on the one ſide by hills crowned with cities, and on the other by the loftieſt mountains of the *Apennines*. It is a thriving town, and exhibits uncommon appearances of induſtry. Conſiderable manufactures of paper, cloth and ſilk, are carried on here. *View of Italy*, I. 368. Here is the church of the nuns of *St. Francis*, which has an altar-piece by *Raphael Urbino*, in which the *Virgin Mary* is repreſented in all her glory, and below *St. John* the *Baptiſt*, *St. Francis*, and Cardinal *Conti*, firſt ſecretary to pope *Julius* II. who ordered it to be painted. In the *Franciſcan* church are four bodies of ſaints in ſhrines of ſilver gilt, placed upon four different altars; but the moſt honoured of them is that of *St. Angela*, a lady of quality in *Fuligno*, who made a vow of chaſtity, a virchaſtity, after burying three huſbands and fifteen children. A degree of virtue not very exalted.

ASSISA, or ASSISIO, is ſeated on a hill about twelve miles to the eaſt of *Perugia*, and though it is but ſmall, is a biſhopric in the pope's nomination. Here *St. Francis* was born, and his remains are depoſited in a ſmall vault under the high altar of the *Franciſcan* church. The ſituation of this convent is very fine: it is ſaid to be built on the ruins of a temple dedicated to *Jupiter Paganicus*; and the popes have granted ſuch indulgences to this church, that thoſe who enter it on the feaſt of *St. Francis* are abſolved from all their ſins. A great number of ſilver lamps are continually burning round the place where his body is depoſited.

The city of SPOLETTO, the capital of the duchy of the ſame name, appears at a diſtance like an amphitheatre that terminates the beautiful plain of *Fuligno*, and is ſeated on the declivity of a hill that renders the ſtreets very uneven. It is ſurrounded only by a ſingle wall, with port-holes; and its caſtle is a *Gothic* ſtructure, that entirely commands the place. This city contains twenty-one pariſh churches and a like number of convents, ſeventeen hermitages, and thirteen religious fraternities. The ſquare of *Spoletto* is very ſmall, and the cathedral but a mean ſtructure, though the pavement, which is compoſed of ſmall pieces of marble, curiouſly arranged, is very beautiful. Though a biſhopric ſuffragan to the pope, and the capital of a duchy, this city makes but an indifferent appearance, and is very thinly peopled.

Among the remaining antiquities of this city, the moſt conſiderable are, a triumphal arch very much decayed, an aqueduct, the ruins of a palace built by *Theodoric*, king of the *Oſtrogoths*, and thoſe of an amphitheatre. With reſpect to the aqueduct, it is ſtill entire, and conveys water into the city. It is ſaid indeed to be a *Gothic* work, but is ſo magnificent that it would be no diſcredit to the ancient *Romans*, and has not perhaps its equal in *Europe*. It joins *Monte Lugo* to the hill on which *Spoletto* is ſeated, and conſiſts of ten free-ſtone arches between four and five hundred feet in height, from the bottom of the valley, and three hundred and fifty feet in length. What appears very ſingular, is a path which is cut beneath the water-courſe on the crown of the arches, by which paſſengers can walk from one mountain to another. At the extremity of the aqueduct is an antique head of a lion, of an extraordinary magnitude, which diſcharges through its mouth, with great violence, a prodigious quantity of water into a baſin, from whence it runs into two others much larger, and is thence conveyed to different parts of the city.

MONTE LUGO is remarkably pleaſant, for it enjoys a perpetual verdure, and is plentifully ſtocked with fruit-trees, and ſprings of clear water, on which account there are ſaid to be here above fifty hermitages.

NARNI, the ancient NARNIA, is a poor town, delightfully ſituated on a high rocky mountain, forty-ſix miles to the north of *Rome*. This was the native place of the emperor *Nerva*, and is at preſent the ſee of a biſhop, immediately ſubordinate to the pope. Here are ſome good ſprings, and a noble aqueduct, by which the water is conveyed to this place from the diſtance of fifteen *Italian* miles. Below the city is a valley, through which the river *Nera* paſſes, where are the remains of a grand ſtone bridge over the river, built by *Auguſtus*, and contrived in ſuch a manner as to join two oppoſite mountains on each ſide of the river.

The road from *Narni* to the city of TERNI extends through a delightful valley planted with rows of trees, round the trunks of which twine very thick and large vines. This country alſo abounds with fig-trees and olive-yards. The *turnips* it produces, which thrive beſt in a gravelly ſoil, are ſo large as ſometimes to weigh between thirty and forty pounds. *Melons*, *peaches*, *figs*, and other fruit, are alſo larger here than in other parts.

The famous cataract, commonly called *Caſcata del Marmore*, from the mountain down which the *Velcino* falls, being almoſt wholly of marble, lies about three miles from *Terni*, and the road to it, part of which is cut in the rock in the ſide of the mountain, is without rails, very ſlippery, and conſequently very dangerous to men and horſes. The ſpectator is ſtruck with terror on viewing the precipices, which are of a frightful height; but the traveller is ſufficiently rewarded when, on reaching the top of the mountain, he views the ſtupendous cataract formed by the river *Velcino*, ruſhing from the mountain.

The river, after running ſome miles with a gentle courſe, reaches the declivity of its channel, which is ſhaded with many thick trees, covered with perpetual verdure, as are the mountains by which this is ſurrounded. The waters then deſcend with a rapid courſe along a ſhort ſpace, and then fall from a perpendicular height of three hundred feet, breaking againſt lateral rocks, which cauſe vapours to aſcend much higher than the ſummit of the cataract, by which the neighbouring valley receives a perpetual fall of rain. After this fall the waters ruſh into the cavities of the rocks, and then burſting through ſeveral openings, at length deſcend to the bed of the river.

TERNI, an ancient city, has ſeveral remains of ſtructures built by the *Romans*, but they are chiefly in ruins. It is encompaſſed only with a ſingle wall, and is at preſent ſmaller than *Spoletto*, though better peopled. It is the ſee of a biſhop ſuffragan to the pope.

The inhabitants carry on a pretty good trade in black taffeties and olive oil. Their wine is very good, and their pigeons excellent. *Terni* boaſts of having given birth to *Cornelius Tacitus*, the celebrated hiſtorian, and to the emperors *Tacitus* and *Florianus*.

Between ſix and ſeven *Italian* miles to the north-weſt of *Terni*, is mount EOLO, remarkable for its cool breezes, which, eſpecially in ſummer, iſſue from the chaſms in the rocks of this mountain.

SECT. XII.

SABINA, CASTRO, *and* ST. PETER'S PATRIMONY.

Their Situation, Extent, Produce, *and principal* Places.

THE province of SABINA derives its name from the *Sabines*, whoſe country alſo included a part of the preſent duchy of *Spoletto*. It is bounded on the north by *Umbria*; on the eaſt by the Farther *Abruzzo*; on the ſouth by the *Campania* of *Rome*; and on the weſt by *St. Peter's Patrimony*. It is twenty-two miles in length, and almoſt as much in breadth. It abounds in oil and wine, and is watered by ſeveral ſmall rivers, which render it fertile.

In this province are no walled towns; its principal place is MAGLIANO, which is ſeated on a mountain near the river *Tyber*, thirty miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Spoletto*. It is a ſmall place, but is pretty populous conſidering its extent.

The duchy of CASTRO is bounded on the north by *Orvietano*; on the eaſt by the river *Marta*; on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean*; and on the weſt by *Tuſcany*; and produces corn and fruit; but is thinly peopled, and worſe cultivated.

The duchy of *Caſtro* and the earldom of *Ronciglione* were conferred by pope *Paul* III. on his natural ſon *Peter Aloyſius Farneſe*, who afterward became duke of *Parma* and *Placentia*. His deſcendants held this country as a fief of the papal chair, till *Adoard* mortgaged it to the *Monte de Pieta* at *Rome*; but paying neither principal nor intereſt, pope *Urban* VIII. ſequeſtered the land, and took upon himſelf the liquidation of the debt. *Adoard*, indeed, afterward found means to make himſelf again maſter of the country; but it was taken from his ſon by pope *Innocent* XI. and the money lent not being repaid at the appointed time, this duchy was, in 1661, again annexed to the papal chamber. In 1664, *Lewis* XIV. of *France*, prevailed on the pope to allow a farther term of eight years for the redemption of the land; but even when that was expired, nothing was effected. On the other hand, *Don Carlos* laying claim to it in 1732, offered to pay the loan; but the pope refuſed to agree to it, and it continues united to the papal dominions.

The principal places in this duchy are the following:

CASTRO, formerly a polite city, and a biſhop's ſee; but the inhabitants having murdered the biſhop ſent them by pope *Innocent* X. his holineſs, in 1646, removed the biſhopric to *Aquapendente*, and ordered the town to be demoliſhed.

In this duchy are alſo FARNESE, MONTALTO, VALENTANO, and other ſmall places. To this duchy likewiſe belong the iſlands of BISENTINA and MANTANA, which lie in the lake of *Bolſena*. Each has a church; and in one of them it was that *Amalaſunta*, daughter to *Theodoric* king of the *Oſtrogoths*, was kept priſoner by her couſin *Theodat*, with whom ſhe had ſhared the government, and afterward, by his orders, was murdered while ſhe was bathing.

ST. PETER'S PATRIMONY, formerly called *Etruria Suburbicaria*, was given to the ſee of *Rome* by the counteſs *Matilda*. This grant is ſaid to have been made in the year 1077, under *Gregory* VII. and in 1102, renewed to *Paſchal* II.

This country is bounded on the north by *Orvietano*; on the eaſt by *Umbria* and *Sabina*; on the ſouth by the *Campania* of *Rome*; and on the weſt by the ſea; it being about thirty-five miles in length, and thirty in breadth.

The principal places in this province are the following:

BOLSENA, a ſmall town, moſt delightfully ſituated near the lake of the ſame name, which is thirty-five *Italian* miles in circuit. The mountains which environ it are covered with oaks, and afford the proſpect as it were of an auguſt amphitheatre. Here is ſaid to have been wrought by a hoſt the miracle which gave occaſion to the inſtitution of the feſtival of *Corpus Chriſti*. Near this place are ſeen, on an eminence, the ruined walls of the *Etrurian* city *Volſinium*.

MONTE FIASCONE is ſeated upon a mountain; but would be little known, were it not on account of its white muſcadel wine, which, however, ſeldom comes to perfection. Its biſhopric is incorporated with that of *Corneto*, and immediately ſubject to the pope. Near this city, in the church of *St. Flavian*, is a monument ſaid to be erected to the memory of a *German*, who unhappily was ſo delighted with the wine of this city, that he drank himſelf into a fever, which ſoon carried him off; but has the honour of being buried before the altar, he having left ſix hundred *ſcudi*, or a hundred and twenty-ſeven pounds ten ſhillings ſterling, to the church and the poor, the intereſt of which is annually diſtributed in bread and cheeſe.

VITERBO, the capital of the country, was given to the pope by the empreſs *Matilda*, in memory of which donation an inſcription on ſtone is fixed on the town-houſe. This city lies in a beautiful and fertile valley: it is large, the ſtreets for the greater part are broad and well paved, and the houſes are handſome. The inhabitants, however, ſcarce amount to fifteen thouſand, though there are ſixty-nine churches, convents, and hoſpitals. The *Franciſcan* nuns pretend to ſhew the body of *St. Roſa di Viterbo*, which is uncorrupted, and dried up like a mummy. At the diſtance of an *Italian* mile from the city is a handſome church dedicated to the *Virgin*, with the ſurname *della Quercia*, which is reſorted to by a great number of pilgrims; and near it is a *Dominican* convent.

Here are two academies, one ſtyled *Gli Oſtinati*, or the Obſtinate, whoſe emblem is a pyramid beat on every ſide by the winds, and the motto FRUSTRA; the other ſtyled *Gli Ardenti*, the Fiery, whoſe emblem is an ingot of gold in a crucible over a furnace, with the motto DONEC PURUM. The town is divided into ſixteen pariſhes; ſome good hoſpitals are likewiſe here, eſpecially thoſe for orphans and foundlings.

At the diſtance of two or three miles to the north-eaſt of *Viterbo* ſtands a moſt delightful villa belonging to the duke of *Lanti*, which has this peculiar advantage, that of the many dukes who have ſucceeded each other in this ſeat for ſome hundred years paſt, not one has neglected to improve it; and accordingly this place abounds in fine pictures, antique ſtatues, and rich furniture; and nothing of the kind can exceed the fountains, grottos, canals, walks, arbours, and groves, in the gardens.

The adjacent country is naturally rich and fertile, and where it is well cultivated, produces great plenty of corn, oil, fruit, rice, and pulſe; notwithſtanding which, except where there are ſome villas, it is a perfect ſolitude, without houſes or inhabitants, and the roads unfrequented.

CIVITA VECCHIA, a fortified ſea-port, and the beſt in the papal dominions, is ſeated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 42° 5′ N. latitude, and 11° 46′ E. longitude. It obtained its name in the following manner: In 854, pope *Leo* IV. built a new town, which, from his own name, he called *Leopolis*, and peopled it with the inhabitants of *Centumcella*, which the *Moors* had ſacked; after ſome time the inhabitants returning to their former place of abode, repaired it, and hence it was called *Civita Vecchia*, or the *Old Town*. The remains of *Leopolis* are ſtill to be ſeen at ſix miles diſtance. Pope *Urban* VIII. cauſed this city to be regularly fortified; and it has a ſtrong old caſtle, detached, and ſtanding in the ſea. The port is not quite ſheltered from all winds, but has a ſpacious dock for ſhips, and an artificial mole, at the end of which is a ſtrong high tower, which at once defends the entrance into the port, and ſerves as a light-houſe. The place is in good condition, but thinly inhabited, the air being unwholeſome, and good water very ſcarce; but this laſt inconvenience has in ſome meaſure been remedied by means of a canal. Here are ſome good churches and other edifices, and here commonly lie the pope's gallies. This city would greatly leſſen the trade of *Leghorn*, was it declared a free port. In the year 1779, the powder magazine in the citadel was ſet on fire by lightning; when the roof of the palace of the governor was blown into the air, the walls rent, the *Mount of Piety* overturned and deſtroyed, and all the churches and houſes in the neighbourhood damaged.

The earldom of RONCIGLIONE, which is entirely included in *St. Peter's Patrimony*, belongs to the duke of *Parma*. *Ronciglione*, the principal town, is but ſmall; and is ſeated at a little diſtance from the *Lago di Vico*, anciently called the lake of *Cyminus*.

SECT. XIII.

The CAMPAGNA DI ROMANA, *or* CAMPANIA *of* ROME.

Its Situation *and* Extent; *its fertile Soil, but deſolate State. A particular Deſcription of the City of* ROME: *Its* Antiquities, Paintings, *and* Sculptures, *with the* Manners *and* Cuſtoms *of the Inhabitants.*

THE *Campania*, or territory of *Rome*, anciently called *Latium*, is bounded on the north by *Sabina*; on the eaſt by *Abruzzo*; on the ſouth by the *Terra di Lavoro*; on the weſt and ſouth-weſt by the *Mediterranean* and the *Tyber*; extending ſixty miles in length on the *Mediterranean*, to the frontiers of *Naples*.

It is divided into *Campania Proper*, which lies on the north ſide between the river *Anio*, and the ridge of the mountains of *Segni*, and is a very mountainous tract, and into the ſouthern or maritime ſide, called *la Marina*; which extends from eaſt to weſt, between thoſe mountains and the ſea-coaſt.

This country is bleſſed with a very fertile ſoil, but for want of cultivation the inhabitants are wretchedly poor. It has delicious plains of conſiderable extent, with ſcarce ſo much as a village, ſo that the few inhabitants are obliged, in order to get in their harveſt, to employ the peaſants of *Viterbo*, *Perugia*, and other hilly parts of *St. Peter's Patrimony*. It is, however, obſervable, that, in general, the plains are not the places choſen for building; but rather the hills, for the ſake of coolneſs. The air is here very unwholeſome, which is partly occaſioned by the fens and lakes, the indolence and ſloth of the inhabitants, who take no pains either to drain the marſhes or to cultivate the dry lands, which are in a manner deſerted, to which may be added, the many towns and villages that lie in heaps of rubbiſh, and harbour great quantities of ſtagnated water, which contribute to corrupt the air. After the wind has been a long time in the north, and ſuddenly ſhifts to the ſouth, or when a ſtrong ſouth wind blows, attended with cloudy weather, the ſeaſon is very ſickly at *Rome*: this is, however, an obſervation not peculiar to *Rome*, but to all *Italy*. That *Rome* itſelf is not remarkably unhealthful, may be concluded from the great number of its inhabitants, who live to an advanced age; and even one-third of the cardinals are computed to arrive at their eightieth year. In the year 1760, a company was formed at *Rome* for the purpoſe of draining the *Pontian* moraſſes. The pope (*Clement* XIII. *Rezzonico*) propoſed to drain all the ſtanding waters round the city, which probably occaſion the difference between the ſalubrity of the air of ancient and modern *Rome*.

M. de Condamine accounts for the change of the quality in the air of the *Campagna di Romana* from the courſe of the *Tiber* having been choaked up, whence it frequently overflows its banks; beſides which large maſſes of ſtagnated waters have been formed by the ruins of the buildings which were overthrown by *Totila*. "What need therefore," ſays he, "of any thing more to infect the air, in a hot climate, than the exhalations of ſuch a maſs of ſtagnating waters, deprived of any diſcharge, and become the receptacle of a thouſand impurities, as well as the grave of ſeveral millions, both of men and animals? The evil could not but increaſe from the ſame cauſes, while *Rome* was expoſed to the incurſions and devaſtations of the *Lombards*, the *Normans*, and the *Saracens*, which laſted for ſeveral centuries. The air was become ſo infectious there at the beginning of the thirteenth century, that pope *Innocent* III. wrote that few of the people at *Rome* arrived at the age of forty years, and that nothing was more uncommon there than to ſee a perſon of ſixty. A very ſhort time after, viz. in 1308, the popes transferred the ſeat of their reſidence to *Avignon*. During the ſeventy-two years they remained there *Rome* became a deſert, the monaſteries in it were converted into ſtables; and *Gregory* XI. on his return to *Rome*, in 1379, hardly counted there 30,000 inhabitants. At his death began the troubles of the great ſchiſm in the weſt, which continued for upwards of fifty years. *Martin* V. in whom this ſchiſm ended, in the year 1429, and his firſt ſucceſſors, were able to make but feeble efforts againſt ſo inveterate an evil. It was not till the beginning of the ſixteenth century that *Leo* X. under whom *Rome* began to reſume her wonted ſplendour, gave himſelf ſome trouble about re-eſtabliſhing the ſalubrity of the air; but the city being ſhortly after beſieged twice ſucceſſively, by the emperor *Charles* V. ſaw itſelf plunged again into all its old calamities; and from eighty-five thouſand inhabitants, which it contained under *Leo* X. it was reduced under *Clement* VIII. to thirty-two thouſand. In ſhort, it is only ſince the time of *Pius* V. and *Sextus* V. at the end of the ſixteenth century, that the popes have conſtantly employed the neceſſary methods for purifying the air of *Rome* and its environs, by procuring proper diſcharges for the waters, drying up the humid and marſhy grounds, and covering the banks of the *Tiber*, and other places reputed uninhabitable, with ſuperb edifices." *Tour in Italy*.

ROME, the moſt ancient and venerable city in the world, is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 41° 54′ N. latitude, and in 12° 29′ E. longitude, ſeventeen miles from the *Tuſcan* ſea. It was formerly conſidered as the capital of the whole world, and revered as the reſidence of its mighty emperors. Indeed, it is ſtill the moſt remarkable city upon earth for pomp, noble edifices, antiquities, curioſities, the conſtitution of its court, and the importance of its hiſtory, and is the centre of all that is fine in ſculpture, painting, and architecture.

The origin of *Rome* is dated 753 years before *Chriſt*, at which time *Romulus* firſt built on mount *Palatine*. Its figure and ſituation has been ſeveral times changed, eſpecially ſince the ſeven principal ſieges it ſuſtained, in which it was ſacked by the *Gauls*, *Vandals*, *Herulians*, *Oſtrogoths*, the *Viſigoths*, and the *German* armies, particularly in 1527, under the command of *Charles* of *Bourbon*. At preſent the ſeven hills on which it was originally built are ſcarce diſtinguiſhable, it ſtanding rather on twelve, and being enlarged on one ſide, while other parts lie in ruins. Indeed modern *Rome* ſtands higher than the ancient, the preſent city having been erected upon the ruins of the former; and the earth being waſhed from the hills, the ſame cauſe that has raiſed the low grounds, has contributed to ſink thoſe that were higher.

It is environed with a brick wall, which probably is not of more ancient date than the time of *Beliſarius*, and is computed to be about ten *Italian* miles in compaſs; but not one half of this ſpace is built upon, the places which once boaſted the nobleſt ſtructures being now waſtes, gardens, fields, meadows, and vineyards. The greateſt part of the ruins of ancient *Rome* is ſeen behind the capitol. In the year 1714 the number of inhabitants, according to a liſt taken by order of *Clement* XI. was found to be one hundred and forty-three thouſand. In *Eaſter* 1760, according to an annual cuſtom, a liſt was taken of the inhabitants of *Rome*, much after the manner of the ancient *Romans*, which they called *luſtrum*, by which it appeared that the population amounted to 155,184 perſons; conſiſting of 36,485 houſekeepers and families, including 2827 ſecular prieſts, 3847 monks, 1910 nuns, 1065 ſtudents, 1470 poor in alms-houſes, 7 blacks, and 52 perſons who did not profeſs the *Romiſh* religion. By a liſt made out in the year 1780, it appeared that the population was then nearly the ſame.

In the beauty and magnificence of the religious buildings, and palaces, modern *Rome* far ſurpaſſes the ancient. "Thoſe," ſays Mr. *Gibbon*, "who ſurvey with a curious eye the revolutions of mankind, may obſerve, that the gardens and circus of *Nero*, which were polluted with the blood of the firſt chriſtians, in the reign of that emperor, have been rendered ſtill more famous by the triumph and by the abuſe of the perſecuted religion. On that very ſpot, a temple (*St. Peter*'s church) which far ſurpaſſes the ancient glories of the capitol, has been ſince erected by the chriſtian pontiffs, who, deriving their claim of univerſal dominion from an humble fiſherman of *Galilee*, have ſucceeded to the throne of the *Cæſars*, given laws to the *Barbarian* conquerors of *Rome*, and extended their ſpiritual juriſdiction from the coaſt of the *Baltic* to the ſhores of the *Pacific Ocean*." *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, I. 637.

The pariſh churches alone amount to eighty. Moſt of the houſes are of brick; but thoſe of the better ſort have the doors, windows, and ſupporters of free-ſtone. Upward of two-thirds of the houſes are the property of the churches, convents, and alms-houſes, to which new purchaſes are continually annexed. The ſtreets are well paved, and ſome of them with brick; but they are neither kept clean nor illuminated.

No place in the world is ſo well provided with fountains as this city, it having not only very good ſprings; but being ſupplied with water by means of ſome ſuperb and ſtupendous aqueducts, the principal of which at preſent are thoſe of *Aqua Felice* and *Aqua Paulina*; the former is conveyed thither from the diſtrict of *Paleſtrina*, at the diſtance of twenty-two *Italian* miles, and does honour to pope *Sixtus* V. its founder. It diſcharges itſelf at the *Fontana di Termine*, which was alſo built at the expence of *Sixtus* V. and conſiſts of three arches, ſupported by four *Corinthian* columns, and the water guſhes out at three apertures. Over the middle arch ſtands a beautiful ſtatue of *Moſes* ſtriking the rock with his rod; over another arch is a *baſſo relievo* of *Aaron* leading the people to a miraculous ſpring in the wilderneſs; and the third ſhews *Gideon* trying his ſoldiers by their drinking at a river. Round it are four lions, two of which are of marble, by *Vacca*; the other two of oriental granite, and are ſaid to be brought hither from a temple of *Serapis*: all the four lions eject water.

The *Aqua Paulina*, ſo called from its reſtorer pope *Paul* V. is conveyed the diſtance of thirty miles, and divides itſelf into two main channels, which ſupply different parts of the city.

Theſe pure limpid ſtreams are of ſingular benefit to the city, as the water of the *Tyber* is generally ſo thick and muddy, that even horſes are not watered at it; but after two or three days ſtanding, it works itſelf clear and becomes fit for drinking. The bed of this river being raiſed by the many ruins of houſes that have fallen into it, and its mouth much choaked up, it frequently overflows, eſpecially when a ſtrong ſouth wind blows.

The academies and learned ſocieties for the promotion of arts and ſciences are very numerous, and among them are the academies of geography, hiſtory in general, the *Roman* hiſtory, church hiſtory, *Roman* antiquities, liturgical or old eccleſiaſtical rites and councils, which four laſt were inſtituted, or rather revived, by the late pope *Benedict* XIV; alſo academies of painting, ſculpture, architecture, &c. ſome of which have whimſical titles, as, *li Fantaſtici*, *li Parthenici*, *li Lyncei*, *li Congregati*, *li Inſecondi*, the *Arcadians*, &c.

It would be difficult to enumerate all the convents, chapels, oratories, hoſpitals, ſeminaries, &c. in *Rome*; we ſhall therefore only mention the principal.

ST. AUGUSTINE's church is ſmall and dark, but adorned with ſome fine paintings, among which is a picture of the prophet *Iſaiah*, by *Raphael*, which is exceedingly admired. In the *Pamphili* chapel is a ſtatue of *St. Thomas* of *Villa Nova*, in white marble, who is repreſented giving alms to a poor woman ſuckling an infant: the drapery is eſteemed inimitable, as is alſo the woman's face. The tabernacle on the high altar is made of amethyſts, agate, jaſper, and a variety of other gems, with fine pillars of alabaſter, beautifully variegated with red and white, reſembling flowers. On the high altar is a *Madona*, ſaid to be done by *St. Luke*, but *Keyſler* obſerves, that he has ſeen ſo many of his pieces in different places, that it is difficult to conceive how that evangeliſt could find time for any thing elſe, and adds, that though people of a certain devotional taſte place an ineſtimable value on the ſpurious pieces, he never met with a connoiſſeur who did not greatly prefer thoſe of *Raphael*, *Rubens*, and *Vandyke*, to them. Even the famous painter *Carlo Maratti*, who was a ſound catholic, made no ſcruple of declaring, that had he lived in *St. Luke*'s time, he could have given him ſome neceſſary inſtructions for mending his hand.

Baretti ſeems to have thrown ſome light upon this matter; he ſays that at *Rome* there is *Academia di San Luca*, in which none but painters, ſtatuaries, architects, and engravers are admitted, and it matters not of what country or religion they are. Theſe academicians have choſen for their patron the evangeliſt *St. Luke*, changed into a painter by tradition, though he be termed a phyſician in holy writ. He adds, "Some of our ſearchers "into ancient records pretend, that in the twelfth century there lived one *Maſtro Luca* of *Ceſena*, who would "paint and carve nothing but *Madonas*, out of devotion "to the virgin *Mary*: they ſay that the *Madonas* of "*Loretto*, *Bologna*, *Carravaggio*, *Varallo*, and many others "in *Italy*, now very miraculous, owe their formation "to this artiſt, whoſe ingenuity bore no proportion to "his piety. The chriſtian name of this *Maſtro Luca* "was *Santo*; hence aroſe the vulgar notion that thoſe "*Madonas* were painted by *St. Luke*, and this notion has "ſpread ſo far and wide, that the famous *Neutra Senora del* "*Pillar*, actually worſhipped in *Saragozza*, and that ſtill "more famous of *Montferrate* in *Catalonia*, were likewiſe "*St. Luke*'s works in the opinion of the *Spaniards*." *Baretti's Account of Italy*, I. 261.

The church of ST. ARDREA DELLA VALLE is famous for its *freſco* painting, eſpecially the cupola, by *Lanfranco*, which repreſents the felicity of the ſaints and the glory of heaven, and paſſes for the nobleſt piece of the kind in the whole world. The fineſt chapel in this church is on the right hand, juſt at the entrance. The rails of the altar are of red and yellow marble, and one ſees every where a profuſion of *verde* and *nigro-antico*, *jaſper*, *agate*, and *lapis-lazuli*.

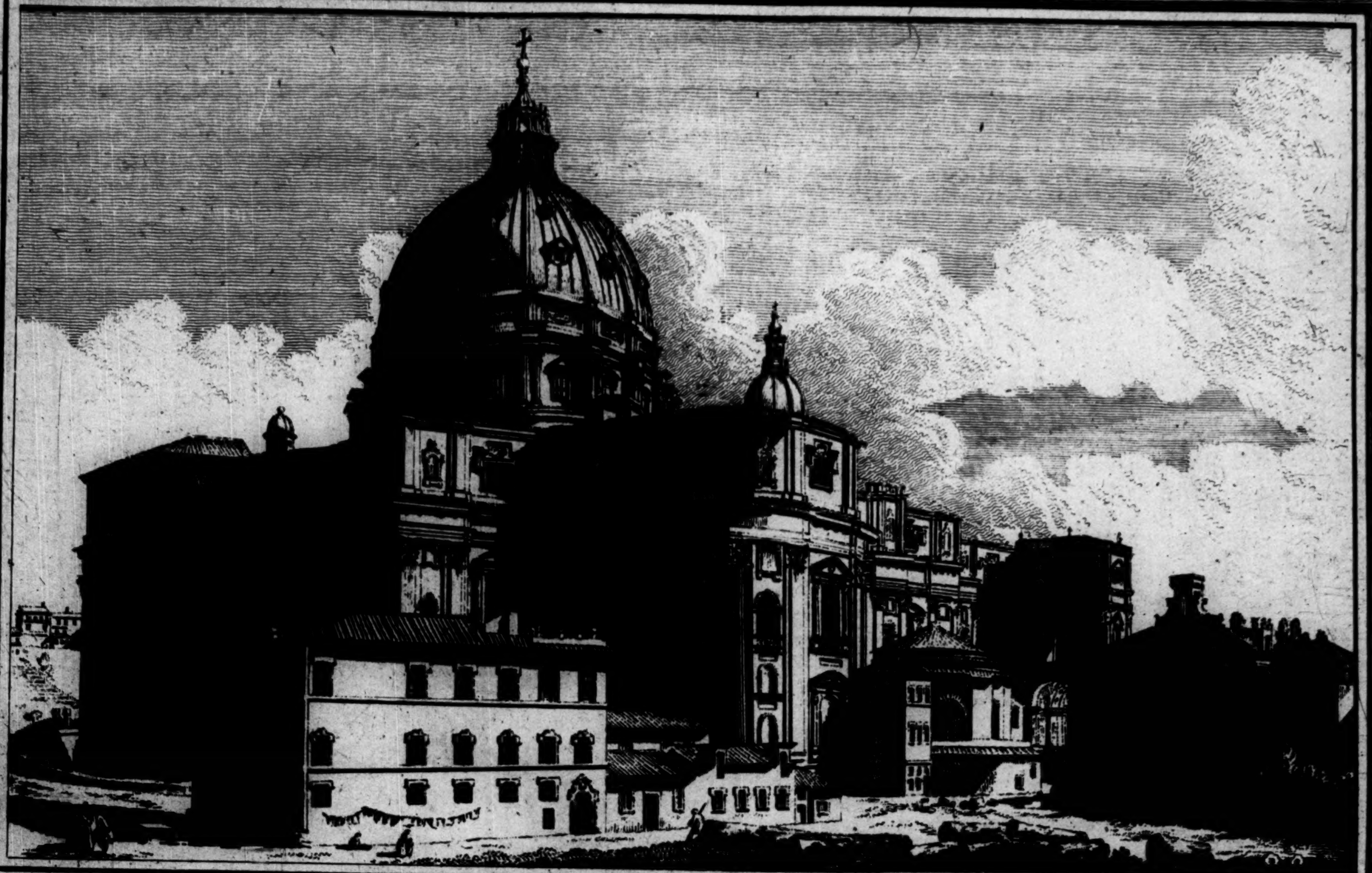
The front of ST. BIBIANA's church was deſigned by the chevalier *Bernini*, who alſo made the incomparable marble ſtatue of this ſaint, which ſtands upon the high altar, and is admired as the maſter-piece of that artiſt. Under this fine ſtatue lies the ſaint's body in a ſarcophagus, or coffin, of oriental alabaſter; and near the church-door is a red pillar of *Egyptian* marble, with a *Latin* inſcription, expreſſing that to this pillar *St. Bibiana* was bound, when ſhe ſuffered martyrdom, being whipped to death with thongs charged with lead.

ST. CONSTANZA FUORI DI PORTA PIA is of a round figure, and the roof is ſupported by twenty-four pillars of oriental granite ſtanding in pairs. The ceiling is of ancient *Moſaic* work, repreſenting birds, grapes, and the preſſing of them, from whence ſome conjecture that this was anciently a temple of *Bacchus*; while others maintain, that *Conſtantine* the Great erected this ſtructure in imitation of the *Lateran Baptiſtery*, for the ſolemnity of baptizing the two *Conſtantias*, his daughter and ſiſter. But what is moſt remarkable here, is a large coffin of a ſingle piece of porphyry, four feet in depth, eight feet and a half in length, and above five broad. On the ſides are carved wreaths, garlands, and boys with bunches of grapes, which is the more curious from the difficulty of working porphyry, on account of its hardneſs. The lid is alſo made of one piece, but damaged. Some think this to have been the tomb of *Tulliola*, *Cicero*'s daughter; and others will have it to be that of *Tullia*, the wife of *Tarquin* the Proud.

The *Jeſuits* church is one of the fineſt in *Rome*; the front is of a kind of free-ſtone found near *Tivoli*, adorned with *Ionic* and *Corinthian* columns. It has ſeveral magnificent chapels, the moſt noble of which is that of *St. Ignatius Loyola*, the founder of the order. The pavement about the altar is inlaid with feſtoons and flowers of the fineſt gems; the ſteps are of porphyry and other coſtly marble; and the place where the prieſt ſtands before the altar, is of inlaid work of poliſhed gems. Under the table of the altar lies the body of *St. Ignatius*, in a coffin of braſs gilt, and by means of a lamp burning behind it, the name of JESUS, formed by inlaid cryſtal in the front, emits a great luſtre. The front of the altar on feſtivals is covered with ſolid ſilver, but has an aperture through which the coffin and radiant name may be ſeen. A little above the table are two gilded angels, holding *St. Ignatius*'s motto, *Ad majorem Dei gloriam*, that is, "To the greater glory of God," of *lapis-lazuli*. On the altar-piece are four fluted columns, which, excluſive of the pedeſtals and capitals, which are of braſs gilt, are twenty-eight feet in height, inlaid with *lapis-lazuli*. Over the altar is a picture painted on wood, which may be lowered, and then exhibits a ſilver ſtatue of *St. Ignatius Loyola*, which ſtands behind it, the drapery of which is gilt, and enriched with pearls and diamonds. On each ſide of the altar is a fine group of ſtatues in *Carrara* marble; one repreſents the *Chriſtian* Religion deſtroying idolatry, which is repreſented by a ſerpent blaſted with lightning, and near it is the king of *Bungo* in *Japan*, ſubmitting to the *Chriſtian* faith. In another group Religion is ſeen treading on a Fury and Hereſy, who has a ſnake in her hand, and near her lie three books marked with the following titles: *Martin Luther*, *John Calvin*, *Ulrich Zwingel*.

The hiſtory of the ſuppreſſion of the order of *Jeſuits* is briefly thus. In the year 1767, they were expelled from *Spain*, *Naples*, and *Parma*, and their eſtates ſequeſtered; the court of *Rome* made ineffectual remonſtrances in their favour. The *Jeſuits* who were driven out of *Spain*, amounting to 570 in number, were conveyed in veſſels to *Civita Vecchia*, but here they were not permitted to land; however they found an aſylum in *Corſica*, ſo long as the *Genoeſe* poſſeſſed that iſland, but when the *French* acquired it, the fathers were not permitted to continue there. At length *Clement* XIV. (*Ganganelli*) was compelled to yield to the exigences of the times, and to conciliate the houſe of *Bourbon*, whoſe reſentment againſt the order of *Jeſuits* was carried to the utmoſt height, and was not to be abated by the extirpation of that order in the kingdoms of *France* and *Spain*, he therefore proceeded to its final ſuppreſſion; a bull was iſſued, on *July* 21ſt, 1773, for the ſuppreſſion of the ſociety of *Jeſus*, and ſoon after all the colleges and houſes belonging to them at *Rome* were ſeized, with their archives and effects: only eight days were allowed to the members of the ſociety to provide themſelves with new dwellings and to quit the habit of the order. This bull extended to all countries whatever in which they were placed, and ſentence of excommunication was denounced againſt thoſe who ſhould harbour or conceal any of their effects. Such of the *Jeſuits* as were already in holy orders were allowed either to become ſecular clergymen, or to enter into other orders; for the reſt a certain allowance was made them for life, to enable them to ſubſiſt, and the biſhops in the eccleſiaſtical ſtates had a diſcretionary power to admit ſuch of them as were remarkable for learning and purity of doctrine to preach and to confeſs, nor were they totally interdicted from inſtructing youth. The riches which were found in their houſes and colleges, whether in ſpecie, plate, or jewels, were very inconſiderable, and greatly diſappointed the hopes of thoſe who expected to have found inexhauſtible treaſures.

Vol. II. *Engraved for Payne's New System of Geography.* *Page 389.*



ST. PETER'S CHURCH at ROME.

Rocker sculp.

St. Peter's cathedral, both for ſize and beauty, may be called the metropolitan church not only of *Rome* and *Italy*, but of the whole world. Here may be ſeen to what an amazing pitch the *Romiſh* church, which is ſo fond of external pomp and ſplendor, has, within two centuries, carried its favourite ſcheme of captivating the ſenſes, and inſpiring the minds of the ignorant with awe and ſubmiſſion to the clergy. *Fontana* computes that in his time it had coſt above eighty millions of *Roman ſcudi*, about two millions ſterling.

Nothing can be imagined more grand and ſuperb than the area before the church. The oval colonnade round it has four rows of columns, forming three ſeparate walks. This colonnade conſiſts of three hundred and twenty columns, made of *Tivoli* free-ſtone, ſo large that three men can ſcarce graſp them. On the roof, which is flat, ſtand eighty-ſix ſtatues of ſo many ſaints, twice as big as the life, all deſigned by *Bernini*. The area is adorned with two ſtately fountains, and in the centre ſtands the vaſt granite obeliſk which formerly belonged to *Nero*'s Circus, and in *Caligula*'s time was brought from *Egypt* to *Rome*, though it is ſaid to weigh nine hundred and ninety-two thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-ſix pounds, and the height of it is eighty feet, excluſive of the baſe, which is thirty-ſeven. Four lions, which ſupport the obeliſk, are placed on the pedeſtal, and are of gilt bronze. The croſs on the top, which is ſeven feet high, and is of gilt braſs, is ſaid to have in it a piece of the croſs on which *Chriſt* ſuffered; and whoever, in paſſing by it, ſays a *Pater Noſter* and *Ave Maria* for the proſperity of the ſee of *Rome*, is entitled to an indulgence for ten years, and ten times forty days. The ſteps from the area up to the church have at the bottom, on each ſide, the ſtatues of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*. At the top of theſe ſteps is a grand portico, two hundred and ſixteen feet in length, and forty in breadth. Eight columns, ſcarcely to be graſped by five men, together with ſeveral others of fine *Tevertino* ſtone, ſupport the architrave. On each ſide of the five entrances into the portico ſtand two *Ionic* columns of purple marble. The portico itſelf is paved with the fineſt marble, and the cieling is embelliſhed with ſtucco-work and gilding. On the right hand, near the ſteps, is an equeſtrian ſtatue of *Conſtantine* the *Great*, whoſe joy and ſurpriſe at the appearance of the effulgent croſs in the ſky is admirably expreſſed. Oppoſite to this, on the other ſide, is an equeſtrian ſtatue of *Charlemagne*, cut out of a ſingle block of marble. From this portico four doors open into the church, of which the fartheſt on the right hand is walled up, and opened only once in twenty-five years, that is, at the jubilee, and then the ceremony is performed by the pope himſelf with a hammer.

This incomparable church is built in the form of a *Latin* croſs; and the proportion is ſo exactly obſerved in the length, height, and breadth, that the eye cannot perceive any thing extraordinary large in any of the three dimenſions, though the whole taken together be of an uncommon bulk and extent. The breadth of the middle iſle, which runs the whole length of the church, is eighty-ſix *Engliſh* feet; but the whole breadth of the church, excluſive of the thickneſs of the walls, is two hundred and ninety-one feet. Its length to the croſs iſle is four hundred and thirty-eight feet, and its breadth ſeventy-three. The height of the church, from the pavement to the roof, is one hundred and forty-four feet. It is univerſally agreed, that the cupola is a work of aſtoniſhing art and grandeur. The height, from the pavement of the church to the top of the croſs, is four hundred and thirty-two feet. The outward circumference of the dome is ſix hundred and twenty feet, and the inward diameter a hundred and forty-three. This dome was built under the pontificate of *Sixtus* V. The honour of the undertaking and the deſign is owing to the great *Michael Angelo*, who, hearing ſome perſons crying up the *Rotunda* as a work of antiquity never to be paralleled, ſaid he would not only build a dome equally large, but build it in the air. *Gioſoppe d'Arpino* drew the deſigns for the *Moſaic* ornaments of the cupola, among which the four Evangeliſts, in four large oval compartments, are particularly admired. This amazing ſtructure reſts on four pillars, each of which is adorned with a white marble ſtatue, over which is a gallery, from whence, ſeveral times in the year, the relics, which are kept in a particular chapel, are expoſed to public view.

To return to the entrance: at the two firſt pillars, which ſtand oppoſite each other, are two ſhells or baſins of yellow marble for holy water, held out by two angels of white marble. This work is large and beautiful. The high altar, at which the pope alone is to officiate, ſtands in the middle of the croſs iſle, directly under the centre of the cupola, and firſt attracts the eye. Over this altar is a canopy of gilt bronze, embelliſhed with four angels and a crucifix, and reſting on four large twiſted braſs pillars. There are a great number of chapels, finely ornamented with ſculpture, painting, and the moſt beautiful *Moſaic* work.

The farther end of the church is taken up with the altar of *St. Peter*, where they pretend to have the wooden pulpit of that apoſtle incloſed in another of gilt bronze, and ſupported by the ſtatues of *St. Chryſoſtom*, *St. Athanaſius*, *St. Auguſtin*, and *St. Ambroſe*, all four very large, and of gilt bronze, ſtanding on four ſtately marble pedeſtals. Over the pulpit is a glory of the ſame metal, and in the centre the *Holy Ghoſt* in the form of a dove. Before this altar ſtands a large bronze lamp, made by order of *Clement* XI. who granted to all the religious orders the privilege of having the image of their founders placed here. The ſtatue of *St. Dominic* is cut out of a ſingle block of marble, which, before it came into the ſculptor's hands, coſt two thouſand crowns. His countenance and attitude expreſs the vehemence and rigour which influence his diſciples in the proceedings of the inquiſition; and at his left ſide is a dog, with a flaming torch, which is the arms of that dreadful tribunal. Oppoſite to it is the ſtatue of *St. Francis*; but the other orders have not yet taken advantage of the pope's grant.

The altars of this church amount to twenty-nine. The pavement is intirely of marble; and there are in this church about a hundred and eighty large marble pillars; the ſquare pilaſters are incruſted with red marble, adorned with white medallions and buſts of the popes. Every thing is kept with ſuch neatneſs and order that it looks like a new-built church, and upon the leaſt appearance of any duſt on the walls and cieling, people are drawn up in machines, who wipe it off with linen cloths.

"One of the moſt curious arts of modern *Rome*," ſays Mr. *Sharp*, "is the *Moſaic* work carried on in *St. Peter's* church, at an expence beyond the reach of the moſt opulent individual. This is a method by which the moſt capital pictures of the great maſters will be tranſmitted to poſterity in high perfection. The artiſts, by the means of fire, compoſe a cake of a nature between ſtone and glaſs, but not in the leaſt tranſparent; it is as hard and durable as marble, and they have the ſkill to ſtain it with a colour of what ſhade they pleaſe, which they ſo fix by fire that it preſerves its livelineſs for ever. They manufacture as great a variety of theſe coloured ſtones as will anſwer to the different tints of any picture. This artificial ſtone is brittle, and the workmen acquire from uſe the dexterity of chipping off at a ſtroke, with a proper inſtrument, pieces of the ſhape and ſize they wiſh, ſome exceeding ſmall, but generally ſpeaking, nearly ſquare, and from two or three lines to half an inch broad. The workmen have an infinite variety of theſe different-coloured pieces of ſtone placed in different cells of a drawer; theſe lie within their reach whilſt they are compoſing the picture, and they ſelect the proper-coloured pieces of ſtone as in printing a compoſitor does the types when he is ſetting the preſs. Theſe coloured pieces which compoſe the picture, are affixed to a back or ſlab of ſtone by a paſte or cement, which in a ſhort time becomes almoſt as hard as marble. This proceſs goes on ſo very ſlowly, that ten or eleven men working on the famous picture of the transfiguration of *Raphael*, require eight or nine years to finiſh it; when completed it will coſt about 3000l. ſterling. When the cement has acquired the hardneſs of ſtone, the workmen rub down and poliſh the ſurface, after which it aſſumes a wonderful beauty, though not equal to the painting on canvas, for in ſome lights not only a gloſſineſs is viſible, but even the cracks and joinings

“ in the *Moſaic* work may be diſcerned: the copy, however, in *Moſaic*, of the celebrated *St. Michael* of *Guido*, looks almoſt as well as the original. It is certain,” ſays Mr. *Sharp*, “ that the artiſts daily improve, for I obſerve that the late works greatly excel thoſe done ſome years ſince, which, on a cloſe inſpection, appear in certain places uneven and coarſe. The artiſts employed on this kind of workmanſhip do not form their tablets from original pictures, but from a copy, and this tends greatly to heighten the expence. The ancients uſed *Moſaics*, but they had not the art of making and ſtaining ſtone; they uſed only the natural marble, &c. which did not furniſh them with the ſame quantity of ſhades the moderns are poſſeſſed of; and conſequently, their colouring was leſs perfect.” *Sharp's Letters from Italy*, p. 54.

Adjoining to *St. Peter's* church, on the north ſide, is the ſpacious palace of the VATICAN, in which are ſaid to be twelve thouſand five hundred and twenty-four rooms. But this place having been built and enlarged at different times, there is not the leaſt ſymmetry obſerved in its ſeveral parts, and, to avoid damaging the fine area of *St. Peter's* church, it has not ſo much as a portico in front. Over one of the doors is a *Moſaic* work of the *Virgin Mary*, with *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*. From hence, by aſcending a pair of ſtairs, which lead to the grand apartments of the palace, you have a view of three galleries over each other, in which *Raphael* immortalized his name by his amazing ſkill. The middle gallery leads into an apartment called *Raphael's Bible*, from the hiſtories of the *Old* and *New Teſtament* painted by that great artiſt. This gallery is divided into ſeveral vaulted compartments, each filled with exquiſite paintings in *freſco*. Among theſe pieces the portrait of *Eve*, by *Raphael*, is much admired. The judgment of *Solomon* is a capital piece, as is alſo the *Lord's Supper*. But the place where *Raphael's* ſkill is diſplayed in its greateſt glory, is the *Camera della Signatura*, and the three adjoining rooms. The former of theſe apartments has four large emblematical pieces: the firſt of which contains the chief articles of the *Romiſh* faith, the *Trinity*, *Tranſubſtantiation*, &c.: the ſecond, the *Sciences*, with the progreſs of the human mind in philoſophy, mathematics, and aſtronomy, on which account this piece is uſually termed *The School of Athens*: the third is of poetry; and the fourth of juſtice, prudence, and other moral virtues. Over the door of the *Sala Ducale* is an angel holding the keys, and another the papal crown. In this apartment, which was deſigned by *Bernini*, the pope on *Maundy Thurſday* waſhes the feet of thirteen poor prieſts of different nations. The *ſtucco* curtain, which ſeems tied to the cieling, is ſo happily executed, that it has all the appearance of white ſilk, embroidered and fringed with gold. Here the pope alſo holds conſiſtories, and gives audience to the ambaſſadors of crowned heads. The *Sala Regia* opens into the chapel of *Sixtus* IV. and is a ſpacious room, with a beautiful pavement of inlaid marble. The hangings are very fine, and the prophets, ſybils, and other paintings in freſco on the cieling, are by *Michael Angelo*; but the piece moſt admired is that of the laſt judgment by that admirable artiſt, who has introduced ſuch a multitude of figures, with their limbs and attitudes ſo accurately delineated, that one would imagine his chief intention was to diſplay his exact knowledge in anatomy. But on this ſolemn occaſion he has ridiculouſly introduced the heathen fables of *Charon* and *Minos*.

It is obſervable, that ſeveral of the ſtair-caſes of the *Vatican*, if they may be ſo called, are either without ſteps or with very low ones; ſo that wood, water, and other neceſſaries, may be carried up and down by aſſes.

The *Vatican* library, built by *Nicholas* V. anno Dom. 1448, is extremely famous. It is not indeed very remarkable for printed books, the whole number ſcarce amounting to more than twenty thouſand volumes; but for excellent manuſcripts, of which it is ſaid to contain above twenty-five thouſand, it is eſteemed the moſt valuable in all *Chriſtendom*. Directly under the library is the armory, built by *Urban* VIII. and is ſaid to contain arms for forty thouſand men; but being chiefly ſuch as were uſed in ancient times, they are now of little uſe.

In the middle of the palace is a ſpacious ſquare ſurrounded with orange-trees and antique ſtatues, the moſt famous of which is that of *Laocoon*, ſaid to have been performed by thoſe excellent artiſts *Ageſander*, *Polydorus*, and *Athenodorus*, natives of *Rhodes*. In this group *Laocoon* is repreſented in the greateſt agony, with his eyes lifted up to heaven: near him are his two ſons, with ſerpents twined about them, who are at ſome diſtance from their father, and expiring when he comes to their relief. *Mr. Sharp* ſays the *Laocoon* wants an arm, and that there lies on the ground one of marble, which it is reported *Michael Angelo* had begun, in order to perfect the ſtatue, but perceiving how unſpirited his work would appear compared with the original, he left the limb in the ſtate it is now ſeen, not half executed, a monument of his modeſty and ſelf-knowledge. It may be imagined that no one ſince has been ſo preſumptuous as to make an attempt after him, and therefore the deficiency is ſupplied by an arm of *Terra cuota*. *Letters from Italy*, p. 62.

As the *Vatican* joins on one ſide to *St. Peter's* church, on the other a colonnade leads to the caſtle of *St. Angelo*. This caſtle was formerly the burial-place of the *Roman* emperors, and a large round tower in the centre of the edifice was once adorned with a conſiderable number of marble columns and ſtatues; but moſt of them were broken by the *Romans*, who made uſe of them againſt the *Goths*, when they aſſaulted the city. When *Rome* was viſited with the peſtilence, during the papacy of *Gregory* the *Great*, in a general proceſſion, where the pictures of the *Virgin Mary*, painted by *St. Luke*, or *Santo Luca*, were carried, the pope, it is pretended, ſaw an angel directly over the caſtle; who, upon the pope's looking up, ſheathed his flaming ſword. *Gregory* interpreting this as a ſign of the ceſſation of the divine wrath, built a chapel in honour of the angel, and named it *Caſtellum Sancti Angeli*, or “ the caſtle of the Holy Angel.” *Rome* being without a citadel, or any regular fortifications, this caſtle has been rendered a place of ſecurity, and fortified in the modern way, with five regular baſtions, ramparts, moats, &c. The governor is appointed by the pope, and is generally a prelate, who enjoys other conſiderable offices; the garriſon conſiſts of two hundred regulars, and ſome hundreds of citizens.

In this caſtle is a handſome hall adorned with gildings, fine paintings, and *Adrian's* ſtatue. The apartment to which *Clement* VII. withdrew, amidſt the diſturbances which he had brought upon himſelf, by provoking the emperor *Charles* V. is at preſent a ſtate priſon for perſons of rank, who, through a ſmall window, may look into the chapel and hear maſs. On the top of this ſtructure ſtands an angel of white marble about twelve feet high.

The church of ST. JOHN DE LATERAN is ſo called from its chapel of *St. John* the *Baptiſt*, and the *Roman* martyr *Plantius Lateranus*, put to death by *Nero*, who had a garden in this place.

Before this church is a beautiful fountain, and the largeſt obeliſk in *Rome*, it being, excluſive of the pedeſtal and the iron croſs on the top, a hundred and twelve feet in height, two of the ſides ten feet and a half, and the other two eight feet in breadth near the baſe. At firſt it conſiſted of a ſingle piece of *Egyptian* granite, and ſtood in the *Circus Maximus*; but amidſt the ſubſequent wars and commotions it was broken into three pieces, and lay on the ground till the year 1588, when *Sextus* V. gave directions to his architect *Fontana* to remove it hither and ſet it up again. The *Egyptian* hieroglyphics upon it have afforded the learned a large field for conjecture.

On the other ſide of this piazza, or ſquare, is the *Lateran* hoſpital, a handſome and well-contrived building, where ſome hundreds of patients of both ſexes are carefully attended, and commodiouſly lodged. In this ſquare is alſo to be ſeen the *Scala Sancta*, or holy ſtairs, ſaid to be thoſe of *Pilate's* houſe, which *Chriſt* frequently aſcended before he was led to be crucified, which nobody are permitted to aſcend but on their knees: however, there are ſtairs on each ſide, by which men are allowed to walk up to the *Sanctum Sanctorum*, or Holy of Holies, a ſmall chapel at the top, in which are abundance of relics belonging to the *Lateran* palace.

The PANTHEON, from its circular figure called the *Rotunda*, dedicated by *Boniface* IV. to the *Virgin* and all the martyrs, and by another pope to all the ſaints as well as the martyrs, is one of the moſt beautiful and entire pieces of antiquity in *Italy*, and ſeveral of the niches are ſtill remaining that anciently contained the ſtatues of the gods. The outſide of the building is of *Tivoli* free-ſtone, and within it is incruſted with marble. The roof of the *Pantheon* is a round dome, without pillars, the diameter of which is a hundred and forty-four feet; and though it has no windows, but only a round aperture in the centre of this dome, it is very light in every part. The pavement conſiſts of large ſquare ſtones and porphyry, ſloping round toward the centre, where the rain-water, falling down through the aperture on the top of the dome, is conveyed away by a proper drain covered with a ſtone perforated with holes. Eight altars are placed round this church, among which the high altar is of porphyry.

“ As *St. Peter's* is inconteſtably the nobleſt piece of modern architecture in *Italy*, ſo the *Pantheon* is unqueſtionably the fineſt and moſt perfect remain of the antique; though it has undergone ſome alterations ſince its firſt building. The portico at the entrance, ſupported by ſixteen granite pillars of near five feet diameter, beſides pilaſters, of the *Corinthian* order, each of one piece, makes a moſt magnificent appearance. Upon the frieze, in the front, is an inſcription in very large capitals, ſhewing by whom it was built. M. AGRIPPA L. F. CONSUL TERTIUM FECIT.

“ *Marcus Agrippa*, the ſon of *Lucius*, built it when conſul the third time.

“ And in the two large niches, on each ſide of the entrance into the temple, are ſaid to have been two coloſſal ſtatues, one of the ſame *Agrippa*, the other of *Auguſtus Cæſar*, his father-in-law.” *Wright's Travels*, page 211.

And next regard yon venerable dome,
Which virtuous Latium, with erroneous aim,
Rais'd to her various deities, and nam'd
Pantheon; plain and round; of this our world
Majeſtic emblem; with peculiar grace,
Before its ample orb, projected ſtands
The many-pillar'd portal, nobleſt work
Of human ſkill: here, curious architect,
If thou aſſay'ſt, ambitious, to ſurpaſs
Palladius, Angelus, or Britiſh Jones,
On theſe fair walls extend the certain ſcale,
And turn th' inſtructive compaſs: careful mark
How far in hidden art the noble plain
Extends, and where the lovely forms commence
Of flowing ſculpture; nor neglect to note
How range the taper columns, and what weight
Their leafy brows ſuſtain. DYER'S Ruins of ROME.

The CAMPIDOGLIO is a ſuperb ſtructure, built on the ſpot where the ancient Capitol ſtood, by the great *Michael Angelo*. The ſteps that form the aſcent are low, and of an extraordinary breadth, and at the bottom, on each ſide, is a ſphynx of *Egyptian* marble ejecting water. On the top of the aſcent are two large antique ſtatues of *Caſtor* and *Pollux* on horſeback, facing each other; theſe are ancient trophies, generally thought to have been raiſed for *Caius Marius*, and fixed on new pedeſtals. Farther on is an ancient mile-ſtone, and oppoſite to it, for the ſake of regularity, is another antique pillar, with a globular urn on the top, in which *Trajan*'s aſhes are ſaid to have been depoſited.

As the churches of *Rome* are remarkable for their architecture, painting, and ſculpture, theſe alſo diſtinguiſh the palaces of the princes and nobility of this city; for an *Italian* prince places his chief grandeur in adorning his palace with the moſt noble decorations.

The BARBERINI palace is exceeded only by the *Vatican*, and contains four thouſand rooms, adorned with an amazing number of ſtatues and paintings, and among the former is a remarkable ſtatue of conſul *Brutus* holding in his hand the head of his ſon, whom he had ſentenced to die. *Severus Septimus* in bronze is highly eſteemed, and a *Narciſſus* in marble is much admired.

When Mr. *Addiſon* viſited *Italy*, the noble works of art which he there contemplated, drew from him the following animated lines, which he addreſſed to Lord *Halifax*.

Still to new ſcenes my wand'ring muſe retires,
And the dumb ſhow of breathing rocks admires;
Where the ſmooth chiſſel all its force has ſhown,
And ſoften'd into fleſh the rugged ſtone.
In ſolemn ſilence, a majeſtic band,
Heroes, and gods, and Roman conſuls, ſtand,
Stern tyrants, whom their cruelties renown,
And emperors in Parian marble frown;
While the bright dames, to whom they humbly ſu'd,
Still ſhow the charms that their proud hearts ſubdu'd.

At the palace of JUSTINIANI, the catalogue of the antiquities amount to eighteen hundred and ſixty-ſeven pieces, of which ſix hundred and thirty-eight are curious pictures: the moſt excellent of them are, *Nero*'s head, *Minerva*, *Venus* coming out of a bath, and three little *Cupids* ſleeping, and leaning one upon another.

Cardinal CHIGI's palace is ſcarce inferior to any in *Rome*. The gates are cruſted over with old green marble: the ſtatues of two *Venuſes*, of *Marſyas* flayed, and the dying gladiator, are admirable pieces.

The FARNESIAN palace was begun by *Antonio de St. Gallo*, and brought to perfection by *Michael Angelo*. The front is a hundred and eighty feet in breadth, and ninety feet high; but all the principal ſtones of this beautiful ſtructure were the ſpoils taken from the *Great Colliſeum*, which admirable monument of antiquity has alſo furniſhed materials, not only to the palace of the chancery and *St. Lawrence*'s church, but alſo to ſome part of the city walls. Thus *Innocent* VIII. deſtroyed the *Gordian* arch to build a church, and *Alexander* VI. that moſt beautiful pyramid of *Scipio*, to pave the ſtreets with the ſtones. The *Hercules* and *Bull* in the *Farneſian* palace are celebrated throughout the world, and the gallery by *Annibal Caracci*, the hall by *Sabriati*, and the *Venus* and *Adonis* painted by *Titian*, are finely performed. But we have not room to mention the thouſandth part of the beauties of the many palaces of this city, and ſhall therefore proceed to its celebrated antiquities.

The CLOACÆ, are conveniencies for the filth and dirt of the city; they are a work of very great antiquity. *Pliny* calls them “ *Opus omnium maximum*,” on account of the great capaciouſneſs and firmneſs of the vaults. They were 800 years old in his time, being made by *Tarquinius Priſcus*; and continue to this day. *Wright's Travels*, page 361.

——— The ſewers huge,
Whither the great Tarquinian genius dooms
Each wave impure; and, proud with added rains,
Hark how the mighty billows laſh their vaults,
And thunder; how they heave their rocks in vain!
Though now inceſſant Time has roll'd around
A thouſand winters o'er the changeful world,
And yet a thouſand ſince, th' indignant floods
Roar loud in their firm bounds, and daſh and ſwell
In vain; convey'd to *Tyber*'s loweſt wave. DYER.

The triumphal arch of the emperor *Conſtantine* the *Great*, of white marble, is the beſt preſerved of any from the injuries of time.

The COLUMNS of TRAJAN and AURELIUS are magnificent monuments of antiquity, adorned with moſt excellent *baſſo relievos*, aſcending in a ſpiral line from the baſe to the capitals. AURELIUS'S COLUMN is a hundred and eighty feet high, and exhibits a great number of *baſſo relievos*, repreſenting the moſt remarkable actions and atchievements of *Marcus Aurelius*.

Trajan's pillar is not only of a much larger ſize, but is adorned with bolder reliefs than that of *Aurelius*, and makes a very ſuperb appearance. The grandeur of this column is ſtill heightened by a noble pedeſtal repreſenting a maſs of huge rocks embelliſhed with trophies of coats of mail, ſhields, &c. The *baſſo relievos* are carried round on the outſide, and from the bottom to the top form twenty-three ſpiral circumvolutions. The ſubject is *Trajan*'s expedition againſt *Decebalus* king of the *Dacians*, and they contain near two thouſand five hundred figures, but with ſo little regard to perſpective, that thoſe in the rear of a corps appear as large, and as full in view, as thoſe in the front. The ſtair-caſe conſiſts of one hundred and eighty-four ſteps, and is very light, by means of forty-three apertures or windows properly diſpoſed. Anciently either *Trajan*'s ſtatue, or an urn with his aſhes, was placed on the top; but whether it was his urn or his ſtatue, it has given place to a braſs gilt ſtatue of *St. Peter*. This pillar is of marble, and the whole, including the pedeſtal, conſiſts of thirty-four pieces.

——— Trajan's column tall,
From whoſe low baſe the ſculptures wind aloft,
And lead, through various toils, up the rough ſteep,
Its hero to the ſkies. DYER.

The AMPHITHEATRE of TITUS, notwithſtanding it has greatly ſuffered by the injuries of time, is not to be beheld without aſtoniſhment. This ſtructure was one thouſand ſix hundred and twelve geometrical feet in circumference, and its external figure circular; but the inſide was oval. A great quantity of ſtone has been taken from this ancient edifice for building ſeveral palaces; but ſome ſay, that only ſuch ſtones were carried away as had been thrown down by tempeſts or by earthquakes. However, not the leaſt care is now taken to preſerve this noble ſtructure, and the area within it is overgrown with graſs and weeds.

Wright, in his travels, page 350, ſpeaking of this building, ſays, "The loweſt ſtory is pretty much buried. *Ficaroni* ſays, he ſaw an architect of *Verona* uncover ſome of the buried part, and found there was an aſcent of three ſteps to it. All the arches within were covered with ornaments of ſtucco, of which there are ſome ſtill remaining. This noble fabric had ſeats ſufficient to contain eighty-five thouſand ſpectators. The ſeats are all gone, but the ſlope ſtill remains on which they were placed, almoſt round the arena. It is built of *Tiburtine* ſtone, which has not a fine grain, but is very durable. The outſide of about one half is all ſtanding yet, quite up to the top. The body of the amphitheatre, behind the ſeats, conſiſted of double galleries, that is, galleries divided with pillars all along the middle of them; each gallery going quite round and incloſing the ſeats, as they did the arena. There were four ſtories of theſe galleries; three of them were properly porticos of the *Doric*, *Ionic*, and *Corinthian* orders. The uppermoſt is adorned with pilaſters of the *Corinthian* or *Compoſite* order, and is lighted by windows in the wall between the pilaſters, and not laid open as the other three are. Some parts of all the galleries are yet entire for a conſiderable extent together, with the ſeveral communications between them and the ſeats by the *vomitoria* (as they called the mouths of the paſſages through which the crowds of people were poured into the amphitheatre to ſee the ſhews); and ſuch parts as ſtill remain, give us a ſufficient idea of what the whole was when the circle was complete. Several of the fornices too, below, under the ſeats, where the ſlaves and wild beaſts were kept, that were let out for combat into the arena, remain pretty entire to this day."

Amid the tow'ry ruins, huge, ſupreme,
Th' enormous *Amphitheatre* behold;
Mountainous pile! o'er whoſe capacious womb
Pours the broad firmament its varied light;
While from the central floor the ſeats aſcend
Round above round, ſlow wid'ning to the verge,
A circuit vaſt and high; nor leſs had held
Imperial *Rome*, and her attendant realms;
When drunk with rule ſhe will'd the fierce delight,
And op'd the gloomy caverns, whence out-ruſh'd
Before th' innumerable ſhouting crowd,
The fiery, madded, tyrants of the wilds,
Lions and tygers, wolves and elephants,
And deſperate men, more fell. Abhorr'd intent!
By frequent converſe with familiar death,
To kindle brutal daring, apt for war;
To lock the breaſt, and ſteel th' obdurate heart,
Amid the piercing cries of ſore diſtreſs
Impenetrable. DYER.

According to *Dion Caſſius*, nine thouſand wild beaſts were killed within its area at its dedication.

Immortal glories in my mind revive,
And in my ſoul a thouſand paſſions ſtrive,
When Rome's exalted beauties I deſcry
Magnificent in piles of ruin lie.
An amphitheatre's amazing height
Here fills my eye with terror and delight,
That on its public ſhows unpeopled *Rome*,
And held uncrowded nations in its womb:
Here pillars rough with ſculpture pierce the ſkies;
And here the proud triumphal arches riſe,
Where the old *Romans*' deathleſs acts diſplay'd,
Their baſe degenerate progeny upbraid:
Whole rivers here forſake the fields below,
And wondering at their height through airy channels flow.
ADDISON's Letter from ITALY, addreſſed to Lord HALIFAX.

Among the other noble remains of antiquity, we ought not to omit the TEMPLE of PEACE, of which the detached parts that are roofed are ſtill remaining. The roof is divided into a great number of octangular compartments, formerly ſaid to have been plated with gold. This temple was begun by *Veſpaſian* and finiſhed by *Titus*, ſoon after his ſucceſsful concluſion of the *Jewiſh* war, and ſplendidly adorned with the ſpoils brought from *Jeruſalem*. *Herodian* gives an aſtoniſhing account of its riches; and when, in *Commodus*'s time, this temple was burned by lightning, the melted ſilver and gold is ſaid to have flowed out in a ſtream two hundred feet broad, and three hundred in length. At preſent, a market for cattle being kept every *Friday* at this place, this famous temple is parted into ſeveral diviſions, and let out by the apoſtolic chamber to graziers, as an incloſure for their bullocks, &c.

The greateſt part of this temple lies in ruins. What now appears ſeems to be one ſide of what the ancient temple was, and as it were a ſection of it. It conſiſts of three large arches or vaults, and was eſteemed the fineſt temple of old *Rome*. Here were lodged the ſpoils that were brought from the temple of *Jeruſalem*, and it abounded afterwards with an infinity of other riches. *Wright*'s *Travels*, page 231.

——— On the walls
Hung *Salem*'s ſacred ſpoils; the golden board,
And golden trumpets, now conceal'd, entomb'd
By the ſunk roof. DYER.

The CATACOMBS of ROME are not ſingle vaults, but rather whole ſubterraneous cities, with turnings and windings like ſtreets, extending under all the ſuburbs. They are dug out from among the rocks, each paſſage being commonly fifteen or eighteen feet wide, and between twelve and fifteen feet high. The hollow niches on both ſides of the walls are ſhaped like cheſts, of various ſizes, placed in rows one above another, without any coffins, and only covered with flat ſtones like tiles, cemented with mortar. Theſe were the burying-places for ſuch of the *Romans* as could not afford the expence of burning; and the primitive *Chriſtians*, who never burned their dead, made uſe of them for the ſame purpoſe.

We ſhall now leave this inexhauſtible ſubject to take notice of ſome noble foundations; one of the moſt ſingular of which is the *Monte della Pieta*, which is intended to prevent exceſſive uſury, money being lent on pledges at two thirds of the value, and to the amount of thirty ſcudi without any intereſt; but larger ſums at the moderate intereſt of two per cent.

The hoſpital for poor children is ſo large, that the front towards the *Tyber* is a hundred paces long, and four ſtories high. This is a moſt admirable foundation for bringing up orphans.

The FRENCH ACADEMY was founded by *Lewis* XIV. for twelve young gentlemen, natives of *France*, ſix to be inſtructed in painting, four in ſculpture, and two in architecture, who are maintained at the expence of the *French* king; and when they have completed themſelves in theſe noble arts, return to their native country.

Here is alſo an *Italian* academy of painting.

There is a curioſity to be ſeen at *Rome*, which ſeems to have eſcaped the notice of all travellers who have written on that city, except the abbé *Fortis*, and he ſpeaks of it only incidentally. Theſe are five or ſix tables of elaſtic marble, in the poſſeſſion of the prince of *Borgheſe*. Being ſet on end they bend backward and forward: when laid horizontally, and raiſed at one end, they form a curve: if placed on a table, and a piece of wood, or any other ſubſtance, is laid under them, they fall into a kind of curve, each end touching the table. Notwithſtanding this flexibility, they are liable to be broken if indiſcreetly handled. The length of each is about two feet and a half; they are about ten inches broad, and three thick. They were dug up, as the abbé was told, in the feod of *Mondragone*. The grain is of *Carrareſe* marble, or perhaps of the fineſt *Greek*; they ſeem to have ſuffered ſome attack of fire: they are perhaps ſuſceptible of a poliſh. Our author adds, that they ſurpriſe all the naturaliſts who have ſeen them, who declare them to be quite inexplicable. *Travels into Dalmatia*, page 488.

The carnival at *Rome* affords more agreeable entertainment to perſons of an elegant taſte than that of *Venice*; and, ſhould a proſtitute dare to appear upon the *Corſo*, her being diſcovered would expoſe her to very ſevere treatment. The *Corſo* is a fine ſtreet, which extends two thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty common paces in length. People appear there with or without a maſk, in a carriage or on foot, juſt as they pleaſe. The coaches follow each other two a breaſt, and the principal nobility make their appearance in triumphal cars, which add great ſplendor to the ſpectacle. The *ſbirri* are poſted ed up and down to prevent diſturbances, and their captain rides about bare-headed, till orders are obtained for horſe-races, a diverſion ſeen no where, until very lately, but in *Italy* and the *Britiſh* dominions. Moſt of the racers in *Italy* are brought from *Barbary*, whereas *England* glories in the ſpirit and vigour of thoſe of her own breed. In *Italy*, inſtead of being under the management of their riders, they are trained up to run alone: on the ſides and along the back they have leathern ſtraps, ſtuck on with pitch, and under theſe are iron bullets, ſet with ſtrong points like the rowels of a ſpur, which continually prick the horſes while they are in motion; and they have the cruelty to ſtick another of theſe ſpiked balls under the horſe's tail. The ſtarting-place is on the ſquare called *Piazza del Popolo*, where the horſes, being generally from five to eight in number, ſhew the utmoſt impatience for the ſignal, which is given by dropping a rope that runs acroſs the courſe before them. Upon this they ſtart, and fly along the *Corſo* with incredible ſwiftneſs, the coaches being drawn up on each ſide of the ſtreet. The prize is generally a piece of brocade, of the value of ſeventy or eighty *Roman* crowns. The people are entertained with ſuch a race every day during the carnival.

Notwithſtanding the ſplendor of the buildings of this city, the people have the diſagreeable cuſtom of drying linen out of the windows, and on ropes hung acroſs the ſtreets.

The ſummers at *Rome* are very tedious, every body keeping cloſe at home the whole day. Hence it is here a common ſaying, That none but dogs, idiots, and *Frenchmen*, walk the ſtreets in the day-time. The heat of the climate makes the *Romans* extremely fond of ſpring-water, iced and cooling liquors; ſo that great quantities are conſumed of ſnow and ice, which are fetched from the mountains, and preſerved in ice-houſes.

In autumn the vintage is a time of general feſtivity, when the common people give themſelves up to all manner of licentiouſneſs. The favourite winter diverſions at *Rome* are plays and operas, and, during the carnival, the latter are acted at three theatres. One of theſe, called *Alberti*, from the count of that name, its founder, has a pit which will contain nine hundred perſons, and is ſurrounded with ſeven galleries over each other.

Though public proſtitutes are licenſed, on paying a ſmall tax to the papal treaſury, here are ſeveral regulations calculated to reclaim them: they are excluded from communion, and if they die in that profeſſion they are denied *Chriſtian* burial. In ſome parts of *Italy* they are obliged ſeveral times in a year to aſſemble in a particular church, where their vicious lives are painted in the blackeſt colours in a ſermon preached before them; and they who are moved by the preacher's arguments, and in token of their repentance kiſs a crucifix which is handed about, are conducted to a convent founded for their reception.

The real or ſuppoſititious deſcendants from that infatuated prince *James* II. who renounced three kingdoms for a maſs, have been received at *Rome* with every mark of kindneſs and reſpect; a cardinal's hat has been beſtowed on one brother, and a handſome ſtipend, out of the *papal* treaſury, aſſigned to the other, who in *England* is commonly ſtyled the pretender, but at *Rome* has been dignified with the title of king, and addreſſed in the ſtyle of royalty. Of late this family has experienced a great diminution of their conſequence: the power and grandeur to which *Great Britain* had arrived at the commencement of the preſent reign, induced the *Roman* pontiff to cultivate a good underſtanding with a nation ſo capable of annoying any power on whom its reſentment ſhould fall. *Clement XIII.* (*Rezzonico*) iſſued an edict, in which he ſtrictly forbad all his ſubjects from addreſſing *Charles Stuart*, (who alſo was known under the character of *Count Douglas*,) by the title of king, or even to viſit him but as a private gentleman; and four eccleſiaſtics, all of whom were natives either of *England*, *Scotland*, or *Ireland*, were baniſhed for reading maſs before him as to a king, in contempt of the edict. This happened a little before *Mr. Sharpe* viſited *Italy*, and *Dr. Moore*, who was there about ten years afterward, ſpeaks of the little attention which was paid either to the prince or the cardinal of *York* by all ranks of people at *Rome*.

SECT XIV.

Of the other Places worthy of Notice in the Campania *of* Rome; *with a particular Deſcription of the* Villa Borgheſe, Freſcati, *the* Belvedere, *and* Tivoli.

THE country in the neighbourhood of *Rome* is pleaſant, but, like the reſt of the *Eccleſiaſtical State*, thin of inhabitants; for along the delicious plains between *Rome* and *Tivoli*, *Freſcati*, *Veletri*, &c. neither town nor village is to be ſeen; ſo that, in harveſt time, the peaſants of *Viterbo*, *Perugia*, and the mountainous parts of *St. Peter's Patrimony*, reſort thither to help the few wretched inhabitants to get in their corn.

In deſcribing the principal places in the *Campania*, we ſhall begin with the VILLA BORGHESE, which is ſeated in one of the fineſt ſpots in *Italy*, and may be ſaid to exceed all other country ſeats in the world. It ſtands at the diſtance of a quarter of a league from *Rome*, and was built by cardinal *Scipio Borgheſe*, nephew to *Paul III.* about the year 1544, who has here aſſembled every elegant and ſplendid object of curioſity. In the gardens are at leaſt twenty beautiful walks, and all the viſtas are terminated by ſtatues, or dragons ſpouting water. In two large and lofty aviaries, with fountains playing in them, are to be ſeen all of the known feathered ſpecies, and the flower garden exhibits the moſt beautiful flowers and remarkable vegetables.

The houſe conſiſts of a quadrangle, the four ſides of which are embelliſhed with ſtatues and *baſſo relievos*. A double flight of ſteps leads to the firſt floor. A vaſt number of ancient marble ſtatues and buſtos, with ſeveral fine *baſſo relievos*, are here collected. On the walls on each ſide are fourteen marble buſts, which are thoſe of *Scipio Africanus*, *Hannibal*, and the twelve *Cæſars*. A ſtatue of *Bacchus* lying in the poſture of a river god, is a maſterly piece, as are the marble *baſſo relievos* over the ſix doors of the apartment, and the room is adorned with many excellent pictures. We ſhall wave giving a particular deſcription of this noble edifice and its curioſities; among the fine pieces, is a celebrated antique ſtatue of *Seneca* expiring in the bath, of black marble: the expreſſion is exceedingly natural, and the colour of the marble gives it a more melancholy appearance. The paintings are by the greateſt maſters, and it is impoſſible to deſcribe the aſtoniſhing number of fine ſtatues that are here to be met with.

FRESCATI ſtands on a mountain about twelve *Italian* miles from *Rome*. It derives its name from the coolneſs of the air and freſh verdure of the fields around it. In the way thither are to be ſeen the ruins of the *Claudian* aqueduct belonging to the emperor *Gallienus*'s conntry ſeat, and the tomb of *Alexander Severus*. *Freſcati* is ſituated on or near the ſpot where the ancient *Tuſculum* ſtood, and derives its name from the arbours or tabernacles built by the inhabitants of *Tuſculum*, when their city was demoliſhed in 1191. This charming retreat is at preſent the ſummer reſidence of ſeveral perſons of the firſt rank, who have here not only ſplendid palaces and gardens, but have taken the advantage of this favourable ſituation among hills for making very grand water-works; but the favourite reſidence of the ancient *Romans* was at *Tivoli*. *Freſcati* is a biſhop's ſee, and always poſſeſſed by one of the ſix eldeſt cardinals. At preſent it belongs to the cardinal duke of *York*, who, according to *Dr. Moore*, whether in the country or at *Rome*, paſſes the greateſt part of his time in the duties and ceremonies of a religion, of whoſe truth he ſeems to have the fulleſt conviction, and who, living himſelf in great ſimplicity, and not in the uſual ſtyle of cardinals, ſpends a large portion of his revenue in acts of charity and benevolence; "the world forgetting, by the world forgot," except by thoſe who enjoy the comforts of life through his bounty. *Travels into Italy*, II. 335.

At the diſtance of about a mile and an half from *Freſcati*, the *Tuſculan* villa of *Cicero* is ſuppoſed to have ſtood, at a place now called *Grotta Ferrata*; and it was on this coaſt where that great orator was murdered in his litter, as he was endeavouring to make his eſcape into *Greece*. Some *Greek* monks, of the order of St. *Baſil*, flying from the perſecution of the *Saracens*, in the eleventh century, were permitted to build a convent on the ruins of

Cicero's famous houſe. They ſtill perform their ſervice in the *Greek* language.

The **Villa Aldobrandini**, or the **Belvedere**, is remarkable for its fine water-works. They form a kind of theatre, and a braſs globe, ſupported on the ſhoulders of *Atlas*, ejects water on all ſides. Near this ſtatue are a tyger and a lion fighting, and the water iſſuing from the mouth and noſtrils of the former exactly imitates the ſnarling of that animal when enraged. The column of water in the centre of the fountain riſes ſeventy-four palms high, and is attended with a noiſe like the whizzing of ſky-rockets. Among the ſtatues is a *Faunus* playing on one of the ancient paſtoral pipes, conſiſting of ſeveral unequal reeds, and a *Centaur* blowing a horn, which is ſaid to be heard four *Italian* miles. The water which ſupplies theſe curious works is brought hither from a ſpring at ſix miles diſtance.

Tivoli is ſeated on a hill, about eighteen *Italian* miles from *Rome*; but the road to it is entirely level. This town, however, is a very mean place, except only the **Villa Estenze**. In this palace is to be ſeen eight rooms on the ground-floor beautifully painted in *freſco*. Here is alſo a ſmall marble group of the *Nile*, and twelve boys ſporting about it. Formerly in the gardens were fountains adorned with the ſtatues of *Leda*, *Æſculapius*, *Arethuſa*, *Pandora*, *Flora*, *Pomona*, and *Antinous*, with the grotto of *Venus*, &c. but they are now in a ruinous condition. However, moſt of the water-works are kept up, being eaſily ſupplied from the *Anio* at a ſmall expence.

Near the bottom of the eminence on which *Tivoli* ſtands, are the ruins of the vaſt and magnificent villa, built by the emperor *Adrian*. In this were comprehended an amphitheatre, ſeveral temples, a library, a circus, a naumachia. The emperor alſo gave to the buildings and gardens of this famous villa, the names of the moſt celebrated places, as, the *Academia*, the *Lycæum*, the *Prytaneum* of *Athens*; the Temple of *Theſſaly*, and the *Elyſian fields* and infernal regions of the poets. There were alſo commodious apartments for a vaſt number of gueſts. Every quarter of the world contributed to ornament this famous villa, whoſe ſpoils have ſince formed the principal ornaments of the *Campidoglio*, the *Vatican*, and the palaces of the *Roman* princes. It is ſaid to have been three miles in length, and above a mile in breadth. Some antiquarians make it much larger, but the ruins now remaining do not mark a ſurface of a quarter of that extent.

Moore's Travels, II. 330.

In the market-place of *Tivoli* ſtand two large *Egyptian* idols of *Oriental* granite, ſuppoſed to be images of *Iſis*, which the *Tiburtines* brought as a monument of their victory over the inhabitants of *Norica*.

Near the fall of the *Teverone* are the ruins of a temple of *Veſta*, or the *Tiburtine Sybil*, or according to others of *Hercules*; round which was formerly a colonnade of ſixteen columns; but now only ten are remaining. The baſe of the portico has been well preſerved, ſo that the feſtoons and foliages on the *baſſo relievos* ſtill make a very beautiful appearance.

This hill affords a delightful proſpect not only of the cataract, but of the ſpots where the ſeats of *Horace* and *Catullus* are ſuppoſed to have ſtood. The violence of the fall of the *Teverone* down the precipice turns the water entirely to foam, and has conſiderably excavated the rocks beneath. *Tivoli* has in all ages been celebrated for the great ſalubrity of its air, as appears from ancient authors, and it alſo ſeems to have been a favourite retreat of *Horace*. This city is alſo famous for its containing the ruins of the villas of the ancient *Romans*, and for its quarries of ſtone, which have been frequently mentioned under the name of *Travertina*, or *Tivoli* ſtone.

Four *Italian* miles from *Tivoli* lies the lake of *Solfatara*, formerly called *Lacus Albutus*, in which are ſixteen floating iſlands. *Dr. Moore* ſays, theſe iſlands are nothing elſe than bundles of bulruſhes ſpringing from a thin ſoil, formed by duſt and ſand blown from the adjacent ground, and glewed together by the bitumen which ſwims on the ſurface of this lake, and the ſulphur with which its waters are impregnated. Some of theſe iſlands are twelve or fifteen yards in length; the ſoil is ſufficiently ſtrong to bear five or ſix people, who, by means of a pole, may move to different parts of the lake, as if they were in a boat. This lake empties itſelf by a whitiſh muddy ſtream into the *Tiverone*, the ancient *Anio*; a vapour of a ſulphureous ſmell ariſing from it as it flows. The ground near this rivulet, as alſo around the waters of the lake, reſounds as if it was hollow, when a horſe gallops over it. The water of this lake has the ſingular quality of covering every ſubſtance which it touches with a hard, white, ſtoney matter. On throwing a bundle of ſhrubs or ſmall ſticks into it, they will in a few days be covered with a white cruſt; but what ſeems ſtill more extraordinary, this incruſtating quality is not ſo ſtrong in the lake itſelf as in the canal, or little rivulet that runs from it, and the farther the water has flowed from the lake, till it is quite loſt in the *Anio*, the ſtronger this quality is. Theſe ſmall round incruſtations which cover the ſand and pebbles, reſembling ſugar-plums, are called *Confetti di Tivoli*, or confections of *Tivoli*. Fiſhes are found in the *Anio*, both above and below *Tivoli*, till it receives the *Solfatara*, after which, during the reſt of its courſe to the *Tiber*, there are none. The waters of this lake had a high medicinal reputation anciently, but they are in no eſteem at preſent. *Moore's Travels* II. 322.

Piperno is a ſmall town, ſeated on an eminence, fifty miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Rome*, and contains ſome palaces. Its neighbourhood abounds with the cork-tree, which is an ever-green; the leaves are ſtiff and hard, and not unlike thoſe of the plum or pear tree; and the fruit, which makes good maſt for hogs, reſembles ſmall acorns. When the tree is ſtripped, it recovers its coat in about two years.

Veletri, the ancient *Velletra*, is a ſmall city pleaſantly ſituated on a hill, twenty-two miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Rome*, in the great road to *Naples*. It is the ſee of a biſhop, and has twenty-four churches and convents. The only palace in this city belongs to prince *Lancelotti*, and is a magnificent ſtructure. The great ſtair-caſe is built with white marble, and is ſo magnificent and well contrived, that it paſſes for the fineſt in all *Italy*.

The laſt place we ſhall mention in the *Campania* is **Albano**, the ancient *Alba Longa*, a well-built town, much celebrated for its antiquities, and ſerving as a ſummer receſs for the *Roman* nobility. It is one of the ſix biſhoprics conferred on the oldeſt cardinals. At the diſtance of a mile from it ſtands *Caſtello Gandolfo*, the favourite reſidence of pope *Clement* XI.

Freſcati, *Tivoli*, and *Albano*, are the favourite abodes of the landſcape painters who travel to this country for improvement. Nothing can ſurpaſs the admirable aſſemblage of hills, meadows, lakes, caſcades, gardens, ruins, groves, and terraces, which charm the eye and preſent new beauties as they are viewed from different points, and captivate the beholder with endleſs variety. "One reflection," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "obtrudes itſelf on the mind, and diſturbs the ſatisfaction which ſuch pleaſing ſcenes would otherwiſe produce; it ariſes from beholding the poverty of infinitely the greater part of the inhabitants of thoſe villages. Not that they ſeem miſerable or diſcontented; a few roaſted cheſtnuts and ſome bunches of grapes, which they may have for a penny, will maintain an *Italian* peaſant a whole day; but the eaſier they are ſatisfied, and the leſs they repine, the more worthy do they appear of being better provided for." The ſame author exclaims, "Good heavens! why ſhould ſo much be heaped on a few whom profuſion cannot ſatisfy, while a bare competency is withheld from multitudes whom penury cannot render diſcontented?"

> Could Nature's bounty ſatisfy the breaſt,
> The ſons of *Italy* were ſurely bleſt:
> But ſmall the bliſs that ſenſe alone beſtows;
> And ſenſual bliſs is all this nation knows.
> In florid beauty groves and fields appear,
> Men ſeem the only growth that dwindles here.
>
> *Goldſmith.*

Vol. II. Engraved for Payne's Syſtem of Geography. Pa. 395.

Rooker Sculp.

The Eruption of **MOUNT-VESUVIUS** in 1766.
as described by Sir William Hamilton K.B.

CHAP. XXV.

The Lower Part of ITALY, containing the Dominions of the King of the TWO SICILIES.

SECT. I.

Of the Kingdom of NAPLES.

Its Situation, Extent, Climate, *and* Produce; *with a particular Deſcription of* Mount Veſuvius, *and of the moſt remarkable* Animals *of that Kingdom; among which is given a circumſtantial Account of the* Tarantula.

THE kingdom of *Naples* is bounded on the north-weſt by the *Eccleſiaſtical State*, but on all other parts by the *Mediterranean* and *Adriatic*. Its extent from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt is two hundred and eighty miles, and from the north-eaſt to the ſouth-weſt from ninety-ſix to a hundred and twenty miles.

Mr. Brydone deſcribes the climate of *Naples* as one of the warmeſt in *Italy*, and one of the moſt inconſtant and unfavourable to valetudinarians: he ſays, he has been aſſured, that in ſome ſeaſons it has rained conſtantly every day for ſix or ſeven weeks. But the moſt diſagreeable part of the *Neapolitan* climate, he adds, is the *Siroce*, or ſouth-eaſt wind, which is more relaxing, and gives the vapours in a much ſtronger degree, than the worſt of the rainy *Novembers* in *England*. *Brydone*'s Tour, I. 6.

The fertility of the ſoil is very extraordinary, it producing an exuberance of all kinds of grain, the fineſt fruits and culinary vegetables, which may be raiſed any time of the year. Their oil, wine, rice, and flax, are equal to the fineſt of other countries.

Calabria affords great quantities of *manna*, and both there and in other parts of the kingdom *ſaffron* grows, and is eſteemed as good as that brought from the eaſt. Here are alſo *allum*, *vitriol*, *ſulphur*, *rock-cryſtal*, quarries of *marble*, and a variety of *minerals*. The *Neapolitan* horſes are much eſteemed. The wool of the ſheep is fine and good; and great quantities of ſilk are exported.

Of the filaments, or a kind of hair or wool, of an olive green, growing on ſome ſhell-fiſh, are made waiſtcoats, caps, ſtockings, and gloves, much warmer than wool; and though not ſo fine and ſoft as ſilk, yet they always retain a peculiar gloſs. Theſe ſhell-fiſh are alſo to be met with at *Malta*, *Sardinia*, *Corſica*, and in the gulph of *Venice*. Among the natural curioſities of this country the *Phrygian* ſtone may be claſſed. It has neither the hardneſs of ſtone, nor the properties of earth, but conſiſts of an indurated mixture of earth, rotten beech wood, and fibres of ſeveral plants. From this ſtone, laid in a ſhady and damp place, grow in a few days, according to its bigneſs, muſhrooms, that frequently weigh twenty pounds each. The ſeed lies in the ſubſtance of the ſtone, and is diſtinguiſhable only by a good microſcope. The growth of the muſhrooms is greatly forwarded by pouring warm water on the ſtone. Some other natural ſingularities will be taken notice of in the deſcription of the ſeveral parts of this kingdom.

The *Appennine* mountains extend the whole length of the country, and terminate at the Strait of *Sicily*. *Mount Veſuvius*, ſo famous for its fiery eruptions, lies five *Italian* miles from the city of *Naples*, but ſeparate from the *Appennines*. It riſes perpendicularly near 3700 feet above the level of the ſea; the declivity toward which is every where planted with vines and fruit-trees. The circumjacent plain affords a delightful proſpect, and the air is clear and wholeſome. The wine produced on this ſide and the lower part is of three ſorts, all very delicious. Two of them, which ſeem moſt in requeſt, are the *Vino Greco*, a yellow muſcadine, and a red wine impiouſly called *lachrymæ Chriſti*, or the tears of *Chriſt*. Of the latter, the little that is produced is reſerved for the cellars of the king, who makes preſents of it, though indeed a great deal of wine is diſpoſed of as the genuine lachrymæ.

The ſouth and weſt ſides of the mountain form very different views, being, like the top, covered with black cinders and ſtones. *Mount Veſuvius* or *Veſuvio*, as it is called by the *Neapolitans*, like *Parnaſſus*, conſiſts properly of two ſummits, one of which is called *Somma*, though at preſent only that to the ſouthward emits fire and ſmoke. The valley between theſe hills is about a mile long, and extremely fertile. Where the ſteepneſs of the aſcent will no longer admit of proceeding on horſeback, a hermit has built a mean dwelling; and ſuch is his fortitude, that *Veſuvius* muſt rage with uncommon vehemence before he removes his quarters; and, as *Dr. Moore* ſpeaks of ſuch a reſident as well as *Mr. Keyſler*, it is probable that the death of one only makes way for the introduction of another. From this volcano frequently iſſues a lava or mixed flood of melted ſulphur and metallic ore, to the inexpreſſible damage of the neighbouring country.

The world is indebted to the honourable *Sir William Hamilton*, K. B. who has long been the *Britiſh* miniſter at the court of *Naples*, for the moſt accurate and circumſtantial accounts of Mount *Veſuvius*. This gentleman, in a letter to the late Earl of *Morton*, then preſident of the *Royal Society*, deſcribes an eruption of the mountain which began 28th *March* 1766. "The lava," ſays he, "began to boil over the mouth of the volcano at firſt in one ſtream; and ſoon after, dividing itſelf into two, it took its courſe towards *Portici*. It was preceded by a violent exploſion, which cauſed a partial earthquake in the neighbourhood of the mountain; and a ſhower of red-hot ſtones and cinders were thrown up to a conſiderable height. Immediately upon ſight of the lava, I left *Naples*, with a party of my countrymen, whom I found as impatient as myſelf to ſatiſfy their curioſity in examining ſo curious an operation of nature. I paſſed the whole night upon the mountain; and obſerved, that though the red-hot ſtones were thrown up in much greater number and to a more conſiderable height than before the appearance of the lava, yet the report was much leſs conſiderable than ſome days before the eruption. The lava ran near a mile in an hour's time, when the two branches joined in a hollow on the ſide of the mountain, without proceeding farther. I approached the mouth of the volcano, as near as I could with prudence; the lava had the appearance of a river of red-hot and liquid metal, ſuch as we ſee in the glaſs-houſes, on which were large floating cinders, half lighted, and rolling one over another with great precipitation down the ſide of the mountain, forming a moſt beautiful and uncommon caſcade; the colour of the fire was much paler and more bright the firſt night than the ſubſequent nights, when it became of a deep red, probably owing to its having been more impregnated with ſulphur at firſt than afterward. In the daytime, unleſs you are quite cloſe, the lava has no appearance of fire; but a thick white ſmoke marks its courſe. On the 31ſt the lava was not ſo conſiderable as the firſt night; but the red-hot ſtones were perfectly tranſparent, ſome of which, I dare ſay of a ton weight, mounted at leaſt two hundred feet perpendicular, and fell in or near the mouth of a litle mountain, that was now formed, by the quantity of aſhes and ſtones, within the great mouth of the volcano."

On the 19th of *October* 1767, a more violent eruption began, and is reckoned to be the 27th ſince that which in the time of *Titus* deſtroyed *Herculaneum* and *Pompeia.* The ſame gentleman obſerves, that the eruption in 1766 continued in ſome degree till the 10th of *December*, about nine months in all, yet in that ſpace of time the mountain did not caſt up a third of the quantity of lava which it diſgorged in only ſeven days the year following. The channels which were formed by the boiling lava, and through which it took its courſe down the ſteep part of the mountain, have been found to be from two to five or ſix feet wide, and ſeven or eight feet deep, and the lava ſpread over the valley to be about fifty or ſixty feet in breadth. Almoſt during the whole time of the eruption the thunder and lightnings were terrible. *Sir William* has given a very curious account of this eruption, in a letter dated *October* 1768, from his country reſidence at *Villa Angelica*, to *Mr. Maty*, ſecretary to the *Royal Society*; this accurate obſerver there relates, that during the laſt day of the eruption, the aſhes which fell abundantly upon the mountain were as white almoſt as ſnow, and the old inhabitants of the neighbourhood aſſured the writer, that their change of colour certainly indicated that the eruption was ending.

In *Auguſt* 1779, another eruption happened, which is circumſtantially related by the ſame naturaliſt, in a letter to Sir *Joſeph Banks*, Bart. P. R. S. Since the great eruption of 1767 to 1779, *Veſuvius* had never been free from ſmoke, nor ever many months without throwing up red *ſcoriæ*, which increaſing to a certain degree, were uſually followed by a current of liquid lava, and, except in the eruption of 1777, thoſe lavas broke out nearly from the ſame ſpot, and ran much in the ſame direction, as that of the famous eruption of 1767. No leſs than nine ſuch eruptions are recorded here ſince the great one above mentioned, and ſome of them very conſiderable. The inhabitants of *Naples* give ſo little attention to mount *Veſuvius*, although in full view of the greateſt part of it, that many of its eruptions paſs totally unnoticed by at leaſt two thirds of them. Our author, watchful of every favourable opportunity, had made fifty-eight viſits to the crater, or eruptive abyſs of this mountain in *May* 1779, the reſult of which he declared to be "that he comprehends very little of the wonders which he ſaw in this great laboratory of nature." In theſe excurſions he was accompanied by *Mr. Bowdler* of *Bath*, and an intrepid guide named *Bartolomeo*, whom he calls "the cyclops of *Veſuvius*." To avoid the violent heat which a change of wind brought on them, they walked acroſs the burning lava, and performed this daring feat, without ſuſtaining any other injury than what aroſe from the violence of the heat upon their legs and feet. The cruſt of the lava was ſo tough, beſides being loaded with cinders and ſcoriæ, that the weight of theſe three paſſengers did not make the leaſt impreſſion upon it, and its motion was ſo ſlow, that they were not in any danger of loſing their balance and falling down. On the 5th of *Auguſt* 1779, a moſt violent eruption began, which Sir *William* diſtinctly obſerved from his villa at *Pauſilipo*, in the bay of *Naples*, about ſix miles diſtant, in a direct line. What particularly diſtinguiſhed this eruption was, that it was attended with no tremulous motion of the earth, and that an immenſe quantity of ſtones, ſcoriæ, and aſhes were ſhot up, in the midſt of a very white ſmoke, to a wonderful height, on the firſt day not leſs than two thouſand feet, and on the 8th of *Auguſt*, when its rage was moſt tremendous, our accurate obſerver relates, that it mounted at the leaſt ten thouſand feet, when it formed a gigantic fountain of fire; and the lava was thus diſcharged inſtead of pouring down the ſides of the mountain. The liquid lava which was thrown up on that day, in its deſcent covered the whole cone of *Veſuvius*, part of that of the mountain of *Somma*, and the valley between them: the falling matter, being nearly as vivid and inflamed as that which was continually iſſuing freſh from the crater, joined with it to form one continued body of fire, which could not be leſs than two miles and an half in breadth, caſting a heat to the diſtance of at leaſt ſix miles around. At one period the city of *Naples* was threatened with deſtruction by the approach of a cloud, highly charged with electric fire, but the wind moſt ſeaſonably increaſing from the S. W. quarter repelled the danger. Sir *William Hamilton* deſcribes the ſcene produced by this eruption, as perhaps more glorious and ſublime than any which had ever been viewed before by human eyes; moſt of the many former eruptions being ſuppoſed to have been accompanied by earthquakes and obſcured by clouds of ſmoke. The next day the fourth fever fit of the mountain came on about nine o'clock in the morning, and continued till ſeven at night. A day of reſt then intervened, but about ſix o'clock on the ſucceeding morning, the fifth and laſt fit came on, which ceaſed about five in the evening.

In the direction which the lava took, a hunting ſeat of the king of *Naples* at *Cacciabella*, four miles diſtant from the crater of *Veſuvius*, in a direct line, was much damaged by the large ſtones and heavy ſcoriæ, ſome of which weighed upward of thirty pounds; ſmall volcanic ſtones and cinders were found more than thirty miles diſtant, and a ſhower of ſmall aſhes fell at *Manfredonia*, which is diſtant an hundred miles from *Naples*, and it was calculated, that they muſt have travelled thither within the ſhort ſpace of two hours.

Had the eruption of the 8th continued an hour longer, the town of *Ottaiano*, which is reckoned to contain twelve thouſand inhabitants, and is ſituated at the foot of mount *Somma*, would have ſuffered a fate exactly ſimilar to that of *Pompeia*, which was buried under the aſhes diſcharged from *Veſuvius*, juſt one thouſand ſeven hundred years before.

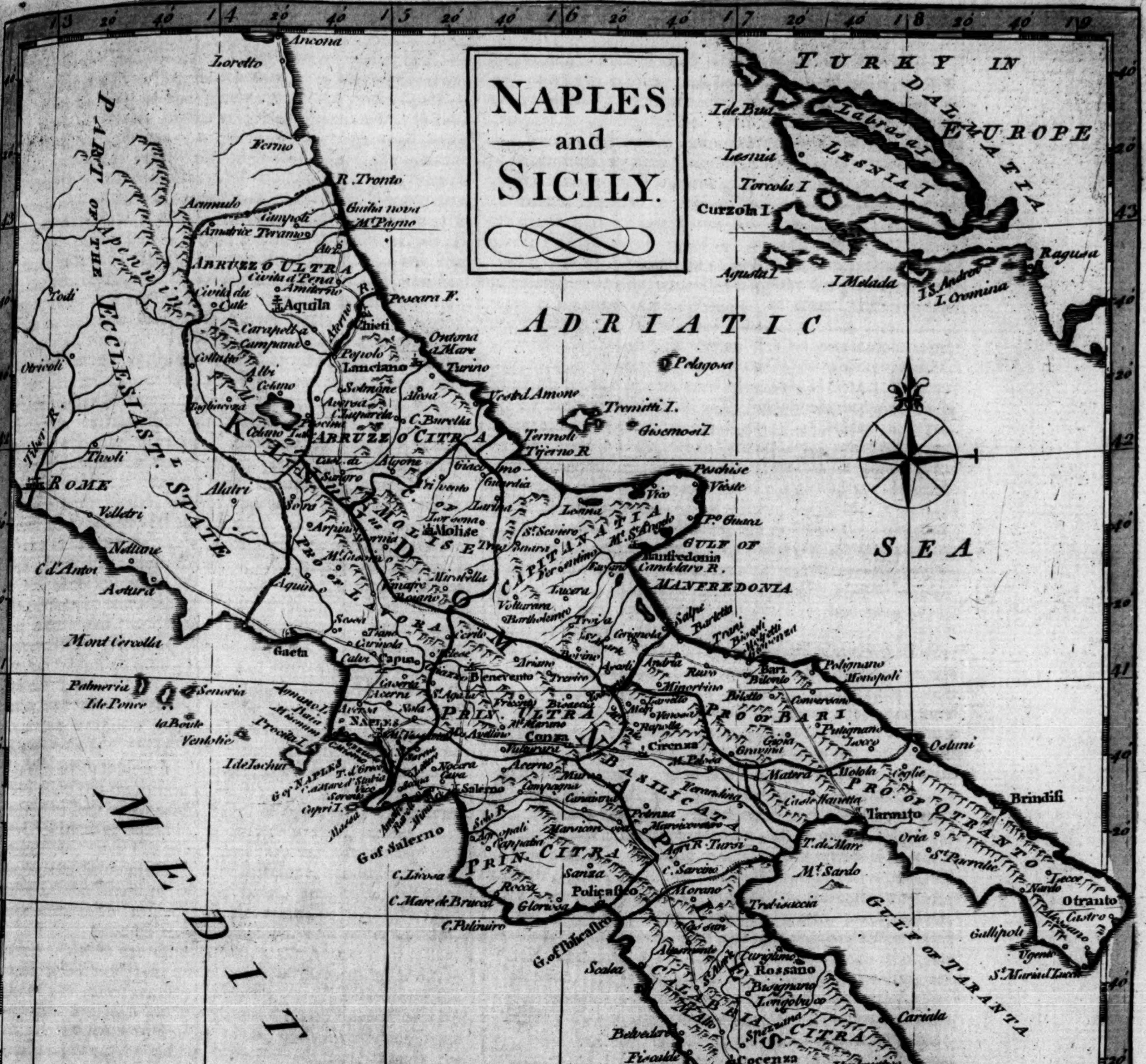
On the 15th of *Auguſt*, Sir *William Hamilton*, accompanied by Count *Lamberg*, the imperial miniſter at *Naples*, viſited thoſe places which had ſuffered the moſt ſeverely; when they found, notwithſtanding a large tract of country was completely covered with a ſtratum of the volcanic matter, and the vines and fruit-trees were entirely ſtripped of their leaves and fruit, and had the appearance of being quite burnt up, yet in two days thoſe very trees, which were apple, pear, peach, and apricot, began to bloſſom, the vines had alſo put forth freſh leaves, and a luxurious vegetation was reſtored. The number and ſize of the ſtones, or rather fragments of lava, which had been thrown out was incredible; the largeſt, which Sir *William* meaſured, was in circumference no leſs than one hundred and eight *Engliſh* feet, and ſeventeen feet high, being a ſolid block, much vitrified; in ſome parts of it there were large pieces of pure glaſs, of a brown yellow colour: this ſolid maſs was thrown at leaſt a quarter of a mile clear of the mouth of the volcano.

In *November* 1784, a ſlighter eruption began, which continued in ſome degree till about the 20th of *December*, but the lava was not abundant. By the frequent exploſion of ſcopiæ and aſhes, a conſiderable mountain has been formed within the crater, which has riſen above its rim, and given *Veſuvius* a new appearance. *Philoſophical Tranſactions* for 1786, vol. 76, Part 2. p. 365, *&c*,

Mr. Addiſon aſcended to the top, or crater, when the mountain was in a ſtate of tranquillity, and thus deſcribes the inward cavity, as it then appeared:—Having, with much difficulty, conquered the laſt hill, he and his companions ſaw in the midſt of it the mouth of *Veſuvius*, which went ſhelving down on all ſides above a hundred yards deep; the mouth itſelf ſeeming perfectly round, and about three or four hundred yards in diameter. This vaſt hollow was generally filled with ſmoke, but having the advantage of the wind, they had a very diſtinct ſight of it.

Dr. Moore aſcended to the top, and remarks the raſh daring which young *Engliſh* travellers too commonly ſhew in emulating who ſhall advance neareſt to the brink of the dreadful gulf; but this ſpirit was effectually damped by a large maſs of earth falling in, not many minutes after ſeveral of his company had ſtood upon it, ſo that their eſcape was moſt ſignal and aweful. In *May* 1783 *Sir William Hamilton* viſited the top of the mountain, and then the crater was more than two hundred and fifty feet deep, and its ſides nearly perpendicular.

Though mount *Veſuvius*, ſays *Keyſler*, often fills the neighbouring country with terror, yet, as few things in nature are ſo abſolutely noxious as not to produce ſome good, even this raging volcano, by its ſulphureous and nitrous manure, and the heat of its ſubterraneous fires, contributes not a little to the uncommon fertility of the country about it, and the profuſion of fruit, herbage, &c. with which it is every where covered.


NAPLES and SICILY
ADRIATIC SEA
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
TURKY IN EUROPE
DALMATIA
PART OF THE ECCLESIAST. L STATE
ABRUZZO ULTRA
ABRUZZO CITRA
MOLISE
CAPITANATA
PRIN. ULTRA
PRIN. CITRA
BASILICATA
PRO. OF BARI
PRO. OF OTRANTO
CALABRIA CITRA
CALABRIA ULTRA
VAL DI MAZARA
VAL DI DEMONA
VAL DI NOTO
SICILY
LIPARI ISLANDS
GULF OF MANFREDONIA
GULF OF TARANTA
G. of SQUILLACE
G. of NAPLES
G. of Salerno
G. of Policastro
Ancona
Loretto
Rome
Naples
Aquila
Benevento
Salerno
Bari
Brindisi
Otranto
Tarranto
Gallipoli
Rossano
Cocenza
Reggio
Messina
Palermo
Catania
Syracusa
Stromboli
Lipari
Vulcano
Ustica I
Gaeta
Capua
Policastro
Manfredonia
Ragusa
Pelagosa
Tremiti I.
C. Passaro
Mont Real
A Scale of Italian Miles 60 to a Degree
10 20 30 40 50 60
13 14 15 16 17 18 19
37 38 39 40 41 42 43

Monſieur *Condamine* aſſerts, that the pavement of *Rome* is compoſed of the lava which has been diſgorged from *Veſuvius*, as well as the pavement of the greater part of the ancient *Roman* highways; the *Appian* way, which ſtill ſubſiſts, and makes a part of the high road from *Rome* to *Naples*, is entirely compoſed of it. He goes on to ſay, that the foundation of the houſes in the ſubterranean city of *Herculaneum*, built more than 2000 years ago, is pure lava; which proves, that *Veſuvius* was a volcanic mountain long before that firſt eruption which hiſtory relates. All the mountains and hills in the environs of *Naples*, the ſame author aſſerts to be nothing more than a maſs of various ſorts of matter vomited forth by volcanos which no longer exiſt, and at a period anterior to hiſtory. He likewiſe conſiders the *Appenines* as a chain of volcanos, like that of the *Cordilleras* of *Peru* and *Chili*, which run from north to ſouth the whole length of *South America*, a great number of which are either extinguiſhed or ſmothered, but ſeveral ſtill remain actually burning. *Lazzaro Moro*, a *Venetian* writer, publiſhed a book in the year 1740, in which he aſſerted, that all iſlands and mountains wherein are found marine bodies, and of courſe the continents which ſerve as baſes to vaſt mountains, have all ſprung out of the boſom of the deep by the efforts of ſubterranean fires; and the canon *Recupero*, whom *Mr. Brydone* calls “the hiſtoriographer of mount *Ætna*,” argues from the preſent appearance of a vaſt ſtratum of lava which was diſcharged from mount *Ætna* about 2000 years ago, ſpoken of by *Diodorus Siculus*, and on which vegetation has but begun to take place, and from the ſtate of ſeven diſtinct ſtrata of lava, moſt of which are covered with a thick bed of rich earth, the immenſe diſtance of time ſince the eruption happened, which formed the loweſt of thoſe lavas. “If,” ſays the canon, “we may be “allowed to reaſon by analogy, the lower ſtratum flowed from the mountain at leaſt 14,000 years ago.” The preſent biſhop of *Landaff*, (*Dr. Watſon*) in his Apology for Chriſtianity, obſerves, in anſwer to this, among other arguments, that the time neceſſary for converting lava into fertile fields muſt be very different, according to the different conſiſtencies of the lavas, and their different ſituations, with reſpect to elevation or depreſſion, to their being expoſed to winds, rains, and other circumſtances; juſt as the time in which the heaps of iron ſlag, which reſembles lava, are covered with verdure, is different at different furnaces, according to the nature of the ſlag and ſituation of the furnace; and he produces an inſtance of ſeven different lavas, with interjacent ſtrata of vegetable earth, which have flowed from mount *Veſuvius* in a ſpace of time ſomewhat leſs than 1700 years, and which prove, that a ſtratum of lava may be covered with vegetable ſoil in about 250 years, inſtead of requiring 2000 for the purpoſe; and in ſupport of this he quotes Sir *William Hamilton*'s remarks on the ſoil of *Naples*, publiſhed in the 61ſt vol. of the *Philoſophical Tranſactions*.

Every part of *Italy* is infeſted with ſwarms of *lizards*, eſpecially of the green kind. In ſpring, hundreds of theſe little animals are ſeen baſking on the flat roofs, and as they crawl up and down the walls, they make their way into the houſes through every open window or door. The green lizards, which are very agile, have very beautiful eyes, a fine gloſſy ſkin, and are quite harmleſs.

The *ſcorpion*, which is a much greater nuiſance, not only harbours in old buildings, and under large ſtones, but infeſts the houſes in this country; ſo that it is not unuſual in ſome places to make the bedſteads of poliſhed iron, and to place them at ſome diſtance from the walls, to prevent this reptile from getting into the beds. The ſureſt remedy againſt the ſting of a ſcorpion is, to bind its fat or entrails, whilſt hot with life, hard upon the wound. Scorpions yield a ſalt and oil, which are a part of the *materia medica*. They are caught in great numbers among ruins, or in ſtoney places.

Another plague almoſt peculiar to the kingdom of *Naples*, eſpecially the ſouthern parts, is the *tarantula*, a kind of ſpider, ſo called from the city *Tarento*, in the neighbourhood of which they are found in great numbers, and where they are the largeſt and moſt venomous. The perſons bit by this inſect are called by the *Italians* *Tarantolati*. Few of ſuch unhappy perſons can bear the ſight of black or blue; but ſeem delighted with red and green objects. They are alſo ſeized with an averſion to eating fruit or vegetables. A melancholy ſilence and a fixed eye are the firſt ſymptoms by which the bite of the *tarantula* diſcovers itſelf, and then muſic is immediately called in to rouſe the patient to a violent motion, and by that means to promote perſpiration, and a copious ſweat. But neither the ſame tunes nor the ſame inſtruments anſwer this end with regard to different patients.

The bite of a *tarantula* at firſt occaſions only a ſmall red tumour, like that occaſioned by the ſting of a waſp; there are above eighty ſpecies of them, differing in ſize, colour, and form, but producing the ſame miſchievous effects by their venom. The *tarantula* is moſt dangerous in the dog-days, and during the violent heats, eſpecially on the plains, as if they were incited to greater rage by the ſun: for thoſe of *Tuſcany* never occaſion ſuch deplorable diſorders as the malignant kind found in *Apulia*; and even in theſe, when carried to the northern parts of the kingdom of *Naples*, or to *Rome*, the venom is rendered leſs noxious, ſo that their bite is attended only with a ſlight tranſitory pain.

The *tarantula*'s chief haunts are holes in the earth, old walls, and hollow trees; and the cobweb it makes is ſtronger and coarſer than that of the common ſpider. The poiſon is contained in two ſmall veſicles within the gums, near two fangs, with which they are armed, beſides their leſſer teeth.

In ſome parts of the kingdom of *Naples*, particularly in *Apulia*, the venom of the *ſcorpion* is ſo ſubtile, that its ſting produces effects ſimilar to the bite of the tarantula; and though the ſame tunes have a proper effect on theſe patients alſo, yet they require ſofter inſtruments, as the flute, &c. accompanied by a briſk beat of the drum. The country people, who are more or leſs ſkilled in all theſe inſtruments, enforce the operation of their muſic with grimaces and odd geſticulations. The *Tarantolati*, on their ſide, vigorouſly exert themſelves, regulating their motions according to the muſic, till the venom is quite expelled; this exerciſe and cure ſometimes takes up five or ſix days; not that they are kept continually dancing all that time, but when nature ſeems to be exhauſted, the muſic is ſuſpended, and the patient put to bed well covered, and a ſudorific cordial given him to promote perſpiration. It is remarkable that the patient on his recovery remembers nothing of what paſſed during his diſorder, and that if the cure be not perfectly effected, and the poiſon entirely expelled, the ſame ſymptoms return the ſucceeding year, eſpecially during the ſummer heats; and ſome have laboured under this terrible diſorder, at intervals, for ten, twenty, or thirty years.

SECT. II.

The Manners *and* Cuſtoms *of the* Neapolitans; *their public* Entertainments; *the State of* Religion; *with an Account of the Proceſſion of the penitent* Proſtitutes. *The Form of* Government *and* Hiſtory *of the Country. The* Forces *and* Diviſions *of the Country.*

THE character and manners of the *Neapolitans* have been repreſented in a very unfavourable light by many writers. The *Italians* in general have been deſcribed as unprincipled, voluptuous, abandoned to unnatural vice, profligate, revengeful, and prone to aſſaſſination. The late earl of *Cheſterfield*, although well-read in mankind, a poliſhed gentleman, an accompliſhed nobleman, and not at all diſtinguiſhed as a rigid moraliſt, yet in his laſt will expreſly prohibits his nephew and heir, the preſent earl, from viſiting *Italy*, “which “country,” ſays he, “I look upon now to be the “foul ſink of illiberal manners and vices;” of which ſtigma the kingdom of *Naples* muſt come in for a ſhare. However, the lateſt writers, ſuch as *Mr. Swinburne* and *Dr. Moore*, wipe off much of the opprobrium which has been caſt upon them; and the panegyriſt of the *Italians*, *Baretti*, takes great pains to extenuate their defects, and magnify their good qualities. The warmth of the climate is certainly a ſtrong incentive to voluptuous enjoyment; and among the nobility and gentry, as jealouſy is not entertained on the part of the huſband, chaſtity is not conſidered as an indiſpenſable quality on the part of the wife; at leaſt the conduct of married women is not nicely ſcrutinized, nor is public diſgrace and general neglect the conſequences of an act of infidelity. Thus the moſt powerful and operative motives to female decorum are removed, and the married women of this country are induced to adhere to an invariable courſe of virtue merely from their innate love of it. Formerly an *Italian* huſband was highly tenacious of his own honour, and jealous even to madneſs of the ſlighteſt levity in his wife; and the bare ſuſpicion of a deſign upon her virtue was enough to urge him to deprive the ſuppoſed criminal of life; but a very remarkable change has taken place in the diſpoſitions of the *Italians*, which *Baretti* traces to the age of chivalry. It was then that it became an univerſal faſhion for each married lady to have a platonic attachment to ſome gentleman, who conſtantly attended her to all places of public reſort, and aſſiduouſly executed her commands; theſe obſequious friends were called *Cichiſbei:* but though a refinement ſo unnatural and extravagantly romantic might ſuit a *Petrarch* and a *Laura*, it muſt be highly repugnant to the feelings of the bulk of mankind; and even *Baretti* is compelled to acknowledge, after he has laboured hard to exculpate the *Italians* from the imputation of lewdneſs, that "many "of them, forgetful of their anceſtors ways, and their "methods of adoring the fair, carry on the moſt lawleſs "paſſions under the deceitful veil of guiltleſs friend"ſhip." No married lady of faſhion can poſſibly be exempted from having ſuch an attendant upon her perſon, for the huſband and wife muſt on no account be ſeen together in public. Theſe *cichiſbei* are ſometimes choſen by the huſband on his marriage; and in that caſe, one of his moſt intimate and confidential friends is the object of his choice; and this friend is conſidered as the guardian of the huſband's honour, who perhaps may himſelf become the *cichiſbeo* to the other's wife: moſt commonly, however, the lady makes the choice; and *Dr. Moore* relates, that inſtances are not unfrequent for married *Italian* ladies to chooſe one of the moſt ordinary and deformed men from among their acquaintance, in order to remove all ſuſpicions that they mean to receive him as a gallant; but the general conduct of the ladies here is not ſo punctilious, nor does it appear that one who acts in ſuch a manner is more an object of general admiration, than her who ſelects a more handſome and youthful attendant. It very ſeldom happens that the parties who are to be married know each other before the marriage articles are drawn up, and perhaps do not viſit twice before the day of conſummation. The woman, until that moment, is locked up in a convent. Merchants, citizens, and traders, are not bound in theſe trammels of faſhion, and have not adopted ſuch manners; nor is it conſidered as a diſgrace to ſuch if they aſſociate with their wives, and expreſs by their conduct that they prefer their company to that of any other woman.

Naples, ſays *Groſley*, is the centre of the beſt muſic in *Italy*, and the *non plus ultra* in execution. The emulation of the muſicians ſhews itſelf in the moſt diſtinguiſhed manner at the *opera*, which is the moſt ſplendid, grand, and magnificent dramatic exhibition in *Italy*. The ſtage belonging to the king's theatre, *Mr. Sharp* deſcribes as of an amazing extent, and the boxes of a prodigious circumference, and the ceiling very high; all which produce an aſtoniſhing effect; but he ſays this ſtructure is not calculated to gratify the ear, how much ſoever it may the eye; for the voices of the performers are drowned in the immenſe ſpace, and even the orcheſtra itſelf, although a numerous band, lies under a diſadvantage. It is much the faſhion at *Naples*, and indeed through all *Italy*, to conſider the opera as a place of rendezvous and viſiting, and the muſic is not attended to. *Letters from Italy*, p. 76.—Few people of faſhion viſit each other at their own houſes, but they make parties in their boxes, where they are ſerved with iced fruits, and ſweet-meats, and play at cards during the time of the performance. *Dr. Moore.*—Notwithſtanding which, the ſalary paid to the famous *La Gabrieli* one year was 1800 ſequins, or 900l. ſterling.

Among their public entertainments, one of the moſt extraordinary is the proceſſion with four triumphal cars, on the four *Sundays* immediately preceding Lent; the firſt with bread, the ſecond with fleſh, the third with vegetables, and the fourth with fiſh. Thoſe proviſions are piled up very high, with muſicians placed at the top, and guarded by armed men, till they are given up to be pillaged by the populace. But that which draws the greateſt concourſe to *Naples* is the caſtle built according to the rules of fortification, and faced all over with pieces of beef, bacon, hams, live geeſe, turkeys, and other proviſions. This welcome ſpectacle is exhibited once a year, and on each ſide of the caſtle is a fountain running with wine during the whole day. A party of ſoldiers is poſted to reſtrain the ardour of the populace till the king appears in his balcony, which is the ſignal for the aſſault. "Immediately upon this," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "the "guards open to the right and left, the rabble pour "in from all quarters, and the entertainment commences. "Then you may ſee ſeveral thouſand hungry half naked "*lazaroni* (blackguards) ruſh in like a torrent, deſtroy "the whole fabric of loaves, fiſhes, and joints of meat; "pluck the fowls, at the expence of their wings, from "the poſts to which they were nailed, and in the fury of "their ſtruggling and fighting for their prey, often tear"ing the miſerable animals to pieces, and ſometimes "ſtabbing each other. Though formerly theſe crea"tures were fixed to the poſts alive, yet, of late, the "larger cattle have been previouſly killed. This en"tertainment is called the *Cocagna*." *Moore's account of Italy*, II.

There are in this kingdom a hundred and nineteen princes, a hundred and fifty-ſix dukes, a hundred and ſeventy-three marquiſes, forty-two counts, and four hundred and forty-five barons, all vaſſals of the crown; and, as many ſpots of land, that are not worth above fifty dollars a year, give the owners the title of marquis, they are conſequently very poor.

Religion, as we have already hinted, is on a very bad footing; and the beſt that can be ſaid of the eccleſiaſtical conſtitution is, that the *Neapolitans* have always reſolutely oppoſed the introducing of the inquiſition. The authority of the pope has of late been much reduced, and is daily loſing ground in *Naples*; and the time is probably not far diſtant when the right of patronage over all the churches in the kingdom will be claimed by the crown. A very conſiderable diminution in the number of monks has taken place in this kingdom ſince the ſuppreſſion of the *Jeſuits*, and ſince the liberty of quitting the cowl was granted by the late pope *Clement* XIV.

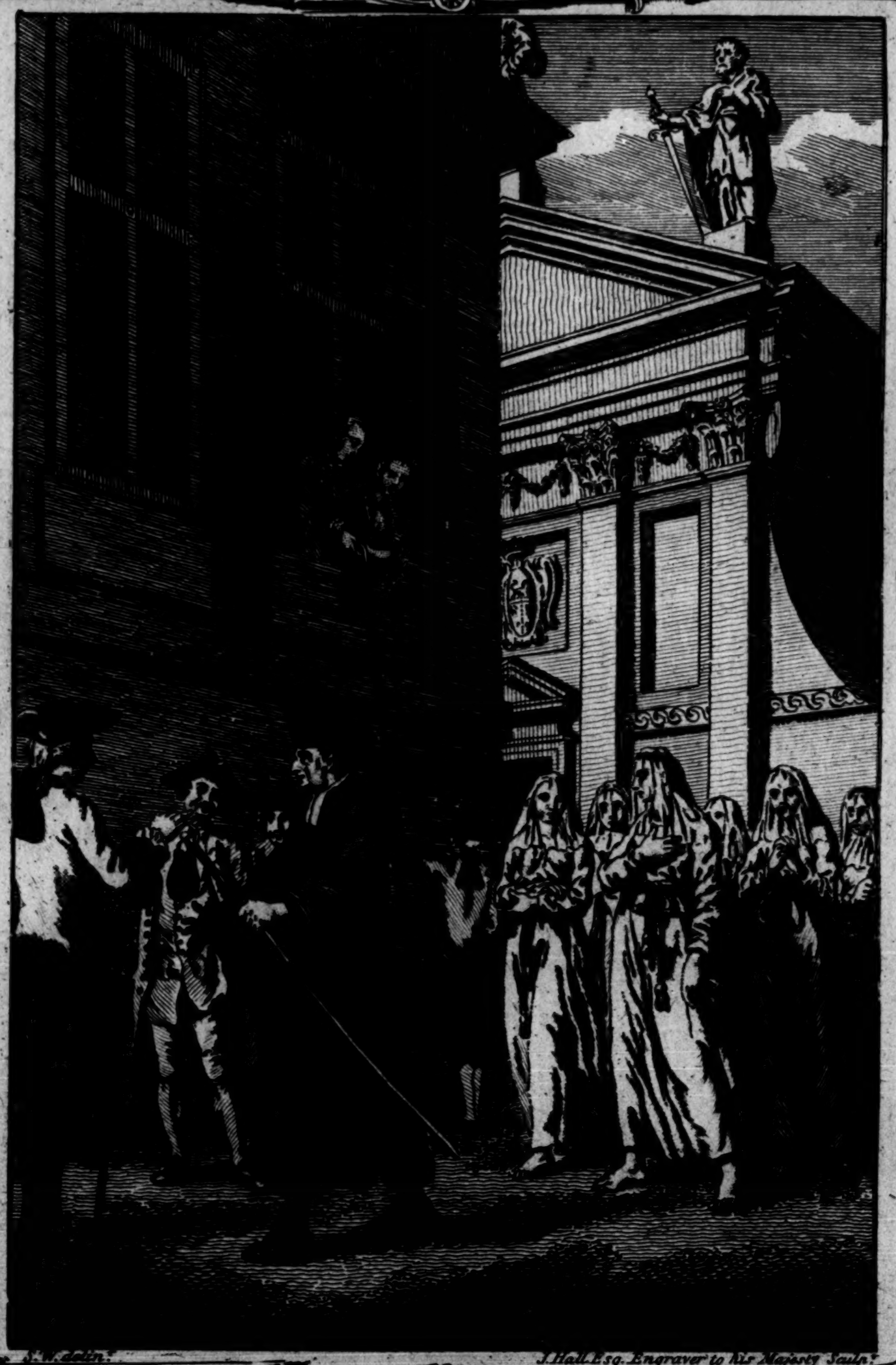
The moſt common proceſſion, which is exhibited almoſt every day, is leſs intended to excite devotion than to raiſe a fund for *penitent proſtitutes*, who have quitted their abandoned way of life for a convent. In order the more effectually to move the ſpectators to charity, the youngeſt and moſt beautiful of theſe penitents are ſelected, who walk bare-footed through the city two abreaſt; at particular places they kneel down, acknowledge their paſt wickedneſs, and ſing penitential hymns, while an eccleſiaſtic and a lay-aſſiſtant receive the contributions of the people in a purſe faſtened to the end of a ſtick. Their habit on theſe occaſions is a violet coloured gown, tied round the waiſt with a cord of the ſame colour. Their heads are ſhaved, and they wear a blue veil; but it is ſo thin as to afford a ſight of the charms of youth and beauty, which are found to be powerful incentives to a liberal contribution.

The ſilk, woollen, and other manufactures, together with the improvement of the arts, owe their firſt eſtabliſhment to *Ferdinand* of *Arragon*, who patronized them in a very liberal manner. Theſe manufactures, joined to the produce of the country, are the ſource of their trade.

"Though *Naples*," ſays *Dr. Moore*, "is admirably "ſituated for commerce, and no kingdom produces the "neceſſaries and luxuries of life in greater profuſion, yet "trade is here but in a languiſhing condition: the beſt "ſilks come from *Lyons*, and the beſt woollen goods "from *England*. The chief articles manufactured here "are ſilk ſtockings, ſoap, ſnuff boxes of tortoiſe-ſhell

Engrav'd for
Payne's New Syſtem
of Geography

Vol. II. page 398.



S. W. delinᵗ.   J. Hall Esq. Engraver to his Majesty Sculpᵗ.

A proceſsion at NAPLES of penitent Prostitutes,
to obtain Charity.

Nº. 109.

Publish'd Decʳ. 17ᵗʰ. 1787. by G. & T. Wilkie, Sᵗ. Paul's Church Yard.

“ and of the lava of mount *Veſuvius*, tables and orna- “ mental furniture of marble. They are ſaid to em- “ broider here better than even in *France*.” *Moore's account of Italy*, II. 127.

In this kingdom are only two ſtates, conſiſting of nobles and commons, the clergy not making a diſtinct claſs, but being intermingled with the other two: and in the city of *Naples* there are ſeveral noble and illuſtrious families which make no part of either of the two ſtates, but are in ſome ſenſe conſidered as foreigners.

The provinces of which the kingdom of *Naples* conſiſts were formerly a part of the dominions of the *Roman* republic, and afterwards of the emperors. In the fifth century they were over-run by the *Viſigoths*, *Oſtrogoths*, and *Herulians*. *Beliſarius*, the general of *Juſtinian*, emperor of the *Eaſt*, took *Sicily*, and the provinces of the preſent kingdom of *Naples*; but theſe provinces were ſoon again diſmembered, one part ſtill remaining under the *Grecian* emperors, and the *Longobardi* ſeizing on the other. At laſt the *Saracens* took *Sicily*, and frequently committed great ravages in *Italy*. After ſeveral revolutions it was conquered by the *Normans*. *Conſtantia*, the wife of the emperor *Henry* VI. the laſt of the legitimate deſcendants of *Roger*, the firſt king of the *Norman* race, dying in 1198, the ſucceſſion devolved on her ſon *Frederic* II. emperor of *Germany*; and thus the kingdom fell to the houſe of *Swabia*. On the death of his ſon *Conrad* IV. his natural ſon, *Manfred*, having made himſelf maſter of the kingdom, pope *Urban* IV. and afterwards *Clement* IV. being ſtrenuouſly bent on the expulſion of the houſe of *Swabia*, offered the kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily* to *Charles* of *Anjou*; and, to give the greater ſanction to the enterprize, crowned him king. *Manfred* loſt his life in an unſucceſsful battle, and *Charles*'s ſeverity ſo alienated his ſubjects, that *Conradine* of *Swabia*, the ſon of *Conrad* IV. the only lawful heir to the kingdom, was invited to aſſert his claim to the hereditary dominions of his father; but this young prince being ſo unfortunate as to be taken priſoner, was beheaded; and thus *Charles* was ſecured on the throne. In 1277 this prince became king of *Jeruſalem*, but loſt *Sicily*; for the inhabitants, exaſperated by the inſolence and tyranny of the *French*, having a nobleman called *John de Procida* at their head, on *Eaſter-day*, 1312, when the bells chimed for veſpers, roſe and maſſacred all the *Frenchmen* in the iſland. Upon which *Peter* of *Arragon* was choſen king, and his deſcendants reigned over *Sicily* till the beginning of the fifteenth century, when it was again united to *Naples*. At length *Ferdinand* the catholic, king of *Spain*, and *Lewis* XII. king of *France*, ſeized the kingdom; but *Ferdinand* maintaining that the entire kingdom belonged to himſelf, and making good his claim by force of arms, *Naples* continued to be governed by *Spaniſh* viceroys till the beginning of the preſent century. During the long and bloody war for the ſucceſſion, count *Daun*, in 1707, conquered this kingdom for *Charles* III. afterward emperor, by the title of *Charles* VI. who in 1720 alſo acquired *Sicily*. In 1734 the *Spaniards* made themſelves maſters of both kingdoms for the infant *Don Carlos*; and in 1736, the emperor, by a formal inſtrument, ceded the kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily* to him and his heirs, and in default of iſſue to his younger brothers and ſiſters; but *Don Carlos*, on the death of his father, being placed on the throne of *Spain*, was ſucceeded by *Ferdinand* IV. his ſecond ſon.

The ſtanding forces throughout the kingdom do not exceed thirty thouſand men, of which the *Swiſs* regiments are the beſt.

The kingdom of *Naples* is divided into twelve provinces: theſe are *Terra di Lavora*, the *Hither Principality*, the *Farther Principality*, the *Baſilicate*, *Hither Calabria*, *Farther Calabria*, and *Apulia*, under which laſt are included the territories of *Otranto*, *Barri*, the *Capitinata*, the *Moliſe*, and the provinces of *Hither* and *Farther Abruzzo*.

S E C T. III.

Of the Province of Naples *called* Terra di Lavora, *or the Territory of* Lavora; *its* Situation, Extent, *and* Rivers. *A particular Deſcription of the* City *of* Naples. *Of the reputed Miracle of the Liquefaction of the Blood of* St. Januarius.

TERRA di Lavora, in Latin *Terra Laboris*, is eſteemed the principal diſtrict in this kingdom, on account of the number of its towns, the richneſs of its ſoil, and its containing the capital of the kingdom. It comprehends a part of the ancient *Campania Felix*, and was ſo called on account of its amazing fertility, and in the middle ages the *Caſtellany* of *Capua*; but received its preſent appellation in 1091 from *Richard* II. prince of *Capua*, and the *Normans*, who in the beginning of the ſame year were driven by the *Longobardian* inhabitants out of the city of *Capua*, and inſtead of the principality of *Capua* uſed to term it *Terra di Lavora*, from the fitneſs of the ſoil for all manner of culture. Its coaſt extends along the *Mediterranean* about a hundred and twenty miles, including the windings and creeks, and it is about thirty-three in breadth, where broadeſt; but its greateſt length, from the *Eccleſiaſtical State* to the *Hither Principality*, in a direct line, does not exceed ſeventy-four miles. It is bounded on the north by the *Hither* and *Farther Abruzzo*, on the eaſt by the country of *Moliſe* and the *Farther Principality*, on the ſouth by the *Hither Principality* and the gulf of *Naples*, and on the weſt by the *Campania* of *Rome*.

The chief rivers which water this fine territory are, the *Cariglano*, the ancient *Liris*; the *Saone*, or *Novigliano*; the *Volorno*, which receives the *Sabato*, *Calvi*, and ſome others; the *Clanio*, or *Patria*; and the *Sarno*, or *Scafati*. The principal lakes are, the *Mare Morto*, or *Dead Sea*, which is rather a gulf; the *Averno*; and the *Collucia*, the ancient *Acheruſius*.

The city of NAPLES, in *Italian Napoli*, the ancient *Parthenope*, afterward *Neapolis*, the capital of the kingdom, is ſeated, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 40° 51′ N. lat. and 14° 14′ E. longitude, ſtanding partly on a mountain, and partly toward the ſea. Its walls, which are moſtly faced with a hard black ſtone called *piperno*, are nine miles in circuit; but including the ſuburbs, the entire circumference cannot be leſs than eighteen or twenty *Italian* miles. Moſt of the ſtreets are admirably well paved with free-ſtone; but the fault is, they have no ſlope or gutters to carry off the water. That of the greateſt length and breadth is called the *Strada di Toledo*, which is about twenty-three common paces broad; and, after running in a direct line fifteen hundred paces, it is continued ſome hundreds more in an eaſy curve. This ſtreet indeed has not one eminent palace; but though *Naples* has not ſuch magnificent ſtructures as are to be ſeen at *Rome* and *Genoa*, it has very few of thoſe mean buildings which in other cities diſgrace the fineſt ſtreets. The houſes in general are lofty, and of ſtone, with paved flat roofs, ſurrounded with elegant baluſtrades: but they are diſgraced by a great number of ſtalls, on which eatables are expoſed to ſale, and of balconies with lattice windows: beſides, the city is not illuminated at night, and few cities are more dangerous after it is dark.

The harbour is very ſpacious, and has a grand light-houſe, with a mole near five hundred paces in length, which ſeparates the main harbour from the baſin.

The royal fleet belonging to the king of *Naples* has been ſtated, by *Mr. Sharp*, to conſiſt of only two men of war, one of 64, the other of 54 guns, two frigates of 32 guns each, four gallies, four galliots, and ſix xebecs. *Account of Italy*, p. 153.

The great number of fountains are very elegant ornaments of the city, though in many of them the water is but indifferent. The fineſt of theſe fountains is that of *Medina*, facing *Caſtello Nuovo*, or the *New Caſtle*. A very fine aqueduct ſupplies the city with a vaſt quantity of water from the foot of *Mount Veſuvius*; by means of which *Alphonſo* II. in 1442, made himſelf maſter of the city.

A *French* calculator computed, in the year 1778, the populouſneſs of this city at 230,000 inhabitants; which he ſuppoſed to be on the decline. *Dr. Moore* gives it at 350,000.—See account of *Italy*, II. 127.

The monaſteries and convents of both ſexes in this city are computed at a hundred and forty-nine; beſides which are thirty-four houſes for poor boys, girls, and women; eleven hoſpitals, five ſeminaries for eccleſiaſtics, four capital churches, thirty-two pariſh churches, ſeventy other churches and chapels, and upward of a hundred and thirty oratories or chapels of religious fraternities. Moſt of the churches are deficient in good paintings and a fine front, and their marble monuments are not of thoſe magnificent large dimenſions that ſtrike the eye with ſuch ſurpriſe, as the far greater part do in *Rome*; but every thing elſe, in beauty and richneſs, ſurpaſſes all of the kind in other *Catholic* countries, the value of the jewels and utenſils of the altars being alone eſtimated at ſeveral millions of dollars.

For the defence of the city, and at the ſame time to keep it in ſubjection, are five caſtles, which, according to the old method, conſiſt chiefly of very ſtrong walls.

The moſt remarkable churches and convents in this city are the following:

The CATHEDRAL, dedicated to the aſſumption of the *Virgin Mary*, and though a *Gothic* ſtructure, is very fine. On the high altar is the aſſumption of the *Virgin Mary*, by *Pietro Perugino*, a painter, who was *Raphael*'s maſter. Fronting the altar are two pillars of red jaſper, twelve feet high, without the pedeſtals, which are of *verde-antico*. In the chapel under the high altar are ſome curious works in marble, as feſtoons, foliages, birds, children, and angels, which are by ſome attributed to *Michael Angelo*, who alſo cut the tranſparent alabaſter ſtatue of cardinal *Oliverio Caraffa*, the founder of this, chapel, which is placed behind the altar. The pavement is inlaid with *verde-antico*, *jaſper*, *giallo-antico*, and *porphyry*. The remains of *St. Januarius* have been removed from the church dedicated to that ſaint, without the walls, to this ſubterraneous chapel. The late emperor offered at his ſhrine twelve ſilver eagles, in the heads of which are twelve lamps kept continually burning, and one hundred *ſcudi* a year are appointed for ſupplying them with oil. The moſt remarkable chapel in this cathedral is that called *il Teſoro*, the architecture of which is extremely beautiful. It contains ſeven altars of the fineſt marble, and forty-two pillars of *broccatello*. Twenty-one large bronze images of ſaints, each valued at four thouſand *ſcudi*, ſtand round the upper part of the wall, and under them are ſixty ſilver buſts of ſo many ſaints. The cupola was painted by *Lanfranco*, *Domenichino*, and *Permegiano*; but their works have ſuffered much by earthquakes that have damaged the cupola. Behind the high altar, which is detached from the wall, and entirely of red porphyry, is the ſhrine with ſilver doors, where they pretend to keep *St. Januarius*'s head, with ſome of his blood, contained in two cryſtal phials; this is ſaid to have been gathered by a woman at the time of his martyrdom, which was toward the end of the third century. Beſides the three ſtated times in the year for expoſing theſe relics to the public view, *viz.* on the 4th of *May*, the 19th of *September* and the 16th of *December*, the like is done, with the deepeſt humiliations, on account of famine, peſtilence, earthquakes, or any other public calamity, which is ſuppoſed to require the interpoſition of this ſaint; ſuch as a very violent eruption from *Mount Veſuvius*.

The *Roman Catholics* lay great ſtreſs upon what they term the miraculous manner in which this blood from a ſolid maſs becomes liquefied, on being brought forth in ſolemn pomp, and preſented by the archbiſhop before the head of the ſaint. *Keyſler* obſerves, that the ſubſtance in the phial is of a browniſh red, and looks like balſam of *Peru*, which, he ſays, may be very eaſily liquefied; [he ſhould rather have ſaid, is always liquid]; and *Addiſon* calls it "one of the moſt bungling tricks he ever ſaw;" but in this he is not ſupported by the ſentiments of any later traveller. Both *Mr. Sharp* and *Dr. Moore* were preſent when this ceremony was performed. The former of whom ſays, that the ſubſtance is contained in two different phials, one of which holds very near an ounce of liquor, the other only a few drops. Both the phials very much reſemble the ladies ſmelling bottles for ſalts, the larger being a depreſſed ſpheroid, the ſmaller a narrow cylindrical one: they are contained in a golden caſe, between two circular glaſſes of about three inches diameter, by which means, when it is held up againſt the light, or a candle is placed behind it, the ſpectator ſees clearly the bottles and their contents. The ſame writer deſcribes it as a congealed ſubſtance (not unlike a lump of *Spaniſh* ſnuff) which melts either from the heat of the hand, the candles, or the atmoſphere; or it is poſſible it may be of a nature to be liquefied by ſome chemical fluid poured upon it a few minutes before it is expoſed to the public. The operation of liquefying is generally performed in 8, 10, 15, or 20 minutes; but when *Mr. Sharp* ſaw it, the time taken up in effecting it was un hour and half. It appeared by the thermometer, that the weather was colder that morning than it had been any day during the winter, (he ſaw it in *December*) from which he concludes, that the liquefaction is owing to the heat of the atmoſphere. *Letters from Italy*, p. 119.—*Dr. Moore* aſſerts, that this congealed maſs has ſometimes been found in a liquid ſtate before it was touched by the prieſt, or brought near the head of the ſaint, and on other occaſions it has remained ſolid when brought before him, notwithſtanding all the efforts of the prieſt to melt it; "which," ſays he, "gives reaſon to believe, that whatever may "have been the caſe, when this miracle, or trick, call "it which you pleaſe, was firſt exhibited, the principle "on which it depends has ſomehow or other been loſt, "and is not now underſtood fully, even by the prieſts "themſelves, or elſe they are not now ſo expert as formerly in preparing the ſubſtance which repreſents the "ſaint's blood, ſo as to make it remain ſolid when it "ought, and liquefy the inſtant it is required." *Account of Italy*, II. 280.

At the ceremony which *Dr. Moore* was witneſs to, the blood did not liquefy for a conſiderable time; and a gentleman who was cloſe to the phial told him, that it really did not liquefy at all, which he was eye-witneſs to, but the people were cajoled into a belief that it did, by the archbiſhop and a monk, who played the ſecond part in this farce. Whilſt the matter remained in ſuſpenſe, the paſſions of ſome of the rabble without doors took a different turn from fear and apprehenſion, which, in general, had ſeized thoſe within: inſtead of ſorrow, they were filled with rage and indignation at the ſaint's obſtinacy: they put him in mind of the zeal with which he was adored by people of all ranks in *Naples*; of the honours which had been conferred on him, that he was reſpected by them more than in any other country upon earth; and ſome went ſo far as to call him an old, ungrateful, yellow-faced raſcal for his obſtinacy. *Account of Italy*, II. 287.

M. de la Condamine has accounted for the whole juggle upon mechanical principles, in a paper which he delivered to the *Royal Academy* of *Sciences* at *Paris*; in which he ſays, that whilſt he was at *Naples*, in a viſit which he paid to the *Margravine* of *Bareith*, a phial was brought, which appeared to be half filled with a grey-coloured fixed maſs or paſte, and its ſides tarniſhed with duſt. On ſhaking it, the paſte became liquid and melted, ſometimes only partially; after ſome time it grew fixed again. This phial, he ſays, he examined very minutely. Beneath it were two ſmall cones which were hollow, and one of them moveable. The keeper of this wonderful phial informed *M. de la Condamine*, that the duſt obſervable in it was an amalgama of mercury, lead, tin, and biſmuth, the latter of which prevented the other ingredients from becoming a fixed paſte, and gave it the form of a powder; and in a circular channel, concealed in the mounting of the phial, was contained ſome running quick-ſilver, which, by ſhaking, inſinuated itſelf in a greater or leſs quantity, and liquefied the amalgama.

This pretended miracle is not however peculiar to the blood of *St. Januarius*, for that of *St. John* the *Baptiſt*, *St. Stephen*, *St. Pantaleon*, *St. Vitus*, and *St. Patrizia*, exhibit the like ſpectacle in other churches at *Naples*, where ſuch relics are kept, and generally on the days dedicated to thoſe ſaints.

In the area before the cathedral ſtands a fine marble obeliſk, on which is erected a braſs ſtatue of *St. Januarius*, with a *Latin* inſcription to the following purport: "Erected by the city of *Naples*, out of gratitude to *St.* "*Januarius*, the ever propitious and powerful protector "of his native city and the whole kingdom." This obeliſk is annually illuminated on the nineteenth of *September*, with a ſplendor hardly to be conceived, while a numerous band of muſic play by it, and all the guns in the ſeveral forts are fired on the occaſion.

The hoſpital called *la Caſa Santa*, belonging to this church, was once the beſt endowed of any in the whole world, its annual income amounting, according to ſome, to a million of *ſcudi*, or about two hundred and fifty thouſand pounds ſterling. The children maintained here are generally about two thouſand five hundred in number. The boys are brought up to handicraft trades, and ſome even to the church. The girls, as they grow up, according to their capacities, or inclinations, do the work of the hoſpitals, are employed in the inſtruction of the children, entered into a convent, or married, and had formerly a portion of one or two hundred ducats. The young women married from this houſe, in caſe they are left widows in neceſſitous circumſtances, or forſaken by their huſbands; or if the marriage, without any fault of theirs, proves unfortunate, are entitled to be re-admitted, and have a particular apartment allowed them. The annual amount of the dowries to other women, with which this houſe is charged, by ſeveral ancient legacies and foundations, was at leaſt eighteen thouſand ducats; there being many noble families whoſe daughters at their marriage received two or three thouſand dollars from this hoſpital. The phyſicians, ſurgeons, apothecaries, ſervants, &c. ſtood the houſe annually in fourteen thouſand ducats.

To the *Caſa Santa* belong four other hoſpitals, one of which is at *Puzzuolo*, and another at *Tritoli*, where great numbers of patients are ſent every ſummer to the warm baths and ſudatories, and there provided with food, lodging, and neceſſary attendance.

This was the ſtate of the hoſpital at the beginning of the preſent century, when it proved bankrupt for above five millions of ducats; on which account, till the debts are diſcharged, the revenue is aſſigned over to the creditors, allowing only forty-two thouſand ducats a year for the ſupport of the hoſpital, the church, and the convent. This has reduced the girls' portions from two hundred ducats to fifty, and the other expences have ſuffered a proportionable diminution.

The ſpacious convent of *St. Martino* is every where full of curious and magnificent pieces. The Nativity is a moſt exquiſite piece, done by *Guido*: the four pictures of the Laſt Supper are by the hands of *Eſpagnolet*, *Annibal Caracci*, *Paul Verroneſe*, and *Maſſimo*; beſides which, there are many other pieces of great value, and in particular the famous crucifixion by *Michael Angelo*, done, as it is ſaid, to the life, after a peaſant, who for that purpoſe was murdered by the painter: it is of wood, and not above half a foot high. It is obſervable, that the head is upright, which does not look very like the poſture of an expiring perſon. The pavement of the cloyſter, which is a hundred paces ſquare, is of marble inlaid in boughs and ſuch-like ornaments; and the four galleries are ſupported by ſixty pillars, each of one entire piece of the beſt white marble of *Carrara*. Every fryar has his own chamber, cloſet, library, and little garden; and the prior's lodgings are fit for the reception of a prince.

The number of prieſts, monks, and eccleſiaſtics of all the various orders that ſwarm in the city of *Naples*, is prodgioius, and the revenues appropriated for their uſe are as ample. Dr. *Moore* ſays, he was aſſured that the clergy are in poſſeſſion of conſiderably above one third of the revenue of the whole kingdom; over and above what ſome particular orders among them acquire by begging for the uſe of their convents, and what is gotten in legacies by the addreſs and aſſiduities of the whole. The unproductive wealth which is lodged in the churches and the convents of this city amounts alſo to an amazing value. "Not to be compared," ſays the ſame writer, "to the churches and convents of *Rome*, in point of architecture, thoſe in *Naples* ſurpaſs them in riches, in the value of their jewels, and in the quantity of ſilver and gold crucifixes, veſſels and implements of various kinds." He adds, "I have often heard them eſtimated at a ſum ſo enormous as to ſurpaſs all credibility. This wealth, whatever it amounts to, is of as little uſe to the kingdom, as if it ſtill remained in the mines of *Peru*, and the greater part of it ſurely affords as little comfort to the clergy and monks as to any other part of the community; for though it belongs to their church or their convent, yet it can no more be converted to the uſe of the prieſts and monks of ſuch churches and convents, than to the tradeſmen who inhabit the adjacent ſtreets. For this reaſon," continues he, "I am a good deal ſurpriſed that no pretext or ſubterfuge has been found, no expedient fallen on, no treaty or convention made, for appropriating a part of this wealth at leaſt to the uſe of ſome ſet of people or other. If the clergy were to lay their hands on it, this might be found fault of by the King; and if he ſhould attempt to take any part of it for the exigencies of the ſtate, the clergy would undoubtedly raiſe a clamour; and if both united, the *Pope* would think he had a right to pronounce his *veto*: but if all theſe three could come to a good underſtanding, and ſettle their proportions, I am apt to think a partition might be made as quietly as that of *Poland*."

Travels into Italy, II. 158.

The univerſity of *Naples* was founded in 1224 by the emperor *Frederic* II. and the univerſity, or palace of *Degli Studii Publici*, founded in the ſeventeenth century by count *Lemos*, would, if it was finiſhed, be the fineſt ſcholaſtic ſtructure in *Italy*.

The ſuburb of *Chiaia*, or *Spiaggia*, lies along the ſeaſhore, and is one of the pleaſanteſt parts in the city; and on that account ſome hundreds of coaches reſort thither in an evening.

We cannot take leave of *Naples* without mentioning the catacombs, which the vulgar imagine were the work of the primitive *Chriſtians*, and ſerved as retreats in time of perſecution; but this opinion is confuted by their being hewn out of the ſolid rock, and its being impoſſible to accompliſh them clandeſtinely and without immenſe charges; and conſequently they could never be the work of the *Chriſtians* while the *Pagans* had the ſuperiority. The galleries, or paſſages, are here loftier and wider than thoſe of *Rome*; they are generally arched, and ſo broad that ſix perſons may walk a-breaſt: and here is one particular vault of ſuch a height, that the roof cannot be diſcerned by the light of flambeaux carried into it. The *catacombs* muſt have been extremely loathſome, if, as ſome have imagined, the dead bodies that lay in them were left to rot in open niches; but this was not the caſe. They were depoſited in cavities on both ſides of the vaults, four or five, one over another; and theſe cavities were cloſed up with a marble ſlab or tile cemented with mortar. *St. Proculus*'s ſepulchre appears to have had a kind of *Moſaic* work on its covering, for at one end of it are ſeveral ſmall pieces of marble ranged together after that manner; and it is probable they were all adorned according to the quality of the dead. It is indeed ſurpriſing to find ſuch a multitude of niches unſtopped; but they were probably opened by thoſe who were in queſt of ſome ſuppoſed treaſure.

It is proper to mention, among the curioſities of *Naples*, the manner of furniſhing that city with ſnow, which they there uſe inſtead of ice, becauſe they ſuppoſe it ſooner cools any liquor. There is a great quantity of it annually conſumed; for they drink very few liquors, and not even water without it: thus it is uſed by every body from the higheſt to the loweſt, ſo that a ſcarcity of ſnow would occaſion a mutiny, as much as a dearth of corn in any other country. To prevent this, the king of *Spain* ſold the monopoly of it to certain perſons, who are obliged to furniſh the city with it all the year round, at ſo much the pound. For this purpoſe they make uſe of a high mountain at about eighteen miles diſtance, in which they have ſeveral pits. There they employ many poor people, at the proper ſeaſon of the year, to roll in vaſt balls of ſnow, which they ram together; and from theſe the rays of the ſun are effectually excluded. Out of theſe reſervoirs of ſnow they cut large lumps, as they have occaſion for them, and ſend them on aſſes to the ſea-ſide, where they are carried off in boats, and diſtributed to ſeveral ſhops at a ſettled price, from which the whole city of *Naples* is ſupplied.

While the banditti continued their diſorders in this kingdom, they frequently put the ſnow-merchants under contribution, and threatened them, if they proved tardy in their payments, to deſtroy the magazines; which, it is ſaid, they might eaſily have done, by the infuſion of ſome barrels of oil.

SECT. III.

Of the natural and artificial Curioſities, *and principal Places in the* Terra di Lavora; *particularly the* Grotto *of* Pauſilipo, *the Tomb of* Virgil, *the* Sudatories *of* St. Germano, *the* Grotto del Cani, *the remarkable Valley of* Solfatara, *the Ruins of* Herculaneum, *the Cities of* Puzzuolo *and* Capua; *the modern Palace of* Caſſerta; *with ſeveral remarkable* Lakes, *&c.*

> "Here, whereſoe'er I turn my raviſh'd eyes,
> Gay gilded ſcenes and ſhining proſpects riſe;
> Poetic fields encompaſs me around,
> And ſtill I ſeem to tread on claſſic ground;
> For here the Muſe ſo oft her harp has ſtrung,
> That not a mountain rears its head unſung:
> Renown'd in verſe each ſhady thicket grows,
> And ev'ry ſtream in heav'nly numbers flows."
>
> *Addiſon's* Letter from *Italy*.

ON the road from the beautiful ſuburb of *Chiaia* is the GROTTO of PAUSILIPO, which the common people of *Naples* believe to have been formed by magic, and that *Virgil* was the magician. "To form a juſt idea of this place," ſays *Addiſon*, "the reader muſt imagine a vaſt rock undermined, with a paſſage and highway through it, near as long and as broad as the mall in *St. James*'s park. This ſubterraneous paſſage is much improved ſince *Seneca* gave ſo bad a character of it. The entrance at both ends is higher than the middle, and ſinks by degrees to throw in more light upon the reſt, each entrance being about eighty or a hundred feet high. Toward the middle are two large funnels, bored through the roof of the cavern, to let in light and freſh air. The bottom of it is paved with broad ſtones like the ſtreets of *Naples*, and is cleaned ſeveral times in a year, and then it is pretty free from duſt; but as it is a road extremely frequented, this convenience is of no long duration. As the breadth is between eighteen and twenty feet, there is ſufficient room for two carriages to paſs each other. Near the middle of it is an oratory hewn out of the rock, with a lamp continually burning in it. This is certainly a very ancient work of art; yet there are no vaſt heaps of ſtones to be ſeen about the mountain, though the great quantities of them could not certainly be concealed, had they not been conſumed in the moles and buildings of *Naples*. This confirmed me," ſays Mr. *Addiſon*, "in a conjecture which I made at the firſt ſight of this ſubterraneous paſſage, that it was originally not ſo much deſigned for a highway, as for a quarry of ſtone; but that the inhabitants, finding a double advantage by it, hewed it into the preſent form. The ſame deſign was perhaps the original of the *Sybil's grotto*, conſidering the prodigious multitude of palaces that ſtood in its neighbourhood."

On this mountain they ſhew the tomb of *Virgil*. Indeed Mr. *Addiſon* aſſerts, that this celebrated poet was buried on the other ſide of the city; but he does not mention the reaſons which induced him to make the aſſertion; and Dr. *Moore* cenſures this conduct, as tending to deſtroy that pleaſing enthuſiaſm which a man of claſſical taſte would feel when viewing the ſpot which he believed to contain the aſhes of ſo great a poet.

On leaving the grotto of *Pauſilipo*, you turn off on the right hand into a very pleaſant road, which running between fine vineyards, leads to the lake of *Agnano*, which is almoſt a perfect circle, about an *Italian* mile in circumference. At high water, in ſome parts of it, is ſeen a ſtrong ebullition. On approaching near it one is ſenſible of the motion of the water, which poſſibly proceeds from the aſcent of the effluvia. The tenches and eels in this lake have in winter a very good flavour, but in ſummer are not eatable; which is in ſome meaſure imputed to the great quantities of flax and hemp brought thither from all the neighbouring parts, which is ſoaked in the water for the purpoſe of mellowing it.

Near this lake ſtand the *ſudatories* of *St. Germano*, which conſiſt of ſeveral apartments built with ſtone, where the heat and ſulphureous vapours iſſuing from the earth ſoon cauſe a profuſe ſweat: in ſome places the wall is too hot for the hand to bear it, and yet the heat is ſupportable in the hotteſt room, eſpecially if you ſtoop toward the ground. The ſame obſervation is made on the baths of *Tritoli*. The patients are put into rooms of different degrees of heat, according to the nature of their complaint; and in the *ſudatories* of *St. Germano*, which are ſaid to be very efficacious in the gout, debilities, inward heats, &c. they never ſtay above a quarter of an hour at a time.

Within an hundred paces of theſe ſalubrious ſudatories, is a ſmall natural cavern known by the name of the *Grotto del Cani*, or the *Dog's grotto*, that animal being generally choſen to prove the ſurpriſing effect of the vapour in this cavity. It is about twelve feet in length, five broad, and ſix high, and is famous for the poiſonous ſteams which riſe above its ſurface. The ſides of the grotto are marked with green as far as the vapour reaches. The common experiments are, holding the dog with his noſe in the vapour, by which means he ſoon loſes all ſigns of life; but on his being carried into the open air, or thrown into a neighbouring lake, if he is not quite dead, he immediately recovers. A torch dipt into the vapour goes out in a moment, ſnuff and all; and within it a piſtol will not take fire. Mr. *Addiſon* ſplit a reed, and laid a train of gunpowder in the channel of it; then placing one end of the reed above the vapour, and the other at the bottom, found that the vapour could not intercept the train, nor hinder it from running to the very end; and, by repeating the experiment, he ſo far diſſipated the vapour that he could eaſily let off a piſtol in it. A viper being put in it ſuſtained the vapour nine minutes, and the ſecond time ten: but on its being brought out after the firſt trial, it took ſuch a vaſt quantity of air into its lungs, that it ſwelled nearly twice as big as before; and upon this extraordinary ſtock of air it perhaps lived a minute longer than before. Dr. *Connor* attributes the extinction of lights and the death of animals in this grotto to the great rarefaction of the air, cauſed by the heat and eruption of the ſteams. "The heat is, however, very inconſiderable; but to ſatisfy myſelf," ſays *Addiſon*, "I placed a thin vial, well ſtopped with wax, within the ſmoke of the vapour, which certainly would have burſt in an air ſo rarefied as to kill a dog, or quench a torch; but nothing followed upon it. However, to remove all farther doubt, I borrowed a weather-glaſs, and fixed it in the grotto in ſuch a manner that the ſtagnum was entirely covered with the vapour; but, after half an hour's ſtanding in it, I could not perceive that the quick-ſilver ſunk. It is generally ſuppoſed that this vapour is ſulphureous, but I could ſee no reaſon for ſuch a ſuppoſition: upon my dipping my hand into it, it left no ſmell upon it; and though I put a whole bundle of lighted brimſtone matches into the ſmoke, they all inſtantly went out, as if immerſed in water."

Solfatara is a little valley, which, together with the neighbouring mountains, is of a yellowiſh colour, with ſmoke iſſuing from ſeveral parts. Upon widening the holes from whence it proceeds, and digging to ſome depth, the heat ſoon becomes ſo exceſſive, that there is no approaching them. The ſtones that lie round ſuch openings are in a continual agitation, and upon throwing to the ground a handful of ſmall pieces of money, ſome are toſſed eight or ten feet high in the air. Even in ſome places the mere exhalations without ſmoke continually throw up the ſand, and keep it ſuſpended. Thus this valley may be deemed the miniature of *Veſuvius*; and though that mountain is upward of eight miles diſtant, there appears to be a ſubterraneous communication between it and this valley, it being obſerved, the thicker the ſmoke is here, the more quiet *Veſuvius* is; and the more violent the eruptions of the latter, the leſs ſmoke is obſerved to proceed from *Solfatara*. The ground is almoſt every where hollow; for if a ſtone be thrown upon it, a long ſubterraneous echo enſues; but if a large ſtone be caſt into one of the holes that have been dug, the noiſe is almoſt as great as that of thunder. Here are prepared ſulphur, vitriol of a ſapphire colour, eſteemed better than that of *Rome*, and likewiſe alum to the greateſt perfection. The large leaden kettles uſed in this operation are not heated by any fire of wood or coals, but only by the natural heat of holes in the ground over which they are placed. The people in general believe that theſe apertures are ſpiracles, if not of hell, at leaſt of purgatory; and it is pretended that ghoſts often appear in theſe parts, making dreadful lamentations.

The church of the above convent is built on the ſpot where *St. Januarius* is ſaid to have been beheaded, about the end of the 3d century; and there is always a great heat felt in the church, which is principally emitted from ſome holes near the high altar. A great quantity of ſaltpetre is to be ſeen on the walls of the veſtry. That the monks may be provided with cool and wholeſome water, their reſervoir ſtands upon a pillar encloſed with a wall, out of the reach of the warm and ſulphureous exhalations.

In the neighbourhood of this valley are a great number of ſubterranean paſſages that have a communication with each other, and ſeem to have been ſo many reſervoirs of water for the old city of *Puteoli*, which extended to this valley, as appears from an amphitheatre in this neighbourhood, that anciently ſtood in the midſt of that city.

PORTICI, a village near *Veſuvius*, and between ſeven and eight miles from *Naples*, where a royal palace was built by the preſent king of *Spain*, when king of the *Two Sicilies*, has a valuable muſeum of antiquities.

At a ſmall diſtance from *Portici* anciently ſtood the city of HERACLIA or HERCULANEUM, which in the reign of *Nero* was almoſt deſtroyed by an earthquake, and afterward, in the firſt year of the reign of *Titus*, A. D. 79, was overwhelmed by a ſtream of the lava from *Veſuvius*.

The Abbé *Winckleman* aſſerts, that the modern diſcovery of *Herculaneum* was occaſioned by the ſinking a well, in the year 1706, by the prince *d'Elbeuf*. The work having been carried on to the natural mould, they found, under the aſhes of *Veſuvius*, three large ſtatues of women, which were claimed by the *Auſtrian* viceroy, and placed at *Vienna*, in the garden of prince *Eugene*: Farther ſearches having been made, at a conſiderable expence, ſtately buildings made their appearance; and from among the rubbiſh were taken a multiplicity of valuable antiquities; as, paintings, ſtatues, buſtoes, books, furniture, and various utenſils. The ſearch is ſtill continued.

According to *Strabo*, this city was ſituated on a neck of land, which ran out into the ſea; and Abbé *Winckleman* obſerves, in his letter to Count *Bruhl*, that, being nearly on a level with the ſea, the water muſt have been raiſed, and not the ground ſunk, as appears by the buildings ſtill remaining in their original poſition; and it is the opinion of this learned antiquary, that *Herculaneum* was not buried under the lava, but that it was firſt covered with aſhes, and then with water; the former being ſo hot as to burn the timber upon the ground into charcoal; and that the city being firſt buried in theſe aſhes, and afterward flooded by an inundation, was at length covered by the lava, which formed a kind of cruſt over all, which did not happen either to *Pompeii* or *Stabia*, to which the lava did not reach, and which are therefore covered only with a kind of light aſhes, ſuch as is found under the lava of *Herculaneum*. As very few dead bodies have been found among the ruins, it is probable that the inhabitants had time to eſcape; and as few moveables of value have been found, (the whole conſiſting of ſome gold medals and engraved ſtones) it is alſo probable that they had ſufficient time to carry off their effects. A theatre has been diſcovered capacious enough to contain 30,500 perſons, excluſive of thoſe in the arena. Near the theatre was a temple, ſuppoſed to have been dedicated to *Hercules*. The Abbé *Winckleman* reckons up more than a thouſand paintings, ſome large and ſome ſmall. Theſe paintings are not, properly ſpeaking, in *water colours*, but in *diſtemper*; the firſt being mixed up with gum, whereas the other is mixed up with ſize and water, and thereby fitted for large works; and in this manner the cartoons of *Raphael* are executed. Among the buſts of marble, which are deſcribed by *Winckleman*, are, an *Archimedes*, and a very fine *Agrippina* the elder. Some of the buſts are known by the names written under them, particularly an *Epicurus*, an *Hermachus*, a *Zeno*, and two *Demoſthenes*. The manuſcripts which have been found here are all written on the *papyrus* or reed of *Egypt*: they are very numerous, amounting to 1000. Father *Piaggi*, a *Genoeſe*, has been for ſome years employed by the King of *Spain* in unrolling and copying theſe curioſities, but the proceſs is incredibly tedious; and although twenty years have elapſed (1786) ſince this letter was written, not a ſingle acquiſition ſeems to have been made to the treaſure of ancient learning, although an academy has been inſtituted by the King of *Spain*, for the purpoſe of explaining and deſcribing the treatiſes. Such of theſe manuſcripts as had been unrolled during the life-time of the Abbé, had all the words written in capital letters, and ſeparated neither by points nor commas. Over ſome words there are marks which are now entirely unknown.

At the diſtance of eight miles ſouth eaſt from *Naples* is PUZZUOLO, the ancient *Puteoli*, which in the time of the *Romans* was a conſiderable city, but at preſent is only a ſmall town on a bay, where the great quantity of beautiful ſtones and gems caſt up by the ſea, afford a ſufficient proof of its former ſplendor and magnificence.

The cathedral is built with large blocks of marble, and was converted from a pagan temple into a *Chriſtian* church, dedicated to *St. Proculus* and *St. Januarius*, whoſe ſtatues of marble ſtand in the middle of the church. On the high altar the beheading of *St. Januarius* is extremely well painted.

This city values itſelf on its having been honoured with the firſt Chriſtian community in *Italy*, *St. Paul*, in his journey to *Rome*, having found brethren there.

The LUCRINE LAKE, famous among the *Romans* for its fine oyſters, and great abundance of other fiſh, lies near the ſhore, and at preſent is very ſmall, it having been for the moſt part dried up by a new mountain which roſe inſtantaneouſly in the night, between the 19th and 20th of *September* 1538, during an earthquake which cauſed a terrible devaſtation in the neighbourhood. The ſubterraneous fire, after making a wide chaſm, ejected ſuch a quantity of ſtones, aſhes, ſulphur, and ſand, as within twenty-four hours formed this mountain; the perpendicular height of which is not leſs than four hundred rods, and the circumference three *Italian* miles.

The lake of AVERNO lies in a narrow valley, and is nearly of the ſame ſize as the lake of *Agnano*; but its water has not the quality aſcribed to it by *Virgil*, and other authors, who repreſented its poiſonous exhalations as almoſt inſtantaneouſly killing the birds that attempted to fly over it. At preſent fowls are obſerved not only to harbour about, but even to ſwim upon it; it is ſtocked with fiſh, and the land all around produces fine fruit and excellent wine. As the woods with which this lake was ſurrounded, in the time when *Virgil* lived, might poſſibly render the ſpot very unhealthy, *Auguſtus* cauſed them to be cut down, and the poet, probably to do future honour to the emperor, heightened the malignity of the ſpot with all the powers of poetic imagery, and placed the cave through which his hero deſcended into the infernal regions in the receſſes of theſe woods. Æn. vi. 238—242.

> And here th' acceſs a gloomy grove defends;
> And here th' unnavigable lake extends,
> O'er whoſe unhappy waters, void of light,
> No bird preſumes to ſteer his airy flight;
> Such deadly ſtenches from the depth ariſe,
> And ſteaming ſulphur, that infect the ſkies.
> From hence the *Grecian* bards their legends make,
> And give the name *Avernus* to the lake. DRYDEN.

This lake is in ſome places an hundred and eighty feet deep; and ſome old walls ſtanding near it, are ſuppoſed to be the remains of a temple to *Apollo*.

In the ſame valley is the entrance into the grotto of the ſibyl *Cumæa*, another fable of the ſame poet. It is hewn in the rock, and after one enters, ſtooping very low, is found to be about ten feet in breadth, twelve in height, and ſeveral hundred paces in length. See Mr. *Addiſon's* conjecture concerning this grotto in the preceding page.

The bay between *Puzzuolo* and *Baia* is about a league in breadth: in croſſing this in a boat the ruins called *Ponte di Caligula* preſent themſelves: they were ſo called from their being thought the remains of a bridge which *Caligula* attempted to build acroſs the bay. They are by others, with more probability, thought to be the ruins of a mole, built with arches. Having paſſed over this gulf, a new field of curioſity preſents itſelf: the baths and palace of *Nero*; the tomb of *Agrippina*; the temples of *Venus*, of *Diana*, and of *Mercury*; the ruins of the ancient city of *Cumæ*; but no veſtiges now remain of many of thoſe magnificent villas which adorned this curious coaſt; nor even of the town of *Baia*. The whole of this beauteous bay, formerly the ſeat of pleaſure, and at one period the moſt populous of any in *Italy*, is now very thinly inhabited; and the contraſt is ſtill ſtronger between the ancient opulence and the preſent poverty, than between the number of its ancient and preſent inhabitants. *Moore's Travels*, II. 300.

CAPUA is now a ſmall town on the river *Volturno*, fifteen miles to the north-eaſt of *Naples*; it has ſome inconſiderable fortifications, and ſeveral fine houſes and churches. The preſent town was built in the year 856, and in 869 was made the firſt archbiſhopric in the kingdom of *Naples*. The ancient celebrated city of *Capua*, which vied in magnificence with *Rome* and *Carthage*, ſtood two *Italian* miles from the modern, and out of its ruins was built the market town of *St. Maria*, in the environs of which are ſtill ſeen the remains of palaces, temples, and other buildings, particularly a beautiful amphitheatre of free-ſtone.

The army of *Hannibal* is ſaid to have been conquered by the luxuries of this place; but the judicious *Monteſquieu* obſerves, that "the *Carthagenian* army, enriched by ſo many victories, would have found a *Capua* whereever they had gone. Whether *Capua* brought on the ruin of *Hannibal* or not, there can be no doubt that *Hannibal* occaſioned the ruin of *Capua*."

"The country between *Capua* and *Naples*," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "diſplays a varied ſcene of laviſh fertility, and with great propriety may be named *Campania Felix*, if the richeſt and moſt generous ſoil, with the mildeſt and moſt agreeable climate, were ſufficient to render the inhabitants of a country happy." *Travels into Italy*, II. 120.—Mr. *Addiſon* expreſſes a ſentiment ſimilar to our more modern traveller in the following beautiful lines:

See how the golden groves around me ſmile,
That ſhun the coaſt of *Britain*'s ſtormy iſle,
Or when tranſplanted and preſerv'd with care,
Curſe the cold clime, and ſtarve in northern air.
Here kindly warmth their mounting juice ferments
To nobler taſtes, and more exalted ſcents:
Ev'n the rough rocks with tender myrtle bloom,
And trodden weeds ſend out a rich perfume.
Bear me, ſome God, to *Baia*'s gentle ſeats,
Or cover me in *Umbria*'s green retreats;
Where weſtern gales eternally reſide,
And all the ſeaſons laviſh all their pride:
Bloſſoms, and fruits, and flowers together riſe,
And the whole year in gay confuſion lies.

On the plain where the ancient *Capua* ſtood, and ſixteen miles to the north of *Naples*, is the ſplendid palace of CASSERTA, which was begun in the year 1750, after a plan of *Vanvitelli*, and was long carried on, and is probably now finiſhed by his ſon. While the preſent king of *Spain* remained at *Naples* there were generally 2000 workmen employed; when Dr. *Moore* was there, in the year 1776, about 500 workmen were engaged. It is unqueſtionably one of the moſt ſpacious and magnificent palaces in *Europe*, but quite out of proportion to the revenues of the kingdom. This immenſe pile is of a rectangular form, 750 feet *Engliſh* by 580, about 112 feet high, comprehending five habitable ſtories, which contain ſuch a number of apartments as would accommodate the moſt numerous court, without any acceſſory building. The gardens belonging to this palace are equally extenſive and magnificent: a great number of fine ſtatues, moſt of them copies from the beſt antiques, have been collecting for many years to be placed in them.

There are ſeveral other ſmall cities and towns in the *Terra di Lavora*; but as they contain very little that is worthy the notice of the curious, we ſhall proceed to deſcribe ſome iſlands on the coaſt of that territory.

SECT. IV.

Of the Iſlands on the Coaſt of the Terra di Lavora, *particularly* Caprea, Niſida, *and* Procita.

I SHALL begin this deſcription with CAPRI, the ancient *Caprea*, to which *Auguſtus Cæſar* often came for health and recreation, and *Tiberius* made it a ſcene of the moſt infamous pleaſures. This iſland lies three *Italian* miles from that part of the main land that projects fartheſt into the ſea. It extends four miles in length from eaſt to weſt, and about one in breadth. The weſtern part is, for about two miles, a continued rock, vaſtly high and inacceſſible next the ſea; yet *Ano Capri* the largeſt town of the iſland, is ſituated here; and in this part are ſeveral places covered with a very fruitful ſoil. The eaſtern end of the iſland alſo riſes up in precipices that are nearly as high, though not quite ſo long, as the weſtern. Between the rocky mountains at each end, is a ſlip of lower ground that runs acroſs the iſland, and is one of the pleaſanteſt ſpots imaginable; it is covered with myrtles, olives, almonds, oranges, figs, vineyards, and cornfields, which look extremely freſh and beautiful, and afford a moſt delightful circumſcribed landſcape, when viewed from the tops of the neighbouring mountains. Here is ſituated the town of *Caprea*, two or three convents, and the biſhop's palace. The moſt conſiderable ruins are thoſe at the very extremity of the eaſtern promontory, where there are ſtill ſome apartments that are very high and arched at the top: theſe appear to have been either bathing-places, or reſervoirs of water. From this place there is a very noble proſpect; on one ſide of it the ſea extends farther than the eye can reach; juſt oppoſite is the green promontory of *Sarentum*, and on the other ſide the bay of *Naples*. What recommended this iſland to *Tiberius* was its wholeſome air, which is cool in ſummer and warm in winter, and its inacceſſible coaſts, which might be defended by a handful of men againſt a powerful army. The whole iſland was probably cut into ſeveral eaſy aſcents adorned with a variety of palaces, and planted with as great a number of groves and gardens as the ſituation of the place would allow; yet the works under ground were more extraordinary than thoſe on its ſurface; for the rocks are undermined with grottos, galleries, bagnios, and other ſubterraneous retirements, that ſuited the voluptuous life of the emperor.

It would appear ſurprizing that ſo few remains of thoſe many works of art are now to be ſeen, were we not informed, that after *Tiberius*'s death, the *Romans* ſent thither an army of pioneers in order to deface the beauties of the iſland.

The iſland of NISIDA is ſeated at a ſmall diſtance from the main land, and is a kind of large garden laid out in beautiful ſlopes and terraces, adorned with a variety of plantations, riſing above each other. It is ſaid to yield to its proprietor a yearly income of eight thouſand ducats. Toward the ſouth it has a ſmall harbour, called *Porto Pavone*, and on a neighbouring rock ſtands a *lazaretto*, where ſhips bound for *Naples* are obliged to perform quarantine.

The iſle of PROCITA, which belongs to the marquis of *Vaſto*, though not above ſix miles in circuit, has about four thouſand inhabitants, and produces abundance of good fruit and wine. A little town of the ſame name ſtands on its ſouth peak, and on the ſhore oppoſite the main land is a market town.

The iſland of ISCHIA, which ſtands farther out into the ſea, at two miles diſtance from *Procita*, was by the ancient poets called *Inarime*. Theſe repreſent *Typhœus* as lying under it, on account of its fiery eruptions; but they have ceaſed for near three hundred years: the laſt was very terrible, and deſtroyed a whole city; but at preſent there are ſcarce any marks of a ſubterraneous fire.

SECT. V.

Of the other Provinces of Naples, *called the* Principato Citra *and* Ultra, *or the Hither and Farther Principality, and the* Baſilicata *or* Baſilicate; *their Situation, Extent, and principal* Cities.

THE province called the *Principato Citra*, or the Hither Principality, had its name from the following circumſtance: in the time of *Arechis*, duke of *Benevento*, this country, together with the *Principato Ultra*, formed only one principality; but *Radalchis* and *Siconolf*, having divided it between them, that part lying on this ſide the *Appennine* mountains received the name of the "Hither Principality," and that on the other ſide the "Farther Principality."

The *Hither Principality* is bounded on the north by the *Farther Principality*, and part of *Campania Felix*: on the ſouth and weſt by the *Tuſcan* ſea; and on the ſouth-eaſt by the *Baſilicate*; extending in its greateſt length from the north-weſt to the ſouth-eaſt about ſixty miles, and in its greateſt breadth from north to ſouth about thirty. The ſoil produces corn, wine, oil, and ſaffron, and they have a great deal of ſilk.

The principal towns in this province are the following.

SALERNO, in *Latin Salernum*, the capital of the province, is ſituated near the ſea, in 40° 46′ N. latitude, and in 15° 26′ E. longitude, and ſtands in a plain ſurrounded with fertile and delightful hills. It became an archiepiſcopal

copal ſee ſo early as the year 974. Its ſchool was formerly in great requeſt, on account of the *Arabians* or *Saracens* reſorting to it in great numbers, under the princes of the *Longobardi*, and from them the inhabitants learned philoſophy, and eſpecially the practice of phyſic, for which the *Arabians* were then highly celebrated. This ſchool was at laſt raiſed to an univerſity.

Amalfi is a ſmall city on the bay of *Salerno*, about twelve miles to the weſt of that city: it is an archiepiſcopal ſee, and is honoured with the title of a principality. It was built in the year 600, and was formerly a conſiderable and powerful place, it being the ſeat of a republic, which maintained its freedom till the year 1075. It is pretended that the uſe of the mariner's compaſs was firſt diſcovered in this city by *Flavius Blondus*, about the year 1300.

There are a conſiderable number of ſmall towns in this diſtrict, moſt of which are the ſee of a biſhop, but are too inconſiderable to deſerve notice.

The **Principato Ultra**, or the *Farther Principality*, is ſeated in the middle of the *Appennines*, and is bounded on the north by the *Moliſe* and the *Capitanata*; on the eaſt by the *Capitanata* and the province of *Barri*; on the ſouth by the *Hither Principality*, and part of the *Baſilicate*; and on the weſt by the *Terra di Lavora*. Its extent from north to ſouth is about thirty miles, and from eaſt to weſt about forty-eight.

Benevento, the capital of the province, is a large and handſome city, and the ſee of an archbiſhop, ſituated in 41° 15′ latitude, and in 15° 30′ E. longitude; thirty-four miles to the north-eaſt of *Naples*, and fifteen from *Capua*. It has ſuffered greatly by earthquakes, particularly in 1688, when the archbiſhop, afterward pope *Benedict* XIII. was dug out alive from among the ruins; but when he was advanced to the papal chair he rebuilt the city, which is at preſent ſubject to the pope, and is ſeated in a delightful and fertile valley near the confluence of the rivers *Saboro* and *Calore*.

SECT. VI.

Of the Provinces of Calabria Citra *and* Ultra, *or* Hither *and* Farther Calabria: *Their* Situation, Produce, *and principal* Cities. *An Account of the dreadful* Earthquakes *which viſited that Country in the Year* 1783.

Calabria Citra, or *Hither Calabria*, was formerly called the *Valley* of *Crate*, and was eſteemed a part of *Græcia Magna*. *Calabria* in general received its name from the laſt *Greek* emperors, and is bounded on the north by the *Baſilicate*; on the eaſt by the gulf of *Tarento*, and the *Ionian* ſea; and on the ſouth and weſt by the *Mediterranean*.

This country produces abundance of *fruit*, *corn*, *wine*, *oil*, *flax*, *hemp*, *ſugar*, *rice*, *ſoffron*, *honey*, *cotton*, and *ſilk*.

As *manna* is chiefly produced in *Calabria*, it will be proper here to take notice of that excellent drug, which exudes from a kind of aſh-tree very common in this country: for in the heat of ſummer it flows from it in a white ſweetiſh juice or gum. There are three kinds of this *Calabrian* manna; one called *manna di corpo*, which is the fineſt, and is ſpontaneouſly diſcharged from the trunk and large branches of the tree, in the form of a cryſtalline liquor, which hardens into grains of different ſizes, and is carefully gathered the ſucceeding day. The ſecond ſpecies, called by the *Italians manna forzata*, or *forzatella*, is obtained by making inciſions in the bark in the month of *Auguſt*, after the natural diſcharges ceaſe. From theſe inciſions the manna flows copiouſly from noon till toward midnight, and is the next day expoſed to the ſun in order to be dried; but this ſort is leſs eſteemed, on account of its impurity and yellow colour. The third ſpecies, called *manna di Frondi*, iſſues ſpontaneouſly, like a kind of ſweat, from the leaves, on which the drops are indurated by the ſun into grains about the bigneſs of wheat; but this laſt ſort is not conſtantly gathered on account of the difficulty of ſeparating it from the leaves. That manna is reckoned beſt which is white and new, the dark coloured and brown being old and decayed.

This country is ſaid to have alſo mines of *gold*, *ſilver*, and *iron*; together with *ſulphur*, *alabaſter*, and *rock cryſtal*.

The principal cities of *Hither Calabria* are,

Consenza, the ancient *Conſentia*, the capital of the province, and the ſeat of the tribunals of juſtice. It is ſituated in 39° 25′ N. latitude, and in 16° 39′ E. longitude, on the river *Grati*, near the place where the *Vaſento* falls into it, and at the foot of a hill opening into a moſt delightful and ſpacious plain. It is the ſee of an archbiſhop, who has a conſiderable revenue.

Rossano, a ſmall city, with the title of a dukedom, a hundred and forty miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Naples*, ſituated on a hill almoſt entirely ſurrounded with high rocks, and upon a ſmall river that falls a little below it into the *Salano*.

Calabria Ultra, or the *Farther Calabria*, anciently called *Terra Jordana*, is the fartheſt province of *Italy*, and is ſurrounded by the ſea, except where it joins to *Hither Calabria*. It has but few towns of any note; the moſt conſiderable is **Reggio**, diſtinguiſhed by the appellation *di Calabria*, a ſmall town ſituated oppoſite the iſland of *Sicily*. Though it is ſeated near the ſea, its port is only fit for very ſmall veſſels, which lie expoſed to all winds; and though it is an archiepiſcopal ſee, it is neither large, rich, nor well peopled.

In this city is a ſingular kind of manufacture of what they call *fiſh-wool*. It is taken from a ſhell fiſh that reſembles a large muſcle, but is hairy; and this hair, which is longer or ſhorter according to the largeneſs or age of the fiſh, being well ſoaked in freſh water and waſhed, is carded, ſpun, and knit into waiſtcoats, ſtockings, gloves, petticoats, caps, &c. and though lighter than cotton or ſilk, is ſo warm that the winds in the ſevereſt winters cannot penetrate through it. Such quantities of this work are fabricated here and in the neighbourhood, that it is bought very cheap; but when the traders carry it to the great cities of *Italy*, they raiſe the price to an extravagant degree.

Calabria has frequently been viſited by earthquakes, which have ſpread deſtruction in many parts, and frequently very extenſively. In the years 1638 and 1659 the two provinces were almoſt deſtroyed: another convulſion, leſs fatal, was felt in 1743-4; but the dreadful earthquakes, which began on the 5th of *February*, and continued, at intervals, to the 23d of *May*, 1783, may be conſidered as equal to the moſt tremendous ever experienced, in reſpect of the force of the concuſſions, their duration, the changes they have produced on the ſurface of the earth, and in the ruin of ſo many cities and villages, with the number of the inhabitants who have periſhed. The number of ſhocks, in the whole, amounted to ſome hundreds. That part of *Calabria* which then felt this calamity the moſt ſeverely is ſituated between 38° and 39° of latitude, and called *Calabria Ultra*. *Sir William Hamilton* conſiders the city of *Oppido* as the central point where the earthquakes exerted their greateſt force, and were moſt fatal in their operations; from thence their devaſtations formed a circle, the radii of which extended twenty-two miles, and in this extent every thing was laid waſte: fifty miles farther, extended in the ſame circular manner, includes all the country that has in any degree been affected. The ſhocks came in the direction of S. W. The motion of the earth was either whirling like a vortex horizontally, or by pulſations, or beatings from the bottom upwards. Theſe earthquakes *Sir William Hamilton* ſuppoſes to have been produced by the operation of a volcano, the ſeat of which he thinks lies deep, either under the bottom of the ſea, between the iſland of *Stromboli* and the coaſt of *Calabria*, or under the parts of the plain toward *Oppido* and *Terra Nuova*; and in this opinion he is ſupported by the marquis *Ippolito*, who addreſſed a letter to him on the ſubject of theſe earthquakes. The firſt ſhocks were moſt ſevere toward the mountains which lie nearly in the middle of this country, and run almoſt north and ſouth. Near four hundred towns and villages ſuffered, many of which were totally deſtroyed. The ſum total of the mortality in both *Calabrias* and in *Sicily*, by the earthquakes alone, according to the returns in the ſecretary of ſtate's office at *Naples*, was 32,367; but *Sir William Hamilton* is of opinion, that, including ſtrangers, the number of lives loſt muſt have been conſiderably more, amounting at leaſt to 40,000. Huge mountains were ſplit aſunder, and deep chaſms made in the plains; the courſe of ſome rivers was altered; many ſprings of water appeared in places which were before perfectly dry, and, in other parts, perennial ſprings were totally abſorbed. The city of *Oppido*, ſituated on a hill which extended about three miles, was utterly overthrown, by the hill dividing in two and falling into the valley beneath, whilſt the ruins which it carried with it ſtopped the courſe of two rivers, and cauſed two great lakes to be formed. Two whole tenements, containing large olive and mulberry-trees, ſituated in a valley, about a mile long and near a mile broad, were tranſplanted to the diſtance of about a mile, and from the ſpot where they had ſtood hot water ſprung up to a conſiderable height, mixed with ſand of a ferruginous quality. A countryman who was ploughing his field in the neighbourhood of *Oppido* with a pair of oxen, was tranſported, with his field and team, clear from one ſide of a ravine to the other, and neither he nor his oxen received any hurt. A great part of a town, conſiſting of ſome hundreds of houſes, was thus carried away about half a mile from the place where it ſtood; and, what is ſtill more extraordinary, ſeveral of the inhabitants of thoſe houſes, who had taken this ſingular leap in them, were nevertheleſs dug out alive, and ſome unhurt. Other inſtances of large tracts of land being removed to a conſiderable diſtance are given, which operations ſeem to be ſcarcely ſhort of miraculous; but *Sir William Hamilton* accounts for them, from ſuch places lying on the ſide of a ravine, or hollow-way. "In truth," ſays he, "it is "but upon a large ſcale, what we ſee every day upon a "ſmaller, when pieces of ground upon the ſides of hol- "low-ways, having been undermined by rain-waters, "are detached into the bottom by their own weight." *Sir William* ſaw two acres of land, with trees and cornfields, which had been detached into a ravine without being overturned; ſo that the trees and crops were growing, as well as if they had been planted there: other ſuch pieces were lying in the bottom in an inclining ſituation, and others again had been quite overturned. One circumſtance our author particularly remarked, namely, if two towns were ſituated at an equal diſtance from the ſpot which he conſiders as the centre of theſe operations, the one on a hill, the other on a plain, or in a bottom, the latter always ſuffered conſiderably more by the ſhocks of the earthquakes than the former; a proof that the cauſe lay beneath. The town of *Caſel Nuovo* was reduced to atoms, by a ſudden exploſion, which gave no previous notice, when the princeſs *Gerace Grimaldi*, with more than 4000 of her ſubjects, periſhed: an inhabitant of the town, who happened to be on a neighbouring hill at the moment of the earthquake, related, that on feeling the ſhock, he turned toward the plain, when, inſtead of the town, he ſaw a thick cloud of white duſt, like ſmoke, produced by the cruſhing of the buildings and the mortar flying off. In a nunnery which had been thrown down, only one nun out of twenty-three was dug out of her cell alive, and ſhe was fourſcore years of age. In ſhort, in the viſit which our learned naturaliſt made to this country, ſoon after this calamity, he was witneſs to ſuch miſery as cannot be deſcribed. He relates, that in all the ruined towns which he explored, he obſerved that the male dead, found under the ruins, were generally in the attitude of ſtruggling againſt the danger, but the female attitude was uſually with hands claſped over their heads, as giving themſelves up to deſpair; unleſs they had children near them, in which caſe they were always found claſping the children in their arms, or in ſome attitude which indicated their anxious care to protect them. *Sir William Hamilton's Letter to Sir Joſeph Banks, P. R. S. in the 73d vol. of the Phil. Tranſ.*

The *marquis Ippolito*, in his letter to *Sir W. H.* publiſhed in the ſame volume, relates, that immediately after the earthquakes, the waters of a well in *Maida* (one of the towns overthrown) of which the inhabitants uſed to drink, became of ſo ſtrong a ſulphureous taſte, that it was impoſſible even to ſmell it; whilſt at *Catanzaro* the waters of a well, which before could not be uſed on account of its ſmell of calcination, became ſo pure as to be very fit to drink. The ſame noble writer remarks, that theſe earthquakes were preceded by great and extraordinary froſts in the winter of 1782, an uncommon drought, and inſupportable heats in the ſpring of the ſame year, and by copious and continued rains, which began in autumn, and continued to the end of *January*. For a long time before the earth ſhook, the ſea appeared conſiderably agitated, ſo as to deter the fiſhermen from venturing upon it, and this without any ſenſible wind to produce it.

SECT. VII.

Of that Diſtrict of Naples *termed* APULIA, *including the three Provinces of the* Capitanata, Barri, *and* Otranto: *Their* Situation, Produce, *and principal* Cities; *with a conciſe Account of the* Iſlands *ſituated on the Coaſt, and of the Provinces of* Hither *and* Farther Abruzzo.

APUGLIA, or APULIA, includes the three territories of the *Capitanata*, *Barri*, and *Otranto*; but it is only in a more extended ſenſe that the firſt can be ſaid to belong to it. It is ſituated between the *Appennine* mountains, which bound it to the ſouth, and the *Adriatic ſea*, its northern boundary.

APULIA, eſpecially the two firſt territories included in it, being a level country, with few or no hills, is in ſuch want of ſprings and rivers, that the inhabitants have no other water for drinking than the rain ſaved in ciſterns, either in their houſes, or built at the public expence in the open market-places. The cattle drink alſo rain-water, out of reſervoirs formed by nature among the rocks. The dew in this hot country, from the proximity of the ſea, is very copious, and ſerves to refreſh the corn-lands and vineyards inſtead of rain: but, during the exceſſive heats, the garden-grounds are watered day and night from the wells, which yield only a brackiſh fetid water. However, in the parts from *Manfredonia*, as far as *Mount Gargano*, are ſprings of fine ſweet water. The coaſt between the town of *Manfredonia* and *Barletta* is one continued heap of ſand, which has probably been for ſome centuries thrown up by the ſea, where it forms a kind of bay. In ſome places the ſand lies ſeveral fathoms high, and has nothing growing upon it but myrtle, ſhrubs, and herbs, with deep roots that ſhoot down toward the water: yet this place, though naturally ſo wild and deſart, produces ſeveral advantages. In the adjacent ſea, which is ſhallow, the fiſhermen, during the months of *April* and *May*, make conſiderable profit by catching a kind of cuttle-fiſh. For this purpoſe the fiſhermen throw into the ſea ſome bundles of myrtle, and the fiſh coming to them to ſpawn, are caught in nets.

The only fuel the fiſhermen have to boil their fiſh with, is the dried dung of buffaloes, which they gather along the coaſt, no inhabited place being near at hand where they can provide themſelves with neceſſaries. To this coaſt herds of buffaloes reſort, and during the heat of the day lie in the water, the waves at flood beating over them. The water melons grown here are incomparable, and are ſent even to *Naples*, being reputed a moſt delightful refreſhment in the hot ſummer months. *Apulia* produces great quantities of corn; but the air being exceſſively hot, it is in ſome years all burnt up.

There are three provinces included under the name of *Apulia*, viz.

The country of OTRANTO, which was a part of the ancient *Calabria*, bounded on the north by the territory of *Barri*, and by the gulf of *Venice*; on the eaſt by the ſame gulf; and on the ſouth and weſt by a great bay, which is between that province and the *Baſilicate*. Within land it is very mountainous, dry, ſandy, and in ſome parts barren; but in moſt places abounds in wine, olives, figs, and other fruit. But the country is frequently infeſted with *locuſts*, which at certain ſeaſons come in ſuch ſwarms, as threaten the deſtruction of all the produce of the earth; but Providence has remedied this evil by ſending at the ſame time birds which devour them. This province is alſo infeſted with *tarantulas*, eſpecially in the diſtrict of *Tarento*. It is likewiſe frequently viſited by *Algerine* pirates, who not only ravage the country, but carry all the people that fall into their hands into ſlavery. To repel theſe invaders many forts have been built along the coaſt, which are well garriſoned.

Notwithſtanding theſe diſadvantages, the province of *Otranto* has a conſiderable number of cities and towns, four of which are archiepiſcopal; theſe are *Otranto*, *Tarento*, *Brindiſi*, and *Matera*; together with ten epiſcopal.

The country of Barri, or Bari, is bounded on the north and eaſt by the *Adriatic* ſea; on the weſt by the *Capitanata*, from which it is divided by the river *Offanta*; and on the ſouth by the *Baſilicate*. It is eſteemed one of the moſt fertile and beſt cultivated provinces in the kingdom of *Naples*, eſpecially toward the *Adriatic ſea*, along which it has its greateſt extent. Its principal cities are, Barri or Bari the capital, ſituated on the *Adriatic ſea*; and Trani, about twenty miles weſtward.

The Capitanata or Capitanate, the ancient *Apulia Daunia*, is bounded on the north and eaſt by the *Adriatic*; on the north-weſt by the *Moliſe*; on the ſouth by the *Farther Principate*, the *Baſilicate*, and *Barri*. Its ſoil is naturally dry and ſandy; the graſs ſhort, but ſweet, and feeds a great number of cattle, which are driven thither from the *Abruzzo*. The only mountain of note in this province is called *Gargano*, or *Monte Sant Angelo*, and extends itſelf through a great part of the province. On the top of it is a convent, where particular devotion is paid to *Michael* the archangel. On the ſame mountain is ſituated a town called *Monte Sant Angelo*, which is the ſee of a biſhop.

Manfredonia, the capital of the province, was built out of the ruins of the ancient *Sipontum*, and is ſituated at the foot of *Monte St. Angelo*, upon which it has a caſtle, and before it a port on the *Adriatic*. It has been in a very low condition ever ſince the year 1620, when it was ſurpriſed and taken by the *Turks*.

The Tremiti iſlands are ſituated off the coaſt of this province in the *Adriatic ſea*. They conſiſt of *St. Nicolo*, or *Tremiti*, *St. Domino*, and *la Capraria*, the principal of which is *St. Nicolo*, which is inhabited by a ſet of monks, who have ſurrounded it with high walls flanked with towers, to which are added four ſtrong baſtions. Near the ſhore is likewiſe built a ſmall arſenal for the rigging of ſhips. The monaſtery is a ſpacious and magnificent edifice. The church is a large and handſome building: its choir and pavement are very beautiful, as is alſo a chapel enriched with offerings of immenſe value, in which they pretend to have a miraculous image of the *Virgin*, and a miraculous crucifix.

Abruzzo Ultra, or Abruzzo beyond the river *Peſcara*, is bounded on the north-eaſt by the *Adriatic ſea*; on the ſouth-eaſt by the *Hither Abruzzo*; on the ſouth-weſt by *Sabina*, and the *Campania* of *Rome*; and on the north-weſt by the marquiſate of *Ancona*. This country is cold and mountainous, it being croſſed by the *Appennines*; but is fertile, and produces corn, fruit, and ſaffron. It is healthy, pleaſant, and well inhabited; and the people, who are tolerably induſtrious, have ſome manufactures.

Aquila, the capital of the province, was once a handſome city; but on the ſecond of *February*, 1703, was almoſt deſtroyed by a dreadful earthquake. The firſt ſhock was ſo terrible, that the inhabitants abandoned the city; but returning to hear veſpers, it being *Candlemas-day*, the ſhock returned, and two thouſand four hundred people periſhed; eight hundred were deſtroyed in one ſingle church, and the greateſt part of the city, with its walls, were thrown down.

Abruzzo Citra, ſo called from its being on this ſide the river *Peſcara*, is bounded on the north-eaſt by the *Adriatic*; on the ſouth and ſouth-eaſt by the territory of *Moliſe*; and on the ſouth-weſt by that of *Lavora*.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Iſland of SICILY.

Its Names; *a conciſe Deſcription of the Strait of* Meſſina, *and of* Scylla *and* Charybdis. *The Situation and Extent of the Iſland*; *its* Climate, Rivers, *and* Produce. *A Deſcription of* Mount Ætna, *its Eruptions, and the dreadful* Earthquakes *that have laid waſte the Iſland. The Number of the* Nobility, *and the* Government *and* Arms *of the Iſland.*

SICILY is by far the moſt conſiderable iſland in the *Mediterranean*, both with reſpect to its ſize and fertility. It was anciently called *Trinacria* and *Triquetra*, from its triangular form, and *Sicania*, from the *Sicanii*, its inhabitants; but the *Siculi* afterward making themſelves maſters of the greateſt part of the iſland, gave it the name of *Sicilia*. In ſucceeding ages, ſome *Grecian* colonies ſettling here, ſpread over a great part of the country, and their language became the vernacular dialect, till the iſland at laſt fell under the dominion of the *Romans*. As to its modern hiſtory, it has been ſpoken of in our account of the kingdom of *Naples*.

The ſtrait between *Sicily* and *Calabria*, is called the *Faro*, or *Pharo* of *Meſſina*, from its *faro*, or light-houſe, on the narroweſt part, and *Meſſina*, its capital, which is ſituated near it. Oppoſite the cape of *Faro*, on which the light-houſe ſtands, is the rocky promontory of *Sciglio*, the ancient *Scylla*, where the ebb and flood in this ſtrait are very irregular and ſtrong, and, where it is narroweſt, extremely impetuous; ſo that there is no ſtemming the tides when the wind blows ſtrong from the ſouthward.

The famous whirlpool *Charybdis*, in this ſtrait, lies on the outſide of the harbour of *Meſſina*, and was no leſs terrible than *Scylla* to the ancients.

It is probable that *Sicily*, in very remote times, was a part of the *Italian* continent, however it was diſjoined even in *Homer*'s time, who gives a very glowing deſcription of the dangers attending the paſſage of this ſtrait, in the 12th book of the *Odyſſey*. *Virgil* has followed his great archetype, and deſcribes *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, in the third book of the *Æneid*, at line 414, which Mr. *Pitt* tranſlates as follows:

> Fierce to the right tremendous *Scylla* roars,
> *Charybdis* on the left the flood devours:
> Thrice ſwallow'd in her womb ſubſides the ſea,
> Deep, deep as hell; and thrice ſhe ſpouts away
> From her black bellowing gulfs, diſgorg'd on high,
> Waves after waves, that daſh the diſtant ſky.

The continual action of the ſea, obſtructed in its courſe by this promontory, has certainly opened a wider channel for the current than exiſted 3000 years ago; in the narroweſt part, which is the entrance from the north, the ſtrait is about a mile wide, at *Meſſina* its breadth is four miles. There are many ſmall rocks that rear their heads, near the baſe of the large one, which are probably what *Homer* meant by the dogs howling round the monſter *Scylla*. Ships are often caught in the eddies which the current forms, and whirled about with the greateſt rapidity, without obeying the helm, and are frequently loſt; but in a calm, and eſpecially when the ſouth wind does not blow, this ſtrait is ſo ſmooth that a ſmall boat may ſafely navigate it.

Sicily extends from 36° 30′ to 38° 20′ N. latitude, and from 12° 20′ to 16° 25′ E. longitude. We have already obſerved that it is of a triangular form, and its utmoſt length from eaſt to weſt, that is from *Cape Faro* to that of *Boco*, is computed at ſomewhat more than two hundred and ten miles; its breadth from north to ſouth, from *Cape Faro* to that of *Paſſaro*, is a hundred and fifty miles, and its whole circuit about ſix hundred.

The climate of this iſland is ſo hot, that even in the beginning of *January* the ſhade is refreſhing, and chilling winds are only felt a few days in *March*, and then a ſmall fire is ſufficient to baniſh the cold. Mr. *Brydone* deſcribes the climate of this iſland, in the winter ſeaſon, as much preferable to that of *Naples*. Indeed, a deluge of rain ſometimes falls for two or three weeks, but it never continues longer, and there are always ſome fair hours each day. I. 63. The only appearance of winter is found toward the ſummit of *Mount Ætna*, where ſnow falls, and is preſerved by the inhabitants in the following manner: They dig pits in the open air, and in them lay the ſnow, with ſtraw or ſtubble, and ſalt, *ſtratum ſuper ſtratum*, and then cover the place with earth. In ſummer, when ſnow is wanted to cool their liquors, one of theſe pits is opened, and the quantity of ſnow required being taken out, the hole is immediately cloſed.

In this iſland are found gems and valuable ſtones, as *agate*, *jaſper*, *porphyry*, *lapis-lazuli*, *marble*, and *alabaſter*; and it is equally rich in metals and minerals, as *gold*, *ſilver*, and *copper*, *tin*, *lead*, *iron*, and *alum*: it has alſo a variety of hot baths of very ſalubrious qualities, beſides other medicinal waters.

The principal rivers of this country are the *Cantera*, formerly the *Taurominius*; the *Jerretta*, the ancient *Symethus*; the *Salſo*, the *Belicis*, and the *Termini*.

Though the iſland appears as one entire rock, the ſoil is exceeding fertile; it was anciently ſtyled the granary of *Rome*, and at preſent has not only ſufficient plenty of corn for home conſumption, but exports great quantities to the kingdom of *Naples*, which would otherwiſe be diſtreſſed. It is however far from being ſo well cultivated as formerly, ſeveral tracts lying waſte, eſpecially in the weſtern part. Its wine is excellent, as are alſo moſt kinds of fruit, in which it abounds, together with *oil*, *ſugar*, *honey*, *ſaffron*, and *ſalt*; the ſugar is chiefly produced in the neighbourhood of *Mount Ætna*. According to *Brydone*, there are many trees, in the parched ravines round *Ætna*, which produce both cinnamon and pepper; theſe ſpices are not ſo ſtrong indeed as thoſe which are the growth of the ſpice iſlands, but being mixed with the true pepper and cinnamon from the *Indies*, are ſent through all *Europe*. *Tour to Sicily*, I. 94.

The cattle are very fine, and all ſorts of game are in conſiderable plenty. All the coaſt affords good fiſheries, particularly for tunnies; and at *Trapani* is a conſiderable coral fiſhery. Mr. *Brydone* ſpeaks of the *peſce ſpada*, or ſword-fiſh, which is caught in great plenty on the coaſts. This fiſh, when cut into ſteaks, exactly reſembles beef. I. 66. Great profits are made of ſilk, the cultivation of which was firſt introduced in the year 1130, by earl *Roger*, who returning from an expedition into the *Holy Land*, brought back with him ſome perſons well verſed in the management of ſilk; hence it ſoon ſpread into *Naples*, the *Milaneſe*, *Spain*, and the *French* provinces bordering on *Italy*. In ſhort, whatever ſeems requiſite in point of neceſſity, delight, or ornament, this country affords in ſuch profuſion, that the inhabitants, notwithſtanding the exactions with which they have always been burdened by their ſovereign and his delegates, live at their eaſe, and grow rich.

As Ætna is the higheſt mountain in *Sicily*, it is the firſt diſcovered at a diſtance by ſailors, to whom it preſents the view of a prodigious chimney, or a very large rugged pillar. The inhabitants call it *Monte Gibello*, or *Mongibello*, that is, *Mount* of *Mounts*. The aſcent to it from *Catanea* is thirty thouſand paces high; but on the ſide near *Rondazzo*, only twenty thouſand. It ſtands ſeparate from all other mountains; its figure is circular, and it terminates in a cone: its circumference at bottom, according to *Recupero*, is 183 miles. It is bounded by the ſea to the ſouth and ſouth-eaſt, and on all its other ſides by the rivers *Semetus* and *Alcantara*, which almoſt run round it. *Ætna* is divided into three diſtinct regions, called *La Regione Culta*, or *Piedmonteſe*, the Fertile Region; *Il Regione Sylvoſa*, or *Nemoroſa*, the Woody Region; and *Il Regione Deſerta*, the Barren Region. Theſe three are as different, both in climate and productions, as the three zones of the earth; and perhaps with equal propriety might be ſtyled the *Torrid*, the *Temperate*, and the *Frigid* zone. The firſt region ſurrounds the foot of the mountain, and forms the moſt fertile country in the world, on all ſides of it, to the height of about fourteen or fifteen miles where the *woody region* begins; it is compoſed almoſt entirely of lava, which, after a great number of ages, is at length converted into the moſt fertile of all ſoils. The *woody region*, or temperate zone, is compoſed of one vaſt foreſt, that extends all around the mountain. Here are enormous cheſtnut-trees, and one, which is called *Caſtagno de Cento Cavalli*, or the cheſtnut-tree of an hundred horſe, which for ſome centuries paſt has been looked upon as one of the greateſt wonders of *Ætna*: the appearance of this tree is like that of five trees growing together, but the *canon Recupero* has found that all the ſtems unite under ground in one root, and, on a cloſe examination, it may be diſcovered that theſe five trees were really once united in one. There is a very capacious opening in the middle, which Mr. *Brydone* meaſured, and found to be 204 feet round; this was once occupied by ſolid timber. There is an houſe built in this vacant ſpace, for holding the fruit which the tree bears. The circumference of the temperate zone, is not leſs than 70 or 80 miles. The barren region, or frigid zone, is marked out by a circle of ſnow and ice, which extends on all ſides to the diſtance of about eight miles. In the centre of this circle the great crater of the mountain rears its burning head, and the region of intenſe cold and of intenſe heat ſeem for ever to be united in the ſame point. This laſt Mr. *Brydone* calls a fourth region, or that of fire, which has undoubtedly given being to all the reſt. The crater he deſcribes as a circle of about three miles and an half in circumference, forming a regular hollow like a vaſt amphitheatre. It is ſo hot, that it is very dangerous, if not impoſſible, to go down into it; beſides, the ſmoke is very incommodious, and in many places the ſurface is ſo ſoft, that there have been inſtances of people ſinking down in it, and paying for their temerity with their lives. It is ſtill very generally ſuppoſed by the *Sicilians*, that *Ætna* is the mouth of hell, and they firmly believe that queen *Anne Boleyn* has been burning in the mountain for two centuries, for the crime of having induced *Henry* VIII. to renounce the religion of the church of *Rome*. Mr. *Brydone* ſuppoſes the perpendicular height of mount *Ætna* to be little more than two miles. He found that at its ſummit the mercury fell almoſt two inches lower than it had done on the very higheſt of the acceſſible *Alps*; but the ſame writer is of opinion, that there are many inacceſſible points of the *Alps*, particularly *Mont Blanc*, that are much higher than *Ætna*. Both the emperor *Adrian* and the philoſopher *Plato* are ſaid to have aſcended the ſummit of mount *Ætna* to view the riſing ſun from thence. Mr. *Brydone*, who was likewiſe here, enjoyed the ſame ſpectacle. "No imagination," ſays he, "can form an idea of ſo glorious and magnificent a ſcene: neither is there, on the ſurface of this globe, any one point, that unites ſo many awful and ſublime ſubjects. The view is abſolutely boundleſs on every ſide; nor is there any one object within the circle of viſion to interrupt it, ſo that the ſight is every where loſt in the immenſity, and I am perfectly convinced that it is only from the imperfection of our organs that the coaſts of *Africa*, and even *Greece*, are not diſcernible, as they are certainly above the horizon." I. 190. The ſame writer ſuppoſes the horizon to extend 400 miles, which makes 800 for the diameter of the circle, and 2400 miles for the circumference: a view much too vaſt for human powers.

Homer, when ſpeaking of *Mount Ætna*, takes no notice of its fiery eruptions; from whence it may be inferred, that its volcanic properties are poſterior to his age. *Thucydides* is the moſt early writer who ſpeaks of eruptions from this mountain, and he enumerates three, at the concluſion of his third book; the laſt of theſe happened in the ſpring of the year 424 before *Chriſt*, another fifty years earlier, but to the firſt he aſſigns no date. *Pindar* compoſed an ode, in the 78th *Olympiad*, about four or five years after the ſecond eruption mentioned by *Thucydides*, in which he deſcribes that ſcene, and retains the ridiculous notion held by the ancients, that *Jupiter* had buried the giants under mount *Ætna*, and that their ſtruggling to get looſe was the cauſe of its eruptions. (1 Pyth. Ode Dec. v.) *Lucretius* has ſpoken philoſophically concerning the cauſes which produced them, in his 6th book, from line 680. In the year 1669 a violent eruption broke out, which continued fifty-four days, and the lava, in its courſe, overwhelmed fourteen towns and villages, deſtroying three or four thouſand inhabitants. At that time the city of *Catana* eſcaped without much injury, but it was entirely overwhelmed 24 years afterward by a moſt tremendous earthquake, which was felt all over *Sicily*, at *Malta*, and on the continent of *Italy*. Ninety-three thouſand inhabitants were killed, and fifteen or ſixteen towns overwhelmed. Since that time there have been three remarkable eruptions of *Mount Ætna*, one in 1753, another in 1755, and a third in 1783. In the ſecond eruption it raged with exceſſive fury; and the damage ſuſtained by the laſt has been eſtimated at 40,000 *Sicilian* crowns. The lava took a direction toward *Palermo*, through the richeſt and beſt cultivated part of the iſland.

Though the country has not for a long time been ſufficiently inhabited, yet its nobility are very numerous, they being computed to amount to ſixty dukes, fifty-ſix marquiſſes, above a hundred earls, and a great number of barons. The number of churches, convents, and religious foundations is alſo exceeding great; the buildings are handſome, and the revenues conſiderable.

Before we quit this ſubject, it may be proper to obſerve, that *St. Agatha* is conſidered as the guardian ſaint of the mountain, and her veil, which is kept very ſacredly, whenever produced, is ſuppoſed to ſtop the progreſs of the lava, or to abate the fury of an earthquake; and although this divine repellent has been frequently found ineffectual, yet the popular confidence in its efficacy is not abated. "It does not at all appear," ſays Mr. *Brydone*, "that the number of philoſophers in *Sicily* have increaſed in the later ages. Their ambition is now changed; and if they can get a ſaint to keep the devils of *Ætna* in order, they trouble themſelves very little about the cauſe of its operations, and do not value their iſland half ſo much for having given birth to *Archimedes* and *Empedocles*, as to *St. Agatha* and *St. Roſolia*." *Tour, I.* 247.

SECT. IX.

Of the three Diviſions of Sicily, *and the principal Places in each; of* Syracuſe, Gergenti; *with a more particular Deſcription of the Cities of* Meſſina *and* Palermo.

THE kingdom of *Sicily* is divided into three provinces, which are called vallies. The firſt is *Val di Demino*, or *Demona*; the ſecond *Val di Noto*; and the third *Val di Mazara*.

VALLE DI DEMINO, which is the neareſt to *Italy*, extends from *Cape Faro* to the river *Termini*. The principal places in this province are the following:

MESSINA, anciently *Zancle*, and afterward *Meſſana*, is a large and well built city, ſituated in 38° 11′ N. latitude, and in 16° 14′ E. longitude, ſtanding partly in a plain near the ſea, and partly on ſome riſing grounds. Beſides an irregular fortification, it has a citadel, of five large and regular baſtions, and the ſix neighbouring eminences are all defended by forts. We ſhall deſcribe the city as it appeared before the fatal earthquakes in 1783.

"The approach to *Meſſina*," ſays Mr. *Brydone*, "is the fineſt that can be imagined: it is not ſo grand as that of *Naples*, but it is much more beautiful, and the *quay* greatly exceeds any thing I have ſeen, even in *Holland*. It is built in the form of a creſcent, and is ſurrounded by a range of magnificent buildings, four ſtories high, and exactly uniform, for the ſpace of an *Italian* mile. The breadth of the ſtreet betwixt theſe and the ſea is about an hundred feet, and forms one of the moſt delightful walks in the world. It enjoys the freeſt air, and commands the moſt beautiful proſpect: it is only expoſed to the morning ſun, being ſhaded all the reſt of the day by their ſumptuous buildings. It is beſides perpetually refreſhed by the cooling breeze from the ſtraits; for the current of the water produces likewiſe a current of the air, that renders this one of the cooleſt habitations in *Sicily*." *Tour, I.* 46.

The cathedral is a ſpacious ſtructure, but very ancient. It is richly ornamented on the inſide, particularly the high altar, by the ſide of which is the viceroy's throne, which is likewiſe very rich, and elevated on an aſcent of ten or twelve broad ſteps. It has alſo ſeveral magnificent chapels, particularly one dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, enriched with every thing that can be termed magnificent and coſtly, and is much reſorted to by the inhabitants, who pretend that the *Virgin* ſent them a letter, which is here preſerved as a choice relic, and once a year carried about in proceſſion with great pomp. The *Jeſuits* had a college and three other houſes. The archbiſhop's palace is large and well built. The general hoſpital, called the *Loggia*, is one of the moſt beautiful public buildings in the city; beſides which there is a large and rich hoſpital for old people, foundlings, lunatics, the lame, blind, &c. which are here well provided for in vaſt numbers; and near it is a ſpacious well built lombard-houſe, under good regulations.

The port is ſo deep that ſhips of eighty guns may come near to the quay. Towards the *Farò*, or lighthouſe, on the broadeſt part to the eaſt, ſtands the citadel, and toward its weſt end a fort called *St. Salvadore*, which defends the narrow entrance to the harbour. Near this neck of land is the *lazaretto*, built on a rock projecting out of the ſea.

The trade of this city, though greatly declined, is ſtill conſiderable, eſpecially ſince the year 1728, when the harbour was declared a free port. An annual fair is held here in *Auguſt*, at which great quantities of foreign goods are expoſed to ſale. This city claims the prerogative of being ſtyled the capital of the kingdom; but *Palermo* diſputes this point of precedency.

This noble city has experienced very heavy calamities: in the year 1743 it was almoſt depopulated by the plague, which is ſaid to have ſwept away upward of 70,000 people, in the courſe of a few months. The earthquakes which viſited *Calabria* in the year 1783, were alſo very fatal here, and in the parts of *Sicily* neareſt to the continent. The quay ſunk conſiderably, and in ſome places was laid under water. The *palazzata*, which gave the port a more magnificent appearance than any other port in *Europe*, was entirely deſtroyed, the cathedral thrown down, and the *lazaretto* greatly damaged. The citadel ſuffered little. *Sir William Hamilton's Letter to Sir Joſeph Banks, Phil. Tranſ. Vol. LXXIII.*

CATTANIA, anciently called *Catetna*, or the city of *Ætna*, is ſituated immediately at the foot of the mountain; although it has been ſeveral times deſtroyed, it has been as often rebuilt. Mr. *Brydone* ſays this city contains upwards of 30,000 inhabitants; it has an univerſity, the only one in the iſland, and is a biſhop's ſee, the revenues of which are very conſiderable, and ariſe chiefly from the ſale of the ſnow on *Mount Ætna*; the whole iſland of *Sicily*, together with *Malta*, and a great part of *Italy*, being ſupplied from thence. This city was always deſtitute of a port, till by an eruption in the 16th century a ſtream of lava running into the ſea formed a mole, which no expence could have effected, but a ſubſequent eruption entirely filled it up, and demoliſhed it. *Brydone's Tour, I.* 128.

Here is a magnificent building, the reſidence of a very opulent convent of *Benedictine Monks*, whoſe revenues amount to £. 15,000 per annum; an immenſe ſum in *Sicily!* This convent conſiſts of four fronts, each equally grand and extenſive. The church belonging to it, was it finiſhed, would be one of the fineſt in *Europe*; but as it is raiſed on the ſurface of the porous and brittle lava, part of its foundation has given way to the immenſe preſſure of ſo huge a fabric; and ſeveral of the large arches, that were intended to form the different chapels, have fallen down. Only the weſt limb of the croſs (not a fifth of the whole) is finiſhed; and even this alone makes a magnificent church. In it is a noble organ, "the fineſt," ſays Mr. *Brydone*, "I ever heard; and ſuperior I think, to the famous one at *Harlem*." *Tour, I.* 137.

Cattania was particularly famous for a magnificent temple dedicated to *Ceres*. The cathedral was a noble building, ſupported by columns of fine black marble; but in the dreadful earthquake before mentioned in 1693, eleven hundred people who had ſheltered themſelves in this ſtructure, where the relics of *St. Agatha* their great patroneſs were kept, were buried under its ruins.

There are a conſiderable number of ſmall towns in this diſtrict.

VALLE DI NOTO, or the ſouthern valley, extends from the river *Jarreta* to the ſouth coaſt of the iſland, and alſo reaches to the river *Salſo*. It contains ſeveral cities, and above forty towns. The principal places in this diſtrict are the following:

At the diſtance of ſeventy-two miles to the ſouth-by-weſt of *Meſſina*, is SYRACUSE, anciently the capital of all *Sicily*, and a very flouriſhing republic. Of the four cities that compoſed the ancient *Syracuſe*, there remains only *Ortigia*, which was the ſmalleſt conſiderably: it is ſituated in the iſland of that name, is about two miles round, and is ſuppoſed to contain about 14,000 inhabitants. The ruins of the other three, *Tycha*, *Acradina*, and *Neopoli*, are computed at 22 miles in circumference, but almoſt the whole of this ſpace is now converted into very rich vineyards, orchards, and corn-fields. The principal remains of antiquity are a theatre and amphitheatre, many ſepulchres, the *latomie*, the catacombs, and the famous ear of *Dionyſius*. There are many remains of temples: the duke of *Montalbano*, who has written upon the antiquities of *Syracuſe*, reckons near twenty, but there is hardly any of theſe that are now diſtinguiſhable. The amphitheatre is in the form of a very eccentric ellipſe, and is much ruined, but the theatre is ſo entire, that moſt of the *gradini* or ſeats ſtill remain; both theſe are in that part of the city which was called *Neapoli*, or the new city. The *Latomie*, or ſtone quarry, now forms a noble ſubterranean garden, about one hundred feet below the level of the earth, and of a moſt incredible extent. The whole is hewn out of a rock as hard as marble, compoſed entirely of the concretions of ſhells, gravel, and other marine bodies. The bottom of this immenſe quarry, from whence probably the greateſt part of *Syracuſe* was built, is now covered with an exceeding rich ſoil, and as no wind from any part can touch it, here is an infinite variety of the very fineſt ſhrubs and fruit-trees, which bear with vaſt luxuriance, and are never blighted. Some of the trees, but more particularly the olive, grow out of the hard rock, where there is no mark of any ſoil, and exhibit a very uncommon appearance. *Brydone's Tour*, *I.* 266. The catacombs are a great work, not inferior to thoſe of *Rome* or *Naples*, and in the ſame ſtyle. *Ibid.* 274. The ear of *Dionyſius* is no leſs a monument of the ingenuity and magnificence, than of the cruelty of that tyrant. It is a huge cavern, cut out of the hard rock, exactly in the form of the human ear. The perpendicular height of it is about eighty feet, and the length of this enormous ear is not leſs than 250. The cavern was ſaid to be ſo contrived, that every ſound made in it was collected and united into one point, as into a focus: this was called the *tympanum*, and exactly oppoſite to it the tyrant had made a ſmall hole, which communicated with a little apartment where he uſed to conceal himſelf. He applied his own ear to this hole, and is ſaid to have heard diſtinctly every word which was ſpoken in the cavern below. This apartment was no ſooner finiſhed, and a proof of it made, than he put to death all the workmen that had been employed in it; he then confined all that he ſuſpected were his enemies, and by over-hearing their converſation, judged of their guilt, and condemned or acquitted accordingly.

The celebrated fountain of *Arethuſa* has ever been looked upon as one of the greateſt curioſities of *Syracuſe*. It was dedicated to *Diana*, who had a magnificent temple near its banks, where great feſtivals were annually celebrated in honour of the goddeſs.

Syracuſe has two harbours, the largeſt of which, on the ſouth-weſt ſide of *Ortigia*, is reckoned ſix miles round, and was eſteemed one of the beſt in the *Mediterranean*. *Diodorus Siculus* deſcribes it as running almoſt into the heart of the city, and being called *Marmoreo*, becauſe entirely ſurrounded with buildings of marble. The entrance of this harbour was ſtrongly fortified, and the *Roman* fleet could never penetrate into it. The ſmall port is on the north-eaſt of *Ortigia*, and is likewiſe recorded to have been highly ornamented. *Fazzello* (a *Sicilian* writer of note, who lived in the beginning of the 16th century) ſays, there is ſtill the remains of a ſubmarine aqueduct that runs through the middle of it, which was intended to convey the water from the fountain of *Arethuſa* to the other parts of the city. Near this port they ſhew the ſpot where *Archimedes'* houſe ſtood, and likewiſe the tower from whence he is ſaid to have ſet fire to the *Roman* gallies with his burning-glaſſes. Mr. *Brydone* deſcribes the preſent inhabitants of *Syracuſe* as extremely poor and beggarly, exhibiting a diſmal contraſt to the ancient magnificence of the city. The mighty *Syracuſe*, the moſt opulent and powerful of all the *Grecian* cities, which by its own proper ſtrength alone was able, at different times, to contend againſt all the powers of *Carthage* and *Rome*, this haughty and mighty city is now reduced even below the conſequence of the moſt inſignificant burgh!

It is a remark made on the climate of *Syracuſe* by ſome of the ancients, which is ſtill confirmed by modern authorities, that at no ſeaſon of the year the ſun has ever been inviſible there during a whole day. *Ortigia*, the modern *Syracuſe*, was in ancient times an iſland, and is ſo denominated by *Virgil*, *Cicero*, and many of the *Greek* and *Latin* hiſtorians. In later ages, and probably before the ruin of this mighty city, the ſtrait which ſeparated it from the continent was filled up, and it had been a peninſula for many ages, when the preſent king of *Spain*, at a vaſt expence, cut through the neck of land that joined it to *Sicily*, and has again reduced it to its primitive ſtate. Here he raiſed a noble fortification, which appears to be almoſt impregnable, but Mr. *Brydone* ſays it is not provided with any artillery, except a ſmall battery of ſix-pounders for ſaluting ſhips that go in and out of port!

CAPE PASSERO, anciently called *Pachinus*, is the moſt ſoutherly point of *Sicily*. Mr. *Brydone* ſays it is not a peninſula, as repreſented in all the maps, but a barren iſland, about a mile in circumference, with a fort and a ſmall garriſon to protect the neighbouring country from the incurſions of the *Barbary* corſairs. This little iſland is divided from *Sicily* by a ſtrait of about half a mile broad. It is the place of exile for a certain deſcription of criminals. *Tour to Sicily*, *I.* 288, 295. This cape is rendered famous by the whole navy of *Spain*, amounting to twenty-ſeven ſhips, being attacked ſix miles off it, by a *Britiſh* fleet, commanded by Sir *George Byng*, in *Auguſt* 1718, when twelve ſail of their ſhips were taken, three were burnt, and twelve eſcaped. See *Hervey's Naval Hiſtory*, *III.* 387—396.

CASTRO GIOVANNI, the ancient *Enna*, is a city much celebrated by the poets, who repreſent *Proſerpine* as being carried off from the fields in its neighbourhood. It is ſituated in the centre of *Sicily*, forty-five miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Cattania*. *Cicero* has given a particular account of this place, which he deſcribes as one of the moſt beautiful and fertile ſpots on the globe. The temple of *Ceres* at *Enna* was renowned all over the heathen world, and pilgrimages were made to it, as they are at preſent to *Loretto*. *Milton* conſiders *Enna* as only excelled by Paradiſe itſelf.

> ———Not that fair field
> Of *Enna*, where *Proſerpine* gathering flow'rs,
> Herſelf a fairer flow'r, by gloomy *Dis*
> Was gather'd———
> ——— might with this Paradiſe
> Of *Eden* ſtrive. P. L. IV. 268, &c.

This city is now ſmall, but well built, and defended by an old caſtle.

The province termed VALLE DI MAZARA, lies on the weſtern ſide of the iſland, having *Val di Demino* on the eaſt, from which it is divided by the *Fiume Gronde*, or great river, and the *Val di Noto* on the eaſt-ſouth-eaſt, from which it is parted by the river *Saſo*, and is on the other ſides encompaſſed by the ſea. It is very mountainous, but fertile and well watered, it having near a dozen conſiderable rivers, and many leſſer ones. The principal towns in this province are,

PALERMO, the ancient *Panermus*, the moſt conſiderable city in the province, and even the capital of the iſland. It is ſituated at the bottom of a gulf on the north coaſt, in a delightful and extenſive plain, terminated by high and fertile hills, which almoſt ſurround it on the land ſide, in 38° 10′ N. latitude, and 13° 42′ E. longitude. It has been already mentioned in treating of *Meſſina*, that *Palermo* diſputes with that city the honour of being the capital of the iſland. It may be conſidered as the moſt regular city in *Europe*; the two great ſtreets interſecting each other exactly in the centre of the city, where they form a beautiful and regular ſquare, called the *Ottangolo*, or octagon, adorned with very handſome uniform buildings. From the centre of this ſquare the whole of theſe noble ſtreets are ſeen, and the four great gates of the city which terminate them, the ſymmetry and beauty of which produce a charming effect: the length of theſe ſtreets from one gate to its oppoſite is exactly a mile. This city is ſaid to contain a hundred and fifty thouſand inhabitants; it is an archiepiſcopal ſee, has fifty-two monaſteries, and twenty-two nunneries. Here are upward of three hundred churches, *Brydone's Tour, II.* 120; many of them are extremely rich and magnificent; the cathedral, or, as it is called, *Madre Chieſa* (the mother church) is a very venerable *Gothic* building.

The tutelar ſaint of *Palermo* is named *Roſolia*, and is held in more veneration than the *Virgin Mary* herſelf. The relics of this ſaint are preſerved in a large box of ſilver curiouſly worked, and enriched with precious ſtones. The legend ſays, that this ſaint was niece to king *William* the *Good*, that ſhe began very early to diſplay ſymptoms of her ſanctity; at fifteen ſhe deſerted the world, and diſclaiming all human ſociety, retired to the mountains on the weſt of the city, and was never more heard of for near 500 years. She diſappeared in the year 1159, and in the year 1624 the ſacred bones were found, in conſequence of the ſuggeſtions given to a holy man in a dream, at the time when the plague raged in the city, but which was immediately ſtopped on theſe bones being carried in proceſſion. Mr. *Brydone* thinks that it is far from improbable that there really never did exiſt ſuch a perſon, and that the bones in queſtion belonged to ſome poor wretch that was perhaps murdered, or died for want on the mountains. *Tour, II.* 118. Every year, in the month of *July*, a great feſtival is held at *Palermo*, in honour of *St. Roſolia*, which continues five days: it conſiſts of ſplendid illuminations and decorations, proceſſions, fire-works, a grand exhibition of ſhips, gallies, and boats, adorned in a very pleaſing manner, and horſe-races through the city. This feſtival, according to our author, ſurpaſſes thoſe of the holy week at *Rome*, of the aſcenſion at *Venice*, or any other feſtival that he had ever been preſent at.

The quay, which runs the whole length of the city, from which it is divided by a ſtrong wall, is wide, beautiful, commodious, and one of the fineſt walks and places of reſort about the city. The greateſt part of it is planted with trees; ſo that one may walk under them ſheltered from the ſun and rain, with the port, the mole, the forts, and the open ſea full in view. The port is very convenient for ſhipping; the long mole extends about two hundred fathoms toward the ſouth, and about four hundred toward the weſt, in the form of a rectangle: at the end of it are two batteries of cannon, and a high tower or light-houſe. In the middle of the mole is a ſmall fort, and at the other end, next the land ſide, is a fortreſs, with four baſtions, with the arſenal for the gallies, the magazines, and other ſtore-houſes. The port is ſafe and commodious every where, except on the ſouth-weſt ſide, which is full of rocks, that riſe no higher than the ſurface of the water, on which account ſhips enter it, near the head of the mole juſt oppoſite the city, where they have from eighteen to twenty-two fathoms water.

There are two ſmall ſpots, one to the eaſt and the other to the weſt of *Palermo*, where the principal nobility have their country palaces: that to the eaſt is called *La Bagaria*, that to the weſt *Il Colle*, or the hill. At the firſt of theſe is a country houſe belonging to the prince of *Palagonia*, a nobleman of immenſe fortune, who devoted himſelf to the ſtudy of monſters and chimeras, which may be called a ſtrange ſpecies of harmleſs madneſs. He has a vaſt collection of ſtatues, amounting to more than 600, placed round his houſe; not one of which is made to repreſent any one object in nature. The heads of men are placed on the bodies of every ſort of animal, and the heads of every other animal to the bodies of men. In ſome places may be ſeen a compound of five or ſix animals, that have no ſort of reſemblance in nature: the head of a lion is put to the neck of a gooſe, the body of a lizard, the legs of a goat, and the tail of a fox; on the back of this monſter is placed another ſtill more hideous, with five or ſix heads, and a buſh of horns. There is no kind of horn in the world that he has not collected, and his pleaſure is to ſee them all flouriſhing upon ſome head. This nobleman maintains a vaſt number of ſtatuaries and other workmen, whom he rewards according to the hideouſneſs of the monſters which they produce. The inſide of this enchanted caſtle correſponds exactly with the outſide, being in every reſpect as whimſical and fantaſtical. It was ſuppoſed that he had not laid out leſs than £. 20,000 when Mr. *Brydone* was there, in the creation of this world of monſters and chimeras.

TRAPANI, the ancient *Drepanum*, ſtands on a peninſula on the weſt coaſt of the iſland of *Sicily*, about forty miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Palermo*, and is ſtill famous for the number of nobles and gentry who live in the city and its neighbourhood; for the many trading veſſels that ſail to and from it; for its ſalt ſprings and works, and its having a good coral fiſhery. It is ſituated on a peninſula, forty miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Palermo*, and is defended by a ſquare caſtle. Its haven is large; but too much expoſed to the ſouth winds. At its entrance is the above caſtle which is ſeated on a rock, and ſurrounded with other works and batteries, and alſo by the ſea. The town is encompaſſed by a plain wall. The hill at the foot of which it ſtands was anciently called *Eryx*, and on the top was a temple to *Venus*, and the tomb of *Anchiſes*.

GERGENTI was formerly one of the greateſt and richeſt cities on the iſland: it ſtands about four miles from the ſea, on the ſouth weſt coaſt, ſixty-ſix miles to the ſouth of *Palermo*. It roſe out of the ruins of the ancient *Agrigentum*, though it does not ſtand directly on the ſame ſpot; but about a mile diſtant. It is ſituated at the mouth of the river *St. Blaſio*, upon a hill, and is defended by a caſtle ſo ſtrong by nature, that there is no acceſs to it but at one place. It is the ſee of a biſhop, and is ſaid to have been anciently ten miles in compaſs, and is famous for its tyrant *Phalaris*, for whom *Perillus* had the cruelty to invent the brazen bull, and for his reward was juſtly condemned to have the firſt experiment tried upon himſelf. The adjacent territory is rich, and produces great quantities of corn, of which it carries on a conſiderable trade by means of the river and its port, which lies about five miles to the weſtward. According to Mr. *Brydone*, there are about 20,000 inhabitants in *Gergenti*; the ancient city of *Agrigentum* was ſaid to contain eight hundred thouſand. The remains of temples here are much more conſpicuous than thoſe of *Syracuſe*: here ſtood the immenſe temple of *Jupiter Olympus*, ſuppoſed to have been the largeſt in the heathen world. It is now called *il tempio de' giganti*, or the Giants temple, as the people cannot conceive that ſuch maſſes of rock could ever be put together by the hands of ordinary men. The fragments of columns are enormous, and give a vaſt idea of the magnitude of this building when entire.

The *Sicilian* women marry at thirteen or fourteen years of age, are often grand-mothers before they are thirty, and frequently live to ſee five or ſix generations; they are very prolific, and have remarkable eaſy deliveries, in this happy climate child-bearing being diveſted of all its terrors. More domeſtic happineſs is to be ſeen on this iſland than in any part of *Italy*; many huſbands and wives give unqueſtionable proofs of a ſincere affection for each other, and the education of their children is their mutual care and pleaſure. Young ladies here are not ſhut up in convents till the day of their marriage, but for the moſt part live in the houſe with their parents, where they receive their education, and are every day in company with their friends and relations, being allowed almoſt as much liberty as their ſex enjoys in *England*. *Brydone's Tour, II.* 40.

Mr. *Brydone* ſpeaks of the dreadful inconveniences which are endured on this iſland, particularly at *Palermo*, from the *ſiroc*, or ſouth wind, whenever it blows. It is ſuppoſed to acquire its weakening and relaxing quality by paſſing over the ſandy deſarts of *Africa*, where it ſometimes proves mortal in the ſpace of half an hour. *Id. II.* 145.

The whole military force of *Sicily* is ſtated by the ſame author to amount to 9,500 men, about 1,200 of which are cavalry. The number of inhabitants on the whole iſland amounted, when our traveller was there, to 1,123,163, of which number there were about 50,000 that belonged to different monaſteries and religious orders. The number of houſes was computed at

268,120, which made between five and ſix inhabitants to a houſe.

SECT. X.

Of the Iſlands round Sicily; *the* Lipari; *a particular Deſcription of* Malta, *and the* Knights *of that Iſland.*

THE principal iſlands round *Sicily* are, firſt, the *Lipari* or *Liparean* iſlands, called by the ancients *Æoliæ* and *Vulcaniæ*; theſe lie toward the north of *Sicily*, and the neareſt is about forty miles diſtant. The volcanoes that were in ſome of them, and ſtill partly remain, have always contributed to the violent winds which continually reign in theſe parts; whence the ancients ſaid, that *Æolus*, the god of the winds, reſided here, and accordingly called them by his name; and *Vulcan* being the tutelar god of ſuch volcanoes, they were alſo called *Vulcan's Iſlands*. None of the ancients make mention of more than ſeven iſlands, but they are now encreaſed to eleven. The moſt remarkable of them are the following:

LIPARI, or *Lipara*, the largeſt and moſt populous of them, is computed to be about eighteen miles in circuit, including its capes and the windings of coaſt, for it is of a very irregular figure. In this iſland were formerly pits emitting ſmoke and fire; but at preſent they have entirely ceaſed. In *Lipari* ſtands a town of the ſame name, built on a ſteep rock, with a caſtle, and is the ſee of a biſhop.

VOLCANO, in *Latin Vulcania*, anciently alſo *Thermiſſa*, *Theraſia*, and *Hiera*, or the *Holy*, is parted from *Lipari* by a narrow channel, and though not ſo large, riſes much higher. On the north coaſt is a mountain whoſe top continually emits flames or ſmoke; but more furiouſly at ſome times than others.

STROMBOLO, anciently *Strongyle*, is of a round form, and ſituated on the north-eaſt coaſt of *Lipari*, about thirty miles from that iſland. It is computed to be about twelve miles round, and is properly nothing more than a burning mountain of an extraordinary height, that continually caſts forth fire and ſmoke, which are ſeen at a great diſtance at ſea. By the deſcription which *Fazzello*, one of the beſt *Sicilian* writers, who wrote in the beginning of the 16th century, gives of *Strombolo*, it appears to have ſuffered no great change from that time to the preſent. Mr. *Brydone* ſays that the crater of the volcano on this iſland appears eſſentially different from that of *Veſuvius*, and all the old volcanoes that ſurround *Naples*, the craters of which are, without exception, in the centre, and form the higheſt part of the mountain, whereas this is on one ſide, and more than 200 yards from its ſummit. The volcano on this iſland ſeems to be the only one that burns without ceaſing; and it is truly wonderful that ſuch a conſtant and immenſe fire has been maintained for ſo many hundred years, in the midſt of the ocean. The eruptions from the other *Lipari* iſlands, ſeem now almoſt extinct, and the force of the whole appears to be centred in *Strombolo*, which acts as one great vent to them all. It is ſuppoſed that a late eruption here has formed a new iſland at ſome little diſtance. In very clear weather *Strombolo* is diſcernible at the diſtance of 25 leagues; the mountain riſes to a very great height, ſome ſuppoſe higher than *Veſuvius*; at night its flames are to be ſeen much farther. The natives of this iſland are little better than ſavages.

The revenue which the *Lipari* iſlands bring in to the king of *Naples* is by no means inconſiderable; they produce great quantities of *alum*, *ſulphur*, *nitre*, *cinnabar*, and moſt ſorts of fruits, particularly *raiſins*, *currants*, and *figs* in great perfection. Some of their wines are likewiſe much eſteemed, particularly the *Malvaſia*. *Brydone's Tour*, *I.* 34.

Another cluſter of ſmall iſlands, named the ÆGATES, or ÆGADES, lie on the weſt coaſt of *Sicily*; theſe are *Levenzo*, the ancient *Buccina*, or *Phorbantia*; *Favagnana*, the ancient *Capraria*, or *Æguſa*, which is extremely fruitful; and *Maretamo*, the ancient *Maritima*. Theſe are very inconſiderable, we ſhall therefore proceed to one of much greater conſequence.

The iſland of MALTA, the ancient *Melite*, is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 35° 54′ N. latitude; and the city in 14° 28′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. The iſland is ſixty *Engliſh* miles to the ſouth of the iſland of *Sicily*, and is commonly treated of under *Italy*, on account of its greater proximity to it than to the coaſt of *Africa*. It was here that a viper faſtened on the hand of *St. Paul*, when he was wrecked on the coaſt. This iſland is computed to be twenty miles in length, twelve in breadth, and near ſixty in circumference. It was anciently little more than a barren rock, of very white free-ſtone, but ſuch quantities of ſoil have been brought from *Sicily*, that it is now become a fertile iſland, though it produces no more corn than is barely ſufficient to maintain the inhabitants ſix months in the year, and the reſt they purchaſe cheap in *Sicily*. Mr. *Brydone* ſays, "the ſoil in moſt places is not more than five or ſix inches deep, but the crops procured are in general very abundant. This fruitfulneſs the inhabitants ſay, is produced by the copious dews which fall during the ſpring and ſummer months. They likewiſe maintain that there is a moiſture in the rock, below the ſoil, which nouriſhes the roots of the corn and cotton, and without this extraordinary quality no crops could be procured, the heat of the ſun being ſo very great." *Tour*, *I.* 308. The wine produced on this iſland is alſo not ſufficient for its conſumption, and there is an equal deficiency in wood; but, on the other hand, it has plenty of *figs*, *melons*, and, according to the above traveller, the fineſt oranges in the world. The ſeaſon for this latter fruit continues for upwards of ſeven months, from *November* to the middle of *June*. Many of theſe orange-trees bear the red kind of fruit, which are ſaid to be produced from the common orange-bud engrafted on the pomegranate ſtock: the juice of theſe oranges is red as blood, and of a fine flavour. *Tour*, *I.* 311. Here is honey, a great deal of *cotton*, conſiderable fiſheries, *ſea-ſalt*, and a profitable *coral-fiſhery*; but the heat is exceſſive both day and night, and they have a great number of gnats, which are the plague of the country.

One ſide of this iſland is ſo completely fortified by nature, that nothing is left for art to ſupply. Mr. *Brydone* ſays, that "on this ſide there are ſtill veſtiges of ſeveral ancient roads, with the tracts of carriages worn deep in the rocks. Theſe roads are now terminated by the precipice, with the ſea beneath, and ſhew that the iſland has in former ages been of a larger ſize than it is at preſent, but the convulſion that occaſioned its diminution is probably much beyond the reach of any hiſtory or tradition." *Tour*, *I.* 316.—This writer's favourite doctrine is the great antiquity of the world, but it may be objected againſt his ſtatement here, that in ſuch early times the uſe of carriages was not likely to have been introduced on a ſmall ſecluded ſpot.

"It has often been obſerved," ſays the ſame writer, "notwithſtanding *Mount Ætna* is diſtant near 200 *Italian* miles, yet the iſland of *Malta* has generally been more or leſs affected by its eruptions, and the inhabitants think it probable, that on ſome of theſe occaſions, a part of it may have been ſhaken into the ſea." One half of *Mount Ætna* is clearly diſcovered from hence; and our author was aſſured, that in the great eruption of that mountain, in the year 1755, the whole iſland was illuminated, and the thundering from the mountain was likewiſe diſtinctly heard. *Tour*, *I.* 317.

Its annual revenues are computed at ſeventy-ſix thouſand *ſcudi* (about 4s. 6d.) and the number of its inhabitants, including thoſe on the adjacent iſland of *Gozo*, amount to 150,000: the men are exceedingly robuſt and hardy. *Tour*, *I.* 329. The common people ſpeak *Arabic*; but thoſe in genteel circumſtances the *Italian*. The land force of *Malta*, according to the ſame writer, amounts to about 500 regulars, which are diſtributed on board the ſhips of war, and 150 compoſe the guard of the grand maſter. The naval force conſiſted, in the year 1770, of four gallies, three galliots, four ſhips of ſixty guns, and a frigate of thirty-ſix, beſides a number of quick-ſailing little veſſels called *ſcampavias*, which is literally runaways.

The moſt ancient inhabitants of *Malta* of whom we have an account, were the *Phæacians*, who were driven out by the *Phœnicians*, as they were by the *Greeks*. It ſeems afterward to have been under the dominion of the *Carthaginians*, from whom it was taken by the *Romans*. Upon the declenſion of the *Roman* empire, it was firſt ſubdued by the *Goths*, then by the *Saracens*, from whom it was wreſted by the *Normans* in 1090, after which it had the ſame maſters as *Sicily*, till *Charles* V. gave it to the knights of *St. John* of *Jeruſalem*.

Theſe knights aroſe in the following manner: Several merchants of *Amalfi*, in the kingdom of *Naples*, had, by their trade, ſo ingratiated themſelves with the *Saracen* princes, that they were permitted to build a church at *Jeruſalem*, which was finiſhed in 1248, and called *St. Maria della Latini*. As there was a great reſort to the *Holy Sepulchre*, the above merchants built an hoſpital and oratory for the accommodation of pilgrims, which they dedicated to *St. John* the *Baptiſt*, and appointed certain monks to attend on the pilgrims, who from their office were ſtyled *Hoſpitallers*, and from the church of *St. John*, *Johannites*. At firſt they procured neceſſaries from *Amalfi*, but after the conqueſt of *Paleſtine*, the fruit of thoſe deſtructive croiſades which deſolated *Europe*, *Godfrey* of *Bouillon* endowed them with ſeveral lands; and his ſucceſſor *Baldwin* having put them in poſſeſſion of ſome caſtles and towns, they held a general chapter, and elected *Raymund di Podio* their maſter, who inſtituted an order out of the brotherhood, and made them take the vows of chaſtity, poverty, and obedience; gave them the octangular croſs, and a black cloak, as the badge and habit of their order, and divided them into three claſſes, *knights*, *Capellans*, and *Servanti d'Armi*. This happened toward the cloſe of the ſeventh century. The order was confirmed by the pope, and, notwithſtanding their vow of poverty, they obtained conſiderable wealth. They maintained their ground in *Syria* and the *Holy Land*, againſt the continual aſſaults of the *Turks*, for two hundred years, till loſing *Acra*, the laſt place they poſſeſſed, in 1291 they removed to the iſland of *Cyprus*, and in 1308 took the iſle of *Rhodes* and the neighbouring iſlands, which they held for the ſpace of two hundred and thirteen years, during which they were ſtyled knights of *Rhodes*; but *Solyman* II. having diſpoſſeſſed them in 1528, after they had made a long and brave reſiſtance, they firſt went to *Candia*, and afterward ſeparating, ſome went to *Venice*, and others to *Viterbo* and other places in *Italy*, eſpecially to *Nice* in *Savoy*. But *Charles* V. apprehending that *Solyman* would, on their account, make a deſcent into *Italy*, ſent them to *Syracuſe* in *Sicily*; and in 1529 conferred on them the iſlands of *Malta* and *Gozo*, and alſo committed to them the defence of *Tripoli*, which was then in his poſſeſſion. From this period they obtained the name of "*knights* of *Malta*."

The order conſiſts of eight tongues, or nations, the principal of which are the *French*, *Italian*, *Spaniſh*, *Engliſh*, and *German*. In *France* are three tongues, namely, thoſe of *Provence*, *Auvergne*, and *France*, peculiarly ſo called. *Spain* is divided into thoſe of *Arragon* and *Caſtile*, and with the *German* are united the priory of *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Hungary*. Mr. *Brydone* ſpeaks of only ſeven tongues. Each of theſe countries has contributed to the advancement of the order, eſpecially *France*, there being three hundred commanderies in that kingdom, which, if added to thoſe of other countries, the whole number of knights may be computed to amount to three thouſand: yet their loſſes by war, and more particularly by the Reformation, have been very conſiderable, the order being now deſtitute of the *Engliſh*, *Daniſh*, *Swediſh*, and *Hungarian* priories; they have alſo ſuffered greatly in *Germany* and the *Netherlands*.

The knights muſt be all noblemen, and produce proofs of an illuſtrious anceſtry: ſuch as have done this are ſtyled *cavalieri di juſtizia*, in contradiſtinction to the *cavalieri di gratia*, who cannot ſufficiently aſcertain their deſcent, yet are made knights on account of their perſonal merits. According to the ſtatutes, no natural children, except thoſe of princes, nor perſons under eighteen years of age, are admitted into the order. They engage to be at continual war with the *Mahometans* and all corſairs of that religion; and, as they have adopted *St. Auguſtine*'s rule, are as a religious order ſubject to the pope.

"As *Malta*," ſays *Brydone*, "is an epitome of all *Europe*, and an aſſemblage of the younger brothers, which are commonly the choiceſt of its greateſt families, it is one of the beſt academies for politeneſs. All the knights and commanders have much the appearance of gentlemen and men of the world. No character is ſeen here in its extreme. The *French* ſkip, the *German* ſtrut, and the *Spaniſh* ſtalk, are all mingled together in ſuch ſmall proportions, that none of them appear in exceſs, yet each of theſe nations retain ſomething of their original characteriſtic; it is only the exuberance of it which is worn off; and it is ſtill eaſy to diſtinguiſh the inhabitants of the ſouth and north ſide of the *Pyrenees*, as well as thoſe of the eaſt and weſt ſide of the *Rhine*." *Tour*, *I*. 338.

The ſame author obſerves, that "*Malta* is perhaps the only country in the world where duelling is permitted by law. Here the duelliſts are obliged to decide their quarrel in one particular ſtreet of the city of *Valetta*, and are required by law to put up their ſwords when ordered ſo to do by a woman, a prieſt, or a knight. Whenever a knight is killed in one of theſe rencounters, a croſs is always painted on the wall oppoſite to the ſpot where he fell;" our author counted about twenty of theſe croſſes. *Tour*, *I*. 332. About 17 years ago (from 1787) two knights had a diſpute at a billiard-table, and one abuſed and ſtruck the other, notwithſtanding which the aggreſſor refuſed to fight the injured party, although repeatedly called upon. For this daſtardly conduct the knight was proceeded againſt judicially, and condemned to a public penance in the great church of *St. John*, for 45 days ſucceſſively; then to be confined in a dungeon without light for five years, after which to remain a priſoner in the caſtle for life. The knight who received the inſult was diſgraced, merely becauſe he had not an opportunity of wiping out the affront in the blood of his adverſary.

The grand maſter is ſtyled, according to Mr. *Brydone*, "Serene Highneſs and Eminence," and is under the juriſdiction of no temporal power; but in what relates to the order he is accountable to his council and chapter: though, with reſpect to the iſland and inhabitants, he is entirely abſolute. The grand maſter in the year 1770, when Mr. *Brydone* was on this iſland, was named *Pinto*, he was of a *Portugueſe* family, and had been at the head of this ſingular little nation for upward of thirty years; and although he was then conſiderably more than ninety years of age, he retained all his mental faculties in full perfection, and bade fair to live many years. "His houſehold attendance and court," ſays our author, "are very princely, and he poſſeſſes more abſolute power than moſt ſovereign princes. He has the diſpoſal of twenty-one commanderies and one priory every five years. He is choſen by a committee, conſiſting of twenty-one members, nominated by the ſeven tongues or nations, three out of each nation." *Tour*, *I*. 327. When at home, he uſually wears a long black gown, made after a particular faſhion, with a large golden key of the holy ſepulchre hanging by his ſide; but on a journey he dreſſes like a layman, and wears a ſword.

Priories of the order are eſtabliſhed throughout all the popiſh countries in *Europe*, of which the great priory of *Germany*, eſtabliſhed at *Heiterſheim* in *Briſgaw*, holds the firſt place. Its adminiſtrator has the dignity of a prince of the empire, with a ſeat and voice in the diet among the princely abbots; and he muſt annually remit to the grand maſter, whoſe vicar he is reputed to be, the neceſſary contributions for acting againſt the *Mahometans*, and the uſual aſſeſſment payable by every commandery.

The principal city on this iſland is Valetta, ſo called from *John de Valetta*, the grand maſter who laid the firſt ſtone, in the year 1566, on a hill which extends into the ſea; and it has been ſince ſo ſtrongly fortified, that few places exceed it in ſtrength. The peninſula upon which it ſtands is between two of the fineſt ports in the world. That on the ſouth-eaſt ſide is the largeſt, and runs about two miles into the heart of the iſland. It is ſo deep, and ſurrounded by ſuch high ground, that the largeſt ſhips of war may ride in it, during the moſt ſtormy weather, almoſt without a cable. It is divided into five diſtinct harbours, all equally ſafe, and each of them capable of containing an immenſe number of ſhipping. The mouth of the harbour is ſcarcely a quarter of a mile broad. *Brydone's Tour, I.* 314. On the point toward the ſea ſtands the caſtle of *St. Elmo*, which is fortified in the modern taſte, and defends both harbours. The harbour on the north ſide of the city is only uſed for fiſhing, and as a place of quarantine; yet in any other part of the world it would be conſidered as ineſtimable. It is defended by very ſtrong fortifications, and in the centre of the baſon is an iſland in which is a caſtle and a lazaretto.

On this iſland the rocks are converted into artillery of the moſt formidable kind, being hollowed out in the form of immenſe mortars, the mouth being about ſix feet wide: each of theſe is charged with about a barrel of gun-powder, over which is placed a large piece of wood, which exactly fits the mouth, on this is piled a great quantity of cannon-balls, ſhells, ſtones, &c. On the approach of an enemy, this is fired into the air, and the deſtructive materials with which it is charged ſpread and fall two or three hundred yards around, and are ſaid to be ſufficient to ſink any veſſel. There are about fifty of theſe mortars near the different creeks and landing-places. *Brydone's Tour, I.* 330—343.

This city is principally ſupplied with water from a ſpring which riſes about twelve miles diſtant, and is conveyed by means of an aqueduct compoſed of ſome thouſand arches; the whole of which was completed at the private expence of one of the grand maſters. *Ibid.* 314.

There are ſeveral churches, among which that of *St. John* the *Baptiſt* is the principal. On one ſide of it is a fine ſquare, with a fountain at each corner. It is a large building, and within it are hung up a great number of flags taken from the *Turks*. They alſo pretend to have here many relics, and in particular *St. John* the *Baptiſt*'s right hand. The pavement of this church is reckoned the richeſt in the world: it is entirely compoſed of ſepulchral monuments, of the fineſt *marbles*, *porphyry*, *lapis lazuli*, and a variety of other valuable ſtones, admirably joined together, and at a moſt incredible expence; repreſenting, in a kind of *Moſaic*, the arms, inſignia, &c. of the perſons whom they are intended to commemorate. In the magnificence of theſe monuments, the heirs of the grand maſters and commanders have long vied with each other. *Brydone's Tour, I.* 319. Their church ſervice is performed with more parade and ceremony than in any other catholic country. Notwithſtanding the bigotry of the *Malteſe*, a moſque has been built about twenty years (from 1787) for the uſe of the *Turkiſh* ſlaves, who are allowed the peaceable exerciſe of their religion.

The *catacombs*, which are not far from the city, are ſaid to extend for fifteen miles under ground, and that many people have been loſt by advancing too far in them; the prodigious number of branches making it next to impoſſible to find the way out again.

Among the ſeveral noble buildings in the city, is the palace of the grand maſter. The palaces of the conſervatory and treaſury are alſo fine buildings, as are alſo the inns or hotels of the ſeven tongues. The hoſpital is likewiſe well built, and the hall for the ſick knights is hung with tapeſtry, where they are attended by knights, and ſerved in plate. They are all under a vow of celibacy; and yet they make no ſcruple of taking *Grecian* women for miſtreſſes; and ſays, *Brydone*, “pay almoſt as little regard to their vows of chaſtity as the prieſts and confeſſors do.” Poor travellers find entertainment here, till they can get a paſſage to the place to which they are bound, and then they are furniſhed with proviſions, and their charges paid through their voyage. The ſtreets are incommodious, from their being always up and down hill, but they are wide and ſtraight. All the ſtreets are paved with white free-ſtone, which not only creates a great duſt, but from its colour is likewiſe ſo offenſive to the eyes, that moſt of the people here are remarkably weak-ſighted. *Brydone*.

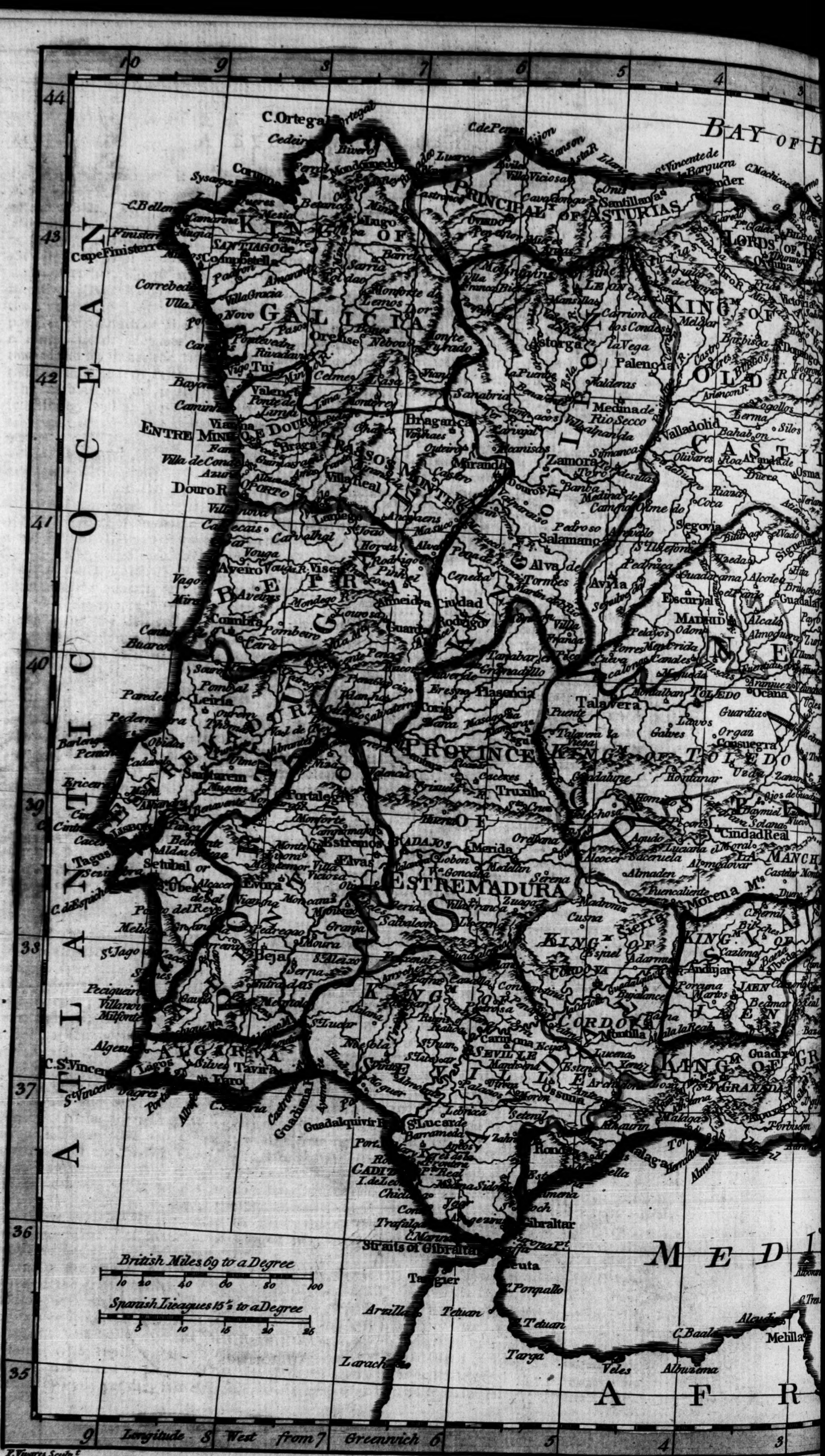
The adjacent country is full of gardens, and very agreeable places of pleaſure. About twelve miles from the city the grand maſter has a palace built in the form of a caſtle, at a place called the *Boſquetta*, the halls of which are adorned with excellent paintings. It has very neat gardens, with orange, citron, and olive-trees, and ſeveral beautiful fountains; at a ſmall diſtance is a grove ſtocked with game. *Brydone* calls this grove a few ſcattered trees, which is the only thing like a wood on the iſland. The furniture of this palace, he ſays, is three or four hundred years old, and in the moſt *Gothic* ſtyle that can be imagined. The grand maſter ſcarce ever reſides here.

CITTA VITTORIOSA, or *il Borg*, a fortified town, ſtands on a narrow neck of land to the left of *Valetta*: on each ſide a broad natural canal runs up into the land, and, ſurrounding the town, forms a fine harbour. On a high rock is the caſtle of *St. Angelo*, which has a communication with the town by a bridge. The inhabitants amount to about three thouſand.

MALTA, MEDINA, or CITTA VECCHIA, that is the Old Town, are different names for a fortified town that ſtands on a hill in the middle of the iſland, and was formerly above twice as large as it is at preſent. It is the reſidence of the biſhop of this iſland, and has ſeveral churches and convents.

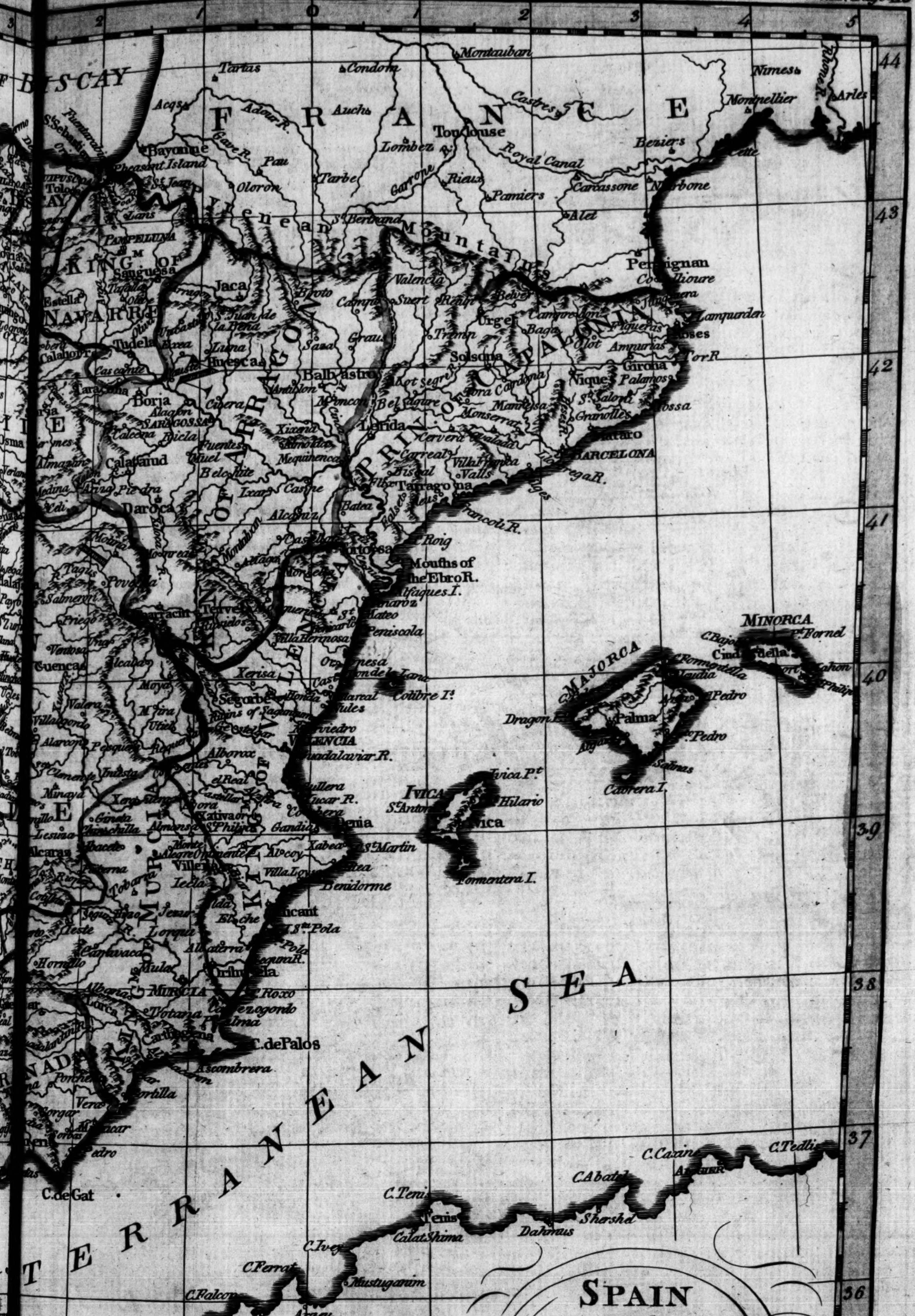
Near *Citta Vecchia* is a ſmall church dedicated to *St. Paul*, before which is a ſtatue of the ſaint with a viper on his hand, ſuppoſed to be placed on the very ſpot on which the houſe ſtood where he was received after his ſhipwreck on this iſland, and where he ſhook the viper off his hand into the fire, without being hurt by it; at which time, the *Malteſe* aſſert, that the ſaint curſed all the venomous animals of the iſland, and baniſhed them for ever; and in this manner they account for the iſland having no venomous creatures upon it: it is even ſaid that vipers have been brought from *Sicily*, and died almoſt immediately on their arrival. Adjoining to this church, is the celebrated grotto in which *St. Paul* was impriſoned; which is looked upon with the utmoſt reverence and veneration. This grotto is exceedingly damp, and produces, probably by a petrifying quality in the water, a whitiſh kind of ſtone, which the natives ſay, when reduced to powder, is a ſovereign remedy in many diſeaſes, and ſaves the lives of many thouſands every year. There is not a houſe in the iſland that is not provided with a quantity of it; and many boxes of it are ſaid to be annually ſent to *Sicily* and *Italy*, to the *Levant*, and even the *Eaſt Indies*. “Its taſte,” ſays *Brydone*, “is like that of exceeding bad magneſia,” and he believes it has much the ſame effects. It promotes profuſe perſpiration, is given in the ſmall-pox and fevers, and is eſteemed a certain remedy againſt the bite of all venomous animals. There is a very fine ſtatue of *St. Paul* in the middle of this grotto, to which miraculous properties are aſcribed.

Five miles from *Malta* is the iſland of GOZO, or *Gozzo*, which is twelve miles in length, and ſix in breadth. It enjoys a very wholeſome air, and though mountainous is almoſt all cultivated. This is ſuppoſed to be the celebrated iſland of *Calypſo*; but, according to Mr. *Brydone*, it is deſtitute of all the beauties which have been attributed to that iſland by *Homer* and *Fenelon*.


ATLANTIC OCEAN
BAY OF B
MEDI
AFR
GALICIA
PRINCIPALITY OF ASTURIAS
KINGDOM OF LEON
OLD CASTILE
NEW CASTILE
ENTRE MINHO E DOURO
TRAS OS MONTES
BEIRA
PORTUGAL
ESTREMADURA
ALENTEJO
ALGARVA
PROVINCE OF ESTREMADURA
KINGDOM OF TOLEDO
LA MANCHA
KINGDOM OF CORDOVA
KINGDOM OF SEVILLE
KINGDOM OF JAEN
KINGDOM OF GRANADA
MADRID
Toledo
Talavera
Salamanca
Valladolid
Zamora
Astorga
Lisbon
Oporto
Coimbra
Cadiz
Gibraltar
Ceuta
Tangier
Tetuan
Straits of Gibraltar
Cape Finisterre
C. Ortegal
C. St. Vincent
Morena Mts.
British Miles 69 to a Degree
10 20 40 60 80 100
Spanish Leagues 15½ to a Degree
5 10 15 20 25
Longitude West from Greenwich
10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3
44 43 42 41 40 39 38 37 36 35

F. Vivares Sculp.

London Published May 1st 1791, by I Johnson St. Pauls


BISCAY
F R A N C E
Bayonne
Pheasant Island
Pau
Oloron
Tarbe
Auchs
Condom
Montauban
Castres
Toulouse
Lombez
Rieux
Pamiers
Royal Canal
Carcassone
Narbone
Beziers
Cette
Montpellier
Nimes
Arles
Rhone R.
Alet
Pyrenean Mountains
Perpignan
Collioure
Lampurden
Roses
Jaca
Pampeluna
Kingdom of Navarre
Estella
Tudela
Huesca
Balbastro
Lerida
Solsona
Urgel
Vique
Girona
Palamos
Ampurias
Mataro
BARCELONA
Monserrat
Manresa
Cardona
Cervera
Villa Franca
Valls
Tarragona
Reus
Tortosa
Mouths of the Ebro R.
Alfaques I.
Penniscola
Kingdom of Aragon
Principality of Catalonia
SARAGOSSA
Borja
Calatajud
Daroca
Alcaniz
Mequinenza
Caspe
Teruel
Segorbe
Ruins of Saguntum
VALENCIA
Guadalaviar R.
Xucar R.
Gandia
Denia
Xativa
S.t Philipe
Alcoy
Benidorme
Alicant
Elche
Orihuela
MURCIA
Lorca
Carthagena
C. de Palos
Ascombrera
Kingdom of Murcia
Kingdom of Valencia
Cuenca
Granada
C. de Gat
Colibre I.s
IVICA
Ivica
Formentera I.
MAJORCA
Palma
Dragon I.
Cabrera I.
Salinas
MINORCA
Cindadella
P.t Fornel
Mahon
M E D I T E R R A N E A N   S E A
A F R I C A
C. Tedlis
C. Cazine
C. Abatel
C. Teni
Tenis
Shershel
Dahmus
Calat Shima
C. Ivey
Mustuganim
C. Ferrat
C. Falcon
Oran
Arzeu
C. Figalo
C. Hone
Tekumbret
Zafrina I.s
Longit: East
0
1
2
3
4
5
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44

SPAIN
and
PORTUGAL,
from the latest
Authorities.

...urch Yard & C. Stalker Stationer's Court.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of the Kingdom of SPAIN.

SECT. I.

Its Names, Situation, Extent, Climate, and a particular Account of the Pyrenean *and other* Mountains; *with the Minerals they contain. The Rivers, Vegetables, and Animals of the Country. A deſcription of the* Spaniſh Sheep, *their breed, treatment, and wool. Of the* Horned Cattle *there, and the* fighting Bulls.

THIS country was formerly known by the name of *Iberia* and *Heſperia*, which, like that of *Spain*, is thought to be derived from three of its ancient kings; but it has never yet been proved that theſe kings ever exiſted. It is not improbable, that the firſt people who came into this country, ſeeing nothing beyond the ocean, which environed *Spain* on three ſides, imagined themſelves at the end of the world, and therefore aſſumed the name of *Iberians*, from a *Phœnician* word of that import; calling the country itſelf *Iberia*, and giving the name of *Iberus* to the largeſt river they met with. The *Greeks* called this country *Heſperia*, from its weſtern ſituation; and to diſtinguiſh it from *Italy*, which had the ſame name, they called it the *Farther Heſperia*. It was uſually called by the *Romans Hiſpania*; but this is now altered by the inhabitants to *Eſpana*, which ſome derive from the *Phœnician* word *Sepan*, or *Sepana*, a rabbet, this country being formerly over-run with thoſe animals. The *French* call this country *Eſpagne*, and we, by contraction, *Spain*.

This country, including *Portugal*, is the moſt weſtern part of all the continent of *Europe*, and is a large peninſula encompaſſed on every ſide by the ſea, except on that part which joins to *France*, from which it is ſeparated by a continued range of mountains called the *Pyrenees*; on the eaſt and ſouth it is bounded by the *Mediterranean*, the ſtraits of *Gibraltar*, and the *Atlantic* ocean; on the weſt by that ocean, and by *Portugal*, which extends along the coaſt; on the north by that part of the *Atlantic* ocean called the *Bay* of *Biſcay*, and alſo by the *Pyrenean* mountains; extending between 36° and 44° N. latitude, and between 10° W. and 3° E. longitude, that is, thirteen degrees from eaſt to weſt, and eighteen from north to ſouth. The whole circuit of *Spain*, in a continued direction from town to town, and from port to port, excluſive of the windings of the creeks and bays, amounts to about ſix hundred leagues, or eighteen hundred miles, including *Portugal*, which was anciently a part of *Spain*.

In moſt of the provinces the air is pure and dry, but in *June*, *July*, and *Auguſt*, the days are extremely hot, eſpecially in the middle of the country, yet in the night a traveller ſhivers with cold. Toward the north, and in the mountainous parts, the air is, as uſual, cooler than in the ſouth, and near the ſea contracts a moiſture. It ſeldom rains, and the winter froſts are never ſo ſevere as to bind up the ground. The want of temperature in the heat, and the coolneſs of the nights, are the reaſons that ſeed lies a long time in the ground before it ſhoots up; ſometimes indeed a cool breeze, by the *Spaniards* called a *gallego*, iſſues from the mountains of *Galicia*; and this, without great precaution, occaſions violent, and ſometimes fatal colds.

Among the many mountains in *Spain*, the PYRENEES are the moſt remarkable. Theſe extend from the *Mediterranean* to the *Atlantic* ocean, which is about two hundred and twelve miles, and in ſome places are above an hundred miles in breadth. They begin at *Vendres*, a ſea-port in the province of *Rouſillon* in *France*, and extend to *Fuentarabia*, but under different names. Near *Rouſillon* they divide themſelves into two branches; that which ſeparates the country from *Languedoc* is called *Antipyrenee*; the other, between it and *Catalonia*, is termed *Col de Pertius*: between *Gaſcony* and *Amazon* lie the mountains of *Jaca* and *St. Chriſtine*, and the famous *Pic de Midi*, which reſembles a ſugar-loaf ſtanding on a table, and is of a prodigious height. In *Navarre*, between *Pampelona* and *St. Jean de Pie de Port*, are the mountains of *Adula* and *Roncevaux*. Over theſe mountains there are only five paſſages out of *Spain* into *France*, and even theſe are narrow; one of them leads from *St. Sebaſtian*'s in *Guipuſcoa*, to *St. Jean de Luz*; the ſecond from *Maya* in *Navarre* to *Annoa*; the third from *Taraſſa* in *Navarre* to *Pie de Port*; the fourth through the county of *Comminges* in *Arragon*; and the fifth leads from *Catalonia* to *Languedoc*.

The very vallies between the mountains are covered with thick and lofty woods. The other mountains of *Spain* are *Sierra d'Occa*, or *Mount Idubeda*, which is a chain extending from the *Pyrenees* to *Tortoſa*. At the beginning it forms an arm traverſing all *Spain* from eaſt to weſt, as far as *Cape Finiſterre*. To the ſouth, below *Mount Cayo*, another branch called *Oroſpeda*, riſes gradually, and near the ſource of the *Tagus* takes the name of *Sierra Molina*, which, farther ſouth, it changes for that of *Sierra d'Alcaraz*.

Here the chain turns off to the ſouth-weſt, ſeparating the kingdom of *Granada*, and extending to the ſtraits of *Gibraltar*.

According to ancient writers, the mountains of *Spain* were very rich in gold and ſilver; Mr. *Gibbon* calls this kingdom "the *Peru* and *Mexico* of the old world." He adds, "the diſcovery of the rich weſtern continent by the *Phœnicians*, and the oppreſſion of the ſimple natives, who were compelled to labour in their own mines, for the benefit of ſtrangers, form an exact type of the more recent hiſtory of *Spaniſh America*." *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, I.* 194. The *Phœnicians* were acquainted only with the ſea-coaſt of *Spain*: avarice as well as ambition carried the arms of *Rome* and *Carthage* into the heart of the country; and almoſt every part of the ſoil was found pregnant with *copper*, *ſilver*, or *gold*: mention is made of a mine near *Carthagena*, which yielded every day 25,000 drachms of ſilver, or £.300,000 a year. *Strabo*, *L. III. p.* 148. Twenty thouſand pound weight of gold was annually received from the provinces of *Aſturia*, *Galicia*, and *Luſitana*. *Plin. Hiſt. Nat. XXXIII.* 3. The modern *Spaniards* chooſe rather to import theſe metals from *America* than to have the trouble of ſearching for them in their own country; but the iron mines are worked here with great ſkill. *Spain* has alſo other minerals, as *lead*, *tin*, *cinnabar*, *quickſilver*, *alum*, *vitriol*, *copperas*, *lapis calaminaris*, and likewiſe *cryſtal*, *amethyſts*, and other gems.

The great and ſmall rivers in *Spain* are ſaid to amount to an hundred and fifty; the principal of theſe are the *Minho*, which riſes in *Galicia*; the *Douro*, which has its ſource in *Old Caſtile*, in a part of the mountains of *Idubeda*; the *Tagus* riſes in a mountain in *New Caſtile*; the *Guadiana* alſo iſſues from *New Caſtile*, deriving its ſource from ſome lakes, at a ſmall diſtance from which it takes its courſe between high mountains, and thus conceals itſelf for near three miles, till it re-appears in ſome fens, but ſoon hides itſelf again amidſt reeds and rocks, which probably gave occaſion to the miſtake of loſing itſelf under-ground. The *Guadalquiver*, or *Great River*, begins its courſe in *Andaluſia*, where ſeveral ſmall ſtreams iſſuing from *Mount Segura* unite in a lake, from whence this river flows. From *Corduba* to *Seville*, it is paſſable only by ſmall craft; but from the laſt city to its mouth, it is navigable by ſhips of burden, though dangerous on account of its many ſand-banks. The *Ebro* riſes in the mountains of *Santillane*, in *Old Caſtile*, from two ſprings, and receives upwards of thirty brooks in its courſe, becoming navigable near *Tudela*: its navigation, however, is dangerous, on account of its many rocks: at length it diſcharges itſelf with great rapidity into the *Mediterranean*, and its mouth forms the little iſland of *Alſacs*.

The country in general labours under a great ſcarcity of corn, which is principally owing to the neglect of agriculture; for though the ſoil be in many places extremely dry, and the growth of vegetables obſtructed in the day-time by the exceſſive heats, and by the intenſe cold of the nights, yet it appears from hiſtory, that *Spain* formerly enjoyed great plenty of corn. A well-informed writer, who addreſſed ſome letters to the late *Mr. Peter Collinſon* on the ſtate of the kingdom of *Spain*, ſays, "in the palace-garden at *Madrid* a kind of pea is cultivated, the hiſtory of which is very curious. The preſent king of *Spain*, when at *Naples*, ſhot a bird of paſſage which had come over from *Africa*, in company with a flock of quails, the bird was opened, and four entire peas were found in its craw; theſe were immediately put into the ground, and two of them vegetating produced ſeed, from whence a ſufficient ſupply of that kind of pulſe was procured, and carried into *Spain*." The ſame writer adds, "the preſent king has enriched *Spain* and *Naples* with many other plants by the ſame means, in conſequence of a general order, that all birds which ſhall be ſhot coming from foreign parts be immediately opened, and whatever ſeeds are found in their craws, unimpaired by the action of the ſtomach, ſhall be ſet."

Spain abounds in the moſt delicious fruits, as *figs*, *grapes*, *oranges*, *lemons*, *pomegranates*, *pears*, *peaches*, *almonds*, *cheſtnuts*, *common nuts*, &c. and alſo produces very good *ſaffron*.

There are two kinds of the palm-tree here, one of which is a native of the country, and grows wild all over *Andaluſia*, part of *Murcia*, and *Valencia*. It produces red dates of the ſize of a cherry, which are not eatable. The other ſpecies was brought into *Spain* by the *Moors*. There is a wood of theſe latter kind of palm-trees planted about the city of *Elcha*, which ſtands about four miles diſtant from *Alicant* in *Valencia*, which is the true *African* date-tree: it grows to about one hundred feet high, and bears bunches of fruit which weigh from ten to twenty pounds, but the dates are leſs ſweet, and much inferior in taſte, to thoſe which grow in their native ſoil. Of theſe trees the wood conſiſts of upwards of 50,000, the branches and fruit of which annually produce a profit of more than £ 12,000. The people in the neighbourhood have learned from the *Moors* to plant the male trees among the females. There is ſcarce a houſe in *Madrid* without a branch of this palm in one of the windows, that has been bleſſed, and is held to be ſovereignly efficacious in averting the effects of lightning, and the attempts of the devil. *Letters to Mr. Collinſon.*

The *Spaniſh* wines, particularly *ſack*, are eagerly bought up by foreign nations; and the value of the wines and raiſins annually exported out of the country about *Malaga* alone, amount to a million and a half of piaſtres, an imaginary coin of about three ſhillings and ſeven pence value.

Several parts of the country alſo produce *ſugar-canes*. *Spain* likewiſe enjoys great plenty of exquiſite *honey*, and *ſilk* in abundance; but little flax and hemp. *Salt* is exported in conſiderable quantities, a great deal of ſea-ſalt being made in the maritime parts of *Andaluſia*, *Catalonia*, and *Valencia*, where the ſun ſerves inſtead of fire. A prodigious quantity of *pot-aſh* is alſo exported.

Spain is much celebrated for its ſheep; of theſe there are two kinds, the coarſe-wooled ſheep, who remain all their lives in their native country, and who are houſed every night in winter; and the fine-wooled ſheep, who paſs all their lives in the open air, and travel every autumn from the cool mountains of the northern parts of *Spain*, toward the *Bay of Biſcay*, to feed during the winter on the warm ſouthern plains of *Andaluſia* and *Eſtramadura*, and return northward on the approach of ſummer. Five millions of fine-wooled ſheep are computed to make theſe annual journeys; 10,000 ſheep compoſe a flock, which is divided into ten tribes. To one man is committed the care of the whole, and five ſubordinate ſhepherds and five dogs are aſſigned to each tribe. The time of ſhearing commences with the month of *May*. Previous to this operation a number of ſheep are driven into a long, narrow, low gut, which is called *the ſweating-place*, where they remain all night, in order to ſweat plentifully, which is held to ſoften the wool for the ſhears, and to oil their edges. Each fleece yields three ſorts of wool, which are ſeparated: the back and belly give the ſuperfine; the neck and ſides give the fine; the breaſt, ſhoulders, and thighs the coarſe wool. A different price is fixed upon theſe three claſſes, though the general cuſtom is to ſell the whole pile together at a medium price. It is ſold after it is waſhed, when it is to go out of the kingdom, or to any conſiderable diſtance in it; for as it never loſes leſs than half its weight in waſhing, and often more, when the ſweating is violent, half the carriage is ſaved. The *Spaniſh* ſheep, as well thoſe that bear the fine wool as the other kind, are extremely ſmall, weighing ſcarcely more than lambs do in *England* at the early ſeaſon of the year. The tails of theſe ſheep are a little thicker and longer than the *Engliſh* breed, and their horns are a little more curled and ſtronger. There is a breed in *Biſcay* which have four, and even ſix horns. The *Spaniſh* ſheep who never travel have coarſe, long, hairy wool; ſome have it even trailing to the ground; but the itinerant ſheep have ſhort, ſilky, white wool. There can be no doubt that if the fine-wooled ſheep were houſed in the winter, their wool would become coarſe in a few generations: On the other hand, if the coarſe-wooled ſheep travelled from climate to climate, and lived continually in the free air, their wool would become fine, ſhort, and ſilky in a few generations. Thus the fineneſs of the wool is produced by the animal paſſing its life in an open air of equal temperature, for it is not colder in *Andaluſia* and *Eſtramadura* in the winter, than in the northern parts of *Old Caſtile* in the ſummer. Letters from *Spain*, addreſſed to *Mr. Peter Collinſon, F. R. & A. SS.*

Andaluſia and *Aſturia* are particularly famous for their fine horſes. There are here alſo a great number of large and handſome *mules*, ſome of which are ſeventeen hands high, and carry very heavy burdens.

There are immenſe herds of horned cattle in the ſouthern parts of *Spain*. Some breeders of cattle are ſaid to poſſeſs 2,000 head; yet the cows are never milked, nor is any butter made in the kingdom, except on the northern mountains, and in their vicinity. In all other parts of the kingdom the inhabitants drink goats milk, and are furniſhed with butter from *Holland* and *Ireland*. The calves ſuck as long as they pleaſe; and it is a common ſight to ſee a yearling driving away with his horns a younger brother from the udder that he may ſuck. The greater part of theſe cattle are reared for the yoke, the reſt for bull-feaſts. Very few calves are killed for veal, which though rare is little valued. There are about 1500 bulls killed every year at bull-feaſts in the principal cities of *Spain*: in the towns and villages bullocks are uſed inſtead of bulls upon thoſe occaſions, and they are nearly as furious. The *Spaniſh* bulls are not naturally more fierce than the *Engliſh*, nor have they the ſhort threatening horns which the latter have, and their countenances are as meek as cows. They are generally black, and weigh from four to eight hundred pounds. The *Spaniards* love the fleſh of the bulls which are killed in fight; they dry it in the ſun, without ſalt, boil it thoroughly, and think it a delicacy, although the animal died raving mad. *Letters to Mr. Collinſon.*

The maritime parts of the country, particularly thoſe of *Galicia* and *Andaluſia*, abound in fiſh, and, among others, in *ſturgeon*, *tunny*, *ſalmon*, *haddock*, *lampreys*, &c. but for want of a proper improvement of the fiſhery, *Spain*, according to *Uſtariz*, annually purchaſes ſalt-fiſh from foreigners to the amount of above three millions of piaſtres.

SECT. II.

The Manners *and* Cuſtoms *of the* Spaniards; *the Reaſon why* Spain *is thinly inhabited, and of their Poverty, notwithſtanding the immenſe Quantity of Gold and Silver imported from* America. *Their* Language, Religion, *and the Inconveniences ſuffered by Travellers.*

THE *Spaniards* are grave and ſolemn in their behaviour; they are remarkable for frugality, love of pomp, fidelity, valour, intrepidity, and abhorrence of drunkenneſs; they are very jealous of their honour; and the baron *de Monteſquieu* obſerves, that "The *Spaniards* have been in all ages famous for their honeſty. *Juſtin* mentions (*Lib. XLIV. Chap. II.*) their fidelity in keeping whatever was entruſted to their care, and that they have frequently ſuffered death rather than reveal a ſecret. They have ſtill the ſame fidelity for which they were formerly diſtinguiſhed. All the nations who trade to *Cadiz* truſt their fortunes to the *Spaniards*, and have never yet repented it. But this admirable quality, joined to their indolence, forms a mixture, from which ſuch effects reſult as to them are moſt pernicious. The people of *Europe* carry on, in their very ſight, all the commerce of their monarchy." *L'Eſprit des Loix, Liv. XIX. Chap. X.*

On the other hand, their jealouſy is ſo violent, where either their wife, daughter, ſiſter, or miſtreſs is concerned, that it ſeldom fails to produce bloodſhed; for they think no means too cruel, baſe, or unjuſt, to wipe off any ſtain that is caſt upon their honour, or to gratify their revenge. Pride of birth is no where carried to a greater height; and the inſinuation that a man is deſcended from the *Moors*, is ſufficient to make him ſtab the ſlanderer, or procure his being privately aſſaſſinated. In ſhort, they have a mixture of the moſt amiable virtues and the moſt ſhocking vices; and while they affect a haughty air to thoſe with whom they are unacquainted, no people in the world are more courteous to thoſe with whom they are intimate.

As to their food, they are very moderate in their eating, and can make a meal of olives, a ſallad, a little garlic, or a few roots; but perſons of fortune have ſeveral expenſive diſhes. The men dine by themſelves, and their wives and children eat together.

The women are generally thin, and the reſtraints under which they are held do not abate their fondneſs for gallantry and intrigue. They have black eyes, flat boſoms, ſmall feet, and long garments. They ſit croſs-legged on carpets, a cuſtom which they derive from the *Moors*. They are much addicted to the uſe of paint, though they are kept very much at home by the jealouſy of their huſbands.

The kingdom of *Spain* is ſaid to contain about ſeven millions and a half of inhabitants; but it would ſupport more than twice that number, was it properly cultivated. In the time of the *Goths* and the *Moors*, it is reported to have contained between twenty and thirty millions of people, and might yet be very powerful, if it had no poſſeſſions in *America*; but now it is thinly inhabited. The uſual reaſon aſſigned for this is, firſt, the expulſion of the *Moors*; for when *Ferdinand* the *Pious* took *Seville* from them, in 1248, the ſeveral diſtricts of this kingdom contained a hundred thouſand populous towns and villages; and when *Ferdinand* the *Catholic* reduced the kingdom of *Granada*, it conſiſted of fifty fortified towns, beſides an infinite number of ſmaller places, the greateſt part of which, were afterward demoliſhed. Another grand cauſe of the want of inhabitants is the decay of arts and manufactures which formerly flouriſhed here, and the heavy taxes by which the people are oppreſſed. But perhaps the greateſt enemy to the populouſneſs of the country are the convents, by which no leſs than two hundred thouſand perſons are reſtrained from propagating their ſpecies: for if a family have more than one or two ſons, the eldeſt muſt at any rate be a gentleman, and the reſt monks. The way of living among the *Spaniards*, particularly in their eating and drinking, alſo contributes to render them unfruitful; for in the uſe of ſpices, particularly of pepper, they know no bounds. Their wines are alſo ſtrong and inflammatory; and yet, after a meal, they add to theſe a very fiery ſort of brandy. On the other hand, they are no leſs immoderate in the uſe of cooling foods and drinks, and the conflict of ſuch diſcordant qualities muſt neceſſarily produce great diſorders in the body. Leanneſs is here ſo general, that a fleſhy corpulent man is hardly to be met with; and there are few or no countries where loſs of ſight is ſo common.

"*Spain*," ſays Mr. *Gibbon* (*I.* 59.) "flouriſhed as a province, but has declined as a kingdom." Small as the number of inhabitants are, yet their poverty is extreme, although they not only live in a country capable of ſupporting many additional millions in the greateſt plenty, but have prodigious ſums continually poured in from *America*. *Savala* computes that, from the year 1492, when *America* was diſcovered, to 1731, above ſix thouſand millions of pieces of eight in regiſtered gold and ſilver were imported into *Spain*, excluſive of far greater ſums unregiſtered, beſides thoſe received by foreign merchants from the *Spaniſh* dominions in *America*. It even appears that, one year with another, *Spain* receives from its *American* colonies above twenty-ſix millions of *pezos*, or pieces of eight: yet *Don Geronimo Uſtariz* computes, that all the coined and wrought gold and ſilver in *Spain*, including that belonging to churches and private perſons, ſcarcely amounts to one hundred millions of piaſtres.

The two principal cauſes of this poverty are the want of induſtry in the *Spaniards* in agriculture, handicrafts, and manufactures, which occaſion the country to be annually drained of many millions for corn and foreign goods. The ſecond is, the inſatiable avarice of the clergy, who practiſe a thouſand arts to obtain the poſſeſſion of the wealth of the country. To them not only belong moſt of the towns and eſtates, and theſe like their perſons are exempt from all public taxes, but they alſo turn both the living and the dead to their profit; while the laity of all ranks implicitly comply with all their ſordid views.

The language uſed in moſt of the provinces is that which they call *Caſtellano*, and *Eſpannol*, or *Spaniſh*, which has the neareſt affinity to the *Latin*, both in the words and compoſition, of any language in *Europe*: but in *Catalonia* and *Valencia* the common people uſe a dialect of the old *French* or rather *Gaſcon*; but ſo mixed and corrupt, that it is not underſtood by any other provinces.

The religion of the church of *Rome* is practiſed in *Spain* with the greateſt ſcrupuloſity and pomp. In no country is there more praying and ceremony, and leſs real *Chriſtianity*. The *Virgin Mary* is more reſpected and adored among the *Spaniards* than *God* himſelf, as appears even from their compliments: the expreſſion of "*God* be with you," the uſual compliment at parting, does not convey the ſame mark of affection as that of "the *Virgin* be with you," which they imagine expreſſes a much warmer cordiality. Thus ſwearing by the Supreme Being is eſteemed a trifle, but by the *Virgin* is conſidered as the height of impiety. The *Spaniards* are indeed mere ſlaves to the clergy, who ſo artfully hoodwink them, that they do not perceive the chains they wear, or if they perceive them bear them willingly; and, when they gall them, dare not ſo much as vent a ſigh after freedom. Under any diſappointment, either in views of avarice or ambition, the clergy have their dreadful inquiſition at hand, which ſeizes both on honour and life; ſo that perſons of the moſt unſpotted innocence eſteem it a particular favour to come off only with the loſs of their fortunes, but the power of this tribunal has of late been much reduced by the interpoſition of the preſent king of *Spain*.

The court of inquiſition was firſt introduced in 1478, by king *Ferdinand* the *Catholic*, and queen *Iſabella*, at the ſuggeſtions of *John de Torquemada*, a *Dominican*, who was the firſt inquiſitor. At *Madrid* it conſiſts of an inquiſitor-general and ſix counſellors, one of whom is always a *Dominican*, two judges, one fiſcal, and ſeveral other officers and aſſiſtants. The number of the families who are diſperſed all over *Spain*, as ſpies and informers, are computed at about twenty thouſand. Under this ſupreme court are others in the principal cities in the kingdom, and even in the *Canary Iſlands*, *Mexico*, *Carthagena*, and *Lima*. But the Rev. Mr. *Clarke* obſerves, that the power of this tribunal is now declining very viſibly, and ſeems haſtening to its fall; for the preſent king of *Spain* has taken a bolder ſtep to humble the inquiſition than any of the *Philips* or *Charleſes* who went before him. The inquiſitor-general having thought proper to publiſh a liturgy which he had licenſed without conſulting his majeſty, the king, with a very proper ſpirit, put the inquiſitor under an arreſt, and immediately ſent him guarded with a file of grenadiers into exile, a convent at a great diſtance from *Madrid*. So determined and reſolute a meaſure as this alarmed the whole body of the clergy; they moved heaven and earth to obtain the inquiſitor's recall; but for ſome time the king remained inflexible. The common people were now taught by the prieſts to ſay, that his catholic majeſty was no good catholic in his heart. At length, however, the king reſtored the inquiſitor to his liberty; but in ſuch a manner, as that prelate had no reaſon to triumph; for at the time of releaſing him, his majeſty publiſhed a very ſpirited edict, which was dated on the twenty-ſeventh of *November*, 1761, by which he greatly limited his power.

Amidſt the great decreaſe of the inhabitants in *Spain*, the body of the clergy have ſuffered no diminution; but has rather been gradually increaſing, inſomuch that *Don Geronimo Uſtariz* computes the number of eccleſiaſtics and their ſervants at two hundred and fifty thouſand. The king nominates all biſhops and archbiſhops, who are afterward confirmed by the pope. In 1753, an agreement was entered into between the king and the pope, wherein the latter ceded to the former the nomination to all ſmall benefices; which has not only conſiderably ſtrengthened the king's power over the clergy, but alſo keeps thoſe vaſt ſums of money in the country, which uſed to be expended in journies to *Rome*, for the ſoliciting of benefices. The king can alſo tax the eccleſiaſtical poſſeſſions according to his pleaſure. However, the power of the pope and his nuncio is ſtill very extenſive here, though no bull can be publiſhed without a written permiſſion from the king.

One of the greateſt inconveniences a ſtranger finds in this country is, the miſerable accommodations to be met with on the public roads. The Rev. Mr. *Clarke* ſays, "you muſt abſolutely carry your proviſions and bedding along with you, and even then, unleſs you can bear fatigue well, lie down in your cloaths, eat eggs, onions, and cheeſe; unleſs you can ſleep whilſt your mules reſt, riſe the moment you are called, and ſet out early in the morning before the heat comes on, you will fare ill as a traveller. It is a good method to carry dried tongues with you, hard eggs, ſome portable ſoup, tea, ſugar, and ſpirituous liquors, not forgetting even pepper and ſalt; and whenever you meet with good bread, meat, fowls, and wine, always to buy them whether you want them or not, becauſe you know not what to-morrow may produce. A knife, fork, and ſpoon, are abſolutely neceſſary, for you will find none; nor ſhould you omit a pair of ſnuffers, a candleſtick, and ſome wax candles; but great care muſt be taken to carry neither tobacco nor rum, for they are contraband, and may occaſion the detention, if not the ſeizure of your baggage. You ſhould alſo have as few books as poſſible, for the inquiſition will ſeize them."

SECT. III.

Of the Diverſions *of the* Spaniards; *particularly of their* Bull-Feaſts, Plays, *and other* Amuſements.

WE ſhall begin our account of the diverſions and paſtimes of the *Spaniards*, with a deſcription of the bull-feaſt exhibited in the *Plaça Mayor* at *Madrid*, upon occaſion of his Catholic Majeſty's public entry into his capital, on the fifteenth of *July*, 1760, which is taken from the account publiſhed by the Rev. Mr. *Clarke*. The ſquare, which is large, was thronged with people, and all the balconies ornamented with different coloured ſilks, and crowded from the top to the bottom of the houſes; the avenues to the ſquare were built up into balconies, and a ſloping ſcaffold placed round for the common people, and raiſed about eight or nine feet from the ground.

Firſt came the coaches of the cavaliers, four in number, of a ſingular make, with glaſſes at the ends, and quite open at the ſides: the cavaliers were placed at the doors of their coaches, from whence they bowed to the people in the balconies as they paſſed round the ſquare, and were accompanied by their ſponſors, the dukes of *Oſſuna*, *Banos*, *Arcos*, and *Medina Cœli*. Before the royal family came a company of halberdiers, followed by ſeven or eight of the king's coaches, preceding his coach of ſtate, which was extremely rich, with red and gold ornaments, and beautiful painted pannels. Then came a coach with ſome of the great officers; and next came the king and queen in a very ſumptuous coach of blue, with all the ornaments of maſſive ſilver, and a crown at the top: the trappings of the horſes were likewiſe ſilver, with large white plumes. They were followed by the coaches of the prince of *Aſturias*, the two infantas, and *Don Lewis*, with their attendants.

Their majeſties ſeated themſelves oppoſite to the balcony of the *Engliſh* ambaſſador, in which was our author, in a gilt balcony, with a canopy and curtains of ſcarlet and gold. On the right hand of the king's balcony were placed the reſt of the royal family, and on the left the gentlemen of the bed-chamber in a row, all dreſſed in a very fine uniform of blue and red, richly embroidered with gold. The halberdiers marched from the king's balcony, which was in the centre of one ſide, and forming themſelves into two lines fronting different ways, cleared the ſquare of the crowd, who retired into the ſcaffolds erected for them; after which the halberdiers formed themſelves into a line before the ſcaffold under the king's balcony. Then two companies of boys, dreſſed in an uniform, with caps and red taffety jackets, came with buckets of water in their hands, and watered the ſtage as they croſſed over it to the oppoſite ſide: the ſix chief alguazils of the city now came mounted on fine horſes, covered with trappings; they were dreſſed in the old *Spaniſh* habit, black, with ſlaſhed ſleeves, great white flowing wigs, and hats with plumes of different coloured feathers: theſe magiſtrates advanced towards the king's balcony, under which they were obliged to ſtay the whole time to receive his orders, except when they were frightened away by the bulls.

At length the troops belonging to the cavaliers aſcended the ſtage in four large companies, dreſſed in ſilk *Mooriſh* liveries, richly and elegantly ornamented with lace and embroidery: theſe firſt bowed to the king's balcony, and then went in proceſſion round the ſquare; and from the elegant ſingularity and variety of their uniforms appeared extremely beautiful. After them came the four knights in the old *Spaniſh* dreſs, with plumes in their hats, mounted on fine horſes: each held in his hand a ſlender lance, and was attended by two men on foot dreſſed in light ſilk of the colour of his livery, with cloaks of the ſame; theſe never forſake his ſide, and are his principal defence. The cavaliers then diſpoſed themſelves for the encounter, the firſt placing himſelf oppoſite to the door of the place where the bulls were kept, and the other at ſome diſtance behind him.

At a ſignal given by the king the doors opened, and the bull appeared, to the ſound of martial muſic, and the loud acclamation of the people, when ſeeing one of the attendants of the firſt cavalier ſpreading his cloak before him, he aimed directly at him; but the man eaſily avoided him, and gave his maſter the opportunity of breaking his ſpear in the bull's neck. In the ſame manner the bull was tempted to engage the other cavaliers, and always with the ſame ſucceſs, 'till having received the wounds with their lances, he was encountered by the other men on foot, who, after playing with him with incredible agility as long as they thought proper, eaſily put an end to him by thruſting a ſword either into his neck or ſide, which brings him to the ground, and then they finiſh him at once, by ſtriking a dagger, or ſword, behind his horns into the ſpine, which is always immediate death. After this the bull is hurried off by mules finely adorned with trappings.

After the knights were ſufficiently tired with theſe exploits, the king gave them leave to retire; bulls were then let out, one at a time, from another door; theſe were of a more furious nature, and were encountered entirely by men on foot, who were ſo far from fearing their rage, that they ſtrove to increaſe it, by darting at their necks, and other parts, little barbed darts ornamented with bunches of paper, ſome of which were filled with gun-powder, and were no ſooner faſtened to the bull than they went off like a ſerpent. Nothing can be imagined more tormenting than theſe darts, but the amazing dexterity with which they are thrown, takes off the attention from its cruelty. They alſo dreſs up goats ſkins, blown up with wind, and increaſe the fury of the bull by placing them before him, which makes a very ridiculous part of the entertainment. Many of the bulls, however, would not attack them; and one of the moſt furious that did, ſhewed more fear in that onſet, than in encountering his moſt ſturdy antagoniſt. They alſo baited one bull with dogs, and theſe animals ſhewed as much courage as any of the bull-dogs in *England*.

"My apprehenſions," ſays our author, "were at firſt principally excited for the men on foot; but the knights are in much more danger, their horſes being too full of fire to be exactly governed; they cannot therefore ſo well avoid the aim, and are liable to be every moment overthrown with their horſes, if their attendants by their ſide do not aſſiſt them. Two beautiful horſes were gored; one of which was overthrown with his rider, but fortunately the man received no miſchief from his fall. The courage of theſe horſes is ſo great, that they have been often known to advance toward the bull, when their bowels were trailing on the ground."

This ſpectacle, he adds, is one of the fineſt in the world, whether it be conſidered merely with reſpect to the ſplendor of the ſight, or as an exertion of the amazing agility and dexterity of the performers. The *Spaniards* are ſo devoted to it, that even the women would pawn their laſt rag to ſee it. Nothing can be imagined more crowded than the houſes even to the tops of the tiles; and dearly enough do they pay for their pleaſure, pent together in the hotteſt ſun, and with the moſt ſuffocating heat that can be endured. This is certainly a remnant of *Mooriſh*, and perhaps *Roman* barbarity, and will not bear the ſpeculations of the cloſet, or the compaſſionate feelings of the tender heart; but, on the other hand, it has all the good effects of chivalry, in exciting in the minds of the ſpectators a diſpoſition to hardy actions, without the horror that prevailed in former times, of diſtinguiſhing bravery to the prejudice of our own ſpecies. It teaches to deſpiſe danger, and that the ſureſt way to overcome it is to look it calmly and ſtedfaſtly in the face, and to afford a faithful and generous aſſiſtance to thoſe engaged with us in enterprizes of difficulty.

The bull-feaſt in the *Plaça Mayor* is never exhibited but upon ſome extraordinary occaſion, as the acceſſion or marriage of their kings, and is attended with very great expence, both to his majeſty and the city. But there is a theatre built without the walls, where there are bull-feaſts every fortnight, which to connoiſſeurs are greatly preferable to the others, the bulls being more furious, and the danger greater to thoſe who fight them; but there is little difference in their manner of engaging them.

We ſhall now give ſome idea of the *Spaniſh* theatre, which our author viſited at the ſeaſon for acting the *autos*, or plays, in ſupport of the *Catholic* faith. The theatre made a good appearance with reſpect to its ſize and ſhape, but was rather dirty and ill-lighted, and, what was worſe, had an equal mixture of day-light and candles. The prompter's head appeared through a little trap-door, above the level of the ſtage; and he read the play loud enough to be heard by the people in the boxes. The pit made a motley appearance, many ſtanding in their night-caps and cloaks; while officers and ſoldiers were interſperſed among the dirtieſt mob. The ſide and front boxes were filled by perſons well dreſſed, and that which anſwered to our two ſhilling gallery was filled with women, all in the ſame uniform, a dark petticoat, and a white woollen veil. The actors were dreſſed in richer cloaths than thoſe in *England*, and theſe they are perpetually changing, in order to ſhew the expenſive variety of their wardrobe.

After ſome tedious and inſipid ſcenes, came on an interlude of humour. One of the comedians addreſſed a lady who ſung very prettily, and offered her a purſe of money: in the mean while a man brought in three barber's blocks which he placed upon the ſtage; theſe he firſt dreſſed in mens cloaths; but then undreſſing them, dreſſed them in womens apparel, after which came in three men who had a fancy to attempt theſe three ladies; but they were inflexibly coy, and it was not long before their gallants diſcovered their miſtake. At length, after ſome long tireſome unintereſting ſcenes full of fuſtian and bombaſt, an actor, dreſſed in a long purple robe, in the character of *Chriſt*, preached to the four quarters of the world in their proper dreſſes; *Europe* and *America* heard him gladly, but *Aſia* and *Africa* remained incorrigible. Our *Saviour* was ſoon after blind-folded, buffeted, ſpit upon, bound, ſcourged, crowned with thorns, and compelled to bear his croſs; when he kneeled down and cried, *Padre mi! Padre mi!* "Father, father, why haſt thou forſaken me!" After this the fellow placed himſelf againſt the wall, with his hands extended, as if on the croſs, and there imitated the expiring agonies of the bleſſed *Saviour*; after which one of the actreſſes unbound him, took off his crown and ſcarlet robes, and he having put on his wig and coat, joined the reſt of the actors in a dance. After this one of the actreſſes, in a very long ſpeech, explained the nature, end, and deſign of the ſacraments; and the play was concluded by *Chriſt* appearing in a ſhip triumphant.

Soon after our author went to ſee a regular comedy, and there were two other *Engliſh* gentlemen in the ſame box with him. They underſtood very little of the deſign of the firſt act; they ſaw a king, a queen, an enchantreſs, and many other pretty ſights; but the interlude was extremely low. The ſcene was intended for the inſide of a *Spaniſh* inn, during the night: there were three feather-beds, and as many blankets brought upon the ſtage; the queen and her maids of honour perſonated the miſtreſs of the inn, and her maids; and accordingly fell to making the beds. After this ſix men came in to lie there, and one of them being a miſer had rolled up his money in twenty or thirty pieces of paper. They then undreſſed before the ladies by pulling off ſix or ſeven pair of breeches, and as many coats and waiſtcoats, and got into bed two by two: when behold, the jeſt conſiſted in ſeeing them kick the cloaths off one another, and then fight, as the ſpectator is to ſuppoſe, in the dark. "The abſurdity of this ſcene, and the incomprehenſible ridiculouſneſs of it, made us," ſays our author, "laugh immoderately. The ſight of the feather-beds, the men kicking and ſprawling, the peals of applauſe that echoed through the houſe, were truly inconceivable; though, I believe, our neighbours in the next box thought we laughed at the wit and humour of the author. It was a ſcene that beggars all poſſible deſcription, and I defy any theatre in *Europe*, but that of *Madrid*, to produce ſuch another."

When this interlude was finiſhed, there ſucceeded ſome other ſcenes between the king, queen, enchantreſs, and the reſt of the actors. Five or ſix of them all at once drew their ſwords upon the enchantreſs, who parried them with her wand, and, to their great amazement, retired unhurt into her cell. At other times the enchantreſs killed with a look, and reſtored to life with a ſecond. In ſhort, after ſeveral ridiculous incidents, the enchantreſs renounces the devil and all his works, and in the concluſion embraces the *Catholic* faith, and declares ſhe will adhere to that alone.—It can hardly be ſuppoſed, that theſe abſurd dramatic pieces are the beſt of the kind; and indeed the *Spaniſh* theatre is ſaid to have ſome that are excellent, as thoſe of *Lopez de Vega*, which come neareſt to the plays of our *Shakeſpeare*.

The taſte for gallantry and dancing prevails in *Spain* univerſally, and they are the two ruling propenſities of the country. The latter is ſo much their favourite entertainment, that their greateſt matrons never think themſelves excluded by age from this diverſion; and you may ſee the grand-mother, mother, and daughter, all joining in the ſame dance. The two moſt favourite and univerſal *Spaniſh* dances are the *ſequedillas* and the *fandango*: the firſt is ſomething like our *hay*; the ſecond is a very ancient dance, and though originally *Roman*, yet the *Spaniards* have mixed ſomewhat of the *Mooriſh* along with it: they are exceſſively fond of it, and it is danced by the firſt nobility, as well as by the common people.

The military turn of the *Spaniards* appears in many of their diverſions, and even in the very terms and language they uſe at cards: *hombre* in *Spaniſh* ſignifies a man, and from thence we derive our game at ombre: the four principal cards are called *matadores*, or murderers, becauſe they win all others. *Spadillo* is the little ſword, or, as we call it, the ace of ſpades; for *ſpado*, in *Spaniſh*, ſignifies a ſword, and they are ſo painted on their cards.

It is uſual with the *Spaniards* both to breakfaſt and ſup in bed; their breakfaſt is uſually of chocolate, tea being ſeldom drank by them. Their dinner is generally a *pochero*, or beef, veal, mutton, pork, bacon and greens, &c. all boiled together. If it be a richer or more expenſive mixture of meats, and delicacies, it is then termed an *olla podrida*, or what we call an *olio*. They are fond of garlic; and it is a proverb among them, that olives, ſallad, and raddiſhes, are food for gentlemen.

The *Spaniards* generally ſleep after dinner.

Though the men and women all wear the ſame dreſs in the ſtreet and at maſs, yet the ladies in their private viſits wear as great a variety of dreſs, and of a much richer ſort, than thoſe of *England*. The ſpirit of jealouſy is ſo far worn out, that the married ladies of *Madrid* have each their profeſſed lover, juſt as the *Italian* ladies have their *cicisbeos*.

Their evening's airing is to the laſt degree inſipid: you ſee nothing but a ſtring of coaches following one another, filled with people of faſhion: here a duke and his confeſſor; there a couple of ſmart young abbés; here a whole family grouped together, huſband, wife, and children. When they take their airing on *gala* or court days, all their footmen are dreſſed in laced liveries, with plumes of feathers in their hats.

The number of ſervants kept by the grandees, and people of the firſt faſhion, is immoderate. Some of them have three or four hundred domeſtics, and the *Engliſh* ambaſſador, in compliance with the taſte of the country, keeps near a hundred. As their coaches are uſually drove with four mules, they have two poſtillions; with generally four and ſometimes ſix footmen behind their coaches. In the hot weather they take out the ſides and backs of their coaches, for the ſake of the air.

They ſeldom uſe *ſedans*; and when they do, they have always two footmen who go on each ſide the hindmoſt chairman, in order to hold him up, leſt he ſhould fall: there are two on each ſide of the ſedan, and two who follow behind with lanthorns, though it be in the middle of the day. Thus they have generally nine ſervants with a coach, and ten with a ſedan, beſides thoſe who go before.

SECT. IV.

Of the Capacities *and* Genius *of the* Spaniards; *the Obſtructions to their acquiring* Learning, *and their Skill in* Divinity, Hiſtory, Phyſic, *and* Poetry. *Their Deficiency in manual Arts. The State of their Foreign Trade.*

THE *Spaniards* are by no means wanting in capacity to ſtudy the ſciences, yet little progreſs can be expected from them while they are debarred the exerciſe of their mental powers. The clergy not being very learned themſelves, it is a point of policy with them to ſuppreſs all ſcientifical knowledge among the laity; and in order to keep them in ignorance and ſubjection, they brand all literary reſearches with the name of hereſy. Hence, though *Spain* has no leſs than twenty-two univerſities, and ſeveral academies, among which is one at *Valladolid* for geography; yet are they under ſuch reſtrictions, that thoſe who attend them can never make any figure in literature. The bookſellers in *Spain* ſcarcely dare to keep a valuable book in their ſhops, on any ſpeculative and intereſting ſubject; the inquiſition being extremely vigilant in ſuppreſſing them, and concealing from the public whatever may tend to open their eyes. They have pretences always ready for ſeizing foreign books, though they have not the leaſt relation to religion. Indeed, moſt of the books publiſhed in the *Spaniſh* language are printed out of *Spain*, few printing-houſes being eſtabliſhed there, and the far greateſt part of their paper is imported from *Genoa*. But the expulſion of the *Jeſuits* from *Spain*, which is one of the moſt ſingular events in the hiſtory of that country, next to the expulſion of the *Moors*, has been followed by ſome royal edicts, which have tended to abridge the power of the clergy, and to abate the ſeverity of thoſe reſtraints which were laid upon the people, reſpecting all ſubjects of ſcience and branches of literature.

With reſpect to the preſent ſtate of divinity, it conſiſts, much as it formerly did, in the ſtudy of the fathers, councils and decrees of the popes and their canons, and in ſyſtems of *Thomatic* and *Auguſtine* theology. The knowledge of the learned languages, and explication of the text of the ſacred writings, have little to do with it. To ſuch ſpecies of criticiſm they are almoſt utter ſtrangers, though they are well verſed in caſuiſtry, which makes a conſtant part of the ſtudies preparatory to the paſtoral office.

In hiſtory, the *Spaniards* have had many valuable writers; but it is dangerous to deſcend too near to the preſent time; beſides, the preſent king of *Spain* has abſolutely forbid any of his ſubjects to write the hiſtory of *Charles* V.

In phyſic and ſurgery, Mr. *Clarke* ſays, they are at leaſt two centuries behind the *Engliſh*; but where the people are perſuaded that ſaints, miracles, and charms can be procured to cure the moſt inveterate diſeaſes, there muſt be little inclination to have recourſe to art. However, they ſtill practiſe copious bleeding in moſt diſeaſes, and botany is much ſtudied.

In poetry they have many writers, beſides the celebrated *Lopez de Vega*, who wrote the *Jeruſalem Conquiſtado*, tragedies, comedies, &c. Their ſongs have a wonderful air of ſimplicity, and ſome of them contain much ſentiment as well as dignity: thoſe upon love are extremely chaſte; and ſome have a pleaſing air of romance; but are moral, grave, majeſtic, penſive, like the people themſelves.

The moſt celebrated writers of humour in proſe are *Cervantes* and *Guevara*; the moſt famous work of the latter is the *El Diablo Caxuelo*, which *Le Sage* modernized into a romance, known in *Engliſh*, by the title of "The Devil on Two Sticks."

There is here a want even of the moſt neceſſary trades; and of the few they have, the greateſt part are in the hands of the *French*, who are very numerous in this country; for the natives, beſides their averſion to work, diſdain to ſtoop to laborious employments. They are not, however, entirely without manufactures, eſpecially of ſilk and wool; but theſe fall far ſhort of that flouriſhing condition to which they might be brought: and as tradeſmen and merchants are looked upon with contempt, they have no ſooner amaſſed a competent fortune, than they leave off trade, procure a title, and ſet up for perſons of quality. The great duties likewiſe on *Spaniſh* ſtuffs render them dearer than the foreign. Thus the *Spaniards* part with the products of their own country, and with the treaſures of *America*, to foreigners, who ſupply them with bread, and every thing that can contribute to convenience and ſplendor. It has indeed been ſaid, that of late the *Spaniſh* manufactures are in a thriving way, and that they make very fine cloths, beſides works in gold and ſilver; but this will not probably be laſting; at leaſt it will be a long time before they are able to ſupply the wants of their own country, ſo as to exclude foreign manufactures.

The produce of wool from the *Spaniſh* ſheep has been conſidered as the moſt lucrative branch of the royal revenue, and in many ordinances now extant, the ſheep of *Spain* are called "the precious jewels of the crown," becauſe in ancient times the kings of *Spain* were lords of all the flocks; and many ordinances, penal laws, privileges, and immunities were iſſued in different reigns for the preſervation and good management of the ſheep: all theſe were collected and publiſhed in the year 1731, in a large folio volume of 500 pages, under the title of

“ Laws of the Royal Flock ;” and to this day a royal council exiſts, under the title of “ the council of the Grand Royal Flock,” which was eſtabliſhed in very remote times, but at preſent the king of *Spain* has no property in the ſheep, the exigencies of the times, or the profuſion of the prince, having occaſioned a gradual alienation; and in the beginning of the 16th century, *Philip* the Firſt ſold the only remaining part of this royal revenue to one of his nobles: however, it appears from the account given by the anonymous author whom we have followed on this ſubject, that the royal treaſury (or rather thoſe in whoſe families it centres, in conſequence of former purchaſes) receive one-fourth of the amount produced both from the ſale of the wool and of the fleſh. *Letters from Spain, addreſſed to Mr. Peter Collinſon, F. R. and A. S. S.*

Among the modern improvements in the internal ſtate of the kingdom of *Spain*, we muſt not omit to mention the endeavours which have been uſed within the laſt twenty years to ſtimulate to improvements in agriculture. In the year 1765, a ſociety, profeſſedly formed for this purpoſe, was eſtabliſhed at *Corunna*. In 1767, a number of foreigners, conſiſting of *Ruſſians* and *Germans*, were invited to ſettle in *Spain*, to cultivate a barren track of country called *Serra Molenos*, and very beneficial conditions were granted them to invite them thither, and to reward their exertions. Some time afterward, an academy was eſtabliſhed at *Madrid*, under the title of “ The Friends of their Country,” formed for the purpoſes of promoting agriculture, manufactures, commerce, and arts. To give ſpirit and energy to which eſtabliſhment, the king granted to the ſociety an annual income to be diſtributed in premiums to thoſe who ſhould promote the deſigns of the inſtitution, either by their beneficial plans, or their ſucceſsful practical exertions.

Spain is extremely well ſituated for trade and navigation; they might be their own carriers; but this advantage they neglect, and leave it to other maritime nations, who turn it to a very good account. The *Spaniards* indeed deny them all acceſs to their poſſeſſions in *America*, and are ſo jealous of having that trade confined only to themſelves, that no foreign ſhips muſt even approach their coaſt: yet of this commerce, which is carried on in their own ſhips, they have the leaſt profit, being little more than factors for the *French*, *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and *Italians*, who ſend their goods to *America* by them, and have the greateſt ſhare in their returns of gold, ſilver, and merchandize.

The trade to *America* was formerly carried on by the *flota* and *galleons*. The *flota*, or *Plate-fleet*, conſiſts of a certain number of ſhips, ſome belonging to the king, and others to merchants: theſe uſed to ſet ſail from *Cadiz* to *Mexico* about *Auguſt*, unlade at *Vera Cruz*, and returning to *Spain* in eighteen or nineteen months.

The galleons were two men of war, called *Capitana* and *Almiranta*, which ſerved as convoy for eight or twelve ſhips that put to ſea from *Cadiz* every *March* or *April*. Their firſt port was *Carthagena*, on the coaſt of *Terra Firma*; from thence, by way of the *Havannah*, they returned to *Spain*. But ſince the years 1735 and 1737, the flota and galleons have been diſcontinued, and the trade to *America* has been carried on in regiſter-ſhips, which any merchants may ſend, on obtaining permiſſion from the council of the *Indies*. Theſe ſail from *Cadiz* directly to *Lima*, *Buenos Ayres*, *Maracaibo*, *Carthagena*, *Honduras*, *Campeche*, and *Vera Cruz*.

In 1728, an excluſive charter was granted to a company for trading to the *Caraccas*, a permiſſion to the inhabitants of the *Canary Iſlands* only excepted, who were allowed to ſend thither annually one regiſter-ſhip, whoſe cargo was entirely to conſiſt of the produce of thoſe iſlands. In 1756 another company was erected for trading to *Hiſpaniola* and *Porto Rico*, and ſending annually ten regiſter-ſhips to the bay of *Honduras*, and the ports of the province of *Guatimala*.

The *Spaniards* alſo carry on a very conſiderable trade to the coaſts on the *South Sea*, between the town of *Manila*, in the iſland of *Luconia*, and the harbour of *Acapulco*, on the coaſt of *Mexico*; but of this trade we have given a particular account in treating of *Manila*, Vol. I. page 102, 103. It has been ſaid that the policy of the court of *Madrid* has lately adopted a more liberal ſyſtem of laws for their commercial concerns, and that many reſtrictions, which were dictated by narrow views and a ſpirit of monopoly, have been done away; but neither the particulars nor the certainty of ſuch beneficial regulations can be aſcertained with any exactneſs.

Before we conclude this ſection, it will be curious to obſerve, that the king of *Spain* claims a monopoly in all gun-powder and ſhot uſed in his kingdom, on which account there are no game laws to reſtrain perſons from ſhooting in this kingdom, except in the king's parks; the pooreſt peaſant therefore may ſhoot all over the kingdom without control, for there is not an encloſed park belonging to any ſubject whatever. *Letters to Mr. P. Collinſon, F. R. A. S. S.*

SECT. V.

The Hiſtory *of* Spain, *and its ancient and preſent form of* Government.

THE *Aborigines* of this country, as far as hiſtory or tradition make us acquainted with them, were the *Celtæ* and *Iberians*, who became blended in the common name of *Celtiberians*. In very early times, the *Phœnicians* reſorted to the weſtern and ſouthern coaſts of *Spain* for the purpoſe of commerce, and particularly on account of the rich mines which the country contained. The *Carthaginians* (ſprung from the ſame origin) afterward ſubdued the country, and held it for a conſiderable time, againſt all the efforts of the *Romans* to diſpoſſeſs them of ſo fine a province, but at length they were compelled to yield it to their inflexible rival. When the *Roman* empire ſunk into imbecility, the northern nations paſſed the *Pyrenees*, toward the beginning of the fifth century; the *Swabians*, *Alans*, and *Vandals* then overran *Spain*; but the *Viſigoths*, commanded by their king *Atolphus* or *Athulfus*, gained the aſcendency. A race of *Gothic* kings ſucceeded during three centuries. In the year 711, *Vitizza* dying (whoſe reign had been diſtinguiſhed by the diſſoluteneſs of the clergy, which he openly countenanced, and for the oppoſition which he ſhewed to the authority of the pope) he was ſucceeded by *Roderick*, who maintained a very fierce conteſt with the *Saracens*, called alſo *Arabians*, and in after times *Moors*, who having rapidly ſubdued *Africa*, then croſſed the *Mediterranean*, in vaſt numbers, for the purpoſe of conquering *Spain*. In 1714, *Roderick* was ſlain, in one of the moſt bloody battles which hiſtory relates, in which the invaders were victorious, and the *Viſigoths*, under a prince named *Pelagius*, withdrew into the northern parts of the kingdom, and maintained their ground in the provinces of *Galicia*, *Leon*, *Biſcay*, *Aſturia*, *Navarre*, *Arragon*, *Catalonia*, and *Old Caſtile*: here they gradually formed themſelves into a number of petty ſtates, and amidſt private animoſities maintained a deſultory war with the *Saracens*, whoſe ſtrength became no leſs impaired by inteſtine diviſions, ſoon after they had eſtabliſhed themſelves in the ſouthern parts of the kingdom. Theſe latter poſſeſſed the richeſt provinces of *Spain*, until about the middle of the thirteenth century, when they retained no other territories than the kingdoms or provinces of *Granada*, *Murcia*, and *Valencia*. In the year 1463, the two latter of theſe provinces had been nearly wreſted from them, together with the peninſula of *Gibraltar*, which was conquered by *Henry* of *Caſtile*.

At length, by a concurrence of circumſtances favourable to the *Gothic* race, who now were known by the name of *Spaniards*, an end was put to the diſunion which had ſo long prevailed among the nothern kingdoms, and ſuch a degree of ſtrength was acquired by the ſeveral ſtates becoming united under one king, that the *Moors* were no longer able to maintain their ground in *Spain*. *Ferdinand* V. by marrying *Iſabella*, united the two monarchies of *Caſtile* and *Arragon*, and cauſed, at different times, all the other kingdoms of *Spain* to centre in one family. This æra in the *Spaniſh* hiſtory took its riſe in the year 1479. The *Moors* at that time were circumſcribed within the limits of the kingdom of *Granada*, which having become the aſylum of all thoſe of their race who had been driven out of the other kingdoms, was amazingly populous: although one of the ſmalleſt provinces into which *Spain* was divided, it is ſaid to have contained at that time three millions of inhabitants, who were eminent for their induſtry, their ingenuity, for the high cultivation which they beſtowed on their lands, the flouriſhing ſtate of their manufactures, and their extenſive commerce with the ports of the *Mediterranean*. *Ferdinand* was a prince endowed with great political ſagacity, and entertained very comprehenſive views; he was crafty in the cabinet, and enterpriſing in the field; his ambition was only equalled by his bigotry: his thirſt of dominion was inſatiable, but he diſdained to reign over any ſubjects but ſuch as profeſſed the *Catholic* faith, to ſecure which, that dreadful engine of ignorance and tyranny, the inquiſition, was inſtituted by him. *Ferdinand*, thus a ſlave to ambition and ſuperſtition, breathed nothing but deſtruction againſt the *Moors*, whoſe public virtues and uſeful talents were held in no eſtimation, whilſt their infidelity could only be atoned for by their extirpation. It would have been to no purpoſe for this devoted people to have pleaded that their anceſtors, when they poſſeſſed the kingdom, tolerated the *Chriſtians* in their worſhip, upon each individual paying a certain ſum of money, and that the vanquiſhed were not then driven to the dreadful alternative of renouncing the profeſſion of their faith, or loſing their lives.

The *Moors* ſo well defended their territories againſt the force and abilities of the *Spaniards*, that ten years were employed in the conqueſt of *Granada*; when it was at length effected, ſuch of the *Moors* as remained in the kingdom, and refuſed to profeſs *Chriſtianity*, by receiving baptiſm, were put to death; but vaſt numbers preſerved both their principles and their lives by paſſing over into *Africa*, impreſſed with the bittereſt reſentment againſt the cruelty of their perſecutors, which they tranſmitted unimpaired to their poſterity, and which is inherited to the preſent day.

The conduct of *Ferdinand* in this extirpation, though abhorrent to every principle of humanity, was ſo agreeable to the views of *Sixtus* IV. who then filled the papal chair, that in conſequence of this ſervice, and the no leſs important one of eſtabliſhing the inquiſition, his holineſs conferred on his apoſtolic ſon the title of "The *Catholic*," which was afterward made hereditary to the kings of *Spain*.

Whilſt the *Spaniſh* monarch was thus engaged, his queen *Iſabella*, who poſſeſſed the milder virtues which adorn human nature, and which eſſentially benefit mankind without attracting their wonder or admiration, was applied to by *Columbus* to patronize an attempt to diſcover another hemiſphere; an event, which in its conſequences has effected a greater change in the manners, the intereſts, and the politics of *Europe*, than any other, if we except the power of the papacy.

Spain, by being thus brought under one ſovereign, by being freed from jarring internal intereſts, and by acquiring the wealth of the new world, all which important tranſactions took place within the compaſs of thirty years, was ſuppoſed to have acquired a degree of conſequence and power beyond any other kingdom of *Europe*. The queen died in 1504, and the king her huſband deceaſed in 1516, after having annexed the kingdoms of *Naples* and *Navarre* to his *Spaniſh* ſovereignty; he likewiſe ſubdued *Oran*, on the coaſt of *Africa*. His daughter *Joanna* married *Philip* of *Auſtria*, from whom deſcended *Charles*, who became the greateſt prince in *Europe*, for in him the *Auſtrian* dominions were united to the poſſeſſions held by *Ferdinand* and *Iſabella*; and on the death of the emperor *Maximilian*, his grandfather, *Charles* became a candidate for the empire, together with *Francis* I. of *France*; the former of whom procured a majority of ſuffrages. His ſucceſs occaſioned a long war between thoſe two potent and able ſovereigns, in which at length *Charles* V. prevailed, by defeating and taking priſoner his rival, at the famous battle of *Pavia*. *Charles*, who was at once emperor of *Germany*, king of *Spain* and *Naples*, held very valuable territories in the north-weſtern parts of *Italy*, and was ſovereign of the whole *Low Countries*, as well thoſe which are now called the *Seven United Provinces*, as the preſent *Auſtrian Netherlands*, gained a further enlargement of his dominions by the conqueſt of *Mexico*, and the poſſeſſion of *Peru*, the latter of which was procured to him by *Franciſco Pizarro*. "Even the bounds of the globe," ſays Mr. *Hume*, "ſeemed to be enlarged, that he might poſſeſs the whole treaſure, as yet entire and unrifled, of the new world." Theſe poſſeſſions ſerved only to render him impatient of acquiring univerſal monarchy. He married his ſon *Philip* to the princeſs *Mary*, daughter of *Henry* VIII. of *England*, and directed his attention to the eſtabliſhment of a maritime power. Having been born a native of *Flanders*, he ſhewed great partiality to his *Flemiſh* ſubjects, whilſt the kingdom of *Spain* enjoyed the leaſt of his attention, although the chief ſource of his greatneſs. At length, after having reigned over that kingdom for thirty-nine years, this mighty monarch, whoſe life had been one continued ſcene of ardent purſuits, at length became diſguſted with the pomp of power, and the projects of ambition, and reſigning the empire to his brother *Ferdinand*, and his hereditary dominions to his ſon *Philip*, retired to the monaſtery of *La Trappe*, where he lived in a determined ignorance of all tranſactions which paſſed in the world; employing his time in peruſing the controverſies which had then been publiſhed in divinity, which diſputes, whilſt poſſeſſed of power, he had been accuſtomed to conſider only in a political view. He likewiſe amuſed himſelf in ſome of the moſt curious branches of the mechanical arts, for which he had ever poſſeſſed a taſte, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf by encouraging. Having particularly directed his attention to the conſtruction of clocks and watches, he is ſaid to have remarked, how impracticable had been the object of his purſuit during his government; ſince, as he could not frame two machines which would go exactly alike, he ought not to have expected to make all mankind concur in the ſame belief and opinion. He ſurvived his retreat only two years.

When *Charles* V. reſigned his dominions to his ſon *Philip* II. anxious that he ſhould purſue the ſame plans of conduct and principles of policy, he put into his hands all the political obſervations which he had written down during his long reign, and which formed a ſyſtem of the art of government both in peace and war. Although *Philip* treated his father with great diſreſpect after he had abdicated the crown, yet he highly valued and carefully ſtudied this his political teſtament, which being the reſult of long experience, and dictated by great abilities, might be thought an ineſtimable gift; but the event has proved that the maxims adopted and principles laid down were in their tendency deſtructive of the true intereſts of *Spain*, whoſe power has been gradually weakened and wealth exhauſted by the ſyſtem of aggrandizement therein recommended, and purſued during the two ſucceeding reigns. The *Spaniards*, even to this time, retain the memory of this fact, on which they have founded a proverbial expreſſion, that "in all great emergencies, their miniſters are wont to conſult the ſpirit of *Charles* V."

Philip II. accuſtomed to rule with a deſpotic ſway, beheld with great diſpleaſure the principles of the reformation ſpreading among his ſubjects in the ſeventeen provinces of the *Netherlands*, whilſt the power of the clergy, the ignorance and ſuperſtition of the people, but above all, the vigilance and ſeverities of the inquiſition, effectually excluded them from *Spain*. Though his father had entertained a partiality to his *Flemiſh* ſubjects, the attachments of *Philip* were wholly *Spaniſh*. The firſt object of his reign was to enlarge his dominions on the ſide of *France*, but the death of his conſort, queen *Mary* of *England*, which happened in 1556, greatly diſconcerted the ambitious ſchemes which he had formed. By this event he loſt all his power in *England*, as well as an uſeful ally againſt *France*. Determined on rooting out *Proteſtantiſm* in the *Netherlands*, he ſat on foot a furious perſecution, which cauſing his ſubjects to revolt;

he ſent the duke of *Alva* to reduce them to obedience. This man was equally diſtinguiſhed for his great military talents, and the obdurate cruelty of his heart, which rendered him the fitteſt agent for carrying into execution the extirpating policy of the church of *Rome*. By nature prompt to wade in blood, and by ſuperſtition taught to conſider barbarity as meritorious, he conſigned with a pitileſs apathy very many thouſands to the hands of the executioner, whilſt in the field his ſword was ever reeking with the blood of *Proteſtants*. The *Flemings*, rendered deſperate by every ſpecies of ſecret fraud and open violence, which their enemies had practiſed againſt them, being aſſiſted by *Elizabeth* of *England*, and by *France*, defended themſelves with unconquerable fortitude. *Philip*, impatient of this long protracted war, ſo diſgraceful to him who could boaſt the beſt troops and moſt able generals in the world, reſolved by one ſtupendous effort to ſubdue the ſpirit of revolt, and chaſtiſe the powers which had abetted it. He fitted out, in the year 1588, the moſt formidable fleet that had ever ſailed upon the ocean; and to ſtrengthen this arm of fleſh with the energy of religion, the *Pope* (*Sixtus* V.) beſtowed on it his benediction, and ſtyled it, "the invincible Armada." Three years had been ſpent in preparing this armament. On board of the fleet a large body of troops embarked, which was deſtined to make a deſcent on *England*. It conſiſted of 130 ſhips, moſt of which, from their large ſize, were unwieldy; nor was the ſkill of the *Spaniards* in maritime affairs equal to the navigation of ſuch a fleet. No ſooner had the armada entered the narrow ſeas, than it was beſet with violent tempeſts; whilſt the whole naval force of *England*, then compoſed of light quick-ſailing ſhips, was drawn together to oppoſe the attack. Lord *Effingham* had the chief command, and Sir *Francis Drake*, who had made a voyage round the world, was vice-admiral, and performed ſignal ſervices. The ſuperior ſeamanſhip of the *Engliſh* was very ſucceſsfully diſplayed in this important conteſt, in which great advantages were gained by a number of fire-ſhips, which were firſt brought into uſe upon this occaſion. Such were the conſequences, both from the elementary war and the attacks of their enemies, which the *Spaniards* ſuſtained, that only a month elapſed from their ſailing from *Corunna*, when no more than 53 ſhips had eſcaped deſtruction, and about 20,000 perſons periſhed in the expedition.

Alva, unable to ſubdue the revolted *Flemings*, had been recalled to *Spain*, and the command given to the prince of *Parma*; the former was employed by his maſter, a few years after, in the conqueſt of *Portugal*, which he effected in a very ſhort time; and that kingdom remained annexed to the crown of *Spain* for about ſixty years. *Philip* died in the year 1598, having reigned forty-three years. No other prince ever cauſed ſuch a deluge of *Proteſtant* blood to be poured forth, but in him a zeal for the religion of *Rome* ſupplied the place of every virtuous principle; his ingratitude to his father, who reſigned to him dominions far ſuperior to what any other potentate poſſeſſed, diſcovered uncommon turpitude of heart; but the deluſions of ſuperſtition were effectual to the very laſt, in rendering his conſcience incapable of receiving any impreſſion from his crimes. He was ſucceeded by his ſon *Philip* III. who reigned for upward of twenty-two years, without the ambition or the crimes of his father. He tranſmitted the kingdom to his ſon *Philip* IV. in whoſe reign the duke of *Braganza* recovered to *Portugal* its independence. A treaty of peace was likewiſe entered into with the *Dutch*, by which the king of *Spain* acknowledged the *Seven United Provinces* to be free ſtates. In 1655, the *Spaniards* loſt the iſland of *Jamaica*, which they had not rendered of much value; the *Engliſh*, who took it during the protectorate of *Cromwell*, ſoon rendered it a very valuable poſſeſſion. The king married his daughter, the infanta *Maria Thereſa*, to *Louis* XIV. of *France*, A. D. 1660. In 1665 *Philip* IV. died, leaving for his ſucceſſor an infant ſon only four years of age, during whoſe minority the queen dowager, *Mary Anne* of *Auſtria*, governed the kingdom, whilſt ſhe reſigned herſelf to the government of her confeſſor, a *Jeſuit*, and by birth a *German*, who was named *Nitard*, whom ſhe cauſed to be appointed inquiſitor-general. The king, when eighteen years of age, married a daughter of *Philip* duke of *Orleans*, who by her mother was grand-daughter to *Charles* I. of *England*; but this marriage producing no iſſue, on the death of *Charles* II. which happened in the year 1700, the ſucceſſion to the crown of *Spain* was conteſted between *Philip* duke of *Anjou*, ſecond ſon of the *Dauphin*, and grand-ſon to *Louis* XIV. by *Maria Thereſa*, of *Spain*, whom the deceaſed king had in his will named for his immediate ſucceſſor, and the archduke *Charles* of *Auſtria*, brother to the emperor *Joſeph*. On this occaſion, the jealouſy which prevailed of the increaſing power of the *French* monarchy, occaſioned a grand alliance to be formed between the maritime powers and the houſe of *Auſtria*, to prevent the duke of *Anjou* from obtaining the crown of *Spain*, and to place that diadem on the head of the archduke *Charles*. This occaſioned a long and deſtructive war, but the unexpected death of the emperor *Joſeph*, which happened in the year 1711, when he was in the thirty-third year of his age, entirely changed the political ſtate of *Europe*; and *Charles*, who had aſſumed the title of king of *Spain*, and entered *Madrid* in triumph, in conſequence of the wonderful ſucceſſes of the earl of *Peterborough*, ſucceeding his brother in the empire, that idea of maintaining the balance of power in *Europe*, which had procured the archduke ſuch powerful ſupport againſt the pretenſions of *Philip*, now pointed out the bad policy of ſuffering the empire and the kingdom of *Spain* to be once more held by the ſame ſovereign. This, together with the reverſe of fortune which had happened to *Charles*, by the defeat at *Almanza*, brought about the peace of *Utrecht*, which confirmed the crown of *Spain* to *Philip*, but ſtripped it of all thoſe valuable appendages which had for many years been annexed to that monarchy. To prevent, as much as poſſible, the danger apprehended from two kingdoms being poſſeſſed by one prince of the houſe of *Bourbon*, *Philip* ſolemnly renounced his right to the crown of *France*, in caſe the ſucceſſion ſhould happen to devolve on him; and his brothers, the dukes of *Berry* and *Orleans*, on their part renounced all claim to the crown of *Spain*; but as there has not been wanting lineal deſcendants to ſucceed to the ſovereignty of each kingdom, the collateral branches have not had occaſion to make known to the world how far they conſidered themſelves as bound by theſe ſolemn acts to deprive themſelves of their natural rights, which might otherwiſe have been found weak reſtraints upon their ambition; for a like renunciation had been made by *Louis* XIV. when he married *Maria Thereſa* of *Spain*, the infanta at the ſame time renounced all right to her father's dominions; and to render theſe acts the more ſolemn, they were regiſtered in the parliament of *France*; but when the claims of his grandſon to the crown became ſo juſtly founded, he made no ſcruple to treat ſuch obligations with contempt.

Many important conqueſts were made by the navy of *Great Britain* in the *Mediterranean*, during the war for the ſucceſſion; and at the peace the compenſation for the vaſt expence which had been incurred (for the *Dutch* rendered a very inadequate aſſiſtance, and therefore acquired nothing) was the ceſſion to the crown of *Great Britain* of the town and fortreſs of *Gibraltar*, and the iſland of *Minorca*. By the treaty of *Utrecht*, the *Netherlands* paſſed to the houſe of *Auſtria*, ſeveral valuable poſſeſſions in *Italy* fell to the ſame monarch, and others to the duke of *Savoy*, who then obtained the title of king of *Sicily*, but that iſland being afterward exchanged for *Sardinia*, the title underwent a like change.

By this war for the ſucceſſion, the ſtrength and reſources of *Spain* were greatly exhauſted. The provinces of *Valencia*, *Catalonia*, and *Arragon*, which had adhered to the intereſts of *Charles*, ſeverely felt the reſentment of *Philip*, when he became eſtabliſhed on the throne: all the remains of liberty which thoſe people had enjoyed ever ſince the times of the *Gothic* kings, were aboliſhed, and the ſovereign aſſumed an abſolute power over the lives and fortunes of all his ſubjects.

Cardinal *Alberoni*, an *Italian*, who became miniſter to *Philip* V. ſoon after he married his ſecond wife, the princeſs *Elizabeth*, daughter of the duke of *Parma*, in 1714, was formed for enterprize and intrigue: he laboured indefatigably to reſtore the kingdom to ſomething of its former conſequence; by his ſteady attention and ſuperior talents, the *Spaniſh* navy was greatly augmented, and rendered reſpectable. The deſigns of this ſtateſman were ſo bold and ſo extenſive, that for a ſhort time they ſeemed likely to effect mighty changes in the political ſyſtem of *Europe*, but all theſe ideal projects were at once diſconcerted by the ſpirited conduct of the *Britiſh* court, in ſending a fleet of ſhips into the *Mediterranean*, which, without any previous declaration of war, attacked the whole naval force of *Spain*, near the iſland of *Sicily* (*Auguſt* 1718) took or deſtroyed the greateſt part of their ſhips, procured the diſmiſſion of the turbulent miniſter, and at the ſame time formed the quadruple alliance, between the powers of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Holland*, in conjunction with the *Emperor*.

In 1739 great miſunderſtandings aroſe between the courts of *London* and *Madrid*, in reſpect to the rights which the ſubjects of the former poſſeſſed, to cut logwood on the *Spaniſh* main, and from the conduct of the *guarda-coſtas* of the latter in the *Weſt Indies*, in ſeizing upon and confiſcating *Britiſh* merchant-ſhips there. Theſe diſputes gave riſe to a war, the principal events of which were the taking of *Porto Bello* by admiral *Vernon*, and the expedition round the world under commodore *Anſon*, during which a rich *Manilla* ſhip was captured. *Philip* V. died in 1746, and was ſucceeded by *Ferdinand* VI. his ſon by his firſt queen, who reigned thirteen years, and dying without iſſue, was ſucceeded by his half-brother *Charles* III. then king of the two *Sicilies*, who was born 20th *January* 1716, and is now the oldeſt crowned head in *Europe*. The merit of this reign has rather conſiſted in ſome uſeful internal regulations for the improvement of the kingdom, than for the ſyſtem of foreign politics which has been purſued. The king has ever ſhewn himſelf diſpoſed to act in conformity to the views of the court of *Verſailles*, although his mother, being a princeſs of the houſe of *Farneſe*, and attached to the *Italians*, might be ſuppoſed to have other political views, and ſhe lived to the year 1766. One of the moſt injudicious and deſtructive meaſures which mark this reign was, embroiling the kingdom with *Great Britain*, at a time when ſhe had ruined the navy of *France*, whoſe poſſeſſions in both the *Indies* ſhe had conquered, annihilated her power on the *American* continent, and brought her to a ſtate of bankruptcy at home. During the ſhort time that *Spain* maintained this precipitate, raſh, and ruinous war, the *Havannah* was loſt, *Manilla* captured, the *Hermione*, a very rich regiſter-ſhip, taken, and all the precious metals of the new world brought into the moſt perilous ſituation. The miſtaken politics which were adopted by the *Britiſh* cabinet, at the time when the peace which followed was negociating, cauſed the *Havannah* to be reſtored to *Spain*, which ſhould have been held as a cautionary town, and a pledge of future peace on the part of that kingdom; but this ſecurity given up, the court of *Madrid* again became hoſtile, when *Great Britain* was engaged in a conteſt with her *American* colonies. But ſtill the views of *Spain* were fruſtrated, her enemy appeared with dignity in the unequal conteſt, whilſt ſhe laviſhed immenſe ſums and ſacrificed innumerable lives by ineffectual attempts to recover *Gibraltar*; and the coaſts of that kingdom witneſſed the defeat of a powerful fleet, commanded by *Don Juan de Langara*, with the additional mortification of having their admiral carried a priſoner into the very fortreſs which they had attempted to blockade. To compenſate for theſe mortifying ſtrokes, the only advantages which *Spain* gained by the war were the capture of a rich fleet of outward-bound *Engliſh* ſhips, the recovery of the iſland of *Minorca*, and the poſſeſſion of an uſeleſs territory on the northern continent of *America*. The many formidable yet fruitleſs attacks which have been made upon *Algiers*, muſt likewiſe be conſidered as diſgraceful both to the councils and the arms of *Spain*.

The titles of the king of *Spain* run thus: *Charles* III. by the grace of *God* king of *Caſtile*, *Leon*, *Arragon*, the *Two Sicilies*, *Jeruſalem*, *Navarre*, *Granada*, *Toledo*, *Valencia*, *Galicia*, *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Seville*, *Cerdena*, *Cordova*, *Corſica*, *Murcia*, *Jaen*, the *Algarves*, of *Algezira*, *Gibraltar*, the *Canary Iſlands*, the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*, the *Iſlands* and *Continent* of the *Ocean*; archduke of *Auſtria*; duke of *Burgundy*, *Brabant*, and *Milan*, of *Hapſburgh*, *Flanders*, *Tirol*, and *Barcelona*; lord of *Biſcay* and *Molina*, &c. He alſo enjoys the title of *Moſt Catholic* king, and ſince the year 1388 the hereditary prince is ſtyled prince of the *Aſturias*. The other royal children are called *infantas*.

Spain, from the *Gothic* times to that of *Pelagius* (A. D. 718) was an elective kingdom; and for two centuries afterward the throne was filled by the ſuffrages of the ſtates, who, however, in no inſtance departed from the royal family. At preſent the crown of courſe devolves, without any form or ceremony, to the neareſt in blood, and females are capable of inheriting; but it is only on the failure of the male line.

The ancient *Spaniſh cortes* reſembled the *Engliſh* parliament, it conſiſting of the clergy, the ancient nobility, and the deputies of towns; and the legiſlative authority was ſo blended in that of the king and the ſtates, that no laws could be made, repealed, or ſuſpended, nor any money raiſed upon the ſubjects, but with their common conſent. But now this *cortes* is laid aſide, *Spain* is no longer a mixed monarchy, but entirely abſolute; the whole government being in the hands of the king, his miniſters, and the councils, which are always at his devotion.

SECT. VI.

The Diviſions of Spain, *with a Deſcription of the Kingdom or Province of* Catalonia, *containing its* Situation, Extent, Rivers, Produce, *and principal* Cities, *particularly* Tortoſa, Tarragona, Barcelona, Roſes, *and* Gerona.

THE kingdom of *Spain* conſiſts of main land and iſlands. The main land is divided into fourteen provinces, ſome of which are reckoned to belong to the crown of *Caſtile*, and others to *Arragon*: the former are *Old* and *New Caſtile*, *Biſcay*, *Leon*, *Aſturia*, *Galicia*, *Eſtremadura*, *Andaluſia*, *Granada*, *Murcia*, and *Navarre*; the latter includes only *Arragon*, *Catalonia*, and *Valencia*, with the iſlands in the *Mediterranean*.

We ſhall begin with *Catalonia*, which is bounded on the weſt by *Arragon* and *Valencia*; on the ſouth and eaſt by the *Mediterranean*; and on the north is ſeparated from *France* by the *Pyrenean* mountains. Its greateſt extent from eaſt to weſt is a hundred and twelve *Engliſh* miles, and from north to ſouth a hundred and forty-eight. It was formerly larger than at preſent; but *France* has, at different times, curtailed it of the counties of *Rouſillon* and *Conſtans*, a good part of *Cerdagne*, and long ſince of *Foix*.

This fine country is watered by ſeveral rivers, ſome of which intermix, while others diſcharge themſelves ſeparately into the ſea. Of the firſt ſort is the *Segre*, in *Latin Sicoris*, the largeſt of all the rivers of *Catalonia*. It has its ſource in *Cerdagne*, and receives in its paſſage the *Noguera Pallareſa*, the *Noguera Ribagorzana*, and the *Cervera*. It afterward unites with the *Cinca*, and at laſt loſes itſelf in the *Ebro*. Of the ſecond kind, beſide the large river *Ebro*, which paſſes through only a ſmall part of *Catalonia*, is the *Francoli*, which falls into the ſea at *Tarragona*; the *Llobregat*, anciently called the *Rubricatus*, which receives its ſource in the mountain of *Pendis*, and diſcharges itſelf into the ſea below *Barcelona*; the *Beſos* or *Betulus*, which alſo joins the ſea not far from *Barcelona*; the *Ter*, *Thicis*, or *Thiceris*, which iſſues between the mountains, and diſcharges itſelf into the ſea below *Torcella*; the river *Fluvia*, which falls into the ſea near *Empurias*; and another, the *Llobregat*, the mouth of which is near *Roſes*.

Though *Catalonia* does not produce ſugar-canes, like the reſt of the provinces of *Spain*, yet it enjoys a very good ſoil, with a pure and wholeſome air. The winters in the northern parts, contiguous to the *Pyrenees*, are attended with ſome froſt and ſnow; but in the ſouthern, particularly along the ſea-coaſt, that ſeaſon is very mild. It is almoſt entirely mountainous, a few places excepted, which extend themſelves in moſt delightful plains; but the mountains are ſo far from being barren, that they are covered with wood and fruit-trees. The country yields plenty of *wine*, *corn*, *oil*, *pulſe*, and fruits, and alſo produces a great quantity of *flax* and *hemp*. The fleſh meat of this country, and in general all proviſions, are excellent.

With reſpect to minerals, *marble*, *cryſtal*, *alabaſter*, *jaſper*, *amethyſts*, &c. are found here; likewiſe *gold*, *ſilver*, *tin*, *lead*, *iron*, *alum*, *vitriol*, and *ſalt*, and the coaſt has ſeveral *coral fiſheries*.

In ſhort, this province is one of the moſt populous in all *Spain*, and contains an archbiſhopric, ſeven biſhoprics, twenty-eight large abbies, one principality, two duchies, five marquiſates, ſeventeen earldoms, fourteen viſcounts, and a multitude of baronies.

Some geographers divide this principality into *Old* and *New Catalonia*, including in the former the country extending eaſtward from the *Pyrenean* mountains along the river *Llobregat* to the *Mediterranean*; and, in the latter, they comprehend that tract to the weſt, which extends from the *Llobregat* to the confines of *Valencia* and *Arragon*. This country is uſually divided into fifteen juriſdictions, ſix of which lie along the coaſt, and are thoſe of *Tortoſa*, *Manblane*, *Tarragona*, *Villa Franca*, *de Panades*, *Barcelona*, and *Gerona*. Along the *Pyrenean* mountains are the two juriſdictions of *Campredon* and *Puicerda*, with the earldom of *Cerdagne*. The two juriſdictions of *Belaguer* and *Lerida* join to the frontiers of *Arragon*; and within the country are thoſe of *Agramont*, *Tarrega*, *Cevera*, *Manreſa*, and *Vique*: but as it is impoſſible to diſtinguiſh with any certainty the places belonging to each juriſdiction, we ſhall inſert the moſt remarkable, without ſtrictly attending to theſe minute diviſions.

BARCELONA, or BARCINO, the capital of *Catalonia*, is a large and well fortified ſea-port, ſeated at the foot of *Montjoui*; according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 41° 26′ N. latitude, and 2° 13′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It opens to the ſea in a beautiful ſemicircle, between the rivers *Llobregat* and *Beſes*. It is a large and well fortified place, divided into the *Old* and *New Town*, which are ſeparated from each other by a wall and ditch. Moſt of the ſtreets are broad, well paved, and clean. It has many beautiful ſtructures, a large and ſuperb cathedral, with ſome other fine churches and convents, and ſeveral handſome ſquares. Here was a college of *Jeſuits*, which, in *June* 1767 was ſuddenly ſeized upon by order of the king of *Spain*, and every member of the order ſent out of the kingdom, ſtripped of all which they poſſeſſed, and ſcarce allowed the means of procuring the common neceſſaries of life. This ſeverity was exerciſed without any ſpecific charge being brought, and merely becauſe the order had become obnoxious to the civil government, both on account of their wealth and their influence. At the church of *Capiuleſmona*, or the *Alms-taker*, cloſe by the cathedral, three hundred poor people are daily fed. The number of houſes in *Barcelona* is computed at about fifteen thouſand. Its biſhop is ſuffragan to the metropolitan of *Tarragona*, and his annual revenue is computed at ten thouſand ducats. Here is alſo an univerſity, an academy of the fine arts erected in 1752, a court of inquiſition, and a royal audience of *Catalonia*, in which, next to the governor and captain-general, ſits the agent. The other members here are ten counſellors, five criminal, or juſticiary, officers, and two fiſcals. On the coaſt of *Barcelona* is a ſafe road. The city carries on a good trade, and has a large, deep, and ſecure harbour, defended on one ſide by a large mole, at the extremity of which is a light-houſe, with a little fort, and a garriſon for the defence of ſmall veſſels, thoſe of larger burdens lying out in the road. On the other ſide, the caſtle of *Montjoui* covers the harbour, between which and the city is a line of communication, and upon this is a fort which flanks and commands the entrance of the harbour. In the year 1777 the cuſtom-houſe here was conſumed by fire, when the loſs ſuſtained in merchandize was eſtimated to amount to more than half a million of piaſters.

Barcelona had its own counts till the year 1162, when it was united to *Arragon*. In 1640 the inhabitants revolted, and put themſelves into the hands of the *French*; but in 1652 the city was reduced by the *Spaniards*. In 1691 and 1697 it was beſieged and taken by the *French*, under the duke of *Vendoſme*; but the ſame year was reſtored to the *Spaniards* by the treaty of *Ryſwic*. The *French* poſſeſſed themſelves of this city and the reſt of the *Spaniſh* monarchy in 1700. The Earl of *Peterborough* and Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* took it, in the year 1705, for king *Charles* III. afterward emperor of *Germany*, by the title of *Charles* VI. after a ſiege of only three weeks, with a handful of men, not much more numerous than the garriſon which defended the place. In this aſſault the prince of *Heſſe* loſt his life. In *April* 1706, *Philip*, duke of *Anjou*, and marſhal *Teſſee*, inveſted it with a large train of braſs artillery, and a numerous army; but the city, animated by the preſence of king *Charles*, held out thirty-five days, till relieved by lord *Peterborough* and Sir *John Leake*, who coming up with the *Engliſh* fleet, the *French* and *Spaniards* raiſed the ſiege with great precipitation, leaving behind them all their cannon, ammunition, tents, baggage, and wounded men. The city remained in the poſſeſſion of *Charles* III. till the year 1712, when his brother *Joſeph* dying, he became emperor; and the citizens erecting themſelves into a ſort of commonwealth, ſet up for an independent ſtate; but in 1714, after holding out a long ſiege againſt the duke of *Berwick*, the inhabitants were obliged to ſubmit to *Philip* V. and ſtill continue in ſubjection to the crown of *Spain*.

The neighbouring country abounds with *wheat* and other grain, *oil*, *rich wines*, *fruit* of all ſorts, *wood*, *cattle*, *fowl*, plenty of wild *game*, and *honey*. It is well watered, and thick ſet with villages. They have ſilk and woollen manufactures, and excel in *iron* and *ſteel* works.

TORTOSA is an ancient, large, and fortified city, on the *Ebro*, over which it has a bridge of boats. It lies partly on a level, and partly on a hill, eighty miles to the weſt-by-ſouth of *Barcelona*, and a hundred and eighty-five to the eaſt of *Madrid*. It is divided into the *Old* and *New Town*, of which the former is the largeſt. The avenue to it is defended by two baſtions and other out-works, and the ancient ſtrong caſtle, which is built in the form of a citadel, ſtands on an eminence between the two towns. Here are five gates, ſeventy-eight ſtreets, with a ſpacious ſquare or market-place, and many churches and convents; the biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Saragoſſa*, has an annual revenue of fifteen thouſand ducats. Its univerſity is inconſiderable; but the adjacent country abounds in corn and fruit, oil and ſilk, and with quarries and mines; for there are thoſe of *ſilver* and *iron*, *alabaſter*, very fine *jaſper* of various colours, and ſtones with veins of gold. They alſo make here fine *potter's-ware*, which reſembles porcelain.

TARRAGONA, an ancient and ſtrong city, is ſituated on an eminence near the mouth of the little river *Francoli*, forty-five miles to the north-eaſt of *Tortoſa*, and about the ſame diſtance to the weſt of *Barcelona*. It is neither ſo large nor ſo populous as it was formerly; for though two thouſand houſes might be contained within the walls, there are not above five hundred, which are all built of large ſquare ſtones; but it is ſtill the ſee of an archbiſhop, who enjoys a revenue of twenty thouſand ducats a year. It has an univerſity founded in the year 1532. Its harbour, on account of its many rocks, will not admit of ſhips of burden; but it has a pretty good trade. The neighbouring country produces *corn*, *oil*, *flax*, and very good *wine*; and both within and without the city are to be ſeen the ruins of magnificent buildings, and other ornaments of antiquity.

In this city are a multitude of *Roman* inſcriptions, and not far from thence, in the road to *Barcelona*, you paſs under a very handſome triumphal arch, erected by the family of the *Licinii*, adorned with fluted *Corinthian* columns, and a pediment with dentiles, like the *Ionic* order. A little way on one ſide the road, ſomewhat farther on, is the tomb of the *Scipios*; which is the baſe of an obeliſk, or pyramid, erected to their memory, with a figure on each ſide in the *Roman* habit; theſe are by ſome thought to be deſigned for the two *Scipios*, but others ſuppoſe them to repreſent weeping ſlaves.

ROSAS, or ROSES, a town of *Catalonia*, conſiderable for its ſtrength, trade, and commodious harbour, is ſituated on a bay of the ſame name on the *Mediterranean*, about ſixty-two miles to the north-eaſt of *Barcelona*. It was in a declining condition till *Charles* V. rebuilt, fortified, and peopled it; ſince which time it has flouriſhed very much, eſpecially under the *French*, who, from its vicinity to them, have often made themſelves maſters of it; but have always been obliged to give it up at the concluſion of a peace. This was the only place in all *Catalonia* that held out for king *Philip* V. during the war for the *Spaniſh* ſucceſſion, while all the reſt of the province had ſubmitted to *Charles* III.

SECT. VII.

Of the Kingdom or Province of Arragon: *its* Situation, Extent, Rivers, Produce, Hiſtory, *and principal* Cities; *with a more particular Deſcription of* Saragoſſa.

THE kingdom of *Arragon* is bounded on the north by the *Pyrenean mountains*; on the eaſt by *Catalonia*; on the ſouth by *Valencia*; and on the weſt by *Navarre* and *Caſtile*. Its extent from north to ſouth is upward of an hundred and ſixty miles, and from eaſt to weſt above an hundred and four. The river *Ebro* croſſes the country from the north-weſt to the ſouth-eaſt, dividing it into two almoſt equal parts. Into it the following rivers diſcharge themſelves: on the north ſide the rapid *Cinga*, or *Cinca*, which riſes in the mountains of *Bielſa*; the *Callego*, the ancient *Gallicus*, which iſſues from Mount *Gavas*; the *Iſuela*; and ſeveral other ſmaller ſtreams. From the ſouth it receives the *Xalon*, or *Salo*, which comes from *New Caſtile*, and the ſtill ſmaller ſtreams of *Guadalaviar* and *Albambra*, all of them having plenty of good fiſh. The *Torio*, or *Turio*, fertilizes a great part of the country by its ſlow and gentle courſe, which gives the huſbandmen and gardeners an opportunity of cutting channels from it to water their grounds, which are much admired for their continual verdure and fertility. In ſhort, *Arragon*, on theſe accounts, and from the ſerenity of its air, has been compared to *Egypt*; but this relation of its fertility, given by ſome authors, ſeems exaggerated, for it is only true of particular ſpots; and *Buſching* obſerves, that with all theſe rivers, the greateſt part of *Arragon* is dry and barren, and ſome places even uninhabited: the ſoil is for the moſt part ſandy, mountainous, and ſtony; ſo that where the rivers do not flow, or where water is not conveyed by art, it produces nothing. In thoſe parts, however, which are watered, are *corn*, *wine*, *oil*, *flax*, *fruit*, and in ſome places alſo *ſaffron*, which make up the whole riches of the country.

Arragon had formerly its own laws and privileges, ſome of which were ſo conſiderable, that they had even a ſupreme magiſtrate called the *Juſtica*, or mayor of *Arragon*, whoſe office was to check the power of the ſovereign in behalf of the ſubjects; ſo that appeals lay to him from the other courts, and even from the king himſelf. *Ennicus*, ſurnamed *Ariſta*, from his love of fighting, who had been elected king of *Navarre* by the vote of the people, was the firſt choſen into this office. They had beſides by a ſpecial contract made with their firſt king, and ſworn to by all his ſucceſſors, this farther privilege, that if any of thoſe monarchs ſhould infringe their liberties, they might lawfully take up arms againſt them. *Peter*, one of the kings of *Arragon*, was the firſt who prevailed on their *cortes*, or parliaments, to aboliſh this privilege, and accept of ſome others. At length *Philip* II. of *Spain*, being enraged at the *Arragonians* for defending *Anthony Perez*, his ſecretary, ſent an army againſt them; and having defeated and deprived them of all their privileges and liberties, reduced them to the level of the meaneſt province. *Buſching*, however, gives a different account of that affair, making it a much more recent event; he ſays, that the *Arragonians* having, in the year 1705, eſpouſed the party of the archduke *Charles* III. *Philip* V. annulled all their privileges, and rendered them ſubject to the laws of *Caſtile*, by which the revenues of the crown from that kingdom were conſiderably encreaſed.

The natives of *Arragon* are generally courteous, well-bred, ingenious, generous, well-verſed in military affairs, courageous, ſtrict obſervers of their laws; but bigotted in religion, and poſitive in their opinions.

Arragon is divided into ſeven dioceſes, namely, an archbiſhopric and ſix epiſcopal ſees. It has ten cities, two famous univerſities, ſeveral conſiderable abbies, beſides monaſteries, nunneries, hoſpitals, &c.

SARAGOSSA, or SARAGOZA, the capital of this country, ſtands in a very fertile plain on the *Ebro*, by whoſe windings the neighbouring country is rendered ſo fertile, that it produces a variety of fruits in great abundance. It is ſurrounded with walls, which, though antique, are ſtrong and beautiful, being adorned with ſeveral ſtately towers, and four noble gates facing the four cardinal points. It is ſaid to have been built by the famous king *Juba*, and afterward beautified by *Auguſtus*, while he was carrying on the war againſt the *Cantabrians*. It is of an oblong figure, and has two ſtrong and ſtately bridges over the *Ebro*. The city is large and handſome, the ſtreets long and broad, but ill paved and very dirty. The handſomeſt and broadeſt is the *Calle Santa*, or *Calle de Coſſo*, which is the uſual airing-place of the quality. It has multitudes of magnificent buildings, as churches, palaces, ſquares, market-places, and hoſpitals.

The number of inhabitants are ſaid to amount to fifteen thouſand families, many of them of quality, included within fourteen large pariſhes, and three others that are ſmaller. Here are alſo twenty-three monaſteries, ſome of them large and magnificent, thirteen nunneries, and a noble hoſpital endowed with a revenue ſufficient to maintain eight hundred ſick perſons, beſides two others for orphans, ſome ſmaller for decayed people, and a very noble one at a ſmall diſtance from the city. Here is alſo an univerſity, which was founded in 1474.

In the year 1778 a fire broke out in the play-houſe of this city, during the time of performance, when the flames ſpread ſo rapidly that few of the ſpectators eſcaped; by which accident four hundred of the principal inhabitants of the city periſhed.—In conſequence of this accident, a royal edict has been publiſhed, forbidding any play-houſes to be opened, except in the cities of *Madrid*, *Barcelona*, *Seville*, and *Cadiz*. *Swinburne*, I. 36, note.

The cathedral is a rich and ſtately edifice, in which are twelve dignitaries, twenty-four canons, thirty nine minor canons, and ſeveral beneficed prieſts. The annual revenue of the archbiſhop is about forty-five thouſand ducats. The tabernacle, or repoſitory of the pix over the high altar is a magnificent piece of architecture, all of maſſy ſilver finely wrought, and weighing ſix hundred and twelve pounds.

The collegiate church of *Our Lady of the Pillar*, ſo called from a pretended miraculous image of the *Virgin*, is likewiſe a fine ſtructure. This image is very ſmall; but its crown and robes are almoſt entirely covered with rich ornaments; it holds an infant *Jeſus* in its arms. It ſtands very high on a pillar of the fineſt jaſper. Whoever attentively views the image, finds his eyes dazzled with the multitude of ſilver lamps and wax-lights continually burning in the chapel, mingled on all ſides with the reflection of the gildings, jewels, and golden chandeliers. To this image a vaſt number of pilgrims annually reſort, in order to pay their devotions to the *Virgin*.

Among the public buildings is the palace, where the *cortes* meet, and the exchange, two very magnificent ſtructures; the latter built in the year 1551, and the former much earlier, but greatly beautified ſince. The royal palace ſtood at a ſmall diſtance from the city, and has been given to the fathers of the inquiſition.

This place carries on a conſiderable commerce, and has a great number of trades and manufactures both within and without the walls; for it has handſome ſuburbs, and many fine buildings without the gates, as well as gardens, orchards, and beautiful walks.

About forty-five miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Saragoſſa* is **BUBIERA**, which is ſituated at the foot of a pleaſant high hill on the banks of the *Xalon*. Its ſoil, ſituation, and air, are inferior to none in *Spain* in their fertility, pleaſantneſs, and ſalubrity. The walls are ſtrong, and adorned with many ſtately towers, and the city populous, it having about three thouſand families, is divided into thirteen pariſhes, contains eleven monaſteries, and four nunneries. The *Romans*, who gave it the name of *Bilbilis*, adorned it with ſeveral magnificent buildings, and endowed it with many privileges. It was particularly celebrated for being the birth-place of *Martial* the *Epigrammatiſt*.

S E C T. VIII.

Of the Kingdom or Province of Valencia; *its* Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers; *with a particular Deſcription of the Cities of* Valencia *and* Alicant.

VALENCIA is bounded on the weſt by *Murcia* and *New Caſtile*; on the north by *Arragon* and *Catalonia*, already deſcribed; on the eaſt by the *Mediterranean ſea*; and on the ſouth by the ſame ſea, and part of *Murcia*; extending about an hundred and ſixty-two miles in length, and ſixty-two in breadth; and is the moſt populous and pleaſant province in *Spain*, for here they enjoy an almoſt perpetual ſpring. The country, beſides its extraordinary fertility in wine and fruits, produces alſo *rice*, *flax*, *hemp*, *ſilk*, *honey*, and *ſugar*; and as the ſurface of its mountains is leſs fruitful, this is well compenſated by the minerals within.

All its rivers run to the eaſt or ſouth-eaſt into the *Mediterranean*: theſe are the *Segura*; the *Xucar*; the *Guadalaviar*, which receives its ſource in the confines of *Arragon* and *New Caſtile*: its banks are delightfully bordered with woods and flowers, and it loſes itſelf in the ſea below *Valencia*: the others are the *Morviedro* and the *Millares*.

VALENCIA, the capital of the province, ſtands on the ſhady banks of the river *Guadalaviar*, over which it has five ſtately bridges, in 41° 36′ N. lat. and nearly under the meridian of *London*. It ſeems to have been originally built by the *Romans*; but was deſtroyed by *Pompey*, and a little after rebuilt by *Cæſar*, and called *Colonia Julia Valencia*. It ſtands oppoſite to the place where the famous city of *Saguntum* formerly ſtood, on the ſouth ſide of the river. Its preſent form is almoſt circular; it is about ſix thouſand four hundred and forty paces in circuit, and is ſurrounded by a ſtrong wall, which has many lofty towers, and thirteen gates. *Grao*, its ſea-port, which ſtands on the *Mediterranean*, furniſhes it with every thing either for convenience or delight, particularly with a great variety of ſea-fiſh, and its neighbouring lake of *Albuſera*, with great abundance of water-fowl and freſh-water-fiſh; as does the fertile country round it with *corn*, *wine*, *oil*, *fruit*, *herbs*, and other proviſions. *Mulberry-trees* are planted in rows in all the fields. The city is ſaid to contain fifteen thouſand families, fourteen pariſh-churches, forty-eight monaſteries and nunneries, beſides other foundations of the military order, ſix chapels, ſix hoſpitals, and twenty fraternities, which every year give portions to an hundred and thirty poor maidens on their marriage. Here is alſo an univerſity, with five colleges.

Valencia is the ſee of an archbiſhop, whoſe revenue amounts to forty thouſand ducats a year. The cathedral has ſeven dignitaries, twenty-four canons, beſides minor canons, and other inferior prieſts. Among other valuable treaſures in this ſtructure is a chalice of a rich kind of agate, which they ridiculouſly pretend to be the ſame our *Saviour* uſed at his laſt ſupper. They alſo give out, that they have two of the thirty pieces which *Judas* received from the *Sanhedrim* as the reward for betraying his *Divine Maſter*; they are of ſilver, and weigh about fifteen pence of our money. Nothing can be more magnificent than their grand proceſſion on *Corpus Chriſti* day, when theſe are carried with the utmoſt pomp and devotion.

Here is alſo a ſovereign court of judicature, a court of inquiſition, and an exchange. The city is plentifully ſupplied with water, not only from the river, but from a vaſt number of deep wells dug almoſt in every houſe; and ſome compute that thoſe within and without the walls amount to thirty thouſand. There is here alſo an extraordinary common ſewer, ſaid to be a *Roman* work, by which the ſoil of every houſe is carried off under ground. Upon theſe accounts it is reckoned one of the healthieſt and moſt pleaſant places in *Europe*.

The city is enriched by the vaſt number of quality and gentry who reſide in it, and its great commerce; there is a variety of manufactures carried on here, eſpecially the woollen, the cloth made in this city being reputed the fineſt in all *Spain*. The ſilk manufactures likewiſe flouriſh here; the inhabitants alſo export large quantities of wine, oil, and fruit. In the markets of *Valencia*, and all over *Spain*, they cut their poultry into pieces, and ſell them by quarters. Here they make large veſſels of goatſkins, into which they put their oil and wine.

The government of the city is by ſix jurats, or conſuls; there is alſo a judge for criminal cauſes, with an advocate to aſſiſt him, and a lieutenant criminal; a muſtaſa, who has the care of all proviſions, corn, weights, meaſures, &c. and a judge for civil cauſes.

In the year 1705, when all *Catalonia* had ſubmitted to *Charles* of *Auſtria*, the nominal king of *Spain*, this city likewiſe opened her gates to the earl of *Peterborough* and the *Engliſh* forces. Though after the unfortunate battle of *Almanza*, in 1707, the duke of *Orleans*, who commanded the *Spaniſh* troops for *Philip* of *Anjou*, recovered it, after which the inhabitants were ſeverely puniſhed by that prince for their forwardneſs in revolting, and ſtripped of the greateſt part of their ancient privileges, which they had preſerved with the utmoſt bravery.

ALICANT is ſituated ſixty miles to the ſouth of *Valencia*, and at the ſame diſtance north of *Carthagena*, in 38° 37′ N. latitude, and in about five minutes weſt longitude: this is a celebrated city and ſea-port in the *Mediterranean*, delightfully ſeated between two hills. It is well walled, and defended by a caſtle built on a high rock. On the neighbouring ſhore ſtand ſeveral watch towers, from which the veſſels of the *Sallee* rovers are obſerved. It is a place of conſiderable trade, on account of its commodious harbour, and is well known to the *Engliſh*, eſpecially for its wines and fruit, which they uſed to bring from thence; as well as from their landing ſome of their forces here in the reign of Queen *Anne*, when the ſucceſſion to the crown of *Spain* was conteſted between *Charles* of *Auſtria* and *Philip* of *Anjou*. The city then contained about ſeventeen hundred families, two pariſh-churches, one of which is collegiate, with ſix monaſteries, two nunneries, and three handſome market-places; beſides hoſpitals, chapels, &c. Sir *George Byng*, who commanded the *Britiſh* fleet, made himſelf maſter both of the city and caſtle in the year 1705. In the year 1709 the city was taken by the *French*, after which the caſtle ſuſtained a very memorable ſiege, which was carried on by the chevalier *d'Alsfeldt*, at the head of 12,000 *French* troops. Major-general *Richards*, an *Engliſhman*, defended the place, and one half of the garriſon was compoſed of *French* refugees. An attempt was made to carry a mine through the rock, which ſhould blow up the caſtle and its garriſon into the air. After three months labour a cavity was formed, in which were depoſited 1500 barrels of gunpowder, but not all the favourable conditions which were offered to the garriſon could induce them to ſurrender, and they choſe rather to abide the conſequence of an exploſion. The mine was actually fired, the concuſſion was dreadful; the caſtle ſuſtained great damage, but was not overturned, or rendered defenceleſs; the governor, with two of the principal officers, five captains, three lieutenants, forty-two ſoldiers, and about thirty peaſants, periſhed: notwithſtanding which, the officer next in command continued to defend the place, until the arrival of the *Britiſh* fleet and forces under Sir *George Byng*, and general *Stanhope*, who made a capitulation very honourable for the garriſon. See *Hervey's Naval Hiſtory*, III. 273—279.

About half a league from the city is a famous convent of nuns, to which there is a great reſort of pilgrims, in order to pay their devotions to the impreſſion of the holy face, ſaid to have been imprinted thrice on a napkin with which *Veronica* wiped the face of our *Saviour*, when he was going to his crucifixion. Among theſe pilgrims are many ſeamen, who, on their leaving *Alicant*, frequently make a vow of performing their devotions here upon their ſafe return, which they do bare-footed. This picture of our *Saviour*'s face, ſaid to be repreſented in ſo miraculous a manner on a piece of white linen, we are told is a wretched piece of daubing.

SECT. IX.

Of the Kingdoms or Provinces of Murcia *and* Granada; *their* Situation, Extent, Rivers, Produce, *and principal* Cities.

THE kingdom or province of *Murcia* is bounded on the north by *New Caſtile*; on the eaſt by the kingdom of *Valencia*; on the weſt by *Andaluſia* and *Granada*, and on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean ſea*, extending about ſixty-two miles in length, and fifty-eight in breadth.

The principal river is the *Segura*, which receives its ſource from *New Caſtile*, and running from weſt to eaſt traverſes this country and that of *Valencia*.

The air of this province is pure and healthy, and the country produces corn and wine, which are both good; but as the country is very mountainous, and the ſoil dry, from its having but little rain, its products are but in ſmall quantities. It, however, abounds in fine fruits, as oranges and lemons, and alſo with ſugar, honey, and ſilk. The principal places in this province are,

MURCIA, the capital of the kingdom, which is ſeated in a pleaſant plain on the river *Segura*, in 38° 12′ N. latitude, and in 1° 14′ W. longitude, is pretty large and populous, with broad handſome ſtreets. It is walled round, and has twelve gates. It contains ſix pariſh-churches, and a ſuperb cathedral, which has a ſteeple ſo contrived that a man may ride up to the top either on horſeback or in a coach. It is the ſee of a biſhop, who has a revenue of twenty thouſand ducats. Round the city are fine gardens, which abound with excellent fruit.

CARTHAGENA, or *Little Carthage*, is a pretty good city, ſtanding on the ſide of a hill, by a fine bay on the *Mediterranean*, at the mouth of the river *Guadalantin*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 37° 37′ N. latitude, and 1° 8′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It has one of the beſt harbours in the kingdom: the ſmall iſland of *Eſcombrada* ſo ſhelters it from ſtorms, that veſſels moor here in the utmoſt ſafety: it has plenty of freſh water. The air is here ſo temperate in ſummer and mild in winter, that the trees have leaves, bloſſoms, and fruit at the ſame time; and even roſes blow here at *Chriſtmas*. In the bowels of the earth are found *amethyſts*, *garnets*, *agates*, and other *gems*. This city is the ſee of a biſhop, who enjoys a revenue of twenty-four thouſand ducats, and is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Toledo*. It contains about twelve hundred inhabitants, and has four monaſteries and a nunnery: it lies twenty-ſix miles to the ſouth of the city of *Murcia*.

The kingdom of *Granada*, ſometimes called *Upper Andaluſia*, is bounded on the eaſt by the kingdom of *Murcia*, on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean ſea*, and on the north and weſt by *Andaluſia*. It is about a hundred and ſeventy-five miles in length, and ſeventy-five in breadth.

The principal rivers are the *Xenil*, which riſes near the city of *Granada*, and paſſing through *Andaluſia*, falls into the *Guadalquiver*; and, the *Guadalantin*, which alſo riſes in this province, and, after traverſing *Murcia*, runs into the *Mediterranean*. There are alſo a great number of ſmaller rivers.

The country is very mountainous, particularly toward the ſea; but is interſperſed with delightful vallies. The *Las Alpuxarras* are mountains of a prodigious height, inhabited by a *Mooriſh* race, who have embraced the *Romiſh* religion; but ſtill retain their national cuſtoms and manner of living, and their language is a mixture of *Arabic* and *Spaniſh*. They are divided into eleven diſtricts.

The air in this country is temperate and healthy, and in general it is very fruitful, and produces *corn*, *wine*, *oil*, *ſugar*, *flax*, *hemp*, and fine fruit, as *pomegranates*, *citrons*, *oranges*, *lemons*, *olives*, *figs*, *grapes*, and *almonds*. There are prepared here two kinds of *raiſins*, thoſe dried by the ſun on the branches of the vines, and others which are dipped in the lye made of the aſhes of the burnt branches, and afterward dried in the ſun. Here is alſo great plenty of *honey* and *wax*. Several places in the mountains near *Antequera* make ſalt, which the ſun prepares from water conveyed into pans. The cultivation of ſilk is here alſo very conſiderable. The country likewiſe produces plenty of dates, of which great advantage is made, and even of the very acorns, which are ſaid to exceed the fineſt nuts: and of the galls, which are found in this country in vaſt quantities, a dye is made for leather. Great quantities of *ſumach*, for preparing goat and chamois ſkins, are likewiſe exported from hence. Beſides good ſtone for building, the earth affords *hyacinths*, *garnets*, and other *gems*.

In the time of the *Moors*, *Granada* was the moſt populous and beſt cultivated province in *Spain*; but, through the contempt which the *Spaniards* entertain for agriculture, things are much altered: however, *Spain* has not any tract of land ſo well inhabited as the mountains of *Las Alpuxarras*, which, beſides the many towns and villages interſperſed among them, are wonderfully improved by the induſtry of the inhabitants, who turn their vineyards and plantations to a very good account. The ſea-coaſt, for its protection againſt the *African* corſairs, is lined with high towers, which command an extenſive proſpect over the ſea, from the ſtraits of *Gibraltar* to the *Ryo Freyo*, or the *Cold River*.

This province became a diſtinct kingdom in the thirteenth century, when the *Mooriſh* king *Abenhud*, who reſided at *Cordova*, loſing his life and crown in a battle againſt the *Chriſtians* in 1236, his ſubjects and followers betook themſelves to *Granada*, and choſe a new king, who made the city of that name his capital and place of reſidence. This kingdom, which was the laſt of the *Mooriſh*, then contained thirty-two large towns and ninety-ſeven ſmaller, and continued from the year 1236 to 1492, when *Ferdinand* the *Catholic* reduced it, and annexed it to the crown of *Caſtile*.

The city of GRANADA, the capital of the province, ſtands at the foot of a moſt noble ridge of barren mountains and rocks, which ſtretch round on each ſide in ſuch a manner as to embrace a lovely plain, variegated with plantations, gardens, and villages. It is ſeated by the river *Xenil*, into which the *Darro* falls after watering a part of the city, in 37° 28′ N. latitude, and in 3° 51′ W. longitude. It is fortified with walls and towers, and is the ſee of an archbiſhop, who has forty thouſand ducats a year. Its public and private buildings are very handſome. In the cathedral lie buried ſeveral kings, as *Ferdinand* the *Catholic*, and *Philip* I. with their queens. The king's tribunal is held in a large and ſtately edifice, and oppoſite to it is the *Alcaxeria*, a vaſt building, in which the merchants have their warehouſes: in the great ſquare are held the bull-fights. The univerſity here was founded in 1531, and the city has alſo a court of inquiſition.

The *Mooriſh* palace, called *Al-Hambra*, is built on a high hill that overlooks the city and the valley, and contains many grand apartments, all in the *Mooriſh* ſtyle, with alcoves, domes, fountains, *Arabic* inſcriptions, &c. beſides which there is a part built by *Charles* V. but not finiſhed.

When *Ferdinand* the *Catholic* made himſelf maſter of this city, the ſhort method taken by *Cardinal Ximenes*, for the converſion of the *Moors*, was, that they ſhould either be baptized or be put to death. The preſent inhabitants conſiſt of the deſcendants of the ancient *Moors*, and of old *Spaniſh Chriſtians*, as they are termed.

MALAGA is an ancient fortified ſea-port, in 36° 51′ N. latitude, and in 4° 56′ W. longitude, two hundred and ſixty miles to the ſouth of *Madrid*, and ſeventy-five to the ſouth-weſt of *Granada*. It ſtands at the foot of a ſteep mountain, and has one of the beſt roads on all the coaſt, with a fine moat running into it five hundred and thirty paces long, and twenty broad, with ſtairs for taking water, and ſeveral pillars of jaſper at which to faſten ſhips, as alſo a chapel upon it for ſea-faring people. The city is handſomely built and populous, it being defended by two caſtles, one on the top, and the other at the foot of the mountain. It is large, and of a circular form, ſurrounded with a double wall, ſtrengthened by ſtately towers, and has nine gates. On one ſide the ſea waſhes its walls, and on the other runs the little river *Guadalquivirejo*, over which there is a handſome bridge. It is the ſee of a biſhop, whoſe revenue amounts to twenty thouſand ducats a year. The grounds all round being covered with vines and the greateſt variety of fruit, it yields a very beautiful proſpect both from the land and ſea. Their *wines*, *raiſins*, *oranges*, *lemons*, *almonds*, *figs*, and other fruit, are well known, from the large quantities imported to *England*, beſides thoſe ſent into other parts of *Europe*; ſo that the duties paid to the king are computed to produce annually eight hundred thouſand ducats.

This place was in the poſſeſſion of the *Moors* ſeven hundred and ſeventy-three years, when king *Ferdinand* took it from them in 1487, after a bloody and obſtinate ſiege of three months. Off *Cape Malaga*, near this city, the combined fleet of *England* and *Holland*, under Sir *George Rooke*, obtained a victory over the *French* fleet commanded by the count *de Thoulouſe*, in *Auguſt* 1704. This defeat would have been more complete, had not the *Engliſh* juſt before exhauſted a great part of their ammunition in the taking of *Gibraltar*, and the *Dutch* ſent part of their ſquadron to convoy their merchantmen home.

SECT. X.

Of the Kingdom or Province of New Caſtile; *its* Situation, Extent, Produce, *and principal* Rivers; *with a particular Deſcription of* Madrid, *the* Eſcurial, *the* New Palace, Aranjuez, *and* Toledo. *An Account of the Expulſion of the* Jeſuits *from* Spain.

CASTILE is the principal and moſt opulent kingdom in *Spain*, and is generally divided into the *Old* and *New*; the former being recovered from the *Moors* ſome time before the latter. *New Caſtile*, of which in regard to the order of ſituation, and as being the centre of the monarchy, and the reſidence of the king, we ſhall firſt treat, is by ſome called alſo the kingdom of *Toledo*, that city having been formerly its capital. It is divided on the north by a chain of mountains from *Old Caſtile*, and a like chain alſo divides it to the eaſtward from *Arragon* and *Valencia*, and this ſide alſo borders upon *Murcia*; to the ſouth it is likewiſe ſeparated by a chain of mountains from *Andaluſia*; and to the weſtward is bounded by *Eſtramadura*. Its greateſt extent from eaſt to weſt is a hundred and eighty-four miles, and from north to ſouth two hundred.

This province has a good air, and is very fertile. The rivers *Tagus*, *Guadiana*, and *Guadalquiver*, have their ſources in it. The other moſt conſiderable rivers are the *Xucar*, which runs through *Valencia* into the *Mediterranean*; the *Xarama*, which riſes in the mountains of *Atienca*, and, after receiving the *Henares* and *Tajuna*, unites with the *Tagus*. The *Guadarama* has its ſpring head in the mountains of *Toledo*, and, running from north to ſouth through the country, falls into the *Tagus*, a little below *Toledo*.

The genius of the *Caſtilians* is quick and inventive, inſomuch that the common people throw out extemporary pieces of poetry on any common occurrence that offers, in which the thoughts are eaſy and natural, and the verſification harmonious. *Mr. Baretti* met with a lad at an inn near *Toledo*, who walked with him ſome miles by moonlight, chanting out verſes, in which the thought was ſo happily and delicately expreſſed, that the traveller imagined it to be ſome compoſition univerſally known in the country, and as it aptly deſcribed their ſituation at that time, the ingenuity of the youth was admired for applying it ſo well; but after a quick ſucceſſion of ſeveral ſtanzas, to *Mr. Baretti*'s great aſtoniſhment, he found that they were the mere effuſions of the youth's fancy, and not ſtudied compoſitions. *Travels*, II. 179. Such inſtances occur in the courſe of theſe travels through *Spain*, in different parts of the kingdom, and from men, women, and boys. The principal places in this province are the following:

MADRID, the metropolis of all *Spain*, and the reſidence of the king, is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 40° 25′ N. latitude, and 3° 26′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It ſtands upon a chain of little hills that are in the centre of a large plain, terminated on all ſides by lofty mountains, whoſe ſummits are always covered with ſnow. Weſt of the city, where it has neither walls nor moats, it is watered by the *Manzanares*, which ſwells in winter by the melting of the ſnow; but for the greateſt part of the year, particularly in ſummer, is ſhallow. *Philip* II. however, erected over it a ſtately ſtone bridge eleven hundred paces in length, and to the extent of ſeven hundred it is twenty-two broad. On the ſouth ſide of the city is a much finer bridge over this little river, built by *Philip* V. called the bridge of *Toledo*.

The city is large; it has four hundred ſtreets, a few of them wide and ſtraight, but the reſt long, narrow, and ſo exceſſively dirty, that, according to ſome authors, the ſtench may be ſmelt at above the diſtance of a mile; but this nuiſance has of late years been removed by the conſtruction of common-ſewers, to convey away the filth, and likewiſe by a royal edict enjoining the owner of every houſe to erect a privy, a convenience unknown until the year 1766, and provided with ſuch reluctance by the inhabitants, that it cauſed a general inſurrection, which was quelled by the military. *Mr. Swinburne* ſays, this city is now as clean as it once was dirty. The houſes are moſt of them lofty, regular, and ſpacious; they are built of brick, and the beſt of them have lattice-windows, moſtly of canvas, or ſome ſlight oil-cloth. The rich indeed have them glazed; they take the ſaſhes down during the heat of ſummer, and put up others in their ſtead, covered with gauze, or other thin ſtuff, to let in the air. They in general, however, look more like priſons than dwelling-houſes, the windows, beſides having a balcony, which takes off much of their beauty, being grated with iron bars, particularly the lower range, and ſometimes all the reſt. A houſe is generally inhabited by many ſeparate families, who are, notwithſtanding, for the moſt part, ſtrangers to each other.

This city has fourteen ſquares, among which the large market-place, called *the Place Mayor*, would be a very fine one was it kept clean, it being four hundred and thirty-ſix feet one way, and three hundred and thirty-one the other; but it is commonly filled with ſmall ſtalls and proviſions. As public ſhews are exhibited here on extraordinary occaſions, the houſes that ſurround it, which are exactly uniform, and five ſtories high, have balconies and galleries to each ſtory, for the convenience of the ſpectators; and, as they amount to the number of a hundred and thirty-ſix, are capable of containing fifty thouſand people with eaſe, they being throughout ſupported by an arched cloiſter like that of *Covent-Garden*, with open walks underneath for ſheltering the people from the ſun and rain. The houſes of the nobility have no courts before them, but ſtand even with the ſtreet; theſe, with thoſe of the gentry, amount to twelve thouſand, all of them ſpacious and beautiful; thoſe of the grandees are generally built with ſtone, and the apartments adorned with expenſive furniture.

The other principal ſquares in *Madrid* are the *Sun-market*, *della Sabada*, and that of *St. Domingo*. The king's palace ſtands on an eminence on the weſt ſide of the city, commanding a delightful proſpect of the river *Manzanares* and the country beyond it; it was burnt down in 1734, but has been ſince rebuilt with greater magnificence.

Among the other buildings, the imperial college of *Jeſuits* is a very noble ſtructure, which is now converted to ſome other uſe. Some of the convents are fine, particularly that of *Atoche*, or "Our Lady of the Buſh;" in the church belonging to which they ſing *Te Deum* upon victories and other public occaſions. The convent of the *Saleſas* is a noble ſtructure, which was built by Queen *Barbara*, conſort of *Ferdinand* VI. and here their remains are depoſited.

In this city are the colleges in which are managed the affairs of the government, and alſo the courts of juſtice. There are here likewiſe three academies, one inſtituted for the improvement of eloquence and the *Spaniſh* tongue, another for hiſtory, and a third for phyſic.

The expulſion of the order of *Jeſuits* from *Spain* is a moſt remarkable event in its hiſtory, and tends greatly to weaken the power of the church of *Rome* over that country. This order, which was eſtabliſhed ſoon after the Reformation, had exiſted about two centuries, when *France* firſt led the way to its extirpation, the king of *Portugal* followed the example, and the monarch of *Spain* was not long behind. No ſpecific charges were brought either againſt particular perſons or the body at large, but an ordinance from the king appeared, condemning to baniſhment every individual member of that order, without exception of a ſingle perſon, in his dominions, whether of *Europe*, *Aſia*, or *America*. The *Jeſuits* were ever ſeeking to acquire power and wealth ; they were monopoliſts in trade, in whatever branch of it they could gain a footing ; they were ambitious, intriguing, and ſeditious : no longer diſtinguiſhed by ſuperior attainments in learning and ſcience to other eccleſiaſtics, their views were directed to purſuits of a very different kind, and kings conſidered themſelves expoſed to their plots and machinations. Such was the ſecrecy with which the deſigns againſt this order were carried on, that the fathers had no previous apprehenſions of the fate which awaited them. On the 31ſt of *March* 1767, at midnight, the ſix different houſes of *Jeſuits* in the city of *Madrid* were ſurrounded by large bodies of ſoldiers ; the fathers were taken out of their beds, and conveyed to *Carthagena*, and all the effects they were ſuffered to take with them conſiſted of a few neceſſaries. The like meaſures, equally ſecret, deciſive, and rigorous, were taken in every other part of the kingdom. The poſſeſſions of the fathers were ſeized by the king, and thoſe prieſts belonging to the ſociety, who were natives of *Spain*, were allowed ſmall life-annuities, but all others of the order were left entirely deſtitute of a proviſion. The *Jeſuits* in *Mexico*, and in all the other territories belonging to *Spaniſh America*, were ſeized in the ſame ſudden manner. Their effects, in the province of *Mexico* only, were computed to amount to 77 millions of piaſtres, or 385 millions of *French* livres, which is equal to £. 6,737,500 ſterling ; the *Jeſuits* of *Peru*, and the ſouthern provinces of *Spaniſh America*, were ſaid to be richer than thoſe of *Mexico*. In a deſpotic government the acquiſition of ſo much wealth is conſidered as a ſufficient cauſe for its confiſcation, if no criminality can be alledged againſt its poſſeſſors. Theſe victims of deſpotiſm were tranſported in great numbers to *Italy*, but we have already related that the pope, though friendly to their cauſe, could not afford them an aſylum in his dominions. They therefore remained for a conſiderable time crowded together on ſhipboard, where numbers periſhed through the hardſhips and miſeries which they endured, previous to their being landed on the iſland of *Corſica*. The king of the two *Sicilies* ſoon after, adopting the meaſures of his father, drove the *Jeſuits* out of his dominions, and ſeized upon their temporalities.

Proviſions of all kinds are here both excellent and reaſonable, and this city being the reſidence of the court, it enjoys a briſk trade and free circulation of money ; yet foreigners are very much diſtreſſed for lodging at *Madrid*, it having been ſaid that there is only one tolerable inn, which is the *Golden Fountain* ; but *Mr. Swinburne* names another, *St. Sebaſtian*, an *Italian* houſe ; the *Spaniards* are not fond of taking any ſtrangers into their houſes, eſpecially if they are not *Catholics*. Their places of diverſion are the amphitheatre, built for the exhibition of bull-feaſts, or *Fieſtas de Toros* as they are called by the *Spaniards* (which have been already deſcribed) and the two theatres of *la Cruz* and *del Principe*. The noiſe by the itinerant bodies of pſalm-ſingers in the evening is very diſagreeable ; the frequent proceſſions, particularly thoſe of the hoſt, are troubleſome ; eſpecially at *Eaſter*, when the ſight of thoſe bloody diſciplinants, the *Flagellentes*, is extremely ſhocking.

Madrid is governed by a principal officer called a *corregidor*, who is choſen by the king, and is not a merchant or tradeſman, but a gentleman well verſed in the law. He acts as a ſuperior judge, and has under him forty-one *regidors*, who compoſe his council, acting as inferior magiſtrates under him.

In the year 1778, a *French* calculator, in eſtimating the population of the moſt conſiderable cities in the world, ſuppoſes *Madrid* to contain 340,000 inhabitants, and its population to be increaſing.

At the end of the city is a famous place for airing and recreation, called the *Prado* or *Pardo de St. Hieronymo*, a delightful plain ſhaded by rows of poplar-trees, and adorned with twenty-three fountains, from which it is ſprinkled every evening, when the nobility and gentry repair thither in their coaches, or on horſeback.

At the extremity of the *Prado* is the *Palace* called *Buen Retiro*, or the *Good Retreat*. This, Mr. *Clarke* obſerves, is a very indifferent quadrangle, and is not ſo good a royal manſion as *St. James's* palace. It was deſigned as a place of retreat for the king, from the hurry of the court and town. It, however, contains a great number of ſtately rooms and noble apartments, adorned with the moſt coſtly furniture and paintings, executed by the greateſt maſters : but it is only built of brick. The gardens are ſaid to be a perfect paradiſe, and abound with the moſt delightful ſhady walks, water-works, and the moſt curious productions of art and nature ; among the former is an equeſtrian ſtatue of king *Philip* IV. very finely executed in bronze, ſtanding on a marble pedeſtal. On the canals are pleaſure-boats, and ſome ſummer-houſes, in which the muſicians play, while the king amuſes himſelf on the water. At the entrance of the outer-court are the king's ſtables, in which are a great number of horſes and mules. Contiguous to theſe is the armoury, a ſpacious handſome room filled with curious ſuits of armour formerly worn by the kings of *Spain*. The outer-court of the palace juſt mentioned is a large ſquare, with cloiſters on both ſides the ſtables and armoury fronting the palace.

When *Baretti* viſited *Spain*, in the year 1760, a palace was building near *Madrid* by *Sacchetti*, a *Tuſcan* architect, which was ſuppoſed would be finiſhed in about ſix years. The form of this building is exactly quadrangular, and each of the four fronts are very nearly alike. It has a large regular ſquare before, and a ſpacious field behind ; one of its ſides is turned toward the city, and the oppoſite one has an extenſive proſpect of the country. It is compoſed of three ſtories under ground, and five above ground : the lower of theſe ſubterraneous ſtories was deſigned for the liquors and victuals, and was as cold as an ice-houſe ; the kitchens were deſigned to occupy the ſecond, and the lodging rooms for the domeſtics were aſſigned to the third ſtory ; but the dampneſs of the lower apartments, and the number of venomous and loathſome inſects which were bred in them, cauſed the loweſt ſtory to be filled up before the building was completed. Seven hundred workmen were daily employed in erecting the loftier parts of this ſuperb building. The ancient palace of *Madrid* was burnt in the year 1734. *Baretti.* When *Mr. Swinburne* was here in 1776, this ſtructure was completely finiſhed. " I know no palace in Europe," ſays he, " fitted up with ſo much true royal magnificence. The ceilings are *chef-d'œuvres* of *Mings*, *Corrado*, and *Tiepolo*. The richeſt marbles are employed with great taſte in forming the cornices and ſocles of the rooms, and the frames of the doors and windows. The great audience-chamber is one of the richeſt I know : the ceiling, painted by *Tiepolo*, repreſents the triumph of *Spain* ; round the cornice the artiſt has placed allegorical figures of its different provinces, diſtinguiſhed by their productions, and attended by ſeveral of their inhabitants in the provincial habits." *Travels through Spain*, 8*vo*. II. 170.

The palace of *Aranjuez*, *Mr. Swinburne* ſays, is twenty-ſeven miles from *Madrid* ; it has a fine front, and is agreeably ſituated in a pleaſant vale at the confluence of two rivers, the *Xarama* and the *Tagus*. Though the gardens are only a dead flat, and the walks lined with plantations of trees in ſtraight rows, yet there is ſomething chearful and refreſhing in this cool and ſhady ſpot.—The king and court paſs the months of *May* and *June* at this palace. *Baretti*. The road from *Madrid* hither was made by the preſent king of *Spain*, at the vaſt expence of £. 130,000 ſterling. *Swinburne*.

The town or village of ARANJUEZ formerly conſiſted of a few miſerable huts, where the ambaſſadors and the attendants of the court endeavoured to lodge themſelves as well as they could, but always very uncomfortably ;

many of the habitations were vaults under ground. A very ſingular accident, which happened at the nuncio's houſe, determined the preſent king of *Spain* to build a new town; a coach broke through the ceiling of his dining-room, and fell in upon the table. The court then began to apply very conſiderable ſums for the purpoſe of erecting proper dwellings for the great number of perſons who reſort hither whilſt the ſovereign reſides at this palace in the ſpring, at which time near 10,000 perſons are ſuppoſed to be collected. The king keeps 115 ſets of mules, which muſt require a vaſt number of men to take care of them. Half a million ſterling is ſaid to have been laid out on this town ſince the year 1763, and wonders have been performed. Here are now ſeveral fine ſtreets drawn in ſtraight lines, with broad pavements, a double row of trees before the houſes, and a very noble road in the middle: commodious hotels for the miniſters and ambaſſadors; great ſquares, markets, churches, a theatre, and an amphitheatre for bull-feaſts. *Swinburne's Travels*, II. 134. *Baretti* calls it the moſt regular little town perhaps in the world, the king of *Spain* making the uniformity of its ſtructure the eſſential to which all who build muſt conform; and to promote the increaſe of buildings here, the ground is given in fee ſimple, to all ſuch as chooſe to build an houſe agreeable to the regulations that are eſtabliſhed. *Travels*, II. 248.

ST. ILDEPHONSO is a palace about ſixty miles from *Madrid*, in a delightful lonely country; part of it is alſo a convent. The building is not grand, nor in a good taſte; but the gardens are very fine, and the fountains the nobleſt in *Europe*. The gardens are ſaid to have coſt five millions ſterling. Here king *Philip* V. retired on his reſignation of the crown, in the year 1724, and cauſed the relics of ſome ſaints, which were highly revered, to be brought from the *Eſcurial* into this chapel.

We now come to the palace, or convent, of the ESCURIAL, ſo called from the village in which it ſtands, which is ſituated ſeven leagues to the north of *Madrid*. *Caſiri*, in his *Bib. Hiſp. Eſc.* derives the name from an *Arabic* word, which means a place of rocks, and the nature of the country agrees perfectly with it. *Philip* II. the founder of this palace, and the convent belonging to it, made a vow at the battle of *St. Quintin* (A. D. 1557) againſt the *French*, on the frontiers of *Picardy*, to build a convent at the *Eſcurial* for monks of the order of *St. Jerom*, which order he preferred, from being obliged to cannonade a convent of *Jeromites* during the ſiege of *St. Quintin*: but the ſucceſs of that day ought rather to be attributed to the bravery of his *Engliſh* auxiliaries (he being then the huſband of queen *Mary*) than to the efficacy of his vows. The battle being gained on *St. Laurence's-day* (*Auguſt* 10th) he called the convent after the name of that ſaint; and as he was burnt upon a gridiron, this prince immortalized the very manner of his martyrdom; for he not only ſtuck gridirons, either of paint, wood, metal, or ſtone, all over the convent, but built the very convent itſelf in the form of a gridiron. That part of the building which forms the palace is the handle of this gridiron, and the reſt being divided into a great number of ſquare courts, the buildings are ſo ranged as to form the ſides and bars. But in erecting this ſtructure he gave great diſguſt to the *Spaniſh cortes*: for *Philip* having aſſembled them to aſk ſupplies for carrying on the war againſt *France*, the ſtates very freely voted a ſubſidy of ſome millions; which the artful monarch no ſooner ſecured in his own coffers, than he applied it to the building of this convent. Such a miſapplication of the public revenues ſo much diſguſted the *cortes*, that they afterwards aſſembled with more reluctance, being unwilling to be cajoled out of their money by the tricks of deſigning princes.

This royal monaſtery of *St. Laurence* is built on the declivity of a mountain, part of the *Segovian* chain, which ſeparates the two *Caſtiles*. It is of a beautiful white ſtone, veined with blue and brown, of a very fine poliſh. The building is a long ſquare of 640 feet by 580; ſo that adding 460, which is the projection of the chapel and king's quarter, the whole circumference comes to 2,900 *Spaniſh* feet. The height up to the roof is all round 60 feet, except on the garden ſide, where the ground is more taken away. The number of windows in the weſt front is 200, in the eaſt front 366. At each angle is a tower. The principal front has three gates, of which that in the middle is ſupported by four *Doric* columns of ſpeckled marble on each ſide, and over them are others of the *Ionic* order. Above the portal is a beautiful ſtatue of *St. Laurence*, of white marble, fifteen feet high, dreſſed in the habit of a deacon, with a book in his left hand, and a large gridiron of bronze in his right.

After paſſing the principal gate you enter a portico that extends from the college to the convent; over it is the library; and in the front are three noble arches leading into a grand court, where the eye is ſtruck with the magnificent frontiſpiece of *St. Laurence*'s church, on each ſide of which is a lofty tower, and in the centre a dome. It has five grand arches that form the entrance into the veſtibule, and on the lower part of the portal are ſix large ſtatues, placed on pedeſtals, of *David*, *Solomon*, *Hezekiah*, *Joſiah*, *Manaſſeh*, and *Jehoſophat*, with crowns of gilt bronze on their heads, and ſceptres in their hands.

The whole ſtructure is ſupported by four ſtrong ſquare pillars round the centre of the church, forming four grand arches. Every pillar has two altars, and two niches over them; and in the niches of the pilaſters along the walls, on both ſides, are altars anſwerable to the others. Beſides theſe, the whole circuit of the church is ſurrounded with very elegant chapels, and over theſe are galleries with braſs baluſtrades extending quite round. The cupola is encompaſſed by two galleries, and crowned with a lantern, that has eight windows divided by pilaſters gradually diminiſhing to the top, where there is another ſmall dome on the crown of the lantern; and over this a fluted ſtone obeliſk, on the top of which is a globe of gilt braſs, with a croſs and vane. The doors are nine in number, and over the arches of the principal of theſe, and on the great altar, are twelve croſſes, of a very beautiful red jaſper. The altars amount to forty, all of which are richly adorned with carved work, and innumerable paintings, many of them by the greateſt maſters.

You next view the great chapel, the aſcent to which from the church is by twelve ſteps of red jaſper. The pavement of this chapel conſiſts of *Moſaic* work of jaſper and marble of various colours, ranged in the moſt beautiful compartments. The altar-piece is adorned with all the orders of architecture, except the *Tuſcan*.

The convent conſiſts of five beautiful cloiſters, and may be entered from the church. The principal cloiſter is as large as the other four; it extending two hundred and ſeven feet from eaſt to weſt, and two hundred and ten feet from north to ſouth. The grand ſtaircaſe is forty feet broad; the ſteps are of the moſt beautiful ſtone, each of one piece, and the baluſtrades of exquiſite workmanſhip. The arcade above is embelliſhed with paintings, exhibiting the founder's motives for erecting this edifice, and the whole ſtructure is adorned with the works of the moſt celebrated *Spaniſh* and *Italian* painters.

In the ſouth ſaloon are two doors of inlaid work brought from *Germany*, extremely beautiful, and the inſide is adorned with a number of exquiſite paintings. The next is the apartment in which *Philip* II. reſided, and where he died: here the furniture, ceilings, and walls are plain. It is, however, embelliſhed with ſmall ſtatues of ſaints, ſome very beautiful pictures of the *Virgin Mary*, and other religious pieces. From this apartment is a paſſage to the queen's, which is of the ſame conſtruction. The monks here have a higher opinion of *Philip* II. the founder, than even of *St. Laurence* and *St. Jerom*: this indeed is only a decent part of gratitude; for as he thought that by raiſing this ſuperb fabric he ſhould atone for all his ſins (and they were both numerous and atrocious) ſo he ſpared no expence to render it complete. It coſt during his reign twenty-eight millions of ducats, which is about three millions three hundred and ſixty thouſand pounds ſterling. He generally reſided here during the laſt fifteen years of his life; and when near his death ordered himſelf to be brought out in his bed to the foot of the high altar, that he might die in ſight of it; and thus he expired. The ſpot on which his bed was placed is ſince railed off, as ſacred.

There are two libraries in the *Eſcurial*, one upon the firſt floor, and the other upon the ſecond: that upon the firſt floor is a fine arched room a hundred and ninety-five feet long, thirty-two broad, and thirty-ſix in height; and the pavement is of black and white marble in beautiful knots. The concave part of the ceiling is finely painted by *Pelligrino*, exhibiting *Divinity*, *Philoſophy*, *Grammar*, *Logic*, and all the other ſciences, ſurrounded with proper groupes of figures. This library contains all the printed books, except ſome firſt editions which are kept above. The library above ſtairs is ſuppoſed to be one of the nobleſt collections of manuſcripts in the world, there being eighteen hundred and twenty-four volumes of *Arabic* manuſcripts only; *Greek* manuſcripts in profuſion, in folio and quarto, of very great antiquity, yet fair and legible. But all this wealth is depoſited in the hands of a few illiterate *Jeromites*, who are as jealous of theſe treaſures as if they underſtood their true value.

The laſt part we ſhall mention of this ſuperb ſtructure is the *Pantheon* chapel, the ſepulchre of the princes of *Spain*. The portal is one of the fineſt pieces, in the *Compoſite* order, in the world.

Upon entering this auguſt cemetery, you are ſtruck with the beauty of its ſeveral parts. The order of its architecture is the *Compoſite*. Its circumference is one hundred and thirteen feet, and the diameter from wall to wall is ſomething more than thirty-ſix feet; the height from the pavement to the central ſtone at the top is thirty-eight feet, and its form is perfectly circular. The pavement repreſents the figure of a ſtar, the rays of which are formed of innumerable gems, jaſpers, and different kinds of marble, with a *fleuron* in the centre, glittering with gems. The whole is ſurrounded with a beautiful pedeſtal or baſe, on which ſtand ſixteen fluted *Corinthian* pilaſters of jaſper, the baſes and capitals of gilt bronze. The *ſarcophagi*, or coffins, are placed in niches all round the *Pantheon*; and the marble of which they are made is remarkable for the fineneſs of the grain, the beauty of the colour, and the ornaments beſtowed on them.—There are twenty-ſix of theſe nitches, but only thirteen are filled: the two laſt kings, and all the queens that died without iſſue, being buried elſewhere. *Swinburne*, II. 226.

On the right-hand, going out of the *Pantheon*, a door opens into a vault, which may be called the ſecondary *Pantheon*, where thoſe of the royal family who are not entitled to a place in the principal ſtructure are interred.

The paintings which adorn the different parts of the *Eſcurial*, particularly the *church*, *ſacriſty*, and *convent*, *Mr. Swinburne* pronounces to be ſuperior to any gallery in *Europe*, except that of *Dreſden*. What remains of the collection which was made by that admirable connoiſſeur, but miſtaken monarch, *Charles* I. of *England*, are here preſerved, and furniſh the moſt eſtimable pieces: of the whole *Mr. Swinburne* has ſpoken with all the enthuſiaſm of a dilettante, as they conſiſt of the moſt capital works of the greateſt painters that have flouriſhed ſince the revival of the art.

TOLEDO, an ancient fortified and trading city, once the capital of *New Caſtile*; ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 39° 50′ N. latitude, and 3° 30′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It ſtands on a ſteep and craggy rock, encompaſſed by the *Tagus*, in the form of a horſe-ſhoe, over which it has two ſtately bridges. *Mr. Swinburne* ſays, it is ſomething like the city of *Durham*, or the town of *Richmond* in *Yorkſhire*. The land-ſide is fortified by a double wall, in which are one hundred and fifty towers, and five large gates, beſides poſterns. It was formerly eſteemed a place of ſtrength; but in the war for the ſucceſſion, it always ſubmitted to thoſe who were maſters of the field. Formerly this city was very famous for the manufacture of ſword-blades, whence a *Spaniſh* blade was called "a toledo;" but the art of tempering ſteel has been loſt about eighty years (from 1787) and the project of reviving and encouraging it, is one of the favourite ſchemes of *Charles* III. who has erected proper works for it on the banks of the *Tagus*.

The ſtreets are narrow and ſteep; but there are no leſs than ſeven ſquares or market-places. There is here a magnificent and ſpacious old palace taken from the *Moors*, the ſtables of which can hold at leaſt five hundred horſes.

The *cathedral* is a large *Gothic* ſtructure, rich in carving, but the building is neither light, nor in a good taſte. It is three hundred and eighty-four feet long, one hundred and ninety-one broad, and one hundred and ſeven high, all of white ſtone. The roof is ſupported by eighty-eight lofty pillars. The treaſury is of an ineſtimable value; the veſtments for the prieſts, and the utenſils, are of the richeſt materials and fineſt workmanſhip. The image of the *Virgin Mary* here has a garment covered with pearls; and the paintings in this ſtructure are anſwerable to the reſt. The ceiling of the veſtry is painted by *Luca Giordano*, and is indeed fine and well preſerved. The *cuſtodia*, *jewels*, and precious ſtones, are inconceivable, as well as ineſtimable; altars, with ſteps to them of maſſive ſilver, gilt; the figures of the four quarters of the world, each adorned with the precious ſtones peculiar to its own quarter, and ſitting on globes of two feet diameter, the globe reſting on a pedeſtal, and that on a baſe; the figure, globe, pedeſtal, and baſe, being all together ten feet, and ſaid to be all of maſſive ſilver, were the gift of *Charles* II.'s queen. In ſhort, this is one of the richeſt cathedrals in the univerſe, and the archbiſhopric, both in power and revenue, the greateſt next to that of *Rome*; ſo that the late queen of *Spain* obtained it from the pope for one of her ſons, *Don Lewis*, though a minor, brother to the preſent king of *Spain*, who, as we learn from *Mr. Swinburne*, has quitted the church, and married an *Arragoniſe* girl, whom he fell in love with in 1775. *Baretti* ſays, a conſiderable part of this archbiſhop's revenue has been curtailed within the laſt century. The lands for the repairs of the church are ſaid to bring in annually thirty thouſand ducats, and for the dignitaries and canons two hundred thouſand more. The whole number of perſons belonging to the cathedral is ſaid to amount to ſix hundred.

There is alſo a very great curioſity at *Toledo*, which is an original *Hebrew* temple, and is a fine piece of antiquity; but the piety of the *Spaniards*, in converting this temple from *Judaiſm* to *Popery*, has deprived antiquaries of much matter of entertainment. The ancient diviſions have been all taken down; the holy of holies, and even the tabernacle itſelf, have been literally done away. The walls, it has ſince been found, were covered with the *Pſalms* in *Hebrew* characters; but the *Spaniards* had zealouſly plaſtered them over; but a gentleman of parts and learning, who is canon and treaſurer of the church, cauſed the plaſter to be carefully removed. There are alſo the remains of a *Roman* circus and amphitheatre.

TALAVERA is a populous town and of much trade, ſituated fifty-eight miles S. W. of *Madrid*, the birth-place of *Mariana*, the famous *Spaniſh* hiſtorian. There is a manufacture of ſilk, and ſeveral others, particularly one of earthern-ware. It has an hoſpital, where ſeveral hundred ſick poor are taken care of. *Baretti*.

SECT. XI.

Of the Kingdom or Province of Old Caſtile; *its* Situation, Extent, Rivers, *and* Produce; *with a Deſcription of* Avila, Segovia, Valladolid, *and* Burgos.

OLD *Caſtile* is bounded on the north by the *Aſturias* and *Biſcay*; on the eaſt by *Navarre* and *Arragon*; on the ſouth by *New Caſtile*; and on the weſt by *Leon*. Its figure is very irregular, and conſequently its dimenſions extremely different; however, its greateſt length, from *Valladolid* to *Tarraçona*, is about one hundred and twelve *Engliſh* miles, and its greateſt breadth about one hundred and eighty.

Its principal rivers are the *Douero* and *Ebro*, the ſources of which are in this province, which is mountainous, and leſs fertile than *New Caſtile*. The moſt fruitful part is a tract called *la Tierro de Campos*, which lies to the north, near *Medina de Prio Seco*. The wine produced here is excellent; the plains are covered with cattle, particularly with *ſheep*, which yield the beſt wool in all *Spain*, of which we have already given a particular account. It was formerly only a country ſubject to the kings of *Leon*, but in 1016 was erected into a kingdom. The moſt remarkable places in this province are the following:

AVILA, or AVILA DEL REY, forty miles to the eaſt of *Salamanca*, is an ancient city, ſeated on a fine plain environed with mountains, and producing excellent grapes and other fine fruits; it is ſurrounded with a wall, on which are eighty-ſix towers, and ten gates. It has nine pariſh churches, as many monaſteries, ſeven nunneries, eighteen chapels, two colleges, nine hoſpitals, and an annual charitable donation of ten thouſand ducats given by the city, for maintaining poor orphans and other needy perſons. The royal caſtle ſtands on a rock, and is provided with a garriſon and artillery.

The city of SEGOVIA is of great antiquity. It ſtands high between two hills. The unevenneſs of its ſite gives it a wild appearance. Moſt of the ſtreets are crooked and dirty; the houſes wooden and very wretched. *Swinburne* II. 251. The number of families in this city have been ſaid to amount to four thouſand. It has twenty-ſeven pariſh churches, as many monaſteries, eight nunneries, five hoſpitals, three chapels, ſeven ſquares, and forty-three ſtreets of the firſt rank, beſide a great number of lanes. Here is the chief eſtabliſhment of the *Spaniſh* artillery; and here the grand maſter of the ordnance reſides. *Swinburne.*

The cathedral, dedicated to *Nueſtra Senora de la Paz*, is a noble ſtructure, in the *Gothic* ſtyle of architecture, and one of the moſt handſome churches in *Spain*. "Its form," ſays Mr. *Swinburne*, "is exactly the ſame as that of *York minſter*, which I look upon to be the criterion for judging of the beauties or defects of every *Gothic* church." *Travels* II. 260. It has two choirs, as it were ſurrounded by a moſt ample *baſilica*, which is lined on the wall-ſide with a vaſt variety of fine altars, and rich ſhrines. The painted glaſs is good, and gives a dim ſolemn light. The ſacriſty is a fine room, and contains ſome paintings. There is an old cloiſter adjoining to the cathedral, in which are hung up ſome hundreds of veſtments, the badges of ſo many unhappy *Jews*, who had the misfortune to be burnt, becauſe they did not believe all that the inquiſitor did. The inquiſition, or the holy office, as it is called, was then at *Segovia*, but has been ſince removed. In this cathedral is a grant of queen *Urraca*, which mentions the *Alcazar*, or royal palace, and, according to Mr. *Clarke*, it concludes in the following impious manner: "whoſoever ſhall violate this grant, let them be ever baniſhed from God's threſhold, and be eternally tormented " with *Dathan* and *Abiram*, whom the earth ſwallowed; " be damned with the traitor *Judas*, and pay a thouſand " pounds of unalloyed gold to the biſhop." This cathedral, ſays *Dillon*, has been lately repaired.

There are ſeveral fine churches beſides the cathedral: thoſe of *St. Milan* and *St. John the Baptiſt* are very old; the latter is ſaid to have been built in 923. It conſiſts of three naves, all round arches of the old *Gothic*, and here the archives of the city are kept.

The *Alcazar*, or royal palace, is ſuppoſed by Mr. *Clarke* to have been built in the eighth century. The front is about fifty feet long: there are two conic turrets at each wing; and the façade is adorned with ſeveral diminutive turrets in the ſame ſtyle. "Here," ſays Mr. *Swinburne*, "are ſome magnificent halls, with much gilding on the ceilings, in a ſemi-barbarous taſte." *Travels through Spain*, II. 247.—The great ſaloon, which is called "the Hall of the Kings," contains the wooden or waxen images of nineteen kings of *Caſtile*, ſix of *Leon*, two of the *Aſturias*, and ſixteen of *Oviedo*, all placed about the middle of the wall, round the room, with their queens, and four counts, or dukes, placed under them. Round all the rooms are inſcriptions containing prayers and pious ſentences, in old *Gothic* characters. This antique palace has ſeldom been the reſidence of royalty ſince the reign of *Ferdinand* and *Iſabella*, who were fond of this ſpot. Some of the royal apartments are now occupied by a college of young gentlemen cadets, who are educated at the king's expence, in all the ſciences requiſite for forming an engineer. *Swinburne* II. 248.

Here is the famous tower or caſtle of *Segovia*, ſo well deſcribed by *Le Sage*, in his Adventures of *Gil Blas*. It was the ancient receptacle for ſtate priſoners. According to Mr. *Swinburne*, a part of the palace is allotted as a priſon to ſome *Algerine Reis*, or captains of ſhips, whoſe crews work in the arſenal of *Carthagena*. Our author, when he viſited this place, ſaw eleven of them; who immediately knew the company to be *Engliſhmen*, and expreſſed great joy at ſeeing any of that country, repeatedly calling them "very very good friends." The duke *di Ripperda* (prime miniſter to *Philip* V. and diſgraced about 1732) was confined in this caſtle, and they ſhew the dark room from whence he made his eſcape, and the broken lock on the door is ſtill in the ſame ſituation. *Dillon's Travels*, 114. There is another large priſon in the middle of the city; but that is only for common felons.

This city has an *univerſity*; and is the ſee of a biſhop, who has an annual revenue of twenty-four thouſand ducats.

The *town-houſe* is a good modern ſtructure; but the city, upon the whole, has a ſtrange appearance: the buildings look wild and odd, ſometimes being raiſed upon the uneven and craggy parts of the rock, and conſiſting of all the ſtyles of architecture, *Roman*, *Gothic*, *Mooriſh*, *Saxon*, and *Spaniſh*.

What is moſt worthy of notice among the buildings of this city, is the *Segovian aqueduct*, which extends to a ſmall river, called *Rio Frio*, which riſes in the ſkirts of a paſs in the mountains, and takes from it as much water as would fill a duct that would contain a human body. It is received into an arch of ſtone, five hundred paces from the city; and from thence begins to run in the channel of the aqueduct, which does not require more elevation than ſeventeen feet. By little and little, the height increaſes as it comes to deeper ground, but without requiring more than one range of arches, till the water has paſſed over ſixty-five arches, where the arches have a height of thirty-nine feet, cloſe to a *Franciſcan* convent. There they begin to wind from eaſt to weſt, requiring two ranges of arches, one arch being erected upon the other; that being the loweſt part of the valley, which is the little ſquare, now called *Azoguejo*. In that part the aqueduct is one hundred and two feet high; the channel entering by the battlements of the walls, with an extreme elevation from the ground to the top of the arch.' The aqueduct goes through the middle of the city, from eaſt to weſt, with an arched duct ſo large, that a man may walk in it: and from thence dividing, it extends to the public fountains, and the ciſterns of convents and private houſes. This ſtructure conſiſts of one hundred and ſixty-one arches, of hewn ſtones that are a bluiſh granite, placed one upon another. This was doubtleſs built by the ancient *Romans*, and ſome attribute it to *Trajan*. In two niches on the higheſt part were formerly ſtatues of *Hercules*, which are now changed for thoſe of our *Lady* of *St. Sebaſtian*. "This aqueduct," ſays Mr. *Swinburne*, "is not only an admirable monument of antiquity for its ſolidity and workmanſhip, which has enabled it to withſtand the violence of ſo many barbarians, and the inclemency of the ſeaſons during ſo many ages, but is alſo wonderfully beautiful and light in its deſign." *Travels into Spain*, II. 245. Antiquaries are not agreed in the epocha of its erection; ſome attributing it to the time of *Trajan*, and others are willing, for the honour of their country, to give the merit to *Hercules*. Mr *Swinburne* has no doubt but it was a *Roman* work, but no inſcription remains ſufficiently legible to lead to the knowledge of the preciſe time in which it was conſtructed, Such a ſupply of water is abſolutely neceſſary for the exiſtence of the city, which is built on a rock where no water can be procured.

Below the caſtle is the mint, which, when at work, can coin thirty thouſand ducats in a day. It is a large building, and the moſt ancient place of coinage in the kingdom. The machines for melting, ſtamping, and milling the coin are worked by water. Copper alone is now coined here, which is brought from the mine of *Rio Tinto*, fourteen leagues diſtant from *Seville*. *Swinburne*. Gold and ſilver are coined at *Madrid* and *Seville*. *Dillon*. Here they make good paper; but the woollen manufacture of this city is the beſt and moſt conſiderable in all *Spain*; the blankets of *Segovia* are, perhaps, the fineſt in the world; for they have a vaſt quantity of the fineſt wool, produced from the numberleſs flocks bred in the neighbouring plains. Here are alſo ſeveral other manufactures,

nufactures, particularly of *linen*. Mr. *Swinburne* ſays the inhabitants do not appear much the richer for their cloth manufacture, which is not in a very flouriſhing condition, but the cloth they make is fine. Through miſmanagement, lazineſs, or want of hands, the greateſt part of the wool is carried to *France*, and at *Orleans* and other places manufactured into caps and cloths, many of which return to *Spain* for ſale. *Travels*, II. 252.

VALLADOLID, anciently called *Pindia*, is a large, beautiful, and populous city, eighty-ſix miles to the north-weſt of *Madrid*. It is ſituated in a ſpacious and delightful plain, watered by the *Piſuerga*, over which it has a ſtately bridge: beſides which, it has about nineteen ſmall ones over the *Eſquera*, a ſmall river that runs through ſeveral of the ſtreets, and thence through a delightful landſcape of gardens, orchards, meadows, and fields, which it waters in its courſe. The city is walled round, and has ſix gates; but it is a place of no great ſtrength. It has long broad ſtreets, with large and lofty houſes, ſplendid palaces, ſpacious and elegant ſquares and fountains; ſeventy convents, among which the *Dominican* convent of *St. Paul*, has a magnificent church, which the college of *St. Gregory* and that of the *Jeſuits*, now applied to another purpoſe, are particularly worthy of notice.

Here is a royal palace near the Dominican convent; an *univerſity*, founded in 1346, which Mr. *Swinburne* ſays is in the laſt ſtage of a decline. *Travels*, II. 255; likewiſe a *geographical academy*, lately erected; a court of inquiſition; and a tribunal of juſtice. The revenue of its biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Toledo*, does not exceed twelve thouſand ducats *per annum*. Mr. *Swinburne* deſcribes *Valladolid* as a very large rambling city, full of edifices; which, during the reign of *Philip* III. who made it his conſtant reſidence, were the palaces of his great officers and nobility. Being abandoned by their owners, who have followed the court in all its different emigrations, they are fallen to decay, and exhibit a picture of the utmoſt deſolation. The private houſes are ill built and ugly: the great ſquare, ſome ſtreets built upon porticos, many colleges and convents, are ſtill grand, and denote ſomething of the magnificence of a place that had been long honoured with the preſence of their monarch; but in general *Valladolid* has the appearance of having been run up in a hurry to receive the court, and as if it had been meant to rebuild it afterward at leiſure, of more durable materials than bad brick and mud, the compoſition of moſt of its preſent houſes. It is melancholy to behold the poverty and miſery painted in the meagre faces, and diſplayed in the tattered garments of the common people: the women go quite bare-headed. *Travels through Spain*, II. 254. *Baron Dillon* ſays, "this large city, excluſive of colleges and ſome churches that have good remains of *gothic* architecture, now only exhibits the diſmal ruins of its former grandeur, and the palace where *Philip* II. was born, has nothing but bare walls, where bats and ſpiders quietly inhabit the manſions of the great emperor *Charles* and the *Philips* his progeny. *Travels*, 118. Indeed it is ſo ruined that Mr. *Swinburne* could with difficulty find any body to ſhew him the ſpot where *Philip* had reſided. II. 254 Some miles to the northward near the town of *Torquemacla*, is a bridge over the *Piſuerga*, which conſiſts of twenty-two arches.

BURGOS, the ancient capital of *Old Caſtile*, ſtands on a hill between the rivers *Alarcon* and *Arlanza*, and is encompaſſed with mountains. It lies one hundred and ten miles to the north of *Madrid*. It has old but ſtrong walls, ſeven gates, a good bridge over the *Arlanza*, and on the north-ſide is a caſtle ſeated on a ſteep rock. The air is here ſo diſagreeable, that the *Spaniards* have a proverb, that *Burgos* has nine months of winter, and the other three of hell; the former meaning rainy and cold weather, and the latter exceſſive heat. This city is large, but irregular, and moſt of its ſtreets are narrow and crooked. It has, however, many fine ſquares, public buildings, and noblemen's houſes. This city has fifteen pariſh churches, with five hoſpitals, ſix chapels, a college, ten monaſteries, and nine nunneries, one of which is the royal foundation of *Huelgas*, of the order of *St. Bernard*; its lady abbeſs is a woman of the firſt quality, next in rank to the royal family, and almoſt a ſovereign princeſs, by the extent of her territories, the number of her prerogatives, and the variety of her juriſdictions, ſhe having ſeventeen monaſteries, ſixteen towns, and fifty villages ſubject to her. In this abbey are one hundred and fifty nuns, all gentlewomen; and its revenue amounts to eighty thouſand ducats a year. The convent of *St. Auguſtine* has what they term a miraculous crucifix, which they pretend was made by *Nicodemus*.

The cathedral, which is one of the nobleſt and richeſt in *Spain*, and according to Mr. *Swinburne* is one of the moſt magnificent ſtructures of the *Gothic*, or rather *Arabic* kind now exiſting in *Europe*, *Travels*, II. 260, has five large choral chapels, with an organ in each, yet ſo incloſed and remote, as not to diſturb each other. The archbiſhop has a revenue of forty thouſand ducats a year. BEGA, one of its ſuburbs, exceeds it in convents and hoſpitals. The inhabitants of both ſexes are here more induſtrious, and carry on a greater number of trades and manufactures, than is common in the large cities of *Spain*. Over one of the city gates are ſome ſtatues of the judges and counts, which are ſtill objects of great veneration in the eyes of the patriotic *Caſtilians*. *Baron Dillon* ſpeaks of an intended canal, which is to interſect *Old Caſtile*, and form a connection between the *Ebro* and the *Piſuerga*, below *Valladolid*, but little progreſs had been made in this great deſign in the year 1778, when our traveller was there, and he ſays, "when it will be executed, thoſe who have travelled through *Spain*, and obſerved the ſlow progreſs of all public works, may form a tolerable judgment, ſo that this grand improvement, with many other projects of a leſs ſolid foundation, may be ſaid to be yet cloſely enveloped and hidden in the boſom of time." *Travels*, 144.

SECT. XII.

Of the Kingdoms or Provinces of Navarre *and* Biſcay; *their* Situation, Extent, Produce, *and* Rivers; *their* Hiſtory, *and principal* Cities.

NAVARRE, which to diſtinguiſh it from the country of the ſame name belonging to the *French*, is called *Upper Navarre*, is bounded on the weſt by part of *Old Caſtile* and *Biſcay*; on the ſouth by another part of *Old Caſtile* and *Arragon*; on the eaſt by *Arragon* and the *Pyrenean* mountains, which divide it from *French Navarre*; and toward the north by the ſame mountains. It is an hundred miles in length, and about ſixty in breadth; it is mountainous and colder than the other provinces of *Spain*; and as the greateſt part of it lies among the *Pyrenean* mountains, its chief wealth conſiſts in cattle. Hence it produces very little corn, wine, or fruit; but has abundance of excellent timber, and ſome iron-mines. The mountains alſo abound in game of all kinds. It is watered by three rivers, all of which fall into the *Ebro*, which river once ſerved as a boundary between the *Romans* and *Carthaginians*; theſe three rivers are the *Arga*, the *Ega*, and the *Arragon*, the latter of which iſſues from the kingdom of the ſame name.

The king of *Spain* receives no revenue from this country, all the impoſts and duties being by compact to be employed in the public ſervices. *Navarre*, from the year 718 to 1512, had its peculiar kings of different families; but in the laſt mentioned year, was reduced by *Ferdinand* the *Catholic*, under the frivolous pretence that *John D'Albert*, its king, by being an ally of *Lewis* XII. of *France*, with whom pope *Julius* II. was at variance, had been declared an enemy to the church, and excommunicated by the pope.

PAMPELUNA, anciently *Pompeiopolis*, or *Pompelo*, from its being built by *Pompey* the *Great*, is the capital of *Navarre*; and is ſeated on a plain near the *Pyrennees*, by the river *Arga*, one hundred and ſixty-ſeven miles to the north-eaſt of *Madrid*. Its biſhop is ſubject to the archbiſhop of *Burgos*. It has alſo an *univerſity*, founded in the year 1608, and is the reſidence of the viceroy of *Navarre*.

The province of *Biſcay* is bounded on the weſt by the *Aſturias*; to the northward by the ſea, which is here called the Bay of *Biſcay*; to the eaſt by *Navarre*; and to the ſouth by *Old Caſtile*. Its extent from north to ſouth, is between eighteen and ſeventy-five miles, and from eaſt to weſt one hundred and eight.

The air here is mild and temperate; but the ſoil is ſtoney and uneven, ſo that in ſome places hardly any thing grows; but in others they have a little wine, called *chacolino*, which is pleaſant, and drank as ſmall-beer. They have corn ſufficient for the uſe of the inhabitants, and have apples in great plenty, of which they make excellent cyder, which in ſome meaſure ſupplies the want of wine. The coaſt alſo abounds with oranges and lemons, which they ſell very cheap, and in the foreſts is excellent timber fit for ſhip-building. The mountains yield mines of iron and lead; while the valleys produce ſome flax.

Its commodious ſituation on the ſea, in the neighbourhood of *France*, renders trade very flouriſhing; they particularly export great quantities of iron-work, with all ſorts of powder and fire arms, which are very neatly finiſhed, together with a great deal of tar. Here they ſhip off large quantities of wool, which is moſtly brought from *Old Caſtile*; but their own produce in this laſt article, being neither ſo fine, nor produced in ſuch quantities, they manufacture wholly at home. The ſea alſo furniſhes this province with all kinds of excellent fiſh.

The natives of *Biſcay* are of *Celtic* extraction, and like their progenitors, generous, brave, hardy, choleric, active, and of few words. They are alſo reckoned the beſt ſoldiers and ſailors in *Spain*, and enjoy many privileges, of which they are extremely jealous. They have a particular language of their own, called *Baſque*, or *Biſcayan*, that has no affinity with the other *European* tongues, and there are few who do not ſpeak it readily; having preſerved this, with their genius, ancient laws, government, and manners, without innovation.

Till the year 859, the *Biſcayans* were governed by counts, or governors, ſent them by the kings of *Oviedo* and *Leon*; but under the latter they revolted, and choſe themſelves a chief, which they retained till they were ſubdued by *Peter* the *Cruel*, who, under the title of a lordſhip, united *Biſcay* to *Caſtile*.

This province contains the three following ſubdiviſions, *Biſcay Proper*, *Guipuſcoa*, and *Alaba*; the principal places in which are the following:

BILBOA, is a corruption of *Ballo Bado*, and ſignifies *a fine ford*, one lying near it. It is the capital of the province, and is ſeated in a plain environed by high mountains, ſix miles from the ſea, in latitude 43° 30′ N. and in 3° 10′ W. longitude. The tide which flows up here into the river *Ybaicabal*, the ancient *Nervius*, forms a ſecure harbour, which is very much reſorted to; ſmall veſſels coming up to the mole, while thoſe that are larger lie farther out in the road. The greateſt export of this place conſiſts of fine wool and excellent iron, moſt of the latter in bars, though great quantities of it are wrought into ſwords, fire-arms, and other military implements; they alſo export ſaffron and cheſnuts. The city is large and populous; it has a bridge over the river, and contains twelve hundred houſes, five pariſh-churches, the like number of monaſteries, and ſeven nunneries. It has a good air, and is ſurrounded by a fruitful country, whence proviſions are plentiful and cheap.

There is alſo in this province ORDUNA, a ſea-port city, ſeated in a pleaſant valley formed by high mountains, twenty-five miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Bilboa*, and two other ſmall towns. *Baron Dillon* ſays *Orduna* is the only city in *Biſcay*, p. 162, but in this he ſeems to be erroneous.

GUIPUSCOA, the ſecond ſubdiviſion of *Biſcay*, runs along the coaſt of the north bay, and is bounded to the weſtward by *Biſcay Proper*, and part of *Alaba*; to the ſouthward by *Navarre*; and to the eaſtward by *Navarre* and *France*. It abounds in moſt things, except wheat. The principal places it contains are the following:

ST. SEBASTIAN, a city of conſiderable ſize, ſituated in 43° 37′ N. latitude, and in 1° 56′ W. longitude, has a ſecure harbour at the mouth of the little river *Gummea*, and is ſeated at the foot of a mountain, which ſerves to defend it againſt the tempeſtuous ſea. A conſiderable trade is carried on here in iron and ſteel, which ſome take to be the beſt in *Europe*, and alſo in wool. The town was taken by the *French* in the year 1719. When *Spain* is at war with the *Engliſh* there are many privateers fitted out here.

FONTARABIA, or FUENTARABIA, is a little neat town, ſeated on a peninſula on the ſea-ſhore, twenty-two miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Bayonne*. It is fortified both by nature and art, and has a pretty good harbour, though it is dry at low water. The town is built in the form of an amphitheatre, on the declivity of a hill, and on the land-ſide is ſurrounded by the lofty *Pyrenean* mountains. It is a very inportant place, being accounted the key to *Spain* on that ſide.

In 1638 this place held out a ſiege againſt the *French* for which it was honoured by the king with the title of a city; but in 1719 it was taken by them. Near the city runs the river *Bidaſſoa*, or *Vidoſſo*, which is here very broad, and is the boundary between *Spain* and *France*.

PHEASANT-ISLAND, which is formed by the river *Bidaſſoa*, and ſeparates *France* from *Spain*, is worthy of notice, on account of the peace of the *Pyrenees*, and for the treaty of marriage adjuſted there by *Lewis* XIV. and *Philip* III. in perſon, aſſiſted by their two miniſters *Cardinal Mazarine* and *Don Lewis de Haro*, A. D. 1659; in conſequence of which *Maria Thereſa*, Infanta of *Spain*, was eſpouſed to the *French* monarch, which marriage eventually ſeated a branch of the houſe of *Bourbon* on the throne of *Spain*. The circumſtances of this negotiation, are admirably related by *Voltaire*, in the 5th chapter of his *Siécle de Louis*. In 1722 were exchanged at this place the *infanta Maria Anna Victoria*, and *Ma*damoiſelle *de Montpenſier*, daughter to the duke of *Orleans*, regent of *France*; it is called by the *French*, *l'Iſle de la Conference*, and *Iſle de Paix*.

TOLOSA, the capital of *Guipuſcoa*, is ſeated between two mountains in a delightful valley, at the confluence of the *Araxas* and *Oria*, over which there are two handſome bridges, and at a ſmall diſtance ſeveral fine natural caſcades. It is not large, but inhabited by a great number of perſons employed in making ſword-blades. *Mr. Swinburne* deſcribes this place as follows. "We deſcended into the charming valley of *Toloſa*, a large town, which, like all thoſe we paſſed through in *Biſcay*, ſwarms with inhabitants. The landſcape on every ſide is divine, and approaches the neareſt to thoſe of *La Cava* in the kingdom of *Naples* or of *Tivoli* in the *Roman* ſtate, (*See page* 394 *of this vol.*) of any I recollect having met with in the courſe of my travels, II. 277.

The province of ALABA, the laſt of the three diviſions of *Biſcay*, is bounded on the north by *Guipuſcoa* and *Biſcay Proper*, on the eaſt by *Navarre*, on the ſouth by *Old Caſtile*, and on the weſt by *Biſcay Proper* and *Old Caſtile*.

The capital of this little diſtrict is the city of VITTORIA, which lies about thirty miles to the ſouth of *Bilboa*, and is ſeated on an eminence, at the end of a pleaſant valley, and environed with double walls. In the principal ſquare are the town-houſe, two convents, ſeveral well-built houſes, and in the middle is a fine fountain. The large ſtreets are bordered with trees, which are a good defence againſt the heat of the ſun. The monaſteries are magnificent, and the convent of *St. Francis* is in particular very large. *Mr. Swinburne* ſays the ſtreets are narrow and gloomy, the houſes being built of a very dark-coloured ſtone. There are here ſome rich merchants, who carry on a great trade in *iron* and *ſteel*, *ſword-blades*, *wool*, and *wine*.

The territory of *Biſcay* is deſcribed in the following agreeable manner by a judicious traveller, who viſited it not many years ago. "On entering *Biſcay* from *Old Caſtile*, every thing around us aſſumed a different appearance, inſtead of the bare depopulated hills, the melancholy, deſpondent countenances, the dirty inns, and abominable roads, that our eye had been accuſtomed to for ſo many months, we here were revived by the ſight of a rich ſtudied culture, a clean-looking, ſmiling people, good furniture, neat houſes, fine woods, good roads, and ſafe bridges.—We arrived at *Vittoria*, through the fineſt plains perhaps in *Europe*. I cannot find words to expreſs their wonderful fertility, the crowds of villages in ſight on all the little eminences, the noble woods that ſtretch round the corn lands, and the happy, buſy looks of the crowd which we met returning from market: every cottage has its little garden, neat and flouriſhing." *Swinburne*, II. 272, &c.

SECT. XIII.

Of the Principality of the Aſturias; its Situation, Extent, Produce, Hiſtory, *and principal* Cities.

THE principality of the ASTURIAS is bounded on the north by the bay of *Biſcay*, on the eaſt by the province of *Biſcay*, on the ſouth by *Old Caſtile* and *Leon*, and on the weſt by *Galicia*; and takes its name from the *Aſturians*, a *Celtic* nation, who came hither from *Gaul*, and whoſe valour rendered all attempts againſt them by other nations abortive. Its greateſt extent is about forty-eight miles from ſouth to north, and about a hundred from eaſt to weſt. The air is tolerable; but the country uneven, rugged, and thinly peopled; yet the ſoil produces great quantities of grain, fruit, and wine. Its horſes were anciently very famous, and much ſought after on account of their ſpirit and goodneſs.

The nobility of this province value themſelves on being deſcended from the *Goths*, and on their blood not being adulterated by a mixture with that of the *Jews* and *Moors*. For after the unfortunate battle which the *Goths*, commanded by king *Roderic*, fought with the *Moors* near *Xeres*, *(See page* *417 *of this volume) Pelagius*, the *Gothic* prince retreated with a conſiderable number of the nobility into the mountains of the *Aſturias*, where he aſſembled a ſmall army; but being unable to face the enemy in the field, he retired with a thouſand brave *Goths* to a large cave in the mountain of *Auſena*, and upon the approach of the *Moors* ſallied out and entirely defeated them. This bold exploit of the *Goths* is ſtill ſo celebrated in *Spain*, that all the inhabitants of this mountain enjoy particular privileges; and though they are but peaſants, and go in great numbers from their native ſpot to ſeek for work in the other provinces of *Spain*, both great and ſmall give themſelves the appellation of "Illuſtrious Goths," or "Illuſtrious Mountaineers;" and, amidſt their poverty, think it a diſgrace to marry with the great and rich families of any other race. Indeed they are ſo highly eſteemed, that families frequently give conſiderable ſums to marry among them. This diſtrict belongs to the hereditary prince of *Spain*, who takes his title from it. It is divided into two unequal parts, and hence ariſes the name of the *Aſturias* in the plural number.

Theſe diviſions are called *Aſturia d' Oviedo* and *Aſturia Santellana*: The former lies to the weſtward, and is the largeſt diviſion; and the latter to the eaſtward.

OVIEDO, the ancient *Brigetum*, the capital of all *Aſturia*, and the only place that bears the name of a city, is ſeated on a plain, in a kind of elevation between the little rivers *Ove* and *Deva*, fifty miles to the north-weſt of *Leon*.

VILLA VICIOSA is a town ſeated twenty-two miles to the north-eaſt of *Oviedo*, and has a good harbour on the bay of *Biſcay*, into which the river *Aſta* diſcharges itſelf.

SANTELLANA, in *Latin Fanum Sanctæ Julianæ*, the capital of the other diviſion, lies ninety-four miles to the weſt of *Bilboa*. It is ſmall, has a harbour on the bay of *Biſcay*, with a collegiate church, and gives the title of marquis to the duke of *Infantado*.

SECT. XIV.

Of the Kingdom or Province of Leon; *its* Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, *and principal* Cities.

THE kingdom of LEON is bounded on the eaſt by *Old Caſtile*, on the ſouth by *Eſtramadura*, on the weſt by *Galicia* and *Portugal*, and on the north by the *Aſturias*. Its extent, from north to ſouth, is about a hundred and ſixty-five miles, and from eaſt to weſt between ſixty-ſeven and ninety-three. The ſoil in ſome places produces all the neceſſaries of life, and particularly very good wine. In this province are likewiſe mines of *turquoiſe*; but a great part of the country is a naked, dreadful, barren rock, except where it is covered with a few pitiful firs or ſhrubs. "I turned round," ſays *Mr. Clarke*, "to take a view of *Leon* from one of the higheſt "mountains, and was almoſt frightened at the ſight; a "brown horror, as *Mr. Pope* expreſſes it, was ſpread "over the whole; the ſands, rocks, and craggy preci-"pices formed as ſavage a proſpect as can be imagined."

The principal rivers of *Leon* are the *Piſuerga* and the *Carrion*, which riſe in *Old Caſtile*; the *Eſſa* and *Orbego*, both which have their ſources near the city of *Leon*; the *Torto* and *Tera*, which run into the *Orbego*; and the *Formes*, or *Rio de Salamanca*, which on the frontiers of *Portugal*, falls into the *Douro*.

The moſt remarkable places in this province are the following:

LEON the capital of the province; built by the *Romans* in the reign of the emperor *Galba*, and called *Legio Septima Germanica*, from whence it derived the name of *Leon*. It is ſeated in 43° 10′ N. latitude, and in 6° 20′ W. longitude, between both the ſprings of the river *Eſla*, fifty miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Oviedo*. The biſhop is immediately ſubject to the pope. The cathedral is famous not only for its beauty, but for its being the burial place of ſeveral ſaints, thirty-ſeven kings of *Spain*, and one emperor. This city was formerly both larger, richer, and more populous than at preſent. It was indeed the firſt city of any conſideration that was retaken from the *Moors*; *Pelagius* making himſelf maſter of it in the year 722, when he fortified it, and it continued a royal ſeat till 1029.

The city of ASTORGA, in *Latin Aſturica Auguſta*, is ſituated on a wide plain on the river *Aſtura*, or *Torto*. It is neither large nor populous. The cathedral is a noble *Gothic* or rather *Arabic* building, and has a baſilica, conſiſting of ſix pointed arches, ſupported by tall, light, neat pillars, in a good taſte. There are here ſeven or eight fine altars, and the high altar is exceedingly magnificent.

The city of SALAMANCA is of a circular form, built on three hills and two vallies, and is ancient, large, rich, and populous. The river *Tormes* which runs by it, fertilizes the neighbouring country. The univerſity, which in 1239 was removed hither from *Palencia*, is the moſt famous in all *Spain*. The univerſity-college is a very ſpacious ſtructure, and near its ſtately entrance is an infirmary for ſick poor ſcholars. The *Spaniards* term this city the mother of virtues, ſciences, and arts.

RODERIGO, an epiſcopal city, which, after its being ruined by the *Goths*, was, in 1102, rebuilt by *Don Roderigo Gonzales Giron*, and from him received its name. It was afterward deſtroyed in the wars, and rebuilt by *Ferdinand* II. in order to be a check upon *Portugal*; it being only about twelve miles from the frontiers of that kingdom. This city is one of the three places of rendezvous for the *Spaniards*, when they are at war with *Portugal*.

The city of ZAMORA is ſituated on the *Douro*, over which it has a fine bridge, and ſtands in a fertile country, thirty-four miles to the north of *Salamanca*. The Moors gave it the name of *Zamora* or *Medinato Zamorati*, which ſignifies the town of *Turquoiſes*, moſt of the rocks in its neighbourhood containing that ſpecies of gems. In this city is kept the body of *St. Ildefonſo*, formerly biſhop of *Toledo*.

SECT. XV.

Of the Province of Galicia; *its* Situation, Extent, Rivers, Produce, *and principal* Cities.

THE province of GALICIA is bounded on the eaſt by *Aſturia* and *Leon*, on the north and weſt by the ſea, and on the ſouth by *Portugal*. It receives its name from the ancient *Gallazi*, the moſt powerful and numerous of the ſeveral nations who inhabited it. Its extent from north to ſouth is about a hundred and twenty-ſeven miles, and from weſt to eaſt about a hundred and twelve.

This is the moſt maritime of all the *Spaniſh* provinces, and poſſeſſes the greateſt number of ſea-ports; among which *Corunna* and *Ferrol* are the moſt conſiderable. *Cape Finiſterre*, its weſtern promontory, is well known to all navigators.

This country is ſo mountainous as to admit of few plains, and, the ſea-coaſt excepted, is but thinly inhabited; it has no leſs than ſeventy rivers, and ſmaller ſtreams.

BAYONA, a ſmall town on a bay, which forms a convenient harbour. At the entrance of the bay lies certain iſlands, formerly called "the Iſlands of the Gods."

The city of CORUNNA, commonly called *The Groyne*, ſtands on a ſmall bay and peninſula, in 43° 28′ N. latitude, and in 9° 20′ W. longitude, ſixteen miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Ferrol*. The light-houſe here is an ancient and ſtupendous tower, ſaid to have been built in the time of the *Romans*. *Major Dalrymple* relates that the importation of ſugar to this port from the *Havannah*, ſince the peace of *Paris* in 1763, has been annually increaſing; 120,000 quintals were imported in 1773.

FERROL, from being a ſmall dirty fiſhing-town ſo lately as 1752, has now riſen to be a conſequential city: in 1774, it was ſuppoſed to contain 30,000 inhabitants, and is now the firſt marine arſenal in the kingdom. Here a magnificent baſin, about 1500 yards long and 600 broad, has been formed for ſhips. This port is extremely ſtrong toward the ſea, and may eaſily be ſecured on the landſide. Not leſs than ſix thouſand men were employed here, according to *Major Dalrymple*, in 1774, beſides ſix hundred *Preſidries* or convicts, who are condemned to labour for a certain number of years.

VIGO, a town ſeated on a ſmall bay, one hundred and five miles to the north-weſt of *Madrid*, and, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne's* tables, in 42° 14′ N. latitude, and 8° 28′ W. longitude, from *Greenwich*. This harbour was rendered famous by a ſea-fight in 1702, between *Sir George Rooke*, commander of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fleet, and a ſquadron of *French* men of war, with thirteen *Spaniſh* galeons under their convoy; when the *Engliſh* took four galeons and five men of war, and the *Dutch* five galeons and one large man of war. Four galeons and fourteen men of war were deſtroyed, with a great quantity of plate and other rich effects. While this was doing, the duke of *Ormond*, with a large body of land forces, drove the *Spaniards* from the caſtles which defended the harbour. In the year 1719, the *Engliſh* again got poſſeſſion of this place, but relinquiſhed it after raiſing contributions.

ST. JAGO DE COMPOSTELLA, the capital of the whole province, is ſituated in 42° 50′ N. latitude, and in 8° 20′ W. longitude. The cathedral is particularly worthy of notice, and in it the body of the apoſtle *James* the *Younger*, the tutelar ſaint and patron of all *Spain*, is ſaid to be depoſited; which toward the cloſe of the ninth century, they ſay, was diſcovered by a divine revelation. The univerſity was erected in 1532; according to *Major Dalrymple* it has but few ſtudents. There is here alſo a tribunal of the inquiſition.

SECT. XVI.

Of the Province of ESTRAMADURA; *its* Situation, Extent, Climate, Produce, Rivers, *and principal* Cities.

ESTRAMADURA is bounded on the north by *Leon*; on the eaſt by *New Caſtile*; on the ſouth by *Andaluſia*; and on the weſt by *Portugal*. Its extent from north to ſouth is pretty nearly one hundred and twelve miles, and from eaſt to weſt between ſixty and a hundred.

The inhabitants are inured to the air; but the ſummer heats are intolerable to the foreigners who travel here. Its paſtures are ſo good, that great numbers of cattle are brought hither from other provinces to fatten. The rivers *Tagus* and *Guadiana* run quite through the country to *Portugal*, and in many places are joined by ſeveral ſtreams. *Baretti*, ſpeaking of this province, ſays, "It is very thinly inhabited, and few of its inhabitants are opulent: they eat little, are covered with rags, and lodge meanly, although their country is capable of yielding the richeſt productions from cultivation, and an attention to its improvement."

The city of PLAZENCIA, or PLACENTIA, from which the diſtrict takes its name, is a beautiful well-built city, ſixty-ſeven miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Madrid*.

About ſix leagues from *Plazencia* is the monaſtery of *St. Juſte*, whither the emperor *Charles* V. retired when he quitted the world. According to *Mr. Dillon* neither the convent nor the church have any thing remarkable. Over the great altar in the church, is a copy of a famous picture called "the glory of *Titian*," which formerly ſtood there, and was removed to the *Eſcurial*, the emperor having directed that the original ſhould be fixed in the ſame church where his remains ſhould be depoſited. An inſcription in *Spaniſh* is ſtill legible on a wall in a corner of the garden, under the arms of the emperor, which *Mr. Dillon* has tranſlated as follows:

"In this holy houſe of *St. Jerome* of *Juſte* ended his days, he who ſpent the whole of them in defence of the faith, and in ſupport of juſtice. *Charles* V. emperor, king of *Spain*, Moſt chriſtian, invincible. He died on the 21ſt of *September* 1558."

ALCANTARA, a fortified town a hundred and ſeventy-two miles to the north-weſt by weſt of *Seville*, is ſeated on the *Tagus* in a fruitful country, near the frontiers of *Portugal*, and takes its name, which ſignifies a ſtone-bridge, from an ancient ſtately one, built on this river in the reign of the emperor *Trajan*. This town was taken by the earl of *Galway* in 1706, and retaken by the *French* the ſame year.

BADAJOZ, the capital of *Eſtramadura*, and a frontier town againſt *Portugal*. It has an old *Roman* bridge of ſtone that extends over the river, and is ſeven hundred paces long and fourteen broad. On this bridge the *Portugueſe* were defeated by *Don John* of *Auſtria* in 1661, and in 1705 the city was beſieged by the allies, but not taken.

MERIDA was called *Auguſta Emerita*, and was the metropolis of *Luſitania*. Many antiquities are yet to be ſeen here. *Baretti.*

SECT. XVII.

Of the Province of ANDALUSIA; *including the ancient Kingdoms of* SEVILLE, CORDOVA, *and* JEAN. *Its* Situation, Extent, Rivers, Produce, *and principal* Cities; *with a particular Deſcription of* SEVILLE, CADIZ, *and* GIBRALTAR.

THE name of *Andaluſia*, which this province owes to the *Vandals*, is derived from *Vandalenhaus*, or the habitation of the *Vandals*, and formerly extended alſo over the kingdom of *Granada*, then called *Upper Andaluſia*. This country is bounded on the north by *Eſtramadura* and *New Caſtile*, from which it is divided by a range of mountains called the *Sierra Morena*; on the eaſt by the kingdom of *Murcia*; on the ſouth partly by the weſtern ocean, partly by the ſtraits of *Gibraltar* and *Granada*; and on the weſt by the *Portugueſe* diſtricts of *Alantejo* and *Algarva*, extending from eaſt to weſt about two hundred and twenty-five miles; but its breadth is very unequal, and where broadeſt, not above one hundred and twelve miles.

The river *Guadalquiver*, by the ancients called *Bætis* and *Tarteſſus*, traverſes the whole country, and the *Guadiana* ſeparates it to the weſt from the *Portugueſe Algarva*. Here are the *Tinto*, or *Azeche*, the water of which cannot be drank, it being noxious even to herbs and the roots of trees, and having neither fiſh nor any living creature in it; and the *Guadalate*, or river of *Oblivion*.

ANDALUSIA is eſteemed the beſt province in all *Spain*, it abounding in exquiſite fruits of all kinds, honey, excellent wine, grain, ſilk, ſugar, fine oil, numerous herds of cattle, particularly horſes, with metals, cinnabar, and a certain ſpecies of quickſilver. The heat in ſummer is very great.

This province is properly compoſed of three ancient kingdoms, which, in the king's titles, inſtead of the common names, are expreſſed by that of *Andaluſia*. Theſe are the kingdoms of *Seville*, *Cordova*, and *Jean*. *Gipſies*, who are here called *gitanos*, ſwarm in this province more than in any other part of the kingdom. The preſent king of *Spain* had a deſign of baniſhing the whole race from his dominions but it has been laid aſide. *Dillon.*

SEVILLE, the ancient *Hiſpalis*, and capital of the kingdom of the ſame name, is ſeated in 37° 15′ N. latitude, and in 6° 5′ W. longitude, two hundred miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Madrid*, in a large plain on the banks of the *Guadalquiver*. *Hiſpalis* or *Sphalis*, according to *Flores*, is a *Phœnician* term, and proofs of the great antiquity of this city are ſtill extant, it being at preſent encompaſſed by *Roman* walls, which are kept in repair at the public expence. Whilſt it was a *Roman* colony, it was called *Sulia*, and embelliſhed with many magnificent buildings, the ruins of which at preſent are not to be traced. When the *Moors* were maſters of *Spain*, this city was the reſidence of their kings, and the capital of the kingdom of *Seville*. In 1248, *Don Fernando el Santo* took it, by a capitulation, from the *Mooriſh* monarch *Azataſe*, after a ſiege of ſixteen months: at which time no leſs than an hundred thouſand *Moors* are ſaid to have left the city. It is ſaid to be three leagues and a half in circuit, including the ſuburbs, and ſix miles round the walls. The ſtreets in general are very narrow and irregular; and though there are many conſiderable houſes, yet they do not preſent very ſpendid appearances. This city and ſuburbs, according to *Major Dalrymple*, contain fourteen thouſand private houſes, and its inhabitants are computed at three hundred thouſand. It is ſupplied with plenty of good water. *Philip* V. reſided here many years toward the end of his life.

The moſt brilliant epocha of *Seville* was ſoon after the diſcovery of *America*, when it became the receptacle for the treaſures of the new world. Then was the time when the *Spaniard* cried out in the fullneſs of his heart, *Quien no ha viſto Sevilla, no ha viſto maravilla.* "He who has not ſeen *Seville* has not ſeen the wonder of the world." In the courſe of a few years it fell from this high pitch of grandeur to ſolitude and poverty, from the difficulty and danger which attended the navigation of the river *Guadalquiver*. The ſuperior excellence of the port of *Cadiz* induced the *Spaniſh* government to ſtation the galeons there.

Here is a very celebrated cathedral-church, built in the *Gothic* ſtyle, it was begun in 1401, and finiſhed in 1520: it is immenſely rich in treaſure; the ſilver altar, which is exhibited on particular feſtivals, is moſt magnificent. *Mr. Swinburne* ſays, it is by no means equal to *York* minſter for lightneſs, elegance, and *Gothic* delicacy. The cluſtered pillars are too thick, the ailes too narrow, and the choir, by being placed in the centre, ſpoils the whole *coup d'œil*, and renders the reſt of the church little better than a heap of long paſſages. The ornamental parts are but clumſy imitations of the models left by the *Moors*. Not one of the great entrances or porches is finiſhed, and, to disfigure the whole pile, a long range of buildings, in the modern ſtyle, has been added to the old part. *Travels through Spain*, II. 34. The *Giralda*, built by the *Moors* in the year 1000, is a ſquare tower which ſerves as a belfry to the church, from the top of which is an extenſive and beautiful proſpect.

This is an archbiſhop's ſee, with an annual revenue of 300,000 dollars, which is equal to £. 50,621 ſterling, to which belong forty canons, with great incomes.

The royal palace, called *Abazar*, built by the *Moors*, is not a very magnificent edifice; the gardens belonging to it are laid out in a very antique taſte, and the walks are ornamented with gigantic figures in different ſhapes and attitudes: there are ſome pieces of water in them which ſerved the *Moors* for baths. There are many public edifices which are viſited by ſtrangers, but they have no extraordinary merit; ſuch are the *Lonja* or *exchange*, the *foundry*, &c. The form of the firſt building is ſquare, its ſtyle plain and noble, and it remains a monument of the good taſte of the *Spaniards* at the brilliant period of their hiſtory, which takes in the reigns of *Charles* V. and his ſon *Philip* II. It was erected in the year 1583, upon a deſign of *Juan de Herrera*. The *Foro de Oro* or *Golden Tower* however deſerves notice on account of its pretended antiquity, being ſaid to have been built by the *Phœnicians*, but *Major Dalrymple* ſuppoſes it to be of much later date. The *tobacco manufactury* is a large handſome fabric in the *Mooriſh* taſte, in which a thouſand people, and about two hundred mules, are conſtantly employed; the whole kingdom being ſupplied with that commodity from hence, which furniſhes a large revenue to the crown. For the more convenient carrying on this lucrative branch of commerce, *Ferdinand* VI. erected a moſt magnificent, roomy palace, in a grand but rather heavy ſtyle of architecture. It was finiſhed in 1756. Here are twenty-eight mills or machines for grinding and mixing the tobacco with the red earth of *Almazarron*; theſe are worked by mules. The exceſſive adulteration with this earth, practiſed of late years by the directors, has occaſioned a prodigious falling off in the exportation of this commodity. The leaves of the tobacco are imported from *Cuba* and the *Braſils*. The beſt ſnuff is called *Grance*. The nett profits in the year 1775, upon all the ſnuff and tobacco ſold, amounted to more than ſix millions of dollars. *Swinburne's Travels*, II. 42. The *Plaza* de *Torro*, or amphitheatre, where the bull-feaſts are held, is large, and built of ſtone, but was not completed in 1774. The *Alameda*, or public walk of old elms, is in the heart of the city, and is the wideſt and handſomeſt place; there are two *Roman* columns of the *Corinthan* order placed at one end of it, with two antique ſtatues of *Hercules* and *Julius Cæſar*, one on the top of each column. There is a mint here and royal treaſury. Some very fine paintings of *Murello* are depoſited in the chapel of the hoſpital of *La Charidad* and the *Capuchins*. A ſilk manufacture is carried on here, but it is not ſo conſiderable as formerly; that branch of trade being eſtabliſhed at *Valencia*, where the ſilk-worms are found to thrive much better. A great deal of fruit, lemons and oranges, for the *London* markets, are exported from hence.

The univerſity here was founded in 1504. It is at preſent in no very flouriſhing ſtate, there being few ſtudents of any ſcience but divinity.

The adjacent country abounds in wine, corn, and fruit; great quantities of oil are made here. Without the city is a long *Mooriſh* aqueduct, worthy the notice of the curious traveller. It is called the *Canos de Carmona*, or the great aqueduct, which is eſteemed by the *Sevillian* hiſtorians one of the moſt wonderful monuments of antiquity exiſting in the univerſe. It conveys a very abundant ſupply of water ſeveral leagues from a place called *Alcalá*. The rocks are there bored, in various directions, an immenſe length of way under ground, in order to intercept every little ſtream, and collect ſo conſiderable a body of water as to turn ſeveral mills, and ſupply almoſt every houſe in the town with water.

Puerto de Santa Maria, or *Port St. Mary*, the capital of an earldom belonging to the duke of *Medina Celi*, is ſeated at the mouth of the river *Guadalete*, directly oppoſite to *Cadiz*, and is of greater extent than that city. In the year 1702 the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* made themſelves maſters of this place without oppoſition.

Cadiz, by the *Romans* called *Gades*, a celebrated trading city, ſtands on an iſland, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* Tables, in 36° 31′ N. latitude, and 6° 12′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, on the north-weſt end of a long neck of land, and extends from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt, and is alſo joined to the continent, from which it is divided by a narrow ſtrait, by means of the bridge of *Suaco*, both ends of which are defended with redoubts, and ſome other raiſed works of earth. This iſland, from *Fort St. Catalina* to the iſland of *St. Pedro*, is about eighteen miles long, and from the ſouth point near the iſland of *St. Pedro* to the northern one near the bridge of *Suaco* about ſeven in breadth. It produces little grain, but ſome of the beſt wine in *Spain* is made here. It has alſo ſome paſtures, and on the ſide next the harbour is made large quantities of ſalt. It has alſo a conſiderable fiſhery, particularly of *tunnies*, which are here commonly between ſix and eight, and ſometimes ten feet in length.

The city of *Cadiz* is of pretty large circumference; all the ſtreets (except the *Calle Ancha*) are narrow, crooked, ill-paved, dirty, and ſtinking. The houſes are generally three or four ſtories high, and many of them are handſome buildings; but houſe-rent and proviſions are dear, and good freſh water very ſcarce. It contains about thirteen convents, among which the building which was the college of the *Jeſuits* is the fineſt in *Andaluſia*; Mr. *Swinburne* ſtates the population of this city at 140,000 inhabitants of which 12,000 are *French*, and at leaſt an equal number *Italians*, I. 338. The cathedral, when Mr. *Swinburne* was here in 1776, had been carried on fifty years, and the roof was not then half finiſhed. The fund for erecting this building ariſes from a duty laid upon all goods imported from the *Spaniſh* dominions in *America*. "From the ſea," ſays Mr. *Swinburne*, "the preſent top of the church reſembles the carcaſe of ſome huge monſter caſt upon its ſide, rearing its gigantic blanched ribs high above the buildings of the city." *Travels through Spain*, I. 342.

Cadiz is divided into twenty-four quarters, each of which is under the inſpection of a commiſſioner of police, but Mr. *Swinburne* deſcribes this city as under worſe regulations than any place in *Europe*. Robbers have even had the audacity to paſte up an advertiſement in the ſtreets, cautioning all people whatever to avoid reſiſtance, and to ſubmit quietly to be rifled, that their plunderers may not be reduced to the diſagreeable neceſſity of employing the poniard. *Travels*, II. 338, 348. The ſquare of *St. Antonio* is large and handſome; the public walk, or *Alameda*, is pleaſant, and frequented in the evenings. The *Campoſanto* is a large eſplanade, and the airing-place where carriages reſort; but the only edifice of any appearance is the new *Orphan-houſe*, oppoſite to which is the fortreſs of *St. Sebaſtian*, built on a neck of land which runs out into the ſea. The round tower at the extremity is ſuppoſed to have ſaved the city, in the great earthquake of 1755, from being ſwept away by the fury of the waves. The building proved ſufficiently ſolid to reſiſt the ſhock, and break the immenſe volume of water that threatened deſtruction to the whole iſland. The *Cuſtom-houſe* is a piece of vile architecture, compoſed of the worſt of materials. Here is eſtabliſhed the *Weſt India* company, which in 1717 was removed hither from *Seville*. Indeed, at the earneſt requeſt of the laſt-mentioned city, it was reſtored to it again in 1725; but the year following was a ſecond time brought back to *Cadiz*. Both before and after the arrival of the *Spaniſh American* fleet, called the *flota*, and conſiſting of about fourteen large ſhips, this city is ſaid to be crowded with ſtrangers to the number of fifty thouſand, who reſort hither on account of trade, which cauſes an extraordinary circulation of money. *Cadiz* is the centre of the whole *American* trade, to which the *Engliſh*, *French*, *Dutch*, and *Italian* merchants ſend their goods, which are ſhipped off here in *Spaniſh* bottoms to *America*, by *Spaniſh* factors in their own names. Beſides theſe nations, all others who carry on any traffic here by ſea, have alſo their agents, correſpondents, and factors, in this city; and the conſuls of thoſe nations live in great ſplendor. Mr. *Swinburne* ſays the exportation of *French* luxuries in dreſs is enormous. *Lyons* furniſhes moſt of them; *England* ſends out bale goods; *Brittany* and the north, linens. A duty of four per cent. is charged upon all gold and ſilver exported, and thoſe who carry on a contraband trade in thoſe metals are liable to ſevere puniſhment.

Both the harbour and bay of *Cadiz* are ſpacious and ſecure, the entrance being defended by *Fort Matagorda*, which covers the harbour and bay; and by *Fort Puntal*, which ſtands oppoſite to it, on a point of that neck of land on which the city is built. The *Spaniards* commonly call both theſe *Los Puntales*. High above all the other buildings ſtands the tower of ſignals; here flags are hung out on the firſt ſight of a ſail; deſcribing the ſize of the ſhip, the nation it belongs to, and, if a *Spaniſh Indiaman*, the port of the *Indies* from whence it came. The ſhips are acquainted with the proper ſignals to be made, and theſe are repeated by the watchmen of the tower: as painted liſts of the different ſignals are in every houſe, perſons concerned in commerce are ſoon informed of every ſhip that arrives.

No people are better circumſtanced than the merchants of *Cadiz*; for they ſeldom riſque any thing upon their own account, and enrich themſelves by the commiſſion which they receive for the goods they ſell; ſo that they make a ſecure profit upon every mercantile tranſaction.

But it muſt be ſaid to their honour, that they are diſtinguiſhed in a remarkable manner, by the ſtrict honeſty and integrity of their dealings; whence foreigners, with the utmoſt confidence, truſt their effects and fortunes in their hands.

This place ſwarms with *French*, who are much countenanced, and carry on a conſiderable trade. There are alſo a number of *Iriſh* catholics here; the *Engliſh* factory conſiſts of the *Conſul* and three members.

Here is a *French* theatre, an *Italian* opera, and a *Spaniſh* comedy; at the latter of which *Major Dalrymple* was preſent when a piece founded on the parable of *Dives* and *Lazarus* was performed, which concluded with a repreſentation of heaven and hell. Bull-feaſts are likewiſe held here; the amphitheatre is capable of containing eleven thouſand ſpectators.

In the church of the *Capuchins* is an unfiniſhed painting of *Murello*, in executing which it is ſaid he fell from the ſcaffold and loſt his life. *Dalrymple's Travels through Spain and Portugal.*

In 1596 this city was plundered and burnt by the *Engliſh*, commanded by the earl of *Eſſex*, but was again rebuilt by the *Spaniards*. In 1702 the *Engliſh* under the duke of *Ormond* and Sir *George Rooke* made another attempt upon it, but without ſucceſs.

Vaſt ſwarms of rats run about the ſtreets in the nights, attracted by the filth which is thrown out. The oyſters taken here at ſome ſeaſons of the year are rank poiſon. *Swinburne*, I. 337, 352.

ALGEZIRAS is at preſent a poor old town in the Straits, and has a decayed harbour, with only a few ſhattered houſes. Here the *Moors* firſt landed, and held the place almoſt ſeven hundred years.

Between the mountain and promontory, near *Algeziras*, and the mountain on which *Gibraltar* ſtands, is a bay. The laſt-mentioned mountain is a high and ſteep rock, joined to the continent by a low neck of land about four hundred yards broad, bounded to the weſt by the above bay, and to the eaſt by the *Mediterranean*, where this rock is of an uncommon height, and almoſt perpendicular; yet towards the bay, or on the weſt ſide, the aſcent is not ſo difficult. It divides itſelf into ſeveral parts, between which the ſea flows, and its capes are defended by walls, bulwarks, and towers. The mountain formerly known by the name of *Calpe*, according to *Buſching*, lies directly oppoſite to *Ceuta*, in *Africa*, and is alſo called *Sierra Ximiera* and *Sierra de las Mona*, or the *Apes Hill*; but was formerly named *Abyla*. Theſe two mountains are generally allowed to be the celebrated pillars of *Hercules*.

To the weſtward, at the foot of the firſt mountain, toward the bay, lies GIBRALTAR, called by the *Moors Gibel-Tarif*, or *Taric*, that is, *Mount Tarif*, or *Taric*, from the name of a *Mooriſh* general. Dr. *Maſkelyne's* tables place it in 36° 5′ N. latitude, and 5° 22′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is not ſo conſiderable either for its extent or beauty, as for its ſtrength and ſituation, which render it one of the keys to *Spain*; and what is ſtill of more conſequence, the key to the *Mediterranean* and *Levant*. Excluſive of *Europeans* of moſt nations, here are *Jews*, *Turks*, and *Moors*, who are all permitted to enjoy a free trade. "This ſpot," ſays *Mr. Swinburne*, "may be called the paradiſe of the *Jews*, for here they ſeem to be at home, carry on a great retail trade, and ſupply the garriſon with many common articles of conſumption. They are *Barbary Jews*, a comely race of men, and much better featured than their *Portugueſe* and *German* brethren. Their dreſs differs from that of the common *Moors* in nothing but the cap, which the latter wear red, the *Jews* black; though here they frequently venture to put on red ones." *Travels, I.* 371. All religions ſeem welcome to this town, and meet without animoſity, as on ſome neutral ground. The prieſt of the *Spaniſh* church here has ample emoluments, beſide which he receives from the *Engliſh* government a ſtipend of £. 50 per annum. *Swinburne*. The harbour is formed by a mole, which is well fortified, and planted with guns. It is acceſſible only on the land ſide by a narrow paſſage between the rock and the ſea; but that is walled and fortified both by art and nature, being there ſo incloſed by high ſteep hills, as to be almoſt inacceſſible that way. It has but two gates on that ſide, and as many toward the ſea. Acroſs this iſthmus the *Spaniards* have drawn a fortified line, chiefly with a view to prevent the garriſon of *Gibraltar* having any intercourſe with the country behind them. The top of the rock is a plain, that affords a proſpect of the ſea on each ſide the ſtrait, and of the kingdoms of *Barbary*, *Fez*, and *Morocco*; beſide the cities of *Seville* and *Granada*, in *Spain*: for the ſtrait is here only fifteen miles in breadth, and twenty-four in length. There is always a ſtrong current running through it from the ocean into the *Mediterranean*. The garriſon of *Gib-*

raltar is, however, confined within very narrow limits; and as the rock is ſcarcely covered with any earth, all proviſions are obtained either from *England* or from *Ceuta* on the oppoſite coaſt of *Barbary*.

On the eaſt ſide of the rock, in the moſt broken part of it, is a *ſtratum* of bones, of all ſizes, belonging to various animals and fowls, encaſed in an incruſtation of a reddiſh calcareous cryſtallization about one-ſixth of an inch thick, which the late *Dr. William Hunter*, aſſiſted by his brother, diſcovered to be produced by water which paſſed through the cavern in which the bones were lodged, which bones were not in any other ſenſe petrified. *Swinburne*, I. 373. *Philoſ. Tranſ. for the year* 1770.

This fortreſs was taken in 1704, in two days, by a combined fleet of *Engliſh* and *Dutch* ſhips under the command of Sir *George Rooke*: in the ſame year the *Spaniards* attempted its recovery, at which time it ſtood out a memorable ſiege, when between four and five hundred of the enemy having crept up the rock that covers the town, were the next morning precipitated headlong; after which it was ceded to the *Engliſh* by the treaty of *Utrecht*, in 1713. The *Spaniards* again made an attempt in the year 1727, with a powerful army; but were at laſt obliged to raiſe the ſiege, after lying before it ſeveral months, and even endeavouring to blow up the rock, which they found to be impracticable. But the blockade and ſiege which it ſuſtained for near four years, from 1779 to 1783, will ever be conſidered as one of the moſt remarkable events in the modern hiſtory of *Europe*. The garriſon at firſt conſiſted of 5,382 men, one-fourth of which were *Hanoverians*. *Drinkwater's Account of the Siege*. A new-raiſed regiment, called "the *Mancheſter* volunteers," was initiated in arms by this ſevere ſervice. The garriſon in the courſe of the ſiege was conſiderably augmented. The combined army of *France* and *Spain*, commanded by the *Duke de Crillon*, conſiſted of upward of 30,000 men, the attempts to reduce the place by famine were thrice baffled by relief ſent from *England*. The firſt fleet, commanded by *Sir George Brydges Rodney*, in its way thither defeated a *Spaniſh* fleet, and brought in its admiral a priſoner to the fortreſs. The arrival of the ſecond fleet, commanded by Admiral *Darby*, cauſed the *Spaniards* to direct a dreadful cannonading againſt the town, which they ſet on fire in many places, and nearly deſtroyed. The third ſuccour thrown in was under the command of Lord *Howe*. By a ſally which the beſieged made, all the outer batteries which the *Spaniards* had erected on the iſthmus were entirely deſtroyed, together with a very conſiderable magazine, whilſt very little loſs was ſuſtained on the part of the aſſailants. In performing this important ſervice, two regiments, the one *Hanoverian* and the other *Britiſh*, were engaged, which twenty-two years before had fought by each other's ſide at the battle of *Minden*. *Drinkwater*, p. 205.

Such was the ſolicitude of the *Spaniſh* monarch to poſſeſs himſelf of this place, that a plan was adopted at *Madrid* to conſtruct ten floating-batteries, compoſed of vaſt timbers of mahogany and cedar, on ſuch a principle as was ſuppoſed to render them impenetrable by any ball. A variety of precautions were uſed to ſecure them from every kind of aſſault, and to render them capable of pouring deſtruction on an enemy in the moſt tremendous manner. On the 13th of *September* 1782, this unexampled and dreadful attack was made. The brave and able governor called forth every exertion of the garriſon to repel it, and for this purpoſe prepared an immenſe number of red-hot balls, which were diſcharged with ſuch ſkill and effect upon theſe batteries, as they approached the works, that neither their immenſe ſolidity, nor the various contrivances uſed in their conſtruction to repel balls, were effectual for that purpoſe. They took fire, became unmanageable, and involved the devoted wretches who had embarked in them in deſtruction either by fire or water. At the ſame time the *Spaniſh* batteries on land diſcharged ſhowers of ſhot and ſhells. Four hundred pieces of the heavieſt artillery were playing at the ſame moment, an inſtance which has ſcarcely occurred in any ſiege ſince the invention of thoſe wonderful engines of deſtruction. *Drinkwater*, 289. From the artillery of the garriſon were diſcharged upwards of 8,300 rounds, more than half of which were red-hot ſhot. In the attack by ſea, Captain *Curtis*, who commanded the gun-boats which were deſtined to annoy the *Spaniſh* ſhips, performed very ſignal ſervice; and when the enemy was totally defeated, the generous humanity of the victors was as conſpicuous in ſaving the lives of their vanquiſhed enemies, even at the hazard of their own, as their bravery and conduct had been in the action. About a month after this dreadfully-glorious day, Lord *Howe* brought relief, though oppoſed by a ſuperior fleet; and the general peace, which ſoon after followed, put an end to the ſufferings and perils of the brave garriſon. For the ſignal ſervice performed by General *Eliott*, the governor, he received the thanks of both houſes of parliament; and his ſovereign, after inveſting him with the order of the *Bath*, created him a peer of the realm, by the title of *Baron Heathſield* of *Gibraltar*, with licence to bear the arms of *Gibraltar*, as an honourable augmentation to his family arms.—Had the immenſe ſums and large army, which were ſo ineffectually waſted before *Gibraltar*, been employed in making a deſcent on *England*, whilſt ſhe alone maintained a war in every quarter of the globe, againſt *France*, *Spain*, *Holland*, and *America*, the conſequences might have been deciſively fatal.

Cordova, the next kingdom included in the province of *Andaluſia*, though much ſmaller than that of *Seville*, is equal to it in fertility.

The city of Cordova, its capital, has been famous for its leather; whence the *Engliſh* word *cordwain*, from *Cordovan*. There is alſo a conſiderable ſilk manufacture carried on here. *Dalrymple's Travels*, p. 19.

The kingdom of Jean is the ſmalleſt of the three comprehended in the province of *Andaluſia*. The principal city bears the ſame name.

SECT. XVIII.

Of the Balearic Iſlands, Majorca, Minorca, Ivica *and* Formentera. *Their* Hiſtory, Situation, Extent, Produce, Inhabitants, *and principal* Towns.

THE four iſlands of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Ivica*, and *Formentera*, formerly compoſed the kingdom of *Majorca*. Theſe iſlands are ſituated to the ſouth-eaſt of *Spain*; yet it is not known by whom they were originally inhabited; but *Strabo* mentions a colony of *Greeks*, who ſettled there from the iſle of *Rhodes*. Afterward the *Carthaginians* became maſters of them, but were ſubdued by the *Romans*. In the fifth century the *Vandals* poſſeſſed themſelves of theſe ſeveral iſlands, and toward the end of the eighth and beginning of the ninth centuries they were diſlodged by the *Moors*, who, after a much ſhorter poſſeſſion, were expelled by the emperor *Charlemagne*; but the *Moors* ſoon recovered them, and had their particular king over them. Numerous wars were carried on between them and the *Catalonians*, with various ſucceſs, till toward the concluſion of the year 1229, *James* I. king of *Arragon*, diſpoſſeſſed them of all the iſland of *Majorca*: in 1232 he alſo reduced *Minorca*, and in 1234 *Ivica*; and thus the whole kingdom of *Majorca* became annexed to the crown of *Arragon*.

Theſe four iſlands, with the ſmaller ones lying near them, were by the ancients divided into the *Balearic* and *Pithyuſæ*. The former are *Majorca* and *Minorca*, which, with ſome ſmaller iſlands, were termed by the *Latins Baleares*, and by the *Greeks Balearides*, which ſignify the iſlands of *Slingers*, the inhabitants excelling in the dexterous uſe of the ſling, as the *Minorcans* do to this day.

Mallorca, or, as it is pronounced by foreigners, Majorca, is ſituated about eighty miles ſouth of the *Spaniſh* coaſt, and is the largeſt of theſe iſlands, it being about ſixty miles in length, and forty-five in breadth. It has four chief capes, which lie to the four cardinal points; theſe are, *Pedra* on the eaſt, *Palermo* on the weſt, *Salinas* on the ſouth, and *Formentella*, or *St. Vincent*, on the north. It has ſeveral good harbours.

Majorca, the ancient *Palma*, is the capital, ſeated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s Tables, in 39° 35′ N. latitude, and 2° 30′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It has an *univerſity*, and a *court of inquiſition*. The inhabitants are computed at about ten thouſand. This city was taken by the *Engliſh* in 1706, and re-taken in 1715. Round *Majorca* are a conſiderable number of ſmall iſlands, the principal of which is *Dragonera*; it is uninhabited, and only produces an edible bird of prey called a *Spaniard*. It has, however, a fortreſs on a hill called *Mount Popia*.

MINORCA is a conſiderable iſland fifty miles to the north-eaſt of the iſland of *Majorca*. It is about thirty miles in length, twelve in breadth, and is chiefly valued for its excellent harbour of *Port Mahon*. The ſouth ſhore of the iſland is ſmooth, but toward the north the ſhore is very rugged. It may in general be conſidered as a mountainous ſpot, with ſome fruitful valleys. The ſea has ſo withdrawn from this iſland, that near the harbour are ſeveral new flats, which are turned into garden grounds. The air is moiſt; the heat in *Farenheit*'s thermometer, placed in the ſun, riſes only to an hundred and two degrees, and is conſequently not very intenſe; nor is the quickſilver known to ſink very often under forty-one, which is ſhort of the freezing point. The ſoil cannot be extolled for its fertility; beſides, the water being hard, nephritic diſorders are common here. The hedge-hog is looked upon as a venomous animal in this iſland, being ſuppoſed to corrupt the water, particularly in rutting-time, in the ſpring. One of the moſt profitable commodities of the country is ſalt, which the ſun prepares in cavities between the rocks. Some of the wine is excellent, and the inhabitants are ſaid to have ſold to the *Engliſh* as much of it as amounted annually to twenty-ſeven thouſand pounds ſterling. Here is great plenty of fiſh, particularly of *wilks*, which are of great ſervice to the commonalty in Lent. Rabbits are to be met with here in great plenty; here are alſo wool, honey, wax, and capers, which laſt grow upon the walls; but theſe, as well as olives and cotton, are alſo cultivated in plantations. The palm-trees here bear no fruit. The *opuntia* is very common, and plentifully eaten, as are alſo acorns; and the myrtles, which abound here, are of great advantage to tanners. The inhabitants, however, are obliged to import their chief neceſſaries, as corn, beef, brandy, tobacco, linen, ſtuffs, books, relics, and *Agnus Deis*; and all theſe together are ſaid to ſtand them in no leſs a ſum every year than ſeventy-one thouſand two hundred pounds ſterling.

The natives live chiefly on vegetables, love dancing, and have ſuch a turn for poetry, that the very peaſants challenge each other to trials of their poetic genius. They are very dexterous with their ſlings, and with them command their cattle; but as they are far from being induſtrious, they neglect many advantages they might enjoy by huſbandry and trade. The houſes on the iſland are computed at about three thouſand and eighty-nine, though the inhabitants are ſaid to amount to twenty-ſeven thouſand.

The *Engliſh* took this iſland from the *Spaniards* in 1708, the fleet being commanded by *Sir John Leake*, and the army, amounting to two thouſand ſix hundred men, by lieutenant-general *Stanhope*. It held out only two days. It was confirmed to *Great Britain* by the treaty of *Utrecht*; but was invaded by the *French* in 1756, when, after a very brave reſiſtance under general *Blakeney*, the garriſon was obliged to ſurrender, the *French* having inveſted Fort *St. Philip* with an army of fifteen thouſand men, well provided with all military ſtores; but it was again reſtored to the *Engliſh* by the peace of *Paris* in 1763. In Auguſt 1781, the duke *de Crillon* made a deſcent on the iſland, with an army compoſed of *French* and *Spaniards*, amounting to fourteen thouſand men, having a hundred and nine pieces of cannon and thirty-ſix mortars. General *Murray* defended fort *St. Philip* with a garriſon of about twelve hundred men, but the ſcurvy having, in the courſe of more than five months, made dreadful ravages among them, and near one half of the garriſon being confined in the hoſpital, he was compelled to ſurrender the place on the 5th of *February* 1782. It was confirmed to *Spain* by the 4th article of the treaty of peace in 1783. The principal places in the iſland are the following:

PORT MAHON is defended by the caſtle of *St. Philip*, and by works of great ſtrength cut in the rocks, on account of its being eſteemed one of the moſt commodious harbours in *Europe*. Its entrance is indeed ſomewhat difficult, from the ſeveral rocks within it; but on the inſide it is landlocked, and perfectly ſecure from tempeſts. Near it lies the little trading town of *Mahon*, from whence it takes its name. This town gives the title of viſcount to the earl of *Stanhope*.

CITADELLA, the capital of the whole iſland, and the ſeat of the governor, is fortified, and conſiſts of about ſix hundred houſes.

The iſland of IVICA, or YVICA, the ancient *Ebuſus*, lies fifty-ſix miles to the ſouth-weſt of the iſland of *Majorca*, and is about five miles in length and four broad. The ſoil is not unfruitful; but is little cultivated, moſt of the inhabitants being taken up with the ſalt trade, as being moſt profitable. It is very mountainous, yet, beſides pines, produces fruit-trees of various kinds. *Ivica*, the capital, is fortified in the modern manner; but is much dwindled from what it was in the time of the *Carthaginians* and *Romans*. It is the reſidence of the governor, from whom there lies an appeal to the royal audience at *Majorca*.

FORMENTERA, the ancient *Ophiuſa* and *Collubaria*, or the *Adder-iſland*, was formerly well inhabited, but at preſent is forſaken and deſert, which is owing to the *African* corſairs, who are continually ſwarming about it. The iſland contains ſome harbours, and good anchoring-places: but the only animal to be ſeen there is a kind of wild aſs.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the Kingdom of PORTUGAL.

SECT. I.

Its Name, Situation, Extent, Climate, Soil, Produce, *and* Rivers.

THIS country was formerly called *Luſitania*; but its boundaries were then different from thoſe it has at preſent. The name of *Portugal* is by ſome thought to ariſe from *Portus Gallus*, or *Portus Gallorum*, becauſe a multitude of *French* came to the city of *Porto*, on the river *Duero*, in order to aſſiſt the *Chriſtians* againſt the *Moors*, in the latter end of the eleventh century: but the more general opinion is, that it is derived from a town on the river *Duero*, by the ancients called *Cale*; but by the moderns changed to *Gaya*: oppoſite to this place a new town, with a harbour, was built by the inhabitants, who gave it the name of *Portuale*, or the Port of *Cale*, which, by its uninterrupted proſperity, proved the origin of the preſent flouriſhing city of *Porto*; and the whole country from hence received the name of *Portugal*.

This kingdom, which is the moſt weſtern in *Europe*, is bounded on the north by the *Spaniſh* province of *Galicia*; on the eaſt by the province of *Leon*, *Eſtramadura*, and *Andaluſia*; and on the ſouth and weſt by the *Atlantic Ocean*; extending from 36° 50′ to 42° 3′ N. latitude, and between 7° and 10° W. longitude from *London*. Its length from *Valença*, the moſt northern town in it, to *Sagres*, the moſt ſouthern, near *Cape St. Vincent*, is about three hundred and ten miles; and its greateſt breadth, from *Peniche*, a ſea-port in *Eſtramadura*, to *Salvaterra*, on the frontiers of *Spain*, is a hundred and twelve.

The climate is much more temperate than in *Spain*, though it is a little different in the ſeveral provinces. The northern parts feel a kind of painful cold in winter, though this is chiefly owing to the rains which fall at that ſeaſon, and in the ſouthern, the ſummer heats are very great. However, both winter and ſummer are very ſupportable; for cooling ſea-breezes during the latter refreſh the country, and the ſeaſon of ſpring is extremely delightful.

The country is in many parts mountainous, and theſe mountains contain the ores of ſilver, copper, tin, and iron; but the *Portugueſe* being ſupplied with metals from their poſſeſſions in other parts of the globe, and particularly with abundance of gold from *South America*, no mines are worked in their own country. Gems of all kinds, as turquoiſes and hyacinths, are alſo found in the mountains; and particularly a beautiful variegated marble, with many other curious foſſils of the *Lapidary* kind, of which ſeveral ſorts of work are made: here are alſo very good millſtones; and on the hill of *Alcantara*, not far from *Liſbon*, is a remarkable mine of ſaltpetre.

Though the ſoil is very fruitful, agriculture is ſo much neglected, that above half the country lies waſte, and the inhabitants are ſupplied with a great part of their corn by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, and have *Indian* corn from *Africa*. *Portugal*, however, abounds in excellent wine and oil: the greateſt part of the latter is made in the province of *Alentejo*, for the olive-trees thrive better here, near the ſea, than up in the country. Here are alſo abundance of oranges, lemons, figs, pomegranates, raiſins, almonds, cheſtnuts, and other fruit. It produces great plenty of fine honey, and conſequently of wax.

All the great rivers of *Portugal* have their ſources in *Spain*. The principal of theſe are the *Minho*, the *Luna*, or *Lethe*, the *Duero*, the *Tajo*, or *Tagus*, the largeſt river in the kingdom, and the *Guadiana*, with the *Cavado*; which laſt riſes in the mountains of *Trazos*, and diſcharges itſelf into the ſea below *Barcelos*.

All theſe rivers abound in fiſh; and the three principal, named the *Duero*, the *Tagus*, and *Guadiana*, divide the kingdom into three parts.

SECT. II.

The Manners, Cuſtoms, Perſons, Dreſs, Houſes, Furniture, Diverſions, Method of Travelling, Religion, *&c.* *of the* PORTUGUESE.

EMANUEL *de Farca*, a *Portugueſe* writer, deſcribing his countrymen, ſays, "The nobility think "themſelves gods, and require a ſort of adoration; the "gentry aſpire to equal them; and the common people "diſdain to be thought inferior to either." This pride is the characteriſtic both of the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſe*; but this is far from being the worſt part of their character, for it is become a proverb, that a *Spaniard*, ſtript of all his good qualities, makes a perfect *Portugueſe*. Indeed they are generally characterized as being cruel, treacherous, malicious, and revengeful, both to one another and to ſtrangers; crafty in their dealings, and the meaner ſort addicted to thieving. But to this general character there are many noble exceptions.

The *Portugueſe* ladies are ſmall in ſtature, with a complexion pretty much upon the olive; their features delicate; but their viſage thin: their hair is black and ſhining, and their eyes ſparkling; nor do they want a good ſhare of wit. They wear about their necks a broad laced tucker, and inſtead of a girdle tie a ſtring of medals or relics, or perhaps the cord of ſome religious order, about their waiſt, the ends of which reach down to the ground. Acroſs the top of their ſtays they have a kind of breaſt-plate of diamonds, from whence there hangs a chain of pearls, or ten or twelve knots of diamonds. They have likewiſe bracelets, rings, and pendants, in abundance; but no necklaces. In their hair they wear a variety of precious ſtones, ſometimes in the form of artificial butterflies, or other inſects; ſometimes they adorn their hair with ribbons and feathers of various colours, and, like the ladies of *Tuſcany* and other parts of *Italy*, deck themſelves with many artificial flowers. When they go abroad, they throw a veil over all, and women who are advanced in years wear a fine coif over their hair: but many of the young ladies have none.

The *Portugueſe* gentlemen commonly wear black, and thoſe of the court frequently follow the *French* faſhions.

They dreſs their children here in the moſt abſurd manner; a little girl is decked out with an enormous toupee, and a little boy will be diſtinguiſhed by a long ſword by his ſide; thus giving them the appearance of dwarfiſh men and women. *Baretti's Travels*, I. 136.

The floors and ceilings of their houſes are formed of a plain white plaſter, that looks like poliſhed marble. They change their furniture and apartments according to the ſeaſon of the year; and upon the lower floors of their ſummer apartments they uſually throw water every morning, which ſoon dries up, and leaves a refreſhing coolneſs. Upon theſe floors they ſpread fine mats, and cover the walls with them chair high; above theſe are hung pictures and looking-glaſſes, and all round the rooms of the ladies apartments cuſhions of ſilk or velvet are laid upon the mats, which they ſit upon croſs-legged, as hath been already obſerved with reſpect to the *Spaniſh* ladies. Between theſe cuſhions are fine tables and cabinets, and, at certain diſtances, vaſes of ſilver, in which are orange or jeſſamine trees, and in their windows they have frames of ſtraw-work, to keep out the ſcorching beams of the ſun.

In the upper apartments the hangings, cabinets, looking-glaſſes, paintings, and plate, are extremely rich, and the floors are frequently covered with *Turkey* carpets. In winter the beds and hangings are of velvet, trimmed with gold or ſilver lace; but in ſummer they uſe no curtains, except very thin ones, made of gauze, or ſome other ſlight ſtuff, to keep out the gnats.

Veſſels of copper, tin, or pewter, are ſaid to be never ſeen in the houſes of perſons of quality, where they only uſe ſilver, or earthen-ware, and have many dozens of ſilver plates, and a great number of diſhes of the ſame metal, with other utenſils in proportion. But amidſt all this wealth the bad œconomy of the grandees is ſcarce credible, and reduces them to a neceſſitous condition, even while they make this glittering appearance. Moſt of them paſs their lives in or near the capital, without ever viſiting their eſtates, unleſs they happen to be diſgraced at court: they leave every thing to their ſteward, and are above inſpecting his accounts.

The houſes of the nobility are crowded with domeſtics; but their wages are very low, they having only eight pence or ten pence *per* day to purchaſe diet, clothes, and every other neceſſary; and a gentleman belonging to a grandee has only about fifteen crowns a month, though he is obliged to dreſs in velvet in winter, and in ſilk in ſummer. Indeed the ſervants lay out the greateſt part of their ſalaries in clothes, living upon onions, peaſe, beans, and other pulſe. One reaſon of the *Portugueſe* nobility having ſuch a number of ſervants, is a cuſtom which prevails among them of keeping all in their pay who have ſerved their anceſtors; ſo that ſome of the grandees have four or five hundred of both ſexes, the greateſt part of whom are merely for ſhow, and ſeldom appear but on days of ceremony.

The quality, beſides their ordinary ſervants, retain abundance of dwarfs of both ſexes, who are dreſſed as fine as poſſible; they have alſo a numerous retinue of ſlaves who are *Moors*, and are valued at four or five hundred crowns apiece. Over theſe they had formerly the power of life and death; but at preſent the government will not permit their killing them. Where two ſlaves marry, their children are ſlaves; but if a freeman marries a ſlave, the children are free. Theſe ſlaves are their beſt ſervants, for the others will ſometimes pride themſelves on having as good blood as their maſters. The very beggars rather demand than ſupplicate an alms, alleging their being deſcended from old *Chriſtians*; and if you give them no money, they muſt be diſmiſſed with a compliment, upon which they go away contented.

The food of the *Portugueſe* is nearly the ſame with that of the *Spaniards*, and they are equally ſober and abſtemious. The men mix water with their wine, and the women generally drink water only. It is cuſtomary with the *Portugueſe* to betake themſelves to ſleep about noon, on account of the heat, and to tranſact moſt of their buſineſs in the morning and evening, or even at night.

The favourite diverſion of the *Portugueſe*, like that of the *Spaniards*, is the bull-feaſts, or bull-hunting, which are generally exhibited on *Sunday* afternoon, in a capacious amphitheatre about four miles from *Liſbon*, at a place called *Campo Pequeno*. The king, royal family, and court of *Portugal*, are frequently preſent on theſe occaſions. This inhuman diverſion is ſo far from being diſcountenanced by the clergy, that great numbers of prieſts and friars are conſtantly to be ſeen among the ſpectators. *Baretti's Travels*, I. 130.

The *Portugueſe* language is a compound of the *Spaniſh*, *Latin*, *Mooriſh*, and *French*.

The *Portugueſe*, like the *Spaniards*, believe that the goſpel was made known to them by the apoſtle *James* the elder: in their religious notions they are the moſt bigotted *Papiſts*; but though the exerciſe of the *Jewiſh* religion be prohibited, by the fundamental laws of the kingdom, yet all authors agree, that great numbers of concealed *Jews* ſtill remain among the *Portugueſe*, and theſe too among the nobility, biſhops, prebends, monks, nuns, and the very inquiſitors themſelves: theſe, when diſcovered, eſcape to *England* and *Holland*, and there openly profeſs *Judaiſm*. The inquiſition, which was introduced by king *John* III. and has ſince been ſet up in all the *Portugueſe* dominions, except *Brazil*, is very active both in detecting ſuch, and thoſe they call heretics, and no leſs rigorous in puniſhing them. Impious, cruel, and inhuman as this tribunal is, yet its feſtivals or ſolemn burnings, called *auto da fé*, or the act of faith, uſed to afford the higheſt delight to the infernal bigots, who, while their fellow creatures, the ſuppoſed heretics, were burning in the flames, cry aloud, "Oh, what great goodneſs! Praiſed "be the holy office!" King *John* IV. in ſome meaſure, however, curtailed the power of the inquiſition, commanding that all its ſentences ſhould be laid before the parliament, and that the accuſed ſhould be allowed counſel for making their defence; and enacted, that only blaſphemy, ſodomy, hereſy, ſorcery, pagan cuſtoms, and the converſion of the *Jews*, ſhould come under their cognizance. Notwithſtanding this terrific inſtitution, great numbers of *Proteſtants*, particularly *Engliſh*, live in *Portugal*, and openly profeſs their religion unmoleſted. During the laſt thirty years (from 1787) the ſentence of the inquiſition has adjudged no one to death, except the unfortunate *Maligrida*.

To be an ancient *Chriſtian*, or in other words of an ancient *Chriſtian* race, is eſteemed in *Portugal* a very high degree of pre-eminence, and far ſuperior to what they call a new converted *Chriſtian*, or a half new converted *Chriſtian*; by which laſt appellation they mean thoſe whoſe new converted anceſtors have married the ancient *Chriſtians*.

The number of convents in *Portugal* is ſaid to amount to nine hundred, and moſt of them are very rich. In 1773 ten religious houſes were ſuppreſſed at *Liſbon*, and many more in other parts of the kingdom. The *Jeſuits*, before that order was ſuppreſſed, ſurpaſſed all the other orders in numbers and opulence.

With reſpect to the eccleſiaſtics, there is a *patriarch* of *Liſbon*, who muſt always be a cardinal, and of the royal family. Next to him are three archbiſhops, who rank with marquiſſes, and the firſt of them is the archbiſhop of *Braga*, who is primate of the kingdom, and lord ſpiritual and temporal of his city and neighbouring country. The biſhops hold the rank of counts. Beſides thoſe in *Europe*, the *Portugueſe* have archbiſhoprics and biſhoprics in the other three quarters of the world.

The king of *Portugal*, beſides the nomination of all biſhops, receives a fourth of their revenue. The pope confirms the biſhops, publiſhes his bulls in the kingdom without the king's previous conſent, and, by his legate, governs the clergy, who, with reſpect to taxes and contributions, depend on him. He has alſo the gift of many ſmall prebends. The pope's nuncios have here ſo lucrative a poſt, that they never fail of raiſing vaſt fortunes before they return to *Rome*.

In 1768 the king of *Portugal* openly engaged in the meaſures which were taken by the princes of the houſe of *Bourbon* againſt the *Jeſuits*, and declared his diſapprobation of the brief which had been iſſued by the pope; but in 1770 a reconciliation took place between the holy ſee and the king, but without any mitigation of the fate of the fathers.

SECT. III.

The State of Learning *and* Arts; *with the* Commerce, Meaſures, Weights, *and* Coin *of* PORTUGAL.

SOUND learning and liberal ſcience are baniſhed *Portugal* by the decretals of the church; there are indeed univerſities at *Coimbra* and *Evora*, and at *Liſbon* is a royal academy for the *Portugueſe* hiſtory; at *Santarene* is an academy of hiſtory, antiquities, and languages; and at *St. Thomas* an academy of ſciences, on the ſame footing as that of *Paris*: but all attempts to diffuſe uſeful knowledge are defeated by the tyrannical ſway of ſuperſtition. An *Italian* capuchin, in 1746, publiſhed a work in the *Portugueſe* tongue on the true method of ſtudy, in four volumes quarto, which he dedicated to the king of *Portugal*: therein he aſſerted, that the ſchools of this country are places of retreat for thoſe errors which by *Newton* and *Des Cartes* were driven out of the other parts of *Europe*; and according to him *Galilæo*, *Des Cartes*, *Newton*, and *Gaſſendi*, are conſidered in *Portugal* as atheiſts and heretics, not to be mentioned but with ſome marks of execration.

The *Portugueſe* are inattentive both to the cultivation of their lands, and to manufactures: they carry on, however, a very extenſive foreign trade; but from this they reap little profit, being obliged to vend not only their own produce, but all the merchandiſe and riches brought from their ſettlements in other parts of the globe, and eſpecially from *America*, to the *Europeans*, in exchange for corn and manufactured goods of all kinds, with which they ſupply both *Portugal* and its poſſeſſions abroad. The chief commodities of the *Portugueſe* conſiſt of imports from their own colonies, particularly from *Brazil*, as tobacco, cocoanuts, ſugars, ſpices, drugs, ivory, ebony, brazil-wood, hides, gold, pearls, diamonds, and other valuable gems. In 1755 a new trading company to *Groſpan* and *Maragnan*, in *South America*, was eſtabliſhed here, and foreign merchants admitted to ſhares.

The *Portugueſe* ſhips ſeldom frequent the other countries of *Europe* or the *Levant*, their voyages rather lying to the coaſts of *Africa*, particularly the *Gold Coaſt*, whence they carry negroes to *Brazil*, and alſo purchaſe ſome gold and ivory. They likewiſe trade to their *Eaſt-India* colonies of *Goa*, *Diu*, and *Macao*; but this traffic, though once very important, is now greatly declined. *Brazil*, however, is ſtill a plentiful treaſury to *Portugal*, and foreigners are entirely excluded from all commerce with that country. From hence the *Portugueſe* were uſed to carry on a conſiderable clandeſtine traffic with the *Spaniards*, which chiefly conſiſted in the exchange of gold and ſilver; but this kind of contraband commerce was effectually prevented by the *Spaniards*, who in 1777 wreſted from the *Portugueſe* their ſettlement of *San Sacramento*, on *Rio de la Plata*, by means of which a very extenſive communication was opened. Soon after a treaty of peace was concluded between the two kingdoms, and the boundaries of their reſpective ſettlements fixed by mutual conſent.

The long meaſure uſed by the *Portugueſe* conſiſts of barros and cavidos; a hundred barros make one hundred and ſixty-four cavidos, or one hundred ninety-five and a half *Hamburg* ells; but an hundred cavidos are only equal to ſixty-one barros, or about one hundred and nineteen *Hamburg* ells.

Of the *Portugueſe* weights, we ſhall only mention the arrobas and quintals. In *Portugal*, an arroba is thirty-two pounds, and a quintal is four arrobas.

All ſums of money are reckoned in *Portugal* by *reis* and *cruſadoes*, which are not real, but only imaginary coins. The gold coins of *Portugal* are the double moedas of one pound ſeven ſhillings value, the quarter of which is called a millrei, or a thouſand reis, and has therefore the number of one thouſand marked upon it; and the *Johns*, worth three pounds twelve ſhillings, which are ſubdivided into halves, quarters, eighths, and ſixteenths. The ſilver coins are the *vintain* of twenty reis; the half *teeſtoon* of fifty, and the whole *teeſtoon* of one hundred.

SECT. IV.

Of the Cities, Towns, *and* Inhabitants *of* PORTUGAL; *a conciſe Hiſtory of that Kingdom, the preſent Nobility, the Titles of the Sovereign, the Orders of* Knighthood, *the* Government, *public* Offices, *Courts of* Juſtice, Revenue, *and* Forces.

WITHIN the kingdom of *Portugal* are nineteen cities, and five hundred and twenty-ſeven villages, or ſmaller towns. The number of the inhabitants may be pretty nearly computed, as liſts of all the pariſhes in the towns and villages throughout the whole kingdom, and of the ſouls in every pariſh, have been made; and, according to one of theſe liſts, there is in the whole kingdom, 3,344 pariſhes, and 1,742,230 ſouls. But this liſt does not include the eccleſiaſtics, monks, and nuns, who amount to about 300,000; ſo that in all *Portugal* there may be above two millions of people.

Portugal paſſed from the *Phœnicians* and *Carthaginians* into the hands of the *Romans* 250 years before *Chriſt*, and the emperor *Auguſtus* made it a *Roman* province. Toward the beginning of the fifth century the *Alans*, and afterward the *Swabians* and the *Viſigoths*, ſucceſſively made themſelves maſters of this country. In the eighth century it was over-run by the *Moors* and *Saracens*, but was gradually wreſted from them by the *Chriſtians*. *Henry* duke of *Burgundy*, diſtinguiſhing himſelf by his eminent ſervices againſt the *Moors*, *Alphonſo* VI. king of *Caſtile*, gave him his daughter *Thereſa* in marriage, created him earl of *Portugal*, and in 1110 left him that kingdom. *Alphonſo Henriques*, his ſon and ſucceſſor, obtaining a ſignal victory, in 1136, over the *Moors*, was created king by the people; and in 1181, at an aſſembly of the ſtates, the ſucceſſion of the crown was ſettled. *Alphonſo* III. added *Algarve* to the crown of *Portugal*. In 1383 the legitimate male line of this family becoming extinct in the perſon of *Ferdinand*, *John* I. his natural ſon, was, two years after, admitted to the crown, and in his reign the *Portugueſe* made ſettlements in *Africa*, and diſcovered the iſlands of *Azores*. In 1482 his great grandſon *John* II. received the *Jews* who had been expelled from *Spain*, and gave great encouragement to navigation and diſcoveries. Afterward, in the reign of king *Emanuel*, *Vaſco de Gama* diſcovered a paſſage to the *Eaſt-Indies* by doubling the *Cape* of *Good Hope*. In 1500 *Brazil* was diſcovered by *Don Pedre Alvarez*, and the *Portugueſe* made moſt valuable diſcoveries in the *Eaſt-Indies*, where they ſoon erected forts, ſubdued the neighbouring inhabitants, and at the ſame time carried on a bloody war in *Africa*. The power of *Portugal* was then at its height; and in 1580, on the deceaſe of *Henry* the *Cardinal*, the male line of the royal family became extinct, and the ſucceeding year the kingdom was ſubdued by *Spain*. The *Portugueſe* now loſt moſt of the advantages they had obtained under their own monarchs; their poſſeſſions in the *Eaſt-Indies*, in *Brazil*, and on the coaſt of *Africa*, were neglected, and many of them wreſted from them by the new republic of *Holland*, and by the other maritime powers, while at home the *Portugueſe* were much oppreſſed; but in 1640 they ſhook off the *Spaniſh* yoke, by electing *John* duke of *Braganza* for their king. This prince, who aſſumed the title of *John* IV. drove the *Dutch* out of *Brazil*, and from him all the ſucceeding kings of *Portugal* have been deſcended. *Alphonſo* VI. his ſon, was dethroned by his brother *Peter*, who in 1668 concluded a treaty with *Spain*, by which *Portugal* was declared an independent kingdom. This was brought about by the mediation of *Charles* II. of *Great Britain*, who had married the *Infanta Catharine*, ſiſter to *Alphonſo* and *Peter*. In 1706 *John* V. ſucceeded to the throne on the death of his father. In 1729 a double marriage took place between the courts of *Spain* and *Portugal*, a prince of each court marrying a princeſs of the other court; but theſe alliances have not been effectual to cement a laſting friendſhip between the two kingdoms. *John* V. dying, was ſucceeded by his ſon *Don Joſeph*, who had married the infanta of *Spain*. A variety of misfortunes viſited the kingdom during this reign: at *Liſbon* an earthquake and conflagration in 1755, and the king very narrowly eſcaped aſſaſſination in 1758, from a powerful conſpiracy formed againſt him, in conſequence of which the nobleſt blood in *Portugal* was poured out on the ſcaffold in torrents; and in 1762 the united force of *France* and *Spain* threatened to over-run this devoted kingdom. In *February* 1777 this prince deceaſed, and his daughter *Mary Frances Iſabella*, princeſs of *Brazil*, ſucceeded to the crown. She was born *December* 1734, and in 1760 married her uncle *Don Pedro*, her father's brother, the pope's diſpenſation having removed the impediment ariſing from conſanguinity. The eldeſt ſon by this marriage, the prince of *Beira*, in 1776, when fifteen years of age, married his mother's youngeſt ſiſter, the princeſs *Maria Benedicta*, who was then thirty-one years old; but from this unnatural marriage no iſſue has ariſen.

On the acceſſion of *Joſeph* to the throne, in 1750, the marquis *de Pombal* was appointed prime miniſter. Under the name of *Carvalho* he had been employed in an inferior department of the ſtate, during the latter part of the laſt reign; but now, ſuch was the confidence repoſed in this favourite, that the whole management of public affairs was implicitly entruſted to him. His conduct, as ſoon as he became poſſeſſed of power, was apparently patriotic, but really influenced by narrow and ſelfiſh motives. He began by eſtabliſhing manufactures of various kinds: he enacted, that one third of the vineyards ſhould be converted into corn-fields to furniſh bread at home, inſtead of importing it from foreign markets: he made uſe of every means to reduce the enormous wealth of the clergy, which had ariſen to ſuch an height as to be ſuppoſed equal to that of the crown: he laid the power of the inquiſition under certain reſtrictions, and made its proceedings ſubject to the control of the civil juriſdiction, and its ſentences were required to be ratified by the ſame authority before they could be carried into execution; whilſt his antipathy to the *Jeſuits* cauſed that order to be expelled the kingdom. Such ſpirited proceedings could not fail to create many malecontents: yet if meaſures ſo ſalutary had been purſued on a truly patriotic principle, the greateſt advantages muſt have been derived in a courſe of years; but no ſuch conſequences aroſe during the ſix and twenty years that this miniſter had the abſolute control of public affairs. The great object with him was, not ſo much to reform abuſes, as to direct them into a new channel; manufactures indeed were eſtabliſhed, but founded on the avaricious views of the miniſter, under whom the nominal proprietors acted as agents. After having leſſened the growth of vines, he made the wine produced in the kingdom ſubject to an unjuſt and rapacious monopoly; and when *France* and *Spain* declared war againſt *Portugal* in 1762, the national ſtrength of the kingdom was quite inadequate to its defence: the army was undiſciplined, unofficered, and without cloathing or arms. The ſpirited ſupport given by *Great Britain* to this country indeed reſcued it from vaſſalage, and atoned for the ſupineneſs of the miniſter. The murmurs that were circulated during this adminiſtration were ſilenced by unrelenting ſeverity: the priſons throughout the kingdom were crowded with thoſe who had become objects of the miniſter's vengeance; and the treatment they received there would have added ignominy to the hiſtory of a *Dionyſius*. The power of this daring and inſatiable miniſter however vaniſhed on the death of his prince in 1777, and one of the firſt acts of the preſent queen, on her acceſſion to the crown, was to order the miniſter to be ſeized, and an exact inventory to be taken of his effects, when they were found to exceed £. 600,000 ſterling: his life was however ſpared, but, deprived of his wealth, he was ſent into baniſhment.

The nobility are extremely numerous; many of them are of the royal blood, and deſcended from the natural ſons of the royal family. They are divided into the high and low: the higher, ſtyled titled nobility, conſiſt of *dukes*, *marquiſſes*, *counts*, *viſcounts*, and *barons*. Thoſe who are grandees, and ſtyled *dons*, are, like thoſe of *Spain*, divided into three claſſes, and receive from the royal treaſury a penſion ſufficient to ſupport their reſpective dignities. The ſons of a duke are alſo grandees, and his daughters hold the rank of marchioneſſes. The inferior nobility, or gentry, are termed *figalgos*, and are incapable of bearing the title of don, unleſs by the king's permiſſion.

The kings of *Portugal* are only proclaimed and ſolemnly acknowledged by the ſtates, to whom they take the coronation oath, and receive in return an act of homage; but they are not crowned or anointed.

The ſovereign's titles run thus, *Maria Frances Iſabella*, by the grace of God, of *Portugal*, and of the *Algarves* on this and the other ſide of the ſea of *Africa*; queen of *Guinea*, of the conqueſt, trade, and navigation of *Æthiopia*, *Arabia*, *Perſia*, *India*, &c. In 1749, Pope *Benedict* XIV. conferred on *John* V. then king of *Portugal*, the title of *Rex Fideliſſimus*; which is commonly rendered Moſt Faithful Majeſty, but ſome contend that it ſignifies Moſt Believing. *Gebaurer's Hiſt. of Portugal.*

The arms of *Portugal* are, a ſhield argent, with five ſmall ſhields azure, placed croſſwiſe, on each of which are five ſilver pieces in the form of *St. Andrew's* croſs. On the border of the ſhield are the arms of *Algarve*, which conſiſt of ſeven ancient caſtles.

The principal order of knighthood is that of *Chriſt*, inſtituted by king *Dennis*, ſoon after the abolition of the *Knights Templars*. They have four hundred and fifty commanderies, and wear for a badge of the order, a red croſs within a white one.

The order of *St. James* has forty-ſeven ſmall towns, with one hundred and fifty commanderies, beſides the ſplendid convent of *Santos o Novo*, a little to the weſt of *Liſbon*. The badge of this order is a red ſword, in the ſhape of a croſs, the hilts reſembling thoſe of ancient ſwords.

The order of *Aviez* has forty-nine commanderies, and the badge belonging to it is a green croſs in the form of a lily. Theſe three orders are all religious; but the knights have leave to marry, and the kings of *Portugal* are perpetual grand-maſters. The knights of *Malta* have alſo twenty-three commanderies here.

The king of *Portugal* is in many reſpects an unlimited monarch; but on the impoſition of new taxes, the ſettlement of the ſucceſſion, and other important concerns, the conſent of the *cortes*, or eſtates, which conſiſt of the clergy, the high nobility, and the commons, is neceſſary. The clergy here are repreſented by the archbiſhops and biſhops. The high nobility are, as hath been already ſaid, the dukes, marquiſſes, counts, viſcounts, and barons, and the repreſentatives of the commons are choſen by the cities and towns. Among them are alſo reckoned the lower nobility, and the maſterſhips of the order of knighthood. This aſſembly never meets but by the king's proclamation; and though the crown is hereditary, yet the conſent of the ſeveral ſtates is neceſſary to the ſucceſſion of a brother's child. The crown too devolves to the female line; but this right is forfeited, if they marry out of the kingdom.

The higheſt office is the council of ſtate, in which all the great affairs of the kingdom are tranſacted, with the diſpoſal of all eccleſiaſtical and temporal offices, as the nomination of all archbiſhops and biſhops, viceroys, captain-generals, governors of the provinces, with every thing relating to peace and war, embaſſies, alliances, &c. In the year 1732, this council conſiſted of five eccleſiaſtics, and an equal number of officers, with the ſecretary of ſtate.

The council of war regulates all military affairs, and every thing relating to them.

The council of the palace is the higheſt tribunal, to which cauſes may be brought from inferior courts by appeal; it nominates to all offices belonging to the law, ſettles diſputes of juriſdiction between the lay and ſpiritual courts; examines the briefs of the *Pope's* nuncios; and beſides a variety of other buſineſs, draws up all laws, orders, edicts, privileges, and grants. This court conſiſts of a preſident and ſeveral counſellors, whoſe number is not limited; and five ſecretaries, each of whom has his particular department. Under this tribunal is the chancery, which conſiſts of a chancellor, a treaſurer, and other officers.

The *Caſa da Supplicaçao* is the firſt and higheſt tribunal of juſtice, and without appeal in civil and criminal caſes. To its ordinary juriſdiction belong the provinces of *Eſtramadura*, *Alantejo*, and *Algarve*; and to it lie final appeals from the following court.

The ſecond high court of appeal has its ſeat at *Porto*, and to its ordinary juriſdiction belong the provinces of *Entre Duro e Minho*, *Tralos Montes*, and *Beira*. All proceſſes not exceeding twenty-five thouſand reis in moveables, and three hundred thouſand in immoveables, are finally determined in this court, which conſiſts of twenty-three officers.

The treaſury court is divided into three offices, one of which ſuperintends the finances of the kingdom; the other thoſe of *Africa*; and the third, thoſe of the *Indies*, the magazines, and armaments.

For the inferior adminiſtration of juſtice, each of the ſix provinces of the kingdom have inferior courts.

The king's revenue ariſes, firſt, from the *hereditary eſtates* of the royal houſe of *Braganza*, to which belong fifty villas. Secondly, from the *royal domains*. Thirdly, from the *cuſtoms*, of which thoſe of *Liſbon* are the moſt conſiderable. Fourthly, from the *taxes*. Fifthly, from the *exciſe*, which is very high, and paid even by the clergy. Sixthly, from the monopoly of *Brazil ſnuff*, which, in 1755, was farmed for three millions of cruſadoes. Seventhly, from the *coinage*. Eighthly, from the ſale of *indulgences*, which the *Pope* renews to the king every three years by a ſpecial bull. Ninthly, from the *grand maſterſhips* of the order of knighthood, which the king holds in his own hands. Tenthly, from the *eccleſiaſtical tithes* in foreign countries. Eleventhly, from the duty of the fifth part of all *gold* brought from *Brazil*, which annually amounts to three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling; and laſtly, from the farm of the *Brazil diamonds*.

The military force of *Portugal*, in 1760, conſiſted of twenty-two regiments of foot, ſix of cuiraſſiers, and four of dragoons, making with the artillery about 20,000 men. In 1762, when the war with *Spain* broke out, it was farther augmented, and after the peace, in the ſucceeding year, it is ſaid to have amounted to 40,000 men, who were trained to the *Pruſſian* diſcipline. The navy of *Portugal*, in 1760, conſiſted of fifteen ſhips of the line. *Mem. Inſtruct.* Tom. I. p. 44.

The foreign dominions of the *Portugueſe*, which were formerly extremely conſiderable, are now greatly diminiſhed.—They at preſent poſſeſs in the *Atlantic ocean*, the *Cape de Verd iſlands*, *The Azores*, *St. Thome*, and the iſlands of *Madeira*. In *Africa*, fort *Magazan* on the coaſt of *Morocco*, *Cacheo* on the *Negro* coaſt; ſeveral forts in the kingdom of *Congo*, *Loango*, *Angola*, and *Monomotapa*; a fort in *Monomugi*; the town of *Moſambique* in the kingdom of that name, and the town of *Sofala*. In *Aſia*, the towns of *Diu*, *Goa*, *Onor*, *Macao*, &c. In *America*, *Brazil*, and part of *Guiana*.

The provinces of *Portugal*, beginning at the ſouth-eaſt, are the following, *Algarve*, *Alentejo*, *Eſtremadura*, *Beira*, *Tralos Montes*, and *Entre Duro e Minho*. We ſhall begin with the firſt named, and treat of them in this order.

SECT. V.

Of the Province of ALGARVE, *or* ALGARVA; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Towns.*

THE kingdom of ALGARVE, or ALGARVA, is the moſt ſouthern province of *Portugal*, and is bounded on the north by the province of *Alantejo*, from which it is ſeparated by the mountains called *Caldeirao* and *Monachique*. On the eaſt it borders on the Spaniſh province of *Andaluſia*; and on the ſouth and weſt on the ſea. Its length from north to ſouth is computed at about eighty-four miles, and from eaſt to weſt at about twenty-four.

As palm-trees abound in *Algarve*, the poor people employ themſelves in working up the leaves into a variety of forms. But this province, notwithſtanding its maritime ſituation, commodious harbours, and inland fertility, ſeems to have been treated by the kings of *Portugal* rather as a conquered country, than a part of the kingdom.

ALGARVE anciently comprehended a much larger tract than it does at preſent; for it extended not only beyond the whole coaſt from *Cape St. Vincent* as far as the town of *Almeria*, in the kingdom of *Granada*, but along the oppoſite coaſt of *Africa*; hence the kings of *Portugal* ſtyle themſelves kings of *Algarve*, both on this and the other ſide of the ſea, in *Africa*; they having formerly made themſelves maſters of *Tangiers*, *Ceuta*, and ſeveral other parts of the *African* coaſt in the *Mediterranean*.

The face of the country is generally mountainous; but affords plenty of *wines*, *figs*, *raiſins*, *oil*, and *almonds*, which are however inferior to thoſe of *Spain*; and it likewiſe abounds in *dates*; but they have not always *corn* ſufficient for their own conſumption.

It contains four cities, twelve towns, and ſixty villages, ſome of which are very populous; with ſixty-ſeven pariſhes. The number of its inhabitants is computed to be ſixty thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-eight. This province is divided into three juriſdictions, the principal places in which are,

LAGOS, a city in a fine bay, navigable for the largeſt ſhips. It is ſeated in 36° 51′ N. lat. and 8° 36′ W. longitude, about five leagues to the eaſtward of *Cape St. Vincent*, and forty leagues ſouth of *Liſbon*. Its ſituation will not admit of a regular fortification; but the city is walled, and the harbour well ſecured by two forts. The inhabitants amount to about two thouſand ſix hundred; it contains two pariſhes and four convents, ſome chapels, an houſe of mercy, and is the reſidence of the governor and captain general of *Algarve*, of a corregidor, and other officers. Here the *Engliſh* fleets, bound to the *Straits*, uſually take in freſh water.

In *Auguſt* 1759, admiral *Boſcawen*, who commanded the *Britiſh* fleet on the *Mediterranean* ſtation, attacked the *French* fleet from *Toulon*, commanded by *M. de La Clue*, which had proceeded through the ſtraits of *Gibraltar*, in order to join another large fleet at *Breſt*: the attack began near the coaſt of *Portugal*, and the *French* admiral's ſhip, with three others, were run aſhore within two miles of *Cape Lagos*; two of which were burnt by the *Engliſh*, and two taken. The *French* admiral, who behaved with great gallantry, had one leg broken, and the other ſhattered during the action, and died aſhore ſoon after. In conſequence of this proceeding on the coaſt of a neutral kingdom, the earl of *Kinnoul*, ambaſſador extraordinary and plenipotentiary from *Great Britain* at the court of *Liſbon*, made a public apology to the king of *Portugal*, which was accompanied by aſſurances of a more reſpectable behaviour in future. This ceremonial was held ſufficient to adjuſt matters with the court of *Liſbon*, whilſt the clamours of *France* were alike diſregarded by each power.

FARO is a conſiderable port, ſtrongly fortified, ſituated on the ocean, in a level country, in 36° 48′ N. latitude, and in 8° 12′ W. longitude, twenty-four miles to the eaſt of *Lagos*, and is defended by a good modern fortification, with a caſtle and other works. It contains four thouſand five hundred inhabitants, and is the ſee of a biſhop; but has only a cathedral, one church, a houſe of mercy, an hoſpital, and four convents. The town is ſubject to the queens of *Portugal*. The ſea in its neighbourhood produces abundance of good fiſh, and moſt of the inhabitants are employed in the fiſhery.

TAVIRA is a city pleaſantly ſeated on a bay, which has a harbour defended by two forts, and lies twenty-five miles to the eaſt of *Faro*. The little river *Sequa*, which runs into the bay, divides it into the eaſt and weſt town. Beſides its walls, and the above ports, the town is defended by a caſtle, and contains above four thouſand ſeven hundred inhabitants, two pariſh churches, one houſe of mercy, one hoſpital, and five convents.

SECT. VI.

Of the Province of ALENTEJO; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Cities.*

THE province of ALENTEJO, which is one of the largeſt in the kingdom, is bounded on the north by *Eſtramadura* and *Beira*, on the eaſt by *Andaluſia* and *Spaniſh Eſtramadura*, on the ſouth by *Algarve*, and on the weſt by the *Atlantic ocean*; extending from north to ſouth about a hundred and twenty-ſeven miles, and nearly as much in breadth. It is called *Alentejo* from its being ſituated beyond the *Tajo* or *Tagus*.

Its principal rivers are the *Tagus* and *Guadiana*; and though it contains ſome mountains, it is for the moſt part level and very proper for tillage. Its principal products are wheat and barley; it alſo produces excellent wine and admirable fruit; the beſt ſweet or *China* oranges come from hence; and here is abundance of game and fiſh. Mutton and beef are good, and better cheeſe is made here than in any other province. Several kinds of *marble* are produced here; and in ſome parts are found various *gems*. The fertility of this province has frequently rendered it the theatre of war; and on this account the king of *Portugal* has erected ſeveral ſtrong fortifications. The whole province contains four cities, eighty-eight towns, three hundred and fifty-ſix pariſhes, and about two hundred and ſixty-eight thouſand and eighty ſouls; and is divided into eight diſtricts, the principal places in which are the following:

EVORA, a very ancient city, ſixty-eight miles to the ſouth eaſt of *Liſbon*, is ſeated on a hill, which is at ſome diſtance almoſt ſurrounded by mountains: on the north and eaſt ſtands *Mount Oſſa*; to the ſouth, the mountains of *Portal* and *Viana*; and to the weſt, *Montemaro*. A *Portugueſe*, who has written a volume on its antiquities, affirms, that it gave birth to *Cicero* and *Virgil*: It was, however, the place of reſidence of the famous *Sertorius*, who encompaſſed it with walls, and built an aqueduct, on the ruins of which *John* III. raiſed that which now ſupplies the town with water. There are the remains of a temple of *Diana*, which has ſeven pillars of the *Corinthian* order ſtill entire. It is at preſent an archbiſhop's ſee, and contains twenty-three convents. The town is large, but nearly depopulated, and going to ruin; a modern fortification has been begun, but never completed. "Nothing appears here," ſays *Major Dalrymple*, "but "the gloom of bigotry; neither trade nor manufactures "prevail." Notwithſtanding, it is the capital of the province, and has an univerſity.

ESTREMOS is a city which ſtands ſix or ſeven leagues to the north-weſt of *Evora*, on a hill which it entirely covers, and is divided into the *Higher* and *Lower* town. The houſes of people of condition make a handſome appearance, being built with white marble, which is found near the city. It contains three pariſh churches, one houſe of mercy, one hoſpital, and ſix convents, with above ſix thouſand five hundred inhabitants. Without the town is ſo large a ſpring, that it turns ſeveral mills near its ſource. It was ſtrongly fortified when *Portugal* ſhook off the *Spaniſh* yoke, it being not far from the frontiers of *Andaluſia*. They make here a very fine red earthen-ware, great quantities of which were formerly exported to *England* and other parts of *Europe*.

VILLA VICIOSA, or the *Delightful Town*, ſtands in a moſt fertile pleaſant country between *Elvas* and *Eſtremos*, and is alſo defended by a caſtle which commands the place. It is particularly remarkable for having a large and beautiful palace, with an adjoining park three leagues in circumference. In the ſuburbs is an old temple formerly dedicated to *Proſerpine*, and now to *St. James*. Many inſcriptions have been found here in honour of that pagan goddeſs.

The city of ELVAS ſtands about twenty-four miles to the eaſtward of *Eſtremos*, and ſix from the frontiers of *Spaniſh Eſtramadura*; it is ſeated on a hill, defended by a caſtle, and ſtrongly fortified; the works being of hewnſtone. One of its principal curioſities is a very large reſervoir, or ciſtern, ſo ſpacious that it is ſaid to hold water enough for the inhabitants for ſix months. The water is conveyed into it through an aqueduct about four miles in length, ſupported in ſome places by three arches one over the other.

OLIVENZA is ſeated in a large plain on the eaſt ſide of the river *Guadiana*, fifteen miles to the ſouth of *Elvas*; and as the *Spaniſh Eſtramadura* lies near it, it is fortified after the modern manner, having nine baſtions, eight ravelins, with a caſtle, and other works.

PORTALEGRE is a fine city, ſituated at the foot of a lofty mountain in an agreeable country, ninety miles to the eaſtward of *Liſbon*, and near the frontiers of *Spain*. It is fortified after the antique taſte, with walls and towers, and contains about five thouſand ſix hundred inhabitants. It has a cathedral, four pariſh churhes, five convents, a houſe of mercy, and an hoſpital. In the year 1550 it was erected into the ſee of a biſhop, in whoſe dioceſe are forty-one pariſhes.

BEGA ſtands on an eminence in the midſt of a fertile plain, ninety miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Liſbon*, and nine to the weſtward of the *Guadiana*. It was formerly called *Pax Julia*, and alſo *Pax Auguſta*. It was anciently a *Roman* colony, and three of the preſent gates are ſaid to be of *Roman* architecture.

SERPA is ſituated on a rocky and uneven eminence, eighty-three miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Liſbon*, and about a league to the eaſtward of the *Guadiana*. The adjacent fields are extremely agreeable, being planted with groves of olive and fig-trees.

SECT. VII.

Of the Province of ESTRAMADURA, *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Cities; with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Liſbon.

ESTRAMADURA, or EXTREMADURA, is bounded on the north by the river *Mondego*, which ſeparates this province from *Beira*; on the eaſt by the ſame province of *Beira*, and that of *Alentejo*; on the ſouth by another part of *Alentejo*; and by the ocean on the weſt; extending about an hundred *Engliſh* miles in length, and forty-five from eaſt to weſt.

It obtained its name from a cuſtom obſerved by the kings of *Leon*, during the dominion of the *Moors* in *Spain*, of nominating their conqueſts, of which the preſent kingdom of *Portugal* was a part, by their ſituation with reſpect to the *Douro*, all the countries beyond that river being called *Eſtrema Durii*.

The ſoil is eſteemed the moſt fruitful in *Portugal*, it producing collectively what is found only ſeparately in the other provinces; particularly *corn, wine, oil, millet, pulſe*, and fruit of all kinds. The country that lies between *Liſbon* and *Abrantes* is a moſt delightful plain, thick ſet with olives and other fruit-trees. This province alſo produces and exports great quantities of *ſea-ſalt*. Through it runs the large river *Tagus*, which, after forming a ſpacious and ſecure harbour at *Liſbon*, loſes itſelf in the ſea.

ESTRAMADURA at preſent contains three cities, a hundred and eleven towns, and three hundred and fifteen pariſhes, which have been computed to contain two hundred and ninety-three thouſand five hundred and ninety-eight ſouls, excluſive of the inhabitants of the pariſhes of the eaſt part of *Liſbon*, which are not brought into the account; and the province is divided into eight juriſdictions, the principal places in which are the following:

LISBON, the metropolis of the kingdom, is ſituated, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 38° 42′ N. Lat. and 9° 10′ W. Longitude from *Greenwich*. It extends from eaſt to weſt along the north ſide of the river *Tagus*, and reſembles an amphitheatre, containing within its circuit ſeven ſteep hills. The harbour of *Liſbon* is not ſheltered from eaſterly winds, but they ſeldom prevail very ſtrongly. It is but poorly defended toward the ſea. The military knowledge of the *Moors* is obvious here in the ruins of their fortifications, among which are the remains of a ſtupendous fortreſs judiciouſly placed on the moſt conſpicuous eminence near an elbow of the river, whence other works extended encompaſſing the whole city. The length of the city is near two miles; but its breadth is inconſiderable. The valleys of theſe hills form ſtreets above a mile in length; but moſt of them are very narrow, ill-paved, and dirty. Thoſe ſtreets that have a deſcent, and are waſhed clean by the rain, are much the ſweeteſt; for the reſt are ſo full of all manner of filth thrown out of the houſes, that it is not eaſy to paſs them. This city contained, before the earthquake in 1755, forty pariſh churches, beſides the cathedral, and about as many monaſteries of both ſexes. The fineſt ſquare was that before the royal palace, which formed one ſide of it, another ſide ran along the river, and on the oppoſite ſide was a range of fine buildings. This ſquare, before the period juſt mentioned, was extremely delightful; for here were the moſt elegant buildings in the city: here they celebrated their bull-fights; and here they more barbarouſly burnt thoſe unhappy people who had the misfortune to be condemned by the inquiſition. Near this was another ſquare, on the bank of the river, where the principal market was held; but the largeſt was that called *the Rucio*, where the ſeveral hills about it form a kind of amphitheatre, and it was adorned with many magnificent houſes of the nobility.

Since the cataſtrophe which beſel this capital, ſeveral *Auto de Fés* have been exhibited. In 1761, a very magnificent diſplay was made of inquiſitorial power; on which occaſion fifty-four unhappy victims, three of whom were in effigy, received the puniſhments allotted them, but only father *Maligrida*, a native of *Milan* and of the order of *Jeſus*, ſuffered death at the ſtake. The crimes for which he ſuffered, as ſet forth in the ſentence pronounced againſt him, were, "maintaining that the three perſons of the Trinity were father, ſon, and grandſon, and for various impoſtures, falſehoods, duplicities, impenitent hardneſs, prevarication, and broaching many heretical doctrines." Since that time, no perſon has ſuffered the loſs of life at a public *Auto de Fé*, whipping and ſlavery having been the puniſhments inflicted; but many have died in priſon, and not improbably by the hands of the executioner.

The king's palace was the moſt remarkable building, and made a very ſplendid appearance. The apartments were grand, very commodious, and richly furniſhed in winter; but in ſummer the hangings and curtains were taken down, and there only remained the bare walls, which were, however, adorned with pictures. In it were two galleries about a hundred paces in length, in the firſt and ſecond ſtories, with balconies in the windows. In the third ſtory was the royal library. Within the palace were alſo ſeveral large rooms, where the *cortes*, or ſtates, the council of war, and the courts of juſtice aſſembled, but this ſtately edifice was entirely deſtroyed by the earthquake.

Since the erection of the royal chapel into a patriarchate, the city, with reſpect to its eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, is divided into two dioceſes: *Eaſt Liſbon*, which is ſubject to the archbiſhop, and contains ſixteen pariſhes; and *Weſt Liſbon*, under the patriarch, contains twenty-one pariſhes. The pomp aſſumed by the patriarch on feſtivals is ſaid to ſurpaſs even that of the *Pope*.

The churches of *Liſbon* were very fine, but the cathedral was a very heavy building, though richly ornamented within; as indeed are moſt of their churches, with a profuſion of paintings, images, croſſes, pixes, &c. coſtly veſtments for the prieſts, and dreſſes for the ſaints; many of them enriched with diamonds, and other precious ſtones; with a vaſt quantity of ſilver candleſticks and other ornaments. The convents and colleges amounted to thirty-two for the monks, and eighteen for the nuns: ſome of theſe have moſt magnificent churches. But moſt of theſe ſtructures are now blended in one common ruin.

Among the many noble hoſpitals in this city was the celebrated houſe of mercy, under the direction of a ſociety compoſed of perſons of the higheſt rank in the kingdom, the king and princes of the blood being frequently members of it. They not only bred up ſixty boys, and gave portions to a hundred and fourteen maidens, but diſtributed an incredible number of other charities; as, relieving priſoners for debt, maintaining decayed perſons that could not beg, and aſſiſting families that were aſhamed to make their wants publicly known.

The great hoſpital was obliged to receive all perſons of whatever nation or religion; nor was this charity confined to the ſick, or to ſuch as meet with caſual misfortunes, as broken limbs, blindneſs, &c. but extended to idiots, lunatics, and foundlings.

A *French* calculator, in the year 1778, laid down the population of *Liſbon* at 200,000 perſons; and he ſuppoſes it to be upon the increaſe.

The government of *Liſbon* is lodged in a council, which conſiſts of a preſident, who is always a perſon of the firſt rank, ſix counſellors, and ſeveral other inferior officers.

The trade of this place, and the navigation to and from it, is ſo very conſiderable, that the cuſtom-houſe, which lies on the *Tagus*, is the principal ſource of the king's *European* revenues; and this is the grand magazine of all the goods which the *Portugueſe* fetch from their foreign colonies. The harbour is very large, deep, ſecure, and convenient; and has two entrances: that on the north, called the *Corredor*, lies between the ſand-bank, the rock of *Cachopos*, and fort *St. Julian*: the ſouthern entrance, which is much broader and very convenient, is between *Cachopos* and the fort of *St. Laurence*. The city is walled round, having ſeventy-ſeven towers on the walls, and thirty-ſix gates. It has ſo increaſed by degrees, particularly toward the weſt, that the old walls now divide the two dioceſes. In the centre of the city, on one of the hills, ſtands a citadel that commands the whole place, it has caverns, in which four regiments of foot are conſtantly quartered.

Few cities preſented ſo fine a view as *Liſbon* before its deſolation, being built in the form of a creſcent, and the palace, churches, convents, and other buildings, roſe gradually from the river, forming a noble amphitheatre.

The beſt information concerning the preſent ſtate of this city, and what it has ſuffered by the earthquake and conflagration which happened on the firſt of *November* 1755, is publiſhed by *Mr. Barretti*, the *Reverend Mr. Clarke*, and *Major Dalrymple*: theſe gentlemen have ſucceſſively viſited this ill-fated capital, in 1760, 1761, and 1774. It is computed that *Liſbon*, before the earthquake, contained 24,000 houſes, many of which were ſix or ſeven ſtories high: *Mr. Barretti* ſuppoſes that two-thirds of the city were levelled with the ground, and ſuch houſes as withſtood the ſhock, received very conſiderable injury, and remain in a very ſhattered condition. Beſides theſe, abundance of large churches were thrown down or conſumed, two royal palaces, and many convents, nunneries, hoſpitals, and other public edifices. So deſtructive an earthquake was never felt in *Europe* before; the overwhelming the ancient city of *Herculaneum* by the famous eruption of mount *Veſuvius*, A. D. 79, and the deſolation in *Calabria* in 1783, bear the neareſt reſemblance to this calamity. The king and royal family were in their carriages paſſing to a palace in the country, and happening to be in an open ſpace, were reſcued from the miſerable fate which they beheld on all ſides of them. No event in the annals of time reads a more ſtriking lecture on the precarious tenure of human happineſs than this; by it, many who had lived in opulence, eaſe, and ſplendor, were reduced to the moſt diſtreſſing want, even of the common neceſſaries of life; whilſt lingering and tormenting deaths awaited thouſands who were overwhelmed by the falling buildings, or conſumed by the ſpreading flames which burnt from the numerous fires, and formed an almoſt general conflagration. Thoſe of the wretched inhabitants who eſcaped deſtruction in theſe horrid ſhapes, were forced to reſide, in the moſt inclement ſeaſon of the year, in the open air, ſcarce able to procure a ſufficient ſubſiſtence for their almoſt exhauſted bodies. *Mr. Barretti* ſays, that 90,000 are ſuppoſed to have been loſt on that fatal day. Imagination can ſcarcely form a ſcene of confuſion, horror, and death, more dreadful than this. After the ſhocks of the earth had ſubſided, the fire continued raging for many weeks, by which the peſtilential air, produced from the numerous dead bodies, was purified, and the ſurviving remnant of the inhabitants preſerved their health, altho' ſurrounded by putrefaction.

This city has been repeatedly viſited by earthquakes ſince that which proved ſo fatal. On the 31ſt of *March* 1761, a very terrible one was felt, but acting in a direct line, the general injury ſuſtained was not conſiderable. For the ſpace of ten days the ſea and rivers gave ſtrong marks of a violent agitation. On the 26th of *January* 1765, another ſhock was felt, and on the 5th of *April* 1772 two violent ones, the latter of which is ſaid to have ſhaken the houſes for two minutes.

For ſeveral years after the earthquake, a general ſtupor prevailed; the ruinous condition of the city offered many arguments againſt any attempts being made to rebuild it; and it was debated in council, whether the ſeat of government ſhould not be removed to *Coimbra*: if the *Marquis de Pombal* had not ſtrenuouſly oppoſed ſuch a meaſure, probably the city of *Liſbon* might never have riſen from its aſhes. At length the new town was begun, which has ſince made a great progreſs, in the building of which great attention has been paid to uniformity, and the houſes being built of white ſtone have a beautiful appearance. In the great ſquare about the centre of the city, the *India-houſe*, the *Exchange*, and other public buildings have been erected in a magnificent ſtyle; the genius of the *Portugueſe*, be their ſituation what it may, always exciting them to be ſplendid. The fiſh and corn-markets are worth notice. Here is a theatre, but the *Portugueſe* ſtage has made but little progreſs toward refinement, and it is only ſince the earthquake that plays in that language have been allowed, the tranſlation of an *Engliſh* comedy being one of the firſt. *Major Dalrymple* was preſent at the theatre when a farce was repreſented, in which the manners of the *Braſilians* was ridiculed with ſome humour: they repreſented them as a very formal and pedantic people, and brought them in with a ſuite of negroes, monkies, and parrots. The low wit which was introduced in it, ſeemed to give greater ſatisfaction to the audience than any other part; an old woman frequently breaking wind in her maſter's face, produced infinite applauſe even from the boxes. The *ſofa*, a dance peculiar to this country, as the *fandango* is to *Spain*, was exhibited in the farce, between a black man and woman; this is the moſt indecent thing poſſible, and only calculated for the ſtews, yet it ſeemed to diſguſt nobody, on the contrary, the women beheld it with calmneſs, and the men applauded it.

The *famous* aqueduct of *Alcantara*, which ſupplied the city of *Liſbon* with water, is a noble work, and deſerves the attention of every traveller.

The trade carried on at this port, and the ſhare which the *Engliſh* have of it, may be inferred from the ſhips which appear by the cuſtom-houſe books there to have been entered in the years 1774 and 1775.

Ships entered in 1774.		Ditto in 1775.	
Portugueſe	104		121
Dutch	52		41
French	43		45
Swedes	45		40
Danes	41		28
Spaniards	7		9
Venetians	4		4
Hamburghers	1	*Dantzickers*	1
Engliſh	348		371
	645		660

The *Engliſh* merchants reſiding at *Liſbon* or *Oporto* enjoy ſeveral immunities; they appoint their own judge, who determines all cauſes of property in which they are concerned; they have a right to all ſorts of neceſſaries for themſelves, their families and their dependents, duty free; and are allowed to be priſoners at large for debt; and their packet boat, which ſails weekly, is not ſubject to the inſpection of the cuſtom-houſe: But of late years, and particularly during the miniſtry of *M. Pombal*, the *Britiſh* factors have ſuffered many reſtraints and diſcouragements in their commerce, in direct violation of the treaties ſubſiſting between the two nations. In *June* 1764 a fire broke out in the cuſtom-houſe, which was a temporary wooden building, and conſumed merchandize to the value of half a million ſterling.

MAFRA, a ſmall town, containing about one thouſand and forty inhabitants, near which king *John* V. erected a palace of extraordinary magnificence, in a ſandy barren ſpot, in conſequence of a vow which he made to *St. Anthony*; emulating, thro' vanity and a deſire of religious fame, the oſtentation of *Philip* II. of *Spain*, who built the *Eſcurial*. This amazing ſtructure is quadrangular; it conſiſts of a church, two royal apartments, and a convent: the church and apartments take up one half, and the convent the other. Few edifices in *Europe* have ſo majeſtic a ſite, yet it bears not ſo noble an appearance as the *Eſcurial*, tho' it is much more decorated and richer in marble. The belfry contains 160 bells of various ſizes, and upon them many curious chimes are rung, by means of engines conſtructed with wonderful art and ingenuity; and to produce this aſtoniſhing trifle, a million of cruſadoes has been expended. The royal park, adjoining to this ſuperb ſtructure, is ſaid to be 14 or 15 miles round. This building eſcaped unhurt at the time that *Liſbon* was ſhaken to its centre by the earthquake in 1755. *Barretti, Dalrymple.*

The mountain of *Cintra* conſiſts of large rocks of flint, ſome of which are ten feet in diameter, and lie on one another without any connection. It is alſo very rich in ore, and produces many remarkable plants, and alſo a vein of loadſtone. At the foot of the mountain of *Cintra*, is a town of the ſame name, five leagues from *Liſbon*, which contains about one thouſand nine hundred inhabitants, with four churches, and is defended by an old caſtle built in the *Mooriſh* taſte. The air here is thought to be the beſt in all *Portugal*, a pleaſant coolneſs prevailing at the time that the heat of *Liſbon* is extremely ſultry. A late writer expreſſes himſelf thus concerning this mountain: "Nature here exhibits her beauties upon a very extenſive ſcale. Here are ſtupendous rocks, wildly interſperſed with wood and water. Well might the ancients call it the promontory of the moon (*Promontorium Lunæ*). There is not another ſpot on the globe where aſtronomical obſervations might be made to greater advantage, whether we conſider the great height, the ſerenity of the atmoſphere, or the extenſive horizon, joined to the moſt commanding and unbounded proſpect of the great *Atlantic ocean* immediately under it on the weſt; but here is a convent of ſtupid, dull, ignorant monks, who are ſo far from looking upward, that they are bound by a vow of profeſſional humility never to lift their eyes from the earth." *Coſtigan's Sketches of Portugal*, II. 250.

THOMAR, a town ſeated in a pleaſant plain near the ruins of the old city of *Nabancia*, from which it is ſeparated to the north by the river *Nabao*. The inhabitants are about three thouſand ſix hundred. In 1752, the king founded an *academy* of *ſciences* here on the ſame footing as that of *Paris*.

SANTAREM, a town on the *Tagus*, about twelve or thirteen miles to the north-eaſt of *Liſbon*, has an academy of hiſtory, antiquities, and languages, founded in 1747.

SETUBAL, by the *Dutch* and *Engliſh* called St. *Ubes*, is a ſtrong town ſeated about twenty-two miles to the ſouth of *Liſbon*, on a ſmall bay, into which the river *Sandao* diſcharges itſelf; and has a harbour capable of receiving ſhips of any burthen.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Province of BEIRA; *its Situation and Extent; with a particular Account of the Mountain of* ESTRELLA, *the Produce of the Country, and its principal Towns.*

BEIRA is one of the largeſt provinces of *Portugal*; it is bounded on the north by the provinces of *Entre Douro e Minho* and *Tralos Montes*; on the eaſt, and on the ſouth by *Eſtramadura* and *Alentejo*; and on the weſt by the ſea. Its extent from eaſt to weſt is about one hundred and two miles, and about the ſame from north to ſouth. It is divided into *Upper* and *Lower Beira*, the former being the northern part, and lying on the ſea-coaſt, and the latter toward *Spain* and *Eſtramadura*.

The mountain of *Eſtrella*, the *Mons Herminius* of the *Romans*, is very remarkable. Near its ſummit is a lake environed with high rocks, the water of which iſſues out of the ground, and is very clear and tepid, with a kind of tremulous motion in the middle; and from the ſtrong attraction toward one certain place, it is conjectured that it has an aperture through which it runs off again, and is the ſpring of another lake a little lower; and from theſe is formed a river that takes its courſe to the foot of the mountain. The ſnow of a deep valley in one part of it ſupplies *Liſbon* the whole ſummer, though it is at the diſtance of above ſixty leagues.

It contains four cities (viz. *Coimbra*, *Lamego*, *Guarda*, and *Aveiro*) two hundred and thirty-four towns, a thouſand and ninety-four pariſhes. *John* V. erected it into a principality in honour of his grandſon, the eldeſt ſon of the prince of *Brazil*.

COIMBRA, a city on the river *Mondego*, formerly called *Colimbria*, or *Conimbriga*, contains a cathedral, nine pariſh-churches, eight convents, eighteen colleges, among which what was the *Jeſuits college* is extremely large, and eſteemed the fineſt edifice in the place. Among the other public buildings is the bridge, which is a fine ſtructure built with ſtone, and conſiſts of two rows of arches, one above the other, forming a covered way, through which people paſs without being expoſed to the weather. The aqueduct which brings water to the city, is alſo admired.

Here is the famous *univerſity* of the kingdom, which had fallen greatly to decay: when the marquis *De Pombal* became prime miniſter, he introduced ſome wholeſome regulations; but how far they have proved beneficial cannot be aſcertained. Mr. *Dalrymple* informs us, that in 1774, the writings of St. *Thomas Aquinas*, and the ſchool divinity, were exploded, and that an excellent collection of inſtruments for experimental philoſophy was then arrived from *England*. The number of ſtudents at preſent are not more than ſix hundred. In 1774 a muſeum and obſervatory were building in this city, under the inſpection of lieutenant-colonel *Elſden*, an *Engliſh* gentleman, who was then ſecond in command in the corps of engineers. This town is famous for hornwork and *pallatos*, or the little wooden tooth-picks.

The biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Braga*; but has under him no leſs than three hundred and forty-three pariſhes. Here is alſo a court of inquiſition.

AVEIRO is ſeated on a ſmall bay into which the *Vouga* diſcharges itſelf, ſeven leagues to the ſouth of *Oporto*, and nine to the northward of *Coimbra*. It has a harbour fit for ſhips of burthen, and is ſeparated from the ſea by ſand-banks, with ſeveral little iſlands on which ſalt is made.

SECT. IX.

Of the Province of TRALOS MONTES; *its Situation, Name, Extent, Produce, Rivers, and principal Cities.*

THE province of TRALOS MONTES is bounded on the north by *Galicia*, and on the eaſt and ſouth by *Leon* in *Spain*; the province of *Beira*, laſt deſcribed, on the ſouth; and on the weſtward partly by the province of *Entre Douro e Minho*, and partly by *Beira*. It obtained its name from its ſituation with reſpect to the province of *Entre Douro e Minho*, it lying on the other ſide of the mountain of *Marao*. Its extent from north to ſouth is about ninety miles, and from eaſt to weſt about ſixty.

Beſides the *Douro*, which divides the north-eaſt part from *Leon*, and then, turning to the weſtward, divides it almoſt into two equal parts, it has the rivers *Tamega*, *Corgo*, *Tuela*, and *Sobor*; all which run into the *Douro*.

It contains two cities, fifty-ſeven towns, five hundred and forty-nine pariſhes, and is divided into twenty-four juriſdictions, the principal places in which are,

MIRANDA DE DOURO, thus called from its ſtanding on that river, to diſtinguiſh it from *Miranda* in *Caſtile*. It is ſituated on a rock, in a barren mountainous country, at the confluence of the *Douro* and the little river *Freſno*, and, beſides its works, is defended by a caſtle and fort, it being a place of importance, as it opens a paſſage into the province of *Leon*, which lies expoſed to incurſions on this ſide. It is a city and a biſhop's ſee, though the only church in the city is the cathedral.

BRAGANZA, the ancient BRIGANTIUM, ſeated thirty-two miles to the north-weſt of *Miranda*, is the capital of a celebrated duchy belonging to the preſent king of *Portugal*, whoſe anceſtors were dukes of *Braganza*, the moſt illuſtrious houſe among the nobility, they being deſcended from their ancient kings. This place has a variety of ſilk manufactures, and is one of the moſt ancient cities in the kingdom.

SECT. X.

Of the Province of ENTRE DOURO E MINHO; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Towns: with a particular Deſcription of the Cities of* PORTO *and* BRAGA.

THIS province receives its name from being ſituated between the *Douro* and *Minho*; it is ſeparated by the river *Minho* from the *Spaniſh* province of *Galicia* on the north, and by the river *Douro* from the province of *Beira* on the ſouth; the province of *Tralos Montes* bounds it on the eaſt; as does the *Atlantic* ocean to the weſt. Its extent from north to ſouth is about ſixty-ſeven miles, and from eaſt to weſt about forty-five.

A late writer obſerves, that this province has a more flouriſhing appearance than any other in *Portugal*. In extent it is the ſmalleſt province in the kingdom, but contains a greater number of inhabitants than any other, that in which the capital ſtands only excepted. It is watered by a number of fine rivers, ſome of which furniſh the only *ſalmon* to be had in the kingdom, and from whence even the markets of *Madrid* are ſupplied, eſpecially in Lent. The natives of this province are remarkable for their induſtry, but are very little inclined to a military life. The province is well defended by nature, it being ſeparated from *Spain* on the north and eaſt by rivers and almoſt inacceſſible mountains, and on the weſt it is waſhed by the ocean. According to *Faira y Souſa* the *Portugueſe* language is ſpoken in its higheſt purity in this province. The principal places it contains are the following:

VIANA, ſituated near the mouth of the river *Lima*, fifteen miles to the weſt of *Braga:* it is a large, well-built, and ſtrong city, defended by the caſtle of St. *Jago*. Its harbour is only fit for ſmall veſſels.

VALENCA is the moſt northern frontier town of *Portugal*; is pleaſantly ſituated on the banks of the *Minho*. Major *Dalrymple*, who viſited this town in 1774, deſcribes it as exhibiting an appearance of the moſt abject poverty.

PORTO, OPORTO, or **PORT A PORT**, is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 41° 10′ N. latitude, and 8° 27′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, thirty miles S. of *Braga*, and one hundred and forty-ſeven N. of *Liſbon*, on the ſide of a rugged mountain, the foot of which is waſhed by the *Douro*, and is about a league diſtant from the mouth of that river, which here forms a good harbour; but it has a very difficult entrance, from the rocks and ſands, which form a bar, that only can be got over at high water, with the aſſiſtance of a coaſting pilot. The harbour is ſafe againſt all winds; but when the floods or freſhes in the river come down, no anchor can hold; at which times the ſhips are faſtened to each other along the walls, in order to avoid the impetuoſity of the torrent. The ſtreets are well paved; but the inequality of the ground on which the city ſtands, renders it not very pleaſant to walk in them. A late writer ſays, not one ſtreet is upon a level, except that where the *Engliſh* principally reſide; all the other ſtreets have a ſucceſſion of aſcents and deſcents, ſome of which are ſo ſteep as to render it difficult for any ſort of wheel-carriage to get on; for which reaſon litters, carried between two ſtout mules, are more in uſe here. A fine quay runs along the banks of the river, cloſe to which the ſhipping lie, ſo that a merchant may ſee his veſſels unloaded from his own windows. It is fortified with an old wall and towers, and defended by a caſtle. In opulence, populouſneſs, beauty, and commerce, it is the next city in the kingdom to *Liſbon*, and has an arſenal, docks, and yards, for building and fitting out men of war. It has four ſuburbs and ſeven pariſh-churches, including the cathedral, it being the ſee of a biſhop; twelve convents, beſides four others without the walls, ſome hoſpitals, and one houſe of mercy. Here an *Engliſh* conſul reſides, and a factory. The ſhops are filled with baizes and coarſe cloth; and the general apparel worn here is the manufacture of *Great Britain*. From the great intercourſe with the *Engliſh*, the *Portugueſe* here are ſaid, by major *Dalrymple*, to have adopted many of their cuſtoms. The great *cathedral church* of *Porto* is an old extenſive building, without ſymmetry, and conſiſts of many additional pieces patched up together without deſign. Its ſituation is ſuch, that it would be impoſſible to view its beauties, if it had any. Another church ſtands without the walls of the city, and is called "The Church of the Poor Clergy:" this is a modern building, and has a very tall ill-proportioned ſteeple, raiſed at a vaſt expence. Within are profuſion of carved and gilt ornaments, but there is neither taſte nor arrangement diſcernible: this, like moſt other religious edifices in the country, was built by charitable contributions. The name of this church, and its gaudy appearance, ſo ill agree, that the one ſeems to be a ſatire upon the other. The church of the bare-footed *Carmelites* is alſo a new building, the whole frontiſpiece of which is covered with carving in ſtone, but in an extremely bad taſte. The pediment is crowned with three monſtrous and ill-proportioned figures, repreſenting *Faith*, *Hope*, and *Charity*; the inſide of the church contains thirteen different altars, all very richly ornamented up to the very roof, but in a moſt wretched taſte. On entering it, the eye is dazzled with a blaze of gold and vivid paintings. Charitable contributions form all the revenue of this church likewiſe. The *Franciſcan convent* is alſo a new building, part of which is unfiniſhed: it conſiſts of two large ſquares of four ſtories high, with a ſpacious *corridor* in the middle of each, and the cells of the friars are on each ſide, to the number of two hundred and fifty. Over the great gate of this convent is an inſcription in capital gilt letters, in the *Portugueſe* language, to the following purport: "The Virgin, our lady, was conceived and born immaculate, and without ſin." The boundleſs veneration in which the Virgin *Mary* is held by the *Portugueſe*, has cauſed an opinion to prevail very generally in that country, of the mother of *Jeſus* having been from her birth entirely exempt from original and actual ſin. This wonderful refinement in ſuperſtition has been the ſubject of much diſputation in councils, and among ſchoolmen in former times. In the year 1767, a very extenſive and magnificent building was begun, which was to conſiſt of a ſquare of above five hundred and ſixty *Engliſh* feet in each front. It was ſaid that the plans, profiles, and elevations of the building were made by an *Engliſh* architect, and had been ſubmitted to the inſpection of the king of *Great Britain*, and obtained his approbation. It was intended for a general hoſpital, but undertaken upon much too large a ſcale, ſo that little progreſs has been made in it, the fund aſſigned for erecting it not amounting to more than a thouſand pounds ſterling annually, and the whole eſtimate of the expence had been laid at three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. *Coſtigan's Sketches, &c. of Portugal*, I. 387—397. Here is held the ſupreme court of judicature for the northern department, with an appeal to the ſuperior court at *Liſbon*. There were ſuppoſed to be thirty-ſix thouſand inhabitants in this city in 1774.

In the cities of *Liſbon* and *Porto* the whole wealth of the country centers: to thoſe cities all the *Portugueſe* trade with foreign nations, as well as with their own poſſeſſions in the *Brazils*, is confined; and although upon theſe depends their exiſtence as a people, and from hence the revenues of the crown are derived, yet no other benefit has been felt by the *Portugueſe* peaſant than obtaining a little advance upon the price of proviſions which are brought to market; neither did all the ſplendor of *Portugal*, at its beſt ſtate, contribute in the leaſt to better his ſituation. The only foreign luxury he is yet acquainted with is tobacco, and all that his ſcanty means will allow, is to purchaſe a dried *Newfoundland* cod fiſh; but this is a gratification he can ſeldom reach; a piece of bread made of *Indian* corn, and a ſalted pilchard, or a head of garlic to give that bread a flavour, compoſe his ſtanding diſh; and if he can get a bit of the hog, or ox, or calf, he himſelf fattens, to regale his wretched family at *Chriſtmas* or *Eaſter*, he has reached what he eſteems the pinnacle of happineſs in this world. This led a ſenſible *Portugueſe* to compare his native country to that ſpecies of ſpider which has a large bloated body, with legs extremely long, thin, and feeble, extending far, but of ſuch little uſe to the animal, as ſcarcely to be capable of moving it along.

On the ſouth ſide of the *Douro*, oppoſite to *Porto*, is **VILLA NOVA DO PORTO**, a ſmall town near the place where the old town of *Gaya* formerly ſtood, in reſpect to which it is called *Villa Nova*.

Among the beautiful and romantic ſituations in the neighbourhood of *Oporto* may be mentioned **GRIJOO**, where are the remains of a convent formerly belonging to the canons regular of St. *Auſtin*, but now ſecularized, as well as all the reſt of that order in *Portugal*, only two excepted, which amounted to twenty in number, the canons of which were removed to one or other of the two convents which eſcaped the fate of the reſt. This procedure was in conſequence of a bull which *Pombal* obtained from *Clement* XIV. All the ſecularized houſes, as well as the lands belonging to them, were ſold to the beſt bidder: *Grijoo* fetched one hundred thouſand cruſadoes, or about eleven thouſand pounds ſterling.

At **VILLA DO CONDE**, a town four leagues N. of *Porto*, is a convent of nuns, where many of the nobleſt females of the province are immured, the wealth and dignity of thoſe families being ſo inadequate to each other, that moſt of the female deſcendants are inevitably conſigned

ſigned to a life of celibacy. A noble aqueduct conveys a ſtream of fine water to this convent from mountains which are above ſeven miles diſtant.

Braga, the *Bracara Auguſta* of the *Romans*, is an archiepiſcopal city, thirty miles to the N. W. of *Porto*, and eighteen within land from the coaſt; it is ſeated in a plain between the rivers *Cavado* and *Deſte*, and received its name from that of a kind of garment worn by its ancient inhabitants. It is ſaid to have been built by the *Greeks*; but afterward fell under the power of the *Carthaginians*, *Romans*, *Swabians*, *Goths*, *Moors*, and the kings of *Leon*. The *Romans* gave it the title of *Auguſta*, and the *Swabian* kings honoured it with their reſidence. In the time of *Pliny* it was a place of great importance, having under its juriſdiction twenty-four cities, and five hundred and ſeventy-five thouſand inhabitants. The number of *Roman* antiquities which are ſtill remaining here are veſtiges of its ancient grandeur; in particular an amphitheatre and an aqueduct. It is famous for the councils held here in the fifth and ſixth centuries. The archbiſhop is both ſpiritual and temporal lord of the place, on which account he has a ſword, as well as a croſs, carried before him. His revenue is forty thouſand ducats *per annum*, and he is primate of the kingdom. The preſent dignitary is a natural brother to the king. Major *Dalrymple* relates, that a manufacture of beaver hats was carried on near this place, and an appearance of much trade preſented itſelf. The peaſantry he deſcribes as going neatly dreſſed, but the women wear no ſhoes or ſtockings; they had all *Engliſh* baize petticoats, and cloaks of various colours and different fancies.

The city of *Braga*, according to a later writer, is beautifully ſituated in the midſt of a fine variegated country to the N. to the E. and to the W. with a range of hills, moſtly covered with wood, to the S. which, in this warm climate, ſerves to give it a cool refreſhing appearance. A feeble attempt was made in *Pombal*'s adminiſtration, to eſtabliſh a ſilk manufacture here; but the want of money and materials rendered it abortive. The town is very thinly inhabited; and, except in a few by-ſtreets, where ſome hatters and nail-makers reſide, every part exhibits a melancholy ſtillneſs and inertneſs.

The road from *Porto* to *Braga*, which interſects a fine country, is regularly planted with rows of the dwarf oak, round which the vine entwines, whoſe luxurious branches hang over the traveller's head, and at the ſeaſon of ripe grapes, invite him to pluck the cluſters as he paſſes along. The plains between the high grounds are regularly divided by quickſet hedges, lined with the dwarf oak. They are verdant and rich; large herds of cattle graze on them; ſo that this part of *Portugal* reſembles *England* more than any other.

SECT. XI.

Of the Azores, Terceiras, *or* Western Islands.

Their Names, Situation, Number, Climate, Produce, with a Deſcription of each.

As the **Azore Islands** are ſituated in the *Atlantic* ocean, oppoſite to *Portugal*, to which they belong, we ſhall conclude our account of the kingdom of *Portugal* with deſcribing them, on account of that connection, although their ſituation aſſigns them to the weſtern hemiſphere, and they approximate rather more to *Newfoundland* than to any other country, and with the *African* iſlands they can on no account be ranked.

The **Azores**, **Terceiras**, or **Flemish Isles**, derived their firſt name from the great number of hawks and falcons found there by the *Portugueſe* at their firſt diſcovery; the ſecond from *Terceira*, the name of the principal iſland; and the third from the *Flemings*, who diſcovered them much about the ſame time as the *Portugueſe*.

Theſe iſlands are ſituated to the weſt of *Liſbon*, between 36° and 40° N. latitude, and 25° and 33° W. longitude from *London*. They are nine in number, and are named *Santa Maria*, St. *Miguel*, *Terceira*, St. *George*, *Gracioſa*, *Fayal*, *Pico*, *Flores*, and *Corvo*.

All theſe iſlands enjoy a very clear and ſerene ſky, with a ſalubrious air; but are expoſed to violent earthquakes, by which they have frequently ſuffered, as they have alſo by the violent agitations of the waves. They are, however, extremely fertile in *corn*, *wine*, and a variety of *fruit*; and likewiſe breed large quantities of *cattle*.

Santa Maria is diſtant about two hundred and fifty *Portugueſe* leagues due weſt of *Cape St. Vincent*, and was diſcovered in 1342 by *Gonzalo Velho Cabral*. It is about four miles long, and three broad, with a harbour to the ſouth-weſt, defended by ſome redoubts. The principal place in the iſland is a ſmall town named *Porto*, beſides which there are a few villages.

St. Miguel is the firſt of the *Azore* iſlands in the paſſage from *Liſbon*, and lies about two hundred and twelve *Portugueſe* leagues from *Cabo di Eſpicher*. It was diſcovered in 1444, on the feſtival of the appearance of St. *Michael*, which occaſioned its being called by his name. It is eighteen miles in length, and two in breadth. Its two principal harbours, named *Ponta Delgada* and *Villa Franca*, lie on the ſouth ſide. This is the beſt peopled of all the *Azore* iſlands, the inhabitants being ſaid to amount to above fifty-one thouſand five hundred, beſides about thirteen hundred and ninety eccleſiaſtics, monks, and nuns; and though it has not long been entirely cultivated, it is the moſt fruitful, particularly in corn and wine. This iſland contains one city, *Ponta Delgada*; five towns, among which *Villa Franca* is the moſt conſiderable, and twenty-two villages.

In the year 1720 a little iſland appeared between St. *Miguel* and *Terceira*, which has ſince gradually vaniſhed.

Terceira, the third iſland that was diſcovered, is thirteen miles long and ſix broad. The harbour of *Angra*, its capital, is two hundred and forty-five *Portugueſe* leagues diſtant from *Liſbon*; and the iſland is divided into two captainſhips, which contain the city of *Angra*, two towns, and ſeveral villages. The biſhop of *Terceira* acts as metropolitan over the other eight iſlands of the *Azores*, and is himſelf ſuffragan to the patriarch of *Liſbon*. The city of *Angra* has the privilege of ſending a repreſentative to the cortes or aſſembly of the ſtates. By a regulation made by the court of *Liſbon* in 1766, all the iſlands of the *Azores* were united under one government, and the reſidence of the governor-general was fixed at *Angra*; two regiments, conſiſting of four hundred and twenty men each, were aſſigned to ſupport this civil eſtabliſhment.

St. George is ſituated about eight *Portugueſe* leagues from *Terceira*. It is eleven miles long, and one and a half broad, excluſive of its two capes. On the ſouth it has a harbour for ſmall veſſels. It is ſaid to have been diſcovered on St. *George*'s day, 1450. The principal town is named *Vela de Velas*.

Graciosa is about ten miles in length, and ſeven in breadth, and contains two towns; the principal of theſe is *Santa Cruz*. This iſland is ſaid to have received its name from its remarkable fertility.

Fayal is nine *Portugueſe* miles in length, and three in its greateſt breadth. The chief place in the iſland is *Villa de Horta*, ſituated on the weſtern coaſt, which has an harbour land-locked on all ſides, except to the eaſt and north-eaſt; and is defended by ſeveral forts. In the year 1764 this iſland ſuffered greatly by an earthquake.

Pico is ſixteen *Portugueſe* miles in length, and five in breadth. This iſland is viſible at a great diſtance, on account of the height of its mountain, to which it owes its name, and which is ſaid to riſe three miles above the ſurface of the ſea. This iſland is on the north ſeparated from that of St. *George* by a channel, in ſome places ſix, and in others twelve miles over; and to the weſt from *Fayal* by another channel. Its principal harbour is at *Villa Das Lagens*. It carries on a great trade in its excellent wines, and in wood, with which it alſo abounds, particularly cedar, and a firm red wood that is highly eſteemed.

Flores, the next iſland, is about thirty miles long, and nine broad; but has only two towns, and a number of villages. The principal place is *Santa Cruz*, which is ſmall.

Corvo lies to the northward, oppoſite to the iſland of *Flores*, from which it is divided by a ſtrait about three miles in breadth. The circuit of this iſland is but about ten miles, and the whole coaſt conſiſts of a chain of rocks. It has two ſmall harbours.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Of the Kingdom of FRANCE.

SECT. I.

Its Name, Situation, Extent, Climate, and Population; its Mountains, Minerals, Foſſils, Rivers, Agriculture, Fruits, Vegetables, and Animals.

FRANCE obtained its preſent name from the *Franks*, who in the fifth century paſſed out of *Germany* into *Gaul*, and made themſelves maſters of the whole country, from the *Rhine* to the mouth of the *Loire*. This kingdom is bounded by the *Britiſh* channel, and the *Netherlands*, toward the north; on the eaſt by *Germany*, *Swiſſerland*, and *Italy*; on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean* ſea, and *Spain*, from which it is ſeparated by the *Pyrenean* mountains; and on the weſt by the *Atlantic* ocean; extending from 42° 30′ to 51° N. latitude, and from 5° 5′ W. to 7° 47′ E. longitude; *Calais* being within a few miles of its northern extremity; the province of *Rouſſillon* is its boundary to the ſouth; *Conquet*, in *Bretagne*, forming its weſtern extreme point; and *Straſbourg*, in *Alſace*, being about ſix leagues from its eaſtern boundary. Did not the province of *Bretagne* extend itſelf above an hundred miles farther into the ocean, than any other part of the kingdom, it would be nearly of a ſquare form, that is, about five hundred and forty miles from N. to S. and four hundred and fifty from E. to W.

The air in this kingdom is mild and wholeſome, particularly the interior parts. The winters, however, in the northern provinces are cold, and laſt four or five months. Indeed the cold is in that ſeaſon generally much ſeverer there than in *England*; which being ſurrounded by the ſea, is leſs ſubject to continued froſts. Thoſe provinces have, however, the advantage of clear ſettled weather, and are but little troubled with fogs. The ſummers in *France* are hotter than in *England*.

With reſpect to its ſituation, it has the advantage of every kingdom in *Europe*, the ſeas which border upon it affording the inhabitants an eaſy communication with the reſt of the world; the northern ſhores being waſhed by the *Britiſh* channel, the weſtern coaſt by the *Atlantic* ocean, and the ſouth by the *Mediterranean*. Hence no country can be better ſituated for the advancement of trade and navigation.

The population of *France* has been variouſly ſtated; ſome have fixed it ſo low as at eighteen millions, whilſt others have raiſed it to twenty-four millions; but the opinion at preſent moſt generally received is, that it is about twenty millions. Whether the number of its inhabitants is increaſing or diminiſhing, has likewiſe been a queſtion upon which contrary opinions have been maintained. The *Abbé d'Expelly*, who has made very laborious reſearches into this ſubject, by an abſtract taken from the public regiſters in the various pariſhes of *France*, amounting in the whole to thirty-five thouſand one hundred and twenty-ſeven, ſtates that from the year 1691 to the year 1700 incluſive, being a period of ten years,

The marriages were	—		1,807,891
The births	—	—	7,679,083
The deaths	—	—	6,784,724

Again, from the year 1754 to 1763, another period of ten years, when he extended his reſearches over the kingdoms of *Lorraine* and *Bar*, by which the number of pariſhes was augmented to forty-two thouſand one hundred and five, the marriages amounted to 1,922,163.

The births to	—	—	8,661,381
The deaths to	—	—	6,664,161

From hence it has been concluded, that the population of the kingdom was conſiderably on the increaſe; but previous to admitting this conſequence in the extent which there appears, it ſhould be obſerved, that in each of the periods which the abbé has ſelected, *France* carried on a very extenſive and deſtructive war, during ſeven years of the ten, and that the loſs of men both in the land and ſea ſervice, though very conſiderable, makes no part of the deaths put down in this account; but when the fulleſt allowance is made for the loſs of lives in the ſervice, the births in each period muſt conſiderably exceed the deaths, and in the latter by more than double the number of the former.

The chief mountains of *France* are the *Alps* toward *Italy*; the *Pyrenees*, which border on *Spain*; and thoſe of the *Cevennes* and *Auvergne*.

With reſpect to metals, *Languedoc* is ſaid to have veins of gold and ſilver. In *Alſace* theſe metals have been found in the ſand of the *Rhine*; and the mountain of *Waſgau*, in that province, yields a ſilver ore, which is worked, and farther reſearches are making after it. Iron ore is found in various parts of the kingdom, in great abundance, and in *Alſace* are mines of lead. Pit-coal is found only in a particular diſtrict, and in no great abundance; all parts of the kingdom make ſalt-petre. Here is alſo no want of marble; for ſince *Colbert*'s time, quarries, particularly in *Languedoc*, *Provence*, and *Bourbonnois*, are kept continually open. *France*, however, produces few gems; but has in *Languedoc* a mine of excellent turquoiſes.

The country is extremely well watered with navigable rivers, the chief of which are the *Loire*, the *Rhone*, the *Garonne*, and the *Seine*. Of theſe the LOIRE is the largeſt. It riſes in the mountains of the *Cevennes*, and taking its courſe north and north-weſt, runs to *Orleans*; and from thence directly weſt by *Tours*, *Angers*, and *Nantes*, falling into the *Weſtern* ocean forty miles below the laſt city; having received in its courſe the *Allier*, *Cher*, *Indra*, *Creuſe*, *Vienne*, and the *Maine*; and has a communication with the *Seine*, by means of the canals of *Briare* and *Orleans*. Its whole courſe, with all its windings, is computed to be about five hundred miles.

The RHONE riſes in the mountain of *La Fourche*, in the province of *Uri* in *Swiſſerland*, from the ſame ſource as the *Rhine*, but takes a contrary direction, and running weſtward through the country of the *Valais*, paſſes through the lake of *Geneva*; and having viſited that city, flows ſouth-weſt to *Lyons*, where it joins the *Soan*, and then runs ſouth till it falls by three ſeveral channels into the *Mediterranean*.

The GARONNE receives its courſe in the mountains of *Aure*, in the county of *Cominges*. It becomes navigable at *Muret*, and after being joined by ſeveral rivers, changes its name into the *Gironde*; and at length diſcharges itſelf by two outlets into the *Atlantic* ocean. By means of this river, and a noble canal (which is particularly deſcribed page 469) a junction has been formed between the *Mediterranean* ſea and the *Atlantic* ocean.

The SEINE riſes near *Dijon*, in *Burgundy*, and running to the north-weſt, viſits *Troyes*, *Paris*, and *Rouen* in its way, and at length falls into the *Britiſh* channel near *Havre de Grace*.

France is in general fertile, yet has many barren tracts and mountains. In ſome parts its productions are abundant, and in all of them ſufficient for the neceſſaries of life. In plentiful years it yields more corn than is neceſſary for the ſubſiſtence of the inhabitants; but a bad harveſt is generally ſucceeded by a ſcarcity, and in time of war there has been often a great dearth of grain, which is the more felt in this country, as bread is the principal food of the inhabitants.

From the year 1761 to the preſent time (1789) great attention has been paid to agriculture, and ſocieties for its encouragement have been eſtabliſhed in many of the provinces. To give effect to this diſpoſition, an arret of the council of ſtate was publiſhed that year, exempting perſons who ſhould cultivate waſte lands from the payment of all taxes for the produce of ſuch lands, during the ſpace of ten years: the clergy in *Britany*, to co-operate in ſo patriotic a plan, agreed to grant an exemption from tythes for twenty years on the lands thus improved; but we do not find that their conduct has become general throughout the clergy of the kingdom. In the year 1770 it was aſſerted, that in conſequence of the improvements in agriculture, it appeared, by authentic accounts delivered in to government, that three hundred and ſixty thouſand *French* acres, amounting to near four hundred thouſand *Engliſh*, had been incloſed and cultivated within the term of five years, which were calculated to have produced annually nine hundred thouſand quarters of grain, and the tilled and cultivated lands, from the improved methods which had been adopted in rural œconomy, were ſuppoſed to produce an increaſe of grain equal to that procured from the newly-cultivated lands; ſo that one million eight hundred thouſand quarters of grain were ſtated to be added to the corn annually grown in *France*; and this amounted to one-twelfth part of the conſumption of the whole kingdom; but ſince that period, a ſucceſſion of inclement and irregular ſeaſons have counteracted all theſe beneficial exertions: at preſent (*Auguſt* 1789) ſuch a general dearth prevails over the kingdom, as to cauſe the greateſt diſtreſs and miſery.

Their roots differ much from ours; for here are no round *turnips*; theirs are long and ſmall, but well taſted, and being not ſo ſtrong as ours, are more proper for their ſoups. They have few *potatoes*; but plenty of *Jeruſalem artichoaks*. They abound in vaſt quantities of large red *onions* and *garlic*; and alſo in *ſhallots*, *rockambole*, and *leeks*. Theſe laſt are ſmaller than ours, but three times as long in the white part. *Lettuces* are the great and univerſal ſallad. In *April* and *May* the markets are ſerved with vaſt quantities of white beets. *Aſparagus* is here very plentiful; and they are ſo fond of *ſorrel*, that large fields are planted with it. They are alſo particularly fond of *muſhrooms*, of which they have ſeveral different kinds.

This kingdom enjoys great plenty of wine, which is produced in all its provinces. Among the ſeveral *French* wines that of *Champagne* is moſt eſteemed, it being a good ſtomachic, racy, and in taſte and flavour exquiſite, with an agreeable tartneſs. That of *Burgundy*, the beſt of which is produced about *Beaume*, has a fine colour, and a pleaſant taſte. The wines of *Angers* and *Orleans* are alſo delicate, but heady. In *Poictou* is produced a white wine that reſembles *Rheniſh*. The neighbourhood of *Bourdeaux*, and the lower parts of *Gaſcony*, produce excellent wines. *Pontac* grows in *Guienne*. *Muſcadel* and *Frontiniac* are the delicious products of *Languedoc*. Between *Valence* and St. *Valliere*, along the banks of the *Rhone*, is produced a very agreeable, but roughiſh red wine, that has a taſte not unlike that of bilberries; it is named *hermitage*, and is conſidered as very wholeſome.

The territories for the oil of olives are *Provence* and *Languedoc*. Theſe and other provinces produce *ſaffron*, and the northern parts in particular have large orchards, and make great quantities of cyder, which is there the common drink of the inhabitants. *Bourdeaux* exports great quantities of *prunes*, and *capers* are principally produced in the country about *Toulon*. *Flax* and *hemp* thrive in ſeveral parts of the kingdom; but *linſeed* is procured only in the north. Moſt of the provinces abound in *wool*, and *ſilk* is cultivated with great induſtry, eſpecially in *Languedoc*, *Provence*, *Lionnois*, and *Dauphiné*.

France alſo produces horned cattle, ſheep, and hogs; but they are neither ſo numerous, nor in general ſo fat and fleſhy as thoſe of *Great Britain*. Great attention has for theſe laſt twenty years (from 1789) been paid to the breed of ſheep, and it was propoſed to eſtabliſh a ſchool of ſhepherds in *Flanders* for the purpoſe of training a number of young men in the beſt methods of treating and paſturing ſheep; attempts were made to draw over to *France* a number of *Engliſh* ſhepherds, and a paſtoral ſchool was propoſed to be eſtabliſhed at *Berry*, in *Languedoc*, which from its vicinity to *Spain*, would be favourable for procuring a knowledge of the management of the *Spaniſh* ſheep. The *Royal Society of Agriculture* at *Rouen* was very active in furthering theſe deſigns, and the improvements made in the *French* manufactures of woollen cloth furniſh a preſumptive proof that the attempts have not wholly failed. Good horſes are alſo produced here, as well as aſſes, and a great number of mules; but the breed of *Engliſh* horſes, dogs, and ſheep degenerates in this country, either from a deficiency of knowledge in the proper management of thoſe animals, or from ſomething unpropitious in the ſoil or climate. This kingdom is greatly infeſted with *wolves*, who find impervious retreats in the foreſts and mountainous wilds. Game and wild-fowl are in the greateſt plenty, and extremely good. The people on the ſea-coaſt employ themſelves in fiſhing. The *Pyrenean* mountains furniſh *timber* for ſhip-building, great quantities of which are alſo procured from *Alſace*, *Burgundy*, and *Lorraine*; but in the other provinces the ſcarcity of timber and wood for fuel begins to be more and more felt. This kingdom alſo produces plenty of ſea and native ſalt.

SECT. II.

The Perſons, Dreſs, Food, Manners, and Cuſtoms of the FRENCH. *Their Religion, Arts, Manufactures, Commerce, and Coin.*

> Gay ſprightly land of mirth and ſocial eaſe,
> Pleas'd with thyſelf, whom all the world can pleaſe.
> Thine are thoſe arts that mind to mind endear,
> For honour forms the ſocial temper here.
> Honour, that praiſe which real merit gains,
> Or ev'n imaginary worth obtains,
> Here paſſes current; paid from hand to hand,
> It ſhifts in ſplendid traffic round the land.
> But praiſe too dearly lov'd, or warmly ſought,
> Enfeebles all internal ſtrength of thought;
> And the weak ſoul within itſelf unbleſt,
> Leans for all pleaſure on another's breaſt.
> Hence oſtentation here, with taudry art,
> Pants for the vulgar praiſe which fools impart;
> The mind ſtill turns where ſhifting faſhion draws,
> Nor weighs the ſolid worth of ſelf-applauſe.
>
> GOLDSMITH.

THE *French* are generally ſlender, well-proportioned, and agile; their hair and eyes are for the moſt part black, their complexions brown, and the women, above the vulgar rank, are fond of giving a high colour to their cheeks. The people in general are volatile, ſprightly, ſociable, and ſeldom afflicted with ſpleen or melancholy: they are diſpoſed to become acquainted with a ſtranger at firſt ſight; but many are extremely vain, and moſt of them remarkably talkative. They are particularly diſtinguiſhed for politeneſs, and thoſe pleaſing civilities which are included in the term "attentions." The admirable *Sterne* obſerves, "Should it ever be the caſe of the *Engliſh*, in the progreſs of their refinements, to arrive at the ſame poliſh which diſtinguiſhes the *French*, if they did not loſe the *politeſſe de cœur*, which inclines men more to humane actions than to courteous ones, they would at leaſt loſe that variety and originality of character, which diſtinguiſhes them, not only from each other, but from all the world beſide." He goes on to illuſtrate this in his forcible and original manner, by comparing the *French* nation to ſuch of king *William*'s ſhillings as, by rubbing one againſt another for a long courſe of years, are become ſo much alike, that one ſhilling can ſcarcely be diſtinguiſhed from another: the *Engliſh*, on the contrary, he compares to ancient medals, which being kept more apart, and paſſing but few people's hands, preſerve the firſt ſharpneſſes which the fine hand of Nature gave them. They are not ſo pleaſant to feel; but in return the legend is ſo viſible, that at the firſt look you ſee whoſe image and ſuperſcription they bear. "But the *French* have ſo many excellences," he continues, "they can the better ſpare this: they are as loyal, gallant, generous, ingenious, and good-tempered a people as is under heaven; if they have a fault, they are too ſerious."—By which our author probably meant, that they are intent upon, and abſorbed in trifles; or, in other words, are ſeriouſly devoted to frivolity; but ſo perfect an elucidation of this ambiguous expreſſion is to be met with in *Rouſſeau*'s writings, as to render it probable that they furniſhed the hint from whence it was taken. "No *Frenchman*," ſays he, "dare be himſelf, it being the governing maxim in *France*, that a man muſt do as others do.—This is the mode;—this is not the mode;—are deciſions from whence there is no appeal. All the world does the ſame thing, at the ſame time, in the ſame circumſtances; all move in time, like the evolutions of a regiment in battalia, or like puppets nailed to the ſame board, or moved by the ſame wire." *Nouvelle Heloiſe.*

The common people are in general apt to laviſh all their little means upon dreſs, in conſequence of which they ſubſiſt on the moſt ſlender diet imaginable. The *French* are more abſtemious in their food than the *Engliſh*, eating but little fleſh-meat, and dreſſing it in a very different manner; fricaſſees, ragouts, haſhes, and ſoups, diſguiſed with onions, herbs, and ſpices, are preferred before joints of meat boiled or roaſted; and what they do boil or roaſt, is done to ſuch a degree as to exhauſt all its animal juices. As they are ſtrangers to the fine fat ſirloin and rump of beef, and other large joints which in *Great Britain* grace the tables of people even in middling circumſtances, their cattle being neither ſo large nor ſo fat, they are likewiſe unacquainted with the many *Engliſh* diſhes called by the general name of puddings. The wealthy, however, ſupply this deficiency with ſweetmeats, and a number of little delicacies; but the poor mechanics, and all the labouring part of the nation, live almoſt entirely on ſoups and vegetables. In *Lent* the common people feed much on the ſeed of white kidney-beans boiled, and on white lentils, a ſort of pulſe not known in *England*; and on a variety of ſallads, ſome of which grow wild in almoſt every field.

The *French* are very far from being addicted to jealouſy, and the women in general behave without reſerve; indeed, they have a freedom and forwardneſs of behaviour beyond the women of any other country in *Europe*. The term *delicacy*, as applied in *England* to the ſentiments and manners of women, is very little underſtood by the ladies of *France*; it is a general cuſtom of the country to admit gentlemen to their toilets, and even to their bedchambers before they riſe, with perfect coolneſs and indifference; for ſhould a man, in conſequence of having been thus favoured, form deſigns on her perſon, he would moſt probably find that, like *Ætna*, ſhe had a boſom of ice, although ſhe inflamed thoſe who approached her; and, according to Dr. *Moore*, a fine *French* lady is the moſt undeſcribable of all human beings. I. 90.

Another modern writer has the following obſervations on the character of women in *France*: "When a *French* lady talks, ſhe is the art of pleaſing perſonified; her eyes, her lips, her words, her geſtures, are all prepoſſeſſing: ſhe embelliſhes a trifle, ſhe intereſts you upon a nothing; ſhe ſoftens a contradiction; ſhe takes off the inſipidity of a compliment by turning it elegantly; her eye ſparkles with ſpirit: in telling a ſtory, ſhe is inimitable; the motions of her body and the actions of her tongue are equally genteel, and the only objects of her life are to pleaſe and to be pleaſed. Her vivacity may ſometimes approach to folly; but perhaps it is not in her moments of folly ſhe is leaſt intereſting and agreeable. There is a particular idea in which no woman in the world can compare to a *French* woman; it is in the power of intellectual irritation; ſhe will draw wit out of a fool; ſhe ſtrikes with ſuch addreſs the cords of ſelf-love, that ſhe gives unexpected vigour and agility to fancy, and electrifies a body that appeared non-electric." *Sherlock's Letters.*

Nothing can be more diſguſting to foreigners than the practice which the ladies adopt, of laying a thick coat of paint on their faces, both white and red: this is ſo indiſpenſable, that a lady of rank and faſhion cannot be admitted to court without paint upon her face; whilſt the lower claſs of women dare not make uſe of that diſtinction. This prepoſterous faſhion of painting the face is admirably ridiculed by Mr. *Addiſon*, in the well-turned compliment which he pays to lady *Mancheſter*, in the following lines:

While haughty *Gallia's* dames, that ſpread
O'er their pale cheeks an awful red,
Beheld this beauteous ſtranger there,
In native charms, divinely fair;
Confuſion in their looks they ſhew'd,
And with unborrow'd bluſhes glow'd.

"At *Paris*," ſays *Rouſſeau*, "where every thing is ſeen on the laughing ſide, whatever ought to provoke contempt and indignation, is always ill received, unleſs ſet to a tune, or pointed in an epigram. The gay ladies of *Paris* hate to be put out of humour; they never lay any thing to heart; they love to laugh, and as laughter at villainy has no peculiar name to diſtinguiſh it from other laughter, villainy is not more likely to be expoſed than foibles. If amidſt the flippancy of a *Pariſian* converſation, carried on by a company compoſed of perſons of each ſex, a man of any weight and conſequence among them happens to ſtart a ſerious queſtion, or enter into an intereſting diſquiſition, the attention of the whole company is immediately turned toward him; men and women, old and young, are diſpoſed to diſcuſs it, and it is aſtoniſhing how much good ſenſe and preciſion flow, unpremeditatedly, out of thoſe waggiſh heads; and, unleſs ſome ſubject of pleaſantry chance to occur, a point of morality could not be better diſcuſſed by a ſociety of philoſophers, than in a company of gay ladies at *Paris*. One of the favourite topics of converſation in theſe ſocieties is upon ſentiment, by which they do not mean the ſenſations of a heart capable of love and friendſhip, ſuch ideas would be thought intolerably inſipid, as well as groſsly vulgar; but they run into high-flown and general maxims, formed upon the ſubtilties of metaphyſics, ſo that a by-ſtander, who ſhould take plain common-ſenſe for his guide, the more he heard concerning ſentiment, would be the leſs capable of comprehending what it meant; and ſo much of ſentiment is evaporated in idle talk, that none remains to influence their actions: happily politeneſs ſupplies its place, and people act from habit almoſt as well as they would from ſenſibility. It is ſcarcely to be conceived how nicely every thing reſpecting behaviour is weighed, proportioned, and dealt out." *Nouvelle Heloiſe.*—On this ſubject the cold philoſophic apathy of *Hume* has not led him to be cynical. "There is," ſays he, "a real ſatisfaction in living at *Paris*, from the great number of ſenſible, knowing, polite company with which that city abounds, above all places in the univerſe." *Account of his own Life.*—There is no country in which the women have more influence in forming the manners and ſentiments of the men, and *France* has produced many of that ſex eminent for wit, learning, and talents. Their influence has been found, for more than a century paſt, to direct the meaſures of government; they have appointed or removed miniſters and commanders, have directed the operations of campaigns, and arbitrated the fate of the kingdom.

To theſe opinions reſpecting the character of the *French* nation, we ſhall add thoſe of Dr. *Moore*. "The literati are received at the houſes of the firſt nobility, on the moſt liberal footing. It can ſcarcely be imagined the influence which this body of men have in the gay and diſſipated city of *Paris*. The opinions of eminent men of letters not only determine the merit of works of taſte and ſcience, but they have conſiderable weight on the manners and ſentiments of people of rank, and of the public in general, whilſt the opinions and the conduct of the faſhionable world have a powerful effect on the air, the behaviour, and converſation of the learned, which in general is polite and eaſy; equally purified from the aukward timidity contracted in retirement, and the diſguſting arrogance inſpired by univerſity honours or church dignities. At *Paris* the pedants of *Moliere* are to be ſeen on the ſtage only." *View of Manners in France*, I. 26.—The ſame writer is of opinion that there is no country in *Europe* where royal favour, high birth, and the military profeſſion, could be allowed ſuch privileges as they have in *France*, and would produce ſo few inſtances of rough and brutal behaviour to inferiors. *P.* 29.

We ſhall conclude our delineation of the character of the *French* nation with the following truly characteriſtic lines:

A nation here I pity, and admire,
Whom nobleſt ſentiments of glory fire;
Yet taught by cuſtom's force, and bigot fear,
To ſerve with pride, and boaſt the yoke they bear.
Whoſe nobles born to cringe, and to command,
In courts a mean, in camps a generous band;
From each low tool of power content receive
Thoſe laws, their dreaded arms to *Europe* give.

Whoſe people vain in want, in bondage bleſs'd,
Tho' plunder'd gay, induſtrious tho' oppreſs'd;
With happy follies riſe above their fate,
The jeſt and envy of each wiſer ſtate.
Yet here the muſes deign'd awhile to ſport,
In the ſhort ſunſhine of a fav'ring court:
Here *Boileau*, ſtrong in ſenſe, and ſharp in wit,
Who from the ancients, like the ancients writ;
Permiſſion gain'd inferior vice to blame,
By flatt'ring incenſe to his maſter's fame.
Here *Moliere*, firſt of comic wits, excell'd
Whate'er *Athenian* theatres beheld;
By keen yet decent ſatire ſkill'd to pleaſe,
With morals mirth uniting, ſtrength with eaſe:
Now charm'd I hear the bold *Corneille* inſpire
Heroic thought with *Shakeſpear's* force and fire:
Now ſweet *Racine* with milder influence move
The ſoften'd heart to pity and to love.

Lord LYTTELTON.

The nobility and gentry of *France* never apply themſelves to trade; they ſeem indeed naturally deſigned for the court or the army; and if they happen to be of a melancholy diſpoſition, here are always convents, and numerous preferments to be met with in the church. The *French* gentry imbibe a high ſenſe of honour, which renders them brave, and the art of war has been carried to great perfection in this kingdom, there being no people upon earth who attack or defend a place better than the *French*, or are better ſkilled in the ſcience of fortification. As polite accompliſhments, there are few *French* gentlemen who do not learn to dance, to fence, and to ride the great horſe. Their uſual diverſions are gaming, walking, or taking the air in coaches, and attending plays and operas.

The *French* language is formed out of thoſe of the *Gauls*, the *Romans*, and the *Franks*. Under the patronage of *Louis* XIV. it was rendered more pure, copious, and correct, by the writings of *Boileau*, *Corneille*, and other eminent men of that age, which, in reſpect to the advancement of the polite arts in general, has juſtly been ſtyled "the *Auguſtan* age of *France*." Since that period, *Monteſquieu*, and many others, but moſt eſſentially *Voltaire* and *Rouſſeau*, have brought the language to a ſtate of perfection.

The eſtabliſhed religion in *France*, ſince the repeal of the edict of *Nantes* in 1685, is the *Roman Catholic*; yet in *Dauphiné*, *Languedoc*, and other provinces, there are ſuch a number of ſecret *Proteſtants*, that they have been computed to amount to no leſs than three millions; but theſe, on account of their religious aſſemblies, at which ſometimes great numbers have been preſent, have been cruelly harraſſed and perſecuted; and in 1745 ſome *Proteſtant* preachers were hanged, laymen were ſent to the gallies, women to the convents, and children forced away from the arms of their parents. The *French* Proteſtants have been obliged to perform their public worſhip with as much ſecrecy as if it were a crime to hear the Goſpel read, and to offer up their devotions to their Maker; for this purpoſe they were accuſtomed to meet in private cellars and caverns remote from public view. The *Romiſh* clergy alſo were frequently very active in perſecuting them; but the power of inflicting pains and penalties is veſted in the temporal magiſtrates alone. In *Alſace*, however, the Proteſtants are openly tolerated by virtue of a treaty, and in many places even the *Jews*. Indeed, the freedom of writing, which may be ſaid to have been firſt introduced into *France* by *M. de Voltaire*, and for the laſt thirty years has remarkably prevailed even in that deſpotic government, has tended very much to ſoften the rage of religious bigotry; and whilſt it has made deiſm faſhionable among the pert freethinkers, has in ſome good meaſure delivered conſcientious *Chriſtians* from the ſcourge of intolerant zeal.

The privileges of the *Gallican* church, or the church of *France*, are ſo conſiderable, as greatly to exceed thoſe of any other kingdom or ſtate profeſſing the religion of the church of *Rome*. The king of *France* claims ſuch powers in eccleſiaſtical matters, as place him, in effect, at the head of the church, almoſt to the entire excluſion of the *Romiſh* pontiff. The ſpread of *Janſeniſm* has been very extenſive of late years, and the parliaments have on all occaſions ſhewn their partiality for thoſe tenets, which have been ſucceſsfully diſſeminated by pere *Queſnel*, in his verſion of and commentary upon the New Teſtament. Theſe doctrines have been ſtrongly oppoſed by the whole body of eccleſiaſtics, with the archbiſhop of *Paris* at their head. The diſpute produced an open rupture, and the king at length ſided with the church; but no power, whether eccleſiaſtical or civil, will long impede the ſecret yet energetic operation of common ſenſe and rational conviction.

By a royal edict, given at *Verſailles* in *November* 1787, and regiſtered by the parliament of *Paris* in *January* following, the marriages of Proteſtants in *France*, whether natural-born ſubjects or ſtrangers, are rendered legal; and a burial-place is allotted for them in every town. [See a full account of this act of juſtice and policy in page 470 of this volume.]

In the whole kingdom are eighteen archbiſhops, excluſive of that of *Vignon*, in the *Venaiſſin*, purchaſed from the ſee of *Rome* in 1769, over whoſe juriſdiction the iſland of *Corſica* is now placed; a hundred and twenty-three biſhops, including three in the *Venaiſſin*, five in the iſland of *Corſica*, a titular biſhop of *Sarept*, in *Syria*, to which dignity no revenue is annexed, and the biſhop of *Quebec*, whoſe revenue is ſtated at one thouſand two hundred livres, or fifty-two pounds *per annum*; twenty-two thouſand two hundred and ninety-one prieſts; ſeven hundred and ſeven abbies for men; three hundred and ſeventeen abbies and priories for women, beſides a great number of other convents; together with two hundred and fifty commanderies of the order of *Malta*, among which are ſix grand priories, and four principal commanderies. The annual revenues of the archbiſhops and biſhops amount in the whole to four millions three hundred and thirty-ſeven thouſand livres (189,744 *l.* ſterling). The number of monks and nuns is computed in the whole at above a hundred and ninety thouſand, whoſe income is ſaid greatly to exceed a hundred millions of livres (4,375,000 *l.* ſterling). It has been calculated that the eccleſiaſtics in *France* compoſe one-eightieth part of the whole population of the country. The eccleſiaſtical ſtate is compoſed of eighteen provinces, each of which conſiſts of an archbiſhopric, and the biſhops ſubordinate to it. The king of *France* nominates to all archbiſhoprics, biſhoprics, and moſt of the inferior church dignities; but very material alterations are now likely to be introduced in eccleſiaſtical concerns, in conſequence of the revolution in the *French* government.

The *French* have always diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their ſkill in arts and ſciences. Painting was firſt brought to great perfection among them under *Francis* I. when *Roux* and *Franciſco Bologneſe* introduced all the beauty of that art into *France* toward the beginning of the ſixteenth century; and ſince that time this kingdom has produced ſeveral eminent maſters. In 1648 was inſtituted at *Paris* the royal academy of painting and ſculpture; but painting has for more than half a century been on the decline in *France*, in proportion as it has riſen to a flouriſhing ſtate in *England*. Engraving has been brought to a perfection unequalled in any other part of *Europe*, until of late years *Great Britain* has attained as great a degree of eminence in that art. *France* has alſo made great advances in ſtatuary. It has likewiſe been famous for its architects; and the great *Colbert*, in 1671, founded a royal academy of architecture, who now hold their meetings in the *Louvre*. The *French* learned the art of ſhip-building from the *Engliſh*. Their reputation in military architecture is well known, and they alſo excel moſt nations in gunnery and fire-works. At *Paris*, beſides the ancient univerſity and royal college, are four academies, namely, the *French* academy, the academy of inſcriptions and *belles lettres*, that of ſurgery, and the academy of ſciences, with three others for the education of young noblemen. Beſides theſe, there are eight other univerſities in *France*, and ſeveral academies for the ſciences and the polite arts.

The manufactures and commerce of *France* were likewiſe greatly promoted by the attention and abilities of the great *Colbert*, by whoſe advice *Louis* XIV. erected the manufacture of the *Gobelins*, at *Paris*, which is ſo called from two brothers, *Giles* and *John Gobelin*, who under *Francis* I. found out the method of dying a moſt beautiful ſcarlet, which was afterward called by their name. The houſe of the *Gobelins*, at *Paris*, is full of the works of the moſt excellent maſters in tapeſtry, fillegree, and ſculpture; and in the article of tapeſtry alone no leſs than two hundred perſons are conſtantly employed. There are alſo conſiderable manufactures of tapeſtry in ſeveral other parts of the kingdom. Silk manufactures were firſt ſet up in *France* in the reign of *Louis* IX. yet in the time of *Henry* II. ſilk was ſo ſcarce, that the king was the firſt who had ever been ſeen to wear a pair of ſilk ſtockings, which were a part of his dreſs at the marriage of his ſiſter. The ſucceeding kings made good regulations with reſpect to the culture of ſilk, and the planting of white mulberry-trees; but it was not till the time of *Louis* XIV. that this was brought to any conſiderable degree of perfection, and under his government the quantity of raw ſilk produced in the provinces of *Dauphiné*, *Languedoc*, and *Provence* alone, annually amounted to one million eight hundred thouſand pounds weight. The revocation of the edict of *Nantes*, in 1685, proved very fatal to this and every other branch of commerce and manufacture, by driving the moſt induſtrious and ſkilful ſubjects out of the kingdom, for the ſake of enjoying thoſe rights of conſcience of which they were deprived in their native land. Hence the art of weaving ſilk is become almoſt univerſally known, and *England* has been enabled to ſurpaſs, in the elegance and beauty of its patterns, the *French* themſelves. Within theſe laſt hundred years the *French* have conſiderably improved their woollen manufactures, in which they have been aſſiſted by the clandeſtine exportation of wool from *Great Britain* and *Ireland*. Hence the cloths and other woollen ſtuffs made at *Abbeville*, are little inferior either in fineneſs or goodneſs to the *Engliſh*. Several provinces abound in manufactures of linen, thread, and ſail-cloth; and at *Cambray* is made the fine and beautiful linen called *Cambray* linen, or cambrick; and *St. Quintin* excels in its lawns. The glaſs manufacture is alſo of great advantage to *France*. In 1688 one *Abraham Thevert* contrived a method for caſting better and larger plates of looking-glaſs than had been before known; but a manufacture has now been eſtabliſhed ſeveral years in the north of *England*, which produces plate glaſs equal in dimenſions to the largeſt that are caſt in *France*. *Vincennes* has a manufacture of very handſome porcelain.

The commerce of *France* is very conſiderable, although very different from what it was at the beginning of the preſent century. In articles of luxury, cambricks only excepted (for we ſpeak not of the almoſt direct productions of the ſoil, ſuch as wines and brandy) the *French* have met with very ſucceſsful competitors; but the local advantages which the ſouthern parts of the kingdom poſſeſs for the *Mediterranean* and *Levant* trade, being ſuch as offer the moſt flattering incentives to exertions, they have been made, notwithſtanding the heavy impediments which an arbitrary government, and a want of large capitals among individuals, laid in their way. This branch of commerce they have won from the *Engliſh*, who formerly poſſeſſed it, almoſt excluſively, but now are left far behind. In the imports from the *Weſt India* iſlands, *France* ſtill ſurpaſſes all other nations; but its *Aſiatic* commerce has ſuffered a fatal blow, by the ſhort-ſighted politics which brought on a rupture with *Great Britain*, by a participation in the cauſe of *America*.

In the year 1786 a *commercial treaty* was executed between *Great Britain* and this country, which conſiſts of forty-ſeven articles. It gives a free liberty of navigation and commerce in all the ports of each ſovereign in *Europe*. In matters of religion, the ſubjects of the two crowns are allowed perfect freedom, and permitted to perform the exerciſes of their religion privately, in their own houſes; and liberty ſhall not be refuſed to bury the ſubjects of either kingdom, who die in the territory of the other, in convenient places to be appointed for that purpoſe. The ſixth article ſettles a *tariff* for the manufactures and merchandize imported from each country into the other, by which the wines of *France* imported directly into *Great Britain* ſhall in no caſe pay any higher duties than thoſe which the wines of *Portugal* pay. *Vinegar* is reduced in its duties about one-half, being at preſent thirty-two pounds eighteen ſhillings and ten pence *per* ton. *French brandies* ſeven ſhillings *per* gallon. *Beer* imported into *France* from *Great Britain*, thirty *per cent. ad valorem*. *Hard-ware*, *cutlery*, *cabinet-ware*, and *turnery*, all works of iron, ſteel, copper, and braſs, ſhall have no duty higher than ten *per cent. ad valorem*. Cotton and woollen manufactures of all kinds to pay an import duty in both countries of twelve *per cent. ad valorem*; but all manufactures of cotton or woollen mixed with ſilk, remain prohibited on both ſides. *Cambricks* and *lawns* ſhall pay in both countries an import duty of five ſhillings each demi piece of ſeven yards and three quarters, *Engliſh* meaſure; *linens* made of flax or hemp, manufactured in the dominions of the two ſovereigns in *Europe*, ſhall pay no higher duties, either in *Great Britain* or *France*, than linens manufactured in *Holland* or *Flanders*, imported into *Great Britain*, now pay. On *ſadlery* an import duty of fifteen *per cent. gauzes* ten *per cent. millenery* twelve *per cent. porcelain*, *earthen-ware*, and *pottery* twelve *per cent. plate-glaſs* and *glaſs ware* in general twelve *per cent.* The king of *Great Britain* reſerves to himſelf a right of impoſing a farther duty on all linens or cottons ſtained or printed, on beer, glaſs-ware, plate-glaſs, and iron, equal to the internal duties impoſed upon the manufacture, or the import duties which are charged on the raw materials; and the king of *France* reſerves to himſelf the ſame right on cottons, iron, and beer. Articles of merchandize not particularized ſhall pay in the dominions of the two ſovereigns the import and export duties payable in each of the ſaid dominions by the moſt favoured *European* nation at the time of the date of the treaty; and the ſhips belonging to the ſubjects of the ſaid dominions ſhall reſpectively enjoy therein all the privileges and advantages which are granted to thoſe of the moſt favoured nations. If either ſovereign has granted or ſhall grant any bounties on the exportation of any articles, the growth, produce, or manufacture of his dominions, the other party ſhall be allowed to add to the duties ſettled by this treaty ſuch an import duty as ſhall be equivalent to the ſaid bounty; but this is not to extend to drawbacks. No ſhips belonging to ſubjects of *Great Britain* or *Ireland* ſhall pay freight duty in the ports of *France*, and the ſhips belonging to the ſubjects of *France* ſhall be exempt from paying any duty or charge in the ports of *Great Britain* or *Ireland*. Contraband goods are particularly enumerated; they conſiſt in fire arms, and all kind of implements of war. *Wearing apparel*, *tin*, *iron*, *lead*, *copper*, *braſs*, *coals*, *wheat*, *barley*, and all ſorts of *corn*, *tobacco*, all kinds of *ſpices*, *ſalt fiſh*, *cheeſe*, and *butter*, *cordage*, *ſail-cloth*, *hemp*, *tallow*, *pitch*, *tar*, *ſhips' maſts*, *timber* of all kinds, ſhall be deemed goods not contraband; theſe may be carried to places belonging to an enemy, except only ſuch places as are beſieged, blocked up, and inveſted. In caſes of ſhipwreck on the coaſts of either kingdom, all that can be ſaved ſhall be faithfully reſtored to the proprietors, on paying only the expences incurred, according to the rate of ſalvage ſettled on both ſides.

The general principles of this treaty were the ſame with thoſe of a former one, which had been ſettled by queen *Anne*'s miniſtry, but rejected by the *Britiſh* parliament in the year 1713. Theſe commercial regulations between the two rival nations are ſuppoſed to have procured for *Great Britain* very conſiderable advantages, and greatly to exceed thoſe which are derived by *France*. The enlarged politics of the preſent times have likewiſe cauſed the abolition of a moſt unjuſt and deſtructive law, called *droit d'aubaine*, or the right of eſcheat, by which the effects of foreigners who happen to die in *France* became the property of the crown, to the excluſion of the heirs of the deceaſed.

The navigable rivers are of great advantage to the inland trade, and theſe have been joined at a vaſt expence by canals, the moſt famous of which is the royal canal in *Languedoc*, which will be particularly deſcribed in the ſequel. The coaſt trade is very conſiderable; for by this the maritime provinces reciprocally ſupply each other with their own produce. The land trade is carried on with *Swiſſerland*, by the way of *Lyons*; to *Germany*, through *Metz* and *Straſburgh*; to *Holland*, by the way of *Liſle*; and to *Spain*, by the way of *Perpignan* and *Bayonne*. The *French* ports on the Channel and the Weſtern ocean are frequented by all the trading nations of *Europe*. The trade with *England*, the *United Provinces*, and *Italy*, is of great advantage to *France*. However, but few *French* ſhips are ſeen in the ports of the northern nations.

They alſo carry on a conſiderable traffic to *Guinea* for gold, ivory, and ſlaves for their *American* colonies. To all which may now be added a commerce with the *American States*, which, however, ſeems to promiſe no great acceſſion of wealth to *France*.

In *France* accounts are kept in *livres*, *ſous*, and *deniers*. One livre contains twenty ſous, and one ſou twelve deniers. The *French* livre, however, is generally conſidered as of the value of ten-pence half-penny; the livre *Tournois* is only ten-pence: one ſou is worth a half-penny, and conſequently the denier is the ſixth part of a farthing. Three deniers make a *liard*, which is alſo a ſmall piece of copper.

The *French* ſilver coin is the *ecu*, or *crown*, equal to three livres, ſixty ſols, or ſeven hundred and twenty deniers, or to our half-crown. One *louis blanc* is five ſhillings.

The gold coins are the *louis d'or*, of one pound value; there are alſo *double* and *half louis*; and a *piſtole* is eight ſhillings and four-pence.

SECT. III.

A Sketch of the Hiſtory of FRANCE, *and a View of the Cauſes which led to the great Revolution in its Government. The Titles of the King; his Succeſſion to the Throne; his Arms; the different Orders of the* Nobility, *and of* Knighthood; *the* Parliaments; *the great Officers of the Crown and of the Houſhold; the great Councils of State and* Courts *of* Juſtice; *the* Laws, Taxes, Revenues, Land Forces, *and* Navy *of* FRANCE.

FRANCE was anciently inhabited by the *Celtæ*, on whom the *Romans* firſt conferred the name of *Gauls*, and *Julius Cæſar* reduced the country to a *Roman* province. In the fifth century the *Burgundians*, *Viſigoths*, and *Bretons*, ſettled in ſeveral parts of *Gaul*. Theſe were followed by the *Franks* from *Germany*, who under *Merovic* and *Childeric* conquered a part of *Gaul*, and under *Clovis* (or *Louis*) extended their dominion from the *Rhine* to the mouth of the *Loire*: for *Clovis*, who was baptized in 496, quelled the *Burgundians*, *Viſigoths*, and inhabitants of *Brittany*.

The kingdom of the *Franks* was then divided into *Auſtraſia*, or the eaſt part, and *Neuſtria*, or the weſt; and on the deceaſe of *Clovis*, his four ſons divided their father's kingdom among them.

The lands of *Gaul* were, on their being conquered by the *Franks*, diſtributed among their officers, and theſe with the clergy formed the firſt great councils or parliaments. Thus the government appears to have been a mixed monarchy, in which nothing of moment was tranſacted without the grand council of the nation, conſiſting of the principal officers who held their lands by military tenures; while the conquered *Gauls* were reduced to a ſtate of ſervitude, and manured the lands for the *Franks*.

Gaul, when it became the poſſeſſion of northern invaders, did not acquire that degree of freedom to its conſtitution which *Britain* received about the ſame time, from conquerors who ſprung from the ſame common ſtock. The *Franks* appear to have loſt their freedom by the early introduction of feudal tenures.

Such was the conſtitution of the government, till *Charles Martel*, in 739, uſurped the ſovereignty. This nobleman was marſhal of *France*, or mayor of the palace, and had long exerciſed the ſovereign power in the name of *Chilperic*, or *Childeric*, a weak and indolent prince. The *Saracens*, who had made themſelves maſters of the ſouth of *France*, penetrating into the heart of the kingdom, were entirely defeated by him, in conſequence of which atchievement he conſidered himſelf as the deliverer of *Chriſtendom*: and ſuch was his popularity, that, with the conſent of the people, and even of the pope, he aſſumed the dominion of *France*; for, having a victorious army at his command, he not only depoſed the king, but rendered himſelf an abſolute prince, by depriving the nobility and clergy of their ſhare in the government.

His ſon *Pepin* ſucceeded him in the throne; but reſtored the privileges of the nobility and clergy, on their agreeing to exclude the former race of kings. He alſo divided the provinces among his principal nobility, allowing them to exerciſe ſovereign authority in their reſpective governments; till at length, aſſuming a kind of independency, they only acknowledged the king as their head: and this gave riſe to the numerous principalities, and their ſeveral parliaments, every province retaining the ſame form of government that had been exerciſed in the whole; and no laws were made, or taxes raiſed, without the concurrence of the nobility and clergy.

Charles, the ſon of *Pepin*, known by the name of *Charlemagne*, or *Charles the Great*, conquered *Italy*, *Germany*, and part of *Spain*, and was crowned emperor of the *Romans*, by pope *Leo* III. in the year 800; and from him deſcended the race of kings, called the *Carolovinian*, or *Carlovingian* line. About eighty years after the death of *Charlemagne* (which happened in the year 814) the empire of *Germany* was ſeparated from *France*, and the latter country ſuffered much from the invaſion of the *Normans*.

The *Carolovinian* race of kings continued ſovereigns of *France* till the reign of *Louis* V. when, in 987, *Hugh Capet*, a popular nobleman, aſſumed the throne, and began the *Capetine* line of monarchs. *Cruſadoes*, or expeditions to the *Holy Land*, for the recovery of *Jeruſalem* from the *Saracens*, being preached up by order of the pope, the princes of every kingdom in *Europe* engaged in theſe, falſely called "Holy Wars," in which Chriſtianity was to be propagated by fire and ſword; and in which ſeveral hundred thouſand Chriſtians periſhed: but though they at length took *Antioch*, *Jeruſalem*, and ſeveral other places of ſtrength, yet thoſe were all wreſted from them in the courſe of two hundred years. *Louis* IX. (called St. *Louis*) with moſt of the nobility, were taken priſoners in *Egypt*, on one of theſe expeditions, and their ranſoms were rated at an immenſe ſum. He had two ſons, *Philip* and *Robert*; from the elder, who was the third king of that name, and ſirnamed *the Hardy*, the kings of the houſe of *Valois* were deſcended, which line commenced in the perſon of *Philip* VI. A. D. 1388; they poſſeſſed the crown more than three hundred years; from the deſcendants of *Robert* the race of *Bourbon* princes ſprang. *Davilà*.

In 1285, the kingdom of *Navarre* was added to the crown of *France*, by the marriage of *Philip* IV. with *Jane*, queen of *Navarre*. During this reign the conſtitution of the government received a conſiderable alteration; for, the nobility and clergy refuſing to grant the king the ſupplies he demanded, and having drawn on himſelf the fierce reſentment of *Boniface* X. one of the moſt bold, turbulent, and aſſuming churchmen that ever obtained the papacy, he ſummoned the deputies or repreſentatives of the commons to parliament, and conſtituted them a third eſtate, in the year 1302.

In 1344, *Hubert* count dauphin of *Vienne* transferred his dominions to the crown of *France*, on condition that the king's eldeſt ſon ſhould ever after be ſtyled *Dauphin*.

Edward III. king of *England*, laying claim to the crown of *France*, on account of his being deſcended in a direct line from *Philip* IV. invaded that kingdom; and in 1346, obtained a complete victory at *Creſſy* in *Picardy*, and the next year took *Calais*. In 1356, the *French* were again defeated at *Poictiers*, by *Edward* the *Black Prince*, the eldeſt ſon of *Edward* III. and king *John* and his ſon *Philip* brought priſoners to *England*.

At length the *French* king *Charles* VI. being ſeized with a kind of phrenſy, which rendered him unfit to govern, the dukes of *Burgundy* and *Orleans* contended for the adminiſtration; and the quarrel grew to ſuch an height, that the duke of *Burgundy* cauſed the duke of *Orleans* to be aſſaſſinated in the ſtreets of *Paris* (A. D. 1407) which laid the foundation for a civil war. And *Henry* V. of *England*, invading *France*, obtained a victory at *Agincourt* in 1415. A reconciliation having been propoſed between the duke of *Burgundy* and the family of *Orleans*, a conference was held between the young duke of *Orleans* and the duke of *Burgundy*, for the purpoſe of accommodating their differences. A ſecond conference was ſoon after held, when the dauphin and the duke of *Orleans* cauſed the duke of *Burgundy* to be murdered (A. D. 1419). Upon this the queen and *Philip* the young duke of *Burgundy* joined the *Engliſh*, with whoſe aſſiſtance *Henry* made an almoſt entire conqueſt of *France*; and a parliament being held at *Paris*, the king of *England* was made regent of *France*, during the life of *Charles* VI. and declared ſucceſſor to that crown: he at the ſame time married the princeſs *Catharine*, the *French* king's daughter. *Henry* dying, and leaving an infant ſon, *Henry* VI. he was crowned king of *France* at *Paris*, in 1431; but *Charles* the dauphin, afterward *Charles* VII. alſo cauſing himſelf to be proclaimed king, recovered all the countries that had been taken by the *Engliſh*.

In the year 1498, died *Charles* VIII. the laſt of the firſt line of the houſe of *Valois*; on which the crown deſcended to *Louis* XII. duke of *Orleans*, ſirnamed "the father of the people." He died in the year 1515, and was ſucceeded by *Francis* I. great grandſon of *Louis* I. duke of *Orleans*, by his ſecond ſon *John* earl of *Angouleſme*; *Louis* XII. being grandſon to the ſame *Louis*, by his eldeſt ſon *Charles*, who was likewiſe duke of *Orleans*. *Francis* had before married *Claude*, who was the eldeſt daughter of *Louis* XII. and his ſecond couſin. He was called "the great king, and the father of learning." *Mezeray*.—He came to the crown in the flower of youth, being little more than twenty years of age; his perſon and deportment united manly beauty to heroic dignity; he poſſeſſed ſuperior dexterity in all the robuſt exerciſes which were faſhionable in that age; he was likewiſe brave, generous, magnificent, courteous, and eloquent, which gained him the admiration and love both of the nobility and people; indeed, according to *Mezeray*, he had been the greateſt of kings, if an high opinion of himſelf, founded on ſuch rare accompliſhments, had not corrupted his mind, and if the flattery of courtiers, and the faſcinating ſnares of beauty had not deluded him into a falſe idea of grandeur, and, inſtead of invariably purſuing a courſe of true greatneſs, he had not been frequently deluded by ſuperficial appearances and a fondneſs for vain-glory. His reign, which continued thirty-two years, is an important period in the hiſtory of *Europe*; he was the formidable competitor of the emperor *Charles* V. for territory, power, and renown; but was at length compelled to yield to his more crafty and ſucceſsful rival. His ſon *Henry* II. ſucceeded him, who married *Catharine*, of the houſe of *Medicis* (of which family ſee a particular account p. 367 of this volume). In his reign, *Calais* reverted to *France*, after having been poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh* two hundred and ten years. *Henry* reigned twelve years, and his three ſons ſucceſſively mounted the throne. Under the firſt, namely *Francis* II. the religious diſputes began to break out in *France*; the Proteſtants were perſecuted; and under *Charles* IX. theſe diſputes occaſioned two civil wars; after the concluſion of which, on the 18th of *Auguſt* 1572, was perpetrated the barbarous maſſacre of *Paris*, which has left an indelible ſtain on the *French* nation. Afterward *Henry* III. being thought to favour the Proteſtants, was aſſaſſinated by one *Clements*, a monk. His legal ſucceſſor was *Henry* IV. king of *Navarre*, the firſt of the houſe of *Bourbon* that ſat on the throne of *France*: but he being a Proteſtant, was obſtinately oppoſed by the popiſh party; and, though he changed his religion in order to conciliate the attachment of his ſubjects, yet, having paſſed the edict of *Nantes*, for the toleration of the Proteſtants, he was aſſaſſinated in 1610, by *Ravaillac*, a monk, in the ſtreets of *Paris*.

This important edict conſiſted of ninety-two articles: it gave to the *Hugonots* the free exerciſe of their religion, the undiſturbed enjoyment of their eſtates, and rendered them eligible to offices of judicature and finance. Both *Mezeray* and *Sully*, who on all occaſions treat the Proteſtants of *France* with great aſperity, repreſent this edict as extorted from the king.

Louis XIII. a minor of nine years of age, ſucceeded to the throne (A.D. 1610) *Mary de Medicis*, his mother, being declared regent; ſhe continued to invade the liberties of the people, and to revive the perſecution againſt the Proteſtants, which occaſioned another civil war. Cardinal *Richlieu* being preſently after appointed prime miniſter, he entirely ſubdued the parliament of *Paris*, and overthrew all remains of liberty. The king, when not quite fifteen years of age, married *Ann* of *Auſtria*, infanta of *Spain*, who was only five days younger than himſelf; at the ſame time his ſiſter, madame *Elizabeth* of *France*, was married to *Philip*, prince of the *Auſturias*, eldeſt ſon of the king of *Spain*, and afterwards the fourth king of that name. The queen of *France* bore no child until the year 1638, when a ſon was born; and three years afterward ſhe brought another ſon.

On the death of *Louis* XIII. in the year 1643 (the cardinal *Richlieu* dying about the ſame time) his eldeſt ſon, *Louis* XIV. an infant not quite five years of age, ſucceeded to the throne; the queen dowager being appointed regent during his minority, and cardinal *Mazarine* prime miniſter. As his reign was the longeſt, ſo it was the moſt ſplendid in the *French* monarchy; in it he carried the power of *France* to its greateſt height. To his kingdom he added the provinces of *Alſace* and *Rouſillon*, with a conſiderable part of the *Netherlands*, *Franche Comté*, or the earldom of *Burgundy*, and the principality of *Orange*. He alſo enlarged his dominions in *America* and *Aſia*, and placed his grandſon, *Philip* of *Anjou*, on the throne of *Spain*; while navigation and manufactures were improved throughout the kingdom. But the conſummate abilities of the duke of *Marlborough*, both in the field and the cabinet, effectually curbed this ambitious monarch; diveſted him of many conqueſts, exhauſted his treaſures, vanquiſhed his armies, and ſpread want and wretchedneſs over his dominions; the very capital of which trembled for its ſafety, being actually menaced by the conqueror. *Lewis* bore this reverſe of fortune with true magnanimity, although in the ſeaſon of proſperity his arrogance had been unbounded, and he had wantonly ſpread ſlaughter and deſolation through rich and populous countries which his arms had ſubdued. In particular, on his invading the palatinate of the *Rhine* in 1689, he burnt and deſtroyed all the fine towns in that country. He alſo repealed the edict of *Nantes*, and began a ſevere perſecution againſt the Proteſtants; who fled into *England*, *Pruſſia*, and other countries, where they brought their induſtry, their ſkill, and their exemplary manners.

Louis XIV. was ſucceeded by his great grandſon *Louis* XV. the late king, on the firſt of *September* 1715, who was crowned at *Rheims* on the 25th of *October* 1722. *Louis* XVI. the preſent king of *France* and *Navarre*, was born in 1754; ſucceeded his grandfather *Lewis* XV. in 1774; and married, in 1770, *Maria Antonietta*, ſiſter of the emperor of *Germany*, born 1755.

The reign of *Louis* XIV. has been celebrated as the æra which produced every thing great and noble in *France*. He has been held up to the world as the munificent patron of the arts, and a prince whoſe conceptions and plans were always dignified and grand. The true character of kings can only be juſtly determined by poſterity, and the reputation of this celebrated monarch has not been ſtrengthened by time. After every proper tribute of applauſe is rendered him, it may be aſſerted, that in general, he rather diſplayed a prepoſterous vanity than true greatneſs of character, which has been productive of ſuch baneful effects, that the decline of the *French* monarchy may be ſaid to have originated from the conduct of that prince. The immenſe ſums which he expended in raiſing buildings, where art was made to triumph in deſpite of nature; his boundleſs ambition, which cauſed all *Europe* to combine againſt him; theſe vain-glorious and profuſe purſuits exhauſted the revenues and ſtrength of the nation, whilſt his bigoted policy led him to drive his proteſtant ſubjects out of his dominions, to the loſs of many uſeful arts and manufactures, which ſerved to ſtrengthen and enrich other ſtates. During the long reign of his grandſon, the adminiſtration of affairs became ſyſtematically feeble and deſtructive; the body of the people were more oppreſſed, and the finances more deranged, whilſt an increaſing brood of rapacious harpies glutted themſelves on the public ſpoils. The people, ſtrongly attached to their ſovereign, bore their oppreſſions with a ſubmiſſive ſpirit, ſecretly execrating the miniſters, but pitying their abuſed ſovereign.

The writings of a *Monteſquieu* firſt taught an enſlaved people to reaſon upon the principles of government and natural rights. Thoſe writings alike expoſed the tyranny of churchmen over the conſciences, or of kings or their minions over the lives and fortunes of mankind. *Voltaire* and *Rouſſeau* afterward directed the force of their eloquent pens to the ſame objects; to them lately ſucceeded *Raynal*, though the laſt, perhaps not the leaſt efficacious, in this ennobling cauſe. All that ſpeculative reaſoning could effect againſt power and habits was effected by theſe elevated minds; notwithſtanding which, it remained for a young, a weak, and a deluded prince, to perpetrate the act of political ſelf-ſlaughter.

A great ſtateſman is known by the comprehenſive and extenſive views on which his conduct is formed; where there is no true energy of mind, preſent advantages will be ſeized, regardleſs of remote conſequences. The hiſtory of the world furniſhes innumerable inſtances of the latter claſs of politicians; whilſt the former are rare indeed!

France, ſtimulated by revenge againſt a rival nation, whoſe ſuperiority had been fatally felt in a waſteful war, and hoping to procure an extenſive and lucrative commerce to be wreſted from that very rival, took a decided part in the diſpute between *Great Britain* and her *American* colonies, very ſoon after the acceſſion of *Louis* XVI. All the maſs of miſchief impending on a deſpotic government, in ſuch a courſe of conduct, was rendered inviſible by the flattering objects which were held out to view; theſe received every advantage from the artful repreſentations, the unremitting aſſiduities, the cool circumſpective head, and penetrating underſtanding of the plenipotentiary from the new ſtates of *America*, who rendered ſubſervient to his purpoſes that cabinet which had long been diſtinguiſhed for overreaching every power in *Europe* in the ſubtilties of negotiation. When, in the paroxyſm of their admiration of this hoary-headed ſtateſman, the *Pariſians* ſtruck a medal to commemorate their alliance with *America*, they inſcribed it with a motto, the full and appropriated ſenſe of which they then knew not in the moſt diſtant idea: *Cœlo fulmen, tyrannoque ſceptrum eripuit.*

In conſequence of this alliance, it became faſhionable in *France* (where every thing is governed by faſhion) to admire that ſpirit of liberty which had led the *Britiſh* colonies to emancipate themſelves from the ſhackles of the mother country; whilſt the *French* troops, who were ſent to that continent as allies of theſe free proteſtant ſtates, were every where witneſs of the benefits reſulting from a conſtitution founded in freedom. The conteſt at an end, and the military returned home, the miſunderſtandings and contentions which, for ſeveral years, had ſubſiſted between the king and his parliaments, were not likely to abate by the ſentiments which had now ſpread through the nation. The diſtreſſed ſtate of the finances made it neceſſary for the king to aſſemble the *Notables*, conſiſting of a ſelection from the three eſtates of the kingdom, the nobility, the clergy, and the commonalty; a meaſure which has very rarely been adopted by the kings of *France*, and never proved conducive to their deſigns. This meeting produced ſtrong remonſtrances againſt grievances, without any effectual offers of relieving the exigencies of government. Soon after the breaking up of this aſſembly, the nation in general became clamorous for the eſtabliſhment of a *tiers-etat*, or third eſtate, compoſed of delegates from each diſtrict throughout the kingdom.

We have already ſeen that ſuch an aſſembly had been called by *Philip* IV. and a few inſtances more occur of the kings of *France* reſorting to that expedient; the laſt inſtance of which was in the year 1614, two years before cardinal *Richlieu* came into the miniſtry, whoſe great but deſtructive talents extinguiſhed every remaining ſpark of liberty in the *French* government. On that occaſion, the ſpiritual houſe, or chamber, conſiſted of 140 members, among whom were 5 cardinals, 7 archbiſhops, and 47 biſhops; the chamber of the nobility conſiſted of 132 perſons, and that of the third eſtate of 182 deputies, all of whom were either officers of juſtice, or concerned in the revenue. It is evident that the true intereſts of the people at large were not likely to be promoted in an aſſembly ſo compoſed. The cry of the nation, therefore, was not for a repetition of ſuch a mockery of repreſentation, but for a general deputation from the provinces and principal towns in the kingdom, which ſhould give to the people at large a ſubſtantial weight in the conſtitution, by rendering their concurrence neceſſary to the framing of laws, and their authority dreaded by corrupt and profligate miniſters. Great had been the ſufferings, and, hitherto, ſubmiſſive the behaviour, of the nation, oppreſſed by a weight of taxes, levied in the moſt rigorous manner, and ſo ſcandalouſly miſapplied that they were very far from rendering the public revenue adequate to the expenditure; bowing down the neck to a haughty nobility, who were themſelves exempt from thoſe contributions. At length the feelings of men prevailed over the habits of patient acquieſcence.

The king of *France*, rendered unpopular rather through the miſconduct of the queen conſort, and her favourites, than by any overt act of his own (on whom was entailed all the accumulating miſchiefs which had originated in the miſrule of the laſt reign) in vain attempted to ſuppreſs this riſing ſpirit by a military force: the troops in general refuſed to act. The moſt ardent and active ſpirit of liberty was every where ſpread. Neither the bulwarks of kingly authority, nor the mounds of the nobility and clergy were able to repel the mighty torrent: it bore down all before it with an impetuoſity irreſiſtible. At length, the *Grand Monarque* of *France*, after having retired to *Verſailles*, and there entrenched himſelf with a few adherents, deprived of power, and trembling for his life, as the beſt means to ſecure the latter, determined to make a ſurrender of the former; he therefore quitted his retreat, and repaired to the national aſſembly (the three orders of the ſtates having now adopted that denomination) imploring their protection, and ſubmitting implicitly to their regulations.—Such is the aſtoniſhing revolution in *France!*

That the nobility of *France* are rancorouſly inimical to admitting the people, by repreſentatives, to any ſhare in the conſtitutional government of the kingdom, is ſaid to have appeared in ſeveral very atrocious acts of treachery and maſſacre; but in civil contentions truth is rarely to be obtained: yet it cannot be doubted, that the people will acquire a very conſiderable degree of weight, or rather a decided aſcendency in the new form of government, when it ſhall be ſettled; and it may be expected, that every *Frenchman* will be protected in his perſon by ſomething ſimilar to the *habeas corpus* in *England*; he will likewiſe probably acquire the right of freely diſcuſſing all ſubjects by means of the preſs; and farther, a general toleration in religious matters is likely to take place, whilſt the national church ſhall remain protected and ſecured: and it is no leſs to be expected than deſired, that whenever this toleration is rendered conſtitutional in *France*, it will be undiſgraced by any thing like a *corporation* and *teſt act*, and that men of probity, ability, and fortune, will not be excluded from ſerving their country, by filling offices of truſt and magiſtracy, merely becauſe that, being conſcientiouſly chriſtians, they are not of the eſtabliſhed church.

Nor can the reſt of *Europe* behold with indifference an event that muſt very ſoon cauſe an entire change in its political ſyſtem. A nation inhabiting one of the fineſt parts of that diviſion of the globe, conſiſting of twenty-four millions of people, when ſecured in their perſons and property by law, muſt riſe to a degree of greatneſs which every diſintereſted lover of his ſpecies would wiſh to ſee, and which the man whoſe views are circumſcribed by local attachments will dread to feel.

The title of the king is *Louis* XVI. by the grace of God king of *France* and *Navarre*. The title of ſire or lord, is given him by his ſubjects, as a mark of his unlimited power; and foreigners ſtyle him the moſt Chriſtian king, or his moſt Chriſtian majeſty; but the king's ſubjects are not to make uſe of it. Since the year 1349, when *Hubert* count dauphin of *Viennois*, as hath been already intimated, united his country to the crown of *France*, the king's eldeſt ſon, and preſumptive heir to the crown, has been ſtyled dauphin.

It is a political axiom in *France* as well as in *England*, that the king never dies, but as ſoon as his eyes are cloſed, the next prince of the blood ſucceeds to the throne, and is inſtantly inveſted with the ſupreme authority; but where the king is a minor, that is, before he has entered the fourteenth year of his age, the adminiſtration of the government is entruſted to a regent, uſually the queen-mother, or a prince of the blood, according to the determination of the parliament of *Paris*, in which the other parliaments of the kingdom generally acquieſce. But if the deceaſed king has appointed a regent by his will, that is ſeldom diſputed.

The arms of *France* are, three fleurs de lys or, in a field azure, ſupported by two angels, in the habit of *Levites*, each holding in his hand a banner with the ſame arms: the creſt is an open crown: the whole under a grand azure pavilion ſtrewed with fleurs de lys, or, and ermine, and over it a cloſe ground with a double fleur de lys, or, on the ſides of which are flying ſtreamers, on which are written the words uſed in battle, MON JOIE S. DENNIS, and above them on the royal banner or oriflame, LILIA NON LABORANT NEQUE NENT.

The nobility of *France* are divided into four claſſes: the firſt includes only the princes of the blood, conſiſting of the houſe of *Orleans*, and the two branches of the family of *Bourbon*, thoſe of *Conde* and *Conti*. Next to theſe immediately follow the king's natural children who have been legitimated, and theſe precede all the nobility of the kingdom. To the ſecond claſs belong the high nobility, as the dukes and peers of the realm, counts, and marquiſes, the principal officers of the court and other departments; the knights of the Holy Ghoſt, the governors of provinces, lieutenant-generals, bailiffs, &c. The third claſs is compoſed of the common ancient nobility, who in ſome provinces, particularly in *Languedoc*, are ſtyled nobles; but in moſt of the others *ecuyers*, or eſquires. Theſe are divided into the *nobleſſe de race*, and the nobleſſe *de naiſſance*; the firſt are thoſe whoſe anceſtors have been for a hundred years at leaſt in poſſeſſion of employments which confer nobility; and the ſecond are thoſe nobles whoſe anceſtors were created ſuch, and from whoſe patent it appears that they had been commoners. In the fourth claſs are the new nobility, whom the king has either raiſed by patent, or ennobled by their employments: thus the officers of the crown, the king's ſecretaries, the counſellors of the parliament of *Paris*, and of other high tribunals in that city, are claſſed under this rank. The *etchevins*, or chief magiſtrates of the ſeveral cities are alſo ennobled. The military nobility are alſo of this claſs. The nobles enjoy particular privileges, they being exempted from paying the poll-tax, from the quartering of ſoldiers, the duties of *franc-fief*, with other privileges of leſs importance; but the revolution which has taken place in this kingdom will unqueſtionably deprive them of theſe privileges and exemptions; and, in fact, we now rather record what was, than what at preſent is, or hereafter may be.

In *France* there are three orders of knighthood: Firſt, that of St. *Michael*, inſtituted in 1469, and though originally compoſed of only 36 knights, was afterward enlarged to 100. A perſon muſt be a knight of this order before he can enter into that of (ſecondly) the *Holy Ghoſt*, which was founded in 1578, by *Henry* the IIId, and is compoſed of 100 perſons beſides the ſovereign, and conferred only on princes of the blood, and perſons of the higheſt rank. Thirdly, the order of St. *Louis*, which was inſtituted in the year 1693, by *Louis* the XIVth, merely as a diſtinction for military merit, and is worn by almoſt every officer, and even by ſubalterns.

The courts in which juſtice is now uſually adminiſtered, are, firſt, the parliaments, which are the laſt reſort when the adminiſtration does not interpoſe. Theſe are at preſent thirteen, namely, thoſe of *Paris*, *Toulouſe*, *Rouen*, or *Normandy*, *Grenoble*, *Bourdeaux*, *Dijon*, *Aix*, *Rennes*, *Pau*, *Metz*, *Beſançon*, *Douay*, and *Lorraine*, or *Nancy*, appointed in 1775. They principally conſiſt of a certain number of preſidents and inferior judges, who purchaſe their places either of the crown, or of thoſe who are in poſſeſſion of them: for all magiſtrates and officers of juſtice in *France* openly purchaſe their places, and the government makes a conſiderable revenue by theſe ſales. They enjoy their poſts for life, except they have been guilty of ſome crime in the exerciſe of their office. The parliament of *Paris* is the moſt conſiderable in the kingdom, for hither the king frequently comes in perſon, and here the royal edicts are recorded and promulged; till when they have not the force of laws. It is compoſed of the princes of the blood, dukes, and peers of *France*, beſides the ordinary judges, and takes cognizance of all offences committed by peers, where the court does not interfere.

What the eſſential properties of a *French* parliament are, may be inferred from the bold truths which that of *Bourdeaux* delivered to their ſovereign, *Lewis* XV. in the year 1764, in a remonſtrance preſented to him. "As often," ſay they, "as we regiſter an edict for laying a tax upon the people, in conſequence of the oath we have taken to the king, we bear witneſs to the people, on the one hand, that the tax is juſt, and that we know no other leſs tedious, leſs burdenſome, leſs illegal way of raiſing the neceſſary ſupplies; and we bear witneſs to the king, on the other hand, that his people, ever filled with that zeal for his ſervice which is ſo neceſſary to be maintained, are ſtill in a condition to furniſh the ſupplies demanded. Such is the ſituation in which every member is placed between the king and his people, under the eyes of a God who is the terrible avenger of all falſehood and prevarication."

The great officers of the crown are, the *chancellor*, who preſides in all courts and councils of ſtate in the king's abſence; the *keeper of the ſeals*, four *ſecretaries of ſtate*, the *marſhals* of *France*, the *colonel-general* of the horſe, the great maſter of the artillery, the *admiral* of *France*, two *vice-admirals*, the *general* of the galleys, the four great officers of the order of the Holy Ghoſt, namely the *chancellor*, the *maſter* of the *ceremonies*, the *great treaſurer*, and the *ſecretary*; the chief preſidents of the ſeveral parliaments, with the governors and lieutenant-generals of the provinces.

The great councils by which all affairs of ſtate are governed are ſeven in number: (1) The ſupreme council of ſtate. (2) The ſecretary of ſtate's office. (3) The council of finances. (4) The privy council. (5) The grand council. (6) The high court of chancery; and (7) The council of commerce.

Juſtice is adminiſtered in the kingdom by inferior, middle, and ſuperior courts; to the inferior courts belong the prevotes, mayors, judicatures, chatellanies, and other juriſdictions dependent on the crown, or particular lordſhips. From theſe appeals lie to the bailiwics, or precinct courts, and from theſe again to the provincial courts. The middle tribunals pronounce definitively in certain ſmall cauſes, both civil and criminal; but the more important cauſes are cognizable only by the parliament, which decides cauſes in the laſt reſort.

With reſpect to the laws by which juſtice is adminiſtered, the civil law prevails in many of the provinces; while others have their own cuſtomary laws. Thoſe of principal note among the latter are about ſixty; but, including the juridical cuſtoms of ſingle places, they make about two hundred and eighty-five. Beſides theſe, there are ordinances, edicts, and declarations, which are of univerſal force. In 1666, under *Lewis* XIV. the civil and criminal proceſſes were amended, and reduced to a general uniformity.

A ſtrict diſtinction is made in *France* between the canonical and papal eccleſiaſtical law; and by the obligatory canons, or church ordinances, are only underſtood thoſe canons of the firſt ages of Chriſtianity, and the œcumenical councils, that have been confirmed by the conſent of the churches bound by them, which could not be tranſacted without the approbation of the civil power. Thus the interpolated decretals of the ſee of *Rome* are abſolutely excluded. The king's ordinances iſſued for the protection of the liberties of the *Gallican* Church, conſtitute the moſt conſiderable part of the eccleſiaſtical law. The revenues drawn from *France* by the ſee of *Rome* are likely to be now entirely withheld.

The revenues of the king are both ordinary and extraordinary. The ordinary revenues comprehend the domains, which conſiſt in lands, lordſhips, and foreſts: the aids or duty on wines, which are the twentieth part of the wine ſold by wholeſale, and the eighth or tenth of that retailed: the gabelle, or ſalt-duty, which is here extremely high.

The cuſtoms, wine-licence, ſalt and ſtamp-duty, tobacco, poſt, &c. are farmed out to the farmers-general, who have their under farmers and receivers. The great officer for levying the taxes is the comptroller-general.

The extraordinary impoſitions were accuſtomed to be of what number and kind the king pleaſed. Among theſe is the augmentation of the tax for the ſupport of the army, the taillon, the tenth or twentieth part of the revenue of the whole kingdom in lands, houſes, offices, &c. and the erection and ſale of new offices.

The ambition and extenſive views of *France*, with its various wars, have neceſſarily burthened the ſubjects with enormous taxes and impoſitions; and theſe being aggravated by the rapacity of the financiers and collectors, the people have often been reduced to the laſt extremity of wretchedneſs, from which, but for the many reſources which nature and induſtry have put into their hands, they could never have recovered.

"The ſtate of the finances of this kingdom," ſays *M. Necker*, in his *Compte rendu au Roi*, "has been conſtantly made a matter of myſtery, or, if ſometimes ſpoken of, it has been in the preambles of edicts, and always at the moment when there was occaſion to borrow." It was the endeavour of that enlightened financier to explode ſuch a deſtructive plan of conduct, and for that purpoſe, in the month of *January* 1781, he laid before the king the reſult of an elaborate inveſtigation of the various branches of the revenue, and the ſeveral articles of public expenditure, in a digeſted ſtatement of each, arranged under diſtinct heads. This was afterward made public. He there repreſents the revenues of *France* as fully amounting to 430,000,000 livres, being 18,812,500*l.* ſterling, whilſt the receipts at the royal treaſury were no more than 264,000,000, or 11,550,000*l.* the ſurplus being conſumed in charges allowed upon the general receipts, in annuities upon the *Hotel de Ville*, in other objects aſſigned upon the general farms, &c. &c. The ordinary revenue, however, thus reduced in its paſſage to the treaſury, this miniſter ſtated that he had brought, by his regulations, annually to exceed the ordinary expences in the ſum of 10,200,000 livres, or 446,250*l.* ſterling. It appears in the ſame publication, that a charge of near 28,000,000 of livres, or 1,226,531*l.* ſterling, was annually incurred by penſions of various kinds and denominations, upon which article of expenditure the financier expreſſes his doubt if all the ſovereigns of *Europe* combined diſtribute more than one-half of that ſum in that manner. Theſe favourable repreſentations of the finances of *France* have not, however, been realized ſince that miniſter's removal; but, on the contrary, the expenditure has, every year, very largely exceeded the public receipts, owing rather to profuſion and miſmanagement, than any actual deficiency in the ſources of revenue. In the year 1788, the deficiency of the revenue exceeded that of any former year, which led *M. de Calonne*, at that time miniſter of *finance*, to attack the repreſentations of *M. Necker*, as giving a flattering and falſe account of the ſtate of the kingdom; to which *M. Necker* has replied, accuſing *M. de Calonne* of unfairneſs in ſtating facts, and defending the general and important heads of the arrangement which he had made of the revenue.

The land forces of *France* amount in time of peace to about two hundred thouſand men, among which are a great number of *Swiſs*, *Germans*, and other foreigners; and in time of war they are frequently augmented to four hundred thouſand. The number of fortreſſes belonging to the kingdom is very great, and exact plans of them, as alſo of the foreign fortreſſes, to the number of a hundred and eighty, may be ſeen in the gallery of the *Louvre*, where there is a royal academy for training up young gentlemen in the ſeveral branches of the art of war. Beſides the magnificent building of the invalids in the capital, where diſabled ſeamen are admitted, there are in the whole kingdom above ſeventy other military hoſpitals.

The navy of *France* is alſo very conſiderable. Claſſes are inſtituted throughout all the maritime provinces, where the ſea-officers, ſailors, and others belonging to the navy, reſide. Each claſs ſerves three or four years alternately, and thoſe who are not in actual ſervice on board the king's ſhips, may enter on board thoſe of the merchants. In the beginning of the war of 1755, *France* had an hundred and eleven men of war.

In the ſix years war with *Great Britain*, which commenced in the year 1755, and terminated in 1760, the loſs which the navy of *France* ſuſtained was forty-five men of war taken, having on board one thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty-eight guns; forty-two deſtroyed, with one thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty guns; and eighteen caſually loſt, with ſeven hundred and eighty-ſix guns; whilſt the *Engliſh* in that war had only five ſhips taken, carrying one hundred and forty-two guns; four deſtroyed, with ſeventy-two guns; and fifteen caſually loſt, carrying ſeven hundred and thirty-eight guns. In the ſucceeding war, which commenced in 1778, and ended in 1783, *France* had forty-nine ſhips of war taken, carrying nine hundred and ſixty-two guns; and twenty deſtroyed, carrying four hundred and ſixty-two guns. The *Engliſh* in the ſame war had thirty-two ſhips taken by the *French*, carrying ſix hundred and eighty-two guns; and twelve ſhips deſtroyed, with three hundred and twenty-eight guns.

France is at preſent divided into thirty-ſix generalities, or general governments, beſides *Corſica*, which is now formed into a province, and which has been already deſcribed, page 362 of this volume. In treating of theſe, we ſhall begin at the ſouth-eaſt.

SECT. IV.

Of the Situation, Extent, Climate, Produce, and Rivers of PROVENCE; *with a Deſcription of its principal Cities, particularly* AIX, ARLES, MARSEILLES, TOULON, *the Iſlands of* HIERES, *and the little State of* AVIGNON.

PROVENCE, which derives its name from the *Latin Provincia*, is bounded on the north by *Dauphiny*; on the eaſt by the *Alps* and the river *Var*, which divide it from the territories belonging to the king of *Sardinia*; on the ſouth by the *Mediterranean*; and on the weſt is ſeparated from *Languedoc* by the *Rhone*. Its utmoſt length is about a hundred and forty miles, and its breadth from the iſles of *Hieres* to the village of *Sauze* about ninety.

Upper Provence enjoys a pretty temperate air, and has much meadow ground, well ſtocked with cattle. It alſo produces corn, apples, and pears, though but little wine. *Lower Provence* does not produce one half of the corn conſumed by its inhabitants; but, the ſoil being dry and ſandy, oranges, lemons, pomegranates, and olives, with maſtich, cypreſs, palm, and the *African* cacia-trees, thrive extremely; as do alſo ſhrubs of all kinds. *Provence* is every where ſhaded with plantations of mulberry-trees, for the nouriſhment of ſilk-worms, ſilk being its ſtaple commodity. The wine in *Lower Provence* is thick, luſcious, and heady; but the ſort moſt admired is *muſcadel*.

In this part of *France* is the *beccafigo*, a ſmall delicious bird, that feeds only on grapes and figs; and among the ſea-fiſh here is a remarkable kind called the *date*, which is ſo named from the reſemblance of its ſhape to that fruit, and is found within hollow ſtones in the road and harbour of *Toulon*. In order to get them out, the ſtone muſt be broken; theſe fiſh alſo abound along the coaſt of the marquiſate of *Ancona*, on the *Adriatic*. In this province are ſome quarries of black agate.

The rivers here are inconſiderable; they are the *Durance*, the *Sourge*, the *Largens*, and the *Var*; the laſt divides *France* from *Italy*. Along the coaſt of the *Mediterranean* are ſeveral capes, bays, and harbours; the principal of which is *Toulon*.

Geographers differ in the diviſion of this province; ſome divide it into two parts, ſome into three, and others into ſixteen; we ſhall divide it into *Upper* and *Lower Provence*, and ſhall begin with the latter, the principal places in which are the following:

AIX, in *Latin Aquæ Sextiæ*, called *Aquæ* from its baths, and *Sextiæ* from its being enlarged and beautified by *Sextus Calvinus*. This was the firſt ſettlement made in *Gaul* by the *Romans*, one hundred and twenty-four years before *Chriſt*. This city, which is the capital of *Provence*, and the ſeat of its parliament, ſtands in a valley of conſiderable extent, planted chiefly with olives, in 43° 32′ N. latitude, and 5° 26′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, twenty miles to the northward of *Marſeilles*, and thirty-five to the ſouth-eaſt of *Avignon*. It is rather populous than large; the ſtreets are well paved, and the houſes handſome, moſt of them being built of free-ſtone. There is a beautiful ſpacious walk within the city, called "The Cours," or *Orbitelle*: it is above three hundred yards long, formed by a triple avenue of venerable elms, that ſcreen two rows of regular and ſtately houſes: it is refreſhed by four fountains; one of its extremities is cloſed by the front of a church, the other admits a cheerful view of the country. *Swinburne*, II. 454. In the cathedral is a conſecrated roſe of gold, the preſent of pope *Innocent* IV. to count *Raymond Berenger*. Here, and in the other churches of the city, are to be ſeen the tombs of ſeveral earls of *Provence*, and ſome good pictures by *French* painters; in that of the *Minims* is a ſmall elegant monument, erected by *Frederic* II. king of *Pruſſia*, to the memory of his friend the marquis *D'Argens*, author of the *Lettres Juives*. In this city are alſo two colleges, with an univerſity founded in

1409, an academy of the polite arts, erected in 1668, a public library in the town-houſe, eighteen convents, a palace formerly the reſidence of the counts of *Provence*, and now of the high bailiff. Here is alſo a mint. In its ſuburbs the warm mineral ſpring, once ſo celebrated by the *Romans*, was found a ſecond time in 1704, when digging for the foundation of a houſe. The waters are found ſerviceable in the gout, the gravel, ſcurvy, palſy, indigeſtion, aſthma, and conſumption. The magiſtrates have raiſed a plain building, in which there are two private baths, and a bed-chamber adjoining to each. *Smollet*, II. 244. Mr. *Swinburne* ſays, the waters are ſcarcely warm, and almoſt taſteleſs. II. 456. The town is plentifully ſupplied with water, flowing on all ſides from the impending hills. *Swinburne*, II. 454. In the year 1771 an inundation overſpread all the lower quarter of the city, to the height of from twelve to fifteen feet; all the vintage was entirely deſtroyed, together with much cattle and numbers of inhabitants.

ARLES, the ancient *Arellas*, *Arelata*, and *Arelatum*, is a large and well-built city, ſeated on the eaſt bank of the *Rhone*, in 43° 41′ N. latitude, and in 4° 38′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, upon very uneven ground, and almoſt ſurrounded by a moraſs, which renders the air thick and unhealthful. Over the *Rhone* is a wooden bridge, to preſerve the communication with *Languedoc*. The ſtreets of this city are narrow, but the houſes in general are well built: it abounds with rich clergy and poor nobility. *Swinburne*, II. 420. The archbiſhop ſtyles himſelf prince of *Montdragon*. In the ſame ſquare with the cathedral and archiepiſcopal palace, ſtands the town-hall, a ſhewy inſulated building; the apartments are noble; in one is a fine portrait of cardinal *De Richelieu*. *Swinburne*, II. 420. Beſides the cathedral, it contains one collegiate, and ſeven pariſh-churches, with an abbey, fourteen convents, an hoſpital, and a royal academy of ſciences founded in 1688.

Arles was anciently the capital of the kingdom of *Burgundy*, which was alſo called the kingdom of *Arles*, and the diſtrict belonging to this city is ſtill very extenſive. Several councils have been held here, the moſt ancient and diſtinguiſhed of which was in 1314. It is remarkable for the beauty of its ſituation, and numerous remains of antiquity. *Conſtantine* the Great, and after him his ſons, honoured this city with their preſence. At preſent its circumference is not great, nor its population conſiderable.

Among the numerous *Roman* antiquities to be found at *Arles* is a large obeliſk of porphyry, which, being dug up here in the year 1675, was ſet up and dedicated to *Lewis* XIV. It is of *Egyptian* origin, but is without hieroglyphics. It conſiſts of one entire ſtone, fifty-two feet high, and ſeven feet in diameter at the baſe. On the top is placed an azure globe, ſtrewed with golden lilies, and a ſun, which was that prince's device; but its new plain pedeſtal of ſandſtone ill agrees with the valuable monument above.

There are alſo the ruins of an amphitheatre, ſuppoſed to have been built by *Julius Cæſar*; it is of an oval form, an hundred and ninety-four fathoms in circumference, the longeſt diameter of the area ſeventy-one fathoms, and the ſhorteſt fifty-two. The porticos are three ſtories high, built of free-ſtone of a prodigious ſize; each ſtory contains ſixty arches, which ſtill remain, and the walls are of a ſurpriſing thickneſs, but very much decayed.

This amphitheatre is of a ſmaller dimenſion than that of *Niſmes*, but, like it, is disfigured by the miſerable dwellings of the poor: it never was finiſhed, the work having probably been interrupted by the prohibition iſſued againſt gladiatorial ſhews, ſoon after Chriſtianity aſcended the throne of the *Cæſars*. Through a ſtrong attachment to thoſe ſanguinary entertainments, tranſmitted from father to ſon, ſince *Provence* belonged to the *Romans*, or at leaſt ſince it was ſubject to the kings of *Arragon*, the people of *Arles* retained the taſte for bull-feaſts down to the preſent age; wild bulls were frequently driven from *Camargue*, and combats exhibited in the ancient amphitheatre before a vaſt concourſe of ſpectators, who were agitated by the ſame fierce emotions, and expreſſed them by the ſame frantic exclamations, that reſounded in the ſhews of ancient *Rome*, and are ſtill to be heard in the bull-feaſts of *Spain*. The frequent loſs of human lives induced government to aboliſh theſe ſavage ſports at *Arles*. *Swinburne*, II. 424.

Near the city is what they call the *Eliſcamps*, or *Elyſian Fields*, and there the *Romans* uſed to bury the aſhes of their dead. Accordingly there are here ſeen an incredible number of ſtone and marble ſarcophagi, ſome ſtanding half, and ſome entirely out of the ground. Theſe fields afterward became a Chriſtian cemetry. In the middle of them ſtands an obeliſk, which marks the graves of four conſuls of *Arles*, who fell victims to the plague of 1720, which, from *Marſeilles*, ſpread its deſtructive contagion, though not with equal malignity, along the coaſt of the *Mediterranean*, and into the interior parts of *Provence*.

Not far from hence the *Rhone* divides itſelf into two large branches, forming the iſland of *Camargue*, called in *Latin Camaria*, which is one of the beſt and moſt fruitful ſpots in this country, and is interſected with ſeveral canals. It is eighteen miles in length. An incredible number of horſes and cattle are bred here, which are almoſt wild. The horſes are active and hardy, but unruly and ugly. *Swinburne*, II. 416.

MARSEILLES, in *Latin Maſſalia*, and *Maſſilia*, the ſecond city of *Provence*, but the firſt in point of trade, is large, rich, and the moſt ancient place in all this province: it is ſaid to have been a town five hundred years before the birth of *Chriſt*. It is ſeated at the foot of a rocky mountain near the ſea, and is placed by Dr. *Maſkelyne* in 43° 18′ N. latitude, and 5° 22′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; thirty miles to the north-weſt of *Toulon*. It is divided into the *Old* and *New Town*: the former ſtands on an eminence, and conſiſts of narrow crooked ſtreets, with mean houſes; but in the latter the ſtreets are ſtraight and broad, and adorned with handſome edifices. The walk is a very fine ſtreet, called "The *Cours*," with beautiful houſes on each ſide, and in the middle two rows of lofty trees, which form a fine viſta, where there are a number of benches for reſting-places. This city is the reſidence of a high bailiff, and has a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Arles*. It has alſo a mint, with four pariſh-churches, including the cathedral, which is ſaid to have been a temple of *Diana*, and the moſt ancient in *France*, and two collegiate ones, with two abbies, an academy of the polite arts, and an obſervatory. In the abbey of St. *Victor* are many tombs, and ancient inſcriptions, in commemoration both of *Pagans* and *Chriſtians*. It is one of the moſt ancient monaſtical foundations in *France*, and can boaſt for its members many reſpectable characters who have riſen to the higheſt dignities of the church. In moſt of the churches are paintings of merit by *Puget*, who was a native of this city, and other maſters of the *French* ſchool; this artiſt is ſtill more eminent as a ſculptor than as a painter. The eſcutcheon of the royal arms over the door of the town-hall, which is executed by him, is a piece of exquiſite taſte and delicacy of touch. This city alſo contains a large arſenal, well ſtored with materials for fitting out the king's gallies. The entrance into the harbour, on account of a rocky cape near it, is difficult, and has not depth of water ſufficient for men of war. The port of *Marſeilles* runs one thouſand ſix hundred paces into the land, forming an oval baſon, ſurrounded on each ſide, except at the entrance. The harbour is ſhut up with a chain, and ſhips of war, or heavy burthen, uſually ride at anchor in the road between the iſlands and the main land. There are commonly five hundred veſſels in the port, and it is computed that near four thouſand ſhips and barks enter it in the courſe of a year. Along the fine quay that lines it, the ſtir and buſtle is prodigious. *Smollet*, II. 233. *Swinburne*, II. 464.

On the land ſide is one of the moſt beautiful plains in the world, in which there are ſaid to be no leſs than twelve hundred country-ſeats of the citizens, which are called *Baſtides*, with their gardens and vineyards, whither they retire from the noiſe of the town, which is very diſagreeable, on account of the multitude of ſlaves in the ſtreets rattling their chains, ſome of whom ſerve as porters, and others have little ſhops and huts, where they are allowed to work at their trades. In theſe little ſhops or booths, ſituated on a part of the quay, there may be ſeen tradeſmen of all kinds ſitting at work, chained by one foot. At night they are obliged to lie on board their gallies. *Smollet*, II. 234. "This diſtrict, I am told," ſays Mr. *Swinburne*, "is a kind of market for ſtolen goods, as well as a receptacle for all ſorts of idle and profligate company. No place abounds more with diſſolute company of both ſexes than *Marſeilles*, and in the abundance of proſtitutes that appear in the ſtreets, it is almoſt upon a par with *London*." *Travels*, II. 465.

Gold and ſilver ſtuffs are made here, and almoſt all the trade of *France* with *Spain* and *Italy* is carried on by *Marſeilles*, which is alſo the centre of the commerce of the *Levant*. The ſtatement which Mr. *Swinburne* gives of its commerce is as follows: "It is computed," ſays he, "that buſineſs is annually tranſacted upon this exchange for near fifteen millions ſterling."

	Livres.
The exports to the *Levant* amount annually to	31,000,000
The imports from thence are valued at -	50,000,000
Exports to the *Weſt Indies* and *Cayenne*	17,000,000
Imports from ditto - - - - -	21,000,000
Eaſt India trade - - - - - -	3,500,000
Corn trade - - - - - -	6,000,000
Trade with *Spain* and the reſt of *Europe* -	29,000,000
Imports from *North America* in ſalted cod and train-oil - - - - - -	4,000,000
——— in oil from *Sicily*, &c. - -	14,000,000
Exports in ſoap - - - - -	14,000,000
——— in various manufactures - -	2,500,000
	192,000,000

which is equal to 8,400,000 *l.* ſterling. The other tranſactions, which ſerve to complete the ſum eſtimated, conſiſt in inſurances, and profits upon bullion.

In the year 1720 this city was viſited by a moſt dreadful peſtilence, brought in a ſhip from the *Levant*; it raged ſomewhat more than ſeven months. Above ſixty thouſand perſons died of the diſorder in the city. This deſolation is not yet obliterated from the minds of the inhabitants; ſome ſurvivors remained alive but a few years ago (from 1789) to tranſmit a traditional account of it to after-ages. There are two fine pictures, painted by *Puget*, repreſenting ſome of the horrid ſcenes of that time. "They are," ſays lady *Craven*, "only too well executed. I ſaw ſeveral dying figures taking leave of their friends, and looking their laſt anxious, kind, and wiſhful prayers on their ſick infants, that made the tears flow down my cheeks. I was told the phyſicians and noblemen, who were aſſiſting the ſick and dying, were all portraits: I can eaſily conceive it, for in ſome faces there is a look of reflection and concern which could only be drawn from the life." *Letters*, p. 34, 35. This fatal event has cauſed the laws of quarantine to be very ſtrictly enforced in the *Lazaretto* here, which is an extenſive inſulated building.

Mr. *Swinburne* deſcribes *Marſeilles* as enjoying "the cleareſt of atmoſpheres." "The climate," he ſays, "in ſummer is ſultry, though tempered at certain hours by ſea-breezes; in winter the north-eaſt winds blow invariably for many weeks, and are beyond meaſure cutting; but when they ceaſe, the winter days of this country are as pleaſant as the fineſt ſummer ones in our northern regions. *Travels*, II. 458, 563.—And Dr. *Smollet* ſpeaks of the vaſt difference which is experienced in the air of *Aix* and *Marſeilles*, although not more than ten or twelve miles diſtant; and he inſtances it in the caſe of the late Lord *Holland*, who paſſed a winter at *Aix*, where he grew worſe every day; but no ſooner removed to *Marſeilles*, than all his complaints abated. Yet the climate here is not near ſo warm as at *Nice*, where flowers, fruits, and vegetables are raiſed, which will not grow and ripen either here or at *Toulon*. *Travels*, II. 241.

TOULON, a pretty large city, ſeated in a bottom, almoſt encompaſſed with hills on the land-ſide, and on a bay of the *Mediterranean*, which forms a ſecure and commodious harbour. Dr. *Maſkelyne* places it in 43° 7′ N. latitude, and in 5° 57′ E. longitude, from *Greenwich*; near four hundred miles ſouth-eaſt from *Paris*. It is defended by very ſtrong fortifications towards the land-ſide, and the new part of the town is very handſome. The biſhop of this city is ſubject to the archbiſhop of *Arles*. The old and new harbour lie contiguous, and by means of a canal you paſs from one to the other, both having an outlet into the ſpacious outer harbour, which is ſurrounded with hills, and formed by nature almoſt circular. Its circuit is of very great extent, and at the entrance of both ſides is defended by a fort with ſtrong batteries. The new harbour, which was made by order of *Louis* XIV. is alſo well defended by batteries, and round it ſtands the arſenal, where every man of war has its own particular ſtorehouſe; but the guns and cordage are laid up ſeparately. The general magazine, which ſupplies whatever may be wanting in the particular ſtore-houſes for ſingle ſhips, contains an immenſe quantity of all kinds of ſtores, diſpoſed in the greateſt order. The baſin, docks, and arſenal of *Toulon* warrant the remark which was made by a ſtranger who viſited them, that "the king of *France* was greater there than at *Verſailles*."

In the year 1707, the army of the allies, conſiſting of thirty thouſand men, commanded by the prince of *Savoy* and prince *Eugene*, having croſſed the *Var* with ſmall oppoſition, appeared before *Toulon* on the 15th of *July*, whilſt a *Britiſh* fleet, commanded by Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel* and Sir *John Norris*, co-operated in the ſiege; but although the place was in a weak ſtate of defence, yet the activity and bravery of the beſieged, oppoſed to the dilatorineſs and want of concord in the proceedings of their aſſailants by land (for the fleet was very active and effectual) gave marſhal *Teſſe* opportunity to raiſe an army and march to its relief, and the allies retreated in the night of the 22d of *Auguſt*. Eight capital ſhips were burnt in the harbour, ſeveral magazines were blown up, and one hundred and ſix houſes were deſtroyed. In the year 1721 the town ſuffered greatly by the plague.

The inhabitants make a kind of coarſe woollen cloth, and its neighbourhood abounds in capers.

HIERES, the ancient *Areæ*, is a ſmall town, formerly much more conſiderable than at preſent; it having once had an harbour where pilgrims uſed to embark for the *Holy Land*. This town has a diſtrict court, and ſeveral public offices. The ſoil is excellent, and, being laid out in orchards, produces the fineſt fruit in *France*. A great deal of ſalt is made here, both from ſea-water and a large ſalt lake; but the air was unwholeſome, till this inconvenience was remedied by forming a canal, which extends from the lake to the ſea.

This town gives name to the ISLANDS OF HIERES, which lie in the neighbouring ſea, and, in conjunction with the continent, form a fine road. Theſe iſlands are three in number. The principal, which lies neareſt the town, is *Porquerolles*, ſo called from the great number of wild hogs, which ſwim over hither from the continent, for the ſake of the acorns, abundance of oaks growing here. It is four *French* leagues in length, one in breadth, and is defended by an old caſtle. The ſecond is *Portecroz*, that being the name of the harbour where a fort is built. The third is *Titan*, or *Levant*, from its ſituation to the eaſtward of the former; but though it is four *French* leagues in length and one broad, it is uninhabited.

ANTIBES, the *Antipolis* of the antients, is ſaid to have been built, like *Nice*, by a colony from *Marſeilles*; but Dr. *Smollet* was of opinion that it was later than that town. *Travels*, II. 224.—At preſent it is the frontier of *France* toward *Italy*, pretty ſtrongly fortified, and garriſoned with a battalion of ſoldiers. The town is ſmall and inconſiderable, but the baſin of the harbour is ſurrounded toward the ſea by a curious bulwark, founded upon piles driven in the water, conſiſting of a wall, ramparts, caſemates, and quay. Veſſels lie very ſafe in this harbour, but there is not water at the entrance of it to admit ſhips of burden; the ſhoals run ſo far off from the coaſt, that a ſhip of force cannot lie near enough to batter the town. Its chief ſtrength by land conſiſts of a ſmall quadrangular fort, detached from the body of the place, which in a particular manner commands the entrance of the harbour. The wall of the town, built in the ſea, has embraſures and ſalient angles, on which a great number of cannon may be mounted. Dr. *Maſkelyne* places it in 43° 35′ N. latitude, and 7° 8′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. Dr. *Smollet*, who viſited this place in the year 1765, related that in the laſt week of the month of *April* the corn in this vicinity was in ear, the cherries were almoſt ripe, and the figs had begun to blacken. *Travels*, II. 227.

The principal place in *Upper Provence* is SISTERON, a city that has a ſmall citadel, ſeated at the foot of a rock on the *Durance*, thirty miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Embern*, and is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Aix*.

Mr. *Swinburne* ſpeaks of the dreſs of the women, whom he met returning from market, which reſembled the airy garments upon the dancing nymphs of *Herculaneum.* Theſe peaſant girls wear light open mantles, looſely flowing to their knees, over a ſhort petticoat, that diſcovers their taper legs and ſilk ſtockings; bracelets of gold beads adorn their wriſts, a ſilk handkerchief confines part of their jet black locks, without hiding their keen eyes and animated countenances: this eaſy habit ſuits admirably with the elegance of their form and the ſuppleneſs of their limbs. *Travels*, II. 425.—Such a deſcription but ill accords with the accounts which are given of the general appearance of poverty and wretchedneſs exhibited by the peaſantry of *France!* The ſame traveller relates, that in a plain near *Arles* he ſaw a great number of fowlers ſtationed, who were turning ſmall mirrors for the purpoſe of dazzling the larks, and drawing them down within reach of their guns. II. 415.

ORANGE, on the confines of *Languedoc* and *Dauphiny*, about thirty miles north of *Avignon*, once the capital of a ſovereign principality, poſſeſſed by the families of *Baux*, *Chalons*, and laſtly of *Naſſau*, has been long annexed to the crown of *France*. During the time when *France* and *Spain* maintained their ſevere conflict for ſuperiority, the ſtadtholders of *Holland* quietly poſſeſſed this little ſtate; but as ſoon as the ſtadtholder, in the perſon of *William* III. of *England*, formed the grand alliance againſt *Louis* XIV. this principality of *Orange* was confiſcated; and although a clauſe in the peace of *Ryſwick* ſtipulated for its reſtitution, yet when that king died, five years afterward, *Orange* was declared to have eſcheated to the crown of *France*. This change of maſters, and the effects of the revocation of the edict of *Nantz*, by which the Proteſtants were ſtripped of every privilege, cauſed a rapid emigration, which reduced the city to a ſtate of poverty and ſolitude. *Orange* was a *Roman* colony, which ſome ſuppoſe to have been the *Arauſio Cavarum*; it is ſtill diſtinguiſhed by ſeveral noble remains of antiquity, among which is a triumphal arch, and antiquaries have ſuppoſed it to have been erected in honour of *Caius Marius* and *Luctatius Catullus*, after the great victory they obtained not very far from this ſpot over the *Cimbri* and *Teutones*, in the ſix hundred and fifty-firſt year of *Rome*; but this is much controverted: here is likewiſe a circus or amphitheatre, an aqueduct, and a temple.

AVIGNON, ſituated in *Provence*, about the middle of its weſtern border, ſeparated from *Languedoc* by the *Rhone*, and twenty miles to the north of *Arles*, was the *Avenio Cavarum* of the *Romans*; it was afterward ſubject ſucceſſively to the *Burgundians*, *Franks*, the kingdom of *Arles*, the counts of *Provence*, and the ſovereigns of *Naples*. It was ſold by queen *Joan* I. of *Naples*, counteſs of *Provence*, to pope *Clement* VI. (A. D. 1348) for the ſum of 8000 florins; and from that period it continued under the dominion of the ſee of *Rome*: but when the duke de *Crequi*, the *French* ambaſſador, was inſulted at *Rome*, in the year 1662, the parliament of *Provence* paſſed an arret, declaring the city of *Avignon*, and the county of *Venaiſſin*, which was annexed to it, part of the ancient domain of *Provence*, and therefore re-united it to the crown of *France*; it was afterward reſtored to the *Roman* ſee at the peace of *Piſa*. The comtat, or dioceſe of *Venaiſſin* was ceded by *Philip* the *Hardy*, of *France*, to pope *Gregory* X. in the year 1273; *Carpentras* is its capital. A ſucceſſion of popes reſided at *Avignon* for the ſpace of ſeventy years, viz. from 1308 to 1377, and from thence ruled *Europe* with a deſpotic ſway, although exiles from *Rome*, and diſowned there. It is about three miles and two furlongs in circumference, ſurrounded by handſome battlemented walls and turrets, not unlike thoſe of *Rome*; its ditches are ſhaded by pleaſant avenues of elms; on the weſt ſide it is waſhed by the *Rhone*; it is adorned with a great number of magnificent churches and convents, which are richly embelliſhed with painting, ſculpture, ſhrines, relicks, and tombs. From the oppoſite hills this city ſeems to be a foreſt of ſteeples, the bells of which are never at reſt by day or night: this inceſſant tinkling made *Rabelais* call the place *l'iſle ſonante*; one of theſe bells is of ſilver, and rung upon no occaſion but the death of a pope. The public edifices are large, ſolid, and as grand as the taſte of the age could make them, moſt of them being built in the fourteenth century, while the popes reſided here; they occupy the moſt elevated ſpace within the walls. The cathedral is ſmall and dull; nor does it contain any curioſity except a ſilver altar, ſome coſtly veſtments, and the tombs of pope *John* XXII. and *Benedict* XII. It has likewiſe the chair or throne of the ancient popes, in which they ſat during their reſidence here. The church of the *Cordaliers* is remarkable for the boldneſs and loftineſs of its roof, but much more for the tomb of *Petrarch*'s *Laura*, who during her life, and after her deceaſe, received the tribute of his muſe in more copious numbers than ever were inſpired by any of her ſex, either in ancient or modern times. The bodies of *Laura* and her huſband, *Hugh de Sade*, are depoſited in an obſcure corner of the church, under a monument diſtinguiſhed only by an obliterated ſcroll, and a mullet, which was the arms of the family. *Francis* I, himſelf a poet, and a paſſionate admirer of the fair ſex, cauſed the tomb to be opened in his preſence, and having read the verſes *Petrarch* had depoſited with his adored miſtreſs, cloſed down the lid, and inſcribed it with ſome lines of his own compoſition. In the year 1177 a bridge was built from *Avignon* acroſs the *Rhone*, at the ſolicitation of a young ſhepherd, who pretended a miſſion from heaven for collecting alms toward building a bridge acroſs that river. This bridge was the boaſt of the country, but it is now in ruins, the rapidity of the ſtream having carried away moſt of the arches. On the other ſide of the city runs a branch of the *Sorgue*, formed by the famous fountain of *Vaucluſe* in this neighbourhood, where the poet *Petrarch* reſided, and the ruins of what is called his villa are ſtill ſhewn. "It is," ſays Dr. *Smollet*, "a charming tranſparent ſtream, abounding with trout and crawfiſh." *Travels*, II. 250.

The population of *Avignon* is not equal to its extent; it is computed to contain only thirty thouſand inhabitants, above a thouſand of which are eccleſiaſtics, and ſome hundreds of Jews. The ſtreets are narrow and dirty, and the diſmal lanes in which the Jews are ſtyed are abſolute ſinks of naſtineſs and infection: the fierce and ſteady winds which blow here for a long continuance, ſerve to purify this fetid atmoſphere, and preſerve the town from plagues and epidemical diſeaſes. *Swinburne*, II. 433.

In the year 1768, the *French* king reclaimed the city and territories of *Avignon* and the *Venaiſſin*, as fiefs belonging to him; and it was contended, that the dominions of the crown of *France* being unalienable, a ſovereign may at any time retake poſſeſſion of any part that was alienated, unleſs ſecured by authentic treaties of peace or exchange between ſovereigns. The year following, *Louis* XV. agreed to pay the new pope, *Clement* XIV. ſix millions of livres (262,500 *l.* ſterling) for the territories of *Venaiſſin*. An archbiſhop and four biſhops have ſince been created for the comtat. The city of *Avignon* has been ſince reſtored to the pope.

SECT. V.

Of the Province of DAUPHINÉ; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and Singularities; its Medicinal Springs, Rivers, and principal Cities, particularly* GRENOBLE, AMBRUN, VIENNE, *and* VALENCE.

THE province of *Dauphiné* or *Dauphiny*, is bounded on the north by the country of *Breſſe* and the river *Rhona*; on the eaſt it is ſeparated from *Piedmont* by the *Alps* and *Savoy*; on the ſouth it borders on *Provence*; and on the weſt is circumſcribed by the *Rhone*. It is nearly of a triangular form, and each ſide of the triangle is about a hundred *Engliſh* miles in length.

Lower Dauphiné in ſome parts is very productive; but *Upper Dauphiné*, and indeed above two-thirds of the whole province, being very mountainous, are ſo barren, that great numbers of the natives ſeek for ſubſiſtence in other parts; yet theſe mountains have ſome uſeful products, and contain many curioſities. In thoſe of *Ambrun* and *Die*, are found marcaſites. The golden mountain, as it is called, yields a ſpecies of cryſtal. Several mountains are covered with *larch-trees*, on the rind of which is gathered *manna*, *benjamin* of a delightful fragrance, and *agaric*, which is uſed in phyſic and ſcarlet dyes. Among the wines produced in this province, the moſt eſteemed are thoſe of the *Hermitage* and *Cote-roti*; the firſt of which is ſold on the ſpot for three livres the bottle, and the other for two. The country likewiſe yields a conſiderable quantity of corn and much graſs, but very little oil. It is agreeably ſhaded with wood. The mountains abound with beaſts and fowls that are not found in any other part of *France*, particularly the *chamois*, *bear*, and *marmot*, which have been already deſcribed; *pheaſants*, *hawks*, *eagles*, &c. This province was united to the crown of *France* in the year 1343, and is ſuppoſed to contain ſix hundred and ſixty-four thouſand ſix hundred inhabitants.

The waters of *La Mothe*, in this province, are highly eſteemed, as a certain remedy againſt all diſorders of the ſtomach, fluxes, and even lameneſs, they being much better than the waters at *Aix*, in *Savoy*. *La Mothe* is a valley about five leagues from *Grenoble*, that runs between two high mountains, and has no other proſpect but that of bare and ſteep rocks. The only dwellings here are wretched huts of ſtraw, ſo that the country is in every reſpect diſagreeable. The *Drac*, a very rapid river, proceeding from the high part of the diſtrict of *Gap*, is, as it were, ſqueezed in at *La Mothe* between two high rocks, previous to its falling into the *Iſere*. On its ſhore, at the foot of a very ſteep rock, is the mineral ſpring, which, if the river riſes but half a foot, is covered with its turbid water. To come at the ſpring, a perſon muſt clamber half a *French* league over ſteep rocks and dreadful precipices, which ſeem to threaten the paſſenger with immediate deſtruction; and therefore it is no wonder that theſe excellent waters are but little frequented. There are ſeveral other mineral ſprings in this province.

The principal rivers are the *Rhone*, the *Durance*, the *Iſere*, and the *Drome*. In this province are two archbiſhoprics, and five biſhoprics. The civil law takes place here; the inhabitants have alſo particular cuſtoms of their own, and likewiſe a parliament, which is alſo a court of taxes. The principal places in this province are the following:

GRENOBLE, in *Latin Gratianapolis*, the capital of the province, is pleaſantly ſeated at the foot of a mountain on the river *Iſere*, near the place where the river *Drac* diſcharges itſelf into it. It is a pleaſant city, and, beſides other fortifications, is defended by a citadel, called the *Baſtile*. It is calculated to contain twenty-four thouſand three hundred inhabitants. The river *Iſere* divides the city into two unequal parts, the ſmalleſt of which is called *La Perriere*. The name of the largeſt is *Bonne*; this latter is the moſt beautiful, conſiſting of ſtraight handſome ſtreets, and containing ſeveral magnificent public buildings, particularly churches and convents; the cathedral church is a fine ancient building in the *Gothic* taſte, and St. *Andrew*'s church is remarkable for its curious ſpire, and a tomb of excellent workmanſhip. There are two bridges over the *Iſere*. This place is diſtinguiſhed for its manufactures of leather and gloves.

The GRAND CHARTREUSE, the moſt celebrated of all the convents belonging to the order of *Carthuſians*, is ſeated on the *Alps*, at the diſtance of three leagues from *Grenoble*. There are two ways leading to it, but both are carried over ſteep rocks and precipices of a dreadful height, the terror of which is increaſed by the roaring of the river *Guyer la Mort*, during its precipitate courſe among them. The convent, which ſtands on an eminence, is environed with rocks and mountains covered with wood, that riſe to a much greater height. This convent forms a ſpacious oblong ſquare walled in, and without it are a few inns and ſtables. In the large hall of this convent is annually held the general chapter of the order of the *Carthuſians*, where the *German* priors take the precedence of all others; and at their arrival may ride into the court of the convent, which none of the reſt are permitted to do; but, like ſtrangers, muſt alight at the gate. In the hall are fine paintings, repreſenting the life of St. *Bruno*, and likewiſe the pictures of the generals of the order. The former are copies of the admirable paintings in the *Chartreuſe* at *Paris*. In a large gallery may be ſeen views of all the *Carthuſian* convents in *Chriſtendom*, moſt of which are executed by eminent hands. The church is not large, but magnificent; and among other relics, it is ſaid to contain the arm of St. *Bruno*, his body being interred in *Calabria*. The firſt ſettlement of *Bruno* and his diſciples was half a league from this place, and it having no particular name, was ſo called from *Carthreuſe*, a village ſtill in being, ſituated near it in a valley. From the kitchen of this monaſtery above a hundred perſons are daily fed, and among them thirty monks and forty lay-brothers; all ſtrangers are entertained here gratis. The wine-cellar conſiſts of two lanes lined with caſks of an extraordinary ſize, which being immoveable, are filled through the roof by means of leather pipes. This convent is the head of the order, and chooſes the general, who is obliged to reſide here during life.

BRIANÇON, the capital of a territory called *Briançonois*, is ſeated forty-five miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Grenoble*, on the ſide of a ſteep rock, on the top of which ſtands a caſtle; near the town the two little rivers of *Dure* and *Ance* unite their ſtreams, and thus form the river *Durance*.

AMBRUN, or EMBRUN, the capital of the territory of *Ambrunois*, is ſituated on a ſteep rock, at the foot of which runs the river *Durance*, and is about twenty miles to the ſouth of *Briançon*. It is a ſtrong place both by art and nature, and is the ſee of an archbiſhop, who ſtyles himſelf prince and count of *Ambrun*, and baron of *Guilleſtre* and *Beaufort*, and has alſo one-half of the lordſhip and juriſdiction of the city.

VIENNE, anciently called *Vienna Allobrogum*, the capital of a diſtrict in *Lower Dauphiné* called *Viennois*, is a very ancient city ſeated on the *Rhone*, ſeventeen miles to the ſouth of *Lyons*. It was a *Roman* colony, and a conſiderable city, which the ancients ſpared no pains nor expence to embelliſh. It is ſtill a large town, ſtanding among ſeveral hills, on the banks of the *Rhone*, but all its former ſplendor is loſt, its commerce decayed, and moſt of its antiquities buried in ruins. The cathedral is a beautiful ſtructure. The church of *Notre Dame de la Vie* is ſaid to have been a *Roman* prætorium. The archbiſhop of this place enjoys the title of upper primate of *Gaul*; he has four ſuffragans, namely, the biſhops of *Valence*, *Die*, *Grenoble*, and *Viviers*. In this city are made anchors and ſword-blades, with other manufactures in iron and ſteel; there are alſo paper-mills.

VALENCE, in *Latin Valentia*, the capital of a diſtrict called *Valentinois*, is ſeated on the *Rhone*, forty-eight miles to the ſouth of *Lyons*, and is pretty well built; it is large, and one of the moſt ancient cities in *France*, it having been formerly a *Roman* colony. The epiſcopal palace is a fine building: beſides the cathedral, it contains one chapter, and three abbies; with ſix convents, and an univerſity.

SECT. VI.

Of the Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Rivers of FRANCHE COMTE'; *with a Deſcription of* BESANÇON, SALINES, DOLE, *and* GRAY.

THE earldom of *Burgundy*, or *Franche Comté*, is bounded on the north by *Lorrain*, on the eaſt by the earldom of *Mumplegard* and *Swiſſerland*, and on the ſouth and weſt by the government of *Burgundy* and *Champagne*. Its extent from ſouth to north is about ninety miles, and from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt ſixty. Almoſt one-half of it is a level country, abounding in corn, wine, paſtures, hemp, &c. and the other half is mountainous, but produces a good breed of cattle, and ſome corn and wine. This province was annexed to the kingdom of *France* by the peace of *Nimeguen*, in 1678; it is ſuppoſed to contain ſix hundred and ſeventy-eight thouſand eight hundred inhabitants.

This country contains mines of copper, iron, lead, and ſilver. Near the village of *Touillon* is a ſpring that runs and ceaſes at ſtated times; and the town of *Salines* has profitable ſalt-ſprings and marſhes. In this diſtrict are likewiſe quarries of alabaſter and marble; and alſo near the river *Doux* is a large grotto in which nature has formed pillars, and a ſurpriſing variety of figures; and near *Leugne* is a natural icy cavern, which freezes in ſummer and thaws in winter.

The principal rivers of this province are the *Saone*, the *Ougnon*, the *Doux*, the *Louve*, and the *Dain*.

Franche Comté has a parliament of its own; it is ſubject to a governor, lieutenant-general, and ſub-governor; and is divided into four large diſtricts, the principal places in which are the following:

BESANÇON, in *Latin Veſontio*, and *Beſontium*, the capital of the country, is a hundred and ſixty miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Paris*, and is the ſeat of an archbiſhopric, a parliament, an intendency, a bailiwic, a county and a mint-court, &c. It is divided by the river *Doux* into the *Upper* or *Old Town*, and the *Lower* or *New Town*, and is ſurrounded by a wall and other fortifications: it is alſo defended by a citadel that ſtands on a ſteep rock. Until the peace of *Weſtphalia* it was an imperial city, but at that time was transferred to *Spain*: it was afterward taken by *France*, and its fortifications were greatly ſtrengthened by *Louis* XIV. The cathedral, which is dedicated to St. *John*, ſtands at the foot of *Mount St. Stephen*; and the archbiſhop, who ſtyles himſelf a prince of the empire, has three ſuffragans under him. The city contains an univerſity, three hoſpitals, and had a college of Jeſuits. The town-houſe, the governor's palace, and that of *Granville*, are the moſt remarkable buildings in the place; the laſt of which is furniſhed with a great variety of excellent ſtatues and pictures, and a library containing a great number of valuable books and manuſcripts. In the neighbourhood of *Beſançon* are the ruins of an amphitheatre, a hundred and twenty feet in diameter, and of ſome pagan temples, with a triumphal arch dedicated to the emperor *Aurelian*.

SALINES, in *Latin Salinæ*, ſo called from an excellent ſalt-ſpring which yields the crown a great revenue, is pleaſantly ſituated on a rivulet in a valley between two mountains, twenty miles to the ſouth of *Beſançon*, and two hundred to the ſouth-eaſt of *Paris*. It is a long town, chiefly conſiſting of one ſtreet. The hall, in which the inhabitants have their magazine of ſalt, and where the courts of juſtice are held, is a magnificent building. The town is defended by a wall, and near it ſtands Fort *Belin*, which is ſeated on a hill, and on another is Fort *Brecon*, and a caſtle.

DOLE is ſeated on the river *Doux*, eighteen miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Beſançon*, in a diſtrict of the ſame name, which, from its beauty and fertility, is ſtyled *Val d'Amours*, or the *Vale of Love*. *Dole* was formerly, while *Beſançon* continued a free imperial city, the capital of the country, the ſeat of a parliament, of a chamber of accounts, and of an univerſity. On its being taken by *Louis* XIV. in 1668, he cauſed the fortifications to be demoliſhed; it was afterward taken by the *Spaniards*, who again fortified it; but the *French* retaking it in 1674, it was a ſecond time diſmantled, and the parliament and univerſity afterward removed to *Beſançon*. It is ſtill a pretty town, the ſtreets are ſpacious, and the houſes tolerably well built. Here are ſtill the remains of ſeveral *Roman* antiquities, particularly of two aqueducts.

GRAY, in *Latin Gradicum*, is a pretty trading town, ſeated on the *Saone*, about ten miles to the north-weſt of *Beſançon*, and was well fortified, till taken by *Louis* XIV. in 1668, who demoliſhed the works. Here they ſhip great quantities of corn, iron, and other merchandize, for *Lyons*.

SECT. VII.

The Situation, Extent, Produce, and Mountains of ALSACE. *The Inundations of the* RHINE; *with the Gold Duſt and beautiful Pebbles found in that River. Of the other Rivers of* ALSACE. *The Number of its Inhabitants; the Manner in which that Country became ſubject to* FRANCE; *with a Deſcription of* STRASBURG, *and the other Cities.*

ALSACE terminates to the ſouthward on *Swiſſerland* and *Franche Comté*, to the eaſtward on *Ortenau* and *Briſgau*, to the northward on the *Palatinate*, and to the weſtward on *Lorrain*, extending from north to ſouth about eighty-five miles. It became a part of *France* at the peace of *Nimeguen*. The country in general is very pleaſant, and abounds in all kinds of grain, fruit, eſculent vegetables, flax, tobacco, and wood: its wine is very palatable, and its paſtures are alſo rich. That part which lies between the mountains, the river *Ill*, and the plain of *Soults*, in *Upper Alſace*, to the diſtance of ſix miles beyond *Hagenau*, yields an exuberance of grain, wine, and paſtures. The country from *Mount Saverne*, and the levels from about *Straſburg* to the *Rhine*, are incomparably fertile and delightful, the lands being rich in all kinds of grain, tobacco, culinary vegetables, ſaffron, and hemp.

There is a chain of mountains in this country called the *Waſgau*, in *French* the *Voſge*. This chain begins in the neighbourhood of *Langres*, and extending at firſt from weſt to eaſt, ſeparates the country of *Burgundy* from *Lorrain*. After this, winding toward the north, it ſeparates *Lorrain* from *Alſace*, and forms another curve toward the electorate of *Triers*. The ſummits and vallies of this chain, as well as the plains of *Alſace*, according to *Buſching*, produce a hundred and fifty kinds of trees and ſhrubs, and fifteen hundred and fifty ſpecies of herbs, which all grow wild. This chain has alſo ſome excellent paſtures, and the eminences, where the ſoil is favoured with a ſunny expoſure, produce very agreeable red and white wine, of which a great deal of brandy, vinegar, and tartar is made. This chain of mountains has alſo for theſe ſeveral centuries been famous for its mines of ſilver, copper, and lead; ſeveral parts alſo abound in iron, antimony, cobalt, ſulphur, and other minerals. It is likewiſe obſervable, that theſe mountains are thick ſet with an uncommon number of churches, convents, and chapels.

The *Rhine*, which ſerves as a frontier to this country on the eaſt, frequently cauſes terrible devaſtations, not only in winter, but in the midſt of ſummer, when the ſnow melts on the *Alps*. Its inundations then ruin the fields, by covering them with ſand. The violent torrents of the *Rhine*, which generally happen every year, frequently alter the ſituation of the iſlands within it. One ſingularity of this river is, that in its ſand are found particles of gold, which the torrents in their fall waſh from the *Alps*, and bring into it. Accordingly it is only below *Baſil* that the ſand contains this precious mixture, which in autumn and winter, when the river is at the loweſt, is drawn out with the ſand, and, after paſſing through ſeveral waters, the gold is extracted. The particles of this metal are ſeldom ſo large as a grain of millet; the gold is indeed very fine and beautiful; but is ſo ſcarce, that the city of *Straſburg*, which has the privilege of gathering gold for the length of four thouſand paces, ſcarce collects five ounces in a year. The *Rhine* alſo contains many cryſtals, and particularly pebbles, that receive a beautiful poliſh, and are much uſed in *France* under the name of *Rhine* pebbles.

The following rivers iſſue from the above chain of mountains, and run into the *Lower Alſace*; the *Leber*, the *Cher*, the *Andlau*, the *Ergers*, and the *Breuſch*; theſe three laſt run into the *Ill*. The *Serr*, the *Motter*, the *Seltzbach*, the *Lauter*, and the *Queich*, which run into the *Rhine*. In *Upper Alſace* the *Berre* and the *Ill*, which alſo flow into the *Rhine*.

In *Upper Alſace* and *Sundgau* are thirty-two large and ſmall towns, in *Lower Alſace* thirty-nine, and in both are upwards of a thouſand ſmall towns and villages. The common language of the inhabitants is the *German*, and they are partly *Lutherans* and partly *Roman catholics*; a toleration to Proteſtants being eſtabliſhed in this province, which is ſuppoſed to contain ſix hundred and twenty-ſix thouſand four hundred inhabitants.

Alſace has been ſubject to ſeveral *German* families, and particularly to the houſe of *Auſtria*; but at the peace of *Munſter* (A. D. 1648) the emperor ceded to the crown of *France* all right to the town of *Briſac*, the landgravate of *Upper* and *Lower Alſace*, *Sundgau*, and the diſtrict of the ten united imperial cities in *Alſace*, with the whole ſovereignty belonging to them. On the other hand, *France* engaged that the inhabitants ſhould continue unmoleſted in the enjoyment of their freedom; and promiſed to be ſatisfied with the power which the houſe of *Auſtria* had enjoyed over them, and had transferred to *France* by that treaty. In the ſucceeding wars *France* took the ten imperial cities in *Alſace*, and as by the peace of *Nimeguen* no expreſs ſtipulation was made for their reſtitution, the king treated them as a part of his acquiſitions, and directed a chamber of appeals at *Briſac*, to which not only thoſe cities, but the nobility of the empire, and all others holding imperial lands in *Alſace*, were to bring their proceſſes, and not to the imperial chamber of the empire. At the peace of *Ryſwic*, in 1697, the emperor and the empire ceded to *France* the perpetual ſovereignty of the city of *Straſburg*, and of all its dependencies on the left ſide of the *Rhine*.

The principal place in *Upper Alſace* is STRASBURG, in Latin *Argentoratum*, the capital of the whole country. It is a royal, free, imperial city, and the ſeat of a mint-court. It ſtands in 48° 35′ N. latitude, and 7° 46′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, near two miles diſtant from the *Rhine*; and is ſurrounded by the rivers *Ill* and *Breuſch*, which alſo run through it; beſides which, an arm of the *Rhine* is conveyed to the city. It is not very well fortified, but by means of a ſluice in the city the country round it may be laid under water. The ramparts are extremely pleaſant, and planted round with trees, and toward the *Rhine* it has a regular citadel.

The city is large and populous; it containing about thirty thouſand inhabitants. The ſtreets are in general narrow, two only excepted, and are adorned with few handſome houſes. The public buildings are, the town-houſe, the epiſcopal palace, that of the intendant, the arſenal, and the play-houſe. In the city hoſpital is kept corn of a great age, and they are ſaid to have wine that is ſome hundred years old. The *French* hoſpital is a fine building, and was erected by *Louis* XIV. for the reception of his ſoldiers.

The cathedral is a very ancient *Gothic* ſtructure, it having been finiſhed in the year 1449, and conſequently the Proteſtants are not chargeable with the ſatyrical ſculptures which are to be ſeen on the cornices and pedeſtals, repreſenting monkies, aſſes, hogs, and other animals in monkiſh habits; and amongſt the reſt a monk, in the robes of his order, in an indecent poſture with a nun. It is ſuppoſed that theſe were done by order of the ſecular clergy, to be revenged on the monks for the ill offices they were always doing them. "The cathedral of *Straſburg*," ſays Dr. *Moore*, "is conſidered by ſome people as the moſt impious, and by others as the merrieſt *Gothic* church in Chriſtendom." *Travels*, I. 344.—The ſteeple of the cathedral is reckoned one of the higheſt in *Europe*, it being five hundred and ſeventy-four feet in height; from its top may be ſeen the town of *Straſburg*, the extenſive plains of *Alſace*, with the *Rhine* flowing through them. The clock of this ſtructure has been greatly admired; for it not only ſhewed the hours of the day, but the motion of the ſun, moon, and ſtars: among other things, there was an angel which turned an hour-glaſs every hour, and the twelve apoſtles proclaimed noon by each of them ſtriking a blow with a hammer on a bell: there was likewiſe a cock which ſtepped out and crowed every hour: but this curious clock has been long out of order. Among the curioſities within this church are the furniture and ornaments which *Louis* XIV. preſented to it; they are extremely rich and magnificent; fifty perſons, it is ſaid, were employed on them during eleven years, and they coſt that prince ſix hundred thouſand dollars: the principal of theſe is a ſplendid altar-cloth. There are here alſo a triple ſet of miſſal veſtments and altar furniture, ſix large ſilver chandeliers, each ſo heavy that it requires a ſtrong man to carry it, and a crucifix of double the weight. Theſe ſeven pieces of plate put together weigh a thouſand and ſixty-ſix pounds eight ounces.

In this cathedral two large bells are ſhewn; one of braſs, which weighs ten tons; the other of ſilver, which is ſaid to weigh above two tons. They alſo ſhew a large *French* horn, for the purpoſe of preſerving the remembrance of a conſpiracy which is ſaid to have been formed by the *Jews*, about four centuries ago, to betray the city, and that this horn was intended for giving the ſignal of attack. The plot however was timely diſcovered; many of the *Jews* who dwelt there were burnt alive, and the reſt, after being plundered of their money and effects, were baniſhed the town. To commemorate this deliverance, the horn is ſounded from the battlements of the ſteeple twice every night. The *Jews* however deny every circumſtance of this ſtory, except the murdering and pillaging their countrymen; and aſſert that the whole was invented to furniſh a pretext for ſuch robberies and murders. *Moore's Travels*, I. 349.

There are alſo here three collegiate churches, two of which are parochial, together with four others belonging to the *Romiſh* community; but the *Lutherans* are in poſſeſſion of St. *Thomas*'s church, in which the illuſtrious count *Maurice* of *Saxony* was interred in the year 1751; yet the Proteſtants perform their public worſhip at *Wolfiſheim*, and not in the city. The *univerſity* and *gymnaſium* here belong to the *Lutherans*; and here are alſo an *anatomical theatre*, a *phyſic garden*, a *royal ſociety* founded in 1752, and particularly inſtituted for reſearches into the natural hiſtory of *Alſace*: there are alſo ſix convents, and formerly a college of Jeſuits.

The city council is half *Lutheran* and half *Roman Catholic*; but moſt of the burghers are *Lutherans*. The ſupreme magiſtrate here, ſince the city has become ſubject to *France*, is the royal prætor, who takes care of the king's rights, and that nothing be done in the college of magiſtrates contrary to his majeſty's pleaſure. The inhabitants, however, contribute nothing to the royal revenue; for all the impoſts levied here are expended in the ſupport of the city.

About twenty years ago (from 1789) the magiſtrates of *Straſburg* publiſhed an ordinance by ſound of trumpet, forbidding all perſons, without diſtinction of age or ſex, country or religion, to beg in that city, or within its juriſdiction, publicly or privately, on any pretence whatſoever. In order effectually to ſuppreſs begging, proper funds were eſtabliſhed for the ſupport of all ſuch whoſe age and infirmities render them incapable of getting a livelihood; whilſt thoſe who are capable of working, are employed, and receive encouragement in proportion to what they execute. The children of beggars, as alſo of indigent parents, are received into a houſe appointed for that purpoſe, and there maintained and educated.

To this city belong five diſtricts, or lordſhips. The biſhopric of *Straſburg*, which is the richeſt in the whole kingdom of *France*, alſo comprehends a conſiderable tract of territory, ſubject to the biſhop as a temporal lord. It lies ſcattered in *Upper* and *Lower Alſace*, and on the other ſide of the *Rhine*, where he has two diſtricts. He ſtyles himſelf prince of the empire, and landgrave of *Alſace*; and though at preſent ſubject to *France*, yet, by virtue of the diſtricts on the other ſide of the *Rhine*, is actually a ſtate of the empire, and has a ſeat and voice in the diet: he has alſo many vaſſals under him, and among them almoſt all the nobility in *Lower Alſace*, together with a great part of thoſe in the *Upper*.

FORT LOUIS is a very ſtrong and handſome fortification, upon an iſland in the *Rhine*, twenty miles to the north-eaſt of *Straſburg*. It was erected in the year 1686, and conſiſts of a ſpacious and regular quadrangle, with four large baſtions, and the ſame number of half-moons. Near it is a ſmall town, formed of ſtraight ſtreets, and the whole iſland is fortified round.

COLMAR, the capital of *Upper Alſace*, is ſituated near the river *Ill*, thirty-five miles ſouth by weſt of *Straſburg*, and had ſtrong walls, which *Louis* XIV. cauſed to be demoliſhed in the year 1673; but after the treaty of *Ryſwic* he encompaſſed it with new walls. The inhabitants are ſaid to enjoy all their privileges; moſt of them are *Lutherans*, but a full toleration prevails.

SECT. VIII.

Of the Duchies of LORRAIN *and* BAR; *their Situation, Extent, Produce, and Rivers; the Manners and Language of the Inhabitants. The Manner in which they became ſubject to the preſent Duke of* LORRAIN; *his Titles, and a Deſcription of the principal Cities in thoſe Duchies.*

THE duchy of *Lorrain* derives its name from *Lothario*, grandſon to the emperor *Louis* I. and was formerly of much greater extent. It is at preſent bounded on the eaſt by the *Lower Palatinate* and *Alſace*, from the latter of which it is ſeparated by the *Vogean* mountains, on the ſouth by *Franche Comté*, on the weſt by *Champagne*, and on the north by *Metz*. Its greateſt breadth from north to ſouth is about a hundred miles, and it is nearly as much from eaſt to weſt. It was united to the crown by the treaty of *Vienna* in 1738; the province is ſuppoſed to contain 834,680 inhabitants.

It enjoys a very temperate climate, and has a fruitful ſoil, which particularly abounds in grain, though it has many woods and mountains; but in theſe are good game, and alſo excellent paſture. The country has alſo ſalt-ſprings, with ſome mines of iron, copper, tin, and ſilver. In the mountains of *Wiſgau* are found agates, chalcedonies, and other gems. Its lakes too abound in fiſh, particularly the lake of *Lindre*, the profits of which are ſaid to amount to ſixteen thouſand livres per annum, 700l. ſterling.

The principal rivers in this duchy are the *Maeſe*, the *Moſel*, and the *Saar*. Here are alſo the ſmall rivers of *Voloy*, *Mortaire*, and *Meurte*.

The inhabitants have always been reputed brave ſoldiers, and their modern dukes have conſtantly kept on foot a particular army, which have performed ſignal ſervice. But the *French* have frequently had the policy to turn the power of *Lorrain* to their own advantage, and to the prejudice of the duke. The *Lorrainers* are alſo laborious; but have little trade with ſtrangers, they having no navigable rivers, and all neceſſaries within themſelves; but what little trade they have conſiſts of corn and linen.

The language ſpoken here is *French*, except in the *German* diſtricts, where that language is ſpoken. The *Romiſh* religion prevails all over the country.

Lothario, the younger ſon of the emperor of the ſame name, may be conſidered as the firſt founder of the ſtate of *Lorrain*, its name being derived from him. The country, after his deceaſe, was divided among his relations, and in after times was ſometimes poſſeſſed by the *Germans*, and ſometimes by the *French*, which cauſed continual diſputes between the emperors of *Germany* and the kings of *France*. At length, in 1733, *France* took poſſeſſion of this duchy; and in the preliminaries of peace in 1735 it was concluded, that not only the duchy of *Bar*, but likewiſe that of *Lorrain*, the earldom of *Falkenſtein* excepted, ſhould be ceded to *Staniſlaus*, king of *Poland*, and father-in-law to *Louis* XV. and after his deceaſe both duchies, together with the abſolute ſovereignty of them, ſhould for ever belong to the crown of *France*. On the other hand, the emperor *Charles* VI. engaged in return to cede the great duchy of *Tuſcany* to his ſon-in-law *Francis Stephen*, the late emperor, to atone for his loſing *Lorrain*. This was ſettled in 1736, and the following year *Staniſlaus* took actual poſſeſſion of the duchies of *Lorrain* and *Bar*, and the duke of *Lorrain* became poſſeſſed of *Tuſcany*. The eldeſt ſon of the duke of *Lorrain*, during the life of his father, is ſtyled count of *Vaudemont*, and alſo writes himſelf, while unmarried, margrave of *Pont à Mouſſon*; but after his marriage he aſſumes the title of duke of *Bar*.

The principal places in the duchy of *Lorrain* are the following:

NANCY, the capital of the duchy, and the ancient reſidence of the dukes, is ſeated in a delightful plain near the river *Meurte*, ſeventy-five miles to the weſt of *Straſburg*, and is divided into the *Old* and *New Town*. The former is both the ſmalleſt, and makes the meaneſt appearance, it being built with narrow ſtreets; but in it ſtands the palace, which was begun by duke *Leopold Joſeph*; yet only the main body is finiſhed. The ſpacious long ſquare, or wide ſtreet before it, has a fine appearance. In the palace are eighteen very exquiſite pieces of tapeſtry, repreſenting the atchievements of *Charles* IV. duke of *Lorrain*. Here are alſo ſhewn the ſabres of two *Burgundians*, who where killed with *Charles* the *Bold*; and likewiſe that duke's helmet, lined with red velvet, and a yellow creſt on the top. This helmet uſed to be carried every year in proceſſion by the captain of the *Swiſs*, while two other *Swiſs* carried the ſabres. Near the palace is a beautiful garden upon one of the baſtions, from which there is a very fine proſpect. Adjacent to this garden ſtands the opera-houſe, which was built by *Bibiena*, an *Italian* architect, who alſo built the theatre at *Vienna*. This houſe is not remarkable for its ſize, but is extremely well contrived, and on each ſide of it is a good tribuna, which is a great ornament to it.

The *New Town* is larger, and contains broad and ſtraight ſtreets, with ſeveral beautiful houſes; but, according to the faſhion of this country, they are generally low. In this city are three pariſh and three collegiate churches, with two abbies, ſeventeen convents, one college, one hoſpital, an academy of ſciences, and one commandery of the knights of *Malta*. Among the collegiate churches is the ſtately cathedral, which is immediately ſubject to the pope. This is a magnificent building, it being adorned with two towers and a cupola after the *Italian* taſte. In the collegiate church of St. *George* ſtands not only the monument of *Charles* the *Bold*, duke of *Burgundy*, who was ſlain in 1476, but alſo the tombs of the ancient dukes of *Lorrain*. The latter dukes are interred in the church of the *Capuchins*. The city was formerly fortified, but by the peace of *Ryſwic* was diſmantled; only the works of the *Old Town* ſtill remain. It is the ſeat of a parliament, which was eſtabliſhed in 1775.

LUNEVILLE, in Latin *Lunaris Villa*, a ſmall, very ancient, and once fortified town on the river *Veſouze*, ſtands in a low marſhy country, twelve miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Nancy*. It is at preſent the capital of a provoſtſhip, and has a fine palace, in which not only the two laſt dukes of *Lorrain* chiefly reſided, but it was the reſidence of king *Staniſlaus*, till the year 1755, when the right wing of the palace was entirely burnt down.

It is remarkable that at a few miles diſtance from *Luneville* is BEAUPRE', an abbey of Proteſtant *Benedictines*, but they follow the *Ciſtercian* rule of St. *Benedict*. It is ſeated on a delightful country, and has an abbot, nine prieſts, nineteen religious and twenty-three lay-brothers, with a yearly revenue of eighty thouſand *Lorrain* livres.

The duchy of BAR, or BARROIS, was anciently an earldom, ſo called from the caſtle of *Bar*, erected in the year 964 by *Frederick* I. whom the emperor *Otho* created earl of *Bar*. The principal place in this diſtrict is

BAR LE DUC, the capital of the country, ſeated on a riſing ground on the banks of the river *Ornain*, about forty miles to the weſt of *Nancy*, and is a handſome well-built city.

SECT. IX.

Of the MESSIN, *or Government of* METZ, *and the Counties of* VERDUN *and* TOULOIS: *their Situation, Produce, Rivers, and principal Cities.*

THE government of METZ conſiſts of the countries of *Meſſin*, *French Barrois*, *La Saare*, and *French Luxemburg*. Its principal rivers are the *Maeſe*; the *Moſelle*, which riſes in one of the *Waſgau* mountains, and is conſtantly navigable from *Metz*, diſcharging itſelf into the *Rhine*; the *Meurte*, which alſo riſes in the *Waſgau* chain, and runs into the *Moſelle*; the *Orney*, or *Ornain*; the *Saare*, which runs into the *Moſelle*; and the *Saone*, which falls into the *Rhone*.

This country was ceded to *France* in 1648; including the *Verdunais*, it is ſuppoſed to contain 249,200 inhabitants.

The MESSIN, or the country round the city of *Metz*, is but indifferently fertile, and produces little wheat. It was anciently a part of the kingdom of *Auſtraſia*, of which *Metz* was for a long time the capital, and the uſual reſidence of the king. When the children of *Charles* the Great, and *Louis* the Pious, divided the dominions of that crown, the kingdom of *Lorrain* roſe out of the remains of that of *Auſtraſia*; and toward the end of the ſecond royal line of *France*, *Metz*, *Toul*, and *Verdun*, three principal cities, ſhook off the yoke, and, to ſecure their freedom, put themſelves under the protection of the emperor. The power was divided between the biſhop and the magiſtrates; but the latter, by the aſſiſtance of the people, obtaining the ſuperiority over the former, the biſhop had no other power in the city of *Metz*, and the county of *Meſſin*, than a ſhare in the election of the magiſtrates, and in the adminiſtration of the oath of office. The magiſtrates enjoyed an unlimited authority in the city and in the country of *Meſſin*, and the biſhop in the domains of his biſhopric on this ſide the *Vis*; though in certain caſes appeals lay to the imperial chamber, which they acknowledged as the ſupreme power of the empire. In 1552, *Metz*, *Verdun*, and *Toul*, put themſelves under the protection of *France*, which kept poſſeſſion of theſe three cities, under the name of the protected diſtrict, till the year 1648, when, at the peace of *Weſtphalia*, the three biſhoprics were abſolutely transferred to *France*.

METZ, in *Latin Metæ* and *Metis*, the capital of the country, lies between the *Moſelle* and *Seille*, which here unite their ſtreams; and is ſituated twenty-eight miles to the north of *Nancy*. The *Old Town* is large, but the ſtreets are narrow; and though the houſes are built in the old taſte, they are handſome ſtructures. The *New Town* is likewiſe large, and much more beautiful than the former. As there are here many *Jews*, they have a ſynagogue. Here is a parliament. Among its fortifications are three citadels. The biſhop, who ſtyles himſelf prince of the *Roman* empire, is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Treves*, and has a dioceſe of ſix hundred and thirteen pariſhes.

The biſhopric of *Metz* and its diſtrict muſt be diſtinguiſhed from the *Meſſin*, and is a long but irregular tract of land, the lord of which is the biſhop; but he has been deprived of his temporal juriſdiction, which chiefly belongs to the duke of *Lorrain*, particularly the ſalt-works, in lieu of which the biſhop receives thirty thouſand livres, 1313*l.* ſterling, and four hundred buſhels of ſalt, which the duke, or at preſent the *French* king, cauſes to be annually delivered into the biſhop's magazine.

SARE-LOUIS is a town and fortification, begun by *Louis* XIV. on the river *Saare*, in 1688, and finiſhed about four or five years after. It is ſituated about thirty-two miles to the north-eaſt of *Metz*. Its ſtreets are regular, and the fortifications form a regular hexagon. This town, with a diſtrict belonging to it, has been ceded by the duke of *Lorrain* to *France*.

The country of *Verdun* extending along the *Maeſe*, has many large towns and villages; but only one city, which is that of *Verdun*.

The city of VERDUN, in *Latin Verodunum*, or *Veredunum*, the capital of the country, is ſituated about thirty-eight miles to the north-weſt of *Nancy*; it is the ſee of a biſhop, and has a provincial and a manor court. It conſiſts of three parts, namely, the *Upper*, *Lower*, and *New Town*; and, beſides its other fortifications, is defended by a fine citadel. The biſhop, before the city and diſtrict were annexed to the crown of *France*, was a prince of the empire, and ſtill ſtyles himſelf ſuch, as alſo count of *Verdun*. The archbiſhop of *Treves* is his metropolitan. It was formerly an imperial city, but in the year 1552 the inhabitants put themſelves under the protection of *France*, and in 1648 they fell abſolutely under the power of the *French* king.

The earldom of *Toulois* being ſmall, is hemmed in by *Lorrain*; and, together with the city of *Toul*, and the other biſhoprics of *Metz* and *Verdun*, put itſelf, in 1552, under the protection of *France*, which in 1648 obtained the abſolute ſovereignty over them.

TOUL, in *Latin Tullum*, the principal city in this earldom, and the ſee of a biſhop, is ſeated on the *Moſelle*, over which is a fine ſtone bridge, with a regular fortification. This town, which ſtands ten miles to the weſt of *Nancy*, has a provincial and diſtrict court, and was formerly an imperial city. Its biſhop was a prince of the empire, which title, together with that of earl of *Toulois*, he ſtill aſſumes: he is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Treves*, and his dioceſe contains fourteen hundred pariſhes; yet his revenue is little more than ſeventeen thouſand livres, 744*l.* ſterling, and he pays at the court of *Rome* two thouſand five hundred florins. In this city is a fine cathedral.

SECT. X.

Of FRENCH FLANDERS; *its Situation, Produce, and principal Places; with a particular Deſcription of* GRAVELINES, L'ISLE, DOUAY, CAMBRAY, *and* DUNKIRK.

WE have already given a deſcription of *Flanders* in general in page 277, where we have deſcribed that part belonging to the houſe of *Auſtria*, and with this we have concluded our account of *Germany*, that country making a part of the circle of *Burgundy*. We have given *Dutch Flanders* under the ſection which treats of the *Generalité Lands*, in page 297, under which name the *Dutch* include that country; and we ſhall now give a deſcription of *French Flanders*, which is properly inſerted here, as it conſtitutes a part of *France*, and is in no reſpect a ſeparate country.

FRENCH FLANDERS contains a part of the ancient earldom of *Flanders*, the *Cambreſis*, the country of *Hainault*, and a ſmall part of the earldom of *Namur*. This country is bounded on the north by the *Seine* and the *German* ocean, on the eaſt by the *Auſtrian Netherlands*, on the ſouth by *Artois*, and on the weſt by the *German* ocean.

French Flanders being a part of the earldom of *Flanders*, which *Louis* XIV. over-ran in 1667, it thence obtained its name. It abounds in corn and vegetables of all kinds, as alſo in flax. Its paſtures are excellent, and conſequently produce fine cattle; but for want of wood, or coal, the inhabitants are obliged to make uſe of turf for their fuel.

The principal places in *French Flanders* are the following:

GRAVELINES, or *Gravelingen*, a ſmall but ſtrong town ſeated near the mouth of the *Aa*, on the *Engliſh* channel, fifteen miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Dunkirk*, and, beſides its other fortifications, is defended on the land-ſide by a good citadel, and to the ſea by a fort. It was taken and burnt by the *Engliſh* in the year 1383, but afterward rebuilt in a better manner, and walled round. In 1528 it was fortified by the emperor *Charles* V; but in 1644 it was taken by the *French*, and in 1652 by the archduke *Leopold*. In 1658 it was again taken by the *French*, and was yielded to them by the treaty of the *Pyrenees* the year following. In 1694 an *Engliſh* fleet, commanded by Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel*, laid it entirely in aſhes; but it was rebuilt, and its fortifications have ſince been greatly improved by marſhal *de Vauban*, ſo that it is now a place of ſtrength. It is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 50° 59′ N. latitude, and 2° 8′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*.

L'ISLE, LISLE, or RYSSEL, the capital of *French Flanders*, and of all the *French* conqueſts in the *Netherlands*, is ſituated on the *Deule*, thirty-ſeven miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Dunkirk*. It is beautifully built, and is large, handſome, and populous; it is the reſidence of the governor-general. It has a collegiate church, and about thirty other churches, a great number of convents, and a noble hoſpital called *L'hôpital Comteſſe*. Several of the buildings are very fine, particularly the exchange, which is a ſquare ſtructure, ſurrounded with piazzas. This city is ſtrongly fortified; which the *Engliſh* and their allies experienced in the reign of queen *Anne*, when prince *Eugene*, after the battle of *Oudenarde*, ſat down before it in 1708 for near three months, and though he at laſt took it, it was with the loſs of a great number of men; but it was reſtored to the *French* by the treaty of *Utrecht* in 1713.

Both the ancient and new fortifications are very numerous and conſiderable, they having been greatly improved by marſhal *de Vauban*. The citadel, which was the firſt building executed by that great engineer, is a pentagon, compoſed of five regular baſtions, defended by ſeveral works, and ſurrounded with a deep ditch, a covert-way, and glacis. To this fortreſs are two gates, one toward the city, and the other toward the country. The eſplanade, or ſpace between the city and citadel, is planted with four rows of trees, which form very pleaſant walks. The general governor of *French Flanders* is alſo governor of this city, in whoſe abſence his place is ſupplied by the king's lieutenant. The citadel has alſo a governor, and a lieutenant of the king.

The magiſtracy of *L'Iſle* and its diſtrict is compoſed of a mayor, ſtyled *revart*, and twelve echevins, or ſheriffs, all of whom are annually changed. There are here conſiderable manufactures of ſilk, cambric, fine linen, and other ſtuffs; and their camblets are highly eſteemed. The trade of *L'Iſle* through *France* by land-carriage, or by the way of *Dunkirk*, is conſiderable. The moſt profitable commerce is that to *Spain* and the *Weſt-Indies*, either on their own account, or by commiſſion. It is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 50° 38′ N. latitude, and 3° 4′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*.

Douay, a pretty large and well-fortified city, lies on the river *Scarpe*, twelve miles to the eaſt of *Arras*, and is of an oval form, larger than *L'Iſle*, but leſs populous by one-third. It is defended by Fort *Scarpe*, which ſtands about a mile below the city, and the whole country may be laid under water by means of ſluices. Here is an univerſity, founded in the year 1559, and a famous *Engliſh* ſeminary.

The principal trade of this city conſiſts in the making and ſelling of worſted camblets, which are bought up by all the neighbouring people, eſpecially at the annual fair kept here in *September*. The magiſtracy conſiſts of twelve echevins, the firſt of whom is ſtyled the chief. In 1710 the confederates made themſelves maſters of the city; but loſt it again in the year 1712.

The *Cambreſis* is about ten leagues in length, and from five to ſix broad, though in ſome places not above two or three. It is fruitful and populous.

Cambray, in *Latin Cameracum*, and *Camaracum*, the capital of the *Cambreſis*, is ſituated on the *Scheld*, fifteen miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Douay*, in 50° 11′ N. latitude, and 3° 14′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables; and is a pretty large well-fortified city, defended by a citadel and fort. It is the ſee of an archbiſhop, and, beſides its cathedral, contains two chapters, ten pariſh-churches, two abbies, and two hoſpitals. The archbiſhop ſtyles himſelf prince of the holy *Roman* empire, as indeed he formerly was, and count of *Cambreſis*: he is, however, lord of the city. This city is famous for its cambrick, which took its name from it: it has been ſubject to *France* ever ſince the year 1667.

Chateau-Cambresis, the capital of the earldom of *Cambreſis*, lies thirteen miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Cambray*, and was once fortified; but at preſent lies open, and contains one abbey. The archbiſhop, who has here a very magnificent palace, and fine gardens, is lord of this place.

In the year 1559 the famous treaty of *Chateau-Cambreſis* was concluded here, between *Henry* II. king of *France*, and *Philip* II. king of *Spain*, by which the *French* gave a hundred and ninety-eight towns for St. *Quintin*, *Ham*, and *Le Catelet*.

French Hainault is a part of the earldom of *Henegau*, and its principal city is the following:

Valenciennes, a large and populous city, ſeventeen miles to the north-eaſt of *Cambray*, is ſeated on the river *Scheld*, which not only divides it into two parts, but almoſt runs round it. The fortifications are after the manner of *Vauban*; it has a good citadel on the *Scheld*, and very fine ſluices. The inhabitants have manufactures of woollen ſtuff, and very fine linen. This city was taken by the *French* in 1677.

The government of **Dunkirk** contains only the town of the ſame name, and ſome neighbouring villages. At the peace of *Utrecht*, and all the other treaties that have been concluded ſince, down to that of 1763 incluſively, it was agreed, that the fortifications and harbour ſhould be demoliſhed; but by the ſeventeenth article of the treaty of peace ſigned at *Verſailles* in the year 1783, "the king of *Great-Britain* being deſirous to give to his moſt *Chriſtian* majeſty a ſincere proof of reconciliation and friendſhip, and to contribute to render ſolid the peace re-eſtabliſhed between their majeſties, conſents to the abrogation and ſuppreſſion of all the articles relative to *Dunkirk*, from the treaty of peace concluded at *Utrecht* in 1713 to this day."

Dunkirk, called by the *French Dunquerque*, is ſeated on the *Colne*, which here falls into the *Britiſh* channel; according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 51° 2′ N. latitude, and 2° 22′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; twenty-ſix miles to the eaſt of *Calais*. It derives its name from a church built there on the *Duns*, or ſand-banks, erected, as it is ſaid, by St. *Eloi*, who firſt preached Chriſtianity among the *Flemings*. Some houſes were gradually built near it, ſo as to form a little town, which *Baldwin*, earl of *Flanders*, in the tenth century, encompaſſed with a wall; and it enjoying a harbour commodious for trade, the inhabitants engaged in commerce, by which it grew large and wealthy, and had even ſome ſhips of war; ſo that in the twefth century the inhabitants fitted out a ſmall fleet againſt the *Norman* pirates, and performed ſuch eminent ſervices, that *Philip*, earl of *Flanders*, conferred ſome conſiderable privileges on the town. In the thirteenth century it was ſold to the biſhop of *Cambray*, who enlarged the town and improved the harbour. It was afterward in the poſſeſſion of ſeveral different families, and in 1538 the emperor *Charles* V. erected a caſtle here; but in 1551 it was taken and deſtroyed by the *French*. It was afterward poſſeſſed by *Spain*; and, though the town recovered itſelf, the inhabitants had a great ſhare in the diſturbances which aroſe in the *Netherlands*. In 1646 and 1658 it was taken by the *French*, and in the laſt-mentioned year ceded to the *Engliſh*, for aſſiſting *France* againſt *Spain*. In 1662, *Charles* II. king of *England*, ſold the town to *France* for five millions of livres, 168,750 *l.* ſterling, by which means *Louis* XIV. acquired alſo *Mardyke*, and the other villages which the *Engliſh* had built round *Dunkirk*.

Louis, upon this, ordered the city to be well fortified, erected a fine citadel, and built *Fort Louis*, which ſtands to the ſouth on the canal of *Bergen*, about a mile and a half from the town. The harbour was alſo put into a moſt excellent condition, two moles of piles forming a canal in the ſea, a thouſand fathoms in length, and about forty in breadth, and at each end of the moles were erected two batteries. Beſides theſe, on each ſide of the dyke was a fort, together with the battery of *Revers*; the caſtle of *Gaillard* on the eaſt, and a little farther *Fort Blanc*. Between all theſe forts ſhips were to paſs in their way to the harbour, contiguous to which was alſo a large baſon. In 1787 it was computed to contain 27,000 inhabitants.

This city enjoyed a flouriſhing trade, and in 1706 contained 1639 houſes. The *Engliſh*, for the ſecurity of their commerce, which had ſuffered immenſe damage from the privateers of *Dunkirk*, ſtipulated, as we have obſerved, with *France*, at the peace of *Utrecht*, that the fortifications ſhould be deſtroyed, and the harbour filled up, the dams and ſluices demoliſhed, and never repaired. This was actually begun; but it was found, or at leaſt pretended, that by filling up the harbour, the country round, for about ten *French* leagues, would be in danger of being overflowed. To remedy this inconvenience, ſeveral fruitleſs negociations paſſed between *France* and *England*, and in the mean while a new canal was made at *Mardyke*. By the treaty concluded at the *Hague*, between *France*, *England*, and *Holland*, in 1717, it was agreed, that the large entrance of the new ſluice at *Mardyke*, which was forty-four feet broad, ſhould be entirely demoliſhed; and that no harbour, ſluice, or baſon, ſhould ever be made either at *Dunkirk* or *Mardyke*, or within two *French* leagues round; and that the demolition of the works of *Dunkirk* ſhould be entirely completed: but *France* making no great haſte in this work, it was in 1748 made an article of the peace at *Aix la Chapelle*. After which, *France*, inſtead of fulfilling theſe engagements, began ſome new works, which gave freſh umbrage to the court of *England*; who received certain intelligence that the city was again fortified on the landſide, the baſon widened, and rendered as commodious for the reception of ſhips as ever the harbour had been. The *French* court replied, that theſe works had no other view than to free the inhabitants from the exhalations of the ſtagnating water; a pretence as falſe as it was ridiculous, ſince the *French* made the greateſt advantage of this place during the war of 1755; but at the concluſion of it, again agreed to demoliſh the works, and fill up the bar, which was the more neceſſary to be inſiſted upon, as the *French* have no other harbour in the *Channel*, but that of St. *Malo's*, which is only capable of receiving ſhips of between thirty and forty guns; but all theſe reſtrictions, as we have ſeen, are now entirely done away.

Mardyke is a village about four miles to the eaſt of *Dunkirk*, and was formerly conſiderable only on account of its fort, built on the ſea-ſhore, which has often been beſieged and taken, and was at laſt demoliſhed. *Mardyke* at length became celebrated for its noble canal, which *Louis* XIV. cauſed to be formed, under the direction of *Le Blanc*; it being 3338 fathoms and two feet in length. It began at the canal of *Bergen*, near *Dunkirk*, and extending, with the breadth of between twenty-five and thirty fathoms, no leſs than 1500 fathoms in length, from eaſt to weſt; then winding from ſouth to north, and 300 fathoms farther, had an incomparable ſluice with two baſons, one of which was forty-four feet broad, it being contrived for the reception of large veſſels; the other twenty-ſix feet in breadth, and intended for thoſe that were ſmall.

After the late peace, *M. de Calonne*, who was then in adminiſtration, invited upwards of an hundred *American* families, who reſided about *Nantucket*, to ſettle at *Dunkirk*. Theſe people had been employed in the fiſhery, particularly the whale-fiſhery, which, in conſequence of the ſeparation of *America* from *Great Britain*, could be no longer purſued there. The religious perſuaſions of theſe people were thoſe of the Quakers and Baptiſts; but ſuch were the aſſurances which they received of the ample ſecurity and protection which they ſhould enjoy in every particular reſpecting their civil rights and religious freedom, that fourteen veſſels arrived in the harbour of *Dunkirk*, in the year 1786, conveying theſe families with their effects. How far ſuch a remarkable emigration may prove ſatisfactory and beneficial to both parties remains to be aſcertained.

SECT. XI.

Of the County of ARTOIS; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, Government, and principal Cities.*

THE county of *Artois*, which forms a part of the *Netherlands*, is bounded on the north by *Flanders*, on the eaſt by *Hainault*, and on the ſouth and weſt by *Picardy*. It is twenty-ſix *French* leagues in length, and about half as much in breadth. This is one of the beſt and fineſt provinces in the whole kingdom, and, beſides its great fertility, carries on a conſiderable trade in flax, hops, wool, and oil of turnip-ſeed; it has alſo ſeveral manufactures of linen.

Its principal rivers are the *Scarpe*, the *Aa*, and the *Canche*.

This country, together with *Picardy*, is ſubject to one governor-general, a lieutenant-general, and two deputy-governors, one for *Arras* and *Bapaume*, and the other for *Aire* and St. *Omer's*. Here is a provincial council, which in civil affairs is ſubordinate to the parliament of *Paris*. It is one of thoſe provinces in *France* which poſſeſs a right of holding, from time to time, a provincial aſſembly, compoſed of the three bodies of the province. *Berry*, *Foix*, *Britany*, and ſome other, enjoy the like privilege. Provinces poſſeſſing this right are called *Pays d'Etats*.

The principal places in the county of *Artois* are the following:

ARRAS, the *Origiacum* of *Ptolemy*, and the *Atrebatæ* of *Cæſar*, is ſituated in a diſtrict of the ſame name, and ſtands on the *Scarpe*, twelve miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Douay*. It is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 50° 17′ N. latitude, and 2° 46′ E. longitude. It is a very ancient and large place, divided into two parts, the one called the city, and the other the town, the latter of which is the more modern of the two; each of theſe is ſurrounded with old walls, which have round towers, built after the ancient manner, and a gate, over which was an inſcription in *French*, "That when the *French* ſhall take *Arras*, the mice ſhall eat the cats," as if that event was impoſſible; but its practicability has been proved, for the *French* became maſters of it in 1640.

The old walls were repaired by *Vauban*, who added ſeveral baſtions, and a great number of new works in the ditch, which is large and very deep, particularly lunettes, built after *Vauban*'s manner, and the firſt works of that kind which that excellent engineer performed. The ditch is ſurrounded with a covert-way, and a glacis as uſual, beyond which are ſeveral redoubts of a pentagonal figure, placed in the re-entering angles, and each has its particular ditch, covert-way, and glacis. The citadel is ſomewhat higher, towards the country; it is not very large, but is eſteemed one of the ſtrongeſt in the kingdom; it being an oblong pentagon, compoſed of five baſtions, as many half-moons, four tenailles, placed in the curtains, and a fauſſe-braye, which covers the front on the city-ſide. All theſe works are ſurrounded with a ditch, into which the *Scarpe* runs, or at leaſt a canal drawn from that river.

This town has handſome broad ſtreets, and is inhabited by wealthy traders and artificers, who make ſail-cloth and tapeſtry, eſpecially the latter, which was invented here, and therefore that manufacture obtained the name of *Arras*: this is indeed very beautiful, though inferior to the tapeſtry made at *Paris*, *Bruſſels*, and *Antwerp*. The large market-place here is ſurrounded with fine buildings, among which is the governor's houſe. The cathedral, which is dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, is a fine ſtructure, in which are preſerved ſome famous relics. The abbey of St. *Vaſt* has a magnificent church belonging to it; and among the chapels here, is one called the chapel of the *Holy Candle*, in which was kept a candle, pretended to have been given by the Bleſſed Virgin to the inhabitants, to cure them of an inward heat, which burnt and conſumed them. The biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Cambray*, and has a dioceſe of four hundred pariſhes. He is lord of the city, and preſident in the aſſembly of the ſtates.

AIRE, in *Latin Aeria*, and *Aria*, a conſiderable fortreſs on the river *Lys*, near the confines of *Flanders*, and about ten miles to the ſouth-eaſt of St. *Omer's*. This is a ſtrong and well-fortified place, having, beſides the walls, baſtions, half-moons, horn-works, redoubts, counterſcarps, and ditches, with a moraſs, which encompaſſes it on three ſides. On that ſide which is acceſſible, at the diſtance of a cannon-ſhot from the city, and the river *Lys*, ſtands Fort St. *Francis*, to which the city communicates by a regular canal. This fort is a ſmall, but regular pentagon, compoſed of five baſtions, encompaſſed by a ditch, a covert-way, and glacis. The *Lys* divides the city into two unequal parts. It is ſituated in 43° 32′ N. latitude, and 5° 27′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*.

Notwithſtanding the ſtrength of this place, the *French* took it in 1641, and ſoon after it was retaken by the *Spaniards*. In 1676, it was again taken by the *French*, and was confirmed to them at the peace of *Nimeguen*. In *November* 1710, it ſurrendered to the allies, after a very vigorous ſiege, the trenches having been open for ſix weeks; but by the treaty of *Utrecht*, it was reſtored again to the *French*.

Between *Aire* and St. *Omer's*, are the ruins of the once conſiderable city of *Terouenne*, which alſo ſtood on the river *Lys*. It was famous on account of its being inveſted by *Henry* VIII. king of *England*, in perſon, in the year 1503, aſſiſted by the emperor *Maximilian*, who on this occaſion wore a St. *George*'s croſs. At this ſiege, the *French*, attempting to throw proviſions into the town, were defeated by the *Engliſh*, with great ſlaughter, and from the hurry with which they fled, this was called the *Battle* of the *Spurs*, intimating that theſe were the principal weapons they made uſe of to eſcape in ſafety. A fortnight after this battle, the city was taken, but diſmantled and quitted. The *French* afterward repaired it; but the emperor *Charles* V. taking it in 1553, levelled it with the ground, ſince which time it has never been rebuilt.

ST. OMER'S, the capital of a bailiwic, is called in *Latin Andomaropolis*, and was formerly called *Sithin*. Situated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 50° 45′ N. latitude, and 2° 15′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is a conſiderable city, ſeated on the *Aa*, eight miles north-weſt of *Aire*, partly on an eminence, and partly on a moraſs, and is one of the beſt fortifications in the *Netherlands*; it being defended not only by a caſtle, but by large baſtions, between which are half-moons, ſurrounded with large ditches, which are indeed too high to have any water in them; but are ſo deep, that it would be very difficult to mount from them to the walls of the ramparts. It is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Cambray*.

In this city are ſeveral fine ſtreets, and a large ſquare, with many handſome houſes, among which is the town-houſe. The cathedral, dedicated to St. *Omer*, is a noble ſtructure, chiefly remarkable for its chapels, which are embelliſhed with fine marble and beautiful paintings. Beſides the cathedral, are ſix pariſh-churches, and a very rich abbey of the order of *Benedictines*. On each ſide of the

porti[illegible]

portico belonging to it ſtands a large ſquare ſteeple of great height, where a conſtant watch is kept, to give notice whether there be an enemy in the neighbourhood of the city; the gates of which are never opened till it be day-light, and the watch has given notice, by a ſignal, that he has diſcovered no danger. Here are alſo ſeveral convents and nunneries, two hoſpitals for maidens, a general hoſpital for the ſick, an orphan-houſe for poor boys, another for girls, and a houſe for twelve poor old men, in memory of the twelve apoſtles; beſides ſeveral other foundations, particularly one for annually giving a ſum of money to poor girls in marriage. Here is alſo an *Engliſh* ſeminary.

The city is populous, and has ſome trade, a number of ſmall veſſels coming up here from the ſea by means of the river *Aa*. The government of St. *Omer's* is under a mayor, who is annually changed, and twelve echevins, and under its juriſdiction are above an hundred villages.

To the north-eaſt of St. *Omer's* are floating iſlands that move backward and forward, according to whatever motion is imparted to them. Upon theſe iſlands are ſeen graſs always growing, and the people draw them with ropes to the ſhore in order to drive their cattle into them: they have alſo ſome trees growing here, but theſe they keep very low, leſt the wind ſhould have ſuch an aſcendency over them as to drive the iſlands with too much violence.

SECT. XII.

Of the Province of PICARDY; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, Commerce, and principal Cities, particularly* AMIENS, ABBEVILLE, CALAIS, *and* BOULOGNE.

PICARDY is bounded on the north by *Hainault*, *Artois*, and the Straits of *Calais*; on the eaſt by *Champaigne*; on the ſouth by the Iſle of *France*; and on the weſt by *Normandy* and the *Engliſh* Channel. This province is long and narrow, it being uſually compared to a bent arm, and in this figure is nearly one hundred and fifty miles in length, but not above forty in breadth, and in many places not above twenty. It is generally a level country, and produces wine, fruit of all kinds, plenty of corn, and great quantities of hay; but wood being ſcarce, moſt of the inhabitants burn turf; they have, however, ſome pit-coal, but it is not ſo good as that of *England*. It was united to the crown of *France* in the year 1463, and is ſuppoſed to contain five hundred and thirty-three thouſand inhabitants.

Its principal rivers are the *Some*, the *Oiſe*, the *Canche*, the *Lanthie*, the *Lys*, the *Aa*, the *Scarpe*, and the *Deule*. The whole extent of the *Some* is confined to *Picardy*; it becomes navigable at *Bray*, and, after receiving ſeveral ſmall rivers, divides into twelve channels, which are afterward united, after which it falls into the *Britiſh* Channel. The *Oiſe* has its ſource in *Picardy*, on the confines of *Hainault*, and, after receiving ſeveral rivers, becomes navigable at *La Fere*, and falls into the *Seine* at *Conſlans*. The *Canche* falls into the *Britiſh* Channel below *Eſtaples*. The *Lanthie* alſo falls into the Channel. The *Lys* falls into the *Scheld*. The *Aa* is made navigable at St. *Omer's*, by means of ſluices, and at laſt diſcharges itſelf into the Channel. The *Scarpe* falls into the *Scheld*; and the *Deule* was formerly no larger than a brook, but now, by means of canals and ſluices, is become a conſiderable river.

The ſituation of this province on the ſea, its many navigable rivers and canals, with the induſtry of the inhabitants, render it the ſeat of a flouriſhing trade. In it are made beautiful ſilk ſtuffs, woollen ſtuffs, coarſe linen, lawn, and ſoap; it alſo carries on a large trade in corn and pit-coal. In the government of *Calais* and *Boulogne* are annually bred five or ſix thouſand colts, which being afterward turned looſe in the paſtures of *Normandy*, are ſold for *Norman* horſes. The fiſheries on this coaſt are alſo very advantageous.

Picardy is divided into *Upper*, *Middle*, and *Lower Picardy*, and is again ſubdivided into four deputy-governments, the principal places in which are the following:

AMIENS, in *Latin Ambianum*, the capital of *Picardy*, and of the earldom of *Amienois*, is ſeated on the *Some*, ſixty-five miles to the ſouth of *Calais*, and eighty to the north of *Paris*, in 40° 53′ N. latitude, and 2° 18′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It appears very delightful from the largeneſs of its ſtreets, the beauty of the houſes, and the extent of the ſquares, in two of which ſeven fine ſtreets meet. On the ramparts are planted two rows of trees, which form a very agreeable walk. The river *Some* enters the city in three different channels, through the ſame number of bridges; and after watering ſeveral parts of the town, theſe unite again at the other end, near St. *Michael's* bridge. It is computed to contain forty-three thouſand five hundred inhabitants.

The cathedral, dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, is one of the fineſt and beſt embelliſhed in all *France*: the pillars, choir, chapels, tombs, and paintings, are particularly adorned; and more eſpecially the principal entrance, which is flanked with two lofty towers, on which are placed ſeveral ſtatues. Among other relics they pretend to have here the heart of St. *John* the Baptiſt. In this city is alſo a collegiate church, a chapter of St. *Nicholas*, fourteen pariſh-churches, ſeveral abbies and convents, and an academy of the arts and ſciences, with ſeveral hoſpitals. The biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Rheims*; and within his dioceſe, beſides the above cathedral, are twelve collegiate churches, twenty-ſix abbies, fifty-five priories, ſeven hundred and fifty rectories, one hundred and three chapels of eaſe, and forty-eight communities. Here is an office for the finances, and a mint. In this city, and the neighbouring villages, the inhabitants carry on a manufacture of ferrets, and alſo make a conſiderable quantity of black and green ſoap.

ABBEVILLE, that is, the *Abbot's Town*, is the capital of *Ponthieu*, a diſtrict of *Picardy*, and is ſeated in 50° 7′ N. latitude, and 1° 50′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, twenty miles to the north-weſt of *Amiens*, and fifty-two to the ſouth of *Calais*, in a very delightful plain on the *Some*, which divides itſelf into ſeveral branches, and parts the city into two main diviſions, the one toward the *Low Countries*, and the other toward *Normandy*. It is alſo watered by the rivulets of *Scardon*, *Sottins*, and *Corneille*, or *Taniere*. The tide here flows up the *Some* to the height of about ſix feet, by which means, and its ſituation, it is rendered a commodious port; it being but fifteen miles from the *Engliſh* Channel.

Abbeville was originally no more than a farm or manor belonging to the abbey of St. *Requier*, from which it had its name: it afterward became a borough, from the concourſe of people who came and ſettled in it. It is now well fortified, and encompaſſed with walls, which are flanked with baſtions and large deep ditches. The houſes are moſtly of timber, old and meanly built; it is likewiſe extremely dirty, and next to *Amiens* is the moſt populous town in all *Picardy*. It contains a collegiate church dedicated to St. *Ulfranc*, which is a lofty ſtone building, fourteen pariſh-churches, fifteen convents, a commandery of the order of *Malta*, and a college. It has a provincial court, with a bailiage, a foreſt-court, a court of commerce, a court of admiralty, and a ſalt-office. As it is conveniently ſituated for commerce, it carries on a great trade in *corn*, *oil*, *hemp*, *flax*, *cordage*, and *ſoap*. The *woollen manufacture* eſtabliſhed here in 1665, by Mr. *Roberts*, a *Dutchman*, has ſucceeded ſo well, that at preſent its cloths are little inferior in fineneſs and goodneſs to thoſe of *England*. In it are alſo made very beautiful *barragons*, together with *mocades*, a kind of carpets, *dimity*, *pluſh*, *coarſe linen*, *ſpun wool*, and *fire-arms*.

CALAIS is a ſtrong ſea-port town in *Lower Picardy*, in 50° 57′ N. latitude, and 1° 51′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* tables; 152 miles to the north of *Paris*, the road to which is divided into thirty-four poſts. It is ſeated in a marſhy plain, on the narroweſt part of the *Britiſh* Channel, which is here only about ſeven leagues broad: here the white chalky cliffs of *Dover* may be ſeen from the coaſt; and between *Dover* and *Calais* go two packet-boats twice a week. The figure of this city, including the citadel, is an oblong ſquare, the two long ſides of which are each about two hundred and twenty perches in length, and the two ſhorteſt about ninety. One of the largeſt ſides is toward the ſea, and very well fortified; the other is toward the land, and is defended with baſtions lined with ſtone, and covered with half-moons and deep ditches, nine or ten perches broad, that can be filled, at pleaſure, either with ſalt water or freſh. The ſhort ſide, that lies oppoſite to the fort of *Nieulai*, may be defended by being laid under water, and the other ſide, called the *Attack* of *Gravelines*, is ſtill better fortified. The whole is encompaſſed by a covert-way; and Fort *Nieulai*, juſt mentioned, is ſaid to be a perfect piece of fortification in its kind: it has four baſtions, and from thence the whole country about *Calais* may be laid under water in leſs than twenty-four hours. The citadel has ſtill its ancient circuit and ditches, but the chevalier *de Ville* has ſurrounded it with a new encloſure, formed of three regular baſtions; and it is ſo advantageouſly ſituated, that it not only commands the town and fort, but likewiſe all the neighbouring country. Ships enter the port by a long canal, made by order of *Louis* XIV. between two moles; at the head of each is a horn-work, defended by a half-moon, and encompaſſed by a wall, a deep ditch, and a covert-way.

This port is very happily ſituated; but has ſeveral inconveniences, for no veſſel can enter it without ſome danger; it being almoſt choaked up, and there is no road for ſhips to ride at anchor. The canal at *Calais* is, however, of great uſe to the inhabitants for inland navigation; for by means of this canal one may eaſily paſs by water from *Calais* to St. *Omer's*, *Gravelines*, *Dunkirk*, *Bruges*, and *Ypres*. However, notwithſtanding the convenient ſituation of *Calais*, with reſpect to *England* and *Holland*, it is leſs populous than might be expected, although ſome late publications in *France* have ſuppoſed it to contain twelve thouſand inhabitants; but this is probably an exaggeration.

The ſtreets of *Calais* are ſtraight, well paved, and adorned with ſeveral houſes in the modern taſte. In the city is only one pariſh-church, which is a fine building, with a very magnificent dome, and a beautiful altar of marble; there is another church in the ſuburbs of St. *Peter*. It has four convents, two communities for the inſtruction of youth, and two alms-houſes.

The inhabitants carry on a good trade in *wine*, *brandy*, *ſalt*, *flax*, *horſes*, and *butter*. They are exempt from all taxes; but pay high aſſeſſments for the repairs of the fortifications and canals. The city has a particular governor, a deputy-governor, and a mayor; and to the government of *Calais* belong twenty-four pariſhes.

Edward III. king of *England*, took the city, after a memorable ſiege, in the year 1347; and, after the *Engliſh* had held it in their poſſeſſion about two hundred years, it was retaken by the duke of *Guiſe* in 1558, during the reign of queen *Mary*, who laid the loſs of this place much to heart. It was, however, agreed by the treaty of *Chateau-Cambreſi*, that *Calais* ſhould continue in the hands of the *French* during the ſpace of eight years, after the expiration of which term it was to be reſtored to the *Engliſh*. Queen *Elizabeth* accordingly demanded it; but the chancellor *de L'Hopital* refuſed to reſtore it, under pretence that during the firſt religious war in *France*, which began three years after the above treaty of peace, the *Engliſh* had ſeized *Havre de Grace*, and by this means had violated the treaty, and forfeited their right to *Calais*; which the *French* kept, though the *Engliſh* did not keep *Havre de Grace*, it being retaken by the *French*; but *Elizabeth* ſeems to have thought the recovery of *Calais* no important acquiſition, for ſhe might, moſt certainly, have procured the reſtitution of it, had ſhe been ſo determined. *Albert*, archduke of *Auſtria*, and governor of the *Low Countries*, made himſelf maſter of *Calais* in the year 1596; but it was reſtored two years after to *Henry* IV. of *France*, by virtue of the treaty of *Vervins*. Since which, this city has been bombarded by the *Engliſh*, in the years 1694, 1695, and 1696.

BOULOGNE has been ſuppoſed to be the ancient *Geſſoriacum*, or the *Portus Itius*, from whence *Cæſar* ſailed to *Britain*; and ſince named *Bononia*. It is the capital of a diſtrict called the *Boulonnoiſe*, which extends about twelve leagues. The people of the *Boulonnoiſe* enjoy ſome extraordinary privileges, and, in particular, are exempted from the *gabelle* or duties upon ſalt. It is a particular government, entirely independent of the governor-general of *Picardy*. The town is in 50° 43′ N. latitude, and 1° 37′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It ſtands upon a hill, at the mouth of the little river *Liane*, ſixteen miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Calais*. The harbour is very incommodious, with a narrow entrance, into which merchant-ſhips can only enter at time of flood; and St. *John's* road before the city, for ſhips of war can come no farther, is much expoſed, no veſſels being able to weather it there, unleſs the wind blows from ſome point between the north and ſouth-eaſt; for with all other winds the ſea is extremely rough and boiſterous. It is contracted at the mouth by two ſtone *jettes*, or piers, ſo injudiciouſly placed, that they collect a bank of ſand juſt at the entrance of the harbour. A ſmall fort was built in the war of 1755, by the prince *de Croy*, upon a rock about a league to the eaſtward of *Boulogne*, which Dr. *Smollet* deſcribed as placed in ſuch a manner that it can neither offend nor be offended. *Travels*, I. 31. It is ſurrounded by the ſea at high water, and when a freſh gale blows toward the ſhore, the waves break over the top of it; and our author is of opinion that it will, ſooner or later, be overturned into the ſea. *P*. 32. Upon the top of a high rock, which overlooks the harbour, are the remains of an old fortification, which is indiſcriminately called *Tour d'Ordre*, and *Julius Cæſar's fort*. The original tower was a light-houſe, built by *Claudius Cæſar*, and called *Turris ardens*, from the fire burning in it; and this the *French* have converted into *Tour d'Ordre*, or, the "Tower of Orders;" but no veſtiges of this *Roman* work remain; what now appear are the ruins of a caſtle built by *Charlemagne*. *Smollet's Travels*, I. 32.

On the ſide of the harbour oppoſite to the *Lower Town*, the ooze, impregnated with ſea-ſalt, produces a prodigious abundance of the fineſt ſamphire.

Boulogne is a large handſome town, with broad open ſtreets, very well paved; the houſes are of ſtone, well built, and commodious. The number of inhabitants may amount to ſixteen thouſand. It is divided into the *Upper* and *Lower Town*, the former of which is well fortified, with a ſtrong citadel; it is a ſhort mile in circumference, ſtands on an elevated ſpot, ſurrounded by a high wall and rampart, planted with rows of trees, which form a delightful walk, commanding a fine view of the country and *Lower Town*, and, in clear weather, the coaſt of *England*. In it are ſeveral public ſquares and beautiful fountains, together with a palace, where juſtice is adminiſtered. Here is alſo a cathedral dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, only venerable for its antiquity; alſo the parochial church of St. *Joſeph*; an abbey of St. *Vilemar*; beſides two or three convents of nuns, to one of which there are ſeveral *Engliſh* girls ſent for their education, on account of the ſmallneſs of the expence; a ſeminary for the education of ſuch as deſign to take holy orders; and an hoſpital built at the expence of the family of *Aumont*. The *convent* of *Capuchins* having fallen to decay, was, about thirty years ago (from 1789) repaired, chiefly by the contributions of *Britiſh* travellers, collected by father *Graeme*, a native of *North Britain*, who had been an officer in the army of *James* II. and was ſaid to have turned monk of this mendicant order by way of voluntary penance, for having killed his friend in a duel. He cauſed the *Britiſh* arms to be put up in the church, as a mark of gratitude for the benefactions received from that nation. Among other public edifices, here is an hoſpital or workhouſe, which maintains ſeveral hundred poor people, who are kept conſtantly at work, according to their age and abilities, in making thread, all ſorts of lace, a kind of catgut, and in knitting ſtockings. This eſtabliſhment is under the direction of the biſhop. The churches in this town are but indifferently built, and poorly ornamented. There is not one picture in the place worth looking at. *Smollet*, II. 37. The *Lower Town* is continued from the gate of the *Upper Town*, down the ſlope of a hill, as far as the harbour, ſtretching on both ſides to a large extent, and is much more conſiderable than the *Upper*, with reſpect to the beauty of the ſtreets, the convenience of the houſes, as well as the number and wealth of the inhabitants. Theſe, however, are all merchants or *bourgeois*, which term comprehends merchants, ſhopkeepers, and artifans; for the nobleſſe, or gentry, live together in the *Upper Town*, and never mix with the others. The biſhop of this place is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Rheims*, and has under his juriſdiction two hundred and ſeventy-ſeven pariſhes, with one hundred and forty-ſeven chapels of eaſe. The people of *Boulogne* appear to be deſcended from the *Flemings*; they have fine ſkins, fair hair, and florid complexions, very different from the natives of *France* in general. In a part of *Boulogne*, called the quarter of the *Matelots*, dwell a number of poor *Canadians*, who were removed from the iſland of St. *John*, in the gulf of St. *Laurence*, when it was reduced by the *Engliſh*. Theſe people are maintained at the king's expence, who allows them ſoldiers pay.

Here are a few conſiderable houſes of wine-merchants, who deal in *Bourdeaux* wine, which they ſend to the port of *London*, and other parts of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. The fiſhery of mackarel and herrings is ſo conſiderable on this coaſt, that it is ſaid to yield annually eight or nine hundred thouſand livres (from thirty-five to forty thouſand pounds ſterling). The beſt part of the fiſh caught on this coaſt, ſuch as ſoles, ſkaite, and whitings, is ſent up to *Paris* in *chaſſe-marines*, by a company of contractors; but no great quantities are procured, as the ſhallows run a great way from the ſhore, and the fiſh live chiefly in deep water. The oyſters here are very large, coarſe, and rank. But the moſt beneficial ſpecies of traffic to the inhabitants of *Boulogne* in general, was the trade they carried on with the *Engliſh* ſmugglers, from the coaſt of *Kent* and *Suſſex*, who purchaſed tea, coffee, ſmall wine, tobacco, cambrics, and other articles, for which they paid in *Engliſh* guineas; but the regulations lately made by the *Britiſh* parliament, and the great reduction in all the import duties upon foreign goods into *Great Britain*, have entirely ruined this contraband merchandize.

In the year 1478, *Louis* XI. ſurrendered this country to the Virgin *Mary*, declaring that for the future he and his ſucceſſors ſhould hold it from her immediately as her vaſſals, paying her for homage a golden heart at their acceſſion to the crown; in purſuance of which, *Louis* XIV. paid twelve thouſand livres (525 *l.* ſterling) for himſelf and his father *Louis* XIII.

Boulogne was taken by *Henry* VIII. king of *England*, in the year 1544, and afterward reſtored to the *French* king *Henry* II. by a treaty of peace in 1550, in conſideration of his paying three hundred thouſand crowns.

There are coal-pits in theſe parts, but wood is commonly uſed for fuel. The air of *Boulogne* is cold and moiſt; froſts generally continue longer here than in *London*, and fruits are more backward than in *England*.

Here is plenty of a delicate-taſted bird, known in *England* by the name of *wheat-ears*, which is a pleaſant corruption of the *French* name *cul blanc*, taken from their colour, which is white toward the tail. Here are excellent turkies, and no want of game; the hares in particular are very large, juicy, and high-flavoured.

SECT. XIII.

The Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, and Government of CHAMPAGNE *and* BRIE; *with a Deſcription of the principal Cities, of* TROYES, CHALONS, RHEIMS, *and* SENS.

THE province of *Champagne* is bounded on the north by *Hainault*, and part of the biſhopric of *Liege*; on the eaſt by *Luxemburg* and *Lorrain*; on the ſouth by *Burgundy*; and on the weſt by the *Iſle of France* and *Picardy*; it being one of the moſt conſiderable provinces in the whole kingdom. This province extends, from the weſt to the ſouth-eaſt, or from *Lagny* to *Bourbon*, forty-ſix leagues in length; and from ſouth to north, or from *Ravieres* to *Rocrois*, about fifty-four. It derives its name from the large plains in its centre, but its borders are full of foreſts, hills, and mountains. It was united to the crown of *France* in the year 1284, and has been ſuppoſed by ſome late writers to contain eight hundred and twelve thouſand inhabitants.

This country produces plenty of grain, but is particularly famous for its wine, which is exported in great quantities; and the natural commodities in which the inhabitants trade are corn, wine, iron, wood, and cattle, with hay, woollen and ſilk ſtuffs, linen, &c.

Its principal rivers are the *Meuſe* or *Maeſe*, the *Seine*, the *Maine*, the *Aube*, and the *Aiſne*. The *Meuſe* receives its ſouree near the village of *Meuſe*; the *Seine* riſes in *Burgundy*; the *Maine* in *Baſſigny*; the *Aube* has its ſource on the frontiers; and the *Aiſne* or *Aine* riſes in this province.

In this country are two archbiſhoprics and four biſhoprics. It is governed by the parliament, the chamber of accounts, and exchequer of *Paris*, except the territory of *Sedan*, which belongs to the parliament of *Metz*. The principal cities in this country are the following:

TROYES, the ancient *Auguſtomana*, or *Auguſtobona*, the capital of the province, is ſeated in *Lower Champagne*, on the river *Seine*, about ſeventy miles to the S. E. of *Paris*, in 48° 18′ N. latitude, and 4° 5′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, and is large, but far from being ſo flouriſhing and populous as formerly. It has fourteen pariſh-churches, including the cathedral, and two collegiate churches; with four abbies, ten convents, one college, one ſeminary, and one hoſpital. The cathedral, which is dedicated to St. *Peter*, is a very noble ſtructure; its portico is in a fine taſte, but the tower on the left ſide of it remains unfiniſhed.

The city is ſurrounded with walls, but they are not kept in good repair; and formerly it had three caſtles, from which it is ſuppoſed to have obtained its preſent name; but there are now few remains of them left. The biſhop of *Troyes* is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Sens*; his dioceſe contains three hundred and ſeventy-two pariſhes, ninety-eight chapels of eaſe, with ſeventeen abbies. This city ſtill carries on a tolerable trade, eſpecially in *linen*, *flax*, *hemp*, and *cotton fuſtians*, *canvas*, *wax* and *tallow candles*, *needles*, *ſerges*, and *tapeſtry*.

CHALONS, or CHAILONS, a large city ſeated on the *Maine*, in a ſmall territory called the *Chalonois*, ninety-five miles to the eaſt of *Paris*, in 48° 57′ N. latitude, and 4° 22′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. In this city is a cathedral, two chapters, eleven pariſh-churches, three abbies, nine convents, and, until the ſuppreſſion of the order, a college of Jeſuits. The biſhop, who is alſo a count and peer, is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Rheims*, and in his dioceſe are comprehended three hundred and four pariſhes, ninety-three chapels of eaſe, with nineteen abbies. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in *ſhalloons*, which took their name from this place, and in other *woollen ſtuffs*.

RHEIMS, the ancient *Durocortorum*, and *Civitas Remorum*, the capital of a diſtrict called the *Rhemois*, is ſituated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 49° 15′ N. latitude, and 4° 3′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, ſixty-two miles to the north of *Troyes*, and eighty-five to the north-eaſt of *Paris*, and is one of the moſt ancient and celebrated cities in the whole kingdom. It is about four miles in circumference, and contains ſeveral fine ſquares, large ſtreets, well-built houſes, and magnificent churches. Among theſe is the cathedral of *Our Lady*, which is a fine ſtructure, though of *Gothic* architecture; the principal door is remarkable for its workmanſhip; and the great altar, at which the coronation of the kings of *France* is performed, is plated with gold. The treaſury of this cathedral muſt be very great, as every king at his coronation makes an offering here. The book of the Goſpel upon which the king takes the coronation oath, is ſaid to be written in the *Sclavonic* tongue, and the cover is of gold ſet with gems. The archbiſhop of this place is the firſt duke and peer of *France*, perpetual legate of the ſee of *Rome*, and primate of all *Gallia Belgica*. He alſo crowns the king; he has an annual revenue of 50,000 livres (2188 *l.* ſterling) and his taxation at the court of *Rome* is four thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty florins. Here are alſo three collegiate churches, five abbies, nine convents, a commandery belonging to the order of St. *Anthony*, a commandery of the knights of *Malta*, and, until the Jeſuits were expelled, they had here a large ſeminary and a fine college.

The abbey of Benedictines of St. *Remy* in this city is one of the nobleſt belonging to that order in all *France*; and on the altar of its church is kept the holy phial, which, at the baptiſm of *Clovis*, in 496, by biſhop *Remigius*,

gius, they pretend was brought from heaven by a dove, at the prayer of that ſaint, the crowd being ſo great that he was unable to get to the font with the uſual oil. This phial is of a dark red glaſs, about the length of one's little finger, and nearly reſembles in ſhape a ſmall Hungary water bottle. It has a gold ſtopper, and is fixed in a perforated ſquare caſket faſtened on a ſilver ſalver, it being ſeen only through a cryſtal cover placed over the caſket. The oil is ſaid to be grown dry, but on every unction of a king of *France* a ſmall quantity of it is taken out, and mixed with the oil prepared for the unction. The univerſity here was founded in the years 1547 and 1549. Among the other public buildings are three ſpacious hoſpitals. The city carries on a conſiderable trade in *wine*, *woollen* and *ſilk ſtuffs*. It has ſeveral remarkable remains of *Roman* antiquities, particularly three gates of the city, which to this day bear the names of ſo many pagan deities, namely of *Mars*, of the *Sun*, and *Ceres*.

Sens, the *Agendicum* of the ancients, the capital of a diſtrict called the *Senonois*, is ſeated on the *Yonne*, in 48° 12′ N. latitude, and 3° 17′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*; and is large but not very populous, though it is well ſituated for trade. This city is the ſee of an archbiſhop. The cathedral, which is dedicated to St. *Stephen*, is admired for its ſtately front, it being adorned with various figures and lofty towers; as alſo on account of its rich chapels, ancient tombs, and the magnificence of the high altar, where is a table of gold enriched with precious ſtones, on which is repreſented in relievo the Four Evangeliſts, together with St. *Stephen*.

Several councils have been held in this city, one of the moſt famous of which was that in the year 1140. It contains a provincial diſtrict and foreſt-court, together with a ſalt-office. Here is a manufacture of that kind of ſtuffs, which are called in *England* "*Mancheſter* velvets," which are made and dyed to great perfection, under the direction of *Engliſh* workmen, who have been ſeduced from their own country.

Meaux, in *Latin Meldi*, the capital of a diſtrict called *Brie Champenoiſe*, is ſeated on the river *Marne*, twenty-five miles to the north-eaſt of *Paris*, in 48° 58′ N. latitude, and 2° 53′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. The biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Paris*; his dioceſe is divided by the river *Marne* into two large archdeaconries, to each of which belong three rural deaneries; under theſe are nine abbies, ſeven chapters, and two hundred and twenty-ſeven pariſhes. Beſides the cathedral, there are in this city one chapter, five abbies, ſeveral convents, one alms-houſe, and one hoſpital.

SECT. XIV.

Of the Government of BURGUNDY; *its Name, Situation, Extent, Rivers, Government, and a Deſcription of the principal Cities; particularly* DIJON, AUTUN; *and* TREVOUX, *the Capital of the ſmall Principality of* DOMBES.

BURGUNDY, called by the *French Burgogne*, derives its name from the *Burgundians*, who, toward the beginning of the fifth century, ſettled in *Swiſſerland* and *Franche Comté*, whence ſpreading themſelves toward the rivers *Soane* and *Rhone*, they erected a kingdom of their own, which was gradually reduced by the kings of the *Franks*. It was united to the kingdom of *France* by *Clothayre* I. in the year 517, and it has been lately repreſented as containing 1,087,300 inhabitants. This country is bounded on the north by *Champagne*, on the eaſt by *Franche Compté*, on the ſouth by *Lyonnois*, and on the weſt by the *Bourbonnois* and *Nivernois*. It extends from eaſt to weſt above thirty *French* leagues, and from north to ſouth above forty-five. In this government are four biſhoprics.

It is fertile in corn and fruit, but is particularly diſtinguiſhed for its excellent wine.

The rivers here are the *Seine*; the *Dehune*, which runs into the *Soane*; the *Brebince*, or *Bourbince*, which iſſues out of the lake of *Longpendu*; with the *Armançon*, the *Ouche*, and *Tille*, and ſeveral mineral ſprings.

Dijon, in *Latin Divio*, the capital of the country and government of *Burgundy*, is ſituated in the *Dijonois*, about a hundred and forty miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Paris*, in 47° 19′ N. latitude, and 5° 2′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is fortified after the ancient manner, and defended by a caſtle flanked with great round towers. It is a pretty large city; the ſtreets are well paved, broad, and ſtraight; the houſes are handſome; and the churches and ſquares beautiful.

In this city are ſeven pariſh-churches, four abbies, three large hoſpitals or alms-houſes, ſeveral convents, with a chapel in which is kept a ſuppoſed miraculous hoſt; and the Jeſuits had here a magnificent houſe. There is in this city an academy of ſciences, and in 1723 a college of law was alſo erected.

The walks before the city are a quarter of a league in length, planted with three rows of linden-trees, and terminated by a delightful grove. This city is the reſidence of the governor, the parliament, an intendancy, a taillage-office, a provincial, ſupreme, and particular court, a ſalt-office, &c.

Autun, the *Auguſtodunum* of the ancients, ſtands in 46° 57′ N. latitude, and 4° 18′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, on an eminence near three hills on the river *Arux*, and is about a mile in length, and as much in breadth. It conſiſts of the *Upper* and the *Lower* city, in the latter of which is the citadel, and there are held the provincial tribunal, a foreſt court, a ſalt-office, and ſeveral other courts. In this city is one cathedral, five abbies, two ſeminaries, two priories, one collegiate, and twelve pariſh-churches. There was here alſo a college of Jeſuits, and there are at preſent ſix convents, particularly a fine Chartreuſe, ſituated in the ſuburbs, in the church of which lie the laſt dukes of *Burgundy*; it has alſo two hoſpitals. In the midſt of the city is an open place called *The Field of Mars*, and there are ſtill the remains of three Pagan temples, one of them dedicated to *Janus*, and another to *Diana*. Here are likewiſe two ancient gates of excellent workmanſhip, which ſome have taken for triumphal arches, with a circus and the remains of a pyramid; which laſt, to all appearance, has been a tomb.

Auxerre, in *Latin Antiſſiodorum*, the capital of the earldom of *Auxerrois*, is ſituated in 47° 48′ N. latitude, and 3° 34′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, on a hill near the river *Yonne*, ninety-two miles to the ſouth of *Paris*. It is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Sens*; his palace is a moſt noble ſtructure. In this city are alſo a collegiate and eight pariſh-churches, five abbies, ſix convents, one commandery of the knights of *Malta*, and, till the expulſion of the Jeſuits, they had a ſeminary and a college in this city; there are here likewiſe two hoſpitals. This place, by means of the *Yonne*, carries on a good trade. Here is a great manufacture of looking-glaſſes.

Trevoux, the ancient *Tivurtium*, the capital of the principality of *Dombes*, and of the caſtellany of *Trevoux*, is ſeated on a hill by the *Saone*, a hundred and eighty-eight miles to the ſouth by weſt of *Paris*, and is the reſidence of a governor, a parliament, a diſtrict-court, and a mint. It is ſaid to have derived its name from its ſituation on one of the highways which *Agrippa* made into *Gaul*, and which here divides into three branches.

This city, with the little principality of *Dombes*, belongs to the duke of *Maine*, and was declared by *Louis* XIV. an independent principality. Hence the prince of *Dombes* has the power of life and death, can confer nobility, coin money, and impoſe what taxes he pleaſes on his ſubjects, though he has his own parliament. His certain revenue is about 150,000 livres (6563 *l.* ſterling) and this little principality is governed by a governor-general in the prince's name.

SECT. XV.

Of the Situation, Produce, Government, and principal Cities of the Government of Lyonnois; *with a particular Deſcription of the City of* Lyons.

LYONNOIS, called by *D'Anville Lionois*, is bounded on the north by *Burgundy*, on the eaſt it is ſeparated by the *Saone* and *Rhone* from *Dauphiné*, on the ſouth it is bounded by *Vivarais* and *Velais*, and on the weſt by *Auvergne*. It comprehends the three ſmall provinces of *Lyonnois*, *Beaujolois*, and *Forez*; and produces corn, wine, and fruit, particularly an excellent kind of large cheſnut called *marrons*. The firſt of theſe diſtricts alone merits a particular deſcription.

The principal rivers are the *Rhone*, *Soane*, and *Loire*; beſides ſeveral ſmall ones, as the *Furan*, *Azerque*, *Rhin*, *Lignon*, &c. Here is alſo a mine of copper and vitriol, with ſeveral mineral ſprings.

"The *Lyonnois*," ſays Dr. *Smollet*, "is one of the moſt agreeable and beſt-cultivated countries I ever beheld: diverſified with hill, dale, wood, and water, laid out in extenſive corn-fields and rich meadows, well ſtocked with black cattle, and adorned with a ſurpriſing number of towns, villages, villas, and convents, generally ſituated on the brows of gently-ſwelling hills, ſo that they appear to the greateſt advantage." *Travels*, II. 259.—What greatly heightens theſe natural beauties is the charming paſtoral *Soane*, which winds its ſilent courſe ſo ſmoothly and gently, that one can ſcarcely diſcern which way its current flows. "It is this placid appearance," continues our author, "that tempts ſo many people to bathe in it at *Lyons*, where a great number of perſons are drowned every ſummer; whilſt there is not an inſtance of any perſon thus periſhing in the *Rhone*, its rapidity deterring every one from bathing in its ſtream."

LYONS, in *Latin Lugdunum*, the capital of the *Lyonnois*, and of the whole government, ſtands fifteen miles to the north of *Vienne*, in *Dauphiné*, in 45° 46′ N. latitude, and 4° 50′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, at the conflux of the *Soane* and the *Rhone*; the former runs through a part of the city, and has two bridges of wood, and a narrow one of ſtone; but the ſtone bridge over the *Rhone* is a noble ſtructure. "This bridge," ſays Dr. *Smollet*, "ſeems to be ſo ſlightly built, that I ſhould imagine it would be one day carried away by the rapidity of the river, eſpecially as the arches are ſo ſmall, that after great rains they are ſometimes ſtopped up, or at leaſt do not admit a ſufficient paſſage for the increaſed body of water. In ſome meaſure to remedy this dangerous defect, a middle pier has been removed, and two arches thrown into one. This bridge, as alſo that of St. *Eſprit*, is not built in a ſtraight line acroſs the river, but with a curve, which forms a convexity to oppoſe the current. Such a bend is certainly calculated for the better reſiſting the general impetuoſity of the ſtream, and has no bad effect to the eye." *Travels*, I. 142.—It has been remarked, that the *Soane* reſembles a *Spaniard* in the ſlowneſs of its current, and that the *Rhone* is emblematical of *French* rapidity; and Mrs. *Piozzi* remarks, "it is equally obſervable that the junction adds little in appearance to their ſtrength and grandeur, and that each makes a better figure ſeparately than when united." *Travels*, I. 28.—The city is about a fourth part as large as *Paris*, and is very populous; but moſt of the ſtreets are narrow. The houſes are generally high and well built, but diſgraced by the raggedneſs and mean appearance of their paper windows: they are ſaid to contain above ninety thouſand ſouls. Lady *Craven* ſays, "many parts of this city are frightful: the houſes are crowded together, each ſtory, as it riſes, projecting over the other; and the ſtreets narrow and ſtinking: but the environs are beautiful."

In *Lyons* are ſeveral fine ſquares, in one of which is the town-houſe, the moſt elegant in *Europe*, which was begun in 1647, and finiſhed in 1655. It is a large building in the form of an oblong ſquare, and on each ſide of the front is a wing four hundred and twenty feet in length. In the middle of the front is a tower, with a cupola on the top, and in the angles project two large pavilions. The great gate is adorned with two columns of the Ionic order, and leads into a large hall arched over, where are to be ſeen the buſts of *Philip* the Fair, *Charles* VIII. and *Henry* IV. with the pictures of all the kings of *France* of the name of *Louis*: the roof is alſo finely painted.

The cathedral of *Lyons* is dedicated to St. *John*, and the chapter conſiſts of gentlemen of the beſt families. They boaſt of ſeveral kings and princes having been formerly members of it; particularly in the thirteenth century, when at one time they had the ſon of an emperor, nine ſons of kings, fourteen ſons of dukes, thirty of counts, and twenty of barons. To this chapter belong not only the cathedral, but the churches of St. *Stephen* and the *Holy Croſs*. The cathedral is indeed a large ſtructure, particularly famous for its clock, which, like that at *Straſburg*, is celebrated for the variety of its motions, moſt of which have ceaſed; for at every hour a cock at the top clapped his wings thrice, and crowed twice, after which an angel coming out of a door, ſaluted the Virgin *Mary*, and at the ſame time the Holy Ghoſt deſcended, and an image of God the Father gave the benediction. Beſides the cathedral, are three chapters or collegiate churches, thirteen pariſh churches, and there were two colleges of Jeſuits, the largeſt of which was the moſt ſtately in all the kingdom. This ſtructure is a regular quadrangle, curiouſly painted in freſco, though ſomething defaced on the eaſt ſide, where the winds from the mountains beat upon it. Over the front door, and over part of the church of that college, is an obſervatory, one of the boldeſt pieces of architecture in *Europe*. Their chapel has a fine altar-piece of lapis-lazuli, and an excellent piece of painting by *Blanchard*. Their library is a ſpacious and handſome apartment, in which are about 40,000 volumes; among which are ſome manuſcripts of the Bible, but theſe are not very ancient: one of the moſt valuable pieces is a manuſcript of *Pliny*'s Natural Hiſtory, of conſiderable antiquity. The paintings in the *Hotel de Ville* are chiefly by *Blanchard*. In the chapel called *des Penetents* is a fine picture by *Rubens*.

Without the gate of St. *Juſtus* is a large ſuburb, where the bare-footed *Carmelites* have a delightful convent, with ſpacious gardens, from which there is a fine proſpect of the city: in their church is an altar of agate and lapis-lazuli. The *Capuchins* have alſo the pretended miracles of their ſaint painted on the walls of their cloiſter; among which is one of his paying his apothecary with prayers, inſtead of money. The nunnery of St. *Peter* is a fine ſtructure, and the pariſh-church of St. *Niege* is adorned with ſeveral fine pieces of painting by *Le Brun*.

In one of the ſquares ſtands an equeſtrian ſtatue in braſs of *Louis* XIV. *La Belle Cour* is a ſpacious area, and near it are a mall and a delightful walk.

The arſenal here is a fine building, well ſtored with military implements; here are alſo three forts, but one of them only is garriſoned, and that ſerves for the priſon of the city. In this city are ſtill to be ſeen ſome remains of *Roman* antiquities, as baths, aqueducts, and part of an amphitheatre.

This is the ſee of an archbiſhop, who is primate over the archbiſhoprics of *Rouen*, *Tours*, *Sens*, and *Paris*; ſo that appeals lie from them to him. He has alſo ſix biſhops for his ſuffragans; and, beſides the title of archbiſhop, he has that of count of *Lyons*.

Round the city lie ſome mountains, which, being variegated with convents, ſeats, gardens, and vineyards, form a very delightful proſpect.

On the banks of the *Rhone*, near *Lyons*, Lady *Craven* ſaw ſeveral perſons ſifting gravel: they find among it little bits of ſolid gold, which are waſhed down from the mountains.

Moſt of the inhabitants are makers of ſilk, gold, and ſilver laces. Formerly the looms in and about this city amounted to eighteen thouſand; but in 1698, this number was found reduced to four thouſand. It is ſtill, however, in great repute for the above manufactures, particularly for its bombazeens, which are admired for their beautiful luſtre; and its trade extends not only over all *France*, but even to *Spain*, *Italy*, *Swiſſerland*, *Germany*, and the *Netherlands*. Lady *Craven* mentions a wheel which ſhe ſaw at *Lyons*, to wind ſilk on bobbins, erected on the fourth ſtory of the building, and turned by a horſe; this wheel ſets ſeveral on all the other floors in motion, and thoſe turn many thouſand bobbins. *Letters*, p. 25.—Here is a very conſiderable manufacture of velvets carried on by *M. Pernon*, of which Mrs. *Piozzi* ſpeaks in the following terms: "Nothing which I ever ſaw at *London* or *Paris* can compare to the beauty of theſe velvets, or with the art neceſſary to produce ſuch an effect, whilſt the wrong ſide remains ſmooth, and is not ſtruck through by the threads. The hangings for the empreſs of *Ruſſia*'s bed-chamber are wonderfully executed, the deſign elegant, and the colouring brilliant. The ſcreen too for the grand ſeignior is finely finiſhed, being not only magnificent, but diſplaying true taſte." *Travels*, p. 30.

SECT. XVI.

Of LANGUEDOC; *its Situation, Extent, Climate, remarkable Winds, Minerals, Mountains, and Produce: Of the Plant called* Woad, *and the* Fork-Tree. *The Springs and Rivers of this Province; and a Deſcription of the* Canal *which forms a Communication between the* Ocean *and the* Mediterranean. *The natural Rights which have been lately reſtored to Proteſtant Subjects of* France. *The* Trade *and* Government; *its principal Cities,* Toulouſe, Narbonne, Montpellier, Niſmes, *their Antiquities, and a Deſcription of the Aqueduct called* Pont du Guard, *&c.*

LANGUEDOC is bounded on the eaſt by the *Rhone*, which ſeparates it from *Provence* and *Dauphiné*; on the north by *Lyonnois*, *Auvergne*, and *Guienne*; on the weſt a part of it is divided by the *Garonne* from a part of *Gaſcony*; and on the ſouth it terminates on the countries of *Rouſſillon* and *Foix*, and alſo on the *Mediterranean*. The eaſtern coaſt, from *Agde* as far as the *Rhone*, is remarkably increaſed, the ſea having retired from it conſiderably, as evidently appears on conſulting the accounts of ancient Geographers with reſpect to the ſituation of ſeveral of its maritime places, and comparing them with their preſent ſtate. The figure of this country is very irregular; its extent, however, from eaſt to weſt, may be computed at about ſeventy leagues; from north to ſouth; in the narroweſt part, it is between ten and twelve, but in the broadeſt weſtward it is almoſt thirty, and to the eaſtward near thirty-two.

The winds in this country are very remarkable. Along the ſouthern coaſt, which is properly a long valley, extending from *Toulouſe* to the ſea, it generally blows a weſt wind, though it is ſometimes north and ſometimes ſouth-weſt. This wind gradually increaſes, and, being cool, refreſhes the country in ſummer. The inhabitants call it *Cirs*, in conformity to its ancient name *Circius*. Oppoſite to this blows another from the eaſt or ſouth-eaſt, which is called *Autun*. It is firſt perceived near *Narbonne*, and at *Caſtlenaudari* is very violent: this wind, being hot, cauſes head-achs, with loſs of appetite, and ſeems to ſwell the whole body. In the eaſtern part of *Languedoc* is frequently felt a cold and very ſtrong north wind, which follows the courſe of the *Rhone* in the valley thro' which it runs, from north to ſouth, and is called *Biſe*, or *Black*. Sometimes, in direct oppoſition to the latter, blows a ſea-wind, which is uſually accompanied with a drizzling rain; but when dry, has the ſame morbid effects as the *Autun* in *Upper Languedoc*; beſides, in the heat of ſummer, from the coaſt of *Leucate* to the *Rhone*, ſea-breezes conſtantly ſet in, at nine or ten o'clock in the morning, and, to the great refreſhment of the air, laſt till about five in the evening. Laſtly, it is alſo obſervable that at the foot of the *Pyrenees*, near the village of *Blaud*, in a narrow valley wholly environed with mountains, except toward the north-weſt, and through certain openings two or three hundred paces wide, blows a very cool weſt or north-weſt gale, which chiefly prevails in ſummer, and then only in the night. In clear and warm weather this gale is much ſtronger than in a thick and cold air. In ſummer it cools the whole valley, and in winter prevents white froſts; and, as it blows only in the night, the inhabitants of the village of *Blaud* can winnow their corn at no other time.

This province produces ſome very beautiful marble, and in ſeveral places in *Lower Languedoc* are found *turquoiſes*. There are here alſo lead and iron mines.

This country is very mountainous, particularly the *Cevennes*, which are of great height and very ſteep; yet theſe being, as it were, the head quarters of the *Proteſtants*, abound in people. It produces plenty of corn, fruit, and fine wine; with large plantations of olives and mulberry-trees, the latter for ſilk worms, and the former for oil; though this laſt is inferior to that of *Provence*. They here tread out the corn in the manner practiſed in the *Eaſt*, by cauſing a number of mules and horſes to turn round a circle upon the grain, which is ſtrewed under them, and afterward alſo tread the ſtraw into ſmall pieces, to ſave the trouble of chopping it.

Among the products of the ſoil may be reckoned *woad*, which particularly grows in *Upper Languedoc*. This plant has its root uſually an inch thick, and a foot, or a foot and a half in length, with five or ſix leaves growing from it, that are a foot long, and ſix inches broad. The flower repreſents a croſs, and bears an oblong ſeed, which is ſometimes of a violet, and ſometimes of a yellow colour; but the former is the beſt. It is uſually ſown in February, and requires a good ſoil, with great care after it begins to ſhoot. When the herb is ripe, it is cut off cloſe to the ground, and immediately pounded to a paſte, which is made up into cakes, or balls; and theſe, when thoroughly dried in the ſun, are reduced to a powder, which gives a very beautiful and laſting blue.

The *fork-tree* is alſo one of the curioſities of this country, though it is alſo found in *Spain* and *Italy*. The ſtem of this tree is from two to four feet high, which having reached, its farther growth is generally checked. At the top of its ſtem grow a conſiderable number of ſtraight ſhoots, which are ſuffered to riſe five or ſix feet, and about the third year are cut into the form of three-pronged forks; and in the ſixth, ſeventh, and frequently not till the ninth, when they have completed their growth, are carefully cut off cloſe to the ſtem, and undergo a ſecond formation in a hot oven.

There are here ſeveral periodical and medicinal ſprings. The principal rivers are the *Rhone*; the *Garonne*, which iſſues from the *Pyrenean* mountains; the *Aude*; the *Tarne*, which proceeds from the *Gevaudan*; the *Allier*, which ariſes in the ſame country; and the *Loire*, which iſſues from the *Vivarez*, and falls into the *Mediterranean*.

The *ROYAL CANAL*, formed in order to make a communication between the *Atlantic Ocean* and the gulf of *Lyons* in the *Mediterranean*, that veſſels might paſs from one ſea into the other, without going round by *Spain*, is one of the nobleſt works that any country has ever produced, and therefore deſerves a particular deſcription. Under *Louis* XIV. *Paul Riquet*, of *Bezieres*, after employing twenty years in a minute conſideration of every particular, during which he had no other counſellor than his gardener, completed his plan. The firſt ſtone was laid in the year 1667, and the canal was opened in 1681, but it was not completed until many years after.

This canal begins at the harbour of *Cette* on the *Mediterranean*, and traverſes the lake of *Thau*, and a quarter of a mile below *Toulouſe* is conveyed by three ſluices into the *Garonne*. It is every where ſix feet deep; ſo that a cargo of eighteen hundred quintals may be forwarded to any place upon it, and its breadth, from one bank to the other, is a hundred and forty-four feet.

At *St. Ferreol*, a quarter of a mile below *Revel*, between two rocky hills, that are in the form of a half-moon, is a large reſervoir, twelve hundred fathoms in length, five hundred in breadth, and twenty deep, the whole ſurface being ſix hundred and eighty-ſeven thouſand four hundred and thirty-eight feet. Into this baſin of water the rivulet of *Laudot*, which runs down the hills, is received, and encloſed by a wall two thouſand four hundred feet long; a hundred and thirty-two in height; and twenty-four feet thick; having a ſtrong dam defended by a ſtrong wall of free-ſtone. Under the dam runs an arched paſſage reaching to the main wall; where three large cocks, of caſt braſs, are turned and ſhut by means of iron bars; and theſe cocks diſcharge the water, through mouths as large as a man's body, into an arched aqueduct, where it runs through the outer wall, and when got beyond it, goes under the name of the river *Laudot*; continuing its courſe to the canal called *Rigole de la Plaine*. From thence it is conveyed to another fine reſervoir near *Naurouſe*, two hundred fathoms in length, a hundred and fifty in breadth, with the depth of ſeven feet; and out of this baſin it is conveyed, by means of ſluices, both to the *Mediterranean Sea* and to the *Ocean*, according as the canal requires it. Though the above cocks remain open for ſome months ſucceſſively, yet there is no viſible diminution of the water in the great reſervoir. Near *Bezieres* are eight ſluices, which form a regular and grand caſcade, nine hundred and thirty-ſix feet long, and ſixty-ſix high, by means of which veſſels may paſs croſs the river *Orb*, and continue their voyage on the canal. Above it, between *Bezieres* and *Gapeſtan*, is the *Mal-Pas*, where the canal is conveyed for the length of a hundred and twenty fathoms, under a mountain cut into a very lofty arcade, the greateſt part of which is lined with free-ſtone, except toward the end, where it is only hewn through the rock, which is of a ſoft ſulphureous ſubſtance. At *Agde* is a round ſluice, with three openings, three different depths of the water meeting there; and the gates are ſo ingeniouſly contrived, that veſſels may paſs through by opening which ſluice the maſter pleaſes; an invention that ſtruck the great *Vauban* himſelf with admiration. The leſſer rivers and ſtreams, that might have prejudiced the canal, have been carried under it by water-courſes, of which there are forty-four, beſides eight bridges.

This canal coſt thirteen millions of livres, (ſomething more than half a million ſterling) part of which money was furniſhed by the king, and part by the ſtates of *Languedoc*. The king generouſly granted to *Riquet*, the inventor and conductor, and his male heirs, all the juriſdiction and revenues belonging to it; ſo that the crown does not come into poſſeſſion till the extinction of that line. Ships paſſing on it, for every hundred weight pay twenty ſous, (10*d.* *Engliſh*) and even the king himſelf pays the ſame toll for military ſtores, &c. ſent by way of this canal; ſo that the revenue, eſpecially in time of a briſk trade, is very conſiderable. However, the charges attending it are alſo very great; for the ſalaries of the ſeveral directors, receivers, comptrollers, lieutenants, clerks, and watchmen, annually amount to one hundred thouſand livres, (4000 *l.* ſterling) beſides the great expence of repairs. The counts of *Caraman*, deſcendants of *Riquet*, are alſo obliged to keep paſſage-boats, which are drawn by mules or horſes; theſe go and return at ſtated times. According to Mr. *Swinburne*, 360 boats navigate this canal, each of which performs annually ſix voyages. The conveyance of goods is paid for by the league; paſſengers pay by the day. The proprietors of the works receive a thouſand livres, (43 *l.* 15 *s.* ſterling) each voyage. The whole annual income, the ſame writer ſtates to be, 2,160,000 livres, (94,500 *l.* ſterling) the current expences and coſts of repairs are ſuppoſed to amount, one year with another to 1,610,000 livres (70,437 *l.* 10 *s.* ſterling) per annum, and the net profits to 550,000 livres (24,062 *l.* 10 *s.* ſterling). *Travels II.* 369. The length of this canal from *Toulouſe* to *Bezieres*, where it joins the river *Orb*, is 125,435 *French* toiſes, equal to one hundred and fifty-two *Engliſh* miles. "The ſyſtem of inland navigation," ſays the ſame writer, "has been ſo much improved of late years, that I make no doubt but this canal would be ſhortened many leagues, were it to be undertaken afreſh. It is full of angles and turns that do not appear neceſſary; and on the contrary, in one or two places has been driven ſtrait at an enormous expence, through numberleſs obſtacles, when a ſhort ſweep would have conveyed the waters, with greater eaſe and leſs expence, to the place of their deſtination. There are fifteen locks upon it in the fall toward the ocean, and forty-five on the ſide of the *Mediterranean*. The higheſt point between the two ſeas is at *Naurouge*, which is elevated one hundred toiſes (more than 200 yards) above the level of each ſhore. The canal is carried over thirty-ſeven aqueducts, and croſſed by eight bridges." *Swinburne's Travels, II.* 367.

The coaſt of *Languedoc* is dangerous, and alſo in want of good and ſecure harbours. The city of *Montpellier*, by means of the river *Lez*, and the lakes near it, carries on, at the harbour of *Cette*, the greateſt maritime trade in all *Languedoc*; but the whole is not very conſiderable. The commerce of this province principally conſiſts of manufactures and other goods. Wine is exported hence to the coaſts of *Italy*; oil to *Switzerland* and *Germany*; and, when the harveſt proves abundant, corn to *Italy* and *Spain*; dried cheſnuts and raiſins are ſent to *Tunis* and *Algiers*; and cloth to *Switzerland*, *Germany*, and the *Levant*.

Toward the middle of the ſixteenth century the Reformation made a rapid progreſs in this province; but was ſoon followed by civil broils, and attacked with all the rage of perſecution, which was carried on here with greater fury than in other parts of *France*; and *Languedoc* was the ſcene of continual commotions and cruelties for above an hundred years. But, notwithſtanding the torrents of blood that were poured out here, in order to exterminate the *Hugonots* (and in the whole kingdom of *France*, more ſhocking ſcenes of cruelty were not exhibited than in this ſingle province) yet there ſtill continues to reſide in theſe parts a great number of Proteſtants. So ineffectual are fire and ſword to accompliſh the purpoſes of bigotry and ſuperſtition. By an edict given at *Verſailles* in *November* 1787, and regiſtered by the parliament of *Paris* in *January* 1788, the ſubjects of the *French* king, who diſſent from the eſtabliſhed religion of the country, are reſtored to ſome of the rights of men and citizens, which they had been deprived of for more than a century, by the revocation of the edict of *Nantz*. Particularly, their marriages are rendered legal, by the publication of banns by a curate or vicar, and an entry made in a book to be provided for that purpoſe. Conſanguinity is diſpenſed with, beyond the third degree. The whole ceremony of marriage to conſiſt, in the parties, accompanied by four witneſſes, going to the houſe of the curate or vicar, where one of the parties ſhall reſide, or to the civil magiſtrate of the place, and there declaring that they have taken, and do take each other as man and wife, and that they promiſe fidelity to each other. Upon which the curate, vicar, or magiſtrate is directed to declare to the parties that they are legally united in indiſſoluble marriage. Marriages already contracted between Proteſtants may be legalized, and the children of ſuch marriages legitimated, by the parties appearing perſonally, accompanied by four witneſſes, and making a declaration before the curate, vicar, or magiſtrate, of their union, and delivering in an account of the number, age and ſex of their children. The birth of children of diſſenting ſubjects, who have been married in the manner preſcribed by the edict, is thereby ordered to be certified either by baptiſmal record, or by a declaration made before the magiſtrate of the place, by the father and two reſident witneſſes, or in his abſence by four witneſſes alike reſident. Children born of parents whoſe religious perſuaſion does not admit the neceſſity of baptiſm, are merely to have their birth declared, with the ſect of the parents, and proof given that they were married according to the form preſcribed by the edict. By the 27th article the magiſtrates of towns, boroughs, and villages are directed to procure a proper and decent ſpot of ground for the interment of ſuch ſubjects or ſtrangers who cannot be interred in conſecrated ground.

The *Popiſh* clergy are here extremely numerous and wealthy, there being in *Languedoc* three archbiſhops and twenty biſhops, and the whole eccleſiaſtical revenues amount to twenty-five millions forty-one thouſand eight hundred and fifty-two livres per annum (or, 1,001,674 *l.* ſterling.) It has alſo a great number of inferior courts, ſubject to the ſupreme ones, which are the parliament of *Toulouſe*, and the chamber of accompts and taxes at *Montpellier*. The parliament conſiſts of the clergy, the nobility, and the commons, who are called together by the king annually in October.

The principal places in this province are the following:

TOULOUSE, or THOULOUSE, the capital of *Languedoc*, and one of the moſt ancient cities in the kingdom, is ſituated, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*, in 43° 36′ N. lat. and in 1° 21′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, in a diſtrict called the *Toulouſain*, in a moſt delightful plain on the *Garonne*, and, next to *Paris*, is ſaid to be the largeſt city in the kingdom. The circumference is ſaid to be about four miles. The ſtreets are moſtly broad, and the houſes built of brick; it is not, however, very populous, and though ſo finely ſituated, its trade is inconſiderable, the ſtaple article being *Spaniſh* wool. The genius of the citizens of *Toulouſe*, inclines more to letters than to commerce. The law draws to it many perſons, the church alſo ſwallows up a large portion of the inhabitants: poverty and idleneſs take poſſeſſion of the inferior claſs. The *Capitoulat*, or chief municipal magiſtracy, which is compoſed of eight perſons, holds out a temptation to every wealthy merchant which greatly tends to check the ſpirit of trade; for, as the office confers the rank and privileges of nobility not only to the perſons inveſted with the dignity, but alſo to their deſcendants, mercantile concerns muſt be renounced; and the capitals, which might be uſefully employed in commerce, are otherwiſe diſpoſed of.

This city is the ſeat of an intendency and receiver's office, of a governor, a provincial court, a royal tribunal, an admiralty, a foreſt-court, a mint, and other public offices; it is alſo the reſidence of an archbiſhop, and the ſecond parliament of the kingdom. The dioceſe of the archbiſhop contains two hundred and fifty pariſhes, his revenue amounts to ſixty thouſand livres a year, (2400 *l.* ſterling) and his taxation at the court of *Rome* is five thouſand florins.

According to *Mr. Swinburne*, this city is crowded with churches. The cathedral is an ancient handſome ſtructure, but contains nothing remarkable: in the ſpacious area before it is a fountain, over which is an obeliſk curiouſly wrought. In the church of St. *Sernin*, or St. *Saturnin*, are ſaid to lie thirty bodies of ſaints, and among them ſeven of the Apoſtles, one of whom they pretend to be St. *James the Younger*, though St. *Jago de Compoſtella*, in *Spain*, alſo boaſts of being poſſeſſed of the body of that Apoſtle. Near this city ſtands a ſecularized abbey. The church of *Là Dorade* is thus called from a gilded, but now a coal black image of the *Virgin Mary*, which ſtands on the great altar, and in any time of calamity is the conſtant refuge of the inhabitants. The name of the ſtatuary was *Luke*, which being marked on the baſe, has made the common people imagine that this image was carved by St. *Luke*. The church of the *Carmelites* has a large and magnificent chapel; that of the *Dominicans* is alſo large and ſplendid. Under the choir of the *Franciſcan* church is a vault, where bodies dry without mouldering or putrefaction; but become extremely light. The ſociety of the *Blue Penitents* in this city is one of the moſt renowned fraternities in the whole kingdom, having in its regiſters kings, princes of the blood, and eminent eccleſiaſtics. Here the Inquiſition was firſt eſtabliſhed; and the proceedings which terminated in the condemnation and execution of *John Calas*, for the imputed murder of his ſon, in 1761, prove that the ſeeds of the fanaticiſm and prieſtly cruelty which produced that cruel tribunal, are not yet deſtroyed in this province.

The univerſity of *Toulouſe* is reputed the ſecond in *France*, and conſiſts of ſeveral colleges. The four faculties, namely, divinity, law, philoſophy, and phyſic, with the liberal arts, are taught here. Here is alſo an academy of polite literature, founded by royal patent in *September* 1694. It is called *Les Jeux Fleuraux*, and every year, on the third day of *May*, they give away four prizes, one of gold and three of ſilver flowers, to thoſe who diſtinguiſh themſelves by writing the beſt copy of verſes. The above ſociety meets in the town-houſe, which is a ſpacious building called the *Capitolium*, in which there is a white marble ſtatue of *Clementia*, who is ſaid to have inſtituted the above-mentioned *Floral* prizes in the year 1340.

The hall of this ſtructure is adorned with the buſts of the illuſtrious and celebrated natives of *Toulouſe*, as alſo of two Gothic kings, ſome counts of *Toulouſe*, and ſeveral diſtinguiſhed civilians. There are here preſerved five large parchment folios, finely written and illuminated, being the annals of the city from the year 1288 to the preſent time.

Here is alſo an academy of ſciences and liberal arts. The ſtone bridge over the *Garonne*, which was built by *Francis Manſard*, is a hundred and thirty-five fathoms long, and twelve broad; it reſts on ſeven arches of different magnitudes; but, except the corners, which are of ſtone, is wholly built of brick. The only remains of antiquity here are the brick arches of a ſmall amphitheatre. *Swinburne's Travels, II.* 358.

NARBONNE, the ancient NARBO, is a fortified city, ſixty-four miles to the weſt of *Montpellier*, ſeated on a canal which paſſes through it, and joins the river *Aude*, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*, in 43° 11′ N. latitude, and 3° E. longitude from *Greenwich*. It ſtands in a plain, the ſite of which is ſo low as to expoſe the city to inundations from ſeveral adjoining rivers which flow toward the ſalt lakes. *Swinburne, II.* 372. It is the reſidence of an archbiſhop, whoſe province contains a hundred and forty-four pariſhes, and its revenue amounts to ninety thouſand livres per annum, (3600 *l.* ſterling) out of which he pays at *Rome* nine thouſand florins. The cathedral called *St. Juſtus* and *St. Paſtor*, is remarkable for its fine organs and curious paintings, in which are repreſented the raiſing of *Lazarus* from the dead, the laſt judgment, and other pieces. There are alſo five other pariſh churches. The remains of *Roman* antiquities ſtill to be ſeen here conſiſt of ſtones and inſcriptions, chiefly placed in the walls of the court of the archbiſhop's palace; and in the garden is a beautiful *Roman* ſepulchre of white marble. The trade of *Narbonne* depends chiefly upon the exportation of its wheat, which is much eſteemed for ſeed-corn, and, except olives, is the only important production of the dioceſe. It is ſent by a canal to the ſea, where it is ſhipped for thoſe provinces along the coaſt where little corn is grown. This place is likewiſe famous for its honey.

MONTPELLIER, in Latin MONS PESSALANUS, is ſeated on a hill by the river *Lez*, fifty miles to the north-eaſt of *Narbonne*, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*, in 43° 36′ N. lat. and 3° 53′ E. long. from *Greenwich*; and, next to *Toulouſe*, is the moſt conſiderable city in *Languedoc*. It has many fine houſes; but the ſtreets are very narrow, which is attended with this convenience, that in hot weather they have linen awnings drawn over them, under which a perſon may walk without being incommoded by the ſun. The air here is ſo pleaſant and healthy, that numbers of foreigners, and eſpecially of the *Engliſh*, reſort hither for the recovery of their health, particularly when labouring under hectic diſorders. The city is adorned with ſeveral ſtately edifices, as the hall of juſtice, the churches of *St. Peter* and the *Virgin Mary*, and a ſtrong citadel flanked with four royal baſtions, which commands the town and the neighbouring country. In the ſquare of *Louis the Great*, which is without the city, is the pleaſant walk of *Peyron*, in which ſtands an equeſtrian ſtatue of that monarch in bronze, upon a pedeſtal of a greyiſh white marble: this the ſtates of *Languedoc* erected in honour of him. *Mr. Swinburne* calls this walk "the grandeſt in *Europe*." *Travels, II.* 380.

The *univerſity* here is particularly famous for phyſic, it being founded by phyſicians who were expelled *Spain* in the year 1180. The ſcarlet gown of that wanton and ſportive philoſopher *Rabelais*, with which all doctors of phyſic are inveſted at taking their degrees, has long ceaſed to be an original, the ſtudents having, from time to time, cut off little ſlips, ſo that the robe now uſed is ſaid to be at leaſt the third or fourth ſubſtitute. The privileges of this univerſity are very conſiderable, and it boaſts having taught, or enrolled among its members, many of the greateſt phyſicians *France* has produced in the laſt or preſent century. Some of the moſt honourable privileges which this ſeminary enjoys are ſaid to have been obtained by the favour of *Rabelais*, of witty memory. In 1706 a royal academy of ſciences was founded here, and they have an excellent phyſic garden, in which public lectures on botany are read. The inhabitants are principally employed in making *verdigris*, likewiſe in manufacturing *dimities*, *ſilks*, and *woollen ſtuffs*; they have alſo a conſiderable trade in *wool* brought from the *Mediterranean*, in wine, aqua-vitæ, Hungary-water, cinnamon-water, &c.

The walls of this city were built in the year 1208, by a ſon of *Simon* the victorious, king of *Arragon*, to whom his father gave the kingdom of *Majorca* and the earldom of *Montpellier* as an appanage. They encloſe a round knoll. The city formerly belonged to the Proteſtants, as one of their cautionary towns; and though *Henry* IV. made over to them this and other places, his ſon *Louis* XIII. took it from them, after a vigorous defence, in 1622.

FRONTIGNAC, or FRONTIGNAN, a ſmall town ſeated on the lake of *Thau*, ſeventeen miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Montpellier*, is remarkable for its excellent muſcadine wine, its jar-raiſins, and its handſome town-houſe. This wine is called by the *Engliſh*, *Frontiniac*. The above lake, which is alſo called *Maguleone*, is twelve leagues in length, and ſeparated from the ſea only by a narrow tract of land; but in one place has a communication with the gulf of *Lyons*, which, according to *Buſching*, takes not its name from the city of *Lyons*, which is ſeated at a great diſtance from the ſea, but rather from the violent ſtorms ſo frequent in this ſhallow part of the *Mediterranean*, and which deſtroy the ſhips as a furious lion does its prey.

NISMES, or NIMES, in *Latin* NEMAUSUS, a large city, thirty miles to the north of *Montpellier*, is very pleaſantly ſituated, it having on one ſide hills covered with vines, and on the other a very fertile plain. The ſtreets are in general narrow, but kept clean, and the houſes, which are of ſtone, are handſomely built. One third of the inhabitants are ſaid to be ſecret *Proteſtants*. In this city is an academy of polite literature, founded in 1682. It is defended by a citadel conſiſting of four baſtions. There are here ſuch a multitude of manufactures, that its cloth and ſilk trade alone exceeds that of the whole *province*.

In this city and its neighbourhood are ſeveral illuſtrious monuments of antiquity: one of the principal of theſe is an amphitheatre, ſaid to be the leaſt damaged of any in *Europe*.

At no great diſtance from the city, and a mile and a half from the market-town of REMOULINS, is a bridge called *Pont du Guard*, a moſt valuable piece of *Roman* antiquity, it being part of the greateſt aqueduct by which the ſpring of *Eure* was carried the length of nine hours, or twenty-ſeven miles diſtance, to *Niſmes*, and there diſtributed in the amphitheatre, public fountains, and private houſes. The above bridge conſiſts of three ranges of arches, built one upon another, over the river *Gardon*, and thus connecting the high rocks on both ſides the river, ſo as to afford a free paſſage to the water of the ſpring abovementioned, from one mountain to the other. The lower part conſiſts of ſix arches, four hundred and thirty-eight feet in length, and eighty-three in height. The ſecond conſiſts of eleven arches each, fifty-ſix feet in diameter, and ſixty-ſeven in height; and is of ſuch an extraordinary width, that, beſides the pillars on which the upper part or range of arches reſts, there is a horſe and foot-way leading through it, ſecured by a breaſtwork. The third range, which reſts on the ſecond, and is five hundred and eighty-five feet and a half in length, conſiſts of thirty-five arches, each of which is ſeventeen feet in diameter; and over this uppermoſt range runs the aqueduct, which is of ſuch a height and breadth, that with a little inclination of the body a perſon may walk in it. The whole is of a very hard and durable freeſtone. From an eminence towards *Uzez*, a ſmall epiſcopal town, near the ſpring of *Eure*, are here and there ſeen entire ranges of arches, all which belong to this vaſt aqueduct.

QUISSAC is a ſmall place ſeated on the *Vidourle*, between which and the town of *Sauve*, at the foot of a mountain near the river, is a periodical ſpring, which runs and intermits twice in twenty-four hours. The flow laſts ſeven hours twenty-five minutes, and the intermiſſion five hours. This is ſuppoſed to be occaſioned by a cave or reſervoir in the mountain, which being filled every five hours, diſcharges itſelf through a canal in the form of a ſiphon. This water is drank as a mineral, and when heated is uſed for bathing. It contains a conſiderable quantity of ſulphur, and is reputed very good for all diſorders of the eyes.

In *Languedoc* is the diſtrict of *Albigeois*, from whence the *Albigenſes* take their name, they being a brave and upright people, who ſo early as the eleventh century oppoſed popery, and profeſſed to adhere to the pure doctrines of the Goſpel, amidſt the violent perſecutions which their integrity drew upon them. The country produces plenty of corn, wine, fruit, and ſaffron; but the people are poor. The capital of this country is ALBY, the cathedral of which is one of the richeſt and fineſt buildings in the kingdom: the epiſcopal palace is alſo very noble. The walk called *La Lice*, a little above the city, is extremely pleaſant, and the little town of *Chateauvieux* forms a handſome ſuburb. At a council held here in 1176, the doctrines of the *Albigenſes* were anathematiſed.

SECT XVII.

Of the Governments of ROUSILLON *and* FOIX; *their Situation, Extent, Mountains, Produce, Rivers, and Trade; with a Deſcription of the City of* PERPIGNAN.

THE county of ROUSILLON is ſeparated to the north from *Languedoc* by the *Leſſer Pyrences*, to the eaſt it borders on the *Mediterranean*, and to the ſouth and weſt is divided by the large *Pyrenean mountains* from *Catalonia* and *Cerdagne*. Its length from eaſt to weſt is about fifty miles, and it is twenty-five in breadth. Its name is derived from its ancient capital *Ruſcino*.

Among the ſeveral mountains here, the higheſt are thoſe of *Maſſane* and *Canigou*; the latter of which is ſaid to be fourteen hundred fathoms in height. This country is on all ſides environed with mountains; and the ſummer-heats are ſo intenſe, that the inhabitants are almoſt univerſally ſwarthy and meagre.

The ſoil is very fruitful in corn, wine, and forage; and in ſome parts ſo uncommonly fertile, that, after the corn harveſt is got in, they ſow millet, and thus procure two, and ſometimes three harveſts in a year. Mules are here uſed for the plough. The wealth of the country conſiſts in olives and oranges, which are almoſt as common here as apples and pears in *Normandy*. They have very little wood, and that only of ſhrubs; and from their want of navigable rivers, the only way of being ſupplied with goods from other countries is by means of mules.

The inhabitants have a conſiderable number of ſheep, which are much eſteemed for the uncommon delicacy of their fleſh. Oxen are alſo fattened here, for the gratification of the wealthy; but the breeding of cows is neglected, their milk being of a bad quality; the pigeons, quails, and partridges of *Rouſſillon* are excellent. The chief branch of trade in this province is oil, which they ſell to the annual amount of two hundred thouſand livres; (8700*l.* ſterling) they alſo export corn, millet, and wool.

The *Tet*, *Tec*, and *Agly*, its only rivers, are no more than rapid brooks, which diſcharge themſelves into the ſea. Here are alſo hot-baths; and at *Cannet*, and the lake of St. *Nazaire*, the ſea water is conveyed into canals, and there converted into ſalt by the heat of the ſun.

This country, which formerly belonged to the king of *Arragon*, was taken by *Louis* XIII. and by the peace of the *Pyrenees* in 1669 was ceded to *France*. It contains but one biſhoprick. At *Perpignan* is a ſuperior court, or council, to which lie appeals from all the inferior courts. In it is alſo a mint. The contributions payable by the inhabitants conſiſt of a poll-tax, which produces about forty thouſand livres, (1750*l.* ſterling).

PERPIGNAN, in Latin PERPENIACUM, the capital of the country, is ſeated on the river *Tet*, partly in a plain, and partly on a hill. It is fortified with a high and thick wall, ſtrengthened with baſtions: It has alſo a citadel, which is a fine work, and the ſuburbs are likewiſe defended by a fort. It is, however, a place of no great extent; but is very populous, there being here a ſuperior royal council, or high court of juſtice, an intendency, a chancery, a ſalt-office, and a mint. Its biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Narbonne*, and has a dioceſe of a hundred and eighty pariſhes. Beſides the cathedral it has four pariſh churches, a ſeminary, twelve convents, and had two convents of *Jeſuits*. It has likewiſe an univerſity, founded in 1349, with ſeveral alms-houſes and hoſpitals. Among the other public buildings is a large cannon foundry. The greateſt diſadvantage of this city is the want of good water fit for drinking.

The government of FOIX contains the diſtrict and county of *Foix*, with the territories of *Andorre* and *Donezan*. It is bounded on the north and eaſt by *Languedoc*, on the ſouth by the *Pyrenean mountains* and *Rouſſillon*, and on the weſt by *Gaſcony*. The principal rivers are the *Auviege* and the *Rize*. This country is a dependency on the parliament of *Toulouſe*, and conſtitutes part of the lands of the ſtates, who are annually called together by the king. Its trade conſiſts of cattle, raſins, turpentine, pitch, cork, jaſper, and particularly iron.

UPPER FOIX lies among the mountains, and all its products are wood, iron, and mineral waters, with ſome paſtures. In this country are ſeveral caverns, in which are very ſingular figures, formed by the petrifying quality of the waters. LOWER FOIX produces ſome grain and wine. There are in this government four ſmall towns.

The little diſtrict and ſovereignty of DONEZAN, juſt mentioned, is nine miles in length, and the ſame in breadth; it is ſeparated from the county of *Foix* by a chain of mountains, and contains nine market-towns and villages. The territory or valley of ANDORRE has alſo ſeveral villages.

SECT. XVIII.

Of the Government of Lower Navarre *and* Bearne; *their Situation, Extent, Hiſtory, Produce, and principal Cities.*

WE have already deſcribed that part of *Navarre* which belongs to *Spain*, in treating of that kingdom, and now come to *French*, or *Lower Navarre*, which is united under the ſame government with the principality of *Bearne*. Theſe two contiguous countries are bounded on the north and eaſt by *Gaſcony*, on the ſouth by the *Pyrenean mountains*, and on the weſt by another part of *Gaſcony*.

Lower Navarre is one of the ſix bailiwics which formerly compoſed the kingdom of *Navarre:* but in 1512, *Ferdinand*, king of *Arragon* and *Caſtile*, having, under frivolous pretences, poſſeſſed himſelf of the kingdom of *Navarre*, all that *Catharine*, the lawful heireſs, and her huſband, *John d'Albret*, could procure to be reſtored to them was this little ſpot. They were alſo poſſeſſed of *Bearne*. *John*, their ſon, had no better ſucceſs; he poſſeſſed the ſame countries, but the title of ſovereign was confined to the ſcanty remnant of *Navarre*, which was called a kingdom. *Johanna*, his daughter, in 1584 married *Anthony* of *Bourbon*, to whom ſhe brought the above-mentioned countries as a dowry. Their ſon *Henry* became king of *France*, and was the fourth of that name: his ſon and ſucceſſor *Louis* XIII. annexed *Lower Navarre* and *Bearne* to the crown of *France*.

The kingdom or province of *Lower Navarre*, ſeparately conſidered, is bounded on the north by *Gaſcony*; on the eaſt by a part of *Gaſcony* and *Bearne*; on the ſouth it is ſeparated from *Upper Spaniſh Navarre* by the *Pyrenean Mountains*; and on the weſt borders on *Labourd*, a diſtrict of *Gaſcony*; extending only twenty-four miles in length, and fifteen in breadth.

The country is mountainous, and produces little. The inhabitants ſpeak the *Baſque* dialect, which is the ſame with that of *Biſcay*. The principal rivers are ſmall; they are the *Nive*, which has its ſource from the *Spaniſh* mountains, and the *Bidouſe*, which has its ſource here; and both fall into the *Adour*.

In the whole country of *Lower Navarre* there is neither abbey, collegiate church, nor convent; the only eccleſiaſtical buildings remaining here being four parochial priories. The Reformation ſpread here during the reign of *Henry* II. king of *Navarre*; but in 1694 there was, at leaſt in appearance, a general return to the *Romiſh* church. In *Bearne* are two biſhoprics. The whole government is ſubject to the juriſdiction of the parliament of *Pau*; yet both *Lower Navarre* and *Bearne* have ſtates of their own, each paying the king annually four thouſand eight hundred and ſixty livres, (213l. ſterling) as an ordinary contingent, with two thouſand more toward the maintenance of the troops. To the governor they allow ſeven thouſand ſeven hundred and forty livres, and to the deputy-governor two thouſand ſeven hundred and forty.

Lower Navarre is divided into five diſtricts, its principal town is

ST. JEAN PIED DE PORT, or "St. John at the foot of the Gate," which is ſituated at the entrance of the paſs that leads through the *Pyrenean Mountains* into *Spain*. It ſtands on the river *Nive*, twenty miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Bayonne*, and has a citadel placed on an eminence that commands the paſs.

In *Lower Navarre* are only three or four other ſmall towns, and ſome inconſiderable villages.

The principality of BEARNE is of much greater extent, it being about forty-eight miles in length, and thirty-ſix in breadth; but is mountainous, and, except in the plains, generally barren. Some of the mountains contain mines of copper, iron, and lead, and are covered with pines fit for maſts and planks; very little wheat or rye is produced in this country; but great quantities of maillac, which is a kind of *Indian* corn, and alſo flax: but the very rocks are planted with vines, and in ſome places the inhabitants make excellent wine.

The chief cities in this principality are *Pau*, *Oleron*, and *Navarreins*.

PAU, in Latin *Palum*, the capital, ſtands on an eminence, at the foot of which runs the river *Gave Bernois*. It is ninety-ſeven miles to the ſouth of *Bourdeaux*, and is the ſeat of a parliament and a bailiwic. It has a caſtle in which *Henry* IV. was born; alſo five convents, two hoſpitals, and at the expulſion of the *Jeſuits* they had a college here. It is a ſmall but pretty town, and ha manufactures of cloth.

OLERON is a ſmall but populous city, ſeated on the banks of the river *Gave*, which, from this city, is called the *Gave of Oleron*, ten miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Pau*. It has a bailiwic-court, and is the ſee of a biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Auch*, and has a dioceſe containing two hundred and ſeventy-three pariſhes, with a yearly revenue of thirteen thouſand livres (569l. ſterling) out of which he pays ſix hundred florins to the See of *Rome*. Its trade was formerly much more conſiderable than it is at preſent.

NAVARREINS, a town built by *Henry d'Albret*, king of *Navarre*, and prince of *Bearne*, is alſo ſituated on the *Gave of Oleron*, ſixteen miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Bayonne*. It ſtands in the midſt of a fertile plain, and is a ſquare city, pretty well built. It is the ſeat of a governor, and a king's lieutenant. It is ſurrounded with walls; but is not very ſtrong, being commanded by the neigbouring hills.

SECT. XIX.

Of GUIENNE *and* GASCONY; *their Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, Hiſtory, Government, and principal Cities; particularly* Bourdeaux, Perigord, Agen, Montauban, Auch, *and* Bayonne.

THE government of *Guienne* and *Gaſcony* is bounded on the north by *Saintonge*, *Angoumois*, *Limoſin*, and *Auvergne*; on the eaſt by *Auvergne* and *Languedoc*; on the ſouth by the *Pyrenean Mountains*; and on the weſt by the bay of *Biſcay*. Its extent from ſouth to north is about eighty leagues, and from eaſt to weſt about ninety. This country was formerly a part of the ancient kingdom of *Aquitaine*, and abounds in corn, wine, fruit, hemp, and tobacco. Its trade in wine in particular is ſo very conſiderable, that the city of *Bourdeaux* alone exports annually a hundred thouſand tons. It alſo produces brandy, prunes, and many other commodities. It has likewiſe mines of copper, and fine quarries of marble of all colours.

It has ſeveral ſprings of medicinal waters, and its principal rivers are, the *Garonne*, which receives many ſmall ſtreams; and the *Adour*, which riſes in the mountains of *Bigorre*, and falls into the ocean.

Charlemagne created his ſon *Louis* king of *Aquitaine*, but ſoon after this kingdom was divided into the duchies of *Aquitaine* and *Gaſcony*, which, by the marriage of *William* IV. duke of *Aquitaine*, with *Briſce*, heireſs to *Gaſcony*, were united, and continued in that family till the year 1150, when by the marriage of *Eleanor* with *Henry* II. king of *England*, this duchy fell to that crown, and during almoſt three hundred years was ſubject to the *Engliſh*, who were diſpoſſeſſed of it by *Charles* VII. in 1453. *Louis* XI. in 1469, conferred it on his brother *Charles*, who was the laſt duke of *Guienne*, it being on his deceaſe again annexed to the crown of *France*. In 1753, the title of duke of *Aquitaine* was revived in the perſon of the *Dauphin*'s ſecond ſon. In this government is an archbiſhop, with nine ſuffragans.

BOURDEAUX, in Latin *Burdigala*, the capital of *Guienne*, is ſituated on the *Garonne*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne*'s tables, in 44° 50′ N. latitude, and in 35′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*; two hundred and ſixty miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Paris*. It is pretty large and populous, having a great number of ſtately houſes built of ſtone; but they are old, and the ſtreets very narrow. The inhabitants are ſaid to amount to forty thouſand. The neweſt and handſomeſt part of the city is the *Royal Square*, near the harbour; in which ſtands a grand magazine, and the exchange. This ſquare is adorned with a ſtatue of *Louis* XIV. in braſs. *Bourdeaux* is a place of conſiderable traffic, it being reſorted to by merchants from moſt parts of *Europe*. Its haven, which is very capacious and ſafe, is called *Le Port de la Lune*, or the *Port of the Moon*, from its being in the form of a creſcent. The tide flows into it very high, and carries ſhips of large burden up to the quay. This city itſelf is in the form of a triangle, the two ſhort ſides toward the ſea, and the largeſt toward the river *Garonne*. The palace, the town-houſe, the handſome markets, the public fountains, the quay, and the cathedral dedicated to *St. Andrew*, are worth the attention of a traveller; as is alſo the caſtle called the *Chateau Trompette*, which ſtands at the entrance of the quay, and commands the whole harbour. There is alſo another caſtle, at the other end of the quay, called *Le Chateau de Haa*, which is alſo very ſtrong: in both theſe fortreſſes a garriſon is conſtantly kept. There is alſo a fort called *St. Louis*, or *St. Croix*; but it is of no great importance. During the reign of *Louis* XIV. the fortifications of *Bourdeaux* were conſtructed by *Vauban*; but the ramparts are now ſaid to be ruinous. At the mouth of the *Garonne*, ſix leagues below the city, ſtands, on a ſmall iſland, a ſtately watch-tower, where they light flambeaux every night for the direction and ſecurity of ſuch veſſels as ſail up or down that river; a precaution highly neceſſary, on account of the many rocks and ſhelves which lie in it.

This city is the ſee of an archbiſhop, the ſeat of a parliament, a court of aids, a ſeneſchalſhip, a provincial tribunal, an admiralty, and a treaſurer's office. It has alſo an exchange and a mint. The archbiſhop has nine ſuffragans under him, with a province of four hundred and fifty pariſhes, beſides about fifty chapels of eaſe. His revenue is fifty-five thouſand livres per annum (2506l. ſterling) and his taxation at the court of *Rome* four thouſand florins. The cathedral is a large *Gothic* ſtructure, which contains nothing remarkable but the ſilver ſhrine of relics on the great altar. The church and convent of the *Dominicans* are new and elegant ſtructures, but thoſe belonging to the *Carthuſians* have a ſplendor ſeldom ſeen in any convents of that Order. In this city is likewiſe an abbey of *Benedictines*, of the Order of *St. Maur*. The *Jeſuits* had, till their expulſion in 1764, a fine college here. The univerſity was founded in 1441, and in 1712 the king erected here an academy of ſciences and polite arts.

There are ſtill here ſome viſible remains of *Roman* antiquities, particularly an amphitheatre built by the emperor *Gallienus*, whoſe place it is called; only ſome parts of the ſide walls are ſtanding, with the two principal gates.

The trade of this city is very conſiderable, and for its improvement a kind of toleration is granted to the *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, *Danes*, *Hamburghers*, and *Lubeckers*, and even to the *Portugueſe Jews*; but theſe laſt have no ſynagogue, nor are any Proteſtants indulged in the public exerciſe of their religious worſhip, only the *Engliſh* are connived at, and have a miniſter in a lay habit, and the other foreign Proteſtants are not prohibited reading a ſermon privately to their families. The *Scots*, on account of the ſervices they formerly performed for the *French*, have conſiderable privileges allowed them in this city, and a gate of *Bourdeaux* bears the enſigns of one of the name of *Douglas*; even to this day *Scottiſh* veſſels have peculiar immunities allowed them in trade, and from this port they generally ſhip their wines. In this city *Edward the Black Prince* reſided for ſome years, during which time his ſon, afterward *Richard* II. king of *England*, was born.

PERIGUEUX, the capital of a very large diſtrict named *Perigord*, the ſee of a biſhop and the ſeat of a bailiwic, and a court of juſtice, is ſeated on the river *Iſle*, in a fine country, ſixty-five miles to the north-eaſt of *Bourdeaux*; the biſhop is ſubordinate to the archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, and has a dioceſe containing four hundred and fifty pariſhes. This city has four convents, one hoſpital, and had a college of *Jeſuits*. The old town is called *La Cité*; and the new town, which is about a hundred paces diſtant, is named *La Ville*.

AGEN, the capital of a diſtrict called the AGENOIS, is pretty large and well inhabited. It is ſeated on the river *Garonne*, ſeventy-five miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Bourdeaux*. The biſhop ſtyles himſelf count of *Agen*, but this is only a titular honour; he is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, under whom he has a dioceſe of three hundred and ſeventy-three pariſhes, and one hundred and ninety-one chapels of eaſe. There are here a cathedral and a collegiate church, two pariſh-churches, with ſeveral convents; and there was here a college of *Jeſuits*. This city is finely ſituated for trade, but makes little advantage of it.

MONTAUBAN, in Latin *Mons Albanus*, a well-built handſome city, in the diſtrict of *Lower Quercy*, is ſeated on the river *Tarn*, twenty-ſeven miles to the north of *Toulouſe*, and is the ſee of a biſhop, with the ſeat of a court of aids, a provincial court, and a bailiwic. It properly conſiſts of three parts, the Old and New Town, with the town of *Bourbon*, which lies on the other ſide of the river, and is a ſuburb. In this city are two collegiate churches, an academy of polite literature, one ſeminary, eight convents, and a general hoſpital; it had alſo a college of *Jeſuits*. Its principal trade conſiſts of woollen ſtuffs.

In 1562, the inhabitants became Proteſtants, and fortified the city in ſo ſtrong a manner, that *Louis* XIII. beſieged it in 1621 without ſucceſs, and was unable to reduce it till the year 1629, when he cauſed its fortifications to be razed.

GASCONY, called by the French GASCOGNE, conſtitutes the ſouth part of the government of *Guienne*, and includes the country lying between the *Garonne*, the ocean, and the *Pyrenean Mountains*. It receives its name from the *Gaſcones* and *Vaſcones*, by the moderns called *Baſques* or *Vaſques*, a people who lived on the *Pyrenean Mountains* in *Spain*, and toward the cloſe of the ſixth century ſettled on the north-ſide of thoſe mountains, where they defended themſelves againſt the *Franks*; but were at laſt obliged to ſubmit. It is bounded on the north by *Guienne*; on the weſt by *Languedoc* and the county of *Foix*; on the ſouth by the *Pyrenean Mountains*, which ſeparate it from *Spain*; and on the weſt by the ſea of *Gaſcony*, or bay of *Biſcay*. The inhabitants are ſaid to have quick parts, but are ſo addicted to boaſting, that from them the term *gaſconade* is become proverbial for bragging ſtories. The country is not very fertile, it producing little corn, though it has great plenty of fruit, and the mountains afford timber fit for building ſhips. The principal places in this province are the following:

AUCH, the ancient *Eluſaberris*, and afterward AUGUSTA, is the capital of the diſtrict of *Armagnac*, and of all *Gaſcony*. It ſtands on the ſide and top of a hill, at the foot of which runs the river *Gers*, thirty-ſeven miles to the weſt of *Toulouſe*, and is divided into the *Upper* and *Lower Town*, between which there is a communication by means of two hundred ſtone ſteps. This place is the ſee of an archbiſhop, and has an intendency, a treaſurer's office, a bailiwic, a provincial and royal court. The lordſhip of this city is divided between the archbiſhop and the count of *Armagnac*. The dioceſe conſiſts of three hundred and ſeventy-two pariſh churches, and two hundred and ſeventy-ſeven chapels of eaſe, and the revenue of the archbiſhop is ninety thouſand livres (3937l. ſterling) out of which he pays to the court of *Rome* ten thouſand florins. The cathedral is one of the moſt magnificent in the kingdom; the chapter is compoſed of fifteen dignitaries, and twenty-five canons; and among the latter there are five which are only honorary. The king himſelf is the firſt of them, as count of *Armagnac*; the four others are the barons of *Monteſquieu*, *Montaut*, *Pardaillau*, and *L'Iſle*.

BAYONNE, in Latin *Lapurdum*, the capital of the diſtrict of *Labourd*, is ſeated, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* tables, in 43° 29′ N. lat. and 1° 30′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, at the junction of the *Adour* and *Nive*, near the mouth of the former; and a little below the city they diſcharge themſelves into the bay of *Biſcay*. It is of pretty conſiderable extent, and is the ſee of a biſhop: it has alſo a bailiwic-court, an admiralty, and a mint. The name of *Bayonne* is compounded of two *Baſque* words *Baia* and *Ona*, ſignifying a good harbour, and it well deſerves that title; it is accordingly much frequented, though the ſhallows render the entrance to it ſomewhat difficult.

This is the only place in *France* that has the advantage of being ſituated on two rivers, into which the tide flows; the *Nive* runs through it, and the *Adour* cloſe by its walls; ſoon after which they unite, and divide the city into three parts; that called the *Great Town*, lies on the ſide of the *Nive*; the *Little Town* is between the *Nive* and the *Adour*; and the ſuburb of *St. Eſprit*, in which great numbers of *Jews* reſide, lies on the other ſide of the river. The two firſt parts, beſides their other works, have each a ſmall fort; the ſuburb has good fortifications, and a regular ſquare citadel, which ſtanding on an eminence, commands the three ſeveral parts of the city, the harbour and the adjacent country. Moſt of theſe works were repaired and improved by *Vauban*, for though the city is not very large, it is of the utmoſt importance, from its being one of the keys to *France* by the ſide of *Spain*.

Beſides its cathedral and collegiate church, the ſuburb has another collegiate church; in this city are likewiſe five convents, and one college. But neither the cathedral, which is dedicated to the *Holy Virgin*, nor any of the other public or private buildings, have any thing remarkable.

SECT. XX.

Of the Situation, Extent, Produce, and Rivers of the Government of AUVERGNE, *with an Account of its principal Cities.*

THE government of *Auvergne*, which takes its name from its ancient inhabitants the *Averni*, is bounded on the north by *Bourbonnois*; on the eaſt by *Forez*, a large diſtrict in the government of *Lionnois*; on the ſouth by *Guienne* and the *Cevennes*; and on the weſt by *Limoſin*, the diſtrict of *Quercy* in *Guienne*, and *La Marche*; and is about a hundred miles in length, and ſeventy-five in breadth.

LOWER AUVERGNE is a very pleaſant fertile country, abounding in corn, wine, fruit, forage, and hemp; it far excels *Upper Auvergne*, which is cold, and full of mountains, that are covered with ſnow ſeven or eight months in the year, though its paſtures are excellent, and the inhabitants deal largely in cattle. The ſituation of the mountains occaſions the winds to blow in ſuch eddies, that no windmills ſucceed here.

The principal rivers are the *Allier*, which riſes in the *Gevaudan*, and falls into the *Loire*; the *Dordogne*, which ſprings from *Mont d'Or*, the higheſt mountain in the country; the *Allagnon*, which riſes in Mount *Cantal*, and after a rapid courſe falls into the river *Allier*.

The higheſt mountains in this country are *Le Pui de Dome*, the perpendicular height of which is eight hundred and ten fathoms; the *Cantal* nine hundred and eighty-four; and *Mont d'Or* one hundred and thirty: the two latter are no leſs famous for the curious plants that grow on them. At *Pontgibaud* is a ſilver mine, but the produce not anſwering the expence, the working of it has been diſcontinued; however, the coal mines in the neighbourhood of *Briſac* are very profitable.

Beſides the corn, wine, cattle, cheeſe, coals, and other products of the earth, many manufactures are carried on in this country, particularly ſilks, ſtuffs, cloths, very beautiful laces and paper, which is eſteemed the beſt in all *Europe*. Every year ſome thouſands of labourers go from hence to get in the harveſt in *Spain*, and return with the beſt part of their earnings.

The whole country is ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, but is governed by different laws; *Lower Auvergne* having a particular code of its own, while in *Upper Auvergne* the civil law takes place. This country is divided into five large diſtricts, and two bailiwics. Under its governor are two lieutenant-generals, and two ſub-governors.

ST. FLOUR, the capital of *Upper Auvergne*, ſtands on a mountain of difficult acceſs. It is the ſee of a biſhop whoſe dioceſe conſiſts of two hundred and ſeventy pariſhes. Beſides its cathedral, it has a collegiate church, and had a college of *Jeſuits*. The inhabitants carry on a good trade in grain, this city being, as it were, the general magazine of the neighbouring country, which produces much rye. Its cloth, carpets, and knives, are alſo greatly eſteemed.

AURILLAC, a town which diſputes the title and rank of capital with *St. Flour*, is ſeated in a valley on the banks of the river *Jordane*, two hundred and fifty miles to the ſouth of *Paris*, and thirty to the ſouth-weſt of *St. Flour*. It is pretty well built and populous; it alſo confers the title of count. Here is a diſtrict and bailiwic court; it has likewiſe a caſtle ſeated on a high rock, and a collegiate church, which is properly a ſecularized abbey, the abbot of which is lord of the town, and holds immediately of the pope. Here is alſo an abbey, and four convents. The *Jeſuits* had a college here. In this town are manufactures of tapeſtry and lace.

CLERMONT, the ancient AUGUSTONEMETUM, afterward *Auvergne*, the capital of the whole country, ſtands on a ſmall eminence in *Lower Auvergne*, between the rivers *Artier* and *Bedat*. Its ſtreets are narrow, and the houſes are dark. It contains a tax-chamber, a bailiwic, and a country-court, &c. This was formerly the principal place belonging to the counts of *Auvergne*, who therefore ſtyled themſelves counts of *Clermont*. The biſhop is firſt ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourges*; he is alſo lord of the ſmall towns of *Billon* and *Croupieres*, and enjoys a dioceſe of eight hundred pariſhes, with a revenue of fifteen thouſand livres, (656l. ſterling) out of which he is taxed at the court of *Rome* four thouſand five hundred and fifty florins. Beſides its cathedral it has three collegiate churches, and three abbies; in that of *St. Allier* the bodies of ſeveral ſaints are ſaid to be depoſited. In the chapel of *St. Vinerand*, and in that of *St. André*, are the tombs of the old counts of *Clermont*, and the dauphines of *Auvergne*. It has likewiſe many convents, and had a college of *Jeſuits*.

In the neighbourhood of this city are wells, where any ſubſtance laid in them ſoon contracts a ſtony cruſt. The moſt remarkable of theſe is that in the ſuburb of *St. Allier*, which has formed a famous ſtone bridge mentioned by many hiſtorians. This bridge is a ſolid rock, compoſed of ſeveral ſtrata formed during the courſe of many years, by the running of the petrifying waters of this ſpring. It has no cavity or arches, till after above ſixty paces in length, where the rivulet of *Tiretaine* forces its way through. This petrifying ſpring, which falls on a much higher ground than the bed of the rivulet, gradually leaves behind it ſome lapideous matter, and in proceſs of time has thus formed an arch, through which the *Tiretaine* has a free paſſage. The neceſſity which this petrifying matter ſeemed to be under of forming itſelf into an arch, could continue no longer than the breadth of the rivulet, after which the water of the ſpring ran regularly under it, and there formed a new petrifaction reſembling a pillar. The inhabitants of theſe parts, in order to lengthen this wonderful bridge, have diverted the brook out of its old channel, and made it paſs cloſe by the pillar, by which means they cauſed the ſpring to form a ſecond arch, and thus they might have produced as many arches and pillars as they pleaſed; but the great reſort of people to ſee this natural curioſity becoming troubleſome to the *Benedictines* of the abbey of *St. Allier*, within whoſe juriſdiction the ſpring lies, in order to leſſen its petrifying virtue, they divided the ſtream into ſeveral branches, which has ſo well anſwered their intent, that at preſent it only covers with a thin cruſt thoſe bodies on which it falls perpendicularly.

pendicularly. But in thoſe over which it runs in its ordinary courſe, no traces of its petrifying qualities are any longer perceivable. It is the only water uſed for drinking in this ſuburb, and no bad effect is felt from it.

SECT. XXI.

Of the two Governments of LIMOSIN, *and* LA MARCHE; *their Situation, Extent, Climate, Produce, Rivers, and principal Towns.*

LIMOSIN, or LIMOUSIN, derives its name from the ancient *Lemovices*, and is bounded on the eaſt by *Auvergne*; on the ſouth by *Guienne*; on the weſt by *Perigord*, in *Guienne*, and *Angoumois*; and on the north by *La Marche* and *Poitou*. Its extent from north to ſouth is about twenty-five *French* leagues, and from eaſt to weſt ſomewhat leſs.

Upper Limoſin is very mountainous, and conſequently cold, but *Lower Limoſin* is more temperate. The former produces little wine, and that too very indifferent, but that of *Lower Limoſin* is extremely good. It produces ſuch numbers of cheſnut-trees, that the inhabitants derive their principal ſubſiſtence from them. The grain which grows here is rye, barley, and *Turkiſh* corn. They have alſo mines of copper, tin, iron, and lead, and in this country are ſome iron works.

Its chief rivers are the *Vienne*, the ſource of which lies in the borders of *Lower Limoſin* and *La Marche*; the *Vezere*, which riſes in the ſame country; the *Coureze*, which falls into the *Vezere*; and the *Dordogne*, which divides *Limoſin* from *Auvergne*, and the diſtrict of *Quercy* in *Guienne*.

The country is ſubject to the parliament of *Bourdeaux*, and beſides its governor, has one lieutenant-general, and two ſub-governors. The principal places it contains are

LIMOGES, in Latin *Lemoviæ*, the capital of the country, which is ſituated on the river *Vienne*, partly on a hill and partly in a valley, thirty leagues to the weſt of *Clermont*. The town is about a league and a half in circumference, but ill-built, the houſes being generally of wood, ſmall, and dark; but the cathedral is a magnificent ſtructure; beſides which it has a collegiate church, three abbies, one convent, and a college and ſeminary, which formerly belonged to the *Jeſuits*. It contains a bailiwic, a county and royal court, with other public offices, and alſo a mint. Its biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourges*, and his dioceſe, which extends over *Upper* and part of *Lower Limoſin*, *La Marche*, and a part alſo of *Angoumois*, contains nine hundred pariſhes; and his revenue amounts to twenty thouſand livres, (875l. ſterling) out of which he pays ſixteen hundred florins to the court of *Rome*.

TULLE, properly *Tuelle*, is a town ſituated in *Lower Limoſin*, near the confluence of the little rivers *Coureze* and *Solane*, fifteen leagues to the ſouth of *Limoges*, and a mile and a half in circumference. It contains about twelve hundred houſes and five thouſand people. Its biſhop, who is lord and viſcount of the town, is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourges*; and his dioceſe, which conſiſts of ſeventy pariſhes, brings him in a revenue of twelve thouſand livres, (near 525l. ſterling) out of which he pays to the ſee of *Rome* fourteen hundred florins. It has ſix convents, and had a college of *Jeſuits*.

BRIZE LA GAILLARDE is ſeated near the confluence of the *Coureze* and *Vezere*, ſeventeen leagues to the ſouth of *Limoges*, and five to the weſt of *Tulle*, in a valley environed with little hills, planted with vines and cheſnut-trees; the ſituation being extremely beautiful. It is the only fine town in the province: the houſes are elegantly built, and the walks about it are extremely pleaſant. In this little town are found all the pleaſures and conveniences of life. It contains about a thouſand houſes and five thouſand perſons.

The government of LA MARCHE is bounded on the north by *Berry*; on the eaſt by *Auvergne*; on the ſouth by *Limoſin*; and on the weſt by *Poitou*; it being about twenty-two *French* leagues in length from north to ſouth, and eight in breadth from eaſt to weſt.

It is, like *Limoſin*, divided into *Upper* and *Lower*, and the ſoil and climate in both are the ſame. Its principal rivers are the *Vienne*; the *Great* and *Little Creuſe*, which diſcharge themſelves into the *Vienne*; the *Cher*, and the *Gartempe*, the latter of which falls into the *Creuſe*. The upper parts of the diſtrict are pretty fruitful in corn.

GUERET, the capital of the *Upper* and *Lower Marche*, is ſeated on the river *Gartempe*, ten leagues to the north-eaſt of *Limoges*: in this place the courts of juſtice are held; but it has only one pariſh church, one college, one priory, two convents, and an hoſpital. The other places in this government are equally inconſiderable.

SECT. XXII.

Of the Government of SAINTONGE *and* ANGOUMOIS; *their Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, and principal Cities.*

SAINTONGE is bounded by *Poitou* and *Aunis* on the north; by *Angoumois* and *Perigord* on the eaſt; by *Guienne* and the river *Gironde* on the ſouth; and by the *Bay of Biſcay* on the weſt; extending twenty-five leagues in length, and twelve in breadth. It derives its name from the *Santoni*, its ancient inhabitants.

The country abounds in corn, wine, and all kinds of fruit; and the inhabitants, who are ſituated near the ſea, make great quantities of excellent ſalt. Its horſes are alſo much eſteemed. In it are ſome mineral ſprings. Its principal rivers are the *Charente*, which abounds in fiſh; it riſes near *Charennac*, and runs into the ſea; and the *Butonne*, which riſes in *Poitou*, and falls into the *Charente*.

This country is divided by the *Charente* into the ſouth, or *Upper Saintonge*; and into the north part, or *Lower Saintonge*. It is ſubject to the parliament of *Bourdeaux*, a few pariſhes excepted, which are within the juriſdiction of *Angoumois*. The governor-general is alſo deputy-governor of this country. The principal places in *Upper Saintonge* are

SAINTES, the capital, which is ſeated on the *Charente*, fifty eight miles to the northward of *Bourdeaux*, and twenty to the eaſt of the *Bay of Biſcay*. It is a little ill-built city; but contains a provincial and a bailiwic court, with other public offices, and is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*. His dioceſe contains five hundred and ſixty-five pariſhes and chapels, and his revenue amounts to twenty thouſand livres, (875l. ſterling) out of which his *Roman* tax is two thouſand florins. The ſtreets are narrow and mean, but in the ſuburbs is an abbey, and the *Jeſuits* had a college here. Some ancient ruins diſcover its antiquity; as, a triumphal arch ſuppoſed to be erected in the reign of *Tiberius*, the ruins of an amphitheatre, of ſeveral aqueducts, and another triumphal arch.

PONS, a handſome town, ſtands high on the little river *Seigne*, over which it has ſeveral bridges, whence it probably received its name. It is divided into the *Upper* and *Lower*, and contains three pariſh-churches, three convents, three alms-houſes, and a commandery of the *Knights of Malta*.

ST. JOHN D'ANGELI, in Latin *Angeliacum*, ſtands on the river *Butonne*, five leagues to the north-eaſt of *Saintes*, and has a royal court of juſtice. While this place continued in the poſſeſſion of the Proteſtants, it was populous and well fortified; but being reduced in 1621 by *Louis* XIII. the fortifications were razed, and the city deprived of its privileges. It has an abbey and three convents. Its brandy is much eſteemed, and the inhabitants alſo make woollen ſtuffs.

ANGOUMOIS is bonuded by *Poitou* on the north, by *Limoſin* on the eaſt, by *Perigord* on the ſouth, and by *Saintonge* on the weſt; it being between fifteen and ſixteen *French* leagues in length, and about ſixteen in breadth.

The country is full of little hills, and has none of any conſiderable ſize. It produces wheat, rye, barley, *Spaniſh* corn, oats, ſaffron, wine, and fruit: it alſo yields ſome excellent mines of iron, and is particularly famous for manufacturing paper. Its principal rivers are the *Charente* and *Touvre*, the latter of which riſes here, and runs into the former.

This country is ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, and contains a bailiwic, and territorial juriſdiction. In it are the following places:

ANGOULESME, the capital of *Angoumois*, is ſeated on the top of a hill ſurrounded with rocks, at the foot of which runs the river *Charente*, thirty miles to the eaſtward of *Saintes*. According to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* tables it ſtands in 45° 39′ N. latitude, and in 0° 34′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It confers the title of *duke*, is the ſee of a biſhop, and has a bailiwic, a country and foreſt court, an office of the five great farms, &c. and is ſaid to contain eight thouſand perſons. Its biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, and has a dioceſe of two hundred pariſhes, with a revenue of twenty thouſand livres, (875l. ſterling,) out of which he is taxed by the court of *Rome* a thouſand florins. Here are twelve pariſh churches, and the abbey of St. *Cibard*, in which lie buried the counts of *Angoumois*; together with ten convents, a college which formerly belonged to the *Jeſuits*, and a general hoſpital.

COIGNAC, or COGNAC, the ſecond town of the country, ſtands ſeven leagues to the weſtward of *Angouleſme*, in a moſt delightful ſituation on the *Charente*. It has a caſtle, in which *Francis* I. was born, and three convents; but it is better known to us by its excellent wine and brandy.

SECT. XXIII.

Of the two Governments of NIVERNOIS *and* BOURBONNOIS; *their Situation, Extent, Rivers, Produce, Government, and principal Towns.*

THE government of NIVERNOIS is bounded on the north by *Burgundy*, and the *Gatinois*; on the eaſt by *Burgundy*, on the ſouth by *Bourbonnois*, and on the weſt by *Berri*. Its figure is nearly circular, and it is about twenty leagues over either way.

It produces corn, wine, and fruit; except in the diſtrict of *Morvant*, which is a mountainous country, that produces ſcarce corn enough for the ſubſiſtence of the inhabitants. It has large woods, ſome pit-coal, and mines of iron. Among the many rivers which water *Nivernois*, three of them are navigable; theſe are the *Loire*, the *Allier*, and the *Yonne*. The other ſtreams ſerve to render the country fruitful and pleaſant: there are here alſo ſome mineral ſprings.

This country is ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, and has its own particular laws, unleſs the very recent reſtrictions on the authority of the *French* parliaments in general, ſhould have introduced an innovation in this particular. Over it is a governor, a lieutenant-general, and a deputy-governor. It is divided into eight diſtricts, the principal places in which are the following:

NEVERS, the ancient *Noviodunum*, and afterward *Nivernum*, is ſituated in the diſtrict called *Le Vaux de Nevers*, (or the vale of *Nevers*) and is the capital of the country. It is built in the form of an ampitheatre, on the banks of the *Loire*, which is here joined by the little river *Nievre*, thirty leagues to the ſouth-eaſt of *Orleans*. It has a handſome ſtone bridge of twenty arches; but the ſtreets are narrow and the ground uneven. The cathedral, dedicated to St. *Cyr*, is a fine ſtructure; beſides which there are eleven pariſh-churches, two abbeys, ſeveral convents, and the *Jeſuits* had here a college. It is computed that the inhabitants amount to about eight thouſand. Among the other buildings is an old caſtle, which fronts a large ſquare, that conſiſts of handſome houſes uniformly built. There are here a foreſt and bailiwic court, with a ſalt office. The biſhop is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Sens*, and his dioceſe conſiſts of two hundred and ſeventy-one pariſhes. His revenue amounts to twenty thouſand livres, (875l. ſterling,) and he pays twelve hundred and fifty florins to the ſee of *Rome*. This place is celebrated for its porcelain and glaſs-houſes, and for its works in enamel. The inhabitants alſo carry on a great trade in corn, hemp, wood, pit-coal, iron and tin-wares. The fields about the town are extremely pleaſant, particularly the public walks in the adjoining park.

CLAMECY, a town ſeated in a diſtrict called *Le Vaux de Yonne*, and upon the banks of that river, which is here joined by the *Buvron*, and rendered navigable. In it is a caſtellany, and a ſalt-office. *Pantenor*, one of its ſuburbs, ſtands on the other ſide of the *Yonne*, and in the year 1180 was the reſidence of the biſhop of *Bethlehem*, who had been compelled to leave *Paleſtine*. The biſhop of the city, who ſtill ſtyles himſelf biſhop of *Bethlehem*, is created by the count de *Nevers*, and enjoys all the privileges of the other *French* biſhops, though his revenue amounts to no more than a thouſand livres, (44l. ſterling,) and this town is his whole dioceſe.

The government of BOURBONNOIS is bounded on the north by *Nivernois* and *Berri*, on the eaſt by the duchy of *Burgundy*, on the ſouth by *Auvergne*, and on the weſt by *Upper Marche*. It is about thirty *French* leagues in length, and twenty in breadth.

It is fertile, particularly in corn, fruit, and forage: it alſo produces good wine, though not in a ſufficient quantity for exportation. It has likewiſe a few coal-pits, and a great number of mineral ſprings and warm baths. Its rivers are the *Loire*, the *Allier*, and the *Cher*. The admirable *Sterne* calls the BOURBONNOIS, "the ſweeteſt part of *France*," and ſpeaks in raptures of travelling through it, "in the hey-day of the vintage; when nature is pouring her abundance into every one's lap. A journey, through each ſtep of which muſic beats time to labour, and all her children are rejoicing as they carry in their cluſters." *Sentimental Journey*.

This country is ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, tho' the duke of *Bourbon*, to whom it belongs, has the nomination of all civil officers, yet their proper maſter is the king. Beſides the governor and lieutenant-general, here are alſo two ſub-governors; and in the whole country are twenty-two ſmall towns; the principal of which are

MOULINS, in Latin *Molinæ*, the capital of the country, ſeated on the *Allier*, in a pleaſant fertile plain, almoſt in the middle of *France*, thirty miles to the ſouth of *Nevers*, and fifty-five to the north of *Clermont*. It is well built, and is one of the moſt agreeable places in the kingdom. It contains an intendency, a chamber of domains, a caſtellany, and ſeveral courts. It has likewiſe a collegiate church, five convents, an hoſpital, and a college, which lately belonged to the *Jeſuits*. Here the author above quoted, lays the ſcene of his moſt intereſting and pathetic ſtory of *Maria*. *See Sentimental Journey*.

Bourbon l'Archambaud, a ſmall town fifteen miles to the weſt of *Moulins*, is famous for its hot baths, and cold mineral ſprings.

SECT. XXIV.

Of the Governments of BERRI *and* TOURAINE; *their Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, Government, and principal Towns.*

THE country of BERRI is bounded on the north by the *Orleanois*, on the eaſt by the *Nivernois*, on the ſouth by the *Bourbonnois* and *La Marche*, and on the weſt by *La Marche* and *Touraine*. Its extent from eaſt to weſt is between twenty-ſeven and twenty-eight *French* leagues, and from north to ſouth thirty-five or thirty-ſix.

The air here is temperate, and the ſoil produces wheat, rye, and wine; the latter, in ſome places, is equal to that of *Burgundy*. It grows a conſiderable quantity of hemp and flax. In one place in this country is found *oker*, which is ſeldom met with in *France*.

The principal rivers here are the *Loire*, the *Creuſe*, and the *Cher*; the *Large* and *Leſſer Sandre*, the *Nerre*, and the *Indre*. In this country is alſo the lake of *Villiers*, which is between ſeven and eight leagues in circuit.

BERRI is under the juriſdiction of the parliament of *Paris*, and is governed by its own laws. Subordinate to the governor are one lieutenant-general and two ſub-governors. It is divided into *Upper* and *Lower Berri*, the principal places in which are the following:

BOURGES, the capital of *Upper Berri*, and of the whole country, is ſituated on a hill between the river *Evre* and

Orron, to the banks of which it gradually deſcends, thirty-five leagues to the ſouth of *Paris*, and ſeventeen almoſt ſouth-eaſt of *Orleans*. Theſe two rivers encompaſs it on every ſide except on that next the gate of *Bourbonnaux*. It is a large ſpacious city, containing a cathedral, four collegiate churches, beſides two annexed to the ſeminary, four abbies, and ſixteen pariſh-churches, with a beautiful and large college, which formerly belonged to the *Jeſuits*. You meet here with many eccleſiaſtics, gentlemen, and ſcholars; and it is computed that there are in this city fifteen thouſand ſouls; but not many of them are tradeſmen; the place having no other trade than what is neceſſary for the ſubſiſtence of the inhabitants. It is the ſee of an archbiſhop, and has an intendency, a ſalt-office, an independent royal tribunal, and ſeveral other offices and courts. The cathedral, which is dedicated to St. *Stephen*, is a fine *Gothic* ſtructure, ſtanding on the higheſt part of the city: the archbiſhop, who is ſtyled patriarch and primate of *Aquitaine*, has five ſuffragans, with a dioceſe of nine hundred pariſhes, and a revenue of thirty thouſand livres, (1313l. ſterling;) out of which he pays four thouſand and thirty-three florins to the ſee of *Rome*.

The palace built by prince *John* of *France*, duke of *Berri*, is a magnificent edifice, in one part of which, called the king's apartment, the governor reſides, and the other ſerves for the courts of juſtice; the great hall in the latter, which has no pillars to ſupport it, is eſteemed one of the fineſt and largeſt rooms in the kingdom. The town-houſe erected by *Jaques Coeur*, is one of the moſt elegant buildings ever erected by a private man, and was purchaſed by the great *Colbert*, about A. D. 1670, who gave it to the corporation of this city. The ſquare of *Bourbon* is the largeſt in *Bourges*, and here anciently ſtood a *Roman* amphitheatre. The public walks and the malls are much admired, and the great number of religious houſes are another conſiderable ornament to the city. The univerſity of *Bourges* was either founded or revived in the year 1463, and conſiſts of four faculties.

Julius Cæſar took *Bourges* by ſtorm; and the inhabitants having exerciſed ſome cruelties on the *Roman* ſoldiers that had fallen into their hands, he glutted his revenge by deſtroying near forty thouſand of the natives. In the fifteenth century *Charles* VII. made this the place of his reſidence, while the *Engliſh* were maſters of almoſt all the reſt of the kingdom; on which occaſion the *Engliſh* called him, by way of deriſion, king of *Berri*.

ISSOUDUN, in Latin *Exolidunum*, a large town, the ſecond in rank in the province, ſtands in a beautiful plain, ſeventeen miles to the ſouth-weſt of *Bourges*, and is the principal place in *Lower Berri*. It contains a ſalt-office, a manor-court, and other public courts and offices. It is divided into the Upper and Lower Town, and has a caſtle, which commands the place: it has alſo one abbey, two collegiate, and four pariſh-churches, five convents, and two hoſpitals.

The province of TOURAINE, which derives its name from the *Turones*, is bounded on the north by the river *Maine*, on the eaſt by the *Orleanois*, on the ſouth by *Berri* and *Poitou*, and on the weſt by *Anjou*. Its greateſt extent from eaſt to weſt is twenty-two *French* leagues, and from north to ſouth twenty-four.

The air is temperate, and the country ſo delightful that it is called the Garden of *France*; but it is not every where alike. The tract called the *Varennes*, which lies along the *Loire*, has a ſandy ſoil, that produces rye, barley, millet, garden-plants, and an herb which makes a good yellow dye. That called the *Verron* is richer, and yields corn, wine, very fine fruit, and particularly large plums. *La Champagne* is a ſmall ſtrip of land between the rivers *Cher* and *Indre*, abounding in grain, and particularly wheat. *La Brenne* is a ſwampy country, but the eminences along the *Loir* and *Cher* are covered with vineyards. The country of *Novers* is diſtinguiſhed by its having ſome mines of iron, and one of copper.

This country is governed by laws of its own; but the inhabitants have, or until very lately had, a right of appeal to the parliament of *Paris*. There are twenty-ſeven towns or boroughs in the country; the principal of which are the following:

TOURS, the *Cæſarodunum*, or *Turoni* of the ancients, and the capital of the country; it lies in a plain extending between the river *Loire* and the *Cher*, and is fifty-two miles to the north-eaſt of *Poitiers*, and a hundred and twenty-ſeven to the ſouth-weſt of *Paris*; according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables in 47° 24′ N. lat. and 0° 41′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. The city is large and well built, and the ſtreets very clean, on account of ſeveral rivulets running through them from ſix public fountains. In this city is a very fine mall, above a thouſand paces in length, and adorned on each ſide with two rows of fine elms. The inhabitants are ſo ſcrupulous, that after it has rained, no perſon is ſuffered to play, nor even to walk on it till it be dry, under a penalty of ten livres, (8s. 9d. *Engliſh*.) This city has a mint, a receiver's office, and a ſalt-office, an intendency, a provincial, a bailiwic, and foreſt court. The cathedral is a fine ſtructure, with two lofty towers, a curious clock, and a library, where are ſeen ſeveral ancient manuſcripts faſtened by chains upon deſks. The two moſt valuable of theſe manuſcripts are, one of the *Pentateuch*, written in ſmall capitals, which is reckoned to be a thouſand years old; and another of the four Goſpels in *Saxon* characters, which ſome think to be of the ſame age as the *Pentateuch*, and others, twelve hundred years old. There are here alſo five collegiate churches, three abbeys, twelve convents, and the *Jeſuits* had a college. The city is the ſee of an archbiſhop, under whom are eleven ſuffragans, ſeventeen abbeys, twelve collegiate churches, ninety-eight priories, three hundred pariſhes, and a hundred and ninety-one chapels. His revenue is forty thouſand livres, (1750l. ſterling,) and he pays to the court of *Rome* nine thouſand five hundred florins. Here is alſo a royal palace, and an academy of polite literature.

While the manufactures of gold, ſilver, and ſilk brocades were in a flouriſhing condition, this city was computed to contain ſixty thouſand inhabitants, which number is now reduced to thirty thouſand. It is governed by a mayor and twelve echevins.

AMBOISE, in Latin *Ambaſia*, is ſeated at the confluence of the *Loire* and the *Amaſſe*, twelve miles to the eaſtward of *Tours*; it contains a ſalt-office, with a royal and foreſt court. In it are two pariſh-churches, four convents, and one hoſpital. Near the town is a large caſtle ſtanding on a high rock, in which are the ſtatues of *Charles* VIII. and his conſort *Anne*: as alſo a ſtag's head of very extraordinary dimenſions, it being ten feet high and eight feet broad, from the extremity of one horn to the other. This was ſuppoſed to be natural, till it was at laſt diſcovered to be factitious, and only made of wood. There are here alſo ſeveral other curioſities. In this town *Charles* VIII. was ſlain. This was alſo the place where the civil war in 1561 firſt broke out, and where the name of *Huguenot* had its riſe.

SECT. XXV.

Of the two Governments of POITOU *and* AUNIS; *their Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, and principal Cities; with a more particular Deſcription of* Poitiers, Rocheſort, *and* Rochelle.

THE province of *Poitou* is bounded on the north by *Touraine* and *Anjou*; on the eaſt by *La Marche* and part of *Berri*; on the ſouth by *Angoumois* and *Aunis*; and on the weſt by the bay of *Biſcay*. It extends from north to ſouth twenty-two *French* leagues, and from eaſt to weſt forty-eight. It received its name from the ancient *Pictavi*, or *Pictoni*.

The country is diverſified with champaign lands, woods, and paſture-grounds, with a few foreſts. The principal trade of the inhabitants conſiſts in oxen, mules, horſes, and woollen ſtuffs.

The largeſt rivers are the *Vienne*, which riſes on the borders of *Limoſin*, and being joined by the *Creuſe*, falls into the *Loire*; the *Sevre Niortoiſe*, which riſes in this country, and, after receiving the *Venotee*, diſcharges itſelf into the ſea; theſe are all navigable: here is alſo the *Clain*, which riſes in the frontiers of *Angoumois*, and falls into the *Vienne*.

This province was erected into an earldom by *Charlemagne*. *Henry* II. king of *England* obtained it by marriage with *Eleanor*, daughter of the laſt *Duke* of *Aquitaine*, and it continued ſubject to the kings of *England*, with ſome interruptions, till the unfortunate reign of *Henry* VI. when it was taken in 1436, ſince which time it has continued annexed to the crown of *France*. It is ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, and has but one provincial court. Under the governor is a lieutenant-general, and two deputy-governors.

This province is divided into two parts. *Upper Poitou*, which conſtitutes the eaſtern part of the country, is larger, more fruitful, pleaſant, and healthy, than the *Lower*; we ſhall begin with the former, the principal places in which are the following:

POITIERS, or POICTIERS, in Latin *Auguſtoritum*, the capital of the country, is ſeated upon a hill, on the left bank of the little river *Clain*, into which falls another rivulet. It lies about eighteen leagues to the eaſt of the ſea coaſt, and ſeventy miles to the north-eaſt of *Rochelle*, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables in 46° 35′ N. lat. and 0° 20′ E. long. from *Greenwich*. Were its circuit to be only conſidered, it would, perhaps, be eſteemed the firſt in the kingdom, next to *Paris*; but it is far from being peopled in proportion to its extent, there being corn-fields and meadows within the walls; for the city has been ſo reduced by the civil wars, that it is almoſt become a deſart. It is, however, the ſeat of a ſeneſchalſhip, a preſidial court, an office of the finances, and a country court. It is the ſee of a biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, and has a dioceſe of ſeven hundred and twenty-two pariſhes, with a revenue of twenty-two thouſand livres, (973*l.* ſterling) out of which he pays to the court of *Rome* two thouſand eight hundred florins. The cathedral is of an uncommon ſize, and built in the *Gothic* ſtyle. In this city are four collegiate churches, ſeventeen other pariſh-churches, four abbeys, twenty-one convents, and two ſeminaries; the *Jeſuits* had alſo a college here. An univerſity was founded in 1431, and there are likewiſe three hoſpitals. In 1687 the inhabitants erected in the Royal Square a pedeſtrian ſtatue of *Louis* XIV. The manufactures of this town are gloves and combs; and woollen caps and ſtockings are exported from hence.

Some remains of *Roman* antiquities are ſtill to be ſeen here; among which is an amphitheatre, and a triumphal arch, or rather gate. The Palace, and thick round tower cloſe by it, are ſaid to be *Roman* works; but they bear evident marks of *Gothic* origin.

In the neighbourhood of this city *Edward the Black Prince* obtained a memorable victory over the *French*, in the year 1356, when he took *John* their king, with his ſon *Philip*, priſoners.

NIORT is the beſt trading town in the province; it is ſeated on the river *Soure*, and has a bailiwic, a royal juriſdiction, and a foreſt court. It contains a caſtle, two pariſh churches, nine convents, and a general hoſpital. Here are ſome manufactures of wool.

LUCON, a city in *Lower Poitou*, is ſeated in a moraſs twenty-three leagues to the ſouth-weſt of *Poitiers*, and enjoys the title of a barony. It is the ſee of a biſhop, who is lord and baron of the town, and ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*. His dioceſe conſiſts of two hundred and thirty pariſhes, and he has a revenue of twenty thouſand livres, (875*l.* ſterling,) out of which he pays to the court of *Rome*, one thouſand florins. The air of this place is unwholeſome, and, beſides the cathedral, it contains only one pariſh-church, one ſeminary, and two convents.

The government of AUNIS is bounded on the north and weſt by *Poitou*; on the ſouth by *Saintonge*; and on the weſt by the bay of *Biſcay*. It is watered by the *Soure*, which riſes in *Poitou*, and there are good harbours along the coaſt. The country is ſomewhat barren, but produces ſome corn, and a great deal of wine; the marſhes afford good paſturage.

This little province depends on the parliament of *Paris*, but is partly governed by its own common law, founded on cuſtom. Under the governor is a lieutenant-general, and a deputy-governor.

ROCHEFORT, a modern regular built town, ſeated on the river *Charente*, twenty-three miles to the ſouth of *Rochelle*; in 46° 2′ N. lat. and 0° 59′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables. It was formerly a ſmall village belonging to a private family, from whom *Louis* XIV. bought it, in 1664, in order to raiſe it to a city; as from this place to the ſea, which is about four miles diſtant, the river was found to be deep enough for the largeſt ſhips to navigate, the bottom affording good anchorage, and the banks being even and ſolid. Theſe local advantages determined that active monarch to erect the town of *Rochefort*. It has a very commodious harbour, and is one of the ſtations for the royal navy of *France*; ſo that here are all the neceſſary magazines for ſhipping, and a ſpacious and convenient dock. Here are alſo a victualling warehouſe, a foundry, a manufacture of ſail-cloth, the Hôtel called *Cazernes*, which was originally uſed for the education of three hundred gentlemen of noble families, deſigned to ſerve in the navy, and who are taught at the king's expence; but it now ſerves to lodge the marines, and is an hoſpital for ſick ſoldiers, &c.

The entrance of the river is well defended by ſeveral forts, particularly one in the *Iſle of Aix*, the redoubt facing it called *Aiguille*, *Fort Fourax*, *de la Pointe*, and *Vergeron*; and about a league below *Rochefort* is a long ſtoccado acroſs the river. On the twenty-firſt of *Sept.* 1757, the *Iſle of Aix*, with the fort upon it, was taken by captain *Howe*, now lord *Howe*, in the *Magnanime*, after about an hour's reſiſtance, when the whole garriſon, which conſiſted of near ſix hundred men, were made priſoners of war. This advantage was the only one derived to *England* from a very formidable armament, which had been fitted out for the purpoſe of attacking *Rochefort*, but ſome ſecret operations of the cabinet, which have never been brought to light, rendered the expedition abortive.

ROCHELLE, in Latin *Rupelle*, the capital of the province and government, in 46° 9′ N. lat. and 1° 10′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables, is ſeated on the ſea. It has a good harbour, but is rather handſome than large. The city has broad and ſtraight ſtreets, with neat houſes, ſupported by piazzas and porticos, which afford ſhelter both from the rain and ſun. It is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, with a dioceſe of one hundred and eighty pariſhes, and a revenue of ſeventeen thouſand livres, (745*l.* ſterling,) out of which he is taxed by the court of *Rome* ſeven hundred and forty-two florins. Here is alſo an intendency, a provincial and a bailiwic-court, an admiralty, a chamber of commerce, and a mint. The *Jeſuits* had a college, and there is alſo one for the ſtudy of phyſic, anatomy, and botany.

Rochelle was the principal ſeat of the Reformed in *France*, and the inhabitants embracing *Calviniſm* in the ſixteenth century, ſuffered extremely during the civil wars; for they fortified the town, and frequently defended it with the utmoſt bravery. It was long poſſeſſed by that body, till at length *Louis* XIII. after a long and famous ſiege, made himſelf maſter of it in 1628, chiefly for want of the promiſed ſuccours from *England*, which were kept back by the duke of *Buckingham*, the infamous miniſter and favourite of king *James* I. Famine at length obliged the beſieged to capitulate, in conſequence of which their privileges were taken from them, and the fortifications demoliſhed, except only two towers that defend the port; but *Louis* XIV. cauſed new and very ſtrong fortifications to be raiſed round it. The port is almoſt of a circular figure, and near fifteen hundred paces in circuit. One of the above-mentioned towers defending the port is a priſon for ſtate criminals, and the other is called the *Tower of the Chain*, which effectually defends the harbour from all attacks by ſea.

The principal manufacture carried on here is the refining of ſugar; here is alſo a manufacture of earthen-ware. A conſiderable trade is carried on to the *Weſt India* iſlands, to which all the neceſſaries of life are ſent, and from thence the veſſels employed in it bring back the produce of thoſe countries. The *Engliſh* in the time of peace, together with the *Dutch*, *Danes*, and *Swedes*, annually ſend to *Rochelle* a great number of ſhips, and take in exchange wine, brandy, ſalt, paper, linen, cloth, and ſerges. When *Great Britain* waged war with her *American Colonies*, a new branch of commerce was puſhed by the *Rochellians*, with the newly independent ſtates; but the wealth which they acquired by that branch of trade cannot be aſcertained.

The iſle of Re, in Latin *Radis*, lies between two and three *French* leagues from the Continent, and is four miles in length and two in breadth. It is very populous and fertile, producing plenty of wine, of which is made a very fine ſort of brandy. It has a little fortified town, named *St. Martin*, which has a harbour and a citadel, and is likewiſe defended by three other forts.

The iſle of Oleron, in Latin *Uliarus*, is about three *French* leagues diſtant from the main land; it is five in length, two in breadth, and extremely fruitful. The inhabitants have been diſtinguiſhed for being able and expert ſailors during ſix or ſeven hundred years paſt, and about the year 1194, *Richard* I. of *England*, in conſort with the inhabitants, formed a code of laws, for the regulation of ſea-affairs, which are called "the *Laws of Oleron*," and have ſerved as a model to other maritime powers with regard to thoſe intereſts. Theſe iſlanders have always enjoyed very conſiderable privileges, both under the dukes of *Aquitaine*, and the kings of *France*, and had a governor peculiar to themſelves, who had a very extenſive authority. This iſland, together with that of *Re*, was taken in the ſixteenth century by the citizens of *Rochelle*; and as theſe iſlanders were very well affected to their conquerors, on account of the reformed religion, which moſt of them profeſſed, the *Rochellers* continued maſters of both till the year 1625, at which time *Louis* XIII. retook them.

SECT. XXVI.

Of the two Governments of Anjou *and* Saumur, *their Situation and Extent; with a Deſcription of* Angers *and* Saumur.

THE government of Anjou, which received its name from the ancient *Andes*, or *Andegavi*, is bounded on the north by the river *Maine*; on the eaſt by *Touraine*; on the ſouth by *Poitou*; and on the weſt by *Brittany*. Its greateſt length from eaſt to weſt is twenty-ſix *French* leagues, and from north to ſouth twenty-four.

The country is a pleaſant ſucceſſion of hills and vallies, producing corn, wine, peaſe, beans, flax, hemp, and fruit-trees. Its fine paſtures alſo furniſh great herds of cattle. It has likewiſe mines of coal, iron, and ſaltpetre, together with quantities of marble, ſtone and ſlate.

In this country are reckoned no leſs than forty-nine great and ſmall rivers; but only ſix of theſe are navigable. They are the *Loire*, the *Vienne*, the *Toue*, the *Magenne*, the *Loir*, and the *Sarte*. This country is under the parliament of *Paris*; but has laws of its own. Subordinate to the governor is one lieutenant-general, and two ſub-governors. The principal city in this government is

Angers, anciently *Juliomagus*, and in Latin *Andegavum*, the capital of the country, which lies a little above the place where the rivers *Loire* and *Sarte* fall into the *Mayenne*, which divides the city into two equal parts. *Dr. Maſkelyne's* tables place it in 47° 28′ N. lat. and 0° 34′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. The firſt walls were raiſed by *John*, ſurnamed *Lackland*, king of *England* and duke of *Anjou*; but prince *Louis*, afterward king *Louis* VIII. ſon to *Philip Auguſtus*, cauſed thoſe walls to be demoliſhed; however, *St. Louis* his ſon and ſucceſſor, rebuilt them as they now remain. This is a large and populous city, containing nine thouſand houſes, and about thirty thouſand inhabitants; it has ſixteen pariſhes, twelve of which are within the town, and four in the ſuburbs. Here are likewiſe eight collegiate churches, and a great number of convents both of men and women. This city is the ſee of a biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Tours*. His dioceſe contains ſix hundred and ſixty-eight pariſhes; his revenue amounts to twenty-ſix thouſand livres, (1138*l.* ſterling,) and his taxation at the court of *Rome* is ſeventeen hundred florins. The cathedral is remarkable for three very high ſteeples built on its portico, of which that in the middle reſts upon the foundations of the other two. Its roof is very high, large, and bold; it is not ſupported by any pillars; and the whole ſtructure is in general elegant. Part of the town ſtands very low; ſo that it is proverbially ſaid in the neighbouring country, "*Angers* is a low town, has high ſteeples, rich ſtrumpets, and poor ſcholars."

It has a ſtrong caſtle built on a rock, and encompaſſed with ditches, the river runs at its foot. This caſtle was built by *St. Louis* during the wars with the *Engliſh*, and it now ſerves as a ſtate priſon.

The univerſity, which is one of the moſt famous in *France*, was founded by *St. Louis*. Here the civil and canon-law, divinity, phyſic, and the liberal arts, are taught. A chair for a profeſſor of the mathematics has been lately erected here, in the college of the fathers of the Oratory. *Louis* XIV. in 1615, eſtabliſhed in this city a royal academy, with the ſame privileges as that of *Paris*: it conſiſts of thirty-ſix members, who muſt all be natives or inhabitants of the province. Here is a great proceſſion annually celebrated at a feſtival called *le Fête du Dieu*, which is on *Corpus Chriſti* day, when all the prieſts and monks, with the principal inhabitants, and numbers of ſtrangers, carry lighted torches in their hands, and repreſentations of Scripture hiſtories engraved, to atone for the pretended crimes of their archdeacon *Berengarius*, who oppoſed tranſubſtantiation about the year 1019, when that doctrine was firſt preached here.

This city is under the government of a mayor and four aldermen, annually choſen; twelve counſellors, eight aſſeſſors, an attorney, a commiſſary, and a recorder. Their juriſdiction extends over the manufactures ſet up in the town, ſuburbs, and liberty. Theſe manufactures conſiſt of fine woollen ſtuffs, ſtriped with ſilk and gold. They alſo bleach wax and linen cloth. In the town are likewiſe ſome ſugar-bakers.

The Saumurois, or government of *Saumur*, contains a part of *Anjou* and *Upper Poitou*: it is under the direction of a governor, a lieutenant-general, and a ſub-governor. Its principal place is

Saumur, in Latin *Salmurus*, the capital, and the ſeat of the public courts and offices, twenty-two miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Angers*, and a hundred and ſixty to the ſouth-weſt of *Paris*. It contains a fine caſtle, three pariſh-churches, nine convents, and one royal college. Here is an important paſſage over the *Loire*, upon which there is a famous bridge. This city was much more opulent while in the poſſeſſion of the *Proteſtants*; but has ſtill an univerſity. Near it is the magnificent abbey of the *Benedictines*.

SECT. XXVII.

Of the Government of Orleanois; *its Situation, Extent, Diviſions, Rivers, Canals, and principal Cities.*

THE government of Orleanois conſiſts of ſeveral ſmall countries, and is bounded on the north by *Normandy* and the *Iſle of France*; on the eaſt by the *Iſle of France*, *Champagne*, and *Burgundy*; on the ſouth by *Nivernois* and *Berri*; and on the weſt by *Touraine*, and *Maine*; including *Orleanois Proper*, *Sologne*, *Beauſſe Proper*, or *Chartraine*, *Dunois*, *Vendomois*, *Blaiſois*, the greateſt part of *Gatinois*, and *Perche Gouet*. The whole government extends about thirty-two leagues in length from eaſt to weſt, and twenty-eight in breadth.

The rivers which run through, or have their ſource in it, are the *Loire*, the *Loiret*, which riſes a league from *Orleans*, and falls into the *Loire*; the *Cher*, which alſo runs into the *Loire*; the *Laconie*, which riſes in the wood of *Orleans*, and loſes itſelf in the ſame river; the *Aigle*, which riſes in this government, and alſo mingles with the *Loire*; the *Hyere* (which loſes itſelf under ground, and, when it afterward appears again near *Montigny*, is called *le Ganelon*,) falls into the ſame river.

In this diſtrict are ſome canals. That of *Briare*, which joins the river *Loire* to the *Loing*, opens a communciation between the countries lying on the *Loire* and the city of *Paris*. That of *Orleans* alſo joins the above-mentioned rivers; this canal, which was begun in 1682, and finiſhed in 1692, is near eighteen leagues in length, and contains thirty ſluices.

The whole government is ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, and contains four large and three ſmall juriſdictions. The trade carried on here by means of the *Loire* is the moſt extenſive in the whole kingdom, comprehending not only all that comes from the ſouthern and weſtern parts, but likewiſe from foreign countries. The principal ſtaple is at *Orleans*. Under the governor are three lieutenant-generals, and three ſub-governors.

Orleanois Proper is one of the fineſt countries in *France*; it being fertile in corn, wine, and excellent fruit; and abounding in cattle, game, and fiſh. The principal places in this government are the following:

ORLEANS, anciently *Genabum*, or *Cenabum*, and afterward *Aurelianum*, and *Aureliana*, the capital of the government, is ſeated on the *Loire*, over which it has a fine ſtone bridge of ſixteen arches, leading to a ſuburb on the ſouth ſide of the river. On this bridge is to be ſeen a beautiful monument of caſt braſs ſtanding on a ſtone pedeſtal, that has ſome ornaments in the *Gothic* taſte. In the centre of the monument is a crucifix, on the top of which ſtands a pelican with its brood pecking its own breaſt; before the crucifix is the *Virgin Mary* ſitting with the dead body of *Chriſt* reclined on her lap. On the right ſide is king *Charles* VII. kneeling and ſtretching out both his hands toward the croſs, and on the left ſide the famous maid of *Orleans*, alſo repreſented kneeling, both armed cap-a-pie with ſwords by their ſides; the king has the *French* coat of arms, and wears a crown on his helmet. But the helmet of the maid is placed by her; her hair is tied behind, and the reſt of it hangs looſe on her back. Theſe ſtatues are not ſo big as the life. A ſolemn proceſſion is annually obſerved here on the twelfth of *May*, in commemoration of the deliverance of the city by the Maid of *Orleans*. The town ſtands in a moſt agreeable plain, and is built in the form of a bow; the ſtreets in general are narrow, but ſome of them are broad and ſtraight. This city, which is about four miles in circuit, is however but meanly built, and, except a few of the tradeſmen, the inhabitants are poor. It is the ſee of a biſhop, and contains an intendancy, a caſtellany, a country-court, a foreſt-court, a ſalt-office, and other courts and offices. It has a fine cathedral built in the *Gothic* ſtyle, an abbey, three collegiate churches, twenty-two pariſh-churches, an univerſity conſiſting only of civilians, which was formerly very famous, though it is at preſent in no great repute, one ſeminary in which divinity is taught, and a public library. The *Jeſuits* had alſo a college here. Its biſhop, who is ſubordinate to the archbiſhop of *Paris*, has a dioceſe of two hundred and ſeventy-two pariſhes, and a revenue of twenty-four thouſand livres, out of which he pays two thouſand florins to the court of *Rome*. The public walk is properly a part of the city ramparts, levelled and planted with beautiful rows of trees. The ſuburb on the farther ſide of the river makes a tolerable appearance, and has a *Carthuſian* monaſtery.

In the year 1344 it was raiſed to a dukedom and peerage, and *Lewis* XIV. gave it to his brother *Philip*, in which houſe it continues.

This city was beſieged by the *Engliſh* in 1428, and ſo ſtraitened, that the inhabitants reſolved to ſurrender to the duke of *Burgundy*, then in the *Engliſh* army, and their ally. But the *Engliſh* not being willing that the city ſhould be given up to him, he was diſguſted at it, and *Joan* of *Arc*, heading the ſoldiers, raiſed the ſiege in 1429; from which ſhe obtained the name of the Maid of *Orleans*.

The *Foreſt* of *Orleans* lies to the north of the city and of the river *Loire*, and is the largeſt in the whole kingdom. It contains about fourteen thouſand acres planted with wood; but is interſperſed with ſeveral plains and villages. It is twenty leagues, or ſixty miles, in length, and in ſome places ſeven or eight leagues, and in others only two or three in breadth. It contains high and lofty trees, as oaks, elms, &c. In this foreſt they fell timber every year to the value of a hundred thouſand livres, the profits of which belong to the duke of *Orleans*.

CHARTRES, the *Autricum* of the ancients, is the capital of the country of *Chartrain*; it is ſituated on the river *Eure*, about fourteen leagues to the ſouth-weſt of *Paris*; and is divided into two parts by the above river, the largeſt of which ſtands on an eminence. It is the ſee of a biſhop, and has a noble cathedral; but the city has little beauty to recommend it, the ſtreets being narrow, and the buildings old. The biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Paris*, has a dioceſe of eight hundred and ten pariſhes; his annual revenue amounts to twenty-five thouſand livres, out of which he pays four thouſand florins to the court of *Rome*.

BLOIS, in *Latin Bleſæ*, the capital of the diſtrict of *Blaiſois*, ſtands partly on an eminence, and partly in a plain on the river *Loire*, over which it has a well-built ſtone-bridge. It is ſituated ten leagues to the S. W. of *Orleans*, in a pure air, and in the midſt of one of the fineſt countries in *France*. It is a large handſome city; but the greateſt beauty of it is the palace, or caſtle, the reſidence of ſeveral of their kings, with gardens adorned with fountains and other water-works, and a park ſuitable to the magnificence of the buildings. Over the great gate is a ſtatue of *Lewis* XII. In the grand court before the palace ſtands one of the largeſt collegiate churches in *France*. It is remarkable that there is an image of the *Virgin* over every gate of the city; theſe were ſet up in 1631, when, after having ſuffered much by the plague, they imagined, on its ceaſing, that they were miraculouſly delivered by the queen of heaven, as they ſtyle her. The pariſh-church of *St. Solenne*, the largeſt in *Blois*, having been deſtroyed by a tempeſt, was magnificently rebuilt by *Lewis* XIV. and converted into a cathedral. Their fountains are alſo large, and well ſupplied by a noble aqueduct, ſuppoſed to be the work of the ancient *Romans*.

The natives are repreſented as being remarkable for their good ſenſe and genteel behaviour, as well as for ſpeaking *French* in perfection, which is ſuppoſed to proceed from the frequent reſidence of the court in this city.

The principal trade here is in *wine* and *brandy*; and the city is alſo diſtinguiſhed for making the beſt watches in the kingdom.

CHAMBORD, a royal palace ſeated in a wood on the river *Coſſon*, is a magnificent edifice of free-ſtone, built by *Francis* I. It is ſaid to exceed any *Gothic* edifice in *France*, and to have ſuch various beauties, that the greateſt maſters may learn ſomething from it. The body of the building is compoſed of four large pavilions, and the whole is ſurrounded with a wall of hewn-ſtone, flanked with towers, which at a diſtance give it a magnificent appearance. In this palace *Staniſlaus*, the dethroned king of *Poland*, and father of the queen of *France*, reſided nine years. It was afterward conferred on the celebrated *Maurice*, count *Saxe*, a marſhal of *France*, natural ſon of *Auguſtus* king of *Poland*, whoſe father was competitor with *Staniſlaus* for that crown. Marſhal *Saxe* died here in the year 1750, when the king gave it to his heir the count *de Friſe*, who poſſeſſed it only five years, and then died.

MONTARGIS, the capital of the *Gatinois Orleanois*, is ſituated on the river *Loing*, near the place where the canal of *Orleans* falls into it, twenty-five leagues to the ſouth of *Paris*. The town is not large; but, having been burnt down, is handſomely rebuilt, and has a caſtle pleaſantly ſituated on a hill, that commands the town and the neighbouring country.

SECT. XXVIII.

The Government of Maine *and* Perche.

THE government we are now going to deſcribe comprehends the province of *Maine*, the earldom of *Laval*, and the greateſt part of the earldom of *Perche*.

The county of MAINE is bounded on the north by *Normandy*, on the eaſt by *Perche*, on the ſouth by *Touraine* and *Orleanois*, and on the weſt by *Anjou* and *Brittany*, extending eighty-eight miles in length from eaſt to weſt, and fifty in breadth from north to ſouth.

It has mines of *iron*, quarries of *marble*, and, being very fruitful, abounds in *corn*, *wine*, *flax*, and *cattle*: their *fowls* are particularly admired, and are well known at *Paris*. Its principal rivers are the *Mayenne* or *Maine*;

the *Huiſne*, which riſes in *Perche*, and runs into the *Sarte*; the *Sarte*, which alſo riſes in the *Perche*, and, after receiving the *Orne*, the *Huiſne*, the *Enſerne*, and the *Little Loire* in its paſſage, falls into the *Mayenne*.

This country was formerly an earldom, but has been united to the crown ever ſince the year 1584. It is governed by its own laws; but is ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, and has a particular ſub-governor.

The principal places in this government are the following:

Mans, in *Latin Cenomanum*, the capital of the province of *Maine*, is ſituated on a hill, at the foot of which runs the river *Sarte*, which here unites its water with the *Huiſne*, thirteen leagues to the north-weſt of *Tours*, and thirty-two to the ſouth-weſt of *Paris*. It is the ſee of a biſhop, and has a ſalt-office, a provincial and foreſt-court, &c.

Laval, the capital of an earldom, is ſeated on the *Maine*, eight leagues to the weſtward of *Mans*, and is encompaſſed by a wall and other fortifications in the antique taſte: it has alſo an ancient caſtle of the ſame kind; but it is incapable of making any great defence, ſince the improvement of the art of war. It has a ſalt-office, a country and foreſt-court, &c. This town was taken by ſcalade in 1446, by the brave *Talbot* earl of *Shrewſbury*, who commanded the *Engliſh* army.

Perche is bounded by *Normandy* on the north, by the *Iſle* of *France* and *Orleanois* on the eaſt, by the river *Maine* on the ſouth, and by *Normandy* on the weſt; it not being above fifteen leagues in length, and twelve in breadth.

It is a hilly country, and the eminences produce only graſs for cattle; but the vallies and plains bear all kinds of grain and hemp; they alſo abound in apples, of which they make cyder, the uſual drink of the country: they have indeed a few vineyards, but the wine is ſo poor, that cyder is generally preferred before it. They have here alſo ſome iron mines, and mineral waters.

This country enjoys its own laws; is ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, and is governed by a particular ſub-governor. The whole country does not belong to this government, *Perche Gouet* being ſubject to that of *Orleanois*, and *Timerais* to that of the *Iſle* of *France*.

SECT. XXIX.

Of the Government of Paris; *with a particular Deſcription of that City, and the neighbouring Places.*

THE boundaries of this government are not eaſily determined, the *French* geographers themſelves not being agreed about them. It, however, includes, beſides the city, a part of the neighbouring country; and, beſides the governor, here are two lieutenant-generals, one of which is appointed for the city, the other for the *prevoté* and *vicomté*, through its utmoſt extent. Within the boundaries of this juriſdiction are contained four others; theſe are the *Louvre* and the *Tuilleries*, as alſo thoſe of the *Baſtile* and the *Royal Hoſpital* of Invalids, the four governors of which receive their orders immediately from the king.

Paris, in *Latin Lutetia Pariſſii*, and *Lutetia Pariſiorum*, the capital of *France*, is ſeated in a large plain on the river *Seine*, in the middle of the *Iſle* of *France*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* tables in 48° 50′ N. latitude, and 2° 20′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, two hundred and twenty-five miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *London*, ſeventy miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Rouen*, five hundred and fifty to the weſt of *Vienna*, ſeven hundred to the north-weſt of *Rome*, and ſix hundred and twenty-five to the north-eaſt of *Madrid*.

This city is of a circular form, about ſix or ſeven miles in diameter; and, including the ſuburbs, is eighteen or twenty in circumference. Its ſtreets have been computed to amount to nine hundred and twelve, in which are about twenty thouſand houſes; from four to ſeven ſtories high; beſides churches, convents, chapels, colleges, communities, and warehouſes. *Buſching* ſays the number of its inhabitants cannot much exceed four hundred thouſand; and he founds his calculation on the annual bills of mortality, on the average of eight years, which produced ſeventeen thouſand eight hundred deaths in a year, which he ſuppoſes to be the twenty-fifth part of the inhabitants, but a more modern calculator who reſided in that city, computed the population of *Paris* in the year 1778, to be eight hundred twenty-three thouſand two hundred and ſeventy-ſix, and that it was then on the increaſe. In the year 1777 the number of births in *Paris* was twenty-two thouſand two hundred and ſixty-ſix, and of deaths ſeventeen thouſand one hundred and twenty-two, the latter of which was upwards of two thouſand ſhort of the preceding year.

This great city contains forty-ſeven pariſh-churches, beſides twenty others; three abbies and twelve priories for men, ſeven abbies and ſix priories for women; ſeventeen collegiate churches, thirteen of which have chapters; fifty convents and fraternities of eccleſiaſtics and laics; forty-three nunneries, and fourteen female communities; eleven ſeminaries, twenty-ſix hoſpitals, and forty chapels; an univerſity, ſix academies, beſides three others where young gentlemen are taught bodily exerciſes; five public libraries, four royal palaces, four caſtles, above a hundred hôtels, ſome of which are ſtately ſtructures; ſeventy-three market-places, ſixty fountains, twelve bridges over the *Seine*, ten of which are of ſtone, and eleven gates.

Among the diſadvantages of this city it muſt be obſerved, that *Paris* affords no good water fit for drinking, the inhabitants being obliged either to uſe that of the *Seine*, which is fetid, and occaſions dyſenteries; or that produced from ſprings, which is ſtill worſe, it being productive of the gravel and ſtone. No capital in *Europe* is worſe ſupplied with fiſh. The ſtreets are lighted at night ſix months in the year; but this is performed in a very inelegant manner, by hanging up lanterns in the middle of the ſtreets upon cords, which are put acroſs from one window to another.

There are good regulations in caſe of fire, for the firſt preſident of the parliament, and the lieutenant of the police, the horſe and foot patrole, and ſome companies of the *French* and *Swiſs* foot guards, are obliged to repair to a fire with all the expedition the diſtance of the place will admit; but the actual extinguiſhing of it is committed to the care of the monks of the four *Mendicant* orders, who on ſuch occaſions are to expend, for the benefit of the public, part of the ſtock they have acquired by begging. An attempt was lately made to eſtabliſh inſurance offices in *Paris*, to indemnify from loſſes by fire, on the plan of thoſe in *London*, but they were ſuppreſſed by order of government.

To give a more particular deſcription of this city: it conſiſts of three parts; namely, the Town, which lies on the north of the *Seine*, the City, which is environed by that river, and the *Univerſity*, which lies to the ſouth of it, with twelve ſuburbs. In 1702 it was alſo ſubdivided into twenty quarters or wards.

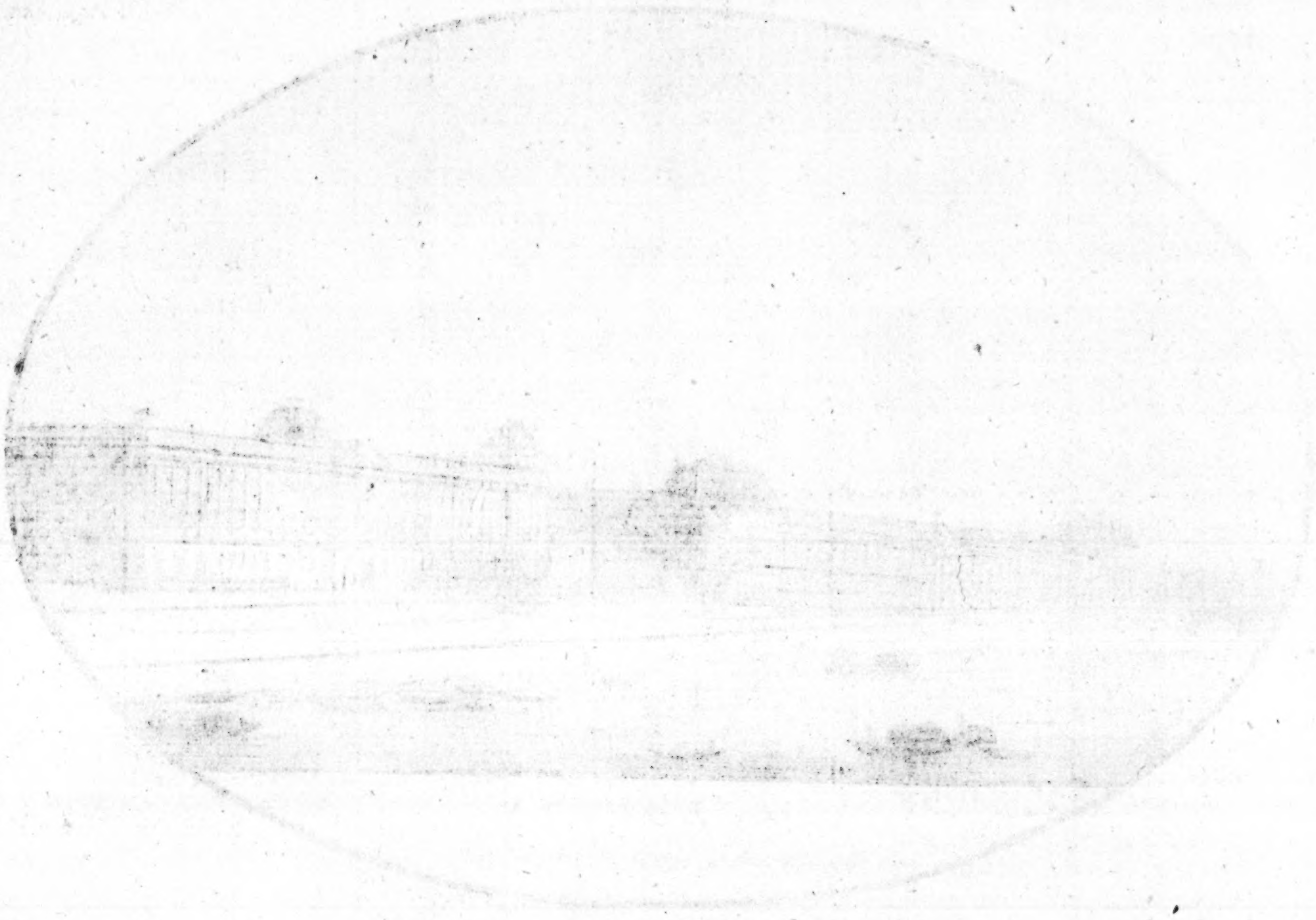
The city is in the centre, and is the moſt cleanly and wealthy; it conſiſts of three iſlands formed by the *Seine*; theſe are the *Iſle Du Palais*, the *Iſle* of *Saint Louis*, and the *Iſle Louviers*. The laſt is ſmall, and contains only ſtore-houſes for wood; it fronts the arſenal, and has a communication with the quarter of *St. Paul* by means of a wooden bridge.

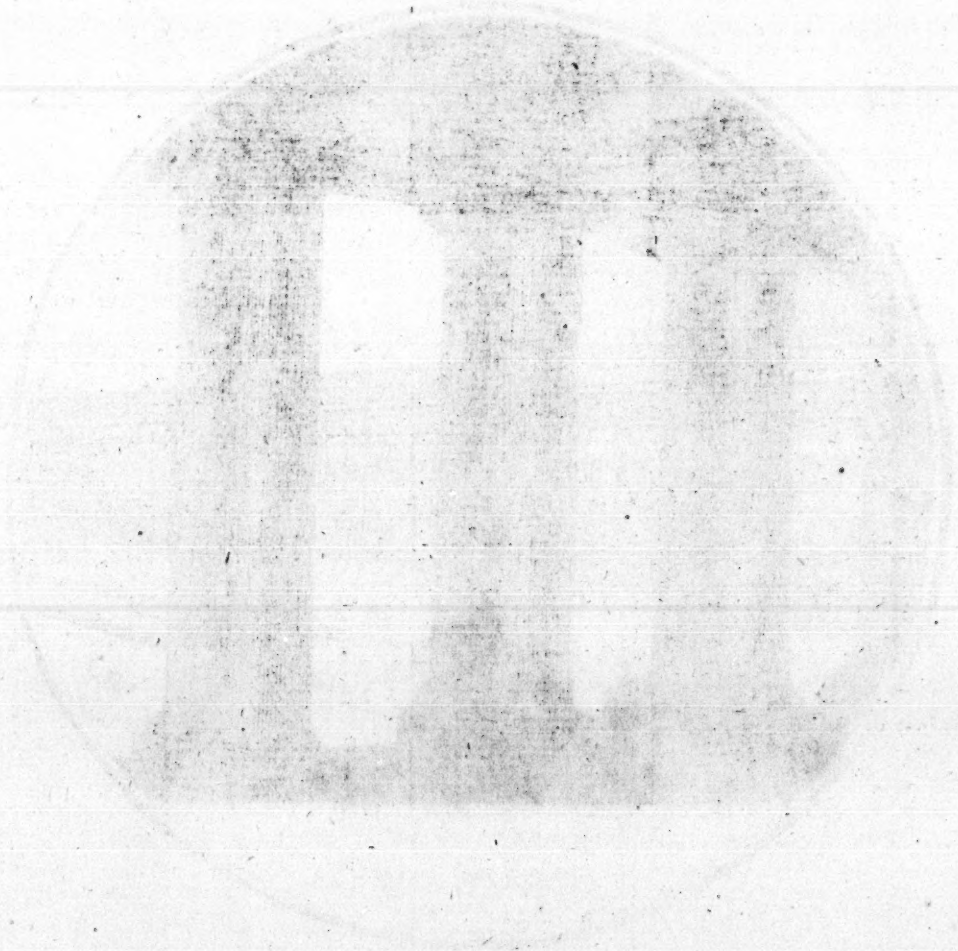
The *Iſle Du Palais*, or the Iſland of the *Palace*, properly conſiſts of *Old Paris*, and is ſo called from the place in which the parliament meets, and which takes up a great part of it. The metropolitan church ſtands at one end of this iſland, where are alſo ſeveral little pariſh-churches, the hoſpital of *Hotel Dieu*, or the Houſe of *God*, which extends to the other ſide of the river toward the ſouth, and a vaſt number of ſmall crooked ſtreets or lanes, built with very high houſes, moſt of which are inhabited by ſeveral families.

This iſland has a communication with different parts of the city by means of ſeven ſtone bridges. The principal of theſe is the **Pont Neuf**, or *New Bridge*, which is the fineſt bridge in *Paris*. It conſiſts of twelve arches, and is ſeventy-two feet broad, reckoning the parapets. The middle or carriage-way is thirty feet broad, and on each ſide is a foot-way raiſed.

Over the piles on each ſide are alſo ſemicircular lodgements, in which are an hundred and ſeventy-eight ſmall ſhops belonging to the king's footmen, which only ſerve to obſtruct a moſt beautiful proſpect. In the centre of

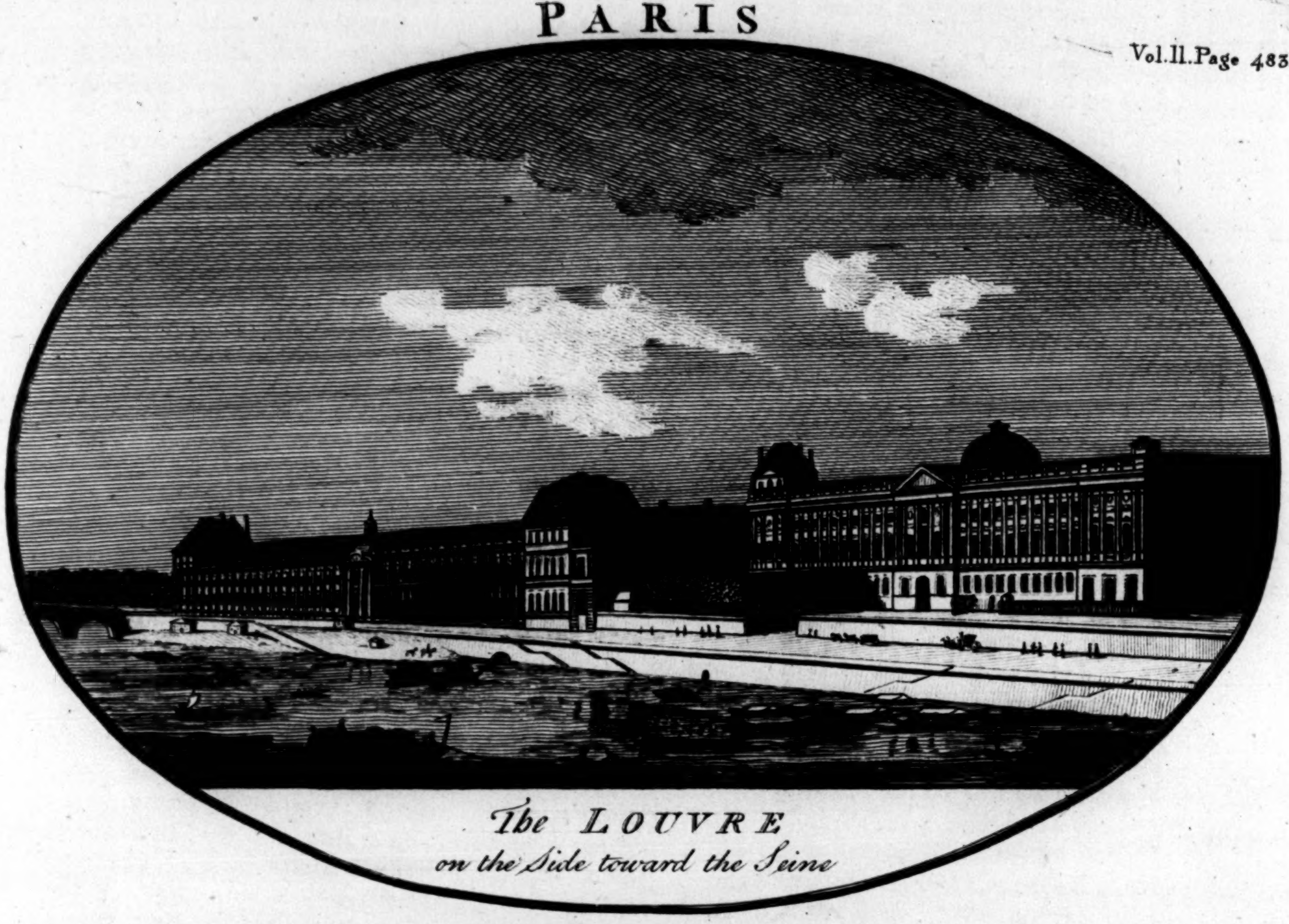
the



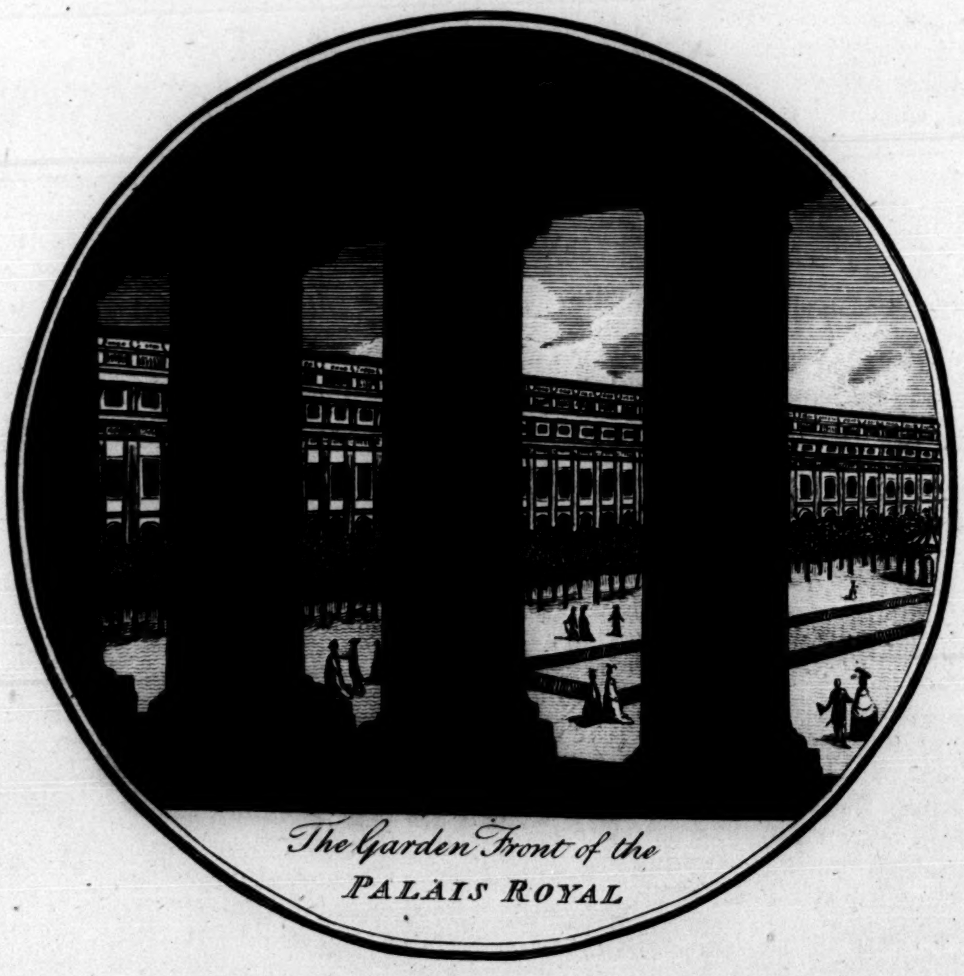


PARIS

Vol. II. Page 483.



The LOUVRE
on the Side toward the Seine



The Garden Front of the
PALAIS ROYAL

Publish'd Oct. 31. 1788 by C. Stalker. Stationers Court.

the bridge is a fine equeſtrian ſtatue of *Henry* IV. in braſs, larger than the life, and ſtanding on a marble pedeſtal, on the ſides of which are *baſſo relievos*, with inſcriptions repreſenting the victories and principal actions of that hero. At the four corners are tied four ſlaves, alſo of braſs, who trample upon antique arms. This ſtately monument is incloſed within iron rails. Another ornament of the *Pont Neuf* is the *Samaritaine*, a building three ſtories high, in which is an engine that ſupplies ſome parts of the city with water. It is thus named from there being in the front a groupe of figures repreſenting the ſtory of *Chriſt* and the *Samaritan* woman.

Another bridge, called the PONT AU CHANGE, has a ſtatue of *Lewis* XIV. in braſs; and both this and the bridge of *Notre Dame*, on which are alſo water-works, have each two rows of houſes upon them; thoſe of the firſt being four, and of the laſt two ſtories high.

In the above iſland ſtands the cathedral of NOTRE DAME, which is a large and *Gothic* ſtructure, three hundred and ninety-ſix feet long, a hundred and forty broad, and a hundred and two in height: on the inſide are four rows of pillars, thirty in a row, with forty-five chapels, built between the outermoſt rows and the wall. The pillars in the nave of the church are adorned with large and beautiful pictures; and the choir was ſplendidly repaired and beautified by *Lewis* XIV. It has a ſmall ſpire in the middle, and at the weſt end two ſquare towers three hundred and eighty ſteps high; theſe are flat at the top, with a baluſtrade of free-ſtone, whence you have a noble proſpect of the city and the neighbouring country. In one of the towers are two large bells, one of which weighs forty thouſand, and the other thirty-one thouſand pounds weight.

Near this ſtructure ſtands the palace of the archbiſhop, in one of the halls of which is the library of the advocates, founded for the public uſe. There are alſo in the iſland a great number of pariſh-churches.

To the north of theſe iſlands ſtands that diviſion called *Le Ville*, or "the Town," which is daily beautified by rebuilding the old houſes. On the eaſt is the arſenal, near the river, which conſiſts of ſeveral courts, and has beautiful walks in the garden near the city-wall; and toward the north-eaſt is the *Baſtile*, a kind of fortreſs conſiſting of eight large round towers, joined together by other ſtrong buildings, and ſurrounded with ditches and baſtions. It is a priſon for ſtate criminals, and here the king keeps a governor, a lieutenant, and an independent company of ſoldiers.

Among the palaces in *Paris*, that of the LOUVRE is eſteemed the principal ornament of the city. It is commonly divided into the Old and New. The old part of this royal palace was begun to be built with ſtone by *Francis* I. in 1528, and was finiſhed by *Henry* II. in 1548. Succeeding kings improved and enlarged it, till *Lewis* XIV. ordered it to be rebuilt on a new plan, which, if completed, would have rendered it a truly magnificent ſtructure. The plan of the whole building forms an equilateral quadrangle, containing a court in the centre three hundred and ſeventy-ſix feet ſquare. The principal of the four main wings was built by *Lewis* XIV. as alſo the greateſt part of the two others, which form the ſides, together with a new front to that part which lies next the *Seine*. The four inner fronts, according to the plan, were to have conſiſted of eight pavilions, and eight *corps de logis*. The whole building is three ſtories high in the new part; the firſt of the *Corinthian* order, the ſecond of the *Compoſite*, and the third of the *Attic*.

In the hall of the Hundred *Swiſs* is a kind of gallery ſupported by four gigantic figures. In this hall great entertainments were given, the queen *Catharine de Medicis* cauſed plays and interludes to be exhibited there for the amuſement of the court. *Henry* IV. built a gallery along the river ſide quite to the *Tuilleries*, which is reckoned the fineſt in *Europe*; and under it is the royal printing-houſe.

At ſome diſtance behind the *Louvre* ſtands the place called the TUILLERIES, built in 1564 by order of queen *Catharine de Medicis*, in a place where they formerly made tiles, in *French tuilles*, from whence the palace takes its name; and this ſtructure was alſo improved by *Lewis* XIV. It is one range of building, with a dome in the middle, and a pavilion at each end. Before it is a handſome large ſpace divided into three courts; the whole adorned with columns, pilaſters, and other ornaments. Behind this palace are pleaſant gardens adorned with fine walks, planted with evergreens, and other trees, with beautiful parterres, where may be ſeen all the year round every flower in ſeaſon. It has alſo three beautiful fountains, and a large octagonal canal. Toward the river is a fine terrace above a hundred perches long and eighty-four broad, planted with three rows of trees; and from this terrace is a moſt beautiful proſpect over the adjacent country. Theſe gardens are public, and great numbers of well dreſſed people in ſummer evenings reſort thither. All who wear a black bag and a ſword are permitted to walk here, though all their other cloaths are not worth a crown.

The palace of LUXEMBURG was built by queen *Mary de Medicis* on the ruins of the old *hôtel* of *Luxemburg*, which name it has retained. It is one of the moſt perfect and regular pieces of architecture in all *France*. Here is a gallery of fine paintings done by the celebrated *Rubens*, who ſpent two years in that work. It conſiſts of the hiſtory of the life of *Mary de Medicis*, repreſented allegorically in twenty-four large pictures, nine feet broad and ten feet high, placed in the piers between the windows. The other apartments are alſo richly furniſhed, and adorned with a fine collection of valuable paintings. The gardens of this palace are elegantly laid out, and ornamented with fountains. They are daily viſited in ſummer-time by the nobility and others, like thoſe of the *Tuilleries*; but more eſpecially on *Sundays*, when ſeveral thouſands of all ranks make their appearance there. It is here the cuſtom for the gentlemen and ladies of the firſt quality, though richly dreſſed, to ſit down to diſcourſe on the graſs.

The royal palace was built by cardinal *Richelieu*, who made a preſent of it to *Lewis* XIII. It conſiſts of ſeveral ſets of buildings ſeparated by large courts, and is adorned with fine gardens. Several new apartments have been added to it ſince the cardinal's time, and here queen *Anne* of *Auſtria*, mother to *Lewis* XIV. reſided during the minority of her ſon. In this ſtructure are now held the courts of juſtice, the moſt eminent of which is the parliament.

The *royal obſervatory (obſervatoire royal)* is a very ſtately edifice, built in 1667, after a deſign of *Claude Perrault*, upon the higheſt ground in *Paris*, in the *Fauxbourg St. Jacques*; and as neither iron nor timber has been employed in its conſtruction, except for the ſtaircaſe, it has coſt great ſums. It is reckoned to be about eighty or ninety feet in height; at the top is a noble platform commanding a fine view of *Paris* and its environs. In the different floors of this building there are a number of trap-doors placed perpendicularly over each other, and when theſe are opened, the ſtars may be very clearly diſtinguiſhed at noon-day from the bottom of the cave. *White's Letter in the Mancheſter Memoirs*, II. 361. Several aſtronomers, maintained by the king, have apartments here. The *French* make their firſt meridian paſs through this obſervatory, which Dr. *Maſkelyne* lays down, by obſervation, to be 2° 20′ E. from *Greenwich*.

One of the greateſt curioſities about *Paris*, and yet ſcarcely known there, is a vaſt ſubterranean cavern, called "the *Quarries*," which have been formed by the immenſe quantities of ſtone dug out from thence, to compoſe the buildings of the city at firſt, and afterward of the ſuburbs. Of theſe *Mr. White*, member of the Royal Medical Society of *Edinburgh*, has given an account, in a letter addreſſed to his father, which is inſerted in the *Mancheſter Memoirs*, *Vol.* II. *page* 361—370. He viſited this ſtupendous cavern, accompanied by the late ingenious *Mr. Smeathman*, whoſe curious account of the white *Ants* of *Africa*, we laid before our readers in vol. I. page 419, and who, unfortunately for the world, died in the prime of life, and in the midſt of uſeful undertakings.

The whole company conſiſted of forty perſons, each carrying a wax candle in his hand; they were attended by a number of guides with torches. Formerly there were many ways of acceſs to this place, but the officers of the police found it neceſſary to reduce their number;

Mr. White believes there are at preſent only two, and theſe are kept conſtantly locked. One of theſe entrances is at the *Obſervatoire Royal*, in the *Fauxbourg St. Jacques*, (*St. James*'s ſuburbs), the other at the *Val de Grace*. The extent of this quarry, from the entrance to the exit, is computed, by *Mr. White*, to be about two *French* leagues; but as the diſtance from the *Obſervatory* to the *Val de Grace* is ſcarcely half a mile, the ſubterranean walks, if any thing near the extent deſcribed, muſt take a very circuitous winding courſe, and terminate not far from the ſpot where they began. Indeed it is highly probable that the diſtance which our author has laid down, greatly exceeds the actual meaſurement; for all conjectures on the extent of ground paſſed over in ſo tedious and troubleſome a perambulation muſt neceſſarily be fallacious. The deſcent at the *Obſervatory*, which is by ſteps, is 360 feet perpendicular; at the entrance the path is narrow for a conſiderable way, after which you enter wide and ſpacious ſtreets, all of which are marked with names in the ſame manner as the ſtreets of *Paris*. Poſſibly each of theſe ways receives its name from the ſtreet above, the materials for the building of which were dug from that particular ſpot. To aſſiſt the inſpectors of theſe *quarries*, (for ſo the principal guides are called) in finding their way through ſuch dark, extenſive, and intricate windings, plans have been drawn, which they carry with them, but our traveller could not obtain one, although extremely deſirous of making the acquiſition. The general height of the roof is about nine or ten feet, but in ſome parts it riſes to thirty and even forty feet: in ſome particular places the roof is perfectly level. Toward the middle of this dreary region, they entered a kind of ſaloon, cut out of the rock, which is ſaid to be exactly under *St. James*'s church, in the ſuburbs of that name; this was illuminated with great taſte, and ſuch a ſight being entirely unexpected, excited a very agreeable ſurpriſe. At one end was a repreſentation in miniature of ſome of the principal forts in the *Eaſt Indies*, with cannon, centinels, &c.; and in another place, a regiment of ſoldiers with their commander at their head, all formed of a kind of clay which is dug upon the ſpot; theſe were ingeniouſly contrived, and the light which was thrown upon them, produced a very agreeable effect. On the other ſide of this hall a cold collation was prepared, and ſome very excellent burgundy, which effectually diſpelled the terrors excited by ſuch a dreary, and even dangerous ſubterranean journey. In ſome places here, as in many other deep caverns in various parts of the world, there is a petrifying quality which acts upon the dropping water; and the air, in the more narrow paſſes, is unfavourable to reſpiration. After having ſpent between four and five hours in traverſing theſe receſſes, they returned to the cheerful face of day by the paſſage at the *Val de Grace*, but the height of the aſcent there is not given, nor does our author deſcribe the width of any one of the ſubterranean ſtreets through which he paſſed, ſo that no judgment can be formed of the degree of lateral ſupport which is given to the roof; but he ſpeaks of the danger which appears in ſeveral places of the roof falling in, and the conſequent hazard to which many of the buildings in the ſuburbs of *Paris* are expoſed, as ſome parts are propped with timbers which are much decayed, whilſt others are effectually ſecured by immenſe ſtones cemented with mortar. Nor are theſe apprehenſions unſupported by facts, for in the court-yard of the *Engliſh Benedictine* convent, within a few yards of the houſe, the roof has fallen in 193 feet; and in the *Tableaux de Paris* (the only publication in which any mention is made of theſe quarries) it is aſſerted, that inſtances have happened of the earth falling in, and at one time eight men were ſwallowed up in a gulf of 150 feet deep; but the attention of government having been drawn by ſuch accidents, care has been taken to render theſe cavities more ſecure. The ignorance in which the inhabitants of thoſe diſtricts live, with reſpect to the exiſtence of ſuch vaſt vaults directly under their dwellings, is truly aſtoniſhing, government being very careful to ſuppreſs the knowledge of it, leſt a general alarm ſhould be ſpread; on which account, to be admitted into them, is a favour very hard to be obtained. *Mr. White* ſays, that ſome part of this quarry was formerly inhabited by a famous gang of robbers, who infeſted the country for many miles round.

The Gobelins at *Paris* is a houſe ſo called from one *Gobelin*, a celebrated dyer, who removing from *Rheims* to *Paris* in the reign of *Francis* I. bought that houſe. He had diſcovered the ſecret of dying the beautiful ſcarlet called from him the ſcarlet of the *Gobelins*. *Lewis* XIV. bought that and ſome of the neighbouring houſes, where he eſtabliſhed a manufacture of the fineſt tapeſtries, and alſo ſettled a great number of gold and ſilver-ſmiths, embroiderers, painters, carvers, and other artificers in every branch tending to ſplendor and magnificence. They are all under the direction of the ſuperintendant of the buildings, arts, and manufactures of *France*. There have been above eight hundred workmen employed here at a time; and though their number be ſince conſiderably decreaſed, yet there are ſtill to be ſeen many things of the moſt curious workmanſhip worthy the inſpection of a traveller.

With reſpect to the churches, the moſt remarkable, after that of *Notre Dame*, which has been already deſcribed, are the following:

The church and nunnery of *Val de Grace* was founded by queen *Anne* of *Auſtria*, upon the ſuppoſed miraculous birth of *Lewis* XIV. after ſhe had been married twenty-two years without having any offspring. Her heart and that of *Henrietta Maria* of *England*, ducheſs of *Orleans*, lie entombed here. The altar and cupola are exceeding fine. The nuns of this convent muſt all be of noble extraction, and chooſe a lady abbeſs once in three years. *Madam la Valiere*, one of *Lewis* the XIVth's miſtreſſes, retired to this monaſtery ſoon after her leaving the court.

In the church which formerly belonged to the *Jeſuits*, and which ſtands in *St. Anthony*'s ſtreet, is depoſited the heart of *Lewis* XIII. incloſed in a gold caſe, ſupported by two angels of ſilver. Here is alſo a fine altar with ſeveral braſs ſtatues, and the monuments of the princes of *Condé*.

St. Eustace is a large and beautiful church.

The University of *Paris* is ſaid to have been founded by *Charlemagne* in 791. In this univerſity are upward of thirty colleges, the moſt conſiderable of which are the *Sorbonne*, the college of *Navarre*, the college of the *Four Nations*, and the *faculty* or college of *phyſic*.

The college of Sorbonne was founded in 1250; but was very poor when cardinal *Richlieu* cauſed it to be rebuilt in 1629. The preſent building is a very magnificent ſtructure, in which are apartments for thirty-ſix doctors, with a library and halls for public lectures and acts. To the three profeſſors chairs the cardinal added three others of a royal foundation. This is thought to be the ſtricteſt college in *Europe*, the degree of doctor being only given to thoſe who hold the *Sorbonnic* act, which is to anſwer all diſputants from ſun-riſe to ſun-ſet: on which account the title of doctor of the *Sorbonne* is of great repute. The doctors wear black gowns, and when exerciſes are performed have white fur hanging acroſs the breaſt.

The *college* of Navarre was founded by *Jane*, queen of *Navarre*, conſort of *Philip* the *Fair*, in 1305, for ſtudying divinity; and in 1683 three other chairs were added. In this college are kept the records of the univerſity.

The *college* of the Four Nations is the fineſt in the univerſity, and deſigned for the reception of the children of gentlemen, or eminent citizens of four different nations, namely, *French*, *Italians*, *Spaniards*, and *Germans*. There ſhould be ſixty fellows in this college, by virtue of its original foundation; but they have been reduced to half that number. It is alſo called the college of *Mazarine*, from the cardinal of that name, who by his laſt will bequeathed to it two millions of livres. The univerſity adopted this college upon condition that neither divinity, law, nor phyſic ſhould be taught in it; nor any academy annexed to it in which ſtudents ſhould be taught to ride, fence, or dance. Beſides the ordinary profeſſors, here is one for mathematics. This college has a ſtately front, in the form of a theatre, facing the *Louvre*, which is on the oppoſite ſide of the *Seine*.

The faculty of phyſic has a college built in 1477, in which are five profeſſors, who are annually choſen. In this college is an amphitheatre, in which are annually given complete courſes of anatomy, ſurgery, pharmacy, phiſiology, botany, and chemiſtry. The bachelors of phyſic are obliged to attend, in order to write the preſcriptions of the phyſicians. The faculty is compoſed of all the doctors and licentiates who have taken their degrees in the univerſity of *Paris*: they have a dean at their head, and a cenſor. Theſe doctors and licentiates have the ſole right of practiſing phyſic at *Paris*, no phyſician of any other univerſity being ſuffered to practiſe there, unleſs he be phyſician to the king or the royal family. All the profeſſors in the univerſity have ſettled ſalaries, and in moſt of the colleges there are fellowſhips for the ſtudents.

The ſeveral academies deſerve to be particularly mentioned. Theſe are, I. The *French Academy*, founded in 1633, by cardinal *Richelieu*, for the improvement of the *French* language: it conſiſts of forty members, who meet on Mondays, Thurſdays, and Saturdays, in a hall of the *Old Louvre*.

II. The *Royal Academy* of inſcriptions and *Belles Lettres*, inſtituted for the advancement of polite literature. In this academy ancient monuments are explained, and the tranſactions of the kingdom perpetuated by medals, inſcriptions, &c. It conſiſts of four ſorts of members: theſe are twelve honorary, and twenty penſioners, with twenty-ſix aſſociates and twelve ſtudents. Their days of meeting are on Wedneſdays and Saturdays.

III. The *Royal Academy* of *Sciences*, inſtituted in 1666, which has alſo its honorary members, penſioners, aſſociates, and ſtudents.

IV. The *Royal Academy* of *Painting* and *Sculpture* was founded in 1648. Such works of the painters and ſculptors as are admitted into this academy are diſpoſed in three halls, and marked with the names of the ſeveral artiſts. Here are alſo the pictures of a great number of celebrated painters, and among the ſtatues ſeveral of *Gyps* taken from antiques.

V. The *Royal Academy* of *Architecture* was founded in 1671, but was not authorized by letters patent before the year 1717. It is divided into two claſſes: the firſt is compoſed of ten architects, a profeſſor, and a ſecretary; and the ſecond of twelve other architects. The profeſſor, whoſe poſt, as well as that of the ſecretary, is for life, is obliged to read public lectures every Monday and Thurſday in the hall of the *Louvre*.

The moſt conſiderable of the hoſpitals in this city are, that for diſabled ſoldiers, the *Hotel Dieu*, *Trinity Hoſpital*, and the *General Hoſpital*; into the latter of which 10,000 people are ſaid to be frequently received. The *Royal Hoſpital* for diſabled ſoldiers may be conſidered as a large palace; it takes up above ſeventeen acres. Here are four large courts, all of the ſame form, ſurrounded with regular buildings four ſtories high. In the middle is a fifth court, larger than all the four taken together. It is encompaſſed with a double row of arches, one above the other, forming very narrow galleries. The chapel is very beautiful, and its altar adorned in the moſt ſplendid manner. This hoſpital is the aſylum for lame and ſuperannuated officers and ſoldiers. The great order and ſtrict diſcipline obſerved in it cannot be ſufficiently admired. It has a governor, a lieutenant of the king, and a major.

L' Hotel Dieu, or "the Houſe of God," is the moſt ancient and largeſt hoſpital in *Paris*. As all poor ſick people are admitted into it, there have been ſometimes four thouſand perſons in it at one time. They are attended with the greateſt care by the nuns of the order of *St Auguſtine*, who diſcharge the office of nurſes. To the honour of this hoſpital, all manner of patients are admitted, without regard to their country, religion, or diſeaſe; and no ſecurity is required for their burial in caſe of death; nor are thoſe who labour under any incurable diſeaſe ever diſcharged, and ſuffered to periſh in the ſtreets.

In the ſuburbs of *St. Victor* is the *General Hoſpital*, which alſo goes by the name of *La Salpetreria*; ſaltpetre having been formerly made here. In it is a noble foundation for the female ſex, near ſeven thouſand of whom are here provided for, and live under the inſpection of ſixty ſiſters, ſubordinate to whom are eighty governeſſes, and a conſiderable number of maid-ſervants. Into this place are received foundlings, who take up one ward: girls and young women, who ſew and knit: a great number of bad women, who are here compelled to ſpin woollen: ſome hundred of female idiots, who live in little houſes built in the form of a ſtreet: many other poor women, ſome of whom are kept here gratis, and others pay a ſmall matter: delinquents who are confined, but not put to work. *L' Hoſpital des Enfans Trouvé's*, or the *Foundling Hoſpital*, which is a part of this building, receives vaſt numbers of infants. Mr. *Hume* ſays, "It is computed, that every ninth child born in *Paris* is ſent to this hoſpital." *Eſſay on the populouſneſs of ancient nations*. The ſentiments of that writer ſeem not favourable to ſuch inſtitutions, for he adds "to kill one's own child is ſhocking to nature, and muſt therefore be ſomewhat unuſual; but to turn over the care of if upon others is very tempting to the natural indolence of mankind." — See an account of a ſimilar inſtitution at *Moſcow* by the preſent empreſs of *Ruſſia*, in page 46 * of this volume.

To the *General Hoſpital* alſo belongs the caſtle of *Biceſtre*, which is ſeated on an eminence at a ſmall diſtance from the abovementioned hoſpital, and is on all ſides defended by a wall, which is of very conſiderable compaſs, containing within it many large buildings, and ſeveral open ſquares. In this caſtle are near four thouſand perſons of the other ſex, particularly poor men, who are entertained here gratis, and ſome who pay for their reception into the houſe; perſons diſordered in their ſenſes, whoſe ward reſembles a village, it being built in regular ſtreets; twenty-five men and as many women afflicted with the venereal diſeaſe. Common priſoners are kept here in a particular houſe, walled in, and every one in a cell by himſelf: but the moſt remarkable thing here is the large well, which is a modern work: it is of a circular form, and from top to bottom lined with free-ſtone. To the ſurface of the water it is a hundred and twenty-eight feet in depth, and twenty more to the bottom. Round the well, at the water's edge, is a gallery to which a perſon may, on occaſion, be let down. The water is drawn up by means of an engine worked by four horſes, who are relieved every three hours; it is received all day long into huge buckets, each of which contains twelve hundred pounds weight of water, which is diſcharged out of theſe into a leaden baſin, whence it runs into a reſervoir, and is conveyed by means of pipes to all the parts of this vaſt building.

L' Hoſpital de la Pietie, in *St. Victor*'s ſtreet, conſtitutes alſo a part of the *General hoſpital*, and is the place where the governors uſually hold their meetings. Theſe three laſt foundations, together with *L' Hotel Dieu*, have one common fund, amounting to full two millions of livres, or 87,500*l*. ſterling per annum. Its preſent governors are twelve ſubſtantial citizens appointed by the provoſt of the merchants, and by the echevins, but approved by the parliament, before whom they muſt be ſworn. There are alſo ſeven honorary adminiſtrators, or governors: theſe are the archbiſhop of *Paris*, the firſt preſident of the parliament, chamber of accounts, and court of aids, the attorney-general, the lieutenant-general of the police, and the provoſt of the merchants.

Trinity Hoſpital was founded about the year 1202 by two friars for the reception of poor travellers: but it is now uſed for the maintenance and education of poor children of both ſexes born at *Paris* in lawful wedlock. They wear blue gowns, and here are an hundred beds for boys, and thirty-ſix for girls, who have different apartments, in each of which there is an infirmary. The youngeſt are taught to read and write; and when they are ſix or ſeven years old, are inſtructed in ſome trade within the hoſpital. To induce mechanics to ſettle and exerciſe their trades here, in order to teach the children, the parliament has declared, that ſuch journeymen as have taught theſe children ſix years in this hoſpital, ſhall have the freedom of the city without any expence; and that ſuch children as ſhould be arrived at the age of twenty-five, and ſhould have taught others during ſix years, after they were out of their apprenticeſhip, ſhould enjoy the ſame privilege. This wiſe eſtabliſhment has procured the city a vaſt number of ſkilful artificers. This hoſpital is governed by five eminent perſons choſen by the parliament, out of ten preſented to them by the attorney-general.

Among the ſquares in *Paris*, the moſt famous is that called *La Place de Victoires*, or "the ſquare of Victories." In it is a noble ſtatue of *Lewis* XIV. which is one of the beſt pieces of ſtatuary in *Europe*: it is of maſſy braſs, thirty feet high: he is repreſented clad in his robes, with Victory behind him of the ſame magnitude and metal, putting a crown on his head, and poiſed with her foot on a globe. Under her is a three-headed *Cerberus*, to repreſent the triumph of *Lewis* XIV. over the triple alliance, with theſe words under it VIRO IMMORTALI. The whole piece was caſt at once, and weighs above thirty thouſand pounds. The pedeſtal is twenty-two feet high, and upon it are four ſlaves of braſs, with baſſo relievos of the king's battles and conqueſts. Under the pedeſtal is a pavement of marble incloſed within handſome iron rails.

The triumphal arch at *Paris* is ſaid to exceed every thing of the kind in *Europe*, whether ancient or modern; at leaſt ſuch is the opinion of the *French*. The ſtructure is indeed noble, it conſiſting of three faces, of an extraordinary height, with two portals, after the manner of the ancient and modern *Romans*. The orders of the columns are finely deſigned, and the captives and trophies with which this ſtructure is adorned are executed in the moſt admirable manner. On this arch is placed the king's ſtatue on horſeback. The whole was done from the deſign of the famous *Perault*.

The other gates of the city are triumphal arches, which are all pompous pieces of architecture: that of *St. Denis*, leading to the ſquare of the ſame name, is above ſeventy feet high, and as many over, adorned with columns, baſs reliefs, and trophies, with ſome inſcriptions relating to the paſſage of the *French* over the *Rhine*, and their taking of *Maeſtricht*. The gate of *St. Martin* is fifty feet high and as many wide, and has on each ſide an inſcription recording the actions of *Lewis* XIV. The third gate is that of *St. Anthony*, erected in the reign of *Henry* II. but repaired and embelliſhed by the city, with ſome inſcriptions in honour of *Lewis* XIV.

Among the things worthy obſervation at *Paris* is the *Fair* of *St. Germain*, which begins on the third of February, and is held through Lent. The place where it is kept is a large ſquare building; which has ſix or ſeven rows of ſhops, wherein the cuſtomers play at dice when they come to buy goods; for they are firſt cheapened and bought, and then the people play who ſhall pay for them. The greateſt gaming is after candle-light, and ſometimes the king himſelf comes hither to play. Here is a celebrated picture of our *Saviour's* aſcenſion, with *St. Peter*, *St. Paul*, and two angels in the ſame piece, the work of *Antonio Moro*: the frame, which is curiouſly carved and richly gilt, is valued at two hundred piſtoles.

On the river *Seine* are a great number of pleaſure-boats belonging to the king and perſons of quality, in which they ſometimes take the amuſement of ſailing on the water, for the benefit of the air. The water of this river generally looks green and dirty, occaſioned by the river being commonly filled with covered barges full of waſherwomen cleaning their linen; yet it was carried in pails through many of the ſtreets, and ſold as milk is in *London*, and is now conveyed into houſes by means of pipes, which were furniſhed by contract from Mr. *Bolton*'s manufactory, near *Birmingham*. It is a common obſervation, that the *French* women are the worſt laundreſſes in *Europe*: they waſh their linen in cold water in the river, and as to ironing and plaiting, they have not the leaſt notion of it. There are here indeed ſome *Engliſh* women who will finiſh them pretty neatly, but not ſo white as in *England*, which may in a good meaſure be owing to the water.

Many improvements have of late years been made in this metropolis, among which one of the moſt beneficial is that of conveying water into houſes by means of iron pipes. This plan has been executed upon the ſame principle as that of the different water-works, for ſupplying the city of *London*, and all the pipes, as we have obſerved, were made in *England*, ſo much ſuperior are the *Engliſh* to the *French* in the art of manufacturing that metal.

At *Paris* are ſeveral courts poſſeſſing very extenſive juriſdiction. The principal of theſe are *the Parliament*, which is the laſt reſort in all cauſes where the crown does not interpoſe; a general court of the juſtices in eyre; a court of the conſtables and marſhals of *France*; a court of the admiralty; the bailiwic of the palace; the court of the chatelet, or the ordinary court of juſtice for the civil government of the city, of which the provoſt, or mayor, with the four eſchevins, or aldermen, and twenty-ſix counſellors, are judges; a ſalt office; a court of the warren of the *Louvre*, eſtabliſhed for the preſervation of the game ſix leagues round *Paris*, and to prevent people from hunting in thoſe limits without leave; the court of *L' Hôtel de Ville*, or "town-houſe," which takes an account of the city rents, and of the taxes on all proviſions brought into *Paris*; and the court of the conſuls, which takes cognizance of every thing relating to commerce.

This parliament, and thoſe in the ſeveral provinces, have frequently in the preſent and preceding reigns, made great ſcruple to regiſter many of the obnoxious and oppreſſive edicts which have been iſſued by the king, and they lately abſolutely refuſed to give that ſanction to an edict, which levied a ſevere tax upon the people. In conſequence of which inflexibility the *French* monarch, at a bed of juſtice held on the 8th of May 1788, took the bold and deciſive meaſure of depriving his parliaments, throughout the kingdom, of the right of regiſtering the royal edicts, which are preſented in the king's name for the general government of the kingdom at large, and veſted that right in a court formerly known by the name of *La Cour Pleniere*, or, the *Plenary* or *Supreme Court*, which had been long aboliſhed, but is now, for this purpoſe, revived. Who are the perſons who are to compoſe this court is not yet known.

The *French* condemn malefactors to the gallies, to the gibbet, and to what is called being broke alive upon the wheel: the laſt is uſed only in caſe of murder; but if the evidence leaves only ſome room to doubt the guilt of the perſon accuſed, he is, as in many other countries, cruelly put to the torture to obtain a confeſſion: and here it muſt be obſerved, that malefactors in *France* receive their ſentence on their knees; which is no ſooner pronounced than the hangman ties a rope about their necks, and conveys them to priſon, whence, after confeſſion, they are generally dragged immediately to the gallows. The common place of execution is the *Greve*, in which ſquare ſtands the town-houſe. The manner in which criminals are broke, as it is called, on the wheel, we ſhall give from Mr. *Stephens*'s Travels through *France*. "In the middle of the ſquare," ſays he "a ſcaffold was erected; and at half an hour after four the priſoner was brought to it in a cart, attended by the city guard, walking two and two, a prieſt accompanying the dying man. On the ſcaffold was erected a large croſs exactly in the form of that commonly repreſented for *St. Andrew*'s. The executioner and his aſſiſtants placed the priſoner on it, in ſuch a manner, that his arms and legs were extended agreeably to the form of the croſs, and ſtrongly tied down. Under each arm, leg, &c. was cut a notch in the wood, as a mark where the executioner might with the greater facility break the bone. He held in his hand an iron bar, not unlike an iron crow, and with the two firſt ſtrokes broke his arms, then in a moment after both his thighs. It was dreadful to ſee the poor wretch writhe his body with agony, and to obſerve the diſtortions of his face. It was a conſiderable time before he expired, and it would have been longer, had not the executioner given him what is called the *coup de grace*, or merciful ſtroke, on his ſtomach, which at once put an end to his miſery. They then took the dead body from the croſs, and put it on a wheel, fixed to a long pole, where he was expoſed for ſome time; and this part of the ceremony occaſions the common expreſſion of being broke upon the wheel, though it is performed on a croſs."

The trade of *Paris* with the other parts of the kingdom is very extenſive. Their commerce with foreigners is alſo conſiderable; for it is obſerved, that the ſingle branch of the gold, ſilver, and ſilk ſtuffs manufactured at *Paris*, is equal to the whole trade carried on at *Lyons*. Here are likewiſe manufactures of all other ſorts of ſtuffs, and of looking-glaſſes.

In the city are ſix principal companies of tradeſmen, out of which the conſuls, who have the regulation of trade, are choſen; theſe are the drapers, the grocers and apothecaries, the mercers and jewellers, the ſkinners, the hatters, and goldſmiths: beſides which there are the bookſellers, the vintners and wine-merchants; the wool-merchants and timber-merchants; but though theſe are eſteemed inferior to the others, they have the ſame privileges, and are capable of being elected conſuls.

The land in the neighbourhood of this capital is in general flat and level, intermixed, however, with a few eminences. Toward the north of *Paris* the ſoil is fat, and produces a great quantity of very good corn. On the other ſide it is ſandy, marſhy, and wet. The whole is, however, cultivated with great care and induſtry; and the people have carried the art of gardening to ſuch perfection, that in the midſt of winter they raiſe all thoſe ſorts of kitchen-ſtuff which with us are the produce of ſummer only. In the environs of *Paris* they make one year with another about ſixteen thouſand hogſheads of wine, which is all drank at *Paris*, or in its neighbourhood. The wine drank at taverns is generally very indifferent.

This city has undergone the fate of moſt others: it has been ſeveral times beſieged, twice burnt, and once conſiderably damaged by an inundation of the *Seine*. *Henry* VI. of *England*, an infant under a year old, was crowned here, and his court was kept with great ſtate and magnificence at the *Louvre* in 1422, his uncle *John* Duke of *Bedford* being regent. On the twenty-firſt of Auguſt 1572, it was in a moſt deteſtable manner ſtained with the blood of ſix thouſand Proteſtants; the ſignal for which moſt horrible maſſacre was given by the tolling of the great bell, which is ſtill to be ſeen in the tower of the palace where the parliament ſits. In the civil war *Paris* took part with the *Leaguers* againſt the *Proteſtants*, and was in vain beſieged in the years 1589 and 1590 by king *Henry* III. and IV. but in 1594 readily opened its gates to the latter, after his coronation.

In the neighbourhood of *Paris* are ſeveral palaces and little towns included under the ſame government, the principal of which are the following:

The wood of VINCENNES reaches almoſt to the gates of *Paris*, and is incloſed round with a wall. Within this wood, at the diſtance of three miles to the eaſt of *Paris*, is a royal palace, or caſtle, which was conſiderably improved and beautified by *Francis* I. *Henry* II. *Lewis* XIII. and XIV. It is an oblong ſquare building, encompaſſed with dry ditches, which are lined and pretty deep. The caſtle is compoſed of ſeveral ſquare towers, the higheſt of which is called the *Donjon*, and is ſurrounded with a particular ditch, over which there is a drawbridge. The chapel, though in the *Gothic* taſte, is not without beauty, it being adorned with ſeveral pyramids and other ornaments; and the pictures on the windows are highly valued. The rooms within the palace are beautiful and ſtately, and the ceilings adorned with paintings.

The park of *Vincennes* takes up fourteen hundred and ſixty-ſeven acres. The avenue leading to the palace has four rows of elms, planted on a ſpot which has been made level for that purpoſe, they having been obliged to ſupport it in ſeveral places by means of high and thick walls. This palace, or caſtle, has ſometimes ſerved as a priſon for perſons of the higheſt rank, and princes of the blood, when they have incurred the ſovereign's diſpleaſure.

An edict ordering the demolition or ſale of this royal ſeat, together with thoſe of *Blois*, *Madrid*, and *La Muette*, (the latter a royal hunting ſeat at the entrance of the foreſt of *Boulogne*) was regiſtered by the parliament of *Paris* in March 1788, and was publiſhed the ſame month.

About three miles to the weſt of *Paris* is the royal palace of MADRID, in the wood of *Boulogne*. This palace was built by *Francis* I. in 1529, after the model of the palace of *Madrid* in *Spain*. It conſiſts of a ſuite of buildings three ſtories high, beſides the ground floor, and round it is a gallery reaching to the top of the firſt floor, ſupported by columns. The arches have an ornament of a ſingular kind, being incruſted with a ſort of tiles that gliſten very much when the ſun ſhines upon them. By the very recent edict, already mentioned, this palace is ordered to be either ſold or demoliſhed.

RUEL is a ſmall town on the *Seine*, five miles from *Paris*, where is a very handſome church, and ſome elegant gentlemen's houſes; but is principally noted for a ſeat built by cardinal *Richelieu*, which, though not magnificent, is admired for its neatneſs, and for being adorned with very beautiful gardens in the *Italian* taſte, and with curious water-works.

ST. MAUR DE FOSSEZ, on the river *Marne*, over which is a ſtone bridge, is about two leagues to the eaſt of *Paris*. Here is an ancient abbey of *St. Maur*, which was ſecularized in 1535, and afterward changed into a collegiate church of canons. Here is alſo a very fine ſeat, with beautiful gardens, belonging to the duke of *Bourbon*.

CONFLANS is a fine ſeat, thus called from its being near the confluence of the *Seine* and the *Marne*. It owes its beauty both to nature and the elegant taſte of *Francis de Harlay*, archbiſhop of *Paris*: it belongs to that metropolitan's ſee, and is the country ſeat of the archbiſhops. The rooms within are extremely magnificent, eſpecially the gallery, which is adorned with pictures executed by the beſt maſters. The gardens are very beautifully laid out, and are embelliſhed with ſtatues, walks, water-works, groves, and other decorations.

SECT. XXX.

Of the Government *of the* Iſle *of* France; *its Situation, Extent, and Produce; with a particular Deſcription of the Palaces of* Verſailles, Trianon, Marly, Fontainbleau, Mudon, St. Cloud, *and the principal Cities.*

THE government round the *Iſle of France* is bounded on the north by *Picardy*, on the weſt by *Normandy*, on the ſouth by the *Orleannois*, and on the eaſt by that of *Champagne*, extending about ninety miles in length, and as far in breadth.

The air is temperate, and the ſoil fertile; it therefore abounds in corn, wine, and fruit, and is divided into ſeveral ſmall diſtricts.

In deſcribing the places in this government we ſhall begin with the palaces, theſe having a nearer relation to the ſubject of the laſt ſection.

The palace of VERSAILLES, which lies four leagues to the ſouth weſt of *Paris*, ſtands on an artificial eminence, in the midſt of a country well ſuited for hunting, and abounding with game. *Lewis* XIII. built a caſtle here, to ſerve as a hunting ſeat; but *Lewis* XIV. converted the village into a fine town, and the caſtle into the moſt noble palace in the world: for which purpoſe he filled up a ſwampy valley, and formed an extenſive hill. "Had " he," ſays *Voltaire*, " expended upon *Paris* and the " *Louvre*, the fifth part only of what it coſt him to force " nature at *Verſailles*, he would have made it the moſt " magnificent city in the world." *Siecle de Louis, chap.* 26. The ſame writer informs us that the Duke *De Crequi* uſed to call *Verſailles*, "a favourite without merit."

The ſide fronting the ſtables (which are built in the form of a creſcent, ſtand at the diſtance of a quarter of a mile, and are ſufficiently large to receive five hundred horſes) is not anſwerable in magnificence to the reſt; but that facing the gardens is extremely beautiful. Its roof, glittering with gold, affords a noble proſpect at a diſtance, and the gardens, ſtatues, groves, grottos, canals, fountains and other water-works, far ſurpaſs any thing of the kind to be ſeen in *Italy*; and its internal riches and beauty are altogether anſwerable to its exterior.

The avenue leading to the palace divides the town into two parts; that which ſtands on the left hand, in coming from *Paris*, is called *Old Verſailles*, and that on the right *the New Town*. This is the principal avenue, beſides which there is one which ſtrikes off from each ſide of its termination. On the road toward *Paris* is a fine avenue of elms, the viſta in the middle being ſixty feet wide, and thoſe on the ſides thirty each. From the ſtables a parade is firſt paſſed, then three courts, the firſt of which leads, by an eaſy aſcent, to a ſmaller, which opens to the third, which is paved with black and white marble; in its centre is a baſin and fountain. This court is called " the great *royal ſquare*," and is encompaſſed with regular pavilions built by the princes and lords of the court; theſe, with other fine houſes, form the new town.

The new palace preſents a front of more than a mile in extent, and communicates with the old palace by ranges of apartments. The great marble ſtair-caſe by which it is aſcended, is ſaid to ſurpaſs all the productions of antiquity of a ſimilar kind. It is eighty-one feet long, and thirty broad. This is the entrance into two painted halls, the ceiling of one of which is ſupported by eight marble columns of the *Doric* order.

The *grand gallery*, is known by the name of "*Le Brun's* gallery," from the paintings of that artiſt with which the ceiling is adorned, the ſubjects of which conſiſt entirely of the actions of *Lewis* XIV. at the moſt brilliant period of his reign. Theſe oſtentatious pictures were originally explained by inſcriptions ſo arrogant, that *Racine*, and even the "penſioned *Boileau*," thought it neceſſary to make them more ſimple. This vanity was finely ſatiriſed by *Matthew Prior*, when in the year 1698, being ſecretary of the embaſſy to the court of *France*, and ſurveying the apartments of *Verſailles*, he was aſked "whether the King of *England*'s palace had any ſuch decorations," to which he anſwered, with true dignity, "The monuments of *my* maſter's actions are to be ſeen every where but in his own houſe." See Dr. Johnſon's life of *Prior*. This gallery is ſuppoſed to be the fineſt building in *Europe*; it is ſeventy-two yards long, and fourteen broad, with ſeventeen windows, which look on the gardens, and on the oppoſite ſide a looking glaſs is placed to anſwer to each window. The ſpaces between every window are ornamented with ſtatues, ſome of which are antiques. The *marble ſaloon* contains a noble painting by *Le Meine*, of the Apotheoſis of *Hercules*, in which a hundred and forty figures are repreſented: this piece *Voltaire* ſpeaks of as the moſt ſtupendous painting now in Europe, *Siecle de Lewis*, *chap*. 30. The *cabinet of antiquities and jewels* was collected at an immence expence, and is highly valuable. Each apartment in this vaſt building has received a name from the ſubject of the moſt capital picture which adorns the ceiling; ſuch as, the hall of *Plenty*, the hall of *Mars*, hall of *Mercury*, of *Apollo*, hall of war, and of peace; and there is likewiſe a room called "the hall of the *Billiard Table*." A ſuite of rooms are called "The King's apartments," another "the queen's," and a third "the Dauphin's." The chapel is a fine piece of architecture, and embelliſhed in the richeſt manner.

The furniture is anſwerable to the noble ſtyle of the building. Among the reſt is a chandelier of rock-cryſtal, a great many golden candleſticks, and a golden clock, the mechaniſm of which is uncommonly curious; particularly in the manner of ſtriking the hours, previous to which two cocks clap their wings and crow, when immediately two folding doors fly open, a whole length figure repreſenting *Lewis* XIV. comes forward, an angel at the ſame time deſcends and crowns it, then the clock ſtrikes, which is no ſooner finiſhed than the angel reaſcends, with expanded wings, the king retires, and the doors cloſe. All the figures which perform in this automatous exhibition are of ſolid gold. In ſhort, it would fill volume to deſcribe the vaſt variety of paintings and ſtatues with which the apartments of this palace are adorned. Here are ſeveral pictures of the *Holy Virgin*; one in which ſhe holds the infant *Jeſus*, and is ſurrounded with ſeveral pilgrims, done by *N. Pouſſin*; the *Virgin Mary* and *Joſeph* flying into *Egypt*, by *Guido*, &c. The king's bed-chamber is more magnificent than any of the reſt; the carvings are all gilt, on a white ground. The bed is placed in an alcove, where two figures of Fame, who are repreſented ſitting, ſeem to watch for the preſervation of the king. The furniture of the bed is of crimſon velvet, embroidered with gold, and the chamber is adorned with ſeveral fine pictures.

The *gardens* are no leſs magnificent than the palace. In deſcending from the terrace you ſee two baſins which contain ſeveral water-ſpouts, and in the midſt of each, a collection of *jets d'eau* in the form of a wheat-ſheaf, that riſes twenty-nine feet high. The borders of theſe baſins are each adorned with eight groups of brazen figures, repreſenting river gods and nymphs; and four others of the ſame metal repreſenting Cupids, little nymphs, and genii.

There are ſeveral other baſins with jets, and other curious water-works, a particular deſcription of which would carry us too far; we ſhall therefore only mention the famous canal, at one end of which is a baſin of an octagonal figure, four hundred and twenty feet in diameter; four of its ſides are circular, three in ſtraight lines, and the other joins the canal. In two of the angles of this baſin is a ſea-horſe with a *Triton* on his back.

The *baths of Apollo* exhibit incomparable models of modern excellence, and like the other productions of art which *Verſailles* diſplays, mark the vanity of the founder. Here *Lewis* XIV. is repreſented under the character of *Apollo*, aſcending from the bath, attended by ſix of his favourite ladies; the whole ſurrounded by groups of figures moſt exquiſitely ſculptured. *Voltaire*, when ſpeaking of the ſtate of the arts in the time of *Lewis* XIV. ſays, "Should ſome future diſtant period diſcover, buried under heaps of ruins, ſuch maſter pieces of art as the baths of *Apollo*, expoſed to all the injuries of the weather in the groves of *Verſailles*; the tomb of cardinal *Richelieu* in the chapel of the *Sorbonne*, too little known to the public; and ſo many other works of the ſame kind, which are not inferior; theſe productions might perhaps be compared with the moſt finiſhed remains of ancient *Greece*." *Siecle de Lewis*, *chap*. 30.

The great canal is thirty-two fathoms broad, and eight hundred long, including the baſins at each end. It is croſſed by another canal about five hundred and twenty fathoms in length. Upon this noble body of water the king and his court ſometimes take their diverſion in yachts and galleys.

The *Orangery*, or *Green-houſe*, is a maſter-piece of its kind; the architecture of which is of the *Tuſcan* order. It has a ſouthern aſpect, and contains firſt a large gallery, four hundred and eight feet long, with twelve arched windows in the front; and on each ſide are two others, each three hundred and ſixty feet long. Theſe galleries are adorned on the outſide with fine rows of columns. Before this green-houſe is a beautiful parterre, with a fine baſin in the middle, from which a ſpout of water riſes forty feet high. It is embelliſhed with four rows of columns of the *Tuſcan* order, groupes of ſtone figures beautifully carved, vaſes, ſtatues of white marble, &c. In ſummer this parterre ſeems a foreſt of orange and lemon trees, myrtles, &c.

The *Labyrinth* is a fine grove, the ſeveral walks of which are ſo interwoven with each other, that it is very difficult for a perſon who enters it without a guide, to avoid loſing himſelf. At the entrance are two ſtatues, the one of *Æſop*, the other of *Cupid* holding a clue of thread in his hand. At every turning of the alleys you meet with a beautiful fountain, in a baſin of fine ſhell-work, where one of *Æſop*'s fables is very naturally repreſented; the ſubject of which is conveyed in an inſcription.

Here are a great number of other groves, all beautifully adorned, and at one end of the garden is the place where a variety of foreign beaſts and birds are bred.

In the *park* of *Verſailles* is another palace, called *Trianon*, ſituated at one end of the canal which croſſes the large one. The architecture and ornaments are in an exquiſite taſte, and the front about ſixty-four fathoms broad. The court before it is adorned with a fine periſtile, ſupported by marble columns and pilaſters. The two wings are terminated by two pavilions, and over the whole building is a baluſtrade adorned with ſtatues, urns, &c. In the apartments are fine pictures, and the furniture is very ſumptuous. The gardens are here alſo embelliſhed with fine baſins, caſcades and groupes of figures, executed by the beſt maſters.

In a park contiguous to that of *Verſailles* is another royal ſeat, called MARLY, delightfully ſituated in a little valley, with a very fine proſpect of the caſtle of *St. Germain*, and of the neighbouring country. On coming from *St. Germain* to this palace, you enter firſt a round court, three hundred feet in diameter, where ſtands the guard-room, and where terminate the ſeveral courts for ſtables, coach-houſes, &c. The palace conſiſts of a large pavilion, ſtanding detached from any other, as alſo of twelve ſmaller ones, ſix on each ſide; the outſide of the great one is adorned with paintings in freſco. The ſteps are embelliſhed with figures of ſphinxes, groupes of children, vaſes, and the like.

In the great hall are ſixteen pilaſters, fine looking-glaſſes, and pictures; and in the king's apartments, and thoſe of the royal family, are beautiful pieces of painting, repreſenting the ſieges which *Lewis* XIV. carried on in perſon. The ſmall pavilions are joined to each other by arches, through each of which you enter a little arbour. In theſe ſmall pavilions are apartments for perſons of quality.

In the gardens is a large caſcade, which is properly a river falling from an eminence of conſiderable height, and forming very beautiful ſheets of water. At the bottom are ſeveral baſins, adorned with groupes, ſtatues, &c. The ſide of the parterre, fronting the large pavilion, preſents a moſt extenſive and beautiful proſpect. From this parterre you deſcend to another, adorned with marble ſtatues, and a baſin in the middle, which has a number of water-ſpouts, forming a wheatſheaf. Beyond this is a large baſin ſurrounded with walks and graſs-plots. In going ſtill farther down, you meet with two other baſins, embelliſhed with ſhell-work and groupes of figures in white marble. The water falling out of theſe baſins forms ſeveral ſheets, and enters another below. Among the other pieces of water is another caſcade, which falls from a ſteep hill into a large baſin, in the middle of which is a ſmall one of gilt braſs, ſupported by three *Tritons* of the ſame metal.

The hydraulic engine of *Marly*, for raiſing water, ſtands on the river *Seine*, and is compoſed of fourteen wheels turned by the current, which ſet two hundred and twenty-five pumps going at once, throwing up the water into a tower, at the diſtance of ſix hundred and ten fathoms from the river. Thence the water runs into an aqueduct three hundred and thirty fathoms in length, and from thence is conveyed through iron-pipes of eighteen inches bore into the reſervoirs of *Marly*, which are three hundred and fifty fathoms farther, and theſe again ſupply all the water-works of *Marly* and *Verſailles*.

FONTAINEBLEAU is but a mean town, though it has a particular ſub-governor, a royal prevoté, and a foreſt court. It is thirty-five miles ſouth-eaſt of *Paris*, and is ſolely remarkable for its royal palace, in which the *French* kings have taken great delight, it being well ſituated for a hunting-ſeat. It conſiſts of ſeveral ſets of buildings added to one another at different times, without any order or ſymmetry, which conſtitute a confuſed maſs of various kinds of architecture, yet this very confuſion has an air of grandeur, which ſtrikes the eye. Its ſituation is in a bottom, and ſurrounded by a large foreſt; and the neighbouring hills are crowned with bare rocks. As the foreſt abounds with game, the court frequently takes the diverſion of hunting in it.

The largeſt room of this palace is that where plays are acted when the court is here. In this room is a chimney-piece built by *Henry* IV. twenty-three feet high, and twenty wide, adorned with four lofty *Corinthian* columns of ſpotted marble, with the baſes and capitals of white marble. In the midſt of the chimney piece is a table of black marble, on which ſtands the equeſtrian ſtatue of the laſt-mentioned prince; underneath are two *baſſo relievos*, one repreſenting the battle of *Ivry*, and the other the ſurrender of the city of *Mante*. Two marble ſtatues, repreſenting Loyalty and Peace, ſtand on each ſide of this figure, and facing this fire-place is the noble theatre already ſpoken of.

The room in which the king dines in public has a very fine ceiling, and noble pictures repreſenting Fortitude, Temperance, Juſtice, and Prudence, with ſeveral other ſubjects. The other rooms are alſo adorned with paintings.

The galleries of this palace are likewiſe very fine. Among the reſt the ſtag-gallery, along the orangery, is particularly worthy of notice, being adorned with paintings of all the royal palaces, between which are ſtags heads, ſet off with branches of a very uncommon ſize. Under each ſtag's head is an inſcription, ſhewing in what wood, and by what king the ſtag was killed. Thus many of them are introduced ſpeaking, and very politely ſaying, King *Charles*, or *Lewis*, did me the honour of taking me. In the gallery of *Diana* is the picture of *Henry* the *Great* in a hunting-dreſs; and the different kinds of hunting in which he delighted, are repreſented in ſeveral paintings twelve feet high, and twenty broad.

Near this gallery is the *aviary*, which is extremely large and beautiful, being ninety feet in length, and nine in breadth. In the middle is a large dome, under which is an artificial rock, made of ſhell-work, from which iſſue ſeveral ſprings, the water of which runs through many little channels made in the ſtone pavement along the whole aviary.

The gardens are adorned with ſtatues and fountains, the largeſt of which ſtands in the centre, and is called "the fountain of the Tiber," from that river being repreſented in braſs. Beyond it are a grotto and caſcades, and at the entrance of the park is a fine canal ſix hundred fathoms long, and twenty broad; it is entirely lined with ſtone, and has a fountain at each end. Nothing can be more rural and delightful than the alleys of this park, they being all of a vaſt length.

MUDON, in Latin *Moldunum*, a market-town, five miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Paris*, is remarkable for the royal palace erected there, the favourite reſidence of the only ſon of *Lewis* XIV. It ſtands in the middle of a foreſt, and has a noble avenue leading to it, three quarters of a mile in length, on the right of which is a fine convent belonging to the *Capuchins*, and on the left the vineyards of *Mudon*. At the entrance of the court of the palace is a large pile of buildings on the right, and another on the left, which open in the form of a ſemi-circle; but are disjoined from the body of the houſe. In the middle of the front is a lofty advanced building, entered by three doors: above them runs an order of architecture, conſiſting of arches and columns finely deſigned; over them is another order accompanied with pilaſters; and over all is a fountain containing two ſtatues in a recumbent poſture, admirably well finiſhed. The wings are not ſo high as the principal building, and each of them is terminated by a ſquare pavilion.

The inſide of this palace was adorned with the richeſt furniture, and a fine collection of ſtatues, paintings, medals, and other antiquities. The front toward the garden alſo conſiſts of a lofty advanced building, with wings conſiderably lower, which terminate on the right and left in two pavilions of the ſame height as the body of the building. The gardens are much admired for their fine walks, parterres, and water-works; and adjoining to them is a ſpacious park encompaſſed with a brick-wall, and adorned with woods, baſins, and reſervoirs of water; the woods being cut through, and divided by beautiful avenues, among which is one diſtinguiſhed by the name of the *Dauphin*, which leads to the gates of *Paris*.

Near *Mudon* are ſome excellent ſtone quarries.

ST. CLOUD, a borough, ſeated four miles from *Paris* on an eminence near the *Seine*, and belonging to the archbiſhop of *Paris*. This place is a duchy and peerage, the archbiſhop bearing the title of duke and peer of *St. Cloud*. Here is a collegiate church, one convent, and a fine palace belonging to the duke of *Orleans*, adorned with very beautiful galleries, containing fine paintings and ſculptures, and the garden abounds with fountains, caſcades, delightful parterres, and every thing that can pleaſe the eye. This place is much reſorted to by the inhabitants of *Paris* on account of its extraordinary pleaſantneſs. It has a manufacture of porcelain, and a fine bridge of ſtone over the *Seine*. Here *Henry* III. was murdered in 1589.

SENLIS, a city ſeated on an eminence on the little river *Nonett*, twenty miles to the north-weſt of *Paris*, in a diſtrict called *Valois*. It is the reſidence of a governor, a diſtrict-court, and a ſalt-office. In this city and its three ſuburbs are ſix pariſh churches; among which is the cathedral, which has a ſteeple that is one of the higheſt in *France*, and the Figures which adorn the front of the right wing of this church are very curious. Here are alſo a collegiate church, and a royal chapel. The city has its own laws, and is defended by a wall, a dry moat, and baſtions.

SOISSONS, the capital of a diſtrict called "the *Soiſſonnois*," and of the whole government, is ſeated in a pleaſant

ſant and fruitful valley, on the river *Aiſne*, ſixty miles to the north-eaſt of *Paris*. It is a pretty large well-built town, and gives the title of Count. It is the reſidence of a governor-general, and the ſeat of a generalité, an intendance, a board of the finances, a ſalt-office, a court of juſtice, a foreſt-court, &c. In this city, beſides the cathedral, which has one of the moſt conſiderable chapters in the kingdom, are three collegiate churches, one college of the fathers of the Oratory, ſix abbies, ſeveral convents, a *French* academy, and an ancient caſtle. Its biſhop is ſubject to the archbiſhop of *Rheims*, in whoſe abſence he performs the ceremony of the king's coronation: he has three hundred and ninety-ſeven pariſhes, and twenty-three abbies within his dioceſe. Several councils have been held here.

St. Denis, a town ſeated in a fruitful plain, in the iſle of *France* Proper, five miles to the north-weſt of *Paris*, owes its origin to a celebrated abbey of *Benedictines*, founded there by king *Clotaire*, in honour of *St. Denis*, ſo early as the year 600, but greatly improved by his ſon *Dagobert*. The abbey is now rebuilt with the fineſt free-ſtone, and has a garden laid out in a moſt elegant taſte. The church, though *Gothic*, is a handſome ſtructure, and not only contains a very rich treaſury, in which are kept the crown jewels; but is likewiſe the place of interment for the kings of *France* and their families; but no tombs have been erected here, for *Henry* IV. or any of the ſucceeding kings. The famous marſhal *Turenne* has a noble monument here, erected by the king's order, in a marble chapel built for that purpoſe, where his effigy lies at full length, ſurrounded with laurels and trophies, and a *Roman* eagle retreating backward at the ſight of ſo formidable an enemy. Immortality, with a radiant crown on her head, holds in one hand a crown of laurel, while ſhe ſupports with the other the dying hero. Wiſdom and Valour are alſo repreſented in their proper attitudes: the former ſeems aſtoniſhed at the ſtroke which deprives *France* of that great man, and the latter appears in conſternation. On the altar in this abbey is a croſs, ſaid to be of maſſy gold, ſeven feet high, ſet with diamonds and rich pearls, and by it a table of gold; the altar is plated over with ſilver. After the death of cardinal *de Retz*, its laſt abbot, its income, amounting to 100,000 livres, was given to the houſe of *St. Cyr*. Its preſent revenue is 60,000 livres. Beſides this church here are thirteen others, among which is the collegiate church of *St. Paul*, and five convents.

Noyon, is a very ancient, pretty large, and well-built city, in the diſtrict called *Noyonnois*, on the little river *Verſe*, twenty-two miles to the north-weſt of *Soiſſons*. It is the reſidence of a governor, and has a ſalt-office, a foreſt-court, &c. Beſides its cathedral and a royal chapel, it has ten pariſh-churches, two abbies, two convents, one community, one ſeminary, and two hoſpitals. Its biſhop, who is alſo ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Rheims*, is a count and peer of *France*: his dioceſe conſiſts of four hundred and fifty pariſhes, and ſeventeen abbies; and his revenue amounts to twenty-five thouſand livres, out of which he pays three thouſand florins to the court of *Rome*. The principal trade of this city conſiſts in corn. Here the celebrated *Calvin* was born, A. D. 1509. The city has been ſeveral times deſtroyed by fire.

Laon, a city in the diſtrict called "the *Laonnois*," ſtands on a ſteep eminence in the midſt of a large plain, twenty miles to the north-eaſt of *Soiſſons*. It is well-built, and has an old caſtle, and beautiful ſtreets. It has a governor, a ſalt-office, a foreſt-manor, and a court of juſtice. Beſides its cathedral, it has three collegiate churches, five abbies, two convents, a college maintained at the expence of the city, one general hoſpital, and an alms-houſe. Its biſhop, who is ſubject to the archbiſhop of *Rheims*, is the ſecond duke and peer of *France*. Within his dioceſe are three hundred pariſhes, and twenty-four abbies. His revenue amounts to thirty thouſand livres, out of which he pays four thouſand florins to the court of *Rome*. The neighbouring country produces excellent wine.

Beauvais, a city in the diſtrict of *Beauvaiſis*, is ſeated on the river *Teraine*, ſixteen leagues to the north of *Paris*, and is almoſt ſurrounded with hills. *Cæſar* having beſieged and taken this town, is ſaid to have given it the name of *Cæſaromagnus*. Although fortified it is of no great ſtrength, being commanded by the neighbouring mountains. Its cathedral, dedicated to *St. Peter*, is a magnificent building; it has alſo ſix collegiate churches, thirteen pariſh-churches, three abbies, a general hoſpital, and an alms-houſe. It has likewiſe a manor-court, which, together with the foreſt-court, are dependent on the biſhop. The biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Rheims*, is a count and peer of *France*, and has a dioceſe conſiſting of twelve chapters, fourteen abbies, forty-eight priories, four hundred and forty-two pariſhes, and three hundred chapels, with an annual revenue amounting to fifty-five thouſand livres, out of which he pays a taxation of four thouſand ſix hundred florins to the court of *Rome*. In this city is a conſiderable manufacture of tapeſtry, and in it are alſo made great quantities of ſerge and woollen cloth.

The *Engliſh* beſieged this city in vain in 1443, and in 1472 it made a brave defence againſt *Charles* duke of *Burgundy*, when the women ſignalized their courage under the conduct of a brave heroine named *Joan Hatchet*, whoſe picture they preſerve in the town-houſe; and in memory of this action the women are allowed to march firſt in a proceſſion annually obſerved on the tenth of July. The adjacent country abounds in corn, paſture, and fruit, and affords ſome of the beſt mutton in *France*.

St. Germain's, or *St. Germain en Laye*, a well inhabited town, is ſeated on an eminence along the *Seine*, ten miles to the north-weſt of *Paris*, and has very good air and water. The *Engliſh* deſtroyed a palace which ſtood here in 1346; but a new building being raiſed by *Francis* I. it afterward received the name of "the Old Palace," to diſtinguiſh it from one built there by *Henry* IV. which was called "the New." *Lewis* XIII. added ſome conſiderable embelliſhments to it, and *Lewis* XIV. enlarged it by the addition of five ſtately pavilions, whence, though it is no regular building, it makes a grand appearance. The New Palace, as it is called, fronts the Old, and ſtands on the brow of a hill, with a garden of ſix beds of earth ſupported by arches ſloping into the valley. This building is a true image of the tranſitorineſs of all ſublunary things, the galleries in it being turned into granaries, and the paintings ſcarce diſtinguiſhable for filth. The very alcove in which *Lewis* XIV. was born is now a duſt-hole, and the grand ſtair-caſe leading into the garden is wholly in ruins, while the arches for the beds in the garden are in many places ſunk into the ground. The Old Palace was the reſidence of *James* II. after his flight from *England*, and here he died. The ſtreets of the town are well paved, the houſes are lofty and handſome, with ſome large ſquares and hôtels, though it has only one pariſh-church, three convents, and an hoſpital.

St. Cyr, is a convent of nuns of the order of *St. Auguſtine*, founded in 1686 by madame *de Maintenon*, miſtreſs, if not the ſecret conſort, of *Lewis* XIV. of which ſhe herſelf was abbeſs till the fifteenth of April, 1719, when ſhe died. It contains fifty ladies of quality, thirty-ſix lay-ſiſters, and two hundred and fifty pupils; the latter when admitted are required to be between the ages of ſeven and twelve, muſt prove their nobility for four generations, and be diſtinguiſhed for their bodily and mental endowments. Here they continue till they are twenty years of age, when ſuch of them as are diſpoſed to be nuns are diſtributed among the royal abbies, where they are admitted gratis: the others are married to gentlemen, with a portion of four hundred piſtoles, beſides a certainty of preferment to the bridegroom; or elſe they are ſent back to their parents. On the death of any one of the fifty ladies, her place is filled up by election from among the young ladies. The thirty ſix lay-ſiſters inſtruct them in every branch of education becoming their ſex. This foundation has an annual revenue of a hundred and eighty thouſand livres, a hundred thouſand of which ariſe from the extinction of the abbey of St. *Denis*, excluſive of its lands and immoveables. The convent is a very ſpacious and ſplendid ſtructure.

SECT.

SECT. XXXI.

Of the Government of Brittany; *its Situation, Extent, Hiſtory, Produce, and principal Cities, namely* Rennes, Nantz, *St.* Malo's, *and* Breſt. *A deſcription of the iſland of* Belleiſle.

THE province of BRITTANY, called by the *French Bretagne*, is a kind of peninſula ſurrounded on the ſouth and weſt by the *Atlantic* ocean; on the north by the *Britiſh* channel; but toward the eaſt it joins *Normandy*, *Maine*, *Anjou*, and *Poitou*. Its greateſt length from eaſt to weſt is ſixty leagues, and its greateſt breadth forty-five, but in many places it is very narrow. It received its name from the old *Britons*, who being driven out of their country about the middle of the fifth century, by the *Anglo-Saxons*, croſſed the Channel into *Gaul*, and, after wandering about for ſome time, ſettled in this province, to which they at length gave their name. In ſucceeding times the *Britons* were obliged to ſubmit to the kings of the *Franks*. *Charles* the *Great* had a fleet here to act againſt the *Normans*, and under his ſucceſſors, *Numenius*, a chief of the *Britons*, procured himſelf to be elected king: but his ſecond ſucceſſor was taken off by conſpirators, who made themſelves maſters of the country under the title of counts. The *Normans* afterward reduced the country, but were unable to keep poſſeſſion of it: at length *Conan*, count of *Brittany*, married his only daughter *Conſtantia* to *Gottfried*, count of *Anjou*, the ſon of *Henry* II. of *England*, and duke of *Normandy*; and the daughter and heireſs of this *Conſtantia* marrying *Peter* of *Dreux*, *Brittany* fell to the royal family of *France*, *Peter* being a prince of the blood. It was then governed by the dukes of *Brittany*, and at length, by marrying their daughters to the kings of *France*, it became united to the crown in the year 1532.

This province contains ſome very good harbours, but has few navigable rivers, except the *Loire* and *Villaine*. The country is in ſome parts level, and in others mountainous, particularly in *Upper-Brittany*, through which runs a chain of mountains called *Mont Acré*. It produces little corn and wine, but its extenſive and fruitful paſtures enable the inhabitants to carry on a profitable trade in butter. It alſo produces hemp and flax, of which are made great quantities of linen and ſail-cloth. At *Carnot* is a lead mine; but the lead found in it is much inferior to that of *England*. Some places in the dioceſe of *Nantes* alſo yield pit-coal; that alſo is of worſe quality than the *Engliſh*. Horſes likewiſe are another branch of the trade of this country. On the coaſt are taken great numbers of *ſardines* and other fiſh.

The inhabitants on the ſea ſhore are excellent mariners. In *Upper Britanny* they ſpeak *French*; but in *Lower Brittany Welſh*.

This country has its own parliament, which is held at *Rennes*; as alſo its own laws and particular ſtates. The governor is likewiſe admiral of *Brittany*; and under him are two lieutenant-generals, one of whom has the ſuperintendency of eight dioceſes, and the other only of the earldom and biſhopric of *Nantes*. The country is divided according to its nine biſhoprics, five of which belong to *Upper*, and four to *Lower Brittany*. We ſhall begin with the former, the principal places in which are the following:

RENNES, the ancient *Condate*, the capital of the province, is ſeated on the river *Villaine*, about fifty-five miles to the northward of *Nantes*, and forty-five to the ſouth of St. *Malo's*. It is divided by the river into two parts, which have a communication by three bridges. It is pretty large, populous, and the ſee of a biſhop; here is alſo held the parliament of the whole country, an intendancy, a country-court, a foreſt-court, and a conſulate. It contains many well-built houſes; but the ſtreets are narrow, dark, and dirty. Beſides the cathedral, it has eight pariſh churches, and ſeventeen convents: the *Jeſuits* had here a fine college, and the ſtates of the province have erected in this city a noble ſtatue of *Lewis* XV.

The biſhopric of NANTES, or NANTZ, includes the earldom of *Nantois*, which is divided by the *Loire* into two parts. This country is fruitful in wine, corn, good paſtures, and cattle: it likewiſe yields ſalt and pit-coal, and enjoys a flouriſhing trade.

NANTES, or NANTZ, the ancient *Condivonium*, is in rank the ſecond city in *Brittany*. It is ſeated on the *Loire*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* Tables in 47° 13′ N. latitude, and 1° 34′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, thirty-two miles to the eaſt of the ſea; it is one of the greateſt trading cities in the kingdom, being pretty large, populous, well ſituated, and contains four ſuburbs. It is ſurrounded with ramparts and very deep ditches. Among its other fortifications is an old caſtle, flanked with large round towers toward the city, and with ſome half-moons toward the ſuburbs of St. *Clement*. This was formerly the ſeat of the dukes of *Brittany*, to whoſe eldeſt ſon it gave the title of count. It is the ſee of a biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Tours*, and by virtue of his dignity is a counſellor in the parliament of *Rennes*. Here is alſo a chamber of accounts, a board of finances, a mint-office, a country-court, an admiralty, and a foreſt-court. The dioceſe of the biſhop conſiſts of two hundred and twelve pariſhes, beſides chapels of eaſe, and he enjoys a revenue of thirty thouſand livres, out of which he pays two thouſand florins to the court of *Rome*. The cathedral dedicated to St. *Peter* is a large antique ſtructure, adorned with high towers. In it are the tombs of ſeveral dukes of *Brittany*: here is alſo a collegiate church of the *Virgin Mary*, fourteen convents, a college, and an univerſity founded about the year 1460.

Near the city of *Nantz* is a famous hermitage, in which the hermits have hewn with their own hands, a handſome chapel out of the rocks to lodge in, and other conveniencies, to which they have with great labour added a pretty garden; from this retreat they have a fine proſpect of the city, the *Loire*, and the adjacent country.

The trade of this city to the *French Weſt Indies*, and alſo to *Spain* and *Portugal*, is conſiderable, without mentioning other *European* ſhipping which frequent its port; though ſhips of burden can come no farther up the *Loire* than to *Paimboeuf*, a market-town, where the cargoes are put into ſmaller veſſels, and carried up to *Nantes*. An excellent ſort of brandy, commonly diſtinguiſhed by the name of this city, is exported from hence into foreign countries. One of the ſuburbs called "the *Foſſe*" lies near the harbour, and is inhabited by rich merchants. Here is a large quay, along which ſtand very fine houſes, and ſpacious warehouſes.

In this city is a very particular kind of ſociety, which has been eſtabliſhed above a hundred years, between the merchants of *Nantes* and thoſe of *Bilboa* in *Spain*. This ſociety is called "the Contractation," and has in each of theſe cities a reciprocal tribunal in the manner of a conſular juriſdiction: ſo that a merchant of *Nantes*, who happens to be at *Bilboa*, has a right to ſit and vote in that tribunal; and the merchants of *Bilboa* have the ſame privilege when they are at *Nantes*. It is on account of this ſociety that *Spaniſh* wool pays only a ſmall duty at *Nantes*; and that in return, the linens of *Brittany* are upon the ſame footing at *Bilboa*. Theſe two cities had formerly even ſhips in common, which traded for the profit of the partnerſhip. They have eſtabliſhed at *Nantes* a manufacture of cottons, which ſucceeds as well as that which has been long ſince ſet up at *Rouen*, and may in time even exceed it, ſince cotton and indigo are much cheaper at *Nantes* than in the latter city.

Here *Henry* IV. ſurnamed the Great, by the famous edict in 1598, commonly known as the edict of *Nantz*, granted the *Huguenots*, or reformed of *France*, the public exerciſe of their religion throughout the whole kingdom; and though it had been regiſtered in the parliament of *Paris*, and alſo confirmed and ſworn to by his ſucceſſors *Lewis* XIII. and XIV. the latter moſt perfidiouſly revoked it in 1685, cruelly perſecuting his Proteſtant ſubjects, and driving them out of the kingdom. But, notwithſtanding this unjuſt and impolitic conduct, there are ſtill many Proteſtants, particularly in the ſouth of *France*, though they keep themſelves as much concealed as poſſible. Of late they have been treated with rather more lenity, and the king of *France* has taken meaſures to legalize the marriages of his Proteſtant ſubjects, but the oppoſition ſhewn by the clergy, and ſome of the magiſtracy, has hitherto greatly fruſtrated the intention. "Perſecution," ſays Mr. *Swinburne*, "has not had the full effect that was expected, and the milder arts of toleration begin to be put in practice." Travels II. 389. 8vo edition.

St. Malo, or *St. Malo's*, in *Latin Maclovium*, and *Maclopolis*, is a ſmall but populous city, ſeated on a little rocky iſland formerly called St. *Aaron*, in the *Engliſh Channel*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* Tables, in 48° 39′ N. latitude, and in 2° 2′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*; but is joined to the continent by a long mole, not above thirty fathoms broad, at the head of which is a ſtrong caſtle flanked with large towers. The harbour is ſpacious, and one of the beſt on the coaſt, but of difficult entrance, it being ſurrounded with ſeveral rocks, and at tide of ebb left almoſt dry, ſo that it will not admit large veſſels, though it is very eaſy to build or refit ſuch ſhips as can enter it. On the neighbouring rocks are ten different forts: the town is ſurrounded with walls and deep ditches, and is ſecured by a ſtrong garriſon. As ſoon as the gates are ſhut, ſeveral very fierce bull-dogs are let looſe upon the ramparts, whence it is commonly ſaid that St. *Malo* is guarded by dogs, though theſe are only deſigned to prevent the garriſon from being ſurpriſed. This city is alſo ſecured toward the ſea by a ſhoal of ſand that encompaſſes it, and, beſides the rocks, by ſmall iſlands; ſo that the harbour is eſteemed one of the keys of *France*. It is very conſiderable, not only for its ſtrength, but alſo for its trade. The inhabitants, who are ſeafaring people, are famous for their ſkill in maritime affairs, on which account a great number of privateers are fitted out from hence in time of war, which have very much annoyed the trade of the Channel, and made many captures during the reign of king *William*, which cauſed the *Engliſh* to bombard the town, but it received little damage.

In 1758 a ſelect body of above twenty thouſand *Britiſh* troops under the command of the late duke of *Marlborough*, and a powerful ſquadron under commodore *Howe*, having landed at *Cancalle* bay between the ſixth and ſeventh of June, they burnt all the ſhips in the harbour to the number of a hundred, great and ſmall; after which, finding the town inacceſſible, they re-embarked, and arrived ſoon after at *Spithead*, with little or no loſs.

This city is the ſee of a biſhop ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *Tours*; which biſhop is lord of it. The cathedral of *St. Vincent* is one of the moſt ancient in all *France*: here are alſo ſeveral fine monaſteries, and other conſiderable public buildings.

Brest, in *Latin Breſcia*, a famous ſea-port in the biſhopric of St. *Pol de Leon*, is ſituated on the north ſide of a large and commodious harbour, which opens to the ocean in the weſtern part of the continent of *France*, about fifty miles to the north-weſt of *Belleiſle*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* Tables, in 48° 23′ N. latitude, and 4° 31′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is a ſmall fortified city; the ſtreets are narrow: it is defended by a ſtrong caſtle which ſtands on a rock, very ſteep toward the ſea; and likewiſe by a tower oppoſite to the caſtle, which guards the entrance into the port on that ſide. 'Tis encompaſſed on the land-ſide with a broad ditch, and ſome other works. It has a ſpacious fine road and harbour, and the latter is ſurrounded with very good quays; upon which are built warehouſes filled with naval ſtores of all kinds. The harbour lies between the city and the ſuburb of *Recouvrance*, which is half as big as the city. The road is extremely ſpacious, and might contain five hundred men of war, but the entrance to it on account of its narrowneſs is exceeding difficult, and particularly from the blind rocks which lie under water at high tide. This port is the moſt ſecure retreat for the *French* ſhips of war, and is the beſt which that nation poſſeſſes on this ſide the *Mediterranean*; whence that city is one of the grand magazines of the admiralty of *France*, the other being at *Toulon*; and therefore in this harbour the greateſt number of the *French* navy are fitted out. It is ſaid that naval ſtores and neceſſary proviſions for ſeventy ſail of men of war are conſtantly laid up at *Breſt*, and ſhips of eighty or ninety guns are built here, which renders the place rich and populous. There is always a ſtrong garriſon in the caſtle, commanded by ſtaff-officers. *Lewis* XIV. cauſed an arſenal to be built here, and erected an academy for the marine. There is here a court of admiralty and bailiwic, with only two pariſh-churches, and a convent. The *Jeſuits*, before their expulſion from *France*, had alſo a ſeminary here.

In the year 1694 the *Engliſh* made an attempt upon *Breſt*, but their deſign being known, the avenues were defended by a numerous train of artillery, and an army ſuperior to that of the invaders. General *Talmaſh*, who commanded the *Engliſh*, was mortally wounded in making the deſcent, and the forces were obliged to retire with loſs.

Ouessant, in *Engliſh Uſhant*, is an iſland on the coaſt of *Brittany*, oppoſite the point of *Conquêt*. Dr. *Maſkelyne's* Tables place it in 48° 30′ N. latitude, and in 5° 5′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is eight miles in circumference, and contains a few hamlets. It is defended by a caſtle, and is ſurrounded by ſome ſmall rocky iſlands.

Near this iſland the fleets of *Great Britain* and *France* had a partial engagement on the 27th of July 1778, the one commanded by admiral *Keppel*, the other by *M. D'Orvilliers*. The conduct of the *Britiſh* admiral on that day being arraigned by *Sir Hugh Palliſer*, the ſecond in command, he was tried by a court-martial, but acquitted in the moſt honourable manner. His accuſer was afterwards brought to trial and acquitted, though with ſome degree of cenſure.

Belleisle is an iſland about ſix leagues from the coaſt of *Brittany*, according to Dr. *Maſkelyne's* Tables, in 47° 17′ N. latitude, and in 3° 6′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*. The ancients called it *Coloneſus*, or the *Beautiful Iſland*, which is the ſignification of its preſent name. It is about ſix leagues long, two broad, and confers the title of duke. It is ſurrounded on all ſides with rocks, and has only three landing-places, *Palais*, *Sauzon*, and *Goulſard*; every one of which labours under ſome capital defect, either from being expoſed, being ſhallow, or dangerous at the entrance. It contains only one little city, called *Palais*, three country towns, ſeveral villages, and about five thouſand inhabitants.

Palais, the capital, takes its name from a caſtle in its neighbourhood belonging to the duke of *Belleiſle*, afterward converted into a citadel. This fortification is ſtrong and regular; it fronts the ſea, and is compoſed principally of horn-works and provided with two dry ditches, the one next the counterſcarp, and the other ſo contrived as to ſecure the interior fortifications. The citadel is divided from the largeſt part of the town by an inlet of the ſea, over which is a bridge of communication.

In November 1759 admiral *Hawke*, with a ſquadron of *Engliſh* ſhips, off the ſouth coaſt of this iſland, burnt, ſunk, and deſtroyed moſt of the *French* fleet from *Breſt* under *M. de Conſlans*. Two of the enemy's ſhips were ſunk by broadſides, and all on board periſhed. The ſhattered remains of his fleet, to the number of ſeven ſail, ran up for ſhelter, after throwing their guns overboard, into the river *Villaine* in *Brittany*, and there continued diſabled on account of the ſhallowneſs of the water. The *Engliſh* indeed loſt two of their men of war by their eager purſuit of the enemy; but though the ſhips ran aground, the crews were ſaved, and the loſs on that ſide was otherwiſe inconſiderable.

In April 1761, this iſland was attacked by the *Engliſh*; the fleet commanded by commodore *Keppel*, and the land forces by general *Hodgſon*. The *Engliſh*, after landing the troops and cannon, which was accompliſhed with the greateſt difficulty, by dragging them up the rocks, laid ſiege to the city; and the garriſon being commanded by the chevalier *de St. Croix*, a brave and experienced officer, a long and obſtinate defence was expected. The enemy made ſome ſallies, which only animated the *Engliſh* troops by the difficulties with which they had to contend; and at length a furious attack being made upon the *French* lines which covered the town, they were carried with no great loſs; this was principally owing to the uncommon intrepidity of a body of new raiſed marines. No action of greater ſpirit and gallantry had been performed during the whole war. However, the garriſon held out till the ſeventh of *June*, when they capitulated, and marched out with the honours of war. This iſland was reſtored to *France* by the peace which followed.

SECT. XXXII.

NORMANDY, *and its principal Towns.*

NORMANDY, which derives its name from the ancient *Normans*, is bounded on the eaſt by *Picardy*, and the *Iſle of France*; on the ſouth by *Beauſſe*, *Perche*, and *Maine*; on the weſt by *Brittanny*; and on the north by the *Britiſh* Channel; extending from E. to W. upward of ſixty leagues, and from N. to S. thirty.

This is one of the moſt fruitful provinces in the whole kingdom, and one of the moſt profitable to the king. The ſea ſupplies it with plenty of *fiſh*, and from its water are extracted great quantities of ſalt. The many *iron-works* here are of no ſmall advantage to the country; it has likewiſe ſome mines of *copper*, and is not without mineral waters.

The principal rivers in this province are, the *Eure*, which riſes in this province, and falling into the *Seine*, is of great advantage in conveying to *Paris* wood for firing; the *Rille* or *Riſle*, which riſes here, and falls into the *Seine*, near its mouth; the *Dive*, which riſes here, and after receiving the *Vie*, becomes navigable, and diſcharges itſelf into the *Britiſh* Channel; the *Arques*, or *Betune*, which diſcharges itſelf at *Dieppe*; the *Aurre*, which runs by *Baiaux*; the *Carentone*, which has alſo its ſource in this province, and falls into the *Rille*; the *Orne*, which riſes here, and after receiving many ſmaller rivers, falls into the *Britiſh* Channel; the *Vire*, in the weſtern part of the province; and the *Seine*, which interſects the eaſtern part, and diſcharges itſelf in lat. 49° 28′.

The ancient dukes of this province roſe to great power, both here and in foreign countries, and William, in the year 1066, became king of *England*. In 1135 the male line of this king became extinct in the perſon of *Henry* I. and his daughter *Matilda* marrying *Godfrey* count of *Anjou*, the fruit of this marriage was *Henry* II. king of *England*, duke of *Normandy*, lord of *Guienne*, *Poitou*, and *Saintonge*. He leaving three ſons, *Richard*, *Godfrey*, and *John*, the laſt of them ſeized on the dominions of both his brothers, and even cauſed *Arthur*, the ſon of *Godfrey*, to be taken off; for which he was deprived of moſt of his territories in *France*, and in 1203 *Normandy* was annexed to that crown. *Henry* III. of *England* ceded to *Lewis the Pious* and his ſucceſſors all his claim to this province; which afterward, to the end of the fourteenth century, ſome kings beſtowed on their eldeſt ſons, with the title of duke of *Normandy*, till the province of *Dauphiné* was obtained. At length the animoſities between the houſes of *Orleans* and *Burgundy* afforded the *Engliſh* an opportunity of conquering not only *Normandy*, but a great part of *France*. This province was ſubject to *England* about thirty years, till the *Engliſh* were driven out by *Charles* VII. during the minority of that unhappy prince *Henry* VI.

This country is governed by its own laws, which are called the *Wiſe*, and on this account *Normandy* is ſtyled *La Païs de la Sapience*, or, *The Land of Wiſdom*. *Rouen* has a parliament, on which all the other courts of the province are dependent. The government of *Normandy* is one of the moſt conſiderable in the kingdom. The principal places in this province are the following, beginning with *Upper Normandy*.

CAUDEBEC, in Latin *Calidum Beccum*, that is, the *Hot Bec*, is a ſmall but populous town, the capital of the county of *Caux*, ſeated on the river *Seine*, into which, near this place, falls a rivulet which runs through the town, and gives name to it. It has three ſuburbs, and the ſmall river *Caudebec* being divided into ſeveral canals in the town, turns a conſiderable number of mills, that are very ſerviceable to the tanners and leather-dreſſers ſettled here. Among other manufactures, the inhabitants make hats, which were formerly in great repute, on account of not letting in the rain; but this branch of trade has greatly declined.

DIEPPE, a ſea-port town on the ſhore of the *Britiſh* Channel oppoſite to *Brighthelmſtone*, in *England*, and much reſorted to, particularly by veſſels from *Scotland*. It ſtands thirty miles to the north of *Rouen*, in latitude 49° 55′, and longitude 1° 4′, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables, on a level ſpot, between two rocks, or mountains, and the mouth of the river *Betune*, called at this town the river of *Arques*, which falling into the ſea forms the harbour. Its natural ſtrength induced *Henry the Great* to chooſe it for his head-quarters, when oppoſed by the League at his acceſſion to the throne. It has a good harbour, which is long, but narrow, and on this account of difficult acceſs. In time of war it is generally a ſtation for privateers; but has not a ſufficient quantity of water for large ſhips. The town is pretty large and well built; and the pariſh church of *St. James*, is a very fine ſtructure, and has a tower from which, in fine weather, the coaſt of *England* may be ſeen. It contains two ſuburbs, and is chiefly inhabited by ſea-faring people.

This town has been frequently taken and retaken in the wars between *England* and *France*. In 1694 it was almoſt totally deſtroyed by bombs fired into it from the *Engliſh* fleet commanded by lord *Berkeley*; and in the war of queen *Anne* it was alſo roughly treated, after which it was rebuilt in a regular manner.

The chief trade of *Dieppe* conſiſts in *herrings*, with which they furniſh *Paris* and the province of *Normandy*; they alſo fiſh for *whitings*, *mackarel*, and *oyſters*, which they ſell in the neighbouring provinces. Trinkets in ivory and laces are alſo manufactured here, and the ſea-compaſſes made in this town were once much eſteemed: its trade is not now ſo conſiderable as formerly.

ROUEN, the *Rhothomagus* of the ancients, afterward called *Rothomum*, the capital of *Normandy*, is ſeated in a diſtrict called *Le Vexin Normand*, in latitude 49° 27′, and longitude 1° 5′, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables. It is environed on three ſides by high hills covered with trees, and on the fourth by the north bank of the *Seine*. It is alſo watered by two little rivers called *Aubette* and *Robec*. The tide flows ſo high up the *Seine*, that veſſels of above two hundred tons burden can come up hither, and load and unload at a large quay, which is built along the city. Its advantageous ſituation cauſes it to be conſidered as the centre of the northern trade of *France*. It had formerly a ſtately ſtone bridge over the *Seine*, of thirteen arches, but it is now ruined; and there is another of boats of a very ſingular ſtructure, built near it, and extending two hundred and ſeventy paces in length; it riſes and falls with the tide, and is paved like the ſtreets. This bridge, however, coſts a great deal of money to keep it in repair; and they are obliged in winter to take it in pieces, leſt the ice ſhould damage it, or carry ſome part of it away. The city has no other fortifications but a wall, with round towers in the antique taſte, and irregular baſtions, except an old caſtle which was begun in the year 1419, as ſoon as *Henry* V. of *England* had made himſelf maſter of *Rouen*, and was finiſhed in the reign of *Henry* VI. in 1443.

Rouen is very populous, for it contains ſeven thouſand two hundred houſes; in which ſixty thouſand perſons are computed to reſide; which is at the rate of eight one third inhabitants to each houſe. [See the population of *England* in the next chap. Sect. II.] but it is not very ſpacious. The ſtreets in general are very cloſe and narrow, and the houſes moſtly of wood and plaiſter; it has ſix large ſuburbs; fifty convents, and four abbies. The archbiſhop ſtyles himſelf primate of *Normandy*, and uſed to depend immediately on the holy ſee. The city is adorned with many ſtately piles of building, among which is the cathedral dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, the choir of which is lined round with copper. It has three very lofty towers, particularly that of the pyramid, the ſpire of which is only made of wood, and covered with gilded lead; this has two hundred ſteps, and the whole edifice upward of ſix hundred to the top. In this cathedral are to be ſeen the monuments of ſeveral kings, lords, and prelates; and likewiſe the monument of *John* duke of *Bedford*, who was regent of *France* under our *Henry* VI. In the butter tower, as it is called, which is one of the three juſt mentioned, is a great bell, ten feet in height, the ſame in diameter, and weighs thirty-ſix thouſand pounds. On the great gate is a triumphal arch in honour of *Henry the Great*, with emblems of his conqueſt over the League. The body of the church is ſupported by twenty pillars; and, upon the whole, it exceeds in beauty and regularity that of *Notre Dame* at *Paris*. The archbiſhop's palace is alſo a fine building, adorned with elegant paintings and pleaſant gardens. In the veal-market ſtands the image of the celebrated maid of *Orleans*, whom the *Engliſh* had the cruelty to burn as a witch; ſhe is here repreſented kneeling before *Charles* VII. and in the *New-market* is the ſtatue of *Louis* XV. erected in 1721; but this is a very poor piece of workmanſhip.

Here is a Royal Academy of *Sciences*, *Belles Letters*, and *Arts*, inſtituted in the year 1744.

The trade carried on in the city and diſtrict of *Rouen* is very extenſive, conſiſting of woollen and linen cloths, leather, hats, paper, and many other merchandizes; the linen manufactures of various ſorts exported to *Spain* are alſo highly beneficial, and the returns are generally made in caſh.

Rouen has undergone various calamities and viciſſitudes of fortune: it has been almoſt entirely burnt thirteen or fourteen different times. In 841 it was taken by the *Normans*; the *Engliſh* made themſelves maſters of it in 1418, and in 1449 it was ſurrendered to *Charles* VII. the *French* king. It was afterward ſtormed and taken by the *French* Proteſtants, and re-taken and plundered in 1562 under *Charles* IX. *Anthony* of *Bourbon*, king of *Navarre*, received a mortal wound before it; but his ſon *Henry* IV. took it in 1592. In this city died *William* I. king of *England*, commonly ſtyled the *Conqueror*.

A fair is held here annually on the 23d of *October*, when the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty go in proceſſion, the two firſt on horſeback, the reſt on foot, to a field near the town, where the mayor and aldermen diſmount, and the regiſter or town-clerk reads the charter, after which they remount, make the circuit of the field, and return to the town houſe. This proceſſion has been eſtabliſhed ever ſince the reduction of *Rouen* by *Henry* IV. who granted this fair. The field in which it is held is called "the fair and the field of forgiveneſs."

CAEN, in Latin *Cadomus*, is ſituated in a diſtrict of the ſame name, thirty miles to the ſouth of *Havre de Grace*, ſixty-five to the weſt by ſouth of *Rouen*, and a hundred and twenty-five to the weſt of *Paris*, in latitude 49° 11′ N. and 0° 22′ E. longitude, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables. It ſtands in a valley, at the confluence of the rivers *Orne* and *Odon*, by the united ſtream of which it is divided into the *Upper* and *Lower Towns*, that have a communication by means of the bridges of St. *James* and St. *Peter*, on the latter of which is erected a ſtately town-houſe, adorned with four large towers. It is a place of good trade, veſſels of burden being able to come up from the ſea to St. *James*'s bridge, and its inhabitants are ſuppoſed to amount to 33,000 ſouls. It is the ſecond town in *Normandy*, has twelve pariſh-churches, one collegiate church, two abbies, fourteen convents, with a houſe which belonged to the Jeſuits until their ſuppreſſion, and two hoſpitals. King *Charles* VII. founded an univerſity here about the year 1430, and likewiſe a mint. An academy of ſciences and *belles lettres* was alſo eſtabliſhed in this city by *Louis* XIV. and in the *Royal* ſquare, ſtands a marble equeſtrian ſtatue of that monarch, ſurrounded with an iron baluſtrade. The principal manufacture of this town and its diſtrict conſiſts in cloth and fine linen.

BAYEUX, the capital of the county of *Beſſin*, is ſeated on the river *Aure*, fifteen miles to the north-weſt of *Caen*, in 49° 16′ N. latitude, and 0° 43′ E. longitude, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*'s tables. It has ſeventeen pariſh-churches, nine convents, two hoſpitals, and a college and ſeminary, which formerly belonged to the Jeſuits. The cathedral, dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*, is a very ſtately ſtructure, beautified with a tower and two lofty ſpires. The city is divided into *Upper* and *Lower*, and manufactures of cloths, ſerges, and ſtockings, were ſet up here with good ſucceſs, but the high taxes impoſed on them, proved in a good meaſure their deſtruction.

CHERBURG, in Latin *Cæſaris Burgus*, a ſea-port town in the *Engliſh Channel*, oppoſite to *Hampſhire*, in 49° 38′ N. latitude, and 1° 38′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, fifty miles to the north-weſt of *Caen*, in a diſtrict called the *Coutantin*, and lies between *Cape La Hogue* and *Barfleur*. Here they formerly made very fine glaſs, which, for clearneſs and beauty, even excelled that of *Venice*; but, for certain political reaſons, the work has been removed to *Auxerre* in *Burgundy*. It was rendered very ſtrong from the fortifications that had been erected, before they were deſtroyed, together with the famous baſon, by the *Engliſh*, as will be noticed.

Off this place the *Confederate* fleet, under admiral *Ruſſel*, obtained a ſignal victory over that of the *French*, commanded by *M. de Tourville*, in 1692, and afterward burnt, took, or ſunk about fifteen of their ſhips of war, near *Cape La Hogue*; among which was *le Soleil Royal*, or the *Royal Sun*, the *French* admiral's ſhip.

In the war of 1755, the *Britiſh* forces, under the command of the late duke of *Marlborough* and lord *George Sackville*, afterward lord *Sackville*, landed here, and took the town without the leaſt oppoſition, in *Auguſt*, 1758, together with the ſhips in the baſon, demoliſhed the fortifications, and ruined the other works, particularly the baſon and harbour, with the ſluice and all the forts, carrying away twenty-one pieces of braſs cannon and two mortars, which were brought to *England*.

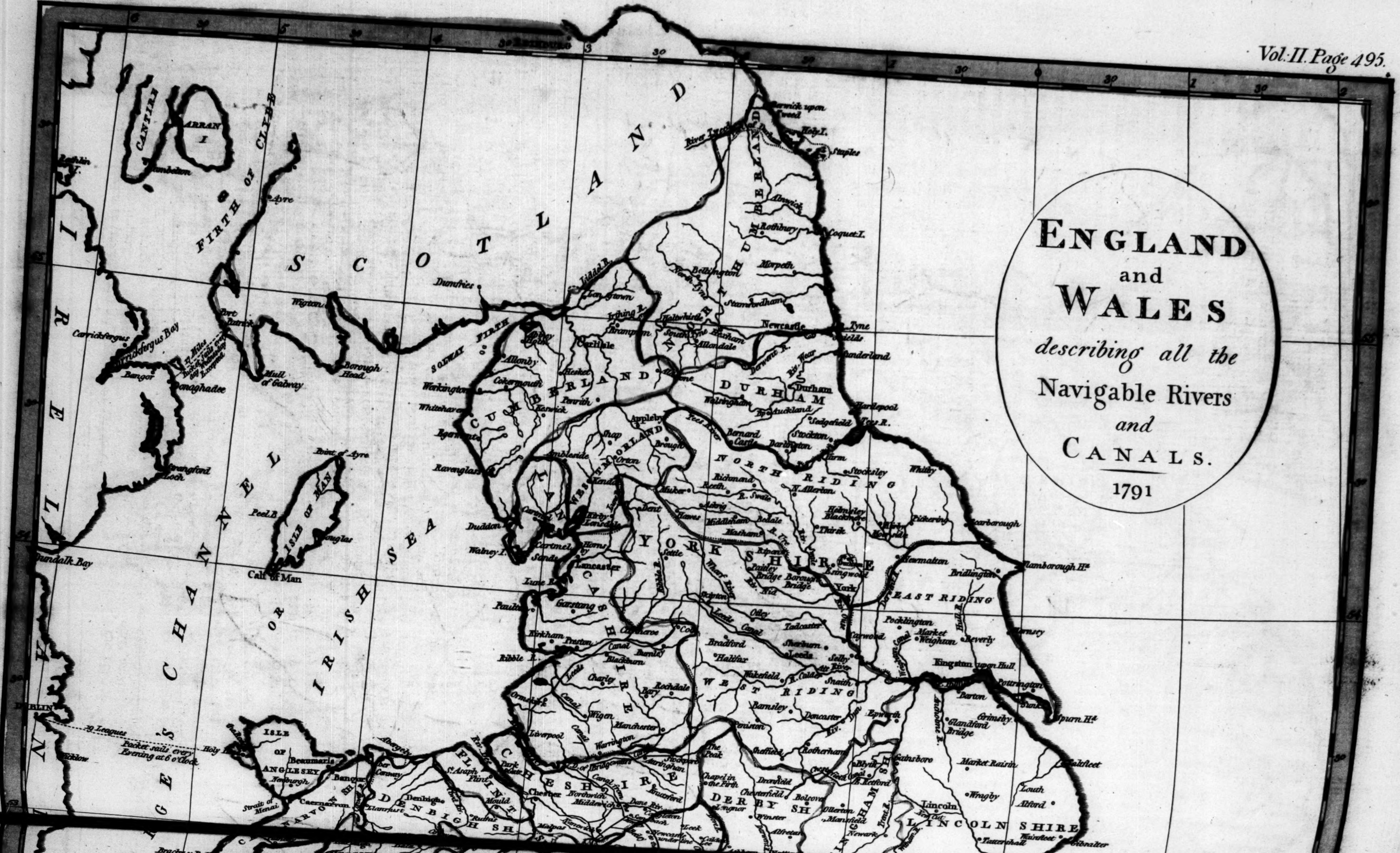
Cherburg lies at the head of a bay which opens to the north, and is conſequently expoſed to the N. and W. winds, and when either blow ſtrong it drives the waters of the *Atlantic* with great impetuoſity into the bay; the little iſland of *Peleé* ſerves in ſome meaſure to repel their fury, but no ſhips can ride there in ſafety. Since the peace of 1783, a very noble plan has been formed to render this bay ſecure for the largeſt ſhips of war, by means of immenſe moles. Vaſt ſums have already been expended, and ſtupendous caiſſons ſunk to lay a foundation ſufficiently ſolid, and ſo immoveable as to reſiſt the fury of a boiſterous ocean, and ſupport batteries of the heavieſt cannon. Could this be accompliſhed, a great naval arſenal is intended to be formed at this place. The king of *France* was ſo much intereſted in this important object, that he went in perſon to inſpect the works carrying on, and was preſent when the firſt caiſſon was launched, on the 22d *June*, 1786. The outſet of the buſineſs was, however, unſucceſsful, but in its progreſs much has been effected, and it is highly probable that the *French* will in the end acquire a harbour oppoſite the *Engliſh* coaſt, which ſhall vie with *Plymouth* or *Portſmouth*.

The diſtrict of *Havre de Grace* conſtitutes the weſtern part of the country of the *Caux*, in *Upper Normandy*. The principal places it contains are the following:

HAVRE DE GRACE, a ſtrong ſea-port at the mouth of the river *Seine*, forty miles to the weſt of *Rouen*, in latitude 49° 29′ N. and 0° 6′ E. longitude from *Greenwich*, was built by *Francis* I. who alſo called it, after his own name, *Ville François*, whence it has been alſo called *Franciſcopolis*; but this name is now ſuperſeded by the other. It is the capital and ſeat of its little government. Here is a good harbour between the town and citadel, which is ſmall but regularly fortified, and an arſenal. It is a pleaſant well-built town, and a place of good trade, ſeveral merchants reſiding here. In the reign of *Charles* IX. it was ſeized by the Proteſtants, who in 1562 delivered it to queen *Elizabeth*, in conſideration of the aſſiſtance that princeſs had given them; but the following year it was vigorouſly beſieged by the *French*, and with equal courage defended by the *Engliſh*, under the earl of *Warwick*; but a peſtilence, which raged in the town, forced him to ſurrender in *July* 1563. In 1694, this city was almoſt entirely deſtroyed by a bombardment from an *Engliſh* fleet.

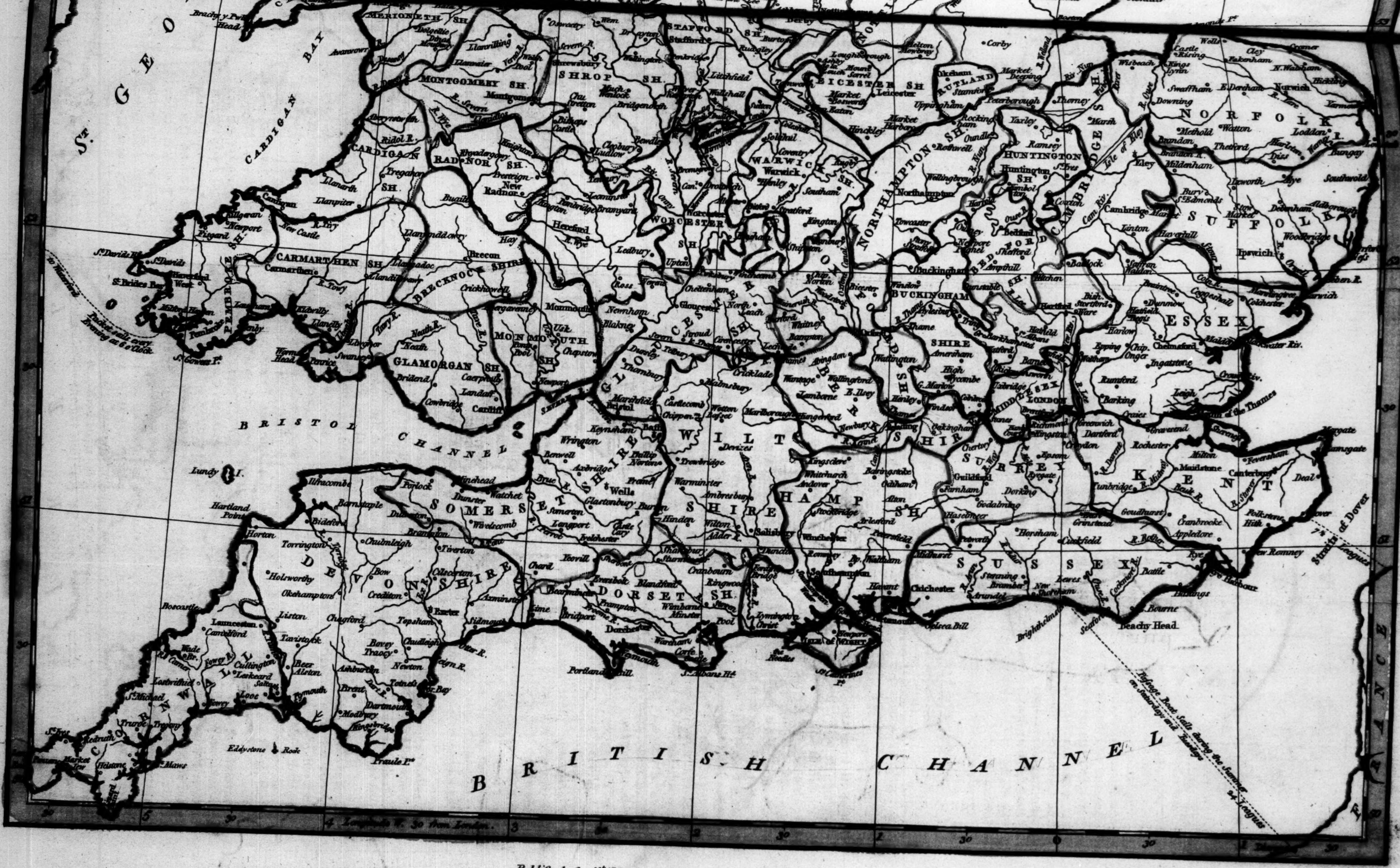
HARFLEUR, a ſea-port town, forty miles to the north-weſt of *Rouen*, and about five to the eaſt of *Havre de Grace*, was formerly a conſiderable port; but that of *Havre* being found more convenient, it has been neglected, and is now only capable of receiving ſmall veſſels. It was twice taken by the *Engliſh*, namely, in the years 1415 and 1440.

We ſhall treat of the iſlands on the coaſt of *Normandy*, as *Alderney*, *Guernſey*, *Sark*, and *Jerſey*, which belong to his *Britannic* majeſty, in deſcribing the oppoſite coaſt of *England*.



ENGLAND
and
WALES
describing all the
Navigable Rivers
and
CANALS.
1791

SCOTLAND
IRELAND
ISLE OF MAN
ISLE OF ANGLESEY
ST. GEORGES CHANEL OR IRISH SEA
FIRTH OF CLIDE
SOLWAY FIRTH
CANTIRE
ARRAN I.
NORTHUMBERLAND
CUMBERLAND
DURHAM
WESTMORLAND
YORKSHIRE
NORTH RIDING
EAST RIDING
WEST RIDING
LANCASHIRE
CHESHIRE
DERBY SH.
NOTTINGHAM SH.
LINCOLN SHIRE
FLINT
DENBIGH SH.
CARNARVON SH.
Berwick upon Tweed
River Tweed
Holy I.
Staples
Alnwick
Rothbury
Coquet I.
Morpeth
Newcastle
Tyne
Shields
Sunderland
Durham
Hartlepool
Tees R.
Stockton
Whitby
Scarborough
Flamborough Hd.
Bridlington
York
Hull
Spurn Hd.
Lincoln
Carlisle
Penrith
Workington
Whitehaven
Kendal
Lancaster
Preston
Liverpool
Manchester
Warrington
Wigan
Leeds
Bradford
Halifax
Wakefield
Sheffield
Chester
Dumfries
Wigton
Port Patrick
Mull of Galway
Borough Head
Carrickfergus
Carrickfergus Bay
Bangor
Donaghadee
Strangford Loch
Dundalk Bay
Dublin
Point of Ayre
Peel B.
Douglas
Calf of Man
Ayre
Beaumaris
Newburgh
Caernarvon
Strait of Menai
Holy Head
29 Leagues
Packet sails every Evening at 6 o'Clock


S.T GEORGE'S
CARDIGAN BAY
MERIONETH SH
MONTGOMERY SH.
SHROP SH.
STAFFORD SH.
LEICESTER SH
RUTLAND
NORFOLK
SUFFOLK
CAMBRIDGE SH
HUNTINGTON SH
NORTHAMPTON SH
WARWICK SH.
WORCESTER SH
BEDFORD SH
BUCKINGHAM SHIRE
OXFORD SH
HERTFORD SH
ESSEX
MIDDLESEX
LONDON
CARDIGAN SH.
RADNOR SH.
CARMARTHEN SH
BRECKNOCK SHIRE
PEMBROKE SH.
GLAMORGAN SH.
MONMOUTH SH.
GLOUCESTER SH
BERKSHIRE
WILTSHIRE
SOMERSET SHIRE
HAMP SH
SURREY
KENT
SUSSEX
DORSET SH.
DEVON SHIRE
CORNWALL
BRISTOL CHANNEL
Lundy I.
Hartland Point
Isle of Wight
Portland Bill
S.t Albans H.d
Beachy Head
Eddystone Rock
Straits of Dover
7½ Leagues
Passage Boat Sails during the Summer on Saturdays and Tuesdays
24 Leagues
Packet sails every Evening at 6 o'Clock
to Waterford
BRITISH CHANNEL
FRANCE
Longitude W. 30 from London.

Published Oct.r 1.st 1791 by J. Johnson, S.t Paul's Church Yard.

BRITISH CHANNEL

CHAP. XXIX.

OF GREAT BRITAIN.

SECT. I.

Of GREAT BRITAIN *in general.*

Its Situation, Extent, Climate, and Face of the Country; Rivers, Lakes, Canals; Foreſts, Plants, Fruits, Beaſts, Birds, and Minerals.

GREAT *Britain* is the largeſt iſland in *Europe*, and the moſt populous, rich, and fruitful. It includes *England* and *Scotland*, which were united in 1707; only the latter reſerved its peculiar laws. The whole iſland is of a triangular form, the *Land's-end* to the S. W. the *South Foreland* to the S. E. and *Caithneſs* to the N. ſhooting out into ſo many promontories, and forming the three corners. The ſea, which ſurrounds it, has ſeveral names adapted to the ſeveral coaſts; on the north it is called the *Northern-ſea*; on the eaſt, the *German-ocean*; on the ſouth, the *Britiſh-channel*; and on the weſt, the *Iriſh-ſea*, or *St. George's-channel*. Its latitude at the *Lizard-point* in *Cornwall*, is, according to *Dr. Maſkelyne*, 49° 57′ N. and 5° 15′ W. longitude; and at the *Headland* at *Caithneſs*, or *Dungſbyhead*, in *Scotland*, 58° 40′; ſo that, according to the geometrical meaſure of *Engliſh* ſtatute miles, which is ſixty-nine miles and eight hundred and ſixty-four feet to a degree, the true length of the iſland, meaſured in a ſtraight line, without attending to the hills and windings of the roads, is five hundred and eighty-ſeven miles; and the longitude, from the *Land's-end* in *Cornwall*, to the *South Foreland* in *Kent*, has been calculated to be ſeven degrees thirty minutes: the parallel there, giving thirty-eight miles to a degree of longitude, the true diſtance from eaſt to weſt in a ſtraight line is two hundred and eighty-five miles.

The longeſt day in the parallel of *London* has the ſun above the horizon ſixteen hours, at which time the night is illuminated by an unreceding twilight: the ſhorteſt days are exactly reverſed, the ſun continuing above the horizon only eight hours, and the nights are ſixteen hours long, which dreary ſeaſon is relieved by a ſhort twilight, ſometimes by the *Aurora Borealis*, or northern lights, frequently by the brilliancy of the ſtarry firmament, as well as by the periodical brightneſs of the moon. In the northern parts of *Scotland*, the diſproportion between the length of a ſummer and winter day is conſiderably greater.

The ſea, which ſurrounds *Great Britain*, is not only a ſecurity againſt an enemy, but alſo mitigates the violent cold to which the climate would otherwiſe be expoſed; for its tides and conſtant motion raiſe ſuch a kindly vapour, as qualifies the natural ſharpneſs of the air, even to ſuch a degree, that in ſome parts of *France* and even *Italy* more ſevere weather is felt in winter than in *England*. The climate is indeed greatly preferable to that of any part of the continent near the ſame latitude, the ſummers being neither ſo hot, nor the winters ſo cold. The harbours in *Holland*, *Germany*, and *Denmark*, are blocked up with ice, while thoſe in *Great Britain* under the ſame latitudes are open. If we purſue this obſervation ſtill farther, and conſider the ſame latitudes in *America*, we ſhall find there, that in winter the very ſeas are conſtantly frozen, and that even brandy itſelf will freeze.

The air is generally very good and wholeſome, except in the hundreds of *Eſſex* and *Kent*, the fens in *Lincolnſhire* and *Cambridgeſhire*, and ſome other low marſhes near the ſea, and even theſe have been much meliorated, and rendered leſs unhealthy, by draining the lands and clearing the woods. Though the winters are rainy and ſubject to thick fogs, and the weather to great variations, theſe, however diſagreeable, do not impair the health of the inhabitants; who, being accuſtomed to them, generally live as long as thoſe of other countries, and many die every year at above a hundred years of age. We have inſtances of ſome living even to a much longer period; thus *Thomas Parr*, of *Shropſhire*, who died in 1635, at the age of an hundred and fifty-two, and *Henry Jenkins*, a *Yorkſhireman*, a hundred and ſixty-eight, who died 1670. Though the frequent rains ſometimes damage the hay and corn, yet even theſe rains have their advantages, as they generally cauſe good paſturage throughout the year.

The moſt favourable teſtimony to the climate of *England*, is given by *Sir William Temple*, who relates, that king *Charles* II. in reply to ſome perſons who were reviling the climate, and extolling thoſe of *Italy*, *Spain*, and *France*, ſaid, "he thought that was the beſt climate, where he could be abroad in the open air with pleaſure, or at leaſt without trouble or inconvenience, moſt days in a year, and moſt hours in a day, and this he thought was to be done in *England*, beyond any country he knew of in *Europe*." *Temple's Works, 8vo. Ed. III.* 219. But though many may be inclined to doubt the juſtneſs of this remark, yet it has received very conſiderable confirmation from the concurrent teſtimony of thoſe two judicious travellers, *Mr. Sharp* and *Dr. Moore*; at any rate, however, we muſt ſurely except the dreary and languid months of *November* and *December*, when

> Hung o'er the fartheſt verge of heaven, the ſun
> Scarce ſpreads thro' ether the dejected day.
> Faint are his gleams, and ineffectual ſhoot
> His ſtruggling rays, in horizontal lines,
> Through the thick air; as cloath'd in cloudy ſtorm,
> Weak, wan, and broad, he ſkirts the ſouthern ſky;
> And, ſoon deſcending, to the long dark night,
> Wide ſhading all, the proſtrate land reſigns.

The ſoil, indeed, in a great meaſure owes its fertility to the mild vapours juſt mentioned, which, by mollifying the air, nouriſh the vegetable world, and furniſh gentle ſhowers in their proper ſeaſon. Here are, indeed, as in other countries, ſtorms of thunder, lightning, and tempeſts; but they are leſs frequent and much leſs violent than in hotter climates.

That part of *Great Britain*, which lies toward the *Weſtern Ocean* is mountainous, as *Cornwall*, *Wales*, and many large tracts of *Scotland*; but the inner parts are generally a plain champaign country, intermixed with hills of eaſy aſcent by gentle acclivities. The moſt remarkable mountain, or rather chain of mountains, as it may be termed, is a continual ridge which extends from north to ſouth, dividing as it were the whole iſland eaſtward and weſtward, and is by writers called the *Engliſh Appennines*. The ſouthern and eaſtern parts of the country chiefly conſiſt of little fruitful hills and vallies, champaign fields, incloſed grounds of arable, paſture, and meadow lands, agreeably intermixed with woods, foreſts, parks, and chaces. The higheſt mountains in *England* are the *Wrekin*, in *Shropſhire*, the *Plinlimmon* and *Snowden*, in *Wales*, the *Cheviot* hills on the borders of *Scotland*, thoſe of the *Peak*, in *Derbyſhire*, the *Pendle*, &c. in *Lancaſhire*, the *Wolds* in *Yorkſhire*, *Cotſwold* in *Glouceſterſhire*, the *Chiltern* in *Bucks*, *Malvern* in *Worceſterſhire*, and ſome of the mountains in *Cumberland* and *Weſtmoreland*.

This great iſland is ſurrounded by many ſmaller ones, as the *Iſle of Wight*, *Angleſea*, the *Iſle of Man*, the cluſter of iſlands called the *Caſſiterides*, or *Scilly* iſlands of *Cornwall*, the *Orcades*, the *Shetland* iſlands, and *Hebrides* in *Scotland*.

GREAT BRITAIN has on all ſides very convenient harbours, and abundance of navigable rivers that convey the riches of all the nations in the known world into the very heart of the kingdom: the moſt conſiderable of theſe are the *Thames*, the *Severn*, the *Humber*, the *Medway*, the *Avon*, and the *Trent*, in *England*; the *Clyde*, the *Forth*, the *Tay*, &c. in *Scotland*.

The only conſiderable lakes in *England*, called alſo meres, are in *Cambridgeſhire*, *Cumberland* and *Weſtmoreland*, which will be ſpoken of when deſcribing thoſe reſpective counties. The principal of theſe are *Wittleſea* mere, *Winander* mere, and *Derwent waters*.

The navigable canals which have been undertaken to be cut ſince about the year 1756, have been equally honourable as beneficial to the nation. By them a ready communication has been opened between diſtant places, the advantages derived from which have been particularly experienced in the article of fuel, as a plentiful ſupply of coals is now obtained where they were ever ſcarce and conſequently high priced; hence the comfortable enjoyment of life has been promoted, and artificers in various branches employed. The preſent Duke of *Bridgewater*, ſet a noble example of ſpirit in improving his eſtates, even before he had paſſed his minority, for he then actually undertook the execution of a plan, which embraced ſo many objects, and was conſequently expoſed to ſo many latent difficulties, demanded ſuch vaſt ſums, and required ſuch length of time for its completion, that few minds would have had firmneſs enough to enter upon it, and ſtill fewer would have perſevered to its completion. So great has been the ardour with which that great national object of inland navigation has been purſued, that in the courſe of the laſt twenty-five years, upward of thirty acts of parliament have been obtained for navigable cuts, or canals; of theſe we ſhall ſpeak particularly, in deſcribing the counties through which they are carried.

The country is for the moſt part uncommonly fertile. One favourable year for corn is ſufficient to ſupply three years conſumption for the inhabitants; and even at ſuch times when the ſeaſons prove unfavourable, there is generally a ſufficiency; for after immoderate rains the corn ſown on the hills produces great abundance, and in a time of the greateſt drought the low and fenny parts produce moſt plentiful crops. This has been fully proved by the two laſt years: a drought of ſo long continuance as that in 1788, had not been known in the preſent century, and an equal quantity of rain has not fallen in the ſame ſeaſon as what fell from *April* to *July*, in the year 1789, yet in each of theſe exceſſes of drought and rain the productions of the earth have been abundant.

The exportation of corn, under certain regulations, was firſt permitted by act of parliament, in the reign of *Richard* II. and a bounty on the exportation of malt was granted by parliament in the reign of queen *Anne*. Many acts have been paſſed, in different reigns, reſpecting the exportation of corn, and a bounty has been granted on its exportation when the market price is at a certain low rate; but to obtain this bounty the exportation muſt be made in *Britiſh* built ſhips. The importation of corn is alſo prohibited when its market price is below a certain ſpecified rate, and when it is allowable a ſmall duty is paid. Very conſiderable quantities of corn are exported every year from *England*, and ſome ſmaller quantities imported; in *Scotland* the importation is large, and the exportation inconſiderable. During the five years from 1783 to 1787 incluſively, the ſums paid in bounties at the ports of *England*, amounted to 165,110*l.* the drawbacks (on re-exporting corn which has been imported, and which is required to be done within ſix months,) to 1,013*l.* and the duties paid were 43,336*l.* Theſe exports are chiefly made from the ports of *London*, *Ipſwich*, *Yarmouth*, *Wales*, *Lynn Regis*, *Hull*, *Briſtol*, *Southampton*, *Cowes*, *Chicheſter* and *Shoreham*, and are generally for *Holland*, *Germany*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Portugal*, *France*, or the *Mediterranean*. The ſums brought into the kingdom as the price of this produce of the earth are very conſiderable, and greatly encourage agriculture, give employment to the peaſantry, eſſentially ſerve the landed intereſt of the country, nor has the ſtated price of grain been in conſequence advanced beyond what it was fifty years ago, the regulations reſpecting exportation being calculated to ſend to a foreign market merely the ſuperabundant produce of grain. During the laſt twenty years, the duties paid on imported corn, have, at their higheſt rate, amounted to 17,002*l.* in one year, viz. 1783, and at their loweſt, viz. 1780, to 1067*l.*

Table of the regulations by acts of parliament reſpecting the importation and exportation of corn.

	Imported at or above per Quartern.	Duty on Importation.	Exported at or under per Quartern.	Bounty.
Wheat	48*s.*	6*d.*	44*s.*	5*s.*
Rye Peas and Beans	32*s.*	3*d.*	28*s.*	3*s.*
Barley	24*s.*	2*d.*	22*s.*	2*s.* 6*d.*
Oats	16*s.*	2*d.*	14*s.*	2*s.*

In the year 1781, an inſpector was appointed at the corn market in *London* to report the average price of corn weekly, which report was to regulate the exportation and importation at that port, and all the ports in the counties of *Eſſex*, *Kent*, and *Suſſex*; and by an act paſſed in the ſeſſion of 1789, all the maritime counties of *England* and *Wales* were divided into eleven diſtricts, the juſtices of the peace in each of which were to chooſe a like inſpector, who is to ſettle the average price of grain, and tranſmit an account to the inſpector of the cuſtoms of each port from time to time, for the like purpoſes. A general embargo was laid on the exportation of corn during the months of *Auguſt* and *September* 1789.

This country likewiſe abounds in eſculent vegetables and fruits, both of which are excellent. The kitchen gardens abound with *cauliflowers*, *artichokes*, *aſparagus*, *lettuces* of various ſorts, *cabbages*, *peas* and *beans* of different kinds, *brocoli*, *kidney-beans*, *cucumbers*, *ſpinage*, and pot-herbs of all ſorts; *muſhrooms*, *carrots*, *potatoes*, *turnips*, *onions*, *beets*, &c.

KENT is famous for its orchards of cherries and apples; but none of the counties afford ſuch plenty of apples for cyder as *Herefordſhire* and *Devonſhire*. Beſides apples, pears, and cherries, here is a great variety of excellent fruit, as *quinces*, *peaches*, *apricots*, *nectarines*, *plums*, *grapes*, *ſtrawberries*, *raſpberries*, *currants*, *gooſeberries*, *barberries*, *cranberries*, *bilberries*, *walnuts*, *hazle-nuts*, &c. But it muſt be acknowledged, that ſome of theſe fruits have not that delicious flavour which they attain to in warmer climates. Great quantities of *cyder* and *perry* are made from the apples and pears of *England*. Among its products are excellent *ſaffron*, ſaid to be ſuperior to any in the world; *liquorice*, *woad*, and great plantations of *hops*; but it produces little flax or hemp. Much tobacco might be cultivated with advantage to the landholder, but its growth as well in *Britain* as *Ireland*, is prohibited.

This country was formerly plentifully provided with timber, and particularly with large oaks fit for ſhip-building; but timber now has become ſcarce, and for want of attention to planting during the laſt hundred years great quantities are now obtained from abroad. By the reports of the commiſſioners for examining into the lands and revenues of the crown, it appears, that the judgment of different dealers in timber, in various counties, concurred in declaring a prodigious decreaſe of oak timber; in one county one third of the timber there had been advertiſed for ſale in one year, and in general, throughout the kingdom, the decreaſe had been, in the laſt forty years, from one half to ſeven eighths. By four ſurveys taken of the oak timber in the *New Foreſt*, it appears by the firſt, that in the year 1608 there were 123,927 trees fit for the navy; by the ſecond, in 1707, there were 12,476; by the third, in 1764, there were 19,836, and by the fourth, in 1783, there were 12,447. Of late years a ſpirit of planting timber, particularly oak, has prevailed among many of the nobility and conſiderable land-holders, which has been excited by the premiums offered by the ſociety for the encouragement of arts, &c. for the largeſt plantations of various kinds of timber-trees. The ſame ſociety has likewiſe paid great attention to the cultivation of the *mulberry-tree*, from a perſuaſion that the ſilk-worm might be ſucceſsfully bred in *England*; but the beneficial effects of this patriotic attempt remain to be experienced. The timber growing on this iſland, beſides *oak*, are *aſh*, *elm*, and *beech*; here are alſo *poplar*, *maple*, *walnut-tree*, *ſycamore*, *hornbeam*, *arbeles*, *hazle*, *willow*, *ſallow*, and other ſpecies of wood not diſtinguiſhed with the name of timber, but ornamental and exceedingly uſeful.

The commiſſioners above quoted, recommend the cultivation of the *Larch-tree*, as a uſeful ſubſtitute for oak in ſhip-building.

The royal *foreſts*, *parks* and *chaces*, ſouth of the *Trent*, are ſtated by the commiſſioners appointed by parliament in the year 1786, to enquire into the revenues of the crown lands, in their third report, to be, the *New Foreſt*, *Alice*, *Holt*, and *Woolmer* Foreſt, *Bere* Foreſt, all in *Hampſhire*; *Windſor* Foreſt and *Cranbourne* Chace, *Windſor* great and little Parks, in *Berkſhire*; *Richmond* Park, *Surrey*; St. *James's*, *Hyde*, *Buſhy*, and *Hamptoncourt* Parks in *Middleſex*; the Foreſt of *Dean*, in *Glouceſterſhire*; *Greenwich* Park in *Kent*; *Waltham*, or *Epping* Foreſt in *Eſſex*; *Whittlewood*, *Salcey* and *Rockingham* Foreſts in *Northamptonſhire*;

A TABLE OF THE REAL AND IMAGINARY MONIES OF EUROPE, ASIA, AFRICA, and AMERICA;

With the intrinsic Value of the Coin of each Country, reduced to *English* Money.

Note. * Distinguishes Imaginary Money. = Signifies equal to. n. c. Implies not in Circulation.

⁂ The Figures denote the Parts of a Penny *English*; except in the *West Indies*, where they are the Fractions of Currency. In the *English* Coin are Two Guinea and Five Guinea Pieces; but as these are not now in common Circulation, no Notice is taken of them in this Table. Copper, Silver, and Gold, being the Metals coined into current Money, in the following Table the Pieces are distinguished by the Letter C, S, or G, to denote their Quality.

EUROPE. Northern Parts.	ENGLAND and SCOTLAND	London, Bristol, Liverpool, &c. Edinb. Glasgow, Aberdeen, &c.	A Farthing ☞ $\frac{1}{4}$ of 1d. C	2 Farthings is	A Halfpenny $\frac{1}{2}$ of 1d. C	2 Halfpence is	A Penny 1d. S, n. c.	4 Pence is	A Groat 4d. S, n. c.	6 Pence is	A Half Shilling 6d. S	12 Pence is	A Shilling 1s. S	5 Shillings is	A Crown 5s. S	10s. and 6d. is	Half a Guinea G	20 Shillings is	* A Pound Ster. 1l.	21 Shillings is	A Guinea 1l. 1s. G
		Isle of Man, Castle-Town, Douglas, &c.	* A Farthing ☞ $\frac{3}{14}$	2 Farthings =	A Halfpenny $\frac{3}{7}$ C	2 Halfpence =	* A Penny $\frac{6}{7}$	7 Pence =	A Half Shilling 6d.	12 Pence =	* A Shilling Manks 10d. $\frac{2}{7}$	14 Pence =	A Shilling 1s. S	70 Pence =	A Crown 5s. S	20 Shillings =	* A Pound Manks 17s. 1d. $\frac{1}{7}$	24½ Shillings =	A Guinea 1l. 1s. G
	IRELAND	Dublin, Cork, Londonderry, &c.	A Farthing ☞ $\frac{3}{13}$ C	2 Farthings =	A Halfpenny $\frac{6}{13}$ C	2 Halfpence =	* A Penny $\frac{12}{13}$	6½ Pence =	A Half Shilling 6d.	12 Pence =	A Shilling Irish 11d. $\frac{3}{40}$	13 Pence =	A Shilling 1s. S	65 Pence =	A Crown 5s. S	20 Shillings =	* A Pound Irish 18s. 5d. $\frac{1}{2}$	22¾ Shillings =	A Guinea 1l. 1s. G
	FLANDERS and BRABANT	Ghent, Ostend, &c. Antwerp, Brussels, &c.	* A Pening ☞ $\frac{9}{160}$ of an English Penny	4 Peningens =	An Urche $\frac{9}{40}$	8 Peningens =	* A Groot $\frac{9}{20}$	2 Groots =	A Schelling $\frac{9}{10}$	6 Petards =	* A Scalin 5d. $\frac{2}{5}$	7 Petards =	A Scalin 6d. $\frac{3}{10}$	40 Grotes =	* A Florin 1s. 6d.	17½ Scalins =	A Ducat 9s. 3d. G	210 Grotes =	* A Pound Flem 9s.
	HOLLAND and ZEALAND	Amsterdam, Rotterdam, and Middleburgh, Flushing, &c.	* A Pening ☞ $\frac{21}{320}$ Parts of an Eng. Pen.	8 Penningens =	A Groot $\frac{21}{40}$ C	2 Groots =	A Stiver or Stuyver 1d. $\frac{1}{20}$ S	5½ Stuyvers =	A Setthalf	6 Stuyvers =	A Schelling 6d. $\frac{3}{10}$ S	20 Stuyvers =	A Guilder or Florin 1s. 9d. S	28 Stuyvers =	A Golden Florin	3 Florins and 3 Stuyvers =	A Ducatoon G		
				50 Stuyvers =	A Rix-dollar or Rix-dahlar S	There are half quarter Rix-dahlars		60 Stuyvers =	A Three Guilder piece, or Three Florin piece S	105 Stuyvers =	A Ducat G	6 Guilders or Florins =	* A Pound Flemish	7 Florins =	A Half Reyer G	14 Florins =	A Reyer, or Ryder G		
GERMANY.		Hamburgh, Altena, Lubeck, Bremen, &c.	* A Tryling ☞ $\frac{3}{128}$	2 Trylings =	* A Sexling $\frac{3}{64}$	2 Sexlings =	A Fening $\frac{3}{32}$ C	12 Fenings =	A Shilling lub 1d. $\frac{1}{8}$ S	16 Shillings =	* A Marc 1s. 6d.	2 Marcs =	A Slet Dollar 3s. S	3 Marcs =	A Rix-dollar 4s. 6d. S	6¼ Marcs =	A Ducat 9s. 4d. $\frac{1}{2}$ G	120 Shillings =	* A Pound Flem 11s. 6d.
		Hanover, Lunenburgh, Zell, &c.	* A Fening ☞ $\frac{7}{48}$	3 Fenings =	A Dreyer $\frac{7}{16}$ C	8 Fenings =	A Marien 1d. $\frac{1}{6}$ C	12 Fenings =	A Grosh 1d. $\frac{3}{4}$ S	8 Groshen =	A Half Gulden 1s. 2d.	16 Groshen =	A Gulden 2s. 4d. S	24 Groshen =	* A Rix-dollar 3s. 6d.	32 Groshen =	A double Gulden 4s. 8d. S	4 Guldens =	A Ducat 9s. 2d. G
	Saxony and Holstein	Dresden, Leipsic, &c. Wismar, Keil, &c.	* An Heller ☞ $\frac{7}{96}$	2 Hellers =	A Fening $\frac{7}{48}$ C	6 Hellers =	A Dreyer $\frac{7}{16}$ C	16 Hellers =	A Marien 1d. $\frac{1}{2}$ S	12 Fenings =	A Grosh 1d. $\frac{3}{4}$ S	16 Groshen =	A Gould 2s. 4d. S	24 Groshen =	* A Rix-dollar 3s. 6d.	32 Groshen =	A Specie Dollar 4s. 8d. S	4 Goulds =	A Ducat 9s. 4d. G
	Brandenburgh and Pomerania	Berlin, Potsdam, &c. Stetin, &c.	* A Denier ☞ $\frac{7}{270}$	9 Deniers =	A Polchen $\frac{7}{30}$ C	18 Deniers =	A Grosh $\frac{7}{15}$ C	3 Polchens =	An Abrass $\frac{7}{10}$ C	20 Groshen =	* A Marc 9d. $\frac{1}{3}$	30 Groshen =	A Florin 1s. 2d. S	90 Groshen =	* A Rix dollar 3s. 6d.	108 Groshen =	An Albertus 4s. 2d. S	8 Florins =	A Ducat 9s. 4d. G
		Cologn, Mentz, Triers, Liege, Munich, Munster, Paderborn, &c.	A Dute ☞ $\frac{7}{80}$ C	3 Dutes =	A Cruitzer $\frac{21}{80}$ C	2 Cruitzers =	An Albus $\frac{21}{40}$ C	8 Dutes =	A Stiver $\frac{7}{10}$ S	3 Stivers =	A Plapert 2d. $\frac{1}{10}$ S	4 Plaperts =	A Copstuck 8d. $\frac{2}{5}$ S	40 Stivers =	A Guilder 2s. 4d. S	2 Guilders =	A Hard Dollar 4s. 8d. S	4 Guilders =	A Ducat 9s. 3d. G
	Bohemia, Silesia, and Hungary	Prague, Breslaw, Presburgh, &c.	A Fening ☞ $\frac{7}{60}$	2 Fenings =	A Dreyer $\frac{7}{30}$ C	3 Fenings =	A Grosh $\frac{7}{20}$ C	4 Fenings =	A Cruitzer $\frac{7}{15}$ C	2 Cruitzers =	A White Grosh $\frac{14}{15}$ C	60 Cruitzers =	A Gould 2s. 4d. S	90 Cruitzers =	* A Rix-dollar 3s. 6d.	2 Goulds =	A Hard Dollar 4s. 8d. S	4 Goulds =	A Ducat 9s. 4d. G
	Austria and Swabia	Vienna, Trieste, &c. Augsburg, Blenheim, &c.	A Fening ☞ $\frac{7}{60}$	3 Fenings =	A Dreyer $\frac{7}{30}$ C	4 Fenings =	A Cruitzer $\frac{7}{15}$ C	14 Fenings =	A Grosh 1d. $\frac{19}{30}$ S	4 Cruitzers =	A Batzen 1d. $\frac{13}{15}$ S	15 Batzen =	A Gould 2s. 4d. S	90 Cruitzers =	* A Rix-dollar 3s. 6d.	30 Batzen =	A Specie Dollar 4s. 8d. S	60 Batzen =	A Ducat 9s. 4d. G
		Franconia, Francfort, Nuremberg, Dettingen, &c.	A Fening ☞ $\frac{7}{60}$	4 Fenings =	A Cruitzer $\frac{7}{15}$ C	3 Cruitzers =	A Keyser Grosh 1d. $\frac{2}{5}$ S	4 Cruitzers =	A Batzen 1d. $\frac{13}{15}$ S	15 Cruitzers =	An Ort Gould 7d. S	60 Cruitzers =	A Gould 2s. 4d. S	90 Cruitzers =	* A Rix-dollar 3s. 6d.	2 Goulds =	A Hard Dollar 4s. 8d. S	240 Cruitzers =	A Ducat 9s. 4d. G
	POLAND and PRUSSIA	Cracow, Warsaw, &c. Dantzig, Konigsberg, &c.	A Shelon ☞ $\frac{7}{45}$ C	3 Shelons =	A Grosh $\frac{7}{15}$ C	5 Groshen =	A Coustic 2d $\frac{1}{3}$ S	3 Coustics =	A Tinse 7d. S	18 Groshen =	An Ort 8d. $\frac{2}{5}$ S	30 Groshen =	A Florin 1s. 2d. S	90 Groshen =	* A Rix-dollar 3s. 6d.	8 Florins =	A Ducat 9s. 2d G	5 Rix-dollars =	A Frederic d' 17s. G
	LIVONIA	Riga, Revel, Narva, &c.	A Blacken ☞ $\frac{7}{90}$ C	6 Blackens =	A Grosh $\frac{7}{15}$ C	9 Blackens =	A Vording $\frac{7}{10}$ C	2 Groshen =	A Whiten $\frac{14}{15}$ C	6 Groshen =	A Marc 2d. $\frac{4}{5}$ S	30 Groshen =	A Florin 1s. 2d. S	90 Groshen =	* A Rix-dollar 3s. 6d.	108 Groshen =	An Albertus 4s. 2d. S	64 Whitens =	A Copper Pl Dollar
	DENMARK, ZEALAND & NORWAY	Copenhagen, Sound, &c. Bergen, Drontheim, &c.	A Skilling ☞ $\frac{9}{16}$ C	6 Skillings =	A Druggen 3d. $\frac{3}{8}$ S	16 Skillings =	* A Slet-marc 9d.	20 Skillings =	A Rix-marc 11d. $\frac{1}{4}$ S	24 Skillings =	A Rix-ort 1s. 1d. $\frac{1}{2}$ S	4 Marcs =	A Crown 3s. S	6 Marcs =	A Rix-dollar 4s. 6d. S	11 Marcs =	A Ducat 8s. 3d. G	14 Marcs =	A Hatt Duc 10s. 6d. G
	SWEDEN and LAPLAND	Stockholm, Upsal, &c. Thorn, &c.	* A Runstic ☞ $\frac{7}{36}$	2 Runsticks =	A Stiver $\frac{7}{18}$ C	8 Runsticks =	A Copper Marc 1d. $\frac{5}{9}$ S	3 Copper Marcs =	A Silver Marc 4d. $\frac{2}{3}$ S	4 Copper Marcs =	A Copper Dollar 6d. $\frac{2}{9}$	9 Copper Marcs =	A Caroline 1s. 2d. S	3 Copper Dollars =	A Silver Dollar 1s. 6d. $\frac{2}{3}$ S	3 Silver Dollars =	A Rix-dollar 4s. 8d. S	2 Rix-dollars =	A Ducat 9s. 3d. G
	RUSSIA or MOSCOVY	Petersburg, Archangel, Moscow, &c.	A Polusca ☞ $\frac{27}{200}$ C	2 Poluscas =	A Denusca $\frac{27}{100}$ C	2 Denuscas =	* A Copec $\frac{27}{50}$	25 Copecs =	A Polpotin or quarter Ruble 1s. 1d. $\frac{1}{2}$ S	50 Copecs =	A Poltin or half Ruble 2s. 3d. S	100 Copecs =	A Ruble 4s. 6d. S	2¼ Rubles or 225 Copecs =	A Czervonitch, or Ducat G	5 Rubles =	An Imperial G	10 Rubles =	A double Imperial G
SWITZERLAND.		Basil, Zuric, Zug, &c.	A Rap ☞ $\frac{1}{24}$ C	3 Rapen =	A Fening $\frac{1}{8}$ C	4 Fenings =	A Cruitzer $\frac{1}{2}$ C	12 Fenings =	* A Sol 1d. $\frac{1}{2}$	15 Fenings =	A coarse Batzen 1d. $\frac{7}{8}$ S	18 Fenings =	A good Batzen 2d. $\frac{1}{4}$ S	20 Sols =	* A Livre 2s. 6d.	60 Cruitzers =	A Gulden 2s. 6d. S	108 Cruitzers =	A Rix-dol 4s. 6d. S
		St. Gall, Appensel, &c.	An Heller ☞ $\frac{1}{16}$ C	2 Hellers =	A Fening $\frac{1}{8}$ C	4 Fenings =	A Cruitzer $\frac{1}{2}$ C	12 Fenings =	* A Sol 1d. $\frac{1}{2}$	4 Cruitzers =	A coarse Batzen 1d. $\frac{7}{8}$ S	5 Cruitzers =	A good Batzen 2d $\frac{1}{4}$ S	20 Sols =	* A Livre 2s. 6d.	60 Cruitzers =	A Gould 2s. 6d. S	102 Cruitzers =	A Rix-dol 4s. 3d. S
		Bern, Lucern, Neuchatel, &c.	A Denier ☞ $\frac{1}{16}$ C	4 Deniers =	A Cruitzer $\frac{2}{3}$ C	3 Cruitzers =	* A Sol 1d. $\frac{1}{5}$	4 Cruitzers =	A Plapert 1d. $\frac{3}{5}$ S	5 Cruitzers =	A Gros 2d. S	6 Cruitzers =	A Batzen 2d. $\frac{2}{5}$ S	20 Sols =	* A Livre 2s.	75 Cruitzers =	A Gulden 2s. 6d. S	135 Cruitzers =	A Crown 4s. 6d. S
		Geneva, Pekay, Bonne, &c.	A Denier ☞ $\frac{1}{32}$ C	2 Deniers =	A Denier current $\frac{1}{16}$ C	12 Deniers =	A small Sol $\frac{3}{8}$ C	12 Deniers current =	A Sol current $\frac{3}{4}$ C	12 small Sols =	* A Florin 4d. $\frac{1}{2}$	20 Sols current =	* A Livre current 1s. 3d.	10½ Florins =	A Patacon 3s. 11d. $\frac{1}{4}$ S	15¾ Florins =	A Croisade 5s. 10d. $\frac{7}{8}$ S	24 Florins =	A Duca 9s.
Southern Parts.	FRANCE and NAVARRE	Lisle, Cambray, Valenciennes, &c.	A Denier ☞ $\frac{1}{24}$ C	12 Deniers =	A Sous $\frac{1}{2}$ C	15 Deniers =	* A Petard $\frac{5}{8}$	15 Petards =	* A Piette 9d. $\frac{3}{8}$	20 Sous =	* A Livre Tournois 10d.	20 Petards =	* A Florin 1s. 0d. $\frac{1}{2}$	60 Sous =	An Ecu of Ex. 2s. 6d. S	10½ Livres =	A Ducat 9s. 3d. S	24 Livres =	A Louis d' 1l. G
		Dunkirk, St. Omer's, St. Quintin, &c.	A Denier ☞ $\frac{1}{24}$ C	12 Deniers =	A Sous or Sol $\frac{1}{2}$ C	15 Deniers =	* A Petard $\frac{5}{8}$	15 Sous =	* A Piette 7d. $\frac{1}{2}$	20 Sous =	* A Livre Tournois 10d.	3 Livres =	An Ecu of Ex. 2s. 6d. S	24 Livres =	A Louis d'Or 1l. G	25 Livres =	A Guinea English 1l. 1s.		
		Paris, Lyons, Marseilles, &c. Bourdeaux, Bayonne, &c.	A Denier ☞ $\frac{1}{24}$ C	3 Deniers =	A Liard $\frac{1}{8}$ C	2 Liards =	A Dardene $\frac{1}{4}$ C	12 Deniers =	A Sous $\frac{1}{2}$ C	20 Sous =	* A Livre Tournois 10d.	60 Sols =	An Ecu of Ex. 2s. 6d. S	6 Livres =	An Ecu 5s. S	10 Livres =	* A Pistole 8s. 4d.	24 Livres =	A Louis 1l. G
	PORTUGAL	Lisbon, Oporto, &c.	* A Re ☞ $\frac{27}{400}$	10 Rez =	A Half Vintin $\frac{27}{40}$ C	20 Rez =	A Vintin 1d. $\frac{7}{20}$ C	5 Vintins =	A Testoon 6d. $\frac{3}{4}$ S	4 Testoons =	A Crusade of Ex. 2s. 3d. S	24 Vintins =	A new Crusade 2s. 8d. $\frac{2}{5}$ S	10 Testoons =	* A Milre 5s. 7d. $\frac{1}{2}$	48 Testoons =	A Moedore 1l. 7s. G	64 Testoons =	A Joan 1l. 16s.
	SPAIN and CATALONIA.	Madrid, Cadiz, Seville, &c. New Plate	A Maravedie ☞ $\frac{43}{272}$ C	2 Maravedies =	A Quartil $\frac{43}{136}$ C	34 Maravedies =	A Rial 5d $\frac{3}{8}$ S	2 Rials =	A Pistarine 10d. $\frac{3}{4}$ S	8 Rials =	* A Piastre of Ex. 3s. 7d.	10 Rials =	A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	375 Maravedies =	* A Ducat of Ex. 4s. 11d. $\frac{1}{2}$	32 Rials =	* A Pistole of Ex. 14s. 4d.	36 Rials =	A Pistole 16s. 9d.
		Gibraltar, Malaga, Denia, &c. Velon	* A Maravedie ☞ $\frac{23}{272}$	2 Maravedies =	An Ochavo $\frac{43}{272}$ C	4 Maravedies =	A Quartil $\frac{43}{136}$ C	34 Maravedies =	* A Rial Velon 2d. $\frac{7}{8}$	15 Rials =	* A Piastre of Ex. 3s. 7d.	512 Maravedies =	A Piastre 3s. 7d. S	60 Rials =	A Pistole of Ex. 14s. 4d. G	2048 Maravedies =	* A Pistole of Ex. 14s. 4d.	70 Rials =	A Pistole 16s. 9d.
		Barcelona, Saragossa, Valencia, &c. Old Plate	A Maravedie ☞ $\frac{27}{128}$ C	16 Maravedies =	A Soldo 3d. $\frac{3}{8}$ S	2 Soldos =	A Rial Old Plate 6d. $\frac{3}{4}$ S	20 Soldos =	* A Libra 5s. 7d. $\frac{1}{2}$	24 Soldos =	* A Ducat 6s. 9d.	16 Soldos =	* A Dollar 4s. 6d.	22 Soldos =	* A Ducat 6s. 2d. $\frac{1}{4}$	21 Soldos =	* A Ducat 5s. 10d. $\frac{7}{8}$	60 Soldos =	A Pistole 16s. 9d.
ITALY.		Genoa, Novi, St. Remo, &c. Corsica, Bastia, &c.	A Denari ☞ $\frac{43}{1200}$ C	12 Denari =	A Soldi $\frac{43}{100}$ C	4 Soldi =	A Chevalet 1d. $\frac{18}{25}$ S	20 Soldi =	* A Lira 8d. $\frac{3}{5}$	30 Soldi =	A Testoon 1s. 0d. $\frac{9}{10}$ S	5 Liras =	A Croisade 3s. 7d. S	115 Soldi =	* A Pezzo of Ex. 4s. 2d.	6 Testoons =	A Genouine 6s. 2d. $\frac{2}{5}$ G	20 Liras =	A Pistole 14s. 4d.
	Piedmont, Savoy, and Sardinia	Turin, Chamberry, Cagliari, &c.	A Denari ☞ $\frac{1}{16}$ C	3 Denari =	A Quatrini $\frac{3}{16}$ C	12 Denari =	A Soldi $\frac{3}{4}$ C	12 Soldi =	* A Florin 9d.	20 Soldi =	* A Lira 1s. 3d.	6 Florins =	A Scudi 4s. 6d. S	7 Florins =	A Ducatoon 5s. 3d. S	13 Liras =	A Pistole 16s. 3d. G	16 Liras =	A Louis d' 1l. G
		Milan, Modena, Parma, Pavia, &c.	A Denari ☞ $\frac{3}{32}$ C	3 Denari =	A Quatrini $\frac{9}{32}$ C	12 Denari =	A Soldi $\frac{18}{41}$ C	20 Soldi =	* A Lira 8d. $\frac{32}{41}$	115 Soldi =	A Scudi current 4s. 2d. $\frac{1}{8}$ S	117 Soldi =	A Scudi of Ex. 4s. 3d. S	6 Liras =	A Philip 4s. 4d. $\frac{1}{2}$ S	22 Liras =	A Pistole 16s. G	23 Liras =	A Spanish Pistole 16s. 9d. G
		Leghorn, Florence, &c.	A Denari ☞ $\frac{3}{143}$ C	4 Denari =	A Quatrini $\frac{5}{36}$ C	12 Denari =	A Soldi $\frac{5}{12}$ C	5 Quatrini =	A Craca $\frac{25}{36}$ C	8 Cracas =	A Quilo 5d. $\frac{5}{9}$ S	20 Soldi =	* A Lira 8d. $\frac{2}{3}$	6 Liras =	A Piastre of Ex. 4s. 2d. G	7½ Liras =	A Ducat 5s. 2d. $\frac{1}{2}$ G	22 Liras =	A Pistole 15s. 6d.
		Rome, Civita Vecchia, Ancona, &c.	A Quatrini ☞ $\frac{1}{20}$ C	5 Quatrini =	A Bayoc $\frac{1}{4}$ C	8 Bayocs =	A Julio 6d. S	10 Bayocs =	A stampt Julio 7d. $\frac{1}{2}$ S	24 Bayocs =	A Testoon 1s. 6d. S	10 Julios =	A Crown current 5s. S	12 Julios =	* A Crown stampt 6s.	18 Julios =	A Chequin 9s. G	31 Julios =	A Pistole 15s. 6d.
		Naples, Gaieta, Capua, &c.	A Quatrini ☞ $\frac{2}{15}$ C	3 Quatrini =	A Grain $\frac{2}{5}$ C	10 Grains =	A Carlin 4d. S	40 Quatrini =	A Paulo 5d. $\frac{1}{3}$ S	20 Grains =	A Tarin 8d. S	40 Grains =	A Testoon 1s. 4d. S	100 Grains =	* A Ducat of Ex. 3s. 4d.	23 Tarins =	A Pistole 15s. 4d. G	25 Tarins =	A Spanish Pi 16s. 9d.
		Sicily and Malta, Palermo, Messina, &c.	A Pichili ☞ $\frac{1}{39}$ C	6 Pichili =	A Grain $\frac{2}{13}$ C	8 Pichili =	A Ponti $\frac{8}{39}$ C	10 Grains =	A Carlin 1d. $\frac{7}{13}$ S	20 Grains =	A Tarin 3d. $\frac{1}{13}$ S	6 Tarins =	* A Florin of Ex. 1s. 6d. $\frac{6}{13}$	13 Tarins =	A Ducat of Ex. 3s. 4d. G	60 Carlins =	* An Ounce 7s. 8d. $\frac{4}{13}$	2 Ounces =	A Pistole 15s. 4d
		Bologna, Ravena, &c.	A Quatrini ☞ $\frac{1}{16}$ C	6 Quatrini =	A Bayoc $\frac{1}{3}$ C	10 Bayocs =	A Julio 6d. S	20 Bayocs =	* A Lira	3 Julios =	A Testoon	85 Bayocs =	A Scudi of	105 Bayocs =	A Ducatoon	100 Bayocs =	A Crown	31 Julios =	A Pistole

Southern Parts.	PORTUGAL, Liſbon, Oporto, &c.	☞ 27/400	27/40 C	1d. 7/20 C	6d. 1/4 S	Ex. 2s. 3d. S	2s. 8d. 2/3 S	5s. 7d. 1/2	1l. 7s. G	1l. 16s. G
SPAIN and CATALONIA.	Madrid, Cadiz, Seville, &c. New Plate	A Maravedie ☞ 43/272 C	2 Maravedies = A Quartil 43/136 C	34 Maravedies = A Rial 5d 3/8 S	2 Rials = A Piſtarine 10d. 3/4 S	8 Rials = • A Piaſtre of Ex. 3s. 7d.	10 Rials = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	375 Maravedies = • A Ducat of Ex. 4s. 11d. 1/2	32 Rials = • A Piſtole of Ex. 14s. 4d.	36 Rials = A Piſtole 16s. 9d. G
	Gibraltar, Malaga, Denia, &c. Velon	• A Maravedie ☞ 23/272	2 Maravedies = An Ochavo 43/272 C	4 Maravedies = A Quartil 43/136 C	34 Maravedies = • A Rial Velon 2d. 7/8	15 Rials = • A Piaſtre of Ex. 3s. 7d.	512 Maravedies = A Piaſtre 3s. 7d. S	60 Rials = A Piſtole of Ex. 14s. 4d. G	2048 Maravedies = • A Piſtole of Ex. 14s. 4d.	70 Rials = A Piſtole 16s. 9d. G
	Barcelona, Saragoſſa, Valencia, &c. Old Plate	A Maravedie ☞ 27/128 C	16 Maravedies = A Soldo 3d. 3/8 S	2 Soldos = A Rial Old Plate 6d. 3/4 S	20 Soldos = • A Libra 5s. 7d. 1/2	24 Soldos = • A Ducat 6s. 9d.	16 Soldos = • A Dollar 4s. 6d.	22 Soldos = • A Ducat 6s. 2d. 1/4	21 Soldos = • A Ducat 5s. 10d. 7/8	60 Soldos = A Piſtole 16s. 9d. G
ITALY.	GENOA, Novi, St. Remo, &c. CORSIÇA, Baſtia, &c.	A Denari ☞ 43/1200 C	12 Denari = A Soldi 43/100 C	4 Soldi = A Chevalet 1d. 18/25 S	20 Soldi = • A Lira 8d. 3/5	30 Soldi = A Teſtoon 1s. 0d. 9/10 S	5 Liras = A Croiſade 3s. 7d. S	115 Soldi = • A Pezzo of Ex. 4s. 2d.	6 Teſtoons = A Genouine 6s. 2d. 2/5 G	20 Liras = A Piſtole 14s. 4d. G
	PIEDMONT, SAVOY, and SARDINIA { Turin, Chamberry, Cagliari, &c.	A Denari ☞ 1/16 C	3 Denari = A Quatrini 3/16 C	12 Denari = A Soldi 3/4 C	12 Soldi = • A Florin 9d.	20 Soldi = • A Lira 1s. 3d.	6 Florins = A Scudi 4s. 6d. S	7 Florins = A Ducatoon 5s. 3d. S	13 Liras = A Piſtole 16s. 3d. G	16 Liras = A Louis d'Or 1l. G
	MILAN, MODENA, PARMA, Pavia, &c.	A Denari ☞ 3/82 C	3 Denari = A Quatrini 9/82 C	12 Denari = A Soldi 18/41 C	20 Soldi = • A Lira 8d. 32/41	115 Soldi = A Scudi current 4s. 2d. 1/8 S	117 Soldi = A Scudi of Ex. 4s. 3d. S	6 Liras = A Philip 4s. 4d. 1/2 S	22 Liras = A Piſtole 16s. G	23 Liras = A Spaniſh Piſtole 16s. 9d. G
	LEGHORN, FLORENCE, &c.	A Denari ☞ 3/145 C	4 Denari = A Quatrini 5/36 C	12 Denari = A Soldi 5/12 C	5 Quatrini = A Craca 25/36 C	8 Cracas = A Quilo 5d. 5/9 S	20 Soldi = • A Lira 8d. 2/6	6 Liras = A Piaſtre of Ex. 4s. 2d. G	7½ Liras = A Ducat 5s. 2d. 1/2 G	22 Liras = A Piſtole 15s. 6d. G
	ROME, Civita Vecchia, Ancona, &c.	A Quatrini ☞ 1/20 C	5 Quatrini = A Bayoc 1/4 C	8 Bayocs = A Julio 6d. S	10 Bayocs = A ſtampt Julio 7d. 1/2 S	24 Bayocs = A Teſtoon 1s. 6d. S	10 Julios = A Crown current 5s. S	12 Julios = • A Crown ſtampt 6s.	18 Julios = A Chequin 9s. G	31 Julios = A Piſtole 15s. 6d. G
	NAPLES, Gaieta, Capua, &c.	A Quatrini ☞ 2/15 C	3 Quatrini = A Grain 2/5 C	10 Grains = A Carlin 4d. S	40 Quatrini = A Paulo 5d. 1/3 S	20 Grains = A Tarin 8d. S	40 Grains = A Teſtoon 1s. 4d. S	100 Grains = • A Ducat of Ex. 3s. 4d.	23 Tarins = A Piſtole 15s. 4d. G	25 Tarins = A Spaniſh Piſtole 16s. 9d. G
	SICILY and MALTA, Palermo, Meſſina, &c.	A Pichili ☞ 1/39 C	6 Pichili = A Grain 2/13 C	8 Pichili = A Ponti 8/39 C	10 Grains = A Carlin 1d. 7/13 S	20 Grains = A Tarin 3d. 1/13 S	6 Tarins = • A Florin of Ex. 1s. 6d. 6/13	13 Tarins = A Ducat of Ex. 3s. 4d. G	60 Carlins = • An Ounce 7s. 8d. 4/13	2 Ounces = A Piſtole 15s. 4d G
	BOLOGNA, Ravena, &c.	A Quatrini ☞ 1/10 C	6 Quatrini = A Bayoc 3/5 C	10 Bayocs = A Julio 6d. S	20 Bayocs = • A Lira 1s.	3 Julios = A Teſtoon 1s. 6d. S	85 Bayocs = A Scudi of Ex. 4s. 3d. S	105 Bayocs = A Ducatoon 5s. 3d. S	100 Bayocs = A Crown 5s. S	31 Julios = A Piſtole 15s. 6d. G
	VENICE, Bergham, &c.	A Picoli ☞ 1/36 C	12 Picoli = A Soldi 1/3 C	6½ Soldi = • A Gros 2d. 1/6	18 Soldi = A Jule 6d. S	20 Soldi = • A Lira 6d. 2/5	3 Jules = A Teſtoon 1s. 6d. S	124 Soldi = A Ducat current 3s. 5d. 1/3 S	24 Gros = • A Ducat of Ex. 4s. 4d.	17 Liras = A Chequin 9s. 2d. G
	TURKEY, MOREA, CANDIA, CYPRUS, &c.	A Mangar ☞ 1/20 C	4 Mangars = • An Aſper 1/5	3 Aſpers = A Parac 1d. 4/5 S	5 Aſpers = A Beſtic 3d. S	10 Aſpers = An Oſtic 6d. S	20 Aſpers = A Solota 1s. S	80 Aſpers = • A Piaſtre 4s.	100 Aſpers = A Caragrouch 5s. S	10 Solotas = A Xeriff 10s. G
ASIA.	ARABIA, Medina, Mecca, Mocha, &c.	A Carret ☞ 1/8 C	5¼ Carrets = A Caveer 135/200 C	7 Carrets = A Comaſhee 9/10 C	80 Carrets = A Larin 10d. 1/8 S	18 Comaſhees = An Abyſs 1s. 4d. 1/5 S	60 Comaſhees = • A Piaſtre 4s. 6d.	80 Caveers = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	100 Comaſhees = A Sequin 7s. 6d. S	80 Larins = • A Tomo 3l. 7s. 6d.
	PERSIA, Iſpahan, Ormus, Gombroon, &c.	A Coz ☞ 2/5 C	4 Coz = A Biſti 1d. 3/5 C	10 Coz = A Shahee 4d. S	20 Coz = A Mamooda 8d. S	25 Coz = A Larin 10d. S	4 Shahees = An Abaſhee 1s. 4d. S	5 Abaſhees = An Or 6s. 8d. G	12 Abaſhees = A Bovello 16s. G	50 Abaſhees = • A Tomo 3l. 6s. 8d.
INDIA.	GUSSURAT, Surat, Cambay, &c.	A Pecka ☞ 15/64 C	2 Peckas = A Pice 15/32 C	4 Pices = A Fanam 1d. 7/8 S	5 Pices = A Viz 2d. 11/32 S	16 Pices = An Ana 7d. 1/2 S	4 Anas = A Rupee 2s. 6d. S	2 Rupees = An Eng. Crown 5s. S	14 Anas = A Pagoda 8s. 9d. G	4 Pagodas = A Gold Rupe 1l. 15s.
MALABAR.	Bombay, Dabul, &c.	• A Budgrook ☞ 27/800	2 Budgrooks = • A Re 27/400	5 Rez = A Pice 27/80 C	16 Pices = A Laree 5d. 2/5 S	20 Pices = A Quarter 6d. 3/4 S	240 Rez = A Xeraphim 1s. 4d. 1/5 S	4 Quarters = A Rupee 2s. 3d. S	14 Quarters = A Pagoda 8s. G	60 Quarters = A Gold Ru 1l. 15s.
	Goa, Viſapour, &c.	• A Re ☞ 27/400	2 Rez = A Bazaraco 27/200 C	2 Bazaracos = A Pecka 27/100 C	20 Rez = A Vintin 1d. 7/20 S	4 Vintins = A Laree 5d. 2/5 S	3 Larees = A Xeraphim 1s. 4d. 1/5 S	42 Vintins = A Tangu 4s. 6d. S	4 Tangus = A Paru 17s. 6d. G	8 Tangus = A Gold Rupee 1l. 15s.
	COROMANDEL, Madras, Pondicherry, &c.	A Caſh ☞ 3/80 C	5 Caſh = A Viz 3/16 C	2 Viz = A Pice 3/8 C	6 Pices = A Pical 2d. 1/4 S	8 Pices = A Fanam 3d. S	10 Fanams = A Rupee 2s. 6d. S	2 Rupees = An Eng. Crown 5s. S	36 Fanams = A Pagoda 8s. 9d. G	4 Pagodas = A Gold Ru 1l. 15s.
	BENGAL, Callicut, Fort William, &c.	A Pice ☞ 5/32 C	4 Pices = A Fanam 5/8 C	6 Pices = A Viz 15/16 C	12 Pices = An Ana 1d. 7/8 S	10 Anas = A Fiano 1s. 6d. 3/4 S	16 Anas = A Rupee 2s. 6d. S	2 Rupees = A French Ecu 5s. S	2 Rupees = An Eng. Crown 5s. S	56 Anas = A Pagoda 8s. 9d. G
	SIAM, PEGU, MALACCA, CAMBODIA, SUMATRA, JAVA, BORNEO, &c.	A Cori ☞ 3/40000 C	800 Cori = A Fettee 3/50 C	125 Fettees = A Sateleer 7d. 1/2 S	250 Fettees = A Sooco 1s. 3d. S	500 Fettees = A Tutal 2s. 6d. S	1000 Fettees = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	2 Ticals = A Rial 5s. S	4 Soocos = An Ecu 5s. S	8 Sateleers = A Crow 5s. S
	CHINA, Pekin, Canton, &c.	A Caxa ☞ 2/25	10 Caxa = A Candareen 4/5 C	10 Candareens = A Mace 8d. S	35 Candereens = A Rupee 2s. 3d. S	2 Rupees = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	70 Candereens = A Rix-dollar 4s. 4d. 1/2 S	7 Maces = An Ecu 5s. S	2 Rupees = A Crown 5s. S	10 Maces = • A T [illegible]
	JAPAN, Jeddo, Macoa, &c.	A Piti ☞ 1/5 C	20 Pitis = A Mace 4d. S	15 Maces = An Ounce Silver 4s. 10d. 1/3 S	20 Maces = A Tale 6s. 8d. S	30 Maces = An Ingot 9s. 8d. 2/3 G	13 Ounces Silver = An Ounce Gold 3l. 3s.	2 Ounces Gold = A Japaneſe 6l. 6s.	2 Japaneſes = A Double 12l. 12s.	31 Ounces Gold = • A [illegible]
AFRICA.	EGYPT, Old and New Cairo, Alexandria, Sayde, &c.	An Aſper ☞ 5/9 C	3 Aſpers = A Medin 1d. 2/3 S	24 Medins = An Ital. Ducat 3s. 4d. S	80 Aſpers = • A Piaſtre 4s.	30 Medins = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	96 Aſpers = An Ecu 5s. S	32 Medins = A Crown 5s. S	200 Aſpers = A Sultanin 10s. G	70 Medins [illegible]
	BARBARY, ALGIER, TUNIS, TRIPOLY, Una, &c.	An Aſper ☞ 5/9 C	3 Aſpers = A Medin 1d. 2/3 S	10 Aſpers = A Rial Old Plate 6d. 3/4 S	2 Rials = A Double 1s. 1d. 1/2 S	4 Doubles = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	24 Medins = A Silver Chequin 3s. 4d. S	32 Medins = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	180 Aſpers = A Zequin 8s. 10d. G	15 [illegible]
	MOROCCO, Santa Cruz, Mequinez, Fez, Tangiers, Sallee, &c.	A Fluce ☞ 1/12 C	24 Fluces = A Blanquil 2d. S	4 Blanquils = An Ounce 8d. S	7 Blanquils = An Octavo 1s. 2d. S	4 Blanquils = A Quarto 2s. 4d. S	2 Quartos = A Medio 4s. 8d. S	28 Blanquils = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	54 Blanquils = A Xequin 9s. G	[illegible]
AMERICA. WEST INDIES.	ENGLISH JAMAICA, BARBADOES, &c.	A Halfpenny ☞ 57/160	2 Halfpence = • A Penny 57/80	7½ Pence = A Bit 5d. 3/8 S	12 Pence = • A Shilling 8d. 11/20	75 Pence = A Dollar 4s. 6d. S	7 Shillings = A Crown 5s. S	20 Shillings = • A Pound 14s. 3d.	24 Shillings = [illegible]	
	FRENCH, St. DOMINGO, MARTINICO, &c.	• A Half-Sous ☞ 117/640	2 Half-Sols = • A Sous 117/320	7½ Sous = A Half Scalin 2d. 11/16	15 Sous = A Scalin 5d. 3/8	20 Sous = • A Livre 7d. 5/16	7 Livres = A Dollar 4s. 6d.	8 Livres = An Ecu 4s. 10d. 1/2	[illegible]	
CONTINENT.	ENGLISH, NOVA SCOTIA, NEW-ENGLAND, VIRGINIA, &c.	• A Penny ☞	12 Pence = • A Shilling	20 Shillings = • Pound	2 Pounds	3 Pounds	4 Pounds	5 Pounds	6 Pounds	7 Pounds 8 Pounds
			The Value of the Currency alters according to the Plenty or Scarcity of Gold and Silver Coins that are imported.							
	CANADA, FLORIDA, CAYENE, &c.	• A Denier ☞	12 Deniers = Sous	20 Sous = Livre	2 Livres	3 Livres	4 Livres	5 Livres	6 Livres	7 Livres
			The Value of the Currency in *America* alters according to the Plenty or Scarcity of Gold and Silver Coins that are imported.							

☞ *Note.*— For all the *Spaniſh*, *Portugueſe*, *Dutch*, and *Daniſh* Settlements, or Colonies, either in ASIA, AFRICA, or the WEST-INDIES, ſee the Monies of the reſpective [illegible] *tonſhire*; and *Whitchwood* Foreſt, in *Oxfordſhire*. On the north of *Trent*, *Sherwood* Foreſt, in *Nottinghamſhire*. *Enfield Chaſe*, in the county of *Middleſex*, which, as a part of the duchy of *Lancaſter*, belonged to the crown, was, by act of parliament, diſchaſed in the year 1779.

The paſtures of *England* are excellent, and conſequently the grazing of this country very conſiderable. Here are bred unparalleled *horned cattle*; the oxen are the largeſt and beſt that are any where to be met with, and the ſmaller ſort bred in *Wales* and *Scotland*, are good for preſent conſumption. The breeding of *ſheep* is a moſt important article; it is computed that there are no leſs than twelve millions of fleeces ſhorn annually; and that the fine *Engliſh* wool, next to that of *Spain* and *Portugal*, is the beſt in the known world; which, with the working of it, amounts to near one-fifth of the revenues of the whole country. King *Edward* IV. received a preſent of three thouſand ſheep from the king of *Spain*, which greatly tended to improve the breed of that animal in *England*. Our ſheep are indeed valued both for their fleeces and their fleſh; thoſe of *Lincolnſhire* are remarkably large; but the fleſh of the ſmall mutton, fed upon open downs, is no leſs admired.

The *horſes* for carriages and the ſaddle are very beautiful, and generally about fifteen hands high, ſwift, and extremely well proportioned. Thoſe on which the cavalry are mounted, are remarkable for their ſize, ſtrength, and ſpirit; and thoſe for draught, either for coaches or waggons, ſcarcely to be paralleled.

This kingdom alſo produces *aſſes*, and ſome *mules*, but moſt of theſe laſt are greatly inferior to thoſe of *Spain* and *Portugal*; here are alſo *goats*, *red* and *fallow deer*, *hares*, *rabbits*, *dogs*, *foxes*, *ſquirrels*, *ferrets*, *otters*, *badgers*, *weazels*, *cats*, *pole-cats*, *moles*, &c.

The tame fowl are *ſwans*, *geeſe*, *turkies*, *peacocks*, common *poultry*, *ducks*, and *pigeons*. The wild are *woodcocks*, *pheaſants*, *partridges*, *plover*, *wigeon*, *teal*, *geeſe*, *ducks*, *buſtards*, *ſnipes*, *wood-pigeons*, *grouſe*, *quails*, *eagles*, *hawks* of various kinds, *blackbirds*, *ſtarlings*, *thruſhes*, *nightingales*, *goldfinches*, *bullfinches*, *linnets*, *larks*, &c.

Here is a great variety of river-fiſh, as, *ſalmon*, *carp*, *tench*, *pike*, *trouts*, *perch*, *bream*, *haddoc*, *dace*, *eels*, *roach*, *barbel*, *flounders*, *plaice*, *ſmelts*, *gudgeons*, &c. The ſeas produce *cod*, *mackarel*, *herrings*, *pilchards*, *john dories*, *lobſters*, *crabs*, *oyſters*, *muſcles*, *cockles*, *ſhrimps*, *prawns*, &c.

In the year 1786, a company was incorporated by act of parliament, by the name of "The *Britiſh* Society for extending the fiſheries, and improving the ſea-coaſts of the kingdom." This company are empowered to raiſe a joint ſtock, not exceeding 150,000*l.* in ſhares of 50*l.* each, and no one perſon to be poſſeſſed of more than ten ſhares; it is enabled to purchaſe lands, and to build on ſuch lands free towns, villages, and fiſhing ſtations, in the highlands and iſlands of *Scotland*. The particular object of this patriotic aſſociation is to bring into its natural channel the herring fiſhery, which is carried on to the north of *Scotland* by the *Dutch*. Attempts have indeed been formerly made to effect the ſame purpoſe, but they have never proved ſucceſsful.

With reſpect to minerals, there are copper-mines in *Cumberland* and *Somerſetſhire*, and very conſiderable ones have lately been diſcovered in the iſland of *Angleſea*: there are iron mines in *Suſſex*, *Surrey*, and ſome other counties. In *Cornwall*, *Wales*, &c. are vaſt tin mines, which have not their equal in any other country. The *lead mines*, particularly thoſe of *Derbyſhire*, are of the higheſt importance, both to the proprietors and to the nation at large. The mountains are found to contain *marble*; and about *Plymouth* marble is dug up that nearly reſembles the *Egyptian* granite. What is called *Portland* ſtone, being extremely weighty, durable, and of an agreeable colour, is admirably ſuited for the building of bridges, churches, and ſtately manſions. Here is alſo *free-ſtone*, *alabaſter*, *fire-ſtone*, *cryſtal*, *allum*, *vitriol*, *black lead*, and *okers*. *Fullers-earth* is of ſingular uſe in the cloathing trade. Among the minerals *coals* muſt not be omitted, ſince the quantity produced in this iſland is greater than in any other country in *Europe*, and the quality much better. *Great Britain* alſo produces very conſiderable quantities of *ſalt*.

SECT. II.

Of the Population of Great Britain; *the Manners and Diſpoſitions of the* ENGLISH. *Of the* ENGLISH *Language. The religious Perſuaſions of the Inhabitants. Of the Church of* ENGLAND; *the Convocation and the Eccleſiaſtical Courts.*

THE population of *Great Britain* has been much ſpeculated upon by political arithmeticians, and very contradictory opinions upon that ſubject have been formed and defended, ſome having maintained that the country, from various cauſes, is decreaſing, and has long decreaſed, in the number of its inhabitants, whilſt others have ſtrenuouſly maintained the contrary. Indeed there is a great want of data on which to reaſon here, and no concluſions can be drawn, which may be called by any other name than hypothetical. That a country muſt, if the common energy of nature is not impeded, increaſe in population, cannot be denied; we muſt therefore aſſign ſome baneful cauſes, which, in their operation, counteract the eſtabliſhed order of things, by decreaſing population; and thoſe which have been aſſigned in this inſtance are, a large emigration from the country, deſtructive wars, an increaſe of luxury and decreaſe in the value of money, large diſtricts of land being in the occupation of wealthy farmers, to the excluſion of the petty tenantry, profligacy of manners, and an immoderate uſe of ſpirituous liquors, moſt of which concur in reducing the order of peaſantry to a ſtate of miſery and deſperation, and all are injurious to population.

Dr. *Price*, who founds his reaſoning upon this ſubject on the returns which have been made by the window-ſurveyors, at different periods of time, concludes that there are not quite a million of houſes in the kingdom, of which 251,261 are cottages, or houſes which do not pay taxes, and as the Doctor conſiders the rating five inhabitants to an houſe as rather too large an allowance, he concludes that the number of inhabitants in *England* and *Wales* muſt be ſhort of five millions, of which 543,420 (one ninth part,) reſide in the city of LONDON, and county of *Middleſex*; this, he ſhews, on the like principle of calculation, is a moſt alarming decreaſe of population ſince the latter part of the laſt century; but if ſuch a decreaſe had actually happened, inſtead of its being merely diſcovered by the operation of figures, the conſequences to the political well-being of the kingdom muſt ſurely have been experienced beyond the power of contradiction. Others, with a leſs laboured deduction of proofs, have ſuppoſed the population of the kingdom, *Scotland* included, to amount to ten millions. The following obſervation, which we owe to Mr. *Eden*, (now Lord *Auckland*) ſeems to elucidate the ſubject without the embarraſſment of calculations, in which much is neceſſarily aſſumed: it has been commonly admitted, that it is certain ruin to a country to employ more than the hundredth part of its people in military ſervice; but the armies and navies of *Great Britain*, in the year 1782, employed in actual ſervice a fiftieth part of all the inhabitants of the two iſlands, taken upon the large computation of ten millions, including *Ireland*. Upon the whole, the manner of rating the number of cottages, and the inhabitants to a houſe, are the nice points on which this important political queſtion ſeems to turn.

The *Engliſh* are diſtinguiſhed for many qualities which dignify human nature: they are frank, ſincere, generous, benevolent, with diſcrimination ſocial, enterprizing, perſevering, ſteady, and brave; tenacious of liberty, attached to ſcience, inveſtigators of moral and religious truths. The influx of wealth and its attendant luxury has indeed evidently produced a conſiderable change in the national character, and if ſome homely weakneſſes have been corrected, defects with a better exterior but more baneful tendency have been ſubſtituted: at preſent there is not a more fatal national evil than that propenſity to gaming which has ſeized all ranks in ſociety. In vain has the moraliſt aſſailed it, the ſtage has in vain attacked it with the keeneſt ſhafts of ſatire, as well as diſplayed its conſequent miſeries in the moſt pathetic ſcenes that the tragic muſe can exhibit, for alas! the influence of government, inſtead of being directed to check this corrupting habit, feeds the peccant humour with annual lotteries, whilſt the public funds become the vortex which draws the raſh and deſperate ſpeculator into rapid ruin.

The *Engliſh* women are lovely in their perſons and amiable in their manners: in no country are inſtances of conjugal happineſs more numerous or more exemplary; an *Engliſh* huſband being equally a ſtranger to that diſguſting jealouſy which prevails in *Spain*, and that diſgraceful indifference which faſhion has preſcribed in modern *Italy*; this confiding conſtant noble nature in the men, has cauſed *England* to be called "the paradiſe of women," who become attached both from ſentiment and principle, are affectionate, domeſtic, endearing, and diſcharge all the relative duties of wives and mothers with a natural propriety. If the records of the courts of law, and the journals of parliament bear continual teſtimonies of conjugal infidelity, they fatally indicate how much the national character is ſunk, and the general voice of hiſtory concurs in proving that the manners of women are formed by the conduct of men. In the early period of the *Roman* ſtate, although the law allowed an huſband to divorce his wife on many pretexts, yet, ſo memorable were thoſe times for conſtancy, that almoſt ſix hundred years elapſed, from the building the city, before one ſingle inſtance of divorce was known! See *Val. Max.* lib. II. c. 1.

The inhabitants of the ſeveral parts are of a different original. Thoſe of *Cornwall* and *Wales* are in general the deſcendants of the ancient *Britons*, who, upon the invaſion of the *Picts* and *Saxons*, retired to thoſe mountainous borders in the weſt of *England*, which they have ever ſince retained. The *Scots* are not without a mixture of the *Picts*, particularly in the Low-Lands, which they poſſeſſed before the former had totally ſubdued them. But the *Highlands*, particularly the weſtern, are ſaid by ſome authors to have been peopled from *Ireland*.

The ancient language of *Great Britain* is generally allowed to have been the ſame with the *Gaulic*, the iſland being probably firſt peopled from *Gallia*, as both *Cæſar* and *Tacitus* affirm, on proofs drawn from their religion, manners, cuſtoms, and the nearneſs of their ſituation; but we have now very ſmall remains of the ancient *Britiſh* tongue, except in *Wales*, *Cornwall*, the iſlands and highlands of *Scotland*. Some time before the birth of our Saviour, *Julius Cæſar* made a deſcent upon *Britain*, though he may be ſaid rather to have diſcovered than conquered it; but about the year of Chriſt 45, in the reign of *Claudius*, *Aulus Plautius* was ſent over with ſome *Roman* forces, by whom *Codigunus* and the brave *Caractacus*, two *Britiſh* kings, being overcome in battle, a *Roman* colony was planted at *Malden*, in *Eſſex*, and the ſouthern parts of the iſland were reduced to the form of a *Roman* province; afterward the iſland was conquered as far north as the firths of *Dumbarton* and *Edinburgh*, by *Agricola*, in the time of *Domitian*; upon which a great number of the *Britons*, retiring from the conquered countries to the mountains of *Wales*, whither the *Romans* had never penetrated, theſe became the depoſitories of the ancient language of the country.

Thus the greateſt part of *Britain* becoming a *Roman* province, the *Roman* legions, who reſided there for above two hundred years, diſſeminated the *Latin* tongue; and the people being governed by laws written in *Latin*, a mixture of languages was neceſſarily introduced. The *Britiſh* tongue thus continued blended with the provincial *Latin*, till the *Roman* legions being called home, the *Scots* and *Picts* ſeized that opportunity to invade and harraſs *England*; upon which king *Vortigern*, about the year 440, called the *Saxons* to his aſſiſtance, who coming over, repulſed the *Scots* and *Picts*, and were rewarded with the iſle of *Thanet*, and the whole county of *Kent*; but growing powerful, they ſubdued the country they had delivered. This occaſioned a farther migration of the *Britons* into *Wales*.

In the beginning of the ninth century the *Danes* invading *England*, got a footing in the northern and eaſtern parts of the country; their power gradually increaſed, and, in about two hundred years, they became ſole maſters of it. By this means the ancient *Britiſh* obtained alſo a tincture of the *Daniſh* language; but their government was of no long continuance; for they being driven out, and the *Saxons* again poſſeſſing the throne and kingdom, no great alteration was made in the *Anglo-Saxon* language; but at the next revolution, which was brought about in the year 1067, by *William* duke of *Normandy*, that conqueror cauſed the *Norman-French* to be the language ſpoken and written in the courts of law; it became likewiſe the language of the court, and being the vernacular tongue of the whole ſwarm of *Normans*, whom he ſettled all over the kingdom, the *Britiſh*, which had already been blended with the *Latin*, *Saxon*, and *Daniſh*, gradually received another foreign auxiliar.

But a change in the language has alſo been effected by two other cauſes: the firſt is that of commerce; for as the inhabitants of *Great Britain* have long applied themſelves to trade, the names of offices, dignities, wares, and terms of traffic, have been introduced and formed according to the genius of our own tongue. The ſecond is that of learning, from which it has received no ſmall improvement; for as to the *Greek* and *Latin*, the learned have, together with the arts and ſciences, introduced almoſt all the terms of art in the mathematics, philoſophy, phyſic, and anatomy; and many more have been adopted from the *French*, &c. ſo that at this day the *Engliſh* language, which about eighteen hundred years ago was the genuine *Britiſh*, is now a mixture of *Saxon*, *Teutonic*, *Dutch*, *Daniſh*, *Norman*, modern *French*, together with the *Greek* and *Latin*: yet this is undoubtedly ſo far from being diſadvantageous as it is now ſpoken, that it has formed it into the moſt copious, expreſſive, and nervous language of modern *Europe*.

In the beginning of the preſent century, when genius ſhone in this country with ſo bright a luſtre, that it has been called "the *Auguſtan* age of *England*," the *Engliſh* language was not only written with great purity, but a deſign was formed to fix a ſtandard for it, in an etymological and claſſical dictionary. To accompliſh this plan *Swift* took uncommon pains, and employed all his intereſt, but without ſucceſs; it has ſince, in a good meaſure, been effected by the labours of the late Dr. *Johnſon*. The *Engliſh* language is at preſent highly eſteemed, and much cultivated on the continent; and is likely to have a wider ſpread than even the language of the *Romans* gained, whenever the vaſt continent of *North America* ſhall be cultivated and inhabited by a civilized race of men.

The Reformation in *England*, begun in the reign of *Henry* VIII. was greatly promoted under his ſon *Edward* VI. It ſuffered all the obſtruction which the ſeverity of perſecution could occaſion, during the reign of queen *Mary*, but revived under the auſpices of *Elizabeth*. This Reformation being ſupported by the biſhops, the eſtabliſhed church of *England* became epiſcopal. *Calvin*, indeed, was ſolicitous to be inſtrumental in this work; but he wiſhing to ſtrip the biſhops of their temporal grandeur, and to aboliſh all external ornaments and pomp from divine worſhip, by introducing the *Geneva* conſtitution, the biſhops declined his offers of aſſiſtance. Many, however, approving of *Calvin*'s doctrine, formed an eccleſiaſtical government on that model. Theſe were afterward termed *Puritans*, from their avowed deſire of freeing the church from the impurities which they conſidered as ſtill adhering to it; and Nonconformiſts, from their not conforming to the rules of the eſtabliſhed church. Many of theſe inſtituted preſbyters without biſhops, from whence they obtained the name of Preſbyterians; they alſo formed a body of church laws among themſelves, and were governed by ſynods compoſed of the miniſters of ſeveral different churches. Others maintaining, that every Chriſtian congregation ought to be free, and ſubject neither to biſhops nor ſynods, theſe were termed Independents.

The *Epiſcopalians* and *Preſbyterians* are the two principal parties: they are at preſent the moſt oppoſite to each other in points of doctrine, and in their notions of religious eſtabliſhments; the firſt form the eſtabliſhed religion of *England* and *Ireland*, and the latter of *Scotland*. The moſt numerous of the other religious ſects are the *Baptiſts*, who hold, that infants are not proper ſubjects of baptiſm, and in the baptiſm of adults practiſe immerſion. It is here proper to obſerve, that the *Engliſh* Preſbyterians differ almoſt as much from the church of *Scotland*, as from the church of *England*; ſynods growing gradually out of uſe, each ſeparate congregation is become in a manner independent of the reſt. They have moſt of them forſaken the opinions of *Calvin*, and believing univerſal redemption, maintain that the Univerſal Parent has excluded none of his offspring from a poſſibility of ſalvation; while the *Independents*, and many congregations of the *Baptiſts*, agree with the church of *Scotland* in the doctrines of particular election and reprobation. It muſt alſo be added, that the Preſbyterians, with the church of *England*, receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper at noon, while many congregations of Independents, and the Baptiſts in general, receive it after the concluſion of the afternoon ſervice.

One of the principal of the other ſects is the *Quakers*, who profeſs to be guided by an internal revelation dictated by the Spirit of God; they have no regular miniſters, and neither practiſe baptiſm, nor commemorate the death of Chriſt in the Lord's Supper.

The *Methodiſts* have ariſen within about fifty years, (from 1790) and now form a very numerous body; moſt of them are members of the church of *England*, and profeſs to adhere more cloſely than the other members of that church to the thirty-nine articles, and the greateſt part of them are rigid Calviniſts.

The number of Papiſts, or rather, as they now chooſe to be diſtinguiſhed, *Roman Catholics*, is alſo very conſiderable, and in *Ireland* it even greatly exceeds that of the Proteſtants. Many of the penal laws reſpecting them, moſt of which were paſſed in the reign of *Elizabeth*, in the latter part of the reign of *Charles* II. or after the revolution, are now repealed; and they are tolerated in the public exerciſe of their religion. They are not now, as formerly, abſolutely reſtricted from purchaſing land, but can hold no offices either civil or military, nor can they be elected members to ſerve in parliament; and peers of the realm, profeſſing the religion of the church of *Rome*, are diſqualified from taking their ſeats in the houſe of peers.

Many authors have exclaimed with great heat againſt the numerous ſects in *England*; but it ſhould be conſidered, that civil and religious liberty are cloſely connected, and that it does not become any church, who makes no pretenſions to infallibility, to erect the ſtandard of perſecution. May the minds of *Britons* ever be free, and in affairs which ſolely relate to another life, may they be accountable only to their conſcience and their God! May candour and charity, a love of truth and of liberty, unite thoſe that differ in ſentiment, and then nothing will reſult from diverſity of opinions but peace, order, and harmony!

Several of the reſtrictions upon proteſtant diſſenters from the eſtabliſhed church, which even the act of toleration, paſſed ſoon after the revolution, impoſed, have lately been abrogated by the legiſlature; but thoſe unjuſt and diſgraceful ſtatutes, the corporation and teſt acts, are ſtill in force; and the body of the clergy of the church of *England*, thoſe venerable guardians of public decorum and religious purity, have not yet ſhewn their abhorrence of the vile proſtitution of the ſolemn rite of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, to the profligate and irreligious, as an indiſpenſable qualification to hold even the meaneſt appointment in the ſervice of the ſtate!!!

The church of *England* is under the government of two archbiſhops and twenty-five biſhops, who are ſubject to the king, as ſupreme temporal head of the church. The archbiſhop of *Canterbury* is ſtyled the firſt peer and metropolitan of the kingdom; he takes place immediately after the royal family, and conſequently precedes not only all dukes, but likewiſe the great officers of ſtate. In addreſſes to him, he enjoys the title of Your Grace, in common with dukes, and alſo that of Moſt Reverend Father in God. He has the power of holding juridical courts in church affairs, with many other privileges relating to the granting of licences and diſpenſations, in all caſes formerly ſued for at the court of *Rome*, where they are not repugnant to the law of God, or the king's prerogative. He has alſo within his province, by common law, the probat of all wills, where the party dying is worth upwards of five pounds. He has under him twenty-one biſhops, beſides his own particular dioceſe; theſe are the biſhops of *London*, *Wincheſter*, *Ely*, *Lincoln*, *Rocheſter*, *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, *Hereford*, *Worceſter*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Saliſbury*, *Exeter*, *Chicheſter*, *Norwich*, *Glouceſter*, *Oxford*, *Peterborough*, *Briſtol*; and in *Wales*, *St. David's*, *Landaff*, *St. Aſaph*, and *Bangor*.

The archbiſhop of *York* likewiſe takes the precedence of all dukes who are not of the blood royal; as alſo of all the great officers of ſtate, except the lord chancellor, who is immediately next in rank to the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. In his dioceſe he is ſtyled "Primate of *England* and Metropolitan;" he alſo enjoys the title of "His Grace," and "Moſt Reverend Father in God." Excluſive of his own dioceſe, in his province are *Durham*, *Carliſle*, *Cheſter*, and *Sodor* and *Man*; but the latter biſhop has no ſeat in the houſe of peers. In the county of *Northumberland*, this archbiſhop has the power of a prince palatine, and juriſdiction in all criminal proceedings.

The twenty-five biſhops are ſtyled Right Reverend, and Your Lordſhip; all theſe, except the biſhop of *Sodor* and *Man*, walk next after the viſcounts, and precede the barons. In parliament they ſit not as biſhops, but on account of the baronies annexed to their biſhopricks; they alſo enjoy many other privileges, as freedom from arreſts, out-lawries, &c. The principal of theſe biſhops is that of *London*, next to him is *Durham*, who being inveſted with a temporal juriſdiction, may be eſteemed a temporal prince. The third is the biſhop of *Wincheſter*, (who is always prelate of the order of the garter) and the reſt take place according to ſeniority of conſecration. The biſhop of *Rocheſter* is likewiſe dean of *Weſtminſter*, and of the order of the *Bath*. Theſe ſeveral biſhops are ſubordinate to their metropolitan, and in ſpiritual affairs ſubject only to his juriſdiction. Each has alſo a kind of juriſdiction in his own dioceſe, but from their courts lies an appeal to their metropolitan; but criminal cauſes do not fall under their cognizance. They live in great ſtate; their revenues are alſo large, as will appear from the following table, but ſeveral of them are accuſtomed to hold ſome other lucrative church preferment, ſuch as a deanery, canonry, prebendary, or a valuable rectory.

The eſtimated revenues of the archbiſhops and biſhops of *England*, as made in the reign of *Henry* VIII. ſoon after the reformation, and ſtill put down in the king's books, and their revenues as formed by recent calculations and documents.

	Eſtimated revenue made in the reign of *Henry* VIII. and which now ſtands in the King's books.	Suppoſed preſent revenue.
Archbiſhoprick of *Canterbury*	2,682 14 2	8,000 0 0
York	1,610 0 0	7,000 0 0
Biſhoprick of *London*, (which in the early times was an archbiſhoprick before *Canterbury*, and ſo continued 180 years.)	1,000 0 0	6,200 0 0
Durham	1,821 11 3	8,700 0 0
Wincheſter	2,873 18 1	7,400 0 0
Ely	2,134 18 6	4,000 0 0
Worceſter	929 13 3	3,400 0 0
Saliſbury	1,385 5 9	3,500 0 0
Norwich	834 11 7	5,000 0 0
Lincoln	828 4 9	3,200 0 0
Hereford	768 12 0	3,000 0 0
Chicheſter	677 1 3	2,600 0 0
Bath and *Wells*	533 1 3	2,200 0 0
St. Aſaph	187 11 8	1,500 0 0
Carliſle	531 4 9	2,800 0 0
Landaff, (which in the earlieſt time of Chriſtianity in *Britian* was an archbiſhoprick, and named Caerleon.)	154 14 2	1,600 0 0
Peterborough	414 17 8	1,700 0 0
Glouceſter	315 7 3	2,200 0 0
Rocheſter	358 4 0	2,400 0 0
Lichfield and *Coventry*	559 17 3	2,800 0 0
Bangor	131 16 3	1,200 0 0
Cheſter	420 13 3	2,700 0 0
Oxford	381 11 0	2,800 0 0
Exeter	500 0 0	2,700 0 0
St. David's	426 2 1	2,400 0 0
Briſtol	294 11 0	1,500 0 0
	22,856 2 2	92,500 0 0

Beſides which, the patronage which is annexed to theſe dignities, in the right of preſenting to livings, and appointing to other emoluments of the church, are ſufficient, in many ſees, to confer opulence on a numerous progeny, if the ſee be held for twenty or five and twenty years.

The buſineſs of a biſhop is to examine and ordain prieſts and deacons, to conſecrate churches and burying-places, and to adminiſter the right of confirmation. The juriſdiction of a biſhop relates to the probat of wills; he is to grant adminiſtration of perſonal effects to the lawful heirs of ſuch as die inteſtate; to take care of periſhable goods, when no one will adminiſter; to collate to benefices; to grant inſtitutions to livings; to maintain the rights of the church; and to viſit his own dioceſe once in three years. He has likewiſe the power of ſuſpending clergymen in his dioceſe, from the poſſeſſion of their livings, when they are guilty of flagrant immoralities.

Next to the biſhops are the deans and prebendaries of cathedrals, from among whom the biſhops are generally choſen. After theſe are the archdeacons, of which every dioceſe has one or more, the whole number in the kingdom of *England* amounting to ſixty. Their office is to viſit the churches twice or thrice every year. The archdeacons are followed by the rural deans, who were formerly ſtyled archi-preſbyters, and ſignify the biſhop's pleaſure to his clergy, the lower claſs of which conſiſts of prieſts and deacons.

SCOTLAND is divided into thirteen provincial ſynods, which conſiſt of ſixty-eight preſbyteries, and theſe again of a number of pariſhes.

The principal part of the eccleſiaſtical government was formerly lodged in the convocation, which is a national ſynod of the clergy, aſſembled to conſider of the ſtate of the church, and to call thoſe to an account who have advanced new opinions, inconſiſtent with the doctrines of the church of *England*; but in the late reign, that body being found to proceed with too much heat and ſeverity againſt ſome learned divines, and to be too great a check upon free enquiry, it has not been permitted to ſit for the tranſaction of buſineſs, nor for any long time ſince. However, they are aſſembled at the ſame time with a new parliament, by the authority of the king, and immediately adjourned.

The convocation conſiſts of one proctor, ſent from each cathedral and collegiate church, and two from the body of the inferior clergy of each dioceſe. The upper-houſe in the province of *Canterbury* conſiſts of the archbiſhop, who is preſident, and twenty-two biſhops; and the lower houſe of all the deans, archdeacons, and proctors, in all a hundred and ſixty-ſix. They uſually meet in king *Henry* the ſeventh's chapel, in *Weſtminſter*. The archbiſhop of *York* holds his convocation at the ſame time in the city of *York*. The firſt buſineſs of the lower houſe is to chooſe a prolocutor, who is preſented to the upper houſe by two of the members, one of whom makes a ſpeech in *Latin*, and the prolocutor they have choſen another, to which the archbiſhop returns an anſwer in the ſame language.

The court of arches is the moſt ancient conſiſtory of the province of *Canterbury*, and all appeals in church matters from the judgment of the inferior courts are directed to this.

The prerogative-court is that wherein wills are proved, and adminiſtrations taken out.

The court of delegates receives its name from its conſiſting of commoners delegated or appointed by the royal commiſſion; but it is no ſtanding court.

Every biſhop has alſo a court of his own called the conſiſtory court. Every archdeacon has likewiſe his court, as well as the dean and chapter of every cathedral.

SECT. III.

Of the Learning, Arts, Sciences, Manufactures, Trades, Commerce, and Coin of the ENGLISH.

GREAT *Britain* has produced a number of perſons eminent for their learning and ſkill in the ſciences, philoſophical reſearches, wit and humour, genius, and diſcoveries, as well as many of the moſt able, upright, and pious divines. The ſciences are here highly eſteemed, encouraged, and cultivated. Friar *Bacon* and Lord *Verulam* ſtand in the firſt rank of philoſophers; *Chaucer*, *Donne*, and *Spencer*, are ſtill venerated as poets; *Sir Thomas More*, *Hooker*, and *Sir Philip Sydney*, were ornaments to the age in which they lived. *England* can boaſt having given birth to the great *Newton*, whoſe powerful mind penetrated into the arcana of nature, and revealed to mankind the laws by which the univerſe is governed. Indeed this country has produced eminent men in every branch of ſcience and walk of literature; in proof of which we refer our readers to that very valuable work the *Biographia Britannica*, in the enlargement and improvement of which the learned, judicious, candid, and aſſiduous Dr. *Kippis* has been long engaged. *Locke* diſſected the human mind as accurately as a ſkilful anatomiſt traces out the different parts of the body. In polite literature, wit, and humour, *Addiſon*, *Arbuthnot*, *Swift*, *Sterne*, Lords *Shafteſbury*, *Bolingbroke*, and *Cheſterfield*, may be ſelected; in poetry, *Sir John Denham*, *Cowley*, *Milton*, *Waller*, *Dryden*, *Butler*, *Pope*, *Gay*, *Garth*, *Prior*, *Young*, *Thomſon*, *Armſtrong*, *Akenſide*, *Shenſtone*, Lord *Lyttelton*, *Soame Jenyns*, *Green*, *Goldſmith*, *Churchill*, and *Gray*; as dramatic writers, *Shakeſpeare*, *Ben Jonſon*, *Otway*, *Rowe*, *Congreve*, *Steele*, *Cibber*, *Vanburgh*, *Farquhar*, Mrs. *Centlivre*, *Hoadly*, and *Garrick*; as divines and polemic or moral writers, *Cudworth*, *Barrow*, *Tillotſon*, *Sherlock*, *Cumberland*, *Hoadly*, *Potter*, *Atterbury*, *Secker*, *Clarke*, *Jortin*, *Warburton*, *Bentley*, *Butler*, *Lowth*, in the church of *England*; whilſt among the Diſſenters appear, *Watts*, *Doddridge*, *Lardner*, *Lowman*, *Benſon*, *Taylor*; among the modern lawyers, the names of *Hardwicke*, *Mansfield*, and *Blackſtone*, are conſpicuous; as a moraliſt, a critic, and a poet, Dr. *Johnſon* ſtands very high. From the living literati we ſhall ſelect *Prieſtley*, *Gibbon*, *Burke*, *Melmoth*, *Murphy*, *Colman*, *Cumberland*, *Sheridan*, *Cowper*, *Hayley*, *Maſon*, *Hurd*, and *Douglas*; nor ought the ladies to be omitted, ſince we can boaſt a *Carter*, a *Montagu*, a *Macaulay Graham*, and a *Barbauld*. *Scotland* can likewiſe claim many eminent men; ſuch as *Buchanan* in former times; *Maclaurin*, *Hume*, and *Smollet* lately; and *Robinſon*, *Read*, *Blair*, and *Beattie* now living. Indeed *Thomſon*, *Arbuthnot*, and *Armſtrong*, were natives of *Scotland*, and received their education there, but came to *England* in their early manhood, and reſided there during the reſt of their lives. The ſeminaries of learning in *England* are, the two univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*; there are generally more than two thouſand ſtudents in the firſt, and fifteen hundred in the latter. As theſe univerſities are entirely of the eſtabliſhed church, the Diſſenters have inſtituted ſeveral academies, where the ſtudents go through a courſe of ſtudies, to prepare them for the miniſtry. In *Scotland* there are four univerſities, thoſe of *Edinburgh*, *Glaſgow*, *St. Andrew*, and *Aberdeen*; and there is ſcarce a great town in *England* where there is not a free-ſchool founded for the inſtruction of the ſons of the citizens, or burgeſſes, in the learned languages.

That excellence in the polite arts which diſtinguiſhed *France* during the reign of *Louis* XIV. may now be claimed by *England*. In painting, engraving, and ſtatuary, it can boaſt of living artiſts, whoſe profeſſional merits would loſe nothing by a compariſon with their contemporaries on any part of the continent. The reputation of Sir *Joſhua Reynolds* is unrivalled all over *Europe*, both as an hiſtorical and a portrait painter; the lamented *Gainſborough* did honour to his country, and *Opie*, *Northcote*, *Peters*, *Barry* and others, are ſtill going on in the career of reputation. Several foreign artiſts have likewiſe made this country their reſidence; the paintings of a *Fuſeli* will be admired ſo long as correct and maſterly drawing, bold conceptions, juſtneſs and dignity of character continue to pleaſe. The art of engraving is now brought to great perfection in *England*, and the country can boaſt more than one eminent ſtatuary. In muſic there is great excellence; but it is rather parcelled out to many than engroſſed by one. The preſent prevailing taſte in civil architecture is founded upon the trueſt principles of ſimplicity and beauty, being formed on the *Grecian* model.

The great excellence which has been attained to in the polite arts of late years, may be in a great meaſure attributed to that noble inſtitution, the Royal Academy of painting and ſculpture, which was formed under the patronage of his preſent majeſty: the legiſlature likewiſe has, in ſeveral inſtances, become the patron of genius, by giving to artiſts, particularly in the branch of engraving, an excluſive right, for a term of years, to the works which they execute; but no one ſubject in the kingdom has been ſo effectually the encourager of the arts of painting and engraving, as Mr. Alderman *Boydell*, and it is much to be wiſhed that his exertions may meet the ample recompence they merit.

In ſhip-building the *Engliſh* are ſuperior to every nation upon earth. In other elegant and uſeful arts *England* has alſo produced many able maſters. As it has given birth to the greateſt philoſophers, ſo the ſeveral arts dependent on the ſciences have here been greatly improved; the orrery, the air-pump, the powers acquired by the ſteam engine, (which has been particularly uſeful in raiſing a perfect river of water from the bottom of coal-pits), the vaſt improvement made in the engines formed for extinguiſhing fires, were all invented by the *Engliſh*; and, to meet the wiſhes, and receive the liberality of the *Britiſh* legiſlature, the late ingenious Mr. *Harriſon* invented a time-keeper, which has been found of great uſe in aſcertaining the longitude at ſea; for which important piece of mechaniſm, he received the reward offered by parliament of twenty thouſand pounds, for the diſcovery of a method to find the longitude at ſea. Mr. *Arnold* has ſince made ſome improvements on time-keepers.

The *Engliſh*, ſays Dr. *Buſching*, were the firſt who ſet on foot that noble manufacture of ſilk and woollen tapeſtry, in which life and nature are imitated with admirable ſkill. Their broad cloths are the fineſt and moſt beautiful in the world, and are admired and purchaſed in every quarter of the globe; indeed the woollen manufacture is in ſo flouriſhing a condition, that the value of cloths and ſtuffs annually exported amounts to two millions ſterling. The manufactures of flowered ſilks have been greatly improved, and in the beauty of the patterns they excel thoſe of *France* or any other country. There has been lately invented a method of printing on plain ſilk, figures in gold. The printers of linen too greatly excel thoſe of other nations, from the ſuperior ſkill of the pattern-drawers.

In ſhort, there is ſcarce a manufacture in *Europe* which is not brought to great perfection in *England*; in the manufacture of iron the *Engliſh* have no competitors; locks, edge-tools, guns, ſwords, and other arms, are ſaid to exceed any thing of the kind in the reſt of *Europe*; houſhold utenſils of braſs, iron, and pewter, are important articles of manufacture; and ſuch clocks and watches as bear a price are very much eſteemed; though the miſerable cheap work bought up and ſent abroad has diſhonoured the nation. Great improvement has of late been made in *England* in the manufacture of writing and printing paper; but the *French* paper for copper-plate prints ſtill maintains the ſuperiority.

Great Britain enjoys a fine ſituation with reſpect to commerce, and is ſurrounded with excellent harbours. Its trade and navigation may be ſaid to have begun in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*, and to have made a gradual advancement through two centuries.

The exports to *France*, are *tin*, *lead*, *horn-plates*, *Birmingham* wares of all kinds, and, when permitted, corn; from thence are imported *brandy*, *wines*, *lace*, *linen*, *cambrics*, and *lawns*.

The commercial treaty with *France*, concluded in 1786, has opened a new market for *Engliſh* manufactures in that country, and cauſed the balance of trade between the two countries greatly to preponderate on the ſide of *Great Britain*; whilſt, by lowering the port duties, and by allowing the importation of ſuch articles as were before contraband, the ſmuggling trade has been effectually ſuppreſſed.

To *Holland* are ſent almoſt all ſorts of commodities and manufactured goods, either of our own produce or imported from abroad, with large quantities of pit-coal; and from thence are received *ſpices*, *drugs* for dying, *fine linen*, *tapes*, *whale-fins*, and *toys*.

The diſtracted ſtate of the ſeven united provinces, torn by inteſtine commotions, without political ſtrength or ſtability; led by ſordid ſelfiſhneſs to purſue a narrow ſyſtem of politics, ſubverſive of its independence, has of late, thrown into the hands of the *Engliſh*, much of that carrying trade which has long been ſo beneficial to the *Dutch*.

To *Flanders* are ſent *tin*, *lead*, *hard-ware*, *ſugar*, *flannels*, a few *ſtuffs*, and *ſerges*, with manufactured cotton goods; for which we receive *fine laces*, *linen*, *cambrics*, *tapes*, and other goods.

To *Germany*, by the ports of *Hamburg*, and *Emden*, are ſent *woollen manufactures* of every kind, *Eaſt India* goods, *tin*, *lead*, *ginger*, and *ſugar*. The imports from thence are *linen*, *thread*, *goat ſkins*, and many other commodities. In many places, however, ſeveral of the *Engliſh* manufactures are prohibited; and yet it is thought that the balance of trade in general is conſiderably in favour of *England*.

Little trade is carried on with *Denmark* and *Norway*, except for a few coarſe woollen goods and tobacco; but from thoſe countries are received *timber*, *fir-planks*, *deer-ſkins*, and many other articles of commerce, the greateſt part of which is paid in money. The *Swedes* alſo buy little, and ſell *copper*, *iron*, *deals*, *timber*, and *naval ſtores*.

To *Ruſſia* and *Dantzick* are ſent *tin*, *lead*, *worſted ſtuffs*, *cottons*, *fuſtians*, *lace*, *thread*, *alum*, *copper*, *cabinet work*, and a great quantity of *tobacco*. From thence are imported *pot-aſhes*, *hemp*, *flax*, *coarſe linen*, *cable-yarn*, *bees-wax*, *iſing-glaſs*, *hides* of ſeveral ſorts, and *leather*; with *linſeed*, *train-oil*, *flax*, and *hemp-ſeed*, *hog's briſtles*, *caviare*, *tallow*, *&c.*

To *Italy* are ſent various kinds of *Eaſt India* goods, *broad cloth*, *long ells*, *bays*, *druggets*, *camblets*, *leather*, *tin*, *lead*, *pilchards*, *herrings*, *ſalmon*, *cod*, and various other articles. From thence are imported *wine*, *oil*, *ſoap*, *olives*, *dying drugs*, *anchovies*, and raw, thrown, and wrought *ſilk*. From the king of *Sardinia's* dominions is obtained the fine ſilk called *organzine*, which is thrown here by an engine, of which a very curious one has been many years at *Derby*, and others for ſome time in two or three towns in *Cheſhire*.

The trade from *England* to the *Levant* and *Turkey* was formerly very conſiderable; in the reign of queen *Elizabeth* an excluſive charter was granted to a company of merchants, and ſo lately as the year 1730, ten thouſand pieces of broad cloth were ſhipped by the *Turkey* company; but that trade is now inconſiderable, the *French* having the double advantage of proximity of ſituation, and cheapneſs of manufacture: a thin kind of woollen cloth being made in *Provence* and *Languedoc*, and ſhipped at the port of *Marſeilles*, which better ſuits the warm climate to which it is exported than the *Engliſh* broad cloth, or the *Yorkſhire* woollens. The *Levant* company have, for ſeveral years, received annual grants from parliament, amounting from three thouſand to ten thouſand pounds.

To *Spain* are ſent nearly the ſame commodities as to *Italy*, many of which are exported from thence to their *American* dominions. In return they give *wine*, *oil*, *fruit*, particularly *oranges*, *lemons*, and *raiſins*, *wool*, *indigo*, *cochineal*, and other *drugs*, with *gold* and *ſilver* in ſpecie or bullion.

The export trade to *Portugal* was ſeveral years ago more conſiderable than it has been of late, or is at preſent; the commodities ſent thither conſiſt of many articles of wearing apparel, and a numerous aſſortment of goods for the *Braſils*; in return for which large quantities of wines are imported, and much fruit: the balance of the trade, which is ſtill conſiderable in favour of the *Engliſh*, is paid in gold coin, although by the laws of *Portugal* the exportation of ſpecie is prohibited.

The curious inventions of *Sir Richard Arkwright* to conſtruct machines for the purpoſe of manufacturing cotton, has given to *England* that very important branch of buſineſs excluſively. The cheapneſs with which thoſe goods are now fabricated cauſes all *Europe* to be ſupplied with them from this country, and the vaſt demand provides employment for a much greater number of poor than had ever been employed in that article before the uſe of machines. Hence the importation of cotton is made in very great quantities, not only from the places where it is cultivated, but from *Marſeilles*, *Bourdeaux*, *Liſbon*, and various other ports; this, when manufactured, is re-exported.

The *African* trade chiefly conſiſts in that inhuman traffic, the purchaſe of ſlaves; which are carried from that coaſt to the *Weſt India* iſlands, and the *American* continent. The humanity of the *Britiſh* legiſlature has lately ſubjected the mode of carrying on this trade to many ſalutary regulations and reſtrictions, whilſt its total abolition was ſtrenuouſly urged by ſome very reſpectable members of the houſe of commons. By the peace of *Verſailles*, in the year 1783, the *Engliſh* poſſeſſions on the *African* coaſt were much curtailed, and conſequently the other branches of commerce with that coaſt is now rendered leſs conſiderable than it became after the conqueſts in 1758; the articles obtained are, *gold-duſt*, *gum ſeneca*, *elephant's teeth*, *red-wood*, *gum arabic*, and *ambergris*.

The territorial poſſeſſions acquired by the *Engliſh* in the *Eaſt Indies*, conſiſting of a conſiderable part of a country, which, in its full extent, has been computed to contain one hundred millions of inhabitants, were conſidered as the grand reſource amidſt the extremities into which the late war had brought *Great Britain*, and eſſentially ſerviceable in enabling her to bear up under her enormous weight of debt; but many wiſe men and true patriots, alike lament the means of relief, and the ſituation which required them, as neither tending to permanency of empire, nor the advancement of public virtue. The exports to *Bengal*, and the coaſts of *Coromandel* and *Malabar*, are woollen cloths, lead, and a variety of *Engliſh* manufactures; and the imports conſiſt of raw and wrought ſilks, callicoes, chintzes, ſalt-petre, (of which the company is bound by its charter to deliver to government a certain quantity annually at a ſettled price) and many other articles; but all the wrought ſilks, callicoes, and chintzes, are required by law to be re-exported, thoſe articles being contraband for home conſumption, as they materially interfere with the manufactures of the country.

The *Eaſt India Company* is now become ſo important a commercial body, that we ſhall here ſtop to ſpeak of its origin, eſtabliſhment, and hiſtory. The firſt knowledge which the *Engliſh* gained of the nature and importance of the trade to the *Eaſt Indies*, we are told by *Camden*, in his life of queen *Elizabeth*, was in conſequence of a capture which *Sir Francis Drake* made of two *Portugueſe* ſhips, on their outward-bound paſſage thither, in the year 1587; and before the death of that queen, a charter was granted to *George* earl of *Cumberland*, and two hundred and fifteen knights, aldermen, and merchants, to trade to the *Eaſt Indies*, and they raiſed a capital of 72,000*l.* but not on one joint ſtock, as afterward, but by uniting ſundry copartnerſhips and ſmaller ſtocks. The firſt voyage was undertaken in the year 1601, by captain *James Lancaſter*, with five ſhips; it proved very proſperous, and he returned home in 1603, having on his homeward voyage taken poſſeſſion of the iſland of *St. Helena*. *Surat*, on the coaſt of *Malabar*, was the firſt ſettlement made by the *Engliſh*, no permanent eſtabliſhment being formed in any other part of the country to which they traded. This company ſubſiſted, through many viciſſitudes, until the beginning of the preſent century. The commerce which the *Engliſh* carried on in *India* ſoon becoming conſiderable, king *James* I. appointed Sir *Thomas Rowe* his and the company's ambaſſador to the emperor of *Hindoſtan*, commonly called the *Great Mogul*, and, in the record preſerved by *Rymer*, (Fœdera XVI. 775) "the *Great Magoar*." The expence of this embaſſy was defrayed by the company, who about the ſame time firſt formed one common ſtock. A few years after, the *Engliſh* obtained leave of the king of *Golconda* to ſettle at *Madras-patan*, on the *Coromandel* coaſt, where they built a fort, which they named *St. George*, from the tutelar Saint of their country. Before the commencement of the civil wars, in the reign of *Charles* I. this company is ſaid to have employed 15,000 tons of ſhipping, but afterward their trade greatly declined, and from the year 1653 to 1657 a kind of open trade was carried on from *England* to the eaſt, by which the intereſts of the company were greatly affected. After the Reſtoration, the monopoly, having obtained the protection of government, revived. About the time of the Revolution, the *Engliſh* company erected *Fort William* at *Calcutta*; they had long been ſettled in the kingdom of *Bengal*, but this was the firſt place of ſtrength they provided in thoſe parts; ſoon after which the *Dutch* eſtabliſhed themſelves at *Hoogley*, a town which the *Engliſh* had abandoned for *Calcutta*; they are both ſituated on the river *Hoogley*, but on oppoſite ſides, and are diſtant about twenty-ſix miles. In the reign of king *William* III. the capital ſtock of the company amounted to 744,000*l.* In the year 1695, in conſequence of an offer made by many opulent merchants, to lend two millions to the public, a new *Eaſt India* company was eſtabliſhed by act of parliament; but the intereſts of the old company, and this new eſtabliſhment, were found to claſh ſo deſtructively to each, that in the year 1700 an act paſſed empowering the two companies to adjuſt their concerns by arbitration, and for that purpoſe the earl of *Godolphin* and Mr. *Harley*, afterward earl of *Oxford*, were appointed for the old company, and the earl of *Halifax* for the new. By the able conduct of theſe arbitrators, the two companies became conſolidated, or rather, the old company was abſorbed in the new. The title then aſſumed was "The United Company of Merchants trading to the *Eaſt Indies*," and under this denomination it has continued ever ſince, by virtue of ſeveral renewals of its charter, for certain terms of years. At the time of the Union, the *Scotch* were extremely ſolicitous to obtain a participation of this trade, but it was inflexibly denied them; and government has thought proper to confine the monopoly to the port of *London*. The capital of the company was, in 1789, 4,000,000*l.* but in that year an act was obtained to enable the company to borrow another million, at the rate of 170*l.* for every hundred pounds of ſtock, amounting in the whole to 1,700,000*l.* The dividends made to the proprietors have varied conſiderably, they have been ſix per cent. per annum, and as high as twelve and an half; but government has now reſtricted the directors to a dividend not exceeding eight per cent. (at which rate it now is.) But if the profits of the company ſhall leave a ſurplus, after paying eight per cent. the public are to receive three-fourths of ſuch profit, and the other fourth is to be divided among the proprietors. The company is likewiſe reſtricted in the amount of its bond debt to a million and half.

In the year 1767, the company agreed to pay, for the uſe of the public, 400,000*l.* per annum, for a limited time, in conſideration of retaining their territorial acquiſitions and revenues. In the year 1781 their charter was renewed for ten years, and then terminable in three years, on notice given by the ſpeaker of the houſe of commons, in writing, by order of the houſe, and repayment of 4,200,000*l.* by the public. In the year 1784, a board of control was eſtabliſhed by act of parliament, compoſed of ſix commiſſioners to be appointed by the crown, and removeable at the pleaſure of the crown: the object of which eſtabliſhment is to ſuperintend, direct, and control all acts and proceedings, which in any reſpect relate to the civil or military government or revenues, of the *Britiſh* territorial poſſeſſions in *India*: the court of directors are likewiſe required to deliver to this board, all minutes, orders, and reſolutions made by themſelves, or by the proprietors in a general court, with many other regulations unneceſſary to enumerate here.

The trade to *China* has long drained *Europe* of that ſilver which the mines of *South America* pour forth. That trade may be now conſidered as in a manner engroſſed by the *Engliſh*, ſince the lowering the duties upon teas has left no incentive to the ſmuggling of that commodity: hence the *Danes* and *Swedes*, who uſed to ſend ſhips to that diſtant part of the world, do ſo no longer; the *Dutch* likewiſe were much concerned in this contraband trade.

The *Hudſon's-bay* company export *woollen goods*, *haberdaſhery wares*, *hatchets*, *arms*, and other hard-ware; and import great quantities of *ſkins* and *furs* of different kinds.

The trade to *Canada* is increaſing every year in importance, and the flouriſhing ſtate of the colony of *Nova Scotia* and *New Brunſwick* affords the proſpect of many commercial advantages.

Since the concluſion of the peace with the *United States* of *America*, no commercial treaty has been concluded between that country and *Great Britain*. The chief articles imported are, *tobacco* from *Virginia* and *Maryland*, rice, peltry, pitch, and tar from *Carolina*; for which various articles of *Engliſh* manufacture, particularly *hardware*, are exported, a great preference being ſtill given to *Britiſh* goods before thoſe of *France*.

To the *Weſt India Iſlands* are exported all kinds of wearing apparel, both woollen and linen, houſhold furniture, and hardware; from thence receiving, excluſively, their produce, which conſiſts in ſugars, ginger, indigo, rum, coffee, cocoa-nuts, pimento, and ſweetmeats of various kinds; molaſſes and rum are permitted to be ſent to the *American* ports, in exchange for *lumber*. The *Weſt India* ſhips likewiſe bring abundance of turtle.

The *whale fiſheries* are very extenſive and important objects: beſides that fiſhery which is carried on northward, the ſouthern ocean, as far as *Faulkland*'s iſlands, is reſorted to for the purpoſe of catching whales, which there abound, and are caught in ſuch numbers as to render that very diſtant voyage advantageous.

The fiſheries on the coaſt of *Newfoundland*, although, by the laſt treaty of peace, the *French* are admitted to a larger participation of them, yet they are ſtill principally carried on by the ſubjects of *Great Britain*.

The exports to *Ireland* conſiſt chiefly of *broad-cloth*, *ſilk*, *ribbons*, *gold* and *ſilver lace*, *hard-ware*, *pewter*, *hops*, *coals*, *tobacco*, *ſugar*, and a few *Eaſt India* goods; the imports from thence conſiſt of *linen-yarn*, *wool*, *tallow*, *butter*, but more eſpecially *linens*, of which important branch of trade, particular notice will be taken, when we deſcribe the north of *Ireland*. At the ports of *Cork*, *Kinſale*, and ſome others, both merchant-ſhips and thoſe of the royal navy, take in their ſea ſtores of beef and pork, when proceeding weſtward.

The annual exports of *Great Britain* have conſiderably declined ſince the commencement of the *American* war; and, though they have ſomewhat revived ſince its termination, yet they at preſent fall very ſhort of former periods, particularly from the year 1770 to 1774, when the exports were ſtated to be, on an average, very near ſixteen millions a year, and their exceſs, compared with the imports, was 3,194,434*l*. In the year 1778, the exports were 11,507,525*l*. and the balance of foreign trade in favour of the country only 420,989*l*. But its foreign trade does not amount to one ſixth part of the annual products and manufactures of *England*. It is ſuppoſed that two-thirds of all the foreign traffic of *England* is carried on in the port of *London*.

In *Great Britain* money is computed by pounds, ſhillings, and pence, twelve pence making a ſhilling, and twenty ſhillings, an imaginary coin called a pound. The gold pieces conſiſt at preſent of only guineas and half guineas, quarter guineas being no longer in circulation: the ſilver coin conſiſts of crowns, half-crowns, ſhillings, and ſix-pences; ſilver groats, three-pences, two-pences, and pennies are become ſcarce, and are only uſed as preſents to children: the copper money conſiſts of halfpence and farthings. Great national benefit has accrued by the regulations reſpecting the gold coin; but both the ſilver and copper money in circulation is in general of a very debaſed or ſpurious quality, by which the trading part of the community being much injured, many repreſentations have been made to government for redreſs.

SECT. IV.

The Titles of the King of Great Britain, *his* Arms, *and* Forces *by Sea and Land. Of the Civil Government of the* King's Court, *the great* Officers of State, *the Orders of* Nobility *and of* Knighthood.

THE titles of the king of *Great Britain* are, *George* III. by the grace of God of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, king, defender of the faith, arch-treaſurer and elector of the holy *Roman* empire, &c. In addreſſing him, he is ſtyled Your Majeſty, or Sire. The eldeſt ſon is from his birth ſtyled duke of *Cornwall*; but receives the title of prince of *Wales* by creation; and in both thoſe provinces certain revenues are annexed to theſe titles. All the king's children are ſtyled "their royal highneſſes."

The arms of *Great Britain* are, in the firſt grand quarter gules, three lions paſſant guardant in pale or; the imperial enſigns of *England*, impaled with the royal arms of *Scotland*, which are or, a lion rampant with a double treſſure flowered and counter-flowered, with fleurs-de-lis gules. The ſecond quarter is the royal arms of *France* azure, three fleurs-de-lis or. The third, the enſign of *Ireland*, which is azure, a harp or, ſtringed argent. The fourth grand quarter is his preſent majeſty's own coat gules, two lions paſſant guardant or, for *Brunſwic*, impaled with *Lunenburg*, which is, or ſemee of hearts, proper, a lion rampant azure, having ancient *Saxony*, *viz.* gules, a horſe current argent, grafted in baſe, and in a ſhield ſur tout gules, the diadem or crown of *Charlemagne*. The whole within a garter, as ſovereign of that moſt noble order of knighthood, inſcribed with the motto HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE, that is, "Evil be to him that evil thinks," given by *Edward* III. the founder of the order. The creſt is a helmet full faced and grated, mantled with cloth of gold, double ermine, and ſurmounted by an imperial crown, on the top of which is a lion paſſant guardant or, crowned. The ſupporter on the dexter ſide is a lion guardant or, crowned, the proper ſupporter of the *Engliſh* enſign; on the ſiniſter, an unicorn argent, horned and hoofed or, gorged with a collar of croſſes, pattee, and fleur-de-lis, a gold-chain fixed to it; both ſtanding on a compartment, from whence iſſue from one ſtem the two royal badges of his majeſty's chief dominions, namely, on the right a roſe party per pale, argent and gules, ſtalked and leafed vert, for *England*; and on the left a thiſtle for *Scotland*, being ſo adorned by *James* I. whoſe ſupporters, as king of *Scotland*, were two unicorns; and *England* being under him united to that nation, gave occaſion to one of them being placed on the ſiniſter ſide; and in 1614, as king of *Ireland*, he cauſed the harp to be marſhalled with the arms of *Great Britain*. The motto in a ſcroll is, DIEU ET MON DROIT; that is, "God and my right," which was firſt adopted by *Richard* I. afterward laid aſide, re-aſſumed by *Edward* III. when he laid claim to the crown of *France*, but not uniformly uſed by his ſucceſſors.

The land forces of the kingdom, ſince the Revolution, have been annually voted by parliament, in order to guard againſt the dangerous conſequences of a ſtanding army, to the liberties of the people, if rendered independent of the civil authority: in time of peace thoſe for garriſons, the iſlands of *Guernſey*, *Jerſey*, &c. generally amount to upward of 17,000 men; beſide which, proviſion is made for garriſons in the plantations and *Gibraltar*; the number of men employed in which, is not regularly laid before parliament, though always producible when called for; but the charges attending thoſe military ſervices are about a third of the former amount. In ſome periods of the late war there were conſiderably more than one hundred thouſand men in arms, including the embodied militia, but excluſive of foreign troops in *Britiſh* pay.

The number of ſeamen are annually voted in like manner: in times of peace they uſed to be 16,000 men, ſuch being the number voted in the years 1767, 1768, 1769, and 1770; for the years 1785, 1786, 1787, they were 18,000, and in 1789, 20,000. For the year 1779, 70,000 ſeamen, including marines, were voted, and the number increaſed progreſſively each year, until, in 1783, it amounted to 110,000 ſeamen, including 25,291 marines. The regiſtered militia conſiſt of near 200,000 men, a certain number of which are every year drawn out for a ſhort time.

The navy of *Great Britain* roſe to an aſtoniſhing magnitude in the laſt war, as will appear by the following account of ſhips in commiſſion in the year 1783, the preſent number of ſhips in commiſſion will properly accompany it.

Navy of *Great Britain*, in commiſſion 1783 and 1789.

	1783	1789
Firſt Rate	3	0
Second Rate	13	2
Third Rate	93	15
Fourth Rate	23	5
Fifth Rate	65	16
Sixth Rate	47	18
Sloops	84	49
Total	328	105

The ſhips out of commiſſion in the year 1789, including ſloops, amounted to 271.

The firſt naval officer is ſtyled vice-admiral of *England*, the next to him is the rear-admiral; there is likewiſe a vice-admiral of *Scotland*; the admiral of the fleet is a poſt more of rank and emolument than of truſt and importance. The other admirals are diſtinguiſhed by their differently coloured flags; the firſt in rank are admirals of the white, the ſecond of the blue; then follow the vice-admirals of the red, white, and blue, next to them the rear-admirals in the ſame order.

The marine department was formerly committed to a lord high admiral, which poſt was held by prince *Rupert*, the lord chancellor, lord treaſurer, and lord privy ſeal in ſome part of the reign of *Charles* II; and by prince *George* of *Denmark*, aſſiſted by a council, from the acceſſion of queen *Anne* to the time of his death in 1708; the earl of *Pembroke*, who filled it at king *William*'s death, was then reinſtated, but he held it not quite a twelvemonth, and it has ever ſince been entruſted to commiſſioners, who for a long time have been ſeven in number:

they are ſtyled lords from their office, but the firſt lord is the preſiding and efficient agent, being conſidered as the reſponſible man to the nation. This poſt is always given to a perſon of high rank; in time of war it is a department of the higheſt conſequence, and requires the fulleſt knowledge and experience in naval affairs for the due diſcharge of it.

The civil government of the court is committed to the *lord chamberlain*, who preſides over all the affairs belonging to the king's chamber, and all above ſtairs, except the precinct of the king's bed-chamber, which is wholly under the groom of the ſtole. He has alſo the overſight of the ſerjeant at arms; of the chaplains, though he himſelf is a layman; of the phyſicians, ſurgeons, barbers, *&c.*; of the wardrobe, the beds, muſic, comedians, hunting, meſſengers, handicrafts, and artizans, retained in the king's ſervice. By an act paſſed ſoon after the acceſſion of the preſent royal family to the crown, the lord chamberlain is appointed licencer of all dramatic pieces which are brought out on the theatres, and has a controling power over thoſe places of public entertainment.

The maſter of the great wardrobe was an officer of conſiderable dignity, but it was aboliſhed, with many others, in the year 1782.

The *lord ſteward* of the houſehold has authority over all the officers and ſervants of the palace, except thoſe of the king's chapel, chambers, and ſtables. He attends the king when he goes to the houſe of lords, adminiſters the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy to the members of the houſe of commons when a new parliament is choſen, &c. In the king's preſence he carries a white wand, as does alſo the lord chamberlain.

The maſter of the horſe has the management of the king's ſtables and breed of horſes, and preſides over the equerries, pages, footmen, grooms, farriers, ſmiths, coachmen, ſadlers, and other trades working for the king's ſtables. He has alſo the care of the lands and revenues appointed for the king's breed of horſes, litters, coaches, chairs, *&c.* The maſter of the horſe has the peculiar privilege of making uſe of the king's coaches, horſes, pages, and footmen, when he goes abroad; and upon any ſolemn cavalcade he rides next the king.

There are alſo ſixteen lords of the king's bed-chamber, including the groom of the ſtole.

Moſt of the other officers and ſervants are now under the above three principal officers of his majeſty's houſhold.

The great officers of the crown were originally nine, namely, the *lord high ſteward*, *lord chancellor*, *lord high treaſurer*, *lord preſident of the council*, *lord privy-ſeal*, *lord great chamberlain*, *lord high conſtable*, and *lord high admiral*. But theſe have been greatly mutilated and changed, as will appear from the following account.

I. The lord high ſteward is appointed by the king as judge, when a peer is to be tried for high treaſon. This office was anciently the higheſt in the government, and its power ſo extenſive, that it was thought unſafe to truſt it any longer in the hands of a ſubject. The laſt who enjoyed this office by inheritance was *Henry* of *Bolingbroke*, afterward king of *England*. Since his time it has been revived only upon particular occaſions; as at the king's coronation, or the arraignment of a peer; after which he publickly breaks the white ſtaff, which he bears in his hand as a badge of his office, to ſhew that it is expired.

II. The lord high chancellor, or keeper of the great ſeal, takes place immediately after the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; and, by virtue of his office, is a member of the privy-council. He keeps the great ſeal, and cauſes are referred to him from the other courts, he having the power of judging according to equity, and of moderating the rigour of the common law. His decrees can only be reverſed by the houſe of Lords. This great officer is commonly appointed to the poſt of lord high ſteward.

III. The lord high treaſurer was formerly an officer of great power and authority; but ever ſince the Revolution it has been under the direction of five commiſſioners, ſtyled "lords of the treaſury." The firſt lord of the treaſury is generally likewiſe chancellor of the exchequer, and looked upon as the prime miniſter of the country.

IV. The lord preſident of the privy-council lays before that body ſuch buſineſs as is to be tranſacted there, and, if the king be abſent, makes a report to his majeſty of what has paſſed in council.

V. The lord privy-ſeal, through whoſe hands all grants, charters, and pardons, ſigned by the king, paſs, before they come to the great ſeal; together with bounties and ſuch other things as do not require the great ſeal. He is, by virtue of his office, a privy-counſellor.

VI. The lord high chamberlain of *England*, whoſe office is to carry the king's coif and gloves at his coronation, with the ſword, ſcabbard, *&c.* to dreſs the king that day in his royal robes, to ſerve him with water to waſh his hands, and to undreſs him. To him belongs the care of providing every thing neceſſary in the houſe of Lords during the ſeſſion of parliament. When the king goes to the houſe, he gives the ſword of ſtate to whatever lord he pleaſes; walks on the right hand of it, next the king's perſon; has under his direction the gentleman uſher of the black rod, with the yeoman uſher and doorkeeper; and upon ſolemn occaſions, when he enters *Weſtminſter-hall*, has the keys of that hall and the ſeveral courts in it delivered to him. This office was hereditarily held by the dukes of *Ancaſter*; but, on the death of the fourth duke, in the year 1779, it devolved to his elder ſiſter, lady *Priſcilla Barbara Elizabeth Bertie*; and is now held by Sir *Peter Burrel*, the huſband of that lady, in right of his wife.

VII. The lord high conſtable had ſuch an extenſive power, that it has been long aboliſhed, except at coronations, when an officer is created to aſſiſt at the ceremony, and his power ends with it.

VIII. The earl marſhal on particular occaſions takes cognizance of affairs relative to war, regulates ceremonies, and preſides over the heralds office. This poſt has long been hereditary in the family of the dukes of *Norfolk*.

IX. The lord high admiral had formerly the ſuperintendence of all maritime affairs; but the office is at preſent, as we have already obſerved, executed by commiſſion, the directors of which are ſtyled "the lords of the admiralty."

The chief officers of the receipt of his majeſty's *Exchequer*, the chancellor excepted, derive from thoſe appointments, inſtead of honorary diſtinctions, the moſt ſubſtantial emoluments. Here the chancellor preſides in his financial capacity, whilſt in the *court* of *exchequer* he ſeldom appears. The chief offices are five in number: viz. the auditor of the receipts, the clerk of the pells, the tellers (four in number) chamberlains (two) and uſher. They hold their places for life. In the ſixth report of the "commiſſioners appointed to examine, take, and ſtate the public accounts of the kingdom," it is ſtated that theſe places produced, in the year 1780, to the ſeveral poſſeſſors, the following ſums.

The auditor (held by the Duke of *Newcaſtle*)		£.
Total of ſums received in the office - - - -		21,272
Groſs receipts on account of the auditor - -		16,880
Payments in taxes, to clerks, and incidents - -		2,864
Nett income of the auditor - -		14,026
Of which was paid by the public - - -	13,708	
out of the civil liſt -	1,116	
by individuals - - -	6,448	
The clerk of the pells (then held by Sir *Edward Walpole*, now by the Right Hon. *Iſaac Barré*.)		
Groſs recipts - - - - - - - - - - - - -		10,269
Payments in taxes, to clerks, and incidents - -		2,682
Nett income - -		7,587
The groſs receipts in the office of the four tellers were		41,772
Payments in taxes, to clerks, and incidents - - -		3,434
		38,338
The nett income of the firſt teller (Earl of *Hardwicke*) - -		6,740
ſecond ditto (Marquis of *Buckingham*)		6,677
third ditto (Viſcount *Baybam*) - - -		9,153
fourth ditto (now Lord *Thurlow*) - -		6,740
The two chamberlains of the exchequer, who are the principal officers in the tally-court, have much ſmaller emoluments, their nett receipts together being under a thouſand pounds; but the groſs charge of the tally office, in all its diviſions, was found to be - - - - - - - -		3,064
The uſher of the exchequer, (the Hon. *Horace Walpole*) had groſs receipts to the amount of - - - - - -		5,293
Deductions - -		1,093
Nett receipt - -		4,200

The groſs expences attending the receiving and iſſuing public money, in the receipt of his majeſty's exchequer, in the year 1780, was found to be 86,555*l.* the nett ſum 75,865*l.*; of which 51,751*l.* was paid by the public, 8,008*l.* out of the civil liſt, 22,929*l.* by individuals, and 3,867*l.* in taxes; but, as the ſums iſſued from the exchequer during that year, greatly exceeded all former periods, being 30,384,838*l.* (on near ſixteen millions of which a poundage was paid out, amounting to 62,225*l.* that being the moſt fruitful ſource of fees) it may be preſumed that the emoluments to the above officers were, in that year, particularly large, the total of which to the ineffective officers amounted to 45,332*l.* but of this circumſtance the commiſſioners take no notice in their report.

Beſide theſe officers there are two principal *Secretaries of State*, which uſed to be diſtinguiſhed as taking the northern and ſouthern departments, but they are now ſtyled for "the home department," and "the foreign department." In the year 1768, a third ſecretary was appointed to the *American* department, which office ſubſiſted till the year 1782, when it was aboliſhed by act of parliament, together with the board of trade, or "commiſſioners of trade and plantations," and many other offices.

The peerage of *England* is at preſent as follows:

		Of whom have been created in the preſent reign.
Princes of the blood	5	5
Dukes	21	2
Marquiſes	6	6
Earls	86	22
Viſcounts	13	7
Barons or Lords	81	51

The only hereditary honour in *England*, below the peerage, is that of *baronet*, being uſually deſcendible to the iſſue male, and ſometimes to a collateral branch, according to the limitation in the patent. This dignity was firſt conferred by king *James* I. in the year 1611, being an expedient ſuggeſted by his miniſter and favourite the earl of *Saliſbury*, to ſupply the exhauſted royal treaſury. The title was then ſold for a thouſand pounds, and conferred on two hundred purchaſers: at preſent there are twenty-two deſcendants from this original creation who enjoy the dignity; of whom is Sir *Edmund Bacon*, of *Raveningham* in *Norfolk*, whoſe anceſtor, Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, of *Redgrave* in *Suffolk*, was ſo created 22d of *May* 1611, and was premier baronet. As the pretended application of this money was for the reduction of the province of *Ulſter* in *Ireland*, all the baronets have the arms of *Ulſter* ſuperadded to their family coat. The preſent number of *Engliſh* baronets is 454, of which 134 have been created in the preſent reign.

The orders of knighthood in *Great Britain* are three, two *Engliſh* and one *Scotch*; of theſe the king is grand maſter. The order of the Garter, or St. *George*, was inſtituted in 1350, by *Edward* III. and is conferred on twenty-ſix knights, including the king. Its inſignia or badge is St. *George* on horſeback, with a dragon of enamelled gold, bearing the motto, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE. This *George* is worn at a blue ribbon, and the motto is embroidered with gold on a blue garter worn on the left leg.

The order of the *Bath* was inſtituted by *Henry* IV. and revived with ſome improvements in 1725, by *George* I. It derives its name from a very ancient cuſtom of inſtituting knights by bathing. This order conſiſts of thirty-five knights, excluſive of the ſovereign. Its enſigns are three crowns in a field or, with this inſcription, TRIA JUNCTA IN UNO; that is, Three joined in one; and is worn pendant at a red ribbon.

The order of the *Thiſtle*, inſtituted in *Scotland*, was revived in 1703, by queen *Anne*, and its ſtatutes were enlarged in 1725, by *George* I. The knights of this order are but twelve in number, beſides the ſovereign, who preſides as grand maſter. Its enſigns are the image of St. *Andrew*, worn pendant to a green ribbon, and the motto NEMO ME IMPUNE LACESSIT. The collar is compoſed of thiſtles, interwoven with ſprigs and leaves of rue, which are all of gold.

Whilſt feudal tenures ſubſiſted in *England*, every one who held land of a certain yearly value, was required to do ſuit and ſervice to the king, and to attend him in his wars, forty days in each year, after they had received knighthood from his hands. In the reign of *Henry* II. every one who held land to the amount of 20*l.* a year was deemed a knight. Theſe feudatory knights were ſtyled in *Latin*, *equites aurati*, becauſe they always ſerved on horſeback, and wore ſpurs gilded with gold; the law term given to them was *milites*, becauſe of their profeſſion of arms. In the reigns of the *Norman* kings there were 60,000 of theſe knights in the kingdom. In proceſs of time, military ſervice was frequently commuted for a fine, and the exaction of ſuch a fine, which was called "a knight's fee," was one of the many fatal expedients to raiſe money without the help of parliament reſorted to by *Charles* I. however, in the 16th year of that reign knight's fees were aboliſhed by act of parliament, as were, at the reſtoration, all the other military ſuits and ſervices annexed to feudal tenures, conſequently this kind of military knighthood fell into diſuſe. At preſent, knighthood is conferred as a mark of perſonal regard from the ſovereign, and does not deſcend: the ceremony is performed by the king laying a ſword upon the ſhoulder of the perſon to be knighted, who reſts on one knee, and pronouncing theſe words, "riſe up Sir A. B." The wife of a knight is ſtyled lady, or "your ladyſhip."

The title of *Eſquire* properly belongs to ſuch as hold places or poſts under the king, on which account a juſtice of the peace or a commiſſioner of the land tax are, by virtue of their offices, entitled to it. The qualifications laid down by Sir *Edward Coke*, *Camden*, and Sir *Henry Spelman*, are now entirely obſolete, and three hundred pounds a year in land is that kind and degree of property which entitles to it; but vanity and injudicious complaiſance frequently cauſe it to be aſſumed and conferred without diſcrimination. The ſons of peers being ſtyled "honourable," and privy-counſellors "right honourable," the addition of eſquire is not properly given to ſuch.

SECT. V.

Of both Houſes of Parliament; the civil Liberties of the People, the Courts of Juſtice, and the Manner in which the Laws are executed.

THE legiſlative power in *Great Britain* is formed by the king, lords, and commons. Before the Union the houſe of Lords conſiſted only of the ſpiritual and temporal peers of *England*, and the houſe of Commons of five hundred and thirteen knights, burgeſſes, and citizens: but at the Union ſixteen peers of *Scotland* were added to the houſe of Lords, and forty-five *Scots* commoners to the houſe of Commons, making in all 558. The firſt of theſe are choſen before the ſitting of every new parliament by the peers of *Scotland* out of their own body.

The purpoſe of parliaments is to maintain the conſtitution, and keep inviolable the privileges of the people; they alſo raiſe ſubſidies, make laws, and redreſs grievances. The power of calling a parliament, and of adjourning and proroguing it, is veſted in the ſovereign; who has likewiſe the privilege of fixing the place of its meeting. Many parliaments, in the reign of *Charles* I. were held at *Oxford*, but ſince the revolution they have conſtantly been held at *Weſtminſter*; the houſe of Commons ſitting in St. *Stephen*'s chapel, adjoining to *Weſtminſter* Hall, and the houſe of Lords in a contiguous undetached building.

The ſitting of the parliament is appointed by the king's proclamation, with the advice of the privy-council, and in chooſing a new one writs are iſſued out by the lord chancellor to the Lords, to appear at the time and place appointed. Writs are alſo ſent to the ſheriffs of every county, commanding them to ſummon the electors to chooſe as many knights, citizens, and burgeſſes in their reſpective counties, as are to ſit in the houſe of Commons. The writs for *Scotland* are directed to the Privy-Council for ſummoning the ſixteen peers, and for electing the forty-five members. No judge, ſheriff, or clergyman can be elected; neither an alien or a minor.

The qualifications for voting for members of parliament are various in different parts of the kingdom: every freeholder, poſſeſſing land of the yearly value of forty ſhillings, has a right to vote for the knight returnable for the county where his land lies; the repreſentatives of the city of *London* are choſen by the livery of the city; thoſe for *Weſtminſter*, by every houſe-keeper paying taxes; the city of *Briſtol* and town of *Malden* have the peculiar privilege of giving to every man who marries the daughter of a freeman, a right of voting; and in ſome places there are not more than ſix or ſeven electors to return two members to parliament.

By a late act of parliament, all perſons holding any place in the cuſtoms or exciſe, are diſqualified from voting for members of parliament.

The qualification neceſſary for a knight of a ſhire, is ſix hundred pounds a year in freehold or copyhold land; that of a burgeſs, or citizen, three hundred pounds a year. The acceptance of an office under the crown vacates a ſeat in parliament, and cauſes a new election.

No act is valid without the concurrence of a majority in both houſes, and the king's approbation. The right which the king claims of putting a negative upon a bill which has paſſed both houſes of parliament, has not been exerciſed ſince the reign of *Charles* II. who choſe to exert it for the purpoſe of rejecting a bill, which reſtored to the earl of *Derby* vaſt eſtates, of which he had been deprived by the parliament during the time of the commonwealth, for his attachment to the cauſe of that very king and his father; the reaſon aſſigned for this ſiniſter requital of ſervices was, that the poſſeſſions which would have been thus given, were much too conſiderable to be held by any ſubject in the kingdom. The diſuſe into which this royal prerogative has fallen, led ſome members of each houſe of parliament to contend, not many years ſince, that the king of *England*, at preſent, has no ſuch right of rejecting bills. Any bill for making a new law, or altering an old one, may be brought firſt into the houſe of Peers, except a money bill; but no bill relating to the revenues or public taxes can be brought into the houſe of Peers firſt, or altered when it is carried up from the Commons, though it may be totally rejected by the Lords. Thus, where the Lords might be tempted to purſue their own intereſt to the prejudice of the public, and might receive the greateſt pecuniary advantages from being corrupt, in granting ſupplies, they have only the power of refuſing, while the Commons alone have that of framing.

It is laid down by Sir *William Blackſtone*, that every member, though choſen for a particular diſtrict, when elected, and returned, ſerves for the whole realm; the end of his coming thither not being particular but general, and therefore he is not bound to conſult with, or take the advice of his conſtituents upon any particular point, unleſs he himſelf thinks it proper ſo to do. *Commentaries, book* I. *chap*. 2. But this doctrine, though ſupported by ſo great an authority, has been much controverted, ſo far as it reſpects the right of conſtituents to inſtruct their repreſentatives.

The conſtitution of *England* adopts two ſalutary fictions: the one, that the king can do no wrong; the other, that the king never dies. The firſt means, that whatever mal-adminiſtration prevails in government, is to be charged upon the king's miniſters, and not upon the king: it likewiſe implies, that the prerogatives which the crown poſſeſſes, do not extend to the doing of injury; thoſe prerogatives being created, or rather delegated, for the benefit of the people, not to be exerciſed to their hurt or detriment. Again, the king never dies; for immediately upon the diſſolution of the reigning prince, the regal dignity veſts, in conſequence, without any previous form or act, in his heir, who is inſtantly, and to all intents and purpoſes, king; on which account, the perſonal defunction of the ſovereign is called, "his demiſe," not his death.

The king of *Great Britain* poſſeſſes very extenſive power; he appoints all the great officers of ſtate, is the fountain of honour, fills vacant biſhopricks, nominates to all offices in the revenue, and to all military poſts, and can remove and diſmiſs from them at pleaſure: he has the power of declaring war and concluding peace, but can obtain no ſupply of money without the concurrence of both houſes of parliament; neither can any miniſter continue long in office, however ſupported by the crown, unleſs he is likewiſe acceptable to the other branches of the legiſlation. Theſe prerogatives have been deemed neceſſary for the ſovereign to poſſeſs, in order to give efficiency to the executive government, and that the neceſſary operations may be conducted with ſecrecy and diſpatch.

The king's revenues, in modern times, have been divided into ordinary and extraordinary: in ancient times they were of no other kind than what are now called ordinary, and conſiſted of numerous oppreſſive but productive claims made upon the ſubject, but now, either entirely done away, or poſſeſſed as manor rights, or in other ways, by the ſubject. The ordinary revenue of the crown, ſince the revolution, has conſiſted almoſt entirely in its demeſne lands, which, formerly, were very large, and capable of being increaſed to a magnitude truly formidable, "for," ſays Sir *William Blackſtone*, "there are very few eſtates in the kingdom that have not at ſome period or other, ſince the *Norman* conqueſt, been veſted in the hands of the king, by forfeiture, eſcheat, or otherwiſe; fortunately for the liberty of the ſubject, the hereditary landed revenues of the crown, by a ſeries of improvident management, are almoſt all granted away to private ſubjects, and are ſunk nearly to nothing." *Commentaries, book I. chap*. 8. The extraordinary revenues conſiſt of the taxes, whether annual or perpetual, which are raiſed upon the ſubject. The annual taxes are thoſe upon land and malt, the perpetual taxes are the cuſtoms, exciſe, duties upon ſalt, poſt-office, ſtamp duties, duties upon houſes and windows, tenths and firſt fruits, licences to hackney coaches, and to hawkers and pedlars, duty upon poſt horſes and chaiſes, on ſervants, &c. &c. The clear nett produce of theſe ſeveral branches of the revenue, after all charges of collecting and management are paid, is in the firſt inſtance applied to the payment of the intereſt of the national debt; next, to ſupply a million a year for its reduction, and to furniſh an annual ſum for the maintenance of the king's houſhold, and other purpoſes of the civil liſt. The ſurplus was, by act of parliament, in 1716, formed into a ſinking fund, which was to be applied to the gradual payment of the national debt; its produce of late years has been ſeldom much below three millions annually, but the neceſſities of the ſtate now require it to be applied to make good the yearly expences, and it was, from its firſt eſtabliſhment then, ſeldom made uſe of for the purpoſe for which it was originally aſſigned.

	£.
The annual revenue of queen *Elizabeth* amounted to no more than - - - - -	600,000
That of *Charles* I. to - - - - - -	800,000
The revenue voted by parliament to *Charles* II. was - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	1,200,000

Under which ſums were included all manner of public expences, and the charges of the navy and land forces.

	£.
The whole of the annual revenue of *James* II. amounted to - - - - - - - - -	1,900,000

Out of which his fleet and army were maintained, at the yearly expence of 1,100,000*l*. (In the year 1786, the expences of the navy and army were voted to be four millions and three quarters, and theſe voted ſums are never any thing adequate to the ſervice.)

After the Revolution, when the parliament took into its own hands the annual ſupport of all the forces by ſea and land, a civil liſt was ſettled on the new king and queen, amounting, with the hereditary duties, to 700,000*l*. *per annum*, and the like ſum was continued to queen *Anne* and king *George* I. In the next reign, the produce of certain branches of exciſe and cuſtoms, the poſt-office, the duty on wine licences, the revenues of the remaining crown lands, the profits ariſing from courts of juſtice, which articles included all the hereditary revenues of the crown, and alſo a clear annuity of 120,000*l*. in money, were ſettled on the king for life, for the ſupport of his houſhold, and the honour and dignity of the crown. Parliament at the ſame time ſtood engaged, if theſe did not produce annually 800,000*l*. to make up the deficiency; but they are ſuppoſed always to have exceeded that ſum. At the acceſſion of his preſent majeſty, parliament granted the ſum of 800,000*l*. a year for the ſupport of the civil liſt, in lieu of the hereditary revenues, and the money ſettled on his grandfather. This revenue was charged with three life annuities; to the princeſs dowager of *Wales*, the duke of *Cumberland*, and the princeſs *Amelia*, amounting together to 77,000*l*. In the year 1777, another hundred thouſand pounds a year was added to the civil liſt, which brought it to nine hundred thouſand pounds *per annum*.

Beſides which, it was ſtated in the year 1777, that the crown then enjoyed a farther yearly revenue of half a million, of which parliament had no right to take cognizance, ariſing from the electorate of *Hanover*, the kingdom of *Ireland*, the principality of *Wales*, the dutchy of *Lancaſter*, county of *Cornwall*, intereſt of debts due to the late king, &c.

The expences defrayed by the civil liſt are, ſuch as relate in any manner to civil government; theſe include the houſhold, all ſalaries to officers of ſtate, to the judges, and all the king's ſervants, the appointments to foreign ambaſſadors, the maintenance of the queen and the royal family, the king's private expences or privy purſe, penſions, and other bounties.

Theſe, in the year 1776, were particularized as follows:

	£.
The Queen	50,000
Duke of *Glouceſter*	12,000
—— *Cumberland*	12,000
Princeſs *Amelia*	12,000
The ſervants of the late King, Princeſs of *Wales*, Queen of *Denmark*, &c.	8,000
Cofferer of the houſhold (now aboliſhed)	109,600
Treaſurer of the chamber (now aboliſhed)	60,200
Great wardrobe (now aboliſhed)	36,400
Maſter of the robes	8,800
——— horſe	26,000
Paymaſter of the works	76,500
Miniſters to foreign courts, conſuls, &c.	98,600
Great officers, judge's fees, ſalaries, &c.	130,000
Penſions and annuities	127,000
Royal bounties	11,500
Gentlemen penſioners	6,000
Preſents to foreign miniſters	3,000
Secret ſervice	86,000
His Majeſty's privy purſe	48,000
Goldſmith	2,500
Law charges	60,000
Total	984,100

Toward the concluſion of the reign of *George* I. in the year 1724, application was made to parliament, by the miniſtry, to diſcharge the debts contracted on the civil liſt, when a million was granted for that purpoſe. No other ſuch application was made until the year 1769, when the miniſter delivered a meſſage from his majeſty to the houſe of Commons, acquainting them that the expence of his civil government had exceeded the revenue allotted by parliament, and he had been obliged to incur a debt of more than half a million, in conſequence of which the ſum of 513,511*l.* was voted. Eight years afterwards (viz. in 1777) a like application was made, and the ſum of 618,340*l.* was granted.

In the year 1782, a freſh debt was contracted, amounting to 295,817*l.* which, on being ſignified to the houſe of Commons, an act was paſſed for raiſing 300,000*l.* on exchequer bills, to be paid out of the hereditary and temporary revenues, commonly called the aggregate fund, at the rate of 12,500*l.* a quarter, to commence on the 10th of *October* in that year, and to be deducted from the 900,000*l.* a year granted for the civil liſt; and to provide the means for theſe payments, many offices in the palace were aboliſhed, and a variety of ſavings were made, beſides certain regulations to prevent the civil liſt being again encumbered with a debt.

The grand bulwarks of the liberties of *Engliſhmen* are, the trial by jury, and the *habeas corpus* act. The firſt has been in uſe in this kingdom time immemorial, and was probably co-eval with its firſt civil government. By the ſtatute 16 *Charles* I. c. 10. it is enacted, that "if any perſon be reſtrained of his liberty by order or decree of any illegal court, or by command of the king's majeſty in perſon, or by warrant of the council-board, or of any of the privy council, he ſhall, upon demand of his counſel, have a writ of *habeas corpus*, to bring his body before the court of King's Bench, or Common Pleas, who ſhall determine whether the cauſe of his impriſonment be juſt, and thereupon do as juſtice ſhall appertain." And by 31ſt *Charles* II. *cap.* 2. commonly called "the *habeas corpus act*;" the methods of obtaining this writ are ſo plainly pointed out and enforced, that, ſo long as this ſtatute remains unimpeached, no ſubject in *England* can be long detained in priſon, except in ſuch caſes where the law requires, and juſtifies the detainer; and exceſſive bail is forbidden by 1ſt of *William* and *Mary*, ſtatute II. cap. 2.

Though the execution of the laws is always entruſted to the care of the king, yet he cannot ſeize the property of the moſt inconſiderable man in his domnions, except it be forfeited by law: the ſubject may, without the leaſt danger, ſue his ſovereign, or thoſe who act in his name, and under his authority; he may do this in open court, where the king may be caſt, and obliged to pay damages to his ſubject. He cannot take away the liberty of the leaſt individual, unleſs ſuch an one has, by ſome illegal act, forfeited his right of liberty, or except when the ſtate is in danger, and the repreſentatives of the people think the public ſafety makes it neceſſary that he ſhould have the power of confining perſons and ſeizing their papers on a ſuſpicion of guilt; and this power is never given but for a limited time, by the ſuſpenſion of the *habeas corpus* act.

The king may pardon, but neither he, nor the judges to whom he delegates his authority, can condemn a man as a criminal, except he be firſt found guilty by twelve men, who muſt be his peers or equals. No perſon can be deprived of his liberty even for the higheſt crime, till ſome preſumptive proof be given upon oath before a magiſtrate. If a perſon be charged with a capital offence, he muſt not undergo the ignominy of being tried for his life, till the evidences of his guilt are laid before the grand jury of the town or county in which the fact is alleged to be committed, and not without twelve of them agree to find a bill of indictment againſt him. If they do this, he is to ſtand a ſecond trial before twelve other men; and he is furniſhed with a pannel or liſt of the jury, who are his true and proper judges, that he may learn their characters, and diſcover whether they are deficient either in abilities or integrity, or have received unfavourable impreſſions concerning him. He may in open court object to twenty of the number, and to as many more as he can ſhew any cauſe why they ſhould not be admitted as his judges, till at laſt twelve unexceptionable men are ſworn to give a true verdict, according to the evidence produced in court. Theſe only are the judges from whoſe ſentence the priſoner is to expect life or death; and as from their judgment there lies no appeal, they are to be all of one mind, and after they have fully heard the evidence, are confined without meat, drink, or candle, till they are unanimous in acquitting or condemning the priſoner. Indeed juries have always been conſidered as giving the moſt effectual check to tyranny; for where a king can do nothing againſt law, he cannot, by a bad adminiſtration, make the laws the inſtruments of cruelty and oppreſſion.

But as the nobility are always expoſed to popular envy, were they to be judged by the people, they might be in the greateſt danger from their judges, and would want the privilege of being tried by their peers, or *pares*, a privilege enjoyed by the meaneſt ſubject; they are therefore not to be tried by the ordinary courts of judicature, but by that part of the legiſlature of which each is a member.

On the other hand, the houſe of Commons can enquire into the conduct of the higheſt peer in the realm, and in the name of the people impeach the favourite or miniſter of the king. They can call the judges to an account for mal-adminiſtration of their office. Thus the Commons are the grand jury of the nation; but as it would be improper that thoſe who are impeached in ſo high a court ſhould be tried by a lower, which might be overawed by the power of the houſe of Commons, therefore, to preſerve the dignity of the peers, and the ſecurity of the ſubject, thoſe whom they impeach are tried by the Lords, whoſe ſuperior dignity ought to ſet them above all influence, and who are actuated neither by the ſame intereſts, nor moved by the ſame paſſions.

The courts of juſtice ſitting at *Weſtminſter* are open four times a year; that is, at *Eaſter*, *Trinity*, *Michaelmas*, and *Hillary* terms. There are four courts, the court of chancery, the king's bench, common pleas, and the court of exchequer; beſides that of the duchy of *Lancaſter*, which takes cognizance of all the cauſes relating to the revenue of that duchy, which has been long annexed to the crown; the chief judge of that court is called the chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaſter*.

The *Judges* are, by the conſtitution, to declare the law, and to proceed in their judicial capacities according to its plain and obvious meaning, but a ſtrong guard has been ſet, to prevent a judge from perverting law, or ſubſtituting his own opinion in the place of law, and to render them independent of the ſovereign or the miniſter, they are not removeable from their ſtations but by an addreſs of both houſes of parliament to the king. The two grand principles of juriſprudence are the Common and Statute law of the land; the firſt is that unwritten law delivered from age to age, merely by cuſtom and tradition; the other, the laws which have been enacted by the three branches of the legiſlature.

The *Court* of *Chancery*, which is a court of equity, is next in dignity to the high court of parliament, and is deſigned to relieve the ſubject againſt frauds, breaches of truſt, and other oppreſſions; and to moderate the rigour of the law. The chief judge is the lord chancellor, or lord keeper; and the form of proceeding is by bills, anſwers, and decrees, the witneſſes being examined in private: however, the decrees of this court are only binding to the perſons of thoſe concerned in them, for they do not affect their lands and goods; and conſequently, if a man refuſes to comply with the terms, they can do nothing more than ſend him to the priſon of the *Fleet*.

The lord chancellor has twelve aſſiſtants, called *maſters* in *chancery*, who take depoſitions upon oath, for which they have an office appointed: they alſo examine accompts depending in that court, and decide diſputes referred to them by the lord chancellor, in their ſeparate offices. Beſides theſe, there are ſeveral maſters extraordinary to take affidavits in different parts of the kingdom.

The principal of the twelve is the *maſter* of the *rolls*, who has the cuſtody of all charters, cuſtoms, commiſſions, deeds, and recognizances; which being made on rolls of parchment, gave occaſion to his name. In his office are kept all the rolls ſince the beginning of the reign of *Richard* III. This officer uſually hears cauſes in chancery in the abſence of the chancellor, and in his court hears and determines the cauſes brought before him; he has the gift of the offices of the ſix clerks, who enrol all patents, commiſſions, licences, pardons, and other inſtruments that paſs the great ſeal. Under the ſix clerks there were formerly ſixty, but now there are ninety, and theſe, with their under clerks, perform the buſineſs of their office.

The *court* of *king's bench* is the higheſt court in England at common law, except the houſe of Lords; it takes cognizance of treaſon, felony, breaches of the peace, oppreſſion, *&c.* and can examine and correct the judgments and proceedings of all the inferior courts, except that of the exchequer, not only in pleas of the crown, but in thoſe that are perſonal; errors committed by juſtices of the peace come alſo under its cognizance. In this court are four judges, who hold their places for life; the principal of whom is ſtyled "the lord chief juſtice of the "king's bench." His juriſdiction is very extenſive, and his warrant is of force in any part of the kingdom. This court grants prohibitions to other courts, both eccleſiaſtical and civil, when they exceed the bounds of their juriſdiction.

The *court* of *common pleas* is ſo called, becauſe the pleas uſually here debated are between ſubject and ſubject. Here all civil cauſes are tried, and real actions are pleadable in no other court. There are four judges belonging to it, the firſt of whom is called "lord chief juſtice of the com-"mon-pleas." None but ſerjeants at law can plead in this court, and all facts are tried by a jury.

The *court* of *exchequer* formerly received its name from a ſtriped or chequered cloth ſpread over the table; it conſiſts of two courts, one of which tries cauſes according to law, and the other according to equity. The court of equity is held in the exchequer-chamber before the lord treaſurer, the chancellor of the exchequer, the lord chief baron, and the three barons of the exchequer, beſides a curſitor baron; but the two firſt ſit very ſeldom, and the four laſt almoſt always. Here are tried all cauſes relating to the king's revenue. All judicial proceedings according to the law are tried only before the barons.

The *foreſt courts* were inſtituted by the *Norman* Kings for the government of the royal foreſts, in different parts of the kingdom, and for the puniſhment of all injuries done to the king's deer, or veniſon. There were four courts formerly inſtituted for theſe purpoſes, the principal of which is "the court of juſtice-ſeat," which is held by the chief juſtice in eyre, or chief itinerant judge (for ſo the name ſignifies,) or his deputy, to hear and determine all treſpaſſes within the foreſt, and all claims of franchiſes, liberties, and privileges. It may be held every three years, at which time the rolls of the three inferior courts are preſented to the chief juſtice. It is a court of record, and a cauſe tried in it may be removed, by a writ of error, into the court of king's bench. Theſe juſtices in eyre were inſtituted by king *Henry* II. A. D. 1184, and their courts were formerly very regularly held; but the laſt juſtice-court, of any note, was holden in the reign of *Charles* I. before the earl of *Holland*, and the proceedings were extremely rigorous. After the reſtoration another was held merely for form, before the earl of *Oxford*; but ſince the revolution the foreſt laws have fallen into total diſuſe. Indeed the *Charta de Foreſta* was as warmly contended for by the barons, and extorted from king *John* with as much difficulty as that of *Magna Charta* itſelf. By this charter, confirmed by parliament, many foreſts were diſafforeſted, or ſtripped of their oppreſſive privileges, and regulations were made in the laws reſpecting ſuch as remained, particularly killing the king's deer, inſtead of continuing to be a capital offence, was puniſhed by fine, impriſonment, or adjuration of the realm: and by a variety of ſubſequent ſtatutes, together with the long ſuſpenſion of the operation of the foreſt laws by the crown lawyers, this prerogative is become obſolete, and no longer felt as an actual grievance to the ſubject.

In the different counties in *England*, aſſizes and ſeſſions are held twice a year for the more regular diſtribution of juſtice; and for this purpoſe the twelve judges are commiſſioned by the king to go the circuits. At theſe aſſizes all civil and criminal cauſes are determined. The firſt is called *Lent* aſſizes, and begins ſoon after *Hillary* term; and the other, called the *Summer* aſſizes, after *Trinity* term. There are ſix of theſe circuits, beſides thoſe in *Wales*, in which principality two diſtinct judges are appointed; and both in *England* and *Wales* all cauſes are determined by a jury.

The firſt is called "the *Home* circuit," and comprehends the Counties of *Eſſex*, *Hertford*, *Kent*, *Surry* and *Suſſex*. The ſecond "the *Norfolk* circuit," comprehending *Buckinghamſhire*, *Bedfordſhire*, *Huntingdonſhire*, *Cambridgeſhire*, *Suffolk*, and *Norfolk*. The third, "The *Oxford* circuit," comprizing *Oxfordſhire*, *Berkſhire*, *Glouceſterſhire*, *Worceſterſhire*, *Monmouthſhire*, *Herefordſhire*, *Salop*, and *Staffordſhire*. The fourth, "The Midland," comprehending *Warwickſhire*, *Leiceſterſhire*, *Derbyſhire*, *Nottinghamſhire*, *Lincolnſhire*, *Rutlandſhire*, and *Northamptonſhire*. The fifth, "The Weſtern," including *Hampſhire*, *Wiltſhire*, *Dorſetſhire*, *Somerſetſhire*, *Devonſhire*, and *Cornwall*. The ſixth, "The Northern," which, in the lent aſſizes, extends only to *York* and *Lancaſter*, in the ſummer aſſize it takes in *Durham*, *Northumberland*, *Weſtmoreland*, and *Cumberland*, which is called "the long circuit." *Cheſhire*, being a county palatine, has its own law courts and judges, and is governed by municipal laws, by which both civil and criminal ſuits are determined. *Middleſex*, being the county in which the capital and courts of law are ſituated, has eight ſeſſions of Oyer and Terminer to try criminal offences. *Wales* has four circuits: North Eaſt, conſiſting of *Flint*, *Denbigh*, and *Montgomeryſhires*; North Weſt, *Angleſea*, *Caernarvon*, *Merioneth*; South Eaſt, *Radnor*, *Brecon*, and *Glamorganſhires*; South Weſt, *Pembroke*, *Cardigan*, and *Caermarthenſhires*.

Lord Lieutenants of counties were firſt introduced about the reign of *Henry* VIII. They were conſidered as ſtanding repreſentatives of the crown, to keep the county in military order. At preſent, a lord lieutenant is an appointment highly honourable, conferred by the crown. The buſineſs of that officer is to appoint juſtices of the peace, and to call forth the militia of the county. The office of *cuſtos rotulorum*, or keeper of the records of the county, is frequently held by the ſame perſon.

The *Sheriff*, (who is called in Latin *vice-comes*, being in ancient times deputy to the earl, or *comes*, to whom the cuſtody of the ſhire is ſaid to have been committed, at the firſt diviſion of the kingdom into counties) is the officer of the county upon whom the civil adminiſtration devolves, and is of great antiquity in this kingdom. The inhabitants of the counties formerly elected their ſheriff; and in ſome counties the ſhrievalty was hereditary, and ſtill is in *Weſtmoreland*; the city of *London* alſo has the inheritance of the ſhrievaltry of *Middleſex* veſted in its body by charter, and two ſheriffs are annually elected by the livery of *London*. The popular election of ſheriffs was aboliſhed by ſtatute 9 *Edward* II; and, ever ſince the reign of *Henry* VI. it has been cuſtomary for all the judges, with the other great officers, to meet in the *Exchequer* chamber, on the morrow of All Souls, (*November* 3) but now, on the morrow of St. *Martin* (12th *November*) and there propoſe three perſons to the king for each county, who appoints one of them to be ſheriff. This officer, as keeper of the king's peace, both by common law and ſpecial commiſſion, during his office, is the firſt man in the county, and ſuperior in rank to any nobleman in it. His office and duty is to execute the king's mandate, and all writs are directed to him, which are iſſued out of the king's courts of juſtice. He impannels juries to try cauſes at niſi prius, and criminal offences; he is to ſee the ſentence of the law executed. When the aſſize is held he attends the judges, and eſcorts them out of the county. He is likewiſe to determine the due election of knights of the ſhire, ſubject to the future control of the houſe of Commons; he is to collect all fines, diſtreſſes, and amerciaments, and bring them to the receipt of his majeſty's exchequer. He is to defend his county againſt any of the king's enemies, and againſt thoſe who break the peace of it, for which purpoſes he may command all the people to attend him, which is called "the *poſſe comitatus*," or power of the county, and is compoſed of every perſon above fifteen years of age, under the degree of a peer.

The office of *coroner* is likewiſe very ancient; in the old law language he is ſtyled *coronator*, becauſe his buſineſs chiefly relates to pleas of the crown, or ſuch wherein the king is more immediately concerned; and in this view *Sir William Blackſtone* conſiders the chief juſtice of the king's-bench as the principal coroner in the kingdom, who may, if he thinks fit, exerciſe the juriſdiction of a coroner in any part of the realm. Particular coroners are appointed for every county in *England*, uſually four in a county, ſometimes ſix, and in ſome two. A coroner is ſtill choſen by all the freeholders of the county; he holds his office for life, but may be removed by being appointed ſheriff, or by being choſen verderor; he is alſo removeable by the king's writ. His office and power conſiſts in enquiring, when any perſon is ſlain or dies ſuddenly, or in priſon, concerning the manner of the death; and this enquiry muſt be made upon inſpection of the body; it muſt alſo be held at the very place where the death happened, and in the preſence of a jury of neighbours; and if, upon this inquiſition being taken, any one is found guilty of murder, (which ſtrong ſuſpicions alone, in this inſtance, will warrant the finding) the offender may be immediately ſeized and committed to priſon, to be tried for the offence. Another branch of the coroner's office is, to enquire concerning *ſhipwrecks* and *treaſure-trove*. In certain caſes he may be called forth to act as the ſheriff's ſubſtitute.

There are many *juſtices* of the *peace* in every county, and ſuch in whom the king is ſuppoſed to have a greater confidence are ſtyled juſtices of the quorum, becauſe in their dedimus there are theſe words, *quorum* A. B. *unum eſſe volumus*; which ſignifies, that no buſineſs of conſequence muſt be tranſacted unleſs with the concurrence of one of theſe. Their office is to call before them, examine, and commit to priſon all murderers, thieves, vagabonds, and all diſturbers of the peace. When aſſembled at a quarter ſeſſion they grant licences to publicans. They affix the quantum of penalty to be paid by offenders againſt particular ſtatutes. In caſe of riots, a juſtice of peace muſt attend, and read a proclamation contained in the act of parliament, commonly called "the riot act," before the military can legally interpoſe. For the apprehending and ſecuring of offenders, the conſtable is the officer appointed.

Every city and corporation in *England* chooſes their own magiſtrates, who regulate all affairs belonging to their reſpective corporations, and try perſons ſuppoſed guilty of ſmall crimes; but cannot exerciſe their power out of their own liberties.

Beſides the above courts, there are court leets and court barons, which properly belong to the lords of the manor, who appoint ſtewards to hold them in their name.

A court baron is held in every manor, though the other is not, and is thus called from the lord of the manor, who was anciently ſtyled baron. All tenants belonging to the manor are ſummoned to this court, part of whom are ſworn for a jury, and the ſteward ſits as judge. The jury is directed to enquire after the deceaſe of copyholders, and to bring in their next heir; who, on admiſſion to his copyhold, is to pay a fine to the lord, which varies in different manors according to the cuſtoms which have been introduced; but if a manor has no particular cuſtom, the lord may levy a fine at diſcretion, but the courts of law have determined that whatever fine exceeds two year's rent is exorbitant and illegal. In all copyhold tenures, where no cuſtom prevails to the contrary, the lord is entitled to one third of the timber trees growing on the eſtate, or their value when felled; and to cut down and remove timber, without notice given to the ſteward, in ſtrictneſs of law, incurs a forfeiture of the land to the lord; or a failure of paying the admiſſion-fine, on the third manor-court held after the inheritance has devolved, cauſes an eſcheat to the lord. Such are the remains of ancient villeinage in *England*.

There are alſo *ſheriff-courts*, and *hundred courts*, held at ſhort intervals of time in all parts of *England*, where ſmall debts are recoverable.

The laws of *England* are eſteemed more merciful with reſpect to offenders, than thoſe which at preſent ſubſiſt in any other part of the known world. However, the puniſhment of ſuch who at their trial refuſe to plead guilty or not guilty, was till lately very cruel. In this caſe the priſoner uſed to be laid upon his back, and, his arms and legs being extended with cords, and a conſiderable weight laid upon his breaſt, he was allowed only three morſels of barley-bread, which, being given him the next day without drink, he was afterward allowed nothing but foul water till he expired. This puniſhment, however, was never inflicted; but ſome offenders have choſen it, in order to preſerve their eſtates for their children. Thoſe who refuſed to plead were not ſuffered to undergo ſuch a length of torture; but had ſo great a weight placed on them, that they ſoon expired. By an act 12th *Geo.* III. the law, in ſuch a caſe as a priſoner refuſing to plead to his indictment, has undergone a conſiderable alteration, and he is now conſidered as guilty of the crime with which he is charged, and is rendered liable to the ſame puniſhment as if he was convicted on a ſolemn trial being had.

The merciful ſpirit with which the criminal laws are carried into effect againſt offenders, affords very frequent opportunities for the guilty to eſcape puniſhment, by pleading ſome trifling irregularity in the proceedings, or ſome other evaſive quibble; notwithſtanding which, ſuch has been the encreaſing profligacy and deſperation among the lower order of people, that the number of criminals tried at every ſeſſion in *London*, and in the circuits throughout *England*, have never been known, for a continuance of time, to have been ſo many as within the laſt ſeven years; and, though vaſt numbers are tranſported to foreign parts, yet dreadful ſacrifices are continually made to public juſtice of the lives of vaſt numbers of hardened villains. Whilſt ſharpers and cheats practiſe every ſpecies of fraud with unparalleled addreſs and effrontery.

All capital crimes are in *England* included under high treaſon, petty treaſon, and felony; the firſt conſiſts in plotting, conſpiring, or riſing up in arms againſt the ſovereign, or in counterfeiting the coin. The traitor is puniſhed by being drawn on a ſledge to the place of execution, when, after being hanged on a gallows for ſome minutes, the body is cut down, the heart taken out and expoſed to public view, and the entrails burnt: the head is then cut off, and the body quartered, after which the head is uſually fixed on ſome conſpicuous place. All the criminal's lands and goods are forfeited, his wife loſes her dowry, and his children both their eſtates and nobility. But, though the ſentence paſſed upon all traitors is the ſame, yet, with reſpect to perſons of quality, it is generally changed into beheading. Though coining of money is adjudged high treaſon, the criminal is only drawn upon a ſledge to the place of execution, and there hanged.

Petty treaſon, which includes a child's killing his father, a wife her huſband, a clergyman his biſhop, or a ſervant his maſter or miſtreſs, is puniſhed by being drawn on a ſledge to the place of execution, and there hanged. Women guilty either of this crime or of high treaſon, are ſentenced to be burnt alive: but, inſtead of ſuffering the full rigour of the law, they are ſtrangled at the ſtake before the fire takes hold of them.

Formerly, in ſeveral parts of *England*, ſcolding women were ſet in a vehicle called a ducking-ſtool, where they were placed on high, and drawn through the town to ſome deep water, into which they were three times plunged, and then again carried about and expoſed to the deriſion of the populace.

Of the courts of juſtice and the puniſhments of *Scotland*, we ſhall give an account when we come to treat of that country; and ſhall conclude this ſection with the diviſions of the whole iſland, and the repreſentatives they ſend to parliament.

In *England* there are forty counties, which ſend to parliament eighty knights.

Twenty-five cities, of which *London* ſends four and *Ely* none—fifty citizens.

A hundred and ſixty-ſeven boroughs, who ſend two each—three hundred and thirty-four burgeſſes.

Five boroughs, which are *Abingdon*, *Banbury*, *Bewdley*, *Higham Ferrers*, and *Monmouth*, one each—five burgeſſes.

Two Univerſities, who ſend four repreſentatives.

Eight Cinque-ports, as *Haſtings*, *Dover*, *Sandwich*, *Romney*, *Hythe*, and their three dependents, *Rye*, *Winchelſea*, and *Seaford*, two each—ſixteen barons.

In *Wales* are twelve counties, which ſend twelve knights.

Twelve boroughs, which ſend twelve burgeſſes.

In *Scotland*, thirty ſhires, which ſend thirty knights.

And fifteen boroughs, which ſend fifteen burgeſſes.

In all five hundred and fifty-eight repreſentatives.

SECT. VI.

A ſhort View of the Engliſh *Conſtitution, and of the Riſe, Progreſs, and Preſent State of the National Debt.*

THE hiſtory of this iſland is pre-eminently eventful and important. The limits of this work will not permit us to give even a ſummary view of a ſeries of tranſactions which extend through eighteen centuries; and indeed it is no leſs unneceſſary than impracticable, for the means of acquiring this information are in every one's power, and none who pay the ſlighteſt attention to reading can have failed, in ſome meaſure, to avail themſelves of the facility with which this knowledge may be acquired; we ſhall therefore, in this ſection, purſue a leſs beaten track, by conſidering the variations which have, at different periods of time, ariſen in the political conſtitution and form of government of this country.

At the time when *Julius Cæſar* obtruded himſelf into it, impelled by that thirſt of domination which had long raged in the *Roman* republic, the ancient *Britons* appear to have been one of the moſt reſpectable of the barbarous nations of the earth; and the myſterious religious rites which the *Druids* exerciſed, excite the curioſity; whilſt the venerable character of the *Britiſh bards* are contemplated with admiration, in an age when ſuperſtition and deluſion are held in contempt. Nor was the condition of the common people abject or enſlaved, though all the fierceneſs and cruelty of diſpoſition, which generally prevails in ſavage life, ſtrongly marked the character of the higher ranks.

When the iſland became ſubject to the rule of the *Saxons*, a degree of freedom was enjoyed ſimilar to that which was poſſeſſed by the reſt of the nations who yielded to the force of northern invaders. The *Norman* conqueſt, for a time, cauſed the people to feel the iron hand of oppreſſion, altho' *William*, commonly, and too juſtly, called "the conqueror," by his coronation oath, ſwore "that he would govern the nation with equity, enact juſt laws, and forbid all rapines and unjuſt judgments." The deſcendants of the *Norman* chiefs, however, who had been put into poſſeſſion of the lands of the *Anglo Saxons*, galled by the ſhackles in which they were held, became refractory in the ſucceeding reigns, and, in the beginning of the 12th century, procured for themſelves, and their immediate dependents, very conſiderable immunities. Foreign conqueſts, and the civil wars between the houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, which were the principal events of almoſt three centuries, tended very much to advance the conſequence of the great lords, and to render them alike formidable to the ſovereign and oppreſſive to the commonalty: the wiſe policy of *Henry* VII. led him to take the moſt effectual means of ſapping this towering greatneſs, by procuring a law permitting the alienation of landed inheritances.

During the reigns of the *Tudors*, (a memorable æra in *Engliſh* hiſtory, and not leſs important in the general hiſtory of *Europe)* the inherent conſtitutional rights of *Engliſhmen* were ſet at nought by regal power: the will of the reigning prince dictated law to both houſes of parliament, and the bold ſpirits of thoſe times were compelled ſilently to brood over their wrongs. The firſt prince of the *Stuart* line, whilſt he maintained the divine indefeaſible right of kings, by acting beneath the dignity of a man, ſubverted the doctrine he ſo zealouſly inculcated. The plaything of profligate and profuſe minions was held up to a reſtleſs and daring people, not long emancipated from papal thraldom, as the vicegerent of Heaven, though without dignity to awe, or bravery to animate, or virtues to endear; a prince, who affecting to be a wit ſunk into a punſter, whoſe learning was pedantry, and whoſe life a blank.

His unfortunate ſon, with much more perſonal merit, was equally a ſtranger to the art of government. His own irreſolution and duplicity co-operating with the religious and political enthuſiaſm of the times, ſubjected him to an unprecedented fate, which was followed by the moſt daring violences on the conſtitution. After a ſhort ſuſpenſion, regal power regained the aſcendency, but the prince who governed, had neither the wiſdom nor the virtues which adorn a throne. A love of pleaſure, and averſion to buſineſs, led him to treat the moſt important concerns of the nation with levity and indifference; notwithſtanding which, ſuch was the temper of the times, that ſome of the moſt beneficial laws were paſſed in this reign, to ſecure the perſonal liberty of the ſubject, at the time when the prince himſelf, deluded by the artifices of the *French* monarch, imagined that thus aided, he ſhould render himſelf independent both of parliament and people. To ſell his country for foreign gold is treaſon in a ſubject, how much more atrocious is the crime in the prince! If the general ſenſe of wrong which a degraded and abuſed people feel, was equally ſtimulative with the phrenzy of demagogues and zealots, the ſecond *Charles* would not have eſcaped the vengeance due to his miſrule. The blind bigotry of his brother at length rouſed the moſt ſupine. The whole nation, as one man, was kindled into reſentment. Never was oppoſition to a reigning prince more general, or leſs excited by a ſeditious ſpirit; it was cool, rational, and reluctant: it was the innate principle of ſelf-love, which compelled even the adherents to the doctrine of paſſive-obedience to reject their political creed.

When hereditary right was rendered ſubſervient to parliamentary appointment, the people became jealous of the ſmalleſt infringement of their natural rights, and, keeping a watchful eye on the prerogatives of the crown, were anxious to reduce that aſcendency which it poſſeſſed. The ſovereign then found it neceſſary to rule by making conceſſions, and the royal prerogative ſoon appeared to be beſt ſupported by the nobility of the realm. Then it was that the body of the people took the alarm at a coalition of intereſts, which ſeemed to gain over the hereditary legiſlative body to the views of the ſovereign. Thoſe jealouſies, which ſince the days of *Henry* VII. had been confined to monarchy, were now extended to the higheſt orders of men in the ſtate. When the deſpotiſm of one man was aboliſhed, not only by law but by cuſtom, the fears of the people ſuggeſted to them, that they ſhould now be enſlaved by the authority of a powerful ariſtocracy. What the crown loſt in nominal power it gained in ſubſtantial influence. As the conſtitution had veſted in the king a right of nominating to all offices of the revenue as well as the ſtate, every new impoſt became an acceſſion of ſtrength to the crown, which ſerved to bind the great more cloſely to the intereſts of the reigning prince. The repreſentatives of the people, alſo, like *Perſian* devotees, by feeling the benign warmth of this political ſun, were gradually led to worſhip and deify its ſplendor. The people at large obtained a right to clamour, and the crown by ſtealth gained the art to tax. The expences of government became enormous, but an account of the diſburſements was annually made public, and the nation availed itſelf of its privilege to rail. At length, like a peeviſh child, it lulled itſelf aſleep by its own wailings.

The preſent reign commenced with all the advantages which hereditary right had formerly conferred; the ſovereign, therefore, was ſoon taught to view with diſguſt the aſcendency which a few great families had acquired, and to reſcue the king from a ſuppoſed ſtate of tharldom, was the firſt object attempted; *mettre le roy hors de page*, being the avowed aim of a favourite, and panegyrized by his minions, a phraſe borrowed from the *French*, in the laſt century, when their king was in a very ſimilar ſituation. The conſequences of this experiment are too well known to be ſpoken of here.

In a courſe of time too, thoſe party names which might owe their origin to ſome whimſical conceit, became the common appellatives for thoſe different and diſtinct intereſts which aroſe in the nation. Toryiſm might be obſerved more generally to prevail among the landed intereſt in England; the conſequences of a ſtretch of the royal prerogative being leaſt alarming to ſuch. The commercial intereſts, which rapidly advanced into importance, ſerved to foſter the principles of Whigiſm. With commerce, arts and knowledge became generally diffuſed: thoſe doctrines which had been implicitly believed through a long ſucceſſion of ages, were at length examined freely and cloſely, and were either ſubmitted to or exploded according to the rationality of the principles on which they were founded. Theſe two intereſts, which ſpring from the very nature of the country, and the purſuits of the people, and which in their oppoſition tend to poiſe the conſtitution, and promote the opulence and dignity of the nation, have been unhappily drawn forth into all the bitterneſs of civil diſſention, in order to eſtabliſh an uniformity in religious opinions! for, though none but well-diſpoſed minds can feel the force of religious truth, yet every man with a heated imagination, and ſtrong paſſions or prepoſſeſſions, is capable of attaching himſelf zealouſly to an hierarchy or a ſect; thereby making religion, which is in itſelf pure and peaceable, the cauſe of ſtrife, contention, and every evil work. But altho', as a late learned and acute dignitary of the church, (*Biſhop Warburton*) very frankly remarked, "the divine right of kings and divine right of tythes went out of faſhion much about the ſame time," yet the parliamentary right, which has been ſubſtituted for the divine, is not only a much more rational, but as firm and ſecure a tenure to each.

Thoſe leading principles which diſtinguiſhed the *Tories* and *Whigs*, from the time of the Reſtoration to about the middle of the preſent century, are now almoſt entirely loſt; the right of the king to exerciſe a diſpenſing power over the laws, to levy money without the conſent of parliament, or to exerciſe the various obſolete acts of prerogative, which were ſo well known to the two *Charles*'s, have now no ſupporters; on the contrary, moderate Whigiſm ſeems to have ſo far ſwallowed up every other party diſtinction, as to become the ſtandard of political conduct; for, ſince the landed and commercial intereſts have ceaſed to be in oppoſition, and have been found mutually to benefit each other, their political principles have gradually aſſimilated; notwithſtanding which, the ſpirit of party was never more active and influential than at preſent, though it has entirely changed both its object and its mode of operation. Some years ſince, when the prevailing ſentiment of the nation oppoſed that which was adopted by the majority of the houſe of commons, it was warmly contended, whether that houſe had a right to act independently of the body of the people who created them; or, whether the voice of the nation, when it could be taken in a deciſive manner, ought to be acquieſced in by their repreſentatives in parliament, or was only to be heard through the commons of *Great Britain*. Thus have the jealouſies, which the people formerly confined to the crown and its miniſters, been extended to the conduct of their repreſentatives. At length the pleaſing deluſion, which had ſoothed the nation, from one generation to another, and conſiſted in a belief that the oppoſers of the miniſtry were true patriots, counteracting the ſpells and miſchievous incantations of thoſe in office (who were neceſſarily knaves, enemies to their country, and its betrayers) ceaſed to operate, when thoſe who profeſſed themſelves the warmeſt partiſans of the people united their intereſts with the very miniſter whom they had execrated with all the pathos of language, at the very time too when his meaſures had precipitated the country from the heighth of grandeur to the verge of bankruptcy and perdition. This unqualified defection was perpetrated for the purpoſe of gaining by the union ſuch an intereſt in parliament, and ſupport from the ariſtocratic body, as might render the junto independent of the public opinion; but the whole nation, incenſed at the indignity, ſoon made it appear, that the plan was as futile as it was frontleſs. Since that time, the ſpirit of party has appeared rather in the ſupport of different ſtateſmen, whoſe birth, connections, and ſuperior talents, entitle them to aſpire to the great offices in the ſtate, than in any contrariety of opinion on principles of government; to one or other of theſe, the great families have imparted the weight of their intereſt, and the diſtinctions of *Whig* and *Tory* ſeem now to be changed to the adherents to the man in power, and the man who is a candidate for power. But although that party diſtinction, which was known by the appellation of "High-flying Tory," or "Jacobite," ſcarcely exiſts at all; yet the principles which operated in the oppoſite extreme, or thoſe of republican Whigiſm, are ſtill alive, though, perhaps, no longer abſolutely republican. The averſion which was formerly expreſſed to monarchical and prelatical power, being now chiefly ſhewn againſt the hierarchy, yet nothing can be more oppoſite to the religious opinions of the *Puritans* of the laſt century, than thoſe in the preſent age, who retain much the ſame political principles, being agreed in nothing elſe than deriving their religion from the ſacred Scriptures; in explaining which, they form notions eſſentially different from their predeceſſors, both reſpecting the nature of God, and the nature of man; and, whilſt the *Puritans* received with firm belief certain myſteries, which they conſidered as eſſential parts of revelation, theſe reject every thing that bears the ſemblance of myſtery, and aſſume the appellation of "rational Chriſtians." Such are chiefly to be found among the Proteſtant Diſſenters; but they by no means characteriſe that body, the political principles of which have no tendency to introduce innovations either in the church or ſtate.

Beſide the landed and commercial intereſts in this kingdom, there has ariſen another, which the craft of ſtateſmen firſt created, and their profuſion has gradually ſtrengthened, which is what is called the monied intereſt, ariſing from a parliamentary debt. This modern refinement in politics, can only be practiſed to effect, in a government which poſſeſſes general confidence, founded on its inviolate faith and ample reſources; but, where practicable, its energy is aſtoniſhing, giving a degree of power and an aſcendency to a country, which ſurpaſſes that derived from a larger population and more extended territory.—A funded national debt is defenſible in a variety of views. It attracts the wealth of foreigners to the ſtate, and allures the monied men of every nation to ſettle in a country where they depoſit their capital. By filling the coffers of the ſtate, munificent rewards are held forth to ſtimulate the brave, the enterpriſing, and ingenious, to ſerve their country to the full extent of their powers. It gives an appearance of wealth and conſequence to a nation beyond what it really poſſeſſes; for, whilſt the expences of government enrich individuals, the public creditor may maintain a ſtyle of living even beyond what the actual poſſeſſion of his capital would enable him to do; for the rate of intereſt would greatly ſink if no loans were made to the ſtate. A national debt tends to multiply, to a prodigious degree, that claſs of citizens, who, though below ſplendor, are raiſed above want. True indeed, mankind, when not employed in active purſuits, frequently ſink into frivolous and uſeleſs habits, which render them no otherwiſe diſtinguiſhable as members of the community, than as conſumers of the produce of the ſoil; but it is from their conſumption that the ſtate accounts even theſe uſeful ſubjects;

and among this rank in ſociety the human mind frequently receives its beſt cultivation: thoſe men, who are neither engaged in manufactures, commerce, nor tillage, are left at full leiſure to cultivate the arts which delight, adorn, and invigorate life. A national debt likewiſe binds the wealthy part of the community to the reigning government, and gives it ſtability and firmneſs. On the contrary, the evil tendency of ſuch means being reſorted to for ſupplying the exigencies of the ſtate, is no leſs conſpicuous and influential. The immenſe wealth which is tendered to a miniſter, at the head of a government in which an unbounded confidence is placed, prompts to profuſion, and a waſteful diſtribution of the public money. It tends no leſs to involve a nation in foreign wars on ſlight and unwarrantable grounds; by which the borrowed capital is laviſhed away in ſubſidies to foreign princes, to ſupport foreign mercenaries, or to maintain diſtant and exhauſting expectations. It oppreſſes the inferior orders of men in the nation with burdenſome taxes, to diſcharge the accumulating intereſt: in this latter view, the ſcience of finance is a refinement on political evil, and in its nature worſe, although in its appearance better, than the arbitrary exactions of a tyrant. Farther, whenever the neceſſities of a ſtate call for larger ſupplies than the ſurplus of unemployed wealth in the nation can furniſh, then manufactures and commerce are eſſentially injured, and the very being of a commercial people is endangered, in which embarraſſment the landed intereſt muſt participate. Another conſequence is, that it deſtroys the morals of a people, by furniſhing the means which enable the crafty to dupe the honeſt and unſuſpecting, and holding out to mankind the proſpect of acquiring wealth by a ſhorter road than induſtry and the exerciſe of talents provide; but this laſt conſideration the ſtateſman is leaſt of all diſpoſed to attend to, and it is ſeen and felt without being regarded.

The debt contracted in the reign of king *William* was perhaps unavoidable; that in the reign of queen *Anne* was prodigally ſwelled; the management of the funded debt during *Walpole*'s pacific adminiſtration cauſed that to become a diſeaſe which was before only a ſymptom; the vaſt augmentation which it received afterward, in the reign of *George* II. was much beyond what a well-regulated ſtate of finance would have required; but it procured to the country ſuch power and dignity as ſpread a radiance over the dying head of that mild monarch. More recent times have ſubjected the kingdom to a larger ſhare of incumbrance without the beneficial concomitants of former periods. Upon the whole, a politician, freed from the influence of party-ſpirit, and taking a comprehenſive view of the ſubject, will be ready to pronounce, that every national evil felt or feared, may be charged on a *Walpole*, a *Holles*, and a *North*.

In fine, public credit, when uſed for beneficial purpoſes, in a diſcreet manner, is like the *Nemæan* lion's ſkin, which ſupplied *Hercules* with his ſhield or covering, and defended him through all his labours; but when abuſed and miſapplied, it is like the poiſoned garment that polluted the hero's vitals, and precipitated his death.

The following view of the progreſſive increaſe of the National Debt ſince the Revolution, will ſhew the laviſh profuſion of public money, which has overwhelmed the country with taxes, and muſt tend greatly to reduce its future conſequence.

	£.
Amount of the National Debt, at the Revolution,	1,054,925
- - at the demiſe of king *William* III.	14,000,000
- - at the demiſe of queen *Anne*	50,000,000
- - at the end of the year 1731	48,985,438

In the year 1717 the intereſt paid on the public debts was reduced from £. 6 to £. 5 per cent. In the year 1727, it was again reduced to £. 4 per cent, which increaſed the amount of the ſinking fund to a million per annum. In the year 1750, under the adminiſtration of *Mr. Pelham*, it was again reduced to three and an half per cent, for ſeven years, and then to three per cent; which reduction that miniſter was enabled to effect, in conſequence of the high price to which the public funds had ariſen.

The progreſs of the National Debt, from the year 1739 to 1783, is thus ſtated by *Dr. Price*.

	Principal.	Intereſt & annual charges.
	£.	£.
Amount of the NATIONAL DEBT before the war which began in 1740	46,382,650	1,903,961
Amount in 1749, at the concluſion of the war	78,166,906	2,765,608
31,784,256 Principal 861,747 Intereſt } Increaſed by the war.		
3,089,641 Principal 111,590 Intereſt } Diminiſhed by the Peace from 1748 to 1755.		
Amount at the commencement of the war in 1755	75,077,264	2,654,018
Amount at the end of the war in 1763	146,582,844	4,840,822
71,506,580 Principal 2,186,803 Intereſt } Increaſed by the war of 1755		
Amount at midſummer 1775	135,943,051	4,440,822
Another Calculation makes the Debt at this period about ſix millions leſs.		
10,639,793 Principal 400,000 Intereſt } Diminiſhed by the peace in 12 years, from 1763 to 1775.		-
Amount at January 1783	215,717,709	7,513,852
79,774,758 Principal 2,747,765 Intereſt & charges } Increaſed from midſummer 1775 to January 1783.		
36,867,277 Unfunded Debt created in that time, as ſtated by *Dr. Price*.		
1,464,000 { Intereſt and Charges thereon, eſtimated at,		

The money actually received on this increaſed debt of very near eighty millions, was only fifty ſeven millions and an half.

Since that time the following additions have been made to the funded debt.

		£.
In the year 1783		12,000,000
1784		6,000,000
1785		1,000,000
1789	By a Tontine and ſhort annuities	1,437,000

On the 5th of January 1786, the NATIONAL DEBT was as follows.

	National Debt.	Intereſt
	£.	£.
Bank Stock	11,642,406	698,544
Five per cent Navy Annuities	17,869,993	893,499
Four per cent Conſols	32,750,100	1,310,000
Three per cent Conſols	107,401,696	322,050
Three per cent reduced	37,340,073	1,120,202
Three per cent 1726	1,000,000	30,000
Long Annuities 680,375*l.* per Annum, calculated at 21 years purchaſe	14,287,875	680,378
Short Annuities 1777 - - £. 25,000 Ditto - - - 1778 and 1779 - - 412,500 437,500, calculated at 14 years purchaſe	6,125,000	437,500
South Sea Stock	3,662,784	128,197
Three per cent Old South Sea Annuities	11,937,470	357,224
Three per cent New South Sea Annuities	8,494,830	254,844
Three per cent 1751	1,919,600	57,588
India Stock	3,200,000	256,000
Three per cent India Annuities	3,000,000	90,000
£. 54,900 Exchequer Annuities, of which 5 years were unexpired in January 1786 £. 76,302 Exchequer Annuities, 19 years unexpired in January 1786 Annuities for lives, with benefit of ſurvivorſhip, granted 5th George III. Eſtimated value in January 1786	1,000,000	136,992
Total £.	261,631,821	9,673,015

Note. The capitals of the *Bank* and *Eaſt India* companies, called *Bank* ſtock and *India* ſtock, do not properly conſtitute a part of the Public funded Debts, they being ſubſcribed by the proprietors on the ſecurity of the trade carried on by each chartered company; and the parliament has only permitted ſo much money to be borrowed, not become ſecurity either for its redemption, or the payment of the Intereſt. Of the proper National Debt, more than twenty-one millions will terminate without being redeemed, ſome by deaths, but the greateſt part at certain ſtipulated periods of time.

In the year 1786, the houſe of commons choſe a ſelect committee, to take into conſideration certain papers and accounts relative to the public income and expenditure, which had been preſented in that ſeſſion, and to examine, and report to the houſe, what might be expected to be the future annual amount of the national income and expenditure. It appeared, on their report, which was very cautiouſly and guardedly made, that the total income, from the 5th of *January* 1785, to the 5th of *January* 1786, was £. 15,397,472; that the intereſt and charges of the public debts were £. 9,275,769; and that the whole annual expenditure, including the above intereſt and charges, and the civil liſt, with every contingent charge, amounted to £. 14,478,181; which left a ſurplus of more than nine hundred thouſand pounds. In conſequence of this report, Mr. *Pitt* propoſed to the houſe the raiſing, by certain new taxes, a ſum equal to one hundred thouſand pounds per annum, to make a million of ſurplus revenue, which ſhould be veſted in commiſſioners to be named, and who ſhould have full powers to employ it in the purchaſe of ſtock for the public, which ſtock ſhould ſtand in their names. This annual million to be paid by equal quarterly payments out of the exchequer, before any other money, except the intereſt of the national debt itſelf. The commiſſioners appointed to diſcharge this important truſt are the *Speaker* of the houſe of commons, the *Chancellor* of the *Exchequer*, the *Maſter* of the *Rolls*, the *governour* and *deputy governour* of the *Bank* of *England*, and the *accomptant-general* of the court of *Chancery*, for the time being.

When Mr. *Pitt* laid before the houſe of commons the ſtate of the national finances for the year 1789, he ſaid, that from the year 1786 to that time, without having had recourſe to loans, a ſum of about three millions and an half had been iſſued for the reduction of the national debt, with which money between four and five millions of ſtock had been purchaſed, altho' the unforeſeen expences which had ariſen during thoſe three years had exceeded, by a million and a half, what had been fixed as the peace eſtabliſhment. But notwithſtanding theſe facts are indubitable, yet it has been ſtrongly contended that no actual reduction has been made in the general debts of the nation, as thoſe which are unfunded are ſaid at preſent to exceed their amount in 1786, at leaſt in an equal degree to the reduction which has been made in the funded debts.

We ſhall now proceed to give a deſcription of the counties of *England*, beginning at the ſouth-eaſt.

SECT. VII.

Of the County of KENT.

AS this part of the iſland lies neareſt the continent, it was firſt invaded by the *Romans* from thence, when it was called by *Cæſar*, *Cantium*, which it is thought they derived from the *Britiſh* word *Caine*, a green leaf, to expreſs the verdure of the woods, or to ſhew the ſituation of the country, which projects into a point eaſtward. The county of KENT is bounded on the north by the river *Thames*, which divides it from *Eſſex* and a ſmall part of *Middleſex*; on the eaſt by the ſea, there called the *Downs*; on the ſouth-eaſt by the *Engliſh Channel*; on the ſouth by *Suſſex*; and on the weſt by *Surry*. Its extent, from the utmoſt point in the eaſt to its weſtern extremity, is ſixty miles, its breadth from *Rye*, in *Suſſex*, to the mouth of the *Thames*, is thirty-ſix, and it is a hundred and ſixty-ſix miles in circumference.

In this large ſpace there is a conſiderable diverſity of ſoils, and face of country. The banks of the *Thames* are low and marſhy, but backed by a range of chalky eminences, ſometimes riſing to a moderate height. This kind of hard chalky ſoil, inclining to barrenneſs, extends to the north-eaſtern extremity of the county, and thence round to *Dover* and *Folkſtone*, exhibiting its nature in the lofty white cliffs, which there bound the iſland, and produce that ſtriking appearance from ſea, which gave it the ancient name of "*Albion.*" *Dr. Aikin's England delineated, p.* 258.

The air of the lower part of this county is unhealthy; but the higher part enjoys a very healthful air, with a ſoil not ſo rich as the lower. As the county lies much upon the ſea, the air, though generally thick and foggy, is warm, and often purified by ſouth and ſouth-weſt winds. The whole ſhore, from *Woolwich* to *Graveſend*, is low, and ſpread with marſhes and unhealthy grounds, except ſome places where the chalk-hills almoſt join the river.

The county in general abounds with plantations of hops, fields of corn, paſtures, fine orchards of cherries and pippins; woods of oak, beech, and cheſnut; and in ſeveral places are woods of birch. Here are mines of iron, pits of marl and chalk, and the cattle here are larger than in the neighbouring counties. Here are ſeveral parks of fallow deer, and warrens of grey rabbits. The chief commodities are *corn*, *fruit*, particularly *pippins* and *cherries*, *woad* and *madder* for dying, *hops*, *flax*, *ſaintfoin*, *ſamphire*, *cattle*, *fowl*, and *fiſh*, eſpecially trout, for which the town of *Fordwich* on the river *Medway* is famous.

The ſouthern part of *Kent*, called "the *Weald*," is a flat woody tract, of a clayey ſoil; fruitful, but unwholeſome, on account of its moiſture. It terminates in the great marſh of *Romney*. It is in this part particularly that the opulence of the farmers has given the proverbial appellation of "the wealthy *Kentiſh* yeomen." The midland and weſtern diſtricts are a happy mixture of hill and vale, arable and paſture, equal in pleaſantneſs and variety of products to any part of *England*. *Aikin*, 259.

The chief river of *Kent* is the MEDWAY, which riſes in the weald of *Suſſex*, and enters *Kent* near *Penſhurſt*, running chiefly to the north-eaſt by *Tunbridge*, *Maidſtone*, and *Rocheſter*, below which, being of proper breadth and depth, it forms the noble dock of *Chatham*, where it is navigable for the largeſt men of war, and then falls into the mouth of the *Thames*. In this county are alſo the famous medicinal ſprings of *Tunbridge*.

The inhabitants juſtly value themſelves on their courage and reſolution in defending their liberties againſt the ſeveral invaders of *Britain*. Tradition relates, that the *Kentiſh* men, each carrying a bough of a tree, in order to conceal the ſmallneſs of their number, met *William* the Conqueror, at *Swaneſcombe*, near *Graveſend*, and there offered him battle, unleſs he would conſent to confirm their rights and privileges, but on that condition they proffered him ſubmiſſion; which terms he accepted. The principal of theſe rights and privileges are, that of gavelkind, which is ſuppoſed to be of *Britiſh* origin, and conſiſts in the following particulars: 1. The heirs-male ſhare all the lands equally. 2. The heir at fifteen is at full age to ſell or alienate. 3. When a man is convicted of treaſon, his ſon cannot on that account be deprived of his birth-right. And 4. The lands of a brother, if he has no iſſue, ſhall be ſhared by all the ſurviving brethren.

This county contains a hundred and ſixty-three vicarages, four hundred and eight pariſhes, and eleven hundred and ſeventy villages, two cities, and twenty-nine market towns. It is divided into five lathes, under each of which are ſeveral hundreds, in which are ſaid to be about forty thouſand houſes, and two hundred thouſand inhabitants. It ſends eighteen members to parliament; two knights for the ſhire, and two for each of the following cities and boroughs, *Canterbury*, *Rocheſter*, *Maidſtone*, *Queenborough*, *Dover*, *Romney*, *Hythe*, and *Sandwich*. The principal places in this county are the following.

CANTERBURY, the *Metropolitan* ſee of all *England*, ſituated fifty-ſix miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *London*, and fifteen to the north-weſt by weſt of *Dover*. It was probably a place of ſome note at the landing of *Julius Cæſar*, as there are ſtill ſeveral remains of antiquity of about that time. After the *Romans* left *Britain*, *Vortigern*, king of the *Britons*, reſided here till he ſurrendered it up to the *Saxons*, who made it the capital of the kingdom of *Kent*, in the *Saxon* heptarchy. In this condition it was when *St. Auguſtine*, a monk, being ſent from *Rome*, firſt preached the Chriſtian faith to the *Engliſh*, about the end of the 6th century. It was then made an archiepiſcopal ſee, and flouriſhed greatly, from its being the ſource from whence the doctrines of the church of *Rome* were ſpread to the reſt of the *Saxon* kingdoms.

This city is a county of itſelf, and the corporation conſiſts of a mayor, a recorder, twelve aldermen, a ſheriff, twenty-four common-council-men, a mace-bearer, a ſword-bearer, and four ſerjeants at mace. A court is held every *Monday* in the guild-hall for civil and criminal cauſes, and every other *Tueſday* for the government of this city.

The cathedral has been twice burnt down; the preſent ſtructure, which was begun in the reign of king *Stephen*, and finiſhed in that of *Henry* V. is a noble Gothic pile, five hundred and fourteen feet in length, ſeventy-four in breadth, and eighty in height, from the nave to the roof: its middle tower, which may be ſeen at a great diſtance, is two hundred and thirty-five feet in height. In this church are interred the bodies of ſeven kings and ſeven archbiſhops of *Canterbury*, including *Auguſtine*, whom theſe prelates immediately ſucceeded, and who lie buried in one vault. The wealth offered by votaries and pilgrims from all parts for ſeveral ages to *Becket*'s ſhrine was ſo great, that, according to *Eraſmus*, his chapel ſhone with the richeſt jewels, and gold was one of the meaneſt things that adorned his ſhrine. King *Henry* VIII. ſeized all this wealth, with the lands and revenues both of the monaſtery and church, except thoſe he annexed for the maintenance of a dean, an archdeacon, twelve prebendaries, and ſix preachers, whom he placed in it on his turning out the monks.

Under the cathedral is a large church given by queen *Elizabeth* to the *Walloons*, who fled hither from the *Netherlands* on the perſecution raiſed againſt them by the duke of *Alva*, and their congregation has been ſince much increaſed by the Proteſtants, who fled from *France* in the reign of *Lewis* XIV. on the revocation of the edict of *Nantz*, and brought with them the ſilk manufacture; ſo that it is computed that here are no leſs than two or three thouſand *French* Proteſtants. The houſes of the prebendaries, with many other good buildings, ſtand in a very ſpacious cloſe, where are ſeveral ruins of religious houſes.

This city has undergone many changes, both by war and fire: it had ſtrong walls, built chiefly of flint, with many towers, a deep ditch, and a great rampart. The caſtle, whoſe decayed bulwarks appear on the ſouth-ſide of the city, is ſuppoſed to have been built by the *Saxons*. The two gates of *St. Auguſtine*'s monaſtery that were next the town are remaining, and are both very ſtately. The ſite of this monaſtery, which took up a great compaſs of ground, is encompaſſed with a very high wall.

The city has ſix wards, denominated from its ſix gates, and, beſides the cathedral, has fifteen pariſh-churches, two charity-ſchools, and ſeven hoſpitals, with a jail for criminals. Here is alſo a ſumptuous conduit, that is of great benefit to the inhabitants. Though this city appears round at a diſtance, it is an exact croſs, and conſiſts of four ſtreets, which centre at *St. Andrew*'s church, which ſtands in the middle. The city is about three miles in circumference, including the gardens and cathedral. Its buildings are not very grand; but there is a good market-houſe, over which are rooms where the mayor, aldermen, &c. tranſact the affairs of the corporation. What has added moſt to the advantage of the city are the hop-grounds round it, which cover ſeveral thouſand acres; ſo that till it was equalled by *Farnham*, it was eſteemed the only great plantation of hops in the whole iſland. This city and *Shrewſbury* are the two moſt noted places in *England* for collars of brawn.

ROCHESTER, an ancient city, ſtands in a valley on the banks of the river *Medway*, which waſhes its weſt ſide, twenty-ſeven miles to the north-weſt by weſt of *Canterbury*, and thirty to the ſouth-eaſt by eaſt of *London*. It is the ſee of the moſt ancient biſhopric of *England*, next to *Canterbury*; and to its cathedral belong a dean and ſix prebendaries. The city is governed by a mayor, a recorder, and eleven aldermen, twelve common councilmen, a town-clerk, three ſerjeants at mace, and a water-bailiff. Here is a fine ſtone bridge over the *Medway*, which has ſtrong iron-work on the copings; it was built by Sir *John Cobham* and Sir *Robert Knowles*, who employed the rich ſpoils they had acquired by their valour in *France* in this noble work. It has only three pariſh-churches, beſides the cathedral; the town-houſe and charity-ſchool are two of the beſt buildings: in the town is alſo a mathematical ſchool, founded by Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, and an alms-houſe, founded by Sir *Richard Watts*, for the relief of ſix poor travellers, who are ſupplied with a ſupper, a bed, and breakfaſt, with four-pence to carry them forward on their journey; but from a peculiarity in the donor, lawyers are excluded from this relief. The ancient military-way, called the *Watling-ſtreet*, runs directly through this town to *Dover*.

In ſeveral of the creeks and branches of the *Medway*, within the juriſdiction of this city, there is an oyſter-fiſhery, which is free to every one who has ſerved ſeven years apprenticeſhip to any fiſherman, or dredger, that is free of that fiſhery, at which courts they appoint when oyſters ſhall and ſhall not be dredged and taken, which they term *opening and ſhutting the grounds*. Perſons who dredge for oyſters without being free of the fiſhery are called cablehangers, and are tried and puniſhed by that court.

CHATHAM may be conſidered as a ſuburb to *Rocheſter*, and one of the greateſt naval arſenals in the kingdom. The dock was begun by queen *Elizabeth*, and improved by her ſucceſſors, who have added new docks, maſt-houſes, boat-houſes, and ſeveral ſtore-houſes, one of which is ſix hundred and ſixty feet in length, boat-yards, anchor-yards, forges, foundries, canals, and ditches for preſerving the maſts and yards in the water; ſo that there is not a more complete arſenal: and the ware-houſes and ſtore-houſes are formed into ſtreets of great length. Here are two commiſſioners, with other officers, to take care of the navy, the ſtore-houſes, rope-yards, &c. and all the places ſet apart for the works belonging to the ſhipping reſemble a well-ordered city; ſo that with all the appearance of hurry there is not the leaſt confuſion. The private buildings, as, the houſes of the ſea-officers, directors, inſpectors, and workmen of the royal navy, are well built, and ſome of them very ſtately. This place gives the title of Earl to the heir male of that great miniſter Mr. *Pitt*. The cheſt of *Chatham* is ſupplied by a portion of each man's pay in the navy, which furniſhes a fund, out of which ſuch diſabled ſeamen as receive no benefit from *Greenwich* hoſpital have a ſmall annual annuity. An hoſpital has been alſo erected here for the relief of ten or more aged and maimed mariners or ſhipwrights.

The entrance into the river *Medway* is defended by *Sheerneſs*, and other forts, on the northern point of the iſland of *Shepey*. In the year 1757, by direction of the late duke of *Cumberland*, ſeveral additional fortifications were begun at *Chatham*; ſo that now the ſhips are in no danger of an inſult either by land or water. This town has a church, a chapel of eaſe, and a ſhip uſed as a church for the ſailors. The houſes, which are moſtly low, amount to only about five hundred. The ſtreets are narrow and paved, and it contains about three thouſand inhabitants.

Until of late *Sheerneſs* was very ill ſupplied with water, moſt of the ſprings on the iſle of *Shepey* being brackiſh, but now a very fine ſpring has been diſcovered of excellent ſoft and well-taſted water, ſufficient for the ſupply of all the inhabitants.

MAIDSTONE received its name from the river *Medway*, which is navigable hither by large barges and hoys of about fifty or ſixty tons burden, and is a large, populous, and neat town, twenty-four miles to the weſt of *Canterbury*, and thirty-ſix ſouth-eaſt by eaſt of *London*. From its ſituation in the centre of *Kent*, it is very proper for the county buſineſs, which is all tranſacted here. It ſends two members to parliament, and is governed by a mayor, twelve aſſiſtants called jurats, and twenty-four commoners. Its chief trade is in linen-thread, and in hops, of which there are large plantations about the town, as well as orchards of cherries. It gives the title of viſcount to the earl of *Winchelſea* and *Nottingham*, who is lord of the manor. It has a fine ſtone-bridge, and four charity-ſchools. The adjacent country produces ſuch abundance of proviſions, that *London* is ſupplied from hence with more commodities than from any ſingle market-town in *England*, particularly with large *Kentiſh* bullocks, wheat, great quantities of hops, apples, and cherries, timber, a ſort of paving-ſtone about eight or ten inches ſquare, and the fine white ſand for glaſs-houſes and ſtationers.

Near this city are the two greateſt manufactures for writing-paper in the kingdom, the one carried on by Mr. *Whatman*, the other by Mr. *Taylor*; where are likewiſe made conſiderable quantities of the beſt kinds of paper uſed for copperplate-prints and maps.

TUNBRIDGE received its name from the ſtone bridges over the five branches of the *Medway*, of which the *Tun* is one, and is ſeated thirty miles ſouth-eaſt by ſouth of *London*. This place is remarkable for its chalybeate ſprings, which are four or five miles ſouth of the town, but in the ſame pariſh, and are reſorted to by the nobility and gentry in *June*, *July*, and *Auguſt*. They are ſituated for the moſt part in the pariſh of *Tunbridge*, between two hills, named *Mount Sinai* and *Mount Ephraim*, both covered with good houſes, and gardens abounding in fruit. *Tunbridge* is likewiſe famous for its beautiful turnery ware.

The air is here excellent, and proviſions of all ſorts very reaſonable. There is plenty of *wild-fowl*, as *pheaſants*, *partridges*, *woodcocks*, *ſnipes*, *quails*, and particularly the little delicious bird called the *wheat-ear*; and here is excellent fiſh of almoſt every kind.

Near this town is the ancient and delightful manſion called **Penshurst**, from its ſituation in a woody country, being in the extremity of the weald of *Kent*, its founder probably bearing the name of *Pen*. In the reign of *Edward* VI. it was forfeited to the crown, and granted by that king to Sir *William Sidney*, who was lord chamberlain of his houſhold. It was the birth-place of Sir *Philip Sidney*, and probably of the patriot *Algernon*, and Lady *Dorothy*, afterward counteſs of *Sunderland*, whom *Waller* has immortalized under the name of *Sachariſſa*. This ſeat has been celebrated by the muſe of *Ben Jonſon*, *Waller*, and the more modern, but truly elegant Mr. *Coventry*. An oak which was planted in the park, on the day Sir *Philip Sidney* was born, (29th *November*, 1554) was reported to have been cut down in the year 1768, by *Algernon Sidney*, eſq; then poſſeſſor of the eſtate, and who died in that year.

About eight miles to the N. W. of *Penſhurſt*, in the pariſh of *Sevenoaks* is **Knoll**, the magnificent ſeat of the duke of *Dorſet*. It formerly belonged to archbiſhop *Cranmer*, who reſided there, but he exchanged it with the crown for other lands. In the year 1566 queen *Elizabeth* gave it to *Thomas Sackville*, lord *Buckhurſt*, afterward earl of *Dorſet*, in which noble family it ſtill continues. It is celebrated for containing ſuch a noble collection of pictures, as can only be equalled in this country by thoſe at *Burleigh* and *Luton*, or the royal collections.

Eight miles to the S. W. of *Sevenoaks* is *Weſterham*, or *Weſtram*, a neat market town, which we are led to mention here, on account of its having been the birthplace of Dr. *Hoadley*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and general *Wolfe*, the remains of the latter of whom are depoſited in the pariſh church, and a monument erected with the following inſcription:

James,
Son of Colonel *Edward Wolfe* and
Henrietta his wife,
Was born in this pariſh, *January* 2nd, 1727,
And died in *America*, *Sept.* 13th, 1759,
Conqueror of *Quebec*.

Dover, which is ſituated fifteen miles to the ſouth-eaſt of *Canterbury*, and ſeventy-one from *London*, has for many ages been the ſtation of the *French* and *Flemiſh* packets, the ſtraits which divide it from the continent being only twenty-three miles broad. It was anciently rendered a place of great importance by a ſtrong caſtle built on the high cliff, ſaid to be begun by *Julius Cæſar*, and completed by *Arviragus*, a *Britiſh* king, in the reign of the emperor *Claudius*. The additions made to this fortreſs were ſo remarkable, and its ſituation ſo ſecure by nature, that before the Conqueſt it was eſteemed the bulwark and key to the whole iſland. When this place was at the height of its magnificence it had ſeven churches, which are now reduced to two, and twenty-one wards, each of which furniſhed a ſhip of war, and maintained it forty days at its own expence. In conſideration of this ſervice, each ward had a licenſed packet-boat to *France*, and the fare, according to the *Tower* records, was ſettled in the reign of *Edward* II. for a ſingle perſon in ſummer ſix-pence, in winter one ſhilling; for a horſe in ſummer eight-pence, and in winter two ſhillings. *Dover* is likewiſe famous as a cinque-port, in which the buſineſs of the other four, and their dependencies, is tranſacted: their privileges are very extenſive, and were granted them in conſideration of the ſhips of war they were obliged to furniſh.

The wardenſhip of the *Cinque Ports*, a poſt of conſiderable emolument, has been enjoyed by lord *North* ever ſince the year 1778. *Dover* now gives the title of baron to Sir *Joſeph York*, K. B. third ſon of the late earl of *Hardwicke*, who was a native of the place. The harbour is formed by a chaſm in the cliffs, which tower to a ſtupendous height. The other cinque-ports are *Haſtings*, *Hythe*, *Romney*, and *Sandwich*; to which have ſince been added, as dependencies, *Rye*, *Winchelſea*, and *Seaford*. Among other privileges the burgeſſes of the cinque-ports are ſtyled barons; they carry the canopy at the coronation, which they afterward take for their fee; and at the feaſt have a table at the king's right hand. The ſmall town of *Sandwich* gives the title of earl to the noble family of *Montague*.

Dover conſiſts of one ſtreet a mile long. One of the other ſtreets is called *Snare-gate*, from the dreadful rocks of chalk which hang over it. A well in the caſtle is ſixty fathoms deep, and is round, large, and lined to the bottom with free-ſtone. The remains of the royal palace, the chapel, ſtables, and offices, ſhew the whole to have been very magnificent. Here is a braſs gun of excellent workmanſhip, ſaid to be the longeſt in the world, its length being no leſs than twenty-two feet. It was preſented by the eſtates of *Utrecht* to queen *Elizabeth*, and is called her pocket-piſtol; its proper charge is fifteen pounds of powder, and the people here ſay it will carry a ball ſeven miles.

The much-admired deſcription which *Shakeſpear* gives of this cliff, though drawn with great power of imagination, cannot be conſidered as an exact repreſentation, but, on the contrary, as greatly ſurpaſſing its natural appearance.

How fearful
And dizzy 'tis to caſt one's eyes ſo low!
The crows and choughs, that wing the midway air,
Shew ſcarce as big as beetles. Half way down
Hangs one that gathers ſamphire, dreadful trade!
The fiſhermen that walk upon the beach
Appear like mice; and yon tall anchoring bark
Seems leſſen'd to her cock, her cock a buoy
Almoſt too ſmall for ſight. The murm'ring ſurge
Cannot be heard ſo high. I'll look no more,
Leſt my brain turn, and the diſorder make me
Tumble down headlong.

Folkſtone, eight miles S. W. of *Dover*, once a flouriſhing town, of large extent, now inhabited by fiſhermen. From hence to the extreme ſouthern point, called *Dunge-neſs*, is *Romney Marſh*, on which vaſt labour and immenſe ſums have been beſtowed in draining and embanking, and it is now an extenſive tract of rich land, in which innumerable herds of cattle are fattened.

Deal, called *Dola* by *Julius Cæſar*, who landed here in his ſecond deſcent upon *Britain*, is a handſome large town, ſeated near the ſea, and a member of the cinque-port of *Sandwich*, from which it is ſeven miles diſtant, and ſeventy-five to the eaſt-by-ſouth of *London*. Here almoſt all ſhips bound from foreign parts to *London*, or from thence to foreign parts, by way of the *Channel*, generally ſtop. The town carries on ſome foreign trade, and is defended by two caſtles; that of *Sandown* on the north is compoſed of four lunettes of very thick arched work of ſtone, with many port-holes for great guns. In the middle is a great round tower, with a ciſtern at the top, and underneath it an arched cavern bomb-proof. It has a church, a chapel, and about a thouſand houſes, which are moſtly low, and built with brick; theſe form three long but narrow ſtreets, and the inhabitants amount to about four thouſand five hundred.

Between the *North* and *South-Forelands*, a wide bay is formed, which is called "the *Downs*," where is excellent anchorage, and ſhelter from the north and weſt winds, which cauſe ſhips to ſtop here, whether outward-bound, through the *Channel*, or returning from thence to the port of *London*. Off at ſea are thoſe dangerous banks called the *Goodwin ſands*, ſaid to have been, in former times, a large tract of land, belonging to the great *Goodwin*, or *Godwin*, earl of *Kent*, *Suſſex*, and *Surrey*, which tract was ſwallowed up by the ſea in the 11th century.

The Iſle of **Thanet** is on the north and eaſt bounded by the ſea, and on the ſouth and weſt by a branch of the *Stour*,

Stour, which in many parts is no wider than an ordinary ditch. It is eight miles in length and four in breadth. The ſoil is chalk about a foot and a half below the ſurface, over which is a rich earth, which produces abundant crops of corn and graſs. This ſpot gives the title of earl to the Right Hon. *Sackville Tufton*. It contains ſeveral villages, with the ſea-port towns of *Margate* and *Ramſgate*, which are greatly reſorted to, particularly the former, for the purpoſe of ſea-bathing. Large ſums have been voted by parliament, for the conſtruction of a pier at *Ramſgate*, for the purpoſe of affording a ſecure harbour to ſhipping, but the ſand has been found to accumulate at its mouth, by the tide, ſo conſiderably, as to render the deſign in a great meaſure abortive. On the north-eaſt point of this iſland is the promontory of the *North Foreland*, which, by a line drawn north-weſtward to the *Naeſe* in *Eſſex*, near *Harwich*, makes the mouth of the river *Thames*; and all the towns and harbours weſtward, whether on the *Kentiſh* or *Eſſex* ſhore, are called members of the port of *London*.

Cloſe to the *North Foreland*, is a delightful ſeat built by the firſt lord *Holland*, and called *Kingſgate*, from a gate formed for a landing-place, over which is the following inſcription:

OLIM PORTA FUI PATRONI BARTHOLOMÆI
NUNC REGIS IUSSU REGIA PORTA VOCOR.
HIC, EXSCENDERUNT CA: II. R.
ET JA: DUX EBOR. 30 JUN: 1683.

Arx Ruochim
(Secundum Rev^{m} admodum ornatum
Et eruditum virum Cornelium Willes)
Tempore Principis Vortigern
Annum circiter CCCCXLIII^{m}
Ædificata.

A pillar is erected near the houſe, with a Latin inſcription, to commemorate a battle fought near that ſpot, between the *Anglo-Saxons* and an army of *Daniſh* invaders, about the year 850, the event of which is unknown.

GRAVESEND, a town twenty-two miles to the eaſt of *London*, is ſituated on the *Thames*, oppoſite to *Tilbury-fort*, ſeven miles to the eaſt of *Dartford*, and about the ſame diſtance from *Rocheſter*. In the reign of *Richard* II. the *French* and *Spaniards* ſailed up the *Thames* to this town, and having plundered and burnt it, carried away moſt of the inhabitants. In conſideration of which injury, the natives of *Graveſend* and *Milton* were allowed the ſole privilege of carrying paſſengers by water from hence to *London*, at two-pence per head, or four ſhillings the whole fare; but the fare is now raiſed to nine pence *per* head in the tilt-boat, and one ſhilling in the wherry. The former muſt not take in above forty paſſengers, and the latter more than ten. The waterman's company of *London* are obliged to provide officers at *Billingſgate* and *Graveſend*, who at every time of high water, by night and day, are, at their reſpective places, to ring publicly a bell ſet up for that purpoſe, during fifteen minutes, to give notice to the tilt-boats and wherries to put off. King *Henry* VIII. raiſed a platform here and at *Milton*; and theſe towns were incorporated by queen *Elizabeth*, by the name of the portreve, the jurats, and inhabitants of *Graveſend* and *Milton*; but the name of portreve has been changed to that of mayor. The whole town being burnt down in 1727, the parliament granted five thouſand pounds for rebuilding its church. This pariſh, with that of *Milton*, contains above ſeven hundred houſes, which are moſtly ſmall, and built with brick; the ſtreets are alſo narrow, but paved with flints, and it has a great number of houſes of entertainment. Here is a handſome charitable foundation, Mr. *Henry Pinnock* having, in 1624, given twenty-one dwelling-houſes, and a houſe for a maſter-weaver to employ the poor, and a good eſtate is alſo ſettled for the repairs.

Great improvements have been made in the lands near this town, by turning them into kitchen-gardens, with the produce of which *Graveſend* not only ſupplies the neighbouring places for ſeveral miles round, but alſo ſends great quantities to the *London* markets, particularly of aſparagus. As all outward-bound ſhips are obliged to anchor in this road till they have been viſited by the cuſtom-houſe officers, and as they generally ſtay here to take in proviſions, the town is full of ſeamen, and in a conſtant hurry.

WOOLWICH, a town ſituated on the *Thames*, nine miles to the eaſt of *London*, is famous for its fine docks and yards, where men of war are built, and the largeſt have ſufficient depth of water at all times to ride in ſafety, as alſo for its vaſt magazines of great guns, mortars, bombs, cannon-balls, powder, and other warlike ſtores. In the lower part of the town is the warren, where between ſeven and eight thouſand pieces of ordnance have been laid up at one time for ſhips and batteries; beſide innumerable mortars and bomb-ſhells. Here is alſo the houſe where the fire-men and engineers prepare their fire-works, charge bombs, carcaſſes, and grenades for the public ſervice. The town has been of late years much beautified and enlarged with fine docks, rope-yards, and ſpacious magazines. It has a royal military academy where the mathematics are taught, and young officers, called cadets, are inſtructed in the arts of gunnery and fortification. The pariſh church has been rebuilt in a handſome manner, as one of the fifty new churches erected in purſuance of the bounty of queen *Anne* for that purpoſe.

For ſome years paſt a number of convicted felons, ſometimes amounting to four hundred, have been employed in heaving ballaſt from the bed of the river off *Woolwich*, with which the marſhes at and about the *warren* have been very advantageouſly filled up; at preſent they are employed in digging a maſt-pond, which employment converts them, in ſome degree, from peſts to ſociety, into uſeful ſervants to it.

GREENWICH, a very pleaſant town, is ſituated on the *Thames*, five miles from *London*, and has been the birthplace of ſeveral of our monarchs, particularly queen *Mary* and queen *Elizabeth*, and here king *Edward* VI. died. Their palace was firſt erected by *Humphry* duke of *Glouceſter*, who named it *Placentia*: this palace was enlarged by *Henry* VII. and completed by *Henry* VIII. but was afterward pulled down by *Charles* II. who began another, a moſt magnificent edifice, and lived to ſee its firſt wing finiſhed. This palace now makes a part of the hoſpital. The ſame prince alſo enlarged the park, walled it round, planted it, and cauſed a royal obſervatory to be erected on the top of a ſteep hill. This ſtructure was erected for the uſe of the celebrated Mr. *Flamſtead*, and ſtill bears the name of *Flamſtead* houſe. It is the reſidence of the aſtronomer royal, which poſt has long been held by the able Dr. *Neville Maſkelyne*, and from hence the longitude has of late years been reckoned by *Britiſh* navigators and geographers. King *Charles* alſo furniſhed it with mathematical inſtruments for aſtronomical obſervations, and a deep dry well for obſerving the ſtars in the day-time. That which is at preſent called the palace, is an edifice of no great extent, and is now converted into apartments for the governor of the royal hoſpital, and the ranger of the park. The park is well ſtocked with deer, and affords a noble view of the fine hoſpital, the river *Thames*, and the city of *London*.

Greenwich is ſaid to contain one thouſand three hundred and fifty houſes; and its pariſh church, which was rebuilt by the commiſſioners for erecting the fifty new churches, is a very handſome ſtructure dedicated to St. *Alphage*: at the end of the town is a college fronting the *Thames*, for the maintenance of twenty decayed houſe-keepers, twelve out of *Greenwich*, and eight who are to be alternately choſen from *Snettiſham* and *Caſtle-Riſing* in *Norfolk*. It is called the duke of *Norfolk*'s college, though founded and endowed by *Henry* earl of *Northampton*, the duke of *Norfolk*'s brother, and by him committed to the care of the Mercer's company. Here is alſo an hoſpital called queen *Elizabeth*'s college, which was built and founded by Mr. *Lambard*: and in this pariſh are two charity-ſchools, one founded by Sir *William Boreman*, knt. and the other by Mr. *John Roan*.

The firſt wing of the noble and ſuperb edifice called *Greenwich* hoſpital was, as hath been obſerved, erected by king *Charles* II. for a palace, and indeed the whole can ſcarcely be taken for any thing leſs than the palace of a great monarch; hence it has been remarked by a very original writer, who has gained leſs celebrity than his few excellent productions merit, (Mr. *Bramſton*)

> To lofty *Chelſea*, or to *Greenwich*, dome;
> Soldiers and ſailors all are welcom'd home.
> Her poor to palaces *Britannia* brings,
> St. *James*'s hoſpital may ſerve for kings.

King *William* III. from a deſire to promote the trade, navigation, and naval ſtrength of the kingdom, gave this noble ſtructure, and ſeveral others, with a conſiderable ſpot of ground, for the uſe of thoſe *Engliſh* ſeamen and their children, who by age, wounds, or other accidents, ſhould be diſabled from farther ſervice at ſea, and for the widows and children of ſuch as were ſlain in fighting at ſea againſt the enemies of their country. The ſame prince alſo appointed commiſſioners for carrying on his noble views, and deſired the aſſiſtance of his good ſubjects to enable him to complete them. In conformity to this requeſt, many benefactions were made to this noble charity, which, according to the tables hung up at the entrance of the hall, amount to fifty-eight thouſand two hundred and nine pounds, and afterward the eſtates of the earl of *Derwentwater*, who bore a principal part in the rebellion in 1715, amounting at preſent to ſixteen thouſand pounds *per annum*, were given by parliament to this hoſpital; theſe eſtates were reſtored to the heir of the attainted earl, by act of parliament, in the year 1788, charged with the payment of that annual ſum for ever; the firſt range had coſt king *Charles* II. thirty-ſix thouſand pounds, and another was ordered to be built on the ſame model oppoſite to it: this has been completed with equal magnificence.

The front facing the *Thames* conſiſts of theſe two ranges of ſtone buildings, with the governor's houſe in the back part in the centre, behind which the park, well planted with trees, riſes with a noble aſcent. Theſe buildings, between which is a large area, perfectly correſpond with each other, and each range is terminated by a very noble dome.

Theſe domes, which are one hundred and twenty feet high, are ſupported on coupled columns, as are the porticos below, and under one of theſe is the chapel, which is adorned on the inſide with the greateſt elegance and beauty. In the centre of the area is a ſtatue of his late majeſty *George* II. fixed on a pedeſtal; and on the ſides of the gate, which opens to theſe buildings from the park, are placed a large celeſtial and terreſtrial globe, on the former of which the ſtars are gilt.

The hall of this hoſpital, which ſupports the other dome, is finely painted by Sir *James Thornhill*, particularly the ceiling and upper end; on the latter are repreſented, in an alcove, the late princeſs *Sophia*, king *George* I. king *George* II. queen *Caroline*, the queen dowager of *Pruſſia*, *Frederic* prince of *Wales*, the duke of *Cumberland*, and the five daughters of his late majeſty. On the ceiling of the alcove are king *William* and queen *Mary*, with ſeveral fine emblematical figures. All ſtrangers who ſee this fine hall pay two-pence each, and this income is applied to the ſupport of the mathematical ſchool for the ſons of ſailors.

For the better ſupport of this hoſpital, every ſeaman, both in the royal navy and in the merchant's ſervice, pays ſix-pence *per* month out of his pay. There are at preſent near two thouſand old or diſabled ſeamen maintained here, and an hundred boys, the ſons of ſeamen, inſtructed in navigation, and bred up for the ſervice of the royal navy; but there are no out-penſioners as at *Chelſea*. The tobacco money of the boatſwains is two ſhillings and ſixpence a week each; that of their mates eighteen-pence, and that of other officers in proportion to their rank. Beſides which, each common penſioner receives once in two years a ſuit of blue clothes, a hat, three pair of ſtockings, two pair of ſhoes, and five neckcloths. The hoſpital has about one hundred governors, compoſed of the nobility and great officers of ſtate.

The management of this moſt magnificent public charity is lodged in twenty-four directors, the firſt of whom is conſidered as governor, and is ſtyled "maſter;" there is likewiſe a lieutenant governor, a treaſurer, ſecretary, and ſurveyor. Four captains and eight lieutenants are appointed to this foundation, with very handſome ſalaries; the deſign of which was to provide an honourable and beneficial retreat, after long and important profeſſional ſervices to the country.

On the ſecond day of *January* 1779, at ſix o'clock in the morning, a fire broke out in this noble edifice, which in a few hours burnt down the chapel, and the dome on the ſouth-eaſt quarter, together with the wards, called, the *King's*, *Queen's*, *Prince of Wales's*, *Duke of York's*, and *Anſon's*; it alſo damaged ſome others. They have ſince been rebuilt, and the expence voted by parliament, out of the public money, amounting to upwards of eighty thouſand pounds. The chapel was opened for divine ſervice in *November* 1789.

BLACKHEATH is a large elevated plain to the ſouth of *Greenwich*, on or adjoining to which ſtand many beautiful buildings, particularly the villas of the duke of *Montagu*, earls of *Cheſterfield* and *Dartmouth*, *Lord Falkland*, &c.; and on its ſouthern extremity ſtood the noble ſeat of the late Sir *Gregory Page*, which has very lately been taken down, and the materials ſold, like thoſe of *Cannons*, in various lots, by public auction.

DEPTFORD, anciently called *Weſt-Greenwich*, is ſaid to have derived its name from its having a deep ford over the little river *Ravenſborne*, near its influx into the *Thames*, where it has now a bridge. It is a large and populous town, four miles eaſt of *London*, and is divided into *Upper* and *Lower Deptford*, which together contain two churches, ſeveral meeting-houſes, and about one thouſand nine hundred dwelling-houſes. It is remarkable for its noble dock, where moſt of the royal navy were formerly built and repaired, but at preſent *Woolwich*, *Chatham*, and *Portſmouth* take the greateſt ſhare in that kind of buſineſs, on account of having a greater depth of water: yet the yard is enlarged to more than double its former dimenſions, and a great number of men are conſtantly employed. It has a wet dock of two acres extent, for ſhips, and another of an acre and an half; with vaſt quantities of timber and other ſtores. There are alſo extenſive buildings, as ſtore-houſes and offices, beſides dwelling-houſes for thoſe officers who are obliged to live upon the ſpot, in order to ſuperintend the works. It had a victualling houſe built in 1745, which in 1749 was burnt down, with great quantities of proviſions and naval ſtores. The royal yachts are generally kept here; and near the dock is the ſeat of Sir *John Evelyn*, called *Say's Court*, where *Peter the Great*, *Czar* of *Muſcovy*, reſided for ſome time, and in this yard completed his knowledge in the practical part of naval architecture.

In this town are two hoſpitals, one of which was incorporated by king *Henry* VIII. for the benefit of ſeamen, and is called *Trinity-Houſe*. This contains twenty-one houſes, and is ſeated near the church. The other, called *Trinity-Hoſpital*, has thirty-eight houſes fronting the ſtreet. This is a very handſome edifice, and has large gardens belonging to it. Though this laſt is the fineſt ſtructure, yet the other has the preference on account of its antiquity; and becauſe the brethren of the *Trinity* hold their corporation by that houſe, they are obliged at certain times to meet there for buſineſs. Both theſe houſes are for decayed pilots, or maſters of ſhips, or their widows, the men being allowed twenty ſhillings, and the women ſixteen ſhillings *per* month.

SECT. VIII.

Of the County of SUSSEX.

THIS county is bounded on the N. by *Surry*, on the N. E. and E. by *Kent*, on the S. by the *Engliſh* channel, and on the W. by *Hampſhire*. It is about ſeventy miles in length, twenty-eight in breadth, where broadeſt, and about one hundred and ninety in circumference.

The air of this county is very various: along the ſea-ſhore it is thought agueiſh; but it has a much greater effect on ſtrangers than on the natives, who are generally very healthful. In the *Weald*, which is a rich deep ſoil, it is apt to be foggy, yet not unwholeſome; but upon the *Downs* the air is extremely ſweet and healthy. The ſoil is likewiſe various; that of the *Downs*, and from them to the ſea, is very fertile, both in corn and graſs, the latter feeding ſheep whoſe wool is remarkably fine; the middle of the county abounds with meadows and rich arable ground, and the north ſide is ſhaded with extenſive woods, that uſed to ſupply fuel for the iron-works when they were in a flouriſhing ſtate. This plentiful county, therefore, ſupplies numerous commodities, the chief of which are *corn*, *malt*, *cattle*, *wool*, *wood*, *iron*, *chalk*, *glaſs*, *fiſh*, and *fowl*. It is particularly famous for its *wheatears*, a ſmall delicious bird, of the ſize of a lark, not much inferior to an ortolane, which is taken on the ſouth-eaſt downs in the following manner: a turf is cut up, about a foot long and half a foot broad; in the cavity is placed a ſnare of horſe-hair, and the turf turned with the graſs downward to cover the greateſt part of the hole. Theſe birds are naturally ſo timorous, that the ſhadow of a cloud, or any thing that moves on the ground, makes them fly into theſe little pits for ſhelter, where they are taken. The ſeaſon for them is when the wheat ripens; but they are ſo very fat that they cannot be carried many miles without being tainted, and even in plucking them great care muſt be taken to handle them as gently as poſſible.

The chief manufactures of this country uſed to be great guns, and ſeveral ſorts of work made in caſt or wrought iron; the beſt gunpowder is at preſent made at *Battel*.

This county has few ports, on account of its rocky ſhore, and its ſhelves and ſand-banks, which the ſouth-weſt winds, ſo common upon this coaſt in winter, are continually augmenting.

It is divided into ſix rapes, each of which has its particular caſtle, river, and foreſt; and is ſubdivided into ſixty-five hundreds, in which are computed one city, ſixteen market-towns, two ancient boroughs that have no market, one hundred and twenty-three vicarages, three hundred and forty-two pariſhes, one thouſand and ſixty villages, hamlets, and chapelries. The county, city, and towns ſend twenty-eight members to parliament.

The principal rivers are the *Arun*, the *Adur*, the *Ouſe*, and the *Rother*. The *Arun* riſes in *St. Leonard*'s foreſt, not far from *Horſham*, in the north edge of the county, and, after running a little way to the weſtward, turns due ſouth, paſſing by *Arundel*, about three miles below which it falls into the ſea. This river has lately had a new outlet cut for it, in order to improve its navigation, which carries barges above *Pulborough*, and ſhips of a hundred tons as high as *Arundel*. Here are caught the mullets ſo much eſteemed; they come from the ſea in the ſummer ſeaſon in vaſt ſhoals, and feeding upon a particular weed in this river, acquire that high luſcious taſte which renders them ſo great a dainty. The *Adur*, alſo called the *Beeding*, has likewiſe its ſource in St. *Leonard*'s foreſt, forming its courſe on the ſame points of the compaſs as the *Arun*; but on its approaching the ſea, turns four or five miles to the eaſt, and then forms the harbour of *New Shoreham*. The *Ouſe* riſes from two branches, one of which has its ſpring in St. *Leonard*'s foreſt, near the ſource of the *Arun*, the other in the foreſt of *Worth*, but they ſoon unite to the ſouthward, by *Lewes*, and run to the ſea, forming the harbour called *New-Haven*. The *Rother* riſes near *Rotherfield*, and runs moſtly eaſtward; but about ſix miles to the north of *Rye*, makes an angle to the ſouthward, and falling into the ſea, forms *Rye-Haven*. There is not, however, a harbour in the county that will admit a veſſel of five hundred tons burden. The principal places in this county are the following:

CHICHESTER, by the ancient *Britons* called *Caercei*, and by the *Saxons*, *Ciſſanceaſter*, or the city of *Ciſſa*, is ſeated in a plain on a little rivulet called *Lavant*, ſixty-three miles to the ſouth-weſt of *London*. It is a compact neat town, encompaſſed by a ſtone wall, the four gates anſwering to the four cardinal points, from whence the ſtreets have their names, and meet in the centre of the city, where is the market-place, which affords a view of the four gates. The cathedral is adorned on one ſide with pictures of all the kings and queens from *Ciſſa*, the ſon of *Ella*, the firſt king of the *South Saxons*, to the preſent time; and on the other are placed the portraits of all the biſhops. The ſpire is deſervedly admired for its workmanſhip, and, ſome years ago, afforded a convincing proof of the ſkill of the architect; for a flaſh of lightning ſtriking upon it, about forty-five feet from the top, made a very large breach, by driving out the ſtones, and carrying ſeveral of them, which were even of a ton weight, to a conſiderable diſtance; but, notwithſtanding this ſhock, the ſpire ſtood firm, which ſaved the body of the church; and it is now well repaired. Beſides the cathedral there are ſeven ſmall churches, built with flint ſtone. What is now called the *Friars*, was formerly a convent of *Franciſcans*, but was originally a caſtle and ſeat belonging to the earls of *Arundel*. *Chicheſter* is a city and county of itſelf, and the corporation conſiſts of a mayor, recorder, fourteen aldermen, ſix bailiffs, twenty-ſeven common-council-men, and a portreve; four juſtices of the peace are choſen out of the aldermen, and the mayor is annually elected by ballot of the aldermen and common-council. The market-place is adorned with a ſtately croſs, and the market on *Saturdays* is well ſupplied with all kinds of proviſions, eſpecially fiſh and great quantities of corn. Every *Wedneſday* fortnight here is alſo one of the greateſt markets for cattle in *England*. This city, as well as *Southampton*, gave title of earl to the duke of *Cleveland*, which titles became extinct in the year 1774, on the death of *William Fitzroy*, the third duke. It has two charity-ſchools. Its chief traffic conſiſts in the exportation of corn and malt; and its only manufacture is needles; very fine lobſters are caught here. There are ſeveral houſes of the nobility near this city, which have a delightful proſpect of the ſea; among theſe, the moſt conſiderable is the duke of *Richmond*'s ſeat at *Goodwood*.

LEWES, a town ſaid to receive its name from the *Saxon* word *Leſwa*, or *Paſture*, is a place of great antiquity, as appears from king *Athelſtan*'s having appointed his royal mint to be kept here. It is pleaſantly ſituated, fifty miles to the ſouth of *London*, at the edge of the ſouth *Downs*, on one of the moſt delightful ſpots that *England* affords, and contains ſix pariſh-churches, built with flint-ſtone, and about ſix thouſand two hundred inhabitants. It is adorned with the ſeats of the *Pelhams*, the *Gages*, the *Shelleys*, and other perſons of rank and fortune, whoſe gardens join to each other, though for the moſt part up and down hill. Near it are the remains of its ancient caſtle. The ſtreets are handſome, and it has two ſuburbs. It is conſidered as the county town, and the aſſizes are held here. A little river runs through the midſt of it, bringing goods in boats and barges from a port eight miles diſtant. On this river were ſeveral iron-works, where cannon were founded for merchant-ſhips; but this kind of manufacture has removed northward, ſince the method of ſmelting iron with pit-coal has been uſed inſtead of charcoal. Here is a race-ground, where a king's plate is run for every ſummer. *Lewes* is governed by two conſtables; it ſends two members to parliament, and has a good market on *Saturdays*.

In the year 1264, a bloody battle was fought between *Henry* III. and his barons, in this neighbourhood, when the latter proving victorious, and having made the king their priſoner, entered and plundered the town.

From a windmill near the town is a proſpect of the ſea for thirty miles weſt, and an uninterrupted view of *Banſted-Downs*, which is full forty miles.

Eight miles from *Lewes*, and fifty-eight from *London*, along *Pevenſey level*, is BRIGHTHELMSTONE, much reſorted to at the latter part of the ſummer and beginning of autumn for ſea-bathing; ſmall veſſels alſo convey paſſengers from hence to *Dieppe* in *Normandy*. The *herring* and *mackarel* fiſheries are carried on from hence. The town, which was formerly a mean place, is now well built, and very handſome; adjoining to it is a delightful walk, on a level ſpot near the ſea, called "the *Steyn*." EAST BOURN, about twenty miles to the eaſtward, round *Beachy-head*, is likewiſe become a faſhionable bathing-place.

BEACHY-HEAD, the moſt ſouthern point of land in the county, is a high promontory, and a well-known land-mark, off which an engagement was fought, in *June* 1690, between the combined fleets of *England* and *Holland*, commanded by lord *Torrington* and admiral *Evertzen*, and the *French* fleet commanded by the count *de Tourville*, which proved unfavourable to the allies.

ARUNDEL, a town eight miles to the eaſt of *Chicheſter*, and fifty-five S. W. by S. of *London*, ſeems to derive its name from the river *Arun*, on which it is ſeated; and is famous for *mullets*. It is pleaſantly ſituated on the ſide of a hill, and has a ſtately wooden bridge over the river. It gives title of earl to the duke of *Norfolk*, and is governed by a mayor, twelve burgeſſes, a ſteward, and other officers, and ſends two members to parliament. The ancient caſtle is ſeated on the river *Tame*, and is ſaid to be a mile in compaſs.

HORSHAM, a town about three miles out of the main road to *Arundel*, has its name from *Horſa*, brother to *Hengiſt* the *Saxon*, and is one of the largeſt towns in the county: it has ſent members to parliament ever ſince the thirtieth of *Edward* I. and is the place where the county jail ſtands, and ſometimes the aſſizes are held here. A great number of poultry are brought to its market on *Saturdays*, moſt of which are ſent to *London*. Here is a quarry of very good ſtone.

RYE, an appendage to the *Cinque-ports*, is a pretty populous ſea-port town, ſeated on the ſide of a hill, ſixty-four miles to the S. E. by S. of *London*, and has a delightful proſpect of the ſea. It was walled round in the reign of *Edward* III. and well fortified by *William d'Ypres*, earl of *Kent*; a tower called by his name is the priſon of the town. It has one of the largeſt pariſh-churches in *England*, and enjoys the ſame privileges as the other cinque-ports; but the port is ſo choaked up with ſand, that it hardly affords entrance for the ſmalleſt veſſels. The corporation conſiſts of a mayor and jurats, and the town ſends two members to parliament. It is a place of conſiderable trade, particularly in *hops*, *wool*, and *timber*. In the reign of *Richard* II. the *French* landed and burnt this town; but the people of *Rye* ſoon fitted out ſome ſhips, and, in conjunction with thoſe from other ports, took ſeven of the enemy's veſſels richly laden.

WINCHELSEA, another appendage to the *cinque-ports*, was once a conſiderable town, built in the time of king *Edward* I. after a more ancient town of the ſame name, that ſtood at two or three miles diſtance, and had eighteen pariſhes, but was ſwallowed up by the ſea in a terrible tempeſt. *New Winchelſea* was never equal to the old; it was encompaſſed with a rampart, and afterwards with a wall; but no ſooner began to flouriſh, than it was ſacked by the *French* and *Spaniards*, and, being abandoned by the ſea, which retired a mile diſtant, ſuddenly fell to decay. This borough is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty; and, though there are only a few houſes remaining in the upper part of the town, it ſends two members to parliament, and gives the title of earl to the noble family of *Finch*. Some years ſince a manufacture of cambrick was eſtabliſhed here, but the attempt not ſucceeding it has been laid aſide.

HASTINGS, ſeven miles S. E. of *Battel*, and ſixty-two from *London*, is the firſt in rank of the cinque-ports, it ſends two members to parliament, has two weekly markets, and three annual fairs. Near this town was fought the memorable and deciſive battle, *October* 14, 1066, between *William* duke of *Normandy*, and *Harold*, who then wore the crown of *England*, and on that day loſt his kingdom and life. The abbey of *Battel* was founded by the Conqueror, to commemorate this ſignal event.

SECT. IX.

Of the County of SURRY.

THIS county is bounded on the E. by *Kent*; on the S. by *Suſſex*; on the W. by *Hampſhire* and *Berkſhire*; and on the N. by the river *Thames*, which divides it from *Middleſex*. The county, which is almoſt ſquare, though much indented to the W. and N. by the windings of the *Thames*, is thirty-ſeven miles in length, twenty-ſeven in breadth, and a hundred and thirty in circumference, containing about thirty-five thouſand houſes, a hundred and forty pariſhes, eleven market towns, including *Southwark*, thirty-five vicarages, four hundred and fifty villages and hamlets, and a hundred and ſeventy-one thouſand inhabitants.

It is a healthy pleaſant county, on which account many of the nobility and gentry have their ſeats here; and the value of eſtates in this county has advanced of late years beyond any other part of *England*. The ſoil is very different in the extreme parts from that in the middle, whence it has been compared to a coarſe cloth with a fine border: for the edge of the county on all ſides has a rich ſoil, extremely fruitful in corn and graſs, particularly on the N. and W. toward the *Thames*; but it is far otherwiſe in the heart of the county, where are wide tracts of ſandy ground and barren heath, and in ſome places are long ridges of hills, with warrens of rabbits and parks for deer. However, we meet here and there with ſome delightful ſpots interſperſed in the middle of *Surry*, and it is not to be doubted that a great deal of the waſte ground might, by proper management, be greatly improved. This county produces *corn*, *box-wood*, *walnuts*, *hops*, and *fuller's-earth*; and near *Darking* grows a wild black cherry, of which a very pleaſant wine is made, little inferior to *French* claret. It has been obſerved of this part of *Surry*, that the natives are generally of a pale complexion, reſembling the people of *Picardy* in *France*; and that even the cattle are of a lighter colour than is uſual in other parts of *England*.

The rivers in this county, beſides the *Thames*, are the *Molſey*, the *Wey*, and the *Wandle*. The *Molſey*, or *Mole*, riſes in the ſouthern border of SURRY, and forms a courſe moſtly S. E. and S. till it reaches the *Thames* at *Molſey*. It is remarkable of this river, that at the foot of *Box-hill*, near a village called *Mickleham*, it works its way under ground like a mole, riſing again at or near the town of *Leatherhead*, where its ſtreams form a pretty large river running under *Leatherhead* bridge, and thus purſues its courſe to the *Thames*, which it joins at *Molſey*; and from this circumſtance it obtained the name of the *Mole*; and hence it is deſcribed by *Pope*, as

> The ſullen *Mole* that hides his diving flood.

The *Wey* riſes in *Hampſhire*, and enters this county near *Farnham*, winding very much till it has paſſed *Godalming*, when it begins to run moſtly ſouthward. The ſame poet characteriſes this river, as

> The chalky *Wey*, that rolls a milky wave.

It has been made navigable to *Guilford*, by which means all the neighbouring parts are plentifully ſupplied with commodities from *London*, particularly coals, which have been much wanted here. The *Wandle* is a ſmall clear ſtream famous for its trout; it riſes near *Carſhalton*, and runs ſouthward to the *Thames*, into which it diſcharges itſelf at *Wandſworth*. The principal places in this county are the following:

GUILFORD, or GUILDFORD, is a conſiderable market-town, thirty miles to the S. W. of *London*, where the ſummer aſſizes are ſometimes held, but *Croydon* generally has them in turn; the elections for county members are however always held here, the town itſelf returning two. The river *Wey* being made navigable to this town, as hath already been obſerved, adds greatly to its trade; and a conſiderable quantity of timber being brought hither from the woody parts of *Suſſex* and *Hampſhire* by land-carriage, is conveyed from thence by this river to *London*. It has three pariſh-churches: that which is called the *Upper Church*, by the fall of the ſteeple, had its roof beat in, on the twenty-third of *April*, 1740; the ſteeple had been repaired not long before; but a farther decay being diſcovered, the workmen had begun to take it down; the roof was ſtruck in with ſuch impetuoſity, that by the ſudden preſſure of the air all the glaſs windows were blown out, as if it had been done by a blaſt of gunpowder. Here is a ſchool, founded by *Edward* VI. and an alms-houſe by *George Abbot*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. There are here alſo two charity-ſchools, the ruins of an old caſtle, and ſome remains of a palace of great extent, which appears from good authorities to have been the reſidence of *Ethelwald*, one of the *Saxon* kings. Here were formerly two or three convents, one of which was not long ago the ſeat of *Daniel Coſwell*, Eſq; and had a delightful park adjoining to it. Here is a fine circular courſe for horſe-races, which begin when the *Newmarket* races are ended. *Guildford* had formerly a conſiderable manufacture of cloth, of which there are ſtill ſome remains.

The road from hence to *Farnham*, which extends nine miles, is very remarkable, running along the ridge of a high chalky hill no wider than the road itſelf, and the declivity begins on either hand at the edge that bounds the highway, and is very ſteep and high. From this hill is a ſurpriſing proſpect to the N. and N. W. over *Bagſhot-heath*; to the S. E. into *Suſſex*; and to the W. it is ſo unbounded, that the view is only terminated by the horizon. On this hill, which is called St. *Catherine*'s, ſtands the gallows, in ſuch a poſition, that the inhabitants of *Guilford* may, from the *High-ſtreet*, ſit at their ſhop-doors and ſee the criminals executed.

FARNHAM, a large populous market-town, ſeated on the river *Wye*, on the weſtern extremity of *Surry*, and thirty-nine miles to the weſt ſouth-weſt of *London*, was once the greateſt corn-market in *England*, except *Hempſtead* and *London*, particularly for wheat, of which vaſt quantities uſed to be brought here every market-day; but though its corn-market is dwindled, its plantations of hops are ſo much improved, that its trade in that article is ſuperior to that of *Canterbury*, *Maidſtone*, and many of the places in *Kent*; and the hops here being of ſuperior goodneſs, yield a better price than any other in *England*: indeed all the country about *Farnham* may be conſidered as one general hop-ground. At this town is a caſtle built by a biſhop of *Wincheſter*, which is ſaid to have been poſſeſſed in a conſtant ſucceſſion by the biſhops of that dioceſe, ever ſince the reign of king *Stephen*. This palace is a magnificent ſtructure in the *Gothic* taſte, deeply moated, and ſtrongly walled in, with towers at proper diſtances. It ſtands upon the edge of a hill, and has a fine park ſtocked with about ſeven hundred head of deer, the property of the biſhop.

About two miles from *Farnham*, is MORE-PARK, formerly the ſeat of Sir *William Temple*, who in his laſt will ordered his heart to be put into a china-baſon, and buried under a ſun-dial in the garden, which was accordingly performed. Here *Swift* paſſed many of the early years of his life. This houſe is ſituated in a valley, ſurrounded on every ſide with hills, and a running ſtream flows through the gardens. Going from this ſeat, on the left-hand, under a high cliff, is a famous natural grotto, which they call *Mother Ludloe*'s *Hole*, through which runs a ſtrong rill of water. The grotto is large; but diminiſhes and winds away as the ſpring ſeems to have directed. The ſtream of water glides through marble troughs one below another, till it is conveyed out of the grotto, and there murmuring down a conſiderable declivity, over many artificial ſteps, falls into the river on the right hand. From this grotto is a fine proſpect of the meadows and woods, which lie below and over-againſt it, and theſe are again bounded by hills, which render the whole ſcene beautifully romantic.

COBHAM is a ſmall town ſituated on the river *Mole*, ſix miles from *Epſom*, and eight to the S. W. of *Kingſton*, in the road from *Guilford* to *London*. Near this town are ſeveral fine ſeats, particularly one belonging to lord *Ligonier*; and another the ſeat of *Bond Hopkins*, Eſq; called *Painſhill*, the former of which is built in a ſingular taſte, ſomewhat after the manner of an *Italian* villa, though very plain on the outſide. The principal rooms are richly ornamented; the cielings are gilt; and the offices below are contrived with great judgment. The houſe being ſituated on an eminence, commands a view of the adjacent country. The river *Mole* glides along the ſides of the gardens, and, being here extended to four times its natural breadth has a fine effect.

DARKING, or DORKING, a town twelve miles to the E. of *Guilford*, and twenty-four to the S. W. of *London*, is famous for its meal-trade and its market for poultry, particularly for the fatteſt geeſe and largeſt capons, which are brought hither from as far as *Horſham* in *Suſſex*, it being the buſineſs of all the country on that ſide, for many miles, to breed and fatten them; and ſome are ſo large as to be little inferior to turkies. The town ſtands on a rock of ſoft ſandy ſtone, in which are dug convenient cellars. The great *Roman* highway, called *Stony-ſtreet*, paſſes through the church-yard, and is plainly traced two miles to the ſouth of *Okely*, and appears to be made of flint and pebbles. This is a prodigious work, it being from ſeven to ten yards broad, and near a yard and a half deep, which is the more remarkable, as in ſome places there is not a flint ſtone to be ſeen within a great diſtance.

A mile from hence is DENBIGHS, the reſidence of the late *Jonathan Tyers*, Eſquire, proprietor of *Vauxhall* gardens, who laid out the grounds in a very ſingular and ſombre ſtyle, particularly what he called "the valley of the ſhadow of death."

In the neighbourhood of *Darking* is a hill which affords a moſt enchanting proſpect; it is called *Box-hill*, from the abundance of trees, arbours, and labyrinths of box upon it, eſpecially to the ſouth, though on the north ſide it is almoſt covered with yew-trees: it was firſt planted with box-trees by that famous antiquary *Thomas* earl of *Arundel*.

About ſix miles from *Box-hill*, and five miles to the N. of *Darking*, is *Leith-hill*, which projects about two miles beyond a range of hills that terminates the *North Downs* to the *South*. "When I ſaw," ſays a late writer, "from one of thoſe hills, at about two miles diſtance, that ſide of *Leith-hill* which faces the *Northern Downs*, it appeared the moſt beautiful proſpect I had ever beheld; but after we conquered the hill itſelf, I ſaw a ſight that would tranſport a ſtoic: a ſight that looked like enchantment and viſion. Beneath us lay open to our view all the wilds of *Surry* and *Suſſex*, and a great part of thoſe of *Kent*, admirably diverſified with woods and fields of corn and paſture, being every where adorned with ſtately rows of trees. This beautiful vale is about thirty miles in breadth, and about ſixty in length, and is terminated to the ſouth by the majeſtic range of the ſouthern hills: and it is no eaſy matter to decide, whether theſe hills, which appear at thirty, forty, and fifty miles diſtance, ſhew more awful and venerable, or the delicious vale between more inviting. About noon, in a ſerene day, the ſea may be ſeen at thirty miles diſtance, through a chaſm of the mountains. And that which above all makes it a moſt noble proſpect, is, that at the ſame time, to the ſouth, the moſt delightful rural landſcape in the world preſents itſelf; and, by a litttle turn of the head toward the north, you look full over *Box-hill*, and ſee the country beyond it; and between that and *Londor*, and over the very ſtomacher of it, ſee St. *Paul's* at twenty-five miles diſtance, and *London* beneath it, with *Highgate* and *Hampſtead* beyond it."

The vale beneath *Box-hill* is, for many miles to the eaſt and weſt, called *Holmeſdale*, which is now chiefly overgrown with furze; but was famous for producing ſuch quantities of *ſtrawberries*, that they were carried by horſe-loads to market.

KINGSTON, alſo called KINGSTON UPON THAMES, to diſtinguiſh it from ſeveral other towns of the ſame name, is thus called from its having been the reſidence of ſeveral of our *Saxon* kings, ſome of whom were crowned on a ſtage in the market-place. It is a populous and well-built town, and, in the reigns of *Edward* II. and III. ſent members to parliament. It has a ſpacious church with eight bells, and in it are the pictures of the *Saxon* kings who were crowned here, and alſo that of king *John*, who gave the inhabitants of this town their firſt charter. Here is alſo a wooden bridge, of twenty arches, over the *Thames*; a free-ſchool, erected and endowed by queen *Elizabeth*; and an alms-houſe, built in 1670 by alderman *Clive*. The lent aſſizes for this county are generally held here. Beſides the above bridge, there is another of brick, over a ſtream that flows from a ſpring, which riſes four miles above the town, and, within the diſtance of a bow-ſhot from its ſource, forms a brook, and turns two mills. On the top of a hill is a gallery that overlooks the town. A houſe in this town, called *Kircomb's Place*, was the ſeat of the famous earl of *Warwick*, ſtyled *The Setter-up and Puller-down of Kings*. Here is a good market for corn, and the town carries on a conſiderable trade.

ESHER, a village ſituated near *Walton upon Thames*, and affording a fine proſpect of *Hampton-court*, and other parts of *Middleſex*, is famous for the noble ſeats in and near it, particularly ESHER PLACE, which was the ſeat of the late *Henry Pelham*, Eſq. brother to the late duke of *Newcaſtle*, and is now poſſeſſed by his daughter Miſs *Pelham*. The houſe is a *Gothic* ſtructure of browniſh red brick, with ſtone facings to the doors and windows. This houſe was originally one of thoſe built by cardinal *Wolſey*, but the late Mr. *Pelham* rebuilt the whole, except the two towers in the body of the houſe, which are the ſame that belonged to the old building; and the whole is rebuilt in the ſame ſtile of architecture. There is a fine ſummer-houſe erected upon a hill on the left hand of the entrance, which commands a view of the houſe, park, and country round, on both ſides the *Thames*, for many miles. In one part of the park is a wilderneſs laid out in walks, and planted with a variety of evergreen trees and plants, where is a grotto, and ſeats are diſpoſed in different places. Theſe gardens were laid out by that original genius in gardening *Kent*, and are thus ſpoken of by the bard of *Twickenham*.

> ———In *Eſher*'s peaceful grove,
> Where *Kent* and nature vie for *Pelham*'s love.

In the ſame pariſh is CLAREMONT, a ſeat of the late duke of *Newcaſtle*, and after his death ſold to the late lord *Clive*, who cauſed the houſe to be pulled down, and erected an elegant villa on a better ſite. It has ſince been transferred to different proprietors.

A few miles to the weſt of *Claremont* is OATLANDS, lately the ſeat of the preſent duke of *Newcaſtle*, but purchaſed from him by his royal highneſs the duke of *York*. It is ſituated on an eminence in the centre of a park about four miles in circumference, and is ſkirted to the weſt by the *Thames*.

RICHMOND, diſtant ten miles from *London*, is eſteemed the fineſt village in the *Britiſh* dominions, and hence has been termed *The Freſcati of England*. It was anciently the ſeat of our monarchs, and the palace, for its ſplendor, was called *Shene*, which in the *Saxon* tongue ſignifies *reſplendent*. Here king *Edward* III. died of grief for the loſs of his brave ſon *Edward* the *Black Prince*; and here died *Anne* the wife of *Richard* II. who firſt taught the *Engliſh* ladies the uſe of the ſide-ſaddle; for before her time they rode aſtride. *Richard* was ſo afflicted at his loſs, that he conceived a diſlike to the place, and defaced it; but it was afterward repaired and beautified by *Henry* V. In 1497 this palace was deſtroyed by fire, when king *Henry* VII. was there; but in 1501 that prince cauſed it to be rebuilt, and commanded that the village ſhould from thenceforward be called *Richmond*, from his having borne the title of earl of *Richmond*, before he obtained the crown. That prince died here, as did alſo his grand-daughter, queen *Elizabeth*.

The preſent palace, which is finely ſituated, is a plain edifice erected by the duke of *Ormond*, who obtained a grant of a conſiderable ſpace of land about *Richmond* from king *William* III. as a reward for his military ſervices; but it devolved to the crown on that duke's attainder, in the beginning of the reign of king *George* I. *George* prince of *Wales*, his ſucceſſor, took great delight in it, and made ſeveral improvements in the palace; while his conſort, queen *Caroline*, amuſed herſelf at her royal dairy, *Merlin*'s cave, the hermitage, and other additions which ſhe made in the park and gardens of this delightful retreat. Though the palace is unſuitable to the dignity of a king of *England*, the gardens are extremely fine, without offering a violence to nature, and almoſt every thing here has an agreeable wildneſs, and a pleaſing irregularity.

At the extremity of the garden on the north-eaſt, is another houſe that belonged to queen *Caroline*, and near it the houſe of her ſon *Frederick* prince of *Wales*, which is on the inſide adorned with ſtucco. Oppoſite to the prince's houſe is that of the late princeſs *Amelia*, built by a *Dutch* architect, the outſide of which is painted. To the weſt of the gardens is ſeen the fine houſes of ſeveral of the nobility and gentry, and on the other ſide of the *Thames* appears the village of *Iſleworth*.

To return to the village of *Richmond*. The green is extremely pleaſant, it being ſurrounded with lofty elms, and adorned on each ſide with a noble aſſemblage of houſes, the reſidence of perſons of diſtinction. On the ſide of this green has alſo been erected a theatre, in which plays are acted during the ſummer ſeaſon. An handſome ſtone bridge is here thrown over the *Thames*.

The village runs up the hill to the *Great-Park*, and with the royal gardens ſlopes toward the *Thames*. There is here an alms-houſe, built by Dr. *Duppa*, biſhop of *Wincheſter*, in the reign of *Charles* II. in purſuance of a vow made by that prelate, during that prince's exile. There is another alms-houſe endowed with above 100 l. a year, which, ſince its foundation, has been conſiderably encreaſed by *John Mitchell*, Eſq. Here are alſo two charity-ſchools.

On the aſcent of the hill are *wells*, of a purging mineral water, reſorted to during the ſummer by much good company. On the top is a moſt extenſive and beautiful proſpect of the country, interſperſed with villages and incloſures. The *Thames* is ſeen running beneath, and the landſcape is improved by the many fine ſeats ſcattered along its banks.

NEW-PARK or, as it is more commonly called, RICHMOND GREAT-PARK, is ſituated between *Kingſton* and *Richmond*, and was formed in the reign of *Charles* I. It is the largeſt of any in the vicinity of *London*, except that of *Windſor*; for it is ſaid to be eleven miles in compaſs; it is encloſed with a brick wall. In this park is a ſmall artificial hill, called *King Henry's Mount*, from which is a proſpect of ſix counties, with a diſtant view of the city of *London* and of *Windſor* caſtle. The new lodge erected by the firſt earl of *Orford*, is an elegant ſtructure built of ſtone, in a ſquare form, with wings on each ſide of brick. It ſtands on a riſing ground, and affords a good proſpect of the park, eſpecially of a fine piece of water that is in it. Though this park has little more than a wild variety of natural beauties, yet theſe are ſuch as cannot fail of pleaſing thoſe who are as much delighted with views in their rudeſt appearance, as with all the elegance of art and deſign.

KEW, a hamlet in *Surry*, on the banks of the *Thames*, oppoſite *Old Brentford*, to which a communication is had by a bridge. Here an houſe was built by Mr. *Molyneux*, ſecretary to *George* II. when prince of *Wales*, on a ſpot of ground which had been granted by queen *Anne*. It was purchaſed by *Frederick* prince of *Wales*, and was for ſeveral years after his death the chief reſidence of his relict, the princeſs dowager, and it is now a royal palace. The gardens have been long appropriated to botanical purpoſes, and now contain the greateſt variety of curious plants of any ſpot of ground in the kingdom, or in *Europe*.

To the weſt of the *New-Park*, and ſouth of *Richmond hill*, is *Peterſham*, where is a villa erected by the late earl of *Harrington*, on the ſpot where ſtood a beautiful ſeat, built by the earl of *Rocheſter*, ſon of lord chancellor *Hyde*, and uncle to queen *Anne*, which was ſuddenly burnt to the ground in the year 1720.

HAM HOUSE, in its vicinity, the ſeat of the earl of *Dyſart*, is ſituated on the banks of the *Thames*, and is ſurrounded by thoſe beautiful walks called "*Ham* walks." The luxuriant and enchanting views which here preſent themſelves are admirably drawn in the following paſſage:

> See where enthron'd in adamantine ſtate,
> Proud of her bards, imperial *Windſor* ſits;
> There chooſe thy ſeat, in ſome aſpiring grove,
> Faſt by the ſlowly-winding *Thames*; or where
> Broader ſhe laves fair *Richmond*'s green retreats;
> *Richmond*, that ſees an hundred villas riſe
> Rural or gay. O! from the ſummer's rage,
> O! wrap me in the friendly gloom that hides
> Umbrageous *Ham*.
>
> *Armſtrong*.

WALTON, a village ſituated on the *Thames*, eight miles to the weſt of *Kingſton*, and oppoſite to *Shepperton* in *Middleſex*. It is ſaid that the laſt-mentioned county was joined to this town, till about three hundred years ago, when the old current of the *Thames* was changed by an inundation, and a church deſtroyed by the waves. Here a very curious bridge was erected in 1750, conſiſting of four ſtone piers, which ſupported a beautiful wooden ſtructure, conſiſting of a timber parapet with wide lattice-work, a large central arch, and a ſmaller one on each ſide. This bridge has ſince been taken down, and a new one erected on the ſame ſpot.

From the weſtern border of the county to *Epſom* and *Croydon*, lie BANSTEAD DOWNS, which furniſh excellent feed for ſheep, the mutton being remarkably ſweet and well-flavoured. Hence the poet, when deſcribing the beſt ſituations for feeding ſheep, ſays,

> Such are the downs of *Banſtead*, edg'd with woods
> And tow'ry villas;———
> Whoſe flocks innum'rous whiten all the land:
> Such thoſe ſlow-climbing wilds, that lead the ſtep
> Inſenſibly to *Dover*'s windy cliff,
> Tremendous height!
>
> *Dyer's Fleece*.

EPSOM, a handſome well-built town, ſixteen miles from *London*, abounds with genteel houſes, which are the retreats of merchants and citizens of *London*, as well as the reſidence of many gentry of the county; it lies open to *Banſtead Downs*. The town extends about a mile and a half in a ſemicircle, from the church to lord *Guildford*'s fine ſeat at *Durdan*'s. Its mineral purgative waters, which iſſue from a riſing ground nearer *Aſhſted* than *Epſom*, were diſcovered in 1618, and ſoon became very famous; but though they have not loſt their virtue, they are far from being in the ſame repute as formerly; however, the ſalt made of them is valued all over *Europe*. *Magneſia* is likewiſe prepared from the earth found here, which has obtained great reputation. The hall, galleries, and other public apartments near the ſprings are now fallen to decay. On the neighbouring downs is a race ground, on a part called the *Warren*. There are many fine ſeats in this neighbourhood, as the earl of *Berkſhire*'s, the late lord *Baltimore*'s, lady *Fielding*'s, &c.

CROYDON, a pleaſant town on the edge of *Banſtead Downs*, ten miles to the ſouth of *London*, is pretty large, and inhabited by many opulent citizens and country gentlemen. Among the other buildings is the ancient palace of the archbiſhops of *Canterbury*, ſeveral of whom have been interred in the church, particularly archbiſhops *Whitgift*, *Sheldon*, and *Potter*; the former of whom built and endowed an hoſpital and ſchool here. In the year 1780 an act of parliament paſſed, directing this palace to be ſold, and the money to be applied to building another palace in a more eligible ſpot, and that ſame year it was purchaſed by *Sir Abraham Pitches* for 2520 l. This town has a great corn-market on *Saturdays*, chiefly for oats and oatmeal, for the conſumption of *London*. The ſituation of this village is particularly inviting to rural ſports, and many packs of hounds are kept in the neighbourhood, ſo that here packs of hounds go out almoſt daily throughout the ſeaſon.

DULWICH, a very pleaſant village in *Surry*, five miles from *London*, where is a ſpring of medicinal water. Its rural ſimplicity is thus deſcribed by *Dr. Armſtrong*.

> Or loſe the world amid the ſylvan wilds
> Of *Dulwich*, yet by barbarous arts unſpoil'd.

Dulwich is moſt diſtinguiſhed for its college, founded and endowed in the year 1619, by Mr. *William Alleyn*, who named it *The College of God's Gift*. The humane founder was a comedian, and a principal actor in many of *Shakeſpeare*'s plays, and was in habits of the ſtricteſt intimacy with that prodigy of man. He founded this college for a maſter and warden, who were always to be of the name of *Alleyn*, or *Allen*; with four fellows, three of whom were to be divines, and the fourth an organiſt; and for ſix poor men, as many poor women, and twelve poor boys, to be educated in the college by one of the fellows as ſchoolmaſter, and by another as uſher. To this college belongs a chapel, in which the founder himſelf, who was ſeveral years maſter, lies interred. The maſter of this college is lord of the manor for a conſiderable extent of ground, and enjoys all the luxurious affluence and eaſe of the prior of a monaſtery. Both he and the warden muſt be unmarried, and are for ever debarred the privilege of entering that ſtate, on pain of being excluded the college; but as the warden always ſucceeds upon the death of the maſter, great intereſt is conſtantly made by the unmarried men of the name of *Allen*, to obtain the poſt of warden.

What remains of the original edifice is in the old ſtyle of building; but part of it has been lately rebuilt with greater elegance, out of what has been ſaved from the produce of the eſtate. The maſter's apartments are very richly adorned with noble old furniture, which he is obliged to purchaſe on his entering into that ſtation; and for his uſe there is a library, to which every maſter generally adds a number of books. The college is alſo accommodated with a very pleaſant garden, adorned with walks, and a great profuſion of fruit-trees and flowers.

LAMBETH, a village ſeated on the *Thames*, ſouth-eaſt of *Weſtminſter-bridge*; in which has ſtood, for ſeveral centuries, the palace of the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. This ſtructure was firſt erected by *Baldwin*, archbiſhop of that ſee in 1188, and was rebuilt by archbiſhop *Boniface* in 1250; but ſeveral of the ſucceeding prelates have added additional buildings. Hence, as the preſent ſtructure has been erected at different periods, it is not at all ſurpriſing that it has but little appearance of uniformity. The edifice, though old, has ſuſtained little injury from time; the corners are faced with ruſtic, and the top ſurrounded with battlements: the principal apartments are well proportioned, and well enlightened. This palace has a fine library, and a ſpacious garden.

VAUXHALL, a hamlet in the pariſh of *Lambeth*, is particularly famous for the beauty of the gardens, that have for more than a century been converted, during the ſummer ſeaſon, into a place of genteel public entertainment. In theſe gardens is a ſuperb orcheſtra, containing a fine organ; the band of muſic always conſiſts of the beſt muſicians, and the entertainment is heightened by capital vocal performers of both ſexes. There are here ſeveral ſtatues, particularly a fine one in marble by *Roubiliac*, of *Handel*, in the character of *Orpheus*, playing on a lyre. The gardens, pavilions, and great rooms may probably occupy ſeven or eight acres of ground; the cluſters of tall trees diſpoſed in the moſt happy combination of natural and artificial beauty, the pavilions, the orcheſtra, forming a grand central object, the brilliancy of a profuſion of lamps, the walks, the muſic, and the company, all combined, faſcinate the ſenſes as if by the powers of enchantment, and lead the beholder to conſider himſelf as conveyed to Elyſium, or at leaſt as traverſing a terreſtrial paradiſe. Many attempts have been made to imitate this kind of public amuſement, but without attaining to any thing like a competition. A little way out of *Birmingham* there are public gardens to which the ſame name is given: in the vicinity of *Paris* a like attempt has been made, but without ſucceſs.

From *Vauxhall* quite to the *Borough* of *Southwark*, which includes an extenſive ſpot of ground called *St. George's fields*, a prodigious number of houſes have been lately erected, forming a lively and agreeable appendage to *London*, and by cauſing a conſiderable intercourſe from the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* with the *Surry* ſide of the *Thames*, the noble appearance of the river, and the charming diverſity of the adjoining country, on paſſing the bridges, exhibit the beautiful ſituation of the capital of *Great Britain* to great advantage.

SOUTHWARK, ſituated on the north-eaſtern point of the county of *Surry*, oppoſite to the city of *London*, from which it is ſeparated by the river *Thames*, but a communication is formed by a ſtone bridge; on each ſide of which, about forty years ago, ſtood houſes and ſhops. Although *Southwark* is a ſuburb of *London*, yet it contains ſix pariſhes, ſends two members to parliament, and for extent, populouſneſs, trade, and wealth, is inferior to few cities in *England*. Its principal ſtreet, which runs from *London* bridge to *St. George's* church, is called "the *Borough*." It is deſcribed to have been a diſtinct corporation, and governed by its own bailiff, in the year 1053, which independence it retained until the year 1327, when it was granted to the city of *London*, whoſe lord mayor was to be its bailiff, and to govern it by his deputy, and this grant was confirmed by *Edward* VI. The alderman of *Bridge-ward without* is its proper magiſtrate, but the *clink*, or manor of *Southwark*, is under the juriſdiction of the biſhop of *Wincheſter*. Here are two very noble hoſpitals; the one called *St. Thomas*'s, founded by *Edward* VI. and very amply endowed; the other *Guy*'s, from the name of its founder *Thomas Guy*, a ſtationer, who amaſſed a vaſt fortune, by adhering to extreme parſimony for a long courſe of years; the principal part of his wealth he appropriated by his will to this extenſive public charity; of which foundation we ſhall ſpeak more particularly in deſcribing the city of *London*, in ſect. xxii. A fair uſed annually to be held on *St. Margaret's hill*, in the month of *September*, but being removed to what was thought a more convenient ſpot, the magiſtrates, glad to put an end to a miſchievous cuſtom, productive of drunkenneſs, riot and debauchery, conſidered the right to hold a fair as forfeited by this removal, and on that ground ſuppreſſed it in the year 1763. Here is the county gaol for felons, called "the new gaol," the *Marſhalſea* priſon for debtors, and the *Admiralty* gaol for pirates. The priſon of the court of *King's bench* is likewiſe in its vicinity, the rules of which extend over a conſiderable part of *St. George's fields.* Near to this priſon the county *Bridewell* has been erected a few years ſince.

On the weſt ſide of the ſpacious road which leads from *Blackfriars bridge* to the centre of *St. George's fields*, ſtands a noble *Muſeum*, conſiſting of the moſt curious ſpecimens in every branch of natural hiſtory, collected by *Mr. Lever*, afterward *Sir Aſhton Lever*, and brought by him from his reſidence in *Lancaſhire*. The late owner having obtained an act of parliament empowering him to diſpoſe of this valuable property by a lottery, to conſiſt of thirty-ſix thouſand tickets, at a guinea each, found ſo little avidity in the public to adventure, that he had ſold no more than ſeven thouſand tickets when the appointed time of drawing arrived; the event of which proved very unfortunate to him, for to one of the tickets which had been diſpoſed of the important prize happened to fall. It is now the property of *Mr. Parkinſon*, and is called "the LEVERIAN MUSEUM." *Sir Aſhton* ſurvived this transfer but a ſhort time, being carried off by an apoplectic fit.

Here is likewiſe the MAGDALEN HOSPITAL, a charity inſtituted in the year 1758, for the relief and aſſiſtance of penitent proſtitutes, of which her majeſty became patroneſs ſeven years afterward, and the contributions were ſo conſiderable, that the governors were enabled to erect a ſpacious building on this ſpot, in the year 1769. Another charity which has likewiſe received, and ſtill receives, great patronage is, the ASYLUM, ſituated near *Weſtminſter bridge*, for the reception, education, and ſettlement of female orphans.

At the foot of *Blackfriars bridge*, on the *Surry* ſide eaſtward, has lately been erected a very capacious ſquare building called the ALBION MILLS, for the purpoſe of grinding corn by means of ſteam engines, invented and worked, under the protection of letters patent, by *Mr. Watts*, or ſuch as are appointed by him. For the carrying on the buſineſs of theſe mills, a capital of 60,000 l. has been ſubſcribed; the powers of the ſteam engine being found to exceed thoſe obtained either by wind or water; but the conſumption of coal is ſaid to be equal to a chaldron a day. They profeſs to be able to furniſh flour from their mills ſufficient for the whole conſumption of *London* and *Weſtminſter*. This great undertaking has almoſt entirely deprived the mills up the weſtern country as far as *Reading* of their wonted employment; probably without rendering any benefit to the proprietory, or advantage to the public by lowering the price of bread. Weſtward of the ſame road and bridge, is a *plate glaſs manufactory*, incorporated in the year 1773, the glaſs being principally manufactured near *Wigan* in *Lancaſhire*, and conveyed to this warehouſe. Here are produced thoſe very large plate glaſſes which, for many years, could only be obtained from *France*.

More to the weſtward, on the banks of the river, at *Cuper's bridge*, is erected a ſquare tower, of conſiderable heighth, for the purpoſe of making ſhot of a ſuperior quality (from their more perfect roundneſs) than that produced by the ordinary mode of manufacture. This is likewiſe carried on, excluſively, by the proprietor, under letters patent.

SECT. X.

Of HAMPSHIRE, HANTS, *or* SOUTHAMPTON; *the Iſles of* WIGHT, JERSEY, GUERNSEY, ALDERNEY *and* SARK.

THIS county, though called *Hampſhire*, or *Hants*, is properly the county of *Southampton*, and is bounded on the eaſt by *Surry* and *Suſſex*, on the ſouth by the *Britiſh* channel, on the weſt by *Wiltſhire* and *Dorſetſhire*, and on the north by *Berkſhire*. It extends, excluſive of the iſle of *Wight*, forty-two miles in length from north to ſouth, thirty-eight from eaſt to weſt, and is about one hundred and fifty miles in circumference. It is divided into thirty-nine hundreds, and contains nine foreſts, twenty-nine parks, one city, twenty market-towns, 253 pariſhes, above 36,000 houſes, and by the moſt moderate computation 180,000 inhabitants, who elect twenty-ſix members of parliament, two for the county, two for the city of *Wincheſter*, and two for each of the following towns, *Southampton*, *Portſmouth*, *Petersfield*, *Yarmouth*, *Newport*, *Stockbridge*, *Andover*, *Whitchurch*, *Lymington*, *Chriſt-church*, and *Newton*.

The air is mild and wholeſome; except a ſmall part, conſiſting of low grounds next the ſea, which are viſited by the ſea-vapours; but without the bad effects uſually experienced by a moiſt air in other counties. The ſoil is generally rich, and the county affords plenty of *corn*, *cattle*, *wool*, *bacon*, *wood*, *iron*, and *honey*. The ſheep are remarkably good, but ſmall, and valued both for their fleſh and wool. The *bacon* of this county is eſteemed the beſt in *England*, and its *honey*, except that gathered on the heaths, bears a high price; and of this the inhabitants make moſt excellent mead and metheglin. The excellency of the *Hampſhire* bacon is attributed to the ſwine being ſupplied with plenty of acorns from the *New Foreſt* and other woods, in which they are ſuffered to run at large. The ſea-coaſt here furniſhes *oyſters*, *lobſters*, and other ſea-fiſh, and its rivers abound in freſh fiſh, eſpecially *trouts*. There is no county in *England* ſo well wooded as this; and though the vaſt conſumption of timber at *Portſmouth*, *Southampton*, *Redbridge*, and other places, ſince the Revolution, in building men of war and ſmaller veſſels, has conſumed great quantities, yet there is ſtill a conſiderable growth of timber remaining; and with proper attention a ſucceſſion of oaks might be ſecured for future generations, although the laſt war made great havock among them. In *New Foreſt* there are oaks of ſeveral hundred years growth.

The rivers of this county are the *Avon*, which enters it at *Charford*, and running ſouthward diſcharges itſelf into the ſea below *Chriſtchurch*: the *Teſe*, which riſes in the north-weſtern part of *Hampſhire*, and running alſo ſouthward forms ſeveral iſlands at *Stockbridge*, and falls into an arm of the ſea called *Southampton-water*: the other rivers are the *Stowre*, and the *Itching*, or *Itchen*.

The gentry here delight much in fox-hunting, the woods and downs being proper for breeding and hunting theſe animals; and the beſt fox-hounds are ſaid to be bred in this county. *Kerſeys* and woollen cloth are made here, though not in ſuch plenty as in the neighbouring counties of *Wiltſhire*, *Somerſetſhire*, and *Glouceſterſhire*. The convenient ports and harbours in this county have procured it a good foreign trade. The principal places in it are the following:

WINCHESTER, or WINTON, a very ancient city, called by the *Britons*, *Caer Gwent*, which ſignifies the *White Town*, from the chalky hills near it; and by the *Saxons*, *Wintanceſter*. It is pleaſantly ſituated in a valley between hills, on the river *Itching*, which is navigable for barges ſixty-ſix miles to the ſouth-weſt of *London*. This city at a diſtance has a venerable appearance, and yet has many modern buildings, ſome of them very handſome ſtructures, as the college-ſchools, with the epiſcopal palace, built by biſhop *Morley*, A. D. 1662. It has one ſpacious ſtreet; but the reſt are moſtly narrow, and the walls greatly decayed. The town-hall is built like an old chapel, ſupported by pillars, and in it are two ailes. Over the court of *Niſi Prius*, above the judge's ſeat, is fixed againſt the wall the pretended round table of king *Arthur*, with the names of the knights upon it, in ſuch *Saxon* characters as no man can read. This is ſaid to be a piece of antiquity of twelve hundred years ſtanding; but *Camden* and other antiquaries, imagine it to be of a much later date. In former times there were in this city no leſs than thirty-two pariſh-churches, which are at preſent reduced to five, excluſive of the cathedral; and even theſe are more than are filled. This city was as much diſtinguiſhed, and as highly honoured, in ancient times, as any place in the kingdom; it was long the reſidence of king *John*, and was alſo the birth-place of his ſon, afterward *Henry* III. here too *Arthur*, ſon of *Henry* VII. was born.

On entering at the weſt-door of the cathedral, it preſents a venerable and majeſtic appearance; the vaulting of the roof is beautiful; but the pillars on each ſide are much too thick for the ſpaces of the arches. The entrance into the choir is by a noble and very broad flight of ſteps;

and the ſcreen, which was deſigned by *Inigo Jones*, is a fine piece of architecture of the *Compoſite* order. The ſtalls in the choir are of fine *Gothic* workmanſhip, to which the biſhop's throne, erected at the expence of biſhop *Mew*, A. D. 1684, would have been a great additional ornament, had it been *Gothic*, and of a piece with the reſt. The ſtone ſcreen, where the high altar is placed, is a fine piece of *Gothic* work; but the angles of the niches, where formerly were images, being chipped away, in order to make room for a number of urns, diſgrace this fine piece.

In this cathedral are many objects worthy of attention. It was for ſome ages the burying-place of the *Saxon*, *Norman*, and *Engliſh* kings: the relics of ſome of theſe were collected by biſhop *Fox*, about A. D. 1500, and being put together into ſix large wooden cheſts, lined with lead, were placed on the great wall in the choir, three on one ſide, and three on the other, with an account of whoſe bones are in each cheſt, namely, thoſe of *Egbert*, *Adulphus*, *Edredus*, *Edmundus*, *Canutus*, and queen *Emma*. The tomb-ſtone of *William Rufus* is in the midſt of the choir. The tomb of *William* of *Wickham*, who built the cathedral, and who died A. D. 1404, is very ſpacious, lofty, and magnificent; as is alſo the tomb of cardinal *Beaufort*, his ſucceſſor in the ſee, brother to king *Henry* IV. with ſeveral others.

Beſide the two ancient biſhops above mentioned, the ſee of *Wincheſter* was filled by cardinal *Wolſey*, in 1529, who was ſucceeded in 1531 by *Stephen Gardener*; and it was held from 1734 to 1761 by Dr. *Benjamin Hoadley*.

In the ſouth ſuburb ſtands the college, erected by *William* of *Wickham*, which is a noble foundation. The building conſiſts of two large courts, in which are lodgings for the maſters and ſeventy ſcholars, and in the centre is a very elegant chapel. In the ſecond court are the ſchools, with a large cloiſter beyond them, and ſome incloſures laid open for the diverſion of the ſcholars. There is alſo a great hall, where they dine, and in the middle of the cloiſters is a library. The ſcholars, after ſtaying here a certain time, may remove to *New College*, *Oxford*, which was built by the ſame prelate. Not far from hence is St. *Croſſe's*, an hoſpital for thirteen brothers, with a daily allowance of bread and beer for poor travellers. There is here alſo an infirmary for the reception of ſick and lame, which is a very handſome modern ſtructure, built of red brick, and ſupported by voluntary ſubſcription.

In the place where the ancient caſtle ſtood, which was at the ſouth ſide of the weſt gate, upon an eminence commanding the town, king *Charles* II. employed Sir *Chriſtopher Wren* to build a ſtately palace, upon which he had expended twenty-five thouſand pounds, when his death put a ſtop to the deſign. King *George* I. made a preſent to the duke of *Bolton* of the fine columns of *Italian* marble, which were to have ſupported the grand ſtaircaſe, and were ſaid to have been a preſent from the great duke of *Tuſcany*. This ſtructure was fitted up for the *French* priſoners taken during the war of 1755.

Wincheſter is about a mile and a half within the walls. Although the river is here navigable for barges, yet it has no trade, except what is cauſed by the inhabitants of the city and the neighbourhood. Here is a great deal of good company, and the many gentry in the neighbourhood add to the ſociableneſs of the place: the clergy are alſo numerous, and in general rich.

The city is governed by a mayor, a recorder, ſeveral aldermen, ſix of whom are always juſtices, with a ſheriff, two bailiffs, and four conſtables. On St. *Giles's-hill*, near this city, is held, on the 12th of *September*, one of the greateſt fairs in *England* for horſes, cheeſe, and leather; and another on *Magdalen-hill*, *Auguſt* the ſecond, for the ſame purpoſes.

ANDOVER, a large borough, ſixty-two miles to the weſt-by-ſouth of *London*, is a great thorough-fare on the direct weſtern road, as well from *Newbury* to *Saliſbury*, as from *London* to *Taunton*, and all the manufacturing towns in *Somerſetſhire*, by which means it is greatly enriched. It is very healthy, and pleaſantly ſituated on the borders of the downs, commonly called *Saliſbury-plain*, and is a thriving, handſome, well-built, and populous town, with a manufacture of *ſhalloons*, and a great *malting* trade.

Near this town is the village called WEY-HILL, where the open down-country begins, and where is held the greateſt fair for ſheep in this nation, principally of ewes for ſtore-ſheep; great quantities of leather, hops, and cheeſe, are alſo ſold at this fair, which is held on the tenth of *October*.

BASINGSTOKE, a great thoroughfare town on the weſtern road, where is a weekly market, on *Wedneſdays*, for corn, and two fairs annually, ſome woollen manufactures are likewiſe carried on here; a little to the north of which is *Baſing-houſe*, which in the civil war was the ſeat of the marquis of *Wincheſter*, who adhering to the cauſe of the king, ſuſtained there a long ſiege, againſt the whole of the parliament army, which at length retired from before it; it was however afterward attacked by *Cromwell*, who took it by ſtorm.

SOUTHAMPTON, the county town, is ſituated ſeventy-ſix miles to the weſt-ſouth-weſt of *London*, between two rivers, the *Itching* on the eaſt, and the *Teſe*, or *Anton*, on the weſt, which falls into an arm of the ſea called the *Southampton-water*, or *Teſſanton-bay*, which is very deep, ſo that ſhips of five hundred tons have been built here. The town has quays for the loading and unloading of merchandize, which renders it a place of good trade, and it is well inhabited by merchants and ſhop-keepers. It is ſurrounded with ſtrong walls and a double ditch, with ſeven gates, and ſeveral watch-towers: it had alſo a ſtrong caſtle to defend the harbour, placed on a high mount; but it is now in ruins. Here is ſaid to be one of the broadeſt ſtreets in *England*, three quarters of a mile long, well paved and flagged on each ſide, terminating in the fine quay. It contains five pariſh-churches, with one for the *French* refugees; and an hoſpital called *God's-houſe*; alſo a free-ſchool founded by king *Edward* VI. and a charity-ſchool ſupported by ſubſcription. In the town are four public conduits, to which water is conveyed from the neighbourhood by leaden pipes. Formerly all the canary wine brought into the kingdom was obliged to be firſt landed here; till the *London* merchants, finding this an inconvenience, purchaſed that privilege of the corporation, and had their wines afterward brought directly to *London*. Some merchants trade in *Port* and *French* wines; but their greateſt dealings are with *Jerſey* and *Guernſey*, and to *Newfoundland* for fiſh. The town is governed by a mayor, and the aſſizes are uſually kept in the town-hall. This place is memorable for the expedient taken by king *Canute* to ſilence the flattery of his courtiers: for which purpoſe he ſeated himſelf on the bank of the river, dreſſed in all his regal ornaments, and commanded the tide not to approach his footſtool; but it ſoon wetting his feet, he very pointedly cenſured their impiety and ſervility.

RUMSEY, about ſix miles W. N. W. from *Southampton*, has a large manufacture of *ſhalloons*, called *rattinets*, and has three annual fairs. It is likewiſe famous for its *brewery*.

PORTSMOUTH, a ſtrong ſea-port town, ſeventy-three miles to the ſouth-weſt of *London*; the key of *England* on that ſide, and a regular fortification, at the entrance of a creek in *Portſey* iſland, which is about fourteen miles in circuit, and ſurrounded at high tides by the ſea-water, of which ſalt is here made: it is alſo joined to the continent by a draw-bridge, where was anciently a ſmall caſtle and town called *Port Perus*, or *Port Cheſter*, at which *Veſpaſian* landed: this town and caſtle ſtood at the upper end of the creek; but upon the retiring of the ſea, the inhabitants followed it, and this gave riſe to the building of the preſent town. *Portſmouth* is one of the principal ports for building and laying up the royal navy, it being furniſhed with wet and dry docks, and vaſt magazines of naval and military ſtores: the rope-houſe in particular is one continued room eight hundred and ſeventy feet, or about a ſixth part of a mile in length.

In *Portſmouth-haven* a thouſand ſail of the largeſt ſhips may ride at anchor. The mouth, which is not much broader than the *Thames* at *Weſtminſter-bridge*, is ſecured on the *Goſport* ſide by four forts; on the other ſide by *South-ſea-caſtle*; and a number of additional works have been lately raiſed, ſo as to render the place impregnable. The harbour is ſo ſecured from winds, that they cannot blow from any point of the compaſs to the detriment of the ſhips at anchor in it; and is ſo deep, that a firſt-rate man of war can ride at the loweſt ebb without touching the ground; on the other hand, there is a boom, or chain, at its entrance, that in caſe of danger can be raiſed and faſtened immediately on both ſides, ſo as to ſtop any naval force; and if attacked by ſea, the enemies ſhips muſt come directly under *South-ſea-caſtle*, and afterward be expoſed to a long train of cannon from the town and the block-houſe, which cannot fail to rake them fore and aft, for a mile together, before they reach the haven's mouth.

A capital convenience to the harbour of *Portſmouth* is the ſafe and ſpacious road of *Spithead*, which lies between the continent of *Hampſhire* and the *Iſle of Wight*, and is about twenty miles in length, and in ſome places no leſs than three in breadth. It is defended from all winds blowing from the weſt to the ſouth-eaſt by the high lands of the *Iſle of Wight*, and from the winds of the oppoſite quarter by the mainland of *Hampſhire*, the town of *Portſmouth* fronting the middle of the road.

The town is ſtrong on the land ſide, it being encompaſſed by a wall, and the many additional works that have been lately made. The men continually employed in the dock-yard amount to at leaſt a thouſand, and their number is greatly increaſed in time of war. The docks and yards are a kind of marine corporation within themſelves.

The ſituation of *Portſmouth* is low, and ſo full of water and ditches, as to be eſteemed agueiſh. The ſtreets are dirty, and have conſequently a diſagreeable ſmell; but the continual reſort of ſeamen and ſoldiers renders it always full of people, eſpecially in time of war. The place is in want of freſh water; and, though ſeated in a plentiful country, the great conſumption makes all ſorts of proviſion dear; as are alſo lodgings and fuel. Here is a garriſon and deputy-governor; the church is a large and handſome ſtructure, and from the watch-tower to the top of the ſteeple is a fine proſpect of the harbour, as well as of *Spithead*. It has a fine new quay for laying up cannon; and alſo a ſchool founded by government, for the inſtruction of youth in the mathematics and navigation, to qualify them for the ſea-ſervice.

On the adjoining heath a ſuburb has been built, which, for number of inhabitants, and beauty of the houſes, is likely to exceed the town itſelf. It has a church, a chapel, and ſeveral meeting-houſes.

The government of *Portſmouth* is by a mayor and aldermen. On the third of *July*, 1760, a dreadful fire broke out at twelve in the morning in the dock-yard, in a fine pile of building, the flames raged with ſuch fury, that the whole was deſtroyed. In the warehouſes that were conſumed were depoſited a thouſand and fifty tons of hemp, five hundred tons of cordage, and about ſeven hundred ſails, beſides many hundred barrels of tar and oil; yet with all this devaſtation, ſuch was the diligence exerted, and ſuch the quantity of ſtores at *Chatham*, and in other magazines, that the loſs was ſoon ſupplied without much affecting the operations of the war which was then carrying on. Another fire happened here in the year 1770, and on the ſeventeenth of *December* 1776, the rope-houſe was maliciouſly ſet on fire, when great quantities of naval ſtores were conſumed. The perpetrator of this atrocious crime was afterward diſcovered, and being convicted thereof, was executed. This man's real name was *James Aitkin*, but he was commonly called *John the Painter*.

In *June* 1773, his majeſty viſited this town, ſurveyed the dock-yards with great attention, and reviewed a grand fleet of men of war aſſembled here for the purpoſe: during his ſtay, he ſlept four nights at the commiſſioner's houſe.

GOSPORT is parted from *Portſmouth* by a narrow arm of the ſea; it is a pretty large town, and has a good trade in time of war; it has lately been improved by ſome additional fortifications.

At *Haſlar*, near *Goſport*, a noble *hoſpital* for ſick and wounded ſeamen was begun to be built, ſoon after the breaking out of the war of 1755, and completed in the year 1762, at an expence of upward of ten thouſand pounds, which was voted by parliament.

NEW FOREST, ſituated in that part of *Hampſhire* which is bounded on the eaſt by *Southampton-water*, and on the ſouth by the *Britiſh Channel*, poſſeſſes advantages of ſituation with reſpect to conveyance by water-carriage and vicinage to the dock-yards, ſuperior to every other foreſt, having in its neighbourhood ſeveral ports and places for ſhipping timber, among which *Lymington* is at the diſtance of only two miles, *Bewley* about half a mile, and *Redbridge* three or four miles from the foreſt; and the navigation to *Portſmouth*, the moſt conſiderable dock-yard in this kingdom, is only about thirty miles from the neareſt of thoſe places. *Fifth Report of Commiſſioners to examine into the Crown Lands*, &c.

Domeſday book contains a full account of every field, farm, or eſtate afforeſted, in hides, carucates, or veigates, by which the extent of land was then computed; together with the names of the hundreds, villages, and former proprietors, who were for the moſt part *Saxon*, the rent, or yearly value of each poſſeſſion, and the tax which had been paid for it to the crown, during the reign of *Edward* the Confeſſor, before the inhabitants were expelled, and that part of the country laid waſte by order of *William* the Conqueror; which cruel act has been ſuppoſed to be avenged by the caſual death of his two ſons, *Richard* and *William Rufus*, and his grandſon *Henry* in that very foreſt.

> Stretch'd on the lawn his ſecond hope ſurvey,
> At once the chaſer, and at once the prey.
> Lo *Rufus*, tugging at the deadly dart,
> Bleeds in the foreſt like a wounded hart. POPE.

According to the perambulation made, and plan taken in the reign of *Charles* II. the foreſt extends from *Godſhell* on the N. W. to the ſea on the S. E. about twenty miles, and from *Hardley* on the E. to *Ringwood* on the W. about fifteen miles; and contains within theſe limits, about 92,365 ſtatute acres; all of which is not however foreſt-land, or, at preſent, the property of the crown; for within thoſe limits are manors, and other conſiderable freehold lands belonging to individuals; there are likewiſe copyhold, or cuſtomary lands belonging to the king's manor of *Lyndhurſt*, ſo that about 63,845 acres are the woods and waſte lands of the foreſt, which are divided into nine bailiwicks, and theſe are ſubdivided into fifteen walks. The officers are, a lord-warden, lieutenant, riding foreſter, two rangers, woodward, under-woodward, four verderers, ſteward, under-ſteward, nine foreſters, twelve regarders, and thirteen under-foreſters. The preſent eſtabliſhment is attended with an expence of 3,400*l. per annum*.

By the report above quoted, it appears, that the foreſt, although particularly favourable to the growth of timber, yet is much perverted from that great public object. It is ſo much overſtocked with deer, that many die of want every year; in the winter of 1787, not leſs than three hundred died in one walk; great waſte and deſtruction is made of the hollies and thorns, which afford the beſt nurſery and protection for young trees; incloſures favourable to the growth of timber are converted into rabbit warrens, and many of the keepers deal largely in ſwine. The commiſſioners therefore recommend, that the deer be given up, the rabbits exterminated, the breed of ſwine be regulated, and the incloſures be carefully kept up. It is ſtated, that in the year 1783 only a fifteenth part of the timber was growing in the foreſt, which was found there in 1608; but it will ſtill yield a ſupply of a thouſand load a year, and it may be expected, if ſuch a plan of management is adopted as ſhall make the increaſe and preſervation of the timber its ſole object, the foreſt may be brought to produce at leaſt as much as it did formerly. Although the annual demand for rough timber for the king's dock-yards, is, one year with another, 25,000 loads, yet many ſhips of war being built in private dock-yards, by contract with the navy-board, the whole quantity conſumed in ſupport of the navy, from *October* 1760, to the end of the year 1788, was 1,285,306 loads, or 45,904 loads yearly on an average. *Report*, *p.* 37.

The ISLE OF WIGHT, is generally included under *Hampſhire*. The form of this iſland has been aptly compared to a bird with expanded wings. *Aiken*, *p.* 298. It is twenty-one miles broad from E. to W. thirteen from N. to S. in the middle where longeſt, an ſixty in circumference. The moſt eaſterly point of the iſland lies oppoſite to *Portſmouth*, and the moſt weſterly oppoſite to *Chriſtchurch*. It is encompaſſed with rocks, eſpecially toward *France*, of which the moſt noted are the *Shingles* and the *Needles* in the weſtern point; in other parts it is protected by cliffs of chalk and free-ſtone. Theſe render it in moſt places inacceſſible; and where the ſhore is almoſt level, and lies expoſed, as it does toward the S. E. it is fortified by caſtles forts, and block-houſes.

The air is very healthy, the proſpects rich, extenſive, and moſt pleaſingly variegated, and the ſoil uncommonly fruitful, it producing corn enough in one year to ſerve the inhabitants ſeven; and this enables them to export great quantities, particularly of *barley*, to *England* and elſewhere. There is every where plenty of hares, rabbits, partridges, pheaſants, lapwings, and variety of wild-fowl; it has two parks ſtocked with deer; but only one ſmall foreſt, ſo that the inhabitants are obliged to fetch their wood from the neighbouring coaſts. Through the middle of the iſland runs a long ridge of hills from E. to W. which afford paſture for ſheep, whoſe wool is remarkably fine. In the north part is very good paſturage and meadow-ground. The ſouthern is in a manner all a corn country, incloſed with hedges and ditches. Here is found the beſt tobacco-pipe clay, and fine white cryſtalline ſand, of which great quantities are uſed in the manufacture of glaſs. The inhabitants have alſo abundance of ſea-fiſh.

The natives are generally long-lived, vigorous, and able to undergo much labour. The iſland contains four market-towns, of which three ſend members to parliament; namely, *Newport*, *Newton*, and *Yarmouth*; four caſtles, fifty-two pariſhes, above three thouſand houſes, and near twenty-ſeven thouſand ſouls, of which it is ſaid five thouſand are fit to bear arms. The militia are ſo well diſciplined by their officers, that they are reckoned as good ſoldiers as any in the kingdom. There are ſeveral beacons in the iſland, at which continual watch is kept to give notice of the approach of an enemy.

The government of the iſland, is a poſt of great truſt. In eccleſiaſtical affairs it is ſubject to the biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and in civil affairs to the county of *Southampton*.

The river *Cowes*, which runs from ſouth to north, falls into the ſea near the town and caſtle of *Cowes*. Veſſels of ſmall burden come up to the quays, but the larger ſhips are unloaded, and the merchandize brought up hither in barges.

The other places of moſt importance are two pretty towns, both named COWES, one on the eaſt and the other on the weſt ſide of the river of the ſame name. WEST COWES is the moſt flouriſhing town in the iſland; it has a caſtle, built by *Henry* VIII. Several merchants live here, and have handſome houſes; but the town lying low is not eſteemed very healthy. This is a place of general rendezvous for merchant-ſhips that wait for convoys.

There are many antiquities on this iſland, among which Sir *Richard Worſley* mentions the *convent*, or *oratory* of the Holy Trinity of *Burton* or *Barton*, founded in the year 1282, but diſſolved long before the general ſuppreſſion of monaſtic foundations, having been ſurrendered, in the year 1439, into the hands of the biſhop, and granted to the college of *Wincheſter*: it is ſtill held by the wardens and fellows of *Wincheſter* college. *Cariſbrooke Priory* is likewiſe of great antiquity, there being grants now exiſting which were made in the reigns of *Stephen* and *John*.

CARISBROOKE CASTLE was built by *William Fitz-oſborne*, earl of *Hereford*, the firſt lord of the iſle, ſoon after the *Norman* conqueſt, and all lands on the iſland were held of the lord by the ſervice of defending this caſtle againſt an enemy; whence it was called "the honour of *Cariſbrooke*." The *caſtle* ſtands on a riſing ground, about a mile S. W. of *Newport*. There are outworks about three quarters of a mile in circuit, encloſed by a deep ditch; theſe were added by queen *Elizabeth*, and are ſaid to have been conſtructed on the ſame plan as thoſe at *Antwerp*. There is a well here ſuppoſed to have been three hundred feet deep, but it has been partly filled up; and there is another in the caſtle yard more than two hundred feet deep, from whence the water for the uſe of the garriſon was drawn, by means of a large wheel, turned by an aſs, which duty was for forty years performed by the ſame animal, which died about ten years ago (from 1790). Down this well it is uſual to drop a pin, which, after a lapſe of about three ſeconds of time, produces a greater ſound than can well be conceived by thoſe who have not heard it. *Sir Richard Worſley's hiſtory, &c.* The lords of the iſland, and the governors ſince their time, have made this caſtle their place of reſidence, which has likewiſe been rendered remarkable by being the place of confinement of *Charles* I. during ten months.

In the *Engliſh Channel* are four other iſlands oppoſite to *Dorſetſhire*, and ſubject to *England*; theſe are *Jerſey*, *Guernſey*, *Alderney*, and *Sark*; which, though they lie much nearer to the coaſt of *Normandy* than to that of *England*, are within the dioceſe of *Wincheſter*. Theſe iſlands are all that remain of the poſſeſſions held by the ancient dukes of *Normandy*, who became kings of *England*, and, as they have never been wreſted from the *Engliſh*, have now been held by the crown more than ſeven hundred years. They lie in a cluſter in *Mount St. Michael's Bay*, between *Cape La Hogue* in *Normandy*, and *Cape Frebelle* in *Brittany*. The computed diſtance between *Jerſey* and *Sark* is four leagues, between that and *Guernſey* ſeven leagues, and between the ſame and *Alderney* nine leagues.

JERSEY, the largeſt of theſe iſlands, lies fartheſt within the bay, in 49° 11′ N. latitude, and in 2° 10′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, eighteen miles to the weſt of *Normandy*, and eighty-four to the ſouth of *Portland* in *Dorſetſhire*. In the time of the *Romans* it was called *Cæſarea*. It is not above twelve miles in length, nor much above ſix where broadeſt, which is at the two extremities. It is defended by rocks and dangerous quickſands. On the north ſide, the cliffs riſe forty or fifty fathoms high, which render it inacceſſible on that ſide; but on the ſouth the ſhore is almoſt level with the water. In the weſt part of the iſland is a large tract of land once cultivated and very fertile, but now a barren deſart, cauſed by the weſt winds throwing up ſand from the bottom to the top of the higheſt cliffs. The higher lands are diverſified by gritty, gravelly, ſtony, and fine mould; the lower by a deep, rich, and heavy ſoil. The middle part of the iſland is ſomewhat mountainous, and ſo thick planted with trees, that at a diſtance it reſembles one entire foreſt; though in walking through it, there is hardly a thicket or any thing to be ſeen but hedge-rows and orchards of apple-trees. The valleys under the hills are finely watered with brooks, and have plenty of cattle and ſmall ſheep, with very fine wool; theſe furniſh very ſweet meat, which is aſcribed to the ſhortneſs of the graſs. The horſes are good for draught; but few fit for the ſaddle. The iſland produces variety of trees, roots, and herbs; but not corn enough for the inhabitants, who therefore ſend for it to *England* and *France*, and ſometimes to *Dantzic*. The fields are incloſed by great mounds of earth, raiſed from ſix to eight or ten feet high, proportionably thick and ſolid, planted with quickſets and trees.

There is no place in the world of the ſame extent that produces ſo much cyder, it being computed that in ſome years they have made twenty-four thouſand hogſheads. Though the whole iſland is in a manner one entire rock, there is ſcarce a houſe, even on the higheſt hill, but has ſome ſpring near it.

Here are abundance of hares and rabbits; the country alſo abounds with ſea-fowl, and the common ſorts of land-fowl, both tame and wild, eſpecially barnacles, or *Soland* geeſe, which come only in very cold weather. The partridges of this iſland have red feet and eyes, like a pheaſant, and feathers of various colours. This is indeed a beautiful bird; but the fleſh is not more delicate than that of the grey partridges in *England*. They have alſo a great variety of ſea-fiſh, ſome kinds of which are ſeldom ſeen on our coaſts.

As the air of this iſland is very healthy, thoſe of the inhabitants who are temperate live to a great age; but the coaſt is very ſubject to ſtorms by weſterly winds, from which they have no land to ſhelter them, the expanſe of the *Atlantic Ocean* lying between them and *North America*; and there is a vaſt chain of rocks about the iſland, among which the tides and currents are ſo ſtrong and rapid, that the navigation is extremely dangerous to thoſe who are not perfectly acquainted with the coaſt.

The inhabitants, who are computed to amount to above twenty thouſand, have a mixture of *Engliſh* and *French*; but *French* is moſt generally the language both of the pulpit and the bar.

The buildings of this iſland are generally of rag-ſtone; but ſome of the wealthy inhabitants have their houſes fronted with a reddiſh white ſtone, capable of being poliſhed like marble, and of which there is a rich quarry on a hill called *Montmado*. Their churches and ſome of their edifices are covered with blue ſlate; but the ordinary dwellings are thatched.

The ſtaple manufacture here is knit ſtockings and caps, many thouſand pairs of which are weekly ſold at *St. Helier* to the merchants. Their principal foreign trade is to *Newfoundland*.

The chief officer is the governor, who has the cuſtody of his majeſty's caſtles, with the command of the garriſons and the militia of the country, which conſiſts of two troops of horſe-guards, and five regiments of foot, in which are included all the men in the iſland. The civil government is adminiſtered by a bailey, aſſiſted by twelve jurats. They have here alſo what they call an aſſembly of the ſtates, which reſembles in miniature the parliament of *Great Britain*.

The iſland is divided into twelve pariſhes, which are ſo laid out that each has a communication with the ſea; theſe are ſubdivided into fifty-two vintaines, ſo called from the number of twenty houſes, which each is ſuppoſed to have formerly contained, juſt as in *England* ten houſes anciently made a tything. The principal places in the iſland are,

ST. HELIER, the capital, is ſeated in the bay of *St. Aubin*, where it has a harbour and a ſtone pier, having the ſea on the S. W. and hills on the N. that ſhelter it from the cold; another large hill projects in a manner over the town, and has an agreeable walk affording an extenſive proſpect. The town conſiſts of above four hundred houſes, and the ſtreets are wide and well paved. It is chiefly inhabited by ſhop-keepers, artificers, and retailers of liquor, ſo that nothing either neceſſary or convenient is wanting here. The number of inhabitants is computed to amount to at leaſt two thouſand. In the church, prayers are read alternately in *Engliſh* and *French*.

ST. AUBIN, another town on this iſland, has a good port, which is much frequented.

On the 1ſt of *May*, 1779, a body of *French* troops being embarked on board ſmall craft, and being ſupported by five frigates, ſailed from *St. Maloes*, and attempted to make a deſcent on this iſland; but by the vigilance of the lieutenant-governor, and the bravery and ſpirit of the garriſon, they were obliged to retire.

In the year 1781, the Baron *de Rullecourt*, at the head of 2000 men, ſailed from *Granville* for the ſame purpoſe, but being overtaken by a ſtorm, half his force was driven back to *France*, yet with the remainder he landed, about three miles from *St. Helier*, but the weather continued ſo tempeſtuous that 200 of his men, with a privateer and four ſmall veſſels were loſt among the rocks. Here he ſurprized the watch, which was compoſed of militia, and entering the town of *St. Helier*, took priſoner the lieutenant-governor, whom he compelled to ſign a capitulation for the iſland. *Elizabeth's-caſtle* however ſtood out, and the force upon the iſland being haſtily drawn together, by major *Pierſon*, of the 95th regiment, he proceeded to a very judicious attack upon the town. The Baron *de Rullecourt* in the conflict received a mortal wound, and his troops, ſenſible of the hopeleſſneſs of their ſituation, ſurrendered to the captive governor; but alas! the hero who atchieved this deliverance, and who had probably never been before engaged in actual ſervice, being only twenty-five years of age, received a ſhot through the heart at the moment when his triumph was complete.

GUERNSEY extends from E. to W. in the form of a harp, and is thirteen miles and a half from the S. W. to N. E. and twelve and a half, where broadeſt, from E. to W. The air is very healthful, and the ſoil naturally more rich and fertile than that of *Jerſey*; but the inhabitants neglect the cultivation of the land, for the ſake of commerce: they are, however, ſufficiently ſupplied with corn and cattle, both for their internal conſumption and their ſhipping.

The iſland is well fortified by nature with a ridge of rocks, one of which abounds with emery, uſed by lapidaries in the poliſhing of ſtones, and by various other artificers. Here is a better harbour than any in *Jerſey*, which occaſions its being more reſorted to by merchants; and on the ſouth-ſide the ſhore bends in the form of a creſcent, encloſing a bay capable of receiving very large ſhips. The iſland is famous for a beautiful flower called *lilium ſarnienſe*, the leaves of which are covered with ſpangles reſembling gold duſt. It is full of gardens and orchards, whence cyder is ſo plentiful, that the common people uſe it inſtead of ſmall beer, and the more wealthy drink *French* wine.

The only harbour is at *St. Peter le Port*, a little market-town on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the iſland, which has only one long and narrow ſtreet. The mouth of the harbour is well ſecured by rocks, and on each ſide defended by a caſtle. At this town generally reſides the governor of the iſland, who has the command of the garriſon in this and all the other caſtles. The pier is a noble work, formed of vaſt ſtones, joined together with great art and regularity: it is not only a ſecurity to the ſhips, but, being contiguous to the town, is handſomely paved at the top with large ſmooth flag-ſtones, guarded with parapets, and being of a great length and breadth, forms a pleaſant walk, it affording a free proſpect of the ſea and the neighbouring iſlands.

ALDERNEY is about eight miles in compaſs, and is by much the neareſt of all theſe iſlands to *Normandy*, from which it is ſeparated by a narrow ſtreight called *the Race of Alderney*, which is a dangerous paſſage in ſtormy weather, when the two currents meet, otherwiſe it is ſafe, and has depth of water for the largeſt ſhips. This narrow channel ſerved to favour the retreat of the *French* fleet after the memorable battle off *La Hogue*, in the year 1692. This iſland produces that breed of cattle without horns, the females of which have of late been imported into *England* on account of their milk.

The iſland is healthy, and fruitful both in corn and paſture; but has only one church and one town, in which are about two hundred houſes, and a thouſand inhabitants. The iſland is a dependency on *Guernſey*, and has but one harbour to the ſouth, called *Crabbie*, which is at a conſiderable diſtance from the town, and capable of receiving only ſmall veſſels. From hence to the weſt is a range of rocks extending three leagues, which, having ſeveral eddies, are dreadful to mariners, who call them all by the name of the *Caſquets*, from the principal rock at the head of the reſt.

SARKE, or SERKE, is another ſmall iſland dependant on *Guernſey*, and in the middle of all the reſt. The air is ſerene, and generally free from fogs and clouds; and though they have no phyſicians in the iſland, it is common to meet men of upwards of fourſcore years of age. It contains ſix fine ſprings, and the ſoil, though for the moſt part hot and ſandy, is ſo fruitful as to afford all neceſſaries for its inhabitants, and particularly bears all kinds of roots, and is well ſtocked with apple-trees, of which is made excellent cyder; it alſo produces moſt kinds of grain; but not in any extraordinary quantity. Their paſture is ſhort, though exceeding ſweet, and therefore they have fine mutton; but no more cows than are ſufficient to ſupply them with milk and butter; for they have generally their cheeſe from *England*. The iſland alſo abounds in *ducks*, *mallard*, *woodcocks*, *teal*, and other wild fowl; and the *cliff-pigeons*, at ſome ſeaſons, almoſt cover the whole iſland. Of *rabbits* they have great plenty, and alſo a variety of ſea-fiſh.

The trade here extends no farther than to *Briſtol*, and ſome of the weſtern ports, and the chief, if not the only manufacture in the iſland is knitting of ſtockings, gloves, and waiſtcoats, in which the men, women, and children are employed.

SECT. XI.

Of BERKSHIRE.

BERKSHIRE is bounded on the N. by *Buckinghamſhire* and *Oxfordſhire*, the *Thames* running in that direction, and nearly forming the boundary; on the E. by *Surry*; on the S. by *Hampſhire*; and on the W. by *Wiltſhire* and a point of *Glouceſterſhire*. It is of an irregular ſhape, the northern ſide being much indented by the winding courſe of the *Thames*. Its greateſt extent from the N. W. point, where it joins *Glouceſterſhire*, to its eaſtern extremity, near *Windſor*, where it meets in a point the counties of *Bucks*, *Middleſex*, and *Surry*, exceeds fifty miles; its longeſt part from N. to S. including on the N. a peninſula which runs into *Oxfordſhire*, toward *Woodſtock*, and on the S. where the counties of *Hampſhire* and *Wiltſhire* join, is about twenty-five miles: its circumference may be about an hundred and twenty miles. It contains about ſeventeen thouſand houſes, eighty-five thouſand inhabitants, ſixty-two vicarages, a hundred and forty pariſhes, ſix hundred and ſeventy-one villages, and twelve market-towns.

The whole county is divided into twenty hundreds, and ſends nine members to parliament, namely, two for the county, two for *New Windſor*, two for *Reading*, two for *Wallingford*, and one for *Abingdon*.

The air is generally exceeding healthy, the ſoil very fertile, where cultivated, and the whole county, which is one of the moſt pleaſant in *England*, is well ſtocked with cattle and timber; particularly with oak and beech in the weſtern parts, and in *Windſor Foreſt*; which alſo abound with wild-fowl and other game. The weſtern part is the moſt fruitful, eſpecially what is called *the Vale of White-horſe*, ſo named from the bare ſide of a chalky hill, which is formed to repreſent that animal, and, leſt its ſhape ſhould be impaired, the neighbouring inhabitants once a year beſtow ſome pains in trimming it, and then conclude the day with merriment.

The chief produce of the county is corn, particularly barley, great crops growing in the above vale, of which are made conſiderable quantities of malt. The rivers *Thames* and *Kennet*, the one on the north and the other on the ſouth ſide of the county, ſupply it with fiſh, eſpecially fine large trout and cray-fiſh. Its principal manufactures conſiſt of *woollen cloth*, *ſail-cloth*, and *malt*.

The rivers of *Berkſhire* are the *Thames*, which is of great ſervice in conveying its produce to *London*. The *Kennet*, which at *Reading* receives barges of a hundred and ten tons burden, and is navigable as high as *Newbury*; and the *Lamburn*, which indeed is very ſmall, but, contrary to the other rivers of this iſland, is always higheſt in ſummer, and gradually decreaſes as the winter approaches, till at laſt it is entirely dry. Beſides theſe rivers there are the *Ocke*, and the *Lodden*. Two of theſe rivers are thus deſcribed in *Pope's Windſor Foreſt*.

> The *Kennet* ſwift, for ſilver eels renown'd,
> The *Lodden* ſlow, with verdant alders crown'd.

The principal places in this county are the following.

WINDSOR, whoſe delightful ſituation on the winding ſhore of the *Thames* occaſions its name, is a well inhabited borough, twenty-two miles to the weſt of *London*, ſeated on the S. bank of that river, in the midſt of delightful valleys. Its church is a ſpacious ancient building, which ſtands in the high ſtreet of the town, in which is alſo the town-houſe, a neat regular edifice ſupported with columns and arches of *Portland* ſtone, having at the N. end a nich in which is the ſtatue of queen *Anne*, and on the S. the ſtatue of prince *George* of *Denmark*, her majeſty's conſort. In the area underneath the town-hall the market is kept every Saturday, and is plentifully ſupplied with corn, meat, fiſh, and all other proviſions.

Many of the nobility and gentry reſide in the town and its neighbourhood. At the S. ſide of the town is the houſe of the late honourable Sir *Edward Walpole*, K. B. ſecond ſon of Sir *Robert Walpole*, a neat regular ſtructure, with large and beautiful gardens; and here marſhal *Belleiſle* reſided while priſoner in *England*. This town has lately been much improved, by the ſtreets being paved with hearth ſtones brought from the foreſt, and a foot pavement of flag ſtones: it is now likewiſe well lighted.

WINDSOR CASTLE, the delightful palace of the *Engliſh* monarchs, was firſt built, for a hunting-ſeat, by *William the Conqueror*, ſoon after his eſtabliſhment on the throne. It was greatly improved by *Henry* I. who added many additional buildings. Our ſucceeding ſovereigns reſided in this ſtructure till king *Edward* III. employed *William of Wickham*, afterward biſhop of *Wincheſter*, to rebuild the whole, which he accompliſhed, and encloſed it with a ſtrong wall. Great additions were, however, made to the caſtle by ſeveral of our monarchs, particularly by *Edward* IV. *Henry* VII. and VIII. *Elizabeth*, and *Charles* II. This laſt prince entirely repaired the caſtle, and, as he kept his court there during the ſummer ſeaſon, he ſpared no expence in rendering it worthy the royal reſidence. It was the occaſional reſidence of queen *Anne*. Many alterations and improvements have been made by his preſent majeſty, ſince he has made it his favourite reſidence.

This venerable caſtle is divided into two courts, or wards, with a large round tower between them. The whole occupies above twelve acres of ground, and has many towers and batteries for its defence. It is ſituated upon a high hill, which riſes by a gentle aſcent, and enjoys a moſt delightful proſpect: in the front is a wide and extenſive vale, adorned with meadows and corn-fields, with groves on each ſide, and the *Thames* winding through it; and behind are every where hills covered with woods, affording a retreat for beaſts of the chace. On the declivity of the hill is a fine terrace, faced with a rampart of free-ſtone eighteen hundred and ſeventy feet in length, which is one of the nobleſt walks in *Europe*, both with reſpect to its ſtrength, its grandeur, and the fine and extenſive proſpect over the *Thames* of the adjacent country on every ſide, where, from the variety of fine villas ſcattered about, nature and art ſeem to vie with each other in producing a captivating effect. From this terrace you enter a fine park, which ſurrounds the palace, and is called *the little park*, to diſtinguiſh it from another much larger. This little park is four miles in circumference, and ſurrounded by a brick wall. It is well ſtocked with deer and other game, and the lodge at the farther end is a delightful habitation.

Adjoining to the park, and oppoſite the S. E. ſide of the caſtle, is a neat ſtone building, called "the *Queen's lodge*;" it ſtands on a riſing ground, and commands a rich proſpect. The gardens and houſe of the late duke of *St. Albans* were purchaſed by his majeſty, to be uſed in addition to this ſtructure and gardens; theſe are now the royal reſidence.

To return to the caſtle. In the upper court is a ſpacious and regular ſquare, containing on the north ſide the royal apartments and *St. George's Chapel* and *Hall*; on the ſouth and eaſt ſides are the royal apartments, thoſe of the prince of *Wales*, and the great officers of ſtate; and in the centre of the area is an equeſtrian ſtatue in copper of king *Charles* II. in the habit of one of the *Cæſars*, ſtanding on a marble pedeſtal. The round tower, which forms the weſt ſide of this upper court, contains the governor's apartments, which are ſpacious and noble, and among the reſt is a guard-room, or magazine of arms; where are ſhewn the coats of mail of *John* king of *France*, and *David* king of *Scotland*, who were both priſoners here at the ſame time. This tower ſtands on the higheſt part of the mount; and its ſummit commands a moſt luxuriant and extenſive view. Thoſe whoſe office it is to conduct company thro' this ſumptuous building, ſay that twelve counties may be viewed from hence. Which muſt take in *Wiltſhire*, *Suſſex*, *Kent*, *Eſſex*, and *Bedfordſhire*, beſide the ſeven counties which lie contiguous.

The lower court is larger than the other, and is in a manner divided into two parts by *St. George's Chapel*, which ſtands in the centre. On the north or inner ſide are the houſes and apartments of the dean and canons of that chapel, with thoſe of the minor canons, clerks, and other officers; and on the ſouth and weſt ſides of the outer part are the houſes of the poor knights of *Windſor*.

The royal apartments in the upper court are uſually termed the ſtar-buildings, from a ſtar and garter in gold in the middle of the ſtructure, on the outſide next the terrace.

The limits of this work will not permit us to give a circumſtantial account of the various ſumptuous apartments which compoſe this royal palace; it muſt ſuffice to ſay, that they conſiſt of the *Queen's* guard chamber, preſence chamber, audience chamber, ball room, drawing room, bed chamber, the room of beauties, ſo named from the portraits of fourteen of the moſt celebrated beauties in the reign of *Charles* II. painted by *Sir Peter Lely*, which adorn it; the *Queen*'s dreſſing room, and in a cloſet adjoining to it, is placed the banner of *France*, which is annually delivered, on the ſecond of *Auguſt*, by the duke of *Marlborough*, being the tenure by which he holds *Blenheim* houſe and *Woodſtock* park; queen *Elizabeth*'s, or the picture gallery, and queen *Caroline*'s china cloſet. From theſe, company are conducted to the *King*'s cloſet, dreſſing room, bed chamber, drawing room, public dining room, audience chamber, preſence chamber, guard chamber; and *St. George*'s hall, which is one hundred and eight feet long, and one of the nobleſt rooms in *Europe*, at the lower end of which is a muſic gallery, ſupported by gigantic figures of ſlaves. Both the ceiling and walls of this magnificent room are adorned with a profuſion of paintings, all from the hand of *Verrio*. Beſide theſe there are many other ſtate apartments, to which company are not conducted when viewing this palace; theſe being only opened when the court reſides here. All the apartments are adorned with a profuſion of maſterly paintings, and the ceilings are every where overſpread with the fineſt productions of the pencil. The artiſts, who here live in their works, are *Michael Angelo*, *Belcamp*, *Bomboccio*, *Baſſano*, *Brueghel*, *Carlo Cignani*, *Dahl*, *De Bray*, *Carlo Dolci*, *Danekerts*, *Guido*, *Genario*, *Honthorſt*, *Hanneman*, *Holbein*, *Houſeman*, *Sir Godfrey Kneller*, *Le Seur*, *Sir Peter Lely*, *Sir Anthony More*, *Mabuſe*, *Murelli*, *Mytens*, *Nicholas Pouſſin*, *Parmegiano*, *Penni*, *Peſſaro*, young *Palmer*, *Romanelli*, *Raphael*, *Rembrandt*, *Ruſſel*, *Rubens*, *Spagnolet*, *Schiavoni*, *Snyders*, *Steenwyck*, *Titian*, *Teniers*, *Verrio*, *Leonardi da Vinci*, *Vanuden*, *Paul Veroneſe*, *Van Somer*, *Vandyck*, *Vandervelde*, *Wiſſing*, *Woſterman*, *Wauvermans*, *Wyck*; to which muſt be added the much admired picture of the two uſurers by the blackſmith of *Antwerp*, and of late many pieces, executed by *Zuccarelli* and *Weſt*, have been placed here. Three of the *Cartoons* of *Raphael*, which were formerly at *Hampton-court* palace, but were removed from thence to the *Queen*'s palace, *St. James*'s park, are now placed in the *Queen*'s lodge. Many of the ſtate rooms are hung with beautiful tapeſtry of various manufactures; here are two ſtate beds, and two elegant amber cabinets, one preſented to queen *Anne*, by *Dr. Robinſon*, biſhop of *London*, the other to queen *Caroline*, by *Frederick* II. king of *Pruſſia*. *St. George*'s chapel, built by *Edward* III. ſoon after his inſtituting the order of the garter, but enlarged and greatly improved by *Edward* IV. is a gothic building, where are depoſited the bodies of *Henry* VI. and VIII. and *Jane Seymour*, *Charles* I. and a daughter of queen *Anne*; here are likewiſe ſeveral noble monuments of great perſonages who lived in or before the reigns of the ſovereigns of the houſe of *Tudor*, and very lately was accidentally found the body of *Edward* IV. in a coffin, on which was an inſcription, but placed in an obſcure corner, where it had lain unnoticed more than three hundred years.

Windsor Great-park, and the **Forest** likewiſe, merit particular notice: the former lies on the ſouth ſide of the town, and opens by a noble road in a direct line to the top of a delightful hill at near three miles diſtance. This road leads through a double plantation of trees on each ſide to the ranger's lodge, the reſidence of the late duke of *Cumberland*, who greatly improved the natural beauties of the park, and by large plantations, extenſive lawns, and new canals, rendered this villa an habitation worthy of a prince. The park is fourteen miles in circumference, well ſtocked with deer and other game; alſo foreign beaſts and birds. The building on *Shrub's Hill* is adorned beneath with a beautiful rural landſcape; a noble piece of water, produced at a great expence from a ſmall ſtream, and made capable of carrying barges and pleaſure-boats, terminates in a grotto and large caſcade; over this water his royal highneſs erected a noble bridge, conſiſting of one arch, a hundred and ſixty-five feet wide.

The duke alſo greatly improved *Windſor Foreſt*, which joins to the park, and has been rendered famous by the muſe of *Pope*. It is indeed generally barren and uncultivated, yet is finely diverſified with hills and vales, woods and lawns, interſperſed with pleaſant villas, towns, and villages.

We ſhall now proceed to the principal towns in *Berkſhire*, and ſhall begin with

Maidenhead, an ancient town, twelve miles from *Reading*, and twenty-ſix from *London*, under the government of a high-ſteward, a mayor, and ten aldermen; out of whom they uſed annually to elect two bridge-maſters, to look after a large timber bridge which here croſſed the *Thames*, for the repair of which the town had three trees annually allowed them out of *Windſor Foreſt*; but a ſtone bridge is now erected. *Maidenhead* is ſaid to be ſo called from one of the eleven thouſand virgins which the legend tells us were martyred with *St. Urſula*. The town is a great thorough-fare, and has many good inns, with a weekly market on Wedneſdays.

Reading, which is ſo called from the *Britiſh* word *Rhedim*, that is *Fern*; which formerly grew in great quantities there. This is a very large and wealthy town, ſeated on the river *Kennet*, thirty-nine miles W. of *London*, and ſeventy-five E. of *Briſtol*; but is ſo near the *Thames*, that the largeſt barges which are uſed may come up to the town-bridge, where they have wharfs to load and unload them. The inhabitants carry on a very great trade, which chiefly conſiſts in this water-navigation to and from *London*; and they have neceſſarily a great trade into the country for the conſumption of the goods brought by their barges from *London*, particularly *coals*, *ſalt*, *grocery-wares*, *oils*, and all heavy goods. By theſe barges they ſend from thence to *London* great quantities of *malt*, *meal*, and *timber*. There are here three churches, built of flint and ſquare ſtones in the quincunx faſhion, with tall towers of the ſame materials. Here are alſo two large meeting-houſes, beſides that of the Quakers. *Reading* contains about eight thouſand people, including a little hamlet at the bridge over the *Thames*.

This town had formerly a famous abbey, in which the parliament of *England* has been ſometimes held; it ſtood in a fine ſituation, and large ruins of it are ſtill viſible, built of flint: the walls which remain are about eight feet thick, though the ſtone that faced them is gone. There are many remnants of arched vaults, and the abbey gate is yet pretty entire. This ſtructure was built by *Henry* I. on an old abbey formerly erected by a *Saxon* lady: that prince was buried in it, with his queen, but their monuments are not now to be found. The town is governed by a mayor, twelve aldermen, twelve burgeſſes, and other officers.

Newbury is ſituated fifty-five miles from *London*, in a moſt fruitful plain, watered by the river *Kennet*, which is made navigable up to the town. The ſtreets are ſpacious, and the market-place large, it being a great market for corn; it contains a hall, in which the buſineſs of the corporation is tranſacted, and is governed by a mayor, high-ſteward, aldermen, and burgeſſes. It is noted for good trout and cray-fiſh: all ſorts of proviſions are here likewiſe very reaſonable. Part of *Newbury* is known by the name of *Speenham-land*, it riſing out of the ruins of an old town called *Spine*, the remains of which join to *Newbury*, hence it was called *New Borough*, and by contraction *Newbury*. This town was anciently very famous for making woollen cloth, and the people now are generally employed in making *ſhalloons*.

Here lived the famous *Jack* of *Newbury*, the greateſt clothier in *England*, he having a hundred looms at work in his own houſe. He flouriſhed in the reign of *Henry* VIII. and marched at the head of a hundred of his own men, all cloathed in one uniform, and maintained at his own expence, to the battle of *Flodden-field*, where he behaved with great bravery.

Near this town were fought two bloody battles between the army of *Charles* I. and the parliament's forces, the king himſelf being preſent at both.

Wallingford is an ancient, large, and well-built town, forty-ſix miles W. of *London*: in the town-hall the aſſizes are ſometimes held, and the quarter-ſeſſions for the borough always. It is ſeated on the *Thames*, over which is a ſtone-bridge of nineteen arches, and four draw-bridges. It has been ſurrounded with a wall a mile and a half in circumference, and had a ſtrong caſtle which is now demoliſhed. It had likewiſe four pariſh-churches, but two of them were deſtroyed during the civil wars. It has a free-ſchool, and a handſome market-houſe, in which the magiſtrates keep the ſeſſions, it being governed by a mayor, burgeſſes, &c.

ABINGDON, a handſome well-built town corporate, where the aſſizes, ſeſſions, and other public meetings of the county are generally held. It has a ſtately market-houſe built on high pillars, over which is a large hall for the aſſizes. Here are alſo two churches, and the town conſiſts of ſeveral well-built ſtreets, which centre in a ſpacious corn-market. The inhabitants make great quantities of *malt*, which they ſend in barges to *London*. This place was famed for religious houſes in the time of the ancient *Britons*. It gives the title of earl to the noble family of *Bertie*; the preſent earl is high ſteward of this town and of *Wallingford*.

SECT. XII.

WILTSHIRE, *or* WILTS.

WILTSHIRE receives its name from *Wilton*, once its capital, which was ſo called from its ſituation on the river *Willy*, it being from *Willy-town* contracted to *Wilton*. It is bounded on the N. E. and E. by *Berkſhire*, laſt deſcribed; on the E. by *Hampſhire*; on the W. by *Somerſetſhire*; on the S. by *Dorſetſhire*, and part of *Hampſhire*; and on the N. W. and N. by *Glouceſterſhire*. Its length from N. to S. is near fifty-four miles, its breadth from E. to W. thirty-eight, and it is about a hundred and forty-two miles in circumference. Its ſhape approaches near to a ſquare, except the northern part, which would form a kind of triangle, if the county was interſected from E. to W. about the middle.

The air is ſweet and healthy, though ſomething ſharp on the hills in winter; but it is mild during that ſeaſon in the vales. The land in the northern parts is generally hilly and woody, but very fertile; here being made that kind of cheeſe which is much eſteemed, and known as north *Wiltſhire*; in the ſouthern it is rich and fertile; in the middle it chiefly conſiſts of downs, that afford the beſt paſture for ſheep; and in the valleys, which divide the downs, are abundance of corn-fields and rich meadows. In ſome places is found knot-graſs near twenty feet in length, with which hogs are fed, eſpecially about *Market Lavington*. Its chief commodities are *ſheep*, *wool*, *wood*, and *ſtone*; of this laſt there are excellent quarries at *Chilmark*, on the banks of the river *Nadder*, where ſome of the ſtones are twenty yards in length, and four in thickneſs, without a flaw. The chief manufactures are the different branches of the *cloathing trade*.

The principal rivers in *Wiltſhire* are the *Upper* and *Lower Avon*, the *Nadder*, the *Willy*, the *Bourne*, and the *Kennet*. The *Upper Avon* riſes near the centre of the county, and running ſouthward enters *Hampſhire*, and diſcharges itſelf in the *Britiſh channel*. The *Lower Avon* riſes in the northern edge of *Wiltſhire*, paſſes by *Malmſbury*, and at length enters *Somerſetſhire*, and flows to *Briſtol*. The *Nadder* riſes in the S. W. part of the county, and flowing eaſtward to *Saliſbury*, there joins the *Avon*. The *Willy* has its ſource on the weſtern ſide of *Wiltſhire*, and running toward the S. E. falls into the *Nadder* near *Saliſbury*. The *Bourne* has its ſpring in the eaſtern limits of *Wiltſhire*, and, running to the ſouthward, joins the *Avon* a little below *Saliſbury*; the *Kennet* has its ſource near the middle of the county, and, running eaſtward, enters *Berkſhire*, where it joins the *Thames*. Thus is all *Wiltſhire* ſupplied with rivers, and its ſtreams flow to the ſouthern, eaſtern, and weſtern extremities of the kingdom; theſe not only afford great plenty of fiſh, but add to the beauty and fertility of the country in their ſeveral courſes between the hills and downs.

This county, which lies in the dioceſe of *Saliſbury*, contains twenty-four market-towns, a hundred and ſeven vicarages, three hundred and four pariſhes, and nine hundred and fifty villages. It is divided into twenty-nine hundreds, which contain near twenty-eight thouſand houſes, and a hundred and ſixty-eight thouſand inhabitants. It ſends thirty-four members to parliament, namely, two knights for the ſhire, and two burgeſſes for each of the following boroughs: *New Sarum*, *Wilton*, *Marlborough*, *Old Sarum*, *Wooton-Baſſet*, *Luggerſhall*, *Great Bedwin*, *Cricklade*, *Malmſbury*, *Chippenham*, *Devizes*, *Calne*, *Weſtbury*, *Heyteſbury*, *Hinton*, and *Downton*. The principal places in this county are the following:

SALISBURY, or NEW SARUM, pleaſantly ſeated at the confluence of the rivers *Avon* and *Willey*, eighty-one miles from *London*; it roſe out of the ruins of *Old Sarum*, which ſtands on a hill a little to the north, now reduced to a ſingle farm houſe, yet retaining its privilege of ſending two members to parliament! *New Sarum*, is large, well built, and very pleaſant; but as the old city was in great want of water, this has an exceſs, the water running through the middle of every ſtreet in channels lined with brick. The cathedral is famous for the height of its ſpire, which is ſaid to be the moſt lofty in *England*, it being four hundred and ten feet from the ground; and yet the walls are ſo exceeding thin at the upper part of the ſpire, that, upon a view taken by Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*, they were found to be leſs than five inches thick; on which that great architect cauſed it to be ſtrengthened with bands of iron plates, which have ſo effectually ſecured it, that it is ſaid, by the beſt architects, to be ſtronger now than when firſt built. In the year 1759, the vane on the top of this ſpire, which had been placed there in the year 1673, was blown down; it was made of oak, and was three feet ſix inches long, and two feet three inches broad. This cathedral is in the form of a croſs, and coſt an immenſe ſum; but the work on the inſide is not anſwerable to the numerous decorations without. The painting in the choir is mean, it being probably performed when that art was but in its infancy in this kingdom; but the carving is well executed. The following lines ſhew the number of its windows, pillars, and gates.

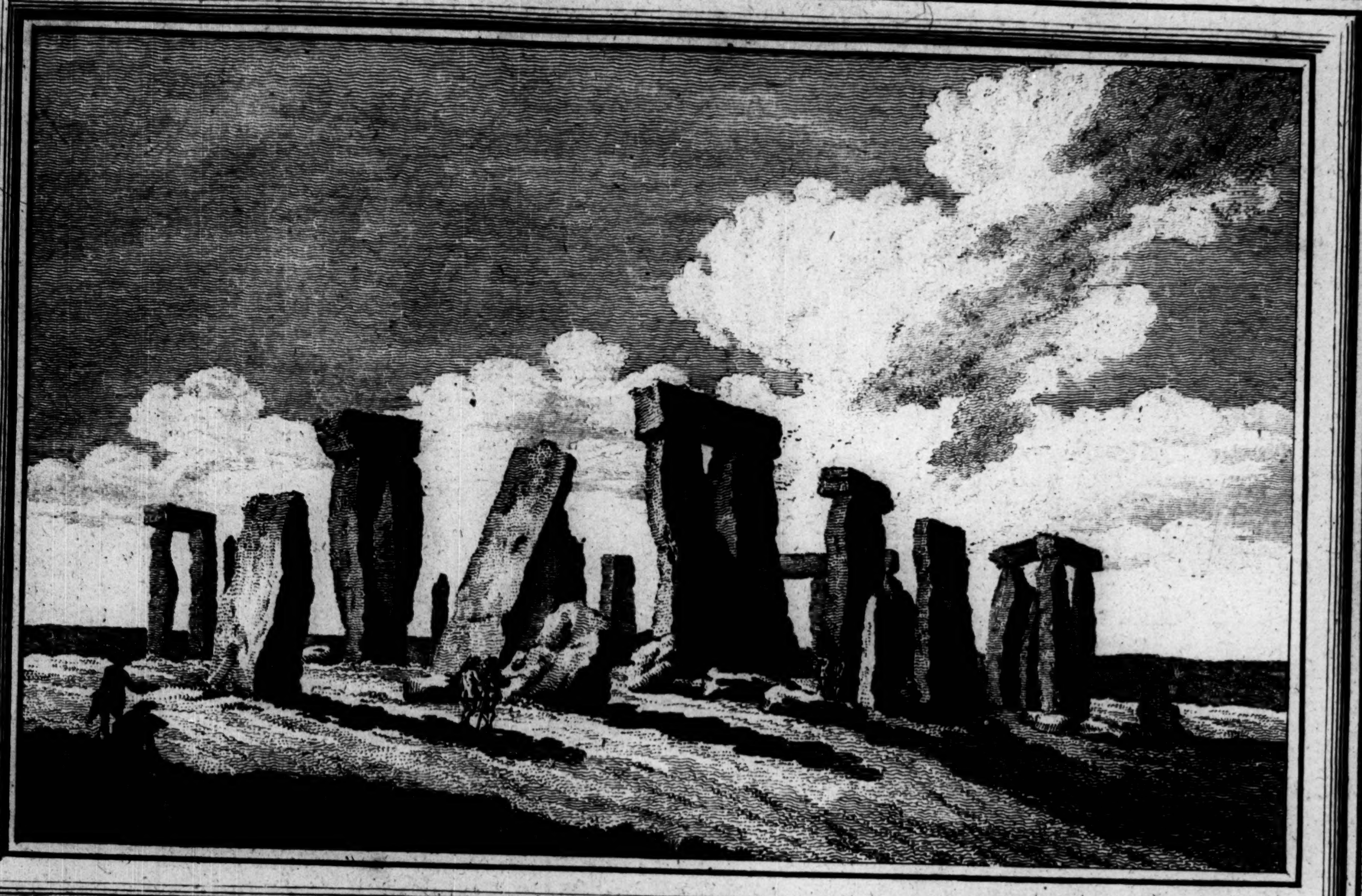
> As many days as in one year there be,
> So many windows in one church we ſee;
> As many marble pillars there appear,
> As there are hours throughout the fleeting year;
> As many gates as moons one year do view:
> Strange tale to tell, yet not more ſtrange than true!

There are ſome very fine monuments in this church; particularly in what is called *The Virgin Mary's Chapel*, is a noble one of the laſt duke and ducheſs of *Somerſet*. The cloyſter is a hundred and ſixty feet ſquare, and the inner cloyſter thirty feet wide. Over the eaſt part of the cloyſter is a ſpacious library. The cathedral, with the cloſe adjoining, where the prebendaries live, make a noble appearance. The chapter-houſe is an octogon no leſs than a hundred and fifty feet in circumference, yet the roof has no other ſupport in the centre than a ſmall marble pillar. The corporation conſiſts of a mayor, recorder, aldermen, &c. and the town-houſe, which is a handſome building, is adorned with a very fine original picture of queen *Anne*, done by *Dahl*. In this city is a manufacture of flannels and linſeys, and another of hard-ware and cutlery. It gives title of earl to the noble family of *Cecil*, lineally deſcended from the ſecond ſon of lord treaſurer *Burleigh*, the preſent poſſeſſor of the title, who is the ſixth earl, was, in 1789, created marquis of *Saliſbury*.

WILTON, an ancient borough town, once ſo conſiderable that it gave name to the county, ſtands near the junction of the *Nadder* with the *Willy*, three miles W. of *Saliſbury*, and eighty-four from *London*. It is governed by a mayor, recorder, five aldermen, three capital burgeſſes, eleven common-councilmen; ſends two members to parliament, and is the place where the knights of the ſhire are choſen. It has a manufacture of carpets, which is carried to great perfection, they being very beautiful, and ſold at a high price. The excellence to which this manufacture is arrived, has cauſed theſe carpets to be introduced into the moſt elegantly furniſhed apartments inſtead of *Turkey* carpets, which were formerly imported into this kingdom in great quantities, and ſold for treble the price of the *Wilton*.

Wilton-houſe is ſituated in a pleaſant vale, with the town of *Wilton* on one ſide, and a ſpacious park on the other. The canal before the houſe lies parallel with the river,

Engraved for Payne's New System of Geography. Vol. II. Page 522.



Rooker sc.

The North East side of Stone-henge.

river, and on entering the court-yard, a ſtately column of porphyry appears, on the top of which is a fine marble ſtatue of *Venus*, of excellent workmanſhip. The houſe is a noble pile of building, which was firſt begun in the reign of *Henry* VIII. the great quadrangle was finiſhed in the next reign, and the porch was deſigned by *Hans Holbein*; the other parts were rebuilt by *Philip*, fourth earl of *Pembroke*, and firſt earl of *Montgomery*, from deſigns by *Inigo Jones*, who finiſhed the building in the year 1640. The rooms are adorned with the moſt beautiful ſtatues and paintings. The great geometrical ſtair-caſe is highly admired, it being the firſt of the kind in *England*; and the grand apartments are ſuperb pieces of architecture, particularly the ſaloon, which is ſixty feet long, thirty high, and thirty broad. "When you have entered theſe grand apartments," ſays a late writer, "ſuch varieties ſtrike upon you every way, that you ſcarce know on which hand to turn: on one ſide you ſee ſeveral rooms adorned with paintings, ſo curious and various, that you leave them with reluctance; and looking another way, you are called off by a vaſt collection of buſts, and pieces of the greateſt antiquity, both *Greek* and *Roman*. At one end of the grand room is the celebrated family picture, by *Vandyke*, twenty feet long, and twelve feet high, containing thirteen figures as big as the life." This room is alſo adorned with a great number of family pictures.

Thomas, eighth earl of *Pembroke*, who held the important poſt of lord high admiral of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland* in the reigns of *William* III. and *Anne*, brought to this ſeat a valuable collection of ancient marbles, whilſt his knowledge and love of antiquity cauſed him to adorn it in other reſpects with great taſte; at his death, his collection here conſiſted of one hundred and thirty-three buſts, thirty-ſix ſtatues, fifteen bas reliefs, and ten miſcellaneous pieces of art: he alſo expended large ſums in procuring a numerous collection of coins and medals.

In moſt of the apartments the marble chimney-pieces are of the moſt exquiſite workmanſhip, all carved in *Italy*, with many curious ſtatues, baſſo relievos, and pictures, by the greateſt maſters. The loggia in the bowling-green is ſupported by beautiful pillars, and adorned with niches and ſtatues. The grotto has its front curiouſly carved, and all the inſide is caſed with marble; it has black columns of the *Ionic* order, with capitals of white marble, and four fine baſſo relievos from *Florence*.

The front of the houſe next the gardens is eſteemed one of the beſt pieces of the celebrated *Inigo Jones*, and is a hundred and ninety-four feet in length. The gardens are on the ſouth ſide of the houſe, and extend beyond the river, a branch of which runs through a part of them. To the ſouth of the gardens is the great park, which reaches beyond the vale, and the view opens into

Saliſbury-plain, which is very delightful, as well as extenſive, the numerous flocks of ſheep feeding in every direction, adding great beauty to the ſcene; it is not uncommon for theſe flocks to contain from three to five thouſand, all the property of one man. *Dyer*, in his poem of the *Fleece*, when deſcribing the paſtures fit for ſheep, gives a very pictureſque idea of this ſpot.

———— Such the ſpacious plain
Of *Sarum*, ſpread like ocean's boundleſs round;
Where ſolitary *Stonehenge*, grey with moſs,
Ruin of ages, nods.

On this plain are a great number of barrows or little hills, thrown up over graves; alſo the remains of temples, and the traces of many old *Britiſh*, *Roman*, *Saxon*, and *Daniſh* camps and fortifications. But the greateſt curioſity in this county is that noble monument of antiquity called *Stone-henge*, which *Inigo Jones* conſidered as the remains of a temple of the *Tuſcan* order, built by the *Romans* to the god *Cœlum*, or *Terminus*; but the learned Dr. *Stukeley* has taken great pains to ſhew that it was a temple built by the ancient *Britons*. It received its name from the *Saxon Rode-hengenne*, or hanging-rocks; and in *Yorkſhire* hanging rocks are ſtill called henges.

Stone-henge is ſituated in *Saliſbury-plain*, ſix miles to the north of *Saliſbury*. It has the river *Avon* to the eaſt, and a brook that runs into the *Willy* on the weſt, which ſtreams encompaſs it half round, at the diſtance of two miles, forming as it were a circular area of four or five miles diameter, encompaſſed by gentle acclivities. This rude collection of vaſt ſtones ſtands on the ſummit of a hill, which riſes with a very gentle aſcent.

At the diſtance of about half a mile it has a ſtately and auguſt appearance, and on advancing nearer, eſpecially up the avenue on the north-eaſt ſide, where the remains of this wonderful ſtructure are moſt perfect, they impreſs the mind in an aſtoniſhing manner. It is encompaſſed with a circular ditch, from which the diſtance is a hundred and eight feet to the work itſelf, which is a hundred and eight feet in diameter. "When we enter the building," ſays Dr. *Stukeley*, "whether on foot or on horſeback, and caſt our eyes on the yawning ruins, we are ſtruck with an ecſtatic reverie, which none can deſcribe, and they only can be ſenſible of that feel it. When we advance farther, the dark part of the ponderous impoſts over our heads, the chaſm of ſky between the jambs of the cell, the odd conſtruction of the whole, and the greatneſs of every part, ſurpriſe. If you look upon the perfect part, you fancy entire quarries mounted up into the air: if upon the rude havock below, you ſee, as it were, the bowels of a mountain turned inſide outward."

The ſtones are ſuppoſed to have been brought from the *Grey Wethers*, upon *Marlborough-downs*, which is ſixteen miles diſtant from the place; but the difficulty in bringing them hither muſt appear inconceivable. The ſtone at the upper end of the cell, which is fallen down and broken in half, is, according to Dr. *Hales*, twenty-five feet in length, ſeven in breadth, and at a medium, three and an half in thickneſs, and amounts to ſix hundred and twelve cubic feet. Rude as the work ſeems, there is not a ſtone that has not in ſome degree received the chiſſel. The upright ſtones are made to diminiſh a little every way, by which means the impoſts project two feet ſeven inches. On the top of each of the upright ſtones is a tenon, ten inches and a half in diameter, and made exactly to fit the mortiſes made in the impoſts. On the outſide the impoſts are ſomewhat rounded, but within they are ſtraight, and make a polygon of thirty ſides, which, without injuring the beauty of the work, adds to its ſtrength. The height of the uprights and impoſts is ten cubits and an half, the uprights being nine cubits, and the impoſts one and a half.

Of this outer circle, which in its perfection conſiſted of ſixty ſtones, thirty uprights, and thirty impoſts, there are ſeventeen uprights left ſtanding, eleven of which remain contiguous by the grand entrance, which is ſomewhat wider than the reſt, with five impoſts upon them. One upright at the back of the temple leans upon a ſtone of the inner circle, and ſix others lie upon the ground whole or in pieces. Somewhat more than eight feet from the inſide of this exterior circle is another of forty ſmaller ſtones, without any impoſts, which, with the outer circle, form as it were a circular portico. Theſe are a cubit thick, and four cubits and a half in height, being every way half of the outer uprights. Of theſe nineteen are left; of which eleven are only ſtanding. But beſides this outer portico, which is three hundred feet in circumference, there is an inner one, which originally compoſed about two-thirds of an oval: the outer part of this is formed of certain compages of ſtones, which Dr. *Stukeley* calls *trillithons*, becauſe each of theſe compages is formed of two upright ſtones, with an impoſt on the top. The ſtones of which theſe *trillithons* are compoſed are really ſtupendous, and cannot fail of filling the beholder with ſurpriſe. Theſe ſtones diminiſh very much toward the top, probably to take off from their weight, and they riſe in height and beauty of the ſtones from the lower end on each ſide next the principal entrance to the upper end, and are, upon a medium, twenty feet high; but the impoſts on the top are all of the ſame ſize.

On the inſide of the oval is a leſſer oval of nineteen ſtones, ſomewhat of a pyramidical form; theſe are two feet ſix inches in breadth, one foot and an half thick, and upon a medium eight feet high; riſing in height as they approach the upper end of this encloſure. The ſpace within it has been called *the adytum*, or *the holy of holies*, it being ſuppoſed that none entered it but the druids, or *Britiſh* prieſts, who offered their ſacrifices on the altar at the upper end. This altar is compoſed of a kind of blue coarſe marble, twenty inches thick, four feet broad, and, according to Mr. *Webb*, ſixteen feet in length. All the ſtones added together, with which this whole temple was built, make juſt a hundred and forty. This is the ſolution of the mighty problem that has much perplexed the vulgar.

"As the moſt early method of building temples," ſays our author, "was to make them open at the top, this is a proof of the prodigious antiquity of this fabric. It muſt be owned, that they who had a notion that it was degrading the Deity to pretend to confine him within a limited ſpace, could not eaſily form a more grand deſign for ſacred purpoſes. Here ſpace indeed is marked out and defined, but with the utmoſt freedom. Here the preſence of the Deity is intimated, but not bounded."

On the downs, about two or three miles from *Marlborough*, are abundance of looſe ſtones, lying ſcattered about the plain, of the ſame kind with thoſe of *Stonehenge*, and ſome larger: they are called by the country people the *Grey Wethers*, from appearing at a diſtance not unlike ſheep ſtraggling upon the downs. They are found to be a ſort of white marble, and lie upon the ſurface of the earth in prodigious numbers, and of all dimenſions. Theſe are looſe and detached from any rock, and Dr. *Stukeley* imagines that they have lain there ever ſince the creation.

MARLBOROUGH, ſo called from its hills of chalk, which chalk was anciently called *Marl*, is ſeated on the river *Kennet*, ſeventy-ſix miles W. of *London*, and contains two pariſh-churches, and about five hundred houſes. The ſtreets are broad and paved, and it is governed by a mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes. It gave the titles of earl and duke to the great general *Churchill*, which are now poſſeſſed by his deſcendants in the female line, in the family of *Spencer*. It ſends two members to parliament. It had formerly a caſtle at *Marlborough-Mount*; this *Mount* was the key of the caſtle, and is now converted into an agreeable ſpiral walk, on the top of which is an octogonal ſummer-houſe, affording an extenſive view over the town and country. Near *Marlborough* are the remains of ſeveral religious houſes, particularly of a priory, the gate-houſe of which is ſtill ſtanding.

Between *Marlborough* and *Newbury* is SAVERNACK FOREST, which is about twelve miles in circumference, well ſtocked with deer, and rendered delightful by the many viſtas cut through the woods and coppices with which it abounds. Eight of theſe viſtas meet like ſo many rays of a ſtar in a point near the middle of the foreſt, where the late earl of *Aileſbury*, to whom it belonged, prepared the ground for erecting an octogon tower, whoſe ſides were to correſpond with the viſtas; through one of which is a view of the ſeat at about two miles diſtance, called *Tottenham*, from a park of that name, in which it is ſituated, contiguous to the foreſt. This is a ſtately edifice, erected after the model, and under the direction of the modern *Vitruvius*, the earl of *Burlington*, who, to the ſtrength and convenience of the *Engliſh* architecture, added the elegance of the *Italian*. The houſe has four towers and four fronts, each differently beautified; to which are now added four wings. Several large canals complete the beauty of this reſidence.

DEVIZES, ſeated on an elevated ſpot, yet ſcreened from the eaſt wind by riſing hills on that ſide, is eighty-eight miles W. of *London*. It is a large town, conſiſting chiefly of two long parallel ſtreets, the houſes chiefly timber, but well built. Here is great ſcarcity of water. It has two churches, beſide a chapel and a diſſenting meeting-houſe. The corporation conſiſts of a mayor, a recorder, eleven maſters, and thirty-ſix common council. On the utmoſt part of the *Rundway-hill*, which overlooks the town, is a ſquare ſingle-trenched camp; and there have been diſcovered in its neighbourhood, ſeveral hundred pieces of ancient *Roman* coin, of different emperors; in 1714 was dug up a large urn with *Roman* coins, and a number of little braſs ſtatues of ſeveral of the heathen gods and goddeſſes. The inhabitants make great quantites of malt; their principal manufactures are ſerges and woollen cloth, eſpecially druggets, and the market is much frequented for all ſorts of cattle, wool, and horſes. It ſends two members to parliament.

BRADFORD, on the *Lower Avon*, one hundred and one miles W. of *London*, is the centre of the greateſt fabric of ſuperfine cloths in *England*; which it ſhares with the ſurrounding towns of *Trowbridge*, *Corſham*, *Calne*, and *Chippenham*. The material is chiefly *Spaniſh* wool, imported at *Briſtol*, or *London*. This trade is very briſk, being leſs affected by the rivalry of *Yorkſhire* than the other branches of the woollen manufacture. *Aikin*, *p.* 288.

SECT. XIII.

DORSETSHIRE, *and the Peninſulas of* PORTLAND *and* PURBECK.

THIS county was called *Durotriges* by the *Romans*, and by the *Britons Dwn Gwyer*, both of which ſignify *dwellers by the water ſide*. It is bounded on the N. by *Somerſetſhire* and *Wiltſhire*; on the E. by *Hampſhire*; on the S. by the *Britiſh Channel*; and on the W. by *Devonſhire* and part of *Somerſetſhire*, extending about fifty miles in length from E. to W. and from N. to S. where broadeſt, about thirty-eight, and is about an hundred and fifty miles in circumference. Its form is extremely irregular, having a broad projection toward the N. between the counties of *Somerſet* and *Wilts*, whilſt toward the ſea on the S. it runs out into peninſulas and head-lands.

The air is for the moſt part very good and wholeſome. On the hills it is ſomewhat bleak and ſharp, but it is very mild and pleaſant near the coaſt.

The ſoil is generally rich and fertile, though in ſome parts exceeding ſandy; the northern part, which is divided by a range of chalk hills from the ſouthern, was anciently overſpread with foreſts, but now affords good paſture for cattle; while the ſouthern part chiefly conſiſts of fine downs, and feeds incredible numbers of ſheep. The chalk-hills, which run through every county from the S. E. part of the kingdom thus far, terminate at the farther extremity of this; but on the coaſt, chalk cliffs extend beyond it into *Devonſhire*, about ten miles W. of *Lyme*. From the *Hampſhire* border to the neighbourhood of *Blandford*, a heathy common extends, which cauſes an exception to the general character of fertility which this county merits; but the rich vales to the S. W. make ample amends for ſuch partial barrenneſs. The inhabitants have not forgot what king *Charles* ſaid of *Dorſetſhire*, "that he never ſaw a finer country either in *England* or out of it." Indeed, the downs and hills are covered with great flocks of ſheep, whoſe fleſh is ſweet and delicate, and wool ſo fine, that great quantities are conſumed by the clothiers, and the valleys abound with other cattle. The huſbandman reaps an ample return for his toil and labour, his grounds generally producing a profuſion of corn, or flax and hemp, which laſt is allowed to be the beſt that grows in all *England*. Here are alſo plenty of fowl, as *poultry* of all ſorts, *ſwans*, *woodcocks*, *pheaſants*, *partridges*, *field-fares*, &c. The chief commodities are *corn*, *cattle*, *wool*, *fiſh*, *fowl*, *hemp*, fine *Portland* ſtone, and ſome *marble*. The iſle, or rather peninſula of *Purbeck*, alſo furniſhes a particular kind of ſtone, called by its name, and *tobacco-pipe clay*. This county is diſtinguiſhed for its woollen manufactures, and its fine ale and beer.

Its principal rivers are the *Stour*, which riſes in *Somerſetſhire*, but ſoon enters this county, running ſouth to *Sturminſter*, where, making an angle, it forms a courſe nearly W. S. W. and leaving *Dorſetſhire* about five miles below *Winborn*, in *Hampſhire*, ſoon after falls into the ſea. The *Froom* riſes in the weſtern part of the county, and running eaſtward, falls into the bay which forms the harbour of *Pool*. Both theſe rivers afford plenty of fiſh; but the tench and eels of the *Stour* are particularly admired.

The coaſt of *Dorſetſhire* is very diſſimilar, it being in ſome places bounded with high lands and cliffs, and in others with only a beach of pebbles; the cliffs are in ſome parts compoſed of ſand, earth, and loamy clay; in others they conſiſt of chalk, but very few of ſtone, except in the peninſulas of *Portland* and *Purbeck*.

This county lies in the dioceſe of *Briſtol*, and contains ſixty-eight vicarages, two hundred and forty-eight pariſhes, upward of twenty-one thouſand nine hundred houſes, and about one hundred and nine thouſand ſeven hundred inhabitants. It is divided into twenty-eight hundreds, and ſends twenty members to parliament, of which two are knights of the ſhire, and two for each of the following towns, *Dorcheſter*, *Poole*, *Lime*, *Bridport*, *Shafteſbury*, *Wareham*, *Corfe-Caſtle*, *Weymouth*, and *Melcomb-Regis*; for though theſe two laſt are united, each ſends two. It gives the titles of earl and duke to the noble family of *Sackville*. The principal places in this county are the following:

Dorchester, the county town, is clean, and regularly built, and is ſituated one hundred and twenty-three miles S. W. of *London*, is encompaſſed by the foundations of an ancient *Roman* wall; but to the eaſtward a ſtreet is built upon it, and the ditch filled up; for on that ſide the town is ſwelled out into a conſiderable ſuburb or village, named *Fordington* or *Farington*, which has a church. There are three other churches in the town, and the ſtreets are wide and handſome. On the S. and W. ſides, without the walls, is planted an agreeable walk of ſycamores. The banks of the river are here ſteep, and the town ſtands on high ground. At a ſmall diſtance is the noble *Roman* amphitheatre, called by the vulgar *Maumbury*, and the terrace on the top is a common place of rendezvous, it affording an agreeable circular walk, commanding a rich and extenſive proſpect. This town gives the title of baron to lieutenant-general Sir *Guy Carleton*.

Weymouth is a clean town, cloſe to the ſea. It is ſituated eight miles S. of *Dorcheſter*, and one hundred and thirty-one to the W. S. W. of *London*. It is well built, and has an excellent harbour, defended by two forts. Some merchants reſide here, who trade, not only to *France*, but to *Portugal* and *Spain*. Here is a cuſtom-houſe, and a good quay. It appears, by the 14th report of the commiſſioners of public accounts, that the cuſtoms collected at this port, in the year 1781, amounted to 3,303*l.* but the ſalaries and incidents amounting to more than two thouſand pounds, the net produce of revenue from thence was only 1,206*l.* Without the harbour ſtands *Sandfoot-caſtle*, and oppoſite to it is *Portland-caſtle*, ſeated in the iſle, or rather peninſula, of that name. It is joined to *Melcomb-Regis* by a wooden bridge over the little river *Wey*. The united towns have a church, and about four hundred houſes. In *Weymouth* is a chapel upon a ſteep rock, with ſixty ſteps to aſcend it. The towns are governed by a mayor, ſeveral aldermen, and a recorder, and each ſends two members to parliament. *Weymouth* gives title of viſcount to the noble family of *Thynne*, now marquis of *Bath*. Of late years it has become a faſhionable bathing place for the nobility and gentry, and it was honoured with a viſit by their majeſties in 1789.

Portland, which was formerly an iſland, is now joined to the continent by a bank of ſand, thrown up by the ſea. It is about ten miles in circumference, and thinly inhabited, yet affords plenty of corn, and paſture for ſheep; but wood and coal are ſo ſcarce, that the inhabitants are generally obliged to make uſe of cow-dung dried in the ſun for fuel. The natives are for the moſt part ſtone-cutters, for from this peninſula is obtained the beſt and whiteſt free-ſtone, with which the cathedral of *St. Paul*, and all the moſt magnificent edifices in the city of *London*, are principally built. Indeed the whole iſland is little more than one continued rock of free-ſtone, and riſing to a conſiderable height commands an extenſive ſea view; the diſtance from hence to *Cape la Hogue*, in *Normandy*, is not more than ſixteen leagues, and the iſland of *Alderney* is ſomewhat nearer. This peninſula gives the titles of duke and earl to the noble family of *Bentinck*.

To prevent any ſhips being embayed to the weſt of *Portland*, and driven aſhore on *Portland Race*, which extends to the main land, a light-houſe is erected on each of the two points of the peninſula. Not far from theſe light-houſes, on the ſouth ſide of the iſland, is a very remarkable hole, wide at the top, narrowing about ſeven or eight feet downward, and then opening into a large ſubterranean cavern, into which the ſea flows; the ſight and ſound of which, in boiſterous weather, fill the mind with terror: ſo large is this cave, that ſome ſmall craft, with their ſails up, have been driven into it.

To the E. of *Portland* lies the iſland of **Purbeck**, though only in part inſulated by the ſea and rivers. Its form approaches to a ſquare, though much indented; the four corners of which correſpond with the cardinal points of the compaſs. It may be about twelve miles over, both in length and breadth. It was formerly full of heaths, woods, and foreſts, well ſtocked with fallow deer; but there are at preſent good lands toward the ſouthern part of it, and below the ſurface are veins of marble and different kinds of ſtone. The quarries produce the flag-ſtone, with which the foot paths in *London* and *Weſtminſter* are paved, and ſeveral other ſorts, the fineſt of which take a poliſh, and are ranked in the claſs of marbles; they are dark vein'd, and are uſed for chimney pieces; the other kinds of ſtone obtained here are converted to grave-ſtones, fire hearths, and other purpoſes. Tobaccopipe-clay is dug up in ſeveral parts of this diſtrict, great quantities of which are exported coaſtways to the *Staffordſhire* potteries, particularly from about *Corf-Caſtle*, which is the only town here of any conſequence; it having a corporation, and ſending two members to parliament.

Poole, the moſt conſiderable ſea-port in all this part of *England*, is ſeated one hundred and thirteen miles W. by S. of *London*, and twenty-four E. of *Dorcheſter*, at the bottom of a great bay or inlet of the ſea, which entering at a narrow mouth, opens to a great breadth, and comes up to the very ſhore of the town. This inlet alſo runs almoſt W. to *Wareham*, a little below which it receives the *Froom* and *Peddle*. At the entrance of this large bay is an iſland called *Brankſey*, which lying in the very mouth of the paſſage, divides it in two, and has an old caſtle built to defend the entrance. The town conſiſts of a church, and about four hundred houſes, diſpoſed into broad paved ſtreets, and has a handſome town-hall built of ſtone, a cuſtom-houſe and quay. The principal branch of commerce carried on here is the *Newfoundland* fiſhery. Many veſſels are annually ſent from this port freighted with merchandize, which take in cargoes of fiſh there, which they carry to *Spain*, *Portugal*, and the ports of *Italy*. This town ſuffered greatly by the capture of its veſſels at the breaking out of the *American* troubles, but it has now regained a flouriſhing condition. In the year 1781 the receipt of its cuſtoms amounted to 5,763*l.* debentures and bounties paid to 800*l.* the ſalaries and incidents to 2,853*l.* the net produce to the revenue being 2,107*l.* It is a county of itſelf, and ſends two members to parliament. This place is famous for the beſt and largeſt oyſters in all the weſt of *England*, which the people of *Poole* pickle, and, barrelling them up, ſend them not only to *London*, but to *Spain*, *Italy*, and even to the *Weſt-Indies*. The town is governed by a mayor, aldermen, a recorder, four ſheriffs, a town-clerk, coroner, bailiffs and common-councilmen, and has the power of trying malefactors within its juriſdiction.

Wareham, a town ſeated between the rivers *Froom* and *Peddle*, where they fall into the *Luckford* lake, one hundred and ſixteen miles from *London*, and twelve miles S. of *Dorcheſter*. It was once a very large place, and had ſeveral churches, which are now reduced to three. It was alſo walled round, and had a caſtle, but it has ſuffered ſo much by various turns of fortune, and particularly by having its harbour choaked up, that it is now become inconſiderable. In the year 1763, an act of parliament paſſed for rebuilding this town.

Lyme, alſo called **Lyme Regis**, is a ſea-port town, one hundred and forty-four miles from *London*, and twenty-three miles from *Dorcheſter*, ſituated near the ſea-ſhore; has a good harbour; but it is ſuch a one as is not to be found perhaps in any other part of the world, being formed by a maſſy pile of building, conſiſting of high and thick walls of ſtone, raiſed at firſt with great art, and maintained with very little trouble or expence. Theſe walls are raiſed in the main ſea, at a good diſtance from the ſhore. There is one ſolid wall of ſtone large enough for carts and carriages to paſs on the top, and to admit houſes and warehouſes to be built on it, it being as broad as a ſtreet: oppoſite to this, but farther in the ſea, is another wall of the ſame workmanſhip, which croſſes the end of the firſt, and after winding, runs parallel to it. The entrance into the port is between the point of the firſt wall and the ſecond, or oppoſite wall, which breaks the violence of the ſea. This work is called the *Cobb*, and the cuſtom-houſe officers have a lodge and warehouſe upon it.

It appears that the receipts at the cuſtom houſe here in the year 1781, amounted to 667*l.* but the debentures, bounties, ſalaries, and incidents amounting very high, cauſed the payments to exceed the receipts by 246*l.* It is under the government of a mayor and aldermen; and ſends two members to parliament.

In 1685 the duke of *Monmouth* landed here with a handful of men, which was ſoon increaſed to ſix thouſand, and he was proclaimed king; but being defeated by king *James*'s army, he was taken priſoner, and ſuffered death, as did great numbers of his adherents, who were purſued with the vindictive fury of a *Jefferies* and a *Kirk*.

BRIDPORT, altho' deprived of an harbour, by the accumulation of ſand at its mouth, is a large and flouriſhing town from the manufactures which it carries on of ſail-cloth, ſacking, cables, ropes, nets, and cod-lines for the *Newfoundland* fiſhery. It is a town corporate; and ſends two members to parliament.

SHERBORNE, one hundred and ſixteen miles S. W. of *London*, on the borders of *Somerſetſhire*, and near to *Milborn Port*, is a large, populous and thriving town, having a woollen manufacture: here is alſo a ſilk-mill, which provides employment for many of different ſexes and ages. The manor and caſtle of *Sherborne*, were granted to Sir *Walter Raleigh*, by queen *Elizabeth*, but he was ſtripped of all by the caprice of *James* I. who beſtowed them on his favourite, *Robert Carr*.

SHAFTESBURY, one hundred miles from *London*, on the borders of *Wiltſhire*, is now much reduced from its former conſequence; it is a town corporate, and has a good weekly market. Here are made *ſhirt buttons*, and ſome worſted ſtockings. It ſends two members to parliament, and gives the title of earl to the ancient family of *Aſhley Cooper*.

BLANDFORD, a large manufacturing town, ſituated on the river *Store*, in the centre of the county. Its chief trade conſiſts in the making of *ſhirt buttons*, of which no place in *England* furniſhes ſo large a quantity. It gave the title of marquis to the great duke of *Marlborough*, which is now held, together with the ducal title, by the noble family of *Spencer*, being deſcendents from his ſecond daughter.

SECT. XIV.

SOMERSETSHIRE.

THIS county probably takes its name from *Somerton*, once the capital, but now obſcured by *Bath*, *Wells*, *&c.* It is bounded on the N. by *Glouceſterſhire* and the mouth of the *Severn* (the river *Avon* dividing the two counties, from the weſtward of *Bath* to its diſcharge into the head of *Briſtol Channel*) and to the N. W. it forms a large and wide bay on the S. ſide of the *Briſtol Channel*; on the E. by *Wiltſhire* and part of *Dorſetſhire*; on the W. and S. W. by *Devonſhire*; and to the S. and S. E. by *Dorſetſhire*. It is computed to be forty-five miles in length from N. to S. ſixty-five in breadth from E. to W. and two hundred and four in circumference.

SOMERSETSHIRE, which is ſituated in the dioceſes of *Briſtol*, and of *Bath* and *Wells*, is divided into forty-two hundreds, and contains about one hundred and thirty-two vicarages, three hundred and eighty-five pariſhes, three cities, thirty-one market towns, fifty-ſix thouſand houſes, three hundred thouſand inhabitants, and ſends eighteen members to parliament, namely, two knights of the ſhire, and two burgeſſes for the following towns, *Briſtol*, *Bath*, *Wells*, *Taunton*, *Bridgewater*, *Minehead*, *Ivelcheſter*, and *Milborn Port*.

The air of *Somerſetſhire* is, in the lower grounds, univerſally mild, and generally wholeſome. The ſoil is various; the vallies, except where it is boggy, as toward the centre, where its principal rivers unite, yield great quantities of corn and graſs; the hilly parts toward the W. (where is the ridge of *Quantock hills*) are leſs fertile, yet in many places, by the help of art and induſtry, good crops of corn are raiſed, and where they are moſt barren they afford paſture for ſheep, though where there are mines the graſs is diſcoloured, and the ſheep that feed upon it are ſmall and big-bellied. The ſouthern part of the county, about *Taunton*, the ſpot called *Taunton Dean*, is high, but exceeding rich, and affords the greateſt plenty of corn, graſs, and various fruits for cyder and perry. Within the mountains are mines of *lead* and *lapis calaminaris*. The commodities produced by this county are *corn*, *cattle*, *lead*, *woad* for dying, and *Chedder* cheeſe. It is alſo one of the greateſt cloathing-counties in *England*: the manufactures are chiefly *broad cloths*, *druggets*, *duroys*, *ſhaloons*, *ſerges*, *cantaloons*, *knit ſtockings*, *&c.* in which vaſt numbers of poor are employed.

In deſcribing this county it will be proper to take notice of its mountains, mines, and caverns.

The ridges of *Mendip hills* run confuſedly, but moſtly extend E. and W. and are of a very unequal height. The ſoil is barren, and the air cold, moiſt, and foggy. The ſurface is in a great meaſure covered with heath, fern, and furze, and conſequently affords but little food for the cattle, which are for the moſt part ſheep. Theſe mountains furniſh great quantities of *coal*, *lead*, and *calamine*; beſides which *copper*, *manganeſe*, *bole*, and red *oker* are produced.

About two miles from *Wells*, on the S. ſide of this ridge of mountains, is a famous grotto called *Wokey*, or *Okey-hole*. The mouth of the cave is fifteen or twenty feet high, and opens into a ſpacious cavern, reſembling the body of a cathedral, the roof of which is compoſed of pendant rocks, from whence a clear water, of a petrifying quality, continually drops; from this grotto a narrow paſſage deſcends to another of leſs height, and beyond a ſecond narrow paſſage is a third grotto.

About five miles to the N. W. of *Okey-hole* lies *Chedder*, a village famous for its *cheeſe*, which excels, in delicate flavour all other cheeſes in *England*. This village is famous for the ſtupendous chaſm, or cleft, through the body of *Mendip-hills* near this place. It ſeems as if the hills had been ſplit aſunder by the ſhock of an earthquake: the impending tremendous rocks on either ſide are very aſtoniſhing; ſome ſtanding on the bottom, reach near the height of the cliff, and yet are entirely ſevered from the body of the rock. The paſſage between, although narrow, is the road from this part of the country to *Briſtol*. At the entrance of the cleſt is a moſt remarkable ſpring of water, riſing as it were upright out of the rocky baſis of the hill, with ſo large and rapid a ſtream, that it drives a mill within a few yards. This ſtream, and that of the cavern juſt mentioned, are the ſources of a river named *Ax*.

At a little diſtance from *Chedder* is another cavern, but ſmaller than that we have deſcribed: Mr. *Beaumont*, however, mentions a ſtill more extraordinary cavern than any of thoſe yet ſpoken of, and of which he has given an account in the *Philoſophical Tranſactions*. It is on a hill called *Lamb*. This cavern is about twenty fathoms in height, fifteen in length, and ſixty in circumference. To the W. about ten fathoms, is another about one hundred fathoms in length, and eight or ten in height. The frequency of caverns on theſe hills, the ſame author adds, may be inferred by the number of ſwallow pits, which are made by the falling in of their roofs. Some of theſe pits are of a large extent, and very deep. Sometimes miners, ſinking in the bottom of theſe ſwallows, have found oaks, fifteen fathoms deep in the earth.

There are ſeveral other hills in this county beſide thoſe of *Mendip*. On each ſide of the river *Avon* the hills form a moſt beautiful proſpect; but they are neither fertile in herbage, nor timber, being in general rocky, and covered with fern and furze.

The chief rivers belonging to this county, beſides the mouth of the *Severn*, commonly called *Briſtol Channel*, are the *Avon*, the *Brent*, and the *Parret*. The *Avon* enters this county about five miles S. E. of *Bath*, and dividing *Briſtol*, diſcharges itſelf at the influx of the *Severn* with the *Briſtol Channel*. About two miles from the *Hot Wells*, near *Briſtol*, this river is encloſed on each ſide with high, rough, and craggy rocks, the cliffs of which are in ſome places above two hundred feet perpendicular, hanging over in an aſtoniſhing manner; and many of theſe being covered with turfs of graſs, ſmall ſhrubs, tall plants, and clumps of ſhort trees, ſeem to form little hanging woods, and afford a moſt ſtriking and romantic proſpect. The *Brent*, or *Brue*, riſes in the eaſtern edge of the county, in *Selwood* foreſt, and runs to the weſtward by *Glaſtonbury*, below which it forms a large lake, and then uniting its ſtreams with the river *Parret*, falls into the *Briſtol Channel* near *Bridgewater*. The *Parret* riſes in the S. edge of *Somerſetſhire*, and running to the northward, receives in its courſe the *Yeovil*, the *Thone* and the *Brent*, then paſſing by *Bridgewater*, falls into the *Briſtol Channel*. This county is alſo watered by abundance of ſmaller ſtreams, which furniſh it with plenty of all ſorts of fiſh; but one particular ſpecies in the river *Avon* deſerves our notice: they are called *elvers*, and reſemble a diminutive eel or grig: in the ſpring the river is in ſome places covered with them, and even looks black with prodigious multitudes of them on the ſurface of the water, they being in ſize about the thickneſs of a gooſe-quill. When taken they are made, by a particular management, to caſt their ſkins, and then appear very white; after which they are kneaded into a kind of cake, and then fried.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

BATH, an ancient and renowned city, ſeated in a plain of moderate extent, ſurrounded with hills, which form a kind of amphitheatre, from whence flow the ſprings that render this city ſo famous. It is ſituated a hundred and eight miles W. of *London*, nineteen N. E. of *Wells*, and twelve S. E. of *Briſtol*. It roſe into conſequence from its ſprings, which in the time of the *Romans* were known to poſſeſs very ſalubrious qualities, and their reputation is ſtill higher than that of any other ſprings in *England*, and inferior to few in *Europe*. The hot ſprings are peculiarly beneficial to the paralytic, the gouty, and the bilious, but many other diſorders are relieved by them, on bathing, or receiving them on the part affected from a pump; they are chiefly uſed in the ſpring and autumn. Their waters are likewiſe drank medicinally.

The city being on all ſides ſheltered by high hills, the air remarkably mild and ſalubrious, the adjacent country delightfully diverſified and romantic; proviſions of all kinds very abundant and cheap, with fiſh in a copious variety, many perſons of rank and fortune, by chooſing it or its vicinity, for their ſtated reſidence, have contributed to form it into the moſt gay and agreeable ſpot in the kingdom, and in this reſpect, a rival even to the metropolis; as it is likewiſe continually viſited, except at a very ſhort interval in the height of ſummer, by the nobility and gentry of the kingdom, with their neceſſary attendants, gameſters, adventurers, and fortune hunters. This faſhionable reſort has cauſed new buildings to be carried on, of late years, over a vaſt extent of ground, and the rage for building has at leaſt kept pace with the demand for houſes; but a great inducement to ſuch undertakings is the abundance of fine white ſtone which the quarries in the neighbourhood of the city ſupply. The buildings are magnificent, and many of them in a grand taſte; the ſtreets are large, well paved, and clean; the market-place ſpacious, open, and ſupplied with the beſt meat, fiſh, vegetables, fruit, *&c.* The grove, the ſquares, and parades, attract notice; the circus and creſcent are magnificent ranges of building, and grandeur is advancing indefinitely.

Here is a neat *Theatre*, which was erected, under the authority of an act of parliament, in the year 1768, which has poſſeſſed ſome of the moſt celebrated actors, particularly the laſt great actor which trod the ſtage, *Henderſon*, and that captivating tragedian, Mrs. *Siddons*, who were long detained here, before a *London* audience was made acquainted with their excellencies; here too the muſical band was for ſome time led by Dr. *Herſchel*, until that wonderful man renounced his muſical profeſſion to become the greateſt aſtronomer in the world.

In ſome places the hot and cold ſprings riſe very near each other, and in one place within two yards. The hot ſprings exhale a thin kind of miſt, and ſomething of an ill ſmell, proceeding from the ſulphureous particles mixed with the water. Theſe hot ſprings are always the ſame, for the longeſt and heavieſt rains do not cauſe them to diſcharge more water, nor the drieſt ſeaſons occaſion them to diſcharge leſs.

Of theſe ſprings, that called the *Croſs-bath*, from a croſs formerly erected in the middle of it, is of a moderate warmth, and a perſon may ſtay much longer in it than in any of the other baths. It is encloſed with a wall, on the ſides of which are ſeats, and at the ends galleries for the muſic and ſpectators, under which are ranges of ſmall dreſſing-rooms; one of which ranges is for the gentlemen, and the other for the ladies, who being dreſſed in linen habits go both together into the water, the men keeping on one ſide and the women on the other.

The *Hot-bath*, ſo called from its being much hotter than the *Croſs-bath*, is fifty-eight feet and a half diſtant from it. This bath has a well, the water of which not only ſupplies its own pump, but is conveyed by pipes to the pump in the *Croſs-bath*.

The *King's-bath* has a ſpring ſo hot that it is neceſſary to temper it by admitting cold water into it; but the heat of the hotteſt ſpring is not ſufficient to harden an egg.

The *Queen's-bath* has no ſpring of its own, but is ſupplied by water conveyed from the *King's*.

There is likewiſe a *bath* for *lepers*, into which none go but ſuch as the phyſicians ſuppoſe to have the leproſy, or ſome other diſeaſe of the ſame kind: this is made by the overflowing of the *Croſs-bath*. The poor who bathe in it have an allowance for their ſupport from the town; but are chiefly relieved by the generous contributions of the gentlemen and ladies who come to enjoy the benefit of the other baths.

In this city there are ſpacious and lofty rooms for balls and aſſemblies; the ſtudious have here an eaſy ſupply of all kinds of books. There are two large ſtone bridges built over the river. The ſtone with which the fine buildings in this city are erected is dug out of the quarries upon *Charlton-down*, and brought from thence down a ſteep hill, by a four-wheeled carriage of a particular form and ſtructure; the wheels are of caſt iron, broad and low, with a groove in the perimeter to keep them on the pieces of wood on which the carriage moves down hill with four or five ton weight of ſtone, very eaſily without the help of horſes, the motion being moderated by means of a friction lever bearing more or leſs on their hinder wheel, as occaſion requires.

The walls of *Bath* are almoſt entire; the ſmall circuit of ground encompaſſed by theſe walls is in the form of a pentagon, with four gates, beſides a poſtern. Without the walls is a handſome ſquare, in the centre of which is an obeliſk ſeventy feet high. The market-houſe is a large ſtone building, ſupported by thirty-one ſtone pillars, and over it is the town-hall. Here is a general hoſpital for the reception of the ſick and lame poor from all parts of the kingdom, erected in 1738, by the contributions of the nobility and gentry, and is capable of containing a hundred and fifty patients. Another new ſquare has been built in the gardens adjacent to the public walks, on the S. ſide of the city, by the *Avon*, where is a noble room for balls and public aſſemblies. *Bath* is the ſee of a biſhop, who is alſo prelate of *Wells*. *St. Peter's* cathedral is a lofty venerable pile, with a handſome tower in the middle, and a good ring of eight bells; there are likewiſe three other churches, with ſeveral ſchools. Near the *Croſs-bath* is *St. John's* hoſpital for poor ſick people, which has a chapel of white free-ſtone. There are alſo two other hoſpitals and an alms-houſe. In this city is a manufacture of cloth; and it is under the government of a mayor, aldermen, and common-council. In the year 1789, the lord viſcount *Weymouth* was created marquis of *Bath*.

WELLS is ſituated at the foot of *Mendip-hills*, a hundred and twenty miles W. of *London*, and twenty S. W. of *Briſtol*, and has its name from the wells and ſprings about the city. It is but of ſmall extent, though well inhabited. The public and private buildings are very neat, and the cathedral one of the handſomeſt in *England*. The cloſe, which contains the biſhop's palace, and the houſes of the dignified clergy, is walled in like a fortification, and encompaſſed by a moat. The prebendaries and canons have very agreeable dwellings. The city is governed by a mayor, a recorder, ſeven aldermen, and ſixteen common-councilmen. Its chief manufactures are making of bone-lace, and knitting of hoſe.

BRISTOL, called by the *Saxons Brightſtow*, is ſituated in 51° 21′ N. latitude, and in 2° 54′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, and one hundred and ſeventeen miles from *London*; partly in *Somerſetſhire*, and partly in *Glouceſterſhire*; but being a county of itſelf, is independent of them both. It is divided by the river *Avon* which runs through it, and ſeparates the two counties; but that part which is on the *Glouceſterſhire* ſide is the largeſt and moſt populous; according to a ſurvey made in the year 1736, the circumference on the *Glouceſterſhire* ſide was four miles and a half, and on the *Somerſetſhire* ſide two miles and a half. This city has a ſtone bridge of four broad arches over the *Avon*; and here is one of the moſt commodious quays in *England* for ſhipping and landing merchandize, which lies along the river *Froome*, and is half a mile in length, from a bridge on the *Glouceſterſhire* ſide of the city, to the place where that river falls into the *Avon*. This is the ſecond city, though, ſome contend, the third port, in *Great Britain* for trade, wealth, and number of inhabitants; *Liverpool* having equalled if not ſurpaſſed it in commerce, although the cuſtom-houſe receipts for *Briſtol*, in the year 1781, exceeded thoſe at *Liverpool*, by 3,523*l.* and its nett produce to the revenue, by 43,284*l.* yet the cuſtom-houſe receipts at *Briſtol* are but little more than the eleventh part of thoſe of *London*. The trade of many nations is drawn hither by the convenience of the harbour, which receives veſſels under ſail into the heart of the city. The *Avon* ſwells ſo high by the coming in of the tide, that ſhips upon the ſhallows are borne up eleven or twelve fathoms. Here is an Exchange; but it was formerly a cuſtom with the merchants to meet, walk, and tranſact mercantile affairs in the open ſtreet, and pay their money on large braſs baſons on the tops of poſts, in that part of the ſtreet called the *Tolzey*.

The merchants of *Briſtol* were the firſt adventurers to the *Weſt Indies*, in which trade between ſeventy and eighty ſhips are conſtantly employed, which carry out every article neceſſary for the clothing and maintenance of the white and black inhabitants of the iſlands; as alſo materials for building, and in particular great quantities of lime, burned at *St. Vincent*'s rocks. Theſe ſhips bring back *ſugar*, *rum*, *cotton*, and all the other products of thoſe countries. The ſugar is a very great article; and its refinery is one of the capital manufactures of *Briſtol*, ſerving for the ſupply of all the weſtern counties of *England*, and all *South Wales*. The *African* trade is much leſs connected with the *Weſt Indian* here than at *Liverpool*. With the N. and S. of *Europe*, *Briſtol* has a general trade, of which that with *Spain* is the moſt important. A quantity of *wool*, conſiſting of from four to ſix thouſand bags, being annually imported from that country, for the uſe of the weſtern clothing manufactures. The return is in a variety of goods, particularly *tin*, *lead*, and *copper*. The traffick with *Portugal* from this port is likewiſe conſiderable. *Briſtol* has alſo a ſhare in the trade to the continent of *America* and *Newfoundland*, and an extenſive commerce with *Ireland*. *Dr. Aikin's England delineated, p.* 322.

By means of the *Severn* and the *Wey* the inhabitants of this city poſſeſs, in a manner, the whole trade of *South Wales*; and by land-carriage they ſend goods to *Exeter*, *Bath*, *Wells*, *Froome*, and all the principal towns from *Southampton* to the banks of the *Trent*. Here were conſiderable manufactures of woollen ſtuffs, particularly *cantaloons*, carried on chiefly by *French* refugees, but they are now diſcontinued; and here are no leſs than fifteen glaſs-houſes, which are ſupplied with coals from *Kingſwood* and *Mendip-hills*; ſome are for glaſſes, others for crown-glaſs, and others for bottles, for which there is a great demand at the hot well in its neighbourhood, which lies about a mile and half from the city down the *Avon*, and alſo at *Bath*, for exporting their mineral waters.

The glaſs-making, in its ſeveral articles of crown, flint, and bottle glaſs, is very conſiderable, and on the increaſe. *Ireland* and *America* take off great quantities of theſe goods, eſpecially bottles, of which nearly half the number are ſent out filled with beer, cyder, perry, and *Briſtol* water. The copper and braſs manufactures were of capital importance, but are now much declined, in conſequence of a monopoly. Hard white *ſoap* of the beſt quality is made here in great quantities; much of which is ſent to *London*, as well as to foreign parts. *Hats*, *leather*, both tanned and dreſſed in oil, *ſadlery* and *ſhoes*, white *lead*, *gun-powder*, and *earthen wares*, are all conſiderable articles of domeſtic and foreign traffic. The city likewiſe poſſeſſes works for ſmelting lead, and making lead-ſhot, iron foundries, rolling and ſlitting mills, and tin-works, all which furniſh very valuable commodities for exportation. Its former *woollen manufactures* are at an end. Some of the principal commodities of the ſurrounding country are, *cheeſe*, *cyder*, and *beer*, a few *coals*, *herrings* taken in the channel, *ſalt* from *Droitwich*, coarſe *woollens* and *ſtockings*, hardware from *Birmingham*, *Wolverhampton*, and *earthen-ware* from *Staffordſhire*. In the exportation of theſe laſt articles, however, *Liverpool* has greatly gained upon *Briſtol*, chiefly on account of the ſuperiority of the canal navigations to that town, above the difficult and uncertain navigation of the *Severn*. *Dr. Aikin's England delineated, p.* 324.

This city with its ſuburbs is very compact, being almoſt as broad as it is long, and is now extending itſelf into its ſuburbs by new and more airy ſtreets. Beſide the cathedral there are eighteen churches, and ſeven or eight meeting-houſes for Proteſtant Diſſenters: and, according to Mr. *Whatley*, there are eighteen hoſpitals, beſides charity-ſchools, a guildhall, and a very large council-houſe; and its cuſtom-houſe ſtands on the ſide of *Queen's-ſquare*, which is adorned with rows of trees that lead to a curious equeſtrian ſtatue of king *William* III. On the north-weſt ſide of the city is *Brandon-hill*, under which is *Jacob's-well*, where plays are acted almoſt every night in the ſummer ſeaſon by a company of comedians. The *College-green* is juſtly admired for its ſituation, as it commands a moſt delightful proſpect over the whole city and harbour; and here ſtands the cathedral, with a ſtately croſs, which is a fine *Gothic* ſtructure, ſurrounded with the effigies of ſeveral kings of *England*. It is remarkable, that though the city carries on ſuch a prodigious trade, no carts are admitted into it, leſt they ſhould damage the arches of the vaults and common ſewers formed for conveying the ſoil into the river; ſo that the goods being conſtantly drawn through the ſtreets upon ſledges, the pavement is neceſſarily rendered exceedingly ſlippery.

BRIDGEWATER is ſeated about twelve miles from the *Start-point*, where the *Parret* runs into the *Briſtol Channel*, a hundred and forty-one miles from *London*. The ſpring-tide here flows twenty-two feet at leaſt at the quay, and comes in with ſuch an impetuous torrent, and ſuch a noiſe, that it is called *The raging Bear*. Ships of two hundred tons come up to its quay, and from its convenient ſituation for commerce the inhabitants have a good coaſting trade to *Briſtol*, and carry coals to *Wales*, and ſlate, *&c.* to *Cornwall*; twenty ſhips at leaſt being conſtantly employed. Its foreign trade is principally to *Newfoundland*. It is governed by a mayor, a recorder, two aldermen, who are juſtices of the peace, twenty-four common-councilmen, a town-clerk, a clerk of the market, a water-bailiff, and two ſerjeants at mace. It is a large well-frequented place, has ſeveral good inns, and the market is well ſupplied with corn, cattle, hogs, and ſheep, alſo with excellent cheeſe.

SOMERTON, once the moſt celebrated town in the county, and that from whence it took its name, is now but a poor place, a hundred and twenty-ſeven miles W. of *London*, but has a conſiderable market for corn, proviſions, and cattle.

GLASTONBURY is ſeated one hundred and twenty-ſix miles from *London*, and is famous for its abbey, ſome magnificent ruins of which are ſtill remaining, but are daily diminiſhed for the ſake of the ſtones: however, the curious ſtructure called *The Abbot's Kitchen*, is ſtill pretty entire, and of a very unuſual contrivance. It is pretended that the bodies of *Joſeph* of *Arimathea*, of king *Arthur*, and *Edward the Confeſſor*, were buried here. The town is pretty large and well-built; near it, on a high ſteep hill, named the *Tor*, is placed a tower that commands an extenſive proſpect, and ſerves as a land-mark to ſeamen. The laſt abbot of this place was hanged on the top of the *Tor*, by order of king *Henry* VIII. for not acknowledging his ſupremacy. The holy thorn, or hawthorn, in the church-yard upon the hill, ſaid to have taken root from a ſtaff ſtuck in the ground by *Joſeph* of *Arimathea*, and to bloſſom only on old *Chriſtmas-day*, has brought a vaſt number of people to viſit this town, though it is very dubious whether *Joſeph* was ever in *Britain*. Biſhop *Gibſon* ſays it has been cut down for many years, yet there are ſtill ſome growing in the county from branches of it, particularly in the garden of Mr. *Stroud*, the poſſeſſor of the ground where the other ſtood; and another in the garden now belonging to an inn there. Theſe branches, however, do not always bloſſom on *Chriſtmas-day*; for they ſometimes begin to bloſſom three or four days after, and ſeldom ſo ſoon as *Chriſtmas-day*, except the weather be extremely mild. *Glaſtonbury*, was for ſome time famous for its mineral waters, but for want of proper caution they proved fatal to ſeveral who drank them, but have been found ſerviceable in the aſthma, dropſy, ſcorbutic diſorders, ulcers, and even cancers.

Taunton, a handſome, neat, well-built town, a hundred and forty-five miles S. W. of *London*, received its name from being ſeated on the river *Thone*, or *Tone*. The ſtreets are ſpacious, and it has two pariſh-churches, beſides ſeveral meeting-houſes of Proteſtant Diſſenters, and it is ſurrounded by delightful meadows, orchards, and gardens. This town is very populous, and ſome thouſands are employed in the manufacture of *ſerges*, *duroys*, *ſagathies*, *ſhalloons*, *&c.* for weaving of which eleven hundred looms have been employed at a time. The river is navigable for barges within three miles of the town, where there is a handſome bridge, and it once had a caſtle.

Among the hiſtorical events of this county may be mentioned, two great battles fought near *Pen*, below *Selwood-foreſt*; in one of which the *Britons* were entirely defeated by the *Weſt Saxons*; and in the other, the *Danes* were completely overthrown by king *Edmund Ironſide*. A little iſland called *Athelney*, formed by the conflux of the rivers *Thone* and *Parret*, is memorable for having given ſhelter amidſt its inacceſſible moraſſes, to the great *Alfred*, after a defeat he ſuſtained from the *Danes*. At *Lanſdown*, near *Bath*, a pitched battle was fought in 1643, between the forces of *Charles* I. and the parliament; in which the victory was undecided. *Aikin*. This place now gives the title of Marquis to the earl of *Shelburne* in *Ireland*, and earl of *Wycombe* in *England*.

SECT. XV.

DEVONSHIRE.

DEVONSHIRE is bounded on the N. and N. W. by the *Briſtol Channel*; on the E. by *Somerſetſhire*, and a ſmall part of *Dorſetſhire*; on the S. S. E. and S. W. by the *Engliſh Channel*; and on the W. by *Cornwall*: it has the title of a duchy. In ſize it is the ſecond county in *England*, extending ſixty-nine miles in length from N. to S. ſixty-four in breadth from E. to W. and is ſaid to contain fifty-ſix thouſand three hundred and ten houſes, three hundred and thirty-ſeven thouſand eight hundred and ſixty inhabitants, three hundred and ninety-four pariſhes, one city, thirty-ſeven market towns, and about ſeventeen hundred and thirty villages. This county, which is ſub-divided into thirty-three hundreds, ſends twenty-ſix members to parliament, *viz.* two knights for the ſhire, and two members for each of the following places; *Exeter*, *Plymouth*, *Totneſs*, *Plymton*, *Okehampton*, *Honiton*, *Barnſtaple*, *Taviſtock*, *Aſhburton*, *Tiverton*, *Bearalſton*, and *Dartmouth*.

From *Exeter*, acroſs the county to the edge of *Cornwall*, is the wide barren tract of *Dartmoor*, a ruſhy naked moraſs, bounded on the N. by bleak hills. This ſort of country, clayey, wet, and ſteril, extends northward quite through the centre of the county, and on the *Corniſh* border to the ſea. Many ſheep are bred here, but of a ſmall kind, and ſubject to the rot. The chief riches of the inhabitants are their black cattle, which thrive well on the coarſe ſour herbage; and after being fattened in better paſtures, are driven to the metropolis. *Tin* was formerly procured in great quantities on the weſtern border of the county, but that article of trade is now in a manner engroſſed by the adjoining county of *Cornwall*. The N. E. part, by *Exmoor* in *Somerſetſhire*, is, in general, a dry heathy ſoil, with mines of *copper*, *lead*, and other minerals. *Aikin*, 330.

The air of this county is very mild and healthful in the valleys; ſuch is its mildneſs, that the myrtle grows unſheltered on the ſea-coaſt, whence *Dyer*'s deſcription, but exceſſively cold and bleak upon the mountains. The ſoil is various, for the lower grounds are naturally fruitful, and yet are made much more ſo by the art and induſtry of thoſe who poſſeſs the lands; but the hills are very barren. In the eaſtern parts there is plenty not only of good corn, but of fine paſturage for ſheep, where the grounds are dry and chalky. The ſouthern part of the county is remarkably fertile, and is as juſtly called *The Garden of Devonſhire*, as *Italy*, *The Garden of the World*. The trees are in as great variety here as in any other part of the kingdom; and fruit-trees are particularly plentiful, eſpecially apples, with which they make a great quantity of cyder. The merchants who go long voyages to ſea, find this a very ſerviceable drink on board their ſhips, and therefore lay in great ſtores of it; for it is ſaid one ton of cyder will go as far as three of beer, and it is found by experience to be much more wholeſome in hot climates.

On the coaſt in this county is found plenty of a peculiar rich ſand, which proves of ſingular ſervice to the huſbandmen, as thoſe who live at a diſtance from the ſea purchaſe it in order to improve their poor lands, for it renders the moſt barren ſoil fruitful, and, as it were, impregnates the glebe. Thoſe huſbandmen who live at too great a diſtance from the ſea-ſhore to purchaſe a ſufficient quantity of this valuable manure, uſe marl, lime, and the turf of the ground pared off and burnt to aſhes.

The inhabitants have abundance of *horſes*, *kine*, *hogs*, *goats*, *ſheep*, *rabbits*, and *fowl*. In the weſtern parts of *Devonſhire* are great quantities of game, eſpecially *hares*, and *pheaſants*, which, with *woodcocks*, are in ſuch abundance as to render them very cheap; and in that part of the county is a bird ſo very ſmall, that it is reputed a humming-bird, and, like that, conſtructs its neſt on the extreme branches of trees. The inhabitants aſſert, that no venomous creature, of what nature or ſpecies ſoever, will live among them.

In the S. W. parts of *Devonſhire* are great quantities of marble, and in many places marble rocks are found to be the baſis of the high road. This marble, when poliſhed, is little inferior to ſome which is procured from foreign parts, and accordingly is much uſed by the gentry in and about this county.

There are a greater variety of rivers than any other county can boaſt; ſome of which diſcharge themſelves into the *Briſtol*, and ſome into the *Engliſh* channel, yet there are only two, namely the *Tamar* and the *Ex*, that are conſiderable enough for particular notice. The former, which ſeparates this county from *Cornwall*, has its ſource in the hills near *Welcomb*, and runs nearly from N. to S. till it reaches the *Engliſh Channel* at *Plymouth*. This river is particularly remarkable for the good quality of the *ſalmon* caught in it. The *Ex*, which riſes at *Exmoor* in *Somerſetſhire*, forms a courſe upon the ſame points, and, paſſing by *Exeter*, alſo falls into the *Channel*, widening at *Topſham* into an arm of the ſea which extends to *Exmouth*. Great plenty of ſalmon is caught in this river alſo, where they come up in great quantities in the ſpawning ſeaſon. The *Teign*, has two branches, which uniting, flow to the ſea at *Teignmouth*. The *Dart* iſſues from ſome hills near *Dartmoor*, and proceeds, with a rapid courſe to the S. and forms *Dartmouth haven*. From theſe rivers the county is ſtocked with a great variety of fiſh; but the moſt beneficial fiſheries are thoſe of herrings and pilchards in the channel; for by them, the trade carried on in all ſorts of commodities from the adjacent counties and foreign nations is obtained.

In ſeveral places in *Devonſhire* are mineral waters, that have been of ſingular ſervice in dangerous epileptic diſeaſes.

Among the curioſities of this county is *Lay-well*, which ebbs and flows near eleven times every hour.

The river *Tamar*, juſt mentioned, receives into it a ſmall river called the *Lid*, which is peculiarly remarkable for being pent up with rocks at the bridge, and running ſo far below it, that the water is ſcarcely to be ſeen, or the murmurs of it to be heard, to the aſtoniſhment of all ſtrangers who have the curioſity to attend to theſe uncommon circumſtances; for the bridge is level with the road, and the water runs near ſeventy feet below it.

Within a mile of this place is a cataract, where the water

—— *Devon's myrtle vales,*
That drink clear rivers near the glaſſy-ſea. *Fleece.*

water falls above an hundred feet; it comes from a mill at ſome diſtance, and after a courſe upon a deſcent of near an hundred feet from the level of the mill, it arrives at the brink of the precipice, from whence it falls in a beautiful manner, and ſtriking upon a part of the cliff, ruſhes from thence in a wider cataract to the bottom, where falling with great violence, it makes a deep and foaming baſon in the ground. This wonderful fall of water cauſes the ſurrounding air at the bottom to be ſo impregnated with aqueous particles, that a perſon approaching it finds himſelf in a miſt. The principal places in this county are the following:

Exeter, thus called by contraction from *Exceſter*, a caſtle on the river *Ex*, was the *Auguſta* of the *Romans*; it is ſituated a hundred and ſeventy miles from *London*, on the top of an eaſy aſcent on the eaſtern bank of that river. The walls are in pretty good repair, and form an agreeable walk round the city, from whence appears, a fine country; hills covered with trees, fields, orchards, villages, and gentlemen's ſeats. The principal part of the city conſiſts of four ſtreets centering at a handſome conduit. The high-ſtreet particularly, makes a noble appearance, it being broad and ſtraight; and the houſes are of a very old but good model, ſpacious, commodious, and not inelegant. The ſtreet is full of ſhops well furniſhed, and all trades are briſkly carried on. In the northern angle of the city, and on the higheſt ground, ſtands *Rugemont-caſtle*, once the reſidence of the *Weſt Saxon* monarchs, and afterward of the earls of *Cornwall*. It is of a ſquare figure, not very large, but environed with a high wall and a deep ditch. It has a rampart of earth parallel to the top of the wall, and forming a terrace that overlooks the city and country. In this caſtle the aſſizes are held: it alſo contains a chapel. The bridge over the *Ex* is of great length, and has houſes on both ſides, with a conſiderable vacancy in the middle.

The cathedral is ſaid to have been about four hundred years in building, and is notwithſtanding very remarkable for the uniformity with which it was carried on; for the whole ſeems the workmanſhip of the ſame architect. The altar-piece, which was finiſhed a hundred years ago, is the repreſentation of the church in perſpective, a very fine piece of painting. The fine painted glaſs, of which there is a great deal, was much damaged during the time of the civil wars, in the reign of *Charles* I. and the carved figures of the patriarchs and prophets were greatly defaced. In one of the towers of this church is a very large bell, of about three ton weight, and in the other a fine ring of ten large ones. In the year 1763, on taking up the old floor of the choir, a leaden coffin was found, of an ancient form, in which was a ſkeleton, pretty entire; on the right ſide a ſmall ſilver chalice, covered with the paten; a gold ring with a large ſapphire; on the left ſide, a wooden croſier. The remains were ſuppoſed to be thoſe of *Thomas de Bitton*, biſhop of *Exeter*, who died about the year 1306.

The other buildings of a public nature are the chapter-houſe and cloiſters, the biſhop's palace, the houſes belonging to the dean, the chancellor, treaſurer, and other dignitaries of the church, the guild-hall, with the hoſpital of *St. John the Baptiſt*. There are within the city and liberties twenty pariſh-churches; to which may be added ſome chapels and alms-houſes; with the ruins of ſeveral others. There are likewiſe three or four meeting-houſes, a quay for landing goods, and a cuſtom-houſe. The receipts at the cuſtom-houſe in the year 1781 amounted to 17,438 *l.* and the nett produce, after deducting all expences was 12,838 *l.* Its export trade conſiſts of woollen goods manufactured in the adjacent counties, the annual value of which has been computed at upwards of 700,000 *l.* It imports wine, fruit, and dying drugs from *Spain* and the *Levant*; *hemp*, *iron*, *timber*, and *tallow* from the *Baltic*. Its merchants likewiſe engage in the whale and great cod fiſheries.

The city is governed by a mayor, twenty-four aldermen and common-council, a recorder, a ſheriff, four ſtewards, a chamberlain, and town-clerk, who are attended by a ſword-bearer, who wears the cap, and carries the ſword given by king *Henry* VII. before them in all public proceſſions. There are alſo in this city twelve incorporated trades, who on public occaſions walk in the mayor's train, dreſſed in gowns, each company having a beadle in a laced coat bearing the enſigns of their ſeveral profeſſions.

Plymouth is laid down by Dr. *Maſkelyne*, in 50° 22′ N. latitude, and in 4° 16′ W. longitude, from *Greenwich*, two hundred and fourteen miles from *London*, between two very large inlets of the ſea, in the bottom of a ſpacious ſound, or bay, encompaſſed on every ſide with hills; the ſhore is generally ſteep and rocky, though the anchorage is good, and it is ſafe riding. About ſixteen miles out at ſea, to the S. of *Plymouth*, is a large and dangerous rock, which at high water is covered, but at low tide lies bare. Upon this rock, which is called the *Eddyſtone*, the ingenious Mr. *Winſtanley* firſt built a light-houſe to direct the navigation into the harbour: this erection, notwithſtanding its height and magnitude, withſtood the fury of many dreadful ſtorms. Mr. *Winſtanley*, who often viſited it, ſtrengthened the building by new works, and was ſo confident of its ſtability, that he uſually ſaid to thoſe who doubted its ſtanding in hard weather, that he only deſired to be in it when a ſtorm ſhould happen; but in the dreadful tempeſt of *November* 27, 1703, when he happened to be ſo unhappy as to have his wiſh, he in vain made ſignals for help; but no boats dared to go off to him; and in the morning after the ſtorm, nothing was to be ſeen but the bare rock, the light-houſe being gone, in which the architect and all that were with him periſhed; but a very ſtately light-houſe has ſince been built on the ſame rock, and finiſhed in 1759 by Mr. *Smeaton*. The town is defended by a caſtle, ſeated on an iſland named *St. Nicholas*, and by a citadel in the town oppoſite to the iſland. A long ſtate of imaginary ſecurity had cauſed the fortifications to be ſo much neglected, that when the combined fleets of *France* and *Spain* entered the channel, and appeared off this place, in the year 1780, it was found incapable of repelling an enemy, and would have become an eaſy conqueſt if attacked. The town ſtands above the citadel upon the ſame rock, ſloping on the ſide of it toward the E. The inlet of the ſea, called *Catwater*, forms a harbour capable of receiving any number of ſhips, and of any ſize; it waſhes the eaſtern ſhore of the town, where they have a kind of natural mole, with a quay, and all other conveniences for loading and unloading of veſſels. On the other ſide of the town is another inlet of the ſea, called *Hamoaze*; this is the mouth of the river *Tamar*, where is a wet dock, with yards, dry docks, launches, and conveniences of all kinds for building and repairing of ſhips. Theſe wet and dry docks exceed every thing of the kind, being hewn out of a mine of ſlate, and lined with *Portland-ſtone*. The dry dock is large enough for a firſt-rate man of war, and the wet dock will contain five of the ſame ſize. Here are alſo ſtore-houſes for rigging, and for the naval and military ſtores of ſuch ſhips as may be appointed to be laid up there; with very handſome houſes for the commiſſioner, clerks, and officers of all kinds, uſual in the king's yards. In ſhort, it is now become as complete a yard as any belonging to the government, though not ſo large. A noble hoſpital has been built here, for the reception of ſick and wounded ſeamen, which was completed in the year 1763, at an expence of more than 20,000 *l.* The town is ſupplied with water from a ſtream which flows at the diſtance of twenty miles, and which is reported to have been conveyed thither in the year 1581, by Sir *Francis Drake*, who was born here. The cuſtom-houſe receipts here in the year 1781, were ſtated by the commiſſioners for examining the public accounts to be 80,056 *l.* and the nett revenue to the public, after all ſalaries and expences were deducted, 66,385 *l.* Here are two fine churches, and two or three meeting-houſes for Proteſtant Diſſenters and *French* Refugees; alſo a free-ſchool, and an hoſpital for blue-coat boys. It gives title of earl to the noble family of *Hickman*.

From *Plymouth*, the coaſt ſtretches out to the S. E. and forming a point at the S. trends to the N. E. Somewhat to the eaſtward of its ſouthern extremity is the *Start point*, a remarkable promontory, which Dr. *Maſkelyne* lays down to be in 50° 9′ N. latitude, and 3° 51′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. Off this point the *Engliſh* fleet, commanded by lord *Effingham*, Sir *Francis Drake*, admiral *Hawkins*, and captain *Frobiſher*, began an attack upon the rear of the *Spaniſh Armada*, *July* 21ſt 1588, when one of their richeſt galeaſes was taken by Sir *Francis Drake*; and the *Spaniſh* vice admiral narrowly eſcaped the ſame fate from lord *Effingham*. Fourteen miles due N. is

DARTMOUTH, a ſea-port town ſeated on the declivity of a hill at the mouth of the river *Dart*, where it empties itſelf into the ſea, two hundred and one miles from *London*, and thirty-one from *Exeter*. The opening into the harbour is not broad; but the channel is deep enough for the largeſt ſhips in the royal navy. The ſides of the entrance are defended by rocks, and at the firſt narrowing of the paſſage is a ſtrong fort, and a platform of guns which commands the harbour. The narrow entrance extends about half a mile, and then opening forms a haven, in which five hundred ſail of ſhips may ride with the greateſt ſafety, and the entrance may, upon occaſion, be chained up.

Dartmouth is ſituated on the W. ſide of this baſon, or harbour, in a kind of ſemicircle, on the aſcent of a ſteep hill; but though large and populous, it is but meanly built, yet the quay is ſpacious, as is alſo the ſtreet before it. Its cuſtom-houſe receipts, in the year 1781, were 7,858*l*. and their nett produce 4,870*l*. It has three churches, and a very large meeting-houſe; but the ſtreets are narrow and bad, though they are all paved. It is governed by a mayor, a recorder, twelve maſters, or magiſtrates, a town-clerk, and a high-ſteward.

This town was burnt by the *French* in the reign of *Richard* I. Some time after they again laid ſiege to it; but were bravely repulſed, particularly by the women, when the enemy being routed, general *Caſtel*, with three lords, and twenty-three knights, were made priſoners. This town gives the title of earl to the noble family of *Legge*.

TORBAY, to the N. N. E. of *Dartmouth*, is a capacious and ſafe harbour, open toward the eaſt, and ſheltered from every other wind, formed by two capes, and of great accommodation to the *Britiſh* navy in time of war. This place will ever be memorable in the *Engliſh* hiſtory, from having been the landing-place of *William* prince of *Orange*, on the 5th of *November* 1688, when he came to reſtore and amend the conſtitution, which had been outrageouſly violated, and was threatened with ſubverſion by a bigoted tyrant.

At AXMINSTER, near the borders of *Dorſetſhire*, is a flouriſhing carpet manufacture, which, as well as others of late years eſtabliſhed, has been much aſſiſted by the premiums offered from the ſociety for the encouragement of arts, manufactures and commerce, for making carpets on the principle of thoſe of *Turkey*. *Honiton*, to the W. is famous for making great quantities of the broadeſt laces in the kingdom. TIVERTON, more to the N. W. manufactures a great deal of woollen cloth. It is ſituated on the river *Ex*, and is the ſecond inland town in the county.

On the north weſtern coaſt of *Devonſhire*, which forms one ſide of that vaſt bay called "the *Briſtol Channel*," is HARTLAND POINT, remarkable for the reſort of *herrings*, which are caught off here in great ſhoals. To the W. are the towns of *Biddeford* and *Barnſtable*, the latter of which gives its name to a bay, not more than twenty miles to the N. W. of which, at the entrance of the *Briſtol Channel*, is the ſmall iſland of LUNDY, which is five miles long, and two broad. It is ſo encompaſſed with inacceſſible rocks that it has but one entrance, and that too narrow for more than two men to go abreaſt. The S. part of this iſland enjoys a pretty good ſoil; but the N. part is in a great meaſure barren, and has a remarkable high pyramidical rock called the *Conſtable*, which ſerves as a uſeful land-mark to ſhips ſailing into this *Channel*.

SECT. XVI.

CORNWALL *and the* SCILLY ISLANDS.

THE preſent name of this county is differently accounted for; but the moſt probable derivation ſeems to be that which brings it from the promontories projecting into the ſea like horns, called in the *Britiſh* language *Kernaw*, with the *Saxon* addition of *Waules*, to denote the people who fled thither. This county, which forms the S. W. extremity of *Great Britain*, and is ſomewhat of an angular figure; is ſurrounded by the ſea on all ſides, except to the E. where it is parted from *Devonſhire* by the river *Tamar*; the N. W. coaſt is waſhed by *St. George's Channel*; and the S. by the *Britiſh* ſea. Its greateſt length from E. to W. is ninety miles, its breadth next to *Devonſhire*, where it is broadeſt, is above fifty; but it ſoon contracts, and in the narroweſt part, at *St. Ives*, it does not exceed five, yet its circumference, from its unequal ſhores, meaſures upward of two hundred and thirty-three miles. Both to the S. and S. W. it runs into a point, one of which is called "the *Lizard*," latitude 49° 57′ N. longitude 5° 15′ W. from *Greenwich*, and the other, "the *Land's end*."

CORNWALL is a part of the dioceſe of *Exeter*, and contains about twenty-ſeven thouſand ſix hundred and twenty houſes, a hundred and ſixty-five thouſand inhabitants, a hundred and ſixty-one pariſhes, twenty-ſeven market towns; and twelve hundred and thirty villages: it is divided into nine hundreds, and ſends no leſs than forty-four members to parliament; being two knights of the ſhire, and as many members for each of the following towns: *Camelford*, *Bodmin*, *Boſſiney*, *Weſt-Loo*, *Launceſton*, *Eaſt-Loo*, *Fowey*, *Helſton*, *Grampont*, *St. Maws*, *Leſkard*, *Kellington*, *St. Ives*, *St. Germans*, *Truro*, *St. Michael*, *Tregony*, *Newport*, *Penryn*, *Saltaſh*, and *Leſtwithiel*.

The air is ſharp and healthful to the natives, yet the vicinity of the ſea, on three of its ſides, exempts this county from hard froſts, and the ſnow never lies long on the ground here. The ſame reaſon may be aſſigned for the frequent guſts of wind, which are very boiſterous, and ſometimes pernicious; the hills which riſe in the centre of the county, by attracting the clouds and vapours, create abundance of rainy and foggy weather; but the inhabitants are ſeldom troubled with infectious diſeaſes. The ſeaſons are ſomewhat different from thoſe in other parts, the ſummer being more temperate; and as the autumnal fruits are later, their harveſt is ſeldom ſufficiently ripe for laying up till near *Michaelmas*.

The ſoil, as it is very ſhallow, cannot be extraordinarily fruitful, eſpecially on the hilly parts. The vallies yield plenty of graſs, and the lands near the ſea, by being manured with orewood, a kind of ſea-weed, and fat ſea-ſand, produce corn. The fruits and herbs of this county are much the ſame with thoſe of others, though not ſo plentiful, nor do they ripen ſo kindly. It has beſides ſome plants which are either uncommon, or have never been found in other counties: among theſe is a ſort of grain ſown plentifully toward the farther end of the county, which is naked oats, called pill-corn, from its being naturally ſtripped of the huſk, with which the common oat is covered, for which reaſon it is much eſteemed. They have alſo plenty of ſea-herbs, as *camphire*, *eringo*, *ros ſolis*, and what is peculiar to this county, the *ſweet-briar* grows naturally here.

No county in *England* is ſo advantageouſly ſituated for carrying on fiſheries, and the inhabitants avail themſelves fully of their local advantages. It however derives its chief importance from the different minerals, which the bowels of the earth contain; theſe conſiſt of two ſorts, one of *tin*, the other of *copper*; thoſe of tin are very numerous, and are in general very large and rich in ore: theſe have rendered this county famous in all ages. There have alſo been ſometimes found a ſmall quantity of gold and ſilver, but not worthy of notice. With the metalline ores are intermixed large quantities of *mundic* and *arſenic*. Many ſorts of *ſtones* are alſo found here, particularly the *moor-ſtone*, which is uſed both in buildings and for mill-ſtones. Its natural compoſition is very beautiful, conſiſting for the greateſt part of a whitiſh granulated marble, variegated with a ſort of black and yellow matter reſembling tinſel and tin-glaſs, ſhining and glittering very agreeably in the ſun-beams. This ſtone, therefore, while new, gives a glaring aſpect to buildings; but though prodigiouſly hard at firſt, it ſoon changes its colour and conſiſtence. When poliſhed, it appears much more ſplendid and beautiful than any of the marble kind, and makes the richeſt furniture, as tables, chimney-pieces, *&c.* but being exceedingly hard, the poliſhing is very expenſive.

The tin works are of different ſorts, on account of the different forms in which the tin appears, for in many places its ore ſo nearly reſembles common ſtones, that it can only be diſtinguiſhed from them by its ſuperior weight. The ſecond form in which tin appears, is that of tin and earth, compounded and concreted into a ſubſtance almoſt as hard as ſtone, of a bluiſh or greyiſh colour, and often the mundic gives it a yellowiſh caſt. This ore is always found in a continued ſtratum or bed, which the tinners call the load; and this, for the moſt part, is found running through the ſolid ſubſtance of the hardeſt rocks, beginning in ſmall veins near the ſurface, perhaps not above half an inch or an inch wide, and increaſing as they proceed into large dimenſions, branching out into ſeveral ſtrata, and proceeding downward in a direction that is in general nearly E. and W. Theſe loads are ſometimes white, very wide, and ſo thick, that large lumps of the ore are frequently drawn up of more than twenty pounds value. The loads of tin-ore are not always contiguous; but ſometimes break off ſo entirely, that they ſeem to terminate; but the ſagacious tinner knows by experience, that by digging a ſmall diſtance on one ſide, he ſhall meet with a ſeparated part of the load appearing to tally with the other end, as nicely as if it had been broken off by ſome ſudden ſhock of the rock.

The miners of this county follow the load in all its rich and meandering windings in the bowels of the rocky earth. Sometimes the waters are drained from theſe mines by ſubterraneous paſſages, formed from the body of the mountain to the level country; theſe, which are called adits, ſometimes prove the labour of many years, but when effected, they ſave the conſtant expence of large water-works and fire-engines. From the ſurface of the earth they ſink a paſſage to the mine, which they call a ſhaft, and over it place a large winch; but in greater works a wheel and axle, by which means they draw up large quantities of ore at a time, in veſſels called *kibbuls*. This ore is thrown into heaps, which great numbers of poor people are employed in breaking to pieces and fitting the ore for the ſtamping mills.

The third form in which tin appears is that of cryſtals; for tin being a ſalt, will, under ſome circumſtances, readily cryſtalize: and therefore in many parts of the mineral rocks are found the moſt perfect tranſparent and beautiful cryſtals of pure tin.

The copper mines of this county are very numerous, and ſome of them large and rich in ore. It is remarkable, that in ſome parts of *Cornwall* the earth has produced ſuch an exuberance of this metal, as to afford it in large maſſy lumps of malleable copper, ſeveral pieces of which they ſhew in very curious vegetable forms. The mundic, which we have obſerved is found in the loads of tin, was for many ages conſidered as of no other uſe but to nouriſh tin while in the mine. However, in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*, a laudable curioſity prompted ſome private perſons to examine into its nature; but the deſign miſcarried, and the mundic was thrown as uſeleſs into the old pits with other rubbiſh; but about an hundred years ago, Sir *Gilbert Clark* began to work upon the mundic, and others following his example, have by degrees effected their purpoſe, and the copper extracted from this ore, once eſteemed uſeleſs, now brings in above one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds a year, and equals in goodneſs the beſt *Swediſh* copper, yielding a proportionable quantity of *lapis calaminaris* for making braſs.

In many of the cavernous parts of the rocks are found thoſe tranſparent cryſtals called *Corniſh-diamonds*, they being extremely brilliant when well poliſhed. Their form is that of a ſix-ſided priſm pointed on the top, and they are ſometimes four or five inches in length.

All the parts of *Cornwall* on this ſide *St. Auſtle*'s, *St. Michael*'s, and *St. Agnes*, have little or no mineral ores, but moſtly abound with rocks of blue ſlate, eſpecially toward the S. where are many large quarries of that uſeful foſſil. In *Mount's Bay*, near *Penzance*, the ſhore is as it were paved with rocky ſtone, of ſo fine a grain that it equals any hone in giving an edge to a razor.

Among the curioſities obſervable in this county, it is worthy of notice that the *Land's-end* conſiſts of very ſteep rocks, projecting into the ſea, into which the water ruſhes with great rapidity, violence, and noiſe.

Among the rude relics of nature in this county, we ought not to paſs by the *logan* or *rocking-ſtone*. In the pariſh of *St. Levin* is a promontory called *Caſtle-Treryn*, which conſiſts of three diſtinct groups of rocks, and on the top of the middle group is the moſt wonderful of theſe ſtones perhaps in the world. It is computed that its ſolid contents amount to about ninety-five tons; the two inclined ſides ſomewhat reſemble the roof of a houſe, meeting in a ſort of obtuſe ridge upon the top. The lower part is a large plain baſe, near the middle of which projects a ſmall part on which it reſts, not more than eighteen or twenty inches in diameter. This prodigious ſtone is eaſily moveable upon the large ſtone below, the power of one man being ſufficient to make it vibrate up and down. This monument of antiquity was doubtleſs formed by the ancient *Britons*, and in this county there are many others of different kinds, as well as evident marks which ſhew, that the *Romans* were ſettled here.

With reſpect to the cattle of this county, it has all the ſeveral kinds found in the others; but it is remarkable that ſheep, which, when it lay open and uncultivated, were ſmall, and their wool ſo coarſe that it was uſually called *Corniſh-hair*, have, ſince the land has been well manured, equalled the ſheep of other counties in ſize, and in the fineneſs of their wool. The cows and oxen are ſmall, but their fleſh ſweet and juicy. They uſe oxen chiefly in ploughing. Their horſes are hardy, and fed coarſely; but though they are ſmall, they travel well, and are very ſerviceable in this mountainous country; mules are alſo much uſed. The parks are well ſtocked with fallow deer; but they have no red deer except what ſtray thither out of *Devonſhire*. Many foxes, otters, badgers, and martins harbour in the cliffs near the ſea-ſide.

The fowl of this county are generally ſuch as are found in others. Wild fowl are very plentiful in the parts adjoining to *Devonſhire*. The birds called the *choughs*, which are in a manner peculiar to it, are found in great plenty, and ſomewhat reſemble the pied or grey crow; they are nearly of the ſize of the jack-daw, have their beak and legs red, and have the character of being a very thieviſh bird. The moſt remarkable among the water-fowl is one about the ſize of a ſea-gull, which has a ſingular method of taking its prey; for it riſes high in the air, and from thence falls as if dead, and by the velocity of the fall, is enabled to penetrate below the ſurface of the water, and ſuddenly to ſeize the fiſh it ſtrikes at. Theſe are ſeen in very great numbers in *Mount's Bay*, and other parts of the ſea-coaſt.

The rivers and ſeas afford great plenty of fiſh, but moſtly ſuch as are common to other counties; but the prodigious ſhoals of *pilchards* enable them to carry on a very great trade in that fiſh. On the S. coaſt are found large quantities of thoſe ſmall ſhell-fiſh which affords that beautiful tint, called the *Tyrian-dye*; this matter is contained in a ſmall ciſtus or bag, and when taken out appears of a greeniſh yellow. If this be ſpread upon a piece of fine linen, it will in a day or two appear of a pale reddiſh colour, the linen being waſhed the firſt time it is heightened into a paliſh purple, and every future waſhing renders the colour ſtill more ſtrong and vivid, nor is it ſubject to fade.

The chief rivers are the *Tamar*, the *Camel*, and the *Fale*. The *Tamar* runs a long courſe from N. to S. and is the boundary between the two counties of *Cornwall* and *Devonſhire*, emptying itſelf into *Plymouth Sound*. The *Camel* runs from S. to N. and forms *Padſtowe* haven in the *Briſtol Channel*. The *Fale* runs from N. to S. and diſcharges itſelf into *St. George*'s *Channel*, forming the haven of *Falmouth*.

The *Corniſh* language long continued to be a dialect of the ancient *Britiſh*, in conſequence of the natives of the county being deſcended from thoſe aborigines of the ſouthern part of the iſland, and bore a cloſe reſemblance to the *Welſh*, but when a more general communication was opened, not only with *Engliſhmen* from other counties, but with foreigners, this language gradually fell into diſuſe; for near three centuries paſt it has ceaſed to be the language in common uſe in the county, and is now univerſally renounced; the names of places being the principal indication, now ſubſiſting, of the former peculiarity of language in this county.

The natives are diſtinguiſhed by their plainneſs and ſimplicity of manners; they ſeem abſolutely unacquainted with fraud, diſſimulation, and flattery, and are of a free, facetious, and generous temper; they are curious, inquiſitive, unaſſuming, and hoſpitable to ſtrangers; fond of the arts and ſciences, and excel in mechanics.

The firſt creation of a duke in *England* was by a charter of *Edward* III. in favour of his eldeſt ſon *Edward*, ſurnamed the Black Prince, whom he raiſed to the dignity of duke of *Cornwall*, to hold to himſelf and his heirs, kings of *England*, and to their firſt-born ſons. By virtue of which charter, the eldeſt ſon of the king of *England* is by law acknowledged duke of *Cornwall* the inſtant he is born. To this title, which merges in the crown, was at the ſame time annexed a grant of lands, ſituated chiefly in the county, and the *Stannaries*, with the coinage of tin, and the iſſues and profits that might ariſe from thence.

The STANNARY COURTS, in *Devonſhire* and *Cornwall*, are of ſuch remote antiquity, that their firſt inſtitution cannot be traced, but theſe, together with the privileges enjoyed by the tinners, were confirmed by charter, in the reign of *Edward* I. They are courts of record. The laws of the Stannaries were enacted for the adminiſtration of juſtice among the tinners, the courts are held by the lord-warden of the Stannaries, and his ſubſtitutes, and here only can the workers in the tin mines ſue and be ſued; the deſign of which was to prevent their being drawn away from their buſineſs, by attending law-ſuits in other courts, nor does any writ of error lie from hence to any court in *Weſtminſter-hall*; but an appeal lies, from the ſteward of the court, to the under-warden, and from him to the lord-warden, and thence to the privy-council of the prince of *Wales*, as duke of *Cornwall*, and from thence, in the laſt reſort, to the king himſelf.

The principal places in this county are the following:

LAUNCESTON, ſituated on the eaſtern edge of the county, near the banks of the *Tamar*, is conſidered as the county-town, and here the lent aſſizes are commonly held, and the election of knights of the ſhire. It is a populous town, ſituated on the top of a ſmall hill, and was formerly defended by a caſtle.

Boſſiney, about ſixteen miles to the W. is ſaid to have been the birth-place of the great *Arthur*.

LESKARD is a conſiderable town, two hundred and nineteen miles to the S. W. of *London*, and had anciently a good caſtle and a palace, in which the dukes of *Cornwall* kept their court, particularly *Edward* the *Black Prince*, who reſided here as prince of *Wales* and duke of *Cornwall*. Its town-hall has a turret and a fine clock. There is here an ancient large church, dedicated to *St. Martin*, a ſpacious meeting-houſe for the diſſenters, a good free-ſchool, and a fine conduit in the market-place. It has a very great trade in all manufactures of leather, ſuch as *boots*, *ſhoes*, *gloves*, *purſes*, *breeches*, *&c.*

BODMIN, once a town of conſiderable conſequence, when it had the privilege of the coinage of tin, but now fallen to decay, is ſeated in the centre of the county, and here the ſummer aſſizes are held.

FALMOUTH, a ſea-port town, and by much the richeſt and beſt trading town in the county, is ſituated in 50° 8′ N. latitude, and in 5° 2′ W. longitude, two hundred and ninety-eight miles from *London*. The harbour is ſo large, that one hundred ſail may ſafely ride at anchor at the ſame time, and thoſe of the greateſt burden may come up to the quay. The entrance into the harbour is defended by *St. Mawes* and *Pendennis* caſtles, both of which are very ſtrong, and have governors and garriſons. *St. Mawes*, alſo called *St. Mary's*, has a little town annexed to the caſtle; but it has neither church nor market.

Falmouth is well built, and has abundance of ſhips belonging to it. It is full of merchants, and its trade has greatly increaſed ſince the eſtabliſhment of the *Engliſh* packets between this town, *Spain*, *Portugal*, the *Weſt-Indies*, and *America*, the packets from *Portugal* bringing over not only vaſt quantities of gold for the *London* merchants, but for thoſe of *Falmouth*, who trade with the *Portugueſe* in their own ſhips, and have a great ſhare in the profitable pilchard fiſhery. Here is the cuſtom-houſe for moſt of the towns in the county, and a head collector lives at *Falmouth*. This town gives title of viſcount to the noble family of *Boſcawen*.

TRURO, one of the chief towns in the county, is ſeated two hundred and ſeventy-ſix miles from *London*, on a branch of *Falmouth* haven, which is here divided into two ſtreams, and almoſt ſurrounds the town. It is a large, handſome, and well-inhabited place, that takes its name from its three ſtreets, which in the *Corniſh* tongue are expreſſed by the word *Truru*. It is governed by a mayor and aldermen. Its chief buſineſs conſiſts in ſhipping tin and copper ore, which are procured in great quantities from the hills which run from hence to *St. Michael*, a town about five miles to the N.

PENRYN is upon the ſame branch of the haven as *Falmouth*, but ſtands four miles to the W. It is a pleaſant agreeable town, and being full of orchards, looks like a town in a wood. The ſtreets are broad and paved. It is governed by a mayor, four aldermen, and a town-clerk. Here is a manufacture of *ſerges*.

PENZANCE, a town ſeated on *Mount's Bay*, within about ten miles of the promontory called the *Land's-end*, and two hundred and eighty-eight to the S. W. of *London*, is a market-town, well built and populous; has many ſhips belonging to it, and here a conſiderable number of families of rank reſide. It is governed by a mayor, a recorder, fourteen aldermen, and twenty-four common-councilmen. It is remarkable, that veins of lead, tin, and copper-ore are to be ſeen even to the utmoſt extent of land at low-water mark, and in the very ſea. For the account of the revenue ariſing from the cuſtoms in the ſeveral ports of this county, ſee the general account which is given with the cuſtoms of *London*.

The rocks of SCILLY, called by the *Greeks Caſſiterides*, and by the *Dutch* ſeamen, *Sorlings*, are about one hundred and forty ſmall iſlands and rocks thirty miles from the *Land's-end*, of which *St. Mary's* is the largeſt, and moſt fruitful, though but nine miles in circumference. It has a good harbour, defended by a caſtle. The iſle of *Scilly* was once eſteemed the moſt conſiderable; that and ſome others ſtand very high; but many of the reſt are overflowed by ſpring tides. Some of them bear good corn, and moſt of them paſture. They abound with rabbits, cranes, herons, ſwans, and other water-fowl. Theſe iſlands, being ſituated near the mouth of the *Engliſh Channel*, have proved the deſtruction of many ſhips; for, notwithſtanding light-houſes, and the beſt maritime ſkill, they are very dangerous in the night, and in ſtormy weather: Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel*, in the admiral-ſhip, with three other men of war, unhappily ran upon theſe rocks, on the twenty-ſecond of *October*, 1707, and every ſoul on board periſhed. *Dr. Maſkelyne* makes the lights here to be in 49° 56′ N. latitude, and 6° 46′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*.

We have now deſcribed all the counties of *England* to the ſouth of the *Thames* and *Briſtol Channel*, and ſhall therefore proceed more northwardly, beginning with

SECT. XVII.

MONMOUTHSHIRE.

THIS county was formerly a part of *Wales*, and as ſuch is deſcribed by *Camden*, and other authors; but as all the later writers have placed it in *England*, we ſhall follow their example, though there ſeems to be no better reaſon for it, than the *Oxford* circuit being extended through it ever ſince the reign of *Charles* II.

Monmouthſhire receives its name from *Monmouth*, its county-town, and is bounded on the N. by *Herefordſhire*; on the E. by *Glouceſterſhire*; on the S. E. by the river *Severn*, at its mouth, and on the W. and N. W. by the *Welſh* counties of *Brecknock* and *Glamorgan*. Its extent from N. to S. is about twenty-four miles, from E. to W. twenty, and in circumference eighty-four. It is ſubdivided into ſix hundreds, and contains ſeven market-towns, one hundred and twenty-ſeven pariſhes, about ſix thouſand four hundred and ninety-four houſes, thirty-eight thouſand nine hundred inhabitants; but ſends only three members to parliament, that is, one for *Monmouth*, and two for the county.

The air is temperate and healthy, and the ſoil fruitful, though mountainous and woody. The hills feed ſheep, goats, and horned cattle, and the valleys produce plenty of graſs and corn, eſpecially of the latter, as good wheat being grown here as in any part of the kingdom.

This county is extremely well watered by ſeveral fine rivers; for, beſides the *Wye*, which parts it from *Glouceſterſhire*, the *Minow*, which runs between it and *Herefordſhire*, and the *Rumney*, which divides it from *Glamorganſhire*, it has peculiar to itſelf the *Uſk*, which enters this county a little above *Abergavenny*, runs moſtly ſouthward, and falls into the *Severn* by the mouth of the *Ebwith*; which laſt river runs from N. to S. in the weſtern ſide of the county. All theſe rivers, eſpecially the *Wye* and *Uſk*, abound with fiſh, particularly ſalmon and trout.

Mr. Dyer deſcribes this county and the contiguous parts of *Herefordſhire* and *Glouceſterſhire*, which lie W. of the *Severn*, by its ancient name of *Siluria*, with great poetical beauty.

> ——— Land of various views,
> *Hills*, rivers, woods, and lawns, and purple groves
> Pomaceous, mingling with the curling growth
> Of tendril hops, that flaunt upon their poles,
> More airy wild than vines.

The gentlemen here generally ſpeak *Engliſh*, though the common people uſe the *Welſh* language. The manufacture of the county is flannels.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

MONMOUTH, or MYNWY, is ſeated at the mouth of the river *Monow*, between that river and the *Wye*, over each of which it has a bridge. The town is in a manner ſurrounded with water, there being another river called the *Trothy*, over which it has alſo a bridge. It is a populous, handſome, well-built town, and has a ſtately church, the eaſt end of which is much ornamented. It has been a place of great ſtrength. The caſtle, though now in a ruinous condition, was formerly a ſtately edifice. The market is very conſiderable for corn and all ſorts of proviſions. The government is under a mayor, two bailiffs, fifteen common-council-men, a town-clerk, *&c.*

CHEPSTOW is ſeated on the ſide of a hill, fourteen miles to the S. of *Monmouth*, and a hundred and thirty-one to the W. of *London*, near the mouth of the *Wye*, over which it has a fine bridge: it was formerly much reſorted to, and is ſtill a large, well-built, and populous town. It was anciently walled round, and defended by a caſtle; among the other public buildings it had a monaſtery, the remaining part of which is converted into a pariſh-church. This is the port for all the towns that ſtand on the rivers *Wye* and *Lug*; ſhips of good burden come up to it, for the tide commonly riſes here ſix fathoms, or ſix and a half at the bridge, which is of timber, and no leſs than ſeventy feet high from the ſurface of the water when the tide is out. The trade carried on here cannot be conſiderable; as, in the year 1781, the total receipts of the cuſtoms, amounted to no more than 32*l.* whilſt the ſalaries and incidents carried off 175*l.* In the year 1689 was diſcovered in this town a *Roman* pavement, which, when entire, was very beautiful, repreſenting men, beaſts, birds, trees, *&c.*

ABERGAVENNY has its name from the river *Gavenny*, which falls below it into the *Uſk*. It is a handſome well-built town, fifteen miles to the W. of *Monmouth*, and a hundred and forty-four of *London*. This town is encompaſſed by a wall, and defended by a ſtrong caſtle. It is a great thoroughfare from the weſt parts of *Wales* to *Briſtol* and *Bath*, and alſo from *Monmouth* to *Glouceſter*; and the inhabitants carry on a great trade in flannel. It gives the title of earl to the ancient and noble family of *Neville*.

SECT. XVIII.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE.

THIS county takes its name from the city of *Glouceſter*, which was called by the *Saxons Gleauceſter*; and is bounded on the N. by *Herefordſhire*, *Worceſterſhire*, and a part of *Warwickſhire*; on the eaſt by *Warwickſhire*, *Oxfordſhire*, and a very ſmall part of *Berkſhire*; on the S. by *Wiltſhire*, and *Somerſetſhire*; and on the W. by *Herefordſhire*, and *Monmouthſhire*. Its extent from N. E. to S. W. is ſixty-five miles in length, and twenty-ſix in breadth from E. to W. It contains twenty-ſeven market-towns, two hundred and eighty pariſhes, one caſtle, two foreſts, nineteen parks, twenty-ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty houſes, and a hundred and ſixty-two thouſand five hundred and ſixty inhabitants: it is ſubdivided into thirteen hundreds, but ſends only eight members to parliament, that is, two for the county, two for the city of *Glouceſter*, and two each for *Cirenceſter* and *Tewkſbury*.

The air here is healthy throughout its whole extent; but its ſoil and appearance are different in different parts of it: in the E. it is hilly, in the W. woody, and in the middle is enriched with a fruitful vale. The E. part, called *Coteſwould*, or *Cotſwold*, has a ſharp air; and, though the lands are not very fertile in corn, they feed a great number of ſheep.

> High *Cotſwold* alſo 'mong the ſhepherd ſwains
> Is oft remember'd, though the greedy plough
> Preys on its carpet. *Dyer.*

The old poet *Drayton* likewiſe made the beauties of *Cotſwold* a ſubject of poetic deſcription. The *Vale* includes both ſides of the river *Severn*, and is very fertile, eſpecially in rich paſtures.

> The vale of *Severn*, nature's garden wide,
> By the blue ſteeps of diſtant *Malvern* wall'd,
> Solemnly vaſt. *Dyer.*

Here is made the cheeſe which, next to that of *Cheſhire*, is highly eſteemed all over *England*; and a great deal of this cheeſe is alſo made in *Wiltſhire*. In this *Vale* the air is ſo mild, even in winter, that it ſeems to enjoy a different climate from that of *Coteſwould*. The *Foreſt of Dean*, which borders upon *Herefordſhire* and *Monmouthſhire*, is fertile both in paſture and tillage; it bears very fine oaks, and has rich mines of iron and valuable coal-pits. In general this county may be juſtly ſaid to abound with all the neceſſaries of life in the greateſt perfection, as *corn*, *wool*, *iron*, *timber*, *bacon*, *cyder*, and *fiſh*, particularly *ſalmon*. The chief manufacture carried on by the inhabitants is *clothing*, which, in former times, before the *French* obtained the *Levant* trade, has been known to return five hundred thouſand pounds *per annum*.

Its principal river is the *Severn*, which riſes in *Montgomeryſhire*, and, entering this county a little above *Tewkſbury*, runs near S. W. by *Glouceſter*, diſcharging itſelf into the *Briſtol Channel*. The tide flows as high as *Tewkſbury*, which, following the courſe of the river, is near ſeventy miles. A little below *Newnham* it reſembles a ſea, and the tide of flood ruſhes on with ſuch impetuoſity, that it comes in a roll often near four feet high, carrying every thing before it. This is called *The Boar*. But what is ſtill more remarkable is, that the tides are higheſt one year at the full moon, and the next at the change; and one year the night tides are higheſt, and the next the day-tides. In this river are taken plenty of excellent *ſalmon*, *lamprey*, and *conger eels*.

The principal places in *Glouceſterſhire* are the following:

GLOUCESTER, by the *Britons* called *Caer-Glow*, which ſignifies *fine city*, and by the *Romans Glevum*, is ſeated on the E. ſide of the river *Severn*, a hundred and four miles from *London*. It abounds much with croſſes and ſtatues of the kings of *England*, and has a handſome proſpect of ſteeples, ſome without a church. Theſe, and the religious foundations formerly in every part of the city, gave riſe to the old proverb, "As ſure as God is at "*Glouceſter*."

“ *Glouceſter*.” The cathedral is a venerable pile with a handſome tower, and a finely vaulted choir. On the N. ſide lies the unfortunate king *Edward* II. and before the high altar, in the middle of the church, lies the equally unfortunate prince *Robert*, the eldeſt ſon of *William the Conqueror*, who, after being impriſoned twenty-ſix years by his younger brother *Rufus*, died and was interred here. In this cathedral is a whiſpering-place, which formerly paſſed among the vulgar as ſomewhat almoſt miraculous, till they were told that there is a whiſpering-gallery in *St. Paul*'s cathedral. This city was anciently fortified, but after the Reſtoration was diſmantled by act of parliament, on account of the reſiſtance it made againſt the forces of *Charles* I. The old houſes projecting into the ſtreets, and its croſs, were pulled down by act of parliament in 1750, and inſtead of the latter is a ſtatue of colonel *Selwyn*, their member, who at his own expence made a very large reſervoir, about half a mile from thence, and cauſed the water to be conveyed into a ſquare baſon at the foot of this ſtatue, from whence it runs into four canals, which flow through the four great ſtreets that meet in the centre of the city. There are here large remains of abbies and convents, both of black and white friars. In this city are manufactures of pins, and ſome glaſs-houſes. It gives the title of duke to prince *William Henry*, third ſon of the late prince of *Wales*, and eldeſt ſurviving brother of his preſent majeſty.

Glouceſter has a large quay, wharf, and cuſtom-houſe on the river. The receipts at the cuſtom-houſe of this city, in the year 1781, amounted to no more than 253*l.* whilſt the ſalaries and incidents were 275*l.* In the city are twelve companies, the maſters of which attend the mayor on all public occaſions in their gowns, and with ſtreamers. Great proviſion is here made for the poor, particularly *Bartholomew*'s hoſpital for fifty-four men and women; a blue-coat hoſpital for educating twenty boys, and for maintaining and annually cloathing ten men and women; there are alſo three others, with ſeveral benefactions for encouraging young tradeſmen, and putting out boys apprentice, and an infirmary has been erected here. The city is governed by a mayor, twelve aldermen, and common-council, who are never fewer than twenty-ſix, nor above thirty-nine, a town-clerk, and ſword-bearer. It was made the ſee of a biſhop by king *Henry* VIII. who converted the abbey-church into a cathedral, with a dean and ſix prebendaries. Its police reflects great honour on the magiſtracy: here neither beggars, vagabonds, nor proſtitutes are ſuffered to infeſt the ſtreets. Here too originated that benevolent and ſalutary ſcheme, the eſtabliſhment of Sunday-ſchools, calculated to amend the morals of the riſing generation of the lower claſs of people, to habituate them to order and decorum, and to inſtruct them in the elementary parts of knowledge, ſuch as reading, writing, and the firſt rules of arithmetic: for this uſeful plan, which has been pretty widely adopted, the nation is indebted to the exertions of Mr. *Raikes* of this city.

The foreſt of *Dean* lies in that part of *Glouceſterſhire* S. of the city, of which the *Severn* forms the eaſtern boundary. It contains twenty-three pariſhes and four market-towns. By the third report of the commiſſioners appointed to enquire into the royal foreſts, &c. it appears that this foreſt is divided into ſix walks, which are under the care of ſix keepers, each of whom has a lodge. The total of the lands belonging to the crown, in the foreſt, amounts to 23,015 acres; beſide which there are lands claimed as freeholds, amounting to 1,185 acres, and 1,358 acres have been encroached; on all theſe lands there are 578 cottages erected. The timber felled for the uſe of the navy, within the foreſt of *Dean*, from the year 1761 to 1786 was,

		£.
16,573 load of oak	value	30,814
871 load of beech		908
22,430 cords of cordwood		6,953
ſtakes		72
1,510 tons of bark		2,650
	Total	41,337
The expences and charges on which amounted to		13,619

There are now growing on the foreſt 24,000 oaks, and the commiſſioners eſtimate that 1,500 load may be annually cut down. They likewiſe recommend the planting 18,000 acres with acorns, and give a very circumſtantial account of the probable expences, revenue, and quantity of timber which would be incurred, and might be annually obtained, throughout a period of an hundred years.

CIRENCESTER, ſo called from the river *Churn*, on which it ſtands, and *Ceſtre*, a caſtle, is a populous, rich, and trading town, full of clothiers; it ſtands eighteen miles to the S. E. of *Glouceſter*, and eighty-five to the N. W. of *London*, and carries on a great trade in wool, which is brought from the inland counties of *Leiceſter*, *Northampton*, and *Lincoln*, and bought up here by the clothiers of *Wiltſhire* and *Glouceſterſhire*, for the ſupply of the great clothing trade. Here is a large beautiful church, with two iſles, ſupported by ſtrong pillars. The chancel is handſomely decorated, and the tower is very neat and lofty; the windows ſhew ſome beautiful remains of painted glaſs: and there are five chapels adjoining it. In this town is a free-ſchool, a charity-ſchool, and ſeveral hoſpitals and alms-houſes.

Many antiquities have been found here. The town is governed by two high-conſtables, and has two weekly m[redacted]n *Monday* for corn, cattle, and proviſions; another on *Friday* for wool. In [redacted] of this town earl *Bathurſt* has an elegant ſeat, park, and gardens.

FAIRFORD, a ſmall market-town, ſituated on the river *Coln*, twenty-two miles S. E. of *Glouceſter*, is remarkable for the many medals and urns that have been dug up here, and alſo for the fine painted windows of the church, from deſigns of *Albert Durer*. Theſe were captured on board a ſhip bound to *Rome*, in the reign of *Henry* VII. Mr. *John Tame*, a merchant of *London*, who by this means became poſſeſſed of them, built the church in order to place theſe paintings in the windows, which are twenty-eight in number, and are glazed with this invaluable prize, which ſtill remain entire; for in the civil wars the glaſs was taken out and concealed. The founder of this ſtructure, who died in 1500, lies buried on the N. ſide of the church, under a marble monument.

TEWKSBURY is ſeated at the confluence of the rivers *Severn* and *Avon*, ninety-ſeven miles W. N. W. of *London*, and contains above five hundred houſes. Its church is a noble ſtructure, and one of the largeſt in *England* that is not collegiate or a cathedral, it has likewiſe the remains of a venerable monaſtery. The town is governed by two bailiffs and twenty-four burgeſſes, and its neighbourhood to *Coteſwould* makes the clothing trade flouriſh here. It has likewiſe a manufacture of cotton.

This place is rendered famous for the deciſive battle which was fought in a park adjoining to it, on the 3d of *May*, 1471, between the *Yorkiſts*, commanded by *Edward* IV. and *Lancaſtrians*, led by the duke of *Somerſet*, at which queen *Margaret*, and her ſon prince *Edward* were preſent: the event proved fatal to the latter, in conſequence of the intemperate valour of the duke of *Somerſet*. The duke, the queen, and young prince were made priſoners. *Somerſet* was beheaded; the queen confined four years in the Tower of *London*, and then ranſomed by her father, the duke of *Anjou*, for fifty thouſand crowns; but the young prince, then eighteen years of age, was inhumanly butchered by the king's brothers, and buried, without any marks of diſtinction, in the church of the Black friars at *Tewkſbury*. Twenty noblemen of the firſt diſtinction, adherents to the queen and her ſon, either periſhed in the field, or, falling into the hands of the conqueror, were put to death; three thouſand of their men were ſlain, whoſe bones are ſtill ſhewn in the charnel-houſe of the church. This was the twelfth battle fought in the civil contentions of the two houſes, and happened eighteen days after that of *Barnet*, in which the famous earl of *Warwick* was ſlain. The next battle was that of *Boſworth*, on the 22d of *Auguſt*, 1485, which was equally deciſive in favour of the houſe of *Lancaſter*. *Tewkſbury* adhered to the fortunes of *Charles* I. in that more recent civil broil.

CHELTENHAM, eight miles to the S. E. of *Tewkſbury*, and eighty-nine from *London*, is celebrated for its mineral ſpring, which is a purgative chalybeate, like that at *Scarborough*,

borough. This town was rapidly advancing into conſequence, from having received a viſit from their majeſties in the year 1788; but the medical properties of its ſpring have ſunk in reputation by the caprice of public opinion.

The chief manufacturing towns in this county are, *Hampton*, in the N.; *Painſwick*, in the centre; *Durſley* and *Wooten*, more to the ſouthward. In theſe places are manufactured white cloths for the uſe of the army, and the *India* company: the *Turkey* trade in this article, which uſed to be very conſiderable, is now much declined.

STROUD, a few miles S. of *Painſwick*, ſtands on the ſide of a ſmall ſtream, which riſing from ſome hills midway between this place and *Cirenceſter*, runs into the *Severn* below *Glouceſter*; the waters of this rivulet are reputed to poſſeſs a peculiar property favourable to the dying of ſcarlet, on which account much of that branch of buſineſs is carried on upon its banks. A navigable canal has been carried along this narrow ſtream, from the *Severn* to within about two miles of *Cirenceſter*; from thence it is conveyed, by a tunnel, or archway, the height of which is fifteen feet from the ſurface of the water, through *Saperton Hill*, two miles and three furlongs in extent, for the purpoſe of communicating with the *Thames* at *Lechlade*. In November 1789 this navigation was completed.

To the N. of *Durſley* is *Berkley-caſtle*, [redacted] where that unfortunate prince *Edward* II. was long held in confinement, ſuffering the moſt ignominious treatment, and was at length barbarouſly murdered, A. D. 1327. That greateſt of modern poets, *Gray*, repreſents a *Welſh* bard, with a prophetic ſpirit addreſſing *Edward* I. and predicting the miſeries which ſhould befal his offspring, in conſequence of a cruel policy, which led him to cauſe all the *Welſh* bards to be inhumanly maſſacred in cold blood.

> Mark the year, and mark the night,
> When *Severn* ſhall re-echo with affright
> The ſhrieks of death, thro' *Berkley*'s roofs that ring;
> Shrieks of an agonizing king!

The city of *Briſtol* has been already deſcribed in treating of *Somerſetſhire*; and, as we then obſerved that a conſiderable part of that city ſtands in *Glouceſterſhire*, we omitted taking notice of *St. Vincent*'s rocks, and the *Hot Well*, diſtant about two miles from *Briſtol*. *St. Vincent*'s rocks are a vaſt and irregular heap of ſtones, intermixed with minerals; but the principal ſubſtance of the rocks is a very hard lime-ſtone. The rock out of which iſſues the famous water called that of the *Hot Well*, or *Briſtol* water, ſtands on the N. ſide of the river *Avon*, and affords a romantic and beautiful proſpect. This water, when drank at the ſpring head, has a fine gentle warmth and a delicate ſoft milky taſte; it is very grateful to the ſtomach, and is allowed to be cooling, cleanſing, and balſamic; but one of its great qualities is its aſtringency: this renders it uſeful in the diabetes; and, in conſequence of its other qualities, it is drank with great ſucceſs in obſtructions in the urinal paſſages from gravel, as alſo in conſumptive caſes.

Thoſe native cryſtals, called *Briſtol-ſtones*, are found in vaſt quantities in the cracks of rocks and cavities of ſtones; but chiefly in the cavities of iron ore. They riſe in a great variety of forms in different places, and the cluſters of them are yet more various in their appearance; they generally adhere to the rock or ore at one end, and terminate in a point at the other.

SECT. XIX.

HEREFORDSHIRE.

THIS county is bounded on the N. by *Shropſhire*; on the E. by *Worceſterſhire* and *Glouceſterſhire*; on the S. by *Monmouthſhire* and part of *Glouceſterſhire*; and on the W. by *Radnorſhire* and part of *Brecknockſhire*, in *Wales*; it extends thirty-five miles from N. to S. thirty-ſeven from E. to W. and is a hundred and thirty in circumference. Its form is ſomewhat circular, but indented toward the S. and extending into points in many directions.

This county lies in the dioceſe of *Hereford*, and contains eight market-towns, eighty-ſeven vicarages, a hundred and ſeventy-ſix pariſhes, and three hundred and ninety-one villages, fifteen thouſand houſes, and ninety-five thouſand ſix hundred inhabitants. It is divided into eleven hundreds, and ſends eight members to parliament, namely, two knights for the ſhire, and two for each of the following towns, *Hereford*, *Lempſter* or *Leominſter*, and *Weobly*.

The air of this county is healthy and delightful, whence the inhabitants generally live to a great age. As an inſtance of which, it is ſaid, that a morris-dance was performed before *James* I. by ten men and women, whoſe ages together made a thouſand years. The ſoil is exceedingly rich, producing excellent *corn*, *wool*, and *fruit*, as is evident from the *Lempſter* bread, *Weobly* ale, and *Herefordſhire* cyder; the laſt of which is ſent to all parts of *England*. The apples producing the cyder grow in greater abundance here, than in any other county, being plentiful even in the hedge-rows. Of theſe are various kinds, yielding liquors of different ſtrength and qualities. The moſt celebrated is the *red-ſtreak*, which is ſaid to be peculiar to this county. The *Styer* cyder is remarkable for a ſuperior ſtrength and body, and for keeping very well. *Aikin, p.* 101. It alſo abounds with *wood* and *fiſh*.

The ſheep of *Herefordſhire* are ſmall, affording a fine ſilky wool, in quality approaching to the *Spaniſh*. *Dyer* enumerates more places in this county, than in any other, as favourable for breeding of ſheep. His lines are equally juſt and poetical.

> ——— Such the leas
> And ruddy tilth which ſpiry *Roſs* beholds,
> From a green hillock, o'er her lofty elms;
> And *Lemſter*'s brooky tract, and airy *Croft*,
> And ſuch *Harleian Eywood*'s ſwelling turf,
> Wav'd as the billows of a rolling ſea;
> And *Shobden*, for his lofty terrace fam'd,
> Which from a mountain's ridge, elate o'er woods,
> And girt with all *Siluria*, ſees around
> Regions on regions blended in the clouds.

Eywood is a ſeat of the earl of *Oxford*, who has another at *Brampton-Bryan* in this county; *Shobden* is the ſeat of lord *Bateman*.

Herefordſhire is plentifully watered with ſeveral rivers, the chief of which are the *Wye*, the *Mynnow*, and the *Lug*; all which are well ſtored with fiſh. The ſalmon of this county are very remarkable; for in other parts of *England* they are ſo far out of ſeaſon, after ſpawning, as to be unwholeſome food, till they have been again at ſea to recover themſelves; but here they are always ſound, fat, and fit for the table.—The principal places in this county are the following:

HEREFORD, the metropolis, and only city of the county, received its name from the *Saxons*, it ſignifying the ford of the army, and being the head-quarters of the *Saxons*; it is ſeated on the banks of the *Wye*, a hundred and thirty-two miles from *London*, and twenty-ſix from *Glouceſter*. It has a good ſtone bridge of eight arches over the *Wye*, and is ſurrounded with rivers on all ſides except the E. This city, though large, is not populous: as it lies low the ſtreets are often overflowed, ſo that they are very dirty. It originally owed its flouriſhing ſtate to the martyrdom of *Ethelbert*, king of the *Eaſt Angles*, who was baſely murdered by king *Offa*, and had a church built here to his memory, which was ſoon erected into an epiſcopal ſee. This is a ſtately fabric; the choir, though plain, is neat, and has a good organ; and the ſpire is handſome, but not very lofty.

The city is governed by a mayor, and has diſtinct privileges for its ſeveral companies, who have their reſpective halls. In the time of the civil wars, this city, being very ſtrong and well defended, ſupported a very ſevere ſiege againſt the parliament forces, and even the *Scottiſh* army, four thouſand of the latter having been ſlain before it; but at length it ſurrendered. Of its ſix pariſh-churches two were demoliſhed by the ſiege; but in 1738 the *Gothic* chapel belonging to the biſhop's palace was pulled down, in order to erect another for the public ſervice. Without the walls of *Hereford* city are the ruins of *Black-friars* monaſtery, and a ſtone croſs entire, round which were the cloiſters, and now the cloiſters of the cathedral incloſe juſt ſuch another. Theſe croſſes ſerved as a kind of pulpit, whence a monk uſed to preach to the people in the open air. It has an hoſpital, liberally endowed, for twelve poor perſons, with two charity-ſchools. Its weekly markets are on *Wedneſday*, *Friday*, and *Saturday*; and it gives title of firſt viſcount of *England* to a branch of the *Devereux* family.

The walls may be traced all round the city, though in ſome places overgrown with trees, ſhrubs, graſs, and hedges. Toward the N. it is ſheltered by a high mountain of ſteep aſcent, with a vaſt camp at the top, from which is a proſpect as far as *St. Michael's Mount* in *Monmouthſhire*, and on the other ſide is a lofty bleak mountain that ſeparates *Brecknockſhire* from this county.

LEMPSTER, or LEOMINSTER, is a large borough on the river *Lug*, over which are ſeveral bridges, fifteen miles N. from *Hereford*, and a hundred and thirty-four from *London*. The church, which is very large, having been in a manner rebuilt, is a very beautiful ſtructure. On the north ſide of it was a conſiderable priory, two ailes of which now belong to the church, and two others of lighter workmanſhip have been added. There are ſome poor remains of the priory, particularly a little chapel which probably belonged to the prior's family, and underneath it runs a rivulet, which ſerved to grind his corn, but now turns a fulling-mill; and near it are very large ponds for fiſh, which uſed to furniſh the monks on days of faſting. This town is noted for its fine wool, as well as the beſt wheat and barley, conſequently for the fineſt bread: it has alſo a briſk trade in hat-making. Three rivulets that have a ſwift current run through the town, and there are others very near it; the inhabitants make uſe of theſe to work their mills and other machinery in the various branches of their manufacture.

ROSS, a neat, pleaſant, and populous town, ſituated on the river *Wye*, thirteen miles S. E. of *Hereford*, and one hundred and nineteen N. W. of *London*. The benevolent diſpoſition and uſeful life of a native of this place, *John Kyrle*, eſq. (who died in the year 1724, at the age of ninety) not only contributed to the happineſs of the inhabitants of the diſtrict whilſt he lived, but has rendered the place itſelf univerſally known, by the manner in which this character has been celebrated by *Pope*, (in his third moral epiſtle addreſſed to lord *Bathurſt*, on the uſe of riches) under the title of "the Man of *Roſs*." The poet records this philanthropiſt as having erected a church there; built and endowed ſome alms-houſes; conveyed a ſtream of water into the town; and for being the aſſiduous friend, guide, and comforter, of all who wanted relief, direction, or ſolace; adminiſtering medicines to the ſick, and pacifying the contentious; giving marriage portions to virgins, and apprenticing orphans, all which he was enabled to effect with a fortune of five hundred pounds a year! He lies interred in the chancel of the church, without even his name inſcribed on a ſtone.

> Who builds a church to GOD, and not to fame,
> Will never mark the marble with his name.

SECT. XX.

OXFORDSHIRE.

THIS county takes its name from the city of *Oxford*, and is bounded on the N. by *Warwickſhire* and *Northamptonſhire*, between which counties it runs for a few miles due N.; on the E. by *Buckinghamſhire*; on the S. and S. E. by *Berkſhire*; and on the W. by *Glouceſterſhire*. It extends forty-eight miles from N. to S. through its narrow ſouth-eaſtern tract; twenty-ſix from E. to W. in its broadeſt part by *Woodſtock*; and a hundred and thirty-eight in circumference.

The irregularity of this county baffles all attempts to deſcribe its figure, but with the two contiguous and equally irregular counties of *Bucks* and *Berks*, it produces a compact form, approaching to a ſquare, but for want of a due number of angles, equally deſcribing a circle, though with a few diſcordant projections.

It ſends nine members to parliament, namely, two knights for the ſhire, two repreſentatives of the univerſity, two for the city of *Oxford*, two burgeſſes for *Woodſtock*, and one for *Banbury*. It is divided into fourteen hundreds, and contains ſixty-two vicarages, two hundred and eighty pariſhes, twelve market-towns, four hundred and fifty-one villages, nineteen thouſand houſes, and a hundred and fourteen thouſand inhabitants.

The air of this county is equal in goodneſs to any other; for the ſoil being naturally dry, and at the ſame time plentifully watered with limpid ſtreams, the air is conſequently rendered ſweet and wholeſome.

The moſt conſiderable foreſt now ſtanding in the county, is that of *Witchwood*, between *Burford* and *Charlbury*. The want of fuel has been much felt in this county ever ſince wood has become ſcarce; to remedy this inconvenience, a navigable canal has been continued from *Birmingham* to paſs through *Oxfordſhire*, the final deſtination of which is to form a junction with the *Thames*, and it is now advanced ſo far in the county as to ſupply it pretty generally with coal, at a moderate price.

The ſoil in general is very fruitful, both in corn and graſs; but there is a great variety in it, and conſequently ſeveral degrees of fertility. The huſbandmen know well how to diſtinguiſh and manage accordingly, both as to the tillage and the different kinds of grain ſown here, there being no leſs than five ſorts of wheat, adapted to as many kinds of ſoil. The meadows are covered with rich graſs, and are extremely profitable to the farmer. The chief commodities are *corn*, *malt*, *cattle*, *fruit*, *free-ſtone*, ſeveral ſorts of earth uſeful in medicine, dying, and ſcouring. *Whitney* in this county is famous for its manufacture of blankets.

The principal rivers are the *Thames*, which forms the boundary of the county on the S.; *Cherwell*, *Windruſh*, and *Evenlode*, affording plenty of fiſh, which are remarkably good. The principal places are the following:

OXFORD, a noble, populous, and fine city, ſeated in a delightful plain on the banks of the *Thames* and *Cherwell*, fifty-three miles from *London*. It is pretended by ſome authors, that it was built a thouſand years before the birth of our Saviour; but this is juſtly controverted by others; however, it is allowed by all to have been a place of note before the coming of the *Saxons*. The whole city, with its ſuburbs, is of a circular form, three miles in circumference. The ſtreets are ſpacious, neat, and generally ſtraight; the mayor and aldermen govern the corporation, but in ſubjection to the chancellor and vice-chancellor of the univerſity, to whom both they and the ſheriff of *Oxfordſhire* ſwear to maintain the rights and privileges of the univerſity. On *St. Scholaſtica*'s day, which is on the tenth of *February*, ſixty-two of the principal citizens pay an acknowledgment of one penny each, inſtead of a heavy fine laid on the city, for an outrage committed againſt the univerſity in the reign of *Edward* III. when ſixty-two ſtudents were barbarouſly murdered by the citizens.

King *John*, compelled by his barons, ſummoned a parliament to meet here, in the year 1258, the proceedings of which were ſo diſorderly, that it was generally known afterward by the name of "the mad parliament." When *Henry* VIII. ſuppreſſed the monaſteries, among the new biſhopricks which he then erected was that of *Oxford*, which has ſubſiſted ever ſince. *Charles* I. aſſembled a parliament in this city, in the year 1625, in conſequence of the plague then raging in *London*; and in the year 1644 he ſummoned ſuch of the members of both houſes as were devoted to his intereſts; theſe were ſeceders from the parliament then ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, and which firſt introduced exciſe laws into *England*. This city was remarkably diſtinguiſhed for attachment to the unfortunate *Charles* I. who here held his court during the whole civil war, and, it being the head quarters of the royal army, many ſkirmiſhes took place in the neighbouring country, in one of which, at *Chalgrave-field*, near *Watlington*, fourteen miles S. E. of *Oxford*, in the year 1643, *John Hambden*, the brave and inflexible patriot, loſt his life.

THE UNIVERSITY has been ſaid to have been founded by the great *Alfred*, but is generally ſuppoſed to have been a ſeminary of learning before his time, although it owed its revival and conſequence to his liberal patronage, receiving from him grants of many privileges and large revenues. About the middle of the twelfth century, public lectures on the civil law were read here, not more than ten years after a copy of *Juſtinian's Inſtitutes* had been found in *Italy*. In the reign of *Henry* III. there were ſaid to be fifteen thouſand ſcholars, if they deſerve that name, the ſole object with many being only to read and write, whilſt the greateſt number attained to neither, and the moſt learned acquired only bad *Latin*, and worſe logic.

At preſent the univerſity, conſidered as a body corporate, conſiſts of the officers of the univerſity in general, and of the ſeveral colleges. The governors of this great univerſity, which, for the number of its colleges, and the fineneſs of its buildings, has not its equal, are the following: I. The chancellor, who is choſen by the ſtudents in convocation, and whoſe office is to inſpect the government of the univerſity, to protect its privileges, and call aſſemblies. The choice generally falls on ſome nobleman of high rank, and his office is for life. II. The high ſteward, who is nominated by the chancellor, and accepted of by the univerſity: his office is for life, and his employment to aſſiſt the chancellor and proctors in the execution of their offices, and to ſit as judge in capital cauſes, when required by the chancellor. III. The vice-chancellor, who is annually nominated by the chancellor as his deputy, and is elected in convocation. He is always the head of ſome college, and is in orders; he on all occaſions repreſents the chancellor in his abſence. IV. The proctors, who are two in number, and are annually choſen out of the ſeveral colleges by turns. Their duty is to inſpect the public exerciſes, to ſee diſcipline preſerved, and all diſorders prevented or puniſhed. After theſe are the keeper of the records, the regiſter, ſix beadles, and a verger.

There are likewiſe twenty-ſix profeſſors, namely;

Regius profeſſor of Divinity.
——————— Civil Law.
——————— Phyſic.
——————— Hebrew.
——————— Greek.
——————— Modern Hiſtory.
Margaret profeſſor of Divinity.
Savilean profeſſor in Aſtronomy.
Profeſſor of Geometry.
———— Natural Philoſophy.
———— Moral Philoſophy.
Cambden profeſſor of Hiſtory.
Archbiſhop *Laud*'s profeſſor of *Arabic.*
Lord Almoner's profeſſor of *Arabic.*
Reader in Anatomy.
Vinerian profeſſor of the Laws of *England*, (firſt held by Sir *William Blackſtone.*)
Univerſity Orator.
Keeper of *Bodleian* Library.
———— the Archives.
———— *Aſhmolean* Muſeum.
———— *Radcliffe* Library.
Lord *Litchfield*'s Clinical profeſſor.
Reader in Chemiſtry.
Profeſſor of Botany.
———— Poetry.
———— Muſic.

For ſome years paſt a courſe of eight ſermons have been preached every year in *St. Mary*'s church, in confirmation and eſtabliſhment of the Chriſtian faith, and upon other religious ſubjects, called "the *Bampton* lectures," on a very liberal endowment, (ſaid to be 160*l.* per annum) made by the laſt will of *Mr. John Bampton*, canon of *Saliſbury*.

The preſent number of ſtudents, including ſuch as merely attend in term time to keep commons, is ſuppoſed to exceed three thouſand.

The colleges are places provided with ſufficient revenues for the maintenance of a maſter, profeſſors, and ſtudents: the halls are houſes where the ſtudents live, either wholly or in part, at their own expence. Of the firſt ſort there are twenty, and of the latter five. In each of theſe are private lectures and diſputations in the liberal ſciences, to prepare the ſtudents for public exerciſes. They are ranked in the following order:

I. *Univerſity-College*, founded before the year 872, but how much earlier is not certain; after the *Daniſh* devaſtations it was reſtored by *William* of *Durham*, in the year 1332. It has one maſter, twelve fellows, ſeventeen ſcholars, with many other ſtudents, amounting in the whole to about ninety. Before the noble benefaction of Dr. *Radcliffe*, it had one large beautiful quadrangle, the ſouth ſide of which is divided into a handſome hall and chapel, and on the north ſide are now erected noble apartments for the maſter and two phyſicians, who travel for five years on a handſome allowance provided by Dr. *Radcliffe*, and may reſide here five other years. In a niche before this quadrangle is a ſtatue of the late queen *Anne*, and in a niche on the inſide of a new quadrangle is that of Dr. *Radcliffe*, who left forty thouſand pounds to this college for the above purpoſes, and for building a public library, which is a noble ſtructure.

II. *Baliol-College*, founded by *John Baliol*, whoſe ſon was king of *Scotland*. It maintains a maſter, twelve fellows, eighteen ſcholars, and eighteen exhibitioners, the whole number of the ſociety being about ninety. It has a library furniſhed with a noble collection of books.

III. *Merton-College* takes its name from its founder, *Walter* of *Merton*, biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and chancellor of *England*, about the year 1272. It has a warden, twenty-four fellows, fourteen portioniſts, and two clerks; the number of members amount to about a hundred.

IV. *Exeter-College*, founded in 1316, by *Walter Stapleton*, biſhop of *Exeter*, and lord-treaſurer of *England*. It maintains a rector, twenty-three fellows, one bible-clerk, and three exhibitioners; the ſtudents of every ſort amount to about fifty. It has one large quadrangle, which has a very noble front, and over the gate is a ſplendid tower.

V. *Oriel-College*, at firſt named *St. Mary*'s and *King's-College*. It was founded by *Adam de Brome*, almoner to *Edward* II. in 1324; and his ſon *Edward* III. adding to the revenue a rich meſſuage called *L'Oriel*, it thence took the name of *Oriel-College*. It conſiſts of one handſome regular quadrangle, and has a provoſt, and about ninety ſtudents.

VI. *Queen's-College*, founded in 1340 by *Eglesfield*, chaplain or confeſſor to *Philippa*, conſort to *Edward* III. in honour of whom he called it *Queen's-College*. It maintains in all about 180 ſtudents. It has had ſome noble benefactors, who have erected extenſive and handſome buildings. The college is a beautiful piece of modern architecture. Her late majeſty queen *Caroline*'s ſtatue is erected in this college under a kind of temple ſupported by pillars, ſhe having give one thouſand pounds toward completing the new building. On the 18th day of *December*, 1778, the weſt wing of this beautiful ſtructure was conſumed by fire.

VII. *New-College*, founded in 1386, by *William* of *Wickham*, biſhop of *Wincheſter*, lord high chancellor, and firſt prelate of the order of the garter, under the name of the college of the *Bleſſed Virgin Mary*. It has a warden, ſeventy fellows, ten chaplains, three clerks, ſixteen choriſters, and many gentlemen commoners. Great additions have been made to the beauty of the buildings, which have been alſo enlarged toward the garden with two ſtately and uniform wings. The chapel is a magnificent ſtructure, with a very lofty tower, and a fine ring of bells. The library is well furniſhed with books and manuſcripts.

VIII. *Lincoln-College*, founded in 1427, by *Richard Flemming*, biſhop of *Lincoln*; but finiſhed by *Thomas De-Rotherham*, biſhop of *Lincoln*, afterward lord high chancellor, and archbiſhop of *York*, in 1475. It has a rector, twelve fellows, nine ſcholars, twenty exhibitioners, two chaplains, *&c.*

IX. *All-Souls-College*, founded by *Henry Chichely*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, for offering up prayers for the ſouls of all who fell in the wars of *Henry* V. in *France*. Colonel *Codrington* bequeathed 10,000*l.* to this college for building a library, and furniſhing it with books. This library is two hundred feet long within the walls, and thirty-two feet and a half broad: it has eleven large windows to the ſouth, with a window of ſeventeen feet in width at each end. It is a fine *Gothic* ſtructure, and is thus built in conformity to the chapel.

X. *Magdalen-College*, founded in 1458, by *William Patten*, otherwiſe *Wainfleet*, biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and lord high chancellor. The chapel and hall are magnificent, and the walks highly pleaſant.

XI. *Brazen-Noſe-College*, founded in 1509, by *William Smith*, biſhop of *Lincoln*, conſiſts of two quadrangles, in the leſſer of which are the chapel and library, and under them a wide and pleaſant cloiſter, elegantly built.

XII. *Corpus-Chriſti-College*, founded in 1516, by *Richard Fox*, biſhop of *Wincheſter*, contains ſome very noble buildings, and its library has a valuable collection of books and manuſcripts.

XIII. *Chriſt-Church-College* was begun in the year 1515, by Cardinal *Wolſey*; but upon his diſgrace it fell into the king's hands, who joined it to *Canterbury-College*, and *Peckwater-Inn*. It has a dean, eight canons, one hundred and one ſtudents, eight chaplains, eight ſinging men, eight choriſters, and a teacher of muſic, a ſchool-maſter, uſher, forty grammar-ſcholars, &c. In the ſtately tower in the front of the gate, hangs the great bell called *Tom*, which was removed thither out of the ſteeple of the cathedral, and is ſeven feet one inch in diameter, weighing ſeventeen thouſand pounds weight. This bell is tolled every night, at nine o'clock, one hundred and one ſtrokes; agreeable to the number of ſtudents in the college, to give warning for ſhutting up the gates of the colleges and halls. The buildings of this college are very large and ſplendid. The great quadrangle has a wide and handſome terrace round it, and a fountain in the middle. *Peckwater* quadrangle is finely built, and there are alſo two other ſquares. The cathedral is lofty, the hall and library are high and ſpacious, and the latter contains a noble collection of books. In a word, this college is a univerſity of itſelf.

XIV. *Trinity-College* was originally a religious houſe, called *Durham-College*, for the monks of *Durham* cathedral ſeated in the N. ſuburb; but upon the diſſolution of monaſteries, Sir *Thomas Pope* purchaſed it of thoſe to whom it had been granted by the crown, and converted it into a college. The chapel, which has been rebuilt, is an elegant ſtructure, and the roof is enriched with fret-work, and an admirable painting repreſenting our Saviour's aſcenſion. The gardens on the eaſt ſide of the college are large and well laid out.

XV. *St. John Baptiſt's-College*, founded in 1555, by Sir *Thomas White*, merchant taylor, and lord mayor of *London*. It has a preſident, fifty fellows, eleven ſcholars, &c. and the number of ſtudents amount to about ſeventy, forty-ſix of which belong to merchant-taylor's ſchool in *London*, from whence ſcholars are yearly choſen.

XVI. *Jeſus-College*, begun in 1571, by *Hugh Price*, prebendary of *Rocheſter*, and appropriated to the benefit of the *Welſh*; it has received benefactions, and queen *Elizabeth* furniſhed timber for building it out of two adjacent foreſts.

XVII. *Wadham-College* received its name from its founder *Nicholas Wadham*, of *Somerſetſhire*, Eſq. It was begun in 1609, and finiſhed after his death by his lady, in 1613. It conſiſts of one noble quadrangle, beſides the library and chapel, the windows of which are beautifully painted, and it has a handſome garden.

XVIII. *Pembroke-College* was formerly called *Broad-gate-hall*, but was erected into a college by *Thomas Teſdale*, Eſq. and *Richard Wrighwicke*, B. D. in 1624, who gave it the preſent name in honour of the earl of *Pembroke*, then chancellor of the univerſity. It is an elegant edifice of the *Ionic* order, and has a pleaſant garden.

XIX. *Worceſter-College* was erected into a college by Sir *Thomas Cookſes*, of *Aſtley*, in *Worceſterſhire*, Bart. who bequeathed 15,000*l.* to it. It has lately been adorned with new buildings, which make a ſtately and ſplendid appearance.

XX. *Hertford-College* was originally called *Hart-hall*; but was erected into a college in 1740, by charter of *George* II. by which it is to conſiſt of a principal, with four ſenior and eight junior fellows.

Beſide theſe twenty colleges there are five halls, which are places unendowed, though not without exhibitions; the ſtudents in theſe ſubſiſt at their own expence, are under the government of a principal and vice principal, and pay the former for their lodgings. Theſe five halls are *Alban-Hall*, *Edmund-Hall*, *St. Mary's-Hall*, *New-Inn-Hall*, and *St. Mary Magdalen-Hall*.

The *theatre* is likewiſe a magnificent ſtructure raiſed by the munificence of Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, in 1669, and built by Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*. The roof, which is ſupported without pillars, is finely painted. There is here alſo the noble *Bodleian* library, *Dr. Radcliffe's* library, and the libraries of *Mr. Aſhmole*, *Sir William Dugdale*, *Antony Wood*, and *Sir Harry Savile*; and the *Aſhmolean Muſeum*, one of the richeſt repoſitories of natural curioſities in the world; the *Clarendon* printing-houſe, &c.

Near the *Radcliffe* infirmary, on a ſpacious piece of ground, containing ten acres, which was given by the duke of *Marlborough* for the purpoſe, ſtands an *Obſervatory*; 175 feet in front, and 88 feet in elevation. The firſt ſtone of this building was laid in the year 1772, and the four truſtees to the will of Dr. *Radcliffe* furniſhed it with a complete ſet of aſtronomical inſtruments.

WOODSTOCK, a borough ſeven miles N. of *Oxford*, is pleaſantly ſeated on a riſing ground, and was formerly celebrated for the labyrinth in which fair *Roſamond* was concealed by *Henry* II. and who was there murdered by his queen. Some years ago a ſmall part of the old palace and of this labyrinth were remaining; but not the leaſt veſtige of them is now left. About half a mile from the town is *Blenheim-houſe*, a magnificent pile of building, erected to perpetuate the memory of the ſignal victory obtained by the allies over the *French* and *Bavarians* near the village of *Blenheim*, on the banks of the *Danube*, in *Auguſt* 1704. This noble ſeat, with the manor of *Woodſtock*, was ſettled by the *Britiſh* parliament on *John Churchill*, duke of *Marlborough*, and his heirs, as a grateful acknowledgment for his bravery and conduct on that occaſion. The roof is adorned with a ſtone baluſtrade; but there are ſeveral towers on the top of the wings, that have a very heavy aſpect. The lofty hall was painted by Sir *James Thornhill*, and the ceiling by *La Guerre*; the rooms are finely enriched with marble chimney-pieces, beautiful furniture, incomparable hangings, and paintings repreſenting the principal exploits of the duke of *Marlborough*. Among the pictures are many of *Rubens'* beſt and largeſt pieces, and the famous loves of the gods by *Titian*; a preſent from the king of *Sardinia*. The gallery is ſupported by marble columns and pilaſters. Over a pediment in the front of the houſe, facing the gardens, is a fine buſt of *Louis* XIV. larger than life, taken from the gate of *Tournay*. The chapel is very beautiful, and the garden is a large plot of ground taken out of the park, and well laid out. In the park is a lofty bridge, conſiſting of one arch above one hundred and ninety feet wide, and a vaſt obeliſk, on which is inſcribed a comprehenſive ſummary of the duke's actions and character.

BANBURY is a large well built market-town, ſeated on the *Cherwell*, ſeventy-five miles to the N. W. of *London*. It contains ſeveral good inns, and its markets are well ſupplied with proviſions. This is eſteemed the ſecond town in the county for beauty; the houſes are generally built with ſtone, and the church is a large handſome ſtructure. This town has long been famous both for its cakes and its ale. It has a manufacture of worſted ſhags. Near this place, in the year 1469, the famous earl of *Warwick* defeated *Edward* IV. and made him priſoner.

SECT. XXI.

Of BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

THIS county probably derived its name from the *Saxon* word *Buc*, it formerly abounding more in deer than any other county. It is bounded on the N. by *Northamptonſhire*; on the E. by *Bedfordſhire*, *Hertfordſhire*, and *Middleſex*; on the S. by *Berkſhire*, and a point of *Surry* not more than two miles in breadth; and on the W. by *Oxfordſhire*. Its length from N. to S. E. is about thirty-nine miles, its breadth where broadeſt is about eighteen, and it is one hundred and thirty-eight miles in compaſs.

This county, which lies in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, and in the *Norfolk* circuit, is divided into eight hundreds, and contains fourteen market-towns, ſeventy-three vicarages, one hundred and eighty-five pariſhes, ſix hundred and fifteen villages, eighteen thouſand three hundred and ninety houſes, and about one hundred and eleven thouſand three hundred and forty inhabitants. It ſends fourteen members to parliament, namely, two for the county, two for *Buckingham*, two for *Chipping-Wycomb*, two for *Ayleſbury*, two for *Great-Marlow*, two for *Wendover*, and two for *Agmondeſham*.

The air of *Buckinghamſhire* is generally eſteemed good, eſpecially in the higher parts. The ſoil is for the moſt part chalk, or marl, and very rich, particularly in the uplands, ſo that the corn and cattle of this county are excellent. The chief commodities are timber, conſiſting principally of beech and fir-wood; the chief manufacture is bone-lace, which is here made in great perfection, particularly in the northern parts, about *Newport-Pagnel* and *Stoney Stratford*; *ſtraw-hats* are alſo made here, and many *paper-mills* are diſperſed over the county where there are ſtreams of water.

The rivers of this county are but ſmall, except the *Thames*, the others are the *Colne* and the *Ouſe*. Of the latter of which rivers *Mr. Cowper* thus ſpeaks.

> The *Ouſe*, ſlow winding through a level plain
> Of ſpacious meads, with cattle ſprinkled o'er,
> Conducts the eye along his ſinuous courſe
> Delighted. *Taſk, book 1.*

The principal places in this county are the following:

BUCKINGHAM, which is ſeated on the *Ouſe*, which ſurrounds it on every ſide except the N. and is fifty-ſeven miles N. W. of *London*. It ſtands on a low ground, and has three bridges over the river. A caſtle was formerly ſeated in the middle of the town, but ſcarce any of its ruins now remain. It has a town-hall, a church, and a chapel, erected by archbiſhop, commonly called *Thomas à Becket*, now uſed as a free-ſchool, and ſeveral meeting-houſes. Although this town gives its name to the county, yet it does not now enjoy the advantage and honour of having the aſſizes held at it; and the place is in a ſtate of decay. It gives the title of marquis to earl *Temple*.

Two miles diſtant from this town is STOW, a village rendered remarkable on account of the noble gardens which were laid out by the late lord viſcount *Cobham*, and are now poſſeſſed by the marquis of *Buckingham*, his lordſhip's great nephew. On entering the garden on the S. ſide, the grandeur and variety of the objects that preſent themſelves to view fill the beholder with aſtoniſhment. In the middle of a large octagon piece of water is an obeliſk near ſeventy feet high, to the top of which riſes a ſtream of water. At a good diſtance are two beautiful rivers, which join, and enter the octagon in one ſtream, and over one of them is a *Palladian-bridge*. At a diſtance, on a hill, to the right hand, is a *Gothic* ſtructure dedicated to Liberty, and on the left, an *Egyptian* pyramid ſixty feet high.

From the octagon building falls a natural caſcade, in three different ſheets of water. From hence a pathway conducts to an hermitage, which is agreeably ſituated in a wood; in this direction is likewiſe placed a neat ſtructure called the *Veneris Hortus*, before which are the ſtatues of *Cain* and *Abel*. Each way from the entrance of the room is a handſome colonade leading to ſome pavilions, where are four antique buſts of *Veſpaſian*, *Cleopatra*, *Nero*, and *Fauſtina*.

On the top of a mount is the *Belvedere*, a building which affords a delightful proſpect. In the garden is alſo the temple of *Friendſhip*, a lofty ſquare building of the *Doric* order, with three noble porticos on the ſides. The cieling is painted, and in the room are ten pedeſtals, on which are the buſts of his lordſhip, and nine of his friends, his late royal highneſs the prince of *Wales*, the earl of *Cheſterfield*, Mr. *Pitt*, &c. There are alſo in the garden *St. Auguſtine*'s cave, which is formed of roots of trees and moſs; the *Temple* of *Bacchus*; a *Saxon* temple, ſtanding in a ſolemn grove, and containing the ſeven *Saxon* deities preſiding over the ſeveral days of the week; and in the middle an altar for ſacrifice; a *Corinthian* column, on which is placed the ſtatue of king *George* I; *Dido*'s cave, ſeated in a wood; a rotunda, the dome of which is ſupported by ten *Doric* columns, and in the centre is a circular pedeſtal, on which is placed a *Venus de Medici*; the ſtatue of her late majeſty queen *Caroline*, erected on four *Ionic* columns placed on a large pedeſtal; the ſleeping parlour, a ſquare picture placed in a wood in the centre of ſix walks; the temple of ancient Virtue, which is a rotunda of the *Doric* order, and in four niches are the ſtatues of *Epaminondas*, *Lycurgus*, *Socrates*, and *Homer*. The *Elyſian-fields* form a moſt delightful ſpot, in which are a grotto adorned with ſhells, pebbles and minerals; a ſhell pavilion, the dome of which is ſupported by ſix wreathed columns; the *Chineſe-houſe*; the monuments of *Britiſh* worthies, theſe are Mr. *Pope*, Sir *Thomas Greſham*, *Shakeſpeare*, Sir *Iſaac Newton*, Sir *Francis Bacon*, king *Alfred*, *Edward the Black Prince*, queen *Elizabeth*, king *William* III. Sir *Walter Raleigh*, Sir *Francis Drake*, *John Hampden*, Sir *John Barnard*, &c. Theſe delightful grounds are conſidered as forming one of the firſt gardens in this kingdom, where the ſcience of gardening has been carried to its greateſt perfection; they have been compared to a terreſtrial paradiſe. The following lines were an effuſion poured out on ſeeing them.

> It puzzles much the ſage's brains,
> Where *Eden* ſtood of yore;
> Some place it in *Arabia*'s plains;
> Some ſay it is no more.
>
> But *Cobham* can theſe tales confute,
> As all the curious know;
> For he has prov'd beyond diſpute
> That Paradiſe is *Stow*.

AYLESBURY, the largeſt and beſt town in the county, is ſeated on a hill, forty-one miles N. W. of *London*; the country round it is one of the moſt fertile tracts in the kingdom, and called "the *Vale of Ayleſbury*." In this part of the county flouriſhed for many ages the ancient and reſpectable family of *Hampden*, who poſſeſſed large eſtates there, which were held by the great patriot of that name. The town conſiſts of ſeveral broad ſtreets, and has a large market-houſe. It has alſo a town-houſe, where the aſſizes, the ſeſſions, and other meetings of the county are held, and under it is the gaol. Many of the poor are employed in making bone-lace. This town is governed by a bailiff, ten aldermen, and twelve capital burgeſſes. It gives the title of earl to the noble family of *Bruce*.

ETON, a town ſeated on the *Thames*, oppoſite to *Windſor*, is celebrated for its college, which has produced a great many learned and eminent men. This building, except the great ſchool-room, is in the *Gothic* ſtyle, and, together with the chapel, were founded by *Henry* VI. A. D. 1440, for the ſupport of a provoſt and ſeven fellows, one of whom has the title of vice-provoſt, and for the education of ſeventy king's ſcholars, as thoſe are called who are on the foundation. The revenue of the college is about five thouſand pounds a year. Theſe ſcholars, when properly qualified, are elected, on the firſt *Tueſday* in *Auguſt*, to *King's College*, *Cambridge*. Beſides thoſe on the foundation, there are ſeldom leſs than three hundred ſcholars. The ſchool is divided into upper and lower, and each of theſe into three claſſes. To each ſchool there is a maſter, and four aſſiſtants. Here is a noble library. In the great court is a fine ſtatue of the founder, erected at the expence of Dr. *Godolphin*, dean of *St. Paul*'s, who was provoſt.

In this county are alſo *Newport Pagnel*, *Stoney Stratford*, and a number of fine ſeats.

SECT. XXII.

MIDDLESEX.

THIS county received its name from its ſituation; it being ſurrounded by the *Eaſt*, *Weſt*, and *South Saxons*. It is bounded on the N. by *Hertfordſhire*; on the E. by *Eſſex*, from which it is divided by the river *Lea*; on the S. by the *Thames*, which ſeparates it from *Surry*, and a ſmall part of *Kent*; and on the W. by *Buckinghamſhire*, and a part of *Surry*, from the former of which it is ſeparated by the river *Coln*. Its figure is an oblong ſquare, with a broad projection on the N. E. which ſoon winds round due W. On the S. W. is a ſtill broader projection, which runs due S. It is the ſmalleſt county in *England*, except *Huntingdon* and *Rutland*, being from E. to W. only twenty-two miles, and from N. to S. nineteen. Its circumference is about ninety miles.

This county, which lies in the dioceſe of *London*, is divided into ſix hundreds and two liberties; and, beſide the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, contains five market-towns, thirty-one vicarages, and ſeventy-three pariſhes. Although one of the leaſt counties, it is by far the richeſt, and moſt populous; paying more taxes to government than any ten beſide; yet ſends only eight members to parliament, two for the county, four for *London*, and two for *Weſtminſter*.

The air muſt be extremely wholeſome, ſince not even the great number of people in *London* can affect it ſo much as to render it more ſubject to epidemical diſeaſes than other great cities uſually are; but, at a very ſmall diſtance from the ſmoke of this immenſely populous city, the air is not only healthful, but exceeding pure; to this the ſoil, which generally conſiſts of gravel, greatly contributes.

But from this general characteriſtic of ſoil muſt be excepted, all the land near the banks of the *Thames*, extending from the ſouthern extremity of *Weſtminſter* to *Brentford*, which has a luxuriant richneſs, and is therefore almoſt univerſally employed, where no buildings or pleaſure-grounds intervene, in producing roots and vegetables for the markets of the metropolis.

The THAMES, though running through various counties, ſeems properly to belong to *Middleſex*; it being here of the greateſt importance to the kingdom. It may therefore be proper to take notice here, that though it is the current opinion that the *Thames* had its name from the conjunction of the *Thame* and *Iſis*, yet it is always called *Thames* before it comes near the *Thame*. This the annotator on *Camden* proves from ancient records, and adds, "it may be ſafely affirmed, that it does not occur under the name of *Iſis* in any charter or authentic hiſtory; and that the name is no where heard of, except among ſcholars; the common people all along, from the ſpring-head to *Oxford*, calling it by no other name but that of the *Thames*." See *Gibſon*'s *Camden*, Vol. i. page 99.

The *Thames*, if conſidered with reſpect to its courſe and navigation, is not to be equalled by any river in the known world. It riſes from a ſmall ſpring a little to the S. W. of *Cirenceſter*, in *Glouceſterſhire*; and, taking its courſe eaſtward, becomes navigable at *Lechlade* for veſſels of fifty tons, and there receives the river *Colne*, about one hundred and thirty-eight miles from *London*. From *Lechlade* it continues its courſe N. E. to *Oxford*, where it receives the *Charwell*; after which it runs S. W. to *Abingdon*, and from thence to *Dorcheſter*, where it receives the *Thame*, and continuing its courſe S. E. flows from the borders of *Berkſhire*, *Buckinghamſhire*, *Surry*, *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, and *Kent*, and paſſing by a number of towns and fine villages, proceeds by *Weſtminſter* and *London*, to *Deptford*, *Greenwich*, *Woolwich*, *Graveſend*, and ſo on to the ſea. It is impoſſible to repreſent the beauties with which the banks of this noble river are embelliſhed from *Windſor* to *London*; beſide numerous villages, they are adorned with the magnificent houſes and fine gardens of the nobility and gentry. The tide flows as high as *Richmond* in *Surry*, which, following the winding courſe of the river, is ſeventy miles from the ſea. At *London* the depth is ſufficient for the navigation of large ſhips, which renders it the greateſt port for trade in the univerſe. The water is juſtly eſteemed exceeding wholeſome, and fit for uſe in very long voyages, during which it will work itſelf perfectly fine. It likewiſe abounds with a great variety of fiſh.

The Deſcription of this renowned River, written by Sir *John Denham*, has been much admired. We ſhall extract a part.

Thames, *the moſt lov'd of all the Ocean's ſons*
By his old Sire, to his embraces runs;
Haſting to pay his tribute to the Sea,
Like mortal life to meet eternity.
Nor are his bleſſings to his banks confin'd,
But free and common as the ſea or wind;
Where he to boaſt or to diſperſe his ſtores,
Full of the tribute of his grateful ſhores,
Viſits the world, and in his flying tow'rs
Brings home to us, and makes both Indies *ours;*
So that to us no thing, no place is ſtrange,
While his fair boſom is the world's Exchange.
O could I flow like thee, and make thy ſtream
My great example, as it is my theme!
Tho' deep, yet clear; tho' gentle, yet not dull;
Strong without rage, without o'erflowing full.

The Cities of LONDON and WESTMINSTER.

LONDON, the metropolis of *Great Britain*, and the largeſt as well as the richeſt city upon earth, is ſituated in 51° 31′ N. latitude; reckoning from *St. Paul's*, cathedral it is 0° 5′ 37″ W. from *Greenwich*; but, placing the firſt meridian at the iſle of *Ferro*, its longitude E. from thence is 17° 40′ 13″.

London is ſituated in a very extenſive plain, through the middle of which the *Thames* flows; and at the diſtance of a few miles, in every direction except toward the E. which includes a part of *Eſſex*, is ſurrounded by hills, which terminate the view to great advantage, forming a vaſt natural amphitheatre.

This city was neither built by *Brute*, nor king *Lud*, as ſome romantic and fanciful authors pretend; yet it probably exiſted in the time of the ancient *Britons*, before the art of writing was brought into *England*, and when there were no other monuments of ancient facts than what were found in the ſongs of the bards, which were preſerved only by memory. *London*, however, had no buildings, either of brick or ſtone, till it was inhabited by the *Romans*; for the dwellings of the *Britons* were only huts formed of twigs wattled together; however, *Tacitus* obſerves, that in the year 26 it was very famous for the multitude of its merchants, and the greatneſs of its traffic: but, ſoon after, *Suetonius* abandoning the city to the fury of *Boadicea*, it being too large to be defended by his little army of ten thouſand *Romans*, (which is doubtleſs a proof of its being, even then, of conſiderable extent), that injured princeſs burnt the city, and in the cruelty excited by revenge, put the inhabitants to the ſword.

The limits of this work will not permit us to relate the revolutions that have happened in this metropolis; it will be ſufficient, therefore, to deſcribe its preſent ſtate. The two laſt great calamities this city has ſuffered were the plague in 1665, which ſwept away ſixty-five thouſand five hundred and ninety-ſix perſons, at a time when the buildings of the city and its inhabitants did not amount to half the number they do at preſent; and the fire in 1666, which burnt down thirteen thouſand two hundred dwelling-houſes, four hundred ſtreets and lanes, the cathedral of *St. Paul*, eighty-ſix pariſh churches, ſix chapels, the *Royal Exchange*, with many other public ſtructures, and fifty-two of the companies halls. In memory of this laſt deſtruction, a monument, built by Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*, ſtands near the place where the fire began, which is a magnificent column two hundred and two feet in height, and on the baſe is an allegorical repreſentation, in *baſſo relievo*, of the reſtoration of the city after this dreadful conflagration, executed by the famous ſtatuary *Cibber*.

London is ſeated on the banks of the *Thames*, to the N. of that river; and, including the buildings which generally go under that name, extends above ſeven miles in length, but its breadth is in ſome places only three, in others two miles. A perſon unaccuſtomed to the ſight, cannot behold without ſurprize the vaſt number of barges and boats, both of pleaſure and burthen, above *London-bridge*, continually paſſing and repaſſing, for the convenience and ſupply of this city, and the towns on the banks of the *Thames*; nor is it poſſible to obſerve without aſtoniſhment the vaſt aſſemblage of merchant ſhips which are moored below that bridge; theſe convey to foreign parts the manufactures of *Britain*, and bring back the produce of the whole earth.

The population of *London* and *Weſtminſter* has been computed at a million, but Dr. *Price*'s calculations reduced it to 651,000, and he has ſince ſuppoſed even theſe to have exceeded the real amount, allowing ſix inhabitants to an houſe. Like all other *European* capitals, *Naples* alone excepted, its population is kept up by continual recruits from the country. The ſame political writer ſuppoſes the metropolis to contain a ninth part of the inhabitants of *England*; whilſt *Paris*, he ſays, does not contain more than a fiftieth part of the inhabitants of *France*; and that it conſumes annually about 7,000 perſons, who remove into it every year, but without increaſing its population.

The chriſtenings and burials in the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and their contiguous pariſhes, at the following periods, were

		Chriſtenings.	Total.		Burials.	Total.
In the year 1760,	Males	7,778	14,951	Males	9,935	19,820
	Females	7,173		Females	9,885	
1770,	Males	8,761	17,109	Males	11,210	22,434
	Females	8,348		Females	11,224	
1780,	Males	8,581	16,634	Males	10,206	20,517
	Females	8,053		Females	10,311	
1789,	Males	9,341	18,163	Males	10,611	20,749
	Females	8,822		Females	10,138	

The increaſe of buildings in *London* and its environs is a fact which ſtrikes every one with aſtoniſhment, but it has been aſſerted that theſe originate entirely from the increaſe of luxury, and prove no increaſe of people; yet it is certain, that no place on the globe poſſeſſes more attractions than the capital of *Great Britain*, not only to the inhabitants of the iſland, but to foreigners. The unprovided repair there to be employed in commercial houſes, in retail ſhops, or in the numerous manufactures which are carried on: the artiſt finds it to be the ſpot where the exertions of genius meet the fulleſt encouragement; it invites men of letters, whether they ſeek to gain ſubſiſtence by their talents, or, poſſeſſing affluence, wiſh to enjoy "the feaſt of reaſon and the flow of ſoul;" for here are to be found men of eminent attainments in every branch of knowledge, and acceſs may be obtained to the beſt companies, where all the elegancies which taſte and wealth can provide, ſpread a luſtre over learning and parts; and the moſt valuable connections may be formed. Here too the gay, the faſhionable, and the diſſipated may be relieved by a variety of public amuſements, and an unceaſing round of private parties, in which cards, or a box and dice, are ſubſtituted for wit, ſenſe, and animated converſation.

The vicinity of *London*, in every direction, preſents to the view numerous nurſery gardens, with large green-houſes and hot-houſes, in which exotics, roots, and flowers, are cultivated in great abundance. Theſe furniſh the houſes ſituated in the cloſeſt receſſes of the city with agreeable verdure during the dreary months of winter, and have been found a very lucrative branch of cultivation to thoſe concerned. This diſpoſition to poſſeſs the choice productions of nature, beſpeaks eaſe and competence, domeſtic ſatisfaction, and good taſte.

In no part of the world are more laborious trades and manufactures carried on, or more employments engaged in which require great exertions of bodily ſtrength than in *London*, where ſurpriſing inſtances of athletic powers and perſevering labour are to be met with; indeed, ſo extenſive are the objects which wealth, directed by enterprize and induſtry, embraces, that there are few manufactures carried on in any part of the kingdom, of which ſomething of the kind is not tranſacted here, the clothing, linen, and cotton branches, with ſome others which depend on local accommodations, ſuch as the making of ſalt, &c. excepted. The following branches of manufacture are carried on to a conſiderable extent in or near *London*.

Foundries for caſting iron, and for braſs
Manufactures of wrought iron
Flatting mills
Oil mills
Corn mills
White lead mills
Tobacco and ſnuff manufactures
Sail makers
Shot manufactures
Tin manufactures
Letter foundries
Printing, both with letter-preſs and from copper-plate
Glaſs-making
Glaſs-grinding
Tanners
Leather-dreſſers and curriers
Cutlery, and the fineſt works in poliſhed ſteel
Gun-ſmiths
Sword-cutlers
Coach-making
Wheel-wrights
Cabinet work of all kinds, and in the higheſt perfection
China manufactures
Carpet and floor-cloth manufactures
Paper-hanging manufactures
Hat manufactures
Callico printers
Silk weavers in a variety of branches
Manufacture of *Genoa* velvet
Gauze manufactures
Hoſiery
Manufacture of pins
——————— needles
——————— muſical inſtruments
Mathematical inſtruments
Watch-making
Jewellery
Wrought ſilver-plate, and ſilver-plating
Refiners of metals, or ſmelters
Gold-beaters
Wedgewood's vaſt variety of uſeful and ornamental *Etrurian* and other wares
Potteries of various kinds
Dyers
Turpentine works
Starch manufactures
Soap ditto
Candles
Cooperages
Sugar bakers
——— refiners
Brewers
Diſtillers
Sweets and vinegar works
Bricks and tiles

The conſtruction of *mathematical inſtruments* is brought to ſuch perfection in *London*, that no place in *Europe* can come in competition with it in that nice and curious art; *watch-making* too is brought to a degree of excellence here at preſent, which it never reached before the time of *Harriſon* and *Arnold*. *Printing* is likewiſe carried on to an aſtoniſhing extent, and ſuch is the univerſal rage for News-paper reading, that about a dozen different papers are publiſhed every morning; ſeven or eight evening papers appear three times a week; and about half a dozen weekly papers, excluſive of the *London Gazette* publiſhed by authority twice a week. The whole weekly conſumption of news-papers printed in *London* cannot be leſs than two hundred thouſand, and the revenue drawn by government, from ſtamps and advertiſements, is not leſs than 2,10[illegible] *l.* every week.

The preſent ſtate of the polite arts has been already ſpoken of, page 500, in the general deſcription there given of *Great Britain*, but the metropolis is the place where theſe flouriſh.

The city of *London* was formerly ſurrounded with walls, and till lately had ſeven gates; theſe were *Ludgate*, *Alderſgate*, *Aldgate*, *Cripplegate*, *Newgate*, *Moorgate*, and *Biſhopſgate*; the three firſt of which were taken down in 1760, and all the reſt, except *Newgate*, before the end of the following year, and that laſt was taken down in 1778. On the weſt ſide a handſome gate, called *Temple-bar*, ſtill remains.

Without the gates, to the eaſtward, is the *Tower of London*, a very ancient ſtructure, in which is the *White Tower*, ſaid to be founded by *William the Conqueror*. It is ſurrounded by a wall and deep ditch, which incloſe ſeveral ſtreets, beſides the building properly called the *Tower*: here are ſome artillery, a magazine of ſmall arms for ſixty thouſand men, ranged in the moſt beautiful order, and a horſe armoury, in which are fifteen figures of kings on horſeback. Here are likewiſe the crown and other regalia, the mint for coining money, and the menagerie for lions and other beaſts, with ſeveral foreign birds. The circumference of the whole is about a mile. It contains one pariſh-church, and is under the command of a conſtable and lieutenant governor, and has conſtantly one or more battalions of one of the three regiments of foot-guards on duty there.

In *Thames-ſtreet*, near the *Tower*, is the *Cuſtom-houſe*, with the front facing the river. This is a large and ſtately ſtructure, where the cuſtoms on merchandize imported and exported are received.

By the fourteenth report of the commiſſioners appointed to examine into the public accounts, it appears that the receipts of the cuſtoms at the port of *London*, in the year 1781, were —		£. 2,884,660
The charges attending the cuſtoms there, in ſalaries and incidents, were — —		865,147
The total receipts in money and bond, in all the ports of *England* and *Wales*, amounted, that ſame year, to		4,031,986
Salaries and incidental charges amount to the prodigious ſum of — —		1,198,044
Nett produce of the cuſtoms throughout *England* and *Wales* — —		2,833,942
Of the out ports there are twenty-three, whoſe receipts amount to	£. 11,073	
Salaries and incidents to —	20,539	
Conſequently their expences exceed the produce, by — — — — —		9,466
Clear revenue drawn from the cuſtoms in the year 1781 — — — —		£. 2,824,476

This branch of the national revenue having never been made public, and being highly intereſting, as it gives a comparative view of the commerce carried on by every port in *England*, we ſhall lay it before our readers in detail.

Amount of the Cuſtoms received at all the ports of *England* and *Wales*, in the year 1781.

	Total Receipts.	Nett produce, after deducting ſalaries and incidents.
	£.	£.
London - - -	2,884,660	2,019,513
Barnſtable - - -	809	192
Blackney - - -	1,858	1,296
Boſton - - -	6,066	4,211
Bridgwater - - -	2,004	1,475
Bridlington - - -	983	455
Briſtol - - -	245,110	186,485
Cheſter - - -	4,143	137
Colcheſter - - -	8,276	5,741
Cowes - - -	24,114	5,394
Dartmouth - - -	7,868	4,870
Deale - - -	1,858	141
Dover - - -	14,050	7,769
Exeter - - -	17,438	12,838
Falmouth - - -	11,984	8,658
Faverſham - - -	3,829	2,813
Harwich - - -	4,442	2,026
Hull - - -	107,980	101,393
Ipſwich - - -	7,446	6,667
Lancaſter - - -	25,651	15,936
Leigh - - -	1,381	1,303
Liverpool - - -	241,587	143,201
Lynn - - -	37,114	33,599
Malden - - -	5,982	4,619
Minehead - - -	669	220
Newcaſtle - - -	40,759	35,358
Newhaven - - -	3,144	994
Padſtow - - -	1,012	466
Penryn - - -	4,279	3,019
Penzance - - -	4,422	2,842
Plymouth - - -	80,056	66,385
Poole - - -	5,763	2,107
Portſmouth - - -	66,199	47,230
Rocheſter - - -	20,721	16,231
St. Ives - - -	6,049	3,195
Sandwich - - -	3,000	500
Scarborough - - -	4,527	3,744
Shoreham - - -	1,866	181
Southampton - - -	33,956	29,635
Southwold - - -	1,991	1,572
Stockton - - -	2,836	2,130
Sunderland - - -	5,349	4,293
Truroe - - -	7,088	5,123
Wells - - -	2,083	1,274
Weymouth - - -	3,303	1,206
Whitby - - -	4,849	4,078
Whitehaven - - -	15,076	4,218
Wiſbich - - -	5,973	5,438
Woodbridge - - -	2,640	2,004
Yarmouth - - -	2,6634	19,741

The ſalaries and incidents of the following ports, after the receipts are applied toward payment, brought a charge upon the revenue to the following amount, in the year 1781.

	Receipts.	Payments exceed receipts by
	£.	£.
Aberyſtwith - - -	211	175
Aldeburgh, or Alborough -	705	224
Arundell - - -	740	payments equal.
Beaumaris - - -	1,499	317
Berwick - - -	742	416
Bydeford - - -	591	611
Cardiffe - - -	44	251
Cardigan - - -	95	311
Carliſle - - -	189	680
Chepſtow - - -	32	142
Chicheſter - - -	1,741	174
Fowey - - -	452	257
Glouceſter - - -	253	22
Gweech - - -	105	180
Ilfracombe - - -	172	34
Lanelly - - -	62	292
Looe - - -	124	366
Lyme - - -	667	246
Milford - - -	688	1,384
Preſton - - -	104	455
Rye - - -	1,077	2,308
Scilly - - -	36	251
Swanzey - - -	744	370
Whole Amount of the Salaries and Incidents £. 20,539.	11,073	9,466

A little to the W. is *London-bridge*, which was formerly remarkable for having houſes on each ſide; but they being found diſadvantageous, by blocking up and narrowing the paſſage, they have been taken down; and a handſome ſtone baluſtrade is now fixed on each ſide, and the paſſage rendered as commodious, and at the ſame time as beautiful as it was capable of being, without entirely rebuilding the bridge. This bridge is 946 feet in length. Each arch is encompaſſed with a broad ſtarling, above which the tide flows many feet; theſe, by impeding the progreſs of the tide when at ebb, cauſes a larger body of water to be retained a conſiderable way up the river, than could be gained by any other expedient.

In the year 1760, the firſt ſtone of another bridge acroſs the *Thames*, (due W. of *London Bridge*) from *Blackfriars* to the *Surry* bank, was laid, which was to be built according to a plan delivered in to a committee of the corporation of *London* by Mr. *Mylne*. It was completed in ten years and three quarters, and coſt 152,840 *l.*; toward defraying which, a toll on foot paſſengers, as well as for horſes and carriages, was for ſeveral years collected, which brought in a clear receipt of more than 5000 *l. per* annum, after all contingent expences were defrayed. The bridge is built of *Portland* ſtone, but of a very inferior quality, which has cauſed this noble ſtructure to be already much impaired. It conſiſts only of nine elliptical arches, of which the central arch is one hundred feet in diameter. The centre arch, and that on either ſide, are each of them wider than the arch of the famous *Rialto* at *Venice*. It has a ſtone baluſtrade at the top, and over every pier is a receſs for foot paſſengers, on either ſide, ſupported by two *Ionic* columns. The length of the bridge is 995 feet. The cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, the river *Thames*, and adjacent country, are viewed from no other ſpot with ſo much advantage as from this bridge, which is many feet higher than the higheſt ground in *London*. The avenue to it is through a ſpacious new ſtreet, which terminates near its foot, in an elegant ſquare, called *Chatham Place*.

The *Royal Exchange* in *Cornhill* is generally allowed to be one of the beſt ſtructures of the kind in the world. It was built by Sir *Thomas Greſham*, who was ſtyled "the queen's merchant," in 1566, and 1567; queen *Elizabeth* named it "the *Royal Exchange*," and, upon its being finiſhed, ſhe went in perſon, and cauſed it to be ſo proclaimed by the heralds at arms. But being burnt down in 1666, it was rebuilt in a grander ſtyle, the principal part of *Portland* ſtone, and coſt eight thouſand pounds. In each of the principal fronts, which are to the N. and S. is a piazza, and in the centre an area; above, on each ſide, is a niche with the figures of *Charles* I. and II. in *Roman* habits. The height of the building is fifty-ſix feet, and from the centre of the S. ſide riſes a lantern and turret a hundred and ſeventy-eight feet high, on the top of which is a vane in the form of a *graſshopper*, of poliſhed braſs. The inſide of the area, which is a hundred and forty four feet long, and a hundred and ſeventeen broad, is ſurrounded with piazzas, forming ambulatories for the merchants to ſhelter themſelves from the weather. Above the arches of theſe piazzas is an entablature extending round, and a compaſs pediment in the middle of each of the four ſides. Under that on the N. are the king's arms, on the S. thoſe of the city, on the E. thoſe of Sir *Thomas Greſham*, and on the W. thoſe of the Mercers company. In theſe intercolumniations are twenty-four niches, twenty of which are filled with the ſtatues of the kings and queens of *England*. In the centre of the area is another ſtatue of *Charles* II. in a *Roman* habit, encompaſſed with iron rails. In this area merchants meet every day. Theſe merchants are diſpoſed in ſeparate claſſes, each of which has their particular ſtation, called their walk.

"When I have been upon the *Change*," ſays *Addiſon*, "I have often fancied one of our old kings ſtanding in perſon, where he is repreſented in effigy, and looking down upon the wealthy concourſe of people with which that place is every day filled. In this caſe, how would he be ſurpriſed to hear all the languages of *Europe* ſpoken in this little ſpot of his former dominions, and to ſee ſo many private men, who, in his time, would have been the vaſſals of ſome powerful baron, negociating, like princes, for greater ſums of money than were formerly to be met with in the Royal Treaſury!" *Spectator*, Nº 69.

This public-ſpirited merchant likewiſe erected, in the year 1581, a college which bore his name, in which were apartments for ſeven profeſſors, *viz.* in divinity, civil law, aſtronomy, geometry, rhetoric, phyſic, and muſic, with a ſalary to each of fifty pounds a year, (which was at that time an handſome appointment, being equal to 250 *l.* at preſent), for reading courſes of lectures, on their reſpective ſciences, in a lecture-room in the college, during term time. The ſite of this college being conſidered as convenient for a new exciſe-office, in the year 1768 an act of parliament paſſed for that purpoſe, and it was agreed to allow to each profeſſor an additional fifty pounds *per annum* for ever, in lieu of his apartments; and the lectures are now read, (ſeldom to more than one or two hearers) in the *Greſham* lecture-room, over the *Royal Exchange*. A ſpacious building, forming the office of exciſe, now ſtands on the extenſive ſpot where the college formerly ſtood, which was a low quadrangular building, the interior part encloſing a ſpacious court, with piazzas on the four ſides.

The *Bank of England* began to be erected in 1732; this is a very noble ſtructure, to which very large and expenſive additions have been lately made, under the ſuperintendence of the late Sir *Robert Taylor*; and a grand paſſage opened to it from *Cornhill*.

The plan of the *Bank of England* was formed in the year 1693, by a merchant named *William Paterſon*, but was brought to effect by Mr. *Michael Godfrey* and others, being incorporated by act of parliament that year, by the name of "the Governor and Company of the Bank of *England*," and its capital ſettled at a million and half. The dealings of the company were confined by the act to the diſcount of bills of exchange, buying and ſelling bullion, whether gold or ſilver, and the ſale of ſuch merchandize as might be pledged, and remain unredeemed at the time agreed upon for its redemption, or three months after. The company was reſtrained from lending any money to government by way of loan or anticipation, or on any branch of the revenue, unleſs empowered by parliament. In the year 1708 an act paſſed for ſecuring the credit of the Bank of *England*, by prohibiting any perſons united in partnerſhip, exceeding the number of ſix in *England* (the bank of *Scotland* having been eſtabliſhed by law in the year 1695) to borrow or take up ſums of money on their bills or notes, payable on demand, or in leſs time than ſix months; which reſtriction was principally meant to affect the mine-adventurer's company, who had eſtabliſhed a bank. That ſame year, a general alarm being ſpread through the nation, in conſequence of the meaſures taken by *France* to reſtore the pretender, a very ſudden and general demand was made upon the bank; but the ſupport it received from the lord treaſurer *Godolphin*, and the dukes of *Marlborough*, *Newcaſtle*, and *Somerſet*, with many other opulent perſons, and a call of twenty *per cent.* on the proprietory, enabled the directors to weather the ſtorm. In the next year an act of parliament paſſed empowering the governor and company to double their capital, which was farther enlarged by act of parliament in 1715. In the year 1743 its charter was extended to the year 1764, before the arrival of which time it was renewed for twenty-one years, on payment to government of 140,000 *l.* and lending a million for a twelvemonth, on exchequer bills, at 3 *per cent.* In the year 1782 it was renewed for twenty-one years, from the termination of the ſubſiſting term, on a loan being made to government of two millions, at 3 *per cent. per annum*, for two years. Its capital in the year 1744 was 10,700,000 *l.* its preſent capital is 11,642,406 *l.* The amount of bank notes in conſtant circulation may be about fourteen millions; though the great number of country banks, which have been of late eſtabliſhed in moſt of the conſiderable towns in *England*, muſt in ſome meaſure affect the paper iſſued at the bank.

The *South-ſea-houſe* is a noble building, with two ſpacious rooms for tranſacting the buſineſs of the South-ſea annuities, the upper room, more particularly, being a lofty, ſpacious, and peculiarly grand, although unadorned, piece of architecture, vaſtly ſurpaſſing any piece of building in the bank of *England*.

The *Eaſt-India houſe* is an elegant ſtone building, with a great variety of rooms and offices ſuited for the tranſacting the complicated buſineſs of that great commercial body. For the hiſtory of this company, ſee p. 502.

The *Manſion-houſe* is a ſtately ſtone ſtructure; but too heavy and too large for the uſe for which it was deſigned. It ſtands on a ſpot where *Stocks-market* formerly ſtood; was built after a plan laid down by Mr. *Dance*, then city ſurveyor; the firſt ſtone was laid in the year 1739; the expence of building it was 42,638 *l.* and the ſum voted for furniſhing it, in the year 1752, was 4000 *l.* It is built of *Portland* ſtone, and has a portico of ſix lofty fluted columns of the *Corinthian* order in the front, the ſame order being continued in pilaſters, both under the pediment and on each ſide. The baſement ſtory is very maſſy, and built in ruſtic, and on each ſide riſes a flight of ſteps of very conſiderable height, leading up to the portico, in the middle of which is the door which leads to the apartments and offices. The columns ſupport a large angular pediment, adorned with a very noble piece in *baſſo relievo*, repreſenting the dignity and opulence of the city of *London*, executed by Sir *Robert Taylor*. Beneath this portico are two ſeries of windows, which extend along the whole front; and above this is an *Attic* ſtory, with ſquare windows crowned with a baluſtrade. This building has an area in the middle, and the apartments are extremely noble.

Guildhall is the town-hall of the city, and is an old *Gothic* ſtructure, in which the courts of juſtice are held: the great hall is a hundred and fifty-three feet long, fifty broad, and fifty-eight high; in which are placed two monſtrous wooden giants, the pictures of ſeveral of the kings and queens of *England*, with whole lengths of their preſent majeſties, painted by *Ramſey*, and of eighteen judges who diſtinguiſhed themſelves in determining the differences between landlords and tenants on rebuilding the city after the fire. Here is likewiſe a fine picture of lord chief juſtice *Pratt*, now earl *Camden*. In this hall is a marble whole-length ſtatue of Mr. *Beckford*, who was twice lord mayor, and died 21ſt of *June*, 1770, in his ſecond mayoralty; and another more magnificent cenotaph, to the memory of the late earl of *Chatham*, both executed by *Bacon*. This *Guildhall* is now new fronted, in the *Gothic* ſtyle, from a plan and under the direction of Mr. *Dance*, ſon of the former city ſurveyor.

In *Warwick-lane* is the royal college of phyſicians. The ſtructure is very fine; but its ſituation is extremely unfavourable.

Sion College, founded in the year 1603, by the will of *Thomas White*, S. T. P. and incorporated in 1630, by letters patent, and confirmed by *Charles* II. in the year 1664, is appropriated to the uſe of the clergy of the dioceſe of *London*, of which the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* is preſident. It has a valuable library, the acceſs to which is not difficult. A building in *Red Croſs Street*, was likewiſe bequeathed by the late Dr. *Williams*, for the uſe of proteſtant diſſenting miniſters, together with a large library, and an handſome endowment. Acceſs may be daily had to this library under certain regulations.

The *Charter-houſe*, which was built in the year 1349, but founded by *Thomas Sutton*, Eſq. in the year 1611, is a ſcholaſtic ſeminary for the education of forty-four ſcholars, who are educated, boarded, and lodged; proviſion is likewiſe made for the ſupport of twenty-nine ſtudents at the univerſity; others of the ſcholars are apprenticed, for which a fee of 40*l.* is appropriated; beſide which, there are eighty old penſioners, who are provided with apartments, board, a gown, and ſeven pounds in money yearly. There are likewiſe nine eccleſiaſtical preferments in the gift of the governors. The revenues appropriated for theſe purpoſes are very ample. The gardens to the houſe are ſpacious. There are two other public ſchools in *London*, one under the direction of the maſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants of the company of Merchant Taylors, founded in 1561; where one hundred boys are inſtructed in claſſical learning gratis, and vacant fellowſhips in *St. John*'s college *Oxford* are filled up from hence; the other called "*St. Paul's School*," founded by Dean *Colet*, A.D. 1510, for 153 ſcholars.

Chriſt's Hoſpital was formerly a houſe of *Grey-friars*, and was given to the city by *Edward* VI. for the ſupport and education of the children of citizens of both ſexes. Here is a writing-ſchool, drawing-ſchool, grammar-ſchool, and another for teaching the mathematics. The boys educated, maintained, and cloathed gratis in this ſchool are ſomewhat more than eight hundred; the girls, are about ſeventy in number.

It appears from a pamphlet publiſhed by Mr. *Wales*, the mathematical maſter of this ſchool, that for thirty years before the year 1770, the number of children who died annually in this hoſpital was at the rate of one out of ſeventy, but from the year 1770 to 1780, the annual number of deaths was not more than one in an hundred, a circumſtance from which the writer juſtly infers the greater healthineſs of *London* now than formerly. *Enquiry into the State of Population, p.* 33.

St. Paul's Cathedral, which is ſeated on the higheſt ground in the city, is deſervedly eſteemed the ſecond in *Europe*, not for magnitude only, but for the magnificence and grandeur of the building. Among the proteſtant cathedrals it is unqueſtionably the firſt. Its general form is that of a long croſs: the walls are wrought in ruſtic, and ſtrengthened as well as adorned by two rows of coupled pilaſters, one over the other; the lower *Corinthian*, and the other *Compoſite*. The ſpaces between the arches of the windows, and the architrave of the lower order, are filled with a great variety of curious enrichments, as are thoſe above. The weſt front has a moſt magnificent portico, a noble pediment, in which is repreſented the converſion of *St. Paul* in *baſſo relievo*, and two ſtately turrets. At this end is a grand flight of ſteps of black marble, that extend the whole length of the portico, which conſiſt of twelve lofty *Corinthian* columns below, and eight of the *Compoſite* order above, ſupporting the above pediment. Theſe are all coupled and fluted. The magnificent ſtatue of *St. Paul* on the apex of the pediment, with *St. Peter* on his right, and *St. James* on his left, have a fine effect. The Four Evangeliſts, with their proper emblems, on the front of the towers, are alſo well executed. The other ſides of the church are beautifully ornamented, and each has a different front. The dome, which riſes in the centre of the whole, appears extremely grand: twenty feet above the roof of the church is a circular range of thirty-two columns terminated by their entablatures, theſe ſupport a handſome ſtone gallery, adorned with a baluſtrade. Above theſe columns is a range of pilaſters with windows between; and from the entablature of theſe the diameter increaſes conſiderably. On the ſummit of the dome is an elegant balcony, and from its centre riſes the lantern, adorned with *Corinthian* columns; and the whole is terminated by a ball, from which riſes a croſs, both elegantly gilt.

This vaſt and noble fabric, which is two thouſand two hundred and ninety-two feet in circumference, and three hundred and forty in height to the top of the croſs, is ſurrounded at a proper diſtance by a dwarf ſtone wall, on which is placed a baluſtrade of caſt iron. In the area of the grand weſt front ſtands a ſtatue of queen *Anne*, of white marble. Four ſtatues ſitting at the baſe, repreſenting *Britannia* with the ſpear; *Gallia*, or *France*, with a crown in her lap; *Hibernia*, with her harp; and *America*, with her bow.

At the entrance into the choir the organ gallery is ſupported by eight *Corinthian* columns of blue and white marble; and the choir has on each ſide thirty ſtalls, beſide the biſhop's throne on the S. ſide, and the lord mayor's on the N. The carving of this beautiful range of ſtalls, as well as that of the organ, is much admired. The reader's deſk, which is at ſome diſtance from the pulpit, is an incloſure of very fine braſs rails gilt, in which is a gilt braſs pillar, ſupporting an eagle of braſs gilt, on whoſe back and expanded wings the book is placed. The altar-piece is adorned with four noble fluted pilaſters painted, and veined with gold, in imitation of *lapis lazuli*, and their capitals are double gilt. In the intercolumniations are twenty-one pannels of figured crimſon velvet, and above them ſix windows in two ſeries. The floor of the choir, and indeed of the whole church, is paved with marble; but within the rails of the altar with porphyry. In the large croſs aile between the N. and S. porticos, and at a ſmall diſtance from the choir, riſes the cupola, and preſents a view of the whiſpering gallery, the paintings above it, and the concave at the top, which fills the mind with ſurpriſe and pleaſure. At its centre is fixed in the floor a braſs plate, round which the pavement is beautifully variegated. Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*, the architect of this ſtupendous fabric, and who died in the year 1723, at the age of ninety-one years, lies buried in its vault.

The other churches moſt worthy notice in the city are, *St. Stephen's*, *Walbrook*, built by Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*; which is juſtly admired for the inſide, which is covered with a ſpacious and noble dome, finely proportioned to the church, and divided with ſmall compartments decorated with great elegance, and crowned with a lantern, while the roof, which is alſo divided into compartments, is ſupported by very noble *Corinthian* columns, raiſed at their pedeſtals. *Bow-church*, in *Cheapſide*, *St. Dunſtan's in the Eaſt*, both built by Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*; and that of *St. Bride*, are rendered very famous by the extraordinary elegance and lightneſs of their ſteeples.

The *Temple-church* is one of the moſt beautiful *Gothic* ſtructures in *England*: it was founded by the *Knights Templars*, whoſe houſe is converted into two inns of court, called the *Inner* and *Middle Temple*, that conſiſt of handſome buildings adorned with gardens.

Lincoln's Inn is a very opulent and reſpectable law ſociety, on a part of which has lately been erected a very extenſive and noble building for the ſix clerks, and ſixty clerks in chancery, and for other law offices. The other ſocieties which form Inns of Court, are *New Inn*, *Lyon's Inn*, *Clement's*, *Clifford's*, and *Serjeant's Inns*, *Gray's Inn*, *Staples Inn*, and *Furnival's Inn*. The principal garden belonging to the Temple has been much enlarged and improved by an embankment on the river. *Lincoln's Inn* gardens, and thoſe of *Gray's Inn*, are likewiſe extenſive and pleaſant.

Among the numerous hoſpitals in this city, are *St. Bartholomew*'s, near *Smithfield*, a very magnificent ſtructure, of *Portland-ſtone*, conſiſting of four ſides, which form a ſpacious ſquare. This is deſigned for the relief of ſick and lame; as is alſo the *London-Hoſpital*, at *Mile End*. *Bedlam*, or *Bethlem-Hoſpital*, is a magnificent building for the reception of lunatics, and *St. Luke's Hoſpital*, a very ſtately and capacious modern ſtructure in *Old Street Road*, appropriated to the ſame purpoſe. *Bridewell-Hoſpital*, endowed at the ſame time with *Bethlem*, is under the ſame governors. What are called the four royal hoſpitals are *St. Bartholomew*'s, founded by *Henry* VIII. in the year 1539, *Chriſt's-Hoſpital*, by *Edward* VI. 1552, *Bridewell* and *Bethlem*, by the ſame prince, in 1553, and *St. Thomas*'s, in the ſame year. Some few years ſince, the corporation of *London* claimed a right to the government of theſe royal hoſpitals, but the matter was compromiſed, and a ſelection being made of forty common-council-men, ten were appointed governors of each hoſpital, in addition to thoſe who then held that office. The *Magdalen Hoſpital*, (noticed in *Surry*, page 523) and the *Small-pox Hoſpital* near *Pancras*, are alſo noble foundation.

There is likewiſe a charity for delivering married pregnant women at their own habitations. Of late years a number of *Diſpenſaries*, for the relief of the poor, have been eſtabliſhed by voluntary contributions, at different parts of the town, for the purpoſe of diſpenſing medicines to the ſick, under the direction of a phyſician choſen for each, and proper aſſiſtants.

The borough of *Southwark* (already mentioned, page 522) forms a conſiderable part of the metropolis: it is ſeated on the S. ſide of the *Thames*, and conſiſts of the pariſhes of *St. Olave*, *St. John*, *St. Saviour*, *St. George*, *St. Thomas*, *Chriſt-Church*, and *Bermondſey*. For its extent, and number of inhabitants, it is perhaps inferior to few cities in *England*. Though in the county of *Surry* it makes a part of *London*, being in ſome meaſure ſubject to the lord-mayor, who has under him a ſteward and bailiff, the former of whom holds a court of record every *Monday* at *St. Margaret's Hill*, for all debts, damages, and treſpaſſes within his limits. But though this is conſidered as one of the city wards, and an alderman is appointed for the government of it, yet it has its own magiſtrates, diſtinct from thoſe of the city.

The moſt remarkable ſtructures in *Southwark* are the two noble hoſpitals for the ſick and wounded, called *St. Thomas*'s, and *Guy*'s. The former conſiſts of three fine ſquares encompaſſed with buildings, and adorned with the ſtatues of king *Edward* VI. and Sir *Robert Clayton*. Its annual diſburſements amount to eight thouſand pounds: there are four hundred and ſeventy-four beds, which are conſtantly kept filled; and they have always a conſiderable number of out-patients. Its revenues are continually improving by the expiration of building leaſes.

Guy's Hoſpital is alſo a noble ſtructure, in one of the ſquares of which is a fine braſen ſtatue of Mr. *Guy*. This hoſpital is ſeated near the former, and contains four hundred and thirty-five beds. See p. 522.

The city of *London* is divided into twenty-ſix diſtricts, called wards, each of which is governed by its reſpective alderman, who is elected by the houſekeepers.

Out of this body the lord-mayor, or principal magiſtrate is annually choſen on *Michaelmas-day*, and enters upon his office on the ninth of *November*. He is alſo conſervator of the river *Thames*, from the bridge at *Staines* to the river *Medway*. When the lord-mayor appears abroad as a magiſtrate, it is in a coach of ſtate; he then wears a purple or ſcarlet robe, and has a gold chain, with a rich jewel to it, round his neck, and is attended by ſeveral officers walking before and on each ſide of him.

The next in power and dignity are the twenty-ſix aldermen, each of whom nominates one of the common-councilmen of his ward for his deputy: theſe common-councilmen, in number 236, are choſen by the inhabitants of the ward, who are freemen of the city. The mayor and aldermen chooſe the recorder, who is their ſpeaker and counſellor with reſpect to the laws and cuſtoms of the city. There is likewiſe a town-clerk, and a remembrancer.

The two ſheriffs have the power to impanel juries, and in their courts cauſes are tried on actions of debt, treſpaſs, breach of covenants, &c. The execution of the laws is intruſted to them. They are annually choſen on *Midſummer-day* by the liverymen.

The chamberlain of *London* is an officer of great truſt, he having the charge of the city caſh, and was uſually general receiver of the land-tax for the city of *London*, and county of *Middleſex*; but of late the two places have been ſeparated. He has alſo juriſdiction over the apprentices of the city; for in his court he decides cauſes between them and their maſters, and admits them to the freedom of the city.

The liverymen of the city are ſuch as have not only taken up the freedom of the city, but alſo the livery or gown of their reſpective companies. Theſe companies amount to ninety-two in number. What are commonly called the twelve companies are, the *mercers*, *grocers*, *drapers*, *fiſhmongers*, *goldſmiths*, *ſkinners*, *merchant-taylors*, *haberdaſhers*, *ſalters*, *ironmongers*, *vintners*, and *clothworkers*. Each of theſe companies have a barge, as have likewiſe the *apothecaries* and the *ſtationers*, in which they attend the lord-mayor to *Weſtminſter-hall*, when he is ſworn into his office before the lord-chancellor. The two laſt are conſiderable trading companies; the firſt retailing at their hall drugs, as well as chemical and galenical preparations; the chief branch of trade with the *ſtationers* company is the ſale of almanacs; but they have likewiſe many editions of ſchool books. By the act of parliament which ſecures to authors the excluſive right to their works, they are directed to depoſit nine copies with the treaſurer of this company, who tranſmits a copy to each of the following public libraries; viz. The *Britiſh Muſeum*, *Sion College*, the univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, *Edinburgh*, *St. Andrews*, faculty of advocates at *Edinburgh*, *Aberdeen*, and *Glaſgow*. Moſt of the ninety-two companies have halls, ſeveral of which are magnificent ſtructures. The government of each company is lodged in a maſter, wardens, and aſſiſtants, who are choſen out of the ſenior liverymen. The poor freemen, or their widows, are relieved by penſions, paid quarterly from theſe companies, in a greater or leſs amount, according to the opulence which the company poſſeſſes; and it has been computed that above twenty-ſix thouſand pounds is diſtributed annually by theſe companies in charitable uſes: many of them have very noble alms houſes in the neighbourhood of the city, where their old and decayed members are lodged, maintained, and clothed.

Beſides theſe there are a conſiderable number of companies for inſuring ſhips at ſea, and houſes from fire; theſe latter keep fire-engines and a ſet of men in pay, who are ready at all hours to give their aſſiſtance in caſe of fire; and are on all occaſions extremely bold, dexterous, and diligent.

WESTMINSTER is generally included under the name of *London*, and is only diſtinguiſhed from its being neither incorporated nor under the government of the ſame magiſtrates. It received its name from its abbey, or minſter, being ſeated to the weſt of *St. Paul*'s, and was once a mile diſtant from *London*; but its ſuburbs extending to that city, have completely united them.

Here are the palace of the king of *Great Britain*, the law-courts, and the two houſes in which the parliament aſſemble; it therefore abounds with elegant dwellings of the nobility and gentry, forming ſpacious ſtreets, and noble ſquares. The city of *Weſtminſter* conſiſts but of two pariſhes, *St. Margaret*'s, and *St. John the Evangeliſt*; but the liberties contain ten pariſhes, namely, *St. Martin's in the Fields*, *St. James*'s, *St. Anne*'s, *St. George*'s *Bloomſbury*, *St. George*'s *Hanover-ſquare*, *St. George*'s *Queen-ſquare*, *St. Paul*'s *Covent-garden*, *St. Mary le Strand*, and *St. Clement Danes*; to which may be added the precinct of the *Savoy*. There are alſo many chapels of eaſe, and their number has greatly increaſed with the increaſe of buildings.

The abbey-church of *St. Peter*'s, *Weſtminſter*, is a venerable pile of building, in the *Gothic* taſte, where moſt of our monarchs have been crowned, and many of them are interred, which led the alluſive *Waller* to remark,

> It gives them crowns, and does their aſhes keep;
> There made like gods, like mortals there they ſleep:
> Making the circle of their reign complete,
> Thoſe ſuns of empire, where they riſe they ſet.

The preſent fabric was in part erected by *Henry* III. and finiſhed after his death. The extent of the building is very conſiderable; for its length is three hundred and ſixty feet within the walls, at the nave it is ſeventy-two broad, and at the croſs a hundred and ninety-five. The *Gothic* arches and ſide ailes are ſupported by forty-eight pillars of grey marble, each compoſed of cluſters of very ſlender ones, and covered with ornaments. This ſtructure is adorned with a prodigious number of monuments of kings, admirals, heroes, ſtateſmen, generals, poets, and perſons diſtinguiſhed by their learning and genius; many of which monuments are extremely beautiful, being adorned with admirable ſtatues of white marble, baſſo relievos, the moſt beautiful kind of granite, porphyry, and other rich ſpecies of marble, finely poliſhed, and accompanied with elegant inſcriptions. It is particularly diſtinguiſhed by ſome exquiſite pieces of art, produced by that great ſtatuary *Roubilliac*.

Henry the Seventh's Chapel joins to the abbey, and is ſtyled by *Leland*, "*The Wonder of the World.*" It is, indeed, one of the moſt expenſive remains of the ancient *Engliſh* taſte and magnificence, and was founded by *Henry* VII. in 1502. The ceiling is wrought with ſuch an aſtoniſhing variety of figures, that it is impoſſible to be deſcribed. The ſtalls on each ſide are of oak, with *Gothic* canopies moſt beautifully carved, as are alſo the ſeats; and the pavement is of black and white marble. In the middle of the eaſt end of the nave is the magnificent tomb of *Henry* VII. incloſed with a ſcreen of caſt braſs, moſt admirably executed, and ornamented with ſtatues. In this chapel are the tombs of *George Villers*, duke of *Buckingham*, and ſeveral other perſons of high rank.

Weſtminſter-ſchool, adjoining, is of great antiquity, and high reputation; it is ſaid to have been firſt founded in the year 1070, but was rendered a reſpectable ſcholaſtic ſeminary by queen *Elizabeth*; who, in 1560, cauſed it to be called "Queen's College of *Weſtminſter*;" and amply endowed it, for the education of forty boys, called "The Queen's Scholars;" beſide whom, there are generally above three hundred youth who receive their education here, many of which are of the moſt reſpectable families in the kingdom. Such is its celebrity, that there are at preſent an archbiſhop, and two biſhops who were maſters of this ſchool.

Weſtminſter-hall, near the abbey, is one of the largeſt rooms in *Europe*, yet its roof is not ſupported by any pillars. Here the courts of law are held, and adjoining to it are the Houſes of the Lords and Commons.

Weſtminſter-bridge, is univerſally allowed to be one of the fineſt in the world. It was built by *M. Labelie*, a *Swiſs* architect. The firſt ſtone was laid on the twenty-ninth of *January* 1738-9, and the bridge was opened on the 17th of *November* 1750, having been eleven years and nine months in building; the completion being retarded by a pier ſinking. It coſt the ſum of 389,500*l.* The architect aſſerted, that the quantity of ſtone materials in this bridge were near double the quantity of thoſe in *St. Paul's* cathedral; although it has a very light and pleaſing appearance. This bridge has now ſtood half a century without having received the ſmalleſt injury from time. It is adorned and ſecured on each ſide with a lofty and noble baluſtrade, and is twelve hundred and twenty-three feet in length. The piers, which are fourteen in number, form thirteen large and two ſmall arches, all ſemicircular. The centre arch is ſeventy-ſix feet wide, and each of the other arches decreaſe in width four feet on either ſide. The utility of ſuch a bridge muſt have been unqueſtionable, at the time when the deſign of building it was formed; yet ſuch was the narrow policy which then actuated the city of *London*, that a petition was preſented to parliament from the corporation againſt the undertaking, whilſt the bill for building it was depending in the houſe of commons.

The banqueting-houſe at *Whitehall*, ſo called from there being originally in this place an edifice in which the kings of *England* had public entertainments. This ſtructure was erected by *Inigo Jones*, and was intended to form a part of a ſuperb palace, of which that great architect had drawn the plan. The outſide of this ſtructure has been always eſteemed a moſt admirable work; and the cieling is painted by *Rubens*. This great apartment has been many years converted into a chapel. The preachers of which (who were firſt appointed in the year 1724) receive a ſmall ſalary, but the appointment is conſidered as highly honourable, and the ſureſt road to church preferment. Twelve of theſe preachers are ſelected from the univerſity of *Oxford*, and the like number from *Cambridge*, and one of each officiates during a month.

The apartments for the officers and privates of the horſe-guards, a troop of which conſtantly do duty there, is oppoſite the banqueting-houſe. Theſe were rebuilt in the year 1754, in a very light and elegant taſte of architecture. Through the gateway of this building is an entrance into *St. James's Park*, cloſe to the parade, where the foot-guards on duty are muſtered, and exerciſed every morning, accompanied with the muſic of the regimental band.

A little to the S. of this building is the *Treaſury*, which internally is a gloomy and maſſy building, of a quadrangular form, but its outward appearance is elegant. What is called "the Cockpit," makes a part of it, and is now the common council-chamber for the cabinet miniſters.

The *Admiralty* is a noble building, which has lately been enlarged by the addition of a houſe built for the reſidence of the firſt lord; the expence of purchaſing the ground, and the former houſe which ſtood upon it, and erecting the preſent building, was voted by parliament.

The architecture of ſeveral churches of *Weſtminſter* and its liberties have been greatly admired, particularly that of *St. Martin's in the Fields*, and *St. Paul's*, *Covent Garden*. The latter built by *Inigo Jones*.

The *Britiſh Muſeum* was founded by the parliament of *Great Britain*, in the year 1753, in conſequence of a purchaſe made of the valuable collection of curioſities and books which belonged to Sir *Hans Sloane*, who died the beginning of that year, and directed by his will, that his executors ſhould make an offer of his muſeum, for the ſum of 20,000*l.* which was accepted, and the noble building called *Montague-houſe*, was purchaſed for their reception, which belonged to the duke of *Montague*, who dying ſuddenly in the year 1749, without male heirs, the title became extinct. At the ſame time were purchaſed, the MSS. collected by the late earl of *Oxford*, for the ſum of 10,000*l.* Here is likewiſe the collections made by Sir *Robert* and Sir *John Cotton*; and large ſums have ſince been voted, as occaſion required, to augment this noble repoſitory, which has received other conſiderable additions. His late majeſty king *George* II. preſented to it the royal libraries of the kings of *England*, from the reign of *Henry* VII. and his preſent majeſty an intereſting collection of the tracts which were publiſhed in the reigns of *Charles* I. and II. Antiquities brought from *Italy* were purchaſed by parliament, for 8,410*l.* in the year 1762.—This incomparable collection was at firſt placed under the management of twenty-ſix truſtees; but the number has ſince been encreaſed to forty-two, among whom are the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the lord chancellor, and other great officers of ſtate; ſome of the deſcendents of the *Sloane*, *Oxford*, and *Cotton* families, to make the number twenty-ſeven, and theſe chooſe fifteen other truſtees.

Another *Muſeum*, conſiſting of anatomical preparations, and natural curioſities collected by the late Dr. *William Hunter*, who built a very ſpacious houſe for their reception, is now acceſſible to the public, and is to continue ſo for thirty years from the time of his death. Of the *Leverian Muſeum* we have already ſpoken, p. 523. in deſcribing the county of *Surry*.

St. James's Palace occupies an extenſive ſpot of ground, and contains a vaſt number of apartments for the officers of the court; it has likewiſe a magnificent ſuite of ſtate rooms, but its irregularity cauſes it to preſent an external appearance not ſufficiently dignified. In very ancient times, an hoſpital for lepers, called "*St. James's houſe*," ſtood on this ſpot, and the chapel which belonged to the hoſpital is the very ſame which now belongs to the palace, and is a royal peculiar, exempt from all epiſcopal juriſdiction. The palace was built by *Henry* VIII. who likewiſe laid out a large piece of ground adjoining into a park, formed a canal, and walks, calling it, in conformity to the former name of the contiguous building, *St. James's Park*: *Charles* II. enlarged and improved this ſpot, adorning it with plantations of trees; the circumference which it then had and now retains is near a mile and half. This is at length rendered one of the moſt delightful ſpots in the kingdom, by the genius of the late Mr. *Brown*, that diſtinguiſhed pupil of the great *Kent*, who, in the moſt happy manner, adopted and improved thoſe principles of gardening which were laid down by his predeceſſor. The canal now extends nearly the whole length of the park, which is ſupplied by means of pipes from the *Chelſea* water-works. This fine piece of water is no leſs uſeful than ornamental, as it forms a reſervoir from whence the houſes in the ſouthern parts of *Weſtminſter* are ſupplied. Contiguous to this park is another of leſs extent, called "The Green Park," adjoining to which earl *Spencer* has a noble manſion, built of ſtone. Here too is a piece of water, which is recruited every tide from the *Thames*, by means of the works at *Chelſea*, and forms a reſervoir for the ſupply of the houſes in the contiguous diſtrict.

In the moſt favourable ſituation which *St. James's Park* could furniſh, ſtands a ſuperb building erected by *Sheffield*, duke of *Buckingham*, in the beginning of the preſent century, and called, from its founder, "*Buckingham-houſe*," until it was purchaſed, in the year 1761, for the purpoſe of making it the royal reſidence; when it acquired the name of "The Queen's Palace." In the year 1775, the parliament of *Great Britain* ſettled this houſe upon the queen, in caſe ſhe ſhould ſurvive his preſent majeſty, in lieu of *Somerſet-houſe*, which had formerly been ſettled on queen *Caroline*, in caſe of ſurvivorſhip, and was in like manner ſettled on the preſent queen, ſoon after her marriage. From that time *Buckingham-houſe* has been the town reſidence of their majeſties, *St. James's* palace being only uſed by them for the purpoſe of receiving the nobility and gentry on public days, for which it is well adapted.

Carlton houſe, the reſidence of his royal highneſs the prince of *Wales*, the gardens extending to *St. James's* park, is a ſtately building, on which vaſt ſums have for ſome years been expended. The portico to the grand front toward *Pall Mall* is truly elegant.

Between the treaſury and the horſe-guards, on the E. ſide of *St. James's* park, is *York-houſe*, ſo named ſince it became the property and reſidence of his royal highneſs the duke of *York*. This houſe has lately been totally transformed, and is now caſed with ſtone, which gives it an agreeable appearance toward the park; whilſt the front toward *Whitehall* is overcharged, and produces an unpleaſing effect.

The duke of *Marlborough* has a noble reſidence on the N. ſide of this park, between *St. James's palace* and *Carlton-houſe*.

Hyde Park, another royal demeſne, lies to the N. W. of the Green Park: it has a grand piece of water called "The Serpentine River," which, aided by its irregularities of ground, diverſified plantations of various kinds of trees, together with its elevated ſituation, commanding rich and extenſive views, form ſuch an aſſemblage of captivating natural beauties as very few ſpots can boaſt. Hence it is the place of faſhionable morning reſort, both in carriages and on horſeback. On the eaſtern edge of this park is a baſon of water, ſupplied from the *Chelſea* works, from whence the houſes in *Groſvenor-ſquare*, and in that direction, are provided. Adjoining to this park earl *Bathurſt* has built a noble manſion.

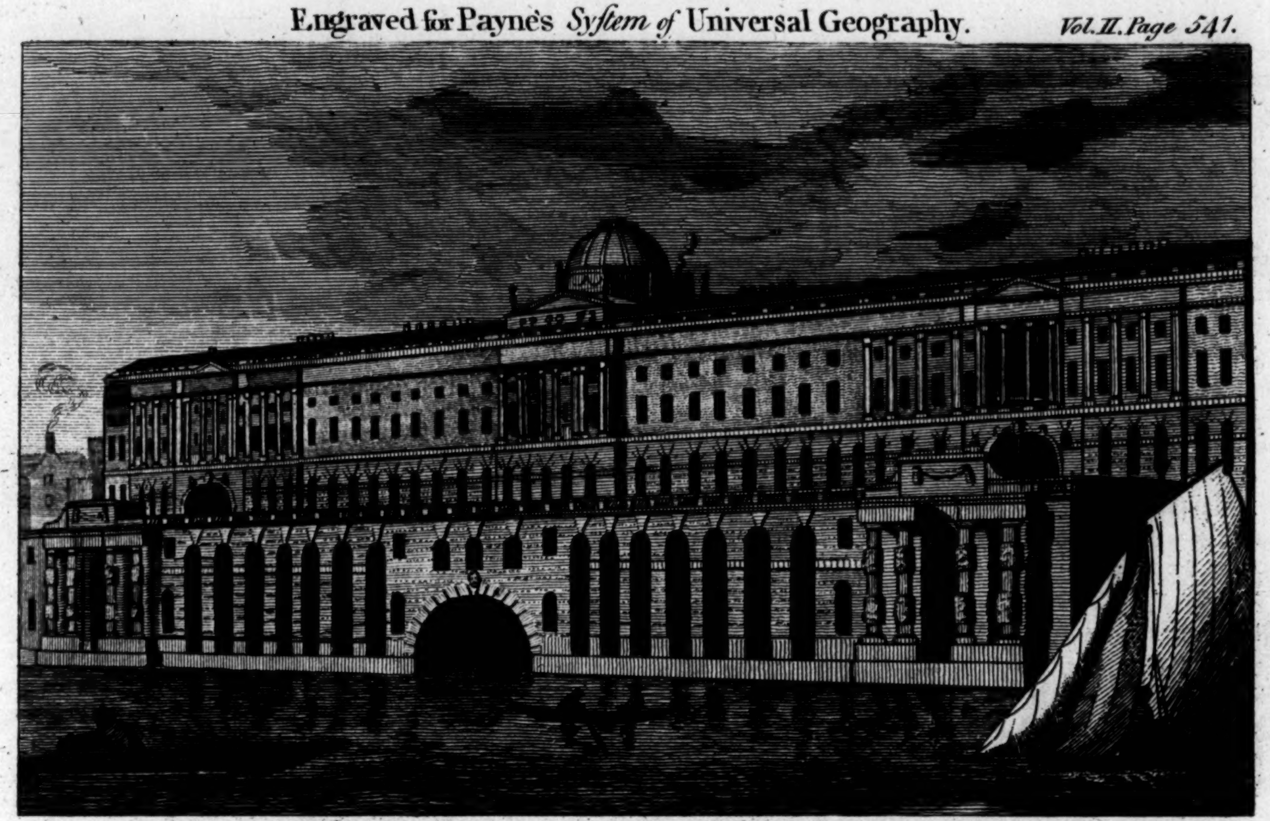
The delightful ſituation which the parks afford for the town reſidences of the nobility and gentry, is perhaps excelled by that on the banks of the *Thames*: the moſt conſiderable buildings which enjoy that advantage are the manſion-houſes of the dukes of *Richmond* and *Montague*; the earls of *Pembroke*, *Fife*, and *Groſvenor*. The other moſt capital reſidences of the nobility, which for their grandeur and magnificence may be ſtyled palaces, are the houſes known by the names of *Northumberland*, *Shelburne*, *Devonſhire*, *Burlington*, *Portland*, *Foley*, *Maccleſfield*, and *Cheſterfield*; thoſe of the dukes of *Argyle* and *Norfolk*, the earls of *Uxbridge* and *Hopetoun*, the dukes of *Bolton* and *Bedford*; the latter of which, for ſituation, is not equalled by any of theſe, but the building poſſeſſes nothing of a conſequence correſponding with the rank and wealth of the poſſeſſor. *Leiceſter-houſe*, which was the reſidence of the late princeſs dowager of *Wales*, and ſince that time the depoſitory of Sir *Aſhton Lever's* curioſities, is now deſtined for demolition, and an *opera-houſe* is to be erected on the ſpot.

The new buildings in the liberty of *Weſtminſter* are daily increaſing in an aſtoniſhing manner. The principal ſquares are thoſe of *Hanover*, *Groſvenor*, *Berkley*, *Cavendiſh*, *St. James's*, *Soho*, *Leiceſter*, *Golden*, *Queen's*, *Red Lyon*, *Bloomſbury*, and *Lincoln's-Inn Fields*. To which have been added, *Portman*, *Mancheſter*, and *Bedford-ſquares*; but the houſes in *Portland-place* are in the higheſt ſtyle of magnificence.

A conſiderable modern improvement which the city of *Weſtminſter* has received, is the extenſive buildings bearing the general name of "The *Adelphi*," undertaken and completed by the Meſſrs. *Adams*, and ſo called to commemorate this band of brothers. The houſes here ſtand on immenſe piles of brick, but which admit a ſpacious arched communication between the wharfs and the public ſtreets. To complete this ſtupendous undertaking, it became neceſſary to make a conſiderable embankment on the river, for which an act of parliament was obtained in the year 1771, although in every ſtage of its progreſs it met with the moſt ſtrenuous oppoſition from the city of *London*, who claimed a property in the ſoil and bed of the river. The terrace here commands a delightful view of the river *Thames*, and the *Surry hills*. In a ſtreet of the *Adelphi*, is the houſe of the ſociety for the encouragement of arts, manufactures, and commerce, the firſt ſtone of which building was laid by lord *Romney*, the preſident, in the year 1772. The walls of the great room, in which are held the general meetings of the ſociety, are adorned with a ſeries of paintings by Mr. *Barry*, which do great honour to the artiſt, by diſplaying perſevering application and cultivated genius.

One of the moſt beautiful remains of the architecture of the ſixteenth century was *Somerſet-houſe*, built by the lord-protector, in the reign of *Edward* VI. but this building has been demoliſhed to make way for the expanded grandeur of *Somerſet-place*; which magnificent ſtructure was begun to be built, according to the plan and under the direction of Sir *William Chambers*, when the nation was engaged in the moſt ruinous of wars with *America*, *France*, and *Spain*: it has already coſt 334,703*l.* and remains in an unfiniſhed ſtate; the eſtimate of the expence of completing it, as delivered to the Houſe of Commons, by Sir *William Chambers*, in *February* 1790, was 33,500*l.* The deſign in erecting this ſtupendous fabric was not to provide a gorgeous palace for the reſidence of the monarchs of *Great Britain*, but to bring together the moſt conſiderable public offices for the different branches of the revenue; here are therefore the following offices: *ſtamp*, *navy*, *navy pay*, *victualling*, *ſick* and *hurt*, *hawkers*, *hackney-coach*, *pipe*, *lord treaſurer's*, *remembrancer's*, *ſurveyor* of the *crown lands*, *tax*, apartments for the *ſecretary* of the *navy*, and *ſurveyor* of the *works*. The king's barges are to be laid up here, and apartments aſſigned for the *barge-maſter*. The *treaſurer*, *pay-maſter*, and ſix commiſſioners of the *navy* have each ſeparate houſes; alſo three commiſſioners of the victualling-office; the ſecretary and a commiſſioner of the ſtamps. The building is quadrangular, encloſing a ſpacious area; on each ſide, to the E. and W. a ſtreet is to be formed, beyond which the wings are to be carried. The terrace, at the river ſide, before the S. front, is a noble elevated walk, only ſurpaſſed by that of *Windſor*. In the N. front, toward the *Strand*, are apartments for the *Royal* and *Antiquarian* ſocieties, on the left of the entrance, oppoſite to which are ſpacious and commodious rooms, which extend over the gateway, for the *Royal Academy*, which ſociety was incorporated in the year 1765, by the title of "The Society of Artiſts of *Great Britain*." It became a royal academy of arts, under the patronage of his majeſty, in the year 1768, the direction of which was given to forty artiſts, nine of the moſt able academicians to be elected annually from the forty; alſo a profeſſor of painting, architecture, anatomy, and perſpective, who are annually to read a certain number of lectures in the ſchools. The principal object of this inſtitution was to eſtabliſh well regulated ſchools of deſign, the admiſſion to which was rendered free to all ſtudents. A library of books of architecture, ſculpture, painting, and all the relative ſciences is provided, and models in great variety. The profeſſors, academicians, and all the officers receive ſalaries from the crown. A part of the plan of this inſtitution is to open an annual exhibition of paintings, ſculptures, and deſigns, to furniſh all artiſts of merit with an opportunity of bringing forward their works to public view. His majeſty has likewiſe allotted a conſiderable ſum, to be diſtributed annually, for the relief of indigent artiſts, and their diſtreſſed families.

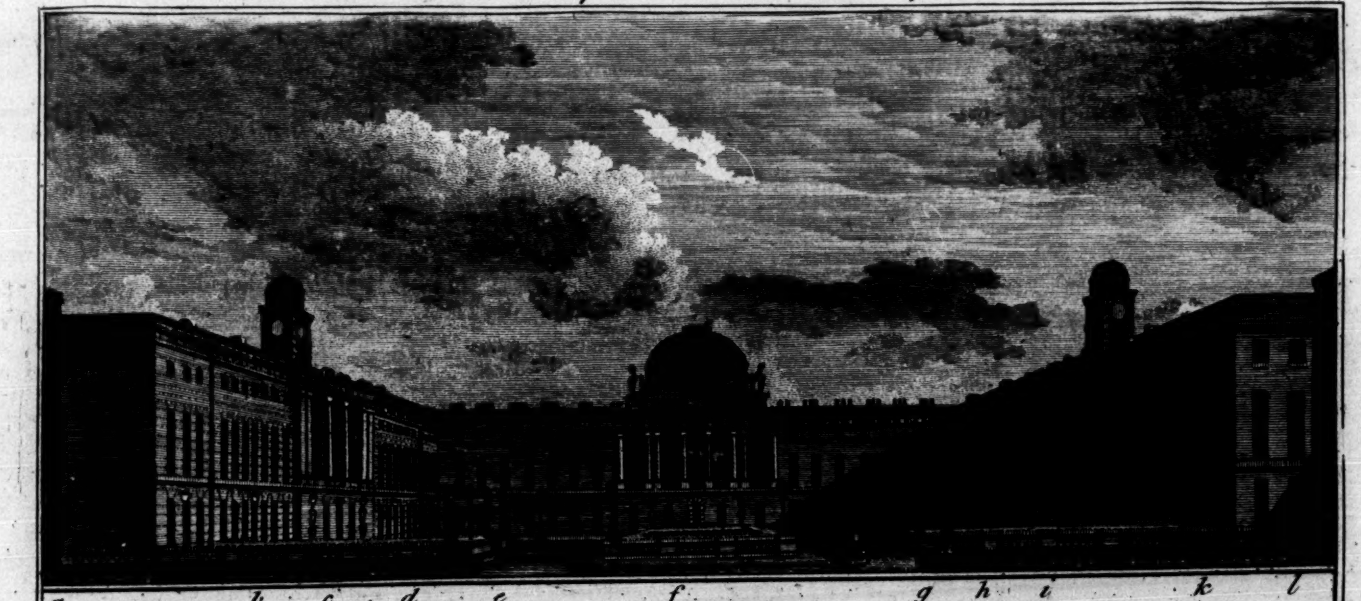
The public diverſions in this metropolis are, an *opera-houſe*, for the exhibition of the drama, muſic and dances of



The South Front & Terrace of Somerset Place.

Published Janʸ 1ˢᵗ 1791, by C. Stalker, Stationers Court.

East, West and South Sides of the Quadrangle of Somerset Place.



References to the New Offices.

a. Hackney Coach Office.
b. Auditor's Office, Pipe Office, and Lᵈ. Treasurer's Remembrancer's.
c. Surveyor of the Crown Lands.
d. Tax Office.
e. Stamp Office.
f. Navy Office.
g. Apartments for the Secʸ. of the Navy, & Survʳ. of the Works.
h. Navy Pay Office.
i. Victualling Office.
k. Sick & Hurt Office.
l. Hawkers Office.

Collings del. Cook sc.

Published Janʸ 1ˢᵗ 1791, by C. Stalker, Stationers Court.

of *Italy:* various rooms for public concerts: two *royal theatres*, for the performance of comedies, tragedies, farces, and pantomimes: the *Haymarket theatre*, for dramatic exhibitions in the ſummer months, when the two theatres are ſhut; for the erection of which latter theatre, the late Mr. *Foote*, of comic memory, obtained a patent, which, in the year 1777, he transferred, with the building and all the property it contained, to Mr. *Colman*, on condition of receiving a clear annuity of 1,600 *l. per annum: Foote* lived only nine months after he had made this conveyance: the *Pantheon*, a ſpacious building, opened in the year 1772, conſiſting of a ſuite of fourteen rooms, and calculated for aſſemblies, concerts, and balls; here, in the winter ſeaſon, that exotic entertainment in this country, a maſquerade, is occaſionally held. *Sadler's Wells* exhibits a motley ſpecies of entertainment, more attractive to the lower claſs of people than to poliſhed life: here are likewiſe, two places of public reſort, where the principal entertainment conſiſts in equeſtrian feats of ſkill and agility: in the ſummer, *Vauxhall Gardens*, already ſpoken of p. 522, and *Ranelagh*, are much reſorted to, and, as places of public amuſement, are not to be equalled in *Europe*.

For the accommodation of the public, a thouſand hackney coaches are licenſed; theſe are diſperſed in different parts, and ready at call: the weekly tax which the owners of theſe carriages pay for their licence, produces to the revenue more than twenty thouſand pounds *per annum.* A certain number of ſedan chairs are likewiſe licenſed, in which individuals are conveyed.

The public markets of *London* and *Weſtminſter* are for *corn*, *flour*, *coals*, *fiſh*, *live cattle*, *vegetables*, *herbs*, *roots*, *&c. hay*, and *ſtraw:* thoſe for butchers meat, poultry, butter, cheeſe, *&c.* are very numerous in both cities.

The abundant ſupply of water contributes eſſentially to the cleanlineſs, healthineſs, and ſecurity of the metropolis. It is obtained from the river *Thames*, by means of waterworks at *London-bridge*, *Shadwell*, *York-buildings*, and *Chelſea:* water is likewiſe conveyed from *Hampſtead* to ſome parts; but the moſt noble undertaking for the purpoſe of ſupplying the metropolis with that neceſſary of life is by means of the *New River*, which is conducted in an artificial canal extending through a winding courſe of thirty-eight miles three quarters and ſixteen poles, from the ſprings of *Chadwell*, and *Amwell*, near *Ware*, in *Hertfordſhire*. It was undertaken in the year 1606, by Mr. *Hugh Middleton*, citizen and goldſmith of *London*, who was afterward knighted, and at length created a baronet; but the title is now extinct. In about five years he had brought the water as far as *Enfield*, but having met with great difficulties and ſtrong oppoſition, he found himſelf extremely impoveriſhed by the undertaking, and applied to the lord mayor and corporation of *London* for aſſiſtance, but they refuſing to be concerned, he made a more ſucceſsful application to *James* I. who, in the year 1612, engaged to bear half the expence of the concern on becoming a half partner in it; but the king was excluded from interfering at all in its management. The ſums paid out of the Exchequer, at various times, from *Eaſter* 1612, to *September* 1614, in conſequence of this covenant were 6,347 *l.* In the following year water was brought into the baſon called "The New River Head," at *Iſlington*. It was then thought to be an object worthy of attention, and Sir *Hugh Middleton* dividing his moiety into thirty-ſix ſhares, ſold twenty-nine of them. It was not however until the year 1633 that any dividend of profit was made, and Sir *Hugh* died in the year 1631; the proportion to each twenty-ninth ſhare then was 11 *l.* 19 *s.* 1 *d.* the ſecond dividend was only 3 *l.* 4 *s.* 2 *d.* and inſtead of a third, a call upon the partners was expected to be made. *Charles* I. ſuppoſing little advantage would accrue from the undertaking, re-conveyed to Sir *Hugh Middleton*, in his lifetime, the royal moiety, on condition of having ſecured to him and his ſucceſſors a fee-farm-rent of 500 *l.* per annum. This moiety was likewiſe divided into thirty-ſix ſhares, which were called "The King's Shares," the other twenty-nine "The adventurers;" which latter had been incorporated by letters patent, in the year 1619, by the name of "The *New River Company*;" and the government of the company's affairs was lodged in theſe twenty-nine proprietors. In the year 1766, one of the King's ſhares was ſold by public auction for 4,400 *l.* and in 1770, another King's ſhare, or one ſeventy-ſecond part of the whole, was purchaſed at a public auction for 6,700 *l.* This corporation conſiſts of a governor, deputy-governor, treaſurer, and twenty-ſix directors, a collector and his aſſiſtant, a ſurveyor and his deputy, collectors, and workmen. The canal called "The New River," is carried over two vales, in wooden frames or troughs lined with lead; in its courſe are forty-three ſluices; and over it are two hundred and fifteen bridges. In ſome parts it is conveyed through ſubterranean paſſages. In the year 1770, the firſt ſtone of a new office for this company was laid, on the banks of the *Thames*, the ſite of which building is that of the play-houſe where *Shakeſpeare* acted. Sir *Hugh Middleton* left, by his will, ſome of his ſhares to the *Goldſmith*'s company, to be divided among its poor members.

There are in *Weſtminſter*, as well as in the city of *London*, a great number of charitable foundations, among which we may reckon the noble infirmaries at *Hyde-park Corner*, the *Middleſex-hoſpital*, and that called *Weſtminſter-infirmary*, *Emanuel-hoſpital* for the blind, the *Foundling-hoſpital* for expoſed and deſerted young children, the *Aſylum*, ſeveral hoſpitals for lying-in-women, and many others, beſide diſpenſaries.

The civil and eccleſiaſtical government of this city were veſted in the dean and chapter of *Weſtminſter*; but ſince the Reformation the civil part has been committed to laymen. The high ſteward, who is uſually a nobleman of the firſt rank, is choſen by the dean and chapter, and has an under ſteward who officiates for him, and muſt therefore be verſed in the law; but his choice muſt be confirmed by the dean and chapter. The under-ſteward, with other magiſtrates, keep the court-leet, which tries all petty offences, and is commonly a chairman of the quarter-ſeſſion.

Next to the under-ſteward is the high-bailiff, who is alſo choſen by the dean and chapter. His power reſembles that of a ſheriff, for by him juries are ſummoned; all the bailiffs of *Weſtminſter* are ſubordinate to him, and he makes the return at the election of members of parliament. As all fines and forfeitures are his, his place is very profitable.

There is alſo a high conſtable choſen by the court-leet, to whom all the other conſtables are ſubject. Here are likewiſe fourteen burgeſſes, or magiſtrates, ſeven for the city and ſeven for the liberties, each having an aſſiſtant. Their office is much like that of an alderman of *London*, each having a proper ward: out of theſe are elected two head-burgeſſes, one for the city, and one for the liberties.

Ranelagh-gardens are ſo called from having formerly belonged to the earl of *Ranelagh*. Though the gardens are beautiful, being ſituated on the N. bank of the *Thames*, this place is moſt admired for its amphitheatre, which ſtands in the midſt of it. This is a circular building, one hundred and eighty-five feet in its external diameter. Round the whole is an arcade, and over that a gallery with a baluſtrade, to admit the company into the upper boxes, except where the entrances break the continuity; over this are the windows, and it is terminated by the roof, which is nearly flat, but ſomewhat raiſed in the centre. The internal diameter is one hundred and fifty feet. In the middle of the area, where the orcheſtra was at firſt deſigned, is a chimney that has four faces; this renders it warm and comfortable in cold weather. The orcheſtra fills up one of the entrances. The entertainment conſiſts of a fine band of muſic, with an organ, accompanied by the beſt voices. The regale is tea and coffee.

CHELSEA, in which are the above gardens, is a large and populous village, two miles from *London*, pleaſantly ſituated on the bank of the *Thames*, over which a wooden bridge is erected. Here is a phyſic-garden belonging to the company of apothecaries of *London*, given to them by Sir *Hans Sloane*; ſeveral private buildings worthy of the curioſity of the public; *Saltero*'s coffee-houſe, well known for the great number of curioſities to be ſeen there; and a noble edifice erected for the reception and ſupport of wounded and diſabled ſoldiers, called *Chelſea-hoſpital*, which *Charles* II. began to erect, was carried on by *James* II. and completed by *William* III. It was entirely built under the direction of Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*, and conſiſts of a vaſt range of buildings. The front toward the N. opens into a piece of ground laid out in walks for the penſioners; and that facing the S. into a garden which extends to the *Thames*, and is kept in good order. This ſide not only affords a view of that fine river, but of the county of *Surry* beyond it. In the centre of this edifice is a pediment ſupported by four columns, over which is a handſome turret, and in this part is an opening which leads through the building. On one ſide of this entrance is the chapel, the altar-piece of which is adorned with the reſurrection, painted by *Ricci*; and on the other the hall, where is the picture of *Charles* II. on horſeback, and ſeveral other pieces as large as life, and in this room all the penſioners dine. The wings join the chapel and hall to the N. and are open toward the *Thames* on the S.: theſe are three hundred and ſixty feet in length, and about eighty in breadth; they are three ſtories high. On the front of this ſquare is a colonade, extending along the ſide of the hall and chapel; and in the midſt of the quadrangle is the ſtatue of king *Charles* II. in a *Roman* dreſs, ſtanding on a marble pedeſtal. There are ſeveral other buildings adjoining, that form two other large ſquares, and conſiſt of apartments for the officers and ſervants of the houſe; for old maimed officers of horſe and foot, and the infirmary for the ſick. The expence of erecting them amounted to about one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, and the extent of the ground is above forty acres.

In the wings are ſixteen wards, in which are accommodations for above four hundred men; and in the other buildings are a conſiderable number of apartments for officers and ſervants. Theſe penſioners conſiſt of ſuperannuated ſoldiers who have been at leaſt twenty years in the army, or thoſe ſoldiers who are diſabled in the ſervice of the crown. They wear red coats lined with blue, and are provided with all other clothes, diet, waſhing, and lodging. As the houſe is called a garriſon, all the members are obliged to do duty in turn; and they have prayers twice a day in the chapel, performed by two chaplains. There are likewiſe a conſiderable number of out-penſioners, each of whom has 8*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* a year.

Theſe great expences are ſupported by a poundage deducted out of the pay of the army, with one day's pay once a year from each officer and common ſoldier; and the deficiency is ſupplied by a ſum annually voted by parliament. In the year 1761, the ſum voted was, 18,360*l.* But from the year 1764, when it was 103,794*l.* it gradually advanced to 122,982*l.* which it was in 1774; in 1788 it was 173,833*l.*

KENSINGTON is a large and populous village, about two miles from *Hyde-Park-Corner*. The PALACE, which was the ſeat of the lord-chancellor *Finch*, afterward earl of *Nottingham*, was purchaſed by *William* III. who greatly enlarged it; as queen *Mary* did the gardens; which were farther improved by queen *Anne*, and queen *Caroline* completed the deſign by extending them much farther, and they are at preſent three miles and a half in compaſs. They were laid out partly by *Wiſe* and partly by *Kent*, but have been much improved ſince the time of the latter. In the noble greenhouſe queen *Anne*, and her conſort prince *George* of *Denmark*, frequently ſupped in the ſummer ſeaſon. As none of the royal family reſide in this palace, free admiſſion is given into the gardens, which are much reſorted to by company. The palace is an irregular building, but contains many grand apartments, which are adorned with a great variety of valuable paintings, by *Raſſan*, *Annibal Caracci*, *Dominichino*, (a great number by) *Hans Holbein*, Sir *Godfrey Kneller*, *Kent*, (who not only excelled in gardening but in painting) Sir *Peter Lely*, *Palma* the elder, *Giacomo da Puntormo*, *Raphael*, *Guido Reni*, *Rubent*, *Riley*, *Julio Romano*, *Andrea Sciavoni*, *Tintoret*, *Titian*, *Vandyke*, *Paul Veroneſe*, and *Verrio*; but many of the beſt pictures are now removed to *Hampton-Court*. There are likewiſe ſome buſts by *Ryſbrack*, and fine tapeſtry by *Vanderbank*. In the ſtate dreſſing-room, are hangings of needle-work, a preſent from the queen of *Pruſſia*; here is alſo an amber cabinet, and a beautiful orrery.

HAMPTON-COURT is delightfully ſeated near the N. bank of the *Thames*, twelve miles to the S. W. of *London*, at a ſmall diſtance from the village of *Hampton*. This palace was originally built by cardinal *Wolſey*, and furniſhed in a ſtyle of great magnificence; but the building, with its coſtly furniture, was preſented by him as a peace-offering to *Henry* VIII. The park and gardens, with the ground on which the palace now ſtands, are about three miles in circumference. On a pediment at the front of the palace on this ſide is a baſs relief of the triumphs of *Hercules* over *Envy*, and facing it is a large oval baſon, anſwering to the form of this part of the garden, which is a large oval divided into gravel-walks and parterres. At the entrance of the grand walk are two large marble vaſes of exquiſite workmanſhip, one ſaid to be performed by *Cibber* the ſtatuary, father of the poet-laureat; and the other by a foreigner: theſe pieces are reported to be done as a trial of ſkill; but it is difficult to determine which is the fineſt performance. They are beautifully adorned with *baſſo relievoes*, that on the right hand repreſenting the triumphs of *Bacchus*, and the other on the left *Amphitrite* and the *Nereids*. At the bottom of this walk, facing a canal which runs into the park, are two other large vaſes, the baſs relief on one repreſenting the Judgment of *Paris*, and that of the other, *Meleager* hunting the wild boar. In four of the parterres are four fine braſs ſtatues, all after fine originals.

The whole palace conſiſts of three quadrangles; the firſt and ſecond are *Gothic*; but in the latter is a moſt beautiful colonade of the *Ionic* order, the columns in couplets, erected by Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*, and over the portal is a beautiful aſtronomical clock, made by *Tompion*. Through this is the paſſage into the third court or quadrangle, in which are the royal apartments, which were magnificently built of brick and ſtone by *William* III. and on the farther ſide of them are the gardens, with the ſuperb front of ſtone facing them. Both the ceiling and ſides of the great ſtair-caſe are painted by *Verrio*. This leads to the guard chamber, which is upward of ſixty feet long, and forty wide. This room contains arms for a thouſand men, placed in various forms. In this chamber are the portraits of eighteen *Britiſh* admirals, painted by *Bockman*, *Dahl*, and Sir *Godfrey Kneller*.

The rooms through which company is conducted, in this palace, are, the *guard room*, the king's firſt and ſecond *preſence chambers*, his *audience chamber*, *drawing room*, *ſtate bed chamber*, *dreſſing room*, *writing cloſet*, queen *Mary's cloſet*, the *Queen's gallery*, her *ſtate bed chamber*, *drawing room*, *ſtate audience room*, Prince of *Wales's preſence chamber*, his *drawing room* and *bed chamber*, the *private dining room*, *chapel*, the *king's private dreſſing room*, his *private bed chamber*, *council chamber*, formerly the *cartoon gallery*, and the *public dining room*. The painters who have contributed to adorn this paragon of palaces are chiefly of the *Flemiſh* ſchool, and are, *Leandro* and *Batiſta Baſſano*, *Baptiſte*, *Bogdatel*, *Bellini*, *Blenburg*, *Belcamp*, *Brueghel*, *Bochman*, *Corregio*, *Calvert*, *Dahl*, *Deneef*, *Gerard Douw*, *Dietrice*, *Domenico Fetti*, *Ferrato*, *Doſſo de Ferrara*, *Cito Ferri*, *Orazio* and *Artemiſia Gentileſchi*, *Guercino*, *Mark Gerards*, *Hans Holbein*, *Honthorſt*, *Lucas de Heere*, *Hemſkirk*, *Jannet*, Sir *Godfrey Kneller*, *Kent*, Sir *Peter Lely*, *Longepier*, *Mytens*, *Mieris*, *Carlo Maratti*, *Vincentio Malo*, *Moreelze*, *Andrea Manregna*, *Mirevelt*, *Old Stone*, *Old Palma*, *Piombo*, *Pouſſin*, *Paurbus*, *Pantoga*, *Poelemburg*, *Quare*, *Rubens*, *Rembrant*, *Romanelli*, *Ruſſel*, *Rouſſeau*, *Marco* and *Sebaſtian Ricci*, *Schiavone*, *Schidoni*, *Steenwyck*, *Tintoret*, *Teniers*, Sir *James Thornhill*, *Paul Veroneſe*, *Leonardi da Vinci*, *Verrio*, *Van Somer*, *Vandyke*, *Van Aelſt*, *Adrian Vanderwerf*, *Vandervelde*, *Verelſt*, *Vick*, *Wourvermans*, *Withoos*, *Zuchero*, and *Zuccarelli*. Among theſe is a fine picture of *William* III. on horſeback, by Sir *Godfrey Kneller*, which is eighteen feet by fifteen, and is placed in the king's firſt preſence chamber. The landſcapes by *Zuccarelli* were purchaſed, ſome years ago, for the ſum of 20,000*l.* Several very capital paintings at *Kenſington-palace* were, in the year 1764, removed hither, and there is abundance of old but very rich tapeſtry; in the king's dreſſing room, which is hung with *India* damaſk, is a curious clock, by *Tomkin*, which goes a year and a day without winding up. The room called "*Queen Mary's cloſet*" is hung with exquiſite needle-work, ſaid to have been wrought by herſelf and her maids of honour. The queen's gallery is hung with ſeven beautiful pieces of tapeſtry, executed from the paintings of *Le Brun*. Here are two models of palaces, the one intended to have been erected at *Richmond*, the other in

Hyde-Park, the latter model is ſaid to have coſt five hundred guineas.

Buſhy-Park, in the vicinity of *Hampton-court*, belongs to the crown, is well ſtocked with deer, and has a commodious lodge. The right of paſſing through this park had for ſome years been refuſed to the public, until by proceſs of law, and a verdict given, ſuch right was fully eſtabliſhed in the year 1752. The right honourable Lady *North* was appointed keeper of this park in the year 1771, which office ſhe ſtill retains.

Enfield-Chaſe, in this county, as already obſerved, p. 497, was diſchaſed in the year 1779. By a ſurvey made, it appeared, that the chaſe contained 8349 acres; of which 1732 acres, from the N. part, were allotted to the pariſh of *Enfield*; by act of parliament 200 acres were veſted in the churchwardens of *Enfield*, for the right of common; other parts to the pariſhes of *South Mims*, *Hadley*, and *Old Ford*, and for the remainder the crown was empowered to grant leaſes, or to alienate 250 acres.

Middeſex is adorned with many ſeats of the nobility and gentry.

CHISWICK is ſeated on the *Thames*, on the S. W. ſide of *Hammerſmith*. This village is adorned with ſeveral elegant ſeats, but the moſt remarkable is that built by the late earl of *Burlington*, and now belonging to the duke of *Devonſhire*, which was a plain commodious building; but a part of it being deſtroyed by fire, his lordſhip erected near it a beautiful villa, which for elegance of taſte equals any thing of its kind in *England*. The aſcent to the houſe is by a noble flight of ſteps, on one ſide of which is the ſtatue of *Palladio*, and on the other that of *Inigo Jones*. The portico is ſupported by ſix fine fluted columns of the *Corinthian* order, with a very elegant pediment, and rich cornice, frieze, and architrave. The other front toward the garden is in a plainer ſtyle, but bold and maſterly, and has at the ſame time a pleaſing ſimplicity, as hath alſo the ſide-front toward the ſerpentine river, which differs from the two others. The octagonal ſaloon in the centre of the building, terminating at top with a dome, through which it is enlightened, is alſo very elegant. The inſide of this ſtructure is nobly adorned, the ceilings are gilt and painted, and the rooms ornamented with ſome of the beſt pictures in *Europe*.

The gardens are very beautiful, and laid out in the fineſt taſte. On one ſide of the houſe is an open grove of foreſt trees, affording a view of the orangery; and on the other is an eaſy ſlope, which is terminated by a ſerpentine river, on the ſide of which are clumps of evergreens; and at the farther end is an opening into an incloſure, where are a *Roman* temple and an obeliſk, and in the centre a circular piece of water. Beyond this is a wilderneſs, through which are three ſtraight avenues, terminated by three different edifices; and in the ſides are ſerpentine walks. On either ſide of the ſerpentine river are alſo verdant walks, which accompany the river in all its meanderings. Here is a building that is the exact model of the portico of *Covent-garden* church; and a *Palladian* wooden bridge thrown over the river. With the earth dug from the bed of this river is raiſed a terrace that affords a proſpect of the adjacent country and the river *Thames*.

Of this building a ſelf-important critic gives his opinion in the following manner, "that it is pretty and full of contrivance, is indiſputable; but what hindered its being habitable alſo? At preſent it is but a pavilion for a ſolſtitial gala; it might, with no diminution in the diſplay of architecture, have been a dwelling houſe fitted for all ſeaſons." The force of this criticiſm will, in a great meaſure, be repelled, by conſidering the purpoſe the building was deſigned to anſwer, namely, to provide an occaſional elegant retreat, not a ſtated reſidence. Of the taſte of the founder *Pope* ſpeaks in very different terms.

> You too proceed! make falling Arts your care,
> Erect new wonders, and the old repair;
> *Jones* and *Palladio* to themſelves reſtore,
> And be whate'er *Vitruvius* was before:
> Till kings call forth th' ideas of your mind,
> Proud to accompliſh what ſuch hands deſign'd.

SION HOUSE, a ſeat of the duke of *Northumberland*, near the banks of the *Thames*, oppoſite to *Richmond gardens*, was formerly a very rich monaſtery, and on that account was one of the firſt which felt the rapacious graſp of *Henry* VIII. Its delightful ſituation cauſed it to be retained by the king; whoſe ſon, *Edward* VI. gave it to his uncle the duke of *Somerſet*, who in part built the preſent houſe, on the ſpot where the monaſtery ſtood. It forms a very large and magnificent quadrangle; is built of white ſtone, and encloſes a ſpacious area. It contains three ſtories, and is covered with a flat roof; both the external and internal fronts terminate at top with indented battlements; on each of the four outward angles of the roof, a ſquare tower riſes; the E. front toward the *Thames* is ſupported by arches forming a fine piazza. Many parts of the building were finiſhed, and others much improved, by *Inigo Jones*. The duke's attainder and execution followed within five years of the grant made to him of this eſtate, after which it was transferred to ſeveral families, until it veſted, by marriage, in the late duke of *Northumland*, who cauſed very eſſential improvements to be made in the gardens and grounds, and added a fine piece of water, which communicates with the *Thames*.

STRAWBERRY HILL, the ſeat of the honourable *Horace Walpole*, is ſituated upon the banks of the *Thames*, near *Twickenham*. It is built in the gothic ſtyle, in the form of an ancient abbey, to which the apartments correſpond, and preſerve the noble ſimplicity of thoſe ages. The furniture is elegant, and in equal ſingularity of taſte. Here is a noble library, and a printing-preſs, furniſhed with every requiſite in that art, and from hence the erudite owner has iſſued elegant editions of his own curious pieces. Adjoining to the houſe is a chapel, in imitation of the church of *Santa Maria* at *Rome*, which was built in 1256.

RUNNY-MEAD, a meadow on the banks of the *Thames*, near *Staines*, is renowned for being the ſpot where king *John* ſigned *Magna Charta*, and the *Charta de Foreſta*, in the year 1215.

> Here was that charter ſeal'd, wherein the crown
> All marks of arbitrary power laid down:
> Tyrant and Slave, thoſe names of hate and fear,
> The happier ſtyle of prince and ſubject bear;
> Happy, when both to the ſame centre move,
> When kings give liberty and ſubjects love. Sir *John Denham*.

It was lately much urged to erect a pillar here to commemorate this intereſting event, but the deſign ſeems to be laid aſide; however an inſcription for ſuch a memorial has long been provided.

> Thou, who the verdant plain doſt traverſe here,
> While *Thames* among his willows from thy view
> Retires; O ſtranger ſtay thee, and the ſcene
> Around contemplate well. This is the place
> Where *England*'s ancient Barons, clad in arms,
> And ſtern with conqueſt, from their tyrant king,
> Then render'd tame, did challenge and ſecure
> The charter of thy freedom. * * *
> * * * * * *
> *Akenſide*.

SECT. XXIII.

ESSEX.

ESSEX, which took its name from its being the country of the *Eaſt Saxons*, is bounded on the N. by the river *Stour*, which ſeparates it from *Suffolk*, and by a part of *Cambridgeſhire*; on the E. by the *German* ſea; on the W. by *Hertfordſhire* and *Middleſex*; and on the S. by the river *Thames*. It extends fifty-four miles in length from E. to W. and about forty-eight in breadth from N. to S. This county, which is in the dioceſe of *London*, is divided into eighteen hundreds, and contains twenty-four market-towns, four hundred and fifteen pariſhes, a hundred and twenty-five vicarages, and eleven hundred villages, with about thirty-four thouſand eight hundred houſes, and two hundred and eight thouſand eight hundred inhabitants. It ſends eight members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for *Colcheſter*, *Harwich*, and *Malden*.

The royal foreſt of *Epping* or *Waltham* extends along the weſtern ſide of this county, for more than twenty miles from N. to S.

The air in the inland parts is healthy; but in the marſhes near the ſea it produces agues, particularly in the part called the *Hundreds*, which is however now rendered much more healthful, by clearing the woods, and draining the ſtagnant waters, and there the fertility of the land is very great; the higher grounds of this county alſo are very fruitful. At *Saffron Walden*, and the adjacent country, vaſt quantities of *ſaffron* are cultivated, that plant now being cauſed to grow in ſcarce any other parts of the kingdom;

here it is ſaid the earth, after bearing ſaffron three years, will produce good barley for eighteen years ſucceſſively, without any manure. The produce of the ground, beſide ſaffron, conſiſts of corn, and paſtures for cattle; a great deal of poultry are bred here, and abundance of calves for the *London* market. *Fiſh* are procured from the rivers; on the banks of the ſea toward the mouth of the river *Coln*, and in other parts of the coaſt, thoſe kinds of oyſters are bred which are called, "the *Colcheſter* and *Walfleet*," and are highly eſteemed all over the kingdom. The chief manufactures of this county are ſtuffs, and baize; the manufacture of the latter was formerly very flouriſhing, particularly at *Colcheſter*, *Cogſhall* or *Coggleſhall*, *Braintree*, and *Bocking*, but of late has much declined.

The principal rivers, beſide the *Thames*, are the *Stour*, which falls into the *German* ocean at *Harwich*; the *Lea*, its weſtern boundary, falls into the *Thames* at *Bow*; the *Blackwater* ariſes at *Bocking*, and runs through the heart of the county; it joins the *Chalmer* below *Malden*, and ſoon after forms the bay of *Blackwater*. The *Coln* runs by *Halſted* to *Colcheſter*, and ſo into the ſea. All theſe rivers abound in various ſorts of fiſh.

The principal places in this county are the following:

CHELMSFORD, on the road to *Harwich*, thus called from the ford over the river *Chelmer*, is ſeated between that river and the *Blackwater*, over which there are bridges, twenty-nine miles E. N. E. of *London*. It is a handſome town, governed by a chief conſtable, has one church, and three meeting-houſes. In this town is an excellent conduit, which has ſuch a ſupply of water, that it is ſaid to run above a hogſhead and an half in a minute. Here the members for the county are choſen, and the aſſizes held, as well as the four quarterly ſeſſions. As it is ſeated nearly in the centre of the county, it is much frequented by travellers and is the reſort of the neighbouring gentry.

COLCHESTER is a place of great antiquity, twenty-two miles to the E. N. E. of *Chelmsford*, and fifty-one from *London*. It is pleaſantly and commodiouſly ſeated on the S. of the river *Coln*, which runs through the town, and incloſes it on the N. and E.: over which are three bridges. At a part called "the *Hythe*," is a long quay. A few years ſince an act of parliament was obtained for making the river *Coln* navigable thus far, which has been accompliſhed, and ſhips of burden now come up here, to the great loſs of *Wivenhoe*, a ſmall town three miles lower, which uſed to be the reſort of ſhipping. The cuſtoms paid here, in the year 1781, amounted to 8276 *l.* The trade principally conſiſts in making baize and ſerges, which are ſent to *Spain*, and from thence to the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies*, but it has of late much declined. In the civil wars, during the reign of *Charles* I. it ſuſtained a ſevere ſiege, which was turned into a blockade, in which the garriſon and inhabitants ſuffered the utmoſt extremity of hunger, and were at laſt obliged to ſurrender at diſcretion, when their two principal officers, Sir *Charles Lucas* and Sir *George Liſle*, were ſhot under the caſtle-wall, to the indelible diſgrace of *Fairfax*, the general of the parliament's forces. It was ſurrounded with a wall, which had ſix gates and three poſterns, beſide nine watch-towers; but theſe are in a great meaſure demoliſhed. It has ſixteen pariſh churches; but now only twelve are uſed, which are not very large, and moſt of them were damaged in *Cromwell*'s time. There are here alſo five meeting-houſes. The town conſiſts of about three thouſand dwelling-houſes, moſt of them ancient buildings; but there are among them many good houſes. In the year 1763, the charter of this town, of which it had been deprived many years, was reſtored to it, and it is now governed by a mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes. The town is famous for oyſters and eringo-root. Here are imported wine, brandy, coals, deals, &c. Toward the E. are the ruins of a very ancient caſtle, with a fence round it, about two miles in circumference. *Colcheſter* is ſaid to have been the birth-place of *St. Helena*, mother of *Conſtantine the great*.

HARWICH, a ſea-port town, ſeventy-two miles to the E. N. E. of *London*, is ſurrounded on three parts by the ſea and the river *Stour*. The harbour is one of the fineſt in *England*, for in it four hundred ſhips may ride in ſafety; and oppoſite to the town is *Languard-fort*, which has a good battery of cannon. Here the packet-boats are ſtationed that paſs to and from *Holland*; and here alſo is a good dock-yard, in which many ſhips of war are built. The town is governed by a mayor, eight aldermen, a recorder, and twenty-four capital burgeſſes; but it has only a chapel of eaſe, and ſeveral meeting-houſes, the mother church being at *Dover-court*, two miles diſtant. The market is kept on *Tueſdays* and *Fridays*.

TILBURY-FORT, oppoſite *Graveſend*, commands the entrance of the river *Thames*. Here is a mineral ſpring the water of which is put into bottles, and drank medicinally.

DUNMOW, a market-town, forty-two miles from *London*, in which the manufacture of baize uſed to flouriſh, is particularly remarkable ſince *Henry* III.'s time for the cuſtom of giving a flitch of bacon to any married couple who will ſwear, kneeling on two peaked ſtones in the church-yard, that for a year and a day after their marriage they never repented of their choice, nor quarrelled in all that time; and this appears upon record to have been ſeveral times actually claimed and delivered.

MALDEN, or MALDON, a flouriſhing town, thirty-eight miles from *London*, carries on a conſiderable malting trade, and has ſome ſhipping; its cuſtom-houſe receipts, in the year 1781, were 5,982 *l.* In this county are likewiſe the towns of *Brentwood*, and *Romford*; the latter of which has a great weekly market on *Wedneſdays* for corn, cattle, and poultry.

SECT. XXIV.

SUFFOLK.

SUFFOLK, was thus called by the *Saxons*, to denote the ſouthern people, in oppoſition to thoſe of *Norfolk*, or *Northfolk*; and is bounded on the N. by the rivers *Waveney*, and the *Leſſer Ouſe*, which part it from *Norfolk*; on the E. by the *German* ocean; on the S. by the river *Stour*, which divides it from *Eſſex*, laſt deſcribed; and on the W. by *Cambridgeſhire*. It extends about fifty-eight miles from E. to W. and twenty-eight from N. to S. and is divided into twenty-two hundreds, in which are twenty-eight market-towns, ninety-five vicarages, five hundred and twenty-three pariſhes, thirty-four thouſand four hundred and twenty houſes, and two hundred and ſix thouſand inhabitants. It ſends ſixteen members to parliament, namely, two knights for the ſhire, and two burgeſſes for each of the following boroughs: *Ipſwich*, *Dunwich*, *Orford*, *Aldborough*, *Sudbury*, *Eye*, and *St. Edmondſbury*. It lies in the dioceſe of *Norwich*.

The air is very clear and healthy, even near the ſea-coaſt; the beach being generally ſandy and ſhelly, which either abſorbs or ſhoots off the ſea-water, and keeps it from ſtagnating or forming a noiſome and ſtinking mud, whence the phyſicians eſteem the air as good as any in *England*.

The ſoil is of various qualities, but the country in general level; that near the ſhore is ſandy and full of heaths, yet abounds in rye, peas, turnips, carrots, and hemp, with numerous flocks of ſheep. Copious beds of petrified ſhells, called *Shell-marl*, which are found in various parts between *Woodbridge* and *Orford*, have for the laſt forty years been made uſe of for improving light land, and have liberally rewarded the agricultural labours in thoſe parts. *High Suffolk*, or the *Wood-lands*, which is in the inland part of the county, has a rich deep clay and marl, that yields good paſture-grounds, on which feed abundance of cattle. That part which lies on the confines of *Eſſex*, and *Cambridgeſhire*, alſo affords excellent paſture; and about *Bury St. Edmund's*, and to the N. and N. W. it is fruitful in corn, except toward *Newmarket*. The feeding of cattle and ſheep on turnips is ſaid to have been an improvement firſt ſet on foot in this county. Its principal produce is butter and cheeſe, the latter of which is frequently in this county very much the worſe on account of the goodneſs of the former, and has the character of being the worſt in *England*.

This county is generally divided into two parts, namely, the Franchiſe or Liberty of *St. Edmund*, which contains the W. part of the county; and the *Geldable*, which is the eaſtern: each of theſe furniſhes a diſtinct grand jury at the aſſizes.

The principal rivers are the *Waveney*, the *Deben*, the *Orwell*, by ſome called the *Gipping*, and the *Stour*. The *Waveney* riſes in the northern edge of the county, and running to the N. E. after it has paſſed *Beccles*, forms two branches, one of which runs to the E. almoſt to *Leoſtoff*, where it ſtops ſhort, without reaching the ſea; the other makes an angle to the N. and falls into the *Yare* a little above *Yarmouth*. The *Deben* riſes a little to the W. of *Debenham*, and running eaſtward to *Wickham*, winds round that town, and runs S. S. E. to the *German* ocean. The *Orwell* riſes near *Wulpit*, and runs eaſtward to the ſame ſea. The *Stour* riſes in the edge of *Cambridgeſhire*, and running moſtly eaſtward, falls into the *German* ocean with the *Orwell* at *Harwich*. The poor throughout the county are employed in making worſted yarn.

The principal places in this county are the following:

Ipswich, a place of great antiquity, and the county town, is ſeated on the river *Orwell*, eighteen miles to the N. E. of *Colcheſter*, and ſixty-nine to the N. E. of *London*. It was once ſurrounded with a wall, the traces of which are ſtill to be ſeen. The town forms a half moon upon the bank of the river, and it is remarkable, that though ſhips of five hundred tons may, upon a ſpring-tide, come up near the town, yet the river is ſcarce navigable above the town even for the ſmalleſt boats; nor does the tide, which ſometimes riſes thirteen or fourteen feet, and gives there twenty-four feet water, flow much farther up the river. Here is a cuſtom-houſe, and a good quay; the duties paid in the year 1781 were 7,446 *l.* and the net receipts 6,667 *l.* A great deal of malt is made here, which, as well as corn, is ſhipped coaſtways. Broad cloth and canvas were formerly manufactured here, but with their failure the conſequence of the town has declined.

Woodbridge, ſeven miles to the E. of *Ipſwich*, is a ſmall ſea port. The chief employments here are making ſalt, and burning foſſil ſea-ſhells into lime. *Orford*, *Aldborough*, *Southwold*, and *Leoſtoff*, are inconſiderable ſea-ports, chiefly concerned in the coaſting trade. Near *Orford* is a decoy for wild ducks. The receipts of the cuſtoms at *Aldborough*, or *Aldeburgh*, in the year 1781, were 705 *l.* whilſt the ſalaries and incidents were 930 *l.* *Southwold* then produced 1,991 *l.* whilſt its ſalaries and incidents were 408 *l.* *Orford* and *Leoſtoff* are not noticed in the general account of the cuſtoms; the latter ſtands on a cliff cloſe to the ſea, at the moſt eaſterly point of land in *Great Britain*: the town chiefly ſubſiſts by fiſhing. *Solebay*, off *Southwold*, is famous for a ſea-fight, on the 28th of *May*, 1672, between the *Engliſh*, commanded by the duke of *York*, and the *Dutch*, by *De Ruyter*, in which the earl of *Sandwich* bravely loſt his life. The action, though not deciſive, was the moſt obſtinate and bloody of any one which had been fought in thoſe fierce wars.

Bury St. Edmund's, or **St. Emundsbury**, ſo called from *Edmund*, king of the *Eaſt Angles*, who was murdered in 870, and buried here, is delightfully ſituated upon an eminence, on the W. ſide of the river *Lark*, or *Bourne*, ſeventy-two miles to the N. E. of *London*. It is regularly built, the ſtreets croſſing each other almoſt at right angles, and is governed by an alderman, a recorder, twelve capital burgeſſes, and twenty-four common burgeſſes. It was formerly famed for its abbey, which was ſaid to be the fineſt and richeſt in *England*, and ſtood between the two churches, which were both very large, and ſtanding in one church-yard. In *St. Mary's*, one of theſe churches, lies *Mary* queen of *France*, who was married to *Thomas* duke of *Norfolk*. Beſide theſe churches, it has one Preſbyterian, one Independent, and one Quaker's meeting. Here are held the aſſizes for the county, and a great annual fair on the 21ſt of *September*, which continues three weeks.

Sudbury, a town ſeated on the river *Stour*, fifty-four miles from *London*, became the reſidence of the *Flemings*, whom *Edward* III. induced to ſettle in *England*, for the purpoſe of eſtabliſhing the woollen manufacture, which rendered the town very populous and flouriſhing; but this branch of induſtry has long ſince been transferred to other places. At preſent ſeveral kinds of thin ſtuffs are made here, particularly *ſays*, *bunting* for naval colours and burial crapes. *Aikin*, *p.* 226.

SECT. XXV.

Cambridgeshire.

CAMBRIDGESHIRE, which receives its name from *Cambridge*, ſo called from its bridge over the river *Cam*, is bounded on the N. W. by *Lincolnſhire*; and on the N. E. by *Norfolk*; on the E. by *Suffolk*; on the S. by *Eſſex* and *Hertfordſhire*; and on the W. by *Huntingdonſhire*, *Bedfordſhire*, and a ſlip of *Northamptonſhire*. It is about fifty miles in length, from N. to S. about twenty-five in breadth, from E. to W. and near a hundred and thirty in circumference; it lies partly in the dioceſe of *Ely*, partly in that of *Norwich*. It is divided into ſeventeen hundreds, and contains eight market-towns, eighty-three vicarages, a hundred and ſixty-three pariſhes, two hundred and ſeventy-nine villages, with about ſeventeen thouſand houſes, and eighty-ſix thouſand ſeven hundred inhabitants. It ſends only ſix members to parliament, namely, two for the county, two for the town of *Cambridge*, and two for the univerſity.

The air and ſoil of this county vary extremely; ſome parts, eſpecially the ſouthern and eaſtern, are pleaſant and healthy; but the northern, or fenny-country, is low and watery, from the confluence of many rivers, and conſequently not very healthful. All the waters of the middle part of *England*, which do not run into the *Thames* or the *Trent*, fall into theſe fens, and in the latter part of the year, when they are overflowed with water, they appear covered with fogs; ſo that while the higher grounds of the adjacent country glitter with the beams of the ſun, the *Iſle of Ely* appears wrapt in a miſt. To clear theſe fens a number of drains has been made at a very great expence, by which a great deal of ground has been rendered fertile, and the air much improved. Great attention has been paid to draining theſe fens, the moſt ſkilful men have been employed, and all the powers which art and nature furniſh have been exerted in raiſing vaſt banks to withſtand the force of the inundations, and in forming channels to carry off the accumulating floods, for which purpoſe two drains, which run parallel to each other, through a courſe of twenty miles, have been formed, called the "*Old* and *New Bedford* river," from the moſt eaſtern projection of *Huntingdonſhire*, quite acroſs this county, in a N. E. direction, to *Norfolk*; and convey the waters into the *Ouſe*, where that river ceaſes to be the boundary of thoſe two counties, about twelve miles from its mouth, at the great bay called "the *Waſh*." The people who are uſed to live in this watery country are as healthy as thoſe who enjoy a clearer air, except being ſubject to agues, which they little regard.

In theſe fens are abundance of thoſe ingenious contrivances called decoys, for the ſpecies of wild fowl which migrate hither during the ſeverity of winter, from the colder climates of the north; and it is incredible what quantities are caught of ducks, mallards, teal, wigeons, *&c.* It is ſaid that the net profits of a decoy near *Ely* amount to near five hundred pounds a year; there being generally ſent to *London*, during the ſeaſon, from that decoy, three thouſand couple a week.

Cambridgeſhire is almoſt wholly a corn country, producing the beſt oats in the kingdom, and very good barley; the latter is chiefly ſold at *Ware*, *Royſton*, and other great malting towns in *Hertfordſhire*.

The principal river in this county is the *Ouſe*, which runs from the W. to the N. E. and receives the *Cam* near *Thetford*.

The chief places in this county are the following:

Cambridge, the capital of the county, and a celebrated univerſity, ſtands in a ſpacious, delightful, and fertile plain, fifty-one miles N. of *London*, and eighty N. E. of *Oxford*. The river *Cam* divides it into two unequal parts. The ſtreets are generally narrow, though pretty well paved; yet, as they lie low, they are in winter very dirty. In the midſt of the market-place is a very good conduit, continually running. There is alſo a town-hall, a county-hall, and two charity-ſchools. The town conſiſts of fourteen pariſhes, and is governed by a mayor, a recorder, twelve aldermen, and twenty-four common-council. The mayor, when he enters upon his office, takes an oath to maintain the privileges, liberties, and cuſtoms of the univerſity, to which he is ſubſervient.

The glory of this town is its univerſity, which is under the government of the chancellor, who is always a nobleman of high rank, and may be elected every three years, or is continued by the tacit conſent of the univerſity. The other officers of the univerſity are, II. The vice-chancellor, who is annually choſen on the fourth of *November*, by the body of the univerſity, out of two perſons nominated by the heads of colleges. III. A commiſſary, who holds a court of record of civil cauſes for all privileged perſons and ſcholars under the degree of maſter of arts. IV. A high ſteward, choſen by the ſenate, and holding by patent from the Univerſity. V. Two proctors, who are annually choſen; as are alſo two taxers, who, with the proctors, have the cognizance of weights and meaſures, as clerks of the market. The univerſity has alſo a librarian, a regiſter, and other officers.

There are likewiſe the following profeſſorſhips in this univerſity; viz.

Regius profeſſor of divinity
———————— law
———————— phyſic
Caſuiſtical profeſſor
Hebrew ————
Greek ————
Mathematical ————
Arabic ————
Plumian, for experimental philoſophy
Profeſſor of aſtronomy, *Lowndes*'s
———— anatomy
———— modern hiſtory (royal, founded 1724)
———— chemiſtry
Norriſian profeſſor (inſtituted A. D. 1768)
Profeſſor of muſic
Jackſonian profeſſor
Woodwardian lecturer
Lady Margaret's preacher
Public orator

The vice-chancellor ſometimes viſits the taverns and other public-houſes in perſon; but it is more frequently done by the proctors, who have power to puniſh offending ſcholars, and to fine the public-houſes who entertain them after eight at night in the winter, or nine in ſummer.

The origin of this univerſity is concealed by the obſcurity of antiquity; it is ſaid to have been reſtored by *Sebert*, king of the *Eaſt Angles*, in the year 630, it was afterward long neglected and overthrown in the wars with the *Danes*; but at length revived under the *Norman* government. It has at preſent ſixteen colleges and halls, which here differ only in name, they being equally endowed, and poſſeſſing equal privileges. In theſe are ſixteen maſters, four hundred and ſix fellowſhips, about ſix hundred and ſixty-two ſcholarſhips, two hundred and thirty-ſix exhibitioners; and the whole number of maſters, fellows, ſcholars, exhibitioners, and other ſtudents, amount to about fifteen hundred. We ſhall enumerate the colleges and halls according to the dates of their reſpective foundations.

I. *Peter-houſe*, which perhaps took its name from *St. Peter*'s church in its neighbourhood, was founded by *Hugh Balſham*, biſhop of *Ely*, in the year 1257. It was endowed for a maſter, fourteen fellows, *&c.* which number might be encreaſed or diminiſhed according to the improvement or diminution of their revenues, and has at preſent twenty-two fellows and forty-two ſcholars.

II. *Clare-hall* was founded, in 1340, by *Richard Badew*, chancellor of the univerſity, with the aſſiſtance of the lady *Elizabeth Clare*, counteſs of *Ulſter*. This hall has been rebuilt with free-ſtone, and is one of the neateſt and moſt uniform ſtructures in the univerſity. It enjoys a moſt delightful ſituation, being ſeated on the banks of the river, which here forms a kind of natural canal. It maintains eighteen fellows, and ſixty-three ſcholars.

III. *Pembroke-hall* was founded ſeven years after *Clare-hall*, by *Mary St. Paul*, counteſs of *Pembroke*, and maintains five fellows and thirteen ſcholars.

IV. *Bennet*'s, or *Corpus Chriſti College*, was founded about the ſame time, by the united guilds or fraternities of *Corpus Chriſti* and the *Bleſſed Virgin*. It takes its name from the adjoining church of *St. Benedict*. Among its modern benefactors, the moſt conſiderable is Dr. *Matthew Parker*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who bequeathed a curious library, chiefly conſiſting of ſcarce manuſcripts; he alſo founded two fellowſhips, and five ſcholarſhips.

V. *Trinity-hall* was founded by *William Bateman*, biſhop of *Norwich*, about the year 1348; two fellows and three ſcholars are required to ſtudy the civil and canon law. It has twelve fellows and fourteen ſcholars.

VI. *Gonvil* and *Caius-College*. Partly founded in 1348, by *Edmund de Gonvil*, rector of *Terrington*, in *Norfolk*, but enlarged and farther endowed in 1607, by *John Caius*, M. D.; and it has of late years received conſiderable embelliſhments. It now maintains twenty-ſix fellows, and ſeventy-four ſcholars.

VII. *King's-College* was founded in 1451, by king *Henry* VI. and afterward enlarged by *Henry* VII. and his ſon *Henry* VIII. The model firſt laid down was never completed; the magnificent plan being executed only in part: the chapel is conſidered as one of the fineſt buildings of its kind in the world. It is three hundred and four feet in length, ſeventy-three in breadth, and ninety-one high to the battlements, and, like *Weſtminſter-hall*, has not a pillar to ſupport it. It has twelve large windows on each ſide, finely painted, and the carvings and other workmanſhip of the numerous ſtalls is finely executed. It conſtitutes one ſide of a large ſquare; for the royal founder deſigned that the college ſhould be a quadrangle, and every ſide of equal beauty; but the civil wars prevented his accompliſhing it; however, what has been lately added is not only an ornament to the college, but to the whole univerſity, and is built with great regularity and beauty. It maintains ſeventy fellows and ſcholars.

VIII. *Queen's College* was founded in 1448, by queen *Margaret* of *Anjou*, the wife of *Henry* VI. but finiſhed by *Elizabeth*, the conſort of *Edward* IV. It now maintains a maſter, nineteen fellows, twelve bible-clerks, four *Greek* ſcholars, forty other ſcholars, beſides lecturers of *Hebrew*, geometry, and arithmetic.

IX. *Catharine-hall* owes its foundation to *Richard Woodlarke*, the third provoſt of *King's-College*. A great part of it has been lately rebuilt. It is a neat and elegant ſtructure, in which are maintained ſix fellows and thirty ſcholars.

X. *Jeſus-College* was begun by *John Alcock*, biſhop of *Ely*, in 1497, who having obtained of *Henry* VII. and pope *Julius* II. the revenues of a monaſtery of nuns, which had been ſuppreſſed on account of their ſcandalous incontinence, endowed and dedicated it to *Jeſus*, the *Bleſſed Virgin*, and *St. Radegund*, patroneſs of the nunnery. It has now ſixteen fellowſhips, and thirty-one ſcholars.

XI. *Chriſt's-College* was founded by the lady *Margaret*, counteſs of *Richmond*, mother of *Henry* VII. for a maſter and twelve fellows; which number agreeing with our Saviour and his twelve apoſtles, was complained of in *Edward the Sixth's* reign as ſuperſtitious; on which the king added another fellowſhip and ſome ſcholarſhips. A noble building has been lately added to the old houſe, and the number of ſcholars amount to fifty-ſix.

XII. *St. John's College* was begun by the ſame lady, about nineteen years after *Chriſt's College*, and was finiſhed by her executors. This college, which in the beginning of the reign of *James* I. was greatly enlarged with new buildings, is pleaſantly ſituated near the river, and is no leſs remarkable for the number of its ſtudents and its beautiful groves and gardens, than for its ſtrict and regular diſcipline. It has a fine ſtone bridge over the river, and the library is copious and curious. The number of ſtudents amount to one hundred, and its fellows to fifty-four.

XIII. *Magdalen-College* was originally a hall for monks to prepare them for academical exerciſes; but at the diſſolution of the monaſteries by *Henry* VIII. a new college was founded here by *Thomas Audley*, baron of *Walden*,

Walden, and it was afterward enlarged and endowed by Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, lord chief juſtice of *England*. This college ſtands by itſelf on the N. W. ſide of the river, and has been improved and adorned by handſome buildings. It maintains a maſter, thirteen fellows, and thirty ſcholars.

XIV. *Trinity College* was founded by *Henry* VIII. who converted three ſmall houſes into one college, made a conſiderable addition to their former endowments, and dedicated this houſe to the *Holy* and *Undivided Trinity*. His daughter, queen *Mary*, added largely to the endowment, and by ſubſequent benefactions it is enabled to maintain ſixty-five fellows, and ninety-one ſcholars. Its library, which many learned men have contributed to enrich, is very valuable; the chapels, buildings, *&c.* juſtly place this in the firſt rank of colleges, and render it ſuperior to ſome foreign univerſities.

XV. *Emanuel-College* was founded by Sir *Walter Mildmay*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, in 1584, on the ſame ſpot where the *Dominican* friars had formerly a houſe. It has a very neat chapel, built by the bounty of Dr. *William Sancroft*, archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and others, who likewiſe made a fine addition to the library, by bequeathing to it his choice collection of books. It maintains a maſter, fourteen fellows, and ſixty ſcholars.

XVI. *Sidney Suſſex College* was founded by virtue of the will of the lady *Frances Sidney*, counteſs of *Suſſex*, who died in 1589, and for this purpoſe left five hundred pounds. Afterward Sir *Francis Charke*, and after him Sir *John Brereton*, not only erected a ſet of new buildings, but augmented the ſcholarſhips and fellowſhips; ſo that it is now enabled to maintain a maſter, twelve fellows, and twenty-eight ſcholars.

Among the other buildings in *Cambridge* is the *ſenate-houſe*, which is a fine edifice, and, with the ſchools, the univerſity-library, and other buildings, form a noble ſquare.

The *univerſity-library* was firſt built by *Rotheram*, archbiſhop of *York*, who with *Tonſtal*, biſhop of *Durham*, furniſhed it with choice books; after which his majeſty *George* I. purchaſed the library of Dr. *John Moore*, biſhop of *Ely*, which coſt him ſix thouſand guineas, and beſtowed it upon this univerſity. Soon after the late lord viſcount *Townſhend* erected a fine marble ſtatue of his majeſty in the ſenate-houſe of *King's College*. We have already enumerated the profeſſors in this univerſity, but muſt here add, that king *George* I. appointed two perſons, both in the univerſity of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, well ſkilled in modern hiſtory, and in the knowledge of modern languages, to be nominated king's profeſſors of modern hiſtory, one of whom in each univerſity is required to read lectures in the public ſchools at particular times; each of theſe profeſſors to have a ſalary of four hundred pounds *per annum*, out of which each profeſſor is to maintain, with ſufficient ſalaries, two perſons at leaſt, well qualified to teach and inſtruct in writing and ſpeaking thoſe languages gratis, twenty ſcholars of each univerſity, to be nominated by the king, each of which is to learn at leaſt two of thoſe languages.

Stourbridge, a field near *Cambridge*, is known for its great fair, which annually commences on the ſeventh of *September*, and continues a fortnight. This is eſteemed one of the moſt conſiderable fairs in *England*, many tradeſmen going thither from *London* and other parts to keep ſhops. The trade chiefly conſiſts of woollen cloth, hops, iron, wool, leather, cheeſe, horſes; but includes many other things.

The city of Ely is ſeated on an iſland of the ſame name, ſeventeen miles to the N. of *Cambridge*, and ſixty-eight N. of *London*. It ſtands on a hill ſeated in the middle of a fenny plain, which renders it unhealthy. The ſoil is exceeding rich, and the city is encompaſſed with gardens, which ſupply the country for twenty miles round with vegetables. Great quantities of ſtrawberries are cultivated here, particularly of the white ſort. The city conſiſts of about ſix hundred good houſes, and has but one good ſtreet well paved, the reſt being extremely dirty. The biſhop has the ſame power as in a county palatine, or as the biſhop of *Durham* in his dioceſe, for he appoints a judge, holds the aſſizes, jail-delivery, and quarter-ſeſſion of the peace for the liberty. The aſſizes are held here every twelve months. The cathedral is a ſtately ſtructure, which has a lantern of curious architecture.

Newmarket, nine miles to the E. of *Cambridge*, and ſixty to the N. E. of *London*, is ſituated partly in *Cambridgeſhire* and partly in *Suffolk*; it conſiſts of one well-built ſtreet, and abounds with inns; has two pariſhes, each of which is in a different county. The fine heath in the neighbourhood of this town, is the moſt celebrated race-ground in *England*, and conſequently in the world.

SECT. XXVI.

HARTFORDSHIRE.

HARTFORDSHIRE, or Hertfordſhire, derives its name from *Hartford*, or *Hertford*, the county town, and is bounded on the N. by *Cambridgeſhire*, on the E. by *Eſſex*, from which county it is ſeparated by the river *Lea*; on the N. W. by *Bedfordſhire* and *Buckinghamſhire*, and on the S. by *Middleſex*. It is thirty-ſix miles in length, from N. to S. twenty-eight in breadth from E. to W. and about a hundred and thirty in circumference. This county, which lies partly in the dioceſe of *London*, and partly in that of *Lincoln*, is divided into eight hundreds, which contain nineteen market-towns, fifty-four vicarages, a hundred and twenty pariſhes, and near nine hundred and fifty villages, with about ſixteen thouſand five hundred houſes, and eighty-two thouſand eight hundred inhabitants; and ſends ſix members to parliament, two knights for the ſhire, with two burgeſſes for *St. Alban's*, and as many for *Hertford*.

The air is very clear and ſalutary, whence it is frequently recommended by phyſicians as highly conducive to health, and the people have a ſaying, that whoever buys a houſe or land in *Hertfordſhire*, pays two years purchaſe extraordinary for the goodneſs of the air. The ſoil is generally rich, and in the northern parts has a marle mixed with it, that makes it produce excellent wheat; but the meadows and paſtures are indifferent. The chief commodities are *wheat*, *barley*, *malt*, and *wood*. It is the greateſt malting county in the kingdom.

This county is well watered with ſmall rivers, the chief of which are the *Lea* and the *Coln*. The principal towns in *Hertfordſhire* are the following:

Hertford, the county town, is ſeated on the river *Lea*, two miles to the weſt of *Ware*, and twenty-three N. of *London*, and was formerly much more conſiderable than it is at preſent. It is a town corporate, and is built in the form of a Y, with a caſtle in the middle of the two horns, in which was the county-gaol: it contains ſeveral ſtreets and lanes, and had formerly five pariſh churches; but they are now reduced to two. Here are ſeveral meeting-houſes of the Diſſenters. A new gaol was erected in 1778, at one end of the town, in the road to *Ware*. The chief commodities of its markets are *wool*, *wheat*, and *malt*, and it is ſaid to ſend five thouſand quarters of malt weekly to *London*, by the river *Lea*. Here is a free-ſchool for the children belonging to the town; three charity-ſchools, and alſo a ſchool belonging to *Chriſt's Hoſpital* in *London*: this is a handſome ſtructure, erected by the governors, for ſuch children as either want health, or are too young for that hoſpital. This town gives the title of earl to the family of *Conway*.

Ware is ſeated on the river *Lea*, twenty-one miles from *London*. This town, which lies low, amidſt much water, was inundated in the year 1408, by floods from the uplands; to preſerve it from the like calamity in future times, ſluices and weirs were made in its river, from whence *Camden* ſuppoſes it acquired the name of *Ware*. The town conſiſts of one ſtreet, which is about a mile long, and ſeveral ſmaller ſtreets and lanes. The plenty of water about this town gave riſe to that admirable project, of cutting a channel from thence, and thus forming a new river for ſupplying *London* with water, of which we have given a particular account in deſcribing *Middleſex*. This town has been famous for its great bed, which is much viſited by travellers, it being twelve feet ſquare, and is ſaid to hold twenty people. The malting buſineſs is principally carried on at *Royſton*, *Baldock*, *Hitchen*, and in this town.

St. Alban's, a large and ancient town, twenty-one miles from *London*, received its name from *St. Alban*, who ſuffered in the perſecution under *Diocleſian*, and being afterward canonized, and interred on a hill in the neighbourhood of the town, a monaſtery was erected to him by king *Offa*, to atone for his guilt, in cauſing him to be murdered. *Edward* I. erected here a magnificent croſs, in memory of queen *Eleanor*; and *Edward* VI. incorporated the town by a charter. Here are three churches, beſides the ancient church called *St. Alban's*, belonging to the monaſtery, which is now a pariſh church. In this ancient ſtructure is a funeral monument, and the effigy of king *Offa*, its founder, who is ſeated on his throne. On the eaſt ſide ſtood the ſhrine of *St. Alban*, and in the ſouth aile is the monument of duke *Humphry*, brother to king *Henry* V. commonly diſtinguiſhed by the title of the Good duke of *Glouceſter*. It is adorned with a ducal coronet, and the arms of *France* and *England* quartered. In niches on one ſide are ſeventeen kings, but in the niches on the other ſide there are no ſtatues remaining.

Several years ago, in digging a grave, a pair of ſtairs was diſcovered that led down into a vault, where a leaden coffin was found, in which the duke of *Glouceſter*'s body was preſerved entire, by a kind of pickle in which it lay, only the fleſh was waſted from the legs, the pickle at that end being dried up. Many curious medals and coins are to be ſeen in the church, that have been dug out of the ruins of *Old Verulam*, which ſtood on the other ſide of the river *Ver*, or *Moore*, which runs S. W. of the town.

St. Alban's is the largeſt town in the county, and, beſides its four churches, has ſeveral meeting-houſes, two charity-ſchools, and three fairs, and has on *Saturdays* one of the beſt markets for wheat in *England*. It gives the title of duke to the noble family of *Beauclerc*. The great *John* duke of *Marlborough* erected a ſeat here, called *Holloway-houſe*, which is now the reſidence of the counteſs dowager *Spencer*, and ſeveral neat alms-houſes were built here by him and his ducheſs. Near *St. Alban's* is a fort, at a place called by the common people the *Oyſter-hills*, which is ſuppoſed to have been the camp of *Oſtorius*, the *Roman* Proprætor.

At this place the firſt battle was fought between the houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, on the 22d of *May* 1455, which proved very fatal to the *Lancaſtrians*; *Henry* VI. being made priſoner, and the duke of *Somerſet*, the earls of *Northumberland* and *Stafford*, lord *Clifford*, with many other perſons of diſtinction, and five thouſand men, were ſlain; a ſecond battle was fought at *Bernard's* heath, in its neighbourhood, *February* 17, 1461, in which the *Yorkiſts*, commanded by the earl of *Warwick* were defeated by queen *Margaret*, and the king, whom they held a priſoner, reſcued from their hands; in this action 2,300 *Yorkiſts* are ſaid to have periſhed.

Theobalds, ten miles from *London*, was the favourite hunting palace of "that Nimrod *James* I." as Mr. *Pennant* calls him. The building was erected by lord treaſurer *Burleigh*, from whom it deſcended to his ſecond ſon Sir *Robert Cecil*, afterward earl of *Saliſbury*. King *James* being much enamoured with the ſituation, gave him the manor of *Biſhop's Hatfield*, in the ſame county, for the houſe and eſtate at *Theobalds*. This manſion he encloſed with a park ten miles in circuit. From hence he enjoyed the ſports of the field in *Enfield Chaſe* and *Epping Foreſt*, and here he reſigned his breath. From this palace *Charles* I. ſet out to erect his ſtandard, at the breaking out of the civil wars. The building has, not many years ſince, been pulled down, the greateſt part of the park converted into farms, and many elegant ſeats erected on various ſpots.

At the ſouthern point of *Hertfordſhire* is *Barnet*, a market-town, ſome part of which is in *Middleſex*. It is a thoroughfare town to the N. of *England*. A little beyond it the great N. road divides, running weſtward to *Cheſter* and *Liverpool*, and in an eaſtern direction to *York*. At the forking off of theſe roads, a column is erected, on which is inſcribed an account of a battle fought on that ſpot, on the 14th of *April*, (*Eaſter-day*) 1471, between the armies of *York* and *Lancaſter*; the event of which day fixed the crown on the head of *Edward* IV. The battle began at four o'clock in the morning, and was maintained with great bravery and fierceneſs, amidſt a very thick fog, until ten o'clock, when the *Lancaſtrians* were routed, merely by one part of their army miſtaking the badges worn by their friends under the command of *Vere* earl of *Oxford*, for thoſe worn by the *Yorkiſts*, which led them to fall furiouſly upon them; whilſt thoſe attacked, imputing this conduct to treaſon, fled, and by their defection gave a decided ſuperiority to the *Yorkiſts*. The earl of *Warwick*, attempting to eſcape, was overtaken and ſlain: about 4,000 men fell on both ſides, who were in general interred upon the ſpot.

SECT. XXVII.

BEDFORDSHIRE.

THIS county derives its name from its chief town; it is bounded on the N. W. by *Northamptonſhire*, on the N. E. by *Huntingdonſhire*; on the E. by *Cambridgeſhire*; on the S. W. by *Buckinghamſhire*; and on the S. E. by *Hertfordſhire*. Its form is extremely irregular, and it runs out into narrow points in various directions. Including the indentations, the county may extend from N. to S. about thirty miles, and from E. to W. about twenty. This county is divided into nine hundreds, in which are ten market-towns, fifty-eight vicarages, one hundred and ſixteen pariſhes, five hundred and fifty villages, with about twelve thouſand one hundred and ſeventy houſes, and upward of ſixty thouſand inhabitants. This county ſends only four members to parliament, two of which are for the county, and the other two for the county town.

The air is temperate, clear, and conſequently healthy. The ſoil is a deep clay, and in the northern parts abounds in corn and paſture; but is ſandy in the middle, with a ridge of chalk-hills to the S. Its commodities are chiefly *fuller's earth*, which is of the utmoſt conſequence to the clothing trade; it alſo affords *cattle*, *veniſon*, *fowl*, *timber*, *wood*, *wheat*, and *barley* in great plenty, and remarkably good. The chief manufactures here are *bone-lace* and *ſtraw-hats*.

The chief river in this county is the *Ouſe*, (a name given to many rivers in this kingdom) the navigation of which is of great ſervice in the corn-trade. It divides the county into two unequal parts, forming the moſt beautiful meanders; for in the diſtance of twenty miles it runs over a tract of ſeventy.

The principal places in this county are the following:

Bedford, a populous and well-built town, forty-ſeven miles to the N. W. of *London*, ſeated on the banks of the river *Ouſe*, which divides it into two parts. Here are five pariſh churches, the principal of which is *St. Paul's*, and alſo ſeveral meeting-houſes of the Diſſenters; a handſome ſtone-bridge, with a gate at each end, to ſtop the paſſage occaſionally; and its high-ſtreet is in particular very handſome and well-built, as is alſo the market-place, which is much improved with new buildings. It is the only market-town on the *Ouſe*, which river has been made navigable to it; vaſt quantities of corn, when the ports are open for exportation, particularly barley, being carried from hence down the river to *Lynn*, and there ſhipped for *Holland*. The town is governed by a mayor, twelve aldermen, a recorder, two bailiffs, a town-clerk, and two ſerjeants at mace.

The ſoil in the neighbourhood of *Bedford* is extremely rich, and produces great quantities of the beſt wheat. This town gives the title of duke to the noble family of *Ruſſel*.

Dunstable, a market-town, ſeated on a dry chalk-hill, ſixteen miles S. of *Bedford*, and thirty-three from *London*. Here no ſprings are to be found, unleſs by digging very deep; but there are large ponds in the town, filled with rain-water, which are never dry. The church is the remainder of a priory; and oppoſite to it is a farm-houſe, which was once a royal palace. The chalk-hills near this town are remarkable for the reſort of vaſt flights of larks, which are caught in great abundance.

Woburn, a market-town, ſeated on a riſing ground, on the high road from *London* to *Northampton*. It was burnt down in 1724, but is rebuilt, and has a handſome market-place, with a free-ſchool and a charity-ſchool, founded by the duke of *Bedford*, who alſo erected the market-houſe.

Near to the town are *Woburn Sands*, which lie on the extremity of the range of hills which traverſes the E. end of *Buckinghamſhire*. Here are the immenſe pits of *fuller's earth*, which is ſuppoſed to give that ſuperiority to the *Engliſh* cloth which it holds over that manufactured in other countries; and concerning which Mr. *Pennant* ſpeaks as follows:—"The beds over this important marl, are firſt, ſeveral layers of reddiſh ſand, to the thickneſs of ſix yards; then ſucceeds a ſtratum of ſand ſtone of the ſame colour; beneath which, for ſeven or eight yards more, the ſand is again continued to the *fuller's earth*, the upper part of which being impure, or mixed with ſand, is flung aſide, the reſt taken up for uſe. The earth runs in layers; under which is a bed of rough white free ſtone, about two feet thick, and under that, ſand, beyond which the labourers have never penetrated. The great uſe of this earth is cleanſing the cloth, by imbibing the tar, greaſe, and tallow, which are ſo frequently employed by the ſhepherds in healing the external diſeaſes to which ſheep are liable; neither can the wool be worked, ſpun, or woven, unleſs it be well greaſed, and all this greaſe muſt be diſcharged before the cloths are fit to wear. Other countries either want this ſpecies of earth, or have it in leſs perfection: the *Britiſh* legiſlature, therefore, have, from the days of *Charles* I. reſtricted the exportation of this earth under ſevere penalties." *Tour from Cheſter*, p. 343.

This town was formerly famous for its abbey, which now belongs to the duke of *Bedford*, and is his ſeat. The laſt abbot, *Robert Hobbs*, was hanged at *Woburn*, in *March* 1537, for not acknowledging the king's ſupremacy; ten years after which, the monaſtery and its revenues were granted by *Edward* VI. to lord *Ruſſel*, whom the king ſoon after created earl of *Bedford*. No one profited ſo greatly by the plunder of the church as this family: the preſent fortune of which is principally derived from ſuch gifts. Beſide *Woburn*, the Abbey of *Melchburn* increaſed the family poſſeſſions both in *Bedfordſhire* and in *Buckinghamſhire*; the grant of the rich abbey of *Taviſtocke*, with that of *Dunkeſwell*, gave it vaſt property and conſequence in *Devonſhire*; by the grant of *Thorney* abbey extenſive tracts of fens were gained in *Cambridgeſhire*; the priory of *Caſtle Hymel* gave this earl a footing in *Northamptonſhire*: and he came in for parcels of the appurtenance of *St. Alban's* and *Mountgrace*, in *Yorkſhire*; beſide the houſe of the friar's preachers in *Exeter*, with the revenues belonging to the foundation; and, finally, the eſtate about *Covent Garden*, appurtenances to the convent of *Weſtminſter*, which conſiſted of a garden belonging to the abbot, with a field adjoining, called "the Seven Acres," on which Long Acre is built. *Pennant's Tour from Cheſter*, p. 346.

Woburn Abbey has many noble rooms, particularly a fine library well furniſhed with books, and fitted up in an elegant taſte; alſo a long gallery adorned with a collection of fine paintings. Before the houſe is a large baſon of water, ſurrounded with a noble gravel-walk. In this baſon is a beautiful yacht, of between thirty and forty tons burden, elegantly carved and gilt, completely rigged, and mounting ten guns, which are fired on occaſion of entertainments given on board. There are alſo a handſome pleaſure-boat, a wherry, and a ſkiff.

The park is nine miles round, and encompaſſed with a brick-wall ten feet high. It has lofty woods, ſome of them of fir-trees, and other ever-greens; particularly on the N. ſide of the park is a plantation near two miles long, with a fine road through it. A noble piece of water at the end of this plantation, has an iſland in the middle, upon which is a Chineſe building.

LUTON is a market-town on the ſouthern border of the county, twenty-nine miles from *London*. A little to the S. E. of which is *Luton Ho*, the elegant ſeat built by the earl of *Bute*, which is adorned with a rich aſſemblage of capital pictures, and a vaſt collection of the moſt rare and valuable productions in nature; but the noble owner, with a faſtidious reſerve, ſubjects them to the inſpection of only a choſen few.

SECT. XXVIII.

HUNTINGDONSHIRE.

HUNTINGDONSHIRE, or *Huntingtonſhire*, received its name from the *Saxons*, who, from its being a ſporting country, called it *Huntedunſcire*. It is bounded on the N. and W. by *Northamptonſhire*; on the E. by *Cambridgeſhire*; and on the S. and S. E. by *Bedfordſhire*; extending twenty-five miles in length from N. to S. twenty in breadth from E. to W. and near ſixty-ſeven in circumference; of which extent *Bedfordſhire* does not bound more than ten miles, all the reſt of the county being incloſed by *Northamptonſhire* or *Cambridgeſhire*.

This county, which is in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, is divided into four hundreds, and contains ſix market-towns, twenty-nine vicarages, ſeventy-nine pariſhes, two hundred and twenty-nine villages, about eight thouſand two hundred and twenty houſes, and upward of forty-one thouſand inhabitants; it ſends only four members to parliament, namely, two knights of the ſhire, and two members for *Huntingdon*.

The air of *Huntingdonſhire* is good, except in the fenny parts, which are ſubject to damps and unwholeſome fogs. The ſoil is very fruitful; in the dry lands it yields good crops of corn, and in the lower grounds the meadows and paſtures are exceeding rich, fattening fine horned cattle. Hence its chief commodities are corn, cattle, excellent cheeſe made at or near *Stilton*, and called the *Parmeſan of England*; fowl, but very little fiſh.

There is ſomething particular in the civil government of this county; for as *Cambridgeſhire* and *Ely* are under the ſame adminiſtration with it, the ſheriff is choſen by turns out of theſe ſeveral places.

The principal rivers are the *Nen* and the *Ouſe*. The *Nen*, after it has paſſed Oundle, in *Northamptonſhire*, winds round the N. W. and N. bounds of this county. The *Ouſe* enters it at *St. Neot's*, and running to the N. E. paſſes *Huntingdon*, and then leaves the county at *Erith*.

In the N. E. part of the county, four miles S. of *Peterborough* is a piece of water called *Wittleſey-Meer* or *Lake*, ſeveral miles long, and, in ſome parts, as many broad; the water is clear, but in the calmeſt weather is ſubject to be agitated, as if by a tempeſt. The air of this lake is thick and foggy. It is ſcarcely ever known to be frozen over; but in the winter of 1788, ſuch was the ſeverity of the ſeaſon, that it was for a conſiderable time in that ſtate, and was reſorted to from an hundred miles round, for the diverſion of ſkaiting upon it. This is the only conſiderable lake in the ſouthern part of the kingdom. It abounds with fiſh, and its banks are remarkably fertile.

The chief places in this county are the following:

HUNTINGDON, called by the *Saxons Hunter's Down*, pleaſantly ſeated on a riſing ground, by the river *Ouſe*, over which it has a handſome ſtone bridge; this town is fifty-ſeven miles N. by W. of *London*. It was once much larger than at preſent, having fifteen pariſh-churches, which are now reduced to two, with ſeveral meeting-houſes. In this place the aſſizes are held, and as it is a great thoroughfare, it is well furniſhed with inns. It is governed by a mayor, and confers the title of earl on the family of *Haſtings*: which title was ſuppoſed to be extinct on the death of the tenth earl, in the year 1789, until the dignity was claimed by a collateral branch of the family, and the claim, as is ſuppoſed, will be admitted; but the large eſtates which uſed to grace this peerage are now tranſferred to others. In this town *Oliver Cromwell* was born.

Near the weſt ſide of the town is HINCHINBROKE, which gives the title of viſcount to the eldeſt ſon of the earl of *Sandwich*, where that nobleman has a ſeat called *Hinchinbroke-houſe*, the gardens of which are very fine.

St. Neot's is a well-built town, fifty-ſix miles to the N. N. W. of *London*, ſeated on the river *Ouſe*, over which there is a ſtone-bridge: it has a handſome church, with a fine ſteeple.

St. Ives is an ancient, large, and handſome place, fifty-ſeven miles N. W. of *London*, and is ſeated on the river *Ouſe*, over which it has a handſome ſtone bridge. Here was a priory, which is now in ruins. It has one large church, two Diſſenting meetings, and a Popiſh chapel.

SECT. XXIX.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE.

This county takes its name from the town of *Northampton*, which ſome ſay was ſo called from its ſituation on the N. ſide of the river *Anſona* or *Nen*, while others maintain that it was thus named from its ſituation with reſpect to *Southampton*. It is ſeated in the middle of *England*, and as it extends in a narrow tract toward the N. E. borders upon more counties than any other in *England*; for on the N. and N. W. it is bounded by *Lincolnſhire*, *Rutlandſhire*, and *Leiceſterſhire*; on the E. by *Cambridgeſhire*, *Huntingdonſhire*, and *Bedfordſhire*; on the W. by *Warwickſhire*, and *Oxfordſhire*; and on the S. by *Buckinghamſhire*. It extends in length from the S. W. to the S. E. near fifty-five miles, in the broadeſt part from E. to W. it is twenty miles, and a hundred and twenty-five in circumference. It is in the dioceſe of *Peterborough*, and is divided into twenty hundreds, containing one city, eleven market-towns, eighty-five vicarages, and about five hundred and thirty villages, with about twenty-four thouſand eight hundred houſes, and a hundred and twenty-nine thouſand inhabitants. *Northamptonſhire* ſends nine members to parliament, two for the county, two each for *Northampton*, the city of *Peterborough*, and *Brackly*, and one for *Higham Ferrers*.

The air of this county is very healthy, and, except the little corner of *Peterborough* hundred, is entirely free from bogs and fens: hence it abounds with the ſeats of the nobility and gentry. The ſoil is very fertile, both for tillage and paſturage, and is deficient in nothing but fuel, which is in moſt parts very ſcarce; nor can this ſcarcity be remedied, as they have no coal-pits, nor any navigable rivers to admit of their being ſupplied by water carriage. It is obſervable, that here is but one barren heath, and that the reſt of the county is as fruitful in corn and graſs as any part of *England*. In it are three royal foreſts, namely, *Whittlewood*, or *Whittlebury*, *Salcy*, and *Rockingham*: in the firſt of which, according to Mr. *Pennant*, that fierce animal the wild cat ſtill exiſts. The commodities produced by this county are *horned cattle*, *ſheep*, *horſes*, and *corn*. The principal manufactures in which the people are employed are *ſerges*, *tammies*, *ſhalloons*, *boots*, and *ſhoes*.

The principal rivers of *Northamptonſhire* are the *Nen*, or *Nine*, and the *Welland*; beſides which it is partly watered by the *Ouſe*, the *Leam*, and the *Charwell*. Three of theſe, namely, the *Nen*, the *Leam*, and the *Charwell*, riſe within a ſmall diſtance of each other, near *Daventry*, and there form very different courſes; the *Leam* running weſtward, the *Charwell* ſouthward, and the *Nen* eaſtward, till it falls into the *German* ocean. This latter river was made navigable from *Northampton* in the year 1761. The *Welland* riſes in the N. W. ſide of the county, and divides it from *Leiceſterſhire*, *Rutlandſhire*, and *Lincolnſhire*, paſſing through a part of the latter till it falls into the ſea. The *Ouſe* alſo riſes in the S. part of this county, near *Stoney Stratford*, but ſoon enters *Buckinghamſhire*. Theſe rivers are of great ſervice in furniſhing this inland county with fiſh.

The principal towns are the following:

Northampton, an ancient borough town, incorporated by *Henry* II. and confirmed by *James* I. is ſeated on the river *Nen*, ſixty-ſeven miles N. W. by N. of *London*. It had walls, which are now demoliſhed, and likewiſe a large caſtle, which is in ruins; and here ſeveral parliaments have been held. It is at preſent eſteemed the handſomeſt town in all this part of *England*; but its beauty is owing to a dreadful diſaſter; for it was ſo effectually burnt down on the twentieth of September, 1675, that very few houſes were left ſtanding: but now it is handſomely rebuilt with brick and ſtone, and the ſtreets are wide and ſpacious. It has two bridges over the river: the hall for the aſſizes is adorned with columns of the *Corinthian* order, and the market-place is ſquare and ſpacious. It had ſeven churches, which are now reduced to four, *All Saints*, *St. Giles*'s, *St. Sepulchre*'s, and *St. Peter*'s. The firſt ſtands in the centre of the town, where four ſpacious ſtreets terminate, and conſequently is ſeen to the utmoſt advantage. Here are alſo ſeveral meeting-houſes of Proteſtant Diſſenters. The public buildings are in general extremely handſome: this town is governed by a mayor, two bailiffs, a recorder, four aldermen, forty-eight common-councilmen, and a town-clerk.

Near this town a battle was fought on the 10th of July 1460, between the *Yorkiſts*, commanded by the earl of *Warwick*, and the *Lancaſtrians*, in which the former were victorious; *Henry* VI. was a ſecond time taken priſoner, and the duke of *Buckingham*, the earl of *Shrewſbury*, the lords *Beaumont* and *Egremont*, and Sir *William Lucie* were ſlain, on the ſide of the king.

Twelve miles N. of *Northampton*, on the borders of *Leiceſterſhire*, near the village of *Naſeby*, was fought, on the 14th of *June* 1645, a deciſive battle between the royaliſts and parliamentarians, in which the force of both parties, led on by their moſt able generals, was engaged, and was nearly equal as to numbers; the king commanded the centre, and was oppoſed by *Fairfax*; prince *Rupert* was oppoſed to *Ireton*, and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* to *Cromwell*. The conflict was doubtful in the centre, where the king fought with diſtinguiſhed bravery and conduct. Prince *Rupert* gained an advantage with the right wing, which he failed to improve; and the cavalry which he had led on, having exhauſted all that impetuous ardour with which they began the conflict, ignominiouſly declined renewing the action, although victory would probably have crowned their exertions. *Cromwell* was equally ſucceſsful in his wing, and improving by his generalſhip what he had gained by his valour, decided the fortune of the day. A thouſand men were ſlain of the parliament army, and of the king's eight hundred; but all the royal artillery fell into the hands of the conquerors, who made 500 officers and 4000 private men priſoners. The king's cabinet, which contained his moſt ſecret papers and correſpondence, was likewiſe taken; this ſerved principally to produce the cataſtrophe which followed.

Peterborough, a city of great antiquity, is ſeated on the river *Nen*, over which there is a bridge that leads into *Huntingdonſhire*, and is in the eaſtern angle of *Northamptonſhire*, eighty-two miles N. by W. of *London*. This is the leaſt city in *England*; for *Wells*, *Ely*, and *Carliſle*, are much larger. Here are, however, many good houſes; for the ſtreets are handſome and well-built, and the market-place ſomewhat ſpacious. It has, however, but one *Gothic* church beſides the cathedral, which is one of the fineſt buildings in *England*: the weſt end is ſupported by three noble arches, very curiouſly embelliſhed; and the windows are finely painted with the hiſtories of the *Old* and *New Teſtament*, and the whole ſtructure is adorned with various productions of art. In this church was buried *Mary* queen of *Scots*; but her body was afterward removed by her ſon *James* I. to king *Henry the Seventh's Chapel*, in *Weſtminſter-abbey*. Here alſo lies interred queen *Catharine*, the divorced wife of king *Henry* VIII. who has a monument erected to her memory. The city is governed by a mayor, aldermen, and a recorder, and gives the title of earl to the family of *Mordaunt*.

Wellingborough is pleaſantly ſeated on the aſcent of a hill, on the banks of the river *Nen*, ſixty-five miles from *London*, and is a large, well built, and well inhabited town, with a handſome church, and a free ſchool. A dreadful fire happened here in July 1738, which in ſix hours time conſumed above eight hundred dwelling-houſes, moſtly in the S. and E. parts of the town; but it has ſince been rebuilt in a more handſome manner. The chief trade of this town, as well as of many others in the county, is the making of boots and ſhoes.

FOTHERINGHAY CASTLE, about twenty-ſix miles N. E. of *Northampton*, was long the place of confinement for *Mary* queen of *Scots*; and here ſhe ſuffered death on the 8th of *February* 1586. This ancient building has lately been demoliſhed; but to perpetuate the memory of this tragical event, Sir *John Hinde Cotton*, the proprietor of the eſtate, has cauſed ſome of the pillars which made a part of the edifice to be removed to his ſeat in *Cambridgeſhire*, where he has introduced them into an additional building.

SECT. XXX.

WARWICKSHIRE.

THIS county derives its name from the *Saxons*, who called it *Weringſcire*, which ſignifies a ſtation of ſoldiers. It is bounded at its northern extremity by a point of *Derbyſhire*, on the N. W. by *Staffordſhire*, on the N. E. by *Leiceſterſhire*, on the W. by *Worceſterſhire*, on the E. by *Northamptonſhire*, to the S. W. by *Glouceſterſhire*, to the S. E. by *Oxfordſhire*. Its extent from N. to S. is about forty-ſeven miles, and about thirty in breadth from E. to W. It is the moſt central county in the kingdom, and ſomewhat of an oval form. It lies partly in the dioceſe of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, and partly in that of *Worceſter*, is divided into four hundreds and one liberty, and contains one city and twelve market-towns, eighty-ſeven vicarages, a hundred and fifty-eight pariſhes, ſeven hundred and eighty villages, about twenty-two thouſand houſes, and two hundred thouſand inhabitants. It ſends ſix members to parliament, namely, two knights of the ſhire, two members for *Warwick*, and two for the city of *Coventry*.

The air is held to be very mild, pleaſant, and healthy, and more ſo ſince the woodlands have been thinned and laid more open than formerly, by the great conſumption of wood, till of late, in the iron works; the woodlands being now converted to tillage and paſture. The northern part of the county, called the *Woodlands*, is divided from the S. called the *Feldon*, by the river *Avon*; but the ſoil of both is rich, and produces excellent corn and cheeſe, the chief commodities of the county are *corn*, *malt*, *wood*, *wool*, and *cheeſe*. This county alſo abounds in *coals*, and has *limeſtone*.

The principal rivers are the *Avon*, which riſes near *Rugby*, running chiefly S. W. it paſſes by *Warwick*, *Stratford*, and *Bitford*, below which it enters *Worceſterſhire*. The *Tame*, which riſes in *Staffordſhire*, and entering this county, runs eaſtward, till it has received the *Blythe*, and then, turning to the N. re-enters *Staffordſhire*. The *Arrow* riſes in *Worceſterſhire*, and croſſing the W. S. W. border of this county, joins the *Avon* a little below *Bitford*. The principal towns in *Warwickſhire* are the following:

WARWICK, ſeated on a rock near the *Avon*, ninety-three miles to the N. W. of *London*. All the paſſages to it are cut through the rock; and it has no way of acceſs but over water. It was anciently fortified with a wall, which is now in ruins; but has ſtill a ſtrong and ſtately caſtle, which is the ſeat of the lord *Brooke*. It is a large and handſome town, in which are two pariſh-churches, with ſeveral meeting-houſes of the Diſſenters. It principally conſiſts of one regular built-ſtreet, at each end of which is an ancient gate, and over the river is a ſtone-bridge of twelve arches. It is governed by a bailiff and twelve burgeſſes, and has a handſome town-houſe built of free-ſtone, and ſupported on ſtone pillars. It has likewiſe a good free-ſchool, and an hoſpital called *St. James*'s, for twelve decayed gentlemen, who have each twenty pounds a-year, and the chaplain fifty.

This town was wholly reduced to a heap of ruins by a terrible fire on the fifth of September, 1694; but was rebuilt by act of parliament in ſo noble and beautiful a manner, that few towns in *England* make ſo fine an appearance. It is famous for being the reſidence of the celebrated *Guy* earl of *Warwick*, of whom ſo many fabulous and romantic accounts have been given, that it is perhaps impoſſible to diſtinguiſh his real actions from thoſe that are fabulous. He flouriſhed in the reign of *Athelſtan*, and decided the fate of the kingdom by ſingle combat with *Colbrond*, the *Dane*, a man of gigantic ſtature, whom he ſlew, and afterward led an hermit's life till his own death. They ſhew here his helmet and ſword.

The caſtle, already mentioned, ſtands upon the river *Avon*, on a ſolid rock. The terrace, which is above fifty feet perpendicular height, like that of *Windſor*, overlooks a beautiful country, with the *Avon* flowing at the foot. The building is old, but has often been repaired and beautified, and is now a very agreeable ſtructure, both within and without. The apartments are well contrived, and the communication between the remoteſt parts of the building is well preſerved by galleries, and the great hall, which is very magnificent. There are in the caſtle many portraits by *Vandyke*, and other artiſts, of kings, queens, and noble perſonages.

A mile out of town on the ſide of a hill, is a cell called *Guy-Cliff*, and in a kind of old chapel is a ſtatue of *Guy* earl of *Warwick*, eight feet high. The fence of the court is of ſolid rock, in which are cut ſtables and out-houſes. Here they ſhew the cave where he died after he became an hermit.

COVENTRY is a city and county of itſelf, containing under its juriſdiction nineteen villages and hamlets; it was incorporated in 1348, and erected into a county in 1451. It is ſituated ninety-one miles to the N. W. of *London*, and ten to the N. E. of *Warwick*. It ſtands on the little river or brook *Sherburn*, and is of great extent; but the houſes being moſtly very old, and chiefly built of wood and plaiſter, with ſtories projecting over each other, make but a very indifferent appearance; but it is continually improving by the old houſes being pulled down, and modern buildings erected. This is the ſiſter city to *Litchfield*, and is joined in the title of the ſee, which was for ſome time ſeated here. It was walled and incorporated by *Edward* II. afterward its charter was confirmed by *Henry* VI. and augmented with ſeveral privileges by *James* I. Its walls were demoliſhed by order of *Charles* II. in the year 1662, and only the gates left ſtanding, from which the beauty and ſtrength of the walls, which were three miles in compaſs, may be plainly inferred.

This city is governed by a mayor, two bailiffs, two ſheriffs, ten aldermen, a town-clerk, and other officers, who hold pleas for all actions, and it has a jail for felons, as well as debtors. It is divided into ten wards, and has three pariſh-churches, with ſeveral meeting-houſes, but no cathedral. The church of *St. Michael* is a fine ſtructure of *Gothic* architecture, and has a curious piece of painting for the altar-piece. *Philemon Holland*, the unwearied tranſlator of the Latin claſſics, who lived in the reigns of *Elizabeth* and *James* I. and was a native of this city, lies buried in *Trinity* church here; he died, A. D. 1636, aged 85. The ſpire of the great church, which is very beautiful, is three hundred feet high, and there are two churches in the ſame yard, where they ſeem to rival each other. At the ſouth end of the town alſo ſtands a tall ſpire by itſelf, this being what is left of the *Grey Friar*'s conventual church. In the market-place ſtood the moſt ſtately croſs in *England*; it being ſixty-ſix feet high, and adorned with the ſtatues of ſeveral of the *Engliſh* kings, and a variety of curious *Gothic* ſculpture; but it is now taken down; for which "*Gothic* act," Mr. *Pennant* expreſſes his indignation againſt the corporation. *Journey from Cheſter to London*, p. 157. The inhabitants have alſo lately obtained an act for paving, lighting, and cleanſing the ſtreets; and the gaol was rebuilt about twenty years ago. The town-houſe is worth ſeeing, the windows being of painted glaſs, repreſenting ſome of the old kings, earls, *&c.* who have been benefactors to the city.

The ſtory of the lady *Godiva*, who rode naked through the high ſtreet of the city to purchaſe its exemption from oppreſſive taxes, is here ſo firmly believed, that they will not ſuffer the truth of it to be queſtioned. This remarkable tradition has the following foundation:—*Leland* ſays, a convent, founded by *Canute*, ſtood in this city; and *John Rous* aſſerts, that it was burnt in the year 1016: on the ruins of which *Leofric*, fifth earl of *Mercia*, and his counteſs *Godiva*, founded a monaſtery; but it is ſaid, that the inhabitants groaned under great oppreſſions from this their feudal lord, to relieve them from which his counteſs ſolicited in vain. At length, the earl, to ſilence her importunities, declared that he would grant her requeſts, if ſhe would ride naked through the town, and on no other terms. *Godiva*, having a vaſt luxuriance of hair, embraced the condition, and rode decently covered to her very feet with her flowing treſſes. Mr. *Pennant* ſays, (*Journey from Cheſter*, p. 139), the hiſtory was preſerved in a picture about the time of *Richard* II. in which were pourtrayed the earl and counteſs; he holding a charter of freedom in his hand, and thus addreſſing the Lady—

I *Luricke* (*Leofric*) for love of thee,
Do make *Coventrie* toll free.

The legend ſays, that orders were iſſued for all the inhabitants, on pain of death, to ſhut themſelves up during this progreſs; but that the curioſity of a taylor, ſurmounting fear, led him to take a peep. Certain it is, that this circumſtance, whether real or imaginary, is commemorated to this day, by a figure looking out of a wall, which is placed in the high ſtreet; and the love of *Godiva* to the city is yet annually celebrated by a proceſſion, in which a woman, or the repreſentative of one, ſtill rides (not literally naked, like the benign counteſs), but in a fleſh-coloured ſilk, cloſely fitted to her limbs. This city gives the title of earl to the noble family of *Coventry*. The repreſentatives are choſen by the citizens who pay ſcot and lot. Two parliaments have been held in this city; the firſt in 1404, the other in 1459; each of which have been diſtinguiſhed by reproachful epithets.

By *Bradford*'s ſurvey of *Coventry*, made in 1748 and 1749, there appear to have been 2,065 houſes, and 12,117 inhabitants. Mr. *Pennant*'s enquiries led him to conclude, that when he wrote its population was about 25,000.

The chief manufacture of this city is *ribbon-weaving*, which is carried on here to a greater extent than in any other part of the kingdom; the other manufactures are of *gauze* and *camelots* or *camlets*.

To the W. of the city is the head of the great canal, which paſſing cloſe to the neighbouring collieries at *Hawkeſbury*, is to extend to *Brinklow*, *Hill Morton*, and *Braunſton* in *Northamptonſhire*; return into *Warwickſhire*, and, after paſſing by *Banbury*, terminate at *Oxford*. The whole extent of which will be eighty-two miles, and its fall from the level on which it is formed will, in the courſe of its progreſs, be 204 feet. By another branch likewiſe begun near *Coventry*, it is to paſs by *Atherſtone* and *Tamworth*, to unite with the great *Staffordſhire* canal on *Fradley-heath*, three miles N. E. of *Litchfield*, forming a courſe of about 36 miles; in which progreſs ſeveral branches are extended to coal mines. Theſe, by means of the *Stour-port* canal, will unite the *Thames*, the *Severn*, and the *Trent*; but the latter canal is far from completed.

BIRMINGHAM is a very large town, ſeventeen miles to the N. W. of *Coventry*, and one hundred and ſixteen to the N. W. of *London*; it ſtands on the ſide of a hill, forming nearly a half-moon. The lower part is filled with work-ſhops and ware-houſes of the manufacturers, and conſiſts chiefly of old buildings; but the upper part contains a number of new and regular ſtreets. It has no corporation, being governed only by two conſtables and two bailiffs, and is therefore free for any perſon to ſettle there, which has greatly contributed both to the increaſe of the buildings, and the trade, which is the moſt flouriſhing of any in *England* for all ſorts of iron-work and hardware. It has two churches, in the lower part of the town, one of which is an ancient building with a very tall ſpire; the other is a very grand modern ſtructure, having a ſquare ſtone tower, with a dome and turret above it. In this town is a fine peal of ten bells, and a ſet of muſical chimes, which play ſeven different tunes, one for each day of the week. It has alſo two chapels, and ſeveral meeting-houſes for every denomination of Diſſenters.

The manufactures and trade of this town are thus deſcribed by an elegant and well-informed writer:—“For a conſiderable period its hardware manufactures have been noted; but of late years, by great additions to its trade, from a vaſt variety of uſeful and ornamental articles, ſuch as metal buttons, buckles, plated goods of all kinds, japanned and paper-ware, &c. it has riſen to be ſuperior in populouſneſs to any of the other modern trading towns in England, and has filled the ſurrounding country with induſtrious inhabitants. It is plentifully ſupplied with that important article coals, by means of a canal to *Wedneſbury*, in *Staffordſhire*; and it has a communication with the great trunk from the *Trent* to the *Severn*, by means of a branch paſſing by *Wolverhampton*. The *Birmingham* goods are diſperſed about the kingdom, but chiefly ſent to *London* by land carriage. They are exported in great quantities to foreign countries, where, in point of cheapneſs and ſhow united, they are unrivalled; ſo that *Birmingham* is become, according to the emphatical expreſſion of a great orator, “the toy-ſhop of *Europe*.” *Dr. Aikin's England Delineated*.

STRATFORD UPON AVON, a town corporate, governed by a Mayor, Alderman, and burgeſſes, ſituated on the N. ſide of the *Avon*, ninety-four miles from *London*, is celebrated for having been the birth-place of *Shakeſpeare*, and the place where he ended his days in a calm retirement. He lies buried in the chancel of the church, adjoining to which is a charnel-houſe, containing vaſt quantities of human bones heaped together, but tradition has not tranſmitted on what account they were collected; only it is ſuppoſed that they were formed from the ſlain in ſome battle which was fought in very remote times. In this town a jubilee was held in the year 1769, in honour of *Shakeſpeare*, at the inſtance, and under the direction of the late Mr. *Garrick*. At either end of the town-hall is a whole length picture, the one of that moſt original and powerful of dramatic poets, the other of that inimitable actor who moſt ably perſonified a variety of characters drawn by the poet, and who thus celebrated his memory in his native place, 153 years after his death.

At *Edgehill*, near *Kineton*, in the S. E. part of this county, bordering on *Oxfordſhire*, was fought the firſt battle in the civil war between *Charles* I. and his parliament, on the 23d of October 1642, in which 5000 men were ſlain, and nothing deciſive effected.

SECT. XXXI.

WORCESTERSHIRE.

IT derives its name from its capital, called by the *Saxons* *Waegorceſter*, which at length became changed to *Worceſter*. This county is bounded on the N. by *Shropſhire* and *Staffordſhire*; in its extreme northern, and on the E. point by *Warwickſhire*; on the S. W. by *Herefordſhire*; and on the S. by *Glouceſterſhire*; extending about thirty miles in length from N. to S. and twenty in breadth from E. to W.

It is divided into ſeven hundreds, and contains one city and ten market-towns, fifty-five vicarages, one hundred and fifty-two pariſhes, five hundred villages, about twenty thouſand ſix hundred houſes, and one hundred and twenty-three thouſand ſeven hundred inhabitants. It is in the dioceſe of *Worceſter*, and ſends nine members to parliament; namely, two for the county, two for each of the following places, *Worceſter*, *Droitwich*, and *Eveſham*, and one for the borough of *Bewdley*.

The air of *Worceſterſhire* is very healthy, and the ſoil in the vales and meadows very rich, producing corn and paſture, particularly the rich vale of *Eveſham*, which is juſtly ſtyled the granary of theſe parts. The hills have generally an eaſy aſcent, except the *Malvern-hills* in the S. W. part of the county, and feed large flocks of ſheep. The other hills are the *Licky*, near *Bromſgrove*, toward the N. and the *Bredon-hills*, toward the S. E. This county had formerly two large foreſts, but the iron and ſalt-works have in a manner deſtroyed them; and therefore theſe works are now chiefly carried on with coal, with which this county abounds. A number of rivers and rivulets water the fine meadows, and give them a richneſs that is imparted to the butter and cheeſe.—Here is plenty of fruits of moſt ſorts, eſpecially *pears*, which are in many places found growing in the hedges. The chief commodities are *coals*, *corn*, *hops*, *cloth*, *cheeſe*, *cyder*, *perry*, and *ſalt*.

The principal rivers with which this county is watered are the *Severn*, which enters *Worceſterſhire* on the N. W. edge of the county, and running ſouthward by *Worceſter*, receives firſt the *Stour* from *Staffordſhire*, then the *Salwarp*, and at length the *Temd*, when, paſſing by *Upton*, it enters *Glouceſterſhire*. The *Temd* enters *Worceſterſhire* on the W. border, and runs to the S. E. The *Avon* enters the E. ſide of *Worceſterſhire*, and running through the vale of *Eveſham*, leaves this county at the S. to join the *Severn* at *Tewekſbury*. All theſe rivers abound with the uſual ſorts of fiſh; but the *Severn* has *lampreys* almoſt peculiar to itſelf: they reſemble an eel in ſhape, but inſtead of gills, have nine holes on each ſide of the neck: they are in ſeaſon in the ſpring of the year, when they have a delicious taſte, which abates as the ſummer advances. The principal towns of this county are the following:

WORCESTER, pleaſantly ſituated on the eaſtern bank of the river *Severn*, one hundred and eight miles to the W. N. W. of *London*. This is a large, well built, and populous city. It has a handſome ſtone-bridge over the *Severn*, and from hence riſes a gentle aſcent, ſo high as to afford a pleaſant proſpect over the vale beneath. The public buildings make a noble appearance, particularly the *Guildhall*. The cathedral is only remarkable for its antiquity. In it lies buried king *John*, not where his monument now ſtands, but under a little ſtone before the altar of the eaſternmoſt wall of the church. On each ſide of him, on the ground, lie the effigies of two biſhops. On the S. ſide of the high altar, is a large handſome chapel, the choir of which is of exquiſite workmanſhip. Here is the monument of prince *Arthur*, the eldeſt ſon of king *Henry* VII. who died at *Ludlow* in 1502; and among other monuments is one of the famous counteſs of *Saliſbury*, who, as is ſaid, dancing before *Edward* III. in his great hall at *Windſor*, dropped her garter, which the king took up, and from that accident inſtituted the order of the Garter; but this ſtory is generally ſuppoſed to be fabulous. The monument is very fine; and it is remarkable, that there are ſeveral angels cut in ſtone ſtrewing garters over the tomb. Beſides the cathedral and *St. Michael*'s church, which is without the liberty of the city, it contains nine pariſh-churches, and a palace for the biſhop. It is governed by a mayor, ſix aldermen, a recorder, two coroners, a ſheriff, a ſword-bearer, and five ſerjeants at mace; and is inhabited by many gentry. The clothing trade is carried on here, and many hands are employed in the city and the adjoining villages in carding, ſpinning, weaving, and fulling. One part of the city is wholly poſſeſſed by the *Welſh*, who ſpeak their own language, and are employed in this manufacture. There is here alſo a manufacture of porcelain, which is carried to a conſiderable degree of perfection. The making of gloves alſo employs great numbers.

In the year 1651, *Cromwell*, with an army of 30,000 men, attacked this city, where *Charles* II. with the *Scotch* army had arrived. He made himſelf maſter of it, and compelled the king to a precipitate flight, who, after ſuffering ſevere hardſhips, and experiencing hair-breadth eſcapes, was conveyed out of the kingdom.

DROITWICH is ſeated on the river *Salwarp*, ſix miles N. of *Worceſter*; it is a corporate and borough town, remarkable for its excellent brine ſprings, of which is made fine white ſalt; the inhabitants have alſo a manufacture of linen cloth and hats.

KIDDERMINSTER, a town ſeated under a hill, by the river *Stour*, one hundred and twenty-five miles to the N. W. of *London*, was particularly famous for its woollen manufacture, called *Kidderminſter* ſtuffs, but now much declined from the general uſe of cotton goods. Here are flouriſhing manufactures of blankets and carpets, the latter of which rival thoſe of *Turkey*, and the inhabitants are ſaid to have no leſs than one thouſand looms conſtantly employed. "This town," ſays Dr. *Aikin*, "is the firſt market in *England* for *pile* or *pluſh carpets*, which, for beauty of colour and patterns, exceed any other. Theſe are frequently called *Wilton*, from having been firſt made at that town; but at preſent by much the greater part are made at *Kidderminſter*. The worſted ſhag trade has alſo been introduced here, and employs many looms. The goods go chiefly to *Portugal*, and their carriage has been much facilitated by the late canal communications." *England Delineated*, p. 167.

At *Stour-port*, near *Kidderminſter*, the *Staffordſhire* and *Worceſterſhire* canal join the *Severn*. It is become a thriving place in conſequence of being thus the centre of inland water carriage. *Idem.*—The town is governed by a bailiff, twelve capital burgeſſes, and twenty-five common council-men.

STOURBRIDGE, or STURBRIDGE, on the borders of *Staffordſhire*, is ſeated on the river *Stour*, over which it has a bridge on the borders of *Staffordſhire*, from whence it has its name. Here is a conſiderable manufacture of glaſs of all ſorts, and alſo iron-works. Here are alſo made fine ſtone pots for glaſs-makers to melt their metal in, and likewiſe crucibles, the clay of which theſe are made being almoſt peculiar to this place.

SECT. XXXII.

SHROPSHIRE.

SHROPSHIRE obtained its name from that given by the *Saxons* to *Shrewſbury*, which they called *Scrobbeſberig*, which ſignifies a town built on a woody hill; it is alſo called the county of *Salop*, and is bounded on the N. by *Cheſhire*, and a detached part of *Flintſhire*; on the E. by *Staffordſhire*; on the S. E. by *Worceſterſhire*; on the S. by *Herefordſhire*; on the S. W. by *Radnorſhire* in *Wales*; and on the W. by the *Welſh* counties of *Montgomeryſhire* and *Denbighſhire*. Its form approaches to that of a ſquare, which is indented by *Montgomeryſhire*; and on the E. the county makes ſome waving projections into *Staffordſhire*; toward *Cheſhire* there is likewiſe a conſiderable projection. It extends about fifty miles in length from N. to S. about forty in breadth from E. to W. and is about a hundred and ten in circumference. About nine miles to the S. E. of *Shrewſbury* is the famous hill called "The *Wrekin*," which is 1398 feet in height.

This county lies partly in the dioceſe of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, and partly in that of *Hereford*; and is divided into fourteen hundreds, in which are contained ſixteen market-towns, fifty-two vicarages, a hundred and ſeventy pariſhes, ſix hundred and fifteen villages, with about twenty-two thouſand three hundred and eighty houſes, and a hundred and thirteen thouſand ſix hundred and eighty inhabitants. It ſends twelve members to parliament; that is, two for the county, and two for each of the following towns: *Shrewſbury*, *Ludlow*, *Bridgenorth*, *Wenlock*, and *Biſhop's Caſtle*.

The air of *Shropſhire* is ſalubrious, and not very ſharp, except on the hills. The ſoil is generally fruitful, eſpecially in the northern and eaſtern parts, which produce plenty of wheat and barley; but the ſouthern and weſtern, being mountainous, are leſs fertile, yet yield ſufficient paſture for ſheep and cattle. Under the ſurface are mines of *lead*, *copper*, *iron*, *limeſtone*, *freeſtone*, *pipe-clay*, and inexhauſtible *coal-pits*. Over moſt of the coal-pits lies a ſtratum of a blackiſh, hard, porous ſubſtance, containing great quantities of bitumen, which being ground to powder in horſe-mills, and boiled in coppers of water, a bituminous matter ſwims on the ſurface, which, by evaporation is brought to the conſiſtence of pitch; or, by the help of an oil diſtilled from the ſame ſubſtance, and mixed with it, may be thinned to a ſort of tar: both theſe ſubſtances ſerve particularly for caulking of ſhips, as well, if not better than pitch and tar, it being leſs liable to crack. The wool of many parts of this county is remarkably fine.

Many authors mention a remarkable phenomenon at

Broſeley, about ſix miles N. of *Bridgenorth*, and two S. from *Colebrook-dale*. This is a well that exhales a ſulphureous vapour, which when contracted to one vent, by means of an iron cover with a ſemicircular hole, and fired, by applying a lighted candle to it, will continue burning with great violence, ſo as to boil a large piece of meat in a ſhort time; but what is ſtill more extraordinary, a piece of meat broiled in this flame has not the leaſt ill taſte from the ſulphur. This, however, is not the only phenomenon of the kind, there being another burning well of much the ſame natare in *Lancaſhire*.

The chief rivers of this county are the *Severn* and the *Temd*. Both theſe rivers receive ſeveral ſmaller ones, and all of them are ſtocked with a variety of fiſh, as *ſalmon*, *trout*, *pike*, *carp*, *lampreys*, *eels*, &c. As the *Severn*, which riſes in *Montgomeryſhire*, is navigable before it leaves it, that river is of vaſt advantage to this county, not only for the communication it affords, but for the commerce it maintains with *Worceſterſhire*, *Glouceſterſhire*, and *Briſtol*.

The principal places in *Shropſhire* are the following:

SHREWSBURY, a large, pleaſant, populous, and rich town, a hundred and fifty-five miles to the N. W. of *London*, is ſuppoſed to have been built out of the ruins of the ancient *Uriconium*. In the reign of *William the Conqueror*, *Roger* earl of *Montgomery* built a caſtle on the N. ſide, and a ſtately abbey called *St. Giles*'s, or the *Holy Croſs*, at the E. end, famous for being the repoſitory of *St. Winifred*'s body; but only ſome ruins of it are now to be ſeen.

Shrewſbury is ſeated on the *Severn*, which in part ſurrounds the town, in the form of a horſe-ſhoe, and over it are two ſtone-bridges, upon one of which is built a very noble gate that has over the arch the ſtatue of the great *Llewellin*, whoſe memory is dear to the *Welſh*, he being their laſt prince of *Wales*. The town is near two miles long, and the ſtreets moſtly broad and paved. Here are five churches, and two of them have lofty ſpires: *St. Chad*'s and *St. Mary*'s are ſaid to have been anciently collegiate; and all the churches, except the laſt, which is a royal peculiar, are in the dioceſe of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*. There are here a great number of gentry, and this is a place of polite amuſement, ſomething like *Bury* in *Suffolk*, or *Durham* in the north; but is much larger than either of them.

Here is a large market, ſupplying the greateſt plenty of good proviſions, at the cheapeſt rates. Over the market-place is kept a kind of hall for the reception of the thin woollen cloths called *Welſh webbs*, which are manufactured in *Montgomeryſhire*, and dreſſed here. A great deal of *Welſh flannel* is likewiſe brought here for exportation. All the inhabitants ſpeak *Engliſh*; but on a market-day, the *Welſh* reſort in ſuch numbers, that a ſtranger would imagine himſelf in *Wales*. This town is famous for its *brawn* and its *cakes*.

Here is the moſt conſiderable free-ſchool in this part of *England*, founded by king *Edward* VI. and endowed by queen *Elizabeth*, with a ſufficient maintenance for a head-maſter and three under-maſters. The buildings, which are of ſtone, are very ſpacious, particularly the library, which contains a great many books. The ſchoolmaſters have alſo very handſome dwelling-houſes; ſo that the whole has the appearance of a college. The town was incorporated by *Henry* I. and is under the government of a mayor, a recorder, a ſteward, twenty-four aldermen, and forty-eight common councilmen.

Near this place was fought the bloody battle between *Henry Percy*, ſurnamed *Hotſpur*, and *Henry* IV. king of *England*, in the year 1400, in which the former was killed, and his army entirely defeated; the place is ſtill called *Battle-field*. This town is alſo famous for the reception it gave to *Charles* I. but the fate of the war afterward turning againſt the king, the town was almoſt ruined; but it has now fully recovered from this diſaſter: the walls and gates are ſtill ſtanding, but uſeleſs, and the old caſtle is gone to ruins. This town gives title of earl to the noble family of *Talbot*, premier earl of *England*.

About twelve miles S. E. of *Shrewſbury*, and near four in the ſame direction from the *Wreckin-hill*, is *Colebrook-dale*, ſituated between two towering and variegated hills, covered with wood, on the banks of the *Severn*, where the largeſt iron works in the kingdom are now carrying on; the advantages which this ſpot furniſhes being peculiarly great, for the ore is obtained from the adjacent hills, coal in the vale, and abundance of limeſtone from the quarries in the neighbourhood. The romantic ſcenery which nature here exhibits, and the works which are carrying on, ſeem to realiſe the ancient fable of the *Cyclops*. Mr. *Young* ſpeaks of this ſcene in the following manner:—"The noiſe of the forges, mills, &c. with all their vaſt machinery; the flames burſting from the furnaces, with the burning of coal, and the ſmoke of the lime-kilns, are altogether horridly ſublime." To complete the peculiarities of this ſpot, a bridge, entirely conſtructed of iron, is here thrown over the *Severn*. In one place it has parted, and a chaſm is formed; but ſuch is its firm baſis, that this fiſſure has neither injured its ſtrength or utility.

BRIDGENORTH is pleaſantly ſituated, twenty-one miles to the S. E. of *Shrewſbury*, and a hundred and thirty-nine to the N. W. of *London*. The air is healthy, the proſpect delightful, and it has a pretty good trade. It conſiſts of two towns, the *High* and the *Low*, which are ſeparated by the *Severn*; but united by a ſtone-bridge of ſeven arches, which has a gate and gate-houſe. It has been fortified with walls, and a caſtle now in ruins. In *Cowgate-ſtreet* a rock riſes perpendicularly, where are ſeveral tenements that have an agreeable, though a groteſque appearance. There is a hollow way cut through the rock, leading from the *High Town* to the bridge, in ſome parts of the depth of twenty feet, and likewiſe many vaults and dwellings hewn out of the rock. The town is famous for gunſmiths, and the manufacture of ſtockings.

Hales Owen is a ſmall market-town in the county of *Salop*, but ſurrounded by *Worceſterſhire* and *Staffordſhire*; and is ten miles from the borders of *Shropſhire*. In its pariſh is ſituated the *Leaſowes*, which was the paternal eſtate of the late Mr. *Shenſtone*, whoſe character was ſtrongly marked by the love of elegant ſimplicity, exhibited in his writings, as much as in the form and appearance which he gave to his lands; converting them into what the *French* call *ferme orneé*. What was the extent of this eſtate we are not told; but it may be infered from the dull and unſatisfactory account of it which is given in his works, that it might comprize, at leaſt, five hundred acres. He improved the natural beauties of the place by artificial eminences judiciouſly diſpoſed; ſtudying the beſt ſituations for planting trees and underwood, and introducing a variety of murmuring ſtreams, or long continued caſcades, one of theſe falls being 150 yards in continuity. The moſt picturesque ſcenes of the country were alſo introduced at ſituations which gave them their fulleſt effect. Since his death, which happened in the year 1763, this eſtate has had different poſſeſſors.

LUDLOW is ſeated twenty-nine miles to the S. of *Shrewſbury*, and one hundred thirty-eight to the N. W. of *London*. It was formerly defended by a caſtle, which, now in its decay, gives ſome idea of the beauty it poſſeſſed when in its flouriſhing ſtate. This was the palace of the prince of *Wales*, in right of his principality. It enjoys a fine ſituation; the country round it is exceedingly pleaſant and fertile, and nothing can be added by nature to render it a fit ſpot for a royal reſidence. It is built upon a rock, in the N. W. angle of the town, and on the W. is ſhaded by a lofty hill, and waſhed by the river. All the fine courts, royal apartments, halls, and rooms of ſtate, lie open, abandoned, and ſome of them falling down.

The town of *Ludlow* is likewiſe fortified with walls, which have ſeven gates. It is well built, and is a place of good trade. On the S. ſide of the town runs the *Temd*, over which is a good bridge. This river has ſeveral dams acroſs it, on which are placed abundance of mills. *Ludlow* has a very good church, dedicated to *St. Laurence*, the windows of which are full of painted glaſs, pretty entire; the tower is handſome, and has a pleaſant ring of ſix bells. This town has the privilege of trying and executing criminals.

SECT. XXXII.

STAFFORDSHIRE.

THIS county, as likewiſe *Cheſhire*, was the ſeat of the *Cornavii*, and was, in the times of the *Saxons*, part of the kingdom of *Mercia*; its inhabitants being what *Bede* calls "the middle *Engliſhmen*." It obtained its name from *Stafford*, the county town, and is bounded on the N. E. by *Derbyſhire*; on the S. by *Worceſterſhire*, and the detached part of *Shropſhire*; on the W. by *Shropſhire*; on the N. W. by *Cheſhire*; and on the S. E. by *Warwickſhire*. It extends forty-eight miles in length from N. to S. thirty in breadth from E. to W. and two hundred and twenty in circumference. Its form has been compared to that of a lozenge, being pointed at both ends, and broadeſt in the middle. This county, which lies in the dioceſe of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, is divided into five hundreds, and contains one city and ſeventeen market-towns, thirty-nine vicarages, a hundred and thirty pariſhes, and ſix hundred and ſeventy villages. It ſends ten members to parliament, two for the county, two for the city of *Litchfield*, and two for each of the following towns: *Stafford*, *Newcaſtle under Lyne*, and *Tamworth*.

The air of this county is generally very good, though ſharp, eſpecially on the hilly part, which lies between *Trentham* and *Beach*. The moor-lands which are mountainous, and therefore reckoned the moſt barren, produce a ſhort, but ſweet graſs, and feed as large cattle as thoſe of *Lancaſhire*. The banks of the *Dove*, in particular, maintain the great dairies which ſupply *Uttoxeter-market* with ſuch ſtore of butter and cheeſe. Great numbers of ſheep are fed both in the northern and ſouthern parts; but they are ſmall, and their wool coarſer than that of ſeveral other counties: a great deal of it is manufactured in the cloathing and felting buſineſs. The arable grounds are no leſs fruitful than the paſtures, and even the moor-lands, when manured with marl and lime, mixed with turf-aſhes, produce good oats and barley. The ſouthern parts, and ſome of the northern, yield *wheat*, *rye*, *barley*, *pulſe*, *flax*, and *hemp*. The moor-lands and wood-lands yield *copper*, *lead*, *iron*, *marble*, *alabaſter*, *mill-ſtones*, excellent *coal*, *ſalt*, *&c.* In the more fruitful parts are ſeveral *marls* which are uſed with great ſucceſs in manuring the lands. Here is likewiſe brick-earth for red bricks, and others that burn blue; *fuller's earth*, *potter's clay*, particularly a ſort uſed in the glaſs-houſes; *red ochre*, and *tobacco-pipe clay*. It likewiſe yields *fire-ſtone*, rocks of *limeſtone*, a kind of *iron-ſtone* called *muſh*, as big as the crown of a hat, and containing about a pint of a cold, ſharp, pleaſant liquor, which the workmen are fond of; the beſt ſort of iron-wares are made of this ſtone; alſo *hæmatites*, or *blood-ſtone*.

At *Ecton-hill*, cloſe by the river *Dove*, a very valuable copper mine was diſcovered about fifty years ago, (from 1790.) Some adventurers obtained from the duke of *Devonſhire*, to whom the eſtate belongs, a leaſe for twenty five years, impowering them to ſearch for copper; and they expended 13,000l. before any returns were made: but at length, at about 200 yards deep, vaſt quantities of copper ore were found, which increaſed as the deſcent was continued, and very conſiderable fortunes were acquired before the expiration of the leaſe; ſince which time the whole undertaking has veſted in the duke, and the mine has continued to be worked to great advantage, clearing annually from eight to ten thouſand pounds. In its poſition, ſituation, and inclination, it is different from any mine yet diſcovered in *Europe*, *Aſia*, *Africa*, or *America*; the wonderful maſs of copper ore with which it is impregnated not running in regular veins or courſes, but ſinking perpendicularly down, widening and ſwelling out at the bottom in form of a bell. The works are 150 yards below the bed of the river *Dove*, being the deepeſt mine in *Great Britain*. On the oppoſite ſide of *Ecton-hill* is a valuable *lead mine*; the veins of which ore approach very near to the copper.

The principal rivers in this county are the *Trent*, the third river in *England*, which riſes among the moor-lands in the N. W. ſide of the county, and has its waters increaſed by ſeveral rivulets, with the *Sow*, *Churnet*, *Eccleſhell-water*, and other ſtreams, and then runs to the eaſtward. It becomes navigable at *Burton upon Trent*, where it leaves this county, and flowing through the counties of *Derby*, *Nottingham*, and *Lincoln*, diſcharges itſelf into the *Humber*, that great receptacle of the northern rivers. Poets have derived the name of this river from thirty kinds of fiſh which are found in it, and from thirty ſtreams which flow into it.

> The bounteous *Trent*, that in himſelf enſeams
> Both thirty ſorts of fiſh, and thirty ſundry ſtreams.

But this ought only to be conſidered as a poetical fiction. Mr. *Pennant* determines the name to be *Saxon*, and ſays it is derived from its riſing from three heads. The *Dove* riſes in the moſt northern point of *Staffordſhire*, forming the boundary between it and *Derbyſhire*, and joins the *Trent* a little below *Burton*. The *Sow* riſes a few miles to the W. of *Newcaſtle under Lyne*, and running to the S. E. falls into the *Trent*. They are all well ſtocked with fiſh, eſpecially the *Trent*.

Beſide theſe, *Staffordſhire* has plenty of water from its ſmall lakes, as *Ladford-pool*, *Cock-meer*, *Eccleſhal-caſtle-pool*, *New* and *Mare-pools*, *&c.* moſt of which have rivulets paſſing through them, or are fed with ſprings, and abound in fiſh.

Of that noble modern improvement in this country, *navigable canals*, this county may be conſidered as the centre. The canal, which forms a junction between the eaſtern and weſtern oceans, was begun in the year 1766, by him whom the early heathens would have deified as the God of Canals, Mr. *James Brindley*, who was a ſtriking inſtance of the attainments which genius is capable of making, even without the aids of education. The length of this canal is ninety-three miles; namely, thirty-one miles ſix furlongs on the N. ſide, from *Harecaſtle-hill*, where it was begun, to the duke of *Bridgewater*'s canal at *Preſton on the Hill* in *Cheſhire*, and ſixty-one miles two furlongs from the S. ſide of the hill to *Wildon-ferry*, in the county of *Derby*, where it communicates with the *Trent*. To effect this work forty locks were conſtructed on the S. ſide, there being three hundred and ſixteen feet fall. On the N. ſide there is only one lock, which is near *Middlewich*, and is fourteen feet wide. The canal, in its common dimenſions, is twenty-nine feet broad at the top, ſixteen at the bottom, and the depth four feet and an half. It is carried over the river *Dove*, in an aqueduct ſupported by twenty-three arches, and the ground is raiſed to a very conſiderable height, through an extent of a mile and two furlongs; it is alſo carried over the river *Trent* by an aqueduct ſupported by ſix arches of twenty-one feet ſpan each. Over this canal are thrown two hundred bridges, 189 of which admit carts, and 11 are only for foot-paſſengers. The mountains, hills, or rocks, that obſtructed its progreſs are penetrated, particularly at *Harecaſtle-hill*, it is conveyed under ground the length of two thouſand eight hundred and eighty yards, or a mile and half; at *Barnton* in *Cheſhire*, a ſubterraneous paſſage is effected of five hundred and ſixty yards in extent; and in the ſame neighbourhood, another of three hundred and fifty: at *Preſton on the Hill*, where it joins the duke's canal, it paſſes underground twelve hundred and forty-one yards. "In other countries," ſays Mr. *Pennant*, "the nature of the land admits a ready execution of ſuch deſigns. *Egypt* and *Holland* are levelled to the workmen's hands. Our aſpiring genius ſcoffs at obſtructions, and difficulties ſerve but to whet our ardour: our aqueducts paſs over our once admired rivers, now deſpiſed for the purpoſes of navigation: we fill vallies, we penetrate mountains! How would the prophet have been treated, who, forty years ago, ſhould have predicted, that a veſſel of twenty-five tons would be ſeen ſailing over *Stonefield*? Yet ſuch is the caſe at preſent." *Tour from Cheſter to London*, p. 50.—The boats uſed on this navigation, which, as already ſaid, will carry twenty-five tons, are drawn by one horſe: they convey goods at the rate of three halfpence a ton for every mile. From the neighbourhood of *Stafford* a branch is made from this canal to run near *Wolverhampton*, and to join the *Severn* near *Kidderminſter*: from this again two other branches are carried, one to *Birmingham*, the other to *Worceſterſhire*.

The principal places in this county are the following:

LITCHFIELD, a neat well built city, and county of itſelf, is ſeated in a pleaſant champaign country, a hundred and nineteen miles to the N. W. of *London*; and, according to Mr. *Pennant*, containing little more than three thouſand inhabitants. It has a conſiderable manufacture of ſail-cloth, and a ſmall one of ſaddle-cloths and tammies. A brook, which glides ſlowly through it, divides the city into two parts, one of which is called the *Town*, and the other the *Cloſe*. In the firſt is a very handſome hoſpital which is dedicated to *St. John*, and well endowed: this part is the largeſt and moſt populous; but the *Cloſe* has the beſt buildings, and among the reſt the cathedral, with the houſes of the reſidentiary clergy, and many other good buildings. The cathedral is eſteemed one of the moſt elegant *Gothic* ſtructures in *England*; it was founded in the year 666, but ſuffering much by various ſieges, was reſtored to its preſent ſtate by Biſhop *Hacket* in 1661; it is built of a reddiſh ſtone, and the W. end was till lately adorned with the ſtatues of all the kings who reigned in *Jeruſalem*, from *David* to the captivity. The great window over the middle door is very large, and beautifully adorned. The ſee is very ancient, having been once archiepiſcopal, with juriſdiction over the kingdoms of the *Mercians* and *Eaſt Angles*. Beſide the cathedral, here are three pariſh-churches, a free-ſchool, and two hoſpitals. The juriſdiction of the city, which has power of life and death, extends in a circle near ten miles in compaſs, and is annually rode round by the ſheriff on the eighth of September. The corporation conſiſts of a recorder, who is a nobleman of high rank, high ſteward, two bailiffs, a ſheriff, town-clerk, coroner, and twenty-four burgeſſes. One of the bailiffs is elected by the biſhop, all the other officers are annually choſen by the corporation. This town gives the title of earl to the family of *Lee*.

STAFFORD, the county town, is ſeated on the river *Sow*, which waſhes it on the the S. and W. over which is a ſtone bridge. It ſtands ſixteen miles to the N. W. of *Litchfield*, and a hundred and thirty-four to the N. W. of *London*. It is a neat and well built town, ſeated on a plain, encompaſſed by riſing grounds at a ſmall diſtance, and contains about five thouſand inhabitants; the ſtreets are large, and many of the houſes handſomely built. It has a fine ſquare market-place, in which is the county-hall, which is a very handſome ſtructure, and under it is the market-houſe. This town conſiſts of but one pariſh, but has two churches and a free-ſchool. It is governed by a mayor, a recorder, ten aldermen, and other inferior officers, and here the aſſizes and ſeſſions are held. *Stafford* is much increaſed and grown rich by the cloathing trade, and it is remarkable that it ſtill retains the ancient cuſtom of *Borough Engliſh*, which is, that the youngeſt ſons inherit the lands of their fathers within the town. This town gives the title of marquis to the family of *Gower*. The county infirmary ſtands at a ſmall diſtance from the town; it was finiſhed in the year 1772, and is ſupported by liberal annual ſubſcriptions.

NEWCASTLE UNDER LYNE is ſeated on a branch of the *Trent*, fifteen miles to the N. of *Stafford*, and a hundred and forty nine to the N. N. W. of *London*. It is a large place, with broad paved ſtreets; but the caſtle, from whence it received its name, is quite demoliſhed. It is governed by a mayor, two juſtices, two bailiffs, and a common-council; and had formerly four churches, which are now reduced to one. The principal manufacture of the town is *hat-making*, there being here an incorporated company by the name of *felt-makers*.

Near this town is carried on thoſe extenſive potteries, the principal of which belong to the ingenious Mr. *Wedgewood*, whoſe aſſiduities and abilities have brought them to the perfection they have now attained. Great numbers of poor are employed in theſe works, whoſe ſmall dwellings extend near ten miles; one village has received the name of *Etruria*, from the reſemblance which the clay there dug up bears to the ancient *Etruſcan* earth. The country here furniſhes coal, and coarſe clay for moulds, in great abundance; but much of the fineſt clays are brought from *Dorſetſhire*, and flints, (which are ground down very fine and incorporated with them, forming a kind of factitious ſtone, when hardened by fire,) are procured from various parts; ſome from *Wales*, others from the chalk pits near *Graveſend*. The canals which extend in ſo many different directions are extremely beneficial in facilitating the carriage of theſe goods both to the capital, and other ſea-ports, from whence a large exportation is made to the continent.

The adjacent parts yield pit-coal, which ſhining with a variety of colours, is therefore called *peacock coal*.

About three miles S. E. of *Newcaſtle* is the little town of **TRENTHAM**, ſo called from the river *Trent*, which riſes there, where is the noble ſeat of the marquis of *Stafford*.

WOLVERHAMPTON, or **WOOLVERHAMPTON**, a very ancient, large, and flouriſhing town, a hundred and thirty-one miles to the N. W. of *London*, is pleaſantly ſeated on a hill. The houſes are pretty well built, and the ſtreets are for the moſt part broad and well paved. It has an old collegiate church annexed to the deanery of *Windſor*, in which are ſeveral ancient monuments, and a very handſome chapel; alſo a *Preſbyterian*, a *Roman Catholic*, and a *Quakers* meeting-houſe. Here the trade of lock-making is carried on to great perfection, as alſo are the making of moſt other utenſils in braſs and iron, which are ſent from hence and exported all over *Europe*. A market for iron-work is held weekly, ſome of which is made in the town; but the principal part is brought to the market by the farmers for ſeveral miles round, where every farm has one forge or more; ſo that the farmers work at their forges as ſmiths, when they are not employed in the fields, and what they bring to market is bought up by the great tradeſmen, who ſend it to *London*. The towns of *Dudley* and *Walſall* are employed in the ſame manufactures.

Burton upon Trent is remarkable for a peculiar kind of ſtrong-ale which is brewed there in great quantities, and conveyed to *London*, by means of the *Trent*, as far as *Hull*, and from thence coaſtways.

SECT. XXXIV.

LEICESTERSHIRE.

THIS county takes its name from *Leiceſter*, its capital, which is obtained from its ſituation on the river *Leire*, now called the *Soar*, and is bounded on the N. by *Nottinghamſhire*; on the N. W. by *Derbyſhire*; on the E. by *Lincolnſhire*, and *Rutlandſhire*; on the S. E. by *Northamptonſhire*; and on the S. W. by *Warwickſhire*. It extends about thirty-five miles from E. to W. thirty from N. to S. and about ninety-ſix in circumference.

It lies in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, and is divided into ſix hundreds, contains thirteen market-towns, eighty-one vicarages, a hundred and ninety-two pariſhes, ten parks, five hundred and fifty villages, and about a hundred and twelve thouſand two hundred inhabitants; but ſends only four members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and the like number for the town of *Leiceſter*.

The air of this county is very healthful; but the ſoil is different in different parts: in the S. W. it is rich and fruitful both for corn and paſture; but ſo deſtitute of fuel, that the inhabitants burn dried cow-dung. In this part there are, however, fine meadows on the banks of the *Avon*. The N. E. part, eſpecially about the river *Wreke*, is chiefly barren, mountainous, and rocky, here being the lofty *Bardon-hills*, and *Chaenwood*, or *Charley-foreſt*; but it affords much wood and pit-coal, and feeds vaſt numbers of ſheep, which here, and in *Lincolnſhire*, are the largeſt mutton with which the *London* markets are ſupplied, and have the greateſt fleeces of wool of any in *England*, but no horns; nor is the wool leſs fine on account of its quantity, and, ſome few places excepted, is the longeſt ſtaple in the whole iſland. The ſheep-breeding country reaches from the river *Anker*, on the confines of *Warwickſhire*, to the *Humber*, at the fartheſt end of *Lincolnſhire*, which is near a hundred miles in length; and from the banks of the *Trent*, in *Lincolnſhire* and *Leiceſterſhire*, to thoſe of the *Ouſe*, which is above ſixty miles in breadth.

The horſes fed here are alſo the largeſt in *England*, they being generally the great black coach and dray-horſes, of which ſuch numbers are continually ſent up to *London*. This county produces *wheat*, *barley*, *peas*, and *oats*; but its moſt natural and plentiful crops are of *beans*.

Its principal rivers, the *Avon*, the *Soar*, anciently called the *Leire*, the *Anker*, and the *Welland*, which riſes in the W. part of this county, form four different courſes; for the *Avon* ſoon leaves this county, and runs to *Warwick*. The *Soar*, the principal river, firſt runs N. E. by *Leiceſter*, till having received the *Wreke*, it turns to the N. W. and falls into the *Trent*, where the three counties, *Leiceſterſhire*, *Derbyſhire*, and *Nottinghamſhire*, meet. The *Anker* runs N. W. to *Atherſton*, on the edge of *Warwickſhire*. The *Welland* runs N. E. by *Harborough* to *Stamford*. The *Wreke* riſes in a part of the county called the *Wold*, and runs weſtward till it falls into the *Soar*.

We ſhall now ſpeak of the principal places of this county.

LEICESTER, the county town, is ſeated on the river *Soar*, by which it is half ſurrounded, and is ninety-nine miles from *London*. It is a very ancient place, was once the ſee of a biſhop, and is ſaid to have had thirty-two pariſh-churches, which are now reduced to five, with ſeveral meeting-houſes. It has a very ſpacious market-place, and the ſtreets are paved, but have many old buildings. It is governed by a mayor, *&c.* and the freemen of *Leiceſter* are, by their charter, exempted from paying toll in all the fairs and markets in *England*.

Before the caſtle was diſmantled it was a vaſt building, in which the great *Henry*, duke of *Lancaſter*, kept his court; the hall and kitchen ſtill remain entire, the former of which is very lofty and ſpacious; here the courts of juſtice are held at the aſſizes. The principal buſineſs of the town is ſtocking-weaving.

Many curious relics have been found in this town. At the abbey of *St. Mary de Pree*, or *Leiceſter Abbey*, now in ruins, cardinal *Wolſey* died (28th November 1530) in his way from *York* to *London*, whilſt in the cuſtody of the keeper of the *Tower*.

The firſt law for burning heretics, by which lord *Cobham* and others ſuffered death, was made in a parliament held here, in the reign of *Henry* V. declaring the favourers of *Wickliff's* doctrine heretics and traitors. In the laſt civil wars *Leiceſter* was beſieged by *Charles* I. and taken by ſtorm, on the thirty-firſt of May, 1645, when the garriſon received no quarter. Some of the committee were hanged, and the inhabitants in general plundered; but Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſoon after advancing with the parliament's forces, again beſieged it, and obliged the royaliſts to ſurrender upon terms. It gives title of earl to the family of *Townſhend*, lord de *Ferrars*.

About eleven miles W. of *Leiceſter*, near *Market Boſworth*, is the field in which the deciſive battle was fought, 22d Auguſt 1485, between *Richard* III. and the earl of *Richmond*, afterward *Henry* VII. in which Richard was ſlain, with about four thouſand of his men, among whom were the duke of *Norfolk*, lord *Ferrars* of *Chartley*, Sir *Richard Ratcliffe*, Sir *Robert Piercy*, and Sir *Robert Brackenbury*. Sir *William Cateſby* was made priſoner, and beheaded at *Leiceſter*, with ſome other adherents to the tyrant. The body of *Richard* was interred in the church of the *Grayfriars* at *Leiceſter*.

LOUGHBOROUGH is pleaſantly ſeated among fertile meadows, near the foreſt of *Charwood*, one hundred and ten miles from *London*, on the river *Soar*, over which it has a bridge, and is a handſome town, with one ſpacious church. The manufacture of ſtockings is in a thriving ſtate in this town, which is greatly ſerved by a canal, communicating with the *Trent*. It gives title of baron to the lord chief juſtice of the court of Common Pleas.

ASHBY DE LA ZOUCHE is a very conſiderable market-town, which took its name from the *Zouches*, its lords; it is ſeated between *Preſton-Park*, and the great park on the ſkirts of *Derbyſhire*, about a hundred miles from *London*. It has a large handſome church, near which ſtand the ruins of the earl of *Huntingdon*'s caſtle, deſtroyed in 1648. There is a free-ſchool here endowed by the earl of *Huntingdon*, to whom the manor belongs. The town is noted for its large manufacture of hats, in which ſome hundreds are employed.

SECT. XXXV.

RUTLANDSHIRE.

THIS, the leaſt of all the counties in *England*, is bounded on the N. and N. E. by *Lincolnſhire*; on the S. and S. E. by *Northamptonſhire*; and on the W. and N. W. by *Leiceſterſhire*; extending from N. to S. about fifteen miles, from E. to W. ten, and about forty in circumference. This county is divided into five hundreds, in which are only two market-towns, ten vicarages, forty-eight pariſhes, one hundred and eleven villages, about three thouſand two hundred and ſixty houſes, and ſixteen thouſand three hundred inhabitants. It lies in the dioceſe of *Peterborough*, and ſends only two members to parliament, which are the two knights for the ſhire.

The air is ſweet and ſalubrious, it being quite clear from fogs and miſts. *Rutlandſhire* is extremely well watered, for, beſides the *Welland*, which laves the S. and S. E. borders, and the *Guaſh* or *Waſh*, which interſects the country from E. to W. quite through the middle of it, there are abundance of ſmall rivers and brooks which fall into them on all ſides. They all afford plenty of excellent fiſh, which makes ſome amends for the want of ſea-fiſh, from which the inhabitants are in a great meaſure debarred by their inland ſituation.

The ſoil is very fruitful in corn and paſture, which feeds great numbers of cattle, eſpecially ſheep. The vale of *Catmoſe*, in which *Okeham* ſtands, is not inferior in point of fertility, to the vales of *White-horſe* and *Belvoir*. This county gives the title of duke to the noble family of *Manners*. The towns it contains are, *Okeham* and *Uppingham*.

OKEHAM, the county town, ninety-four miles from *London*. It is pretty well built, has a church dedicated to *All Saints*, which is a handſome ſtructure, with a lofty ſpire, a free-ſchool, and an hoſpital. It has likewiſe an ancient caſtle, in which the aſſizes are held.

SECT. XXXVI.

LINCOLNSHIRE.

THIS county takes its name from the city of *Lincoln*, which by the ancient *Britons* was called *Lindcoit*, and by the *Saxons Lincollſcire*; it is bounded on the N. by the *Humber*, which ſeparates it from *Yorkſhire*; on the E. by the *German* ocean, the arm of the ſea called the *Waſh*, and a ſmall part of *Norfolk*; on the S. by *Cambridgeſhire* and *Northamptonſhire*; on the S. W. by *Rutlandſhire* and *Leiceſterſhire*; on the W. by *Nottinghamſhire*; and on the N. W. by a ſmall part of *Yorkſhire*.

It is ſeventy-ſeven miles from N. to S. and in the middle, where wideſt, forty-five. It is generally divided into three parts, namely, *Holland* on the S. E. ſide, *Keſteven* on the S. W. and *Lindſay* on the N. which laſt diviſion is the largeſt, for it includes all that lies N. of *Lincoln* city, and the *Foſſe-dyke*, which *Henry* I. cut between the *Witham* and the *Trent*. This county is ſubdivided into three provinces, and thirty hundreds, contains one city, five parliamentary boroughs, thirty-five market-towns, two hundred and fifty-ſix vicarages, one thouſand five hundred houſes, and about two hundred thouſand nine hundred inhabitants. It is in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, and ſends twelve members to parliament, two for the county, and two for each of the following places: *Lincoln*, *Stamford*, *Grantham*, *Boſton*, and *Grimſby*.

This county is well watered with rivers, the principal of which are the *Trent*, which waſhes the weſtern edge of the county, and falls into the *Humber*, the northern boundary; the *Witham*, which riſing in the S. W. part of the county, runs northward, till it receives the *Foſſe-dyke* at *Lincoln*, where it turns to the S. E. and at length falls into the *German* ocean below *Boſton*; this river abounds with pike: the *Welland* parts this county from *Northamptonſhire*, running through *Holland* diviſion into the *German* ocean; the waters likewiſe nouriſh vaſt quantities of *reeds*, which are annually cut, and uſed for the purpoſe of thatching.

The air of this county is various in its three grand diviſions: that of *Holland*, a name aptly given it from its natural reſemblance to the province of the *United Netherlands* ſo called, as it is partly under water, and the reſt of it moiſt and fenny, is unwholeſome, and vaſt ſwarms of inſects infeſt the inhabitants in the ſummer ſeaſon; *Keſteven* is more ſalubrious, it being leſs affected with the fogs from the fen country, and its ſoil more fruitful; *Lindſay* is generally eſteemed healthy, eſpecially on the weſtern ſide. The ſoil is in moſt places very rich, the inland part producing corn in great plenty, and the fens cole-ſeed, and very rich paſtures; whence their breed of cattle is larger than that of any other county in *England*, except *Somerſetſhire*; their horſes are alſo excellent, and very large: the hunting hounds and hares are particularly noted for their extreme ſwiftneſs. Here are all the common fruits, and they are ſaid to have better *pippins* than thoſe of *Kent*, eſpecially ſuch as grow in the diviſion of *Holland*, and about *Kirton*, both of which ſorts are very wholeſome and delicious; yet, being grafted on their own ſtock, are much improved, and are then called *rennets*.

The churches of this county are ſaid to be its chief ornaments, it being commonly obſerved, that no county has better churches and worſe houſes.

The principal places in *Lincolnſhire* are the following:

LINCOLN, a city one hundred and thirty-five miles N. of *London*; it was anciently a *Roman* colony called, *Lindum Colonia*, and is pleaſantly ſituated on the top, ſide, and foot of a hill. The river *Witham* here divides into ſeveral ſtreams, and waters the lower part of the city, over which are ſeveral bridges. It had formerly fifty churches, which are now reduced to thirteen, beſides the cathedral or minſter, and meeting-houſes of every denomination of Diſſenters. The cathedral is one of the moſt ſuperb ſtructures of the kind in *England*, and, from its ſituation on the top of a hill, may be ſeen from five or ſix counties. It has a double croſs or tranſept, with two ſpires or towers, and many bells, particularly in the N. tower, which has the fineſt great bell in *England*, called *Tom of Lincoln*: it weighs four tons eighteen hundred and ninety-four pounds, and is twenty-two feet eight inches in circumference. A model of this great bell has been made, and put up in an antique building, on the N. E. corner of the caſtle-hill, for the gratification of curious ſtrangers. The middle of the *Round tower* is the higheſt in the kingdom, and when the ſpire was ſtanding, it muſt, in proportion to the height of the tower, have exceeded that of *Old St. Paul's*, which was five hundred and twenty feet. The monks were ſo proud of this ſtructure, that they would have it the devil looked upon it with an envious eye, whence the proverb, "He "looks as the devil does over *Lincoln*." Now there are only four very ordinary pinnacles, one at each corner. It has two large gates on the W.: the cloiſters and library are fine, and the latter well furniſhed with printed books and manuſcripts. Two catharine-wheel windows at the ends of the larger tranſept are remarkably beautiful, and adorned with painted glaſs.

To the S. of the cathedral, upon the very brow of the hill, is the biſhop's palace. Though this is the largeſt dioceſe in *England*, the revenue of the biſhoprick is not in proportion; but was formerly immenſely great. In this dioceſe are contained the counties of *Lincoln*, *Leiceſter*, *Huntingdon*, *Bedford*, *Bucks*, and part of *Hertfordſhire*; and in them twelve hundred and fifty-five pariſhes, of which five hundred and ſeventy-ſeven are impropriations.

In the upper town are good buildings inhabited by gentry; there are likewiſe the houſes of the prebendaries and other clergy. The communication between the upper and lower town is very troubleſome; but in the ſteepeſt part is the briſkeſt trade, and here the ſhops are well furniſhed with commodities; but the buildings are generally old, eſpecially in the lower part. This is a city and county of itſelf: it is governed by a mayor, twelve aldermen, two ſheriffs, &c. whoſe juriſdiction extends twenty miles in circumference. It has given the title of earl to the noble family of *Clinton* ever ſince the reign of queen *Elizabeth*. Here are four charity ſchools, in each of which thirty poor children are taught by clergymen's widows.

STAMFORD, ſeated on the *Welland*, eighty-nine miles from *London*, is a large and populous borough in the ſubdiviſion of *Keſteven*. It ſtands on the ſlope of a hill, and has a ſtone bridge of five arches over the river, on the confines of *Northamptonſhire* and *Rutlandſhire*. The river is navigable by barges up to the town. Here is a handſome town-hall and ſix pariſh-churches, with ſeveral good ſtreets and fine ſtructures. It is an ancient town, being known in the time of the *Romans*, and had in former times a college, whoſe ſtudents removed to *Brazen-Noſe-College*, in *Oxford*; but though its trade is not very conſiderable, the inhabitants are numerous and rich.

The bridge forms a communication with a part of *Stamford* called ST. MARTIN'S, or *Stamford Baron*, which is ſituated in *Northamptonſhire*, and has a pariſh church. It conſiſts of one pretty long ſtreet. Near to it is *Burleigh*, the noble and venerable ſeat of the *Exeter* family, built by the lord-treaſurer, in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*, and now the reſidence of the earl of *Exeter*, who takes his barony from hence, and here poſſeſſes one of the fineſt collections of pictures which the kingdom can boaſt. *Stamford* gives title of earl to the family of *Grey*.

BOSTON, a large, populous, and well built ſea-port town, in the ſub-diviſion called *Holland*, twenty-ſix miles S. E. of *Lincoln*, and a hundred and twenty N. of *London*, is built on both ſides of the river *Witham*, at its mouth. It has a commodious harbour on the *German* ocean, is full of merchants, and enjoys a good trade. In the year 1781 the Cuſtom-houſe receipts at this port amounted to 6,066 l. the amount of ſalaries and incidents was 1,854 l. and the nett produce to the revenue 4,212 l. The town is ſupplied with water by pipes from a reſervoir made by act of parliament, in the *Weſt Fen*. The church is without croſs ailes, and is ſaid to be the largeſt pariſh-church in the world; and its tower, which is two hundred and eighty feet from the ground, ſerves as a land-mark to mariners, not only into this port, but even into the mouth of the *Ouſe*, being ſeen out at ſea to the entrance of the channels called *Lynn-deeps* and *Boſton-deeps*, which are very difficult navigations. The living is a vicarage, in the gift of the mayor and burgeſſes. The town is governed by a mayor, a recorder, twelve aldermen, eighteen common-councilmen, &c. It gives title of *Baron* to the noble family of *Irby*; Sir *William Irby* being ſo created by his preſent Majeſty, in 1761.

Among the fens in this neighbourhood great numbers of geeſe are bred, which are driven up in large droves to *London* during the ſeaſon; decoys for the various kinds of wild-ducks are here more numerous than in any other part of *England*. More to the ſouthward the *herons* alſo reſort in great numbers, building their lofty neſts on the branches of trees in the manner of rooks.

GRANTHAM, a neat populous borough of the ſub-diviſion called *Keſteven*, is a place of great reſort, and has abundance of good inns, it lying on the N. road, a hundred and ten miles from *London*. It has a large and noble church, with a ſtone ſpire two hundred and eighty feet high, which, by a mere deception of the ſight, ſeems to ſtand awry. It is governed by an alderman, twelve juſtices of the peace, a recorder, a coroner, &c. It has alſo a good free-ſchool, built and endowed by Dr. *Richard Fox*, biſhop of *Wincheſter*, who was a native of this town; and here the celebrated Sir *Iſaac Newton* received his firſt education. In this town there are alſo two charity-ſchools, and upon the neighbouring courſe are frequently horſe-races. It gives title of baron to the noble family of *Robinſon*; the father of the preſent Lord being ſo created in 1761.

GAINSBOROUGH, a large and well built town of *Lindſay* ſub-diviſion, on the borders of *Nottinghamſhire*, is ſeated on the *Trent*, a hundred and fifty-three miles from *London*; it has a large market held weekly on Tueſdays, and gives title of earl to the noble family of *Noel*. Its church was rebuilt by act of parliament in 1735; and here are ſeveral meeting-houſes of Diſſenters. The *Danes* landed here when they came up the *Trent*, which brings up ſhips of burden with the tide, though it is forty miles diſtance by water from the *Humber*.

SECT. XXXVII.

NORFOLK.

THIS county received its name from its northern ſituation with reſpect to *Suffolk*; it is bounded on the N. and E. ſides by the *German* ocean; on the W. by *Cambridgeſhire*, a ſmall part of *Lincolnſhire*, and the *Waſh*; on the S. and a ſmall part of the S. E. by *Suffolk*. It extends about ſeventy-ſeven miles from E. to W. forty-five from N. to S. and about two hundred and twenty in circumference. In ſhape it very much reſembles a tortoiſe, the weſtern projection forming the head of that animal, and the reſt of the county the ſhell. The whole county is remarkably level.

It is divided into thirty-one hundreds, and contains a hundred and ſixty-four vicarages, one city and thirty-two market-towns, ſix hundred and ſixty pariſhes, near fifteen hundred villages, about forty-ſeven thouſand one hundred and eighty houſes, and two hundred and eighty-three thouſand inhabitants. This county is in the dioceſe of *Norwich*, and ſends twelve members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for each of the following boroughs: *Norwich*, *Lynn-Regis*, *Yarmouth*, *Thetford*, and *Caſtle-Riſing*.

The air of this county is ſharp and piercing, which throws the ſeaſons backwarder than in other counties under the ſame latitude in *England*. The inland county is thought very healthy; but the ſoil is obſerved to have a greater variety in it than is found perhaps in any other county, and from thence has been conſidered as an epitome of *England*, it having all the kinds of ſoil that is found throughout the kingdom, namely, arable, paſture, woodlands, meadows, heaths, fens, light ſandy ground, and deep clay; but even the worſt of theſe are far from being unprofitable, the ſandy heaths feeding ſheep, and breeding rabbits, and the fens affording rich paſture for cattle. Much barley and wheat are grown, and turnips in great quantities for the feeding of cattle. The chief commodities are *wheat* and *barley*, *ſheep* and *horned cattle*, *wool*, *rabbits*, and *honey*; no county in *England* rears ſo many and ſuch fine *turkeys*; *herrings* and *mackarel* are caught in great abundance in their reſpective ſeaſons; *jet* and *amber* are thrown upon the ſea-coſt. The manufactures are *worſted*, *woollens*, and *ſilks*, in which all the inland parts are employed. This county gives title of duke to the noble family of *Howard*, premier duke of *England*.

The principal rivers of *Norfolk* are the *Great Ouſe*, which divides it on the W. from *Suffolk* and *Cambridgeſhire*; the *Waveny*, which is the boundary between *Norfolk* on the S. W. and *Suffolk*: the two different courſes of theſe rivers are the more remarkable, as both riſe within a very ſmall diſtance of each other in the ſouthern edge of the county. The *Yare*, which is peculiar to *Norfolk*, riſes near the centre of the county, and runs eaſtward through *Norwich* to *Yarmouth*, where it falls into the *German* ocean. A little above this laſt mentioned town the *Yare* is joined by the *Waveney*. Theſe three rivers abound with fiſh, and are particularly famous for excellent perch; but the *Yare* has alſo a fiſh, called a *ruff*, peculiar to itſelf, that exceeds the perch in the delicacy of its taſte; it is much about the ſame ſize, and the body is covered with ſharp prickles, from whence it has its name. The back is of a browniſh colour, the belly of a pale yellow, and about the jaws it has double ſemi-circular marks. There are likewiſe the *Nen*, the *Little Ouſe*, and the *Bure*; all of which are ſmall ſtreams.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

NORWICH, a very ancient, large, handſome, populous, and well inhabited city, ſeated on the banks of the river *Yare*, which runs through a part of it, a hundred and nine miles N. E. by N. of *London*. It is encompaſſed by walls, which have twelve gates, and has a fine old caſtle, at preſent uſed as a priſon. It has ſeveral bridges over the river, and thirty-ſix churches, beſides the cathedral, which is a handſome ſtructure, and has a lofty ſpire ſteeple; there are here alſo meeting-houſes of Diſſenters of all denominations. As the walls of this city are three miles in compaſs, the whole ſpace within them is not inhabited, as they encloſe many gardens and orchards. There are here, however, about eight thouſand houſes; the ſtreets are pretty wide, and there is a very ſpacious market-place. It has alſo a play-houſe, and a place of entertainment called *Vauxhall*.

The manufactures carried on in this city are of *camelots* or *camblets*, *crapes*, *bombazines*, and various kinds of ſtuffs, but theſe are by no means in ſo flouriſhing a ſtate as formerly: the numerous manufactures which are carried on with great ſpirit and ſucceſs at *Mancheſter* having greatly interfered with the ſtaple of this city, and rendered great numbers of poor burdenſome to the pariſhes.

YARMOUTH, a ſea-port town, a hundred and twenty-two miles to the N. E. of *London*, is ſeated on the river *Yare*, where it falls into the ſea, and is a place of great ſtrength, both by art and nature, it being almoſt ſurrounded with water, and defended by a very ſtrong fort. It is an ancient town, much older than *Norwich*, and is well built and very populous. It has the fineſt quay in *England*, if not in *Europe*, and is ſaid to equal at leaſt that of *Marſeilles*; for the ſhips ride here ſo cloſe, that for half a mile together they go acroſs the ſtream with their bowſprits over the land, their bows or heads touching the very wharf; ſo that one may walk from ſhip to ſhip as on a floating bridge, all along by the ſhore ſide, but it will not admit of ſhips of large burden. The quay, which reaches from the draw-bridge almoſt to the ſouth gate, is ſo ſpacious and wide, that in ſome places it is near a hundred yards from the houſes to the wharf. In this pleaſant and agreeable range of buildings are ſome very magnificent ſtructures, and among the reſt the cuſtom-houſe, the town-hall, and ſome merchants houſes which reſemble little palaces rather than the dwelling-houſes of private men.

The receipts at the cuſtom-houſe of *Yarmouth* in the year 1781 amounted to 26,634l. and the ſalaries and incidents to 6,893l.

The greateſt defect of this town ſeems to be, that though it is very rich, and increaſing in wealth and trade, and conſequently in people, there is not room to enlarge it by new buildings. It conſiſts of about fifteen hundred houſes, and though there are ſeveral pretty wide ſtreets, they are in general very narrow, and juſt wide enough for their little carriages to paſs through. It is eſteemed the key of this coaſt; but though the harbour is a very fine one, it is very dangerous for veſſels in windy weather. Many ſand banks lie off the coaſt of *Norfolk*, among which thoſe which are called the *Yarmouth-roads* are the moſt dangerous, and cauſe frequent ſhipwrecks. *Yarmouth* is governed by a mayor, eighteen aldermen, and thirty-ſix common-councilmen. This town, though ſo conſiderable, has only two churches, but it has a conſiderable number of meeting-houſes. The ſteeple of *St. Nicholas*'s church is ſo high, that it ſerves for a land-mark to thoſe at ſea; and it is remarkable, that which way ſoever this ſteeple is viewed, it appears crooked.

Yarmouth is noted for its red herrings, which are jocoſely called *Yarmouth* capons, and alſo for its coaches, which are nothing more than ſledges drawn with one horſe. During the fiſhing-ſeaſon the land is covered with people, and the river with barks and boats, buſy day and night in landing and carrying off the herrings, which are caught here in almoſt incredible quantities, particularly in the months of October and November. The *herrings* are chiefly converted into what are called *red herrings*, by ſalting and drying in wood-ſmoke. *Mackarel* are caught in great abundance during the ſeaſon, in the months of May and June. After the herrings are cured, they export them to *Genoa*, *Leghorn*, *Naples*, *Meſſina*, *Venice*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*; and at the ſame time carry to thoſe places great quantities of woollen goods. They have alſo a conſiderable trade in woollen manufactures to *Holland*, *Norway*, and the *Baltic*, from whence they import timber and naval ſtores: they have alſo a great ſhare in the coal-trade between *Newcaſtle* and the port of *London*. It is likewiſe concerned in the *Greenland* fiſhery. *Yarmouth* is a place much reſorted to for ſea-bathing, at the proper ſeaſon.

LYNN-REGIS, or KING'S-LYNN, was firſt called *Lynn-Epiſcopi*, as being the property of the biſhop of *Norwich*, till the diſſolution of monaſteries by *Henry* VIII. when that prince becoming its poſſeſſor, conferred on it the title of *Lynn-Regis*. It is a handſome, large, and well built town, one hundred and two miles N. E. of *London*.

It is ſeated at the mouth of the *Ouſe*, which, by means of the ſeveral ſtreams it receives before it falls into the ſea, forms a navigation, by which the merchants of *Lynn* entirely ſupply *Cambridgeſhire*, *Huntingdonſhire*, the N. part of *Buckinghamſhire*, *Bedfordſhire*, and *Northamptonſhire*, as well as the inland parts of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*; more particularly with coals and wine: and they carry on a conſiderable foreign trade, eſpecially to *Holland*, *Norway*, the *Baltic*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*. The harbour is ſafe when ſhips have once entered it; but there are flats and ſhoals at the entrance, at which buoys are placed; and there are always good pilots ready for ſteering veſſels into a ſecure ſtation.

The town contains about two thouſand four hundred houſes; and is ſtrong by ſea, as it was alſo formerly by land, where there are the ruins of the works, in part, demoliſhed in the civil wars, yet not ſo much but they may be eaſily repaired. *St. Ann*'s fort and platform at the N. E. end commands all ſhips that enter the harbour.

It has a ſpacious and fine market-place, in which is a handſome ſtatue of *James* II. with a fine croſs, which has a dome and gallery round it, ſupported by ſixteen columns; and the market-houſe is a modern free-ſtone building, ſeventy feet high, neatly adorned with ſtatues and other embelliſhments. Four rivulets, over which are fifteen bridges, run through the town; and the tide in the *Ouſe*, which is here about as broad as the *Thames* at *London-bridge*, riſes twenty feet perpendicular. The town is ſupplied with freſh water by conduits and pipes from the neighbourhood.

The king's *ſtaith-yard* is a very handſome ſquare, adorned with a ſtatue of *James* II. here the greateſt part of the wines imported are landed. The town-houſe, called *Trinity-hall*, is an ancient and noble building. The *Exchange*, in the middle of the town, is an elegant ſtructure of free-ſtone, adorned with two orders of columns, and within it is the cuſtom-houſe; the receipts of which, for the year 1781, were 37,114 l. the ſalaries and incidents amounted to 3,515 l.

It has two churches, a very large chapel, and two Diſſenting meeting-houſes. *St. Margaret*'s church, which is very large, formerly belonged to an abbey. *St. Nicholas*'s chapel is very ancient, and has a tower and octangular ſpire.

In this chapel is a library, to which lord *Townſend*, the late earl of *Orford*, Sir *Charles Turner*, &c. were conſiderable benefactors.

The town is governed by a mayor, a recorder, a high ſteward, twelve aldermen, and eighteen common-council; and there is here a very laudable cuſtom, which is, that every firſt Monday of the month, the mayor, aldermen, preachers, &c. meet to hear and determine all diſputes in an amicable manner, in order to prevent law-ſuits. There are here alſo a free-ſchool, which is a ſtrong and beautiful building, two hoſpitals, and a charity-ſchool.

About twelve miles to the N. E. of *Lynn* is *Houghton*, a magnificent ſeat built by Sir *Robert Walpole*, who was afterward earl of *Orford*. The firſt ſtone of this building was laid in the year 1722, and the whole was completed in the year 1735. Here was one of the moſt valuable aſſemblages of capital pictures in the kingdom; but they are now tranſported to the frozen regions of the N. of *Europe*. The earl of *Orford* ſurvived the completion of this noble manſion only ten years, the four laſt of which he ſpent in a private ſtation, after having been prime miniſter during twenty years, previous to which exaltation, he had filled many high offices in the ſtate. He is the only miniſter in this country, ſince the time of lord-treaſurer *Burleigh*, who acquired great wealth in his eminent ſtation; beſide which, he procured for his three ſons the moſt lucrative ſinecure poſts which ſubſiſt in this country; to one the auditorſhip of the receipt of the Exchequer; to the ſecond, the clerkſhip of the *Pells*; and to the third, the office of Uſher in the ſame court, all places for life, (*See page* 504.) This was the miniſter who firſt violated the purity of the conſtitution by ſyſtematical corruption. The founder of *Houghton* expreſſed a wiſh, in the inſcription upon the firſt ſtone, that the building he was then erecting might be poſſeſſed by his deſcendants to the end of time, which is not likely to be crowned, for the title may be expected to become extinct on the death of the preſent poſſeſſor, the third earl, who, with his uncle *Horatio Walpole*, (now more than eighty years of age, and without iſſue) are the only legitimate male deſcendants of the firſt earl; from his daughter the earl of *Cholmondeley* is deſcended, but his lordſhip likewiſe has no iſſue.

SECT. XXXVIII.

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE.

THIS county takes its name from *Nottingham*, the county-town, called by the *Saxons Snottingaham*, or a houſe of *Dens*, from the ſpacious vaults dug in the rocks, in which, probably, the ancient *Britons* reſided. It is remarkable for being bounded on the four cardinal points of the compaſs by four ſingle counties, a circumſtance which is not found in the ſituation of any other county in *England*: on the N. it borders upon *Yorkſhire*; on the E. on *Lincolnſhire*; on the S. on *Leiceſterſhire*; and on the W. on *Derbyſhire*. It extends forty-eight miles in length from N. to S. and twenty-ſix in breadth from E. to W.

This county, which lies in the dioceſe of *York* is divided into ſix wapentakes, and contains nine market-towns, one hundred and ſixty-eight pariſhes, ninety-four vicarages, four hundred and fifty villages, about ſeventeen thouſand four hundred and ſixty houſes, and ninety-five thouſand inhabitants. It ſends eight members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for each of the following boroughs: *Nottingham*, *Eaſt-Retford*, and *Newark upon Trent*.

The air of this county is eſteemed exceedingly healthful, but the ſoil is various: the eaſtern ſide, which is called "the clay," is very fruitful, and yields great plenty of corn and graſs; but the weſtern parts, which are named "the ſand," are leſs fertile, being generally very woody, and in ſome places barren. The chief commodities are *pit-coal*, of which there is great plenty; a kind of ſtone ſomewhat like alabaſter, but not ſo hard, which when burnt, makes a plaſter harder than that of *Paris*, with which the inhabitants generally plaſter the floors of their upper rooms, inſtead of boarding them. Their other commodities are *malt*, *wool*, *liquorice*, *wood*, *fiſh*, and *fowl*. Their manufactures chiefly conſiſt of *frame-work knitting*, *glaſs*, and *earthen-ware*.

The principal rivers of this county are, the *Trent* and the *Idle*. The *Trent* is one of the three moſt capital rivers in *England*, running a courſe of near two hundred miles before it reaches the *Humber*. Its ſpring-head is in the highlands of *Staffordſhire*, as has been already obſerved in treating of that county, and from thence it runs through *Derbyſhire*, *Nottinghamſhire*, and *Lincolnſhire*. It enters this county at the S. W. point, where it is joined by the *Erwaſh*, and runs to the eaſtward till it reaches *Newark*, where it forms an iſland, and turning to the N. after a courſe of about fourteen miles, it forms the boundary of this county on the ſide of *Lincolnſhire*. The *Idle* riſes in *Sherwood-foreſt*, and running through the northern parts of the county to the edge of *Yorkſhire* and *Lincolnſhire*, there joins the *Trent*.

Almoſt the whole of the middle and weſtern parts of the county were formerly occupied by the extenſive foreſt of *Sherwood*, which is the only royal foreſt N. of the *Trent*; but the wood has in many parts been cleared, and the extent of the foreſt much contracted. A canal from *Cheſterfield* in *Derbyſhire* runs acroſs the northern part of this county, and falls into the *Trent* juſt as that river ceaſes to be its boundary; but of this more will be ſaid when treating of *Derbyſhire*.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

NOTTINGHAM, which is delightfully ſeated on a rock, one hundred and twenty-two miles N. W. of *London*, at the foot of which runs the river *Lene*, which, at a mile's diſtance, falls into the *Trent*, over which there is a handſome ſtone bridge, and another over the *Lene*. The town is large and well built; moſt of the houſes in the market-place and principal ſtreets, have their front ſupported by lofty ſtone columns, of the *Doric* order, which not only make a very handſome appearance, but afford ſhelter in bad weather. The ſtreets are well paved, and from their ſituation on a rock, are always clean. The market-place, which is large and ſpacious, has a beautiful croſs, in which a kind of dome is ſupported by very lofty ſtone columns, under which is kept the corn-market. In a ſtreet at ſome diſtance from this market, are ſeveral ſtone ſteps diminiſhing as they riſe, and on the top ſtands a very noble column crowned with a ball. This is called the *Hen-croſs*, and here is a market for all ſorts of poultry.

The rock on which the town ſtands is ſo ſoft as eaſily to yield to the chiſſel, and renders the town remarkable for its cellars, two or three being ſometimes under each other, with the ſteps hewn out of the rock, in ſome places to the number of ſixty or ſeventy in depth. Theſe conveniencies, together with the goodneſs of the malt, enable the inhabitants to provide the beſt malt liquors, and to make a conſiderable advantage in ſending them to moſt parts of *England*; for which purpoſe the low lands of this county are chiefly ſowed with barley. As the meadows which lie between the town and the *Trent* are liable to be overflowed, a good boarded cauſeway for foot-paſſengers extends about a mile in length.

The town has three churches; that of *St. Mary*'s is a large and noble *Gothic* ſtructure, with a ſquare tower; and that of *St. Peter*'s is a very handſome building, with a painting of the Laſt Supper for the altar-piece. It has a lofty ſpire, and each church has a good ring of bells and chimes. *St. Nicholas*'s church, is, however, a meaner building. There are alſo eight meeting-houſes.

Heavy goods are brought hither from *London* by ſea, and from thence up the river *Trent*, and many coal-pits within three or four miles of the town, afford plenty of fuel at a ſmall expence. It is governed by a mayor, a recorder, ſix aldermen, two ſheriffs, two chamberlains, two coroners, and eighteen common-council.

Here the manufacture of ſtockings is very flouriſhing and extenſive, particularly the finer kinds, and thoſe of ſilk and cotton; the materials for the latter are prepared by ſpinning machines which are worked by water. Here is likewiſe a pottery for coarſe earthen ware. It was in this town that the royal ſtandard was firſt erected, on the breaking out of the civil war in the reign of *Charles* I.

At the S. W. end of the town, on a very elevated ſpot, is a magnificent ſtructure, now called *Wollaton-hall*, built entirely of ſtone, and commanding a delightful proſpect over the meadows below it, which extend about fourteen miles in length, like a level bowling-green, interſperſed with villages, and the river *Trent* winding through them; on the E. end the view extends over the town and the diſtant country; and on the N. over the park, which is beautifully variegated with hills and valleys.

In this park are the remains of a church or pagan temple, hewn out of the rock, the roof vaulted and ſupported by a kind of maſſy pillars, in a very rude taſte: the floor, the roof, the pillars, and ſides, being all of a piece. In the ſame ledge of perpendicular rocks, are the remains of ſeveral houſes, chambers, dove-houſes, *&c.* which might poſſibly be the reſidence of ſome of the ancient *Druids*.

To the E. of the town is *Holme Pierpoint*, the ſeat of the late duke of *Kingſton*. Beſide theſe noble ſeats this county can boaſt many others, more eſpecially in and about *Sherwood-foreſt*, the three principal of which are ſituated ſo near to each other, that a circuit of leſs than thirty miles might comprehend them all. They are, *Workſop-manor*, the ſeat of the duke of *Norfolk*; *Welbeck-abbey*, the reſidence of the duke of *Portland*; and *Clumber-houſe* and *Park*, belonging to the duke of *Newcaſtle*.

NEWARK is a very handſome well built town, ſeated on the *Trent*, ſeventeen miles to the N. E. of *Nottingham*, and one hundred and twenty-three from *London*. The market-place is a noble ſquare, and the church is large and ſpacious, with a handſome lofty ſpire. The town is under the government of a mayor, and twelve aldermen. Here was once a handſome caſtle, which is now in ruins. The *Trent* here divides itſelf and forms an iſland, to which there is a bridge leading from the town.

MANSFIELD, a large well built market-town, ſeated in the foreſt of *Sherwood*, thirteen miles to the N. of *Nottingham*, and one hundred and thirty-ſix to the N. W. of *London*; carries on a conſiderable trade in malt. It gives title of earl to the late Lord Chief Juſtice of *England*.

RETFORD is divided into *Eaſt* and *Weſt Retford*, by the river *Idle*, which runs through it. This town enjoys many conſiderable privileges, and is governed by a ſteward, who is generally a perſon of quality. In *Weſt Retford* is a very fine hoſpital, founded in 1666, by Dr. *Dorrel*, and ſince incorporated.

SECT. XXXIX.

DERBYSHIRE

IS bounded on the N. by *Yorkſhire* and a part of *Cheſhire*; on the E. by *Nottinghamſhire*; on the S. by *Leiceſterſhire* and a point of *Warwickſhire*; on the W. by *Staffordſhire*; and on the N. W. by *Cheſhire*. It extends fifty-nine miles in length from N. to S. and is thirty-four miles from E. to W. where broadeſt; but in the ſouthern part it is not above ſix: it is computed to be near one hundred and thirty miles in circumference.

This county is divided into ſix hundreds, in which are contained eleven market-towns, fifty-three vicarages, one hundred and ſix pariſhes, near five hundred villages, twenty-one thouſand one hundred and fifty houſes, and one hundred twenty-ſix thouſand nine hundred inhabitants. It is ſeated in the dioceſe of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, and ſends four members to parliament, two for the county, and two for the town of *Derby*.

The air, eſpecially on the E. ſide, is wholeſome and agreeable; but in the mountains of the *Peak*, toward the N. it is ſharp and cold. The N. and W. parts are hilly and ſtony. The hills in the northern part of the county, by attracting the paſſing clouds, cauſe the rain to deſcend there in greater abundance than on the circumjacent counties. Very little timber, or even underwood, grow here, and the fields are univerſally encloſed with ſtone walls. The ſouthern and eaſtern parts have rich lands, that are pleaſant and fertile, producing moſt kinds of grain, particularly barley. Even the N. W. part, called the *Peak*, is abundantly rich; for the bleak mountains abound in the beſt *lead*, with *marble*, *alabaſter*, *mill-ſtones*, *iron*, *coal*, and a coarſe ſort of *cryſtal*, and the intermediate valleys are fruitful in graſs.

The *terra ponderoſa*, or *heavy earth*, is here found in great quantities, as well as in ſome other parts of the kingdom. This kind of earth ſeems to be the medium ſubſtance between earths and ores, and ſuch connective ſeries is obſervable throughout nature, in animals, vegetables, and foſſils. The penetrating mind of Dr. *Crawford* has very lately diſcovered in this heavy earth important medical virtues, particularly in the cure of ſcrofulous diſeaſes; and his diſintereſted generoſity has led him to make the diſcovery public, inſtead of deriving pecuniary advantages to himſelf by its concealment.

The principal rivers are the *Derwent*, the *Dove*, the *Erwaſh*, and the *Trent*. The two firſt riſe in the *Peak*; the *Derwent* running from N. W. to S. E. through the middle of the county, and at length becoming a conſiderable river, diſcharges itſelf into the *Trent*, about ſeven miles below *Derby*. The *Dove* parts this county from *Staffordſhire*, and falls into the *Trent*, about four miles to the N. of *Burton upon Trent*. The *Trent*, of which we have given a particular account in treating of *Staffordſhire* and *Nottinghamſhire*, only croſſes the narrow part of this county to the ſouthward.

Here are what are called the *Seven Wonders of the Peak*, one of the moſt extraordinary of which is *Poole's-hole*, a ſtupendous cavern, at the foot of a great mountain. The entrance is ſo low and narrow that you muſt ſtoop to get in; but it ſoon opens into a wide and lofty concavity, that has ſome reſemblance to a *Gothic* cathedral, which reaches above a quarter of a mile in length. Water drops every where from the roof and ſides, and being of a petrifying quality, it encruſts all the ſtones with long cryſtals, in various forms, which, by the help of a ſtrong imagination, ſeem to appear as lions, lantherns, organs, a flitch of bacon, *&c.* At length you come to the queen of *Scots* pillar, which is the boundary of moſt people's curioſity, and was ſo named by that unhappy princeſs, when ſhe viſited this place. It is compoſed of a clear bright ſtone, like alabaſter, or rather like that kind of ſpar which is found about lead. A ſtream of water runs along the middle of this cavern among the fallen rocks, with an hideous noiſe. On the left hand is a ſort of chamber, where tradition relates that *Poole*, a famous robber, lived, whoſe kitchen and bed-chamber are ſhewn, after creeping on hands and knees through a narrow paſſage extending ten yards. What appears moſt extraordinary is, the ſurpriſing height of the arch, which Dr. *Leigh* compares to fret-work, organ, and choir-work, beſpangled with ſtars, which dazzle the eyes, and look extremely beautiful from the reflection of the lights.

Another of theſe wonders is *Mam-Tor*, which ſignifies the *Mother Rock*. From the top of a prodigious precipice, the ſoft earth being continually crumbling and falling down, raiſes a hill below, which viſibly increaſes without an apparent diminution of the precipice; the ignorant people therefore imagine, that, though the earth is continually falling, the mountain loſes nothing of its bulk.

Another wonder is called by the groſs name of the *Devil's Arſe*. Here, on the ſteep ſide of a mountain, is a large opening, almoſt in the form of an old *Gothic* arch, above thirty feet perpendicular, and above twice that breadth at the bottom. Several ſmall cottages are built on each ſide the entrance, whoſe inhabitants in a great meaſure ſubſiſt by guiding ſtrangers into the cavern. Its width, however, ſoon diminiſhes; for, after croſſing one ſtream of water, the roof gradually deſcends, till it is ſo low that a man cannot ſtand upright under it; but, ſtooping for a little way, and paſſing over another ſtream, it becomes more lofty; being a ſpacious vaulted cavern, to the centre of which the guide having brought his company, they are ſuddenly ſurpriſed by the ſound of various muſical inſtruments and voices behind them from near the top of this ſpacious cupola; ſome of the performers holding lighted candles. The effect of this ruſtic concert is greatly heightened by the reverberation of the ſound, which is produced by the formation of the place. Proceeding on, you come to a third rivulet, where the rock deſcends almoſt to the ſurface of the water, and ſtops all further advance.

Another wonder is called *Tides-Well*, or *Weeden-Well*, a ſpring, which, according to ſome writers, ebbs and flows regularly like the ſea. That it does ebb and flow is certain; but it is at very unequal periods, ſometimes not in a day or two, and ſometimes twice in an hour. The baſon of the ſpring is about a yard deep, and the ſame in length and breadth. When it flows the water riſes with a bubbling noiſe, as if the air, which was pent up within the cavities of the rock, was forcing itſelf a paſſage, and driving the water before it.

The next wonder, as it is called, is *Buxton-Wells*, which, beſides their medicinal uſe, have this ſingularity, that within five feet of one of the hot ſprings, there ariſes a cold one; but this is not very extraordinary, ſince hot and cold ſprings riſe near each other in ſeveral places in *England*, and in other countries. Theſe ſprings poſſeſs a leſs degree of warmth than thoſe at *Bath*. The water of *Buxton Wells* is ſulphurous, with a ſmall quantity of ſaline particles; but it is not in the leaſt impregnated with vitriol: hence they are very palatable in compariſon with other medicinal waters. They are ſalutary in ſcorbutic, rheumatic, or nervous complaints, both by bathing and drinking. Theſe waters were well known in the time of the *Romans*. Beſide the principal ſprings which are at the village of *Buxton*, there are many others that riſe unregarded in the neighbouring encloſures, and on the ſides of the hill.

In the midſt of a plain open field is a frightful chaſm in the earth, or rather rock, called *Elden-hole*, the mouth of which is about twenty feet over one way, and fifty or ſixty another, deſcending down perpendicularly to a depth that is ſaid never yet to have been aſcertained, though ſeveral attempts have been made to find its bottom. Mr. *Cotton* ſays he let down eight hundred fathoms of line, which is ſixteen hundred yards, or near a mile perpendicular.

The laſt wonder is that of *Chatſworth-houſe* and gardens, belonging to the duke of *Devonſhire*. On the top of a mountain, where mill-ſtones are dug, is a vaſt extended moor, which for fifteen or ſixteen miles together has neither hedge, houſe, nor tree; but appears like a waſte and barren wilderneſs, over which, when ſtrangers travel, it is impoſſible to find their way without a guide. If contraries illuſtrate each other, here they are ſeen in the ſtrongeſt oppoſition; for nothing can be more ſurpriſing to a traveller who comes from the north, when, after a tedious progreſs through a diſmal deſert, on a ſudden to be brought to a precipice, where he looks down from a comfortleſs and barren waſte into the moſt delightful valley, and beholds a noble palace ſurrounded by the fineſt gardens imaginable. Before the W. front of the houſe, which is very fine, runs the river *Derwent*, which, though not many miles from its ſource, ſometimes appears like a large and rapid river, when after a ſudden rain the torrents ruſh down from the mountains. Over this river is a ſtately ſtone-bridge, with an ancient tower upon it, and in an iſland in the river is a tower, in the form of a caſtle. The front to the garden is a regular piece of architecture. The ſaſhes of the ſecond ſtory are ſeventeen feet high, of poliſhed looking-glaſs, each ſquare two feet wide, and the wood-work double gilt. The windows, doors, and rooms are adorned with beautiful marble, and the inſide with paintings. The chapel is extremely beautiful, the altar-end and the floor are of marble, the ſeats and gallery are of cedar, and the reſt of the wall and cieling finely painted. The gardens abound with green-houſes, ſummer-houſes, walks, wilderneſſes, and orangeries, intermixed with ſtatues, urns, canals, baſons, and a great variety of water-works; among which are many curious fountains, an artificial willow-tree, which drops water from every leaf, and a wonderful caſcade, where from a neat houſe of ſtone, like a temple, a whole river deſcends along the ſlope of a hill, a quarter of a mile in its progreſs, over ſteps, with a roaring noiſe, till it at laſt finds a ſubterranean paſſage.

The principal towns in *Derbyſhire* are the following:

DERBY, ſituated on the W. banks of the *Derwent*, over which it has a handſome ſtone-bridge, a hundred and twenty-ſix miles to the N. W. of *London*. It is a pleaſant, agreeable, and well-built town, inhabited by many gentry. The river is navigable up to the bridge, and juſt above it is a beautiful artificial iſland raiſed out of the water, and formed into a garden. This iſland ſtands before the celebrated engine-houſe for making organzine, or thrown ſilk; by which invention one workman will twiſt as much ſilk as could otherwiſe be done by fifty, and that in a truer and much better manner. This engine contains 26,586 wheels, and 97,746 movements, which work 73,726 yards of ſilk thread every time the water wheel goes round, which is three times in one minute, and 318,504,960 yards in one day and night. One water-wheel gives motion to all the reſt of the wheels and movements, of which any one may be ſtopt ſeparately. One fire-engine likewiſe conveys warm air to every part of the machine, and the whole work is governed by one regulator. The model of this machine is ſaid to have been taken from the original at *Piedmont* by Mr. *Lambe*, or *Lombe*, under the diſguiſe of a common workman, in which ſituation he drew the plan on paper, and eſcaped with it to *England*, where his brother Sir *Thomas Lambe*, obtained a patent for working it. By means of this machine large ſums have been ſaved to the nation, which uſed to be expended for the purchaſe of organzine, or thrown ſilk, from *Italy*. Silk, cotton, and fine worſted ſtockings are likewiſe made in this town, and ſome of the beſt *china ware* in *England*.

Derby, which contains five pariſhes, and ſeveral meeting-houſes, is very populous. It has a neat market-place, a handſome town-houſe of free-ſtone, and very handſome ſtreets. The principal church is that of *All Saints*, which has a beautiful *Gothic* tower a hundred and ſeventy-eight feet high, and for the elegance of its ornaments is not to be equalled by any in this or the adjacent counties. According to an inſcription in this church, the ſteeple was erected about queen *Mary's* reign, at the expence of the batchelors and maidens of the town; on which account, whenever a maiden, or a native of the town, was married, the bells uſed formerly to be rung by batchelors. The government of this town is under a mayor, an high-ſteward, nine aldermen, a recorder, fourteen brothers, fourteen capital burgeſſes, and a town-clerk. It gives title of earl to the family of *Stanley*. The principal trade of the town conſiſts in malt and ale.

At *Cromford*, a village on the river *Derwent*, in the centre of the county, and midway between *Derby* and *Cheſterfield*, are very capital *cotton-mills*, conſtructed by that great mechanical genius Sir *Richard Arkwright*, by means of whoſe inventions the manufacturing of cotton goods is carried on in many parts of the N. of *England* to an aſtoniſhing extent.

WIRKSWORTH is ſeated in a valley near the ſpring-head of the river *Eccleſborn*, about the centre of the county, and is a pretty large, populous place, eleven miles N. of *Derby*, a hundred and thirty-ſeven miles from *London*. The town is remarkable for having the greateſt lead-market in *England*, and for having what is called a bar-moot-court, to judge controverſies among the miners, and to adjuſt ſubterranean quarrels and diſputes.

CHESTERFIELD is a handſome populous town, ſituated on a hill between two ſmall rivers, a hundred and forty-ſix miles N. of *London*. It has a handſome large church, which has a ſpire of timber covered with lead, but warped all awry; and alſo ſeveral meeting-houſes. It is governed by a mayor. Its market is conſiderable for corn, lead, and country commodities. Here are manufactured ſtockings, and ſome carpeting; alſo potteries for brown earthen ware. In its neighbourhood are capital iron works. The houſes are for the moſt part built of rough ſtone, and covered with ſlate. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade to and with all the neighbouring counties in lead, grocery, the malting of barley, tanning, ſtockings, blankets, bedding, &c. *Cheſterfield* has a large free-ſchool, reckoned the moſt conſiderable of any in the N. of *England*, and likewiſe ſeveral alms-houſes. This town gives title of earl to the family of *Stanhope*.

In the year 1773 a navigable canal began to be formed, to paſs from *Cheſterfield* through *Nottinghamſhire* to the *Trent*; and was completed in the year 1775. In its courſe a ſubterranean tunnel is cut through *Norwoodhill*, which extends 2850 yards, or upward of a mile and a half, which is ſo perfectly ſtraight, that the termination at one end may be ſeen at the other. The arch is twelve feet high, nine feet three inches wide, and in the deepeſt part thirty-ſix yards below the ſurface of the earth.

Matlock's teped ſpring iſſues amidſt the moſt delightful ſcenes which the county exhibits, and is the reſort of much company at the cloſe of ſummer and in the autumn. It is ſituated two miles N. of *Cromford*, and about fifteen from *Derby*.

SECT. XL.

YORKSHIRE.

YORKSHIRE, called alſo *Ebor*, which in extent is equal to ſome ſovereignties, and is larger than any two of the largeſt counties in *England*, is bounded on the N. by *Weſtmoreland* and the biſhopric of *Durham*; on the E. by the *German* ocean; on the S. by *Lincolnſhire*, *Nottinghamſhire*, and *Derbyſhire*; on the S. W. by a ſmall part of *Cheſhire*; on the W. by *Lancaſhire*; and on the N. W. by *Weſtmoreland*. It extends ninety miles in length from N. to S. one hundred and fifteen in breadth from E. to W. and above three hundred and ſixty in circumference. On the weſtern ſide are a ridge of hills, which have been called "the *Engliſh Appenines*." This county is divided into three ridings, called the north, eaſt, and weſt-riding; beſide which there is a fourth diviſion called *Richmondſhire*. The county is ſub-divided into twenty-ſix wapentakes, which contain one city and fifty-four market-towns, two hundred and forty-two vicarages, five hundred and ſixty-three pariſhes, two thouſand three hundred and thirty villages, about a hundred and ſix thouſand one hundred and fifty houſes, and ſix hundred and thirty-ſix thouſand nine hundred inhabitants. It lies in the dioceſe of *York*, except *Richmondſhire*, in the north-riding, which belongs to the dioceſe of *Cheſter*; it ſends thirty members to parliament, namely, two knights of the ſhire for the county, two citizens for *York*, and two for each of the following boroughs: *Kingſton upon Hull*, *Knareſborough*, *Scarborough*, *Rippon*, *Richmond*, *Heydon*, *Boroughbridge*, *Malton*, *Thirſk*, *Aldborough*, *Beverley*, *Northallerton*, and *Pontefract*.

The air and ſoil of this extenſive county vary extremely; the *eaſt-riding*, on account of its neighbourhood to the *German* ocean, is leſs healthy than the other ridings; but this inconvenience decreaſes in proportion as the country recedes from the ſea. However, where the air is moſt indifferent, the ſoil is moſt fruitful, for on the hilly parts of this riding, eſpecially in what is called the *York Wolds*, the ſoil is generally barren, dry, and ſandy; great numbers of lean ſheep are therefore ſold from hence, and ſent into other counties to be fattened for the market. In the year 1780, the ſociety for the encouragement of arts, manufactures, and commerce, adjudged honorary premiums to three gentlemen of this riding, for planting the greateſt number of *larch trees*, being upward of 93,000. The coaſt is remarkable for its variety and abundance of fiſh.

The *weſt-riding* enjoys a ſharp but healthy air, and the land on the weſtern ſide is hilly, ſtony, and not very fruitful; but the intermediate vallies conſiſt of much good meadow ground, and alſo paſture for the largeſt cattle. Much flax is grown here, and large plantations of liquorice, about *Pontefract*. On the ſide next the river *Ouſe*, the ſoil is rich, producing *wheat* and *barley*; and in its worſt parts very good *oats*. Its commodities, beſide what have been mentioned, are *iron*, *pit-coal*, *jet*, *allum*, *horſes*, and *goats*. Here the clothing manufactures principally flouriſh.

The *north-riding* in general exceeds the other two in the ſalubrity and coldneſs of the air. The worſt parts breed lean cattle; but on the ſides of the hills, in the vallies, and plains, it produces good corn, and rich paſtures for large cattle: in the diſtrict of *Pickering*, which forms the N. E. corner of *Yorkſhire*, and conſiſts of a very extenſive, ſecluded, and fertile vale, is a foſſile marle, produced by a petrifying ſpring, very beneficial for improving land; *rape* is grown there in great quantities; the culture of tobacco was likewiſe introduced about the year 1782, and was brought to great perfection, as well as in the adjoining vale of *York*; but the culture of this plant being prohibited in *Great-Britain*, formerly from a diſpoſition to encourage the riſing colony of *Virginia*, and now, on account of the duties which are paid on its importation, great quantities were ſeized and burnt, and penalties levied to a very large amount: *potatoes* are likewiſe much cultivated in this county. Nor is it wanting in ſubterraneous riches, as *marble*, *pit-coal*, *copperas*, *allum*, and between the clefts of the rocks on the ſea-coaſt is found the beſt ſort of *jet*.

Richmondſhire, on the N. W. was formerly a county of itſelf; here many *lead mines* are worked to great advantage. In *Yorkſhire* likewiſe are the diſtricts of *Cleveland*, *Holderneſs*, and *Craven*: the firſt gave, until the year 1774, a ducal title; the ſecond an earldom, which became extinct in the year 1778, and the third at preſent confers the title of Baron. In this laſt diſtrict are two of the higheſt hills in *England*; the one named *Wharnſide*, the other *Ingleborough*.

The principal rivers are the *Ouſe*, or *Northern Ouſe*, and thoſe which fall into it, as the *Dun* or *Don*, the *Derwent*, the *Calder*, the *Aire*, the *Wharſe*, the *Nidd*, the *Yore*, and the *Swale*, all which ſtreams terminate in the *Humber*, which falls into the *German* ocean, between *Yorkſhire* and *Lincolnſhire*. The *Ouſe* riſes in the W. N. W. ſide of the county, and chiefly running to the S. E. at length falls into the *Humber*. The *Dun* or *Don*, riſes in the hills near the S. W. end of *Yorkſhire*, where it is called the *Sheaf*, and running to the ſouthward till it has reached *Sheffield*, turns to the N. E. and falls into the *Ouſe*. The *Calder* has its ſource in the edge of *Lancaſhire*, and entering the S. W. ſide of this county, runs eaſtward, and joins the river *Aire*. The *Aire* has its ſpring at the foot of a high hill, called *Pennigent*, running ſlowly and chiefly to the eaſtward, diſcharges itſelf into the *Ouſe*. The *Wharſe*, or *Wherſe*, riſes among the hills in the W. of *Yorkſhire*, and runs with a ſwift and impetuous current, moſtly to the S. E. till it falls into the *Ouſe*. The *Swale* riſes among the N. W. hills of *Yorkſhire*, and running chiefly to the S. E. joins the *Nidd* about four miles below *Boroughbridge*. Beſide theſe, the *Tees* riſes in the biſhopric of *Durham*, and becoming the boundary between the two counties, runs eaſtward till it falls into the *German* ocean. The *Derwent*, which divides the N. and E. ridings, riſes in the N. E. of *Yorkſhire*, near the ſea-coaſt, between *Whitby* and *Scarborough*, and firſt runs to the S. then winds to the W. and again to the S. falling into the *Ouſe*. The *Hull* has its ſource into the *Woulds*, from whence it runs moſtly to the ſouthward, paſſing near *Beverley*, and falls into the *Humber*; they afford abundance of fiſh, particularly *ſalmon*, *trout*, and *craw-fiſh*. Into theſe principal rivers a great number of rivulets diſcharge themſelves.

This county partakes of the advantage derived from that great modern improvement navigable canals. A deſign was formed to obtain a communication between the weſtern and eaſtern coaſts acroſs *Lancaſhire* and *Yorkſhire*, by means of a canal, proceeding from the river *Merſey* at *Liverpool* to the river *Ouſe* at *Selby*, about ſixteen miles above its junction with the *Humber*, but the whole plan has not been completed; however the canal is rendered navigable acroſs the county of *York*, from *Holme-bridge*, four miles N. W. of *Skipton* to the *Ouſe*, paſſing by *Leeds*; and an act of parliament has now paſſed the houſe of commons to enable the proprietors to borrow an additional ſum for the purpoſe of completing this deſign. From this canal a branch is formed, about three miles in extent, to *Bradford*. Another of ſmall extent is formed near *Wakefield*, to facilitate the communication between that place and *Hallifax*.

We ſhall now deſcribe the principal places in this extenſive county.

YORK is ſeated on the river *Ouſe*, in latitude 53° 59′ N. longitude 1° 7′ W. from *Greenwich*, one hundred and ninety-ſeven miles to the N. of *London*, and is unqueſtionably the ſecond city in *England*, with reſpect to its antiquity, and in population and wealth is only rivalled by *Briſtol*. It has undergone various revolutions; but is ſtill adorned with many buildings, both public and private; it being very populous, and inhabited by much gentry. It is ſurrounded with a good wall, through which are four gates and five poſterns; it has a caſtle, built by *William* the Conqueror, which was formerly a place of great ſtrength, but is now a priſon, in which debtors and felons are confined, in a manner more agreeable to the dictates of religion and humanity, than perhaps in any other priſon in the kingdom.

The bridge over the *Ouſe* conſiſts of five arches, of which that in the centre is fifty-one feet in height, and eighty-one in diameter.

There are now in this city but ſeventeen churches in uſe, with ſome meeting-houſes; though, in the reign of *Henry* V. there were forty-one pariſhes, beſide ſeventeen chapels, and nine abbeys. The cathedral, or minſter, is a noble *Gothic* ſtructure, in which the rules of proportion are better obſerved than is uſually found in other churches of that kind of architecture. The W. end meaſures a hundred and twenty-four feet in breadth: it is adorned with two regular towers, which diminiſh by degrees, and have a good effect. Between them is the principal entrance, over which is a magnificent window that is only equalled by that in the E. front. The great arch, under which is the entrance into the church, is ſaid to be the largeſt of the kind in *Europe*. The moſt remarkable deficiency in the building is in the lantern-ſteeple, which terminates very indifferently: it is however finely ornamented, and has eight ſtately windows, meaſuring forty feet from top to bottom. The nave of the church exceeds that of St. *Paul*'s in *London* ſeveral feet both in height and breadth, but is not quite ſo high as that of *Weſtminſter-abbey*, though it exceeds it by upward of ſixteen feet in breadth. The ſtone ſcreens at each end of the choir are beautifully wrought: the firſt ſeparates the choir from the middle of the church, the other terminates it behind the altar, which by a gradual aſcent of ſixteen ſteps is raiſed to a graceful height above the level of the body of the church. From the middle of the church is ſeen the noble window at the E. end, which is upwards of thirty feet in breadth, and ſeventy-five in height. The maſonry of the upper part is beautifully executed, below which, in one hundred and ſeventeen partitions, is expreſſed the hiſtory of the Bible, on painted glaſs. The S. end of the cathedral is beautified with a circular window, called from the colour of the ſtained glaſs, "the Marygold-window." The N. end is occupied by five lights, which reaching almoſt from the top to the bottom, may be conſidered as one ſtately window, repreſenting a rich embroidery of moſaic needle-work. The chapter-houſe is an octogon *Gothic* building, ſixty-three feet in diameter, with windows of painted glaſs on each ſide; the roof, which is ſixty-eight feet high, is ſupported without any pillar, and over the building is a timber ſpire, covered with lead.

The Archbiſhop of *York* is primate and metropolitan of *England*: his office is to crown the queen conſort, to whom he is perpetual chaplain. *Henry* VII. gave the title of duke of *York* to his ſecond ſon, afterward *Henry* VIII. which title had before been conferred by *Edward* IV. on his ſecond ſon, and ever ſince it has been conferred on the ſecond ſon of the king of *England*, or the next brother to the Prince of *Wales*, when he becomes of age.

Among the modern buildings of this city, is an aſſembly-houſe, a noble ſtructure, deſigned by the earl of *Burlington*, conſiſting of a ſtately *Egyptian-hall*, one hundred and twenty-three feet in length, and about forty in breadth and height, and alſo a common ball-room, ſixty-ſix feet long, with about two thirds of that dimenſion in height and breadth; with other ſmaller rooms for cards and tea. Here is a fine race-ground, where the fleeteſt horſes in the kingdom ſtart.

The corporation have lately built a manſion-houſe for the lord-mayor, for ſo he is ſtyled here as well as in *London*: The government of the city is veſted in the lord mayor, twelve aldermen, a recorder, two ſheriffs, twenty-four prime common-council-men, eight chamberlains, ſeventy-two other common-council, &c. The city is a county of itſelf, whoſe juriſdiction extends over thirty-ſix villages and hamlets, which is called "*Ainſley* liberty."

Harrowgate, near *Knareſborough*, in the W. riding, twenty-one miles W. of *York*, has a mineral ſpring, of a ſulphurous quality, which is eſteemed very ſalutary in ſcrophulous complaints.

HULL, or KINGSTON UPON HULL, ſtands on the W. ſide of the river *Hull*, where it diſcharges itſelf into the *Humber*, one hundred and ſeventy-ſix miles W. of *London*. It is very populous; but as its ſituation will not admit of any additional buildings, the ſtreets are very cloſe, and much crouded. The town is very well fortified, and is undoubtedly the fourth port in *England* for commerce; for here centres the cloth trade from *Leeds*, *Wakefield*, and *Halifax*; the lead from *Derbyſhire*, butter from moſt parts of *Yorkſhire*, cheeſe from *Cheſhire*, *Warwickſhire*, and *Staffordſhire*, and corn from many counties. In return for theſe, are imported all kinds of goods, not only from all other parts of *England*, but from foreign countries, particularly *Hamburg*, *Dantzic*, *Riga*, and *Peterſburgh*. Many ſhips are annually ſent out from this port on the *Greenland* fiſhery, and a great number are employed in the coaſting trade. In the year 1781, the receipts of the cuſtoms at this port amounted to 107,980l. and the payments in debentures, bounties, certificates, ſalaries, and incidents, to 6,586l. Here is a very extenſive dock, ſaid to be the largeſt in *England*, which was finiſhed in the year 1778.

The town contains two pariſh-churches, and ſeveral meeting houſes of the diſſenters. Among the other public buildings are the *Trinity-houſe*, for the relief of ſeamen, their wives or widows; an exchange for tranſacting buſineſs among the merchants, and a town-hall. The bridge over the river *Hull* is of ſtone; it conſiſts of fourteen arches, and makes a noble appearance. The town, with ſome contiguous lands, forms a county of itſelf, governed by a mayor, ſheriff, twelve aldermen, &c. They have a ſword of ſtate, a cap of maintenance, as marks of their power on land, and an oar of *lignum vitæ*, to denote their juriſdiction of admiralty, which they enjoy upon the river *Humber*.

LEEDS, the principal of the clothing towns, is ſituated in the W. riding of *Yorkſhire*, one hundred and ninety miles from *London*, and twenty-five S. W. of *York*, on the banks of the river *Aire*, over which it has a handſome ſtone bridge, which was formerly capacious enough for holding on it the cloth-market; but a very extenſive building has been erected for the purpoſe. The method in which this branch of trade is tranſacted is ſo extraordinary, as to deſerve particular notice. Early on *Tueſdays* and *Saturdays*, at ſix in ſummer, and ſeven in winter, the market-bell gives the ſignal to the clothiers in the ſeveral inns, to bring in their cloth, which is done with ſuch expedition, that in a few minutes all the counters are covered with pieces of cloth. When the bell ceaſes ringing, the chapmen enter the market, and twenty thouſand pounds worth of cloth is often ſold within an hour. At half an hour after eight the bell rings again, upon which the buyers, ſellers, and cloth, all diſappear, and by nine the market is left clear to the linen-drapers, hardwaremen, ſhoemakers, &c. Here is alſo a great demand for white cloths, which are ſold in a magnificent hall. The *Guildhall* is alſo a noble building, adorned with a fine ſtatue of queen *Anne*. Here are three churches, only one of which is parochial; this is St. *Peter*'s, which has the cieling finely painted in freſco, by *Parmantier*: and a Preſbyterian meeting-houſe, eſteemed the handſomeſt ſtructure of the kind in the N. of *England*. The town is governed by a mayor, twelve aldermen, and twenty-four aſſiſtants. The great trade of *Leeds* occaſioned the river *Aire* to be made navigable, by which means a communication is opened by water with *Wakefield*, *York*, and *Hull*, to which places, beſides its woollen manufactures and other goods exported to *Holland*, *Hamburgh*, &c. *Leeds* has the advantage of furniſhing *York* with coals. This town gives title of duke to the family of *Oſborne*.

HALLIFAX, a very conſiderable town in the W. riding of *Yorkſhire*, S. W. of *Leeds*, one hundred and ninety-nine miles of *London*. Although it has only one pariſh, it is of larger extent than the whole county of *Rutland*, being near twelve miles in diameter, and has more pariſhioners than any other pariſh in *England*; for it contains twelve chapels of eaſe, a number of meeting-houſes, and, according to Mr. *Pennant*, one hundred and forty thouſand inhabitants. The houſes are built of ſtone, and formed into good ſtreets. Here is a capacious market-houſe, called "the new piece hall." The women card, ſpin, and wind: the men weave, and work at dreſſing or dying the cloth, and throughout the whole pariſh, induſtry, neatneſs, and content, appear in all their natural charms. It has been computed, that in the article of *ſhalloons* alone, not leſs than one hundred thouſand pieces are annually made in this one pariſh only. This town gave title of earl to the family of *Montague Dunk*, which is now extinct.

Bradford and *Wakefield*, in this riding, are likewiſe conſiderable manufacturing towns. Theſe woollen manufactures have, of late years, much interfered with the manufactures of broad cloth in the W. of *England*.

Dyer deſcribes a houſe of induſtry erected near the river *Calder*, between *Hallifax* and *Wakefield*, in the following beautiful manner:

> Behold, in *Calder*'s vale, where wide around
> Unnumber'd villas creep the ſhrubby hills,
> A ſpacious dome for this fair purpoſe riſe.
> High o'er the open gates, with gracious air,
> Eliza's image ſtands. By gentle ſteps
> Up-rais'd, from room to room we ſlowly walk,
> And view with wonder, and with ſilent joy,
> The ſprightly ſcene; where many a buſy hand,
> Where ſpoles, cards, wheels, and looms, with motion quick,
> And ever-murm'ring ſound, th' unwonted ſenſe
> Wrap in ſurpriſe. To ſee them all employ'd,
> All blithe, it gives the ſpreading heart delight,
> As neither meats, nor drinks, nor aught of joy
> Corporeal, can beſtow. Nor leſs they gain
> Virtue than wealth, while on their uſeful works
> From day to day intent, in their full minds
> Evil no place can find. *Fleece, Book III.*

SHEFFIELD, ſituated on the river *Dun* or *Don*, in the ſouthern confine of the county, one hundred and fifty-eight miles from *London*, has long been famous for its manufactures of edge-tools, knives, and ſwords, for the old poet *Chaucer*, four hundred years ago, deſcribed a man with a *Sheffield* whittle (or knife) by his ſide. The trade of this town was in no former time ſo extenſive as at preſent, to which the prevailing uſe of plated goods has greatly contributed. A *ſilk-mill* is likewiſe erected here. Near the town are valuable lead-works. Six miles to the N. E. is *Rotherham*, ſituated likewiſe on the *Don*, where large iron works are carried on, conſiſting of foundries, ſmelting works, and rolling mills. Iron ore is produced in the neighbourhood, and coal in great abundance. The burning of lime makes a conſiderable branch of trade. A pottery is likewiſe carried on in this town.

SCARBOROUGH, a town in the N. riding of *Yorkſhire*, two hundred and forty-one miles to the N. of *London*. Its ſituation is perfectly romantic, being built on the top of a ſteep rock, bending in the form of a creſcent to the main ocean, of which an almoſt unbounded proſpect appears from all parts. The ſummit of this mountain contains no leſs than eighteen or twenty acres of meadow ground, and on the upper part ſtood a caſtle. The town, which is populous, is almoſt encompaſſed by the ſea, and walled where it does not join to the caſtle, or is not more ſtrongly defended by the ſea; and it has one of the beſt harbours in the kingdom. In this town are mineral ſprings, and it is much reſorted to for the purpoſe of ſea-bathing; on which account public rooms for aſſemblies and balls have been erected. Many merchant ſhips are built here, and large contracts are made with government for the tranſport ſervice. The receipts at the cuſtom-houſe for this port, in the year 1781, amounted to 4,527l. the ſalaries and incidents to 783l.

WHITBY, a ſea-port town in the N. riding, about twenty miles N. W. of *Scarborough*, was in former times diſtinguiſhed for its abbey, of which ſome ruins ſtill remain, but it is now rendered a populous and opulent town by its maritime concerns. It has a ſafe and commodious harbour, which is ſecured by a noble pier. Many merchant ſhips are built here. The inhabitants are much concerned in the fiſheries, particularly in that for whales. Some intercourſe is maintained with *Hamburgh* and the *Baltic* from this port: its cuſtom-houſe revenue in 1781 was 4,849l. and the ſalaries and incidental charges amounted to 751l. Two miles to the N. W. are large *allum works*. *Whitby* has the honour of having been the birth-place of that ſkilful, intrepid, and almoſt univerſal navigator, Capt. *James Cook*, who penetrated into regions which adventurous man had never before attempted, and ſo ſatisfactorily aſcertained them, that no incentive remains for any future navigator to purſue a ſimilar courſe. He was born in the year 1727, and was unfortunately killed at the age of fifty-two. The particulars of this chief of navigators may be ſeen in the ſummary account of his three voyages, which is given in the appendix to the firſt volume of this work, page 542 to 609.

The hiſtorical events which diſtinguiſh this county are, the ſiege of *York* city by *William* the conqueror, in the year 1069; on which occaſion he made a grant to his nephew, *Alan* earl of *Britain*, of near two hundred manors and townſhips in a very conciſe but effectual manner: a *fac ſimile* of the original is given in *Drake*'s *Antiquities*, p. 89. in which the king ſtyles himſelf, "I William, ſurnamed the baſtard, &c." The grant is in *Latin*, and deprived the laſt and greateſt of the *Saxon* earls of his vaſt poſſeſſions. Previous to this ſiege, a valuable library, which had been founded about the year 800 by archbiſhop *Egbert*, was accidentally conſumed by fire.

At *Northallerton*, in the N. riding, on the river *Wiſk*, was fought, on the 22d of Auguſt 1138, a ſignal battle, between the Scotch, led by *David* their king, who was oppoſed by the great northern barons. It was called "the battle of the ſtandard," from a crucifix which the *Engliſh* erected as a military enſign. The invader was defeated with great ſlaughter, ten or twelve thouſand of his men being ſlain.

On *Wakefield green*, near the town of that name, in the W. riding, a battle was fought, on the 24th of December 1460, between *Richard* duke of *York*, then claiming the crown, and the *Lancaſtrians*, with queen *Margaret* at their head; in which the duke was ſlain, and his ſecond ſon, the earl of *Rutland*, then twelve years of age, was ſtabbed in flight by lord *Clifford*, in revenge for the death of his father, who was killed in the firſt battle of St. *Alban*'s by the duke of *York*, (ſee p. 564). Three months after, viz. on the 29th of March, *Edward* IV. the eldeſt ſon of the deceaſed duke, at the head of 40,000 men, engaged the *Lancaſtrians* amounting to 60,000, and gained a moſt deciſive victory. As *Edward* had iſſued orders that no quarter ſhould be given, the carnage on this occaſion was dreadful; 36,000 men being computed to have been ſlain.

On the 2d of July 1644, a very memorable battle was fought on *Marſton Moor*, near *York*, between the armies of the royaliſts and parliamenterians, in which 50,000 men were engaged. The action was one of the moſt fierce, obſtinate, and bloody, of any in that fatal conteſt, and victory was at length obtained by the parliamenterians, chiefly by the uncommon bravery and generalſhip of *Cromwell*.

SECT. XLI.

The Biſhopric of DURHAM.

THIS biſhopric received its name from its chief town, called by the *Saxons Deorham*, or *Dunholm*, to expreſs its ſituation on a hill ſurrounded by a river. On the converſion of the kingdom of the *Northumbrians*, of which this was a part, this county was beſtowed on St. *Cuthbert*, biſhop of *Lindisfarn*, and his poſterity for ever. This grant was ratified both by the *Danes* and *Normans*, with the addition of ſeveral privileges, particularly that of being a county palatine, enjoying the ſame prerogatives within, as the king did without its bounds, with reſpect to forfeitures, *&c.* Thus it was a kind of royalty ſubordinate to the crown.

It is bounded on the N. by *Northumberland*, from which it is ſeparated on the N. E. by the river *Tyne*; on the E. by the *German* ocean; on the S. and S. W. by *Yorkſhire* and the river *Tees*; and on the W. by *Weſtmoreland* and *Cumberland*. It extends thirty-ſeven miles in length, from N. to S. and forty-ſeven in breadth, from E. to W. It is in the dioceſe of its own name, and contains one city and ſeven market-towns, fifty-nine vicarages, one hundred and thirteen pariſhes, near two hundred and thirty villages, about fifteen thouſand nine hundred and eighty houſes, and ninety-ſix thouſand nine hundred inhabitants; but ſends only four members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for the city of *Durham*.

The air of this county is wholeſome, and though very ſharp in the weſtern parts, is milder toward the ſea, whoſe warm vapours mitigate the ſeverity of the winter ſeaſons. The ſoil is very different, the weſtern ſide being mountainous and barren, while the eaſtern and ſouthern particularly reſemble the S. of *England*, and conſiſt of beautiful meadows, rich paſtures, woods, and corn-fields. Immenſe quantities of *coal*, *lead*, and *iron*, are found in the bowels of the earth.

The principal rivers are the *Were*, which riſes in the weſtern part, and after ſeveral turnings falls into the ſea at *Sunderland*: the *Tees*, which riſes within three miles of the head of the *Were*, and forms the boundary between this county and *Yorkſhire*: the *Tyne* and the *Derwent*, of which we ſhall give a deſcription in treating of *Northumberland*.

The principal places in this county are the following:

DURHAM, pleaſantly and commodiouſly ſituated on an eaſy aſcent, and almoſt ſurrounded by the river *Were*, over which are two large ſtone bridges, is two hundred and fifty-ſix miles N. W. from *London*. It is encompaſſed by a wall, and has a caſtle, ſeated on the higheſt part of the hill, now uſed for the biſhop's palace. It contains ſix pariſh-churches, beſides the cathedral, and is governed by a mayor, twelve aldermen, twelve common-councilmen, a recorder, a town-clerk, &c. Its pleaſant and healthful ſituation make it much frequented by the neighbouring gentry, and the wealthy clergy. The cathedral ſomewhat reſembles *Weſtminſter-abbey*, and adjoining to it are the houſes of the dean and prebendaries. The biſhop, as count palatine, appoints all officers of juſtice; and, before his prerogatives were abridged by *Henry* VIII. had a court of *Chancery* and *Common-Pleas*; iſſued out writs in his own name, and coined money. He is ſtill ſheriff paramount, and his deputy is not obliged, like other ſheriffs, to account with the *Exchequer*, but only with the biſhop. The earldom of *Sedberg* is ſtill annexed to the biſhopric, which is eſteemed one of the beſt in *England*; and as the country about *Rome* is called *St. Peter*'s patrimony, ſo that about *Durham* is called St. *Cuthbert*'s.

Manufactures do not flouriſh in this city; but ſome ſhalloons, tammies, and calamancoes are made here. Its reputation for muſtard is acquired by the great quantities of that ſeed which is grown on the lands in the neighbourhood.

To the W. of this city about a mile, at a place called *Neville's Croſs*, a moſt ſignal victory was obtained by *Philippa*, conſort of *Edward* III. over *David Bruce*, king of *Scotland*, at the head of a very numerous *Scotch* army, on the 17th of October 1346, not two months after the great victory of *Creſſy*. Of the *Scotch* 15,000 men at leaſt were ſlain, with ſeveral of the nobility, the king himſelf, and many noblemen, were made priſoners.

SUNDERLAND, a ſea-port town, two hundred and ſeventy-one miles from *London*, ſtands on a peninſula almoſt ſurrounded by the ſea, and the mouth of the river *Were*. It is a well built, thriving, and populous town, inhabited by many rich merchants and tradeſmen. Its port is capable of receiving many hundred ſail of ſhips; and from thence are loaded and ſent great numbers of ſhips with coals, ſalt, glaſs, and other merchandize, as well to different places in this kingdom, as to foreign parts. It has a very fine church, with a dome at the E. end, under which is the altar, placed beneath a canopy of inlaid work, ſupported in front by two fluted columns of the *Corinthian* order. A bathing houſe has been built here.

The making of glaſs is the principal employment for the working poor in this town, where there are many glaſs-houſes. This article is exported in large quantities to *London*, and other ports. Much ſail-cloth is made at *Biſhop's Weremouth*, a little to the weſtward, higher up the river of that name.

At the N. eaſtern extremity of the county is **SOUTH SHIELDS**, which enjoys a very conſiderable ſhare of the coal-trade. Ship-building is a conſiderable object here, and the making of glaſs. Near to the confluence of the *Derwent* with the *Tyne*, and upon the eaſtern banks of the former river, are conſiderable iron works, where the ore is ſmelted and caſt into pigs.

DARLINGTON is a pretty large town, two hundred and thirty-eight miles from *London*. It is ſeated in a flat, on the river *Skern*, which falls into the *Tees*, and is remarkable for its dirty ſituation, and its beautiful church, which has a high ſpire, riſing up in the midſt of it. It has a good ſtone bridge of conſiderable length, over little or no water. However, it is a place of good reſort, the market is large and convenient, and is particularly celebrated for its *huckabacks*, which are made no where elſe in *England*, and of which, as well as other linen cloth, it ſends up large quantities to *London*. The water of the *Skern* is eſteemed ſo good for bleaching, that linen has been ſent hither from *Scotland* to be bleached. Dr. *Aikin* ſays, a curious water-machine for grinding *optical glaſſes*, and for ſpinning *linen-yarn*, has lately been erected here, the invention of a native of the town.

STOCKTON UPON TEES, noted for its ale, is a cheerful flouriſhing town, in the S. E. part of the county; it has a conſiderable ſail-cloth manufactory, and a ſilk mill has been erected here. Much butter is exported from hence coaſtways, chiefly to the *London* market.

SECT. XLII.

NORTHUMBERLAND.

THIS county received its name from being ſituated to the N. of the *Humber*. In the *Saxon* heptarchy it was a part of the kingdom of the *Northumbrians*, which contained not only the county now called *Northumberland*, but alſo *Yorkſhire*, *Lancaſhire*, *Durham*, *Cumberland*, and *Weſtmoreland*. It is ſeated in the extremity of *England* next to *Scotland*, and is bounded on the E. by the *German* ocean; on the S. by the biſhopric of *Durham*; on the W. and S. W. by *Cumberland*; and on the N. W. and N. by *Scotland*, from which it is ſeparated by the river

Tweed. It extends about ſeventy miles in length from N. to S. and fifty in breadth from E. to W.

It contains twelve market-towns, nine vicarages, four hundred and ſixty pariſhes, about twenty-two thouſand ſeven hundred and forty houſes, and a hundred and twenty-ſix thouſand four hundred inhabitants. It is in the dioceſe of *Durham*, and ſends eight members to parliament; namely, two for the county, and two for each of the following boroughs, *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, *Morpeth*, and *Berwick upon Tweed.*

The air of this county is not ſo cold as might be imagined from the latitude in which it lies; for its ſituation between two ſeas in the narroweſt part of *England*, gives it the advantage of having the cold moderated by the vapours of each; and for this reaſon the ſnow ſeldom lies long in *Northumberland*, except on the tops of high hills. The air is extremely healthful, and the people, who generally live to a great age, are ſeldom afflicted with ſickneſs. The ſoil is various, the eaſtern part is fruitful, having very good wheat and moſt ſorts of corn, with rich meadows on the banks of the rivers; but the weſtern part is generally barren, it being moſtly heathy and mountainous. The S. E. part abounds with *pit-coal*; the S. W. angle has very rich *lead mines*, but very little wood. This county gives title of duke to the noble and ancient family of *Percy.*

The rivers cauſe the country to be well watered, and afford great plenty of *ſalmon* and *trout*. The principal of theſe are the *Tyne*, the *Tweed*, and the *Coquet*; the former has two arms at a great diſtance from each other, but are united a little above *Hexham*. *South Tyne* riſes in the N. E. edge of *Cumberland*, but ſoon entering *Northumberland*, bends toward the E. *North Tyne* has its ſource in the weſtern part of *Northumberland*, called *Tyne-Dale*, then running to the S. E. it receives the river *Reed*, and joins *South Tyne* near *Hexham*, from whence it runs eaſtward by *Newcaſtle* into the *German* ocean. The *Tweed* is the boundary between this county and *Scotland*, in the latter of which it riſes, and having entered *Northumberland*, purſues its courſe to the N. E. till it reaches the *German* ocean at *Berwick*. The *Coquet* riſes on the weſtern border of the county, near *Scotland*, and taking a winding courſe in an eaſtern direction, diſcharges itſelf into the *German* ocean, oppoſite the little iſland which bears its name.

The principal places in this county are:

NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE; which in the times of ſuperſtition, abounded in monaſteries, nunneries, and other religious eſtabliſhments, on which account it was ſtyled "*Monk-Cheſter*," after its old name of *Ad Murum* (from its vicinage to the *Picts Wall*) was laid aſide. It is now the largeſt and moſt populous town of *Northumberland*, and is two hundred and ſeventy miles from *London*, ſituated between the *Picts-wall* and the *Tyne*, which is here a fine and deep river; ſo that ſhips of three or four hundred tons burden may ſafely come up to the town, though the large colliers are ſtationed at *Shields*. It is ſo ſecure an haven, that veſſels, when they have paſſed *Teynemouth-bar*, are in no danger either from ſtorms or ſhallows. It is defended by *Clifford*'s fort, which effectually commands all veſſels that enter the river. The town may be conſidered as divided into two parts, of which *Gateſhead*, on the *Durham* ſide, is one, and both were joined by a ſtone bridge, which had ſtood above five hundred years. It originally conſiſted of twelve arches, but by the embankment of the river for the purpoſe of forming the quays on the N. ſide, they were reduced to nine. On this bridge houſes were erected, which, in general, ſtood at ſome diſtance from each other. In the year 1771, a dreadful flood carried away four of theſe arches, with the houſes which ſtood upon them. Mr. *Pennant* ſays, one of theſe houſes remained for a long time ſuſpended over the water, and the ſhrieks of the devoted inmates were heard, without a poſſibility of affording them relief. *Tour to Scotland*, p. 312.—This part of the bridge was rebuilt and finiſhed in the year 1779. The ſituation of the town is very uneven; it riſes on the N. bank of the river, where the ſtreets upon the aſcent are exceeding ſteep. Moſt of the houſes are built with ſtone; but ſome of them are of timber, and the reſt of brick. Through this town went part of that wall which extended from ſea to ſea, and was built by the *Romans* to defend the *Britons* againſt the incurſions of the *Picts*, after all their trained youth had been drawn from the kingdom to recruit the armies of their conquerors. The liberty of the town and the power of the corporation extended no farther than the gate upon the bridge, which ſome years ago put a ſtop to a terrible fire, which would otherwiſe, perhaps, have burnt the whole ſtreet of houſes on that ſide of the bridge, as it did thoſe beyond it. On the eaſt ſide of this gate are carved the arms of the biſhop of *Durham*, and on the W. ſide thoſe of the town of *Newcaſtle*. The town is defended by an exceeding ſtrong wall, in which are ſeven gates, and as many turrets, with ſeveral cazemates bomb-proof. The caſtle, which is old and ruinous, over-looks the whole town.

There is here a very noble exchange, and the wall of the town, running from it parallel with the river, leaves a ſpacious piece of ground before it, between the water and the wall, which being well wharfed and faced with free-ſtone, forms the longeſt and largeſt quay for landing goods that is to be ſeen in *England*, except that at *Yarmouth*. Here are four pariſh churches, beſide one at *Gateſhead*, and likewiſe ſeveral meeting-houſes. *St. Nicholas*'s church ſtands on the top of a high hill, and has a lofty ſteeple of curious architecture. It was founded in the reign of *William Rufus*, and modernized in the year 1783. Among the other public buildings is a manſion-houſe for the reſidence of the mayor, who is allowed ſix hundred pounds for the year, to maintain a proper ſtate. Here is alſo a hall for the ſurgeons to meet in, and a large hoſpital, built by the contribution of the keel-men, for the maintenance of the poor of their fraternity, and ſeveral charitable foundations.

Newcaſtle was firſt made a borough by *William* the Conqueror, and the firſt charter which was granted to the townſmen for digging coals was by *Henry* III. in the year 1239; but in 1306, the uſe of coal for fuel was prohibited in *London*, by royal proclamation, chiefly becauſe it injured the ſale of wood for fuel, great quantities of which were then growing about that city; but this interdiction did not long continue, and we may conſider coal as having been dug and exported from this place for more than four hundred years. Mr. *Pennant* ſays, there are about twenty-four conſiderable collieries which lie at different diſtances from five to eighteen miles of the river. *Tour to Scotland*, p. 311. Mr. *Brand* makes the average of ſix years to Chriſtmas 1776, produce an annual conſumption of 380,000 chaldrons *Newcaſtle* meaſure; of which about 30,000 chaldrons are exported to foreign parts. The boats employed in the colliery are called *keels*, and they are deſcribed by Mr. *Pennant* as ſtrong, clumſy, and oval, carrying about twenty tons, and he ſays about 450 of ſuch keels are conſtantly employed. The keelmen are thoſe who load and unload theſe boats, or lighters: they were formed into a fraternity ſo early as the year 1539. Theſe ſeem to have been dependant on the hoſtmen, who were incorporated in 1600, but their employment is not aſcertained by Mr. *Brand*: probably they acted as agents in freighting the ſhips which came to that port for coals, which they obtained from the proprietors of the coal mines. Mr. *Pennant* ſtates the ſhipping at *Newcaſtle*, in the year 1776, to be as follows:

	Ships.	Tons.
Coaſt trade	3585	689,090
Foreign ports	363	49,124
Total	3948	738,214

In the year 1787, ſeven ſhips were fitted out for the *Greenland* whale-fiſhery, whoſe burden was 2300 tons.

The exports from hence, beſide coals, conſiſt of *lead*, *glaſs*, *ſalt*, *bacon*, *ſalmon*, and *grinding ſtones*. In the year 1776, 30,000 firkins of butter and 40,000 hundred weight of tallow, were ſhipped chiefly coaſtways. The receipt at the cuſtom-houſe in the year 1781, by the report of the commiſſioners appointed to enquire into the public revenue, appears to have been 40,759 l. and the charges in debentures, bounties, portages, ſalaries, and incidents, were 5,400 l. beſide which a duty is paid to the duke of *Richmond* on all coals ſent coaſtways, which generally amounts to 15,000 l. a-year.

The making of glaſs appears to have been carried on here ever ſince the year 674. Both *Hutton* and *Pennant* (from whom *Brand* has drawn much important information without acknowledgement) ſay there are ſixteen glaſs-houſes here, namely, one for plate-glaſs, three for crown-glaſs, five for window-glaſs, two for white or flint-glaſs, and five for bottles.

Mr. *Pennant* ſtates the revenues of the town, in the year 1774, to have been 20,360l.; and the diſburſements to be 19,445l.: and the inhabitants of *Newcaſtle* and *Gateſhead* to amount to 30,000. In the year 1760, the chriſtenings in the four pariſhes were 588, and the burials 522. In 1768, in the five pariſhes, the chriſtenings were 741, and the burials 773: in 1773, chriſtenings 796; burials 596. Ships are built very ſkilfully: the merchants who reſide here trade to *Holland*, *Hamburgh*, *Norway*, and the *Baltic*. This town gives title of duke to the family of *Clinton*. The great abundance of fuel has cauſed ſome manufactures to be carried on here, particularly the making of hardware and of ſalt, but the latter is now become inconſiderable.

NORTH SHIELDS is a port near the mouth of the river, about ten miles from *Newcaſtle*, where the large ſhips, which cannot proceed farther, lie in a ſecure harbour.

BERWICK is pleaſantly ſituated on the S. ſide of an eaſy declivity, on the *Scotch* coaſt of the river *Tweed*, about half a mile diſtant from its conflux with the ſea, and three hundred and thirty-three miles from *London*. It is regularly fortified with baſtions, flanks, and a ditch on the N. and E. and on the S. W. with high walls well built, and planted with cannon, to which the river ſerves as a moat. The houſes make a good appearance, and the town-houſe is a handſome ſtructure, with a lofty turret, in which is a ring of eight bells. Here is a very ſtately bridge of ſixteen arches over the *Tweed*. The church, built by the protector *Cromwell*, is a neat building, but has neither ſpire nor bells. The barracks form a regular ſquare, and will conveniently contain two regiments of foot. The town is governed by a mayor, a recorder, a town-clerk, and four bailiffs.

Corn and eggs are ſhipped from this place for *London* and other ports; but the principal trade conſiſts of the *ſalmon* which is taken in the *Tweed*, and eſteemed the beſt in the kingdom, great quantities of which, being pickled, are put up in veſſels called kits, and ſhipped off for *London*, where they are called *Newcaſtle* ſalmon. During the months of June and July the beſt ſalmon may be bought at *Berwick* for one penny *per* pound. Conſiderable quantities of the ſmaller fiſh are ſent alive to *London* in veſſels called ſmacks, built for that purpoſe, they having a well in the middle, bored full of holes for the free paſſage of the ſea-water, in which the fiſh live without injury. Its cuſtom-houſe receipts, in the year 1781, were 742l. but the ſalaries and incidents amounted that year to 1158l.

This town is particularly mentioned in all laws, proclamations, &c. that comprehend both *England* and *Scotland*, as if it was in neither of thoſe countries. It gives title of baron to the family of *Hill*, which title was created in 1784.

ALNWICK, the county town, is populous and well built, ſeated on the N. ſide of a hill near the river *Aln*, over which is a ſtone bridge, at the diſtance of three hundred and four miles from *London*. It has a large town-houſe where the quarter-ſeſſions and county-courts are held, and the members of parliament elected. It has three gates which are almoſt entire, and ſhew that it was formerly ſurrounded by a wall, and was defended by an old ſtately *Gothic* caſtle, now the ſeat of the duke of *Northumberland*.

A late writer, who viſited theſe parts, makes the following remark:—"Were the dukes of *Northumberland*, in theſe peaceable times, like their neighbour the duke of *Bridgewater*, to exerciſe the ſame ardour in the promotion of arts and commerce, which their anceſtors, in turbulant times, diſplayed in arms, *Alnwick*, and the adjacent country, might be rendered as famous for manufactures as it was formerly renowned for bloody battles." *Tour in England and Scotland*, p. 353.

About ſeven miles to the S. E. of *Alnwick* ſtands *Warkworth*, a pleaſant village, which gives the title of baron to the duke of *Northumberland*, and near it is a remarkable cave called the *Hermitage*, cut out of the ſolid rock. The roof is arched, and the ſides adorned with pillars in the *Gothic* taſte. It is divided into two apartments of the ſame dimenſions, one of which ſeems to have been a lodging-room, and the other a chapel. At the E. end of the chapel is an altar, with a croſs cut in the rock above it; and in the window the figure of a woman in a recumbent poſture at full length. At one end of this figure is another, which ſeems to be weeping over it, and at the other end a bull's head.

About ten miles to the N. W. of *Alnwick* is *Chillingham-caſtle*, the ſeat of the earl of *Tankerville*. It is ſurrounded by a large park, in which a number of buffaloes are kept, who are wild, and very fierce. The breed of this animal has been preſerved here for many years.

The higheſt mountain in this county, or perhaps in all *England*, is that of *Cheviot*, made famous by the old ballad of *Chevy Chace*. The top, to thoſe who are below, ſeems to terminate in a point; but has a level plain about a mile and a half in circumference, with a large pool of water in the midſt of it. From hence, in clear weather, is an extenſive proſpect of near fifty miles on every ſide.

On the northern coaſt of this county, at not more than a mile diſtant from the ſhore, is *Holy-iſland*, about two miles in extent, the habitation of ſome fiſhermen. It, however, once had a cathedral, and was a biſhop's ſee, from whence it probably obtained its name, although it was likewiſe then called *Lindiſfarne*. It had ſixteen biſhops in ſucceſſion from the year 635 to 854. More to the S. is the ſtill ſmaller iſland of *Coquet*.

This county has been the ſcene of fierce conteſts in ancient times with the *Scotch*, when they made inroads into the kingdom: two of the moſt diſtinguiſhed battles in theſe predatory and waſteful wars were, that at *Halidown-hill*, near *Berwick*, and at *Flouden*, or *Flodden-field*. The firſt was fought on the 19th of July 1333, and terminated in a dreadful overthrow of the *Scotch* by *Edward* III. near 30,000 being ſlain, in which number were the chief officers and nobility in their army. The battle of *Flouden*, or *Flodden-field*, was fought on the 9th of September, 1513, the ſituation of which place is not exactly aſcertained, but it is ſaid to have been on the banks of the river *Tyll*, but ſome ſay the river *Sandyford*: however, it was not far from *Cheviot-hill*. In this battle, *James* IV. commanded the *Scotch* army in perſon, and the earl of *Surry* the *Engliſh*. The *Scotch* were defeated; their king, and moſt of his nobility, ſlain. According to *Buchanan* there fell above 5000 *Scotch* on that day; but other accounts double the number.

In the contentions between the houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, the moſt conſiderable action which this county witneſſed was that at *Hexham*, on the 13th of May 1463, when lord *Montacute* or *Montague*, brother to the earl of *Warwick*, with an army of *Yorkiſts*, attacked the *Lancaſtrians*, and gained a complete victory over them. The duke of *Somerſet*, (ſon of him who was ſlain at *St. Alban*'s, (*ſee page* 561), with the lords *Roos* or *Roſs*, and *Hungerford*, were made priſoners, and, according to the ſanguinary proceedings of thoſe times, beheaded at *Hexham*, and twenty officers of diſtinction at *York*. This was the third duke of *Somerſet*, and he was ſucceeded by his brother *Edmund*, who was vanquiſhed and beheaded at *Tewkeſbury*, (*ſee p.* 543.)

SECT. XLIII.

CUMBERLAND.

THIS county is bounded on the N. by *Scotland*; on the E. by *Northumberland*, and part of the biſhopric of *Durham*, and *Weſtmoreland*; on the S. by *Lancaſhire*; and on the W. by the *Iriſh* ſea and *Solway-frith*. It extends about ſeventy miles in length from S. W. to N. E. and fifty in breadth from E. to W. where it is broadeſt. *Cumberland* is divided into five wards, and contains one city, fourteen market-towns, ninety pariſhes, thirty-ſeven vicarages, and near four hundred and forty-ſeven villages. It lies partly in the dioceſe of *Cheſter*, and partly in that of *Carliſle*, and ſends ſix members to parliament, two for the county, two for *Carliſle*, and two for *Cockermouth*. It is one of the leaſt populous counties in the kingdom.

The air is cold and piercing, yet leſs than might be expected from its being ſituated ſo far to the north. The mountains feed large flocks of ſheep whoſe fleſh is particularly ſweet and good, and the valleys produce corn, *&c.* This county is generally admired for the pleaſant proſpects it affords; but theſe would be more beautiful could trees be brought to thrive here better than they generally do. The principal commodities produced by this county are *coal, lead, copper, lapis calaminaris,* and *black lead,* the latter of which is a mineral almoſt peculiar to this county, which contains more than is ſufficient to ſupply all *Europe.* It is obtained at *Borrowdale,* on the ſouthern border. Here are likewiſe procured *wild-fowl, ſalmon, pearls, &c.* The laſt are found in muſcles at the mouth of a brook called the *Irt,* which diſcharges itſelf into the ſea a little to the N. of *Ravenglaſs.*

The mountain of *Skiddow,* in this county, is one of the moſt remarkable in the kingdom, being above a thouſand yards perpendicular height from the ſurface of *Derwent-water.* Here eagles and other birds of prey reſort. This mountain is not difficult of acceſs, and is covered with graſs, which gradually grows coarſer in the aſcent. At the top, the atmoſphere is ſo rarified as to prevent vegetation. The whole top is covered with a looſe brown ſlaty ſtone. *Tour in England and Scotland,* p. 60.

The principal rivers of this county are the *Eden,* which takes its riſe from *Ulles Water,* and, after a courſe of about thirty miles to the northward, turns to the W. and falls into *Solway* frith. This river is remarkable for a ſmall delicious fiſh called *char:* the *Derwent* runs through the middle of the county, and diſcharges itſelf into the *Iriſh* ſea: this river abounds with *ſalmon.*

The county, and the adjoining one of *Weſtmoreland,* are highly celebrated for their lakes, and the beautiful romantic ſcenery which their banks and the adjacent country exhibit. Theſe majeſtic and diverſified appearances of nature were firſt recommended to public notice by the late Dr. *Brown,* and have ſince been deſcribed by the pen and the pencil. The principal of thoſe in *Cumberland* are, *Derwent-water, Ulles,* and *Broadwater:* beſide which there are inferior ones, named *Baſſingthwaite, Lowater, Waſdale,* and *Dalgarth.* The lake of *Derwent-water* is in the vale of *Keſſwick:* it is three miles in length, and a mile and half wide. Five iſlands riſe out of this lake, which being covered, either with turf or trees, add greatly to the beauty of the appearance. On one of theſe iſlands is an elegant modern built houſe. More to the N. W. the river *Derwent,* after running a ſhort ſpace in a narrow channel, enlarges into a long and narrow lake called *Baſſingthwaite,* at the termination of which is a remarkable water-fall, called *Low-dore.* The eſtate of the unfortunate earl of *Derwentwater,* has lately been reſtored to the family, ſubject to a large fee-farm rent, for the uſe of *Greenwich* hoſpital. (*See p.* 517.)

Ulles-lake is a long and narrow piece of water, the ſouthern part of which is in *Weſtmoreland,* and all the reſt is equally divided between the two counties, on the *Cumberland* ſide of which is *Gowbarrow-park.*

The chief towns in this county are the following:

CARLISLE, a city of great antiquity, is ſeated at the confluence of ſeveral ſmall rivers, which almoſt encompaſs it: the river *Petrill* running on the E. *Cauda* on the W. and *Eden* on the N. which latter ſoon after falls into the ſea. It ſtands three hundred and one miles from *London,* and is ſurrounded with walls and defended by a caſtle, on the W. ſide. The houſes are well built, and the cathedral is a venerable *Gothic* pile, beſides which there is another church called *St. Cuthbert*'s. The city has three gates, called *Scots-gate, Iriſh-gate,* and *Engliſh-gate;* and the walls are ſo thick, that three men may walk a-breaſt on them within the parapet. Over the *Eden* is a bridge that leads toward *Scotland,* which country is not above ten miles diſtant. The city is very ſmall, but has a good trade in *fuſtians, printed linens,* and *checks.* It has ſuffered the fate of moſt frontier towns, and has been taken, retaken, burnt, and deſtroyed ſeveral times by the *Scots, Danes,* and *Norwegians;* and lay once in ruins for near two hundred years, till it was rebuilt by *William Rufus.* In 1745 this city was taken by the *Scottiſh* rebels, and ſoon after retaken by his late royal highneſs *William* duke of *Cumberland.* It is under the government of a mayor, twelve aldermen, *&c.* and here begin the remains of the famous wall which the emperor *Severus* built inſtead of *Hadrian's Dyke,* or rampart, and which croſſed the north end of this county, and extended through the ſouthern part of *Northumberland,* ending at the *German* ocean, near the mouth of the river *Tyne,* in order to ſtop the invaſions of the *Picts.* The whole extent of this wall is about an hundred miles: it was eight feet broad, and twelve high. This city gives title of earl to the family of *Howard.*

Eight miles N. W. of *Carliſle* was SOLWAY MOSS, a ſwampy, ſpongy moraſs, formed on the top of a hill, and extending in one direction between two and three miles, in the other, about half that ſpace. In the latter end of the year 1771, in conſequence of a long ſeries of heavy rains, this moſs was rendered ſo ſwollen and moiſt, as to be no longer coheſive; it therefore poured down the hill with a moſt impetuous fury; filling up a brook which ran in the vale beneath, deſtroying much cattle, with many cottages and farm-houſes, and overſpreading an extenſive plain, almoſt to the banks of the river *Eſk,* with a black ſoft peat-earth, for of that kind of ſubſtance it was compoſed. Not leſs than four hundred acres of rich land were thus overſpread.

The country between *Carliſle* and *Penrith* poſſeſſes a kindly ſoil, which is now greatly improving by cultivation; here is much corn land, and about *Carliſle* is a great extent of rich grazing land. *Tour in England, &c.* p. 68.

PENRITH, or PERITH, is a pretty large well-built place, ſeated under a hill called *Perith Fell,* two hundred and eighty-two miles from *London;* it has a very good market for all ſorts of commodities and cattle; the market-houſe is convenient and ſpacious, and the church is a large and very handſome ſtructure. The town is built of red ſtone, whence it received its name *Penrith,* which in *Britiſh* ſignifies a red hill. On a high hill to the N. of the town ſtands a watch-tower or beacon, built entirely of ſtone, which commands a very diſtant view of all the country round. From hence, in turbulent times, notice was uſed to be given of the approach of an enemy. On the ſummits of ſome mountains near *Penrith* the ſnow is ſaid generally to remain the whole year round.

COCKERMOUTH is a manufacturing town due W. of *Penrith,* both populous and opulent by making hats, ſtockings, and ſhalloons.

Cumberland having been a frontier county, the ancient ſeats of the nobility and gentry are, for the moſt part, built in the form of caſtles, of which twenty-five ſtrong ſtone buildings ſtill remain.

WHITEHAVEN is ſeated on a creek of the ſea, on the N. end of a high hill, where is a quarry of a hard white ſtone, which gives name to the place; and which, with the help of a great ſtone-wall, ſecures the harbour. It ſtands forty miles to the S. W. of *Carliſle,* and three hundred and three N. W. of *London;* and has riſen from a ſmall place to a very conſiderable one, it being about one third bigger than the city of *Carliſle,* and contains three times the number of inhabitants, who, by being engaged in profitable employments, exhibit a continual ſcene of induſtry. There is here a cuſtom-houſe, and the port is well ſecured by numerous and coſtly works. The revenues of the cuſtoms amounted, in the year 1781, to 15,076l. and the debentures, bounties, certificates, ſalaries, and incidents, amounted to 10,858l. of which ſeven thouſand pounds were in debentures and bounties. Very large importations of tobacco are made at this port. The coal-trade is ſo increaſed of late that it is the moſt eminent port in *England* for that article next to *Newcaſtle;* the city of *Dublin,* all the towns of *Ireland* on that coaſt, with ſome parts of *Scotland,* and the *Iſle of Man,* being principally ſupplied from hence. An attempt was made by an *American* privateer, in 1778, commanded by *Paul Jones,* to burn this town, but it was happily fruſtrated.

The coal in the pits near this place has ſeveral times been ſet on fire by the fulminating damps, and has continued burning for many months, till large ſtreams of water were conducted into the mines, ſo as to fill thoſe parts where the coal was on fire. But more mines have been ruined by inundations from ſprings burſting into them. Theſe mines are ſunk to the depth of a hundred and thirty fathoms, and are extended under the ſea to places where there is above them ſufficient depth of water for ſhips of large burden. Theſe are the deepeſt coal-mines that have been hitherto wrought, and perhaps the miners have not in any other part of the globe penetrated to ſo great a depth below the ſurface of the ſea; the mines in *Hungary*, as well as in *Peru*, being ſituated in mountainous countries, where the ſurface of the earth is elevated to a great height above the level of the ocean. It is ſuppoſed there are no leſs than 40,000 miners employed under-ground in the tin mines of *Cornwall*, and perhaps as many, if not more, in other works of *copper*, *lead*, and *coal* in *Great-Britain*; a great number of theſe live and die without ever ſeeing the light of the ſun.

Eight miles more to the N. is *Workington*, a ſmall ſea-port town, near which is a large iron foundry. At this port *Mary* queen of *Scots* landed, when, in an ill-fated hour, ſhe ſought a refuge in *England*. About the ſame diſtance, ſtill more to the N. is *Maryport*, at the confluence of the river *Ellen*. This town is of very modern date.

SECT. XLIV.

WESTMORELAND.

THIS county probably received its name from its weſtern ſituation, and the meres or lakes it contains. It is bounded on the N. and N. W. by *Cumberland*; on the E. and S. E. by *Yorkſhire*; and on the S. and S. W. by *Lancaſhire*. Its extent from N. E. to S. is forty miles, and its breadth from the eaſtern projection to that in the W. forty-two. It is generally divided into the baronies of *Kendal* and *Weſtmoreland*: the former is very mountainous, but the latter is a large champaign country. Theſe are the only principal diviſions of this county, which contains eight market-towns, twenty-ſix pariſhes, and two hundred and twenty villages. It lies partly in the dioceſe of *Cheſter*, and partly in that of *Carliſle*. The earl of *Thanet* is hereditary ſheriff of the county, which ſends only four members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for the borough of *Appleby*. *Weſtmoreland* gives the title of earl to the family of *Fane*.

The air is clear, ſharp, and ſalubrious, the natives being ſeldom troubled with diſeaſes, but generally live to old age. The ſoil is various; that on the mountains is very barren, while that in the valleys is fertile, producing good corn and graſs, eſpecially in the meadows near the rivers. In the hilly parts on the weſtern borders it is generally believed there are vaſt quantities of copper ore, and veins of gold; ſome mines of copper are worked, but moſt of the ore lies ſo deep, that it will not anſwer the expence. This county yields the fineſt *ſlate*, and abundance of excellent hams are cured here.

The principal rivers are the *Eden*, the *Lone*, and the *Ken*. The *Eden*, which riſes in the eaſtern borders, runs moſtly northward, and having received eight ſmall rivers, enters *Cumberland*; the *Lone* riſes within a few miles of the *Eden*, and after running a little way to the eaſtward, turns toward the S. and enters *Lancaſhire*; the *Ken* flows from a lake called *Ken*, or *Kent-mere*, and running moſtly ſouthward, after it has paſſed *Kendal*, which takes its name from this river, falls into the *Iriſh* ſea at the S. W. point of the county. Theſe rivers run in rocky channels, and are generally ſwift limpid ſtreams, well ſtored with excellent trout.

Among the mountains, where eagles build their neſts, in the W. part of the county, on the borders of *Lancaſhire*, (into which a part extends) is WINANDER-MERE, the greateſt and moſt beautiful lake in *England*, and ſaid to be ſo called by the *Saxons* from its winding banks. It is about ten miles in length, from N. to S. but in no part broader than a mile. It is paved as it were at bottom with one continued rock. In ſome parts it is of a vaſt depth, and is well ſtored with a fine fiſh called a *char*, which is rarely found, except among the *Alps*. The *Ulles-water*, mentioned in *Cumberland*, is alſo well ſtocked with fiſh, and has likewiſe ſome *chars*; but not in ſuch plenty as the former; we have already obſerved that *Cumberland* and this county lay claim to this lake. In the foreſt of *Martindale*, to the S. of *Ulles-water*, the breed of *red deer* ſtill exiſts in a wild ſtate.

The chief towns in this county are the following:

APPLEBY, ſeated on the river *Eden*, by which it is almoſt ſurrounded, in the moſt fertile part of *Weſtmoreland*, two hundred and ſixty-ſeven miles from *London*. It is a very ancient place, but is much decayed, and chiefly conſiſts of only one broad ſtreet of mean houſes. This is eſteemed the county town, and here the aſſizes are held in the town-hall. At the upper end of the *Broad-ſtreet* is a caſtle, which was formerly the gaol for malefactors, and is ſurrounded with the river and with a ditch. Here is the principal corn-market for theſe parts. The town is governed by a mayor, a recorder, twelve aldermen, a common-council, and ſerjeants at mace.

KENDAL, the largeſt town in the county, is ſeated in a valley among hills, on the W. ſide of the river *Ken*, or *Kent*, two hundred and fifty-ſix miles from *London*, and is a rich and populous town, which has two bridges of ſtone, and another of wood, over the river, and at a ſmall diſtance are the ruins of a caſtle. The town is famous for its manufacture of coarſe woollen ſtuff called *cotton*; alſo *druggets*, *hats*, and *knit ſtockings*. The *tanning* of *leather* is a conſiderable employment for this town. The town is governed by a mayor, a recorder, twelve aldermen, and twenty-four burgeſſes.

LONSDALE, or KIRBY LONSDALE, is a large well-built town, ſeated on the river *Lone*, two hundred and thirty-one miles to the N. N. W. of *London*, and has a handſome ſtone bridge, with a ſtately church, from which, and from the banks of the river, is a fine proſpect of the mountains at a great diſtance, and of the beautiful courſe of the river *Lone*, in a valley far beneath. This town has a good trade in cloth. It gives the titles of earl and viſcount to the family of *Lowther*.

The only port in the county is *Milthorpe*, which is capable of receiving no other than ſmall veſſels.

SECT. XLV.

LANCASHIRE.

THIS county receives its name from *Lancaſter*, its county town. It is bounded on the N. by *Weſtmoreland* and *Cumberland*; on the E. by *Yorkſhire*; on the S. by *Cheſhire*; and on the W. by the *Iriſh* ſea. It extends ſeventy-two miles from N. to S. including a detached part of the county on the N. W. of fifteen miles extent, called the hundred of Furneſs, which is ſeparated from the reſt by a ſandy creek, at the mouth of the river *Ken*, and at the head of *Morecombe bay*, which creek is fordable at low water more than ſix miles over. The county is forty miles acroſs from E. to W. where broadeſt. It abounds with iron-ore and ſlate.

Lancaſhire is divided into ſix hundreds, and contains twelve vicarages, twenty-ſeven market-towns, ſixty-three pariſhes, eight hundred and ninety-four villages, about forty-three thouſand houſes, and two hundred and ſixty thouſand inhabitants. It lies in the dioceſe of *Cheſter*, and ſends fourteen members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for each of the following boroughs: *Lancaſter*, *Liverpool*, *Preſton*, *Wigan*, *Clithero*, and *Newton*.

Lancaſter was made a county palatine by *Edward* III. in favour of *Henry Plantagenet* duke of *Lancaſter*, whoſe daughter was married to *John* of *Gaunt*, the king's fourth ſon. On the death of the duke the parliament confirmed the grant to *John* of *Gaunt*, then created duke of *Lancaſter*. This dutchy deſcended to *Henry* of *Bolingbroke*, the ſon of *John* of *Gaunt*, who, when he aſſumed the crown, and became the IVth *Henry*, procured an act of parliament that this dutchy ſhould be held diſtinct from the crown. The officers of this county palatine are, the chancellor, vice-chancellor, ſecretary, attorney-general, and ſerjeant, regiſter, examiner clerks, prothonotary, &c.

The air here is in general very healthful, the inhabitants often living to a great age. The ſoil may be conſidered under three different claſſes; the hilly parts are ſtony and barren: the level grounds bear crops of wheat and barley, and there are here alſo moſs or peat ground, which affords little elſe but turf and fir-trees, that are frequently found lying under the ſurface. The chief commodities of this county are great plenty of all ſorts of proviſions; *pit-coal*, of which they have a ſpecies called *cannel-coal*, far exceeding all other, not only in making a clear fire, but as capable of being manufactured into candleſticks, cups, ſtandiſhes, ſnuff-boxes, *&c.* and of being poliſhed ſo as to repreſent a beautiful black marble. Very good *oats* are grown in this county; but *potatoes* are cultivated in great quantities, and are of the beſt quality. Its manufactures are *woollen* and *cotton cloths* of various kinds; *tickings*, and *cotton velvets*, for which *Mancheſter* is particularly famous; *ſail-cloth* and *plate-glaſs*.

The principal rivers are the *Merſey*, which parts *Cheſhire* from this county, and the *Ribble*, which riſes in *Yorkſhire*, and enters this county above *Clithero*, running S.W. by *Preſton* into the *Iriſh* ſea. Beſide theſe there are many leſſer ſtreams, among which is the *Leven* river, flowing from *Winander-mere*, and after a courſe of about four miles extending into a wide ſtream, diſcharges itſelf into the bay of *Morecambe*. In the hundred of *Furneſs* is likewiſe *Coniſton water* or *mere*, upward of four miles in length from N. to S. but in its whole extent very narrow. This lake nouriſhes the *Char*.

The navigations made by the duke of *Bridgewater* in this county, are highly worthy of notice. They were begun about thirty-three years ago, and have been completed a few years; they bear veſſels of ſixty tons burden, and are carried over two rivers, the *Merſey* and the *Irwell*. The ſough, or adit, which was neceſſary to be made, in order to drain the water from the coal mines, at a place called *Worſley*, is rendered navigable for boats of ſix or ſeven tons burden, and forms a ſubterraneous river, which runs about a mile and half through a hill, and communicates with the canal. This river leads to the head of the mines, is arched over with brick, and is juſt wide enough for two boats to paſs. The progreſs here is made by the help of lighted candles, which ſerve only to make darkneſs viſible.

But this diſmal gloom is rendered ſtill more awful by the ſolemn echo produced from this ſubterraneous water, which returns various and diſcordant ſounds. One while the grating noiſe of engines is heard, which by a curious contrivance let down the coals into the boats; then the ſhock of an exploſion, occaſioned by the blowing up the hard rock, which will not yield to any other force than that of gun-powder; the next minute the ear is ſaluted by the ſongs of merriment from either ſex, who thus beguile their labours in the mine. The ſtrata of coal which have been found on either ſide of this ſubterranean canal are immenſe.

On reaching the head of the works, a new ſcene opens to the view. There are to be ſeen men and women almoſt in the primitive ſtate of nature, toiling in different capacities, by the glimmering of a dim taper: ſome digging coal out of the bowels of the earth; ſome loading it in little waggons made for the purpoſe; others drawing thoſe waggons to the boats.

On beholding the human ſpecies thus deprived of the light of day, that common inheritance of mankind, and buried in a diſmal and confined cavern, our feelings prompt us to pity their condition; but when we obſerve the lively ray of cheerfulneſs break forth in this ſcene of darkneſs and diſtreſs; when we behold the glow of health in the midſt of damp and ſuffocation; we then ceaſe to pity them, and begin to examine ourſelves: we then diſcover that our enjoyments above ground ſerve only to multiply our wants; and are convinced of the truth of that maxim, which aſſures us, that happineſs is every where, or no where to be found.

To perfect this canal navigation, without impeding the public roads, bridges are built over it, and where the earth has been raiſed to preſerve the level, arches are formed under it; but what principally ſtrikes every beholder, is a work raiſed near *Barton-bridge*, to convey the canal over the river *Merſey*. This is done by means of three ſtone arches, ſo ſpacious and lofty, as to admit veſſels ſailing through them; and indeed nothing can be more ſingular and pleaſing, than to obſerve large veſſels in full ſail under the aqueduct, and at the ſame time the duke of *Bridgewater*'s veſſels ſailing over all, near fifty feet above the navigable river. From the duke's coal-pits at *Worſley*, the canal is carried to *Mancheſter*, and proceeding from thence to the *Merſey*, forms a water communication between that town and *Warrington*, whilſt another branch paſſes over the *Merſey*, and proceeds along the borders of *Cheſhire* to *Runcorn*, where it communicates with that river, being brought to its level by means of fifteen locks. The *Sankey* navigation is another modern improvement in the county of *Lancaſhire*, which is a ſemicircular canal, about twenty miles in extent, terminating in the *Merſey* below *Warrington*. The canal from *Liverpool*, which is deſigned to extend to *Leeds*, is already carried to *Wigan*, and will be now completed; another act of parliament being obtained.

The principal places in this county are the following:

LANCASTER, the county town, ſeated near the mouth of the river *Lone*, or *Loyne*, two hundred and thirty-three miles from *London*, is an ancient, neat, and handſome town, and has a port for veſſels of ſmall burden. Its commerce is not inconſiderable; the cuſtom-houſe revenues in the year 1781 being 25,651 l. the charges in debentures and bounties, were 8,258 l. in certificates, portages, ſalaries, and incidents, 1456 l. The bridge here has five arches, and is ſtrong and handſome. The caſtle is now the county gaol, in which the aſſizes are held, and upon its top, at one corner, is a ſquare tower called *John of Gaunt*'s chair, from whence a delightful proſpect of the adjacent country, and of the courſe of the river *Lone*; but more eſpecially toward the ſea, where the view extends to the *Iſle of Man*. It has only one church, and is governed by a mayor, a recorder, ſeven aldermen, two bailiffs, twelve capital burgeſſes, twelve common burgeſſes, a town clerk, and two ſerjeants at mace.

About five miles N. E. of *Lancaſter* is a remarkable cave called *Dunald Mill-hole*. In the middle of a large common, a brook, nearly as wide as the *New River*, after turning a corn-mill juſt at the entrance of the cave, runs into its mouth by ſeveral beautiful caſcades, continuing its courſe two miles under a large mountain, and at length re-appears near *Cansfield*, a village in the road to *Kirby-Lonſdale*.

MANCHESTER, a very large and populous town, is ſeated between the rivers *Irk* and *Irwell*, upon a rocky hill, a hundred and eighty-one miles to the N. N. W. of *London*, and is a place of great antiquity. It carries on the moſt extenſive manufactures of any town in the kingdom, particularly in various branches of *cotton* and *linen*, with ſome of *ſilk*, diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Mancheſter* goods. It has increaſed ſo much of late years, that though neither a city, borough, nor corporation, it is ſuppoſed to contain upward of fifty thouſand inhabitants.

Of theſe manufactures Dr. *Aikin* thus ſpeaks:—"*Mancheſter* is the centre of the *cotton trade*, an immenſe buſineſs, extending in ſome or other of its operations from *Furneſs*, (where great cotton-ſpinning mills have been eſtabliſhed) to *Derby*, N. and S.; and from *Halifax* to *Liverpool* E. and W. The labours of a very populous neighbourhood are collected at *Mancheſter*; whence they are ſent to *London*, *Liverpool*, *Hull*, and other places. Theſe conſiſt of a great variety of cotton and mixed goods, fitted for all ſorts of markets both at home and abroad, ſpreading over great part of *Europe*, *America*, and the coaſt of *Guinea*, and bringing back vaſt profits to this country. The raw material is principally imported at *Liverpool* and *Lancaſter*; but is occaſionally brought from *London*, and other ports. The manufacture of *tapes*, and other ſmall wares, of ſilk goods, and of hats, is alſo carried on at *Mancheſter*; from which various ſources of wealth it has attained greater opulence than almoſt any of the trading towns in *England*. Its buildings, eſpecially the more modern ones, are on a proportional ſcale of ſize and elegance."

The ſpirit of enterpriſe and adventure has, however, been carried to ſuch an extreme here, and prompted to ſuch deſtructive ſpeculations, that even the proſperous ſtate of theſe manufactures has ſerved to involve many commercial houſes in bankruptcy and ruin, and lately gave ſuch a general ſhock to the mercantile part of the kingdom, as all the loſſes and harraſſments which the commerce of *Holland* has experienced, did not effect, among that frugal and ſolidly wealthy people.

It has a collegiate church, which has a choir of excellent workmanſhip, and two modern churches, one finiſhed in 1723, and an act paſſed for building another in 1753. Theſe are very handſome ſtructures. A literary and philoſophical ſociety has of late years been formed in this town, from the communications of the members of which ſome intereſting papers have been ſelected and publiſhed. *Mancheſter* has likewiſe many meeting-houſes of Diſſenters, and a handſome town-houſe; ſome new ſtreets have been lately built with great elegance. Dr. *Percival* conſiders the rapid increaſe of population in *Mancheſter* as commencing about the year 1765. By an accurate ſurvey taken in the year 1773, the number of houſes in *Mancheſter*, and its appendage *Salford*, was 4268, and the inhabitants 27,246. The proportion of perſons to one houſe, therefore, was more than 6⅓. As the births and deaths among the diſſenters are there received into the pariſh-regiſter, an accurate ſtate of facts may be obtained; and from 1768 to 1772 incluſive, being five years, the medium of deaths annually was 958, and of births 1098; exceſs of births 140 in the year: among theſe the annual deaths of diſſenters were 50, and births 181, which made nearly the whole exceſs of births. At that time the number of Quakers were, males 81, females 84. This valuable writer aſſerts, that, notwithſtanding the enlargement of *Mancheſter*, there has been a ſenſible improvement in the healthineſs and longevity of its inhabitants; the proportion of deaths in 1773 being conſiderably leſs than in 1757, which he aſcribes, excluſive of medical improvements, to the large acceſſion of new ſettlers from the country, who are generally healthy perſons in the prime of life. *Eſſays, Medical, Philoſophical, and Experimental,* II. 3, *&c.*

The chriſtenings and burials in *Mancheſter* appear to have been as follow:

In the year	Chriſtenings.	Burials.	In the year	Chriſtenings.	Burials.
1762	689	574	1768	960	867
1765	886	754	1777	1513	864

The chief magiſtrate is a conſtable, or head-borough. This town gives title of duke to one of the families of *Montague*. In the late war it raiſed a regiment of volunteers, a detachment of which was employed at *Gibraltar* during that memorable ſiege, and acquired great honour.

LIVERPOOL, or LEVERPOOLE, at the beginning of the preſent century was only an inconſiderable fiſhing-town; it is commodiouſly ſituated on the river *Merſey*, two hundred miles N. W. of *London*. It has an excellent harbour, which has been formed with great labour and expence, ſhips being admitted into noble wet docks, ſecured by large flood-gates. Since the completion of the duke of *Bridgewater*'s canals, the laſt of which was that at *Runcorn*, a new dock has been formed by the duke, above the town, which in ſome meaſure interferes with thoſe belonging to the corporation. It is much increaſed and beautified within theſe few years; and, next to *London*, has the greateſt trade of any town in *England*, being thought to exceed even *Briſtol*; but in the year 1781, the receipts at the cuſtom-houſe fell ſomewhat ſhort of thoſe at that city, (*ſee page* 536) being 241,587 l. out of which was paid in debentures, bounties, certificates, and portages 90,959 l. ſalaries and incidents 7,422 l. One very conſiderable branch of trade carried on from this port, is that of procuring ſlaves on the coaſt of *Africa*, and diſpoſing of them in the *Weſt India* iſlands, the *Carolinas*, and other parts of the northern continent of *America*; the returns for which are made in large quantities of cotton and ſugar; but the balance is ſettled by bills drawn at two years date. The trade to *Ireland* is very conſiderable; many ſhips are ſent to the *Greenland* whale-fiſhery; and the coaſting trade from hence to the port of *London* employs a great number of ſhips; the cargoes with which they are freighted conſiſting chiefly in corn and cheeſe: many good ſhips are built here. The exchange is a handſome modern edifice of ſtone, with piazzas for the merchants, and over it is the town-hall, where the courts of juſtice are held, and the buſineſs of the corporation tranſacted; it has likewiſe an aſſembly room. A very neat and elegant playhouſe is erected in this town; and in its vicinity is a race ground. There is no place in the kingdom where ſo many fine hunters are kept as here. Near the town is an *obſervatory*, which was begun to be built in the year 1766, and is furniſhed with all kinds of aſtronomical inſtruments. The houſes are generally new, and built with brick. The ſtone which is uſed here is obtained from quarries in the neighbourhood; it is of a yellow colour, and extremely ſoft when hewn in the quarry, but hardens by being expoſed to the air; yet it is probably the ſpecies of ſtone leaſt durable of any kind uſed in building throughout the kingdom. Here are alſo four churches, which are very noble ſtructures; and one of them, *St. George*'s, has the fronts of the galleries, the pulpit, and the altar, entirely of mahogany. There are alſo ſeveral meeting-houſes for Diſſenters The town is governed by a mayor and aldermen. It has alſo ſeveral alms-houſes for the ſupport of ſailors' widows and indigent perſons.

Dr. Enfield ſtates the population of *Liverpool* as follows. *Hiſtory of that town*, p. 28.

In the year	Number of Inhabitants.	Annual Addition.
1700	5714	
1710	8168	245
1720	10,446	227
1730	12,074	162
1740	18,086	601
1750	22,099	401
1760	25,787	368
1770	34,004	822

Chriſtenings and Burials in Liverpool:

In the year	Chriſtenings.	Burials.	In the year	Chriſtenings.	Burials.
1760	774	717	1774	1192	1129
1765	956	1251	1777	1224	1760
1768	1057	1073			

Eight miles E. of *Liverpool*, near the ſmall thoroughfare town of *Preſcot*, is *Knowſley*, the ſeat of the earl of Derby, which we are led to notice from an inſcription affixed on a colonnade at the back front, which was erected in the year 1732, and records a very remarkable tranſaction, alluded to in page 506 of this volume. The inſcription is as follows:—"*James* earl of *Derby*, lord of *Man* and the Iſles, grandſon of *James* earl of *Derby*, and of *Charlotte*, daughter of *Claude* de la *Tremouille*, whoſe huſband, *James*, was beheaded at *Bolton*, XV. October M DC LI. for ſtrenuouſly adhering to *Charles* the Second, who refuſed a bill paſſed unanimouſly by both houſes of parliament, for reſtoring to the family the eſtate loſt by his loyalty to him. M DCC XXXII."

The fact which this inſcription records does not relate to the poſſeſſion of the *Iſle of Man*, or other large poſſeſſions which the family had enjoyed, and was deprived of by the parliament during the commonwealth; thoſe were reſtored to it immediately upon the reſtoration; but there were other poſſeſſions which the family had held by royal grants, among which were thirty-three manors, including the greateſt part of *Flintſhire*, and much land in *Lancaſhire*, which had been ſold under the authority of the commonwealth legiſlature: the act of parliament alluded to in the inſcription went to reſtore theſe, on the repayment of the purchaſe-money, and theſe the king choſe by his negative to ſecure to the purchaſers. Much pains have been taken to gain an accurate account of this curious and intereſting occurrence: the information has been procured from a very reſpectable branch of the family: the ſubject is doubtleſs extraneous to the plan of a geographical account of *England*, but although we are averſe to digreſſions, we cannot paſs over a fact ſo authenticated, which has never been before noticed by any writer. We ſhall further crave the liberty to ſay ſomething of this diſtinguiſhed family. It derived its conſequence from Sir *John Stanley*, who lived in the reigns of *Richard* II. and *Henry* IV.; he acquired large poſſeſſions by marrying *Iſabel*, daughter and heireſs of Sir *Thomas Latham*, who poſſeſſed *Latham* and *Knowſley* in this county; he was alſo much in favour with *Henry* IV. who having directed him to take poſſeſſion of the *Iſle of Man*, on the forfeiture of *Henry Piercy* earl of *Northumberland*, afterward made a grant of the iſland, with all the iſlands adjacent, the regalities, franchiſes, and rights thereof, to him and his heirs, to be holden of the king and his ſucceſſors, by homage, and the ſervice of two falcons, payable on the day of their coronation. Sir *John Stanley* likewiſe received many other valuable grants from that prince; and *Henry* V. was no leſs liberal to his ſon, Sir *John Stanley*. Each deſcendant of this family is diſtinguiſhed for making noble and wealthy alliances by marriage. In the year 1461, Sir *Thomas Stanley*, who had married a ſiſter of the the great earl of *Warwick*, was created earl of *Derby*: notwithſtanding which alliance, this family appears to have eſcaped in the general ſlaughter of the nobility, which the contentions between the houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, produced. This earl, after the deceaſe of his firſt wife, married *Margaret*, daughter of *John Beaufort*, duke of *Somerſet*, widow of *Edward Tudor*, earl of *Richmond*, by whom ſhe had *Henry*, afterward king of *England*, but by this lady the earl had no iſſue. *James*, the ſeventh earl, was a nobleman of undaunted ſpirit, poſſeſſing likewiſe great natural and acquired abilities; he devoted himſelf to the intereſts of *Charles* I. and afterward to thoſe of his ſon; but being taken priſoner at the battle of *Worceſter*, was tried by martial law, and ſentenced to death; which fate he met with uncommon firmneſs at *Bolton*; his eſtates were alſo confiſcated by the parliament. On the failure of lineal deſcendants from *James*, the 10th earl, in 1735, the royalties of the *Iſle of Man*, with the title of baron *Strange*, devolved on the duke of *Athol*, grandſon of *Maria Sophia*, youngeſt daughter of *James*, ſeventh earl of *Derby*, which lady married the fourth earl of *Athol*; but the titles of earl of *Derby* and baron *Stanley* veſted in a lineal deſcendant of a younger ſon of the firſt earl of *Derby*, through a courſe of near three hundred years.

Warrington, a large market-town ſeated on the river *Merſey*, a hundred and eighty-two miles from *London*. It has one large church, a large and elegant chapel of eaſe, and ſeveral meeting-houſes, with a market well ſupplied with corn, cattle, and fiſh. Here is a ſtone bridge over the river, which leads into *Cheſhire*. In this town and the neighbouring villages *ſail-cloth* is made for the royal navy. Here are alſo copper-works, ſugar-houſes, and glaſs-houſes, which furniſh the induſtrious with the means of obtaining a comfortable ſubſiſtence; and on the banks of the *Merſey*, which, by means of wears and locks, is made navigable to *Mancheſter*, are *paper-mills*, *gunpowder-mills*, *oil-mills*, *iron-forges*, and *ſlitting-mills*.

Bolton in the Moors, the birth-place of that great and ſucceſsful mechanic Sir *Richard Arkwright*, is a very populous manufacturing town, as is *Blackburn*, to the N. and *Rochdale* to the E. of it. At *Bolton* the earl of *Derby* ſuffered death, and the ſtone which ſerved as a block, was preſerved as a memorial in the church-yard, from whence it has lately been ſtolen.

Preston, a large fine town, ſeated on the river *Ribble*, two hundred and twelve miles from *London*. Though it has no manufacture, yet as it has a court of chancery, and other officers of juſtice for the county palatine of *Lancaſter*, it is full of gentlemen, attorneys, proctors, and notaries. It is a clean, neat, and gay place, to which the gentry many miles round reſort in winter, and have aſſemblies, balls, &c. hence it is vulgarly called *Proud Preſton*. It has a large market-place, and the ſtreets are open, wide, and well paved. On the neighbouring common are annual horſe-races. Near it the duke of *Hamilton*, who came to reſcue *Charles* I. from impriſonment, was defeated in 1648; as were alſo the rebels under general *Forſter*, on the thirteenth of November, 1715, by generals *Carpenter* and *Willes*.

Wigan, a large well built town, ſeated on the river *Douglas*, a hundred and ninety-five miles from *London*, is inhabited by ſhopkeepers of almoſt all kinds, and has been noted for its manufacture of *coverlets*, *rugs*, and *blankets*; it is governed by a mayor, a recorder, twelve aldermen, &c. A little to the S. of this town is a large manufactory for making caſt plate-glaſs, carried on by an incorporated company. (*See page* 523 *of this Volume.*)

SECT. XLVI.

Cheshire.

THIS county is ſeparated on the N. from *Lancaſhire* by the river *Merſey*, but juſt at the N. E. point it borders on *Yorkſhire*; on the E. it is bounded by *Derbyſhire*; on the S. E. by *Staffordſhire*; on the S. by *Shropſhire*; on the W. by *Denbighſhire* and *Flintſhire*, from which latter it is ſeparated by the *Dee*; and on the N. W. it is waſhed by the *Iriſh* ſea, into which projects a peninſula about thirteen miles in length, and ſix in breadth, formed by the mouths of the *Merſey* and the *Dee*.

The whole county extends thirty-three miles in length from N. to S. and forty-two in breadth from E. to W. without including the peninſula juſt mentioned on the W.; or a narrow track of land which ſtretches between *Lancaſhire* and *Derbyſhire*, quite to *Yorkſhire*, on the N. E. It is divided into ſeven hundreds, in which are contained thirteen market-towns, twenty vicarages, eighty-ſix pariſhes, and ſix hundred and ſeventy villages. It lies in the dioceſe of *Cheſter*, and ſends only four members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for the city of *Cheſter*.

As this county, like *Lancaſhire* and the biſhoprick of *Durham*, is a county palatine, it has a diſtinct government, which is adminiſtered by a chamberlain, a judge ſpecial, called chief-juſtice of *Cheſhire*, a puiſne judge, &c. This juriſdiction has been held in the three counties from immemorial cuſtom, or at leaſt, ever ſince the *Norman* conqueſt. Sir *William Blackſtone* ſuppoſes ſuch authority to have been entruſted to a ſubject, becauſe each territory bordered upon an enemy's country (*Wales* or *Scotland*), to render them more watchful in their defence; and that the inhabitants, having juſtice adminiſtered at home, might not, by going out of the county, weaken its ſtrength. The earldom of *Cheſhire* was united to the crown by *Henry* III. and has ever ſince given title to the king's eldeſt ſon.

The air is temperately cold and very healthy; for the generality of the inhabitants live to a good old age. It is very rich in paſture and corn land; but there are ſeveral heaths upon which horſes and ſheep feed, among which are the extenſive foreſts of *Macclesfield* and *Delamere*. The country is generally level; the higheſt hills in it are about *Frodſham*; and the extenſive paſtures with which it abounds feed a great number of cows, whoſe milk is peculiarly rich, and of which is made the excellent cheeſe well known by the name of *Cheſhire*; and ſuch quantities are made of it, that *London* alone is ſaid to take annually fourteen thouſand tons of it; vaſt quantities are alſo ſent to *Briſtol*, *York*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, &c. However, a conſiderable quantity of what commonly goes by the name of *Cheſhire* cheeſe is made in *Shropſhire*, *Staffordſhire*, and *Lancaſhire*. The art of making cheeſe, Mr. *Pennant* ſays, was introduced here by the *Romans*, and the *Ceſtrians* have improved ſo highly in this article, as to excel all countries, not excepting that of *Italy*, the land of their ancient maſters. *Tour in Wales*, I. 122. This county alſo produces excellent ſalt, mill-ſtones little inferior to thoſe of *France*, *fowl*, *fiſh*, and *metals*.

The principal rivers of *Cheſhire* are the *Merſey*, which runs from the N. E. and is the boundary between this county and *Lancaſhire*; the *Weever*, which riſes in *Shropſhire*, and, after running about eighteen miles from S. to N. turns to the weſtward, and diſcharges itſelf into the mouth of the *Merſey*: in its courſe it receives the united ſtreams of the *Whelock* and the *Dane*. The *Dee*, which riſes from two fountains in Wales, runs almoſt due N. to *Cheſter*, and diſcharges itſelf by a very wide and extended mouth into the *Iriſh* ſea. It abounds with fine *ſalmon* and *trout*.

We have already ſpoken of the canal formed by the duke of *Bridgewater*, in our account of *Lancaſhire*, where it commences, and is conveyed over the river *Merſey* into this county, and proceeds weſtward about twenty-five miles. At *Preſton on the Hill*, five miles from *Runcorn*, the capital canal which runs through the centre of this county to *Staffordſhire*, by joining the duke's, completes the communication between the *Trent* and the *Merſey*, of which we have given a full account in deſcribing the county of *Stafford*.

The principal towns in *Cheſhire* are the following:

Chester, a very ancient city, a hundred and eighty-two miles N. W. of *London*. It is of a quadrangular form, and the walls which ſurround it are two miles in circumference, affording a pleaſant walk, with very agreeable proſpects. The ſtreets, which croſs each other at right angles, are bounded by four gates, which anſwer the four cardinal points, of which the E. gate in particular is very ſtately. It is remarkable that all the principal ſtreets have a kind of piazza over the ground-floor, even with which are the tradeſmen's ſhops: theſe afford ſhelter from rain, and at the end of every ſtreet is a flight of ſteps to aſcend to the piazza. Here is a ſtrong caſtle on the S. ſide of the city, in which is the county-hall, where all cauſes belonging to the county palatine are determined. The exchange is a neat building, ſupported by columns thirteen feet high, each of one ſtone, and over it is the city-hall. Here is a ſtrong ſtone bridge over the *Dee*, which extends into *Wales*, and by it is a handſome water-houſe. *Cheſter* has nine pariſh-churches one of which is in the S. aile of the cathedral, which is a pile venerable for its antiquity; but it is in no extraordinary condition. The city is governed by a mayor, two ſheriffs, and twenty-four aldermen. It was formerly a harbour for ſhips; but ſuch vaſt quantities of ſand have been thrown up by the ſea, that the river would now hardly float a ſmall bark up to the city. Great pains have, however, been taken to remedy this inconvenience, and the inhabitants have cut a canal of near ten miles in length at a very great expence, through which ſhips of conſiderable burden may come to *Cheſter*. The cuſtom-houſe revenues here, in the year 1781, amounted to 4,143l. out of which were paid in debentures, bounties, and certificates, 2,190l. ſalaries and incidents, 1,805l. ſo that this branch of revenue yielded a balance to the public of only 137l. In the year 1784 it very nearly doubled that produce, and yielded a nett revenue of 4,506l.

NANTWICH, or NAMPTWICH, is ſeated on the banks of the river *Weever*, which runs through it, and is a large town, a hundred and ſixty-two miles from *London*. It is well built, and the ſtreets make a handſome appearance. The inhabitants are rich, and carry on a good trade, particularly in ſalt and cheeſe; the latter exceeding all that is made in the country, from the excellency of the ſoil. Here are brine ſprings which lie on the banks of a freſh water ſtream, from which great quantities of white ſalt are obtained. The water brought from the ſprings to the *wich-houſes*, as they are called, by troughs, is received into large caſks ſet in the ground; from hence it is put into the leads, and a fire made for keeping it warm, during which, women with wooden rakes gather it as it ſettles to the bottom. After this it is put into ſalt barrows, a kind of wicker baſkets, in the ſhape of a ſugar-loaf reverſed, that the water may drop from it and leave the ſalt dry.

MIDDLEWICH, which ſtands between *Nantwich* and *Northwich*, likewiſe takes its name from its wich-houſes, and is alſo a large market-town, with a ſpacious church: it is ſeated on the river *Croke*, a hundred and ſeventy miles from *London*; has two excellent ſalt ſprings, and is chiefly noted for making ſalt.

NORTHWICH is likewiſe famous for the ſame ſprings, and is ſeated a hundred and ſeventy-five miles from *London*. About the end of the laſt century was diſcovered, on the S. ſide of the town, rock ſalt, which they ſtill continue to dig up and ſend in large lumps to the neighbouring ports of *Liverpool* and *Briſtol*, where it is diſſolved and made into common ſalt. The ſalt mines here are very curious; the deſcent into them is by a bucket, and they are a hundred and fifty feet below the ſurface of the earth, where the mine looks like a cathedral, ſupported by rows of pillars, and the roof, which reſembles cryſtal, is compoſed of the ſame rock, tranſparent and glittering from the numerous candles of the workmen labouring with their pick-axes in digging it away. This rock work extends ſeveral acres. Much ſalt is alſo procured at *Sandbach*, a town to the E. of the three towns called *Wyches*, and from *Smallwood* ſalt-works, a few miles diſtant from it.

Congleton, *Macclesfield*, *Knutsford*, and *Stockport*, are in a flouriſhing ſtate from the manufactures carried on in them; particularly thoſe of cotton: there are likewiſe ſilk mills, and much ribbon-weaving.

SECT. XLVII.

THE ISLE OF MAN.

THE ISLE OF MAN, which *Cæſar* calls *Mona*, is ſituated between *England* and *Ireland*, at almoſt an equal diſtance from each, and lies between 53°. 55'. and 54°. 22'. N. latitude, and 4° 11', to 4°. 38'. W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is about thirty miles in length from N. to S.; in the wideſt part not above fifteen broad, nor leſs than eight in the narroweſt. It is entirely ſurrounded with rocks, and conſequently has a very dangerous coaſt.

The ſoil is very different; the lime-ſtone ground to the S. is as good as any in *England*; but the mountains are cold and leſs fruitful. Theſe mountains extend in a ridge almoſt the whole length of the iſland, and ſupply the inhabitants quite round with exceeding good water, and excellent peat for fuel. *Snafield*, the higheſt of theſe mountains, riſes at leaſt five hundred and eighty yards above the level of the ſea; another account makes it treble that height; and from thence is a fine proſpect of *England*, *Ireland*, *Scotland*, and *Wales*.

The air is cold and ſharp in winter; but where they have ſhelter it is as mild as in *Lancaſhire*, the froſts being ſhort, and the ſnow never lying long on the ground, eſpecially near the ſea. They have no coal-pits, but good quarries of black marble, and other ſtones for building. They have likewiſe mines of *lead*, *copper*, and *iron*. The orchards and gardens produce as good fruit, roots, and vegetables, as any in the neighbouring countries.

The horned cattle are generally leſs than thoſe of *England*, and the gentlemen have good draught and ſaddle horſes; but there is a very ſmall ſort bred in the mountains three feet ſome inches high, which are very handſome, and run with great ſwiftneſs. Here is alſo a breed of ſmall ſwine, which run wild in the mountains; theſe and the wild ſheep are eſteemed excellent meat. They have no *badgers*, *foxes*, *otters*, *moles*, *hedge-hogs*, *ſnakes*, or any other noxious animals. *Eagles* and *hawks* reſort here.

The number of inhabitants was ſtated by the duke of *Atholl*, in his letter to the lords of the treaſury, in the year 1765, to have been between thirty and forty thouſand, and ſince that time the iſland has greatly increaſed in population. They are an orderly civilized people, very charitable to the poor, and hoſpitable to ſtrangers. Their language, which is called the *Manks*, is a dialect of the *Erſe*, or that ſpoken in the weſtern iſles of *Scotland*, with a mixture of ſome *Greek*, *Latin*, and *Welſh* words. Into this language Bibles and devotional books have of late years been tranſlated.

In their habit and manner of living they imitate the *Engliſh*, only the poorer ſort wear a kind of ſandals made of untanned leather, they being croſs-laced from the toe to the inſtep. Oat-cakes are their common bread. They have mills both for grinding of corn, and fulling of cloth. Their ſtaple commodities are *wool*, *hides*, and *tallow*; and they are extremely well ſituated for foreign trade.

The iſland is divided into ſix ſheadings, and every ſheading has its proper coroner, who is in the nature of a ſheriff, and is entruſted with the peace of his diſtrict, ſecures criminals, and brings them to juſtice. The legiſlative power is lodged in twenty-four keys, ſo called from their unlocking, as it were, or ſolving the difficulties of the law. Theſe repreſent the commons, and join with the lord's court in making all new laws, and with the deemſters or judges in ſettling and determining the meaning of the ancient laws and cuſtoms in all difficult caſes. Since the iſland has been transferred from the *Atholl* family to the crown, the principal officers have been his majeſty's *deemſter*, the clerk of the rolls, and the attorney-general for the iſland.

The biſhop of *Man* is ſuffragan to the archbiſhop of *York*, and ſtyled biſhop of *Sodor* and *Man*; the former being a biſhopric in the weſtern iſlands of *Jona*, or *St. Columbus*, commonly called *Columb-kyle*; but the biſhop is a baron of the iſle, and has his own courts for his temporalities, in which one of the deemſters ſits as judge; but he has no ſeat in the houſe of lords. The religion and worſhip is exactly the ſame with that of the church of *England*. The clergy meet in convocation at leaſt once a year, on Thurſday in *Whitſun-week*, and they are dignified with the title of Sir before their Chriſtian names. There are here ſeventeen pariſh-churches, and four chapels; with four market-towns; namely *Caſtletown*, the capital, and reſidence of the governor, where the courts of juſtice are held; *Douglas*, *Peel*, and *Ramſay*.

DOUGLAS is the richeſt and moſt populous town of the iſland. The harbour for ſhips of tolerable burden is extremely ſafe, and has a fine mole, which runs out into the ſea, and renders this one of the beſt harbours in any part of the three kingdoms.

On the little *Iſle of Peele*, on the W. ſide of *Man*, is a town of the ſame name, with a fortified caſtle.

The iſland has been ſucceſſively inhabited by the *Britons*, *Scotch*, and *Norwegians*; but at laſt became ſubject to *England* about the cloſe of the reign of *Edward* I. or the beginning of that of *Edward* II. It appears to have been at one time held by the dukes of *Northumberland*, for, on the attainder of that nobleman in the reign of *Henry* IV. the king granted it in full ſovereignty to Sir *John Stanley*, and his heirs, to be holden by homage, and the preſentations of two falcons on a coronation. It was the laſt place which adhered to the intereſts of *Charles* II. during his exile. After the execution of *James* the ſeventh earl of *Derby*, his counteſs defended it for ſome time, but it at length ſurrendered to the parliament forces, and general *Fairfax* was governor of the iſland during the commonwealth. The earls of *Derby*, lineally deſcended from the firſt grantee, held it until the year 1735, when that line terminating, it paſſed to the duke and dutcheſs of *Atholl*. The ſituation of the iſland being remarkably ſuited for carrying on a contraband trade, an act of parliament paſſed in the reign of *George* I. by which the lords of the treaſury were empowered to treat for the purchaſe of the iſle of *Man*, or of ſuch parts of the rights claimed by the earl of *Derby* in the iſland as ſhould be found expedient to veſt in the crown, for preventing illicit trade, but nothing was then effected, or after it devolved to the *Atholl* family; the late duke aways declaring, that “ no temptation of gain could induce him to give up ſo ancient, ſo honourable, and ſo noble a birth-right, ſuch as no ſubject of the crown of *England* now has, or ever had.” *Letter from the duke of Atholl to the lords of the Treaſury, dated 20th Auguſt*, 1764. The evil, however, grew to ſuch a magnitude, that Mr. *Grenville*, during his adminiſtration, thought it neceſſary for the legiſlature to interfere, and make ſome regulations reſpecting the *Iſle of Man*; and the apprehenſion of ſuch a meaſure, probably inclined the duke and dutcheſs to propoſe terms, on which to ſurrender their rights of ſovereignty; and in the year 1765 an act paſſed for veſting the iſland in the crown, on payment of 70,000l. ſecuring to the *Atholl* family their landed property, with all their manorial rights and courts baron, inland waters, fiſheries, and mills, with all mines, minerals, and quarries; alſo all deodands, waifs, eſtrays, and wrecks at ſea, together with the patronage of the biſhopric, and the other eccleſiaſtical benefices in the iſland.

From the account of the revenues which was delivered to the lords of the Treaſury by the duke it appears, that from the year 1754 to 1763 incluſive, the whole amounted to 85,085l. Manks money, ſeven pounds of which being equal to ſix pounds *Britiſh*, reduces the ſum to 72,930l. Sterling, or upward of ſeven thouſand pounds *per annum*.

A few years after this bargain was made, the duke claimed the duty of 10s. paid by every herring boat, as part of his reſerved rights; but that and ſome other claims were rejected by the law officers of the crown to whom they were referred. An application has lately been made to parliament for a farther compenſation, on the plea, that the ſum given was inadequate, but without ſucceſs.

The firſt *Tynwald*, after the iſland became ſubject to the crown, was held in the year 1770, and conſiſted of a general convention of the eſtates and legiſlature of the iſland. An exciſe-office and cuſtom-houſe were eſtabliſhed, and a military force was ſent thither: the ports of the *Iſle of Man* were put under the ſuperintendency of the officers of the port of *Whitehaven*; from which it is diſtant fourteen leagues. Two acts of parliament have been paſſed, the firſt, in 1767, which was deſigned to regulate the manufactures, and to encourage the herring fiſhery by bounties; the other, in 1771, withdrew the bounties, and applied the money ariſing from the duties to the repairing, amending, and ſupporting the ſeveral harbours.

By papers laid before the Houſe of Commons it appears, that the revenue of the Cuſtoms, in the year 1765,

		£.
was		185
in 1770	-	1,484
in 1780	-	3,216
in 1789	-	6,968

From another paper it appears, that from May 1765 to January 1770, the diſburſements exceeded the groſs revenues by 8,816l. but from the 5th of January 1782 to the 10th October 1784, the revenue exceeded the diſburſements by 829l.

Before the S. promontory of *Man* is a little iſland called the *Calf of Man*: it is about three miles in circuit, and ſeparated from *Man* by a channel about a quarter of a mile broad. At one time of the year it abounds with *puffins*, and alſo with a ſpecies of ducks and drakes, by the *Engliſh* called barnacles, and by the *Scots* clakes and *Soland* geeſe. The *puffins*, in the month of July, breed in the holes of the rabbits, who reſign their habitations to theſe ſtrangers. In Auguſt, they are hunted, as it is called, and many thouſand young ones are taken every year; theſe are moſtly eaten on the iſland, but many of them are pickled, and ſent about as preſents. About the rocks of this iſland alſo breed an incredible number of all ſorts of ſea fowl.

SECT. XLVIII.

WALES.

WE are now come to *Wales*, an extenſive mountainous country, ſeparated from *England* by a range of almoſt inacceſſible mountains, which to the ancient inhabitants of *Britain* ſeemed formed by nature as bulwarks for the defence of liberty. Thither therefore thoſe *Britons* retired, who finding reſiſtance ineffectual, diſdained to ſubmit to the *Romans*, and thither they were followed by their countrymen, who were afterward unable to oppoſe the victorious arms of the *Saxons*. Thus theſe barren mountains became the aſylum of liberty, and were inhabited by a brave race, who for the ſake of that invaluable bleſſing, freedom, preferred them to their native poſſeſſions in the fertile plains of *England*.

By this means they have preſerved their race, who ſtill ſpeak the ſame language, have the ſame tempers and diſpoſitions, and deſpiſe a pedigree that can be traced no higher than *William the Conqueror*.

The *Saxons* gave the country the name of *Wallia*, and the people that of *Welſh*; terms by which they uſed to denote countries and people, that appeared to them ſtrange and unknown. Hence the people themſelves, who are unacquainted with the *Engliſh*, know not that their country is called *Wales*, or themſelves or their language termed *Welſh*; but inſtead of *Wales* uſe the word *Cycary*, or the ancient country, and call the language *Cymeraeg*. However, people in affluent circumſtances, and thoſe who keep inns on the public roads, generally ſpeak *Engliſh*. The *Welſh* counties and boroughs received the privilege of ſending members to parliament, by an act paſſed in the 27th *Henry* VIII.

It was anciently bounded on all ſides by the *Severn* and *Dee*, till the *Saxons* made themſelves maſters of all the plain country over theſe rivers, and *Offa*, king of *Mercia*, made a great ditch, as the boundary between his kingdom and *Wales*. The kings of *England*, alſo, after the conqueſt, obliged the inhabitants to retire farther weſtward, and to ſecure themſelves among the mountains; they enjoyed their own laws, lived under their own princes, and maintained their liberties againſt all the attempts of the *Engliſh*, till in the year 1282, *Llewellin ap Griffith*, prince of *Wales*, loſt his life in a battle fought with *Edward* I. which proved fatal to the liberties of *Wales*. His queen was afterward delivered of a prince at *Caernarvon*, who was the firſt *Engliſh* prince of *Wales*, and from that time the eldeſt ſon of the kings of *England* have held the principality of *Wales*. It is a commonly received, but ill-founded ſtory, that *Edward*, ſoon after the birth of this prince, ſummoned a meeting of the *Welſh* lords, and promiſed to give them a prince of unexceptionable manners, a *Welſhman* by birth, and one who could ſpeak no other language. The aſſembly receiving theſe declarations with the warmeſt approbation, he then inveſted his infant ſon with the principality; but the beſt hiſtorians have treated this relation as a *Monkiſh* conceit, ill ſuiting the dignity of character which that prince always maintained.

This country is at preſent divided into twelve counties, which, beginning at the north-eaſt, are *Flintſhire*, *Denbighſhire*,

ſhire, *Caernarvon*, *Angleſey*, *Merionethſhire*, and *Montgomeryſhire*, called NORTH-WALES; *Radnorſhire*, *Cardiganſhire*, *Pembrokeſhire*, *Caermarthenſhire*, *Brecknockſhire*, and *Glamorganſhire*, termed SOUTH-WALES. The inhabitants of *Wales* have been ſuppoſed to amount to about three hundred thouſand.

NORTH WALES.

FLINTSHIRE,

THE leaſt of the twelve *Welſh* counties, is bounded on the N. and N. E. by an arm of the ſea, forming a large bay, at the mouth of the river *Dee*, which divides it from *Cheſhire*; on the N. W. by the *Iriſh* ſea; on the E. by the river *Dee*, which continues to divide it from *Cheſhire*, and on the S. and S. W. from *Denbighſhire*. It is twenty-nine miles in breadth from N. W. to S. E. and twelve in length, where broadeſt. A part of *Flintſhire* extends on the E. ſide of the *Dee*, about nine miles, between *Cheſhire* and *Shropſhire*. It is at firſt no more than five miles acroſs, but ſpreads out in its moſt eaſtern part to about eight miles. It is divided into five hundreds, in which are two market-towns and twenty-eight pariſhes. The greateſt part of this county lies in the dioceſe of *St. Aſaph*, and the reſt belongs to that of *Cheſter*. It ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for the town of *Flint*, *Caerwys*, &c.

The vallies in this county poſſeſs *coal* and *freeſtone*, the hills *lead* and *calamine*, with vaſt quantities of *lime-ſtone*. The principal trade of the county is mining and ſmelting. The northern part produces *wheat*, much of which is exported to *Liverpool*, the county raiſing more than ſufficient for the conſumption of its inhabitants: there is alſo much wood. A lofty range of mountains riſes on the W. and forms a bold frontier. *Flintſhire* is entirely deſtitute of the foſſil, uſually called by the ſame name. The collieries of *Moſtyn* and *Bychton* have been worked for a very conſiderable time, and, in the laſt century, ſupplied *Dublin* and the eaſtern part of *Ireland* with coals. Theſe coal mines were diſcovered in the reign of *Edward* I. but at preſent the conſumption of coals is much on the decline, partly from the riſe of the works at *Whitehaven*, but more from the loſs of the channel of the *Dee*, which, in the beginning of the preſent century, flowed cloſe to the ſhore, but now it flows from the oppoſite ſhore. The tides recede here ſo far that no great variety of fiſh can be procured: thoſe moſt abundant are of the flat kind. *Pennant's Tour in Wales.* I. 3 to 43.

The cows, though ſmall, yield a great quantity of milk, in proportion to their ſize, and their fleſh is excellent beef. This county produces good butter, cheeſe, and honey, of which laſt the natives make *metheglin*, a wholeſome liquor, much uſed in thoſe parts.

The principal rivers are the *Clwyd*, the *Wheeler*, the *Dee*, the *Sevion*, the *Elwy*, and the *Alen*.

On the E. ſide of the county, near *Northop*, are conſiderable potteries of coarſe earthenware, which is principally tranſported to *Ireland*, and the towns on the *Welſh* coaſt, particularly *Swanſea*; there are beſide, other works for the making *fire bricks*, few clays being better fitted for the purpoſe of reſiſting the intenſe heat of the ſmelting furnaces. They are made of different ſizes, and ſome, which are called bearers, weigh 200lb. Great quantities of tiles for barn-floors, and for rooms, are alſo made here. *Pennant.* I. 91.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

ST. ASAPH, an epiſcopal city, called by the *Welſh Lhan Elwy*, as being ſituated at the confluence of the river *Elwy* with the *Clwyd*, obtained its *Engliſh* name from *Aſaph*, a devout man, who was biſhop of this place. The town, though ſeated near the pleaſant vale of *Clwyd* and the ſee of a biſhop, is a poor ill-built place; but has a weekly market.

FLINT is ſituated near the river *Dee*, where is a ſmall harbour; it is twelve miles W. of *Cheſter*, has no market, but four fairs in the year. The aſſizes are held here, and the town is governed by a mayor, who is ſtyled governor of the caſtle, which was a very extenſive building, and now lies in ruins. In this place the unfortunate *Richard* II. was confined by the duke of *Lancaſter*.

HOLYWELL, a town ſeated twelve miles to the N. E. of *St. Aſaph*, is famous for *St. Winifred's Well*, which is one of the fineſt ſprings in the world. It pours out twenty-one tons of water in a minute, which running in the middle of the town down the ſide of a hill, is made uſe of by every houſe as it paſſes, after which it turns ſeveral mills, uſed in various manufactures, which greatly increaſe the population of the place, and its neighbourhood; the townſhip containing more than 2000 ſouls. Over the ſpring, where there is a handſome bath, is a neat chapel, which ſtands upon pillars, and on the windows are painted the chief events in *St. Winifred*'s or *Wenefrede*'s life. About the well grows ſome moſs, which people fooliſhly imagine to be *St. Winifred*'s hair. She is reputed a virgin martyr, who lived in the ſeventh century, and, as the legend ſays, was raviſhed and beheaded in this place by a pagan tyrant, and this ſpring it is ſaid miraculouſly roſe from her blood. Hence this bath was much frequented by popiſh pilgrims out of devotion, as well as by thoſe who came to bathe in it, for medicinal purpoſes. Mr. *Pennant* ſays, "the cuſtom of viſiting this well in pilgrimage, and offering up devotions there, is not yet entirely laid aſide: in the ſummer a few are ſtill to be ſeen in the water, in deep devotion, up to their chins for hours, ſending up their prayers, or performing a number of evolutions round the polygonal well. In the year 1686 *James* II. viſited this well, and received as a reward, a preſent of the very ſhift in which his great-grandmother, *Mary* queen of *Scots*, loſt her head." *Tour in Wales.* I. 37.

DENBIGHSHIRE

IS bounded on the N. by the *Iriſh ſea* and a part of *Flintſhire*; on the E. by *Flintſhire* and *Shropſhire*; on the S. by *Merionethſhire* and *Montgomeryſhire*; on the W. by *Caernarvonſhire*, from which it is particularly ſeparated by the river *Conway*. It extends from N. W. to S. E. forty-eight miles, and from N. to S. in its broadeſt part it is twenty miles, but in general it is much leſs. This county is divided into twelve hundreds, which contain four market-towns, and fifty-ſeven pariſhes. It is partly in the dioceſe of *St. Aſaph*; but the greateſt part of the vale of *Clwyd* is in the dioceſe of *Bangor*. It ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for the borough of *Denbigh*.

The ſoil of this county is various; for the famous vale of *Clwyd* is a fruitful, pleaſant, and delightful ſpot, ſaid to be equalled by few places in *Europe*, and takes up ſo great a part of the county, that it extends near ſeventeen miles from N. to S. and from E. to W. about five. The E. ſide of the county is not very fertile, and the W. is in a manner entirely barren. The inhabitants generally live to a great age, and thoſe who dwell in the above vale are remarkable for retaining great vivacity to the longeſt period of life. The chief commodities this county affords are *lead*, *horned cattle*, *ſheep*, *goats*, *fiſh*, and *fowl*.

The valleys are well watered by rivers; the *Clwyd* riſes in the middle of the county, and taking a compaſs to the S. E. then turns to the N. W. and having entered *Flintſhire*, falls into the *Iriſh* ſea. The *Elwy* riſes in the S. W. edge of the county, and runs chiefly to the N. and N. E. till it enters *Flintſhire*, immediately after which it falls into the *Clwyd*. The *Dee* enters this county from *Merionethſhire*, and becomes the boundary between it and *Cheſhire*. The *Conway* is, in ſome meaſure, the boundary between *Denbighſhire* and *Caernarvonſhire*.

The principal places in this county are the following:

DENBIGH, the county town, ſeated on the ſide of a rocky hill on a branch of the river *Clwyd*, twenty-ſeven miles to the W. of *Cheſter*, and two hundred and nine to the N. W. of *London*. It was formerly walled round, and ſecured by a caſtle, thought to be impregnable, from its advantageous ſituation. It gives the title of earl to the family of *Fielding*; it is governed by an alderman, two bailiffs, twenty-five capital burgeſſes, *&c.* Its market on

Wedneſdays is plentifully ſupplied with corn, cattle, and other proviſions. The town is pretty large and populous, and a conſiderable trade is carried on by the tanners, glovers, and ſhoemakers.

RUTHEN is ſeated in the vale of *Clwyd*, ten miles to the S. E. of *Denbigh*. It had once a large caſtle, which is now in ruins; it is a pretty large corporation town, well inhabited.

WREXHAM, the largeſt and moſt populous town in *North Wales*, is ſeated on a river that falls into the *Dee*: its church is not only the glory of the place but of N. *Wales*: the inſide is very ſpacious, and conſiſts of a nave, two aiſles, and a chancel: above the pillars are abundance of groteſque carvings in ridicule of the regular clergy, and the female religious, both abbeſſes and nuns. In the year 1331 the ſteeple of this church was blown down, and in 1457 the church was burnt down. In order to rebuild it, an indulgence of forty days, for five years, was granted to every contributor toward the pious work. It was finiſhed about the year 1472: the ſteeple, as appears from an inſcription on it, was not finiſhed till 1506. Beſide the church, there are two large meeting-houſes, in one of which it is ſaid, they preach in *Welſh* one part of the day, and in *Engliſh* the other. Here is a conſiderable manufacture of flannel, which is ſent in large quantities to *London*.

The W. part of this pariſh is hilly and mineral: part of the mines on the waſte are the property of lord *Groſvenor*, and ſome belong to the corporation of *Cheſter*. Near *Wrexham* is a great foundry for cannon, under the direction of Mr. *Wilkinſon*, who, in the late war between the *Turks* and *Ruſſians*, furniſhed each power with thoſe deſtructive engines.

Four miles S. of *Wrexham* is *Rhiwabon*, or *Ruabon*, the church of which village was fitted up in a very neat manner, chiefly at the expence of Sir *Watkin Williams Wynne*, who beſtowed on it an organ and a ſmall font, the latter on occaſion of chriſtening his eldeſt ſon in 1772.

The park of *Watſtay*, now called *Wynn-ſtay*, reaches to this village, and is moſt advantageouſly ſituated: the grounds well wooded, the views diſtinct, and extremely grand, eſpecially thoſe toward the *Berwyn* mountains, on the borders of *Merionethſhire*, and the auguſt breach made into them beyond *Llangollen*, by the rapid *Dee*, through the country of the irregular and wild *Glendwr*. The former name of the place, as obſerved above, was *Wat-ſtay*, from its ſituation on the famous dike, but was changed to *Wynn-ſtay* by Sir *John Wynn*, out of reſpect to his own name. The new part of the manſion was built by the late Sir *Watkin*; the preſent owner has built a noble room: adjoining to the houſe is a ſmall elegant theatre, in which the munificent owner annually enlivens the gloom of the depth of winter with theatrical entertainments, during a whole week, and in a moſt princely manner entertains the whole country round.

CAERNARVONSHIRE, *or* CARNARVONSHIRE,

CALLED by the *Welſh Sir Gaernarvon*, is bounded on the N. by the *Iriſh* ſea, on the E. by *Denbighſhire*, on the S. E. by *Merionethſhire*, on the N. W. by the narrow channel which ſeparates it from *Angleſey*, and on the S. by *St. George's Channel*; into which its ſouthern part extends in a narrow peninſula. From *Bardſey Sound*, on the S. W. point, to the great *Orme's-head* on the N. E. point, the county extends forty-eight miles; its greateſt breadth from E. to W. is twenty-four miles, but in general it is much narrower. This county is divided into ſeven hundreds, in which are ſix market-towns, and ſixty-eight pariſhes; it is ſeated in the dioceſe of *Bangor*, and ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for *Caernarvon*.

The ſnow on many of the mountains lies for nine or ten months in the year. The ſoil is particularly ſtony, and riſes in vaſt mountains one above another, from whence this county has not been improperly called the *Engliſh Alps*. The higheſt mountain, which is called *Snowdon-hill*, is boggy on the top, and has two lakes that abound with fiſh; particularly the *char* and the *guiniard*. The height of this mountain, reckoning from the quay at *Caernarvon* to the higheſt peak, Mr. *Pennant* ſays, is 1189 yards and one foot. *Tour in Wales*. II. 165. *Snowdon* was held as ſacred by the ancient *Britons*, as *Parnaſſus* was by the *Greeks*, and *Ida* by the *Cretans*. It is ſtill ſaid, that whoever ſleeps upon *Snowdon* will wake inſpired as much as if he had taken a nap on the hill of *Apollo*. The *Britons* in very early times worſhipped mountains and rivers. Mr. *Pennant* found pieces of lava on this mountain, and on the ſummit groups of columnar ſtones of vaſt ſize, lying in all directions. The ſheep which feed on the ſides of this mountain yield the ſweeteſt mutton in *Wales*. Here are likewiſe many goats. Theſe are driven to a conſiderable height, in the ſummer ſeaſon, their keepers dwelling in tents, and ſubſiſting on oatmeal cakes, butter, cheeſe, and whey. The moſt remarkable mountain, next to that of *Snowdon-hill*, is *Penman Mawr*, which hangs perpendicularly over the ſea at ſo vaſt a height, that few ſpectators would be able to look down the dreadful ſteep. On the ſide next the ſea is a road cut out of the rock, about ſix or ſeven feet wide, which winds up a ſteep aſcent, and uſed to be defended on one ſide only by a ſlight wall, in ſome parts about a yard high, in others by only a bank, that ſcarce roſe a foot above the road. The ſea was ſeen daſhing its waves forty fathoms below, with the mountain riſing as much above the traveller's head. This dangerous road was a few years ago ſecured by a wall breaſt high, to the building of which the city of *Dublin* largely contributed, it being in the high road to *Holyhead*. This county is alſo remarkable for the great number of its lakes.

The principal river is, the *Conway*, which parts *Caernarvonſhire* from *Denbighſhire*. It riſes from a lake where the three counties of *Caernarvon*, *Denbigh*, and *Merioneth* join, and running northward, falls into the *Iriſh* ſea at *Aberconway*. Here are many other ſmaller rivers, diſperſed in various parts of the country. The chief towns are the following:

BANGOR, ſeated thirty-ſix miles to the W. of *St. Aſaph*, and two hundred and thirty-ſix to the N. W. of *London*; on the ſtraits of *Menai*, which ſeparate this county from *Angleſea*. Though the ſee of a biſhop it is an old and mean place; yet was ſo conſiderable in ancient times, that it was called *Bangor the Great*, and was defended by a ſtrong caſtle. It has a market on Wedneſdays, and its principal buildings are the cathedral and the biſhop's palace; the former is celebrated for being the ſite of the moſt ancient *Britiſh* monaſtery, or rather ſeminary, which contained 2400 monks, who dividing themſelves into ſeven bands, paſſed their time alternately in prayer and labour. *Bedæ Hiſt. Eccleſ.* 280; or, as another writer ſays, an hundred, by turns, paſſed an hour in devotion, ſo that the whole twenty-four hours were employed in religion. This pious community was diſperſed, after the ſlaughter of their brethren at the battle of *Cheſter*, and their houſe overthrown. *William* the monk, and librarian of *Malmſbury*, contemporary with king *Stephen*, ſpeaks of the remains in his days. *Scrip. poſt Bedam* 294. This ſeminary ſent out many thouſands of religious: about the year 400 it produced the celebrated *Pelagius*, who is uſually ſtigmatiſed by the name of "the arch-heretic." The monks of this community, in common with all the *Britiſh* clergy, were ſtrenuous oppoſers of the uſurpation of the church of *Rome*: ſeven biſhops, and a great number of learned men, were deputed from *Bangor*, to meet the famous miſſionary *Auguſtine*, the monk; when he inſiſted on their concurrence with his demands, in ſo dictatorial a tone, that they broke up the conference, fixed in the reſolution to maintain the original rites of their own church, which remained pure, and independent of all foreign prelates, for many centuries after that period. The town is governed by the biſhop's ſteward, who holds the courts.

The ancient *Britiſh* boats, called by *Pliny*, *vitilia navigia*, are the ſame as the modern coracles, which are much uſed in theſe parts, and on the *Severn*, for the purpoſe of ſalmon fiſhing. They have now loſt the cauſe of their name, being no longer covered with *coria* or hides, but with ſtrong pitched canvaſs. They hold only a ſingle perſon, who uſes a paddle with great dexterity. Water races are often performed in theſe ſlight veſſels. The *Britons* had them of large ſize, and even made ſhort voyages in them, according to the account we receive from *Lucan*.

Caernarvon borders on the ſea, by which, and two rivers, it is ſurrounded on all ſides, except toward the E. It ſtands ſeven miles to the S. W. of *Bangor*, and two hundred and fifty-one to the N. W. of *London*. "This town," ſays Mr. *Pennant*, "is juſtly the boaſt of *North Wales*, for the beauty of ſituation, goodneſs of the buildings, regularity of the plan, and, above all, the grandeur of the caſtle. It is deſtitute of manufactures, but has a briſk trade with *London*, *Briſtol*, *Liverpool*, and *Ireland*, for the ſeveral neceſſaries of life." *Tour in Wales*, II. 214. The conſtable of the caſtle is always mayor of the town by his patent; beſides whom there is always an alderman, two bailiffs, a town-clerk, &c. It was built by king *Edward* I. to ſecure a paſſage into the *Iſle of Angleſey*, and here was born king *Edward* II. the firſt *Engliſh* prince of *Wales*, as we have already obſerved; in this place was likewiſe held the chancery and exchequer for *North Wales*.

Aberconway, or **Conway**, is ſeated at the mouth of the river *Conway*, fifteen miles to the N. W. of *Denbigh*, and two hundred and nine from *London*. It is a large walled town, with the remains of a caſtle, which in ancient times was a moſt magnificent ſtructure. Here is one church in which they preach one Sunday in *Engliſh*, and the other in *Welſh*; it has a remarkable epitaph to the following purpoſe: "Here lieth the body of *Nicholas* " *Hookes* of *Conway*, gent. who was the one-and-fortieth " child of his father, *William Hookes*, Eſq. by *Alice* his " mother, and the father of twenty-ſeven children. He " died the twentieth day of March, 1637."

Off the ſouth-weſtern point of this county, about two miles diſtant, is the ſmall iſland of *Bardſley*, not four miles in circumference, where, in former times, was a celebrated convent.

The ISLE *of* ANGLESEY, *or* ANGLESEA;

THE moſt weſtern county of *North Wales*, is ſeparated from *Caernarvon* by a narrow ſtrait, called *Menai*. It is nineteen miles in length from N. to S. and twenty-two in length from E. to W. from the point near *Beaumaris* to *Holyhead*. This iſland was called by the ancients *Mona*, and was the ſeat of the *Druids*; but being reduced by the *Engliſh* in the reign of *Edward* I. it received the name of *Angleſey*, or the *Engliſh Iſland*. The ſtraits of *Menai* in ſome places may be paſſed on foot at low water.

It is divided into ſix hundreds, in which are two market-towns, two chaces, and ſeventy-four pariſhes. According to *Camden* it formerly contained three hundred and ſixty-three villages. It lies in the dioceſe of *Bangor*, and ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for *Beaumaris*.

The ſoil of *Angleſey* is much more fertile than might be imagined from its ſtony, rocky, and mountainous bottom. It particularly abounds in *barley* and *oats*, which are ſaid to be the beſt in all *Wales*, and likewiſe in *cattle*, *fowl*, and *fiſh*. From the mountains are dug *mill-ſtones* and *grind-ſtones*. Near *Kemlyn* harbour is a quarry of a beautiful marble, among which is found the aſbeſtos, called here ſalamander's wool; it is a ſubſtance like flax, and will bear a common fire without being conſumed. Not far from this is a yellow ſulphurous copper ore, and about three miles to the eaſtward is a vein of ſtony ochre of various colours, as, red, yellow, and blue.

Dulas-bay on the N. coaſt, runs about a mile and half deep into the country, and is frequented by ſmall veſſels which take off the oats and butter of thoſe parts, near to which is **Pary's Mountain**, which contains the moſt conſiderable body of copper ore perhaps ever known. The external aſpect of the hill is extremely rude, and riſes into enormous rocks of coarſe white quartz. The ore is lodged in a baſon, or hollow, and has on one ſide a ſmall lake, over whoſe waters, diſtaſteful as thoſe of *Avernus*, no bird is known to paſs. The whole aſpect of this track has, by the mineral operations, aſſumed a moſt ſavage appearance. Suffocating fumes of the burning heaps of copper ariſe in all parts, and extend their baneful influence for miles around. Mr. *Pennant* ſays that the ore has been worked in a very diſtant period, and veſtiges of the ancient operations appear in ſeveral parts, carried on by trenching, and heating the rocks intenſely, then ſuddenly pouring on water ſo as to cauſe them to crack or ſcale. In the year 1768, after a long courſe of fruitleſs ſearch, which was on the point of being abandoned, a large body of copper ore was found, which has ever ſince been worked to great advantage, and ſtill promiſes a vaſt ſupply. The water lodged in the bottom of the bed of ore, being ſtrongly impregnated with the metal, is drawn up, and diſtributed into pits. A quantity of iron is immerſed in this water, and the particles of copper are immediately precipitated, whilſt the iron itſelf is gradually diſſolved into a yellow ochre, great part of it floats off by the water and ſinks to the bottom. The pieces of iron ore are frequently taken out, and the copper ſcraped off, and this is repeated until the whole of the iron is conſumed. The copper thus procured differs little from native copper, and is prized accordingly, being ſold at from 25l. to 45l. a ton. This kind of proceſs has long been practiſed in the *Wicklow* mines of *Ireland*, and, above a century, in thoſe of *Herngrundt* in *Hungary*; where it is called *Ziment copper*. The waters of the *Hungarian* mines are much more ſtrongly impregnated with copper than thoſe of *Parry*'s-*mountain*. Mr. *Pennant* ſays eight tons of gunpowder are annually uſed for blaſting the rock. *Tour in Wales*. II. 271. Nature has been profuſe in beſtowing her mineral favours upon this ſpot; for above the copper ore, and not more than two-thirds of a yard beneath the common ſoil, is a bed of yellowiſh greaſy clay, from one to four yards thick, containing lead ore, from a ton of which metal upward of fifty ounces of ſilver are generally obtained. Theſe works have added greatly to the population of the iſland, for about fifteen hundred perſons are employed, who, with their families, are ſuppoſed to make 8000 ſouls, who procure their ſubſiſtence from theſe mines; the chief proprietor of which was the late Sir *Nicholas Bailey*, and, at his death, they deſcended to his nephew the earl of *Uxbridge*.

The principal rivers are the *Brant*, the *Alow*, and the *Keveny*.

Among the antiquities of this iſland are two circles of ſtones, like thoſe of *Stonehenge* on *Saliſbury-plain*, ſuppoſed to be the ruins of a druidical temple. This iſland gives the title of earl to the family of *Anneſley*.

The principal places in this iſland are,

Beaumaris, the county town, where all the public affairs of the iſland are tranſacted. It is ſeated on the E. ſide of *Angleſey*, nine miles to the N. of *Bangor*, and two hundred and forty-one N. W. of *London*. It was built by king *Edward* I. to ſecure his conqueſts here, who for that purpoſe erected a caſtle in the year 1295. The town receives its name from its ſtanding in a fine mooriſh plain. It is at preſent a populous place, in which the ſeſſion and county gaol are kept. It has a good harbour for ſhipping; and as it lies in the direct road to *Holyhead*, this contributes to its trade, by the paſſengers who go through it in order to ſail for *Ireland*; but, notwithſtanding its harbour, it has little or no foreign trade. It principally conſiſts of two handſome ſtreets, and has a church, in which are ſome fine monuments.

Holyhead lies twenty-four miles to the W. of *Beaumaris*, oppoſite to *Dublin*, from which it is diſtant 74 miles, the ſhorteſt and ſafeſt paſſage over *St. George's Channel*. This being the moſt weſterly point of *Angleſey*, it is a little iſland of itſelf, joined to *Angleſey* by a ſtone bridge. It has a village called in the *Welſh Caer Gybi*, which conſiſts of a few ſtraggling thatched houſes, built on the rock; yet ſeveral of them have good accommodations for travellers. The packet boats from *Dublin* arrive here three times a week, if the wind permits.

On the rocks grow the herb of which is made *kelp*, a fixed ſalt uſed in making glaſs, and in alum-works. In the neighbourhood is a large vein of white fuller's earth, and another of yellow, which might be of uſe to fullers. Large flocks of puffins are often ſeen here; they all come in one night, and depart in the ſame manner.

Off the northern point of *Angleſey*, at the diſtance of about two miles, is the little iſland of *Skerries*, formed of a ſolid rock, and here a light-houſe is erected. Vaſt quantities of fiſh reſort here, and ſeals in great numbers. At the ſtated ſeaſon large flights of puffins likewiſe frequent it, to lay their eggs and rear their young.

MERIONETHSHIRE

IS bounded on the N. by *Caernarvonſhire* and *Denbighſhire*; on the E. by *Montgomeryſhire*; on the W. by *St. George's Channel*, or the *Iriſh* ſea; and on the S. by the river *Douay*, which parts it from *Cardiganſhire*; extending thirty-eight miles in length, from N. to S. and thirty-five in breadth, from E. to W. where broadeſt.

This county is divided into ſix hundreds, in which are four market towns, and thirty-ſeven pariſhes. It lies in the dioceſe of *Bangor*, and ſends one member to parliament, namely, a knight for the ſhire.

The ſoil of *Merionethſhire* is as ſterile as any in *Wales*, being very rocky and mountainous; notwithſtanding, it feeds large flocks of ſheep, many goats, and herds of horned cattle, which find pretty good paſture in the valleys. The wool of the ſheep is manufactured in the county into ſtockings and flannels. Beſide theſe, among their other commodities, may be reckoned, *deer*, *fowl*, and *fiſh*, eſpecially *herrings*, which are taken on this coaſt in great plenty.

This county is watered by ſeveral rivers, the principal of which are the *Dee*, the *Avon*, and the *Drurydh*. The *Dee* has two ſpring-heads in the eaſtern part of the county, which being united, is ſuppoſed to run through the lake called *Bala*, or *Pimble-meer*, without mixing its waters with thoſe of the lake; at leaſt the fiſh ſeem not to mingle; for it is ſaid, that though the *Dee* abounds with ſalmon, none are ever taken in the lake out of the ſtream of the river; nor does the *Dee* carry off any guiniads, a fiſh peculiar to the lake, which reſembles the whiting, but taſtes like a trout. This river, after leaving the lake, runs by a N. E. courſe into *Denbighſhire*. The *Avon*, or *Avonawrs*, riſes in *Beroſe-wood*, on the E. ſide of the county, and running moſtly S. W. falls into *St. George's Channel*. The *Drurydh* iſſues from a lake in the N. of *Merionethſhire*, and running to the S. W. alſo falls into the *Iriſh* ſea.

HARLECH, the principal town in this county, is ſeated on a ſteep rock on the ſea-ſhore, and is but a poor place, though it is the county-town. It had formerly a ſtrong handſome caſtle, which had a garriſon for king *Charles* I. in the civil wars, on which account it was afterward demoliſhed by the parliament. The town is governed by a mayor, and has a weekly market on Saturdays.

DOLGELLY is ſeated at the foot of a great rock called *Cader Idris*, which is of great height, and is waſhed by the river *Avon*. It is but an ordinary town, yet has a conſiderable manufacture of ſtockings and flannels. At the town of *Bala*, ſituated on the banks of the lake of the ſame name, great quantities of knit woollen ſtockings are made by men, women, and children.

In the ſouthern part of the county are conſiderable iron works.

MONTGOMERYSHIRE,

THE laſt county in *North Wales*, is called by the *Welſh* *Sir Trevalwyn*, and is bounded on the N. by *Merionethſhire* and *Denbighſhire*; on the N. E. and E. by *Shropſhire*; on the S. by *Radnorſhire*; on the S. W. by *Cardiganſhire*; and on the W. by part of *Merionethſhire*. It extends thirty-five miles in length, from N. to S. and in one part forty-four in breadth from E. to W. This county is divided into ſeven hundreds, containing five market-towns, and forty ſeven pariſhes. It lies in the three ſeveral dioceſes of *St. Aſaph*, *Bangor*, and *Hereford*; but ſends only two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for the town of *Montgomery*.

This county being extremely mountainous is not very fertile, except in the valleys, which afford ſome corn, and plenty of paſture; the S. S. E. and N. E. parts being much more level, are extremely fruitful, eſpecially a pleaſant vale through which the *Severn* glides in beautiful meanders. This county has long been famous for an excellent breed of horſes, which are larger than thoſe bred in any other part of *Wales*. This county likewiſe abounds in horned *cattle*, *fowl*, *fiſh*, and *corn*.

The vaſt hill of *Plynlimmon*, a part of which ſtands in this county, and a part in *Cardiganſhire*, ſtands on a very extenſive baſe, and towers to a great height. Its ſummit is boggy, preſenting a moſt extenſive view over a dreary and almoſt uninhabited country.

In the northern part of the county, near *Langynog*, a conſiderable ſlate quarry has been diſcovered of late years, but the want of water carriage is a great impediment to the profit which would otherwiſe ariſe to the proprietor. This county produces no coals.

It is watered with ſeveral ſmall ſtreams which fall into the *Severn*, a river that is the principal beauty of this county: its ſource is a ſmall lake on the vaſt mountain of *Plynlimmon*, and in its courſe it receives ſo many ſmall ſtreams, that it becomes navigable before it leaves the county. The rivers *Rhydel* and *Wye* have their ſources on the ſame mountain: but theſe laſt ſoon leave *Montgomeryſhire*. The *Tanat* riſes toward the N. W. ſide of the county, and running eaſtward forms part of the northern boundary between *Montgomeryſhire* and *Denbighſhire*; falling into the *Severn* at the N. E. point of the county. The *Turgh* riſes on the W. ſide of *Montgomeryſhire*, and running eaſtward till it reaches the foot of *Mount Golway*, turns to the N. and, after receiving the *Murway*, falls into the *Tanat*. Theſe rivers abound with fiſh, and the ſalmon, at certain ſeaſons, proceeds up the *Severn* to the baſe of the mountain of *Plynlimmon*.

MONTGOMERY, the county town, is pleaſantly ſeated in a fertile ſoil, and a healthful air, on the aſcent of a hill, twenty-four miles to the S. of *Shrewſbury*, and a hundred and ſixty-one to the N. W. of *London*: it had once a caſtle, which was demoliſhed in the civil wars. It is a pretty large town, formerly walled round, and has a market on Tueſdays.

WELSHPOOL is ſeated in a vale on the bank of the *Severn*, ſeven miles to the N. of *Montgomery*, and a hundred and ſixty-eight to the N. W. of *London*. It is the largeſt and beſt town of the county. Great quantities of flannel, manufactured in the upper country, are brought hither on ſmall *Welſh* horſes, and conveyed from hence by water carriage to *Shrewſbury*. The *Severn* begins to be navigable at the *Poole-ſtake*, about three miles from the town. *Dyer's* deſcription of this merchandize is no leſs juſt than poetical.

> The northern *Cambrians*, an induſtrious tribe,
> Carry their labours on pigmean ſteeds,
> Of ſize exceeding not *Leiceſtrian* ſheep,
> Yet ſtrong and ſprightly: over hill and dale
> They travel unfatigued, ———
>
> *Fleece*, *Book*. III.

Not far from *Welſh pool* is *Powis-caſtle*, now called *Powis-court*, built of a reddiſh ſtone, and is a large ſtately ſtructure. "The gardens," ſays Mr. *Pennant*, "are deſcended into by terraces below terraces: a laborious ſeries of flights of ſteps, covering rock, which one *De Valle* had blaſted away in former days. The gardens were filled with water-works; the whole in imitation of the wretched taſte of *St. Germains en Laye*, [See page 490 of this volume] which the late family had a moſt unfortunate opportunity of copying." *Tour in Wales*. II. 337.

SOUTH WALES.

RADNORSHIRE.

WE now come to *South Wales*, and ſhall begin with RADNORSHIRE, called by the *Welſh* *Sir Vaes y Ved*. It is bounded on the N. by *Montgomeryſhire*; on the E. by *Shropſhire* and *Herefordſhire*; on the S. and S. W. by *Brecknockſhire*; and on the W. by *Cardiganſhire*; extending twenty-five miles in length, from N. to S. and thirty in breadth, from E. to W.

This county is divided into ſix hundreds, in which are contained three market-towns, and fifty-two pariſhes. It is ſeated in the dioceſe of *Hereford*, and ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for the town of *Radnor*.

The ſoil of this county is in general but indifferent; yet ſome places produce corn, particularly the eaſtern and ſouthern parts, but in the northern and weſtern, which are mountainous, the land is chiefly ſtocked with horned cattled, ſheep, and goats.

In this county, beſide the rivers *Tame*, or *Temd*, which, on the N. E. divides this county from *Shropſhire*, and the *Wye* which waters the W. ſide, it has the *Ithon*, which riſes in the northern borders of the county, forming its winding courſe to the ſouthward, and, after having received ſeveral rivulets, falls into the *Wye*. Several other ſmall rivers riſe in the middle of the county, and run into *Shropſhire* and *Herefordſhire*; by which means this county is ſupplied with plenty of fiſh.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

NEW RADNOR, the county town, is ſeated near the ſpring-head of the little river *Somergil*, a hundred and fifty-three miles to the W. N. W. of *London*. It ſtands in a pleaſant valley at the foot of a hill, where a caſtle formerly ſtood, which was deſtroyed by *Owen Glendour*, when, upon the depoſition of *Richard* II. he aſſumed the title of prince of *Wales*. The town is governed by a recorder, twenty-two aldermen, a bailiff, and twenty-five burgeſſes, and has a court of pleas for all actions, without being limitted to any particular ſum; yet the aſſizes are not held here. The town of *Old Radnor* is about three miles to the E.

PRESTEIGN is ſituated in a rich and pleaſant valley, a hundred and forty-nine miles from *London*, and is a handſome town, with regular well-built ſtreets. It has ſeveral convenient inns, and its market is remarkable for *barley*, of which a great deal of malt is made. Here the aſſizes are held and the county gaol is kept.

CARDIGANSHIRE,

CALLED by the *Welch Sir Aberteivy*, is bounded on the N. by a ſmall part of *Merionethſhire* and *Montgomeryſhire*; on the E. by *Radnorſhire* and *Brecknockſhire*; on the S. by *Caermarthenſhire* and a ſmall part of *Pembrokeſhire*; and on the W. by *Cardigan Bay* in *St. George's Channel*. It extends forty-two miles in length from N. to S. and twenty in breadth from E. to W. and is divided into five hundreds, which contain ſix market-towns, and ſixty-four pariſhes. It lies in the dioceſe of *St. David*, and ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for the town of *Cardigan*.

The air is milder here than in moſt parts of *Wales*. To the S. and W. are plains fruitful in corn; but the northern and eaſtern parts are a continued ridge of mountains, which, compared with the reſt, are bleak and barren: yet in the worſt parts of this county there are paſtures in which are bred flocks of ſheep and large herds of cattle. Here is alſo plenty of tame and wild fowl; alſo near the rivers are found great numbers of *otters*. In the valleys are ſeveral lakes, and this country is well ſupplied with ſea and river fiſh. Coals and other fuel are ſcarce; but the mountains abound with veins of *lead* and *ſilver ore*; a ton of which laſt will yield ſeventy or eighty ounces of ſilver. The mines have been worked ſeveral times to great advantage; and particularly Sir *Hugh Middleton* is ſaid to have cleared two thouſand pounds a month, for ſeveral years together, which enabled him to bring the *New River* water to *London*; but *Mr. Pennant* ſays he expended the whole on that great object, and was ſo reduced, as to ſupport himſelf by becoming an hireling ſurveyor. *Tour in Wales*, II. 30.

The principal rivers are the *Teivy*, which riſes from a lake of the ſame name, at the foot of the mountains on the eaſtern edge of *Cardiganſhire*: at firſt it wanders, loſt as it were among the rocks and ſtones with which this part of the country abounds, till beginning to have a regular channel, it runs to the S. W. and falls into *St. George's Channel* below *Cardigan*. This river is famous for its great plenty of excellent ſalmon, and for its abounding with *otters*. The *Rydal* has its ſpring on the S. W. ſide of *Plinlymmon* mountain, and runs S. and S. W. till it falls into *St. George's Channel*, jointly with the *Iſtwith*, which riſes beyond the lead mines on the N. E. ſide of *Cardiganſhire*.

CARDIGAN, the principal town, is called by the *Welſh Aberteivy*, from its being ſituated at the mouth of the *Teivy*; it is two hundred and thirty-four miles to the W. N. W. of *London*, and is a large, ancient, and populous borough, with a good ſtone bridge over the river leading into *Pembrokeſhire*. The tide flows up to the town, and the chief trade of the inhabitants is to *Ireland*, to which, and other parts, they export lead. *Cardigan* was once defended by walls and a caſtle, but they are in ruins. It gives the title of earl to a branch of the family of *Montagu*. The town is governed by a mayor, a recorder, and thirteen aldermen; here the county buſineſs is tranſacted, and the aſſizes held. The church is a handſome ſtructure, as is alſo the town-hall.

ABERISTWITH is a populous town, ſeated on the river *Rydal*, near the place where it falls into the mouth of the river *Iſtwith*, thirty miles to the N. E. of *Cardigan*, and one hundred and ninety-nine to the W. N.W. of *London*. It is a large populous town, governed by a mayor, recorder, and other inferior officers, and has a conſiderable market on Mondays. It had formerly a caſtle and walls; but they have long ſince been decayed.

PEMBROKESHIRE,

CALLED by the *Welſh Penbrokeſhire*, is bounded on the N. E. by *Cardiganſhire*; on the E. by *Carmarthenſhire*; on the S. by the mouth of the *Briſtol Channel*; and on the W. and N. by *St. George's Channel*; extending twenty-ſeven miles in length and twenty-one in breadth from E. to W.

This county is divided into ſeven hundreds, which contain one city, ſeven market-towns, and one hundred and forty-three pariſhes. It lies in the dioceſe of *St. David's*, and ſends three members to parliament, one for the county, one for *Haverfordweſt*, and one for *Pembroke*.

The ſoil is fertile: its few mountains, which are chiefly in the N. E. part, yield good paſture for cattle, and the parts near the ſea afford plenty of good corn and rich meadows. It likewiſe abounds in *goats* and *fowl*, particularly in excellent *falcons*, *fiſh*, *pit-coal*, and *iron ſtone*.

It is well watered with rivers; for beſides the *Teivy*, which parts it from *Caermarthenſhire*, are the *Clethy*, which riſes at the foot of *Wrenywaur-hill*, and running ſouthward, joins the *Dougledye*. This laſt has its ſource near the middle of the county, and running toward the S. E. joins the *Cledhewen*, after paſſing by *Haverfordweſt*, it at length receives the *Clethy*, and at laſt falls into *Milford-haven*.

The principal places in this county are,

ST. DAVID'S, a city which ſtands on the moſt weſtern promontory of all *Wales*, two hundred and ſeventy-two miles from *London*. It was not at firſt an epiſcopal ſee; but afterward, in the reign of king *Arthur*, became the metropolitan of all the churches in *Wales*, and thus continued till the reign of king *Henry* I. when it became ſuffragan to the ſee of *Canterbury*. It was once a conſiderable city defended by walls; but theſe are demoliſhed, and it is at preſent a ſmall town thinly inhabited, without ſo much as a market. The cathedral is the remains of a venerable building.

From the point of land on which *St. David's* ſtands, may be diſtinguiſhed, in a clear day, the coaſt of *Ireland*, though it is near forty miles diſtant. Before this point lie ſeveral dangerous rocks called the *Biſhop and his Clerks*, on which many ſhips have been loſt. Near theſe is a little iſland named *Ramſey*. Theſe are the reſort of an incredible number of ſea-fowl in the breeding ſeaſon.

HAVERFORD-WEST is commodiouſly ſeated on the river *Dougledye*, over which is a ſtone bridge, fifteen miles S. by E. of *St. David*'s, and two hundred and fifty-five miles W. of *London*: it is a large handſome place, with ſeveral good houſes, and contains three pariſh churches, among which *St. Mary*'s is a neat building, with a high ſpire. There is alſo a fourth church in the out parts. *Haverford* has a conſiderable trade and ſeveral ſhips belonging to it. It had formerly a wall and a caſtle, which are now demoliſhed. The aſſizes and county gaol are kept here.

MILFORD-HAVEN, to the S. of *St. Bridge's bay*, is a large, ſafe, and moſt commodious harbour, ſurpaſſing any in *Great Britain*, capable of receiving a thouſand ſhips. It has thirteen roads, ſixteen creeks, and five bays, all of which have their particular names; great quantities of fine rock oyſters are taken here. Many ſums of money have been voted by parliament, for the purpoſe of improving and fortifying this haven, but they have been expended without economy or effect. The capaciouſneſs and ſafety of this harbour have cauſed it to be recommended as the fitteſt place for forming a grand arſenal, and making it the rendezvous for the naval ſtrength of the kingdom in time of war; but its diſtance from the capital, and the incapacity of the adjacent country to ſupply ſhip-timber, will ever prevent ſuch a meaſure being adopted. Here the earl of *Richmond* landed, in the year 1485, when he came to aſſert his claim to the crown, againſt *Richard* III.

PEMBROKE, the county town, is commodiouſly ſeated on the innermoſt creek of *Milford-haven*, over two branches of which there are two handſome bridges. It ſtands two hundred and fifty-ſix miles W. of *London*, and is ſurrounded with a wall which has three gates, and alſo defended by a ſtrong caſtle ſeated on a rock. It is well built and has two churches. The commerce carried on from hence is rather on the decline. It gives the title of earl to the family of *Herbert*, and is governed by a mayor, bailiff, and burgeſſes.

TENBY, ten miles E. of *Pembroke*, on the W. ſide of *Caermarthen* bay in the *Briſtol Channel*, is a ſmall but commodious harbour, from whence conſiderable quantities of coals are ſhipped to *Ireland*.

CAERMARTHENSHIRE, or CARMARTHENSHIRE,

IS bounded on the N. by *Cardiganſhire*; on the E. by *Brecknockſhire* and *Glamorganſhire*; on the S. by the *Briſtol Channel*; and on the W. by *Pembrokeſhire*; extending about thirty-ſix miles in length from N. to S. and toward the centre, where broadeſt, forty-three in breadth from E. to W. It is divided into ſix hundreds, in which are contained eight market towns, and one hundred and forty-five pariſhes. It lies in the dioceſe of *St. David*'s, and ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and the other for the town of *Caermarthen*.

As the land in this county is leſs incumbered with rocks and mountains than the other parts of *Wales*, it is more fertile; it produces great plenty of corn and graſs, and the rich meadows feed very fine cattle. This county alſo abounds in *wood*, *pit-coal*, *fowl*, and *fiſh*, eſpecially *ſalmon*.

The principal rivers are the *Towy*, which riſes in *Cardiganſhire*, and entering the N. E. ſide of this county, runs S. and S. W. and at length falls into *Briſtol Channel*; the *Cothy* riſes near the N. borders of *Caermarthenſhire*, and running moſtly S. joins the *Towy*; the *T*[illegible], or *Teivy*, riſes in *Cardiganſhire*, but ſoon becomes the boundary between that county and *Caermarthenſhire*, till being joined by the little river *Keach*, it parts *Cardiganſhire* and *Pembrokeſhire*.

CAERMARTHEN, or **CARMARTHEN**, the county town, is pleaſantly ſituated on the banks of the *Towy*, two hundred and eight miles to the N. W. of *London*. The town is well built, populous, and daily increaſing. Hither the gentry of *South Wales* chiefly reſort, invited by its pleaſing ſituation, handſome buildings, and the public diverſions held here. It has a convenient quay for the lading and unlading of goods, and a handſome ſtone bridge over the river: but the inhabitants ſuffer from the ſands thrown up by the ſea in the mouth of the harbour. It gives the title of marquis to the duke of *Leeds*, of the name of *Oſborne*.

The diverſified and romantic appearances of the adjacent country have received great embelliſhment of deſcription from the harmonious verſe of Mr. *Dyer*, in his poem of *Gronger-hill*.

This was the birth-place of *Merlin*, the ancient *Britiſh* prophet, who flouriſhed in 480, and about a mile from the town, by the road ſide, almoſt oppoſite to the Biſhop of *St. David*'s palace, is a place called *Merlin's Grove*. This celebrated magician was in fact the ſon of a noble *Roman* of the ſame name, his mother a veſtal, who to ſave her life and honour, invented a ſtory that ſhe was forced and impregnated by an incubus, which impoſed upon the credulous diſpoſition of the times. *Merlin*, whilſt a boy, in conſequence of his ſuppoſed extraordinary birth, was introduced to *Vortigern*, who had retired into *Wales* to eſcape the treacherous *Saxons*, and his ſuperior talents gained him the admiration of the king and his court. He became an able mathematician and aſtronomer, and deeply read in all the learning of his age: the vulgar, as uſual, aſcribed all that he did to art magic, numerous prophecies were attributed to him, inſomuch, that the council of *Trent* is ſaid to have forbidden the mention of them.

BRECKNOCKSHIRE

IS called by the *Welſh Brycheinog*, which the *Engliſh* have changed to *Brecknock*. The *Welſh* name has been derived by ſome authors from *Brechanius*, a *Britiſh* prince, famous for his twenty-four daughters, who, from the ſanctity of their lives, were, after their deaths, eſteemed ſaints. It is bounded on the N. by *Radnorſhire*; on the E. by *Radnorſhire* and *Herefordſhire*; on the S. by *Glamorganſhire*; and on the W. by *Caermarthenſhire* and *Cardiganſhire*; extending thirty-two miles in length from N. to S. and in the broadeſt part, of the ſame extent in breadth.

This county is divided into ſix hundreds, contains four market towns, and ſixty-one pariſhes. It lies in the dioceſe of *St. David*'s, and ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for *Brecknock*.

This county is extremely mountainous, which renders travelling ſo diſagreeable and dangerous, that the *Engliſh* who ride through it, call it *Break-neck-ſhire*: toward *Radnorſhire* it is ſomewhat more low and level. The valleys produce much corn, and from the mountains great herds of cows and oxen are brought to *England*; this county alſo produces goats, ſome veniſon, and plenty of fowl.

The principal rivers of *Brecknockſhire* are, the *Uſk*, which riſes from a ſpring on the ſide of the *Black Mountain*, on the S. W. border of the county, and running firſt to the N. and then to the E. paſſes into *Monmouthſhire*. The *Wye* is the N. E. boundary between this county and *Radnorſhire*, after which it enters *Herefordſhire*. The *Irvon* riſes among the mountains on the N. W. and running firſt to the S. and then to the N. E. falls into the *Wye*. Both theſe and the ſmaller rivers are well ſtored with fiſh, particularly the *Uſk* and the *Wye*, which abound with ſalmon and trout.

Breck-nock-meer is a lake in the middle of the county, to the E. of *Brecon*, between two and three miles over, ſo full of fiſh, that the inhabitants commonly ſay, that there are only two thirds of water to one third of fiſh.

BRECON, or **BRECKNOCK**, the capital of the county, is called by the *Welſh Aber-Houdhy*, it being ſeated at the confluence of the *Houdhy* and the *Uſk*, one hundred and ſixty-three miles W. of *London*. It is an ancient and large town. The aſſizes are kept here, and it has a pretty good trade in woollen manufactures.

Glamorganshire

IS bounded on the N. by *Glamorgan* and *Brecknockſhires*; on the E. by *Monmouthſhire*; on the S. by *Briſtol Channel*; and on the W. by the ſame channel and *Caermarthenſhire*; extending twenty-three miles in length from N. to S. and forty-three in breadth from E. to W. including a narrow peninſula, which runs weſtward into the ſea from *Swanſey*.

It is divided into ten hundreds, in which are contained one city, eight market-towns, one hundred and eighteen pariſhes, and twenty-five caſtles. It lies in the dioceſe of *Landaff*, and ſends two members to parliament, one for the county, and one for the town of *Cardiff*.

On the N. ſide of this county, where it is mountainous, the long continuance of the ſnow renders the air ſharp; but the country being more level on the S. ſide, it is there milder, more populous, and bears very large crops of corn, with very ſweet graſs; whence it is called the *Garden of Wales*. Cattle abound in all parts, there being fruitful valleys among the mountains, that yield very good paſture. Its other commodities are *lead*, *coals*, *iron*, and *lime-ſtone*.

The principal rivers in this county are the *Rumney*, the *Taff*, or *Tave*, the *Tawy*, the *Neath*, and the *Elay*; theſe, with the many rivulets running into them, render this county fertile, and at the ſame time ſupply the inhabitants with great variety of fiſh. Over the *Taff* a very remarkable bridge has been thrown, conſiſting of only one arch, which is 140 feet wide, and 34 high; this arch, probably the wideſt in the world, was both planned and executed by a common maſon. The *Neath*, which riſes about four miles due E. of the *Tawy*, runs a courſe remarkably parallel, and falls into the ſame bay, beneath the town of *Neath*. There are ſeveral ſmall iſlands ſcattered about its coaſt.

The principal places in this county are the following:

Landaff, ſeated on an aſcent, by the river *Tave*, near *Cardiff*, one hundred and ſixty-ſeven miles to the W. of *London*, though the ſee of a biſhop, and therefore ſtyled a city, has not a market. The cathedral is however a neat ancient building.

Cardiff, or **Caerdiff**, is ſeated on the river *Tave*, two miles to the S. of *Landaff*, and is a handſome populous trading town. It has a caſtle, a wall, and four gates, with a bridge over the river. In the caſtle *Robert* duke of *Normandy* was for many years confined by his brother *Henry* I. and here he ended his days. The neighbouring country is fruitful, and two miles below the town is a commodious haven in *Briſtol Channel*, from which ſmall veſſels may come up to the bridge. The town carries on a conſiderable trade with *Briſtol*.

Cowbridge, twelve miles W. of *Cardiff*, is the county town, and here the aſſizes are held. It is a neat place, of ſmall extent.

Caerphilly is ſeated between the rivers *Tave* and *Rumney*, five miles to the N. of *Landaff*. It ſtands on a mooriſh ground among the hills; and the many *Roman* coins dug up here, render it probable that the walls were built by the *Romans*. The caſtle is one of the nobleſt remains of antiquity in the whole iſland. It was larger than any caſtle in *England*, that of *Windſor* excepted; and from what remains of it, appears to have been extremely beautiful. One half of a round tower has fallen quite down, but the other overhangs its baſis more than nine feet, and is as great a curioſity as the leaning tower of *Piſa* in *Italy*.

Neath, ſeated on the river of the ſame name, over which there is a fine bridge, two hundred and two miles to the W. of *London*. It is an ancient and pretty large town. Small veſſels come to this town to load coals, which are here in great plenty. Near it are iron works and copper ſmelting houſes. On the other ſide of the river are the ruins of a fine monaſtery; but a large ſtructure belonging to it is kept in good repair.

Swansey is a ſea-port town, commodiouſly ſeated on the ſea-ſhore, near the mouth of the river *Tawy*, two hundred and five miles W. of *London*. It is a large, clean, and well built town. It has the beſt trade of any town in the county, eſpecially for coals, which are ſent by ſea to *Somerſetſhire*, *Devonſhire*, *Cornwall*, and *Ireland*; a hundred ſail of ſhips being often ſeen here at a time loading coals. The pleaſantneſs of its ſituation and the cheapneſs of proviſions, have induced many perſons who have retired from buſineſs in *London*, with ſmall fortunes, to ſettle in this neighbourhood. Much of the *Angleſea* copper ore is here ſmelted, as likewiſe lead ore. This port ſupplies the country round with ſhop goods and grocery, which are procured at *Briſtol*. Coaſting veſſels are built here, and in autumn the ſhore is uſed for the purpoſe of ſea-bathing.

Among the many antiquities of *Glamorganſhire*, one of the moſt ſingular is in the weſtern peninſula of the county called *Gower*, where, on a mountain named *Kevyn-Bryn*, is a ſtone of an immenſe ſize, computed to weigh near twenty ton, laid upon ſeveral others by way of ſupporters. They are all of the mill-ſtone kind, and though the upper one is ſtill ſo large, yet ſeveral tons have been broken off for mill-ſtones. It is commonly known by the name of *Arthur's Stone*.

CHAP. XXX.

Of NORTH BRITAIN, or SCOTLAND, with its Iſlands.

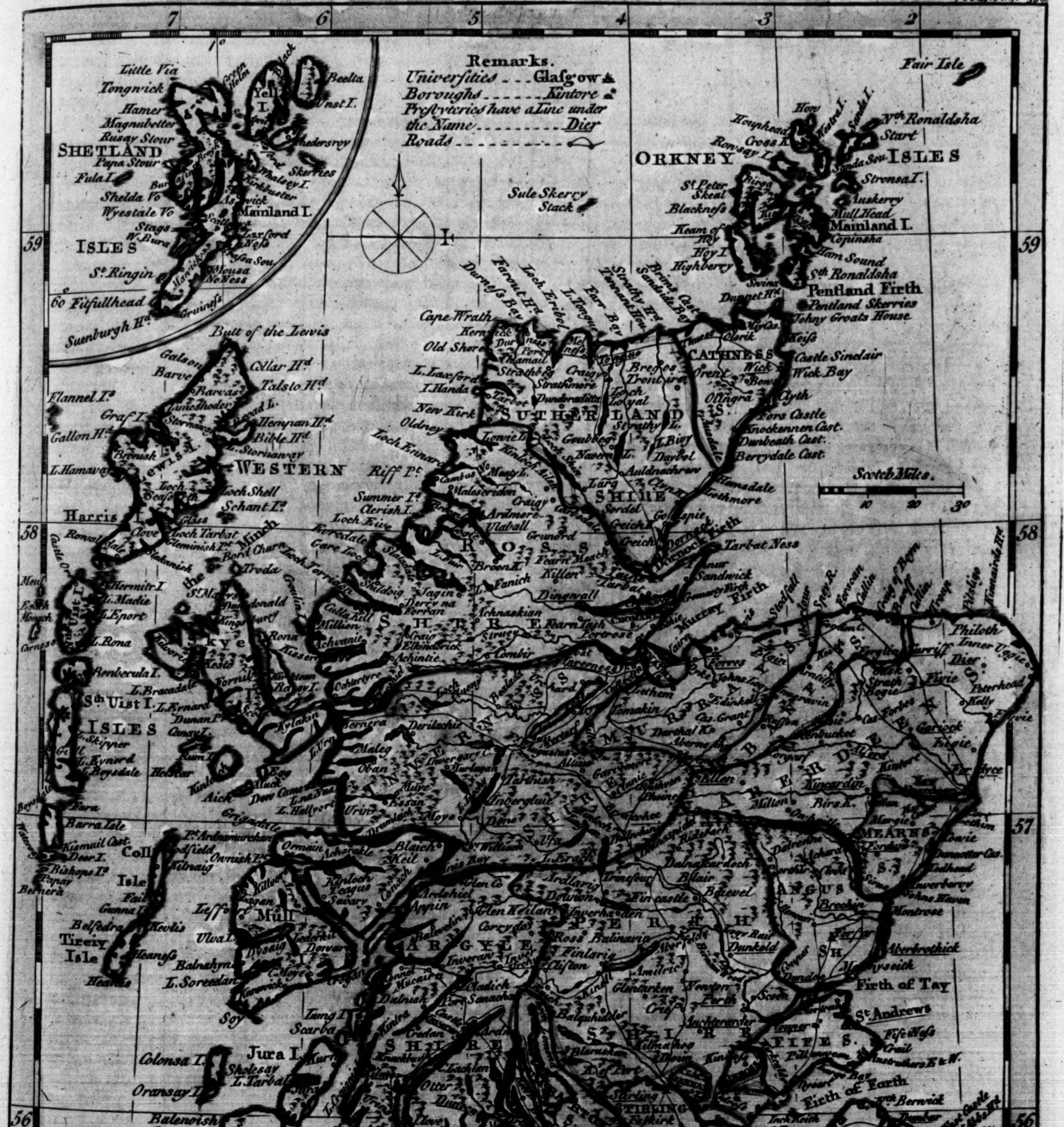
SECT. I.

Its Situation, Extent, Face of the Country, Air, Soil, Produce, Lakes, and Rivers.

SCOTLAND, which ſince the Union has been called *North Britain*, is the northern part of this iſland, which in the fifth year of queen *Anne*, A. D. 1707, was, by the conſent of the parliaments of both kingdoms, united to *England*; and they being thus joined, the whole iſland is ſtyled *Great Britain*.

Thus all the northern part of this iſland beyond the counties of *Cumberland* and *Northumberland*, belongs to *Scotland*, together with a multitude of iſlands, which amount to about three hundred; but ſome of them are very inconſiderable. This country is bounded on all ſides by the ocean, except on the S. where it is ſeparated from *England* by the river *Tweed*, *Cheviot-hills*, the river *Erſk*, and *Solway Frith*. It is generally reckoned to extend three hundred miles in length, and one hundred and eighty in breadth, from *Aldermouth-head*, near the *Iſle of Mull*, to *Buchaneſs*, where it is broadeſt. The coaſt is much indented, and the land in ſeveral places nearly cut through by bays, gulfs, and rivers, the firſt of which form excellent harbours, and the latter abound with freſh water fiſh.

North Britain, excluſive of its iſlands, lies between 54° 40′ and 58° 40′ N. latitude, and between 1° 34′ and 6° 18′ W. longitude. In the northern parts the longeſt day is upward of eighteen hours, and the ſhorteſt five hours forty-five minutes: but the brightneſs of the northern lights in a great meaſure remedy the inconvenience of the ſhorteſt days of winter.


SCOTLAND
from the best Authorities
By Thos. Kitchin
Geographer.
Remarks.
Universities ---- Glasgow
Boroughs ---- Kintore
Presbyteries have a Line under the Name ---- Dier
Roads
Scotch Miles
10
20
30
SHETLAND
ISLES
ORKNEY
ISLES
Mainland I.
Fair Isle
Sule Skerry Stack
Pentland Firth
Johny Groats House
CATHNESS
SUTHERLAND
SHIRE
ROSS
SHIRE
WESTERN
ISLES
Lewis
Harris
Skye
Mull
ARGYLE
SHIRE
PERTH
SHIRE
Jura I.
Isla I.
Arran I.
Cantire
Mull of Cantire
Inverness
Murray Firth
Aberdeen
Mearns
Angus
Firth of Tay
St. Andrews
Fife S.
Firth of Forth
Stirling
Edinburgh
Haddington
Berwick
Lanerk
Peebles
Selkirk
Roxburgh
Dumfries S.
Kirkudbright S.
Wigtoun S.
Port Patrick
Mull of Galloway
Solway Firth
Carlisle
ENGLAND
Longitude West from London
7
6
5
4
3
2
55
56
57
58
59
60

The capital rivers, particularly the *Forth*, *Clyde*, *Tay*, the *Spey*, the *Ann*, *&c.* divide the country into peninſulas; theſe running ſo far within land as to be intercepted only by a ſmall iſthmus, or neck of land. Theſe and the other rivers, which are very numerous, will be particularly treated of in our deſcription of the countries through which they paſs.

Several acts of parliament have been obtained for the purpoſe of rendering the river *Clyde* navigable, particularly to aſſiſt the commerce of *Glaſgow*, and to open a communication, by means of a canal, with the eaſtern and weſtern oceans. Theſe objects have at length been obtained, by the completion of a canal from the river *Forth* to the river *Clyde*, which is amongſt the moſt ſtupendous works which this country, in this age, ſo diſtinguiſhed by internal navigable communication, has produced. The full extent of this canal is upward of thirty-five miles; its elevation above the level of the ſea is 160 feet. It deſcends into the river *Clyde* by nineteen locks, and into the *Forth* by twenty. It is carried over many ſmall rivers, and three turnpike roads; beſide which there is an aqueduct extending 400 feet in length, over a deep valley. The whole extent of the canal may be generally paſſed, by a loaded boat, in about eighteen hours.

The moſt remarkable lochs or lakes in *Scotland* are *Lochtay*, *Lochneſs*, and *Lochlevin*, which ſend forth rivers of the ſame name with themſelves; *Lochlomond*, which ſends forth the river *Lomond*; and *Lochiern*, from which flows the river *Iern*.

Great part of the country, particularly toward the N. and W. is mountainous, the principal of which are the *Grampian hills*, which interſect the kingdom from N. E. to S. W. paſſing from near *Aberdeen* into *Argyleſhire*; the mountains in general are covered with heath; and are called the *Highlands*, but theſe in ſeveral places yield good paſture: between the higher grounds are many rich valleys, which produce corn and cattle. Indeed the ſouth parts of *Scotland* are far preferable to the northern parts of *England*. The grain moſtly cultivated is *oats*, as it will grow in the mountainous parts. In unfavourable ſeaſons, when the genial warmth of the ſummer ſun has been ſparingly imparted, much corn in the northern parts fails of ripening, and a ſcarcity of grain enſues. To remove the fatal conſequences of ſuch dearths, it was held forth to the *Scotch*, at the time when the union was under diſcuſſion, to induce them to accede to it, that public granaries ſhould be eſtabliſhed, but nothing of the kind has hitherto been attempted. The productions in *Scotland* are in general much the ſame as in *England*. In the *Lowlands* there is little timber, but in the more northern parts there are foreſts of *fir-trees*, that might afford maſts for the largeſt men of war. There are alſo many large woods of oak, aſh, and elm, fit for building; and large plantations have of late years been made by ſeveral noblemen, on their eſtates, particularly the earl of *Fife*. There are abundance of fruit-trees in their gardens and orchards. The ſoil likewiſe in many places produces great plenty of *hemp* and *flax*. They have *coal-pits*, which afford excellent coal, great quantities of which are brought to *London*, where it is known by the name of *Scotch-coal*. This is the common fuel in ſeveral parts; but in the *Highlands* wood is burnt, and in other places turf, peat, heath, broom, and furze. They have likewiſe mines of *lead*, with quarries of *free-ſtone*, and the latter in ſuch plenty, that moſt of the principal towns are built with nothing elſe.

The country abounds with flocks of ſheep, many of which are ſent into *England*, as is the greateſt part of their wool. It has alſo great herds of cattle, which are generally black, except in corn ſoils, and theſe are much larger than thoſe bred in other parts; but in general, their ſheep and horned cattle are much ſmaller than thoſe of *England*, and their fleſh is very ſweet. The *Highlanders* annually bring great numbers of them into the *Lowlands*, where ſome are fatted; but the bulk of them, with many of thoſe bred in the *Lowlands*, are ſent into ſeveral parts of *England*, eſpecially to *Norfolk*.

They breed great numbers of horſes, eſpecially in *Galloway* and the *Highlands*. Theſe, though ſmall, are hardy, and capable of great fatigue, and are therefore extremely proper for a mountainous country, which in many places will not admit of carriages and teams: theſe will thrive upon what would ſtarve other horſes.

Scotland has not only plenty of the domeſtic fowl common in other countries, but mang other kinds, eſpecially in the iſlands, where they are ſo numerous, that the inhabitants can neither conſume nor vend half of them. *Eagles* inhabit the mountainous regions.

SECT. II.

Of the Government, Religion, Fiſheries, Trade, and Revenues of NORTH BRITAIN.

THE parliament of *Scotland* being now incorporated with that of *Great Britain*, there are ſixteen peers choſen out of the nobility who repreſent that body, and forty-five members who repreſent the following ſhires and diſtricts.

The ſhires which ſince the Union ſend one member each to parliament, are, 1. *Aberdeen*, 2. *Air*, 3. *Argyle*, 4. *Banff*, 5. *Berwick*, 6. *Bute*, and *Caithneſs*, by turns, 7. *Clackmannan*, and *Kinroſs*, by turns, 8. *Dunbarton*, 9. *Dumfries*, 10. *Edinburgh*, 11. *Elgin*, 12. *Fife*, 13. *Forfar*, 14. *Haddington*, 15. *Inverneſs*, 16. *Kincardine*. 17. *Kircudbright*, 18. *Lanerk*, 19. *Linlithgow*, 20. *Nairn*, and *Cromarty*, by turns, 21. *Orkney* and *Shetland*, 22. *Peebles*, 23. *Perth*, 24. *Renfrew*, 25. *Roſs*, 26. *Roxburgh*, 27. *Selkirk*, 28. *Stirling*, 29. *Sutherland*, and 30. *Wigton*.

Beſide theſe there are the following fifteen diſtricts of royal burghs, which alternately ſend one member to parliament. 1. *Aire*, *Irwin*, *Rothſay*, *Inverary*, and *Campbell-town*. 2. *Bamff*, *Elgin*, *Cullen*, *Kintore*, and *Inverary*. 3. The city of *Edinburgh*. 4. *Forreſs*, *Nairn*, *Inverneſs*, and *Fortroſe*. 5. *Pittenween*, *Eaſt-Anſtruther*, *Weſt-Anſtruther*, *Craile*, and *Kilrennie*. 6. *Inverkeithing*, *Stirling*, *Dumfermling*, *Culroſs*, and *Queensferry*. 7. *Burnt-iſland*, *Dyſert*, *Kirkaldy*, and *Kinghorn*. 8. *Dundee*, *Perth*, *St. Andrew's*, *Cowpar*, and *Forfar*. 9. *Montroſe*, *Aberdeen*, *Brechin*, *Aberbrothock*, and *Inverbervey*. 10. *Kircudbright*, *Dumfries*, *Lochmaban*, *Annan*, and *Sanquhar*. 11. *Lanerk*, *Linlithgow*, *Selkirk*, and *Peebles*. 12. *Renfrew*, *Glaſgow*, *Ruglen*, and *Dumbarton*. 13. *Dingwall*, *Tayne*, *Dornock*, *Weik*, and *Kirkwall*. 14. *Jedburgh*, *Haadington*, *Dunbar*, *North-Berwick*, and *Laudar*. 15. *Wigton*, *Whithorn*, *New-Galloway*, and *Stranroer*.

The courts of civil judicature in *Scotland*, are,

1. The *college of juſtice*, commonly called the *ſeſſion*, which conſiſts of a preſident, and fourteen lords of ſeſſion, who ſit twice a year to adminiſter juſtice. Before this court are tried, at ſtated times, all civil cauſes, which they determine by acts of parliament, and the cuſtom of the nation; and where theſe are defective, they decide according to the civil law, and the rules of equity. An appeal from this court may be made to the Houſe of Lords; but the preſence of nine judges is required to reverſe a decree made by the court of ſeſſion.

2. The *juſticiary*, uſually called the juſtice or criminal court, conſiſts of five lords of the ſeſſion, the juſtice-general, and juſtice-clerk. Theſe are joined by a pannel or jury, of fifteen out of forty-five, by whom all cauſes of a criminal nature are tried, and the opinion of the majority conſtitutes a verdict. They hold aſſizes all over the kingdom twice every year, and from thence are called "lords of the circuit."

3. The *court of exchequer*, which is like that of *England*, and conſiſts of a chief and four other barons, *&c.* The officers of ſtate are, the keeper of the ſeal, the lord privy ſeal, the lord clerk-regiſter, and the lord advocate.

Beſide the above national judges, every county or ſhire has a chief magiſtrate or his deputy, who is ordinary judge in all civil and criminal cauſes; but, in moſt caſes, an appeal lies from this magiſtrate to the ſeſſion and court of juſticiary.

4. The *court of admiralty* is a ſupreme court, in which all maritime cauſes, crimes, treſpaſſes, quarrels, *&c.* may be tried before the lord high admiral's judge, for he himſelf never judges; he forms his deciſions on the civil law, and the cuſtoms of *Scotland.*

The only order of knighthood in *Scotland* is that of the thiſtle, which is a military badge of honour, and is ſaid to have been inſtituted in the ninth century, by *Achaicus*, king of *Scotland.* It conſiſts of the ſovereign and companions, or knights of the thiſtle. Their enſign is a garter with this inſcription, *Nemo me impune laceſſit.* No one ſhall moleſt me with impunity.

There are alſo in *Scotland* what are called *commiſſary courts*, which are a kind of eccleſiaſtical courts, in which cauſes are tried by commiſſaries. The principal of theſe is at *Edinburgh.* The four commiſſaries of that metropolis try cauſes reſpecting wills and teſtaments, patronage to eccleſiaſtical benefices, tithes, and of matrimony and adultery, in order to a plenary divorce, ſo that the innocent perſon may marry, as if the offending party were naturally dead.

The eſtabliſhed religion is called the *Preſbyterian*; it being a church government by paſtors, teachers, elders, and deacons. The eccleſiaſtical courts are the four following:

I. The *General Aſſembly*, which is the higheſt eccleſiaſtical court in the kingdom. It meets annually in May, and ſits about ten days. A lord commiſſioner, who is always a nobleman of the firſt quality, preſides here as a repreſentative of the king's perſon. All the members are annually elected.

II. The *Provincial Synod* is compoſed of the members of ſeveral adjacent preſbyteries; it meets twice a year.

III. The *Preſbytery*, which conſiſts of a miniſter and one elder from five, or ten, or more neighbouring pariſhes, who, being aſſembled, chooſe five of the miniſters to be præſes, or moderators. Here are tried appeals from the Kirk-ſeſſion; and here they inſpect into the behaviour of the miniſters and elders within their reſpective bounds. They ſupply vacant pariſhes, ordain paſtors; examine and licenſe ſchoolmaſters and young ſtudents for probationary preachers; and judge when or on whom to inflict the greater excommunication.

IV. The *Kirk-ſeſſion* conſiſts of the miniſter, elders, and deacons in each pariſh, who conſider the affairs of the pariſh as a religious ſociety. They judge in all leſſer matters eſteemed ſcandalous, can ſuſpend from the communion, and regulate every thing relating to public worſhip and the poor.

The number of kirks or churches in *Scotland* amounts to about nine hundred and fifty, beſides a few chapels, which make up ſixty eight preſbyteries, included in thirteen provincial ſynods.

The law of *Scotland* has provided againſt pluralities, and throughout the whole country there are no benefices worth leſs than fifty pounds ſterling *per annum*; which in that country is a good maintenance, nor any that exceed a hundred and fifty pounds a year.

There are here however ſeveral ſects of Diſſenters from the eſtabliſhed worſhip, the principal of which are the *Epiſcopalians*, who uſe the form of prayer of the church of *England*; the non-jurors among theſe are not permitted to have public meeting-houſes, but are only ſuffered to preach and read divine ſervice privately; while thoſe who take the oaths, and pray for his majeſty in expreſs terms, have meeting-houſes. There are alſo *Erſkinites* and *Gibbonites*, ſo called from the miniſters of thoſe names, who have ſeparated from the church of *Scotland*, and upon that account they are alſo called *Seceders.* There are likewiſe *Mountaineers*, thus named from their preaching in the open fields, and on the mountains; theſe are alſo called *Covenanters.* But the moſt modern ſect is that denominated *Glaſſites*, or *Sandimanians.*

Scotland has four univerſities; *St. Andrews*, which was founded in the year 1411; *Glaſgow*, in 1454; *Aberdeen*, in 1477; and *Edinburgh*, in 1582.

From the government and religion of *North Britain*, we ſhall proceed to its trade. The *Scots* plaids are a manufacture in which they excel all other nations, both as to colour and fineneſs; they have likewiſe manufactures of various other woollen ſtuffs; but the principal articles are *linen cloth*, which is greatly encouraged and improved; *cambricks*, *muſlins*, ſtriped, flowered, and plain. The ſalt of *Scotland*, which is principally made in what they call pans or caldrons, is ſaid to be better and ſtronger than that of *Shields* and *Newcaſtle*, and cures fiſh to greater advantage; whence it is ſo valued abroad, that greater quantities of it are annually exported to *Norway*, *Germany*, and the *Baltic*, than from the above-named *Engliſh* ports.

The fiſheries of *Scotland* are very conſiderable, and of great advantage to the people, particularly that of *ſalmon*, *cod*, and *herrings*, all of which employ a vaſt number of hands, and are barrelled and exported in great quantities to the continent. Indeed *Scotland* has the advantage of catching herrings ſooner, and curing them at a leſs expence than *England*: their ſituation for exporting them is likewiſe extremely commodious, ſo that they can be ſooner at market than the *Dutch*; thoſe belonging to the *Glaſgow* merchants ſooner arriving on the coaſts of *Spain*, *Portugal*, and up the *Straits*, as the merchants of *Dundee*, *Aberdeen*, *&c.* can ſooner reach the *Baltic.* In the year 1786 a company was incorporated by the name of the *Britiſh* Society for extending the fiſheries, &c. for a particular account of which ſee page 497 of this volume.

It was agreed at the Union, that the ſubjects of the united kingdom ſhould have free trade equally in either country; to be regulated as in *England*, the *Scots* merchants not only to trade to all parts of *Europe*, but to our plantations in *America*, and the *Weſt India Iſlands*; from whence they uſed to bring great quantities of tobacco, ſugar, drugs, *&c.* The commerce, as well as the agriculture and manufactures of *Scotland*, have of late years very greatly increaſed.

In ſhort, *Scotland* is ſaid to have this advantage to boaſt, which neither *England* nor any nation in *Europe* has, namely, that in every branch of its trade with other countries, the balance is on its ſide, that is, the *Scots* ſend out to every country more commodities than they receive back, and conſequently the difference or overplus muſt be made good in ſpecie. According to Mr. *Pennant*, *Scotland* annually exports above 180,000 tons of coal. *Tour in Scotland.* II. 219.

Sir *John Sinclair* makes the amount of ſpecie in *Scotland* at the time of the Union to be

In foreign ſilver coin	£	132,081
In *Scottiſh* milled money	-	96,856
In *Scottiſh* hammered money		142,180
In *Engliſh* milled money	-	40,000
	£	411,117

The rental of *Scotland*, at the ſame time, ſuppoſing the land-tax then levied to be equal to a fifth part of the whole, was 240,000l. The ſame writer makes the preſent hereditary revenue of the crown to be no more than 800l. *per annum*, although in the year 1711 it amounted to 7055l. but then the clear produce, after all deductions were made, was 3341l. The diminution of this revenue has ariſen from a variety of laviſh grants made by the crown, and a neglect in collecting what remains.

The produce of the *Scotch* cuſtoms in the year ending 5th *January*, 1789, was

				£250,839
From which the deductions were	Debentures	-	60,592	
	Bounties	-	63,036	
	Salaries	- -	20,917	
	Incidents	-	27,093	
				171,638
				£ 79,201

The money remitted to the Exchequer in *England*, from this part of the revenue was, however only 40,000l. but it is generally much more conſiderable. The average for the laſt eight years being 72,500l.

The ſalt duties, which are under the management of the ſame commiſſioners, yielded in the ſame year (1788)

				£18,043
Deductions.	Salaries	-	3,159	
	Incidents		1,588	
	Bounties	-	3,755	
	Drawbacks		247	
				8,749
Nett produce		-		£ 9,294

The duties of exciſe, including the annual malt, the hereditary and temporary exciſe, and alſo the fines and forfeitures for the year ending 5th, *January*, 1788, produced

	£ 422,018
The expences of management were -	83,982
Nett produce -	338,036

No branch of the revenue of *Scotland* has increaſed with more rapidity than the ſtamp duties. In the year 1788 they produced 73,877 l. The charges of management and collection to 8,032 l. Nett produce 65,845 l. The ſame writer urges the propriety of eſtabliſhing a ſtamp office at *Edinburgh*, as great inconveniences ariſe from all the paper and parchments being ſtamped in *London*.

The revenue of *Scotland* in general for the year 1788, including the income of the crown, and of the public, amounted to

£. 1,099,148

The expenditure of *Scotland* was	£.
Expences of the crown -	60,342
Expenditure of the public -	173,921
Bounties, drawbacks, &c. -	127,629
Public expences ſettled either by the articles of the Union, or by ſubſequent acts of parliament	64,868
Caſh remitted to the *Engliſh* exchequer -	628,081
Balance remaining with various public officers for national purpoſes - -	44,307
	1,099,148

This revenue, ſays our author, is more than equal to the preſent income of *Sweden*, and ſuperior to that of *England* in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*. He adds, that at leaſt a ſeventeenth part of the revenue raiſed by *Great Britain* is now drawn from *Scotland*, whilſt at the time of the Union the proportion furniſhed by it was ſuppoſed to be no more than a thirty-ſixth part of the whole. *Sir John Sinclair's Hiſtory of the Public Revenue of the Britiſh Empire*. Part III. Page 335, 343, 345, 350.

Some writers have ſuppoſed the population of *Scotland* to be about a million and half, but others eſtimate it at above two millions. It has been aſſerted that in the war which terminated in the year 1762 *Scotland* furniſhed 70,000 men for the ſervice of the army and navy, which ſerves to ſupport the larger calculation of the number of inhabitants. [See what is ſaid on the population of *England*, page 497 of this volume.]

The power which the feudal ſyſtem gave to the lords or chieftains over their vaſſals, ſubſiſted in *Scotland* long after the union, in the fulleſt extent, particularly in the *Highlands* and iſlands. The chief, or laird of a clan, was conſidered by his tenants and peaſants as paramount to the ſovereign of the kingdom, and they could ſcarcely be brought to acknowledge any other allegiance to a king than what their chief inſtructed them to pay. The wiſdom of the *Britiſh* government at length deviſed means to weaken this power of the lairds: by reſtricting the mountaineers in ſome of their cuſtoms, their attachment to their lairds gradually leſſened, and in leſs than half a century, the moſt ſalutary conſequences have enſued. The rooted prejudices of both have been eradicated; the manners of the common people meliorated, whilſt their employments and purſuits have been directed to national purpoſes, in the cultivation of the lands, and the introduction of manufactures.

The *Scots* in general are well made, with frequently a characteriſtic prominence of the cheek-bones, and are ſeldom corpulent; have hardy conſtitutions, are capable of great fatigue, patiently endure the coarſeſt and ſcantieſt fare; meet difficulties with compoſure, and dangers with firmneſs and courage: they are intelligent, frugal, induſtrious, and wary; in their manners grave and ſteady; they are fond of the muſic and the dances of their country, are religious, though diſinclined to epiſcopacy, and ever retain a fondneſs for their native country into whatever regions they migrate, or on whatever ſpot they ſettle. Titles of nobility in *Scotland*, as in *England*, deſcending only to the eldeſt ſon of the poſſeſſor, not, as in many countries in *Europe*, to all the male iſſue; the deſcendants in general of noble families therefore mingle with the maſs of citizens, and engage in active employments, particularly the profeſſion of the law, or that of arms. Their women are comely, induſtrious, and chaſte, but little acquainted with the domeſtic cleanlineſs, which peculiarly diſtinguiſh the *Engliſh*. Of the national character of the men, Dr. *Johnſon* thus ſpeaks, "It may be peculiar to the *Scots* to have attained the liberal without the manual arts; to have excelled in ornamental knowledge, and to have wanted not only the elegancies but the conveniences of common life. Literature, ſoon after its revival, found its way to *Scotland*; and from the middle of the ſixteenth century, almoſt to the middle of the ſeventeenth, the politer ſtudies were very diligently purſued. The *Latin* poetry of *Deliciæ Poëtarum Scotorum* would have done honour to any nation; yet men thus ingenious and inquiſitive, were content to live in total ignorance of the trades by which human wants are ſupplied, and to ſupply them by the groſſeſt means. Till the Union made them acquainted with *Engliſh* manners, the culture of their lands was unſkilful, and their domeſtic life unformed. Since they have known that their condition was capable of improvement, their progreſs in uſeful knowledge has been rapid and uniform. What remains to be done they will quickly do, and then wonder why that which was ſo neceſſary and ſo eaſy was ſo long delayed." *Journey*, &c. p. 56. A late writer of their own country has obſerved, "the *Scots* ſhould conſider, by the Union, they have connected themſelves with a nation who will make as diſtinguiſhed a figure in the page of hiſtory as any people that ever exiſted. A nation that can boaſt, not only of warriors and of ſtateſmen, of poets, philoſophers and artiſts, equal, and in many inſtances ſuperior, to thoſe of other countries, but who have alſo brought the various arts connected with the cultivation of the ſoil, the improvements neceſſary in carrying on every ſpecies of manufacturing induſtry, the theory and the practice of commerce, that wonderful aſſemblage that conſtitutes naval ſtrength, and above all, the principles of good government, and the forms of a free conſtitution, to an height of perfection, which the world never before witneſſed. May both nations, or to ſpeak more properly, the natives of *South* and *North Britain*, ſenſible of the mutual advantages they now enjoy, forget every remnant of jealouſy and rancour, and thoſe whom the hand of Providence hath joined, may no man impiouſly put aſunder. *Sir John Sinclair*. Part III. Page 359.

For a farther account of *Scotland*, we refer our readers to the beginning of the account we have given of *Great Britain* in general, and conclude this ſection with obſerving, that *Scotland* is divided into thirty-three ſhires, or counties; theſe are the ſhires of *Berwick*, *Haddington*, *Edinburgh*, *Roxborough*, *Selkirk*, *Peebles*, *Lanerk*, *Dumfries*, *Wigtown*, *Aire*, *Dumbarton*, *Bute*, *Caithneſs*, *Renfrew*, *Stirling*, *Linlithgow*, *Perth*, *Kincardine*, *Aberdeen*, *Inverneſs*, *Nairne*, *Cromarty*, *Argyle*, *Fife*, *Forfar*, *Banff*, *Kircudbright*, *Sutherland*, *Clackmannan*, *Kinroſs*, *Roſs*, *Elgin*, and *Orkney*.

SECT. III.

BERWICKSHIRE.

THIS county received its name from *Berwick upon Tweed*, which once belonged to it; but it was originally termed the *Mers*, or *March*, from its being the boundary between *England* and *Scotland*. It lies in the S. E. of *Scotland*, and is bounded on the E. by the *North-ſea*; on the S. by the *Tweed* and *Tiviotdale*; on the W. by *Tweedale*, in *Peebleſhire*; and on the N. by *Eaſt Lothian*, in *Haddingtonſhire*; extending about thirty miles in length, and containing two preſbeteries, and thirty-five pariſh-churches.

This county is divided into three parts, namely, *Mers*, *Lammermoor*, and *Lauderdale*.

The principal towns of this ſhire are,

Duns, a burgh famous for giving birth to that celebrated ſchoolman *John Duns Scotus*, who was born in 1274, became the greateſt ſcholar of that age, and was ſtiled, *The ſubtle Doctor*. It is ſeated twelve miles to the W. of *Berwick upon Tweed*, and is a pretty large populous town, which has the beſt trade of any in the county. Its market is ſaid to be the beſt in all *Scotland* for horſes, cows, and ſheep.

COLDINGHAM ſtands near the coaſt, and is famous for an ancient abbey, built about the year 1106, the remains of which are uſed for a pariſh-church. *Ebba*, its lady abbeſs, upon an invaſion of the *Danes*, ſlit her noſe, cut off her upper lip, and perſuaded all her nuns to do the ſame, that their deformity might ſave them from violation; which ſo exaſperated thoſe barbarians, that they ſat fire to the nunnery, and committed all the chaſte ſiſterhood to the flames. This abbeſs was afterward ſainted, and a neighbouring promontory is from her called *St. Ebba's Head*, and by the ſailors *St. Tabbe's*. In the adjacent moor there is not a hedge or tree to be ſeen for the ſpace of eight miles.

GREENLAW, the chief burgh of the ſhire belonging to the earl of *Marchmont*, ſtands about five miles from *Duns*; and in its neighbourhood that nobleman has a fine ſeat.

LAUDER, an ancient royal burgh, the capital of *Lauderdale*, is pleaſantly ſeated on a river of the ſame name, which runs through it, twenty-two miles S. of *Edinburgh*. It has a bridge over the river, is the ſeat of the commiſſary court, and has a good market.

From the long valley of this name on both ſides the river *Lauder*, the family of *Maitland* takes the title of earl; and there is a ſtately ſeat on the river, in the neighbourhood of the town, called *Lauderforth*, which belongs to the earl of *Lauderdale*.

SECT. IV.

HADDINGTON, or EAST LOTHIAN.

THIS ſhire is bounded on the N. and E. by the *Frith of Forth*; on the S. by the hills of *Lammermoor*, in *Berwickſhire*; and on the W. by *Mid Lothian*, or *Edinburghſhire*. According to ſome authors it is only thirteen, and according to others twenty-two miles in length, and twelve in breadth.

EAST LOTHIAN produces corn of all ſorts, and has plenty of *graſs*, *coal*, and *limeſtone*. It feeds a great number of ſheep, eſpecially about the hills of *Lammermoor* and by *Weſt Lammerlow*. A great deal of ſalt is made here. The people employ themſelves in ſpinning, dying, weaving, &c. Here are ſeveral convenient harbours, with the advantage of ſome fiſhing towns; and particularly there is every year a herring-fiſhery after *Lammas* at *Dunbar*, where they take enough both for home conſumption and exportation.

The principal towns in this ſhire are *Haddington* and *Dunbar*.

HADDINGTON, or HADINA, the ſhire town, is a royal burgh, pleaſantly ſeated on the *Tyne*, over which it has a handſome bridge with three large arches. Here are the remains of an ancient nunnery, and of a good church built of hewn ſtone, to which adjoins the chapel of the family of *Lauderdale*, with their and other very noble tombs, but the choir of the church is pulled down. This town gives title of earl to a branch of the family of *Hamilton*, which has large poſſeſſions and fine ſeats in the neighbourhood. No place in *Scotland* is ſurrounded with more little towns and houſes of the nobility and gentry than this; among which is *Yeſter*, a noble ſeat, the manſion-houſe of the earl of *Tweedale*.

DUNBAR, a royal burgh, is ſeated on the S. ſide of the mouth of the *Forth*, where is a good harbour, twenty-five miles to the E. of *Edinburgh*. The town is handſome and well built; the houſes, as in moſt of the principal towns, being all of ſtone covered with ſlate. It has been defended by a ſtrong wall, which is now decayed; and on the oppoſite ſide of the haven are the ruins of a caſtle, almoſt covered with the ſea at high tide: it was once remarkably ſtrong, and was the ſeat of the earls of *March*, afterward ſtyled earls of *Dunbar*. This fortreſs was often won by the *Engliſh*, and as often recovered by the *Scots*; but ſuffered demolition in 1656 by order of the commonwealth, leſt it ſhould afford a retreat for the royaliſts. The port is very conſiderable, and of great advantage to all ſhips in the *Firth*. The inhabitants have here a very conſiderable herring-fiſhery, and ſend out ſhips to the whale-fiſhery.

SECT. V.

MID LOTHIAN, or EDINBURGHSHIRE. *A Deſcription of* EDINBURGH, *and of the other Places worthy of Notice; with an account of the* ISLAND OF BASS, *and of the* Solan *Geeſe which reſort thither.*

THIS is the principal town in *North Britain*, both on account of its fertility and as it contains the capital. It is bounded on the E. by *Eaſt Lothian* for thirteen miles together; on the S. E. by *Berwickſhire* for about four miles; on the S. by the ſhire of *Selkirk* and *Tweedale*, in *Peebleſhire*, for thirteen miles; on the S. W. by *Lanerkſhire* for ſix or ſeven miles; and by the ſame on the W. for two miles; on the N. W. by *Linlithgowſhire* for fourteen miles; and on the N. by the *Frith of Forth*, for eight miles: extending about twenty-one miles in length, and in ſome places ſixteen or ſeventeen in breadth; but in others not above five or ſix.

MID LOTHIAN is ſo fertile that it yields a great deal of corn of all ſorts, with good paſture for cattle, and is provided with all neceſſaries in abundance, particularly *coals*, *limeſtone*, and a kind of ſoft *black marble*; and near the water of *Leith*, ſome miles diſtance from *Edinburgh*, is a *copper mine*.

EDINBURGH, the metropolis of *North Britain*, is ſituated in 55° 58′ N. latitude, and in 3° 12′ W. longitude, from *Greenwich*, fifty-two miles W. N. W. of *Berwick upon Tweed*, ninety N. of *Carliſle*, one hundred and ninety-nine N. N. W. of *York*, and three hundred and ninety-ſix miles N. N. W. of *London*. It is a city and county of itſelf, and was formerly the reſidence of the kings of *Scotland*. In the reign of *James* I. in the year 1436, a parliament was firſt held here, as are ſtill the ſupreme courts of judicature. It ſtands two miles to the S. of the port of *Leith*, and is ſeated upon the ſide of a high hill, or rather a narrow ridge. At the extremity of the E. end of the city is the palace of *Holy-rood Houſe*; leaving which a little to the left, you come through a populous ſuburb to the entrance, called *The Water-port*, and from thence proceeding to the W. the ſtreet goes on in a ſtraight line, through the whole to the caſtle, extending a mile and quaarter in length, and in ſome places eighty feet in width: it is perhaps, the largeſt, longeſt, and fineſt ſtreet for buildings, and the number of its inhabitants, in the world. From the gate of the palace, which ſtands on a level with the plain country, the ſtreet begins gradually to aſcend; but is no where ſteep; yet the aſcent being continued ſo far, the upper part muſt neceſſarily be very high; for the caſtle, which ſtands at the extremity W. as the palace does E. has on every ſide, except on that which joins it to the city, very ſteep and frightful precipices. The ſtreet is extremely well paved; bnt the ridge or top of the aſcent is ſo narrow, that the ſtreet and the row of houſes on each ſide take up the whole breadth; ſo that which way ſoever you turn, you immediately go down a ſteep deſcent from N. to S. and theſe ſide lanes are called wynds. The houſes are very large, and ſome of them ſo lofty, eſpecially in the *High ſtreet*, that five or ſix ſtories are but an ordinary height. Moſt of the houſes being parted into tenements, they have as many landlords as ſtories, each ſtory containing a range of rooms, ſufficient to accommodate a family. At proper diſtances there are elegant conduits ſupplied with water from a reſervoir on the *Caſtle-hill*, which is filled by ſubterranean leaden pipes brought from ſprings at the diſtance of a mile S. of the city.

The royal palace, called *Holy-rood-houſe*, from its being originally an abbey of that name, was firſt converted into a palace by *James* V. and rebuilt by *Charles* II. all but two towers on the W. ſide of the entrance. It is a magnificent ſtone building in the form of a ſquare, adorned with the ſeveral orders of architecture, and divided into four courts. The entrance is very grand, and over the gate is a large apartment, which the duke of *Hamilton* claims as hereditary keeper of the palace. The inner court is very magnificent, and has piazzas all round, which lead into very noble apartments, richly furniſhed; among which is a gallery ſaid to be adorned with the pictures of all the kings of *Scotland*, from *Fergus* their firſt king, three hundred and twenty years before the birth of Chriſt, to the Revolution. This palace is encompaſſed by beautiful gardens.

From the palace-gate weſtward the ſtreet is called *Canongate*, from the canons of the abbey formerly reſiding there. This abbey was founded by *David* I. in the year 1128, and dedicated to the holy croſs. Mr. *Pennant* ſays it was the richeſt religious houſe in *North Britain*. *Tour in Scotland*. II. 242. *Canongate* is a kind of ſuburb, in which are ſeveral magnificent houſes of the nobility, with ſpacious gardens behind them. The city is parted from this ſuburb by the *Netherbow-port*, or gate, which was rebuilt in 1716. It is encloſed on all ſides, except toward the N. by a wall, and is ſecured by a lake on that ſide. It has ſix gates beſide that juſt mentioned.

The great church which was the cathedral, is a large and ſtately ſtructure, in the form of a croſs, now divided into four churches; here alſo the magiſtrates aſſemble, and the judges in their habits in the time of ſeſſion. In a large chapel in the S. W. part of this church the general aſſembly hold their ſeſſions, as does alſo the commiſſion of the aſſembly, in the interval between the general meetings. This ſtructure is adorned with a very high ſteeple, the ſummit of which reſembles an imperial crown. Here they have a ſet of bells which are not rung by ropes, as in *England*, that manner of ringing being unknown in this country; but tunes are played very muſically upon them by ſtriking them. This is done from twelve to one every day, Sundays and holidays excepted; for which the performer receives a ſalary from the city. The four churches in this ſtructure, with the reſt, and the chapel in the cathedral, make twelve in all. There are alſo about twenty meeting-houſes of the epiſcopal party.

On the S. ſide of the great church is a ſmall ſquare, called *The Parliament-cloſe*; where is the parliament-houſe, in which the ſeveral courts of juſtice are held, the *council-chamber*, the *exchequer*, the *public regiſters*, the *court* for the *royal burghs*, the *lawyer's library*, the *poſt-office*, &c. The E. and part of the S. ſide is built into private dwellings, which are magnificent and lofty, they being ſeven ſtories to the front of the ſquare: and the hill they ſtand on having a very ſteep deſcent, ſome of them are backward no leſs than fourteen ſtories high. In the middle of this ſquare is an equeſtrian ſtatue of *Charles* II.

The caſtle, which, as hath been already ſaid, is ſeated at the W. end of the city, is inacceſſible on the N. W. and S. and the entrance from the city is defended by a round battery, and an out-work at the foot of it. In this ſtructure is a royal palace, magnificently built with hewn-ſtone, in which are kept the regalia of *Scotland*, and the records of ſtate, the former, though ſaid to be depoſited here, are never ſhewn. The governor is always a perſon of the firſt quality, and general of the forces; and both he, the lieutenant-governor, foot-major, and other officers, have very handſome apartments. From the caſtle is a delightful proſpect over the city and neighbouring country.

Near the *Potter-row-port* ſtands the college, or univerſity. The ſtudents do not reſide together nor live in common, but only attend their claſſes at certain hours. This univerſity was founded in 1582 by king *James* VI. in conſequence of a legacy left in 1558 by *Robert Reid*, biſhop of *Orkney*. The firſt eſtabliſhment conſiſted of a primate, or principal, a profeſſor of divinity, four regents, or maſters of philoſophy, a profeſſor of philology, and a regent of humanity. In 1640 the town added a profeſſor of mathematics; to which have been lately added profeſſors of eccleſiaſtical hiſtory, civil law, theoretical and practical medicine, chemiſtry, &c. They have a good library. Here is alſo a noble muſeum, in which is contained a prodigious number of curioſities both of art and nature. Under the library is a royal printing houſe, where they are chiefly employed in printing Bibles.

The phyſicians who were incorporated in 1682, by *Charles* II. have their college in *Fountain-cloſe*, near the *Netherbow*. They have a noble muſeum, called from its founder, *Sir Andrew Balfour*, M.D. *Muſeum Balfourianum*; and on the N. ſide of the city they have a neat phyſic garden, containing ſome thouſand exotic plants.

In this city are ſeveral hoſpitals, the chief of which is *Herriot*'s, a large and beautiful building, ſaid to be the moſt magnificent of the kind in the world. It is an exact ſquare, with piazzas encompaſſing the inſide. At the corners are ſquare towers, adorned with little turrets. It is a pile of *Gothic Grecian* architecture, founded by *Geo. Herriot*, goldſmith and jeweller to *Anne* of *Denmark*, queen conſort of *James* I. He left the vaſt ſum of 44,000l. ſterling, for the building and endowment it. It maintains one hundred and three boys. In the interior ſquare is a ſtatue of the founder; in the council-room is his portrait, a half length by *Scougal*; in his hand are ſome jewels, for to that branch of buſineſs he owed his fortune, particularly by the vaſt quantities bought for the wedding of the princeſs of *Bohemia*. He was member of the *Britiſh* parliament, and died aged ſixty-three, in the year 1623. In the ſame room is a head of *William Aytonne*, maſon and builder of the hoſpital. *Pennant*. II. 249. Behind this is another fine foundation, called *Watſon*'s *Hoſpital*, N. E. of which is the *Merchant*'s *Maiden Hoſpital*, founded by the merchants of *Edinburgh*, for the maintenance of the girls of diſtreſſed burgeſſes. It ſupports about ſixty. *Idem*. 250. Near the college is the *Trade*'s-*maiden-hoſpital*, a plain neat building, founded in 1707, by the mechanics of the city, for the maintenance of the daughters of their decayed brethren. At preſent it maintains fifty-two girls. The *Orphan hoſpital* was begun in 1733. It maintains ſeventy poor children, who weave their own clothes, and aſſiſt in the whole economy of the houſe. *Idem*. 248.

A royal infirmary has likewiſe been erected here, after the example of thoſe of *London*, *Bath*, &c. by the liberal contribution of many well diſpoſed perſons; to this work the proprietors of quarries contributed ſtone and lime, the merchants timber, the farmers engaged to carry materials gratis, and even the journeymen maſons and labourers contributed a certain portion of their labour.

The city is governed by a provoſt, who has the addition of lord, whoſe office is much the ſame with that of the lord mayor of *London*; four bailiffs, who, beſide the power of aldermen in the government of the city, have that of ſheriffs; there is alſo a common-council, which uſually conſiſts of twenty-five perſons, but on extraordinary occaſions of thirty-eight. All theſe are choſen annually; and the provoſt, dean of guild, and treaſurer, are required to be merchants; or if any inferior tradeſman be choſen, he muſt quit his trade, and not return to it without leave of the magiſtrates and town council.

There are fourteen incorporated trades, each of which has its deacon, or maſter of the company; theſe are the *ſurgeons*, *goldſmiths*, *ſkinners*, *farriers*, *hammermen*, *wrights*, *maſons*, *taylors*, *bakers*, *butchers*, *cordwainers*, *weavers*, *wakers*, or *fullers*, and *bonnet-makers*. But none of the merchants or traders are to make any bye-laws, without the conſent of the magiſtrates and town-council, except to chooſe their own deacons at the appointed time, to make perſons free of their trade, or to try their work.

The trained bands of the city conſiſt of ſixteen companies; beſide which they have a ſtanding company of town-guards.

There is in *Edinburgh* a very uſeful kind of blackguard boys, who attend at taverns, coffee-houſes, and other places to go on errands, and know every body of any note in the town. Though they are in rags, and lie every night in the ſtreets, or upon the ſtairs of the houſes, yet they are conſiderably truſted, and ſeldom prove unfaithful. They are ſubject to a kind of magiſtrate, called *The Conſtable of the Cawdies*, who generally puniſhes them for any neglect or miſdemeanor by a fine of ale or brandy; but ſometimes corporally. Moſt of them are very acute, and execute whatever employment is aſſigned them with great ſpeed and addreſs.

We ſhall now take a view of the other places in this county moſt worthy of notice.

LEITH, the port of *Edinburgh*, is a large flouriſhing town in 55° 58′ N. latitude, and 30° 10′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, two miles to the E. of *Edinburgh*. It lies on the *Frith of Forth*, upon the river called *The Water of Leith*, which falls into the frith. The river runs through the middle of the town, and over it is a ſtately ſtone bridge of one large arch, to which ſhips of burden may come, and at high water lay their ſides cloſe to the ſhore. Here is a very fine quay, well wharfed with ſtone, and fenced with piles. At the mouth of the harbour is a very long and well built pier, which runs out a great way beyond the land, and prevents the entrance of the harbour being filled with ſand. It is alſo ſecured by long ranges of piles, or counter-piers; and a beacon or maſt is ſet up at low-water mark, for the convenience of navigation. The buildings on the S. ſide, oppoſite to the water, are very lofty and handſome, they being generally about ſix ſtories high, with large ſaſh windows. Here are commodious cellars and warehouſes for laying up goods, the merchants of *Edinburgh* having the bulk of all their commodities here, in order to be ready for carriage either by land or ſea: ſo that *Leith* is very properly called the ware-houſe, as well as the port of the city. Here are likewiſe glaſs-houſes and ſaw-mills.

NORTH LEITH, which lies on the other ſide of the harbour, has docks for building and repairing ſhips. Here are the ruins of a citadel built by *Oliver Cromwell*, and in part demoliſhed by *Charles* II. The original name was *Inverleith*, and it was firſt mentioned in the year 1329, in a grant of it to the citizens of *Edinburgh*, under whoſe juriſdiction it lies. The earl of *Hertford*, in the reign of *Henry* VIII. burnt both this place and *Edinburgh*.

DALKEITH is a pretty large and pleaſant town, defended by a caſtle; it ſtands at the confluence of the two rivers *Eſk*, ſix miles to the S. E. of *Edinburgh*, and is the ſeat of a preſbytery that contains ten pariſhes. Here is a noble palace built by the late dutcheſs of *Buccleugh*; this is ſaid to be the model of that which belonged to king *William* at *Loo*, in *Guelderland*, only this is of ſtone and that of brick. It ſtands on a riſing ground by the *North Eſk*, and commands the view of a large park, beautified with a canal and water-works. The grand ſtaircaſe of the houſe is ſupported by marble columns, and every ſtair curiouſly inlaid with walnut-tree. This ſtaircaſe leads into a noble room adorned with the pictures of all the beauties of the age, at whole-length, in pannels.

The ISLAND OF BASS, ſtands within the *Forth*, about a mile from the S. ſhore, forty-five miles to the E. of *Edinburgh*. It is about a mile round, and is on every ſide a ſteep rock, being only acceſſible by one perſon at a time. It riſes high above the ſea in the form of a cone. At the top was a fort mounted with cannon; but ſince the Revolution it has been neglected.

This rock is reſorted to in May and June by incredible flocks of fowl, at which time its ſurface is almoſt covered with their neſts, eggs, and young birds. The beſt taſted of theſe different ſorts of wild-fowl is the *Solan* gooſe. Before the flight of theſe birds arrive, it is ſaid, they ſend ſome before to fix their manſions, on which account they are called *ſcouts*. The inhabitants take care not to diſturb them till they have built their neſts, after which no noiſe will fright them. They fix their eggs ſo dexterouſly to the rock by one end, that if one be removed, it is impoſſible to fix it again. They are of an aſh-colour, but the old ones are entirely white. Their neck reſembles that of the crane, and they have a ſtrong ſharp bill, between three and four inches long, which they ſtrike through their prey with ſuch violence, that it often ſticks ſo faſt in a board baited with a herring, that being unable to pull it out again, they are taken. They leave this place in September, but whither they retire in winter is unknown. People make great profit of the young ones, which are taken from their neſts by a man let down the rock with a rope.

SECT. VI.

ROXBURGH, ROSSBURGH, *or* TEVIOTDALE.

THIS is a ſheriffdom hereditary in the family of *Douglas*, by the title of the ſheriff of *Tiviotdale*, it being thus called from the river *Tiviot* running through it. It is bounded on the E. by *Northumberland*; on the S. E. by part of *Cumberland*; on the S. and S. W. by *Annandale*; and on the W. by *Tweedale*; extending thirty miles in length from E. to W. and fifteen in breadth. It is divided into *Tiviotdale*, *Liddeſdale*, and *Euſdale*, or *Eſkdale*, and has three preſbyteries, to which belong twenty-five pariſhes; and, with the *Mers*, make up a provincial ſynod of ſix preſbyteries and ſeventy-one pariſhes.

This diſtrict has many mountains, of which the moſt famous is *Cockraw*, from whence runs a chain of hills weſtward, dividing *Scotland* from *England*, which are in many places impaſſable; ſome of them are very high, but furniſhed with excellent graſs, and have plenty of lime and free-ſtone. This country produces good corn, particularly *oats*, great quantities of which are ſent from hence to *England*: it has alſo excellent paſturage, and abounds with large *black cattle*, *ſheep*, and *horſes*.

The principal towns in this ſhire are *Kelſo* and *Jedburgh*.

KELSO, which is a burgh of barony, is a large and very handſome town, pleaſantly ſeated by the river *Tweed*, on the borders of *England*. It has the beſt trade of any town in this part of the country, and has a very good market kept in a large ſquare of handſome houſes: it has alſo ſome good ſtreets, a handſome pariſh church, that is the remains of an abbey of *Ciſtercian* monks, and a town-hall. The duke of *Roxburgh*, who is ſtyled lord of the town, has a houſe in it, and alſo a noble ſeat called *Fleurs*, with pleaſant gardens.

JEDBURGH is a royal burgh, ſeated near the confluence of the *Teſy* and the *Jed*, from whence it takes its name, forty-three miles from *Edinburgh*. It gives title of lord to the eldeſt ſon of the marquis of *Lothian*.

MELROSS, or MAILROSS, ſtands on the *Tweed* about nine miles from *Jedburgh*, and is the ſeat of a preſbytery and a royalty belonging to the earl of *Haddington*. An abbey was founded here in 1136, which was poſſeſſed by the *Bernardine* monks, and appears by its ruins to have been one of the nobleſt abbies in *Europe*: the window over the great gate of the abbey, which is ſtill entire, is larger than that of *York* minſter, and round the top are the ſtatues of our Saviour and the twelve apoſtles. The choir of the church, which is ſtill viſible, is a hundred and forty feet long.

SECT. VII.

SELKIRK.

THIS county is bounded on the N. by *Tweedale*, in *Peebleſhire*, and *Mid Lothian*; on the E. and S. by *Tiviotdale*, or *Roxburghſhire*; on the W. by *Tiviotdale*, and part of *Anandale* in the ſhire of *Dumfries*. According to *Camden* its diameter is ſixteen miles every way; but, according to others, it extends twenty-two miles in length, and only ten where broadeſt.

This county is alſo called *The ſheriffdom of Ettrick foreſt*, from the river *Ettrick*, which runs through it, and is one of the principal rivers in the country; its other rivers moſt worthy of notice are the *Yarrow* and the *Gallow-water*.

The hills in *Selkirkſhire* feed great herds of black cattle, and flocks of ſheep, with which the inhabitants carry on a good trade to England, and the meadows on the banks of the river produce corn and graſs.

SELKIRK, which gives name to the ſhire, is a royal burgh on the banks of the river *Ettrick*, thirty-three miles to the S. of *Edinburgh*, and gives title of earl to a branch of the family of *Hamilton*. It is the ſeat of a preſbytery, which has eleven pariſhes under its juriſdiction, and here the ſheriff keeps his court. The chief employment of the inhabitants is the making of boots and ſhoes.

SECT. VIII.

PEEBLESHIRE, *or* TWEEDALE.

THE ſhire of *Peebles* is called alſo *Tweedale*, from the river *Tweed*, which riſes at a place called *Tweed's Croſs*, and runs from W. to E. through this country. *Peebleſhire* is bounded on the E. by the ſhire of *Selkirk*; on the S. by *Anandale*, in the ſhire of *Dumfries*; on the W. by *Clydſdale*; and on the N. by *Mid Lothian*; extending about twenty-eight miles in length, and eighteen where broadeſt. It contains ſeventeen pariſh churches, which are all included in the preſbytery of *Peebles*.

It in general riſes in hills, many of which are as verdant as the downs of *Suſſex*, and intermixed with pleaſant vallies, fruitful in corn and graſs. The chief mountain here is *Braidalb*, from whence the ſea may be ſeen on both ſides of the iſland. This ſhire has plenty of *lime-ſtone*; the grain is chiefly *oats* and *barley:* the inhabitants have *black cattle*, *milk*, *cheeſe*, and *butter*. The ſheep feed in vaſt flocks on the hills, and are much prized both for their fleſh and wool.

Several rivers which fall into the *Tweed* ſupply the country with plenty of *ſalmon*; and a lake called *The Weſt Water-loch*, ſo abounds with eels and other fiſh, in the month of *Auguſt*, that, during the weſt wind, they are ſaid to enter the river *Yarrow*, which runs from the lake, in ſuch ſhoals, that they are ready to overturn the people who go in to catch them. There is another lake called *Lochgenen*, from being ſeated on a hill named *Genen*, and from it a river runs that falls from a precipice into *Anandale*, the height of two hundred and fifty paces, ſo that fiſh are frequently killed by the fall of the water.

The only town of note here is PEEBLES, a royal burgh and market town, ſeated in a very pleaſant plain, on the banks of the *Tweed*, over which it has a ſtone bridge of five arches, and near a river of its own name, over which there are two bridges. It ſtands twenty-two miles to the S. of *Edinburgh*, and was formerly remarkable for its three churches, three gates, three ſtreets, and three bridges; but the town is at preſent ſmall.

SECT. IX.

LANERK, *or* CLYDSDALE. *The city of* GLASGOW.

THIS ſhire, which is called *Lanerk* from its ſhire town, and *Clydſdale* from the river *Clyde*, is bounded on the E. by the ſhire of *Linlithgow*; on the S. E. by *Anandale*; on the S. by *Dumfriesſhire*; on the S. W. by that of *Air*; on the N. W. by that of *Renfrew*; on the N. by that of *Dumbarton*; and on the N. E. by *Sterlingſhire*. It is generally reckoned forty miles in length, about twenty-four where broadeſt, and ſixteen in the narroweſt part. It is divided into two wards, the *Upper* and *Nether* ward; the one called *The Shire of Lanerk*, and the other *The Barony of Glaſgow*; the one hilly, and fit for paſture: the other level, and ſuited for corn.

The river *Clyde*, which runs through this ſhire into its own frith, riſes in *Errick-hill*, in the *Upper* ward; and from the ſame hill riſes the river *Anan*, which runs into the *Iriſh* ſea, and the *Tweed*, which falls into the *German* ocean.

This is a pleaſant fruitful country, and, though in ſome places mountainous, and in others woody, is well inhabited, eſpecially near the *Clyde*. It abounds with *coal* and *limeſtone*, and has ſome profitable *lead mines*; gold has alſo been found in great quantities, though it does not appear that any of that valuable metal is ever found at preſent; abundance of *lapis-lazuli* is dug up here, particularly in *Crawford-moor*.

The principal places in this ſhire are the following:

GLASGOW, the ſecond city in *Scotland*, pleaſantly ſeated on the ſide of a hill ſloping to the river *Clyde*, in 55°. 51′ N. latitude, and in 4°. 15′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, thirty five miles to the W. of *Edinburgh*. It has a noble and beautiful ſtone bridge over the river, which ſometimes overflows its banks; and as one third of the city lies in a flat next the river, that part is then overflowed. In the centre of *Glaſgow* is the *Tolbooth*, or town-houſe, a very magnificent ſtructure of hewn-ſtone, lately rebuilt, with noble apartments for the magiſtrates, and a very lofty tower, with bells which chime every hour. From this town-houſe and the adjacent market-place, run the four principal ſtreets of the city, in the form of a croſs, dividing the city into four equal parts, each adorned with ſeveral public buildings, and each ſaid to be larger and finer than any one ſtreet in *London*; the houſes being uniformly built of free-ſtone, ſix ſtories high, and ſome more: they are for the moſt part adorned with columns of the *Doric* order, have beautiful piazzas, and are well ſaſhed. From the centre, the whole city may be ſeen; and the ſtreets are ſpacious, ſtraight, and well paved. The *Exchange* is a modern building.

In the higher part of the city, and at the end of one of the ſtreets, ſtands the cathedral, a vaſt pile dedicated to *St. Mungo*, who was biſhop here about the year 560. It is divided into two churches, one over the other, called *The Upper and Lower*; and its ſeveral rows of pillars and exceeding high towers, with the tall ſpire, the higheſt in *Scotland*, riſing from one of the towers, ſhew the extraordinary ſkill of the architect. Here are five other very good churches, all of them neatly built, with handſome ſteeples. Beſides theſe places of worſhip there are convenient apartments for the meeting of the preſbytery, which conſiſts of nineteen pariſhes, and for the provincial ſynod, which conſiſts of one hundred and twenty-ſeven.

Near the cathedral is a ruinous caſtle, which in the time of Epiſcopacy was the palace of the archbiſhop, who was lord of the city, and gave it its firſt charter. It is fenced in with a very high wall of hewn ſtone, and has a fine proſpect of the whole city.

The univerſity here conſiſts of only one college; but it is by far the beſt, the moſt ſpacious, and the fineſt built in *Scotland*. It contains two large ſquares of noble and lofty ſtone buildings, adorned with a high tower, and many fine turrets, and is ſeparated from the town by a very high wall. The front toward the city is a noble piece of architecture. This univerſity was founded by *James* I. in 1453. By the firſt foundation it was under the government of a rector, a dean of the faculty, a principal or warden, who was to teach theology, three profeſſors of philoſophy, and afterward ſome of the clergy taught the civil and canon law. *James* VI. granted it a new charter, and in 1617 eſtabliſhed a principal, three profeſſors of philoſophy called *regents*, four purſers, a ſteward or ſurveyor to furniſh the ſtable, *&c.* and ſeveral of the ſucceeding kings ratified its privileges, and were benefactors to the univerſity. The library is furniſhed with many curious printed books, and valuable manuſcripts. The precincts of the college are enlarged by ſome acres of ground, purchaſed by the king and parliament; theſe are converted into well planted walks and gardens, one of which is for medicinal plants. The ſcholars wear ſcarlet gowns, and here lodge in the college, which at *Edinburgh* they do not.

Though the river is navigable for ſmall veſſels up to the town, yet *New Glaſgow* at the mouth of the *Clyde*, is the harbour for all thoſe that are of conſiderable burden, it having a good quay and cuſtom-houſe for all the coaſt; ſhips are alſo laid up here and refitted, and the goods are brought from thence to the city in lighters. The merchants of *Glaſgow* carry on a conſiderable commerce with *Virginia*, *Boſton*, and other ports of *North America*. They have alſo a very conſiderable trade in herrings, which they export to *Spain* and *Portugal*. The city has likewiſe a manufacture of *plaids* and *muſlins*. It gives the title of earl to the family of *Boyle*; and in this city has lately been erected a noble foundation under the name of the *Glaſgow* charitable marine ſociety, in order to provide for ſuch ſeamen as ſhall become old and diſabled in the merchant's ſervice, and to afford relief to their widows and children.

HAMILTON, ſeated near the confluence of the *Avon* and *Clyde*, eleven miles to the S. W. of *Glaſgow*, is a well built town, with a bridge over the *Avon*, and a handſome pariſh church. It is larger than moſt of the royal burghs, and the houſes, which are built with free-ſtone, are ſupported on pillars; but its principal ornament is the noble ſeat of the duke of *Hamilton*, which has a magnificent front entirely of free-ſtone, adorned with different orders of architecture, and very deep wings. The apartments are truly noble, and the pictures, furniture, and other decorations, are exquiſitely fine.

LANERK is a royal burgh in the diviſion called *The Upper Ward*; it is ſituated on the *Clyde*, nine miles to the S. W. of *Hamilton*, and is the ſeat of a preſbytery which conſiſts of thirteen pariſhes.

A little below the town the river *Douglas* falls into the *Clyde*, and gives the name of *Douglaſdale* to the lands near it. In a vale near this river ſtood a very old caſtle, which had been the paternal ſeat of the family of *Douglas* for above a thouſand years; but in December 1758 this ancient caſtle was conſumed by fire.

SECT. X.

DUMFRIESSHIRE, *including* ANNANDALE *and* NIDDISDALE.

DUMFRIES is bounded on the N. by part of *Clydſdale*, *Tweedale*, *Tiviotdale*, and *Selkirk*; on the W. by *Tiviotdale* and *Eſkdale*; on the S. by *Solway Frith*; and on the E. by *Northumberland* and *Roxburgh*; extending about fifty miles in length, and thirty in breadth.

ANNANDALE, which ſignifies the dale or valley on the river *Annan*, lies on the E. part of the ſhire between *Niddiſdale* on the W. and *Eſkdale* on the E. extending twenty-four miles in length, and fourteen in breadth. The river *Annan* runs through the middle of the ſhire, and falls into *Solway Frith*, after a courſe of twenty-ſeven miles, in which it receives ſeveral ſmall rivers, that run on both ſides through pleaſant woods and fruitful fields abounding with paſture. This diviſion is a ſtewarty, that gives title of marquis to the family of *Johnſton*.

NITHSDALE, or NIDDISDALE, on the W. ſide of *Annandale*, is ſo called from the *Nith*, or *Nid*, which runs through it: it has both paſture and arable lands; for though it is encompaſſed on all ſides with a ridge of rocks, the bottoms produce abundance of corn.

The river *Nith*, or *Nid*, iſſues out of a lake called *Lochcure*, and runs into *Solway Frith*.

Nithſdale is divided into the *Overward*, which contains the pariſhes in the preſbytery of *Pen-pont*; and the *Netherward*, containing thoſe of *Dumfries* preſbytery. Here were formerly woods and foreſts, which are now much exhauſted; and pieces of gold have after great rains been found in ſome of the brooks.

ANNAND, the chief town of *Annandale*, was an ancient royal burgh and ſea-port at the mouth of the *Annan*, where it falls into *Solway Frith*, ſeventy miles to the S. of *Edinburgh*. It had once a caſtle and a pretty good trade; but being often taken by the *Engliſh*, and burnt to the ground in the reign of *Edward* VI. moſt of the merchants removed to *Dumfries*, and it has never ſince recovered itſelf. It has however a weekly market, with a handſome bridge over the river.

DUMFRIES, the chief town of *Nithſdale*, and the capital of the S. W. part of the kingdom, is a pleaſant and thriving place, whence it has been called *The Liverpool of Scotland*: it ſtands eight miles from the mouth of the *Nith*; but the tide flowing up brings ſmall ſhips quite up to the quay, and about four miles lower the largeſt ſhips may ride in ſafety. It has ſpacious ſtreets, with a ſtately church, and a caſtle, which, though old, is pretty ſtrong. It has alſo four gates, and a noble bridge of free ſtone over the river, leading to *Galloway*: this bridge has thirteen arches, and is eſteemed the fineſt in *Britain* next to thoſe of *Weſtminſter*, *London*, *Blackfriars*, and *Rocheſter*. In the middle of it is a gate which bounds the ſhire of *Dumfries* and the ſtewarty of *Golloway*. A ſtreet leads from it by an eaſy aſcent to the caſtle, which is on the E. ſide of the town, and commands a proſpect of the town and the adjacent country; and from the caſtle a ſpacious high ſtreet runs by an eaſy deſcent to the church, which is half a mile diſtant. On each ſide of the high ſtreet are good ſtone buildings, thoſe on the N. ſide having gardens next the river; and about the middle of it are the Exchange and the townhouſe. It has likewiſe a large market place, with a noble croſs. The town gives the title of earl to the family of *Crichton*. It is the ſeat of a preſbytery, to which belongs eighteen pariſhes, and is the place where the provincial ſynod meets, which conſiſts of four preſbyteries, that have under them fifty-four pariſhes.

DRUMLANRIC lies ſeventeen miles to the N. of *Dumfries*; it has a weekly market, and gives the title of earl to the duke of *Queenſbury*, who has here a noble palace, adorned with terrace walks, beſides a ſtately bridge over the river *Nith*. Like *Chatſworth* in *Derbyſhire*, it ſtands in a wilk rocky country, and is environed with mountains.

SECT. XI.

The Stewarty of KIRCUDBRIGHT, *or* LOWER GALLOWAY.

BOTH this diſtrict and the ſtewarty of *Orkney* and *Shetland* differ only from the ſhires in the title of the chief officer, who is here called the ſtewart, and in the other the ſheriff. *Galloway* is divided into two parts; this ſtewarty, which is toward the E. being called *Lower Galloway*; and the weſtermoſt *Upper Galloway*, or *Wigtown*. *Lower Galloway* begins at the middle of the bridge of *Dumfries*, and lies between *Nithſdale* on the E. and the water of *Cree* on the W. and is bounded on the N. by a part of *Kyle* in the ſhire of *Air*; and the *Iriſh* ſea on the S. According to *Templeman*, it extends forty-three miles in length, and thirty-two in breadth.

The countrry ſeems one continued heath, except here and there a grove of trees; yet vaſt herds of ſmall black cattle, and flocks of ſheep, are grazed here, and ſent in great numbers to *England*.

KIRCUDBRIGHT, which gives its name to this ſhire, ſtands in a bay at the mouth of the river *Dee*, eighty-three miles to the S. W. of *Edinburgh*, and is an ancient royal burgh, the ſeat of a preſbytery, to which belong ſixteen pariſhes, and the place where the ſteward holds his courts. It has a weekly market, and a good ſalmon fiſhery on the river *Dee*, which riſes in the mountains near *Carrick*; it is is ſo circuitous, that though it is not ſeventy miles in a direct line, it runs near two hundred. It has a commodious harbour ſufficient to hold all the *Britiſh* navy, and the largeſt firſt rates may caſt anchor by the church-yard. It is alſo land-locked from all winds, which, together with the waves, are broken by *Roſs Iſland* at its mouth. The town ſtands in a perfect amphitheatre, like *Trent* on the confines of *Italy*. Notwithſtanding the excellence of their harbour, no trade is carried on here.

NEW GALLOWAY is a royal burgh on the river *Ken*, fourteen miles from *Kircudbright*, with a good weekly market, well ſupplied with corn and other proviſions; and it has a good ſalmon-fiſhery in a lake called *Lochken*, which abounds not only with ſalmon, but other fiſh: this lake is about five miles long, and in ſome places about a mile broad, containing ſeveral iſlands.

SECT. XII.

UPPER GALLOWAY, *or the Shire of* WIGTON.

THIS county extends from the water of *Cree*, which divides it on the E. from *Lower Galloway*, to the point called *The Mull of Galloway*, and *The Iriſh Sea*. According to *Templeman*, it is thirty-ſeven miles in length, and twenty-ſix in breadth; but is much indented by *Loch-rian* on the N. and the bay of *Glenluce*, or *Glenluſs*, on the S. *Galloway* had anciently its own princes, but it now gives title of earl to a branch of the family of *Stuart*.

The principal towns of this ſhire are the following:

WIGTON, a royal burgh, a market town, and the capital of the county, is ſeated near the mouth of the river, on a bay of its own name, ninety-nine miles to the S.W. of *Edinburgh*. This bay is eleven miles in length and breadth: it is a good port, which has a very narrow entrance. At this town the ſheriff holds his courts, and it is the ſeat of a preſbytery that conſiſts of ten pariſhes. It gives the title of earl to the chief of the family of *Fleming*.

PORT-PATRICK, a market town beyond the river *Loſſie*, a hundred and ten miles to the S. W. of *Edinburgh*, has a ſafe harbour called *The Rine*, or *Beak of Galloway*. It lies oppoſite to *Donaghedee*, in *Ireland*, and is a dirty poor place, whence the packet-boats go to *Belfaſt*, and other ports of that kingdom, to which coaſt it is but a ſhort paſſage, and of which there is a full view all the way: but little uſe is made of the harbour, except for the pocket-boats and a few fiſhing veſſels. A neighbouring hill affords a diſtinct view of *Ireland* to the S.W. of the coaſt of *Cumberland* and the *Iſle of Man* to the S. E.

SECT. XIII.

The Shire of AIRE.

THIS ſhire is bounded on the N. by that of *Renfrew*; on the S. by *Galloway*; on the E. by *Clydſdale*; and on the W. by the frith of *Clyde*. It is divided into *Carrick*, *Kyle*, and *Cunningham*, which are eſteemed the three great baileries, and are thus called from being governed by bailiffs. According to *Templeman*, there are ſeven hundred and ninety-five ſquare miles in the baileries of *Kyle* and *Carrick*, and two hundred and twenty-nine in the diviſion called *Cunningham*.

In this county is a conſiderable lake called *Dun*, ſix miles long, and two broad, with an iſland in it, upon which is an old houſe called *Caſtle-Dun*. Upon the water *Dun*, or *Dawn*, iſſuing from this lake, is a bridge of one arch ninety feet wide, which is much wider than the *Rialto* at *Venice*, or the middle arch of the great bridge at *York*.

We ſhall begin with *Carrick*, which is bounded on the N. by *Kyle*, on the E. by *Kyle* and *Galloway*, and on the S. by the latter alone, and on the W. by the frith of *Clyde*; extending thirty-two miles along the frontiers of *Galloway*, where it is longeſt, from E. to W. and twenty-five, where broadeſt, from N. to S.

The chief rivers of this diſtrict are the *Stineher* and the *Girven*, which abound with ſalmon and other fiſh. Here are alſo lakes and woods.

The principal town in the earldom of *Carrick* is BARGENY, which has a market, and gives title of lord to a branch of the family of *Hamilton*.

KYLE is ſeparated from *Carrick* by the river *Dun*, and from *Cunningham* by the *Irwin*; it has *Cunningham* on the N. part of *Clydſdale* on the E.; *Nithſdale*, *Carrick*, and part of *Galloway*, on the S.; and the frith of *Clyde* on the W.; extending thirty-four miles from E. to W. and twenty-ſix from N. to S. It is divided by the river *Aire* into two ſtewarties.

AIRE, the chief town of this diviſion, and the capital of the whole country, is ſeated at the mouth of the river of its own name, ſixty-five miles to the S. W. of *Edinburgh*. It has a good harbour near the frith of *Clyde*, and is well ſituated for trade. It is an ancient town diſtinguiſhed by its privileges, its juriſdiction extending ſixty-four miles from the mouth of the *Clyde* to the borders of *Galloway*. The river turns ſeveral mills in the middle of the *New Town*; this is joined to the *Old Town*, which ſtands on the S. ſide of the river, by a ſtone bridge of four arches. The *Old Town* is ſeated in a ſandy plain, amidſt pleaſant fertile fields, that afford a good proſpect winter and ſummer. It was formerly reckoned next to *Glaſgow*, the principal market town in the W. of *Scotland*, and has a ſtately church. It is the ſeat of a preſbytery, to which belong twenty-eight pariſhes, and, with *Glaſgow*, conſtitutes a provincial ſynod; but its trade is ſaid to be much decayed.

CUNNINGHAM, the laſt diviſion of this county, is bounded on the E. by *Renfrew* and *Clydſdale*, on the S. by *Kyle*, and on the W. and N. by the frith of *Clyde*. Its greateſt length from the N. E. to the S. W. is about twenty-nine miles, and its greateſt breadth from E. to W. about twelve. It is divided from *Kyle* by the river *Irwin*, and is a much finer and leſs mountainous country.

IRWIN is the beſt town of this diſtrict; it ſtands at the mouth of the river of the ſame name; ſixty-three miles to the S. W. of *Edinburgh*; it gives title of viſcount to the family of *Ingram*.

SECT. XIV.

The Shire of RENFREW, *or* RAINFRAW.

THIS county is called *The Barony*, by way of eminence; it having given the title of baron to the prince of *Scotland* before the Union, as it does now, to his royal highneſs the prince of *Wales*. It is bounded on the S. by *Cunningham*, on the E. by *Lanerkſhire*, and on the S. by *Lenox*, it extending, according to *Templeman*, thirty miles from N. to S. and thirteen where broadeſt from E. to W.

The principal towns of this county are the following:

RENFREW, the ſhire town, and a royal burgh, ſeated on a branch of the *Clyde*, called *The Cathcart*, forty-ſix miles to the W. of *Edinburgh*. It is a ſmall but ancient town, where the ſheriff holds his courts.

PASLEY, or PASLAY, is ſeated on the river *Whitecart*, ſix miles to the W. of *Glaſgow*, where is a pearl-fiſhery; and though no royal burgh, is much larger than *Renfrew*, and is the ſeat of a preſbytery compoſed of ſixteen pariſhes. Here is a bridge over the *Cart*, and there are ſtill to be ſeen the remains of an abbey founded in the year 1160: the remains of which, together with its church, gardens, orchard, and a little park, are encloſed by a ſtone wall, about a mile in compaſs.

GREENOCK, a handſome well built town on the frith of the *Clyde*, twenty-ſix miles to the W. of that river, has a good road for ſhips that come into and go out of *Glaſgow*. It is the chief place of the W. of *Scotland* for the herring fiſhery; and the merchants of *Glaſgow*, who are concerned in it, employ the veſſels of the inhabitants for catching and curing the fiſh, and for carrying them afterward to a foreign market. Here are many opulent merchants, and the town is noted for good ſeamen and excellent pilots.

SECT XV.

DUMBARTONSHIRE, *or* LENOX.

THIS county, which lies on the other ſide of the *Clyde* above *Glaſgow*, runs far N. among a cluſter of hills, and is bounded on the S. by the frith and river of *Clyde*; on the E. by *Menteith* and *Stirlingſhire*, it being ſeparated from the latter by the water of *Blane*; on the W. by the *Grampian hills*; on the N. W. by *Argyleſhire*; and on the W. by the lake called *Lochlomond*, and a water of the ſame name that falls into it. According to the editor of *Camden*, it extends only twenty-four miles in length, and twenty in breadth; but Mr. *Templeman* makes it forty-one miles long, and twenty-ſeven broad. Its bounds were formerly larger than they are at preſent, eſpecially on the eaſt ſide; and it has now only twelve pariſhes.

The lower part of *Dumbartonſhire*, which lies to the E. is very fruitful in corn; eſpecially toward the rivers; and the upper, which is hilly, is fit for paſture, eſpecially at the beginning of the *Grampian-hills*, and feeds numerous flocks of ſheep. It has alſo a noble herring-fiſhery in two bays, named *Loch-Long*, and *Loch-Fyn*, that break into it from the mouth of the *Clyde*.

LEVINIA, the *Latin* name for *Lenox*, is derived from the river *Leven*, which runs from *Loch-Lomond* into the *Clyde*. This loch, or lake, ſpreads between the mountains, twenty-four miles in length, and eight in breadth; though at the narroweſt part it is but two. It abounds with fiſh, particularly with a delicious ſort of the eel kind, called *pollac*, that is ſaid to be peculiar to this lake. It contains thirty iſlands, three of which have churches, and many of the reſt are inhabited, particularly *Inchmurin*, which is fruitful in corn and graſs, and abounds with deer. Several of them are called *Floating Iſlands*: theſe are ſaid to be artificial, and formed of beams faſtened together and covered with earth and turf; upon ſome of theſe are forts, into which the natives uſed to retire in time of war. The ſhire of *Lenox*, together with the town of *Richmond* in *Yorkſhire*, give the title of duke to the family of *Lenox*, deſcended from *Charles* II.

DUMBARTON, the principal town of this ſhire, from which it takes its name, is ſeated at the confluence of the *Leven* and the *Clyde*, fifteen miles to the N. W. of *Glaſgow*, and was once conſiderable for its trade, which is now much decayed; but is ſtill remarkable for its caſtle, which is thought to be one of the ſtrongeſt in *Europe*; it being ſeated on the top of a craggy rock, very ſteep on all ſides, except to the *Clyde*. It has only one narrow ſteep aſcent, where ſteps are cut out of the rock, paſſable by only one man at a time. As this is one of the ſtrong paſſes between the low country and the high-lands, a governor and a garriſon are conſtantly kept in it.

SECT. XVI.

The Shire of BUTE *and* CAITHNESS.

THE ſhire of *Bute* contains *Bute* and *Arran*, two of the weſtern iſlands, and is now joined with *Caithneſs*, in ſending one member to the parliament of *Great Britain*.

Theſe iſlands are tolerably fertile, and their produce much the ſame as that of the other weſtern iſlands. They lie in the frith of *Clyde*, and have *Argyleſhire* on the N. *Cantyre* on the W. and *Renfrew*, *Cunningham*, and *Kyle*, on the E. The ISLAND OF BUTE, which is about twelve miles in length, and five in breadth, with an area of twenty-ſeven miles, is ſeparated on the N. by two narrow ſtraits from *Argyleſhire*, and on the W. from the *Iſle of Arran*; it lies ſix miles to the W. of the coaſt of *Cunningham*, and but half a mile from *Argyleſhire*.

This iſland has a quarry of red ſtone. There is a conſiderable herring and cod-fiſhery on the coaſt. The earl of *Mount-Stuart* is its chief proprietor and hereditable coroner.

The chief town of the ſhire is ROTHSAY, ſituated near the middle of the iſland. The inhabitants ſubſiſt chiefly by fiſhing and agriculture. It is a royal burgh, and has two forts, one called *The Caſtle of Rothſay*, the other *The Caſtle of Kermes*.

The ISLE OF ARRAN lies about four miles from the S. part of the *Iſle of Bute*, and ſix to the E. of *Cantyre*, extending, according to the General Atlas, twenty-four miles from N. to S. and nine where broadeſt, from E. to W.; but Mr. *Mackay*, a native of the iſland, in his journey through it, ſays, it is but twelve in circuit. The middle of the iſland is mountainous, and the higheſt part, called *Capra*, abounds with deer. Here are many horſes and black cattle, both of a middling ſize, with abundance of ſmall ſheep and goats, land and ſea fowl: here are alſo found *fullers-earth* and *cryſtal*: on the coaſt are ſeveral caves, one of which is large enough to hold a hundred men; and at the farther end of it is a pillar cut out of the rock, with a deer and a double hilted ſword carved upon it. The natives pretend that *Fune Machkowle*, a giant, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his great exploits, lodged in theſe caves with his attendants. A miniſter ſometimes preaches in one of them to ſuch as live at a diſtance from the church: here are many large ſtones, from ſix to fifteen feet high, ſet upon one end, ſome ſingly, and others in a circular form, ſuppoſed to have been the remains of pagan temples, or of places adminiſtering juſtice.

This iſland has ſeveral rivers which abound with ſalmon, as the ſea all round does with *cod*, *herrings*, *ling*, *whitings*, and *ſhell-fiſh*. But the adjacent ſea is tempeſtuous and dangerous, eſpecially when a ſtrong S. or S. W. wind blows.

The ſhire of WEIK, or CAITHNESS, though united in ſome meaſure to *Bute*, by ſending a member alternately to parliament, is as far diſtant from the iſlands juſt deſcribed as poſſible, it being ſeated in the N. E. extremity of *Scotland*: it has therefore the northern ocean on the E. *Strathnaver* and *Sutherland* on the S. and S. W. and on the N. is divided from the *Orkney Iſlands* by *Pentland Frith*. It comprehends all the country beyond the river *Neſſe*, and the lake into which it flows, and extends thirty-five miles from N. to S.

The land is much indented by the many windings and breakings of the ſhore, and the whole coaſt, except the bays, conſiſts of high rocks and many promontories. The ſea is here very dangerous, eſpecially in calm weather, except at ſtated times, on account of the many vortexes, owing to the repulſe of the tides from the ſhore, and their paſſage between the *Orkney Iſlands*.

This county is populous, and has many little towns and villages, with a preſbytery of twelve pariſhes, and gives title of earl to a branch of the family of *Sinclair*; but the earl of *Breadalbin*, who has a great eſtate in this county, is hereditary ſheriff.

The rocks on the coaſt are much frequented by *eagles*, *hawks*, *maws*, *herons*, and other fowls of various kinds, like thoſe of the *Orkney* and *Shetland Iſlands*; and the people take the young fowls from their neſts by a hook and line.

The principal towns in this county are *Wick*, or *Weik*, and *Thurſo*.

WEIK, from whence this is called *The Shire of Weik*, is a royal burgh, and market town, where the courts are kept. It ſtands on the E. ſide of the county, at the mouth of *Murray Frith*.

THURSO lies oppoſite to it on the W. ſide of the county, about twelve or fourteen miles from *Weik*, and is ſo defended by the promontory called *Holborn-head*, that it is a ſecure place for ſhips to ride in. It is more populous and better built than *Weik*, and has the beſt church in the ſhire.

SECT. XVII.

STIRLINGSHIRE, *or* STRIVELING. *The towns of* STIRLING *and* FALKIRK.

THIS county is bounded on the W. by part of *Lenox* and *Clydſdale*; on the N. by *Monteith*; on the S. and S. E. by *Lothian*; extending twenty miles in length and twelve in breadth.

The S. part is mountainous; but that which lies upon the *Forth* is very fertile, and alſo abounds with coal. The *Forth*, which is the moſt famous, though not the largeſt river in *Scotland*, riſes near the foot of mount *Lomond*, and runs from W. to E. into the frith of *Edinburgh*.

STIRLING, the capital of the county, to which it alſo gives name, ſtands thirty miles to the N. W. of *Edinburgh*, upon the deſcent of a ſteep rock, at the foot of which runs the *Forth*; and takes its name from the *Saxon* word *ſter*, which ſignifies a hill, and *lin*, a water. *Boethius* ſays, this town gave name to ſterling money, becauſe *Oſbert*, a *Saxon* prince, after the overthrow of the *Scots*, eſtabliſhed here a mint, *lib.* x. *p.* 106.

Sterling is a miniature reſemblance of *Edinburgh*, being built on a rock, on the ſame form with that on which the capital of *North Britain* is placed, with a ſtrong fortreſs on its ſummit. From the top of the caſtle is the fineſt view in *Scotland*. The town is incloſed with a wall, except the north, where it is waſhed by the river *Forth*, over which is a bridge of hewn ſtone, with an iron gate and four ſtately arches, to which ſhips come up at full tide, and a little below it is the haven. The town contains about four thouſand inhabitants, has a manufacture of *tartanes* and *ſhalloons*, and employs about thirty looms in that of carpets. The great ſtreet is very broad, the other ſtreets are narrow and irregular. *Pennant*, II. 22. The caſtle is ſtrengthened on every ſide with batteries and ramparts, and has a conſiderable number of great guns for defending the paſſage of the bridge: for in times of trouble the chief magazine of the nation is uſually conveyed hither, it lying upon a conſiderable paſs between the N. and S. parts of *Scotland*, and almoſt in the centre of the kingdom. It is indeed the only place to which people can come from all parts of the nation, except from the iſlands, without croſſing ſome bay or frith of the ſea, which has rendered it of ſuch importance, that it is always kept in good condition, and the garriſon generally conſiſts of two hundred men, beſides officers. It has ſix rooms of ſtate, which are extremely noble, from their extraordinary height, length, and breadth, adorned with fine carved work on the wainſcot and cieling. At the top of it the late earl of *Mar* made a very convenient apartment of twelve rooms on a floor, for the governor's lodgings. It has a large park walled round, but little or no wood in it. This caſtle has been the reſidence of the kings of *Scotland*, at which time parliaments were frequently held in it.

As *Stirling* ſtands in a commodious ſituation for commerce, ſo it has in one direction a fine proſpect of *Edinburgh*, the caſtle and frith, with the mountains of *Argyle-*

ſhire and *Dumbartonſhire* another, as well as of the various windings of the *Forth*. It has a conſiderable manufacture of *ſerges*. Here is an hoſpital for decayed merchants.

FALKIRK is a handſome ancient town, ſeated on the ſouth ſide of the *Forth*, eight miles to the ſouth of *Sterling*; it is a market town, noted for being the place where the rebels defeated the king's forces on the 17th of *January*, 1746. Here are held the great fairs for black cattle from the highlands, in which 24,000 head are computed to be annually ſold. *Pennant's Tour*, II. 229.

About a mile from this town the *Carron* company have a very large foundry, in which they caſt cannon of the largeſt bore. This foundry conſiſts of the greateſt iron-works in *Europe*; they were founded about the year 1761, before which time there was not a ſingle houſe ſtanding on the ſpot, and the country was a mere *Moor*: at preſent the buildings of all ſorts are of vaſt extent. Theſe works are ſaid to conſume one hundred tons of coal daily. During the late *American* war twelve hundred people were employed in theſe works, and at preſent a thouſand, in conſequence of large orders from *Ruſſia* and *Germany*. *Carron* wharf lies upon the river of the ſame name, which falls, a few miles below, into the *Firth* of *Forth*. The navigable canal which forms a communication between the *firths* of *Clyde* and *Forth*, and runs near the town of *Glaſgow*, terminates to the eaſtward near theſe works. This canal is forty miles long, and near fifty feet broad; on it are thirty-nine locks, ſixteen of which are near *Carron*, and in the courſe of two miles. About a mile and a half above *Carron* the canal is carried upon a large bridge over the road. Veſſels came from *Glaſgow* to the ſea on it in ten hours. *Pennant*, I. 261, II. 230. *Tour in England and Scotland*, p. 254.

SECT. XVIII.

Of LINLITHGOW, *or* WEST-LOTHIAN; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Towns; with an Account of the* Roman Wall *built acroſs this Part of* SCOTLAND.

WEST-LOTHIAN is bounded on the north by the *Forth*; on the eaſt and ſouth by *Mid-Lothian*; on the weſt by part of *Clydſdale*; and on the north-weſt by *Stirlingſhire*; extending about fourteen miles in length, and thirteen in breadth.

It abounds with coal, lime-ſtone, and ſalt; with great plenty of fiſh. In the reign of king *James* VI. a mine was diſcovered here which yielded a great deal of ſilver.

The principal places in this county are the following:

LINLITHGOW, from which the ſhire takes its name, ſuppoſed to be the *Lindum* of *Ptolemy*; it is ſituated on the ſide of a lake, ſixteen miles to the weſt of *Edinburgh*, and is remarkable for its ancient palace, ſeated on an iſland in the midſt of the lake, which has an aſcent of ſeveral ſteps in the form of an amphitheatre. It was magnificently built of hewn ſtone by ſeveral kings, and completed by *James* VI. The writer of a tour in *England* and *Scotland* ſays, "it is now a ruin, being entirely deſtroyed by the king's army in 1746," p. 256.—Adjoining to the palace is St. *Michael*'s church, a noble ſtructure with a lofty ſteeple. In the town is alſo a quadrangular court adorned with a curious fountain: on the ſouth ſide is the *Tolbooth* or *town-houſe*, neatly built of hewn ſtone, with a very high ſteeple, in which are bells and a very fine clock.

The lake itſelf is a mile in length, and a quarter of a mile over, and abounds with perch and other ſort of fiſh; and on the north ſide is a park belonging to the palace.

The town has the appearance of great trade, with a harbour for ſhips near the caſtle of *Blackneſs*, where is a large cuſtom-houſe, with other houſes for the uſe of the merchants. Here is a manufacture of linen; and the water of this lake is reckoned ſo extraordinary for bleaching, that a great deal of it is brought from other parts hither to be bleached.

According to Mr. *Pennant*, here is a conſiderable trade carried on in dreſſing leather, which is ſent abroad to be manufactured. Many hands are alſo employed in dreſſing flax, and in wool-combing. The town contains three or four thouſand ſouls. *Tour in Scotland*, II. 231.—The *caſtle* was founded by *Edward* I. who reſided in it for a whole winter.

Severus's or *Adrian*'s wall, which extended acroſs this part of *Scotland*, began at the *Forth* near *Queen*'s *Ferry*, and extended thirty-ſix *Scots* miles to *Dumbarton*, at the frith of *Clyde*, for covering the provincial *Britons* againſt the incurſions of the *Picts*. It was built with ſtone ten feet thick, and had watch-towers within call of one another, where centinels kept watch day and night; it had alſo a court of guard to lodge a ſufficient number of ſoldiers againſt any ſudden alarms, and ſtrong forts able to receive a whole army; with a good ditch before it twelve feet wide.

SECT. XIX.

Of the Shire of PERTH; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, Rivers, Diviſions, and principal Towns.*

THIS is a large, plentiful, and rich county, bounded on the eaſt by *Angus*; on the ſouth-eaſt by *Kinroſsſhire* and *Fife*; on the ſouth by *Clackmannanſhire*, *Stirlingſhire*, and the river and frith of *Forth*; on the weſt and ſouth-weſt by *Argyleſhire*, *Lenox*, and *Dumbartonſhire*; on the north-weſt and north by *Lochaber* and *Badenoch*; and on the north-eaſt by *Marr*. According to *Camden*, it extends fifty-two miles in length from eaſt to weſt, and about forty-eight in breadth from north to ſouth. It contains *Perth Proper*, part of *Gowry*, *Strathern*, *Athol*, *Braidalbin*, and *Menteith*, in which are five preſbyteries, and eighty-eight pariſh churches.

The duke of *Athol* is hereditary ſheriff of this county.

The principal rivers of this county are the *Tay*, which is the longeſt in all *Scotland*, and riſes in the mountains of *Braidalbin*; and after ſpreading itſelf into a lake of the ſame name, fifteen miles in length, and near ſix in breadth, it runs near forty miles, excluſive of its turnings and windings, into the *Frith* of *Tay*. The *Keith*, which is famous for its ſalmon-fiſhery, has a cataract near the *Blair* of *Dromond*, the noiſe of which is ſo loud as to ſtun thoſe who come near it. The river *Ern* riſes from the lake called *Lochern*, in the mountainous country of *Strathern*, and falls into the *Tay*, after a courſe of thirty-four miles.

The principal places in PERTH PROPER are the following:

DUNKELD, on the north ſide of the *Tay*, twelve miles to the north of *Perth*, and about forty from *Edinburgh*, is ſeated at the foot of the *Grampian* hills, and is ſurrounded with woods. This is the chief market-town of the *Highlands*, and has been adorned with many ſtately buildings by the duke of *Athol*. It conſiſts of only one pariſh, which is ſupplied with three churches. The two principal ſtreets are remarkably fine; in ſome of the ſmaller are ſtill to be ſeen a few wooden houſes in the old ſtyle, but as they decay the magiſtrates prohibit the rebuilding them in the ſame manner.

The *cathedral* of *Dunkeld* was demoliſhed in 1559, "Fanatic fury," ſays Mr. *Pennant*, "ſoon deſtroyed the magnificent works of miſtaken piety. Pull down the neſts, and the rooks will fly away, was the maxim of the rough apoſtle *Knox*, and his diſciples took effectual care to execute the directions of their maſter." The monuments were deſtroyed in 1689 by the ſoldiers garriſoned there. Mr. *Pennant* ſearched in vain for the tomb of *Marjary Scott*, who died here in 1728, on which the following epitaph is ſaid to have been inſcribed, which marks her extraordinary longevity.

Stop paſſenger, until my life you read;
The living may get knowledge from the dead.
Five times five years I liv'd a virgin life,
Five times five years I liv'd a happy wife;
Ten times five years I liv'd a widow chaſte,
Now weary'd of this mortal life I reſt.
Betwixt my cradle and my grave were ſeen
Eight mighty kings of *Scotland*, and a queen.
Four times five years a common-wealth I ſaw,
Ten times the ſubjects riſe againſt the law.

Thrice did I ſee old prelacy pull'd down,
And thrice the cloak was humbled by the gown.
An end of *Stuart*'s race I ſaw, nay more,
I ſaw my country ſold for *Engliſh* ore.
Such deſolations in my time have been!
I have an end of all perfection ſeen.

PERTH is a royal burgh, and the county-town where the ſheriff keeps his courts. It ſtands thirty miles to the north of *Edinburgh*, and conſiſts of only one pariſh, which is ſupplied with three churches. Here is a fine town-houſe. St. *John*'s church, which ſtands in the middle of the town, is divided into two.

Boethius aſſerts, that the town of *Perth* was founded by *William the Lion*, A. D. 1210, after the deſtruction of *Bertha*, a place ſituated about two miles to the north of it. This town ſtands on one of the fineſt rivers in *North Britain*. *Major* calls it "the only walled city in *Scotland*," p. 20. The importance of the place made it frequently experience the calamities of war. *Edward* I. when he over-ran *Scotland*, poſſeſſed himſelf of this city. *Edward* II. made it for ſome time his reſidence: in 1312 it was taken by *Robert Bruce*, who levelled its walls and filled up its ditches. *Edward* III. reſtored its walls and fortifications. *Cromwell* took the city in 1651; a citadel was then built, capable of containing 500 men, the remains of which ſtill retain the name of *Oliver's mount*. Mr. *Pennant* ſays, the ſettlement of *Oliver's* forces here, after the peace, contributed much to introduce that ſpirit of induſtry, which, to this time, diſtinguiſhes the inhabitants. *Tour*, II. 75. The ſame writer ſays, the town contains 11,000 inhabitants, 9,000 of whom are of the eſtabliſhed church of *Scotland*. The great improvement of the town is to be dated from the year 1745, ſince which it is ſuppoſed to have increaſed one-third. The *Tay* waſhes its eaſt ſide, and is deep enough to bring veſſels of 120 tons burthen as far as the quays. The exports are white and brown linens, of which about 75,000l. worth are annually ſent to *London*, beſides a great quantity to *Edinburgh* and *Glaſgow*. About 10,000l. worth of linen yarn is alſo ſent to *London*, *Mancheſter*, and *Glaſgow*. *Linſeed-oil* is here a conſiderable article of commerce; it employs ſeven water-mills, which procure near 300 tons of oil; this is chiefly ſent to *London*, and brings in 8 or 9,000 *l*. The firſt of theſe mills was erected by *John* Duke of *Athol*. The exports of *ſalmon* to *London* and the *Mediterranean*, brings in from 12 to 14,000 *l*; that fiſh is taken here in great abundance; 3000 have been caught in one morning, weighing, one with another, ſixteen pounds a-piece. The fiſhery begins on St. *Andrew's* day, and ends on the 26th of *Auguſt*, O. S. *Pennant*, II. 74, 76, 77. *Perth Bridge* is the moſt beautiful ſtructure of the kind in *North Britain*: it was deſigned and executed by Mr. *Smeaton*. It is 900 feet long, and twenty-two broad within the parapets, and conſiſts of nine arches; that in the centre is 75 feet in diameter. By means of this bridge a communication is opened with all the great roads in the kingdom. It was erected at the expence of 26,000 *l*.; for which purpoſe the commiſſioners of forfeited eſtates contributed 11,000 *l*. *Idem*, 113. The *abbey* near *Perth* was demoliſhed in the year 1559.

The writer of a tour in *Scotland* in 1785, ſays, in the vicinity of this city are ſome of the moſt extenſive bleaching-fields in *Scotland*. *Cotton* manufactures begin to thrive here, p. 181. To which we ſhall add, that manufactures of *muſlins*, *gauzes*, and *Perſians*, which were ſet up about four years ago (from 1788), are now in a very flouriſhing condition. The combinations of the journeymen-weavers in *Spital-fields*, to raiſe the price of their wages, gave riſe to theſe manufactures.

About a mile from *Perth*, is SCONE or SCOON, which is ſeated on the north bank of the *Tay*, and is thought to be in the centre of the kingdom. It was anciently famous for its abbey, founded by king *David* I. for the monks of the order of St. *Auguſtine*, where the kings of *Scotland* were crowned. In the church of this abbey was kept the famous chair, the bottom of which conſiſted of the fatal ſtone, which was conſidered as the palladium of the *Scottiſh* monarchy. The legend aſſerts, that this ſtone had firſt ſerved *Jacob* for his pillow; was afterward tranſported into *Spain*, where it was uſed as a ſeat of juſtice by *Gethalus*, contemporary with *Moſes*; it afterward found its way to *Dunſtaffage*, in *Argyleſhire*; continued there as the coronation-chair till the reign of *Kenneth* II. who, to ſecure his empire, removed it to *Scone*. Here it remained, and in it every *Scottiſh* monarch was inaugurated till the year 1296, when *Edward* I. tranſported it to *Weſtminſter-abbey*, and with it, according to ancient prophecy, the empire of *Scotland*. *Idem*, 116. There is alſo a fine palace, now belonging to Lord *Stormont*, who has made many additions to it. It was in the chapel belonging to this palace that king *Charles* II. took the covenant.

The CARSE OF GOWRY, the next diviſion, is eſteemed the moſt beautiful ſpot in *Scotland*.

STRATHERN, the third diviſion, extends above forty miles from eaſt to weſt, and twenty from north to ſouth. The *Ochil-hills*, which extend along the ſouth part, abound with metals and minerals, particular *copper*, *lapis calaminaris*, and *lead*; there is here alſo excellent *peat*, and abundance of *wood*.

ABERNETHY ſtands in the ſouth-eaſt corner of this diviſion, at the confluence of the *Ern* and *Tay*, ſomewhat above twenty-four miles from *Duplin*.

There are two caſtles on the banks of the *Ern*, one of them *Tullibardin*, the ancient ſeat of the *Murrays*, which gives title of marquis to the eldeſt ſon of the duke of *Athol*; and the other is *Duplin* caſtle, the ſeat of the earl of *Kinnoul*, to whom it gives title of viſcount; the houſe of the latter is adorned with the fineſt paintings and carving, and his lordſhip has a park well planted with trees, and walled round.

MENTEITH, the next diviſion, extends forty-four miles from eaſt to weſt, and twenty-eight where broadeſt. This territory is ſaid to derive its name from the river *Teith*, and reaches to the mountains that encloſe the eaſt ſide of *Loch-Lomond*.

The only place of note in this diviſion is the pleaſant little town of DUMBLAIN, on the weſt ſide of the river *Allan*, where king *David* once erected a biſhopric. The town is a perfect amphitheatre, in a fine bottom ſurrounded with hills, and gives title of viſcount to the duke of *Leeds*.

The fifth diviſion is BRAIDALBIN, a country among the *Grampian hills*, extending about thirty-two *Scots* miles from eaſt to weſt, and about thirteen from north to ſouth. It is inhabited by the *Highlanders*, who retain their ancient language.

ATHOL, the moſt northern diviſion, extends in length from the north-weſt to the ſouth-eaſt forty-three miles, and thirty-one where broadeſt. Here are many mountains, and the vallies are full of wood. It gives title of duke to the noble and ancient family of *Murray*; but contains no place of importance.

SECT. XX.

Of KINCARDINSHIRE, *or* MEARNS; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Towns.*

THIS country is bounded on the eaſt by the *Northern* ocean; on the ſouth by the *North Eſk*; on the weſt by the *Granſbain-hills*; and on the north by *Aberdeenſhire*, from which it is divided by the river *Dee*; extending about twenty-ſeven miles in length, and twenty in breadth.

There are ſaid to be about five millions of fir-trees in this county, beſides thoſe which are planted by the gentry about their ſeats. Upon the ſea-coaſts are ſeveral convenient creeks and ſome good harbours.

KINCARDIN, once the county-town, ſtands on the river *Dee*, eighteen miles to the eaſt of *Aberdeen*, and is the ſeat of a preſbytery conſiſting of fifteen pariſhes.

STONEHIVE, the preſent county-town, has a very good harbour, ſecured by a ſtone pier. At the entrance of the harbour is a huge rock near forty ells high, which ſeems every moment ready to fall; and at a ſmall diſtance is a dropping cave, where the water petrifies.

FOURDON, or MEARNS, in the times of popery, was famous for the reliques ſuppoſed to have been depoſited there of St. *Palladius*, the firſt biſhop in *Scotland*, who was ſent over by pope *Celeſtine* in the year 431 to preach the goſpel to the *Scots*, and confute the *Pelagians*.

SECT. XXI.

Of Aberdeenshire; *its Situation, Extent, Diviſions, Produce, and principal Towns.*

THIS county is bounded on the ſouth by the river *Dee* and the *Grainſbain* mountains, which divide it from *Angus* in the ſhire of *Forfar*, and *Kincardinſhire*; on the eaſt by the *Northern* ocean; on the weſt by part of *Murray*; on the north-weſt by *Bamff*; and on the north by the ocean; extending, according to *Templeman*, ſeventy-three miles in length, and twenty-eight in breadth. It contains *Mar*, with its appurtenances, *Strathdee*, *Strathdon*, the braes of *Mar* and *Cromar*, with the greateſt part of *Buchan*, *Garioch*, and *Strathbogy*. The ſouth part contains *Mar*, with its ſubdiviſions, from whence it was formerly called the ſhire of *Mar*.

The hilly parts, eſpecially the craigs of *Pennau*, where the eagles build their neſts, are covered with woods of oak and fir, and have plenty of game and paſture, therefore feed abundance of black cattle, ſheep, deer, and horſes. There are here alſo quarries of ſpotted marble, lime-ſtone, and ſlate, with a ſpecies of ſmall ſtones peculiar to this country, called elf-arrow heads, which ſeem of a flinty kind, and are of different ſhapes; but moſt of them reſemble the head or point of an arrow or ſpear.

Aberdeen, a city and univerſity, has its name from the *Don*, at the mouth of which river it is ſituated, in 57° 6′ N. latitude, and 1° 58′ W. longitude, eighty miles north of *Edinburgh*. There are two towns, the *Old* and *New*. *Old Aberdeen* was the ſeat of a biſhop, it having a large and ſtately cathedral, generally called St. *Machar's*. On the ſouth ſide of it ſtands *King's* college, founded by *James* IV. where are profeſſors of divinity, civil law, phyſic, the mathematics, and the oriental tongues. Its library conſiſts of a good collection of ancient and modern books, with ſome valuable ancient manuſcripts. This college is not inferior to any in *Scotland*. The church, with its turret or ſteeple, is of hewn-ſtone, and the top vaulted with a double croſs arch, ſurmounted by an imperial crown. In the year 1785 it was ſaid to inſtruct about one hundred and fifty ſtudents, only eighty of whom had apartments in the college.

New Aberdeen is about a mile diſtant from the *Old*, and is ſeated at the mouth of the river *Dee*. It is the county-town, and conſequently the ſeat of the ſheriff's courts. It exceeds all the cities in the north of *Scotland* in extent and beauty. Mr. *Pennant* deſcribes it as well built with granite from the neighbouring quarries, and about two miles in circumference; containing 13,000 ſouls, and about 3000 in the ſuburbs. The beſt ſtreet, or rather place, he ſays, is the *Caſtle-ſtreet*; in the middle of which is an octagon building, with neat *bas-relievos* of the kings of *Scotland*, from *James* I. to *James* VII. The town-houſe makes a good appearance, and has a handſome ſpire in the centre. *Tour in Scotland*, I. 137.

Here is the tomb of *Andrew Cant*, who was miniſter of *Aberdeen*, from whom a writer in the *Spectator* (N° 147) derives the term "to cant;" but the moſt probable derivation is from *canto*, to ſing, the manner of delivery in thoſe times, among the preſbytery of *Scotland*, being in a ſtyle between ſinging and ſaying. The inſcription on his monument is ſtill legible, and ſpeaks of him in very high terms.

The people of *Aberdeen*, and indeed of almoſt all this part of the country, are generally of the *Epiſcopalian* perſuaſion; ſo that were it not for the legal eſtabliſhment, the *Preſbyterian* preachers would have but ſlender incomes: almoſt every pariſh has a meeting-houſe, where the liturgy is read: at *Aberdeen* they have beautiful chapels, in ſeveral of which are organs.

Aberdeen once enjoyed a conſiderable ſhare of the *tobacco* trade, but was at length forced to reſign it to *Glaſgow*, the latter being ſo much more conveniently ſituated. At preſent its imports are from the *Baltic*, and a few merchants trade to the *Weſt Indies* and *North America*. Its exports are *thread*, *ſtockings*, *ſalmon*, and *oatmeal*. For the ſtocking manufacture 20,800 *l.* worth of wool is annually imported; of this wool is annually made 69,333 dozen pairs of ſtockings. Theſe are made by the country people in almoſt all parts of this great county; who are paid four ſhillings per dozen for ſpinning, and fourteen ſhillings per dozen for knitting; beſide which there are about 2000 *l.* value of ſtockings manufactured from the wool of the county, which greatly encourages the breed of ſheep. About 200 combers are alſo employed conſtantly. The thread manufacture is alſo a conſiderable article in itſelf, though not in compariſon of the woollen. *Pennant*, I. 136.

The *college* was founded in 1494, by *William Elphinſton*, biſhop of this place, and lord-chancellor of *Scotland*, in the reign of *James* III. and lord privy-ſeal in that of *James* IV. *Hector Boethius* was the firſt principal of the college, and ſent for from *Paris* for that purpoſe, on an annual ſalary of forty marks *Scots*, at thirteen pence each. It afterward fell into decay, and *George Keith*, earl *Marſhal* in 1593 reſtored it, and has obtained the credit of being its founder, for from him it is called the *Marſhallian* college. Since his time the city has adorned it with ſeveral additional buildings. In this college, which is an univerſity of itſelf, are a principal, four profeſſors of philoſophy, a profeſſor of divinity, a profeſſor of mathematics, and a profeſſor of medicine. It has a good library, which was founded by the city, and has been enriched by the gifts of ſeveral learned men; among which is the *Alcoran* on vellum, finely illuminated, and an *Hebrew Bible* MS. with *Rabinical* notes on vellum.

The bridge over the *Don*, which is at the north end of the old town, conſiſts of one immenſe arch of ſtone ſprung from two rocks, one on each ſide, which ſerve as abutments; ſo that it may be ſaid to have a foundation coeval with nature, and that will laſt as long. The other bridge is upon the river *Dee*, a mile to the weſt of *New Aberdeen*, and has ſeven ſtately arches. This city gives title of earl to an ancient branch of the family of *Gordon*.

Though the river is large, the channel is narrow, and the bar often ſhifting, ſo that no ſhip of any burden ventures in without a pilot, though Mr. *Pennant* ſays there is ſufficient depth of water for ſhips of two hundred tons burden.

The *ſalmon-fiſheries* on the *Dee* and *Don* are an important branch of trade. About 46 boats and 130 men are employed on the firſt, and in ſome years 167,000 lb. weight of fiſh have been ſent pickled to *London*, and about 930 barrels of ſalted fiſh exported to *France*, *Italy*, &c. The fiſhery on the *Don* is far leſs conſiderable. The proprietors of this fiſhery are united into a company, the capital of which is divided into many ſhares, of which no perſon can enjoy above one at a time. The profits are very conſiderable. As to the herring-fiſhery, it is a common bleſſing to the whole eaſtern ſhore of *Scotland*; and enables the *Aberdeen* merchants to carry on a profitable trade to *Dantzic*, *Koningſberg*, *Riga*, *Narva*, *Wybourg*, and *Stockholm*.

Pork is reckoned to be better cured here for long voyages than at any other place in *Europe*, and it is pickled, packed up in barrels, and exported in great quantities, chiefly to the *Dutch*, for victualling their *Eaſt India* ſhips and men of war.

Peterhead, which ſtands on the ſouth-ſide of the water of *Ugie*, is a market-town and ſea-port of conſiderable trade in the north-eaſt part of the county, upon the promontory called *Buchanneſs*, and is noted for the Pretender's landing there in 1715.

SECT. XXII.

Of the Shire of Fife; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Towns.*

THIS county conſiſts of a fine peninſula incloſed between the *Forth* and the *Tay*, bounded on the eaſt by the *Northern* ocean; on the ſouth by the *frith* of *Forth*; on the weſt by the *Ochil-hills*, *Kinroſsſhire*, and *Perthſhire*; and on the north is divided by the *frith* of *Tay* from *Gaury* and *Angus*; it being commonly reckoned thirty-two miles in length, and about ſeventeen in breadth. The principal rivers are the *Leven* and *Edin*, which abound with ſalmon and other fiſh. The coaſt exhibits many ſmall towns that are nurſeries for ſeamen.

The earl of *Rothes* is hereditary ſheriff. No county of *Scotland* ſends ſo many members to parliament, or is inhabited by a greater number of the nobility.

The principal towns are the following:

Bruntislan, or **Burnt Island**, a royal burgh, ten miles to the north-weſt of *Edinburgh*; it lies oppoſite to *Leith*, and a paſſage-boat goes thither from hence every day. The town ſtands on the middle of the north-ſide of the *Forth*, and enjoys a fine proſpect of *Leith* road, and of the city and caſtle of *Edinburgh*. Mr. *Pennant* deſcribes the harbour as the beſt on the coaſt. It is formed partly by a rocky iſle, and partly by artificial piers, for there are no harbours on this ſide of *Scotland* that are entirely natural. It is dry at low water.

St. Andrew's had its name from St. *Andrew*, whoſe bones are ſaid to have been brought hither from *Patras*, a town of *Peloponneſus*. This is an ancient, and was once a flouriſhing city, the metropolis of all *Scotland*, the ſeat of its firſt univerſity, and before the Revolution was the ſee of an archbiſhop. It is ſituated thirty miles to the north-eaſt of *Edinburgh*.

"This city," ſays Mr. *Pennant*, "is ſituated on the extremity of a plain, at the water's edge. On approaching it, its numerous towers and ſpires give it an air of vaſt magnificence, and ſerve to raiſe the expectation of ſtrangers to the higheſt pitch. On entering the weſt port, a well-built ſtrait ſtreet, of a vaſt length and breadth, appears, but ſo graſs-grown, and ſuch a dreary ſolitude reigns, that a ſtranger is likely to be impreſſed with an idea that the city has been laid waſte by the peſtilence. The towers and ſpires, when examined cloſely, appear to be the aweful remains of the magnificent, the pious works of paſt generations. The *citadel* was the labour of 160 years (from 1161 to 1318); yet in *June* 1559 *John Knox* effected its demolition in a ſingle day." *Pennant*, II. 188, 191. The town was erected into a royal burg by *David* I. in the year 1140; the charter of *Malcolm* II. is preſerved in the *Tolbooth*, written on a bit of parchment; where are alſo kept the ſilver keys of the city, which, for form ſake, are to be delivered to the king, ſhould he viſit the place.

It underwent a ſiege in 1337. It is greatly reduced in the number of inhabitants; at preſent ſcarcely exceeding 2000. *Pennant* II. 196. Its preſent circuit is about a mile; it contains three principal ſtreets. The trade of *St. Andrew*'s was once very conſiderable, at preſent there is only one veſſel belonging to the port. The harbour is artificial, being guarded by piers, with a narrow entrance, to give ſhelter to veſſels from the violence of a moſt heavy ſea.

Here is only one pariſh-church, that of the *Holy Trinity*, remaining, and two chapels. This church is an ancient ſtately edifice, built with fine free-ſtone, in the form of a croſs, with a handſome ſpire in good repair. In it is a fine monument of archbiſhop *Sharp*, who was aſſaſſinated in his coach upon a moor as he was returning home. This prelate was by education a rigid preſbyterian, but apoſtatiſed, and was rewarded with this archbiſhoprick, when he became a violent perſecutor; in conſequence of which, nine men, enthuſiaſtically attached to the party he harraſſed, bound themſelves by a vow to cut off their perſecutor, and effected it in 1675.

This city, which was founded by biſhop *Wardlaw*, in 1411, and confirmed by *Benedict* III. is particularly famous for its **University**, conſiſting of three colleges, of which, during the continuance of epiſcopacy, the archbiſhops were chancellors: it is now governed by a chancellor, who is elected by the two principals, and the profeſſors of the colleges; the rector is choſen annually, and by the ſtatutes ought to be one of the principals of the three colleges, which are called St. *Salvator's*, St. *Leonard's*, and the *New*, or St. *Mary's College*.

St. *Salvator's* college was founded by *James Kennedy*, biſhop of St. *Andrew's*, in 1458, who erected the edifice, furniſhed it with coſtly ornaments, and endowed it with ſufficient revenues for a doctor, a bachelor, and a licentiate in divinity, four profeſſors of philoſophy, and eight poor ſcholars. It has alſo a good library, founded by Dr. *Sheen*. The edifice itſelf is a ſtately pile of fine hewn ſtone, but the college revenue is not ſufficient to keep it in repair.

St. *Leonard's* college was founded by *John Hepburne*, prior of St. *Andrew's* in the reign of *James* V. A. D. 1512. By an act which paſſed in the twentieth year of the reign of king *Geo.* II. (A. D. 1747) theſe two colleges were united.

The *New College* was founded by archbiſhop *Bethune*, or *Beaton*, uncle to the cardinal of that name, with endowments for a principal, a profeſſor, and ſome ſtudents in divinity, that being the only ſcience taught in this college. As the two laſt colleges have a better revenue than that of St. *Salvator*, they are in much better repair. In the latter, king *Charles* I. held a parliament, in a ſpacious room able to ſeat four hundred perſons in regular order; and it ſtill retains the name of the parliament-room.

The entrance of the caſtle of St. *Andrew's* is ſtill to be ſeen, and the window is yet ſhewn, out of which it is ſaid cardinal *Beaton* leaned to glut his eyes with the cruel martyrdom of *George Wiſhart*, who was burnt on the ſpot beneath. In this ſame caſtle, in *May* 1546, *Beaton* met with the reward of his cruelty, being ſlain by *Norman Leſley*, eldeſt ſon of the earl of *Rothes*, at the head of fifteen perſons, who ſurpriſed the caſtle.

Falkland is a neat large town, ſeated at the foot of *Lomond-hill*, which is ſaid to be full a mile in height, and covered with fine paſtures for ſheep. From the top there is not only a proſpect of *Fifeſhire*, but of the country all round it; to the ſouth beyond *Edinburgh* and the *Lothians* almoſt to *Berwick*; to the weſt as far as the hills by *Stirling*; and to the north into *Perthſhire* and *Angus*. Near this town *James* V. built a palace, which, by its ruins, eſpecially the two ſides yet ſtanding in the inner ſquare, appears to have been a large and noble ſtructure.

SECT. XXIII.

Of the Shire of Angus *or* Forfar; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Towns.*

THIS county is divided on the north from the brae of *Mar*, by the ridge of the *Brinchinin-mountains*; on the eaſt it is bounded by *Mearns*; on the ſouth by the frith of *Tay* and the *Northern* ocean; and on the weſt and north-weſt by *Perthſhire*; extending thirty-four miles in length, and twenty-ſix in breadth.

The ſhire of *Angus*, as it is generally called by the *Scots*, is diverſified with large hills, lakes, foreſts, paſtures, and meadows. It is fertile along the coaſt, but is there very narrow; yet ſpreads wide among the mountains, which are inhabited by *Highlanders*, and abound with harts, hinds, roe-bucks, and fowl. They have alſo ſome mines of lead and iron.

The principal towns of this county are, *Aberbrothic*, *Forfar*, *Dundee*, and *Montroſe*.

Aberbrothic, or **Arbroath**, is ſeated near the ſea, at the mouth of the little river *Brothic*. It is a ſmall but flouriſhing place, well built, and ſtill increaſing. In the year 1776 it was ſaid to contain about 3500 inhabitants. It has an artificial harbour, formed of piers, where, at ſpring-tides, ſhips of 200 tons may come in. This port is of great antiquity, as appears from an agreement yet extant between the abbot and the burghers, in the year 1194, concerning the making of the harbour. "The glory of this place," ſays Mr. *Pennant*, "was the abbey, whoſe very ruins give ſome idea of its former magnificence. It was founded by *William* the *Lion*, in 1178, and dedicated to *Thomas à Becket*. The laſt abbot was the famous cardinal *Beaton*." *Tour in Scotland*, II. 131, 135.

Forfar is a royal burgh, a market-town, and the ſeat of a preſbytery, containing ten pariſhes. It ſtands fourteen miles weſt of *Montroſe*, is governed by a provoſt and bailiff, was anciently the ſeat of ſeveral parliaments, and had a royal palace, though ſcarcely any remains of it are now left. Mr. *Pennant* calls it the capital of the county, and ſays it contains about 2000 ſouls, p. 169.

Dundee is ſeated in a plain at the foot of a hill on the north-ſide of the *Tay*, near its entrance into the ocean. This is eſteemed the beſt town in the ſhire for ſtrength, ſituation, and trade. The weſt end of the church was beaten down by *Cromwell's* army, and the other three parts are now divided into three ſeparate churches. The ſteeple has a fine tower, like that at *Wrexham*, in *Wales*, and very lofty. The church-yard is without the town, and adorned with fine monuments. There are here alſo one or two meeting-houſes for the *Epiſcopalians*.

The town is populous, and one of the gayeſt in *Scotland*. The houſes are not high, but well built, chiefly of ſtone, in a very beautiful manner, which, together with its fine ſituation, and the ſplendor in which the inhabitants live, have given it the name of *Bonny Dundee*. The inhabitants, who carry on a foreign trade, are generally rich, and for ſuch as fall to decay there is a large and handſome hoſpital, with gardens that extend down to the river.

The harbour, which is two or three leagues within the mouth of the *Tay*, has three entrances; and is capable of containing two or three hundred ſail of ſhips of ſmall burden. From the harbour is a pleaſant walk paved with flag-ſtones, and ſhaded with rows of trees on each ſide, which ſerves for an exchange to the merchants and maſters of ſhips; and on one ſide are alſo large warehouſes for goods, and granaries for corn.

As this is one of the beſt ports for commerce in all *Scotland*, it has a conſiderable inland trade, eſpecially for corn and linen, which the merchants buy up for exportation, and which enriches all the adjacent country.

Montrose is ſeated at the mouth of the river *Eſk*, on the *Northern* ocean, forty-ſix miles to the north-eaſt of *Edinburgh*. It is well ſituated for trade, and has a harbour for ſhips of conſiderable burden; hence the inhabitants carry on a good foreign trade, particularly to *Norway*. The town is adorned with many fine buildings, and principally conſiſts of one long handſome ſtreet, which runs parallel with the ſhore. It gives the title of Duke to the chief of the family of *Graham*, and is famous for the eſcape of the real or pretended ſon of *James* II. who took ſhipping here privately in 1716.

SECT. XXIV.

Of INVERNESS-SHIRE; *including* BADENOCH *and* LOCHABER, *with a ſmall Part of* ROSS *and* MURRAY; *their Situation, Extent, and Produce; with a Deſcription of* INVERNESS, *and ſome Account of* FORT WILLIAM *and* FORT AUGUSTUS.

INVERNESS-SHIRE, which was formerly much more extenſive than it is at preſent, is bounded on the north by *Roſs* and *Cromarty*; on the eaſt by *Murray-land*, *Aberdeen*, and *Perthſhires*; on the ſouth by *Lorne*, *Broadalbin*, and *Athol*, and by the Weſtern ſea on the weſt; extending about ſixty miles from eaſt to weſt, and about ſeventy, where broadeſt, from north to ſouth.

This ſhire abounds with iron ore; it has ſome woods, and produces fir and oak. It alſo contains ſeveral remarkable lakes; one of the moſt extraordinary of which is ſeated upon a very high mountain; it extends about thirty fathoms in length, and ſix in breadth; yet no ſtream is obſerved to run either to or from it, being entirely fed by its own ſprings, though ſo deep that it has never been fathomed. It is equally full at all ſeaſons of the year, and though the water is always cold, it never freezes. About ſeventeen miles to the weſt, on the north-ſide of a mountain called *Glenintea*, is a lake called *Lochanwyn*, or the *Green-lake*, which is covered with ice all the year round.

Badenoch has part of *Murray* on the north; *Lochaber* on the weſt; *Athol* on the ſouth, with a part of *Murray* and the *Braes* of *Mar* on the eaſt; extending, according to *Templeman*, forty-nine miles in length, and twenty-two in breadth in the wideſt part. This tract particularly abounds with deer.

Lochaber is bounded on the north by *Badenoch*; on the eaſt by *Athol* and part of *Badenoch*; on the ſouth by *Lorne* and *Broadalbin*; and on the weſt by a mountainous tract toward the coaſt.

This diſtrict has ſome veins of iron, but not much corn; for though very pleaſant, it is reckoned one of the moſt barren countries in *Scotland*.

Inverness, from which this county has its name, is its principal town, and is ſeated at the bottom of the frith of *Murray*, where it receives the *Neſs*, a hundred and ſix miles to the north of *Edinburgh*; longitude 4° W. lat. 57° 36′ N. It is a royal burgh, a market-town, the ſeat of a ſheriff, and of a preſbytery, containing thirteen pariſhes. It ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the *Neſs*, over which it has a bridge of hewn-ſtone, with ſeven arches, that leads into what is properly called the *North Highlands*. "It may be called," ſays *Dr. Johnſon*, "the capital of the *Highlands*. It was the laſt place which had a regular communication by high roads with the ſouthern countries. All the ways beyond it have, I believe, been made by the ſoldiers in this century. Here therefore, *Cromwell*, when he ſubdued *Scotland*, ſtationed a garriſon, as at the boundary of the *Highlands*. The ſoldiers ſeem to have incorporated afterward with the inhabitants, and to have peopled the place with an *Engliſh* race, for the language of this town has been long conſidered as peculiarly elegant. Hither the young nymphs of the mountains and valleys are ſent for education." *Journey, p.* 53, 54. It is conveniently ſituated for trade, of which it has a conſiderable ſhare, with a harbour for ſmall ſhips, a church for the *Highlanders*, and another for the *Lowlanders*, and the ruins of a caſtle, called "the caſtle of *Macbeth*," in which the kings of *Scotland* formerly reſided, ſtands on a hill that affords a fine proſpect of the town and the adjacent country. It is reckoned a well-built, clean, and pleaſant town; it has in particular two very good ſtreets, with coffee-houſes and taverns, and the people are more polite than in moſt towns in *Scotland*. Over againſt the ancient caſtle of *Macbeth*, on another hill, *Cromwell* built a fort, which was demoliſhed after the Reſtoration, but it was reſtored after the Revolution, and king *William* III. always kept a garriſon in it, on account of its being one of the moſt conſiderable paſſes between the *Low countries* and the *Highlands*. At preſent it is totally demoliſhed.

Not far diſtant from *Inverneſs* is *Culloden Moor*, "the place," ſays *Mr. Pennant*, "to which *North-Britain* owes its preſent proſperity, by the victory of *April* 16th, 1746." *Journey into Scotland, I.* 175.

In this neighbourhood is *Foules*, the ſeat of Sir *Henry Monro*, who there holds a foreſt from the crown by a very whimſical tenure; that of delivering a ſnow-ball on any day of the year that it is demanded; and he ſeems, according to *Mr. Pennant*, to be in no danger of forfeiting his right by failure of the quit rent, for ſnow lies in the form of a *glaciere*, in the chaſms of *Benwewich*, a neighbouring mountain, throughout the year.

Innerlochy, Inverlochy, or Fort William, ſtands in the centre between the *North* and *Weſt Highlands*, at the mouth of the river *Aber*, a hundred miles to the north-weſt of *Edinburgh*. It is a regular fort, erected after the Revolution, and received the name of *Fort William*, in honour of *William* III. it was intended as a curb on the *Highlanders*, and has ſtill a large garriſon. It is ſo ſituated, that however it may be ſtraightened by a blockade, or ſiege by land, it may receive conſtant ſupplies by ſea.

Fort Augustus is a regular fortification, built by general *Wade*, near the ſouth end of *Lochneſs*, to awe the *Highlanders*, and to prevent their diſturbing the ſoldiers he employed in making a road here, which with extraordinary pains they carried through mountains and moraſſes that ſeemed almoſt impaſſable. By this road the king's forces may eaſily enter and traverſe the country, which was before inacceſſible to all but the *Highlanders*. *Dr. Johnſon* deſcribes it as commanded by the neighbouring hills; and ſays it has been taken by the Highlanders. Its ſituation ſeems well choſen for pleaſure, if not for ſtrength; as it ſtands at the head of the lake, and receives a ſupply of every thing wanted from *Inverneſs*, by means of a ſloop of ſixty tuns burden.

SECT. XXV.

Of ARGYLESHIRE, *or* INVERARY, *including* ARGYLE PROPER, CAWAL, LORNE, KNAPDALE, *and* CANTYRE; *with the Situation, Extent, and Produce of each. A poetical Deſcription of* LEVEN WATER, *by Dr. Smollet. Of the principal Iſlands belonging to* ARGYLESHIRE.

ARGYLESHIRE is bounded by *Lochaber* on the north-eaſt; by *Perthſhire* on the eaſt; by the *Iriſh* ſea and the frith of *Clyde* on the ſouth, and by ſeveral iſlands on the weſt and north. It extends a hundred and twenty miles in length, and forty in breadth.

This county comprehends *Argyle Proper*, *Cawal*, *Lorne*, *Knapdale*, *Cantyre*, and many of the *Weſtern* iſlands. It is the ſeat of a provincial ſynod, containing five preſbyteries and forty-nine pariſhes, and gives title of duke to the noble family of *Campbell*. It contains many caſtles and gentlemen's ſeats, moſt of which belong to the branches of that family, which are famous for having ſuffered for their ſtedfaſt adherence to the Proteſtant religion and the liberties of their country, particularly from the time of the Reformation to the Revolution.

The country is mountainous, and the inhabitants, who ſpeak *Erſe*, the ancient language of *Scotland*, live moſtly by hunting and fiſhing; for it has ſeven-great lakes, with other leſſer ones, that abound with fiſh. The coaſt conſiſts of high rocks, and bleak mountains covered with heath, which feed great numbers of black cattle, deer, and other wild beaſts; for their cattle generally run wild, but are excellent meat.

The diſtrict of *Argyle Proper* has *Knapdale* and *Cawal* on the ſouth; *Lenox* and the *Grampian* hills on the eaſt; *Lochaber*, or *Loquabar* on the north; and *Lorne* on the weſt. It lies between *Loch Fin*, which is ſixty miles long and about four broad, and *Loch-Aw*, a freſh-water lake, twenty-four miles in length, and one in breadth. This laſt lake contains twelve iſlands.

CAWAL, the next diviſion, lies between *Loch-Fin* on the weſt; the frith of *Clyde* on the eaſt; the iſle of *Bute* on the ſouth; *Argyle Proper* and the *Grampian* mountains on the north; and abounds with lakes and bays.

LORNE, the third diviſion, is a level country, the pleaſanteſt and moſt fruitful part of *Argyleſhire*, eſpecially in barley; it has alſo many lakes. It is bounded on the eaſt by *Broadalbin*; on the ſouth by *Loch Leaven*, a lake of great extent; on the weſt by the Weſtern Iſlands; and on the north by *Lochaber*; extending about thirty miles in length from north to ſouth, and about nine, where broadeſt, from eaſt to weſt.

On *Lochleven* reſides a gentleman of the name of *Smollet*, related to the late *Dr. Smollet*, to whoſe memory he has raiſed an obeliſk on the bank near the houſe in which he was born. That writer, ſo diſtinguiſhed for his irreſiſtable humour in delineating character, for his ſtrength of language, and acuteneſs of intellect, addreſſed ſome beautiful lines to *Leven water*, which it gives us pleaſure to inſert here, as they are truly pictoreſque, and are but little known.

On *Leven's* banks, while free to rove,
And tune the rural pipe to love,
I envied not the happieſt ſwain
That ever trod th' *Arcadian* plain.
  Pure ſtream! in whoſe tranſparent wave
My youthful limbs I wont to lave;
No torrents ſtain thy limpid ſource;
No rocks impede thy dimpling courſe,
That ſweetly warbles o'er its bed,
With white, round, poliſhed pebbles ſpread;
While, lightly pois'd, the ſcaly brood,
In myriads, cleave thy cryſtal flood:
The ſpringing *Trout*, in ſpeckled pride;
The *Salmon*, monarch of the tide;
The ruthleſs *Pike*, intent on war;
The ſilver *Eel*, and mottled *Par*.
Devolving from thy parent lake,
A charming maze thy waters make,
By bow'rs of birch, and groves of pine,
And hedges flower'd with eglantine.
Still on thy banks, ſo gaily green,
May num'rous herds and flocks be ſeen;
And laſſes, chanting o'er the pale;
And ſhepherds, piping in the dale;
And ancient faith, that knows no guile,
And induſtry, imbrown'd with toil;
And hearts reſolv'd, and hands prepar'd,
The bleſſings they enjoy, to guard.

In this diſtrict *Lochaber* runs ſo far into the land from the *Weſtern* ſea, that it is only disjoined from *Loch-Neſs*, which diſcharges itſelf into the *Eaſtern* ocean, by a very narrow ridge of hills which riſes between them.

KNAPDALE is bounded on the eaſt by *Loch-Fin*, which ſeparates it from *Cawal*; on the ſouth by *Cantyre*; on the weſt by the Weſtern Iſlands; on the north by *Lorne*; and on the north-eaſt by *Broadalbin*.

The principal town in this diviſion is INVERARY, which is ſeated on *Loch-Fin*, ſeventy-five miles to the north-weſt of *Edinburgh*, and forty-five from *Glaſgow*. It is a royal burgh, a market-town, and the ſeat of a preſbytery, conſiſting of twelve pariſhes. Near it is a fine large caſtle, adorned with gardens and a park, and is the chief reſidence of the duke of *Argyle*.

CANTYRE, or KINTIRE, which ſignifies the *Land's Head*, is the moſt ſouthern diviſion of the ſhire, and is a peninſula that extends thirty-ſeven miles from north to ſouth, and ſeven in breadth. From the point of land, called the *Mull* of *Cantyre*, it is ſcarce ſixteen miles to the *Fair Foreland*, in *Colerain*, on the north-eaſt of *Ireland*. It is inhabited both by *Highlanders* and *Lowlanders*, but for the moſt part by the former, brought hither by the *Argyle* family, who have taken extraordinary care in civilizing the inhabitants.

The principal place here is *Campbell Town*, which is ſeated on the lake of *Kilkerran*, on the eaſtern coaſt. In the year 1767 a coal mine was opened here, from which great expectations were raiſed. Many veſſels go annually from this town, on the *Newfoundland* fiſhery.

The principal of the *Weſtern* Iſlands belonging to *Argyleſhire* are *Iſla*, or *Ilay*; *Jura*; and *Mull*.

ILAY, or ISLA, is ſeated fifteen miles from *Cantyre*; it extends twenty-four miles in length, and from eight to eighteen in breadth. It has ſeveral rivers and freſh-water lakes. The lake called *Loch-Finlagen*, in the centre of the iſland, is three miles round, and diſcharges itſelf into the ſea. In this lake is a ſmall iſland, called *The Royal Seat* of the great *Macdonald*, who was crowned and anointed king of the *Iſles* by the biſhop of *Argyle*, and ſeven prieſts, in the preſence of all the heads of the tribes of the iſles and continent. There are a multitude of little iſlands on the coaſt, ſome of which are inhabited.

JURA is twenty-four miles long, and ſeven broad. It is ſeparated by a narrow ſtrait from *Ilay*, one mile in breadth. It belongs to the duke of *Argyle*, and the eaſt coaſt is well inhabited. It is famous for its medicinal waters, and its rivers which abound with *ſalmon*. On the weſtern ſhore are found coral and coraline. In the middle of the iſland are four very high mountains, the two higheſt of which are called by ſeamen *The Paps* of the *Jura*. Between the north end of *Jura* and the little iſle of *Scarba* is a whirlpool, that has an impetuous current not to be paralleled any where about the iſlands of *Great Britain*; yet the ſmalleſt fiſhing-boat may croſs it at the laſt hour of tide without the leaſt danger. There is only one church in the iſland. The inhabitants are all Proteſtants, but ſpeak *Erſe*, and wear the *Highland* habit.

MULL, the largeſt of theſe iſlands, lies at a ſmall diſtance to the north of *Jura*, is twenty-four miles in length, and in the broadeſt part is as much in breadth; it is divided from *Lochaber* by a channel not half a league broad. *Dr. Johnſon* ſuppoſes this iſland to be the third of the *Hebrides* in extent. He eſtimates it to contain about three hundred ſquare miles. A ridge of mountains runs through the middle of the iſland, and one of them is ſo high, that it is ſeen from all the weſtern iſlands, and from a great part of *Scotland*. The iſland is well watered with rivulets, and affords good paſturage: the horſes and black-cattle are ſmall but ſprightly, and the latter very good meat. This iſland, among others on the coaſt, ſuffered greatly by the ſeverity of the winter of 1771, the effects of which it continued to feel when *Dr. Johnſon* viſited it in *Oct.* 1773. Cattle belonging to one farmer on the iſlands had then periſhed, which amounted in value to three hundred pounds; a loſs, our author obſerves, which probably more than the life of man is neceſſary to repair. The iſle of *Mull* has ſeveral bays, and places for anchorage, of which that of *Duart*, on the eaſt ſide, is moſt frequented. It has three caſtles, of which caſtle *Duart*, on a promontory near the ſouth-eaſt corner of the iſland, is the principal.

There is a port toward the north called *Tobor Morar*, in which veſſels are well ſecured from a boiſterous ſea, but a hollow between two mountains admits a particular wind with great violence. *Johnſon's Journey*, *p.* 318.

The inhabitants are ſuppoſed to amount to about ſix thouſand.

On the weſtern coaſt of *Mull* are many little iſlands, among which is JONA, or *Icolmkil*, which is but two miles long and one broad; yet on ſeveral accounts is worthy of notice. Marble is found upon it of various colours, with very beautiful veins.

This iſland in the early ages was the great ſchool of theology, and the place of ſepulture for the ancient kings.

It had two monaſteries, and has a church famous for the burial of the kings of *Scotland*, of whom here lies no leſs than forty-eight. *Dr. Johnſon* thinks that ſome of the *Norwegian* or *Iriſh* princes might be buried here, but it is now a matter merely of conjecture who were depoſited in theſe ſubterraneous vaults. This ſpot is alſo famous for being the reſidence of *Columbus*, the apoſtle of the *Picts*, from whoſe cell this iſland, ſays *Bede*, was called *Columbhill*. After the *Scots* left the iſle, a biſhop's ſee was erected in *Sodor*, a little village, from which all the iſlands within his dioceſe were called *Sodorenſis*. Its church, firſt dedicated to St. *Columbus*, is now called St. *Mary*'s. *Dr. Johnſon* deſcribes the churches of the two convents as yet ſtanding, though unroofed. They were built of unhewn ſtone, but ſolid, and not inelegant. The epiſcopal church, he ſays, conſiſts of two parts, ſeparated by the belfry, and built at different times. The original church had, like others, the altar at one end, and tower at the other; but as it grew too ſmall, another building of equal dimenſion was added, and the tower then was neceſſarily in the middle. It appears evident that theſe ſtructures are of different ages, for the arch of the firſt church is *Roman*, being part of a circle; that of the additional building is pointed, and therefore *Gothic*, or *Saracenical*; the tower is firm, and wants only to be floored and covered. Of the chambers or cells belonging to the monks there are ſome walls remaining, but nothing like a complete apartment. The bottom of the church was ſo overſpread with mud and rubbiſh, that our author could trace no inſcriptions.

This iſland is at preſent one of the moſt fruitful in the cluſter of *Scottiſh* iſlands, both corn and cattle are annually exported. The village near the churches is ſaid to contain ſeventy families, which at five in a family is more than an hundred inhabitants to a mile. *Dr. Johnſon* mentions ſome remarkable inſtances of the attachment which the natives ſhewed to their chief, *Sir Allan Maclean*; he likewiſe deſcribes them as miſerably neglected and remarkably groſs. This iſland, which was once the metropolis of learning and piety, has now no ſchool of education, nor temple of worſhip, only two inhabitants that can ſpeak *Engliſh*, and not one that can write or read.

Here are what are termed black ſtones, though their real colour is grey. On theſe black ſtones, it is ſaid, *Macdonald*, king of the Iſles, kneeled, and with hands lift up to heaven, delivered the rights of their lands to his vaſſals in the iſles and continent, ſolemnly ſwearing that he would never recal the privileges he then granted.

The old Highland chiefs were accuſtomed to ratify their moſt ſolemn contracts or alliances, by oaths taken upon black ſtones; and ſuch an obligation was conſidered as more ſacred than any other, and could not be violated without the blackeſt infamy. In thoſe days of violence and rapine, it was of great importance to impreſs upon ſavage minds the ſanctity of an oath, by ſome particular and extraordinary circumſtances. They would not have recourſe to the black ſtones, upon ſmall or common occaſions, and when they had eſtabliſhed their faith by this tremendous ſanction, inconſtancy and treachery were no longer feared. *Dr. Johnſon, p.* 349.

SECT. XXVI.

Of the Shires of NAIRN *and* CROMARTY; *their Situation, Produce, and principal Towns.*

NAIRN is in ſome meaſure united to *Cromartyſhire*, by their ſending alternately one member to parliament. *Nairn* is bounded on the north by *Murray* frith; on the eaſt by *Elgie*; and on the weſt and ſouth by *Inverneſs*, comprehending the weſt part of *Murray*, which lies between the river *Findorn* and *Nairn*; extending in its greateſt length twenty miles, and in its greateſt breadth fourteen.

NAIRN, the principal town, is a royal burgh, a hundred and four miles from *Edinburgh*, and had formerly a harbour, which is now choaked up with ſands that cover the ruins of an ancient caſtle.

CROMARTYSHIRE is but a ſmall country in a peninſula, ſeparated on the ſouth from *Nairnſhire* by a part of *Murray* frith, which runs up to *Inverneſs*; and on the north from *Roſsſhire* by the frith of *Cromarty*; it being bounded on the weſt by the ſhires of *Inverneſs* and *Roſs*; and is only twelve miles long, and three where broadeſt.

CROMARTY, the capital, is delightfully ſeated fourteen miles from *Inverneſs*, on the branch of the *Murray frith*, called the *Frith* of *Cromarty*: a road where the whole royal navy might ſecurely anchor. At the entrance to this frith are dangerous rocks called the *Craigs*; and at this town is a ferry which croſſes into *Roſsſhire*, from which the inhabitants are ſupplied with peat for fuel. It is a market town, and has ſpacious links, or a level green ſtrand. It gave title of earl to an unfortunate nobleman, who was alſo hereditary ſheriff of the county: but both titles are now forfeited to the crown.

SECT. XXVII.

Of the Shire of BAMF; *its Situation, Extent, Product, and principal Towns.*

THE ſhire of BAMF comprehends that part of *Buchan* north of the river *Ugie*, with the diſtricts of *Strathavern*, *Euzie*, *Boyne*, *Balvenie*, *Strathyla*, and *Strathavin*. On the north it is bounded by *Murray* frith; on the eaſt by the river *Dovern* and the northern ocean; on the ſouth by the river or water of *Ugie*, which ſeparates it from *Aberdeenſhire*; on the ſouth-weſt by the *Braes* of *Badenoch* and *Braemer*; and on the weſt by the water of the *Spey* and *Elginſhire*. Its dimenſions are variouſly given: but, according to *Templeman*'s ſurvey, it is fifty miles in length from eaſt to weſt, and its greateſt breadth eighteen.

That part called *Buchan*, extends north from the river *Ugie* to the ſea, and weſt as far as the river *Dovern*, that is nine miles from north to ſouth, and twenty from eaſt to weſt. It is watered by abundance of brooks and rivers, and conſiſts of corn-fields and little hills; it being the moſt extenſive tract in the whole kingdom free from mountains. The *Boyne* is a little diſtrict that extends along the frith of *Murray*, and is fruitful near the ſhore, but in other parts mountainous, and has large quarries of ſpotted marble.

BALVENY is a mountainous tract on the weſt ſide of the ſhire, and is famous for a rock that produces hones and whetſtones ſufficient to ſupply the whole iſland; ſo that the people uſe them as ſlates for covering their houſes. Here are alſo ſprings of alum-water, and veins of a ſtone from which alum is extracted.

STRATHYLA, which lies to the north-eaſt of *Balveny*, has ſuch plenty of lime-ſtone, that the inhabitants build their houſes with it. They are alſo conſiderable gainers by ſelling their lime in exchange for cattle and fine linen yarn at a weekly market in the village of *Keith*, on the river *Dovern*.

STRATHAVIN is a diſtrict ſeated on the river *Avon*; *Strathdovern* alſo receives its name from its extending along the river *Dovern*.

The principal places in this county are the following:

BAMF, the county town, ſeated at the mouth of the *Dovern* one hundred and ten miles to the north of *Edinburgh*; but has no port, and conſequently little trade, except for corn and ſalmon. It is a royal burgh, and here the ſheriff holds his courts. It has the ruins of a caſtle, and of an abbey which belonged to the *Ciſtercian* monks.

TUREFF is ſeated ſeven miles from *Bamf*, on a river that falls into the *Dovern*; it is a market town, and the ſeat of a preſbytery. The adjacent country is very pleaſant, and abounds with gentlemen's ſeats.

FRASERBURGH is a ſea-port on the coaſt of *Murray* frith, fifteen miles from *Bamf*, and is reckoned the chief town of the diſtrict of *Buchan*; it has two piers of freeſtone, which render the harbour ſafe and commodious.

Upon the banks of the *Spey*, which runs through this county, is *Gordon* caſtle, the nobleſt palace in the North, it being the duke of *Gordon*'s chief ſeat, adorned with pleaſant gardens, an extenſive park, and fine canal, with an agreeable fountain and ſtatues. The caſtle is ſo large, that it appears more like a little town than a nobleman's ſeat.

SECT. XXVIII.

Of the Shire of SUTHERLAND; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Towns.*

THIS county, including *Strathnaver*, has *Caithneſs* and the Northern ocean on the eaſt; *Roſs* on the ſouth; the country of *Aſſynt* to the weſt; and the Northern ocean to the north; extending, according to *Templeman*, eighty-eight miles in length, and forty-two in breadth.

The country is very mountainous, but leſs ſo than *Roſs*, and according to *Camden*, is more fit for breeding of cattle than bearing of corn. The valleys, however, are pleaſant, fertile, and well inhabited. It abounds with black cattle, ſheep, deer, and wild-fowl; and it is ſaid that all the deer bred on the mountain of *Arkill* have forked tails. Here are hills of white marble, and a great deal of freeſtone, lime-ſtone, iron-ſtone, and good ſlate. It is remarkable, that though this county is ſeated ſo far north, *ſaffron* grows here very kindly.

There is one ſort of bird ſaid to be peculiar to theſe moſt northern diſtricts, which the inhabitants call a *knag*: it reſembles a parrot, and digs its neſt with its beak in the trunk of trees.

In this county are above ſixty lakes, abounding with ſwans, geeſe, ducks, and other fowl of various kinds; they are alſo well ſtocked with fiſh. The largeſt is *Loch-Fin*, which is fourteen miles long. In many of them are very pleaſant iſlands. In ſhort, this country is ſo full of bays, rivers, and lakes, that there is ſcarce a town in it which is not waſhed with ſalt or freſh water, and both its bays and coaſts abound with ſeals, ſalmon, and ſhell-fiſh of all ſorts. It gives title of earl to the chief of the noble family of *Sutherland*, who has the titles of hereditary ſheriff and admiral. It has many commodious harbours, from which the inhabitants export *barley*, *ſalt*, *coal*, *beef*, *hides*, *tallow*, *ſkins*, *wool*, *butter*, *cheeſe*, *ſalmon*, &c.

The north part, called *Strathnaver*, is ſeparated from the reſt by mountains, and bounded on the north and weſt by the ocean; on the eaſt by *Caithneſs*; and on the ſouth by *Aſſynt* and *Sutherland*. It is ſo called from the river *Navern*, which runs through it; it extends thirty-four miles from eaſt to weſt, and twelve from north to ſouth; but in others no more than ſix.

In the height of ſummer here the ſun is above the horiſon upwards of eighteen hours, and when ſet, twilight prevails till it riſes again: the nights are as long in the midſt of winter; but in that ſeaſon the air is illuminated by the *aurora borealis*, or the northern lights. It is alſo obſerved, that the winters here are in general more temperate than they are farther to the ſouth, and that ſome of the rivers, particularly the *Neſs*, never freeze: which is aſcribed by naturaliſts to the ſalt and mild vapours from the neighbouring ſea, which fill the air, and as it were ſheathe the acute particles of the cold; and for the ſame reaſon the ſnow in the vallies neither lies ſo deep nor ſtays ſo long on the ground, as in other places.

DORNOCH, the capital of the county, is ſeated on the bank of the frith of *Murray*, one hundred and thirty miles to the north of *Edinburgh*, and was formerly the ſee of a biſhop; here was alſo a cathedral for the dioceſe of *Caithneſs*, with a caſtle for the earl of *Sutherland*, and the family burying-place.

SECT. XXIX.

Of the Shire of CLACKMANAN; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Places.*

CLACKMANANSHIRE is bounded on the north by the *Ochill-hills*; on the ſouth by the frith of *Forth*, on the eaſt by part of *Perthſhire*; and on the weſt by part of *Sterlingſhire*. It is about eight miles long, and where broadeſt but five.

About *Alloa* and *Clackmanan* are many coal-pits; and the inhabitants export great quantities of coal, not only to *Edinburgh*, but even to *England*, *Holland*, and *France*; for it yields the beſt and the greateſt quantity of coal of any part of *Scotland*, being that diſtinguiſhed in *England* by the name of *Scots* coal. This county joins with the ſhire of *Kinroſs* in alternately ſending a member to parliament, though *Kinroſs* is generally included in *Fifeſhire*.

CLACKMANAN, the county town, ſtands on a riſing ground, upward of thirty miles from *Edinburgh*, and has a noble caſtle, adorned with fine gardens.

But the moſt conſiderable place is ALLOA, or ALLOWAY, a ſea-port, five miles to the eaſt of *Sterling*, and the laſt on the *Forth*, where that river falls into the arm of the ſea called the frith of *Forth*. This town, though a village, is larger and better built than moſt of the borough towns in the kingdom. There is in particular one ſtreet that runs down to the harbour, the broadeſt and beſt paved of any next to *Edinburgh*, with rows of lime-trees on each ſide, as at *Dundee*, and in the towns of *Holland*. *Alloa* has a very conſiderable foreign trade, and ſeveral manufactures are carried on there, all of which have ſome relation to navigation. They particularly make excellent ſail-cloth, which is ſaid to be as good as that of *Holland*. A factory has likewiſe been ſettled here for the merchants of *Glaſgow*, who have erected warehouſes for ſtowing their tobacco, ſugar, and other goods, in order that they may be ready for exportation to *Holland*, *Hamburgh*, *Bremen*, the *Baltic*, *London*, or wherever they are to be conveyed. The river is here as broad as the *Thames* at *London-bridge*, the water deep, and the tide flows ſo ſtrong, that ſhips may lay their ſides to the wharf, and load and unload their goods without difficulty. Here are ſalt-houſes along the ſhore for boiling of ſalt, which is fetched away in great quantities by ſhips that bring other goods from *Hamburgh*, *Bremen*, or the *Baltic*.

The earl of *Mar* had formerly a ſeat here, called *Alloway-caſtle*, encompaſſed with fine plantations; the gardens taking up forty-two acres, and the wood, with the viſtos cut through it, a hundred and fifty. On the ſouth ſide of the houſe is a ſpacious parterre, beautifully adorned with ſtatues and vaſes; and from thence to the river runs a fine avenue, from which and from the parterre are thirty-two different viſtos, each terminating on a remarkable ſeat, or mountain, at ſome miles diſtance; one of them ſhews *Sterling-caſtle*, which though but four miles from hence by land, yet from the various windings of the river, is twenty-four by water. In the middle of the terrace is a fine baſon of water, and at the end of the river is a pair of pyramidical gates, where a ſhip of three hundred tons burden may unload. The earl of *Mar* was deprived of this fine ſeat for being very active in promoting the rebellion in 1715; and the crown, to whom it became forfeited, has cauſed it to be kept in good order.

SECT. XXX.

Of the Shire of ROSS; *its Situation, Extent, Produce, and principal Towns and Iſlands; as* SKY, LOUIS, *and* HARRIS.

THE ſhire of *Roſs* in general, including *Tayn* and *Cromarty*, for the latter, though a ſmall county of itſelf, is alſo conſidered as a part of *Roſsſhire*, has the Weſtern ſea, and the iſle of *Sky* on the weſt; *Strathnaver* and *Sutherland* on the north and north-eaſt; *Cromarty* and *Murray frith* on the eaſt; and *Inverneſs* on the ſouth. The form is very irregular, it being much contracted on the north-eaſt and ſouth by the neighbouring counties; according to *Templeman*, it is eighty miles in length, and ſeventy-eight in breadth.

This extenſive country is for the moſt part mountainous and woody towards the *Weſtern* ocean; but on that ſide next to the *German* ſea it is better cultivated, more fruitful in corn, fruit, and herbs, than could be expected in a country ſo far north, and abounds in paſture.

Upon the *Charron* and the *Braau*, are woods of fir, fifteen or twenty miles in length. It feeds great numbers of black cattle, horſes, goats, and deer; has abundance of land and ſea-fowl, and is well ſupplied with freſh water fiſh, by its lakes and rivers. The lochs, or lakes, on the weſt coaſt, in the proper ſeaſon, abound with herrings. *Loch-Bryan*, on the ſame coaſt, is another bay, that runs ten miles up the country.

COYGACH and ASSYNT are two mountainous diſtricts north from hence, but they abound with deer, and have huge rocks of marble. Toward the coaſt here are ſeveral gentlemen's ſeats. This county has ſome mountains ſo high, that they are covered with ſnow all the year round. The principal places it contains are the following:

CHANNERIE, or CHANOURY, a market-town, ſo called from a college of regular canons that flouriſhed there. It ſtands on the peninſula between the bay of *Cromarty* and *Murray*, among pleaſant and fertile hills, and has a ferry over the frith into *Murray*. It was anciently the ſee of a biſhop, and had a large cathedral, a part of which is yet remaining, and a caſtle, in which the biſhop reſided. It is at preſent the ſeat of a preſbytery, conſiſting of ſeven pariſhes; and has a ſtately houſe belonging to the earl of *Seaforth*.

DINGWELL, a market-town and royal burgh, ſeated at the bottom of the frith of *Cromarty*, fifteen miles weſt of the town of *Cromarty*, is the ſeat of a preſbytery, containing thirteen pariſhes.

TAENE, a royal burgh and market-town, ſtands in a fruitful country, twelves miles to the north of *Cromarty*, and is the ſeat of a preſbytery, containing nine pariſhes.

We ſhall now give an account of the principal of the *Weſtern Iſlands*, generally included in the ſhire of *Roſs*.

SKIE, or SKY, the largeſt but one of all the *Weſtern Iſlands*, is divided from *Roſsſhire* by a ſtrait thirty-five miles in length, but in ſome places ſo narrow, that a man may be eaſily heard from one ſide to the other, eſpecially if the wind be favourable. It extends ſixty miles in length, and about twenty in breadth; and the coaſt is cut into a great number of gulfs and promontories. In ſome places there is fine white marble, black and white marcaſites, agate, and variegated ſtones of all colours, cryſtals alſo of different colours, plenty of free-ſtone and lime-ſtone, and after great rains ſtones of a purple colour roll down the rivulet.

Though the channel which ſeparates it from *Scotland* is navigable by the largeſt men of war, yet the current is ſo violent, that no ſhip is able to ſail againſt it, be the wind ever ſo fair: yet in the narrow ferry, called the *Kyle*, they make cows ſwim over; for this purpoſe they tie a withy about the cow's lower jaw, and thus bind five of them together, after which a man in a boat holds the withy that ties the foremoſt, and thus rows over; and in this manner takes over three or four hundred cows in the ſpace of a few hours.

It is very high land both on the coaſt and within the country, where are ſeven high mountains, that lie near each other almoſt in the centre of the iſland.

Port Ree on the iſland of *Sky* is ſo called becauſe *James* V. of *Scotland*, who had the curioſity to viſit the iſlands, came into it: a place at a ſmall diſtance is named *Kingſborough*, becauſe the king lodged there after he landed at *Port Ree*. *Johnſon's Tour in Scotland*, p. 149, 152.—*Taliſher* is the houſe of colonel *Macleod*, an officer in the *Dutch* ſervice, and a near relation to the laird; beſide which, Dr. *Johnſon* names *Dunvegan*, *Armidel*, *Coriatachar*, and *Oſtig*, the latter of which is a town where a Mr. *Macpherſon* is miniſter. Mr. *Macqueen* is miniſter of another pariſh in *Sky*. There is one inn at *Sky*, which is at *Sconſor*, by the ſea-ſide: here the poſt-office is kept. This iſland lies open on the weſt and north to a vaſt extent of ocean, and is cooled in the ſummer by perpetual ventilation; but by the ſame blaſts is kept warm in winter. The weather here is not pleaſing: half the year the country is deluged with rain; from the autumnal to the vernal equinox a dry day is hardly known, except when the ſhowers are ſuſpended by a tempeſt. Their winter overtakes their ſummer, and the harveſt frequently lies upon the ground drenched with rain. "The autumn here," ſays Dr. *Johnſon*, "ſtruggles hard to produce ſome of our early fruits: I gathered *gooſeberries* in *September*, but they were ſmall, and their huſks were thick." *Tour*, 176.—Indeed the winter of the *Hebrides* conſiſts of little elſe than rain and wind; for being ſurrounded by an ocean which never freezes, the blaſts which come to them over the water are too much ſoftened to have the power of congelation. The dark months of winter are here a ſeaſon of great diſtreſs, becauſe the ſummer can do little more than feed itſelf, and winter comes with its cold and its ſcarcity upon families very ſlenderly provided. In the year 1771 the ſeaſon proved very unfavourable, and it was for ſome years afterward remembered by the name of "the black ſpring," and from the effects of it the iſland did not recover for many years. The ſnow lay upon the ground, a calamity hardly known before: part of their cattle died for want, part were unſeaſonably ſold to buy ſuſtenance for the owners, and the kine that ſurvived were ſo emaciated and diſpirited that they did not require the male at the uſual time. *Johnſon*, 177. The chief manure in uſe here is *ſea-weed*, which, when they lay it to rot upon the field, gives them a better crop than thoſe of the *Highlands*. They heap ſea-ſhells upon the dung-hill, which in time moulder into a fertilizing ſubſtance. *Idem*, 178.—They ſow only *oats* and *barley*; with great labour in the huſbandry, and much manure, barley will yield ten-fold, but oats ſeldom bring them more than three grains for one. The little *hay* that is made on this iſland, being frequently wet and dry before it is houſed, becomes no better than withered ſtalks, without taſte or ſmell. It is eaten by the cattle becauſe they have nothing elſe, but moſt *Engliſh* farmers would throw it away. About ſeventeen or eighteen years ago, (from 1788) a practice was introduced which has proved very beneficial. Their rocks abound with *kelp*, a ſea-plant, of which the aſhes are melted into glaſs. They burn *kelp* in great quantities, and then ſend it away in ſhips, which come regularly to purchaſe that article. This new ſource of riches has raiſed the rents of many maritime farms. *Idem*, 184.—There are water-mills in *Sky*, and *Raaſa*, a neighbouring iſland; but where they are too far diſtant the houſewives grind their oats with a *quern*, or hand-mill, which conſiſts of two ſtones about a foot and half in diameter: the lower is a little convex, to which the concavity of the upper muſt be fitted. In the middle of the upper ſtone is a round hole, and on one ſide is a long handle. The grinder ſheds the corn gradually into the hole with one hand, and works the handle round with the other. The corn ſlides down the convexity of the lower ſtone, and by the motion of the upper is ground in its paſſage. Theſe ſtones are found in *Lochabar*. Mr. *Pennant*, who has given a print of women ſinging at the *quern*, ſays, the landlords prohibit the uſe of this machine, unleſs where there are no corn-mills, as they receive toll for all corn ground at the mill, and by the uſe of the *quern* that receipt is loſt. At ſtated times the annual growth of cattle is driven to a fair, by a general drover, and with the money which they produce, the rents are paid. The common price which they fetch is from two to three pounds a head. Theſe cattle go from the iſlands very lean, and are turned into paſtures in *England* for a long time to fatten, before they are ſold to the butcher. Of their black cattle ſome are without horns, theſe are called by the *Scotch*, *humble-cows*, as we call a bee an humble-bee that wants a ſting. Their *horſes* are like their cows, of a moderate ſize; the *goat*, which may be conſidered as the principal inhabitant of the earth, complying with every difference of climate and of ſoil, is an uſeful quadruped on this iſland. The goats, and the ſheep, of which there are great numbers, are milked like the cows; ſheep's milk is never eaten before it is boiled. This iſland has *ſtags* and *roebucks*, but no hares. There are neither rats nor mice in *Sky*, becauſe the weazel is numerous here. The vulgar inhabitants of *Sky* hold not only eels but pork and bacon in abhorrence; and Dr. *Johnſon* ſays, he never ſaw a hog in the *Hebrides*, except one at *Dunvegan*. p. 136.—The beaſts of prey in the iſlands are foxes, otters, and weazels. The foxes are bigger than thoſe in *England*, but the otters exceed ours in a far greater proportion. The farmers in *Sky* pay a tax of ſixpence in the pound, which is applied as a reward for catching foxes; a guinea a head is paid for that animal. *Johnſon*, p. 137.

Cod and *ling* are common upon the coaſt, and *herrings* in great abundance, for the taking of which they have many convenient bays and harbours, with about thirty ſmall rivers that afford *ſalmon* and other fiſh, and abundance of freſh-water lakes well ſtored with *trouts* and *eels*. They have land and water-fowl in great abundance, and among the reſt *eagles* and *hawks*. They have likewiſe *otters* and *ſeals*, and of the former are a large ſpecies with a white ſpot on the breaſt; but theſe are very ſcarce, and hard to be killed. They have likewiſe *ſnakes* of ſeveral kinds.

The iſland is divided into three parts, belonging to three different proprietors, or lairds; they are named *Macdonald*, *Macleod*, and *Mackinnon*. *Johnſon's Tour in Scotland*, p. 195.—It is the ſeat of a preſbytery, and has ten pariſh-churches. The proprietors and all the people are *Proteſtants*, except ſome of the meaner ſort, who are of the *Romiſh* religion.

“The ancient rigour of puritaniſm,” ſays Dr. *Johnſon*, “is now very much relaxed.” p. 241.—The number of inhabitants on the iſland is ſaid to amount to fifteen thouſand. *Johnſon's Tour*, p. 366.—They are commonly of the middle ſtature, with fewer among them very tall or very ſhort than are ſeen in *England*. p. 190.—As they are accuſtomed to run upon rough ground, they can, with great agility, ſkip over the bog or climb the mountain. Having little work to do, they are habitually idle. The higheſt title is *Laird*, who is proprietor of the land; his tenants commonly bear his name, and until the concluſion of the laſt rebellion, the laird poſſeſſed an excluſive right of legal juriſdiction. The clans knew no law but the *Laird*'s will; they learned from him to whom they ſhould be friends or enemies, what king they ſhould obey, and what religion they ſhould profeſs. The next in dignity is the *Tackſman*, or large taker or leaſeholder of land: of this he keeps part in his own hand, and lets part to under-tenants: he is commonly a collateral relation to the laird. The only gentlemen on the iſlands are lairds, tackſmen, and the miniſters, who frequently improve their livings by becoming farmers. *Johnſon*, 195. “I never was,” ſays Dr. *Johnſon*, “in any houſe of the *Highlands*, where I did not find books in more languages than one. Literature is not neglected by the higher rank in the *Hebrides*.” p. 119.

Land is ſometimes leaſed to a ſmall fellowſhip, who live in a cluſter of huts called “a tenant's town,” and are bound jointly and ſeparately for the payment of their rent. Theſe employ in the care of their cattle and the labour of tillage a kind of tenants yet lower, who having a hut, with graſs for a certain number of cows and ſheep, pay their rent by a ſtipulated quantity of labour.

The habitations of men in the *Hebrides* may be diſtinguiſhed into huts and houſes; the former is a dwelling with only one floor, the other a building with one ſtory over another. The laird, who formerly lived in a caſtle, now lives in a houſe, ſometimes ſufficiently neat, but ſeldom very ſpacious or ſplendid. Huts are of many gradations, from mucky dens to commodious dwellings. The petty tenants and labouring peaſants live in miſerable *cabins*, which afford them little more than ſhelter from the ſtorms.

We learn from Dr. *Johnſon*, that the bagpipe begins to fall into diſuſe in the *Hebrides*, although ſome of the chief families ſtill entertain a piper, whoſe office was anciently hereditary. The tunes of the bagpipe are traditional. There has been in *Sky*, beyond all time of memory, a college of pipers, which is not quite extinct. There was another in *Mull*, which ceaſed about thirty years ago (from 1788.) To theſe colleges, while the pipe retained its honour, the ſtudents in muſic repaired for education. *Johnſon*, p. 238.

In the iſlands there are now parochial ſchools, to the ſupport of which the lord of every manor pays a certain ſtipend. Here the children are taught to read, but by the rule of their inſtitution they teach only *Engliſh*. In *Sky* there are two grammar-ſchools, where boarders are taken to be regularly educated. The price of board is from three pounds to four pounds ten a year, and the price of inſtruction is half-a-crown a quarter; but the ſcholars live at ſchool only in the ſummer, for in winter proviſion cannot be made for any conſiderable number in one place. *Johnſon's Tour*, p. 239.

The marriage portion given with maidens is ſeldom in money, but generally in cows, a rich farmer may portion off his daughter with from thirty to forty cows, but two are conſidered as a decent fortune for one who pretends to no diſtinction. An hundred pounds is a portion beyond the hope of any but the laird's daughter.

RAASAY is an iſland lying eaſt of *Sky*; it is, by computation, fifteen miles long and two broad. It is ſuppoſed to contain about 9000 inhabitants. The laird, or proprietor, Mr. *Macleod*, is likewiſe proprietor of the iſlands *Rona* and *Fludda*, and poſſeſſes an extenſive diſtrict in *Sky*. “The eſtate,” ſays Dr. *Johnſon*, “has not, during 400 years, gained or loſt a ſingle acre.” *Raaſay* is the only inhabited iſland, *Rona* and *Fludda* affording only paſture for cattle, of which 160 winter in *Rona*, under the ſuperintendance of a ſolitary herdſman. Here the laird has an orchard, and very large foreſt-trees grow about his houſe. *Johnſon's Tour*, p. 132, 142.

LEWIS and HARRIS, which have been ſuppoſed to be two iſlands, form only one, which lies ſixty-eight miles weſt of the main land of *Scotland*, and twenty-two from the iſle of *Sky*. It is ſubdivided into *Lewis* and *Harreis*, or *Harris*, by a narrow channel, which runs ſo far within the country, that it is only joined by a ſmall neck of land: the whole extending near a hundred miles in length from north to ſouth, and ten or twelve in breadth, it being commonly called the *Long Iſland*. It is healthy, eſpecially in the middle. The ſoil is arable for about ſixteen miles on the weſt coaſt, and in ſome places on the eaſt; but it is generally ſandy, except the muirs or heaths, which are partly of red and partly of black clay; of which the women here make veſſels for boiling their meat, and for preſerving their ale. Their manure is ſea-weeds, ſoot, and peat-aſhes. On the iſland is bred *cows*, *horſes*, *ſheep*, *goats*, and *hogs*.

All the coaſt and numerous bays abound with cod, ling, herrings, and every other kind of fiſh taken in the *Weſtern* iſles: but the fiſhery is very much interrupted by whales, the young ones of which are eaten by the common people, who reckon their fleſh very good food.

The inhabitants are of a good proportion and ſtature, generally of a ruddy complexion, healthy, ſtrong, and long-lived. The ſmall-pox proves very fatal to the young people, but ſeldom comes among them. They are in general acute and ſagacious, very dexterous at ſwimming, and are ſuch ſtout mariners, that they will tug at the oar a whole day with no other refreſhment than a little bread and water, except their favourite ſnuff: but the ſea on their coaſt is very tempeſtuous, and ſubject to ſudden ſqualls, by which the light veſſels they uſe are frequently overſet. Once every ſummer they viſit the neighbouring iſlands, to purchaſe fowls, eggs, down, and feathers; and, as ſoon as they come on ſhore, turn round with the ſun, uncover their heads, and return thanks to God.

Here are ſeveral natural and artificial forts, with heaps of ſtones upon the heaths, ſuppoſed to be monuments of perſons of note, or a general memorial for all who fell there in battle; and in the village of *Claſſerneſs* is a druidical temple, as is ſuppoſed. It conſiſts of a circle of twelve obeliſks, each ſeven feet high, and ſix feet diſtant from each other. In the centre ſtands a ſtone thirteen feet high, exactly reſembling the rudder of a ſhip: directly ſouth from the circle ſtand four obeliſks, running out in a line; another like this goes due eaſt; and a third to the weſt: the number and diſtances of the ſtones being the ſame in the wings. But toward the north is a kind of avenue, in two ſtraight ranges of obeliſks of the ſame ſize, and at the like diſtance as thoſe of the circle: yet the ranges themſelves are eight feet aſunder, and conſiſt of nineteen ſtones each, the thirty-ninth being at the entrance of the avenue. It is obſerved, that this temple ſtands aſtronomically, as denoting the twelve ſigns of the zodiac, and the four principal winds on the wings ſubdivided each into four more; by which, and the nineteen ſtones on each ſide the avenue, repreſenting the cycle of nineteen years, it appears to have been dedicated to the ſun, and ſubordinately to the elements and ſeaſons, particularly the winds and the ſea, as is manifeſt from the rudder in the middle.

SECT. XXXI.

Of the Shire of ELGIN; *its Situation, Extent, Climate, Produce, and principal Towns.*

THIS county comprehends the weſtern parts of *Murray*, and is bounded on the eaſt and ſouth-eaſt by the river *Spey*; by *Aberdeenſhire* and *Badenoch* on the ſouth; and by the ſhire of *Nairn* and the *Northern* ocean on the weſt and north; it being about twenty-four miles in length, and twenty-one in breadth. The ſouth ſide is called the *Braes* of *Murray*, and the ſouth-eaſt the ſtrath or valley of *Spey*.

The air is ſalutary, and the winter mild: for *Murrayland*, which includes this ſhire, *Nairn*, and a part of *Inverneſsſhire*, is thought to enjoy the beſt climate and ſoil of all the north of *Scotland*; ſo that the inhabitants boaſt that they have forty clear days in a year more than their neighbours.

Here are ſeveral woods of firs and other trees, that extend ten miles in length, with ſome large woods of oak. No part of *Scotland* is more plentifully provided with bread, meat, fruit, and fiſh. In this county the common drink is ale; they have alſo *French* wine, and ſpirituous liquors of their own diſtillation. The chief rivers are the *Spey*, the *Neſs*, and the *Loſſie*.

The principal places in this county are the following:

ELGIN, a royal burgh, ſeated in a pleaſant plain, one hundred and four miles to the north of *Edinburgh*. It is waſhed on the eaſt and north by the river *Loſſie*, over which it has a bridge, and conſiſts of one very long ſtreet, and ſeveral ſhorter, with a neat church in the middle. The houſes are almoſt all built upon arches, which, with their intermediate pillars, form agreeable piazzas, and ſerve to defend the inhabitants from the rain, wind, or ſun. It is alſo famous for the ruins of one of the moſt ſtately cathedrals in the kingdom: moſt of the end walls are ſtill ſtanding, and many noble pillars, which ſhew its former grandeur. At the other end of the town are the ruins of an ancient caſtle, demoliſhed by the *Danes*. The ſheriff keeps his court here. It has a weekly market, and is the ſeat of a preſbytery, conſiſting of thirteen pariſhes. The *Highland* gentry come to reſide here every winter; and in this part of the country there are ſome gentlemen poſſeſſed of the beſt eſtates in all *Scotland*.

FORRES, a market-town and royal burgh, pleaſantly ſeated on the weſt ſide of the county, on a river that falls into the *Findern*, ten miles from *Elgin*, at the end of ſeveral ridges of mountains: it conſiſts of one long ſtreet, with a church, a *tolbooth* or town-houſe, and the ruins of an old caſtle, in which, it is ſaid, the kings of *Scotland* uſed to reſide. It is the ſeat of a preſbytery, containing ten pariſhes. Near the town is a large pillar of one ſtone, adorned with *baſſo-relievos*, much obſcured by time: this is a monument of a victory obtained by *Malcolm Mackenneth*, over *Sweno*, king of *Denmark*.

SECT. XXXII.

The Iſles of ORKNEY *and* SHETLAND.

Their Situation, Extent, Climate, Soil, *and* Produce, *with the* Manners, Cuſtoms, *and* Trade *of the Inhabitants*.

THE ORCADES OR ORKNEY ISLANDS, with thoſe of SHETLAND, make one ſtewartry, and ſend one member to parliament; the former lie north of *Dungſbyhead*, in *Caithneſsſhire*, the moſt northern promontory of *Scotland*, between 58° 27′ and 59° 10′ N. latitude, and between 1° 30′ and 2° 50′ W. longitude. They are divided from the continent by the ſtrait called *Pentland-frith*, which is twenty-four miles long, and from twelve to ſixteen in breadth. They are reckoned about thirty in number, and, according to Mr. *Templeman*, containing an area of ſix hundred ſquare miles; but they are not all inhabited, a conſiderable number, which are called *Holms*, being only uſed to paſture ſheep and goats.

The longeſt day upon theſe iſlands exceeds eighteen hours by ſome minutes, and for the greateſt part of *June* one may ſee to read at midnight without a candle. The winters have leſs ſnow than rain, which ſometimes falls in violent ſpouts, and the wind is often very boiſterous. But nothing can be a finer ſight in calm weather, than to ſee the ſea in the narrow ſounds and paſſages between the iſlands, where the different tides run as from a ſluice, as well one way as the other, and the boats flying along thoſe rapid currents, like an arrow out of a bow; it being as impoſſible to row againſt them, as to ſhoot *London-bridge* againſt the ſteep fall at low water.

In *Pentland-frith*, behind the iſland *Swinna*, are two great whirlpools, called the *Wells of Swinna*, which ſwallow up any veſſel that comes within their draught; and the paſſage of that ſtrait itſelf is very dangerous, from the many ſtrong tides, which are no leſs than twenty-four, and, upon the leaſt contrary wind, make the ſea run very high.

As theſe iſlands are larger, and have more towns and inhabitants than thoſe of *Shetland*, ſo the ſoil is alſo better, and more improveable. The fields in ſummer every where abound with a variety of plants and roots, the latter of which are generally very large; but in winter and ſpring, when graſs is ſcarce, their horſes are fed with ſea-weeds: but there is ſcarce a tree or ſhrub except myrtle, juniper, wild roſes, heath, and ſome fruit-trees, in their gardens. Theſe iſlands produce corn, but the chief of it is oats and barley; their ſheep, ſwine, and moſt of their cattle, feed at large, without a herdſman to look after them.

Their horſes are very ſmall, but hardy and ſerviceable. They have all ſorts of wild-fowl, with numbers of *eagles* and *kites*, and the former are ſaid to ſeize ſometimes upon young children, and carry them a great way; and therefore if any one kills an eagle, he may, by law, claim a hen from every houſe in the pariſh where it is killed. Hawks and falcons have neſts in ſeveral parts of the iſlands, and the king's falconer comes annually and takes the young, for which he has a ſalary of twenty pounds, and a hen or dog out of every houſe in the country, except ſome houſes that are privileged. The country alſo abounds with *ſwans*, *geeſe*, *ducks*, and *Solan geeſe*; but there are no venomous animals, and it is ſaid that if any are brought here they immediately die.

There are many ſmall whales round the coaſt, with thoſe amphibious animals *otters* and *ſeals*. They have alſo an amazing plenty of *herrings* and other ſea-fiſh, with abundance of *oyſters*, *muſſels*, *crabs*, *cockles*, &c. They have no large rivers, yet there are ſome rivulets full of trouts, and many lakes.

As to minerals, there are ſome mines of *ſilver*, *tin*, *lead*, and perhaps other metals, but none of them are improved. There are in many places quarries of *free-ſtone*, with grey and red *ſlate*, and ſome *marble* and *alabaſter*.

The inhabitants are well-proportioned, and of a healthy conſtitution; but as they feed very much upon ſalt meat and fiſh, eſpecially the poorer ſort, they are ſubject to the ſcurvy; but living with great frugality, they generally enjoy life to a great age, and ſeldom die of the doctor. The generality of the people ſpeak *Engliſh*, with the *Scots* accent; but many of them uſe the *Daniſh* or *Norwegian* tongue among themſelves, which they have retained ever ſince the *Norwegians* firſt peopled theſe iſlands.

Several gentlemen have eſtates on theſe iſlands; but the king is proprietor, and one half of the whole belongs to the crown, beſides the biſhop's rates, which amount to about nine thouſand marks *Scots*, *per annum*. There is here a yearly roup, or ſale by auction, of *Orkney* rents, and the higheſt bidder is preferred to be the king's ſteward for the time, and, as ſuch, is the principal judge of the country.

The churches of both the *Orkney* and *Shetland* iſlands were formerly under the government of a biſhop, whoſe cathedral was *St. Magnus*, in *Kirkwall*. There are in all thirty-one churches, and about a hundred chapels in the country, making up in the whole about eighteen pariſhes.

The trade of the *Orkneys* differs from that of *Shetland* only in not depending on the reſort of ſtrangers, but on their own produce. They annually export a great quantity of *corn*, *black cattle*, *ſwine*, and *ſheep*, as alſo of *butter*, *tallow*, and *ſalt*, together with *otter-ſkins*, *lamb* and *rabbit-ſkins*, &c. great quantities of *down*, *feathers*, *quills*, *hams*, and *wool*. Their corn, in particular, is ſold as far as *Edinburgh*, from whence they bring what goods they want in exchange. But the chief of their commerce conſiſts in their fiſhery for herrings and white fiſh, and in their corn and cattle. But as they have not merchants to export their fiſh, when taken, they moſt commonly fiſh for the *Dutch*, and the merchants of *Inverneſs*; and though this ſometimes obliges them to go far from home, yet being an adventurous hardy people, they make no difficulty of fiſhing in the darkeſt nights, at a diſtance from the iſlands, and in boats that are none of the beſt.

The principal of the *Orkney* iſlands are the following:

Hoy is about twelve miles long, and ſix where broadeſt. The eaſt part, called *Waes*, is fertile and well inhabited, and it has ſome good harbours, with freſh-water lakes and rivers abounding with trout and other fiſh. About the ſummer ſolſtice the reflection of the ſun may be ſeen all night, as if covered with a cloud. There are here vallies ſo deep and gloomy as to ſtrike terror into the mind of a traveller, the rocks riſing to a prodigious height, and meeting ſo near at the top, that very little of the ſky can be ſeen below. In one of the valleys is a ſtone called the *dwarf-ſtone*, thirty-ſix feet long, eighteen broad, and nine thick, in which is a ſquare hole, about two feet high for an entrance, with a ſtone of the ſame ſize for a door. Within this entrance is the reſemblance of a bed, with a pillow cut out of the ſtone, big enough for two men to lie on. At the other end is a couch, and in the middle a hearth, with a hole cut out above for a chimney. It lies in a heath about a mile from any houſe, and is ſuppoſed to have been an hermitage. On the tops of the mountains are wild ſheep, and in a promontory called *Lyre-head*, a bird called a *lyre* builds its neſt: it is about the ſize of a duck, very fat, and ſuch delicious eating, that the natives climb for it at the hazard of their lives; and, like the bird-catchers we have mentioned in treating of *Norway*, (ſee page 106 of this volume) are let down by ropes two hundred fathoms in ſearch of the neſts and the young ones, which, when they find, they put in a bag, and ſell for a very good price. Here are alſo hares as white as ſnow.

Pomona is the largeſt of all the *Orkney* iſlands, and on that account is called the **Main-land**. It is twenty-four miles in length, and from ſix to nine broad. It has nine pariſh-churches, ſeveral mines of white and black *lead*, and has four remarkably good harbours, *Kirkwall*, *Deic Sound*, *Grahamſhall*, and *Kairſton*. The eaſt part, called *Dierneſs*, is a peninſula joined to the other by a ſmall neck of land. The iſland is, in general, fertile, and both parts pleaſant and well inhabited. It has lakes and rivulets abounding with ſalmon and other fiſh, and ſeveral bays and promontories. The cape at the north end, called the *Mule*, is very high, and the ſea in a tempeſt beats againſt it with ſuch force, that it riſes higher than its top. In this iſland are two temples, where the natives believe the ſun and moon were worſhipped: theſe are one on the eaſt and the other on the weſt ſide of a lake. The largeſt is a hundred and ten paces in diameter, and the other is ſemi-circular.

The only good town in the *Orkneys* is **Kirkwall**, which is ſeated forty-five miles from *Dungſby-head*, and is a royal burgh, narrow, but near a mile long. The houſes are of ſtone, covered with ſlate, and the inhabitants are governed by a provoſt, four bailiffs, and a common-council, like the other burghs in *Scotland*. The ſeat of juſtice is kept here for all the reſt of the iſlands; and here the ſteward, ſheriff, and commiſſary keep their ſeparate courts. Its ancient privileges are ſtill kept up, and they have a power to arreſt by their own officers, to impriſon, to make bye-laws, to chooſe their own magiſtrates, &c. yet they cannot try in capital cauſes, that part of juſtice being left to the lords of juſticiary. This iſland has a large ſafe harbour in a bay on the north ſide.

Beyond theſe, and ſtill farther to the north, lies **Sanda**, the ſoil of which is very dry, and exceeding ſandy, from whence it received its name. It is eleven or twelve miles in length, but very narrow. It is reckoned the moſt fruitful and beautiful of all the *Orkney* iſlands.

Fair is an iſland ſeated nine leagues from the *Orkneys*, and five from *Shetland*, and is ſeen from both. This iſland has three very high rocky promontories, inacceſſible, except on the north-eaſt, where the land is lower, and forms a ſafe harbour. Its *hawks* are reckoned the beſt that are to be found, and go as far as the *Orkneys* for moor-hens and other prey. On the north-weſt ſide is a vaſt rock, which riſes like a tower, is covered with graſs, and feeds many ſheep. The iſland has but few inhabitants, they being often plundered by the mariners who come this way to fiſh. The *Dutch Eaſt India* ſhips that chooſe to come north-about, paſs by this iſland, where they often find men of war ſent from *Holland* to wait for and convoy them home.

The **Shetland** or **Zetland** iſles are about forty-ſix in number, with many holmes, or little uninhabited iſlands on which cattle are fed, and barren rocks. They lie to the north-eaſt of *Scotland*, between 59° 50′ and 60° 48′ N. latitude, and between 00° 50′ E. and 1° 50′ W. longitude.

Captain *Phipps* lays down the longitude and latitude of *Hangcliff-point*, in the iſland of *Shetland*, to be 60° 9′ N. and 00° 56′ W. of *Greenwich*.

There are only about twenty-ſix of theſe iſlands inhabited, and of theſe there are only three or four of note, whoſe principal towns are little better than villages, frequented by the many ſtrangers employed in the fiſhery: yet ſome learned men have contended for theſe being the *Ultima-Thule* of the ancients, in which they placed their *Elyſian Fields*; and the ſurpriſing length of the days during the months of *June* and *July*, when the people can ſee to read by the midnight-lights, probably raiſed an opinion, that the inhabitants enjoyed everlaſting day. In the mean time it muſt be obſerved, that theſe iſlands, which, during four months in the year, enjoy almoſt perpetual day, are during the winter involved in darkneſs, and encompaſſed by ice, ſtorms, and tempeſts: not a ſhip is to be ſeen near them, their ſea not being navigable in moſt of the ſounds; but when the ſun returns to their coaſts, with his warm enlivening beams, about the middle of *May*, a moſt cheerful ſcene ſucceeds this ſolitary gloom; the ſea is covered with ſhips and boats, two thouſand ſail frequently crouding into their ports, and as it were covering the ſea, ſpreading their nets for the herrings in all the ſounds and channels among the iſlands. It is to this concourſe of foreigners, and particularly of the *Dutch*, who often come with fifteen hundred, and ſometimes with two thouſand buſſes, all the trade of *Shetland* is owing. The *Dutch*, for the ſake of trade, ſet up booths on ſhore, as in a fair, where they ſell many uſeful things, eſpecially wine, brandy, and ſpices; and in return, receive fleſh and vegetables. During this fair, as it may be called, the iſlanders enrich themſelves by ſelling ſeveral ſorts of *Scots* manufactures to the *Dutch* ſeamen, as well as all ſorts of proviſions; and alſo by fiſhing with their own barks and cobles.

Though the air of winter is extremely cold, yet many of the natives live to a great age. Whatever were the original inhabitants, they are ſaid to be at preſent mixed with *Scots Lowlanders*; they dreſs like them, and talk *Engliſh*. The ſhortneſs of their days, with the length of the nights, in the winter, and the tempeſtuous ſtate of the weather at that ſeaſon, render them generally ignorant of whatever paſſes in the world from *October* till *May*: thus they knew nothing of the Revolution, which happened in *November* 1688, till *May* 1689, when being told of it by a fiſherman, they put him in priſon for high treaſon.

They have abundance of little horſes, called *ſkeltries*, fit both for the plough and ſaddle, being naturally pacers, very ſprightly, and ſtrong enough to carry double, though they have ſmall legs, and are ſo light that a man may lift them from the ground. They are never houſed, and when they have no graſs, live upon ſea-weeds, which can only be had at the tide of ebb; yet they live to thirty years of age, and are all the while of ſervice.

The chief iſland, called *Shetland*, and alſo *Mainland*, is above ſixty miles in length, and twenty where broadeſt; but is much indented by bays.

The principal town is LERWICK, on the eaſt ſide of the iſland, which is encreaſed by the fiſhing trade to about three hundred families.

On the weſt ſide is a ſmall town called SCALLOWAY, the inhabitants of which amount to about an hundred: yet this is the only place for adminiſtering juſtice, and had anciently a caſtle, which is fallen to decay. This little town has likewiſe the only preſbytery in all the *Shetland iſles*.

BRASSA, to the eaſt of *Mainland*, and oppoſite to *Lerwick*, is five miles long, two broad, and has ſome arable land, and two churches. It is famous for its ſound, in which the great herring-fiſhery is carried on. The *Hamburghers* and people of *Bremen* come hither about the middle of *May*, ſet up ſhops, and exchange *linen*, *muſlin*, *bread*, &c. for *fiſh*, *mutton*, *fowls*, *ſtockings*, &c. The natives are at this time conſiderable gainers by letting out their houſes and ground to the ſeamen for ſhops.

The SKERRIES are two dangerous little iſlands, on which ſhips are often caſt away; they lie about ſeventeen miles to the north-eaſt of *Mainland*. The BURRAY, WHALSEY, VUST, YELL, PAPAFLEUR, and FETLOR or FESLAR are all inconſiderable iſlands.

FOULA is about three miles long, and remarkable for a rock ſo high that it may be ſeen in *Orkney*; and is ſuppoſed by ſome writers to have been the *Ultima Thule* of the ancients.

SECT. XXXIII.

A Deſcription of the moſt remarkable of the Weſtern Iſlands *not included in the Shires of* Scotland; *with a particular Deſcription of* ST. KILDA, *and the iſland of* STAFFA.

THE *Weſtern iſlands* were by the ancients called *Æbudæ* and *Hebrides*, and have been computed at three hundred in number. The natives ſalt their beef in cow hides, which they think contribute to preſerve it, and give it a better taſte than caſks: they ſend a great deal of it to *Glaſgow*, where it is barrelled up and exported to the *Weſt Indies*.

Here are large *eagles* and *hawks*, which are very deſtructive to the lambs and fawns; the tame and wild fowl, as *pheaſants*, *moor-fowl*, *ſwans*, *tarmagans*, *plovers*, *pigeons*, are plentiful; here are alſo many ſorts extremely beautiful, which are rare, or utterly unknown elſewhere; among the latter is a fowl called *colk*, ſomewhat leſs than a gooſe, that has beautiful feathers, or rather down, of various colours; it has a tuft on its head, and its tail is longer than that of a houſe-cock. There is another named *gawlin*, which is ſomewhat leſs than a duck, and is ſaid to ſing always before good weather; and ſome of the highland pipers have formed an agreeable tune of its notes. Another, called a *rain-gooſe*, is ſaid always to make a doleful noiſe before rain. Another extraordinary bird is called "the biſhop of *Carara*;" it is as large as a gooſe, and has a white ſpot on its breaſt; it is party-coloured; and its fat is uſed by the natives againſt the ſciatica. Another bird is called *ſcreachanaitin*, which ſhrieks moſt hideouſly; it is as big as a large *mull*, but longer in the body, of a bluiſh colour, and its bill of a carnation: it is obſerved to be extremely fond of its mate, for whenever the cock or hen is killed, the other makes a lamentable noiſe about the place during eight or ten days after.

The principal of thoſe properly called the WESTERN ISLANDS, are a range of narrow iſlands, extending from north to ſouth, namely, *Lewis* and *Harris*, already deſcribed, as making a part of *Roſs-ſhire*; and *Viſt*, which is divided into North and South; and behind them, farther to the weſt, the iſle of *St. Kilda*, which, though ſmaller than the others, merits a more particular deſcription.

VIST, which lies to the ſouth of *Harris*, is a long ſlip indented with ſeveral bays. *North Viſt* is nine miles in length from north to ſouth; it is in part mountainous and heathy, yet ſerves for paſturage; but the weſt ſide being plain and arable, is exceedingly fruitful in barley, oats, and rye, and ſeeds abundance of cows and ſheep. This, with the iſland of *Benbecula* and *South Viſt*, are by ſome geographers eſteemed one iſland, becauſe at low water there is an eaſy paſſage from one to the other, either upon dry ſands or by wading; and together they are about thirty-three miles in length, and contain ſuch a multitude of freſh water lakes, bays, and iſlands, that it is ſaid to be impoſſible to number them; and moſt of the lakes abound with fowl and fiſh. *North Viſt* has an excellent harbour on the ſouth-eaſt ſide, in a bay called *Lochmaddy*, famous for a great fiſhery of *cod* and *ling*, and here ſuch quantities are ſometimes taken, that four hundred veſſels have been laden with them in one ſeaſon. The natives live to a very great age, and ſpeak the *Erſe* tongue in perfection.

The little iſland of ST. KILDA may be ranked among the greateſt curioſities of the *Britiſh* empire; and therefore, notwithſtanding its ſmall extent, deſerves particular notice, on account of the genius of its inhabitants, their manners, cuſtoms, and the conſtitution of their little community.

All the territories belonging to the inhabitants of *St. Kilda* are no more than three ſmall iſlands, and five naked rocks. The principal iſland, and indeed all the reſt, ſituated in about 58° 30′ N. latitude, are to the weſt of *North Viſt*. The length of the whole iſland is not much more than nine miles, and its breadth does not much exceed ſix. It is encompaſſed by an inacceſſible barrier of rocks, two places excepted, one to the north-weſt, and the other to the north-eaſt. The latter has a large bay, formed by two promontories, the firſt extending from the north-eaſt ſide of the iſland, and the other from the ſouth.

The hand of nature has divided this iſland into four diſtinct parts by mountains, which on the ſea-ſide are faced with frightful precipices; particularly that which riſes gradually from the head of the bay, and may not improperly be called "the *Britiſh Teneriff*." Its top in a clear day commands a proſpect of land and ſea above an hundred and forty miles in length. On the north ſide it hangs over the deep in a moſt frightful manner; where a view of it from the ſea fills a man with aſtoniſhment, and a look over it from above ſtrikes him with horror; yet a *St. Kildian* will ſtand or ſit on the very brink of this ſtupendous precipice with the moſt careleſs indifference; though its perpendicular height is no leſs than eighteen hundred yards.

The ground of *St. Kilda*, like the greateſt part of that of the *Highlands*, is much better calculated for paſture than tillage, and all the arable land ſcarcely exceeds eighty acres; but a great deal more might be added, was induſtry and the ſpirit of improvement ſufficiently encouraged: but all the lands already cultivated lie very compactly together within the precincts of the village in which the whole community dwells. In the lower grounds are many excellent plots of graſs, which are in ſome places intermixed with a beautiful variety of the richeſt plants, on which the cattle feed luxuriantly during the ſummer ſeaſon; in return for which they yield more than an ordinary quantity of milk. All the arable land is divided into many unequal plots, and each of theſe is encloſed by the ſtones picked out of the land; theſe boundaries are eſteemed ſacred, and have been kept up for many ages; whence it would be impoſſible for a *St. Kildian*, however cunning or rapacious, to encroach on his neighbour's farm. Every inch of ground within theſe incloſures is cultivated; which they perform in the following manner: after turning up the ground with a ſpade, they rake or harrow it very carefully, picking out every ſtone, every noxious root or weed that falls in their way, and pound to duſt every clod with a mallet. They then ſow their little fields, ſtrew them over with a manure of turf and peat aſhes, and having harrowed them over again, leave them, to ſpeak in their own ſtyle, in the hands of Providence, with a firm perſuaſion that their honeſt induſtry will be amply rewarded.

Though this iſland is ſituated ſo far to the north, the harveſt is commonly over before the beginning of *September*; and ſhould it fall out otherwiſe, the whole crop might be deſtroyed by the equinoctial ſtorms, which, with the exceſſive quantity of rain that falls generally throughout ſeven or eight months in the year, are the moſt diſagreeable circumſtances experienced on this ſpot.

Thus they raiſe their oats, and their barley, which is larger than in any other of the *Weſtern iſlands*; but they have not one tree growing here. Their horſes and cows, though very ſmall, are alſo ſomewhat larger than in the adjacent iſlands.

The *St. Kildians* owe a great part of their felicity to their ſheep and wild fowl. They have conſiderable flocks of the former; which are all of the ſmalleſt kind, and their wool is ſhort and coarſe. Every one of them has two horns, and many of them four.

The wild fowl appear here in innumerable flocks, and, according to the *Rev. Mr. Macauley*, whoſe information we have followed in this account, in ſummer ſeveral of the rocks are entirely covered with *ſolan geeſe* and other fowls, and appear at a diſtance like ſo many mountains covered with ſnow. The neſts of the *ſolan geeſe* are ſo cloſe, that when a perſon walks between them, the hatching fowls on either ſide can always take hold of his cloaths, and the hens will often ſit ſtill till they are attacked, rather than expoſe their eggs to the danger of being deſtroyed by ſea-gulls; at the ſame time the male birds fly about and furniſh food for their mates that are employed in hatching. The *ſolan geeſe* repair hither in the month of *March*, and continue till after the beginning of *November*. Before the middle of that month, they and all the other ſea-fowl that frequent this coaſt, retire, much about the ſame time, into ſome other milder regions, ſo that not a ſingle fowl is to be ſeen from the beginning of winter to the middle of *February*.

Another ſea-fowl highly eſteemed in this iſland, is the *Fulmer*, which, the inhabitants ſay, furniſhes oil for the lamp, down for the bed, the moſt wholeſome food, and the moſt efficacious ointment for healing wounds. It is of the ſize of an ordinary barn-door fowl, but its legs and wings are much longer. The back, wings, and tail are of a light grey; round the breaſt and neck of a lighter colour: his head is round, his neck ſhort and thick; his bill is made for ſtrength, bending inward, pointed like that of an eagle, and in length about an inch and an half. He is a moſt ravenous fowl, and feeds only on ſorrel and the fat of fiſh. Pieces of whale and ſeal blubber are often found in his neſt. The young fulmer is no ſooner attacked in his neſt, than he endeavours to diſconcert the fowler by ſpouting a quantity of oil out of his wide noſtrils directly into the face and eyes of his annoyer, and by that means frequently gains an opportunity of eſcaping. But thoſe who are verſed in this diverſion take all poſſible precautions to ſurpriſe him; for thinking his oil incomparably precious, they exert all their ſkill and dexterity to ſave it. Every fulmer yields near a pint of this liquid ſubſtance, which drops out of the noſtrils of the fowl while warm, and a conſiderable quantity of it is annually preſerved. Of the fowls themſelves every family has a great number ſalted in caſks for winter proviſions.

The third ſpecies are the *Lavie*, which being the earlieſt viſitants in *February*, no ſooner appear, than the moſt conſiderable perſons on the iſland aſſemble together to congratulate each other on ſeeing theſe harbingers of plenty and happineſs, and to divide the people into parties compoſed of their ableſt fowlers. The lavie in ſize reſembles a duck, though it is rather longer. He is black above, but the whole breaſt and belly white, with a circle of the ſame colour round the neck; the bill is black, and ſharp at the point, and the egg beautifully variegated with black, white, and red, blue, green, and yellow; but ſcarce any two are alike. This fowl builds no neſt, and like ſeveral other ſpecies of water-fowl, lays but one egg, which ſhe fixes in ſo nice a manner, that if once touched, it is impoſſible to fix it in the ſame place again; and if the fowls are ſurpriſed ſo as to ſtart away in a hurry, their eggs tumble down into the ſea in thick ſhowers.

Theſe birds are caught by letting down men, by means of ropes, into the ſhelves of the rocks, each having a broad piece of linen, or ſomething white, fixed on his breaſt. This is done in the night, when the bird miſtaking an object ſo conſpicuous for a part of the rock, endeavours to cling to it, and is immediately caught and killed. Thus employed, the fowlers continue till the dawn, when making the wonted ſignal by pulling a rope, their companions draw up, by means of another rope, the prey which they have taken, which ſometimes conſiſts of ſeveral hundred lavies, after which they pull up the fowlers. This profeſſion, on account of the courage and dexterity requiſite, is much diſtinguiſhed and reſpected.

Here are alſo a great number of *Puffins*; and frequently a large *ſea-gull*, which latter is deteſted by every *St. Kildian*, as it preys upon all kinds of eggs that fall in its way, and frequently upon the young fowl. It is hardly poſſible to expreſs the hatred with which thoſe, otherwiſe, good-natured people, endeavour to exterminate theſe gulls; if their name happens to be mentioned, it puts their whole blood into a ferment. To eat any of its eggs, though amongſt the largeſt and beſt the iſland affords, would be a moſt flagitious action; they therefore extract the meat out of the ſhell, and leaving it empty in the neſt, the gull ſits upon it till ſhe pines away.

Among the land birds are very large *Ravens*, a few *Eagles*, with *Herons*, *Curlews*, *Plovers*, *Pigeons*, *Starlings*, *Larks*, *Wrens*, and *Sparrows*.

This ſecluded race of people live together like the inhabitants of a town or city, their houſes being built in regular rows forming a ſtreet: theſe habitations are built with ſtone, without either lime or mortar, from eight to nine feet high. All their dwellings are divided into two apartments by partition walls. In the diviſion next the door, which is much the largeſt, they have their cattle ſtalled during the winter ſeaſon; the other ſerves for kitchen and bed-chamber. There are alſo a number of little cells diſperſed over the iſland; theſe conſiſt entirely of ſtones, and in them they ſecure their eggs and wild fowl.

The men are ſtout and hardy, ſhort, thick, and conſequently clumſy; but are remarkably ſtrong, will carry heavy burdens, and tug at the oar for many hours, with an almoſt undiminiſhed vigour: but the women are generally handſome; their complexions freſh and lively, and their features regular.

The cloathing of both ſexes is quite coarſe, and made for warmth. All the colours known among them, till of late, were black, white, grey, and brown, the natural colours of their ſheep: and yellow was their only artificial one. All the linen manufactured among them is inconſiderable, and extremely coarſe; one holiday ſhirt will ſatisfy the ambition of the greateſt beau among them; and what they wear next their ſkin, on ordinary occaſions, is made of wool. The weavers are but indifferent workmen. Every man is the taylor and ſhoemaker of his own family: all the leather in the iſland, and thoſe neareſt to it, is tanned with the tormentil-root, and executed very well.

The *St. Kildians* ſpeak a corrupt dialect of the *Gaulic*, with a little mixture of the *Norvegian*: their manner of pronouncing is very ſingular, for every man, woman, and child, has an unconquerable liſp.

Theſe people are extremely fond of muſic, whether vocal or inſtrumental; to a bad violin, indifferently played, they will dance with rapture, and even the old women will bear a part in theſe aſſemblies. They delight much in ſinging, and their voices are muſical. The women, while cutting down the barley in the field, or grinding corn with their hand-mills in the houſe, are almoſt conſtantly chanting; and the men, when pulling at the oar, exert all their ſkill in animating each other by ſinging ſome ſpirited ſongs adapted to their employment; and indeed ſome bright ſparks of fire, and ſome noble flights of fancy, may be diſcovered in their otherwiſe homely compoſitions. The ſubjects commonly handled by theſe laborious bards of *St. Kilda*, in their odes, are the beauty and accompliſhments of their favourites among the fair ſex, the heroic actions of their friends, their own dexterity in climbing rocks, ſuperior ſkill in fiſhing, or extraordinary vigour, ſkill, and conſtancy while at the oar.

They all in general poſſeſs the virtue of hoſpitality in an eminent degree, and behave with the utmoſt generoſity, humility, and reſpect, to the ſtrangers who come among them.

They marry early, and their gallantries are generally innocent: impurities faſhionable elſewhere, if committed here, are never unattended with infamy; and, as *Tacitus* obſerves of the ancient *Germans*, "No one makes a jeſt of vice; to debauch, or be debauched, is not called the way of the world." Here the nuptial tie is always held ſacred. If a young man is poſſeſſed of a ſpade, rake, reel, and fowling-rope, he marries without the leaſt fear or ſolicitude, as by ſuch aids he can truſt to maintain himſelf, his wife, and children, whilſt he lives contentedly on a ſmall ſpot of ground, and pay his rents to the proprietor's ſteward in barley and feathers.

"Drunkenneſs," ſays Mr. *Macauley*, "is not yet introduced here; but the *St. Kildians* have a moſt violent paſſion for tobacco. They buy an annual ſtore of this favourite plant from the ſteward; which in ſpite of their fondneſs for it, they muſt manage with the moſt exact œconomy, as it is impoſſible to procure a new ſupply, till the market of another year returns with him. For this univerſally bewitching article, and for ſome other goods indiſpenſably neceſſary, particularly ſalt, iron, and timber, they barter away their cows, ſheep, grain, and feathers."

It appears that Chriſtianity was very early introduced into this iſland. The largeſt church was dedicated to Chriſt, and called his temple. It was built of ſtone without any cement. At the diſtance of a mile from the village is a chapel, which has an altar within, and ſome monkiſh cells without. The people have for ſome time been proteſtants of the church of *Scotland*, and a miniſter from thence is ſent hither. They are devout; attend divine worſhip regularly every *Sunday*; but, with all their virtues, make no ſcruple of lying, and uſing all the arts of cunning to deceive the ſteward, when he makes his annual viſit to receive a heavy tax they are obliged to pay to his lord in proportion to the ſtock which they poſſeſs; and among other things, every ſecond he-lamb, every ſeventh fleece, and every ſeventh ſhe-lamb.

The preſent proprietor is named *Norman Macleod*, whoſe anceſtors have poſſeſſed the iſland for at leaſt two hundred years. Our author ſays, this gentleman has leaſed out the revenue which he draws from the iſland to a relation, for the yearly rent of about eleven pounds ſterling; this leaſeholder collects it in perſon, and is known among the *St. Kildians* as the ſteward of their lord. He generally reſides at the iſland of *Harris*.

The moral character of theſe people may be comprized in a few words: being at a diſtance from the ſeats of juſtice, they are abſolute ſtrangers to the chicanery and delay of the law; and though they are ignorant, and ſo illiterate that few of them can read, yet they firmly believe the exiſtence and providence of a Supreme Being, the immortality of the human ſoul, and the obligations of morality.

* * *

Since the ſuppreſſion of the rebellion of 1745, many ſalutary regulations have been introduced into the *Highlands* and over the iſlands. The unlimited power of the lord over his vaſſals, is now laid under proper and uſeful reſtrictions by the abolition of the local juriſdictions. The ferocity of the *Highlanders*, which uſed to ſhew itſelf in ſanguinary acts, on the ſlighteſt imaginary affront, even at ſocial meetings, has greatly ſubſided ſince they have been prohibited the uſe of arms. The iſlands are hereby rendered defenceleſs to the attack of a foreign enemy, but that is an evil little to be apprehended. *Thurot* indeed viſited the iſland of *Iſla*, where he procured ſome black cattle and oatmeal, but had the generoſity to pay for every thing with which he was ſupplied.

The diſpoſition of the great lords to advance their rents in every part of *Scotland*, has excited in the oppreſſed peaſantry a ſtrong propenſity to emigrate to *North-America*, and deprived the country of ſome of the moſt uſeful of its inhabitants. This may be a conſequence of the chiefs being diveſted of their prerogatives, which cauſes them to turn their attention to the improvement of their revenues, and as they receive leſs homage than in former times, to require more rent. Some *Lairds*, whoſe humanity and more extenſive political views have cauſed them to attend to the eaſe and happineſs of their vaſſals, have effectually ſuppreſſed this ſpirit of emigration among them, and found no diminution in the number of inhabitants on their eſtates. On one or two of the iſlands this epidemical diſcontent has not been felt. Indeed the parliament of *Great Britain* granted to the *Scottiſh* chiefs, when they abridged their privileges, a ſum of money in compenſation, greater perhaps than moſt of them had ever poſſeſſed; but ſuch an acquiſition ſerved only to awaken rapacity.

Throughout the *Hebrides*, it is common to ſee the churches unroofed, and demoliſhed; *Dr. Johnſon* goes ſo far as to ſay, that in the iſlands he viſited he neither ſaw nor heard of any houſe of prayer, except in the iſland of *Sky*, that was not in ruins. The zeal of puritaniſm, when it directed the hand of power, effected theſe demolitions; on which *Dr. Johnſon* remarks, "if the remembrance of papal ſuperſtition is obliterated, the monuments of papal piety are likewiſe effaced." *Journey to the Weſtern iſlands, p.* 146.

Both *Mr. Pennant* and *Dr. Johnſon* ſpeak of many inſtances of longevity which they met with in *Scotland*. The former mentions the following ſix perſons who were all living at the village of *Luſs*, near *Loch-Lomond*, at the time he was there in 1774, viz.

Rev. Mr. *James Robinſon*, miniſter, aged	90
Mrs. *Robinſon*, his wife	86
Anne Sharp, their ſervant	94
Niel Macnaughtan, kirk-officer	86
Chriſtian Goy, his wife	94
Walter Maclellan	90

In the low lands *Dr. Johnſon* was introduced to two ladies of high quality, one of whom, in her 94th year, preſided at her table with the full exerciſe of all her powers; and the other had attained her 84th without any diminution of her vivacity, and with little reaſon to accuſe time of depredations on her beauty. *Journey, p.* 193.

We ought not to quit the *Hebrides* without taking notice of the iſland of *Staffa*, a ſpot remarkably diſtinguiſhed in the natural hiſtory of the globe. Every thing that we know concerning it has been obtained by the aſſiduous reſearches of Sir *Joſeph Banks*, who viſited it in the year 1773, except a ſlight mention which is made of it by *Buchanan*. STAFFA lies on the weſt coaſt of *Mull*; its greateſt length is about an *Engliſh* mile, and its breadth about half a mile. At high water it is divided into two unequal parts, or iſlands, the ſmalleſt of which is called in *Erſe*, *Bro-ſha-la*. Here are formed a vaſt number of ſtupendous *baſaltic* pillars of the nature of the *Giant's cauſeway* in *Ireland*, (ſee pages 615 and 616 of this volume); every ſtone is regularly formed into a certain number of ſides and angles; the S. W. part of the iſland is the ſeat of the moſt remarkable pillars; the whole of that end of the iſland being ſupported by ranges of theſe chiefly above fifty feet high, which ſtand in regular colonnades, according as the bays or points of land are formed: theſe reſt upon a firm baſis of ſolid unformed rock; above theſe, the ſtratum which reaches to the ſoil or ſurface of the iſland, varies in thickneſs, as the iſland forms into hills or vallies. Here is a vaſt cave, known by the name of *Fingal's cave*, called in *Erſe Fiuhn*, whom the tranſlator of *Oſſian's* works has called *Fingal*. This cave is 371 feet long from its entrance, 53 feet broad at the entrance, and 20 at the farther end; 117 feet high at the mouth, and 70 at the farther end. The tide flows into it, and at high water it is 18 feet deep at its mouth, and 9 at its extremity. This cave is ſpoken of by Sir *Joſeph Banks* as in his opinion the moſt magnificent that has ever been deſcribed by travellers. "The mind," ſays he, "can hardly form an idea more magnificent than ſuch a ſpace, ſupported on each ſide by ranges of columns, and roofed by the bottoms of thoſe which have been broken off in order to form it; between the angles of which a yellow ſtalagmitic matter has exuded, which ſerves to define the angles preciſely; and at the ſame time to vary the colour with a great deal of elegance. To render this cave more agreeable, the whole is lighted from without, ſo that the fartheſt extremity is very plainly ſeen at the entrance. The air within being agitated by the flux and reflux of the tides, is perfectly dry and wholeſome, entirely free from the damp vapours with which natural caverns generally abound." The ſtratum on this iſland is rough on its ſurface, and has often large lumps of ſtone ſticking in it, as if half immerſed; itſelf, when broken, is compoſed of a thouſand heterogeneous parts, which together have very much the appearance of *Lava*. The pillars on this iſland are now known to be a genuine maſs of *Baſaltes*, or *Giant's cauſeway*, but in moſt reſpects ſuperior to the *Iriſh* in grandeur. *Pennant's Tour in Scotland, II.* 299—307.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

OF IRELAND.

SECT. I.

Of IRELAND *in general.*

Its Situation, Extent, Air, Soil, Produce, Rivers, and Lakes.

THIS is a large, and in general a fertile iſland, ſeated to the ſouth of the little iſles juſt deſcribed; to the weſt of *England* and *Scotland*, from which it is divided by *St. George*'s *Channel*, and a ſtrait about fifteen miles broad, which ſeparates it from part of *Scotland*: it has the mouth of *St. George*'s *Channel* on the ſouth; and the great *Atlantic ocean*, which lies between it and the frozen region of *Newfoundland* and *Labrador*, or *New Britain*, in *North America*, on the weſt. It is ſeated between 5° 25′ and 10° 37′ W. longitude from *London*, and between 51° 16′ and 55° 15′ N. latitude, or between the middle parallel of the eighth clime, where the longeſt day is ſixteen hours and a half, and the twenty-fourth parallel, or the end of the tenth clime, where the longeſt day is ſeventeen hours and a half. Its extent is two hundred and eighty-five miles from *Fairhead*, the north point of *Antrim*, to *Miſſenhead*, the ſouth point of *Cork*, which is its greateſt length; but it is much indented on the ſouth-eaſt by *St. George's Channel*; and on the weſt and north by the *Atlantic ocean*, which render its breadth very unequal: the greateſt breadth, which is from the eaſt part of *Down* to the weſt part of *Mayo*, is an hundred and ſixty miles; but in the middle from *Dublin* on the eaſt, to the weſt of *Galway*, it is only an hundred and forty-ſix. It is computed to contain 11,067,712 *Iriſh* plantation acres, which amount to 17,927,864 *Engliſh* ſtatute acres. The proportion which it is ſuppoſed to bear to *England* and *Wales* is as 18 to 30. It probably takes its name from a *Phœnician* or *Gallic* term, ſignifying the furtheſt habitation weſtward.

The air is much the ſame with thoſe parts of *England* that lie under the ſame parallel; only in ſome parts it is more groſs and unhealthy, eſpecially to ſtrangers, on account of its many lakes, bogs, and marſhes.

In general it is a level country, watered by many lakes and rivers, and the ſoil is in moſt places very good and fruitful; even thoſe where the bogs have been drained are good meadow ground. Their paſtures feed prodigious numbers of cattle; but in ſeveral parts they are not ſo large as in *England*, on which account a bounty has long been given for the importation of *Engliſh* bulls and large ſtone-horſes, which have mended the breeds. Indeed the far greater part of the land is uſed for grazing, whence they are enabled to ſupply the ſhips of all the *European* nations, particularly the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, with beef and butter; but advantageous as this trade is, it is carried to an exceſs that is very prejudicial to *Ireland*, as it cauſes agriculture to be neglected, which would employ many more hands, and prevent their being frequently obliged to purchaſe great quantities of corn from *England*; from whence it is alſo not uncommon to purchaſe ſhip loads of potatoes, which in many places ſupply the want of bread. They alſo raiſe flax and hemp; and the gardens of *Ireland* produce all the fruits and vegetables fit for the kitchen, that are to be found in *Great Britain*, though fine fruit is dearer there than in *England*.

Ireland is remarkable for breeding and nouriſhing no venomous creatures.

It ought not to be omitted, now we are treating on the ſoil, that there are ſome bogs in this country ſo deep, as entirely to ſwallow up a man and horſe, who ſink in unknown depth, though they are covered with turf which ſeems to promiſe ſolid ground; however, roads have been made for horſes and carriages over theſe dreadful bogs, by ranging rows of faggots faſtened together, and covered with earth, which forms a kind of bridge that ſhakes under the feet of the paſſengers. There are other bogs that have too ſtrong a cruſt of turf to be eaſily broken, and are conſtantly paſſed in ſafety, though they ſhake and quiver at every ſtep of the foot.

The turf which grows upon many of the bogs is taken off, dried, and ſold for fuel; and is of great uſe where coals are ſcarce. There are, however, ſeveral pits of excellent coal, and navigable canals are now formed in order to convey it by water-carriage to *Dublin*, and all the other towns on the coaſt. This country has likewiſe quarries of ſeveral kinds of beautiful marble; alſo free-ſtone, a beautiful kind of hard white ſtone fit for building, full of ſhining particles which glitter in the ſun, and ſlate; alſo mines of copper and iron.

The principal rivers of *Ireland* are the following:

The *Shannon*, which is the largeſt river in *Ireland*, riſes in the county of *Leitrim*, in the province of *Connaught*, which it divides from *Leinſter* and *Munſter*, and running from north to ſouth, after forming ſeveral lakes, turns to the weſt, and falls into the *Atlantic ocean*, after a courſe of one hundred and forty-five miles. This river is in moſt parts wide and deep, and has within it ſeveral fine and fruitful iſlands, with a fertile ſoil on both its banks: but it is not navigable above fifty miles for ſhips, on account of a cataract.

The *Suir*, the *Neor*, and the *Barrow*, riſe from branches of a mountain called *Slieu-Bloom*. The *Suir* has its ſource in the branch called *Bein-Duffe*, in the county of *Tipperary*, and making firſt a ſouth-eaſt, and then a ſoutherly courſe for upwards of forty miles, it turns to the north, afterward to the eaſt, and at length unites its ſtreams with the *Neor* and the *Barrow*.

The *Neor* riſes out of the ſame branch, and taking a ſouth-eaſt courſe, unites its ſtream with the *Barrow*.

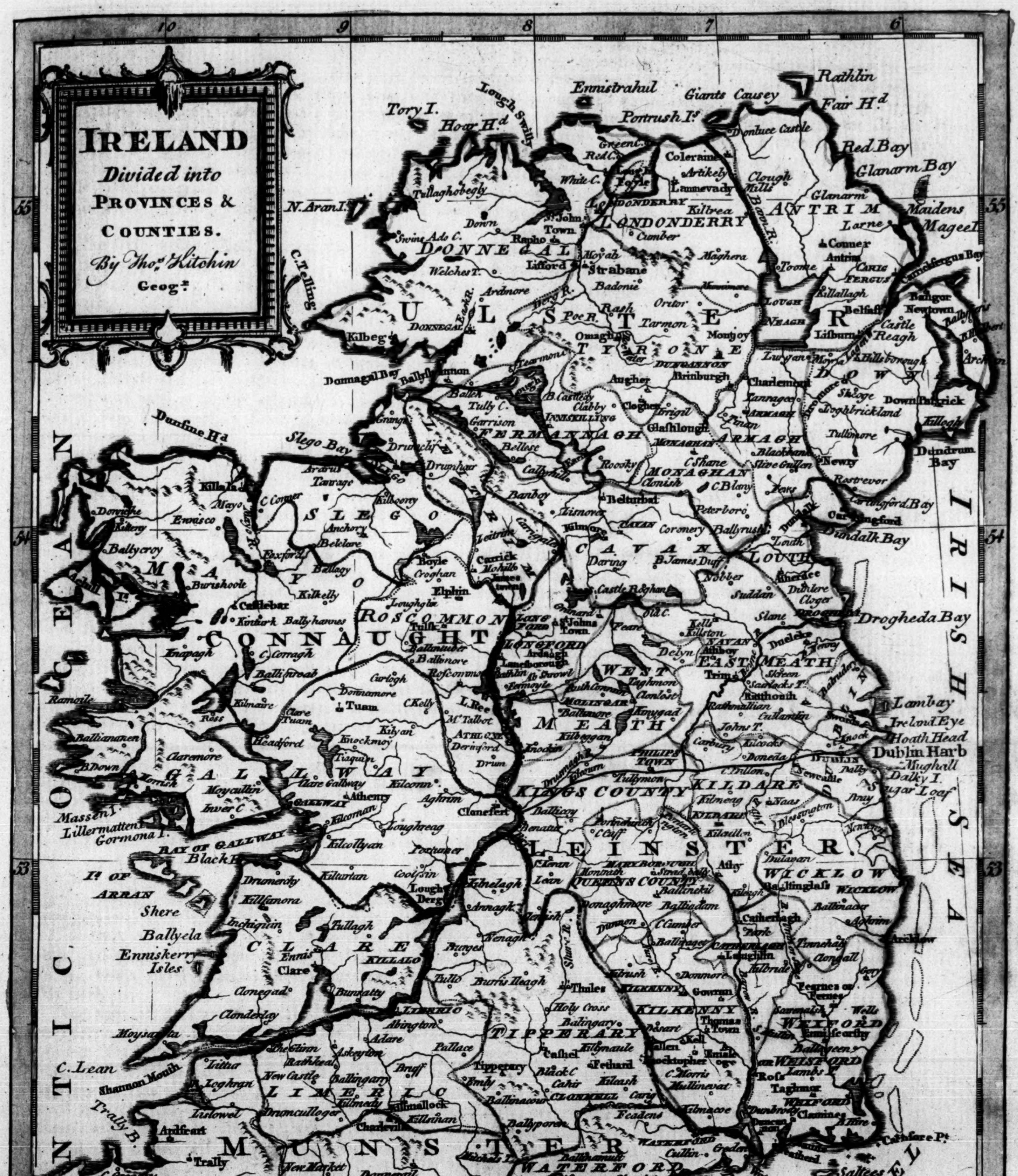
The *Barrow* riſes out of the ſame mountain in *Queen's county*, and after taking a northerly courſe, returns to the ſouth, and before it arrives at *Roſs* is joined by the *Neor*, from whence it continues a ſoutherly courſe under the name of the river *Roſs*, and being joined by the *Suir*, they all loſe themſelves in the ſea at the mouth of the harbour of *Waterford*.

The *Black-water*, ſometimes called the *Broad-water*, riſes out of a mountain in the county of *Kerry*, from whence being ſwelled by many ſtreams, it takes firſt a ſoutherly, and then an eaſterly courſe, till at length turning ſuddenly to the ſouth, it purſues that courſe till it falls into the bay of *Yoghall*. There are ſeveral other rivers in *Ireland* called the *Black-water*, one of which falls into the *Boyne*, another into the *Shannon*, and another, in the county of *Wexford*, falls into the ſea.

The river *Band*, famous for its *pearl-fiſhery*, but more ſo for its *ſalmon*, riſes from the mountains in the county of *Down*, from whence it flows northward, and after a courſe of about thirty miles, falls into the lake called *Lough-neagh*, and paſſing through it, continues its courſe to the north, dividing the counties of *Antrim* and *Londonderry*, and falls into the ſea a little to the north-weſt of *Colerain*.

The *Lee* riſes out of a lake in the county of *Cork*, and taking an eaſterly courſe of about twenty-ſix miles, is enlarged by its receiving ſeveral rivers and rivulets, till at length paſſing by *Cork*, it diſcharges itſelf into the ſea.

The *Liffey* is only remarkable for having the metropolis of the kingdom ſeated on its banks, it being otherwiſe an inconſiderable ſtream. It riſes in the county of *Wicklow*, and making a circling courſe through that county and the counties of *Kildare* and *Dublin*, diſcharges itſelf into *Dublin bay*, a little below that city;


IRELAND
Divided into
PROVINCES &
COUNTIES.
By Thos. Kitchin
Geogr.
ULSTER
CONNAUGHT
LEINSTER
MUNSTER
DONNEGAL
LONDONDERRY
ANTRIM
TYRONE
DOWN
ARMAGH
FERMANNAGH
MONAGHAN
CAVAN
LOUTH
SLEGO
MAYO
ROSCOMMON
LONGFORD
WEST MEATH
EAST MEATH
GALLWAY
KINGS COUNTY
KILDARE
QUEENS COUNTY
WICKLOW
CLARE
TIPPERARY
KILKENNY
WEXFORD
LIMERICK
WATERFORD
KERRY
CORK
ATLANTIC OCEAN
IRISH SEA
St. GEORGES CHANNEL
Tory I.
Lough Swilly
Hoor Hd.
Ennistrahul
Giants Causey
Rathlin
Fair Hd.
Portrush Is.
Donluce Castle
Red Bay
Glanarm Bay
Maidens
Magee I.
Carrickfergus Bay
Coleraine
Newtown
Belfast
Lisburn
Down Patrick
Dundrum Bay
Carlingford Bay
Dundalk Bay
Drogheda Bay
Lambay
Ireland Eye
Hoath Head
Dublin Harb.
Dalky I.
Sugar Loaf
Arcklow
Wexford
Saltees
Waterford Harb.
Dungarvan B.
Hackets T.
Youghall Bay
Ballycottin
Old Head
Kinsale
C. Clear I.
Missen Hd.
Beer Hav.
Kilmare Riv.
Dingle Bay
C. Lean
Shannon Mouth
Trally B.
Isles of Arran
Bay of Gallway
Gormona I.
Massen I.
Lillermatten
Dunfine Hd.
Slego Bay
Donnagal Bay
N. Aran I.
C. Telling
Kilbeg
Strabane
Omagh
Enniskilling
Slego
Boyle
Elphin
Athlone
Tuam
Gallway
Ennis
Limerick
Cashel
Clonmell
Kilkenny
Carlow
Naas
Trim
Navan
Mullingar
Longford
Drogheda
Dublin
Cork
Bandon Bridge
Mallow
Tralee
Killarney
Dungarvan
Lismore
Degrees West Longitude from London
10
9
8
7
6
55
54
53
52
51
Irish Miles.
5
15
25
35
British Statute Miles.
5
15
25
35
45
Volume I.

it being navigable for barges no higher than the tide reaches. What is called the *Liffey* at *Dublin*, is properly a creek of the bay into which the little river *Liffey* runs, and which a mile above *Dublin* reſembles the *New River* near *London*.

The *Boyne* is a much more conſiderable river: it riſes in the *King's county*, is famous for its excellent *ſalmon*, and falls into the ſea at *Drogheda*.

In *Ireland* are more lakes, or, as they were formerly called *loughs*, than perhaps in any other country of the ſame extent; and theſe abound more in the provinces of *Ulſter* and *Connaught*, than in any other parts of the kingdom. They are properly ranked under two denominations; freſh-water lakes, which have no acceſs of the tide or mixture of the ſea, and ſalt lakes, into which the tide flows, and may more properly be called inlets of the ſea.

Of the freſh-water lakes, one of the moſt extraordinary is *Lough-lene*, in the county of *Kerry*, which is remarkable for its ſingular beauties. It is about ſix miles in length, and, at a medium, near half as much in breadth; and is interſperſed with a variety of beautiful iſlands, many of them rich in herbage, and well inhabited. *Eagles* and *oſprays* are here in great numbers, and the iſlands and rocks in and around the lake are adorned with groves of the *arbutus tree*, which are frequently four feet and an half in circumference, and nine or ten yards high.

Lough-erne and *Lough-neagh* are by much the largeſt lakes in *Ireland*. The former is divided into two branches, the upper and lower, which are ſeparated by the water being contracted into the compaſs of a conſiderable river for ſome miles, after which, enlarging itſelf, it forms the lower lake. This lough, in both its branches, takes its courſe through the whole length of the county of *Fermannagh*, from the S. E. point to the N. W. dividing it almoſt into two equal parts. It abounds with a great variety of fiſh, as *pike* of a prodigious ſize, large *bream*, *roach*, *eels*, and *trout*; but it is chiefly valued for its *ſalmon*.

Lough-neagh is ſomewhat of a ſquare form, but indented on every ſide. It is eſteemed the largeſt lake in *Ireland*, and is exceeded by few in *Europe*; it being twenty miles long from the N. W. point to the S. E. near fifteen miles from the N. E. to the S. W. and ten or twelve broad at a medium. *Lough-neagh* communicates its benefits to five counties, *Armagh*, *Tyrone*, *Londonderry*, *Antrim*, and *Down*; the latter of which it only touches by a ſmall point on the S. E. ſide. It receives ſix conſiderable rivers, four of leſſer note, and ſeveral brooks; yet has but one narrow outlet to diſcharge this great flux of water.

There are a conſiderable number of ſuch lakes as may more properly be called inlets of the ſea; among theſe are *Loch foyle*, a large oval lake, about fourteen miles long, and from ſix to eight miles broad, into which the ſea flows by a channel not much more than a mile over.

The lake of *Strangford*, in the county of *Down*, extends from *Newtown* in the N. to *Strangford* in the S. about thirteen *Iriſh* miles; and in ſome places is from three to five miles broad. There are diſperſed in it fifty-four iſlands ſmall and great, ſome of which are noted for reſtoring and fattening diſtempered horſes; others are ſtocked with rabbits, and to others reſort a multitude of *ſwans*, *wild-geeſe*, *widgeon*, *teal*, and four or five ſorts of *divers*.

Inland navigations have of late years been purſued in *Ireland* with as much ſpirit and effect as in *England*. A noble canal is now completed, which opens a communication between the *Shannon* and the *Liffey*, near *Dublin*, and many others of leſs extent are either forming or completed.

Ireland is far from being a mountainous country, yet there are in different parts of the kingdom ſome mountains which riſe to a conſiderable height. The GAULTEES are a chain of mountains in the county of *Tipperary*, which run in the direction of N. and S. and tower majeſtically; MANGERTON, in the county of *Kerry*, is ſaid to be 3060 feet perpendicular height; the mountains of MOURNE and IVEAGH in the county of *Down*, are alſo diſtinguiſhed for their lofty ſummits.

There is perhaps no country in the world that abounds more with ſpacious and commodious harbours than *Ireland*, but theſe natural advantages cannot be carried to their full extent from the reſtrictions which are laid on the commerce of this country. Theſe harbours will be enumerated in treating of the ſeveral provinces and counties of this kingdom.

Ireland, according to *Templeman*, is to *Scotland* in extent as ſeventeen to fourteen, but according to *Malines*, it is as eighteen to fourteen. The ſpring does not ſet in ſo early here as in *England*, and the leaves do not quit the trees until the month of November. The air in *Dublin* has been found to be warmer in winter and cooler in ſummer than in *London*. The climate of *Ireland* is ſubject to ſudden changes of weather and frequent winds; it is even more mutable than that of *England*. This iſland in ancient times has been called *Scotia*, *Britannia parva*, *Hibernia*, *Juverna*, *Ierne*, *&c.* According to Archbiſhop *Uſher*, *Hibernia* is comparatively but a modern name, and the ancient *Scotia* was no other than *Ireland*, and in the eleventh century, *Caledonia* began to be called *Scotia Minor*, or *nova*, and *Ireland* retained the name of *Scotia*, with the addition of *major* or *vetus*, until the fifteenth century.

SECT. II.

The Perſons, Character, Habits, Genius, Temper, Dreſs, Religion, Government, Manufactures, *and* Trade *of the* Iriſh; *with a ſhort view of the hiſtory of that country.*

THE inhabitants of *Ireland* may be ſaid to be compoſed of three diſtinct claſſes of people. The original natives compoſe the moſt indigent and illiterate part of the community; theſe lead a life of ſevere dependence on their ſuperiors. Emigrants from *Scotland* have made ſuch numerous ſettlements here, as to form the next diviſion; theſe chiefly inhabit the northern parts of the kingdom; between whom and the old *Iriſh* a deeply rooted diſaffection ſtill ſubſiſts, on account of the tenacity of each to their particular religious perſuaſions and indigenous manners. The third and moſt conſiderable claſs is compoſed of the deſcendants of the *Engliſh*; theſe occupy the eaſtern coaſt, and are very numerous in the commercial diſtricts, ſuch as *Dublin*, *Waterford*, and *Cork*: and among them are to be found the beſt cultivated underſtandings and moſt liberal manners.

The *Iriſh* are in general a ſtrong-bodied, nimble, active people; many of both ſexes are tall, handſome, and genteel. The men are bold, hardy, and remarkably athletic: thoſe who are well-bred have an aſſured addreſs, a fluency of ſpeech, and a flow of compliments, eſpecially when in the company of ladies, which have rendered them very ſucceſsful in alliances with the fair ſex. It will not be doing injuſtice to the character of the *Iriſh* to ſay, that they are haughty, vain-glorious, quick in reſenting a ſuppoſed affront, and violent in all their affections; whence the frequency of duels in this kingdom, perhaps beyond any other ſpot in the world. On the other hand, they have generally a fund of good nature, and all ranks are particularly remarkable for their hoſpitality.

The *Iriſh* have been reproached for want of genius, and by the ignorant have been frequently termed a nation of blunderers; but theſe aſperſions are very unjuſt, ſince *Ireland* has produced many perſons whoſe genius and learning would have done honour to any nation: among which are the learned *Dr. James Uſher*; that great philoſopher the honourable *Mr. Robert Boyle*; that able defender of revelation, *Dr. John Leland*; ſeveral of the earls of *Orrery*; *Mr. Molineux*, the friend of the great *Mr. Locke*; *Sir Richard Steele*, *Dean Swift*, *Berkley*, *Dean Parnell*, *Congreve*, *Goldſmith*, &c.

The ancient habit of the *Iriſh* was a doublet and cloſe breeches, over which they wore a frize cloak, with a fringed or ſhaggy border. The women wore a kind of mantle, or blanket, called a *caddah*, over their head and ſhoulders, and underneath a long gown; and both men and women had a kind of ſhoe without a heel, made of half tanned leather, called a *brogue*: but at preſent all ſorts of perſons conform to the *Engliſh* dreſs, except in the brogue, which is worn by the poor in the country, and ſometimes the caddah. But it is very common for the loweſt of the people to wear neither ſhoes of any ſort nor ſtockings, except when they are dreſſed on Sundays or holidays: particularly when they travel on foot, they uſually walk without their ſhoes and ſtockings, which they put on before they enter any town, and pulling them off when they have left it, put them in their pocket. This they allege keeps their feet cool, and prevents the loſs of time by picking their way through the dirt, or going round to eſcape croſſing a rivulet.

The *Iriſh* tongue bears ſome affinity to the *Welſh* and *Erſe*; and all three are ſuppoſed by ſome to be only different dialects of the ſame language, more particularly the firſt and the laſt. Some of the *Iriſh* characters are very different from ours; however, very few of thoſe who ſpeak the language fluently, are able either to write or even to read it. Buſineſs is principally tranſacted in *Engliſh*.

The eſtabliſhed religion in *Ireland* is the ſame as in *England*. The church is under the government of four archbiſhops, namely, the archbiſhop of *Armagh*, who has the title of primate of all *Ireland*; the archbiſhop of *Dublin*, who is ſtyled primate of *Ireland*; and thoſe of *Caſhel* and *Tuam*. Under theſe four archbiſhops are nineteen biſhops; namely, under *Armagh* are the biſhops of *Meath*, *Clogher*, *Down*, *Kilmore*, *Dromore*, *Raphoe*, and *Derry*. Under the archbiſhop of *Dublin*, the biſhops of *Kildare*, *Oſſory*, and *Ferns*. Under the archbiſhop of *Caſhel*, the biſhops of *Limerick*, *Waterford*, *Cork*, *Colyne*, and *Killaloe*. Under the archbiſhop of *Tuam*, *Elphin*, *Clonfert*, and *Killala*. Theſe ſeveral prelates have their deans, and other dignitaries, except *Meath*, which has neither dean, chapter, nor cathedral.

Diſſenters of all denominations are tolerated in *Ireland*, particularly *Preſbyterians*, *Independants*, *Baptiſts*, and *Quakers*. But the far more numerous body are the *Papiſts*, who have their biſhops and other dignitaries like the eſtabliſhed church; but neither they, nor the inferior clergy of that communion, have any other revenues than the voluntary contributions of the laity. It is ſuppoſed that throughout *Ireland* there are about four Papiſts to one Proteſtant; but in the capital the diſproportion is now only as two to one.

In the whole kingdom of *Ireland* there are but 2293 pariſhes, and there are ſaid to be more clergy in the ſingle dioceſe of *Lincoln* than in all *Ireland*, owing to the union of livings in that kingdom. In one county where there are ſeventy ſix pariſhes, it is aſſerted there are but fourteen churches.

For the promotion of learning in *Ireland*, there is one univerſity, and ſeveral free-ſchools erected for the education of youth; and for promoting the principles of proteſtant Chriſtianity among the poor popiſh natives of Ireland, and inuring them from infancy, to induſtry, and obedience to their ſovereign, is inſtituted the incorporated ſociety for promoting *Engliſh Proteſtant* working ſchools. But that ardent friend to the human race, the late *Mr. Howard*, detected many abuſes in this inſtitution, which has long received very liberal ſupport from *England*. The influence which the *Romiſh* eccleſiaſtics have over the poor ignorant natives has been found very hurtful to government, by enticing them to paſs over into the ſervice of *France*, or *Spain*, who readily receive them, and the former particularly, find them the moſt uſeful infantry in their pay.

The power of the lord lieutenant, who repreſents the king, may be in ſome meaſure reſtrained, or enlarged, according to the king's pleaſure, or the exigencies of the times. He never appears in public without being attended by a body of horſe-guards. With reſpect to his authority, his train and ſplendour, there is no viceroy in Chriſtendom that comes nearer the grandeur and majeſty of a king. He has a council compoſed of the great officers of the crown, namely, the chancellor, treaſurer, and ſuch of the archbiſhops, earls, biſhops, barons, judges, and gentlemen, as his majeſty is pleaſed to appoint.

The parliament here as well as in *England*, is the ſupreme court, which is convened by the king's writ. The laws are made in *Ireland* by the houſes of lords and commons, after which they are ſent to *England*, for the royal approbation; when, if approved by the king in council, they paſs the great ſeal in *England*, and are returned. Thus the two houſes of parliament make laws which bind the kingdom; raiſe taxes for the ſupport of government, and for the maintenance of an army of twelve thouſand men, who are placed in barracks in ſeveral parts of the kingdom. The houſe of lords conſiſts of the four archbiſhops, one duke, earls, viſcounts, biſhops, and barons; the number of the lay-peers has been conſiderably augmented during the preſent reign. The houſe of commons is compoſed of three hundred members.

For the regular diſtribution of juſtice, there are alſo in *Ireland*, as in *England*, four terms, held annually, for the deciſion of cauſes; and four courts of juſtice, the *chancery*, *king's-bench*, *common-pleas*, and *exchequer*. In the firſt the king's chancellor and keeper of the great ſeal alone preſides; but in the courts of king's-bench, and common-pleas, are three judges in each; and in the exchequer, a treaſurer, chancellor, and three barons, and in all of them ſeveral ſubordinate officers. Here is likewiſe a court of exchequer-chamber for correcting errors in the other courts; in which the lord chancellor and lord treaſurer preſide, with other aſſiſtant judges. Here are alſo judges of aſſize and jail delivery; theſe are thoſe of the ſupreme courts, who take their circuits twice a year, in the ſeveral counties, that of Dublin excepted, for the trial of priſoners, and ſuits of niſi prius between party and party; as alſo a court of admiralty, which has juriſdiction in maritime affairs, and is adminiſtred by commiſſion from the admiralty of *England*.

Beſide theſe there are ſpiritual courts; as the courts of prerogative, where a commiſſary judges of the eſtates of perſons deceaſed, whether inteſtate or by will; and in every dioceſe is a conſiſtory court, from whence appeals lie to the ſupreme court of prerogative, and from thence to a court of ſpecial delegates appointed by the king.

There are likewiſe governors of counties, and juſtices of the peace, appointed by the king's commiſſion, through the ſeveral counties, to preſerve the peace in the place where they reſide; and alſo high and petty conſtables, and other officers, inſtituted for the ſame purpoſe: but the chief officer of every county is the high ſheriff, who, as in *England*, was formerly choſen in the county court by the ſuffrages of the people, but is now nominated by the lord lieutenant.

The preſent revenue of *Ireland* is ſuppoſed to be ſomething more than half a million ſterling, out of which near 90,000l. is granted in penſions; this, with the reſtraints which are laid on their commerce, both as to imports and exports, the prohibitions from carrying on certain branches of the woollen manufacture, and the money drawn out of the kingdom by abſentees who poſſeſs large landed property, form an aggregate of grievances which ſupplies conſtant ſubjects of complaint among the *Iriſh*; but they ſhould conſider, on the other hand, that their lands are not charged with a tax, nor are their exports or imports ſubject to high duties; and the encouragement given to the linen manufacture has been truly munificent. Moſt of the manufactures of *Ireland* are carried on upon the eaſtern and northern coaſts, particularly at *Belfaſt*, *Londonderry*, and other parts of the province of *Ulſter*, which, though the pooreſt ſoil, is, next to *Dublin*, and its neighbourhood, the moſt improved and flouriſhing part of the kingdom. Here the linen manufacture was eſtabliſhed in the reign of *James* I. which proved an increaſing ſource of wealth; notwithſtanding the *Scots* have of late made great progreſs in eſtabliſhing among themſelves the ſame article of commerce. Vaſt quantities of ſalted proviſions are annually exported from *Cork*. Much commerce is likewiſe carried on at *Limeric* and *Waterford*.

The chief exports of Ireland conſiſt of their *linens*, together with *yarn*, *lawns*, and *cambricks*, which are manufactured to great perfection, and exported to a conſiderable advantage; the *Engliſh* laws giving great encouragement to theſe branches of trade, which, with a few exceptions, may be ſaid to be the ſource of all the wealth of *Ireland*. To theſe may be added *wool* and *woollen yarn* exported to *England* only; *beef*, *pork*, green *hides*, ſome tanned *leather*, *calf-ſkins* dried, great quantities of *butter*, *tallow*, *candles*, *ox* and *cow horns*, *ox hair*, a ſmall quantity of *lead*, *copper ore*, *herrings*, *dried fiſh*, *rabbit-ſkins*, and *furr*, *otter-ſkins*, *goat-ſkins*, *ſalmon*, and a few other particulars. *Wool* and *yarn* are allowed to be exported only to *England*; but from the thirſt of gain, all hazards are run to tranſport them by ſtealth to *France*, to the great detriment of the *Engliſh* woollen trade; and perhaps the beſt method of preventing it, would be to reſtore the woollen manufacture to *Ireland*, at leaſt in the coarſe branches of it, and to make it the intereſt of the *Iriſh* to manufacture their wool at home. The exportation of printed books from *Dublin*, is now become a very conſiderable article of commerce.

The *Iriſh*, notwithſtanding the diſcouragements laid on their woollen manufactures, import from England conſiderable quantities of broad-cloth, which they certainly might make at home; alſo all kinds of *groceries*, *coals*, *braſs*, *hardware*, and a great number of other particulars; beſides a conſiderable quantity of wine from *France*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*.

Ireland is divided into four provinces, which, begining at the S. are, *Munſter*, *Leinſter*, *Connaught*, and *Ulſter*; the firſt and laſt of which extend from one ſea to the other. Some geographical writers divide *Ireland* into five circuits, but that diviſion is not generally adopted.

Some writers, in their zeal for the antiquity of the *Iriſh* hiſtory, have attempted to prove, from teſtimonies which they deem ſatisfactory, that the iſland was viſited in the year of the world 1956, by *Partholan*, the ſeventh lineal deſcendant from *Japhet*, the ſon of *Noah*, about 278 years after the flood, and 560 years before the time of *Moſes*. Mr. O'Halleran aſſerts confidently, that ſome deſcendants from the *Brigantes* of *Spain*, conquered *Ireland* in the year of the world 2736, which is more than 200 years before *Homer* lived. It is indeed admitted that *Magonius*, or, as he is generally called, *St. Patrick*, was ſent by the Pope *to Ireland*, then called *Scoti*, early in the fifth century, to perſuade the people who had then embraced Chriſtianity, to acknowledge the papal authority, whilſt *Britain* did not receive *St. Auguſtine*, for the like purpoſe, until a century and half afterward. But although the very high antiquity of *Ireland* is much conteſted, and believed by very few, yet the opinion of *Spencer*, that "the *Iriſh* were at leaſt among the moſt ancient people in this end of the world," is generally received; the hiſtory of the country however contains very few intereſting events for a long ſeries of years. About the concluſion of the eighth century the *Danes* and *Norwegians*, or as they were called, the *Eaſterlings*, made frequent deſcents, and at length began to erect places of defence, in order to maintain a footing on the iſland. They were the firſt who erected ſtone buildings there: by them *Dublin*, *Waterford*, *Wexford*, *Limeric*, and *Cork* were built. Still the internal ſtate of the kingdom can only be imperfectly known; it is certain however that ſeveral petty princes ſhared the country. Henry II. of *England*, ſoon after he aſcended the throne, began to meditate the conqueſt of *Ireland*, to effect which he inſtigated *Strongbow*, earl of *Pembroke*, with ſome other lords, to eſpouſe the cauſe of *Dermot M'Murrough*, king of *Leinſter*, whoſe oppreſſive tyrrany had cauſed him to be driven from his country, and who interceded with *Henry*, then in *France*, for his aſſiſtance toward re-eſtabliſhing himſelf in his kingdom. Theſe lords having compelled the *Danes* to evacuate *Ireland*, who had eſtabliſhed themſelves on the S. E. coaſt, proceeded to ſubdue the natives, which excited the jealouſy of *Henry*, who was not ſatisfied until the *Engliſh* lords had ſworn fealty to him and his heirs, and reſigned into his hands all the *Iriſh* cities and forts which they had gained. In 1172 *Henry* in perſon paſſed over to *Ireland* with a formidable power, which ſoon procured him to be acknowledged lord paramount of the whole of that iſland. He proceeded to ſettle a civil adminiſtration at *Dublin* which nearly conformed to that of *England*. He likewiſe very liberally rewarded his *Engliſh* nobility with eſtates in *Ireland*, and eſtabliſhed at *Dublin*, a trading colony from *Briſtol*.

At this time *Ireland* had not ſubmitted to the authority of the pope, which induced *Adrian* IV. a native of *England*, who filled the papal chair, to grant the iſland, in the year 1156, to *Henry* II.; his bull, to that effect, is preſerved in *Rymer's Fœdera*, Tom. 1. p. 15. and the grant is on the expreſs condition that the *Iriſh*, when conquered, ſhall pay *Peter's* pence, or each houſe a penny, to the ſee of *Rome*. When this iſland became ſubject to the kings of *England*, it was called "the dominion, or lordſhip of *Ireland*," and the king was ſtyled "lord of *Ireland*," until *Henry* VIII. aſſumed the title of king of *Ireland*, which was confirmed by both houſes of parliament. Before it became ſubject to *England* the *Iriſh* were governed by what they called the *Brehon* law, the judges being ſtyled *Brehons*, and to them was entruſted the power of declaring the law, in all caſes which were brought before them, there being no written laws to direct their deciſions, the only rules of law conſiſted in the cuſtoms of the courts, and traditions handed down from one generation to another. In the reign of king *John*, the laws of *England* were introduced, but it was not until the reign of *Edward* III. when *Lionel* duke of *Clarence*, the king's third ſon, was lord lieutenant, that the *Brehon* laws were formally aboliſhed by a parliament held at *Kilkenny*. In the reign of *Henry* VII. *Sir Edward Poyning* being then lord deputy, a variety of regulations were framed, and paſſed into laws, which are generally known by the name of *Poyning's* Statutes. Theſe became the baſis for the government of *Ireland*, which kingdom was, by an expreſs law paſſed in *England*, in the reign of *George* I. rendered ſubordinate to, and dependent upon, the crown of *Great Britain*, and the king, with the lords and commons of *Great Britain*, aſſembled in parliament, had power to make laws to bind the people of *Ireland*; ſo that the *Iriſh* were not only ſubject to laws paſſed in *England*, but their parliament had no other power than that of putting a negative on bills brought into either of their houſes, whilſt the heads of every act, were, previouſly to their being brought in there, tranſmitted to *England*, and laid before the king in council; if approved, they were returned, and muſt paſs through both houſes of the *Iriſh* parliament without any alteration, if they were diſapproved they were heard of no more.

Such continued to be the nature of the government in *Ireland* until the attempt to ſubdue the *American* colonies, about the year 1777, involved *Great Britain* in a war with *France*, *Spain*, and *Holland*; in which exigency of affairs large draughts of troops were made from *Ireland*, and that iſland was left in a very defenceleſs ſtate. This furniſhed a plea for the people to form themſelves into volunteer companies, in which each man cheerfully, and at his own expence, provided himſelf with clothes, arms, accoutrements, and every thing neceſſary for taking the field. Even men of fortune and conſequence did not ſcruple to ſerve as privates in theſe corps. So generally was a military ſpirit diffuſed, that it is ſaid between fifty and ſixty thouſand men were thus embodied. The defence of the kingdom from foreign enemies they then diſclaimed as their ſole object; and loudly called upon government to emancipate their country from the oppreſſions and reſtrictions under which it groaned, and at the ſame time a reform in parliament was ſtrenuouſly urged. Whilſt theſe meaſures were purſuing, the utmoſt good order and regularity prevailed; riots and inſurrections, which had been frequent in various parts of the kingdom, were effectually ſuppreſſed, and the ſtricteſt diſcipline was adhered to. Government, unwilling to contend with ſo numerous and determined a confederacy, made ſeveral conceſſions, which the juſtice of the cauſe alone would not have obtained: the duration of parliaments was limited to eight years; which uſed to be determined only by the demiſe of the king, or when the crown thought fit to diſſolve them: many reſtrictions reſpecting trade, and the exportation of *Iriſh* manufactures were taken off; cotton yarn, manufactured in *Ireland*, was allowed to be imported into *England* duty free, the culture of tobacco was encouraged, and a bounty was given upon the importation of hemp from *Ireland* into *England* for twenty one years; the act of the 6th *George* I. which ſubjected *Ireland* to acts paſſed in the *Britiſh* parliament, was repealed, and the country placed in ſomewhat the ſame ſituation as *Scotland* was in the reign of *James* I. The miniſter likewiſe, notwithſtanding the ſtrong oppoſition which was made by the manufacturing towns of *England*, and the *Weſt India* merchants, carried through both houſes of parliament a number of reſolutions, by which *Ireland* was allowed a free trade, with only the exception of the *Aſiatic* commerce, and ſubject to the navigation laws which ſubſiſted in *England*, and to all future navigation laws which ſhould be made for *England*, thus placing *Ireland* upon much the ſame footing as the union had placed *Scotland*; for a participation of the *Eaſt India* trade, though then ſtrongly contended for, was inflexibly refuſed to that nation. The *Iriſh*, however, rendered aſſuming by what they had already obtained, and inflated by the palatable poiſon which they greedily ſwallowed from the oppoſition orators in the *Britiſh* houſe of commons, and afterward from their own, ſpurned at the proffered advantages, which hereafter they may ſooner covet than obtain. Peace being then reſtored to *England*, the military aſſociations in *Ireland* became languid, and government, at length, found means entirely to ſuppreſs them.

It is highly to the honour of the *Iriſh* parliament, that the roman catholics of that kingdom have been relieved in many caſes, particularly with reſpect to the holding of landed eſtates, and proteſtant diſſenters were put upon the fair and equal footing of citizens, (A. D. 1779) by the repeal of the corporation and teſt acts; laws, in their principle unjuſt, and in their operation impious.

SECT. III.

Of the Province of MUNSTER, *containing the Counties of* Cork, Waterford, Tipperary, Limerick, *and* Kerry.

THIS province is bounded on the E. and S. E. by the province of *Leinſter* and *St. George's Channel*, on the S. and W. by the *Atlantic ocean*, and on the N. by the provinces of *Connaught* and *Leinſter*, from which it is ſeparated by the *Shannon*. It extends an hundred and thirty miles in breadth from *Waterford haven* in *St. George's Channel* to the W. point in *Kerry*; and an hundred and twenty in length from the N. parts of *Tipperary* to *Baltimore* in *Cork*; but from *Baltimore* to the N. parts of *Kerry*, it is only ſixty-eight miles. The circumference, including the great windings and turnings, is above ſix hundred miles.

It is divided into five counties, namely, *Cork*, *Waterford*, *Limerick*, *Kerry*, and *Clare*; which are ſubdivided into fifty-two baronies, containing one archbiſhoprick and five biſhopricks, eighty pariſhes, and twenty-five boroughs.

It enjoys a mild, temperate air, and has many excellent bays, havens, and good towns. In ſome parts it is hilly and woody, mixed with wild ſolitary mountains; but the vallies are chiefly laid out in paſture land. Its principal commodities are *cattle*, *wood*, *wool*, and *fiſh*, eſpecially *herrings* and *cod*.

CORK was formerly a kingdom, and contained all the country between *Liſmore* and *Brandon-hills* in *Kerry*, where it faces *Deſmond* to the W. and includes a part of it. It has *Waterford* on the E. *Kerry* and the *Atlantic ocean* on the W; on the N. *Limerick*; and on the S. and S. E. *St. George's Channel*. The former is very irregular both in length and breadth.

It is divided into fifteen baronies, and is partly woody and mountainous, and partly fenny: yet it has ſeveral towns, and abounds in fine rivers and good harbours. A copper mine has been diſcovered near *Cork*. This county gives the title of earl to the noble family of *Boyle*, and ſends twenty-ſix members to parliament; namely, two knights for the ſhire, and two burgeſſes for each of the following towns: the city of *Cork*, *Youghal*, *Kinſale*, *Bandon-bridge*, *Mallow*, *Baltimore*, *Clognikelty*, *Charleville*, *Caſtlemartyr*, *Middleton*, *Rathcormuck*, and *Doneraile*.

The principal places in this county are the following:

YOUGHAL, a conſiderable ſea-port, ſeated at the mouth of the river *Broadwater*, not very large, but walled round, and divided into two parts. The convenience of the harbour, its good quay, and the fertility of the adjacent country, draw many merchants to it, and render it populous as well as rich. Before the harbour is a bar, which can only be paſſed at high water.

CORK, a large, populous, and wealthy city, is ſeated on the river *Lee*, in 51° 54′ N. latitude and in 8° 28′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*; a hundred and twenty-four miles S. W. of *Dublin*. It is of an oval form, incloſed with walls and the channel of the river, which alſo croſſes it.—This iſland is interſected by ſeveral canals, either natural or artificial, which, being banked and quayed in, bring up ſhips almoſt to every ſtreet. It is ſaid to contain near nine thouſand houſes. It ſtands about ſeven miles up the river from the ſea, where the mouth of the harbour is two miles broad. The harbour called "the cove" is one of the beſt in the world; the entrance is ſafe, and the whole navy of *England* might ride in it ſecure from every wind that blows, but ſhips of burden are obliged to unload at *paſſage*, about five miles from the town, the channel not admitting veſſels of above one hundred and fifty tons. The trade of this place chiefly conſiſts in furniſhing the ſhipping of *European* nations in general with ſalted proviſions. The *Engliſh* ſhips bound to the *Weſt Indies*, conſtantly put in here to victual. The ſlaughter houſes are all in the ſuburbs, and theſe being ſituated on the declivity of a hill, and having the advantage of a ſtream of water which conſtantly flows down it, may be kept extremely pure and ſweet. This city, with its liberties, is about three miles round, and forms a county of itſelf. It has two gates, one to the N. and the other to the S. The cathedral and the red abbey are on the S. ſide of the town; *St. Francis's* abbey and *Shandon* church on the N. ſide. There are in all ſeven pariſh churches, and the remains of two other abbeys, namely, *St. Dominick's*, and *St. Cill's*; and, though the monaſtries are deſtroyed, the monks ſtill remain to this day, and regularly perform ſervice; beſide which there are ſeven other maſs-houſes, alſo four diſſenting meeting houſes, belonging to the *Preſbyterians*, *Anabaptiſts*, *Quakers*, and *French proteſtants*; but it is ſaid that the adherents to the church of *Rome* outnumber all the other denominations here, at leaſt at the rate of ſeven to one. Here is alſo a ſteeple, ſuppoſed to have been built by the *Danes*, and to have been at firſt uſed by them as a watch-tower; and near the river is a cuſtom-houſe and ſtore houſe. There are two large ſtone bridges, one to the N. and the other to the S. over the grand branches of the *Lee*, beſide ſeveral ſmall ones, and ſome draw-bridges, which are thrown over the leſſer branches or canals; but many of the canals are now filled up. There is likewiſe an *Exchange*, a *barrack*, ſeveral hoſpitals, and other public ſtructures, but all indifferently built. There is a public walk called "the *Mall*," with a row of trees on one ſide, and houſes on the other. Another public walk is called "the *Red houſe walk*," and lies W. of the city; it is a mile in length and, planted on each ſide. A neat theatre has been erected, in which the *Dublin* company of comedians exhibit during the ſummer ſeaſon. A number of ſedan chairs ply at *Cork*.

Stanihurſt ſays that 130 years ago *Cork* was but the third city in *Munſter*, now it is the ſecond in the kingdom, and therefore called "the *Briſtol* of *Ireland*." Except in the article of linen, its exports are more conſiderable than thoſe of *Dublin*, conſiſting in *beef*, *pork*, *butter*, *hides*, *tallow*, *&c.* "All the wealth of *Munſter* and *Connaught*," ſays a true friend to *Ireland*, "paſſes through two or three cities, which may be ſaid to have eaten up the ſurrounding country, where the wretched peaſant never taſtes the fleſh of the cattle which he feeds, but ſubſiſts upon potatoes, generally without butter, and ſometimes without milk." *Survey of the S. of Ireland p.* 177. The city of *Cork* was taken by the earl of *Marlborough* in September 1690, after a ſiege of only four days, and *Kinſale* ſoon after.

Five miles below *Cork*, the channel of the river dividing, forms a large and pleaſant iſland, on which are ſeveral villages.

KINSALE is a neat handſome, populous, and rich town, ſeated in a fruitful ſoil, near the mouth of the river *Bann*, fourteen miles S. of *Cork*. It has an admirable harbour, and a good bay, with a light-houſe upon a peninſula, called "the Old Head of Kinſale," which guides the ſhips in the night to the mouth of the river. There is a bar before the port, but the pilots find from three and a half to four fathoms of water in the ſhoaleſt place upon the bar at low-water, ſo that ſhips of any burden may go over it when the tide is up; and even at the quay, where is the cuſtom-houſe, is twenty feet of water. Within two miles from the quay, below the town, are two very ſtrong forts, one on each ſide of the river, which effectually ſecure the harbour from all attacks by ſea: the town is alſo well fortified with lines and out-works by land. It gives the title of baron to the family of *Courcy*; premier baron of *Ireland*, which nobleman poſſeſſes the ſingular privilege of wearing his hat in the royal preſence.

CAPE CLEAR is an iſland ſo called from its Cape; on it is a caſtle for the ſecurity of ſhips which take ſhelter under its cannon. This is the ſouthernmoſt iſland, as *Mizen-head* to the W. is the ſouthernmoſt land of *Ireland*.

The county of **WATERFORD** is ſo ſurrounded by the *Blackwater*, the *Suir*, and the ſea, that it forms a peninſula.

It is divided on the E. by its haven from the county of *Wexford*, in the province of *Leinſter*; on the S. it is bounded by the ocean; on the W. by the county of *Cork*; and on the N. by the river *Suir*, which ſeparates it from *Tipperary* and *Kilkenny*. It extends forty-ſix miles in length, and twenty-four in breadth: though in ſome places it is pleaſant and fertile, yet for the moſt part it is mountainous, and has a very indifferent ſoil. It is ſubdivided into ſix or ſeven baronies, and, as well as *Wexford* and *Shrewſbury* in *England*, gives the title of earl to the ancient family of *Talbot*. It ſends ten members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for each of the following towns, viz. the city of *Waterford*, *Liſmore*, *Dungarvan*, and *Tallow*.

The principal place in this county is

WATERFORD, the only city in the county; it is conveniently ſeated for trade, ſeventy-five miles S. of *Dublin*, and lies four miles and a half from the mouth of the river *Suir*, where it joins with the *Nure* and the *Barrow*; theſe together form the haven, which runs about nine miles up the country, and is all the way deep and clear. It is commanded by *Duncannon fort*, and on the W. ſide of the town is a citadel. There are likewiſe a block-houſe and ſtore-houſe on the S. ſide of the quay. The city and its liberties, which take up a great extent, form a county of themſelves. Ships of burden came up cloſe to its fine quay, which is a very noble work.

The county of **TIPPERARY** is bounded on the E. by *Queen's-county*, and the county of *Kilkenny*, on the S. by thoſe of *Cork*, and *Waterford*, on the W. by the county of *Limeric* and the river *Shannon*, and on the N. and N. E. by *King's-county* and the territory of the *O'Carrols*. It is of a very irregular form, but is computed to be ſixty miles in length, and thirty-ſix in breadth. The whole county was once a palatinate, under the ſeparate juriſdiction of the *Ormond* family.

This county is ſubdivided into fourteen baronies, and has four boroughs, with ſeveral other market towns. It ſends eight members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two each for the city of *Caſhel*, and the boroughs of *Clonmel* and *Fethard*.

The S. part of this county produces much corn, and is well inhabited; both that and the W. point abound in good paſtures and fine ſheep-walks, which furniſh the greateſt and beſt flocks of ſheep in *Ireland*; but the N. part is very mountainous and barren.

CASHEL, the only city of this county, and the ſee of an archbiſhop, ſtands eighty miles S. W. of *Dublin*. It has been ſtyled a good town, but a poor city; and is ſaid to contain between five and ſix hundred houſes. Here *Henry* II. held a ſynod. The cathedral, which ſtands upon the rock of *Caſhel*, is both the largeſt and moſt ancient in the kingdom. This rock of *Caſhel* was formerly choſen for the reſidence of the kings of *Munſter*, and commands an extenſive view of the moſt fertile country in the iſland.

The county of **LIMERIC** is bounded on the N. by the *Shannon*, on the W. by the county of *Kerry*, which ſeparates it from the *Atlantic* ocean; on the S. by the counties of *Kerry* and *Cork*, and on the E. by *Tipperary*. It is about twenty-three miles from N. to S. and forty-eight from E. to W. It is ſubdivided into ten baronies, contains three boroughs, and ſends eight members to parliament, namely, two for the county and two for each of the following towns, *Limeric*, *Aſkeyton*, and *Kilmallock*.

LIMERIC, the county town, was, within a century paſt, reckoned the ſecond place in *Ireland*, at preſent it is not half ſo large as *Cork*. "It has loſt its rank," ſays a judicious obſerver, "not becauſe it thrives leſs, but becauſe *Cork* thrives more than heretofore, for it is in ſo flouriſhing a ſtate that it has taken the lead of *Gallway* and *Waterford*. *Survey of the S. of Ireland*, p. 214. It conſiſts of what is called the *Iriſh* and the *Engliſh* town. The latter ſtands upon a piece of ground called "the king's iſland," which is formed by the *Shannon*; the two towns are united by an old bridge called *Boals*; on the ſame arm of the river, is a modern bridge of three arches, communicating with the quays and the new ſtreets; there is a third bridge called *Thomonds*, which is thrown over the greater arm of the river. *Limeric* is a place fortified by nature, being built on an iſland, encircled by the arms of the *Shannon*, but is now diſmantled, and ſcarce a trace of its old walls and ſeventeen gates are to be ſeen; the ſubſtitution of ſpacious quays and commodious houſes, for lofty battlements and maſſive baſtions has given it a thorough and healthy ventilation, to effect which they have obtained liberal grants from parliament. Here was once a manufacture of ſerges, now in a low ſtate, but the town is at preſent famous for its manufacture of gloves, and ſome ſoldiers of the N. of *Ireland*, who were diſbanded here, have introduced the weaving of linen. Very capital canals have been formed from hence which have greatly promoted the trade of the place. There are here three churches, a cathedral, and a cuſtom houſe; the latter a very elegant modern ſtructure. In this town a treaty was concluded, in the year 1691, which was called the conditions of *Limeric*, and put an end to the wars of *Ireland*.

The county of **KERRY** is bounded on the S. and E. by the county of *Cork*, and on the W. by the *Atlantic ocean*, extending ſixty miles in length, and forty-ſeven in breadth. It is ſubdivided into eight baronies, and ſends eight members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for each of the boroughs of *Trailey*, and *Ardfert*.

The principal places it contains are *Trailey* and *Dingle*.

SECT. IV.

Of the Province of LEINSTER; *containing the Counties of* Louth, Eaſt-Meath, Weſt-Meath, Longford, Dublin, Kildare, King's-County, Queen's-County, Wicklow, Catherlagh, Kilkenny, *and* Wexford. *The City of* Dublin.

THIS province is waſhed on the S. and E. by the ſea, and is much indented by the provinces of *Munſter*, *Connaught*, and *Ulſter*; the two former of which bound it on the W. and S. W. and the latter on the N. It is ſeparated from *Connaught* by the *Shannon*, and from a part of Munſter by the *Suir*, extending in length about an hundred and twelve miles from the moſt northern parts of *Eaſt-Meath* to the ſouthern point of *Wexford*; and about ſeven in breadth from *Wicklow* to the moſt weſtern part of the *King's-county*; its circuit, including the turnings and windings, is computed at about three hundred and ſixty miles. It is the moſt level part of *Ireland*, and the beſt cultivated.

This province is divided into the counties of *Louth*, *Eaſt-Meath*, *Weſt-Meath*, *Longford*, *Dublin*, *Kildare*, *King's-county*, *Queen's-county*, *Wicklow*, *Catherlagh*, *Kilkenny*, and *Wexford*; containing ninety baronies, and nine hundred and twenty-ſix pariſhes, under one archbiſhop and three biſhops, with forty-ſeven parliamentary boroughs. The market-towns, and other places of trade, amount to ſixty-three.

The principal rivers of this province are the *Barrow*, the *Boyne*, the *Nure*, the *Liffey*, the *Slaine*, and the *May* in *Queen's-county*, which falls into the *Shannon*.

The county of LOUTH, which was formerly reckoned a part of *Ulſter*, is waſhed on the E. by *St. George's* channel; on the S. E. is bounded by *Meath*, from which it is parted by the *Boyne*; on the W. it has *Monaghan*, and *Eaſt-Meath*; and on the N. *Armagh* and *Carlingford bay*. This is the leaſt county in the kingdom, being only twenty-five miles from N. to S. and thirteen, where broadeſt, from E. to W.; but in many places is much ſhorter and narrower. It is divided into four baronies: beſides the towns and liberties of *Drogheda*, which are a diſtinct county, it ſends ten members to parliament, namely two for the county, and two for each of the following boroughs, *Atherdee*, *Carlingford*, *Dundalk*, and *Dunleer*. It is fruitful in corn and paſture. The places of moſt note, as they lie from N. to S. are thoſe which follow:

CARLINGFORD has one of the beſt harbours in *Ireland*; it is ſeated on the S. ſide of a large bay of its own name, where the road is exceedingly good quite to the ſea, as is alſo the harbour, which has room for the whole royal navy of *Great Britain*, ſince it extends three leagues up the country, is two miles broad where narroweſt, and has from ten to twenty fathoms of water. There is a bar, indeed, acroſs the mouth of the main port or bay, but it is even there nine or ten feet deep at low water, and two fathom, more at high tide. It ſtands forty-nine miles N. of *Dublin*. *Carlingford* has a conſiderable trade in *linen* and *linen-yarn*. The town is rather neat than fine, and rather large than populous: it is not a place of ſtrength, except toward the ſea. It has barracks for a company of foot.

DROGHEDA is the largeſt town in the county, and ſeated on a bay of its own name, twenty-ſix miles N. of *Dublin*. It has a good harbour, but it is of difficult entrance. It gives the title of Earl to the family of *Moore*.

The county of EAST-MEATH is bounded on the N. and N. E. by thoſe of *Cavan* and *Louth*; on the E. by *St. George's-channel*; on the S. by the counties of *Kildare* and *Dublin*; and on the W. by *Longford* and *Weſt-Meath*; extending thirty-two miles from N. to S. and twenty-five from E. to W. It is ſubdivided into eighteen baronies, and ſix boroughs, which ſend two members each to parliament, beſide thoſe for the county; theſe are *Trim*, *Athboy*, *Navan*, *Kells*, *Duleck*, and *Ratoath*. It gives the title of Earl to the family of *Brabazon*.

The principal town in this county is *Trim*, which is ſituated on the *Boyne*. It had formerly a caſtle, and was walled. It ſtands twenty-three miles N. W. of *Dublin*.

The county of WEST-MEATH is thus called from its being ſituated to the W. of the former, and extends W. to the *Shannon*, which parts it from *Roſcommon*: it alſo lies between *Longford* on the W. and *King's county* on the S. According to ſome writers it extends forty miles in length, and twenty in breadth, while others contract its extent within narrower bounds. It contains thirteen baronies, and ſends ten members to parliament, namely, two knights of the ſhire, and two burgeſſes each for *Mullingar*, *Fore*, *Athlone*, and *Killbeggan*.

It gives the title of earl to the family of *Nugent*.

ATHLONE, is ſeated about fifty miles W. of *Dublin*, on the banks of the *Shannon*, over which it has a bridge, which leads into the county of *Roſcommon*. The parts of the town on each ſide the river are in different pariſhes, with but one church, and that on the *Leinſter* ſide, built by a grant of parliament. On the *Roſcommon* ſide is the old caſtle, a barrack for a regiment of dragoons, and a charter ſchool for twenty boys and as many girls. It is a place of conſiderable ſtrength: being reckoned the key of *Connaught*. General *Ginkle*, for his bravery and conduct in taking this town, was created earl of *Athlone*, by *William* III. and the title is ſtill enjoyed by his deſcendants, who reſide in *Holland*.

The county of LONGFORD is bounded on the E. and S. by *Weſt-Meath*; on the W. by the *Shannon*, which ſeparates it from *Roſcommon*; on the N. W. by *Leitrim*; and on the N. by *Cavan*: extending twenty-ſeven miles in length, and ſixteen in breadth. It is ſubdivided into ſix baronies, and contains twenty-four pariſhes, four boroughs, and ſends ten members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two for each of the following towns, viz. *Longford*, *Granard*, *Laneſborough*, and *St. John's-town*.

The county of DUBLIN is bounded on the E. by *St. George's channel*; on the S. by the river *Bray*, which parts it from *Wicklow*; on the W. by the county of *Kildare*; and on the N. by *Eaſt-Meath* and the river *Nenny*. Its greateſt extent from N. to S. is twenty-ſix miles, and from E. to W. fifteen.

It is divided into ſix baronies, and ſends ten members to parliament, namely, two for the county, two for the city of *Dublin*, two for its univerſity, two for the borough of *Swords*, and two for that of *Newcaſtle*.

DUBLIN is pleaſantly ſeated at the mouth of the little river *Liffey*, in 53°. 21'N. latitude, and in longitude, 6°. 7.'W. from *Greenwich*, ſeventy-four miles to the W. of *Holyhead* in *Wales*, and two hundred and ſixty-eight to the N. W. of *London*. This is the mart and centre of commerce for the whole kingdom, excepting ſuch ports as are eminent for ſome particular branch of trade; though its harbour is ſo far from being commodious that it has a bar at its mouth, ſo that ſhips of great burden cannot venture in; nor can thoſe which are able to paſs the bar, come up loaded to the quays, they being obliged to lie at *Poolbeg*, three miles below *Dublin*, and to deliver their goods by lighters. Great pains and expence have, however, been beſtowed in order to render this bay as ſafe and commodious as poſſible: banks faced with ſtone have been extended for a conſiderable length on both ſides, and a new wall built on the S. By theſe means, a great extent of land which uſed to be overflowed every high tide, has been taken from the bay, in order to render the harbour deeper; and to prevent ſhips leaving the proper channel, a double row of piles has been fixed, between which ſhips may ſail in the utmoſt ſecurity.

The caſtle of *Dublin* was an ancient ſtructure, conſiſting of ſeveral round towers of ſtone, mouldering into ruins, but has been rebuilt in a magnificent manner; and contains many ſtately apartments. It ſtands on an elevated ſpot, and is the reſidence of the lord lieutenant. It conſiſts of two large courts, called the upper and lower caſtle yard. In the low court is the treaſury and ſome other public offices.

The *quays* of *Dublin* are its principal beauty; they lie on each ſide the river, which is banked and walled in the whole length of the city. From the river to the houſes on each ſide is the breadth of a wide ſtreet; the buildings thus fronting each other with the river in the centre produce a grand effect. The *Liffy* runs about two miles almoſt ſtraight through the city, but it is not more than one fourth as broad as the *Thames* at *London*; over it are thrown five bridges, of which *Eſſex* and *Queen's* are very handſome modern buildings of white ſtone, which is procured near the city; the other three are mean ſtructures. On the S. ſide of the river is a noble cuſtom-houſe; there is alſo an elegant *Exchange*, of white ſtone, richly embelliſhed with ſemi columns of the *Corinthian* order, a cupola and other ornaments.

To the E. of the caſtle is a ſpacious area, on one ſide of which is the parliament-houſe, the front of which is ſupported by very lofty columns; theſe are extended on each ſide in the wings, which reach to the ſtreet. Theſe columns riſe almoſt to the top of the building, which is terminated by a very large and grand entablature.

Near the parliament-houſe is Trinity-college, an univerſity conſiſting of only one college, and founded by queen *Elizabeth* in the year 1591. Its revenue has been ſince encreaſed by ſeveral donations. The building conſiſts of two ſquares, one behind the other, in the whole of which are thirty-three buildings of eight rooms each; three ſides of the farther ſquare are of brick, the fourth is a moſt ſuperb library, which being built of very bad ſtone is now mouldering away. A great part of the books on one ſide were collected by archbiſhop *Uſher*, who was one of the original members of this body, and unqueſtionably the moſt learned man it ever produced. The univerſity has alſo an elaboratory, and an anatomy-houſe in which are great numbers of ſkeletons and curioſities in anatomy, particularly a mummy remarkably perfect, the ſkeleton, between ſeven and eight feet high, of one *Magrath*, who was born near *Cloyne*. This man was carried through various parts of *Europe*, and exhibited as the prodigious *Iriſh* giant; but ſuch was his early imbecility, both of body and mind, that he died of old age in his twentieth year. Here is another ſkeleton of one *Clark*, a native of *Cork*, who was called "the oſſified man." Early in life his joints ſtiffened, and by degrees his very organs of life were converted into bone.

The number of ſtudents here is very variable, ſometimes about four hundred. The original foundation conſiſted of a provoſt, three fellows, and three ſcholars: theſe have from time to time been augmented to twenty-two fellows, twenty ſcholars, and thirty ſizers. Of the fellows, ſeven are called ſeniors, and in them is lodged the government of this whole body, ſubject however to the provoſt's control, whoſe conſent muſt be given to render any act valid. Fellowſhips are loſt by marriage: a ſenior fellowſhip is ſuppoſed to be worth about 700l. per annum, the provoſtſhip 3000l.

The number of inhabitants in *Dublin* is computed at about 150,000, and the number of houſes at 13 500; the city is diſtributed into twenty pariſhes. The buildings in *Marryous ſquare* are in a very elegant ſtyle. Near it is *Stephen's green*, round which is a gravel walk of near a mile in circuit, and is a place of faſhionable reſort. The duke of *Leinſter's* houſe is a very auguſt pile of building.

Among the churches, the cathedral, dedicated to *St. Patrick*, is a fine old *Gothic* ſtructure, famous for its curious workmanſhip within, arched roof, and high ſteeple, and alſo for its moveable pulpit, which, till the people are ſeated, and divine ſervice is ready to begin, ſtands in a corner of the church; but, to the ſurpriſe of the ſtranger, is removed into the great iſle frequently without being obſerved; and the miniſter appears in a pulpit, where a minute or two before was an open ſpace. To this cathedral belong a dean, chanter, chancellor, treaſurer, two archdeacons, and twenty-two prebendaries.

At the W. end of the town are the *Barracks*, which are very handſome and extenſive rough ſtone buildings, ſituated upon an eminence, and ranged in ſeveral fronts and wings, joined together. They are capable of receiving 3000 foot, and 1000 horſe.

A little beyond the barracks is the *Phœnix-park*, of larger extent than *Hyde-park*, but deficient in its umbrageous beauties; it conſiſts of a pleaſing variety of hills and vales, has ſome thorns and clumps of elms, and is ſtocked with deer. A commodious road extends through it to the ring, where it encircles a very fine *Corinthian* column, bearing on the top a phœnix in flames, erected by the late earl of *Cheſterfield* when lord lieutenant of *Ireland*. Hither a train of the nobility and gentry go in their coaches on ſummer evenings, and make a very ſplendid appearance. In the park there are alſo very handſome ſeats for thoſe who walk.

Oppoſite the barracks W. of *Dublin*, ſtands the Hoſpital of *Kilmainham*, founded by *Charles* II. a very noble ſtructure, in which there are apartments for old and diſabled ſoldiers, who are maintained here, in much the ſame manner as at *Chelſea*.

At a ſmall diſtance from the above edifice is *Stephens'* hoſpital, founded by *Dr. Stephens* and his ſiſter, a maiden lady, for the cure of all ſick and wounded perſons who are objects of charity. This is a neat and elegant ſtructure, and is endowed with a great revenue.

Near it is the hoſpital for idiots and lunatics, erected in purſuance of the will of *Dean Swift*.

Beſide theſe truly charitable and humane endowments, there are ſeveral other hoſpitals, or infirmaries, for the ſick and wounded, particularly, the *Charitable Infirmary*, *Mercer's hoſpital*, and the *Meath hoſpital*; with one particularly appropriated to the uſe of incurables; a *Lying-in-hoſpital*, founded by the exertions of *Dr. Moſs*, a phyſician in *Dublin*, whoſe widow and family have been frequently the objects of parliamentary liberality.

One of the moſt conſiderable of the charitable foundations of this city is the *Poor-houſe*, in which a great number of old and decayed perſons are maintained; infants are alſo received, brought up, educated, and inured to labour. For this charity the *Iriſh* parliament grants a ſum of money annually. The *Blue-coat-hoſpital* and *Free-ſchool* were erected in 1680 by *Charles* II. for educating, maintaining, and putting out apprentices to trades or ſea-ſervice the ſons of the reduced citizens of *Dublin*.

The city is governed by a lord mayor, who is granted a conſiderable ſum to enable him to ſupport the dignity of his office; he wears a collar of SS. there are alſo twenty-four aldermen. Every third year the city and its ſuburbs are ſurveyed by the lord mayor and twenty-four companies.

In this city a ſociety for the encouragement of Arts, manufactures, huſbandry, and commerce, was eſtabliſhed in the year 1749, which has been highly beneficial to the country, and is now very reſpectable. In the beginning of the year 1786, a royal academy, for the advancement of Science, polite literature, and antiquities, was incorporated by letters patent, of which his Majeſty is patron. Here is likewiſe a national bank, which was incorporated in 1783.

The county of KILDARE has thoſe of *Dublin* and *Wicklow* on the E. the *King's* and *Queen's counties* on the W. *Catherlagh* on the S. and *Eaſt-Meath* on the N.; extending twenty-three miles from E. to W. and thirty-ſeven from N. to S.; but both are very unequal, it running in a narrow ſlip between the counties of *Dublin* and *Wicklow*, and between the latter and *Queen's-county*.

It is divided into ten baronies, and ſends ten members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and the ſame number for each of the following towns, viz. *Kildare*, *Naas*, *Harriſtown*, and *Athy*.

KING'S-COUNTY was formerly called *Offaly*, but had its preſent name in honour of *Philip* II. of *Spain*. It is bounded on the E. by *Kildare*; on the S. by *Tipperary* and *Queen's-county*; on the W. by part of *Tipperary* and *Galloway*, from which laſt it is ſeparated by the *Shannon*; and on the N. by *Weſt-Meath*. According to ſome authors it is thirty ſeven miles from N. to S. and twenty-eight from E. to W.; but, according to others, it is forty-eight miles in length, and fourteen in breadth; however, it is very unequal both ways, and runs with a narrow ſlip betweeen *Tipperary* and *Queen's-county*. It is a populous and well improved county, divided into eleven baronies, and ſends ſix members to parliament, namely, two for the county, two for *Philipſtown*, and two for *Bannagher*.

PHILIPSTOWN, or KINGSTOWN, is the capital of the county, and is ſeated twenty-eight miles W. of *Dublin*. It has barracks for a company of foot, and gives title of baron to the lord viſcount *Moleſworth*.

QUEEN'S-COUNTY, ſo called in honour of the firſt Queen *Mary*, in whoſe reign it was made a county, is bounded on the E. by *Kildare* and *Catherlagh*, on the S. by *Catherlagh* and *Kilkenny*, on the N. and W. by *King's-county* and part of *Tipperary*; extending thirty-five miles in its greateſt length from N. to S. and near the ſame from E. to W. It is divided into ſeven baronies, and ſends eight members to parliament, two for the county, and two each for *Portarlington*, *Maryborough*, and *Ballynekil*.

MARYBOROUGH, or *Queen's-town*, ſtands ſeventy-two miles S. W. of *Dublin*. It was ſo called in honour of Queen *Mary*, and has barracks for a troop of horſe. It gives the title of baron and viſcount to *Molyneux Sefton*.

The county of WICKLOW, which was once a part of that of *Dublin*, is bounded on the E. by *St. George's channel*, on the S. by the county of *Wexford*, on the W. by *Kildare* and *Catherlogh*, and on the N. by *Kildare* and *Dublin*; extending thirty-ſix miles in its greateſt length, and twenty-eight where broadeſt. In this county are very valuable copper-mines.

It is divided into ſix baronies, and ſends ten members to parliament, two for the county, and two each for the towns of *Wicklow*, *Baltinglaſs*, *Carysfort*, and *Bleſſington*.

It is ſomewhat mountainous, but the low lands are fruitful, and, among other advantages, contain a copper mine.

The COUNTY of CATHERLAGH, or CATHERLOUGH, has *Wexford* on the S. part of *Queen's-county* and *Kilkenny* on the W. part of *Kildare* and *Wicklow* on the N. and part of Wicklow and Wexford on the E. lying for the moſt part between the rivers *Barrow* and *Slane.* It extends twenty-eight miles from N. to S. and eighteen from E. to W.; but is very unequal, running with a narrow ſlip between *Kilkenny* and *Wexford.*

It is divided into five baronies, and ſends only ſix members to parliament, namely, two for the county, and two each for the towns of *Catherlagh* and *Old Leighlin.*

The county of KILKENNY is bounded on the E. by *Wexford* and *Catherlagh*, on the S. by *Waterford*, from which it is parted by the *Suir*; on the W. by *Tipperary*; on the N. W. by *Upper Oſſory*; and on the N. by *Queen's-county.* Its greateſt extent from N. to S. is forty miles, and from E. to W. twenty. It comprehends ten diſtricts and baronies, and ſends ſixteen members to parliament; namely, two for the county, two for the city of *Kilkenny*, and two for each of the following towns, *St. Cannice*, or Iriſh-town, *Gowran*, Thomas-town, *Eniſteage*, *Callen*, *Knocktopher.*

This is a plentiful county, ſo populous as to be adorned with more towns and caſtles than any in the kingdom; and, though it is mountainous in the S. part, is ſaid to have fire without ſmoke, earth without bog, water without mud, and air without fog: thus having all the four elements in perfection, it is eſteemed an healthful as well as pleaſant county. It is remarkable for its *coal* mines, as well as for its quarries of marble. Theſe coals are univerſally prized for the purpoſe of drying malt, becauſe they emit no ſmoke. A fire made of them yields a very intenſe heat; it does not blaze but glow, looking like lumps of red hot iron. Near *Oſſory* are the mountains called *Sliewbloamy*, or *Bladinhills*, out of which ſpring the *Suir*, or *Shure*, the *Nure*, and *Barrow.* They deſcend in three ſeveral channels, but join in one before they fall into the ſea. The *Neor*, or *Neure*, divides this county into two parts. "The peaſants of the county," ſays a late writer, "are the moſt comely breed of men: they are generally middle ſized, and have almoſt univerſally, dark brown hair, and eyes of the ſame colour: their complexions are clear, their countenances grave, and their faces of that oval character which the *Italian* painters ſo much admired." *Survey of the S. of Ireland*, p. 110.

KILKENNY, the county town, once a biſhop's ſee, is delightfully ſeated on the *Neure*, fifty-ſix miles S. S. W. of *Dublin.* It has two ſtone bridges over the river, and its ſtreets are paved with marble, for want of any other ſtone in the neighbourhood. The only manufactures here are for coarſe cloths, and fine blankets. It is deſcribed as the beſt inland town in the kingdom. It ſtands on two hills, on one of which is the old caſtle of the *Ormond* family, on the other the Cathedral, a venerable gothic edifice, but without a ſpire, near to which is a round tower of great antiquity; there are alſo three other towers, the remains of abbies now in ruins, called *St. John's*, *St. Francis's*, and the *Black abbey.* The town conſiſts of between two and three thouſand houſes, and only two churches; but there are ſeveral maſs-houſes, each of which has a congregation vaſtly more numerous than thoſe of the two churches. The caſtle, whoſe magnificence was heightened by the ſublimity of the ſituation, has been gradually falling into decay ſince the attainder of the laſt duke of *Ormond.* Here that family reſided; and the unfortunate duke kept a court, as ſeveral of his predeceſſors had done, in a ſtyle much more magnificent than any of the modern viceroys. The endowed ſchool here is called a college.

The laſt county in the province of *Leinſter*, is that of WEXFORD, which is bounded on the N. by *Wicklow*, on the E. S. and S. W. by *St. George's-Channel*; and on the W. by *Catherlagh* and *Kilkenny*, extending forty-ſeven miles from N. to S. and twenty-ſeven from E. to W. It is divided into eight baronies, and ſends eighteen members to parliament; namely, two for the county, and the ſame number for each of the following boroughs, viz. *Wexford*, *New Roſs*, *Enniſcorthy*, *Fethard*, *Newborough*, *Bannow*, *Clomines*, and *Taghmon.* The principal towns in this county are *Roſs*, *Duncannon*, and *Wexford.*

SECT. V.

Of the Province of CONNAUGHT; *containing the Counties of* Thomond *or* Clare, Galway, Mayo, Roſcommon, Sligo, *and* Leitrim.

THIS province is ſeparated from thoſe of *Munſter* and *Leinſter*, on the S. and E. by the *Shannon*, and is bounded on the N. and W. by the ocean. It is one hundred and thirty miles in length from *Cape Leon*, the moſt ſoutherly point of *Clare*, to the N. part of *Leitrim*; about eighty-four in breadth, from the E. point of *Leitrim*, to the *Black Harbour* in the W. part of *Mayo*; and about five hundred in circumference.

It has many convenient bays and creeks, but few rivers of conſiderable note, except the *Shannon.*

This province contains one archbiſhoprick, five biſhopricks, ſeven market-towns, twelve boroughs that return members to parliament, and three hundred and ſixty-ſix pariſhes; with ſix counties, which are ſubdivided into fifty-one baronies. Theſe counties are *Thomond* or *Clare*, *Gallway*, *Mayo*, *Roſcommon*, *Sligo*, and *Leitrim.*

THOMOND, or the county of CLARE, was formerly joined to *Munſter*, but has been long annexed to *Connaught.* On the E. and S. ſides, it is parted by the *Shannon*, from *Tipperary*, *Limerick*, and a part of *Kerry* in *Munſter*; on the N. it is bounded by the county of *Gallway*; and on the W. by the *Atlantic* ocean. It is about fifty-five miles from N. to S. and thirty-eight from E. to W.; and is ſuppoſed to contain ten thouſand houſes. It is divided into nine baronies, and but one borough, which is that of *Ennis*; it therefore ſends but four members to parliament.

The county of GALLWAY is bounded on the E. and S. E. by part of *Roſcommon*, *King's-county* and *Tipperary*, from the two laſt of which it is parted by the *Shannon*; on the S. by the county of *Clare*; on the W. by the *Atlantic* ocean; and on the N. and N. E. by *Mayo*, *Meath*, and *Roſcommon.* It is eighty-two miles from E. to W. and forty-two from N. to S.; and is divided into ſeventeen baronies, and ſends eight members to parliament; namely, two for the county, two for the towns of *Gallway*, *Athenry*, and *Tuam.* The river *Shannon* here forms a lake ſeveral miles in length; and *Lough Corrib*, which runs into the bay of *Gallway* a little above the city, is twenty miles long, and in ſome places five broad. It is much indented with little bays, and bordered all along with a mixture of verdant iſlands and rugged rocks, among which are three iſlands called *South Arran*, which give the title of Earl to the family of *Gore.*

MAYO is bounded on the F. and N. E. by *Roſcommon* and *Sligo*; on the S. and S. E. by *Gallway*; and on the W. and N. by the *Atlantic* ocean; extending ſixty-two miles from N. to S. and fifty-two from E. to W. It is divided into nine baronies, in which there is but one borough town, and it ſends only four members to parliament; two for the county and two for *Caſtlebar.*

ROSCOMMON is bounded on the E. by *Longford* and *Eaſt-Meath*; on the W. by *Sligo* and *Leitrim*; on the S. by *Gallway* and *Mayo*; and on the W. by another part of *Gallway* and *Mayo*; extending fifty miles from N. to S. and twenty eight from E. to W. It is ſubdivided into ſix baronies; it ſends eight members to parliament, two for the county, and two each for *Roſcommon*, *Boyle*, and *Tulſk.* The town of ROSCOMMON is a mean place, conſiſting chiefly of one ſtreet; yet here are kept the ſeſſions-houſe and jail. It gave the title of Earl to the family of *Dillon*; but the title has for many years lain dormant, and is probably now extinct.

Boyle is a good market-town and a corporation, by the lake *Key*, near the borders of *Sligo.* It is a place of ſome trade, and is remarkable for an old abbey, of which only the ruins now remain. It has alſo a fine ſeat, which belonged to the late lord *Kingſborough*.

SLIGO is bounded on the eaſt by the county of *Leitrim*; on the ſouth and ſouth-weſt by *Roſcommon* and *Mayo*; and on the north and north-weſt by the *Atlantic ocean*; extending thirty-five miles in length, and as much in breadth. Great part of this country is mountainous, and covered with bogs; but the lower grounds have a good ſoil, proper for grazing. It is ſubdivided into ſix baronies, and contains forty-one pariſhes, and about five thouſand nine hundred and ſeventy houſes. It has but one borough, and ſends four members to parliament; two for the county, and two for the town of *Sligo*.

SLIGO, the county town, is ſeated on a bay of the ſame name, a hundred and ten miles to the north-eaſt of *Dublin*, and is the only town of note in the county. It has a very commodious harbour, and ſhips of two hundred tons burthen may come up to the quay. Here is alſo a good caſtle. The town is populous, but not large; nor is the trade conſiderable, though much better than in any other place beyond it.

A mile from *Caſtle-connor*, in this county, is a round hill, an entrance into which was diſcovered in 1646, leading to quadrangular chambers, arched over. The caves of the rock of *Corin* are equally remarkable, where, within a ſteep and almoſt inacceſſible entrance, are many ſtrange receſſes. Before theſe caves is a path, about a hundred paces in length, alſo cut out of the rock. This work, which is called the *Giant's houſe*, is ſuppoſed to be formed either by the ancient *Iriſh* or *Danes*.

The county of LEITRIM is bounded by *Sligo* on the weſt and ſouth-weſt; by *Donegal* bay on the north; by *Longford*, in *Leinſter*, on the ſouth-eaſt; and by the counties of *Fermanagh* and *Cavan* on the eaſt and north-eaſt. It is forty-four miles in length, but only eighteen in breadth; and is a wild mountainous country, but abounds in graſs, which feeds a prodigious number of cattle. It is divided into five baronies, and contains twenty-one pariſhes, about four thouſand houſes, two boroughs, and ſends ſix members to parliament; two for the county, and two each for *Jameſtown* and *Doumruſk*.

Leitrim, the county town, ſtands near the *Shannon*, which riſes in this county; but the town is decayed, and of little conſequence.

SECT. VI.

Of the Province of Ulſter; *containing the Counties of* Down, Armagh, Managhan, Cavan, Fermanagh, Tyrone, Antrim, Londonderry, *and* Donegal; *their* Situation, Extent, Lakes, Rivers, Soil, Produce, Mountains, *and principal* Towns; *with a particular Deſcription of the* Giants Cauſeway.

THIS province is encompaſſed on three ſides by the ſea, it being bounded on the eaſt by *St. George's Channel*; on the north by the *Northern ocean*; on the weſt by the *Atlantic ocean*; on the ſouth-weſt by the province of *Connaught*; and on the ſouth by that of *Leinſter*; and is about a hundred and ſixteen miles in length, and a hundred in breadth. It is ſubdivided into fifty-five baronies, and contains nine counties, twenty-nine boroughs, three hundred and ſixty-five pariſhes, and about a hundred and fifteen thouſand five hundred inhabitants, with one archbiſhopric, and ſix biſhoprics.

The air is temperate and ſalubrious, being cooled by various winds in ſummer, and qualified by moderate rains in winter. It has many great lakes and rivers that abound with fiſh, many woods, plenty of corn and graſs, with a great number of black cattle and ſome ſheep.

The principal rivers and lakes are the following: the river RANN, which riſes in the county of *Down*, receives the river *Tanwagee*, paſſes through *Lough-Neagh*, and after dividing the counties of *Antrim* and *Londonderry*, falls into the *Northern ocean* a little below *Coleraine*.

LOUGH-FOYLE, which paſſes by *St. John's-Town* and *Londonderry*, and forms a bay of the ſame name at its entrance into the *Northern ocean*.

The SWILLY, in the county of *Donegal*, alſo falls into the ſame ocean, with a kind of lake.

LAGAN-WATER, in the county of *Down*, paſſes by *Dromore*, *Liſburn*, and *Belfaſt*, into the bay of *Carrickfergus*.

NEWRY-WATER parts *Down* from *Armagh*, and falls into *Carlingford bay*.

This country is too much overrun with wood, which calls for the induſtry of the inhabitants to clear away; and the low grounds, where the drains are neglected, ſoon degenerate into bogs; but on thoſe ſpots which are carefully cultivated, good crops of oats are produced, and, where marl is found, barley is raiſed. The ſtaple commodity of this country is the *linen manufacture*, which has been of the greateſt benefit to all ranks of people. Hence this province may be ſaid to be in general populous, flouriſhing, and daily increaſing in the number and wealth of its inhabitants.

Its higheſt mountains are thoſe of MOURNE, the baſe of which terminates on the ſea-ſhore. Among theſe, that named *Slive-Donagh* is three miles in gradual aſcent, and half a mile in perpendicular height. Theſe are reckoned among the higheſt mountains in *Ireland*, and are uſeful land-marks for ſailors. They afford variety of plants, and many ſprings: beſides, a multitude of cattle graze on them in ſummer. In one of them are quarries of mill-ſtones, and in another are found cryſtals. Theſe mountains are famous for the goats whey, preſcribed by phyſicians for ſcorbutic and nephritic ailments, as alſo for diſorders of the lungs; and in *April*, *May*, and *June*, are much frequented by the gentry of both ſexes, many of whom have found relief; the ſhrubs and medicinal herbs which grow here, affording the fitteſt nouriſhment to thoſe animals. There has been a pearl-fiſhery on the river *Bann*, but it is not now much attended to.

This province is divided into the nine following counties, *Down*, *Armagh*, *Monaghan*, *Cavan*, *Fermanagh*, *Tyrone*, *Antrim*, *Londonderry*, and *Donegal*.

The county of DOWN is bounded on the eaſt and ſouth by *St. George's Channel*; on the weſt by the county of *Armagh*; and on the north by the county of *Antrim*. It lies oppoſite to the *Iſle* of *Man*, the counties of *Cumberland* and *Weſtmoreland*; and the north part of it fronts the *Mull* of *Galloway*, which is viſible at about five leagues diſtance. It is about forty-four *Engliſh* miles in length, upward of thirteen in breadth, and divided into ſeven baronies, which contain about nineteen thouſand two hundred and ſeventy houſes, ſeventy-two pariſhes, and ſends fourteen members to parliament, namely, two for the county and twelve for the ſix following boroughs, *Newry*, *Downpatrick*, *Newtown*, *Killeleagh*, *Bangor*, and *Hillſborough*.

NEWRY is a borough and market-town on the ſide of a ſteep hill, at the bottom of which runs the *Newry-water*, having over it two ſtone bridges, one on the road from *Dublin*, from which it is forty-nine miles diſtant, and another in the way to *Armagh*. The turnpike-road from *Dublin* to *Belfaſt*, *Antrim*, and *Armagh*, goes through the town; and here is a lock of a canal, formed by parliamentary encouragement; and over this canal is a third bridge. The town has ſuffered greatly by the rebellions that have happened in this province; and was burnt down by the duke of *Berwick* in 1689: but it is now ſo much improved in its trade and buildings, that it is the largeſt town in the county. At one end of it is a ſpacious church ſeated on a hill, and at the other a ſchool-houſe near the river. It carries on a larger trade than any other town in the county, to which the increaſe of the *linen manufacture* has greatly contributed. It has alſo a manufacture of earthen-ware, and houſes for baking of ſugar. It has likewiſe received great benefits reſpecting trade from the navigable canal juſt mentioned. In its neighbourhood is plenty of a hardy gritty free-ſtone, which is eaſily cut into ſquares, and is uſed for building. There is alſo a caſtle built on an eminence, to command the head of the bridge, which was formerly a conſiderable paſs, to ſecure the road through the bogs and mountains between *Dundalk* and this town. It is almoſt encompaſſed with mountains, except to the north, where it opens into a good country, through which the new canal is carried.

ROSTREVOR is a ſmall town, with a church, on the north ſide of *Carlington* harbour, defended from the winds by the hills, which are cloathed with wood; and an arm of the ſea forming a noble baſon at the foot of theſe hills, affords an agreeable proſpect. Here is a quay for ſhips, which ſafely ride at anchor within a few yards of the ſhore, a ſalt-houſe, and a pottery for white earthen-ware, made of the fine potters clay found near *Carrickfergus*.

Rathfryland, or **Rathon-island**, probably ſo called from *Rath*, a high fort on an iſland, it riſing above all the neighbouring grounds. It ſtands on a hill, where four great roads, laid out in almoſt ſtraight lines, lead up to it, and meet in the centre of the town, at one end of which is the church, built on a rock of free-ſtone; and at the higheſt point of the hill are the ruins of a caſtle, and on its ſide is a warren well-ſtocked with excellent rabbits. This is one of the greateſt marts for linen in this county. Two miles from it is a ſmall pleaſant lake, which hath on the verge of it a large plantation of young foreſt trees, called *Ballyrony*.

Killoch, or **Port St. Ann**, is a town with a commodious harbour on the north-eaſt ſide of *St. John*'s-*Point*. A rock ſtands in the middle of the entrance of the harbour, which is covered at half flood; but there is a ſecure paſſage either to the eaſt or weſt of it. A mile within that rock, on the weſt ſide, is a quay and baſon for ſhips, where they may lie defended from all winds. In this town is a neat chapel, barracks for two troops of dragoons, a *Proteſtant* charter working ſchool for the linen manufacture, &c. and ſalt works: but its principal trade at preſent ariſes from the exportation of barley, and the importation of moſt ſorts of commodities conſumed in the adjacent country.

Downpatrick, which ſignifies *Patrick*'s *Mount*, ſtands five miles from *Killogh*, and is eſteemed one of the moſt ancient places in the kingdom. It is a market-town and biſhopric, erected in the fifth century by *St. Patrick*; but is now united to the ſee of *Connor*. Within two hundred paces of the town, on the aſcent of a hill, are the ruins of an old cathedral, remarkable for a tomb, which contained the body of *St. Patrick*, *St. Bridget*, and *St. Columb*; and there were anciently four religious houſes, beſides the cathedral, in and near the town. It is ſituated on a branch of the lake of *Strangford*, and is adorned with ſeveral handſome public buildings; the pariſh-church is lately rebuilt, and it has a ſeſſions-houſe, the dioceſe ſchool, and an alms-houſe for old and decayed *Proteſtants*, with an *Engliſh* ſchool for forty children, who are cloathed and educated in the *Proteſtant* religion; the two laſt built and endowed by *Edward Southwell*, *Eſq*; who was principal ſecretary of ſtate for *Ireland*; an alms-houſe for three clergymen's widows, with good gardens, and twenty pounds per annum for each of them; a barrack for a troop of dragoons, and a large market-houſe. From this place the family of *Dawny* have the title of viſcount.

Here is a variety of fine proſpects from the ſouth branch of *Strangford* lake. Among the hills and many iſlands are flights of ſwans and other water-fowl, and the lake abounds with good ſalmon, mullet, and other ſea-fiſh. Over a branch of the lake, upon the road to *Killeleagh* and *St. Field*, is a handſome ſtone bridge of ſix arches. About a mile from the town is *St. Patrick*'s well, to which, at certain ſeaſons of the year, many thouſand people reſort, ſome in expectation of receiving benefit from the water bleſſed by that ſaint, others to perform a penance enjoined by the *Popiſh* prieſts.

Strangford is a ſmall but ancient town, belonging to the earl of *Kildare*, ſeated on the river *Strangford*, five miles from *Down*, and is ſo called from the great rapidity of the tides here, it being reckoned the ſtrongeſt current in *Europe*. It gives the title of viſcount to the family of *Smythe*. The ſea runs here both at flood and ebb like a ſluice, at the rate of ſix knots, or miles, an hour. The lake is near four miles broad at a medium, and about ſeventeen long. It abounds with many kinds of excellent fiſh, as baſs, mullets, whitings, large ſea trouts, oyſters, lobſters, ſhrimps, &c. and there are great quantities of kelp burnt on the iſlands in the lake, and on the ſtony flat coaſts.

Bangor, a market-town on *Carrickfergus* bay, ſix miles from *Carrickfergus*, is governed by a provoſt and twelve burgeſſes, who elect the members of parliament. It is remarkable for a very old abbey, and the firſt church built of ſtone in the province of *Ulſter*; alſo for being the landing-place of duke *Schomberg*, when ſent againſt the rebels in 1689. The town contains about two hundred houſes, has little trade, but ſpins conſiderable quantities of fine linen yarn. It has ſome noble ruins of an ancient abbey, and the walls of an old cuſtom-houſe.

Belvoir, a pleaſant ſeat of the honourable *Arthur Hill*, *Eſq*; three miles from *Belfaſt*. The avenue to it is wide and handſome; the gardens adorned with regular canals, caſcades, ſlopes, and terraces; the kitchen garden is encloſed with eſpaliers; part of the garden lies over the *Lagan* river, and at a ſmall diſtance is a neat church.

Killeleagh is ſeated on an arm of the lake of *Strangford*, ten miles from *Newtown*, and is agreeably built upon a riſing ground, commanding a proſpect of part of the lake. The caſtle ſtands at the head of the ſtreet; and at the lower end is a little ſafe bay, where ſhips lie ſheltered from all winds. On one ſide is a ſmall river running under a ſtone bridge into the ſea. Adjoining to the caſtle are gardens and plantations. This borough is governed by a provoſt, who, with twelve burgeſſes, elect their repreſentatives in parliament. Here the linen manufacture has ſpread to advantage, and it is remarkable for its fine white thread. Here is a barrack for a troop of dragoons, a handſome church, and a good parſonage-houſe. This town gave birth to that eminent naturaliſt and phyſician *Sir Hans Sloane*, who was preſident of the royal ſociety, and died in the year 1752, at the very advanced age of 92. His unequalled collection of curioſities was purchaſed by the *Engliſh* parliament after his death, and forms the *Britiſh Muſeum*, to which many ineſtimable additions have ſince been made.

Hillsborough, a market town, finely ſituated on a healthy gravelly ſoil, in view of the *Maze* courſe, and the town of *Liſburn*. The chief magiſtrate here is called ſovereign, who with twelve burgeſſes elect repreſentatives in parliament. Here are good gardens, and fine plantations, with the ruins of a noble houſe, belonging to the family of *Hill*, to which *Hillſborough* gave the title of viſcount; and in the year 1751, the preſent poſſeſſor was advanced to the dignity of *Viſcount Kilwarlin*, and *Earl* of *Hillſborough*, and obtained an *Engliſh* peerage in 1772: the above ſeat was deſtroyed by an accidental fire. The pariſh church is a ſpacious and well-contrived building, ſeated on a riſing ground, near the ruins of an old manſion-houſe.

Dromore takes its name from its ſituation, it ſignifying the back of a great hill. It ſtands twelve miles from *Belfaſt*, and is a market-town, and the ſee of a biſhop, the cathedral of which was founded by *St. Coleman*, who flouriſhed in the ſixth century. Here is a decent church with a ſteeple, but it has no revenue for the ſupport of the cathedral ſervice; the miniſter of the pariſh, who is treaſurer of *Dromore*, diſcharging the duties of it. Here are two alms-houſes for clergymen's widows of the dioceſe, erected by the contributions of the biſhop and clergy. The dioceſe ſchool is kept here, and near it is an *Engliſh Proteſtant* ſchool, where poor children are trained up in the *Proteſtant* religion, and ſome of them ſet to work; twelve of them are cloathed at the expence of the pariſh. The river *Lagan* divides the town, at the eaſt end of which is a *Daniſh* mount, that is always green, and has its top encircled with a rampart, between eighty and ninety feet over, having a ſtrong battlement and a ſpacious parapet.

The county of **Armagh**, or **Ardmagh**, is ſeparated in part from that of *Down* by the river *Newry*; it is bounded on the ſouth by *Lowth*; on the weſt by *Tyrone* and *Monaghan*; and on the north by *Lough-Neagh*, extending thirty-two miles in length, and ſeventeen in breadth; and is divided into five baronies. It ſends ſix members to parliament; two for the county, two for the city of *Armagh*, and two for the borough of *Charlemont*.

Armagh is ſeated near the river *Kalin*, thirty miles to the ſouth of *Londonderry*. It gives name to the county of *Armagh*, and is the ſee of an archbiſhop, who has the title of primate of all *Ireland*. It was a very ancient and conſiderable city, it being once the metropolis of the whole kingdom; yet is now a ſmall place, but has ſome good houſes, with a very ſpacious church ſeated on the top of a hill, and the ruins of a monaſtery, priory, and the archbiſhop's palace. The hill on which the church is ſeated, affords a view all round of a very delightful country.

The county of MONAGHAN is bounded on the north by *Tyrone*; on the ſouth by *Cavan*; on the ſouth-eaſt by *Louth* and part of *Eaſt-Meath*; on the eaſt by *Armagh*; and on the weſt by *Fermanagh*. It is thirty-two miles in length from north-weſt to ſouth-eaſt, and thirty from eaſt to weſt. It abounds with hills, woods, and marſhes; is divided into five baronies; but ſends only four members to parliament, two for the county, and two for the town of *Monaghan*.

MONAGHAN, the county town, is a ſmall neat place, and has a ſeſſions-houſe in which the aſſizes are held. Here are ſold conſiderable quantities of linen, and it has a thriving trade in other articles.

The county of CAVAN is bounded on the north by *Fermanagh*; on the eaſt by part of *Monaghan*, *Meath*, and *Lowth*; on the ſouth by *Longford* and *Weſt-Meath*; and on the weſt by *Leitrim*; extending forty-ſeven miles from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt, and twenty-five from eaſt to weſt in the broadeſt part. It is divided into ſeven baronies, and gives title of earl to the noble family of *Lambert*. It ſends ſix members to parliament; two for the county, two for *Cavan*, and two for *Belturbet*. It contains thirty-ſeven pariſhes, and about eight thouſand three hundred and twenty houſes. It has ſeveral pleaſant lakes, and much fenny paſture; but in other parts has a rich fertile ſoil, well planted and improved.

BELTURBET is ſeated three miles from *Lough Ern*, and ſtands on the river of that name. It is a ſmall place, but has a conſiderable fair for linen cloth.

CAVAN, the county town, ſtands ſeven miles from *Belturbet*, is larger than that town, but is a place of no great trade.

The county of FERMANAGH is bounded on the north and north-eaſt by *Tyrone*; on the eaſt by *Monaghan*; on the ſouth by *Cavan*; on the ſouth-weſt by *Leitrim*; and on the north-weſt by *Donegal*; extending thirty-eight miles in length, and twenty-four in breadth. It is divided into eight baronies, in which there is not one market-town, and but one borough, which is named *Enniſkilling*; ſo that it returns only four members to parliament.

This county is full of woods and bogs, a third part of it being filled with *Lough-Ern*, the greateſt lake in all this part of *Ireland*, of which we have already given an account in deſcribing the lakes in general.

ENNISKILLING is ſeated in the middle of the lake, where the waters are contracted into the breadth of an ordinary river, and thus continue for ſix miles. At this town is a ſtrong fort, it being a paſs of the greateſt importance from the north part of *Ireland* to the ſouth; and is famous for its obſtinate defence againſt queen *Elizabeth*'s army in 1595, and that of the proteſtants in 1689 againſt king *James*'s forces.

The county of TYRONE, or TIR-OEN, is bounded on the north by *Londonderry*; on the eaſt by part of *Antrim*, from which it is divided by *Lough-Neagh*; on the ſouth and ſouth-weſt by part of *Fermanagh*, *Monaghan*, and *Armagh*; and on the weſt by the river *Liſſer*, which divides it from *Donegal* and part of *Fermanagh*. It is forty-ſix miles in length, and thirty-ſeven in breadth. Though great part of it is rough and mountainous, yet in other parts it is not inferior to many counties in the kingdom for the richneſs of its ſoil, and the goodneſs of its paſtures. It is divided into four baronies, which contain thirty pariſhes, about twelve thouſand ſix hundred and eighty houſes, and ſends ten members to parliament; two for the county, and two each for *Dungannon*, *Strabane*, *Clogher*, and *Augher*.

LOUGH-NEAGH, in this county, is about thirty miles in extent, full of fiſh, and the banks variegated with ſhady groves, meadows always verdant, and rich corn-fields, adorned with gentle hills and pleaſant brooks.

CLOGHER is a city, and the ſee of a biſhop, ſeated in *Lower Tyrone*, founded by *St. Patrick*, and well endowed; but the town is ſmall, and much decayed.

DUNGANNON, which is reckoned the county town, is a place of ſome ſtrength, ſituated upon a hill ſeventy-two miles from *Dublin*, and has a conſiderable trade in linen and linen yarn.

The county of ANTRIM, which is the moſt northern part of all *Ireland*, is bounded by *St. George's Channel* on the eaſt; the county of *Down* on the ſouth-eaſt; part of *Armagh* on the ſouth; *Londonderry* on the weſt, from which it is ſeparated by the river *Bann*; and the *Northern ocean* on the north; extending forty-ſix miles in length and twenty-ſeven in breadth. It gives title of earl and baron to the ancient family of *Mac Donnel*. It is ſubdivided into eight baronies, and contains fifty-ſix pariſhes, about eighteen thouſand one hundred houſes, and ſends ten members to parliament; two for the county, two for *Liſburn*, two for *Belfaſt*, two for *Antrim*, and two for *Randalſtown*.

The moſt remarkable curioſity in this county, and indeed in all *Ireland*, is the GIANTS CAUSEWAY, a ſurpriſing ſtructure of ſtones, extending a great way into the ſea, where the ſame work ſeems to have been begun on the oppoſite ſhore of *Scotland*. This ſtupendous cauſeway was ſuppoſed to be the work of the giants, undertaken in order to form a communication between *Ireland* and *Scotland*. Nor is it at all wonderful that ſuch a ſuppoſition ſhould obtain credit among the vulgar; ſince, though it is a work far above human ſtrength, yet it has the greateſt appearance of art. The ſea cliffs are very high in the place where the cauſeway begins; and what is commonly called the cauſeway, is a low head, extending from the foot of the cliffs, like a mole, into the ſea. This head, when conſidered attentively, ſeems a ſtupendous production of art; and *Dr. Pococke*, who was biſhop of *Oſſory*, and fellow of the *Royal Society*, informs us that he meaſured the moſt weſterly point at high water, to the diſtance of three hundred and ſixty feet from the cliff; but was told that at low water it extended ſixty feet farther upon a deſcent, till it was loſt in the ſea. Upon meaſuring the eaſtern point, he found it five hundred and forty feet from the cliff; and ſaw as much more of it as of the other, where it winds to the eaſt, and is, like that, loſt in the water.

The cauſeway is compoſed of pillars of all angular ſhapes, from three ſides to eight. The eaſtern point, where it joins the rock, terminates in a perpendicular cliff, formed by the upright ſides of pillars, ſome of which are thirty-three feet four inches high. Each pillar conſiſts of ſeveral joints or ſtones lying one upon another, from ſix inches to about a foot in thickneſs; and what is very ſurpriſing, ſome of theſe joints are ſo convex that their prominences are nearly quarters of ſpheres, round each of which is a ledge which holds them together with the greateſt firmneſs, every ſtone being concave on the other ſide, and fitting in the moſt exact manner the convexity of the upper part of that beneath it. The pillars are from one to two feet in diameter, and generally conſiſt of about forty joints, moſt of which ſeparate very eaſily; and one may walk upon the tops of the pillars as far as the edge of the water.

But this is not the moſt ſingular part of this extraordinary curioſity, the cliffs themſelves being ſtill more ſurpriſing. From the bottom, which is of black ſtone, to the height of about ſixty feet, they are divided at equal diſtances by ſtripes of a reddiſh ſtone, that reſembles a cement, about four inches in thickneſs; upon this there is another ſtratum of the ſame black ſtone, with a ſtratum five inches thick of the red. Over this is another ſtratum ten feet thick, divided in the ſame manner; then a ſtratum of the red ſtone twenty feet deep, and above that a ſtratum of upright pillars: above theſe pillars lies another ſtratum of black ſtone twenty feet high; and, above this again, another ſtratum of upright pillars, riſing in ſome places to the tops of the cliffs, in others not ſo high, and in others again above it, where they are called the chimneys. The face of theſe cliffs extends about three *Engliſh* miles.

About a quarter of a mile to the ſouth-eaſt of the cauſeway is ſeen what is called *the organs*, compoſed of the ſame kind of pillars as thoſe we have already deſcribed. Notwithſtanding the great appearance of art, it is certain that all theſe are merely the work of nature; ſince, if this cauſeway had been built by human beings, they muſt likewiſe have built not only theſe cliffs but alſo the rocks, which, even at ſeveral miles diſtance from the ſea, are formed in the ſame manner of convex and concave ſtones, nicely fitted to each other.

It is now pretty well agreed upon by naturaliſts, that theſe angular, or, as they are ſcientifically called, baſaltic pillars, have been produced by ſubterraneous fires, being, upon a nice examination, found to be mixed with tuff and other ſubſtances produced by fire. A few years ago ſcarce another ſuch maſs as the *Giant's cauſeway* was known to exiſt in the world, except *Fingal*'s cave in the iſland of *Staffa*; but new ones have of late been diſcovered, and *Sir William Hamilton* met with ſome ſuch in *Italy* very lately, in the province of *Abruzzo*, in the kingdom of *Naples*, and in the iſland of *Ponza*. See *Philoſophical Tranſactions*, vol. LXXVI, part 2, page 365, for the year 1786. The cauſe of the regular form of theſe pillars is a problem for which the moſt careful reſearches have not furniſhed a ſatisfactory ſolution; hence aroſe the opinion that they could not poſſibly be the effects of nature, and they have therefore been conſidered as produced by human hands. "But," ſays the late profeſſor *Bergman*, in his letter to *Dr. Van Troil* on this ſubject, "this idea betrays the utmoſt ignorance in regard to the true nature of theſe mountainous pillars, and does not even deſerve a refutation." The baſalt mountains are ſo very ancient, that the age of any one of them cannot be aſcertained.

The principal towns in this county are the following:

Antrim, a conſiderable thriving market-town and corporation, thirteen miles to the weſt of *Carrickfergus*, and is pleaſantly ſeated on both ſides of what is called the *Six-mile Water*, over which is a handſome bridge. Here is a harbour for boats, and a ſtately manſion-houſe which belonged to the late lord viſcount *Maſſareen*, with a fine park.

Carrickfergus, or **Knockfergus**, is a rich and populous borough, ninety miles from *Dublin*, ſeated on a bay of its own name, where it has an excellent harbour with a ſtrong caſtle on a high rock, and had an ancient palace converted into a magazine for arms. It is a fortified place walled round, and has ſome modern outworks. In the year 1760, this place was attacked by that gallant naval partiſan of *France*, *Thurot*, who, landing 600 men in the bay, marched up to the town. The garriſon, conſiſting of four companies of raw undiſciplined troops, was commanded by *Lieutenant-colonel Jennings*, who, after he had defended the place as long as it was tenable, made an honourable capitulation; and the *French*, being furniſhed with proviſions, of which they ſtood in great need, re-embarked, having behaved during their ſhort ſtay with great moderation and generoſity. *Thurot*'s ſmall ſquadron was met, a week after, by commodore *Elliot*, having a force pretty equal, near the *Iſle of Man*; when a deſperate action was fought, in which *Thurot* was ſlain, and his ſhips taken. The town and liberties have the privilege of being a diſtinct county, yet the aſſizes and quarter ſeſſions for the country of *Antrim* are kept there.

Belfast is ſeated at the bottom of the bay of *Carrickfergus*, three leagues from that town, and is the chief place of trade, as well as of beauty, in all this part of *Ireland*. It has a very long ſtone-bridge over the river, and ſhips come up the *Cormoyl-road*, which is a ſafe commodious harbour below the town, with good depth of water. There are here many rich merchants, and a very conſiderable trade from this part to *Scotland*, particularly to *Glaſgow*; the town and moſt of the adjacent country being inhabited by the *Scots*, who have their regular preſbyteries, kirk-ſeſſions, and other judicatures here as in *Scotland*, though not with equal authority.

It may be proper here to ſpeak of the ſtate of the linen manufacture, that great ſtaple of the north of *Ireland*, as the breeding of cattle is the great object of profit to the ſouthern provinces. In the year 1772, this trade aroſe to its greateſt height: in that year an entry was made, at the *Cuſtom Houſe* of *London*, of *Iriſh* linens, to the amount of 1,954,496 yards, of which 776,625 yards came from *Belfaſt*, and the linens manufactured there are eſteemed of the fineſt fabric. The following year a ſpirit of emigration very unaccountably and very fatally prevailed. In the courſe of two years 62 ſhips, amounting to 17,350 tons, ſailed from the north of *Ireland* for *North America*. The number of perſons who embarked in theſe ſhips were eſtimated to be equal to the tonnage. By reports made to the *Engliſh Houſe of Commons* about this time, it appeared, that the linen manufactures of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, in conſequence of the ſpirit of emigration which prevailed in both countries, had decreaſed at leaſt one half in the courſe of two years. The ſeed from whence the flax grown in *Ireland* is raiſed, has been conſtantly imported into the kingdom, either from *North America* or from *Ruſſia*; experience having proved, that better crops are procured from foreign ſeed than from that raiſed in the country.

The county of **Londonderry**, or **Coleraine**, is bounded on the north by a part of *Donegal* and the *Northern ocean*; on the eaſt by *Antrim*, from which it is ſeparated by the river *Bann*; on the ſouth and ſouth-weſt by the county of *Tyrone*; and on the weſt by *Donegal*; extending thirty-ſix miles in length, and thirty in breadth. It is ſubdivided into four baronies, which contain thirty-eight pariſhes, about thirteen thouſand ſix hundred houſes, and ſends eight members to parliament; two for the county, and two for each of the towns of *Londonderry*, *Coleraine*, and *Newtown-Amivady*.

It is a pretty champaign country, and very fruitful; its boggy and unheathy ground being manured by ſhells brought from the ſea-coaſt. Its chief river is the *Bann*, which is remarkable for its beauty and clearneſs: it riſes out of the *Mourne* hills in the county of *Down*, and after loſing both itſelf and name for about thirty miles in the lake called *Lough-Neagh*, recovers its name again at *Tome-caſtle*, from whence, being ſkirted with woods on both ſides, it paſſes into the ſea. There is a ſmaller river of the ſame name, and therefore this is called the *Great Bann*; though it is not very large.

This county, which was formerly wild and uncultivated, has been greatly improved by the citizens of *London*, to whom king *James I.* by letters patent, granted it in perpetuity, with the city of *Londonderry*, and the town of *Coleraine*, by the name of 'The ſociety of the governor and aſſiſtants of *London* of the new plantation of *Ulſter*, in the realm of *Ireland*, in conſideration of their ſettling a colony there.'

Londonderry, the ſee of a biſhop, and the capital of the county, is ſeated on the weſt ſide of the river *Foyl*, one hundred and four miles north-weſt of *Dublin*, and is the centre of trade for this part of the country, though its river is not ſo large as that at *Coleraine*; but it has a much better port; for ſhips of the greateſt burthen navigate without interruption, and though it is twenty miles in extent, very large ſhips can moor cloſe to the quay, where it is from four to five fathoms deep. *Londonderry* was built by a company of *London* adventurers, in the reign of *James I.* and has three or four caſtles on the north bank of the river, beſides a fort, which lies below the town: it is likewiſe encompaſſed by a ſtrong wall; and beſides the above forts, there are ſome out-works. This city is not very large, but is handſomely built; the ſtreets are wide, well paved, and all the houſes of ſtone. The church is very large and well built, and king *William III.* cauſed a town-houſe to be erected for the inhabitants, in conſideration of their brave defence againſt his enemies. There are a great number of ſhipping belonging to the city; and the merchants not only carry on a great trade in the herring-fiſhery, but have a conſiderable ſhare in many other branches of foreign trade, eſpecially to the *Weſt-Indies*, for which they are very advantageouſly ſituated; for, being open to the *Northern* and *Weſtern* oceans, they are not expoſed to the dangers and delays which frequently attend a paſſage through the *Channel*. The city of *Londonderry* is inhabited entirely by *Proteſtants*.

This city has rendered itſelf remarkable by the bravery of its inhabitants in three ſieges, in each of which they were driven to the greateſt extremity; but obliged the enemy to retire. The laſt gallant defence was made by the inhabitants againſt the *French* and *Iriſh* troops of king *James II.* from the ſeventh of *December* 1688, to the laſt day of *July* 1689, which was the more remarkable from its being beſieged at a time when it was neither well fortified, nor garriſoned, and very ſcanty in proviſions, as well as in ammunition; and which relief was ſo long coming from *England*, that many died for want, beſides what were killed in defence of the town, by making ſallies. During this ſiege all the commanding officers loſt their lives: upon which the garriſon and inhabitants choſe *Mr. Walker*, a clergyman, to the command, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf in an aſtoniſhing manner by his bravery and conduct.

While the people were reduced to the utmoſt diſtreſs by famine, two ſhips under the command of commodore *Rooke*, laden with proviſions, having ſome land forces on board, commanded by major general *Kirk*, bravely forced their way to the town, notwithſtanding a boom being laid acroſs the river, and the fire of the enemy's cannon from ſeveral forts.

COLERAINE lies on the eaſt ſide of the mouth of the *Great Bann*, nine miles from *Londonderry*: it is a neat, handſome, populous, and walled town; and a place of good trade, particularly in that kind of linen called *Coleraine*; but the river, though of a long courſe, and bringing with it the water of all the rivers that diſcharge themſelves into the great *Lough-Neagh*, being confined within a narrow channel, pours its waters out with ſuch a furious current, that the tide is hardly ſtrong enough to ſtem it, ſo as to render it navigable: hence it is very difficult for veſſels to make their way in; nor can any ſhips of great burden go in at all. Beſides the linen trade, it has a *ſalmon-fiſhery*, which is very beneficial. This town gives the title of baron to the family of *Hanger*.

The county of DONEGAL, or TYRCONNEL, is bounded on the eaſt by the counties of *Londonderry*, *Tyrone*, and part of *Fermanagh*; on the weſt and north by the *Atlantic* and *northern* oceans. It extends ſixty-four miles from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt, and is ſubdivided into five baronies, in which are contained forty pariſhes, with about ten thouſand eight hundred houſes, and it ſends twelve members to parliament; two for the county, and two for each of the following towns: *St. John's Town*, *Donegal*, *Ballyſhannon*, *Kilbeg*, and *Liſford*.

DONEGAL, from whence the country has its name, ſtands at the bottom of a ſpacious bay, which has many good roads and harbours, but no trade; nor is there any thing conſiderable in the town itſelf.

LOUGH-SWILLY, into which runs a river of the ſame name near *Letterkenny*, a little market-town, is a ſalt-water lake that runs about twenty miles ſouth into the country; it is about five miles broad at the mouth, has an iſland called *Inch*, and abounds with fiſh. A thouſand ſail of ſhips may ride in ſafety here for twenty miles together. There are many villages and gentlemen's ſeats on its banks, and yet it has no trade, there being only a few fiſhing-boats which reſort there to catch herrings and ſalmon, of which there is prodigious plenty.

LOUGH-DIRG is famous for an iſland, in which is a cell where the popiſh friars uſed formerly to make their votaries believe *St. Patrick* had his purgatory; and that he obtained it from God by his prayers, in order to convince unbelievers of the immortality of the ſoul, and the exiſtence of future torments. It was anciently much frequented by people of the *Romiſh* church, as well foreigners as natives, who came thither in pilgrimage, to do penance, and perform religious ceremonies, though it was invented ſome ages after *St. Patrick*'s death. Certain friars reſided on the iſland, who, after having made the pilgrims watch and faſt till their minds were prepared to receive any impreſſions, amuſed them with ſtories of the ſtrange apparitions they ſhould behold there, and ſhutting them up, left them for ſome hours in the dark; and thus, when let out, their diſordered imaginations made them tell ſtrange ſtories of what they had ſeen and ſuffered. The cell was, however, demoliſhed in the year 1497, by the authority of pope *Alexander VI.* yet was afterward reſtored, and again viſited by pilgrims; but in the latter end of the reign of *James I.* ſome gentlemen being ſent by government to ſearch into the affair, found that this pretended entrance into purgatory was only a little cell hewn out of a rock, ſo low that a tall man could but juſt ſtand upright in it; and of ſuch ſmall extent, that it could not contain more than ſix or eight perſons; but, when the door was ſhut, was quite dark: upon which the lords juſtices baniſhed the friars, demoliſhed their houſes, and cauſed the cell to be laid open.

CHAP. XXXII.

Of ICELAND, GREENLAND, and SPITSBERGEN.

SECT. I. ICELAND.

Its Situation, Extent, Climate, *Face of the* Country: *its* Diviſions *and number of* Inhabitants, Minerals, Volcanoes, (*particularly mount* Hecla), *and remarkable hot* Springs: *its* Vegetables *and* Animals.

ICELAND, which received its name from its exceſſive coldneſs, and the great flakes of ice ſeen near it, is a large iſland in the *Northern* ocean, about four hundred and eighty miles diſtant from the coaſt of *Norway*, and four hundred to the northward of *Scotland*, lying between 11° and 27° W. longitude, and between 63° 45′ and 67° N. latitude. It extends four hundred miles in length, and a hundred and ſixty in breadth; ſubject to the king of *Denmark*.

This iſland is ſeated ſo far to the north, that, during two months of the ſummer, the ſun never goes entirely below the horizon, one-half remaining above it from ten at night till two in the morning, when it riſes entirely; and about the winter ſolſtice, for two months, it never riſes wholly above the horizon, one-half of it being only to be ſeen from ten in the morning till two in the afternoon.

They have always a ſhort ſpring and autumn in *Iceland* before and after the ſummer ſeaſon. The cold is ſevere in winter, and the heat very intenſe in ſummer, on account of the length of the days, and there being no night to cool the air: but neither of them is inſupportable, at leaſt to the inhabitants, or the *Norwegians* and *Danes*. The air is alſo ſalubrious, and agrees very well with foreigners as well as with the natives.

ICELAND properly conſiſts of a prodigious range of mountains running from eaſt to weſt, on the declivities of which, and in the vallies lying between them, the inhabitants live. Several of theſe high mountains are always covered with ice and ſnow: but on others, ſeated near the coaſt, are plains covered with verdure, ſeveral miles in extent, that produce fine graſs. Though the country is ſo mountainous, there are roads paſſable for horſes in every part of the iſland; and even carriages were formerly uſed, but they are now laid aſide, on account of the trouble attending them: and every year ſome hundreds of pack-horſes come over the mountains from the north to the

the trading places in the ſouth parts of the iſland, loaded with butter, woollen manufactures, &c. which are bartered for other commodities.

This country, according to the general diviſion, conſiſts of four quarters, which derive their names from the four cardinal points towards which they lie: this diviſion is cauſed by ſo many branches of mountains that ſeparate the quarters from each other. Hence the middle of the iſland is not inhabited, the people living only in theſe valleys, which are between twenty and thirty miles broad, and are properly the ſyſſels, which will be hereafter more particularly mentioned, to which other ſmall vallies among the mountains, where good paſtures are found, likewiſe belong. From theſe mountains ſeveral brooks and rivers, ſome of which are very conſiderable, run into the valleys, and afford excellent fiſh.

The number of the inhabitants on this iſland, according to an authentic computation, amounts to about fifty thouſand. Yet there are no towns of any conſequence, though there are numerous trading places at each harbour. The villages are compoſed of thirty or forty, and ſometimes fifty, ſmall dwellings, placed at a diſtance from each other.

In the rocks of *Iceland*, *cryſtals* are ſometimes found, many of which repreſent an object viewed through them double; but theſe are properly only a ſpecies of *talc*. There are likewiſe evident ſigns that the mountains contain iron, copper, and even ſilver ore, near which are found two kinds of agate, which will burn like a candle; alſo a ſpecies of *bitumen*, which is black, ſhining, and pretty hard; with another ſort of black earth that is ſtill harder, and breaks into thin tranſparent laminæ; this laſt is not inflammable, but vitrifies in the fire. In one part of the iſland ſulphur is dug out of the ground; but the ſulphur trade is now diſcontinued.

Though this iſland is ſeated ſo far to the north, earthquakes and volcanoes are more known here than in many countries which are ſituated in much warmer climates: the former have ſeveral times laid the country deſolate, particularly in the years 1734, 1752, and 1755, when at the ſame time fiery eruptions broke out of the earth, and produced very fatal conſequences. Many of the ſnowy mountains have alſo gradually become volcanoes, particularly the mountains of *Myvatn*, *Kattlegia*, and *Hecla*, the firſt of which was a violent volcano between the years 1730 and 1740, the ſecond in 1756; but the latter is beſt known, eſpecially to foreigners. It is in the ſouth-eaſt part of the iſland, not far from the ſea. This mountain has frequently ſent forth flames, and a torrent of burning matter. The inhabitants imagine this to be the place where the ſouls of the damned are tormented. “And indeed,” ſays *Dr. Van Troil*, “I am not ſurpriſed that a people ſo much inclined to ſuperſtition as the *Icelanders* are, imagine this to be the entrance of hell; for which reaſon they ſeldom paſs one of theſe openings without ſpitting into it; or, as they ſay, *uti fandens mun*, into the devil's mouth.”

Its eruptions have been very frequent, eſpecially in 1693 and 1766, when they were moſt dreadful, and occaſioned terrible devaſtations, the aſhes being thrown all round the iſland to the diſtance of a hundred and eighty *Engliſh* miles; and when *Dr. Van Troil* viſited it in the year 1779, the people of the neighbourhood believed it would ſoon burſt out again. This mountain takes up four hours to aſcend from its foot to the ſummit; and on the north-weſt ſide is a vaſt chaſm, reaching from the top almoſt to the bottom; and it is remarkable, that while flames and ignited matter iſſued from this chaſm, the huge maſſes of ice and ſnow, with which the other ſide was covered, were not melted, though the heat within the mountain was ſo intenſe as to calcine large ſtones and other ſubſtances.

Dr. Van Troil, who viſited *Iceland* to obſerve its natural curioſities, deſcribes a part of the iſland as having been laid waſte, to an extent of between 60 and 70 *Engliſh* miles, by the lava which had been diſcharged. This lava is called *Gorde* and *Hualey-re-Hraun*, from *brinna*, to flow. The ſame traveller afterward viſited the crater of mount *Hecla*, he and his company being the firſt who had ever reached the ſummit of this celebrated volcano. He deſcribes the mountain as ſomething above 5000 feet high, ſeparated at the top into three points, of which that in the middle is the higheſt. There have been different craters through which the burning matter has been at different times diſcharged. Though there was no eruption at that time, yet there were ſufficient proofs of its burning inwardly, for on the upper part there were ſpots which were covered with ſnow to the depth of four or five inches, whilſt other ſpots were obſerved without any ſnow at all; and on the higheſt point, where *Fahrenheit*'s thermometer was at 24° in the air, it roſe to 153° when it was ſet down on the ground; and in ſome little holes it was ſo hot, that the obſervation could not be purſued with a ſmall pocket thermometer.

It is alſo remarkable that ſprings naturally warm, and even thoſe that are hot, are frequently found in *Iceland*, with others that have a mineral taſte. About mount *Hecla* are ſeveral baſins of warm water, which ſometimes emit a copious ſteam, though at others this vapour is not ſo viſible. Theſe hot ſprings are of three ſorts; ſome are a little more than tepid, ſo that a perſon may hold his hand in the water without any inconvenience; others are ſo hot as to riſe in ſmall bubbles, like water ſimmering over the fire; but in others the ebullition is ſo ſtrong as to force the waters up to a conſiderable height. The laſt ſort are obſerved to be either periodical or variable in their ebullitions; particularly in a diſtrict named *Reyker-harbour*, or *Reikum*, are three hot ſprings, about thirty fathoms diſtant from each other, which bubble up alternately; and this ebullition generally happens in each of them about three times in a quarter of an hour. Though theſe wells lie in a plain, they ſpring from a hard ſtony bottom, where two of them eject the water from the interſtices between the ſtones, about an ell in height; but in the bottom of the third is a round aperture, through which, in its turn, it throws the water five or ſix ells high. After this it ſubſides about two ells, and one may go down during that interval, and take a ſurvey of this wonderful ſpring. Its ebullition has three gradations: during the firſt, the water riſes half way up the cavity; afterward it fills to the top; and the third time ſhoots up to the above-mentioned height. When the water is ſubſiding it abſorbs any light ſubſtance, as a piece of wood; but at the return of the ebullition ejects even the heavy ſtones that are thrown into it.

Dr. Van Troil ſays, there is not any thing of a ſimilar nature to theſe ſprings in any other part of the known world. The inhabitants diſtinguiſh them into two ſorts; one of which they call *lauger*, or warm baths; and the other *huerer*, or ſprings that throw up the water to a conſiderable height. Similar ſprings to the former are found in various parts of *Europe*, but the latter are thoſe which are peculiar to *Iceland*.

The ſpouting ſpring at *Reikum* ſome years ago threw up water to ſixty or ſeventy feet perpendicular height; but a fall of earth having almoſt covered the whole opening, it now ſpouts only between 54 and 60 feet ſideways. Here were found a great many petrified leaves, and ſome native ſulphur, of which alſo the water had a much ſtronger taſte than any where elſe.

Near *Laugervatn*, a ſmall lake of about a mile in circumference, which is about two days journey from *Hecla*, is an aſſemblage of theſe hot ſpouting ſprings, which preſents one of the moſt beautiful ſights that can be beheld. Eight different hot ſprings ariſe in ſteam, which loſes itſelf high in air; one in particular, when *Dr. Van Troil* ſaw it, threw up in the air a column from 18 to 24 feet high, and from ſix to eight feet diameter: the water was extremely hot; a piece of mutton and ſome ſalmon trouts were almoſt boiled to pieces in ſix minutes, and taſted excellently.

In ſeveral of theſe hot ſprings the inhabitants who live near them boil their victuals, only by hanging a pot, in which the fleſh is put into cold water, in the water of the ſpring: they alſo bathe in the rivulets that run from them, which, by degrees, become luke-warm, or are cooled by their being mixed with rivulets of cold water. The cows that drink of theſe ſprings are ſaid to yield an extraordinary quantity of milk; and it is likewiſe eſteemed very wholeſome when drank by the human ſpecies.

At *Geyſer*, not far from *Skallholt*, one of the epiſcopal ſees in *Iceland*, a moſt extraordinary large ſpouting fountain is to be ſeen, with which the celebrated water works at *Marley*, *St. Cloud*, *Caſſel*, and *Herrenhauſen* near *Hanover*, can hardly be compared. "One ſees here," ſays *Dr. Van Troil*, "within the circumference of about three *Engliſh* miles, 40 or 50 boiling ſprings together, all of which, I believe, proceed from one and the ſame reſervoir. In ſome the water is perfectly clear, in others thick and clayey; in ſome, where it paſſes through a fine ochre, it is tinged red as ſcarlet; and in others, where it flows over a paler clay, it is white as milk. The water ſpouts up from ſome continually, from others only at intervals. The largeſt ſpring, which is in the middle, particularly engaged our attention the whole day that we ſpent here, from 6 in the morning till 7 at night. The aperture through which the water aroſe was 19 feet in diameter; round the top of it is a baſin, which, together with the pipe, has the form of a cauldron: the margin of the baſin is upward of nine feet one inch higher than the conduit, and its diameter is fifty-ſix feet. Here the water does not ſpout continually, but only by intervals, ſeveral times a day; in rainy and bad weather higher than at other times. One day that we were there, the water ſpouted at ten different times, from ſix in the morning till eleven A. M. each time to the height of between five and ten fathoms; till then the water had not riſen above the margin of the pipe; but now it began by degrees to fill the upper baſin, and at laſt ran over. The people who were with us told us, that the water would ſoon ſpout up much higher than it had done till then, and this appeared very credible to us. To determine its height therefore with the utmoſt accuracy, *Dr. Lind*, who had accompanied us on this voyage in the capacity of an aſtronomer, ſet up his quadrant. Soon after four o'clock we obſerved that the earth began to tremble in three different places, as likewiſe the top of a mountain which was about three hundred fathoms diſtant from the mouth of the ſpring. We alſo frequently heard a ſubterraneous noiſe like the diſcharge of a cannon; and immediately after a column of water ſpouted from the opening, which at a great height divided itſelf into ſeveral rays; and, according to the obſervation made with the quadrant, was ninety-two feet high. Our great ſurprize at this uncommon force of the air and fire was yet increaſed, when many ſtones, which we had flung into the aperture, were thrown up again with the ſpouting water."

Salt ſprings are not known here; however, ſalt has been found at the foot of the burning mountains; and that ſalt might be made here by art is unqueſtionable, from the ſucceſs of former trials.

There are but few woods in the iſland, though here and there a ſmall wood is to be ſeen; but great numbers of large and ſmall trees are driven hither by the ſea, eſpecially on the north coaſt, where they generally lie and rot, the inhabitants having no ſhips to convey the wood for ſale to their countrymen. There are here a great quantity of ſhrubs, on which grow all ſorts of berries, as juniper, blackberries, &c. and theſe are burnt every year for charcoal, which is uſed by the natives in their forges. The common fuel of the country is turf, ſome of which has a very ſtrong ſulphureous ſmell, and in ſome parts of the iſland they even burn fiſh bones.

Very good graſs grows not only in the vallies which border on the lakes and rivers, but alſo in the hollows between the mountains, and ſometimes on their ſummits. The fineſt paſtures are in the northern parts of the iſland, where the graſs ſprings up very faſt to a great height. The cattle are generally driven to graze among the mountains, where they find good paſture; but the graſs that grows near the habitations of the *Icelanders* is reſerved for winter fodder.

Here are alſo many ſalubrious and medicinal herbs, as ſcurvy-graſs, ſamphire, angelica, which is much uſed by the inhabitants, and berg-graſs, a kind of odoriferous moſs that is very nouriſhing, great quantities of which are laid up by the inhabitants for occaſional uſes. Hitherto few eſculent vegetables have been cultivated in *Iceland*; but as all kinds of culinary herbs thrive in the gardens at *Beſſeſtader*, and thoſe of the epiſcopal palaces, it is probable that, with proper culture, they would alſo grow in moſt parts of the iſland.

The inhabitants are entirely diſcouraged from purſuing agriculture, as they have not yet been able, in this ſoil, to bring any corn to maturity; yet ſome parts of the iſland are known, by ſeveral evident traces, to have been formerly cultivated.

Bread is but little known among the common people, for though a large quantity of meal and bread is annually imported into the harbours of *Iceland*, the lower claſs of people can purchaſe but little or none of it, on account of the price. They however make a kind of meal and bread of a ſort of wild barley, which grows there; and in times of ſcarcity have recourſe to a ſea vegetable, called in Latin *alga marina ſaccarifera*, which is dried before the fire, and ſold at half the price of dried fiſh. The cattle feed on this ſea-weed at low-water, and prefer it to any other marine vegetable.

Bears are frequently driven to this iſland upon the large flakes of ice from *Greenland*; but the inhabitants are ſo vigilant and dexterous in deſtroying them, that the only ſpecies of wild beaſt to be found in *Iceland* are foxes, ſome of which are brown and others white.

The horſes here, as in all other northern countries, are ſmall, but ſtrong and full of mettle, and, except thoſe broke for the ſaddle, lie in the open air all the year round. In winter they ſubſiſt only on what fodder they can ſcrape from under the ice and ſnow. Such horſes as the owners have no immediate occaſion for, are turned out among the mountains; and when wanted a man goes in queſt of them, every one knowing his own horſe by certain marks.

Great numbers of ſheep are to be ſeen in *Iceland*; and where the inhabitants are chiefly employed in grazing, it is not uncommon for a man to be maſter of a flock of four or five hundred. The grazing countries lie chiefly in the northern and eaſtern parts of the iſland; for the inhabitants of the ſouthern, being moſtly employed in fiſhing, leave their flocks abroad both in ſummer and winter. Nature, however, ſeems to have provided a ſhelter for them, there being large caves into which they retire in ſevere weather. In winter, when the ſnow is not very deep, and the weather is inclinable to be fair and mild, the ſheep are turned out to pick what they can find under the ſnow; when, if they happen to be ſurpriſed by its falling in a great quantity, they inſtantly form themſelves into a cloſe compact body, by laying their heads together in the centre; in this poſture they are quite covered with the ſnow, and are ſometimes ſo benumbed with cold as not to be able to help themſelves, till their owner, happening to find them, clears them a way out. This is often a work of ſome days; and frequently the weight of the incumbent ſnow is ſo great, that they are cruſhed down by it, and killed, before their maſters can come to their relief. When they paſs ſome days under the ſnow, the ſheep, in the extremity of hunger, have been known to eat one another's wool; but this is apt to diſorder them very much: on which account, when the inhabitants have any apprehenſions of bad weather, they take care to keep their flocks at home.

The wool of their ſheep is very coarſe; but a ſomewhat finer ſort lies underneath. Thoſe writers are miſtaken who obſerve, that all the ſheep in this iſland have more than two horns: a few of them indeed have five, ſome have four, but they have generally only two. As for goats, they have no great number of them. Some of the *Iceland* cows and oxen have no horns; and in the ſouthern parts they are fed with fiſh bones, and the water in which fiſh has been boiled. Here are no hogs. As to domeſtic animals, there are a ſufficient number of dogs, and but very few cats.

The keeping of poultry, and all other tame fowl, is ſo expenſive, that very few of them are to be ſeen here; but they have plenty of ſwans, wild geeſe, and ducks, among which may be reckoned the eider, the eggs and feathers of which are much valued. There are likewiſe ſnipes, woodcocks, and other wild-fowl. At certain times an incredible number of eggs of ſea-fowl, of which the inhabitants are very fond, are found along the ſea-coaſt. They eat all their proviſions without ſalt.

The birds of prey are the eagle, hawk, raven, and falcon; ſome of the laſt are entirely white, others are partly of that colour, and others brown. In every diſtrict are certain falconers, who are alone empowered to catch falcons: theſe carry them to the king of *Denmark*'s falconry at *Beſſeſtader*, where the king's falconer, who annually viſits that place, picks out the beſt. The governor of *Iceland* pays the falconer fifteen rixdollars for every white falcon, ten for one that is partly white, and ſeven for every brown falcon that is choſen; beſides which the falconers receive a gratuity of five or ſix rixdollars when they firſt bring them in.

The rivers, lakes, and bays, with the other parts of the ſea, ſupply the *Icelanders* with prodigious quantities of various kinds of fiſh.

SECT. II.

Of the Perſons, Food, Dreſs, Employments, Language, Religion, Government, *and* Trade *of the* Icelanders.

THE *Icelanders* are naturally of a robuſt and vigorous conſtitution; but are often worn out by the continual fatigues and hardſhips they undergo at ſea in their fiſheries; and when about fifty years of age become afflicted with various diſeaſes, eſpecially thoſe of the breaſt and lungs; whence few of them arrive at an advanced age. In caſe of ſickneſs they entirely reſign themſelves to Nature and Providence, for there is not one phyſician or ſurgeon in the whole iſland. Indeed a few perſons keep medicines by them, with which they are ſupplied from *Denmark*; but they are not very well acquainted with their virtues, or the method of adminiſtering them.

Their common drink is milk, which, when ſweet, they drink by itſelf; but when it turns ſour, mix it with water. They are very fond of beer and ſpirituous liquors, and the moſt wealthy among them ſometimes purchaſe red and white *French* wines.

The *Icelanders* are wiſely contented with what apparel their own country furniſhes. The cloth which they wear is called *Wadmal*; beſides which they alſo uſe a cloſe garment of linen. However ſome of the gentry are fond of appearing in cloths and ſtuffs made in *Denmark*, though a ſtuff manufacture has lately been ſet up at *Beſſeſtader*. Their fiſhing dreſs is made of untanned leather, which is kept pliable by being rubbed with the liver of fiſhes.

As they are obliged to buy their timber of the *Daniſh* company eſtabliſhed here, they build their houſes as cheap as poſſible; ſo that they are neither commodious nor handſome.

The *Icelanders* in winter, both the men, women, and children, knit woollen waiſtcoats, ſtockings, gloves, and the like; and alſo employ themſelves in weaving *Iceland* cloth. Their looms indeed are but very indifferent; but thoſe made in *Denmark* now begin to be introduced among them.

The *Iceland* language is the ſame with the old *Norwegian*, though it is not at preſent quite pure and uncorrupted. They are not wanting in mental endowments, which is evident from the learned men and ingenious artiſts this iſland has produced. Several of their authors have written very accurate and elegant diſſertations relating to the northern hiſtory. They even began to cultivate the ſtudy of letters ſo early as the year 1130.

The only religion tolerated in *Iceland* is the *Lutheran*. The churches on the eaſt, ſouth, and weſt quarters are under the juriſdiction of the biſhop of *Skaalholt*, and thoſe of the north quarter are ſubject to the biſhop of *Hoolum*. The biſhops of *Iceland* cultivate the eſtates annexed to their reſpective ſees, the annual produce of which is about two thouſand rixdollars; but out of theſe revenues a ſtated ſum is appropriated to the rectors and aſſiſtants of the ſchool, and the miniſters of the cathedral: beſides this a certain number of ſcholars muſt be lodged and clothed, and alſo the biſhop's palace, &c. muſt be kept in good repair out of the ſame revenues; and after theſe deductions the remainder is the biſhop's income. Some of the preachers are liberally provided for; others but indifferently; and many of them very ſcantily: among the latter not a few of them are obliged to be ſatisfied with the poor pittance of four rixdollars, which amounts to about eighteen ſhillings a year.

The ſecular government of this iſland, under the king of *Denmark*, is lodged in the governor-general of *Iceland* and *Faroe*, who uſually reſides at *Copenhagen*, and deputes under him a prefect, who lives at the king's palace at *Baſſeſtader*. Here is alſo a collector, who levies all the king's revenues in the iſland, and paſſes his accounts at the treaſury.

The revenues of *Iceland* ariſe, firſt, from the farms of the ports or harbours, which annually amount to above ſixteen thouſand rixdollars. Secondly, from the taxes and tithes, which according to the cuſtom of the country are accounted for in fiſhes, and farmed to private perſons. Thirdly, from the farmers of the ſequeſtered convents and crown lands. Fourthly, from the king's boats; and, fifthly, from the hundred and thirty-eight ells and a half, and ninety-two pair of ſtockings, delivered in annually by every diſtrict, called a ſyſſel; and likewiſe one hundred and ſeventy-two pounds of fiſh, payable by ſome ſyſſels. There are eighteen of theſe ſyſſels or diſtricts in *Iceland*.

With reſpect to the diſtribution of juſtice, here are two ſuperior judges, one of whom preſides over the ſouth and eaſt quarters, and the other over the north and weſt; each of theſe has uſually under him a deputy or inferior judge. There are alſo twenty-one ſyſſelmen, who are a kind of inferior officers, who, beſides levying the king's revenue farmed in their reſpective ſyſſels, hold ſeveral courts of judicature, to which belong certain diſtricts. An appeal lies from this court to the ſupreme court at *Copenhagen*, if the matter of litigation exceeds a particular ſum.

For the regulation of eccleſiaſtical affairs, here is a provoſt court, conſiſting of the provoſt and two aſſiſtants. The next is a conſiſtory, which, as well as the others, is held at *Oxera*, for the dioceſe of *Skaalholt*, to which belongs one hundred and ſixty-three pariſhes. In this conſiſtory the prefect, as the repreſentative of the governor, ſits as preſident; the provoſt and miniſters, and even the biſhop himſelf, being only aſſiſtants. In the dioceſe of *Hoolum*, which contains one hundred and forty pariſhes, a conſiſtory is held in autumn at a ſeat called *Flige Myre*, where the prefect deputes another to repreſent him as preſident. From the conſiſtories an appeal lies to the ſupreme court at *Copenhagen*.

The capital puniſhments inflicted on male criminals in *Iceland* is beheading with an ax, and hanging to a wooden beam fixed in the cliff of a rock; but females who have forfeited their life are put in a ſack and then drowned.

In ſpeaking of the commerce of *Iceland* it muſt be obſerved, that the company that farms it was eſtabliſhed in 1733 by a royal charter, and ſtiled the *Iceland* company of *Copenhagen*. This company ſends twenty-three ſhips every year, with their factors and ſub-factors, who viſit all the ports on the iſland. Theſe ports and harbours are divided into fleſh and fiſh ports; the former are but eight in number, and lie on the north and eaſt coaſts of the iſland; but the latter are fourteen, and theſe lie on the ſouth-weſt ſide. There are alſo ſome ports from which both fleſh and fiſh are exported.

Accounts are kept here, and all calculations made, by fiſhes; a fiſh, which is properly two pounds of fiſh, being equal to a lub-ſchelling, and conſequently forty-eight fiſhes are equal to a ſpecie dollar, worth about four ſhillings and ſix-pence ſterling. *Daniſh* marks at eight lub-ſchellings are ſometimes current here, and alſo, though ſeldom, ſome lub-ſchelling pieces. A quarter of a ſpecie dollar, equal to twelve fiſhes, is the ſmalleſt piece of money current in *Iceland*; ſo that any balance under this, not being payable in money, is made up in fiſh and tobacco.

The exports of *Iceland* chiefly conſiſt in dried fiſh, ſalted mutton, a good deal of beef, butter, and train oil; a great quantity of tallow, coarſe jackets of *Iceland* woollen cloth, woollen ſtockings and gloves, red wool, ſheep-ſkins, and lamb-ſkins, fox tails of ſeveral colours, feathers, and quills. In 1751 *Frederic* V. in order to encourage the *Icelanders* to improve their manufactures, and to promote trade and commerce, beſtowed on them a bounty of ten thouſand rixdollars, and lent them five thouſand more. The imports of *Iceland* are chiefly iron horſe-ſhoes, timber, meal, bread, wine, brandy, tobacco, coarſe linen, a few ſilk ſtuffs, and domeſtic utenſils.

SECT. III.

Of GROENLAND, or GREENLAND.

Its Situation, Climate, Vegetables, Animals; *particularly of the* Whale, Fin-fiſh, Sea-unicorn, Sword-fiſh, *the* Morſe, *and* Seal.

IT is not yet determined to which part of the earth *Greenland* properly belongs; yet as it extends as far to the eaſt as the laſt-mentioned iſland, and has been even ſuppoſed to join *Spitzbergen*, which is ſeated in thirty degrees eaſt longitude, it can no where be more properly placed than here. Its full extent and dimenſions are entirely unknown. The moſt ſoutherly part lies in 59° 50′ N. latitude, from whence the coaſt ſtretches to the north-weſt beyond 78° of north latitude, while the eaſtern coaſt reaches, according to the *Daniſh* writers, to 82°. The weſt coaſt was firſt diſcovered in 1585 by *Mr. John Davis*, an *Engliſhman*, from whom the ſtraits that run between the continent of *North America* and *Greenland*, are named.

On the eaſtern and ſouthern coaſt vaſt flakes of ice, which may properly be called iſlands, are ſeen, and theſe are driven from *Spitzbergen* toward the ſouth by a very ſtrong current. Of theſe floating ice iſlands much has been ſaid in our Appendix to the firſt volume, when relating Captain *Cook*'s Second Voyage; in which he penetrated toward the ſouth pole.

The eaſt ſide of *Greenland*, which is oppoſite to *Iceland*, is at preſent inacceſſible, on account of the mountains of ice, which riſe to an aſtoniſhing height, and cover the ſea: this part is therefore unknown; but ſailing between theſe and *Iceland*, ſeveral adventurers have ſafely arrived there; and this courſe the *Dutch*, in particular, have ſucceſsfully ſteered.

The weſt ſide of *Greenland* towards *Davis*'s Straits, is, however, better known. On that ſide the coaſt is defended by rocks and ſeveral large and ſmall iſlands. It has alſo wide and deep bays, which run a great way into the land, ſome of which are the mouths of large rivers, and others form good roads and harbours. The main-land conſiſts of little more than confuſed heaps of rocks, the ſummits of which are always covered with ice and ſnow, as are alſo ſome of the valleys.

The climate, as far as the *Daniſh* coloniſts have penetrated, is not inſupportable; but the weather is very changeable and unſettled. During the ſummer ſeaſon, which laſts from the end of *May* to the middle of *September*, the ſun ſhines bright and very warm; and on the main-land, above which no cloud can be ſeen, the weather is very pleaſant, and always clear: but a cold damp fog, that intercepts the ſun-beams, continually hovers over the iſlands, except in the month of *Auguſt*, which is the only time in the whole year when the vapours are diſſolved. The rains that fall here are neither frequent nor heavy. In this climate it ſeldom thunders; and ſtorms, which are very rare, are of no long continuance; but the moſt violent guſts of wind come from the ſouth. The winters, as far as 64°, are generally reckoned by the *Danes* and *Norwegians* pretty temperate, to which the calm and clear weather may greatly contribute. But when a north-eaſt wind blows, which comes from mountains covered with ice and ſnow, it is extremely ſevere; the air being thick, and filled with clouds of icy particles, which cauſe a moſt piercing froſt.

This account of the weather is true only of the ſouthern parts of this country, ſubject to the *Danes*; for to the northward of 68° of latitude, the cold is in winter ſo exceſſive, that the moſt ſpirituous liquors, as *French* brandy, will freeze near the fire ſide. As the weather is in this climate very calm, the ice in the bays between the iſlands is not diſturbed till the end of *Auguſt*; and even in the creeks it does not begin to thaw till the cloſe of *May*, when it is gradually waſhed away by the agitation of the waves. From *June* to *Auguſt* the ſun is continually above the horizon, and conſequently during that term they have no night; but in winter the ſun is inviſible to the *Greenlanders*, and their day is nothing more than the morning and evening twilight, which do not laſt above two hours.

In the valleys and plains the ſoil conſiſts of moor and turf-land, and in ſome few ſpots, particularly in the ſouth parts, in about 61° of latitude, grow angelica, ſcurvy-graſs, wild roſemary, ſome good eſculent herbs, and alſo fine graſs with yellow flowers, the roots of which ſmell in the ſpring like roſes. Indeed that part of the country which lies between 60° and 64° of latitude has the beſt ſoil; ſo that in ſome places cabbages and turnips thrive very well, and the latter are remarkably ſweet. There is not a tree of any kind to be ſeen in the country, except on the ſides of a bay, ſixty *Norway* miles to the ſouth of *Hope-colony*, where a little coppice of birch-trees grow; but their trunks are no thicker than a man's leg. Some ſhrubs are diſperſed here and there; as ſmall juniper, gooſeberry, and bilberry buſhes, brambles, &c.

No trial has yet been made of what minerals are contained in the *Greenland* mountains. There are, however, rocks of aſbeſtos, from which conſiderable quantities have been hewn. Some mountains alſo conſiſt of an imperfect kind of variegated marble, of which the inhabitants make kettles and other utenſils.

On the main land are found ſome hares; but theſe, which are very ſmall, are grey in ſummer, and perfectly white in winter. Here is alſo a ſpecies of rein-deer; but they are very different from thoſe of *Lapland*. The foxes are white, brown, and grey; but ſmall. White bears are ſometimes found here, and toward the north are very numerous; theſe differ from the bears of other countries, their heads being long like that of a wolf, which they much reſemble in form. The *Greenlanders* are very daring and active in deſtroying them.

The only domeſtic animals found here are dogs, that never bark, but ſnarl and howl: they are timorous, and unfit for the chace; yet if not tamed when young, become wild and very miſchievous. The *Greenlanders* kill and eat theſe dogs, and alſo often uſe them to draw their ſledges, yoking four, ſix, and ſometimes eight or ten, to a ſledge, loaden with five or ſix of the largeſt ſeals, with the maſter ſitting upon them, who drives as faſt with them as we can do with good horſes; for they often travel ſixty miles in a winter day upon the ice. Neither ſnakes nor any other venomous creatures can live in this climate; nor are they plagued with beetles, rats, mice, or the like.

The land-fowl in this country are, the ryper, a ſort of large parrot, which is grey in ſummer and white in winter, but builds his neſt very high in the cliffs of the rocks; with eagles, falcons, large ſpeckled owls, ravens, different ſorts of ſparrows; and, in ſhort, all the kinds of land and ſea fowl known in *Norway* are ſeen in amazing numbers. Among the inſects the muſketoes, or gnats, ſwarm in this country, and are extremely troubleſome; but they have neither ants nor bees.

The freſh water in *Greenland* has been highly recommended for its ſalubrity and palatableneſs. The rivers afford plenty of trout, cray-fiſh, and ſalmon; and the ſea yields an inexhauſtible variety of all kinds of fiſh, except oyſters; but it abounds with excellent muſcles, and very large ſhrimps, or prawns. The ſmaller ſpecies of fiſh are dried here for winter ſtore, eſpecially the lodden, a ſort of ſmall herring. Here are alſo great plenty of cod, haddock, thornback, and holybutt, by ſome called the turbot of the *North*, which is ſo big that it will fill a large caſk.

The *Greenland* ſea, and other parts of the *Northern* ocean that lie near the north pole, contain a very great number of the largeſt ſpecies of fiſhes, particularly WHALES, which there ſwim in vaſt ſhoals. In theſe regions the great Creator has dealt out their food with a liberal hand; and of all climates this is the beſt adapted to their hot conſtitutions and enormous bodies, which are, as it were, incloſed in fat. This ſpecies of fiſh differs from all other kinds in many particulars; for in their internal parts they reſemble land animals. They breathe with lungs, and conſequently cannot remain long under water. They alſo copulate like quadrupedes, bring forth their young alive, and ſuckle them with their milk. The fins of other fiſh conſiſt of bones, or cartilages, faſtened together by thin membranes running between them; but the whale has articular bones, like the fingers of a human hand, with their proper ligaments, covered with a thick ſkin like that of the other parts of its body. By means of this mechaniſm the whale can move and turn about with greater eaſe than he could with fins of the common form, and ſecure himſelf from falling precipitately upon the rocks when he dives to the bottom of the ſea; for which end he lays his thick tail horizontally on the ſurface of the water, which is of great ſervice to him in this motion.

Whales are of ſeveral kinds, and may be divided into ſuch as have apertures in the head, and ſuch as have noſtrils for reſpiration. Some of the former have two holes or apertures, as the *whale* properly ſo called, the fin-fiſh, &c.; others have only one, as the *cachellotte*, or *ſpermaceti* whale: but thoſe that reſpire through the noſtrils are ſeldom to be met with. This ſpecies may alſo be divided into thoſe that have plain, and thoſe that have prominent backs.

The *Greenland* whale, with a flat back, is thick and unweildy, its head taking up one third part of its bulk. Theſe are from ſixty to ſeventy feet in length; the fins on their ſides from five to eight feet; and the tail, which is in a horizontal poſition, or bent a little upward on both ſides, is from three to four fathoms broad. When the whale is attacked, he turns upon his ſide and brandiſhes his tail, which it is dangerous to approach: the tail alſo ſerves him for an oar, with which he rows himſelf forward with ſurpriſing ſwiftneſs. The ſkin of the back is black and ſmooth, but in ſome places variegated or marbled. Next to the ſkin, which is not thicker than ſtrong writing-paper, or thin parchment, is the rind, which is near an inch thick; and between this and the fleſh lies the fat, to the thickneſs of nine, and ſometimes twelve inches. Under the fat is the fleſh, which is dry and very red. In its upper jaw, on both ſides, are the ſpicula, or whale bone, which ſerve him for teeth; and the largeſt of theſe, which are placed in the middle, are ſeven or eight feet in length, and ſometimes more. On each ſide are generally two hundred and fifty of theſe ſpicula; ſo that they amount in all to five hundred. The tongue is very fat, and ſo large that it fills ſeveral caſks. The eyes of the whale, which are no bigger than thoſe of an ox, are in the hind part of the head, where it is broadeſt, and are defended by eye-lids and eye-brows. This fiſh is very quick of hearing, though it has no external ears, and has only a black ſpot under the upper ſkin behind the eye, and under that ſpot a narrow duct, which ſeems to convey the ſound to the tympanum, or drum. They generally bring forth only one at a birth, though they have ſometimes two, and their milk is like that of a cow. Their uſual food is a ſmall, black, round inſect, of about the ſize of a horſe-bean, which abounds in theſe ſeas, and of which the whale ſucks in prodigious ſwarms with his vaſt mouth, and afterward grinds them with his ſpicula. The *nord-caper*, ſo called from the vaſt number of them ſeen about the *North Cape* in *Norway*, is much ſlenderer and ſmaller than the whale.

The FIN-FISH equals the whale in length, but not in thickneſs, and has a fin on his back, from whence he receives his name. He throws water higher than a whale of his ſize; has brown lips, which are twiſted like a rope; and his body in colour much reſembles a tench. He is extremely nimble, as well as ſtrong.

The NARVAL, OR SEA-UNICORN, is chiefly remarkable for its long horn, which reſembles ivory, but is generally more ſolid and ponderous. This fiſh is ſmooth like an eel, its colour white, ſprinkled with black ſpots, and its eyes ſmall. It has two fleſhy fins, and a ſemi-circular hole on the top of its head, from whence it ſpouts water like a whale. The horn, from which it receives its name, grows ſtraight forward from the middle of its upper jaw, is curiouſly wreathed, and terminates in a point: with this it attacks the largeſt whale, and can ſtrike with ſuch violence as to pierce the ſide of a ſhip. The horn of this fiſh has a place in the cabinets of the curious, where it has been ſhewn for that of the unicorn.

The SWORD-FISH, ſo called from their ſharp-pointed upper jaw, which reſembles a ſword, purſues the *whale* and *fin-fiſh* with great eagerneſs. They are of a ſlender form, of various ſizes, from three to twenty feet in length, and their eyes ſtand far out of their head. A few of them will diſpatch a large *whale*, and when they have killed him they feed chiefly on his tongue.

Among the amphibious animals are the MORSE and the SEAL. The *morſe* is as large as an *ox*, with four feet, a thick round head, and a ſhort neck, in which lies his principal ſtrength. He has red eyes, ſmall ears, and large noſtrils, from whence he ſpouts water. His ſkin is very thick, and covered with hair, and from his upper jaw proceed two long teeth as white as ſnow, and more eſteemed than ivory, as they keep their colour better. This creature is very bold, and when attacked he will make toward a boat, and endeavour to overſet it.

The SEALS are of the ſize of a large dog, are moſtly black, but ſome grey, with very fine ſmooth hairy ſkins. The old ones make a noiſe like the howling of dogs, and the young ones like the bleating of lambs. Their head and body are ſhaped much like thoſe of a dog, whence they are by ſome called ſea-dogs. Theſe are the moſt ſerviceable of all animals to the *Greenlanders*, for their fleſh ſerves them for food, although very coarſe and rank, and the ſkin for cloathing and boats: of its entrails and membranes they make ſails and windows; its ligaments ſerve them for thread and cords; and of the bones they make all kinds of domeſtic utenſils and implements of hunting.

SECT. IV.

Of the Perſons, Language, Dreſs, Houſes, Furniture, *and* Boats *of the* Greenlanders; *their Method of catching* Whales, Seals, *and* Salmon; *their* Manners, Cuſtoms, Religion, *and* Trade. *Of* SPITSBERGEN.

THE *Greenlanders* of both ſexes are generally ſhort, but fat, plump, and well proportioned. Their faces are ſomething flat, their hair black and lank, and their complexion of a browniſh red. They are ſtrangers to the ſmall-pox, and are ſeldom afflicted with epidemical diſeaſes; but the ſcurvy is the reigning diſtemper, and on this occaſion their common remedy is ſcurvy-graſs and other ſimples. They have neither ſurgeon nor phyſician among them; but readily rely on certain impoſtors who pretend to foretel future events, and to be ſkilled in phyſic. There are among them ſome inſtances of longevity; and theſe perhaps would be more frequent, did not their manner of life expoſe them to numberleſs dangers.

Their language has ſomething very ſingular in it, and is difficult to be learned, yet it is ſaid to have many elegant phraſes. *Mr. Egede* has publiſhed a dictionary of it; and for the inſtruction of the *Greenlanders*, the four Goſpels, with ſeveral ſmall tracts, have been tranſlated into their tongue, and printed at *Copenhagen*. The *Greenland* dialect is moſtly the ſame throughout the whole country known to the *Danes*, except ſome little difference in the pronunciation. The women have alſo a particular manner of pronouncing their words, which generally terminate in an *n*.

Their cloathing is made of the ſkins of deer, thoſe of ſeals, and of certain birds, ſewed together with the ſmall guts of the ſeal. There is very little difference between the dreſs of the two ſexes.

The man's dreſs conſiſts of a coat or jacket, with a cap or hood ſewed to it, that covers the head and ſhoulders. This coat reaches down to the knees. Their breeches are very ſmall, and ſit cloſe; and the hair of the ſkins the coat is made of is turned inward, to keep them warm. Over this coat they put a large frock made of ſeal-ſkins, dreſſed and tanned without the hair, in ſuch a manner as to keep out the water. Between the leathern frock and the under coat they wear a linen ſhirt, or, for want of linen, one made of ſeals guts, which alſo helps to keep out the water from the under coat. Thoſe ſeated near the ports frequented by the *Danes* and *Dutch*, have ſhirts of ſtriped linen, with coats and breeches made of red and blue ſtuffs, which they buy of the *Daniſh* or *Dutch* merchants, but after their own faſhion; and theſe they wear upon extraordinary occaſions.

ons. They formerly wore ſtockings made of rein-deer or ſeal-ſkins; but now they have worſted ſtockings of different colours, as white, blue, and red, which they buy of the *Danes*: their ſhoes and boots are made of ſeal-ſkins well dreſſed or tanned.

The women's coats are higher on the ſhoulders, and wider, than the men's, with higher and larger hoods. The married women who have children have much larger coats than the reſt, on account of their carrying their children in them upon their backs; for theſe are their only ſwaddling cloaths and cradle. They wear drawers, which reach to the middle of their thigh, and over them breeches. The drawers they keep on day and night; but the breeches, which come down to the knee, they only wear when they go abroad in winter, and as ſoon as they come home pull them off. Next to their body they wear a waiſtcoat made of a young fawn's ſkin, with the hairy ſide inward. The coat, or upper-garment, is ſometimes made of fine coloured ſwan-ſkins trimmed and edged with white, neatly wrought in the ſeams and about the edges, which look very well. Their ſhoes and boots, with a little difference, are like thoſe of the men.

Their hair, which is very long and thick, is braided, and tied up in a knot, which becomes them; they commonly go bare-headed, both without and within doors; and in the ſouthern parts ſeldom wear their hoods except it rains or ſnows. Their chief finery conſiſts in wearing glaſs beads of ſeveral colours, corals about their neck and arms, and pendants in their ears; ſome of them alſo wear bracelets of black ſkin ſet with pearls, with which they adorn their cloaths, and even their ſhoes. The *Greenland* women have likewiſe another more extraordinary kind of embelliſhment: they make black ſtreaks between their eyes, on their forehead, upon the chin, arms, and hands, by paſſing under the ſkin a needle and thread made black. Hideous as this renders them in the eyes of ſtrangers, they think it extremely ornamental, and ſay that thoſe who do not thus adorn their faces, will have their heads turned into train oil tubs, that ſhall be placed under the lamps that burn in the land of ſouls.

They have two ſorts of habitations, one of which ſerves for the winter, and the other for the ſummer ſeaſon. The winter dwellings are the largeſt. Theſe are dug deep in the earth, and raiſed a little above the ſurface of the ground with ſtone and turf. In this hut the windows are on one ſide made of ſeal-guts dreſſed and ſewed together, or the maws of holybutts, which are white and tranſparent. On the other ſide the beds are placed, which conſiſt of benches made with boards, raiſed half a yard from the ground. Their bedding conſiſts of the ſkins of ſeals and rein-deer. On the hearth is a great lamp in the form of a half-moon, and over it are hung their kettles formed of a kind of marble, or, where they have the advantages of trade, of braſs or copper, in which they boil their proviſions. The entrance is dug narrow and winding under ground; and the door ſo very low, that they muſt creep on their hands and feet to get in; which is ſo contrived in order to keep out the cold. The inſide is lined with ſeal-ſkins. Some of theſe houſes are ſo large as to afford lodging for ſeven or eight families. Upon the benches where their beds are placed, is the ſeat of the women, who employ their time in ſewing and making up cloaths, while the men belonging to the family, or ſtrangers, ſit on the oppoſite ſide under the windows, upon benches placed there for that purpoſe. Dry moſs rubbed very ſmall is laid on one ſide of the lamp, which being lighted, burns ſoftly, and if not laid on too thick does not cauſe any ſmoke. This fire gives ſuch a heat, that it not only ſerves to boil their victuals, but alſo heats their rooms to that degree, that they are as hot as a bagnio; however, to thoſe who are not uſed to this method, the ſmell of the houſe is very diſagreeable, as well from the number of burning lamps, all ſupplied with train oil, as from various ſorts of raw meat, fiſh, and fat, heaped up in theſe habitations; but eſpecially their urine tubs ſmell inſufferably.

They betake themſelves to theſe winter retreats in *October*, and continue in them till the beginning of *May*. All the warm part of the year they lodge in tents, which are their ſummer habitations. Theſe are made of poles ſet in a circular form, bending to a point at the top, in the form of a ſugar loaf, fenced by a double cover, the innermoſt of which is of the ſkins of ſeals or rein-deer, with the hairy ſide inward; and the outermoſt of the ſame ſkins, but without hair, and dreſſed with fat, that they may not be penetrated by the rain.

They eat whenever they are hungry, but their chief meal is at night: their common food is the fleſh of rein-deer and hares, all kinds of land and water fowl, ſeals, ſeveral ſorts of freſh water and ſea-fiſh, and even ſome parts of the whale. Their manner of dreſſing and eating their victuals is indeed extremely diſguſtful. They are ſaid to prefer the blood of the ſeal to any other drink; but they uſually quench their thirſt with water, yet can drink a great deal of brandy without being intoxicated.

In their marriages the chief qualifications required in the bride are ſkill in domeſtic affairs, and eſpecially in cutting out and ſewing their garments. On the other hand, nothing recommends a ſuitor more than boldneſs, activity, and ſucceſs in fiſhing and hunting. But at the marriage feſtivities the bride puts on a ſhew of gravity, and a melancholy air. Here relations never intermarry, even to the third and fourth degree of conſanguinity. They have a reſpectful idea of marriage, and in general every *Greenlander* has but one wife. They are fond of their children, even to a culpable exceſs; and, inſtead of moderate correction, or checking them for their faults, let them do whatever they pleaſe.

The men are chiefly employed in hunting and fiſhing, for which they have very curious tackle. The boats in which the men row out to ſea are about ſix yards long, and only three quarters of an ell broad in the middle, ending in a very ſharp point at both extremities. They are made of very thin narrow boards faſtened together with whale-bone, and covered with ſeal-ſkins. Only one man goes out in theſe boats, the top of which is covered with ſkin, with only an opening in the middle, which, when the man has entered, is faſtened cloſe round his waiſt, ſo that no water can enter the boat; and thus equipped he will row ſixty or ſeventy miles a day, though he has but one oar, which is ſix or ſeven feet long, and flat at both ends. Theſe boats are eaſily overſet, which they look upon as no great damage, if the owner eſcapes with his life. They have alſo a kind of open barges, which are likewiſe pointed at both ends, but are not very deep: theſe are covered with ſeal-ſkins, and are high at the extremities. They make uſe of them in conveying their effects in their emigrations, or when they embark for the whale fiſhery, and in coaſting from one part to another.

The *Greenlanders* are more frequently employed at ſea than on ſhore. When they go to catch whales they put on their beſt apparel, fancying that if they were not neatly dreſſed, the whale would ſhun them. Upon theſe occaſions about fifty perſons, men and women, ſet out together in one of the large boats. When they have found the whale they ſtrike him with their harpoons, to which are faſtened lines or ſtraps two or three fathoms long, made of ſeal-ſkins; at the end of which they tie a bag of a whole ſeal-ſkin filled with air like a bladder, that the whale, when he finds himſelf wounded, and flies away with the harpoon ſticking in his body, may be the ſooner tired and more eaſily found, the air bag hindering him from keeping long under water. When he loſes ſtrength they attack him with ſpears and lances till he is killed; and then put on their coats made of dreſſed ſeal-ſkin, with boots, gloves, and caps, laced ſo tight together that no water can penetrate them. In this garb they leap into the ſea, and begin to ſlice off the fat all round the body; and are ſometimes ſo daring as to get upon the whale's back, while he is yet alive, in order to make the quicker diſpatch in killing him, and cutting away the fat.

They uſe much the ſame method in killing the ſeals, only the harpoon is leſs, to which is faſtened a line of ſeal-ſkin, ſix or ſeven fathoms long, and at the end of it a bag of ſeal-ſkin filled with air, to keep the ſeal when wounded from eſcaping by diving. But in the northern parts, where the ſea is frozen, they uſe other methods in catching of ſeals. They firſt look out for the holes which the ſeals themſelves make with their claws, of about the bigneſs of a halfpenny, that they may fetch their breath. On their finding one of theſe holes, they ſeat themſelves near it; and as ſoon as they perceive the ſeal put his ſnout to it for air, immediately ſtrike him with a ſmall harpoon, which they have ready in their hand, to which is faſtened a ſtrap of a fathom long, which they hold in the other hand.

They have alſo another way of catching ſeals, by making a great hole in the ice; or, in ſpring, they find holes which the ſeals have made to get upon the ice, in order lie and baſk themſelves in the ſun.

They have another method in the ſpring, when the ſeals lie upon the ice, near holes which themſelves make to get up and down. The *Greenlanders*, diſguiſed in ſeal-ſkins, with a long pole in their hands, move their heads forward and backward, and ſnort like a ſeal, till they come ſo near him, that they reach him with the pole and ſtrike him.

As fiſhing is the principal concern of theſe people, we are from thence enabled to judge of their characters and capacities. To excel therein is of the utmoſt importance to them, ſince on their ability in hunting and fiſhing depends their whole ſubſiſtence. In fiſhing they make uſe of hooks of iron or bones; their lines are made of whalebone, cut very ſmall and thin; and with this tackle they catch abundance of fiſh. Their way of fiſhing for ſmall ſalmon, or ſea-trout, is as follows: At low water they build ſmall encloſures of ſtone, near a river's mouth, or any other place where ſalmon reſort: when the tide comes in, the ſalmon which enter the river paſs at high water over the incloſure; and remaining in the river till the water falls again, are there confined, and may be caught with the hand.

The *Greenlanders* are ſtrangers to trades, arts, and ſciences. They have no traffic one among another, and their commerce with foreigners is very inconſiderable. They neither uſe nor have any knowledge of money, but fix a certain value on iron.

When the *Greenlanders* meet together, they expreſs their mirth by drumming, ſinging, and dancing. They are accuſtomed from their very childhood to an unbounded liberty, all of them being on a level. They have indeed little regard to the forms of ceremony and decorum, which in other places obtain the name of politeneſs; yet are free, open, and cheerful in converſation, nothing pleaſing them better than merry jeſts and raillery. They live very ſociably, and repoſe great confidence in each other. Illicit amours are extremely rare if not unknown in this country; and as they abſtain from theft, rapine, and violence among themſelves, they are never known upon any pretence to make war on their neighbours. They think themſelves greatly ſuperior to the *Danes*, and make no ſcruple to pilfer any thing from them, when it can be done with ſafety; but it is probable they have little idea of property; and as they behave with ſuch integrity to each other, it is natural to ſuppoſe that they have learned this pilfering of the *Dutch* and *Daniſh* ſeamen. They exerciſe great hoſpitality, and indeed have moſt things in common; ſo that if there be any among them who cannot work, or get his livelihood, they do not let him ſtarve, but admit him freely to their table. They are as remarkable for their good-nature and inoffenſive behaviour, as for being free from hatred and envy, ſtrife and rage. They have as great an abhorrence of ſtealing from each other, as any nation upon earth, and therefore have no ſuch things as locks and keys.

They are, however, charged with having no idea of a *God*; and ſome authors have ſaid that their language has not any expreſſion to denote a Supreme Being: though they themſelves acknowledge that they are convinced of the immortality of the ſoul, and believe that as ſoon as a perſon dies he goes to the land of ſpirits, and there enjoys the felicity of hunting from age to age; while the body remains behind, and moulders in the duſt.

They maintain that there is a ſpirit which they call *Torngarſuk*, to whom they aſcribe a ſupernatural power, though not the creation of the world. The *Angakuts*, or prophets, form very whimſical ideas of this being; ſome repreſenting him as without form or ſhape, others giving him that of a bear, and others pretending that he has a large body and but one arm. They aſſign him his abode in the lower regions of the earth, which they repreſent as poſſeſſing every advantage of which they have any idea; ſuch as perpetual ſunſhine, good water, with deer and fowls in abundance. They likewiſe maintain that a ſpirit reſides in the air, whom they name the *Moderator*, or *Reſtrainer*; and their *Angakuts*, pretending an authority from him, eſtabliſh their own conſequence, by laying the people under certain reſtrictions, which they aſſure them are neceſſary for their ſecurity and well being.

Their notions of the heavenly bodies are alſo very whimſical. They ſay the moon was once a young man, and the ſun a young woman his ſiſter, with whom he was familiar in the dark; but that ſhe being deſirous to find out her lover, rubbed her hands with ſoot, with which ſhe marked his white bear-ſkin coat; and hence they ſay came the ſpots in the moon. The ſun flying from his embraces aſcended the air, whither the moon followed her, and ſtill continues to purſue, without being able to overtake her.

They do not compute or meaſure their time by weeks or years, but only by months, beginning their computation from the ſun's firſt riſing above their horizon in the winter; from whence they tell the moons, in order to know exactly the ſeaſon in which every ſort of fiſh, ſea-animals, or birds, ſeek the land, that by this knowledge they may regulate their different employments. According to their aſtronomical ſyſtem, the heavens turn round the point of a huge rock.

What ſeems moſt extraordinary in a people thus ſeated in frozen regions, where genius and imagination might be ſuppoſed to be extinguiſhed, is their taſte for poetry. The poems they compoſe are a kind of lyric odes, the harmony of which depends both upon rhyme and quantity; there being a viſible regularity in the number of ſyllables of which their verſes are compoſed, and a plain regard to cadence even in their manner of reading them. Their poetry is as far from being rude, as it is from being exact; but it is their common phraſeology in all their paſſionate language, whether they expreſs love, joy, or grief, but more eſpecially anger: for when two people quarrel in this country, they challenge each other, not to fight, for that they never do but in jeſt, or by way of diverſion, but to contend in verſe; and he who firſt wants words to expreſs himſelf in this poetical duel, is held to be conquered; and ſo the controverſy ends, without either bloodſhed or law-ſuit.

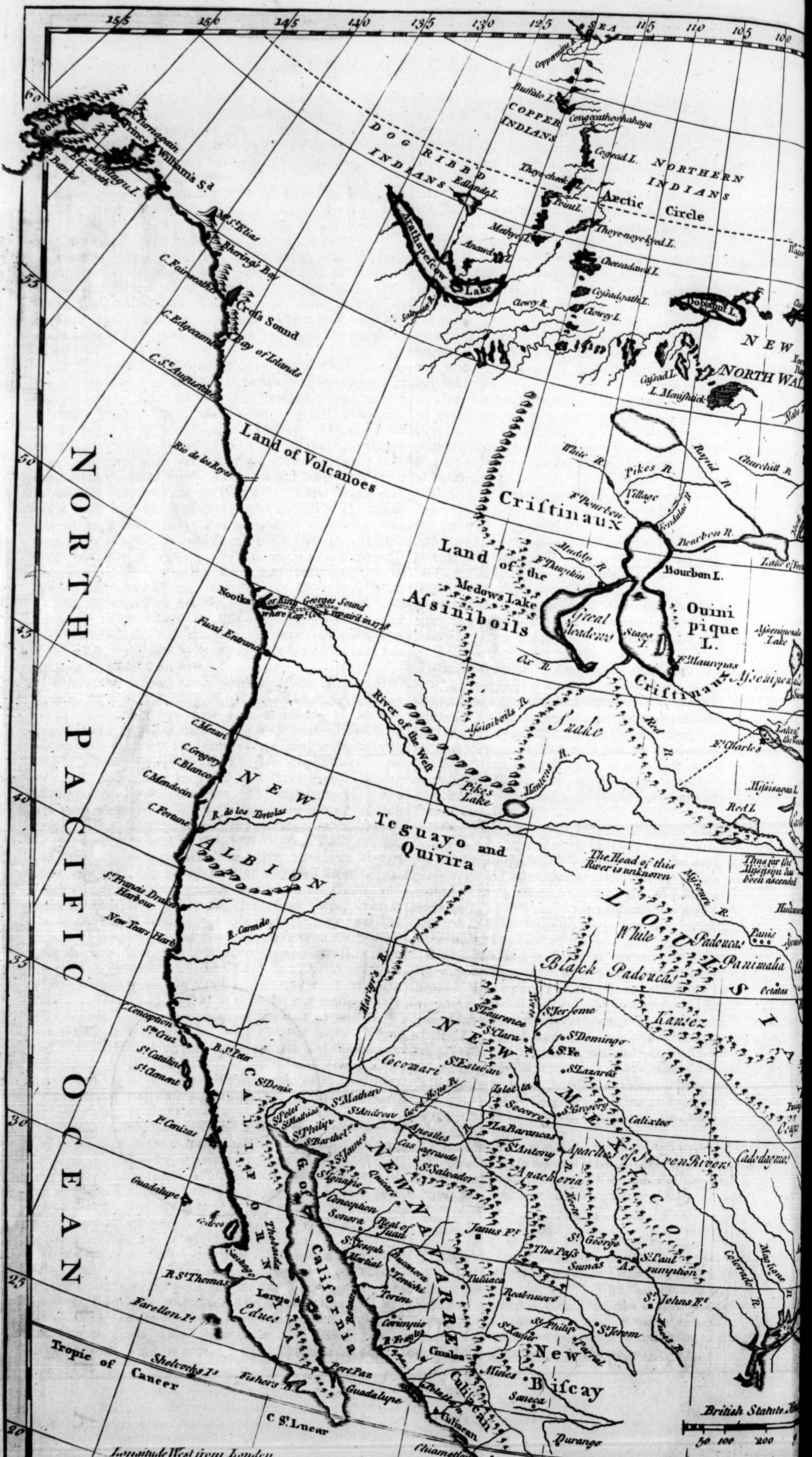
Mr. Egede, who was ſent to *Greenland* by the *Daniſh* ſociety for propagating the Goſpel, lived among this people fifteen years, which he ſpent with the moſt indefatigable zeal and laborious application, by which means he made a great number of converts. He returned to *Copenhagen* in 1736; and by his ſolicitation a ſeminary was founded in that city, for educating able miſſionaries and cathechiſts to be ſent to *Greenland*.

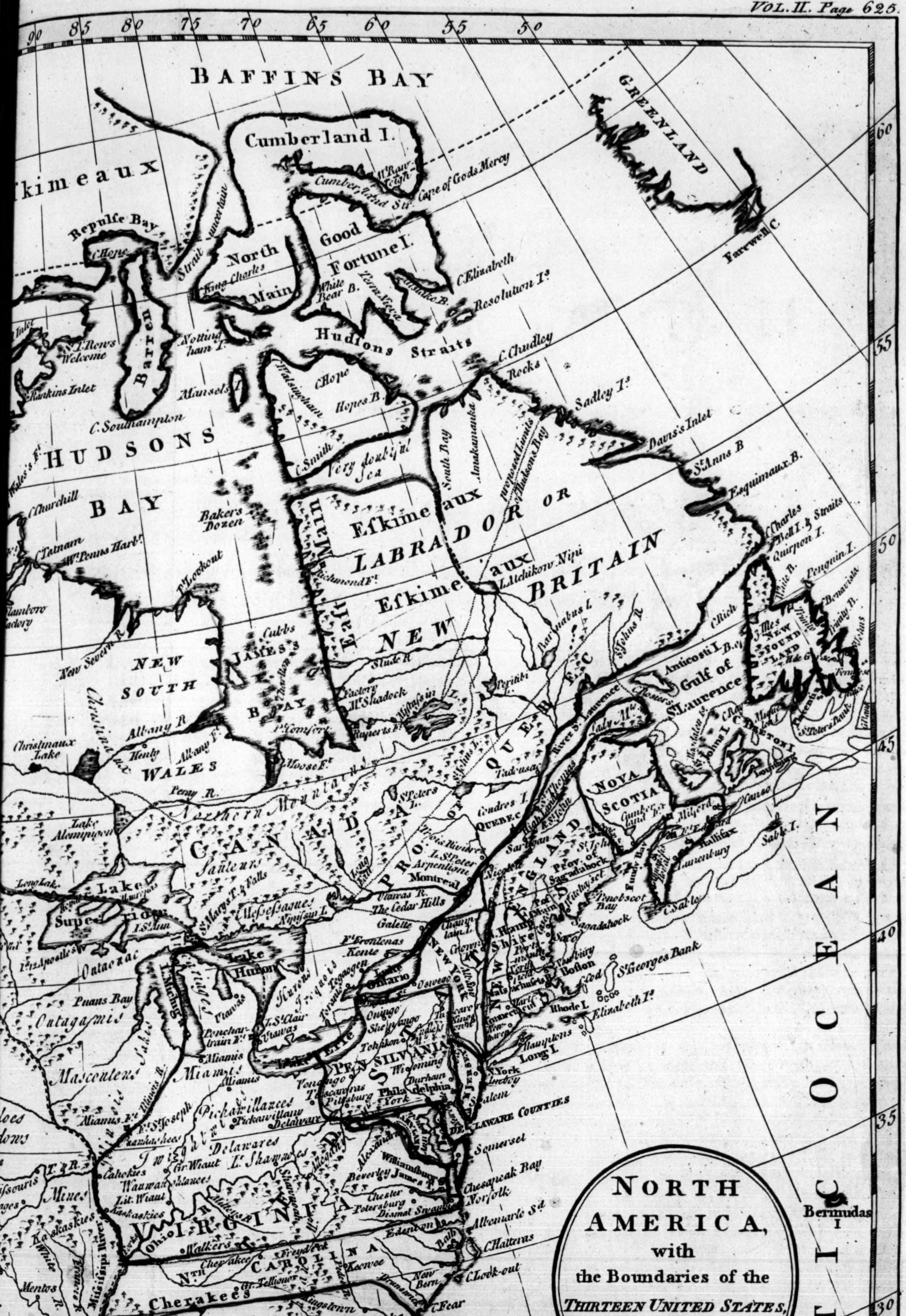
The *Greenland* trade is at preſent carried on by the *Copenhagen* company, who ſend thither three or four ſhips every year, and the *Dutch* are prohibited from coming within ſeveral miles of their colonies. The commodities *Greenland* affords for commerce, are whale-blubber, whale-bone, ſea-unicorns horns, the ſkins of rein-deer, bears, ſeals, and fox-ſkins, which they barter for the following merchandizes: coarſe ſhirts, linen and woollen cloth, knives, ſaws, needles, fiſhing-hooks, and other hard-ware; looking-glaſſes, rafts, poles, deal boards, cheſts, kettles of copper, braſs, and tin, with other articles.

The information moſt to be depended upon reſpecting this country, is to be met with in *Mr. Crantz's* account of *Greenland*, and ſome papers in the *Philoſophical Tranſactions*, from whence this account is chiefly formed.

SPITZBERGEN.

This is the moſt northern country of *Europe*, being to the north of *Norway*, between *Greenland* to the weſt, and *Nova Zembla* to the eaſt. The ſun here is not viſible above the horizon for four months of the winter ſeaſon, during which time it is one continued night. The reader will find an account of this uninhabited iſland in our Appendix to the firſt volume, page 572.


NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN
Tropic of Cancer
Arctic Circle
SEA
Copper mine R.
Buffalo L.
COPPER INDIANS
Congecathewhahaga
Cogead L.
NORTHERN INDIANS
DOG RIBBD INDIANS
Edlande L.
Theye-cheak L.
Point L.
Arathapescow Lake
Slave R.
Methye L.
Anawd L.
Theye-noye-kyed L.
Cheesadawd L.
Cossadgath L.
Clowey R.
Clowey L.
Dobaunt L.
NEW NORTH WALES
Cossad L.
L. Menishick
Wager
Cook's R.
Turnagain
Prince William's Sd.
C. Elizabeth
Banks
Montagu I.
Mt. St. Elias
Bhering's Bay
C. Fairweather
Cross Sound
C. Edgecumbe
Bay of Islands
C. St. Augustine
Land of Volcanoes
Rio de los Reyes
White R.
Pikes R.
Village
Rapid R.
Churchill R.
Ft. Bourbon
Fondalac R.
Bourbon R.
Cristinaux
Land of the Assiniboils
Huddo R.
Ft. Dauphin
Medows Lake
Great Meadows
Bourbon L.
Stags I.
Ouini pique L.
Assenipouala Lake
Ft. Maurepas
Cristinaux
Assenipoala
Nootka or King Georges Sound where Capt. Cook repaird in 1778
Fucai Entrance
Oer R.
Assiniboils R.
River of the West
Snake
Red R.
Lake of the Woods
Ft. Charles
Mantons R.
Pikes Lake
C. Mezari
C. Gregory
C. Blanco
C. Mendocin
C. Fortune
NEW ALBION
R. de los Tortolas
Teguayo and Quivira
Missisagan L.
Red L.
The Head of this River is unknown
Missouri R.
Thus far the Missisippi has been ascended
St. Francis Drakes Harbour
New Years Harb.
R. Carmelo
LOUISIANA
White Padoucas
Black Padoucas
Panis
Panimalia
Octatas
Mariges R.
St. Laurence
St. Clara
St. Jerome
Kansez
NEW MEXICO
St. Domingo
St. Fe
St. Lazarus
C. Conception
Sta. Cruz
St. Catalina
St. Clement
B. St. Peter
St. Estevan
Cocomari
CALIFORNIA
St. Denis
St. Peter
St. Mathias
St. Philip
St. Barthol.
St. Mathew
St. Andrew
Gerod Horse R.
Isleta
Socorro
St. Gregory
Calixteo
Pt. Cenizas
Apostles
Casagrande
La Barancas
St. James
St. Ignatio
Quivira
St. Salvador
St. Antony
Apacheria
Apaches of Seven Rivers
Cadodaquios
Guadalupe
Conception
Sonora
Real of St. Juan
Janus Ft.
St. George
Cedros
Thebaida
GULF OF CALIFORNIA
St. Joseph
Martial
The Pass
Sumas
St. Paul
Assumption
Colorado R.
Saubago
R. St. Thomas
Bucanora
Tonichi
Torim
Tuliaca
NEW NAVARRE
Realnuovo
St. Johns Ft.
Loreto
Edues
Corimpio
St. Xavier
St. Philip
Parral
St. Jerom
Farellon I.
Shelvocks Is.
California
Port Paz
Fishers R.
Guadalupe
Cinaloa
Mines
Culiacan
New Biscay
Saneca
Petatlan
Culiacan
Chiametlan
Durango
C. St. Lucar
British Statute Miles
50 100 200
Longitude West from London
155 150 145 140 135 130 125 115 110 105 100
120 115 110 105 100
60 55 50 45 40 35 30 25 20



NORTH AMERICA, with the Boundaries of the *THIRTEEN UNITED STATES*, as settled by the Treaty of 1783.

BAFFINS BAY
GREENLAND
Cumberland I.
Cape of Gods Mercy
Farewell C.
Repulse Bay
North Main
Good Fortune I.
Resolution I.
Hudsons Straits
C. Chudley
HUDSONS BAY
James's Bay
NEW SOUTH WALES
ESKIMEAUX
LABRADOR OR NEW BRITAIN
Davis's Inlet
NEW FOUND LAND
Gulf of St. Laurence
C. BRETON I.
NOVA SCOTIA
Halifax
Sable I.
St. Georges Bank
CANADA
QUEBEC
Montreal
Lake Superior
Lake Huron
Lake Michigan
Lake Erie
Ontario
NEW ENGLAND
Boston
Rhode I.
Long I.
NEW YORK
PENSILVANIA
Philadelphia
DELAWARE COUNTIES
Chesapeak Bay
VIRGINIA
Williamsburg
Norfolk
C. Hatteras
N. CAROLINA
C. Lookout
C. Fear
S. CAROLINA
Charles Town
Port Royal
GEORGIA
Savannah
St. Augustine
EAST FLORIDA
WEST FLORIDA
Pensacola
New Orleans
Mouths of the Mississipi
GULF OF MEXICO
Cape Florida
Bahama Straits
LUCAYOS OR BAHAMA I.
Bermudas I.
ATLANTIC OCEAN
Cherakees
Chicasaws
Creek Indians
Chactaws
Miamis
Delawares
Mascoutens
Outagamis
90
85
80
75
70
65
60
55
50
45
40
35
30
25
20

A NEW
SYSTEM
OF
GEOGRAPHY.

BOOK IV.

Of AMERICA in general; and the Independent UNITED STATES, formed by the late Revolution in the Northern Diviſion of that Continent.

WE are now entering upon a country of amazing extent, unknown to the ancients: a country diſcovered ſo lately as the year 1491, by the judgment, the vigilance, the perſeverance, and maritime ſkill of the great *Columbus*, a *Genoeſe*; who, by this diſcovery, extended geographical knowledge, and the ſcience of navigation; opened new ſources of commerce, and entirely changed the political ſyſtem of *Europe*.

America, the fourth grand diviſion of the earth, received its name from *Americus Veſpuſius*, a *Florentine*; who was far from deſerving that honour, to which he had no other claim than a few inconſiderable diſcoveries after *Columbus* had led the way, and his drawing a map of the country: if therefore it was proper for it to receive the name of any *European*, it might with more juſtice have been called *Columbia*, from the great man who made it known to the *Europeans*; and it is frequently ſo called by the *Britiſh* race of inhabitants there.

This *New World*, as it is emphatically called, extends from the frozen regions of the *North*, where its limits are impervious to human obſervation on account of the impaſſable barriers of ice, which never yield to the influence of the ſummer ſun, through an extent of country, in which ſucceſſively paſs all the climates to be found in the other regions of the earth, and at length terminates on the ſouth in the ſnowy rocks of *Terra del Fuego*. Thus the continent of *America* extends from about the eightieth degree north, to the fifty-ſixth degree ſouth latitude; and where its breadth is known, from the thirty-fifth to the hundred and twenty-fifth degree of weſt longitude from *London*, without including the iſlands, ſtretching between eight and nine thouſand miles in length: but in its greateſt breadth, where certainly known, three thouſand ſix hundred and ninety; though in the middle it is not above ſixty or ſeventy miles over.

It is bounded on the north by the ſeas about the north pole; on the eaſt by *Davis's Straits*, which ſeparates it from *Greenland*, and by the great *Atlantic Ocean*, which divides it from *Europe* and *Africa*; on the ſouth by the vaſt *Southern* or *Pacific Ocean*; and on the weſt by the *North Pacific Ocean*, which ſeparates it from the eaſtern part of the continent of *Aſia*, the deſolate but mild and extenſive regions of *New Holland*; alſo from *New Guinea*, and an immenſe number of fruitful and populous iſlands. About the ſixtieth degree of north latitude, it very nearly joins the moſt eaſtern point of *Aſia*, a fact which the indefatigable labours of *Captain Cook* aſcertained.

It is very remarkable, that the climates of *North America* are many degrees colder than any of the countries in the ſame latitude in *Europe*: thus *New Britain*, which is nearly in the ſame latitude with *Great Britain*, is inſupportably cold to an *European*: the greateſt part of the frozen country of *Newfoundland*, the bay of *St. Laurence*, and *Cape Breton*, lie oppoſite the coaſt of *France*: *Nova Scotia* and *New England* are in the ſame latitude as the *Bay of Biſcay*: *New York* and *Pennſylvania* lie oppoſite to *Spain* and *Portugal*. Hence the coldeſt winds of *North America* blow from the north and the weſt, as they do here from the north and the eaſt. Many cauſes have been aſſigned for this remarkable increaſe of cold in *America*, to that felt under the ſame parallel of latitude in *Europe*: one is, the wind travelling over a vaſt extent of land from the north and weſt before it reaches thoſe parts of *America* above mentioned; on the ſame account perhaps it is, that the city of *Amſterdam*, though not one degree farther north than *London*, has a much greater degree of cold: the immenſe woods which overſpread vaſt tracts of land, are doubtleſs another cauſe; and ſome philoſophers have maintained, that *America* was entirely overſpread with an immenſe ocean, long ſince the records of hiſtory ſpeak of *Aſia* and *Europe*. See *Recherches Philoſophique ſur les Americains*.

This vaſt continent is divided almoſt in two, by an iſthmus about fifteen hundred miles in length, and in one place ſo narrow as to be only about ſixty miles over; but being mountainous, it would be impoſſible, perhaps, to open a communication there between the *Atlantic* and the *Pacific Oceans*. All the continent to the north of this iſthmus, together with the iſthmus itſelf, is ſtyled *North America*; and all to the ſouth of it, including that even on this ſide the equator, is ſtyled *South America*. This narrow neck is called the iſthmus of *Darien*.

North America is far from being mountainous, and chiefly conſiſts of gentle aſcents and level plains; the principal hills in this extenſive tract are called the *Acallachian* or *Aligany mountains*, which extend on the back of the new States. But in *South America* is the immenſely long and lofty chain called the *Cordillera of the Andes*, which in height and length exceed any chain of mountains in the other three parts of the earth; for beginning near the iſthmus of *Darien*, they extend to the ſtraits of *Magellhaens*, cutting the whole ſouthern part of *America* in two, and running a length of four thouſand three hundred miles.

America is alſo extremely well watered by rivers, not only for the ſupport of animal life, and all the advantages of fertility, but for the convenience of trade, and the intercourſe of the diſtant inhabitants by water. In *North America* the great river *Miſſiſſippi*, riſing about the falls of *St. Anthony* in lat. 47° N. runs above two thouſand miles chiefly from north to ſouth, receiving in its courſe the *Ohio*, the *Miſſorie*, the *Illinois*, the *Ouiſconſin*, the *St. Croix*, the *St.*

Pierre, and other large rivers, ſcarcely inferior to the *Rhine* or the *Danube*, navigable almoſt to their ſources, and laying open the inmoſt receſſes of this continent. Near the heads of theſe are extenſive lakes of freſh water, which have a communication with each other, and with the great river *St. Laurence*, which is navigable for ſhips above four hundred miles from its mouth, where it is ſaid to be ninety miles broad. On the eaſtern ſide of *North America* are the fine rivers *Hudſon*, *Delaware*, *Potowmack*, *Suſquehanna*, *Connecticut*, and ſeveral others of great length and depth.

In *South America* are the two largeſt rivers in the known world, the river of *Amazons*, and the *Rio de la Plata:* the firſt riſes in *Peru*, and, after a courſe of above three thouſand ſix hundred miles, in which it receives a prodigious number of navigable rivers, falls into the ocean between *Braſil* and *Guiana*. The *Rio de la Plata*, or *Plate River*, riſes in the heart of the country, and becomes ſo large by the acceſſion of other conſiderable rivers, pouring ſuch an immenſe flood into the ſea, that it makes it taſte freſh for ſeveral leagues from the ſhore. Beſides theſe there is the *Oronoko*, and ſeveral other very conſiderable rivers.

A country of ſuch vaſt extent on each ſide the equator, muſt neceſſarily have a variety of ſoils as well as climates; but if we except the moſt northern and ſouthern parts, which here, as every where elſe, are naturally cold and barren, the reſt is an immenſe treaſury of nature, producing moſt of the *metals*, *minerals*, *plants*, *fruits*, *trees*, and *woods*, to be met with in the other parts of the world, and many of them in greater quantities and higher perfection. The gold and ſilver of *South America* has ſupplied *Europe* with ſuch immenſe quantities of thoſe precious metals, that the value of ſpecie, in conſequence, is greatly decreaſed; according to *Monteſquieu*, the quantity then in circulation when he wrote, was, to that before the diſcovery of the *Indies*, as thirty-two is to one. And in the revolution of about thirty years, which time has elapſed ſince he made the calculation, the difference has become conſiderably greater; notwithſtanding the immenſe quantities of ſilver annually carried to *China*, which never returns.

The ſouthern diviſion of this country alſo produces an immenſe quantity of *diamonds*, *pearls*, *emeralds*, *amethyſts*, and other valuable ſtones, which are brought from thence into *Europe*, in ſuch quantities, as have alſo greatly lowered their value. To theſe may be added a great number of other commodities, which, though of leſs price, are of much greater uſe. Of this ſort are the conſtant and plentiful ſupplies of *cochineal*, *indigo*, *anatto*, *logwood*, *braſil*, *fuſtick*, *pimento*, *lignum-vitæ*, *rice*, *ginger*, *cacao*, or the *chocolate nut*, *ſugar*, *tobacco*, *banillas*, *cotton*, *red-wood*, the *balſams* of *Tolu*, *Peru*, and *Chili*, *Jeſuit's bark*, *mechoacan*, *ſaſſafras*, *ſarſaparilla*, *caſſia*, *tamarinds*, *hides*, *furs*, *ambergris*, and a great variety of woods, roots, and plants, to which, before the diſcovery of *America*, we were either entire ſtrangers, or forced to procure them at an exorbitant price from *Aſia* and *Africa*.

America has alſo a variety of moſt excellent fruits, which here grow wild to great perfection; as *pine-apples*, *pomegranates*, *citrons*, *lemons*, *oranges*, *mancatons*, *cherries*, *pears*, *apples*, *figs*, *grapes*; vaſt numbers of culinary, medicinal, and other herbs, roots, and plants.

Add to this, the ſurpriſing fertility with which the ſoil is bleſſed, by which many exotic productions are nouriſhed in as great perfection as in their native ground.

With all this plenty and variety, the vaſt continent of *America* formerly laboured under the want of many neceſſary and uſeful commodities: for upon the firſt landing of the *Europeans*, they found neither corn, wine, nor oil; the inhabitants in many places knew not the uſe of corn, but made their bread of pulſe or roots: their drink was the water of the clear ſpring; and, with regard to money, they were ignorant of the uſe of it. Our kind of ſheep, goats, cows, aſſes, and horſes, were not to be found there, though the land abounded with paſtures; and at firſt the ſight of a man on horſeback would throw a whole troop of the innocent and ſimple inhabitants into a dreadful panic. But all theſe animals have been tranſported thither in ſuch plenty, and have increaſed ſo faſt in thoſe fertile paſtures, that the country has no want of them, as appears from the innumerable hides, particularly of oxen, continually exported from thence. However, in the room of theſe domeſtic animals, they had others no leſs valuable, and to which we in *Europe* were utter ſtrangers; theſe we ſhall deſcribe in the countries where they are bred.

The ſame may be ſaid of the vaſt variety of birds to be ſeen there, ſome of which greatly ſurpaſs all that are to be found in any other parts of the world, for their ſurpriſing beauty, fine ſhape, bright and glowing colours. The ſeas, lakes, and rivers, alſo abound with the greateſt variety of fiſh.

Before the arrival of the *Europeans*, they had arts of their own; having ſome notion of painting, they alſo formed pictures by the beautiful arrangement of feathers of all colours, and in ſome parts built palaces and temples. Though the uſe of iron was unknown, they poliſhed precious ſtones, cut down trees, and made not only ſmall canoes, but boats of conſiderable bulk. Their hatchets were headed with a ſharp flint, and of flints they made knives. Thus, at the arrival of the *Europeans*, they afforded a lively picture of the primitive ſtate of mankind in the infancy of the world. At that period the arts, the ſciences, and all the learning that had long flouriſhed in theſe more enlightened parts of the earth, were entirely unknown. Theſe, which had before travelled weſt from *Egypt* to *Greece*, and from thence to *Rome*, have proceeded in the ſame courſe, and are daily gaining ground where ignorance reigned triumphant; and the time may arrive, when *America* may become the ſeat of mighty empires, and rival *Europe* in arms, arts, commerce, and power.

North America, by the treaties of peace which were ratified in the year 1783, and which produced the great revolution on that continent, is now divided in the following manner:

I. The dominions of *Great Britain* contain on the continent *Labrador*, or *New Britain*, with the countries about *Hudſon's Bay*, *Canada*, and *Nova Scotia:* alſo many rich and fertile iſlands, the principal of which are *Newfoundland*, *Cape Breton*, *Providence*, *Jamaica*, *St. Chriſtopher's*, *Antigua*, *Nevis*, *Dominica*, *Barbuda*, *Anguilla*, *Montſerrat*, *St. Vincent's*, *Barbadoes*, the *Grenades* and *Granadillas:* to which may be added, the *Bermudas* or *Summer Iſlands*.

II. The *Thirteen United States* of *America*, viz. *New Hampſhire*, *Maſſachuſſet's Bay*, *Rhode Iſland*, and *Providence Plantations*, *Connecticut*, *New York*, *New Jerſey*, *Pennſylvania*, *Delaware*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North Carolina*, *South Carolina*, and *Georgia*. Theſe, by the treaty of peace ſigned at *Paris* in the year 1783, were acknowledged by the commiſſioner on the part of the king of *Great Britain*, to be free ſovereign and independent ſtates. The boundaries of theſe United States are aſcertained as follows, in the ſecond article of that treaty.

"From the north-weſt angle of *Nova Scotia*, viz. that angle which is formed by a line drawn due north from the ſource of *St. Croix River* to the highlands: along the ſaid iſlands, which divide thoſe rivers, that empty themſelves into the river *St. Laurence*, from thoſe which fall into the *Atlantic Ocean*, to the north-weſtermoſt head of *Connecticut* river; thence down along the middle of that river to 45° N. latitude; from thence, by a line due weſt on ſaid latitude, until it ſtrikes the river *Iroquois* or *Cataraquy*; thence along the middle of ſaid river into *Lake Ontario*, through the middle of ſaid lake, until it ſtrikes the communication by water between that lake and *Lake Erie*; thence along the middle of ſaid communication into *Lake Erie*, through the middle of ſaid lake, until it arrives at the water communication between that lake and *Lake Huron*; thence along the middle of ſaid water communication into the *Lake Huron*; thence through the middle of ſaid lake to the water communication between that lake and *Lake Superior*; thence through *Lake Superior*, northward of the *Iſles Royal* and *Phelipeaux*, to the *Long Lake*; thence through the middle of ſaid *Long Lake*, and the water communication between it and the *Lake of the Woods*, to the ſaid *Lake of the Woods*; thence through the ſaid lake to the moſt north-weſtern point thereof, and from thence on a due weſt courſe to the *River Miſſiſſippi*; thence, by a line to be drawn along the middle of the ſaid

River Miſſiſſippi, until it ſhall interſect the northernmoſt part of 31° N. latitude. South, by a line to be drawn due eaſt from the determination of the line laſt mentioned, in the latitude of 31° N. of the equator, to the middle of the *River Apalachicola*, or *Catahouche*; thence along the middle thereof to its junction with the *Flint River*; thence ſtraight to the head of *St. Mary's River*; and thence down along the middle of *St. Mary's River* to the *Atlantic Ocean*. Eaſt, by a line to be drawn along the middle of the *River St. Croix*, from its mouth in the *Bay of Fundy* to its ſource, and from its ſource directly north to the aforeſaid highlands, which divide the rivers that fall into the *Atlantic Ocean* from thoſe which fall into the *River St. Laurence*; comprehending all iſlands within twenty leagues of any part of the ſhores of the *United States*, and lying between lines to be drawn due eaſt from the points where the aforeſaid boundaries, between *Nova Scotia* on the one part, and *Eaſt Florida* on the other, ſhall reſpectively touch the *Bay of Fundy* and the *Atlantic Ocean*, excepting ſuch iſlands as now are, and heretofore have been, within the limits of the ſaid province of *Nova Scotia*."

III. The dominions of *Spain*; containing *Louiſiana*, *Old Mexico*, *New Mexico*, *California*, *Eaſt* and *Weſt Florida*, in *North America*: with the extenſive countries of *Terra Firma*, *Peru*, and *La Plata*, or *Paraguay*, in *South America*.

The valuable iſlands of *Cuba*, half of *Hiſpaniola*, or *St. Domingo*, *Porto Rico*, *Trinidad*, and *Margaretta*, in *North America*. *Chiloe*, the *Kings* or *Pearl Iſlands*, *Juan Fernandes*, and the *Gallipagos Iſlands*, in the *Pacific Ocean*.

The dominions of *France* on the continent were confined to *Louiſiana*, on the weſtern ſide of the river *Miſſiſſippi*, by the peace of *Paris* in 1763, which country has ſince been transferred to *Spain*.

The *French* have, however, the following iſlands: *St. Martin's*, *St. Bartholomew's Deſeada*, *Guadaloupe*, *Maragalante*, *Martinico*, *St. Lucia*, *Tobago*, and part of *Hiſpaniola*.

V. The dominions of *Portugal* conſiſt of the rich and extenſive country of *Braſil*, in *South America*.

VI. The dominions of the *Dutch* conſiſt of *Surinam* in *Guiana*, on the continent of *South America*, with the iſlands of *Curaſſao*, *Bonaire*, and *Aruba*, near the coaſt of *Terra Firma*; with *Euſtatia* and *Saba*, two of the *Caribbee Iſlands*.

VII. Thoſe of the *Danes* are *St. Thomas*, and *St. Croix*.

VIII. The parts ſtill poſſeſſed by the native *Indians* are, all the countries on the north and weſt of *North America*, which coaſts, to the northward of forty-five degrees, have been carefully explored by *Captain Cook*, and a very lucrative intercourſe in furs carried on with the various tribes of *Indians*.

In *South America* the *Indians* poſſeſs the greateſt part of *Guiana*, and all the moſt ſouthern part of that continent, as *Patagonia*, and the iſland *Terra del Fuego*.

We ſhall begin with the dominions which are ſtill retained by *Great Britain*.

CHAP. I.

Of the Northern Part of the AMERICAN Dominions, now ſubject to GREAT BRITAIN; particularly of the Countries bordering on HUDSON'S-BAY; with the Iſlands of NEWFOUNDLAND, CAPE BRETON, and St. JOHN.

SECT. I.

Of the Countries bordering on HUDSON'S-BAY; *a particular Account of the* Climate, Soil, Vegetables, *and* Minerals. *The late Attempts to trace the Country to the* North-Weſtward, *both over Land and by the Coaſt. A Deſcription of the* Beaver.

THE moſt northen part of *America* ſubject to the *Engliſh*, particularly the countries bordering on *Hudſon's-bay*, which are ſituated between 50° and 70° of north latitude, and extend between 51° and 100° weſt longitude, including *Hudſon's-bay*, are bounded on the north by unknown lands and ſeas about the pole; on the eaſt, by the *Atlantic Ocean*; on the ſouth, by the *Gulf of St. Laurence* and *Canada*; and on the weſt by an immenſe country, very thinly inhabited by a ſavage race of *Indians*. Were we to extend the country claimed by *Great Britain*, as far as her mariners have diſcovered to the north, we might ſtretch it to 81° 30′ N. latitude; for ſo far Captain *Hudſon* and Captain *Baffin* ſailed, and gave their reſpective names to the bays.

The knowledge we have obtained of theſe countries, is owing to the repeated attempts that have been made to diſcover a north-weſt paſſage to the *Eaſt Indies*. But though theſe countries, which extend ſixteen hundred miles in length, are claimed by *Great Britain*, and diſtinguiſhed by *Engliſh* names, as the eaſt coaſt of *Hudſon's-bay* by that of *New Britain*, and the weſt by that of *New North Wales* and *New South Wales*; yet very little advantage has been made of them, except by the *Hudſon's-bay* company, who have ſeveral ſettlements on the coaſt of *Hudſon's-bay*.

Formerly the *Hudſon's-bay* company, jealous of an interference in their monopoly, exerted all their influence to quaſh a ſpirit of diſcovery in theſe regions; and when Captain *Chriſtopher Middleton*, in conſequence of the ſanguine hopes entertained by *Mr. Dobbs*, was ſent out, in the year 1741, to trace the coaſts to the north-weſtward, the cauſe of the failure of that attempt was imputed by ſome to the ſecret practices of the company. The preſent governor and committee, however, make amends for the narrow prejudices of their predeceſſors, for every thing has been done by them which could be required toward perfecting a ſearch for a *north-weſt* paſſage. In the year 1761 an unſucceſsful attempt was made by order of the company, by a Captain *Chriſtopher*, who repeated his voyage the enſuing ſummer, but found neither inlet nor river which could contribute to the intereſts of commerce.

In *December* 1770, the company cauſed a journey to be taken by land, which was performed by *Mr. Hearne*, in the company's ſervice, attended by ſome truſty northern *Indians*. In this he was employed more than eighteen months, returning 30th *June* 1772: in that time he proceeded to latitude 72°, and about 25° W. longitude from fort *Prince of Wales*, from whence he departed. *Mr. Hearne* travelled 1300 miles before he arrived at the ſea; his moſt weſtern diſtance from the coaſt of *Hudſon's-bay* was near 600 miles, and a vaſt track of continent ſtretched farther on in that direction. The muſt powerful race of *Indians* inhabiting theſe regions are the *Arathepeſcow*, who make continual ſlaughter among the inferior tribes, of which the moſt weſtward are called *Dog-ribbed Indians*. Some other tribes he was informed inhabited the country about and beyond the *arctic circle*; theſe were called *Copper-coloured* and *Northern Indians*.

Whilſt *Captain Cook* was employed in his laſt voyage, a conſiderable object of which was to explore the *weſtern* coaſt of *North America* in high latitudes, and to aſcertain if, by means of any large rivers, the interior parts of that continent could be rendered acceſſible by ſhipping, and a communication opened with *Lake Superior*, the armed brig the *Lion* was ſent out in the ſummer of 1776 to *Davis's Straits* and *Baffin's Bay* to explore the coaſts, and obtain a paſſage on that ſide, with a view to co-operate with *Captain Cook*,

Cook, who it was ſuppoſed would, about that time, be trying for a paſſage on the oppoſite ſide of *America*. This attempt not being made to the ſatisfaction of the board of Admiralty, another commander was ſent out the next year, in the ſame ſhip, for the ſame purpoſe; but this voyage proved no more ſatisfactory than the former. *See Dr. Douglas's Introduction to Captain Cook's Third Voyage, page* xlvii. *to* l.

So intenſely cold is the climate, that *Mr. Ellis*, who wintered in a creek, about five miles above *York Fort*, in only 57° 30′ N. latitude, was ſcarce able to preſerve his own life and the lives of his party, although every precaution was taken to fence againſt the cold, by conſtructing an houſe of thick pieces of timber, and each crevice cloſe ſtuffed with moſs, and plaſtered over with clay; yet at the beginning of *November*, the cold became ſo intenſe, that all the bottled beer became frozen, although packed up in tow, and placed near a good fire. Abroad, the cold became inſupportable, unleſs they were entirely incaſed in the warmeſt furs. No kind of liquid indeed could withſtand the cold, for brandy, and even ſpirits of wine, froze; the latter only to a conſiſtence of oil. If the men touched iron, or any other ſolid ſurface, their fingers were frozen faſt to it; and if, in drinking a dram of brandy out of a glaſs, they chanced to touch the glaſs with their tongue or lips, in pulling it away the ſkin was left upon it.

The hares, rabbits, and partridges, which in ſummer are brown and grey, change in winter to white. Every animal is here furniſhed by nature with extraordinary furs, to reſiſt the cold, which fall off as the warm weather returns; and even this is the caſe with the dogs and cats brought hither from *Europe*.

In the ſouthern part of this country the ſoil is fertile, the ſurface being a looſe dark mould, under which are layers of different coloured clay.

There are many ſorts of minerals here; particularly *lead* and *iron ore*, and the natives who live to the northward, frequently bring pieces of copper to the factory. There are likewiſe a great variety of *talcs*, *ſpars*, and *rock-cryſtals* of different colours, as red and white, the former reſembling rubies, and the latter, which are very tranſparent, ſhooting into pentangular priſms. In the northern parts is found a kind of coal; the *aſbeſtos*, or *ſtone-flax*, is found here; and alſo a ſtone of a black, ſmooth, and ſhining ſurface, that eaſily ſeparates into thin tranſparent leaves, which the natives uſe as looking-glaſſes. The country likewiſe abounds in various kinds of *marble*, ſome ſpeckled with green, blue, and red, and others perfectly white.

Among the animals are *deer*, *rabbits*, *beavers*, and other beaſts; with a great variety of birds, as *ſwans*, *wild-geeſe*, *plover*, *ducks*, and many others that fly to the northward in the ſpring to breed, and return to the ſouthward in autumn. There are likewiſe *eagles*, *hawks*, *partridges*, *pheaſants*, *crows*, and *owls*.

As the inhabitants of this country are cloathed in the ſkins of *beavers*, and as the principal trade conſiſts in thoſe ſkins, with which they have ſupplied us by means of the *Hudſon's-bay* company, it will be proper to give here a deſcription of that curious animal. A large *beaver* is about twenty-eight inches in length, from the hind part of the head to the root of the tail, and weighs ſixty or ſeventy pounds, but their colour is different; in ſome places they are black, in others white, and in others almoſt of the colour of the deer. It is an amphibious animal. The *beaver*, or, as it is likewiſe called, the *caſtor*, lives to a great age; the females generally bring forth four young ones at a time. Their jaws are furniſhed with two cutters and eight grinders; the upper cutter is two inches and a half in length, and the lower ſomething longer, the upper jaw projects over the lower one. The head is ſhaped like that of a rat, and is ſmall in proportion to its body; its ſnout is long, its eyes ſmall, and its ears ſharp and round: its legs are about five inches in length, with paws formed like a man's hand; but the hind feet are webbed like the toes of a gooſe. The tail is ſhaped like the blade of a paddle, and is four inches broad where it joins to the body, five or ſix in the middle, and three at the extremity: it is about fourteen inches in length, and about an inch in thickneſs. It is covered with a ſcaly ſkin, the ſcales being near a quarter of an inch long, and fold over each other like thoſe of a fiſh.

The induſtry, foreſight, and good management of theſe animals are extremely ſurpriſing, and ſcarce credible to thoſe who never ſaw them. When they want to form a ſettlement, three or four, or more of them, aſſemble together, and firſt pitch upon a place where they may have proviſions, ſuch as the bark of trees, roots, or graſs, with every thing neceſſary for erecting their edifices, which muſt be ſurrounded with water; and if there be neither a convenient lake nor pond, they make one by ſtopping the courſe of ſome brook or river. For this purpoſe they cut down trees, above the place where they are reſolved to build, and take their meaſures ſo well, as always to make the tree fall towards the water, that they may have the leſs diſtance to roll it when they have cut off the branches. This done, they float it to the place appointed, and theſe pieces they cut bigger or leſs to ſuit their convenience. Sometimes they uſe the trunks of large trees, which they lay flat in the water; at others they faſten ſtakes in the bottom of the channel, and then interweaving ſmall branches, fill up the vacancies with clay, mud, and moſs, in ſuch a manner as renders the dam very tight and ſecure. In theſe works their tails ſerve them for carts and trowels, and their teeth for ſaws and axes; their paws ſupply the place of hands, and their feet ſerve inſtead of oars.

The conſtruction of their houſes is no leſs admirable; they are generally built upon piles, at ſome diſtance from the ſhore, but ſometimes cloſe to the banks of the rivers; they firſt make holes at the bottom of the water for planting ſix poſts, upon which each of their edifices is built in a moſt curious manner; their form is round, with a flat roof; the walls are two feet thick, and ſometimes more; they are formed of the ſame materials as the dams juſt mentioned, and every part is ſo well finiſhed, that no air can poſſibly enter: about two-thirds of the edifice is raiſed above the water; in this they lodge, and are careful to keep it clean. They have generally three or four different avenues to each houſe, which they enter under water. To provide proviſions againſt the winter, they draw the ſticks they cut from the trees, and thruſting one end into the mud, let them lie under the water to preſerve the bark green and tender for their winter proviſions. There are ſometimes found eight or ten beavers in one houſe, at others not more than three or four; and let them be as numerous as they will, they all lodge upon one floor.

The *beavers* are excellent food, but the tongue and tail are the moſt delicious parts. The *Indians* ſometimes roaſt theſe animals in the ſame manner as we do pigs, firſt burning off their fur.

The coaſts are frequented by *ſeals*, and the rivers and lakes have very large *ſturgeons*, *pike*, and *trout*; with two very delicious kinds of fiſh, the one called *titymag*, the other reſembling an *eel*, ſpotted with yellow and white, and called by the natives *mutboy*: theſe are reckoned fatteſt in winter, at which ſeaſon they are caught by making holes in the ice, and letting down a baited hook, at which the fiſh greedily bites. At the mouths of the rivers, eſpecially thoſe more to the north, are plenty of fine *ſalmon*, *trout*, and a fiſh called a *ſucker*, which reſembles a carp. There comes in with the flood tide a great number of *white whales*, which are eaſily taken.

SECT. II.

The Perſons, Dreſs, Manners, Cuſtoms, *and* Religion, *of the* INDIANS *on the weſtern Coaſt of* HUDSON'S-BAY; *with a Deſcription of* YORK FACTORY.

THE natives are of the middle ſize, and of a copper colour: they have black eyes, and long, lank, black hair; but their features vary as in *Europe*. They are of a cheerful diſpoſition, good-natured, affable, friendly, and honeſt in their dealings.

In ſummer the men are cloathed in a cloſe coat made of a blanket, which they buy of the *Engliſh* ſettled in their neighbourhood. They have a pair of leather ſtockings, which reach ſo high as to ſerve alſo for breeches, and they make their ſhoes of the ſame materials.

The clothes of the women differ from thoſe of the men only in their generally wearing a petticoat that in winter comes a little lower than their knees. Their ordinary apparel is made of the ſkins of deer, otters, or beaver, with the hair or fur on them. The ſleeves of their upper habit are generally tied on with ſtrings at the ſhoulders, ſo that their arm-pits, even in the depth of winter, are expoſed to the cold, which they imagine contributes to their health: their diſeaſes indeed are but few, and thoſe chiefly ariſe from colds caught after drinking ſpirituous liquors, which they buy of the *Engliſh*; and it is a melancholy truth, that thoſe who live near the ſettlements of the *Hudſon's bay* company, are, by drunkenneſs become meagre, ſmall, indolent, and hardly able to encounter the hardſhips of the country; while thoſe who live at a diſtance are hardy, vigorous, and active.

They dwell in tents covered with mooſe and deer-ſkins ſewed together. Theſe are of a circular form, probably becauſe ſuch form is moſt capacious and convenient for their ſitting round the fire, which is in the middle. They are formed of poles, which are extended at the bottom, and at the top lean to the centre, where an opening is left to admit the light and let out the ſmoke. They ſtrew the floor with the tops of pine-trees, and lie with their feet to the fire and their heads to the ſides of the tent. The entrance is generally on the S. W. ſide, and they go in by lifting up one of the ſkins, to which is faſtened a piece of ſtick, to make it flap cloſe.

They have a cuſtom that muſt appear ſhocking to every humane mind, and in which they are in ſome meaſure imitated by the *Hottentots*. The latter, as hath been mentioned in treating of *Caffraria*, (ſee vol. I. p. 373.) expoſe their parents, when labouring under the infirmities of old age, to periſh with hunger, or to be devoured by wild beaſts, and theſe Indians ſtrangle theirs; for when their parents grow ſo old as to be unable to ſupport themſelves by their own labour, they require their children to ſtrangle them, and their performing it is eſteemed an act of duty. This is done in the following manner: the old perſon's grave being dug, he goes into it, and after having converſed and ſmoaked a pipe, or perhaps drank a dram or two with his children, he informs them that he is ready; upon which two of them put a thong about his neck, one ſtanding on one ſide, and the other oppoſite to him, which they pull violently till he expires; they then cover him with earth, and over that erect a kind of rough monument of ſtones. Such old people as have no children, require this office of their friends; but in this caſe it is not always complied with.

They are ſaid to acknowledge a Being of infinite goodneſs, whom they ſtile *Uckewma*, or the Great Chief; him they conſider as the author of all the bleſſings they enjoy, and ſing a kind of hymn to his praiſe, in a grave and ſolemn tone, that is not altogether diſagreeable; but their religious ſentiments are very inconſiſtent and confuſed. They likewiſe acknowledge another being, whom they call *Wittieca*, and repreſent as the author of all evil; of him they are much afraid; but it is not ſaid that they uſe any methods to appeaſe him.

We have already ſpoken, (ſect. I.) of a Journey made into theſe parts by *Mr. Hearne*, attended by ſome of the native *Indians*, for the purpoſe of diſcovery. In the courſe of his progreſs he paſſed through an immenſe tract of land, in which dreary deſarts, frozen lakes, and tribes of miſerable Indians, without fixed habitations, were the only objects which preſented themſelves. Before he paſſed the *Arctic circle*, and all the while he proceeded farther northward, which was in the months of June and July, the ſun was always a good height above the horizon. On his return, in January 1772, the Indians who accompanied him happened to find, in a little hut, a young woman, ſitting alone, who, on examination, appeared to be one of the weſtern *dog-ribbed Indians*. She had been taken priſoner by the *Arathapeſcow* Indians in the ſummer of 1770, and the next ſummer ſhe eſcaped from them, deſigning to return to her own country, but it was ſo far off ſhe could not trace back the way. The particulars which ſhe related throw great light on the manners of the Indians in theſe parts. This forlorn wanderer had not ſeen a human face for ſix months, but procured a good ſubſiſtence by ſnaring rabits, partridges, and ſquirrels; and at that time was in good health and fleſh. She had made herſelf a comfortable warm winter cloathing of the ſkins of rabbits. When ſhe made her eſcape all the ſtock which ſhe poſſeſſed was about five inches of an iron hoop for a knife, a ſtone for a ſteel, and other hard ſtones for flints, beſides other fire tackle, as tinder, &c. about an inch and an half of the ſhank of the ſhoeing of an arrow, the iron of which ſhe had made into an awl. Half a ſcore of the men who accompanied *Mr. Hearne* preſently began to wreſtle with each other, to determine who ſhould have her for a wife. She related, that when the *Arathapeſcow* Indians took her priſoner, they ſtole on the tents of her tribe in the night, when the occupiers were aſleep, and killed every ſoul, except herſelf and three other young women: her father, mother, and huſband, were in the ſame tent with her, and they were all killed. Her child, about five months old, ſhe took with her, wrapped in a bundle of her cloathing, undiſcovered, in the night; but when the party arrived at the place where they had left their wives, the Indian women began to examine the bundle, and diſcovering the child, killed it immediately. The relation of this ſhocking ſcene only excited laughter in the ſavages of *Mr. Hearne*'s gang. She deſcribed her country as ſo far to the weſtward, that ſhe never ſaw any iron there, or other kind of metal, till taken priſoner; thoſe of her tribe making their hatchets and chiſſels of deers' horns, their knives of ſtone and bone; their arrows are ſhod with a kind of ſlate, with bones and deers' horns, and their inſtruments to make their wood-work are nothing elſe than beavers' teeth. They had heard of the uſeful materials with which the other nations to the eaſtward of them are ſupplied by the *Engliſh*; but inſtead of drawing nearer, to be in the way of trading for iron work, and other uſeful articles, they are obliged to retreat farther back, to avoid the *Arathapeſcow* Indians, who make ſurpriſing ſlaughter among them every year, both in winter and ſummer.

The *Hudſon's Bay* Company poſſeſs three forts, or rather factories, on the ſouthern coaſt of *James's Bay*, by which the ſouth eaſtern termination of *Hudſon's Bay* is diſtinguiſhed, and where its vaſt breadth is contracted to within five degrees of longitude. Theſe factories bear the name of *Rupert*, *Mooſe*, and *Albany*; each of which ſtands at the mouth of a river, and lie from 50°. 50′ to 52°. N. latitude: there is alſo a factory called *Flamborough*, ſituated a conſiderable way up *Hays's* River. But, notwithſtanding the ſeverity of the climate in this weſtern hemiſphere, the company's two principal factories are ſtill more to the northward; the one is *York* fort, which ſtands on the N. E. point of a long and narrow iſland, dividing a vaſt river into two extenſive branches, which diſcharge themſelves into the bay at the factory; one of theſe branches is called *Nelſon's* river, and the other *Hayes's*; this factory lies in 57°. 25′ N. latitude, and longitude 92°. 30′ W. The moſt northern ſettlement is *Prince of Wales's* fort, at the mouth of *Churchill* river, in 58°. 48′ N. latitude, and 94°. 7′ W. longitude, about 120 miles N. W. of the former.

In the year 1782, *M. de Perouſe*, in the *Sceptre* of 74 guns, having under his command two frigates of 36 guns each, was ſent by the Admiral of the *French* fleet in *America*, on an expedition againſt the *Engliſh* ſettlements on *Hudſon's Bay*. The difficulties and dangers which he encountered, in paſſing the ſtraits which lead from the *Atlantic Ocean* into this vaſt bay, (which in magnitude is nearly equal to the *Mediterranean Sea*) cauſed the ſummer to be nearly waſted before he doubled the eaſtern point of the bay, and although it was then the beginning of Auguſt, his farther progreſs was impeded by intenſe fogs and vaſt floating iſlands of ice. Croſſing the bay, however, in its wideſt part, he came before fort *Prince of Wales*, which he found quite unprepared to withſtand the attack of an *European* enemy, hoſtile ſhips having then for the firſt time appeared in thoſe parts. The *French* commander afterward proceeded to *York Fort*, which was equally defenceleſs. The buildings were blown up, and the merchandize in general deſtroyed. The computation made by the victors of the loſs ſuſtained to the Company was half a million ſterling; but this was an enormous exaggeration, made for no other purpoſe than to give ideal conſequence to the expedition. Theſe poſſeſſions were reſtored to the *Engliſh* by the peace which took place the enſuing year.

The *Hudſon's Bay Company* was incorporated by Charter in the year 1670: its capital originally was little more than 10,000*l.* but it has increaſed to upwards of 100,000*l.* The trade carried on from hence is of the moſt beneficial nature to *Great Britain*, as large quantities of furs are obtained upon the moſt advantageous terms, in exchange for the manufactures of *England*, particularly iron tools; theſe furs are imported, and the greateſt part of them manufactured for uſe. It has been much contended, that ſo lucrative a commerce ought not to receive the ſhackles of a monopoly; and it is probable that they would have been long ſince taken off, if the climate had been ſufficiently temperate to admit of eſtabliſhing governments and revenue officers, as the proſpect of extending influence, by creating patronage, is never overlooked by government; but *England* being in poſſeſſion of *Canada*, has greatly leſſened the trade carried on at the factories on the coaſt of *Hudſon's Bay*, and of late years the weſtern coaſt of *America*, about the ſame parallel of latitude, has become a mart for the ſame commodity, but conveyed to a different market, of which we ſhall ſpeak in the next ſection.

SECT. III.

Of NOOTKA, *or* KING GEORGE'*s* SOUND, *and the Trade carried on from thence by the Engliſh.*

THE diſcovery of this harbour by Capt. *Cook*, in the year 1778, has been related, and the manners of the people ſomewhat circumſtantially deſcribed, in the Summary of the third Voyage of that great navigator, given in the Appendix to the firſt Volume of this work, p. 594 to 597; the prices given by the *Chineſe* for the furs procured here on that voyage, have been likewiſe ſpoken of pages 614 and 615, which led Capt. *King* to recommend the carrying on a regular commerce from *Nootka Sound* to *China*. The adventurous ſpirit and enlarged commercial views, which ſo ſtrongly characterize *Britiſh* merchants, were highly gratified by ſuch a project; and ſeveral merchants of *London* formed an aſſociation, and fitted out ſhips for the purpoſe; nor have their expectations been diſappointed, although the diſtance from *Europe* to this weſtern coaſt of *North America*, neceſſarily ſubjects the ſhips to a long and moſt circuitous voyage; ſome ſhips have likewiſe proceeded from *Botany Bay* to this ſound, and others from *China*. This new branch of commerce chiefly interfered with the intereſt of the *Ruſſians*, the *Chineſe* having for a conſiderable time been ſupplied with furs from *Kamptſcatka*, by *Ruſſian* merchants; but it was from a power whoſe jealouſy was excited by no immediate claſh of intereſts, that the *Engliſh* were interrupted in carrying on a traffic which is likely to procure ſome of that ſilver which *China* has for many years continued to engulf.

The *Spaniards*, conſidering themſelves as poſſeſſing a right to all the weſtern coaſt of *North America*, founded on a vague and indefinite grant from pope *Alexander* VI. have ever looked with a jealous eye upon the ſhips of other *European* nations who viſit the *South Sea*; they actually ſeized upon the *Engliſh* ſhips which they found in *Nootka Sound*, and impriſoned the officers and crews; but as the court of *Madrid* has agreed to reſtore the ſhips and men, and make the owners full ſatisfaction, it is to be hoped and expected that the trade with the *Indians* reſiding about this harbour, will continue to be carried on by the *Engliſh*, without the flames of war being kindled between the two nations. *Nootka Sound* lies in 49°. 33′ N. latitude, and in 126°. 48′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, at the mouth of a great river which is ſuppoſed to extend far up the country, in a S. E. direction, and to have its ſource near to that of the *Miſſiſſippi*, but of this no certain information has yet been obtained. It is called *the River of the Weſt*.

SECT. IV.

Of the Tribes of ESKIMEAUX, *or* ESKIMOWS, *Indians.*

THE tribes of Indians who inhabit the country to the eaſtward of thoſe already deſcribed, are the *Eſkimeaux*, which name is derived from an *Indian* word that ſignifies *eaters of raw fleſh*; for, after thoroughly drying the fleſh of the beaſts they kill, they eat it without any other preparation; and it is evident that to this *Indian* term is added a *French* termination; but to adapt it to the *Engliſh* pronunciation, it ſhould rather have been written by our authors *Eſkimows*.

Theſe people are of ſeveral tribes, ſome inhabiting the country to the N. of *Hudſon's Bay*, on and above the *Arctic Circle*, and others that on the E. which is called *Labradore*, or *New Britain*, extending in the whole over thirty degrees of latitude. Thoſe to the N. are in numbers fewer, in ſtature more dwarfiſh, and in every reſpect ſuffer ſeverely under the rigour of their climate, but in each part the human race is very thinly ſcattered, their lives are never extended to an *European* old age, and their manners are coarſely ſavage, though to *Europeans* they behave peaceably, and on many occaſions have diſcovered a diſintereſted readineſs to relieve thoſe in diſtreſs. The *Eſquimeaux* Indians are of a dark copper colour, ſhort of ſtature, the talleſt ſeldom exceeding five feet in height, their heads are large, their faces flat, and their feet remarkably ſmall. The women are coarſe and ill favoured; ſuch as are mothers have long and flabby breaſts, cauſed by the cuſtom of giving ſuck to their children till they are five or ſix years old; they likewiſe are accuſtomed to carry their children at their backs, who, in that poſition, drag at the breaſt, and draw the milk over the ſhoulder of their mother, which contributes to ſuch a diſtention. During the ſeverity of the long winter, which reigns in the northern parts more particularly, theſe people reſide in huts conſtructed of ſtones cloſely cemented together, and rendered extremely warm. Whilſt the ſhort ſummer continues, which is only about three months, the weather is intenſely hot; at which ſeaſon, and ſo long as the climate is ſupportable, theſe Indians are chiefly upon the water in their boats, procuring fiſh for their ſubſiſtence: they are bold, intrepid, and expert in purſuing whales through all the dangers of a tempeſtuous ſea: — the oil obtained from ſeals and whales they eſteem the higheſt gratification. It is ſaid that one of theſe Indians, a young man, who had been accuſtomed to live for ſeveral years among *Europeans*, conforming to their manner and diet, being in ſome diſtant part, and ſtanding by an Engliſhman, who was cutting up a ſeal, from which the oil flowed copiouſly, he collected as much of it as he could in the palms of his hands, and ſwallowed it with extreme avidity, exclaiming "ah! how happy was I in my own dear country, when I had my belly full of this delicious fare." Indeed no people entertain a greater partiality for their native country than the *Eſquimaux*; one reaſon for which predilection, in them, but which is alſo prevalent amongſt the inhabitants of all the dreary regions of the earth, has been ſaid to ariſe from his organs of reſpiration being only ſuited to the denſe air which he breathes, his habits of life being ſuch as would render it difficult for him to reſpire in a ſofter or more temperate climate; even the atmoſphere of *Amſterdam*, *Copenhagen*, or *London*, which in ſome months of the year is thick and foggy, an *Eſquimaux* would feel too clear for his lungs, and from his confirmed habits alſo all the pleaſurable delights of an *European* would only excite in him abhorrence.

The food and manner of living of theſe Indians, ſubject them to all the dreadful conſequences of an inveterate ſcurvy: they are likewiſe frequently afflicted with blindneſs, from the country which they inhabit being covered with ſnow during eight or nine months in the year, the reflections of the ſun's rays from which prove very injurious to the organs of ſight, particularly during the ſpring of the year; to guard againſt this baneful effect, they provide themſelves with what they call "ſnow eyes," which conſiſt of a piece of wood or ivory placed before the eyes, and tied to the back part of the head, in which two holes are perforated, which are ſomewhat ſmaller than the eye, and through theſe they view objects in the manner as we make uſe of perſpective glaſſes, though they are unacquainted with that artificial medium.

The clothes of the men are made of ſeal-ſkins, and ſometimes of the ſkins of land and ſea-fowl ſewed together; their coats have a hood like a capuchin, are cloſe from the breaſt before, and reach no lower than the middle of the thigh: the breeches are cloſe before and behind, gathered like a purſe, with a ſtring, and tied about their waiſts: they have ſeveral pairs of boots and ſocks, which they wear one over another, to keep them warm and dry. The difference between the dreſs of the men and that of the women is, that the latter have a narrow flap behind to their jacket, that reaches to their heels. Their hoods are likewiſe larger and wider at the ſhoulders, for the ſake of carrying their children in them at their backs; and their boots, which are a great deal wider, are commonly ſtuck out with whalebone, becauſe when they want to put a child out of their arms, they ſlip it into one of their boots till they can take it up again. A few of them wear ſhifts of ſeal's bladders ſewed together. Their clothes are in general ſewed very neatly: this is performed with an ivory needle, and the ſinews of a deer ſplit fine, which are uſed for thread. They diſcover a good deal of taſte in adorning them with ſtripes of different coloured ſkins ſewed in the manner of borders, cuffs, and robings for their clothes, which altogether appear handſome as well as convenient.

Theſe ſimple people were ſo far from being jealous of their wives, that they offered them to the *Engliſh* ſailors, from an opinion that the children they had by them would be in every reſpect as much ſuperior to thoſe of their nation as they took the *Engliſh* to be; for they imagine, ſays our author, that in the moſt literal ſenſe every man begets his like, and that the ſon of a captain muſt infallibly be a captain.

On their going to ſea, in order to catch fiſh, they uſually take in their boats a bladder filled with train-oil, as our people do a dram-bottle, and ſeem to drink the contents with the ſame reliſh; and when their ſtock is out, they have been ſeen to draw the bladder through their teeth in order to extract the very laſt drop of this precious liquid.

SECT. V.

Of NEWFOUNDLAND.

NEWFOUNDLAND received its name from *John Cabot*, a *Venetian*, but employed by *Henry* VII. of *England*, who diſcovered it in the year 1497. It is of a triangular form, and ſituated to the E. of the *gulf of St. Laurence*, between 47°. 50′. and 51° 7′. N. latitude, and between 52°. 26′. and 58°. W. longitude from *Greenwich*: it is bounded to the E. and S. by the *Atlantic Ocean*, on the N. by the ſtraits of *Belleiſle*, which divide it from *New Britain*, or *Labrador*, and on the W. by the *Gulf of St. Laurence*. It is computed to be three hundred miles long, and two hundred broad.

The coaſts are extremely ſubject to fogs, occaſioned by the vapours exhaled from the lakes and ſwamps with which the iſland abounds; yet the air is ſalubrious. The winters are ſevere, attended with almoſt continual ſtorms of ſnow and ſleet, the ſky being uſually overcaſt.

The ſoil is generally ſuppoſed to be barren, except on the banks of the rivers, which are tolerably fertile. There are however woods of different kinds throughout almoſt all the country, for ſeveral miles from the coaſt, which contain abundance of timber fit for ſhip and boat building, as well as for erecting ſtages for curing and drying fiſh; and beyond theſe woods, where the lands have been cleared, there are in many places good paſturage. The inland parts of the country riſe into high hills, and ſink into bogs and ſwamps; where ſuch parts as are not covered with water, afford only ſhrubs, ſpruce, and white moſs. This iſland however contains many fine rivers, lakes and rivulets, which abound with *beavers*, *otters*, and other animals, and afford great plenty of *ſalmon*, and various other ſpecies of fiſh. The foreſts are ſtored with *deer*, *mooſe*, *bears*, *wolves*, and *foxes* in great plenty; but here are few *cattle*, *ſheep*, or *horſes*; inſtead of the latter, the inhabitants make uſe of dogs for drawing wood and other neceſſaries. Theſe they manage with great dexterity, fixing them in leathern collars, and yoking together what number they pleaſe. There are here great plenty of *wild fowl*, but the ſtaple commodity of the iſland is *cod-fiſh*, which are larger and in greater abundance, than in any other part of the world; and from hence a conſiderable part of *Europe* is chiefly ſupplied with this article, particularly the ports ſituated in the *Baltic*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Italy*, and the *Levant*.

A vaſt bank is formed to the eaſtward and ſouthward of this iſland, by the earth and ſand which the violence of the ſea drives from the adjacent continent: this bank extends to very near ten degrees of longitude, but its breadth is more circumſcribed, being little more than half that extent where broadeſt. Here the fiſhery for cod is carried on to the greateſt effect. A thick fog ſettles on this ſpot throughout the year, which the force of the ſun is never able to diſſipate, or at moſt but for a very ſhort interval.

This fiſhery has been carried on by the *Engliſh* ever ſince the year 1608; the ſpot then choſen was from Cape *Bonaviſta* to Cape *Ras*, taking in all the eaſtern coaſt, which laid the foundation for the town of *St. John's*, ſituated in 47°. 32′. N. latitude, and in 52°. 26′. W. longitude from *Greenwich*, the harbour there being ſafe and commodious. The *French* likewiſe, about the ſame time, had ſome veſſels employed in the cod fiſhery to the ſouth of *Newfoundland*. They erected ſome huts on ſhore in the bay of *Placentia*, where, in the year 1687 they built a ſmall fort. A jealouſy of each other ſoon aroſe, but by the 13th article of the treaty of *Utrecht*, the abſolute right in the iſland was acknowledged to belong to *Great Britain*, whilſt the *French* retained the right of fiſhing on the ſouthern coaſt, and on ſome parts of the *great bank*.

The *cod* is the fiſh which reſorts to theſe banks in great ſhoals; it is of a ſmaller ſize than ſome which are caught in the *European* ſeas, and ſeldom exceeds eighteen or twenty inches in length. Throughout all nature there are no living creatures ſo prolific as fiſh, and amongſt the various ſpecies of fiſh none are more exuberant in fecundity than the cod, ſeveral millions of eggs having been counted in a ſingle fiſh. During the latter end of July, and through the whole month of Auguſt, theſe fiſh are not found here; but they are vaſtly abundant through the reſt of the year. The fiſhery, with this interruption, is continued from the beginning of the month of April to the latter end of September; for in the winter ſeaſon the ſun does not impart ſufficient heat to dry the fiſh; they not being eaten freſh, but ſalted and dried for diſtant markets: ſome are only ſalted, and then they are called *green cod*. From the liver of the cod an oil is extracted. They are caught with lines, which are baited with a particular ſpecies of ſmall fiſh.

Great Britain, at the loweſt computation, annually employs upward of three thouſand ſail in this fiſhery; on board of which, and on ſhore, to cure and pack the fiſh, are not leſs than ten thouſand hands; ſo that it is at the ſame time not only a very profitable branch of trade to the merchant, but a ſource of livelihood to many thouſands of people, and a moſt excellent nurſery to the royal navy, which is hence ſupplied with a great number of bold and expert ſeamen.

On theſe coaſts are alſo taken a great number of *whales*, *ſeals*, *porpoiſes*, &c. ſo that above five thouſand barrels of oil, beſides a great quantity of whale-bone, ſeal-ſkins, &c. are annually exported from hence to different parts of the world; all which ſufficiently ſhew the importance of the iſland notwithſtanding the ſeverity of the climate, and the roughneſs and barrenneſs of the ſoil.

The number of *Engliſh* inhabitants on the iſland is uncertain and fluctuating. They are indeed very inconſiderable, if compared with its extent; but there are not half the number in winter that there are in ſummer. *Placentia*, now the capital of the iſland, which is ſeated on the ſouthern point, contains no more than between three and fourſcore houſes.

It appears from the fifteenth report of the commiſſioners appointed to examine the public accounts and revenues of the kingdom, (in which report they ſtate the produce and expenditure of the cuſtoms in the colonies and plantations) that the ſalaries and incidental charges for *Newfoundland*, amounted, in the year 1784, to 354*l.* and that nothing was brought into the revenue from thence.

The ſhips employed in this fiſhery are from fifty to an hundred and fifty tons: they generally have from twelve to twenty five men on board. Theſe veſſels come to ſhore every day, where the fiſhermen throw the cod they have taken upon a ſtage prepared for that purpoſe. One of them, who is called the cut-throat, opens the fiſh with a two-edged knife, and cuts off his head; a ſecond hands the fiſh to the carver, who ſtands oppoſite to him at a table erected upon the ſtage, who with a ſingle-edged knife, ſix or eight inches long, and very thick on the back, to increaſe its weight, ſplits the fiſh open; when it is conveyed to the ſalter, who places it with the ſkin undermoſt in a barrel, and then very ſlightly covers it with ſalt, laying the fiſh regularly one upon another.

After leaving the cod in ſalt three or four days, and ſometimes twice as long, according to the ſeaſon, they put it into a tub, waſh it well, make it up in piles, and, in fair weather, ſpread it out with the ſkin undermoſt, on a kind of ſtage raiſed with wattles about two feet from the ground; before night they turn the ſkin uppermoſt, which they alſo do whenever it rains. When the fiſh becomes a little dry, it is raiſed into larger piles, where it reſts a day or two; after which it is again expoſed to the air, and turned according as there is occaſion, before they again raiſe it into large piles; where, after this is done, it ſometimes remains fifteen days without being moved; after which it is once more expoſed to the air, and when almoſt dry, gathered together again in order to ſweat, which takes up twenty-four hours or more, according to the ſeaſon: it is then opened and expoſed to the air for the laſt time, and when thoroughly dried, houſed.

Fiſh cured in this manner are not only more fair to the eye, but more grateful to the taſte, than thoſe which are partly prepared at ſea; and ſuch fiſh as are cured in the ſpring before the great heats, are eſteemed the beſt.

By the 4th article of the treaty of *Verſailles* in 1783, the poſſeſſion of *Newfoundland* was confirmed to *Great Britain*, but the ſmall rocks or iſlands of *St. Pierre* (*Peter*) and *Miqueloon*, were ceded to the king of *France*; and by the 5th article of the ſame treaty, the right of that nation to fiſh on the coaſts of *Newfoundland* was much more extended than by the treaty in 1763, and it is now enjoyed not only along a conſiderable part of the eaſtern coaſt, but through the whole of the weſtern ſide of the iſland. Notwithſtanding theſe extended limits, the fiſheries carried on by the *French* in theſe parts are now ſo much reduced, that their home conſumption of fiſh is ſcarcely ſupplied from it, whilſt *Great Britain*, beſide furniſhing its own inhabitants, is ſuppoſed to derive an annual profit of 300,000*l.* from the ſale of fiſh obtained from hence and carried to foreign markets. Thus do the faſtings enjoined by the church of *Rome* tend to enrich a kingdom of Proteſtants.

By the 3d article of the treaty with the *American* States ſigned at *Paris* in the year 1783, the people of the *United States* have "the right of taking fiſh of every kind ſecured to them, as well on the *great bank* as on all other banks of *Newfoundland*, in the *Gulf* of *St. Lawrence*, and at all other places in the ſea, where the inhabitants of both countries uſed at any time heretofore to fiſh, but not to dry or cure them on the iſland, but on any of the unſettled bays, harbours, and creeks, of *Nova Scotia* and *Labrador*, ſo long as the ſame ſhall remain unſettled, and no longer, without a previous agreement with the inhabitants, or poſſeſſors."

SECT. VI.

Of Cape Breton, *called by the* French L'Isle Royal.

THE iſland of Cape Breton, ſixteen leagues to the S. W. of *Newfoundland*, is ſeparated from the continent by a narrow paſſage on the W. This iſland is about one hundred and ten miles from the N. E. to the S. W. Round it are ſeveral harbours and bays, which, from its ſituation in the *Gulf of St. Laurence*, have made it conſidered as the key of *Canada*, it being a ſafe retreat for ſhips bound either to or from thence. It forms the ſouth weſtern coaſt of the entrance into the *Gulf of St. Laurence*, as the iſland of *Newfoundland* does the north eaſtern.

It is of a very irregular figure, and ſo cut through by lakes and rivers, that its two principal parts are held together only by an iſthmus of about eight hundred paces in breadth; this neck of land ſeparates the bottom of *Port Toulouſe* from ſeveral lakes which are called *Labrador*. Theſe lakes diſcharge themſelves into the ſea to the E. by two channels, formed by the iſlands of *Verderronne* and *la Boularderie*. It is ſeparated from *Nova Scotia* by a narrow ſtrait called *Canſo*.

All its ports open toward the E. turning a little to the S. The harbour of *Louiſburgh*, formerly called the *Engliſh Harbour*, is perhaps one of the fineſt harbours in *America*, being near four leagues in circumference, and having every where ſix or ſeven fathoms water. Poſſeſſing all theſe advantages, it is rendered uſeleſs one half of the year, being frozen up from the month of November to May. The town of *Louiſburgh* is ſituated on the S. W. ſide, in latitude 45°. 54′. N. and in 59°. 54′. W. longitude from *Greenwich*. When it was laſt taken by the *Engliſh*, it was pretty ſtrongly fortified, with as much regularity as the ſituation would admit. It had a good rampart, with irregular baſtions, a dry ditch, a covert-way, with an excellent glacis, and before two of the curtains a ravelin, with a bridge to the ſallee-ports; but the chief ſtrength of the place by land conſiſted in the thickneſs of the walls, and the impaſſable moraſſes that extend from the foot of the glacis to a conſiderable diſtance. In the centre of one of the chief baſtions was a ſtrong building, with a moat on the ſide toward the town; and this was called the citadel, though it had neither artillery, nor was a ſtructure proper for receiving any: indeed the entrance to it was over a draw-bridge, on one ſide of which was a corps de garde, and advanced centinels on the other. Within this building were the apartments for the governor, the barracks for the garriſon, the arſenal, and under the platform of the redoubt a magazine always well furniſhed with military ſtores. The pariſh-church, or rather chapel, was alſo within the citadel, and without it was another belonging to the hoſpital of *St. Jean de Dieu*, an elegant and ſpacious ſtructure, built with ſtone. On an iſland at the entrance of the harbour was a ſtrong fort, and on the oppoſite ſide a very high tower, ſerving as a light-houſe. According to the *Abbe' Raynal*, *France* expended on theſe works thirteen hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, the ſtone and moſt of the other materials being brought from *Europe*. Hiſt. *Politique liv.* xvi. The fortifications were all blown up and demoliſhed in the year 1760. When the town of *Louiſburgh* was laſt taken from the *French*, it conſiſted of only ſeveral narrow lanes, and had few tolerable houſes in it, they being of wood, with a foundation of ſtone carried about ſix feet above the ground.

There are ſeveral other excellent ports; which are the more neceſſary, as the ſea round the iſland is ſubject to violent ſtorms of wind, with ſnow and ſleet, and ſuch fogs that it is frequently impoſſible to ſee the length of a ſhip: but what is ſtill more extraordinary, theſe fogs will, in the ſpace of one froſty night, caſe over the rigging of ſhips with ſuch thick ice, as to render them impoſſible to be worked till it is beaten off: the quantity beaten off from only one of the ſhips employed in the conqueſt of the iſland in 1758, was computed to amount to ſix or eight tons weight; yet this amazing quantity was all congealed on the night of the 5th of May!

The ſoil and climate nearly reſemble thoſe of *Newfoundland*, and conſequently its produce is not very different. A conſiderable part of the land is barren; it, however, produces oaks of a prodigious ſize, pines for maſts, and all ſorts of timber fit for building. The moſt common ſorts are *cedar*, *oak*, *aſh*, *beech*, *maple*, *aſpin*, *wild-cherry*, and *plane-trees*. It likewiſe produces ſome ſorts of fruit, particularly *apples*, with *herbs* and *roots*, ſome kinds of grain, with *hemp* and *flax*.

It is obſervable, that the mountains may be cultivated up to the tops, and that the good ſoil always inclines toward the S. There are here great numbers of fowl, particularly very large *partridges*, which in their feathers reſemble pheaſants. There are here likewiſe animals brought from *Europe*, as horned *cattle*, *hogs*, *ſheep*, *goats*, and *poultry*. The lakes, rivers, and bays, abound with *beavers*, *otters*, and excellent fiſh in the greateſt plenty. On this iſland are inexhauſtible mines of coal.

This induced the *French*, on their being excluded from *Nova Scotia* and *Newfoundland*, to begin a ſettlement here in 1714, which they continued to increaſe, and fortified it in 1720. They were, however, diſpoſſeſſed in 1745 by the bravery of the inhabitants of *New England*, with little aſſiſtance from *Great Britain*; but, by the treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*, it was reſtored to them, when they ſpared no expence to fortify and ſtrengthen it. However, it was again reduced in 1758 by the *Britiſh* troops under the generals *Amherſt* and *Wolfe*, and admiral *Boſcawen*, together with a large body of *New England* men, who found in that place two hundred and twenty-one pieces of cannon, and eighteen mortars, together with a very large quantity of ſtores and ammunition. It was yielded for ever to the crown of *Great Britain* by the peace of 1763, ſince which the fortifications have been blown up, and the town of *Louiſbourgh* diſmantled.

SECT. VII.

The ISLAND *of* ST. JOHN.

THOUGH the *Iſland of St. John* is ſeated in the neighbourhood of *Cape Breton*, and lying partly between it and the continent, has conſequently nearly the ſame climate, yet it greatly exceeds the iſlands juſt mentioned, with reſpect to its pleaſantneſs and the fertility of its ſoil. It is computed to be about ſixty miles in length, and has not only a commodious harbour for carrying on the fiſhery, but abounds with a variety of uſeful timber, and moſt kinds of game common to the neighbouring country. This iſland is ſo fertile, and was ſo well improved while poſſeſſed by the *French*, that it was juſtly ſtyled the granary of *Canada*, which it furniſhed with great plenty of moſt ſorts of corn, as well as great quantities of beef and pork: when laſt taken, it had upward of ten thouſand head of black cattle, and ſome of the farmers raiſed twelve hundred buſhels of corn annually. It has ſeveral rivers, which abound with *ſalmon*, *trout*, *eels*, &c. and the ſurrounding ſea affords plenty of *ſturgeon*, *plaice*, and moſt kinds of *ſhell-fiſh*. An iſland of this advantage was at once carefully cultivated, and its importance concealed from the *Engliſh*, leſt it ſhould induce them to make themſelves maſters of it, and by that means cut off the principal ſupplies for *Quebec*. There are yet conſiderable quantities of land uncultivated, which, by a proper improvement, would greatly increaſe its value. When this iſland was ſurrendered to lieutenant-colonel lord *Rollo*, in 1758, it had four thouſand inhabitants.

By the fifteenth report of the commiſſioners of public accounts it appears that the iſland of *St. John*, in the year 1784, cauſed an expence to the public in ſalaries to officers and incidents reſpecting the cuſtoms, amounting to 67*l.* and that no receipts were brought to account.

Both this iſland and that of *Cape Breton* are at preſent under the government of *Nova Scotia*, as are alſo ſeveral ſmall adjacent iſlands.

SECT. VIII.

Of ACADIE, *or* NOVA SCOTIA, and the Settlement of *New Brunſwick*.

ACADIA, or NOVA SCOTIA (*New Scotland*), is the moſt eaſtern part of the continent of *America*. It is bounded by the *Gulf of St. Laurence* and the *Straits of Canſo*, which ſeparate it from *Cape Breton*, on the N. E. on the S. and E. by the *Atlantic Ocean*; on the W. by the *Bay of Fundy* and the province of *Main*, belonging to *Maſſachuſett's-bay*; and on the N. by the river *St. Laurence* and part of *Canada*. It extends from Cape *Sable*, its moſt ſouthern point, which is in 43°. 24'. to 49°. 30' N. latitude, and from 60°. 15'. to 67° W. longitude. It is ſo indented by what is called the *Bay of Fundy*, that the S. E. part, toward the ocean, forms a triangular peninſula, which is joined by a ſmall iſthmus, to the other part.

The *French* for ſome time inſiſted that *Nova Scotia* comprehended only the peninſula: and when, by the treaty of *Utrecht*, the king of *France* yielded to *Great Britain* the full poſſeſſion of this country, its limits were left undefined, the words of the 12th article of the treaty being, "all *Nova Scotia*, or *Acadie*, with its ancient boundaries;" but *France* having now loſt all her other poſſeſſions on the continent, the geographers of the two countries no longer differ concerning the extent of this country.

The climate is very ſevere in winter, at which time the cold is ſharp and the ſnow lies deep on the ground; but the air is then generally clear, with a bright ſunſhine and azure ſky; but the ſummer is hotter than in *England*.

The ſoil of this province is various, in ſome places barren, and in others exceedingly pleaſant and fertile; particularly round the *Bay of Fundy*, and on the rivers which fall into it: there are large tracts of ground on both ſides of theſe rivers, for fifty or ſixty miles into the country, and ſeveral miles from the bay, which were once marſhy, but, by being dyked, are improved to great advantage. The eminences in this province are alſo very pleaſant and fruitful, producing *wheat*, *rye*, *Indian-corn*, *peas*, *beans*, *hemp*, *flax*, and ſome kinds of fruit in great perfection, as *gooſeberries*, *raſpberries*, and *ſtrawberries*, which grow in the woods. Several parts yield fine *timber*, and particularly excellent *oak* fit for building of ſhips; with fir, ſpruce, birch, &c. It abounds with all the neceſſaries of life, particularly a great number of *deer* and other game, with plenty of *wild-fowl*. The rivers abound with *ſalmon* and other kinds of river-fiſh. There are alſo ſeveral fiſheries erected in the different harbours, and carried on with ſome ſucceſs.

The coaſt has the advantage of many bays, harbours, and creeks; and many of the rivers, are navigated for a long courſe by the native *Indians*. *Chebucto*, upon which the town of *Halifax* is ſeated, is a very fine harbour, both for ſafety and convenience, having depth of water for the largeſt ſhips; and furniſhing the means for them to heave down and careen. The entrance into it is from the S. with a large iſland of an irregular form, lying on the N. E. ſide, named *Cornwallis Iſland*, from the firſt governor of *Halifax*. The town is ſituated on the W. ſide of the harbour.

There are alſo ſeveral other towns laid out round the bay, and partly inhabited; but the moſt conſiderable ſettlements are upon the *Bay of Fundy*, and the rivers that fall into it.

This country was diſcovered by *John Cabot*, in the year 1497, but lay long neglected before any conſiderable ſettlement was made in it. The *French*, however, had landed and built houſes; but in 1614, captain *Argal*, by order of the governor of *Virginia*, ſailed thither, and obliged them to depart.

In 1621 king *James* gave a grant of this province to Sir *William Alexander*, afterward earl of *Stirling*, and ſecretary of ſtate for *Scotland*, by whom it was called *Nova Scotia*. The next year Sir *William* ſent a number of people, and all kinds of neceſſaries for beginning a ſettlement; but in 1632, *Quebec* and *Cape Breton*, which had been taken from the *French*, were, together with this province, ceded to them by a treaty concluded between *Charles* I. and *Lewis* XIII. when a number of *Engliſh* removed out of it, and the *French* kept it in their poſſeſſion till the year 1654, when *Oliver Cromwell* ſent major *Sedgewick*, who took *Port Royal*, and obliged the *French* to quit the country.

Nova Scotia continued in poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh* till the reign of *Charles* II. when it was again ceded to the *French* by the treaty of *Breda*, by whom it was held till the year 1690, when the people of *New England*, finding the inconvenience of having the *French* ſo near them, got together ſome ſhips, and a ſmall land force, which proceeded to *Port Royal*, and ſoon reduced the place; but the *French* inhabitants, being allowed to keep their lands, houſes, and property, on ſwearing allegiance to the *Britiſh* government, and having the aſſurance given them that they ſhould never be called upon to bear arms againſt their countrymen, they, in general, accepted the conditions, from which time they were called, “the neutral *French*.” The manners of theſe people were remarkably ſimple; they cultivated the land, and employed themſelves in hunting and fiſhing. Having but few wants, and poſſeſſing the ready means of ſupplying the few they had, they multiplied exceedingly, and in little more than fifty years were ſuppoſed to conſiſt of eighteen thouſand ſouls. In the year 1710, a ſquadron of ſhips of war and ſome land forces were ſent to *Port Royal*, which then received the name of *Annapolis*, in honour of the reigning queen. An *Engliſh* governor was appointed, and a garriſon ſtationed. The *French* neutrals were ſtill however allowed the free exerciſe of their religion, and remained ſecure in their perſons and property; notwithſtanding which, this mixture of *Engliſh* and *French* was ſoon found to produce jealouſies and diſcontents on both ſides, which had conſiderably increaſed by the time that the next contention with *France* aroſe. The poſſeſſion of theſe parts had then become an important object to both nations, and the neutral *French* were charged with carrying on a ſecret correſpondence with their countrymen in *Canada*; and it was ſuppoſed that by their practices the *French*, in the year 1744, attacked and took the fort of *Canſo*. Theſe imputations cauſed them to be treated by the *Engliſh* as diſaffected ſubjects, and many families tranſported themſelves and their effects to *Canada*, and other parts of *America* belonging to *France*. The number of *French* neutrals in *Nova Scotia* being thus greatly reduced, it was determined at length by the *Britiſh* government to remove the remainder, which was executed with great ſecrecy; they were put on board ſhips and conveyed to different parts of *America*, in the poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh*. Since their expulſion, *Nova Scotia* has been very thinly peopled.

After the peace of *Aix la Chapelle* a deſign was formed of re-peopling the country by forming a ſettlement on the eaſtern ſide of the peninſula, and near four thouſand ſoldiers and ſailors who had been diſcharged the ſervice, invited by the offers of land and aſſiſtance, were conveyed thither with their families at the expence of government. Fifty acres of land in fee-ſimple were offered to every private ſoldier or ſeaman, free from the payment of quit-rent or taxes for the term of ten years, and at the expiration of that time, they were to pay only one ſhilling a year for every fifty acres. But this was not all; every private ſoldier or ſeaman who had a family was to have ten acres for every perſon of which his family conſiſted, whether women or children; and farther grants were to be made to them on the like conditions, in proportion as their families increaſed, or to their abilities for cultivating the land.

At length a ſpot was pitched upon for building a town, which received the name of *Halifax*, in honour of the earl, who was then firſt commiſſioner of trade and plantations, and the principal promoter of the ſettlement; but theſe coloniſts have not exerted themſelves in the grand object of purſuit which was intended to occupy them, the fiſheries upon the adjacent coaſts; and much of the land which was then granted ſtill remains uncleared and uſeleſs; however, the admirable harbour has been found highly ſerviceable to the *Britiſh* navy, and it has received every attention from the mother country; for near four thouſand pounds per annum is ſaid to have been expended on this town and port during the firſt twenty years. In the year 1763 a court of admiralty for all *North America* was eſtabliſhed here, and during the late war this place was the general rendezvous for the *Britiſh* ſhips of war, and the chief reſort of the merchant ſhips.

By the fifteenth report of the commiſſioners of the public accounts it appears that the receipts from the cuſtoms at the port of *Halifax*, in the year 1784, amounted to 368*l.* out of which 240*l.* were paid in ſalaries, and 34*l.* in incidents, and that the net produce to the revenue was 37*l.*

At the concluſion of the war with the *American* colonies a new government was formed on the weſtern and northern parts of *Nova Scotia*, and called NEW BRUNSWICK, for the purpoſe of inviting the *German* officers and ſoldiers who had ſerved in the pay of *Great Britain*, of which the *Brunſwickers* were the moſt numerous, to clear the land, and take up their abode there, a ſtrong diſpoſition prevailing among them to ſettle in that country to which they had been ſent for the purpoſe of ſubduing it. *New Brunſwick* has the whole courſe of the river *St. Croix*, from its ſource, for its ſouth weſtern boundary; the province of *Quebec* to the W. and N.; the bay of *Chaleurs* and the gulf of *St. Laurence* on the E. A conſiderable advantage held out to the ſettlers on this ſpot was the ſupplying the *Britiſh Weſt India* iſlands with lumber, and taking their produce in return. The town of *Shelburne*, ſo called from the nobleman who was then firſt lord of the treaſury, was ſoon built, the houſes being entirely of wood. Its harbour is called *Port Roſeway*. Hither the loyaliſts reſorted in great numbers, bringing with them property and ſpecie to a very great value, the reſentment of the new ſtates, which was too ſtrong for even ſelf-intereſt to reduce, having forced them to quit that country. The town of *Shelburne* is ſaid to be two miles in extent, and to contain 9000 inhabitants.

SECT. IX.

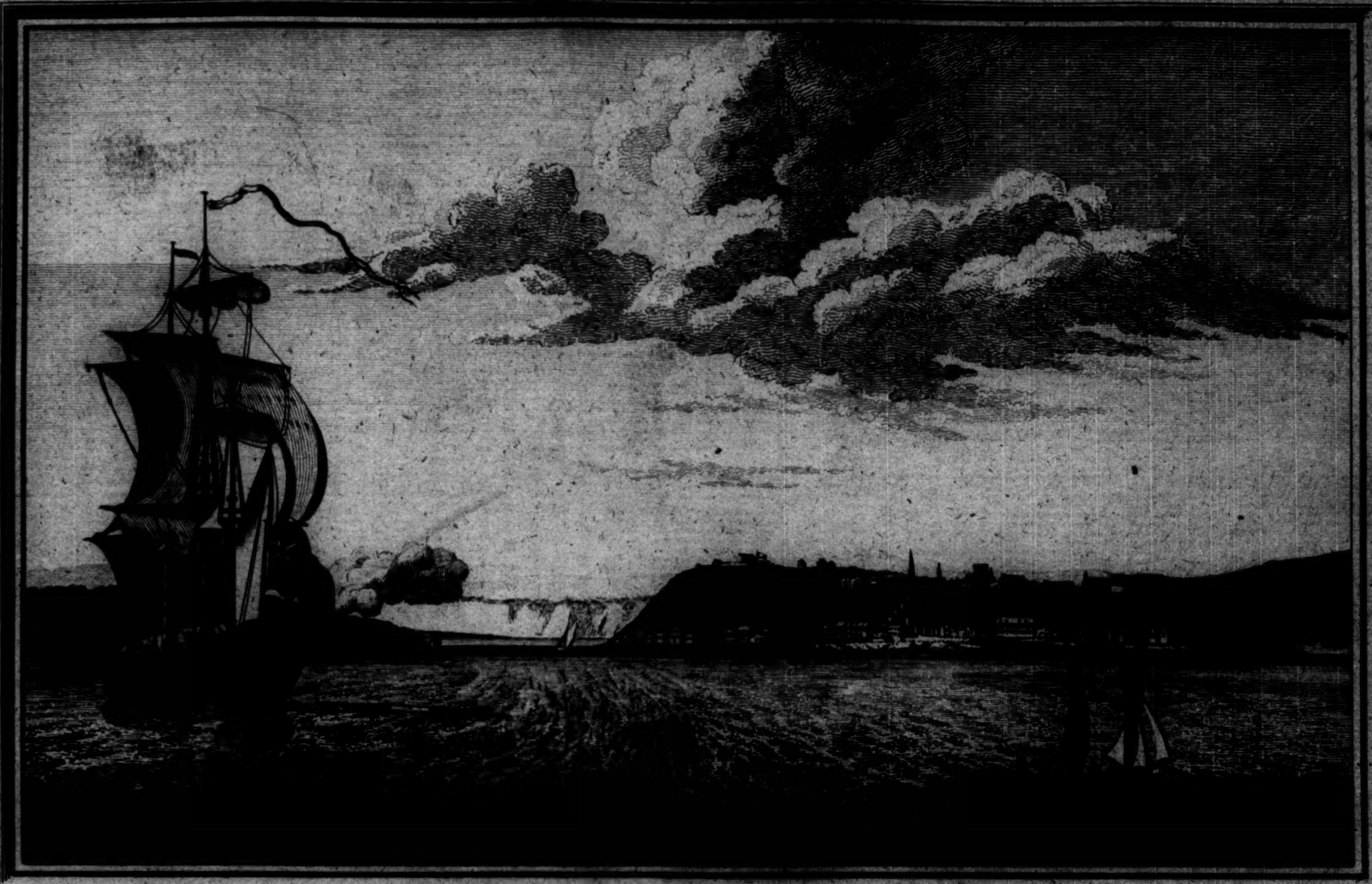
Of CANADA, *or* NEW FRANCE.

CANADA, the largeſt province upon the continent, at the peace of 1763, was bounded on the N. E. by the *Gulf of St. Laurence* and *St. John's-river*; on the S. W. by lands inhabited by the *Indians*; on the S. by the provinces of *New York*, *New England*, and *Nova Scotia*; and on the N. W. by lands claimed by the *Indians*. *Quebec*, its capital, is ſeated near the centre, in latitude 46°. 55' N. and in 69°. 53' W. longitude from *Greenwich*: The country extends, according to major *Rogers*, about five hundred miles in length, from the N. E. to the S. W. and upward of two hundred miles in breadth; but by an act of parliament paſſed in the year 1774, the boundaries of this province were conſiderably enlarged; being on the S. extended from the bay of *Chaleur* by an imaginary line drawn along the high lands to a point in 45°. N. latitude, on the eaſtern bank of the river *Connecticut*, and along the ſame latitude due W. through lake *Champlain*, until it joins the river *St. Laurence*; from thence up the eaſtern bank of the ſame river to lake *Ontario*, through that lake, *Niagara* river, and lake *Erie*, by the *Ohio* to the *Miſſiſſippi*; from thence northward to the ſouthern boundary of the territory granted to the *Hudſon's bay* company; *Newfoundland* was alſo annexed to and made part of the government of *Quebec*; but theſe boundaries have ſince been much contracted, *Canada* being now bounded by *New Britain* and *Hudſon's bay* to the N. the gulf of *St. Laurence*, *Nova Scotia*, and *New England* to the E. by *New York* to the S.; but its weſtern limits are left ſomewhat indefinite.

The *French* comprehended under the name of *Canada* a moſt extenſive territory, taking into their claim great part of the *New England* provinces, and of the provinces of *New York* and *Nova Scotia*; northerly to *Huſdon's bay*; to the W. as far as the *Pacific Ocean*; and to the S. extending to the *Gulf of Mexico*. They even endeavoured to ſupport their claim, by erecting a chain of forts from the mouth of the river *St. Laurence* to their ſettlements in *Louiſiana*.

They began the ſettlement of this province in the year 1605, at *Quebec*, which is ſeated on the N. ſhore of the river *St. Laurence*, about three hundred miles from its mouth; and about the ſame time began to form ſettlements on the *Iſland of Orleans* in that river, a little below *Quebec*; likewiſe on each ſide of the river, to its mouth, and on ſeveral ſmaller rivers that fall into it. They ſoon after began a ſettlement called *Jecorty*, about twenty miles up the river from *Quebec*, and erected a fort at *Chamblée* on the river *Sorreil*, near its influx into *Lake Champlain*. Soon after this the foundations of *Montreal* were laid, on the iſland of the ſame name, in the river *St. Laurence*, two hundred miles above *Quebec*. Another ſettlement was made at *Trois Rivieres*, or the *Three Rivers*, ſo called from a river diſcharging itſelf by three mouths into that of *St. Laurence*, about half-way

Engraved for **PAYNE'S** *New System of Geography.* Vol. II. Page 637.



Rooker sculp

QUEBEC *the Capital of Canada, from the North East.*

between *Quebec* and *Montreal*, in a very delightful ſpot.

While the above ſettlements were forming, Sir *David Kirk*, in 1626, with the *Engliſh* under his command, took *Canada*, which was then conſidered as within the limits of the *Britiſh* dominions, attacked *Quebec*, and took all the *French* ſettlements. But they were reſtored by the treaty of 1632, and continued in their poſſeſſion till September 13, 1759, when *Quebec* was ſurrendered to the generals *Monkton* and *Townſhend*, commanding the *Britiſh* troops that had been deſtined for the expedition againſt it the preceding ſpring, under the command of general *Wolfe*; and on the eighth of September, 1760, all *Canada* was delivered up to the *Engliſh* by the capitulation of *Montreal*.

The climate here is cold, the winters long and tedious, eſpecially in the N. E. parts of the province; notwithſtanding which the ſoil is in general very good, and in many parts both pleaſant and fertile, producing moſt kinds of *Engliſh* grain and vegetables in great abundance; eſpecially the *Iſland of Orleans*, and the iſlands and lands near it, which are remarkable for the richneſs of their ſoil.

The ſummers of *Canada* are exceeding pleaſant, and are ſaid to have ſo happy an effect upon the ſoil, that the farmer expects to reap his crop in ſixteen weeks from the time of ſowing his ſeed. The meadow grounds, which are well watered, yield excellent graſs, and breed vaſt quantities of large and ſmall cattle; and where the land is well cultivated, it produces rich crops. The mountains abound with coal-mines. This province has in ſome parts very excellent timber, ſuch as *white pines*, *oak* of different kinds, and *ſpruce* in great abundance.

The rivers branching through this extenſive country are very numerous, and many of them navigable a conſiderable way; but they are all ſwallowed up by the river *St. Laurence*, which is eighty miles wide at its mouth, and in its courſe forms a variety of bays, harbours, and iſlands; the moſt pleaſant and fruitful of which is the *Iſland of Orleans*, juſt mentioned, a little below *Quebec*, the ſoil of which is excellent; and being well improved, produces in abundance all the kinds of grain and vegetables common to the climate, it extending twenty-one miles in length, and three or four in breadth. The *French*, while in poſſeſſion of this province, induſtriouſly exaggerated the difficulties and dangers attending the navigation of this river; but ſince the *Engliſh* poſſeſſed the country, the utmoſt attention has been beſtowed to form accurate charts of it, and to give every kind of aſſiſtance for the ſafe navigation of it. In executing theſe deſigns the great captain *Cook* was for ſometime employed, before he became a circumnavigator, in performing which his great abilities were firſt diſcovered, and the foundation laid for his future fame.

The land in general on both ſides of the river is low and level; but oppoſite to *Quebec* are two conſiderable mountains, called the *Lady Mountains*, which run from thence S. W. through the continent to the country of the *Creek Indians*, on the N. part of the *Two Floridas*, in one continued ridge; and wherever rivers paſs through them, they riſe very ſteep on each ſide to their common height. This ridge of mountains is called the *Apalachian-hills*.

The country affords plenty of *ſtags*, *elks*, *bears*, *foxes*, *martins*, *ferrets*, *weazles*, *ſquirrels*, *hares*, *rabbits*, and other animals.

The *elk* here is near as large as a horſe, but reſembles the deer, and, like it, annually renews its horns. The *Indians* have a great veneration for this animal, and imagine that to dream of it portends good fortune and long life. The elk delights in cold countries, feeding upon graſs in ſummer, and moſs-buds, &c. in winter, when they herd together. It is dangerous to approach very near this animal when he is hunted, as he ſometimes turns furiouſly on his purſuers, and tramples them to death. To prevent this, the hunter throws his clothes to him, and while the deluded animal ſpends his fury on theſe, the man takes proper meaſures to diſpatch him.

The *wild-cats* are great enemies to the elk; and, notwithſtanding their being much inferior in ſize, often make a prey of him; for he has no other way to diſengage himſelf from them but by plunging into the water.

The *Indians* ſcarcely undertake any thing with greater ſolemnity than hunting the bear; and an alliance with a noted bear-hunter, who has killed ſeveral in one day, is more eagerly ſought after than that of one who has rendered himſelf famous in war; this chaſe ſupplying them both with food and raiment. The bears lodge, during the winter, either in hollow trees or caves; and, as they lay up no proviſions, have no food during that ſeaſon.

The bear is not naturally fierce, except when wounded or pinched with hunger. They run themſelves very poor in the month of July; and it is ſomwhat dangerous to meet them till their hunger is ſatisfied, and they recover their fleſh, which they do very ſuddenly. They are fond of grapes, and moſt kinds of fruit. When proviſions are ſcarce in the woods, they venture out among the ſettlements, and make great havock of the *Indian* corn, and ſometimes kill the ſwine. Their chief weapons are their fore-paws, with which they will preſently hug to death any animal they ſeize upon.

The *ſkunk*, which has been improperly called the *pole-cat*, but which it no way reſembles, is called by the *Indians* "the ſtinking beaſt," on account of his emiting a diſagreeable ſmell to a conſiderable diſtance, when purſued or diſturbed. It is about the ſize of a ſmall cat, has ſhining hair of a grey colour, with two white lines that form an oval on his back. The fur of this animal, with that of the ermin, otter, and martin, make up what is called the ſmall peltry.

The *ermin* is about the ſize of the ſquirrel, its fur is extremely white, its tail long, and the tip of it as black as jet.

The *martin*, or *ſable*, lives principally among the mountains; is as long as a common cat, but very ſlender: its fur is very fine and valuable.

The *muſk-rat* reſembles the beaver in every part except its tail, which is round like that of a rat. One of theſe animals weighs about five or ſix pounds. During the ſummer-ſeaſon the male and female keep together, but ſeparate at the approach of winter; and each ſeeks a ſhelter in ſome hollow tree, without laying up any proviſions.

The *foxes* here are of various colours, as black, grey, red, and white; theſe, by their craft and cunning, make great havock among the water-fowl in the lakes and rivers.

The country abounds with a vaſt variety of fowl, and the rivers and lakes are well ſtored with *ſalmon*, *eels*, and a multitude of various kinds of other fiſh.

QUEBEC, the capital of *Canada*, ſeated about three hundred miles N. of *Boſton*, in *New England*, is a handſome and large city, ſtrongly fortified. The harbour is flanked with two baſtions, which at high tides are almoſt level with the water. A little above one of them is a demi-baſtion, which is partly taken out of the rock; and above it, on the ſide of the gallery of the fort, is a battery of twenty-five pieces of cannon: above this is a ſquare fort called the citadel, and the ways from one fortification to another are difficult to paſs. To the left of the harbour, on the ſide of the road, are large batteries of cannon, and ſome mortars. It is encompaſſed with walls, and has a caſtle on the brow of a hill, about forty fathoms above the town; but it is irregularly built, and fortified with only two baſtions, and no ditch toward the town. It has alſo another fort at *Cape Diamond* of ſolid rock, 400 fathoms high, and therefore owes its greateſt ſtrength to nature. The firſt place taken notice of upon landing here is a ſquare of an irregular figure, with well-built houſes on one ſide; on the back of which is a rock; on the left it is bounded by a ſmall church; and on the right has two rows of houſes parallel to each other: there is another between the church and the harbour; as alſo another long row on the ſide of the bay. This is called the *Lower Town*, and is moſtly inhabited by merchants, but it is too much crowded. Between this and the *Upper Town* is a very ſteep aſcent, where are ſteps for the foot-paſſengers to aſcend. This has noble edifices, and between two large ſquares is a fort in which the governor reſides. Opposite the fort the *Recollects* have handſome houſes, and on the right is the cathedral, which is built in a mean ſtyle, but has a large, high, and well-built tower, that may be ſeen at a great diſtance. Over-againſt this is the *Jeſuits'* college, which is a fine building; and between the cathedral and the college are well-built houſes. The houſe of the *Knights Hoſpitallers* is a ſtately ſtructure, with two fine pavillions. In the ſecond ſquare are two deſcents to the river of *St. Charles*; an hoſpital called *Hotel-Dieu*, is in the midway, and from thence are ſmaller houſes, which reach to that of the intendant. On the other ſide of the *Jeſuits'* college is a pretty long ſtreet, in which is a nunnery. Almoſt all the houſes are built of ſtone, and there are above 7000 inhabitants. Beſide the *Lower* and *Higher Towns*, there is another beyond the latter, on the banks of the river *St. Charles*, along which are ſeveral noble country ſeats.

In 1711 the *Engliſh* fitted out a fleet, with a deſign to conquer *Canada*: but the expedition failed, from the raſhneſs of the admiral, who, contrary to the advice of his pilot, ſailed too near the *Seven Iſles*, and thus loſt his largeſt ſhips, with three thouſand of his beſt ſailors. But it was attacked with much better ſucceſs in 1759, when a fleet of twenty ſail of the line, a fifty gun ſhip, with frigates, ſloops, bombketches, and fire ſhips, under the command of Admirals *Saunders* and *Holmes*, having on board eight thouſand land forces commanded by brigadier general *Wolfe*, ſailed up the river in the month of July, to attack a place ſtrong by nature, well fortified, with a garriſon which out numbered the forces coming againſt it, commanded by *M. de Montcalm*, a brave and experienced officer. The difficulties which the *Engliſh* had to encounter would have proved inſurmountable to ordinary men; but the intrepidity, conduct, and ſpirit, which diſtinguiſhed the commander in chief, was admirably ſeconded by the army which he led on, whilſt the admirals and all on board the fleet co-operated with equal ſkill and effect in the important and arduous work. Very eſſential ſervices were rendered in this expedition by Mr. *James Cook*, then maſter of the *Northumberland*, who took the ſoundings of the river to direct the large ſhips in the courſe they were to ſteer: he it was that piloted the boats with the troops to ſhore, and conducted the embarkation on the laſt and ſucceſsful attack, [ſee page 542, of our firſt volume.] The illuſtrious commander fell on the 13th of September, in the field of battle, at the moment when the *French* began to fly, and victory declared in favour of the *Engliſh*.

This city, and the whole province of *Canada*, was ceded to *Great Britain* by the peace of 1763. Though *France* never reaped any ſolid advantages from the poſſeſſion of *Canada*, which had coſt that government very large ſums, yet the *Engliſh* have derived great benefits from thence in the extenſion of commerce and conſumption of manufactures.

The city was attacked by an *American* army commanded by *Montgomery* and *Arnold*, in the winter of 1775, but they were repulſed with great loſs, and general *Montgomery* ſlain.

The moſt conſiderable place, next to *Quebec*, is MONTREAL; which is ſeated on an iſland of the ſame name in the river *St. Laurence*, upward of two hundred miles above *Quebec*, and is nearly as large and populous as that city. The iſland of *Montreal* is exceedingly fertile, and well improved, producing great plenty of greens, and ſome fruit. It is about twenty-eight miles in length, and ten in breath. The town is pretty well fortified, and is much more pleaſantly ſituated than *Quebec*. The ſtreets are regular, and the houſes well-built, commodious, and agreeable. It ſtands by the ſide of the river, on a gradual eaſy aſcent to what is called the *Upper Town*, whence you may ſee every houſe at one view from the harbour, or from the ſouth ſide of the river. The public buildings exceed thoſe of *Quebec* for beauty, and are equal to them in number. The *Hotel-Dieu*, the magazines, and the place of arms, are in the *Lower Town*, which is alſo the reſidence of the merchants. The ſeminary, the pariſh-church, the houſe of the *Recollects*, the *Jeſuits'* college, and nunneries, are in the *Upper*. There is alſo a general hoſpital, and a church belonging to the *Jeſuits*, which is large and well built. The principal trade of the inhabitants has long conſiſted in the ſkins and furs they purchaſe of the *Indians*.

This iſland and city were taken on the eighth of September, 1760, by the generals *Amherſt* and *Murray*, without firing a gun, which completed the conqueſt of *Canada*; for, by the terms of the capitulation, all the *French* forces in that country were to be ſent to *France*. *Montreal* afterward ſuffered by a moſt terrible fire, which conſumed great part of the city, the houſes of many of the merchants, and a number of ſtately buildings. This dreadful loſs inſtantly awakened the humanity of the inhabitants of this kingdom, and great ſums were raiſed in the city of *London*, to remove the diſtreſſes of theſe new ſubjects to the *Britiſh* crown. It was taken by an *American* army under general *Montgomery*, in 1775, but recovered by general *Carleton* the next ſpring.

In the year 1774 an act of parliament paſſed, by which a council, to conſiſt of not more than twenty-three, or fewer than ſeventeen, being perſons reſident there, was to be appointed by the king to aſſiſt the governor in making ordinances for the good government of the province; all legal deciſions reſpecting property are to be made according to the *French* laws of *Canada*, but the criminal law of *England* to be adhered to: the Romiſh religion is tolerated in the fulleſt extent, or rather rendered the eſtabliſhed religion of the country, for the clergy were inveſted with a right to recover, by courſe of law, the contributions which they had been accuſtomed to receive from the laity profeſſing that religion.

At the time when theſe regulations reſpecting the government of *Canada* took place, the legiſlature aboliſhed all the duties which *France* had laid on merchandize imported there, and impoſed in their ſtead certain other duties on brandies, rums, molaſſes, and ſyrups, to a greater or leſs amount, according to the ports from whence they were brought: perſons keeping houſes of public entertainment, or where wine or other liquors were retailed, were required to take out a yearly licence, for the obtaining which a certain ſum was to be paid. The revenue ariſing from the duties on merchandize was to be applied to defraying the expences of adminiſtration of juſtice and the ſupport of the civil government in the province; the money ariſing from licences was granted to the king; thus was eſtabliſhed in this province both commercial and internal taxation, as well as the power of the *Britiſh* parliament to diſpoſe of the money raiſed by taxes; powers which the *American* coloniſts were at that time ſtrenuouſly oppoſing.

By the fifteenth report of the commiſſioners of public accounts it appears that the receipts from the cuſtoms at the port of *Quebec*, in the year 1784, amounted to 195*l*. that the ſalaries paid there were 485*l*. and the incidental charges 51*l*.

The inhabitants of *Canada* in general make no ſcruple to avow their diſcontent at the form of government under which they are now brought; and applications have been made to adminiſtration ſoliciting, among other things, that matters of litigation ſhould be decided by the laws of *England*, and by a jury; theſe have been favourably received, and ſuch aſſurances given as encourage a hope that the new modelling of this government, imparting to it more of the ſpirit of the *Britiſh* conſtitution, is at no great diſtance.

SECT. X.

Of the Interior Country of NORTH AMERICA. *The Rivers and Lakes, their Cataracts. The* INDIAN *Nations on their Banks.*

THE ſource of the river *St Laurence* has never been traced, a communication being continued with the lakes into the interior country to a vaſt extent. *Carver*, indeed, aſſerts, [Travels, page 76] that the four moſt capital rivers on the continent of *North America*, viz. the *St. Laurence*, *Miſſiſſippi*, *Bourbon*, and *Oregon*, or river of the weſt, have their ſources very near each other; thoſe of the three former being within thirty miles, the latter ſomewhat farther to the W. but the evidence on which he makes this aſſertion is by no means clear and concluſive.

Nothing diſtinguiſhes *North America* more from the other quarters of the world than its numerous and immenſe lakes, the five principal of which are ſtill included in the province of *Canada* or *Quebec*, although its boundaries have been contracted: they are generally known as the five great lakes of *Canada*, and are named *Ontorio*, *Erie*, *Huron*, *Michigan* and *Superior*. Theſe lie within about ſeven degrees of latitude and fourteen of longitude; or from 41°. 35′ to 49°. N. and from 75°. 20′. to 92°. W. There are beſide many ſmaller lakes which lie to the eaſtward and north-weſtward of theſe. To the eaſtward are lakes *George* and *Champlain*. The moſt northern viſited by the traders is lake *Bourbon*, which reaches to 51°. N. latitude, to the ſouth of which is lake *Winnepeek*, called by the *French Ouinipique*: theſe two lakes communicate by a ſtrait. A river extends from lake *Winnepeek* to lake *Superior*, which ſome Geographers have conſidered as a continuation of the *St. Laurence*: about midway of this river is lake du *Bois*, or *Wood* lake; there is likewiſe lac *Pluie*, or the *Rain* lake, and the *Red* lake, and *Niepegon*, with many others leſs conſiderable. Beyond 60°. of N. latitude, from near *Hudſon's Bay* to 131°. W. longitude, are many extenſive lakes, about which the ſavage race of *Arathapeſcow* Indians lead their wandering life. This vaſt aſſemblage of freſh waters, which are not put in motion and alternately raiſed and ſunk by tides, is ſuppoſed to contribute very conſiderably to the greater degree of cold which is felt in the northern parts of *America*, than in the ſame parallels of latitude in *Europe*.

In deſcribing theſe lakes we ſhall begin with the moſt eaſtern and proceed weſtwardly.

Lake GEORGE, formerly called by the *French lac St. Sacrement*, is about thirty five miles long from N. E. to S. W. but narrow.

Lake CHAMPLAIN is about eighty miles from N. to S. and about fourteen miles where broadeſt. When theſe two lakes were firſt diſcovered, they were known by no other name than that of "the *Iroquois* lakes."

Lake ONTARIO is the leaſt of the five great lakes of *Canada*; its form is nearly oval; its greateſt length being from N. E. to S. W. Its circumference is about ſix hundred miles. Near the S. E. part it receives the waters of the *Oſwoego* river, and on the N. E. diſcharges itſelf into the river *Cataraqui*, which communicates with the *St. Laurence*, or may be conſidered as the ſource of it; though ſome *Geographers* deſcribe that vaſt river as uniting the five great lakes, and having its ſource to the weſtward of lake *Superior*. Near to it ſtood fort *Frontenac*, which was taken from the *French* in the year 1758, by ſome provincial troops, under Colonel *Bradſtreet*. At the entrance of *Oſwego* river ſtood a fort of the ſame name, which, in the year 1756, was defended by two regiments of provincial troops, when it was attacked and taken by the *French*, and the garriſon cruelly maſſacred by the ſavages who followed the *French* camp.

Lake ERIE extends about three hundred miles from W. to N. E. It is wideſt toward the middle, where it is about ſevent ymiles acroſs from N. to S. *Carver*, a faithful narrator of what he ſaw, though not to be followed in longitudes and latitudes, ſays, the navigation of this lake is eſteemed more dangerous than any of the other lakes, on account of many high lands which lie on the borders of it, and which project into the waters, ſo that whenever ſudden ſtorms ariſe, canoes and boats are frequently loſt, as there is no place which affords retreat or ſhelter. *Travels*, p. 168. The ſame writer ſays there are ſeveral iſlands near the W. end ſo infeſted with *ſnakes* that it is highly dangerous to land upon them. The water is covered near the banks of theſe iſlands with the large æquatic lily, the leaves of which ſpread over the ſurface ſo as to cover it entirely for a great ſpace; on theſe he ſaw prodigious numbers of the water ſnakes wreathed up, and baſking in the ſun. The moſt remarkable ſpecies of ſnake which infeſts this part is the *hiſſing ſnake*, which is of the ſmall ſpeckled kind, about eighteen inches long; on the approach of any thing, it flattens itſelf in a moment; and its ſpots, which are of various hues, become vivid through rage; whilſt it diſcharges from its mouth a ſubtile wind, which is ſaid to be of a nauſeous ſmell; and if drawn, by reſpiration into the human lungs, cauſes ſo rapid a decline, as in a few months to prove mortal.

This lake diſcharges its waters at the N. E. end into the river *Niagara*, which runs due S. and N.; is about thirty ſix miles in length, and flows into lake *Ontario*. At the entrance of this river, on its eaſtern ſhore is fort *Niagara*, which was taken from the *French*, in the year 1759, by Sir *William Johnſon*, and was conſidered as a highly important acquiſition. About eighteen miles farther northward are thoſe ſtupendous cataracts, which are not to be equalled by any other falls of water on this globe. A vaſt body of water here ruſhes down a perpendicular precipice of one hundred and forty feet in deſcent, and half a mile wide; the rocks on either ſide, but particularly on the weſtern, by oppoſing the progreſs of the torrent downward, cauſe it to rebound in great quantities, with an appearance white as ſnow, being converted into foam by the violence of the concuſſion: the vaper which is thus raiſed reſembles a cloud, or pillar of ſmoke; and whenever the poſitions of the ſun and of the beholder are favourable, the appearance of a rainbow is produced. After this torrent has deſcended, it paſſes over a ſhelving bottom through a courſe of eight or nine miles; ſoon after which the waters enter lake *Ontario*. The noiſe produced by theſe falls may, in calm weather, be diſtinctly heard at the diſtance of twenty miles; ſome have aſſerted that the ſound has reached, at the moſt favourable times, to the diſtance of fifteen leagues.

Lake HURON is next in magnitude to Lake *Superior*; its ſhape is nearly triangular, and it is about a thouſand miles in circumference; on the N. ſide of it is an iſland near an hundred miles in extent from E. to W. but in no part above eight miles from N. to S.; it is called by the *Indians Manataulin*, which ſignifies a place of ſpirits. At the W. point of the lake are the ſtraits of *Michillimackinac* which connect with lake *Michegan*; and about fifty miles to the N. E. of theſe ſtraits, are thoſe of *St. Marie*, by which lake *Huron* communicates with lake *Superior*: they are about forty miles long, and very unequal in breadth: here are falls, but not perpendicular, like thoſe of *Niagara*; but the waters paſs along a ſloping bottom, which in that country is called *a rapid*: this continues near three quarters of a mile. The fall here is not ſo impetuous as entirely to prevent the navigation of boats and canoes downward. The ſouthern point of lake *Huron* runs into a ſtrait, which ſoon after enlarges into a ſmall lake called *St. Claire*, from whence runs a ſtrait, which is only diſtinguiſhed by the *French* name of *Detroit*; this diſcharges itſelf into lake *Erie*; the diſtance between which and *Huron* is eighty miles. Although the water here is level, yet the navigation of large veſſels is ſtopped by a bank of ſand. The town of *Detroit*, which contains upward of an hundred houſes, is ſituated on the weſtern banks of this river, or ſtrait, about nine miles below lake *St. Claire*. At the N. E. point a conſiderable river flows into this lake, called the *Souties*, from whence there is but a ſhort carrying-place to the river of the *Attawawas*, which diſcharges itſelf into the *St. Laurence* above *Montreal*.

Lake MIRCHEGON, to the W. of *Huron*, is long and narrow; extending near two hundred miles from N. W. to S. E. and forty broad from N. to S. Between theſe two lakes a peninſula is formed, which runs into a point at the N. W. at the ſtraits of *Michillimackinac*, where is a fort of the ſame name, which, in the language of the *Chippeway Indians*, ſignifies a tortoiſe. On the N. W. ſide of this lake is a ſtrait, about forty miles wide, called the grand traverſe, in which are many iſlands,ſome of which are inhabited by the *Ottawaws*, and others by the *Pontowattimic Indians*. This ſtrait leads into what the *French* called *Baye Puant*, but now named the *Green Bay*; it is long and narrow, and into it flows a large river, which riſes near the *Miſſiſſippi*, and is called the *Fox* river: its banks are inhabited by a powerful tribe of *Indians*. On the S. W. ſide of this river are the *Saukie Indians*. Near the borders of this lake grow a great number of ſand cherries, which are not leſs remarkable for their manner of growth, than for their exquiſite flavour. They are found upon a ſmall ſhrub not more than four feet high, the boughs of which are ſo loaded that they lie in cluſters on the ſand. As they grow only on the ſand, the warmth of which probably contributes to bring them to ſuch perfection, they are called by the *French ceriſe de ſable*; the ſize of them does not exceed that of a ſmall muſket ball. *Gooſeberries* and *juniper* trees, bearing berries of a very fine kind, abound here. *Sumack* likewiſe grows here in great plenty, the leaf of which, if gathered when red, is much eſteemed by the natives, who mix about an equal quantity of it with their tobacco. Near this lake, and on the borders of all the great lakes, grows a kind of willow, to which the *French* have given the name of *bois rouge*, or *red wood*: its bark, when of one year's growth, is of a fine ſcarlet colour; but as it grows older it changes into a mixture of grey and red. The ſtalks of this ſhrub grow in cluſters to the height of ſix or eight feet, and never exceed an inch in diameter. The *Indians* ſcrape the bark which they dry and powder, and mix with their tobacco for their winter pipes.

Lake Superior is entitled to this diſtinguiſhing appellation, not only as it ſurpaſſes every other *American* lake in extent, but as being ſituated on a much more elevated part of the country, the level of its waters being ſeveral hundred feet higher than thoſe of the *St. Laurence*. It may be juſtly called "the *Caſpian* of *America*," and is unqueſtionably the largeſt piece of freſh water in the world, being in magnitude equal, or rather ſurpaſſing that *Aſiatic* ſalt water lake. The *French* are ſaid to have obſerved of the lakes, that they riſe by imperceptible degrees, to about the height of three feet in ſeven years and an half, and ſink as much in an equal portion of time, ſo that in fifteen years, this watery cycle, if it may be ſo termed, is completed: a change ſimilar to what has been reported of the *Caſpian*, but performed in one quarter of the time. [See page 253 of our firſt volume.] According to the *French* charts, its circumference is about fifteen hundred miles. *Carver* is of opinion that "if it were coaſted round, and the utmoſt extent of every bay taken, it would exceed ſixteen hundred." *Travels*, page 132. He coaſted near twelve hundred miles on the N. and E. ſhores: "When it was calm," ſays he, "and the ſun ſhone bright, I could ſit in my canoe, where the depth was upward of ſix fathom, and could plainly ſee huge piles of ſtone at the bottom. The water at this time was as pure and tranſparent as air, and my canoe ſeemed as if it hung ſuſpended in that element. It was impoſſible to look attentively through this limpid medium at the rocks below, for even a few minutes, without feeling the head ſwim, and the eyes no longer able to view the dazzling ſcene." It was then the month of July, and although the ſurface of the water, from the heat of the atmoſphere, was warm, yet on letting down a cup to the depth of about a fathom, the water drawn from thence was ſo exceſſively cold, that it had the ſame effect as ice, when received into the mouth. It is ſaid to receive near forty rivers and ſtreams of water; the two principal rivers are the *Nipegon*, or *Allanipegon*, and the *Michipicooton*; the one from the N. the other from the W. By means of the latter a communication is formed with the lakes *Bourbon*, or *Chriſtineux*, *Winnepeek*, and *du Bois*; and in this river ſome have traced the *St. Laurence*. A ſmall river on the W. before it enters the lake, has a perpendicular fall from the top of a mountain, of more than ſix hundred feet, through a very narrow channel. The only paſſage through which the waters of lake *Superior* are diſcharged is *St. Mary's* ſtrait, already ſpoken of. There are many iſlands in this lake, two of which are very large; the largeſt has been named *Iſle Royal*, the other iſland is named *Phillipoux*, and is ſuppoſed to be near an hundred miles from E. to W.; but in no part more than forty miles from N. to S. *Miropau* iſle is likewiſe of conſiderable extent; at the entrance of *Weſt* bay is a cluſter of ſmall iſlands called "the twelve Apoſtles." On the S. ſide of the lake is a peninſula which extends into the lake ſixty miles, and is called *Chegomegan*. The Indians ſuppoſe theſe iſlands to be the reſidence of the Great Spirit.

This lake abounds with fiſh, the principal kinds of which are trout and ſturgeon. The country to the N. and E. is very mountainous and barren. *Whirtleberries* of an uncommon ſize and fine flavour grow in great quantities on the mountains, as do *black currants* and *gooſeberries*; but the moſt excellent fruit in theſe parts is a berry reſembling a *raſpberry* in its manner of growth, but of a lighter red, much larger, and in flavour more delicious. It grows on a ſhrub of the nature of a vine, with leaves like the grape.

On the N. W. border of lake *Superior* is what is called "the grand portage;" and there thoſe who go on the N. W. trade, many of whom come from *Michillimackinac* to the lakes *De Pluye*, *Du Bois*, &c. carry over their canoes and goods for about nine miles, when they again proceed by water carriage.

There is likewiſe a great mart for trade about an hundred and fifty miles to the S. W. of lake *Superior*, near the banks of the *Miſſiſſippi*, where that river forms what is called lake *Pepin*. As this was ſettled to be a place of reſort by the *French* traders, they thought fit to give it a name, and it has ever ſince been known by that of *La Prairie du Chien*, or *Dog Meadow*. Hither all the Indians who inhabit the adjacent countries reſort, and it rather deſerves to be named the meadow of concord, for whatever Indians meet there, though the nations to which they belong are at war with each other, yet they are obliged to reſtrain their enmity, and to forbear all hoſtile acts whilſt they continue there. The like conduct is obſerved at the *Red Mountain*, which is in the ſame part of the country, from whence they procure the ſtone of which they make their pipes.

SECT. XI.

The moſt remarkable Beaſts and Birds in the Northern interior Part of AMERICA.

THE beaſts and birds we ſhall now deſcribe, are thoſe principally found in the northern part of the extenſive country of which we have been treating. The moſt remarkable of theſe are the *porcupine*, and the *wolverene*, or *quick-hatch*; the *pelican*, the *white-tailed eagle*, the *brown* and *ſpotted heath-cock*, and the *white partridge*.

The *porcupine* of this northern part reſembles in ſhape and ſize the beaver; but the head has ſome reſemblance to that of a rabbit: it has a flat noſe, entirely covered with hair: its mouth is armed with two teeth above and two below, that are yellow and remarkably ſtrong: its ears, which are ſhort and ſmall, ſcarcely appear through its fur: its legs too are remarkably ſhort; but its claws, of which it has four on its fore-feet, and five on thoſe behind, are very long, hollow within like ſcoops, and very ſharp pointed. This animal is covered all over with a pretty ſoft fur about four inches long; but beneath the hair on the head, body, and tail, it is thick ſet with ſharp ſtiff quills, which are white with black points, bearded, and not eaſily drawn out when they have entered the ſkin. The porcupine uſually makes his neſt under the roots of large trees, and ſleeps much. He chiefly feeds upon the bark of trees, eats ſnow in the winter to quench his thirſt, and in ſummer drinks water; but carefully avoids going into it. The *Indians* eat theſe animals, and eſteem their fleſh a wholeſome and pleaſant food.

The *wolverene*, or *quick-hatch*, is another very extraordinary animal, and is of the ſize of a large wolf: the ſnout, with the upper and under jaw, as far as the eyes, is black; the upper part of the head whitiſh; the eyes dark; the throat and upper part of the neck white ſpotted with black; the ears ſmall and round; the whole body of a reddiſh brown, dark at the ſhoulders and rump, and lighter upon the back and ſides. The fur of the whole body is pretty long, but not very cloſe: the feet, as far as the firſt joint, are covered with ſhort black hair; but the legs are brown, and the claws of a light colour; moſt of the tail is brown, but toward the tip buſhy and black. This creature in walking carries his head very low, ſo that his back riſes archwiſe. He defends himſelf when attacked with great force and obſtinacy, and it is ſaid will tear traps and gins to pieces in a very ſurpriſing manner.

There are vaſt herds of *buffalos* to the S. of the great lakes: the *American* breed is diſtinguiſhed by having a large beard under the chin, and the head ſo full of hair as to fall over the eyes; the whole body is likewiſe covered with long hair, or rather wool, which is very valuable. Theſe creatures are ſo timid that they run at the ſight of a man, and a ſingle dog will diſperſe a whole herd.

The *dogs* which the Indians employ in hunting carry their ears erect, and greatly reſemble the wolf about the head. They are extremely uſeful to them in the chaſe, as they will attack the fierceſt animal that is purſued as game. They have that quality which is inherent to their ſpecies in every other quarter of the world, attachment and fidelity to their maſters; but being generally ill fed, probably from the ſcarcity of food (for wilful neglect and ill treatment of ſuch a ſervant would diſgrace the character of an Indian), are very troubleſome in the huts at night.

That amphibious animal the *otter* abounds in *North America*: this creature, though reſembling the beaver, in many reſpects differs from it; the teeth are very unlike, for the otter wants the large inciſors, or nippers, which a beaver has, his teeth being ſhaped like thoſe of a dog or wolf, and its hair is not ſo long. This animal is very miſchievous, and, when cloſely purſued, will not only attack dogs, but men. It generally feeds upon fiſh in ſummer, but in winter ſubſiſts by the bark of trees, and the productions of the earth. Its fleſh both taſtes and ſmells of fiſh, and is neither wholeſome nor palatable food.

There are many kinds of lizards here, but the moſt remarkable are the *ſwift lizard* and the *ſlow*; the firſt is generally about ſix inches long, it has four legs and a tail: its body is blue, and ſtriped with dark lines ſhaded with yellow; but the end of the tail is entirely blue. It is ſo remarkably agile, that in an inſtant it is out of ſight, nor can its movement be perceived by the quickeſt eye; ſo that it may be ſaid to vaniſh rather than to run away. This ſpecies are ſuppoſed to poiſon by their bite; but as they never attack thoſe who approach them, chuſing rather to make a precipitate retreat, they are not noxious. The *ſlow lizard* is of the ſame ſhape as the ſwift, but its colour is brown; it is as remarkable for its ſlow motion as the other is for its rapidity. Theſe lizards are extremely brittle, and will break off near the tail as eaſily as an icicle may be ſeparated.

The *pelican* is ſomewhat bigger than a large tame gooſe; the upper mandible of the bill is narrower in the middle than at either end, and is received into the lower, except toward the point, which widens and receives the lower into it; the point is red, but the upper and under part toward the head are yellow; the pouch when dry reſembles an ox's bladder blown, and is prodigiouſly large while the creature is living. The head and neck are covered with white feathers; the body is of a dirty aſh-colour; the quills of the wings are black, and all the under part is of a dark aſh-colour. The legs are ſhort, with four toes webbed together; the middle toe is longer than the leg; the claws are dark, and both the legs and feet are of a dirty yellow mixed with green. Theſe birds live chiefly on fiſh; they are found in many other countries, and in ſome places are much larger.

The *white-tailed eagle* is about the ſize of a turkey-cock, flat-crowned, ſhort necked, and full breaſted, with brawny thighs. Its wings are very long, and broad in proportion to its body; but darker on the back, and lighter on the ſides. The quills of the wings are black, and the breaſt ſpotted with white: the tail when cloſed is white both above and below, except the very tip of the feathers, which is black or brown: the thighs are covered with dark brown feathers, through which in ſome places a white down appears; the legs, to the very feet, are covered with ſoft feathers of a reddiſh brown. It has four toes on each foot, which are very thick and ſtrong, ſtanding three forward and one backward, covered with yellow ſcales, and armed with very ſtrong and ſharp claws of a ſhining black. There are alſo ſeveral kinds of *falcons*, *hawks*, and other birds of prey.

The *great horned-owl* is a very ſingular bird, with a head very little inferior in ſize to that of a cat; what are called the horns, are compoſed of feathers riſing juſt above the bill, intermixed at the bottom with white, becoming of a reddiſh brown by degrees, and tipped with black. The great white owl of a bright ſhining colour, ſo as ſcarce to be diſtinguiſhed from the ſnow, is alſo common in the northern part of this country, and continues there throughout the whole year, where it is frequently ſeen flying by day, and preys upon white partridges.

The *white partridge* is common in ſome other countries, but is no where in ſuch plenty as in the northern part of this near *Hudſon's Bay*. It is of a middle ſize, between that of our common partridge and the pheaſant, ſhaped very much like the former, except its tail being ſomewhat longer. Theſe birds are moſtly brown in ſummer, but in the winter become perfectly white, except the outward feathers of the tail, which are black tipped with white. In that ſevere ſeaſon they repoſe in the ſnow all night, and in the morning fly directly up to ſhake it off their feathers. They ſtay in theſe parts all the year.

The *brown* and *ſpotted heath-cock*, which alſo continues in the north all the year, is ſomewhat bigger than an *Engliſh* partridge; it is likewiſe longer-bodied, and has a longer tail, in proportion. The bill is black, covered with brown feathers; the ſkin above the eye red; the top of the head, the upper part of the neck, and down the back covered with feathers of a dark brown, mixed with a dull orange and aſh-colour: the tail is of a dark drown, the throat under the bill of a yellowiſh white; the neck and breaſt of a dull orange, with ſpots in the form of half-moons. The legs from the knee-joint down to the feet are covered with a kind of hairy feathers of a brown colour, intermixed with black: the feet are of a reddiſh brown; the three toes forward have pretty long and black claws: theſe toes are jagged; but the hinder toes are ſmooth on the ſides.

The *locuſt* is here a ſeptennial inſect, being only ſeen, in any large numbers, every ſeven years, when they ſettle in the interior parts particularly, in large ſwarms, and do great miſchief: the years in which they infeſt the country are ſtyled "locuſt years." *Carver's Travels*, p. 494.

SECT. XII.

Of the different tribes of Indians, *inhabiting the country about the five* Great Lakes.

WE ſhall now ſpeak of the *Indians* who occupy the interior part of *America*. They formerly inhabited the ſea-coaſts, where they were very numerous; but have retired into the weſterly parts of the country, ſo that few of them are to be found within leſs than two or three hundred miles of the ſea: for though many of them have been inſtructed in the knowledge of Chriſtianity, and diſtricts of land have been allotted them in ſeveral of the *Britiſh* colonies, where they have been formed into ſocieties; yet it has been found, that in proportion as they lay by their ancient cuſtoms, and conform to the manners of civilized life, they dwindle away, either becauſe the change is prejudicial to their conſtitutions, or becauſe when ſettled among the *Engliſh* they have great opportunities of procuring ſpirituous liquors, of which both ſexes are in general inordinately fond; very little care being ever taken to prevent thoſe who are inclined to take advantage of them in trade, from baſely intoxicating them for that infamous purpoſe: this has a powerful effect on their conſtitutions, and ſoon proves fatal, producing diſeaſes to which they were formerly ſtrangers. Thus where a few years ago there were conſiderable ſettlements of them, their name is almoſt forgotten; and thoſe who ſtill remain, have, for the moſt part, joined themſelves to other nations in the interior part of the country, on the banks of the lakes and rivers.

The *Indians* in *Canada*, and to the S. of it, are tall and ſtraight beyond the proportion of moſt other nations: their bodies are ſtrong; but it has been obſerved, that this is a ſtrength rather ſuited to endure the exerciſe of the chaſe, than much hard labour, by which they are ſoon conſumed; they have generally ſupple limbs, and the ſmalleſt degree of deformity is very rarely ſeen amongſt them. Their features are regular, their complexion ſomewhat of a copper-colour, or a reddiſh brown; their hair, which is long, black, and lank, is as ſtrong as that of a horſe. They carefully eradicate the hair from every part of the body except the head, and there they confine it to a tuft at the top; whence an erroneous idea has much prevailed, that the men of this country are naturally deſtitute of beards; but it is unqueſtionable that it is only an artificial deprivation.

They generally wear only a blanket wrapped about them, or a ſhirt, both which they purchaſe of the *Engliſh* traders: when the *Europeans* firſt came amongſt them they found ſome nations entirely naked, and others with a coarſe cotton-cloth, wove by themſelves, round their waiſt: but in the northern parts their whole bodies were in winter covered with ſkins.

The *Huron* Indians poſſeſs a very pleaſant and fertile country on the eaſtern ſide of the lake which bears the ſame name. Half a century ago they were very numerous, and could raiſe ſix or ſeven hundred warriors, but they have ſuffered greatly from the attacks of neighbouring tribes. They differ in their manners from any of the *Indian* tribes by which they are ſurrounded. They build regular houſes, which they cover with bark, and are conſidered as the moſt wealthy Indians on the continent, having not only many horſes, but ſome black cattle and ſwine. They likewiſe grow much corn, ſo that after providing for their own wants, they are enabled to barter the remainder with other tribes. Their country extends one hundred and fifty miles eaſtward of the lake, but is narrower in the contrary direction: its ſoil is not exceeded by any in this part of the world: the timber is tall and beautiful; the woods abound with game; and abundance of fiſh may be obtained from the rivers and lakes; ſo that if it was well cultivated, the land would equal that on any part of the ſea coaſt of *North America*. A miſſionary of the order of *Carthuſian* friars, by permiſſion of the biſhop of *Canada*, reſides among them.

Thoſe tribes of Indians which inhabit the banks of lakes *Champlain*, *George*, and *Ontario*, were formerly called *Iroguois*, but have ſince been known by the name of "the five *Mohawk* nations;" and "the *Mohawks* of *Canada*;" the former are called, according to *Carver*, *Onondagoes*, *Oniadas*, *Senecas*, *Tuſcarovies*, and *Iroondock*; theſe fought on the ſide of the *Engliſh* in the conteſt for territory with *France*; the latter, which are called the *Cohnawahgans* and *St. Francis* Indians joined the *French*." *Travels*, p. 173.

The knowledge which we have of the Indians farther to the S. W. as far as beyond 42°. N. latitude, is chiefly obtained from the very worthy provincial officer above quoted, who travelled into thoſe parts, in the year 1766, and whoſe placid manners and artleſs ſincerity could not fail of recommending him to men whom nature alone had inſtructed. He viſited twelve nations of Indians, among which the following appear to be the moſt conſiderable: the *Chipeway*, who dwell to the ſouthward of lake *Superior*, and the *Ottowaws*; the *Winnebages* to the W. of lake *Michigan*, who with the *Saukies* and *Ottigaumies* occupy the whole extent of country from that lake to the *Miſſiſſippi*, below 42°. N. latitude, where the *Ouſconſin* river diſcharges itſelf. The *Naudoweſſie*, the moſt numerous and extended Indian nation, inhabit the country on the W. of the *Miſſiſſippi*, on the borders of *Louiſiana*, on either ſide the river *St. Pierre (Peter's River)*; how far they ſtretch to the weſtward is not known. With theſe Indians our traveller paſſed the winter of 1766, in the moſt central part of *North America*, being equally diſtant from the *Atlantic* and *Pacific Oceans* on the E. and W. and acquired, in his ſeven months ſojourn, a thorough knowledge of their language. When united they can raiſe more than two thouſand warriors. They are divided into eight bands which are ſtyled, *Wawpeentowahs*, *Tintons*, *Aſrabcootans*, *Mawhaws*, *Schians*, *Schianeſe*, *Chongouſcetor* and *Waddapawjeſtin*. The *Aſſinipoils* ſeparated themſelves from the *Naudoweſſies*, and leagued with the *Killiſtinoes*, and have ever ſince lived in a ſtate of enmity with the other bands. The latter appear to have been originally a tribe of the *Chipeways*, as they ſpeak their language, though in a different dialect. They live conſiderably more to the northward. Among the *Naudoweſſia* Indians there appears to be a confederated band of outcaſts, who for their miſdeeds have been baniſhed ſociety, and wander about in queſt of plunder.

The Indians in general are ſtrangers to the paſſion of jealouſy; and the moſt profligate of their young men very rarely attempt the virtue of married women, nor do ſuch often put themſelves in the way of ſolicitation, although the Indian women, in general, are amorous, and, before marriage, are not leſs eſteemed for gratifying their paſſions. It appears to have been a very prevalent cuſtom with the Indians of this country, before they became acquainted with *Europeans*, to compliment ſtrangers with their wives; and the cuſtom ſtill prevails, not only among the lower ranks, but even among the chiefs themſelves, who conſider ſuch an offer as the greateſt proof of courteſy they can give a ſtranger.

Carver relates, that whilſt he was among the *Nawdoweſſies*, he obſerved a woman, in advanced life, to whom they paid uncommon reſpect; and learned that ſhe obtained it by ſuch means as would have rendered her infamous among any civilized ſociety. When young this woman had given what they term "a rice feaſt," which was an ancient, but almoſt obſolete cuſtom in that country: on this occaſion ſhe invited forty of the principal warriors to her tent, where having feaſted them with rice and veniſon, ſhe retired with each of them by turns, behind a ſcreen, placed in the inner part of the tent, for the purpoſe. So generally was her conduct approved, that the young Indians vied with each other to obtain her for a wife, and ſhe ſoon after was actually married to one of the principal chiefs, who ever treated her with great reſpect and love, and over whom ſhe gained a remarkable aſcendancy. Among this nation of Indians, if a married woman is found to have been falſe to wedlock, the puniſhment inflicted upon her is for the huſband to bite off her noſe: this our author ſaw inflicted whilſt he was in the country.

The women ſeldom bear more than three or four children; and theſe are brought forth with much leſs pain than *European* women ſuffer, and they very ſoon recover their uſual ſtrength.

The men are remarkable for their indolence, on which they even ſeem to value themſelves; ſaying that labour would degrade them, and belongs ſolely to the women, while they are formed only for war, hunting, and fiſhing: it is, however, their buſineſs to make arms for hunting and lines for fiſhing; to form their canoes, and to build and repair their houſes; but they frequently make the women aſſiſt them in theſe, beſides attending all domeſtic affairs, and cultivating the land. They have a method of lighting up their huts with torches, made of the ſplinters cut from the pine or birch tree.

The *Indians* have generally aſtoniſhing patience and equanimity of mind, with the command of every paſſion except revenge. They bear the moſt ſudden and unexpected misfortune with calmneſs and compoſure, without uttering a word, or the leaſt change of countenance. Even a priſoner, who knows not whether he may not in a few hours be put to a moſt cruel death, ſeems entirely unconcerned, and eats and drinks with as much cheerfulneſs as thoſe into whoſe hands he has fallen. Their reſolution and courage under ſickneſs and pain, is really aſtoniſhing. Even when under the ſhocking torture to which priſoners are frequently expoſed, they will not only make themſelves cheerful, but provoke and irritate their tormentors by the moſt ſevere reproaches.

They are grave in their deportment upon ſerious occaſions, obſervant of thoſe in company, reſpectful to the old; of a temper cool and deliberate, by which they are never in haſte to ſpeak before they have well thought of the matter, and ſure that the perſon who ſpoke before them has finiſhed all he had to ſay. In their public councils, every man is heard in his turn, according as his years, his wiſdom, or his ſervices to his country, have ranked him. Not a whiſper, nor a murmur is heard from the reſt, while he ſpeaks; no indecent commendations, no ill-timed applauſe. The young attend for their inſtruction; for here they learn the hiſtory of their nation,

tion, are animated by thoſe who celebrate the warlike actions of their anceſtors; are taught what is the intereſt of their country, and how to purſue it.

Hoſpitality is exerciſed among them with the utmoſt generoſity and good-will. Their houſes, their proviſions, even their young women, are preſented to a gueſt. To thoſe of their own nation they are likewiſe very humane and beneficent. If any of them ſucceed ill in hunting, if his harveſt fails, or his houſe is burnt, he feels no other effect of his misfortune, than its giving him an opportunity of experiencing the benevolence and regard of his countrymen, who, for that purpoſe, have almoſt every thing in common. But to the enemies of his country, or to thoſe who have privately offended him, the *American* is implacable. He never indeed makes uſe of oaths, or indecent expreſſions, but cruelly conceals his ſentiments, till by treachery or ſurpriſe, he can gratify his revenge. No length of time is ſufficient to allay his reſentment; no diſtance of place is great enough to protect the object; he croſſes the ſteepeſt mountains, pierces impervious foreſts, and traverſes the moſt hideous deſerts; bearing the inclemency of the ſeaſons, the fatigue of the expedition, the extremes of hunger and thirſt, with patience and chearfulneſs, in hopes of ſurpriſing his enemy, and exerciſing upon him the moſt ſhocking barbarities. When theſe cannot be effected, the revenge is left as a legacy, transferred from generation to generation, from father to ſon, till an opportunity offers of taking what they think ample ſatisfaction. To ſuch extremes do the *Indians* puſh their friendſhip, or their enmity; and ſuch indeed is, in general, the character of all uncivilized nations. They, however, eſteem nothing ſo unworthy of a man of ſenſe, as a peeviſh temper, and a proneneſs to a ſudden and raſh anger.

On the other hand, they are highly ſenſible of the utility and pleaſures of friendſhip; for each of them, at a certain age, makes choice of ſome one nearly of the ſame ſtanding in life to be their moſt intimate and boſom friend; theſe two enter into mutual engagements, by which they oblige themſelves to brave any danger, and run any riſque, to aſſiſt and ſupport each other. This attachment is even carried ſo far as to overcome the fear of death, which they conſider only as a temporary ſeparation, being perſuaded that they ſhall meet and be united in friendſhip in the other world, never to be ſeparated more; and that there they ſhall need one another's aſſiſtance as well as here.

It does not appear that there is any *Indian* nation that has not ſome ſenſe of a Deity, and a kind of ſuperſtitious religion. Their ideas of the nature and attributes of God are very obſcure, and ſome of them abſurd, though they conceive of him as the Great Spirit, and imagine that his more immediate reſidence is on the iſlands of the great lakes. They ſeem to have ſome idea that there are ſpirits of a higher and more excellent nature than man; and ſuppoſing them to be every where preſent, frequently invoke them, and endeavour to act agreeable to their deſires. They likewiſe imagine that there is an evil ſpirit, who, they ſay, is always inclined to miſchief, and bears great ſway in the creation; this, indeed, is the principal object of their devotions; they generally addreſs him moſt heartily, beſeeching him to do them no harm: but ſuppoſing the others to be propitious, and ever inclined to do good, they intreat thoſe ſpirits to beſtow bleſſings upon them, and prevent the evil ſpirit from hurting them. *Carver* relates that one of the moſt conſiderable chiefs among the *Ottowaws* with whom he remained a night, on attending him to his canoe the next morning, with great ſolemnity, and in an audible voice offered up a fervent prayer, as he entered his canoe, "that the Great Spirit would favour him with a proſperous voyage; that he would give him an unclouded ſky, and ſmooth waters, by day, and that he might lie down by night on a beaver blanket, enjoying uninterrupted ſleep, and pleaſant dreams; and alſo that he might find continual ſecurity under the great pipe of peace." To procure the protection of the good ſpirit, they imagine it neceſſary to diſtinguiſh themſelves, and that they muſt above all other attainments, become good warriors, except hunters, and ſteady markſmen.

Their prieſts often perſuade the people that they have revelations of future events, and are authorized to command them to purſue ſuch and ſuch meaſures. They alſo undertake to unfold the myſteries of religion, and to ſolve and interpret all their dreams. They repreſent the other world as a place abounding with an inexhauſtible plenty of every thing deſirable, where they ſhall enjoy the moſt full and exquiſite gratification of all their ſenſes. This is, doubtleſs, the motive that induces the *Indians* to meet death with ſuch indifference and compoſure; none of them being in the leaſt diſmayed at the news that he has but a few hours or minutes to live, but with the greateſt intrepidity ſees himſelf upon the brink of being ſeparated from all terreſtrial things, and with great ſerenity talks to all around him: thus a father leaves his dying advice to his children, and takes a formal leave of all his friends.

They teſtify great indifference for the productions of art; when any curious piece of mechaniſm is ſhown them they ſay, "It is pretty, I like to look at it," but expreſs no curioſity about its conſtruction. Such however is not their behaviour when they are told of a perſon who diſtinguiſhes himſelf by agility in running; is well ſkilled in hunting, can take a moſt exact aim; work a canoe along a rapid with great dexterity; is ſkilled in all the arts which their ſtealthy mode of carrying on war is capable of; or is acute in diſcovering the ſituation of a country, and can, without a guide, purſue his proper courſe through a vaſt foreſt, and ſupport hunger, thirſt, and fatigue, with invincible firmneſs; at ſuch a relation their attention is rouſed; they liſten to the intereſting tale with delight, and expreſs in the ſtrongeſt terms their eſteem for ſo great, ſo wonderful a man.

They generally bury their dead with great decency, and depoſit in the grave ſuch things as the deceaſed had made the greateſt uſe of, and been moſt attached to; as his bow and arrows, pipes, tobacco, *&c.* that he may not be in want of any thing when he comes to the other country. The mothers mourn for their children a long time, and the neighbours make preſents to the father; and he in return gives them a feaſt.

Their phyſicians have generally one uniform courſe of practice, be the diſorder what it may: they firſt incloſe the patient in a narrow cabbin, in the midſt of which is a ſtone red hot, on which they throw water till he is covered with warm vapour, and is in a profuſe ſweat, when they hurry him from thence and plunge him into the next river. This is repeated as often as they think neceſſary; and by this method extraordinary cures are ſometimes performed: but it alſo frequently happens that perſons die in the very operation; eſpecially where they are afflicted with the new diſorders, brought to them from *Europe*; and it is partly owing to this manner of proceeding that the ſmall-pox has proved ſo very fatal to them. It muſt, however, be acknowledged, that they have the uſe of ſome ſpecifics of wonderful efficacy, the power of which they however attribute to the ceremonies with which they are adminiſtered.

Every band has a leader who bears the title of *Sachem*, or chief warrior, and is choſen for his tried valour and ſkill in conducting war; to him is intruſted all military operations; but, according to *Carver*, his authority does not extend to civil affairs, the pre-eminence there being given to another, who poſſeſſes it by a kind of hereditary claim, and whoſe aſſent is neceſſary to render valid all conveyances of land, or treaties of whatever kind, to which he affixes the mark of the tribe or nation. Though theſe military and civil chiefs are conſidered as the heads of the band, and the latter is uſually ſtyled king, yet the America Indians conſider themſelves as controlled by neither civil nor military authority: every individual regards himſelf as free and independent, and would never renounce that idea of liberty, therefore injunctions conveyed in the ſtyle of a poſitive command, would be diſregarded, and treated with contempt. Nor do their leaders aſſume an aſcendancy repugnant to theſe ſentiments, but merely adviſe what is neceſſary to be done, which is ſufficient to produce the moſt prompt and effectual execution.

Their great council is compoſed of the heads of tribes and families, with ſuch whoſe capacity has raiſed them to the ſame degree of conſideration. They meet in a houſe, built in each of their towns for that purpoſe, and alſo receive ambaſſadors, to deliver them an anſwer, to ſing their traditionary war ſongs, or to commemorate their dead. In theſe councils they propoſe all ſuch matters as concern the ſtate, and which have been already digeſted in the ſecret councils, at which none but the head men aſſiſt. The chiefs ſeldom ſpeak much themſelves at theſe general meetings, but intruſt their ſentiments with a perſon who is called their ſpeaker, or orator, there being one of this profeſſion in every tribe and town; and their manner of ſpeaking is natural and eaſy, their words ſtrong and expreſſive, their ſtyle bold, figurative, and laconic, whatever is ſaid tending either to inform the judgment, or rouſe the paſſions.

When any buſineſs of conſequence is tranſacted, they appoint a feaſt upon the occaſion, of which almoſt the whole nation partakes. Before the entertainment is ready, the principal perſon begins a ſong on the remarkable events of their hiſtory, and whatever may tend to their honour or inſtruction. The others ſing in their turn. They alſo have dances, chiefly of a martial kind; and no ſolemnity or publick buſineſs is carried on without ſongs and dances.

As the *Indians* are high ſpirited and ſoon irritated, the moſt trifling provocations frequently rouſe them to arms, and prove the occaſions of bloodſhed and murder. Their petty private quarrels are often decided this way, and expeditions undertaken without the knowledge or conſent of a general council. Theſe private expeditions are winked at, and excuſed, as a means of keeping their young men in action, and inuring them to the exerciſes of war.

But when war becomes a national affair, it is entered upon with great deliberation. They firſt call an aſſembly of the ſachems or chief warriors, to deliberate upon the affair, and every thing relating to it. In this general congreſs among the *Northern Indians* and the *Five Nations*, the women have a voice as well as the men. When they are aſſembled, the chief ſachem or preſident, propoſes the affair they have met to conſult upon, and taking up the tomahawk, which lies by him, ſays, "Who among you will go and fight againſt ſuch a nation? Who among you will bring captives from thence to replace our deceaſed friends, that our wrongs may be revenged, and our name and honour maintained, as long as the rivers flow, graſs grows, or the ſun and moon ſhall endure?" Then one of the principal warriors riſing, harangues the whole aſſembly, and afterward, addreſſing himſelf to the young men, enquires who among them will go along with him, and fight their enimies? When they generally riſe, one after another, and fall in behind him, while he walks round the circle, till he is joined by a ſufficient number.

On ſuch occaſions they have uſually a deer, or ſome other beaſt roaſted whole; and each of them, as they conſent to go to war, cuts off a piece and eats, ſaying, "Thus will I devour our enemies," mentioning the nation they are going to attack. This ceremony being performed, the dance begins, and they ſing the war-ſong, which has relation to their intended expedition and conqueſt, or to their own ſkill, courage, and dexterity in fighting, and the manner in which they will vanquiſh their enemies. Their expreſſions are ſtrong and pathetic, uttered with a tone that inſpires terror.

Such is the influence of their women in theſe conſultations, that the iſſue depends much upon them. If any one of them, in conjunction with the chiefs, has a mind to excite one, who does not immediately depend upon them, to take part in the war, ſhe preſents, by the hands of ſome truſty young warrior, a ſtring of wampum, to the perſon whoſe help ſhe ſolicits, which ſeldom fails of producing the effect. But when they ſolicit an offenſive or defenſive alliance with a whole nation, they ſend an embaſſy with a large belt of wampum and a bloody hatchet, inviting them to come and drink the blood of their enemies.

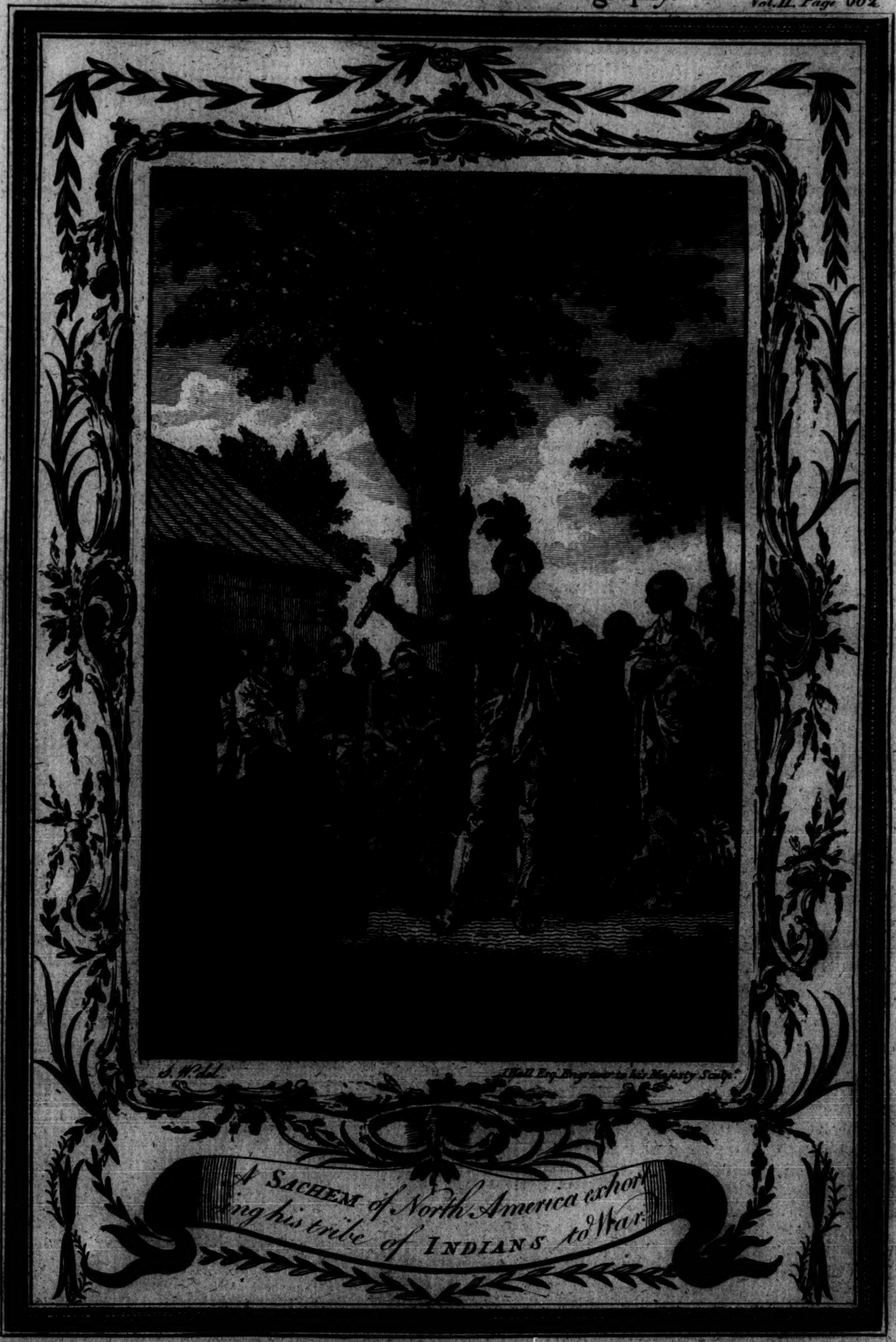
The wampum uſed upon theſe and other occaſions, before their acquaintance with *Europeans*, was only ſmall ſhells, which they picked up by the ſea-coaſts, and on the banks of the lakes. It now conſiſts of a kind of cylindrical beads, made of white and black ſhells, which are eſteemed among them as ſilver and gold are among us. The black they think the moſt valuable; both of them are their greateſt riches and ornaments, anſwering all the ends of money among us. They have the art of ſtringing, twiſting, and interweaving them into their belts, collars, blankets, *&c.* in ten thouſand different ſizes, forms, and figures, ſo as not only to be ornaments for every part of dreſs, but expreſſive of all their important tranſactions. They die the wampum of various colours and ſhades; and as they are made ſignificant of almoſt any thing they pleaſe, by theſe their records are kept, and their thoughts communicated to one another, as ours are by writing. Thus the belts that paſs from one nation to another, in all important tranſactions, are carefully preſerved in the cabbins of their chiefs, and ſerve both as a kind of record or hiſtory, and as a public treaſure; hence they are never uſed on trifling occaſions.

The calumet, or pipe of peace, is of no leſs importance, nor is it leſs revered among them. The bowl of this pipe is made of a kind of ſoft, red ſtone, eaſily wrought and hollowed out; the ſtem is of cane, or a kind of light wood, painted with different colours, and adorned with the heads, tails, and feathers, of the moſt beautiful birds, *&c.* The uſe of the calumet, is to ſmoke either tobacco, or ſome other herb uſed inſtead of it, when they enter into an alliance or any ſolemn engagement; this being eſteemed the moſt ſacred oath that can be taken, the violation of which is thought to be moſt infamous, and deſerving ſevere puniſhment in the other life. When they treat of war, the whole pipe, and all its ornaments are red; ſometimes it is red only on one ſide, and by the diſpoſition of the feathers, *&c.* a perſon acquainted with their cuſtoms, knows at firſt ſight the intentions or deſires of the nation who preſents it. Smoking the calumet is alſo, upon ſome occaſions, and in all treaties, conſidered as a ſacred oath, as a ſeal of their decrees, and a pledge of their performance of them. The ſize and decorations of their calumets are commonly proportioned to the importance of the occaſion, to the quality of the perſons to whom they are preſented, and to the eſteem and regard they have for them.

Another inſtrument of great importance among them, is the tomahawk. This is an ancient weapon, uſed by them in war, before they were taught the uſe of iron and ſteel, ſince which, hatchets have been ſubſtituted in the room of them: but it ſtill retains its uſe and importance in public tranſactions, and, like the pipe, is frequently very ſignificant. This inſtrument is formed, in ſome reſpects, like an hatchet, having a long handle; the head, which is a round knob of ſolid wood, calculated to knock a man down, has on the other ſide a point, bending a little towards the handle; and near the centre, where the handle pierces the head, another point projects forward, of a conſiderable length, which ſerves to thruſt with like a ſpear. The tomahawk is alſo ornamented with painting and feathers, diſpoſed and variegated in many ſignificant forms, according to the occaſion and end for which it is uſed; and on it is kept a kind of journal of their marches and moſt important occurrences, in a ſort of hieroglyphics. When the council is called to deliberate on war, the tomahawk is coloured red; and when the council ſits, it is laid down by the chief; and if war be concluded upon, the captain of the young warriors takes it up, and holding it in his hand, dances and ſings the war-ſong. When the council is over, this, or ſome other of the ſame kind, is ſent by the hands of the ſame warrior to every tribe concerned; who, with it, preſents a belt of wampum, and delivers his meſſage, throwing the tomahawk on the ground, which is taken up by one of the moſt expert warriors, if they chooſe to join; if not, it is returned with a belt of their wampum, ſuited to the occaſion.

Each nation or tribe has its diſtinct enſigns, generally conſiſting of ſome beaſt, bird, or fiſh. Thus the *Five Nations* have the bear, otter, wolf, tortoiſe, and eagle; by

Engraved for Payne's Univerſal Geography. Vol. II. Page 662



S. W. del.

J. Hall Esq. Engraver to his Majesty Sculp.

A SACHEM of North America exhorting his tribe of INDIANS to War

by theſe names the tribes are generally diſtinguiſhed, and the ſhapes of theſe animals are pricked, and painted on ſeveral parts of their bodies. Generally, when they march through the woods, they, at every encampment, cut the figure of their arms on trees, eſpecially when they have had a ſucceſsful campaign, that travellers may know they have been there; recording alſo, in their way, the number of priſoners and ſcalps they have taken.

Their military appearance is very odd and terrible. They cut off all their hair, except a ſpot on the crown of the head, and pluck of their eyebrows. The lock left upon the head is divided into ſeveral parcels, each of which is ſtiffened, and intermixed with beads and feathers of various ſhapes and colours, the whole twiſted and connected together. They paint themſelves with a red pigment down to the eyebrows, which they ſprinkle over with white down. The griſtles of their ears are ſlit almoſt quite round, and hung with ornaments that have generally the figure of ſome bird or beaſt drawn upon them. Their noſes are likewiſe bored and hung with beads, and their faces painted with various colours. On their breaſts are a gorget or medal of braſs, copper, or ſome other metal; and by a ſtring which goes round their necks, is ſuſpended that horrid weapon called the ſcalping-knife.

Thus equipped, they march forth, ſinging their war-ſong, till they loſe ſight of their village; and are generally followed by their women, who aſſiſt them in carrying their baggage, whether by land or water, but commonly return before they proceed to action.

They have generally one commander for every ten men; and if the number amounts to one hundred, a general is appointed over the others, not properly to command, but to give his opinion. They have no ſtated rules of diſcipline, or fixed methods of carrying on a war; but make their attacks in as many different ways as there are occaſions, but generally in flying parties, equipped for that purpoſe.

The weapons uſed by thoſe who trade with the *Engliſh* and *French*, are commonly a firelock, hatchet, and ſcalping-knife; but the others uſe bows, tomahawks, and pikes. As the commander in chief governs only by advice, and can neither reward nor puniſh, every private man may return home when he pleaſes, without aſſigning any reaſon for it; or any number may leave the main body, and carry on a private expedition, in whatever manner they pleaſe, without being called to account for their conduct.

When the *Indians* return from a ſucceſsful campaign, they contrive their march ſo as not to approach their village till toward the evening. They then ſend two or three forward to acquaint their chief, and the whole village, with the moſt material circumſtances of the campaign. At day-light next morning, they give their priſoners new clothes, adorn their heads with feathers, paint their faces with various colours, and put into their hands a white ſtaff, taſſelled round with the tails of deer. This being done, the war-captain ſets up a cry, and gives as many yells as he has taken priſoners and ſcalps; and the whole village aſſemble at the water-ſide. As ſoon as the warriors appear, four or five of their young men, well clothed, get into a canoe, if they come by water, or otherwiſe march by land: the two firſt, carrying each a calumet, go out ſinging, to ſearch the priſoners, whom they lead in triumph to the cabbin, where they are to receive their doom. The owner of this cabbin has the power of determining their fate, though it is often left to ſome woman who has loſt her huſband, brother, or ſon in the war; and when this is the caſe, ſhe generally adopts him into the place of the deceaſed. The priſoner has victuals immediately given him, and while he is at this repaſt, a conſultation is held; and if it be reſolved to ſave his life, two young men unite him, and taking him by the hands, lead him to the cabbin of the perſon into whoſe family he is to be adopted, and there he is received with all imaginable marks of kindneſs. He is treated as a friend, as a brother, or as a huſband; and they ſoon love him with the ſame tenderneſs as if he ſtood in the one of thoſe relations to them. In ſhort, he has no other mark of captivity, but his not being ſuffered to return to his own nation, for his attempting this would be puniſhed with certain death.

But if the ſentence be death, how different their conduct! theſe people, who behave with ſuch diſintereſted affection to each other, with ſuch tenderneſs to thoſe whom they adopt, here ſhew that they are truly ſavages; the dreadful ſentence is no ſooner paſſed, than the whole village ſet up the death-cry; and, as if there were no medium between the moſt generous friendſhip and the moſt inhuman cruelty; for the execution of him whom they had juſt before deliberated upon admitting into their tribe is no longer deferred, than whilſt they can make the neceſſary preparations for rioting in the moſt diabolical cruelty. They firſt ſtrip him, and fixing two poſts in the ground, faſten to them two pieces from one to the other; one about two feet from the ground, the other about five or ſix feet higher: then obliging the unhappy victim to mount upon the lower croſs piece, they tie his legs to it a little aſunder: his hands are extended and tied to the angles formed by the upper piece. In this poſture they burn him all over the body, ſometimes firſt daubing him with pitch. The whole village, men, women, and children, aſſemble round him, every one torturing him in what manner they pleaſe, each ſtriving to exceed the other in cruelty, as long as he has life. But if none of the bye-ſtanders are inclined to lengthen out his torments, he is either ſhot to death, or incloſed with dry bark, to which they ſet fire; they then leave him on the frame, and in the evening run from cabbin to cabbin, ſuperſtitiouſly ſtriking with ſmall twigs, the furniture, walls, and roofs, to prevent his ſpirit from remaining there to take vengeance for the evils committed on his body. The remainder of the day and the night following is ſpent in rejoicing.

This is the moſt uſual method of murdering their priſoners; but ſometimes they faſten them to a ſingle ſtake, and build a fire round them; at other times they cruelly mangle their limbs, cut off their fingers and toes, joint by joint, and ſometimes ſcald them to death.

What is moſt extraordinary, if the ſufferer be an *Indian*, there ſeems, during the whole time of his execution, a conteſt between him and his tormentors, which ſhall outdo the other, they in inflicting the moſt horrid pains, or he in enduring them: not a groan, not a ſigh, not a diſtortion of countenance eſcapes him, in the midſt of his torments. It is even ſaid, that he recounts his own exploits, informs them what cruelties he has inflicted upon their countrymen, and threatens them with the revenge that will attend his death: that he even reproaches them for their ignorance of the art of tormenting; points out methods of more exquiſite torture, and more ſenſible parts of the body to be afflicted.

The ſcalps, thoſe dreadful proofs of the barbarity of theſe *Indians*, are valued, and hung up in their houſes as the trophies of their bravery; and they have certain days when the young men gain a new name or title of honour, according to the qualities of the perſons to whom theſe ſcalps belonged. This name they think a ſufficient reward for the dangers and fatigues of many campaigns, as it renders them reſpected by their countrymen, and terrible to their enemies.

The moſt favourable accounts of the *Indians* who inhabit this part of the continent is given by *Charlevoix*, father *Hennepin*, and other *French* writers: from their information *Voltaire* has been led to draw a captivating picture of Indian manners. The *Huron* tribe, dwelling on the eaſtern ſide of the great lake ſo called, have been the ſubject of his particular panegyric. It cannot indeed be doubted that their intercourſe with *Europeans* has greatly defaced the leading traits of the primitive character of the *Americans*, and whilſt it has debaſed their virtues, has confirmed and increaſed every malignant propenſity. In the late wars, in which theſe ſavages have been engaged as auxiliaries to *Europeans*, they have been found inſidious and daſtardly in their mode of attack; faithleſs in their alliances; their inſatiable thirſt for blood equalled only by their avidity for ſpoil: and dangerous confederates when neither maſſacre nor plunder were to be effected.

CHAP. II.

The UNITED STATES of AMERICA.

SECT. I.

The firſt Settlement, Progreſs, and preſent State of the American States.

THE *Engliſh*, conducted by *John Cabot*, in the year 1497, (although the diſcovery has generally, but erroneouſly, been attributed to his ſecond ſon *Sebaſtian*, who at that time could not have been more than twenty years of age) found the way to *North America* ſoon after *Columbus* had ſucceſsfully croſſed the *Atlantic*; but as the torrents in that country brought down no gold, and the Indians were not bedecked with any coſtly ornaments, no attempts were made to explore the country for near a century after its diſcovery. *Sir Francis Drake*, who traverſed the whole circumference of the globe in one voyage, and in one ſhip, which had never been atchieved before, when afterward annoying the Spaniards in the *Weſt-Indies*, and on the main, gained ſome knowledge of the eaſtern ſhore of the northern continent, as he had before of the weſtern parts about the ſame parallel; *Sir Walter Raleigh*, however, was the firſt navigator who explored the coaſt, beſtowed on it a name, and attempted to ſettle a colony; but the lands were overſpread with thick woods, the caprices of a ſavage race were to be ſoothed, their jealouſies of new ſettlers to be removed, or their power to be oppoſed; and, when all theſe difficulties ſhould be ſurmounted, the coloniſts muſt continue ſubject to the firſt condemnatory ſentence denounced on the human race, "by the ſweat of their brow to eat their bread."

At that time colonization made no part of the ſyſtem of government, ſo that there were few ſtimulents to abandon a native ſoil for the purpoſe of ſeeking poſſeſſions in another hemiſphere. At length a powerful incentive aroſe, ſtronger than the influence of kings, than the love of eaſe, than the dread of miſery. Religion, which had long been converted into the moſt powerful engine which human ſubtilty ever made uſe of to ſubjugate the maſs of mankind, no ſooner ceaſed to be ſo perverted, than by its own proper force it impelled large bodies of people to renounce every preſent enjoyment, the inſtinctive love of a native ſoil, rooted habits, and deareſt connections, and to ſettle in the dreary wilds of a far diſtant continent.

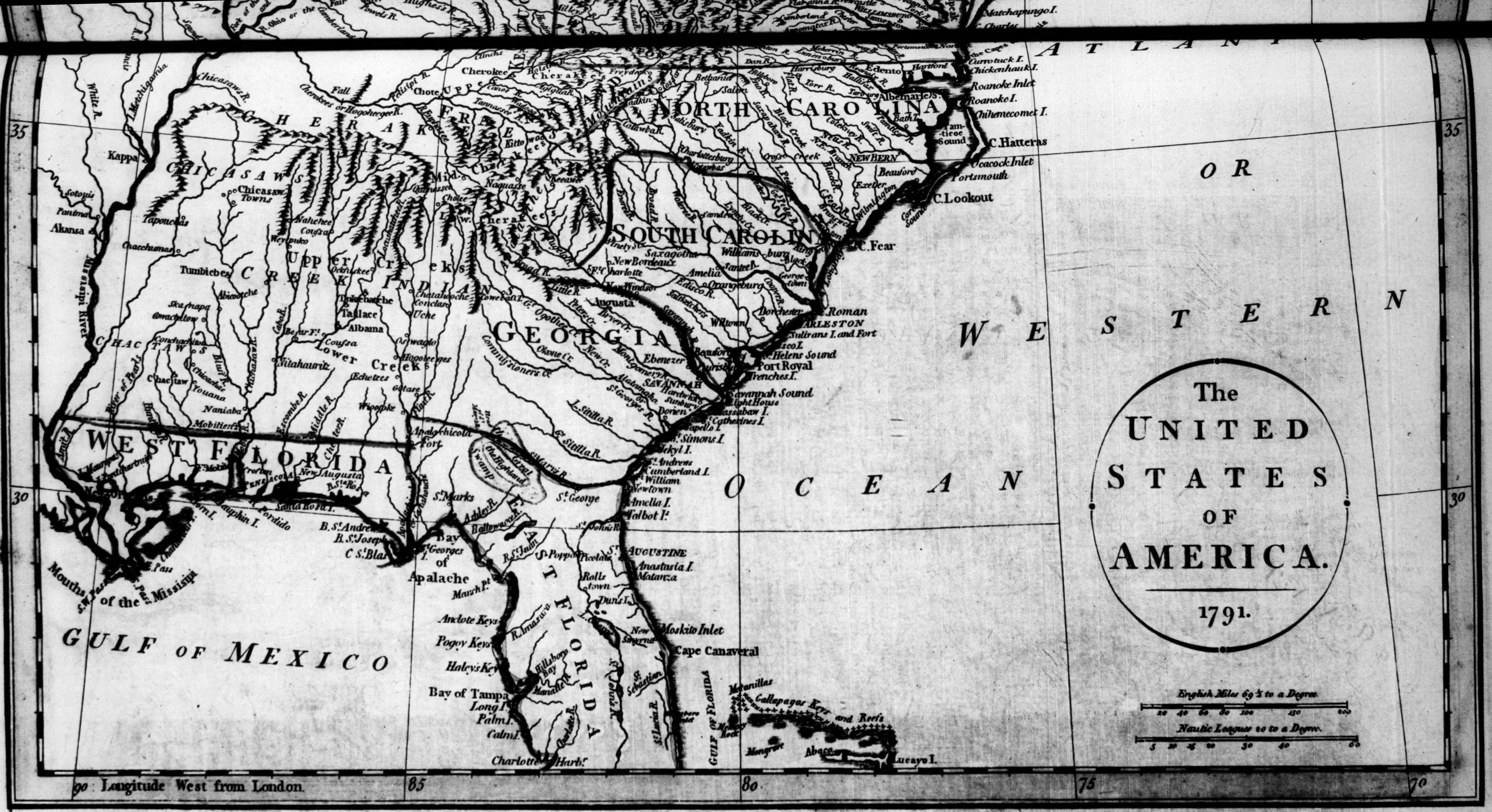
When *England*, by a very ſingular concurrence of circumſtances, threw off the papal yoke, ſtate policy ſo predominated in the meaſure, that the conſciences of men were ſtill required to bend to the diſcipline, conform to the ceremonials, and aſſent to the doctrines which the governing powers eſtabliſhed. Although a diſſent from the church of *Rome* was conſidered as meritorious, yet a diſſent from the church of *England* was held to be heretical, and an offence to be puniſhed by the civil magiſtrate. The human mind, ſomewhat awakened from a long ſuſpenſion of its powers by a *Wickcliffe*, farther enlightened by an *Eraſmus* and *Melanthon*, and at length called forth into energy by the colliſion of thoſe two ardent and daring ſpirits *Luther* and *Calvin*, then began to bend all its attention toward religious enquiries; and exerciſed all its powers in ſuch purſuits. Hence aroſe a vaſt diverſity of opinions, which gave riſe to numerous ſects and denominations of Chriſtians; but as the proteſtant eſtabliſhment in *England* held it eſſential to preſerve a unity of faith, thoſe novel opinions obtained no more quarter there than under papal power.

The eaſtern coaſt of *North America*, comprehending a vaſt extent of country, was conſidered as of right belonging to *England*, and was then known by no other names than thoſe of *North* and *South Virginia*, which it had received from *Sir Walter Raleigh*. The perſecuted and deſperate religioniſts eaſily obtained a royal grant of a very extenſive track of land, whither they repaired, not to amaſs wealth, or to exterminate the inhabitants, but to ſubſiſt by induſtry, to purchaſe ſecurity by honourable intercourſe with the natives, and to acquire ſtrength under the auſpices of freedom. The eſtabliſhment made by the quakers, under the conduct of *Penn*, realized theſe profeſſions, in other parts a ſpirit of intolerance too much prevailed, and inſidious arts were practiſed on the Indians, which ſoon excited rancorous animoſity in thoſe tribes. The *Spaniards* had found the ſouthern diviſion of this vaſt continent peopled with a puſillanimous and defenceleſs race of men, whom they ſacrificed without ſcruple or remorſe to their ambition and avarice; the *European* ſettlers on the coaſt of *North America* were not actuated by ſuch a cruel and exterminating ſpirit; they had juſter notions of the rights of man: they alſo found the inhabitants of that country poſſeſſing very different characteriſtics, leſs numerous indeed than toward the ſouth, but ſubſiſting by hunting, expert in the uſe of offenſive weapons, ſagacious, perſevering, not inſenſible of kindneſſes conferred, but implacable when offended, and ever gratifying their revenge by means the moſt artful, concealed, and cruel. An acquaintance with *Europeans* has ever been baneful to uncivilized communities in all parts of the globe. Theſe Indians ſoon diſcovered a fondneſs for ſpirituous liquors, with which the artful traders were too ready to ſupply them; by the exceſſive uſe of theſe, their natural ferocity has been increaſed, their paſſions enflamed, their beſt principles perverted, diſeaſes never before known introduced, their lives ſhortened, and their numbers rapidly reduced.

The attention and aſſiſtance which *Great Britain* gave to theſe colonies increaſed with the increaſing commercial ſpirit of the nation; indeed the *Engliſh Americans* may be ſaid to have been, like *Minerva*, born adult: no age of barbariſm involved in obſcurity and ignorance the early period of their exiſtence. Arts and ſciences were cultivated ere their woods were cleared; their minds were enlarged without their manners being depraved. The foſtering hand of *Great Britain* nurſed the riſing genius of the colonies, and an immenſe expanſe of country taught them to contemplate on futurity with exultation. Their towns were built far from the din of war; their people had multiplied amidſt the bleſſings of peace; their ſituation and employments rendered them robuſt and enterprizing, without becoming ſanguinary. The inroads of the Indians, thoſe Aborigines, whoſe territory they had in moſt inſtances rather ſeized upon than honourably purchaſed, were confined to their back ſettlements, and ſerved to keep them attentive without endangering the general ſafety. The apprehenſions from the encroachments of the *French* were diſpelled ſoon after they had been ſeriouſly entertained, and the fortunate termination of that four years' conflict ſerved to teach them to value a ſecurity which then became permanent. Civil commotions and inteſtine wars have ſtained with blood every kingdom and ſtate, both in ancient and modern times: the *Americans* were not to expect an exemption from the common lot of humanity; and the time at length arrived, when the horrors and deſolations of war were to overſpread the country.

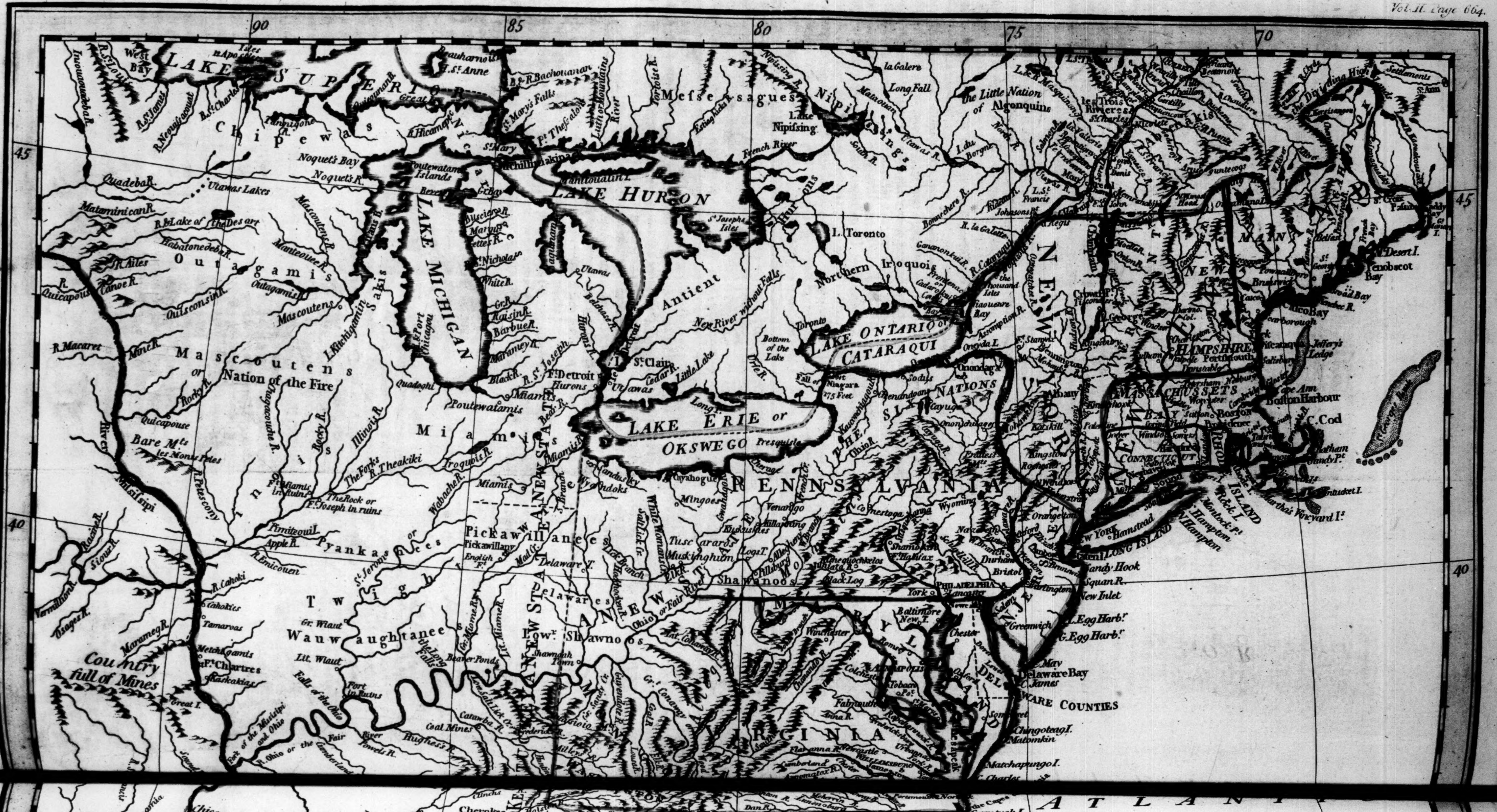
Perhaps no event in the hiſtory of the world has been more important than the revolution in *America*, which the contentions between the mother country and the colonies produced, by the erection of ſo many independent, but confederated, republics on that continent. The purſuits of *America* muſt now be directed to different objects. Whilſt coloniſts, they were perhaps become

too


The
UNITED
STATES
OF
AMERICA.
1791.
English Miles 69½ to a Degree
Nautic Leagues 20 to a Degree
Longitude West from London
90
85
80
75
70
35
30
NORTH CAROLINA
SOUTH CAROLINA
GEORGIA
WEST FLORIDA
EAST FLORIDA
CHICASAWS
CHERAKEES
CHACTAWS
Upper Creeks
Lower Creeks
CREEK INDIANS
GULF OF MEXICO
WESTERN OCEAN
OR
ATLANTIC
GULF OF FLORIDA
Missisipi River
Mouths of the Missisipi
Bay of Apalache
Bay of Tampa
Cape Canaveral
C. Hatteras
C. Lookout
C. Fear
CHARLESTON
SAVANNAH
Augusta
St. Augustine
Pensacola
Mobile
New Bern
Wilmington
Edenton
Cumberland I.
Amelia I.
Lucayo I.
Abaco
Mangrove
Mosquito Inlet
Callapagos Keys and Reefs

London, Published August 1st 1791, by J. Johnson, St. Paul's Church Yard.

Vol. II. Page 664.


90
85
80
75
70
45
40
LAKE SUPERIOR
Chipewas
LAKE MICHIGAN
LAKE HURON
LAKE ERIE or OKSWEGO
LAKE ONTARIO or CATARAQUI
Outagamis
Mascoutens or Nation of the Fire
Miamis
Sakis
Messesagues
Nipissings
L. Nipissing
The Little Nation of Algonquins
Northern Iroquois
Antient Hurons
L. Toronto
SIX NATIONS
PENNSYLVANIA
NEW YORK
NEW HAMPSHIRE
MASSACHUSETS BAY
CONNECTICUT
RHODE ISLAND
LONG ISLAND
MARYLAND
VIRGINIA
DELAWARE COUNTIES
Delaware Bay
New York
PHILADELPHIA
Boston Harbour
C. Cod
Nantucket I.
Martha's Vineyard I.
Misisipi
Illinois R.
Wabache R.
Ohio or Fair River
Country full of Mines
Twightwees
Wauwaughtanee
Pyankashees
Pickawillanee
Shawanoes
Delawares
A NEW STATE
Detroit
Niagara
Fall of Niagara 175 Feet
Presquisle
Quebec
Montreal
Albany
Penobscot
Mt. Desert I.
ATLANTIC

too much a commercial people: as States, agriculture will demand their firſt and chief attention. The immenſe country to the weſtward is now likely to be brought much ſooner into a ſtate of cultivation than if they had continued colonies: population may be expected to advance in a proportion hitherto unknown; and, among a people enjoying ſuch advantages, the human mind ought to be exerciſed, and its powers enlarged, without being depraved; ſimplicity of manners, uncontaminated by the impatience of becoming rich, ſhould prevail; and the favoured *Americans* be known as a people exemplary for integrity in their dealings; for honour, and public virtue.

BOUNDARIES.

By the definitive treaty of peace between the king of *Great Britain* and the United States of *America*, which was executed at *Paris*, in the year 1783, the boundaries of theſe ſtates are fixed to extend on the N. from *Nova Scotia*, acroſs the four great lakes of *Ontario*, *Erie*, *Huron*, and *Superior*, aſſigning to the States the ſouthern half of each, and in the latter the iſlands *Royal* and *Phillippeaux*; lake *Michigan* they poſſeſs entire: though theſe lakes have ever been conſidered as making a part of *Canada*, and no new regulation of limits has excluded them. This boundary is farther extended through the centre of the lake of the *Woods* to its moſt weſtern point. It may be ſuppoſed that a want of acquaintance with the geography of the country has cauſed it to be added "from thence on a due *Weſt* courſe to the river *Miſſiſſippi*," for if the boundary is carried due W. it will reach the *Pacific Ocean*, about one degree of latitude S. of *Nootka Sound*. The line, in order touch the *Miſſiſſippi*, ſhould have been carried from the weſtern ſide of the lake of the *Woods* due S. In conſequence of this inaccuracy no boundary is ſettled throughout a ſpace of near three degrees of latitude; it being reſumed along the middle of the river *Miſſiſſippi* to 31° N. latitude, where that river begins to divide *Weſt Florida* from *Louiſiana*. The *American States* are bounded on the S. by the two *Floridas*. They poſſeſs all the eaſtern coaſt from the mouth of the river *St. Croix*, in the bay of *Fundy*, to *St. Mary*'s river, which divides *Georgia* from *Eaſt Florida*, and all iſlands within twenty leagues of any part of the ſhores.

The States with whom the King of *Great Britain* concluded this treaty were, *New Hampſhire*, *Maſſachuſet's Bay*, *Rhode Iſland* with *Providence Plantations*, *Connecticut*, *New York*, *New Jerſey*, *Pennſylvania*, *Delaware*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North Carolina*, *South Carolina*, and *Georgia*.

GOVERNMENT.

A general Congreſs was firſt held at *Philadelphia*, in Sept. 1774, and was compoſed of delegates choſen by the houſes of repreſentatives of each of the twelve old colonies; *Georgia* alone being unrepreſented in that aſſembly, but it afterward acceded, and the number of members then amounted to fifty-four, and a preſident; two years after, the number was reduced to forty-eight. In this aſſembly each colony had no more than a ſingle voice, whether its deputation was more or leſs numerous; ſo that a contrariety of opinion among the deputies from any particular colony, if the majority were in favour of the meaſure, did not occaſion a diſſenting voice in the congreſs; the ſenſe of any colony could not be taken if its deputies were equally divided in their opinions; which was likely frequently to occur, as ſeven of the colonies ſent either two or four deputies; the other five were repreſented by three, five, ſeven, or nine.

In the year 1776 Congreſs, by a ſolemn act, renounced allegiance to the King of *Great Britain*, and declared the *American* colonies to be Independent States. In March, 1781, articles of confederation were ratified; and the ſtyle of the confederation was ſettled to be *United States of America*. The particular articles agreed upon by this compact need not here be ſpoken of, as in a convention of all the States, which was held at *New York*, where General *Waſhington* preſided, a new conſtitution was agreed upon, from which the delegates from *Rhode Iſland* alone diſſented. It conſiſts of ſeven articles, which were tranſmitted to Congreſs for their approbation, which having received, and the concurrence of *Rhode Iſland* given; in the year 1789, General *Waſhington* was choſen preſident of the Congreſs thus formed.

This new ſyſtem of republican government retains much of the ſpirit of the *Engliſh* conſtitution; and thoſe two eſſential ſecurities to individuals in their perſon and their property, the habeas corpus and trial by jury, are retained. It unites the *American States* in a much cloſer confederation than the *Helvetic* union brought the *Swiſs Cantons*, or even than the compact entered into by the *Seven United Provinces* of the *Netherlands* placed the *Dutch*. Indeed, in many important points, it is ſuch a form of government as the world had not before ſeen. The moſt effectual means ſeem to have been taken to remove what was formerly a fruitful ſource of animoſity and diſſenſion among the colonies, the undefined bounds of their reſpective territories, as every ſtate has now renounced all right of deciding upon their claims, and has agreed that they ſhall be laid before Congreſs, and decided by that aſſembly as a court of judicature. In this new form of government the ſeveral independent ſtates may be ſaid to have delegated to Congreſs all the functions of government, except retaining their interior conſtitution, but deprived of the power of levying duties on merchandize, of equipping ſhips of war, of making foreign alliances, or waging war; for, as the preamble to the new conſtitution expreſſes it, in the federal government of theſe ſtates, "it is impoſſible to ſecure all right of independent ſovereignty to each, and yet provide for the intereſt and ſafety of all."

The preſident of the congreſs, the ſenate and repreſentatives, form a legiſlative body ſomewhat ſimilar to the king, lords, and commons, of *Great Britain*, in that every act of congreſs muſt have a majority of votes in the two houſes, and receive the aſſent of the preſident, before it can paſs into a law; but the *American* conſtitution differs in many particulars; the preſident of the congreſs has not a power abſolutely to negative any bill, he can only refuſe his aſſent, and at the ſame time is required to aſſign the reaſons on which he founds his refuſal; the buſineſs is then to undergo a freſh diſcuſſion in both houſes, and the bill muſt be paſſed by two thirds of the members of each houſe, which conſtitutes it a law without the concurrence of the preſident.

No ſpecific portion of property, whether real or perſonal, is required to be poſſeſſed as a qualification either for a repreſentative, a ſenator, the vice preſident, or the preſident. Nor is any one excluded on account of the religious principles which he profeſſes, whatever they may be; ſo that *Jews* or *Roman Catholics* are as eligible as any other citizens. The houſe of repreſentatives are choſen every two years by the people of the ſeveral ſtates. The only legal requiſites in a candidate are his having attained to twenty-five years of age; having been ſeven years a citizen of the *United States*; and, at the time of his election, an inhabitant of the ſtate by which he is choſen; the holding any place of honour, truſt, or emolument, is an abſolute diſqualification. In this repreſentation there is no diſtinction of knights, citizens, and burgeſſes; it not being made out of counties, cities, and borough towns; for the excluſive rights and peculiar privileges of corporations are entirely unknown here. The deſign of the new conſtitution is that the number of repreſentatives in congreſs ſhall not exceed one repreſentative for every 30,000, but that each ſtate ſhall have at leaſt one repreſentative. An enumeration or cenſus of inhabitants is to be made within three years after the firſt meeting of the congreſs of the *United States*; and a freſh enumeration made within every ſubſequent term of ten years; but until ſuch enumeration ſhall have been made the repreſentation ſhall be as follows:

From	New Hampſhire	3
	Maſſachuſet's Bay	8
	Rhode Iſland and Providence Plantations	1
	Connecticut	5
	New York	6
	New Jerſey	4
	Pennſylvania	8
	Delaware	1
	Maryland	6
	Virginia	10
	North Carolina	5
	South Carolina	5
	Georgia	3—65

So that the *American* ſtates in their houſe of commons are not repreſented by above one third of the number by which the people of *Great Britain* are repreſented in their houſe, calculating upon the ſuppoſed population of each country.

The ſenate of the *United States*, which may be conſidered as the upper houſe of parliament, is compoſed of two ſenators from each ſtate, choſen, not from the people at large, but from the legiſlature thereof. No one can be choſen a ſenator who has not attained to thirty years of age, who has not been nine years a citizen, and is not a reſident in the ſtate where he is choſen: he cannot hold any place of honour, truſt, or profit. Theſe ſenators, when aſſembled, are to be divided into three claſſes; thoſe in the firſt claſs ſhall vacate their ſeats at the expiration of the ſecond year; thoſe of the ſecond claſs, at the end of the fourth year; and of the third claſs, at the expiration of the ſixth year.

The preſident of the *United States*, in whom is veſted the executive power, and who muſt not be under thirty-five years of age, is choſen by the nomination of each ſtate, who for this purpoſe names two, and the perſon upon whom the largeſt number of ſuffrages falls obtains this diſtinguiſhed rank, which is held for four years. In like manner the vice-preſident is to be elected, and for the ſame term. The latter is preſident of the ſenate. The preſident, vice-preſident, ſenate, and repreſentatives, are to be paid for their ſervices at a rate to be ſettled by law, and out of the treaſury of the *United States*.

As the firſt regulation, by which each ſtate had only one vote in congreſs, is aboliſhed, and the majority of voices among the repreſentatives now carry a queſtion, the weight of intereſt which the three largeſt colonies poſſeſs in that houſe may be conſidered as greatly predominating over the two ſmalleſt ſtates, who ſend only one repreſentative each; but as the ſenate is compoſed of two delegates from every ſtate, and no bill can paſs into a law without the concurrence of that houſe, the intereſt of each ſtate is equally maintained *there*. The executive powers of the preſident are likewiſe ſubject to the advice and control of the ſenate, by which participation of power each ſtate has an equal opportunity of being informed of the ſecret meaſures which are purſuing by government, and an equal power of enforcing or checking them.

That both the legiſlative and executive branches of government, over more than three millions of people, ſhould be placed in the hands of only ninety-three perſons, might be conſidered as dangerous to the pure principles of a republican conſtitution, by tending to cauſe it to degenerate into an ariſtocracy; but the moſt effectual precautions ſeem to have been taken to repreſs the ſpirit of ambition, and views of aggrandizement inherent in human nature, by every individual being choſen for a ſhort term, from his being inhibited from enjoying any kind of poſt, or receiving, without permiſſion, any kind of preſent.

The preſident, by virtue of his office, is commander in chief of the army and navy of the *United States*, and of the militia of the ſeveral ſtates when called into the actual ſervice of the union. He has power to grant reprieves and pardons for offences againſt the *United States*, except in caſes of impeachment. With the advice and conſent of the ſenate, he has the power to make treaties, but the concurrence of two thirds of the ſenators preſent is neceſſary to render ſuch an act valid. He nominates, and, with the advice and conſent of the ſenate, appoints, ambaſſadors, conſuls, judges of the ſupreme court, and all other officers of the *United States*, not otherwiſe appointed by the conſtitution. He may, on extraordinary occaſions, convene both houſes, or either of them; and, in caſe of diſagreement between them with reſpect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to ſuch time as he ſhall think proper. He receives ambaſſadors, and other public miniſters, and is empowered to take care that the laws be faithfully executed.

The congreſs has the power to lay and collect taxes, duties, impoſts, and exciſes, to pay the debts, and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the *United States*; but all duties, impoſts, and exciſes, are to be uniform throughout the *United States*. To borrow money on the credit of the *United States*. To regulate commerce with foreign nations, alſo among the ſeveral ſtates, and with the *Indian* tribes. To coin money, to regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin; and to fix the ſtandard of weights and meaſures. To conſtitute tribunals inferior to the ſupreme court. To declare war, grant letters of mark and repriſal. To raiſe and ſupport armies; but no appropriation of money to that uſe ſhall be for a longer term than two years. [The *Britiſh* conſtitution reſtrains it to a ſingle year.] To provide and maintain a navy. To provide for, call forth, arm and diſcipline the militia: each ſtate to appoint the officers of their militia, and to poſſeſs the authority of training them, according to the diſcipline preſcribed by congreſs. All bills for raiſing a revenue to originate in the houſe of repreſentatives. The privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* ſhall not be ſuſpended, unleſs when in caſes of rebellion, or invaſion, the public ſafety may require it. No money ſhall be drawn from the treaſury but in conſequence of appropriations made by law, and a regular ſtatement and account of the receipts and expenditure of all public money ſhall be publiſhed from time to time. No title of nobility ſhall be granted by the *United States*; and no perſon holding any office of profit or truſt under them ſhall, without the conſent of the congreſs, accept of any preſent, emolument, office, or title, of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign ſtate. Each particular ſtate is, by this confederation, debarred from entering into any treaty, alliance, or confederation, coin money, emit bills of credit, make any thing but gold and ſilver coin a tender in payment of debts, or grant any title of nobility. No ſtate ſhall, without the conſent of the congreſs, lay any impoſts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be abſolutely neceſſary for executing its inſpection-laws; whilſt the nett produce of ſuch duties ſhall be for the uſe of the general treaſury; and ſubject to the reviſion and control of congreſs.

On ſurveying the nature of the government now eſtabliſhed in *North America*, it will appear, that the genuine ſpirit of the *Britiſh* conſtitution has been much diffuſed through that of *America*. The code of laws which this new ſtate will adopt, is likely to partake no leſs of the principles of *Britiſh* juriſprudence, but it is to be hoped that it will be as much ſimplified, and diveſted of legal chicane and circuity as is conſiſtent with the judicial preſervation of freedom. It is highly gratifying to an *Engliſhman*, when viewing theſe intereſting events, to reflect that not only the conſtitution and laws of his country will be thus perpetuated over a continent, which in future ages muſt be immenſely populous, but that his language will be preſerved ſo long as the world ſhall endure. In the late war, whilſt the *French* officers ſerved in *America*, many of them were ſolicitous to become acquainted with the language ſpoken in the country, and it was at that time no ſmall mortification to the *Americans* to conſider is as the language of their invaders: it became therefore common among them to call the *Engliſh* language the *American*, and to ſay to ſuch foreigners as ſpoke it, "you ſpeak *American* well." "The *American* is not difficult to learn." The Marquis *de Chaſtellux* ſays that they carried their averſion to the language ſo far as ſeriouſly to propoſe introducing another language, which ſhould be taught in ſchools and made uſe of in all public acts.

RELIGION.

The ſpirit of toleration, which prevails in *America* in the fulleſt manner poſſible, has cauſed a vaſt diverſity of ſects to be ſettled on that continent; and led it to be called "the land of ſectaries." In moſt of the *New England* provinces the *Preſbyterians* and Independents are numerous, but in *Connecticut* the form of worſhip and eccleſiaſtical government of the Church of *England* prevail. More to the ſouthward the *Quakers* are extremely numerous, and the *Moravians* are increaſing and flouriſhing greatly. *Methodiſm* likewiſe ſpreads very wide; but it has been ſaid by an extenſive obſerver of the preſent prevailing manners in theſe ſtates, that "the prevalent religion of the principal inhabitants of *America*, and particularly to the ſouthward, is pure *Deiſm*; called by the name of philoſophy in *Europe*. A ſpirit which has contributed in no ſmall degree to the revolution, and produced their unfettered conſtitutions of freedom and toleration." *Chaſtellux' Travels, II.* 197. *Note.*

When the independence of the *American States* was acknowledged by the *Britiſh* government, it became neceſſary that the clergy who adhered to the diſcipline of the church of *England* ſhould obtain ordination, and that all eccleſiaſtical affairs ſhould be tranſacted without croſſing the *Atlantic*, and applying to an *Engliſh* biſhop: at length an act of parliament was paſſed in *England*, authoriſing the metropolitan to conſecrate *American* biſhops. Theſe now ordain prieſts and deacons for the ſervice of the Church of *England* there, but have no revenues annexed to their ſees, and are no otherwiſe diſtinguiſhed from the body of the clergy than by pre-eminence of rank.

STATE OF LEARNING.

There are ſeveral *Philoſophical Societies* eſtabliſhed in *America:* that of *Philadelphia*, which principally owes its exiſtence to the late *Dr. Franklin*, was formed in the year 1771, and conſiſts of about one hundred and fifty members, beſide correſponding members in *England* and other parts of *Europe*. There is another ſociety at *Boſton* of a later origin. One of the members of the former of theſe ſocieties, not long ſince, delivered a diſſertation in which he attempted to prove that an acquaintance with ancient literature was not a neceſſary qualification for the profeſſions either of law, phyſic, or divinity, or for becoming highly eminent and filling the higheſt departments in a ſtate. He ſupported his poſition by obſerving that the two greateſt men in *America*, *Franklin* and *Waſhington*, were unacquainted with the *Greek* and *Latin* languages; he contended that *Shakſpear* derived much of the compaſs and force of his genius from having been exempted from the trammels of a learned education, and inſiſted that the years which were generally employed in teaching boys the dead languages would be much better filled in ſtoring their minds with ideas, not with words; in increaſing their bodily ſtrength and agility, and in calling forth and giving the fulleſt ſcope to every latent power of the human mind.—Such is the boldneſs of ſentiment with which the *Americans* examine and combat eſtabliſhed opinions. The ſeveral *Univerſities* will be ſpoken of when treating of each particular ſtate.

COMMERCE.

The Commerce of *America* cannot now be carried on to ſuch an extent as formerly, when many articles of merchandize, produced in that country, obtained a bounty at the *Britiſh* ports; when *Britiſh* merchants employed large capitals in various branches of *American* commerce: and when the iſlands of the *Weſt Indies* in general were ſupplied with lumber from thence. At preſent the trade with the *French* and *Spaniſh* ſettlements for that article is not leſſened, and, although it is prohibited with the *Britiſh* iſlands, much contraband trade is ſtill carried on. The exports in corn have been of late very conſiderable, and even the lives of millions on the continent of *Europe* have been ſaved by *America* imparting of her ſuperabundance of grain. The fiſheries of the *Americans* upon the banks of *Newfoundland* have ſuffered a very conſiderable dminution; and a want of a circulation of ſpecie, whilſt it gives perhaps a ſalutary check to the importation of foreign ſuperfluities, confines the exports to the natural productions of the country, ſuch as *tar*, *turpentine*, *indigo*, *cotton*, *lumber*, *bee's wax*, *tobacco*, *furs*, and *ginſang*, with ſome few other articles. The laſt year (1789) ſix ſhips went from the ports of *America* to *China*, carrying out *ginſang* and *furs*, and returned with cargoes of teas; but, a want of caſh and credit cauſed great embarraſſments.

SECT. II.

Of NEW ENGLAND.

NEW ENGLAND, when a *Britiſh* colony, the moſt powerful in *North America*, is ſituated between 40°. 55'. and 47°. 35'. N. latitude, 66°. 50'. and 74°. 20'. W. longitude. It is bounded on the N. E. by *Nova Scotia* and the bay of *Fundy*, on the N. W. by *Canada*, on the W. by *New York*, on the S. by the ſound formed by *Long Iſland*, and on the S. E. by the *Atlantic Ocean*. Its extent from N. to S. is four hundred miles, and from E. to W. where broadeſt, one hundred and ninety.

The ſummer-ſeaſon is here much warmer than in the ſame parallel in *Europe*, and generally accompanied for two months together with a clear ſky, which renders the country extremely wholſome; but the winters are much more ſevere; the froſts continuing longer, and being much ſharper.

The country abounds with mines of excellent iron, and ſome of copper; in the woods and ſwamps is plenty of good timber; *oak*, *elm*, *aſh*, *cypreſs*, *pine*, *cheſnut*, *walnut*, *cedar*, *beach*, *aſpin*, and *ſaſſafraſs*, are common here; as are alſo *ſpruce* and *fir-trees*, which are of an extraordinary growth, producing *pitch*, *tar*, *roſin*, and *turpentine*, good maſts, yards, and planks; ſo that more ſhips are ſaid to have been built here than in all the other parts of *America*. They have beſides as good *hemp* and *flax* as any country about the *Baltic*.

When the *Engliſh* firſt landed here they found a variety of fruits that grew wild, particularly *grapes*, *currants*, *raſpberries*, *ſtrawberries*, with a great variety of plants different from thoſe of *England*.

Nothing is ſo much planted here as *Indian* corn, which in ſome parts of *America* is called *maize*.

New England produces great plenty of *beaſts*, both tame and wild: among the former are *cows*, *ſheep*, *goats*, *hogs*, and *horſes*, all originally brought from *England*; but their horſes are generally ſmall, though larger than the *Welſh*, and are extremely ſerviceable. Among the wild beaſts are *deer*, *elks*, *racoons*, *bears*, *wolves*, which are only a kind of wild dogs, and, if taken when young, may be made tame; with *ounces*, *foxes*, *hares*, *rabbits*, *ſquirrels*, *opoſſums*, *ſables*, *beavers*, *otters*, *minks*, and *martens*. One of the moſt ſingular animals of this and the neighbouring countries is the *mooſe*, of which there are two ſorts; the common *light-grey mooſe*, which reſembles the ordinary deer; theſe herd ſometimes thirty together: and the large *black mooſe*, whoſe hair is ten or twelve inches long on the ridge of his back. Of this latter ſort there are ſeldom more than four or five together. The mooſe is made much like a deer, as it parts the hoof, chews the cud, has no gall, and his ears are large and erect. A ſtag-mooſe is bigger than a large horſe. The horns, when full grown, are about four or five feet from the head to the tip, and have ſhoots or branches to each horn, which generally ſpread about ſix feet. When the horns come out of the head they are round like thoſe of an ox, but at about the diſtance of a foot begin to grow a palm broad, and farther up are ſtill wider: of theſe the *Indians* make good ladles that will hold a pint. Dr. *Goldſmith*, in his *Natural Hiſtory*, ſays, the mooſe-deer is another name for the elk.

When this animal goes through a thicket, or under the boughs of a tree, he lays his horns back on his neck, not only to place them out of his way, but to ſecure himſelf from being ſcratched in the woods; and theſe prodigious horns are ſhed every year. This animal does not ſpring or riſe in going, like a deer; but a large one in his common walk has been ſeen to ſtep over a gate five feet high. He is, however, not ſo ſwift as the common deer, though he runs much farther. As the mooſe is tall, and has a ſhort neck, he does not graze like other cattle; for when he eats graſs, it is only the top of that which grows very high, or on ſteep riſing grounds. Theſe animals are fond of water-plants, for which they will wade far and deep. In ſummer they alſo feed upon other plants, herbs, and young ſhrubs; and in winter live upon the tops of buſhes and young trees. The fleſh of the mooſe is very good food; it is more ſubſtantial than common veniſon, and will bear ſalting. The noſe is admired as a great dainty.

There is hardly any where greater plenty of fowls, as turkeys, *geeſe*, *partridges*, *ducks*, *widgeons*, *dappers*, *ſwans*, *heath-cocks*, *herons*, *ſtorks*, *black-birds*, all ſorts of barn-door *fowl*, vaſt flights of *pigeons*, which come and go at certain ſeaſons of the year, *cormorants*, *ravens*, *crows*, *bats*, &c.

The reptiles found in theſe parts, are *rattle ſnakes*, *frogs*, and *toads*, which ſwarm in the uncleared part of the country, where, with the *owls*, they make a moſt hideous noiſe in the ſummer evenings. But where-ever the country is planted, it is pretty well cleared from all noxious animals.

The ſea and rivers afford abundance of excellent fiſh, as *ſturgeon*, *ſalmon*, *cod*, *thornback*, *mackarel*, *herrings*, *lampreys*, *whales*, *grampuſes*, *porpoiſes*, *ſeals*, *ſharks*, and other fiſh great and ſmall. The beſt months for fiſhing are March, April, May, and June.

There are few countries better watered with ſprings, rivers, and lakes. Of its rivers ſeven are navigable; theſe are the *Thames*, which riſes from a lake to the N. of *Maſſachuſet's* country, and running directly S. falls into the ſea below *New London*. The river *Patuxet*, which riſing in the N. W. runs S. E. through *Providence* plantation, and falls into a noble bay of the ſea, near *Swanſey*. The river *Piſcataway*, which runs from W. to E. and falls into the ſea near *Portſmouth*, in *Hampſhire*, with a mouth that reſembles an arm of the ſea, and is capable of receiving the largeſt ſhips. The *Caſco* river, which runs parallel with the former, and falls into a bay of its own name; *Connecticut* river; the great river *Merrimac*; and the river *Saco*, of which we ſhall give an account in treating of the rivers which flow from the *White Mountains* in the province of *New Hampſhire*. To the E. of theſe are many other conſiderable rivers, which riſing far to the N. run almoſt due S. and fall into the ſea to the N. E. of *Caſco-bay*.

It is owing to the conveniency of ſo many fine rivers that this country is ſo full of large and populous towns; and in the country between the rivers is ſuch plenty of ſprings, that there is ſcarce any place where water may not be had by ſinking a well to the depth of ten feet.

New England is ſubdivided into four diſtinct and independent ſtates; but when the country was ſubject to *Great Britain* they were called governments: they are, *New Hampſhire*, *Maſſachuſet's Bay*, *Rhode Iſland* with *Providence Plantations*, and *Connecticut*, of each of which we ſhall ſpeak diſtinctly.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* had given the name of *North Virginia* to the whole eaſtern coaſt of *North America*, in honour of *Elizabeth*, the virgin queen. A company was afterward formed in *England*, called "the *North Virginia* company." Having obtained from *James* I. a grant of thoſe territories, in 1614 the company employed ſome ſhips to fiſh on the coaſts; when the commanders found it expedient to go on ſhore, they were in general kindly received by the *Indians* who frequented thoſe parts. Whilſt things were on this footing, one captain *Thomas Hunt*, enticing a number of the natives on board his ſhip, made them priſoners; and, ſetting ſail, proceeded to *Malaga*, where he ſold them for ſlaves, reſerving only one man, who was called *Squanto*, and who was afterward carried back to his native country; and having been kindly treated whilſt in *England*, his mediation with his countrymen ſerved to abate their reſentment of this outrage.

When ſome years had elapſed after this tranſaction, a religious ſociety, known by the name of *Browniſts*, conſiſting of one hundred and twenty perſons, having obtained a grant of land from *James* I. arrived in November, 1621, at *Cape Cod*, near to which they landed and built the town of *Plymouth*; ſo called from the ſea-port of that name in *England*, at which they had embarked.

Great numbers, of different ſects, of thoſe who were called *Puritans*, from that time went over every year from *England* to ſettle in *America*. In the year 1629 the town of *Salem* was built; and ſoon after *Charles* I. granted theſe new ſettlers a patent, incorporating them by the name of the governor and company of *Maſſachuſet's Bay*. They were empowered to make laws for the good of the plantation, not repugnant to thoſe of *England*; and liberty of conſcience being granted to all who would ſettle there, great numbers of thoſe who could not obtain that privilege in *England* went over, and in a little time new ſettlements were made; particularly one ſtyled *Charles Town*, on the S. ſide of *Charles* river, and that of *Dorcheſter*, at the bottom of *Maſſachuſet's Bay*. Soon after, part of the inhabitants of *Charles Town*, paſſing over to the oppoſite ſhore, erected *Boſton*, the preſent capital of *New England*.

That toleration which theſe Proteſtants claimed as their natural right, they denied to thoſe who held tenets repugnant to their own. Their rigid ſeverity obliged a number of ſettlers to withdraw themſelves, and form a ſeparate colony, which they called *Providence*, upon *Newport-river*, near *Rhode Iſland*. The increaſing population of theſe colonies ſoon after cauſed the town of *Hartford* to be built, in order to form a frontier againſt the incurſions of the *Indians*; who, however had, in general, lived on a friendly footing with their new neighbours. The towns of *Windſor*, *Weathersfield*, and *Springfield*, roſe ſoon after.

A ſeparate government was formed in 1635 on *Connecticut-river*, which afterward obtaining a charter from *Charles* II. The province of *Connecticut* was founded. The charter authorized this colony to elect their own governor, council, and magiſtrates, and to enact ſuch laws as ſhould be moſt advantageous to the colony, provided they were not repugnant to thoſe of *England*.

The perſecution of the Proteſtant Diſſenters in *England* ſtill continuing, great numbers of people removed to *New England*; and the old colonies being overſtocked, there was an abſolute neceſſity of forming new plantations; and therefore, in 1637, *Theophilus Eaton*, Eſq. and the Rev. Mr. *Davenport*, finding there was not room at *Maſſachuſet's Bay*, purchaſed from the *Indians* the lands lying on the ſea-coaſt between *Connecticut-river*, and *Hudſon's* or the *North river*, where they built a town, and named it *New Haven*, from whence the colony derived the name of the *New Haven* colony.

While the ſouthern parts of *New England* were thus filling with inhabitants, other emigrants, induced by the profits ariſing from the fur-trade, ſettled to the N. E. between the rivers *Merrimac* and *Kennibec*, forming two diſtinct colonies, one named *New Hampſhire*, and the other ſtill farther to the eaſtward, was called the province of *Main*.

In the ſpace of no more than tweny years, *New England* had above forty towns, and the *Engliſh* had taken poſſeſſion of this country from the river *Kennebec* on the N. E. almoſt to *Hudſon's-river* on the S. W. an extent of upward of four hundred miles on the ſea-coaſt. Such was the firſt riſe and origin of the *New England* colonies, which from theſe ſmall beginnings, became populous, wealthy, and important.

In this colony the firſt diſſenſions with the mother-country aroſe, on the *Britiſh* parliament impoſing ſtamp-duties on all papers and parchments made uſe of in law-proceedings, and in money-tranſactions between man and man, in the year 1765. This act being repealed the following year, cauſed the general ferment to ſubſide; but in the year 1769 it revived with accumulated force, on freſh internal taxes being laid, particularly a duty of 3*d*. *per* pound on all teas. The mob at *Boſton* aſſembling, committed great outrages on the officers appointed to collect the cuſtoms, and deſtroyed great quantities of tea; for which offences an act of parliament paſſed, prohibiting all commerce being carring on at the port of *Boſton*. The provincial aſſembly had for ſome years been on ill terms with Mr. (afterward Sir *Francis*) *Barnard*, the governor of the province, and he being recalled, was ſucceeded by general *Gage*, and a body of forces, amounting to about 2000 men, which ſailed from *Ireland* and *Hallifax*, arrived ſoon after. But neither the new governor, who was known and reſpected in the province, was capable of allaying the ferment, nor could the appearance of the troops overawe that ſpirit of oppoſition which was gone forth. A general confederacy of all the old colonies from *New England* to *South Carolina* took place; and aſſociations were every where entered into, for the purpoſe of breaking off all commercial intercourſe with the mother country. A general congreſs, compoſed of deputies from each independent county, met at *Philadelphia*, which the authority of the governors of the reſpective colonies was not able to control. The right of *Great Britain* to levy internal taxes on that continent was denied, and the ſecurity of every man's property was conſidered as loſt by the *Britiſh* parliament claiming ſuch a power. Much time was ſpent in fruitleſs negociation; but in 1775 open hoſtilities commenced: the *American* congreſs, as already related, declared the *Britiſh* ſettlements independent ſtates. After a ſeven years war the king of *Great Britain* recognized this confederation by the title of "the united ſtates of *America*," with whom a treaty of peace and friendſhip was entered into in the year 1783.

We ſhall now proceed to that of the four colonies, or diſtinct governments, of *New England, viz. Maſſachuſet's Bay*, *New-hampſhire*, *Connecticut*, and *Rhode Iſland*.

MASSACHUSET'S BAY; *The Towns of* BOSTON *and* CAMBRIDGE.

THE ſtate of *Maſſachuſet's Bay* contains what were formerly the colonies of *Plymouth*, *Maſſachuſet's Bay*, and the county of *York*; the latter of which is ſeparated from the others by *New Hampſhire*, which runs in between them, and is about thirty miles wide next the ſea. That part called the province of *Main*, or county of *York*, is bounded on the W. by *New Hampſhire*; on the N. by *Canada*; on the N. E. by *Nova Scotia*; on the S. E. and S. by the ſea for near two hundred miles. The other part of this province is bounded on the N. by *New Hampſhire*; on the E. and S. by the ſea; on the S. and W. by the colonies of *Rhode Iſland*, *Connecticut*, and the province of *New York*.

There are ſeveral ſafe and convenient harbours along the ſea-coaſt, the principal of which is *Caſco-bay*. This part of the province is well ſtored with wild game, and from it are exported conſiderable quantities of furs and ſkins.

Several fiſheries are carried on to great advantage from the ſea-coſts of this province to the banks of *Newfoundland*, the *Iſle of Sable*, *&c.* eſpecially from the town of *Marblehead*, where is the moſt conſiderable fiſhery in *New England*.

The eſtabliſhed religion is that of the Independents; but there is a number of churches of the epiſcopal perſuaſion. Great care is taken of the education of children, free-ſchools being eſtabliſhed and ſupported by law in moſt of their towns, which are generally ſupplied with able maſters; and at *Cambridge*, about ſix miles from *Boſton*, is an univerſity, or public ſeminary.

This colony is divided into ſeveral counties; in the diviſion ſtyled *New Plymouth* are the counties of *Briſtol*, *Plymouth*, and *Barnſtable*. In *Maſſachuſet Proper*, are the counties of *Suffolk*, *Middleſex*, and *Eſſex*, to which muſt be added the county of *York*, already mentioned; and in each of theſe counties are ſeveral conſiderable towns.

Mr. Burnaby ſays, the lower claſs of people in theſe parts are remarkable for being impertinently curious and inquiſitive concerning every ſtranger that appears among them; and he relates the ſtory of a gentleman, who in travelling through the provinces of *New England*, having met with many impertinences of this kind, adopted a very ſingular expedient to get rid of them. Having obſerved that when he entered an inn (there called an ordinary), every one of the family had a queſtion or two to propoſe to him relative to his ſituation, hiſtory, and deſtination; and that until the curioſity of every one was gratified, and they had conferred together, and compared the information which each had obtained, no refreſhment could be procured, made it his practice, as ſoon as he entered ſuch an houſe of entertainment, to enquire for the maſter, miſtreſs, the ſons, the daughters, the men-ſervants, and the maid-ſervants, and aſſemble them all together, when he addreſſed them thus, "Worthy people, I am B. F. of *Philadelphia*, by trade a ———, and a bachelor; I have ſome relations at *Boſton*, to whom I am going to make a viſit: my ſtay will be ſhort, and I ſhall then return and follow my buſineſs, as a prudent man ought to do. This is all I know of myſelf, and all I can poſſibly inform you of: I beg, therefore, that you will have pity upon me and my horſe, and give us both ſome refreſhment."—This ſtory undoubtedly is told of the late *Dr. Franklin* at the time when he was known only as a private citizen. *Travels*, p. 143.

BOSTON, the capital of this province, is ſeated in the county of *Suffolk*, in the province of *Maſſachuſet Proper*, in 42°. 25'. N. latitude, and in 70°. 37'. W. longitude from *Greenwich*, at the bottom of a fine bay, in a peninſula about four miles in circumference. At the entrance of this bay are ſeveral rocks which appear above water, and upward of a dozen ſmall iſlands, ſome of which are inhabited. There is but one ſafe channel to approach the harbour, and that ſo narrow that two ſhips can ſcarce ſail through abreaſt; but within the harbour there is room for five hundred ſail to lie at anchor. The entrance is defended by the caſtle of *Fort William*, one of the fineſt pieces of military architecture in *America*, it being ſurrounded by a covertway, and joined by two lines of communication from the main guard to a redoubt. The caſtle is defended by a hundred guns, twenty of which lie on a platform level with the water, ſo that it is ſcarce poſſible for an enemy to paſs the caſtle. At the bottom of a bay is a pier near two thouſand feet in length, with warehouſes for the merchants on the N. ſide; and to this pier ſhips of the greateſt burden may come and unload without the aſſiſtance of boats. The greateſt part of the town lies round the harbour in the form of a creſcent; the country beyond it riſing gradually, and affording a delightful proſpect from the ſea. The town has ſeveral ſtreets little inferior to the beſt in *London*; the principal ſtreet runs from the pier up to the town-houſe, a handſome building, with walks for the merchants, as in the *Royal Exchange* in *London*; this edifice contains not only the courts of juſtice, but the council-chamber and the houſe of repreſentatives. The town conſiſts of between four and five thouſand houſes, which are in general well built, and ſeveral of the public ſtructures are very ſpacious and elegant. It has ſeventeen churches, or places appropriated to Divine worſhip. The epiſcopal church is handſomely built and adorned, and the congregation is ſaid to amount to about a thouſand.

The chief public buildings are, three churches, thirteen or fourteen meeting-houſes; the governor's houſe; the court-houſe, or exchange; *Fennieul's-hall*, ſo named after its founder; a linen manufacturing houſe; a work-houſe; a bridewell; a public granary, and a very fine wharf, at leaſt half a mile long. The church called *King's* chapel, is built in the *Corinthian* ſtyle of architecture, and is very elegant. *Haward* college, has been founded above an hundred and thirty years, (from 1790,) and is a thriving ſeminary.

The church-furniture, and ſome pieces of plate, were given by king *William* and queen *Mary*; and it has an organ. According to the computation of the late Dr. *Franklin*, the inhabitants of the northern ſtates of *America* double their numbers in the revolution of ſixteen years. Such a rapid increaſe of population was never equalled in any part of the world in any age.

Mr. Burnaby deſcribes the country round *Boſton* as very delightful. On *Bunker's-hill*, which ſtands cloſe to the town, and commands it, there is a beacon, to give an alarm in caſe of ſurpriſe. From this hill is one of the fineſt proſpects imaginable, being beautifully variegated and richly grouped.

CAMBRIDGE, the principal place in the county of *Middleſex*, is ſeated on the N. branch of *Charles* river, ſix miles to the N. W. of *Boſton*, in 42°. 25'. N. latitude, and 71°. 10'. W. longitude from *Greenwich*.

It has ſeveral fine houſes and good ſtreets. It was originally called *New Town*, but on founding the univerſity there its name was changed to *Cambridge*, and contains two ſpacious colleges, called by the names of *Haverford-college* and *Stoughton-hall*, with a public library, ſaid to be the beſt furniſhed with books of any in that part of the world. It conſiſts of a preſident, five fellows, and a treaſurer. All the magiſtrates of the *Maſſachuſet's* colony, with the miniſters of ſix neighbouring towns for the time being, are viſitors. This univerſity never conferred any degree above that of maſter of arts, till it obtained a new charter from king *William* and queen *Mary*, by which it had the power of creating doctors in divinity, but this privilege it has ſeldom exerciſed.

It is a handſome building, though not yet completed. It already contains three ſpacious halls for the claſſes, a cabinet of natural philoſophy, and inſtruments of every kind, as well for aſtronomy, as for the ſciences dependent on mathematics; an extenſive gallery, appropriated for the library, and a chapel. The greateſt part of the books depoſited here were preſents made by liberal minded and ſcientific men in *England*, but to no one is it ſo much indebted as the late Mr. *Thomas Hollis*. The profeſſors of the univerſity live in houſes provided for them, and the ſtudents board in the town.

The firſt blood that was drawn in the contention between *Great Britain* and her colonies, was in a ſkirmiſh at *Lexington*, about three miles from this town, in the year 1775, when the king's troops were driven back to *Boſton* with conſiderable loſs. *Charles Town*, ſituated on the oppoſite ſhore of *Charles's* river to *Boſton*, was unhappily ſet on fire in the attack of *Bunker's Hill*, which happened ſoon after. It then conſiſted of four hundred houſes, which were all entirely conſumed.

Salem, a ſea port to the N. of *Boſton*, ſtands between two creeks, or rather arms of the ſea, and extends near a mile inland; the ſhips and buildings which appear intermingled, form a very beautiful picture. It was the firſt ſettlement made by the *Engliſh* in *New England*.

A little to the N. ſtands *Beverley*, a town founded and rendered flouriſhing, during the laſt war, chiefly by the exertions of two *American* merchants of the name of *Cobbet*, whoſe privateers captured *Britiſh Weſt Indian* ſhips to a vaſt value.

Lynn, is a ſmall but populous town, ſubſiſting by the manufacture of women's ſhoes, with which every part of the continent is ſupplied from hence.

Nantucket, is a peninſula S. E. of *Boſton*, forming on the E. a narrow ſlip of land, which turning northward terminates in *Cape Cod*. From hence the fiſheries are carried on with great ſpirit, the place being entirely occupied by ſeamen, who are the moſt bold, hardy, and robuſt race of men on the *American* continent.

Martha's Vineyard is an iſland more to the S. a few miles to the S. E. of which is the iſland of *Nantucket*.

New Hampshire. *The White Mountains.* *The Town of* Portsmouth.

THE ſtate of *New Hampſhire* is bounded on the S. by *Maſſachuſet's Bay*, on the W. by the province of *New York*, on the N. by *Canada*, and on the N. E. by the county of *York*, having only thirty miles of ſea-coaſt.

The moſt conſiderable mountains in this province, and indeed in all the ſtates near the coaſt, are called the *White Mountains*, from their appearing like ſnow; they being generally ſuppoſed to conſiſt of a white flint, from which the reflection of the ſun is very brilliant and dazzling. From their prodigious height they are to be ſeen at a very great diſtance, and it is not certain that any perſon was ever on the top of them. The baſis of theſe mountains is a tract about fifty-five miles ſquare, from which they riſe in craggy heads one above another, in an irregular manner, all the way to the top. For the firſt four or five miles, *beech*, *hemlock*, and ſome *white pine*, grow; higher up the growth is chiefly *black ſpruce* for ſix or ſeven miles, then the ſides are cloathed with a white moſs; and ſtill farther all kinds of vegetation fail, which alone would render the aſcent very difficult, the mountain being extremely ſteep.

Many ſtreams of water guſh out of the ſides of theſe mountains, which run down with great rapidity. Indeed the largeſt and beſt rivers in *New England* riſe from ſome part of them.

In the province of *New Hampſhire* are raiſed great quantities of *Indian corn*, *rye*, *oats*, and *peas*, it being too cold for wheat. It likewiſe produces ſome *hemp* and *flax*. That part of *New Hampſhire* bordering upon the coaſt is not fertile, but the land is good at the diſtance of forty miles from the ſea; the country produces little fruit, and the cyder is indifferent. It has great plenty and variety of timber, and its foreſts abound with all kinds of game common to the climate. There are here likewiſe bred black cattle, horſes, ſheep, &c. but in no great abundance. Its rivers abound in *ſalmon*, *ſhad*, *trout*, *eels*, &c. Some fiſheries are carried on in the ſea-ports; but its ſcanty limits on the ſea, prevent the inhabitants engaging ſo conſiderably in them as their neighbours.

The religion of this province is the ſame as in *Maſſachuſet's Bay*, and there is only one epiſcopal church erected, which is at *Portſmouth*.

The town of **Portsmouth**, the metropolis of the ſtate, is pleaſantly ſeated on *Piſcataqua-bay*, having a ſafe and convenient harbour, where the largeſt ſhips may ride ſecurely. The acceſs to the harbour is eaſy, the road extenſive, and two miles above the town the depth of water is ſeven fathom. Although it is conſiderably to the north of *Boſton*, this harbour is never frozen; the rapidity of the current preventing it.

The white pine, which grows in great abundance in *New Hampſhire*, furniſhes the fineſt maſts in the world, many of them being forty yards long, and as many inches in diameter. Theſe trees are never cut down but in times of deep ſnow, as it would be impoſſible, in any other ſeaſon, to get them down to the river. When the trees are fallen, they yoke ſeventy or eighty pair of oxen, which drag them along the ſnow. It is, notwithſtanding, exceedingly difficult to put them firſt in motion, which they call raiſing them; and when they have once effected this, they never ſtop, upon any account whatever, till they arrive at the water ſide. Frequently ſome of the oxen are taken ill; upon which the drivers immediately cut them out of the gears.

In this part of the country are vaſt flights of wild pigeons; theſe are birds of paſſage, and are of beautiful plumage. At night they ſettle upon trees, to rooſt, in ſuch numbers as ſometimes to break down the largeſt branches by their weight. The inhabitants then go out with long poles, and knock vaſt numbers down. During their periodical flight the common people ſubſiſt almoſt entirely upon theſe birds.

Connecticut

CONTAINS not only the original colony of the ſame name, but that of *New Haven*, they being incorporated into one in the year 1692, and ſtill retain, by the charter then granted them, all the privileges of their ancient charters; but ever ſince their union they have kept up two ſeats of government, namely, at *Hartford* and *New Haven*; at which places their general court, or aſſembly, ſits alternately for tranſacting the affairs of the colony. This ſtate is bounded on the N. by the *Maſſachuſet's*, on the E. by *Rhode Iſland* and a part of *Maſſachuſet's Bay*, on the S. by the *Sound*, and on the W. by *New York*, extending in length from *Stonington* to *Rye*, in the borders of *New York*, about a hundred miles, and in breadth from *Saybrook* to the borders of *New Hampſhire* about ſeventy.

The ſoil of this colony is various, a great deal of it being uneven, rocky, cold, and barren; but in other parts it is fertile, and exceedingly pleaſant, particularly on *Connecticut-river*; where the fields produce all kinds of grain and fruit common to the climate in great abundance, yet the ſnow is in general the only manure. In this ſtate are bread great numbers of *black cattle*, *horſes*, and *ſwine*; and the inhabitants raiſe a conſiderable quantity of *flax* and *hemp*. Here are ſome iron works, which are carried on to great advantage.

The religious perſuaſions here are the ſame as in the other *New England* governments; but there are more adherents to the church of *England* than in all the other northern ſtates.

Here are many fine towns, agreeably ſeated on the river *Connecticut* and along the *Sound*, the principal of which, for trade and commerce, were *New London*, *Hartford*, and *New Haven*: but theſe ſuffered greatly in the late war; the latter is ſeated on *New Haven-bay*, and is elegantly laid out in regular ſtreets, having a parade in the centre. It contains about two hundred dwelling-houſes, beſide public buildings, among which was a college that made a very handſome appearance; but this beautiful place was laid in aſhes.

VERMONT.

THE ſtate of VERMONT is a vaſt country, ſituated to the W. of *New Hampſhire* and *Maſſachuſet*'s bay, and to the N. of *Connecticut*, between *Connecticut* river and *Hudſon*'s river. This country was long an object of contention between the colonies of *New York* and *New Hampſhire*. In the early part of the late war *Ethan Allen*, who undertook an expedition againſt *Ticonderoga*, without any other aid than that of the volunteers who followed him, made himſelf chief of this country, and formed an aſſembly of repreſentatives, which granted lands, and the country was governed by its own laws. *M. Chaſtellux* ſays that two hundred acres of land there might, in the year 1781, have been purchaſed for forty dollars, or nine pounds ſterling. *Travels*, I. 27. Under the pretext that they formed the frontier againſt *Canada*, and were obliged to guard it, they furniſhed no contingent to the expenſes of the war. They had long no other name than the *Green Mountain boys*, but diſliking that appellation, they tranſlated green mountain into French, which made *Verd Mont*, and by corruption *Vermont*. Repreſentatives from this ſtate have very lately been received into congreſs, and it now forms the fourteenth ſtate in the federal union.

RHODE ISLAND.

THIS ſtate contains only *Rhode Iſland* and *Providence Plantations*, which were united by charter about the ſame time as the colony of *Connecticut*. This ſtate, thus united, has but a ſmall territory, which lies and is bounded on the N. by *Maſſachuſet's Bay*, to the S. by the ocean, to the W. by *Connecticut*; to the E. is a bay in which is *Rhode Iſland*, which is about twelve miles in length, and five or ſix in breadth; this bay is formed by the peninſula of *Nantucket*, ſtill more eaſtwardly.

The climate of *Rhode Iſland* is much more mild than that of *Boſton*, though it only lies about ſixty-five miles to the S. of that town. It produces *Indian corn*, *rye*, *oats*, *peas*, *hemp*, *flax*, and ſome *wheat*; with moſt kinds of fruit, common to the climate, in great perfection, eſpecially on *Rhode Iſland*, which, for its beauty and fertility, is much admired, it being exceeded perhaps by no ſpot in *New England*. They breed *cattle*, *ſheep*, and *horſes*, in abundance; and the latter are eſteemed the beſt on the continent. They likewiſe make conſiderable quantities of *butter* and *cheeſe*.

Liberty of conſcience is here granted in the fulleſt extent, but the greateſt number of the inhabitants are Quakers. There are alſo many *Jews*.

The principal towns are *Newport*, which is pleaſantly ſeated on *Rhode Iſland*, and has a ſafe and good harbour for ſhips of burden, with its entrance defended by a fort, on which are planted three hundred guns; and *Providence*, which is alſo delightfully ſeated on a river of the ſame name, at the head of the bay, and is a thriving town, with a conſiderable trade. It lies in 41°. 51'. N. latitude, and 71°. 26'. W. longitude from *Greenwich*.

NEWPORT contains about a thouſand houſes, chiefly built of wood, and ſeven or eight thouſand inhabitants. The court-houſe is a handſome brick building; and here is a public library, built in the form of a *Grecian* temple, of the *Doric* order, with a portico in front with four pillars, ſupporting a pediment. Here is likewiſe a neat building for the uſe of the free-maſons; alſo a church, two preſbyterian meeting-houſes, one Quakers, three baptiſts, one *Moravian*, and a *Jews* ſynagogue. A lighthouſe is erected at the entrance of the harbour.

About three miles from the town is an indifferent wooden houſe, built by the famous *Berkeley*, afterward biſhop of *Cloyne*. Here he reſided a conſiderable time, and is ſaid to have written his *Minute Philoſopher* in this place. It commands a fine view of the ſea, and of ſome wild rugged rocks to the eaſtward. When he left *America*, *Berkeley* gave this houſe to the college of *Newhaven*, in *Connecticut*; his books he divided between that college and *Cambridge*.

The town of PROVIDENCE is diſtant from *Newport* about thirty miles. The country from thence to *Boſton* is chiefly grazing ground, laid out in neat incloſures, ſurrounded with ſtone walls, and rows of *Acacia*, or locuſt trees. It ſtands on the weſtern ſide of *Pentucket-river*, over which a bridge is thrown, above a fine fall of water, of about twenty feet, which ruſhes through ſeveral chaſms in a rock, which runs diametrically acroſs, and ſerves as a dam to retain the general body of water. *Burnaby's Travels*, p. 131.

This colony ſuffered greatly in the conteſt with *Great Britain*; it was early ſubdued by a detachment from general *Howe*'s army; the *American* forces afterward made ſome very ſpirited deſcents. In 1778, the count *d'Eſtaing* attacked the iſland by ſea, whilſt an army, commanded by general *Sullivan*, made an aſſault by land; but both theſe aſſailants were obliged to deſiſt. The latter end of the year 1779 the *Britiſh* troops evacuated it.

SECT. III.

The other Northern States of AMERICA.

NEW YORK *and* LONG ISLAND.

THIS ſtate is ſituated between 71°. 45'. and 75°. 20'. W. longitude, and between 40°. 30'. and 45°. N. latitude. It is bounded on the E. by *New England*, on the N. by *Canada*, on the W. by part of *Pennſylvania* and the lands of the *Five Nations*, on the S. W. by the province of *New Jerſey*, and on the S. by the *Atlantic* ocean; extending two hundred miles in length from N. to S. but not above twenty-five in breadth, particularly between *Connecticut* colony and *Jerſey*.

As this country lies to the S. of *New England*, the climate is more temperate; the ſoil is generally fertile, producing in great abundance all ſorts of grain and fruit common to that latitude. The many extended plains on the banks of its noble rivers are remarkably fruitful.

The principal river of *New York* is *Hudſon*'s, or the *North* river, which riſes within twenty or thirty miles of *Lake George*, and runs S. diſcharging itſelf into the ſea at *New York*, or *Sandy-hook*. This river is navigable for veſſels of one hundred tons as high as *Albany*, which is a courſe of one hundred and fifty miles; and ſhallops may go up eight or ten miles higher.

The towns ſeated on its banks have been particularly expoſed to the deſolations of war during the conteſt with *Great Britain*: among theſe, *Æſopus*, a particularly thriving ſettlement, was reduced to aſhes.

The next conſiderable river of this province is the *Mohawk* river, which riſes in the *Mohawk* country, and is navigable, except where there are ſome falls, for large boats, upward of an hundred miles: it runs eaſterly, and has on its banks many fine plains, particularly that called the *German-flats*, from its being ſettled by the *Germans*, and extends along the river fifty miles in length, and about two in breadth. This tract is exceeded by none in *America*, it being eaſily cultivated, and producing, in the greateſt abundance, *wheat*, *barley*, *peas*, *hemp*, and *flax*. This river diſcharges itſelf by ſeveral mouths, called the *Sprouts*, into *Hudſon's-river*, about eight miles above *Albany*; and about two miles above its confluence with that river it has a cataract, where the whole ſtream falls perpendicularly about ſeventy feet. In this part of the province many ſaw-mills have been erected, the country abounding with timber.

Theſe rivers cheriſh great plenty of fiſh; and in this part of the province are ſeveral excellent iron-works, ſome of which are ſaid to manufacture the beſt iron in *America*.

There are very fine lands upon the *Eaſt-river*, or *Sound*, though it is very rocky, as are indeed moſt of the high lands of this province on the continent; theſe being mountainous, and at preſent hard to cultivate, but afterward they richly reward the labour of the huſbandman.

The manufactures carried on in this ſtate are not to be compared to thoſe of *Philadelphia*. Here a ſmall quantity of cloth is made, ſome linen, hats, ſhoes, and other articles for wearing apparel; alſo *glaſs* and *wampum*, the current money among the *Indians*.

LONG ISLAND is about a hundred and fifty miles in length, and in ſome places twenty-five, but generally about fifteen, miles broad; the middle of it is indeed ſomewhat barren, but both ends have moſt excellent ſoil, which perhaps is improved to as great advantage as any lands in *America*, producing corn and fruit to great perfection, and abounding in *horſes*, *cows*, *ſheep*, and *ſwine*, more than any other part of the province. In the midſt of the iſland is a celebrated plain ſixteen miles long, and four broad, to which they have given the name of *Saliſbury-plain*, from its having as fine turf as that of *Saliſbury-plain* in *England*. As there is an excellent breed of horſes on the iſland, they have races here every ſeaſon, to which the gentlemen of *New England* and *New York* reſort.

It is ſaid, that the crops which have been for more than a century raiſed on the land here, without allowing it any reſpite, or recruiting it by any manure, have at length greatly reduced its fertility. *Mr. Burnaby* aſſerts, that there is not a tree growing upon the iſland, and the inhabitants ſay that there never were any. Strangers are therefore always carried to ſee this place, as a great curioſity, and the only one of the kind in *North America*. *Travels, p.* 115.

Sir *William Howe*, with an army of 35,000 men, made a deſcent here in 1776, and ſubdued the whole iſland, which the king's troops retained poſſeſſion of during the war.

There are ſome other iſlands belonging to the ſtate not at all inferior to this in fertility of ſoil, though they are of much leſs extent; as *Staten*, or *Streighten Iſland*, which is oppoſite to the W. end of *Long Iſland*, and forms the narrows or ſtraits through which ſhips paſs that are bound to and from the ſea to *New York*: *Fiſher's Iſland* lies in the ſound between *Long Iſland* and the colony of *Connecticut*; and *Manahattan*, upon which the city of *New York* is built: there are ſeveral others both in the bay and ſound, one of which, called *Barn Iſland*, about twenty-five miles from *New York*, which in 1762 obtained a charter for erecting a city; but the commotions which followed put a ſtop to all improvements.

This ſtate is divided into ten counties, which, proceeding from N. to S. down *Hudſon's-river*, lie in the following order: *Albany*, *Ulſter*, *Dutcheſs*, *Orange*, *King's-county*, *Cheſter*, *New York*, *Queen's-county*, *Suffolk*, and *Richmond* counties, which abound in farms, but have not many great towns; the principal are the city of *New York*, *Schenecteda*, *Albany*, and *Weſt Cheſter*.

NEW YORK is extremely well ſituated for trade, it having a ſafe and commodious harbour, acceſſible three different ways for ſhips of burden, namely, by way of the ſound, by the ſtraits between *Long Iſland* and *Staten Iſland*, which is the moſt uſual and eaſy entrance, and between *Staten Iſland* and the ſhore of *Jerſey*. There are alſo eaſy conveyances to it by water from the rivers and lakes, except a few carrying places, both to *Montreal* and *Quebec* on the N. and to the lakes *Erie* and *Ontario* on the W. for ſix hundred miles; and upon the ſea it has not only the advantage of its coaſts, but alſo *Connecticut* and the *Jerſeys*, their trade in a great meaſure centering here, where they exchange their ſeveral commodities for foreign goods.

The famous navigator, *Henry Hudſon*, firſt diſcovered this ſpot in the year 1689, and ſailed up the great north river, to which he gave his name. As he was then in the ſervice of the *Dutch* republic, although an *Engliſhman* by birth, he took poſſeſſion of it in their names, and the next year a colony was ſettled, and named *New Belgia*. It was taken by the *Engliſh* in the year 1664, and was confirmed to them by the treaty of *Breda* which followed; it then changed its name to *New York* in honour of the king's brother.

This city is ſituated in 40°. 43′. N. latitude, and 74°. 10′. W. longitude, from *Greenwich*; at the S. end of *York-county*, in an iſland at the mouth of *Hudſon's-river*, about fourteen miles long, and three broad. It ſtands upon an eminence, and contained between two and three thouſand houſes, generally pretty well built with brick and ſtone; but the ſtreets are very irregular, though defended by a wall and fort, which are formed ſo as to anſwer the purpoſes both of ornament and defence. It has ſeveral ſpacious public buildings, among which the college, the court-houſe, and the governor's houſe within the fort, are the moſt conſiderable. Hence there is ſcarce any town in *North America* that makes a better appearance, but it ſuffers a great inconvenience from the want of freſh water; the town being ſupplied with that neceſſary from ſprings at ſome diſtance. There are ſix handſome churches belonging to thoſe of the church of *England*, with others belonging to the *Swedes* of the *Lutheran* perſuaſion, to the *Dutch Calviniſts*, to the *French* refugees, and the *Engliſh* Diſſenters; the *Jews* have alſo a ſynagogue.

The eſtabliſhed religion here is that of the church of *England*. The clergy are twelve in number, who receive 50l. a year currency, with voluntary contributions; they are likewiſe miſſionaries from the ſociety for the propagation of the Goſpel, for which each receives 50l. ſterling a year.

The college is eſtabliſhed upon the ſame plan as that of the *Jerſeys*, except that the principles of the church of *England* are here profeſſed: its fund is ſmall, and there are not one half the number of ſtudents here as at *Naſſau-hall*. In the year 1753, the general aſſembly raiſed a ſum for its eſtabliſhment by means of a lottery. In the year 1765, a ſociety was formed in this city, by the name of "The Society for promoting Arts, Agriculture, and Œconomy, in the province," upon a ſimilar plan with that of *London*.

The army under Sir *William Howe* took poſſeſſion of this city in 1776, when it was ſet on fire by ſome incendiaries, and one third of the buildings were unhappily conſumed.

"The inhabitants of *New York*, in their character, very much reſemble the *Pennſylvanians*; more than half of them are *Dutch*, and almoſt all traders: they are therefore habitually frugal and induſtrious. The women are handſome and agreeable. Their amuſements are balls, and ſleighing expeditions upon the ſnow in winter; and in ſummer parties upon the water, and fiſhing; or making excurſions into the country. There are ſeveral houſes of accommodation, ſituated on the banks of *Eaſt* river, near *New York*, where it is common to have turtle feaſts: on which occaſions thirty or forty ladies and gentlemen meet and dine together, drink tea in the afternoon, fiſh and amuſe themſelves till evening, and then return home in *Italian* chaiſes, (which are the faſhionable carriages here, and in moſt parts of *North America*, except *Virginia*.) Each chaiſe has generally a gentleman and lady. There is a bridge, about three miles diſtant from *New York*, which is always paſſed over on returning, and is called 'the *Kiſſing Bridge*,' as it is a part of the etiquette for the gentleman to ſalute the lady, who puts herſelf under his protection, upon this bridge." *Burnaby's Travels*, p. 113.

New York is at preſent one of the moſt conſiderable ports in *North America*, from whence an extenſive commerce is carried on. Before the ſeparation from *Great Britain*, it was the rival port of *Boſton*, but ſince the peace it has left that port far behind. Two cauſes have operated favourably toward producing this pre-eminence,—the ſpecie acquired by the *Britiſh* army being ſo long ſtationed here, and the furs procured from the *Indians* on the back ſettlements.

The next conſiderable place in this province is ALBANY, which is ſeated on the W. ſide of *Hudſon's-river*, a hundred and fifty miles to the W. of *New York* city, and has a fort erected for its defence. It contains near four hundred houſes, and here the chiefs of the *Five Nations* uſed to meet the governors of the northern colonies. The laſt meeting was in the year 1685, which Mr. *Jefferſon* calls "the laſt chapter of their hiſtory." Until the year 1756, it was the practice of the farmers about *Albany*, when the river was frozen, to depoſit their dung on the ice, to be carried away by the ſtream, on the return of ſpring. In the war which then broke out with *France*, this place became the head quarters of the *Britiſh* army, and the officers firſt taught the *Americans* the value of this compoſt to enrich the land.

SARATOGA, a ſmall fort, ſituated about fifty miles N. of *Albany*, on the E. ſide of *Hudſon's-river*, will be rendered famous in the hiſtory of the world, for being the place where a combined army of *Britiſh* and *Heſſians*, amounting to 3500 men, ſurrendered priſoners of war to the *Americans*, under general *Gates*, in October 1777.

NEW JERSEY.

THE ſtate, containing the two *Jerſeys*, is ſeated between *New York* and *Pennſylvania*; and is bounded on the E. by *Hudſon's-river*, which ſeparates it from the province of *New York*, and the *Atlantic* ocean, which waſhes its coaſt, from the mouth of *Hudſon's-river* to the mouth of *Delaware-river*, on the S. E. the S. and S. W. including *Delaware-bay*, and on the W. by *Pennſylvania*, from which it is ſeparated by the *Delaware*. It lies between the 39°. and 41°. 19'. N. latitude, extending in length, on the ſea coaſt, and alſo along *Hudſon's-river*, above an hundred and twenty miles, and eighty in breadth from E. to W.

New Jerſey has very great natural advantages of hills, valleys, rivers, and large bays. The *Delaware* is on one ſide, and *Hudſon's river* on the other; beſide which it has the *Rariton*, *Paſaic*, and *Amboy* rivers, and *Newark* and *New York* bays. It produces vaſt quantities of *grain*, beſide *hemp*, *flax*, *Indian corn*, and other articles. The number of its inhabitants has been computed at ſeventy thouſand. The manufactures here are inconſiderable. This province is rich in copper-ore, one copper-mine in particular, belonging to general *Schuyter*, is worked to great advantage.

There are no remarkable rivers that extend far into the province; that named *Paſſaick, or Paſaic*, which diſcharges itſelf into the ſea to the northward of it, has a remarkable cataract, about twenty miles from its mouth, where it is about forty yards broad, and runs with a very ſwift current, till arriving at a deep chaſm or cleft, which croſſes the channel, it falls about ſeventy feet perpendicular in one entire ſheet. One end of the cliff is cloſed up, and the water ruſhes out at the other with incredible rapidity, in an accute angle, to its former direction, and is received into a large baſon. Thence it takes a winding courſe through the rocks, and ſpreads again into a very conſiderable channel. The cleft is from four to twelve feet broad. When Mr. *Burnaby* ſaw it, the ſpray formed two beautiful rainbows, the primary and ſecondary, which greatly aſſiſted in producing as fine a ſcene as imagination can conceive. This extraordinary phænomenon is ſuppoſed to have been produced by an earthquake. What greatly heightens this ſcene is another fall about thirty yards above, where the water glides over ſome ledges of rocks, each two or three feet perpendicular. *Burnaby's Travels*, p. 98.

This province contains *Eaſt* and *Weſt Jerſey*; the former of which is the largeſt and beſt inhabited, and is divided into *Bergen-county*, *Eſſex*, *Middleſex*, and *Monmouth-county*. *Weſt Jerſey* contains the ſame number of counties, which are *Burlington*, *Glouceſter*, *Salem*, and *Cape Mary*.

The chief towns in the *Jerſeys* are,

PERTH AMBOY, the capital of the county of *Middleſex*, in *Eaſt Jerſey*, which is pleaſantly ſeated at the mouth of the river *Raritan*; and is ſo commodiouſly ſituated for trade, that ſhips of three hundred tons may come up in one tide, and lie before the merchants' doors.

BURLINGTON, the capital of the county of the ſame name, and of all *Weſt Jerſey*, is ſeated on an iſland in the middle of the river *Delaware*, to the N. of *Philadelphia*, in *Pennſylvania*, and oppoſite to *Briſtol* in that ſtate.

TRENTON, a thriving town, ſituated on the *Delaware*, above *Burlington*, will be ever memorable for the defeat of a body of *Heſſian* troops, which were ſurpriſed by general *Waſhington*, and near a thouſand men made priſoners. This event gave a new turn to the *American* war.

PRINCETOWN, twelve miles from *Trenton*, is chiefly diſtinguiſhed for its ſchool and college for the education of diſſenters; in the grammar ſchool there are about twenty boys, and in the college, which is named *Naſſau-hall*, there are about forty ſtudents; but the building is ſufficiently ſpacious to contain two hundred, being likewiſe extremely convenient and airy. Here is a preſident, or provoſt, and ſome profeſſors. This ſeminary ſuffered much in the late war; the library has been in a great meaſure carried off, but the celebrated *Orrery* by *Rittenhouſe* ſtill remains uninjured. *Marquix de Chaſtellux' Travels* I. 163.

This province was contained in the grant made by *Charles* II. to his brother *James*, in 1663, who the following year made a grant of that part now called *New Jerſey* to lord *Berkley* and Sir *George Carteret*. Theſe two proprietors ſent *Philip Carteret*, Eſq. as governor; and the lands being granted to the ſettlers for ſix or ſeven years free of quit-rents, induced many of the Diſſenters of *England* to ſettle in the country.

Lord *Berkley* ſometime after aſſigned over his right to Mr. *William Penn*, and three other aſſignees, with whom Sir *George Carteret* agreed to divide the country into two equal parts, by running a line from the S. E. point of *Little Egg-harbour* almoſt due N. The eaſternmoſt part of this diviſion was allotted to Sir *George*, whoſe family was of the *Iſle of Jerſey*, and from this circumſtance the country was called *Eaſt New Jerſey*; while the other part, which was allotted to Mr. *Penn* and the other proprietors, was then diſtinguiſhed, and ſtill retains the name of *Weſt New Jerſey*; and thus they became for ſome time two ſeparate and diſtinct governments. After Sir *George's* death his truſtees ſold his right to Mr. *Penn* and eleven other purchaſers, and they not long after ſold a part of theirs to the earl of *Perth* and eleven others. Theſe diviſions and ſubdiviſions cauſed the land to be branched out into ſo many ſhares, that the reſpective owners thought them ſo inconſiderable, that they took little or no concern about them; and no proper care being taken to ſettle and fix the boundaries of their eſtates, it became difficult, if not impoſſible, to aſcertain their reſpective rights; ſo that the proprietors, wearied out, ſurrendered the entire government of both the *Jerſeys* to the crown, only reſerving to themſelves their other rights and privileges, and ſtipulating for ſome immunities to the people, which were to be given in charge to the governors appointed by the crown, as part of their inſtructions.

Upon this ſurrender the crown annexed the government of the two *Jerſeys* to that of *New York*; in which ſtate they continued till the year 1736, when they became one government, and *Lewis Morris*, Eſq. was appointed the firſt governor.

The *Jerſeys* now form one independent ſtate in the general confederation.

PENNSYLVANIA.

PENNSYLVANIA was alſo conſidered by the *Dutch* as a part of *Nova Belgia*, and was included in *Charles* the Second's grant to his brother *James*, duke of *York*, in the year 1663. It is ſeated between 39° 45' and 43° N. latitude, and between 74° 50' and 80° W. longitude; it being bounded on the E. by the

Jerſeys, on the S. by *Maryland*, on the W. by the *Alighaney* mountains, and on the N. by the lands of the *Five Nations*, and *New York*; extending in length about three hundred and thirty miles, and two hundred in breadth.

The air is here ſweet, ſerene, and clear. Autumn begins about the twentieth of October, and laſts till the beginning of December; after which froſty weather is very common, and ſometimes the river *Delaware*, notwithſtanding its breadth, is frozen over; but in ſuch ſeaſons the air is dry, clear, and agreeable. The ſpring laſts from March till June, during which the weather is more inconſtant. In the ſummer months, July, Auguſt, and September, the heats are very great, but are alleviated by cool breezes that render them very tolerable. During this ſeaſon the wind is S. W; but in ſpring, autumn, and winter, it is generally N. W.

Pennſylvania produces not only great abundance, but great variety of grain; it yields likewiſe *flax-ſeed*, *hemp*, and nouriſhes many kinds of *cattle*.

The largeſt river in this province is the DELAWARE, which riſes in the country of the *Five Nations*, and flows into the ſea at *Delaware-bay*. It is navigable for near an hundred and fifty miles up, after which it has ſome falls; the ſettlements upon this river extend an hundred and fifty miles from the city of *Philadelphia*. The lands on its banks are excellent. Its courſe is nearly S. E. and it affords great plenty of all ſuch fiſh as are common to the climate; eſpecially ſturgeon, which are here cured and exported in greater abundance than in any other part of *America*.

The SUSQUAHANNAH riſes in the ſame country, at the diſtance of about ninety miles from the *Apalachian* mountains, and runs at firſt S. W. and then S. E. nearly parallel to the *Delaware*, till it diſcharges itſelf into *Cheſepeak-bay*, in *Maryland*. This river is likewiſe navigable a great way up the interior country, and, if poſſible, exceeds the other in the pleaſantneſs and fertility of the ſoil on its banks, which produces in great abundance all ſorts of corn, eſpecially wheat.

The SCHOOLKILL, or SCULKILL, has its ſource in the ſame country, running almoſt parallel to the two other rivers, till at length it falls into the *Delaware*, near the city of *Philadelphia*, above which it is navigable for boats at leaſt a hundred miles higher up the country.

Theſe rivers, with the numerous bays and creeks in *Delaware-bay*, capable of containing the largeſt fleets, render this province admirably ſuited for carrying on a foreign trade. The country alſo abounds in ſtreams fit for mills, and all other kinds of mechanical expedients for eaſing the labour of man; hence there is here manufactured a greater quantity of iron than in any province on the continent.

PHILADELPHIA, the capital of this province, lies in 39°. 57′. N. latitude, and in 75°. 13′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. It is built upon one of the fineſt plans that ever was formed, laid out by Mr. *Penn* himſelf, and far excels any other city in *North America*. It is ſeated between two navigable rivers, the *Delaware* on the W. and the *Schoolkill* on the E. which join each other a few miles below, and is near a hundred miles above the bay, into which the river diſcharges itſelf. It is an oblong of near two miles in length, extending nearly to each of thoſe rivers, where the front facing each is a mile in length. The ſtreets are wide and ſpacious, with a dry defended walk on each ſide, and are exactly ſtrait and parallel to each other: the houſes are in general well built, and make a handſome appearance, eſpecially ſeveral of the public buildings, which are not exceeded by any in the country. The *High-ſtreet*, which runs the whole length of the city, is a hundred feet wide, parallel to which run eight ſtreets, that are croſſed by twenty more at right angles, all of them thirty feet wide. Every owner of a thouſand acres has his houſe in one of the two fronts facing the river, or in the *High-ſtreet*, running from the middle of one front to the middle of the other. In the centre of the city is a ſquare of ten acres, encompaſſed by the town-houſe and other public buildings, and in each quarter of the city is a ſquare of eight acres. Several canals are let into the town from each river, which add to the beauty and convenience of the place. It has the fineſt market of any on the continent, it being of a prodigious extent, well built, and as well regulated and ſupplied. Its quay is two hundred feet ſquare, to which ſhips of four or five hundred tons may come up, and lay their broadſides cloſe to it; with wet and dry docks for building and repairing ſhips, beſide magazines, warehouſes, and all other conveniencies for exporting and importing merchandize. Scarce any thing can appear more beautiful than the city and the adjacent country, which for ſome miles may be compared to a fine and flouriſhing garden. The city contains about four thouſand houſes, and about twenty thouſand inhabitants, among whom are many very wealthy merchants.

In the year 1766, Dr. *Franklin* ſuppoſed 160,000 white inhabitants in *Pennſylvania*, a third of whom were Quakers, and another third *Germans*. The colony of *Pennſylvania*, including ſtrangers, the ſame calculator ſuppoſed to have doubled the number of its inhabitants in ſixteen years. There are very few negroes or ſlaves.

Earl *Cornwallis*, with a detachment from the army under Sir *W. Howe*, took poſſeſſion of this city on the twenty-ſixth day of September 1777, after the *Americans* had been repulſed with great loſs at *Brandywine-creek*; but the next year it was found neceſſary for the king's troops to abandon it, when croſſing the *Delaware*, the army marched through the *Jerſeys*, and regained their former ſtation at *New York*.

The principal towns in the county of *Philadelphia* are *Carliſle*, *Lancaſter*, and *German-Town*, the latter chiefly inhabited by *Germans*, who there ſpeak and tranſact their buſineſs in their own language. General *Waſhington* attacked the *Britiſh* troops encamped there in 1777, but was driven back with great loſs.

In the ſame country is likewiſe the city of RADNOR, on the S. ſide of *Schoolkill-river*, which is the capital of a large diſtrict planted by the *Welſh*. To the S. of the county of *Philadelphia*, lies that of CHESTER, the capital of which is the town of *Cheſter*, ſeated on the river *Delaware*. The county of NEWCASTLE lies to the E. of *Cheſter*; its capital bears the ſame name. KENT lies S. of the laſt-mentioned county, and *Dover*, its chief town, has a very commodious port. The moſt ſouthern county is that of SUSSEX, the capital of which is *Lewes*. On the weſtern ſide of the province is LANCASTER, which is about ſixty miles from *Philadelphia*, and is the ſecond town in *Pennſylvania*.

Manufactures are carried on in *Pennſylvania* to a conſiderable extent. In *German-Town* large quantities of thread ſtockings are wove. Some *Iriſh*, who are ſettled here, have introduced the *linen* manufacture. *Beaver hats* are manufactured to great perfection. The other commodities are *cordage*, *linſeed-oil*, *ſtarch*, *myrtle-wax*, and *ſpermaceti candles*, *ſoap*, and *earthen-ware*.

Its First Settlement.

The *Dutch* were the firſt planters here as well as at *New York*, and living near the bay in the neighbourhood of that province, applied themſelves chiefly to trade. Afterward ſome of the inhabitants of *Finland* ſettled near the *Freſhes* of *Delaware*, the country being ſo called above and below the falls of that river for a conſiderable length; there they applied themſelves to huſbandry, and had a governor appointed them by the king of *Sweden*, their own ſovereign. Between theſe two neighbouring ſettlements there happened frequent diſputes, till the *Dutch* becoming too powerful for the *Swedes*, the latter ſubmitted to their ſtronger neighbours, and the *Swediſh* governor made a formal ſurrender of the country to the governor, for the States-General; after which this province continued ſubject to that republic, till the *Engliſh* drove the *Dutch* out of *New York*.

Admiral *Penn*, afterward Sir *William*, who, in conjunction with colonel *Venables*, conquered the iſland of *Jamaica*, being in high credit with *Charles* II. and the duke of *York*, had the promiſe of a grant of this country from that king as a reward for his paſt ſervices; and ſome years after his death, his ſon ſtrenuouſly ſolicited the promiſed grant; which, as the king owed conſiderable ſums to his father, he obtained in the year 1679, and the original patent was dated the 4th of March 1680.

Mr. *Penn* afterward obtained part of *Nova Belgia*, or *New York*, which was added to the country he had acquired by the firſt grant, the whole of which he called *Pennſylvania*, or *Penn*'s country.

Mr. *Penn*, who had embraced the principles of the Quakers during the life-time of his father, had the more earneſtly ſolicited the above grant on account of the perſecution of the Diſſenters, and particularly of his friends the Quakers, who were haraſſed all over *England* by the ſpiritual courts, he himſelf being many times thrown into priſon, for preaching, and even for being preſent at their aſſemblies. There were at this time a few *Engliſh* in *Pennſylvania*, over whom he placed as governor colonel *William Markham*, his nephew, to whom both the *Dutch* and *Swedes* ſubmitted. Mr. *Penn* being continually under the hand of perſecution, reſolved now to put himſelf at the head of as many as would go with him, and remove to this country; but firſt ſent over a body of ſettlers from *London*, *Liverpool*, and *Briſtol*, who purchaſed conſiderable quantities of land at the rate of twenty pounds for one thouſand acres, and ſubject to the payment of a ſmall quit-rent. The male and female ſervants were to have fifty acres when their ſtipulated time of ſervitude expired; and the owners of land were to have fifty acres *per* head for as many ſervants as they carried over. In order to ſecure the new planters from being moleſted by the *Indians*, he appointed commiſſioners to confer with them about the land, and to confirm a league of peace. By theſe firſt adventurers he alſo ſent a very affectionate and friendly letter to the native *Indians*, and the ſame year went to *Pennſylvania* himſelf, taking with him a great number of people, who, with thoſe he had ſent before, and that immediately followed him, amounted to two thouſand perſons.

As ſoon as he arrived, he took the government into his own hands; entered into a treaty of peace with the *Indian* chiefs; and, inſtead of immediately taking advantage of his patent, purchaſed of them the lands he had obtained by his grant, judging that the original property and eldeſt right was veſted in them; and at the ſame time engaged the ſeveral nations of *Indians*, inhabiting or claiming this territory, to promiſe that they would not ſell or diſpoſe of any of their lands but to him, or ſuch as ſhould be authorized by him to purchaſe them; giving orders to his agents not to take poſſeſſion, or ſuffer any perſon to take poſſeſſion of any lands, till they had firſt made a fair purchaſe of them from the *Indians*. This generous behaviour not only ſtrongly recommended him to the natives, who conceived a very high opinion of his honour and integrity, but laid a foundation for a laſting peace with them, and effectually prevented many of thoſe tragical calamities which ſeveral of the *American* provinces ſuffered in their infant ſtate.

He then ſettled the conſtitution and laws of the country by the conſent of the inhabitants, who unanimouſly agreed to the fundamental conſtitution of *Pennſylvania*, which he himſelf had drawn up and publiſhed in *England*: That none who believe in the exiſtence of a God, and live peaceably, ſhall be moleſted on account of their religious ſentiments, or be compelled to frequent or ſupport any religious worſhip contrary to their declared opinion; and that all perſons who profeſs and believe in Jeſus Chriſt ſhall be capable of ſerving the government in any capacity, notwithſtanding any particularities in their religious opinions, they ſolemnly promiſing, when required, allegiance to the crown of *Great Britain*, and fidelity to the proprietor and governor of the province.

He likewiſe determined, that no laws ſhould be made there, nor money raiſed, but by the conſent of the inhabitants, who were empowered to enact what laws they pleaſed for the proſperity and ſecurity of the province. He eſtabliſhed courts of juſtice in every county, with proper officers to prevent law-ſuits and contentions; and that three peace-makers ſhould be choſen by every county-court in the nature of common arbitrators, to hear and put an end to all the differences that aroſe between man and man. He alſo ordained, that every ſpring and autumn an orphan's court ſhould be held in each county, to inſpect and regulate the affairs of the widows and orphans.

Mr. *William Penn* ſtaid there two years, till he had ſettled every thing to his own and the people's ſatiſfaction; during which he behaved in ſuch a manner to the *Indians*, that he inſpired them with the moſt extraordinary love and eſteem both for him and his people. Their deſcendants received from them the ſentiments of this benevolent man, and ſtill ſpeak of him with the greateſt gratitude and affection; and whenever they would expreſs an extraordinary regard for any *Engliſhman*, they ſay, "we eſteem and love you as if you were that good man *William Penn* himſelf."

MARYLAND.

THIS province is bounded on the N. by *Pennſylvania* and *Delaware* bay; on the E. by the *Atlantic* ocean and the three lower counties of *Delaware*; on the S. by the *Atlantic*, and *Potowmac* river, which ſeparates it from *Virginia*; and on the W. by the *Apalachian* mountains, and *Virginia*. It is ſituated between 37°. and 40°. N. latitude, and between 75°. 20'. and 79°. 40'. W. longitude, extending in length from N. to S. about one hundred and forty miles; but its breadth is not ſo conſiderable; and is divided into the eaſtern and weſtern diviſions by the great bay of *Cheſapeak*.

This country is watered by innumerable ſprings, and many fine rivers; the principal of theſe are the *Potowmac*, which, riſing in the mountains on the N. W. runs to the S. E. ſeparating *Maryland* from *Virginia*, and then falls into the middle of *Cheſapeak-bay*. The river *Patuxent* riſes in *Arundel-county*, and running to the S. E. falls into *Cheſapeak-bay*, about twenty miles to the northward of the river *Potowmac*. The *Severn* riſes on the N.W. and running S. E. falls into the upper part of the ſame bay. *Saſſafras* river riſes in the N. E. and running almoſt due W. diſcharges itſelf into the mouth of the ſame bay. *Wicomo* river riſes on the eaſtern ſhore, runs to the S. W. and falls into the ſame bay, almoſt oppoſite the mouth of *Potowmac* river.

MARYLAND is divided into ten counties, of which the four following are on the E. ſide of the bay; *Somerſet*, *Dorcheſter*, *Talbot*, and *Cecil-county*. Thoſe on the W. ſide of the bay are *St. Mary's-county*, *Charles-county*, *Prince George-county*, *Anne Arundel-county*, and *Baltimore-county*. In each county there is a public free-ſchool for reading, writing, and accounts; but there is no college in the province.

The capital of the province is ANNAPOLIS, which is ſituated on the *Severn*, and conſiſts of about one hundred and fifty houſes; the ſtreets are not regularly laid out, and are not paved; but the houſes in general are pretty well built, and ſeveral are of brick. Throughout the whole colony of *Maryland* the planters live on their ſeveral plantations, which are almoſt all ſituated upon ſome navigable creek or river. Hence all the towns are extremely ſmall; indeed, every plantation is a little town of itſelf, provided with proviſions and neceſſaries, a conſiderable planter's warehouſe being a kind of ſhop, where he not only ſupplies his own family, but inferior planters, ſervants, and labourers, and has commodities to barter for tobacco and other goods, there being but little money in the province, and but little occaſion for it, tobacco anſwering all the uſes of gold and ſilver; and indeed there are but few ſhopkeepers who live entirely by buying and ſelling. Before the rupture with *Great Britain*, the tobacco of this province, called *Oroonoko*, was ſold to great advantage, and the planters of *Maryland* found ſuch good vent for it in foreign markets, that ſeveral hundred ſail of ſhips were annually employed in the commerce between *Great Britain* and this country. The number of inhabitants amount to about eighty-five thouſand whites, and twenty-five thouſand negro ſlaves.

BALTIMORE is the next conſiderable town in *Maryland*, and is ſituated to the N. of *Annapolis*. In the neighbourhood of *Baltimore* a town has been lately erected, and called NEW TOWN; it lies on the banks of a navigable river, and is likely to grow into conſiderable conſequence, being choſen by Congreſs for the ſtated place of its aſſembly; for by a clauſe in the firſt article of the new conſtitution the Congreſs received "a power of exerciſing excluſive legiſlation over a diſtrict, not exceeding ten miles ſquare, as may by ceſſion of particular ſtates, and the acceptance of Congreſs, become the ſeat of the government of the United States."

Maryland was eſteemed a part of *Virginia* till the year 1632, when *Charles* I. made a grant of all the country not then planted on the N. of *Potowmac* river, to lord *Baltimore*, a Roman-catholic nobleman, and his heirs; and the country was called *Maryland*, in honour to queen *Mary*, conſort to king *Charles*. His lordſhip ſent *Leonard Calvert*, Eſq. with ſome popiſh gentlemen and other adventurers, to the number of two hundred, to take poſſeſſion of the country; who ſailing from *England* in November 1633, arrived at the mouth of *Potowmac* river in March following, and having fixed on a proper place for beginning a ſettlement, purchaſed the land of the natives. The place they choſe was near a ſmall bay at the mouth of the above river, and was a town belonging to the *Yoamaco Indians*, who having been defeated by the *Suſquahana Indians*, had reſolved to leave the town, and retire farther into the country. The *Engliſh* arriving at this happy juncture, and fulfilling their agreement, were immediately put into poſſeſſion of one half of the town.

The *Engliſh* having thus by purchaſe become maſters of a ſpot of clear ground, they not only began to build a town, which they called *St. Mary*'s, but to plant corn; they alſo purchaſed all the corn they could of the *Indians*, by which means they had very ſoon a plentiful ſupply; and as they prudently took care to cultivate a friendſhip with the natives, they avoided the diſtreſſes to which the neighbouring colony of *Virginia* had often been reduced. While they were cultivating the ground, and raiſing large quantities of *Indian* corn, the natives went every day into the woods to hunt for game, bringing veniſon and turkies to the *Engliſh* colony in great plenty, for which they received knives, tools, and toys.

Thus both nations lived in the greateſt friendſhip, doing mutual good offices for each other, till ſome of the *Engliſh* in *Virginia*, envying the happineſs of this thriving colony, had the baſeneſs to ſuggeſt to the *Indians*, that theſe ſtrangers were not really *Engliſh*, as they pretended, but *Spaniards*, and would enſlave them, as they had done many of their countrymen. Thus they ſowed the ſeeds of ſuſpicion and enmity in the minds of theſe ſuſceptible people, who reſolved upon attacking the new ſettlers; but they gaining timely intelligence of the deſign, prepared to defend themſelves, built a ſtrong fort with great expedition, and took every other proper precaution for their defence; but ſtill continued to treat the *Indians* with great kindneſs, which, co-operating with the dread of their arms, fruſtrated the ill deſigns of their enemies.

Being thus happy in the enjoyment of peace and plenty, they ſoon received reinforcements from *England*, many popiſh families of rank and fortune retiring thither to avoid the penal laws which were at that time made againſt them in *England*. After the king's death, *Cromwell* deprived the proprietor of his rights, and *Maryland* remained under the governors appointed by the parliament and *Cromwell* till the Reſtoration, when lord *Baltimore* was reinſtated in his former poſſeſſions, which he cultivated with his uſual wiſdom, care, and moderation. No people could live in greater eaſe and ſecurity; and his lordſhip, willing that as many as poſſible ſhould enjoy the benefits of his mild and equitable adminiſtration, gave his conſent to an act of aſſembly, which he had before promoted in this province, for allowing a free and unlimited toleration for all who profeſſed the Chriſtian religion, of whatever denomination. This liberty, which was never violated, encouraged a great number, not only of the church of *England*, but of all kinds of diſſenters, to ſettle in *Maryland*, which before that time was almoſt wholly in the hands of Roman Catholics.

Though this nobleman was guilty of no mal-adminiſtration in his government, though he was a zealous Roman Catholic, and firmly attached to the cauſe of *James* II. this could not prevent his charter being queſtioned in that arbitrary reign, and a ſuit being commenced to deprive him of the property and juriſdiction of a province granted by the royal favour, and peopled by himſelf at a vaſt expence: but it was the error of that weak prince, neither to know his friends nor his enemies. Upon the Revolution, lord *Baltimore* had no reaſon to expect any favour, yet he met with more than the abdicated prince himſelf had intended him: he was indeed deprived of his juriſdiction, but was allowed the profits of his province, which were very conſiderable; and when his deſcendants conformed to the church of *England*, they were reſtored to all their rights.

SECT. III.

The Southern American *States.*

VIRGINIA.

THE preſent boundaries of this ſtate have been very accurately and minutely delineated by *Mr. Jefferſon*. The *Atlantic* on the E.; on the N. an imaginary line, extending along 37°. 57'. N. from near the mouth of the *Potowmac*, along that river, which divides it from *Maryland*, to 39°. 43'. N. and from thence weſtward to the *Ohio*; along the banks of that river, until it forms a junction with the *Miſſiſſippi*, about the latitude of 36°. 30'. and in 89°. of W. longitude; comprehending a vaſt extent of uncultivated land; on the S. by a line of latitude in that parallel, running eaſtward to the *Atlantic*, through an extent of 758 miles; ſuch being the diſtance of that immenſe river from that ocean, when its courſe tends neareſt to it. The extent of this ſtate from N. to S. is 223 miles. *Mr. Jefferſon* repreſents it as one third larger than the iſlands of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*; but the greateſt part of this extent lies to the weſtward of the *Alleghany* mountains, and no attempts have as yet been made to ſettle it. The ſtate has ceded to Congreſs all the lands which it poſſeſſed, by virtue of charters and grants, on the N. ſide of the *Ohio*.

Mr. Jefferſon aſſerts that a change in the climate of *Virginia* is taking place very ſenſibly, and both heats and colds have become much more moderate within the memory even of the middle-aged. Snows are now leſs frequent and leſs deep; and elderly people relate that the earth uſed to be covered with ſnow about three months in every year; the rivers which then ſeldom failed to freeze over in the courſe of the winter, ſcarcely ever do ſo now. This change, he adds, has produced an unfortunate fluctuation between heat and cold, which is very fatal to fruits. By a great number of obſervations made on the winds at *Williamſburgh*, and at *Monticello*, (one of the moſt eaſtern ridges of mountains called the South Weſt, where they are interſected by the *Rivanna*,) and reducing them to four principal points, namely, N.E. S.E. S.W. and N.W. which points are perpendicular to, or parallel with the coaſt, mountains, and rivers of *Virginia*, it appeared that the S.W. wind prevailed equally in both places; that the N.E. is, next to this, the principal wind toward the ſea-coaſt; and the N.W. is the predominant wind at the mountains. The difference between theſe two winds is very great: the N.E. is loaded with vapour; it brings a diſtreſſing chill; is heavy and oppreſſive to the ſpirits; the N.W. is dry, cooling, elaſtic, and animating; the eaſtern and ſouth eaſtern breezes come on generally in the afternoon; they have advanced into the country very ſenſibly, within the memory of people now living; they formerly did not penetrate far above *Williamſburgh*, but are now frequent at *Richmond*, and ſometimes reach the mountains; as the lands become more cleared, it is probable they will extend ſtill farther weſtward. *Jefferſon's Notes on Virginia*, p. 127.

The ſame accurate obſerver and elegant writer takes notice of a phænomenon which *Capt. Cook* had occaſion to notice in his ſecond voyage. "Going out into the open air," ſays he, "in the temperate and warm months of the year, we often met with bodies of warm air, which, paſſing by us in two or three ſeconds, do not afford time for the beſt thermometer to ſeize their temperature. They are ſuppoſed to approach the ordinary heat of the human body, ſome may exceed it a little; they are about twenty or thirty feet diameter, horizontally; of their height we have no experience; but probably they are globular volumes wafted or rolled along with the wind. They do not come in the winter; when they are felt the air is always dry, and temperately warm, with a moderate current of wind. They are moſt frequent about ſun-ſet, rare in the middle parts of the day, and never met with in a morning." *Idem*, p. 128.

In the ſummer ſeaſon there are frequent and violent guſts, with thunder and lightning; and it is not uncommon to ſee in the woods trees torn and riven to pieces by the force of the lightning; but as moſt houſes have electrical rods, or conductors, affixed to them, the fatal conſequences which were formerly experienced, are in general averted. "I believe," ſays Mr. *Burnaby*, "no country has more certainly proved the efficacy of electrical rods than this: before the diſcovery of them, theſe guſts were frequently productive of melancholy conſequences, but now ſuch inſtances are very rare, and no houſe was ever known to be ſtruck where thoſe rods were fixed: yet it has frequently happened that the rods themſelves have been melted, or broken to pieces, and the houſes ſcorched along the ſide of them, yet never has any misfortune happened." *Travels*, p. 10.

Spring here is ſomewhat earlier than with us: in April they have frequent rains; May and June are very pleaſant months, the heat being greatly tempered by cooling breezes; but the changes from heat to cold, and from cold to heat, are then peculiarly ſudden and violent; July and Auguſt are generally very ſultry, the air ſometimes becoming in a manner ſtagnant, which produces dreadful thunder and lightning; but even then, the heat is rendered tolerable by the refreſhing ſea-breezes; and in September and October the rains fall, when the inhabitants become liable to agues and intermitting fevers. Their winter froſts come on without the leaſt warning; thus, after a warm day, toward the ſetting in of winter, ſo intenſe a cold often ſucceeds, as to freeze the rivers in one night; but theſe froſts, as well as their rains, are rather violent than of long continuance.

The whole face of the country is ſo extremely low toward the ſea, that, within fifteen fathom ſoundings, land can ſcarcely be diſtinguiſhed from the maſt-head. The bay of *Cheſapeak* is one of the largeſt and ſafeſt bays perhaps in the world; for it enters the country near three hundred miles from the S. to the N. having the eaſtern ſide of *Maryland*, and a ſmall part of *Virginia* on the ſame peninſula, to cover it from the *Atlantic* ocean. This bay is almoſt eighteen miles broad for a conſiderable way, and ſeven where it is narroweſt, the water in moſt places being nine fathom deep. Through its whole extent it receives, both on the eaſtern and weſtern ſide, a vaſt number of fine navigable rivers; for, beſide thoſe of *Maryland*, it receives from the ſide of *Virginia*, *James-river*, *York-river*, the *Rappahanock*, and the *Potowmac*.

Theſe rivers are not only navigable themſelves for very large veſſels a prodigious way into the country, but have ſo many creeks, and receive ſuch a number of ſmaller navigable rivers, as render the communication of all parts of this country inconceiveably more eaſy than that of any other. The *Potowmac* is navigable for near two hundred miles; it is nine miles broad at its mouth, and for a vaſt way not leſs than ſeven. The other three are navigable upward of eighty; and in the windings of their ſeveral courſes approach one another ſo nearly, that the diſtance between them is in ſome parts not more than ten, and ſometimes not above five miles; while in others there is fifty miles between each of theſe rivers. The planters, as in *Maryland*, load and unload veſſels of great burden at their own doors; which, as their commodities are of ſmall value in proportion to their bulk, is a very neceſſary accommodation.

Over a ſtream of water called *Cedar Creek*, which runs into *James'* river, in the county of *Rockbridge*, is a natural bridge, which *Mr. Jefferſon* ſtyles 'the moſt ſublime of Nature's works." It is on the aſcent of a hill, which ſeems to have been cloven through its length by ſome great convulſion. The fiſſure juſt at the bridge, is, by ſome admeaſurements, 270 feet deep, by other only 205. It is about 45 feet wide at the bottom, and 90 feet at the top. Its breadth in the middle is about 60 feet, but more at the ends; and the thickneſs of the maſs at the ſummit of the arch about 40 feet. A part of this thickneſs is conſtituted by a coat of earth, which gives growth to many large trees. The reſidue, with the hills on both ſides, is one ſolid rock of limeſtone. The arch approaches the ſemi-eliptical form; but the larger axis of the ellipſis, which would be the chord of the arch, is many times longer than the tranſverſe. Though the ſides of this bridge are provided, in ſome parts, with a parapet of fixed rocks, yet few men have reſolution to walk to them and look over into the abyſs. But if the view from the top be painful and intolerable, that from below is delightful in an equal extreme. It is impoſſible for the emotions ariſing from the ſublime to be felt beyond what they are here: ſo beautiful an arch! ſo elevated! ſo light! &c. ſpringing, as it were, up to heaven! fills the ſpectator with indeſcribable rapture. The fiſſure continuing narrow, deep, and ſtraight, for a conſiderable diſtance above and below the bridge, opens a ſhort, but very pleaſing view of the north mountain on one ſide, and *Blue* ridge on the other, each at the diſtance of about five miles. *Jefferſon's Notes on Virginia*, p. 36.

The ſoil in the low grounds of *Virginia* is a dark fat mould, which for many years, without any manure, yields a plentiful increaſe of whatever is committed to it. The land higher up the rivers, throughout the whole country, is in general level, with ſhallow vallies, which abound with ſprings and ſtreams of clear water, interſperſed with ſmall hills and extenſive vales. The lands next the rivers are ſtored with *oaks*, *walnut-trees*, *hickeries*, *aſh*, *beech*, *poplar*, and many other ſorts of timber of a ſurpriſing ſize. The heads of the rivers afford a mixture of hills, vallies, and plains, adorned with fruit and timber trees.

There are alſo found great variety of earths, as *antimony*, *talck*, *yellow* and *red ochre*, *fullers' earth*, and *tobacco-pipe clay*.

Near the ſouthern boundary of *Virginia* are mines of *lead*. A *copper mine* was once opened in the county of *Amhurſt*, on the N. ſide of *James'* river, and another in the oppoſite county on the S. ſide; but they yielded little, and the working them is diſcontinued. On the S. ſide of the ſame river are three mines of *iron*, which are worked, and one on the N. ſide; in *Auguſta* county one, and in *Frederick's* another: there is another forge at *Frederickſburgh*, which makes bar iron from pigs imported from *Maryland*; another on *Neapſco* of *Potowmac*. The indications of iron are numerous throughout all the middle country. Conſiderable quantities of *black lead* are taken from *Winterham*, in the county of *Amelia*. The country on *James'* river, from fifteen to twenty miles above *Richmond*, and for ſeveral miles northward and ſouthward, is replete with coal of a very excellent quality; and in the weſtern country it is abundant. There is very good marble, and in great abundance, near *James'* river. In the neighbourhood of the mountains are quarries of ſtone fit for the chiſſel, white, blue, brown, &c. with good *mill-ſtone* and *ſlate*. *Iſinglaſs*, or *nicea*, is in ſeveral places; *loadſtone* alſo, and an *aſbeſtos* of a ligneous texture, are ſometimes to be met with. *Marle* abounds generally, and a clay of which bricks are made; *chalk* and *ochres*. The country weſtward of the *Alleghany* mountains abounds with ſprings of common ſalt. There are ſeveral medicinal ſprings, the moſt efficacious of which are two ſprings in *Auguſta* county, near the firſt ſource of *James'* river, about ſix miles diſtant from each other.

There is no better wheat than that produced in this province and in *Maryland*; the quantity grown on the eſtate of general *Waſhington*, about *Mount Vernon*, is prodigious; the greateſt part of which, in the year 1789, was ſent to the ports of the *Mediterranean*. It alſo produces other ſorts of *Engliſh* grain, as *barley*, *oats*, *rye*, *peas*, &c. but the cultivation of *tobacco* has, until lately, been the chief object.

This plant, at its full height, is as tall as a common-ſized man; the ſtalk is ſtraight, hairy, and clammy; the leaves alternately of a faded yellowiſh green, and toward the lower part of the plant of a great ſize. The tobacco ſeeds are firſt ſown in beds, where, having remained a month, the young ſprouts are in the firſt rainy weather tranſplanted, and the earth raiſed about them: within the ſpace of another month they grow near a foot high; after which the people top them and prune off the bottom leaves, leaving only ſeven or eight on the ſtalk, that they may be the better fed; after which theſe leaves in ſix weeks time come to their full growth. The planters prune off the ſuckers, and clear them of the hornworm twice a week, which is called worming and ſuckering. This laſt work laſts three weeks or a month, by which time the leaf, from being green, begins to turn browniſh, and to ſpot and thicken, which is the ſign of its ripening. They cut the plants down as faſt as they ripen, heap them up, and let them lie a night to ſweat. The next day they carry them to the tobacco-houſe, where every plant is hung up at a convenient diſtance from each other, for about a month or ſix weeks; they take them down in moiſt weather, elſe they would crumble to duſt. After this they are laid upon ſticks, and covered up cloſe in the tobacco-houſe for a week or a fortnight to ſweat; and then opening the bulk in a wet day, they are ſtripped and ſorted, the top leaves being the beſt, and the bottom the worſt tobacco. The laſt work is to pack it in hogſheads, or to bundle it up, which is alſo done in a wet ſeaſon; for in the curing of tobacco wet ſeaſons are as neceſſary as dry to render the leaf pliant.

This plant was firſt introduced into *England* by *Sir Walter Raleigh*. *James* I. iſſued a proclamation prohibiting the uſe of it, "as deſtructive to the health of the lower claſs of people, weakening their bodies and rendering them unfit for labour." Little was it then apprehended that *England*, in after times, would employ upward of two hundred ſail of ſhips in conveying that plant to *Europe*, and that the duties upon it would form a very conſiderable branch of the public revenue! In the year 1758 *Virginia* exported 70,000 hogſheads of tobacco, which was the greateſt quantity ever produced in the country in one year; but its culture was faſt declining at the commencement of the late war, and that of wheat taking place. It has continued to decline ſince the peace. "I ſuſpect," ſays *Mr. Jefferſon*, 'that the change in the temperature of the climate has become ſenſible to that plant, which to be good requires a conſiderable degree of heat; but it requires ſtill more indiſpenſably an uncommon fertility of ſoil; and the price which it commands at market will not enable the planter to produce this by manure. It is a culture productive of infinite wretchedneſs. Thoſe employed in it are in a continual ſtate of exertion beyond the powers of nature to ſupport. Little food of any kind is raiſed by them; ſo that the men and animals on theſe farms are badly fed; and the earth is rapidly impoveriſhed. The cultivation of wheat is the reverſe in every reſpect: beſide cloathing the earth with herbage and preſerving its fertility, it feeds the labourer plentifully, requires from him only a moderate toil, except in the ſeaſon of harveſt, raiſes great numbers of animals for food and ſervice, and diffuſes plenty and happineſs among the whole. We find it eaſier to make one hundred buſhels of wheat than a thouſand weight of tobacco, and they are worth more when made." *Notes on Virginia*, p. 278.

The climate ſuits *rice* well enough wherever the land does. *Hemp*, *flax*, and *cotton*, are ſtaple commodities.

The country is every where overſpread with a vaſt variety of curious plants and flowers. They have a ſort of *briar*, growing ſomewhat like the ſarſaparilla, the berry of which is as large as a pea, and of a bright crimſon colour, very hard and finely poliſhed. The flowers grow ſpontaneouſly in a great variety: among theſe is a moſt beautiful crown imperial; the *cardinal flower*, which is of a beautiful ſcarlet; the *moccaſin flower*, and many others; for almoſt all the year round, the levels and vales are beautified with flowers of one colour or other, which render the woods as fragrant as a garden. From theſe materials the wild bees make vaſt quantities of honey; but their magazines are often rifled by bears, racoons, and the like. The bees of *North America* perfectly reſemble thoſe of *Europe*: they have generally extended themſelves into the country a little in advance of the white ſettlers; the *Indians* therefore call them 'the white man's fly,' and conſider their approach as indicating the approach of the ſettlements of the whites. There is alſo found the fine tulip-bearing *laurel-tree*, which has the pleaſanteſt ſmell in the world, and keeps bloſſoming and ſeeding ſeveral months together: it delights much in the gavelly banks of the brooks, and perfumes the very woods with its odour; as does alſo the large *tulip-tree*; the *locuſt*, which reſembles the jeſſamine; and the perfuming *crab-tree*.

At the mouth of the rivers, along the banks of the ſea and bay, and likewiſe near many of the creeks and ſwamps, grows the *myrtle*, which bears a berry of which the inhabitants make a hard brittle wax of a beautiful green colour, which by refining becomes almoſt tranſparent. Of this they make candles, which are never greaſy to the touch, nor melt with lying in the hotteſt weather; nor does the ſnuff ever offend the ſmell, like that of a tallow-candle; but inſtead of being diſagreeable, if a candle be put out, it yields a pleaſant fragrance, which is diffuſed all over the room. *Cedar-berries* have been found to yield the ſame ſort of wax; but their berries are as much larger than pepper, as thoſe of the myrtle are leſs.

The fruits natural to the country are in great abundance.

Peaches, *nectarines*, and *apricots*, grow upon ſtandard trees, and thrive here extremely; and of the two firſt there are finer ſorts than in *England*. The beſt ſort of theſe cling to the ſtone, and will not come off clear; they are called *plum-nectarines* and *plum-peaches*. Some of theſe are twelve or thirteen inches in compaſs. Theſe ſorts of fruits are raiſed ſo eaſily there, that ſome good huſbandmen, who live at a diſtance from the woods, plant large orchards of them purpoſely for their hogs; and others make a drink of them, which they call *mobby*, and either drink it like cyder, or make brandy of it by diſtillation, it making the next beſt ſpirit to grapes.

Of the *cherries* which grow wild in the woods there are at leaſt three ſorts, two of which grow upon trees as large as the common *Engliſh* oak; the fruit of one of them grows in bunches like grapes. Both theſe ſorts are black without, and but one of them red within: this laſt is more palatable than the *Engliſh* black cherry, it not having its bitterneſs. The other, which hangs on the branches like grapes, is water-coloured within, of a faintiſh ſweet, and is greedily devoured by the ſmall birds. The third ſort, which is called the *Indian* cherry, grows higher up the country, and is commonly found by the ſides of rivers growing on ſmall ſlender trees that are ſcarce able to ſupport them; but this is the moſt delicious cherry in the world; it is of a dark purple when ripe, and grows upon a ſingle ſtalk like the *Engliſh* cherry; but is very ſmall. They are, however, ſo greedily devoured by the ſmall birds, that they ſeldom remain long enough on the tree to ripen. This ſeems to be the ſand cherry deſcribed in p. 657, col. 2.

An incredible variety and plenty of *grapes* grow wild, ſome of which are very ſweet and pleaſant to the taſte, and others very harſh and rough.

The *honey* and *ſugar-trees* grow near the heads of rivers. The firſt bears a thick ſwelling pod full of honey, appearing at a diſtance like the bending pod of a bean or pea. The other yields a kind of ſap, or juice, which by boiling is made into ſugar. The juice is drawn off by making an inciſion in the trunk of the tree, and placing a receiver under it. The *Indians* make one pound of ſugar out of eight pounds of the liquor. This ſugar has a large full grain, and its ſweetneſs reſembles that of good muſcovado.

They have *muſk-melons*, *water-melons*, *pompions*, *cuſhaws*, *macoas*, and *gourds*.

There are here a great variety of berries, all very good in their kind. They have three ſorts of *mulberries*, two black and one white.

Two ſorts of *currants* grow ſpontaneouſly, one red the other black; but theſe are far more pleaſant than thoſe of the ſame colours in *England*.

The *wild ſtrawberries* are here as delicious as any in the world, and grow almoſt every where in the woods and fields; alſo wild *raſpberries*, *cranberries*, and *hurtleberries*, with various kinds of *nuts*. Beſide theſe, they have all the other fruits common in *England*.

A kitchen-garden thrives no where better or faſter; they have all the culinary plants that grow in *England*, in far greater perfection, with many others that will not grow there. Beſide theſe they have many medicinal plants, roots, and wood fit for medicine and dying. The *ſnake-root* here is a great antidote in all peſtilential diſtempers; the *rattle-ſnake-root* is the moſt admirable remedy ever diſcovered for curing the bite of that reptile, which has ſometimes been mortal in two minutes. If this medicine be early applied it preſently removes the infection, and in two or three hours reſtores the patient to as perfect health as if he had never been hurt.

The virtues of this plant were diſcovered by a negro in *Virginia*, by which diſcovery he not only ſaved his life, but obtained his liberty and a penſion. Like many other diſcoveries, it was the mere effect of chance. The poor fellow having been bitten in the leg by a rattle-ſnake, lay down on the graſs in great agony, and happened to gather ſome of this plant, which he chewed, and applied to the wound, ſuppoſing it might cool and allay the inflammation. He found it give him inſtant relief, and therefore renewed the application ſucceſſively, by which he found the ſwelling abate, and he was able to walk home. He continued to uſe the application for two or three days, in which time he was perfectly recovered. *Travels into the interior Parts of North-America*, I. 388.

The plants and roots found in *Virginia* when it was firſt viſited by the *Engliſh*, were tobacco, maize, potatoes, pompkins, cumlins, and ſquaſhes. Dr. *Clayton*, a ſkilful botaniſt, a native of *Virginia*, and who reſided there, has given a copious and ſcientific account of the plants and flowers of that ſtate, in a work which he entitled *Flora Virginica*, publiſhed at *Leyden* in the year 1762.

The *James'* town *weed* or *plant* is ſaid to have very wonderful properties: its leaves, when eaten, produce a temporary impotence; for ſuch was their effect upon a ſhip's crew that arrived at *James'* town. A phyſician informed Mr. *Thomſon*, ſecretary of Congreſs, that a patient of his, a girl, had put the ſeeds of this plant into her eye, which dilated the pupil to ſuch a degree, that ſhe could ſee in the dark, but in the light was almoſt blind. *Jefferſon's Notes*, p. 337.

The *ginſang-root* is a native of *North America*, but is ſomewhat inferior to that raiſed at *Korea* in *Aſia*. Its root is like that of a ſmall carrot, but not ſo taper at the end; it is ſometimes divided into two or more branches; in all other reſpects it reſembles *ſarſaparilla* in its growth. The *Chineſe* are the chief conſumers of this root. There is a heavy duty on its importation into *China*, which cauſes it to be clandeſtinely conveyed into the kingdom in great quantities.

The *hemlock-tree* grows in every part of *America*; it is an ever-green of a very large growth, and has leaves ſomewhat like that of the yew. It is, however, quite uſeleſs, and only an incumbrance to the ground; the wood being of a very coarſe grain, and full of wind ſhakes or cracks. *Carver's Travels*, p. 498.

ANIMALS, BIRDS, SNAKES, &c.

It has been already obſerved, that there were neither horſes, cows, ſheep, nor hogs, in *America*, before they were carried thither by the *Europeans*; but now they are multiplied ſo extremely, that many of them here run wild. The hogs in particular are very numerous, and in general find their own ſupport in the woods, without any care of their owner; and it is well if the proprietor can find and catch the pigs, or any part of a farrow, when they are young, in order to mark them; for if there be any marked in the herd, they determine the property of the reſt, becauſe they ſeldom miſs their gangs.

There are alſo many horſes foaled in the woods of the uplands, which become wild. The young men take great delight in hunting theſe wild horſes, which they purſue ſometimes with dogs, and ſometimes without; for as they have no mark upon them, they belong to the firſt who takes them; but they are ſo ſwift, that it is very difficult to come up with them.

Among the animals originally found in *Virginia* are *panthers*, *bears*, *wolves*, *elks*, *red* and *fallow-deer*, *racoons*, *wild-cats*, the *opoſſum*, &c.

The *panther* of *North America* is of the cat kind, near as large as the tyger, and much of the ſame ſhape. It is of a pale reddiſh colour, finely mottled with ſmall round black ſpots, and the hair is ſhort. The eyes of theſe animals are large and of a greyiſh colour, very fierce and ſparkling. Their tails are exceeding long; and they are very ſtrong limbed. They pur like a cat, and will climb trees with the greateſt agility imaginable; but are ſo wild, that they cannot be tamed even when taken young. They devour ſwine, deer, or any other creature they can maſter; but ſeldom attack mankind, except they are enraged by being wounded: it is even ſaid that a ſmall dog will make them take to a tree, where they generally remain till they are ſhot by the huntſmen. The fleſh is much admired.

The *bears* are not very large; and though their form is unwieldy, yet they climb trees nimbly, and in coming down always go with the tail foremoſt. They are alſo very dexterous and expert in fiſhing. It has been remarked, that the female never appears abroad when with young. Bear-hunting is a common diverſion both with the *Chriſtians* and *Indians*, the former having a breed of dogs fit for that ſport. Their fleſh is good, nouriſhing, and not inferior in taſte to the fineſt pork; the paws are accounted the beſt eating. The young cubs are a moſt delicious diſh; the planters prefer the fleſh to that of any other meat.

The *elk* is a ſtrong and ſwift beaſt, larger than a horſe, and exactly like a deer. It has two large horns, which weigh twelve or fourteen pounds. Its neck is ſhort and thick, but the ears and back are very long. In colour it reſembles a hart; but its fleſh is not near ſo ſweet as that of the fallow-deer.

The *racoon* is of a dark grey colour, and in ſhape and ſize partly reſembles a fox; but has large black eyes, with great whiſkers like a cat; the noſe reſembles that of a pig, and the feet are formed like thoſe of a monkey. The tail is round, and encircled with annular ſtripes like that of a cat. It makes uſe of its fore-feet in the manner of hands, and will run up a tree to the very end of the boughs. This animal is very fond of crabs, and it is ſaid that when he would catch them, he ſtands by the ſide of the water and lets his tail hang in, which the crab faſtening his claws in, the racoon ſprings forward a conſiderable way upon the land, dragging the crab along with him, which no ſooner finds itſelf out of its element than it lets go its hold, and the racoon ſeizing it croſſwiſe in his mouth, devours it.

The *opoſſum* is a very extraordinary animal of the ſize of a cat, it being almoſt eighteen inches in length; the head reſembles that of a fox; the eyes are little, round, clear, and lively; and the ears long, broad, ſmooth, thin, tranſparent, and placed erect. The fore-legs are ſhort, and no more than three inches long; but thoſe behind are more than four, and the feet reſemble hands. Its back is covered with long hair; but on the head, neck, under the belly, and legs, it is pretty ſhort. The tail is round, and a foot long, with which it lays hold of the branches of trees, and thus ſuſpends itſelf. It is hairy from the root to the length of four inches; but the other part is naked, and ſcaled like a ſnake, which it nearly reſembles. The whole back, the ſides, and the upper part of the tail, are chiefly black; but under the neck, belly, and tail, it is of a yellowiſh colour. This animal has one peculiar property which diſtinguiſhes it from all others in the world, the female having a falſe belly, or bag, hanging below under the other belly, with a pretty large aperture at the end, toward the hinder-legs. Within this bag, on the uſual parts of the common belly, are eight teats, and, what is very extraordinary, upon theſe, when the female conceives, the young are formed, and there hang like fruit upon the ſtalk, with all their members complete, till they grow in bulk and weight to their appointed ſize; and then dropping off, are received in the falſe belly, from whence they go out at pleaſure, and in which they take refuge when any danger threatens. The falſe belly is hairy within, and the aperture, which is big enough to hold a large orange, ſhuts up pretty cloſe, and cannot be well opened without violence. Improbable as this method of propagation may appear, yet this account is confirmed by a conſiderable number of authors, and particularly by that great naturaliſt Mr. *Ray*, who diſſected one of theſe animals himſelf, and informs us, that this falſe belly is the only uterus the animal has, no other being to be found.

There are here four or five different ſpecies of ſquirrels, one generally larger than a rabbit, yet good to eat. It is commonly of a grey colour, yet ſome are pied, and ſome white, red, and black.

The *flying-ſquirrel* is of a grey or light dun colour, and is leſs than the *Engliſh*. It has a fine thin ſkin on each ſide, covered with hair like the reſt of the body, and extending from the fore-feet to the hinder-feet, which buoys them up as they ſpring from one tree to another, and enables them to take a much more extenſive leap than any other ſquirrel; this is termed flying.

The *rabits* here differ from thoſe of *Europe*: they do not burrow, but take refuge in hollow trees; which they climb like cats, and often to a very great height.

The *Marquis de Chaſtellux* ſhot an animal which proved to be the *mamax*, or *marmoſet*, of *America*. In its form, fur, and colour, it reſembled very much the muſk-rat, but it was larger, and differed eſſentially in the tail, which was ſhort and rough. Like the muſk-rat its ribs were ſo ſhort and flexible that they might be miſtaken for griſtles; ſo that though it is much more bulky than a hare, it can paſs through a hole of not above two inches in diameter. *Travels in North America*, II. 109.

They have all our ſorts of wild and tame fowl in equal perfection with us, and ſome which we have not, with a vaſt number of birds of various kinds; *Cateſby* deſcribes between ninety and an hundred. The white owl of *Virginia* is much larger than thoſe of *England*, and is all over of a bright ſilver-coloured plumage, except one black ſpot upon his breaſt. The *Virginian* nightingale is a beautiful bird, whoſe colours are crimſon and blue. The mocking-bird is ſuppoſed to excel all others in the fineneſs of its note, and is remarkable for imitating the notes of all others. The rock-bird is very ſociable, and his ſociety very agreeable by the ſweetneſs of his muſic.

Of the *Virginian thruſhes* the *Marquis de Chaſtellux* thus ſpeaks: "I ſtopped ſome time, at ſun-ſet, to hear two thruſhes, which ſeemed to challenge each other to the ſong, like the ſhepherds of *Theocritus*. This bird ought, in my opinion, to be conſidered as the nightingale of *America*; it reſembles thoſe of *Europe* in its form, colour, and habits, but is twice as large: its ſong is ſimilar to that of our thruſh, but ſo varied, and ſo much more perfect, that if we except the uniform, plaintive notes of the *European* nightingale, they might be taken for each other. It is a bird of paſſage, like the mocking-bird; and, like it, ſometimes remains through the winter." *Travels*, II. 105.

The humming-bird, the ſmalleſt and moſt beautiful of the feathered race, has this remarkable peculiarity, that though it is feathered like a bird, it ſubſiſts like the bee by ſucking honey from the flowers. It is about one third part the ſize of a wren, and is ſhaped like it: its legs, which are about an inch long, appear like two ſmall needles. Theſe birds are of different colours; but the cocks are more beautiful than the hens, and are finely tinged with red, green, and gold, which, being expoſed to the ſun-beams, ſhine with wonderful luſtre. They have long bills and tails, conſidering their ſize, and in ſome of the larger flowers they often bury themſelves, and are quite covered while ſucking to the bottom of them, by which means they are often caught by children. They fly very nimbly, but more like inſects than birds, from flower to flower. The motion of their wings is incredibly ſwift, and produces a humming noiſe, not unlike that of a large humble bee. They breed during the heat of ſummer; but what becomes of them in the winter is not known. Their neſts are a great curioſity, and may be ſaid to be one of the fineſt pieces of workmanſhip the whole ſpecies of winged animals exhibit; for it commonly hangs on a ſingle briar, and is moſt artificially woven like a round ball, with a ſmall hole to go in and out. Within it the hen lays and hatches her eggs, which are oval, and no bigger than a ſmall pea. Many attempts have been made to ſend this bird alive to *England*, but they never proved ſucceſsful. The mocking-bird likewiſe could never be brought over. They preſently grow tame; and the *Marquis de Chaſtellux* ſaw one that had been taken a few days, which was not frightened at the perſons who looked at it, but flew about the room as in a garden, and ſucked the flowers which were preſented to it; but it did not live above a week. An inhabitant of the country, who amuſed himſelf in preſerving them for his cabinet, made uſe of a very ingenious method of taking them without disfiguring them, which is very difficult to be effected, as the ſmalleſt ſhot tears them to pieces: his method was, to load his gun with a bladder filled with water, the exploſion of which water was ſufficient to knock down the *humming-bird*, and deprive him of motion. *Travels*, II. 172.

There are here ſeveral ſorts of *eagles* and *hawks*. The *fiſhing-hawk* is very eager in catching fiſh when they firſt come in the ſpring; and the *bald eagle* no ſooner perceives a hawk that has taken any prey, but he immediately purſues and ſtrives to get above him in the air; which if he can once attain, the hawk, for fear of being torn by him, lets the fiſh drop, and thus compounds for his own ſafety; for the fiſh is no ſooner looſe from the hawk's talons, than the eagle ſhoots with ſuch inconceiveable ſwiftneſs that he catches it in the air. It is ſaid that the fiſhing-hawks, in very plentiful ſeaſons, will catch a fiſh and loiter about with it in the air, in order to have a chaſe with an eagle; and when he does not appear ſoon enough, will make a noiſe, as inſolently deſying him.

The troubleſome reptiles and vermin of this country are *frogs*, *ſnakes*, *muſkettos*, *chinches*, *ſeed-ticks*, or *red-worms*. In the ſwamps and running ſtreams are frogs of an incredible ſize, which are called *bull-frogs*, from their bellowing noiſe. Theſe are ſaid to be frequently ſix times as large as thoſe in *Europe*; but there are no toads in the country.

The *rattle ſnake* is ſo called from the rattles at the end of its tail, which is a connection of joints within a thin covering of a horny nature. The number of joints, or rattles, are uncertain, being more or leſs according to the age of the ſnake; ſome authors aſſerting, that every year there is the addition of a new rattle, and that theſe do not begin to grow till they are three years old. Mr. *Brickell* informs us, that he has ſeen one with thirty rattles. Mr. *Derham* and others have obſerved, that Providence has wiſely given theſe rattles to this poiſonous ſerpent, that the noiſe might be a warning to man and beaſt to avoid the approaching danger. Some of theſe reptiles grow to the length of ſix or ſeven feet, and they are about the thickneſs of the ſmall of a man's leg. Their ſkins are covered over with thin ſcales, with a ridge through the middle of them, of an orange tawny; the reſt of the back is generally of a blackiſh colour, beautifully mottled, and the belly of an aſh colour, inclining to lead. The top of the head is flat as in the viper, and by the protuberance of the jaws ſomewhat reſembles a bearded arrow; it has two noſtrils, and its eyes are round and very bright and ſhining. The mouth is very large: its tongue in all reſpects like that of a viper, which it darts out and retracts again with great agility. The male is eaſily diſtinguiſhed from the female by a ſpot on the head, reſembling a patch of black velvet, and his head is ſmaller and longer. They ſeldom or ever bite except they are provoked, and this they cannot do till they gather themſelves into a coil, and then will ſpring at a good diſtance to bite whatever provokes or injures them: otherwiſe they are moſt peaceable creatures, and never attack or moleſt any one. The teeth with which this ſerpent effects his poiſonous purpoſes, are not thoſe which he makes uſe of upon ordinary occaſions; they are only two in number, very ſmall, and ſharp pointed: they are fixed in a ſinewey ſubſtance, which lies in the extremity of the upper jaw, and in ſhape reſemble the claws of a cat; at the root of each of theſe, which may be extended, contracted, or entirely concealed, at the pleaſure of the animal, are two ſmall bladders, from whence, at the ſame inſtant that an inciſion is made by the teeth, a drop of a greeniſh liquor enters the wound: this is ſufficient to taint the whole maſs of blood.

Dr. *Brickell* obſerves, that the *Indians* frequently pull out theſe poiſonous fangs, which is eaſily done by tying a bit of red woollen cloth to the upper end of a long hollow cane, provoking the rattle-ſnake to bite, and then ſuddenly ſnatching it away, by which means the teeth are found ſticking faſt in the cloth.

Their common fruit is frogs, ground-mice, crickets, graſhoppers, and other inſects; and the rattle-ſnakes themſelves ſerve for food to bears, and even hogs will eat them without harm. They are viviparous, and generally bring forth about twelve young ones.

Some ſurpriſing inſtances of the venom of the rattle-ſnake's poiſon are given by captain *Hall*, who being in *South Carolina*, where perhaps the venom may be ſomewhat more violent than in this province, and where they are at leaſt more numerous, procured a fine healthful rattle-ſnake, and, with one Mr. *Kidwell*, a ſurgeon, and three or four other gentlemen, made ſeveral experiments. They got three cur-dogs, the largeſt no bigger than a common harrier; and the ſnake being tied and pinned down to a graſs-plot, they took the largeſt of the dogs, and having tied a cord round his neck, ſo as not to ſtrangle him, the captain held one end, and another perſon the other, when pulling the dog over the ſnake, the latter raiſed himſelf near two feet, and bit the dog as he was jumping. The dog yelped, by which the captain perceived he was bitten, and pulling the dog to him as faſt as he could, he found his eyes fixed, his tongue between his teeth, and in a quarter of a minute he was quite dead; but as they could neither perceive the bite, nor any blood, they ordered ſome hot water, and ſcalding off the hair, diſcovered only one puncture, with a bluiſh green colour appearing a little round it, on his breaſt between his fore-legs.

Half an hour after, they took a ſecond dog, that was ſomewhat ſmaller, and brought him in like manner over the ſnake, which bit his ear, ſo that all the company ſaw it. The dog yelped much, reeled and ſtaggered about for ſome time, then fell down and ſtruggled as if convulſed, and two or three times got up, and wagging his tail, though ſlowly, endeavoured to follow a negro boy, who uſed to make much of him. They put him into a cloſet, and ordered the boy to look after him, who two hours after brought word that the dog was dead.

About an hour after the ſecond dog was bitten, they took a third in like manner, which the ſnake bit on the right ſide of the belly, ſo that he drew blood. The dog for about a minute did not ſeem to be hurt, but was dead the next morning.

Four days after, they got two dogs, as big as common bull-dogs; and the firſt which the ſnake bit on the inſide of his left thigh, died exactly in half a minute, according to the watches of two gentlemen preſent, though no blood was drawn. The ſecond was bit about an hour after, on the outſide of the thigh, where they perceived blood at two places, and he died in four minutes. As they imagined the venom was not quite ſpent, they got a cat, which he bit an hour after; ſhe was very ſick, and was found dead the next morning.

The laſt experiment the captain made with this ſnake, was to try if his poiſon would not prove mortal to the reptile himſelf. In order to do this, he hung him in ſuch a manner that he was not above half his length on the ground, and then ſo irritated him by pricking and ſcratching him with two needles faſtened to the end of a ſtick, that he ſoon bit himſelf, after having ſeveral times attempted to bite the ſtick. He then let him down, and he was quite dead in eight or ten minutes. The ſnake was then cut into five pieces, and given to a hog, the head-part firſt, in the ſight of ſeveral people. The hog eat up all the ſnake, and ten or twelve days afterward the captain ſaw the hog alive and healthful. The bite of the rattle-ſnake is poiſonous to all living creatures, both human and brute, except the hog.

A remarkable proof of which is given by a late writer. *Diamond* iſland, in lake *George*, was ſo over-run with rattle-ſnakes, that no one when paſſing by it cared to land upon it. It happened that a batteaux, in ſailing up the lake, overſet near the iſland: among other things it contained were ſome hogs, who ſwam to ſhore, as did the *Canadians* who were rowing it. The latter, dreading the rattle-ſnakes, climbed trees for the night, and the next morning, obſerving another batteaux, they hailed the people in it, who took them in and conveyed them to *Fort George*. Some time after, the man who owned the hogs, being unwilling to loſe them, returned down the lake, and, with ſome companions, ventured a ſearch. After traverſing the iſland a conſiderable time, they at length found the hogs, but ſo prodigiouſly fat that they could ſcarcely move, and in their long ſearch they only met with one rattle-ſnake; which greatly ſurpriſed them, as thoſe reptiles were reported to ſwarm on the iſland; but their wonder ſoon ceaſed; for, being ſhort of proviſions, they killed one of the hogs, and found the ſtomach of the animal filled with rattle-ſnakes; ſo that the hogs had probably fed on nothing elſe whilſt they were on the iſland. *Travels into the interior parts of America*, I. 385.

The bite of this reptile is more or leſs venomous, according to the ſeaſon of the year in which it is given. In the dog-days it often proves inſtantly mortal, but in the ſpring, in autumn, or during a cool day even in ſummer, its effects may be counteracted by an immediate uſe of proper remedies: beſide the rattle-ſnake plant, which grows in great abundance, there are ſeveral other remedies, among which ſalt, applied to the part bitten, is found to be one, or waſhing the wound with brine; the fat of the reptile, rubbed on the wound, is very efficacious. Such perſons as are bitten by this ſnake, and ſurvive the hurt, annually experience a ſlight return of the dreadful ſymptoms about the time they received the bite.

The rattle-ſnake is charmed with melodious ſounds, whether vocal or inſtrumental. "I have many times," ſays our Author, "ſeen them, even when they have been enraged, place themſelves in a liſtening poſture, and continue motionleſs with attention and delight ſo long as the muſic has been heard." *Carver's Travels*, p. 479. The ſame writer ſays, he killed a female of this ſpecies that had ſeventy young ones in its belly, perfectly formed: theſe he had ſeen retire into the mouth of the mother on his approach. *Idem, p.* 483.

But beſide the effect of the poiſon, there are others attributed to the eyes of this ſerpent that appear much more ſurpriſing; and we have many accounts that ſeem to prove that the rattle-ſnake, by fixing his eyes on any ſmall animal, as a bird or ſquirrel, though ſitting on the branch of a tree, can ſo diſorder its animal ſpirits, that it has not the power to fly, but falls down, and is ſwallowed by that dreadful reptile. The following inſtance given by captain *Beverly*, proves this.

The above gentleman, with two other perſons in company, ſtopping at an orchard by the ſide of a road, one of the company ſearching for cherries eſpied a leveret ſitting; and though he went cloſe by her ſhe did not move, till he, not ſuſpecting the occaſion of her tameneſs, gave her a laſh with his whip; upon which ſhe ran three or four yards, and ſat down again. The gentleman not finding the fruit ripe, immediately returned the ſame way; and, near the place where he ſtruck the hare, obſerved a rattle-ſnake. Not ſuſpecting the charm, he went back about twenty yards, to a hedge, to get a ſtick to kill the ſnake, and at his return found it removed; and coiled in the ſame place from whence he had driven the hare. This made him look about for her, whom he ſoon eſpied about ten feet diſtant from the ſnake, in the place to which ſhe had ſtarted when he whipped her. She was now lying down, but would ſometimes raiſe herſelf on her fore-feet, ſtruggling, as it were for life, to get away; but could never raiſe her hinder parts from the ground; and then ſhe would fall flat on her ſide again, panting vehemently. The hare and ſnake were in this condition when our author was called, who ſays, that though all three went within five yards of the ſnake, to have a full view of the whole, the ſnake did not ſo much as give a glance toward them. They ſtood there at leaſt half an hour, the ſnake not making the ſmalleſt motion; but the hare often ſtruggled to get up, and fell again on its ſide; till at laſt ſhe lay ſtill as if dead. The ſnake then moved out of his coil, and ſlid gently and ſmoothly toward the hare, his colours at that inſtant ſhining ten times more bright than at other times. As the ſnake moved along, the hare happened to make another ſtruggle, upon which the ſnake made a ſtop, lying at his length till ſhe was quiet, and then advanced till he came up to the hare's hinder parts, which in all this proceſs had been toward the ſnake. There he ſurveyed the hare all over, raiſing part of his body above it; then turning off, he went to the noſe, and after that to the ears, which he took into his mouth one after another, working them as a man does a wafer to moiſten it. He then returned to the noſe, and took the face into his mouth, ſtraining and gathering his lips ſometimes on one ſide ſometimes on the other. At the ſhoulders he was a long time puzzled, often pulling and ſtretching the hare out at length, till at laſt he got the whole body into his throat. The ſpectators then advanced, and our author taking the twiſt-band off his hat, made a nooſe, and threw it about the ſnake's neck. This made him very furious; but having ſecured him, they put him into one end of a wallet, and carried him on horſeback, five miles, to the houſe where they lodged that night, and killing him the next morning, took the hare out of his belly. The head began to be digeſted, and the hair to fall off, having lain in the ſnake's belly about eighteen hours.

Mr. *Burnaby* relates, that he met with a perſon who had been an eye-witneſs of this phænomenon in nature, the faſcinating power of the rattle-ſnake. He obſerved a ſnake coiled near a tree, looking directly at a bird which had ſettled there. The bird was under great agitation, uttered the moſt doleful cries, hopped from ſpray to ſpray, and at length, flew directly down to the ſnake, who opened his mouth and ſwallowed it. *Travels, p.* 45.

Here are ſeveral other ſnakes which are more frequently ſeen, ſome of which are not venomous, as the *black-ſnake*, the *water-ſnake*, and the *corn-ſnake*; but the *black viper-ſnake*, and the *copper-bellied-ſnake*, are ſaid to be extremely venomous. Theſe latter poiſonous ſnakes bring forth their young alive, while the other three lay eggs. There is here alſo the *horn-ſnake*, which is ſo called from a ſharp horn in its tail, with which it aſſaults any thing that offends it with ſuch force, that it will ſtrike its tail into the but-end of a muſket ſo far as to be unable to diſengage it.

No place abounds with ſea and river-fiſh more than *Virginia*. In February, March, April, and May, ſhoals of *herrings* come up into the very brooks, ſome of the ſize of ours; but moſt of them are much larger. There is alſo plenty of *cod* and *ſtingraſs*, the latter a fiſh peculiar to this country, and ſo called from having a ſting in its tail; it is eſteemed good food. In the rivers are *ſturgeon*, *old-wife*, the *ſheep's-head*, an excellent fiſh; *trouts*, and *green-fiſh*, in great plenty; alſo *plaice*, *flounders*, *whitings*, *carp*, *pike*, *mullets*, and *perch*; and of ſhell-fiſh, they have *crabs*, *oyſters*, *cockles*, and *ſhrimps*. Here is alſo a fiſh called the *toad-fiſh*, from its ſwelling prodigiouſly when taken out of the water; and likewiſe the *rock-fiſh*, ſome ſpecies of which are poiſonous.

"*Sturgeon* and *ſhad*," ſays *Mr. Burnaby*, "are in ſuch prodigious numbers, that one day, within the ſpace of two miles only, ſome gentlemen, in canoes, caught above 600 of the former with hooks, which they let down to the bottom, and drew up at a venture when they perceived them to rub againſt a fiſh; and of the latter, above 500 have been caught at one ſingle haul of the ſeine." *Travels, p.* 15.

Annually, in the month of June, there are here vaſt numbers of worms, which enter the bottoms of ſhips, ſloops and boats, wherever they can find the coat of pitch, tar, and lime worn off the timber, and by degrees eat the planks into cells like thoſe of an honeycomb. Theſe worms continue upon the ſurface of the water from their riſe in June till the firſt great rains, about the middle of July; but after that, do no great damage till the next ſummer-ſeaſon, and never penetrate farther than the plank upon which they firſt fix.

The Diviſions of Virginia *and its Towns.*

Virginia is divided into ſeventy-four counties, of very unequal ſize and population: eight of theſe are between the *Blueridge* and *Allaghany* mountains; and eight are weſtward of the *Allaghany*. The moſt conſiderable of the counties are *James* county, which is ſeated on both ſides the river *James*, *Prince George* county, *Henrico* county, *Charles* county, *Surry*, *Iſle of Wight*, *Nanſamond*, *Norfolk*, *Princeſs Anne*, *Amelia*, *Auguſta*, *York*, *Warwick*, *Elizabeth*, *New Kent*, *King William*, and *Queen*, *Glouceſter*, *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, *Richmond*, *Stafford*, *Weſtmoreland*, *Lancaſter*, *Northumberland*, *Northampton*, *Acomat*, *Amherſt*, *Frederic*, *Lincoln*, *Jefferſon*, *Fayette*, *Monongalia*, *Yohagania*, and *Ohio*.

The ſtate, by another diviſion, is formed into pariſhes; ſome counties comprehend more than one pariſh, and ſome pariſhes more than one county. A parſon of the *Engliſh* church, with a fixed ſalary, is appointed for each pariſh: but no good underſtanding ſubſiſts between the clergy and the people. In many churches divine ſervice is performed only once a month, and then to a congregation conſiſting of not more than a dozen people. The care of the poor is a parochial obligation.

JAMES TOWN, is ſeated on a peninſula formed by *James* river, about forty miles from its mouth. It contains only about eighty or a hundred houſes, the greateſt part of which are taverns or public-houſes for the entertainment of mariners.

WILLIAMSBURGH, until the year 1780, the capital of *Virginia*, and the ſeat of government, is ſeven miles from the above town, and twelve from *York*, the road between which is extremely pleaſant, being amidſt ſome of the fineſt tobacco plantations in *America*. It is ſituated between *James* river and *York* river. It never contained more than 1800 inhabitants.

The COLLEGE of WILLIAM and MARY in this town, is a noble eſtabliſhment, and the only public ſeminary of learning in this ſtate. It was founded in the reign of *William* and *Mary*, who granted to it 20,000 acres of land, and a penny a pound duty on certain tobaccos exported from *Virginia* and *Maryland*, which had been levied by the ſtatute of 25th *Car.* II. the aſſembly likewiſe gave it, by temporary laws, a duty on liquors imported, and ſkins and furs exported; from which reſources it receives, one year with another, 3000*l.* The buildings are of brick, and ſufficient to accommodate an hundred ſtudents. By its charter, it was to be under the government of twenty viſitors, who were to be its legiſlators. It was likewiſe to have a preſident and ſix profeſſors. The ſixth profeſſorſhip was founded by the great *Mr. Boyle*, who bequeathed to it a very liberal endowment. The object which the founder had in view by this inſtitution was, the inſtruction of the *Indians*, and their converſion to Chriſtianity. This is called, "The *Brafferton* profeſſorſhip," from the name of the eſtate in *England*, which was purchaſed with the money bequeathed. Since the revolution, the viſitors have changed the objects of the profeſſorſhips, which now are, law and police: anatomy and medicine: natural philoſophy and mathematics: moral philoſophy, the law of nature and nations, the fine arts: modern languages: and the *Brafferton*. *Mr. Jefferſon* very juſtly obſerves, that the object of the latter profeſſorſhip would be very uſefully extended to the collecting the traditions of the Indians, and acquiring a thorough acquaintance with their laws, cuſtoms, languages, and every particular which might lead to a diſcovery of their relation with one another, or deſcent from other nations.

NORFOLK, the moſt flouriſhing town in *Virginia*, ſtands on an inlet, near the ſouthern entrance of the *Cheſapeak*. It is become the emporium of the trade of the *Cheſapeak*; but though by far the moſt populous town in the ſtate of *Virginia*, it contains, according to *Mr. Jefferſon*, no more than 6000 inhabitants. *Notes on Virginia, p.* 175.

In the ſpring of the year 1790, there were one hundred and fifty ſail of ſhipping lying in the harbour of *Norfolk*.

The other towns, or more properly villages or hamlets, are *Portſmouth*, *Hampton*, *Suffolk*, *Smithfield*, *Peterſburg*, *Richmond*, the ſeat of government; *Mancheſter*, *Charlotteſville*, and *New London*, on *James*' river and its waters: *York*, *Newcaſtle* and *Hanover*, on *York* river: *Urbanna*, *Portroyal*, *Frederickſburg*, and *Falmouth*, on *Rappahannoc*: *Dumfries*, *Colcheſter*, *Alexandria*, *Wincheſter* and *Staunton*, on *Potowmac*: *Louiſville*, on *Ohio*.

By a cenſus taken in the year 1782, the number of inhabitants were then calculated to amount to 567,614, of which 270,762 were ſlaves. Theſe are ſuppoſed to multiply faſter than the whites. The firſt ſeſſion held under the republican government, the aſſembly paſſed a law for the perpetual abolition of the importation of ſlaves. "This," ſays *Mr. Jefferſon*, "will in ſome meaſure ſtop the increaſe of this great political and moral evil; while the minds of our citizens may be ripening for a complete emancipation." *Notes on Virginia, p.* 146.

The following curious fact is related by the ſame author. "An anomaly in nature," ſays he, "ſometimes takes place in the race of negroes brought from *Africa*, who, though black themſelves, have, in rare inſtances, white children, called *Albinos*. I have known four of theſe myſelf, and have faithful accounts of three other. They are all of a palid cadaverous white, untinged with red, without any coloured ſpots or ſeams. Their hair of the ſame kind of white, ſhort, coarſe and curled as in that of the negro. All of them well formed, ſtrong, healthy, perfect in their ſenſes, except that of ſight, and born of parents who had no mixture of white blood. Three of theſe *Albinos* were ſiſters, having two other full ſiſters who were black. Two of them had iſſue by a black man, which iſſue was black. The *Albinos* are uncommonly ſhrewd, quick in their apprehenſion, and in reply. Their eyes are in perpetual tremulous vibration, very weak, and much affected by the ſun; but they ſee better in the night than we do. The fourth inſtance was of a negro woman whoſe parents came from *Guinea*, and had three other children who were of their own colour. She was freckled; her eye-ſight ſo weak that ſhe was obliged to wear a bonnet in the ſummer; but it was better in the night than in the day. She had an *Albino* child by a black man, which died a few weeks after its birth. A ſixth inſtance was a woman, ſtout and robuſt, who had iſſue a daughter jet black, by a black man." The ſeventh inſtance was a male, whoſe eyes were tremulous and weak; he was tall of ſtature and advanced in years: this was the only male of the *Albinos* whom our author had heard of. "Whatever may be the cauſe," he adds, "of the diſeaſe in the ſkin, or in its colouring matter, which produces this change, it ſeems more incident to the female than male ſex. To theſe I may add, the mention of a negro man within my own knowledge, born black, and of black parents; on whoſe chin, when a boy, a white ſpot appeared. This continued to increaſe till he became a man, by which time it had extended over his chin, lips, one cheek, the under jaw, and neck on that ſide. It is of the *Albino* white, without any mixture of red, and has for ſeveral years been ſtationary." *Jefferſon's Notes, &c. p.* 118. Appearances exactly ſimilar to thoſe related above, have been ſeen on the iſland of *Otaheite*, in the *South Sea*, and are mentioned by *M. Bougainville*, and by *Mr. Foſter*, in his Account of *Capt. Cook's* ſecond voyage, II. 85. *M. de Pau* enters very fully into a diſcuſſion of this curious ſubject, in his *Recherches ſur les Americains*, IVieme *partie*, *ſect.* I. On the iſthmus of *Darien*, inſtances of ſuch *luſus naturæ* ſometimes appear, where they are called *Blafards*. According to this writer, the *Portugueſe* gave them the name of *Albinos*, but in *Africa* they are called *Dondos*, and in the *Eaſt Indies*, *Kackerlakes*, which is derived from the *Malay* language; the *French* call them *white negroes*.—But to return.

Every able-bodied freeman, between the age of ſixteen and fifty, is enrolled in the militia. Thoſe of every county are formed into companies, and theſe again into one or more battalions, according to the numbers in the county.

The *Virginians* have been characteriſed as remarkably indolent and good tempered, extremely fond of ſociety, and delighting in convivial pleaſures. They are diſtinguiſhed by their hoſpitality to ſtrangers; they ſhew no ſpirit of enterpriſe, and are averſe to fatigue; to relieve them from which they have a numerous attendance of ſlaves. They are little intent on improving their fortunes, and frequently live in a ſtyle much beyond their incomes. Their chief magnificence conſiſts in furniture, linen and plate. They ſometimes diſſipate their fortunes by gaming, hunting and horſe-racing. The women are ſomewhat handſome, but ſeldom accompliſhed; and in general reſerved: their only amuſement is dancing, of which they are immoderately fond. The *Marquis de Chaſtellux* ſays, "the indolence and general diſpoſition of the middling and lower claſſes of the white inhabitants, are ſuch as to give pain to every reflecting mind: horſe racing, cock fighting, and boxing matches, are ſtanding amuſements, for which they neglect all buſineſs, and in the latter of which they conduct themſelves with a barbarity worthy of their ſavage neighbours: the ferocious practice of ſtage-boxing in *England*, is urbanity compared with the *Virginian* mode of fighting. *Travels* II. 192.

Mr. Jefferſon eſtimates the whole taxable property of this ſtate at 100,000,000 of dollars; from which he ſuppoſes a capacity of raiſing one million, or a million and a half of dollars annually: the annual expences of the ſtate he rares at 250,000 dollars excluſive of the military expence, and of the public debts. Of the latter he gives no account.

The eſtabliſhed religion is that of the Church of *England*: every pariſh has its miniſter, who has a houſe and glebe, with about the value of eighty pounds *per annum* paid him in tobacco, which the churchwardens collect for him. The eccleſiaſtical affairs are now under the government of a biſhop, who is ſtyled biſhop of *Virginia*. But though full liberty of conſcience is allowed to people of all perſuaſions, there are few diſſenters from the eſtabliſhed church.

HISTORY.

Virginia, which was diſcovered by *John Cabot*, is the moſt ancient *Engliſh* ſettlement in *North America*. Sir *Walter Raleigh*, who was the firſt *Engliſhman* that diſcovered the advantages to be derived from making foreign ſettlements, having, with much difficulty, obtained the concurrence of government, formed a company, compoſed of ſeveral perſons of diſtinction and ſome eminent merchants, who agreed to ſettle a colony in that part of the world, which, in honour of queen *Elizabeth*, he named *Virginia*. The ill ſucceſs that attended the firſt ſettlements gave ſmall hopes of a proſperous iſſue; one half of the colony was deſtroyed by the *Indians*, and the reſt, conſumed and worn out by fatigue and famine, returned home to their native country: the ſecond colony was cut off to a man in a manner unknown; but was ſuppoſed to be deſtroyed by the *Indians*: the third had the ſame unhappy fate; and the fourth quarrelling among themſelves, neglected agriculture to hunt for gold, and exaſperating the *Indians* by their inſolent behaviour, loſt ſeveral of their people, and the poor remains of them were returning in a famiſhing condition to *England*, when, juſt in the mouth of *Cheſapeak-bay*, they met the lord *Delawar* with a fleet of ſhips laden with proviſions, and every thing neceſſary for their relief and defence. This ſeaſonable ſupply induced them to continue here.

This nobleman endeavoured with the utmoſt zeal and aſſiduity to cheriſh and ſupport the froward infancy of this unpromiſing colony. After he had prevailed on the people to return, he comforted them under their miſfortunes, pointed out the cauſes of them, and uniting the tenderneſs of a father with the ſteady ſeverity of a magiſtrate, healed their diviſions, and reconciled them to authority and government, by making them feel by his conduct what a bleſſing it could be made. Having ſettled the colony within itſelf, his next care was to put them upon a proper footing with reſpect to the *Indians*, who had been too often treated ill, and whom he now found very haughty and aſſuming on account of the miſerable ſtate to which the *Engliſh* had been reduced; but by ſome well-timed and vigorous, though cruel ſteps, he awed them into a peaceable diſpoſition; and having ſettled his colony in a very thriving condition, returned home, leaving his ſon, who poſſeſſed the father's ſpirit, as his deputy, aſſiſted by a council.

Lord *Delawar*, on his return to *England*, did not forget the colony. For eight years together he was indefatigable in doing every thing that could tend to the peopling, the ſupport, and the good government of this ſettlement; and he died purſuing the ſame object, on his voyage to *Virginia* with a large ſupply of people, cloathing, and goods.

The colony of *Virginia* took ſuch ſtrong root under the care of lord *Delawar*, that it was enabled to ſtand two terrible ſtorms, in which the injured *Indians* had nearly cut off that colony, and to ſubdue them ſo as to put it entirely out of their power to give the *Engliſh* the leaſt diſturbance for many years. After the death of *Charles* I. Sir *William Berkley* held out for the crown, till the province was reduced by the parliament.

Soon after the Reſtoration a rebellion aroſe in the province; miſmanagement in the government, the decay of trade, and exorbitant grants, having cauſed a general diſcontent among the planters, which was kindled into actual war, by a young gentleman named *Bacon*, who poſſeſſed very popular talents. By a ſpecious, or perhaps a real, regard for the public good, finding the governor ſlow in his preparations againſt the *Indians*, who were then ravaging the frontiers of the province, he took up arms without any commiſſion to act againſt the enemy. When he had ſufficient force for this purpoſe, he found himſelf in a condition not only to make head againſt the *Indians*, but to give law to the governor, and to force him to ſanction by his authority thoſe proceedings which he aimed at ſuppreſſing.

Bacon at length, armed with the commiſſion of a general, marched againſt the *Indians*, followed by the whole force of the colony; when Sir *William Berkley*, the governor, being freed from the immediate terror of his forces, proclaimed him a traitor, and iſſued a reward for apprehending him. Upon this the people were univerſally inflamed, and adhered to *Bacon*, while the governor, who was unwilling to temporiſe, or yield to the ſtorm, retired over the river *Potowmac*, proclaimed all *Bacon*'s adherents traitors, put himſelf at the head of a ſmall body of troops, which he raiſed in *Maryland*, and of ſuch *Virginians* as were faithful to him, and wrote to *England* for ſupplies.

Meanwhile *Bacon* marched to the capital, called an aſſembly, and for ſix months together diſpoſed of every thing according to his own pleaſure. Things were now brought to a criſis, and haſtening to a civil war, when the public tranquillity was reſtored by *Bacon*'s death, and the arrival of a regiment from *England*: and it muſt be obſerved, to the honour of the government, that no perſon ſuffered in his life or eſtate for this inſurrection, which was the more extraordinary, as many people were then very earneſtly ſoliciting grants of land in this country.

From that time the colony remained in a peaceable ſtate, until the impoſition of the ſtamp-act, in the year 1765, excited the moſt violent and outrageous diſcontent. Sharp altercations between the people and lord *Dunmore*, the governor, ſucceeded; and the ſpirit of hoſtility at length roſe to ſuch a height, that the governor was compelled to ſeek his ſafety on board a ſhip of war then lying in the harbour. Not long after which the declaration of independence was made.

On the firſt ſettlement of *Virginia*, in the year 1607, the country from the ſea coaſt to the mountains, and from *Potowmac* to the moſt ſouthern waters of *James*' river, was occupied by upward of forty different tribes of Indians. Of theſe the *Powhatans*, the *Mannahoacs*, and the *Monacans* were the moſt powerful, and with one or other of theſe the ſmaller tribes were in alliance. The *Monacans* and their friends, were in amity with the *Mannahoacs* and their friends, and waged joint and perpetual war againſt the *Powhatans* and their friends. The territories of the *Powhatan* confederacy S. of *Patowmac* river, comprehended about 8000 ſquare miles, thirty tribes, and 2400 warriors. They occupied the coaſt on the eaſtward, whilſt the other tribes, who were much leſs numerous and powerful, inhabited weſtward, among the mountains. Theſe three nations are ſaid to have ſpoken languages radically different. In the ſpace of ſixty-two years they were reduced to about one third of their former numbers: ſpirituous liquors, the ſmall pox, war, and an abridgment of territory, to a people who lived principally on the ſpontaneous productions of nature, had committed terrible havock among them. Theſe Indians have either been compelled by force, or cajoled by inſidious arts, to ſurrender up their country; and ſcarce a trace of them is now left.

North and South Carolina.

THE provinces of *North* and *South Carolina*, lying between 31°. and 36°. N. latitude, are upward of four hundred miles in length, and in breadth to the *Indian* nations near three hundred. *North Carolina* is bounded on the E. by the *Atlantic* ocean, on the S. by *South Carolina*, on the W. by the *Apalachian* mountains, and on the N. by *Virginia*. The coaſts are extremely broken by bays, creeks, and rivers, in the openings of which are many bars and ſhoals, which render the navigation difficult to ſtrangers: there are, however, ſeveral ſafe and good harbours.

The climate and ſoil of both *Carolinas* are not very different from thoſe in *Virginia*. Indeed the heat in ſummer is greater, but the winters are milder and ſhorter. The weather, though in general ſerene, and the air healthy, yet, like all *American* weather, makes ſuch quick changes as obliges the inhabitants to obſerve more caution, in their dreſs and diet, than thoſe in *Europe* are conſtrained to uſe. Thunder and lightning are very frequent, and the ſouthern parts of *North America* are ſubject to hurricanes; but they are here very rare, and not near ſo violent as thoſe of the *Weſt Indies*. Part of the month of March, all April and May, and the greateſt part of June, are here extremely temperate and agreeable; but in July, Auguſt, and for almoſt the whole of September, the heat is very intenſe; and though the winters are ſharp, eſpecially when the N. W. wind prevails, yet the cold is ſeldom ſevere enough to freeze any conſiderable body of water. It is chiefly felt in the mornings and evenings; for the froſt has never ſufficient ſtrength to reſiſt the noon-day's ſun; ſo that many tender plants, which do not ſtand the winter in *Virginia*, flouriſh in *Carolina*.

The whole country, where it is not yet cleared, is in a manner one foreſt. The trees are almoſt the ſame in every reſpect with thoſe produced in *Virginia*; and by the different ſpecies of theſe the quality of the ſoil is eaſily known: thus the ground which bears the *oak*, the *walnut*, and the *hickery*, is extremely fertile; it is of a dark ſand, intermixed with loam; and as all the land abounds with nitre, it is long before it is exhauſted; for here they never uſe manure. What is called the pine-barren is the worſt, it conſiſting of a white ſand, yet naturally bears the pine, and other uſeful trees; thoſe trees yield good profit in pitch, tar, and turpentine: when this land is cleared, it produces for two or three years together tolerable crops of *Indian* corn and peas; and when it lies low, and is flooded, anſwers well for rice; but what is the greateſt advantage to this province is, that the worſt of its land is favourable to the growth of one of the kinds of indigo, which is the moſt valuable of all its products. There is another ſort of ground low and marſhy, on the banks of ſome of the rivers, and is in ſome places uſeleſs; but in others is far the richeſt of all their grounds, it conſiſting of a black fat earth that bears their great ſtaple, rice, which requires a rich moiſt ſoil.

The country near the ſea and at the mouths of the navigable rivers is much the worſt; for moſt of the land there is a pale, light, ſandy-coloured ground; but the country on advancing farther into it continually improves; and at a hundred miles diſtance from *Charles Town*, where it begins to grow hilly, the ſoil is extremely fertile, the air pure and wholeſome, and the ſummer heats much more temperate than in the flat country; for *Carolina* is for eighty miles from the ſea an even plain, in which is no hill, no rock, and ſcarce even a pebble to be found. Wheat grows extremely well in the back country, and yields a prodigious increaſe. In the other parts of *Carolina* they raiſe but little wheat, it being apt to mildew, and grow into ſtraw; the planters therefore turn their whole attention to the culture of rice, which is more profitable, and in which they are unrivalled, they being ſupplied with what wheat they want, in exchange for this grain, from *Pennſylvania* and *New York*.

In the two provinces of which *Carolina* is compoſed are ten navigable rivers, that have very long courſes, and a great number of ſmaller ones that fall into them, all abounding in fiſh: but in moſt of the great rivers there are falls at fifty or ſixty miles diſtance from the ſea, and theſe become more frequent toward their ſources.

Here are ſeveral ſorts of *rice*, ſome of which are bearded, beſide the white and the red; but the white is the beſt. The rice of *Carolina* is eſteemed as good as any brought to *Europe*, and increaſes ſo prodigiouſly, that one meaſure ſown yields from eight hundred to a thouſand. It grows beſt in wet and wild land, that has never been cultivated or broken up before.

Indian corn, or *maize*, proves a moſt uſeful grain in theſe parts, it being in great plenty all over the province. *Millet* alſo does very well here, eſpecially in light and looſe ground: they ſow it in April and May, and it proſpers beſt in moiſt and rainy weather; but the abundance of other grain cauſes little of this to be ſown, it being only uſed in *Carolina* for fattening their poultry. *Guinea wheat* likewiſe thrives very well here, and ſerves for the ſame uſe as the former.

There are ſeveral ſorts of *pulſe* in this province, as the *buſhel-bean*, ſo called from one bean producing a buſhel; the *miraculous pea*, ſo called from its long pods and prodigious increaſe; the *bonavis*, *calivances*, *nanticoaces*, and ſeveral other kinds, all of which are excellent food. There are likewiſe *kidney-beans*, and the large *European bean*; but this laſt degenerates: yet there are ſeveral ſorts of *European peas*, which come to as great perfection in the *Carolinas* as in moſt parts of *Europe*.

Here are likewiſe a great variety of *garden-roots*, *pot-herbs*, and *ſallads*; with *pompions*, *caſhaws*, *ſquaſhes*, and many others.

Among the medicinal plants are *aſarabacca*, *carduus benedictus*, *ipecacuanha*, *ſarſaparilla*, *baſtard china-root*, and many more: with the valuable *indigo* plant, and others uſed in dyeing.

The fields and woods are adorned, like thoſe of *Virginia*, with a vaſt variety of *flowers*, among which are many of thoſe raiſed with great care in our gardens, and others peculiar to *America*.

The foreſt-trees are likewiſe very numerous; among theſe are many kinds of *oak*, the *aſh*, *ſycamore*, the *elm*, the *beech*, four ſorts of *pine*, the *ſervice-tree*, the *maple*, *horn-beam*, and the *cypreſs*. This laſt is not an evergreen in *Carolina*, the leaves turning red in winter, and not recovering their verdure till the ſpring. They are the talleſt and thickeſt of any trees in this part of the world, ſome of them being above thirty-ſix feet in circumference: the nuts they bear yield an odoriferous balſam uſed as a cure in all green wounds, gonorrhœas, and in fluxes. The planters and *Indians* commonly make their periaguas and canoes of this wood, and ſome of theſe periaguas are ſo large that they will carry thirty or forty barrels of pitch or tar, though formed of one entire piece of timber. Of theſe trees are likewiſe made curious pleaſure-boats.

Here are alſo in the foreſts the *mulberry*, the *hickery*, which is of the walnut kind, and is of three ſorts, the *white*, the *red*, and the *flying-barked hickery*, ſo called from its brittle and ſcaly bark; the *black-walnut tree*, the *cheſnut-tree*, the *honey-tree*, and the *ſugar-tree*.

The *palmetto-tree*, when at its full growth, is forty or fifty feet in height, and about two feet in diameter. The leaves grow only in great cluſters on the top, and are exactly in the form of a fan.

The *ſweet gum-tree* receives its name from a fragrant gum it yields in ſpring, by making an inciſion in the bark and wood. This gum is uſed internally as a remedy for ſeveral diſorders, and outwardly for cutaneous complaints.

The *black gum-tree* bears a well-taſted black berry, and the *white gum-tree* has flowers in bunches, and its wood is beautifully veined; ſeveral kinds of curious furniture are made with its wood.

The *cedar-tree* is here of two ſorts, the red and white. The red cedar is encompaſſed with a vaſt number of branches, which gradually ſhortening as they approach the top of the tree, form an exact pyramid. The leaves are ſmall and round, like thoſe of the pine, but ſhorter and not ſo ſharp-pointed; it bears berries all the year, which are ſweet and pleaſant to the taſte. Of this wood tables and other furniture are made, rooms are wainſcotted with it, and of it are made coffins for the dead. It is admired for its fragrant ſmell and its durability, for no worms will touch it.

The *tulip-tree* grows here to ſo large a ſize, that the trunk is ſometimes above twenty feet in circumference. Some of theſe trees bear white tulips, and others thoſe that are party-coloured. The wood makes handſome tables, &c.

The *bay-tree*, and the *bay-tulip-tree*, are beautiful ever-greens.

The *ſaſſafras* is very common, and the trunk is ſometimes two feet in diameter. The wood, which is light and durable, is, notwithſtanding its medicinal virtues, uſed for poſts, and other things deſigned to ſtand in the ground.

The *ſumach-tree* grows about nine or ten feet high, with ſoft and hairy leaves, indented on the edges, and a red ridge running through the midſt of them. The flowers which come forth in July are of a greeniſh yellow, and grow with the leaves in long red ſtalks in cluſters, after which follow ſmall reddiſh ſeeds in bunches like grapes. This tree is of great uſe in *Europe* in dreſſing ſkins, and eſpecially *Spaniſh* leather.

Many of the fruits of *Great Britain* grow wild in the woods, and of theſe are all the kinds we have mentioned in treating of *Virginia*; with a number of other *American* fruits, of which we ſhall only mention the following:

The *papau-tree* is only about eight or ten inches in diameter, but has the broadeſt leaves of any of the trees in the woods of *Carolina*. It bears a fruit about the ſize of a hen's egg, which reſembles an apple, but contains a large ſtone within it. When it is ripe it is of a beautiful yellow, and very ſoft and ſweet; of it the planters make puddings, tarts, and many other diſhes.

The *Indian fig*, commonly called the *prickly-pear*, is an admirable plant, which grows in great plenty, and ſeems to be nothing but a multitude of leaves, or a tree made of leaves, without trunk or boughs: for a leaf ſet in the ground takes root and produces other leaves, growing one above another till they reach the height of a tree. Upon this plant grow certain excreſcences, in which the *cochineal inſect*, ſo much valued for dying the richeſt ſcarlet, is ſaid to be bred.

ANIMALS.

THE *horſes* bred in the *Carolinas*, are well ſhaped, ſwift, and generally about thirteen or fourteen hands high; they will travel incredible journies, though they are never ſhod, on account of the ſoftneſs of the ground, which is covered over with graſs without any gravel or ſtones; yet the planters generally uſe them very ill, and ſeldom allow them corn after long journies. They frequently tie them to a tree for hours together, and ſometimes for a day or two, without giving them any ſubſiſtence; on which account the horſes ſometimes break looſe, and run into the woods, where they remain for weeks together with ſaddles on their backs. Such horſes as are kept in incloſures, and ſometimes fed with *Indian* corn, are very ſerviceable in journies and make good hunters.

When the planters hunt the wild horſes in the woods, they go two or three together on horſeback, and as ſoon as they eſpy a wild horſe, purſue him: and indeed their horſes are ſo well trained, that they will neither hurt themſelves nor their riders againſt a tree, and will go full ſpeed for hours together, till the wild horſes ſtand ſtill, when one of the hunters alights, claps the bit into his mouth, and a ſaddle on his back, and rides him to his home, or the next plantation; where he is fed with *Indian* corn and ſalt, which in a little time renders him perfectly tame, and fit to purſue his wild ſpecies in the woods.

The *ſheep* have generally two or three lambs at a time, and are never ſuffered, like the other cattle, to ramble in the woods; but are kept in incloſures in the plantations, from whence they come every evening to the planter's houſes, and at night are put into folds to defend them from the wild beaſts. The mutton is generally exceedingly fat, and as well reliſhed as any in *Europe*. Their wool is fine and valuable.

Swine are exceedingly numerous, and the pork is ſaid to excel that of *Europe*; the plenty of acorns, nuts, ſtrawberries, and other fruit to be found in the woods, giving a moſt agreeable taſte to their fleſh.

That ſingular animal the SKUNK has been already mentioned, p. 665, col. 2; but as that animal is native here, as well as in the northern parts, we ſhall give a more particular account of him, from a well informed native of the country. This creature lives chiefly in the woods, and about hedges, but its extraordinary quality is only diſcovered when it is purſued. As ſoon as he finds himſelf in danger, he ejects, to a great diſtance, from his poſteriors, a ſmall quantity of water, of ſo ſubtil a nature, and ſo ſtrong a ſmell, that the air is tainted with it for half a mile round; and his purſuers, whether dogs or men, being almoſt ſuffocated with the ſtench, are obliged to deſiſt from the chace. If a drop of this liquor falls on cloaths, it is impoſſible ever after to wear them; if any of it enters the eye, the pain it produces is intolerable, and frequently cauſes the ſight to be loſt. The ſmell which the ſkunk produces is like a ſtrong fœtid effluvia of muſk, which diſpleaſes rather from its penetrating power than from its nauſeouſneſs. It is however conſidered as beneficial in clearing the head, and is ſuppoſed to have the property of exhilarating the ſpirits. Naturaliſts have ſuppoſed this water to be the urine of the animal, but our author, who diſſected ſeveral, which he had ſhot, found in all a ſmall bag, near the urinal veſſels, but totally diſtinct from the bladder, in which bag was depoſited the loathſome liquid. He likewiſe ſays, that after having, with great care, taken out this bag, he had frequently fed upon the animal, and found its fleſh very ſweet and good; but if a ſingle drop of liquor chances to be diſcharged, it taints not only the whole body, but the houſe, and renders every kind of proviſion in it unfit for uſe. *Carver's Travels*, p. 450. See an account of the *ſtink-box* of the *Cape of Good Hope*, Vol. I. p. 360.

Among the wild beaſts are *buffaloes*, *elks*, *ſtags*, *fallow-deer*, *bears*, *jackalls*, *panthers*, and *tygers*.

The *American tyger* is ſaid to be the fierceſt animal of this country; his ſkin is of a ſallow colour, moſt beautifully mottled with ſeveral kinds of ſpots, and larger than a greyhound.

The *fire-fly* lives in the open air, and is ſo called from its appearing at night like a ſhining ſpark of fire. Their light is under their wings. Dr. *Brickell* ſays, that he has frequently taken them, and breaking off their wings, placed them on a book in a dark room, and whatever way they went, he could plainly ſee the letters. They appear in May, and remain moſt part of the ſummer, when they are ſometimes ſo numerous that the woods ſeem covered with ſparks of fire. They are never ſeen in the day, but fly all night: in ſome parts they are called the lightning-bug.

The *ſpider* is here a poiſonous inſect, which hurts by ſtinging. Of theſe there are many ſpecies, but the moſt remarkable is the *mountain-ſpider*, which is ſeldom found any where but in the woods, near the mountains. Several ſorts of theſe ſpiders make their webs ſo ſtrong, that they often entangle ſmall birds; thoſe perſons who have the misfortune to be ſtung by one, are afflicted with different diſorders, according to the nature of the ſpider that communicated the poiſon. Some have violent pains at the heart; others ſhortneſs of breath: others trembling, cold-ſweats, and vomiting; others laughing, ſinging, with a number of other ſymptoms that frequently end in death.

The birds of *Carolina* are much the ſame as in *Virginia*.

Among the fiſh are ſeveral ſpecies of the whale, the *porpoiſe*, the *ſword-fiſh*, the *ſhark*, the *pilot-fiſh*, the *devil-fiſh*, ſo called from its having a large pair of horns, and being of a monſtrous ſize and ſtrength, the *boneto*, the *drum-fiſh*, of which there are two ſpecies, *rock-fiſh*, *mullets*, *plaice*, *ſoals*, *ſhad*, *ſkate*, *thornbacks*, *eels* of ſeveral ſorts, *ſmelts*, *herrings*, *ſturgeon*, *trout*, *gudgeons*, *perch*, *carp*, *dace*, &c. with many ſorts of ſhell-fiſh.

INHABITANTS, *their Manners and Cuſtoms*.

THE deſcendants of the *Europeans* in *Carolina* are a ſtraight, tall, well-limbed, and active people, whoſe children are ſeldom troubled with rickets, or with the many other diſtempers with which the *Europeans* are afflicted. The men who frequent the woods, and labour out of doors, have a brown complexion; but the women, who do not expoſe themſelves to the weather, are frequently very fair and well featured; they have bright ſparkling eyes, and are as finely ſhaped as any women in the world. Red-haired people of either ſex are ſeldom met with in this country.

The women generally marry very young, ſome at thirteen or fourteen, and thoſe that continue unmarried till they are twenty, are reckoned old maids, which is here a very opprobrious epithet. The women are very fruitful, moſt of the houſes having a number of ſmall children. The women ſeldom miſcarry, and have very eaſy labours.

The children at nine months old are generally able to run about: they are remarkably prompt and docile. The girls are not only bred to the needle and ſpinning, but to the dairy and domeſtic affairs, which many of them, whilſt very young, conduct with great propriety. Both ſexes are very dexterous in the management of the canoe, to which they are trained from their infancy.

The planters, from the richneſs of the ſoil, live in the moſt eaſy and pleaſant manner; and are ſeldom heard to repine at any misfortune except the loſs of their friends, there being here a copious ſupply of all the neceſſaries of life. Poverty is here an entire ſtranger: the planters, who live well, are the moſt hoſpitable people poſſible to all ſtrangers, to thoſe who by any misfortune have loſt the uſe of their limbs, or become unable to work; to ſuch objects the ſtate allows fifty pounds a year for their ſupport, ſo that there are no beggars or vagabonds in the country.

The men are very ingenious in building their canoes and houſes; but, for the moſt part, live in an indolent and luxurious manner, which introduces many diſeaſes.

The eſtabliſhed religion is that of the church of *England*; beſide which there are *Preſbyterians*, *Baptiſts*, and *Roman Catholics*; liberty of conſcience being fully allowed.

Their houſes are built after two different manners: the moſt ſubſtantial planters generally uſe brick, and lime made of oyſter-ſhells, there being no ſtone fit for that purpoſe at a diſtance from the mountains. The meaner ſort erect theirs with timber, and the outſide with clapboards. The roofs of both ſorts of houſes are covered with ſhingles. They have generally ſaſh-windows, and large decent rooms, with good cloſets.

The principal diverſions are *fiſhing*, *fowling*, and *hunting* wild beaſts. They are very fond of *horſe-racing*, which is performed in a very odd manner; for near each town, and in many parts of the country, they have what they call race-paths, which ſeldom exceed a quarter of a mile in length, and only two horſes ſtart at a time. They are alſo very fond of gaming, eſpecially with cards and dice, at which they play very high. They greatly admire cock-fighting. They are alſo very fond of dancing.

The produce of this country for exportation to *Europe* and the iſlands are, *rice*, *indigo*, *pitch*, *tar*, *turpentine*, *roſin*, *tobacco*, *peas*, *beef*, *pork*, *tallow*, *hides*, *deer-ſkins*, *furs*, *cotton*, *horſes*, *wheat*, Indian *corn*, *potatoes*, *honey*, *bees-wax*, *myrtle-wax*, ſeveral ſorts of *gums*, *ſnake-root*, *maſts* for ſhips, *planks*, and *boards* of moſt ſorts of timber.

Indigo, a dye obtained from a plant of the ſame name, which was probably ſo called from *India*, where it was firſt cultivated, and from whence, for a conſiderable time, the whole of what was conſumed in *Europe* was brought. This plant, when grown, reſembles the fern, and when young is ſcarcely diſtinguiſhable from lucern graſs. Indigo is generally planted after the firſt rains which ſucceed the vernal equinox: the ſeed is put into the ground in ſmall ſtraight trenches, about eighteen or twenty inches aſunder, and is fit for cutting the beginning of July. It cuts again toward the end of Auguſt, and if a mild autumn ſucceeds there is a third cutting at *Michaelmas*. The indigo land muſt be weeded every day, and the plants cleanſed from worms. Each acre yields ſixty or ſeventy pounds weight of indigo, which at a medium is worth fifty pounds.

The indigo when cut is firſt laid in a vat about twelve or fourteen feet long, and four deep, to the height of about fourteen inches, to macerate and digeſt. Then this veſſel, which is called the ſteeper, is filled with water: the whole having lain about twelve or ſixteen hours, according to the weather, begins to ferment, ſwell, riſe, and grow inſenſibly warm; at this time ſpars of wood are run acroſs to prevent its riſing too much, and a pin is then ſet to mark the higheſt point of its aſcent; when it falls below this mark they judge that the fermentation has attained its due pitch, and begins to abate; upon which the manager turns a cock, and lets off the water into another vat, which is called the beater; and the groſs matter that remains in the firſt vat is carried off to manure the ground.

When the water, ſtrongly impregnated with the particles of indigo, has run into the ſecond vat, they agitate it till it heats, froths, ferments, and riſes above the rim of the veſſel in which it is contained: to allay this violent fermentation oil is thrown in as the froth riſes, which cauſes it to ſubſide inſtantly. When this beating has continued twenty, thirty, or thirty-five minutes, a ſmall muddy grain begins to be formed; for the ſalts and other particles of the plant before diſſolved in the water are now re-united, and begin to granulate. When this is completed, they let in ſome lime-water from an adjacent veſſel, gently ſtirring the whole. The indigo now granulates more fully, the liquor aſſumes a purpliſh colour, and the whole is troubled and muddy; it is now ſuffered to ſettle; then the clearer part is permitted to run off into a ſucceſſion of veſſels, from whence the water is conveyed away as faſt as it clears at the top, till nothing remains but a thick mud, which is put into bags of coarſe linen. Theſe are hung up and left for ſome time, till the moiſture is drained off, and to finiſh the drying, this mud is turned out of the bags, and worked upon boards of a porous timber with a wooden ſpatula. It is alſo frequently expoſed to the morning and evening ſun, but only for a ſhort time, and then put into boxes or frames, where it is again expoſed to the ſun in the ſame cautious manner, till with great labour and attention the operation is finiſhed, and that valuable drug called indigo fitted for the market. The greateſt ſkill and care is required in every part of the proceſs, without which there is great danger of ſpoiling the whole.

In all parts of *Carolina*, but eſpecially in *North Carolina*, the people make great quantities of *turpentine*, *roſin*, *tar*, and *pitch*, which are all produced from the pine. Turpentine is drawn by merely cutting inciſions in the tree, forming ſeveral channels which meet at the bottom in a point, where a receiver is placed. Theſe channels are cut as high as a perſon can reach with an ax, and the bark is peeled off from thoſe parts of the trunk which are expoſed to the ſun, that its heat may the more effectually promote the exudation, which flows into the receiver. This turpentine being boiled in kettles becomes roſin.

Tar is made by preparing a circular floor of clay, declining toward the centre, from which is laid ſloping a wooden pipe, which reaches about ten feet without the circumference. Under the end of the pipe the earth is dug away, and barrels placed to receive the tar as it runs. Upon the floor is built a pile of dry pine-wood ſplit in pieces, and ſurrounded with a wall of earth, or clay, which covers it all over, except a little at the top, where the fire is at firſt kindled. When the fire begins to burn they cover this opening likewiſe, to prevent there being any flame, and to leave only ſufficient heat to force the tar downward into the pipe in the centre of the floor. The heat they temper as they pleaſe, by thruſting a ſtick through the earth and letting in the air in as many places as they think proper. *Pitch* is made by boiling tar in large iron-kettles ſet in furnaces, or by burning it in round clay-holes made in the earth.

DIVISIONS *and* TOWNS.

THIS ſtate, as we have already obſerved, is divided into *North* and *South Carolina*; the former extends about three hundred miles along the ſea-coaſt, and is ſeparated from *South Carolina* by an imaginary line drawn in the 34°. N. latitude, from the *Atlantic* ocean to the *Apalachian* mountains. It is ſubdivided into fourteen townſhips. The principal rivers are *Ronoac*, or *Albemarle* river, the river *Neuſe*, and *Clarendon* river, upon which are ſeated the principal towns in the province, namely, *Wilmington* on *Clarendon* river, which is the largeſt town in the ſtate, and has much the greateſt trade; *Neuborn* on the *Neuſe*, and *Edenton* on the river *Albemarle*; at which three places the general aſſembly of *North Carolina* ſit alternately; but the planters being diſperſed over the country, none of theſe towns are worth mentioning.

The bounds of *South Carolina* are much reduced from their original extent, *Georgia* being taken off to the ſouthward, as far as the river *Savanna*, which runs in a curve round the S. and W. part of the ſtate out of *North Carolina*. Its extent upon the *Atlantic* ocean to the E. is upward of a hundred miles, and W. from the ſea upward of two hundred. There is no doubt but the ſilk-worm might be bred here to great advantage, the mulberry tree, its natural food, abounding in this country; indeed ſome attempts that way have been made not without ſucceſs.

The only town in either of the *Carolinas* worthy of notice is CHARLES TOWN, one of the fineſt in *North America* for ſize, beauty, and trade. This is the metropolis of *South Carolina*: it is ſeated between two navigable rivers, *Aſhley* on the W. and S. and *Cowper* river on the E. in 32°. 30′. N. latitude. The ſtreets are wide and ſtraight, interſecting each other at right angles; thoſe running E. and W. extend about a mile from one river to the other. Its harbour is good in every reſpect but that of a bar, which hinders veſſels of more than two hundred tons burden from entering. The town is regularly and pretty ſtrongly fortified by art and nature. Here are two very handſome churches built with brick, beſide ſeveral other edifices for public worſhip, belonging to different ſects of diſſenters. Near the centre of the town is a neat market-houſe, and at a ſmall diſtance is the ſtate-houſe, a handſome and commodious brick building. In the neighbourhood of the town are convenient barracks ſufficient for a thouſand men. *Charles Town* contains about a thouſand dwelling-houſes, four thouſand male inhabitants, and ſix thouſand negro ſlaves. Several handſome equipages are kept here; for the planters and merchants are rich and well bred, the people expenſive in their dreſs and way of living, and every thing conſpires to render this one of the livelieſt and politeſt places in *North America*; but great part of the town was burnt down on the twenty-firſt of February, 1741, by which much valuable merchandize was entirely deſtroyed. It has alſo frequently ſuffered by inundations and unhealthy ſeaſons.

At the breaking out of the *American* war in 1776, *Charles Town* was attacked by a ſquadron of ſhips commanded by Sir *Peter Parker*, and a body of land forces under general *Clinton*. The ſhips attacked the fort which commands the entrance of the harbour, but not being at all ſeconded by the army which had been landed, they were obliged to retire with great loſs, after a very obſtinate conteſt; but it was taken by *Sir Henry Clinton* and *Admiral Arbuthnot*, on the 12th of May, 1780.

The town of BEAUFORT is ſeated on the iſland of *Port Royal*, on the borders of *Georgia*, in 31° 40′. N. latitude, and an hundred miles S. of *Charles Town*; the iſland and continent forming a fine capacious harbour of ſuch depth, that it is capable of containing the whole royal navy of *England*. The iſland on which the town is ſeated, conſiſts of near a thouſand acres, and is navigable all round for boats and periaguas, and one half of it for ſhipping, where large veſſels may load and unload from the ſhore.

The number of inhabitants in the whole province of *South Carolina* amounts to about ſixty thouſand whites, and above double that number of blacks.

The roads are as good as in moſt parts of the world, and travelling as pleaſant, they being made broad and convenient for all ſorts of carriages, as coaches, chaiſes, waggons, and carts, eſpecially for horſemen, the lands generally lying level, and the beautiful and delightful proſpects affording a high entertainment to the traveller.

There are a great number of negro ſlaves born in the country, who prove more induſtrious and tractable than thoſe brought from the coaſt of *Africa*: at leaſt being born in ſlavery, they have never imbibed that love of liberty which is apt to make men reſtive and ſtubborn under the galling yoke of oppreſſion. "I have frequently ſeen them whipped (ſays our author) to that degree, that large pieces of their ſkin have been hanging down their backs; yet I never obſerved one of them ſhed a tear, which plainly ſhews them to be a people of very harſh and ſtubborn diſpoſitions:" but might he not rather ſay, that it ſhews them to be poſſeſſed of invincible courage and magnanimity? The laws againſt theſe unhappy beings of our own ſpecies are extremely rigorous; ſo that if a negro cut or give the ſlighteſt wound to his maſter, or any other Chriſtian, with an unlawful weapon, as a ſword, ſcymeter, or even a knife, and there is blood ſhed, if it be known among the planters, they immediately meet and order him to be hanged, which is always performed by another negro; and generally the planters bring moſt of their blacks with them to behold their fellow negro die; and it is not even in the power of the maſter to ſave him. Indeed he ſuffers nothing by the loſs of his ſlave, for the province is obliged to pay him the full value of what the unhappy wretch is judged to be worth.

Several blacks born in the country can read and write; others are bred to trades, and prove good artiſts; and others are very induſtrious in improving the plantations, planting rice, corn, and tobacco, and making vaſt quantities of turpentine, tar, and pitch, they being better able to undergo fatigues, in the ſultry heats of ſummer, than the *Europeans*.

HISTORY *of* CAROLINA.

THE extenſive territory of the two *Carolinas* and *Georgia*, are a part of the diſcovery made by *Cabot* in 1497; but no ſettlement having been made by the *Engliſh* in conſequence of this diſcovery, the *Spaniards*, in 1512, attempted one; but not ſucceeding, abandoned the country, which lay neglected by *Europeans*. *Chattillon*, the celebrated leader of the Proteſtants in *France*, who was not only a great admiral, but an able ſtateſman, procured two veſſels to be fitted out for diſcoveries upon that coaſt; probably intending to retire thither, with thoſe of his perſuaſion, ſhould his meritorious endeavours to preſerve their liberties fail. Theſe ſhips ſailed in the year 1562, under the command of M. *Ribaut*, and in two months arrived on the coaſt of *Florida*, as all this country was then called, from its abounding in flowers.

Ribaut landed in ſeveral places to the N. of *Altamaha* river, taking poſſeſſion of the country in the name of his maſter, and calling it *Carolina* in honour of his ſovereign *Charles* IX. He at laſt ſettled at the mouth of *Albemarle* river, and giving the *Indians* to underſtand, in the beſt manner he was able, that he and thoſe that were with him were all enemies to the *Spaniards*, this ſecured them a friendly reception, and the good offices of the inhabitants; and he there erected a fort, to which he gave the name of *Charles-fort*. But ſoon after a civil war breaking out in *France*, he was obliged, from the want of ſupplies, to abandon the ſettlement; and had he not been ſo happy as to meet with an *Engliſh* ſhip from which he procured proviſion, both he and his people would probably have periſhed by famine.

The admiral, not diſcouraged, was ſo well ſatisfied with the account they gave him of the country, that in 1564 he fitted out five or ſix ſhips, in order to make another attempt to ſettle a colony. This was accordingly done at the place of their landing in the firſt expedition. The *Spaniards*, who had intelligence of their proceedings, diſpatched a conſiderable force to attack the colony, who, not ſatisfied with reducing it, barbarouſly put all the people to the ſword after having promiſed them quarter. Not content with this they committed great outrages upon the natives, by both which they paved the way for the vengeance that ſoon after fell upon them for theſe unneceſſary and unprovoked acts of cruelty: for notwithſtanding the admiral and his party were by this time deſtroyed by the dreadful maſſacre of *St. Bartholomew*, and though the deſign of a colony died with him, one M. *de Gorgues*, a private gentleman, fitted out ſome ſhips, and ſailed to that coaſt merely to revenge the murder of his countrymen and friends. The *Indians* gladly embraced the opportunity of joining in the puniſhment of the common enemy. The *French* and theſe their allies had laid ſiege to two or three forts the *Spaniards* had erected there, took them, and, without mercy, put the whole garriſon in each to the ſword. The adventurers, ſatisfied with this action, returned, and the *French* court, blinded by their bigotry, did not then underſtand the advantages that might have been obtained from giving *America* to the Proteſtants. Had they taken this ſtep, *Great Britain* might probably have had either no ſettlements in *America*, or they muſt have been ſmall in extent, and precarious in their tenure.

After the *French* expedition, *Carolina* remained unnoticed by the *Spaniards*, *French*, and *Engliſh*, till Sir *Walter Raleigh* projected an eſtabliſhment there, which was afterward fixed in *Virginia*; and it was not till the year 1663 that any ſettled reſolution was taken for fixing a colony here. In that year the earl of *Clarendon*, lord high chancellor of *England*, the duke of *Albemarle*, the lord *Craven*, the lord *Berkeley*, lord *Aſhley*, afterward earl of *Shafteſbury*, ſir *George Carteret*, ſir *Willam Berkeley*, and ſir *George Colleton*, obtained a charter from *Charles* II. for the property and juriſdiction of that country from 31°. latitude to 36°. N. and being inveſted with full power to ſettle and govern the country, they had the model of a conſtitution framed, and a body of fundamental laws compiled, by the celebrated Mr. *Locke*.

On this plan the lords proprietors themſelves ſtood in the place of the king, and gave their aſſent or diſſent, as they thought proper, to all laws; appointed all officers, and beſtowed all titles of dignity; and each lord in turn acted for the reſt. In the province they appointed two other branches, which in a great meaſure reſembled the legiſlature in *England*. They conſtituted three claſſes of nobility: the loweſt compoſed of thoſe to whom they had made grants of twelve thouſand acres of land, whom they ſtyled barons: the next order had twenty-four thouſand acres, or two baronies, with the title of caſſiques,

ſiques, who were to anſwer our earls; the third had two caſſiqueſhips, or forty-eight thouſand acres, and were called landgraves, a title analogous to a duke. This body formed the upper houſe. The lower houſe was formed, as in the other colonies, of repreſentatives from the ſeveral counties and towns, and the whole was called not an aſſembly, but a parliament.

Charles Town was firſt built, and, as a general toleration for all religious perſuaſions was eſtabliſhed, through the humane diſpoſition of that excellent man who formed the model of their government, great numbers, who were haraſſed by perſecutions in *England* at that time, left their native country, and ſettled here. It was not long, however, before contentions broke out between thoſe profeſſing the principles of the church of *England*, and the different ſects of diſſenters, which materially impeded the advancement of the colony. The people alſo fell into diſputes with the lords proprietors, and, provoking the *Indians* by a ſeries of unjuſt and violent actions, gave occaſion to two wars, in which, however, they were victorious, and ſubdued almoſt all the *Indian* nations within their own bounds on this ſide the *Apalachian mountains*.

Theſe inteſtine diſtractions and wars kept the colony ſo low, that an act of parliament was made to prevent the ruinous conſequences of theſe diviſions, by putting the province under the immediate care of the crown, and the lords proprietors accepted a recompence of about twenty-four thouſand pounds, both for the property and juriſdiction; except earl *Granville*, who kept his eighth part of the property, which comprehended nearly the half of *North Carolina*, on that part which borders on *Virginia*. Their form of government, where it differed from that of the other colonies, was altered; and the country, for the more commodious adminiſtration of affairs, was divided into two diſtinct independent governments, called *North* and *South Carolina*. This event took place in the year 1728. Soon after, a firm peace being eſtabliſhed with all the neighbouring *Indian* nations; the province began to breathe, and obtain ſtrength; its trade advanced from that time with a rapid progreſs.

GEORGIA.

This colony, now a ſtate, received its name from his late majeſty *George* II. It lies to the ſouthward of *Carolina*, from which it is ſeparated on the N. by the river *Savannah*; it has the *Atlantic-ocean* on the E. the river of *St. John*, which divides it from *Eaſt Florida*, on the S. and on the W. it is bounded by *Louiſiana*.

The like inconveniences as thoſe felt in *Carolina* from heat, thunder, and lightning, are experienced in *Georgia*, that province lying ſtill more to the ſouthward. The planters ſometimes have their timber and houſes deſtroyed thereby, and their ſlaves and cattle killed.

The land lying low near the coaſt is woody, but at the diſtance of twenty-five miles begins to riſe into hills, which at length terminate in the *Apalachian* or *Aleghany-mountains*. From the foot of theſe mountains to the coaſt the country is level. The river *Savannah* is of ſuch a length, that canoes may ſail up it ſix hundred miles, and boats half that way. The coaſt of *Georgia* is defended from the fury of the *Atlantic-ocean* by being lined all along with a range of iſlands, and both theſe and the continent being thick ſet with trees, render the intermediate channel very pleaſant. About ſeventy miles from the ſhore of *Georgia* are ſand-banks, and the water ſhoaling gradually till within ſix miles of land, the banks become ſo ſhallow as to be impaſſable, except in the channels between the bars, which were formerly thought a ſufficient ſecurity from any attempts of an enemy's fleet, till the *Spaniards* paſſed theſe channels in 1742, and landed in the iſland of *St. Simon*, which would have inevitably fallen into their hands, had it not been reſcued by general *Oglethorpe*.

After paſſing the bars, ſhips find a ſecure and commodious harbour in the mouth of the river *Savannah*, and S. of it is a ſtill more capacious road, named *Tekyſund*, where a large fleet may ride in between ten and fourteen fathoms water, being land-locked, and having ſafe entrance over the bar.

This province abounds in cattle, and with a multitude of wild beaſts, birds, and poiſonous reptiles, which are in general the ſame as in *Carolina*.

Rice is ſaid to grow here rather better than in *Carolina*, which, with corn and *Indigo*, may be eſteemed its principal commodities. They have made ſome attempts toward cultivating the vine; and great expectations have been long raiſed of their producing large quantities of ſilk: this was one of the principal views of the truſtees at the firſt ſettlement of this province; indeed both theſe branches may hereafter become conſiderable, the climate and ſoil being proper for them, as hath been ſufficiently proved by a variety of experiments.

The principal town in *Georgia* is SAVANNAH, the capital, ſeated in 31°. 58′. N. latitude. The houſes and warehouſes are built at a diſtance from each other, to prevent the ſpreading of fire, and form ſeveral ſpacious ſquares and wide ſtreets. The town is extremely well ſituated for trade, as the navigation of the river *Savannah* on which it ſtands, and from which it takes its name, is very ſecure, and ſhips of three hundred tons burden may lie within ſix yards of the town, where the worm does not eat into them. In the town is a church, a meeting-houſe, a wharf, and ſome other public buildings; and near it the orphan-houſe, founded by Mr. *Whitfield*, which is converted into a college for the education of young men for the miniſtry.

On the 29th day of December 1778, the town of *Savannah* was taken by colonel *Campbell*, at the head of the 71ſt regiment of foot, two battalions of *Heſſians*, and a detachment of the royal artillery, eſcorted from *New York* by two men of war under the command of commodore *Parker*. In September following, the count *d'Eſtaing*, with twenty ſail of the line, two fifty gun ſhips, and eleven frigates, appeared off the coaſt, and landed 4000 land-forces, thirteen miles from *Savannah*, which were joined by a body of *Americans* under general *Lincoln*. General *Prevoſt*, who commanded at *Savannah*, was ſummoned to ſurrender the town to the *French* king; he deſired twenty-four hours to deliberate on an anſwer; which being granted, he employed that time in putting every thing in the beſt poſture of defence. On the 9th of October the *French* and *Americans* attacked the lines; but, after ſeveral hours obſtinate conteſt, they were driven back, with the loſs of about 1600 men killed or wounded; among the latter was the count *d'Eſtaing*. Soon after this repulſe the *French* troops were re-embarked, and the enterprize abandoned.

About four miles within land from the river are the villages of *Highgate* and *Hampſtead*, which lie about a mile diſtant from each other. The inhabitants apply themſelves chiefly to gardening, and ſupply the town of *Savannah* with greens and roots.

Two hundred miles farther up the river, which is navigable ſo far for large boats, is AUGUSTA; which ſtands upon a ſpot of ground of great fertility, and is ſo commodiouſly ſeated for the *Indian* trade, that from the firſt eſtabliſhment of the colony it has been in a very flouriſhing condition, and very early maintained ſix hundred whites in the trade only: for their trade with the *Creeks*, the *Chickeſaws*, and the *Cherokees*, is very conſiderable for ſkins; they alſo deal with them for a few furs; but theſe are of an inferior ſort.

The inhabitants of this province, who are a mixture of epiſcopalians and diſſenters, amount at preſent to about eight thouſand whites, and twenty thouſand negroes.

HISTORY *of* GEORGIA.

THE province of GEORGIA was divided from *South Carolina*, and a ſettlement begun there in 1732, in conſequence of a repreſentation made to his late majeſty *George* II. by ſeveral patriotic noblemen and gentlemen, who obſerving that a conſiderable number of people in theſe kingdoms were, by a variety of misfortunes, rendered incapable of ſubſiſting in ſuch a way as to be uſeful to themſelves and the community, formed the deſign of ſettling that part of *America* which conſtituted the *Engliſh* frontier toward the *Spaniards* and *French*; and though within the bounds of the province of *South Carolina*, was in reality no part of it, as not being at all ſettled, and therefore rather a burden than an advantage to the province to which it belonged. They therefore applied to the crown for ſufficient power to ſet this undertaking on foot, and meeting with all the encouragement they could wiſh, eaſily obtained a very extenſive charter. Their next care was to raiſe a fund ſufficient to ſend over a conſiderable number of people, and provide them with all kinds of neceſſaries, toward which they ſubſcribed liberally themſelves, obtained conſiderable ſums by way of collection, and had a grant from parliament of ten thouſand pounds.

In forming the plan of this frontier ſettlement, it was reſolved to conſider each ſettler in the double capacity of a planter and a ſoldier, and not only to provide him tools for the cultivation of the land, but arms for defence, and to have him taught the uſe of both. It was alſo reſolved, that upon the firſt ſettling of the colony, towns ſhould be laid out, and lands allotted to each man for the ſupport of himſelf and his family, as near thoſe towns as poſſible. Every lot of land was to conſiſt of fifty acres. The uſe of negroes was prohibited as abſolutely inconſiſtent with the deſign of forming a frontier colony, and in many reſpects both inconvenient and dangerous.

Having made theſe diſpoſitions, it was reſolved to ſend over a hundred and fourteen perſons, men, women, and children, out of ſuch as were in low circumſtances, and on that account unable to follow any buſineſs in *England*, and who, if in debt, had leave from their creditors to go; and of ſuch as were recommended by the miniſter, church-wardens, and overſeers of their reſpective pariſhes; and *James Oglethorpe*, eſq. one of the truſtees, generouſly offered to go and form the ſettlement at his own expence. The truſtees prepared a form of government, and eſtabliſhed under their ſeal a court of judicature for trying cauſes, as well criminal as civil, in the town of *Savannah*, the name given to the firſt town to be raiſed: they alſo appointed a bailiff, a recorder, two conſtables, and two tythingmen, out of ſuch of the ſettlers as appeared moſt diſcreet and prudent.

Mr. *Oglethorpe* arrived at *Carolina* on the fifteenth of January 1733. That gentleman choſe a pleaſant, convenient, and healthful ſpot ten miles up the *Savannah* river, where the town was formed. The chiefs of the *Lower Creek Indians* came to treat of an alliance with the new colony, whom Mr. *Oglethorpe* received in one of the new houſes, and in the moſt amicable and friendly manner concluded a treaty of alliance and trade with them.

This treaty being concluded, Mr. *Oglethorpe* returned to *England*, taking with him ſeveral of the *Indian* chiefs and principal warriors.

Things being thus ſettled, two embarkations were made the ſame year, chiefly of *Saltzburghers*, who, with others that went before, built and ſettled a town called *Ebenezer*, upon the river *Savannah*. The next year the colony of *South Carolina*, ſending over a memorial relating their danger from the *French* and *Spaniards*, the parliament granted the truſtees an extraordinary ſupply of twenty-ſix thouſand pounds, and very conſiderable benefactions were made both in *Great Britain* and *Carolina*; on which account great numbers of people were ſent, chiefly conſiſting of perſecuted *German* proteſtants, and others from the N. of *Scotland*.

Some *Highlanders* arrived here in 1735, and ſettled on the river *Alatamahar*, about ſixteen miles from the iſland of *St. Simon*, which is ſeated at the mouth of that river, and there built a town called *Darien*, which name they afterward changed to that of *New Inverneſs*.

On the ſixth of February following arrived four hundred and ſeventy perſons, under the direction of Mr. *Oglethorpe*, who were ſettled upon the iſland of *St. Simon*, which is about forty miles in extent, has a rich and fruitful ſoil, and is full of oak and hickery-trees, intermixed with meadows. The *Creek Indians* upon this occaſion came down, and claiming a right to the land, were treated with and prevailed upon to agree, that the *Engliſh* ſhould poſſeſs it, and all the adjacent iſlands; which ſtep being taken, the *Engliſh* built there the town of *Frederica*, ſo called from prince *Frederic*, his preſent majeſty's father. And this being then the ſouthern barrier, a regular fortreſs was built there, ſtrengthened with four baſtions, and a ſtrong battery; other fortifications were alſo raiſed in different places. The colony now became ſo conſiderable as to excite the jealouſy of the *Spaniards*. However, the governor of *St. Auguſtine* entered into an amicable convention with Mr. *Oglethorpe* and the *Engliſh* colony, which treaty the *Spaniſh* miniſtry diſapproved, and prepared to attack *Georgia*; on which a regiment of ſix hundred men was ſent over for the defence and protection of the place, and as an encouragement to theſe ſoldiers, the truſtees allowed each man five acres of land, and after being ſeven years in the ſervice, he ſhould be entitled to his diſcharge, and a grant of twenty acres.

In the beginning of the year 1737, the parliament granted the truſtees twenty thouſand pounds more for the farther ſettling and ſecuring the colony, on which the truſtees made another embarkation of perſecuted *German* proteſtants, and all the towns which had been laid out in *Georgia* received great ſupplies.

At length a ſpirit of diſcontent almoſt generally prevailed; they quarrelled with one another and with their magiſtrates; they complained; they remonſtrated; but obtained no ſatiſfaction; many of them left *Georgia*, and diſperſed themſelves among the other colonies; ſo that of above two thouſand people, who had been carried thither at a great expence from *Europe*, it is ſaid, that not above ſeven or eight hundred were to be found in this province in a ſhort time after: upon which the truſtees, in 1752, ſurrendered their charter to the crown, and the government took the country under its own care; annulled all the particular regulations that had been made; allowed the people the unlimited uſe of negroes, with the importation of rum, and left *Georgia* exactly on the ſame footing with *Carolina*; ſince which time it has been gradually, but ſlowly, increaſing in the number of its inhabitants.

Toward the cloſe of the year 1775, *Georgia* acceded to the *American* confederacy, and ſent five deputies to aſſiſt at the general congreſs; whereupon the name of "the thirteen united colonies" was aſſumed. It is now an independent ſtate, and ſends three repreſentatives and two ſenators to the congreſs of the united ſtates.

The MISSISSIPPI, MISAURIS, *and* OHIO *Rivers*.

THE vaſt river MISSISIPPI is ſuppoſed to take its riſe from three or four ſprings, which unite at about 46°. N. latitude, and 98°. W. longitude, it has been aſcended as high as 45°. N. about 150 miles above the *Falls* of *St. Anthony*. Its courſe extends about three thouſand miles, compriſing its continual flexions. It proceeds in a S. E. direction, till it arrives at about 38°. N. latitude, and then proceeds almoſt due S. till it arrives at *Weſt Florida*, where it again runs to the S. E. and diſcharges itſelf into the gulf of *Mexico*.

It receives the river *St. Peter*, on the weſtward, near the *Falls* of *St. Anthony*, and the *Moingona* in the ſame direction, about 41°. N. latitude; from the eaſtward the *Fox* river; and the *Illinois* below 40°. A little lower, the noble *Miſauris* runs into it from the weſtward; the *Ohio* joins it from the eaſtward, about 37°. N. latitude; at 33°. the *White* river and the *Paniaſſas* firſt join, and then pour their united ſtreams into this grand receptacle of waters, which diſcharges itſelf into the ſea by a great number of openings, moſt of which have but little depth of water.

The *Miſſiſſippi*, after being joined by the *Miſauris*, is about ſix miles wide, and continues its courſe ſoutherly, no conſiderable ſtream falling into it after this, for between two and three hundred miles, when it is joined by the *Ohio*. The country on each ſide the *Miſſiſſippi* to this place is exceedingly fine, the climate warm and agreeable.

The navigation of the *Miſſiſſippi* is very tedious even in deſcending, as it is not deemed ſafe to ſail down it during the night; the river being conſtantly encumbered with floating trees, which the winds tear from its banks, and precipitate into the water. The aſcent is ſtill more difficult and tedious. Proceeding northward from its mouth, the adjacent country is one continued level ſpot, covered with vaſt foreſts of trees, which ſo entirely intercept the winds, as to cauſe a dead calm conſtantly to prevail, ſo that in this part it commonly takes a month to ſail only twenty leagues. When theſe foreſts ceaſe, the remainder of the navigation is obſtructed by ſtrong currents, ſo that boats ſeldom advance farther than five or ſix leagues in a whole day.

The OHIO, or *Fair River*, which Mr. *Jefferſon* calls "the moſt beautiful river upon earth," riſes in ſeveral branches, ſome of which ſpring near lake *Erie*, and others within a few miles of *Lake Ontario*. It is called the *Alleghaney* until it is joined by the *Monongahela*, which riſes from the W. ſide of the *Alleghaney* mountains in a great number of ſmall ſtreams, that unite, and together with the *Alleghaney* form this river, about 40. 35′. N. latitude, when it takes the name of *Ohio*. Its general courſe afterward inclines to the S. W. and takes a remarkably winding ſerpentine form. At *Fort Pit*, where the junction is made, it is a mile wide, but grows much wider before it joins the *Miſſiſſippi*, receiving ſeveral ſtreams in its courſe thither.

The country between the lakes and the junction of the *Ohio* and *Miſſiſſippi* for ſeveral hundred miles, and all the country between *Fort St. Joſeph* and the *Green-bay*, and between *Detroit* and the *Illinois*, and even much farther N. than *Detroit*, is level, and has an excellent ſoil; the climate is healthy and agreeable, and the winters ſhort and moderate: its natural productions are numerous and valuable: it is well ſtocked, but not encumbered with timber trees, which are tall, beautiful, and fit for all kinds of building; and no country in the world is capable of nobler improvements.

Great part of this country is now ſettled, and new ſtates are forming; one called *Kentuckey*, ſends repreſentatives and ſenators to congreſs.

Below the river *Ohio* on the E. ſide of the *Miſſiſſippi*, down to its mouth, the country is poſſeſſed for near two hundred miles to the eaſtward by the *Chickaſaws*, a numerous and powerful nation. This country is indeed ſandy, and inferior to that juſt deſcribed; but it produces rice and indigo in great perfection.

The *Cherokees* dwell at the S. W. end of the *Apalachian* mountains, from the head of the river *Taneſee*, which flows into the *Ohio* about a hundred miles before its confluence with the *Miſſiſſippi*. Their country extends in length about four hundred miles from the N. E. to the S. W. and is about two hundred miles wide. It is very mountainous and difficult of acceſs every way. The *Cherokees* live in as good order as any *Indians* on the continent, building their houſes with wood, and covering them with clay mixed with ſtraw, in ſuch manner as to render them cloſe, warm, and comfortable. They have many ſmall towns, diſperſed among the mountains, on the branches of the rivers *Taneſee* and *Savannah*. They have great plenty of horſes, ſome black cattle, and many ſwine. Theſe people raiſe much corn, and fence in their fields, which is practiſed by no other *Indians*. They have alſo orchards of peach-trees, and keep poultry. They attend to gardening; and are likewiſe very famous for hunting, their country abounding with deer, elks, and bears; and they have plenty of turkies in the vallies between the mountains.

The banks of the river TANESEE are entirely uninhabited below the mountains, as far as its confluence with the *Ohio*; yet the country is claimed by the *Chickaſaws*, a brave warlike people, who have only one town, which is ſeated on the S. of the *Taneſee*. Their town is picqueted in, and defended by a fort. Their houſes are built in much the ſame form as thoſe of the *Chickaſaws*. Theſe people raiſe a great deal of corn, have ſome black cattle and ſwine, and a conſiderable number of horſes; but can only raiſe five hundred fighting men.

To the S. W. of the *Cherokees* live the *Creek Indians*, who are ſeated partly between them, the *Chickaſaws*, and *Georgia*, in a level country. They can raiſe about two thouſand fighting men, and live in the ſame manner, and have the ſame commodities, as the *Cherokees* and *Chickaſaws*. All the country of the *Greeks* is infeſted with alligators and ſnakes of a very large ſize; and, at certain ſeaſons of the year, they are much plagued with muſketoes.

The iſle of NEW ORLEANS is a very beautiful and fertile ſpot, and the town of that name is very populous. The inhabitants in the whole province are ſaid to amount to an hundred thouſand perſons. The negroes are alſo very numerous; the ſoil toward the S. is proper for producing rice, tobacco, and indigo; and toward the N. for raiſing wheat.

SECT. IV.

The Poſſeſſions lately acquired by the SPANIARDS *on the Continent of* North America.

FLORIDA, *Weſt and Eaſt.*

THIS country was firſt viſited by the *French*, in the year 1562; who were excited to this enterprize by that great ſtateſman, admiral *Coligny*, under whoſe influence a colony was formed, which was ſoon extirpated by a force ſent out from *Spain* by *Philip* II. who laid claim to the country. This cruelty was retaliated by *Dominic de Gourgues*, a native of *Gaſcony*, but little or no attention was paid to ſettling the country, by either nation, for a long courſe of years.

It is bounded on the N. by *Georgia*, and the country extending to the *Miſſiſſippi*; which river is its weſtern limit; and it forms that part of the gulf of *Mexico* which lies eaſtward of that river. On the E. it has the *Atlantic Ocean*; but to the S. E. the *Bahama* iſlands are ſeparated from it by a channel of about ſeventy miles in breadth. This country was ceded to *Great Britain* by the twentieth article of the treaty of 1763, in conſequence of *Cuba* being reſtored to *Spain*. It was divided into Eaſt and Weſt; on the former a ſettlement was made at *Penſacola*, (lat. 30°. 18′. longitude 87°. 30′. W.) and on the latter the town of *St. Auguſtine*, (latitude 29°. 34′. N. longitude 81°. 35′. W.) was peopled with additional numbers. The kindly nature of the climate and the ſoil induced the *Britiſh* legiſlature to cheriſh this infant colony with liberal ſupport, but the change of affairs on the *American* continent cauſed this country to be ceded to *Spain* by the fifth article of the treaty in 1783. *Weſt Florida* is a narrow ſlip of land, extending along a conſiderable part of the northern boundary of the gulf of *Mexico*; *Eaſt Florida*, which is of moſt conſiderable extent, conſiſts of a broad peninſula, ſtretching nearly from N. to S. and terminating at 25°. N. latitude.

LOUISIANA.

LOUISIANA was, till lately, conſidered as a much more extenſive country than it is at preſent; M. *de Liſle* extending it on the N. to *Canada*; on the E. to the province of *New York*, *Pennſylvania*, *Virginia*, *Carolina*, and *Georgia*; on the S. to the *Gulf of Mexico*; and on the W. to *Mexico*, or *New Spain*, and unknown countries inhabited by *Indians*. But by the ſeventh article of the treaty of peace at *Paris* in 1763, a great part of this country, containing all on the E. ſide the river *Miſſiſſippi*, was ceded to *Great Britain*, except the town of *New Orleans*, and the iſland on which it is ſituated.

By a ſpecial act, ratified at *Fontainbleau* in the year 1765, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ceded to the Catholic King, his heirs and ſucceſſors for ever, the whole country known by the name of *Louiſiana*, together with *New Orleans*, and the iſland on which that city is ſituated.

The country, at preſent named *Louiſiana*, extends from 29°. to 45°. N. latitude, and from about 89°. to 105°. W. longitude from *London*. The ſoil is very indifferent near the mouth of the *Miſſiſſippi*; but the country contains a great deal of excellent land, well ſtocked with a variety of trees, planted by the hand of nature; the ſoil on the S. is adapted to the cultivation of indigo, cotton, tobacco, and rice, and the N. to that of wheat.

The Isle *of* Orleans, at the mouth of the *Miſſiſſippi*, in 29°. 58′. latitude, and 89°. 59′. W. longitude from *Greenwich*, is a very beautiful and fertile ſpot of ground, on which the *French* had a conſiderable city, named *New Orleans*, which is the capital, and indeed the only city of *Louiſiana*. It is fortified in a regular manner, and, according to ſome *French* authors, has about ſix hundred handſome houſes, and five pariſh churches; with ſtraight and handſome ſtreets, that croſs each other at right angles: but the buildings are chiefly of wood, and not remarkable for their beauty.

This town owed its riſe to the deluſions which were practiſed by the celebrated projector *Law* upon the *French* nation. The immenſe wealth which was ſuppoſed to be contained in the mines of *St. Barbe*, in *Louiſiana*, cauſed a company to be formed in *France*, and a national phrenzy long prevailing, vaſt numbers embarked for the purpoſe of ſettling on the banks of the *Miſſiſſippi*. They were landed at *Biloxi*, in *Weſt Florida*, where the far greater number periſhed by want and diſappointment. Five years after, the ſurvivors were removed to the iſland on which the town of *New Orleans* was built, and ſo named after the regent of *France*. The Abbé *Raynal* aſſerts that upward of a million ſterling was ſunk in this diſaſtrous ſcheme. *Hiſt. Politique, liv.* XVI.

The *Spaniards* have many other territories very rich and extenſive, on the northern diviſion of the continent of *America*, of which they were the firſt diſcoverers, and afterward the conquerors; but of theſe we ſhall not treat at preſent, deſigning to make the continental poſſeſſions of *Spain*, both to the N. and S. the ſubject of one connected hiſtory, under a diſtinct head; and ſhall therefore now proceed to deſcribe the Iſlands of the *Weſt Indies*.

CHAP. III.

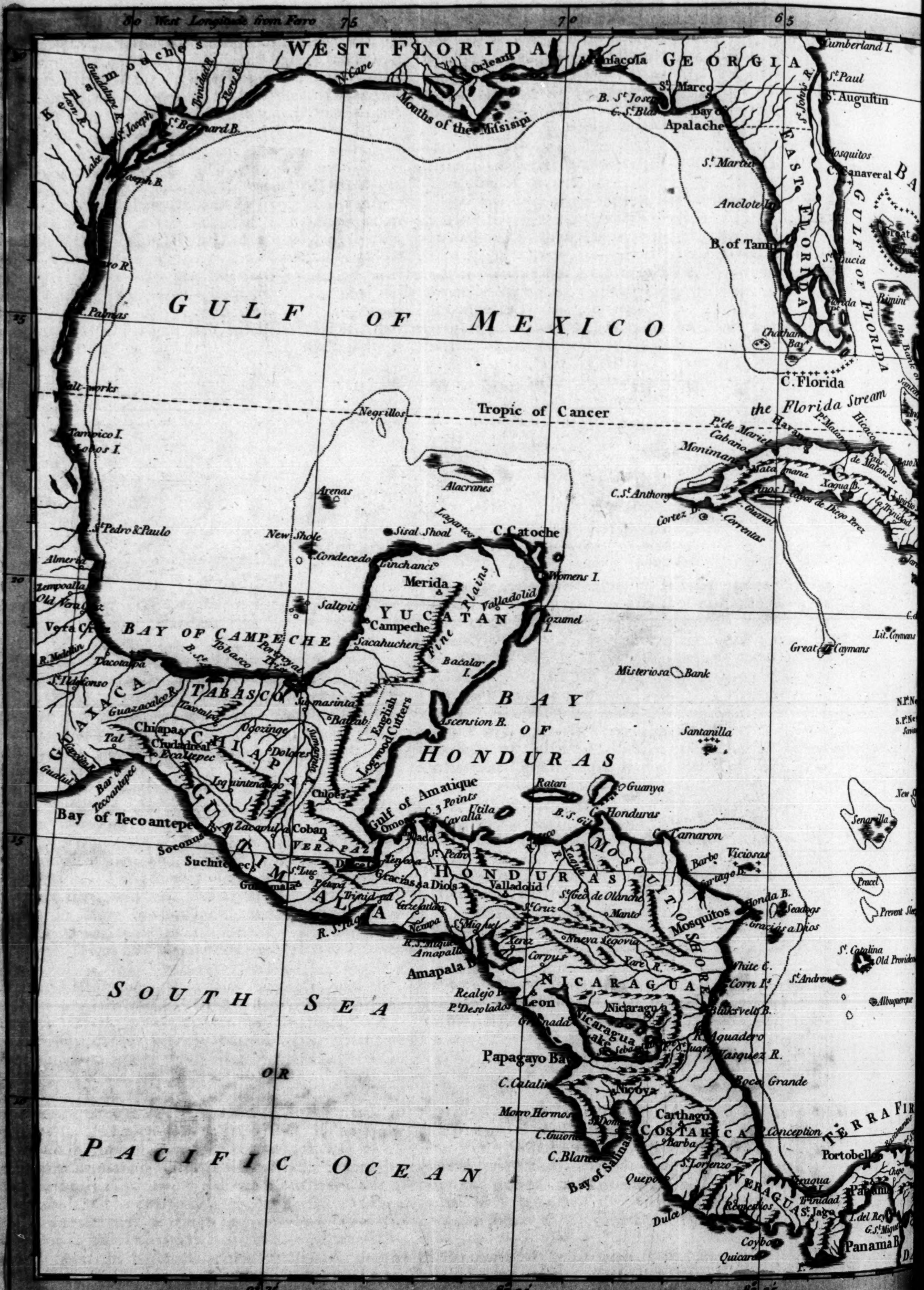
The ISLANDS in the WEST INDIES.

Introduction. *Of the firſt Diſcovery of the* Weſt Indies.

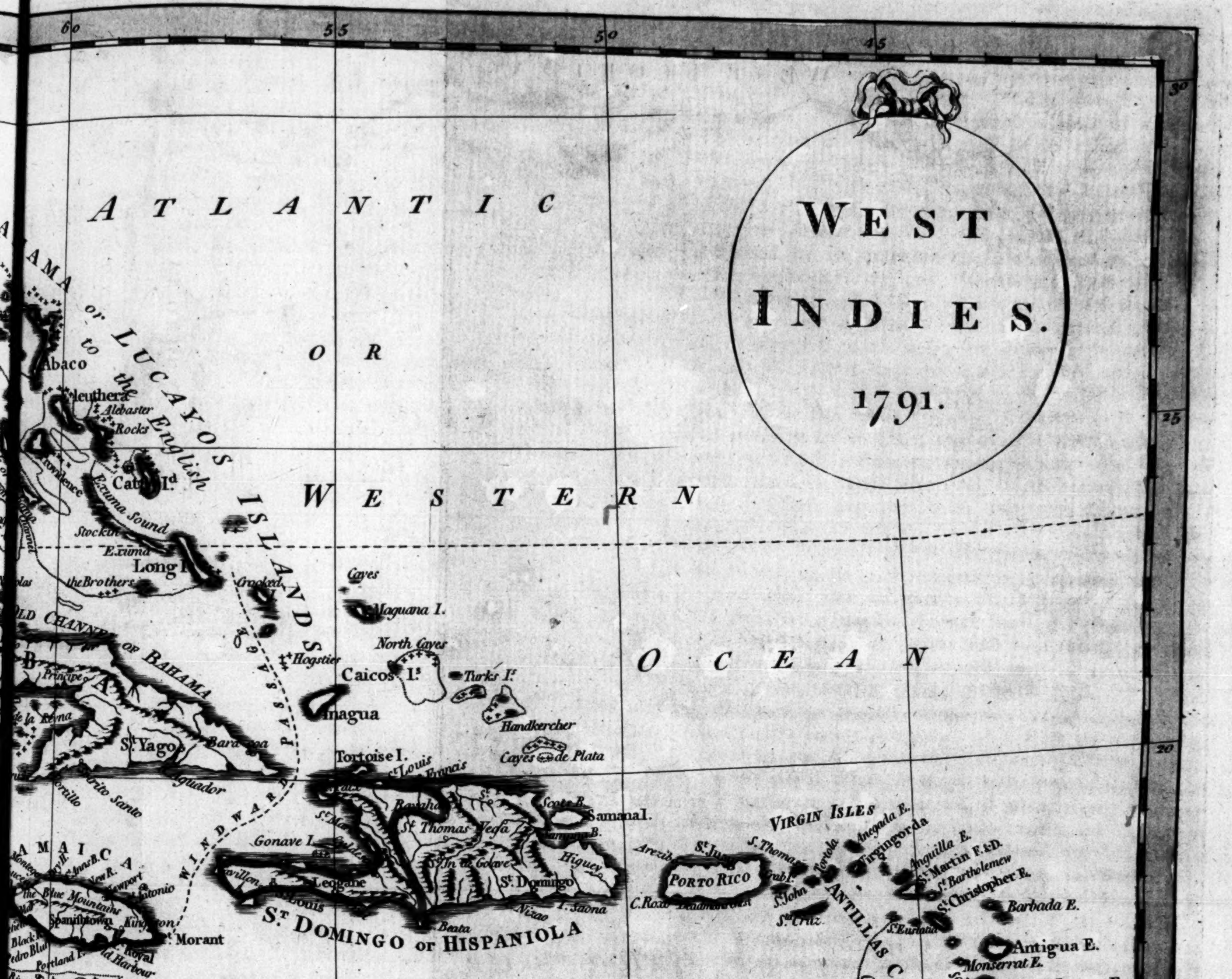
MANKIND owe the diſcovery of the weſtern world to the gold, the ſilver, the precious ſtones, the ſpices, ſilks, and coſtly manufactures, of the Eaſt; and even theſe incentives were, for a conſiderable time, inſufficient to prompt to the undertaking, although the moſt ſkilful navigator of the age proffered to riſk his life in the attempt.

That wonderful property communicated to the needle by the loadſtone, which conſtitutes its polarity, had been diſcovered about an hundred and ſeventy years before any navigator was found hardy enough to croſs the equinoctial line, and the *Portugueſe* were the firſt to achieve it. The property of the *loadſtone*, or *magnet*, to attract iron, was well known to the ancients, and appears to have excited their aſtoniſhment. *Cicero* ſpeaks of it as ſuch an incredible fact, as could not be believed if it was not demonſtrably proved, (*de Divinatione, lib.* I. *ſect.* 39.) *Lucretius* likewiſe ſpeaks of this wonderful magnetic quality, and *Pliny*, the naturaliſt, employs a whole chapter on this ſtone, called by the ancients *magnes*, which chapter he introduces by ſaying, "what can be more wonderful! or in what part of Nature is there any thing more improbable!" *Hiſt. Nat. lib.* XXXVI. *cap.* 16. But to what an height would the wonder of the ancients have been raiſed, could they have had the foreknowledge, that, in future times, another property ſhould be found in this operative ſubſtance, by which an inſtrument would be obtained capable of directing daring morals, through oceans of an inconceivable extent, and of giving them acceſs to every part of the globe! "The compaſs," to adopt the words of an able writer, "may be ſaid to have opened to man the dominion of the ſea, and to have put him in full poſſeſſion of the earth, by enabling him to viſit every part of it." *Flavio Gioia*, a citizen of *Amalfi*, a town of conſiderable trade in the kingdom of *Naples*, was the author of this great diſcovery, about the year 1302. It hath often been the fate of thoſe illuſtrious benefactors of mankind, who have enriched ſcience and improved the arts by their inventions, to derive more reputation than benefit from the happy efforts of their genius: but the lot of *Gioia* has been ſtill more cruel: through the inattention or ignorance of contemporary hiſtorians, he has been defrauded even of the fame to which he had ſuch a juſt title. We receive from them no information with reſpect to his profeſſion, his character, the preciſe time when he made this important diſcovery, and the accidents and enquiries which led to it: the knowledge of this event, though productive of greater effects than any recorded in the annals of the human race, is tranſmitted to us without any of thoſe circumſtances which can gratify the curioſity which it naturally awakened." *Robertſon's Hiſtory of America*, I. 36. *Collenas & Trombellus de Acut nauticæ Inventore, Inſtit. Acad. Bonon, tom.* II. *pars* III. p. 372.

Chriſtopher Columbus, who was deſtined to the high honour of revealing a new hemiſphere to *Europeans*, was by birth a *Genoeſe*, who had been early trained to a ſeafaring life, and, having acquired every branch of knowledge connected with that profeſſion, was no leſs diſtinguiſhed by his ſkill and abilities, than for his intrepid and perſevering ſpirit. This man, when about forty years of age, had formed the great idea of reaching the *Eaſt Indies* by ſailing weſtward; but, as his fortune was very ſmall, and the attempt required very effectual patronage, deſirous that his native country ſhould profit by his ſucceſs, he laid his plan before the ſenate of *Genoa*, but the ſcheme appearing chimerical, it was rejected. He then repaired to the court of *Portugal*; and although the *Portugueſe* were at that time diſtinguiſhed for their commercial ſpirit, and *John* II. who then reigned, was a diſcerning and enterpriſing prince, yet the prepoſſeſſions of the great men in his court, to whom the matter was referred, cauſed *Columbus* finally to fail in his attempt there alſo. He next applied to *Ferdinand* and *Iſabella*, king and queen of *Arragon* and *Caſtile*, and at the ſame time ſent his brother *Bartholomew* (who followed the ſame profeſſion, and who was well qualified to fill the immediate place under ſuch a leader) to *England*, to lay the propoſal before *Henry* VII. which likewiſe, very fortunately for the future well being of the country, met with no ſucceſs.


80 West Longitude from Ferro
75
70
65
WEST FLORIDA
GEORGIA
Orleans
Pensacola
Mouths of the Misisipi
St. Marco
B. St. Joseph
Bay of Apalache
St. Bernard B.
Cumberland I.
St. Paul
St. Augustin
Mosquitos
C. Canaveral
EAST FLORIDA
GULF OF FLORIDA
Anclote
B. of Tampa
St. Lucia
Chatham Bay
C. Florida
the Florida Stream
GULF OF MEXICO
Tropic of Cancer
Salt-works
Palmas
Tampico I.
St. Pedro & Paulo
Almeria
Zempoalla
Old Vera Cruz
Vera Cruz
R. Medelin
BAY OF CAMPECHE
Tobasco
Negrillos
Alacranes
Arenas
New Shole
Sisal Shoal
Lagartos
C. Catoche
Condecedo
Linchanci
Merida
Womens I.
Valladolid
Saltpit
YUCATAN
Campeche
Sacahuchen
Pine Plains
Cozumel I.
Bacalar I.
BAY OF HONDURAS
Ascension B.
English Logwood Cutters
TABASCO
Guazacualco R.
OAXACA
Tecoantepec
Chiapa
Ciudad Real
CHIAPA
Ocozingo
Dolores
Bay of Tecoantepec
Soconusco
Suchitepeques
Guatimala
GUATIMALA
Coban
VERAPAZ
Gulf of Amatique
Omoa
C. 3 Points
Utila
Ratan
Guanya
Honduras
HONDURAS
Valladolid
Gracias a Dios
St. Jorge de Olancho
Truxillo
MOSQUITO SHORE
Camaron
Barbo Viciosas
Mosquitos
Gracias a Dios
St. Miguel
Amapalla
Amapala B.
Realejo
Leon
NICARAGUA
Nicaragua
Nicaragua Lake
Granada
Bluefields B.
R. Aguadero
Vasquez R.
Boca Grande
Papagayo Bay
C. Catalina
Morro Hermoso
Nicoya
C. Blanco
Carthago
COSTA RICA
Bay of Salinas
Conception
Barba
St. Lorenzo
Quepos
Dulce
VERAGUA
Remedios
Coybo
Quicara
Trinidad
St. Jago
Veragua
Portobello
Panama
I. del Rey
G. St. Miguel
Panama B.
TERRA FIRMA
DARIEN
SOUTH SEA OR PACIFIC OCEAN
C. St. Anthony
Cortez B.
Correntas
Havana
Matanzas
Great Caymans
Lit. Caymans
Misteriosa Bank
Santanilla
Serranilla
Pracel
St. Catalina
Old Providence
St. Andrew
Albuquerque
Corn Is.
White C.
25
20
15
10
92 35
87 35
82 35

London, Published June 1st 1791. by J. Johnson S



WEST INDIES.
1791.
ATLANTIC
OR
WESTERN
OCEAN
CARIBBEAN
SEA
PART OF SOUTH AMERICA
or LUCAYOS to the English
ISLANDS
Abaco
Eleuthera
Alabaster Rocks
Providence
Cat Id.
Exuma Sound
Stocking
Exuma
Long I.
the Brothers
Crooked I.
Cayes
Maguana I.
North Cayes
Hogstier
Caicos I.
Turks I.
Inagua
Handkercher
Cayes de Plata
OLD CHANNEL OF BAHAMA
Principe
St. Yago
Baracoa
Aguador
WINDWARD PASSAGE
Tortoise I.
St. Louis
Cape François
Samana I.
St. Thomas
Vega
Gonave I.
Leogane
St. Domingo
Higuey
Saona
Nizao
Beata
St. DOMINGO or HISPANIOLA
JAMAICA
Montego B.
St. Anns B.
New R.
Newport
St. Antonio
the Blue Mountains
Spanishtown
Kingston
Morant
Port Royal
Portland
Pedro Bluff
Black R.
Bivora Bank
Bajo del Comboi
Serrana
Arecibo
St. John
PORTO RICO
C. Rojo
Deadman's Chest
VIRGIN ISLES
S. Thomas
St. John
St. Cruz
Crab I.
Tortola
Anegada E.
Virgingorda
Anguilla E.
St. Martin F. & D.
St. Bartholemew
St. Christopher E.
Barbada E.
St. Eustatia
Antigua E.
Monserrat E.
Saba
Guadeloupe F.
Basseterre
les Saints
Marygalante F.
Dominica E.
Avis
ANTILLAS CARIBBEES or LEEWARD ISLES
Called also WINDWARD ISLES
Martinique F.
Ft. Royal
St. Lucia F.
St. Vincent E.
Barbadoes E.
Bridgetown
Grenadillas
Bequia
Union
Cariuacou
Grenada E.
Ft. Royal
Tobago F.
Curacao
Bonair
Aves I.
Rocks
Aruba
C. de Vela
Rio de la Hacha
Coquibaco
Honda B.
Venezuela G.
C. Roman
Chirabio
Martha
R. Grande
Pt. Galera
C. Canoa
Pueblo
St. Martha Mt.
los Reys
Cartagena
Gr. R. Madalena
Morosquillo
Boquerones
Coloso
St. Antonio Abas
Bonavista
Maracaybo
VENEZUELA
Parautz
Barbacoas
Gibraltar
St. Pedro
Pt. Sica
Pt. Sico
Triste B.
Leon
CARACCAS
C. Blanco
Cumana
MARGARITA
Salt pit
3 Points
C. Salina
G. de Paria
TRINIDAD
C. Galera
Brown's Pt.
Orinoco R.
60
55
50
45
30
25
20
15
10
77 35
72 35
67 35
62 35
West Longitude from London.

Church Yard, & C. Stalker, Stationers Court.

ceſs. Many were the years which *Chriſtopher Columbus* ſpent in ineffectual attendance at the *Caſtillian* court; the impoveriſhed ſtate into which the finances of the united kingdoms were reduced, by the war with *Granada*, repreſſing every diſpoſition to attempt great deſigns; but the war being at length terminated, the powerful mind of *Iſabella* broke through all obſtacles; ſhe declared herſelf the patroneſs of *Columbus*, whilſt her huſband *Ferdinand*, declining to partake as an adventurer in the voyage, only gave it the ſanction of his name. Thus did the ſuperior genius of a woman effect the diſcovery of one half of the globe!

The ſhips ſent on this important ſearch were only three in number, two of them very ſmall: they had ninety men on board. Although the expenſe of the expedition had long remained the ſole obſtacle to its being undertaken, yet, when every thing was provided, the coſt did not amount to more than 4000 *l.* and there were twelve months proviſions put on board.

Columbus ſet ſail from port *Palos*, in the province of *Andaluſia*, on the 3d of Auguſt 1492: he proceeded to the *Canary* iſlands, and from thence directed his courſe due W. in the latitude of about 28°. N. In this courſe he continued for two months, without falling in with any land; which cauſed ſuch a ſpirit of diſcontent and mutiny to riſe as the ſuperior addreſs and management of the commander became unequal to repreſs, although for theſe qualities he was eminently diſtinguiſhed. He was at length reduced to the neceſſity of entering into a ſolemn engagement to abandon the enterpriſe, and return home, if land did not appear in three days. Probably he would not have been able to reſtrain his people ſo long from acts of violence and outrage, in purſuing ſo untried and dreary a courſe, had they not been ſenſible that their ſafety in returning home, depended very much on his ſkill as a navigator, in conducting the veſſels.

At length the appearance of land changed their deſpondency to the moſt exulting rapture. It was an iſland, abounding with inhabitants, both ſexes of which were quite naked; their manners kind, gentle, and unſuſpecting. *Columbus* named it *San Salvador*; it is one of the cluſter which bears the general name of *Bahama*; it was only 3°. 30′. latitude to the S. of the iſland of *Gomora*, one of the *Canaries* from whence he took his departure. This navigator was ſtill ſo confirmed in the opinion which he had formed before he undertook the voyage, that he believed himſelf to be then upon an iſland which was ſituated adjacent to the *Indies*. Proceeding to the S. he ſaw three other iſlands, which he named *St. Mary of the Conception*, *Fernandina*, and *Iſabella*. At length he arrived at a very large iſland, and as he had taken ſeven of the natives of *San Salvador* on board, he learned from them that it was called *Cuba*, but he gave it the name of *Juanna*. He next proceeded to an iſland which he called *Eſpagnola*, in honour of the kingdom by which he was employed, and it ſtill bears the name of *Hiſpaniola*. Here he built a fort and formed a ſmall ſettlement. He then returned home, having on board ſome of the natives, whom he had taken from the different iſlands: ſteering a more ſouthern courſe, he fell in with ſome of the *Caribbee* iſlands; and arrived at the port of *Palos* on the 15th of March 1493, having been ſeven months and eleven days on this moſt important voyage.

On his arrival, letters patent were iſſued by the king and queen confirming to *Columbus* and to his heirs all the privileges contained in a capitulation which had been executed before his departure, and his family was ennobled.

Not only the *Spaniards*, but the other nations of *Europe*, ſeem to have adopted the opinion of *Columbus*, in conſidering the countries which he had diſcovered as a part of *India*. Whence *Ferdinand* and *Iſabella* gave them the name of "*Indies*," in the ratification of their former agreement with *Columbus*. Even after the error was detected, the name was retained, and the appellation of "*Weſt Indies*" is now given by all *Europe* to this country, and that of *Indians* to the inhabitants. That the *Eaſt Indies* might be reached by a weſtern courſe was proved not long after by *Magellan*, the only error therefore imputable to *Columbus*, is his ſuppoſing them ſo near to *Europe*, in that direction, which implies that he had no accurate idea of the circumference of the globe; as ſuch an opinion was founded entirely on its ſpherical form. It is indeed remarkable, how many of the conjectures which have been made, and opinions formed, by the moſt intelligent and enlightened of mankind, in all ages, reſpecting the globe, have been found to be erroneous when experiment has ſubſtituted fact for opinion. A ſtriking inſtance is in the ſuppoſed exiſtence of a *terra auſtralis incognita*, which, when inveſtigated by Capt. *Cook*, vaniſhed like the baſeleſs fabric of a viſion. The opinion of a northern paſſage to the *Eaſt Indies*, whether by an eaſtern, or a weſtern courſe, was no leſs believed, and is now, no leſs confuted; for although it ſeems highly probable that no land lies in the high northern latitudes, yet a barrier, equally impenetrable, is formed by the immenſe expanſe of ice which ever occupies the polar regions: but to return.

Nothing could poſſibly tend more effectually to rouſe every active principle in human nature, than the diſcoveries which *Columbus* had made; no time was therefore loſt, nor expence ſpared, in preparing a fleet of ſhips, with which this great man ſhould reviſit the countries he had made known. Seventeen ſhips were got ready in ſix months, and fifteen hundred perſons embarked on board them, among whom were many of noble families, and who had filled honourable ſtations. Theſe engaged in the enterpriſe from the expectation that the new diſcovered country was either the *Cipango* of *Marco Paulo*, or the *Ophir*, from which *Solomon* obtained his gold and precious merchandize.

Ferdinand, now deſirous of ſecuring what before he had been unwilling to venture for the obtaining, applied to the pope to be inveſted with a right in theſe new-diſcovered countries, as well as to all future diſcoveries in that direction; but as it was neceſſary that there ſhould be ſome ſavour of religion in the buſineſs, he founded his plea on a deſire of converting the ſavage natives to the *Romiſh* faith. *Alexander* VI. who then filled the papal chair, it ought to be premiſed, was the moſt profligate and abandoned of men: being a native of *Arragon*, and deſirous of conciliating the favour of *Ferdinand*, for the purpoſe of aggrandizing his family, he readily granted a requeſt which, at no expenſe or riſk, tended to extend the conſequence and authority of the papacy: he therefore beſtowed on *Ferdinand* and *Iſabella*, "all the countries inhabited by infidels, which they had diſcovered, or ſhould diſcover;" but as it was neceſſary to prevent this grant from interfering with one not long before made to the crown of *Portugal*, he appointed that a line, ſuppoſed to be drawn from pole to pole, one hundred leagues to the weſtward of the *Azores*, ſhould ſerve as a limit between them; and in the plenitude of his power, conferred all to the E. of this imaginary line upon the *Portugueſe*, and all to the W. of it upon the *Spaniards*.

Columbus ſet ſail on his ſecond voyage from the port of *Cadiz*, on the 25th of September 1493; when he arrived at *Eſpagniola*, he had the affliction to find that all the *Spaniards* whom he had left there, amounting to thirty-ſix in number, had been put to death by the natives, in revenge for the inſults and outrages which they had committed. After having traced out the plan of a town, in a large plain, near a ſpacious bay, and given it the name of *Iſabella*, in honour of his patroneſs the queen of *Caſtile*, and appointed his brother, *Don Diego*, to preſide as deputy governor in his abſence, *Columbus*, on the 24th of *April* 1494, ſailed, with one ſhip and two ſmall barks, to make farther diſcoveries in thoſe ſeas. In this voyage he was employed five months, and fell in with many ſmall iſlands on the coaſt of *Cuba*, but with nothing of any importance except the iſland of *Jamaica*.

Soon after his return to *Hiſpaniola*, he reſolved to make war upon the *Indians*, who, according to the *Spaniſh* hiſtorians, amounted to 100,000 men; theſe having experienced every lawleſs act of violence from their invaders, were rendered extremely inveterate, and thirſted for revenge; a diſpoſition which appears to have been foreign to their natures. Having collected his full force, he attacked them by night, whilſt they were aſſembled

bled in a wide plain, and obtained a moſt deciſive victory, without the loſs of one man on his part. Beſide the effect of canon and fire arms, the noiſe of which was appaling, and their effect, againſt a numerous body of *Indians*, cloſely drawn together, in the higheſt degree deſtructive, *Columbus* had brought over with him a ſmall body of cavalry. The *Indians*, who had never before ſeen ſuch a creature, imagined the *Spaniſh* horſes to be rational beings, and that each with its rider formed but one animal: they were aſtoniſhed at their ſpeed, and conſidered their impetuoſity and ſtrength as irreſiſtible. In this onſet they had beſide another formidable enemy to terrify and deſtroy them: a great number of the largeſt and fierceſt ſpecies of dogs which were then bred in *Europe*, had been brought hither, which, ſet on by their maſters, ruſhed upon the *Indians* with the fierceneſs of ſavage beaſts, and wherever they came, the miſerable natives threw down their weapons, without attempting reſiſtance, and fled with all the ſpeed which terror could excite. Numbers were ſlain, and more made priſoners, who were indiſcriminately conſigned to ſlavery. *Dr. Robertſon* ſays, upon the authority of a M. S. in his poſſeſſion, that five hundred of theſe captives were ſent (or rather brought by *Columbus*) to *Spain*, and ſold publicly in *Seville* as ſlaves. *Hiſtory of America*, *vol.* I. *note* XX. p. 440.

The character of *Columbus* ſtands very high in the eſtimation of mankind; he is venerated not only as a man poſſeſſing ſuperior fortitude, and ſuch a ſteady perſeverance, as no impediments, dangers, or ſufferings, could ſhake, but as equally diſtinguiſhed for piety and virtue. His ſecond ſon *Ferdinand*, who wrote the life of his father, apologizes for this ſeverity toward the natives, on account of the diſtreſſed ſtate into which the colony was brought: the change of climate, and the indiſpenſable labours which were required of men unaccuſtomed to any exertions, had ſwept away great numbers of the new ſettlers, and the ſurvivors were declining daily, whilſt ſuch was the irreconcilable enmity of the natives, that the moſt kind and circumſpect conduct on the part of the *Spaniards*, would not have been effectual to regain their good will. This apology ſeems to have been generally admitted, for all modern writers have beſtowed upon the diſcoverer of the new world the warmeſt commendation unmixed with cenſure. It is an unpleaſant taſk to derogate from exalted merit, and to impute a deliberate plan of cruelty and extirpation to a man revered for moral worth; but although a pert affectation of novel opinions can only originate in weak minds, and can be countenanced only by ſuch, yet a free and unreſerved ſcrutiny into *facts*, can alone ſeparate truth from error, and apportion the juſt and intrinſic degree of merit belonging to any character. That *Columbus* had formed a deſign of waging offenſive war againſt the *Indians*, and reducing them to ſlavery, before he entered upon his ſecond voyage, and, conſequently, before he was apprized of the deſtruction of the people which he had left upon the iſland of *Hiſpaniola*, may be inferred from his providing himſelf with ſuch a number of fierce and powerful dogs. Having found the natives peaceable and well diſpoſed, he had no reaſon to apprehend that they would commence unprovoked hoſtilities; the cavalry which he took over, whilſt it tended to impreſs thoſe people with the deepeſt awe and veneration, was fully ſufficient for the ſecurity of the new colony, if the friendſhip of the natives had been ſincerely meant to be cultivated by a kind and equitable deportment; but to treat them as a free people was inconſiſtent with the views which led to planting a colony, for as the grand incentive to undertake theſe diſtant voyages was the hope of acquiring gold, ſo, as *Columbus* had ſeen ſome worn as ornaments by the natives, and had been informed that the mountainous parts of the country yielded that precious metal, he had excited expectations in his employers, and in the nation at large, which both his intereſt and ambition compelled him as far as poſſible to realize: the *Spaniards* could not obtain gold without the aſſiſtance of the natives, and thoſe were ſo conſtitutionally indolent that no allurements of preſents or gratifications could excite them to labour. To reſcue himſelf therefore from diſgrace, and to ſecure future ſupport, he ſeems deliberately to have devoted a harmleſs race of men to ſlaughter or ſlavery. Such as ſurvived the maſſacre of that dreadful day, and preſerved their freedom, fled into the mountainous and inacceſſible parts of the iſland, which not yielding them ſufficient means of ſubſiſtence, they were compelled to obtain a portion of food from their cruel purſuers, by procuring gold duſt, in order to ſupport life; a tribute being impoſed upon them which was rigourouſly exacted. Theſe wretched remains of a free people, thus driven from fruitfulneſs and amenity; compelled to labour for the ſupport of life; a prey to deſpondency, which the recollection of their former happineſs ſharpened, and which their hopeleſs ſituation rendered inſupportable, died in great numbers, the innocent, but unrevenged victims of *European* avarice. Such are the facts which have ever been admitted, yet, ſtrange contradiction! *Columbus* is celebrated for his humanity and goodneſs! but ſhould he not rather be conſidered as a moſt conſummate diſſembler; profeſſing moderation whilſt he meditated ſubverſion? and, like moſt of the heroes and conquerors whom hiſtory records, renouncing every principle of juſtice and humanity when they ſtopped the career of his ambition? *Ferdinand Columbus*, his ſon and biographer, has with great addreſs covered the ſhame of his father, whilſt the admiring world has been little diſpoſed to cenſure a man, the ſplendor of whoſe actions ſo powerfully faſcinates and dazzles.

When *Columbus* returned to *Spain* from his ſecond voyage, he found that his enemies had been very active and ſucceſsful in exciting in *Ferdinand* and *Iſabella* unfavourable ſentiments of his conduct; but he ſo far recovered his credit that a ſquadron of ſix ſhips was fitted out, with which he proceeded on a third voyage, on the 30th of May 1498. Taking a more ſouthern courſe, he diſcovered the iſland of *Trinidad*, on the coaſt of *Guiana*, near the mouth of the great river *Oronoko*. The ſwell occaſioned by this vaſt river pouring its waters into the ocean was ſo great, as to expoſe the ſhips to extreme danger, but after long combating the currents and tremendous waves with doubtful ſucceſs he conducted his ſquadron ſafe through a narrow ſtrait, which ſeparates that iſland from the continent; this he called "*Bocca del Drago*," the dragon's mouth. He juſtly concluded, that ſuch a vaſt body of water muſt flow through a country of immenſe extent, and that he was now arrived at that continent which it had long been the object of his wiſhes to diſcover. Full of that idea he ſtood to the W. along the coaſt of thoſe provinces now known by the names of *Paria* and *Comana*. He landed in ſeveral places, and had ſome intercourſe with the natives, who reſembled thoſe of *Hiſpaniola* in their appearance and manner of life. "Thus" ſays *Dr. Robertſon*, "*Columbus* had not only the glory of diſcovering to mankind the exiſtence of a new world, but made conſiderable progreſs toward a perfect knowledge of it, and was the firſt man who conducted the *Spaniards* to that vaſt continent which has been the chief ſeat of their empire, and the ſource of their treaſures in that quarter of the globe." *Hiſtory of America*, I. p. 140.

He afterward directed his courſe to *Hiſpaniola*, and on quitting the continental coaſt fell in with the ſmall iſland of *Cubagua*, and the larger one called *Margarita*, not far diſtant: theſe afterward became remarkable for their pearl fiſhery.

The enemies of *Columbus* having at length deſtroyed all his credit with *Ferdinand* and *Iſabella*, *Francis de Bovadilla*, a knight of *Calatravia*, was appointed to repair to *Hiſpaniola*, with full powers to enquire into his conduct. This commiſſion *Bovadilla* exerciſed in the moſt arbitrary and ſevere manner; for, without having recourſe even to the form of a judicial enquiry, he diveſted *Columbus* of all authority, and, putting him in chains, ſent him a priſoner to *Spain*: but the authority thus exerciſed was not long held; he was ſuperſeded, and the government given to *Ovando*, who however proved, in the ſequel, to be but little leſs inimical to *Columbus*. Although this violent conduct was not approved by the king and queen, who endeavoured, by outward marks of attention and reſpect, to wipe off the ignominy which had been caſt upon the the diſcoverer of *America*, yet it is probable he would never have prevailed upon them, to aſſiſt him in the undertaking a fourth voyage, had it not been for the diſcovery made by the *Portugueſe*, of ſailing to the *Eaſt Indies* by doubling the *Cape of Good Hope*; but as it had ever been his firm belief, that the country which he had diſcovered was not far from the *Eaſt Indies*, and that there was a more direct way thither, by the route which he had ſtruck out, he prevailed upon his noble patrons to aſſiſt him in aſcertaining this important point: he had however only four ſmall barks aſſigned him; the largeſt not more than ſeventy tons burden. In this expedition he was accompanied by his brother *Don Bartholomew*, and his ſecond ſon *Don Ferdinand*, who afterward wrote his life.

He ſailed from *Cadiz* on the 9th of May 1502, but without being inveſted with any authority in the country which he had diſcovered. When he arrived at *Hiſpaniola*, he found *Ovando* little inclined to afford him aſſiſtance; he therefore ſoon quitted that iſland, and ſteering toward the continent, explored all the coaſt from *Cape Gracias a Dios* ſouthward, until he arrived at a harbour, which, on account of its beauty and ſecurity, he called *Porto Bello*. Whilſt thus coaſting he went aſhore at ſeveral places, and ſometimes proceeded up the country, but did not penetrate ſo far as to croſs the iſthmus which ſeparates the *Atlantic* from the *Pacific Ocean*. It was his deſign to have ſettled a colony to the W. of *Porto Bello*, but this ſcheme was ſo much diſreliſhed by his people that he could not effect it, and he was therefore deprived of the glory of planting the firſt colony on the continent of *America*. He afterward ſuffered many hardſhips, chiefly from the neglect of *Ovando*, and ſoon after his return to *Spain*, his great patroneſs *Iſabella*, queen of *Caſtile*, died; but this moſt able navigator did not long ſurvive her, he dying at *Valladolid*, on the 20th of May 1506, in the 59th year of his age.

SECT. I.

ISLANDS *belonging to* Great Britain.

The BERMUDAS, *or* SOMERS ISLANDS, *commonly called the* SUMMER ISLANDS.

THE *Bermudas*, or *Somers Iſlands*, which are diſtant about 300 leagues W. of the *Azores*, and equally diſtant from the continent of *America*, received their firſt name from being diſcovered by *John Bermudas*, a *Spaniard*, in the year 1527, after which they were frequently touched at by his countrymen in their paſſage to the *Weſt Indies*. They received their ſecond name from Sir *George Somers*, an *Engliſhman*, who was ſhipwrecked upon them, with Sir *Thomas Gates*, in 1609, in their paſſage to *Virginia*. The perpetual mildneſs of the climate has cauſed this name to be changed, by an apt alluſion, to *Summer Iſlands*. Theſe iſlands lie very cloſe to each other, and are very numerous, yet their whole circumference is not more than ſeven leagues, but moſt of them ſo ſmall and barren, as not to be habitable. They lie about 32°. 35′. N. latitude, and about 63°. 28′. W. longitude, from *Greenwich*. Their greateſt extent, which is from the N. E. to the S. W. is computed at about twenty miles, and their greateſt breadth about five: ſcarce an eighth part of this ſmall ſpot is inhabited. They are ſo environed with rugged and dreadful rocks, that they ſeem to threaten all the ſhips that venture near the coaſt with inevitable deſtruction; and ſo many have been wrecked upon them, that the *Spaniards* gave them the name of *Los Diabolos*, or the *Devils*.

The air of theſe iſlands has always been eſteemed extremely healthful; and the appearance of every thing in *St. George*'s iſland, and the other fertile ones, is perfectly delightful: whence people have been accuſtomed to remove thither from the other colonies, in order to repair their broken conſtitutions. The heat in ſummer is very ſupportable, and cold in winter is here unknown: ſome even affirm, that there is but one ſeaſon, and that a perpetual ſpring, in which the trees never loſe their verdure; for though the leaves at one time of the year fall off, others have firſt budded out: but, to abate the enjoyments to be derived from the excellence of the climate, theſe iſlands are ſubject to tremendous ſtorms of thunder and lightning. It is ſaid, that there is not a ſingle ſpring of freſh and good water on any one of the iſlands.

Maize is the only corn raiſed here. The *cedars* of theſe iſlands, are ſaid to exceed all thoſe of the other parts of *America*, particularly in their fragrancy, durableneſs, beauty, and the hardneſs of the wood; they grow here in ſuch abundance, that this wood anſwers in every reſpect the purpoſe of oak timber; for the inhabitants not only build their beſt ſloops, brigantines, and other veſſels with cedar, but ſome of their houſes, churches, and other public buildings. Their *palmeto*, which is a kind of wild palm, is no leſs uſeful and common. Its fruit, which in colour, ſhape, and ſize, reſembles our damſon, is very delicious; the wood is very ſerviceable not only for building but for fuel, and the leaves, which are generally between eight and ten feet long, ſerve to make a very good covering for their houſes. The *date*, or *palm-tree*, likewiſe yields a fine fruit; and their foreſts abound with a variety of odoriferous and medicinal woods, ſome black, others yellow, and ſome red. The berries of theſe laſt trees have the ſtyptic quality of a ſloe, and are much uſed by the *Engliſh* to cure the flux, which frequently enſues from eating the luſcious palm-berries, and other rich fruits. All *European* and *American* trees are ſaid to grow here in great perfection, eſpecially the *mulberry*, *olive*, *laurel*, *Barbary pear*, and *orange-trees*, which are peculiarly excellent; the fruit, in point of ſize, ſcent, and flavour, far exceed thoſe either in the *Eaſt* or *Weſt Indies*. They have alſo a very ſingular plant called the *Summer Iſland red-wood*, the berry of which is as red as the prickly-pear, and gives the ſame kind of tincture; it nouriſhes worms, which turn into flies that are ſomewhat larger than the cochineal fly, and have a medicinal virtue much exceeding it. They have alſo a plant called the *poiſonous weed*, that grows much in the ſame manner as ivy; but this is the only noxious vegetable in any of theſe iſlands.

There were no quadrupeds in the *Bermudas* but hogs, when Sir *George Somers* was ſhip-wrecked here; and theſe he found by ſending out two or three of his own to feed, which rambling home, a huge wild boar followed them, and being killed, was found excellent meat. The hogs they afterward killed were all black, whence it is concluded that the *Spaniards* left them there to breed, they being of the ſame kind with thoſe they carried to the continent of *America*. They have alſo all the other ſpecies of *European* cattle, but they are not very numerous.

Theſe iſlands abound with a prodigious variety of wild fowl. The *Engliſh* at their firſt coming found a kind of water-fowl peculiar to thoſe iſlands, called *cowkees*; they breed in the holes of the rocks, and in burrows like rabbits. This bird is of the ſize of a ſea-mew, and is of ſo gentle a nature as to be eaſily caught; and being very good food, ſuch numbers have been taken of them that they are now become ſcarce. Here are likewiſe found the *rumpted-bird* and the *pemlico*, the laſt of which is ſeldom ſeen in the day-time.

Among the inſects in theſe iſlands the *ſpider* is the only one deſerving particular mention, being ſaid to be larger here than in any other country in the world; and its colours are remarkably beautiful.

The number of theſe iſlands has not been aſcertained: the principal of them are *St. George*, *St. David*, *Ireland*, *Somerſet*, *Long-iſland*, *Bird-iſland*, *Cooper*, and *Nonſuch*. The firſt of theſe is the moſt conſiderable.

The *Bermudas* were never inhabited by any race of *Indians*; the firſt ſettlement which was made there was by the *Engliſh* in the year 1612; the new colony conſiſting of about ſixty perſons. The ſalubrity of the climate ſoon attracted many others; among whom was the firſt harmonizer of *Engliſh* verſe, *Waller*; who having been detected in forming a confederacy to oppoſe the violent meaſures of the republican parliament, ſaved his life by betraying his friends, and paying 10,000 *l.* when eſcaped, to ſecure himſelf from future imputation, he took a voyage to theſe iſlands; which he deſcribes in the higheſt ſtyle of panegyric. The following paſſage is the moſt cloſely deſcriptive of any part of the three cantos of which the poem conſiſts.

> The naked rocks are not unfruitful there,
> But, at ſome conſtant ſeaſons, ev'ry year
> Their barren tops with luſcious food abound,
> And with the eggs of various fowls are crown'd.
> Tobacco is the worſt of things, which they
> To Engliſh landlords, as their tribute, pay;
> Such is the mould, that the bleſt tenant feeds
> On precious fruits, and pays his rent in weeds.
> With candy'd plantains and the juicy pine,
> On choiceſt melons and ſweet grapes they dine,
> And with potatoes fat their wanton ſwine.
> Nature theſe cates with ſuch a laviſh hand
> Pours out among them, that our coarſer land
> Taſtes of that bounty, and does cloth return,
> Which not for warmth, but ornament, is worn.
> For the kind Spring which but ſalutes us here,
> Inhabits there, and courts them all the year,
> Ripe fruits and bloſſoms on the ſame trees live;
> At once they promiſe what at once they give.
> So ſweet the air, ſo moderate the clime,
> None ſickly lives, or dies before his time.
> Heav'n ſure has kept this ſpot uncurſt,
> To ſhew how all things were created firſt.
> The tardy plants in our cold orchards plac'd
> Reſerve their fruit for the next age's taſte;
> There a ſmall grain in ſome few months will be
> A firm, a lofty, and a ſpacious tree.
> The *palma-chriſti*, and the fair *papá*,
> Now but a ſeed (preventing Nature's law)
> In half the circle of the haſty year
> Project a ſhade, and lovely fruits do wear.
> And as their trees, in our dull region ſet,
> But faintly grow, and no perfection get,
> So, in this northern tract, our hoarſer throats
> Utter unripe and ill-conſtrained notes,
> While the ſupporter of the poets' ſtyle,
> *Phœbus*, on them eternally does ſmile.

The number of people in all the iſlands is computed at about five thouſand. The only manufacture carried on here is that of ſail cloth. They ſeem to content themſelves with the plenty and pleaſure of their country, and with enjoying a ſafe and quiet retreat from the troubles and cares of the reſt of the world. Indeed the inhabitants have conſtantly maintained an excellent reputation, and the *Bermudas* have been equally remarkable for the fineneſs of the country, and the integrity, ſimplicity, and honeſty of the people. Their beauty and healthfulneſs, together with the amiable character of the inhabitants, induced the learned dean *Berkeley*, afterward biſhop of *Cloyne*, to erect an academy at the *Bermudas* for promoting uſeful learning and true religion in the *Weſt Indies*; and the Society for the Propagation of the Goſpel aſſiſted him in procuring a patent from *George* I. for building a college here. That gentleman and three fellows of *Trinity-college Dublin*, with ſeveral of the doctor's relations, embarked on this undertaking; but were driven by a ſtorm to *Long-Iſland*, in the province of *New York*, from whence the doctor, with his companions, went to ſeveral other towns in *New England*, where they preached: he ſettled for ſome time on *Rhode Iſland*; but the deſign of erecting a college being laid aſide, they returned home, and ſoon after doctor *Berkeley* was promoted to the ſee of *Cloyne* in *Ireland*.

The cuſtom-houſe receipts at the port of *St. George*, in the year 1784, amounted to 273 *l.* ſterling, and the expences in ſalaries were 120 *l.* *Fifteenth Report of the Commiſſioners of the Public Accounts.*

The governor and council are appointed by the crown, and the repreſentatives of the people compoſe the aſſembly. The commerce of theſe iſlands chiefly conſiſts in timber and proviſions, in building ſhips, and ſending a ſmall quantity of tobacco to *England*.

The BAHAMA, *or* LUCAYAN *Iſlands.*

THE BAHAMA iſlands are ſeated at the E. and S.E. of *Florida*, and to the N. of *Cuba*, ſtretching from the N.W. to the S.E. between 21°. and 27°. N. latitude, and between 70°. and 80°. W. longitude. Theſe iſlands are very numerous; but there are only twelve worthy of notice. Between them and the continent of *Florida*, is the gulf of *Bahama* or *Florida*, through which the *Spaniſh* galleons ſail in their paſſage to *Europe*.

Great Bahama, from which the reſt of theſe iſlands take their name, is ſeated in 26°. 40′. N. latitude, at the diſtance of fifteen or twenty leagues from *Florida*, and eight or ten to the W. of the iſland of *Lucaya*, from which it is divided by a channel, which, notwithſtanding its great breadth, is very dangerous from its rocks and ſands. *Bahama* is about fifty miles in length; and ſcarce any where ſixteen miles in breadth, and in many places not half ſo broad. It is however very pleaſant and fruitful, the air ſerene and temperate, and the ſoil remarkably rich, the iſland being watered by a multitude of ſprings and brooks of freſh water. It formerly produced plenty of *guaiacum*, *ſaſſafras*, *ſarſaparilla*, and *red-wood*; but theſe were all deſtroyed by the *Spaniards*; ſo that its chief produce at preſent is *Indian* wheat: here are alſo ſeveral kinds of fowl, and a particular ſort of rabbit: the reſt of their proviſions and other neceſſaries the inhabitants obtain from *Carolina* and *Florida*. The people, both here and in the iſland of *Providence*, are capable of aſſiſting the ſhips that are driven upon their coaſt by the boiſterous winds and impetuous currents, which are very prevalent.

PROVIDENCE iſland is ſituated in the centre of ſome hundreds of theſe iſlands, ſome of them many miles in length, and others only ſmall rocks riſing above the water; ſo that it is extremely dangerous for ſhips to be driven in among them by a tempeſt. This iſland lies in 24°. 30′. N. latitude, and is about twenty-eight miles long and eleven broad, where it is wideſt. The iſland is beautiful, and abounds with *trees*, *plants*, *fowl*, and *fiſh*. The moſt conſiderable profit formerly made by the planters aroſe from the misfortunes of ſuch as were ſhipwrecked, and whom they relieved; or from thoſe who in a winter-voyage to the continent of *America* were driven to the *Bahama* iſlands, and put into *Providence* for proviſions, where the traders who purchaſed them from *Carolina* kept ſtore-houſes for the purpoſe. The principal produce of the iſland is *ſalt* and *braſiletto-wood*; they alſo ſow peaſe and *Indian* wheat.

The other iſlands, although they do not merit any particular notice, amount to between four and five hundred. The moſt conſiderable of them, are *Eluthera*, *Harbour-iſland*, *Lucaya*, *Androſs*, *Cigateo*, which may be termed of the ſecond magnitude. Thoſe of the third are *Cat-iſland*, the firſt land diſcovered by *Columbus* in *America*, and called by him *St. Sebaſtian*; the natives then called it *Guanabani*, *Yumeta*, *Samana*, *Mayaguana*, *Yuma* or *Exuma*, *Ynagua*, *Caicos*, and *Triangulo*. The reſt, they are rather barren rocks than iſlands.

The native *Indians*, a ſimple, harmleſs, inoffenſive people, received the firſt diſcoverers with the utmoſt aſtoniſhment, flocked in crowds to the *European* veſſels, and admired every thing they ſaw; but though they behaved in a moſt inoffenſive manner, the *Spaniards*, after *Columbus*'s time, not thinking thoſe iſlands worth making a ſettlement upon, to the diſgrace of humanity, extirpated all the natives they found, though they were very numerous; and thus wantonly murdered many thouſands of innocent perſons, without any advantage to themſelves.

Theſe iſlands lying out of the courſe of ſhips bound to the continent of *America*, it was long before they were known to the *Engliſh*: but in 1667 Captain *William Sayle*, in a voyage to *Carolina*, was forced among them in a ſtorm, and had an opportunity of examining them carefully, particularly a large iſland to which he at firſt gave his own name; but being a ſecond time driven upon it, he gave it the name of *Providence*.

On his return to *England*, he imparted to the proprietors of *Carolina*, a knowledge of the ſituation and circumſtances of theſe iſlands. *Charles* II. made a grant of the *Bahama* iſlands to *George* duke of *Albe-*

marle, *Anthony* lord *Aſhley*, *John* lord *Berkeley*, *William* lord *Craven*, ſir *George Carteret*, and ſir *Peter Colleton*.

The firſt governor ſent by the proprietors to *Providence-iſland* was Mr. *Chillingworth*, who ſailed thither about the year 1672, when ſeveral people from *England*, and the other colonies, went to ſettle there; but living a licentious life, and Mr. *Chillingworth* endeavouring to bring them to reaſon, they aſſembled in a tumultuous manner, and having ſeized him, ſhipped him off for *Jamaica*, and then lived without control.

The proprietors, ſome years after, ſent another governor to preſide over theſe turbulent ſettlers, but the *Spaniards* ſeized upon the iſland and diſpoſſeſſed the *Engliſh*. It then remained uninhabited for ſeveral years; until, about the time of the Revolution, ſeveral *Engliſh* from *Europe* and *America* removed thither, and the proprietors again exerciſed their right of appointing a governor.

About ten years after, *Providence* and the adjacent iſlands contained near a thouſand inhabitants; ſome tobacco was planted, a ſugar-mill was ſet up, and other improvements were made; but in 1708, the *Spaniards* and *French* landed, ſurpriſed the fort, took the governer priſoner, plundered and ſtripped the *Engliſh*, burnt the town of *Naſſau*, together with the church, ruined the fort, and ſpiked the guns: after which they carried off the governor, and the blacks.

The *Bahama Iſlands* at length becoming a receptacle for pirates, Captain *Woodes Rogers*, was appointed governor, who ſailed for *Providence* in 1718, with a naval force deſtined to ſubdue the pirates; which having effected, he began to regulate the government, and nominated ſix of the adventurers who came with him to be of the council, to which he added ſix out of ſuch of the inhabitants as had never been pirates. A few years after, the number of inhabitants was computed at fifteen hundred, out of whom were formed three companies of militia. The face of affairs being thus changed, the town of *Naſſau* was rebuilt, and plantations laid out. Soon after the neighbouring iſland of *Eleuthera* was likewiſe ſettled: about ſixty families fixing themſelves there, erected a ſmall fort for their defence. The like was done in *Harbour-iſland*, where the plantations ſoon grew more conſiderable, and a larger fort was built for the protection of the inhabitants. *Cat-Iſland* was alſo ſettled. Captain *Rogers* likewiſe defeated the *Spaniards*, who, after three ſeveral preparations, attacked him with two thouſand men; which force he repulſed, and burnt two of their ſhips of war in their retreat. At length Mr. *Rogers* returned to *England*, and was ſucceeded in his government by captain *Fitz-Williams*; and ever ſince this laſt ſettlement of theſe iſlands, they have been continually improving, though they advance but ſlowly.

In the year 1776, the iſland of *Providence* was invaded and deſpoiled, by a ſquadron of *American* ſhips conſiſting of five frigates. In the year 1782, the *Spaniards* took the iſland, which in the next year was retaken by Col. *Devereaux*; and by the 7th article of the peace which followed, his Catholic majeſty reſtored to *Great Britain* all the *Bahamas*.

The expences of the cuſtoms in the *Bahama* iſlands, in the year 1784, according to the fifteenth report of the commiſſioners appointed to examine the public accounts, was 201 *l.* ſterling, and the receipts on duties only 82 *l.*

JAMAICA.

THIS is one of the iſlands called the *Greater Antilles*, which, as diſtinguiſhed from the *Carribbee Iſlands*, contain only *Jamaica*, *Cuba*, *Hiſpaniola*, and *Porto Rico*, with ſome ſmall iſlands that are, geographically, appendant to them.

JAMAICA, the largeſt of all the *Britiſh Iſlands* in *America*, was named by *Columbus St. Jago*, which it retained while in the poſſeſſion of the *Spaniards*; but after being taken by the *Engliſh*, it obtained its ancient name. It extends from 75°. 20'. to 78°. W. longitude from *London*, and from 17°. 50'. to 18°. 42'. N. latitude; and is about a hundred and ſixty miles in its greateſt length from *Point Negril* on the W. to *Point Morant* on the E. and ſeventy in its greateſt breadth from the *Point* of *Portland* on the S. to *Gallina Point*, on the N. but grows leſs toward each end. It is twenty-four leagues S. of *Cuba*, and thirty W. of *Hiſpaniola*.

Being within the tropic, it has the trade wind continually on the S. ſide of the iſland, which is called the ſea-breeze. It begins to blow about eight o'clock in the morning, increaſes till twelve at noon, decreaſes as the ſun deſcends, and entirely ſubſides by four o'clock in the afternoon. The land breeze begins about eight in the evening, blowing four leagues into the ſea; it continues increaſing till twelve at night, and decreaſes again till four. Thus, as the land-wind blows at night, and the ſea-breeze during the day, no ſhips can come into port except in the day-time, nor go out but at break of day, or ſoon after.

The whole iſland is interſected by one continued ridge of hills, which runs from E. to W. through the middle of it, and are called the *Blue Mountains*, on each ſide of which are chains of leſſer mountains, which gradually ſink as they approach the ſhore. The mountainous part is very ſteep, and the higheſt hills on their N. and S. ſides are ſurrounded by very deep channels made by the violent rains, which almoſt every day fall on the mountains, and firſt wearing a ſmall channel for their paſſage, and afterward carrying every thing before them, form channels extremely deep. Moſt of the ſavannas, or plains, cleared of wood and fit for paſture, lie near the S. ſide of the iſland; they reſemble our meadow land, and a perſon may ride ſeveral miles without meeting with the leaſt aſcent: ſome of the plains within land are environed with hills. After rain they appear green and fertile; but after a long drought look yellow and parched.

The principal harbours in the iſland are *Port Royal* and *Kingſton*, which are fine and capacious; *Old Harbour*, *Carliſle* and *Montego Bays*, *Bluefields*; *Port Morant*, at the E. end of the iſland; and *Port Negril*, at the W. end: beſide which there are others on the S. and N. ſides; but it is dangerous approaching the coaſt without a pilot, on account of the coral rocks, with which it is every where encompaſſed.

None of the rivers of *Jamaica* are navigable; for, riſing in the mountains, in the centre of the iſland, they precipitate themſelves down the rocks to the N. and S. falling into the ſea before they have run many miles, frequently carrying down with them large trees and huge pieces of rock; ſeveral of them have cataracts fifty or ſixty feet high. In dry years, water is very ſcarce in the ſavannas at a diſtance from the rivers, ſo that many cattle die with driving to water. It is remarkable, that ſome of the rivers in the mountains in ſeveral places riſe above and ſink under ground, and in particular the *Rio d'Oro* falls and riſes two or three times. Another peculiarity is, that ſome of the ſprings and rivers petrify their channels by encruſting them with a cement which unites the gravel and ſand in their bottoms. There are alſo ſeveral hot ſprings, and many others that are ſalt and form lakes, particularly *Riotto*, a lake that receives much water, and has no viſible diſcharge. In theſe lakes, and in ponds formed by ſea-water, large quantities of ſalt is produced by the heat exhaling the moiſture.

The mountains, and indeed the greateſt part of the iſland, are covered with fine woods that never loſe their verdure, but look for ever green, and are gay in every ſeaſon. Nor are the beauties of the better cultivated vallies inferior to theſe; they too wear the verdant robe of nature, and pleaſe no leſs when they are laid out with the niceſt art and care, and produce the richeſt plants, as the *ſugar-cane*, *ginger*, *pimento*, and others. Here are likewiſe the fineſt *orange* and *lemon-trees* in great abundance. Fruit is ſo common that few regard it; on the way-ſides the *citron*, the *ſtar-apple*, the *guava*, and the *mamee*, grow wild. But theſe advantages are counterbalanced by many diſagreeable circumſtances: the rivers are infeſted by the dreadful *alligator*, the fens and marſhes nouriſh the *guana* and *galliwaſp*, with numberleſs ſnakes and noxious animals, and the ſcorching heat of a vertical ſun renders the iſland ſickly.

The longeſt day in ſummer is about thirteen hours, and the ſhorteſt in winter about eleven. At nine in the forenoon the air grows intolerably hot, and could ſcarce be endured, were it not for the ſea-breeze already mentioned. Indeed the hot and moiſt temperament of the air would ſoon bring on peſtilential diſeaſes, that would in a ſhort time convert the country to a deſert, had not the wiſe Contriver of all things prepared thoſe friendly gales, the ſea and land breezes, to temper the air and render it refreſhing.

The nights are ſometimes cool, and the dews are ſo copious within land, that in a morning the water drops from the leaves of the trees as if ſprinkled with rain. Theſe chilly and piercing dews, which fall every night after the pores have been opened by the extraordinary heat of the day, are found to be extremely unwholeſome; and ſtrangers who expoſe themſelves to their influence, ſeldom eſcape without a ſevere ſickneſs.

Inſtead of dividing the year into ſpring, ſummer, autumn, and winter, its only diviſions are the dry and wet ſeaſons: nor are theſe regular, but vary in many parts of the iſland. Thus about the *Blue Mountain* valley, and ſeveral hilly places, they have more or leſs rain every day in the year, and plant the ſugar-cane at the ſame time they are cutting others for uſe. On the N. ſide the ſeaſons are pretty regular; they begin to plant in Auguſt, and continue till Chriſtmas, all which time they are ſure of rain; after that, till the end of March, they have none; but then it begins again, and continues during the months of April and May. Several parts of the iſland, which were once the choiceſt and richeſt ſpots, and had fine ſugar-works, which uſed annually to produce many hundred hogſheads of that valuable commodity, are now only fit for grazing cattle, being dry for almoſt nine months in the year. This is aſcribed to the cutting down the woods; for the trees gathered and retained great quantities of vapours, which were diffuſed in rain. The months of July, Auguſt, and September, are called the hurricane months, becauſe they then happen moſt frequently.

It lightens almoſt every night, but attended with little thunder, which, whenever it happens, is very terrible; the claps being aſtoniſhingly loud, and the lightning in theſe violent ſtorms frequently does great execution. In February or March they expect earthquakes, which have ſometimes been as dreadful as any recorded in hiſtory; ſome of theſe we ſhall hereafter have occaſion to mention. Indeed, the inhabitants obſerve ſeveral days in the year in a ſolemn manner, on account of ſtorms and earthquakes.

According to the beſt obſervations, there is not one third of the country inhabited; there are indeed plantations round the iſland, but none at any great diſtance from the ſea; and even theſe are ſo far from being cultivated, that the greateſt part of the ground is not cleared, but is overgrown with wood; yet the ſoil is in ſome places ſo exceedingly fertile, that one acre has been known to yield ſeveral hogſheads of ſugar.

The Vegetables of JAMAICA, *with a particular Deſcription of the* Sugar-Plant, *its Culture and the Manner of making Sugar: the* Pimento-Tree, *the* Cocoa, *or* Chocolate-Tree, *the wild Cinnamon Coffee-Tree, and Ginger; with a conciſe Account of the* Beaſts, Birds, Inſects, *and* Fiſhes.

NO ſorts of *European* grain grow here; they have only maize, or *Indian* corn, *Guinea* corn, peaſe of various kinds, but none of them reſembling ours, with variety of roots. Fruits, as hath been already obſerved, grow in great plenty.

The *ſugar-plant* grows in a long ſtalk, or cane, divided by joints, two, three, four, or five inches aſunder, and about ſix feet high; the ſprouts and leaves at the top, riſing ſo as to make it near eight feet in all. The body of the cane ſeldom exceeds an inch in diameter; the colour of its tops is a pure graſs-green, but the cane itſelf when ripe, is yellowiſh. It is covered with a thin ſkin or bark, and within is of a white ſpongy ſubſtance full of juice, which the ſlaves and others ſuck; nothing being pleaſanter and more nouriſhing when it is ripe, and taken with moderation. Upon this occaſion they cut the rind, and put the ſpongy part into the mouth, when the juice will come more freely than honey out of the comb. This ſweetneſs is extremely agreeable, and far from being ſurfeiting. Of this juice are made *ſugar*, *rum*, and *molaſſes*.

The ſeaſon for planting ſugar-canes is from Auguſt to the beginning of December, and they do not arrive to maturity till they have been a year and a half in the ground. Their manner of growing is in ſprouts, three, four, or five, from one root. The cane-tops make very good food for horſes and black cattle; but the ſolid canes are carried to the mill.

They are planted by digging long trenches in the earth, about ſix inches deep, and as many broad, laying a double row of canes along in the trench, one by another, then the earth is thrown in, and another trench dug at about two feet diſtance, till all the land is planted by laying the canes along. Thus they produce the greateſt number of ſprouts; for this way a branch ſhoots out of every joint of the cane. The firſt planters uſed to thruſt a piece of cane perpendicularly into a hole, at certain diſtances, which yielded no ſhoot but from the top, and having three or four ſprouts whoſe whole weight depended on one root, when they grew tall and heavy, the ſtorms looſened the roots; but by this modern way of planting the root is ſecured, and the produce increaſed. They come up ſoon after they are planted, and in about twelve weeks they grow two feet high.

The next care of the planter is to weed the canes, and to dung them; but this laſt is done either when they are planted or when they are grown two feet high, and this is the greateſt trouble and expence the planter beſtows; for, but for this dunging, a third part of the negroes would execute every part of the buſineſs.

When the canes are ripe they are cut down, ſtripped of their leaves and tops, bundled up in faggots, and carried to the mill by mules, or in carts drawn by horſes. The mills are turned by oxen or horſes; and ſome ſubſtantial planters have erected wind-mills: there the juice is preſſed out by wooden rollers caſed with iron, and at the bottom of the mill is a hollow place which receives the juice, from whence it is conveyed by leaden pipes into a ciſtern near the boiling-houſe, where it muſt not remain above one day, leſt it ſhould grow ſour. From thence it is conveyed through a gutter, fixed to the walls of the boiling-houſe, to the clarifying copper, or boiler, and there boiled till all the groſs matter riſing to the top is ſkimmed off. It is then carried into a ſecond, and ſo into a third, fourth, fifth, ſixth, and ſeventh boiler; and is continually kept ſtirring and boiling till it comes to a conſiſtency; and yet all this boiling would only reduce it to a thick clammy ſubſtance; but to turn it to grain they pour in ſome lime-water, on which the ſugar begins to riſe up with a turbulent and ungovernable fury, occaſioned by the fermentation of the liquor from the lime-water and the vehement heat of the fire; when, to prevent its running over, they throw in a ſmall piece of tallow no larger than a nut, which ſoon cauſes it to fall. The liquor is at length emptied into a cooler, where it remains till it is fit to be potted. The pots are wide at the top, tapering downward, and a hole is left for the molaſſes to drain. In refining the ſugar, the firſt degree of pureneſs is permitting the molaſſes to drain away with the top of the pot open, by which means the air hardens the ſugar before it has time to refine by ſeparation. The ſecond degree is procured by covering the pots at the top with clay; the firſt requires but one month to refine, and the other four months.

We ſhall now deſcribe the principal trees, and ſhall begin with the *pimento*, which produces *Jamaica* pepper, or allſpice. It is as thick as a man's thigh, it riſes ſtraight above thirty feet, and is covered with a very ſmooth ſkin of a grey colour: it is branched out on every hand, having the end of its twigs ſet with leaves of ſeveral ſizes, the largeſt being four or five inches long, and two or three broad in the middle, whence it decreaſes in both extremes ending in a point. The ends of the twigs are branched into bunches of flowers, each ſtalk ſuſtaining a flower bending back, within which bend are many ſtamina of a pale green colour : theſe flowers have a branch of crowned berries, the crown being made up of four ſmall leaves, at firſt greeniſh ; but when ripe black, ſmooth, and ſhining, containing, in a moiſt green aromatic pulp, two large ſeeds, ſeparated by a membrane. This tree grows in all the hilly parts of the iſland ; but chiefly on the N. ſide. It flowers in June, July, and Auguſt, and the fruit ſoon ripens. There is no difficulty in curing the *Pimento*, or *Jamaica* pepper : they climb the trees, and pull the green unripe fruit, which they expoſe to the ſun till it becomes of a brown colour, and is fit for the market. According to Sir *Hans Sloane*, this is the beſt, the moſt temperate, mild, and innocent of all ſpices.

The body of the *cacao*, or *chocolate-nut-tree*, is commonly about four inches in diameter, and about twelve feet from the ground to the top of the tree ; the chocolate-nuts grow in pods, or long ſhells, each having three, four, or five kernels of about the ſize of cheſnuts, ſeparated from each other by a pleaſant refreſhing white ſubſtance, nearly of the conſiſtence of the pulp of a roaſted apple, moderately ſharp and ſweet. A bearing tree generally yields from two to eight pounds of nuts a year. The manner of curing them is to cut them down when ripe, and lay them in a heap to ſweat three or four days in the pods : after this the pods are cut, the nuts taken out, put in a trough, and covered with plantain-leaves, where they ſweat again about ſixteen or twenty days. After this they are put to dry three or four weeks in the ſun, and then they become of a rediſh dark colour. The pods grow only out of the body, or great limbs and boughs, and there are bloſſoms, with young and ripe fruit on the ſame tree at the ſame time.

The *wild cinnamon* is about twenty or thirty feet high, having many branches and twigs hanging downward, which form a very handſome top. The bark conſiſts of two parts, one outward and another inward ; the outward is thin, of a whitiſh grey colour, and of an aromatic taſte : the inward bark is much thicker than the true cinnamon, paler, and of a much more biting and aromatic taſte, ſomething like that of cloves. The leaves ſhoot out near the ends of twigs without any order, ſtanding on foot-ſtalks, each of them two inches in length, and one in breadth. They are of a yellowiſh green colour, and are ſmooth and ſhining, without any inciſures about their edges. The ends of the twigs are branched into bunches of ſcarlet or purple flowers, which falling off, are ſucceeded by cluſters of roughiſh green berries of the ſize of a large pea, that contain a pale green thin pulp, and four black ſhining ſeeds of an irregular figure. All the parts of this tree, when freſh, are very hot and aromatic ; but the inward bark of the tree is what is chiefly in uſe, both in the *Engliſh* plantations in the *Weſt Indies* and in *Europe*, and it is eaſily cured by only cutting off the bark, and letting it dry in the ſhade. The ordinary ſort of people in the *Weſt Indies* uſe it inſtead of all other ſpices, it being thought very good to conſume the immoderate humidity of the ſtomach, to help digeſtion, and expel wind. Rum loſes its diſagreeable ſmell if mixed with this bark.

In the courſe of the laſt war Lord *Rodney* captured a *French Eaſt India* ſhip, on board of which were ſeveral of the *ſpice* plants in a very healthy ſtate. Theſe the admiral preſented to the governor of *Jamaica* ; they were planted on the moſt favourable ſpots which could be choſen on the iſland, and have ſo far ſucceeded, that they promiſe, when arrived at a ſtate of maturity, to fructify, and yield a ſupply of thoſe valuable articles of merchandize. See a paper in the tranſactions of the Society for encouraging Arts, Manufactures and Commerce, for the year 1786, page 229.

Coffee is now much cultivated here : it is a large ſhrub, with leaves of a dark green ; the berries grow in great cluſters, and one buſh will produce ſeveral pounds. The berry is incloſed in a fine ſcarlet pulp, which is too luſcious to be palatable ; however many eat it. When it is ripe it turns black, and then the fruit is gathered, the berries ſeparated from the huſk, and expoſed to the ſun till they are well cured and fit for the market.

Here are alſo the *cabbage-tree*, the *cedar*, and the *maſtic-trees*, which grow to a great height ; the *mahogany-tree*, the *cotton-tree*, the *manchineel*, and a great number of others. The iſland likewiſe abounds with dyers woods, as *fuſtic*, *red-wood*, *logwood*, *&c.*

Among the drugs and medicinal herbs are *guaiacum*, *china-root*, *ſarſaparilla*, *caſſia*, *vaniloes*, *ginger*, *&c.* Ginger ſhoots forth blades from its root not unlike thoſe of wheat. The ſtalk ſeldom exceeds eighteen inches in height ; from its ſide grow ſharp-pointed leaves about five inches long, the extremity of the ſtalk ending in a ſoft pointed ſpire. When the plant is dug up, the roots are races of ginger, which are ſcraped clean, and dried in the ſun. The uſual time of planting this root is in May and June, and of digging it up in February and March.

Among the animals are the *land* and *ſea-turtle*, and the *alligator*. Here are all ſorts of fowl, wild and tame, and in particular more parrots than in any of the other iſlands ; beſides *parokeets*, *pelicans*, *ſnipes*, *teal*, Guinea *hens*, *geeſe*, *ducks*, and *turkies* ; the *humming-bird*, and a great variety of others. The rivers and bays abound with fiſh.

With reſpect to the reptiles and inſects ; among the mountains numberleſs *adders* and other noxious animals are bred, as are in the fens and marſhes the *guana* and *galliwaſp* ; but theſe laſt are not venomous. Among the inſects are the *ciron*, or *chegoe*, which eats into the nervous and membranous parts of the fleſh of the negroes, and the white people are ſometimes plagued with them. They get into the toes and eat the fleſh to the very bone. Theſe inſects enter any part of the body, but chiefly the legs and feet, where they breed in great numbers, and ſhut themſelves up in a bag. As ſoon as a perſon feels them, which is not perhaps till a week after they have entered the body, they pick them out with a needle or the point of a penknife, taking care to deſtroy the bag entirely, that none of the eggs, which are like nits, may be left behind. Muſkettoes are a terrible nuiſance here.

The Food, Dreſs, Buildings, Coin, Diſtempers, Manners and Cuſtoms of the Inhabitants of JAMAICA.

THE common bread here is *plantain*, *yams*, and *caſſava* ; the firſt is of an oblong form, grows in cluſters on the tree, and when pulled green and roaſted eats very deliciouſly. The *yams* are a kind of potatoe, but of a much larger ſize, ſome of them weighing ſeveral pounds. *Caſſava* is the root of a ſhrub taken and ſqueezed, the juice being a mortal poiſon ; yet this root, when properly prepared, is very wholeſome and agreeable food ; when dry it is grated and put in water, where it ſtands a conſiderable time ; the water being poured off, and the flour dried, it is made into cakes, and baked on a griddle over the fire. Theſe cakes are white and criſp, and are preferred by the *Creoles* to any other bread whatever. Theſe ſeveral kinds of food are not peculiar to this iſland, but are eaten in moſt of the other iſlands, and on the continent of *North America*.

There are ſuch plenty of hogs, that many plantations have ſeveral hundreds of them, and their fleſh is exceeding ſweet and delicate. Their beef is tough and lean ; the mutton and lamb tolerable: the cattle bred on the iſland are very few. The wool of the ſheep here reſembles the hair of a goat ; theſe ſheep are larger than thoſe in *England*. Here is a variety of wild-fowl, as well as common poultry ; and the *tortoiſe*, or turtle, caught on the coaſt, is much admired. They have alſo ſalt cod from *Newfoundland*, with ſalt beef from *Ireland*, for the ſlaves are ſeldom allowed freſh proviſions.

The common drink for perſons in affluent circumſtances is *Madeira* wine mixed with water; while thoſe of inferior rank drink rum-punch, which being frequently taken to exceſs, has obtained the name of "kill-devil:" thouſands loſe their lives by it, eſpecially thoſe who are juſt come to the iſland, for they cannot drink it to exceſs without expoſing themſelves to imminent danger; as, by heating the blood, it brings on fevers, which in a few hours ſend them to the grave. They have alſo ale and claret, but theſe are extravagantly dear.

With reſpect to dreſs, the heat renders many cloaths inſupportable, and therefore the men generally wear only thread-ſtockings, linen-drawers, a veſt, a handkerchief tied round the head, and a hat upon it. Wigs are never uſed but on Sundays, or in court-time, and then gentlemen appear very gay in coats of ſilk, and veſts trimmed with ſilver. The ſervants wear a coarſe linen-frock, which buttons at the neck and hands, long trowſers of the ſame, a checked ſhirt, and no ſtockings. The negroes generally go naked, except thoſe that attend gentlemen, who take care to have them dreſſed in their own livery.

The ladies make as gay an appearance here as in any part of *Europe*; they dreſs as rich, and appear with as good a grace. Their morning habit is a looſe night-gown, careleſsly wrapped about them; before dinner they put off their diſhabille, and ſhew themſelves in all the advantage of a rich, neat, and becoming dreſs. The ſervant-maids have generally a cotton or ſtriped *Holland* gown, and plain head-cloaths. Many of the negro women in the country go almoſt naked; for they do not know what ſhame is, and are ſurpriſed at an *European*'s baſhfulneſs; but in town they are obliged to wear a kind of petticoat, and ſome of them are neatly dreſſed.

The gentlemen's houſes are generally built low, of one ſtory, and conſiſt of five or ſix handſome apartments beautifully lined, and floored with mahogany; they have generally a piazza, to which is an aſcent by ſeveral ſteps, and this ſerves as a ſcreen againſt the heat. In the towns are ſeveral houſes two ſtories high; but this is diſapproved of, becauſe they are ſeldom known to ſtand the ſhock of an earthquake, or the fury of a ſtorm. The negroes dwell in poor miſerable huts built with reeds.

There are few gardens that deſerve notice; the chief curioſities they produce are *Engliſh peas*, *cabbages*, ſome kinds of *European* fruits, and others peculiar to the climate. The *apple-tree* ſeldom comes to any perfection, and continues to bear but a very few years; the ſame may alſo be ſaid of other fruits that thrive with us: indeed the plants and fruits which flouriſh here would alone be ſufficient to render the gardens more delightful than can be imagined; but they deſpiſe the orange, the lemon, the cacao, and the pomegranate; and prefer to the fine ſhade and fragrance of theſe a number of ſhrubs that are of no manner of uſe.

The current coin is entirely *Spaniſh*, and *Engliſh* money is ſeldom ſeen, except in the cabinets of the curious. There is no place perhaps where ſilver is ſo plentiful: they uſe no copper, and the loweſt piece is a ryal, which here paſſes for ſeven-pence halfpenny; but a halfpenny in *Britain* will go farther. A perſon cannot dine for leſs than a piece of eight, and the common rate of boarding is three pounds a week.

The common diſtempers here are high fevers and the belly-ach. The fevers are generally extremely violent, and a few hours frequently carry off the perſon afflicted with this diſorder. Few eſcape them on their firſt arrival, and many die by the firſt attack. The belly-ach, or dry-gripes, is the ſevereſt pain that can be endured: it frequently takes away the uſe of the limbs, which is never recovered. The common remedies for this diſeaſe are gentle doſes of phyſic and clyſters. After they are ſomewhat recovered, the cold bath proves of great uſe in reſtoring the patient to his former vigour. The phyſicians here generally make large fortunes, and there have been ſeveral at *Jamaica*, who have been very conſpicuous and eminent in the learned world.

The Diviſions and principal Towns of JAMAICA: *its Government and Trade; with a particular Account of the Logwood Cutters in the Bay of* HONDURAS, *and the Trade carried on with the* SPANIARDS *in* AMERICA.

THE whole iſland is divided into three counties, namely, *Middleſex*, *Surry*, and *Cornwall*. The county of *Middleſex* contains about 1,305,235 acres; it has eight pariſhes, fifteen towns or villages, and ſends ſeventeen repreſentatives to the houſe of aſſembly. The county of *Surry* contains 672,616 acres; it has ſeven pariſhes, twelve towns and villages, and ſends ſixteen members. The county of *Cornwall* contains 1,522,149 acres; has five pariſhes, ten towns or villages, and ſends ten members.

The following table gives a general view of the whole iſland.

	Pariſhes.	Members.	Towns.
Middleſex.	St. Catharine	3	St. Jago de la Viega, or Spaniſh town.
	St. Dorothy	2	Old Harbour.
	St. John	2	—
	St. Thomas in the Vale	2	—
	Clarendon	2	—
	Vere	2	—
	St. Mary	2	Port Maria.
	St. Ann	2	St. Ann.
		17	
	Pariſhes.	Members.	Towns.
Surry.	Kingſton	3	Kingſton.
	Port Royal	3	Port Royal.
	St. Andrew	2	—
	St. David	2	—
	St. Thomas in the Eaſt	2	Morant Bay, Port Morant.
	Portland	2	Titchfield.
	St. George	2	—
		16	
	Pariſhes.	Members.	Towns.
Cornwall.	St. Elizabeth	2	Lacovia. Black River.
	Weſtmoreland	2	Savanna la Mar, county town.
	Hanover	2	Lucea.
	St. James	2	Montego Bay.
	Trelawney	2	Martha Brae, Falmouth.
		10	

PORT ROYAL was formerly the capital of the iſland; it ſtood upon the very point of a long narrow neck of land, which, toward the ſea, formed part of the border of a very noble harbour of its own name. In this harbour above a thouſand ſail of the largeſt ſhips could anchor with the greateſt convenience and ſafety; and the water was ſo deep at the quay of *Port Royal*, that veſſels of the greateſt burden could lay their broad-ſides to the wharfs, and load and unload at very little expence or trouble. This convenience weighed ſo much with the inhabitants, that they choſe this ſpot for their capital, though the place was a hot dry ſand, that did not produce any of the neceſſaries of life, and not even freſh water. However, its advantageous ſituation rendered it a conſiderable place, and it contained two thouſand houſes very handſomely built, and which let at as high a rate as thoſe of *London*. It grew to all this in about thirty years, and there were few places in the world which for the ſize could be compared to this town for trade, wealth, and an entire corruption of manners.

On the ninth of June, 1692, an earthquake, which ſhook the whole iſland to its foundations, overwhelmed the city, and buried nine-tenths of it eight fathoms under the water. This earthquake not only demoliſhed the city, but made a terrible devaſtation all over the iſland, and was followed by a contagious diſeaſe which was near giving the finiſhing hand to its deſtruction.

The city was rebuilt after the earthquake, but ten years after it was deſtroyed by a dreadful fire. Yet the extraordinary convenience of the harbour induced the inhabitants once more to rebuild it. But in 1722, one of the moſt dreadful hurricanes on record reduced it a third time to a heap of rubbiſh. Warned by theſe extraordinary calamities, the cuſtom-houſe and public offices were removed from thence, and the principal inhabitants ſettled on the oppoſite ſide of the bay at the town of *Kingſton*. *Port Royal* has, however, three or four handſome ſtreets, ſeveral croſs lanes, a fine church, an hoſpital for ſick and diſabled ſoldiers, and a yard for the king's naval ſtores, with conveniences for the workmen employed about the king's ſhips. The harbour is guarded by one of the ſtrongeſt forts in the *Weſt Indies*, which has a line of near a hundred pieces of cannon, and a conſtant garriſon of ſoldiers.

KINGSTON is well ſupplied with freſh water, and all manner of accommodations. The ſtreets are broad, perfectly ſtraight, and cut each other at right angles. It is about a mile long and contains above a thouſand houſes, many of them handſomely built, though low, with porticos, and every convenience for a comfortable habitation in ſuch a climate. Here the inferior courts ſit, and the receiver general, ſecretary, and ſurveyor, are obliged to keep offices. It has one or two churches, the Jews have two ſynagogues, and the Quakers a meeting-houſe. The fortifications of the harbour were greatly improved by Vice Admiral (afterward Sir Charles) *Knowles*, who was governor from the year 1752 to 1757.

Not far from *Kingſton* the river *Cobre*, a conſiderable but not navigable ſtream, falls into the ſea: and upon its banks ſtands ST. JAGO DE LA VEGA, or SPANISH TOWN, the ſeat of the government, and the place where the courts of juſtice are held, and conſequently the metropolis of *Jamaica*, though it is inferior in ſize to *Kingſton*. However, though it has leſs buſineſs, it has more gaiety. Here reſide many perſons of large fortunes, who make a very ſplendid figure.

The king of *Great Britain* appoints the governor and council of *Jamaica*; the repreſentatives of the people, which compoſe the houſe of aſſembly, are choſen by the freeholders. The council conſiſts of a preſident and ten members; the houſe of aſſembly, of forty-three members, one of whom is choſen ſpeaker. The governor is captain-general, admiral, and chancellor of the iſland; has power to iſſue out all ſorts of commiſſions; to ſummon and diſſolve aſſemblies; to make counſellors; to pardon all crimes, except treaſon or murder, and even for thoſe to grant a reprieve; to place and diſplace all officers who are not by patent: in a word, to act with ſovereign authority under his majeſty; and has a negative voice in all acts of the aſſembly. As he is chancellor, he is impowered to grant adminiſtrations of the eſtates of perſons dying inteſtate, and executorſhips; and this laſt brings in a conſiderable profit. His ſtated ſalary is two thouſand five hundred pounds a year; the aſſembly vote the governor as much more, and this, with the other great profits of his office, make it in the whole little inferior to ten thouſand pounds a year.

The militia is under the direction of officers appointed by the governor, and all from ſixteen to ſixty are enrolled.

The revenue of the iſland is reckoned to amount to ſeventy thouſand pounds, out of which are paid a great number of public officers, who have very large ſalaries.

The trade of *Jamaica* principally conſiſts in the following articles: firſt, *ſugar*, the ſecond is *rum*, of which they export about four thouſand puncheons. The third is *molaſſes*, in which they make a great part of their returns for *New England*, where there are great diſtilleries. Theſe are all the produce of their grand ſtaple the ſugar-cane. The fourth is *cotton*, of which they ſend out two thouſand bags. The fifth are various miſcellaneous articles, as cacao, coffee, a conſiderable quantity of pimento, ginger, ſweet-meats, drugs for dyers and apothecaries, mahogany, and manchaneel-plank. Some of the moſt conſiderable articles of their trade are with the continent of *New Spain* and *Terra Firma*; for in the former they cut great quantities of logwood, and both in the former and latter carry on an extremely profitable trade in negroes, and all the kinds of *European* goods carried thither from *Spain* by the flota.

Both the logwood and contraband trade have been the ſubject of much contention, and even the cauſe of a war between *England* and *Spain*. The cutting of logwood in the bay of *Honduras* on the ſouthern ſide of the peninſula of *Jacatan*, has been long claimed as a right by *England*; and this privilege was confirmed to his *Britannic* majeſty's ſubjects in the moſt expreſs terms by the treaty of peace in 1763.

The logwood-cutters are chiefly compoſed of vagabonds and fugitives from all parts of *North America*, and their way of life is ſuitable. They live in a kind of lawleſs manner, though they elect one among them whom they call their king, and to him pay as much obedience as they think fit. The country is low and extremely marſhy, the air moleſted by muſketoes, and the water infeſted with alligators; and yet a life of licentiouſneſs, a plenty of rum, large gains, and a want of thought, have reconciled them both to the hardſhips of their employment, the unwholeſomeneſs of the climate, and the other dangers to which their lives are expoſed. They go always well armed, and are ſaid to amount to about one thouſand five hundred men. This trade employs much ſhipping, finds employment for a number of ſeamen, conſumes a conſiderable quantity of *Britiſh* manufactures, and the value of returns are ſaid to be about ſixty thouſand pounds ſterling a year.

There is ſtill a more profitable trade carried on between this iſland and the *Spaniſh* continent, which has alſo been the cauſe of much diſpute between the courts of *England* and *Spain*. A ſhip from *Jamaica*, having taken in negroes, and a proper aſſortment of goods there, proceeds, in time of peace, to a harbour called the *Grout*, about four miles from *Porto Bello*. A perſon who underſtands *Spaniſh* is directly ſent aſhore, to give the merchants of the town notice of the arrival of the veſſel; the ſame news is likewiſe carried with great ſpeed to *Panama*, from whence the merchants ſet out diſguiſed like peaſants, carrying jars almoſt filled with ſilver; but the top covered with meal, to deceive the officers of the revenue. Here the ſhip frequently remains trading five or ſix weeks together. The *Spaniards* uſually come on board, leave their money, and take their negroes, and their goods packed up in parcels making a load for a man, after they have been firſt handſomely entertained on board, and received proviſions ſufficient for their journey home. If the whole cargo is not diſpoſed of here the captain bears off eaſtward to the *Brew*, a harbour about five miles from *Carthagena*, where he ſoon finds a market for the reſt. There is no trade more profitable than this; for they are paid in ready money, and the goods ſell higher than at any other market. It is not on this coaſt alone, but every where upon the *Spaniſh* main that this trade is carried on; nor is it by the *Engliſh* only, but the *French* from *Hiſpaniola*, the *Dutch* from *Curaſſoa*, and even the *Danes* have ſome ſhare in it. However, when the *Spaniſh* guarda coſtas ſeize upon one of theſe veſſels, they make no ſcruple of confiſcating the cargo, and of treating the crew little better than if they were pirates.

By an order of the king in council, dated 24th of March 1786, for regulating the trade and commerce with the *United States* of *America*, as far as it reſpects the *Weſt India* iſlands, all articles of merchandize brought from any of the *American* ſtates to any of the *Britiſh Weſt India* iſlands are required to be conveyed by *Britiſh* ſubjects only, and in no other than *Britiſh* built ſhips, belonging to the ſubjects of *Great Britain*, and navigated according to law. The articles permitted to be imported into the *Weſt India* iſlands under ſuch reſtrictions and regulations are ſpecified to be pitch, tar, turpentine, hemp and flax, maſts, yards and bowſprits, ſtaves, heading boards, timber, ſhingles, and all other ſpecies of lumber; horſes, neat cattle, ſheep, hogs, poultry, and all other ſpecies of grain, being the growth or production of any of the *United States* of *America*; alſo tobacco, in the fair and lawful way of barter and traffic. The articles permitted to be exported from the *Weſt India* iſlands to the ſtates of *America* are ſpecified to be, rum, ſugar, molaſſes, coffee, cocoa-nuts, ginger, and pimento. Theſe are required to be conveyed thither by *Britiſh* ſubjects, in *Britiſh* ſhips, navigated according to law; that is, two thirds of the crew being natural born ſubjects of *Great Britain*; and the ſame duties are to be paid upon the exportation of ſuch merchandize, as are paid for the ſame articles when exported to any *Britiſh* colony or plantation in *America*.

The ſtate of the cuſtoms in the ſeveral ports of the iſland of *Jamaica*, in the year 1784, appears, by the 15th report of the commiſſioners appointed to examine the public accounts, to be as follows:

PAYMENTS.

	Salaries. £.	Incidents. £.	Groſs Duties.	Net Duties.	Deficiences on Balance.
Kingſton -	920	10	1,960	983	
Savannah le Mar -	300	47	2	-	398
St. Lucea - -	300	35	18	-	407
Montego Bay -	355	77	59	-	290
Port Antonio -	300	65	3	-	392
					1,487

Hiſtory of JAMAICA.

THE iſland of *Jamaica* was diſcovered by *Columbus* in his ſecond voyage, in the year 1594; his ſon *Don Diego* was the firſt *European* governor of the iſland, and built the city of *St. Jago de la Vega*, now *Spaniſh Town*. On the firſt arrival of the *Spaniards* the *Indians* appeared in arms, and bravely reſolved to maintain their liberties againſt theſe bold intruders; and had certainly been ſucceſsful, at leaſt for a while, had not the *Spaniards* at length taken advantage of their ſimple natures, and deluded them by ſpecious ſhews of peace and deeply diſſembled proteſtations: but they in a ſhort time felt the diſmal effects of giving faith to the *Spaniards*, who were no ſooner in a condition to put their bloody deſigns in practice, than they began a horrid maſſacre, murdered, butchered, and deſtroyed, in a few years, to the amount of ſixty thouſand of the natives, and ſcarce left one alive. Some took refuge in the woods, and retired to the caves and faſtneſſes, whither they were purſued and hunted by thoſe ſavage tyrants, and cut to pieces. Before this deſolation *Jamaica* was one of the beſt peopled iſlands of the *Antilles*; but ſuch was the deſtructive ſlaughter which the *Spaniards* made, that the very name of an *Indian* was in a few years rooted out, and none left to preſerve the memory of that once flouriſhing people.

This iſland was poſſeſſed by the *Spaniards* till *Oliver Cromwell*, ſenſible of the advantages they obtained from their provinces in *America*, ſent a conſiderable ſquadron of men of war, commanded by the generals *Penn* and *Venables*, in 1654, to take the fine iſland of *Hiſpaniola*. This they attempted, but being repulſed with loſs, the principal commanders fearing to return to *England* without ſucceſs, wiſely reſolved to try what could be done againſt the iſland of *Jamaica*, before the inhabitants of that iſland ſhould be ſpirited up by the news of the repulſe at *Hiſpaniola*. Having made good their landing, they attacked and took a fort, and ſoon obliged the *Spaniards* to capitulate; who obtained good terms, and were ſecured in their perſons and effects. Notwithſtanding which many of the *Spaniſh* negroes retiring to the mountains maintained their ground there, and being afterward joined by ſeveral other fugitives from the *Engliſh* plantations, became very formidable; nor could they be ſubdued, though a body of regular troops was ſent over to the aſſiſtance of the planters. At length governor *Trelawney*, who preceded *Sir Charles Knowles*, entered into a treaty with them, by which it was agreed that they ſhould remain an independent ſtate, and be governed by their own magiſtrates, on condition that they protected no more fugitives. They are ſaid now to live in a very friendly manner with the *Engliſh*, and, in caſe of an invaſion, ſome imagine they would contribute greatly to the defence of the iſland; while others ſuppoſe that theſe negroes are not yet to be truſted, and for this reaſon ſome of the beſt lands in the iſland which lie in their neighbourhood are not cultivated.

After the Reſtoration the *Spaniards* ceded *Jamaica* to the king of *England* by treaty. Some of the troops employed in its reduction had ſettled there; many of the royaliſts, who had been uneaſy at home, had ſought an aſylum in this iſland, and not a few planters from *Barbadoes* were invited thither by the extraordinary fertility of the ſoil, and the other advantages which it afforded. The latter taught the former ſettlers the manner of raiſing the ſugar-cane, and making ſugar; for at firſt they had wholly applied themſelves to the raiſing of cacao, as the *Spaniards* had done before them. It was very happy for them that they fell into this new practice, for the groves of the cacao-trees planted by the *Spaniards* began to fail, and the new plantations did not thrive.

What gave freſh life to this ſettlement, and at once raiſed it to a ſurpriſing pitch of opulence, which it has ſince ſcarcely equalled, was the reſort thither of the pirates called the *Buccaneers*. Men who fought with the moſt deſperate bravery, and ſpent their plunder with the moſt laviſh extravagance, were welcome gueſts in *Jamaica*. They often brought very large ſums in pieces of eight, which were immediately ſquandered in exceſſive gaming, wine, and women. Thus vaſt fortunes were made, and the returns of treaſure to *England* were prodigious. By this means the inhabitants had raiſed ſuch funds, that when this ſource of wealth failed by the ſuppreſſion of the pirates, they were enabled to turn their induſtry into better channels; and they increaſed ſo faſt, that it was computed there were ſixty thouſand whites, and a hundred and twenty thouſand negroes on the iſland.

But while the inhabitants were filled with the gayeſt hopes and rendered arrogant and luxuriant by wealth, one of the moſt violent earthquakes that perhaps was ever felt plunged them, in an inſtant, into an abyſs of miſery. Of this we have taken notice in treating of the deſtruction of *Port Royal*, in which city two thouſand whites and blacks periſhed. At the ſame time the houſes all over the iſland were thrown down, and the ſurviving inhabitants forced to dwell in huts. Two great mountains falling, ſtopped the courſe of a river, and cauſed it to become dry from that place for a whole day, by which means vaſt quantities of fiſh were obtained to the great relief of the diſtreſſed. An high mountain was ſplit, and part of it falling upon a level plain, overwhelmed ſeveral ſettlements; and almoſt all the ſhips and ſloops in the harbour were loſt. A general ſickneſs ſucceeded, which carried off a great number of thoſe inhabitants which the earthquake had ſpared.

The enemies of *Great Britain* were not idle ſpectators of ſuch a dreadful event; the *French* propoſed to make an eaſy conqueſt of a ruined iſland, where poverty, ſickneſs, and every hardſhip prevailed; ſo much was *Jamaica* changed! They invaded the iſland with firm hopes of ſucceſs: but though the inhabitants had ſo many difficulties to ſtruggle with, they ſtill retained their priſtine ſpirit and native courage; the invaders were repulſed, and only eighteen of them left to carry the news of their defeat. Their loſſes, however, ſeem not yet to have been fully repaired. It is ſaid that at preſent the white inhabitants ſcarcely exceed twenty-five thouſand ſouls, and yet the blacks are computed to amount to near ninety thouſand; an amazing diſproportion!

The CARIBBEE ISLANDS.

ANGUILLA *and* BARBUDA.

WE now proceed to ſuch of the *Caribbee Iſlands* as are ſubject to *Great Britain*. This name ſeems to have been given to ſome of thoſe iſlands before they became ſubject to the *Spaniards*; and at the time when *Columbus* diſcovered this part of the world, theſe iſlands were poſſeſſed by a fierce and ſavage race of men, who were the terror of the iſlanders more to the weſtward. Ten of theſe iſlands at preſent belong to the *Engliſh*; theſe are *Anguilla*, *Barbuda*, *St. Chriſtopher's*, *Nevis*, *Antega*, or *Antigue*, *Montſerrat*, *Dominica*, *St. Vincent*, *Barbadoes*, *Granada*, with the *Granadines*, or *Granadillos*. The firſt ſix with *Guadaloupe*, &c. are alſo termed *Leeward Iſlands*; and the laſt four with *Martinico* and *Tobago* are named *Windward Iſlands*.

ANGUILLA, or SNAKE ISLAND, is a long and narrow tract, winding ſomewhat in the manner of a ſnake, whence it received its name. This, which is the moſt northerly of the *Caribbee Iſlands* poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh*, is ſituated in 18° 15′ N. latitude, and 62°. 35′. W. longitude: it is ten leagues in length and three in breadth.

This iſland is woody, but perfectly level. Its climate is nearly the ſame with that of *Jamaica*. It abounds with tame cattle, with which it has been ſtocked by the *Europeans*; and alſo with the *opoſſum*, *muſk-rat*, *alligator*, and other animals common in the ſame climate. The *Engliſh* ſettled here in 1650. At preſent they chiefly ſubſiſt by huſbandry, and make a little ſugar. They are far from being remarkable for their induſtry, or their numbers; and have been frequently pillaged by the *French*, who in 1745 made a deſcent upon the iſland, to the number of a thouſand men, when ſix hundred of them, marching up to attack a breaſt-work, were ſo well received by the continual fire of a hundred men poſted there to defend it, that they were obliged to retire with the loſs of a hundred and fifty men, beſides ſome of their colours and fire-arms.

BARBUDA is ſeated in 17°. 50′. N. latitude, and in 61°. 50′. W. longitude, thirty-five miles to the N. of *Antigua*, fifty-three N. E. of *St. Chriſtopher's*, and ninety S. E. of *Anguilla*. It extends twenty miles in length, and twelve in breadth. The land is low and fertile; on the W. ſide it has a good road well ſheltered, and clear of rocks; but from the N. W. and S. W. points two ſhoals of ſand run above two leagues into the ſea.

This iſland produces *citrons*, *oranges*, *pomegranates*, *Indian figs*, *grapes*, *pine-apples*, the *ſenſitive-plant*, *cocoas*, *cotton*, *pepper*, *ginger*, *cinnamon*, *caſſia*, *Braſil-wood*, and *ebony*; with *tobacco*, *indigo*, *maize*, *potatoes*, *yams*, and other roots and drugs.

Here are plenty of cows, ſheep, goats, and fowl; the breeding of all which is the chief employment of the inhabitants, who make a conſiderable profit by ſelling them to the other iſlands; the *Engliſh* here living much after the ſame manner as our farmers, and have no immediate trade with *England*. Here are likewiſe *ſerpents* of various kinds, ſome very large and not poiſonous, which are of ſervice in deſtroying rats, toads, and frogs; but the bite of others is incurable if a remedy be not immediately adminiſtered.

This colony was planted as early as any of the *Leeward Iſlands*, except *St. Chriſtopher's*; but was ſo often diſturbed by the *Caribbs*, that the people were frequently forced to abandon their plantations; but theſe diminiſhing daily in number, and the *Europeans* in the other iſlands increaſing, the *Engliſh* again poſſeſſed themſelves of *Barbuda*: in a few years the inhabitants amounted to five hundred, and they are now increaſed to about thirteen or fourteen hundred. The iſland is ſubject to a gentleman of the name of *Codrington*, who chooſes the governor, and enjoys the ſame prerogatives as the other lords proprietors in *America* were wont to do.

ST. CHRISTOPHER.

THE iſland of ST. CHRISTOPHER, commonly called ST. KITT's, lies 17°. 15′. N. latitude; and 62°. 43′. W. longitude, from *Greenwich*, it being about ten miles to the W. of *Nevis*, and fourteen leagues from *Antigua*. It extends twenty-five miles and a half in length; but its greateſt breadth is no more than ſeven.

At the top of the *Conorrhee-hills* is a plain, not three hundred yards wide, ending at the edge of a cavity of a prodigious depth, and about a mile in circumference, containing ſulphur, from which riſe continual clouds of ſteam. A furlong to the S. E. is a large rocky hill, called *Mount-Miſery*, from a raſh man, who, attempting to aſcend the precipice, fell backward, and was killed. This is the higheſt point of land on *St. Chriſtopher's*, and it is ſaid to riſe about a mile and a half perpendicular from the ſea. In the ſulphureous cavity abovementioned are two or three round holes in the earth, vulgarly called the *Devil's Coppers*: they are two yards aſunder, and each about three feet in diameter. Mr. *Smith* ſays, that when he ſaw them, they boiled fiercer than ever he ſaw a ſugar-copper. On this hill there is a great quantity of pure brimſtone, and on its top is a powder-magazine.

St. Chriſtopher's is repreſented by ſome writers as one of the moſt delightful iſlands in the world. Its mountains, notwithſtanding there are dreadful rocks and thick woods between them, riſe one above another, and are adorned by rows of trees that wear a perpetual verdure, intermixed with handſome houſes covered with ſhining ſlate. The ſoil is light and ſandy. It is well ſupplied with ſprings, and at the foot of the mountains on the S. E. part of the iſland there are ſome hot ones proper for baths; yet in ſome places water is ſcarce. The iſland alſo affords much *ſalt*, which is produced in a ſalt lake, ſuppoſed to contain about eighty acres; where the ſun, exhaling the water during the dry ſeaſon, leaves a cruſt of ſalt at the bottom that exactly reſembles rock-cryſtal.

The animals are much the ſame as thoſe in the other *Caribbee Iſlands*; but the moſt remarkable of its beaſts is the *rocket*, a kind of lizard, whoſe ſkin reſembles a withered leaf, with yellow or blue ſpots. It has ſparkling eyes, always holds up its head, and is in perpetual motion. Its tail turns up toward its back in a circle and a half, and when purſued it puts out its tongue.

The moſt remarkable of the birds, are the *orinoca eagle*, and the *craw-fowl*. The feathers of the former are a light grey, curiouſly diverſified with black ſpots, and the ends of the wings and tail are yellow. It attacks only ſuch birds as have crooked beaks and ſharp talons like itſelf, and always ſeizes them flying.

The *craw-fowl*, which is as big as a large duck, is aſh-coloured, has a great head, ſmall eyes, and a ſhort neck, under which is a craw that will hold two gallons of water. It lives upon fiſh, which it watches from trees on the ſhore, and ſometimes dives in for them above a fathom under water. It is ſo intent on its prey that it is eaſily ſhot; but is not fit for food.

Though no bees are hived, either here or in the iſland of *Nevis*, yet there is a great deal of honey produced by the wild bees; but it will not make mead, on account of the warmth of the climate.

The inhabitants are computed to amount to about eight thouſand whites and eighteen thouſand negroes. When it was inhabited by the *French*, they dwelt nearer together than the *Engliſh*, who live ſcattered up and down the country, for the convenience of planting; but have as fine houſes as any in *America*, they being of cedar, adorned with walks and groves of orange and lemon-trees.

The fortifications of the iſland are, a fort erected on *Brimſtone-hill*, ſaid to be impregnable, and planted with forty-nine pieces of cannon. *Charles-fort*, which is furniſhed with forty pieces of ordnance, and a ſufficient quantity of ſtores; and *Londonderry-fort*, on the eaſt-ſide of *Baſſe-Terre*. There are alſo ſix batteries raiſed at ſo many landing-places, mounted with forty-three cannon in all.

The iſland is divided into the pariſhes of *St. John*, *Chriſt-church*, and *St. Mary*, on the N. *St. Ann*, *St. Thomas*, and *Trinity*, on the S. ſide.

Basse-Terre, the capital of the iſland, is a fine town built by the *French*, under the cannon of their fort. The houſes are of good brick, free-ſtone, and timber; and among other buildings, are a town-houſe, an hoſpital, and a large church. They erected their caſtle on the E. ſide of a high mountain, ſhaded with lofty evergreen trees, about a mile and a half from the ſea. Between the caſtle and the mountains is a large and beautiful garden, that produces the moſt delightful flowers and plants of *Europe* and *America*, and is adorned with a fountain.

The iſland has a militia, conſiſting of one regiment of foot, a troop of horſe, and another of dragoons, amounting in the whole to about one thouſand three hundred and forty men.

The ſtate of the commerce which was carried on at the port of *Baſſe-Terre*, in the year 1784, may be inferred from the ſtate of the cuſtoms; the groſs produce of duties was that year 353 *l.* ſterling: the ſalaries paid amounted to 347 *l.* and the incidental charges to 152 *l.* There is likewiſe another port on the iſland called *Sandy-point*, where duties on merchandize is received; their amount that year was 34 *l.* whilſt the ſalaries were 270 *l.* and the incidental charges 167 *l.* This iſland pays a duty of four and a half per cent. impoſed in the reign of Charles II. on the dead commodities of its produce exported. It was taken by the *French*, in the year 1782, but reſtored to *Great Britain* by the 10th article of the peace, made in the following year.

Nevis.

THIS iſland is three or four miles ſouth-eaſt of *St. Chriſtopher*'s; from hence may be diſtinctly perceived, in a clear day, the iſlands of *Euſtachia*, *Saba*, *St. Bartholomew*, *Antigua*, *Guadaloupe*, *Montſerrat*, and *Barbuda*. It is only ſix leagues in circumference, and has a high mountain in the centre, ſaid to be exactly a mile and a half perpendicular; the iſland is covered with plantations and trees.

The climate is ſaid by ſome to be even hotter than that of *Barbadoes*, though the latter is much nearer to the line. Fevers are very rife here, eſpecially in October, when the trade winds veer from the E. to the N.

The land is very fertile; *Engliſh beans* bloſſom in the mountain plantations, but never pod; yet the *ſamphire*, *cucumbers*, common *lettuces*, *kidney-beans*, *celery*, and *naſturtiums*, &c. are excellent. Among the trees is one called the *diddledoo*, reſembling a codling-tree, but with narrow thin leaves. It bears a beautiful bloſſom of the fineſt yellow and ſcarlet colours.

Though the vallies are fruitful, the riſing ground is ſtony, and the plantations grow worſe in proportion as they riſe toward the ſummit of the mountain. The produce of this is much the ſame as in the other *Caribbee Iſlands*: they have oranges, limes, and lemons; but *ſugar*, which is the ſtaple commodity, anſwers all the purpoſes of money, and all the trade of the iſland is managed by it. Their ſugar is for the moſt part muſcovado; *tobacco*, *cotton*, and *ginger* were formerly much cultivated; but all theſe have been neglected to make way for the ſugar-cane, which produces ſuch plenty of ſugar, that fifty or ſixty ſhips have been laden with it in this ſmall iſland, within a year, for *Europe*.

Here are ſeveral ſorts of *lizards*, ſome of which are ſo large as to be five feet from the head to the tail, which is of the ſame length.

The *land-pike* is ſo called from its reſembling the fiſh of that name; but inſtead of fins it has four feet, which are ſo weak that it crawls ſlowly along, and winds its body like a pike freſh taken out of the water. It is about ſixteen inches in length; its ſkin is of a ſilver grey, covered with little ſhining ſcales. In the night they make a noiſe under the rocks more hideous than the croaking of frogs and toads.

One of the moſt extraordinary animals is a kind of *ſnail*, called "the *ſoldier*," becauſe, having no ſhell of its own, it creeps into the ſhells that are driven on ſhore, in which it accomodates itſelf like a ſoldier, who takes up his quarters in other people's houſes. As it grows bigger it gets into larger ſhells, which it finds empty, and appears of ſeveral forms and figures, according to the diverſity of the ſhells of which it takes poſſeſſion. For its defence it has ſomething reſembling the claw of a large crab-fiſh, with which it cloſes the entrance of the ſhell, and thus ſecures its whole body, all of which, except the head and claw, is very tender. This claw is jagged within, and takes ſuch firm hold of whatever it faſtens on, that it takes away the piece. This creature moves faſter than the common ſnail, and does not mark its track with any ſlime. When put near the fire it forſakes its quarters; and if its ſhell be preſented to it to enter it again it goes in backward. Mr. *Rochefort* ſays, that when there are many of theſe met together in order to change their quarters, if they find but one ſhell they contend for it with great eagerneſs, and an obſtinate engagement enſues, in which they grapple with one another, till the weaker being forced to ſubmit, the victor takes poſſeſſion of the ſhell in diſpute, and peaceably enjoys it in right of conqueſt.

Here is a pretty little flying inſect, with four legs, and of various beautiful colours, called a *fly-catcher*, from its entering rooms, and preſently clearing them of all flies and other vermin. It alſo lies down on planks, waiting for the flies, and puts its head into different poſtures on its ſeeing them ſhift their places. It frequently ſtands with its mouth half open, and when it ſees an advantage leaps directly on its prey, which it ſeldom miſſes; and is ſo tame, that it will come on the table when people are eating, and catch the flies that ſettle on their hands or clothes.

There are here *land-crabs* much ſmaller than our ſea-crabs; theſe make little burrows like rabbits in the woods high up the mountains; but come down every year to the ſea to waſh and ſhed their ſhells, and then are eaſily caught at night by torch-light. Their claws are long and ſlender, which enables them to move faſt. Theſe crabs make their way with ſurpriſing expedition through timber planks, and have ſuch an eagerneſs to devour dead bodies, that they have been frequently known to penetrate a coffin, within twenty-four hours after a corps has been depoſited in the earth, and they preſently reduce it to a mere ſkeleton. The only venomous creatures here are *centipedes* and *ſcorpions*.

Here are different ſorts of ſhell-fiſh, and in the ponds near the ſea are *crabs* of a beautiful ſky-blue, with a browniſh yellow ſhade round the edges. They are much leſs than thoſe of *Europe*, but finer ſhaped both in the body and claws; the fine colour of their ſhells vaniſhes with the life of the creature.

Thoſe of the inhabitants that are deſcended from *Europeans* are computed at about three thouſand, and the negroes at three times that number, of whom at leaſt four thouſand are employed in the ſugar-trade. The militia is computed at about three hundred men; but there is only one fort in the iſland, which is mounted with nineteen guns.

Though much ſhipping comes to the iſland, it has not one good harbour, nor any tolerable anchoring except on the S. W. ſide, where are ſeveral rocks and ſhoals, between which ſhips ride in ſafety; but in caſe of an hurricane they put out to ſea, and if poſſible run into *Antigua*.

The only town in the iſland is *Charles Town*, which has large houſes, and ſhops well ſtored, and is defended by the above fort.

The government of *Nevis* is veſted in a governor, council, and aſſembly, who can make any law that will laſt twelve months; but not longer, unleſs it be confirmed by the king.

The receipts from the cuſtoms were, ſix years ago (from 1790), 33 *l.* ſterling; the ſalaries to officers 394 *l.* and incidental charges 65 *l.* *Fifteenth report of Commiſſioners, &c.* This iſland was taken bythe *French* in the late war, but reſtored by the peace.

ANTIGUA, *or* ANTEGO.

THE iſland of *Antigua* is ſeated in 17°. 4'. N. latitude, and in 60°. 9'. W. longitude, to the E. of *Nevis* and *St. Chriſtopher*'s, and is ſomewhat of a circular form, about ſix leagues from E. to W. the ſame diſtance from N. to S. and about ſixty miles in circumference. It abounds more with good harbours than all the other *Engliſh* iſlands in theſe ſeas; yet is ſo encompaſſed with rocks, that it is in many parts of dangerous acceſs. The principal harbours are *Willoughby-bay*, near two leagues to the S. E. of *Green Iſland*; *Nonſuch* harbour, a ſpacious bay at the E. end of the iſland; *Five Iſland* harbour, on the W. ſide of the iſland, ſo called from five little iſlands that lie to the W. of it; *St. John*'s harbour, due W. from the former, and about two miles from it by land, is a kind of double harbour, which is the beſt in the iſland, but a ſandy bar runs acroſs the mouth of it, the deepeſt part of which is at the S. W. end. This harbour is defended not only by a fort at the mouth of *St. John*'s river, mounted with fourteen guns, but by ſeven other batteries raiſed for the defence of ſo many landing-places. *Falmouth* harbour is defended by *Fort Charles* and *Monkſhill* fort. Here are alſo *Engliſh* harbour and *Carliſle* harbour.

The climate is here hotter than that of *Barbadoes*, and the iſland is very ſubject to hurricanes. The ſoil is ſandy, and much of it overgrown with wood: the iſland has alſo but few ſprings, and not ſo much as a ſingle brook, ſo that its chief dependence for water is upon what falls from the clouds, and therefore the inhabitants are ſometimes diſtreſſed for want of it: yet, notwithſtanding all theſe inconveniences, it is a thriving and a very conſiderable place. It produces much the ſame commodities as the other *Caribbee Iſlands*, particularly *ſugar* and *tobacco*. Their ſugar was, however, at firſt ſo black and coarſe, that being rejected by our ſugar-bakers, it was generally ſhipped off for *Holland* and *Hamburgh*, where it fetched only ſixteen ſhillings *per* hundred, at a time when other muſcovado ſugar fetched eighteen or nineteen ſhillings: but the planters have ſince ſo far improved their art, that as good muſcovado ſugar is made here as in any of the ſugar iſlands, and they have alſo acquired the art of claying it.

This iſland contains about ſeventy thouſand acres, and produces, one year with another, ſixteen thouſand hogſheads of ſugar.

The iſland has more veniſon than any other of the *Caribbees*, and has a conſiderable number of black cattle and fowl, with moſt of the animals common to the other iſlands.

Antigua is divided into five pariſhes, and has the following ſmall towns; namely, on the N. W. part is *St. John*'s town, the capital, which is one of the moſt regular towns in the *Weſt Indies*, and has the moſt commodious harbour of any of the *Leeward Iſlands*, but conſiſts of only two or three hundred houſes. On the S. ſide are *Falmouth*, *Parham*, and *Bridge-town*: and in the centre of the iſland is *St. Peter*'s. The people here are computed at about ſeven thouſand whites, and thirty thouſand blacks.

It is ſaid to have been firſt diſcovered by the *Engliſh* in the time of Sir *Thomas Warner*, already mentioned, and that ſome *Engliſh* families ſettled upon it in 1636; but the firſt grant of this iſland from the crown appears to have been made by *Charles* II. about the year 1663, to *William* lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, who planted a colony there about the year 1666; he was made governor of the *Caribbee Iſlands*, and loſt his life the ſame year in an hurricane near *Martinico*. But it does not appear that *Antigua* made any conſiderable figure among the *Leeward Iſlands* till the year 1680, and it ſeems that its improvement ſince has been chiefly owing to the care of colonel *Chriſtopher Codrington*, the deputy-governor of *Barbadoes*, who removed hither; and, after planting a good part of it, made this iſland the ſeat of his government, when he was captain-general of all the *Leeward Iſlands*. This rendered *Antigua* populous, rich, and flouriſhing.

In 1681 the inhabitants ſuffered greatly by a terrible hurricane, and alſo by another in 1689, when moſt of the houſes, ſugar-works, and wind-mills, were thrown down.

There are two of the ports at which a cuſtom-houſe is eſtabliſhed; namely *St. John*'s, and *Parham*, in *Willoughby bay*. In the year 1784, the net receipts at the former were 145 *l.* ſterling, at the latter nothing: whilſt the ſalaries at *St. John*'s amounted to 505 *l.* at *Parham* to 200 *l.* the incidental charges at both ports to upward of fifty pounds. On this iſland a duty of four and a half per cent. is levied on the produce, when exported.

MONTSERRAT.

THIS iſland was diſcovered by *Columbus* in 1493, who gave it this name from its reſembling a mountain ſo called near *Barcelona*. It lies twenty-five miles almoſt S. S. E. of *Nevis*, forty N. W. of *Guadaloupe*, twenty W. S. W. of *Antigua*, and two hundred and forty from *Barbadoes*. It is ſomewhat of an oval form, about nine miles in length, the ſame in breadth, and about eighteen miles in compaſs. Latitude 16°. 47'. N. longitude 62°. 17'. W. from *Greenwich*.

Its mountains are covered with *cedars*, *cypreſs-trees*, *acomas*, and the *muſk-herb*, which grows like the bramble, but without thorns, and bears yellow flowers that afterward turn to pods full of ſeeds that have the ſmell of muſk.

On the mountains grows the tree termed *iron-wood*, which does not exceed thirty feet in height, and the trunk is, in proportion, ſomewhat ſlender. It is covered with a whitiſh bark, but that upon the upper branches is of a reddiſh grey. The leaves, which are ſmooth, and of a yellowiſh green, are two inches and a half long, and above an inch broad. The flowers are many and white; theſe riſe in groupes upon one common pedicle, and are ſucceeded by ſmall berries half an inch long, whoſe outward tegument, as well as the inward pulp, is of the fineſt red, interſperſed with ſmall ſeeds. This tree has the name of iron-wood from its hardneſs, its great weight, and the cloſeneſs of its grain. It is ſo heavy that it will ſink in water; it is proof againſt all weathers, and in ſeveral ages ſcarce ſuffers any decay.

The valleys of this iſland are well watered, and fruitful. Its chief produce is *indigo*, great quantities of which uſed to be exported to *Great Britain*. The inhabitants likewiſe make ſome *ſugar*, which is ſaid not to be ſo fine as that of *Jamaica* or *Barbadoes*.

This iſland is ſurrounded with rocks, and has no place that can be properly called a haven; ſo that on the approach of a hurricane ſuch ſhips as happen to be on the coaſt are obliged to put to ſea, and with all poſſible expedition to ſail to *St. Chriſtopher*'s or *Antigua*.

No ſettlement was made upon it till the year 1632, when Sir *Thomas Warner*, the firſt governor of *St. Chriſtopher*'s, ſettled a ſmall colony here. It at firſt flouriſhed more than *Antigua*, but the latter iſland has ſince got the ſtart of it. It is computed that it has at preſent about four thouſand whites, and one thouſand two hundred negroes. They have two pariſh-churches, lined with cedar, whoſe pulpit and pews are alſo of that and other ſweet-ſcented kinds of wood.

In the year 1784 the net amount of duties on merchandize, received on this iſland, and brought to the public revenue of the kingdom, was 82 *l.* ſterling, whilſt the expences of ſalaries were 287 *l.* and the incidental charges 152 *l.*

DOMINICA.

DOMINICA, or DOMINIQUE, which owes its name to its being diſcovered by *Columbus* on a Sunday, is the moſt northerly of the *Windward Iſlands*. It is ſeated in 15°. 18'. N. latitude, and in 61°. 28'. W. longitude, about half way between *Guadaloupe* and *Martinico*, and fifteen leagues from each. This iſland extends about thirteen leagues in length, from the N. W. to the S. E. and near as much over in its broadeſt part. It is ſomewhat,

what larger than *St. Vincent*; in the centre are inacceſſible mountains, from whence flow ſprings of excellent water.

Moſt of the *Caribbeans* retiring hither on their being driven out of the other iſlands by the *Europeans*, they are now very numerous. The *French* having frequented the iſland more than the *Engliſh*, are ſaid to be beſt regarded by the natives.

Near one thouſand *Caribs* inhabited this iſland in 1730, whilſt three hundred and fifty *French*, and about as many ſlaves, poſſeſſed a part of it. It was taken by the *Engliſh* in 1761, by a fleet commanded by Sir *James Douglas*, having a body of land forces under Lord *Rollo*, and was ceded to *Great Britain* at the peace of *Paris* in 1763; at which time the white people on the iſland had increaſed to ſix hundred, and the ſlaves amounted to two thouſand.

The *Abbé Raynal* ſuppoſes this ſettlement capable of yielding, in proceſs of time, with great labour, three or four thouſand hogſheads of ſugar yearly. Its ſituation in the mid-way, between *Martinico* and *Gaudaloupe*, made it a very deſirable poſſeſſion to the *Engliſh*, both in time of peace and war; as at the one ſeaſon a very lucrative contraband trade can be carried on, and at the other, its ſafe and commodious harbours, enabled the *Engliſh* privateers and ſhips of war to annoy the *French* commerce, and particularly to diſturb the communication between her two principal iſlands.

Notwithſtanding much attention was paid to the means of ſtrengthening and ſecuring this iſland againſt any hoſtile attack, by furniſhing it with cannon and ammunition to a large amount, and in vaſt quantities, yet no troops were ſent over for its defence, it was therefore rendered an eaſy conqueſt when the *French* made a deſcent on the iſland in the year 1778; but it was reſtored to *Great Britian* by the treaty of peace in 1783.

The ſtate of the commercial expenditure and revenue at the port of *Roſeau*, on the iſland of *Dominica*, in the year 1784, was—ſalaries 780*l.* incidents 240*l.* deficiency of revenue after defraying all charges 56*l.* *Report of Commiſſioners, &c.*

ST. VINCENT

IS ſituated from 13° 1′ to 13° 13′ N. latitude, and in 61°. W. longitude; fifty-five miles W. of *Barbadoes*, and about four leagues to the S. S. E. of *St. Lucia*. It is about twenty-four miles in length, eighteen in breadth, and ſixty in compaſs.

This iſland has a deep fat ſoil, capable of producing every thing proper for the climate, and has abundance of rivulets and ſprings of excellent water. It has ſeveral mountains with plains at the bottom, which, if cultivated, would be exceeding fruitful. There are here large ſtreight trees of all the kinds produced in *America*: *tobacco* has been cultivated here, and is eſteemed excellent; together with *mandicoa*, *Turkey-wheat*, *potatoes*, *ignamas*, *gourds*, and the fineſt and largeſt *melons*; *indigo* alſo thrives here remarkably well.

This iſland, as well as that of *Dominica* and *St. Lucia*, was, in 1669, inhabited by a race of men ſuppoſed to be deſcended from the aborigines of this *Archipelago*, to whom the contending kingdoms of *England* and *France* agreed to yield the poſſeſſion of the country. Some *Africans* who were on board a ſhip ſtranded on the coaſt, obtained a ſettlement on the iſland, and having a number of women in their company, they ſoon increaſed greatly. A mixed race ſprang from theſe people and the former inhabitants; ſo that a difference of colour prevails, which has occaſioned theſe ſavages to be diſtinguiſhed by the different appellations of the black and red *Caribs*.

By the treaty of peace in 1763 the right to this iſland was, by the contracting parties, veſted in the *Engliſh*. The *Caribs* were then ſuppoſed to amount to one thouſand fighting men. Theſe poſſeſſed the windward ſide of the iſland; ſeveral *French* planters had ſettled to the leeward. The *Abbé Raynal* informs us, that eight hundred white men and three thouſand blacks were employed in cultivating theſe plantations; and the annual amount of the productions exported, was 5,625*l.* ſterling. After the peace commiſſioners were appointed for the ſale of the profitable lands in thoſe iſlands; but the *French* ſettlers were permitted to hold their poſſeſſions upon leaſes for years, and under certain ſtipulations. A great number of the *French*, not chooſing to live under *Engliſh* government, abandoned their eſtates, which, together with the new lands, were generally purchaſed by adventurers from *Great Britain*; by which the *Engliſh* ſettlers on the iſland ſoon became conſiderable both from numbers and property. Early directions had been given by the miniſtry, that the *Caribs* ſhould not be diſturbed in the poſſeſſion of their lands; but ſome rapacious planters, beholding with a jealous eye the poſſeſſions of theſe natives, repreſented to government at home the danger to which the colony would be expoſed, if ſo numerous, warlike, and enterprizing a ſet of men, who were ſtrongly attached to the *French* intereſt, ſhould be permitted to continue on the iſland. At length an order was iſſued for tranſporting theſe *Caribs* to the coaſt of *Africa*, with directions for a ſettlement being procured for them there, and that they ſhould be provided with every thing neceſſary and convenient for the eſtabliſhment of a colony. This arbitrary proceeding was ſtrongly oppoſed by theſe *Indians*, the ſcheme of tranſportation was laid aſide, a body of troops was landed on the iſland, and a war was waged to drive theſe people into a more narrow and leſs fruitful diſtrict. The *Caribs* at length propoſed terms of accommodation; they ceded a very large tract of valuable land to the crown, in return for which, the diſtricts which they continued to hold, were ſecured to them and their poſterity in perpetuity, and made unalienable to any white perſon. The loſs on our ſide, in this expedition, amounted to one hundred and fifty men, killed and wounded; among which was a lieutenant-colonel, and ſome other officers; one hundred and ten were carried off by ſickneſs, and upward of four hundred remained ſick at the concluding the treaty.

Ever ſince the *Engliſh* became poſſeſſed of this iſland, they have directed all their attention to the cultivation of ſugar, but in the year 1779, the count *d'Eſtaing* made a deſcent, and obliged the governor to capitulate. It was reſtored to *Great Britain* by the treaty of peace in the year 1783.

The cuſtom houſe duties collected on the iſland of *St. Vincent*, in the year 1784, proved an expence to the public of 86*l.* ſterling, after 235*l.* had been paid in ſalaries, and 240*l.* in incidental expences.

BARBADOES.

THIS iſland, the moſt conſiderable and moſt windward of the *Caribbee* iſlands, extends from 13° 3′ to 13° 35′ N. latitude, and from 58° 35′ to 58° 47′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*: ſtretching in its greateſt length from *Goulding's-green*, in *St. Lucy's* pariſh, to *Ananias-point*, in *Chriſt-church* pariſh, thirty miles; and its greateſt breadth from *Kirtridge's-point* in *St. Phillip's* pariſh, to a point in *St. James's* pariſh, about twenty miles; and the circumference of the whole iſland from ſome of the ſurrounding principal points, is almoſt fifty-four ſtatute miles. An extenſive reef of rocks runs from the S. point of the iſland eaſtwardly to the N. W. in which direction it is inacceſſible to ſhips of fifty tons burden; the other part of the coaſt has been fortified at a very great expence, the repairing and maintaining of which occaſions a great annual charge.

Its firſt appearance to the ſea eaſtward is ſomewhat hilly, but to the S. W. and the N. W. is more level. The ſurface in general appears covered with an agreeable verdure, variegated with lofty trees and large buildings, affording many beautiful proſpects. The higheſt part of the iſland is a rocky cliff, whoſe perpendicular altitude is nine hundred and fifteen feet above high-water mark.

The atmoſphere is in general ſerene, clear, and ſeldom cloudy; the air is in general very healthy, which is chiefly owing to the regularity of the trade winds, and to its having neither bogs nor marſhes, in which the ſtagnated waters being exhaled to vapours, might prove pernicious; nor large foreſts, which not only obſtruct the paſſage of the winds, but generate a moiſt air. The thermometer ſeldom riſes above 88, or ſinks lower than 72. In an account given of this iſland in the year 1768, the author ſays, "the natives enjoy good health, and frequently live to a very old age. There were living on this iſland, a few years ago, within ſix miles of each other, five men, whoſe ages together exceeded four hundred years, and there lately died a gentlewoman at the very advanced age of one hundred and ten years, who had always reſided upon the iſland." *Short Hiſtory of Barbadoes*, p. 128.

The ſoil of *Barbadoes* is in general fruitful, but very different in different parts of the iſland: in the low deep lands it is chiefly black, in ſhallower parts ſomewhat reddiſh, on the hills frequently of a whitiſh, chalky, and marly nature, and near the ſea it is generally ſandy. Where the ſoil is black, as it imbibes the rays of the ſun and reflects few or none, the circumambient air is not near ſo hot as where the ſoil is ſandy or gravelly. As the fertility of this, as well as others of the *Weſt India* iſlands, depends upon ſeaſonable rains, a long chain of hills, interſperſed with deep vallies, are providentially ſituated to the eaſtward of ſome parts of the iſland, to intercept the clouds and vapours. Hence that part of the iſland called *The Thickets*, in *St. Phillip*'s pariſh, being low land, and having no hills or high cliffs to the eaſtward, to ſtop the progreſs of theſe clouds, is often ſcorched with drought, when the middle and more hilly parts of the iſland are repleniſhed with rain.

It ſometimes happens that large pieces of ground planted with canes, and even land with plantain and banana-trees growing upon it, have ſlid down to the vallies from the ſides of the hills. This happens in very rainy ſeaſons; for as the ſoil upon theſe hills is commonly not above eight or nine inches deep, and of an oozy and ſopy nature underneath, it eaſily ſeparates from the next immediate ſubſtratum, which is of a ſlippery chalk, flat ſtones, or looſe gravel. See an account of ſimilar appearances in *Calabria*, page 406, and in *Solway Moſs* in *England*, page 585 of this volume.

The beautiful proſpects from ſeveral hills over the vales below is quite enchanting; particularly *Hackleton's-cliff*, where nature at one view diſplays a great variety of ſurpriſing landſcapes. Here the high impending rocks yield a dreary rueful appearance: the ſeveral deep chaſms below, over which they project, are imbrowned with the thick foliage of lofty trees. The adjacent ſteep declivity conſiſts of irregular precipices and broken rocks, the whole view terminating on the ſea, over whoſe craggy ſhores the foaming waves inceſſantly break. The view appears ſolemnly awful, except when the eye is relieved by a glimpſe, or ſometimes a full view of the neighbouring plantations. To complete this uncommon contraſt, a deep rapid river runs through the vallies at the bottom of theſe precipices; which, though in the dry ſeaſon it is almoſt without water, yet in the rainy months of June, July, and Auguſt, it often overflows its higheſt banks. The public roads on this iſland are remarkably bad.

The iſland abounds with caves, the moſt remarkable of which, called *Cole's-cave*, is ſituated almoſt in the bottom of a melancholy hideous gully, or a deep chaſm made between hills by repeated torrents of rain. This gully is about a hundred and ſixty-five feet deep, from whence you can ſee nothing above you but the tops of high rocks and impending cliffs, through the branches of lofty trees. The deſcent toward the entrance of this cave is by a ſteep craggy precipice of great height, where your ſecurity from falling depends much upon the good hold you take of the roots of trees and branches of underwood. Having rather ſlid than walked down in this manner a conſiderable way, you are ſuddenly within an incloſure of very high perpendicular rocks, where the light of the ſky is admitted by two holes in the roof. On the W. ſide of this gloomy apartment lies the mouth of the cave, which is of conſiderable ſize. Upon your firſt entrance into it the light of the day begins to grow weak, and proves but an uncertain guide. Twenty yards farther it appears no ſtronger nor brighter than the glimmering of a ſtar in a dull hazy night, and a few ſteps more envelops you in total darkneſs. It extends about a quarter of a mile from its entrance; is in no part very lofty, but is divided into different apartments: through it runs a ſpring of clear water.

The iſland has ſeveral ſprings, and a few rivulets, particularly two ſtreams, one in the E. and the other in the S. W. The inhabitants of *St. Andrew*'s, and ſome part of *St. Joſeph*'s pariſh, are plentifully ſupplied with freſh water, by digging holes in the ſand, from ten inches to three feet deep; and theſe are almoſt inſtantly ſupplied with freſh water, percolated through the ſand; but in other parts the inhabitants are obliged to preſerve rain water in reſervoirs, which are generally dug near a deſcent.

In the centre of the iſland are ſeveral bituminous ſprings; ſome of which furniſh the green tar, which is applied to medical purpoſes, and frequently ſupplies the want of pitch and lamp oil.

There is another ſpecies of bitumen of a ſolid ſubſtance, called here *munjac*, which is dug out of the earth, at different depths on the ſides of hills in *St. John*'s and *St. Andrew*'s pariſhes, and nearly reſembles that bitumen found in the *Dead Sea*. If by accident any of theſe veins take fire, they continue to burn a long time, though in a dull ſlow manner; for the veins being ſurrounded with earth, it crumbles, and falling into the flame, ſtifles it.

In *St. George*'s pariſh are often dug up lumps of a tranſparent reſinous ſubſtance reſembling reſin, from which it is chiefly diſtinguiſhed by the fragrance of its ſmell; and upon comparing it with the gum of the birch gum-tree, it appears to be of the ſame ſpecies.

The Vegetables and Animals of BARBADOES.

THE trees of *Barbadoes* are vaſtly numerous; that called the *palm-oil-tree* grows about fifty feet high; its branches ſomewhat reſemble thoſe of the cabbage-tree, but are much leſs uniform, ſhorter, and leſs verdant: the middle rib of each leaf is thickly ſtudded with ſharp-pointed prickles, each two inches long. The fruit is incloſed in a pod, which opening expoſes to view many ſmall nuts covered wirh a huſky tegument of a yellowiſh colour, containing in its many interſtices, when ripe, a conſiderable quantity of fine ſweet oil, which the ſlaves, after the whole fruit is firſt roaſted in the embers, greedily ſuck.

The *burgamot-tree* reſembles that of the orange, but the fruit is ſomewhat larger: it has, however, very little juice, and what it yields is exceeding ſour: its oil is moſt valued: this is extracted by ſlicing the outward ſkin, and ſqueezing the fruit into a glaſs, when the oil immediately ſeparates from the juice, and ſwims upon the ſurface. This being carefully drained off and preſerved, is what alone ought to be called the genuine burgamot-oil. The *Portugueſe* make ſnuff-boxes of the rind, which retain for a long time the grateful fragrance of the oil.

What is here called *the forbidden-fruit-tree* has the trunk, leaves, and flowers, like thoſe of the orange. The fruit, when ripe, is ſomething larger and longer than the fineſt orange, which it alſo exceeds in its delicious taſte and flavour.

Here are alſo the *ſour orange*, the *Guinea orange*, the *golden orange*, ſo called from its being of a deep yellow within; the *ſhaddoc*, the *citron*, the *St. Helena lemon*, the *Spaniſh lemon-tree*, and the *lime*; the *pomegranate* and the *guava-tree*.

Beſide the trees already mentioned, there are the *pine-apple*, and a great variety of other fruits, with many trees admired for the beauty and ſolidity of the wood, particularly *lignum vitæ*, *red wood*, *iron wood*, and many others; we ſhall only add the following, which is one of the moſt remarkable of the *American* trees, and is found in moſt of the *Caribbee Iſlands*, as well as at *Barbadoes*.

The *manchaneel-tree* is remarkable for the beauty of the timber, and its juice being one of the ſtrongeſt poiſons yet diſcovered. Hiſtorians have, however, exaggerated the accounts they have given of the poiſonous nature of this tree; for it has been ſaid, that the heads of the perſons who ſleep under its ſhade ſwell, and they become blind; that if the leaves touch but the naked ſkin, they raiſe puſtules, which cauſe deadly pains, unleſs helped with water and ſalt, or faſting ſpittle. This, however, is not true; nor is any ill conſequence to be feared from the leaves touching the naked body, unleſs they are bruiſed, and the white milky juice they contain is ſuffered to pervade the pores; when it does, it raiſes bliſters like thoſe of the confluent kind of the ſmall-pox, cauſing acute pains; but ſimple drops of rain water falling from thoſe leaves upon the ſkin will not have any bad effect, which Mr. *Hughes* ſays he has experienced upon repeated trials.

This tree is of a very quick growth, and is ſeldom or never found growing to any perfection but in a looſe and ſandy ſoil, near the ſea or other water. The trunk, when full grown, is generally from two feet and a half to three feet in diameter, branching, moſt commonly, from three to fifteen feet high from the ground. The grain is ſmooth, and the wood durable. It bears a fruit of the ſame make as the round ſort of crab-apple, and is of a beautiful colour and fragrant ſmell. The pulp of theſe manchaneel apples does not exceed one-ſeventh of an inch in depth, the inſide being a hard ſtony kernel, in which are included the ſeeds. Formerly no one dared to cut down theſe trees, without firſt having made a large fire round them, in order to burn the bark and dry up the juices that proceed from them in cutting: but now naked negroes venture to cut them down, only uſing the precaution of rubbing their whole bodies with lime-juice, which prevents the ſap from corroding or ulcerating their ſkins. Bruiſing and maſhing the tender leaves and boughs, and then throwing them into fiſh-ponds, has often been practiſed by villains to deſtroy the fiſh, which ſoon after grow ſtupid, float with their bellies upward on the top of the water, and frequently die. Some ſorts of fiſh will eat theſe apples; theſe are often found dead in the water, and if taken while alive and eaten, often prove poiſonous; even the large white crab that burrows in the ſand, is not, if near theſe trees, to be uſed for food. It is extremely remarkable that whereever a manchaneel-tree grows, there is found either a white wood, or a fig-tree near it, the juice of either of which is an infallible antidote againſt the poiſon; ſalt water is no leſs efficacious; and as theſe trees grow by the ſea-ſide, this remedy is alſo near at hand.

Among the vegetables of a lower growth, are *Guinea* and *Indian* corn, and a vaſt variety of plants, the moſt valuable of which is the *ſugar-cane*, and many medicinal herbs.

With reſpect to the animals, the ſheep bred here are, as in the other *Caribbee Iſlands*, hairy like goats. This want of wool is abundantly ſupplied by the *cotton-tree*, of theſe there are here ſeveral ſorts, which annually ſupply the inhabitants with the fineſt wool in the world.

They have *aſſes*, which are of extraordinary uſe, becauſe they can carry burdens where horſes cannot paſs.

There are here but three ſpecies of reptiles that can be properly called venomous, the *black-ſpider*, the *forty-leg*, and the *Surinam ſcorpion*.

A full grown *ſcorpion* of the common ſort is about ten inches long, the ſkin ſoft but ſcaly, and of a dull copper colour. Mr. *Hughes* obſerves, that the very young ones are ſurpriſingly preſerved from danger; for when this threatens, the parent ſcorpion opens her mouth and ſwallows them, and afterward voids them when the danger is over.

The *Surinam* ſcorpion is, however, only three inches in length from the head to the extremity of the tail. From the fore-part of the neck riſe two claws, about three quarters of an inch long, divided into three joints, each claw near its extremity ending in a long, ſlender, whitiſh forceps. It has two eyes, which are black, ſmall, and ſhining, with four pair of legs, the hindermoſt being the longeſt: each joint of the legs, as well as the back, is marked with ſeveral faint whitiſh ſtripes, the intermediate ſpace being of a ruſſet colour mixed with blackiſh ſpots. The tail is divided into ſix joints, and at the extremity of the laſt appear two ſmall horny crooked ſtings, in the form of a wide extended forceps, the upper being double the length of the lowermoſt: the longeſt coming from the upper ſide of the laſt joint of the tail, the other from the lowermoſt part, the intermediate ſpace being fleſhy. When this ſcorpion walks or runs, it generally curls up its tail in a ring, and when provoked, extends it to its full length, and with a quick motion darts it into its adverſary. Thoſe who have the misfortune to be ſtung by them endure very acute pain for ſeveral hours, and the fleſh near the wound generally turns livid; but the wound is not mortal. Theſe ſcorpions are chiefly to be found among old boards, old books, or other looſe papers. They bear young only once in their life: the female carries her young upon her back, and as theſe grow in ſtrength the parent decays and dies.

Monkies are not very numerous in this iſland; they chiefly reſide in inacceſſible gullies, eſpecially where there are many fruit-trees. They do great miſchief to the neighbouring planters, by digging out of the earth yams and potatoes, and ſometimes breaking and carrying off the ripe ſugar-canes. But, as a premium is given for deſtroying both theſe and the racoons, they rather decreaſe than multiply.

The moſt deſtructive quadrupeds, with reſpect to the ſugar-canes, are the rats, which are ſo numerous, that the annual loſs to the inhabitants of the pariſhes of *St. Joſeph* and *St. Andrew* alone, has been computed at no leſs than two or three thouſand pounds.

The birds of this iſland are not very numerous; there are none of them remarkable for their notes, nor for the beauty of their feathers, excepting the *humming-bird*. The tame fowls are much the ſame as thoſe in *England*; beſide which they have the *Guinea* fowl, *Muſcovy* ducks, and rumpleſs fowls.

The ſhores afford a great variety of ſhell-fiſh, ſome of which are exceedingly beautiful, and a variety of marine productions.

Among the more extraordinary kinds of fiſh are the *flying-fiſh*, the *toad-fiſh*, the *ink-fiſh*, which is ſo called from its diſcolouring the water with a black liquid when in danger of being caught, by which means it becomes inviſible to the enemy; the *cat of nine-tails*, and the *ſcuttle-fiſh*, the two latter, as well as the ink-fiſh, eject a black liquid; the *old-man*, the *old-wife*, the *dolphin*, the *mud-fiſh*, the *ſtar-fiſh*, and the *ſhark*. This laſt fiſh we have already deſcribed in the courſe of this work; but we cannot forbear mentioning a very unequal and hazardous combat with that voracious animal by a common ſailor, which is perhaps as heroic an inſtance of diſintereſted friendſhip and perſonal bravery as any recorded in hiſtory. The account we find in Mr. *Hughes*'s *Natural Hiſtory of Barbadoes*, and ſhall give it in his own words.

“ About the latter end of queen *Anne*'s wars, Captain *John Beanis*, commander of the *York Merchant*, arrived at *Barbadoes* from *England*. Having diſembarked the laſt part of his lading, which was coals, the ſailors, who had been employed in that dirty work, ventured into the ſea to waſh themſelves; there they had not been long, before one on board eſpied a large ſhark making toward them, and gave them notice of their danger; upon which they ſwam back, and all reached the boat, except one; him the monſter overtook almoſt within reach of the oars, and griping him by the ſmall of his back, ſoon cut him aſunder, and as ſoon ſwallowed the lower part of his body; the remaining part was taken up and carried on board, where a comrade of his was; whoſe friendſhip with the deceaſed had been long diſtinguiſhed by a reciprocal diſcharge of all ſuch endearing offices, as implied an union and ſympathy of ſouls. When he ſaw the ſevered trunk of his friend, it was with an horror and emotion too great for words to paint. During this affecting ſcene the inſatiate ſhark was ſeen traverſing the bloody ſurface in ſearch of the remainder of his prey; the reſt of the crew thought themſelves happy in being on board, he alone unhappy, that he was not within reach of the deſtroyer. Fired at the ſight, and vowing that he would make the devourer diſgorge, or be ſwallowed himſelf in the ſame grave, he plunges into the deep, armed with a ſharp-pointed knife. The ſhark no ſooner ſaw him, but he made furiouſly toward him; both equally eager, the one of his prey, the other of revenge. The moment the ſhark opened his rapacious jaws, his adverſary dexterouſly diving, and graſping him with his left hand ſomewhat below the upper fins, ſucceſsfully employed his knife in his right hand, giving him repeated ſtabs in the belly; the enraged ſhark, after many unavailing efforts, finding himſelf overmatched in his own element, endeavoured to diſengage himſelf, ſometimes plunging to the bottom, then mad with pain, rearing his uncouth form, now ſtained with his own ſtreaming blood, above the foaming waves. The crews of the ſurrounding veſſels ſaw the unequal combat, uncertain from which of the combatants the ſtreams of blood iſſued; till at length the ſhark, much weakened by the loſs of blood, made toward the ſhore, and with him his conqueror; who, fluſhed with an aſſurance of victory, puſhed his foe with redoubled ardour, and, by the help of an ebbing tide, dragged him on ſhore, ripped up his bowels, and united and buried the ſevered carcaſs of his friend."

THE five precincts of this iſland, with their eleven pariſhes, are as follow.

In the S. part of the iſland are *St. Michael's*, or *Bridge* precinct, containing the pariſhes of *St. Michael*, *St. George*, and *St. John*. In *St. James's*, or the *Hole* precinct, are the pariſhes of *St. Thomas* and *St. James*; and in *St. Peter's*, or *Speight* precinct, is the pariſh of *St. Peter*, with *All Saints'* chapel.

In the E. part is *Oſtine's* precinct, which contains the pariſhes of *Chriſt Church* and *St. Philip's*.

In the N. is *St. Andrew's Overhill*, or *Scotland* precinct, which contains the pariſhes of *St. Andrew* and *St. Joſeph*.

A judge and four aſſiſtants preſide in each precinct.

In the W. is only the pariſh of *St. Lucy*.

BRIDGE TOWN, the capital, is reckoned the fineſt and the largeſt town in all the *Caribbee Iſlands*. It is ſeated in the S. W. part, in 13°. 5'. N. latitude, and in 58°. 35'. W. longitude from *Greenwich*; and was at firſt called *St. Michael's*, from the name of its church; but received its preſent denomination from a bridge erected over the waters, that, after rains, flow from the neighbouring marſhes. It is ſituated in the innermoſt part of *Carliſle* bay, which is large enough to contain five hundred ſhips. The houſes, which were of brick and ſtone, were lofty, the ſtreets broad, and one of them, named *Cheapſide*, had the rents as dear as thoſe of the houſes of *Cheapſide* in *London*. The wharfs and quays are very neat and convenient, defended by ſeveral forts. The firſt to the W. is *James* fort, which is mounted with eighteen guns: the next is *Willoubby's*, built on a ſmall neck of land that runs out into the ſea, and is mounted with twenty guns: there are three batteries between this and *Needham's* fort, which is alſo mounted with twenty guns. Above *Needham's*, and more within land, is the Royal citadel, called *St. Anne's*. *Charles* fort is build on *Needham's* point, and lies out in the ſea to the windward of the bay and town. From this a platform runs to *Ormond's* fort. On the E. ſide of the town is a ſmall fort of eight guns, and a magazine built of ſtone, where the powder and ſtores of the iſland are kept under a ſtrong guard. In the year 1766 two deſtructive fires cauſed great devaſtation in this town, which, at that time, conſiſted of about fifteen hundred dwelling-houſes and ſtores. It has been ſince rebuilt in an elegant and uniform manner.

The church, which is as large as any of our cathedrals, has a noble organ, a good ring of bells, and a curious clock. In the town are alſo large taverns and eating-houſes, with a poſt-houſe, packet boats being eſtabliſhed by the government to carry letters monthly to and from this place. This is the ſeat of the governor, council, and aſſembly, and alſo of the court of *Chancery*. The number of militia for this town and *St. Michael's* precinct is no leſs than twelve hundred men, who are called the Royal regiment of foot guards. There is here a college founded and well endowed by the liberality of that great man Colonel *Chriſtopher Codrington*, who was a native of this iſland, and was diſtinguiſhed by a great number of amiable and uſeful qualities. The town has alſo a convenient free-ſchool, and an alms-houſe for twenty poor widows.

There are three other towns of ſmaller note, called *Oſtin's*, *St. James's*, and *Speight's*: indeed every part of the iſland is ſtrewed with gentlemen's houſes, encompaſſed by fields of ſugar-canes, and the bloom and fragrance of orange, lemon, lime, and citron-trees, guavas, papas, aloes, and a vaſt multitude of other elegant and uſeful plants. Even the negro huts, though mean, contribute to the beauty of the country, being ſhaded with plantane-trees, which give thoſe villages the appearance of ſo many beautiful groves.

In *St. John's* pariſh, a few miles from *Bridgetown*, is a college for the education of youth, and a very large eſtate, capable of yielding 3000*l.* ſterling per annum, was bequeathed by Mr. *Codrington*, to ſupport this charitable inſtitution.

The government of *Barbadoes* conſiſts of a governor, who is appointed by the king; a council, compoſed of twelve members, alſo ſo appointed; and an aſſembly of twenty-two freeholders, choſen by the freeholders in the ſeveral pariſhes, each pariſh returning two; theſe laſt are elected annually; they chooſe their ſpeaker, who with eleven members form a houſe. The governor is the repreſentative of the crown; he is commander in chief, chancellor, ordinary, and vice-admiral of the iſland. The members of the council, as privy-counſellors, adviſe and aſſiſt the governor: they, as part of the legiſlative body, form the upper-houſe, and in paſſing all laws act as the houſe of peers in *Great Britain*.

The governor and the members of council conſtitute the court of Chancery. The governor, as chancellor, grants adminiſtrations of inteſtates effects, and probates of wills: he has the power of appointing and removing all military officers; of adjourning or diſſolving the houſe of aſſembly, and of putting a negative upon all bills; but he cannot appoint judges of the courts, juſtices of the peace, or remove a judge, or member of the council, except with the concurrence of the council, given by a majority of voices.

The members of the council, whilſt reſident on the iſland, are ſtyled "honourable," and precede baronets; cuſtom has alſo given the title of "excellence" to the governor, who has a ſalary of 2000*l.* ſterling per annum, payable out of the four and half per cent. duty; he is likewiſe entitled to a third of all ſeizures, but is reſtricted from receiving any preſent from the aſſembly, unleſs as a ſettlement made by the firſt aſſembly he meets after his arrival: of late years ſuch ſettlement has been 3000*l.* per annum currency. The governor nominates the rector of each pariſh on the iſland, the income of which, as eſtabliſhed by law, is 150*l.* per annum, excluſive of preſents and parochial fees.

Here is in general a greater appearance of order and decency than in any other colony in the *Weſt Indies*; and there is no place comparable to *Barbadoes*, in the number of the people, the cultivation of the ſoil, and thoſe elegancies and conveniences which reſult from both. The white inhabitants on this iſland were, in the year 1768, computed at 22,000, and the ſlaves at 72,000. *Account of Barbadoes*, p. 122.

The iſland can raiſe five thouſand men of its own militia, and has generally a regiment of regular troops, though it is ſeldom complete. It is fortified all along the windward ſhore by rocks and ſhoals; ſo that near two-thirds of that coaſt is utterly inacceſſible. On the leeward ſide it has good harbours; but the whole coaſt is protected by a line drawn ſeveral miles in length, and by caſtles, forts, and twenty-ſix batteries. All freemen here are obliged to enter themſelves in the regiment of their own diſtrict, and there is a law obliging all perſons who deſign to leave the iſland to give notice of it, at the ſecretary's office, three weeks before their departure.

The annual internal expence of *Barbadoes* is ſtated to be 16,000*l.* currency; and the ſame writer ſuppoſes that four hundred ſhips, of one hundred and thirty tons and upward each, are employed in the trade of the iſland, and that the exports from *Great Britain* alone, brought into this iſland, in certificate goods, *Britiſh* produce and manufactures, is about 80,000*l.* per annum. The exports from *Ireland* are likewiſe conſiderable.

Sugar is the chief article of exportation from *Barbadoes.* The cultivation and making of it was brought to a tolerable degree of perfection in this iſland, ſo early as the year 1650; the inhabitants having been taught the art of making it by the *Dutch.* The ſugar-cane was firſt brought hither from *Fernambucca,* in *Braſil.* *Tobacco* was planted in this iſland before the ſugar-cane. Beſide *rum* and *molaſſes*; *ginger* and *cotton* are exported from this iſland in conſiderable quantities.

There are four ports on this iſland at which duties on merchandize are received, *viz. Bridgetown, Oiſtins, Holetown,* and *Speights*; from all theſe no revenue is drawn adequate to the charges. The ſalaries paid at *Bridgetown,* in the year 1784, amounted to 1,355*l.* ſterling, and the incidental expences to 221*l.* ſterling, and 220*l.* currency, whilſt the receipts were only 553*l.* The expences of the cuſtoms at the other ports, in ſalaries and incidents, amounted to 459*l.* ſterling, and 91*l.* currency, whilſt no receipts were brought to account. *Fifteenth Report of the Commiſſioners, &c. Appendix, No.* 25 *and* 26.

Hiſtory of BARBADOES.

IT is not certainly known when this iſland was firſt diſcovered and ſettled, but it is probable that it was between the year 1615 and 1624. The difficulty of preciſely fixing the time is cauſed by the loſs of many records, in a very deſtructive fire which broke out at *Bridgetown,* in the year 1668, but ſome papers were ſaved, which were afterward printed, and by them it appears, that an *Engliſh* ſhip, named *Olive,* homeward bound from *Guiana,* fell in with this iſland, and landed ſome men, who ſet up a croſs, near to where *St. James's* town was afterward erected, and left inſcribed on a tree, "*James* king of *England,* and this iſland." Afterward, about the year 1624, it appears from many authentic accounts, that a ſhip belonging to Sir *William Courteen,* then one of the moſt conſiderable merchants of *London,* touched at this iſland; about thirty of the crew landed, and formed a ſettlement, on the weſtern ſide; but they found the country uninhabited, and overgrown with thick woods. The account which this ſhip brought, induced Sir *William Courteen,* and ſome others, to fit out two ſhips with all kinds of neceſſaries for planting and fortifying the iſland; but the deſign was no ſooner known than *Hay,* earl of *Carliſle,* whom the author of the account of the *European* ſettlements in *America* ſtyles, "a very unworthy and unfaithful favourite," ſolicited and obtained a grant from the crown, of all the *Caribbee Iſlands.* The earl being appointed to a foreign embaſſy, *Courteen,* through the interpoſition of the earl of *Pembroke,* obtained from *Charles* I. a grant of the iſland of *Barbadoes*; but on lord *Carliſle's* return to *England,* he procured the grant to lord *Pembroke* to be annulled in the year 1629.

The firſt planters had not only the deſolateneſs of the place and the extreme want of proviſions to ſtruggle with, but the trees were generally ſo large, of a wood ſo hard and ſtubborn, with wide ſpreading tops, that they proceeded in the neceſſary work of clearing the ground with a difficulty that muſt have ſubdued any ordinary patience; and even when they had tolerably cleared a ſmall ſpot, the firſt produce it yielded for their ſubſiſtence, probably for want of ſowing the ſeed in a proper ſoil, was ſo ſmall and ordinary, at the ſame time their ſupplies from *England* were ſo ſlow and precarious, that nothing but an invincible courage, and a firmneſs that cannot be ſufficiently commended, could have carried them through the diſcouragements they met with in the noble work of cultivating and peopling a deſerted part of the earth. By degrees things wore a more favourable aſpect; ſome of the trees yielded fuſtic for the dyers; cotton and indigo were found to agree well with the ſoil; tobacco then becoming faſhionable in *England,* anſwered tolerably; and the country gradually began to ſubmit to culture, and to lay aſide its ſavage appearance.

This colony, notwithſtanding the difficulties it had to ſtruggle with, increaſed ſo faſt, that it was computed there were 20,000 white men upon this iſland in the year 1650, and that 10,000 foot and 1000 horſe could be muſtered for its defence. The governor then appointed a council to conſiſt of ten members, and an aſſembly, to repreſent the people. He alſo divided the iſland into four circuits, and eleven pariſhes.

During the time of the *Commonwealth,* Sir *George Aſcue* attacked this iſland, having on board his fleet 2000 land forces, and obtained the ſurrender of the iſland to the parliament of *England,* granting the planters, and inhabitants in general, every thing they aſked.

The conqueſt of *Jamaica* tended very much to leſſen the conſequence of *Barbadoes.* It is ſaid by a well informed writer, that the *Barbadians* furniſhed 3500 ſoldiers in the expedition under *Penn* and *Venables,* in which that conqueſt was effected. *Short Hiſtory of Barbadoes,* p. 18.

Soon after the reſtoration, *Charles* II. compounded with the heirs of the earl of *Carliſle* for the ſurrender of the patent of the *Caribbee Iſlands.* Being thus become immediately ſubject to the crown, a duty of four and a half per cent. on the dead commodities of the produce of the iſland which are ſhipped from it was laid, and the ſame was extended to all the other *Caribbean Iſlands* which had been poſſeſſed by the earl of *Carliſle*; they were *Antigua, St. Chriſtopher's, Nevis, Montſerrat,* and *Tortola.* In the year 1664, *De Ruyter,* the *Dutch* admiral, made an attempt upon *Barbadoes,* but he was compelled to retire. Ten years after the inhabitants were reckoned to amount to 50,000 white men, and 70,000 blacks, or ſlaves; a number apparently incapable of being ſupported on ſo ſmall an iſland: but this proſperous ſtate was not long to continue, for on the thirty-firſt of *Auguſt,* 1675, the iſland was afflicted with a moſt dreadful hurricane, which, it is ſaid, was not inferior in its deplorable conſequences to the earthquake that happened at *Jamaica*; for it left not a houſe or tree ſtanding except the few that were ſheltered by ſome neighbouring hill or cliff.

This dreadful calamity happened in the meridian of this ſettlement, when four hundred ſail of ſhips, one with another, of a hundred and fifty tons, were employed in their trade. Their annual produce, conſiſting of *ſugar, indigo, ginger,* exported *cotton,* &c. amounted to upward of three hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, and their circulating caſh at home was two hundred thouſand. Perhaps no country in the world was ever peopled in the ſame proportion; nor has land of the ſame dimenſions which produces any thing like the ſame profits. But ſince that time the iſland has been upon the decline. The growth of the *French* ſugar iſlands, and the ſettlements of *Antigua, St. Chriſtopher's, Nevis,* and *Montſerrat,* as well as the greater eſtabliſhment in *Jamaica,* have drawn away a vaſt number of the people. A terrible contagion attacked the iſland in the year 1692; it raged like a peſtilence; twenty perſons frequently died in a day in their principal town, and all parts of the iſland ſuffered in proportion. This ſickneſs continued, with ſome abatements, for ſeveral years, and is ſaid to have rendered the climate leſs healthful than it was before.

On the 10th of October, in the year 1780, a moſt dreadful hurricane, from the N. W. did prodigious miſchief on this iſland.

GRANADA, *and the* GRANADILLAS, *or* GRANADINES.

THE chief of theſe iſlands, named GRANADA, or GRENADA, is ſituated from 11°. 55′. to 12°. 23′. N. latitude, and in 61°. 40′. W. longitude. It is the laſt of the *Windward Caribbees,* and lies thirty leagues N. of *Cumana,* on the continent of *South America*; and about thirty leagues N. W. of *Tobago.* It is ſaid to be about thirty miles in length, in ſome places fifteen in breadth, and about ſixty-ſix in circumference.

Granada and the *Granadines* produce very fine timber; the latine-tree, which grows here, has a tall body, and its leaves, when tied together, ſerve as a thatch for houſes: the ſoil of this iſland is ſuited to produce *ſugar*, *tobacco*, and *indigo*; and ſince it has been in poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh* its cultivation has improved very rapidly.

A lake on the top of a high hill, in the middle of the iſland, ſupplies it with ſtreams of freſh water, which render the ſoil extremely fertile, and it abounds with wild game; among the fowl are wood-pigeons, thruſhes, and parrots; and among the fiſh are eels, mullets, and cray-fiſh.

Several bays and harbours lie round the iſland, ſome of which might be fortified to great advantage: ſo that it is very convenient for ſhipping, and has the happineſs of not being viſited by hurricanes. The chief port, called *Lewis*, is on the W. ſide; it is very ſpacious, and lies in the middle of a large bay.

The *French* became maſters of this iſland by diſpoſſeſſing the original inhabitants, whom they treated with the moſt inhuman ſeverity and cruelty, and at length effected their extirpation, but not without great loſs on their ſide, for the conteſt was bravely maintained by the *Caribs*. The *French* held poſſeſſion of the iſland for about a century, but without deriving any conſiderable advantages from its kindly ſoil and propitious climate.

In the year 1762 this iſland was reduced by the *Engliſh*; the *French* inhabitants, who were not very numerous, were ſo amazed at the reduction of *Guadaloupe* and *Martinico*, that they loſt all ſpirit, and ſurrendered without making the leaſt oppoſition. Afterward the full property of this iſland, and of the *Grenadines*, which bear nearly the ſame products as *Grenada*, were confirmed to the crown of *Great Britain* by the definitive treaty of 1763; they were then ſettled by the ſubjects of *Great Britain*; but in the year 1779, the iſland was conquered by the *French* under the count *d'Eſtaing*. Lord *Macartney*, the *Engliſh* governor, diſliking the terms of capitulation propoſed, reſolved on defending the iſland; but the poſt which he occupied being taken by aſſault, all the valuable effects which had been there collected, fell into the hands of the victors, who had thereby the abſolute diſpoſal of the perſons and properties of the *Engliſh* on the iſland. It was reſtored to *Great Britain* by the peace of 1783.

The ſtate of the cuſtoms, at the two ports of *St. George* and *Grenville* harbour, on the iſland of the *Granades*, in the year 1784, appears to have been; ſalaries at *St. George*'s 375*l.* ſterling, incidental expences 10*l.* ſterling, and 360*l.* currency; deficiency upon the balance of receipts and payments 156*l*: ſalaries at *Grenville* harbour, 375*l.* incidents 125*l.* deficiency on balance 52*l.*

TORTOLA.

ONE of the *Virgin Iſlands*, is a ſmall ſpot which was included in the grant made by *Charles* I. to the earl of *Carliſle*, and when all the iſlands comprehended in that grant were purchaſed by the crown in the next reign, a duty of four and an half per cent. on its productions, when exported, was impoſed on this iſland, as well as upon the other five. A cuſtom-houſe is eſtabliſhed here, which appears to have ſubjected the public revenue to an expence of 125*l.* ſterling, in ſalaries, and 176*l.* in incidental charges, in the year 1784, without producing any receipts.

SECT. II.

The Iſlands poſſeſſed by *France* in the *Weſt Indies*.

HISPANIOLA, *or* ST. DOMINGO.

THIS iſland was diſcovered by *Columbus* in his firſt voyage in 1492, and by him called *Eſpagniola*, or *Hiſpaniola*: but afterward building a city, which he called *St. Domingo*, in honour of his father *Dominic*, the name was firſt extended to that quarter, and at length the whole iſland was called *St. Domingo*, by which name it is as well known as by that of *Hiſpaniola*.

This iſland, part of which belongs to the *Spaniards*, is next to *Cuba*, the largeſt of all the *Antilles*, being about four hundred and twenty-ſix miles from E. to W. and almoſt one hundred and twenty-four where broadeſt, from N. to S. It lies to the E. of *Cuba* and *Jamaica*, and to the W. of *Porto Rico*, from which it is ſeparated by a narrow channel.

The climate is extremly hot, although refreſhed by the ſea breezes, yet the air is not reckoned unwholeſome; for ſome of the inhabitants are ſaid to live to above a hundred years of age. Its ſalubrity is ſaid to be owing in a great meaſure to its beautiful variety of hills and vallies, woods and rivers.

This iſland is conſidered as the moſt fruitful and moſt pleaſant of any in the *Weſt Indies*; its foreſts contain *cabbage-trees*, *palms*, *elms*, *oaks*, *pines*, and other trees; with more beautiful and better taſted fruit than any in moſt of the other iſlands, particularly *pine-apples*, *bananas*, *oranges*, *lemons*, *citrons*, *limes*, *grapes*, *dates*, and *apricots*. Here are alſo all the birds common to the *Weſt Indies*. In the ſavannas, or meadows, are innumerable herds of black cattle, that run wild in the country; horſes enough in the *French* part of it to ſupply all the neighbouring colonies, beſide wild horſes and wild hogs of the breed brought over by the *Spaniards*. There is ſcarce a country in the world better watered, either by brooks or navigable rivers, which are all full of fiſh, and the coaſt abounds with turtle. In the ſands of theſe rivers gold-duſt is found, and it had, when firſt diſcovered, mines of *gold*, *ſilver*, and *copper*.

The chief commodities of the iſland are hides, ſugar, indigo, cotton, cacao, coffee, ginger, tobacco, ſalt, wax, honey, ambergriſe, and various kinds of drugs and wood for dying; but it produces little corn. The *French* here are ſaid to equal, if not to out-number, the *Spaniards*, and both together fall very ſhort of what the extent and fertility of the iſland is capable of ſupporting.

We have already mentioned the *Spaniards* attempting to ruin *St. Chriſtopher*'s, when divided between the *Engliſh* and *French*; but by this unjuſt act they brought upon themſelves a very ſevere revenge: for ſeveral of the *French* inhabitants, who were expelled from *St. Chriſtopher*'s, being reduced to great indigence, began to think of deſperate courſes. They betook themſelves to piracy, and uniting with ſome *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, and other reſolute fellows, they reſolved to begin a piratical war with the *Spaniards*. At firſt they ſatisfied themſelves with taking their ſhips, and deſtroying their trade. This they did effectually; but ſoon encouraged, and ſtrengthened by this ſucceſs, they landed upon the continent of *New Spain* and *Terra Firma*, burning and plundering the open country. Their number and boldneſs increaſing with their ſucceſs, they aſſembled and took ſome of their ſtrongeſt fortreſſes and opulent cities, particularly *Porto Bello*, *Campeachy*, and *Maracaibo*; they even took the city of *Panama* by ſtorm, and burnt it, after defeating an army which came to its relief. In all theſe places, and in the others they had taken, they gained an incredible booty, and committed the moſt unheard of cruelties. Another party of theſe pirates paſſing the ſtraits of *Magellan*, and entering the *South Sea*, rendered the whole coaſt of *Peru*, *Chili*, and *Mexico*, one ſcene of deſolation, while they were every where attended with ſucceſs, becauſe they every where acted with the bravery and conduct that, in a more juſt cauſe, would have merited the higheſt honours.

Theſe pirates, whom we improperly called *Buccaneers*, the *French* denominated *Flibuſtiers*, from the *Dutch* fly-boats, in which they made their firſt expeditions. The *Buccaneers* are perſons who hunt wild cattle in *America* for their hides and tallow: ſome of whom joined the *Flibuſtiers* in their firſt expeditions, and from them the *Engliſh* gave the name of *Buccaneers* to the whole body. Theſe people frequently brought their prizes and plunder to *Jamaica*, as already obſerved, by which they greatly enriched that iſland. Others finding that the *Spaniards* were ſo weak in *Hiſpaniola* that they had in a manner deſerted a conſiderable part of the iſland, made it a place of rendezvous. They who hunted the wild cattle, found the deſerts, which the *Spaniſh* tyranny had produced, abounding with animals. To theſe two deſcriptions of people were added a third, who were *French*, of the *Leſſer Antilles*; who, finding how much might be gained by ſupplying men who were laviſh in their expences, and not very exact in their bargains, and perceiving that no part of *America* afforded a better ſoil, paſſed over to this iſland, and exerciſed the employment of planters and merchants. Theſe three ſorts of people, who were mutually of uſe to each other, lived upon very good terms; and although they were frequently diſlodged by the *Spaniards*; yet they ſtill returned with freſh ſtrength; ſo that it was with difficulty that the *Spaniards* were able to retain one part of the iſland.

The *French* court connived at the progreſs of theſe people, although whenever complaints were made, it diſavowed their proceedings: but when at length the *French* in *Hiſpaniola* became numerous, powerful and wealthy, it owned them as ſubjects, ſent them a governor, and regular forces to defend them in what they had done: the former practice of piracy was ſtill connived at, while the trade of ſkins increaſed, and the plantations were extended. At length the *French* obtained a legal right by the ceſſion which the *Spaniards* made them of the N. W. part of the iſland, the beſt and moſt fertile part, by the treaty of *Ryſwic*, in 1697; and this is one of the principal ſettlements of the *French* in the *Weſt Indies*.

It begins at a large plain called *Bahaia*, on the N. ſide of the iſland, about thirty miles E. of *Cape François*, extending all along the coaſt; from thence to the W. reaching on the S. ſide as far as *Cape Morgan*; it being two hundred leagues in circuit, and, including the windings, about a hundred more.

This colony, if a ſettlement derived from ſuch an origin deſerves the name, has ſince met with great encouragement from *France*, and in 1726 it had no leſs than thirty thouſand whites, and a hundred thouſand negroes; they made ſixty thouſand hogſheads of *ſugar* of five hundred weight each; the *indigo* was half as much in value as the ſugar; they likewiſe exported large quantities of *cotton*, and alſo ſent a conſiderable quantity of *cacao* and *ginger* to *France*. Since that time they have raiſed *coffee* here to a very great amount, and all the other branches of their commercial products have, ſince that period, increaſed to an aſtoniſhing degree. A *Spaniſh* writer of great judgment, who was well informed, reckons the produce of the plantations near *Cape François*, the capital of *French Hiſpaniola*, and which were ſhipped from that ſingle town, at thirty thouſand tons in *ſugar*, *tobacco*, *indigo*, and *coffee*, which, at the loweſt calculation, cannot amount to leſs than ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. If to this be added the exports of the two conſiderable ports of *Petit Guaves* and *Leogane*, and the other inferior ones, which are ſuppoſed to ſend out all together at leaſt as much as the capital, the exported produce of the iſland muſt be annually worth one million two hundred thouſand pounds. There is another branch of trade of extraordinary advantage to the mother-country, which is carried on with the *Spaniards* wholly in the manufactures of *France*, and for which they receive their returns in ſilver; and this article alone is ſaid to bring annually to *France* no leſs than two millions of dollars.

The principal places in the iſland are CAPE FRANCOIS, which is ſituated on the northern part, and is by the *French* often called the *Cape*, by way of eminence. It lies in 19°. 46′. N. latitude, and in 72°. 18′. W. longitude, and contains about eight thouſand whites and blacks. In the middle of it is a ſpacious ſquare, about three hundred paces in length and breadth, at which ſeven or eight ſtreets terminate: but this town was deſtroyed in the begining of the reign of king *William* by the *Engliſh* and *Spaniards* in conjunction. The town is now neither walled nor paled in, and is ſaid to have only two batteries, one at the entrance of the harbour, and the other before the town.

LEOGANE, on the W. ſide, though inferior in point of ſize, is a good port, a place of conſiderable trade, and the ſeat of the *French* government, which is in the hands of the governor and an intendant, who are mutually a check upon each other. There are beſide two other towns conſiderable for their trade, *Petit Guaves* at the W. end of the iſland, and *Port Louis* on the S. W. part.

The capital city belonging to the *Spaniards* is ST. DOMINGO, ſituated in 18°. 17′. N. latitude, and 69°. 27′. W. longitude. It is a large well built city, with a good port, and has ſeveral magnificent ſtructures, particularly the houſes of the king of *Spain*'s collectors; with a fine cathedral, ſeven large monaſteries, and two nunneries; beſides a mint, and a college, which has a revenue of four hundred ducats; an univerſity, and an hoſpital endowed with twenty thouſand ducats a year. This city is the ſeat of an archbiſhop, and the reſidence of the governor-general of the *Spaniſh Indies* and of the judges of the royal courts. The principal part of the little trade the *Spaniards* have in this iſland is carried on from this port, which has fifteen fathoms water at the bar, is large and ſecure, being defended by ſeveral batteries and a caſtle, with other fortifications. The town is built of ſtone after the *Spaniſh* manner, and has a large ſquare market-place in the centre, about which are the cathedral and other public buildings; and from this ſquare the principal ſtreets run in a direct line, they being croſſed by others at right angles. The town is almoſt of a quadrangular form, and its ſituation very delightful, between a large navigable river on the W. the ocean on the S. and a fine fruitful country on the N. and E.

In the part of *Hiſpaniola* poſſeſſed by the *French*, are the two following iſlands:

ST. LOUIS, about ſix leagues to the N. E. of the *Iſle of Vache*, and is ſcarce half a mile long, and not a quarter of a mile over; but the *French* have here a fort. This iſland is overflown at high water. It is ſeparated from *Hiſpaniola* by a ſtrait not three quarters of a mile in breadth, where ſmall veſſels ride in deep water cloſe to the ſhore. There is not a drop of freſh water to be procured upon it, and the rain ſoaks through it immediately as if it were a ſieve; ſo that thoſe who live upon it fetch their water every day from a little river in *Hiſpaniola*, at the diſtance of a mile and a half. In 1737, an hurricane in this little iſland levelled a town with the ground, except the church and two houſes: ſeveral dwellings about the fort were alſo blown down; the ſhips that were at anchor under it were caſt upon the coaſt, or driven out to ſea; but ſome veſſels and magazines were burnt by lightning, ſeveral perſons were drowned, and all the ſugar-canes and cotton-trees were deſtroyed.

VACHE, or COWS-ISLAND, is about three leagues from *Hiſpaniola*, and five or ſix miles in length. The ſoil is very good, and it has two or three tolerable ports, one of which is able to receive ſhips of three hundred tons burden. The iſland is conveniently ſeated for a trade with the *Spaniſh* colonies on the continent of *America*, and for maintaining an intercourſe with the iſland of *Cayenne*, the only *French* ſettlement on the coaſt of *South America*. It received its name from being uſed for the grazing of black cattle and hogs, and here the *Buccaneers* uſed formerly to rendezvous to ſhare the ſpoils they took from the *Spaniards*.

There are many other ſmall iſlands round *Hiſpaniola*, particularly on the weſtern and northern coaſts, moſt of which are uninhabited.

ST. BARTHOLOMEW.

THIS iſland is ſituated in 17°. 40′. N. latitude, and in 62°. 43. W. longitude, twenty-five miles N. of *St. Chriſtopher's*; it is reckoned only fifteen miles in circumference, but produces *tobacco* and *caſſava*, and is covered with trees that give it a delightful appearance, as the *ſope-tree*, the *calabaſh-tree*, the *canapia-tree*, which yields a very pleaſant and ſalutary gum, *lignum-vitæ*, and *iron-wood*. On the ſhore are found the fiſh called the *ſea-ſtar* and the *ſea-apple*. It has not a ſingle ſpring of freſh water, ſo that the rain water is carefully collected in ciſterns. It is encompaſſed by ſo many rocks, that it is dangerous for ſhips of burden to approach it. The harbour is, however, a very good one, and from thence in time of war the *French* greatly annoy our trade. Its chief productions for exportation are *drugs* and *lignum-vitæ*, with *lime-ſtone*, which the inhabitants ſend to the neighbouring iſlands.

MARIAGALANTE

IS ſeated in 15° 52′ N. latitude, and 61° 11′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, about thirty miles N. of *Dominica*, and forty E. of *Guadaloupe*; it was diſcovered by *Columbus* in 1493, who gave it the name of his own ſhip.

This iſland, which is about ſixteen miles from N. to S. and four from E. to W. is full of hills; along the eaſtern ſhore run high rocks, ſo perpendicular, that they ſeem to be formed by art, and give ſhelter to a prodigious number of tropic birds, they being as full of holes as a pigeon-houſe. On the S. E. ſide of the iſland are black rocks; but the weſtern ſhore is plain. The iſland has ſeveral large grottoes, with many little ſtreams, and ponds of freſh-water: it is covered with trees; and particularly abounds with *tobacco*, and the wild *cinnamon-tree*.

DESEADA, or DESIRADA,

THAT is, *The Deſirable Iſland*, received its name from *Columbus*, it being the firſt of the *Caribbee Iſlands* he diſcovered in his ſecond voyage 1493. It is ſituated in 16° 20′ N. latitude, and in 61° 20′ W. longitude; about twenty miles to the N. E. of *Guadaloupe*. It extends ſixteen miles in length, and two in breadth. Some part of it is very fertile, the ſoil being proper for the cultivation of ſugar and cotton, of which laſt it produces the beſt in all the *French* iſlands, the new acquired iſland of *Tobago* excepted.

GUADALOUPE.

THE iſland of GUARDALOUPE, or GUADALOUPE, was thus called by *Columbus*, from the reſemblance which its mountains bore to thoſe of that name in *Spain*. It is ſituated in 15° 59′ N. latitude, and in longitude 61° 59′ W. from *Greenwich*, about thirty leagues to the N. W. of *Martinico*, and is the largeſt, as well as the fineſt of the *French Leeward Iſlands*, being about forty-five miles in length, and thirty-eight in breadth; and is divided into two parts by a ſmall arm of the ſea, or rather a narrow channel, through which no ſhip can venture; but the inhabitants paſs it in a ferry-boat. The country on the E. ſide, which is called *Grand Terre*, is deſtitute of freſh water, which abounds in the other diviſion; it is defended by *Fort Louis*, and a redoubt which commands the road. The weſtern part is called *Baſſe Terre*, and here the principal town ſtands, which is defended by a citadel and other fortifications.

In this iſland is a hill, called *La Soufriere*, or the *Mountain of Sulphur*, which riſes to a great height; the top of it is bare, nothing growing upon it but fern, and ſome ſorry ſhrubs laden with moſs; but it affords a fine view of *Dominica*, *Mariagalante*, *Martinico*, *Montſerrat*, *Nevis*, and the other neighbouring iſlands. Upon the higheſt part is a rugged platform covered with burnt ſtones of all ſizes, and from ſeveral clifts and chinks iſſue ſmoke. On the E. ſide are two mouths which open into a pit of ſulphur, one of which is an oval hole of about an hundred feet in its greateſt diameter, out of which alſo frequently ariſe thick clouds of black ſmoke, accompanied with ſparks of fire. The negroes who ſell brimſtone fetch it from this mountain. About two hundred paces below the loweſt of theſe mouths are three pools of very hot water, four or five paces from one another: the water of the largeſt is very dark coloured, and ſmells like that in a ſmith's forge: the ſecond is whitiſh, and has the taſte of allum: the third is blue, and has a vitriolic taſte. Here are alſo ſeveral ſmall ſprings, which, uniting their ſtreams, form ſeveral torrents. The middle and bottom of this burning mountain are extremely different from the top of it, being covered with tall trees and herbage, watered by a number of rivulets, and cultivated with the utmoſt care and induſtry.

The air is clear and ſalubrious, and among the vegetables are the *copau-tree*, famous for its ſanative balſam or oil: the *milk-ſhrub*, from whoſe fibres are preſt a liquor that reſembles milk; and the *corbary-tree*, which bears fruit covered with a ſhell, within which is a downy pulp of a ſaffron colour, that yields a gum, which being hardened in the ſun, becomes very clear and ſolid, ſo that the native *Caribbeans* formerly uſed it for bracelets and other ornaments.

The moſt remarkable bird is one ſaid to be peculiar to this iſland and *Dominica*, though it is a bird of paſſage. It is called the *devil-bird*, from the blackneſs of its plumage, and is of the ſize of a young pullet. Its wings are long, its legs ſhort, and its feet, which are like thoſe of a duck, have ſtrong claws: its beak is crooked, ſharp, hard, and in length about an inch and a half: its eyes are large, and ſerve to diſtinguiſh fiſh, which it catches at night in the ſea; but it is unable to bear the light of day when flying; ſo that theſe birds often ruſh upon interpoſing objects and fall down. After having fiſhed in the night, they repair to the *Devil's Mountain*, where they lodge by pairs in holes like rabbits. They continue there during the months of October and November, though they are ſeen ſingly in other months; but all of them diſappear in May, and are never ſeen again till September. The negroes of the iſland have a peculiar way of hunting theſe birds with dogs and hawks. Their fleſh, when cured of its fiſhy taſte, is good and nouriſhing food; and, during their ſeaſon, the negroes and people of the iſland ſubſiſt upon them.

The gulfs on the coaſt of *Guadaloupe* contain *turtles*, *ſharks*, *land crabs*, and many kinds of fiſh.

The bees of *Guadaloupe* are entirely different from thoſe of *Europe*, being black, ſmaller, and without ſtings. They never hive but in hollow trees, and their wax, which is of a dark purple, approaching to black, is too ſoft for candles, and cannot be bleached. Theſe bees, inſtead of making combs, depoſit their honey in bladders of wax, about the form and ſize of a pigeon's egg: but this honey is ſaid never to harden, nor become of any other conſiſtence than that of olive oil.

This iſland is infeſted with an inſect called a *ravet*, ſhaped like a May-bug, of an offenſive ſmell, and preying upon paper, books, or furniture; and whatever they do not gnaw, is diſcoloured by their ordure. Theſe offenſive inſects, which are very numerous, and appear chiefly by night, would be intolerable, were it not for a large ſpider which entangles them in its web, and takes all opportunities of ſurpriſing them; on which account the inhabitants are very careful not to offer the leaſt injury to theſe ſpiders.

Under the government of *Guadaloupe* are comprehended *Deſeada*, juſt deſcribed, and the iſlands of *Xaintes*, or *All Saints*. Theſe are three in number, and their ſoil is pretty much the ſame with that of *Gaudaloupe*. The weſternmoſt iſland, which is the beſt, is about nine miles in compaſs; but none of them ſeem ever to have been ſtatedly inhabited, on account of their being deſtitute of freſh water, though they produce all the other neceſſaries of life.

We have no account of the hiſtory of this iſland, from the time of *Columbus* to the inſtitution of the *French* general company of the *American Iſlands* in 1635, who being unable of themſelves to plant or cultivate their iſlands, empowered M. *St. Olive*, their lieutenant-general of *St. Chriſtopher's*, and M. *du Pleſſis*, to contract with ſome merchants of *Dieppe* for ſettling *Guadaloupe*. The religious differences in *France* ſoon produced adventurers, who, beſides the inducement of enjoying liberty of conſcience, were ſtimulated by views of intereſt. Thoſe merchants contracted with four hundred men, who were obliged to ſerve them four years; but many of the Proteſtant adventurers were far from imagining that the new ſettlement was under the direction of cardinal *Richlieu*, who ſent with them four *Dominican* friars, provided with full powers from pope *Urban* VIII.

This firſt ſettlement proved very unſucceſsful. The natives; who had received the *French* with great kindneſs, ſupplied them with the productions of the iſland, and inſtructed them in the beſt methods of catching turtle and other fiſh, receiving in return for theſe eſſential ſervices only inſults and oppreſſions, withdrew their aſſiſtance and relief from a people ſo unworthy, and the *French* ſettlers ſoon felt all the miſeries of famine. *Du Pleſſis* died in a ſhort time, and *St. Olive*, who then became governor, increaſed the miſeries of this wretched colony by his extreme miſconduct.

The ſettlement after this ſuffered greatly by other bad governors, by hurricanes, and by ſwarms of caterpillars.

It was afterward under the new *Weſt India* company; but in 1674, was taken into the king's hands, whoſe miniſters adopted a commercial ſyſtem, and it ſoon became the moſt flouriſhing colony ſubject to *France*, next to *Martinico*; where all its produce was firſt ſent, and from thence ſhipped for *Europe*.

The preference given by the *French* miniſtry to *Martinico*, by making it the centre of all their *Weſt Indian* commerce, greatly retarded the progreſs of *Guadaloupe*; ſo that in the year 1700, the number of its inhabitants amounted, according to the *Abbé Raynal*, to no more than 3825 white people, 325 ſavages, free negroes and mulattoes, beſides 6725 ſlaves, many of whom were *Caribs*. At the end of the year 1755, the ſame writer informs us, the colony was increaſed to 9643 whites, 41,140 ſlaves, and her produce had advanced in a yet greater proportion than her population. *Guadaloupe* was fortified with forts and redoubts, which were in ſo good a condition in 1702, when admiral *Benbow* made a deſcent upon the iſland, with a conſiderable body of land-forces, that he did not think proper to attack them, but he deſtroyed many of their plantations and open villages. This iſland was taken by the *Engliſh* in the year 1759. During the four years of their poſſeſſion it improved to an aſtoniſhing degree in fruitfulneſs and importance; but theſe benefits were tranſmitted to the former poſſeſſors by its being reſtored at the peace of 1763.

Since this repoſſeſſion, the *French* have permitted the planters to tranſmit the produce of their lands directly to *France*, inſtead of the former mode of ſending it to *Martinico*. An ordinance has alſo been publiſhed, by which no foreign veſſel is allowed to navigate nearer its coaſts than the diſtance of a league, or ſend any boat aſhore, without a written permiſſion from the intendant, on the penalty of the confiſcation of the veſſel and cargo, the captain paying three hundred livres, (13*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*) and ſuffering a year's impriſonment.

Martinico,

THE moſt northern of the *Windward Iſlands*, is not only the chief, but the largeſt of the *French Caribbee Iſlands*, and is ſituated between 14° 18′ and 14° 59′ N. latitude, and between 60° 31′ and 61° 21′ W. longitude, about ſeventeen leagues N. W. of *Barbadoes*. It is near ſixty miles in length from the N. W. to the S. E. but is of a very unequal breadth, and about one hundred and thirty miles in compaſs.

The air is hotter here than at *Guadaloupe*, but hurricanes have neither been ſo frequent nor ſo violent as in that and ſome other of the *Caribbee Iſlands*. Though *Martinico* is generally ſaid to be healthful to the people ſettled upon it, yet it is certain, that the great quantity of water that runs through it, creates an humidity very noxious to the inhabitants in general.

The country is hilly within the land, and at a diſtance reſembles three diſtinct mountains. Alſo on the N. ſide are three rocks, ſo ſituated, that when viewed from the ſea, they give it the appearance of three ſeparate iſlands.

It is ſaid to have no leſs than forty rivers, ſome of which are navigable a great way up the country. However beſide the ſtreams, which in the rainy ſeaſon overflow the dales and ſavannahs, there are ten rivers that are never dry, which run from the mountains into the ſea, and ſometimes overflowing their banks, carry away trees and houſes. Some of the hills are cultivated, and on their ſteep aſcents *tobacco* grows, which is of a better quality than that in the valleys: other hills are overgrown with trees, that afford ſhelter to wild beaſts and to abundance of ſnakes. The other produce of the iſland is much the ſame with that of *Barbadoes*, namely, *ſugar*, *cotton*, *indigo*, *ginger*, *aloes*, *pimento*, *Indian figs*, *bananas*, *pine-apples*, *melons*, *caſſia*, *mendiaca*, *potatoes*, and other roots. The coaſt abounds with commodious bays and harbours, in which are plenty of trees.

Martinico is not only eſteemed the chief of the *French Caribbee Iſlands*, but is the reſidence of the governor-general and an intendant. It is likewiſe the ſeat of a ſovereign council, which ſuperintends all their other iſlands, and even their ſettlements in *St. Domingo*. This council conſiſts of the governor-general, the intendant, the governor of the iſland, an attorney-general, the lieutenant-governor for the crown, and twelve counſellors. Their power is very extenſive, for this council judges in the laſt reſort upon all matters brought by way of appeal. The governor-general, if upon the iſland, is preſident of the council, or, during his abſence, the intendant. If both are abſent, the eldeſt counſellor then preſent collects the votes, and pronounces the ſentence of the court. The other officers of the iſland are two lieutenant-governors, one for *Cape Terre*, and the other for *Baſſe Terre*, with a ſecretary of the marine, who has a very extenſive commiſſion.

The principal places in *Martinico* are *St. Peter*'s and *Port Royal*.

ST. PIERRE, OR ST. PETER'S, the capital of *Martinico*, was built in 1665, in order to overawe the mutineers of the iſland, who rebelled againſt its proprietors, the ſecond *Weſt India* company, who were at the ſame time the proprietors of all the *French Antilles*. It is ſituated on the weſtern ſide of the iſland. The town extends along the ſhore, and a battery, that commands the road, is erected on the W. ſide, which is waſhed by the river *Royolan*, or *St. Peter*. The town is divided into three wards; the middle, which is properly *St. Peter*'s, begins at the fort, and runs weſtward to the battery of *St. Nicholas*. Under the walls of the ſecond ward ſhips at anchor ride more ſecurely than under the fort, on which account this ward is called the *Anchorage*. The third ward, called the *Gallery*, extends along the ſea-ſide from *Fort St. Peter* to the *Jeſuits' River*, and is the moſt populous part of the city. The houſes of *St. Peter*'s ward are neat, commodious, and elegant, particularly thoſe of the governor of the iſland, the intendant, and the other officers. The pariſh-church of *St. Peter* is a magnificent ſtone building which belonged to the *Jeſuits*, with a noble front of the *Doric* order. The church of the *Anchorage*, which belongs to the *Jacobine* friars, is likewiſe of ſtone.

FORT ROYAL, the next place of conſequence in *Martinico*, is twenty-one miles diſtance by land, and twenty-ſeven by water from *Fort St. Peter*, in a S. E. direction; but the road is ſo very incommodious, that travellers generally chooſe to go by water. This fort is built on an eminence fifteen fathoms above the ſurface of the ſea, by which it is almoſt ſurrounded, there being only a neck of land about fifteen fathoms over; ſo that it may be ſaid to be built on an iſthmus. Though the town contains regular ſtreets, and a large church belonging to the *Capuchins*, it is ſaid to be much inferior to *St. Peter*'s. Its latitude is 14° 36′ N. and its longitude is 61° 9′ W. from *Greenwich*.

CUL DE SAC ROBERT is ſeated in a large bay almoſt two leagues deep, with two ſmall iſlands at its entrance, which, by breaking the force of the waves, render it a fine, ſafe, natural harbour, on the N. E. ſide of the iſland.

FORT TRINITY lies at the bottom of *Trinity-bay*, and is formed by *Point de Caravel* on the W. ſide, and on the E. by an iſthmus about two hundred feet broad. The lieutenant-governor of *Cape Terre* has his reſidence in *Trinity Town*, in which a conſiderable number of merchants reſide; and its convenient ſituation for the *European* trade, and the ſafety of its port, have cauſed it to become one of the moſt thriving places in the iſland; it having very conſiderable manufactures of *cotton*, *ſugar*, *cacao*, and other commodities.

This iſland was firſt ſettled by the *French* from *St. Chriſtopher's*, in the year 1637; who for many years maintained a continued warfare with the natives; but having acquired a knowledge of the art of cultivating the ſugar cane, they increaſed in numbers and ſtrength. Some time after it was put under the ſuperintendence of a *Weſt India* company, which had been formed in *France*; in conſequence of which, duties were impoſed, which created much diſcontent, and produced at one time an open revolt.

In the year 1650, the old *Weſt India* company ſold *Martinico*, *St. Lucia*, *Grenada*, and the *Grenadines*, to *Parquet*, for fifty thouſand livres, (2187*l.* 10*s.*) In 1664, *Lewis* XIV. obtained the poſſeſſion of this iſland, and granted it to a new *Weſt India* company: ten years after he ſuppreſſed that company, and all the above iſlands became part of his domain. After this, *Martinico* was attacked by *De Ruyter*, the *Dutch* admiral; and the *Engliſh* made many unſucceſsful attempts againſt it.

In 1700, *Martinico* was computed to contain 6,597 white men. The ſavages, mulattoes, and free negroes, men, women, and children, amounted to no more than 507; the number of ſlaves was but 14,566: all theſe together made a population of 21,640 perſons. The iſland produced a great quantity of *cacao*, *tobacco*, and *cotton*; had nine *indico-houſes*, and 183 ſmall *ſugar-plantations*.

In 1727, a dreadful earthquake happened, which, with ſhort intervals, laſted eleven hours, and overthrew *St. Peter*'s fort. Many people loſt their lives, and beſides churches, convents, and other public buildings, above two hundred ſugar-works were ruined. One mountain was levelled, another cleft aſunder, and copious ſtreams of water iſſued from the chaſm. However, a few years recovered the iſland, the inhabitants having the *Guadaloupe* ſugars ſhipped from hence, with many other advantages.

Immediately, upon the peace of *Utrecht*, *Martinico* emerged from that feeble ſtate, which her inteſtine commotions, and the falſe policy of *France* had kept her, and ſoon roſe to a great degree of proſperity. She became the mart for all the *French* windward ſettlements. It was in her ports that the neighbouring iſlands ſold their produce, and bought the commodities of the mother country. The *French* navigators loaded and unloaded their ſhips no where elſe. *Martinico* was famous all over *Europe*; ſhe was at once a planter and an agent, whilſt ſhe was a trader with *Spaniſh* and *North America*. So many proſperous engagements brought immenſe ſums into *Martinico*. "This is, perhaps, the only country in the world," ſays the *Abbé Raynal*, "where ſpecie has been ſo conſiderable, as to make it a matter of indifference to them, whether they dealt in gold, in ſilver, or in commodities. Her extenſive trade annually brought into her ports two hundred ſhips from *France*; ſixty from *Canada*; ten or twelve from the iſlands of *Margaretta* and *Trinidad*; beſides the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* ſhips that came to carry on a ſmuggling trade." The private navigation from the iſland to the northern colonies, to the *Spaniſh* continent, and to the more windward iſlands, employed one hundred and thirty veſſels from twenty to ſeventy tons burden, manned with ſix hundred *European* ſailors of all nations, and one thouſand five hundred ſlaves, long inured to ſea-ſervice. The war between *Great-Britain* and *France*, which broke out in the year 1744, was very deſtructive to the intereſt of *Martinico*; and when the peace of *Aix la Chapelle*, at length reſtored the freedom of trade, and with it the hope of recovering the proſperity of the iſland, the event did not anſwer the expectation. The colony loſt the contraband trade with the *American Spaniards*; the adminiſtration of *France* laid ſuch reſtrictions on the trade to *Canada*, as amounted almoſt to a total prohibition, and in a ſhort time a freſh war gave riſe to a new train of calamities.

The *Engliſh* in vain attempted to take *Martinico* in the year 1759, but in 1761, a reſolution was formed, of ſending an armament againſt that iſland, ſuperior to any that had ever been ſeen in thoſe ſeas. The command of the land forces was given to General *Monckton*, and of the fleet to rear admiral *Rodney*. This force arrived at *St. Ann's bay*, near *Fort Royal*, on the 7th of *July*, 1762, and on the 3d of *February* the iſland ſurrendered upon honourable and advantageous terms.

The people of *Martinico* remained with great tranquillity under the military government of the *Engliſh* during the ſhort time they held it, and even ſeemed well pleaſed at their change of maſters. It was reſtored to the *French* by the definitive treaty of 1763. Since which time very great additions have been made to the ſtrength of the place, on which upward of 300,000*l.* ſterling has been expended.

The *Abbé Raynal* informs us, that in 1769, *France* imported from *Martinico*, in two hundred and two trading veſſels, 177,116 quintals of fine ſugar, and 12,579 quintals of raw ſugar; 68,518 quintals of coffee; 11,731 quintals of cacao; 6,045 quintals of cotton; 2,518 quintals of caſſica; 783 caſks of rum; 307 hogſheads of molaſſes; 150 pounds of indigo; 2147 pounds of preſerved fruits; 47 pounds of chocolate; 282 pounds of raſped tobacco; 494 pounds of rope yarn; 234 cheſts of liquieurs; 451 quintals of wood for dying; and 12,108 hides in the hair. He ſtates the firſt coſt of theſe commodities in the iſland to be 536,621*l.* ſterling. The exports from the mother country to *Martinico*, during the ſame year, in various articles of merchandize, he ſtates at 588,412*l.* ſterling, part of which was ſent to the *Spaniſh* coaſts, and part to the *Engliſh* ſettlements.

The iſland, in the year 1763, began to be infeſted with vaſt ſwarms of ants, a ſpecies of inſects formerly unknown in the *Weſt Indies*. In many parts of the iſland, all the uſeful vegetables were deſtroyed by them; they even infeſted the largeſt trees in ſuch a manner, that birds of the coarſeſt kind would not light upon them. The inhabitants, particularly the children, were almoſt devoured by theſe vermin. This plague of ants ſubſided, as it had ariſen, without any apparent cauſe being aſſignable; but the lands, which had been over-run by theſe invaders, could not be brought to yield the ſugar-cane.

St. Lucia, *or* St. Lucie.

THIS iſland received its name from being diſcovered on the day dedicated to the a legendary virgin martyr named *St. Lucia*. It is ſituated in 13°. 24'. N. latitude, and in 60°. 51'. W. longitude, lying about ſix leagues S. of *Martinico*, and N. from *St. Vincent*, and is twenty-one leagues to the W. N. W. of *Barbadoes*, which, it is ſaid, may be ſeen from thence in a clear day. *St. Lucia* is twenty-three miles in length, and twelve where broadeſt; it is long and narrow, its whole circumference is forty-five leagues. Its ſoil is dry and ſtony, and has been generally conſidered as an unwholeſome and unkindly ſpot by the *Weſt Indian* planters. It has ſome high and craggy mountains, which bear evident marks of volcanos; in one deep valley there are ſeveral ponds, the water of which boils up in a very powerful manner. The ſtreams that iſſue from it retain their heat at the diſtance of three miles from their ſource.

The *Careenage* harbour lays to leeward; it has good ſoundings, with an excellent bottom. Here are three careening places for ſhips, and thirty ſhips of the line may ride here in ſafety. The wind is always favourable for ſailing out.

On one ſide of this harbour is an eminence called *Morné Fortuná*, the ſummit of which is broad and level, which points it out as a ſpot uncommonly favourable for erecting a fortification. The *French*, to whom this iſland was ceded by the peace of *Paris*, in 1763, had it in contemplation to build a citadel here, as well as to erect a town on the back of this mountain. There are nine pariſhes on this colony, eight to leeward, and one to windward; the reaſon of preferring the leeward ſide of the iſland, was on account of the convenience of ſhipping. A road has been made all round the iſland, and two others croſs it in the direction of E. and W. Whilſt theſe public works were carrying on, the cultivation of the iſland was greatly retarded, but the advantages derived from an eaſy communication with the ſeveral parts of the ſettlements, will ſoon be found extremely beneficial.

The *Engliſh* firſt ſettled on the iſland of *St. Lucia*, in the year 1639, but were driven out by the *Caribbs* the year following. No ſettlement was afterward made, until 1650, when *M. de Parquet*, governor of *Martinico*, took poſſeſſion of the iſland for the *French* king. Whilſt he lived a friendly intercourſe was maintained with the *Carribbs*, but he dying, his ſucceſſor, *M. la Riviere*, was barbarouſly cut off by the natives, with many of the ſettlers.

In the year 1663 the *Engliſh* purchaſed the iſland from the natives, and made a ſettlement conſiſting of fourteen or fifteen hundred perſons; but a great mortality prevailing, the colony was brought very low, and thoſe who ſurvived abandoned the iſland three years afterward.

Although the *Engliſh* conſidered the right in the iſland as theirs, yet the *French* again took poſſeſſion of it in the year 1719, but on proper repreſentation being made it was evacuated. The Duke of *Montague* ſoon after obtained a grant of this iſland, and that of *St. Vincent*, from *George* I. and ſettled a colony, which was not proſperous, and it was agreed between the *Britiſh* and *French* governments, that the iſland ſhould be abandoned, and, together with ſeveral others, be conſidered as neutral.

By the ninth article of the peace of *Paris*, in the year 1763, it was ſtipulated that the neutral iſlands ſhould paſs into the poſſeſſion of one or other of the two crowns, and *St. Lucia* was aſſigned to *France*.

In January 1772, the number of white people on this iſland appeared to be two thouſand and eighteen ſouls, men, women, and children; that of the black ſix hundred and ſixty-three freemen, and twelve thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety-five ſlaves. Its exports then amounted, according to the *Abbé Raynal*, to 175,000 *l.* ſterling. The ſame writer ſuppoſes its trade likely for ſome time to increaſe, at the rate of one eighth every year; that fifty thouſand ſlaves may be employed here, and that the higheſt extent of trade, which it is capable of reaching, is 437,000 *l.* ſterling yearly.

In the year 1779, the iſland was reduced by the *Engliſh*; ſoon after an attempt was made, by the count *D'Eſtaing*, to recover it, but ſuch was the firmneſs with which the attack was received, that the aſſailants were compelled to retreat to their ſhips. By the ſeventh article of the peace of *Verſailles*, *St. Lucia* was reſtored to *France*.

TABAGO, *or* TOBAGO,

THE moſt ſouthward of all the *Caribbee Iſlands*, and the moſt eaſtward of any, except *Barbadoes*, is ſeated in 11° 10′ N. latitude; and in 59° W. longitude, about forty leagues to the E. of *St. Vincent*, thirty leagues E. of *Grenada*, ten leagues N. E. of *Trinidad*, and thirty-ſeven S. of *Barbadoes*. It is thirty-two miles in length from the S. W. to the N. E. and about nine broad, the whole being above ſeventy miles in compaſs. At a ſmall diſtance from the N. E. extremity, is a ſmall iſland called *Little Tobago*, which is two miles in length, and a mile in breadth.

The climate of *Tobago* is not ſo hot as might be expected from its ſituation ſo near the equator; nor is this iſland viſited by ſuch dreadful hurricanes as frequently deſolate the other *Weſt India* iſlands.

The ſurface of the iſland is agreeably diverſified with hills and vales; its N. W. extremity is mountainous; but no part of it is rugged and impaſſable. Its ſoil is of different kinds; but in general its mould is black, rich, and proper for producing, in the greateſt plenty, whatever is raiſed in other parts of the *Weſt Indies*. The many ſprings on the iſland contribute to its healthfulneſs, and its bays and creeks are ſo diſpoſed as to be very commodious for all kinds of ſhipping: yet its ſituation requires fortifications, eſpecially as the natural richneſs of the iſland ſerves to invite invaders.

The valuable trees which grow in *Tobago* are perhaps its richeſt produce; for, beſides its producing the different kinds of wood to be found in the *Weſt India* iſlands, the *Dutch*, by whom it was once ſettled, affirm, that both the true nutmeg and the cinnamon-tree, with that which produces the real gum-copal, grow upon this iſland. This iſland is alſo ſaid to produce five different kinds of pepper, the long, the cod, the bell, the round, and *Jamaica* pepper, all which are ſaid to grow upon the iſland without culture.

The ſoil naturally produces *Indian* and *Guinea* corn; but no *Engliſh* grain, except *peaſe* and *beans*, can be riſed there. The *fig-trees* produce as good fruit as thoſe of *Spain* and *Portugal*. The *pomegranate*, the *pine-apple*, the *banana*, the *prickle-apple*, *oranges* of two ſorts; *lemons* and *limes* of both kinds, ſour and ſweet, are found in plenty upon this iſland; and the marmalade made of its *guavas* is inferior to none. The *cocoa-nut*, of which we have given a deſcription in treating of *Aſia*, grows here to ſuch perfection, that the *Indians* call it *God's-tree*, as producing both meat, drink, and clothing. But of all others the *cotton-tree* has of late been cultivated to moſt advantage, for no iſland in the *Weſt Indies* now exports cotton of a better quality, or in ſo great a quantity.

Horſes, *cows*, *aſſes*, *ſheep*, *deer*, *goats*, and *rabbits*, were probably introduced by the *Courlanders* and *Dutch*, and their breed are ſtill to be found on the iſland. Here are alſo the *pickery*, which reſembles a hog, *armadillos*, and *guanoes*.

Its ſhores abound with excellent fiſh, particularly with *turtle* of every kind, and *mullets* of a moſt delicious taſte, with other ſorts unknown in *England*; no iſland perhaps in the world can boaſt of ſuch variety of fowl.

The firſt attempt to ſettle it was made by the *Engliſh*. *William*, earl of *Pembroke*, obtained a grant of it from *Charles* I, at the ſame time that he was inveſted with that of *Barbadoes*, as we have already related; to ſolicit which he was induced by the repreſentations of *Sir William Courteen*; but the earl of *Carliſle* ſoon after procuring that grant to be ſet aſide, no effectual attempts were made by that nation to eſtabliſh a colony. The *Dutch* then took poſſeſſion of the iſland, and gave it the name of *New Walcheron*, from one of largeſt iſlands in the province of *Zealand*; but they were ſoon diſpoſſeſſed by the natives, whom the *Spaniards* had ſtirred up. Some time after, the Duke of *Courland* conveyed a colony of his ſubjects hither, and ſucceeded ſo well in gaining an eſtabliſhment, that the *Dutch*, unwilling to loſe the poſſeſſion of this valuable iſland, revived their claim, made a ſettlement, and at length ſubdued the *Courlanders*. The court of *France* then aſſuming a right in the iſland, the *Dutch*, who were ſettled upon it, agreeing to acknowledge ſubjection to the *French* king, were permitted to retain their lands and effects; but ſome *Engliſh* privateers, in the reign of *Charles* II. deſtroyed the *Dutch* forts, and diſperſed the colony: theſe held it but a ſhort time. It was frequently attacked and paſſed from one power to another, until by the peace of *Nimeguen*, in the year 1674, it was aſſigned to the *Dutch*; but three years after the count *D'Etrees*, vice-admiral of *France*, attacked the iſland, and, after a very ſevere conflict, reduced it.

By the treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, *Tobago* was declared a neutral iſland; but it was too valuable a ſpot to be long retained by the native inhabitants. The *French* made attempts to ſettle upon it, but they were oppoſed by the *Engliſh*, particularly by the honourable *Henry Grenville*, then governor of *Barbadoes*, who cauſed the deſign to be abandoned. By the 9th articles of the treaty of *Paris*, in 1763, it was ceded to the *Engliſh*, who cultivated it very ſucceſsfully, whilſt they held it, and raiſed it to a very conſiderable ſettlement; but it was taken by the *French* in the year 1781; and by the 7th article of the peace of *Verſailles*, in 1783, was ceded and guaranteed to that crown.

CAYENNE, *or* EQUINOCTIAL FRANCE,

EXTENDS two hundred and forty miles along the coaſt, and three hundred miles within land; it being bounded on the N. and E. by the *Atlantic* ocean, on the S. by *Amazonia*, and on the W. by the *Maroni* river, which ſeparates it from *Surinam*.

All the coaſt is very low, but within land there are fine hills, very proper for ſettlements; the *French* have, however, not yet extended them ſo far as they might; but they may raiſe the ſame commodities as thoſe they have from the *Caribbee Iſlands*, and in no inconſiderable quantities.

The ISLE of CAYENE is ſeated at the mouth of a river of the ſame name, in 4°. 56′. N. latitude, and 52°. 15′. W. longitude, from *Greenwich*. It is about forty-five miles in circumference. The *French* have a fort oppoſite the road, on a little riſing ground at the point of the iſland; but though it is conveniently ſituated, it wants freſh water, of which they can have none but the rain they ſave in ciſterns. There are in the iſland ſeveral meadows which produce very good graſs. The principal commodities of the iſland are *ſugar* and *roucou*, for they have neglected the cultivation of indigo. However, ſince the year 1722, they began to plant *coffee-ſhrubs*, and the coffee-berries are brought to be nearly as good as thoſe of *Arabia*. The *French* who ſettled here about the year 1635, built the fort which they called *St. Lewis*, and near it is a ſmall town conſiſting of two or three hundred houſes, inhabited by the ſoldiers of the garriſon, and by all ſorts of tradeſmen.

SECT. III.

The iſlands held by SPAIN in the WEST INDIES.

CUBA.

WE ſhall now treat of the inſular dominions which the *Spaniards* poſſeſs in this part of the world, deferring the account of their continental territories until we have completed our general deſcription of the Weſt Indies; in doing which the iſland of *Cuba*, from its magnitude and importance, as well as on account of its relative ſituation to the other iſlands, according to the method we have hitherto purſued, claims the firſt and moſt particular notice.

The iſland of *Cuba* is ſeated between 19° 48′ N. latitude and the tropic of *Cancer*, and between 74° 19′ and 84° 42′ W. longitude; it extends ſix hundred and ſixty miles in length from *Cape St. Antonio*, on the W. to *Cape Maize* on the E. but is very narrow in proportion, its broadeſt part being thirty-ſix leagues, and its general breadth not more than eighteen. It is twenty-five leagues to the N. of *Jamaica*, twenty leagues to the W. of *Hiſpaniola*, and thirty-three to the S. of *Cape Florida*, commanding the entrance of the gulfs of *Mexico* and *Florida*, and of the windward paſſage. The Abbé *Raynal* very juſtly ſpeaks of it as equal in value to a kingdom. *Hiſt. Politique, Liv.* XII.

The natives had given it the name of *Cuba* before it was diſcovered by *Columbus*, who at firſt called it *Juanna*, from Don *John*, and afterward *Ferdinandino*, from king *Ferdinand* V. who was king of Spain when this iſland was diſcovered; but it ſoon after recovered its *American* name of *Cuba*, which it ſtill retains.

A ridge of mountains runs almoſt through the iſland from E. to W. in which are mines of copper, that furniſh the *Spaniſh* plantations with the metal for all their braſs guns; and gold duſt being found in the ſands of the rivers, it is conjectured that there are veins of gold, if not of ſilver, in the mountains. Theſe mountains are ſhaded with trees, but the land near the ſhore is generally a plain champaign country. Abundance of rivulets run from the N. and S. ſides of theſe eminences; but none of them are large, for they fall into the ſea after a very ſhort courſe. No place in the world has better harbours, the chief of which are the *Havannah* on the N. W. which is one of the fineſt and moſt commodious havens in *America*; and that of *St. Jago*, which is at the bottom of a large bay, at the S. E. end of the iſland.

The rainy ſeaſon is in the months of July and Auguſt, when the ſun is vertical, and conſequently the weather would be extremely hot was not the ſun generally clouded, and the air refeſhed by the torrents of rain which then fall. The faireſt ſeaſon is when the ſun is moſt diſtant, and then the morning is much the hotteſt part of the day; for toward noon the ſea-breeze begins to blow ſomewhat briſkly, and thus continues till the evening. The trade winds in theſe ſeas blow from the N. E. At the full and change of the moon, from October to April, they have briſk N. or N. W. winds, which in December and January frequently become ſtorms, though this is uſually called the fair ſeaſon.

This iſland has a moſt prolific ſoil, and produces all the commodities raiſed in the *Weſt Indies*, particularly *ginger*, *long pepper*, and other ſpices, *caſſia fiſtula*, *maſtic*, and *aloes*. Here are large *cedars*, and other odoriferous trees, *oaks*, *pines*, *palm-trees*, *vines*, and *cotton-trees*. There are two ſorts of fruit here, called *camitor* and *guanavana*; the firſt reſembles a *China* orange, and grows on a tree which has a leaf green on one ſide, and a leaf of a cinnamon colour on the other. The other is in the form of a heart, green without, and with ſome thorny prickles within: it has alſo ſome ſtones, and a tart juice. Their other fruits are *plantanes*, *bananas*, *guavas*, *lemons*, &c. here are alſo many large walks of *cocoas*. The country produces *tobacco* and *ſugar*, ſaid to be the beſt in the *Weſt Indies*, though in no great quantity, for want of hands to cultivate the canes, but their ſugar-works have both water-mills and horſe-mills.

The animals formerly brought hither by the *Spaniards*, have multiplied to ſuch an extraordinary degree, that numbers have run wild in the woods. The ſhores abound with ſea fowl, particularly with a ſpecies of crane, white when young, but which is party coloured when old. Here are likewiſe large turtle, and the ſeas and rivers abound with *alligators*. The fiſh are chiefly *barbel* and *ſhads*.

This iſland, though capable of producing in the greateſt abundance and perfection every thing which the earth, by the labour and ſkill of man, can be brought to render, is ſo entirely neglected, in reſpect to its cultivation, by the *Spaniards*, that very inconſiderable exports are made from thence. It has been deſcribed as having more churches than plantations, more prieſts than planters, and more lazy bigots than labourers.

Here are many conſiderable towns; though *St. Jago* ſtill retains the name of the capital, it is greatly inferior to the *Havannah*, which is by far the fineſt city on the iſland.

The HAVANNAH is ſeated on the N. W. coaſt of the iſland, in 23° 12′ N. lat. and in 82° 18′ W. long. from *Greenwich*. It was built by *Diego de Velaſquez*, who landed here in the beginning of the ſixteenth century with three hundred *Spaniards*, and, with the aſſiſtance of *Bartholomew de las Caſas*, conquered *Cuba*. The latter, after becoming a *Dominican* friar, was made biſhop of *Chiapa*, in *New Spain*, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf greatly by his zeal in the cauſe of humanity; and from him we have the hiſtory of the *Spaniſh* cruelties, both here and in other parts of the *Weſt Indies*. Its port is ſaid to be the beſt and moſt frequented of any in the iſlands, and one of the fineſt in the world; it being ſo large that a thouſand ſail of ſhips may commodiouſly and ſafely ride in it without either anchor or cable, being expoſed to no wind. It is ſo deep, that the largeſt veſſels anchor at a ſmall diſtance from the ſhore. The entrance, which has no bar to obſtruct it, is by a channel about three quarters of a mile in length, but ſo narrow, that only one ſhip can go in at a time. The harbour into which it leads at the N. W. corner, is a long ſquare lying N. and S. the other three corners forming thee creeks or bays.

The city ſtands in the moſt fertile part of the iſland, on the W. ſide of the harbour, in a delightful plain that extends along the ſhore, and to the S. it is waſhed by two branches of the river *Lagida*. It is of an oval form, and begins about a quarter of a mile from the mouth of the harbour. The buildings, which are of ſtone, are very handſome, but not lofty, and the ſtreets are narrow, but clean. Here are eleven churches and monaſteries, two handſome hoſpitals, and a fine ſquare in the middle of the town, encompaſſed with uniform buildings. The churches, which are magnificent, are richly adorned, the lamps, candleſticks, and ornaments for the altars, being of gold and ſilver. Some ſilver lamps of moſt curious workmanſhip, are ſo large as to weigh two hundred marks, each mark being half a pound. The church of the Recollects has twelve beautiful chapels, and in their monaſtery are cells for fifty fathers. *St. Clare*'s church has ſeven altars, all adorned with plate: here is a large nunnery. The church of the *Auguſtines* has thirteen altars, and that of *St. John de Dieu* nine altars, with an hoſpital for ſoldiers, that has a revenue of 12,000 pieces of eight.

The city, on the land ſide, is encompaſſed with a wall defended by baſtions, and a caſtle on the ſide toward the harbour; at the harbour's mouth are alſo two ſtrong caſtles to defend its entrance: the ſtrongeſt of theſe has lines, which extend to the caſtle firſt mentioned, and is called the *Moro fort*: it is built on a rock at the foot of two hills, in which is cut a deep ditch, into which the ſea flows. At the point between this caſtle and the ſea is a tower, from which ſignals are thrown out on the approach of any ſhip. The other caſtle at the harbour's mouth is called the *Puntal*, and ſtands oppoſite to the *Moro*. It is a regular fortification, with four good baſtions well planted with cannon. There is a third fort called *El Fuerte*, or, *The Fort*, by way of eminence: it is a ſmall but ſtrong work toward the end of the narrow channel, with four regular baſtions, and another platform mounted with about ſixty large braſs cannon. Beſide theſe three forts there are two others, each of twelve guns, which ſtand on the ſhore four or five miles from the port. That to the E. is called *Coxemar*, and that to the W. *Bariavans*. Theſe forts have in the whole one hundred and twenty guns.

This city is of more importance to the *Spaniards* than any other in *America*, it being the place of rendezvous for all their fleets in returning from the *American* continent to *Spain*; and from its lying at the mouth of the gulf of *Florida*, through which they are all obliged to paſs; it has been called by the *Spaniards*, the key of the *Weſt Indies*. Here the *Spaniſh* navy aſſemble, and here the merchants ſhips or galleons, from the ſeveral *Spaniſh* ports, both of the continent and iſlands, repair, in the month of *September*, to take in proviſions and water, in order to return to *Spain* in one collected fleet. Within the city is a continual fair till their departure, which is generally before the end of the month, when proclamation is made, forbidding any perſon belonging to the fleet to ſtay in the town on pain of death, and upon firing a warning gun, every one goes on board.

ST. JAGO is ſeated in 20°. 10'. N. latitude, and in 76°. W. longitude, at the bottom of a ſpacious bay, on the S. E. ſide of the iſland, about ſix miles from the ſea. The entrance to the bay is narrow, and within it are ſmall iſlands, which ſhelter it from ſtorms, and form a commodious harbour. It is a biſhop's ſee, and has a cathedral; it had once alſo a good trade, which is now removed to the *Havannah*, and although this city has juriſdiction over one half of *Cuba*, it has become inconſiderable.

Though this iſland was diſcovered in 1492, it was not completely conquered till the year 1511. The natives were treated with all the cruelty that the united paſſions of ſavage bigotry, ſuperſtition, and avarice, could invent; and it is ſaid that ſome millions of them were cut off, and that at laſt orders were ſent from the court of *Spain*, to exterminate the few remains of its original inhabitants, which was accordingly executed with barbarous punctuality; ſo that the hiſtory of *Cuba* is no other than a relation of the moſt horrible maſſacres, which were induſtriouſly concealed by the *Spaniards*; for theſe monſters finding gold upon the iſland, concluded that it muſt come from concealed mines, and therefore tortured vaſt numbers of the natives to make them diſcover where theſe mines lay; and it is ſaid, that in the ſingle year when the governor *Velaſquez* arrived on the iſland, no fewer than ſix hundred thouſand of the natives were put to death.

The houſes of the *Havannah*, when that city was firſt built, were of no better materials than wood, and it was ſo inconſiderable a place in the year 1536, that it was taken by the crew of a *French* pirate ſhip, who obliged the inhabitants to pay ſeven hundred ducats to ſave their town from being burnt. The very day after the pirates departed, three *Spaniſh* ſhips from *Mexico* arrived at the *Havannah*, and, having unladen their cargoes, ſailed in purſuit of the pirate ſhip; but ſuch was the cowardice of the *Spaniſh* officers, that the pirate took all their three ſhips, and returning to the *Havannah*, obliged the inhabitants to pay down ſeven hundred ducats more. Many other predatory invaſions were made, both by the *French* and *Engliſh*, during the century which elapſed after its diſcovery.

The importance of the *Havannah* to the *Spaniards* was never thoroughly underſtood till after the ſucceſſion of the houſe of *Bourbon* to the throne of *Spain*; after which it gradually became a place of ſtrength, and every endeavour was uſed to render it impregnable.

In July 1741, admiral *Vernon* and general *Wentworth* landed on the S. E. part of the iſland, with a ſquadron of ſhips, made an encampment, and erected a fort on the ſhore, to which they gave the name of *Cumberland* harbour and fort. They continued there till almoſt the end of November following, when the ſickneſs of the men obliged them to abandon the iſland. Admiral *Knowles* made a like attempt in 1747, which proved equally ineffectual.

When the court of *Spain*, in the year 1761, was deluded into an alliance with *France*, then at war with *Great Britain*, and became a party in the quarrel, the *Britiſh* cabinet determined on attempting the reduction of this important poſſeſſion; for which purpoſe a very formidable armament was collected: the naval force, which conſiſted of nineteen ſhips of the line, eighteen frigates or ſloops, and one hundred and fifty tranſports, was commanded by Sir *George Pococke*: the land forces, which was compoſed of regulars and provincials, amounting to fourteen thouſand men, was entruſted to the earl of *Albemarle*. The landing was effected on the 6th of June, 1762, but the reduction of the *Moro fort*, which was the key to the town, proved to be a ſervice of the greateſt difficulty, and was at length effected by dint of bravery, but with very conſiderable loſs, occaſioned rather by the hardſhips endured than by the annoyance of the enemy. The ſurrender of the town of the *Havannah* followed on the 13th of *Auguſt*.

The poſſeſſion of a country enjoying ſuch uncommon advantages of ſoil and climate, and furniſhing, by its extent, the moſt ample ſcope for the ſucceſsful exerciſe of induſtry and talents, was conſidered by thoſe, who, at that time, influenced the meaſures of the *Britiſh* cabinet, as politically improper and dangerous; therefore, by the peace which took place in the next year, this iſland was, by the 19th article of the treaty, reſtored to *Spain*.

PORTO RICO.

THE next iſland belonging to *Spain*, is that of *Hiſpaniola*, but as the moſt valuable part of it belongs to the *French*, we have placed it among the *American* iſlands ſubject to *France*. We now, therefore, come to the laſt of the great *Antilles*.

PORTO RICO was diſcovered by *Columbus*, and received from him the name of *St. John*; but the chief town being afterward built upon a harbour called *Rico* or *Rich*, as is ſuppoſed, from its excellence, the whole iſland has ſince obtained the name of *Porto Rico*. It is ſituated between 18°. and 18°. 40'. N. latitude, and between 65°. 36'. and 67°. 45'. W. longitude, lying about eighteen leagues from the N. E. point of *Hiſpaniola*; extending forty leagues from E. to W. and about twenty leagues where broadeſt.

The ground is beautifully diverſified with woods, vallies, and plains, and is extremely fertile. It abounds with fine meadows, and a ridge of mountains runs through the iſland from E. to W. The N. part, which is more barren than the S. has been repreſented by travellers as having mines of *quickſilver*, *tin*, and *lead*, with ſome of *gold* and *ſilver*; but there are none of the latter worked at preſent. It is well watered with ſprings and rivers, and there are reckoned no leſs than twenty-three that fall into the ſea on the N. or S. ſides.

The *Manchaneel* tree, which is the moſt deadly of all the venomous ſpecies of trees, flouriſhes in the ſoil of *Port Rico* more than on any other ſpot where it is found. Its trunk, which is never more than two feet in circumference, is covered with a ſmooth tender bark. Its flowers are of a reddiſh caſt; its fruit is of the colour of a peach, and has a ſtone in the middle. The leaves of it are like thoſe of the laurel, and contain a milky fluid. In the heat of the day it is dangerous to handle them, on account of the moiſture which exudes from their pores, and ſtill more dangerous to repoſe under them, from the prodigious quantity of duſt that falls from the innumerable flowers borne by theſe trees. Inciſions being made in the trunk of them, ſhells are placed under to receive the ſap; which, when it becomes ſomewhat thick, the natives ſteep the points of their arrows in it, which acquire from thence ſuch a poiſonous quality, that the ſlighteſt wound which they inflict proves mortal; but the fleſh of animals killed by theſe poiſoned weapons may be eaten without any ill effect. Salt applied immediately to the wound is an effectual antidote to the effects of this poiſon; a weapon thus impregnated has been found to retain its venomous quality above a hundred years.

The *Abbé Raynal* makes the number of inhabitants on *Porto Rico* to amount to no more than 1500 *Spaniards*, *Meſtees*, and *Mulattoes*, with about 3000 negroes. The *Aborigines* of the country, who are ſaid to have amounted to 4 or 500,000, were cruelly extirpated by the *Spaniards*; but ſuch barbarous proceedings by no means promoted the intereſts of *Spain*. An iſland of conſiderable extent, enriched by a great number of rivers, fruitful though unequal, furniſhed with an excellent port, and coaſts of eaſy acceſs; this iſland, which if held by an active nation, would riſe to great conſequence, is ſcarcely known in the world!

The city of ST. JOHN is ſeated on the N. ſide of the iſland, in a peninſula which joins to the main land by a cauſeway in 18°. 20′. N. latitude, and 65°. 35′. W. longitude, from *London*. It is both the ſeat of the governor and the ſee of a biſhop. The cathedral has a monaſtery belonging to it; but the heat of the climate renders it inconvenient to make uſe of glaſs-windows, and their canvaſs and wooden lattices disfigure their buildings. The city is defended by a citadel and a caſtle.

In 1595, Sir *Francis Drake* burnt the ſhips in the harbour of *St. John*, and three years after the town was reduced by the earl of *Cumberland*, who fitted out a fleet at his own expence, in which were two regiments of queen *Elizabeth*'s troops. He conquered the town with great difficulty, and had thoughts of keeping it; but loſing four hundred of his men, who died of the bloody flux in the courſe of a month, he abandoned it, after demoliſhing the forts: he carried off eighty pieces of braſs cannon and a great quantity of plate. In 1615 it was taken and plundered by the *Dutch*; but they were not able to reduce the caſtle.

TRINIDAD *and* MARGARETTA.

THERE are ſeveral other ſmaller iſlands belonging to *Spain* in this ſea, particularly *Trinidad*, or *Trinidada*, which is ſeated from 9°. 22′. to 10°. 20′. N. latitude, and from 60°. 30′. to 61°. 30′. W. longitude, forming one ſide of the ſtraits of *Paria*, or *Bocca del Drago*, and *New Andaluſia* in *Terra Firma*. It is about ſixty-two miles in length, and forty-five in breadth. The ſoil is fruitful, producing *ſugar*, fine *tobacco*, *Indian corn*, variety of fruit, and ſome *cotton-trees*. It was taken by Sir *Walter Raleigh*, in 1595, and by the *French*, in 1676, who plundered the iſland, and inhabitants.

About 5°. W. of *Trinidad* is MARGARETTA, which is ſeated near the northern coaſt of *New Andaluſia*, from which is ſeparated by a ſtrait twenty-four miles broad. It is fifteen leagues in length, ſix in breadth, and as it is always verdant, affords a very agreeable proſpect. The iſland is very fertile; abounding with paſtures, maize, and fruit, and has many groves. A great number of boats were formerly employed here in fiſhing for pearls; but this fiſhery is much declined, if not diſcontinued.

ST. CATHARINE'S.

THIS is the principal iſland on the coaſt of the ſouthern part of *Braſil*. It is no where above ſix miles in breadth, though about twenty-ſeven in length, extending from 27°. 35′. S. latitude to 28°. and lying in 49°. 17′. W. longitude from *Greenwich*.

Though it is of a conſiderable height, it is ſcarce perceivable at ten leagues diſtance, it being then obſcured by the continent of *Braſil*, the other mountains there riſing exceeding high; but on a nearer approach it is eaſily diſtinguiſhed, and may be known by a number of ſmall iſlands lying at each end, and ſcattered along the E. ſide of it. The harbour is defended by ſeveral forts.

The ſoil is truly luxuriant, ſpontaneouſly producing fruits of many kinds, and the ground is covered with one continued foreſt of trees of a perpetual verdure, which from the exuberance of the mould, are ſo entangled with briars, thorns, and underwood, as to form a thicket abſolutely impenetrable, except by ſome narrow paths which the inhabitants have made for their own accommodation. Theſe, with ſome ſpots cleared for plantations along the ſhore facing the continent, ſeem the only uncovered parts of the iſland. The woods are extremely fragrant, from the many aromatic trees and ſhrubs which they abound; and the fruits and vegetables of all climates thrive here, almoſt without culture, and are to be procured in great abundance.

The fleſh proviſions are, however, much inferior to the vegetable; there are indeed to be purchaſed ſmall wild cattle, ſomewhat like buffaloes; but theſe are very indifferent food, their fleſh being of a looſe contexture, and generally of a diſagreeable flavour, owing, perhaps, to the wild calabaſh on which they feed. There are alſo great plenty of pheaſants, but they are far inferior in taſte to thoſe in *England*. Fiſh, of various ſorts, abound in the harbour, are extremely good, and eaſily caught.

The water both on the iſland and of the oppoſite continent is excellent, and keeps at ſea as well as the water of the *Thames*; for after it has been in the caſk a few days it purges itſelf, ſtinks intolerably, and is ſoon covered with a green ſcum, which ſoon ſubſiding, leaves the water as clear as cryſtal, and perfectly ſweet.

Theſe are the advantages of the iſland; but it has ſeveral inconveniencies, particularly with reſpect to the climate; for the woods and hills which ſurround the harbour, prevent a free circulation of air; and the vigorous vegetation which conſtantly takes place there, furniſhes ſuch a prodigious quantity of vapour, that all the night, and a great part of the morning, a thick fog covers the whole country, and continues till either the ſun becomes ſufficiently powerful to diſſipate it, or a briſk ſea-breeze diſperſes it. This renders the place cloſe and humid. Strangers are here alſo much peſtered with a multitude of muſkettoes, which are all day extremely troubleſome, and at ſun-ſet, when they retire, an infinite number of ſand-flies ſucceed, which, though ſcarce perceivable to the naked eye, make a buzzing noiſe, and wherever they bite, raiſe a ſmall bump in the fleſh, and excite a painful itching, like that ariſing from the bite of an *Engliſh* harveſt bug.

This iſland was ſubject to a governor appointed by the king of *Portugal*, with a garriſon of ſoldiers for its defence; but on the firſt day of February, 1777, a large *Spaniſh* fleet, conſiſting in the whole of 116 ſail, commanded by the Marquis of *Caſa Tilly*, and 9000 land forces, under Don *Pedro de Cevallos*, attacked the place. The *Portugueſe* governor, Don *Antonio de Mendoza*, had 4000 *European* troops beſides *Indian* auxiliaries, and the iſland was ſtrong both by art and nature. Notwithſtanding which, a very feeble defence was made, the *Spaniards* ſoon poſſeſſed themſelves of every faſtneſs, and the *Portugueſe* ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war; whereby the crown of *Spain* acquired a very valuable poſſeſſion.

We ſhall conclude this ſection, and our account of the *Spaniſh Weſt-India* iſlands, with ſome obſervations on the conduct of the *Spaniards* in the ſettlement of them.

The *Spaniards*, by a ſeries of the moſt inhuman and impolitic barbarities, having exterminated the original inhabitants of *Cuba*, *Hiſpaniola*, and *Porto Rico*, have left them comparatively ſo many deſerts, and deprived themſelves of a thouſand advantages they might have enjoyed by an equitable trade with the natives. The commerce between the iſlands and the *Spaniſh* continent is carried on by the *Barlevento* fleet, conſiſting of ſix ſhips of good force and burden, who annually make the tour of *Cuba*, *Hiſpaniola*, *Porto Rico*, and the coaſt of *Terra Firma*, not only to carry on the commerce between them, but to clear the ſea of pirates and illicit traders; and now and then a regiſter ſhip from *Spain* is bound to one or other of them. The *Spaniards* have hitherto ſeemed to keep poſſeſſion of them, rather to prevent any other nation growing powerful in thoſe ſeas, than from the profit they expected to derive from them; for it is certain, that ſhould any other nation obtain the poſſeſſion of all theſe iſlands, the trade of the *American* continent, and perhaps the continent itſelf, would be entirely at their mercy. The *Spaniards* have, however, lately taken ſome ſteps toward the better ſettlement of *Porto Rico*; and are beginning to open the *American* trade to ſome other towns in *Spain*, beſide *Cadiz*.

"Hitherto," ſays an ingenious author, "the tide of wealth that conſtantly flowed from *America* into *Spain*, has ran through that kingdom like a haſty torrent, which, far from enriching the country, hurried away with it all the wealth it found in its paſſage. No country in *Europe* has received ſuch vaſt treaſures as *Spain*: in no country in *Europe* is ſeen ſo little money; for from the time that the *Indies* fell into the hands of *Spain*, the affairs of that monarchy have been conſtantly going backward. In *America* their ſettlements were carried on conformably to that genius, and to thoſe maxims which prevailed in their government in *Europe*. No means of retaining their conqueſts but by extirpating the people; no ſchemes for the advancement of trade; no attempts at the reformation of abuſes which became venerable in proportion to the miſchiefs they had ſuffered by them; in government tyranny; in religion, bigotry; in trade, monopoly.

"When the *Spaniards* found, that to their ambition, which was boundleſs, they had joined a treaſure which was inexhauſtible, they imagined there was nothing too vaſt for them to compaſs. They embraced a thouſand projects at once; many of them noble in theory, but to be executed with different inſtruments in different parts of the world, and all at a vaſt expence of blood and treaſure. The wars, which were the reſult of theſe ſchemes, and the *Indies*, which were to ſupport them, were a continual drain, which carried off their people, and deſtroyed all induſtry in thoſe who remained. The treaſure which flowed in every year from the New World, found them in debt to every part of the Old; for to the reſt of their revenues they had forgot to add, that which is a great revenue itſelf, and the great ſupport of all the others, œconomy. On the contrary, an ill order in their finances at home, and a devouring uſury abroad, ſwallowed up all their treaſure, whilſt they multiplied the occaſions for it. With the beſt ſcheming heads in *Europe*, they were every where out-rivalled; with brave and well-diſciplined troops, they were almoſt always defeated; with the greateſt treaſures, they were in want; and their armies were ill provided, and ill paid. Their friends exhauſted them by trade; their enemies by plunder. They ſaw new ſtates ariſe out of the fragments of their dominions; and new maritime powers ſtart up from the wrecks of their navy. In ſhort, they provoked, troubled, and enriched all *Europe*; and at laſt deſiſted through mere want of ſtrength. They were inactive, but not quiet; and they were enervated as much by their lazineſs, during this repoſe, as they had been weakened before by their ill-judged activity. At preſent the politics of *Spain*, with regard to *America*, ſeem to be to preſerve *South America*, and particularly the navigation of the *South Seas*, as much as poſſible to themſelves; to deſtroy effectually the contraband trade, and to encourage the export of their own manufactures." *Account of the European Settlements in America*, I. 296.

SECT. IV.

The Iſlands of the West Indies poſſeſſed by the Dutch and Danes.

St. Eustatia, *or* St. Eustatius, Saba, *and* St. Martin's.

St. Eustatia is ſituated three leagues N. W. of *St. Chriſtopher's*, in latitude 17°. 29′. N. longitude 63°. 10′. W. of *Greenwich*. It conſiſts of a mountain riſing out of the ſea like a pyramid, but almoſt round. The air is wholeſome, but the iſland is ſubject to terrible ſtorms of thunder, hurricanes, and earthquakes. Its chief produce is *tobacco*, and the *Dutch* are ſaid to have here five thouſand white people, and fifteen thouſand negroes. Its ſituation renders it the ſtrongeſt of all the *Caribbee Iſlands*, there being but one good landing-place, which may be eaſily defended by a few men, and the haven is commanded by a fort mounted with guns. It is only the very top of the mountain that is covered with wood; for though this iſland is ſo ſmall, and inconveniently laid out by nature, the induſtry of the *Dutch* has made it turn out to very good account; for it is fully peopled; and the ſides of the mountain are divided and laid out into neat plantations, in which they raiſe ſugar and tobacco. On the ſummit is a pretty large plain, which harbours wild beaſts. In this, as well as in ſeveral of the adjacent iſlands, there is neither river nor ſpring of freſh water, but the inhabitants are ſo careful, that they never want proper ſupplies of water from their ponds and ciſterns which receive the rain. There are ſeveral ſtore-houſes well ſupplied with all neceſſaries, and particularly with *European* commodities, which they ſell to their neighbours at a very advanced price, whenever ſupplies from *Europe* fail; they alſo carry on a contraband trade with the *Spaniards*.

The *Dutch* took poſſeſſion of this iſland in 1635, and the States granted it to certain merchants of *Fluſhing*, who ſoon ſettled a colony upon it of about ſix hundred families. In 1665 it was conquered by the *Engliſh*, but was ſoon after retaken by the united forces of the *French* and *Dutch*, after which it had a *French* garriſon: but it was reſtored to the *Dutch* by the treaty of *Breda*. In 1689 it was conquered by the *French*, from whom it was taken the very next year by the *Engliſh*, under Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, who allowed the *French* only their lives and their baggage. The iſland was again reſtored to the *Dutch* by the treaty of *Ryſwic*.

When the war between *Great Britain* and her *American Colonies* had given riſe to a rupture with *France*, *St. Euſtatius*, by being a neutral port, was the mart for a prodigious trade, and the depoſitary of immenſe quantities of merchandize as well as ſpecie. The inconveniences felt by the *Engliſh* from the ready ſupply which their enemies received of warlike and naval ſtores, and the opportunity which it afforded of conveying the produce of their iſlands to *Europe* in neutral veſſels, cauſed the iſland to be attacked by the *Engliſh*, as ſoon as they commenced hoſtilities with the republic of *Holland*. It was taken by admiral (now lord) *Rodney*, and general *Vaughan*, in *February* 1781, the governor ſurrendering the place on the firſt ſummons. Upward of one hundred and fifty veſſels, many of them richly laden, were taken in the bay, together with a *Dutch* frigate, and five ſhips or veſſels of war: many very valuable captures were alſo made afterward. The ſmall and adjacent iſlands of *Saba* and *St. Martin* were likewiſe reduced. The next year, the *French*, commanded by *M. de Bouille*, governor of *Martinico*, made a conqueſt of *St. Euſtatius*, with as much eaſe as the *Engliſh* had poſſeſſed themſelves of it. The three iſlands have ſince been reſtored to the *Dutch*.

SABA is a ſmall but pleaſant iſland, thirteen miles N. W. of *Euſtatia*, and thirty S. W. of *St. Bartholomew*. Longitude 63°. 17′. W. from *Greenwich*, latitude 17°. 39′. N. It is four or five leagues in compaſs, and is ſaid to have formerly belonged to the *Danes*. At firſt ſight it ſeems only a rock; but a *Dutch* colony ſent from *St. Euſtatia* to manure it, found in it a valley ſufficient to employ and ſubſiſt many families; but it has the inconvenience of having no port. The fiſhing about it, eſpecially for the *boneto*, is very plentiful, and it is in no want of neceſſary refreſhments. The ſea on its coaſts is ſo ſhallow, that ſtones may be ſeen at the bottom, and nothing but ſloops can approach. There is a road cut from the top of the rock to the bottom; but it is ſo ſteep, that it reſembles an impregnable fortification formed by the hand of nature. The inhabitants, for their greater ſecurity, have, in many places, by the ſide of the rock, piled up heaps of ſtones on ſcaffolds, ſo diſpoſed, that by only pulling a rope the ſcaffolds fall, and inſtantly diſcharge ſuch a ſhower of ſtones, as is ſufficient to overwhelm a whole army. The *French Buccanneers* ſurpriſed, and had well nigh maſtered, this iſland in the year 1688, but finally miſcarried. *Labat* ſays, when he was here in 1701, the iſland was divided into two parts, containing no more than about fifty families, who lived in genteel, convenient, and well furniſhed houſes, but traded for the moſt part in ſhoes; by making which, and raiſing indigo and cotton, they purchaſed ſlaves, good furniture, and lived in eaſy circumſtances.

ST. MARTIN's is ſeated in 18°. 4′. N. latitude, and 63°. 2′. W. longitude from *Greenwich*; between *Anguilla*, on the N. and *St. Bartholomew* on the S. E. about fifteen miles from each, and is twenty-one miles in length, twelve in breadth, and forty-two in circumference. It has commodious bays and roads on the N. W. ſide, with ſome good ſalt-pits, and lakes of ſalt water, which run a great way within the land, and abound with good fiſh and turtle; but the iſland has no freſh water, except what comes from the clouds, and is ſaved in ciſterns.

In this iſland are ſeveral trees, from whence diſtil various gums; with plenty of the *candle-wood-tree*, the ſmall ſticks of which, when dry, are lighted up inſtead of candles, and yield a very fragrant ſmell, ariſing from the gum contained in the wood. The *tobacco* of *St. Martin*, which is eſteemed the beſt in the *Caribbees*, is the chief object of culture to the inhabitants.

Formerly the *Spaniards* kept a garriſon here, to prevent other nations ſettling on the iſland; but about the year 1650, they blew up their fort, deſtroyed their ciſterns, burnt their houſes, and abandoned the place. Then came the *French* and *Dutch*, and ſharing the iſland between them, lived very friendly together, and had their particular churches in their reſpective quarters. The *French* had that part next *Anguilla*, which was in every reſpect the moſt elegible; and the other ſide of the iſland, in which the *Spaniſh* fort had ſtood, remained in the poſſeſſion of the *Dutch*, by virtue of the partition-treaty made between the two nations: but in 1744 ſome *Engliſh*, under the deputy-governor of *Anguilla*, aſſiſted by two privateers from *St. Chriſtopher*'s, drove the *French* out of their part of the iſland, and took poſſeſſion of it themſelves, ſince which time it has belonged to the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*.

CURASSOU, *or* CURACAO, BONAIRE, *and* ARUBA.

THE iſland of CURASSOU, or CURACAO, is the only place of importance poſſeſſed by the *Dutch* in the *Weſt Indies*. The northernmoſt point is in 12°. 45′. N. latitude, and 69°. W. longitude, about twenty-five leagues from the continent, and the iſland is about thirty miles long, and ten broad. It is the moſt weſtern of that range of iſlands called the LITTLE ANTILLES. At the E. end is a good harbour, called *Santa Barbara*; but the chief harbour is about three leagues from the S. E. end, where the *Dutch* have a very good town, and a ſtrong fort. Ships bound thither are obliged to keep cloſe to the harbour's mouth, and are hauled in by means of a rope, which is thrown from the ſhip to the ſhore; for there is no anchoring at the entrance of the harbour, and the current always ſets to the weſtward; but being thus brought in the port is very ſecure.

Though the ſoil here is naturally barren, it produces a conſiderable quantity both of *ſugar* and *tobacco*; and here are alſo very great *ſalt-works*: but the iſland is chiefly valuable on account of the contraband trade which is carried on with the *Spaniards*.

The *Dutch* ſhips from *Europe* touch at this iſland for intelligence, or proper pilots, and then proceed to the *Spaniſh* coaſts for trade, which they force with a ſtrong hand, it being very difficult for the *Spaniſh* guarda coſtas to take theſe veſſels; for they are not only ſtout ſhips, with a number of guns, but are manned with large crews of choſen ſeamen, deeply intereſted in the ſafety of the veſſels and ſucceſs of the voyage.

Curaſſou has numerous warehouſes, always full of the commodities of *Europe* and the *Eaſt-Indies*. Here are all ſorts of woollen and linen cloths, laces, ſilks, ribbons, iron utenſils, naval and military ſtores, brandy, the ſpices of the *Moluccas*, and the white and painted callicoes of *India*. Hither the *Dutch Weſt-India*, which is alſo their *African* company, annually bring three or four cargoes of ſlaves; and to this mart the *Spaniards* themſelves come in ſmall veſſels, and carry off not only the beſt of the negroes, for whom they give a very high price, but great quantities of all the above ſorts of goods. The *Spaniards* pay in gold and ſilver, coined or in bars, cacao, vanilla, *Jeſuit's* bark, cochineal, and other valuable commodities.

The trade of *Curaſſou*, even in time of peace, is ſaid to be annually worth to the *Dutch* no leſs than five hundred thouſand pounds ſterling; but in time of war the profit is much greater, for it is then in a manner the common emporium of the *Weſt-Indies*: it affords a retreat to ſhips of all nations, and at the ſame time refuſes none of them arms and ammunition.

This is far from being owing to any natural advantage whatſoever; for it ſeems as if it were the fate of the *Dutch* to be every where obliged, both in *Europe* and *America*, to exert their ingenuity and patience in ſubduing an unfriendly ſoil; for the iſland is not only barren, and dependent on the rains for its water, but the harbour is naturally one of the worſt in *America*. The *Hollanders* have indeed entirely remedied that defect: they have upon this harbour one of the largeſt, and by far the moſt elegant and cleanly, towns in the *Weſt Indian* iſlands; the public buildings are numerous and handſome, the private houſes commodious, and the magazines large, convenient, and well ſupplied. Almoſt all kinds of labour are here performed by engines, ſome of them ſo admirably contrived, that ſhips are at once lifted into dock, where they are completely careened, and then furniſhed with naval ſtores, proviſions, cannon, and every thing proper either for war or trade.

BONAIRE is ſeated in 68°. 10′. W. longitude, and the middle of the iſland is laid down in 12°. 16′. N. latitude. It is about twenty leagues from the continent, and is ſixteen or ſeventeen leagues round. The road is on the S. W. ſide near the middle of the iſland, where a pretty deep bay runs in. The inhabitants are chiefly employed in raiſing *maize* and *Guinea* corn, *yams*, and *potatoes*; and alſo in grazing.

Aruba, which alſo belongs to the *Dutch*, is ſeven or eight leagues to the weſtward of *Curaſſou*. The two laſt iſlands have no conſiderable trade, but are chiefly employed in raiſing freſh proviſions for the principal iſland, and for the refreſhment of ſuch ſhips as reſort to thoſe ſeas.

The trade of all the *Dutch American* ſettlements was originally carried on by the *Weſt-India* company alone; at preſent ſuch ſhips as go upon that trade pay two and a half per cent. for their licences; the company, however, reſerve to themſelves the whole of the trade carried on between *Africa* and the *American* iſlands.

The *Dutch*, alſo, poſſeſs extenſive territories on the continent of *South America*, to which we ſhall pay proper attention when we are treating of that diviſion of the globe.

St. Thomas *and St.* Croix.

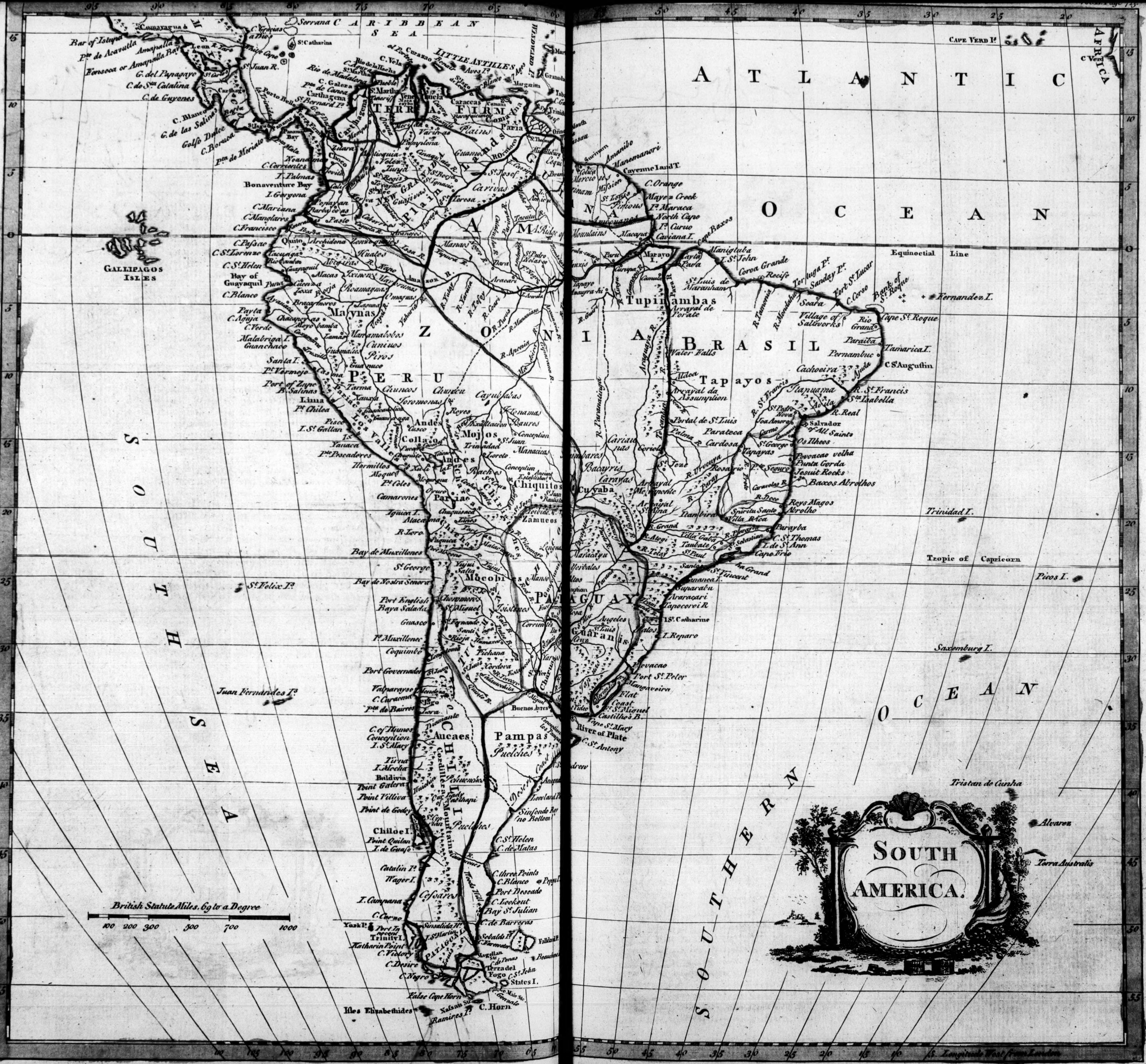
St. Thomas, the principal iſland ſubject to the *Danes*, is ſituated in 18°. 22′. N. longitude, and in 64°. 51′. W. latitude. It has a ſafe and commodious harbour, in which are two mounds, that ſeem as if formed by nature for having batteries raiſed upon them. Though the iſland is only fifteen miles in circumference, it is ſubject both to the *Danes* and *Brandenburghers*, but the latter are under the protection of the former. Almoſt in the centre of the harbour is a ſmall fort, without ditch or outworks; and about fifty or ſixty paces to the W. of it begins the town, which chiefly conſiſts of one long ſtreet; at the end of which is the *Daniſh* factory, a large building, with convenient warehouſes both for the ſtowage of their commodities and for the reception of the negroes, in which they trade with the *Spaniards*. On the right ſide of this factory is the *Brandenburgh* quarter, which conſiſts of two little ſtreets, full of *French* refugees from *Europe* and the iſlands. Moſt of the houſes are of brick, built and tiled after the *Dutch* manner, but only one ſtory high, on account of the badneſs of the foundation; for at the depth of three feet, water and quickſand are generally found.

The iſland produces *oranges*, *citrons*, *lemons*, *guavas*, *bananas*, *mandiaca*, *millet*, *potatoes*, and moſt ſorts of fruit and herbage, particularly *ſugar* and *tobacco*; but it is much infeſted with muſketoes. Theſe iſlands, ſo long as they remained in the hands of the *Daniſh Weſt-India* company, were ill managed, and no advantage was made of them in any degree equal to what they were capable of; but that wiſe and benevolent prince, *Frederic* V. the late king of *Denmark*, bought up the company's ſtock, and laid the trade open: ſince that time the iſland of *St. Thomas* has been ſo greatly improved, that it is ſaid to produce upward of three thouſand hogſheads of ſugar at a thouſand pounds weight each, beſide other *Weſt-India* commodities. In time of war privateers bring in their prizes here for ſale, and a great many veſſels trade from hence along the coaſt of *Terra Firma*, and return with ſilver in ſpecie or bars, and valuable merchandize.

St. Croix is about five leagues E. of *St. Thomas*'s, eight from *Porto Rico*, and about thirty W. of *St. Chriſtopher*'s. It is ſeated in 18°. N. latitude, and in 65°. W. longitude. It is about ten or twelve leagues in length, and about three on the E. ſide where it is broadeſt. The air is extremely unhealthy, but this will probably continue no longer than till the woods, with which great part of the iſland is at preſent covered, are farther cleared, and a proper circulation of the air produced. The ſoil is black, eaſy to be cultivated, very fertile, and produces ſeveral kinds of fine trees proper for the joiner and cabinet-maker, with *ſugar-canes*, *oranges*, *lemons*, *pomegranates*, *citrons*, a ſort of *papay* called *mamee*, which is ſaid to bear once a month excellent fruit, ſhaped like a woman's breaſt, from whence it takes its name.

A large bay on the N. ſide contains a baſin and a ſmall iſland; and in another, on the S. ſide oppoſite to it, the country is indented by the ſea with ſo many inlets, that it ſeems one continued marſh, intermixed with a number of ſmall iſlands, whence it has been called "the drowned country."

The *Spaniards*, when they firſt became acquainted with this iſland, deſtroyed the natives, and, as in other places, ſoon after deſerted it, when it lay for a long time deſolate; but it had afterward ſeveral maſters in a ſhort compaſs of time: the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, after diſputing the ſole poſſeſſion of it, ſhared it between them; but, in 1649, the *Engliſh* being moſt numerous, ejected their neighbours, and were ſoon after expelled themſelves by the *Spaniards* from *Porto Rico*, who burnt the houſes, put all the men they found in arms to the ſword, and tranſported the reſt, with their wives and baggage, to the iſland of *Barbuda*. The *Dutch* afterward drove out the *Spaniards*, and *M. de Poincy*, the *French* governor of *Martinico*, in the year 1657, purchaſed this iſland, together with thoſe of *St. Bartholomew* and *St. Martin*, of the *Dutch*, for the knights of *Malta*, of which order he was grand maſter. It was afterward purchaſed of thoſe knights by the *French Weſt-India* company; but the *French* abandoning it in 1696, the *Danes* obtained the poſſeſſion of it, and it belonged to their *Weſt-India* company till it was purchaſed by *Frederic* V. king of *Denmark*. Its chief conſequence ariſes from its being declared a free port.


SOUTH AMERICA.
British Statute Miles, 69 to a Degree
100 200 300 500 700 1000
ATLANTIC OCEAN
SOUTHERN OCEAN
SOUTH SEA
CARIBBEAN SEA
LITTLE ANTILLES
AFRICA
CAPE VERD Is.
C. Verd
Equinoctial Line
Tropic of Capricorn
Longitude West from London
TERRA FIRMA
NEW GRANADA
AMAZONIA
PERU
BRASIL
PARAGUAY
CHILI
Pampas
Puelches
Aucaes
Cesares
Patagonia
Terra del Fuego
Tupinambas
Tapayos
Guaranas
Mocobies
Chiquitos
Mojos
Maynas
GALLIPAGOS ISLES
Juan Fernandes Is.
St. Felix Is.
Trinidad I.
Picos I.
Saxemburg I.
Tristan de Cunha
Alvarez
Terra Australis
Fernandez I.
Falkland Is.
States I.
C. Horn
False Cape Horn
Isles Elisabethides
Ramires I.
Chiloe I.
Wager I.
I. Campana
Buenos Ayres
River of Plate
C. St. Antony
Cape Frio
Cape St. Roque
C. St. Augustin
C. Orange
North Cape
Cayenne Land I.
Quito
Lima
Cartagena
Caracas
Panama
Portobello
Pernambuc
St. Salvador or All Saints
Bank of St. Roque
Bay of Guayaquil
Bay de Mexillones
Bay St. Julian
Port Desire
Port Deseado
C. Blanco
Valparayso
Coquimbo
Concepcion
Baldivia
Paraiba
Rio Grande
Itapuama
Cachoeira
Abrolhos
Baxos Abrolhos
Water Falls
Comayagua
Serrana
St. Catharina
Margarita
Granada
Tabago
Trinidad
Orinoco
Amazon
Andes
Cordillera Mountains
Cuyaba
Potosi
St. Catharine
Port St. Peter
Santos
St. Vincent

C H A P. IV.

Of the SPANISH Dominions on the Continent of AMERICA; and firſt of NEW MEXICO, CALIFORNIA, and MEXICO, or NEW SPAIN, in NORTH AMERICA.

INTRODUCTION.

Of the SPANISH *Dominions on the* AMERICAN *Continent in general.*

HAVING already deſcribed the new acquiſitions made by *Spain* on the continent of *North America*, namely, the two *Floridas*, ceded by *Great Britain* in the treaty of 1783, and *Louiſiana*, obtained from the *French*, we ſhall now conduct our readers to the *Spaniſh* conqueſts both on the northern and ſouthern diviſions of that vaſt continent, which extend from 36°. N. to 53°. S. latitude, from the moſt northern part of *California* to the Straits of *Magellan*, a ſpace of between ſix and ſeven thouſand miles, the whole coaſt of which is on one ſide entirely *Spaniſh*; but on the other is *Braſil*, and a comparatively inconſiderable *French* and *Dutch* ſettlement. A great part indeed of this country is poſſeſſed by the natives, and ſome places lie deſolate; but *Spain* claims the dominion of the whole: however, it muſt be confeſſed, that only a very ſmall part of it is really cultivated by the *Spaniards*.

The climate in ſo great an extent of country muſt differ according to the latitude, and other circumſtances; and thus the general opinion, that the *Spaniſh American* dominions are unhealthy, is, like many other general propoſitions, at the ſame time both true and falſe. Thoſe colonies within or near the tropics are exceedingly hot, while others are remarkably cool: ſome places in the hot climate are both healthy and pleaſant, while others have an almoſt peſtilential air. Several of the provinces in *New Spain* and *Peru* are bleſſed with almoſt every advantage, and no country affords more delightful ſpots than are to be found in *New Mexico* in the N. *Buenos Ayres* in the S. and ſeveral other countries on both ſides the Line in the temperate zones. Where the lands have never been cleared, where the ſoil is marſhy and ſwampiſh, where periodical deluges of rain pour down from the heavens, the climate muſt neceſſarily be unhealthy, and all theſe afflict ſome of the *Spaniſh* dominions in *America*.

The ſoil differs no leſs than the climate: ſome countries conſiſt of the moſt beautiful lawns, paſtures, fields, and meadows, watered with fine ſtreams, ſhaded with groves, and variegated with hills and valleys; while others only preſent to the eye dreary deſerts, dreadful rocks, and mountains of a ſtupendous height, vaſt foreſts, and the moſt tremendous ſcenes of wild, rude, and uncultivated nature. Several of the *Spaniſh* plantations are wonderfully rich and fruitful, abounding in corn, the moſt beautiful paſtures, trees that afford fruit, ſhade, and ornament, odoriferous ſhrubs, medicinal plants, woods, and roots, with flowers delightful to the ſenſes; in ſhort, almoſt every thing that nature or art produces, in any quarter of the globe, may here be found growing ſpontaneouſly, or raiſed by labour, in its greateſt perfection. In the boſom of the earth have been found immenſe treaſures of gold and ſilver: this extenſive territory alſo produces *emeralds*, *pearls*, rich *drugs*, *dying woods*, *tobacco*, *ginger*, *coffee*, *cotton*, and *ſweetmeats*; and for the convenience of navigation, it is furniſhed with the nobleſt rivers in the world.

If we take a view of the country with reſpect to its inhabitants, we ſhall find the true cauſe why theſe colonies have proved of little ſervice to *Spain*. The impolitic expulſion of the *Moors* proved an irreparable blow to that monarchy; and the colonization of *America* increaſed the evil. Yet though *Spain* was almoſt depopulated by the conſtant migration of her people to the continent of *America* and the *Weſt India* iſlands, ſtill the number was very inadequate to the purpoſe of rendering the plantation populous and flouriſhing, eſpecially as the cruelty of the firſt conquerors had almoſt extirpated the natural inhabitants. When *America* was firſt reduced, it was thought neceſſary to eſtabliſh great numbers of eccleſiaſtics in the country, for the inſtruction of the natives in the Chriſtian religion; and theſe have ſince multiplied to ſuch a degree, as to have the moſt pernicious effect upon population. Every province is filled with monaſteries, nunneries, and perſons condemned by ſuperſtition to celibacy, and doomed by the tyranny of the church to be denied the gratification of the moſt natural paſſion. The ſpirit of avarice and oppreſſion which reigns among all the officers of the crown, who are generally choſen out of families of diſtinction, but of broken fortunes, ſenſibly affects the ſtate by prejudicing the revenues, diſcouraging induſtry, and extinguiſhing public ſpirit. What may be conſidered of ſtill greater importance, is, that the fondneſs the *Spaniards* have ſhewn for gold and ſilver, has been equally prejudicial to the colonies, and to the mother country; ſince it has not only prevented thoſe commodities and manufactures, which in themſelves would prove more valuable than the richeſt mines of gold and ſilver, but has diffuſed ſuch narrow and ſordid principles through the minds of the people, as are viſibly productive of the moſt fatal effects.

Baron *Monteſquieu*, after obſerving that from the time in which the *Spaniards* diſcovered the gold and ſilver of *America*, *Spain* has been inceſſantly declining, adds,

"Gold and ſilver are either a fictitious, or a repreſentative wealth. The repreſentative ſigns of wealth are extremely durable, and in their own nature but little ſubject to decay. But the more they are mutiplied, the more they loſe their value, becauſe the fewer are the things they repreſent.

"The *Spaniards*, after the conqueſt of *Mexico* and *Peru*, abandoned their natural riches in purſuit of a repreſentative wealth, which daily degraded itſelf. Gold and ſilver were extremely ſcarce in *Europe*, and *Spain* becoming ſuddenly miſtreſs of a prodigious quantity of thoſe metals, conceived hopes to which ſhe never before aſpired. The wealth found in the conquered countries, great as it was, did not, however, equal that of their mines. The *Indians* concealed a part; and beſides, theſe people, who made no other uſe of gold and ſilver than to give magnificence to the temples of their gods, and to the palaces of their kings, ſought not for it with an avarice like ours. In ſhort, they had not the ſecret of drawing the metals from every mine, but only from thoſe in which the ſeparation might be made by fire.

"However, it was not long before the ſpecie of *Europe* was doubled; this appeared from the price of commodities, which was every where doubled.

"The *Spaniards* raked into the mines, ſcooped out mountains, invented machines to draw out water, to break the ore, and ſeparate it; and as they ſported with the lives of the *Indians*, they forced them to labour without mercy. As the ſpecie of *Europe* ſoon doubled, the profit of *Spain* diminiſhed in the ſame proportion;

and they had every year the ſame quantity of metal, which was become by one half leſs precious.

"In double the time the ſpecie ſtill doubled, and the profit diminiſhed another half.

"It diminiſhed even more than one half: let us ſee in what manner.

"To extract the gold from the mines, to give it the requiſite preparations, and to import it into *Europe*, muſt be attended with ſome certain expence; I will ſuppoſe this to be as one to ſixty-four. When the ſpecie was once doubled, and conſequently became one half leſs precious, the expence was as two to ſixty-four. Thus the galleons, which brought to *Spain* the ſame quantity of gold, brought a thing which was really of leſs value by one half, though the expences attending it had been one half higher.

"If we proceed doubling and doubling, we ſhall find in this progreſſion the cauſe of the impotency of the wealth of *Spain*."—*L'Eſprit des Loix*, liv. xxi. cap. 18.

NEW MEXICO.

THE province of *New Mexico* will not admit of a very detailed account, its boundaries being by no means aſcertained, and the far greateſt part of it being ſtill in the hands of the natives, who have the happineſs yet to enjoy that invaluable bleſſing, liberty. It is however ſuppoſed to extend between 28°. and 38°. N. latitude. On the N. it is bounded by very high mountains, and a country utterly unknown, having never been pervaded by *Europeans*. On the E. it has the country of *Louiſiana*; on the W. the gulf of *California*, and the river *Colorado*; while on the S. it is bounded by the province of *Mexico Proper*.

As it lies in the midſt of the temperate zone, it enjoys a very agreeable climate. The ſummers, indeed, are very warm, and the winters ſomewhat ſharp; but then the former are neither ſtifling nor unhealthy, nor the latter intenſely cold, or deluged with floods of heavy rain, but the air is clear and ſalubrious. Thus in each ſeaſon the climate is very deſirable, and extremely well ſuited to an *European* conſtitution.

The country is well watered with rivers and rivulets, though few of theſe are large or navigable. The *Rio Solado* and the *Rio del Norte* alone deſerve notice; the laſt flowing the whole length of the country, and then making a ſweep eaſtward, runs through the province of *New Leon*, and diſcharges itſelf into the gulf of *Mexico*.

There are alſo ſeveral ſmaller rivers that fall into the *Mexican* ſea, and ſome bays, ports, and creeks, on that coaſt, which might eaſily be converted into excellent harbours, had the *Spaniards* any ſhare of that diligence and commercial ſpirit which animates the other maritime powers of *Europe*.

The land is beautifully interſperſed with riſing grounds and fertile plains, covered with trees, ſome of which are fit for timber, and others produce various kinds of fruit.

Here are ſaid to be found *gold* and *ſilver*, *turquoiſes*, *emeralds*, and other precious ſtones. Here are all kinds of wild and tame *cattle*, eſpecially cows, with a prodigious variety of *fowl*; and the rivers are abundantly ſtored with the moſt delicious *fiſh*. In ſhort, it is affirmed to be one of the pleaſanteſt, richeſt, and moſt plentiful countries in *America*, or in any other part of the world.

New Mexico is divided by ſome geographers into fifteen provinces, and by many of the *Spaniſh* writers into eighteen, of which they give us the names.

SANTA FE, the capital, is a handſome well-built town, ſeated near the ſource of the *Rio del Norte*, in 36°. 40'. N. latitude, and in 107°. W. longitude from *London*. It is regularly built, and is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to that of *Mexico*, and the ſeat of the governor of the country, who enjoys his poſt five years.

The natives are diſintereſted, generous, and pacific, yet extremely formidable on account of the dexterity with which they handle their bows and arrows. They are better provided for their defence than any other inhabitants of the new world. When the *Spaniards* firſt entered the country, they found the natives well cloathed, their lands cultivated, their villages neat, and their towns built of ſtone, in conſtructing which they diſcovered ſome ſkill in architecture, not indeed derived from the rules of art, but the convenience dictated by nature. Their flocks of cattle were numerous, and they appeared to live in a very comfortable manner. We are told, that they were ſo ſkilful in ſhooting, that at a conſiderable diſtance they would diſcharge an arrow ſo true, as to ſhake the grain out of a ripe ear of *Indian* corn without breaking it. They were great lovers of mule's fleſh, and upon that account frequently ſeized the mules of the *Spaniſh* travellers, leaving their cheſts of ſilver upon the road, becauſe they ſet no value upon that metal. They worſhipped the ſun and moon, but diſcovered a greater readineſs to embrace the doctrines of Chriſtianity than any other of the *American* nations; expreſſing no other diſlike to it, but a fear that it would oblige them to part with their freedom, to which they were extremely attached. Their princes were little more than the leaders of their armies, elected at the pleaſure of the people, on account of their wiſdom or valour.

The *Spaniſh* writers ſay, that *New Mexico* is inhabited by a great variety of different nations, entirely unconnected with each other; but the principal are the *Apaches*, the ſeveral tribes of whom are diſtinguiſhed by their towns and ſettlements. They are a brave, warlike, reſolute people, fond of liberty, and the inveterate enemies of tyranny and oppreſſion; of which the *Spaniards* had fatal experience toward the cloſe of the laſt century, when theſe *Indians* took arms and ravaged the country planted by the *Spaniards*. At length they were rather appeaſed than ſubdued, and ever ſince have remained the allies, but not the ſubjects of *Spain*.

CALIFORNIA,

THE moſt northern part of the *Spaniſh* dominions on the continent of *America*, toward the *Pacific* ocean, received the name of *New Albion* from Sir *Francis Drake*, who took poſſeſſion of it in the name of queen *Elizabeth*. It is alſo called by ſome writers *Iſlas Carabiras*. This province was for a long time conſidered as an iſland, but is now found to be a peninſula in the *Pacific* ocean, iſſuing from the N. coaſt of *America*, and extending from 32°. N. latitude, to the S. E. where it is terminated by *Cape St. Lucar*, in 23°. N. latitude, the whole peninſula being near eight hundred miles in length.

It is divided from *Mexico* by a gulf, in which are many iſlands. The peninſula is very unequal in breadth; toward the N. it is near two hundred miles wide, but at the ſouthern extremity it tapers away, and is ſcarcely fifty miles over.

Though it lies for the moſt part in the temperate zone, the coaſt is very hot in ſummer, but the inland part is more temperate. In winter it is very cold, but healthy.

However, in ſo extenſive a country there muſt be great variations, both of ſoil and climate; and *California* has not only ſome of the moſt beautiful lawns, but has many of the moſt inhoſpitable deſerts in the univerſe. The lands to the weſtward of the river *Colorado* are level and fruitful, interſperſed with delightful woods, cool refreſhing ſprings and rivulets, and the moſt enchanting paſtures and meadows. Upon the whole, though this country, on a general view, appears rather rough, craggy, and unpromiſing, yet we are aſſured that, with due culture, it furniſhes every neceſſary of life.

It produces great quantities of timber fit for ſhipbuilding; and among the ſhrubs is one called *pitahaya*, which is ſaid to be peculiar to *California*: its branches are finely fluted, and riſe vertically from the ſtem, ſo as to form a very beautiful top. The ſhrub bears no leaves, the fruit growing on the boughs without ſhade or cover. It reſembles a horſe cheſnut, but contains a pulp, which has ſome reſemblance to that of a fig. In ſome ſhrubs this pulp is white, in others yellow, and ſometimes red, but always exquiſitely delicious, having a rich ſweetneſs tempered with a grateful acid. This peninſula has alſo moſt of the fruits to be found in other parts of *America*; and what is extraordinary, there is here a ſpecies of *manna*, ſuppoſed to fall with the dew, and to become inſpiſſated on the leaves of the trees. Father *Pinolo* ſays, that without the whiteneſs of refined ſugar, it has all the ſweetneſs. Botaniſts are now agreed, that this manna is a juice exſudating from the tree, though the natives firmly believe that it drops down from heaven.

California has likewiſe all ſorts of domeſtic animals that are commonly uſed in *Spain* and *Mexico*. Among the native animals is one called *taye*, which is of the ſize of a young heifer, and greatly reſembles it in its ſhape; but the head is like that of a deer, and the horns, which are thick and curved, reſemble thoſe of a ram. The hoof of this animal is large, round, and cloven; the ſkin ſpotted, but the hair thinner, and the tail ſharper than that of a deer. The fleſh is greatly eſteemed.

With reſpect to the feathered race, beſide the birds produced in other parts of *America*, there are ſaid to be many peculiar to this country; but we have no deſcription of any of theſe, the natural hiſtory of *California* not having been hitherto treated of by any naturaliſt.

Turtle are caught in the utmoſt plenty on the coaſt, and the multitude and variety of fiſh with which the gulf of *California* and the *Pacific* ocean are ſupplied, is almoſt incredible. On the coaſt of the *Pacific* ocean is a ſmall ſhell-fiſh, which is perhaps the moſt beautiful in the world; its luſtre ſurpaſſing that of the fineſt pearl, and darting its rays through a tranſparent varniſh of an elegant vivid blue.

California is inhabited by ſeveral *Indian* nations, who are in general handſome, active, and robuſt; of a healthful countenance, but very ſwarthy: the paint with which they daub themſelves, and the holes which they perforate in their ears and noſtrils, repreſent them to great diſadvantage in the eyes of an *European*, though theſe are deemed a great beauty in their own. The natives have a tradition, that their anceſtors came from the north, which might be reaſonably inferred from their ſituation, *California* being ſurrounded by the ſea, except on the N. where it joins the continent.

Their houſes conſiſt of wretched huts, built near the few ſtreams, wells, or ponds, found in the country. As they are under the neceſſity of frequent migrations in ſearch of food, they eaſily remove their reſidence, it requiring only the labour of a few hours to build a little habitation fitted for all their purpoſes; and it is uſual with them, in the ſeverity of winter, to live in ſubterraneous caverns.

Their dreſs conſiſts of a girdle, with a cloth round their waiſts, and a few ornaments about their hair, as, ſtrings of pearls, which abound on the coaſt, and interweaving their locks with beautiful feathers. Some wear fillets of neat net-work. Their arms are likewiſe frequently adorned with net-work, or ſtrings of pearls, in the form of bracelets. The *Indians* of the N. wear their hair ſhort, and, inſtead of ſtrings of pearl, decorate the head with a ſplendid kind of tiara, made of mother of pearl, detached from the ſhell by a flint, and finely poliſhed on both ſides. Though many of the women go as naked as the men, yet they ſhew great regard to that decency, ſo neceſſary to the ſecurity of virtue. They generally, indeed, wear a kind of petticoat, made of palm leaves; and all carefully conceal thoſe parts which decency teaches them to hide. A love of ornament prevails among the women more than the men.

Their greateſt ingenuity appears in their fiſhing-nets, which are made with admirable ſkill, of various colours, and ſuch diverſity of texture and workmanſhip as cannot be deſcribed. Father *Toraval* ſays he can affirm, that of all the nets he ever ſaw in *Europe* and *Mexico*, none are comparable to theſe, either in the mixture of the colour, or the ſtrength and workmanſhip, in which they repreſent a great variety of figures. The nets are woven by the men, but the women ſpin and prepare the materials from plants, and a coarſe ſort of thread made from the palm. Some of them adorn their heads and necks with theſe nets; they are likewiſe uſed for holding fruit, and the vegetable productions of the earth, as well as for catching fiſh.

The *Jeſuits*, who have given a deſcription of this country, have introduced ſo many abſurd and ridiculous circumſtances, that it is, perhaps, impoſſible to diſtinguiſh truth from fiction, in the account they give of the religion and cuſtoms of theſe people.

This extenſive country can ſcarcely be ſaid to be ſubject to *Spain*. The *Jeſuit* miſſionaries have indeed endeavoured to propagate the *Romiſh* religion, and a number of them have ſettled in the country; but at preſent a little *Spaniſh* town, near the *Cape* of *St. Lucar*, is the only place that can be ſtrictly called ſubject to *Spain*; and that is made no other uſe of than as a place of refreſhment for the *Manilla* ſhip, and its being the principal reſidence of the miſſionaries.

In digging into a hill in *California*, not many years ago, ſeveral gigantic ſkeletons were found. Bones, ſkulls, and entire ſkeletons of a prodigious ſize, have likewiſe been dug up, at different times, in many parts of *New Spain*; from whence many authors have, with great appearance of reaſon, inferred, that the country was, at ſome remote but unaſſignable period, peopled by a race of giants, and the traditional belief of the natives ſerves to ſtrengthen this opinion. At the ſame time it is remarkable, that no ſkeleton, bone, or part of any large animal, ſuch as an elephant or an hippopotamus, has ever been found; ſo that there is every reaſon to ſuppoſe that ſuch creatures never had exiſtence in the new world. *Hernandez* and *D'Acoſta*.

MEXICO, *or* NEW SPAIN.

THIS country, the firſt valuable acquiſition of the *Spaniards* on the continent of *America*, extends from 7° 20′ to 32° N. latitude, and from 59° 40′ to 84° 50′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*; it is bounded on the S. E. by the iſthmus of *Darien*, and on the N. W. by *New Mexico*; being waſhed by the gulf of *Mexico* on the E. and on the S. and W. by the *Pacific* ocean, or South ſea. This country ſtretches along the *Pacific* ocean above two thouſand miles, and the coaſt toward the *Atlantic* ocean cannot extend leſs than ſixteen hundred; but the breadth is very unequal, for to the N. W. it is ſuppoſed to be between ſix and ſeven hundred miles over, while toward the S. E. the breadth cannot much exceed ſixty miles. A part of this country, called "the Vale of *Mexico*," was anciently named *Anahuac*, which was afterward uſed to denominate almoſt all that tract of land, which is known at preſent by the name of *New Spain*. *Clavigero's Hiſtory of Mexico, tranſlated by Cullen*, I. 1.

As the greateſt part of *Mexico* lies within the Torrid Zone, the air is exceſſively hot, but the heat is qualified with refreſhing ſhowers in the hotteſt months, and with land and ſea-breezes, which blow alternately; in ſome parts the vapours riſing from a great number of lakes and rivers cool the air, and render it mild, ſoft, and pleaſant. The greateſt heats are during the months of February, March, and April, when the ſun is ſeldom obſcured by clouds, and the waters are ſo dried up, that in many places it is difficult to procure that element. The rainy ſeaſon begins toward the cloſe of April, and continues till the month of September, and is always preceded by tempeſts of thunder and lightning; which increaſe till the month of June, at which time the rains fall as if a ſecond deluge was pouring down.

On the eaſtern coaſt, where the land is low, marſhy, and conſtantly flooded in the rainy ſeaſon, it is extremely unhealthy; the coaſt is far from being pleaſant, it being for the moſt part encumbered with almoſt impenetrable woods of mango trees, of a bare and diſagreeable aſpect, and which extend a conſiderable way into the water. The inland country, indeed, aſſumes a more agreeable aſpect, and the air is more temperate: here the tropical fruits grow in great abundance; the land is agreeably variegated, and the ſoil extremely fertile. On the weſtern ſide the land is not ſo low as on the eaſtern, is much better in quality, and abounds with plantations.

The *Spaniards* probably choſe to leave the eaſtern coaſt in its preſent ſtate of rudeneſs and deſolation, judging that a rugged and unwholeſome frontier is a better defence againſt an *European* army, than fortifications and armies that are maintained at a vaſt expence; or than the ſtrength of the inhabitants, whom the climate renders effeminate and puſillanimous, and whoſe ſpirits are ſubdued by oppreſſion. It may be ſaid in general, that few countries under the ſame aſpect of the heavens enjoy more of the benefits of nature, and the neceſſaries of life; but, like all the tropical countries, it is more abundant in fruit than in corn.

The mountains of this country abound with ores of every kind of metal, and a vaſt variety of other foſſils. Since the conqueſt, ſo many ſilver mines have been diſcovered, eſpecially in the provinces N. W. of the city of *Mexico*, as to be innumerable. The *Mexicans* gather gold chiefly in grains, among the ſands of the rivers. Of *copper* there are two ſorts; one hard, which the natives were accuſtomed to uſe inſtead of iron, to form into axes, hatchets, mattocks, and other implements of war and agriculture; the other ſort of copper is flexible, and with this they make baſons, pots, and other veſſels. The country was not deſtitute of iron mines; but the natives either had not found them, or knew not how to convert them to uſe. There were mines of *tin*, *lead*, *quickſilver*, *ſulphur*, *allum*, *vitriol*, and a *white earth*, reſembling white lead. *Clavigero*, I. 15.

Mexico has alſo quarries of *jaſper*, *porphyry*, and beautiful *marble*; and here are alſo found *pearls*, *emeralds*, and *turquoiſes* *.

However rich and abundantly various the mineral kingdom of *Mexico* is, yet the vegetable is ſtill more diverſified. Dr. *Hernandez* (the *Pliny* of *New Spain*) deſcribes, in his Natural Hiſtory, about twelve hundred plants, natives of that country. Of grain, that moſt cultivated, and generally conſumed, is *maize*, which the *Mexicans* call *Tluolli*: of this there are ſeveral kinds differing in ſize, colour, weight, and taſte.

The woods on the tops and declivities of mountains conſiſt either of fine foreſts, or delightful groves of large trees of various kinds, unencumbered with bruſh wood; ſo that a traveller may paſs through them on horſeback without any inconvenience. Among the moſt curious ſpecies of woods in this country are the *cedar*, *bloodwood*, *maho*, of which the natives make ropes and cables, *lightwood*, and other trees; of the fruit-trees and ſhrubs are the *cabbage*, *cacao*, or *chocolate-nut*, the *venilla*, *plantains*, *capadillo*, *avogato-pear*, *mammee*, *mammee-ſapota*, the *prickly pear*, *bibby*, *tamarind*, and *locuſt-tree*; the *calabaſh*, *gourds* of a prodigious ſize, *grapes*, and many others. To theſe may be added the grenadillo or *China* creeping plant, and the *mayhey*, which furniſhes the natives with thread for linen and cordage, and alſo with a balſam and liquor, which, when fermented, is as pleaſant and ſtrong as wine.

Trees are all the year in leaf, bloſſom, or fruit; and every month preſents the mingled appearance of ſpring, ſummer, and autumn. They grow to an incredible bulk and height in this country. *Acoſta* makes mention of a cedar, the circumference of whoſe trunk was ſixteen fathom. The *Abbé Clavigero* ſays he has ſeen in a houſe there, a beam, one hundred and twenty *Caſtillian* feet long. In *Mexico* and other cities there are very large tables of cedar to be ſeen, conſiſting of one ſingle board. In the valley of *Atlixo* there is ſtill growing a very aged fir tree, of ſuch vaſt dimenſions, that fourteen men on horſeback have at the ſame time been aſſembled in a cavity of its trunk which lightning produced, and this wonderful fact is confirmed by the reſpectable teſtimony of *D. F. Lorenzana*, formerly archbiſhop of *Mexico*, now of *Toledo*, who, in his annotations on the letters of *Cortez* to *Charles* V. which were printed in *Mexico*, in the year 1770, aſſerts, that he himſelf, accompanied by the archbiſhop of *Guatemala*, and the biſhop of *Angeloſi*, went to view this celebrated tree, and that he made an hundred boys enter its trunk.

Beſide *maize*, or *Indian* corn, the native grain of *Mexico*, the *Spaniards* have cultivated wheat, barley, peas, beans, and other corn, which, with roots and vegetables, are now found growing in every province. Rice grows abundantly, and is cultivated with great advantage, from the long rainy ſeaſons which prevail.

Among the valuable commodities of *New Spain* are the following drugs; *copal*, *anime*, *tacahacha*, *caranna*, liquid *amber*, oil of *amber*, *balſam* of *Peru*, which is found in *Mexico*, as well as in that country from which it takes its name, *guaiacum*, the root *mechoacan*, *China* root, and *ſarſaparilla*; all which are known in the ſhops of our apothecaries, and are of great uſe in a variety of diſtempers. The other commodities of *New Spain* are cotton, ſugar, cochineal, chocolate, feathers, honey, balſams, dying woods, ſalt, tallow, hides, tobacco, ginger, amber, pearls, precious ſtones, gold and ſilver.

A conſiderable quantity of ſugar is raiſed in this country, ſo that there are more ſugar-mills than in any part of *Spaniſh America*; but all the ſugar is uſed in the country, and particularly in the monaſteries, in chocolate, ſweetmeats, preſerves, and confectionary wares. There is alſo a great home-trade in goods manufactured of cotton. They have the beſt indigo in the world, and the trade in that and cochineal is managed entirely by the merchants of *Mexico* and *Carthagena*, who export them to *Europe*. In the province of *Guaxaca* and *Guatimala*, they procure the greateſt quantity of ſilk, and of the beſt quality of any country in *New Spain*; but it is only prepared for the needle. Cotton here is very good, and in great plenty; it is manufactured largely, for as it is light wear, ſuitable to the climate, and all other clothing extravagantly dear, it is generally worn by the common people; the woollens and linens of *Europe* being rather luxuries worn only by perſons of fortune.

The quadrupeds which were common to *Mexico* and the *American* continent, as well as to the old world, are, *lions*, *tygers*, *wild cats*, *bears*, *wolves*, *foxes*, the common *ſtag*, and white *ſtags*, *bucks*, wild *goats*, *badgers*, *polecats*, *weazels*, *martens*, *ſquirrels*, *rabbits*, *hares*, *otters*, and *rats*. *Buffon* denies the lion, tyger, or rabbit, to be native of *America*; but this opinion is not generally admitted by naturaliſts.

The number of their horned cattle is very great; many of them run wild, and a very conſiderable trade is carried on in their hides and tallow. Sheep are numerous in *Mexico*, but it does not appear that wool is an article of any conſideration in their trade; and it is not probable that it is of a good kind, as it is ſcarcely ever found uſeful between the tropics, where it is coarſe, ſhort, and hairy, except only in *Peru*, which enjoys a climate different from that of all other countries. Swine are equally numerous, and their lard is much in requeſt all over the country, where it is uſed inſtead of butter.

The *pecaree* is a little black ſhort-legged animal, that has ſome reſemblance to a hog. Theſe herd together in great numbers; and, what is moſt remarkable, the navel is ſaid to grow upon its back; and if it be not cut off as ſoon as the pecaree is killed, it inſtantly corrupts the whole carcaſe, which is otherwiſe very good food.

The *ſloth* is about the ſize of a large ſpaniel, has a round head, ſmall eyes, and very ſharp teeth and claws: he feeds on the leaves of trees, and frequently kills them, not leaving a ſingle leaf on the tree he viſits; but he is ſo many days in deſcending one tree, and climbing another, that though he be fat when he comes down, he grows lean before he can get to the top of the next tree. He receives his name from the ſlowneſs of his motions, for he is ſaid to be ſeveral minutes in moving one of his legs three inches, nor will blows make him mend his pace, for he ſeems inſenſible of ſtripes, and can neither be frightened nor provoked.

The monkies of *Campeachy* are very ugly; they are much larger than a hare, and have tails two feet and a half long; the body and upper part of the tail are covered with a coarſe, long, black hair. They keep together in herds of twenty or thirty, traverſing the woods, leaping from tree to tree, and if they meet with a ſingle perſon unarmed, he is in danger of being torn to pieces by them; at leaſt they chatter and make a terrible noiſe; ſome pelt him, while others ſcatter their water and dung upon him: they ſuſpend themſelves by the tail on the boughs, and ſeem to menace him all the way he paſſes; but when two or three perſons are together, the monkies generally ſcamper away.

---

* *Clavigero* ſays there are entire mountains of *loadſtone*. I. 16.

With reſpect to the feathered race, in *Mexico* are found tame *poultry*, *turkies*, *pigeons*, *parrots*, *parakeets*, *macaws*, *quams*, *curaſoes*, *cockricoes*, *bill-birds*, *humming birds*, *black birds*, *eagles*, *vultures*, *pelicans*, *cormorants*, *bats*, and a multitude of others*. Here is a ſpecies of bird larger than the raven, called the *Zopilote*, with a hooked bill and crooked claws, and on the head, inſtead of feathers, is a wrinkled membrane with ſome curling hairs. They fly ſo high that, notwithſtanding their ſize, they are loſt to the ſight: before a ſtorm they may be ſeen wheeling, in vaſt numbers, under the thickeſt and higheſt clouds, until they entirely diſappear. Theſe birds prey upon carrion, which they diſcover from the greateſt height by the acuteneſs of their ſight and ſmell, and deſcend with a majeſtic flight, in a ſweeping ſpiral courſe: they are almoſt mute.

The birds diſtinguiſhed for their beautiful plumage conſiſt of a vaſt variety of ſpecies: the *Abbé Clavigero* has diſtinguiſhed thirty-five, all of which, he ſays, are uncommonly beautiful.

Here are a great number of poiſonous and troubleſome reptiles and inſects, as *ſnakes*, *ſcorpions*, *centipedes*, *ſpiders*, *toads*, *ants*, and *muſkettoes*.

The *Mexican crocodile* reſembles that of *Africa* in ſize, form, voracity, habits of life, and every other characteriſtic. This deſtructive animal abounds in many of the lakes and rivers. Here are alſo many lizards of different ſpecies; a *cameleon* with large round open ears. Among the other lizards of the harmleſs kind the moſt remarkable is the *Tapayaxin*, which is perfectly round, cartilaginous, and feels very cold to the touch: the diameter of its body is ſix inches. Its head is very hard, and ſpotted with various colours. It is ſo ſluggiſh that it does not move even when ſhaken. It is an inoffenſive animal, and ſeems to take pleaſure in being handled; probably its natural coldneſs cauſes it to derive an agreeable ſenſation from the heat of a hand.

Among the various kinds of ſerpents is a *yellow ſnake*, as large as the ſmall of a man's leg, and ſix or ſeven feet long. This is a lazy animal, that takes little pains to hunt for its prey, but lies concealed, and ſurpriſes the lizards, guanoes, and other ſmall animals, as they paſs by. There is alſo a *green ſnake*, about the thickneſs of a ſmall cane, and four or five feet in length: theſe lie among buſhes and trees, concealed under leaves, and prey chiefly on ſmall birds. Here is alſo a *dun-coloured ſnake* about two feet long, that frequents houſes, and kills mice and other vermin, and is ſo harmleſs that no one endeavours to kill it. There are many other ſnakes, and particularly the *rattle-ſnake*, of which we have already given a very particular account, page 680 of this volume.

The locuſt is an inſect that brings deſtruction whereever it comes, and is moſt found in hot countries, where they ſometimes appear in ſuch clouds as to hide the ſun, and darken the brighteſt day. They are much like the graſshopper, but larger, and have wings. While Mr. *Gage* (the maternal great grandfather to the author of his work) was in *Mexico*, a cloud of theſe inſects viſited that part of the country where he reſided, lighting upon the trees and ſtanding corn, and in one night devoured both the fruit and leaves of the trees, and conſumed the corn in every field where they fell. The highways were covered with them, and neither the plantations of ſugar or indigo eſcaped. Upon the approach of this winged army, all people were commanded out into the fields, with trumpets, braſs-pans, kettles, and every thing that would make a noiſe, to frighten them away. The Abbé *Clavigero* was alſo witneſs to a like viſitation upon the coaſts of *Xicayan*; but he ſays no part of this continent has experienced this dreadful calamity ſo frequently as *California*, I. 70.

Of the worms common here, ſome are uſeful and others pernicious; ſome were uſed by the ancient *Mexicans* for food, and others medicinally. The *Tleocuilin*, or burning worm, has the ſame quality as the cantharides: its head is red, the breaſt green, and the reſt of the body of a tawney colour. The *Temahuani* is a worm covered with yellow venomous prickles. The *Temictli* reſembles the ſilk-worm, both in its metamorphoſes and in its operations. The *ſilk-worm* was brought from *Europe*, and was propagated with ſucceſs. Much ſilk was made of a good quality, eſpecially at *Mizteca*, where it became a conſiderable article of trade, and ſome places there ſtill preſerve the name which they formerly received upon account of that trade, as, *Silk St. Francis*, *Silk Tepexe*; but the *Miztecans* being afterward, from political cauſes, forced to abandon it, the rearing of the worms was likewiſe neglected, and at this time very few perſons are employed in that buſineſs. *Clavigero* ſpeaks of another kind of ſilk, very white, ſoft, ſtrong, and of an excellent quality, which is often to be found upon trees, in many of the woods upon the ſea coaſts, particularly in thoſe years when there has been little rain; but this ſilk is not converted to any uſe, unleſs by ſome poor people, from the impediments which are thrown in the way of converting it into an article of trade. I. 71.—It appears from *Cortez'* Letters to *Charles* V. that ſilk uſed to be ſold in the markets of *Mexico*; and ſome pictures by the ancient *Mexicans* are ſtill preſerved, which are done upon a paper made of ſilk.

The moſt common *ants* of this country are of three ſpecies: the ſmall black ant like thoſe of *Europe*; the large red ant, called by the *Spaniards brava*, or fierce, theſe give very painful wounds with their ſtings; the third kind is the large brown ant, called by the *Spaniards harriera*, or carrier, from this creature being continually employed in carrying grain, on which account this is the moſt hurtful ſpecies to the country. There is another very ſingular ſpecies of ant, found in *Michuacan*, which is larger than the common ant, with a greyiſh-coloured body and black head. Upon its hinder parts it carries a little bag, which contains a very ſweet liquor. *M. de Barrere*, in his Natural Hiſtory of *Equinoctial France*, takes notice of ſuch ants being found in *Cayenne*, but thoſe are winged ants, and they of *Mexico* are without wings.

The *cochineal* of *Mexico*, ſo well known and ſo highly eſteemed all over the world for the beauty of the colour which it produces, is an inſect peculiar to this country. Particular attention was always paid to the rearing it in the time of the *Mexican* kings, but the country where it thrives beſt is that of *Mizteca*, where it is the principal branch of commerce. The *cochineal*, at its utmoſt growth, in ſize and figure reſembles a bug. The female is ill-proportioned and ſluggiſh. The eyes, mouth, antenna and feet, are ſo concealed among the wrinkles of its ſkin, that they cannot be diſcovered without the aſſiſtance of a microſcope, from whence an opinion has prevailed that the cochineal is a kind of ſeed and not an inſect, but that great naturaliſt, *Hernandez*, has fully deſcribed it. The males are much leſs numerous than the females, one of the former ſerving three hundred of the latter for every purpoſe of propagating the ſpecies. The male is ſmaller and thinner than the female, but more lively and active. Upon the head of this inſect are two articulated antennæ, in each articulation of which are four ſmall briſtles regularly diſpoſed. It has ſix feet, each conſiſting of three parts. From the hinder part of the body two hairs grow out, which are twice or thrice as long as the body of the inſect. The male has two large wings, with which the female is not provided: theſe wings are ſtrengthened by two muſcles, one external, extending along the circumference of the wing, the other internal, which runs parallel to the former. The internal colour of this inſect is a deep red, but darker in the female than in the male; the external colour is a pale red. In the wild inſect the internal colour is ſtill darker, and the external whitiſh or aſh-coloured. As the mulberry tree is the proper food for the ſilk worm, ſo a ſpecies of *Noſal*, or *Indian* fig, nouriſhes the cochineal. This tree grows to the height of about eight feet, and bears a fruit which is not eatable. The inſect feeds upon the leaves of this tree, ſucking the juice by means of a trunk placed in the thorax, between the two fore feet. Upon theſe leaves it paſſes through all the ſtages of its growth, and at length produces a numerous offspring.

---

* According to *Abbé Clavigero* there are more than ſeventy ſpecies of birds which afford wholeſome and palatable food. I. 50.

On the coaſts and on the banks of rivers are caught ſeveral ſorts of *turtle*, alſo *oyſters* and *muſſels* of a prodigious ſize, *lobſters*, *crabs*, and *ſhrimps*. Among the other fiſh are the *paracoad*, which is about three feet and a half in length, and, it is ſaid, will attack a man in the water. It is a firm well-taſted fiſh, but ſome of them have been found to be unwholeſome food. In both ſeas are *whales* and *dolphins*.

The *gar-fiſh* reſembles the former, but is leſs, and has a long ſharp bone in its ſnout, like a ſword-fiſh; only the ſword-fiſh's bone is flat, and indented like a ſaw, while that of the gar-fiſh reſembles a ſpear, it being round, ſmooth, ſharp at the end, and about a foot long. Theſe fiſh ſwim very ſwiftly, frequently leaping out of the water, and ſkimming, as it were, juſt above the ſurface, for twenty or thirty yards; then wetting their fins, ſpring forward again, darting themſelves with ſuch force, that they will ſtrike their long ſpear through the ſides of a canoe, or the body of a man. This fiſh is eſteemed well-taſted and wholeſome food.

Mullets and *ſnooks* are very plentiful; as are alſo *Spaniſh mackarel*, which reſemble thoſe of *Europe*, but are above a yard in length, and nine or ten inches round. Here are alſo the *old-wife*, the *cavally*, the *turpom*, and ſeveral other kinds of fiſh. In the lakes and rivers are *pike* and *carp*, with plenty of others that are excellent food.

Among the *inſects* of *Mexico*, of which there are an innumerable multitude, the *cucujo*, or *ſhining beetle*, is moſt deſerving notice. It is more than an inch in length, and, like other flying beetles, is furniſhed with double wings. Upon the head is a ſmall moveable horn, of great uſe to the creature when accidentally thrown upon its back, for by thruſting this horn into a membrane ſomewhat like a bag, on the belly, it is enabled to recover its natural poſition. Near the eyes are alſo two ſmall membranes, and upon the belly another ſomewhat larger, of a thin, tranſparent ſubſtance, all which are full of luminous matter, affording a light ſtrong enough to read by, and to point out the road to ſuch as travel by night. It ſhews moſt light when it flies, but none while it ſleeps, being then covered with the upper opaque wings. The luminous parts are compoſed of a white, mealy, viſcid ſubſtance, which preſerves its luminous quality after it has been taken from the body of the cucujo, and ſhining characters may be drawn with it upon a hat. Theſe flying phoſphori are found in great numbers upon the ſea-coaſts, and form, upon the neighbouring hills, at night, a very beautiful and brilliant ſpectacle. Some authors have confounded this wonderful inſect with the glow-worm, although the latter is much ſmaller, and much leſs luminous; but this likewiſe is extremely common in *Mexico*. *Clavigero*, I. 67.—— Here are at leaſt ſix different kinds of *bees*, four of *waſps*, and a black hornet with a red tail, whoſe ſting is ſo large and ſtrong, as not only to pierce through a ſugar cane, but even into the trunk of a tree.

The *butterflies* of *Mexico* are much more numerous, and of greater variety than in *Europe*. *Hernandez* has made drawings of ſome, but the fineſt pencil is unable to imitate the exquiſite colouring and deſign which the Author of nature has diſplayed in the embelliſhment of their wings.

The three Audiences of Mexico. *The Cities of* Guadalajara, Mexico, Acapulco, Los Angelos, La Vera Cruz, *and* Guatimala.

IN order to give a more diſtinct idea of this extenſive country, it will be neceſſary to deſcribe it under its three grand diviſions, called audiences, *Guadalajara*, *Mexico Proper*, and *Guatimala*, all which are under the government of the ſame viceroy, and are ſubdivided into ſeveral provinces.

Guadalajara, alſo called Galicia, is bounded on the N. by *New Mexico*; on the E. and S. by the audience of *Mexico*; and on the W. it is waſhed by the *South Sea* and the *Gulf of California*; containing a ſpace of eight hundred miles in length, and above five hundred in breadth. It is divided into ſeven provinces, and being the moſt temperate diviſion of the empire, is generally pleaſant and healthy. Theſe provinces are *Guadalajara Proper*, *Zacatecas*, *New Biſcay*, *Cinaloa*, *Culiacan*, *Chametlan*, and *Xaliſco*.

The capital, called *Guadalajara*, is the ſeat of the royal courts of judicature; it is a biſhop's ſee, and is pleaſantly ſeated on the N. banks of the river *Bareinja*. It has ſeveral churches, beſide the cathedral, with ſome monaſteries and nunneries. This audience is celebrated for the richneſs of its ſilver mines and for its fertility. In each of the provinces are ſeveral towns; and that of *Cinaloa* is rendered extremely pictureſque by a number of beautiful caſcades falling in ſtreams down the mountains. In this audience is the lake of *Chapala*, which is ſaid to be forty leagues in compaſs.

The audience of Mexico is beyond compariſon the moſt valuable of the *Spaniſh* dominions N. of the equator. On the E. it is bounded by the *Gulf of Mexico*, on the S. E. by the audience of *Guatimala*, on the S. W. by the *South Sea*, and on the N. W. by the audience of *Guadalajara*. It extends about ſix hundred miles in length, and in ſome places near as much in breadth; yet it is only about ſixty leagues in breadth from ſea to ſea, acroſs the province of *Guaxaca*.

The great lakes, rivers, and ſea-ports, with which this audience abounds, not only furniſh the inhabitants with plenty of excellent fiſh, but give them great advantages in trade, both foreign and domeſtic. It is divided into nine provinces, namely, *Mexico Proper*, *Mechoacan*, *Panuco*, *Tlaſcala*, *Guaxaca*, *Tabaſco*, *Jucatan*, *Chiapa*, and *Soconuſco*.

The province of Mexico Proper, which greatly exceeds the reſt, contains the capital of the ſame name, and is ſeated in the lake of *Tuſcuco* or *Mexico*, on the E. ſide of a valley, at the foot of a range of hills, in 19° 26′ N. latitude, and 101° 12′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*, about a hundred and ſeventy miles W. of the *Gulf of Mexico*, and a hundred and ninety N. of *Acapulco*. *Clavigero* calls it "the moſt renowned of all the cities of the new world," and ſays it is, like *Venice*, built on ſeveral iſlands.

The lake *Tuſcuco*, he ſays, extended fifteen or ſeventeen miles from E. to W. and ſomething more from N. to S. but its preſent extent is much leſs, the *Spaniards* having diverted into new channels many of the rivers which formerly ran into it. The ſame writer ſays, that all the water which aſſembles there is at firſt ſweet, and becomes afterward ſalt from the nitrous quality of the bed of the lake. *Hiſt. of Mexico*, I. 4.

Mexico is the capital of the kingdom, the reſidence of the viceroy, the ſeat of the firſt audience or chamber of juſtice, and the ſee of an archbiſhop. This is thought to be the moſt regular built city in the world. It is a perfect ſquare, each ſide extending half a league, and conſequently the whole is about two leagues, or ſix miles in circumference. There is a great ſquare in the centre, from whence the ſtreets run in direct lines, either N. and S. or E. and W. croſſing each other at right angles; ſo that the length and breadth of the city may be diſcerned at the corner of every ſtreet. It has neither gates, walls, nor artillery. The houſes are built very ſtrong of brick and ſtone, but not very high, on account of its being ſubject to earthquakes; and great part of the town ſtanding upon a moraſs, this has occaſioned the foundations of ſome of them to ſink; but what is ſtill worſe, it is ſubject to inundations from the ſtreams which flow down from the mountains into the lake, ſo that it is in frequent danger of being overflowed; and indeed many of the houſes and inhabitants have been actually ſwept away by floods, though they have been at a vaſt expence in making canals, dykes, and ſluices to carry off the water; ſo that it has often been debated, whether the city ſhould not be abandoned, and another built upon a more favourable ſpot. All the buildings are convenient, and the public edifices magnificent. Here are twenty-nine cathedrals and churches, and twenty-two monaſteries and nunneries. The cathedral is a magnificent pile, built in the form of a croſs, which, with the cloiſters and dwellings of the clergy adjoining to it, take up a large ſpace of ground in this city, and was ſixty years in building, at the expence of about two millions of pieces of eight. The paintings, gilding, and carving, are extremely fine, and it contains abundance of beautiful altars and chapels on each ſide; the high altar, which ſtands in the middle of the choir, coſt fifty thouſand pieces of eight. The image of the *Virgin Mary* is of maſſy ſilver, adorned with rubies and pearls to the value of thirty thouſand pieces of eight, and is once a year carried in proceſſion, when a certain number of virgins draw lots for a diſtribution of three hundred pieces of eight for marriage portions to ſuch as prove ſucceſsful. The chalice for the ordinary ſervice is worth eleven thouſand, being of gold, chaſed, and ſet with rubies. The hoſt is here carried to the ſick perſons not on foot, as in other countries, but in a coach drawn by four of the fineſt mules that can be procured from *Europe*.

The great ſquare, or market, in the middle of the city, is extremely magnificent, and has piazzas on one ſide, under which are ſome of the richeſt ſhops in the world; and on another ſide ſtands the magnificent palace of the viceroy, the principal front of which faces the ſquare, and is not inferior to the palace at *Naples*.

The palace of the marquis *de Valle*, as it is called, is one of the nobleſt pieces of architecture any where to be met with. It is built on the very ſpot where formerly ſtood the palace of *Montezuma*, and takes up nearly the ſame ſpace.

The ſeveral trades have their reſpective ſtreets: a very ſpacious one, that runs from the ſquare, belongs to the goldſmiths, and has the ſhops furniſhed with ſuch a variety of utenſils and ornaments of gold, ſilver, and jewels, as is not to be paralleled in any city in the world. The ſtreet of *St. Auſtin*, where the mercers expoſe their rich ſilks to ſale, has a very grand and beautiful appearance. The ſtreet called *Tacuba*, where the tradeſmen who deal in braſs, ſteel, and iron, reſide, is very long and ſpacious: but *Eagle-ſtreet*, which is inhabited by the nobility, gentry, and great lawyers, is ſaid to excel all the reſt in magnificence.

The city is ſupplied with freſh water from a hill at three miles diſtance, to which an aqueduct ſupported on arches extends from the city.

There is a pleaſant park well planted and adorned with fountains, and other water-work, whither the quality of both ſexes and the gay part of the town reſort every evening, ſome in coaches and others on horſeback; and here the young cavaliers endeavour to recommend themſelves to the ladies, by feats of activity and horſemanſhip. Several hundred of coaches are frequently ſeen here, with numerous retinues of black ſlaves.

The city of *Mexico*, though not a ſea-port, and having no communication with the ſea by any navigable river, yet has a prodigious commerce, and is itſelf the centre of all the trade carried on between *America* and *Spain* on the one hand, and between *America* and the *Eaſt Indies* on the other, for here the principal merchants reſide; here the greateſt part of their buſineſs is negociated, and the goods that paſs from *Acapulco* to *La Vera Cruz*, or from *La Vera Cruz* to *Acapulco*, for the *Philippines*, and in a great meaſure for the uſe of *Peru* and *Lima*, all have a paſſage, and employ an incredible number of horſes and mules in conveying. Hither all the gold and ſilver comes to be coined; here the king's fifth is depoſited; and here is wrought all that immenſe quantity of utenſils and ornaments in plate, which is every year conveyed to *Europe*.

One of the principal diverſions of the citizens is fiſhing in boats upon the lake, whither they carry wine and cold proviſions with which to regale themſelves upon the water.

The population of this city is very conſiderable, and has been computed at ſeventy or eighty thouſand. The bulk of the people are blacks and mulattoes, there having been abundance of black ſlaves brought hither, who have obtained their freedom and married with the natives, and their deſcendants are very numerous. There is alſo a ſtrange mixture of *Spaniſh* and *Indian* blood. The pure *Spaniards*, and thoſe deſcended from *Spaniſh* anceſtors on both ſides, are a very ſmall number, both here and in the other towns of *Mexico*.

The Abbé *Clavigero* ſays that he has been upon a mountain not more than twenty-five miles diſtant from the capital, on the ſummit of which he has ſeen white froſt and ice even in the dog days.

There are five mountains in the kingdom of *Mexico*, which have at different times diſcharged volcanic matter: one, called by the *Spaniards Volcan d'Orizaba*, and by *Clavigero Pojauhtecatl*, began to ſend forth ſmoke in the year 1545, and continued its emiſſions for twenty years, when it ceaſed, and has not ſince renewed them. This mountain riſes the higheſt of any in *Mexico*; *Thomas Gage* ſays it is as high as the higheſt *Alps*. It is ninety miles E. of the city of *Mexico*, its top is always covered with ſnow, and its ſides adorned with large cedar, pine, and other trees of valuable wood, which render its appearance very beautiful.

The *Popocatepec* and *Iztaccibuati*, called by the *Spaniards Sierra Nevada*, which are not far diſtant from each other, and within thirty-three miles of *Mexico*, to the S. E. are very high mountains. The former, during the time of the *Mexican* kings emitted flames. It is ſaid by *Clavigero* to have a crater more than half a mile wide. In the laſt century, great quantities of aſhes were diſcharged from it, which overſpread the neighbouring country, ſince which its irruptions have entirely ceaſed. *Iztaccibuati* likewiſe has at times been volcanic. Both theſe mountains have their tops covered with perpetual ſnow, in ſuch quantities as to ſupply the city of *Mexico* and the adjacent country, for forty miles round with that article in great abundance for the tables of the wealthy. The impoſt or duty upon ice conſumed in the city of *Mexico* is ſaid to amount to 20,000 *Mexican* crowns a year, if not now advanced to more than that ſum.

The port neareſt to this city is ACAPULCO, which is alſo in the province of *Mexico Proper*, and is ſituated on the weſtern coaſt, toward the *South Sea*, in 17°. N. latitude, and 102°. W. longitude, upward of 200 miles diſtant from the capital. It has one of the deepeſt, ſecureſt, and moſt commodious harbours in the *South Sea*, and indeed almoſt the only good one upon the weſtern coaſt of *New Spain*. Its entrance is defended by a caſtle of tolerable ſtrength; but the town itſelf is ill built, and makes but a miſerable figure except at the time of the fair, when it entirely changes its appearance, and becomes one of the moſt conſiderable marts in the world. About the month of December the great galeon, which makes the whole communication between *America* and the *Philippines*, after a voyage of five months, arrives here, freighted with all the rich commodities of the eaſt; nutmegs, mace, cloves, pepper, cinnamon, china, *Japan* wares, callicoes plain and painted, chintz, ſilks, muſlins of all ſorts, precious ſtones, and rich drugs. At the ſame time the annual ſhip from *Lima* arrives, and is computed to bring not leſs than two millions of pieces of eight in ſilver, beſide quickſilver, cacao, drugs, and other valuable commodities, to be laid out in the purchaſe of *Eaſt India* goods. Several other ſhips from different parts of *Chili* and *Peru* meet for the ſame purpoſe, at the ſame time; and, beſide the traffic for the commodities of the *Philippines*, they cauſe very large dealings for every thing thoſe countries have to exchange with one another, as well as for the purchaſe of all ſorts of European goods. The fair ſometimes continues for thirty days. The goods are no ſooner diſpoſed of, than the galleon prepares to ſet out on her voyage to the *Philippines*, with her returns, chiefly in ſilver, but with ſome *European* goods and *American* commodities.

When this fair is over the town is comparatively deſerted; however, it remains during the whole year the moſt conſiderable port in *Mexico*, from whence what exceeds their own conſumption is ſent by land-carriage to *La Vera Cruz*, to paſs over the *Terra Firma* to the iſlands, and a ſmall quantity is ſent to *Spain*.

In the province of *Tlaſcala* is the city of LA VERA CRUZ, which is ſeated in the *Gulf of Mexico*, in 19°. 10′. N. latitude, about two hundred miles S. E. of *Mexico*. It is ſituated in a barren ſandy plain, but is conſiderable on account of its excellent harbour, which is naturally defended by rocks: but on one ſide of the town is expoſed to clouds of dry ſand, and on the other to the putrid exhalations of bogs and marſhes, which impregnate the air with the moſt pernicious vapours. The town extends from E. to W. but is not more than half a league in circumference. The walls are of little uſe, the ſands being in many places level with their tops: but the caſtle and forts are ſo ſituated, as to be a defence to the ſhips in the harbour. The town is very poor, moſt of the houſes being no better than thatched cottages, inhabited by fiſhermen; but the *Spaniſh* garriſon conſiſts of a troop of ſixty horſe, and two companies of foot. From this port the wealth of *Mexico* is poured out upon the *Old World*, and here are received the numberleſs luxuries and neceſſaries that the *Old World* yields in return. The annual fleet from *Cadiz*, called the flota, arrives about the latter end of November, and then vaſt multitudes reſort to *La Vera Cruz* from all parts, living in little huts or tents while the fleet remains in the harbour, their valuable merchandize being depoſited in warehouſes built for that purpoſe. The fleet ſtays there during the winter, and upon its departure all the people of ſubſtance retire to a more ſalubrious ſpot.

This fleet, which ſails only from *Cadiz*, conſiſts of about fourteen or fifteen large merchant ſhips from four hundred to a thouſand tons burden, under the convoy of three or four men of war. They are laden with almoſt every ſort of goods which *Europe* produces for exportation; all ſorts of linens, woollens, ſilks, velvets, laces, cutlery, glaſs, watches, clocks, quickſilver, wrought iron, horſe-furniture, ſhoes, ſtockings, books, pictures, military ſtores, wine, and fruit; ſo that all the trading parts of *Europe* are highly intereſted in the cargo of the fleet. *Spain* ſends out little more than the wine and fruit, and this, with the freight and commiſſions to the merchants, and the duty to the king, are almoſt all the advantages that kingdom derives from her commerce with the *Indies*. The warehouſes of *La Vera Cruz* are conſtantly full of *European* goods and commodities, and its trade may be reputed nearly equal to all the commerce of *Spaniſh America*, though it is chiefly confined to the time the flota ſtays there.

The province of TABASCO, which is waſhed on the N. by the *Bay of Campeachy*, is the place where logwood principally grows; the land near the coaſt is generally ſo flat and low, that it rains nine months every year; and, according to *Dampier*, remains under water ſix or ſeven months, during which the logwood-cutters uſually work up to the knees in mud and water whilſt felling the trees, and can ſcarce find a dry ſpot to build their huts on. On the coaſt are almoſt impenetrable thickets of mangroves and bamboos; but farther up the country are fine ſavannahs and gentle riſing hills, adorned with variety of fruit trees; and the banks of the river *Tabaſco* are ſhaded with large trees, particularly cabbage trees a hundred feet high.

The province of JUCATAN, or YUCATAN, is a peninſula ſeated in the *Gulf of Mexico*, between the bays of *Campeachy* and *Honduras*, and is generally flat low land, with ſcarce any hills, unleſs on the weſtern part. It is thinly inhabited, for the air is exceſſively hot, and the lands near the coaſt frequently under water. Its chief produce is logwood, cotton, and ſalt. The only *Spaniſh* town in this extenſive coaſt is *Campeachy*, ſeated on the W. ſide of the peninſula facing the ſea, and has a fine appearance, it being built of ſtone, and encompaſſed with a good wall; alſo a ſtrong citadel mounted with ſeveral pieces of heavy cannon, placed at one end for its defence.

The audience of GUATIMALA forms a very fine country, capable of great improvements. It is bounded on the N. W. by that of *Mexico*; on the N. E. by the gulf of *Mexico*; on the S. E. by the province of *Darien* or *Terra Firma*; and on the S. W. by the *Pacific Ocean*; thus enjoying every advantage of ſituation with reſpect to commerce. It is about a thouſand miles in length from the N. W. to the S. E. but ſcarce half ſo broad in any part, and in ſome not a hundred miles in breadth: it is ſubdivided into the ſix following provinces: *Guatimala Proper*, *Vera Paz*, *Honduras*, *Nicaragua*, *Coſta Rica*, and *Veragua*; the two laſt provinces are, however, placed by *Antonio de Ulloa* within *Terra Firma*.

ST. JAGO DE GUATIMALA, formerly the capital of the audience, and one of the fineſt cities in *New Spain*, was deſtroyed in the year 1751 by a dreadful earthquake, attended by an irruption from a neighbouring volcano. An hundred and twenty thouſand *Spaniards* and natives are ſuppoſed to have periſhed.

NEW GUATIMALA, the preſent capital of the audience and province, the reſidence of the preſident and royal courts, the ſee of a biſhop, the ſeat of an univerſity, and the centre of the trade of theſe parts, is ſeated in a delightful plain at a diſtance from the fatal volcano; yet this city is alſo expoſed to the dreadful earthquakes which are ſo frequent in this country.

Of the different Ranks of People among the preſent MEXICANS; *with the Manners, Cuſtoms, and Government, of the* SPANIARDS *and* CREOLES.

MEXICO is inhabited by a mixed people, conſiſting of the native *Indians*, the *Spaniards*, and the negroes; the deſcendants of theſe are alſo divided and diſtinguiſhed by various names; as, the unmixed deſcendants of the *Spaniards*, who are called *Creoli*, or *Creoles*; the *Meſtizes*, or iſſue of the *Spaniards* by the native *Indians*; the *Meſtiches*, or the iſſue of ſuch iſſue; the *Tenceroon des Indies*, or the children of the laſt married to the *Spaniards*; and the *Quarteroons des Indies*, who are their deſcendants, and are allowed the ſame privileges as true *Spaniards*. The iſſue of an *European* and negro is called a mulatto; beſide which there is a mixed breed of negroes and *Indians*, which is generally deemed the loweſt rank of the people.

The whites are either born in *Spain*, or *Creoles*: the native *Spaniards* are moſtly in offices and in trade, and have the ſame characters and manners with the *Spaniards* of *Europe*: the ſame gravity of behaviour, the ſame natural ſagacity, but a ſtill greater ſhare of pride and ſtatelineſs; for they here conſider their being natives of *Old Spain* as a very honourable diſtinction, and are, in return, looked upon by the *Creoles* with no ſmall ſhare of hatred and envy. The latter have little of that firmneſs and patience which diſtinguiſhes the native *Spaniards*. They are deſtitute of courage, weak, and effeminate. Living in an enervating heat, ſurfeited with wealth, and ſpending their whole time in loitering and inactive pleaſures, they have nothing bold and manly, to fit them for making a figure in active life, and very few have any taſte for the ſatisfactions of learned leiſure. They are luxurious without either variety or elegance; fond of ſhow and parade; temperate at their tables and in their cups, and, merely from conſtitution and idleneſs, make their whole buſineſs amour and intrigue, which they carry on in the old *Spaniſh* taſte, by doing and ſaying extravagant things, by bad muſic, worſe poetry, and exceſſive expences. The ladies are little celebrated for their chaſtity or domeſtic virtues, but exert all their genius and abilities in combating the reſtraints which are laid upon them.

It is allowed by the moſt judicious authors, that the prieſts, monks, and nuns of all orders compoſe more than one fifth of all the white people; but the clergy being here generally too ignorant to inſtruct by preaching, and too debauched in their manners to reform by their example, the people are little bettered either by their numbers, their wealth, or their influence. Many of them are ſaid to be adventurers from *Old Spain*, who, without the leaſt regard to their character or their vows, direct all their ſtudies to raiſe a ſudden fortune, by abuſing the ignorance and extreme credulity of the people. Much attention is paid to a mere mechanical routine of devotion. Moral duties are ſeldom enforced. An extreme veneration for ſaints is ſtrongly inculcated, and forms the general ſubject of their ſermons, which are rather deſigned to raiſe a ſtupid admiration of pretended miracles, than to excite an imitation of their ſuppoſed ſanctity of life. However, it muſt be acknowledged, that there are ſome of the clergy who practiſe the duties of their ſtation, and are diſtinguiſhed by their learning and the purity of their manners; but theſe are very few.

As to the laity, it is ſaid there is not a more biggotted, or a lewder people upon earth: a preſent to the church wipes off the odium and the puniſhment of the greateſt crimes. The prevailing mode of inſtruction in religion, is by theatrical entertainments in their churches. There is ſcarce any part of the Goſpel but is the ſubject of a play, which the people are here trained to act: one perſonates our Saviour, another Pilate, a third Herod, and ſo on. As their churches are exquiſitely fine, ſo is their muſic, both vocal and inſtrumental. The clergy collect the moſt harmonious voices, and have them taught to ſing not only anthems, but merry ſongs; and in their cloiſters are maſques, dances, and all the entertainments in which the laity indulge themſelves; and yet the people have their ſeaſons for penance and mortification, particularly in *Lent*, when they not only keep a rigorous faſt, but in their proceſſions laſh themſelves unmercifully. This is the exerciſe in the holy week before *Eaſter*; and in caſe of an earthquake, famine, or other general calamity, they endeavour by theſe auſterities to appeaſe the wrath of heaven.

The civil government, which is adminiſtered by tribunals called audiences, conſiſts of a certain number of judges divided into different chambers. The viceroy himſelf preſides at the head of the chief of theſe chambers, when he ſees fit. His appointment is one of the greateſt the king of *Spain* has in his gift, being perhaps the richeſt government entruſted to any ſubject in the world. All employments here are held by native *Spaniards* only, and by them only for a limited time, which muſt not exceed three years. Jealouſy and avarice in this, as well as in every thing elſe that has a relation to the *Indies*, influence all public regulations; and every officer, from the higheſt to the loweſt, has the avidity which a new, a lucrative, and a temporary poſt inſpires; ravenous, becauſe his time is ſhort, he oppreſſes the people, and defrauds his ſovereign; another ſucceeds him with the ſame diſpoſitions; and no man takes care to eſtabliſh any thing uſeful in his office, knowing that his ſucceſſor will trample upon every regulation that is not ſubſervient to his own intereſt.

There are ſome troops kept in *Mexico*, and a good revenue appropriated for their maintenance, and for the ſupport of the fortifications; but the ſoldiers are few, ill-cloathed, ill-paid, and worſe diſciplined.

Of the Perſons, Dreſs, Manners, Cuſtoms, Houſes, Food, and Feſtivals of the MEXICANS; *particularly of thoſe who are detached from the* SPANIARDS, *and ſtill enjoy their Liberty.*

THE original *Mexicans*, like the other *Americans*, are in general tall, clean-limbed, well-proportioned, and handſome; active, nimble, and remarkably ſwift of foot. They are of a deep olive complexion; their eyes large, lively, and ſparkling; the face round, and the features uſually agreeable. They wear their hair, either flowing looſe, cut ſhort, or twiſted and plaited on the head. Some nations within the limits of this vaſt country differ widely from the general appearance and manners of the reſt; a few deem flat noſes the greateſt ornament, and early flatten thoſe of their infants, to produce that beauty on their faces; while others mould their thin tender ſkulls into a conical or pyramidical form, by means of compreſſion. Many of the *Mexicans* diſfigure themſelves with paint, or rather daubing, and repreſent on the body the figures of various birds and beaſts; or, in time of war, paint their faces red, to give them a warlike and bloody appearance; they alſo anoint their bodies with oil or fat, to prevent their being bit by muſkettoes, to preſerve the ſkin againſt the intenſe heat of the ſun, and to render their joints ſupple and pliant.

The people are however in general clothed, though in a very different manner from the *Spaniards*.

In general the *Indians* are fond of pendants, bracelets, and necklaces. The men wear a thin plate of gold or ſilver hanging over their upper lip, of an oval figure, in the form of a creſcent, the points of which gently pinch the bridle of the noſe, and ſerve to faſten it on; the middle is about the thickneſs of a guinea, and it grows gradually thinner toward the edges. The women, inſtead of a plate, wear a ring, which goes through the bridge of the noſe, and by its weight ſometimes draws it down to the mouth. Theſe ſtrange kinds of ornaments they have of various ſizes; the larger ſort they lay aſide at their entertainments, and the ſmaller do not hinder their eating. Their great men likewiſe wear two gold plates in the ſhape of a heart, a ſpan long at each ear, faſtened to it by a gold-ring, which ſtretches the ear to an immoderate ſize. They alſo wear a kind of coronet or bandage of gold or ſilver about the head, eight or ten inches broad, and indented on the upper ſide; others have only a bandage of cane painted red, ſtuck round with beautiful feathers, ſtanding upright; and moſt of the *Indians* of both ſexes wear ſtrings of beads, teeth, ſhells, and other toys, hanging from the neck down to the breaſt.

Thoſe *Indians* who live in the *Spaniſh* towns wear a ſhort waiſtcoat and wide breeches, with a ſhort cloak of various colours, reſembling the *Spaniſh* dreſs; but their legs are bare, and only a few cover their feet with ſandals. The women wear a ſhort jacket of cotton, or linen, over which flows a looſe robe, or a ſtraight petticoat, and ſometimes both. There are, however, ſuch varieties in dreſs, depending upon cuſtom and fancy, that it would be endleſs to enter upon particulars.

With reſpect to the genius, temper, and manners of the *Mexicans*, they ſeem to have greatly degenerated ſince they were conquered by the *Spaniards*. They were once ingenious, hoſpitable, civilized, and generous, except in the articles of human ſacrifices; but now thoſe who live among the *Spaniards* are ſaid to be cowardly, treacherous, and ſtupid. The buildings, images, paintings, carvings, cotton-cloths, manufactured feathers formed into beautiful pictures, and many other pieces of art, evince the genius of the ancient *Mexicans*; and the loſs of theſe is a demonſtration of the decline of that genius. Indeed, the cauſe is not difficult to be aſſigned; their temples and images, on which they had laviſhed all the powers of art, being deſtroyed, themſelves reduced to a ſtate of ſervitude, and conſtrained to labour in the mines, to gratify the avarice of their new maſters, it is not ſurpriſing that they no longer cultivate and improve their mental powers, which would only turn to their deſtruction, and gain them ſtripes inſtead of rewards. Beſide, the introduction of *European* arts, manufactures, and the implements of mechanics, made the *Indians* deſpiſe the inferiority of their own, all knowledge of which they ſoon forgot, without being able to acquire any degree of ſkill in the other, to the drudgery and lower branches of which they were confined.

The ancient *Mexicans*, when firſt viſited by the *Spaniards*, appeared to poſſeſs, among other polite arts, a conſiderable ſkill in painting. Many ſpecimens of their talents in this art were ſaved from the general deſtruction which overwhelmed that devoted people. A collection of *Mexican* paintings, conſiſting of ſixty-three pieces, was made by *D. Antonio Mendoza*, the firſt biſhop of *Mexico*, with a deſign to preſent them to the emperor *Charles* V. but the veſſel which conveyed them being captured by a *French* corſair, they were carried into *France*. The paintings fell into the hands of *Thevenot*, geographer to the *French* king; of his heirs they were purchaſed, at a high price, by *Hackluit*, then chaplain to the *Engliſh* ambaſſador at the court of *France*. They then paſſed into *England*, where the *Spaniſh* interpretations were tranſlated into the *Engliſh* language by the procurement of Sir *Walter Raleigh*, at the requeſt of Sir *Henry Spelman*, and publiſhed by *Purchas*, in the 3d volume of his collection. In the year 1692 they were printed at *Paris*, with a *French* interpretation, by *Thevenot*, in the ſecond volume of his work, entitled *Relation de divers Voiages Curieux*. *Acoſta* mentioned ſome painted *Mexican* annals which were in the *Vatican* library in his time. Whether theſe paintings are yet preſerved is not known, but eight other paintings are ſaid to be ſtill ſhewn in the library of the palace at *Vienna*. They were preſented by *Emanuel* king of *Portugal* to pope *Clement* VII. and after having paſſed through the hands of ſeveral illuſtrious proprietors, came into the poſſeſſion of the cardinal of *Saxe Eiſenach*, who preſented them to the emperor *Leopold*.

Thoſe *Indians* who have preſerved their freedom in the mountains and ſome other parts of the country, are ſtill a brave, generous, and humane people, entirely untainted with the ſordid vices and corrupt manners of the inhabitants of the *Spaniſh* cities and towns. They ſpend their time in hunting, fiſhing, and field exerciſes; cultivate but little ſoil, ſow and plant what is juſt ſufficient to provide for the calls of nature, and allow nothing for the gratification of appetites created by luxury.

The buſineſs of planting is performed by the women, after the men have cleared the ground. The females likewiſe execute all the domeſtic offices, ſpin, weave, and dreſs cotton and linen-cloth for their own or their huſbands apparel.

The free *Indians* live in thatched cottages, and obſerve little regularity in their towns; their houſes neither ſtanding contiguous, nor in any order, but are diſperſed at random; only they have one common guard-houſe, or fort, which is ſeated on an eminence, to which they reſort on the approach of an enemy, or when they aſſemble in council. They never lay any deep foundations, but ſet up ſmall poſts ſeven or eight feet high, two or three feet aſunder, and, cloſing up the intervals, cover them with clay. They conſtruct the roof like that of an ordinary barn, and uſually cover it with palmetto-leaves. Theſe buildings are about twenty-four feet long, and twelve broad; the hearth is in the middle, and they have a hole over it, to let out the ſmoke: they have only a ground-floor, and make no partitions, ſo that the whole houſe forms but one room. Inſtead of beds they uſe hammocks, which are hung from the principal beam, and blocks of wood are their only ſeats and tables. Their furniture conſiſts of earthen veſſels, with calabaſhes of an uncommon ſize to hold their liquor; and their bows, arrows, lances, darts, and quivers, with their tools, are hung as ornaments round the cottage.

We ſhall cloſe this ſubject with the character given of the *Mexicans*, by the abbé *Clavigero*. "Their ſenſes," ſays that writer, "are very acute, eſpecially that of ſight, which they enjoy unimpaired to the greateſt age. Their conſtitutions are ſound, and their health robuſt. They become grey-headed and bald ſooner than the *Spaniards*, and although moſt of them die of acute diſeaſes, it is not very uncommon for them to attain to the age of an hundred. They are very moderate in eating, but their paſſion for ſtrong liquors is carried to the greateſt exceſs. Their minds are in every reſpect like thoſe of the other children of *Adam*, and endowed with the ſame powers. The ſtate of civilization among the *Mexicans*, when they were firſt known to the *Spaniards*, was much ſuperior to that of the *Spaniards* themſelves, when they were firſt known to the *Phœncians*, that of the *Gauls* when firſt known to the *Greeks*, or that of the *Germans* or *Britons* when firſt known to the *Romans*. Their underſtandings are fitted for every kind of ſcience, as experience has actually ſhewn. Of the *Mexicans* who have had an opportunity to engage in the purſuits of learning, which amount to but a ſmall number, as the greateſt part of the people are always employed in the public or private works, we have known ſome good mathematicians, excellent architects and learned divines. Many perſons allow the *Mexicans* to poſſeſs a great talent of imitation, but deny them the praiſe of invention: a vulgar error, which is confuted by the ancient hiſtory of that people. Their minds are affected by the ſame variety of paſſions with thoſe of other nations, but not to an equal degree. The *Mexicans* ſeldom exhibit thoſe tranſports of anger, or thoſe frenzies of love which are ſo common in other countries. They are ſlow in their motions, and ſhew a wonderful tenacity and ſteadineſs in thoſe works which require time, and long continued attention. They are moſt patient of injury and hardſhip; and where they ſuſpect no evil intention, are moſt grateful for any kindneſs ſhewn. They are by nature taciturn, ſerious, and auſtere, and ſhew more anxiety to puniſh crimes than to reward virtues. Generoſity and perfect diſintereſtedneſs are the principal features of their character. Gold, with the *Mexicans*, has not that value which it enjoys elſewhere; they give without reluctance what has coſt them the utmoſt labour to acquire. The neglect of ſelfiſh intereſts, together with the diſlike which they bear to their rulers, and conſequently their averſion to the taſks impoſed by them, ſeem to have been the only grounds of that much exaggerated indolence with which the *Americans* have been charged; and, after all, there is no ſet of people in that country who labour more, or whoſe labours are more eſſentially uſeful. Courage and cowardice ſeem alternately ſo to affect their minds, that it is often difficult to determine whether the one or the other predominates. They meet dangers with intrepidity when they proceed from natural cauſes, but they are eaſily terrified by the ſtern look of a *Spaniard*."

SECT. II.

Of TERRA FIRMA, *or* NEW CASTILE.

THE province of *Terra Firma*, or *New Caſtile*, is a very extenſive country, it being bounded on the N. and E. by the *Atlantic Ocean*; on the S. by part of *Guiana* and the country of the *Amazons*; and on the W. by the *South Sea*, where the *Iſthmus of Darien* alſo divides it from *Mexico*. Its greateſt length from the *South Sea*, to the mouth of the river *Oroonoko*, is upward of thirteen hundred miles, and its greateſt breadth is about ſeven hundred and fifty; but in other places it is much pent in by the river *Oroonoko*, ſo that it is not above half that breadth, and toward the mouth of that river not above a hundred and eighty miles. It extends almoſt from the equator to 12°. 18′. N. latitude, and from 60°. 20′. to 80°. W. longitude.

TERRA FIRMA is divided into the following diſtricts, or governments: the *Iſthmus of Darien*, or *Terra Firma Proper*, *Carthagena*, *Santa Martha*, *Rio de la Hacha*, *Venezuela*, *New Granada*, *New Andaluſia*, and the province of *Popayan*.

The moſt northern of theſe is the country lying between the *Gulf of Darien* and *Mexico*, along the coaſt of the *Atlantic* and *Pacific Oceans*, particularly diſtinguiſhed by the name of the *Iſthmus of Darien*, and by ſome writers called the *Iſthmus of Panama*. It divides *North* and *South America*, extending between 8°. and 10°. N. latitude, and between 78°. and 87°. 30′. W. longitude, in the form of a creſcent, round the *Bay of Panama*, for about three hundred miles in length, and ſixty in breadth, from the *Atlantic* to the *Pacific Ocean*. It is bounded on the E. by the river and *Gulf of Darien*, which ſeparates it from *Carthagena*; on the S. by *Popayan* and the *Pacific Ocean*; and on the W. by the ſame ocean and *Veragua*.

The land has almoſt every where an equal ſurface, and is diſtinguiſhed by hills and vallies of great variety for height, depth, and extent. The vallies are generally watered with rivers, brooks, and perennial ſprings, ſome of which fall into the *North Sea*, and others into the *South Sea*: moſt of them riſe from a chain of the higheſt hills that extend the length of the iſthmus, in a manner parallel to the ſhore, and neareſt to the *North Sea*, from which it is ſeldom above ten or fifteen miles diſtant. On the N. ſide of this main ridge, which is a continuation of the *Andes*, the land is either level or riſes in gentle declivities. This ſide of the country is every where ſo covered with wood, that it is one continued foreſt: nor is the main ridge itſelf carried on every where with a continued top; but is rather a range of diſtinct hills, frequently ſeparated by large vallies disjoining the ſeveral eminences that compoſe its length: and ſome of them are ſo deep, as to admit a paſſage for rivers.

Some of the rivers which water the country are pretty large, though few of them are navigable. On the N. coaſt they are generally ſmall; for as they riſe from the main ridge, which lies near that ſhore, they have but a ſhort courſe. The *Chagre* is a conſiderable river; for though it riſes from the ſame ridge, it has a long bending courſe from the S. and E. part of the *Iſthmus*. The river *Conception* is alſo conſiderable; theſe fall into the *North Sea*. Into the *South Sea* fall the *Santa Maria*, the *Congo*, and the *Cheapo*.

In the river *Chagre* are bred a great number of alligators; and all the foreſts and woods near it abound with wild beaſts, eſpecially different kinds of monkies, of various colours, as black, brown, and reddiſh; there is alſo the ſame diverſity in their ſize, ſome being a yard long, others half a yard, and others ſcarce a foot. The fleſh of all theſe different kinds is highly eſteemed by the negroes, eſpecially that of the red; "but, however delicate the meat may be," ſays Don *Ulloa*, "the ſight of them is enough to excite a loathing; for when dead they are ſcalded, in order to take off the hair, whence the ſkin is contracted by the heat; and when thoroughly cleaned looks perfectly white, and greatly reſembles a child of about two of three years of age: yet the ſcarcity of food in many parts of *America* renders their fleſh valuable; and not only the negroes, but the *Creoles*, and the *Europeans* themſelves, make no ſcruple of eating it."

The principal towns in this province are *Porto Bello* and *Panama*.

The town of ST. PHILIP DE PORTO BELLO is ſituated in 9° 33′ N. latitude, and in 79° 50′ W. longitude, from *Greenwich*, and ſtands on the declivity of a mountain that ſurrounds the whole harbour. Moſt of the houſes are built of wood; but in ſome the firſt ſtory is of ſtone, and the reſt of timber. The town conſiſts of one principal ſtreet, extending along the ſtrand, with ſmaller ſtreets interſecting it, and running from the declivity of the mountain to the ſhore. There are alſo ſome lanes in the ſame direction with the principal ſtreet, where the ground admits of it. Here are two large ſquares, one oppoſite to the cuſtom-houſe, which is of ſtone, adjoining to the quay; the other faces the great church, which is alſo of ſtone, large, and decently ornamented. Here are alſo two other churches, one called *Neuſtra Signora de la Merced*, with a convent of the ſame order; but both the church and convent are mean and ruinous; the other is *St. Juan de Dios*, which is a ſmall building, in no better condition than the former.

At the E. end of the town is a quarter called *Guinea*, where the negroes of both ſexes, whether ſlaves or free, have their habitations. This quarter is much crowded when the galleons are here. The mulattoes and other poor families alſo remove either to *Guinea*, or to cottages ſtanding near it, or erected for the occaſion. Great numbers of artificers from *Panama*, which flock to *Porto Bello* to work at their reſpective buſineſſes, likewiſe lodge in this quarter, as here accommodations may be procured on the loweſt terms. Toward the ſea is a large tract of land between the town and *Gloria caſtle*, where barracks are erected, which are principally filled with the crews of ſhips, who keep ſtalls of ſweetmeats and other eatables which are imported from *Spain*; but at the concluſion of the fair the ſhips put to ſea, and all theſe buildings are taken down; when the town, from being a ſcene of buſtle and buſineſs, exhibits nothing but inert tranquillity.

Its name was given it by *Columbus*, to ſignify *Fine Port* or *Harbour*, and though its entrance is very wide, it is well defended by *Fort St. Philip*. On the S. ſide of the harbour, oppoſite to the anchoring-place, is a large caſtle, called *St. Jago de la Gloria*, to the E. of which, at the diſtance of two hundred yards, begins the town, having before it a point of land projecting into the harbour, on which ſtood a ſmall fort, called *St. Jerom*. All theſe were demoliſhed by admiral *Vernon*, in 1739, with only ſix ſhips under his command. Among the mountains which ſurround the whole harbour, is one at its utmoſt extremity, remarkable for ſuperior height. Its top is always covered with clouds, of a denſity and darkneſs ſeldom ſeen in thoſe of this atmoſphere: when theſe thicken and increaſe in blackneſs, and ſink below their uſual ſtation, it is a ſure ſign of a tempeſt; while, on the other hand, their clearneſs and aſcent as certainly indicate the approach of fair weather. Theſe changes, however, are very frequent and ſudden.

The town is under the juriſdiction of a governor, who has the title of lieutenant-general; he is always a military officer, and ſuperintends the commandants of the forts which ſecure the harbour. To theſe his juriſdiction is limited, the neighbouring country conſiſting of mountains overſpread with impenetrable foreſts.

The climate of *Porto Bello* is extremely inclement: the heat is exceſſive, being increaſed by the ſituation of the town ſurrounded by high mountains, without any interſtices to admit refreſhing winds. Theſe mountains are ſo thickly overſpread with trees that the vapours are ſtrongly attracted, and the rains which fall are copious and long continued: they are frequently accompanied with dreadful tempeſts of thunder and lightning; the peals of the former are reverberated by the echoes from the caverns of the mountains, and followed by the howlings and ſhrieks of the many kinds of monkies which dwell in theſe foreſts: but what is yet a greater evil, the air is rendered ſo unhealthy, that the galleons, or other *European* ſhips, which remain here any length of time, ſeldom quit the place without burying half, or at leaſt one third of their men: hence it has been termed the grave of the *Spaniards*. It is univerſally aſſerted in that town, that the animals from other climates, on their being brought to *Porto Bello*, ceaſe to propagate their ſpecies; thus hens brought from *Panama* or *Carthagena* no longer produce eggs. The horned cattle ſent from *Panama*, after continuing here a ſhort time, loſe their fleſh, and become unfit for food, although there is no want of paſture.

The number of inhabitants, from the inclemency of the climate, is very inconſiderable, and the greateſt part of theſe are negroes and mulattoes, there being ſcarce thirty white families; for none remain at *Porto Bello* but thoſe whoſe employments compel them, ſuch as the governor, the commanders of the forts, the civil officers of the crown, with the officers and ſoldiers of the garriſons.

Proviſions are ſcarce, and conſequently dear, particularly during the ſtay of the galleons and the fair, when there is a neceſſity of a ſupply from *Carthagena* and *Panama*. The only plentiful thing here is fiſh, of which there is a great variety, and very good. The adjacent country alſo abounds in ſugar-canes, and they make ſugar, molaſſes, and rum.

Snakes are here extremely numerous, and *toads* innumerable, ſwarming not only in damp and marſhy places, as in other countries, but even in the ſtreets, courts of houſes, and in all open places. Thus, when it has rained in the night, the ſtreets and ſquares in the morning ſeem paved with them; ſo that a paſſenger can ſcarce ſtep without treading upon them, which is ſometimes productive of troubleſome bites; for, beſide the poiſon emitted, they are ſo large that their teeth inflict a painful wound. Theſe toads are generally about ſix inches in length, and nothing can be imagined more diſmal than their croakings during the night, in all parts of the town, as well as in the woods and caverns on the mountains.

As the foreſts almoſt border on the houſes, the *tygers* often enter the ſtreets during the night, carrying off fowls, dogs, and other domeſtic animals, and ſometimes even children have fallen a prey to them. Beſide the ſnares uſually laid for them, the negroes and mulattoes who fell wood in the foreſts of the mountains are very dexterous in encountering them, and ſome even ſeek them in their retreats. It is cuſtomary on a tyger being killed, for the victor to ſtrip off the ſkin, cut off the head, with the fore and hind feet, and paſs through the town with theſe trophies of his victory.

To return to *Porto Bello*, which, though ſo thinly inhabited, on account of its noxious air becomes on the arrival of the galleons one of the moſt populous places in all *South America*; for its ſituation on the *Iſthmus*, between the two great oceans, the goodneſs of its harbour, and its ſmall diſtance from *Panama*, have given it the preference for the rendezvous of the joint commerce of *Spain* and *Peru*.

The inhabitants of *Carthagena* no ſooner receive advice that the *Peru* fleet has unloaded at *Panama*, than the galleons ſet ſail for *Porto Bello*, where the concourſe of people is immediately ſo great, as to raiſe the rent of a middling chamber with a cloſet, during the fair, to a hundred crowns; and ſome large houſes are let for that ſeaſon at four, five, or ſix thouſand crowns.

As ſoon as the ſhips are moored in the harbour a tent is erected in the ſquare, with the ſails of the ſhips, for receiving their cargo, and thither the bales are drawn on ſledges by the crew of every ſhip. While the ſeamen and *European* traders are thus employed, the land is covered with droves of mules from *Panama*, each drove conſiſting of above a hundred, loaded with cheſts of gold and ſilver, on account of the merchants of *Peru*. Some unload them at the *Exchange*, and others in the middle of the ſquare; yet, amidſt the hurry and confuſion of ſuch crowds, theft, loſs, or diſturbance, is unknown.

After the ſhips are unloaded, and both the merchants of *Peru* and the preſident of *Panama* are arrived, the deputies of the ſeveral parties repair on board the commodore of the galleons, where, in the preſence of the commodore and the preſident of *Panama*, the former as patron of the *Europeans*, and the latter of the *Peruvians*, the price of the ſeveral kinds of merchandize is ſettled, and all preliminaries being adjuſted in three or four meetings, the contracts are ſigned and made public, that every one may conform to them in the ſale of his effects. Thus all fraud is precluded. The purchaſes and ſales, with the exchange of money, are tranſacted by brokers, both from *Spain* and *Peru*. After this every one begins to diſpoſe of his goods; the *Spaniſh* brokers embarking their cheſts of money, and thoſe of *Peru* ſending away the goods they have purchaſed in veſſels called chatas, and bongos, up the river *Chagre*, and thus the fair of *Porto Bello* ends.

Few places have received more hoſtile viſits than this town: in the year 1595 it was taken by Sir *Francis Drake*, and ranſomed: in 1601 it was ſurpriſed by captain *Parker*: and in 1669 taken by captain *Morgan*: in 1678 by captain *Croxon*: and in 1739 by admiral *Vernon*.

PANAMA, firſt founded in the year 1518, the moſt important place in the province, is built on the coaſt of the *South Sea*, in 8° 48′ N. latitude, and 80° 21′ W. longitude, from *Greenwich*. The houſes in general are of ſtone, but are only one ſtory high: the ſymmetry of the windows gives them a handſome appearance. Without the walls is an open ſuburb, larger than the city itſelf, and contains houſes of the ſame materials and conſtruction. The decorations of the private houſes are elegant, but not coſtly; for though no perſons reſide here who are poſſeſſed of ſuch immenſe fortunes as individuals in ſome other cities in *America*, yet it is not deſtitute of wealthy inhabitants, and a competency is very generally enjoyed.

This city, in the year 1670, was ſacked and burned by *John Morgan*, an *Engliſh* buccaneer, who had before taken *Porto Bello* and *Maracaybo*.

Commodore *Anſon*'s expedition into the *South Sea*, in the year 1740, was undertaken principally for the purpoſe of attacking *Panama*, whilſt admiral *Vernon*, with a more conſiderable naval force, was to attack the *Spaniſh* ſettlements on the oppoſite ſide of the *Iſthmus*; but a plan ſo comprehenſive, and, if ſucceſsfully carried into execution, ſo big with ruin to the intereſt of *Spain*, was early known to the *Spaniſh* court, ſo that a fleet was fitted out to oppoſe the *Engliſh* in the *South Sea*, and their governors in *America* were appriſed of the hoſtile attacks which were intended. Still, however, the deſign was not fruſtrated by the plans of the *Britiſh* cabinet being betrayed, but from many other cauſes, ſuch as, the time which was ſpent in doubling cape *Horn*, the ravages made on board the commodore's ſhips by the ſea-ſcurvy, and the failure of admiral *Vernon* before *Carthagena*.

In this city is a tribunal, or royal audience, in which the governor of *Panama* preſides; and to this employment is annexed the poſt of captain-general of *Terra Firma*. The city has alſo a court of inquiſition, a cathedral, and a chapter, conſiſting of a biſhop, and a number of prebendaries. The cathedral and convents are of ſtone; the latter are thoſe of the *Dominicans*, *Franciſcans*, *Auguſtines*, and fathers of *Mercy*; a college of *Jeſuits*, now aboliſhed, a nunnery of the order of *St. Clara*, and an hoſpital of *St. Juan de Dios*.

The harbour is formed in the road by the ſhelter of ſeveral iſlands, where ſhips lie in ſafety. From the bottom of the ſea pearls are procured in great abundance, and the oyſters in which they are found are remarkably delicious. This kind of fiſhery is of great advantage to the inhabitants of the iſlands; it will be ſpoken of when treating of the trade of *Panama*.

The inhabitants are deſcribed as parſimonious, deſigning, inſidious, and greedy of gain; for the obtaining which they ſcruple no kind of means. The ſame diſpoſitions prevail equally among the women: theſe, when they go abroad, imitate the dreſs of thoſe of *Peru*, which conſiſts only of a gown and petticoat, nearly reſembling thoſe worn in *Spain*; but at home, on viſits, and upon ſome particular ceremonies, their ſhift is the only cloathing from the waiſt upward. The ſleeves are very long, broad, and quite open at the wriſt; and theſe, like the boſoms, are adorned with very fine lace, in which conſiſts the chief pride of the ladies of *Panama*. They wear girdles, and five or ſix chaplets of beads about their necks; ſome ſet in gold, ſome of coral, mixed with ſmall pieces of gold, and others leſs coſtly, but all of different ſizes; beſide theſe, they have one, two, or more gold chains, from which hang ſome relicks. Round their arms they wear bracelets of gold and tombac; alſo ſtrings of pearls, corals, and bugles. Their petticoat reaches only from their waiſt to the calf of their legs, and from thence a broad lace hangs down nearly as low as the ancles.

The land in the neighbouring country receives no cultivation, nor does the leaſt veſtige remain of its having been formerly rendered prolific; ſo that the inhabitants are ſupplied with every neceſſary, either from the coaſt of *Peru*, or from diſtant places in the juriſdiction; whence *Panama* is plentifully furniſhed with the beſt wheat, maize, cattle, and poultry, and the inhabitants, from living on a more ſalubrious ſpot, are not ſo meagre and pale as thoſe of *Carthagena* and *Porto Bello*.

From what has been ſaid of the commerce of *Porto Bello* in the time of the galleons, an idea may be formed of that of *Panama* on the ſame occaſion; this city being the firſt where the treaſure from *Peru* is landed, and likewiſe the ſtaple for the goods brought up the river *Chagre*. This commerce is of the greateſt advantage to the inhabitants, as it procures them tenants for their houſes, freight for their veſſels, and employment for their mules and negroes. The city, during the abſence of the flota, has always a great number of ſtrangers, it being the thoroughfare for all who go to the ports of *Peru* in the *South Sea*, as alſo for ſuch as come from thence to *Spain*; to which muſt be added the continual trade carried on by the *Peruvian* ſhips, which bring variety of goods; as meal of different ſorts, wine, brandy, ſugar, olives, oil, tallow, leather, and the like. The ſhips from *Guaquil* bring cacao, and quinquina, or *Jeſuit*'s bark. The coaſting barks, which make frequent trips from the adjacent ports, ſupply the city with hogs, poultry, hung-beef, hog's-lard, plantains, roots, and other food. The dearneſs of proviſions in the city and its diſtrict, cauſed by the great diſtance whence they are brought, is amply compenſated by the multitude and value of the pearls obtained in the gulf, particularly thoſe near the iſlands of *Del Rey*, *Tabaga*, and others, amounting in the whole to forty-three in number, which form a ſmall *Archipelago*.

Pearls are found in ſuch abundance, that there are few perſons of ſubſtance near *Panama* who do not employ ſome of their ſlaves in this fiſhery, which is performed in the following manner:

The owners of negroes employ ſuch as are both expert ſwimmers, and are capable of holding their breath a long time: theſe they ſend to the iſlands, where they have huts built for their lodgings, and boats that hold eight, ten, or twenty negroes, under the command of an officer. In theſe boats they go to ſuch parts as are known to produce pearls, where the depth of the water does not exceed twelve or fifteen fathoms. Here they come to an anchor, and the negroes having a rope faſtened round their bodies, and the other end to the ſide of the boat, carry with them a ſmall weight to accelerate their ſinking. On reaching the bottom, they take up an oyſter, which they put under their left arm, a ſecond they hold in their left hand, and a third in their right; with theſe three oyſters, and frequently another in their mouth, they riſe to take breath. When they have put their oyſters in a bag, and recovered their breath, they perform a ſecond diving; and thus continue till they have completed their taſk, or their ſtrength fails. Each of theſe divers is obliged to deliver daily to his maſter a certain number of pearls; ſo that when they have procured the proper number of oyſters, they begin to open them, and deliver the pearls to the officer, till they have completed the number required: if the pearl be but formed, it is ſufficient, no regard being paid to its ſize; the remainder, however large or beautiful, are the negro's property, the maſter not laying claim to them, ſo that the ſlaves are allowed to ſell them to whom they pleaſe, though they are generally purchaſed at a very ſmall price by the maſter. The negroes cannot however every day make up their number, and therefore are obliged to ſupply the deficiency when they prove ſucceſsful.

Beſide the fatigue of this fiſhery, from the ſtrong adherence of the oyſters to the rocks, and the riſk of drowning, theſe divers are in no ſmall danger from ſeveral kinds of fiſh who reſort here. The *tintoreras* and *taburones*, fiſh of an enormous ſize, feed on the bodies of theſe unfortunate fiſhermen; and the *mantas* or *quilts* preſs them to death; wraping its fins round a man or any other animal that comes within its reach, immediately deprives it of life by the preſſure. This fiſh, though of a prodigious ſize, in ſhape reſembles a thornback.

Each negro is provided with a ſharp knife to defend himſelf againſt theſe enemies, who retire when oppoſed by ſuch a weapon. The officers in the boats likewiſe keep a watchful eye on theſe voracious animals, and on diſcovering them, ſhake the rope faſtened to the negro's body, to put him on his guard; and many, upon ſeeing the divers in danger, have thrown themſelves into the water, and deſcended to attack the monſter: but too often all attention, dexterity, and courage, are ineffectual to ſave the diver from being devoured, or loſing a limb: ſeveral methods have been taken to prevent theſe melancholy accidents, but none have been found effectual.

The pearls of theſe fiſheries are generally of a good water, and ſome remarkable for their ſhape and ſize. A few of them are ſent to *Europe*, but the greateſt part are carried to *Lima*, where the demand for them is very great, they being not only univerſally worn there by perſons of rank, but likewiſe ſent into the inland parts of *Peru*.

At the head of the gulf of *Panama* the iſthmus of *Darien* is contracted to its narroweſt extent, there being no more than a few leagues of country to disjoin the *Atlantic* and the *Pacific* oceans. Should ſome violent convulſive ſhock of nature at any time overwhelm this narrow boundary, and, by precipitating it into the abyſs, divide the two *American* continents, and unite the two vaſt oceans, the commercial intercourſe between the diſtant parts of the globe would be facilitated much beyond what the diſcovery of a northern paſſage to the *Eaſt Indies* could poſſibly have effected. Indeed it ſeems highly probable that the labour of man could accompliſh ſuch a purpoſe, by forming an artificial channel, of ſufficient width to admit the largeſt ſhips, but the ſupineneſs of the *Spaniards*, as well as their particular intereſts, will ever cauſe ſuch a ſtupendous work to remain unattempted, ſo long as the territory is held by that nation. If, in the revolutions of human affairs, the United States of *America* ſhould become poſſeſſed of the iſthmus of *Darien*, ſuch a junction of the oceans might poſſibly be effected: at any rate they would then certainly accompliſh what the enterpriſing ſpirit and enlarged commercial views of *Paterſon*, the Scotch projector, led him to attempt in the year 1695. The deſign was to eſtabliſh a ſettlement on the N. W. point of the gulf of *Darien*, where the country had never been occupied by the *Spaniards*, but continued to be poſſeſſed by ſome tribes of *Indians*. The contriver and conductor of this undertaking obtained from king *William* a charter for the purpoſe of founding a colony, and 300,000*l.* was ſubſcribed in *Scotland*, a like ſum in *England*, and 200,000*l.* at *Hamburgh*. The views of this company were to render their ſettlement the centre of the trade to the Eaſt, by opening a ſhorter and eaſier intercourſe with *China*, *Bengal*, and every part of *India*, at the ſame time that they expected to carry on a very lucrative trade with the *Spaniſh* ſettlements, the *Weſt India* iſlands, and the *Britiſh Colonies* in *North America*. Five ſhips were fitted out, on board of which about 1200 ſettlers embarked, among whom were men of great bravery, ſpirit, and capacity, whom the peace of *Ryſwick* had thrown out of employment. The ſpot which they choſe for their new colony had the benefit of a ſafe and capacious harbour; here they erected a fort, which they called *St. Andrew*, and proceeded to build a town which was to bear the name of *New Edinburgh*; the country which they meant to occupy was called *Caledonia*: other ſhips arrived afterward, with near 2000 more adventurers. However, before this aſpiring company had eſtabliſhed itſelf, a general alarm was ſpread among the maritime powers of *Europe*; the court of *Spain* remonſtrated with the *Engliſh* miniſtry againſt ſuch intruders being permitted to occupy a country to which that kingdom claimed an excluſive right, and repreſented ſuch a ſettlement as expoſing all the rich poſſeſſions of *Spain*, in the new world, and the trade carried on there, to continual dangers: the *Dutch* were no leſs alarmed for their *Aſiatic* commerce, and the *Engliſh Eaſt India* company was equally apprehenſive: the *French* too were jealous of the interference it would have with their commercial intereſts in the *Weſt India Iſlands*. It appears, indeed, that had this ſettlement been formed, it would have become ſuch an emporium as had never before been known, and would have ruined all the eſtabliſhed commercial bodies in *Europe* as effectually as the diſcovery of a paſſage to the eaſt by the *Cape* of *Good Hope* had formerly ruined the *Venetians*; the moſt active and effectual meaſures were therefore taken by the government in *England* to ſuppreſs it: the *American* colonies, and the iſland of *Jamaica*, were ſtrictly prohibited from furniſhing the new ſettlement with proviſions, or any kinds of neceſſaries; and ſevere penalties were laid on every one who carried on any correſpondence with it. The channels whence ſubſiſtence had been procured being thus entirely obſtructed, the towering ambition which had ſwelled the breaſts of theſe adventurers was repreſſed, by the ſolicitude to provide for the exigencies of exiſtence, and the colony was preſently abandoned. The miniſters of king *William*, who adviſed their maſter to grant ſuch a charter, certainly diſcovered a great deficiency of knowledge, but it does not appear that any attempt was made to revoke the grant, although every method was taken to render it of no effect; and as the preſumption of the adventurers was at leaſt equal to the indiſcretion of the government, nothing elſe could be expected than that the colony ſhould be left to draw ſubſiſtence from its own reſources. After the union, the *Britiſh* houſe of Commons voted Mr. *Paterſon* ſomething more than eighteen thouſand pounds.

CARTHAGENA.

THE government of *Carthagena* has the river of *Santa Martha* on the E. which parts it from the province of that name; it has *Popayan* on the S. the river and *Gulf of Darien* on the W. and the *Atlantic Ocean* on the N. W. and N.

The country conſiſts of hills and vallies, covered with thick foreſts and groves. It is impoſſible to view without admiration the rich and perpetual verdure of the woods and plants which grow ſpontaneouſly: but of theſe advantages the natives make little uſe, their innate ſloth and indolence not allowing them to improve the gifts of nature, which are here dealt out to them with a laviſh hand.

Though the ſoil of *Carthagena* is not favourable to the growth of *European* vegetables, yet it produces others which the inhabitants eat with pleaſure: and though *Europeans* at firſt have a diſtaſte to the ordinary food of the country, they ſoon become well reconciled to it. Thus, though the conſtant moiſture and heat of this climate will not admit of the cultivation of wheat, barley, and other *European* grain, it produces excellent *maize* and *rice*, each in ſuch abundance, that a buſhel of maize uſually produces an hundred. From this grain they make the *bollo*, or bread uſed in this country; and alſo uſe it in feeding hogs and fattening poultry. The method of making it is to ſoak the maize, and afterward bruiſe it between two ſtones; it is then put into large bins filled with water, where, by rubbing and ſhifting it from one veſſel to another, they clear it from its huſk, and afterward grind it into a paſte, and wrapping it up in plantain-leaves boil it in water, and uſe it as bread; but in the ſpace of twenty-four hours it becomes tough, and has a diſagreeable taſte. In families of diſtinction the bollo is kneaded with milk, which greatly improves it. They alſo make of the flour of maize ſeveral kinds of paſtry, and a variety of foods equally palatable and wholeſome. They have likewiſe caſſava-bread, which is the common food of the negroes.

Wheat bread is not uncommon at the city of *Carthagena*; but as the flour comes from *Spain*, it is too dear for the common people, and is only uſed by the *Europeans* ſettled at *Carthagena* and a few *Creoles*, and by theſe only with their chocolate and conſerves. At all other meals they are habituated to prefer bollo to wheat-bread.

In this country the interwoven branches of the trees form a ſhelter impenetrable both to heat and light. The trees are not only large and lofty, but of an admirable variety, and entirely different from thoſe of *Europe*. The principal of theſe for dimenſions, are the *acajau*, the *cedar*, the *maria*, and the *balſam-tree*. Of the firſt are made the veſſels uſed for fiſhing, and for the coaſt and river-trade within the juriſdiction of this government; the wood of which is compact, fragrant, and beautiful. The cedar is of two kinds, white and reddiſh; but the laſt is moſt eſteemed. The maria and the balſam-tree, beſide the uſefulneſs of their timber, diſtil thoſe admirable balſams called maria-oil, and balſam of *Tolu*, ſo called from a village, in the neighbourhood of which it is found in the greateſt plenty, and of a peculiar excellence.

Beſide theſe trees here are alſo the *tamarind*, the *medlar*, the *ſapote*, the *papah*, the *caſſia*, the *palm*, and the *manchineel*. The palm-trees, riſing with their tufted heads above the branches of the others, form a grand perſpective on the mountains: theſe are of ſeveral kinds, and palm-wine is extracted from them all, by boring a hole in the trunk, in which is placed a tap, with a veſſel under it to receive the liquor. *Guaiacum* and *ebony*-trees are equally common, and their hardneſs nearly approaches to that of iron.

Here are alſo many cotton-trees, ſome planted and cultivated, others ſpontaneouſly produced. The cotton of both is ſpun and made into ſeveral ſorts of ſtuffs, which are worn by the negroes and the country *Indians*.

The *cacao-tree* alſo grows in great plenty on the banks of the river *Magdalena*, and in other ſituations, which the tree delights in; but thoſe in the juriſdiction of *Carthagena* greatly excel thoſe which are found in other parts both in the ſize and quality of the fruit.

There are here a vaſt number of delicious fruits, ſuch as the *pine-apple*; which from its beauty, ſmell, and flavour, has obtained the denomination of "queen of fruits;" here are alſo plantations of *ſugar-canes*.

The quadrupeds and reptiles frequent the dry and deſert places, and are diſtinguiſhed by the prodigious variety of ſpots upon their ſkins; while the vivid plumage of the feathered race glows with exquiſite beauty, and the brilliant ſcales of one claſs of reptiles conceal the moſt active poiſons. The only tame animals are horned cattle and hogs, of which there are great numbers. Though the beef is not abſolutely bad, it cannot be ſaid to be palatable; for the conſtant heat of the climate renders it lean, and deprives it of ſucculency; but the pork is delicate, and exceeds any in *Europe*. There are here *wild boars*, *deer*, *rabbits*, and *tigers*; the laſt make great havock not only among the cattle, but among the human ſpecies: their ſkin is very beautiful, and ſome are as large as ſmall horſes.

Here are alſo *leopards*, *foxes*, *armadillos*, *ſquirrels*, and innumerable ſpecies of monkies, ſome remarkable for their ſize, others for their colour. The fox's artifice in defending itſelf againſt dogs or other animals, by whom it is purſued, by voiding its urine on its own tail, and ſprinkling it on them, here effectually anſwers its intention, the ſmell being ſo fœtid, that the dogs are greatly diſordered by it, by which means the fox eſcapes. Indeed the ſtench is ſo great, that it may be ſmelt a quarter of a league from the place, and very often for half an hour after. What is here called the fox is an animal little bigger than a large cat, but delicately ſhaped, and with a very fine ſkin of a cinnamon colour; the tail is not very buſhy, but the hair is ſpongy, and forms a bunch proper for this method of defence.

The birds ſeen in this hot climate are ſo very numerous, that it is impoſſible to give a full idea of the beauty and brilliancy of their various plumage; but the cries and croakings of ſome diſturb the pleaſure that would ariſe from the warblings of others. Here we ſee an inſtance of the equity obſerved by nature in diſtributing her favours, the plumage of thoſe birds being the moſt beautiful whoſe noiſe is the moſt offenſive; while, on the other hand, thoſe whoſe appearance has nothing remarkable, excel in the ſweetneſs of their notes. This is particularly evident in the *guacamayo*, the beauty and luſtre of whoſe colours are abſolutely inimitable by painting, and yet nothing can produce a more ſhrill and diſagreeable ſound.

The moſt extraordinary of all the birds ſeems to be the *tulcan*, or preacher. It is about the ſize of a common pigeon, but its legs much larger; its tail is ſhort, and its plumage of a dark colour, but ſpotted with yellow, purple, blue, and other colours. Its head is greatly diſproportioned to its body; but it would not otherwiſe be able to ſupport its bill, which is at leaſt ſix or eight inches from the root to the point: the lower mandible cloſes with the upper through the whole length, and both diminiſh inſenſibly to the end, when it ſuddenly bends, and terminates in a ſtrong ſharp point. The tongue is formed like a feather, and, as well as the inſide of its mouth, is of a deep red. The bill is variegated with all the bright colours that adorn the plumage of other birds: at the baſe, and alſo at the convexity, it is generally of a light yellow, forming a kind of ribbon, half an inch in breadth. The reſt is of a fine deep purple, except two ſtreaks near the root, which are of a rich ſcarlet. This bird has obtained the name of the preacher from its cuſtom of perching on the top of a tree above his companions while they are aſleep, and making a noiſe like ill-articulated ſounds; moving its head to the right and left, in order to keep off the birds of prey from ſeizing on the others. They are eaſily rendered ſo tame as to run about the houſe, and come when called. Their uſual food is fruit; but the tame eat other things, and in general whatever is given them.

Another extraordinary bird is the *gallinazo*, which is about the ſize of a pea-hen, but the head and neck ſomewhat larger. From the crop to the baſe of the bill, inſtead of feathers, it has a wrinkled glandulous rough ſkin, covered with ſmall warts and tubercles. Its feathers are black, which is alſo the colour of the ſkin: its bill is well proportioned, ſtrong, and a little crooked. Theſe birds are ſo numerous and tame in the city of *Carthagena*, that it is not uncommon to ſee the ridges of the houſes covered with them. They are alſo of great ſervice on account of their cleaning the city from all kinds of filth, as they greedily devour any dead animal, or any other offenſive ſubſtance. They have ſo quick a ſcent, that they will ſmell a dead body at a prodigious diſtance, and never quit it till they have entirely reduced it to a ſkeleton. The multiplicity of theſe birds in ſuch hot climates is of the utmoſt conſequence, as otherwiſe the putrefaction cauſed by the exceſſive heat would render the air inſupportable to human beings. At their firſt riſing they fly heavily, but ſoon after dart out of ſight. Though their legs are ſtrong and well proportioned, they hop along on the ground in a very awkward manner. They have the toes forward turning inward, and one in the inſide turned a little backward; ſo that the feet interfering, occaſions their hopping and walking in the above manner. Each toe has long and thick claws.

Batts are very common all over this government; but *Carthagena* is infeſted with ſuch an infinite number of them, that after ſun-ſet, when they begin to fly, they may, without exaggeration, be ſaid to cover the ſtreets like clouds. They are the moſt dexterous bleeders both of men and cattle; for the inhabitants being obliged, by the exceſſive heats, to leave the windows of their chambers open, the batts enter, and if they find a perſon aſleep with the foot bare, they inſinuate their tooth into a vein with all the art of a moſt expert ſurgeon, ſucking the blood till they are ſatiated, after which it flows out of the orifice to the great danger of the perſon's life. The reaſon why the puncture is not felt, is attributed to the gentle and refreſhing agitation of the air by the batt's wings, throwing the perſon into a deeper ſleep, and thus preventing his feeling the ſlight puncture. This alſo happens to horſes, mules, and aſſes; but beaſts of a thick ſkin are not ſo much expoſed to it. This account, which is given by Don *Ulloa*, is confirmed by M. *Condamine*, who obſerves, that there are ſome batts of a monſtrous ſize; and that they have entirely deſtroyed at *Borja*, and other places, all the black cattle which miſſionaries had introduced there.

The great number of reptiles and inſects is not only an inconvenience to the inhabitants, but very dangerous. The moſt common of the ſnakes, and at the ſame time the moſt poiſonous, are the *coral-ſnakes*, the *rattle-ſnakes*, and the *willow-ſnakes*.

The *Scolopendra* or *Centipedes*, not only ſwarm in this country, but are of a monſtrous ſize, and are the more dangerous from their breeding in the houſes: they are generally a yard in length, but ſome are a yard and a quarter, their breadth about five inches. The back and ſides are covered with hard ſcales of a muſk-colour, tinged with red; but ſo articulated as not in the leaſt to impede their motion, and yet ſo ſtrong as to defend them againſt any blow. They are very nimble, and their bite, without timely application, proves mortal.

Scorpions are not leſs common, and of different kinds, as black, red, muſk-coloured, and ſome yellow.

There are here an infinite number of *butterflies*, which, though they differ in their figure, colours, and decorations, it is difficult to determine which are the moſt beautiful. The numberleſs muſkettoes are here extremly troubleſome.

The climate of *Carthagena* is exceſſively hot. From the month of May to the end of November is the ſeaſon they call winter, there being a continual ſucceſſion of thunder and tempeſts, the clouds precipitating the rain with ſuch impetuoſity, that the ſtreets of the capital have the appearance of rivers, and the country of an ocean. The inhabitants take this opportunity to fill their ciſterns, this being the only ſweet water they can procure. From the middle of December to the end of April the rains ceaſe, and the weather becomes agreeable, the heat being ſomething abated by the N. E. winds. This ſeaſon they call ſummer; beſide which there is another called the little ſummer of *St. John*, as, about the feſtival of that ſaint the rains are intermitted, and refreſhing gales begin to blow, and continue about a month.

The almoſt invariable continuance of the great heats, without any ſenſible difference between night and day, occaſions ſuch profuſe perſpiration, that the wan and livid complexion of the inhabitants would make a ſtranger apprehend that they were juſt recovered from ſome terrible diſtemper. In all their motions there is ſomething relaxed and ſluggiſh; it even affects their ſpeech, which is ſoft and ſlow, and their words generally broken: yet, notwithſtanding theſe appearances of ſickneſs and debility, they enjoy a good ſtate of health. Strangers from *Europe* generally retain their ſtrength and ruddy complexion about three or four months; but afterward they are no longer to be diſtinguiſhed by their countenances from the ſtated inhabitants.

The ſingularity of the climate is probably the cauſe of the ſingularity of ſeveral diſeaſes, which here afflict mankind: ſome of theſe attack only the *Europeans* newly landed, and others are common to the inhabitants. The firſt kind carries off a multitude of people, and extremely thins the crews of *European* ſhips, but ſeldom laſts above three or four days. This is cauſed in ſome perſons by cold, and in others by indigeſtion, the latter of which ſoon brings on the black vomit, from which very few recover. Some, when the vomit attacks them, are ſeized with ſuch a delirium, that, were they not tied down, they would tear themſelves to pieces, and expire in the midſt of the moſt terrible phrenſy.

The inhabitants throughout the whole extent of the government of *Cathagena* are very ſubject to the leproſy; and in order to prevent the ſpread of this diſtemper, there is, without the capital, an hoſpital called *San Lazaro*, in which all perſons of both ſexes labouring under this diſtemper are confined, without any diſtinction of age or rank; and if any refuſe to go, they are forcibly carried thither. But the ſpread of the diſtemper is not, however, effectually ſtopped; for the allowance being too ſmall for their ſubſiſtence, thoſe who have no other ſupport are permitted to beg in the city, and from their intercourſe with thoſe in health, the number of lepers never decreaſes. The hoſpital reſembles a little town. Every perſon at his entering it, where he is to continue during life, builds a cottage, in which he lives in the ſame manner as before in his own houſe, none going out unleſs to aſk alms. The ground on which the hoſpital ſtands is encompaſſed by a wall, and has only one gate, which is always carefully guarded. They live a long time under this diſtemper, and as it greatly increaſes the natural deſire of the ſexes, to prevent the outrages which would enſue from prohibiting the gratification of this paſſion they are allowed to marry.

The city of CARTHAGENA is ſituated in 10° 27′ N. latitude, 75° 27′ W. longitude, three hundred and twenty miles S. of *Port Royal*, in *Jamaica*, on a ſandy plain, which forms a narrow paſſage on the S. W. to a part called *Tierra Bomba*, as far as *Bocca Chica*. The fortifications both of the city and ſuburbs are conſtructed in the modern manner, and lined with free-ſtone. The garriſon, in time of peace, conſiſts of ten companies of regulars, each compoſed of about 700 regulars and the militia. The city and ſuburbs are well laid out, the ſtreets being ſtraight, broad, uniform, and well paved. The houſes are built of ſtone, except a few of brick, but chiefly conſiſt of only one ſtory above the ground-floor; however, the apartments are well contrived. All the houſes have balconies and lattices of wood, it being more durable in this climate than iron, which is ſoon corroded and deſtroyed by the moiſture and acrimonious quality of the nitrous air; whence, and the ſmoky colour of the walls, the outſide of the buildings make but an indifferent appearance. There are here a cathedral, a church dedicated to the Trinity, and a chapel of eaſe. The orders that have convents, are thoſe of *St. Francis*, in the ſuburbs, *St. Auguſtine*, *St. Dominic*, *La Merced*, that of the *Jacobines*, and the *Recollects*, a college of *Jeſuits*, now ſuppreſſed, and an hoſpital of *San Juan de Dios*. The nunneries are thoſe of *St. Clara* and *St. Tereſa*. The churches and convents are capacious, but not much ornamented within.

Carthagena, together with its ſuburbs, is equal to a city of the third rank in *Europe*. It is well peopled, but moſt of the inhabitants are deſcended from the *Indians*. The governor reſides in the city; it has alſo a biſhop, whoſe ſpiritual juriſdiction is of the ſame extent as that of the military and civil government: there is alſo a court of inquiſition. Beſide theſe tribunals, there is a ſecular magiſtracy, conſiſting of regidores, from whom every year are choſen two alcaldes, who are generally perſons of great diſtinction. There is likewiſe a treaſury, in which all the taxes and money belonging to the king are received.

The harbour is one of the beſt not only on the coaſt, but in all the known parts of the country. It extends two leagues and a half from N. to S. has a ſufficient depth of water, with good anchorage, and is ſo ſmooth that the ſhips are no more agitated than on a river. However, the many ſhallows at its entrance make the aſſiſtance of a good pilot neceſſary. The tides in this bay are very irregular, which is the caſe with almoſt the whole coaſt: it being often ſeen to flow a whole day, and afterward ebb away in four or five hours; yet the greateſt alteration obſerved in its depth is two feet, or two feet and a half. The ſea here abounds with a great variety of fiſh, and a multitude of large turtle: but it is greatly infeſted with ſharks.

In this harbour the galleons from *Spain* wait for the arrival of the *Peru* fleet at *Panama*, and on receiving advice ſail away to *Porto Bello*. It is the firſt place in *America* at which the galleons are allowed to touch, and thus it enjoys the firſt-fruits of commerce by the public ſales made there. The ſales, though not attended with the ſame formalities as thoſe of *Porto Bello*, are very conſiderable: for the traders of the inland provinces of *Quito*, *Popayan*, and *Santa Fe*, lay out great ſums for ſeveral ſorts of goods, and thoſe ſpecies of proviſions that are moſt wanted in their reſpective countries. The traders bring gold and ſilver in ſpecie, ingots, and duſt; as alſo emeralds; for beſide the ſilver mines worked at *Santa Fe*, which are very numerous, there are others, which yield the fineſt emeralds. The fair of *Carthagena* occaſions a great quantity of ſhops to be opened, and filled with all kinds of merchandize. This is a time of univerſal profit; to ſome by letting lodgings and ſhops; to others by the increaſe of their reſpective trades; and to others by the labour of their negro ſlaves, whoſe pay during this buſy time is proportionably increaſed; and it is not uncommon for ſlaves, out of their ſavings, after paying their maſters, and providing themſelves with neceſſaries, to purchaſe their freedom. The galleons are no ſooner gone than ſilence and tranquillity reſume their former reign.

The veſſels which ſucceſſively come to *Carthagena* to ſupply *New Grenada* with proviſions and merchandiſe, do not annually carry away above 219,000*l.* ſterling, although there is more than double that ſum coined in the mint of *Santa Fe*, which furniſhes the only ſpecie in circulation ſince the mint of *Popayan* was ſuppreſſed. The mines likewiſe produce great quantities of gold, which is not coined. The comparative ſmallneſs of theſe returns is owing to the large amount of gold which is clandeſtinely exported; ſmuggling being carried on from ſeveral places on the coaſt.

The inhabitants of this city may be divided into different tribes, who derive their origin from a mixture of whites, negroes, and *Indians*. The *Europeans* are not numerous. The latter, and the *Creoles* ſettled at *Carthagena*, carry on the whole trade of the place, while the other inhabitants are indigent, and compelled to have recourſe to hard labour for their ſubſiſtence. The dreſs of the whites, both men and women, differs but little from that worn in *Spain*; for perſons in high poſts have habits of the ſame form as in *Europe*, but with this difference, that they are all very light, the waiſtcoats and breeches being of fine linen, and the coat of ſome other thin ſtuff. Neckcloths are very uncommon, the neck of the ſhirt being adorned with large gold buttons, which generally hang looſe. On their heads they commonly wear a cap of fine linen, and others go entirely bare-headed. Fans are worn by the men: theſe are made of a kind of palm, in the form of a creſcent, with a ſtick of the ſame wood in the middle.

The *Spaniſh* women wear a kind of petticoat made of thin ſilk without any lining, and on their body a very thin white waiſtcoat; but even this is only worn in what they call winter, it being inſupportable in ſummer. They, however, always conceal their breaſts. When they go abroad they wear a mantelet, and on the days of precept go to the maſs at three in the morning, and return before the violent heat of the day, which begins with the dawn.

Thoſe women who are not perfectly of the white claſs, wear over the above petticoat one of taffety, of any colour they pleaſe, except black; this is pinked all over, to ſhew the petticoat worn under it. On the head is a cap of fine white linen covered with lace, in the ſhape of a mitre, well ſtarched, and terminating forward in a point. They never appear abroad without this and a mantelet on their ſhoulders. The ladies and other native whites uſe this as their undreſs: inſtead of ſhoes, they wear, both within and without doors, a ſmall kind of ſlippers. In the houſe their whole exerciſe conſiſts in ſitting in their hammocks, and ſwinging themſelves for air. In theſe they paſs the greateſt part of the day, and men as well as women often ſleep in them, without regarding the inconvenience of being unable to lie at full length.

Both ſexes poſſeſs a great deal of wit and penetration, with a genius ſuited to excel in all kinds of mechanic arts. This is particularly conſpicuous in thoſe who apply themſelves to literature, who at a tender age ſhew a judgment, which in other climates is attained only by a long ſeries of years. This happy diſpoſition continues till they are between twenty and thirty years old, after which they generally decline as faſt as they roſe; and frequently before they arrive at that age, when they ſhould begin to reap the advantage of their ſtudies, indolence checks their progreſs, and they forſake the ſciences, without producing any thing worthy a ſuperior capacity. This ſupineneſs is cauſed by the want of proper objects for exerciſing their talents; eminent attainments in the ſciences being no introduction to the lucrative dignities of the ſtate. However, there are often ſeen here perſons of extenſive talents, both in the ſpeculative and practical ſciences, who retain them in all their vigour to a very advanced age.

Charity is a virtue, in which the inhabitants of *Carthagena* remarkably excel; and did they not exert it in the moſt generous manner toward the *Europeans* who come thither to ſeek their fortune, ſuch ſtrangers would often periſh by ſickneſs and poverty.

The tables of perſons of wealth and diſtinction are ſerved with numerous delicacies; moſt of the diſhes are dreſſed in the manner of the country, yet they are no leſs agreeable to foreigners than to the natives. One of their favourite diſhes is the *agiaco*. This is compoſed of pork fried, birds of ſeveral kinds, plantains, maize, paſte, and ſeveral other things highly ſeaſoned with pimento.

The inhabitants of any figure generally make two meals a day, beſide a ſlight repaſt. Their breakfaſt is uſually compoſed of ſome fried diſh, paſtry of maize-flour, followed by chocolate. Their dinner conſiſts of a much greater variety; but at night they have only a ſlight regale of ſome ſweetmeats and chocolate. Some families indeed affect the *European* cuſtom of having regular ſuppers, though they are generally conſidered at *Carthagena* as detrimental to health.

The uſe of brandy is ſo common, that the moſt ſober people never omit drinking a glaſs of it about eleven o'clock in the morning, alleging that it ſtrengthens the ſtomach, weakened by inceſſant perſpiration, and creates an appetite. Chocolate is ſo common, that there is not a negro ſlave but conſtantly allows himſelf a regale of it after breakfaſt, and the negro women ſell an inferior kind ready made about the ſtreets, at the rate of a quarter of a real, or about five farthings a diſh. Chocolate is alſo conſtantly drank an hour after dinner. They alſo make great uſe of ſweetmeats and honey, never drinking a glaſs of water without previouſly eating ſome ſweetmeats.

The paſſion for ſmoking is no leſs univerſal: the ladies and other white women ſmoke only in their houſes; but women of other caſts, and the men in general, regard neither time nor place. This cuſtom the ladies learn from their childhood, probably from their nurſes, who are negro ſlaves; and it is ſo common among perſons of rank, that thoſe who come from *Europe* learn it, if they purpoſe to make any conſiderable ſtay in the country.

The natives are fond of balls, which in houſes of diſtinction are conducted in a very regular manner. They open with *Spaniſh* dances, and are ſucceeded by thoſe of the country, which are not without ſpirit and gracefulneſs. Theſe are accompanied with ſinging, and the parties ſeldom break up before daylight; but the balls of the populace are intermixed with indecent geſtures, and a continual round of drinking, which frequently produces quarrels.

Their burials and mournings are alſo ſomething ſingular, and in theſe they endeavour to diſplay their grandeur. If the deceaſed be a perſon of rank, his body is placed on a pompous catafalco, erected in the principal apartment of the houſe, amidſt the blaze of tapers. The corpſe lies there twenty-four hours, or longer, during which it is viſited by the acquaintance of the family, and the lower claſs of women, who come to lament over the deceaſed. Theſe women, who are generally dreſſed in black, come in the evening, or during the night, into the apartment where the corpſe lies, and throwing themſelves on their knees, riſe and extend their arms to embrace it; then in a doleful tone, mixed with horrid cries, they begin their lamentations, which always conclude with the name of the deceaſed. Afterward they begin in the ſame diſagreeable tone his hiſtory, rehearſing all his good and bad qualities, not even omitting his amours, till at length, quite ſpent, they withdraw to a corner of the apartment, where plenty of wine and brandy is provided, on which they copiouſly regale themſelves. No ſooner are theſe departed from the body, than others ſucceed, till all the women have taken their turn. The ſame is afterward repeated by the ſervants, ſlaves, and acquaintances of the family, ſo that it continues without intermiſſion during the remainder of the night. The funeral is alſo accompanied with the like noiſy lamentations; and, even after the corpſe is depoſited in the grave, the mourning is continued in the houſe for nine days; during which time the mourners never ſtir from the apartment, where they receive the compliments of condolence, and in the night are attended by their relations and intimate friends.

This city has been frequently attacked, taken and plundered. The firſt invaſion was made in 1544, ſoon after its eſtabliſhment, by certain *French* invaders, conducted by a *Corſican* pilot. In 1585 it was taken and almoſt deſtroyed by Sir *Francis Drake*, the ſcourge of the new *Spaniſh* ſettlements. *M. de Pointis* came before it in 1597 with a ſquadron of privateers, under the protection of the *French* king; and, after obliging the fort of *Bocca Chica* to ſurrender, whereby the entrance of the harbour was laid open, he landed his men, and beſieged *Fort Lazaro*, the taking of which was followed by the ſurrender of the city; but the capitulation was no ſecurity againſt the rage of avarice, which had conſigned it to pillage. This conqueſt has been attributed to a private correſpondence between the governor and *Pointis*. In 1741 it ſuſtained a long ſiege from the *Engliſh* under admiral *Vernon*; but they were obliged to retire, after they had made themſelves maſters of moſt of the forts on the harbour. This retreat was principally owing, beſides the ſtrength of the place, to the great mortality among the troops, and the diſagreements which aroſe between the admiral and general *Wentworth*, who commanded the land forces.

The fortifications which defended the entrance by *Bocca Chica* being then deſtroyed, the *Spaniards* ſhut up that paſſage, and opened a communication between *Carthagena* and the ſea, by means of an ancient canal, which they diſpoſed in ſuch a manner, that it will not be eaſy for an enemy's ſquadron to force it. This is the way by which all veſſels now enter into the harbour.

The Government of SANTA MARTHA, RIO DE LA HACHA, VENEZUELA, NEW ANDALUSIA, *and* NEW GRANADA.

THE government of *Santa Martha* is bounded on the E. by *Rio de la Hacha*, on the S. by *New Granada*, on the W. by *Carthagena*, and on the N. by the North ſea; extending about a hundred and forty miles from E. to W. and about two hundred from N. to S.

The country is extremely mountainous, and ſome of theſe mountains, eſpecially that called *Santa Martha*, is ſaid to be higher than the pike of *Teneriffe*. From hence reſult conſiderable advantages to the inhabitants, the air being cooler and more wholeſome than in ſome other parts of *America* near the equator. The air, however, is extremely ſultry by the ſea-coaſt; yet the mountains in the interior country are covered with ſnow, and the cold ſo intenſe, that while the people in one place are ſcorched with the ſun-beams, others, at only ſixty miles diſtance, are ſhivering with the rigours of the ſeaſon. It rains very much in the months of September and October, in that part of the country which lies toward the ſea-coaſt; but there is little rain in the other months, becauſe the E. and N. winds which blow there diſperſe and drive away the clouds. The vallies of this country are exceedingly fruitful, and produce many kinds of very rich fruits. The country abounds in rich gold mines, and in the mountains are found *ſapphires*, *emeralds*, *jaſper*, and *marble* moſt beautifully veined. At a league and a half's diſtance from the city of *Santa Martha* are ſalt-ponds, where very good ſalt is procured.

The city of SANTA MARTHA, which gives name to the province, is ſituated on a branch of the *Rio Grande*, near the mountains of *Santa Martha*, in 11° 30′ N. latitude, and 74° W. longitude, from *Greenwich*. Formerly the city was flouriſhing and populous, but it is much decayed ſince the *Spaniſh* fleets no longer touch there. The inhabitants amount to about three thouſand ſouls, including all degrees: it is honoured with the reſidence of the governor of the province, and is the ſee of a biſhop, ſuffragan to the metropolitan of *New Granada*. The houſes are built with canes, and covered with palmeto leaves; and ſome with pantiles. This town has frequently ſuffered by hoſtile fleets; for in 1525 it was entirely ruined by Sir *Francis Drake*, and the next year was plundered by Sir *Anthony Shirley*; in 1630 it was taken by the *Dutch*, and was afterward frequently pillaged by the Buccaneers.

On the E. ſide of the *Rio Grande*, about twenty miles from the capital, is ſeated the town of *Branca del Malambo*, a place of conſequence on account of the briſk trade carried on by the inhabitants. The merchandize of *New Granada* is brought down hither in boats, and conveyed to the bay about forty miles below the town, or elſe directly to *Santa Martha*, by a branch of the *Rio Grande*.

On the northern frontier of *Santa Martha* is ſeated the little province of RIO DE LA HACHA, in the form of a peninſula, between the gulf of *Venezuela* on the E. and a bay of the North ſea on the W. In the middle of the province are ſome mines of *jaſper* and *chalcedony*, and on the coaſt a very rich *pearl-fiſhery*, in which the *Indians* are principally employed, and, notwithſtanding the vigilance of the *Spaniards*, reap the chief profits. The inhabitants of the open country ſtill retain their liberty, and form a numerous, reſolute, and brave nation.

RIO DE LA HACHA, the capital, which gives name to the province, and takes its name from the river, at the mouth of which it is ſituated, was formerly called *Neuſtra Senora de los Remedios*; it ſtands about a hundred and twenty miles from the city of *Santa Martha*, and contains only about a hundred houſes. The town was formerly rich, but it was ſo often taken by the Buccaneers, that in 1682 the *Spaniards* abandoned it; they afterward returned and defended it by building ſtrong fortifications.

VENEZUELA, the next province, is bounded on the E. by *New Andaluſia*, on the S. by *New Granada*, on the W. by *Rio de la Hacha*, and on the N. by the North ſea, and includes the diſtrict of *Caraccas*; extending, according to ſome authors, four hundred miles along the coaſt of the North ſea, and near three hundred miles into the interior country. The climate is moderately temperate, and the ſoil ſo rich and fertile as to produce two harveſts every year, and to feed great herds of black cattle and flocks of ſheep. The famous lake of *Maracaibo*, which is eighty leagues in compaſs, adds equally to the beauty and convenience of the province: but though the water of the lake and rivulets which flow from it are drank, yet they are brackiſh and unwholeſome, and the natives are in great want of freſh water. The inhabitants of this province are ſaid to exceed a hundred thouſand, including *Spaniards*, mulattoes, and negroes.

VENEZUELA, or CORA, the capital of the province, is ſeated on the N. E. part of the peninſula, on the banks of the North ſea. Its ſituation in the midſt of the waters has cauſed it to be called *Venezuela*, or *Little Venice*.

The town of MARACABO, though inferior in dignity to the former, is more elegant, pleaſant, and wealthy. It fronts the lake of the ſame name, and has a great number of ſplendid edifices. The inhabitants are reckoned to exceed four thouſand, eight hundred of whom are ſaid to be capable of bearing arms. *Maracaibo* is a celebrated port for ſhip-building, for which it is very conveniently ſituated.

The county of CARACCAS extends as far as *Cape Blanco*; but the coaſt is rocky and mountainous. A very extenſive illicit trade is carried on from this coaſt with the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, notwithſtanding all the vigilance of the *Spaniards*, who have ſcouts perpetually employed, and breaſt-works raiſed in all the vallies.

NEW ANDALUSIA is conſidered as an extenſive province, although the boundaries are not exactly known. However it has a part of *Guiana* and *New Granada* on the S. alſo part of *New Granada* and *Venezuela* on the W. the North ſea on the N. and the river *Oroonoko* on the E. including the diſtricts of *Camania* and *Paria*. The produce of the country chiefly conſiſts in *ſugar*, *tobacco*, *medicinal roots*, *gums*, dying *drugs*, *braſil* wood, and ſome valuable *timber*. To theſe may be added *pearls*, for which the *Spaniards* fiſh along the coaſt.

CUMANA, or COMANA, is the capital of *New Andaluſia*. It was built by the *Spaniards* in the year 1520, and is defended by a ſtrong caſtle, capable of making a vigorous defence, as appeared in the year 1670, when it was aſſaulted by the *Buccaneers*, who were repulſed with great ſlaughter.

NEW GRANADA, ſometimes called *Santa Fe*, and *Caſtella del Oro*, is bounded on the N. by *Santa Martha*, *Rio de la Hacha*, and *Venezuela:* on the E. alſo by *Venezuela*; on the S. by *Peru*; and on the W. by *Popayan*. The whole country is ſuppoſed to include a ſpace of three hundred and thirty-ſix miles in length, and near as much in breadth.

Though it lies between 1° and 9° of N. latitude, the climate is remarkably temperate; ſo that ſeveral writers affirm, that their equality of day and night is undiſturbed by any variety of ſeaſons; but this does not appear to be ſtrictly true, there being in reality two ſummers and two winters. The country is beautifully variegated with hills and vallies covered with verdure. The mountains contain *gold*, *ſilver*, and *emeralds*; and the vallies are enriched with all the neceſſaries of life: they produce likewiſe great quantities of *guiacum*, *gums*, *balms*, *drugs* of various kinds, and other valuable articles of commerce.

The capital of the kingdom, as it is called, is the city of SANTA FE DE BOGATA, ſeated on the bank of the lake *Gatavita*. It is the reſidence of the royal audience, and of an archbiſhop, who has for his ſuffragans the biſhops of *Carthagena*, *Santa Martha*, and *Popayan*. The city is large, populous, opulent, well built, and adorned with magnificent palaces and fine houſes.

The Government of POPAYAN.

WE now come to the government of POPAYAN, which is bounded on the N. by the government of *Carthagena*; on the E. by the kingdom of *New Granada*; on the S. by *Peru*; and on the W. its ancient boundary was the Pacific ocean: but it has ſince been contracted by the new government of *Choco*; ſo that only a part of it extends to that ſea. It is ſuppoſed to be from E. to W. about eighty leagues, and little leſs from N. to S. This government is divided into two juriſdictions, of which that on the N. and E. belong to *Santa Fe*, or *New Granada*, while all thoſe parts which lie toward the S. and W. are reckoned in the province of *Quito*.

The climate varies according to the ſituation of places, ſome being more cold than hot, others the reverſe, and ſome throughout the whole year enjoy a continual ſpring, particularly *Popayan* the capital. The ſame may be ſaid of the ſoil, which produces in great abundance the corn and fruit proper to its ſituation, and the farmers breed great numbers of horned cattle and ſheep. The diſtrict of *Popayan* is, however, ſubject to dreadful tempeſts of thunder and lightning, as well as to deſtructive earthquakes.

Among the plants of the country of *Popayan* grows the *cuca*, an herb ſo eſteemed by the *Indians* in ſome provinces of *Peru*, that they would part with any kind of proviſions, the moſt valuable metals, gems, or any thing elſe, rather than be deſtitute of it. It grows on a weak ſtem, which for ſupport twiſts itſelf round another ſtronger vegetable: its leaf is about an inch and a half, or two inches in length, and extremely ſmooth. The *Indians* make uſe of it for chewing, mixing it with a kind of chalk or whitiſh earth, called *mambi*. They put into their mouth a few leaves of *cuca*, and a proper quantity of *mambi*, and chewing them together, at firſt ſpit out the ſaliva, but afterward ſwallow it; moving it from one ſide of the mouth to the other, till its ſubſtance is quite drained, when it is diſcharged and immediately replaced by freſh leaves. This herb is ſo nutritive and invigorating, that the Indians labour whole days without any other nutriment, and loſe their ſtrength when not ſupplied with it. It alſo preſerves the teeth ſound, and fortifies the ſtomach. Great quantities of this herb are cultivated by the *Indians* in the ſouthern provinces of *Peru*, and it makes no ſmall article of trade; a vaſt deal of it is in particular carried to the mine towns, that the owners of the mines may furniſh the *Indians* with it, who otherwiſe could not be brought to work, or would not have ſtrength to go through it. This plant is the ſame with the *betel* of the *Eaſt-Indies*, and it is uſed there in the ſame manner; as has been particularly mentioned.

In the moſt ſouthern diſtricts of *Popayan* are certain trees which yield a reſin called *mopa-mopa*, of which is made a varniſh, that is not only exquiſitely beautiful, but will bear boiling water, and even acids. It has all the luſtre of the *Chineſe* lac; but with this ſuperior quality, that it never wears off nor becomes moiſt. The cabinets, tables, and other furniture made by the *Indians* of this country, are carried to *Quito*, where they are highly valued.

In the vallies of *Neyba*, and others within this juriſdiction, is an inſect extremely remarkable for the venom it contains. Its common name is *coya* or *coyba*. It is ſhaped like a ſpider; but is much leſs than a bug. Its colour is of a fiery red, and, like the ſpider, is generally found in the corners of walls and among the herbage. Its venom is ſo extremely malignant, that on ſqueezing the inſect, if any of its moiſture happens to fall on the ſkin, either of man or beaſt, it immediately penetrates into the fleſh, and cauſes large tumours that are ſoon ſucceeded by death. The only remedy hitherto known is, on the firſt appearance of a ſwelling, to ſinge the ſufferer all over the body with a flame of ſtraw, or with the long graſs which grows in thoſe plains. In order to this the *Indians* of that country lay hold of the patient, ſome by the feet and others by the hands, and with great dexterity perform the operation. However, though this inſect is ſo very noxious, yet ſqueezing it between the palms of the hands is attended with no conſequence, the callouſneſs of thoſe parts preventing the venom reaching the blood: accordingly the *Indian* muleteers ſqueeze them between the palms of their hands to gratify the curioſity of the paſſengers; but ſhould a perſon of a delicate hand make that trial, the effect would doubtleſs be the ſame there as on any other part of the body.

The people who travel along thoſe vallies, where they are ſo much in danger from the *coyas*, are warned by the *Indians* who attend them, that if they feel any thing ſticking or crawling on their neck or face, to be careful not to ſcratch the part, nor even ſo much as lift up their hand to it, the *coya* being of ſo delicate a texture, that it burſts upon the ſlighteſt touch: and as there is no danger while they do not eject the humour which they contain, the perſon acquaints ſome of the company with what he feels, and points to the place, where if it be a *coya* the other blows it away. The beaſts who are incapable of ſuch warning, are by inſtinct taught a precaution againſt the danger; for before they offer to touch the herbage with their lips, they blow on it with all their force, in order to diſperſe theſe pernicious vermin; and when their ſmell acquaints them that they are near a neſt of *coyas*, they immediately ſpring backward, and remove elſewhere. Thus they ſecure themſelves from the venom of theſe inſects, though ſometimes a mule, after all his blowing, has been known to take in ſome with his paſture, the conſequence of which is, that, after ſwelling to a frightful degree, the animal expires on the ſpot.

Every part of the juriſdiction of *Popayan* abounds in mines of gold, great numbers of which are ſtill worked, and new mines are ſtill diſcovered. In the gold mines of theſe parts the gold is not incorporated with ſtone or other heterogeneous bodies; but is found diſperſed and mixed with the earth and gravel, as ſands are found mingled with earths of different ſpecies. Thus the whole difficulty conſiſts in ſeparating the grains of gold from the earth, which is eaſily done by running ſtreams of water.

The city of POPAYAN, one of the moſt ancient in theſe parts, ſtands in a large plain. It is ſituated in 2° 28′ N. latitude, on the E. ſide of a mountain of a middling height called *M*, from its reſembling that letter, and being covered with a variety of trees affords an agreeable proſpect. The city is of a middling ſize, with broad, ſtraight, and level ſtreets.

A little more than a league to the N. of *Popayan* runs the river *Cauca*, which is very large and deep, its current rapid, and ſubject to dangerous ſwellings in the months of June, July, and Auguſt.

SECT. III.

PERU; including *Quito*, *Lima*, and *Los Charcos*.

THE great empire of *Peru* is bounded on the N. by *Popayan* laſt deſcribed, on the E. by *Amazonia*, on the S. by *Chili*, and on the W. by the *Pacific* ocean; extending from 1° 40′ N. to 26° 10′ S. latitude, and between 56° and 81° W. longitude from *Greenwich*; being about eighteen hundred miles in length, but its greateſt breadth does not much exceed three hundred and ninety.

This country is divided into three grand diviſions. *Quito*, *Lima*, or *Los Reyes*, and *Los Charcos*. As to its climate, mines, ſoil, and produce, they differ greatly in different parts of the country.

The extenſive province of QUITO is bounded on the N. by *Popayan*, and includes a part of that government, alſo by *Santa Fe de Bogota*; on the S. by the governments of *Piura* and *Chachapoyas*; on the E. it extends over the whole government of *Maynas* and the river of the *Amazons* to the meridian, which divides the *Spaniſh* from the *Portugueſe* dominions; and on the W. it is bounded by the South ſea; extending, according to *Antonio de Ulloa*, ſix hundred leagues in length, and about two hundred in its greateſt breadth; but this greatly exceeds the computation of all other geographers. He however obſerves, that it muſt be owned a great part of thoſe vaſt dominions are either inhabited by nations of *Indians*, or have not hitherto been ſufficiently peopled by the *Spaniards*, if indeed they have been thoroughly known; and that all the parts that can properly be ſaid to be peopled, and actually ſubject to the *Spaniſh* government, are thoſe intercepted by the two Cordilleras of the *Andes*, which, in compariſon to the extent of the country, may be termed a ſtreet or lane, fifteen leagues, or ſometimes more, from E. to W.; to this muſt be added ſeveral detached governments, ſeparated by the very extenſive tracks inhabited by free *Indians*.

The climate of *Quito* differs from all others in the ſame parallel, ſince even in the centre of the torrid zone, or although under the equinoctial, the heat is not only very tolerable, but even in ſome places the cold is painful; while others enjoy all the advantages of a perpetual ſpring, the fields being conſtantly covered with verdure, and enamelled with flowers of the moſt lively colours. The mildneſs of the climate, free from the extremes of heat and cold, and the conſtant equality of the day and night, render this country, which from its ſituation might be thought to be parched by the conſtant heat of the ſun, and ſcarcely inhabitable, both pleaſant and fertile; for nature has here diſpenſed her bleſſings with ſo liberal a hand, that this country in ſeveral reſpects ſurpaſſes thoſe of the temperate zones, where the viciſſitudes of winter and ſummer, and the change from heat to cold, cauſe the extremes of both to be more ſenſibly felt. However, in different parts of the country, the air is very different; in one part are mountains of a ſtupendous height and magnitude, with their ſummits covered with ſnow. The plains are temperate, the vallies hot, and, according to the high or low ſituation of the country, are found all the variety of gradations in temperature poſſible to be conceived between the extremes of heat and cold.

QUITO, the capital, in 0° 13′ S. latitude, and 77° 50′ W. longitude, from *Greenwich*, is ſo happily ſituated, that neither heat nor cold are troubleſome, though both may be felt in its neighbourhood; and what renders this equality more delightful is, that it is conſtant throughout the whole year, the difference between the ſeaſons being ſcarce perceptible. Indeed the mornings are cool, the remainder of the day warm, and the nights of an agreeable temperature.

The winds, which are pure and ſalubrious, blow for the moſt part from N. to S. but never with any violence, though they ſometimes ſhift their quarters, but without any regard to the ſeaſon of the year. Such ſignal advantages reſulting from the climate, ſoil, and aſpect of this country, would be ſufficient to render it the moſt enviable ſpot upon earth, as it is ſuppoſed to be the moſt elevated, if, whilſt enjoying theſe delights, the inhabitants were not haraſſed by terror, and expoſed to continual danger; for here tremendous tempeſts of thunder and lightning prevail, which are ſufficient to appal the ſtouteſt heart; whilſt earthquakes frequently ſpread univerſal apprehenſions, and ſometimes bury cities in ruins.

The diſtinction of winter and ſummer conſiſts in a very minute difference; the interval between the month of September and thoſe of April, May, or June, is here called the winter ſeaſon, and the other months compoſe the ſummer. In the former ſeaſon the rain chiefly prevails, and in the latter the inhabitants frequently enjoy whole days of fine weather; but whenever the rains are diſcontinued for above a fortnight, the inhabitants are in the utmoſt conſternation, and public prayers are offered up for their return. On the other hand, when they continue a ſhort time without intermiſſion, the like fears prevail, and the churches are again crowded with ſupplicants to obtain fine weather; for a long drought produces dangerous diſeaſes, and a continual rain, without intervals of ſunſhine, deſtroys the fruits of the earth. The city of *Quito*, however, enjoys one peculiar advantage in being free from muſketoes and other troubleſome inſects, ſuch as fleas and venomous reptiles, except the *nigua*, or *pique*, which is a very ſmall inſect ſhaped like a flea, but hardly viſible to the ſight. They live among the duſt, and inſinuate themſelves into the legs, the ſoles of the feet, or toes, and pierce the ſkin with ſuch ſubtlety as cannot be guarded againſt, till they have made their way through, and taken up their lodging between that and the membrane of the fleſh, where, ſucking the blood, they form a nidus covered with a white and fine tegument, reſembling a flat pearl. Here the inſect depoſits its eggs, and as the number of theſe increaſes, the nidus enlarges. There is an abſolute neceſſity for extracting it, as otherwiſe it would burſt, and thus ſcatter an infinite number of ſmall nits, which becoming niguas, would in a manner undermine the whole foot. Theſe cauſe extreme pain, eſpecially during the operation of extracting them; for ſometimes they penetrate even to the bone.

The fertility of the ſoil here is incredible, for the fruits and beauties of the ſeveral ſeaſons are viſible at the ſame time; and the curious *European* obſerves with a pleaſing admiration, that while ſome herbs of the field are fading, others of the ſame kind are ſpringing up; while ſome flowers loſe their beauty, others blow to continue the enamelled proſpect: thus, when the fruits of the trees have attained their maturity, and the leaves begin to change their colour, freſh leaves bloſſom, and fruits are ſeen in their proper gradations in ſize and ripeneſs on the ſame tree. The ſame inceſſant fertility is conſpicuous in the corn, both reaping and ſowing being carried on at the ſame time: ſo that the declivities of the neighbouring hills exhibit all the beauties of the four ſeaſons in one aſſemblage. Though all this is generally ſeen, yet there is a ſettled time for the grand harveſt: yet ſometimes the moſt favourable ſeaſon for ſowing in one place is a month or two after that of another, though their diſtance does not exceed three or four leagues. Thus in different ſpots, and ſometimes in one and the ſame, ſowing and reaping are performed throughout the whole year, the forwardneſs or retardment naturally ariſing from the different ſituations, ſuch as, mountains, riſing grounds, plains, and vallies; and the temperature being different in each, the beſt times for performing the ſeveral operations of huſbandry muſt alſo differ.

The *chirimoya* is conſidered as one of the moſt delicious fruits in the world. Its dimenſions are various, being from one to five inches in diameter. Its figure is imperfectly round, flatted toward the ſtalk, where it forms a kind of navel; but all the other parts are nearly circular. It is covered with a thin ſoft ſhell, which adheres ſo cloſely to the pulp as not to be ſeparated from it without a knife. The outward coat is green, variegated with prominent veins, forming all over it a kind of network. The pulp is white, and contains a large quantity of juice reſembling honey, of a ſweet taſte, mixed with a gentle acid of a moſt exquiſite flavour. The ſeeds are formed in ſeveral parts of the pulp, and are ſomewhat flat. The tree is high and tufted, the ſtem large and round, but with ſome inequalities full of elliptic leaves, terminating in a point. The bloſſom differs little from the colour of the leaves, which is a darkiſh green; and though far from being beautiful, is remarkable for its incomparable fragrance.

The *granadilla* in its ſhape reſembles an hen's egg, but is larger. The outſide of the ſhell is ſmooth, gloſſy, and of a faint carnation colour, and the inſide white and ſoft. The ſhell contains a viſcous liquid ſubſtance full of very ſmall and delicate grains, leſs hard than thoſe of the pomegranate. This medullary ſubſtance is ſeparated from the ſhell by a fine and tranſparent membrane. Its fruit has a delightful ſweetneſs blended with acidity, very cordial and refreſhing, and ſo wholeſome, that there is no danger of eating to exceſs.

The *frutilla*, or *Peruvian ſtrawberry*, is very different from that of *Europe* in ſize; for though they are here generally not above an inch in length, they are much larger in other parts of *Peru*; but their taſte, though juicy, and not unpalatable, is not equal to thoſe in *Europe*.

The principal courts held at *Quito* are that of the *royal audience*, which conſiſts of the preſident, who is governor of the province with regard to law affairs; four auditors, who are at the ſame time civil and criminal judges; a royal fiſcal, who, beſides the cauſes brought before the audience, takes cognizance of every thing relating to the revenue: and an officer ſtyled the protector of the *Indians*, who ſolicits for them, and when they are injured pleads in their defence.

The next is the treaſury, the chief officers of which are an accomptant, a treaſurer, and a royal fiſcal.

The tribunal of the *Croiſade*, which has a commiſſary, who is generally ſome dignitary of the church, and a treaſurer.

Here is alſo a treaſury for the effects of perſons deceaſed: an inſtitution eſtabliſhed all over the *Indies*, for receiving the goods of thoſe whoſe lawful heirs are in *Spain*, in order to ſecure them from thoſe accidents to which they might be liable in private hands.

Here is likewiſe a commiſſary of the inquiſition, with an alguazil-major and familiars, appointed by the inquiſition at *Lima*.

The corporation conſiſts of a corregidor, two ordinary alcaldes, choſen annually, and regidores. The latter ſuperintend the election of the alcaldes, which is attended with no ſmall diſturbance, the people being divided into two parties, the *Creoles* and *Europeans*.

This city is very populous, and has among its inhabitants ſome families of high rank and diſtinction, deſcended either from the original conquerors, or perſons who at different times came from *Spain* inveſted with ſome lucrative poſt. The number of great families is however but ſmall.

The commonalty may be divided into four claſſes, the *Spaniards*, *Meſtizos*, *Indians*, and *Negroes*, with their progeny: but the laſt are not ſo numerous in proportion to the reſt, as in other parts.

The *Creoles* are well made, of a proper ſtature, and of a lively and agreeable countenance. The *Meſtizos* are alſo in general well made, often taller than the ordinary ſize, very robuſt, and have an agreeable air. The *Indians*, both men and women, are commonly low of ſtature, though ſtrong and well proportioned: but more natural defects are to be found among them than in any of the reſt. Some are remarkably ſhort, ſome idiots, dumb, or blind. Their hair is generally thick and long, which they wear looſe on their ſhoulders; but the *Indian* women plait theirs behind with a ribbon, and cut that before a little above the eye-brows, from one ear to the other. The greateſt diſgrace that can be offered to an *Indian* of either ſex is to cut off their hair; for whatever corporal puniſhment their maſters think proper to inflict on them, they bear with patience; but this affront they never forgive; and accordingly the government has interpoſed, and limited this puniſhment to the moſt enormous crimes. The colour of the hair is generally a deep black: it is lank, harſh, and as coarſe as that of a horſe. On the contrary, the male *Meſtizos*, in order to diſtinguiſh themſelves from the *Indians*, cut off their hair; but the females do not adopt that cuſtom.

The country is obſerved to abound more in women than in men, which is the more remarkable, as thoſe cauſes which induce men to leave their country, as travelling, commerce, and war, naturally bring over more men from *Europe* than women. But there are many families in which there are a number of daughters, without one ſon among them. The women enjoy a better ſtate of health than the men, which may be owing in ſome meaſure to the climate, and more particularly to the early intemperance and voluptuouſneſs of the other ſex.

The whites may be conſidered as one ſixth part of the inhabitants, and the *Meſtizos*, who are the deſcendants of the *Spaniards* and *Indians*, may be reckoned a third. The next claſs is the *Indians*, who form about another third, and the others who are deſcended from theſe are about one ſixth. Theſe, according to the moſt authentic accounts, amount to between fifty and ſixty thouſand perſons of all ages, ſexes, and ranks. The *Spaniards*, as may be ſuppoſed, are the moſt eminent for riches, rank, and power; but at the ſame time many of them are among the moſt poor, miſerable, and diſtreſſed; for whatever be their wants, they diſdain to apply themſelves to any mechanic buſineſs, conſidering it as a diſgrace to that quality they ſo highly value themſelves upon, which is ſhewn in their not being black, brown, or of a copper colour. The *Meſtizos* readily apply themſelves to arts and trades; but chooſe the moſt reputable, as painting, ſculpture, and the like, in which they particularly excel. Some of them have acquired great reputation; and the works of one of theſe *Meſtizos* have been carried to *Rome*, where they were much eſteemed by the virtuoſi: what renders their execution more meritorious, is their being deſtitute of the tools which are conſidered as neceſſary to produce them; they are however, indolent and extremely unwilling to work.

The *Indians*, who are generally ſhoemakers, bricklayers, weavers, and the like, are not more induſtrious. Of theſe the moſt active and tractable are the barbers and phlebotomiſts, who equal the moſt expert profeſſors in *Europe*.

The *Spaniards*, who wear a black cloak, have under it a long coat with a cloſe ſleeve open at the ſide; and along the ſeams of the body, as well as thoſe of the ſleeves, are button-holes, and two rows of buttons for ornament. In every other particular, people of fortune affect great magnificence, wearing the fineſt clothes or ſilk ſtuffs, and very often gold and ſilver tiſſues.

The ladies of the firſt rank wear on the upper parts of their body a ſhift, on which is a looſe jacket laced; and over all a piece of baize. Every part of their dreſs appears to be covered with lace; and on days of ceremony, they wear the richeſt ſtuffs, with a profuſion of ornaments. Their hair is generally made up in treſſes, which they form into a kind of croſs on the nape of the neck, tying a rich ribbon twice round their heads, and forming the ends into a roſe at their temples. Thoſe roſes are intermixed with diamonds and flowers, and have a very pleaſing effect. When they go to church they ſometimes wear a full petticoat; but the moſt uſual dreſs on theſe occaſions is the veil.

The *Meſtizos* in general wear a blue cloth, manufactured in this country; but though they are the loweſt claſs of *Spaniards*, they are very ambitious of diſtinguiſhing themſelves from them, either by the colour or faſhion of the clothes they wear.

The *Meſtizo* women affect to dreſs in the ſame manner as the *Spaniſh*, though they cannot equal the ladies in the richneſs of their ſtuffs. The meaner ſort wear no ſhoes; but, like the men of the ſame rank, go barefooted.

The dreſs of the *Indians* conſiſts of white cotton drawers, which hang down to the calf of the leg, where they are looſe, and edged with a lace ſuitable to the ſtuff. The uſe of a ſhirt is ſupplied by a black cotton frock, made in the form of a ſack, with three openings at the bottom, one in the middle for the head, and others at the corners for the arms; thus covering their naked bodies down to the knees. Over this is a ſerge cloak, with a hole in the middle for putting the head through, and a hat made by the natives. This is their general dreſs, which they never lay aſide, even while they ſleep; and they have no additional clothing for their legs or feet. The *Indians*, who have acquired ſome fortune, particularly the barbers and phlebotomiſts, diſtinguiſh themſelves from their countrymen by the fineneſs of their drawers, and by wearing a ſhirt, which, though without ſleeves, has a lace four or five fingers in breadth, faſtened round like a kind of ruff or band. They are fond of ſilver or gold buckles to their ſhoes, though they wear no ſtockings; and inſtead of a mean ſerge cloak, wear one of fine cloth, which is often adorned with gold or ſilver lace.

There are two kinds of dreſſes worn by the *Indian* women, made in the ſame plain manner with thoſe worn by the men in general, the whole conſiſting of a ſhort petticoat and a veil of *American* baize. But the dreſs of the loweſt claſs of *Indian* women is only a bag of the ſame make and ſtuff as that of the men, which they faſten on their ſhoulders with two large pins: it reaches down to the calf of the leg, and is faſtened round the waiſt with a kind of girdle. Inſtead of a veil, they wear about the neck a piece of the ſame coarſe ſtuff, dyed black; but their arms and legs are naked.

The people have diſhes unknown in *Europe*; but are particularly fond of cheeſe; and have excellent butter in the neighbourhood of *Quito*. Sweetmeats are very much admired.

Rum is commonly drank here by perſons of all ranks, but their favourite liquor is brandy. The diſorders ariſing from the exceſſive uſe of ſpirituous liquors are chiefly ſeen among the *Meſtizos*; and the lower claſs of women, both among the *Creoles* and *Meſtizos*, are alſo extremely addicted to the ſame ſpecies of debauchery.

Another liquor much uſed in this country is *mate*, which is made of an herb, known in all theſe parts of *America* by the name of *Paraguay*, as being the produce of that country. Some of it is put into a calabaſh tipped with ſilver, called here mate, with ſugar and ſome cold water. After it has continued there ſome time, the calabaſh is filled with boiling water, and they drink the liquor through a pipe fixed in the calabaſh. It is alſo uſual to ſqueeze into the liquor a ſmall quantity of the juice of lemons or *Seville* oranges, mixed with ſome perfumes from odoriferous flowers. This is their uſual drink in the morning faſting, and many uſe it alſo at their evening regale. The manner of drinking it appears very indelicate, the whole company taking it ſucceſſively through the ſame pipe, it being carried ſeveral times round the company till all are ſatisfied. This among the *Creoles* is the higheſt enjoyment: ſo that when they travel, they never fail to carry with them a ſufficient quantity of it, and till they have taken their doſe of mate they never eat.

The vice of gaming is here carried to an extravagant height, to the ruin of many families, ſome loſing their ſtocks in trade, others the very clothes from their backs, and afterward thoſe belonging to their wives, which they hazard, ſtimulated by the hope of recovering their own.

The common people, the *Indians*, and even the domeſtics, are greatly addicted to ſtealing. The *Meſtizos*, though arrant cowards, do not want audacity in this way; for though they will not venture to attack any one in the ſtreet, it is a common practice to ſnatch off a perſon's hat, and immediately ſeek their ſafety in flight. This acquiſition is ſometimes of conſiderable value; the hats worn by perſons of rank, and even by the wealthy citizens when dreſſed, being of white beaver, worth fifteen dollars, beſide the hatband of gold or ſilver lace faſtened with a gold buckle, ſet with diamonds or emeralds. Robberies on the high-way are ſeldom heard of.

In *Quito*, and all the towns and villages of its province, different dialects are ſpoken, *Spaniſh* being no leſs common than the *Inga*, the language of the country. The *Creoles* uſe the latter as much as the former, but both are conſiderably adulterated by borrowed words and expreſſions. The firſt language generally ſpoken by children is the *Inga*; for the nurſes being *Indians*, many of them do not underſtand a word of *Spaniſh*, and thus they afterward learn a jargon compoſed of both languages.

The ſumptuous manner of performing the laſt offices for the dead, demonſtrates how far the power of habit is capable of prevailing over reaſon and prudence, for their oſtentation is ſo great in this particular, that many families of credit are ruined by prepoſterouſly endeavouring to excel others; and the people here may be ſaid to toil and ſcheme to lay up wealth, to enable their ſucceſſors to laviſh honours upon a body inſenſible of all pageantry.

The commerce of the province of *Quito* is chiefly carried on by *Europeans* ſettled here, and others who occaſionally arrive. The manufactures of this province are only cottons, ſome white and ſtriped baize, and cloths, which meet with a good market at *Lima*, for ſupplying the inward provinces of *Peru*. The returns are made partly in ſilver, and partly in fringes made of gold and ſilver thread, and wine, brandy, oil, copper, tin, lead, and quickſilver. On the arrival of the galleons at *Carthagena*, theſe traders reſort thither to purchaſe *European* goods, which, at their return, they conſign to their correſpondents all over the province. The coaſts of *New Spain* ſupply this province with *indigo*, of which there is a very large conſumption at the manufactures, blue being univerſally the colour which this people adopt for their apparel. They alſo import, by way of *Guayaquila*, iron and ſteel both from *Europe* and the coaſt of *Guatemala*.

The ſeveral Juriſdictions in the Province of QUITO.

THE province of *Quito* is divided into nine juriſdictions, which, beginning at the N. are *San Miguel de Ibarra*, *Otabalo*, the city of *Quito*, *Latacunga*, *Rio Bamba*, *Chimbo*, or *Guaranda*, *Guayaquil*, *Cuenca*, and *Loja*. The principal town in theſe parts is *San Miguel de Ibarra*.

Within the diſtrict of the village of *Mira*, in the firſt juriſdiction, are a great number of wild aſſes, which increaſe very faſt, and are not eaſily caught. The owners of the grounds where they breed permit all perſons, on paying a ſmall acknowledgment, to take as many as they can, in proportion to the number of days they employ in the ſport. The manner in which they are caught is as follows: ſeveral perſons go on horſeback, attended by *Indians* on foot, and on their arrival at a proper place form a circle in order to drive them into ſome valley, where, riding at full ſpeed, they throw a halter, the end of which is formed into a nooſe, over their heads; for theſe creatures, on finding themſelves encloſed, make furious efforts to eſcape; and if only one forces his way through, they all follow with irreſiſtible impetuoſity: but the hunters having caught them in the nooſe, throw them down, ſecure their legs, and leave them till the hunting is over, when, in order to bring them away, they pair them with tame beaſts; but this is not eaſily performed, they being ſo fierce as often to wound the perſons who undertake to manage them. They have all the ſwiftneſs of horſes, and neither ſteep aſcents nor declivities retard them in their career; when attacked, they defend themſelves with their mouth and heels with ſuch activity, that without ſlackening their pace they often maim their purſuers: yet after carrying their firſt load their celerity leaves them, their dangerous ferocity is loſt, and they ſoon contract the ſtupid look and dulneſs peculiar to the trained part of their ſpecies. It is alſo obſervable, that they will not permit any horſe to live among them; and if any one happens to ſtray into the places where they feed, they all fall upon him, and, without ſuffering him to eſcape, bite and kick him to death. They are very troubleſome neighbours, for whenever one or two of them begin to bray, they are anſwered in the ſame vociferous manner by all within the reach of the ſound, which is greatly increaſed and prolonged by the repercuſſions of the vallies and cliffs of the mountains.

In the juriſdiction of *Loja* is produced that famous ſpecific for intermitting fevers, known by the name of *quinquina*, or *Jeſuits* bark. The tree which produces it is about ſeven yards high, and the body and branches of a proportionable thickneſs. The *Indians*, in order to take off the cortex, cut down the tree, bark it, and dry the quinquina. Though there are here large foreſts of theſe trees, there is a ſenſible diminution of them, occaſioned by the *Indians* not ſowing the ſeed, thoſe which ſhoot up ſpontaneouſly being by no means equal in number to thoſe which are cut down.

The juriſdiction of *Loja* has alſo a very great advantage from breeding the cochineal inſect, which is reckoned of equal goodneſs with that of *Oaxaca* in *New Spain*: but the inhabitants are ſo far from applying themſelves to this buſineſs ſo effectually as to ſupply the demands of trade, that they breed no more than they imagine will be ſufficient for the dyers in that and the neighbouring juriſdiction of *Cuenca*. To this elegant and laſting colour it is probably owing, that the carpets of *Loja* and the baize of *Cuenca* are preferred to all others.

The cochineal inſect we deſcribed page 731: it is bred on a plant called the *nopal* or *Indian fig tree*, in *Latin opuntia maxima*. The method of planting it is by making rows of holes about half a yard deep, and about two yards diſtant from each other. In each of theſe holes is placed one or two leaves of the nopal in a flat poſition, and then covered with earth. This leaf ſoon ſhoots up into a ſingle ſtem, which, during its growth, divides into ſeveral branches, and theſe ſucceſſively produce freſh leaves, the largeſt being near the ſtem, which is full of knots, as are alſo the branches, and from theſe the leaves have their origin. The plant ſeldom exceeds three yards in height, its bloſſom is ſmall, of a bright red, and in the ſhape of a bud, from the centre of which proceeds the fruit. When the fig is ripe the outward ſkin becomes white; but the pulp is ſo fully impregnated with a deep red, that it tinges the urine of thoſe who eat it; yet few fruits are more pleaſant or wholeſome. The cochineal was formerly imagined to be a fruit or ſeed of ſome particular plant; but it is now known to be inſects which breed and are nouriſhed on thoſe trees, where they place their eggs among the leaves. The juice of the plant, which is their ſole nouriſhment, is converted into their ſubſtance, which is thus rendered of a beautiful crimſon colour. When the inſects are at their full growth they are gathered, and put into earthen pots; where they are killed and put into bags. The *Indians* have three methods of killing them, one by fire, another by the rays of the ſun, and a third by hot water; and to theſe are owing the ſeveral gradations of the colour. The method of killing them by fire is to put them on ſhovels into an oven moderately heated, the fine quality of the cochineal depending on its not being over dried at the time of killing the inſects. However, the beſt method of deſtroying this valuable creature ſeems to be by the rays of the ſun. It is remarkable that this inſect does not, in any viſible manner, injure the plant, but extracts its nouriſhment from the moſt ſucculent juice, which it ſucks by means of its proboſcis through the fine teguments of the leaves.

BESIDE the juriſdictions we have mentioned, there are five governments in the province of *Quito*; one of which is included in part of the province of *Popayan*, already deſcribed.

The two former are ſeated on the E. ſide of the *cordillera* of the *Andes*. QUIXOS, which lies on the N. joins to the juriſdiction of *Popayan*, to the E. it extends to a river named *Aguarico*, and on the W. it reaches to a part of the *Cordilleras* of the *Andes*.

The government of MACAS is bounded on the E. by the government of *Maynas*, on the S. by that of *Bracamoros*, and on the W. by the eaſt *Cordillera* of the *Andes*.

The country is very fruitful in corn; but one of the chief employments of the country people is the culture of *tobacco*, which, being of an excellent kind, is exported in rolls all over *Peru*. *Sugar-canes* and *cotton* alſo thrive well; but the dread of the free *Indians*, who have often ravaged the country, diſcourages them from planting more than is juſt ſufficient for their own uſe, the ſame unhappy ſituation as the people of *Quixos* are placed in.

Among the infinite variety of trees in this country, one of the moſt remarkable is the *ſtorax*, the gum of which is of a moſt exquiſite fragrance, but ſcarce, the trees growing in places at ſome diſtance from the villages, and it is dangerous going to them, on account of the hatred which the free *Indians* bear to the *Spaniards*. The ſame may be ſaid with reſpect to ſome mines of *ultra marine*, from which very little is brought, on account of the danger, though the colour is remarkably fine. This territory alſo produces cinnamon trees, which ſome naturaliſts ſuppoſe to be of a ſuperior quality to thoſe of the iſle of *Ceylon*. Great quantities of *copal* are brought from *Macas*, and alſo *wild wax*; but the latter is of little value.

The government, which on the S. limits the juriſdiction of the audience of *Quito*, and follows next to *Macas*, is that of JAEN DE BRACAMOROS, whoſe inhabitants amount to about three or four thouſand, who are for the moſt part *Meſtizos*, with ſome *Indians*, and but very few *Spaniards*.

GUAYAQUIL.

GUAYAQUIL, the laſt government of *Quito*, begins at *Cape Paſſado*, in 21° S. latitude, about thirty miles to the N. of the bay of *Manta*. From this Cape it extends along the coaſt, including the iſle of *Puna*, to the town of *Machala*, on the coaſt of *Tumbez*, where it is terminated by the juriſdiction of *Piura*; from whence it runs eaſtward, and is bounded by that of *Cuenca*; then turning northward, along the weſtern ſkirts of the *Andes*, it terminates on the juriſdiction of *Bamba* and *Chimbo*; extending about ſixty leagues from N. to S. and forty or forty-five from E. to W. The whole country is one continued plain, and in winter is entirely overflowed. It is divided into ſeven lieutenancies, for each of which the corregidor appoints a lieutenant, who muſt be confirmed by the audience of *Quito*.

The *canes* which grow here are remarkable both for their length, their thickneſs, and the water contained in their tubes. Their uſual length is from twelve to ſixteen yards, and the largeſt do not exceed ſix inches in diameter. The wood or ſide of the tube is about ſix lines in thickneſs, ſo that when the cane is opened and ſpread, forms a board near a foot and a half in breadth, and of theſe houſes are built. From the time of their firſt appearance, till they attain their full perfection, many of the tubes contain a quantity of water, and what is very remarkable, at full moon they are either quite or very nearly full, and with the decreaſe of the moon the water ebbs. During the decreaſe it appears turbid, and at the full is as clear as cryſtal. The water is not found in all the joints, ſome having it, and others not, alternately. This water is conſidered as an excellent remedy for bruiſes.

The canes being cut, are left to dry, whence they acquire ſuch a degree of ſtrength, as to ſerve either for rafters, beams, flooring, or even maſts for the veſſels called *balzas*. Ships which load with cacao are alſo ceiled with them, to preſerve the timbers from the great heat of that fruit. They alſo ſerve as poles for litters, and for a vaſt number of other uſes.

The *vijahua* is a leaf generally five feet in length, and two and a half in breadth; growing wild, without any ſtem. The principal rib in the middle is near half an inch broad; but all the other parts are perfectly ſoft and ſmooth. The under-ſide is green, and the upper white, covered with a fine white viſcid down. It is commonly uſed for covering houſes; and for packing up ſalt, fiſh, and other goods, which are ſent to the mountains, as it ſecures them from rain.

The *bejucos* are a kind of woody cordage, of which there are two ſorts; one growing from the earth, and twining round the trees; the other ſtriking its root into trees, and from thence deriving its nouriſhment. Both kinds, after growing to a great height, incline again to the earth, on which they creep, till they meet with another tree, to the top of which they climb as before, and then again renew their inclination toward the earth, and thus form a labyrinth of ligatures. Some are even ſeen extended, like a cord, from the top of one tree to another. They are ſo extremely flexible, that no bending or twiſting can break them. The ſlendereſt of them are between a quarter and half an inch in diameter; but the moſt common ſize is a little above half an inch: indeed, there are others much thicker; but thoſe are of little or no uſe, on account of the hardneſs contracted in their long growth. They are chiefly uſed for laſhing, tying, or faſtening different things together; and by twiſting ſeveral of them in the manner of ropes, they make cables and hawſers for balzas and ſmall veſſels; and are found to be very durable in the water.

Here are thick foreſts of various kinds of large trees, differing in foliage, the diſpoſition of their branches, and the ſize of their trunks. In the level part of this woody extent are a great number of quadrupeds and birds, and among the latter are wild peacocks, buſtards, pheaſants, and ſome others. Theſe foreſts are alſo terribly infeſted with ſnakes. Among the monkies is one ſpecies ſo very large, that when ſtanding on its hind legs it is little leſs than ſix feet high. They are black, and in every reſpect very ugly, but are eaſily tamed.

The river *Guayaquil* abounds with fiſh of various kinds; but their increaſe is greatly hindered by the prodigious number of alligators, amphibious animals that live both in the rivers and adjacent plains, though they are ſeldom known to go far from the banks of the river. When tired with fiſhing, they leave the water to baſk themſelves in the ſun, and then appear rather like rotten wood thrown aſhore by the current than living creatures; but, upon perceiving any thing approach them, they immediately plunge into the water. They are the largeſt animals of the lizard kind; ſome of them here are of ſo monſtrous a ſize, as to exceed fifteen feet in length. The head is long, turning up at the noſe like the ſnout of a hog, and furniſhed with two rows of ſtrong-pointed teeth. During the time they lie baſking on the ſhore, they keep their huge mouths wide open till filled with muſkettoes, flies, and other inſects, when, ſuddenly ſhutting their jaws, they ſwallow their prey. They generally avoid a man. The whole body of the alligator is covered with ſcales, impenetrable to a muſket-ball, unleſs it happens to hit him in the belly, which is the only vulnerable part. This is an oviparous animal.

The female makes a large hole in the ſand near the brink of a river, and in it depoſits her eggs, which are almoſt as large as thoſe of an oſtrich, and as white as thoſe of a hen, but much more ſolid. She generally lays about a hundred, continuing in the ſame place till they are all depoſited, which is about one or two days. She not only covers them with ſand, but, the better to conceal them, rolls herſelf over them, and then returns to the water, till natural inſtinct informs her that it is time to deliver her young from their confinement. When ſhe comes to the ſpot, ſhe is followed by the male; ſhe then tears up the ſand, and begins breaking the eggs, with ſuch care, that ſcarce a ſingle one is injured, and a whole ſwarm of little alligators are ſeen crawling about. She then takes them on her neck and back, to remove them into the water; but the watchful gallinazos ſeize this opportunity to deprive her of ſome; and even the male alligator, which indeed comes for no other purpoſe, devours what he can, till the female has reached the water with the few remaining; and then all that fall from her back, and do not ſwim, ſhe herſelf eats, whence of this formidable brood, happily, no more than four or five commonly eſcape.

The *gallinazos*, a ſpecies of the vulture, which we have deſcribed in treating of *Carthagena*, contribute greatly to prevent the increaſe of the alligators, they being extremely fond of their eggs, in finding which they diſcover extraordinary addreſs. Theſe birds often make it their ſole employment to watch the females during the dry ſeaſon, when they lay their eggs, the ſides of the river not being then covered with water, concealing itſelf among the branches of a tree, where it ſilently obſerves the female alligator till ſhe has laid her eggs and retires; but ſhe is no ſooner under the water, than the gallinazo darts down on the repoſitory, and with its beak, claws, and wings, tears up the ſand, and devours the eggs, leaving only the ſhells. Theſe eggs, when freſh, are alſo eaten by the mulattoes.

The alligators are not wanting in addreſs in catching fiſh, which is their principal food: eight or ten, as it were by agreement, draw up at the mouth of a river or creek, while others go a conſiderable diſtance up the river, and chaſe the fiſh downward, by which means none of any ſize eſcape them. The alligators not being able to eat under water, on ſeizing a fiſh, raiſe their heads above the ſurface, and then devour them. After ſatisfying their appetite, they retire to reſt on the banks. When they cannot find fiſh, they betake themſelves to the meadows on the banks of the river, and devour colts and calves. This is done in the night, that they may ſurpriſe them in their ſleep; and it is obſerved, that thoſe alligators that have once taſted fleſh, become ſo fond of it, as never to feed upon fiſh but when compelled by neceſſity. There are indeed many melancholy inſtances of their devouring the human ſpecies, eſpecially children who are out of doors in the dark; and theſe voracious animals having once ſeized them in their mouths, make ſure of their prey, againſt that aſſiſtance which the cries of the victim conſtantly bring, by haſtening into the water, where they immediately drown it, and then riſing to the ſurface devour it at leiſure. Boatmen, by inconſiderately ſleeping with one of their arms or legs over the ſide of a boat, have been ſeized by theſe animals, and the whole body drawn into the water. Thoſe alligators who have once feaſted upon human fleſh are known to be the moſt dangerous, and entertain an inſatiable deſire of repeating the ſame delicious repaſt.

The inhabitants of the places where they abound are very aſſiduous to deſtroy them. Their uſual method is by a piece of hard wood, ſharpened at both ends, and baited with the lungs of ſome animal; this they faſten to a thong, the end of which is ſecured on the ſhore. The alligator, on ſeeing the lungs floating on the water, ſnaps at the bait, and both points of the wood entering his jaws, he is dragged on ſhore with his mouth wide open: he then endeavours violently to reſcue himſelf, while the *Indians* bait him, knowing that the greateſt damage he could do them would be to throw down ſuch as, for want of care or agility, do not keep out of his reach.

The city of GUAYAQUIL, is ſeated on the W. bank of the river of the ſame name, in 2° 11′ S. latitude, and 81° 11′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. The old city is built on the ſide of a mountain, and the new at the diſtance of ſeveral hundred yards; and, for preſerving a communication between them, a bridge of timber has been conſtructed of about ſix hundred yards in length. The city is of conſiderable extent, ſtretching along the bank of the river from the lower part of the old town to the upper part of the new, near a mile and a half; but it is not of a proportionable breadth. The houſes of both towns are built of wood, and many of them covered with tiles, though the greateſt part of thoſe in the old town are only thatched with leaves. They are, however, large and handſome, and have one ſtory above the ground-floor. In the front are ſhops of all kinds, and before them are generally ſpacious porticos, which, during the rainy ſeaſon, are the only places where paſſengers can walk, the ſtreets being utterly impaſſable. Perſons of rank and fortune live in the upper apartments, and the ground floors are let to ſtrangers who come to trade, or paſs through the city with their goods.

Guayaquil contains as many inhabitants, in proportion to its extent, as any *Spaniſh* city in *America*; the continual reſort of ſtrangers greatly increaſes the number, which is computed at twenty thouſand. The inhabitants capable of bearing arms are divided into companies of militia, according to their rank and complexion, and are commanded by officers choſen by themſelves, the corregidor being commander in chief.

Though the heat is here equal to that of *Panama* or *Carthagena*, all the natives, except thoſe born from a mixture of blood, are freſh-coloured, and are eſteemed the handſomeſt people not only in the province of *Quito*, but in all *Peru*. It is remarkable that the natives, notwithſtanding the heat of the climate, are not tawny, and that though the *Spaniards* have not naturally ſo fair a complexion as the northern nations, their children born here of *Spaniſh* women are very fair; a phænomenon which has yet never been fully accounted for. To theſe advantages it muſt be added, that the inhabitants are greatly diſtinguiſhed by their elegance and politeneſs.

The commerce of *Guayaquil* may be divided into two parts, one conſiſting of the products and manufactures of its juriſdiction, and the other tranſitory; its port being the place where the goods from the provinces of *Peru* and *Terra Firma* conſigned to the mountains are landed; and, on the other hand, thoſe from the mountains deſigned for theſe provinces are brought hither, and ſhipped for their reſpective ports.

Chocolate, one of its principal products, is chiefly exported to *Panama*, *New Spain*, and *Peru*. *Timber*, which is eſteemed the ſecond article, is chiefly ſent to *Callao*. Theſe branches of trade are of great advantage to *Guayaquil*, from the prodigious quantities exported; and the trade of *ſalt* is not inferior to either, though the principal markets to which it is ſent are only the inland towns in the province of *Quito*.

The INDIANS of QUITO.

THE diſpoſition of the *Indians* in the province of *Quito* is extremely remarkable, and they appear to have no reſemblance to the people found there by thoſe who firſt diſcovered the country. They at preſent poſſeſs a tranquillity not to be diſturbed either by fortunate or unfortunate events. In their mean apparel they are as contented as a prince clothed in the moſt ſplendid robes. They ſhew the ſame diſregard to riches, and even the authority and grandeur within their reach is ſo little the object of their ambition, that to all appearances it ſeems to be the ſame to an *Indian*, whether he be created an alcalde, or obliged to perform the office of a common executioner. Among them a reciprocal eſteem is neither increaſed nor diminiſhed by ſuch circumſtances; the ſame moderation appears in their food, and they enjoy their ſimple diet with the ſame complacency as others do their well-furniſhed tables. Nothing can move them or alter their minds, it being common for them to decline a little act of ſervice, though offered a very conſiderable reward. Fear cannot ſtimulate, reſpect induce, nor puniſhment compel them. They are indeed proof againſt every attempt to rouſe them from their natural indolence, in which they ſeem to look down with contempt on the wiſeſt of mortals.

Their ſloth is ſo great, that ſcarcely any thing can induce them to work. Whatever therefore is neceſſary to be done is left to the *Indian* women, who are much more active; they ſpin and make the half ſhirts and drawers which form the only apparel of their huſbands; they cook the proviſions, grind barley, and brew the beer called chicha; while the huſband ſits ſquatting on his hams, the uſual poſture of the *Indians*, looking at his buſy wife. The only domeſtic ſervice they do, is to plow their little ſpot of land, which is ſowed by the wife. When they are once ſeated on their hams, no reward can induce them to ſtir; ſo that if a traveller has loſt his way, and happens to come to one of their cottages, they charge their wives to ſay that they are not at home. Should the paſſenger alight and enter the cottage, the *Indian* would ſtill be ſafe; for having no light but what comes through a hole in the door, he could not be diſcovered; and ſhould the ſtranger even ſee the *Indian*, neither entreaties nor rewards would prevail on him to ſtir a ſtep with him.

They are lively only in parties of pleaſure, rejoicings, entertainments, and eſpecially dancing; but in all theſe the liquor muſt circulate briſkly, and they continue drinking till they are entirely deprived both of ſenſe and motion.

It is remarkable that the *Indian* women, whether maids or married, and *Indian* young men before they are of an age to contract matrimony, are never guilty of this vice: it being a maxim among them, that drunkenneſs is the privilege of none but maſters of families, who, when they are unable to take care of themſelves, have others to take care of them.

The women preſent the chicha to their huſbands in calabaſhes, till their ſpirits are raiſed; then one plays on a pipe and tabor, while others dance. Some of the beſt voices among the *Indian* women ſing ſongs in their own language, and thoſe who do not dance, ſquat down in the uſual poſture till it comes to their turn. When tired with intemperance, they all lie down together, without regarding whether they be near the wife of another, or their own ſiſter or daughter. Theſe feſtivities ſometimes continue three or four days, till the prieſt coming among them, throws away all the chicha, and diſperſes the *Indians*, leſt they ſhould procure more.

Their funerals are likewiſe ſolemnized with exceſſive drinking. The houſe is filled with jugs of chicha, for the ſolace of the mourners and other viſitors; the latter even go out into the ſtreets, and invite all of their nation who happen to paſs by to come in and drink to the honour of the deceaſed. This ceremony laſts four or five days, and ſometimes more, ſtrong liquor being their ſupreme enjoyment.

The *Indians* in the audience of *Quito* are ſaid to act contrary to all other nations in their marriages; for they never make choice of a woman who has not been firſt enjoyed by others, which they conſider as a certain indication of her perſonal attractions. After a young man has made choice of a woman, he aſks her of her father, and having obtained his conſent, they begin to cohabit together as man and wife, and aſſiſt the father-in-law in cultivating the land. At the end of three or four months, and frequently of a year, the huſband leaves his bride or wife without any ceremony; and perhaps expoſtulates with his father-in-law for endeavouring to deceive him, by impoſing upon him his daughter, whom no body elſe had thought worthy of making a bedfellow. But if no diſguſt ariſes in the man on this account, or any other, after paſſing three or four months in this commerce, which they call amanarſe, or to habituate oneſelf, they then marry. This cuſtom is ſtill very common, though the whole body of the clergy have uſed all their endeavours to put a ſtop to it. Accordingly they always abſolve them of that ſin before they give them the nuptial benediction.

The CORDILLERAS *of the* ANDES.

WE now come to the moſt remarkable mountains and deſerts in the *Cordilleras* of the *Andes*, near the countries laſt deſcribed. It has been obſerved, that the dependencies of the juriſdictions of *Quito* are ſeated between the two *Cordilleras* of the *Andes*, and that the air is more or leſs cold, and the ground more or leſs ſteril, according to the height of the mountains. Theſe barren tracts are called deſerts; for, though all the *Cordilleras* are dry, ſome are much more ſo than others; and the continual ſnow and froſts render ſome parts of them incapable of producing a ſingle plant, and conſequently they are uninhabitable by man or beaſt.

Some of theſe mountains, which appear to have their baſes reſting on other mountains, riſe to a moſt aſtoniſhing height, and, reaching far above the clouds, are here, although in the midſt of the torrid zone, covered with perpetual ſnow. From experiments made with a barometer, on the mountain of *Cotopaxi*, it appeared that its ſummit was elevated ſix thouſand two hundred and fifty-two yards above the ſurface of the ſea, ſomething above three geographical miles, which greatly exceeds the height of any other mountain in the known world.

Cotopaxi became a volcano about the time when the *Spaniards* firſt arrived in this country. A new eruption happened in 1743, which had been for ſome days preceded by a continual interior rumbling noiſe; after which an aperture was made in its ſummit, as alſo three others near the middle of its declivity; theſe parts, when the eruption commenced, were buried under prodigious maſſes of ſnow. The ignited ſubſtances which were ejected being mingled with a conſiderable quantity of ſnow and ice, melting amidſt the flames, were carried down with ſuch amazing rapidity, that the plain from *Callo* to *Latacunga* was overflowed, and all the houſes, with their wretched inhabitants, were ſwept away in one general and inſtantaneous deſtruction. The river of *Latacunga* was the receptacle of this dreadful flood, till becoming ſwollen above its banks, the torrent rolled over the adjacent country, continuing to ſweep away houſes and cattle, and rendered the land near the town of the ſame name as the river one vaſt lake. Here, however, the inhabitants had ſufficient warning to ſave their lives by flight, and retreated to a more elevated ſpot, at ſome diſtance. During three days the volcano ejected cinders, while torrents of lava with melted ice and ſnow poured down the ſides of the mountain. The eruption continued for ſeveral days longer, accompanied with terrible roarings of the wind, ruſhing through the craters which had been opened. At length all was quiet, and neither ſmoke nor fire were to be ſeen; until, in May 1744, the flames forced a paſſage through ſeveral other parts on the ſides of the mountain; ſo that in clear nights the flames, being reflected by the tranſparent ice, exhibited a very grand and beautiful illumination. On the thirteenth of November following, it ejected ſuch prodigious quantities of fire and lava, that an inundation equal to the former ſoon enſued, and the inhabitants of the town of *Latacunga*, for ſome time, gave themſelves over for loſt.

The moſt ſouthern mountain of the *Cordilleras* is that of *Mecas*, or *Sangay*, which is of a prodigious height, and the far greateſt part of it covered with ſnow; yet from its ſummit iſſues a continual fire, attended with exploſions which are plainly heard at forty leagues diſtance. The country adjacent to this volcano is entirely barren, being covered with cinders ejected from its mouth. In this mountain riſes the river *Sangay*, which, being joined by the *Upano*, forms the *Payra*, a large river which diſcharges itſelf into the *Maranon*.

In order to convey an idea of the climate on the top of theſe mountains, we ſhall give ſome account of that which prevailed on *Pichincha*, when Don *George Juan* and Don *Antonio de Ulloa* were ſtationed there, in order, by accurate obſervations, to determine the true figure of the earth. From this a judgment may be formed of the reſt; the inclemency of the weather being in proportion to the height of the mountains.

Pichincha, though famous for its great height, is twelve hundred and ſeventy-eight yards lower than the perpendicular height of *Cotopaxi*, and was formerly a vulcano, but the mouth, or crater, on one of its ſides is now covered with ſand and calcined matter; ſo that at preſent neither ſmoke nor fire iſſue from it. Our learned authors found the cold on the top of this mountain extremely intenſe, the wind violent, and they were frequently involved in ſo thick a fog, or, in other words, a cloud, that an object at ſix or eight paces diſtance was ſcarcely diſcernible. The air grew clear, by the clouds moving nearer to the earth, and on all ſides ſurrounding the mountain to a vaſt diſtance, repreſenting the ſea with the mountain ſtanding like an iſland in the centre. When this happened, they heard the dreadful noiſe of the tempeſts that diſcharged themſelves on *Quito*, and the neighbouring country. They ſaw the lightning iſſue from the clouds, and heard the thunder roll far beneath them. While the lower parts were involved in tempeſts of thunder and rain, they enjoyed a delightful ſerenity; the wind was abated, the ſky clear, and the enlivening rays of the ſun moderated the ſeverity of the cold. But, when the clouds roſe, their thickneſs rendered reſpiration difficult: ſnow and hail fell continually, and the wind returned with all its violence; ſo that it was impoſſible entirely to overcome the fear of being, together with their hut, blown down the precipice on whoſe edge it was built, or of being buried in it by the conſtant accumulations of ice and ſnow. Their fears were likewiſe increaſed by the fall of enormous fragments of rocks. Though the ſmalleſt crevice viſible in their hut was ſtopped, the wind was ſo piercing that it penetrated through; and though the hut was ſmall, crowded with inhabitants, and had ſeveral lamps conſtantly burning, the cold was ſo great, that each individual was obliged to have a chafing-diſh of coals, and ſeveral men were conſtantly employed every morning to remove the ſnow which fell in the night. By the ſeverities of ſuch a climate their feet were ſwelled, and ſo tender that walking was attended with extreme pain, their hands covered with chilblains, and their lips ſo ſwelled and chopt that every motion in ſpeaking drew blood.

"There is in all this range of mountains, as far as I have travelled," ſays *M. Bouguer*, who was engaged in the ſame expedition with the gentlemen laſt mentioned, "a certain boundary, beyond which the ſnow never melts; this boundary, in the midſt of the torrid zone, I found to be two thouſand four hundred and thirty-four fathoms above the level of the *South-ſea*. The ſnow indeed falls much lower, but then it is liable to be melted the very ſame day; whereas above that it never melts, but ſerves to increaſe

"The gather'd winter of a thouſand years."

Before we quit this ſubject, it will be proper to mention a moſt extraordinary phænomenon, which, according to the author juſt mentioned, was viſible, almoſt every day, on the tops of theſe mountains; and though it is doubtleſs as ancient as the world, it was perhaps never before a ſubject of human obſervation. The firſt time our author obſerved it was when the company was on the top of *Pambamorea*, a mountain leſs high than *Pichincha*. A cloud, in which they were involved at break of day, diſſipating, they ſaw the riſing ſun extremely ſplendid, and the cloud paſſed on the other ſide oppoſite to the ſun, where it appeared very thin, and was about twenty yards diſtant from the place where they were ſtanding, when they ſaw in it, as in a looking-glaſs, the image of each of them; and what appeared ſtill more extraordinary, the head was adorned with a glory like what is ſeen round the heads of ſaints in pictures, each head being as it were the centre of three concentric iriſes, of very lively colours, and each with the ſame varieties as a rainbow, the red being outward; the laſt or moſt external colours of one touched the firſt of the following; and at ſome diſtance from them all was a fourth arch, entirely white. Theſe were perpendicular to the horizon; and as the perſon moved, the phænomenon moved alſo. But what was moſt remarkable, though there where ſix or ſeven perſons, each could ſee none but his own ſhadow, becauſe the cloud had an uneven ſurface

face. The diameter of the arches gradually altered with the aſcent of the ſun above the horizon, and the phænomenon itſelf, after continuing a long time, inſenſibly vaniſhed. Don *Antonio de Ulloa* gives a particular deſcription of this phænomenon, and *M. Bouguar*, after deſcribing it, ſays, "This was a kind of apotheoſis to each ſpectator; and I cannot forbear mentioning that each enjoyed a ſecret pleaſure at ſeeing himſelf adorned with all theſe crowns, without perceiving thoſe of his aſſociates. I muſt obſerve, however, that this phænomenon doth not appear unleſs the aqueous particles of the clouds are frozen."

In thoſe parts of the mountains which are not ſo high as to be ſubjected to an eternal froſt, there grows a kind of ruſh, and ſeveral other plants, with a few trees of one or two ſpecies.

Though the ſeverity of the air on theſe deſerts is ſo great, that all animals cannot live upon them, yet they afford many deer, which feed on the ſtraw or ruſhes peculiar to thoſe parts; and ſome of them are to be met with on the higheſt mountains, where the cold is intolerable to the human ſpecies. Among the ruſhes are alſo bred a great number of rabbits, and ſome foxes.

The only birds known in thoſe inclement regions are *partridges*, which are ſomething different from thoſe of *Europe*, and nearly reſemble the quail; alſo *condors* and *hummers*.

The *condor*, a bird larger and ſtronger than the eagle, reſembles in its colours and appearance the gallinazo already deſcribed, and ſometimes ſoars from the higheſt mountains ſo as to be almoſt out of ſight. From its being ſeldom ſeen in low places, a ſubtile air ſeems beſt ſuited for it; though ſome, that have been tamed when young, live in the villages and plantations. They are extremely carnivorous, and are frequently known to ſeize and fly away with lambs that feed on the heaths upon the ſides of the mountains. Our author confirms this by his own obſervation; for ſeeing on a hill, adjoining to one on which he ſtood, a flock of ſheep in great confuſion, he perceived a condor flying upward from it with a lamb in its claws. When at ſome height he dropped it; but following it took it up, and let it fall a ſecond time; and then winged its way out of ſight, to avoid the *Indians*, who, at the cry of the boys and barking of the dogs, were running toward the place.

From moſt of theſe mountains flow rivers, which when too deep to be forded, bridges are made at the moſt frequented places. Of theſe there are two kinds, beſide thoſe of ſtone, which are very few. The moſt common are of wood, and the reſt of bejucos, the plant we have deſcribed as uſed for all the purpoſes of ropes. With regard to the firſt, they chooſe a place where the river is very narrow, and has on each ſide high rocks. Theſe only conſiſt of four long beams laid over the precipice, forming a path about a yard and a half in breadth, juſt ſufficient for a man to paſs over on horſeback: and cuſtom has rendered theſe ſo familiar, that the people paſs them without any apprehenſions.

The bridges of bejucos are only uſed where the breadth of the river will not admit of beams being laid acroſs. In their conſtruction ſeveral bejucos are twiſted together, in order to form a large cable of the length required. Six of theſe are drawn from one ſide of the river to the other, two of which are conſiderably higher than the other four, and ſerve for rails. Acroſs the latter are wattled croſs ſticks of bejucos, and the whole reſembles a fiſhing-net, or *Indian* hammock, ſtretched from one ſide of the river to the other. As the meſhes of this net are very large, and the foot would be in danger of ſlipping through, they ſtrew reeds at the bottom, which ſerve for a floor. "The reader will eaſily conceive," ſays our author, "that the mere weight of this kind of baſket-machine, and much more the weight of a man paſſing over, muſt cauſe it to make a prodigious bend; and if it be conſidered that the paſſenger, when he is in the midſt of his courſe, eſpecially if there is much wind, is expoſed to wide ſwingings from ſide to ſide, to paſs ſuch a bridge, which is ſometimes more than ninety feet long, requires great intrepidity of mind; yet the *Indians* paſs over it running, though loaded with the baggage and packſaddles of the mules, and laugh to ſee the *Europeans* heſitate in venturing." Moſt of theſe bridges are only for men and women, the mules ſwimming over the rivers; for their loading being taken off, they are driven into the water near half a league above the bridge, that they may reach the oppoſite ſhore near it, they being carried ſo far by the rapidity of the ſtream.

Some rivers, inſtead of a bejuco bridge, are paſſed by means of a *tarabita*, a ſingle rope made of bejucos, or from thongs cut from the hide of an ox, and conſiſting of ſeveral thongs, about ſix or eight inches in thickneſs. This rope is extended from one ſide of the river to the other, and faſtened on each bank to ſtrong poſts. On one ſide it is faſtened to a wheel, that it may be ſtraightened or ſlackened to the degree required. From the tarabita hangs a kind of leathern hammock, capable of holding a man, ſuſpended by a clue at each end. A rope is alſo faſtened and extended to the ſides of the river, for drawing the hammock to the ſide intended, which a puſh, at its firſt ſetting off, ſends quickly to the other ſide. This not only ſerves to carry over perſons and loads, but alſo the beaſts themſelves, where the rapidity of the ſtream, and the prodigious ſtones continually carried along by it, render it impracticable for them to ſwim over.

For carrying over the mules two tarabitas are neceſſary, one for each ſide of the river, and the ropes are much thicker and ſlacker. On this rope is only one clue, which is of wood, and by this the beaſt is ſuſpended, he being ſecured with girts round the belly and neck. When this is performed the creature is ſhoved off, and preſently landed on the oppoſite ſide. Thoſe that are accuſtomed to be conveyed over in this manner never make the leaſt motion, but even come of themſelves to have the girts faſtened round them; yet it is with great difficulty they are at firſt brought to ſuffer this to be done, and when they find themſelves ſuſpended, they kick and fling during their ſhort paſſage.

The roads over ſome of theſe mountains are not the leaſt of thoſe extraordinary particulars relating to them. In many places the road is ſo narrow that the mules have ſcarce room to ſet their feet, and in others it is a continued ſeries of precipices. Beſide, theſe roads are full of holes near three quarters of a yard deep, in which the mules put their fore and hind feet, ſo that ſometimes they draw their bellies and the rider's legs along the ground. Indeed theſe holes ſerve as ſteps, without which the precipices would be impaſſable; but ſhould the beaſt happen to put his foot between two of theſe holes, or not place it right, the rider falls, and, if on the ſide of the precipice, inevitably periſhes.

The manner of deſcending ſeems ſtill more dangerous. On one ſide are frequently ſteep eminences, and on the other frightful abyſſes; and as they generally follow the direction of the mountain, the road, inſtead of being on a level, forms ſteep eminences and declivities. The mules are ſenſible of the caution requiſite in theſe deſcents, for, coming to the top of an eminence, they ſtop, and having placed their fore-feet cloſe together, place the hinder feet a little forward, as if going to lie down. Having in this attitude taken a ſurvey of the road, they ſlide down with the ſwiftneſs of a meteor. The rider has nothing to do but to keep himſelf faſt in the ſaddle, for the leaſt motion is ſufficient to diſorder the equilibrium of the mule, in which caſe they both unavoidably periſh. The addreſs of the beaſt is extremely wonderful; for in this rapid motion, when he ſeems to have loſt all government of himſelf, he follows exactly the different windings of the road, as if he had accurately ſettled in his mind the courſe he was to follow, and taken every precaution for his ſafety. But the longeſt practice of travelling theſe roads cannot entirely free the mules from an apparent dread on their arriving on the top of a ſteep declivity; for they not only attentively view the road, but tremble and ſnort at the danger. If the rider inadvertently endeavours to ſpur them on, they continue immovable; and it is really wonderful to conſider how, after having overcome the firſt emotions of their fear, they ſtretch out their fore-legs, that by preſerving a proper equilibrium they may not fall, yet make with their body that gentle inclination neceſſary to follow the ſeveral windings of the road; and afterward their addreſs in ſtopping themſelves at the end of their impetuous career.

The Audience of Lima.

THE next diviſion of *Peru* is the audience of *Lima*, which is bounded on the N. by *Quito*, on the E. by the *Cordilleras* of the *Andes*, on the S. by the audience of *Los Charcas*, and on the W. by the *Pacific Ocean*, it being about ſeven hundred and ſeventy miles in length from N. to S. but of an unequal breadth.

The climate and ſoil of this country is uncommonly various; in ſome places it is exceedingly hot, in others inſupportably cold, and in the city of *Lima*, where rain never falls, it is always temperate. The ſeaſons vary within the compaſs of a few miles, and in certain parts of the audience all the viciſſitudes of weather are experienced in twenty-four hours. It is extremely remarkable that no rains fall or rivers flow on the ſea-coaſts, though the country is refreſhed by thick fogs, and the heat abated by denſe clouds that never condenſe into ſhowers. This phænomenon has drawn the attention of many naturaliſts, without their being able ſatisfactorily to account for it.

Spring begins toward the cloſe of the year, that is about the end of November or the beginning of December, when the vapours which fill the atmoſphere during the winter ſubſide, and the ſun, to the great joy of the inhabitants, again appears, and the country then begins to revive, which, during the abſence of his rays, had continued in a ſtate of languor. This is ſucceeded by ſummer, which, though hot, from the perpendicular direction of the ſun's rays, is far from being inſupportable; the heat, which indeed would otherwiſe be exceſſive, being moderated by the ſouth winds, which always blow at this ſeaſon, though with no great force. Winter begins at the latter end of June or the beginning of July, and continues till November or December, when the ſouth winds begin to blow ſtronger, and to produce a certain degree of cold, not indeed equal to that in countries where ice and ſnow are known, but ſo keen that the light dreſſes are laid by, and cloth or other warm ſtuffs worn. During the winter the earth is covered with ſo thick a fog, as totally to intercept the rays of the ſun; and the winds, by blowing under the ſhelter of this fog, retain the particles they contracted in the frozen zone. In this ſeaſon only the vapours diſſolve into a very ſmall dew, which every where equally moiſtens the earth, by which means all the hills, which during the other parts of the year offer nothing to the ſight but rocks and waſtes, are clothed with verdure and enamelled with flowers of the moſt beautiful colours. Theſe dews never fall in ſuch quantities as to impair the roads, or incommode the traveller; a very thin ſtuff will not ſoon be wet through; but the continuance of the miſts during the whole winter, without being exhaled by the ſun, fertilizes every part of the country.

Lima is as free from tempeſts as from rain; ſo that thoſe of the inhabitants who have neither viſited the mountains, nor travelled into other parts, are abſolute ſtrangers to thunder and lightning, and are therefore extremely terrified when they firſt hear the former or ſee the latter. But it is very remarkable, that what is here entirely unknown ſhould be ſo common thirty leagues to the E. of *Lima*; it being no farther to the mountains, where violent rains and tempeſts of thunder and lightning are as frequent as at *Quito*.

But though the capital is freed from the terror of theſe tempeſts, it is ſubject to what is much more dreadful. Earthquakes happen here ſo frequently, that the inhabitants are under continual apprehenſions of being, from their ſuddenneſs and violence, buried in the ruins of their own houſes: yet theſe earthquakes, though ſo ſudden, have their preſages, one of the principal of which is a rumbling noiſe in the bowels of the earth, about a minute before the ſhocks are felt, that ſeems to pervade all the adjacent ſubterraneous part; this is followed by diſmal howlings of the dogs, who ſeem to preſage the approaching danger. The beaſts of burden paſſing the ſtreets ſtop, and by a natural inſtinct ſpread open their legs, the better to ſecure themſelves from falling. On theſe portents the terrified inhabitants fly from their houſes into the ſtreets with ſuch precipitation, that if it happens in the night they appear quite naked; the urgency of the danger at once baniſhing all ſenſe of delicacy or ſhame. Thus the ſtreets exhibit ſuch odd and ſingular figures as might afford matter of diverſion, were it poſſible to be diverted in ſo terrible a moment. This ſudden concourſe is accompanied with the cries of children waked out of their ſleep, blended with the lamentations of the women, whoſe agonizing prayers to the ſaints increaſe the common fear and confuſion. The men are alſo too much affected to refrain from giving vent to their terror; ſo that the whole city exhibits a dreadful ſcene of conſternation and horror.

The earthquakes that have happened at the capital are very numerous. The firſt ſince the eſtabliſhment of the *Spaniards* was in 1582; but the damage was much leſs conſiderable than in ſome of the ſucceeding. Six years after *Lima* was again viſited by another earthquake, ſo dreadful, that it is ſtill ſolemnly commemorated every year. In 1609 another happened which overturned many houſes. On the twenty-ſeventh of November, 1630, ſuch prodigious damage was done in the city by an earthquake, that, in acknowledgment of its not having been entirely demoliſhed, a feſtival on that day is annually celebrated. Twenty-four years after, on the third of November, the moſt ſtately edifices in the city, and a great number of houſes, were deſtroyed by an earthquake; but the inhabitants retiring, few of them periſhed. Another dreadful one happened in 1678; but one of the moſt terrible was on the 28th of October, 1687. It began at four in the morning, and deſtroyed many of the fineſt public buildings and houſes, in which a great number of the inhabitants periſhed; but this was little more than a prelude to what followed; for two hours after the ſhock returned with ſuch impetuous concuſſions, that all was laid in ruins, and the inhabitants felt themſelves happy in being only ſpectators of the general devaſtation by having ſaved their lives, though with the loſs of all their property. During this ſecond ſhock, the ſea retiring conſiderably, and then returning in mountainous waves, entirely overwhelmed *Callao*, which is at five miles diſtance from *Lima*, and all the adjacent country, together with the miſerable inhabitants. From that time ſix earthquakes have happened at *Lima* previous to that of 1746. This laſt was on the twenty-eighth of October, at half an hour after ten at night, when the concuſſions began with ſuch violence, that in little more than three minutes the greateſt part, if not all the buildings in the city, were deſtroyed, burying under their ruins thoſe inhabitants who had not made ſufficient haſte into the ſtreets and ſquares, the only places of ſafety. At length the horrible effects of the firſt ſhock ceaſed; but the tranquillity was of ſhort duration, the concuſſions ſwiftly ſucceeding each other. The fort of *Callao* alſo ſunk into ruins; but what it ſuffered from the earthquake in its building was inconſiderable, when compared to the dreadful cataſtrophe which followed; for the ſea, as is uſual on ſuch occaſions, receding to a conſiderable diſtance, returned in mountainous waves, foaming with the violence of the agitation, and ſuddenly buried *Callao* and the neighbouring country in its flood. This, however, was not entirely effected by the firſt ſwell of the waves; for the ſea retiring farther, returned ſtill with greater impetuoſity, and covered both the walls and other buildings of the place; ſo that what even had eſcaped the firſt inundation was totally overwhelmed by thoſe ſucceeding mountainous waves. Twenty-three ſhips and veſſels, great and ſmall, were then in the harbour, nineteen of which were ſunk, and the other four, among which was a frigate named *St. Fermin*, were carried by the force of the waves to a conſiderable diſtance up the country. The terrible inundation and earthquake extended to other parts on the coaſt, and ſeveral towns underwent the ſame fate as the city of *Lima*; where the number of perſons who periſhed, within two days after it began, amounted, according to the bodies found, to thirteen hundred, beſide the maimed and wounded, many of which lived only a ſhort time in great torture.

The country of *Lima* enjoys great fertility, it producing all kinds of grain and a prodigious variety of fruit; here induſtry and art ſupply that moiſture which the clouds withhold. The ancient yncas of *Peru* cauſed ſmall canals to be formed, in order to conduct the waters of the rivers to every part of the country. The *Spaniards* finding theſe uſeful works executed to their hands, had only to keep them in order, and by theſe are watered ſpacious fields of barley, large meadows, plantations, vineyards and gardens, all yielding uncommon plenty. *Lima* differs from *Quito*, where the fruits of the earth have no determined ſeaſon; for here the harveſt is gathered in, and the trees drop their leaves in the proper ſeaſon.

Beſide the orchards, fields, and gardens, with which the country is delightfully variegated, there are other parts where nature ſpontaneouſly furniſhes beautiful proſpects for the inhabitants, and plenty of excellent food for their cattle, particularly the hills of *St. Chriſtopher* and *Amancaes*, whoſe perpetual verdure, diverſified in ſpring with elegant flowers, ſeems to invite the neighbouring inhabitants to a nearer enjoyment of the beauties it preſents at a diſtance to their view. The parts in the neighbourhood of the city, to the extent of ſix or eight leagues, offer the like entertainment, and accordingly many families reſort thither for change of air and rural amuſements.

Although the ſummer here is hot, yet venomous creatures are unknown; and the ſame may be ſaid of the territory called *Valles*, though here are ſome ports, as *Tumbez* and *Piura*, where the heat is almoſt as great as that of *Guayaquil*. This ſingularity can therefore proceed from no other cauſe than the natural drought of the climate.

The viceroy of *Lima* uſually reſides in that city; his government is triennial; he enjoys all the pomp and prerogatives of royalty, and is abſolute in all affairs, whether military, civil, criminal, or relating to the revenue. Under him are officers and tribunals for executing the ſeveral departments of government, and he fills up all vacant poſts. He has a body guard of a hundred and ſixty horſe, under the command of a captain and lieutenant, all in a blue uniform richly laced with ſilver: a body of fifty halberdiers who do duty in the rooms leading to the royal audience-chamber, who have waiſtcoats of crimſon velvet, with a broad gold lace: beſide theſe there is another guard within the palace, conſiſting of a detachment from the garriſon of *Callao*. All theſe are occaſionally employed in executing the viceroy's orders, and enforcing the decrees of the tribunals, after they have received his aſſent. The viceroy, beſides aſſiſting at the courts of juſtice, and the councils relating to the finances and war, gives daily audience to all ranks of people.

This officer has an annual ſalary of ſeven thouſand one hundred and ſixty-ſeven pounds ſterling, beſide his lawful perquiſites, which amount to three times that ſum. Here is a court of inquiſition.

The inhabitants of *Lima* are compoſed of *Spaniards*, negroes, *Indians*, *Meſtizos*, and other caſts proceeding from the mixture of all three. The *Spaniſh* families are very numerous; *Lima*, according to the loweſt computation, containing ſixteen or eighteen thouſand whites. Among theſe are reckoned a third or a fourth part of the moſt diſtinguiſhed nobility of *Peru*, in which number are included no leſs than forty-five counts and marquiſſes. The number of knights belonging to the ſeveral military orders is alſo very conſiderable. Beſide theſe there are ſome gentlemen of large eſtates, but without titles; one of whom traces his deſcent from the ancient yncas of *Peru*, and to this family the kings of *Spain* have granted ſeveral diſtinguiſhed honours and privileges.

Commerce is ſo far from being conſidered as a diſgrace at *Lima*, that the greateſt fortunes have been raiſed by it; and thoſe who have not a ſufficient eſtate are here deſpiſed, if through indolence or neglect they do not engage in commercial concerns, in order to mend their circumſtances, for here a royal proclamation has removed all the prejudices of the *Spaniards* againſt trade, by wiſely declaring, that commerce in the *Indies* ſhould not exclude from nobility or the military orders.

The negroes, mulattoes, and their deſcendants, form the principal part of the inhabitants, and of theſe are moſt of the mechanics; though here the *Europeans* alſo follow ſuch employments; for gain being the univerſal paſſion, the inhabitants purſue it by means of any trade, as no one is deſpiſed here, as at *Quito*, for working at a trade which is followed by mulattoes.

The third and laſt claſs of the inhabitants are the *Indians* and *Meſtizos*, who are few in proportion to the largeneſs of the city, and the multitude of the ſecond claſs. They are chiefly employed in agriculture, in making earthen ware, and bringing all kinds of proviſions to market; the domeſtic ſervices being chiefly performed by negroes and mulattoes.

Lima is the general emporium of trade of every kind, the centre of the products and manufactures of other provinces, together with thoſe of *Europe* imported by the galleons, and the ſtaple of the whole kingdom. All the wealth of the ſouthern provinces pours into this capital, and is diſcharged into the fleet which ſails with the galleons from *Callao* to *Panama*. At the head of this commerce is the tribunal *del Conſulado*, which appoints commiſſaries to reſide in the other cities of its dependence all over *Peru*. When commodities arrive at *Lima*, the merchants remit to their correſpondents ſuch goods as have been beſpoke, reſerving the reſt in warehouſes to diſpoſe of, on their own account, to the traders who then reſort to *Lima*. The produce of the ſales in the interior country is ſent to *Lima* in bars of ſilver, and a kind of amalgama of mercury and ſilver-duſt, which is coined in the mint of the city. The remittances ſent to *Lima* during the interval between the flotillas, are expended in the manufactures of the country, great quantities of which come from the province of *Quito*, and the conſumption is very large; they being worn by all the lower claſs of people who cannot afford to purchaſe *European* ſtuffs. *Lima* has alſo its particular trade with the kingdoms both of *North* and *South America*. The moſt conſiderable commodity imported from the former is ſnuff, brought from the *Havannah* to *Mexico*, thence tranſported to *Lima*, and conveyed by the merchants of that city all over the province of *Peru*. Thoſe who deal in this merchandize never engage in any other branch of commerce, except in the ſale of perfumes, porcelain, ambergris, and muſk. From *New Spain*, *Lima* receives tar, neptha, indigo, and iron; from *Terra Firma* is imported leaf tobacco, which is greatly uſed, by putting a ſmall roll in the mouth called a limpian, both by the gentlemen and ladies, as well as by the vulgar; from *Terra Firma* are alſo imported pearls, and a few other articles. The timber uſed in building houſes, ſhips, and boats, is brought from *Guayaquil*, together with chocolate. The coaſts of *Naſca* and *Piſco* ſend to *Lima* raiſins, olives, wine, brandy, and oil; and the kingdom of *Chili* flour, wheat, dried fruits, wine, lard, leather, cordage, and ſome gold. Copper and tin are brought from *Coquimbo*; and from the mountains of *Caxamarca* and *Chacapoyas* are brought a ſort of canvas made of cotton for ſails, &c. From the ſouthern provinces are ſent *Vicuna* wool for making hats, and ſome ſtuffs of a peculiar fineneſs; and laſtly, from *Paraguay* is ſent the herb called by that name, of which there is an amazing conſumption.

CALLAO is the port of *Lima*, from which it is diſtant five miles, and extends along the ſea-coaſt on a low flat point of land. The *Spaniards* have no harbour equal to this in the *South Sea*, for beauty, ſecurity, and convenience; for the largeſt veſſels may lie with perfect ſafety in the road, the water being extremely deep, and the port ſheltered from the winds by the iſland of *St. Laurence*, which alſo breaks the ſurges rolling from the S. W. The town from the ſea makes a tolerable figure, it having ſeveral public edifices; and, beſide the churches, there are five monaſteries; though, according to ſome authors, the inhabitants do not exceed four or five hundred.

The government has expended large ſums of money in giving this important harbour all the advantages of ſtrength which art could beſtow. Hence *Callao* is conſidered in *Spain* as almoſt impregnable, though in fact both the garriſon and fortifications are very inconſiderable. The latter conſiſted of an incloſure on the land ſide, flanked by ten baſtions, and ſeveral redans and plain baſtions on the edge of the ſea, with four ſtrong batteries to command the port and road; but theſe being in a manner demoliſhed in the laſt great earthquake, they have never ſince been thoroughly repaired, the money appropriated by the government having been expended for other purpoſes, more agreeable to the viceroy of *Peru*.

A judgment may be formed of the importance of this harbour, from what has been ſaid of the commerce of *Lima*, which is chiefly carried on by this channel. Two flotas annually ſail from hence; the former about the cloſe of February, which having received the ſilver ſent from *Potoſi*, returns in March. In the beginning of May the other flota ſails for *Panama* with all the treaſures of *Potoſi*, the wealth of *Chili* brought by the *Valparaiſo* fleet, and the royal revenues and merchandize brought from the moſt diſtant parts of *Peru* and *Los Charcas*. Beſide theſe fleets, there annually ſail from this port two ſhips from *Acapulco*, freighted with gold and ſilver, and the commodities they bring back are lodged in the magazines here, and dealt out to all the ſouthern provinces of *America*.

This town and the city of *Lima* are the principal places in the archbiſhopric of that name. The audience of *Lima* is alſo divided into four biſhoprics, *Truxillo*, *Guamanga*, *Cuſco*, and *Arequipa*.

The dioceſe of *Truxillo* lies to the N. of the archiepiſcopal dioceſe of *Lima*, and, like all the others, is divided into ſeveral juriſdictions. The city of TRUXILLO is ſeated in 8° 6′ S. latitude, in a pleaſant ſituation, though in a ſandy ſoil.

In the dioceſe of *Guamanga* is a rich quickſilver mine, from which the inhabitants of a neighbouring town procure their whole ſubſiſtence; the coldneſs of the air in that place checking the growth of all kinds of grain and fruit, ſo that they are obliged to purchaſe them from their neighbours. The quikſilver mines wrought here ſupply all the ſilver mines in *Peru* with that neceſſary mineral, and, notwithſtanding the prodigious quantities already extracted, no diminution is perceived.

CUSCO is the moſt ancient city in *Peru*, it being of the ſame date with the empire of the yncas, and was founded by them as the capital of the empire. On the mountain contiguous to the N. part of the city are the ruins of a famous fort built by the yncas, whence it appears that their deſign was to incloſe the whole mountain with a prodigious wall, of ſuch conſtruction, as to render its aſcent abſolutely impracticable to an enemy, in order to prevent all approach to the city. This wall was entirely of free-ſtone, and ſtrongly built, ſome of the ſtones being of a prodigious magnitude. The city of *Caſco* is nearly equal to that of *Lima*.

In this biſhopric are ſeveral mines of gold and ſilver, that are extremely rich.

The fourth dioceſe of the audience of *Lima* is *Arequipa*, which contains the city of the ſame name, one of the largeſt in all *Peru*. It is delightfully ſeated in a plain; the houſes are well built of ſtone, and are generally lofty, commodious, finely decorated on the outſide, and neatly furniſhed within. The temperature of the air is extremely agreeable, the cold being never exceſſive, nor the heat troubleſome; ſo that the fields are always clothed with verdure, and enamelled with flowers, as in a perpetual ſpring. But theſe advantages are allayed by its being frequently expoſed to dreadful earthquakes; for by theſe convulſions of nature it has been four times laid in ruins. The city is, however, very populous, and among its inhabitants are many noble families.

In this biſhopric are ſeveral gold and ſilver mines, and in ſome parts are large vineyards, from which conſiderable quantities of wine and brandy are made. Among the other productions is *Guinea* pepper, in which the juriſdiction of *Africa* in this dioceſe carries on a very advantageous trade, the annual produce of theſe plantations bringing in no leſs than ſixty thouſand dollars *per annum*. The pods of this pepper are about a quarter of a yard in length, and, when gathered, are dried in the ſun and packed up in bags of ruſhes, each bag containing an aroba, or a quarter of a hundred weight, and thus they are exported to all parts. Other places of this juriſdiction are famous for vaſt quantities of large and excellent olives, far exceeding the fineſt produced in *Europe*, they being nearly the ſize of a hen's egg.

The Audience of LOS CHARCAS, *or* LA PLATA; *the mountain of* POTOSI, *and the city of* PLATA.

THE audience of CHARCAS, the laſt diviſion of *Peru*, is equal in extent to that of *Lima*; but many of its parts are not ſo well inhabited, ſome being full of vaſt deſerts and impenetrable foreſts, while others have extenſive plains intercepted by the ſtupendous height of the *Cordilleras*: the country is inhabited only in ſuch parts as are free from thoſe inconveniences. It is bounded on the N. by the dioceſe of *Cuſco*, and reaches ſouthward to *Buenos Ayres*; on the E. it extends to *Braſil*; and on the W. reaches to the *Pacific ocean*, particularly at *Atacama*. The remainder of the province borders on the kingdom of *Chili*.

This audience is divided into the archbiſhopric of *Plata*, and five biſhoprics. We ſhall begin with the former.

The famous mountain of *Potoſi* is known all over the commercial world for the immenſe quantity of ſilver it has produced. The diſcovery of this amazing treaſure happened at the commencement of the year 1545, by a fortuitous accident. An *Indian*, by ſome called *Hualpa*, and by others *Gualca*, purſuing ſome wild goats up this mountain, and coming to a very ſteep part, laid hold of a ſhrub in order to aſcend with greater celerity; but the ſhrub being unable to ſupport his weight, came up by the roots; diſcovering at the ſame time a maſs of fine ſilver, and ſome lumps of the ſame metal, among the clods that adhered to the roots. This *Indian*, who lived at *Porco*, haſtened home with theſe firſt-fruits of his diſcovery, waſhed the ſilver, and made uſe of it, repairing when his ſtock was nearly exhauſted to his abundant reſource. At length a friend of his, named *Guanca*, obſerving the happy change in his circumſtances, became curious to know the cauſe, and was ſo importunate in his requeſts that *Hualpa* at length revealed the ſecret to him. For ſome time they repaired in concert to the mountain and obtained abundant ſupplies, till *Hualpa* refuſing to impart his method of purifying the metal, *Guanca* revealed the important ſecret to his maſter *Villaroel*, a *Spaniard*, who alſo lived at *Porco*. On this information he went, in April 1545, to view this rich aperture in the mountain, and the mine immediately began to be worked with immenſe advantage.

The firſt mine was called the *Diſcoverer*, from its diſcovering other ſources of riches, farther removed from the ſurface: in a few days another was found equally rich, and called the *Tin Mine*: ſince that another has been diſcovered, and diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Rica*, or rich, it ſurpaſſing all the reſt. It was afterward ſucceeded by one named the *Mendieta*. Theſe are the principal mines of *Potoſi*; but there are ſeveral ſmaller veins croſſing the mountain on all ſides.

On a report of theſe important diſcoveries, people from all parts repaired to *Potoſi*, particularly from the city of *Plata*, which is ſituated about ſeventy-five miles from the mountain; ſo that at preſent the town of *Potoſi* is near ſix miles in circuit, and inhabited by many noble families, particularly thoſe concerned in the mines. Though the air of the mountain is ſo extremely cold as to render the adjacent country remarkably barren, it producing neither corn, fruit, nor herbs; yet the town is ſo plentifully ſupplied as to enjoy an abundance of every kind, and the trade for proviſions is greater here than in any other place, except *Lima*. Some provinces ſend the beſt of their corn and fruit, others their cattle, others their manufactures, and thoſe who trade in *European* goods reſort to *Potoſi* as to a market where there is a great demand, and no want of ſilver to give in exchange. A *Spaniſh* author aſſerts, from very good authority, that before the year 1638 it appeared, by the public accounts, that the produce of the ſilver amounted to three hundred ninety-five millions ſix hundred and nineteen thouſand dollars; which in ninety-three years, the time it had then been diſcovered, amounted to forty-one millions two hundred fifty-five thouſand and forty-three dollars *per annum*. Hence an idea may be formed of the vaſt trade which has for many years been carried on in this town, and is ſtill likely to continue for a long time, its whole trade conſiſting in the ſilver extracted from this mountain; and though ſome diminution has been perceived in its produce, it is ſtill very conſiderable.

At a ſmall diſtance from *Potoſi* are the hot medicinal baths, called *Don Diego*, whither ſome reſort for health, and others for diverſion.

In the province of CARANGAS, which is remarkably cold, is a great number of ſilver mines, conſtantly worked; among which, one called *Turco*, is very remarkable for a ſort of ore termed by miners *machacado*, the fibres of the ſilver forming an admirable intertexture with the ſtones in which they are contained. Mines of this kind are generally the richeſt. Beſide theſe there are others in this juriſdiction; for in the barren ſandy deſerts extending toward the coaſt of the *Pacific ocean* are found, by digging in the ſand, detached lumps of ſilver unmixed with any ore or ſtone but what adheres to ſome parts of the metal. The lumps are called papas, from their being taken out of the ground in the ſame manner as that root. Theſe lumps of ſilver are of a different compoſition from thoſe found in the mines, having all the appearance of melted ſilver. In them the ſilver forms a maſs, and the ſurface is covered over with black terrene particles, that have all the marks of calcination; but few or none of them are mixed with the ſilver. The ſize and figure of theſe lumps are very different, ſome weighing about two marks, or ſixteen ounces, and ſome above a hundred marks. Theſe lumps of ſilver are found in different parts of the ſame ground, though not often near one another.

The city of PLATA, which received its name from the ſilver mines in its neighbourhood, ſtands in a ſmall plain environed by eminences that defend it from the winds.

Two leagues from *Plata* runs the river *Cachimayo*, which has on its banks ſeveral pleaſant ſeats of the inhabitants; and about ſix leagues in the road leading to *Potoſi* is the river *Pilcomayo*, which is paſſed over by a large ſtone-bridge. During ſome months in the year this river furniſhes the city of *Plata* with great plenty of delicious fiſh: among theſe is one called the *dorado*, which generally weighs between twenty and twenty-five pounds. The other proviſions, as bread, fleſh, and fruits, are brought from the neighbouring provinces.

The dioceſes in the audience of *Plata* are, *La Paz*, *Santa Cruz*, *de la Sierra*, *Tucuman*, *Paraguay*, and *Buenos Ayres*.

WE ſhall begin with that of LA PAZ, which is divided into ſix juriſdictions. In the mountainous parts of this dioceſe are large woods of valuable *timber*, but infeſted with *tygers*, *leopards*, and *bears*: they have alſo a few *deer*, and a great number of cattle of the *European* kinds, which feed on the heaths; as do alſo *lamas*, *guanacos*, and *vicunas*.

The *lama* in ſeveral particulars reſembles the camel, as in the ſhape of its head, neck, and ſome other parts; but has no bunch on its back, and is much ſmaller, clovenfooted, and of a different colour; for though moſt of them are brown, ſome are black, others white, and others of different colours. Its pace reſembles that of a camel, and its height is equal to that of an aſs between one and two years old. The *Indians* and *Spaniards* uſe them as beaſts of burden, and they anſwer very well for any load under a hundred weight. Anciently the *Indians* uſed to eat the fleſh of this animal, as they ſtill do the fleſh of ſuch as are paſt their labour, and ſay there is no difference between it and mutton, except its being ſomething ſweeter. It is a very docile animal, eaſily kept; its whole power of defence conſiſts in ejecting from its noſtrils a viſcous matter, which is ſaid to give the itch to any one on whom it falls; ſo that the *Indians*, who firmly believe this, are very cautious in provoking it.

The *guanaco* and the *vicuna* are but little different from the lama. The *guanaco* is larger, and its wool long and harſh; the *vicuna*, which is ſmaller than the lama, has ſhorter and finer wool, and is brown all over the body, except the belly, which is whitiſh. The laſt are of great ſervice in the mines, carrying metals in ſuch rugged roads as would be impaſſable to any other beaſts.

In the *Cordilleras*, near the city, is a mountain of remarkable height, called *Illimani*, which doubtleſs contains immenſe riches; for a crag of it being ſome years ago ſevered by a flaſh of lightning, and falling on a neighbouring mountain, ſuch a quantity of gold was found in the fragments, that for ſome time that metal was ſold at *Paz* for eight pieces of eight *per* ounce; but its ſummit being perpetually covered with ice and ſnow, no mine has been opened in the mountain.

In this dioceſe is the lake of *Titicaca*, which is ſomewhat of an oval figure, and about eighty miles in circumference, and the water in ſome parts ſeventy or eighty fathoms deep. Ten or twelve large rivers, beſide a great number of ſmaller ſtreams, empty themſelves into it. The water, though neither bitter nor brackiſh, is turbid, and its taſte ſo nauſeous that it cannot be drank. This lake contains ſeveral iſlands, among which is one of a conſiderable ſize, on which the yncas erected a magnificent temple to the ſun, the walls of which were covered with plates of gold and ſilver; but this immenſe maſs of riches the *Indians*, on ſeeing the rapaciouſneſs of the *Spaniards* on their conquering the country, are ſuppoſed to have thrown into the lake, to prevent its falling into ſuch hands.

The city of *La Paz* is of a middling ſize, and from its ſituation among the breaches of the *Cordilleras*, the ground on which it ſtands is unequal, and it is alſo ſurrounded by mountains. When this river is increaſed, either by the rains, or the melting of the ſnow on the mountains, its current forces along large maſſes of rocks with ſome grains of gold, which are found after the flood has ſubſided. Hence ſome idea may be formed of the riches incloſed in the bowels of theſe mountains; a remarkable proof of which appeared in the year 1730, when an *Indian*, waſhing his feet in the river, diſcovered ſo large a lump of gold, that the marquis *de Caſtle Fuerte* gave twelve thouſand pieces of eight for it, and ſent it as a preſent to the king of *Spain*.

THE biſhopric of *Santa Cruz de la Sierra* is a government and captain-generalſhip, and though its juriſdiction is of large extent, not many *Spaniards* are found in it; and its few towns are in general miſſions comprehended under the name of miſſions of *Paraguay*.

The city of SANTA CRUZ, the capital of this government, ſtands eighty or ninety leagues E. of *Plata*, but is neither large nor well built, nor has any thing anſwerable to the name of a city. The houſes are of ſtone covered with palm-leaves.

The miſſions belonging to the *Jeſuits* in the parts dependant on this biſhopric are called *Indios Chiquitos*, or *Little Indians*, a name they received from the *Spaniards* from the extreme ſmallneſs of the doors of their houſes. Their country lies between *Santa Cruz de la Sierra*, and the lake of *Xarayes*, whence the river *Paraguay* has its riſe; and being increaſed by the conflux of others, forms the famous river of *Plata*. About the cloſe of the laſt century the *Jeſuits* began to preach to theſe *Indians*; and had ſuch ſucceſs, that in 1732 they had formed ſeven towns, each conſiſting of above ſix hundred families, and were then building others for aſſembling under their laws the great number of *Indians* they brought over to the *Romiſh* church.

The *Indios Chiquitos* are active and well made, and their courage has been frequently experienced by the *Portugueſe*, who uſed to make incurſions into their country, in order to carry off the inhabitants for ſlaves: but the valour of theſe *Indians* has compelled their enemies to keep within their own limits. The arms of the *Indians* are poiſoned arrows, muſkets, and ſabres. Though their language is different from that of the other nations of *Paraguay*, they have nearly the ſame cuſtoms. Bordering on theſe is another nation of *Indians*, who have always ſtrenuouſly refuſed to liſten to the miſſionaries.

The biſhopric or government of *Tucuman* lies in the centre of this part of *America*, beginning S. of the river *Plata*, beyond the towns of *Chicas*, which furniſh *Indians* for the mines of *Potoſi*; on the E. it borders on *Paraguay* and *Buenos Ayres*, reaching weſtward to the kingdom of *Chili*, and ſouthward to the plains of *Magellan*. The territories of this government are of ſuch extent, that they reach above two hundred leagues from N. to S. and in ſome parts little leſs than an hundred from E. to W.; but all the towns are ſmall, and built without either order or ſymmetry. The principal part of the country is not habitable, either from the want of water, or the impenetrable foreſts with which it is covered; and the *Spaniards* are prevented from extending their ſettlements by the ravages of the free *Indians*, who take all opportunities to deſtroy them.

PARAGUAY.

THE fourth biſhopric of the audience of *Charcas* is *Paraguay*, which lies to the E. of *Tucuman*, and is bounded on the N. by *Santa Cruz de la Sierra*; on the S. by the *Rio de la Plata* and *Buenos Ayres*; and on the E. by the *Portugueſe* ſettlements along the coaſt.

In 1580 the *Jeſuits* were firſt admitted into theſe fertile regions, where they afterward founded, in the reign of *Philip* III. at the commencement of the 17th century, the famous miſſions which in *Europe* go by the name of *Paraguay*, and in *America*, with more propriety, by that of *Uraguay*, from the river of that name, on which they are ſituated. They were always divided into colonies, which at firſt were weak and few, but by gradual progreſs have been increaſed to the number of thirty-ſeven, *viz.* twenty-nine to the weſtward of the *Uraguay*, and eight on the eaſtward; each of which was governed by two *Jeſuits*, who wore the habit of the order, one of whom was rector, and the other his curate. "Two motives," ſays *M. de Bougainville*, "which ſovereigns are allowed to combine, if they do not claſh, namely religion and intereſt, made the *Spaniſh* monarch deſirous of the converſion of the *Indians*: by making them catholics, they became civilized, and the *Spaniſh* monarchy became poſſeſſed of an extenſive country, enjoying every advantage of climate and of ſoil. This was opening a new ſource of wealth to the mother-country, and making proſelytes to the church." The *Jeſuits* undertook to effect theſe purpoſes, but they repreſented, that in order to accompliſh ſo difficult an enterpriſe, they ought to be made independent of the governors of the province, and that even no *Spaniards* ſhould be allowed to come into the country. They pleaded, that the vices of *Europeans* would contaminate their proſelytes, and either obſtruct or render ineffectual their converſion to Chriſtianity: they likewiſe urged, that the *Spaniſh* haughtineſs would diſguſt theſe ſimple children of nature. The force of this reaſoning was admitted by the court of *Spain*, and the miſſionaries were inveſted with an authority ſubject only to the control of the king of *Spain* and his council: they were alſo aſſiſted with 60,000 piaſtres yearly from the royal treaſury, to enable them to make ſettlements, on condition, that as the colonies ſhould be formed, and the lands be cultivated, the *Indians* ſhould annually pay a piaſtre *per* head to the king, from the age of eighteen to ſixty. It was likewiſe ſtipulated, that the miſſionaries ſhould teach the *Indians* the *Spaniſh* language; but this injunction, it ſeems, has not been complied with.

Thus powerfully ſupported, the holy fathers entered on their work with equal zeal and ſagacity. The full exertion of their talents was neceſſary, to gain an aſcendency over the minds of a ſavage and inconſtant race of men, attached to indolence and independence, and to reconcile ſuch to obedience and labour. The obſtacles were many and great; they increaſed at every ſtep. The miſſionaries learned the language of the country, and in ſome meaſure conformed to its manners; their kindneſſes and attentions at laſt brought theſe wild diſorderly inhabitants of the woods to yield a voluntary obedience. The *Jeſuits* made uſe of that reverence with which they had inſpired the *Indians*, in eſtabliſhing the moſt ſolid and real authority, a dominion over the mind. They then collected them into fixed habitations, gave them laws, introduced uſeful and polite arts among them; and of a barbarous nation, without civilized manners, and without religious principles, they made a placid and well governed people, who ſtrictly obſerved the Chriſtian ceremonies. Theſe *Indians*, charmed with the perſuaſive eloquence of their apoſtles, willingly obeyed a ſet of men, whom they were convinced would ſacrifice themſelves for their happineſs; accordingly, when they aimed at forming an idea of the king of *Spain*, they repreſented him to their imagination in the habit of the order of *St. Ignatius*.

The enlightened parts of *Europe* were agreed in pronouncing an eccleſiaſtical form of government the moſt inſupportable of tyrannies, when the conduct of theſe miſſionaries in forming their eſtabliſhment ſhewed the poſſibility of that principle being fallacious. Than this magical government, founded by ſpiritual arms alone, and maintained by the charms of perſuaſion, what inſtitution could appear more honourable to human nature! The laws eſtabliſhed by the miſſions were conſidered as inſtitutions calculated to diſtribute happineſs and wiſdom among men. Here was formed a ſociety inhabiting a fertile land, in a happy climate, of which all the members were induſtrious, without being actuated by the principles of ſelf-intereſt: the produce of all labour being faithfully conveyed into public ſtorehouſes, whence every individual was ſupplied with every neceſſary for his nouriſhment, dreſs, and houſekeeping. The man in full vigour feeds by his labour the new-born infant; and when time has conſumed his ſtrength, his fellow-citizens make him a like return of ſervices. The private houſes convenient, the public buildings magnificent; the worſhip uniform, and ſcrupulouſly attended; this happy people, knowing neither the diſtinction of rank nor of nobility, ſeemed to be equally ſheltered againſt the miſchiefs ariſing from ſuperabundance on the one hand, and want on the other.

The great diſtance, and the illuſion of perſpective, made the miſſions bear this aſpect in the eyes of all *Europe*. But the theory has ſince been found to be widely different from the execution of this plan of government. The poor *Indians*, whoſe minds were moulded to the purpoſes of their inſtructors, ſunk into a torpid ſtate of inſenſibility. If they actually endured no miſery, they were equally deprived of all enjoyment. Theſe poor wretches were clothed with a callico-ſhirt, and received an allowance of meat, maize, and caamini; but they were in return obliged to drudge for the fathers, in planting the *Paraguay* tea, cotton, tobacco, and ſugar. Every ounce of cotton and caamini raiſed by theſe ſelf-devoted ſlaves, was required to be delivered into the ſociety's ſtorehouſes, whence they were tranſported and ſold for the benefit of the miſſionaries: thoſe who concealed any of the above articles, got twelve laſhes, in honour of the twelve apoſtles, and were confined to faſting three days in the public workhouſe. *Benedict* XIV. who was advanced to the papacy in 1740, and whoſe humanity and extenſive learning is well known, publiſhed two bulls againſt the *Jeſuits*, wherein he excommunicated them, "for the practice of enſlaving their poor proſelytes, and treating them no better than animals whom men deprive of their liberty and domeſticate, with a view of making them uſeful in the moſt laborious employments; and for uſing religion as a cloak to oppreſſion, deſpotiſm, and tyranny; in order to deprive free-born beings and their fellow-creatures of liberty, the firſt and moſt precious of all enjoyments and privileges in this preſent life." Theſe bulls are the ſtrongeſt proofs of the ſpecious tyranny exerciſed by the *Jeſuits*; but as it is the natural tendency of human eſtabliſhments to degenerate from their firſt principles, it is very probable, that in the revolution of more than a century, theſe eccleſiaſtics had loſt much of that public ſpirit and philanthropy which might have actuated the firſt founders, and an oppreſſive and rapacious diſpoſition may be ſuppoſed to have ſucceeded.

M. de Bougainville, who touched at *Rio de la Plata* in 1767, when on his voyage round the world, had every opportunity that could be wiſhed of gaining information concerning this celebrated community; in farther deſcribing which, we ſhall therefore follow that very ingenious *Frenchman*, as we have already availed ourſelves of the information given by his countryman the marquis *de Pau*, in his admirable work, entitled, *Recherches ſur les Americains*. The extent of country in which the miſſions are ſituated is about two hundred leagues N. and S. and about one hundred and fifty E. and W. the number of inhabitants is eſtimated at three hundred thouſand. The immenſe foreſts afford wood of all ſorts; and the vaſt paſtures contain at leaſt two millions of cattle; fine rivers enliven the interior parts of this country, and promote circulation and commerce throughout it. The whole expence for the maintenance of the colonies was but ſmall, the *Indians*, as already obſerved, being fed, dreſſed, and lodged by the labour of their own hands; the heavieſt expences incurred were by keeping the churches in repair, all of which were built and adorned magnificently. The products of the ground and all the cattle belonged to the *Jeſuits*, who, on their part, ſent for the inſtruments of various trades, for glaſs, knives, needles, images, chaplets of beads, gunpowder, and muſkets. Their annual revenues conſiſted in cotton, tallow, leather, honey, and above all in *mate*, a plant better known by the name of *Paraguay* tea, or *South Sea* tea, of which the fathers had the excluſive commerce, and of which likewiſe the conſumption is immenſe in the *Spaniſh American* dominions, where it is uſed inſtead of tea.

The *Indians* ſhewed ſo ſervile a ſubmiſſion to their rectors, that not only both men and women ſuffered the puniſhment of flagellation, after the manner of the college, for public offences; but they likewiſe came of themſelves to ſolicit this chaſtiſement for mental faults. In every pariſh the fathers annually elected, from among the natives, corregidors, and their aſſiſtants, to take care of the *minutiæ* of the government. The ceremony of their election was performed on new year's day, with great pomp, in the court before the church, and was announced by ringing of bells, and the playing of a band of muſic. The newly elected perſons came to the feet of the father rector, to receive the marks of their dignity, which, however, did not exempt them from being whipped like the others. Their greateſt diſtinction was that of wearing habits, whereas a ſhirt of cotton ſtuff was the only dreſs of the other *Indians* of both ſexes. The feaſts of the pariſh, and that of the rector, were likewiſe celebrated by public rejoicings, and even by comedies, which probably reſembled thoſe ancient pieces of ours called myſteries. To theſe *Indians*, deprived of all property, and doomed to lead a life of labour, without its being enlivened and ſweetened with the proſpect of a reward, the invariable uniformity of labour and repoſe yielded no gratification, which well accounts for the tranquillity with which they quitted life. When they fell ſick, it ſeldom happened that they recovered; and being then aſked if they were ſorry to be obliged to die, they conſtantly anſwered, no. The *Jeſuits* repreſented the *Indians*, upon the whole, as men incapable of attaining to a higher degree of knowledge than that of children; but the life they led prevented theſe grown children from having the livelineſs of little ones.

In the year 1757, the king of *Spain*, in order to put a ſtop to the ſmuggling trade which was carried on between his ſubjects and the *Portugueſe* on the *Rio de la Plata*, exchanged the colonies on the eaſtern ſhore of the *Uraguay* for the *Portugueſe* colony of *San Sacramento*, which cauſed that river to became the boundary of the reſpective poſſeſſions of the two crowns. The *Indians* of the colonies which had been ceded were tranſported to the weſtern ſhore, and a compenſation made them for quitting their habitations. Theſe men, not willing to leave grounds which were highly cultivated, in order to clear others, took up arms, to the uſe of which they had long been accuſtomed, in order to defend themſelves from the incurſions of the *Pauliſts*; a band of robbers, deſcended from *Braſilians*, and who had formed themſelves into a republic toward the end of the 16th century. *Don Joſeph Andonaighi*, governor-general of the province of *La Plata*, marched againſt theſe inſurgents, and defeated them in a battle, wherein upward of 2000 *Indians* were ſlain. The entire reduction of the country followed this victory, but the intended exchange between the two crowns did not take place, ſo that matters ſoon after reverted to their former channel.

The commotions which happened in *Portugal* in 1766, and the expulſion of the *Jeſuits* from the different *Roman* catholic kingdoms of *Europe*, occaſioned the eſtabliſhment at *Paraguay* to be ſubverted by order of the *Spaniſh* court. *Don Franciſco Buccarelli* was appointed governor of *Buenos Ayres* in 1767, and to him this important buſineſs of diſpoſſeſſing the *Jeſuits* of their authority was entruſted. As it was doubtful whether the *Indians* would ſuffer the *Jeſuits* to be arreſted in the midſt of the colonies, and at all events ſuch a meaſure muſt be ſupported by a numerous body of troops, the governor reſolved to temporiſe, and wrote to the miſſions, that a corregidor and a cacique from each colony ſhould be ſent to him immediately, in order to communicate the king's letter to them. Theſe arrived on the 13th day of September 1767; and ſuch was the ſecrecy with which the meaſure was conducted, that no ſuſpicion was entertained in *Paraguay* of the deſigns formed by the court of *Spain*; the only inſtruction which the rectors gave their dear proſelytes at parting, was, to believe nothing of what the governor-general ſhould tell them: "Prepare, my children," did every one tell them, "to hear many untruths." By ſending for theſe principal *Indians*, two ends were to be anſwered; the one, that of getting hoſtages for the fidelity of the colonies, when the *Jeſuits* ſhould be removed from thence; the other, that of gaining the affection of the moſt conſiderable natives, by the good treatment intended for them at *Buenos Ayres*, and of inſtructing them in the new ſituation upon which they would enter: for, as ſoon as the mode of government ſhould be changed, they were to enjoy the ſame privileges, and have the ſame ſecurity for property as the other ſubjects of the king of *Spain*. On their arrival at *Buenos Ayres*, they proceeded to the governor's palace, and entering the court on horſeback, to the number of one hundred and twenty, formed a creſcent in two lines; a *Spaniard*, who underſtood the language of the *Guaranis*, acted as an interpreter. The governor appeared in a balcony; he told them they were welcome; that they ſhould go to reſt themſelves, and that he would ſend them notice of the day which he ſhould fix upon for acquainting them with the king's intentions. He added, in general, that he was come to releaſe them from ſlavery, and put them in poſſeſſion of their property, which they had not hitherto enjoyed. They anſwered by a general cry, lifting up their right hands to heaven, and wiſhing all proſperity to the king and governor. They did not ſeem diſcontented, but it was eaſy to diſcover more ſurpriſe than joy in their countenances. On leaving the governor's palace, they were brought to one of the houſes of the *Jeſuits*, where they were lodged, fed, and kept at the king's expence.

Soon after the news of the expulſion of the *Jeſuits* from every quarter, whether in *Europe* or *America*, had reached *Paraguay*, the provincial wrote a letter to the marquis *de Buccarelli*, in which he aſſured him not only of his ſubmiſſion, but of that of all the colonies, to the king's orders. In May 1768, the marquis ſat out on an expedition to *Paraguay*, and in a few weeks received the ſurrender of theſe fathers, without meeting with any obſtacle or reſiſtance. It was expected, that in ſeizing the effects of the *Jeſuits* very conſiderable ſums of money would be found; but it proved otherwiſe, and very little was obtained. Their magazines indeed were furniſhed with merchandizes of all ſorts, both of the produce of the country, and of goods imported from *Europe*: there were even many ſorts which could not have a ſale in thoſe provinces. The number of their ſlaves was conſiderable, and in their houſe at *Cardova* alone they reckoned three thouſand five hundred.

Theſe miſſions upon the *Uraguay* were not the only ones which the *Jeſuits* found in *South America*. Somewhat more northward, they had brought the *Mojos*, *Chiquitos*, and *Avipones*, to ſubmit to the ſame regulations. They likewiſe were making progreſs in the S. of *Chili*, toward the *Iſle of Chiloe*; and a few years before their ſuppreſſion, they opened a road from that province to *Peru*, paſſing through the country of the *Chiquitos*. In all the countries into which they penetrated, they erected poſts, on which they placed their motto; and on their map, the colonies which they had ſettled were deſcribed as *Oppida Chriſtianorum*. Whatever may have been the diſpoſition and views of this order of eccleſiaſtics in *Europe*, it does not appear that in *South America* it was diſtinguiſhed by a turbulent and ſeditious ſpirit. The contrary ſeems evident, both from the regularity and diſcipline which were introduced wherever their influence extended, and from their peaceable acquieſcence in thoſe orders of the king of *Spain*, which ſtripped them at once of their power and their wealth.

BUENOS AYRES.

BUENOS AYRES, which is included by *Ulloa* within the juriſdiction of *Los Charcas*, and termed the fifth biſhopric of that audience, received its name from the extraordinary ſalubrity of the air, and is extended to all that country from the eaſtern and ſouthern coaſt of that part of *America* as far as *Tucuman*, on the W.; on the N. to *Paraguay*, and on the S. to *Terra Magellanica*. This country is watered by the great river *La Plata*. The diſtinction between ſummer and winter is here very viſible. In ſummer the exceſſive heats are mitigated by gentle breezes, which conſtantly begin at eight or nine in the morning; and in winter violent tempeſts of wind and rain are very frequent, accompanied with ſuch dreadful thunder and lightning as fill the inhabitants, though habituated to them, with terror and conſternation.

There is no place, either in *America* or *Europe*, where meat is better or cheaper; it is always very fat and palatable, and in ſuch plenty, that it is ſaid the hides of the beaſt, being the moſt valuable article, are all that is properly bought, and the carcaſe is in a manner given in the bargain. The country to the W. N. and S. of the city of *Buenos Ayres* lately abounded ſo greatly in horſes and other cattle, that the whole coſt conſiſted in taking of them; and even then a horſe was ſold for a dollar, and the uſual price for a beaſt, choſen out of a herd of two or three hundred, was only four rials. At preſent there is no ſcarcity; but they keep at a greater diſtance, and are more difficult to be caught, from the prodigious havock made of them by the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſe*, merely for the ſake of their hides, which is the principal branch of the commerce of *Buenos Ayres*.

The capital of this government is called NUSTRA SENORA DE LA BUENOS AYRES. It was founded in 1535, on the S. ſide of the river *Plata*, cloſe by a ſmall river, in 34° 35′ S. latitude, and in 58° 31′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*. This city, which is built on a large plain, gently riſing from the little river, has at leaſt three thouſand houſes inhabited by *Spaniards* and different caſts. Like moſt towns ſeated on rivers, it is much longer than it is broad; but the ſtreets are ſtraight, and of a proper breadth. The principal ſquare is very large, and built near the little river; the front anſwering to it being a caſtle, in which the governor conſtantly reſides, and, with the other forts, has a garriſon, conſiſting of a thouſand regular troops. The houſes, which were formerly of mud thatched with ſtraw, and very low, are now much improved, ſome being of chalk, and others of brick, with one ſtory above the ground-floor, and moſt of them tiled. The cathedral is a ſpacious elegant ſtructure, and is the pariſh-church for the greateſt part of the inhabitants; the other at the farther end of the city being only for the *Indians*.

Within the government of *Buenos Ayres* are three other cities, named *Santa Fe*, *Las Corientes*, and *Monte Video*.

CHILI.

THE kingdom of *Chili* is very extenſive, but its limits are not exactly aſcertained; ſome confine it within the *Spaniſh* juriſdiction, others extend it from 26° to 47° S. latitude. It is bounded by *Peru* on the N. by the province of *La Plata* on the E. by *Patagonia* on the S.; and by the *South Sea*, or, as it is generally ſtyled, the *Pacific Ocean*, on the W.; containing a ſpace of between twelve and thirteen hundred miles in length, and about half as much in breadth, if we include the vaſt plains of *Chicuito*, lying on the oppoſite ſide of the lofty ridge of the *Andes*, which are here of a ſtupendous height; but the country, ſtrictly called *Chili*, lies between this chain of mountains and the *Pacific Ocean*, including a ſpace of only about ninety miles in breadth.

Beſide the rich variety of productions upon the ſurface of the earth, the country abounds with mines of *gold* and *ſilver*, *copper*, *tin*, and *iron*; and with quarries of *lapis-lazuli*, and *loadſtone*.

The number of inhabitants in this country bears no proportion to its great extent. All the *Spaniards* in *Chili* are ſaid not to exceed twenty thouſand, and theſe are diſperſed in ſuch a manner as hath given the free *Indians* the greateſt advantages in all their wars with them. This was the great overſight of *Valdivia*, the firſt invader of *Chili*, who, upon his diſcovering gold, attempted to make ſo many eſtabliſhments, as furniſhed the *Indians*, whom he had treated very cruelly, with an opportunity of recovering their liberty and driving the *Spaniards* from their mountains. The *Europeans*, *Meſtizos*, *mulattoes*, and *negroes*, are reputed at an hundred and fifty thouſand; but the *Indians* are much more numerous.

The *Chileſians* are tall, robuſt, active, and courageous. No other *Indian* people have given the *Spaniards* ſo much haraſſment; for they are dexterous in the uſe of the ſword, pikes, bows, and arrows; and their diſcipline is more regular and judicious than that of any other *Indian* nation. They fight in ſquadrons, retire when broken, rally, fortify themſelves with great addreſs, and chooſe their ground with admirable judgment.

The *Indians* in ſeveral parts of *Chili* are not governed by caciques like thoſe of *Peru*, the only ſubordination among them being founded on age; ſo that the eldeſt perſon of the family is reſpected as its governor.

In time of peace the *Spaniards* ſell to the free *Indians* hard-ware, as bits, ſpurs, knives, and edge-tools; alſo toys, and ſome wine. This is done by way of barter; for though the countries inhabited by the *Indians* are not deſtitute of gold, yet knowing the fondneſs of the *Spaniards* for that metal, and the miſeries it has occaſioned where it has been found, they cannot be prevailed upon to open mines; ſo that the returns conſiſt in horſes, horned cattle, and cotton-cloth. The *Spaniard* begins his negociation with offering the chief of the nation a cup of wine, and then diſplays his wares, that the *Indian* may chooſe what he likes beſt, mentioning at the ſame time what he expects in return. If they agree, the *Spaniard* makes him a preſent of a little wine, and the chief informs the community that they are at liberty to trade with that *Spaniard* as his friend. Relying on his protection, the *Spaniard* goes from hut to hut, recommending himſelf by giving the head of every family a taſte of his wine, after which they enter upon buſineſs, and the *Indian* having taken what he wants, the trader goes away without receiving any equivalent, and viſits the other huts, as they lie diſperſed over the country, till he has diſpoſed of all his ſtock. He then returns to the cottage of the chief, calling on his cuſtomers in his way, and acquaints them that he is on his return home. Upon this not one fails of bringing to the chief's hut what had been agreed on. Here they take their leave with all the appearance of a ſincere friendſhip, and the chief even orders ſome *Indians* to eſcort the trader to the frontiers, and aſſiſt him in driving the cattle he has received in exchange for his goods. The *Spaniards* acknowledge that the *Indians* are remarkable for the fairneſs of their dealings, that they are never known to recede from what has been agreed on, and are very punctual in their payments.

CHILI is divided into four governments; namely, the major-generalſhip of the kingdom of *Chili*, *Valparaiſo*, *Valdivia*, and *Chiloe*. It is likewiſe ſubdivided into eleven juriſdictions; the limits of which are not exactly aſcertained by any of the *Spaniſh* authors.

The city of ST. JAGO, or SANT YAGO, the capital of *Chili*, was founded by captain *Pedro de Valdivia* in 1541, in the valley of *Mapocho*, in 33° 50′ S. latitude, and in 70° W. longitude, from *Greenwich*, about twenty leagues from the harbour of *Valparaiſo*, the neareſt port on the *Pacific Ocean*. Its ſituation is one of the moſt convenient and delightful that can be imagined, ſtanding in a beautiful plain, ſixty miles in extent, the river *Mapocho* flowing in meanders through the middle of it. The city is two thouſand yards in length from E. to W. and twelve hundred in breadth from N. to S. On the oppoſite ſide of the river, which waſhes the N. part of it, is a large ſuburb named *Chimba*, and on the E. is a mountain of a middling height called *Santa Lucia*. All the ſtreets are of a handſome breadth, ſtraight, and paved, running exactly E. and W. while they are croſſed by others at right angles, which run exactly N. and S. Near the middle of the city is a grand ſquare encompaſſed by piazzas, with a very beautiful fountain in the centre.

The houſes in general are built of unburnt brick, and very low, on account of the terrible devaſtation occaſioned by the earthquakes with which this city has been often viſited, particularly on the eighth of July, 1730, when the greateſt part was deſtroyed; and this cataſtrophe was ſucceeded by an epidemical diſtemper, which ſwept away even greater numbers than had before periſhed by the earthquake.

The city of CONCEPTION is ſeated in 36° 43′ S. latitude. It is built on the S. E. ſhore of a beautiful bay, on an uneven ſandy ground, and on a ſmall declivity, having a little river running through it. The deſtruction it ſuffered in the terrible earthquake of 1730, occaſioned all the houſes to be built low. This dreadful event happened on the eighth of July: the firſt motions were felt at one in the morning, and the concuſſions increaſing, the ſea, as uſual, retreated to a conſiderable diſtance; but ſoon returned ſo impetuouſly, and with ſuch a ſwell, that it overflowed the whole city and the neighbouring countries. In this ſudden calamity many of the inhabitants found an aſylum on the adjacent eminences. This inundation was ſoon ſucceeded by three or four ſhocks, and at about four in the morning, a little before break of day, the concuſſions returned with the moſt tremendous violence, demoliſhing the few buildings that remained.

The people here are excellent horſemen, and the women are particularly famous for their great ſkill in horſemanſhip; they are remarkably ſkilled in throwing a nooſe, whereby they entangle and catch wild bulls and other animals; but this nooſe is likewiſe uſed on many other occaſions, particularly on private quarrels, in which they uſe an amazing addreſs both in throwing it, and in avoiding it with a lance. It is the only method they take to gratify their revenge.

COPIAPO, the firſt port on this coaſt, ſtands in 27° S. latitude. This town, from its natural ſituation, is metaphorically ſaid to be the richeſt in the world, it being ſeated on a gold mine; which, however, is not wrought, becauſe a ſtill richer mine of that metal has been diſcovered at ſix miles diſtance. To the S. of the town are the rich *lead mines* of *Capiapo*, which lie neglected; yet ſeveral intelligent writers are of opinion they might be turned to more advantage than the gold mines, on account of the great quantities of *lapis lazuli* found on the ſurface.

VALPARAISO is ſituated in 33° 3′ S. latitude, and is at preſent both large and populous, it having the moſt conſiderable haven in thoſe ſeas, conſtantly filled with ſhips from *Callao* and *Panama*; it would be ſtill larger were it not for its inconvenient ſituation, at the foot of a mountain, and a great part of the houſes being built on its acclivity: the broadeſt and moſt convenient part is that along the coaſt; but this is very diſagreeable in winter, it being ſo expoſed to the N. winds, that the waves beat againſt the walls of the houſes, ſome of which are built with unburnt bricks, and ſome are of chalk and pebbles.

Here is a military governor nominated by the king, who having the command of the garriſons in the ſeveral ports, and of the militia of the town and its dependencies, is to take care that they are properly diſciplined.

The proximity of *Valparaiſo* to *St. Jago* has drawn hither all the commerce formerly carried on at that city, and to this it owes its foundation, increaſe, and proſperity. The cargoes brought hither by the *Callao* ſhips are indeed but ſmall, but they take from hence wheat, dried fruits, *Cordovan* leather, tallow, and cordage. A ſhip has been known to make three voyages in one ſummer, that is, between November and June; during which the droves of mules and carriages from all the farms in the juriſdiction of *St. Jago* bring freſh ſupplies to the warehouſes. Thus the ſummer ſeaſon may be termed the fair of *Valparaiſo*; but on the approach of winter it becomes as remarkably deſolate, the crowd of traders repairing to *St. Jago*, and none ſtaying that are able to remove.

The fruits that grow in the neighbourhood of this town are admirable for their ſize and beauty, particularly a ſort of apple called *quillots*, which greatly exceeds the largeſt in *Spain*; and, beſide its exquiſite flavour, is ſo juicy that it melts in the mouth. Among the ſeveral kinds of game, there are here ſuch flights of partridges in their ſeaſon, which begins in March, and laſts ſeveral of the following months, that the muleteers knock them down with their ſticks, without going out of the road, and bring great numbers of them to *Valparaiſo*: but few of theſe, or any other birds, are ſeen very near the town. It is the ſame with regard to fiſh, very little being to be caught either in the harbour or along the coaſt.

BALDIVIA, or VALDIVIA, a celebrated port, is ſeated at the bottom of a fine bay, in 39° 6′ S. latitude, and in 75° W. longitude, from *Greenwich*. It takes its name from *Valdivia*, the *Spaniſh* general, who conquered the country. A conſiderable ſum is annually granted to keep the fortifications in repair, which conſiſt of four ſtrong caſtles, mounting above a hundred pieces of fine braſs cannon; for which, however, it is ſaid, there is never a ſufficient number of gunners and carriages, nor ever a proper ſupply of ammunition: and the garriſon is chiefly compoſed of malefactors tranſported from *Spain*. The governor is indeed always a perſon of quality; but as he is promoted merely to repair his fortune, it is expected he ſhould improve the opportunity. The inhabitants amount to about two thouſand, who are chiefly *Spaniards*, *Creoles*, and *Meſtizos*. Its trade is leſs conſiderable than formerly, becauſe the gold mines in its neighbourhood are ſhut up; yet ten large ſhips are employed in the trade between this port and *Lima*.

The iſland of CHILOE, the laſt of the governments, extends from 42° to 44° 10′ S. latitude, and is about a hundred and fifty miles in length, and ſeventeen in breadth. The coaſt is very ſubject to ſtorms, eſpecially in March, when winter ſets in. The iſland has a military governor, who reſides at *Chacao*, the principal harbour of the iſland, which is well fortified, and capable of making a good defence.

SECT. IV.

Portuguese America; *containing* Brasil, *the Rivers* Amazon *and* La Plata.

THE *Portugueſe*, by whom this country was firſt diſcovered, gave it the name of the *Holy Croſs*; but it afterward obtained the name of *Braſil*, or *Brazil*, from the great quantity of *Braſil* wood which grows there, which was known in *Europe*, and called *Braſil*, before the diſcovery of the extenſive country that bears its name.

Brasil is ſeated between the mouth of the great river of the *Amazons*, near the equator, and the river *Plata*, in 35° S. latitude, and between 36° and 50° 15′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*; and is bounded on the N. by the mouth of the river of the *Amazons* and the *Atlantic* ocean; on the E. by the ſame ocean; on the S. by the river *Plata*, and on the W. by a chain of mountains which divide it from *Spaniſh America* and the country of the *Amazons*; it being two thouſand five hundred miles in length along the coaſt from N. to S. and about nine hundred miles in breadth. The ſettlements of the *Portugueſe*, however, extend but a ſmall diſtance within land.

The river of the *Amazons*, which is the northern boundary of *Braſil*, as it has its ſource among the *Andes*, which are the higheſt mountains on this globe, ſo it is the greateſt river in the world. Its riſe is not far from the *Pacific Ocean*, and it runs in an eaſtern courſe, according to *Ulloa* and *Condamine*, more than twelve hundred leagues, in which progreſs it received above ſixty conſiderable rivers. In ſome parts it divides into ſeveral branches encompaſſing a multitude of iſlands, and at length diſcharges itſelf into the *Atlantic Ocean*, directly under the equinoctial line, by a channel 150 miles broad.

The *Rio de la Plata*, or river of *Plate*, likewiſe riſes among the mountains on the weſtern ſide of *South America*; its courſe is ſaid to be more than eight hundred leagues, in which it receives above fifty rivers; it diſcharges itſelf into the *Atlantic Ocean* by a very extenſive mouth, its northern coaſt being in 35° and its ſouthern in 36° 20′ S. latitude.

The land near the coaſt is, in general, rather low than high; but extremely pleaſant, being interſperſed with meadows and woods, the trees of which are for the moſt part evergreens; but on the W. far within land, are mountains in which are innumerable ſprings and lakes, whence abundance of rivers iſſue, which either fall into one or other of the three great rivers, or run acroſs the country from W. to E. and fall into the *Atlantic* ocean; theſe independent ſtreams are very numerous, and of great uſe to the *Portugueſe* in turning their ſugar mills, and meliorating thoſe lands which they annually overflow.

The ſoil of *Braſil* is generally good, producing very large trees of various ſorts, fit for any uſe. Their ſavannas, or meadows, are covered with graſs and herbs, and, where cultivated, produce every thing proper for the climate, as *ſugar-canes*, *tobacco*, *cotton*, *indigo*, *maize*, and *fruit*.

No ſort of corn thrives in *Braſil* like *maize*, for wheat and rye grow too rank, and run up into ſtraw. Their ſeed-time is at the beginning of the rainy ſeaſon, and their harveſt a little after it is over. The trees and ſhrubs proper to the country bear leaves, bloſſoms, and fruit, all the year round; and the ſame is obſerved of their oranges, limes, and ſome other fruits that have been carried thither. It is ſaid that thoſe who would have ripe grapes all the year, only prune their vines at different times to effect it, and they produce a fine luſcious grape as ſweet as honey; and yet they can make no wine here that will keep.

As to their minerals they have *gold*, and ſome *ſilver*; and here are found plenty of rich *diamonds*, *jaſper*, *emeralds*, and other precious ſtones.

Gold was firſt found in the mountains which lie adjacent to the city of *Rio Janeiro*. The occaſion of its diſcovery is variouſly related; but the common account is, that the *Indians* on the back of the *Portugueſe* ſettlements were obſerved by the ſoldiers, employed in an expedition againſt them, to make uſe of this metal for their fiſhing-hooks; and their manner of procuring it being enquired into, it appeared that great quantities of it were annually waſhed from the hills, and left among the ſand and gravel that remained in the vallies after the running off, or evaporation of the waters. It is now little more than eighty years ſince any quantities of gold, worthy notice, have been imported from *Braſil* to *Europe*; but from that time the annual imports from thence have been continually augmented by the diſcovery of places in other provinces, where it is to be met with as plentifully as at firſt about *Rio Janeiro*. And it is now ſaid that a ſmall ſlender vein of it ſpreads through all the country at about twenty-four feet from the ſurface; but that this vein is too thin and poor to anſwer the expence of working the mine. However, where the rivers or rains have had any courſe for a conſiderable time, there gold may always be collected, the water having ſeparated the metal from the earth, and depoſited it in the ſands; whence to divert a ſtream from its channel, and to ranſack its bed, is held to be an infallible means of procuring it. Indeed there are properly no gold mines in *Braſil*, all the gold being collected either from rivers, or the beds of torrents after floods.

The ſlaves, who are principally negroes, are kept in great numbers to examine the bottoms of rivers, and the gullies of torrents, and to waſh the gold found in them from the ſand and dirt. The regulation of the duty of theſe ſlaves is very ſingular, for they are each of them obliged to furniſh their maſter with the eighth part of an ounce of gold every day; and if they are either ſo fortunate or induſtrious as to collect a greater quantity, the ſurplus is generally conſidered as their own property, and they have the liberty of diſpoſing of it as they think fit: ſo that it is ſaid ſome negroes, who have accidentally fallen upon rich waſhing-places, have themſelves purchaſed ſlaves, and have afterward lived in great ſplendor, their original maſter having no other demand on them than the daily ſupply of the above eighth part, which, as the *Portugueſe* ounce is ſomewhat lighter than our troy ounce, may amount to about nine ſhillings ſterling.

The quantity of gold thus collected in the *Braſils*, and annually returned to *Liſbon*, may in ſome degree be eſtimated from the amount of the king's fifth: this has been computed one year with another at one hundred and fifty arroves of thirty-two pounds *Portugueſe* weight, which, at four pounds the troy ounce, makes very near three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling; and conſequently the capital, of which this is the fifth, is about a million and a half ſterling. The annual return of gold to *Liſbon* cannot be leſs than this, though it be difficult to determine how much it exceeds it. It has been ſuppoſed that the gold exchanged for ſilver with the *Spaniards* at *Buenos Ayres*, and what is privately brought to *Europe*, amounts to near half a million more, which will make the whole annual produce of the *Braſilian* gold near two millions ſterling; a prodigious ſum to be found in a country which, at the cloſe of the laſt century, was not known to furniſh a ſingle grain.

As to *diamonds*, the diſcovery of theſe valuable ſtones is ſtill more recent, it being ſcarce forty years ſince the firſt were brought to *Europe*. They are found in the ſame manner as the gold, in the gullies of torrents and beds of rivers, but only in particular places, and not ſo univerſally ſpread through the country. They were frequently found in waſhing the gold before they were known to be diamonds, and were conſequently thrown away with the ſand and gravel ſeparated from it. It is well remembered that numbers of very large ſtones, that would have enriched the poſſeſſors, have paſſed unregarded through the hands of thoſe who afterward bore with impatience the mortifying reflection. However, about fifty years ago, a perſon, acquainted with the appearance of rough diamonds, imagined that theſe pebbles, as they were then eſteemed, were of the ſame kind: but it is ſaid there was a conſiderable interval between the firſt ſtarting of this opinion, and its being confirmed by proper trials, it being difficult to perſuade the inhabitants, that what they had been long accuſtomed to deſpiſe, could be of ſuch importance as this diſcoverer ſuppoſed. And it is ſaid that in this interval a governor of one of their places procured a great number of theſe ſtones, which he pretended to make uſe of in playing at cards inſtead of counters. But it was at laſt confirmed by ſkilful jewellers in *Europe*, who were conſulted on this occaſion, that theſe ſtones were real diamonds, and many of them not inferior, either in luſtre or any other qualification, to thoſe of the *Eaſt Indies*. Upon this diſcovery the *Portugueſe*, in the neighbourhood of the places where they had been found, began to ſearch for them with great aſſiduity; and they had even hopes of diſcovering conſiderable maſſes of them, as they perceived large rocks of cryſtal in many of the mountains from whence the ſtreams came that waſhed down the diamonds.

It was however ſoon repreſented to the king of *Portugal*, that if ſuch abundance of diamonds ſhould be obtained as were now expected, their value would be ſo debaſed that, beſide ruining all the *Europeans* who had any quantity of *Indian* diamonds in their poſſeſſion, it would render the diſcovery itſelf of no importance, and prevent his majeſty from receiving any advantages from it. On theſe conſiderations the king thought proper to reſtrain the general ſearch for diamonds, and for that purpoſe erected a diamond company with an excluſive charter. This company, in conſideration of a ſum paid to the king, is veſted with the property of all diamonds found in *Braſil*: but, to prevent their collecting too large quantities, and thereby reducing their value, they are prohibited from employing above eight hundred ſlaves in ſearching for them. And to prevent any of his other ſubjects from acting the ſame part, and to ſecure the company in their excluſive privilege, the king depopulated a large town, with a conſiderable diſtrict round it, which abounded with theſe pebbles, and obliged the inhabitants, who were ſaid to amount to ſix thouſand, to remove to another part of the country; it being thought impoſſible to prevent ſuch a number of people who were on the ſpot from obtaining theſe precious ſtones.

THE beaſts that were found in this country on its being firſt diſcovered, were in general the ſame with thoſe of *Mexico* and *Peru*, particularly the *Peruvian* ſheep, the *pacaree*, called by the *Europeans* the hog, from their bearing ſome reſemblance to that animal, a great variety of *monkies*, *deer*, *hares*, and *rabbits*, ſome *lions* and *tygers*; but theſe are neither ſo large nor ſo fierce as thoſe of *Africa*; the *ant-bear*, the *porcupine*, the *racoon*, and *flying-ſquirrel*, the *armadillo*, the *opoſſum*, the *guano*, and the *ſloth*.

The *ant-bear* is as long and as tall as a middle-ſized dog; his hind-legs reſemble thoſe of a bear, but his fore-legs are more ſlender: his fore-feet are flat, and divided into four toes, armed with long claws; but thoſe behind have five toes. His head is long, with a ſharp ſnout, ſmall round black eyes, and very black ears: the tongue is ſaid to be upward of two feet in length, but very ſlender: he is obliged to bend part of his back when he keeps it within his mouth, the jaws being otherwiſe too ſhort to contain it. He lives upon ants, and when he has found any of their neſts, he opens the upper part of them with his claws, that he may have room to put in his ſnout and his tongue; this is beſmeared with a ſlimy liquor, and is ſoon covered with ants, when he draws it into his mouth, and ſwallows them. This he repeats as long as they will run into the ſame ſnare. The tail of this animal in ſome meaſure reſembles that of a fox; it is generally two feet long, almoſt flat, and covered with hair from fifteen to twenty inches long; it is harſh, very ſtrong, and he can move it juſt as he pleaſes; when he turns it upon his back, it entirely covers it, and defends him from the rain, which he greatly diſlikes.

The *armadillo* has his head, body, and tail, covered with a ſhield of a bony ſubſtance, forming moſt beautiful ſcales. On the upper part of the neck are two joints that he may move his head, and on the back ſeven diviſions, with a yellow ſkin between each. The feet are covered with a thinner ſhield, but the lower parts of the body are without this covering. The head is like that of a hog, with a ſharp ſnout. He has ſmall eyes ſunk deep in the head, and a narrow pointed tongue. The ears are naked, brown, and ſhort, and the teeth of a middle ſize. The feet reſemble hands, with five fingers and roundiſh nails. The tail at the root is near four inches thick, but grows gradually leſs to the end, where it terminates in a point. It lives upon melons, potatoes, and other roots, but will not eat fleſh, and generally lies hid in the ground, which he turns up with his ſnout. This animal has a quick feeling, and will roll himſelf up like a ball. The fleſh is white, fat, and delicate, but is beſt when ſeaſoned with ſpices to quicken the taſte.

The feathered race in this country is very numerous and various.

In ſome parts of *Braſil* the heat of the climate is ſuppoſed to favour the generation of a great variety of poiſonous inſects and reptiles; and it is certain, that no country produces a greater variety of ſerpents, ſome of which are ſaid to be of an incredible length. The rattle-ſnake and other reptiles of the ſame ſpecies grow to an enormous ſize; and the ſerpent called ibibaboca, is affirmed to be ſeven yards long, half a yard in circumference, and poſſeſſed of a poiſon inſtantaneouſly fatal to mankind. Indeed, the accounts authors have given of the monſtrous ſize of theſe reptiles here are ſo very improbable, that little credit ought to be given to them.

Here are alſo *ſcorpions*, *centipedes*, *ſpiders*, and other inſects that are venomous, and of an extraordinary ſize. Their *ants* are almoſt as troubleſome here as in *Africa*, marching in great bodies, and devouring every thing in their way. Here is alſo the *fire-fly*, which ſeems to differ but little from the glow-worm, except in having wings: when a number of theſe fix on the boughs of trees, they in the night appear at a ſmall diſtance like ſo many ſtars. There are ſaid to be here twelve ſeveral ſorts of bees, ſome of which have vaſt neſts in hollow trees in the woods, and others in holes of the rocks, and yield great quantities of honey and wax.

Their ſeas, lakes, and rivers, are full of excellent fiſh; the lean fleſh of the whales, of which there are plenty on this coaſt, is eaten by the ſlaves and poor people of *Braſil*. The beſt fiſh on the coaſt is the *manattee*, which is as large as an ox.

BRASIL is uſually divided into fifteen provinces, or captainſhips, of which eight only are annexed to the crown, the reſt being fiefs made over to ſome of the nobility on account of their extraordinary ſervices, who do little more than acknowledge the ſovereignty of the king of *Portugal*. However, the whole gives the title of prince to the preſumptive heir to the crown of *Portugal*. Theſe captainſhips are *Para*, *Maragnan*, *Siara*, *Poligi*, or *Rio Grande*, *Parayba*, *Tamara Fernambuco*, *Seregippe*, *Bahia de Todos Santos*, *Ilheos*, *Porto Seguro*, *Spirito Sancto*, *Rio Janeiro*, *St. Vincent*,, and *Del Rey*.

The principal city is ST. SALVADOR, alſo called the city of BAHIA, which is in the province of the ſame name, and was thus called from the commodiouſneſs of its harbour. It is ſeated on a hill, in 12° 11′ S. latitude. It is populous, magnificent, and beyond compariſon the moſt gay and opulent city in all *Braſil*. The trade carried on here is prodigious; the gentry are polite; but the vulgar, who have acquired wealth, are intolerably inſolent and brutal. In this city are no leſs than twelve or fourteen thouſand *Portugueſe*, with three times that number of negroes. The harbour is capable of receiving ſhips of the greateſt burden, and its entrance is guarded by a ſtrong fort called *St. Antony's*.

There are other ſmall forts that command the harbour, one of which is built upon a rock about half a mile from the ſhore. Cloſe by this fort all ſhips muſt paſs that anchor here, and muſt alſo ride within half a mile of it, between this and another fort that ſtands on a point at the inner part of the harbour. Beſide theſe, there is another fort on the hill upon which the town ſtands.

The chief mechanic trades in this city are *hatters*, *ſmiths*, *ſhoe-makers*, *ſawyers*, *carpenters*, *coopers*, and *taylors*. All theſe buy negroes, whom they train up to their ſeveral employments. Theſe ſlaves are alſo very uſeful as porters, for as there is here a great trade by ſea, and the landing-place is, at the foot of the hill, too ſteep for the paſſage of carts, there is a great need of ſlaves to carry the goods up into the town: but the merchants have the convenience of cranes with ropes, one end of which goes up, while the other is let down. The houſe in which the crane is, ſtands on the brow of the hill toward the ſea, and there are planks ſet ſhelving all the way up, againſt which the goods ſlide as they are hoiſted up or let down.

THE preſent inhabitants of *Braſil* are *Portugueſe*, *Creoles*, *Meſtizes*, *Negroes*, and *Braſilians*. The *Portugueſe* of *Europe*, who enjoy the places of truſt and profit, are the feweſt in number; the *Creoles*, or thoſe born of *Portugueſe* parents in *Braſil*, are more numerous; and, the *Meſtizes*, or mixed breed, are ſtill more numerous than either; for few of the *Portugueſe* have been without black or tawny miſtreſſes, and the iſſue of theſe having intermarried, they are multiplied extremely. The negroes are alſo very numerous, and thoſe ſlaves are much more valued than the *Braſilians*, they being of a more robuſt conſtitution and fitter for labour; for as they come from the coaſt of *Africa*, oppoſite to *Braſil*, which is much hotter, they endure fatigue in the hot ſeaſon better than the natives; nor are the latter very numerous, the *Portugueſe* in their invaſion of the country, like the *Spaniards* in their conqueſts, deſtroying thoſe unfortunate people by all the cruel methods they could invent.

The portrait given us of the manners and cuſtoms of the *Portugueſe* in *America*, by the moſt judicious travellers, is very far from being favourable. They are deſcribed as a people, who, while ſunk in the moſt effeminate luxury, practiſe the moſt deſperate crimes: of a temper hypocritical and diſſembling; of little ſincerity in converſation, or honeſty in dealing; lazy, proud, and cruel. In their diet penurious; for, like the inhabitants of moſt ſouthern climates, they are much more fond of ſhew, ſtate, and attendance, than of the pleaſures of the table and free ſociety, yet their feaſts, when made, which is ſeldom, are extravagantly ſumptuous.

The pride, indolence, luxury, and cruelty of the maſters, has, among other cauſes, been attributed to their being bred up among ſlaves, who perform all the buſineſs; and to their being permitted to keep a prodigious number of negroes, not merely to work in the field, nor for domeſtic employments, but ſolely for ſtate, to attend their perſons, and form their train. Theſe become as corrupt as their maſters, who make them the inſtruments of their crimes; and, giving them an unbounded and ſcandalous licence, employ them as bullies or aſſaſſins whenever they are diſpoſed to terrify, or to ſeek revenge. Indeed, nothing can be conceived more adapted to create the worſt diſorders, than the unnatural junction of ſlavery, idleneſs, and a licentious life. Slaves here are frequently ſuffered to go armed, and there are vaſt numbers who have bought their freedom; yet in this country the negroes are ſaid to be ten times the number of the *Portugueſe* and *Creoles*.

However, this picture is perhaps too highly coloured; it at beſt does not reſemble thoſe in the northern captainſhips, nor thoſe in the moſt ſouthern, by the *Rio Janeiro*, who are far from being ſo effeminate and corrupted as thoſe of *St. Salvador*.

The *Portugueſe* and *Dutch* writers called the *Braſilians*, who inhabit the N. part of the country, *Tapuyers*, and thoſe who dwell in the S. *Tupinambes*; but divide theſe into ſeveral petty nations, differing in language, though very little in their manners and cuſtoms.

The *Tapuyers* are of a good ſtature, and of a dark copper colour; their hair black and hanging over their ſhoulders; but they have none on their bodies or faces, and go almoſt naked, the women only wearing at their waiſt a ſlight covering of leaves. Their ornaments are glittering ſtones hung upon their lips or noſtrils, bracelets of feathers about the arms, and a circlet of feathers upon their heads. Some paint their bodies of all manner of colours, while others rubbing them with gums ſtick beautiful feathers upon them, which makes them at a diſtance look more like fowls than human creatures.

The *Tupinambes*, who inhabit the S. of *Braſil*, are of a moderate ſtature, and of a leſs dark complexion than their northern neighbours, who lie nearer the line; but neither of them are ſo black as the *Africans* in the ſame latitude, for there were no negroes in *America* before they were tranſported thither by the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſe*. Theſe people have however flat noſes, which are not natural, but ſo formed in their infancy; a flat noſe there being eſteemed a beauty: they have alſo black curled hair on their heads, and paint themſelves like the northern *Braſilians*.

The native *Braſilians* are at preſent a tractable and ingenious people, ready to learn any art or ſcience the *Portugueſe* are diſpoſed to teach them; and take nothing ſo kindly of the prieſts as their inſtructing their children, which has given them an opportunity of making many converts; thoſe who live under the *Portugueſe* generally conform to their cuſtoms in eating, drinking, and clothing, and few of theſe go naked.

Government of BRASIL.

THE government of *Braſil* is committed to a Viceroy, who reſides at *St. Salvador*. He has two councils, one for criminal, the other for civil affairs, in both which he preſides: but, to the extreme injury of the ſettlement, all the delay, chicanery, and multiplied expences incident to the worſt part of the law, and practiſed by the moſt corrupt lawyers, flouriſh here; at the ſame time that juſtice is ſo relaxed, that the greateſt crimes are often ſuffered to paſs with impunity.

The *Portugueſe* in *Braſil* are ſufficient to maintain the dominion of that country againſt any other power; they have a good number of *European* regular troops; the militia too is regulated, among whom there are ſome bodies of *Indians* and free negroes. On the other hand, the *Portugueſe*, *Creoles*, *Meſtizes*, *Negroes*, and *Braſilians*, are now in a manner one people, their religion the ſame, and their blood intermixed by marriages; and therefore, however they may diſagree among themſelves while they have no enemy to contend with, they would infallibly unite againſt all the reſt of the world.

The trade of *Portugal* is carried on upon the ſame excluſive plan as is adhered to by the other *European* nations toward their *South American* colonies, and reſembles the *Spaniſh* method in not ſending out ſingle ſhips, as the convenience of the ſeveral places, and the judgment of the *European* merchants, may direct; but by annual fleets, which ſail at ſtated times from *Portugal*, and compoſe three flotas, bound to as many parts in *Braſil*, namely, to *Fernambuco* in the northern part, to *Rio Janeiro* at the ſouthern extremity, and to *Bohia de Todos Santos*, or the bay of *All Saints* in the middle, where is the capital, and there all the fleets rendezvous on their return to *Portugal*.

The trade of *Braſil* is very great, and increaſes every year; which is the leſs ſurpriſing as the *Portugueſe* have opportunities of ſupplying themſelves with ſlaves for their ſeveral works at a much cheaper rate than any other *European* power that has ſettlements in *America*; the ſituation of *Braſil* being very convenient, as it is nearer to *Africa* than any other part of *America*. Hence it is principally that *Braſil* is the richeſt, moſt flouriſhing, and improving eſtabliſhment in all *South America*. The *ſugar* exported thence is very great, and is finer than that grown on either the *French* or *Spaniſh* ſugar plantations.

Their *tobacco* is alſo remarkably good, though not raiſed in ſuch large quantities as in *Virginia*. The northern and ſouthern parts of *Braſil* abound with horned cattle; theſe are hunted for their hides, of which no leſs than twenty thouſand are annually ſent into *Europe*.

A conſiderable part of the gold brought from *Braſil* is previouſly coined there: thus, that coined at *Rio Janeiro* bears an R, and that which is ſtruck at *St. Salvador*, or the *Bay*, is marked with a B. Of the diamonds, there are ſuppoſed to be returned to *Europe* the value of one hundred and thirty thouſand pounds. This, with the ſugar, which is principally the cargo of the *Fernambuco* fleet, the tobacco, the hides, the valuable drugs for medicines and manufactures, may give ſome idea of the importance of this trade, not only to *Portugal*, but to all the trading powers of *Europe*.

Not the fifteenth part of the commodities which the *European* ſhips carry thither are the produce or manufacture of *Portugal*; they conſiſt of the woollen goods of all kinds of *England*, *France*, and *Holland*; the linen and laces of *Holland*, *France*, and *Germany*; the ſilk of *France* and *Italy*; ſilk and thread ſtockings, hats, lead, tin, pewter, iron, copper, and all ſorts of utenſils wrought in theſe metals, which have been till lately ſent from *England*; as well as flour, ſalt fiſh, beef, and cheeſe. They have oil from *Spain*: wine, with ſome fruit, is nearly all they are ſupplied with from *Portugal*.

St. Catharine's.

Before we take leave of *Braſil*, we ſhall deſcribe *St. Catharine's*, the principal iſland on the coaſt of the ſouthern part of this country. It is no where above ſix miles in breadth, though about twenty-ſeven in length. It lies in 27° 35′ S. latitude, and in 49° 17′ W. longitude from *Greenwich*.

Though it is of a conſiderable height, it is ſcarce perceivable at ten leagues diſtance, being then obſcured by the continent of *Braſil*, the other mountains there riſing exceeding high; but, on a nearer approach it is eaſily diſtinguiſhed, and may be known by a number of ſmall iſlands lying at each end, and ſcattered along the E. ſide of it. The harbour is defended by ſeveral forts.

The ſoil is truly luxuriant, ſpontaneouſly producing fruits of many kinds, and the ground is covered with one continued foreſt of trees of a perpetual verdure, which, from the exuberance of the mould, are ſo entangled with briars, thorns, and underwood, as to form a thicket abſolutely impenetrable, except by ſome narrow paths which the inhabitants have made for their own convenience. Theſe, with ſome ſpots cleared for plantations along the ſhore facing the continent, ſeem the only open parts of the iſland. The woods are extremely fragrant from the many aromatic trees and ſhrubs with which they abound; and the fruits and vegetables of all climates thrive here, almoſt without culture, and are to be procured in great abundance.

The fleſh proviſions are however much inferior to the vegetables; there are indeed to be purchaſed ſmall wild cattle, ſomewhat like buffaloes; but theſe are very indifferent food, their fleſh being of a looſe contexture, and generally of a diſagreeable flavour, owing perhaps to the wild calabaſh on which they feed. There are alſo great plenty of *pheaſants*, but they are far inferior in taſte to thoſe we have in *England*. The other proviſions are monkeys, parrots, and fiſh of various ſorts, which abound in the harbour, are extremely good, and eaſily caught.

The water both on the iſland and the oppoſite continent is excellent, and keeps at ſea as well as that of the *Thames*, for after it has been in the caſk a day or two it purges itſelf, ſtinks moſt intolerably, and is ſoon covered with a green ſcum, which in a few days ſubſides to the bottom, leaving the water as clear as cryſtal, and perfectly ſweet.

Theſe are the advantages of the iſland; but it has ſeveral inconveniences attending it, particularly with reſpect to the climate; for the woods and hills which ſurround the harbour, prevent a free circulation of air; and the vigorous vegetation, which conſtantly takes place there, furniſhes ſuch a prodigious quantity of vapour, that all the night, and a great part of the morning, a thick fog covers the whole country, and continues till either the ſun gathers ſtrength to diſſipate it, or it is diſperſed by a briſk ſea breeze. This renders the place cloſe and humid. Strangers are here alſo much peſtered with a multitude of muſkettos, which are all day extremely troubleſome, and at ſun ſet, when they retire, they are ſucceeded by an infinite number of ſand-flies, which, though ſcarce perceivable to the naked eye, make a great buzzing, and wherever they bite raiſe a ſmall bump in the fleſh, which is ſoon attended with a painful itching, like that ariſing from the bite of an *Engliſh* harveſt bug. This iſland is ſubject to a governor appointed by the king of *Portugal*, and has a garriſon of ſoldiers for its defence.

Hiſtory of Brasil.

This part of *South America* is ſaid to have been firſt diſcovered by *Americus Veſputius*, a *Florentine*, who had the good fortune to be honoured with giving his name to the immenſe continent ſome time before found out by *Columbus*. This was in the year 1498; but he then ſailed no farther than to 5° S. latitude. Afterward, being employed by *Emanuel*, king of *Portugal*, he ſailed again to *Braſil*, and extended his diſcoveries to 52° S. latitude; and the ſame year the king of *Portugal* ſending a fleet to the *Eaſt Indies*, under the admiral *Peter Alvarez Cabral*, he ſtanding out to ſea to avoid the calms upon the coaſt of *Africa*, fell in with the continent of *South America*, and landing in 17° S. latitude, gave the country the name of *Santa Cruz*, which, as we have already ſaid, it ſoon after loſt, and obtained the name of *Braſil*. The admiral ſent one of his ſhips back to *Portugal* with an account of this diſcovery, the richneſs of the country, and its agreeable ſituation; and with the reſt continued his voyage to *India*. The king, pleaſed with the account, reſolved to ſend a colony thither, and the firſt ſettlement was accordingly made; but in a very improper manner, for it was only by baniſhing thither a number of criminals of all kinds. This introduced depraved manners, and rendered the ſettlement of the country extremely difficult, from the diſorders which were introduced, and the animoſity which was excited in the natives. This ſettlement likewiſe met with ſome interruption from the court of *Spain*, who conſidered the country as a part of its dominions. However, the affair was at length accommodated by a treaty, in which it was agreed, that the *Portugueſe* ſhould poſſeſs all the country lying between the river of the Amazons and the river of Plate.

Their right being thus confirmed, the *Portugueſe* purſued the ſettlement with great vigour: conſiderable grants were made to thoſe who were inclined to become adventurers; and many of the nobility of *Portugal* procured an intereſt in a country that promiſed ſuch great advantages. The natives were in moſt parts ſubdued, and the improvement of the colony advanced apace. In a little time the crown became attentive to ſo valuable an acquiſition; the government was new modelled, many exorbitant grants recalled, and every thing ſettled on ſo advantageous a footing, that all the ſea-coaſts for upward of two thouſand miles were in ſome meaſure ſettled to the great benefit of the mother country. The *Portugueſe* conqueſts on the coaſt of *Africa* greatly forwarded this ſettlement, by the number of negroes it afforded the ſettlers for their works; and this was the firſt introduction of *African* ſlavery into *America*.

But in the very meridian of the proſperity of the *Portugueſe*, when they were in poſſeſſion of a moſt extenſive empire, and a flouriſhing trade in *Africa*, *Arabia*, *India*, the iſlands of *Aſia*, and one of the moſt valuable parts of *America*, they received a blow which at once decided the fate of the kingdom. *Sebaſtian*, one of their greateſt princes, loſt his life in an expedition againſt the *Moors*, and by that event the *Portugueſe* loſt their liberty, *Portugal* being very ſoon after abſorbed in the *Spaniſh* dominions.

Soon after the ſame yoke which galled the necks of the *Portugueſe*, becoming inſupportable to the inhabitants of the *Netherlands*, ſeven provinces ſhook it off; and not ſatisfied with forming themſelves into an independent ſtate, and ſupporting their independency by a ſucceſsful defenſive war, with amazing ardour purſued the *Spaniards* into the remoteſt receſſes of their extenſive territories, and grew rich, powerful, and terrible by the ſpoils of their former maſters; they particularly attacked the poſſeſſions of the *Portugueſe*, took almoſt all their fortreſſes in the *Eaſt Indies*, and then turned their arms upon *Braſil*, which being unprotected by the *Spaniards*, and betrayed by the cowardice of the governor of the principal city, they would have conquered the whole country, had not *Don Michael de Texeira* the archbiſhop, who was deſcended from one of the nobleſt families in *Portugal*, taken arms, and at the head of the monks, and a few ſcattered troops, put a ſtop to the conqueſts of the *Dutch*, making a gallant ſtand till ſuccours arrived; and then he reſigned the commiſſion, with which the public neceſſity and his own courage had armed him, into the hands of a perſon appointed by authority. By this ſtand he ſaved ſeven of the captainſhips out of fourteen into which *Braſil* had been divided, the reſt falling into the hands of the *Dutch*, who conquered and kept them with the utmoſt bravery and conduct.

To the brave count *Maurice* of *Naſſau* the *Dutch* owed ſeveral of thoſe conqueſts, the eſtabliſhment of their colonies in *Braſil*, and the advantageous peace by which they were ſecured to them. But as it is natural for a mercantile people to be deſirous of ſudden profit, and as this colony was not under the immediate government of the ſtates, but ſubject to the *Dutch Weſt India* company, they, from principles narrowed by avarice and mean ſentiments, could not bear that the preſent profits of the colony ſhould be ſacrificed to its future ſecurity. The prince kept up more troops and erected more fortreſſes than they were willing to allow him, and therefore treated him in ſuch a manner as obliged him to reſign.

The ſchemes of the company now took place; ſeveral perſons were ſent over who were to have the management of the colony, and who by their parſimony were to reimburſe the company the ſums the colony had coſt. The chief of the illuſtrious perſons who were the ſucceſſors of the great count *Maurice* of *Naſſau*, one of the ableſt, braveſt, and moſt worthy men of that family, ſo famous for producing heroes, were Mr. *Hamel*, a merchant of *Amſterdam*; Mr. *de Baſſis*, a goldſmith of *Harlem*; and Mr. *Bulleſtraet*, a carpenter of *Middleburgh*; all men of good ſenſe and great fidelity to the company: but unfortunately for the republic, as well as their maſters, they underſtood trade better than the art of government. They ſent over to *Holland* the produce of thoſe lands which count *Maurice* had aſſigned for maintaining the fortifications, which in the mean time ran to ruin. They gave licences upon very eaſy terms to the ſoldiers to return home, which leſſened the expence of the army. The charge of a court was retrenched, the debts of the company exacted with the utmoſt rigour and ſeverity, their gains now increaſed cent. per cent. and in their opinion every thing was in a moſt flouriſhing ſtate. But in a ſhort time all theſe fine appearances ended in the total loſs of the country, and the entire ruin of the *Weſt India* company. The hearts of the ſubjects were loſt by their penurious way of dealing, the ſeverity of their proceedings, and their rigorous exactions; thoſe of the *Portugueſe* who had been long ſettled in the country, and had ſubmitted to the *Dutch* government, were now treated with very little ceremony: they therefore purchaſed fire-arms and ammunition of the government, and as they paid a very high price, they obtained whatever they wanted; they then joined the *Portugueſe* who came from *Europe* to their aſſiſtance; by degrees they recovered all the towns the *Hollanders* were in poſſeſſion of, and in 1654 drove them entirely out of the country; ſince which time it has continued in the poſſeſſion of the crown of *Portugal*.

AMAZONIA.

TO the W. of *Braſil* is a country of very great extent, but very little known, which bears the name of AMAZONIA. It may be ſaid to extend from 4° N. to 17° S. and from 50° to 70° W. longitude, from *Greenwich*. Many fabulous ſtories have been related of this country being inhabited by a race of warlike women, who were governed by a queen, ſimilar to the ancient ſtories of ſuch a nation inhabiting a diſtrict of country on the borders of the *Black-ſea*. It has been aſſerted that this female community entirely exclude men from their ſociety, and that ſucceſſive generations are obtained by occaſional commerce with neighbouring nations, and that the female children procured by ſuch embraces are bred up by the mothers, but that the males are ſent to their fathers. The *Spaniards* when they firſt invaded the country, received theſe romantic fictions from ſome *Indians*, who repreſented theſe heroines as extremely expert, brave, and formidable in war, and having themſelves met with ſome women on the confines of *Amazonia*, who were remarkably intrepid and daring, as well as ſkilful in the uſe of weapons of war, the relation was tranſmitted until it became received as a fact; however, its falſehood is now apparent, for *M. de Condamine*, who travelled into theſe parts, made the fulleſt reſearches into this relation, and obtained the moſt ſatiſfactory proofs that it had no foundation in truth.

SECT. V.

GUIANA, *including* SURINAM. *The* DUTCH *Settlements there.*

THE country ſtyled *Guiana*, which includes *Surinam*, extends from 55° to 63° W. longitude from *Greenwich*, and from 1° 15′ to 8° 20′ N. latitude. The great river *Oronooko*, which ſeparates this country from *Paria*, in *Terra Firma*, is its boundary on the N. W. From the mouth of this river the coaſt bends to the S. E. for more than four hundred miles, being waſhed by the *Atlantic ocean*; to the E. it is bounded by *Cayenne*, or *Equinoctial France*, already deſcribed; to the S. by *Amazonia*; on the W. its boundary is uncertain.

Some parts of *Guiana* are poſſeſſed by the *Spaniards*, and ſome by the *French*, but the greateſt extent of country, and the only part which is cultivated to any advantage, is in the hands of the *Dutch*, whoſe firſt ſettlement bears the name of *Surinam*. It was originally ſettled by the *French*, in the year 1640, but ſoon abandoned; the *Engliſh* then took poſſeſſion of it, but they were driven out by the *Dutch*, in the year 1667, to whom it was afterward confirmed by treaty. The river *Suramaca* runs a courſe of about an hundred and fifty miles from S. to N. On its banks the firſt ſettlements were made, which are now increaſed to numerous plantations, the neatneſs, and beautiful ſimplicity of which are ſaid to ſurpaſs the moſt flouriſhing colonies of any other *European* nation. The *Abbé Raynal* (*Hiſtorie Politique, liv.* xii.) makes the number of black inhabitants, in the year 1762, to have been 84,500; the white people conſiſt of emigrants from various parts of *Europe*, or the deſcendants of ſuch, whoſe religions are as various as their origin. Great numbers of *Jews* reſide here, who are all admitted to every privilege of citizenſhip. PARAMABERO, the principal town of *Surinam*, lies on the coaſt, eaſtward of the mouth of the *Suramaca*; it has a large and ſecure harbour. *Raynal* ſtates, that the colony of *Surinam*, in the year 1768, produced one hundred thouſand weight of *cotton*, two hundred thouſand of *cocoa*, fourteen millions of *coffee*, and twenty-eight millions ſix hundred thouſand of raw *ſugar*, and that in the courſe of the ſame year ſeventy ſhips ſailed from its port for *Europe*, freighted with the productions of the country.

The natural hiſtory of *Surinam* has been given in a ſeries of very admirable drawings, which are coloured from nature, by the incomparable pencil of *Madame Myrian*; theſe were purchaſed by Sir *Hans Sloane*, and are now depoſited in the *Britiſh Muſeum*: a full, authentic, and intereſting account of this country, written by an *Engliſh* gentleman, who reſided there ſeveral years, and who has illuſtrated his ſubject with a great variety of drawings, will, in a ſhort time, be laid before the public.

The river *Berbice* is to the weſtward of the *Suramaca*: it likewiſe runs from S. to N. On its banks plantations have been making for fifty years paſt, and more recently other ſettlements have been made to the weſtward, on the *Demerary* and *Iſſequibo*; which two latter ſettlements were taken by the *Engliſh* in the year 1781, but *Demerary* the year after fell into the hands of the *French*, and both reverted to the *Dutch* at the general peace.

The produce obtained from theſe ſettlements is *cotton*, *coffee*, *cocoa*, *ſugar*, and *indico*. At the time of their capture, they were repreſented as annually producing ten thouſand hogſheads of ſugar, five millions pounds weight of coffee, eight hundred thouſand pounds weight of cotton, with a great quantity of cocoa and indico.

We have already ſpoken of two of the vaſt rivers of *South America*; the *Oronooko*, which forms one boundary for *Guiana*, remains to be deſcribed. It is ſaid to be 755 leagues in length, from its ſource, in *Popayan*, near the *Pacific ocean*, to its diſcharge into the *Atlantic*, in 9° N. latitude; where its impetuoſity is ſo great, that it ſtems the moſt powerful tides, and preſerves the freſhneſs of its waters to the diſtance of twelve leagues out at ſea. The *Oronooko*, in the month of *April*, begins to ſwell, and continues to riſe during five months; the ſixth, it remains at its greateſt height; in *October* it begins to ſubſide, and falls gradually until the month of *March*; during which month it remains at a fixed ſtate of its utmoſt diminution. This regular riſe and fall of its waters is unqueſtionably produced by the rainy and the dry ſeaſons which alternately prevail in this part of the world. The ſtupendous rivers of *South America* have not eſcaped the poet's eye, and are finely deſcribed by a *Britiſh* bard.

> Nor leſs thy world *Columbus*, drinks, refreſh'd,
> The laviſh moiſture of the melting year.
> Wide o'er his iſles, the branching *Oronoque*
> Rolls a brown deluge; and the native drives
> To dwell aloft on life ſufficing trees,
> At once his dome, his robe, his food, and arms.
> Swell'd by a thouſand ſtreams, impetuous hurl'd
> From all the roaring *Andes*, huge deſcends
> The mighty *Orellana**. Scarce the muſe
> Dares ſtretch her wing o'er this enormous maſs
> Of ruſhing water; ſcarce ſhe dares attempt
> The ſea like *Plata*; to whoſe dread expanſe,
> Continuous depth, and wondrous length of courſe,
> Our floods are rills. With unabated force,
> In ſilent dignity they ſweep along,
> And traverſe realms unknown, and blooming wilds,
> And fruitful deſerts, worlds of ſolitude,
> Where the ſun ſmiles and ſeaſons teem in vain,
> Unſeen, and unenjoy'd. Forkſaking theſe,
> O'er peopled plains they fair-diffuſive flow,
> And many a nation feed, and circle ſafe,
> In their ſoft boſom, many a happy iſle;
> The ſeat of blamleſs *Pan*, yet undiſturb'd
> By chriſtian crimes and Europe's cruel ſons.
> Thus pouring on they proudly ſeek the deep,
> Whoſe vanquiſhed tide, recoiling from the ſhock,
> Yields to this liquid weight of half the globe;
> And Ocean trembles for his green domain.
>
> THOMSON.

---

* The river of the *Amazons*.

PATAGONIA.

THIS country is bounded on the N. by *Chili* and the government of *Buenos Ayres*; on the E. and W. by the *Atlantic* and the *Pacific oceans*, and on the S. by the *Straits of Magellan*; the continent gradually leſſening till it comes to thoſe ſtraits. It extends from 47° 20′ to 53° 40′ S. latitude, and from 67° 40′ to 78° W. longitude, from *Greenwich*.

Though the *Spaniards* claim the whole country as far as the *Straits of Magellan*, yet the ſouthernmoſt part of it is unpoſſeſſed by them. It is remarkable for a peculiarity, not to be paralleled in any other part of the known world; for though the whole territory N. of the river *Plata* is full of wood, and ſtored with immenſe quantities of large timber-trees, yet S. of the river no trees of any kind are to be met with, except a few peach-trees, which were firſt planted by the *Spaniards* in the neighbourhood of *Buenos Ayres*; ſo that on the whole eaſtern coaſt of *Patagonia*, extending an hundred and ſeventy leagues in length, and reaching as far back as three degrees of longitude on the coaſt in the *Straits*, no other wood has been found than a few inconſiderable ſhrubs.

The continent of *South America* is terminated by a point of land, the extremity of which is called *Cape Froward*, and lies in 53° 40′ S. latitude, longitude 73° 40′ W. from *Greenwich*. For thirty leagues to the eaſtward of *Cape Froward*, the country begins to be woody, and ſo continues to an equal diſtance weſtward of the *Cape*. Trees grow here, of which the beſt maſts imaginable might be made. Commodore *Byron* deſcribes them as of great height, and more than eight feet in diameter, ſo that four men joining hand in hand could not compaſs them. Eaſtward of the extreme point of the continent of *South America* is a cape, which riſes upward of one hundred and fifty feet above the level of the ſea, and conſiſts entirely of horizontal ſtrata of petrified ſhells. M. *de Bougainville* ſays, he went in a boat to take the ſoundings at the foot of this monument which marks the great changes our globe has undergone, and was unable to reach the bottom with a line of a hundred fathom. The ſoil in this part of *Patagonia* appears to be very good; the country is watered with no leſs than three rivers, beſide brooks. The hills are of an immenſe height. The maſter of the *Swallow*, captain *Carteret*'s ſhip, in 1767, climbed one of the higheſt mountains near *Cape Gallant*, which lies to the weſtward of *Cape Froward*, hoping from its ſummit to obtain a ſight of the *South Sea*; but he found his view intercepted by mountains ſtill higher, on the ſouthern ſhore. Here he erected a pyramid, within which he depoſited a bottle containing a ſhilling, and a paper, on which was written the ſhip's name, and the date of the year. A memorial which may poſſibly remain there as long as the world endures. Here captain *Wallis* cauſed ſome thouſand young trees to be taken up by the roots, with a proper quantity of earth, and packing them, ſent them to *Falkland*'s *Iſlands*, in hopes thereby of ſupplying that ſpot with timber: how the attempt has ſucceeded, we have not been able to learn. Near *Cape Froward* were ſeen a great number of currant-buſhes full of fruit, but none of it ripe, about the middle of *January*. A great variety of beautiful ſhrubs were ſeen at the ſame time in full bloſſom, beſide great plenty of winter's bark. Notwithſtanding this appearance of nature, M. *de Bougainville* informs us, that *Reaumur*'s thermometer only roſe one day ten degrees above the freezing point whilſt he was on the coaſt of *Patagonia*, although it was the middle of ſummer, and the ſun was eighteen hours above the horizon; it was frequently as low as ſeven degrees. About three miles up a river, near *Cape Gallant*, is a remarkable cataract, which guſhes from between two mountains of a ſtupendous height. This water-fall is precipitated from an elevation of above four hundred yards; half the way it rolls over a very ſteep declivity, and the other half is a perpendicular fall. The ſound of this cataract is no leſs awful than the ſight.

At *Port Famine*, which lies a little to the E. of *Cape Froward*, the *Spaniards* built a town in 1581, which they called *Philippeville*; and here they placed a colony, conſiſting of four hundred perſons. That renowned *Engliſh* navigator, *Cavendiſh*, arrived here in 1587, and found only one of theſe ſettlers alive upon the beach; twenty-three of them had ſet out for the river of *Plate*, and were never heard of afterward; all the reſt had miſerably periſhed by famine. The ſurviving *Spaniard* was brought to *England* by *Cavendiſh*. From this cataſtrophe the place received the name of *Port Famine*.

The footſteps of many wild beaſts were tracked in the ſand, but ſcarcely any ſeen; alſo many huts or wigwams were ſeen, but no *Indians*. Theſe wigwams are built of young trees, which are ſharpened at one end, and thruſt into the ground in a circular form; the other ends are then brought to meet, and faſtened together at the top.

Here was ſeen an animal reſembling an aſs, but having a cloven foot, as was diſcovered by tracking it. It was as ſwift as a deer. The *French* killed a fox, which reſembled thoſe of *Europe*. In the woods are innumerable parrots, and other birds of beautiful plumage, notwithſtanding the coldneſs of the climate. The ſea and rivers abound with fiſh.

The eaſtern coaſt of *Patagonia*, on the entrance of the *Magellanic Straits*, ſeems to be moſt inhabited. This race of men have been variouſly repreſented by different veyagers with reſpect to their ſtature. Such as made early viſits to this country are not agreed in this particular, and among recent voyagers there is the ſame contrariety of ſentiment. Commodore *Byron*, who viſited this coaſt in December 1764, ſays, one of theſe people, who appeared to be a chief, came toward him; he was of a gigantic ſtature, and ſeemed to realize the tales of monſters in a human ſhape: he had the ſkin of ſome wild beaſt thrown over his ſhoulders, as a *Scotch Highlander* wears his plaid, and was painted, ſo as to make the moſt hideous appearance ever beheld: round one eye was a large circle of white, a circle of black ſurrounded the other, and the reſt of his face was ſtreaked with paint of different colours. He adds, "I did not meaſure him, but if I may judge of his height by the proportion of his ſtature to my own, it could not be much leſs than ſeven feet. There were among them many women who ſeemed to be proportionably large; and few of the men were leſs than the chief who had come forward to meet me." In confirmation of this account, Capt. *Carteret*, in a letter to Dr. *Maty*, which is publiſhed in Vol. LX. of the *Philoſophical Tranſactions*, ſays, that he meaſured many of them, and found them in general from ſix feet, to ſix feet five inches in height. On the other hand, M. *de Bougainville*, who touched here in 1765, and again in 1767, ſays, "Among thoſe whom we ſaw, none was below five feet ten inches, and none above ſix feet *Engliſh* meaſure. What makes them appear gigantic, are their prodigious broad ſhoulders, the ſize of their heads and the thickneſs of all their limbs. They are robuſt, and well fed: their nerves are braced, and their muſcles are ſtrong and ſufficiently hard; they are men left entirely to nature, and ſupplied with food abounding with nutritive juices, by which means they arrive at the full growth they are capable of." The ſame writer obſerves elſewhere, that the inhabitants of *Otaheite* are taller than the *Patagonians*.

Their colour is bronzed, as it is in all the *Americans* without exception; both in thoſe who inhabit the torrid zone, and thoſe who are born in the temperate and frigid ones. None among them ſeemed, by the *French* account which is given of them, to have any apparent ſuperiority over the reſt, nor did they ſhew any kind of eſteem for two or three old men who were in their troop. They were all painted, and clothed nearly in the ſame manner; the circles round the two eyes were in no inſtance of one colour, but they were not univerſally black and white, ſome being white and red, and ſome red and black: their teeth were as white as ivory, remarkably even and well ſet; they had no other clothing than ſkins, which they wore with the hair inward, and a piece of leather covered their private parts. Some indeed wore upon their legs a kind of boot, with a ſhort-pointed ſtick faſtened to each heel, which ſerved as a ſpur. Not the leaſt appearance of ferocity was diſcoverable in theſe people. *Bougainville*, who is the only one who ſpeaks of their language, ſays, it ſeemed to be very delicate. They aſked him by ſigns for tobacco, and appeared fond of any thing red. Captain *Wallis*, who touched here in 1767, ſaw about four hundred *Patagonians* encamped in a fine green valley between two hills, with their horſes feeding beſide them. They cried, as they had been taught by commodore *Byron*, "*Engliſhmen*, come aſhore;" but could by no means be made to underſtand, that ſome guanacoes and oſtriches would be very acceptable preſents.

The women ride aſtride, and both men and women, without ſtirrups; yet they galloped fearleſsly over the beach, though the ſtones there were large, looſe, and ſlippery. Their horſes are little, and very lean: they are bridled and ſaddled in the ſame manner as thoſe belonging to the inhabitants of *Rio de la Plata*. They appeared to be nimble and well broken; the bridle was a leathern thong, with a ſmall piece of wood, that ſerved for a bit, and the ſaddſes reſembled the pads that are in uſe among the country people in *England*. They had with them little naſty dogs, with which they are ſuppoſed to chaſe wild animals: theſe, like their horſes, drank ſea-water, it being a very ſcarce thing to get freſh water on this coaſt. The chief food of theſe people ſeemed to be the fleſh of the guanacoes, and ſome other animals. Many of the natives were ſeen to have quarters of this fleſh faſtened on their horſes, pieces of which they ate quite raw.

By the 6th article of the convention between the king of *Great Britain* and the king of *Spain*, ſigned at the *Eſcurial*, on the 28th of October 1790, it is agreed, that "No ſettlement ſhall be formed on the eaſtern or weſtern coaſt of *South America*, in ſuch parts of thoſe coaſts as are ſouthward, and of thoſe already occupied by *Spain*;" but the ſubjects of each power have the liberty of landing on the coaſts and iſlands, for the purpoſe of carrying on fiſheries, and may erect huts, and ſuch temporary buildings.—Had the preciſe degree of latitude been laid down, beyond which, to the ſouthward, no ſettlement ſhould in future be made, the ſtipulation might have been more explicit, but it appears expreſsly to inhibit any ſettlement, by either power, being made in any part of the coaſt of *Patagonia*.

SECT. V.

The FALKLAND ISLANDS, *the iſlands of* TERRA DEL FUEGO, *and* STATEN LAND. *The regulations eſtabliſhed by the Convention with* SPAIN, *and the* WHALE FISHERY *carried on in thoſe parts.*

FALKLAND *Iſlands* are ſituated to the N. E. of the *Straits of Magellan*, in 51° 22′ S. latitude, and from 63° 15′ to 65° 45′ W. longitude, from *Greenwich*; extending about 40 miles in breadth from N. to S. and 95 miles in length from E. to W.; being only divided by a ſtrait, in ſome places four, and in others five or ſix miles in breadth. The above ſtrait, and the greateſt part of the coaſt, are formed into a number of bays and creeks. As theſe iſlands are in the ſame latitude as the S. of *England*, they might be ſuppoſed to enjoy nearly the ſame climate, if it was not well known that the ſouthern hemiſphere is much more inclement than the northern. The length of the days throughout the year is the ſame here as in *England*, but the ſeaſons are directly oppoſite. Both iſlands are dreary and deſolate ſpots, furniſhing neither timber nor underwood. The coaſts are frequented by innumerable herds of ſeals, and vaſt flights of wild geeſe repair here to lay their eggs; penguins and albatoſſes alſo abound, and the ſea is well ſtored with delicious fiſh.

The *Falkland Iſlands* were firſt diſcovered by Sir *Richard Hawkins* in 1594, who called them *Maidenland*, in honour of queen *Elizabeth*; and captain *John Strong* of the *Farewell*, from *London*, ſailed through the *Sound* in 1689, to which he gave the name of *Falkland Sound*. Sir *John Narborough* and captain *Woodes Rogers*, at different times, viſited this ſpot, one in the reign of *Charles* II. the other in that of king *William*. The importance of theſe iſlands was ſtrongly enforced by the ingenious author of *Anſon*'s *Voyage round the World*. A ſettlement was accordingly made here, ſoon after captain *Cook* had completed his firſt voyage round the world; which, in the year 1770, the *Spaniards* wreſted from the *Engliſh*, but on remonſtrances being made by the *Britiſh* miniſter at the court of *Madrid*, the iſlands were reſtored, after the nation had incurred three millions of expence by preparing for war. What renders theſe iſlands important in the eye of government, is, that they are eſſentially neceſſary for carrying on a whale-fiſhery, which, for ſixteen years paſt (from 1791), has been very rapidly riſing into importance, and now carried on to an aſtoniſhing extent.

THE iſlands that lie to the S. of the *Straits of Magellan*, are commonly known by the name of TERRA DEL FUEGO, and are thus called from the fires and ſmoke perceived by the firſt diſcoverers of them, occaſioned by a volcano in the largeſt iſland; the flame of which, though not ſeen in the day-time, is viſible at a vaſt diſtance in the night, and ſometimes throws up great quantities of ſtones and aſhes. Theſe iſlands, the far largeſt of which is that properly called *Terra del Fuego*, extend along the *Magellanic* coaſt from E. to W. about four hundred miles, and were thought contiguous to the continent, till *Megellan* diſcovered and ſailed through the ſtraits that part them from it.

This country is in general very mountainous and rough, with the tops of the mountains covered with ſnow. It is ſuppoſed to be interſected by branches of the ſea which open a communication between the *Straits of Magellan* and the ocean, near *Cape Horn*. About the middle of theſe ſtraits M. *de Bougainville* is of opinion that there is ſuch a channel, which he founds on having croſſed a great inlet, the entrance of which is about two leagues wide, but no termination of it could be ſeen; a great number of whales where ſporting there, and the ſea had a great ſwell.

M. *de Bougainville* gives the name of *Pecherais* to the ſavages who inhabit *Terra del Fuego*, becauſe that was the firſt word which they pronounced on approaching his ſhips, and afterward repeated inceſſantly, as the *Patagonians* did their *Shawa*. "Of all the ſavages I ever ſaw," ſays that judicious voyager, "the *Pecherais* are thoſe who are moſt deprived of every convenience; they are exactly, in what may be called, a ſtate of nature; and indeed, if any pity is due to the fate of a man who is his own maſter, has no duties or buſineſs to attend, is content with what he has, becauſe he knows no better, I ſhould pity theſe men, who, beſide being deprived of what renders life convenient, muſt ſuffer the extreme roughneſs of the moſt dreadful climate in the world. The *Pecherais* likewiſe are the leaſt numerous ſociety of men I have met with in any part of the world."

Theſe ſavages are ſhort, ugly, meagre, and carry an inſupportable ſtench about with them. They are almoſt naked, having no other dreſs than wretched ſeal-ſkins, too little for them to wrap themſelves in: theſe ſkins ſerve them equally as roofs to their huts, and as ſails to their periaguas. They have likewiſe ſome guanaco-ſkins, but they are in ſmall number. Their women are hideous, and ſeemed little regarded by the men. They are obliged to ſteer their periaguas, and to keep them in repair; often ſwimming to them, notwithſtanding the cold, through the ſea-weeds, which ſerve as a harbour to theſe boats. On ſhore they gather wood and ſhells, without the men partaking in their labours; nor are thoſe women who have children at their breaſts exempted from ſuch employments. They carry their children on their backs, folded in the ſkins which ſerve them as dreſſes.

Their boats, or periaguas, are made of bark, ill connected with ruſhes, and caulked with moſs in the ſeams. In the middle of each is a little hearth of ſand, where they always keep up ſome fire. Their arms are bows and arrows made of the wood of a holly-leaved berberry-buſh, which is common in the ſtraits; the bowſtring is made of a gut, and the arrows are armed with points of ſtone, cut with tolerable ſkill; but theſe weapons are made uſe of, rather againſt game than againſt enemies; for they are, ſays the *French* writer above quoted, as weak as the arms which are deſtined to manage them. Some bones of fiſh were ſeen among them, which were about a foot long, ſharp at the end, and toothed along one ſide. This was conjectured to be uſed in fiſhing; they fix it on a long pole, and uſe it as an harpoon. Men, women, and children, live promiſcuouſly in their huts, in the middle of which they light a fire. They ſubſiſt principally on ſhell-fiſh. Theſe *Indians* have dogs as well as the *Patagonians*, and have nooſes or ſpringes made of whalebone. All who were ſeen had bad teeth, occaſioned, as was ſuppoſed, by their cuſtom of eating the ſhell-fiſh boiling hot, although half raw.

A child about twelve years of age, who had received ſeveral bits of glaſs from ſome of the ſailors on board M. *de Bougainville*'s ſhip the *Etoile*, was ſuddenly ſeized with ſpitting of blood and violent convulſions. He had taken ſome of the glaſs into his mouth, had ground it to pieces with his teeth, and in part ſwallowed it; in conſequence of which his lips, gums, and palate, were cut in ſeveral places, and he bled continually. This accident excited ſuſpicions in the *Pecherais* againſt their new acquaintance, which they had not before entertained. One of their jugglers undertook the recovery of the boy, but previous to the performance of thoſe incantations, which are ſuppoſed to operate for the reſtoration of the ſick, he ſtripped his patient of a linen jacket which had been given him, which he returned to the *French*; whence it was conjectured, that the doctor apprehended a baneful effect had been produced by that cloathing. He then laid his patient in one of the huts upon his back, and kneeling down between his legs, bent himſelf upon him, and with his hands and head preſſed the child's belly with great force; crying out continually, without uttering any articulate ſounds. From time to time he got up, and ſeeming to hold the diſeaſe in his joined hands, he opened them all at once into the air, blowing as if he wanted to drive away ſome evil ſpirit. During this ceremony an old woman in tears howled in the ears of the ſick child loud enough to deafen him; ſo that the poor wretch ſeemed to ſuffer equally from the means uſed for his recovery, as from the hurt which he had received. Theſe means proving ineffectual, the juggler went to fetch his habit of ceremony; when having his hair powdered, and his head adorned with two white wings, like thoſe on *Mercury*'s cap, he began his rites again, which were however attended with no better ſucceſs; for the child appeared to grow worſe, and the chaplain, ſolicitous about the ſtate of his ſoul, adminiſtered baptiſm to him by *ſtealth*. The ſurgeon of the ſhip then brought ſome milk and gruel to him. The grief of the parents, their tears, the part which the whole troop took in this accident, and which broke out in the moſt expreſſive ſigns, exhibited a truly affecting ſcene. The ſavages perceiving how much the ſtrangers partook of their diſtreſs, evidently grew leſs ſuſpicious of them: they allowed the ſurgeon to examine the boy's bloody mouth, which the father and other *Pecherais* ſucked alternately. It was difficult to prevail on them to uſe milk, and the company were obliged to taſte it before them ſeveral times: afterward the patient drank ſome gruel. The jugglers were jealous of the ſurgeon, whom however they at length began to acknowledge as an able juggler. The *French* returned on board the ſhip at night, and about two o'clock in the morning they heard repeated howls uttered by the ſavages on ſhore; and at break of day, though the weather was very dreadful, the ſavages went off. Doubtleſs flying from a place defiled by death, and by unlucky ſtrangers, who they thought were come merely to deſtroy them.

We are told by M. *de Bougainville*, that the *Spaniards* at *Buenos Ayres*, in return for the kindneſſes which the inhabitants of *Terra del Fuego* ſhewed to the crew of the ſhip *la Conception*, which was wrecked on their coaſt in 1765, have ſent miſſionaries among theſe ſavage *Indians*.——The firſt inſtance of a miſſion to an inhoſpitable climate, and where a beneficial commerce could not be carried on!

It appears from the accounts which modern voyagers have given of theſe parts, that the *Straits of Magellan* are above a hundred leagues in length, from the cape of the *Virgins* at the eaſtern entrance, to *Cape Deſire* at the weſtern end. The breadth is very various, it being in ſome narrows but a league wide, and in more open parts five and ſeven leagues over; there are many ſafe harbours running into the continent, with narrow entrances and bays that extend quite out of ſight, encompaſſed with high mountains which ſhelter them on all ſides; ſo that ſhips may ſafely ride in them at ſingle anchor in any weather.

On the S. E. ſide of the iſlands which form this ſtrait is STATEN LAND, in about 55° S. latitude, and between it and *Terra del Fuego* runs *Strait le Maire*, which is about ſeven or eight leagues in length. "I cannot but remark," ſays the author of *Lord Anſon's Voyage*, "that though *Terra del Fuego* had an aſpect extremely barren, yet this iſland of *Staten Land* far ſurpaſſes it in the wildneſs and horror of its appearance; it ſeeming to be entirely compoſed of inacceſſible rocks, without the leaſt mixture of earth or mould between them. Theſe rocks terminate in a vaſt number of ragged points, which ſpire up to a prodigious height, and are all of them covered with everlaſting ſnow; the points themſelves are on every ſide ſurrounded with frightful precipices, and often over-hang in a moſt aſtoniſhing manner; and the hills on which they reſt are generally ſeparated from each other by narrow clifts, which appear as if the country had been frequently rent by earthquakes; for theſe chaſms are nearly perpendicular, and extend through the ſubſtance of the main rocks, almoſt to their very bottoms: ſo that nothing can be imagined more ſavage and gloomy than the whole aſpect of this coaſt."

The paſſage into the *South Sea*, or *Pacific ocean*, is now generally performed by running through *Strait le Maire*, by theſe inhoſpitable iſlands, and then doubling *Cape Horn*, the moſt ſouthern promontory of *Terra del Fuego*; notwithſtanding, many navigators have choſen to paſs the *Magellanic Straits*; among theſe are commodore *Byron*, captains *Wallis* and *Cartaret*, likewiſe the celebrated *French* navigator, Monſ. *de Bougainville*; captain *Cook* preferred doubling *Cape Horn*.

A more ſtriking inſtance cannot be given of the inclemency even of the ſummers in theſe regions, than by relating the imminent danger to which Mr. (now Sir *Joſeph*) *Banks*, Dr. *Solander*, and their company, were expoſed on the coaſt of *Terra del Fuego*, near *Strait le Maire*, in January 1768. It was then the height of the ſummer-ſeaſon, anſwering to the middle of our July. Mr. *Banks* and Dr. *Solander* were deſirous of availing themſelves of a fine day, which, in that climate, is very rare, even at that time of the year, to explore a country which had never been viſited by any botaniſt. For this purpoſe, they went on ſhore early in the morning, being twelve in company. They preſently found great and unexpected impediments in their progreſs, by deep ſwamps and thick underwood, ſo that they were until three o'clock in the afternoon employed in aſcending a mountain; when ſuddenly the air, which had been till then ſerene and mild, became cold and piercing, and ſnow began to fall; notwithſtanding which, they proceeded, in expectation of reaching the rocky part of the hill, which lay before them at a ſmall diſtance. This perſeverance was rewarded by finding a great variety of plants entirely unknown to botaniſts; the day, however, was now ſo far ſpent, that it was impoſſible to return to the ſhip that night; and the cold had by this time become very intenſe, and large quantities of ſnow had fallen, ſo that the moſt dreary proſpect preſented itſelf. Whilſt they were proceeding in ſearch of the neareſt valley, Dr. *Solander*, who was well acquainted with the effects of intenſe cold, having paſſed over the mountains that divide *Sweden* and *Norway*, repreſented to the company, the neceſſity they were under of continuing in motion, however they might feel themſelves attacked by a laſſitude and ſluggiſhneſs; he aſſured them, that whoever ſat down would ſleep, and whoever ſlept would wake no more.

They had not proceeded far before the effects apprehended began to be felt, and he, who had thus cautioned others, was the firſt to declare himſelf unable to obſerve his own precept; at length, overcome by a ſtupor, he threw himſelf on the ground although it was covered with ſnow. A black ſervant of Mr. *Banks*, named *Richmond*, next yielded to this fatal propenſity. In this diſtreſs five of the company were ſent forward to make a fire at the firſt convenient place they could find, whilſt the reſt continued with the doctor, making uſe of every means to keep him awake. The poor negro was ſo overcome with fatigue, that being told he muſt keep in motion or he would be frozen to death, replied that he deſired only to lie down and die. At length all the endeavours of the company became ineffectual; their whole ſtrength was not ſufficient to carry their two exhauſted companions, ſo that they were ſuffered to ſit down, and in a ſhort time they fell into a ſound ſleep. In a few minutes after, news was brought that a fire was kindled at the diſtance of about a quarter of a mile. Dr. *Solander* was then waked with great difficulty, but during his ſhort ſleep his muſcles were become ſo contracted that his ſhoes fell off his feet, and he had almoſt loſt the uſe of his limbs; but all attempts to wake the ſervant were ineffectual: two men, who ſeemed to have ſuffered the leaſt by the cold, were left to look after him, and in a ſhort time two others were ſent to their relief; one of the former rejoined the company, but the other was quite inſenſible; their companions therefore made them a bed of boughs, and ſpread the ſame covering over them to a conſiderable height, and in that ſituation left them.

The company paſſed the remainder of the night in a dreadful ſituation round the fire, ſuppoſing themſelves at a great diſtance from the ſhip, their way laying through a trackleſs wood, and being unprovided with refreſhments, their only proviſions being a vulture, which they had ſhot in their journey. Nor did the dawn of day remove their apprehenſions; for at the approach of light nothing preſented itſelf to their view but a dreary expanſe of ſnow. It was not till ſix o'clock in the morning that they could diſcover the place of the ſun through the clouds which then began ſomewhat to diſperſe. With foreboding apprehenſions they went in ſearch of poor *Richmond* and the other man, whom they found quite dead; a dog, which belonged to one of them, was found alive, ſtanding cloſe by his maſter's corpſe, which he unwillingly left to follow the company. The hardy nature of this animal enabled him to brave the ſeverity of the weather, and he was ſome years ago alive in *England*.

About eight o'clock the ſnow began to melt, and the company determined upon ſetting forward. Their hunger by this time was become outrageous; having therefore ſkinned their vulture, they divided it into ten parts, every man dreſſing his own ſhare for himſelf. This ſcanty meal, which only furniſhed each perſon with a few mouthfuls, being finiſhed, they quitted their fire-ſide about ten o'clock, and, no leſs unexpectedly than joyfully, reached the beach where the ſhip lay in about three hours; for upon tracing their advances toward the hill the day before, they found, that, inſtead of aſcending in a direct line, they had almoſt gone round it. How much is the world indebted to men of ſcience, who will brave all the dangers of the moſt inhoſpitable climes to enlarge the ſtores of human knowledge!

There are ſeveral other iſlands about thoſe juſt mentioned; but they are of little conſequence, none of them being planted by any *European* nation.

The Southern WHALE FISHERY.

Having now completed our ſurvey of the Globe, we cannot conclude ſo important a work in a more intereſting manner than by laying before our readers an account of the riſe and progreſs of the ſouthern whale fiſhery; a branch of commerce which exhibits, in a very ſtrong and advantageous point of view, the enterpriſing ſpirit, the ample wealth, and the judicious plans of *Britiſh* merchants. This we are enabled to do by the obliging communications of a very reſpectable merchant to whom the nation is chiefly indebted for this honourable and highly beneficial branch of commerce, which has ever excited the jealouſy of the *Spaniards*, and hath at length no leſs mortified their pride by the conceſſions which they have been compelled to make in the late convention.

In the year 1775 the firſt ſhips were fitted out for this fiſhery; they were ten in number, carrying 1388 tons. Of theſe ſhips Mr. Enderby owned three, Mr. Hayley two, Champion and Co. two, and Meſſrs. De Berdt and Co. Harriſon and Co. and Harford and Co. ſent out one each. Theſe ſhips brought home 221 tons of Spermaceti-oil, and 127 tons of whale-oil.

1776. Ships.	Tons.	Spermaceti.	Whale-oil.
14	2513	228	518.

The largeſt ſhip employed was of 415 tons burden.

1777. Ships.	Tons.	Spermaceti-oil.	Whale-oil.
15	3327	368	365.

A ſhip likewiſe went from Liverpool this year.

Five premiums now began to be given by government, namely 500l. for the ſhip which obtained the greateſt quantity of oil; 400l. for the next; 300l. 200l. and 100l. for the proportional largeſt quantities of oil in three other ſhips.

1778. 17 ſhips; their burden 2777 tons.

Ten of theſe ſhips were taken this year, two of which were retaken. The oil brought home was 197 tons of whale.

	Ships.	Tons.	Spermaceti.	Whale.
1779	5	740	109.	
1780	9	1359	244.	
1781	No ſhips went out.			
1782	3	559	175.	
1783	4	739	257.	
1784	13	3095	810.	

One ſhip was loſt.

1785. 21 4471 327 337.

Some ſhips then began to fit out for two ſeaſons, and three of the above ſtayed; 18 returned.

1786. 35 7742 481 1389.

Beſide the three remaining the former year.

Theſe ſhips likewiſe brought home whale-bone 922lb. weight. Seal-ſkins 8000.

They all ſailed from the port of *London*; there were likewiſe three ſhips fitted out at *Liverpool*, one at *Briſtol*, and one at *Hull*: their tonnage 859.

29 ſhips returned.

14 remained two ſeaſons.

The total value of the cargoes brought home in the year 1787, including the five out port ſhips, amounted to 57,350l.

This year government extended the premiums as follows. For ſhips that ſhall ſail after the firſt of May, and before the firſt of September, and ſhall return by the firſt of July the year following, with the greateſt quantities 3 premiums of 500l.
3 - 400l.
3 - 300l.
3 - 200l.
3 - 100l.

Alſo five premiums for ſhips which ſhould ſail between the ſame times, and ſhould return within twenty-eight months, and not under eighteen, with the largeſt quantities of oil. 1 premium of 700l.
1 - 600l.
1 - 500l.
1 - 400l.
1 - 300l.

Since this encouragement has been given, the fiſhery has increaſed to a very great extent. Some ſhips have even doubled *Cape Horn*, and procured whales in the South Sea, near the weſtern coaſt of *South America*. Each ſhip is provided with iron pans, generally two in a ſhip, containing about 100 gallons each, in which the fiſh are boiled, and the oil obtained, contrary to the practice of the *Greenland* fiſhery, where the fiſh are brought home, and the oil afterward obtained by boiling in coppers appropriated for that purpoſe.

Voyages on the Southern Whale fiſhery have been completed in ten months, but their uſual time is from twelve to fifteen months. The ſhips employed in this fiſhery are in general copper bottomed.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

GEOGRAPHICAL INDEX
OF THE
EMPIRES, KINGDOMS, STATES, AND REPUBLICS:
CITIES, TOWNS, RIVERS, LAKES, MOUNTAINS, &c.
DESCRIBED IN THIS
SYSTEM OF GEOGRAPHY.

The Roman numerals I. *and* II. *denote the reſpective volume*; abp. *ſignifies archbiſhoprick*; anc. *ancient*; b. *bay*; bp. *biſhoprick*; c. *city*; ca. *canton*; cap. *capital*; cir. *circle*; co. *county*; cy. *country*; d. *duchy*; dio. *dioceſe*; diſ. *diſtrict*; emp. *empire*; f. *fort*; g. *government*; gf. *gulf*; i. *iſland*; is. *iſlands*; k. *kingdom*; l. *lake*; mar. *marquiſate*; m. *mountain or mount*; ms. *mountains*; p. *province*; pa. *palace*; pty. *principality*; pal. *palatinate*; prom. *promontory*; rep. *republic*; r. *river*; ſ. *ſea*; ſt. *ſtraits*; t. *town*; ter. *territory*; u. *univerſity*.

AA, r. II. 48*. 68. 461. 248. 258. 296. 463, 464.
Aar, or Aren, r. II. 300.
Aarhuſen, c. II. 123.
Abano, village of, II. 357*.
Abbeville, t. II. 464.
Aber, r. II. 613.
Aberbrothic, t. II. 612.
Aberconway, t. II. 594.
Aberdeen, t. II. 611.
Aberdeenſhire, II. 611.
Abergavenny, t. II. 542.
Aberiſtwith, t. II. 596.
Abernethy, t. II. 610.
Abex, I. 338.
Abingdon, t. II. 530.
Abo, II. 89.
Abolſon, t. II. 243.
Abruzzo Ultra, II. 407.
——— Citra, II. 407.
Abydus, or Avido, I. 300. 322.
Abyſſinia, I. 328.
Acapulco, port of, II. 729.
Achaia, II. 4.
Acham, or Azem, k. I. 178.
Achem, or Acheen, k. I. 130.
Achombone, cap. of Axim, I. 427.
Acra, or Acre; called alſo Ptolemais, I. 292.
——, in Africa, I. 418. 423.
Acron, Gold Coaſt, I. 419. 423.
Acroteri, i. II. 24.
Adda, r. II. 322. 325. 345.
Aderbeiteen, p. Perſia, I. 227.
Adexe, b. Teneriffe, i. I. 465.
Adige, r. II. 157. 357*.
Adinelli, I. 297.
Adlſburg, t. II. 154. 475.
Admiralty, is. I. 529.
Adour, r. II. 473.
Adrianople, or Edrene, II. 16.
Adur, r. II. 518.
Aen, r. II. 592.
Ægates, is. II. 412.
Ægean Sea, II. 14.
Æolis, I. 298.
Æſopus, t. II. 671.
Ætna, m. II. 408.
Ætolia, k. II. 12.
Africa, I. 307.
Aga, coaſt of Guinea, I. 424.
Agatton, t. Benin, I. 407.
Agen, t. II. 474.
Agenois, diſ. II. 474.
Agly, r. II. 472.
Agnano, l. II. 402.
Agonna, k. I. 423.
Agra, p. and c. I. 178.
Agriomela, r. the anc. Sperchius, II. 14.
Aichſtadt, bp. II. 225.
Aigle, r. II. 480.
Aire, r. II. 579. 581. t. II. 463.
Aireſhire and t. II. 607.
Aiſne, r. II. 466. 490.
Aix, in Savoy, II. 336.
——, in France, II. 453*.
—— la Chapelle, c. II. 258, 259.
Alaba, or Galla, I. 328.
Alaba, p. II. 431.
Aladulia, I. 297.
Alandi, II. 89.
Alanza, r. II. 430.
Alarcon, r. II 430.
Alau, r. II. 68.
Alb, r. II. 271.
Albana, t. II. 394.
Albania, II. 4. 27.
Albans, St. t. 564.
Albany, II. 671, 673.
Albigeois, II. 472.
Albourg, or Aalborg, II. 121, 122.
Alcantara, t. II. 433.
Al Caſſava, f. Morocco, I. 484.
Alderholm, i. II. 95.
Alderney, i. II. 526, 527,
Alentejo, p. II. 442.
Aleppo, c. I. 280. 282. 285, 286.
Aleſſandria, c. II. 340.
Aleſſandrino, treaty of, II. 340.
Aleſſio, the anc. Lyſſus, II. 28.
Alexandretta, or Scandaroon, I. 287.
Alexandria, I. 314.
Alfacs, i. II. 416.
Alfort, or Altdorf, t. II. 225.
Algarve, II. 441.
Algeziras, t. II. 435.
Algiers, k. I. 492. c. 495.
Alhambra, r. II. 422.
Alicant, c. II. 423.
Alighany, ms. II. 674.
Allagnan, r. II. 475.
Allahabad, or Helebas, t. I. 203.
Alle, r. II. 76.
Aller, r. II. 201.
Allier, r. II. 469. 475.
Alloa, t. II. 616.
Allſburg, t. II. 154.
Alnwick, t. II. 584.
Alow, r. II. 594.
Alps, ms. II. 299.
——, r. II. 310.
Alſace, II. 458.
Alſen, i. II. 124.
Altena, t. II. 199.
Altenburg, pty. and t. II. 190.
Altmuhl, r. II. 225.
Altorf, or Altdorf, t. II. 310.
Altſohl, co. II. 131.
Altſtetten, t. II. 316.
Aluta, r. II. 29.
Amac, i. II. 119.
Amadia, I. 277.
Amalfi, t. II. 405.
Amara, or Amhara, Abyſſinia, I. 336.
Amaſia, I. 297.
Amaſſe, r. II. 478.
Amaſtius, ſee Semaſtro.
Amazonia, II. 761.
Amazons, r. II. 646. 757.
Amberg, c. II. 215.
Amboiſe, t. II. 478.
Amboy, r. II. 673.
Amboyna, i. I. 111.
Ambrum, t. II. 457.
Amedabad, I. 215.
America in general, II. 645, 646.
Amersfort, or Amberſfoort, t. II. 294.
Amſia, i. I. 341.
Amiens, t. II. 464.
Amiſa, i. I. 341.
Amluk, i. I. 604.
Amoghta, i. I. 604.
Amſtel, r. II. 289, 290.
Amſterdam, f. Gold Coaſt, I. 424.
————, i. or Tongataboo, I. 581.
————, c. II. 290, 291.
Anadir, r. and b. Kamtſchatka, I. 77. 87.
Anamaboa, f. Gold Coaſt, I. 423.
Anan, or Annan, II. 605.
Ance, r. II. 454.
Anclam, t. II. 186.
Ancona, mar. II. 381.
Andaluſia, p. II. 433.
Andlau, r. II. 458.
Andoman, is. I. 132.
Andover, t. II. 524.
Andra, i. the anc. Andros, II. 21.
Andrew, St. r. I. 430.
Andrews, St. t. and u. II. 612.
Angerberg, l. II. 76. t. 80.
Angerman, r. II. 96.
Angermania, or Angermanland, II. 95, 96.
Angers, c. II. 480.
Anghiera, treaty of, II. 340.
Angleſea, i. II. 594.
Angola, or Dombo, k. I. 384.
Angouleſme, c. II. 476.
Angoure, I. 297.
Anguilla, i. II. 703.
Angur, r. II. 68.
Angusſhire, II. 612.
Anhalt, pty. II. 186.
———, r. II. 187.
——— Deſſau, II. 187.
——— Benburg, II. 187.
Anian, or Ajan, I. 338.
Anjazira, Comoro, is. I. 345.
Anjenga, I. 225.
Anio, r. II. 386.
Anjoane, or Johanna, Comoro, is. I. 345.
Anjou, g. II. 480.
Anleuter, r. II. 225.
Ann, r. II. 599.

Anna, St. t. II. 48.
Annabou, i. I. 434.
Annamooka, or Rotterdam, i. I. 581. 619.
Annapolis, II. 675.
Annatom, i. New Heb. I. 567.
Annecy, l. II. 300. 334.
Annenhoff, pal. II. 53.
Anſpach, c. II. 222.
Anta, k. Gold coaſt, I. 419. 427.
Anthakia, the anc. Antioch, I. 287.
Anthony, St. convent of, II. 48 *.
——— falls of, St. II. 645.
——— fort, Guinea coaſt, I. 428.
Antibes, t. II. 455 *.
Antier, r. II. 475.
Antigua, i. II. 705.
Antinopolis, I. 322.
Antioca, i. II. 341.
Antiparos, i. the anc. Oliaros, II. 22.
Antonio, St. i. Cape de Verd, I. 451.
Antongil, b. Madagaſcar, I. 350.
Antrim, c. II. 635. t. 636.
Antwerp, c. II. 274, 275, 276.
Aoſta, d. II. 340.
Apenrade, t. II. 123, 124.
Apes, ms. I. 486.
Apfelſtatt, r. II. 188.
Apollinopolis, I. 325.
Appenine, ms. II. 332. 377. 395.
Appenzel, cap. II. 315.
Appleby, t. II. 586.
Apulia, or Apuglia, II. 397. 406.
Aquamboe, co. I. 423.
Aquila, II. 407.
Araba, or Raab, r. II. 126.
Arabia in general, I. 259.
——— Felix, I. 259.
——— Deſerta, I. 260.
——— Petræa, I. 260.
Arabula, I. 277.
Aracas, r. II. 431.
Aranjuez, t. II. 426.
Arbe, i. II. 137.
Arbon, or Arben, t. II. 316.
Arcadia, the anc. II. 10.
Arcarmania, k. II. 12.
Archangel, II. 47 *, 48 *.
Archipelago, II. 14.
Archipelago of the Great Cyclades of Bougainville, I. 567.
Arcot, I. 211.
Ardrah, k. I. 416.
Arebo, t. Benin, I. 403. 407.
Arga, r. II. 430.
Argen, r. II. 270.
Argenta, r. II. 27.
Argentaro, m. II. 374.
Argyleſhire, II. 613.
Arhuſe, g. II. 123.
Arka, the anc. I. 287.
Arkico, t. in Abex, I. 338.
Arles, c. II. 454 *.
Armagh, c. II. 634.
Armancon, r. II. 467.
Armeniamajor, or Turcomania, I. 278.
Armira, t. II. 14.
Arndall, t. II. 108.
Arnheim, cy. II. 257. c. 263, 264.
Arno, r. II. 367. 371.
Arnſtadt, t. II. 191.
Arracon and Tipra, ks. I. 177.
Arracon, k. or p. II. 422. r. 430.
Arran, i. II. 608.
Arras, t. II. 463.
Arrow, i. II. 124. r. 567.
Arthur's Stone, II. 598.
Aruba, i. II. 722.
Artois, II. 463.
Arun, r. II. 518.
Arundel, t. II. 518.
Arvo, r. II. 334.
Arux, r. II. 467.
Arzew, t. I. 495.
Aſaph, St. c. II. 592.
Aſchaffenburg, t. II. 230.
Aſhby de la Zouch, t. II. 573.
Aſia Minor, I. 296.
Aſcenſion, i. I. 434.
Aſinaria, i. II. 341.
Aſoff, Azof, or Aſoph, f. I. 278 *.
Aſſem, or Great Ardrah, I. 417.
Aſſen, t. II. 297.
Aſynegdiſ. II. 617.
Aſſyria, anc. I. 227.
——— or Curdiſtan, I. 277.
Aſt, cy. II. 340.
Aſta, r. II. 432.
Aſti, cy. II. 340.
Aſtorga, c. II. 432.
Aſtrachan Tartary, I. 257. II. 34. 46.
——— city, I. 257.
Aſtura, r. II. 432.
Aſturias, pty. II. 432.
Atakow, i. I. 604.
Atakka, i. I. 604.
Athens, now Setines, II. 13.
Athlone, c. II. 630.
Athol, t. II. 610.
Athos, m. II. 14.
Atlas, m. I. 307. 480. 483. 492.
Atooi, i. Sandwich is. I. 591.
Attica, k. II. 12.
Attinga, I. 225.
Ava, emp. I. 174.
Aube, r. II. 466.
Aubin St. t. II. 527.
Auch, t. II. 474.
Aveiro, c. II. 445.
Averno, l. II. 399. 403.
Augſberg, bp. II. 263.
———, c. II. 263, 264.
Auguſta, t. II. 689.
Auguſta Rauricorum, II. 312 *.
Auguſtine, r. Madagaſcar, I. 350.
Auguſtow, t. II. 66.
Avignon, c. II. 456.
Avila del Rey, II. 429.
Auker, r. II. 573.
Avon, r. II. 523. 530. 534. 567. 573.
Avonawrs, r. II. 595.
Auquipa, dio. II. 751.
Aurich, t. II. 258.
Aurillac, t. II. 475.
Aurungabad, t. I. 218.
Auſtria, cir. II. 146.
——— Lower, II. 147.
——— Upper, II. 151.
Auſtrian countries in Swabia, II. 271.
——— Flanders, II. 277.
——— Hainault, II. 280.
——— Territories in Upper Italy, II. 341.
Autune, II. 467.
Auvergne, ms. II. 448. g. 475.
Auxerre, c. II. 467.
Awaſtka, b. Kamtſchatka, I. 614.
Axim, k. Africa, I. 418. 427.
Axius, r. Macedonia, II. 14.
Axminſter, t. II. 539.
Ayleſbury, t. II. 545.
Azamia, I. 328.
Azaché, or Tinto, r. Its waters noxious, II. 433.
Azerque, r. II. 468.
Azof, ſee Aſoff.
Azoo, c. I. 202.
Azores, is. II. 447.

BAALBAIT, I. 321.
Babelmandel, i. and ſt. I. 339.
Baber, r. II. 166.
Babylon, c. I. 276.
Bachian, i. I. 111.
Bachmut, t. II. 48.
Bactria, the anc. I. 227.
Baden, II. 151. co. II. 317. c. 318.
——— margravate, II. 266.
Baden-Baden, margravate, II. 266.
Baden-Durlach, II. 267.
Badenoch, II. 613.
Bagamander, p. Abyſſinia, I. 336.
Bagajoz, t. II. 433.
Bagdat, or Bagdad. c. I. 276.
Bagrada, r. of the ancients, now Megerada, I. 503.
Bahama, is. II. 696.
Baïjah, I. 503.
Baikal, l. Siberia, I. 89.
Bakar, p. I. 210.
Bakchiſaria, Crimea, II. 32.
Baku, c. Perſia. I. 249.
Bala, l. II. 595.
Balambangan, i. I. 123.
Balbec, ruins of, I. 288, 289.
Balearic, is. II. 436.
Baltea, r. II. 337.
Baltic, ſ. II. 50. 67. 70. 109. 184.
Baltimore, t. II. 675.
Balveny, t. II. 615.
Bamberg, bp. II. 218. c. 218.
Bamboukaſe, or Hieropolis, I. 298.
Bamfſhire, II. 615. t. ib.
Banbury, t. II. 547.
Banca ſtraits of, I. 526. 615.
Bancalis, r. Sumatra, I. 132.
Band, r. II. 624.
Banda, is. I. 112.
Bangor, t. II. 593. 634.
Bankok, Siam, k. I. 166.
Banſtead downs, II. 521.
Bantam, Java, I. 119.
Bar, d. II. 460.
Bar le Duc, II. 460.
Barbadoes, i. II. 706. diviſions of 709.
Barbary, I. 480.
Barbuda, is. II. 625.
Barca, deſert of, I. 513.
Barcelona, c. II. 421.
Barcelore, I. 224.
Bardoa, p. Africa, I. 454.
Bardſley, i. II. 594.
Bareith, II. 221.
Bargeny, t. II. 607.
Barnard, St. m. II. 337.
Barnet, t. II. 564.
Barri, co. II. 407.
Barrier towns, II. 281.
Barrow, r. II. 624. 629.
Bars, co. II. 131.
Barſally, or Burſali, k. I. 443.
Bartau, r. II. 68.
Bartholomew, St. i. II. 712.
Baſartſhick, t. II. 16.
Baſheé, is. I. 96. 526. 533.
Baſil, or Waſil, i. II. 54. ca. and c. II. 312.
Baſilopotama, r. the anc. Eurotas, II. 10.
Baſingſtoke, t. II. 524.
Baſs, i. II. 604.
Baſſaim, or Baſſeen, I. 217.
Baſſe terre, t. II. 704.
Baſſingthwayte, l. II. 585.
Baſſora, or Baſſarah, I. 276.
Baſtia, t. II. 364.
Batacola, I. 224.
Batavia, I. 114. 540. 559.
Bath, c. II. 535.
Baths of Calypſo, I. 300.
Bavaria, cir. II. 212.
———, Upper, II. 212.
———, Pal. II. 215.
Bay of Iſlands, So. S. I. 564.
Bayeux, t. II. 494.
Bayjah, or Bejah, c. Tunis. I. 504.
Bayonna, t. II. 433.
Bayonne, t. II. 475.
Beachy-head, II. 518.
Bearne, pty. II. 473.
Beaumaris, t. II. 594.
Beaupré Abbey, II. 460.
Beauvais, c. II. 490.
Bedat, r. II. 475.
Bedford, t. II. 564.
Bedfordſhire, II. 564.
Bœotia, k. II. 12.
Beerings, i. I. 604.
Bega, t. II. 442.
Beira, p. II. 445.
Belfaſt, II. 636.
Belgrade, Romania, II. 27.
———, ſangiacſhip, II. 28.
———, c. the anc. Alba Græcorum, II. 28. t. II. 135.

Belicis, r. Sicily, II. 342.
Bella Iſola, II. 342.
Belleiſle, i. II. 492.
Bellinzona, or Ballantz, t. II. 319.
Belt, Great and Little, II. 109.
Belturbet, t. II. 635.
Belvedera, the anc. Elis, called alſo Calloſcopium, II. 10, 11.
Belvoir, Ireland, II. 634.
Benares, c. I. 204.
Bencoolen, I. 131.
Bender, II. 31.
Bender-Maſſin, r. I. 121.
Benematapa, or Medrogan, I. 383.
Benevento, t. II. 405.
Bengal, p. I. 204.
Benguela, I. 383.
Benja, r. Africa, I. 426.
Beni Abbaſs, ms. I. 496
Benin, k. and r. I. 402.
Benſberg, II. 255.
Bentall, Sumatra, I. 132.
Bentheim, co. II. 258.
Berbice, r. II. 762.
Bere, r. II. 575.
Berg, d. II. 254.
Bergamo, diſ. and c. II. 359 *.
Bergen, g. and c. II. 108.
Berkley caſtle, II. 541.
Berkſhire, II. 527.
Berlin, c. II. 180.
Bermudas, is. II. 695.
Bern, ca. II. 305. c. 306.
Bernburg, t. II. 187.
Berre, r. II. 458.
Berri, t. II. 477.
Berry, g. II. 477.
Berwick upon Tweed, II. 584.
Berwickſhire, II. 601.
Beſancon, II. 458.
Beſos, r. II. 420*.
Beſſarabia, II. 4. 31.
Bethlehem, or Bait-el-lahm, I. 295.
Betlis, c. I. 277.
Beveland, N. and S. is. II. 293.
Biala, r. II. 65.
Bialyſtoc, c. II. 65.
Biber, r. II. 310.
Biberac, c. II. 269.
Bibin, or Widin, ſangiacſhip, II. 20.
Bidouſe, r. II. 473.
Biel, l. II. 300.
Biela, r. II. 131.
Bielefeld, t. II. 256.
Bielogorod, g. and c. II. 48.
Bielſk, c. II. 65.
Bielſa, m. II. 422.
Bigorre, ms. II. 473.
Bilboa, t. II. 431.
Biledulgerid, I. 457.
Bilitz, pty. II. 169.
Bir, or Beer, Meſopotamia, I. 277.
Bird, i. So. S. I. 542. 569.
Birmingham, t. II. 568.
Birſec, r. II. 312*.
Biſcay, p. and b. II. 430.
Biſentena, i. II. 386.
Biſhop and his clerks, rocks, II. 596.
Biſſagoes, is. I. 452.
Biſnagur, c. I. 223.
Biſſao, i. I. 452.
Bithinia, I. 300.
Bizerta, Tunis, I. 504.
Black Sea, I. 296. See Euxine.
Black Iſland, II. 25.
Black Ruſſia, II. 67.
Black, Elſter, r. II. 170. 172.
Blackheath, II. 517.
Blackwater, r. II. 560. 624.
Blandford, t. II. 534.
Blau, r. II. 268.
Bleking, p. II. 92.
Blenheim, II. 216. 517.
Blois, c. II. 481.
Blythe, r. II. 567.
Bobio, ter. II. 340.
Bochnia, t. II. 65.
Bodmin, t. II. 541.
Boededo, t. Benin, I. 407.
Bohemia, k. II. 158.
Bohol, i. Philippines, I. 99.
Bojana, r. II. 27.
Bois du, l. or Lake of the Woods, II. 657.
Bois le Duc, II. 297.
Bokhara, I. 255.
Bolabola, I. 548. 590. note, 618.
Bolcheretſk, t. Kamtſchatka, I. 78. 613.
Bolchoireka, r. Kamtſchatka, I. 77.
Bologna, c. II. 377.
Bologneſe, or duchy of Bologna, II. 377.
Bolſena, l. II. 386. t. 387.
Bolton in the Moors, II. 589.
Bolzano, valley of, II. 157.
Bombay, I. 218.
Bona, c. Algiers, I. 496.
Bonaire, i. II. 721.
Bonne, c. II. 233.
Bonthain, b. Celebes i. I. 107.
Borçum, i. II. 257.
Borgo, II. 90.
Bormio, or Worms, II. 325.
Borneo, i. I. 121.
Bornnou, p. or k. Africa, I. 454.
Boſmakoff, i. I. 258.
Boſna, r. II. 28.
Boſnia, II. 4. p. 28.
Boſſina, II. 541.
Boſton, t. Eng^d. II. 574. N. Am. 669.
Boſworth Field, II. 573.
Botany, b. I. 554, 555. i. 568.
Bothnia, E. II. 89.
———, W. II. 95.
——— Gulf, II. 95. 109.
Boulak, port in Cairo, I. 300.
Boulogne, t. II. 465, 466.
Bourbon, i. I. 352.
———, r. II. 656, 657.
Bourbonnois, g. II. 477.
Bourdeaux, c. II. 474.
Bourges, c. II. 477.
Bourget, l. II. 300. 334.
Bourne, r. II. 530.
Bouro, or Burro, i. I. 112.
Bourtry, coaſt of Guinea, I. 427.
Bouton, i. I. 112.
Bow, i. I. 542.
Boxhill, II. 520.
Boyle, t. II. 632.
Boyne, diſ. II. 615. r. II. 625. 630.
Bozen, II. 157.
Braau, r. II. 616.
Brabant, Auſtrian, II. 272.
——— Dutch, II. 297.
Bradalbin, ms. II. 609.
———, t. II. 610.
Bradford, t. II. 532. 581.
Braes of Murray, II. 619.
Braga, c. II. 447.
Braganza, c. II. 445.
Brampton Bryan, II. 544.
Brandenburgh, mar. II. 177, 178.
———, middle mark, II. 180.
———, new, II. 195.
———, pty. II. 209.
———, Anſpach, II. 222.
Brant, r. II. 594.
Braſſa, i. II. 621.
Brava, rep. I. 338.
Braunfeld, t. II. 246.
Bravo, i. Cape Verd, is. I. 450.
Brazil, or Braſil, II. 757, 758.
Brazza, i. II. 137.
Brebince, r. II. 467.
Brecknock Meer, II. 597.
Brecknockſhire, II. 597.
Brecon, or Brecknock, t. II. 597.
Breda, II. 297, 298.
Bremen, d. II. 200. c. 201.
Bremgarten, t. II. 319.
Bremſebro, II. 96.
Brenz, r. II. 270.
Breſcia, ter. and t. II. 358*.
Breſlau, II. 165.
Breſt, t. II. 492.
Breuſch, r. II. 458.
Brezzo di Mania, or Takowa, II. 11.
Briancon, t. II. 457.
Bridgenorth, t. II. 570.
Bridgetown, Barbadoes, i. II. 709.
Bridport, II. 534.
Brieg, pty. and c. II. 166.
Brien, l. II. 300.
Brighthelmſtone, II. 518.
Brinchinen, ms. II. 612.
Briſach, Old and New, II. 271.
Briſgaw, Auſtrian, II. 271.
Briſtol, II. 534, 535. 544.
Brittany, g. II. 491.
Brixen, bp. and e. II. 157.
Brize la Gaillarde, II. 476.
Broadwater, l. II. 585.
Brock village, II. 292.
Browalla heath, II. 91.
Brug, or Brieg, II. 327.
Bruges, c. II. 278.
Brunette fort, II. 339.
Brunn, t. II. 162.
Brunſwick, c. II. 207, 208.
——— Lunenburg, II. 202.
Bruntiſland, or Burnt i. II. 612.
Bruſſels, c. II. 272, 273, 274.
Bubiera, t. II. 423.
Buchan, II. 615.
Buchanneſs, prom. II. 611.
Buchareſt, II. 30.
Buckeberg, II. 256.
Buckingham, t. II. 548.
Buckinghamſhire, II. 547.
Buda, t. II. 131, 132.
Bude, r. II. 187.
Budiſſin, or Bautzen, II. 211.
Buena Viſta, or Bona Viſta, i. I. 451.
Buenos Ayres, II. 755.
Bug, r. II. 67.
Bugia, t. I. 698.
Bulan, i. I. 453.
Bulgaria, II. 4. 19.
Bunker's Hill, II. 669.

CABATA, r. I. 440.
Cabra, t. I. 457.
Cachao, c. I. 148.
Cachimayo, r. II. 752.
Cadiz, II. 434.
Caen, t. II. 494.
Caerfhilly caſtle, II. 598.
Caernarvon, t. II. 594.
Caernarvonſhire, II. 593.
Cafraria, I. 353.
——— Proper, I. 380.
Cagliari, II. 341.
Caicus, r. I. 300.
Cairo, Grand, c. I. 316.
Cairwan, I. 503.
Caiſar, formerly Caſſaria, I. 297.
Caithneſsſhire, II. 608
Calabria Citra, II. 405.
——— Ultra, II. 405.
Calais, t. II. 464, 465.
Calamine, i. I. 99.
Calcutta, II. 207.
Caldeirao, m. II. 441.
Calf of Man, i. II. 591.
Calicut, I. 224.
California, II. 724.
Callego, r. II. 422.
Calloa, II. 750, 751.
Calmar, dio. II. 90.
Calmuc, Kalmuc, or Khalmuc Tartars, I. 254.
Calvery, m. I. 292.
Cambay. See Guzurat.
Cambodia, I. 154.
Cambeltown, II. 614.
Cambray, II. 462.
Cambridge, t. II. 564.
Cambridgeſhire, II. 561.
Camel, r. II. 540.
Cambreſis, II. 462.
Cammin, t. II. 185.
Campagna di Romana, II. 386.

Campania, II. 386.
Campeachy, b. II. 730.
Campen, t. II. 295.
Canal of New Deim, II. 80.
Canals in China, I. 27.
Cananore, I. 224.
Canara, ruins of, I. 220.
Canaree, I. 223.
Canaria, i. I. 462.
Canary, is. I. 459.
Canche, r. II. 463, 464.
Candaher, anc. I. 227.
Candia, anc. Crete, i. II. 24.
Candy, i. I. 140.
Canea, c. II. 24.
Canigau, m. II. 472.
Cantal, m. II. 475.
Cantera, r. Sicily, II. 407.
Canterbury, c. II. 513, 514.
Canton, or Quantong, p. I. 26. c. 61.
Cantyre, II. 615.
Cape Breton, II. 652.
Cape Circumciſion, I. 562, and note 570.
Cape Clear, II. 629.
Cape Coaſt, I. 424.
Cape Edgecombe, I. 597.
Cape of Good Hope, I. 353.
Cape Negro, i. I. 503.
Cape Town, I. 378.
Cape Verd, is. I. 450.
Capitanata, II. 407.
Capri, i. II. 404.
Capua, t. II. 404.
Carraccas, co. II. 740.
Caranges, p. II. 752.
Caramania, I. 296.
Carbon, r. anc. Alpheus, I. 10.
Carcangery fort, I. 213.
Cardiffe, t. II. 598.
Cardigan, t. II. 596.
Cardiganſhire, II. 596.
Carelia, p. II. 48 *. 56.
Cargo, r. II. 445.
Caria, I. 298.
Carical, I. 291.
Carickfergus, t. II. 636.
Cariglano, II. 399.
Carimon Java, i. I. 119.
Carinthia, d. II. 152.
Cariſbrooke caſtle, II. 526.
Carleſbady, or Charles's Bath, II. 160,
Carlingford, t. II. 630.
Carliſle, c. II. 585. N. Amª, II. 674.
Carlowitz, t. II. 135.
Carlſcroon, t. II. 92.
Carlſtein, II. 161.
Carlſhrue, c. II. 267.
Carmanca, deſerts of, I. 228.
Carmarthen, t. II. 597.
Carmarthenſhire, II. 597.
Carmel, m. I. 291.
Carnero, gulf of, II. 155.
Carniola, d. II. 152.
———, Upper, or Goreſnſka, II. 153.
———, Lower, or Dalenſkaſtran, II. 153.
———, Middle II. 153.
———, Inner, II. 154.
Carolath, pty. II. 168.
Carolina, N. and S. II. 684. 687.
Carpathian, ms. II. 56. 125. 129.
Carrick, bailey, II. 607.
Carrion, r. II. 432.
Carron foundry, II. 609.
Carſe of Gowry, II. 610.
Carteret, i. I. 537.
Carthage, I. 596. 517.
Carthagena, c. Spain, II. 424. g. So. Amª, II. 732. 736, 737, 738.
Carwar, I. 223.
Carſt, I. 278.
Caſan, or Kaſan, I. 255. g. in Ruſſia, II. 46.
Caſbin, or Caſwin, c. I. 235.
Caſhel, c. II. 629.
Caſhmere, I. 214.
Caſpian Sea, I. 253. II. 33.
Caſſal, t. II. 240.
Caſſareen, t. I. 507.
Caſſel, c. II. 241, 242.
Caſtagnaro, r. II. 357 *.
Caſtile, New, II. 425.
———, Old, 428.
Caſtri, anc. Delphos, II. 13.
Caſtro, t. Rhodes, i. I. 302.
———, Giovanni, c. II. 410.
Caſtle Treryn, prom. II. 540.
Caſtromena, I. 297.
Catalonia, p. II. 420 *.
Categate, or Scaggeret, ſ. II. 109.
Catharine, St. convent of, I. 260.
——————— i. II. 719. 760.
Catharinehoff, pa. II. 53.
Catharinen-Thal. II. 50.
Catherineburg, t. I. 91.
Cattania, c. II. 409.
Cavada, r. II. 438.
Cavalla, II. 15.
Cavan, c. and t. II. 635.
Cauca, r. II. 741.
Caucaſus, m. I. 278 *. II. 46.
Caudebec, t. II. 493.
Cave of our Lady of Candelaria, I. 465.
Cawal, II. 614.
Cayas, or Rubicon, t. I. 459.
Cayen, or Equinoctial France, II. 716, 717.
Cayour, I. 447.
Cebu, r. I. 483.
Cedar Creek, N. Amª, II. 677.
Celebes, i. I. 106. 540.
Cellerfeld, t. II. 206.
Cemender, ſangiacſhip, II. 29.
Cennis, m. II. 335.
Cephalonia, i. the anc. Samos, I. 27.
Cephiſſus, r. I. 13.
Ceram, i. I. 112.
Cerigo, i. the anc. Cythera, II. 24.
Cervera, r. II. 420 *.
Cervennes, ms. II. 448, 449.
Ceuta, I. 486.
Ceylon, i. I. 132. 142.
Chagree, r. II. 733.
Chain, i. I. 537.
Chalcedon, I. 300.
Chaldea, I. 276.
Chalmer, r. II. 560.
Chalons, c. II. 466.
Chamberry, t. II. 336.
Chambord, II. 481.
Champagne, p. II. 466.
Champlain, l. II. 657.
Chandenagore, I. 209.
Changanore, I. 225.
Chanſi, p. I. 26.
Chang-tong, p. I. 26.
Channery, or Channoury, II. 617.
Chantebon, or Liam, II. 462.
Charante, r. II. 476, 477.
Charleſtown, II. 687, 688.
Charrante, r. II. 476, 477.
Charron, r. II. 616.
Chartres, c. II. 481.
Chatham, t. and dock, II. 514.
Chatſworth, II. 578.
Chatteau-Cambreſis, I. 166.
Chaus, p. Barbary, I. 483.
Cheapo, r. II. 733.
Chedder, t. II. 534.
Chelmsford, t. II. 560.
Chelſea, II. 557.
Cheltenham, t. II. 542.
Chenas, r. I. 214.
Chendit. Nubia. I. 337.
Chenſi, p. I. 261.
Chepſtow, II. 542.
Cher, r. II. 448. 458. 477. 480.
Cheraſoul, c. I. 277.
Cherburg, t. II. 494.
Cheribon, Java, I. 119.
Cherokee Indians, II. 691.
Cherſo, i. II. 137.
Cherwell, r. II. 545.
Cheſapeak, b. II. 675.
Cheſhire, II. 589.
Cheſter, c. II. 599. in N. Amª, II. 674.
Cheſterfield, t. II. 579.
Cheveot, m. II. 584.
Chiarenza, or Clarenza, II. 11.
Chicheſter, c. II. 518.
Chicaſaw Indians, II. 691.
Chili, k. II. 755. g. 756.
Chiloe, i. II. 756.
Chimæra, m. I. 296.
———, t. Albania, II. 28.
China, I. 26.
Chintaria, the anc. Catæum, I. 298.
Chios, or Scio, i. I. 302.
Chiſwick, II. 559.
Chiuna, r. II. 384.
Chonoſs, anc. Coloſs, I. 298.
Chotzin, t. II. 31.
Chrevaſta, r. anc. Apſus. II. 27.
Chriſtiana, or Aggerhus, II. 106, 107.
Chriſtianſand, g. and c. II. 108.
Chriſtianſburg, f. II. 109.
Chriſtianſhaſen, II. 119.
Chriſtianſtadt, t. II. 92.
Chriſtina Santa, i. So. Sea, I. 570.
Chriſtmas, i. I. 591.
Chriſtobal de la Laguena, St. t. II. 466.
Chriſtophers, St. i. II. 703,
Chur, t. II. 323, 324.
Chuſiſtan, p. I. 227.
Cilicia, I. 297.
Cinca, r. II. 420 *. 422.
Cinope, I. 297.
Cintra, m. II. 444, 445.
Circaſſian Tartary, I. 258.
Cirknitz, l. its ſingular properties, II. 153, 154.
Citadella, t. II. 437.
Citta Vittorioſa, II. 414.
Civita Vechia, t. II. 386.
Clackmananſhire and t. II. 616.
Clagenfurt, II. 152.
Clamecy, t. II. 477.
Clare, or Thomond, c. II. 632.
Claremont, II. 521.
Claudiopolis, now Caſtromena, I. 297.
Clauſenberg, Tranſylvania, II. 133, 134.
Clauſthal, t. II. 206.
Clazomene, I. 298.
Cledhewen, r. II. 596.
Clermont, c. II. 475.
Clethy, r. II. 596.
Cleves, d. II. 252. c. 252, 253.
Clinowo, II. 28.
Clogher, c. II. 635.
Cloud, St. II. 489.
Clwyd, r. II. 592.
Cobham, t. II. 520.
Coblentz, t. II. 232.
Coburg, t. II. 189.
Cochin, I. 225.
——— China, I. 153.
Cockermouth, t. II. 585.
Cockrow, m. II. 604.
Codaurs, or Corax, r. I. 278 *.
Coeverden, t. II. 297.
Coignac, t. II. 477.
Coisfeld, II. 248.
Colberg, t. II. 185.
Colcheſter, t. II. 560.
Colchis, anc. I. 227.
Colding, t. II. 123.
Coldingham, II. 602.
Colebrooke Dale, II. 570.
Coleſcave, Barbadoes, II. 703.
Coletore, Golconda, II. 210.
Collucia, l. II. 399,
Colmar, t. II. 459.
Colne, r. II. 548. 560. 563.
Cologne, electorate, II. 232, 233. c. 233—235.
Colombotz, or Golombotz, II. 20.
Colophon, I. 298.
Colouri, anc. Salamis, i. II. 21.
Commendo, k. I. 426.
Comombo, or Cown Ombo, I. 326.
Comorn, II. 132.

Comoro, is. I. 345.
Conception, r. II. 733. c. II. 756.
Conde Uda, I. 140.
Conflans, II. 487.
Congleton, t. II. 590.
Congo, I. 383. r. II. 733.
——, Proper, I. 385.
Connaught, p. II. 632.
Connecticut, r. II. 646. 671. p. 670.
Conorrhew hills, St. Chriſtophers, II. 703.
Conradſburg, f. I. 426.
Conſtance, bp. II. 261. c. 262. l. 261.
Conſtantia, p. I. 492. 496. t. I. 496.
Conſtantinople, c. II. 27.
Conteſſa, II. 15.
Conteſſo, gf. II. 21.
Conway, r. II. 592, 593.
Copai, l. II. 13.
Copenhagen, c. II. 116—119.
Copiopo port, II. 756.
Coquet, r. II. 583.
Cora, t. Samos i. I. 305.
Corbach, t. II. 243.
Cordilleras of the Andes, ms. II. 744. 747.
Cordova, II. 436.
Corfu, i. II. 27.
Corinth, gf. II. 10. c. 11.
Cork, co. and t. II. 628.
Cormantin, Great and Little, I. 424.
Cornwall, II. 539.
Coromandel coaſt, I. 211.
Coron, II. 11.
Corunna, or the Groyne, c. II. 433.
Corſica, i. II. 363, 364.
Corvo, i. Azores, II. 447.
Coſlin, t. II. 185.
Coſſacs, II. 46, 47.
Coſſair, I. 327.
Coſſen, r. II. 481.
Cothen, t. II. 188.
Cothy, r. II. 597.
Cotopaxi, volcano, m. II. 747.
Coventry, II. 567. 568.
Coureze, r. II. 476.
Courland, d. II. 68.
Cowaſſa, r. II. 53.
Cowbridge, t. II. 598.
Cowes, r. and t. II. 526.
——, Weſt, t. II. 526.
Coygach, diſ. II. 617.
Cracow, pal. and c. II. 64.
Crawfowl, II. 703.
Creek Indians, II. 691.
Crefeld, t. II. 255.
Crema, c. II. 359*.
Cremaſco, diſ. II. 359*.
Cremnitz, t. II. 131.
Cremona, c. II. 346.
Cremoneſe, II. 346.
Crena, l. Corſica, II. 363.
Creſcentino, II. 340.
Crevecair, f. I. 423.
Creuſe, r. II. 448. 477.
Crimea, anc. Cherſoneſus Tauricus, I. 255. II. 32.
Croatia, II. 4.
——, Auſtrian and Turkiſh, II. 135.
Croix, St. r. II. 645. i. II. 722.
Cromartyſhire, II. 615.
Cromarty frith, II. 615.
Cronberg, t. II. 230.
Croneburg, t. II. 90.
Cronſhloſs caſtle, II. 53.
Cronſtadt, t. II. 53.
——, Tranſylvania, II. 134.
Croydon, II. 522.
Crumau, or Crumlow, II. 160.
Cuba, i. II. 717.
Cujavia, p. II. 64.
Cul de Sac Robert, Martinico, II. 714.
Culloden-Moor, II. 613.
Culm, or Chelmno, II. 72.
Culmerland, p. II. 72.
Cumana, or Comana, II. 740.
Cumberland, i. I. 529.
——, co. II. 584.
Cunningham, t. II. 607.
Curaſſou, i. II. 721.
Curdeſtan, p. I. 227.
Curiſche Haf, II. 76.
Curiſche Nerung, II. 76. 79.
Cuſco, c. II. 751.
Cutais, c. I. 280.
Cuzzola, i. II. 137.
Cydnus, or Caraſu, r. I. 296.
Cyprus, i. I. 301.
Cyr, St. convent, II. 490.

DACCA, I. 209, 210.
Dagiſtan, p. I. 227.
Dalecarlia, p. II. 93. 95.
Dal-Elbe, r. II. 82.
Dalgarth, l. II. 585.
Dalkeith, t. II. 604.
Dalmatia, II. 4. Turkiſh, 28. 135, 136. Hungarian, 136. Venetian, 136. Raguſan, 137.
Dam, l. II. 184.
Damala, II. 12.
Daman, I. 217.
Damaſcus, or El-Sham, I. 289.
Dambea, or Tzana, l. I. 307. 328.
Damietta, I. 315.
Dancali, k. I. 338.
Dane, r. II. 589. 592. 595.
Dangala, c. I. 328.
Dantzic, c. II. 71, 72.
Dantziger-Werder, II. 72.
Danube, r. II. 4. 19. 38. 125. 130. 138. 215, 216. 267, 268.
Dardanelles, II. 17.
Darien iſthmus, II. 732. 735.
Darking, or Dorking, II. 520.
Darmſtadt, t. II. 242.
Dart, r. II. 537.
Dartmoor, II. 537.
Dartmouth, t. II. 539.
Davids, St. c. II. 596.
Dauphiné, p. II. 456*.
Dead-Sea, I. 291.
Deal, t. II. 515.
Dean, foreſt of, II. 543.
Deben, r. II. 561.
Dee, r. II. 589, 592. 595. 606. 611.
Degerby, t. II. [illegible].
Dehune, r. II. 467.
Deim, r. II. 80.
Delaware, r. II. 646. 673, 674.
Delhi, c. II. 203.
Delichi, r. anc. Acheron, II. 27.
Delme, r. II. 257.
Delmenhorſt, co. II. 258.
Delos, i. II. 21.
Delſter, m. II. 203.
Demarara, II. 762. Settlement there, ib.
Dematica, t. II. 17.
Demer, r. II. 272.
Denbigh, II. 520. 592.
Denbighſhire, II. 592.
Dender, r. II. 277.
Denis, St. t. II. 490.
Deptford, t. II. 517.
Denmark, II. 109.
Derb, r. I. 507.
Derby, t. II. 578.
Derbyſhire, II. 577.
Derne, r. I. 513.
Derwent Water, II. 495, 585.
——, r. II. 577. 579. 582.
Deſeada, i. II. 713.
Deſert of Sinai, I. 260.
Deſima, i. I. 24.
Deſſau, t. II. 187.
Deventer, t. II. 295.
Devizes, t. II. 532.
Deule, r. II. 461. 464.
Devonſhire, II. 537.
Deutſcherod, t. II. 160.
Deux-ponts, d. II. 246.
Diarbec, c. II. 278.
Diemel, r. II. 241.
Dieppe, t. II. 493.
Dijon, c. II. 467.
Dill, r. II. 260.
Dillenburg, t. II. 260.
Dillingen, t. II. 263.
Dinant, c. II. 249.
Dingle, t. II. 29.
Dingwell, t. II. 617.
Dinkelſbukl, t. II. 269.
Dirſhau, t. II. 71.
Diu, c. II. 215.
Dniper, r. II. 47*.
Dole, t. II. 458.
Dole, la. m. II. 300.
Dolgelly, t. II. 595.
Dollart b. II. 257.
Domea, r. I. 148.
Domeſneſs, prom. II. 69.
Dominica, i. II. 705.
Dominica, la. i. II. 566.
Domingo, St. II. 711, 722.
Don, anc. Tannais, r. II. 4. 31. 34.
Don Coſſacs, II. 47, 48.
Don Diego, baths of, II. 752.
Donegal, t. II. 637.
Donez, r. II. 48.
Donezan, diſ. II. 473.
Dorcheſter, t. II. 533.
Dordogne, r. II. 475, 476.
Dorio, r. II. 337.
Dornoch, t. II. 616.
Doris, k. I. 298. II. 12.
Dorothea, fort, I. 428.
Dorpt, t. II. 50.
Dorſetſhire, II. 532.
Dort, c. II. 289.
Dortmund, c. II. 254.
Douay, c. II. 462.
Dove, r. II. 571. 577.
Dover, t. II. 515.
Dovern, r. II. 615.
Douglas, t. II. 590. r. 605. cape, I. 599.
Dougledge, r. II. 596.
Douro, r. II. 415. 428. 432. 438.
Doux, r. II. 458.
Down, co. II. 633.
Downpatrick, II. 634.
Downs, the, II. 515.
Drac, r. II. 457.
Drangiana, anc. II. 227.
Drave, r. II. 125. 134.
Drauesn, l. II. 76.
Drenthe, or Drent, co. II. 296.
Dreſden, c. II. 173—175.
Drino-Nigro, r. II. 27, 28.
Drobrudſch, diſ. II. 20.
Drogheda, t. II. 630.
Droitwich, II. 569.
Drome, r. II. 457.
Dromore, t. II. 634.
Drontheim, g. II. 101. 108. c. 109.
Drumlanrie, II. 606.
Drupee, t. II. 192.
Drurydh, r. II. 595.
Dublin, co. and c. II. 630.
Duiveland, i. II. 293.
Dulaſbay, II. 594.
Dulwich, II. 522.
Dun, r. II. 579.
Durance, r. II. 453*. 455*. 457.
Dure, r. II. 457.
Durham, bp. and c. II. 782.
Dutch Brabant, II. 297.
Duke of York's i. I. 525.
Dumbartonſhire, or Lenox, II. 607.
Dumblain, t. II. 610.
Dumfries, t. II. 606.
Dumfriesſhire, II. 606.
Dun, l. II. 607.
Duna, r. II. 47*, 48*. 50. 56.
Dunbar, t. II. 602.
Dundee, t. II. 612.
Dungannon, t. II. 635.
Dunmow, t. II. 560.
Dunnamonde, caſtle, II. 50.
Duns, II. 601, 602.
Dunſtable, t. II. 560.
Duplin, II. 610.
Durazzo, anc. Epidamnus, II. 28.
Duren, t. II. 254.

Duroyr, i. I. 539.
Duſſeldorf, or Duſſeldorp, c. II. 254, 255.
Dwina, r. II. 34.
Dyle, r. II. 272.
Dzwina, r. II. 67.

EARRAMANGA, i. I. 567.
Eaſt, r. N. Am. II. 672.
Ea-Ouwhe, or Middleburg, i. I. 619.]
Eaſter i. I. 566.
Eaſtern Tartary. See Tartary.
Eaſt Frieſland, pty. II. 257.
Eberſtein, co. II. 271.
Ebro, r. II. 415. 420 *. 422. 428.
Ebwith, r. II. 542.
Eccleſborn, r. II. 579.
Eccleſiaſtical State of Italy, II. 374.
Ecker, r. II. 192. 206.
Ecton hill, II. 571.
Eden, r. II. 586.
Edenburg, or Sopron, II. 132.
Edeſſa, c. I. 277.
Edfou, I. 325.
Edinburgh, c. II. 602.
Edinburghſhire. See Mid Lothian.
Edgehill, battle of, II. 568.
Eger, r. II. 220. 268.
Egium, or Ægeum, c. II. 11.
Egmont, i. I. 529.
———-, or New Guernſey, I. 537.
Ego, r. II. 430.
Egra, r. II. 158.
——, or Eger, t. II. 161.
Egypt, I. 308.
Ehrenereitſtein citadel, II. 232.
Ejap, or St. Job ſuburbs, II. 19.
Eichsfeld, II. 230.
Eider, r. II. 109.
Eimeo, i. I. 589.
Einſidlen Abbey, II. 310.
Einbec, t. II. 205.
Eiſenach, pty. II. 188.
Eiſleben, t. II. 191.
Elay, r. II. 598.
Elba, i. II. 374.
Elbe, r. II. 138. 163. 170. 172, 173. 178. 184. 187. 193, 194. 201.
Elbing, c. II. 71. 73.
Elephanta, i. I. 220.
Elephantine, i. I. 326.
Elginſhire, II. 619.
El Hammat, t. I. 513.
Elizabeth Cape, I. 599.
Elizabethhoff, pa. II. 53.
Elmina, f. I. 418.
Elnbogen, t. II. 160.
Elſe, r. II. 163.
Elſinore, or Elſinoor, II. 119.
Elvas, c. II. 442.
Elved, r. I. 494.
Elwy, r. II. 592.
Ely, II. 563.
Embac, r. II 48 *.
Emboli, anc. Anphipolis, II. 15.
Embden, t. II. 258.
Embro, i. II. 21.
Emma, r. II. 90.
Emmat, r. II. 300.
Emmeric, c. II. 253.
Ems, r. II. 248. 257. 266. 294. 296.
Enfield Chaſe, II. 559.
Engia, or Ægina, i. II. 21.
Enniſkilling, t. II. 635.
Ens, c. and r. II. 151.
Enſine, I. 322.
Entre Douro e Minho, p. II. 445.
Eolo, m. II. 385.
Epheſus, c. I. 298.
Epictnemedia, k. II. 12.
Epidaurus, II. 12.
Eping Foreſt, II. 559.
Epirus, II. 4.
Epſom, II. 521.
Erankenhauſen, t. II. 191.
Erbach, co. and c. II. 227.
Erfurt, c. II. 231.
Ergers, r. II. 458.
Ergets, r. II. 312 *.
Eridanus, r. II. 13.
Erie, l. II. 657.
Erlang, t. II. 221.
Erlitz, r. II. 169.
Ermeland, p. II. 73.
Ern, r. II. 609, 610.
Ertzgebirg, cir. II. 176.
Erzerom, I. 278.
Eſepel, i. II. 132.
Eſher, II. 520.
Eſlingen, c. II. 268.
Eſne, or Eſſenay, I. 325.
Eſquera, r. II. 430.
Eſſa, r. II. 432.
Eſſeck, c. II. 135.
Eſſen, c. II. 255.
Eſſex, II. 559.
Eſterabad, I. 227.
Eſthonia, or Revel, g. II. 46. p. 50.
Eſtramadura, p. Spain, II. 433. Portugal, 443.
Eſtrella, m. anc. Herminius, II. 443.
Eſtremos, c. II. 442.
Etolia, or Ætolia, k. II. 12.
Eton, t. II. 548.
Etſch, r. II. 156.
Ettrick, r. II. 604.
Everſtein, co. II. 271.
Evinlode, r. II. 545.
Evora, c. II. 442.
Euphrates, r. Aſia, I. 259. on the coaſt of Guinea, I. 409.
Evre, r. II. 477. 481.
Euripus, Strait, II. 31.
Europe, II. 3.
Eurotas, r. anc. Baſilopotamus, II. 11.
Euſtatia, St. i. II. 720.
Euxine, or Black Sea, II. 4.
Ex, r. II. 537.
Exeter, c. II. 538.
Eyder, r. II. 196.
Eywood, II. 544.

FAENZA, t. II. 381.
Fair, i. II. 620.
Fairford, t. II. 543.
Fale, r. II. 540.
Falklands, is. I. 523. II. 763. t. II. 612.
Falkirk, t. II. 609.
Falmouth, t. II. 541.
Falſter, i. II. 121.
Faltſhii, t. II. 31.
Falun, t. II. 95.
Famaguſta, I. 301.
Fano, t. II. 381.
Fantin, I. 433.
Fariſtan, p. I. 227.
Farneſe, t. II. 386.
Farnham, II. 520.
Faro Straits, II. 407. port, 442.
Faroe, i. II. 109.
Fau-tcheau-fou, c. I. 45.
Fayal, Azores is. II. 447.
Fedal, i. I. 486.
Fedele, St. ter. II. 340.
Femeren, or Femarn, i. II. 125.
Fermanagh, co. II. 635.
Fernando Po, i. I. 435.
Ferrareſe, or d. of Ferrara, II. 379. c. 379.
Ferreanah, I. 506.
Ferrol, c. II. 433.
Fetiſlau. t. II. 29.
Fetu, k. I. 424.
Fez, k. I. 483. c. 485.
Ficktelberg, m. II. 220.
Fifeſhire, II. 611.
Figo, I. 7.
Fikooſan, m. I. 22.
Findorn, r. II. 615.
Finland, g. II. 53. 90. d. 56. 89. Proper. 89.
Finmark, prefecture, II. 109.
Firando, I. 7. 24.
Fiſen, p. I. 13.
Fivel, r. II. 296.
Fiume, or St. Veiſ, t. II. 155.
Flanders in general, II. 277.
———, French, II. 461.
Flenſburg, II. 124.
Flint, t. II. 592.
Florence, ter. or the Florentino, II. 368.
Flores, Azores is. II. 447.
Florida, W. and E. II. 691.
Flouden field, II. 584.
Flour, St. c. II. 475.
Fluſhing, t. II. 293.
Fluvia, r. II. 420 *.
Fo-kien, p. I. 26.
Foix, g. II. 472.
——, Upper, II. 473.
Folkſtone, t. II. 515.
Fonchiale, t. I. 479.
Fong-wang-chinga, c. II. 69.
Fontarabia, t. II. 431.
Foreland, N. and S. II. 515, 516.
Foreſt Towns, II. 300.
Forfar, t. II. 612.
Formentera, II. 437.
Formes, r. II. 432.
Formoſa, i. I. 26. 63.
Foro, Great, Ardrah, I. 417.
Forres, t. II. 619.
Fort Auguſtus, II. 613.
Fort Royal, Martinico, II. 714.
Fort Trinity, Martinico, II. 714.
Forth, r. II. 599. 602.
Foſſe Dyke, II. 573.
Fotheringhay, caſtle, II. 573.
Foules, II. 613.
Foula, i. II. 621.
Fourdon, or Mearns, t. II. 610.
France, k. II. 448.
Franche Comté, II. 457, 458.
Francois Cape, II. 712.
Francoli, r. II. 420 *.
Franconia, cir. II. 218.
Franeker, t. II. 295.
Frankenthal, II. 238.
Frankfort on the Maine, II. 244.
Frankfort on the Oder, t. II. 183.
Fraſerburgh, t. II. 615.
Frauenfeld, t. II. 316.
Frauſtadt, t. II. 63.
Frederica, or Fredricſhod, II. 123.
————, Guinea coaſt, I. 428.
Frederickſburg, pa. II. 119.
Frederickſhall, t. II. 108.
Frederickſham, t. II. 56.
Frederickſtadt, t. II. 108. 124.
Freewill, i. I. 539.
Freidberg, c. II. 245.
Freiſach, t. II. 152.
Freyberg, or Fridburg, t. II. 177.
Freyburg, II. 271. can. II. 313.
Freyſing, c. II. 215.
Friendly is. I. 563. 619.
Frieſtland, p. II. 294.
Friſche Netrung, II. 72.
Friſche Haf, or Freſhaven, II. 76.
Friuli, cy. II. 359 *.
Frontignac, t. II. 471.
Froom, r. II. 532.
Fuego, i. Cape Verde, is. I. 450.
Fuertaventura, i. Canaries, I. 450.
Fulda, bp. II. 240. t. and r. 240, 241.
Funen, i. II. 109.
Furan, r. II. 468.
Furka, ms. II. 300.
Furke, m. II. 326.
Furſtenberg, pty. II. 270.
Fuſe, r. II. 209.

GABBS, or Caps, r. I. 503.
Gafra, I. 506.
Gainſborough, t. II. 574.
Galata ſuburb, II. 19.
Galatia, I. 298.
Galicia, p. II. 432.
Gall, St. Abbey, II. 320. c. 321.
Gallina, la. i. I. 453.
Gallipoli, ſangiacſhip, II. 17.
Galloway; New, Upper, Lower, II. 606.
Gallway, co. II. 632.

Gambia, r. I. 307. 440, 441. 443.
Gamla Carleby, II. 89.
Gams, co. II. 317.
Gande, r. II. 208.
Ganderſheim, t. II. 208.
Gangea, p. I. 227.
Ganges, r. I. 179. 204
Garachica haven, Tenerif, i. I. 465.
———, t. I. 466.
Garonne, r. II. 448, 449. 473.
Gartina, t. Candia, i. II. 24.
Garza, r. II. 358 *.
Gaſcony, g. II. 474.
Gaſter, bailiwick, II. 317.
Gaſtrickland, II. 95. l. II. 740.
Gatavita, l. II. 740.
Gaterſleben, l. II. 187.
Gatt ſtrait, II. 76.
Gaua-Kiebra, I. 323.
Gavas, m. II. 422.
Gave Bernois, r. II. 473.
Gavenne, r. II. 542.
Gauga, p. I. 455.
Gaultees, ms. II. 625.
Gedroſſia, anc. I. 227.
Gefles, t. and r. II. 95.
Geiſhed. r. II. 230.
Generalité Lands, II. 297.
Geneva, l. II. 300. 305. 329.
———, r. II. 329.
Genoa, r. II. 359 *. c. 361, 362.
George, fort St. ſee Madras.
———'s Channel, in the So. S. I. 539.
George, l. II. 657.
George, St. Azores is. II. 447.
George's, St. Fields, II. 522.
Georgia, p. Perſia, I. 227.
———, or Gurgiſtan, I. 227 *.
Georgia, State, II. 689.
Gera, r. II. 188. 191.
Gerdaven, II. 80.
Gergenti, c. II. 411.
Geriah, I. 221.
Germain, or p. of Phrygia Major, I. 298.
Germains, St. t. II. 490.
German Empire in general, II. 138.
——— its circles and fiefs, 146.
German flats, N. Amª, II. 671.
German town, N. Amª, II. 671.
German Samland, II. 79.
Gernrode, Abbey, II. 188.
Gernſpach, t. II. 270.
Gers, r. II. 474.
Gerſaw, r. II. 310.
Geſula, p. I. 487.
Gevaudan, II. 475.
Gewipp, r. II. 185.
Gheete, r. II. 272.
Ghent, c. II. 277, 278.
Ghilan, p. I. 227.
Giant's Cauſeway, II. 635.
Giant's, or Reiſen's ms. II. 166.
Gibraltar, II. 435.
Giengen, t. II. 270.
Gieſſen, t. II. 242.
Gilolo, i. I. 112.
Girven, r. II. 607.
Giuliano, St. m. II. 367.
Glaciers, ms. II. 334.
Glamorganſhire, II. 598.
Glaris, can. and t. II. 311.
Glaſgow, t. II. 599. 605.
Glaſtonbury, II. 536.
Glatz, co. II. 169. c. 170.
Glauche, t. II. 193.
Glogau, pty. II. 167.
———, Great, t. II. 167.
Glomnen, or Glamer, l. II. 102.
Glouceſter, i. I. 529.
———, c. II. 542, 543.
Glouceſterſhire, II. 542.
Gluckſtadt, t. II. 197.
Gmund, or Gemund, t. II. 269.
Goa, I. 222.
Gojam, p. I. 336.
Golconda, k. I. 210.
Goldberg, t. II. 167.
Gold Coaſt, Africa, I. 418.
Goletta caſtle, I. 181.
Golo, r. Corſica i. II. 363.
Golway, m. II. 595.
Gombroon, I. 253.
Gomero, i. I. 469.
Gondar, c. I. 336, 337.
Goplar, or Gopto, l. II. 56.
Gordium, I. 298.
Goree, i. I. 449.
Gorlitz, II. 211.
Goſe, r. II. 206.
Goſlar, c. II. 206.
Goſport, t. II. 525.
Gotha, t. II. 188.
Gothiſpe-Elbe, or Gothie, r. II. 82. 91.
Gothland in general, II. 90. Diviſions, 91, 92.
———, i. II. 91.
———, ms. II. 300. 309.
Gottingen, c. II. 204.
Gottorp caſtle, II. 124.
Gouwe, r. II. 288.
Gower, peninſ. II. 598.
Gozo, or Gozzo, II. 414.
Grabo, r. II. 185.
Gracioſa, i. Canary is. I. 459.
———, i. Azores is. II. 447.
Grainſbain, ms. II. 611.
Grampian, ms. II. 599. 610.
Gran, or Granus, r. II. 126. c. 132.
Granada, k. and c. II. 424.
———, i. II. 711.
Grandchartreuſe convent, II. 457.
Grand Portage, from l. Superior, II. 658.
Granicus, r. I. 296.
Grantham, t. II. 574.
Grateſberge, m. II. 167.
Gratz, c. II. 151.
Graudenz, t. II. 71.
Gravelines, t. II. 461.
Graveſend, II. 516.
Gray, t. II. 458.
Great Britain, II. 495.
Green, i. I. 569.
Greenland, II. 109. 641.
Greenlaw, t. II. 602.
Greenwich, II. 516.
Gremſel, m. II. 300. 305.
Grenoble, c. II. 457.
Grenock, II. 607.
Greva, r. I. 431.
Grijoo, near Oporto, II. 446.
Grimma, t. II. 176.
Griſons, co. anc. Rhetia, II. 322.
Grondo, c. II. 67.
Groningen, p. II. 296.
Grotto of Pauſilipo, II. 402.
Groups, the, is. I. 542.
Grutenhagen, pty. II. 205.
Guadalajare, Audience of Mexico, II. 728.
Guadalantin, r. II. 424.
Guadalate, or r. of Oblivion, II. 433, 434.
Guadalaviar, r. II. 422, 423.
Guadaloupe, II. 713.
Guadalquiver, anc. Bœtis r. II. 415. 425. 433, 434.
Guadarama, r. II. 425.
Guadiana, r. II. 415. 425. 433. 438. 442.
Guam, i. Ladrone is. I. 94.
Guamanga, dio. II. 751.
Guarda, c. II. 445.
Guaſtalla, d. II. 348.
Guatimala Audience, II. 730.
Guayaquil, g. II. 744. r. 745. c. 745, 746.
Guben, t. II. 212.
Gueret, II. 476.
Guernſey, i. II. 526, 527.
Guelderland, p. II. 287.
Guezna, c. Great Poland, II. 64.
Guiana, II. 761.
Guienne, g. II. 473.
Guilford, or Guildford, II. 519.
Guinea in general, I. 408.
Guipuſcoa, II. 431.
Gull-ſpang, r. II. 82.
Gumbinnin, t. II. 81.
Gummea, r. II. 431.
Guriel, pty. I. 280.
Guſtrow, t. II. 196.
Guy Cliff, II. 567.
Guzurat, or Cambay, I. 215.

HAARBURG, t. II. 202.
Haddington, or Eaſt Lothian, co. and t. II. 602.
Hague, II. 291, 292.
Hainault, Auſtrian, II. 280. French, 462.
Halberſtadt, pty. II. 208. t. 209.
Hales Owen, II. 570.
Halicarnaſſus, II. 298.
Halidown hill, II. 584.
Halifax, t. Yorkſhire, II. 581.
———, t. Nova Scotia, II. 653.
Hall, t. II. 156. c. 193.
———, c. Swabia, II. 268.
Hallein, t. II. 216.
Halland, p. II. 92.
Halſingland, p. II. 95, 96.
Ham, t. II. 253.
Hama, Syria, I. 287.
Hamamet, c. I. 505.
Hamburgh, c. II. 197, 198.
Hamelen, II. 204.
Hamilton, t. II. 605.
Hampſhire, II. 523.
Hanau, co. and t. II. 243.
Hania, t. Lancerota, i. I. 459.
Hanover, d. II. 203. c. 203, 204.
Hanſe towns, II. 71. 199, 200. 235. 244. 253, 254.
Hantz, t. II. 323.
Hapaee, i. Friendly, is. I. 581. 582. 619.
Harfleur, t. II. 494.
Harjedalen, p. II. 95, 96.
Harlech, t. II. 595.
Harlem, l. II. 288.
———, t. II. 289, 290.
Harlingen, t. II. 295.
Harris, i. II. 618.
Harrowgate, II. 580.
Hartford, t. II. 563.
Hartfordſhire, II. 563.
Hartland Point, II. 539.
Hartz foreſt, II. 186, 187. 205, 206.
Hartzgerode, II. 187.
Harwich, t. II. 560.
Haſli, diſ. II. 305.
Haſtings, t. II. 519.
Haſto, m. II. 254.
Havannah, t. II. 717.
Havel, r. II. 178. 184.
Havelberg, II. 184.
Haverford-Weſt, t. II. 597.
Havre de Grace, t. II. 494.
Haynan, i. I. 26. 64.
Hean, c. I. 148.
Hebrides, is. II. 617, 618.
Hebron, I. 295.
Hæmus, m. II. 16.
Helbrun, II. 218.
Hedemora, t. II. 95.
Heidelberg, t. II. 237.
Heilbron, c. II. 269.
Heiligenſtadt, II. 230.
Heldrungen, t. II. 190.
Helena, St. i. I. 432.
Heleſpont, I. 300.
Helgea, r. II. 90. 92.
Helgeland, i. II. 125.
Helier, St. II. 527.
Heliopolis, c. ruins of, I. 322.
Helſingford, t. II. 90.
Henares, r. II. 425.
Henneberg, co. II. 227.
Heppo, anc. ruins of, I. 496.
Heraclea Ponti, I. 297.
Heraclea, anc. Perintheus, II. 16.
Herat, I. 227.
Herculaneum, II. 403.

Hereford, c. II. 544, 545.
Herefordſhire, II. 544.
Herford, c. II. 256.
Hermanſtadt, II. 134.
Hermus, r. II. 296.
Hernoſand, t. II. 96.
Herrengrung, II. 131.
Herrenhuth, t. II. 211.
Herſfield, pty. II. 246.
Herzegovina, II. 28.
Heſſe, langravate, II. 240.
Hexham, battle at, II. 584.
Hieres, t. II. 455 *. is. ib.
Hieropolis. See Bamboukale.
Hierro, or Ferro, i. I. 471.
Hildburghauſen, t. II. 189.
Hildeſheim, bp. II. 209. c. 210.
Hillſborough, t. II. 634.
Hinchinbrook, i. New Heb. I. 567.
————, t. II. 565.
Hindoſtan, I. 179.
Hirſchberg, c. II. 167.
Hiſpaniola, i. II. 711.
Hochſtet, t. II. 215.
Hohenzoliern, pty. II. 270.
Holland, in Ducal Pruſſia, t. II. 80.
————, p. II. 288.
Holmeſdale, II. 520.
Holſtein, d. II. 196.
Holyhead, II. 594.
Holy Iſland, II. 584.
Holywell, II. 592.
Homburg, t. II. 242.
Honan, p. I. 26.
Hood, i. I. 566.
Hoſmark Furth, t. II. 222.
Horſham, t. II. 519.
Hoſhem, r. I. 494.
Hotheim, r. II. 209.
Hottentot, cy. I. 354, 355.
Hou-quang, p. I. 26.
Houghton, II. 575.
Howe, i. I. 532.
Hoy, i. II. 620.
Hoya, co. II. 256.
Huaheine, i. I. 548.
Hudſon's l. II. 647. 563. 618.
Hudſon's, r. II. 646. 671.
Hui, or Huy, t. II. 249.
Huiſne, r. II. 482.
Hulde, r. II. 187.
Hull, t. II. 580.
Humber, r. II. 579. 582.
Hungary, k. II. 4. 125.
———— Proper, II. 129.
————, Upper, II. 129.
————, Lower, II. 130.
Hunſe, r. II. 296.
Hunte, r. II. 257, 258.
Huntingdon, t. II. 565.
Huntingdonſhire, II. 565.
Huron, l. II. 657.
Hyere, r. called alſo le Ganelon, II. 480.
Hyrcania, anc. I. 227.

JABY, or Jabah, Africa, k. I. 427.
Jacatra, r. I. 115.
Jachen, I. 417.
Jaffa, anc. Joppa, I. 293.
Jaffa, Paleſtine, I. 292.
Jagerndorf, pty. II. 169.
Jagerſburg, pa. II. 119.
Jago, St. de Guatimala, II. 730.
Jago, St. i. Cape Verd is. I. 450. t. Cuba i. II. 718. c. So. Amª, II. 756.
Jago, St. de Compoſtella, t. II. 433.
Jagra, Africa, I. 448.
Jagſt, r. II. 226.
Jahore, Malacca, I. 170. 172.
Jakin, r. I. 409.
Jakuta, p. I. 89.
Jale, II. 576.
Jalonitz, r. II. 29.
Jalta, i. I. 503.
Jamaica, i. II. 697. 700.
Jamby factory, Sumatra, i. I. 132.
James, f. Afr. I. 423. 440.
James, r. Amª, II. 677.
James, t. Amª, II. 682.
Jamtland, Lapmark, II. 96.
Janna, c. anc. Theſſaly, II. 14.
Janna, or Jannina, c. II. 14.
Japan, k. I. 7.
Japana, t. Java, i. I. 119.
Jaroſlaw, t. II. 66.
Jaroſlawl, t. II. 47 *.
Java, i. I. 113.
Jauer, pty. and c. II. 166.
Jaxt, r. II. 228.
Ibar, r. II. 28.
Iberia, anc. I. 227.
Iceland, II. 109. 637.
Ida, m. II. 24.
Idro, or Yolſa, t. II. 154.
Jean, k. II. 436.
Jean de Bracamoros, g. II. 744.
Jean, k. St. pied de port, t. II. 473.
Jedburgh, II. 604.
Jedo, Japan, i. I. 14.
Jedogowa, r. Japan, I. 15.
Jemtia, Jamtland, p. II. 95, 96.
Jena, t. II. 188.
Jeniſei, or Yemiſea, r. I. 76, 92.
Jeniſeiſk, t. Siberia, I. 92.
Jereede, Afr. I. 503.
Jern, r. II. 599.
Jerretta, or Jarreta, r. II. 408.
Jerſey, i. II. 526.
Jerſey, E. and W. N. Amª, II. 673.
Jeruſalem, I. 292.
Jeſo, or Julſo, is. I. 71.
Jeſſy, t. Moldavia, II. 31.
Iglau, t. II. 162.
Inna, r. II. 184.
Ilay, or Iſla, i. II. 614.
Iliſſus, r. II. 13.
Ill, r. II. 458.
Illinois, r. II. 645.
Illimani, m. Cordilleras, II. 752.
Ilne, r. II. 205.
Illyricum, Turkiſh, II. 28.
Ilz, r. II. 215.
Imeretta, or Imereetia, I. 280.
India, I. 179.
Indra, r. II. 448.
Indrapour, Sumatra, i. 132.
Indre, r. II. 477.
Indus, r. I. 179.
Inerſte, r. II. 209, 210.
Ingolſtadt, t. II. 214.
Ingria, p. II. 48 *. 53.
Inn, r. II. 155. 216. 322.
Innerlochy, II. 613.
Ino, l. Corſica i. II. 363.
Inſpruck, t. II. 156.
Inſterburg, t. II. 81.
Inverneſs, t. II. 613.
Inverneſsſhire, II. 613.
Inverary, t. II. 614.
John, St. d'Angeli, t. II. 476.
John's St. i. II. 653.
Johns, St. i. Cape Verde is. I. 451.
Iona, i. II. 614, 615.
Jonkioping, t. II. 91.
Johanna, i. I. 345.
Johanneſburg, t. II. 81.
Ionia, I. 298.
Ionian Sea, II. 4. 12. 26.
Jonſalam, t. Siam, k. I. 166.
Jordon, r. I. 291.
Jortan, Java, i. I. 119.
Joux, des, l. II. 300.
Ipre, or Iperlee, r. II. 279, 280.
Ipſwich, t. II. 561.
Irac-Agem, p. Perſia, I. 227.
Ireland, II. 624.
Irkutſk, t. Siberia, I. 92. g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Ironan, i. New Heb. I. 567.
Irvon, r. II. 597.
Irtiſch, r. I. 89.
Irwell, r. II. 587.
Irwin, t. II. 607.
Iſchia, i. II. 404.
Iſenburg, t. II. 192. Upper, 246.
Iſer, r. II. 213. 215.
Iſeran, m. II. 334.
Iſere, r. II. 334. 457.
Iſerlou, II. 254.
Iſhar, r. II. 19.
Iſlands of Danger, I. 525.
———— Diſappointment, I. 525.
———— Floating, II. 464.
Iſlandſholm, i. II. 95.
Iſle, r. II. 474.
—— of France, II. 487.
Iſny, r. and t. II. 270.
Iſpahan, c. Perſia, I. 233.
Iſſiquibo, r. II. 762.
Iſſoudun, t. II. 478.
Iſter, II. 19.
Iſtria, II. 359 *.
Iſtwith, r. II. 596.
Iſuela, r. II. 422.
Itakootaia, or Wenooa-ette, i. I. 581.
Italy, II. 331.
——, Middle, II. 367.
——, Lower, II. 395.
Itching. r. II. 523.
Ithon, r. II. 596.
Itz, or Itſch, r. II. 189.
Itzchora, t. II. 197.
Juan Fernandes, i. I. 535.
Jucatan, p. II. 730.
Judea, or Paleſtine, I. 290.
Judenburg, c. II. 152.
Jug, r. II. 48 *.
Juliers, d. and t. II. 254.
Julpha, t. I. 234.
Iveagh, m. II. 625.
Ives, St. t. II. 566.
Ivica, i. II. 437.
Jumma, r. India, I. 202.
Jura, i. II. 614.
Ivory Coaſt, I. 428.
Jura, m. II. 312 *. 314. 329.
Ivrea, marquiſate of, II. 340.
Jutland, II. 109. 121.
Iwanitz fortreſs, II. 135.
Iwer, t. II. 33.
Iztaccibuate, m. Mexico, II. 729.

KAIEWAN, I. 505.
Kaliſh, pal. II. 64.
Kalkas, I. 72. r. 75.
Kaluga, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Kaminiec, II. 66.
Kamtſchatka, I. 77. 612, 613.
Karaſbazar, II. 32.
Karatchin, t. I. 78.
Kareſbo, r. II. 91.
Karies, t. II. 15.
Karkof, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Kaſijwarigawa, r. I. 16.
Kaſmark, t. II. 130.
Kaurbeuren, c. II. 270.
Kaye, i. So. S. I. 597.
Kay-fong-ſu, I. 57.
Keach, r. II. 597.
Keff, I. 503.
Keith, r. II. 609.
Kelſo, II. 604.
Kemmerof, c. I. 178.
Kempton, c. II. 270.
Ken, r. II. 586.
Kendal, t. II. 586.
Kennet, r. II. 528. 530.
Kent, co. II. 496. 513. t. N. Amª, II. 674.
Kerguelin's land, I. 576.
Kerman, p. I. 227.
Kerry, co. II. 629.
Kerſh, or Garſh, anc. Panticapæum, II. 32.
Keveny, r. II. 594.
Kevyn-Bryn, m. II. 598.
Kew, II. 521.
Kexholm, diſ. II. 56.
Khoraſan, p. Perſia, I. 227.
Kiam, r. I. 27.

Kian-ſi, or Kiam-ſi, I. 26.
Kidderminſter, t. II. 569.
Kiel, t. I. 197.
Kilda, St. i. II. 621.
Kildare, co. II. 631.
Kilkenny, co. and t. II. 632.
Killeleagh, t. II. 634.
Kincardin, t. II. 610.
Kincardinſhire, II. 610.
King George's ſound. See Nootka.
King's county, II. 631.
Kingſgate, II. 516.
Kingſton, t. Jamaica, II. 701.
Kingſton upon Hull, II. 580.
Kingſton upon Thames, II. 520.
Kinſale, t, II. 628.
Kinſeg, r. I. 243.
Kiof, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Kiovia, pal. Poland, II. 66.
Kiow, g. Ruſſia, II. 46. 48. c. 48.
Kircudbrightſhire, II. 606.
Kirgeſe Tartary, I. 256.
Kirincula, p. E. Tartary, I. 69.
Kirkeli ſangiacſhip, II. 16.
Kirkwall, t. II. 620.
Kiuperi Muſtapha Baſha, t. II. 16.
Knapdale, II. 614.
Knutsford, t. II. 590.
Kocher, r. I. 226.
Koie-tchou, or Quechue, p. I. 26.
Kolyvan, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Komango, i. Friendly is. I. 581.
Kongſberg, II. 107.
Konigingrate, t. II. 160.
Koningſberg, c. II. 79.
Konigſtein, f. II. 175.
Konitz, t. II. 71.
Korea, I. 65.
Koreka, Kamtſchatka, I. 77.
Koſel, paſs of, II. 157.
Koſlow, Crimea, II. 32.
Koſtrama, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Kratowa, ſangiacſhip, II. 29.
Kremſier, t. II. 162.
Kreutz, t. II. 135.
Kurſk, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Kuſtin, t. II. 183.
Kyle, barony, II. 607.

LABYRINTH at Memphis, I. 322.
La Celle, t. Algiers, I. 496. 503.
Laconie, r. II. 480.
Ladoga, l. II. 34. 53.
Ladrone, or Marian is. I. 94.
Laga, r. II. 90.
Lagan water, II. 633.
Lagoon, i. I. 542.
Lagos, c. and cape, II. 442.
Laguna, or Marſhy l. Venice, II. 356.
Lahn, or Lan, r. II. 228. 241.
Laho, cape, I. 431.
Lahor, I. 214.
Lakes of Ireland, II. 625.
———, N. America, II. 657.
Laland, or Lolland, i. II. 121.
Lambeth, II. 522.
Lammermoor hills, II. 602.
Lamo, i. and k. I. 341.
Lancaſhire, II. 586.
Lancaſter, t. Eng^{d}, II. 586.
———, t. N. Am^{a}, II. 674.
Lancerota, i. Canary is. I. 459.
Landaff, c. II. 598.
Landec, diſ. II. 170.
Landſhut, t: II. 214.
Lanerk, t. II. 605.
Lanerkſhire, II. 605.
Laneſborough, Savoy. II. 336.
Langanico, anc. Olympia, II. 10.
Langeland, i. II. 121.
Langenaw, Walachia, II. 30.
Langenſalza, t. II. 173.
Languedoc, p. II. 469.
Lanthie, r. II. 464.
Lao, or Laos, k. I. 151, 152.
Laodicea, or Eſkihiſar, I. 298.
Laon, c. II. 490.
La Paz, dio. and c. II. 752.
Largens, r. II. 453 *.
Lariſſa, or Larſo, II. 14.
Larta, t. and b. II. 28.
Las Alpuxarras ms. II. 424.
La Soufriere, or Sulphur, m. Guadaloupe i. II. 713.
Laſſa, I. 143, 144.
Latakia, anc. Laodicea, I. 287.
Lattoun Settlement, Sumatra i. I. 132.
Laval, c. II. 482.
Laubatcht, or Laybach, t. and r. II. 153.
Lauder, r. and t. II. 602.
Lauenau, quarter of, II. 204.
Lauenburg, t. II. 200.
La Vera Cruz, c. II. 730.
Launceſton, t. II. 541.
Laurence, St. r. II. 656.
Lauſanne, c. II. 308.
Lauter, r. II. 458.
Laxenburg, pal. II. 150.
Lea, r. England, II. 560. 563.
Lebanon, m. I. 287. 290.
Lebe, l. II. 185.
Leber, r. II. 458.
Lech, r. II. 264.
Leda, or Soeſta, r. II. 257.
Lee, r. Ireland, II. 624.
Leeds, t. II. 580, 581.
Leeh, r. II. 156.
Leghorn, c. II. 372.
Leiceſter, t. II. 573.
Leiceſterſhire, II. 572.
Leinſter, p. II. 629.
Leina, r. II. 188. 203. 205, 206. 209. 230.
Leipſic, cir. II. 176.
Leiſe, r. II. 336.
Leith, II. 603.
Leith-hill, II. 520.
Leitrim, co. and t. II. 633.
Lemberg, II. 66.
Lempſter, or Leominſter, II. 545.
Lemta, p. Afr. I. 454.
Lena, r. I. 76.
Leng, or Langione, c. Laos, k. I. 151.
Leobſchutz, cir. II. 169.
Leogane, t. II. 712.
Leon, k. or p. II. 432.
Lepanto, anc. Naupactus, II. 13.
Lepſina, anc. Eleuſis, II. 13.
Lerwick, t. II. 621.
Leſbos, or Mytelene, i. II. 302.
Leſbourn, cape, II. 602.
Leſina, i. II. 137.
Leſkard, t. II. 541.
Levant, II. 4.
Leuck baths, II. 327.
Leven, r. II. 109. 587.
Levinia, or Lenox, II. 607.
Leutkirch, t. II. 270.
Leutomeritz, t. II. 161.
Leutſchau, t. II. 130.
Lewarden, t. II. 294.
Lewis, i. II. 618.
Leyden, c. II. 290.
Leyta, i. Philipine is. II. 99.
Libau, c. II. 69.
Lichtenſtein, t. II. 321.
Lid, r. II. 537.
Liechſtal, t. II. 312 *.
Liege, bp. and c. II. 248.
Liek, t. II. 81.
Lieve, r. II. 277.
Liffey, r. II. 624. 630.
Lignitz, pty. II. 167.
Lignon, r. II. 468.
Ligor, I. 170.
Lima, r. II. 446.
———, audience, II. 749.
Limburg, d. II. 276.
Limerick, co. and c. II. 629.
Limoges, II. 476.
Limoſin, g. II. 476.
Lincoln, c. II. 574.
Lincolnſhire, II. 573.
Lindaw, c. II. 269.
Linge, r. II. 288.
Lingen, co. II. 255.
Linkioping, dio. II. 90.
Linlithgow, or W. Lothian, II. 613.
Linth, r. II. 317.
Lintz, t. II. 151.
Lipari, i. II. 412.
Lippe, co. II. 260.
Lipto, co. II. 131.
Lira, r. II. 325.
Liſbon, c. II. 443, 444.
Liſle, c. II. 461.
Liſſa, t. II. 64. i. 137.
Litchfield, c. II. 572.
Lithuania, II. 66, 67. Little, 80.
Little Ruſſia, g. II. 46.
Livadia, or Greece Proper, II. 12. c. and l. 13.
Liverpool, t. II. 588.
Livonia, or Riga, g. 46. p. 48 *, 49. pal. 67.
Llobregat, r. II. 420 *.
Loango, k. I. 397. c. 401.
Lobos, i. Canary is. I. 459.
Locarno bailiwic, II. 320.
Lochaber, II. 613, 614.
Lochern, II. 609.
Loch-fin, II. 614. 616.
Loch-foyle, II. 625.
Lochgenen, l. II. 605.
Lockleven, II. 599. 611.
Lochlomond, II. 599.
Loch-neſs, II. 599. 614.
Loch-tay, II. 599.
Lockcure, l. II. 606.
Locris, k. II. 12.
Lofon, i. II. 94.
Logowoi, II. 48.
Loja juriſd. II. 744.
Loing, r. II. 480.
Loire, r. II. 448. 468, 469. 477. 480. 491.
Loiret, r. II. 480.
Lombardy, II. 360. 359 *.
Lomelina, ter. II. 340.
Lomond, r. II. 599.
London, c. II. 549—554.
Londonderry, II. 636.
Lone, r. II. 586.
Longford, co. II. 630.
Long iſland, II. 672.
Longpendu, l. II. 467.
Lopatka, c. I. 615.
Lonſdale, t. II. 586.
Lord Howe's i. So. S. I. 537.
Loretto, t. II. 382.
Lorrain, d. II. 459.
Los Charcas, or La Plata, audience, II. 751.
Loughborough, t. II. 573.
Lough-erne, II. 625. 637.
Lough-foule, r. II. 633.
Lough-lenc, II. 625.
Lough-neagh, II. 624.
Lough-neath, II. 625. 633. 635.
Lough-ſwilly, II. 637.
Louis, f. II. 459.
Louis, f. St. Senegal r. I. 444, 445.
Louis, St. i. II. 712.
Louiſiana, II. 691.
Louth co. II. 630.
Louvain, c. II. 272.
Louvo, Siam, k. I. 166.
Lowater, l. II. 585.
Lowbareath, I. 507.
Luban, i. Philippine is. I. 99.
———, l. II. 48 *.
Lubec, c. II. 199. bp. 200.
Lubecke, t. II. 252.
Luben, t. II. 167.
Lublin, pal. and t. II. 65.
Lucayan is. II. 696.
Lucia, St. i. II. 715.
Lucca, rep. and c. II. 365.
Lucern, can. II. 309. l. 311.
Luckaw, or Lucau, II. 212.

Luconia, or Manilla, i. I. 104*.
Lucko, or Luceorien, t. II. 66.
Leucrine, l. II. 403.
Ludlow, t. II. 570.
Ludwigſburg, II. 266.
Lueg citadel, II. 154.
Lug, r. II. 544. 545.
Luga, r. II. 53.
Lugano, bailiwic, II. 320.
Luna, or Lethe, r. II. 438.
Lunden, II. 92.
Lunenburg-Zell, d. II. 201. t. 202.
Luneville, t. II. 460.
Luſatia, II. 210, 211.
Luton t. II. 565.
Lutterbach, r. II. 256.
Luxemburg, d. II. 276. c. 277.
Luzendro, l. II. 300.
Lydia, or Mæonia, II. 298.
Lyme, or Lyme Regis, II. 533.
Lynn, N. Amª, II. 670.
Lynn Regis, II. 575, 576.
Lyonnois, g. II. 467.
Lyons, c. II. 468.
Lys, r. II. 277. 464.

MACAO, i. I. 61. 614, 615.
Macas, g. II. 744.
Macaſſar, i. See Celebes. t. I. 107.
Macclesfield, t. II. 590.
Macedonia, II. 4. 14.
Machian, i. I. 111.
Madagaſcar, i. I. 348.
Madeira, is. I. 479.
Madras, t. I. 210.
Madre, r. anc. Meander, I. 296.
Madreiſola, II. 342, 343.
Madrid, c. II. 425.
Madura, i. I. 119.
Madura, c. India, I. 213.
Maeſe, r. II. 249. 254. 281. 288. 460. 466.
Maeſtrict, c. II. 298.
Mafra, t. I. 444.
Magadoxa, I. 338.
Magdalena, la. i. I. 566.
Magdeburg, d. II. 192. c. 193.
Magellan Straits, I. 522, 523. 528. 763. 764.
Magenne, r. II. 480.
Maggiore, l. II. 300.
Magiore, l. II. 342.
Magliano, II. 385.
Mahé, or Sychell, is. I. 347.
Maidenhead, II. 529.
Maidenoi Otroff, I. 604.
Maidſtone, t. II. 514.
Maine, II. 11. r. 218. 227. 241. 244. 448. 460. 480. White and Red, 220.
Maine g. II. 481.
Majorca, i. II. 436.
Maira, or Mera, r. II. 325.
Makeran, p. Perſia, I. 227.
Malacca, penin. I. 170. c. 171.
Malaga, t. II. 424.
Malaguetta, Grain Coaſt, I. 431.
Malden, t. II. 560.
Maldive, is. I. 226.
Maler, l. II. 93. 95.
Mallicollo, i. New Heb. is. I. 567.
Malo, St. c. II. 492.
Malplaquet, II. 280.
Malta, i. II. 412—414.
Malveſia, c. II. 11.
Mamor, t. Barbary, I. 483.
Man, i. II. 590, 591.
Manbedj, anc. Bambyce and Hieropolis, I. 287.
Manchew, ca. I. 69.
Mancheſter, t. II. 587, 588.
Manchico, t. Madeira i. I. 480.
Manfredonia, t. II. 407.
Manfrow, t. Gold coaſt, I. 425.
Mangarton, m. II. 625.
Mangea, i. I. 580.
Manheim, t. II. 236.
Manilla, i. See Luconia.
Manow, i. Africa, I. 437.
Mans, c. II. 482.
Mansfeld, co. II. 191. c. 192.
Mansfield, t. II. 388.
Manſore, m. Gold coaſt, I. 428.
Mantana, t. II. 386.
Mantua, d. and. c. II. 346.
Maracabo, t. II. 740.
Marbea, r. I. 484.
Marca Trevigiana, II. 359*.
March, r. II. 161.
Marche, la. r. II. 476. g. ib.
Mardyke, II. 462.
Marecchia, r. II. 381.
Mare Morts, or Dead Sea, lake, II. 399.
Margaretta, i. II. 719.
Margentheim, c. II. 226.
Margrabowa, t. II. 81.
Mariagalante, i. II. 713.
Marienwerder, t. II. 80.
Marino, rep. II. 366.
Maritz, r. anc. Hebrus, II. 16.
Mark, co. II. 253.
Marlborough, t. II. 532.
Marmora, ſ. II. 4.
Marne, r. II. 467. 481.
Maros, r. II. 133.
Marpurg, II. 242.
Marqueſas, is. I. 524. 566.
Marſeilles, II. 454*. 445*.
Marſton Moor battle, II. 582.
Martaban, Siam k. I. 166.
Marten's, St. II. 574.
Martha's Vineyard, N. Amª, II. 670.
Martinico, i. II. 714.
Martin's, i. II. 721.
Marviedro, r. II. 423.
Maryborough, or Queen's town, II. 631.
Maryland ſtate, N. Am. II. 675.
Mary, St. i. I. 350.
Maſafuero, i. I. 524. 535.
Maſbate, or Marinuca, i. Philippine is. I. 99.
Maſovia, p. II. 64.
Maſſachuſet's b. II. 669.
Maſſaine, m. II. 472.
Maſulipatam, I. 210.
Matlock, II. 579.
Matthew, St. i. I. 434.
Matty, i. So. S. I. 539.
Maur, St. de Foſſet, t. II. 487.
Maurice, St. t. II. 327.
Mauritius, i. I. 350.
Maurua, i. I. 549. 618.
Mawry, Gold coaſt, I. 24.
May, r. II. 630.
Mayenfield, t. II. 324.
Mayne, r. II. 138.
Mayo, co. II. 632.
Mayo, or May, i. Cape Verde is. I. 451.
Mayoto, i. Comoro is. I. 345.
Mazagan, t. I. 486.
Mazienburgh, t. II. 71. prefecture, 73.
Mæander, r. I. 296. 298.
Meath, E. and W. co. II. 630.
Meaux, c. II. 467.
Mecas, m. Cordilleras, II. 747.
Mecca, I. 264.
Mechlin, c. II. 276.
Mecklenburgh, d. and c. II. 192, 193.
Mecon, r. I. 155. 157.
Medea, anc. I. 227.
Mediah, I. 505.
Medina, I. 265.
Mednicki, t. II. 68.
Medulpadia, p. II. 95, 96.
Medway, r. II. 513.
Megaris, k. I. 12. c. 13.
Mejenda, r. I. 503.
Meinungen, t. II. 227.
Melada, i. I. 137.
Meliapour, I. 211.
Melinda, I. 339.
Mellingen, t. II. 319.
Melnic, t. II. 160.
Melroſs, or Mailroſe, II. 604.
Memel, t. and r. II. 56. 76. 80.
Memmingen, t. II. 269.
Memphis, I. 318. 322.
Menan, r. I. 157.
Mendip hills, II. 534.
Mendris bailiwic, II. 320.
Menſo, r. II. 346.
Menteith, t. II. 610.
Mentiſeli, or Lycians, I. 296.
Mentz, abp. II. 228. c. 229.
Mequinez, c. I. 485.
Meran, t. II. 157.
Mergee, t. Siam, I. 166.
Merida, t. II. 433.
Merionethſhire, II. 595.
Merſberg, c. II. 262.
Merſeberg, II. 177.
Merſey, r. II. 587. 589.
Merve, r. II. 288.
Merwe, i. II. 289.
Meſa, r. II. 319.
Meſopotamia, or Diarbec, I. 277.
Meſrata, t. Tripoli, I. 513.
Meſſa, c. I. 487.
Meſſina, c. II. 409.
Meſtro, r. I. 16.
Metz, or the Meſſin, g. II. 460. c. 461.
Meurte, r. II. 460.
Mexico, or New Spain, II. 725. Diviſions, 728. Audience, ib.
——— Proper, II. 728. c. ib.
Mezanderan, p. I. 227.
Miacho, c. Japan, I. 13. 15. 23.
Michigan, l. II. 657.
Middleburg, i. Friendly, is. I. 563. 585.
————, t. II. 293.
Middleſex, II. 548.
Middlewich, t. II. 590.
Mid Lothian, or Edinburghſhire, II. 602.
Miguel, St. i. Azores is. II. 447.
Milan, d. II. 341. c. 343.
Milde, or Mulde, r. II. 187.
Miletus, or Palatſhia, I. 298.
Milford haven, II. 596, 597.
Miliani, r. I. 503.
Millares, r. II. 423.
Milo, i. anc. Melos, II. 22.
Milthorpe, II. 586.
Minchio, r. II. 346.
Mindanao, i. Philippine is. I. 98.
Mindel, r. II. 271.
Mindelheim, ter. II. 271.
Minden, pty. II. 251. t. 251, 252.
Mindora, i. Philippine, is. I. 99.
Mingrelia, anc. Colchis, I. 278*.
Minho, r. II. 415. 438.
Minorca, i. II. 437.
Minow, r. 542. 544.
Minſk, pal. and t. I. 67.
Miranda de Douro, II. 455.
Mirandola, c. II. 349.
Miſitra, anc. Sparta, I. 11.
Miſnia, or Meiſſen, II. 173.
Miſſiſſippi, r. II. 645. 690.
Miſſore, r. II. 645. 690.
Miſtelbach, r. II. 221.
Mittau, prefecture, and c. II. 69.
Mocha, i. I. 265.
Mocho-Mocho, Sumatra, I. 132.
Modena, d. II. 348.
Modon, anc. Methone, Morea, II. 10.
Moffat, i. I. 573.
Mohawk, r. II. 671.
Mohilef, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Mohilia, i. Comora is. I. 345.
Mohilow, t. II. 67.
Molby, or Nibro, r. II. 90.
Moldavia, II. 4. 30. 31.
Moldow, r. II. 158.
Molſey, r. II. 519.
Moluccas, or Spice Iſlands, I. 108. 110.
Monachique, m. II. 441.
Monaghan, co. and t. II. 635.
Monaſteer, Tunis, I. 505.
Monbaza, or Mombaſo, i. I. 341.
Monſia, i. I. 341.
Mongala, i. I. 342.

Mongols and Kalkas, or Mongalia, I. 72.
Monkats caſtle, II. 130.
Monmouth, t. II. 542.
Monmouthſhire, II 541.
Monomotapa, Africa, I. 382.
Monomugi, emp. I. 383.
Mons, c. II. 280, 281.
Monſerat, i. II. 705.
Montagnes Maudites, ms. II. 334.
Montagu, i. I. 598.
Montalta, t. II. 386.
Montargis, t. II. 481.
Montauban, c. II. 474.
Monte Flaſcone, II. 286.
Monte Negro, ms. II. 27.
Mont d'Or, II. 475.
Montferrat, d. II. 340.
Montgomery, t. II. 595.
Montgomeryſhire, II. 595.
Montpellier, c. II. 471.
Montreal, II. 656.
Montroſe, t. II. 613.
Morat, l. de II. 300.
Morau, r. II. 28.
Morava, r. II. 130.
Moravia, mar. II. 161.
Morduands, II. 48.
Morecambe, b. II. 587.
More-park, II. 520.
Morea, or Peloponeſus, II. 4. 10.
Morel, r. II. 169.
Morlachia, II. 36.
Morocco, k. I. 483. c. 484.
Mors, pty. II. 255.
Mortaire, r. II. 460.
Moſach, r. II. 215.
Moſcont, g. II. 45, 46. c. ib.
Moſel, r. II. 231. 460.
Moſkoe, i. II. 109.
Moſambico, or Moſambique, I. 342.
Moſcow, g. II. 46. 45 *. c. ib.
Motla, r. II. 90.
Moſtagan, t. I. 493.
Motalaſtrom, r. II. 82.
Motter, r. II. 458.
Moture, i. I. 113.
Motyr, i. I. 113.
Moulins, t. II. 477.
Mourne. ms. II. 625. 633.
Mountains of the Moon, I. 307.
———— ———— Lions, or Sierra Leone, I. 307.
Mouſul, c. I. 278.
Mowee, i. Sandwich, is. I. 605.
Muden, t. II. 489.
Muehr, r. II. 151.
Mugden, p. Eaſtern Tartary, I. 69.
Mull, i. II. 614.
Mulſo, r. II. 184.
Mulvya, Marmol, or Mullooyah, r. I. 483.
Mumling, r. II. 227.
Muncen, Auſtria, II. 146.
Munden, t. II. 205.
Mundingo, k. I. 441.
Munich, c. II. 213.
Munſter, bp. and c. Germany, II. 248. p. Ireland, 628.
Munſterberg, pty. II. 168.
Murcia, k. or p. II. 424. c. ib.
Murg, r. II. 271.
Murray frith, II. 615.
Muſſa, r. II. 68.
Myndus, II. 298.
Myſia, II. 300.

NABE, r. II. 220.
Nabel, Tunis, I. 505.
Nadder r. II. 530.
Nagaki, c. Japan i. 18.
Nagornoi, II. 48.
Nairne ſhire, r. and t. II. 615.
Namur, co. II. 281.
Nancy, t. II. 460.
Nanking, p. China, I. 61.
Nantes, or Nantz, c. II. 491.
Nantucket, N. Am^a^, II. 670.
Nantwich, II. 590.
Naples, k. II. 395. c. 399.
Naploſa, anc. Sychem, I. 292.
Napoli di Romania, or Neapolis, II. 12.
Narbonne, c. II. 471.
Narim, p. Siberia, I. 91.
Narni, t. II. 385.
Narva, c. and r. II. 50.
Naſeby, battle of, II. 566.
Naſkow, II. 121.
Naſſau, f. I. 424.
——— Dietz, co. II. 246.
——— Dillenburg, II. 260.
——— Saarbuck-Uſingen, co. II. 246.
——— Siegen, pty. II. 260.
Natal, I. 380.
Natangen, II. 80.
Natolia, or Aſia Minor, I. 296.
Navarre, k. or p. Spain, II. 430.
———, Lower, France, II. 473.
Navarino, anc. Pylus, Morea, II. 10.
Navarreins, t. II. 473.
Naverne, r. II. 616.
Naveu, II. 66.
Naumburg, diſ. II. 177.
Naxia, anc. Naxos, i. II. 22.
Nazareth, I. 296.
Neath, r. and t. II. 598.
Neckar, r. II. 227. 266. 268. 271.
Negapatnam, I. 213.
Negropont, i. anc. Eubœa, II. 121.
Negro's, i. Philippine is. I. 99.
Neiſs, r. II. 163. 188. 210. pty. and c. 168.
Neiura, r. Siberia, II. 91.
Neiwianſkoi, t. Siberia, I. 91.
Nemea, Morea, II. 12.
Nemmonin, r. II. 80.
Nen, or Nine, r. II. 565. 575.
Neor, r. II. 624.
Neots, St. t. II. 566.
Nericia, p. II. 93. 95.
Nerre, r. II. 477.
Neſs, r. II. 616.
Neſtus, r. Romania, II. 16.
Nethe, r. II. 272.
Netherlands, II. 282.
Neva, r. II. 53, 54.
Nevers, c. II. 477.
Neville's Croſs, battle of, II. 582.
Nevis, i. II. 704.
Neuberg, t. II. 215.
Neuenberg, l. II. 300.
Neufchatel, l. II 300. pty. 328. t. 329.
Neuſohl, t. II. 131.
Neuſtadt, cir. II. 177.
New Andaluſia, II. 732. 740.
Newark, II. 577.
New Britain, i. So. S. I. 538. 622.
New Brunſwick, II. 656.
Newbury, t. II. 529.
New Calledonia, i. So. S. I. 568.
Newcaſtle, N. Am^a^, II. 674.
Newcaſtle-under-Line, II. 572.
Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne, II. 383.
New Foreſt, II. 525.
Newfoundland, II. 651.
New Galloway, II. 606.
New Granada, II. 732. 740.
New Guatimala, II. 730.
New Guinea, I. 559. 622.
New Hampſhire, II. 670.
New Hanover, i. So. S. I. 539.
New Hebrides, I. 567.
New Holland, I. 554. 620, 621.
New Jerſey, ſtate of, II. 673.
New Ireland, i. So. S. I. 538.
Newka, r. II. 54.
New Leon, p. II. 724.
New Mark of Bradenburgh, II. 183.
Newmarket, II. 563.
New Mexico, II. 704.
New Orleans, II. 691.
New Philippines, or Caroline is. I. 96.
Newport Pagnel II. 548.
New Ruſſia, g. II. 46.
Newry water, and t. II. 633.
New South Wales, I. 554—559.
New York, ſtate of, II. 671. c. 672.
New Zealand, I. 550—554. 619.
Nicaria, or Icaria, I. 306.
Nice, t. II. 339, 340.
Nice, or Iſnic, I. 300.
Nicholas, i. Cape Verde is. I. 451.
Nichomedia, I. 300.
Nicobar, is. I. 132.
Nicoping, t. II. 101.
Nicopoli, t. II. 20.
Nicoſia, t Cyprus, i. I. 301.
Nidd, r. II. 579.
Niemen, r. II. 67.
Nieper, r. anc. Boriſthenes, II. 34. 48. 56.
Nieſter, r. II. 4. 30, 31. 56.
Nieuport, t. II. 280.
Niepegon, l. II. 657.
Niger, I. 307.
Nigritia, I. 435.
Nikiopping, t. II. 94.
Nile, r. I. 307. 309.
Nineveh, I. 277, 278.
Nio, anc. Jos, i. II. 22.
Niphon. See Japan.
Niſebec, r. II. 185.
Niſembach, r. II. 266.
Niſida, i. II. 404.
Niſmes c. II. 472.
Niſſa, t. Servia, II. 29. r. 90.
Niſhnei, Novogorod, g. Ruſſia, II. 48.
Nith, r. II. 606.
Nithſdale, t. II. 606.
Nive, r. II. 473. 475.
Nivernois, g. II. 477.
Noguera Pallareſa, r. II. 420 *.
———, Ribagarzana, II. 420 *.
Nonett, r. II. 489.
Nootka Sound, I. 595. II. 650.
Norden, t. II. 258.
Nordland, Sweden, II. 95. prefecture, 109.
Nordlingen, c. II. 268.
Norfolk, i. So. S. I. 568.
Norfolk, co. England, II. 575.
Norkioping, II. 90.
Normandy, II. 493.
Northallerton, battle of, II. 581.
North America, II. 647.
Northampton, t. II. 566.
Northamptonſhire, II. 566.
North Britain. See Scotland.
North Cape, I. 603.
North Jutland, II. 121.
Northeim, II. 205.
Northumberland, co. II. 582.
Northwich, II. 590.
Norton Sound, I. 603.
Norway, II. 101.
Norwegian Lapland, II. 96.
Norwich, c. II. 575.
Nottingham, t. II. 576.
Nottinghamſhire, II. 576.
Novareſe, ter. II. 340.
Novogorod, g. II. 46. 48 *.
Novogorod-Severſkoi, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Novogrodec, t. II. 67.
Noxi-Ruſtan, pa. I. 243.
Noyon, c. II. 490.
Nubia, k. and r. I. 327.
Nuremburg, c. II. 222, 223.
Nyland, II. 90.
Nyſtadt, II. 50.

OATLANDS, II. 521.
Oberland, co. II. 80.
Oby, r. I. 76.
Ocker, r. I. 205. 209.
Oczacow, t. II. 31.
Oder, r. II. 138. 161. 163. 167. 168. 178. 183, 184. 186. 205. 210.
Odon r. II. 494.
Oels, pty. and c. II. 168.
Oeſel, p. and i. II. 50.

Oettingen, co. II. 270.
Offra, c. Africa, I. 417.
Oglio, r. II. 346.
Oheteroa, i. So. S. I. 549. 563.
Ohio, r. II. 645. 691.
Ohlau, r. II. 163.
Oiſe, r. II. 464.
Okeham, t. II. 573.
Okotſk, t. I. 612.
Olenburg, co. II. 258.
Oleland, i. II. 91.
Oleron, c. II. 473. iſle of, II. 480.
Oletzko caſtle, II. 81.
Olika, t. and caſtle, II. 46.
Oliva, t. II. 72.
Olivenza, t. II. 442.
Olivet, m. I. 295.
Olympus, m. I. 300. now Lacha, II. 14.
Olmutz, c. II. 162.
Olt, r. II. 133.
Omers, St. t. II. 463.
Omet, r. II. 80.
Omine, m. Japan, I. 22.
Ommirabih, r. Barbary, I. 484.
Onega, l. II. 34.
Oneeheow, i. Sandwich is. I. 611.
Onore, t. I. 223.
Onruſt, i. 115.
Ontario, l. II. 657.
Oonalaſhka, i. I. 601.
Oonemak, i. I. 601.
Oppa, r. II. 169.
Oppelin, pty. Upper Sileſia, II. 168.
Oppenheim, t. II. 238.
Oran, t. I. 493.
Orange, t. II. 456 *.
Oranien-baum, pa. II. 53. 187.
Orbego, r. II. 432.
Orbitello, t. II. 374.
Orduna, c. II. 431.
Orebro, t. II. 95.
Oregan, r. or river of the weſt, II. 656.
Orel, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Orenburg, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Orfa, c. Meſopotamia, I. 277.
Oria, r. II. 431.
Oringen, t. II. 226.
Orkney is. II. 619.
Orleannois, g. II. 480. Proper, 481.
Orleans, c. II. 481.
———, i. II. 692.
Ormus, c. I. 253.
Orne, r. II. 494.
Orney, r. II. 460.
Oronoko, r. II. 646. 762.
Orontes, r. I. 280.
Orotava port, Teneriffe i. I. 466.
———, la ville de, I. 466.
Orron, r. II. 478.
Orvieto, ter. II. 384.
Orwel, r. II. 561.
Oſæcca, c. Japan, I. 10. 15.
Oſero, i. II. 137.
Oſnabrug, bp. II. 250. c. 251.
Oſnaburg, i. So. S. I. 529.
Oſſa, m. II. 14.
Oſtend, t. II. 279.
Oſter, r. II. 163.
Oſterade, t. II. 205.
Oſterode, t. II. 80.
Otaha, i. I. 548. 618.
Otaheite, i. So. S. I. 529. 542. 566. 586. 590. Note.
Otranto, cy. II. 406.
Ouche, r. II. 467.
Overyſſel, p. II. 295.
Oueſſant, or Uſhant, II. 492.
Oviedo, c. II. 432.
Ouiſconſin, r. II. 645.
Ouſe, r. II. 518. 548. 564, 565.
——, Great, r. 575. 579.
——, Little, 575.
Owhyhee, i. Sandwich is. I. 605. 622.
Oxford, c. II. 545. u. 545, 546, 547.
Oxfordſhire, II. 545.
Ozolæa, k. II. 12.

PACTOLUS, r. I. 296.
Padang factory, Sumatra i. I. 132.
Paderborn, bp. and c. II. 247.
Padua, ter. and c. II. 360.
Paglia, r. II. 384.
Pago, i. II. 137.
Pahan, Malacca, I. 170. 173.
Pakuvet, l. II. 184.
Palais, t. II. 492.
Palamboam, I. 119.
Palicate, or Pullicat, Golconda, I. 210.
Palermo, c. II. 410. 411.
Palma i. I. 470.
Palmas, c. Grand Cairo i. I. 470.
Palmas, la Villa de, Gomoro i. I. 470.
Palmira, I. 261.
Palus Mæotis, II. 4.
Pampeluna, c. II. 430.
Pamphylia, I. 297.
Panama, iſthmus, II. 732. t. 734.
Panay, i. Philippine is. I. 99.
Paphlagonia, I. 297.
Paphos, anc. now Baffa, t. I. 301.
Paraguay, II. 753.
Paratounka, t. Kamtſchatka, I. 78.
Parchim, t. II. 195.
Pardubice, t. II. 160.
Parma and Placentia, ds. II. 347.
Parret, r. II. 524.
Parſley, t. II. 607.
Parthenius, r. I. 297.
Parthia, anc. I. 227.
Paromuſir, i. Kurile is. I. 72.
Paros, anc. Platea, II. 22.
Pary's Mountain, II. 594.
Paſſage, r. II. 76.
Paſſaic falls, II. 673.
Paſſau, bp. and t. II. 216.
Paſſer, r. II. 157.
Patana, Malacca, I. 170. 172.
Patagonia, I. 522. II. 762.
Pate, i. and k. I. 341.
Patino, anc. Patmos, II. 22.
Patna, I. 210.
Patras, or Patraſſo, Morea, II. 11.
Patuxent, r. II. 675.
Pau, t. II. 473.
Pavia, c. II. 345.
Paulon, r. II. 339.
Peak, wonders of the, II. 577.
Pedro, St. i. I. 566.
Peebles, t. II. 605.
Peeblesſhire, II. 604.
Peeffers, t. II. 317.
Peene, r. II. 184.
Pegnitz, r. II. 222. 225.
Pegu, k. and c. I. 174, 175.
Peil, r. II. 166.
Peina, t. II. 210.
Peipus, l. II. 34. 48 *.
Pekin, c. China, I. 46.
Pelew is. I. 99.
Pemba, i. and k. I. 341.
Pembroke, II. 597.
Pembrokeſhire, II. 596.
Penderachi, or Heraclea, Ponti, I. 297.
Pendis, m. II. 420 *.
Pennau craigs, II. 611.
Pennaw, r. II. 196.
Pennſylvania, ſtate, II. 673, 674.
Penrith, or Perith, II. 585.
Penryn, t. II. 541.
Penſhurſt, II. 515.
Pentland frith, II. 619.
Penza, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Penzance, t. II. 541.
Peper Vigen, ſuburb, II. 107.
Pepys, i. I. 522.
Pera, Malacca, I. 170. 173.
Pera, ſuburb of Conſtantinople, II. 19.
Peragola, i. Philippine is. I. 99.
Perche, g. II. 482.
Perecop, or Precop, II. 32.
Pergamus, I. 300.
Perigueux, t. II. 474.
Perlberg, t. II. 184.
Permia, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Pernaw, r. II. 48 *. t. 50.
Perpignan, c. II. 472.
Peru, emp. II. 741.
Perugia, l. and t. anc. Thracimene, II. 384.
Perugino, ter. II. 384.
Perſepolis, anc. Pa. I. 243.
Perſia, k. I. 227.
Perſunte, r. II. 184.
Perth Amboy, II. 673.
Perthſhire, II. 609. t. 610.
Peſaro, t. II. 381.
Peſcara, r. II. 407.
Peſſaro, cape, II. 410.
Peſt, t. II. 131.
Petcheli, or Pekin, p. China, I. 26.
Peter St. le Port, harbour, II. 527.
Peterborough, c. II. 566.
Peterhead, t. II. 611.
Peterhoff, pa. II. 53.
Peter and Paul, St. t. Kamtſchatka, I. 78. harbour, 613.
Peter's, St. patrimony, II. 386.
Peterſburgh, g. II. 46. c. 53, 54.
Peterſham, II. 521.
Peterwaradin, t. II. 135.
Pettypolly, Golconda, I. 210.
Pevenſey level, II. 518.
Pharillon caſtle, I. 314.
Pharos, i. I. 314.
Pheaſants, i. Pirenees, II. 431.
Phœnicia, anc. I. 288.
Philadelphia, or Alachſheyer, I. 298.
Philadelphia, N. Ame. II. 674.
Philæ, i. I. 326.
Philippi, Macedonia, II. 15.
Philippine is. I. 96. 105.
Philippopoli, c. II. 16.
Philipſburg, t. II. 240.
Philipſtown, or King's Town, Ireland, II. 631.
Phocis, k. II. 12.
Pholey, k. Africa, I. 442.
Phrygia Minor, I. 300.
Picardy, p. II. 464.
Pichincha, m. II. 747.
Pico, i. Azores is. II. 447.
Piedmont, pty, II. 336.
Pierre, St. r. II. 645.
Pierre, St. t. Martinico, II. 714.
Pietola, the birth-place of Virgil, II. 347.
Pietro, i. II. 341.
Pileomaio, r. II. 752.
Pilmerga, r. II. 430. 432.
Pilten, diviſion of, II. 69.
Pina, r. II. 67.
Pindus, m. now Mezzovo, II. 14.
Pine's, i. So. S. I. 568.
Pinſk, t. II. 67.
Piombino, ſtate of, II. 374.
Pirlipe, t. Macedonia, II. 15.
Pirnaza, r. anc. Paniſus, II. 10.
Piſa, II. 371.
Piſano, or ter. of Piſa, II. 371.
Piſcadores, is. I. 533.
Piſidia, I. 297.
Pitcarn's, i. or La Encarnation, So. S. I. 536. 563.
Pitea, t. and r. II. 96.
Piuri, t. II. 325.
Placentia, c. II. 348.
Plata, c. and audience, II. 752.
Plate, r. or Rio de la Plata, II. 757.
Platomone, r. anc. Alcyaemon, Macedonia, II. 14.
Plaundorf, t. II. 160.
Plazencia, c. II. 433.
Pleſk, g. II. 46.
Plieſſe, r. II. 171.
Ploczko, c. II. 64.
Ploen, t. II. 197.
Plue, l. or Rain, l. II. 657.
Plymouth, t. II. 538.
Plynlimmon hill, II. 595.
Po, r. II. 337. 340. 346. 348. 357 *.

Podol, t. II. 48.
Podolia, II. 4. pal. 66.
Pohem, f. Siberia, I. 91.
Poig, r. II. 154.
Pojauhtecultl, m. Mexico, II. 729.
Poitou, p. II. 478.
Polachia, pal. II. 65.
Poland in general, II. 56.
———, Great, II. 63. Little 64. Lithuania 66. Samogitia, 67.
Poleſia, p. II. 67.
Poliſh, or Royal Pruſſia, II. 70.
Pollonia, anc. Laous, II. 27.
Polok, pal. and t. II. 67.
Polotſk, g. II. 46.
Pomaro, mar. II. 340.
Pomerania, d. II. 184.
————-, Farther, II. 185.
————-, Swediſh, II. 186.
Pomerellia, p. II. 71.
Pondicherry, I. 212.
Pons, t. II. 476.
Ponteamas, Cambodia, I. 155.
Ponti di Caligula, ruins of, II. 403.
Pontus, I. 297.
Pontus Cappadocius, I. 297.
——— Polemoniac, I. 297.
Poole, t. II. 533.
Pooloroon, i. I. 113.
Pooloway, i. I. 113.
Pomona, i. II. 620.
Popayan, g. II. 732. 740. c. 741.
Popo, or Papa, k. I. 408.
Popocatepee, m. Mexico, II. 729.
Popoces, Turkiſh Dalmatia, II. 28.
Porcet, or Borcet, II. 260.
Portalegre, II. 442.
Port Famine, II. 762.
Portici, pa. II. 403.
Portland is. I. 539.
Portland, England, II. 533.
Port Mahon, II. 437.
Porto, or Oporto, II. 446.
Porto Bello, t. II. 733.
Porto Ferino, Tunis, I. 504.
Porto Rico, i. II. 718.
Porto Santo, Madeira, I. 480.
Port Patrick, II. 606.
Port Royal, t. Jamaica, II. 700.
Portſmouth, II. 524, 525.
Portugal, k. anc. Luſitania, II. 437.
Porus, i. anc. Calabria, II. 21.
Poſeran, or Poſen, II. 63.
Poſnania, pal. II. 63.
Poteſi, m. II. 751.
Potomack, r. II. 646, 675, 677.
Potſdam, II. 182.
Prabat, Siam k. I. 166.
Prague, c. II. 159, 160.
Praya, Port, St. Jago i. I. 450.
Pregel, r. II. 76.
Prenzlo, t. II. 183.
Preſburg, co. II. 130. c. 131.
Preſidii, ſtate of, II. 374.
Preſlaw, anc. Marcianapolis, II. 20.
Preſteign, t. II. 596.
Preſter John's Country, I. 328.
Preſton, t. II. 589.
Prince's i. Aſia, I. 120. 140.
Princetown, N. America, II. 673.
Prince of Wales's i. I. 525.
——— William Henry's i. I. 529.
——— William's Sound, I. 598.
Principato Citra, or Nether principality, II. 404.
——— Ultra, or Farther principality, II. 405.
Prignitz, diviſion, II. 184.
Procita, i. II. 404.
Procupia, t. Servia, II. 29.
Provence, II. 453 *.
Providence, i. Bahama is. II. 696. t. N. America, 707.
Pruſa, or Burſa, I. 300.
Pruſſia, Ducal, II. 76. 79.
Pruth, r. II. 30, 31.
Puerto de Santa Maria, II. 434.
Pui de Dome, m. II. 475.
Pullambam, Dutch factory, Sumatra i. I. 132.
Pulo Aure, Malacca, I. 172.
Pulo Condore, I. 155.
Pulo Piſang, Malacca, I. 172.
Pulo Timoen, i. I. 526.
Pulo Timour, I. 172.
Pulodinging, i. I. 173.
Pulſnitz, r. II. 210.
Purbeck, i. II. 533.
Putala, m. Tibet, I. 144.
Pyramids of Memphis and Soccotra, II. 318.
Pyrenees, ms. II. 420 *.
Pyrmont, co. II. 257.

QUANGTONG. See Canton.
Quanſi, p. China, I. 26.
Quantong, p. China, I. 26.
Quaqua, Tooth coaſt, Guinea, I. 429.
Quarner, b. II. 359 *.
Quarnero, gf. II. 137.
Quebec, c. II. 656.
Queda, or Keda, Malacca, I. 170. 173.
Quedlinburg, t. and Abbey, II. 188.
Queen Charlotte's is. I. 529. Others ſo named by Capt. Cartaret, I. 537.
Queen Charlotte's Sound, New Zealand, I. 55. 563. 568. 779.
Queen's County, Ireland, II. 631.
Queich, r. II. 458.
Querfurt, pty. II. 190.
Quiloa, i. Africa, I. 342.
Quirimba, i. I. 341.
Quiſſac, t. II. 472.
Quito, p. II. 741. juriſdictions of, 743. gs. 744.

RAAB, c. II. 132.
Raah, r. II. 65.
Raaſay, i. II. 618.
Radnor, t. N. America, II. 674.
Radnor, New, t. II. 596.
Radnorſhire, II. 595.
Ragenſtein, or Reinſtein, co. II. 209.
Ragnit, t. II. 81.
Raguſa, II. 137.
Raha, anc. Jericho, I. 295.
Rammelſberg, m. II. 206.
Ranelagh Gardens, II. 557.
Rann, r. II. 633.
Rappahanock, r. N. Amª, II. 677.
Rappenſchwyl, II. 317.
Rariton, r. II. 673.
Raſtadt, c. II. 267.
Raſtenburg, II. 80.
Rathfryland, II. 634.
Ratibor, pty. II. 168. t. 169.
Ratiſbon, c. II. 214, 215.
Ratzoburg, t. II. 200.
Ravenna, c. II. 380.
Ravenſburg, co. II. 255. c. 269.
Re, i. II. 480.
Reading, t. II. 529.
Rebat, r. I. 494.
Red, l. II. 657.
Red Ruſſia, II. 66.
Red Sea, I. 260.
Rednitz, r. II. 221.
Reed, r. II. 583.
Reekenitz, r. II. 184.
Rega, r. II. 184.
Reggio, c. II. 349. t. 405.
Reia de Plata, i. I. 612.
Reichenau, i. II. 262.
Reichenbach, II. 166.
Reichenhall, t. II. 214.
Rein, l. II. 76.
Reinſburg caſtle, II. 183.
Remini, c. II. 381.
Remoulins, II. 472.
Remy, St. Abbey, II. 466.
Rendſburg, t. II. 197.
Renfrewſhire, or Rainfrew, II. 607.
Rennes, c. II. 491.
Reno, r. II. 379.
Renſe, t. II. 235.
Rephidim, plain, Sinai deſert, I. 261.
Reſan, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Reſtonica, r. Corſica, its waters of a mineral quality, II. 363.
Retford, II. 577.
Retzat, r. II. 222.
Revel, g. and c. II. 50.
Reus, r. II. 319.
Reutlingen, c. II. 268.
Rheims, c. II. 466.
Rhein, t. II. 316.
Rheinfelden, foreſt, t. II. 271.
Rheinthal, bailiwick, II. 316.
Rheniſh circle, II. 228.
Rhenœa, i. anc. Great Deli, II. 21.
Rhin, r. II. 468.
Rhine, r. II. 138. 227. 232. 241. 254. 271. 288. 322. 327. 334. Old and New, 293. Its riſe 300. Its inundations 458.
Rhine, pal. of the, II. 235.
Rhine circle of the, II. 238.
Rhiwabon, t. II. 593.
Rhode i. N. Amª. II. 671.
Rhodes, i. and c. I. 302.
Rhodope, m. II. 16.
Rhone, or Rhodan, r. II. 326. 329. 334. 448. 453 *, 454 *, 456 *, 457, 468, 469.
Rhydel, r. II. 595.
Ribar, II. 131.
Ribble, r. II. 587.
Richmond, II. 521.
Riga, g. and c. II. 50.
Rinteln, t. II. 256.
Rio de la Hache, g. II. 732. 739.
Rio de la Plata, r. II. 646.
Rio del Norte, II. 724.
Rio Grand, II. 739.
—- Silado, New Mexico, II. 724.
Rione, or Phaſis, r. I. 278 *.
Ripen, g. and c. II. 123.
Riviera, bailiwick, II. 316.
Robins, i. Cape of Good Hope, I. 379.
Rochemelon, m. II. 326.
Rocheſter, c. II. 514.
Rochlitz, t. II. 176.
Rockbridge, a natural curioſity in Virginia, II. 677.
Roderego, c. II. 432.
Rodoſto, Romania, II. 16.
Roer, r. II. 254.
Roida, i. I. 316.
Romagna, II. 380.
Romania, II. 4. 15.
Rome, c. II. 387.
Ronciglione, earldom, II. 385, 386.
Roombong, Java, i. I. 119.
Rorſhach, t. II. 321.
Roſas, or Roſes, II. 422.
Roſechild, t. II. 96.
Roſcommon, co. II. 632.
Roſetto, I. 315.
Roſlaw, r. II. 220.
Roſs, t. II. 545.
Roſsſhire, II. 616.
Roſſano, t. II. 405.
Roſſes, de, l. II. 300.
Roſtadt, t. II. 103.
Roſtrevor, t. II. 633.
Rotach, r. II. 218.
Rotenburg, t. II. 271.
Rothenburg, t. II. 228.
Rother, r. II. 518.
Rothſay, t. II. 608.
Rothwell, t. II. 269.
Rotte, r. II. 288.
Rotterdam, c. II. 291.
Rouen, c. II. 493.
Rovigo, peninſula, II. 357 *.
Rouſillon, g. II. 472.
Roxburghſhire, II. 604.
Roxen, l. II. 90.
Rudolphſworth, t. II. 153.
Rudolſtadt, t. II. 191.
Ruel, t. II. 487.

Rugen, i. II. 186.
Ruhme, r. II. 205.
Ruhte, II. 209.
Rummel, r. Africa, I. 396.
Rumney, r. II. 542. 598.
Rumſey, t. II. 524.
Runnymead, II. 559.
Rupel, r. II. 272.
Ruremond, co. II. 288.
Ruſa, or Ruſs, r. II. 300. 309. 318.
Ruſſian empire, II. 33.
Ruthen, t. II. 593.
Rutlandſhire, II. 573.
Rydal, r. II. 596.
Rye, t. II. 519.

SAALE, r. II. 171. 187.
Saalfeld, t. II. 190.
Saar, r. II. 460.
Saba, i. II. 721.
Sabato, r. II. 399.
Sabi, c. Whidah k. I. 409.
Sabina, p. II. 385.
Sableuſtan, I. 227.
Sabu, k. Guinea coaſt, I. 424.
Saccaria, or Romania Minor, Morea II. 11.
Sadras, Dutch ſettlement, I. 212.
Sagan, pty. II. 168.
Saghalion, E. Tartary, I. 70.
Saghalion-ula, c. E. Tartary, I. 71.
Saima, l. II. 56.
Saintes, c. II. 476.
Saintonge, g. II. 476.
Sala, r. II. 214.
Sala, or Salberg, mine, t. II. 95.
Salamanca, c. II. 432.
Salambria, r. anc. Peneus, II. 14.
Salamis, now Tamaguſta, I. 301.
Salerno, t. II. 404.
Salfatara, l. II. 394. Valley, Naples, k. 402.
Salines, II. 458.
Salis, i. Cape Verde is. I. 451.
Saliſbury, c. II. 530, 531. plain, 531.
Sallee, t. Morocco, k. I. 486.
Salona, II. 13.
Salonica, gf. II. 14. c. Macedonia, 15.
Salſet, i. I. 220.
Salſo, r. Sicily, II. 408.
Salt lakes, Tunis, I. 504.
Saltzbach, pty. and t. II. 216.
Saltzburg, abp. II. 216. c. 217.
Saltzwedel, t. II. 184.
Salvador, St. c. II. 758.
Salvadore, St. c. Congo. I. 390.
Salvages is. I. 478.
Salvatore, St. t. II. 340.
Saluzza, mar. II. 340.
Salwarp, r. II. 569.
Salza, r. II. 216.
Sama, t. Guinea coaſt, I. 427.
Samadang, Prince's i. I. 120.
Samander, r. or Scamandra, I. 296.
Samar, i. Philippine is. I. 99.
Samarang, Java i. I. 119.
Sambre, r. II. 281.
Samogitia, II. 67.
Samoieda, or Samojeda, I. 90.
Samoiedes, II. 47 *.
Samondrachi, i. II. 21.
Samos, i. I. 305.
Sandomir, pal. and t. II. 65.
Sandre, rs. larger and leſs, II. 477.
Sandwich i. of Carteret, I. 538, 539.
——— i. New Hebrides is. I. 567.
——— land, I. 569.
——— iſlands, I. 592. 605. 622.
Sandy Hook, N. America, II. 671.
Santa Cruz, harbour, Teneriffe i. I. 465.
———————, Palma i. I. 471.
Santa Cruz de la Sierra, c. II. 752.
Santa Fe, II. 724.
Santa Fe de Bogata, c. II. 740.
Santa Maria, Azores is. II. 447.
Santa Maria, r. So. America, II. 733. m. 739.
Santa Martha, g. II. 732. 739.
Santarem, t. II. 445.
Santellana, t. II. 432.
Santzuma, Japan, I. 7.
Saone, r. II. 399. 458. 460.
Sapienze, le, is. anc. Sphagia, II. 26.
Saragoſſa, c. II. 422.
Saratof, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Saratoga, f. II. 673.
Sardic, ſangiacſhip, II. 20.
Sardinia, i. II. 340, 341.
Sardis, I. 298.
Sare-Louis, t. II. 461.
Sargans, co. II. 316. t. 317.
Sark, i. II. 526, 527.
Sarno, r. II. 399.
Sarſkoe-Sela, pa. II. 55.
Sarte, r. II. 480.
Saſſafras, r. N. Amª, II. 675.
Savannah, t. Georgia, II. 689.
Save, r. II. 4. 28. 134.
Savernack foreſt, II. 532.
Savolax, p. and t. II. 56. 90.
Savoy, d. II. 334.
Saumur, g. and c. II. 480.
Saunders i. diſcovered by Wallis, I. 532.
Saxe Coburg, pty. II. 189.
Saxe Gotha, pty. II. 188.
Saxe Laurenburg, d. II. 200.
Saxe Weimar, pty. II. 188.
Saxony in general, II. 170.
——, Upper, II. 170.
——, Lower, II. 192.
Sayn, co. II. 260.
Saypan, i. Ladrone is. I. 94.
Scalloway, t. II. 621.
Scamander, r. I. 300.
Scanderborg, pa. II. 123.
Scarborough, t. II. 581.
Scardi, ms. Macedonia, II. 14.
Scardona, Turkiſh Dalmatia, II. 28.
Scarpe, r. II. 463, 464.
Scelburg, prefecture of, II. 69.
Schaffhauſen, canton, II. 314.
Schamis, or Schennis, t. II. 317.
Scharzfels caſtle, II. 205.
Schauenburg, co. II. 256.
Scheld, r. II. 272. 277.
Schemnitz, t. II. 131.
Scherbro, r. and i. Africa, I. 435.
Schluſſelburg, f. II. 55.
Schleuſingen, t. II. 227.
Schleuſz, r. II. 227.
Schmiedberg, mine, t. II. 167.
Schnee, or Riemſkoppe, m. II. 166.
Schoolkill, or Sculkill, r. II. 674.
Schonen, p. II. 92.
Schouwen, i. II. 292, 293.
Schumtſchu, i. Kurile is. I. 72.
Schutt, i. II. 132.
Schwabach, t. II. 222. 225.
Schwartzbach, r. II. 225.
Schwartzburg, pty. II. 190.
Schwartzburg-Rudolſtadt, ter. II. 191.
Schwartze, r. II. 190.
Schwartze-Elſter, II. 210.
Schwartzenberg, t. II. 227.
Schwatz, t. II. 156.
Schweidnitz, pty. and c. II. 166.
Schweitz, canton, II. 310.
Schwerin, t. II. 195.
Schwinge, r. II. 200.
Scilly rocks, II. 541.
Scilly is. So. S. diſcovered by Wallis, I. 532.
Sclavonia, II. 134, 135.
Scone, II. 610.
Scotland, II. 598.
Scupi, ſangiacſhip, and t. II. 29.
Scutari, t. Albania, I. 27. ſuburb, 300.
Sebaſta, anc. Samaria, I. 292.
Sebaſtian, St. gf. I. 568.
———————, c. II. 431.
Sebou, r. See Cebu.
Secchia, r. II. 346.
Se-chuen, p. China, I. 26.
Segni, ms. II. 386.
Segovia, c. II. 429.
Segre, r. II. 420 *.
Segura, m. II. 415. r. 423, 424.
Seike, r. II. 187.
Seine, r. II. 448. 466. 482. 493.
Seiſel, r. II. 334.
Selkirk, II. 604.
Selivrea, anc. Selimbria, II. 16.
Seltzbach, II. 458.
Semaſtro, or Amaſtris, I. 297.
Semigallia, or Semgallen, II. 69.
Sendelbach, r. II. 225.
Senegal, r. I. 307. 441. 443, 444.
Senlis, t. II. 489.
Sennar, c. Nubia, k. I. 328, 337.
Senne, r. II. 272.
Sens, t. II. 467.
Serape, r. II. 277.
Sereth, or Strech, r. II. 29, 30.
Serpa, t. II. 443.
Serr, r. II. 458.
Seruga, p. Japan, I. 7.
Servia, II. 4. 28. t. 381.
Seſia, r. II. 337.
Seſtos, r. I. 431, 432. 437.
Setubal, or St. Ubes, II. 445.
Seven Iſlands, toward N. pole, I. 573.
Severn, r. II. 542. 569. 595. N. Amª, II. 675.
Severus's Wall, II. 609.
Seville, c. II. 433.
Sevion, r. II. 592.
Sevre, Niortoiſe, II. 478.
Seychell, or Mahé, is. I. 347.
Seyney, lordſhip of, II. 81.
Shafſbury, t. II. 534.
Shannon, r. II. 624. 630.
Shebat el Cofferi, m. I. 322.
Sheerneſs, II. 514.
Shepherd, i. New Hebrides, I. 567.
Shepey, i. II. 514.
Sheffield, t. II. 581.
Sherborne, t. II. 534.
Sherſhell, c. I. 494.
Sherwood foreſt, II. 576.
Shetland, is. II. 619, 620.
Shie, r. II. 288.
Shields, South, II. 582.
———, North, II. 584.
Shiras, c. I. 234, 235.
Shirvan, p. Perſia, I. 227.
Shrewſbury, t. II. 570.
Shropſhire, II. 569.
Shura, dio. II. 91.
Siack, Dutch factory, Sumatra, i. I. 132.
Siam, I. 157.
Sibenico, II. 136.
Siberia, I. 76.
Sibu, i. Philippine is. I. 99.
Sicily, i. II. 407. 410.
Sicyon, or Baſileca, Morea, II. 12.
Sidaya, Java i. I. 119.
Sidon, or Sayd, I. 290.
Sidra, gf. I. 512.
Sieg, r. II. 260.
Siegen, t. II. 260.
Sienna, anc. now Aſſouan, I. 326.
Sienneſe, II. 373.
Sierra Leone, Africa, I. 435. r. 441. 443, 444.
Sierra Morena, ms. II. 433.
Siers, r. II. 334.
Sigiſtan, I. 227.
Sileſia, d. II. 162.
——, Lower, II. 165—168.
——, Upper, II. 268.
Siliſtica, ſangiacſhip, and t. II. 20.
Sillebar, Sumatra i. II. 132.
Siluria, II. 542.
Simberoſk, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Simpſon's i. I. 537.
Sinai, deſert, I. 260. m. 261.

Sincapour, Malacca, I. 170.
Sind, or Sindy, I. 215.
Sinolenſk, g. II. 48.
Siomini, r. anc. Peniaſus, II. 27.
Sion, m. I. 295.
Sionapros, r. anc. Achelaus, II. 13.
Siphanto, anc. Siphnus, II. 22.
Sips, cy. II. 129.
Sira, r. I. 327.
Sir Charles Saunders' i. I. 538.
Siſta, r. II. 53.
Siſteron, c. II. 455 *.
Sitten, t. and r. II. 327.
Skagen cape, II. 109.
Skena, r. II. 90.
Skerries, is. II. 595. 621.
Skiddow, m. II. 585.
Skie, i. II. 617.
Slaine, r. II. 630.
Sleaſheim, t. II. 213.
Sleſwick, d. II. 109. 123. c. 124.
Sluys, t. II. 298.
Smaland, or Smoland, cy. II. 90.
Smalkald, t. II. 227.
Smeerenberg, I. 572, 573.
Smoleſko, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Smyrna, or Iſmir, c. I. 299.
Snowdon, m. II. 593.
Soane, r. II. 468.
Soar, or Leire, r. II. 573.
Sobor, r, II. 445.
Society is. I. 524. 549. 563. 619.
Soeſt, c. II. 254.
Soſola, i. I. 339. 343.
Soiſſons, II. 489, 490.
Sokal, t. II. 66.
Soligno, mar. II. 340.
Solingerwald, m. II. 203.
Solms, co. II. 246.
Solomon's is. viſited by Wallis, I. 525.
Solothurn, or Soleure, can. II. 314.
Solta, i. II. 137.
Solway frith, II. 606.
Solway moſs, II. 585.
Some, r. II. 464.
Somerſetſhire, II. 534.
Somers is. See Bermudas.
Somerton, II. 536.
Sonderſhauſen, t. II. 191.
Songari-ula, r. E. Tartary, I. 71.
Sooloo, i. I. 123.
Sound, the, II. 109.
Sophia, or Triaditza, Bulgaria, II. 20.
Sorau, or Zarow, t. II. 211.
Sourge, r. II. 453 *.
Southampton, t. II. 524.
South Beveland, i. II. 293.
Southern Georgia, I. 569.
Southern Thule, I. 569.
South Jutland. See Sleſwick,
Southwark, II. 519. 523.
Spa, II. 250.
Spain, k. II. 415.
Spalatro, c. II. 136.
Sparren, r. II. 288.
Sparta. See Miſitra.
Spartel, cape, I. 480.
Spey, r. II. 599.
Spirding, l. II. 76.
Spires, bp. 239. c. 239, 240.
Spitſbergen, I. 569. 572. II. 644,
Spitzberge, m, II. 167.
Spoletto, ter. II. 384. c. 385.
Spree, r. II. 178. 180. 210.
Stade, t. II. 200.
Stadthagen, t. II. 256.
Staffa, i. II. 623.
Staffordſhire, II. 571.
Stalimene, i. anc. Lemnos, II. 21.
Stalluponen, t. II. 81.
Stamford, t. II. 574.
Stanchio, or Iſola Longa, the anc. Coos, I. 306.
Stang, r. II. 82. 90.
Stanz, or Stans, t. II. 311.
Stargard, t. II. 71. 185. 195.
Staten iſland, I. 568. II. 765.
Stendal, t. II. 184.
Steenkirk, t. II. 281.
Steinfurt, co. II. 258.
Stephens is. I. 539.
Ster, r. II. 66.
Stettin, II. 186.
Steyermark, Lower, II. 151.
Steyr, t. II. 151.
Stibes, anc. Thebes, II. 13.
Stineher, r. II. 607.
Stiria, d. II. 151.
——, Upper, Steyermark, II. 151.
——, Under, or Lower Steyermark, II. 151.
Stirling ſhire, and t. II. 608.
Stober, r. II. 163.
Stockholm, c. II. 93.
Stockton-upon-Tees, II. 582.
Stonehenge, II. 531.
Stonehive, t. II. 610.
Stoney-Stratford, II. 548.
Stor, r. II. 196.
Stour, r. II. 532. 560, 561. 569.
Stourbridge, Cambridgeſhire, II. 563. Staffordſhire, II. 569.
Stourport, II. 569.
Stow, II. 548.
Stowre, r. II. 523.
Stralſund, II. 186.
Strangford, l. II. 625. t. 634.
Straſburg, bp. II. 247. c. 459.
Stratford-upon-Avon, II. 568.
Strathaven, t. II. 615.
Strathnavor, II. 616.
Strathyla, t. II. 615.
Strelenhoff, pa. II. 53.
Strelitz, Old, II. 195.
Strivali, i. anc. Plota, or Floating i. II. 26.
Strombolo, i. II. 412.
Stroud, II. 544.
Strymon, r. Macedonia, II. 14.
Sturgard, II. 266.
Suaquam, t. Abex, I. 338.
Succadana, I. 121.
Suconda, Guinea, I. 427.
Sudatories of St. Germano, II. 402.
Sudbury, t. II. 561.
Sudermanland, p. II. 93, 94.
Sueſona, r. II. 48 *.
Suffolk, co. II. 560.
Suir, r. II. 624.
Sulphur i. I. 8. 614.
Sumatra, i. I. 124.
Sunda is. I. 121.
Sunderland, t. II. 582.
Sundſwall, t. II. 96.
Suntel, m. II. 203.
Superior, l. II. 657, 658.
Surabaiga, Java i. I. 119.
Suramaca, r. II. 762.
Surat, I. 216.
Surinam, I. 761.
Surry, co. II. 519.
Sus, p. I. 483. 487. r. 484. 487.
Suſa, c. Tunis k. I. 505.
Suſa, t. Turin, II. 339.
Suſiana, anc. I. 227.
Suſquehanna, r. II. 646. 674.
Suſſes, r. II. 334.
Suſſex, co. II. 517.
————, N. Am^a, II. 674.
Sutherlandſhire, II. 616.
Swabia, II. 261.
Swale, r. II. 579.
Swanſea, t. II. 598.
Sweden, II. 82.
———, Proper, II. 93.
Swediſh Lapland, II. 96.
——— Pomerania, II. 186.
Swilly, r. II. 633.
Swinna, i. II. 619.
Swiſloez, r. II. 67.
Swiſſerland, II. 299.
Sylt, i. II. 124.
Syra, i. anc. Syros, II. 21.
Syracuſe, c. II. 409, 410.
Syria, or Suriſtan, I. 280.
Syriam, c. Pegu k. I. 175.

TABAGO, i. II. 716.
Tabarka, I. 503.
Tabaſco, p. II. 730.
Table Bay, Cape of Good Hope, I. 379.
Tabor, m. I. 296.
Tachtali, Servia, II. 29.
Taene, t. II. 617.
Tæſen, Morea, II. 121.
Taff, or Tave, r. II. 598.
Tafilet, c. Morocco k. I. 487.
Taga, r. Barbary, I. 483.
Tagoaſt, or Tagorſt, c. II. 487.
Tagus, r. II. 415. 425. 433. 438. 442.
Tajuna, r. II. 425.
Talavera, t. II. 428.
Tambof, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Tame, or Temd, r. II. 596.
Tamega, r. II. 445.
Tamer, r. II. 537. 540. 545. 548. 549. 560.
Tanat, r. II. 595.
Tangier, t. I. 486.
Tanjore, I. 213.
Tanna, i. New Hebrides is. I. 567.
Tanta, Egypt, I. 326.
Tanwagee, r. II. 633.
Tappee, r. I. 216.
Tarne, r. II. 469.
Tartars, various tribes of, II. 31.
Tartary, Eaſtern, I. 69.
Tarudant, c. I. 487.
Taſen, Morea, II. 12.
Taſſa Corta port, Palma i. I. 471.
Tatta, c. I. 215.
Tattaro, r. II. 357 *.
Tavaſtland, p. I. 90.
Tauber, r. II. 226.
Tavignano, r. Corſica i. II. 363.
Tavira, c. II. 442.
Taunton, t. II. 537.
Taurica. See Crimea.
Taurogen, lordſhip of, II. 81.
Tavolaſa, i. II. 341.
Tawy, r. II. 598.
Tay, r. II. 609.
Tcaricine villa, Ruſſia, II. 46 *.
Tche-Kiang, p. China, I. 26.
Tchernigof, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Teawa, Abyſſinia, I. 337.
Tecklenburg, co. II. 255.
Tedanius, now Zerinagna, r. II. 136.
Tedſi, t. I. 487.
Tee, r. II. 472.
Tees, r. II. 582.
Teflis, cap. of Georgia, I. 278 *.
Tegapatam, t. I. 225.
Teign, r. II. 537.
Teiſſe, or Tibiſcus, r. I. 125.
Teivy, or Tave, r. II. 596.
Tellicherry, t. I. 224.
Temd, r. II. 569.
Temeſwear, II. 130.
Templin, t. II. 184.
Tenaro, r. II. 337.
Tenaſerem, r. and t. Siam k. I. 157. 166.
Tenby, t. II. 597.
Teneriffe, i. I. 465. pike of, 467.
Tenez, c. I. 493.
Ten Juriſdictions of the Griſons, II. 324.
Tenſiſt, r. Barbary, I. 484, 485.
Tentyra, I. 323.
Tera, r. II. 432.
Teraine, r. II. 490.
Terceira, i. Azores is. II. 447.
Tergaviſta, cap. Walachia, II. 30.
Termini, r. Sicily, II. 408.
Ternate, i. I. 111.
Terni, anc. c. II. 385.
Ternova, c. anc. Ternobum, II. 20.
Ternovo, c. II. 14.
Terouenne, c. ruins of, II. 463.
Terra Firma, or New Caſtile, II. 732.
Terra del Fuego, I. 527. 568. II. 764.
Terra di Lavora, diſ. II. 399. 404.

Terreeoboo, i. Sandwich is. I. 606.
Ter Tholen, i. II. 293.
Terthiris, or Theceris, r. II. 420 *.
Terto, r. II. 432.
Teſchen, pty. and t. II. 169.
Teſe, r. II. 523.
Teſin, r. II. 300.
Teſſut, or Teceut, c. I. 487.
Tet, r. II. 472.
Tetuan c. I. 486.
Teverone, cataract of, II. 394.
Teuſera, c. Biledulgerid, I. 458.
Tewkeſbury, t. II. 543.
Texel, i. II. 292.
Tey, r. II. 599.
Teyde, cave of, Teneriffe i. I. 467.
Thames, r. II. 519. 528.
Thanet, i. II. 515.
Thaſſus, anc. Æthria, i. II. 21.
Thaw, l. II. 471.
Thebes, or Dioſpolis, now called Gournou, I. 323, 324, 325.
Theis, r. II. 4. 131.
Theobalds, II. 564.
Thermia, i. II. 22.
Theſſaly, II. 4. See Janna.
Thomar, t. II. 445.
Thomas, i. II. 722.
Thome, St. i. I. 435.
Thorne, c. II. 71, 72, 73.
Thracian Boſphorus, I. 300.
Thracian Cherſoneſus, II. 17.
Thumbcap, i. I. 542.
Thun, l. II. 300.
Thur, r. II. 316.
Thurgau, bailiwic, II. 316.
Thuringia, cir. II. 172. foreſt, 189.
Thurſo, t. II. 608.
Thyatira, or Akhiſar, I. 298.
Tiber, r. II. 384. 387.
Tibet, I. 143. Great and Little, I. 145.
Ticino, r. II. 319.
Tierra del Eſperitu Santo, i. New Heb. is. I. 567.
Tigra, or Tigre, I. 336.
Tigris, r. I. 278.
Tilbury, f. II. 560.
Tille, r. II. 467.
Tilſit, k. I. 81.
Timor, i. I. 119.
Tine, anc. Tenos, i. II. 21.
Tinian, i. Ladrone is. I. 95. 525, 526.
Tipperary, co. II. 629.
Tipra, k. I. 177.
Tirano, t. II. 325.
Tirol, co. II. 155.
Titterie, p. I. 492. 494.
Titicus, r. now Keepka, II. 136.
Tiumen, or Tumen, t. Siberia, I. 92.
Tivoli, t. II. 394.
Tobol, r. and t. Siberia, I. 91.
Tobolſk, or Tobolſki, capital of Siberia, I. 91. g. II. 46.
Tocorary, Guinea coaſt, I. 427.
Tokenburg, co. II. 321.
Toledo, c. II. 428.
Toloſa, t. II. 431.
Tombuto, k. Africa, I. 457.
Tomſkoy, or Tomſk, t. Siberia, I. 90.
Tongataboo, or Amſterdam, i. Friendly is. I. 581. 619.
Tonquin, I. 116.
Toobouai, i. So. S. I. 586.
Tooth coaſt of Guinea, I. 428.
Tophana, ſuburb of, Conſtantinople, II. 19.
Tor, a hill, II. 536.
Torbay, II. 539.
Torio, or Turio, r. II. 422.
Tornea, t. I. 96.
Tortola, i. II. 711.
Tortoſa, c. II. 421.
Toue, r. II. 480.
Toul, c. II. 461.
Toulois, earldom, II. 461.
Toulon, c. II. 455 *.
Toulouſe, c. II. 470, 471.
Touraine, p. II. 478.
Tournay, t. II. 281.
Tours, c. II. 478.
Torvy, r. II. 597.
Trachenberg, or Drachenberg, pty. and t. II. 168.
Trajanopolis, anc. Zernis, II. 17.
Trailey, t. II. 629.
Tralos Montes, p. II. 445.
Tranquebar, I. 213. II. 109.
Tranſylvania, anc. Dacia, II. 133.
Trapani, II. 411.
Trave, r. II. 196.
Trazos, ms. II. 438.
Treiſam, r. II. 271.
Tremeſen, or Tlemſen, p. I. 492, 493.
Tremiti, is. II. 407.
Trent, bp. and c. II. 157. r. 571. 573. 576.
Trentham, Staffordſhire, II. 572. 577.
Trenton, t. N. Amª, II. 673.
Treves, c. II. 231,
Treviſo, or Trevigo, II. 359 *.
Trevoux, t. II. 467.
Trichinopoly, I. 213.
Triers or Treves, electorate, II. 231.
Trieſte, t. II. 155. b. 359 *.
Trinidad, i. II. 719.
Trino, t. II. 340.
Tripoli, or Tripolis of Syria, I. 288.
——— k. Africa, I. 511. c. 512.
Troas, Alexandria, I. 300.
Troppou, pty. and c. II. 169.
Troy, or Ilyum, I. 300.
Troyes. t. II. 466.
Trueth, r. II. 123.
Truro, t. II. 541.
Truxillo, dio. II. 751.
Tſchukotſkoi Noſs, or Cape, I. 87. Laid down by Capt. Cook, 603.
Tſheremiſſians, II. 48.
Tſhuwaſhians, II. 48.
Tſickuſen, p. Japan, I. 7.
Tſitſikar, p. Eaſtern Tartary, I. 69. 71.
Tubai, i. I. 549.
Tuban, Java i. 119.
Tubingen, c. II. 266.
Tucuman, g. II. 753.
Tuela, r. II. 445.
Tula, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Tulle, t. II. 476.
Tunis, k. I. 503. c. 504.
Tura, r. Siberia, I. 92.
Tureff, t. II. 615.
Turin, c. II. 337, 338.
Turkey in Aſia, I. 266. in Europe, II. 4.
Tuſcuko, l. II. 728.
Tver, g. II. 46.
Twarga, p. Africa, I. 454.
Twedale. See Peebleſſhire.
Tweed, r. II. 583. 605.
Twer, t. II. 48 *.
Tybein, t. II. 154.
Tydore, i. I. 111.
Tykoczin, t. II. 66.
Tyne, r. II. 582. N. and S. 583.
Tyre, anc. II. 290.
Tyrone, co. II. 635.
Tzana, or Dambia, l. I. 328.

VACHE or Cow, i. II. 712.
Vag, r. II. 126. 130.
Vaitz, c. II. 132.
Valais, II. 325. Upper and Lower 327.
Valdivia, II. 756.
Valenca, II. 446.
Valence, c. II. 457.
Valenciennes, c. II. 462.
Valentano, t. II. 386.
Valentin, k. or p. II. 423.
Valetta, t. Malta i. II. 413.
Valladolid, c. II. 430.
Valle de Blegno, II. 320.
Vallengin, pty. II. 329.
Valley of Salt, near Aleppo, I. 285.
Val Maggia, or the Mayenthal, II. 320.
Valona, la. anc. Acilon, II. 28.
Valparaiſo, c. II. 756.
Valterine, II. 324.
Van, l. I. 277. c. 278.
Van Diemen's land, I. 554. 563.
Var, r. II. 337. 453 *.
Vati, t. Samos i. I. 305.
Vauxhall, II. 522.
Vecht, r. II. 288.
Vederin, r. II. 281.
Vega, r. II. 260.
Velcino, r. II. 385.
Veletri, c. II. 394.
Veluive, or Antheim quarter, Guelderland, II. 287, 288.
Venezuela, g. II. 732. 739.
Venice, rep. II. 349. c. 357.
Venotee, r. II. 478.
Verbas, r. II. 28.
Vercelli, lordſhip, II. 340.
Verchnei, t. Kamtſchatka, I. 78.
Verd, Cape, is. I. 450.
Verden, d. II. 200. 252. c. 201.
Verdun, cy. and c. II. 461.
Vermont, ſtate of, II. 671.
Verona, c. II. 357 *.
Veroneſe, II. 357 *.
Veronitz, co. II. 135.
Verua, t. II. 340.
Veſuvius, m. II. 395—397.
Vezere, r. II. 476.
Viana, II. 446.
Viaſma, II. 47 *.
Viatka, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Vicenza, or Vicentino, ter. and c. II. 358 *.
Vidourle, r. II. 472.
Vienna, c. II. 147.
Vienne, r. II. 448.
Vigevenaces, II. 340.
Viglia, II. 137.
Vigo, t. II. 433.
Villa Borgheſe, II. 393.
Villa do Conde, t. II. 446.
Villaine, r. II. 491.
Villa Nova do Porto, II. 446.
Villa Vicioſa, t. Spain, II. 432. t. Portugal, 442.
Vincennes, wood of, II. 487.
Vincent, St. i. Cape de Verde is. I. 451. i. Weſt Indies, II. 706.
Vintain, Eng. factory, coaſt of Africa, I. 440.
Virgiliana, near Mantua, II. 347.
Virginia, ſtate, II. 676. Diviſions, 682.
Viſiapour, c. I. 222.
Viſo, m. II. 337.
Viſt, i. II. 621.
Viſtriza, r. anc. Erigon, Macedonia, II. 14.
Viſtula, or Weiſel, r. II. 56. 64. 71. 76. 163.
Viterbo, t. II. 386.
Vittoria, c. II. 431.
Vizagapatam, I. 210.
Vladimir, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Vliſt, r. II. 288.
Voigtland, cir. II. 177.
Volcano, i. I. 537.
Voley, r. II. 460.
Volga, r. I. 258. II. 33. 48. 47 *.
Volkonſki, foreſt, II. 47 *.
Volhinia, II. 66.
Vologda, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Volorno, r. II. 399. i. 412.
Voronetz, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Uberlingen, t. II. 268.
Uchte, r. II. 184.
Ucker, r. II. 184. 186.
Ucker Mark of Brandenburgh, II. 183.
Udſi, p. Japan, I. 13.
Ufa, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Ugie, r. II. 615.
Ujin, r. Japan, I. 8.
Ukraine, II. 47.
Uladiſlaw, pal. II. 64.
Ulea, or Ulaborg, t. II. 89.
Ulietea, i. So. S. I. 548. 590. 618.

Ulles, l. II. 585.
Ulm, c. II. 261. 268.
Ultima Thule, II. 620.
Ultzen, t. II. 202.
Umea, r. and t. II. 96.
Underwald, can. II. 311.
United Netherlands, II. 282.
Unna, r. II. 134. t. 253.
Unſtrut, r. II. 171.
Upland, p. Sweden, II. 93.
Upper Gallowayſhire, II. 606.
Uppingham, t. II. 573.
Upſal, u. II. 83. 93, 94.
Urach, c. II. 266.
Uralian, ms. II. 47.
Urbino, d. and c. II. 381.
Urbs or Tuberto, Tunis k. I. 505.
Urga of the Mongols, II. 74.
Uri, can. Swiſſerland, II. 309.
Uſbec Tartary, I. 255.
Uſcup, t. Servia, II. 29.
Uſedom, i. II. 186.
Uſhant, II. 492.
Uſk, r. II. 542. 597.
Uſting Weliki, or Great Uſting, t. II. 48 *.
Uſuri, r. Eaſtern Tartary, I. 70.
Utrecht, p. II. 293.
Utznach, diſ. II. 317.

WAAL, r. II. 287.
Wakefield, t. II. 581.
Walachia, II. 4. anc. Dacia, p. II. 29.
Walburg, t. II. 312 *.
Walcheron, i. II. 292.
Waldeck, co. II. 243.
Waldſtadten, l. II. 310.
Wales, II. 591. North, 592.
Walkenreid, abbey, II. 188.
Wallingford, t. II. 529.
Wallis's i. So. S. I. 538.
Walton upon Thames, II. 521.
Wampu, China, I. 61.
Wandle, r. II. 519.
Wangen, t. II. 270.
Wans, diſ. II. 102.
Waradin, Great, or Wardin, II. 130. Little 135.
Ware, t. II. 563.
Wareham, t. II. 533.
Warkworth, t. II. 584.
Warmeland, p. II. 93. 95.
Warnitz, t. II. 31.
Warrington, t. II. 589.
Warſaw, c. Maſovia, Poland. II. 64.
Warta, r. II. 63.
Warwick, II. 567.
Warwickſhire, II. 567.
Waſdale, l. II. 585.
Waſgaw, ms. Alſace, II. 458.
Waſili, i. I. 54.
Watecoo, i. I. 581.
Waterford, co. and t. II. 629.
Waterland, ſuburb, II. 107.
Waveney, r. II. 561. 575.
Wedenburgh, f. Guinea Coaſt, I. 426.
Ween, i. II. 92.
Weever, r. II. 589.
Weik, t. II. 608.
Weil, or Weilerſtadt, t. II. 270.
Weimar, or Weymar, t. II. 188.
Weiſſemburg, t. II. 134.
Weiſſentels, t. II. 172.
Welau, II. 80.
Welland, r. II. 566. 573.
Wellingborough, t. II. 566.
Wells, II. 535.
Welſhpool, II. 595.
Wenden, cir. II. 189.
Wenner, or Vener, l. II. 82. 91.
Were, r. II. 582.
Werezer, l. II. 48 *.
Wernigerode, co. and t. II. 192.
Wernitz, r. II. 226.
Werra, r. II. 189. 227. 241.
Werre, r. II. 260.
Wertheim, co. II. 226.
Weſel, t. II. 253.
Weſer, r. II. 138. 200. 203. 241. 257.
Weſt Bothnia, II. 95. 96.
Weſterahs, t. II. 95.
Weſterburg, lordſhip, II. 247.
Weſt Fiorden, b. II. 109.
Weſt Indies, II. 692.
Weſtmanland, p. II. 93. 95.
Weſtminſter, c. II. 554.
Weſtmoreland, II. 586.
Weſtphalia, cir. II. 247. d. 260.
Weſt Water Loch, II. 605.
Wetoy, i. I. 227.
Wetter, l. Eaſt Gothland, II. 90.
Wetzlar, c. II. 245.
Wexford, co. II. 632.
Wexio, dio. II. 90, 91.
Wey, r. II. 519. 536.
Weymouth, t. II. 533.
Wharſe, r. II. 579.
Wheeler, r. II. 592.
Whelock, r. II. 589.
Whidah, k. Africa, II. 409.
Whitby, t. II. 581.
White, i. remarkably produced, II. 25.
White Cart, r. II. 607.
White Elſter, r. II. 171.
Whitehaven, t. II. 585.
White mountains, N. Am^a, II. 670.
White Ruſſia, II. 67.
Whitſunday i. New Hebrides, I. 567.
Wiborg, g. and t. II. 122.
Wiburgh, g. II. 46. c. 56.
Wicklow, co. II. 631.
Wicome, r. N. Am^a, II. 675.
Widin, anc. Vininacium, II. 20.
Wied, co. II. 260.
Wigan, t. II. 589.
Wight, i. II. 525, 526.
Wigton, t. II. 606.
Wildungen, t. II. 243.
Wilhelmſhof, t. II. 187.
Wiliſka, or Wieluſka, t. II. 65.
Williamſburg, t. Virginia, II. 682.
Willis's i. So. S. I. 569.
Willy, II. 530.
Wilmanſtrand, t. II. 56.
Wilna, pal. and c. II. 67.
Wiltſhire, II. 530.
Wimpſen, t. II. 270.
Winander Mere, II. 495.
Winchelſea, i. I. 538. t. 586. England, II. 519.
Wincheſter, c. II. 523.
Windau, r. II. 68.
Windruſh, r. II. 545.
Windſor, II. 528. Park, 529.
Winifred's, St. Wells, II. 592.
Winnepeek, l. II. 657.
Wipper, r. II. 184, 185. 187. 191.
Wirkſworth, t. II. 579.
Wirtemburg, d. II. 264.
Wiſbaden, t. II. 246.
Wiſk, r. II. 581.
Witham, r. II. 573.
Witchwood foreſt, II. 545.
Witgenſtein, co. II. 246.
Wittenberg, t. II. 172.
Wittleſea Mere, II. 495.
Woburn, t. II. 565.
Wolverhampton, II. 572.
Woodbridge, t. II. 561.
Woodſtock, II. 547.
Wokey, or Okey-hole grotto, II. 534.
Wolau, t. II. 167.
Wolconſki foreſt, II. 34.
Wolcow, r. II. 48 *.
Wolfenbuttle, d. II. 206.
Wolga, r. See Volga.
Wollin, i. II. 18[illegible].
Wologda, c. II. 48 *.
Woolwich, II. 516.
Worceſter, c. II. 569.
Worceſterſhire, II. 568.
Workington, t. II. 586.
Worms, c. II. 144. 238, 239. bp. 238.
Woroneſh and Aſow, g^s. 48.
Worſley, II. 587.
Wreke, r. II. 573.
Wrekin, hill, II. 570.
Wrenywaur hill, II. 596.
Wrexham, t. II. 593.
Wurtzburg, bp. II. 219. c. 219. 220.
Wurzen, diſ. II. 176.
Wye, r. II. 542. 544. 595, 596, 597.
Wyk, diſ. II. 50.
Wynn-Stay, or Watſtay, II. 593.

XALON, or Salo, r. I. 422.
Xanil, r. I. 424.
Xanthus, or Sirbis, r. I. 296.
Xarama, r. I. 425.
Xolo, or Jolo, i. Philippine is. I. 99.
Xucar, r. I. 423. 425.

Y r. II. 288.
, Yaik Coſſacs. See Uralian.
Yare, r. II. 561. 575.
Yarmouth, t. II. 575.
Yaroſlaf, g. Ruſſia, II. 46.
Yauſa, r. II. 46 *.
Ybaicabal, r. anc. Nervius, II. 431.
Yellow r. China, I. 27.
Yore, r. II. 579.
Yonne, r. II. 467.
York i. Nigritia, I. 435.
York, c. II. 580.
York r. N. Am^a, II. 677.
Yorkſhire, II. 579.
Youghall, t. II. 628.
Ypres, r. II. 279. 281.
Yſſel, t. II. 287, 288. 295.
Yverdon, l. II. 328.
Yucatan, p. II. 730.
Yun-nan, p. China, I. 26.

ZAAN, r. II. 288.
Zaara, or the deſert, I. 454.
Zagrab, or Agran, c. II. 135.
Zaine, r. I. 503.
Zaira, r. I. 386.
Zambre, or Zaire, l. I. 307.
Zamora, c. II. 432.
Zanderhoud, r. Perſia k. I. 234.
Zante, i. II. 26.
Zara, c. Dalmatia, II. 136.
Zanguebar and Sofala, I. 339. 341.
Zealand, New. See New Zealand.
Zealand p. II. 292. i. 109. 116.
Zeila, c. Anian, I. 338.
Zeitz, t. II. 177.
Zell, c. II. 202.
Zerbſt, t. II. 188.
Zevee, lordſhip, II. 188.
Zeyton, gſ. and c. II. 14.
Zill, r. II. 310.
Zitau, r. II. 188.
Zittaw, t. II. 211.
Zoblitz, t. II. 177.
Zocotra, or Socotora, i. I. 339.
Zowl, t. II. 296.
Zuain, or Znogma, II. 162.
Zuenziga, p. or deſert, I. 454.
Zug, l. II. 310. can. aud c. 311.
Zuri, i. II. 136.
Zurich, can. and l. II. 304. 310.
Zutphen, co. II. 287.
Zwickau, t. II. 177.

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS OF NATURAL HISTORY SPOKEN OF AND DESCRIBED IN THIS SYSTEM OF GEOGRAPHY.

ACAJAU tree, II. 736.
Adimnaim, a domeſtic animal of Zaara, I. 454.
Adriatic, its level aſſerted to have riſen, II. 359.
Agates, I. 8.
Agon, a tree at Sierra Leone, I. 436.
Albacore, a fiſh in the Indian Sea, I. 182.
Albatroſs, a bird, I. 604.
Albinos. See White Negroes.
Alcaline Earth, found near Modena, effectual againſt poiſons, II. 348.
Alligators, on Borneo i. I. 122. in So. Am^a, II. 733. on the river Guayaquil, 745.
Amber, found on the coaſt of Courland, II. 68. in Poliſh Pruſſia, deſcribed, 76. at Ancona, 382.
Ambergris, found in the inteſtines of a Whale, on the coaſt of Japan, I. 8.
Amethyſts, in Moravia, II. 161. Sileſia, 162.
Animals of China, I. 30, 31. of Kamtſchatka, 78. on the iſland of Borneo, 121. of Sumatra, 126. of Ceylon 137. India, 181. Perſia, 228. Syria, 280. Nubia, 327. Abyſſinia, 329. Whidah, 410. on the Gold Coaſt, 418. the Canary is. 460 463.—of Norway, II. 103. Barbadoes, 708. Mexico, 726. Carthagena, 736.
Antarctic Peterels, I. 563.
Ant Bear of Brazil, II. 758.
Antelopes of India, I. 181. Syria, 281. Egypt, 310. Abyſſinia, 329.
Ants, the White, of Japan, I. 11.
Ants of Ceylon, I. 137. or Termites, on the coaſt of Africa, particularly deſcribed, 419. of New Zealand, 621. on the iſland of Martinico, 715. of Mexico, 727. of Brazil, 758.
Apes on the Gold Coaſt, I. 419. at Sierra Leone, 436.
Appenine ms. II. 395.
Areka nut of Tonquin, I. 146.
Armour Fiſh, I. 31.
Aſafœdita of Perſia, I. 228.
Aſbeſtos, or Amianthus, II. 102.
Aſſazo, a plant of Abyſſinia, ſaid to ſtupify Serpents, I. 328.
Aſſes of India, I. 181. of the Canary is. 460. 462. Wild, II. 743.
Atlas, m. I. 480. 483. 492.
Avalanches, or monſtrous Snow-balls, II. 334.
Aurora Auſtralis, I. 563.
Aurora Borealis, an appearance ſimilar in ſome reſpects to it ſeen by Capt. Cook, I. 559.
Aurora Borealis, the, in Swediſh Lapland, II. 97. In the N. of Scotland, 616.

BABOON, the, of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 359.
Bald-pate fiſh of India, I. 182.
Balſam tree of Carthagena, II. 736.
Bamboo reed of China, I. 29.
Bang, a plant reſembling hemp, I. 126. much uſed at Surat, 217.
Banian tree, I. 180.
Barley, produced at Japan, I. 10.
Baſaltine columns in the Venetian State, II. 349. on the i: of Staffa, 623. in Ireland, called the Giant's Cauſeway, 635, 636.
Baths, at Ribar, II. 131. at Buda, 132. Baden, 151. 318. Glatz, 169. Aix la Chapelle, 259. Peeffers, 317. Leuck, 327. Abano, 357 *. Aix in Provence, 453 *. 454 *. at Bath, 535. Briſtol, 535, 536. Buxton, 578. Matlock, 579.
Baths near Potoſi, called Don Diego, II. 752. See Springs, Minerals.
Bats, very large, at Borneo, I. 122. of India, 182. New Zealand, 621. of Carthagena, II. 737.
Bears of Kamtſchatka, I. 79. manner of ſhooting them there, ib. driven to Iceland, on large pieces of floating ice, II. 639. of N. Am^a, 679.
Beaſts of the Pelew is. I. 100.
Beavers, II. 648.
Beccafigo, a bird of Provence, II. 453 *.
Bee's Wax of Egypt, I. 326.
Bees of Ceylon, I. 137. Abyſſinia, 329. Madagaſcar, 348. of Guadaloupe, II. 713. Canary is. 471, 472.
Beetle, a ſingular one at Japan, called Sebi, I. 12.
Benjamin, or Benzoin, II. 126.
Benjoin produced at Laos, I. 151.
Bejucos, the, of Quito, II. 745. Bridge made of its vegetable cordage, 748.
Betel plant, its deſcription and uſe, I. 134.
Bird; of Paradiſe, I. 111. a remarkable bird caught by commodore Byron, ſuppoſed to be a non-deſcript, 526. a black one ſuperſtitiouſly revered at Benin, 404.
Birds, the flight of certain, the direction for travelling over ſome of the deſerts of Africa, I. 457.
Birds of Japan, I. 10. China, 31. The Pelew is. 100. Sumatra, 126. Syria, 282. Abyſſinia, 329. of the Hottentot countries, 360. of Mexico, II. 727. Carthagena, 736.
Black-cap, the, a Bird of Norway, II. 104.
Bole-armoniac, I. 227.
Bonito fiſh, I. 182.
Bononian Stone, found in the Appenine ms. II. 377.
Bouquetin, a ſpecies of Wild Goat, II. 336.
Braſſem, fiſh, at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 363.
Bread-fruit tree deſcribed, I. 95. 622.
Bream, fiſh, I. 478.
Briſtol Stones, II. 544.
Buffaloes, their fierceneſs, but rendered tractable by children, I. 156. of India, 181. Abyſſinia, 329. the Cape of Good Hope, 358.——in lord Tankerville's park, II. 584. of N. Am^a, 658.
Burgamot tree of Barbadoes, II. 707.
Burning Mountains. See Volcanoes.
Butterflies of China, I. 31. a curious ſpecies in Barbary, 482. of Mexico, II. 728.

CACAO tree, II. 736.
Calin, a ſpecies of tin in India, I. 170.
Calms off the Canary is. I. 462.
Camel of China, I. 27. 30. 45. India, 181. Arabia, 260. Syria, 281. its fleſh eaten in Morocco, 487.
Cameleon, the, deſcribed, I. 299. 419.
Camelopardalis, or Giraffe of Abyſſinia, I. 328. of the Cape of Good Hope, particularly deſcribed, 358.
Camphire tree, I. 9.
Canary Birds, I. 463.
Canes of Guayaquil, II. 744, 745.
Capſa Sparrow, the, of Barbary, I. 82.
Capua tree, II. 713.
Caſſia fiſtula of China, I. 28.
Cat, the black-eared, of Barbary, I. 482.
Cataract on the Rhine at Lauffen, II. 315. called Caſcata del Marmore, 385. in Somerſetſhire, 537, 538. in Scotland, 609. on the Shannon, 624.
Cats, very beautiful in Japan, I. 10.
Caterpillars at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 362.

Cattle of Poland, II. 57. of Germany, 138.

Cavern, remarkable, in Hungary, II. 129. near lake Cilknitz, 153. near Adleſburg, 154. another named St. Magdalen's Cave, ib. Cole's Cave on the iſland of Barbadoes, 707.

Cedar tree, the, on the Madeira is. I. 479. of Carolina, II. 685. of Carthagena, 736. Lima, 749.

Centipedes of India, I. 181. See Scolopendra.

Ceraſtes, or horned viper; faſcinated by the natives of Abyſſinia, I. 329. effects of its poiſon, 330. account of a man eating one alive, ib.

Chalon, or Chelaſon, a ſpecies of Lynx, I. 73.

Chamois goat, II. 300, 336.

Cherries, wild, of Virginia, II. 678.

Chicken, artificially hatched at Cairo, I. 317.

Children at Loango, born white, but become black, I. 398.

Chirimoya, a fruit of Quito, II. 742.

Chryſtal pit, in the canton of Bern, II. 305.

Cinnamon tree, on the iſland of Ceylon, I. 134. wild in Jamaica, II. 699. in Tobago, 716.

Clay, white, of which porcelain is made in Japan, I. 813.

Climate, of Japan, I. 7. Kamtſchatka, 77. Batavia, 114. 560. Sumatra, 124. at the ſettlement of Bencoolen, 131. the iſland of Ceylon, 132. Tibet, 143. Tonquin, 146. Siam, 157. of the peninſula of India, influenced by a chain of mountains, 180. of Bombay, 218. Perſia, 227. Gombroon, 253. Calmuc Tartary, 254. Aſtrachan Tartary, 257. Arabia Fœlix, 259. Arabia Petræa, 260. Armenia major, 278. Georgia, 277 *. Syria, 280. Paleſtine, 290, 291. Natolia, 296. Smyrna, 299. Cyprus i. 301. Rhodes, 302. Samos, 305. Africa, 307. Egypt, 308. Abyſſinia, 328. Abex, 338. Zanguebar and Sotala, 339. Mombazo i. 341. Cape of Good Hope, 353. Monamotapa, 382. Congo, 385. Benin, 402. Guinea, 408. Whidah, 409. Ardrah, 416, which is ſaid to be unfavourable to propagation, 417. St. Helena, 433. Sierra Leone, 436. Cape de Verde is. 450. Lancerota and Fuertaventura is. 459, 460. Canaria, 463. Palma, 471. Madeiras, 479. Barbary, 480. Morocco, 483. Algiers, 492.

Climates of Europe in ancient and modern times, II. 3. of Romania, 16. Candia i. 24. Walachia, 29. Moldavia, 30. Ruſſia, 33. Poland, 56. Sweden, 82. Swediſh Lapland, 97. Norway, 101. North Jutland, 109. Hungary, 125. 129. Dalmatia, 136. Germany, 138. Auſtria, 146. Moravia, 161. Sileſia, 162. The Hartz, 205. Swabia, 261. Flanders, 277. Frieſland, 294. Swiſſerland, 299. The Valais, 326. Padua, 357 *. The middle part of Italy, 367. Urbino, 381. Ancona, 381. Perugia, 384. Naples, 395. Sicily, 407. Syracuſe, 410. Valencia, 423. Murcia, 424. dreadful of Burgos, 430. Biſcay, 431. Eſtramadura, 433. Portugal, 437. France, 448. Province of Lorrain, 460. England, 495. Hebrides is. 617. Ireland, 624, 625. Kilkenny, 632. Iceland, 637. Greenland, 641. N. America, 645. Hudſon's Bay, 648. Newfoundland, 651. Cape Breton, 652. Nova Scotia, 653. Rhode i. 671. New York, 671. Pennſylvania, 674. Virginia, 676, 677. N. and S. Carolina, 684. Jamaica, 698. Antigua, 705. Barbadoes, 706, 707. Guadaloupe, 713. Martinico, 714. Tobago, 716. Spaniſh America, 723. New Mexico, 724. California, 724. Mexico, or New Spain, 725. The iſthmus of Panama, 733. Porto Bello, 733. Carthagena, 736, 737. Popayan, 740. Quito, 741. Guayaquil, 746. at the top of the Cordilleras, 747. of Terra del Fuego, 765.

Clove tree deſcribed, I. 111.

Cochineal of Mexico deſcribed, II. 72[illegible]. Inſect, 744.

Cocoa-tree, I. 113. at Bombay, 219.

Cod, caught on the banks of Newfoundland, II. 651, 652.

Coffee ſhrub of Arabia, I. 259. of Jamaica, II. 699.

Conder, a bird on the Cordilleras, II. 748.

Conger eels, II. 542.

Copper produced in Japan, I. 8. mines of Siberia, 92. of Congo, 385.

Copper mines of Cornwall, II. 539. at Ecton Hill, 571. Parry's mountain, 594.

Copper works at Herringrund, II. 131.

Coral fiſhery on the coaſt of Zuri, II. 136.

Cordilleras of the Andes, phænomenon obſerved there, II. 747.

Corn of Perſia, I. 228. the growth of Norway, II. 103.

Cotton ſhrub of China, I. 30. of Sumatra, 126. of India, 180. Abyſſinia, 328. grown on the Ivory coaſt of Guinea, 430.

Cowrie ſhells, I. 170.

Cows, in Japan, yield no milk, I. 10. of Barbary, 481. wild, ib. cows of Norway, II. 103.

Coya, or Coyba, a venomous inſect of Popayan, II. 740, 741.

Crab, three ſingular ſpecies of, I. 573.

Cranes, not permitted to be ſhot in Japan, I. 10. of the Cape of Good Hope, 361.

Cretans. See ideots.

Crocodile, the, of Egypt, I. 311. of Mexico, II. 727.

Crocodiles on the iſland of Bouro, I. 112. infeſt the Ganges, 183. honours paid to them at Ombos, in Egypt, 326. Crocodiles in Abyſſinia, 328.

Cuckoo, of New Zealand, I. 580.

Cuco, plant, of Popayan, II. 740.

Cucujo inſect, or ſhining beetle, II. 728.

Curacan, a grain cultivated at Ceylon, I. 137.

Currants of Patras, II. 11.

Current between the iſland of Madagaſcar and the coaſt of Africa, I. 348. in the ſea between Aſia and America, 614. a remarkable one called Moſkoeſtrom, II. 109.

Cypreſs tree in Japan, I. 9. one of vaſt ſize on the iſland of Stanchio, or Coos, 306.

DACHA, an intoxicating plant eſteemed by the Hottentots, I. 368.

Dante, the, an animal of Congo, I. 386.

Date, the, a fiſh found near Toulon, II. 453 *.

Dates of Perſia, I. 228. of Biledulgerid, if eaten to exceſs produce the ſcurvy, 458. of Morocco, 487.

Day, longeſt and ſhorteſt in the Orkney is. II. 619.

Devil-bird, on the iſlands of Guadaloupe and Dominica, II. 713.

Diamond mines of Golconda, I. 210.

Diamond purchaſed by the Empreſs of Ruſſia, II. 52. another in the cabinet of the Duke of Tuſcany at Florence, 369, 370.

Diamonds procured at the iſland of Borneo, I. 123. found at Siam, 157. of the Braſils II. 757.

Dipſas, a venomous ſnake, deſcribed under that name by the ancients I. 482.

Diver, the great northern, a bird of Norway, II. 104.

Dogs of Kamtſchatka, I. 80. of the Hottentots, 368. eaten at Otaheite, 546. of New Zealand, 619. a dog ſhot and eaten by the officers on board the Diſcovery, 600. experiments made upon them of the effect of vapour, II. 402. dogs of N. America, 659.

Dorado, or Dolphin of the Indian ſea, I. 182. fiſh II. 752.

Doritos, an animal of Barbary, I. 487.

Dragon's blood, the beſt ſort procured at Borneo, I. 123.

Dromedary, the, I. 73. of Nubia, 327.

Drugs, valuable, of Mexico, II. 726.

Dubbah, the, a wild beaſt of Barbary, I. 482.

Ducks, wild, how caught in China, I. 42. by decoys in England, II. 561.

EAGLE, the rock and the fiſh, II. 104. of Cumberland, 585. in the craigs of Pennau, 611. the white-tailed of N. America, 659.

Eagles, at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 361. large, in Bulgaria, II. 20. in Scotland, 599. Ireland, 625. various in N. America, 660.

Earth-hog, in the Hottentot country, I. 360.

Earthquake on the iſland of Teneriffe, which deſtroyed the haven of Garachica, I. 465. on the iſland of Palma, ſuppoſed to have removed a mountain, 470. another there, 471. one ſuppoſed to have deſtroyed the port of Sherſhel in Algiers, 494. which deſtroyed Aquila, II. 407. at Liſbon, 443. at Port Royal, Jamaica, 701. which deſtroyed St. Jago Guatimala, in the kingdom of Mexico, 730.

Earthquakes, very frequent in Japan, I. 7. in Kamtſchatka, 78. at Barbary, 504. producing iſlands in the Archipelago, II. 24, 25. at Lauſanne, 308. at Calabria, 405, 406. in Iceland, 638. At Lima, 749.

Edible birds neſts, I. 99. 123. 153.

Edolio, a bird at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 361.

Eels of the river Stour, II. 532.

Egg plant, I. 114.

Elephants, numerous at Sumatra, I. 126. of Ceylon, 137. very large at Tonquin, 146. reſpect paid them at Siam, 163. of India, 181. trained to war there, ib. of the Cape of Good Hope, 357. of Natal, 380. of the Gold Coaſt, 418.

Elk, of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 358. of N. America, II. 679.

Ermine, the, or Stoat of Kamtſchatka, I. 79.

Euphorbia, a poiſonous plant at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 356. on the Canary is. 463.

FAADH, an animal of prey in Barbary, I. 482.
Feſi, an high mountain in Japan, compared with Teneriffe, I. 7.
Fig tree of Japan, I. 9. of India, 180. of Abyſſinia, 328. the Cape of Good Hope, 356. the ſame kind ſeen at Otaheite, 547.
Filaments of a ſhell-fiſh manufactured as wool in Calabria, II. 395.
Fin-fiſh, II. 104. 642.
Fire-fly of N. America, II. 686.
Fiſh of China, I. 31. The ponds and pools in China by what means ſtocked with them, 41. the manner of catching them, ib. Fiſh at Kamtſchatka, 81. the Pelew is. 100. ſingular manner of their production in the ponds near Bombay, in the rainy ſeaſon, 219. Fiſh of Perſia, 229. of the Canary is. 460. an unknown ſpecies of, caught on the coaſt of New Caledonia, of a poiſonous quality, 568. on the coaſt of Norway, II. 104. on the coaſts of Spain, 416.
Fiſh ponds, ſingular, in Holſtein, II. 196.
Fiſheries of the Dutch, II. 282.
Flamingo bird of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 361.
Flax of Egypt, II. 326, 327.
Flax plant of New Zealand, I. 580. 619.
Flints, not found in Norway, II. 102. nor in Flintſhire, 592.
Flowers, the growth of Japan, their exquiſite beauty, I. 9. flower trees in China, 28, 29. flowers in China, 30. in the iſland of Java, 114. in Perſia, 227. the iſland of Mauritius, 351. of Virginia, II. 678.
Fly-catcher, an inſect of Nevis, II. 704.
Flying fiſh, I. 182. II. 708.
Foken, the, a bird of Japan, I. 10.
Forbidden fruit tree on Barbadoes, II. 707.
Fork tree of Languedoc, II. 469.
Foſſil bones in Dalmatia, II. 137.
Foſſils of Swiſſerland, II. 299.
Fowl, ſea, at Kamtſchatka, I. 80, 81.
Fox, the, of Kamtſchatka, I. 79. the arctic, 572. of Norway, II. 102.
Francolin, the, a bird of Norway, II. 104.
Fruits of China, I. 27. of the iſland of Java, 114. of Perſia, 228. of Nubia, 327. Whidah, 410. Barbary, 481. Spain, II. 416. See alſo under Vegetables.
Frutilla, the, or Peruvian ſtrawberry, II. 742.
Fuller's earth, II. 497. 565.
Fulmer, a ſea fowl, II. 632.

GALLINAZO, a ſpecies of vulture, at Carthagena, II. 736. of Quito, 745.
Garfiſh, on the coaſt of Mexico, II. 728.
Garſe tree, on the iſland of Hiero, whoſe leaves diſtil water, I. 472.
Giant's Cauſeway, II. 635. See Baſaltine Columns.
Ginſeng root, I. 30. deſcribed, 70. II. 679.
Gnats in Lower Egypt, I. 327. in Swediſh Lapland, II. 97.
Gnat-ſnapper, a bird at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 362.
Goats, yellow, in the country of the Mongols, I. 73. a fine breed in the neighbourhood of Ancyra, 298. various, at the Cape of Good Hope, 360. of Norway, II. 103. Chamois of Switzerland, 300. 336.
Göitrous ſwellings in the Valois, II. 326. 327.
Gold produced in Japan, I. 8. at Moſambique, 343. Soſala, 343 *. of Madagaſcar, 348. of Africa, 418. formerly procured in Dalmatia, II. 28. in Norway, 102. Rheniſh, 236. of Braſil, 757. 760.
Gold-fiſh of China, I. 31. at the Cape of Good Hope, 363.
Grampus, or ſmaller whale, at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 362.
Granadilla, a fruit of Quito, II. 742.
Grapes of Perſia, I. 228.
Guaiacum, II. 699.
Guanaco, the, an animal of Peru, II. 752.
Guinea pepper, II. 751.
Gum Arabic, or Senegal, I. 444.
Gum copal, on the iſland of Tobago, II. 716.
Gurger, the, a fiſh in Upper Egypt, I. 311.

HAITSING, the, a beautiful bird of China, I. 31.
Halibut, fiſh, II. 604.
Hare, the varying, of Kamtſchatka, I. 79.
Hares of Syria, I. 281. of Norway, their change of colour in winter, II. 103. among the Alps, 300. white in Piedmont, 336. of the ſouthern parts of So. America their fleſh white, 522.
Hawks of N. America, II. 680.
Hawthorn, or Holythorn of Glaſtonbury, II. 536.
Hazel tree at Frankfort, II. 245.
Heath Cock, brown and ſpotted, of N. Am^{a}, II. 659.
Hemlock tree, of N. Am^{a}, II. 679.
Henna, I. 266.
Herrings at Kamtſchatka, I. 81.
Hippopotamus, I. 311. 328.
Hogs, black, of China, I. 30. of India, their fleſh excellent food, 181. of N. Am^{a}. II. 679.
Honey of Egypt, I. 326. Abyſſinia, ſome perfumed, and of various colours, 329.
Horſes of Japan, I. 10. China, 30. wild, in the country of the Mongols, 73 *. Tartarian, their intrepidity in encountering tygers, ib. breed of, on the iſland of Java, 114. of the Siameſe, 170. of Arabia, 260. Syria, 281. of Nubia and Abyſſinia, 328. on the Gold Coaſt of Africa, 418. of Zuenziga, 454. Tambuto, 457. Biledulgerid, 458. the Canary is. 460. Of Ducal Pruſſia, II. 76. of Norway, 103. Hungary, 126. Hanover, 203. Corſica, 363. Naples, 395. Spaniſh, 416. of Leiceſterſhire, 572. Wales, 593. Scotland, 599. in the Orknies, called Skeltries, 619. Iceland, 639. New England, 667. Virginia, 679.
Houboara, the, a fowl of Barbary, I. 482.
Humming bird of N. Am^{a}, II. 680. method of procuring them without injuring their beautiful plumage, ib. A bird reſembling it in ſize and plumage found in India, and by Capt. Cook at New Zealand, with a fine note, I. 181.

JACKAL, in India, I. 181. on the Gold Coaſt, 419. in Barbary, 482.
Jambee canes, procured at Borneo, I. 123.
James town weed, or plant, wonderful properties of the, II. 679.
Japan ink, how procured, I. 9.
Ibis, a bird of Egypt, I. 310. and of Abyſſinia, 328.
Icebergs, I. 572.
Ice iſlands, I. 561. crackling noiſe produced by their ſeparating, 563.
Ideots in the Valois, II. 326, 327.
Jeſuits bark, II. 744.
Indian fig of Carolina, II. 685.
Indico ſhrub of India, deſcribed, I. 180. of Morocco, 487. of Carolina, II. 687.
Ink fiſh, or ſea gnat, II. 104.
Inſects of Japan, I. 10, 11. of China, 31. of Jamaica, II. 699.
Iron produced in Japan, I. 8.
Iron tree, I. 9.
Iron wood of China, I. 28.
Jumart, an animal generated between a bull and a mare, II. 481.

KADSI, or paper tree. See Mulberry tree.
Kangouroo, an animal found on New So. Wales, I. 579. 621.
Kanna, a favourite root with the Hottentots, I. 368.
Kelp, II. 594. 617.
Kermes, Poliſh berries, II. 57.
Kitawiah, the, a bird of Barbary, I. 482.
Kite, the, with a white head, in India, highly venerated, I. 181.
Knag, the, a bird in the N. of Scotland, II. 616.
Knor, cock and hen, of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 361.
Kouchu tree of China, a ſpecies of fig, which yields a milky liquid, I. 28.
Kumrah, an animal produced by an aſs and a cow, in Barbary, I. 481.

LAKE on the mountain of Eſtrelle, in Portugal, its water tepid and tremulous, II. 445.
Lakes of Cumberland, II. 585.
Lama, the, an animal of Peru, II. 752.
Lammergeyer, the, a bird frequenting the Alps, II. 30.
Lamoe tree of China, I. 29.
Lamprey, fiſh, II. 185. 542. 569.
Land pike of Nevis, II. 704.
Lapis calaminaris, in Somerſetſhire, II. 534.
Lapis lazuli, found at China, I. 27. of Chili, II. 756.
Laque found at Laos, I. 151.

Larks of Japan, excellent for their ſong, I. 10. of Leipſic, II. 176.
Lavie, a northern ſea fowl, II. 622.
Laywell, its ſingular manner of ebbing and flowing, II. 537.
Lead, produced in Japan, I. 8.
Lead mines in Somerſetſhire, II. 534. Staffordſhire, 571. Derbyſhire, 577. Cumberland, 585. in Virginia, 697. of Copiapo, 756.
Leeches, in the iſlandof Ceylon, I. 137.
Leſſah, a ſnake in Barbary, ſuppoſed to be the ſame which the ancients called Dipſas, I. 482.
Lemming, or Lemus, the, of Norway, II. 103. their wonderful progreſs in vaſt numbers, 104.
Lemon, the impregnated, of the Canary is. I. 467.
Leopards, tame, uſed for hunting in India, I. 181.
Lervee, a ſpecies of Goat, in Barbary, I. 482.
Lienboa, an aquatic flower in China, II. 30.
Limpets, fiſh, I. 460.
Lions in India, the hunting them a royal paſtime, I. 181. of the Cape of Good Hope, curious particulars concerning them, 358. of Barbary, 482.
Litchi, a fruit of China, I. 27.
Lizard, a remarkable ſpecies of, at Japan, II. 11. ſwift and ſlow, of N. America, II. 659.
Lizards of Egypt, II. 310. of the Canary is. 463. in Italy, II. 397.
Loadſtone, found at Siam, I. 157. mountain of, in Mexico, II. 726. of Chili, 755.
Locuſt of N. America, II. 659. of Mexico, 727.
Locuſts at Tonquin, eſteemed good food, I. 147. of Perſia, 229. of Aſtrachan Tartary, 257. of Abyſſinia, 328. at the Cape of Good Hope, 362. at the Canary is. 463.
Logan, or rocking ſtone, II. 540.
Longyen, or Dragon's-eye of China, I. 27.
Loxia, bird, of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 361.
Luco, a green cultivated at Congo, I. 385.
Lynx, of Norway, II. 102, 103.

MACOWDA, the, a bird on the iſland of Ceylon, I. 137.
Maginette, a grain cultivated at Congo, I. 386.
Maize, or Indian corn, II. 667. 670. 685.
Manattee, fiſh, on the coaſt of Brazil, II. 758.
Manchaneel tree, II. 707, 708. 719.
Mandioca, or Maniac root, I. 385.
Mandrakes, I. 328.
Mangoes of Malacca, I. 170. of Goa, 223.
Mangoſtane, a fruit of Malacca, I. 170.
Manna, formerly gathered on the iſland of Palma, I. 471. in the deſert of Zaara, 454.—of Poland, II. 57. Ducal Pruſſia, 76. Calabria, 395. 405.
Marble procured from the mountain of Cariſto in Eubœa, II. 21. quarries in Moravia, 161. elaſtic marble tables at Rome, 392. fine marble of Languedoc, 469. of Devonſhire, 537.
Marmouſet, II. 300. of N. Amª, 680.
Maroc, or honey-bird of Abyſſinia, I. 328.
Marten, the, an animal of Norway, II. 103.
Maſtic tree, on the iſland of Scio, deſcribed, I. 303.
Medical drugs of Perſia, I. 228. Nubia, 327.
Melons of China, I. 29.
Mero-fiſh, caught on the coaſt of the Canary is. I. 460.
Meſſenger-bird, or Ter-chaos of Egypt, I. 310.
Meteor, an extraordinary one ſeen, I. 527.
Mezelaorie, a ſpecies of rice cultivated in Egypt, I. 327.
Mice poiſonous in Norway, II. 103. Alpine, 324.
Michery tree of the Biſſago is. I. 453.
Millet of Abyſſinia, I. 328.
Mimoſa tree of Caffraria, I. 356.
Mineral productions of the province of Sind, I. 215. of Perſia, 227.—of Pruſſia, II. 76. Sweden, 82. Hungary, 126. in the county of Altſole, 131. of Tranſylvania, 133. Germany, 138. Stiria, 151. Carniola, 152. Sileſia, 162. in the duchy of Wirtemburg, 264. of Catalonia, 420 *. of England, 497. of New Mexico, 724.
Mines of Dunmora, II. 94. Weſtmanland, 95. at Falun in Norway, 102. Silver, at Kongſberg, 107, 108. in the county of Hont, 131. Moravia, 161. in the Upper Harts, 205. of Corſica, 363. Copper, in Parry's Mountain, 594. of Potoſi, 751.
Miſago, a bird of the Hawk kind, I. 10.
Molion, a flowering tree of China, I. 29.
Monkies in India, I. 182. of Barbadoes, II. 708. of Campeachy, 726. So. Amª, 733.
Monſoons, I. 121. 133. at Siam, 157. See Winds.
Mooſe of N. Amª, II. 667.
Mopa-mopa, a reſin obtained in Popayan, II. 748.
Morſe, amphibious animal, II. 642.
Morus Papyrifera, I. 580.
Moſuma tree, I. 386.
Mountain, hammer, of Norway, II. 102.
Mountains. Feſi, in Japan, very high, I. 7. Chain of along the peninſula of India, 180. of Abyſſinia, 328. at Grand Canaria, 462. Pike of Teneriffe, 467. on the iſland of Palma, 470. Atlas, in Barbary, 480. of Benizets, 483. of Beni Ableſs, 496. of Aureſs, 497. Zowan, 503.—Olympus, Oſſa, and Nephela, II. 14. Hæmus, 16. Rhodope, Pangæers, Orbelus, ib. Ida, 24. Monte Negro, or the Black Mountains, 27. Caucaſus, 46. Carpathian, 56. of Swediſh Lapland, 97. Norway, 102. Hungary, 125. Germany, 138. Hanover, 203. Swiſſerland, 299. Italy, 332. Glacieres and Montagnes Maudites, 334. Cennis, 335. of Spain, 415. England and Wales, 495. Mourne, Ireland, 633. Santa Martha, So. Amª, 739. Potoſi, 751, 752.
Mount Miſery, Terra del Fuego, I. 527.
Mourning tree of Malacca, I. 170.
Muſſoli, an animal on the iſland of Corſica, II. 363.
Mulberry tree of Japan, I. 8. of the So. Sea is. 582. the Radſi, or Paper tree, a ſpecies of it, ib.—on the Morea, II. 10. Carolina, 685.
Mullet, on the coaſt of Mexico, II. 728.
Muſketoes on the iſland of Borneo, I. 122. in India, 182.
Muſk-roe Buck, I. 30. of Tibet deſcribed, 143.
Myrtle tree, producing wax from its berries, in Virginia, II. 678.

NAPHTHA, or Naptha, a kind of a reddiſh colour found at Japan, I. 8. in Perſia, 227.
Narval, or Sea Unicorn, II. 642.
Naſſo Wood, on the Madeira is. I. 479.
Nettle of Kamtſchatka, its extraordinary uſes, I. 78.
Nightingales of Japan much prized, I. 10.
Nile, r. annual riſe of its waters, I. 309.
Nitrum of the ancients, ſuppoſed to be found at the top of the pic of Teneriffe, I. 468.
Nutmeg tree, I. 112. II. 716.

OAK at Japan, I. 9. of Ruſſia, II. 33.
Oats of Scotland, II. 599.
Oil, extracted from plants in Egypt, I. 326. of Cherſo, II. 137.
Olives of Perſia, I. 228. on the Canary is. 463. of France 449.
Opium, much cultivated in the province of Bahar, I. 210.
Opoſſum, the, I. 578. of N. Amª, II. 680.
Oranges of China, I. 28.
Orchilla Weed, on the Canary is. ſuppoſed to have produced the Getulian purple of the ancients, I. 460. 467.
Ores in the county of Altſole, II. 131. of Mexico, II. 726.
Oſiers of China, I. 29.
Oſpreys in Ireland, II. 625.
Oſtrich of Egypt, I. 310. of Abyſſinia, 328. of the Hottentot countries, 360. of Zaara, ridden upon by the natives 456, 457, 458. of Morocco, large, 487.
Otters at Kamtſchatka, I. 80. in the river Teivy, or Tovey, II. 596. of N. Amª, 659.
Owl, the great horned, of N. Amª, II. 659. the White, of N. Amª, 680.
Oxen of India, I. 180. of Madagaſcar, remarkably large, 348. fighting, called alſo Backelayers, among the Hottentots, 368.

PALM tree, a valuable ſpecies of the, deſcribed, I. 113. on the Gold Coaſt of Africa, 418. 447. in Algarve, II. 441.
Palmetto tree of Carolina, II. 685.
Pandanus tree, of the Eaſt Indies, I. 581.
Panther of N. Amª, II. 679.
Paper tree, of Japan, I. 12.
Papua tree, of Carolina, II. 685.
Paraguay, the herb of, II. 743.
Parrots of China, I. 31. the Norwegian, II. 104.
Partridge, the White, of N. Amª, II. 659.
Partridges on the Cordilleras, II. 748.
Paus, the, a ſpecies of Leopard, I. 73.
Pea, a curious kind in the Royal Gardens of Madrid, II. 416.
Pearl fiſhery in the rivers of Eaſtern Tartary, I. 71. on the coaſt of Ceylon, 137.—in Scotland, II. 607. in Ireland, 624. at Panama, 735.
Pearl muſcles found in the White Elſter, II. 171.

Pearls found in the gulf of Omura, I. 8. in the rivers of Lapland, II. 98. in the river Illz, 216.
Peaſe produced from a tree in China, I. 28.
Pecaree, an animal of California, II. 726. of Brazil, 758.
Pelican, the, of Perſia, I. 229. of N. Amª, II. 659.
Penguins, I. 562. 576.
Pepper tree of China, I. 28. of the Eaſt, 114. cultivated in great quantities on the iſland of Borneo, 121. of Sumatra, its growth and cultivation, 125. of Guinea, 431.
Petrified fiſh, found between Verona and Vicenza, II. 358 *.
Petroleum, floating on the water in Modena, II. 348.
Pharaoh's fig, a tree growing in Egypt, I. 322.
Phænomenon in the heavens obſerved by Capt. Cook in the ſouthern hemiſphere, I. 563.
Philadelphus ſhrub, of New Zealand, I. 580.
Picudo fiſh, or Sea pike, I. 460.
Pigeons, of Aleppo, I. 282. wild, at Hamamet, in Tunis, 505. one ſhot on the i. of Tanna with a wild nutmeg in its craw, 567.—wild, in N. Amª, II. 670.
Pilot fiſh, the, I. 183.
Pimento pepper, of Guinea, I. 431.
Pine Apples of Malacca, I. 170. of Barbadoes, II. 707. Carthagena, 736.
Pine, White, of N. Amª, II. 670.
Pintado birds, I. 535. Seen within the Antarctic circle, 563.
Pitabaya, ſhrub, of California, II. 724.
Plague at Marſeilles, II. 445 *.
Poiſonous plants at Kamtſchatka, I. 79. at Nubia, 327. poiſonous ſhrubs of Perſia, 228.
Pomecitrons, I. 9.
Pomegranate, of the i. of Scio, I. 304.
Poppies of Perſia, I. 228.
Porcelain, Japaneſe, I. 13.
Porcelain earth in the mark of Brandenburgh, II. 178.
Porcupine, the, of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 359. of N. Amª, II. 658.
Porpoiſe, I. 568.
Potatoes of India, and of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 356. Their cultivation encouraged by the Government of Parma, II. 348.
Potoſi, mountain of, II. 751.
Poultry of India, ſome with black bones, I. 181.
Puffins, a ſea fowl, II. 622.
Pumice-ſtone, ſeen on the coaſt of Japan, I. 7. the iſland of Acroteri compoſed of it, II. 24.

QUADRUPEDS in great variety and abundance in Abyſſinia, I. 329.
Quickſilver mines of Idro, II. 154, 155. in Lima, 751.
Quinces in the Bologneſe, II. 377.
Quinquina. See Jeſuit's Bark.

RABITS of N. Amª, II. 680.
Racoon, of N. Amª, II. 679.
Radix-xina, a medicinal plant of China, I. 30.
Rain, none ſaid to have fallen in Cyprus for thirty-ſix years, I. 301. deluges of, in Abyſſinia, 328. falling in April and May, in Algiers, called Raiſan, 481. ſeaſon of, in Barbary, 488. in Algiers, 504.
Rats, tamed at Japan, I. 10. a ſingular ſpecies at Kamtſchatka, 80. extremely large in India, 182.—on the iſland of Barbadoes, II. 708.
Rattle-mouſe of the Cape Colonies, I. 360.
Rattleſnake of N. Amª, II. 680. ſingular inſtances of the effects of its poiſon, and its peculiar properties, 681, 682.
Raven fiſh, in the Indian Seas, I. 182.
Ravens in the Weſtern is. of Scotland, II. 622.
Ravet, an inſect on Guadaloupe, II. 713.
Ray fiſh of Egypt, I. 310.
Reſſule tree, on the i. of Ceylon, I. 133.
Rein-deer, at Kamtſchatka, I. 80. of Lapland, II. 99. of Norway, 103.
Retama plant in the Canary is. its deſtructive quality to Goats, 470.
Rhaad, the, a bird in Barbary, I. 482.
Rhinoceros of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 357.
Rhubarb of China, I. 30. in the country of the Mongols, 72. of Tibet, 144.
Rice produced in Japan, I. 8. 10. of Lower Egypt, 327. —of Carolina, II. 685. of Georgia, 689.
Ringing Bird, the, I. 120.
Rock cryſtal found at China, I. 26.
Rock ſalt, in the deſert of Zaara, I. 454.
Rocket, the, a ſpecies of Lizard on the iſland of St. Kits, II. 703.
Rofeer, a tree on the i. of Madagaſcar, I. 349.
Ruff, a fiſh ſo called, caught in the river Yare, II. 575.

SABLE, the, hunted in Eaſtern Tartary, I. 71. its ſkin highly eſteemed there, ib. of Kamtſchatka, 79.
Saffron of Perſia, I. 228.
Sago, or Libby tree, deſcribed, I. 110.
Saint John's blood, a red colour procured from Egypt, I. 76.
Salmon, II. 542. 544. fiſheries in Scotland, 611. in Ireland, 624.
Salt, how made at Japan, I. 13. at the Cape of Good Hope, 353.
Salt-lakes at Tunis, I. 504.
Salt-petre, manufactured in the province of Bahar, I. 210. obtained on the Cape de Verd is. 451.
Salt-pits of Abyſſinia, I. 328. of Tagaza, 457.—at Bochnia and Woliſka, in Poland, II. 65. in Auſtria, 146.
Salt-ſprings at Reichenhall, II. 214. in Iceland, 639.
Salt-works, at Salines, I. 458.—at Lancerota, 459. at Hallein, II. 216. in Cheſhire, 590.
Samphire of Boulogne, II. 465.
Sand, black ſhining, found on the ſhores of the Canary is. I. 471.
Sanſio tree, I. 8.
Santli, a medicinal root in China, I. 30.
Sapan wood of Siam, I. 170.
Sardina, a fiſh, I. 464. caught on the coaſts of Corſica, II. 363.
Saſſafras tree of Carolina, II. 685.
Scalopendra, or Centipedes, II. 737.
Scorpions of India, I. 182. Italy, II. 397. the Scorpion of Surinam, 708. Scorpions of Carthagena, 737.
Sea Bear, I. 568.
Sea Bream, a fiſh, I. 551.
Sea-Bull, a fiſh on the coaſt of Guinea, I. 429.
Sea-Devil, a remarkable fiſh on the coaſt of Guinea, I. 429.
Sea-Flea of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 362.
Sea-Horſes, at Kamtſchatka, I. 80.
Seal, an amphibious animal, I. 642. 648.
Sea-Louſe at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 362.
Sea-Lyon, I. 568, 569.
Sea-Otter, I. 598. 600.
Sea-Snails, called the Porcupine, I. 363.
Seaſons, dry and wet, at Tonquin, II. 146.
Serpents, remarkably large in the Moluccas, I. 111. of India, 182. the kind which is ſuppoſed to have tempted Eve, ib. incantation of them practiſed in India, ib. a criminal put to death by them, ib. Dancing Serpents of India, 190. Serpents of Perſia, 229. of Syria, 282. various ſpecies of, at the Cape of Good Hope, 361. enormouſly large at Sierra Leone, 436. the ſerpent called Thaibanne, of Barbary, 482. of Brazil, II. 758. See Snake.
Seze, a fruit in China, I. 27.
Shags, I. 568.
Shark, the, in the India Sea, I. 182, 183. ſingular ſtory of one and a ſailor, II. 708.
Sheep in the country of the Mongols, their large tails, I. 72. wild mountainous, or argali, at Kamtſchatka, 80. of India, with reddiſh hair, 181. others with large tails, ib. Perſian, with ſeven horns, ib. of Syria, with large tails, 281. of Barbary, 481.—of Holland, II. 282. of Spain, 416. Old Caſtile, 428. of Herefordſhire, 544. Leiceſterſhire, 572. Iceland, 639. Carolina, 686. Peruvian, 758.
Shoe-gooſe of India, manner of hunting the Antelope, I. 181.
Silk, of Madagaſcar, I. 348. cultivated in Sileſia, II. 163. in the Venetian State, 349. of Calabria, 395.
Silkworm, its natural hiſtory, I. 40. of Syria, 282.
Silver produced in Japan, I. 8. in Ruſſia, II. 34. the ancient mine in Dalmatia, 136.
Silver-fiſh, at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 363.
Silver Mines of Kongſberg, II. 107. in the province of Carangas, 752.
Skunk, of N. Amª, II. 665. 686.
Slate-quarry in Montgomeryſhire, II. 595.
Sloth, the animal ſo called, II. 726.
Snake, a remarkable ſpecies of, on the Gold Coaſt of Africa, I. 419. the Coral Snake of Carthagena, II. 737.
Snake-root, of North America, II. 679.
Snakes of Madagaſcar, very large, I. 349. Various ſpecies of, at the Cape of Good Hope, 361. of Norway, II. 104. America, 682. Porto Bello, 733.
Soil, a poiſonous, in Norway, II. 103.
Soldier Snail, II. 704.
Solon Geeſe, II. 604. 622.
Sorrowful tree, at Goa, I. 223.
Spices of the Moluccas, I. 110.

Spider, the black, in the Canary is. ſingular cure for its bite, I. 460. of N. Am^{a}, II. 686.
Spiders at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 362.
Spring, periodical, in Languedoc, II. 472.
Springs, very hot, in the kingdom of Algiers, I. 496.—hot, on the iſland of Thermia, II. 22. medicinal at Saline in Ruſſia, 34. near Paderborn, of ſingular qualities, 248. mineral, at Spa, 250. Pyrmont, 257. Aix la Chapelle, 259. at Porcet, 260. of Swiſſerland, 299. among the Alps, 312. of la Mothe in Dauphiné, 457. Harrowgate, 580. Iceland, 638. of St. Winifred's Well, 592. Petrifying, at Clermont in Auvergne, 475. Bituminous, on the i. of Barbadoes, 707.
Squirrel, the flying, of N. Am^{a}, II. 680.
Stinkbingſem, or Stinkbox, an animal of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 360.
Stinker, a ſpecies of Mango in the Eaſt Indies, ſo called, I. 170.
Stink-wood tree, at the Cape of Good Hope, I. 354.
Storax, gum tree, II. 744.
Storks, numbers in the neighbourhood of Smyrna, I. 300. the treatment of its eggs, ib. highly eſteemed by the Mahometans, 310.
Strawberries, II. 563. wild, of Virginia, 679.
Sturgeon, I. 163. procured on the coaſt of Corſica, II. 363. of N. America, 682.
Sucking-fiſh of the Indian ſea, I. 183.
Sugar canes at Nubia, I. 327. formerly cultivated in the Canary is. 463. on the i. of Palma, 471. on the i. of Owhyhee, 605. grown in Spain, II. 416. in Jamaica, 698. in Mexico, 726.
Sulphur, procured in Japan, I. 8. native, at Kamtſchatka, 78. at Axburg, II. 95. at Ancona, 382.
Swallow, the, of Abyſſinia, I. 329.
Sword-fiſh, II. 642.

TALK, in Macedonia, II. 15.
Tallipot tree, on the i. of Ceylon, I. 133.
Tallow tree of China, I. 28.
Tanna, a grain cultivated at Ceylon, I. 137.
Tar of N. America, II. 687.
Tarantula, in Dalmatia, II. 137. in Naples, 397.
Taſſarte, a fiſh caught on the coaſt of Barbary, I. 478.
Tchakoa tree of China, I. 29.
Tea ſhrub, I. 9. 13. of China, 29. a ſimilar production growing on the i. of Teneriffe, 467.
Tench of the river Stour, II. 532.
Terra ponderoſa, or heavy earth, II. 577.
Thaibanne, the, a ſerpent of Africa, I. 482.
Thruſhes of Virginia, II. 680.
Thunder and lightning, terrible ſtorms of, at Abyſſinia, I. 328.
Tide, the, at Port Deſire, or Deſeada, I. 522. in Cook's river on the weſtern coaſt of America, 601.
Tihoang, a root in China, I. 30.
Timber trees of China, I. 28. of Congo, 386. of England, II. 496.
Tin, produced in Japan, I. 8. mines of Cornwall, II. 539.
Toads, their vaſt ſize on the Gold coaſt of Africa, I. 419.
Tobacco of Madagaſcar, I. 348. in the county of Deſſau, II. 187. of Virginia, 677, 678.
Tolla, a ſeed growing at Ceylon, I. 137.
Torpedo, or cramp-fiſh, I. 362, 363.
Tortoiſes of China, I. 31.
Tree, a ſacred, on the iſland of Hierro, diſtilling water from its leaves, I. 471.
Trees of the Canary is. I. 463.
Tſetam tree of China, I. 28.
Tubaybas, ſhrubs, on the Canary is. I. 460.
Tulcan, the, a bird of Carthagena, II. 736.
Tulip tree of Carolina, II. 685.
Tumor, an animal of a mixed breed, II. 336.
Turbots, II. 48 *.
Turneps of Japan, I. 8.
Turpentine of N. America, II. 687.
Thrquoiſes, found in the rocks about Zamora, II. 432. in Languedoc, 469.
Turtle, on the coaſt of California, II. 725.
Tygers of the country of the Mongols, I. 75. of the Gold Coaſt, 419.—in N. America, II. 686. So. America, 733.

VAPOUR, ſulphureous, from the earth, in the kingdom of Naples, II. 402.
Varniſh tree, of Japan, I. 7. of China, 28.
Vegetables of Kamtſchatka, I. 78. of the Philippine is. 97. of the i. of Java, 113. Sumatra, 125. Ceylon, 133. Tonquin, 146. Pulo Condore, 156. India, 180. Arabia, 260. Syria, 280. Egypt, 308. 310. Abyſſinia, 329. Madagaſcar, 348. of the Hottentot country, 355. Canary is. 463. of Barbary, 481. of Theſſaly, II. 14. Poland, 57. Sweden, 82. Italy 332. Milan, 341. Parma and Placentia, 347. the Veroneſe, 357 *. of England, 496. Jamaica, 697, 698, 699. Barbadoes, 707. of Mexico, or New Spain, 726.
Vegetable ſtone, on the Cape de Verd is. I. 451.
Venomous creatures, none in Ireland, II. 624.
Vicuna, the, an animal of Peru, II. 752.
Vijabua, a leaf growing in Quito, II. 745.
Vines of the Cape of Good Hope, I. 356. of Conſtantia, 356. cultivated in the middle mark of Brandenburgh, 180.
Vineyards of Scio, I. 303. near Potſdam, II. 182. in the country of Honenlohe, 226.
Vintage at Rome, II. 393.
Vipers of Egypt, I. 310. of Abyſſinia, 329.
Volcanic eruption in the duchy of Modena, II. 348. of Veſuvius, 395. 397. of Ætna, 408.
Volcano, appearance of one ſeen by Capt. Carteret, on the iſland of New Britain, i. 558. on the iſland of Tanna, one of the New Hebrides, 567.
Volcanoes at Japan, I. 7. at Kamtſchatka, 77. now extinct, inſtances in the iſland of St. Helena, 433. on the iſland of Fugo, Cape Verd is. 450. at Lancerota, 460. Palma, 470.—producing iſlands in the Archipelago, II. 25. on Iceland, 638. in Mexico, 728. in the Cordilleras of the Andes, 747.
Vultures in India, their tameneſs, I. 181.

WALNUT trees of Japan, property of the nuts, I. 9.
Water, diſtilled from the leaves of a tree on the iſland of Hierro, I. 472. freſh, obtained from floating ice at ſea, 562.—ſcarcity of at Ravenna, II. 380, 381. of the river Azeche, in Spain, of a noxious quality, 433.
Water-ſpouts obſerved to riſe in the ſeas of Japan, I. 7.
Wax tree of China, I. 28.
Well, emitting a ſulphureous vapour, I. 570.
Whales, ſeen off the iſland of Mauritius, I. 351. within the Antarctic circle, 563.—on the coaſt of Norway, II. 104. ſometimes caught in the whirlpool of Moſkoeſtrom, 109. on the coaſt of Greenland, 641, 642. on the coaſt of Braſil, 758.
Wheat, the produce of Japan, I. 10. of Virginia and Maryland, II. 677.
Wheat-ears, a bird, II. 466.
Whirlpool at Tachtali, in Servia, II. 29. in the Orknies, II. 619.
White copper, found at China, I. 26.
White negroes at Congo, I. 398. in N. America, curious particulars concerning them, II. 683.
Winds at Siam, I. 157. ſuffocating, in Arabia, called Samiel, 259. in Egypt, 308. at Abyſſinia, 330. boiſterous, at the Cape of Good Hope, 353. at Congo, 385. at Guinea, 408. noxious at Barbary, 481. at Tunis, 504.—the Syroc or S. wind on the iſland of Sicily, II. 411. of Languedoc, 469. hot, at Virginia, 676. at Quito, 741. See Monſoons.
Wines of Spain, II. 416. of Old Caſtile, 428. France, 449.
Woad, the plant, of Languedoc, II. 469.
Wolverene, or Quickhatch of N. America, II. 658.
Wolves, in the Cape of Good Hope, I. 359. of Norway, II. 102.
Worms, annual, of N. America, II. 682. of Mexico, 727.

XANXUS, a ſhell-fiſh, I. 137.

YELLOW fiſh of China, I. 31.
Yellow ſnake of Carthagena, II. 727.

ZEBRA, of Abyſſinia, I. 328.
Zingana, a fiſh on the coaſt of Guinea, I. 429.
Zurreike, a ſpecies of ſnake in Barbary, I. 482.

INDEX

HISTORICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS:

CONTAINING

The CUSTOMS, MANNERS, GOVERNMENTS, LAWS, RELIGIONS, MANUFACTURES, TRADE, COMMERCE, ARTS, SCIENCES, HISTORY, CHARACTERS, AND MODES OF LIFE, AMONG THE HUMAN RACE IN EVERY PART OF THE GLOBE.

ALSO

PALACES, ANTIQUITIES, AND REMARKABLE STRUCTURES.

ABBEY of Glaſtonbury, II. 536. of St. Peter's Weſtminſter, 554.

Academy of Sciences at Peterſburgh, II. 54.

Achenefe, a people on the iſland of Sumatra, I. 130.

Adam's mountain, or peak, on the iſland of Ceylon, I. 135. annual feſtival there, 142.

Adultery, how puniſhed at Loango, I. 401. at Benin, 403. when committed by a wife of the king of Whidah, 413. the woman how puniſhed for it among the Quojans, 439. among the Negroes, between the Senegal and Gambia, 446.

Aged, the, cuſtom of expoſing them to periſh, I. 373. II. 649.

Agoya, or the God of Counſels, worſhipped by the Whidans, I. 414.

Agriculture of the Chineſe, I. 38. ſtate of in the province of Bengal, 208. Egyptians, 326. how eſteemed by the Tuniſians, 504.—ſtate of in Norway, II. 106. in N. Jutland, 122. in Brandenburgh, 178. neglect of, in Spain, 416. attempts to improve it there, 420. neglect of it in Portugal, 438.

Albergas, or Fondaias, buildings ſo called at Algiers, I. 495.

Albigenſes, II. 472.

Alexandria, cauſe of its decline, I. 315.

Algerines, their perſons, manners, &c. I. 497.

Ali, the ſect of, among the Mahometans, I. 245.

Ali Bey, his atchievements in Egypt, I. 314.

Alicant, ſiege of, II. 423.

Almanack of the Perſians, I. 231.

Alps, deſcription of the manner of paſſing over them, II. 335.

Amazons, ancient, fables concerning them, I. 258. by what nation their ſuppoſed country is now occupied, ib.

Ambaſſadors, the mode of receiving them at Siam, I. 164.

America, North, its firſt ſettlement, II. 664.

————, the United States of, their boundaries, II. 665.

Amphitheatre of Titus at Rome, II. 392.

Andola, a carriage uſed in India, I. 185.

Angria, ſubdued by Admiral Watſon, and Col. Clive, I. 221.

Antiquities at Roſetto, I. 315. at Egyptian Thebes, 325. at Tunis, 506.—at Salonichi, II. 15. Trojan's-gate in Bulgaria, 20. the Konigſtuhl, or regal throne in Cologne, 235. at Stonehenge, 531. on the iſle of Angleſea, 594.

Aotourrow, a native of Otaheite, embarked with M. de Bougainville, I. 532.

Apis, the ſacred Ox of Egypt, worſhipped under that name at Memphis, I. 322.

Aqueduct of Segovia, II. 429. of Alcantara, 444.

Aqueducts at Augſburg, II. 264.

Arabic language, its general prevalence, I. 75.

Arabs, deſcribed, I. 263. ſettled at Sofala, 344. of Biledulgerid, 458. of Barbary, 482. 498. Morocco, 488. Algiers, 497. Tunis, 508.

Arathapeſcow Indians, II. 657.

Ares-de-roes, or Street kings of Benin, I. 403. 408.

Arethuſa, fountain of, II. 410.

Arithmetic, ſtate of that ſcience in China, I. 42. in Perſia, 231.

Armenians, a commercial body in Hindoſtan, I. 207. inhabit the town of Julpha, 234.—in European Turkey, II. 4. 5.. their churches at Conſtantinople, 19.

Arms of Walachia, II. 30. Moldavia, 31. of Courland, 69. Pruſſia, 78. of Sweden, 87. of the king of Denmark, 114. of Hungary, 128. Tranſylvania, 134. Tyrol, 156. of Bohemia, 159. Saxony, 171. Brandenburgh, 178. the princes of Schwartzburg, 190. of the count of Mansfeld, 191. of the dukes of Mecklenburgh, 194. the duke of Holſtein, 197. the duke of Wolfenbuttle, 206. the biſhopric of Hildeſheim, 209. of Upper Luſatia, 211. and Lower, ib. of the elector of Bavaria, 212. of the archbiſhop of Saltzburg, 217. of the biſhop of Bamberg, 218. Wertzburg, 219. Brandenburg Bareith, 221. the Teutonic Order, 226. of Waldenburg, 226. of the prince of Schwartzenberg, 228. of the archbiſhop of Treves, 231. of the elector of Cologne, 233. the palatinate of the Rhine, 236. circle of the Upper Rhine, 238. of the biſhop of Spires, 239. of Fulda, 240. the biſhopric of Munſter, 248. of the county of Pyrmont, 257. Eaſt Frieſland, 257. Wirtemburg, 265. the margravate of Baden, 267. Brabant, 272. Namur, 281. the United Provinces, 286. Zurich, 305. the canton of Schweitz, 310. Underwald, 311. Zug, 311. of Glaris, 312. the city of Baſil, 312. the town of Freyburg, 313. of Solothurn, 314. the abbot of St. Gall, 321, 322. the Griſons, 323. the biſhop of Chur, 324. the republic of the Valais, 327. the republic of Lucca, 365. of Sienna, 374. Portugal, 440. France, 455. Great Britain, 503.

Arrack at Tonquin, I. 147.

Artiſts at Augſburg, II. 264.

Arts, polite, once flouriſhed in Africa, I. 307. ſtate of, in Holland, II. 284. in England, 500, 501.

Aſo, a God of the Japaneſe, I. 7.

Aſtrology, regard paid to it at Siam, I. 161. in India, 188. in Perſia, 231.

Aſtronomy, ſtate of that ſcience among the Chineſe, I. 43. at Siam, 161. in Perſia, 231. underſtood by the natives of the deſert of Zaara, 456.

Auguſtine, St. bp. of Hippo, in the k. of Algiers, 496.

BAGNIOS, of the Turks, I. 270. women how purified there after child-bearing, ib. at the i. of Scio. 303. operations performed, ib. public, in Egypt, 313. See Hummums.

Bagpipes, the, falling into diſuſe in the Hebrides, II. 618.

Bairam, feaſt of, among the Turks, II. 4.

Bakers, how puniſhed for frauds in Perſia, I. 252.

Banjarreens, or Moors, on the i. of Borneo, their cruel ſuperſtitions, I. 122.

Bank, royal, at Peterſburgh, II. 42. of Venice, 359. Genoa, 361. England, 552.

Banks,

Banks, Sir Joſeph, his extreme peril from the inclemency of the weather on the iſland of Terra del Fuego, II. 765.
Banyans, or black merchants, of India, I. 189. generally have only one wiſe, 181. their belief in the tranſmigration of ſouls, 195.
Banyans of Guzurat, engroſs the diamond trade of Golconda, 210.
Baptiſm, as performed in the Greek church, II. 36, 37. among the Coptis, I. 312.
Barabinſki Tartars deſcribed, I. 89.
Barbary, piratical ſtates of, throw off their ſubjection to the Porte, I. 492.
Barbers, in China, peculiarities of them, I. 41. of Perſia, 233.
Baronet, the title of, in England, II. 505.
Baſios, at Algiers, for the ſlaves, I. 495.
Baſkets, with fixed ropes, made uſe of to convey paſſengers over the river Sebu, in Barbary, I. 483.
Batavia, regulations there, I. 115. the adjacent country and inhabitants, 116. manners of the inhabitants as given by Capt. Wallis, 533, 534.
Bath, warm, in Bulgaria, II. 19.
Baths, vaſt number of, in the city of Agra, I. 203. public, at Algiers, 495. inchanted, near Conſtantia, 496. of Tunis, 505.
Battas, the, a people on the i. of Sumatra, ſaid to eat human fleſh, I. 123.
Battle between 1,600 Swiſs and 30,000 French, II. 312 *. of Caſſano, 345. near Pavia, ib.
Bayaderes, or Dancing Girls, I. 221.
Bazars, or market places in Syria, I. 285.
Bedas, a nation on the i. of Ceylon, I. 135.
Bedas, or ſacred books in India, II. 194.
Bedoueens, or wandering Arabs, I. 296. of Tunis, 509.
Beglerbeg, a Turkiſh officer, I. 7.
Beiſe, or Bice, a name given to the third claſs of Hindoos, I. 190.
Belli, a ſociety ſo called among the Quojans, I. 439.
Bells, the ſkill of the Chineſe in founding them, I. 41.
Benares, c. attacked by Mr. Haſtings, I. 204.
Bengal, the late and preſent ſtate of its trade, I. 207.
Berebers, a people of Barbary, I. 488. 494. 497.
Beſa, a God worſhipped by the ancient Egyptians, I. 322.
Bird-catching, a dangerous and remarkable manner of, practiſed in Norway, II, 106, 107.
Birds, worſhipped by the ancient Egyptians, I. 321.
Black ſtones, manner of ſwearing upon ſuch in Scotland, II. 614.
Blind, the, formed into a ſingular religious ſociety at Japan, called Buſetz, I. 22.
Boats, called coracles, II. 593.
Bombay, government of, I. 219.
Bonbalon, a muſical inſtrument at Biſnao, I. 453.
Bonzes of China, I. 57. their impoſitions on the people, ib.
Borneo, the northern part of that i. granted to the Engliſh, I. 123.
Boſnians, II. 4.
Boua, the king of Tonquin ſo called, I. 148.
Bougainville, M. de, the French circumnavigator, I. 530. Note, 541. takes with him a native of Otaheite, 532.
Boxing matches, on the i. of Hapaee, I. 582.
Brahmins of India, their ſkill in arithmetic, I. 188. prevailing opinion concerning their manner of curing diſeaſes, 189. the peculiar offices appropriated to that tribe, 190. generally have only one wiſe, 191. their addreſs to the ſun, 194. See Gioghies.
Brandenburghers, or Pruſſians, their ſettlement on the coaſt of Guinea, I. 428.
Bratſki Tartars deſcribed, I. 89.
Bricks, dried in the ſun, uſed in Perſia, I. 233.
Bride, a Turkiſh, her reception, I. 270.
Bridge, Turkiſh, erected over the Maritz, II. 16. Bridge, at Moſcow 46 *. at Nuremberg, 224. of boats at Mentz, 229. Bridge at Frankfort, 244. at Deux-ponts, 246. over the Ruſs, 309. over the Rhine at Schaffhauſen, 315. and at St. Maurice, 327. over the Adda, called Pons Aureoli, 345. the Rialto at Venice, 357. Bridge at Genoa, 362. of Suaco, at Cadiz, 434. of Pont du Guard in Languedoc, 472. over the Loire, at Orleans, 481. Pont neuf at Paris, 482. Pont au Change, 483. at Blackfriars, 523. 551. London, 551. Weſtminſter, 555. iron, at Colebrook Dale, 570. bridge at Barton, 587. of one arch, 140 feet wide, over the Taff, 598. over the Don, in Scotland, 607. over the Don at Aberdeen, 611. Rockbridge, a natural curioſity in N. America, 677.
Bridges of China, I. 45. at Paris, II. 482, 483. at London, 523. 551. 555. over the river which flows among the Cordilleras, formed of bejuco twigs, 748. the manner of paſſing them, ib.
Brimha, the god of the Hindoos, I. 190.
Browniſts, a religious ſect ſettled in N. America, II. 668.
Buccaneers of N. America, II. 711, 712.
Buddou, the name given the god worſhipped by the Cinglaſſes, I. 141.
Budſo, the, or pagan worſhip of Japan, I. 23.
Bulgarians, II. 4.
Burning the dead, how practiſed in India, I. 191. at Madagaſcar, 350.
Burrun-Sunker, a name given to a man of a mixed caſt among the Hindoos, I. 190.
Buſetz, the blind buſetz of Japan, I. 22.
Butchers, held in contempt by the ancient Canarians, I. 464. 474.
Byayos, or Biajoos of Borneo, their cruel ſuperſtitions, I. 122.

CABOCEROES of Sierra Leone, I. 435.
Cachoonda, a Japan earth, I. 148.
Calcutta, made a preſidency, I. 207. the Mayor's court there, 208. its form of government, 209.
Calendar, of the Chineſe, I. 43. of the Siameſe, 161. of the Gentoos, 188. of the Perſians, 231. of the Benians, 405. the Algerines, 502.
Calmuc Tartars deſcribed, I. 254.
Calvin, John, II. 330.
Calviniſts in Pruſſia, II. 79. at Neuremburg, 224. Heidelburg, 237. in the Upper Rhine, 238. in the duchy of Wirtemburg, 265. at Utrecht, 293. Frieſland, 294. Swiſſerland, 301. of the canton of Glaris, 312. in the Griſons, 323.
Calumet, or pipe of peace, I. 598. II. 662.
Camoens, the place where he compoſed the Luſiad, I. 615.
Campidoglio, built by M. Angelo, II. 391.
Canal from the Tigris, I. 278. at Cairo, 315. 318. intended canal by Peter the Great, at Cronſtadt, II. 53. of Plauen, in Brandenburg, 178. near Bruſſels, from the Seine to the Rupel, 272. from Louvain, ib. from Ghent to Bruges, 277. from Ghent to Oſtend, 277. of Reggio, 357. at Leghorn, 372. Briare and Orleans, 448. 480, 481. Languedoc, 469, 470. of Coventry, 568. Staffordſhire and Worceſterſhire, 569. 571. from Cheſterfield, 580. from the Forth to the Clyde, 599. navigable canal between the Shannon and the Liffey, 625.
Canals of China, I. 27. of Chaldea, 277. of Holland, II. 283. 288. in the p. of Frieſland, 294. of Venice, 357. of France, 452. navigable, in England, 495. of the Duke of Bridgewater, 587.
Canarians, manners of the ancient inhabitants of the Canary is. I. 463, 464. never had more than one wiſe, ib. now ſwallowed up in the Spaniſh ſettlers, 467.
Candy, king of, his power, I. 140.
Canoes in the So. Sea, deſcribed by Capt. Carteret, I. 539. of Nootka, or King George's Sound, 597. at Otaheite, 617. of New Holland, 621.
Cant, Andrew, tomb of, in Scotland, II. 611.
Capias, Turkiſh infantry, II. 8.
Caravans of India, I. 181.
Caravanſeras of Syria, I. 283.
Caribbeans on Dominica, II. 706. St. Vincent, ib.
Carnival at Venice, II. 352. at Rome, 392, 393.
Carthagenians, firſt diſcovered and planted the Canary is. I. 461.
Caſa Santa, hoſpital of, at Naples, II. 401.
Catacombs, ancient, near Latakia, I. 287. of Egypt, 321. —at Rome, II. 392. at Naples, 401. on the i. of Malta, 414.
Cataracts in China, I. 49. of the Nile, 309.
Cathedral at Milan, II. 343, 344. at Mantua, 346. of St. Laurence, at Genoa, 362. St. Maria del Fiore at Florence, 370. of St. Peter's, at Rome, 389. at Naples, 400. Burgos, 430. at St. Jago de Compoſtella, 433. Seville, 434. Straſburg, 459. at Amiens, 464. Lyons, 468. of Notre Dame, at Paris, 483. at Canterbury, 513. Saliſbury, 530, 531. Exeter, 538. Lincoln, 574. York, 580.
Catholicos, the, of Mingrelia, I. 279.
Cavern, called Grotto del Cani, in the k. of Naples, II. 402.
Caverns in Somerſetſhire, 534. at Warkworth, 584. of Dunald Mill-hole, 587.
Cautionary towns, II. 293.

Celebes, i. its inhabitants, I. 107.
Cement, the ſort made uſe of at Sumatra, I. 128.
Ceremonies, performed on the eve of Good Friday, by the Franks at Jeruſalem, I. 293. by the Greek prieſts there on Eaſter Eve, 294. at opening the canal at Cairo, 316. two at Congo, 391.
Ceremony, a ſavage one, performed after a ſucceſsful battle in Abyſſinia, I. 333. among the Negroes of Guinea, of baniſhing the devil, 423.—of coronation at Ruſſia, II. 42.
Ceylon, i. its inhabitants and ſettlements, I. 142.
Champing, manner of performing it in India, I. 186.
Characters, the written, of the Chineſe, I. 31. 38, 39.
Charbag, the, at Iſpahan, I. 234.
Chebterce, the ſecond tribe or claſs among the Hindoos, I. 190.
Cheeſe of Italy, II. 333. of Chedder, 534. Glouceſter, 542.
Children, how treated in India, I. 191. in the Comoro is. 346. among the Hottentots, 371. in the interior parts of Africa, 438. among the Negroes inhabiting between the rivers Senegal and Gambia, 446. how taught to read and write among the Mundingoes, 448. their education by the ancient Canarians, 464.
Chimarioti, deſcendants of the anc. Macedonians, II. 28.
China, project of Lord Clive for ſubduing that empire, I. 33.
China-ware, I. 39.
Chineſe, opinions concerning their origin, I. 31. their perſons, ib. dreſs, 32. ceremonious manners, ib. in their entertainments, 34. their fraudulent manner of dealing, 33. peculiar cuſtom in taking names, ib. their marriages, 35. authority of the father, ib. their feſtivals. See Feſtivals. their profitable embankments, 38. deficiency of their workmen in inventive talents, 38. their barbers, 41. manner of ſtocking their fiſhponds, ib. their ſkill in the ſciences, 42. Claim to be the inventors of muſic, ib. their ignorance in mathematics, 42. ſkill in aſtronomy, 43. and medicine, ib. their bridges and highways, 45. houſes, ib. their ſevere government, 47. the abſolute power of the emperor how checked, 51. purchaſed land near Batavia for the interment of their dead, 117. at one time poſſeſſed of the iſland of Borneo, 122.
Chintz, manufactured at Sind, I. 215.
Chocolate, of Guayaquil, II. 746.
Choua, a name given to the general of Tonquin, I. 148.
Chriſtians, the free, at Algiers, I. 498. how puniſhed there, 501.
Chriſtina, the, a river in India, I. 194.
Chunam, a lime, how compoſed, I. 148.
Church of the Holy Sepulchre, on Mount Calvary, I. 293. of the Cœnaculum of Jeruſalem, 294.—of Superga, II. 339. of St. Ambroſe, at Milan, 344. St. Paolo, 344. of Redentore, at Venice, 358. St. Auguſtine's, 388.
Church government, in Sweden, II. 84. in Auſtria, 147. Bohemia, 159. Moravia, 161. Sileſia, 165. in the province of Holland, 289. Frieſland, 294. Overyſſel, 295. Groningen, 296. Drenthe, 297. of Portugal, 439. England, 499. Scotland, 600.
Churches of Abyſſinia, I. 336.
Cicisbeiſm, at Venice, II. 352.
Cicisbeo, II. 362, 363. at Florence, 371.
Cinglaſſes, on the iſland of Ceylon, I. 137. their cuſtoms, &c. 138.
Circaſſian Tartars, I. 258.
Circumciſion, as practiſed by the Perſians, I. 247. by the inhabitants of Madagaſcar, 350. practiſed upon the children of both ſexes at Benin, 403. between the rivers Senegal and Gambia, 447. by the Indians on the Friendly is. 586.—enjoined by the Koran, II. 5.
Citizens of Vicenza, their aſſumed diſtinction, II. 358 *.
Civil law, the juriſprudence of Germany, II. 145. France, 451. Iceland, 640.
Clerke, Capt. takes the command of the ſhips on the death of Captain Cook, I. 611. dies at Kamtſchatka, 614.
Climate, its influence on manners conſidered, I. 306.
Cloacæ, at Rome, II. 391.
Clocks at Nuremburg, II. 224. ſingularity of thoſe at Baſil, 312 *. at Florence, 371.
Cnuphis, or Cnept, an Egyptian deity, I. 326.
Coal trade from Newcaſtle, II. 583.
Coin of China, I. 60, 61. of the Cinglaſſes, 142. Siam 170. Johore, 172. Hindoſtan, 201, 202. of the Canary is. 478. of Morocco, 492. Algiers, 503.—of Turkey in Europe II. 10. Ruſſia, 42. Poliſh Pruſſia 70. the kingdom of Pruſſia, 76. Sweden, 84. Denmark, 111. Hungary, 127. Germany, 139, 140. United Provinces, 284. Swiſſerland, 302. Portugal, 439. France, 453. Great Britain, 503. Jamaica, 700.
Coloſſus, of Rhodes, I. 302.
Columbus, his diſcovery of the Weſt Indies, II. 692, 693. his real character examined, 694.
Columns of Trajan and Aurelian at Rome, II. 391.
Commerce of Kamtſchatka, I. 85. 614. Batavia, 117. 119. of the Tonquineſe, 151. with Cochin China, 154. ancient and preſent ſtate of commerce at Siam, 169. at Mocha, 265. of Latakia, 287. Syrian Tripoli, 288. of Tyre, in ancient times, 290. preſent, of Smyrna, 299. of Egypt, 327. in Sal ammoniac, between the Egyptians and Europeans, 326. of Lancerota and Fuertaventura, 462. of the Canary is. 477. of Morocco, 492. Algiers, 503. Tunis, 511. of the Tripolitans, 512. 514.
Commerce of European Turkey, II. 10. Ruſſia, 41, 42. Archangel, 48 *. Livonia, 48 *, 49. Riga, 50. remark on its progreſs, 52, 53. Commerce of Dantzic, 71. of Pruſſia, 77. Sweden, 84. Denmark, 111. Germany, 139. Sileſia, 164. Hamburg, 198. Lunenburg, 202. Eaſt Frieſland, 257. United Provinces, 284. at Neuchatel, 328. of the Venetians, 359. of Meſſina, 409. of the canton of Baſil, 312 *. Ancona, 382. Spain, 421. Saragoſſa, 422. of the province of Biſcay, 431. Bilboa, 431. Corunna, 433. Portugal, 439. Liſbon, 443, 444. Oporto, 446. France, 452. Dunkirk, 462. Nantz, 491. Rouen, 494. Great Britain, 501—503. Scotland, 600. Aberdeen, 611. Dundee, 612. Ireland, 626, 627. Cork, 628. Dublin, 630. Iceland, 640. of the Hudſon's-bay company, 650. of the United States of America, 667. New York, 672. Virginia, 683. St. Kits, 704. Barbadoes, 709. Curaſſoe, 721. city of Mexico, 728. Acapulca, 729. Porto Bello, 734. Panama, ib. Carthagena, 738. of Quito, 743. Guayaquil, 746. Lima, 750. Valparaiſo, 756. Braſil, 760.
Commercial Treaty between Great Britain and France, II. 452.
Confucius, reſpect paid to his family by the Chineſe, I. 53. account of his doctrine, 56, 57. his diſciples oppoſers of the doctrine of Fo, 57.
Congoeſe, a cuſtom among them of haſtening the death of the dying by ſuffocation or otherwiſe, I. 388. their ſkill in mechanical arts, 389.
Congreſs at Buckereſt, II. 30.
Conſerve of wheat made in Egypt, I. 326.
Conſtitution, political, of Great Britain, II. 506, 510—512.
Convent of the Franks at Jeruſalem, I. 293. of Armenians there, 294. of the Greeks near Jeruſalem, 295. on the iſland of Scio, 304.—of the Holy Trinity, at Moſcow, II. 47 *. of St. Anthony, 48 *. of Oliva, 72.
Convents, Turkiſh, II. 5. on mount Athos, 14. in the Greek church, 36.
Cook, lieutenant James, his firſt voyage of diſcovery, I. 542. viſits Otaheite, ib. the Society is. 549. New Zealand, 550. New Holland, 554. extreme danger of ſhipwreck, 555.
Cook, captain, proceeds on his ſecond circumnavigation, 561. endeavours to penetrate toward the S. pole, 562. his ſecond attempt, without his attendant ſhip, 564. reflections on his ſecond voyage, 570, 571. his third voyage, 575. diſcovery of the Sandwich is. 592. viſits the weſtern coaſt of N. America, 595. killed on the i. of Owhyhee, 608. particulars of his life, 609.
Cooleys, the loweſt claſs of people on the iſland of Ceylon, I. 138.
Copenhagen, univerſity of, II. 111.
Coptic inſcriptions, I. 325.
Coptis, the, their manners and religion, I. 312.
Copyhold lands in England, II. 509.
Coral-fiſhery, carried on by the Genoeſe, II. 503.
Corn, exportation and importation of, how regulated in England, II. 496.
Coroner, office of, in England, II. 509.
Cortes, Spaniſh, deſcribed, II. 420 *.
Coſſacs, reſident at Kamtſchatka, their kindneſs to widows, I. 83. their manner of life, 86.
Cotton cloth, manufactured in China, I. 41. manufacture of, in England, II. 501. at Carica, 274.
Council of Baſil, II. 312 *.
Cow, the veneration paid to it by the Brahmins of India, I. 194. hoſpital erected for that animal near Surat, 195.
Cowries, ſhells ſo called, I. 170.
Creoles of Quito, II. 742.
Cretins, a ſpecies of ideots, I. 326.
Curree, an Indian diſh, I. 187.

Currency of Tombuto, I. 457.
Custom of aſſembling on the ſummit of La Dole in Swiſſerland, II. 300.
Customs, at the port of Peterſburgh, II. 54. revenue from them in England, 550. received at the port of Jamaica, 702. Nevis, 704. Antigua, 705. Dominica, 706. St. Vincent, ib.

DAIRI, or eccleſiaſtical emperor, of the Japaneſe, I. 16. how ſeparated from the ſecular power, 18.
Dalay Lama, or Grand Lama of Tibet, I. 144.
Dances of the Hottentots, I. 377. the Congoeſe, 388. at the Canary is. 464, 465. on the iſland of Ulietea, 548, 549. at Hapaee, 582.
Dancing girls, in the Philippine, is. I. 98. in Hindoſtan, 184. at Ulietea, in the S. ſea, 549. called Bayaderes, in ſome parts of India, 221. among the Turks and Greeks, 268.
Dandagh, a title given to the king of Quoja, I. 437.
Danes, the, deſcribed, II. 110. their ſettlement of Tranquebar, I. 213. their factory at Aquamboe on the coaſt of Guinea, 433. in the Weſt Indies, II. 722.
Darien, iſthmus of, remarks on that neck of land, II. 735. project for a ſettlement there, ib.
Day, manner of beginning the, among the Italians, II. 333.
Dead, the, how treated at Kamtſchatka, I. 83. at Tonquin, 148. in India, 191. expoſed by the Parſees to be devoured by birds, 197. their treatment at Congo, 388. opinion of the Talapoins at Siam concerning the ſtate of the, 168. their treatment at Loango, 399. at Benin, 404. Ardrah, 417. how buried at Tunis 509. manner of mourning for on the Friendly is. 585. at Otaheite, 544. manner of burying at Turin, II. 339. See Funeral Ceremonies.
Death, dreaded by the Whidahs, I. 411.
Debt, national, of Great Britain, II. 512, 513.
Derviſes, among the Turks, I. 276.
Dialect, the Auſtrian German, II. 147.
Diet of Poland, II. 61, 62. of Sweden, 88. the Norwegians, 105. German, 143. of Swabia, 261. the Swiſs cantons, 304. the Griſons, 323. See Food.
Diets of Anhalt, II. 187. of the circle of the Upper Rhine, 288. Heſſe Caſſel, 241.
Diſeaſes prevalent in Perſia, I. 232. the Canary is. 477. of Hungary, II. 127.
Divan, the, of Algiers, I. 499, 500.
Diverſions at Vienna, II. 149. of the Spaniards, 418—420. of the citizens of Mexico, 728.
Divorces among the Hottentots, I. 371.
Doge of Venice, nature of his power, II. 353. ceremony of his marrying the ſea, ib.
Dooly, a carriage uſed in India, I. 185.
Dreſs of the inhabitants of Cochin-China, I. 153. in India, 183. of the dancing girls, 185. at Gombroon, 253. of the Calmuc Tartars, 254. of the Arabs, 263. of the Georgians, 278. of the Egyptians, 311. the Nubians 328. the people at Sofala, 343. of Madagaſcar, 349. of the Hottentots, 364. of the Monamotapas, 382. of the Bramas of Loango, 397. of the natives of Benin, 402. the Whidans, 410. the Ardrans, 416. the natives on the Gold Coaſt, 421. of Sierra Leone, 436. the Jaloffs of Africa, 442. of the inhabitants between the rivers Senegal and Gambia, 445. the people of Morocco, 488. of the Turks in Barbary, 498. the Indians at Otaheite, 531. of ſome children on the i. of Ulietea, 548. ſome New Zealand women, 552. in Nootka or King George's ſound, 596. in Prince William's ſound, 598. of the inhabitants of Bona Viſta, 451. on the i. of St. John's, 452. on the i. of Biſſao, 452. of the inhabitants of Zaara, 455. of the inhabitants of the Canary is. 461. the Tuniſians, 508. the Otaheiteans, 617.
Dreſs of the European Turks, II. 4. the Samoiedes, 47*. the Poles, 57. the Swedes, 83. the Laplanders, 98. the Norwegians, 105. Hungarians, 126. at Vienna, 150. various at Augſburg, 264. regulations concerning it at Venice, 354. abſurd dreſs of children in Portugal, 438. dreſs of the Greenlanders, 642, 643. of the Eſkimeaux Indians, 651. the Canadian Indians, 660. the inhabitants of Jamaica, 700. of the Californians, 725. the Mexicans, 731. the Spaniards at Quito, 743. of the ladies there, 743. inferior ranks, ib.
Duelling, unknown among the people of the Canary is. I. 475. permitted by law at Malta, II. 413.
Durbar, the ſeat of government at Surat, I. [illegible]
Dutch, the, their firſt ſettlement at Japan, I. [illegible] preſent ſtate of their trade there, 25. their impoſition on the Chineſe upon the i. of Formoſa, 64. poſſeſs themſelves of the ſpice is. 109. their government on the i. of Ternate, 111. grant an annual penſion to the ſultan of Amboyna, 111. nature of their government on the Spice is. 113. their poſſeſſions on the i. of Java, 113. their eſtabliſhment at the Cape of Good Hope, 115. their trade on the i. of Ceylon, 142. their trade at Siam formerly conſiderable, 169. attempt to circumvent the Portugueſe at Malacca, 171. their ſettlement at Sadras, 212. of Negapatnam, 213. took Cochin, 225. frequented Madagaſcar, 350. their ſettlement at Benin, 407. inſtance of their cruelty and oppreſſion, ib. their ſettlement at Offra in Africa, 417. at Aquamboe, 423. their fort of Naſſau on the Guinea coaſt, 424. attack the Engliſh ſettlement at Cape Coaſt without effect, 424. their ſettlement at Elmina and Conradſburgh, 425, 426. St. Anthony, 428. on the Senegal river, 444. become poſſeſſed of the i. of Goree, 449.
Dykes, in Frieſland, deſcribed II. 294.

ECCLESIASTICS among the Turks, I. 276.
Edict of Nantz, II. 491.
Education, mode of, among the Hottentots, I. 372. among the Quojans, 439, 440.
Eggs, kept for ſeveral years, and uſed as food at Tonquin, I. 147.
Egypt, ravaged by Cambyſes and the Arabs, I. 322. its ſtupendous ruins, 322—326.
Egyptians, their perſons and manners deſcribed, I. 311.
Elephants, how reſpected at Siam, I. 163.
Emerald diſh, preſerved at Genoa, ſaid to have been preſented by the queen of Sheba to Solomon, II. 362.
Emperor of Monomotapa, I. 382. Morocco, 490. of Germany, nature of his power, II. 144.
Engliſh, their attempt to eſtabliſh a commercial intercourſe with the Japaneſe, I. 25. commanded by Drake, viſit the Spice is. 109. Treacherouſly driven thence by the Dutch, 110. their attempts to open a commercial intercourſe with India, 206. attack the i. of Mauritius, 351. their factory at Offra, in Africa, 417. at Aquamboe, 423. their fort at Anamaboa on the coaſt of Guinea, 423. at Cape Coaſt, 424. their ſettlements on the river Gambia, 440. take the fort of St. Louis, on the r. Senegal, 444, 445. take the i. of Goree from the Dutch, 449. attack Tripoli, 515.—their Turkey company, II. 10. trade with Ruſſia, 41. commercial treaty with France, 452.
Engliſh Eaſt India Company, meditating an inland trade with China, I. 91. attempt to make a ſettlement on the i. of Balambangan, 124. their treatment at Cambodia, 155. formerly ſettled at Mergee, a town of Siam, 169. their poſſeſſions in Bengal, 204. appoint Calcutta a preſidency, 207. their trade with Bengal, ib. civil government there, 208. regulated by the Britiſh parliament, 209. by what means obtain the ſupreme authority at Surat, 217. at Bombay, 219. their factory at Carwar, 223. ſettlement at Gombroon, 253.—their trade in general, II. 501.
Eſkimeaux indians, II. 650.
Eſquire, a title in Great Britain and Ireland, II. 505.
Eunuchs, the magiſtrates of Tonquin chiefly compoſed of ſuch, I. 150. in India, have the care of the women, 185. in what manner rendered ſuch in India, ib. in the royal palace of Perſia, 250.
Ewharre-no-Eatuas, or houſes of God, on the So. Sea. is. I 618.
Exhibition, annual, at Venice, of the artiſans, II. 352.

FAIR, annual, at Tanta in Egypt, I. 326. held on the Canary is. 475.
Fairs of Lapland, II. 100. Leipſic, 176. Frankfort, 425. at St. Germain, 486. Rouen, 494. at Weyhill, 524. Stourbridge, 563. Acapulco, 729.
Faſts, among the Perſians, I. 247. of the Mingrelians, 280. of Ramezan, 247. or Ramadan, 447.
Father, a, his power in China, I. 36.
Fathers, how reverenced by their children among the Calmuc Tartars, I. 254. See Parents.
Fekies, blind, of Japan, I. 22.
Feſtivals, among the Chineſe, on the commencement of a new year, I. 37. on the feaſt of Lanterns, ib. on the emperor's plowing a field, ib. in honour of Confucius, 37. of the Cinglaſſes, 141, 142. of the Tonquineſe, 149. at Ava and Pegu, 177. of the Perſians, on Abraham ſacrificing his ſon, 247. of the Turks, 275. in honour of the oracle Beſa, in Egypt, 322. of the Agows of Damot annually, at the fountains of the Nile.

335. at the approach of the new moon, among the Quojans, 439. in honour of Saints, on the Canary is. 475.—of Bairam, II. 4. in the Ruſſian church, 36.

Fetiches, prieſts among the Negroes, I. 422.

Fiefs, German, in Italy, II. 146.

Figure treading, a remarkable ceremony at Japan, I. 22.

Fire, phænomenon of everlaſting fire in Perſia, I. 248. worſhippers of, 455.

Fiſheries, at the i. of Boſmakoff, I. 258. from the Canary is. on the coaſt of Barbary, 477.—of Poliſh Pruſſia, II. 70. from Dieppe, 493. of England, 497. whale fiſhery, 502. herring and pilchard, 537. of Cornwall, 539. Newfoundland, 651, 652. from Maſſachuſet's Bay, 669. ſouthern whale, 763.

Flemings, deſcribed, II. 277.

Fleſh, the, of young camels, eaten by the Turks, I. 310. of living animals, eaten in Abyſſinia, 331. of lions, eaten, 482. of camels, eaten in Morocco, 487. human, eaten by the New Zealanders, 552. 564. note.

Flota, Spaniſh, II. 730.

Folias, a kind of dances, I. 475.

Food, of the Abyſſinians, I. 331. the Hottentots, 367. the Monomotapas, 382. the Congoeſe, 387. the natives of Benin, 403. Dog's fleſh eaten by the negroes on the Gold Coaſt, 418. Food of the natives of Sierra Leone, 436. the inhabitants of Zaara, 456. of the Canary is. 461. 464. dogs eaten at Otaheite, 546. human fleſh, 552. 564. and note 620. of the Indians in Prince William's Sound, 599. of the Otaheiteans, 617. at Quito, II. 743. See Diet.

Foreſts, Royal, of England, II. 496.

Formoſa, inhabitants of, deſcribed, I. 63.

Fort William, in Bengal, I. 209.

Foundling Hoſpital at Ruſſia, II. 46 *.

Fountains of Nuremberg, II. 224.

Franks, the, not permitted by the Turks to ride on horſeback near Damaſcus, I. 290. their convent at Jeruſalem, 293.—who ſo ſtyled in European Turkey, II. 5.

Freewill, Joſeph, an Indian embarked with Capt. Carteret, I. 539.

French, the, their commercial intercourſe with Cochin-China, I. 154. at Siam, 169. many of their poſſeſſions in India wreſted from them, 206. 212. 224. drive out the Engliſh from Gombroon, 253. have a conſul at Aleppo, 286. made a ſettlement on the i. of Madagaſcar, 351. their trade on the river Senegal, 444. poſſeſs the i. of Goree, 449. alſo an iſland off Tunis, 503. bombard the city of Tripoli, 515. the iſlands poſſeſſed by them in the Weſt Indies, II. 711.

French Academy at Rome, II. 392.

Funeral Ceremonies of the Japaneſe, I. 12. the Chineſe, 36, 37. of the Koreans, 66. the Cinglaſſes, 139. of the Boua, of Tonquin, 148. the Langians, 152. the Siameſe, 160. for an high prieſt at Pegu, 176. in Perſia, 245. among the Turks, 273. of the Armenians, 277 *. the Mingrelians, 280. among the Hottentots, 373. for a king of Loango, 400. for a king of Benin, 404. among the negroes on the Gold Coaſt, 422. in the interior parts of Africa, 438, 439. among the negroes between the rivers Senegal and Gambia, 446. for the men of Zaara, 456. of the ancient nobility on the Canary is. 465.

Funeral Ceremonies of the Ruſſians, II. 39. the Danes, 110. at Genoa, 363. at Carthagena in So. America, 739. at Quito, 743. among the Indians there, 746.

Future ſtate, notions entertained concerning it by the people of Achem, I. 178.

GALILEO, monument for, at Bologna, II. 379.

Gaming, propenſity to it at Quito, II. 743.

Garden to the palace of the emperor of China at Pekin, I. 46.

Gardens of the Chineſe, their manner of laying them out, I. 48. in India, 186.

Gebers, or Gaurs of Perſia, I. 248.

Genoeſe, eſtabliſhed themſelves in Crim Tartary, I. 255. poſſeſſed of the i. of Scio, 303. poſſeſs an iſland near Tunis, 503.

Gentoos, or Hindoos of India, deſcribed, I. 183. divided into caſtes, 184. ſome of which caſtes abſtain from animal food, 187. their inſenſibility, 188. their character, ib. their manner of writing, ib. diſtinctions of their four great tribes, 190. farther character of them, 190. their purifications at a rock near Bombay, 218.

Geometry, ſtate of that ſcience in China, I. 42.

Georgians, deſcribed, I. 278 *.

Germans, deſcribed, II. 138, 139.

Gioghies, or wandering Brahmins, their mortifications, and inſenſibility to pleaſure, 195. one of them viſited at Bombay, by Mr. Ives, 219.

Gipſies, called Gitanos, numerous in Andaluſia, II. 433.

Glaſs, manufacture of, at Sunderland, II. 582. at Newcaſtle, 583, 584.

Godiva, lady, ſtory of her, II. 567, 568.

Goffio, a kind of bread eaten in the Canary is. I. 461.

Gomerans, the ancient inhabitants of the i. of Gomera, I. 470.

Gordian knot, the ſtory of the, I. 268.

Gore, Capt. takes the command of the expedition to the northward, on the death of Capt. Clerke, I. 614.

Government of the Japaneſe, I. 16. the Chineſe, 51. the abſolute power of the emperor, how checked, ib. of Korea, 67. of the Kalka Mongols, 75. of the Ruſſians at Kamtſchatka, 86. of the Pelewvian Indians, 102. of Macaſſar, 107. Ternate, 111. the Dutch, in the Spice is. 113. of Batavia, 117. Borneo, 121. of the Byayos there, 123. of Sumatra, 130. Tonquin, 151. Laos, 152. Siam, 163. Ava and Pegu, 176, 177. late form of, in Hindoſtan, 200. of Surat, 217. Bombay, 219. Perſia, 249. the Arabians, 263. Georgia, 277 *. Syria, 282. anc. Cyprus, 301. Abyſſinia, 331. remarkable control under which the king of Sennaar is held, 332. at Melinda, 340. form of, among the Hottentots, 373. of the Dutch at the Cape of Good Hope, 378, 379. of Congo, 390. Loango, 399. Benin, 405. of Axim, on the coaſt of Guinea, 427. of the Biſſaons, 452. of Bornou in Africa, 455. of the anc. Canarians, 465. preſent government of the Canary is. 476. of Morocco, 489. Algiers, 499. Tunis, 410. Tripoli, 514. at Otaheite, 618.

Government of Turkey, II. 6, 7. Walachia, 30. Moldavia, 30, 31. Ruſſia, 42, 43, 44. Poland, 58, 60. Courland, 69. Poliſh Pruſſia, 70, 71. Ducal Pruſſia, 78. Sweden, 87. Lapland, 100. Norway, 107. Denmark, 114. 116. Hungary, 128. Tranſylvania, 133, 134. Sclavonia and Croatia, 135. Germany, 142, 143. Tyrol, 156. Bohemia, 159. Saxony, 179. Brandenburgh old Mark, 184. Pomerania, ib. Mecklenburg, 194. Hamburg, 198. Hanover, 203. Ghent, 278. United Provinces, 286. province of Holland, 288, 289. province of Zealand, 293. of Frieſland, 204. Overyſſel, 295. the Helvetic confederacy in Swiſſerland, 302. of Zurich, 304. Bern, 307, 308. the canton of Glaris, 311. Baſil, 312. canton of Schaffhauſen, 315. the Upper Valais, 327. Neuchatel, 328. Geneva, 330. Savoy, 335. i. of Sardinia, 341. Venice, 349, 350. 352, 353, 354, 355. of the republic of Genoa, 360 *, 361. of Marino, 366. of the Eccleſiaſtical ſtate in Italy, 374, 375, 376. of Bologna, 377. Portugal, 441. Liſbon, 443. Liſle, 461. Great Britain, 503. Scotland, 599. Ireland, 626. among the Indians of N. America, 662. the United States of N. America, 665, 666. of the Bermuda is. 696. Barbadoes, 709. the k. of Morocco, 731. Porto Bello, 733. Panama, 734. Quito, 741. Lima, 750. Braſil, 759.

Granaries, public, in Swiſſerland, II. 301.

Greek church, II. 5. 36. Greek monks on mount Athos, 14, 15.

Greeks on the i. of Scio, I. 304.—in European Turkey, II. 4. their churches at Conſtantinople, 19.

Groſvenor, the, Eaſt Indiaman, account of its ſhipwreck on the coaſt of Terra de Natal, I. 381.

Guaquas, a nation of Hottentots, I. 365.

Gunpowder, ſuppoſed to have been invented by the people of Acham, I. 178. made at Hedemora, II. 95.

HACKREES, a carriage uſed in India, I. 185.

Hadgee, a title conferred on Mahometan pilgrims, I. 264.

Hair, the privilege of wearing it at Java, taxed by the Dutch, I. 117.

Haridi, a ſerpent worſhipped in Egypt, I. 323.

Harpoons, how made at Otaheite, I. 547.

Hawk, of Ethiopia, formerly worſhipped by the Egyptians, I. 326.

Haynan, i. its inhabitants deſcribed, I. 64.

Helvetic confederacy, II. 303.

Heppahs, or fortified houſes of the New Zealanders, I. 550.

Hermitage near Freyburg, II. 313. near Nantz, 491.

Hierro i. its ancient inhabitants, I. 472.

Highland chiefs, in ancient times, their manner of taking ſolemn oaths, II. 614.

Highways in China, I. 45. in Hindoſtan, 184.

Hindoo,

Hindoo. See Gentoo.
Hindoſtan, hiſtory of, I. 198.
Hippodrome at Conſtantinople, II. 19.
Hiſtory, of the Japaneſe I. 16. the Chineſe, 49. of Kamtſchatka, 81. of the diſcovery of the Spice is. 108. of the i. of Ceylon, 139. of the Tonquineſe, 149. of Cambodia, 115. of Pegu, 174. the k. of Arracan, 177. Acham, 178. Hindoſtan, 198. Bengal, 204. Golconda, 210. Pondicherry, 212. Diu, 216. the Mahrattas, 220. of Perſia, 235. Georgia, 277 *. Syria, 282. i. of Cyprus, 301. of Rhodes, 302. Schio, 303. Egypt, 313. 322. Comoro is. 347. Cape of Good Hope, 377, 378. of the diſcovery of Congo by the Portugueſe, 395. of Whidah, 415. of St. Helena, 434. Canary is. 461. the Madeiras, 479. the diſcovery of the i. of Porto Santo, 480. Tangier, 486. Morocco 491. the ſtates of Barbary, 518.
Hiſtory, of the Turks, II. 6. Walachians, 29. of Moldavia, 30. of the European Tartars, 31. the Coſſacs, 46, 47. the Don Coſſacs 47. the Uralian Coſſacs, ib. the Samoiedes, 47 *. the Livonians and Eſthonians, 49, 50. of Ruſſia, 51. Courland, 68, 69. Poland, 73, 74, 75. Pruſſia, 77. Sweden, 84. Denmark, 112—114. the Hungarians, 128. of Germany, 140—142. Sileſia, 164. Flanders, 277. United Provinces, 285, 286. Swiſſerland, 302, 303. Neuchatel, 328. Geneva, 330, 331. Italy, 332. the duchy of Monferrat, 340. of Milan, 342. Mantua, 346. Venice, 349—351. 353, 354. Genoa, 360 *. Corſica, 364, 365. republic of Marino, 366. of Florence, 367. Sienna, 373. the Bologneſe, 377. of the city of Rome, 387. of the ſuppreſſion of the Jeſuits, 388. of the k. of Naples, 399. the i. of Malta, 413. Spain, 417 * —420 *. Arragon, 422. Granada, 424. Seville, 434. Portugal, 440. France, 453—455. Alſace, 458. Lorraine, 460. Ireland, 627, 628. Cape Breton, 652, 653. Nova Scotia, or Acadie, 653, 654. of the firſt ſettlement of N. America, 664. New Jerſey, 673. Pennſylvania, 674, 675. Maryland, 676. Virginia, 683, 684. Carolina, 687. Georgia, 689. the Bahama is. 697. Jamaica, 703. 710. Barbuda, 703. Antigua, 705. St. Vincent, 706. Barbadoes, 710. Guadaloupe, 713, 714. Martinico, 715. St. Lucia, 716. Tobago, 716. Cuba, 718. Porto Rico, 719. St. Euſtatia, 720. St. Croix, 722. Carthagena, 739. Paraguay, 753, 754. Braſil, 760, 761. Guiana, 761.
Holbein's dance of death, II. 311 *.
Holy houſe at Mecca, I. 265. at Loretto, II. 382, 383.
Horſe-fleſh, the food of the Calmuc Tartars, I. 254.
Horſemanſhip, ſurpriſing ſkill in, by the negroes of ſome parts of Africa, I. 447. of the inhabitants of Zuenziga, 454.
Hoſpital, of Greenwich II. 516, 517. Magdalen, 522. Haſlar, 525. Chelſea, 557.
Hoſpitalar, a man employed to accompany travellers in the canton of Bern, II. 305.
Hottentots, their boldneſs in encountering wild beaſts, I. 359. their perſons, dreſs, manners, &c. 364. their expertneſs at ſeveral arts, 368, 369. expert ſwimmers, 369. work their own iron, ib. wonderful ſkill in the uſe of miſſile weapons, ib. their ſenſibility, 373. inſtance of the attachment of one to his country manners, 375. their virtues 376.
Houſes, of the Japaneſe, I. 14. the Chineſe, 45. Kamtſchadales, 82. at Batavia, 114, 115. Borneo, built upon bundles of bamboo, 123. of the Cinglaſſes, 139. in Cochin-China, 153. at Bombay, 218. Perſia, 233. of the Turks, 271. of the Mingrelians at Aleppo, 285. the Abyſſinians, 331. at Magadoxa, 339. on the Comoro is. 346. of the Congoeſe, 389. at Sierra Leone, 436, 437. of the negroes between the rivers Senegal and Gambia, 447. at Tombuto, in the Canary is. 461. 464. 474. at Tetuan, 487. of the Tuniſeens, 509. on the Sandwich is. 592. in King George's Sound, 597. at Otaheite, 617.—at the Ukraine, II. 47. of the Poles, 57. the Norwegians, 105. in the Valais, 327. in Turin, 337. at Venice, 356, 357. at Genoa, 361. in Portugal, 438. of England, 497. the Greenlanders, 643. in Carolina, 686. in Jamaica, 700. in Chili, 756.
Hudſon, Henry, a navigator, II. 672.
Hudſon's-bay Company, II. 502, 649, 650.
Human Race, the, deſcribed, in the Japaneſe, I. 11. Chineſe, 31. Mongols and Tartars, 74. Kamtſchadales, 81. inhabitants of the Philippine is. 97. Pelewvians, 100. inhabitants of Java, 116. Sumatra, 127. Ceylon, 136. the Tonquineſe, 147. inhabitants of Cochin-China, 154. the Camboedians, 154. the Siameſe, 158. the Maſayans, 171. the Ghioghies, 195. 219. the Mahrattas, 220. the Malabars, 225. Maldivians, 226. Calmuc Tartars, 254. Crim Tartars, 256. the Kergeeſe, ib. Leſgees, ib. the Circaſſians, 258. Armenians, 278. Bedouins, 296. the Leſbians, 302. inhabitants of the i. of Scio, 303. of Nubia, 327. the Nubians and Abyſſinians, 330. the Agows, 331. natives of Magadoxe, 339. of Melinda, 340. inhabitants of the i. of Mombaza, 341. 342. of the k. of Sofala, 343. on the i. of Madagaſcar, 349. the Virzimbers, on the i. of Madagaſcar, 350. in the Indians on the i. of Mauritius, 352. the inhabitants of the i. of Bourbon, 352. in the Hottentots, 365, 366. the inhabitants of the Dutch ſettlement at the Cape of Good Hope, 380. in the natives of Caffraria Proper and Natal, 380. of the Congoeſe, 387. the Bramas of Loango, 397. the natives of Benin, 402. thoſe of Guinea, 408. negroes of Whidah, 410. of the Ivory coaſt of Guinea, 429, 430. in the i. of St. Helena, 433. the natives of Sierra Leone, 435. 437. the Mundingoes, 441. the Pholies, 442. the Jaloffs, 443. natives of the Cape Verd is. 451, 452. of Biledulgerid, 458. the inhabitants of Lancerota and Fuertaventura, 461. of the Canarians, 463. 474, 475. inhabitants of Barbary, 482, 483. of Morocco, 488, 489. wandering Moors of Algiers, 498. the Tuniſeens, 507. the Patagonians, 522. II. 763. Indians on Terra del Fuego, I. 523. II. 764. ſeen by Capt. Wallis, I. 527. Indians on the South Sea, ſeen by Commodore Byron, 524, 525. ſeen by Capt. Carteret, 530. 538, 539. by Lieut. Cook, 542—547. of Otaheite, 529. 532. 588. the New Zealanders, 550—553. 619, 620. natives of Botany bay, 554. on the eaſtern coaſt of New Holland, 557. 577, 578. 621. inhabitants of the i. of Mallicollo, 567. of Mangea, 580. of Annamooka, one of the Friendly is. 581. and Hapaee, 582. in the Sandwich is. 591. 605. in King George's Sound, on the weſtern coaſt of N. America, 595, 596. inhabitants of Prince William's Sound, 598. inhabitants of the is. between Kamtſchatka, and N. America, 604. natives of the Society is. 618. compariſon drawn between the three principal deſcriptions of Indians in the So. Sea, and the three moſt conſiderable nations in Europe, 623.
Human Race, the, deſcribed, in European Turks and Greeks, II. 4. Albanians, 27. Ruſſians, 34. 40. the Poles, 57. the Laplanders, 98. the Norwegians, 105, 106. the Danes, 110. the Jutlanders, 121. Hungarians, 126. Tranſylvanians, 133. Croatians, 135. Uſcocs and Morlachians, 136. Germans, 138. Saxons, 171. Bavarians, 212. Flemings, 277. Dutch, 283. Frieſlanders, 294. the Swiſs, 300. the Valaiſans, 326. the Italians, 332. the Waldenſes, 337. the Piedmonteſe, 337. natives of Sardinia, 341. Venetians, 351. Florentines, 371. Sienneſe, 373. Bologneſe, 379. Neapolitans, 397. Spaniards, 417. 420, 421. Arragonians, 422. Caſtilians, 425. Biſcayans, 431. Portugueſe, 438. the French, 449, 450. the Albigenſes, 472. the Engliſh, 497. the Scotch, 601. in the Hebrides, 618. St. Kilda and other Weſtern is. 621, 622, 623, 624. the Iriſh, 625, 626. the Icelanders, 640. Greenlanders, 642, 643, 644. Eſkimeaux Indians, 648, 649, 650. Indians about the five great lakes, 659, 660, 661. Virginians, 683. Carolinians, 686. the Bermudians, 696. inhabitants of New Mexico, 724. California, 725. inhabitants of the k. of New Mexico, 730, 731, 732. of the Indians there, 731, 732. of Panama, 734. of Carthagena, 738. Creoles of Quito, 742. Indians of Quito, 746. inhabitants of Lima, 750. the Indios Chiquitos, 752. Indians of Chili, 755. inhabitants of the Braſils, 759. the Tupeyers and Tupinambies, ib. See alſo under the article Women.
Human ſacrifices, general practice of offering them as a religious rite in the So. Sea is. I. 589.
Hummums, public, in India, I. 186. in Perſia, 234. See Bagnios.
Hungarians, a race of the Huns, II. 125.
Hunting match of wild beaſts in the country of the Mongols, I. 73. in the i. of St. John, one of the Cape de Verd, 452. hunting the oſtrich, 458.
Huron Indians, II. 660.
Huſbandry, methods of, uſed in Egypt, I. 310. of the Cape of Good Hope, 357.
Huſbands among the Naires, or nobles of India, ſharing one wife, I. 190.
Huts of the Hottentots, I. 368.
Hyder Ally, his origin and hiſtory, I. 221.

JAGGERNAUT, or Jagganat, an idol worſhipped by the Gentoos, I. 194. temple of, in India, 190.

Jakutians, deſcribed, I. 89.
Jaloffs, a people of Africa, I. 442.
Jammaboes, an order of hermits in Japan, I. 22.
Jamtlanders, their manner of living, II. 96.
Janizaries, or Janiſſaries of Aſia, I. 266. in Egypt, their dreſs, 312. their quarter at Grand Cairo, 317. in Europe, II. 7.
Januanins, the name given to certain ſuppoſed inviſible beings among the Quojans, I. 439.
Januarius, St. the liquifaction of his blood annually at Naples, II. 400.
Japaneſe, their perſons, dreſs, and manners, I. 11, 12. conjectures concerning their origin, 12. their ſkill in huſbandry, ib. excellent workmen, ib. their paper and porcelain, manner of drinking tea, 13. their pretended origin, 16. government and religion, ib. ſeverity of the puniſhments inflicted there, 17. the deſpotic power of the emperor, ib. internal regulations, 19.
Ideots, reſpect paid to ſuch by the Mahometans, I. 491.—of the Valais, II. 326.
Idol, domeſtic, at Madagaſcar, I. 350.
Idols, among the Cinglaſſes, I. 142. among the people of Tibet, one named Manipue, 144. of the Siameſe, 170. of the Peguans, 176. among the Hindoos, 195. of the Congoeſe, called Mokiſſos, 394. of the Indians in Nootka Sound, 597.
Jenoune, a claſs of imaginary beings among the Mahometans, I. 501.
Jeruſalem, ſtill viſited by Chriſtians and Mahometans, I. 293.
Jeſuits, miſſionaries from them attempt to introduce the Romiſh religion into China, I. 59. at Siam, 169.—expelled from Parma, II. 348. hiſtory of their ſuppreſſion in general, 388. their expulſion from Spain, 426. their manner of deſcribing California, 725. their government at Paraguay, 753. 754. their other miſſions in So. America, 755.
Jews, ſettled a government at Cochin, I. 225. numerous in Egypt, 312. proſcribed at Tombuto, 457. a quarter allotted them at Morocco, 484. 488. and at Mequinez, 486. Jews of Tetuan, 487. how puniſhed at Algiers, 501. at Tunis, 511.—in European Turkey, II. 4. their ſynagogues at Salonichi, 15. their town at Cracow, 65. tolerated at Naſcow, 121. at Minden, 251. at Embden, 258. in Holland, 284. how treated at Padua, 357*. the quarter aſſigned them at Florence, 371. at Ancona, 382. at Guiana, 761.
Illyric, language, its prevalence, I. 75.
Imaums, Turkiſh eccleſiaſtics, I. 276.
Indians, of the So. Sea, deſcribed by Capt. Wallis, I. 524, 525. 527. 529—532. by Capt. Carteret, 537.—American, their different tribes and nations, II. 660, 661, 662. their wonderful fortitude in enduring pain, 663. of Mexico, 731.
Inhabitants, number of at Damaſcus, I. 290. of Ancyra, 298. ancient and preſent on the i. of Cyprus, their numbers, 301. of Scio, 304. of Samos, 305. of the Cape of Good Hope, 380. of the coaſt of Guinea, 431. of the i. of Biſſao, 452. on the i. of Madeira, 480. in the city of Fez, 485.—of the kingdom of Pruſſia, II. 76. See Population.
Ink, of China, or Indian ink, I. 38.
Inns at Genoa, II. 363. in Spain, 418.
Inquiſition, court of, in Spain, II. 417.
Iſis, the goddeſs of the Egyptians, 321. her head repreſented, 326.
Iſlands raiſed out of the ſea by earthquakes and fiery eruptions, I. 25, 26.
Iſraelites, reaſon for ſuppoſing them employed in erecting ſome of the pyramids of Egypt, I. 320.
Jugglers of India, their incantation of ſerpents, I. 182. their itinerant life, 190.
Junks and Barks of the Chineſe, I. 48.
Juſtice, how adminiſtered in Great Britain, II. 507, 508.
Juſtices of the peace, in England, II. 509.

KALKAS, their government and religion, I. 75.
Kamſki Tartars deſcribed, I. 89.
Kamtſchadales, the, deſcribed, I. 81. deſtroy one child of twins, 83. treatment of their dead, ib. their dances, ib. religion, 84. their manner of making war, 85.
Kamtſchatka, I. 77. its diſcovery, 81.
King, of Siam, formerly plowed a piece of land, I. 158. his peculiar dreſs, 158. his tyrannic power, 163. his ſtate, 164. engroſſes the trade of the country, 169. King of Patana, his military force, 173. of Ava, his deſpotic power, 176. of Melinda, homage paid to him, 340. of Johanna, one of the Comoro is. 347. of Madagaſcar, 349. of Congo, 387. of Loango, 399. the adulatory veneration paid to him, 400. of Benin, 391. funeral rites paid to him, 404. of Whidah, abject adulation paid to him, 413. Kings on the Gold Coaſt, their condition, 421. their funeral obſequies, 422. called Taba-ſeil on the Grain Coaſt of Guinea, 432. deſcription of him, 432. of Quoja, does homage to the King of Folgia, 437. of Jagra, his conduct to his wife, 448. of Biſſao, all his women and ſlaves ſacrificed at his death, 453. of Tombuto, his great abundance of gold plate, 457. of Morocco, his titles, 487. ceremony of touching the king's foot on the i. of Tongataboo, 586. reſpect paid to him at Otaheite and the Friendly is. 588.
King of Poland, how ſtyled, II. 60. his authority, ib. of Sweden, 87. of Denmark, his titles, 114. becomes poſſeſſed of the duchy of Holſtein, 196. of Bohemia, 159. of Sardinia, 335. Spain, 420*. Portugal, 439, 440, 441. Great Britain, 503. 506.
Kitcharee, an Indian diſh, I. 187.
Knighthood, orders of, in Pruſſia, II. 78. Sweden, 87. Denmark, 114. in Holſtein, order of St. Ann, 197. order of St. George, in Bavaria, 212. of Sincerity, at Brandenburg Bareith, 221. Teutonic order, 225. order of St. Hubert, by the elector palatine of the Rhine, 236. order of Military Merit in Heſſe Caſſel, 241. of Fidelity, by the prince of Baden, 267. in Sardinia, 335. Tuſcany, called St. Stephen, 368. 371. of Malta, 413. in Portugal, 441. France, 456. in Great Britain, 505.
Koran, the principal book of laws in Perſia, I. 251. account of the Koran, 274, 275. how received by the Bedouins, 296. Superſtitious veneration for paſſages of it, 448. 501. II. 5.
Koreans, their perſons and manners deſcribed, I. 65.
Koreki, the, both wandering and fixed, deſcribed, I. 87, 88.
Kuriles, the, deſcribed I. 86. Singular manner of puniſhing adultery among them, I. 86.
Kutuchtu, the great high prieſt of the Mongols, I. 74, 75.

LABYRINTH, the famous, near Memphis, I. 322.—on the i. of Crete, II. 24.
Lamas of the Mongol country, clad in yellow, I. 75. inſtance of their conduct, ib. of Tibet, 144.
Lamb's ſkins, variegated, at Aſtrachan, I. 258.
Langians, the natives of Laos, deſcribed, I. 152.
Language of the Japaneſe, I. 12. of the Koreans, 67. the Manchews, extremely copious, 69. very different from that of the Chineſe, 71. language of the Yupi Tartars, 70. of the eaſtern Tartars in general, 75. analogy between that ſpoken by the black Indians on the Philippine is. and that of the natives of Malabar, 97. of the Moluccas, 110. of the natives of the Nicobar is. 132. of Tibet, 144. ſpoken in Cochin-China, 153. of the Siameſe, 161. the Shanſcrit, or ſacred language of the Brahmins of India, ſpecimen of it, 194. Language of the Perſians, 230. Turkiſh, ib. of the Arabians, 263. of the Georgians, 278*. of Aleppo, 285. on the Comoro is. 346. of the negroes on the Grain Coaſt of Guinea, 431. 436 the Quojan, 488. of the negroes between the rivers Senegal and Gambia, 446. the Arabeſk, at Morocco, 488. in King George's Sound, 595. of the natives in Cook's river, 600. of Otaheite, 618. of New Zealand, 620.
Language, in European Turkey, II. 5. the Sclavonian, ib. of Bulgaria, 20. of the Ruſſians, 36. of the Poles, 58. the Danes, 111. 121. the Hungarians, 126. Stirians, 151. of Carniola, 152. Eaſt Frieſland, 257. in Holland, 283. the Upper Valais, 327. at Neuchatel, 328. Italian, 332. the Piedmonteſe, 337. the Italian, how ſpoken at Florence, 368. of Spain, 417. Portugal, 439. France, 451. the Baſque dialect, 473. in Upper and Lower Brittany, 491. in England, 497. Corniſh, 540. ſpoken in Monmouthſhire, 542. Erſe, 614. Iriſh, 626. the Icelanders, 640. the Greenlanders, 642. at Quito, 743.
Languages, ſpoken at Batavia, I. 115. at Sumatra, 128. Ceylon, 139. in India, 188.—in Europe, II. 3. of Livonia, 49. Sclavonia, 135. Switzerland, 301.
Laplanders, deſcribed, II. 98. diſtinguiſhed as foreſt and mountain, ib. their manner of living, 99.
Latus, the fiſh, worſhipped by the Egyptians, I. 325.
Laws of Siam, I. 165. of the Gentoos, 195. of Perſia, 251, 252. of Madagaſcar, 349. of the Hottentots, 374. of Monomotapa, 382. of the Congoeſe, 392, 393.

393. of Loango, 401. Benin, 406. at Guinea, 408. of the Mundingoes, 448. the Algerines, 500.
Laws of Ruſſia, II. 46. 52. Denmark, 116. Hungary, 129. Sileſia, 164. of the province of Holland, 289. of the canton of Bern, 308. France, 456. Normandy, 493. England, 509. Ireland, 626.
Lazarettos, firſt eſtabliſhed at Venice, II. 359.
League of Smalcald, II. 144.
Learning of the Turks, I. 271. ſtate of, at Morocco, 492. —of the European Turks, II. 5. the Ruſſians, 39. the Hungarians, 127. the Bohemians, 159. Saxons, 171. in Great Britain, 500. in the United States of America, 667.
Leather, red, manufactured in Egypt, I. 327—Ruſſian, II. 47 *.
Leſbos, iſland of, viſited by Epicurus and Ariſtotle, I. 302.
Leverian muſeum, II. 522.
Libraries of the Chineſe, I. 42.
Library, belonging to the royal academy at Peterſburgh, II. 39.
Linen manufactures of the Chineſe, I. 41.
Litchfield man of war, loſt on the coaſt of Morocco, I. 391.
Livonia, coins current there, II. 42.
Luke, St. why ſuppoſed to have been a painter, II. 378. 388.
Luther, Martin, II. 191.
Lutheraniſm, II. 57. 71. 76. 79. 111. 123. 169. 188, 189. 192, 193. 196. 200, 201, 202, 203. 205, 206. 209. 216. 221, 222. 227. 238. 243. 254, 255. 257. 265. 267. 283. 459. 640.

MACROBIS, or long-lived, the inhabitants of Macedonia, ſo called, II. 14.
Magarabas, a people of Barbary, I. 493.
Magic drums of the Laplanders, II. 100.
Magicians, among the Ruſſians, II. 38. or ſorcerers of Lapland, 100.
Mahine. See Oedidee.
Mahomet, his ſepulchre at Medina, I. 265. opinion of his being predicted in the Apocalypſe, 275.
Mahometaniſm, its riſe, progreſs, and eſtabliſhment, I. 273.
Mahometan Moors, their manners on the i. of Borneo, I. 123.
Mahometans, ſettled in China, I. 59. in Great Tibet, 145. in India, 183. 187. 197. Mahometans of Caſhmire, 214. at Sind, 215. of Perſia, 246. Tartary, 257. pilgrimage to Mecca, by the Mahometans, 264. manners of the Mahometans of Turkey, 268. Mahometans viſit Jeruſalem, 293. eſteem the ſtork, 310. their veneration for ideots, 313. their jealouſy of reſearches into antiquities in Egypt, 315. Mahometans in Nubia, 325. in Abyſſinia, 335. of the i. of Quiloa, 342. on the coaſt of Africa, between the rivers Senegal and Gambia, 446, 447. of Morocco, 491.—in Ruſſia, II. 38.
Mahrattas, their wars with the Engliſh at Bombay, I. 219. take the i. of Salſet from the Portugueſe, 220. make peace with the Engliſh, ib.
Malabars, their cuſtoms and manners, I. 214.
Malay language, I. 129. 171.
Malayan Moors, great numbers ſettled in the Philippine is. I. 97.
Malayans, their propenſity to inſidious murder, I. 171.
Maldivians deſcribed, I. 226.
Malmſey wine, II. 11.
Mamalukes, I. 318.
Mandarines, among the Chineſe, their ceremonies when two meet, I. 34. their privileges, 53. and duties to the public, 54. the reſtrictions laid on their conduct, ib. behaviour of an Engliſh ſailor to a mandarine, 55.
Manilla, i. firſt diſcovered by the Portugueſe, I. 104 *. eccleſiaſtical government, 105. its ſuppoſed population, ib. trade carried on there, ib. taken by the Engliſh, 106.
Manippe, an idol worſhipped in Tibet, ſo called, I. 144.
Manufactures, at Tonquin, I. 151. of Hindoſtan, 202. of Perſia, 232, 233. Damaſcus, 290. of ſilk, on the i. of Scio, 304. of Egypt, 326, 327. in Abyſſinia, 331. of the negroes on the Ivory coaſt of Guinea, 430. at St. Nicholas, one of the Cape Verd is. 451. at Tombuto, 457. of the Canary is. 477. of the Indians in King George's Sound, 596. at Otaheite, 617.
Manufactures of the European Turks, II. 9. at Peterſburgh, 55. of Sweden, 84. at Nikioping, 94. at Nericia, 95. of Denmark, 111. Germany, 139. Sileſia, 163. Saxony, 171. Leipſic, 176. Brandenburgh, 178. of porcelain, 182. at Magdeburg, 193. Mecklenburg, 194. Bremen and Verden, 200. at Lunenburg-Zell, 202. of Hanover, 203. of Wolfenbuttle, 206. in Halberſtadt, 208. of Luſatia, 210, 211. of Culembach, 221. in the archbiſhopric of Mentz, 228. at Caſſel, 242. of Waldec, 243. at Aix la Chapelle, 259. in the duchy of Wirtemburg, 264. of Bruſſels, 274. in Holland, 284. of Leyden, 290. Switzerland, 302. Zurich, 305. Geneva, 330. Italy, 333. Parma and Placentia, 347. at Venice, 359. at Padua, 357 *. of Genoa, 360 *. of Lucca, 366. Bologna, 379. Naples, 398. France, 451. Marſeilles, 455 *. Lyons, 468. at Caudebec, 493. of Great Britain, 501. of writing paper, 514. at Briſtol, 536. of Monmouthſhire, 542. of London, 549 Coventry, 568. Birmingham, ib. Potteries in Staffordſhire, 572. Norwich, 575. Nottingham, 576. Silk mills at Derby, 578. Cotton mills at Cromford, 579. in the biſhopric of Durham, 582. in Sunderland, ib. Manufactures at Mancheſter, 587. Potteries in Flintſhire, 592. Iron foundry at Carron, 609. at Perth, 610. of linen in Ireland, 636. Manufactures in Pennſylvania, 674. at St. Salvadore in the Braſils, 759.
Marabuts, a kind of monks among the Mahometans, I. 502. prieſts of the grand ſerpent at Whidah, 414. of Africa, 448.
Mariner's compaſs, the invention claimed by the Chineſe, I. 49.—ſaid to have been invented by Flavia Gioia, II. 692.
Marineu, an officer for the puniſhment of ſlaves on the i. of Java, I. 117.
Marriage, form of, among the Japaneſe, I. 11. the Chineſe, 35. the Koreans, 66. the Kamtſchadales, 82. of the Tſchutſki, 88. among the Pelewvians, 102. at Celebes, 108. at Java, 116. at Sumatra, 130. among the Cinglaſſes on the i. of Ceylon, 138. of the Langians, 152. the Perſians, 244. the Armenians, 277 *. among the negroes on the Gold Coaſt, 421. among the ancient inhabitants of the i. of Hierro, 472. among the Moors of Algiers, 497, 498. the Otaheſteans, 618. of the Siameſe, 159. public and ſplendid in India, 181. of the Turks, 272. the Mingrelians, 280. at Aleppo, 285, 286. of the Hottentots, 370. the Congoeſe, 388. of the Bramas of Loango, 398. of the negroes of Africa between the rivers Senegal and Gambia, 445, 446.
Marriages of the Ruſſians, II. 38. of the Samoiedes, 47 *. Laplanders, 99. among the Danes, 110. ceremony of, at Neuremberg, 224. among the Venetians, 351. of Proteſtants in France rendered valid, 451. of the Indians at Quito, 746.
Marrons, the inhabitants of mount Cennis ſo called, II. 335.
Martial, the epigrammatiſt, his birth-place, II. 423.
Maſſachuſet's-bay, a particular trait of character in the people there, II. 669.
Mate, a liquor uſed at Quito, II. 743.
Mathematics, among the Chineſe, I. 42.
Mauſoleum, at Hallicarnaſſus, I. 298. See Tomb.
Mauſoleums, at Palmira, I. 263. at Tunis, called the Memara, 507. at Hydra, ib.
Meaſures, in uſe at China, I. 61. of the i. of Ceylon, 143. of Siam, 170. Hindoſtan, 202.—of Ruſſia, II. 42. Portugal, 439.
Mechanics, how employed in China, I. 41. mechanic trades at Siam, 171.
Medicine, ſtate of, in China, I. 43. in Cochin-China, 153. at Siam, 161. in India, 189. Perſia, 232. the country of the Hottentots, 376. on the Gold Coaſt, 421, 422. at Algiers, 502.
Memnon, coloſſal ſtatues of, I. 325.
Mennonites, in Pruſſia, II. 76. in Embden, 258. in Holland, 283.
Merlin, the ancient Britiſh prophet, his birth-place, II. 597.
Meſtizos of So. America, II. 743.
Metempſychoſis, or tranſmigration of ſouls, I. 168. the doctrine prevalent in the Eaſt, 194. its influence in exciting compaſſion to animals, 195.
Middleton, Sir Hugh, ſome account of him, II. 557. 596.
Midwives, among the Hottentots, I. 371.
Military force, of the Chineſe, I. 51. of Syria, 282. Abyſſinia, 333. of the king of Congo, 392. of the king of Benin, 406. of Commendo, on the coaſt of Africa, 426. on the Canary is. 476. of the emperor of Morocco, 490. of the dey of Algiers, 500.
Military force, of Ruſſia, II. 43. Poland, 62, 63. Pruſſia, 78. Swden, 89. Denmark, 115. Hungary, 129.

Tranſylvania,

Tranſylvania, 134. Saxony, 172. Pruſſia, 179. Wolfenbuttle, 207. Bavaria, 213. the United Provinces, 287. of the Helvetic confederacy, 304. the dutchy of Milan, 342. of Genoa, 361. the Pope, 376. the kingdom of Naples, 399. of the i. of Sicily, 412. the i. of Malta, 412. Portugal, 441. France, 453*. Great Britain, 503. Barbadoes, 709.
Mindanayans, deſcribed, I. 98.
Minſtrels, or travelling muſicians, on the Society is. I. 548, 549. 618.
Mirrors uſed to draw down larks, II. 456*.
Mnevis, the ſacred ox of Egypt, worſhipped under that name at Heliopolis, I. 322.
Mole, at Ancona, II. 382.
Moluccas, or Spice is. taken by the Engliſh, I. 106. the natives deſcribed, 110.
Monaſtery of St. Juſte, II. 435. Carthuſian, near Pavia, II. 345.
Monaſteries of Abyſſinia, I. 336.—in Ruſſia, II. 37. in Poland, 60.
Mongols, deſcribed, I. 73, 74. their religion, 75. Kalka Mongols, formerly ſubject to the Dalay Lama, 145.
Monks of St. Baſil, among the Mingrelians, I. 280.
Monomotapas, their cuſtoms and religion, I. 383.
Monteſquieu, his remark on the eſtabliſhment of Chriſtianity in China, I. 60. the tendency of his writings to promote the late revolution in France, II. 454. his remarks on the poſſeſſions of the Spaniards in So. America, 723.
Moors, at Surat, I. 217. the, whence their name is derived, 497. of Algiers, ib.
Moravians, II. 211.
Morlachians, I. 136.
Morocco, inhabitants of, I. 488.
Moſaic work at Rome, II. 389, 390.
Moſque of ſultan Selim I. at Adrianople, II. 16. of St. Sophia, at Conſtantinople, 18, 19.
Moſques, in India, I. 203. at Amedabad, 215. Iſpahan, 233. Medina, 265. Aleppo, 282. of Damaſcus, formerly the church of St. John Baptiſt, 289. at Cairo, 316, 317. one called Kubbeel Azab, 316. in the city of Fez, 485. at Morocco, 491. Algiers, 495. Tunis, 509.
Moulahs, I. 296.
Mountain, one on the coaſt of Guinea, called the Devil's mountain, I. 425.
Mountains, on the i. of Java, I. 113. on the i. of Sumatra, 124.
Muck, the practice of running a muck at Java, I. 116.
Mufti, the, I. 276. among the Algerines, 502.—in European Turkey, II. 5.
Mumbo Jumbo, a bugbear among the Mundingoes, I. 448.
Mummies, of the Egyptians, I. 321.
Mundingoes, on the coaſt of Africa, I. 441.
Muſeum at Nuremberg, II. 224. Leverian, 522. Britiſh, 555.
Muſic, ſtate of that ſcience in China, I. 42. of the Siameſe, 161. interdicted to their Talapoins, or prieſts, 168. of the Turks, 268. the Hottentots, 377. martial, of Angola, 384. of the Whidans, 411. at Biſhao, 453. at Zaara, 450.—ſtate of, in Italy, II. 398.
Muſical inſtruments, of various kinds, uſed in Japan to ſignify the hours of the night, I. 15. ſingular one uſed by the Congoeſe, 387.
Muſſoulas, boats uſed on the coaſt of Coromandel, I. 202.

NATCHE, a remarkable ceremony performed at the Friendly is. I. 619.
Naval force of Morocco, I. 490. of the Algerines, 500. of Tunis, 510.—of Ruſſia, II. 44. Denmark, 115, 116. the United Provinces, 287. France, 253*. Great Britain, 503.
Neith, an ancient Egyptian deity, I. 325.
Nettle linen, manufactured in China, I. 41.
New England, II. 667.
New Zealanders, their ferocity, I. 550. their manner of living, 551. ſtain their bodies, ib. eaters of human fleſh, 554. 557.
Nile, curious method of croſſing that river, I. 311. obſervations on the diſcovery of its ſources, 337.
Nilometer, an inſtrument uſed in Egypt, I. 326.
Ningameſha, chief officer at Monomotapa, I. 383.
Nobility of China, I. 52. at the Canaries, 463. their funeral ceremonies, 465.
Nobility, orders of, in Ruſſia, II. 43, 44, 45. of Livonia, 49. Poliſh nobility, 57, 58. nobility of Courland, 69. of Sweden, 87. of the province of Overyſſel, 295. of Italy, 333. Venice, 351, 352. Genoa, 360*. of Florence, ſell wine at their houſes, 371. of the Aſturias, 432. of Portugal, 438. 440. France, 451. 456. of England, 503.
Norwegians, deſcribed, II. 105, 106.

OATHS, of the Oſtiacks, to the Ruſſian government, I. 90.
Obeliſks, at Heliopolis, I. 322. at Luxor, 325.
Obſervatory, at Pekin, I. 47. an ancient one at Benares, 204.
Oedidie, a native of the iſland of Bolabola, embarked with Capt. Cook, I. 563. makes a voyage to the So. Pole, 566, note.
Oliva, treaty of, II. 67. 72.
Omai, a native of the So. Sea is. embarks with Capt. Furneaux, I. 563. returns home, 575. 580. 585, 586. 589, 590.
Opium, the exceſſive uſe of it in India, I. 216, 217. in Turkey, 267. 288.
Optics, the ſcience, how far known by the Chineſe, I. 42.
Oracle, ancient, of Beſa in Egypt, I. 322.
Oran-Tedong, a ſavage people on the iſland of Borneo, I. 123.
Ordeal trials, among the Hindoos, I. 196. at Congo, 394.
Oſiris, ſtatues of, I. 325.
Oſtiacks, deſcribed, I. 90.
Otaheite, or King George's iſland, I. 529. manners of the natives, 542. their perſons, 617.
Ottona, the, an officer in Japan, I. 19.

PAGANS, in Lapland, II. 100.
Pagodas of China, I. 44. of the Cinglaſſes, 140. of Tibet, 144. at Laos, 152. of Siam, their ſuperior magnificence, 162. the name derived from the Portugueſe, 166. deſcription of thoſe of Siam, ib. of India, 195. at Pondicherry, 212.
Palace, of Jedo in Japan, I. 15. of the emperor of China, at Pekin, 44. of the king of Candy, 140. at Leng, the capital of Laos, 152. of the king of Siam, 162. the king of Ava, 177. at Delhi, 203. ancient, of Perſepolis, 243. of Noxi Ruſtan, 243. of the grand ſignior at Burſa, 300. at Alexandria, 314. of Salah Eddin, or Saladin, at Cairo, ruins of, 317. of Koſcam, in Abyſſinia, 336. of Monomotapa, 382. of St. Salvadore, at Congo, 390. 392. at Loango, its extent. 398. of the king of Benin, 405. at Popo, in Guinea, 404. of the king of Whidah, 414. of the king of Biſſao, 453. at Tombuto, or Domboo, 457. of the emperor of Morocco, 484. of Mequinez, 485. of the bey of Tunis, 505.
Palace, winter, at Peterſburgh, II. 55. of Sarſkoeſelo, ib. of the biſhop of Cujavia, 64. Grodno, in Poland, 67. Stockholm, 93. Droningholm, in Sweden, 94. Prince Eugene's, at Vienna, 148. the prince of Lichtenſtein's ib. and prince Kaunitz, ib. of Luxemburg, 150, 151. the elector of Saxony's at Dreſden, 173, 174. of Count Bruhl there, 175. of Pillnitz, ib. of the king of Pruſſia, at Berlin, 180. of Charlottenburg, 181. prince Henry of Pruſſia, 181, 182. Sans Souci, 182, 183. of Oranienbaum, 187. Schaumburg, 188. of Belvidere, in Saxe-Weimar, 188. Fredericthal, in Saxe-Gotha, 189. Ludwig's Luſt, or Lewis's Delight, 195. of the duke of Mecklenburg Schwerin, ib. of Herrenhauſen, or Hernhauſen, 204. of Saltzdahlen, 208. duke Ferdinand's, ib. of the elector of Bavaria, 213. of Sleiſheim, ib. of Nymphenburg, 214. of Starenberg, 214. of Saltzburg, 217. Helbrun, 218. Pomersfeldt, 219. of the archbiſhop of Mentz, 229. of the elector, called La Favorita, 229. of the elector of Triers, 232. at Manheim, 236, 237. at Heidelburg, 237. gothic temple and caſcade at Weiſſinſtein, near Caſſel, 242. of Sturgard, 266. of Ludwigſburg, 266. of the Favorita, in the marquiſate of Baden, 267. of the counts of Holland, near the Hague, 292. of Marienburg, 295. of the duke of Savoy, at Turin, 337, 338. in its neighbourhood, la Venerie Rivoli, 339. and gardens on Iſola Bella, 342. of The, near Mantua, 347. of the doge at Venice, 357, 358. of the Podeſta, at Padua, 360. ancient, of the tyrant Acciolini, 357*. ducal, at Genoa, 362. of prince Doria, ib. the Palazzo Vechio, at Florence, 368, 369, 370. built by Seneſeno, 373. Palazzo Publico, at Bologna, 377. Caprara, 378. Renucci, ib. of the Vatican, 390. the Barbarini, 391. of Juſtiniani, ib. Cardinal Chigis, ib. the Farneſian, ib. Villa Borgheſe, 393. Freſcati, ib. Tuſculan Villa of Cicero, ib. Villa Aldrobandini,

or the Belvidere, 394. magnificent ruins of the villa built by Adrian, ib. Portici, near Naples, 403. Caſſerta, near Naples, 404. of Prince Palagonia, near Palermo, diſtinguiſhed by an aſſemblage of incongruous figures, 411. at Saragoſſa, 422. Mooriſh, called Al-Humbra, in Granada, 424. new one near Madrid, 426. of Aranjuez, ib. St. Ildeſonſo, 427. Eſcuriel, 427, 428. the Alcazar, at Segovia, 429. Mooriſh, of Abazar, 434. of Berri, 478. Chambord, 481. Louvre, at Paris, 483. Tuilleries—Luxemburg—Palais Royale, 483. of Madrid, near Paris, 487. Conſtans, 487. Verſailles, 487, 488. Marly, 488, 489. Fontainbleau, 489. Penſhurſt, 515. Moor Park, 520. Claremont, 521. Richmond, 521. Kew, ib. Ham-houſe, 521. Lambeth, 522. Windſor, 528. Stow, 548. St. James's, 555. Queen's Palace, 556. Carlton-houſe, ib. Kenſington, 556. Hampton-court, 556. Chiſwick, 557. Holy-rood-houſe, 602. of the Marquis de Valle, at Mexico, 728.

Palaces, and ſeats, in Cachao, the capital of Tonquin, I. 148. in the province of Agra, 202.—of the king of Denmark, II. 119. 121. 123. in Ruſſia, 53. Sion-houſe, 559. Strawberry-hill, Woburn Abbey, 565. Luton, 559. 565. Burleigh, 574. Houghton, 576. Wollaton Hall, 577. Holmes Pierpoint, ib. Chatſworth, 578. Chillingham Caſtle, 584. Knowſley, 588. Wynn-ſtay, or Watſtay, 593. Powis Caſtle, 595. Gordon Caſtle, 615. Alloway Caſtle, 616.

Palanquins of India deſcribed, I. 185.

Pantheon at Rome, II. 390, 391.

Paper of the Japaneſe, I. 12. of the Chineſe, 38. conſidered as ſacred by the Mahometans, 231.

Papiſts in Pruſſia, II. 76. 79.

Parents, reſpect paid to them in China, I. 36. ſolemnity performed by the emperor on his mother attaining her ſixtieth year, 52. homage paid by him to his mother on New-year's day, ib. Parents at Korea, how reſpected, 66.

Parliament of France, II. 456. of Great Britain, 505, 506.

Patagonians, their ſtature and manners, I. 522. 527. various accounts concerning them, II. 763.

Paterſon, his project for a ſettlement on the iſthmus of Darien, II. 735.

Patriarch of Conſtantinople, II. 37.

Pattans, a nation in India, I. 214.

Peace of Oſnabrug, or Weſtphalia, II. 250. of the Pyrenees, 280. Ryſwick, 281. Utrecht, 281. Aix la Chapelle, 281. 347. Nimeguen, 285. 457. of Munſter, 285. 298.

Pelewians, deſcribed, I. 100. entirely deſtitute of cloathing, 101.

—— their admirable qualities, ib.

Perſia, remarkable for having few navigable rivers, I. 227. its hiſtory, 235.

Perſians, their perſons, dreſs, and manners, I. 229. their common uſe of moral ſentences and poetical paſſages, 230. decline of poetry there, ib. its former excellence, 231. their domeſtic habits, 233. ſkilful in horſemanſhip and the uſe of the bow, 244. their manner of hunting, ib. manner of travelling, ib. their ſuperſtition, 248.

Peſtilence, fabulous account of one cured by Eſculapius in the form of a ſerpent, I. 323. peſtilence at Grand Canaria, 463.—Frequently rages in European Turkey, II. 40.

Pharos, the anc. light-houſe of, I. 314.

Phipps, Capt. (Lord Mulgrave) his voyage toward the N. pole, I. 572. his advance toward it compared with that of Capt. Cook, 603.

Pholeys, or Foules, a people of Africa, I. 441, 442.

Phtha, an ancient Egyptian deity, 325.

Phyſic, the practice of it in Denmark, II. 116.

Phyſicians, of China, I. 44. of Perſia, 232. the Canary is deficient of good ones, 477.

Pilgrimage, of the Japaneſe to Iſje, I. 21. of the Mahometans to Mecca, account of it, 264.

Pilgrims, number of, annually viſiting the holy houſe at Loretto, II. 384.

Pillar, remains of an ancient one at Antinopolis, 322. Pompey's, at Alexandria, 314, 315.

Pilow, an Indian diſh, I. 187.

POETICAL DESCRIPTIONS, Vol. I.
  Of the banian tree, by Milton, 180.
  — the mountain Chimera, by Virgil, 296.
  — the wine of Chios, by the ſame, 303.
  Diſtich on the birth-place of Homer, 304.
  The cataracts of the Nile, by Lucan, 309.
  Effects of tyranny, 320.
  Homer's deſcription of Egyptian Thebes, 323.
  The climate in the torrid zone, 385.
  Of the wandering Arabs, 515.
  Affection for the native ſoil, 560.
  The palace of Winter, 570.

POETICAL DESCRIPTIONS, Vol. II.
  The progreſs of the fine arts from Egypt, 12.
  The lamentation of an enſlaved biſhop, 12.
  Of the Dalecarlians, 95.
  — the Laplanders, 100.
  — the death of Charles XII. of Sweden, 108.
  — a northern winter, 109.
  — the Swiſs, 300.
  — Liberty, ib.
  — a patriotic confederation, 303.
  — attachment to the native ſoil, 304.
  A paſſage in Virgil illuſtrated, 307.
  ———— from Prior, applied to Holbein's dance of death, 311 *.
  of the iſland of Corſica, 364.
  — the Corſicans, ib.
  The extinction of the houſe of Medicis, 368.
  Of Ravenna, by Silius Italicus, 380.
  ————, by Martial, 381.
  From Horace, on the defeat of Aſdrubel, near Fano, 381.
  From Juvenal, 382.
  By Addiſon, of the various works of art preſerved at Rome, 391.
  The Cloacæ at Rome, by Dyer, ib.
  Trajan's column, ib.
  Amphitheatre of Titus, by Dyer, 392. and by Addiſon, ib.
  Of the ſpoils of the Temple at Jeruſalem depoſited in the Temple at Rome, 392.
  Character of the Italians, 394.
  Of the beautiful ſcenes in the kingdom of Naples, 402.
  — the lake of Averno, from Virgil, 404.
  — the rich productions of nature in Lower Italy, 404.
  — Scylla and Charibdis, from Virgil, 407.
  — the Field of Enna, from Milton, 410.
  Character of the French, by Addiſon, 449. by Lord Lyttelton, 450, 451. of the manners of the French ladies, 450.
  Of a ſhort winter's day, 495.
  — Dover Cliff, 515.
  — Engliſh hoſpitals, 517.
  — the river Mole and Wey, 519.
  — Eſher, 521.
  — Windſor, Richmond, and Ham, 521.
  — Banſtead Downs, 522.
  — Dulwich, 522.
  — the New Foreſt, 525.
  — the river Kennet, 528.
  — Saliſbury Cathedral, 530.
  — Saliſbury Plain, 531.
  — the climate of Devonſhire, 537.
  — the country anciently ſtyled Siluria, 542.
  — Cotſwold, 542.
  — Vale of Severn, 542.
  — a Welſh bard, by Gray, 544.
  — Herefordſhire, 544.
  — the man of Roſs, 545.
  — the river Ouſe, 548.
  — Stow Gardens, 548.
  — the river Thames, 549.
  — Weſtminſter Abbey, 554.
  — the villa at Chiſwick, 559.
  — the ſigning of Magna Charta, at Runny Mead, 559.
  Inſcription for a pillar, ib.
  Of the river Trent, 571.
  — an houſe of induſtry, 581.
  — of the northern Welſh, 595.
  At Dunkeld, 609, 610.
  Of Leven Water, 614.
  — the Somers' Iſlands, 696.
  — the rivers of South America, 762.

Poiſons, procured on the i. of Celebes, I. 407.

Poles, the, their preſent dreſs, manners, &c. II. 57.

Polite Arts, ſtate of the, in Great Britain, II. 500, 501. among the ancient Mexicans, 731.

Pondicherry, taken by the Engliſh, I. 212.

Poolahoo, an Indian chief on the i. of Tongataboo, I. 583.

Pope, the, his power restricted by the government of Milan, II. 345. his contest with the government of Parma, 348. his power restricted by the Venetians, 356. how chosen, 375.
Popery, its extreme intolerance in Poland, II. 64. state of, in Lithuania, 66. Bavaria, 212. in the archbishopric of Saltzburg, 216. Wartzburg, 219. in Swisserland, 301.
Popish circles of Germany, II. 146.
Population, of ancient and modern Egypt, I. 326. of European Turkey, II. 5. of Constantinople 46*. Petersburgh, 54. Swedish Lapland, 97. Denmark, 110. of the i. of Cherso, 137. Silesia, 163. Leipsic, 176. Pomerania, 185. of the city of Constance, 263. the Duchy of Wirtemburg, 264. the canton of Zurich, 304. of Bern, 305. Turin, 339. Leghorn, 372. Naples, 399. i. of Malta, 412. Spain, 417. Saragossa, 422. Madrid, 426. Lisbon, 443. France, 448. Avignon, 456*. England, 497. London, 549. Iceland, 638. Philadelphia, 674. Virginia, 683. Carolina, 688. the Bermuda is. 696. St. Kitts, 703. Porto Rico, 719. the city of Mexico, 728. Porto Bello, 733. Guayaquil, 746. See Inhabitants.
Porcelain, Japanese, I. 13.—manufacture of, at St. Cloud, II. 489.
Portugal, the king, transferred the i. of Bombay to Charles the Second, II. 218.
Portuguese, engross the commerce of Japan, I. 24. but are supplanted by the Dutch, ib. discover the Spice is, 108. the first Europeans who visited Hindostan, 206. their revenue from Diu, 216. their settlement at Daman and Bassaim, 217. in the i. of Salset, 220. the place at which they first landed in India, 224. their early navigations, 307. gain a settlement at Melinda, 340. gain power at Sofala, 344. their possessions at Monomotapa, 383. at Congo, 389. their trade at Loango, 401. settle at Cape Coast, 424. their conquests on the coast of Sierra Leone, 441. possess the Cape de Verd is. 450. hold a fort at Bissao, 453. dispossessed of the town of Mazagan in Morocco, 486. take Tangier, ib.
Prester John's country, I. 334.
Prince of Whidah, how educated from his earliest infancy, I. 412.
Princes of Germany, II. 144. Silesia, 165. Anhalt, 187. Schwartzburg, 190. of the house of Brunswick, 203.
Proas, flying, used in the Ladrone is. I. 94. at Sumatra, 128.
Procession of the four triumphal cars at Naples, II. 398. of penitent prostitutes there, ib.
Prostitutes, public, few among the Turks, I. 272.—regulations respecting them at Rome, II. 393.
Prussia, kingdom of, its history, II. 77.
Punctures on the skin, by the people of Ava, I. 175.
Punishment, of the wooden collar, in China, I. 55. by a mark on the cheek, 56. three kinds of capital punishments in China, ib. for murder at Korea, 67. instances of the severity of the punishment of banishment into Siberia, by the Russian government, 93. in Abyssinia, 334. among the Hottentots, 374. a capital one at Loango to see the king eat or drink, 399.
Punishments, inflicted upon criminals in the i. of Sumatra, I. 130. at Tonquin, 151. at Cochin-China, 154. in Persia, 252. at Congo, 393. at Axim, or the coast of Guinea, 428. anc. on the i. of Lancerota, 461. among the anc. inhabitants on the i. of Hierro, 473. at Morocco, 490. at Algiers, 501. on renegadoes at Tunis, who turn Christians, 511.—inflicted in Russia, II. 45. the Padogi, the Katze, and the Knout, ib. in Sweden, 88. in Denmark, 116. in the province of Holland, absurd custom still prevailing there, 289. in France, 486. England, 509, 510. Iceland, 640.
Puritans, great numbers of, settle in N. Am^a, II. 668.

QUABES, a people on the western coast of Africa, I. 437.
Quakers in Holland, II. 284.
Queen of Attinga, peculiar custom respecting her, I. 225.

RAIN-WATER, how procured by Capt. Carteret, on board the Swallow, and by the Spanish Manilla ships, I. 536.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, II. 664. 668.
Ramadan, or Ramezen, fast of, I. 247. 275.
Reformation, the, in England, II. 497.
Reis Effendi, a Turkish officer, II. 7.
Religion, of the Japanese, I. 20. the Sento, ib. the Budso, 20. 23. of the philosophers and moralists in Japan, 23, 24. of the Chinese of two kinds, 56. the ancient comprehended in five volumes, ib. of Confucius, 57. of the sect of Taosse, 57. of Fo, ib. of the Koreans, 68. of the Mongols, 75. of the Kalkas, ib. of the Kamtschadales, 84. of the Koreki, 88. the Ostiocs, 90. the Samoiedes, 91. of the Russian inhabitants of Siberia, 92. of the Black Indians in the Philippine is. 97. of the natives of Java, 116. of the Byayos on the i. of Borneo, 122. of the Cinglasses, 141. of Tibet, 145. of the Tonquinese, 149. at Cochin-China, 154. of the Siamese, 166. its liberality of sentiment, 169. of the Talapoins at Siam, 168. of the Peguans, 176. the Hindoos, 193. the Parsees, or Gaures, 196. at Surat, 217. at Goa, 222. of the Persians, 245. of the Gebers or Gaurs, 248. of the Souffees, ib. of the Christians of St. John, 249. of Mahomet, respecting plurality of wives, 272. Mahometanism, its rise, progress, and establishment, 273. of the Armenians, 278. the Georgians, 277*. the Colchians, 279. and Mingrelians, ib. among the Egyptians, 312. the Coptis, ib. worship of the sun by the ancient Egyptians, 322. of the Abyssinians, 334. the Agows of Damot, 335. the people of Melinda, 340. of Madagascar, 350. of the Hottentots, 374, 375. the Congoese, 393. of Benin, 404. of Whidah, 414. worship paid by them to the Fetiches, also to the great serpent, to trees, to the sea, and to Agoya, or the god of Counsel, 414. of Ardrah, 417. of the negroes on the Gold Coast, 422. of the interior kingdom of Sierra Leone, 439. of the ancient inhabitants of Lancerota, 461. their god, known by the name of Acoran, 464. of the Bissaons, 452. ancient, of the inhabitants of Hierro, 473. at Morocco, 491. of the Algerines, 501. of the New Zealanders, 580. traces of it discerned in a native of Mangea, 580. Eatooa, the deity worshipped by the So. Sea islanders, 581. offering made by Omai to the Eatooa on landing, 589. of the Otaheiteans, 618.
Religion, of the Sonnites, II. 5. of the Greek church, 5. of the Walachians, 29. of the Livonians, 49. the Poles, 59. 64. 66. of the Courlanders, 68. the Dantzicers, 71. the Prussians, 76. the Swedes, 83. the Laplanders, 100. the Norwegians, 107. the Danes, 111, 112. the Hungarians, 127. Sclavonians, 135. in Germany, 145. of Carinthia, 152. Carniola, 152. of the Bohemians, 158, 159. in Silesia, 163. Saxony, 178. in Anhalt, 187. in Lusatia, 210. of the Moravians, 211. of Bavaria, 212. in the palatinate of the Rhine, 236. in Swabia, 261. in the Generalité lands, 297. in Swisserland, 301. of the canton of Zurich, 304. of Bern, 305. Lucern, 309. Freyburg, 315. of the Grisons, 322. the Genevoise, 330. Italy, 332. the Waldenses, 337. Ambrosian ritual used at Milan, 345. at Venice, 356. of the Genoese, 359*. state of, in the kingdom of Naples, 398. of the i. of Malta, 412. in Spain, 417. Portugal, 439. France, 451. Great Britain, 497. 500. Scotland, 600. Ireland, 626. Iceland, 640. of the Eskimeaux Indians, 649. the Canadian Indians, 661. in the United States of America, 666. in Virginia, 683.
Religions, all, tolerated at Surat, I. 217.—of Europe, II. 3. in European Turkey, 5.
Remonstrants, a sect so called, I. 283.
Renegadoes at Morocco, formed into a distinct class of men, I. 488. how treated at Algiers, 495. at Tunis, 511. cruel death inflicted on them at Tunis on their turning Christians, 511.
Revenues, of the emperor of China, I. 51. of the emperor in India, 201. of the province of Bengal, 208. of Madras, 211. Persia, 250. Egypt, 313. Abyssinia, 333. Benin, 406. the Canary is. 476. Morocco, 490. Tripoli, 514.
Revenues, drawn from Walachia, II. 30. of Russia, 43. 53. of the king of Poland from the Salt-mines, 65. of the Duke of Courland, 69. of Denmark, 116. Norway, 107. Hungary, 128. Transylvania, 134. Sclavonia, 135. Carniola, 153. Moravia, 161. from Silesia, 164. Saxony, 172. Brandenburgh, 170. of the Dukes of Mecklenburgh, 195. of Holstein, 197. Bremen and Verden, 200. Hanover, 203. of the duke of Wolfenbuttle, 207. of Halberstadt, 209. the bishopric of Hildesheim, 209. Bavaria, 213. archbishop of Saltzburg, 217. Brandenburg Anspach, 222. Mentz, 229. archbishopric of Treves, 231. Cologne, 233. palatinate of the Rhine, 236. principality of Minden, 251. East Friesland, 257. of the bishop of

Conſtance, 261. of the prince of Baden, 267. of the United Provinces, 287. Helvetic body, 303. Saxony, 336. Sardinia, 341. duchy of Milan, 342. of the Venetian ſtate, 356. of Genoa, 361. of Tuſcany, 368. of the Pope, 376. of the king of Naples, from the Lipari is. 412. of Portugal, 441. France, 456. 453 *. Great Britain, 506, 507. the Iſle of Man, 591. Scotland, 601. Ireland, 626. Iceland, 640.
Ring-worm, or pimple, of Aleppo, I. 287.
Roads in Hindoſtan, I. 186.—of Norway, II. 102. Road up the Grimſel, 305. to St. Gothard, 309. along the ſides of ſteep rocks in Italy, 334. from Florence to Vienna, 371. from Piſa to Lucca, 371. from Narni to Turni, 385. from Porta to Braga, 447.
Roſetto, Chriſtians well treated there, I. 315.
Roſkolniki, a term of reproach for ſeparatiſts from the Greek church, II. 37.
Roſolia, the tutelar ſaint of Palermo, II. 411.
Ruins of Palmira, I. 261. Balbec, 288, 289. Buſiris, 321. Tentyra, 323. Thebes, ib. Eſne, 325.
Ruſſians, permitted to have a church at Pekin, in China, I. 60. conjecture concerning their diſpoſition toward the Engliſh making diſcoveries in the vicinity of Kamtſchatka, 612.—their perſons, dreſs, manners, &c. II. 34—36. men of genius among them, 40.

SACHEM, the, of N. Amª, II. 661.
Sacrifices, human, offered at Otaheite, I. 618.
Sail-cloth manufactories, II. 582.
Saints, particular ones conſidered as the patrons of every town in the Canary is. I. 475.
Sal-ammoniac, how procured in Egypt, and its various applications, I. 326.
Salt made near the i. of Boſnakoff, I. 258.
Salutation, manner of, in India, I. 184. at Madagaſcar, 349. on the Grain Coaſt, 429. of the Mundingoes, 441. manner of making it at Otaheite, 545. of the natives of Mangea, 580.—of the Turks, II. 4.
Samoiedes, deſcribed, I. 90.
Samorins, their ſingular cuſtoms, I. 224, 225.
Sampanes, or boats of the Chineſe, I. 49.
Saraband, dances ſo called, II. 475.
Savoyards, II. 334.
Scheiks, among the Turks, I. 276.
Sciences, how far cultivated in China, I. 42. at Siam, 161. in India, 189. in former times in Africa, 307.—ſciences and arts, ſtate of, at Peterſburg, II. 39. in Germany, 139. in Auſtria, 147. in Saxony, 178. Swiſſerland, 302. Italy, 332. France, 451.
Sclavonian language, II. 5. 36.
Seamen, remarkable conduct of three on board Capt. Carteret's ſhip, I. 535.
Semicaſtration, practiſed by the Hottentots, I. 372.
Seminaries at Peterſburgh, II. 40.
Senaſſeys, religious mendicants among the Mahometans in India, I. 195.
Sepulchre of Oſymandue, I. 325.
Seraglio, Turkiſh, II. 8. imperial, at Conſtantinople, 18.
Serpent, a, worſhipped in Egypt by the name of Haridi, I. 323. another, under the name of Cnuphis, 326. at Whidah, 414.
Servians, II. 4.
Shalome, the high prieſt of Congo ſo called, I. 399. reverentially put to death when aged or dying, ib.
Shanſcrit, or ſacred language of India, a ſpecimen of it, I. 194.
Sharifs, or deſcendants from Mahomet, I. 498.
Shaters, or footmen in Perſia, I. 244.
Sheriff, office of in England, II. 509.
Ship-building, ſkilfully performed at Surat, I. 189.
Ships of the Japaneſe, I. 14.
Siameſe, their method of huſbandry, I. 157. their perſons and manners, 158. the tyranny exerciſed over them, 165. compelled to labour for the king ſix months in the year, 166.
Siberia, how improved by the Ruſſians, I. 92. ſettled by captived Swediſh officers and ſoldiers, 93.
Siege of Gibraltar, II. 435, 436.
Sienna, ſituated under the tropic of Cancer, a well there which reflects the whole image of the ſun in its water, I. 326.
Silk of China, I. 40. manufactures of on the i. of Scio, 304.
Silkworms, firſt bred in China, I. 40.
Sintoos, religion of the, in Japan, I. 20.
Skates, or ſnow-ſhoes, uſed in Siberia, I. 162.
Skeletons, gigantic, found in California, II. 725.
Skins, procured on the weſtern coaſt of Amª, and the adjacent is. II. 614.
Sky-rockets, conſidered as auguries by the natives of Ava and Pegu, I. 175.
Slavery, ſentiments of the Congoeſe concerning it, I. 394.
Slaves, purchaſed on the i. of Madagaſcar, I. 351. exported annually from Ardrah, 417. on the coaſt of Sierra Leone, 436 their treatment at Mundingo, 442. kept at Tombuto, 457. Chriſtian, how treated at Tetuan, 486. and Morocco, 488. at Algiers, 501. at Tunis, 511.—Turkiſh, at Leghorn, how treated, II. 373.
Slave-trade, at Angola, I. 384. at Whidah, 410.
Sledges, drawn by dogs, uſed in Eaſtern Tartary, I. 70. at Kamtſchatka, 83. of the Samoiedes, drawn by reindeer, 91.—of the Laplanders, II. 99. in Norway, 106. in Denmark, 114.
Small-pox, fatal to the Kamtſchadales, I. 83. in Siberia, 92. in Sumatra, 129. in Ava and Pegu, 175. at Congo, 394. at Batavia, 534.
Smeaton, Mr. his noble erection for a light-houſe on the Edyſtone rock, II. 538.
Snow, great quantities conſumed at Naples inſtead of ice, II. 401.
Snow-ſkates uſed in Carniola, II. 152.
Soap, made at Damaſcus, I. 290.
Societies at Peterſburgh, II. 40.
Sommona Codom, the object of worſhip by the Siameſe, I. 168, 169.
Sonnites, II. 5.
Sooder, a name given to the fourth claſs of Hindoos, I. 190.
Souffees, a ſect in Perſia, I. 248.
Soul, the human, opinion concerning, by the Talapoins at Siam, I. 168. by the Loangoeſe, 398.
Southern whale-fiſhery, account of its riſe and progreſs, II. 765.
Spaniards, poſſeſſors of the Canary is. I. 462. their mild government there, 476. their poſſeſſions in Barbary, 486. at Algiers, 495.—their conduct in ſettling the Weſt Indies conſidered, II. 720. their dominions on the American continent, 723, 724. their conduct in Mexico, 726.
Sphynx, a vaſt one in Egypt, I. 320. another at Heliopolis, 322.
Spice-iſlands, their diſcovery, I. 108.
Springs, hot, in Kamtſchatka, I. 78. hot baths near Conſtantia, at Algiers, 496. Medicinal, in Carniola, II. 152. Charles's bath in Bohemia, 160.
Stag-call, a diverſion in the Mongol country, I. 73.
Stannary courts, II. 541.
Statue, equeſtrian, at Peterſburgh, II. 55.
Statues, coloſſal, of Memnon, I. 325. at Luxor, ib.
Stone, a remarkable one at the Cape of Good Hope, called the tower of Babylon, I. 353.
Strollers, at Cairo, and other places, I. 316.
Subterranean caverns, called, the Quarries, in Paris, II. 483, 484.
Sugar-canes, deſtroyed on the i. of Cyprus, I. 301.
Sultan, or emperor of the Turks II. 6, 7, 8.
Sultana Queen, among the Turks, II. 8, 9.
Sumatra, i. of, its firſt diſcovery, I. 131.
Sumatrans, their perſons and manners, I. 127. never pronounce their own name, 128.
Sumptuary laws in the canton of Bern, II. 307. at Venice, 350.
Sun, the, worſhipped at Heliopolis, I. 322.
Sunnah, the body of oral laws among the Turks, I. 275.
Superſtition, of the Abyſſinians, I. 335. of the people of Melinda, 340. at Madagaſcar, 350. of the Hottentots, concerning the cure of diſeaſes, 377. at Benin, 404. 409. of the Quojans, 439. of the Mundingoes, 447, 448.—of the Ruſſians, II. 36. at their marriages, 38.
Superſtitious, veneration for oxen, by the ancient Egyptians, I. 322. notion of things forbidden in the So. Sea is. called taboo, 593.
Surgery, ſtate of that art in Perſia, I. 232. the degree of ſkill in it among the Hottentots, 376.
Sweden, hiſtory of, II. 84.
Swedes, have a church at Conſtantinople, II. 5. 19. character of the, 84.
Sweetmeats, excellent, made on the is. of Madeira, I. 479.
Swimming, expertneſs in, of the inhabitants of Fuertaventura, I. 461. of ſome ſailors with Capt. Carteret, 535. expertneſs of the Otaheiteans, 547. the natives of the Sandwich is. 623.

TAICO, effects a revolution in the government of Japan, I. 16, 17.
Talapoineſſes, or nuns, at Siam, I. 166. 168.

Talapoins, prieſts ſo called, I. 152. at Siam, 160. 167. reſtrictions laid upon them, 168. ſtrict obſervers of humanity and charity, 176.
Tanka, the revenue of the emperor at Surat ſo called, I. 217.
Tanners, regulations reſpecting them at Japan, I. 19.
Tartars, the Yupi, deſcribed, I. 70. the Kacheng 71. Bratſki, Kamſki, and Barabinſki, 89. the Oſtiacs, 90. Calmuc, 254. Uſbec, 255. Crim, 256. Kirgeſe, ib. Leſgee, ib. Aſtrachan, 257.—European Tartars, II. 4.
Tattowing, or puncturing the ſkin as practiſed at Otaheite, I. 617.
Taxes in Germany, II. 144. in Saxony, 172. in the United Provinces, 286, 287.
Tche-Kiang, a province in China, I. 26.
Temple at Isje, in Japan, I. 21. at Miaco, 23. of Tien, in China, 52. of Jaggarnet, in Oriſſa, 190. at Mecca, called the Holy Houſe, 264. of the Samaritans, at Mount Gerizim, 292. of Gordius, 298. of Diana, at Epheſus, 298. ancient, to Eſculapius, on the i. of Loos, or Stanchio, 306. dedicated to Iſis, at Buſiris, 321. to the Sun, at Heliopolis, 322. to Vulcan, ib. to Seraphis, ib. to Venus and Iſis, at Tentyra, 323. at Gaua-Kiebra, ruins of, 323, at Eſne, 325. of Pallas, at Latopolis, ib. of Apolinopolis, ib. of the Hawke, on the i. of Philæ, ib. of Iſis, ib. of Cnuphis, 326.—Temple, ancient one on the Jura mountains, II. 329. of Venus, at Ancona, 382. of peace, at Rome, 392. an original Hebrew temple, at Toledo, 428.
Temples of the Sintoiſts of Japan, I. 20. of the followers of Siaki, at Japan, 23. of the Cinglaſſes, 142. at Ava and Pegu, 176. at Thebes, 324, 325. at Loango, 399.
Teneriffe, anc. inhabitants of that iſland, I. 469.
Teutonic order of knights, II. 225.
Thebes, Egyptian, its ſtupendous ruins, I. 323, 324, 325.
Theſſalians, the ancient, their ſkill in horſemanſhip, whence the fable of the Centaurs, II. 14.
Tibet, the natives of, deſcribed, I. 144.
Tin, a conſiderable article of trade at Sumatra, I. 125.
Tobacco, manner of ſmoking it in Perſia, I. 230. fondneſs of the Hottentots for it, 367.
Tokay wine, II. 127.
Tomahawk of N. America, II. 662.
Tomb of Mauſolus, at Hallicarnaſſus, I. 298. See Mauſoleum.—of Virgil, near Naples, II. 402.
Tombs, of the princes of Cheribon, on the i. of Java, ſuperſtitious notion concerning them, I. 119. near Tatta, 215.
Tonquineſe, deſcribed, I. 146. 148.
Topaſſes, or Indian Portugueſe, I. 155.
Tower, at Nanking in China, I. 44.
Trade, manner of conducting it on the i. of Java, I. 117. trade of the people of Ceylon, 142. of Perſia, 232. of the Mingrelians, 279. of Nichomedia, 300. of Cairo, 318. of Congo, 394. Loango, 401. Whidah, 414. of Ardrah, 417. on the Ivory coaſt of Guinea, 430. at Sierra Leone, 436. on the river Gambia, 441. on the river Senegal, 444. of Fez, 485. Morocco, 492.
Trade, of Poland, II. 58. Norway, 107. Bruges, 279. Piedmont, 337. the Milaneſe, 341. France, 452. Bourdeaux, 474. Paris, 486. England, 501. Scotland, 600. Ireland, 622. Greenland, 644. Nootka Sound, 650. Indian trade about lake Superior, 658. trade of Jamaica, 701. Martinico, 715. of the Dutch American ſettlements, 720. 722. Porto Bello, 734. Braſil, 759. See Commerce.
Trades carried on at Tonquin, I. 151.
Trajan's gate, in Bulgaria, II. 20.
Tranſmigration, the doctrine of the, believed in China, I. 57.
Travelling, manner of, in Barbary, I. 514. in Hungary, II. 127.
Treaty or pacification of Ghent, II. 278. the Barrier, 281. of Vienna, 460. of Chateau-Cambreſis, 462.
Tree, a ſacred one, at Ceylon, I. 142.
Tſchukotſkoi, or Tſchutki, the, deſcribed, I. 87.
Tumblers of India, I. 190.
Tun, large, at fort Koningſtein, II. 175, 176. at Heidelburg, 237.
Tunguſi, the, deſcribed, I. 88.
Tuniſeens, their perſons, manners, cuſtoms, &c. I. 507.
Tupia, a native of Otaheite, account of him, I. 547, 548, 549. 551. 557. his death 560.
Turks, of Aſia, deſcribed, I. 266. their jealouſy of their women, 26[illegible]. their learning, 271. of Egypt, 312. of Barbary, 4[illegible]. Algiers, 498.—Turks of Europe, II. 4.
Twins, the birth of, how regarded at Benin, I. 403.
Tyrian dye, I. 290.

VALAISANS, deſcribed, II. 326.
Vatican, palace of the, II. 390.
Venetians, their character, II. 351. firſt diſcovered China, 359.
Venus, tranſit of the planet, as obſerved at Otaheite, I. 545.
Viceroy of China, the grandeur of his appearance in public, I. 54.
Virginity, cuſtom of producing proofs of, among the negroes of Africa, I. 446.
Univerſity, at Moſcow, II. 46*. at Cracow, 65. at Upſal, 83. 94. Abo, 89. of Denmark, 111. at Vienna, 148, Breſlaw, 165. Hamburg, 198. Gottingen, 204. at Stadthagen, 256. of Dillingen, 263. of Louvain, 273. Leyden, 290. Franeker, 295. Baſil, 312. Parma, 347. Padua, 360. Bologna, 379. Ferrara, 380. Naples, 401. of Segovia, 429. Valladolid, 430. Pampeluna, 430. Salamancha, 432. St. Jago de Compoſtella, 433. Seville, 434. Coimbra in Portugal, 445. Valence, 457. Toulouſe, 471. Montpellier, 471. of Angers, 480. Paris, 484. Oxford, 545. Cambridge, 562, 563, Glaſgow, 605. Aberdeen, 611. St. Andrew, 612. Dublin, 630, 631. New Jerſey, 673. Virginia, 682.
Vows, ſingular religious ones uſual in Japan, I. 22.
Uſcocs, II. 136.

WALACHIANS, II. 4. 29.
Waldenſes, or Vaudois, deſcribed, II. 337.
Wall, the great, which divides China from Tartary, I. 44.
Wampum of N. America, II. 662.
War, manner of conducting it, at Siam, I. 166. at Nubia, 328. at Zaara, 456.
Wars, between the Turks and Ruſſians, II. 23.
Water, its ſcarcity in Perſia, I. 227. at Lancerota, 460.
Weapons, of the Hottentots, I. 369. of the Benians, 406. the Canarians, 464. Otaheiteans, 618. the natives of New Holland, 622.—of the Don Coſſacs, II. 47.
Weddings, celebrated with profuſe expence at Tonquin, I. 148. See Marriage.
Weights, of Cylon, I. 142. Hindoſtan, 202. falſe, in Turkey, the uſe of ſuch, how puniſhed there, [illegible].—of Ruſſia, II. 42. of Denmark, 111. Portugal, 439.
Well, a, at Sienna, the ſun's rays reflected at the bottom of which mark the ſummer ſoliſtice, I. 326.
Whale-fiſheries, II. 502. See Southern Whale-fiſhery.
Whidans, their induſtry, I. 410. diſhoneſty, 411. their mental powers, ib.
Widows in Kamtſchatka, a cuſtom there before they marry a ſecond huſband, I. 83.
Wife, ſtate of a, in Turkey, I. 273.
Wine, prohibited to the Mahometans, I. 267. much coveted by the Hottentots, 368. produced on the Canary is. 463. of Gomera, 470. manner of making it at the Madeiras, 479.—of Bologna, II. 379.
Winſtanley, Mr. periſhed in the light-houſe which he had erected on the Edyſtone rock, II 538.
Wives, of the king of Whidah, fatal conſequences on even touching one of them, I. 413.
Woman, a man meeting one in a morning at Tonquin conſidered ominous, I. 149.
Women of China, I. 32. Korea, 67. Kamtſchatka, 83, 84. Tobolſki, 91. of Mindanao, 98. Pelew is. 103. Celebes, 107, 108. ſuppoſed to be crocodiles when bringing forth a child at Java, 117. of Borneo, their early marriages, 123. the Cinglaſſes, on the i. of Ceylon, 138, 139. of Tibet, allowed a plurality of huſbands, 144. purchaſed for wives by the Tonquineſe, 148. of Siam, their dreſs; expertneſs at ſwimming, and modeſty, 158. their condition there, 160. their treatment at Siam when lying in, 161. of Ava and Pegu, 175. of India, their dreſs, 183. treatment in the harams, 185. allowed to have ſeveral huſbands among the Naires of India, 190. 224. regulations eſtabliſhed by the huſbands, 191. begin child-bearing at twelve years of age, ib. ſtriking inſtances of women burning themſelves, on the death of their huſbands, on the ſame funeral pile, 191, 192, 193. their ſingular behaviour to the Ghioghies when performing their ablutions in the river, 195. not allowed to cover their breaſts at Lahor, 214. the Gentoo women at Surat bathe publicly in the ſight of the men, 217. their dreſs at Goa, 223. ſingular privilege of the Samorin prieſts, reſpecting a bride, 224. dreſs of thoſe in Perſia, 229. how treated before marriage in Perſia, 244. thoſe of

Ghilan, deſcribed, I. 245. when marriageable in Perſia, ib. excluded from reigning in Perſia, 249. three ranks, of women in the royal haram of Perſia, 251. plead their own cauſe in the law-courts of Perſia, 252. Women of Calmuc Tartary, 254. their condition and treatment, 254. in Circaſſia, 258. ſold by their parents, 259. Turkiſh women of Aſia, 266. their dreſs, ib. Greek women, contraſt between their manners and thoſe of the Turks, 267. Sir James Porter's account of the manners of a ſultan's haram, ib. manner of bathing by the Turkiſh women, 270. the Turkiſh opinion of thoſe women who die unmarried, 272. married when infants in Armenia, 277 *. Women of Mingrelia, deſcribed, 278 *. at Aleppo, their cuſtoms, 285. of the i. of Leſbos, 302. of Egypt, 312. their coſtly ornaments, 326. Women of the i. of Johanna, or Anjoane, 346. of Madagaſcar, their dreſs, obedience to their huſbands, and good underſtanding, 349. Hottentot women, their dreſs, 364, 365. old women among the Hottentots, their medicinal ſkill, 377. condition of women at Congo, 388. the king's wives and concubines, 392. their abject ſtate at Loango, 398. when in a ſtate of pregnancy at Benin, 403. when bearing twins there, ib. condition of women at Whidah, 412. negro women employed in collecting gold among the ſands, 418. their eaſy deliveries, 421. their manner of lamenting for a deceaſed huſband, 422. of the Ivory coaſt of Guinea, 429. Women of the interior coaſt of Africa, their prevailing vice, 438. of Mundingo, their condition, 441. their dreſs, 442. curious cuſtoms in Africa reſpecting marriages, and the betrothing of infants by their parents, 445, 446. tenderneſs to their children, 446. terrified into obedience by the men, with a frightful figure called Mumbo Jumbo, 448. Women of Zaara, 455. their fondneſs for their children, 456. their ſlaviſh condition at Biledulgerid, 458. make the cloaths of the men on the Canary is. 461. gather in the corn there, 464. ſpared in war by the Canarians, 464. religious women among the Canarians, called Magadas, 465. manners of the women of faſhion on the Canary i. 473. among the ancient inhabitants of the i. of Hierro, the women worſhipped a peculiar deity from the men, which was named Moneybey, 473. Women make propoſals of marriage to a man, when in love with him, 475. Women ſaid to fright away lions, 482. their dreſs, perſons, and condition, at Morocco, 488. not admitted into company, 489. their ſuperſtitious cuſtom when in labour, ib. Mooriſh women, their dreſs, complexion, perſons, and early marriages, 497. how puniſhed at Algiers, 501. Tuniſeen women tinge their eye-laſhes and lids with the powder of lead ore, 508. their perſons, ib. their treatment at Tunis, 509. Women of Otaheite 529. ſingular ceremony performed by ſome to Mr. Banks, 545. Women of the Sandwich is. their maternal affection, 592. their unreſerved manners, 605. Women of King George's Sound, their dirty and mean appearance, 597. on the iſlands between Kamtſchatka and N. America, 605. of Otaheite, cut their hair ſhort, 617. condition of women on the iſlands of the So. Sea, 624.

Women, Greek, II. 5. in the ſeraglio of the ſultan of Turkey, 8. of Lapland, their ingenuity and induſtry, 98. Norwegian, 105. at Berlin, their character, 181. Dutch, 283. in Swiſſerland, 302. at Genoa, 362. Florence, attended by Ciceſbeos, 371. Bologneſe, 379. of Ancona, 382. of Sicily, 411. Spaniſh, 417. Portugueſe, 438. French, 450. in Provence, their peculiar dreſs, 456 *. Engliſh, 497. Eſkimeaux Indian, 649. Indian women of N. America, 660. remarkable fact related of one of them, ib. their influence, 662. Women of Jamaica, 700. Indian, at Mexico, 731. of Carthagena, 738. of Quito, more numerous than the men, 742. Meſtizo, 743. Indian of Quito, 746. of Patagonia, 763.

Wood-ſlider, a machine uſed in the duchy of Wirtemburg, II. 266.

Woollen manufactures of the Chineſe, I. 41.

Woollens of Egypt, I. 327.

Wool, Spaniſh, II. 420, 421.

Writing, of the Perſians, I. 231.

YEAR, the, how reckoned by the Cinglaſſes, I. 139.

Year of the Perſians, 231.

ZENOBIA, I. 262.

Zoroaſter, the doctrine inculcated by him, I. 196, 248.

Zwinglius, II. 304.

DIRECTIONS to the BINDER

For placing the PRINTS and MAPS.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

VOLUME I.

FRONTISPIECE, consisting of Vegetable Productions; viz. The Tobacco Plant, The Coffee Tree, The Cinnamon Tree, Nutmeg Tree, Cotton Shrub, and Tea Tree,	To face the Title.
The Sphere,	Before the Introduction.
Map of the World,	Introduction, page iii.
——— Asia,	Page 5
The Marriage Ceremony of the Japanese,	11
Map of China,	26
A Chinese Nobleman and his Lady,	32
The Sacrifice to Confucius,	57
Kamtschadales, their huts, sledges and method of travelling,	81
Map of India,	179
A Gentoo woman burning,	191
The Ordeal trial practised by the Gentoos,	196
A View of Surat,	216
The Swing used in India for a diversion,	219
Map of Persia,	227
Commemoration of Abraham sacrificing his son,	247
A general View of the Ruins of Palmira,	261
The Remains of the Great Temple at Palmira,	262
Map of the Ottoman, or Turkish Empire in general,	266
A general View of Balbec,	288
Map of Africa,	307
Ceremony upon the overflowing of the Nile,	316
The Rhinoceros, Buffalo, and Hippopotamus,	357
The Camelopardalis,	358
The Elk, Springer, and Hart,	359
The Country contiguous to the Cape of Good Hope,	378
Map of the South of Africa,	380
——— Barbary,	480
——— the South Sea,	524
Inhabitants of the South Sea Islands,	529
Captain Cook, and four Heads,	542
The Endeavour Bark,	557
Map of the World, in three sections	561
View of an Iceberg	572
The Racehorse and Carcase, when enclosed in the Ice	574
Night Dances of Men and Women	582
Poolahoo and four Heads	584
Two Women and a Man of Otaheite, with a New Zealander	588
Map of the extreme points of Asia and North America	593
A non-descript Bird, on New Holland,	621

VOLUME II.

FRONTISPIECE, consisting of Vegetable Productions; viz. The Olive Tree, Rice, The Sugar Cane, Flax Plant of New Zealand, The Indico Plant; Ginseng, the root and flower, The Pepper Tree, The Bread-fruit Tree,	To face the Title.
Map of Europe	Page 3
Map of Russia	33
Marriage of the Russians	38
The Bridge at Moscow	*46
Map of Poland	56
——— Prussia	76
——— Sweden, Denmark, and Norway	82
——— part of Europe eastward of Germany	125
——— Germany	138
——— Austria	146
——— Bohemia	158
——— Silesia	162
——— Lower Saxony	170
——— Franconia	218
A Nuremberg Marriage	224
Map of Westphalia	247
——— the Seven United Provinces, the Netherlands, and circle of Burgundy	278
The Assassination of the Prince of Orange	285
Map of Swisserland	299
William Tell, the Swiss Hero	302
Map of Italy	331
St. Peter's Church	389
Map of Naples and Sicily	395
Mount Vesuvius	396
Procession at Naples	398
Map of Spain and Portugal	415
——— France	448
The Louvre and Palais Royale	484
Map of England and Wales	496
A Table of Coins	498
Stonehenge	531
Somerset Place	556
Map of Scotland	598
——— Ireland	604
——— North America	625
A View of Quebec	654
A Sachem exhorting the Indians	662
Map of the United States of North America,	664
Map of the West Indies	692
——— South America	732